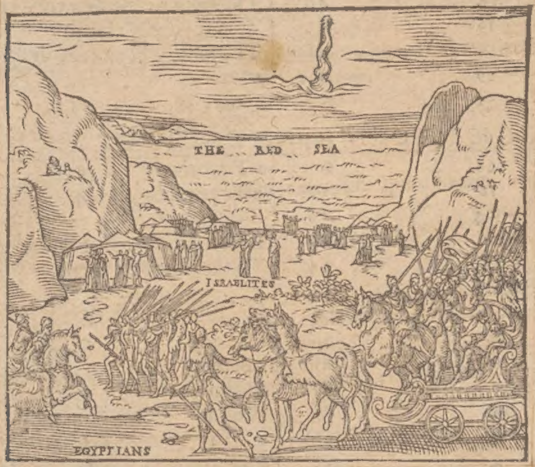
THE BIBLE
AND
HOLY SCRIPTVRES
CONTEYNED IN
THE OLDE AND NEWE
Teſtament.

TRANSLATED ACCORding to the Ebrue and Greke, and conferred With the beſt tranſlations in diuers langages.

WITH MOSTE PROFITABLE ANNOTAtions vpon all the hard places, and other things of great importance as may appeare in the Epiſtle to the Reader.

FEARE YE NOT, STAND STIL, AND BEHOLDE
the ſaluacion of the Lord, which he wil ſhewe to you this day. Exod. 14, 13.

Great are the troubles of the righteous



but the Lord deliuereth them out of all, Pſal. 34, 19.

THE LORD SHAL FIGHT FOR YOU: THEREFORE
holde you your peace, Exod. 14, vers. 14.

AT GENEVA.
PRINTED BY ROULAND HALL.
M.D.LX.

THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE BOokes of the olde and newe Teſtamẽt with the nombre of their chapters, and the leafe where thei begyn.

Geneſis chapters	50	leafe 1	Prouerbes chap.	31	leafe 267
Exodus	40	24	Eccleſiaſtes	12	277
Leuiticus	27	45	The ſong of		
Nombres	36	59	Salomon	8	280
Deuteronomie	34	80	Iſaiah	66	285
Ioſhua	24	96	Ieremiah	52	306
Iudges	21	108	Lamentations	5	331
Ruth	4	119	Ezekiel	48	333
1 Samuel	31	121	Daniel	12	357
2 Samuel	24	136	Hoſea	14	365
1 Kings	22	148	Ioel	3	368
2 Kings	25	164	Amos	9	370
1 Chronicles	29	178	Obadiah	1	372
2 Chronicles	36	191	Ionah	4	373
The prayer of Manaſſeh, apocryphe		207	Micah	7	374
Ezra	10	207	Nahum	3	376
Nehemiah	13	212	Habakkuk	3	377
Eſter	10	219	Zephaniah	3	378
Iob	42	212	Haggai	2	379
Pſalmes	150	235	Zechariah	14	380
			Malachi	4	384

THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA.

1 Eſdras	9	386	Baruc with the epiſtle of		
2 Eſdras	16	393	Ieremiah	6	444
Tobit	14	405	The ſong of the thre children		447
Iudeth	16	409	The ſtorie of Suſanna		448
The reſt of Eſther	6	416	The idole Bel and the dragon		449
Wiſdome	19	417	1 Maccabees	16	450
Eccleſiaſticus	51	424	2 Maccabees	15	464

THE BOOKES OF THE NEWE TESTAMENT.

Matthewe	28	2	1 Timotheus	6	97
Marke	16	17	2 Timotheus	4	99
Luke	24	26	Titus	3	100
Iohn	21	42	Philemon	1	101
The Actes	28	54	To the Ebrewes	13	102
The Epiſtle of Paul to			The Epiſtle of		
the Romains	16	70	Iames	5	107
1 Corinthians	16	76	1 Peter	5	[illegible]
2 Corinthians	13	83	2 Peter	3	110
Galatians	6	87	1 Iohn	5	111
Epheſians	6	89	2 Iohn	1	113
Philippians	4	92	3 Iohn	1	113
Coloſsians	4	93	Iude	1	114
1 Theſſalonians	5	95	Reuelation	22	114
2 Theſſalonians	3	96			

TO THE MOSTE VERTVOVS AND NOBLE QVENE ELIſabet, Quene of England, France, ād Ireland, &c. Your humble ſubiects of the Engliſh Churche at Geneua, wiſh grace and peace from God the Father through Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

* * *

HOW hard a thing it is, and what great impedimentes let, to enterpriſe any worthie act, not only dailie experience ſufficiently ſheweth (moſte noble and vertuous Quene) but alſo that notable prouerbe doeth cōfirme the ſame, which admoniſheth vs, that all thīgs are hard which are faire and excellēt. And what enterpriſe can there be of greater importance, and more acceptable vnto God, or more worthie of ſinguler commendation, then the building of the Lords ‖ Temple, the ‖ houſe of God, the ‖ Church of Chriſt, whereof the ‖ Sonne of God is the head and perfection?

1. Cor. 3. 17.
1. Tim. 3. 14.
Epheſ. 1. 22.
Ebr. 3. 6.

When Zerubbabel went about to builde the material Temple, according to the commandement of the Lord, what difficulties and ſtayes ‖ daily aroſe to hinder his worthy indeuours, ẏ bookes of Ezra & Eſdras playnely witneſſe: how that not only he and the people of God were ſore moleſted with ‖ foreyn aduerſaries, (whereof ſome maliciouſly ‖ warred againſt them, and corrupted the Kings officers: and others craftely practiſed vnder ‖ pretence of religion) but alſo at home with domeſtical enemies, as ‖ falſe Prophetes, ‖ craftie worldlīgs, faint hearted ſoldiers, and ‖ oppreſſors of their brethren, who aſwel by falſe doctrine and lyes, as by ſubtil counſel, cowardies, and extortion, diſcouraged the heartes almoſte of all: ſo that the Lords worke was not only interrupted and left of for ‖ a long tyme, but ſcarcely at the length with great labour and danger after a ‖ ſort broght to paſſe.

Ezra, 4.
1 Eſdr. 2. 16
Ezra 4. 7
Ezra 4. 2
Nehem. 6. 10
Nehem. 6. 18
Nehem. 5. 1
Ioh. 2. 20
Ezra 3. 12

Which thing when we weigh aright, and conſider earneſtly how muche greater charge God hath laid vpon you in making you a builder of his ſpiritual Temple, we can not but partely feare, ‖ knowing the crafte and force of Satan our ſpiritual enemie, and the weakenes and vnabilitie of this our nature: and partely be feruent in our prayers toward God that he wolde bring to perfection this noble worke which he hath begon by you: and therefore we indeuour our ſelues by all meanes to ayde, & to beſtowe our whole force vnder your graces ſtādard, whome God hath made as our Zerubbabel for the erecting of this moſte excellent Temple, and to plant and maynteyn his holy worde to the aduancement of his glorie, for your owne honour and ſaluatiō of your ſoule, and for the ſinguler comfort of that great flocke which Chriſt Ieſus the ‖ great ſhepherd hath boght with his ‖ precious blood, and committed vnto your charge to be fed both in body and ſoule.

2. Cor. 2. 13
Ebr. 13. 20
1. Pet. 1. 19

The enemies ẇ labour to ſtay religion.

Conſidering therefore how many enemies there are, which by one meanes or other, as the ‖ aduerſaries of Iudah and Beniamin went about to ſtay the building of that Temple, ſo labour to hinder the courſe of this building (whereof ſome are Papiſtes, who vnder pretence of fauoring Gods worde, traiterouſly ſeke to erect idolatrie and to deſtroy your maieſtie: ſome are worldlings, who as ‖ Demas haue forſakē Chriſt for the loue of this worlde: others are ambicious prelats, who as ‖ Amaſiah & ‖ Diotrephes can abide none but them ſelues: and as ‖ Demetrius many practiſe ſedition to maynteyne their errors) we perſuaded our ſelues that there was no way ſo expedient and neceſſarie for the preſeruation of the one, and deſtruction of

Ezra 4. 1
2. Tim. 4. 10
Amos 7. 12
3. Iohn 9
Act. 19. 24

The neceſſitie of gods worde for ẏ reformīg of religion.

Iohn 14.23

1.*Iohn* 4.1

Ier.23.29

Ebr.4.12

the other, as to preſent vnto your Maieſtie the holy Scriptures faithfully and playnely tranſlated according to the langages wherein thei were firſt written by the holy Goſt. For the worde of God is an euident token of Gods‖loue and our aſſurance of his defence, whereſoeuer it is obediently receyued: it is the trial of the ‖ſpirits: and as the Prophet ſaieth, ‖It is as a fyre and hammer to breake the ſtonie heartes of them that reſiſt Gods mercies offred by the preaching of the ſame. Yea it is‖ ſharper then any two edged ſworde to examine the very thoghtes and to iudge the affections of the heart, and to diſcouer whatſoeuer lyeth hid vnder hypocriſie and wolde be ſecret from the face of God and his Churche. So that this muſt be the firſt fundacion and groundworke, according whereunto the good ſtones of this building muſt be framed, and the euil tried out and reiected.

The grounde of true religion.

All impedimētes muſt be taken away.

Now as he that goeth about to lay a fundacion ſurely, firſt taketh away ſuche impedimentes, as might iuſtely ether hurt, let or difforme the worke: ſo is it neceſſarie that your graces zeale appeare herein, that nether the craftie perſuaſion of man, nether worldly policie, or natural feare diſſuade you to roote out, cut downe and deſtroy theſe wedes and impedimentes which do not only deface your building, but vtterly indeuour, yea & threaten the ruine thereof. For when the noble ‖Ioſias entrepriſed the like kinde of worke, among other notable and many things he deſtroyed, not only with vtter confuſion the idoles with their appertinances, but alſo burnt (in ſigne of deteſtatiō) the idolatrous prieſts bones vpon their altars, and put to‖death the falſe prophetes and ſorcerers, to performe‖the wordes of the Lawe of God: and therefore the Lord gaue him good ſucceſſe & bleſſed him wonderfully, ſo long as he made‖ Gods worde his line and rule to followe, and enterpriſed nothing before he had inquired at the mouth of the Lord.

2.*King*.23.16

2.*chro*.34.5

Ioſias zeale and true obediēce to God.

Deu.13.5

Leu.20.6

deu.18.11

2.*Chro*.35.22

And if theſe zealous begynnings ſeme dangerous and to brede diſquietnes in your dominions, yet by the ſtorie of King‖Aſa it is manifeſt, that the quietnes and ‖peace of kingdomes ſtandeth in the vtter aboliſhing of idolatrie, and in aduancing of true religion: for in his dayes Iudah lyued in reſt and quietnes for the ſpace of fyue and thirtie yere, til at length he began to be colde in the zeale of the Lord, feared the power of man, impriſoned the Prophet of God, and oppreſſed the people: then the Lord ſent him warres, & at length toke him away by death.

2.*Chro*.14.5. & 15.15

Wherein ſtandeth yͤ quietnes of kingdomes.

2.*Chro*.12.8

Wherefore great wiſdome, not worldelie, but heauenly is here required, which your grace muſt earneſtly craue of the Lord, as did‖Salomon, to whome God gaue an vnderſtanding heart to iudge his people aright, and to diſcerne betwene good and bad. For if God for the furniſhing of the olde temple gaue the Spirit of wiſdome & vnderſtanding to them that ſhulde be the workemen thereof, as to‖Bezaleel, Aholiab, and ‖ Hiram: how muche more wil he indewe your grace and other godly princes and chefe gouernours with a principal Spirit, that you may procure and commande things neceſſarie for this moſte holy Temple, foreſe and take hede of things that might hinder it, and aboliſh and deſtroy whatſoeuer might impere and ouerthrowe the ſame?

What wiſdome is requiſite for the eſtabliſhing of religion and the meanes to obteyne it.

1.*King*.3.9

2.*chro*.1.10.

Exod.31.1

1.*King*.7.14

Moreouer the maruelous diligence and zeale of Iehoſhaphat, Ioſiah, and Hezekiah are by the ſinguler prouidence of God left as an example to all godly rulers to reforme their countreys and to eſtabliſh the worde of God with all ſpede, leſt the ‖wrath of the Lord fall vpon them for the neglecting thereof. For theſe excellent Kings did not onely imbrace the worde promptely and ioyfully, but alſo procured earneſtly and commanded the ſame to be taught, preached and maynteyned through all their countreys and dominions, ‖bynding them and all their ſubiectes bothe great and ſmale with ſolemne proteſtations and couenantes before God to obey the worde, and to walke after the waies of the Lord. Yea and in the daies

Diligence and zeale are neceſſarie to builde it ſpedely.

2.*Chro*.34.21

2.*Chro*.34.31

A ſolemne othe for yͤ mayntenāce of Gods worde.

of Kyng‖ Aſa it was enacted that whoſoeuer wolde not ſeke the Lord God of Iſrael, ſhulde be ſlayne, whether he were ſmale or great, man or woman. And for the eſtabliſhing hereof and performance of this ſolemne othe, aſwel‖ Prieſts as Iudges were appointed and placed through all the cities of Iudah to inſtruct the people in the true knollage and feare of God, and to miniſter iuſtice according to the worde, knowing that, except God by his worde dyd reigne in ‖the heartes and ſoules, all mans diligence and indeuors were of none effect: for without this worde we can not diſcerne betwene iuſtice, and iniurie, protection and oppreſsion, wiſdome and fooliſhnes, knollage and ignorance, good and euil. Therefore the Lord, who is the chefe gouernour of his Church, willeth that nothing be attempted before we haue inquired thereof at his mouth. For ſeing he is our God, of duetie we muſt giue him this preeminence, that of our ſelues we entrepriſe nothing, but that which he hath appointed, who only knoweth all things, and gouerneth them as may beſt ſerue to his glorie and our ſaluation. We oght not therefore to preuent him, or do any thing without his worde,‖ but aſſone as he hath reueiled his wil, immediately to put it in execution.

2.Chro.15.13
An act against them that obeied not Gods worde.
2.Chro.17.7.& 19.5
What policie must be vſed for the plãting of religiõ.
Deut.6.6.& 11.18
Gods worde muſt go before, or els we builde in vaine.
We muſt firſt cõſult with God.

Now as concerning the maner of this building, it is not according to man, nor after the wiſdome of the fleſh, but of the Spirit, & according to the worde of God, whoſe‖ wais are diuers from mans wais. For if it was not lawful for Moſes to builde the material Tabernacle after any other ſorte then God had ſhewed him by a ‖patern, nether to preſcribe any other ‖ ceremonies & lawes then ſuche as the Lord had expreſly commãded: how can it be lawful to procede in this ſpiritual building any other waies, then Ieſus Chriſt the Sonne of God, who is bothe the fundacion, head and chief corner ſtone thereof, hath commanded by his worde? And for aſmuche as he hath eſtabliſhed and left an order in his Churche for the building vp of his body,‖ appointing ſome to be Apoſtles, ſome Prophetes, others Euangeliſtes, ſome paſtors, and teachers, he ſignifieth that euery one according as he is placed in this body which is the Church, oght to inquire of his miniſtres concerning the wil of the Lord, which is reueiled in his worde. For thei are, ſaieth ‖ Ieremiah, as the mouth of the Lord: yea he ‖ promiſeth to be with their mouth, & that their‖ lippes ſhal kepe knollage, & that the trueth & the law ſhalbe in their mouth. For it is their office chefely to vnderſtand the Scriptures & teache them. For this cauſe the people of Iſrael in matters of difficultie vſed to‖ aſke the Lord ether by the‖ Prophets, or by the meanes of the hie ‖ Prieſt, who bare Vrim & Thummim, which were tokens of light & knollage, of holines & perfectiõ which ſhulde be in the hie Prieſt. Therefore when Iehoſhaphat toke this order in the Church of Iſrael, he appointed Amariah to be the chief concerning the worde of God, becauſe he was moſte expert in the law of the Lord, and colde gyue cõũſel and gouerne according vnto the ſame. Els there is no degre or office which may haue that autoritie and priuiledge to deciſe concerning Gods worde, except withall he hath the Spirit of God, and ſufficient knollage and iudgement to define according thereunto. And as euery one is indued of God with greater giftes, ſo oght he to be herein chefely heard, or at leaſt that without the expreſſe worde none be heard: for he that hathe not the worde, ‖ſpeaketh not by the mouthe of the Lord. Agayne, what danger it is to do any thing, ſeme it neuer ſo godly or neceſſarie, without conſulting with Gods mouth, the examples of the Iſraelites, ‖ deceiued hereby through the Gibeonites: and of ‖Saul, whoſe intention ſemed good and neceſſarie: and of‖ Ioſiah alſo, who for great conſiderations was moued for the defence of true religion & his people, to fight againſt Pharaoh Necho King of Egypt, may ſufficiently admoniſh vs.

Iſa.30.2
The maner of building is as God hathe preſcribed by his worde.
Iſa.55.8
Exod.25.4
act.7.44
ebr.8.5
Deut.5.32
Epheſ.4.11
Of whome we muſt inquire concerning the wil of the Lord and knollage of his worde.
Ier.15.19
Exod.4.12
Mal.2.7.
Iudg.1.1.& 20.1
1.ſam.10.22
1.Sam.9.9
2.king.22.13
Exod.28.30
What is requiſite in them that muſt giue counſel by Gods worde.
Ier.23.16
Ioſh.9.14
1.Sam.13.11
2.Chro.35.20

Laſt of all (moſte gracious Quene) for the aduancement of this building

The ſetting vp of the building.

and rearing vp of the worke, two things are neceſſarie, Firſt, that we haue a lyuely
Epheſ.3.17 & ſtedfaſt faith in Chriſt Ieſus, who muſt‖dwel in our heartes, as the only meanes
Gen.28.12 and aſſurance of our ſaluation: for he is the ‖ ladder that reacheth from the earth to
Iohn.1.15 heauen: he lifteth vp his Churche and ſetteth it in the heauenly places: he maketh
1.Pet.2.5 vs‖lyuely ſtones and buildeth vs vpon him ſelfe: he ioyneth vs to him ſelfe as the mẽbres
2.Cor 12.12 and body to the head: yea he maketh him ſelfe and his Churche one‖Chriſt.
The next is, that our faith bring forthe good fruites, ſo that our godly conuerſation
2.Pet.1.10 may ſerue vs as a witnes to ‖ confirme our election, and be an example to all
Epheſ.4.1 others to ‖ walke as apperteyneth to the vocation whereunto thei are called: leſt
Rom.2.12 the worde of God be‖euil ſpoken of, and this building be ſtayed to growe vp to a
iuſt height, which cã not be without the great prouocatiõ of Gods iuſte vengeance
and diſcouraging of many thouſandes through all the worlde, if thei ſhulde ſe that
our life were not holy and agreable to our profeſsion. For the eyes of all that feare
2.Theſſ.1.7 God in all places beholde your countreyes as an‖ example to all that beleue, and the
prayers of all the godly at all tymes are directed to God for the preſeruatiõ of your
maieſtie. For conſidering Gods wonderful mercies toward you at all ſeaſons, who
2.Tim.3.15 hath pulled you out of the mouthe of the lyons, and how that from your ‖ youth,
you haue bene broght vp in the holy Scriptures, the hope of all men is ſo increaſed,
that thei cã not but looke that God ſhulde bring to paſſe ſome wõderful worke by
your grace to the vniuerſal comfort of his Churche. Therefore euen aboue ſtrẽgth
you muſt ſhewe your ſelfe ſtrong and bolde in Gods matters: and thogh Satan lay
all his power and craft together to hurt and hinder the Lordes building: yet be you
Reuel.12.9 aſſured that God wil fight from heauen againſt this great‖dragon, the ancient ſerpent,
which is called the deuil and Satan, til he haue accompliſhed the whole worke
Epheſ.4.27 and made his Churche ‖ glorious to him ſelfe, without ſpot or wrincle. For albeit
all other kingdomes and monarchies, as the Babylonians, Perſians, Grecians &
Romains haue fallen & taken end: yet the Churche of Chriſt euen vnder the Croſſe
hath from the begynning of the worlde bene victorious, and ſhalbe euerlaſtingly.
Trueth it is, that ſometyme it ſemeth to be ſhadowed with a cloude, or driuen
with a ſtormie perſecution, yet ſuddenly the beames of Chriſt the ſunne of iuſtiçe
ſhine and bring it to light and libertie. If for a tyme it lie couered with aſhes, yet it
is quickely kindeled agayne by the wynde of Gods Spirit: thogh it ſeme drowned
in the ſea, or parched and pyned in the wildernes, yet God giueth euer good ſucceſſe.
for he puniſheth the enemies, and deliuereth his, nouriſheth them and ſtil preſerueth
thẽ vnder his wyngs. This Lord of lordes & King of kings who hath euer
defended his, ſtrengthẽ, cõfort and preſerue your maieſtie, that you may be able to
builde vp the ruines of Gods houſe to his glorie, the diſcharge of your conſcience,
and to the comfort of all them that loue the comming of Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

From Geneua. 10. April. 1560.

TO OVR BELOVED IN THE LORD THE BRETHREN OF England, Scotland, Ireland, &c. Grace, mercie and peace, through Chriſt Ieſus.

BEſides the manifolde and continual benefites which almightie God beſtoweth vpon vs, bothe corporal and ſpiritual, we are eſpecially bounde (deare brethren) to giue him thankes without ceaſing for his great grace and vnſpeakable mercies, in that it hath pleaſed him to call vs vnto this meruelous light of his Goſpel, & mercifully to regarde vs after ſo horrible backeſliding and falling away from Chriſt to Antichriſt, from light to darcknes, from the liuing God to dumme and dead idoles, & that after ſo cruel murther of Gods Saintes, as alas, hathe bene among vs, we are not altogether caſt of, as were the Iſraelites, and many others for the like, or not ſo manifeſt wickednes, but receyued agayne to grace with moſte euident ſignes and tokens of Gods eſpecial loue and fauour. To the intent therefore that we may not be vnmyndeful of theſe great mercies, but ſeke by all meanes (according to our duetie) to be thankeful for the ſame, it behoueth vs ſo to walke in his feare and loue, that all the daies of our life we may procure the glorie of his holy name. Now foraſmuche as this thing chefely is atteyned by the knollage and practiſing of the worde of God (which is the light to our paths, the keye of the kingdome of heauen, our comfort in affliction, our ſhielde and ſworde againſt Satan, the ſchoole of all wiſdome, the glaſſe wherein we beholde Gods face, the teſtimonie of his fauour, and the only foode and nouriſhment of our ſoules) we thoght that we colde beſtowe our labours & ſtudie in nothing which colde be more acceptable to God and comfortable to his Churche then in the tranſlating of the holy Scriptures into our natiue tongue: the which thing, albeit that diuers heretofore haue indeuored to atchieue, yet conſidering the infancie of thoſe tymes and imperfect knollage of the tongues, in reſpect of this ripe age and cleare light which God hath now reueiled, the tranſlations required greatly to be peruſed and reformed. Not that we vendicat any thing to our ſelues aboue the leaſt of our brethren (for God knoweth with what feare and trembling we haue bene now, for the ſpace of two yeres and more day and night occupied herein) but being earneſtly deſired, and by diuers, whoſe learning and godlynes we reuerence, exhorted, and alſo incouraged by the ready willes of ſuche, whoſe heartes God likewiſe touched, not to ſpare any charges for the fortherance of ſuche a benefite and fauour of God toward his Churche (thogh the tyme then was moſte dangerous and the perſecution ſharpe and furious) we ſubmitted our ſelues at length to their godly iudgementes, and ſeing the great oportunitie and occaſions, which God preſented vnto vs in this Churche, by reaſon of ſo many godly and learned men: and ſuche diuerſities of tranſlations in diuers tongues, we vndertoke this great and wonderful worke (with all reuerence, as in the preſence of God, as intreating the worde of God, whereunto we thinke our ſelues vnſufficient) which now God according to his diuine prouidence and mercie hath directed to a moſte proſperous end. And this we may with good conſcience proteſt, that we haue in euery point and worde, according to the meaſure of that knollage which it pleaſed almightie God to giue vs, faithfully rendred the text, and in all hard places moſte ſyncerely expounded the ſame. For God is our witnes that we haue by all meanes indeuored to ſet forthe the puritie of the worde and right ſenſe of the holy Goſt for the edifying of the brethren in faith and charitie.

Now as we haue chiefely obſerued the ſenſe, and laboured alwaies to reſtore it to all integritie: ſo haue we moſte reuerently kept the proprietie of the wordes, conſidering that the Apoſtles who ſpake and wrote to the Gentiles in the Greke tongue, rather conſtrayned them to the liuely phraſe of the Ebrewe, then entrepriſed farre by mollifying their langage to ſpeake as the Gentils did. And for this and other cauſes we haue in many places reſerued the Ebrewe phraſes, notwithſtanding that thei may ſeme ſomewhat hard in their eares that are not wel practiſed and alſo delite in the ſwete ſounding phraſes of the holy Scriptures. Yet leſt ether the ſimple ſhulde be diſcouraged, or the malicious haue any occaſion of iuſt cauillation, ſeing ſome tranſlations read after one ſort, and ſome after another, whereas all may ſerue to good purpoſe and edification, we haue in the margent noted that diuerſitie of ſpeache or reading which may alſo ſeme agreable to the mynde of the holy Goſt and propre for our langage with this marke •.

A gayne where as the Ebrewe ſpeache ſemed hardly to agre with ours, we haue noted it in the margent after this ſort ", vſing that which was more intelligible. And albeit that many of the Ebrewe names be altered from the olde text, and reſtored to the true writing and firſt original, whereof thei haue their ſignification, yet in the vſual names litle is changed for feare of troubling the ſimple readers. Moreouer whereas the neceſſitie of the ſentence required any thing to be added (for ſuche is the grace and proprietie of the Ebrewe and Greke tongues, that it can not but ether by circumlocution, or by adding the verbe or ſome worde be vnderſtand o them that are not wel practiſed therein) we haue put it in the text with another kynde of lettre that it may eaſely be diſcerned from the common lettre. As touching the diuiſion of the verſes, we haue followed the Ebrewe examples, which haue ſo euen from the begynning diſtinct them. Which thing as it is moſte profitable for memorie: ſo doeth it agre with the beſt tranſlations, & is moſte eaſie to finde out both by the beſt Concordances, and alſo by the cotations which we haue dilygently herein peruſed and ſet forthe by this ſtarre *. Beſides this the principal matters are noted and diſtincted by this marke ¶. Yea and the argumentes bothe for the booke and for the chapters with the nómbre of the verſe are added, that by all meanes the reader might be holpen. For the which cauſe alſo we haue ſet ouer the head of euery page ſome notable worde or ſentence which may greatly further aſwel for memorie, as for the chief point of the page. And conſidering how hard a thing it is to vnderſtand the holy Scriptures, and what errors, ſectes and hereſies growe dailie for lacke of the true knollage thereof, and how many are diſcouraged (as thei pretend) becauſe thei can not atteine to the true and ſimple meaning of the ſame, we haue alſo indeuored bothe by the diligent reading of the beſt commentaries, and alſo by the conference with the godly and learned brethren, to gather brief annotations vpon all the hard places, aſwel for the vnderſtanding of ſuche wordes as are obſcure, and for the declaratiõ of the text, as for the application of the ſame as may moſte apperteine to Gods glorie and the edification of his Churche. Forthermore whereas certeyne places in the bookes of Moſes, of the Kings and Ezekiel ſemed ſo darke that by no deſcription thei colde be made eaſie to the ſimple reader, we haue ſo ſet them forthe with figures and notes for the ful declaration thereof, that thei which can not by iudgement, being holpen by the annotations noted by the lettres a b c. &c. atteyn thereunto, yet by the perſpectiue, and as it were by the eye may ſufficiently knowe the true meaning of all ſuche places. Whereunto alſo we haue added certeyne mappes of Coſmographie which neceſſarely ſerue for the perfect vnderſtanding and memorie of diuers places and countreys, partely deſcribed, and partely by occaſion touched, bothe in the olde and newe Teſtament. Finally that nothing might lacke which might be boght by labors, for the increaſe of knowlage and fortherance of Gods glorie, we haue adioyned two moſte profitable tables, the one ſeruing for the interpretation of the Ebrewe names: and the other conteyning all the chefe and principal matters of the whole Bible: ſo that nothing (as we truſt) that any colde iuſtely deſire, is omitted. Therefore, as brethren that are partakers of the ſame hope and ſaluation with vs, we beſeche you, that this riche perle and ineſtimable treaſure may not be offred in vayne, but as ſent from God to the people of God, for the increaſe of his kingdome, the comfort of his Churche, and diſcharge of our conſcience, whome it hath pleaſed him to raiſe vp for this purpoſe, ſo you wolde willingly receyue the worde of God, earneſtly ſtudie it and in all your life practiſe it, that you may now appeare in dede to be the people of God, not walking any more according to this worlde, but in the frutes of the Spirit, that God in vs may be fully glorified through Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who lyueth and reigneth for euer. Amen. From Geneua, 10. April. 1560.

THE FIRST BOKE OF Moſés, called* Geneſis.

THE ARGUMENT.

MOSES in effect declareth the things, which are here chiefly to be conſidered: Firſt, that the worlde & all things therein were created by God, & that man being placed in this great tabernacle of the worlde to beholde Gods wonderful workes, & to praiſe his Name for the infinite graces, wherewith he had endued him, fel willingly from God through diſobedience: who yet for his owne mercies ſake reſtored him to life, & confirmed him in the ſame by his promes of Chriſt to come, by whome he ſhulde ouercome Satan, death and hel. Secondely, that the wicked, vnmindeful of Gods moſte excellent benefites, remained ſtil in their wickednes, & ſo falling moſte horribly from ſinne to ſinne, prouoked God (who by his preachers called them continually to repentance) at length to deſtroye the whole worlde. Thirdly, he aſſureth vs by the examples of Abrahám, Izhák, Iaakób & the reſt of the Patriarkes, that his mercies neuer faile them, whome he chuſeth to be his Church, and to profeſſe his Name in earth, but in all their afflictions and perſecutions he euer aſsiſteth them, ſendeth comforte, & deliuereth them. And becauſe the beginning, increaſe, preſeruacion and ſucceſſe thereof might be onely attributed to God, Moſés ſheweth by the examples of Káin, Iſhmaél, Eſáu and others, which were noble in mans iudgement, that this Church dependeth not on the eſtimacion and nobilitie of the worlde: and alſo by the fewenes of them, which haue at all times worſhiped him purely according to his worde, that it ſtandeth not in the multitude, but in the poore and deſpiſed, in the ſmale flocke and litle nomber, that man in his wiſdome might be confounded, & the Name of God euer more praiſed.

CHAP. I.

1 God created the heauen & the earth, 3 The light & the darkenes, 8 The firmamẽt. 9 He ſeparateth the water from the earth 16 He createth the ſunne, the moone, & the ſtarres 21 He createth the fiſh, birdes, beaſtes. 26 He createth man and giueth him rule ouer all creatures, 29 And prouideth nourriture for man and beaſt.

1 IN THE [a] beginning *God created ỹ heauen and the earth.

2 And the earth was [b] without forme & voyde, and [c] darkenes *was* vpon the depe, & the Spirit of God [d] moued vpon the waters.

3 Then God ſaid, *Let there be light: and there was [e] light.

4 And God ſawe ỹ light that it was good, and God ſeparated the light from the darkenes.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkenes, he called Night. ‖So the euenĩg and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ Againe God ſaid, *Let there be a *firmament in the middes of the waters: and let it ſeparate the waters from the waters.

7 Then God made the firmament, & parted the waters, which were [f] vnder the firmament, from the waters which were *aboue the firmament. and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament, [g] Heauen. ‖ So the euening and the morning were the ſeconde day.

9 ¶ God ſaid againe, *Let the waters vnder the heauẽ be gathered into one place, & let the drye land appeare. and it was ſo.

10 And God called the drye land, Earth, & he called ỹ gathering together of the waters, Seas: & God ſawe that it was good.

11 Then God ſaid, [h] Let the earth budde forthe the budde of the herbe, that ſedeth ſede, the fruteful tre, ŵ beareth frute according to his kinde, which *maie haue* his ſede in it ſelf vpon the earth. & it was ſo.

12 And the earth broght forthe the budde of the herbe, that ſedeth ſede accordĩg to his kinde, alſo the tre that yeldeth frute, ŵ hathe his ſede in it ſelfe according to his kinde: & God [i] ſawe that it was good.

13 ‖ So the euening and the morning were the third daie.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, *Let there be [k] lightes in the firmament of the heauen, to [l] ſeparate the daie from the night, & let them be for [m] ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for daies and yeres.

15 And let them be for lightes in the firmament of the heauen to giue light vpõ the earth. and it was ſo.

16 God then made two [n] great lightes: the greater light [o] to rule the daie, & the leſſe light to rule ỹ night: he *made* alſo ỹ ſtarres.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heauen, to ſhine vpon the earth,

18 And to *rule in the daie, & in the night, and to ſeparate the light from the darkenes: and God ſawe that it was good.

19 ‖ So the euening and the morning were the fourth daie.

20 Afterwarde God ſaid, Let the waters bring forthe in abundãce *euerie* [p] creping thing that hathe *life: & let the foule flie vpon the earth in the *open firmament of the heauen.

21 Then God created the great whales, & euerie thing liuing & mouing, ŵ the [q] waters broght forthe in abundance, accordĩg to their kinde, & euerie fethered foule according to his kinde: & God ſawe that it was good.

---

* This worde ſignifieth the beginning and generacion of the creatures.

[a] Firſt of all, & before that anie creature was, God made heauen and earth of nothing.

Pſal 33.6.& 136,5 eccleſ. 18,1.act.14,15 & 17,24.

[b] As a rude lumpe & without anie creature in it: for the waters couered all.

[c] Darkenes couered ỹ depe waters: for as yet ỹ light was not created.

[d] He mainteined this cõfuſe heape by his ſecret power.

Ebr.11,3.

[e] The light was made before ether ſunne or moone was created: therefore we muſt not attribute that to ỹ creatures that are Gods inſtruments, ŵ onely apperteineth to God.

‖The 1. day.

Pſal.33,6.& 136,5.iere.10,12.& 51,15.

**Or, ſpreading ouer, & ayre.*

[f] As the ſea & riuers, from thoſe waters that are in the cloudes, which are vpholden by Gods power, leſt they ſhulde ouerwhelme the worlde

Pſal.148,4.

[g] That is, the region of the ayre, and all ỹ is aboue vs

‖The 2. day.

Pſal.33,7. & 89,12.

[h] So that we ſe it is the onely power of Gods worde that maketh ỹ earth fruteful, which els naturally is baren.

[i] This ſentence is ſo oft repeated, to ſignifie ỹ God made all his creatures to ſerue to his glorie, & to the profit of man: but for ſinne thei were acurſed, yet to ỹ elect, by Chriſt thei are reſtored & ſerue to their welth.

‖The 3. day.

Pſal 136,7. deut.4,19.

[k] By ỹ lightes he meaneth ỹ ſunne, the moone and the ſtarres.

[l] Which is ỹ artificial day, frõ the ſunne riſing to the going downe.

[m] Of things apperteining to natural and political ordres and ſeaſons.

[n] To wit, the ſunne and the moone: & here he ſpeaketh as man iudgeth by his eye: for els the moone is leſſe thẽ the planete Saturnus

[o] To giue it ſufficiẽt light, as inſtruments appointed for ỹ ſame, to ſerue to mãs vſe.

Iere.31,35.

‖The 4. day.

[p] As fiſh and wormes which ſlide, ſwimme or crepe.

**Ebr. the ſoule of life.*

**Ebr. face of the firmament.*

[q] The fiſh & foules had bothe one beginning, wherein we ſe that nature giueth place to Gods wil, foraſmuche as the one ſorte is made to flie aboue in the ayre, & the other to ſwimme beneth in the water.

22 Then God [r] bleſſed them, ſaying, Bring forthe frute and multiplie, and fil the waters in the ſeas, & let the foule multiplie in the earth.

23 ‖So the euening & the morning were the fifte day.

24 ¶ Moreouer God ſaid, Let the earth bring forthe the "liuing thing according to his kinde, cattel, & that which crepeth, & the beaſt of the earth, according to his kinde. and it was ſo.

25 And God made ẏ beaſt of the earth according to his kinde, and the cattel according to his kinde, & euerie creping thing of ẏ earth according to his kinde: & God ſawe that it was good.

26 Furthermore God ſaid, *[ſ] Let vs make man in our [t] image according to our lickenes, and let them rule ouer the fiſh of the ſea, and ouer the foule of the heauen, and ouer the beaſtes, & ouer all the earth, and ouer euerie thing that crepeth & moueth on the earth.

27 *Thus God created the man in his image: in the image of God created he him: he created them* male and female.

28 And God [u] bleſſed them, and God ſaid to them, *Bring forthe frute and multiplie, and fil the earth, and ſubdue it, and rule ouer the fiſh of the ſea and ouer the foule of the heauen, & ouer euerie beaſt that moueth vpon the earth.

29 And God ſaid, Beholde, I haue giuen vnto you [x] euerie herbe bearĩg ſede, which is vpon all the earth, & euerie tre, wherein is the frute of a tre bearing ſede: * *that* ſhalbe to you for meat.

30 Likewiſe to euerie beaſt of the earth, and to euerie foule of the heauen, & to euerie thing that moueth vpon the earth, which hathe life in it ſelfe, euerie grene herbe *ſhalbe* for meat. and it was ſo.

31 * And God ſawe all that he had made, & lo, it was very good. ‖ So the euening and the morning were the ſixt day.

CHAP. II

2 God reſteth the ſeuenth day, and ſanctifieth it. 15 He ſetteth man in the garden. 22 He createth the womã. 29 Mariage is ordeined.

1 THus the heauens and the earth were finiſhed, & all the [a] hoſte of them.

2 For in the ſeuenth day God ended his worke which he had made, * & the ſeuenth daye he [b] reſted from all his worke, which he had made.

3 So God bleſſed the ſeuenth day, & [c] ſanctified it, becauſe that in it he had reſted from all his worke, which God had created and made.

4 ¶ Theſe are the "generacions of the heauens & of the earth, when thei were created, in the day that the Lord God made the earth and the heauens,

5 And euerie "plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euerie herbe of the field, before it grewe: for the Lord God had not cauſed it to [d] raine vpõ the earth, nether *was there* a man to til the grounde,

6 But a myſt went vp from the earth, and watred all the earth.

7 ¶ The Lord God alſo made the mã [e] of the duſt of the grounde, and breathed in his face breath of life, and the man was a liuing ſoule.

8 And the Lord God plãted a garden Eaſtwarde in [f] Eden, and there he put the man whome he had made.

9 (For out of the grounde made the Lord God to growe euerie tre pleaſant to the ſight, and good for meat: the [g] tre of life alſo in the middes of the garden, [h] and the tre of knowledge of good and of euil.

10 And out of Eden went a riuer to water the garden, and from thence it was deuided, and became into foure heades.

11 The name of one *is* * Piſhón: the ſame compaſſeth the whole land [i] of Hauiláh, where *is* golde.

12 And the golde of that land is good: there *is* alſo "bdelium, and the onix ſtone.

13 And the name of the ſecõde riuer *is* Gihón: the ſame compaſſeth the whole land of "Cuſh.

14 The name alſo of ẏ third riuer *is* "Hiddékel: this goeth towarde the Eaſtſide of "Aſſhúr: and the fourth riuer is "Peráth)

15 ¶ Then the Lord God toke the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, that he might [k] dreſſe it and kepe it.

16 And the Lord God [l] commanded the man, ſaying, Thou ſhalt eat frely of euerie tre of the garden,

17 But as touching the tre of knowledge of good and euil, thou ſhalt not eat of it: for "whenſoeuer thou eateſt thereof, thou ſhalt dye the [m] death.

18 Alſo the Lord God ſaid, It is not good that the man ſhulde be him ſelfe alone: I wil make him an helpe "mete for him.

19 So the Lord God formed of the earth euerie beaſt of the field, and euerie foule of the heauen, & broght *them* vnto the [n] mã to ſe how he wolde call *thẽ*: for howſoeuer the man named the liuing creature, ſo was the name thereof.

20 The man therefore gaue names vnto all cattel, and to the foule of the heauen, and to euerie beaſt of the field: but for Adám founde he not an helpe mete for him.

21 ¶ Therefore the Lord God cauſed an heauie ſlepe to fall vpon the man: & whiles he ſlept, he toke one of his rybbes and cloſed vp the fleſh in ſteade thereof.

22 And the rybbe which the Lord God had taken from the man, "made he a [o] woman, and broght her to the man.

23 Then

---

[r] That is, by the vertue of his worde he gaue power to his creatures to ingendre.

‖The 5 day.

"*Ebr. ſoule of life.*

Chap.5,5. & 9,6 1 cor.11,7 coloſ.3,10.

[ſ] God cõmanded the water and the earth, to brĩg forthe other creatures: but of man he ſaith, Let vs make: ſignifying ẏ God taketh counſel with his wiſdome & vertue, purpoſing to make an excellent worke aboue all the reſt of his creacion.

[t] This image and lickenes of God in man is expounded Epheſ 4,24: where it is writẽ, ẏ man was created after God in righteouſnes & true holines, meaning by theſe two wordes all perfection, as wiſdome, trueth, innocencie, power, &c.

Wiſdo.2,23. eccleſ.17,1.

Matt.19,4.

[u] The propagacion of man is the bleſſing of God, Pſal. 128.

Chap.8,17. & 9,1.

[x] Gods great liberalitie to man taketh away all excuſe of his ingratitude.

Chap.9,3.

Exod.3,17. eccleſ.39,21. mar.7,37.

‖The 6 day.

[a] That is, the innumerable abundance of creatures in heauẽ & earth.

Exod.20,11. & 31,17. ebr.4,4.

[b] For he had now finiſhed his creacion, but his prouidence ſtil watcheth ouer his creatures, and gouerneth thẽ.

[c] Appointed it to be kept holy, that man might therein conſider ẏͤ excellencie of his workes & Gods goodnes towards him.

"*Or, the original & beginning.*

"*Or, tre, as Chap.21,15.*

[d] God onely openeth the heauens and ſhutteth thẽ, he ſendeth drought and raine according to his good pleaſure.

[e] He ſheweth whereof mans bodye was created, to the intent that mã ſhulde not glorie in the excellẽcie of his owne nature.

[f] This was the name of a place, as ſome thike, in Meſopotamia, moſte pleaſant & abundant in all things.

[g] Which was a ſigne of the life receaued of God.

[h] That is, of miſerable experiẽce, which came by diſobeying God.

Eccle.24,35.

[i] Which Hauiláh is a cõutrey ioyning to Perſia Eſtwarde & enclineth towarde the Weſt.

"*Or, precious ſtone, or perle. Plinie ſayth it is the name of a tre.*

"*Or, Ethiopia.*

"*Or, tygris.*

"*Or, Aſſyria.*

"*Or, Euphrates.*

[k] God wolde not haue man ydle, thogh as yet there was no nede to labour.

[l] So that man might knowe there was a ſoueraigne Lord, to whome he owed obediẽce.

"*Ebr. in the day*

[m] By this death he meaneth the ſeparacion of man frõ God, who is our life and chief felicitie: and alſo that our diſobediẽce is the cauſe thereof.

"*Ebr. before him.*

[n] By mouing them to come & ſubmit thẽ ſelues to Adám.

"*Ebr. buylt.*

[o] Signifying, that mankinde was perfit, when ẏ womã was created, ẏͭ before was like an vnperfit buylding.

before it
be of the
ord God
he earth,
grounde,
rth , and

mã ° of
eathed in
nan was a

den Eaſt-
the man,

the Lord
nt to the
re of life
, h and the
f euil.
r to water
was deui-
les.
the ſame
of Haui-

good: the-
k ſtone.
uer is Gi-
hole land

r is °Hid-
aſtſide of
°Peráth)
e man,and
en, that he

anded the
ly of eue-

nowledge
eat of it:
thereof,

s not good
e alone: I
or him.
the earth
ie foule of
the n mã
nowſoeuer
ure, ſo was

es vnto all
auen, and
for Adám
him.
cauſed an
n : & whi-
y libes and
eof.
d God had
° woman,

°Or, tre, as Chap. 21, 15.

d God onely openeth the heauens and ſhutteth thē, he ſendeth drought and raine according to his good pleaſure.

e He ſheweth whereof mans bodye was created, to the intent that mā ſhulde not glorie in the excellēcie of his owne nature.

f This was the name of a place, as ſome thike, in Meſopotamia, moſte pleaſant & abundant in all things.

g Which was a ſigne of the life receaued of God.

h That is, of miſerable experiēce, which came by diſobeying God.

Eccle. 24, 35.

i Which Hauiláh is a coūtrey ioyning to Perſia Eſtwarde & enclineth towarde the Weſt.

°Or, precious ſtone, or perle. Plinie ſayth it is the name of a tre.

°Or, Ethiopia.

°Or, tygris.

°Or, Aſſyria.

°Or, Euphrates.

k God wolde not haue man ydle, thogh as yet there was no nede to labour.

l So that man might knowe there was a ſoueraigne Lord, to whome he owed obediēce.

"Ebr. in the day

m By this death he meaneth the ſeparacion of man frō God, who is our life and chief felicitie: and alſo that our diſobediēce is the cauſe thereof.

"Ebr before him.

n By mouing them to come & ſubmit thē ſelues to Adám.

"Ebr buil.

o Signifying, that mankinde was perfite, when ÿ womā was created, which before was like an vnperfite buylding.

1.Cor. 11, 8.

23 Then the man ſaid, * This now is bone of my bones, and fleſh of my fleſh. She ſhalbe called °woman, becauſe ſhe was taken out of man.

24 *Therefore ſhal man leaue p his father and his mother, and ſhal cleaue to his wife, and they ſhalbe one fleſh.

25 And they were bothe naked, the man & his wife, and were not q aſhamed.

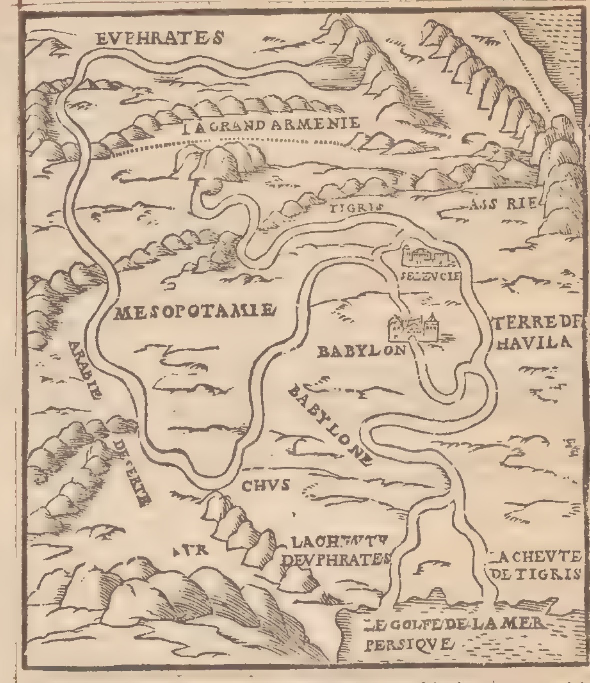
°Or, Mannes, becauſe ſhe cōmeth of man: for in Ebr Iſh, is man, and Iſhah the woman.

Mat. 19, 5. mar. 10, 7. 1.cor. 6, 16. epheſ. 5, 31.

p So that mariage requireth a greater duetie of vs towarde ÿ wiues, thē otherwiſe we are bounde to ſhewe to our parents.

q For before ſinne entred, all things were honeſt and comely.

THE SITVACION OF THE GARDEN OF EDEN.



La grand Aremenie. Or, Armenia the great.

Terre de Hauilah. Or, land of Hauilah.

La cheute d'Euphrates. °Or, the fall of Euphrates

La cheute de Tygris. Or, the fall of Tygris

Le golfe de la mer Perſique Or, the golfe of the Perſian ſea.

Becauſe mencion is made in the tenth verſe of this ſeconde chapter of the riuer that watered the garden, we muſte note that Euphrates and Tygris called in Ebrewe, Perath and Hiddekel, were called but one riuer where they ioyned together, els they had foure heades: that is, two at their ſprings, & two where they fel into the Perſian ſea. In this countrey and moſte plentiful land Adám dwelt, and this was called Paradiſe: that is, a garden of pleaſure, becauſe of the frutefulnes and abundance thereof. And whereas it is ſaid that Piſhón cōpaſſeth the land of Hauiláh, it is meant of Tygris, which in ſome coūtreis, as it paſſed by diuers places, was called by ſundry names, as ſome time Diglitto, in other places Paſitygris, & of ſome Phaſin or Piſhon. Likewiſe Euphrates towarde the countrey of Cuſh or Ethiopia, or Arabia was called Gihon. So that Tygris and Euphrates (which were but two riuers and ſome time when they ioyned together, were called after one name) were according to diuers places called by theſe foure names, ſo that they might ſeme to haue bene foure diuers riuers.

CHAP. III.

1 The womā ſeduced by the ſerpēt, 6 Entiſeth her houſbād to ſinne. 14 They thre are puniſhed. 15 Chriſt is promiſed. 19 Man is duſt. 22 Man is caſt out of paradiſe.

1 NOw *the ſerpent was more a ſubtil then anie beaſt of the field, which ÿ Lord God had made: and he b ſaid to the woman, Yea, hathe God in dede ſaid, Ye ſhal not eat of euerie tre of the garden?

2 And the woman ſaid vnto the ſerpēt, We eat of the frute of the trees of the garden,

3 But of the frute of the tre, which is in the middes of the garden, God hathe ſaid, Ye ſhal not eat of it, nether ſhal ye touche it, c leſt ye dye.

4 Then *the ſerpent ſaid to the woman, Ye ſhal not d dye at all,

5 But God doeth knowe, that when ye ſhal eat thereof, your eyes ſhalbe opened, & ye ſhalbe as gods, e knowing good and euil.

6 So the woman (ſeing that the tre was good for meat, and that it was pleaſant to the eyes, & a tre to be deſired to get knowledge) toke of the frute thereof, and did * eat, and gaue alſo to her houſband with her, and he f did eat.

7 Then the eyes of them bothe were opened, & they g knewe that they were naked, and they ſewed figtre leaues together, and made them ſelues "breeches.

8 ¶ Afterwarde they heard the voyce of

Wiſdo. 2, 25.

a As Satan cā change him ſelfe into an Angel of light, ſo did he abuſe the wiſdome of the ſerpent to deceaue man.

b God ſuffered Satan to make the ſerpent his inſtrument and to ſpeake in him.

c In douting of Gods threatnig, ſhe yelded to Satan.

2.Cor. 11, 3.

d This is Satans chiefeſt ſubtiltie, to cauſe vs not to feare Gods threatenings.

e As though he ſhulde ſay, God doeth not forbid you to eat of the frute, ſaue that he knoweth that if you ſhulde eat thereof, you ſhulde be like to him.

Ecclef. 25, 33. 1.tim. 2, 14.

f Not ſo muche to pleaſe his wife, as moued by ambicion at her perſuaſion.

g They began to fele their miſerie, but they ſoght not to God for remedie.

"Ebr. things to girde about thē to hide their priuities.

the Lord God walking in the garden in the *coole of the day, and the man and his wife [h] hid them ſelues from the preſence of the Lord God among the trees of the garden.

9 But the Lord God called to the man, and ſaid vnto him, Where art thou?

10 Who ſaid, I heard thy voyce in the garden, and was afraied: becauſe I was [i] naked, therefore I hid my ſelf.

11 And he ſaid, Who tolde thee, that thou waſt naked? Haſt thou eaten of the tre, whereof I cōmanded thee that thou ſhuldeſt not eat in no caſe?

12 Then the man ſaid, The woman which thou [k] gaueſt *to be* with me, ſhe gaue me of the tre, and I did eat.

13 And the Lord God ſaid to the woman, Why haſt thou done this? And the womā ſaid, [l] The ſerpent beguyled me, and I did eat.

14 ¶ Then the Lord God ſaid to the ſerpét, [m] Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou art curſed aboue all cattel, and aboue euerie beaſt of the field: vpon thy belly ſhalt thou go, and [n] duſt ſhalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 I wil alſo [o] put enimitie betwene thee and the womā, & betwene thy ſede & her ſede. He ſhal breake thine [p] head, & thou ſhalt [q] bruiſe his heele.

16 ¶ Vnto the woman he ſaid, I wil greately increaſe thy [r] ſorowes, & thy conceptiōs. In ſorowe ſhalt thou bring forthe childrē, and thy deſire *ſhal be ſubiect* to thine houſband, and he ſhal * rule ouer thee.

17 ¶ Alſo to Adám he ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt obeied the voyce of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tre (whereof I cōmāded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eat of it) [ſ] curſed *is* the earth for thy ſake: in ſorowe ſhalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 [t] Thornes alſo, and thyſtles ſhal it bring forthe to thee, and thou ſhalt eat the herbe of the field.

19 In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eat bread, til thou returne to the earth: for out of it waſt thou taken, becauſe thou art duſt, and to duſt ſhalt thou returne.

20 (And the man called his wiues name Heuáh, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all liuing)

21 Vnto Adám alſo and to his wife did the Lord God [u] make coates of ſkinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the Lord God ſaid, [x] Beholde, the man is become as one of vs, to knowe good and euil. And now leſt he put forthe his hand, and [y] take alſo of the tre of life and eat and liue for euer,

23 Therefore ye Lord God ſent him forthe from the garden of Eden, to til the earth, whence he was taken.

24 Thus he caſt out man, and at the Eaſtſide of the garden of Eden he ſet the Cherubíms, and the blade of a ſworde ſhaken, to kepe the waye of the tre of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The generation of mankinde. 8 Káin killeth Hábel. 23 Lámech a tyrant encourageth his feareful wiues. 26 True religion is reſtored.

1 AFterwarde the man knewe Heuáh his wife, which [a] * cōceiued & bare Káin, & ſaid, I haue obteined a man [b] by ye Lord.

2 And againe ſhe broght forthe his brother Hábel, and Hábel was a keper of ſhepe, & Káin was a tiller of the grounde.

3 ¶ And in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that Káin broght an [c] oblation vnto the Lord of the frute of the grounde.

4 And Hábel alſo him ſelfe broght of the firſt frutes of his ſhepe, and of the fat of them, and the Lord had reſpect vnto * Hábel, and to his offring,

5 But vnto Káin and to his offring he had no [d] regarde: wherefore Káin was exceding wroth, & his countenance fel downe.

6 Then the Lord ſaid vnto Káin, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance caſt downe?

7 If thou do wel, ſhalt thou not be [e] accepted? and if thou doeſt not wel, ſinne lieth at the [f] dore: alſo vnto thee his [g] deſire *ſhalbe ſubiect*, and thou ſhalt rule ouer him.

8 ¶ Then Káin ſpake to Hábel his brother. And * when they were in the field, Káin roſe vp againſt Hábel his brother, and ſlewe him.

9 Then the Lord ſaid vnto Káin, Where is Hábel thy brother? Who anſwered, I cā not tel. [h] Am I my brothers keper?

10 Againe he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the [i] voyce of thy brothers blood cryeth vnto me from the grounde.

11 Now therefore thou art curſed [k] frō the earth, wc hathe opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thine hand.

12 When thou ſhalt til the grounde, it ſhal not henceforthe yelde vnto thee her ſtrength: a [l] vagabonde and a rennegate ſhalt thou be in the earth.

13 Then Káin ſaid to the Lord, [m] *My puniſhment is greater, then I can beare.

14 Beholde, thou haſt caſt me out this day from the earth, and from thy face ſhal I be hid, and ſhalbe a vagabonde and a rennegate in the earth, & whoſoeuer findeth me, ſhal ſlaye me.

15 Then the Lord ſaid vnto him, Douteles whoſoeuer ſlayeth Káin, he ſhalbe [n] puniſhed ſeuen folde. And ye Lord ſet a [o] marke vpon Káin, leſt anie man finding him ſhulde kil him.

16 Then Káin went out from the preſence of the Lord and dwelt in the land of Nod towarde the Eaſtſide of Eden.

---

*Or, winde.

[h] The ſinful cōſciēce fleeth Gods preſence.

[i] His hypocriſie appeareth in that he hid ye cauſe of his nakednes, wc was the tranſgreſsion of Gods commādement.

[k] His wickednes & lacke of true repentāce appeareth in this yt he burdeneth God wc his faute, becauſe he had giuē hī a wife.

[l] In ſtead of confeſſing her ſinne, ſhe increaſeth it by accuſing the ſerpent.

[m] He asked ye reaſon of Adā and his wife, becauſe he wolde bring them to repentance, but he aſketh not the ſerpēt, becauſe he wolde ſhewe him no mercie.

[n] As a vile & contemptible beaſt, Iſa. 65, 25.

[o] He chiefly meaneth Satā, by whoſe motion & craft ye ſerpent deceiued ye woman.

[p] That is, the power of ſinne and death.

[q] Satan ſhal ſting Chriſt & his members, but not ouercome them.

[r] The Lord comforteth Adám by the promes of the bleſſed ſede, & alſo puniſheth ye body for the ſinne, which ye ſoule ſhulde haue bene puniſhed for, yt the ſpirit hauing conceiued hope of forgiuenes, might liue by faith.

1.Cor. 14,34.

[ſ] The tranſgreſsiō of Gods cōmandement was the cauſe yt bothe mankinde and all other creatures were ſubiect to the curſe.

[t] Theſe are not ye natural frutes of the earth, but procede of ye corruption of ſinne.

[u] Or gaue thē knowledge to make thē ſelues coates.

[x] By this deriſion he reprocheth Adās miſerie, whereinto he was fallen by ambition.

[y] Adám depriued of life loſt alſo the ſigne thereof.

[a] Mans nature, the ſtate of mariage, & Gods bleſsing were not vtterly aboliſhed through ſinne, but the qualitie or conditiō thereof was changed.

[b] That is, according to the Lords promes, as chap. 3. 15: ſome read, To the Lord, as reioycing for ye ſonne, wc ſhe had borne, whome ſhe wolde offer to ye Lord as the firſt frutes of her birth.

[c] This declareth that the father inſtructed his childrē in ye knowledge of God, and alſo how God gaue thē ſacrifices to ſignifie their ſaluatiō: albeit they were deſtitute of the ſacrament of the tre of life.

Ebr. 11,4.

[d] Becauſe he was an hypocrite and offred onely for an outwarde ſhew without ſinceritie of heart.

[e] Bothe thou and thy ſacrifice ſhalbe acceptable to me.

[f] Sinne ſhal ſtil tormēt thy conſcience.

[g] The dignitie of ye firſt borne is giuen to Káin ouer Hábel.

Wiſd. 10,3. mat. 23,35. 1.ioh. 3,12. iud. 11.

[h] This is the nature of the reprobate whē they are reproued of their hypocriſie, euē to neglect God and deſpite him.

[i] God reuengeth ye wrōgs of his Saints, though none cōplaine: for the iniquitie itſelfe cryeth for vengeance.

[k] The earth ſhalbe a witnes againſt thee, which mercifully receiued that blood, wc thou moſte cruelly ſhed.

[l] Thou ſhalt neuer haue reſt: for thine heart ſhalbe in continual feare & care.

[m] He burdeneth God as a cruel iudge, becauſe he did puniſh him ſo ſharpely.

Or, my ſinne is greater then can be pardoned.

[n] Not for the loue he bare to Káin, but to ſuppreſſe murther.

[o] A viſible ſigne of Gods iudgement that others ſhulde feare.

17 Káin alſo knewe his wife, which cóceiued and bare Henóch: and he buylt a [p] citie and called the name of the citie by the name of his ſonne, Henóch.

[p] Thinking thereby to be ſure & to haue leſſe occaſion to feare Gods iudgements againſt him.

18 And to Henóch was borne Irád, and Irád begate Mehuiaél, and Mehuiaél begate Methuſhaél, and Methuſhaél begate Lámech.

19 ¶And Lámech toke to him [q] two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adáh, and the name of the other Zilláh.

[q] The lawful inſtitucion of mariage, wͨ is ẏ two ſhulde be one fleſh, was firſt corrupt in ẏ houſe of Káin by Lámech.

20 And Adáh bare Iabál, who was the *father of ſuche as dwel in the tentes, and of ſuche as haue cattel.

*Or, firſt inuēter.

21 And his brothers name *was* Iubál, who was the father of all that playe on the harpe and *organes.

*Or, flutes and pipes.

22 And Zilláh alſo bare Tubal-káin, who wroght cunningly euerie crafte of braſſe and of yron: and the ſiſter of Tubal-káin *was* Naamáh.

23 Then Lámech ſaid vnto his wiues Adáh and Zilláh, Heare my voyce, *ye* wiues of Lámech: hearken vnto my ſpeche: [r] for I wolde ſlaye a man in my woũde, & a yong man in mine hurt.

[r] His wiues ſeing that all mē hated him for his crueltie, were afraied: therefore he braggeth ẏ there is none ſo luſty that were able to riſiſt, althogh he were already wounded.

24 If Káin ſhalbe auenged ſeuen folde, truely Lámech, [ſ] ſeuentie times ſeuen folde.

[ſ] He mocked at Gods ſufferāce in Káin, ieſtīg as thogh God wolde ſuffre none to puniſh him, & yet giue him licēce to murther others.

25 ¶And Adám knewe his wife againe, and ſhe bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Sheth: for God, *ſaid ſhe*, hathe appointed me another ſede for Hábel, becauſe Káin ſlewe him.

26 And to the ſame Sheth alſo there was borne a ſonne, and he called his name Enóſh. Then began men to [t] call vpon the Name of the Lord.

[t] In theſe dayes God began to moue ẏ hearts of the godlie to reſtore religion, wͨ alonge time by ẏ wicked had bene ſuppreſſed.

CHAP. V.

The genealogie, 5 Age and deathe of Adám, 6 His ſucceſsion vnto Nóah and his children.

1 THis is the *boke of the generacions of Adám. In the day that God created Adám, in the [a] lickenes of God made he him,

*Or, rehearſal of the ſtocke.

[a] Read Chap. 1,26.

2 Male and female created he thē, & bleſſed them, and called their name [b] Adám in the day that they were created.

[b] By giuing them bothe one name, he noteth the inſeparable cōiunction of mā and wife.

3 ¶Now Adám liued an hũdreth and thirtie yeres and begate a childe in his owne [c] lickenes after his image, and called his name Sheth.

[c] Aſwel concerning his creation, as his corruption.

4 *And the dayes of Adám, after he had begotten Sheth, were eight hundreth yeres, and he begate ſonnes and daughters.

*1. Chro. 1, 1.

5 So all the dayes that Adám liued, were nine hundreth and thirtie yeres: and he dyed.

6 And [d] Sheth liued an hundreth, and fyue yeres, and begate Enóſh.

[d] He proueth Adams generation by thē, which came of Sheth, to thewe which is ẏ true Church, and alſo what care God had ouer the ſame from the begining, in that he continued euer his graces toward it by a continual ſucceſsion.

7 And Sheth liued, after he begate Enóſh, eight hundreth and ſeuen yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

8 So all the dayes of Sheth were [e] nine hũdreth and twelue yeres: & he dyed.

[e] The chief cauſe of long life in the firſt age was the multiplicatiō of mankinde that accordīg to Gods commandement at the beginning the worlde might be increaſed with people, which might vniuerſally praiſe his Name.

9 ¶Alſo Enóſh liued ninety yeres & begate Kenán.

10 And Enóſh liued, after he begate Kenán, eight hundreth and fiftene yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

11 So all the daies of Enóſh were nine hundreth and fiue yeres: and he dyed.

12 ¶Likewiſe Kenán liued ſeuentie yeres, and begate Mahalaleél.

13 And Kenán liued, after he begate Mahalaleél, eight hundreth and fourty yeres, & begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 So all the dayes of Kenán were nine hũdreth and ten yeres: and he dyed.

15 ¶Mahalaleél alſo liued ſixty & fiue yeres and begate Iéred.

16 Alſo Mahalaleél liued, after he begate Iéred, eight hundreth and thirty yeres, & begate ſonnes and daughters.

17 So all the dayes of Mahalaleél were eight hundreth ninety and fiue yeres: and he dyed.

18 ¶And Iéred liued an hundreth ſixty and two yeres, and begate Henóch.

19 Then Iéred liued, after he begate Henóch, eight hundreth yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 So all the dayes of Iéred were nine hundreth ſixty and two yeres: & he dyed.

21 ¶*Alſo Henóch liued ſixty and fiue yeres, and begate Methuſhélah.

*Eccl. 44, 16. Ebr. 11, 5.

22 And Henóch [f] walked with God, after he begate Methuſhélah, thre hundreth yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

[f] That is, he led an vpright & godlie life.

23 So all the daies of Henóch were thre hũdreth ſixty and fiue yeres.

24 And Henóch walked with God, and he was no more *ſene*: for [g] God toke him away.

[g] To ſhewe ẏ there was a better life prepared, & to be a teſtimonie of the immortalitie of ſoules & bodies. As to inquire where he became, is mere curioſitie.

25 Methuſhélah alſo liued an hundreth eighty and ſeuen yeres, and begate Lámech.

26 And Methuſhélah liued, after he begate Lámech, ſeuen hundreth eighty and two yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

27 So all the dayes of Methuſhélah were nine hundreth ſixty and nine yeres: and he dyed.

28 ¶Then Lámech liued an hũdreth eighty and two yeres, and begate a ſonne,

29 And called his name Nóah, ſaying, This ſame ſhal [h] comforte vs concerning our worke and ſorowe of our hands, as touching the earth, which the Lord hathe curſed.

[h] Lámech had reſpect to the promes, Chap. 3, 15. and deſired to ſe the deliuerer, wͨ ſhulde be ſent, & yet ſawe but a figure thereof. he alſo ſpake this by the Spirit of prophecie, becauſe Nóah deliuered the Church, and preſerued it by his obedience.

30 And Lámech liued, after he begate Nóah, fiue hundreth ninety and fiue yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

31 So all the dayes of Lámech were ſeuē hundreth ſeuenty and ſeuen yeres: and he dyed.

32 And Nóah was fiue hundreth yere olde. And Nóah begate Shem, Ham and Iápheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 God threateneth to bring the flood. 5 Man is altogether corrupt. 18 Nóah is preſerued in the Arke, which he was commanded to make.

1 SO when men began to be multiplied vpon the earth, and there were daughters borne vnto them,

2 Then the [a] ſonnes of God ſawe the daughters [b] of men that they were [c] faire, and they toke them wiues of all that they liked.

3 Therefore the Lord ſaid, My Spirit ſhal not alway [d] ſtriue with man, becauſe he is but fleſh, & his dayes ſhal be an [e] hundreth and twentie yeres.

4 There were ° gyantes in the earth in thoſe dayes: yea, and after that the ſonnes of God came vnto the daughters of mẽ, and they had borne them children, theſe were mightie men, which in olde time were men of [f] renoume.

5 ¶ When the Lord ſawe that the wickednes of man was great in the earth, and all the imaginacions of the thoghts of his *heart *were* onely euil continually,

6 Then it [g] repẽted the Lord, that he had made man in the earth, and he was ſorie in his heart.

7 Therefore the Lord ſaid, I wil deſtroye from the earth the man, whome I haue created, from man [h] to beaſt, to the creping thing, & to the foule of the heauen: for I repent that I haue made them.

8 But Nóah [i] founde grace in the eyes of the Lord.

9 ¶ Theſe are the ° generacions of Nóah. Nóah was a iuſte and vpright man in his time, *and* walked with God.

10 And Nóah begate thre ſonnes, Shem, Ham and Iápheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God: for the earth was filled with [k] crueltie.

12 Then God loked vpõ the earth, and beholde, it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupt his way vpon the earth.

13 And God ſaid vnto Nóah, ° An end of all fleſh is come before me: for the earth is filled with ° crueltie through them: and beholde, I wil deſtroye them with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of ” pine trees: thou ſhalt make ” cabines in the Arke, and ſhalt pytch it within and without with pytch.

15 And ° thus ſhalt thou make it: The lẽgth of the Arke ſhalbe thre hundreth cubites, the breadth of it fiftie cubites, and the height of it thirtie cubites.

16 A windowe ſhalt thou make in the Arke, and in a cubite ſhalt thou finiſh it aboue, and the dore of the Arke ſhalt thou ſet in the ſide thereof: thou ſhalt make it with the [l] lowe, ſeconde and third *roume.*

17 And I, beholde, I wil bring a flood of waters vpon the earth to deſtroye all fleſh, wherein is ẏ breath of life vnder the heauen: all that is in the earth ſhal periſh.

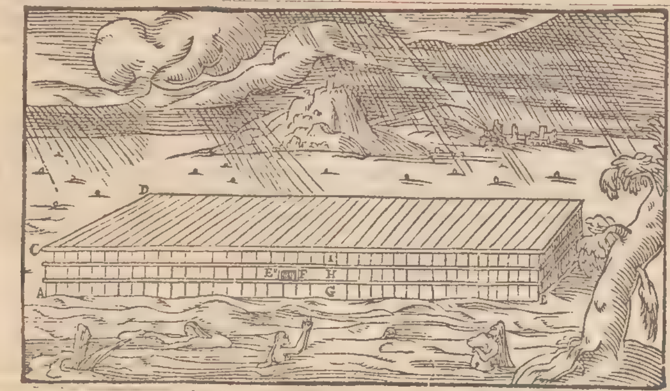
18 But with thee wil I [m] eſtabliſh my couenant, & thou ſhalt go into the Arke, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy wife, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euerie liuing thing, of all fleſh two of euerie ſorte ſhalt thou cauſe to come into the Arke, to kepe *them* aliue with thee: they ſhalbe male and female.

20 Of the foules after their kinde, and of the cattel after their kinde, of euerie creping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euerie ſorte ſhal come vnto thee, that thou maieſt kepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou with thee of all meat that is eatẽ: & thou ſhalt gather it to thee, that it may be meat for thee & for them.

22 * Nóah therefore did according vnto all, that God commanded him: *euen* [n] ſo did he.



A. B. The length thre hũdreth cubites

A. C. The breadth fifty

D. E. The height thirty.

E. The windowe a cubite long.

F. The dore.

G. H. I. The thre heightes.

---

[a] The childrẽ of the godlie, which begã to degenerate.

[b] Thoſe that came of wicked parents as of Káin.

[c] Hauing more reſpect to their beautie, & to worldely conſideratiõs, then to their maners, and godlines

[d] Becauſe mã colde not be wõne by Gods lenitie and lõg ſufferãce, whereby he ſtroue to ouercome him, he wolde no longer ſtay his vengeãce

[e] Which terme God gaue man to repent before he wolde deſtroy the earth, 1 Pet.3,20.

°Or, tyrants.

[f] Which vſurped autoritie ouer others & did degenerate from ẏ ſimplicitie, wherein their fathers liued.

Chap.8,21. mat.15,19.

[g] God doeth neuer repent, but he ſpeaketh after our capacitie, becauſe he did deſtroy him, & in that, as it were, did diſauowe him to be his creature.

[h] God declareth how muche he deteſteth ſinne, ſeing the puniſhment thereof extẽdeth to the brute beaſtes.

[i] God was merciful vnto him.

°Or, *hiſtorie.*

[k] Meaning ẏ all were giuen to the contẽpt of God and oppreſſion of their neighbours

°Or, *I wil deſtroy mankinde.*

°Or, *oppreſsion & wickedneſs*

”Ebr *Gopher.*

”Ebr *neſtes.*

°Or, *of this meaſure.*

[l] That is, of thre heightes, as appeareth in this figure.

[m] To the intẽt that in this great enterpriſe & mockings of the whole worlde thou maiſt be confirmed, that thy faith faile not.

Ebr 11,7.

[n] That is, he obeyd Gods cõmandement in all points.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nóah and his entre into the Arke. 20 The flood deſtroyeth all the reſt vpon the earth.

1 AND the Lord ſaid vnto Nóah, Entre thou and all thine houſe into the Arke: for thee haue I ſene *[a] righteous before me in this age.

2 Of euerie[b] cleane beaſt thou ſhalt take to thee by ſeuens, the male and his female: but of vncleane beaſtes by couples, ẏ male and his female.

3 Of the foules alſo of the heauen by ſeuens, male and female, to kepe ſede aliue vpon the whole earth.

4 For ſeuen dayes hence I wil cauſe it raine vpon the earth fourty dayes & fourty nights, and all the ſubſtance that I haue made, wil I deſtroye from of the earth.

5 *Nóah therefore did according vnto all that the Lord commanded him.

6 And Nóah *was* ſix hundreth yeres olde, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶So Nóah entred and his ſonnes, & his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him into the Arke, becauſe of the waters of the flood.

8 Of the cleane beaſtes, and of the vncleane beaſtes, and of the foules, & of all that crepeth vpon the earth,

9 There[c] came two & two vnto Nóah into the Arke, male & female, as God had commanded Nóah.

10 And ſo after ſeuen dayes the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.

11 ¶In the ſix hundreth yere of Noahs life in the[d] ſeconde moneth, the ſeuententh day of the moneth, in the ſame day were all the[e] fountaines of the great depe broken vp, and the windowes of heauen were opened,

12 And the raine was vpon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

13 In the ſelfe ſame day entred Nóah with Shem, & Ham and Iápheth, the ſonnes of Nóah, and Noahs wife, and the thre wiues of his ſonnes with thẽ into the Arke.

14 They and euerie beaſt after his kinde, & all cattel after their kinde, & euerie thing that crepeth and moueth vpon the earth after his kinde, *&* euerie foule after his kinde, *euen* euerie birde of euerie fether.

15 For they came to Nóah into the Arke, two and two, [f] of all fleſh wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they entring in, came male & female of all fleſh, as God had cõmanded him: and the Lord[g] ſhut him in.

17 Then the flood was fourty dayes vpon the earth, and the waters were increaſed, & bare vp ẏ Arke, which was lifte vp aboue the earth.

18 The waters alſo waxed ſtrong, and were increaſed excedingly vpon the earth, and the Arke went vpon the waters.

19 The waters "preuailed ſo excedingly vpon the earth, that all the high mountaines, that are vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fiftene cubites vpwarde did the waters preuaile, when the mountaines were couered.

21 *Then all fleſh periſhed that moued vpon the earth, bothe foule and cattel and beaſt, & euerie thing that crepeth & moueth vpon the earth, and euerie man.

22 Euerie thing in whoſe noſtrels the ſpirit of life did breathe, whatſoeuer they were in the drye land, they dyed.

23 So[h] he deſtroyed euerie thing that was vpon the earth, from man to beaſt, to the creping thing, and to the foule of the heauen: they were euen deſtroyed from the earth. and Nóah onely[i] remained, & they that were with him in the Arke.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth an hundreth and fiftie dayes.

Ebr. Gen. 2. Pet. 2, 5.

[a] In reſpect of the reſt of the worlde, & becauſe he had a deſire to ſerue God and liue vprightly.

[b] Which might be offred in ſacrifice, whereof ſix were for breed and the ſeueth for ſacrifice.

Mat. 24, 37. luk. 17, 26. 1 pet. 3, 20.

[c] God compelled them to preſẽt thẽ ſelues to Nóah, as they did before to Adám, when he gaue them names, Chap 2, 19.

[d] Which was about the beginning of Maie, when all things did moſte floriſh.

[e] Bothe ẏ waters in ẏ earth did ouerflowe, and alſo the cloudes powred downe.

[f] Euerie liuĩg thĩg that God wolde haue to be preſerued on earth, came into the Arke to Nóah.

[g] So ẏ Gods ſecret power defended him againſt the rage of ẏ mightie waters.

"Ebr. waxed very mightie.

Wiſd. 10, 4. eccleſ. 39, 28.

[h] That is, God.

[i] Learne what it is to obey God onely, & to forſake the multitude, 1. Pet. 3, 20.

CHAP. VIII.

13 The flood ceaſeth 16 Nóah is commanded to come forthe of the Arke with his. 20 He ſacrificeth to the Lord. 22 God promiſeth that all things ſhal continue in their firſt ordre.

1 NOw God[a] remembred Nóah & [b] euerie beaſt, & all the cattel that was with him in the Arke: therefore God made a winde to paſſe vpon the earth, and the waters ceaſed.

2 The fountaines alſo of the depe & the windowes of heauen were ſtopped & the raine from heauen was reſtrained,

3 And the waters returned from aboue the earth, going and returning: and after the end of the hundreth and fiftieth day the waters abated.

4 And in the[c] ſeuenth moneth, in the ſeuententh day of the moneth, the Arke "reſted vpon the mountaines of "Ararát.

5 And the waters were going & decreaſing vntil the[d] tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, & in the firſt day of the moneth were the toppes of the mountaines ſene.

6 ¶So "after fourty dayes, Nóah opened ẏ windowe of the Arke, which he had made,

7 And ſent forthe a ‖rauen, which went out going forthe and returning, vntil the waters were dryed vp vpon the earth.

8 Againe he ſent a ‖doue from him, that he might ſe if the waters were diminiſhed from of the earth.

9 But the doue founde no reſt for the ſole of her foote: therefore ſhe returned vnto him into the Arke (for the waters *were* vpon the whole earth) & he[e] put forthe his hand, & toke her, and pulled her to him into the Arke.

[a] Not that God forgetteth his at any time, but when he ſendeth ſuccour, then he ſheweth that he remẽbreth them.

[b] If God remẽber euerie brute beaſt, what oght to be the aſſurãce of his childrẽ?

[c] Which conteined parte of September & parte of October.

"Or, ſtayed.

"Or, Armenia.

[d] Which was the moneth of December.

"Ebr. at the end of fourty dayes.

‖The rauen is ſent forthe & returneth.

‖He ſendeth the doue.

[e] It is like, ẏ the rauen did flie to and fro, reſting on the Arke, but came not in to it, as the doue that was taken in.

10 And he abode yet other ſeuen dayes, and againe he ſent forthe the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came to him in the euenĩg, & lo, in her ″mouthe *was* an [f] oliue leafe that ſhe had pluct: whereby Nóah knewe that ỹ waters were abated from of ỹ earth.

12 Notwithſtanding he waited yet other ſeuen dayes, & ſent forthe the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And in the ſix hundreth and one yere, in the firſt *daie* of the [g] firſt moneth the waters were dryed vp from of the earth: & Nóah remoued the couering of the Arke & loked, & beholde, the vpper parte of the grounde was drye.

14 And in the ſeconde moneth, in the ſeuen and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth drye.

15 ¶ Then God ſpake to Nóah, ſaying,

16 [h] Go forthe of ỹ Arke, thou & thy wife, & thy ſonnes & thy ſonnes wiues w̃ thee.

17 Bring forthe with thee euerie beaſt that is with thee, of all fleſh, *bothe* foule and cattel, & euerie thing that crepeth & moueth vpon the earth, that thei maie brede abundantly in the earth, * & bring forthe frute and increaſe vpon the earth.

18 So Nóah came forthe, and his ſonnes, & his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him.

19 Euerie beaſt, euerie creping thing, & euerie foule, all that moueth vpõ the earth after their kindes went out of the Arke.

20 ¶ Then Nóah [i] buylt an altar to ỹ Lord and toke of euerie cleane beaſt, & of euerie cleane foule, and offred burnt offrings vpon the altar.

21 And the Lord ſmelled a ″[k] ſauour of reſt, & ỹ Lord ſaid in his heart, I wil henceforthe curſe the ground no more for mãs cauſe: for the imaginacion of mans *heart *is* euil, *euen* frõ his youth: nether wil I ſmite anie more all things liuing, as I haue done.

22 Hereafter [l] ſede time & harueſt, & colde & heate, & ſommer and winter, & daie & night ſhal not ceaſe, ſo long as the earth remaineth.

″Or, bil.

[f] Which was a ſigne that ỹ waters were muche diminiſhed: for the oliues growe not on the hie mountaines.

[g] Called in Ebrewe Abib, cõteining parte of Marche & parte of April.

[h] Nóah declareth his obedience in ỹ he wolde not departe out of the Arke without Gods expreſſe cõmandement, as he did not entre in without the ſame.

Chap.1,22. & 9,1.

[i] For ſacrifices, which were as an exerciſe of their faith, whereby thei vſed to giue thankes to God for his benefites

″*Or, a ſwete ſauour.*

[k] That is, thereby he ſhewed him ſelfe appeaſed, and his angre to reſt.

Chap.6,5. mat.15,19.

[l] The ordre of nature deſtroyed by the flood is reſtored by Gods promes

CHAP. IX.

1 The confirmaciõ of mariage. 3 Permiſsiõ of meates. 6 The power of the ſworde. 14 The rainebowe is the ſigne of Gods promes. 21 Nóah is drunken & mocked of his ſonne, whome he curſeth. 29 The age & death of Nóah.

1 AND God [a] bleſſed Nóah & his ſõnes, and ſaid to them, Bring forthe frute, and multiplie, and repleniſh the earth.

2 Alſo the [b] feare of you, and the dread of you ſhalbe vpon euerie beaſt of the earth, and vpon euerie foule of the heauen, vpon all that moueth on the earth, & vpõ all the fiſhes of the ſea: into your hand are thei deliuered.

3 Euerie [c] thing that moueth & liueth, ſhalbe meat for you: as ỹ * grene herbe, haue I giuen you all things.

4 *[d] But fleſh with the life thereof, *I meane,* with the blood thereof, ſhal ye not eat.

5 [e] For ſurely I wil require your blood, wherein your liues *are*: at the hand of euerie beaſt wil I require it: and at the hand of man, *euen* at the hand of a mãs ″brother wil I require the life of man.

6 Whoſo * ſhedeth mans blood, [f] by man ſhal his blood be ſhed: for in the [g] image of God hathe he made man.

7 But bring ye forthe frute and multiplie: growe plẽtifully in the earth, and increaſe therein.

8 ¶ God ſpake alſo to Nóah & to his ſonnes with him, ſaying,

9 Beholde, I, euen I eſtabliſh my [h] couenãt with you, and with your [i] ſed after you,

10 And with euerie liuing creature that is with you, with the foule, with the cattel, & with euerie beaſt of the earth with you, from all that go out of the Arke, vnto euerie beaſt of the earth.

11 * And my couenant wil I eſtabliſh with you, that from henceforthe all fleſh ſhal not be rooted out by the waters of the flood, nether ſhal there be a flood to deſtroye the earth any more.

12 Then God ſaid, This is the token of the couenant which I make betwene me and you, & betwene euerie liuing thing, that is with you vnto perpetual generacions.

13 I haue ſet my [k] bowe in the cloude, and it ſhalbe for a ſigne of the couenãt betwene me and the earth.

14 And when *I ſhal couer the earth with a cloude, and the bowe ſhal be ſene in the cloude,

15 Then wil I remẽber my [l] couenãt, which is betwene me and you, & betwene euerie liuing thing in all fleſh, & there ſhalbe no more waters of a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 Therefore ỹ bowe ſhalbe in the cloude, ỹ I may ſe it, & remember the euerlaſting couenant betwene God, and euerie liuing thing in all fleſh that is vpon the earth.

17 God ſaid yet to Nóah, [m] This is the ſigne of the couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betwene me and all fleſh that is vpon the earth.

18 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Nóah going forthe of the Arke, were Shem & Ham & Iápheth. And Ham is the father of Canáan.

19 Theſe are the thre ſonnes of Nóah, and of them was the [n] whole earth ouerſpred.

20 ″Nóah alſo began *to be* an houſband mã and planted a vineyarde.

21 And he drõke of ỹ wine & was [o] dronkẽ, & was vncouered in ỹ middes of his tent.

22 And when Ham the father [p] of Canáan ſawe the nakednes of his father, [q] he tolde his two brethren without.

23 Then toke Shem and Iapheth a garmẽt,

[a] God increaſed them with frute, & declared vnto them his counſel as touching ỹ repleniſhing of the earth.

[b] By the vertue of this cõmandement beaſtes rage not ſo muche againſt man as they wolde, yea and many ſerue to his vſe thereby.

[c] By this permiſsion man may with a good conſcience vſe ỹ creatures of God for his neceſsitie.

Chap.1,29.

Leu.17,14.

[d] That is, li uing creature & the fleſh o beaſtes that are ſträgled: & hereby all cr eltie is forbidden.

[e] That is, I wi take vengeãc for your blood

″*Or, neighbour.*

Mat.26,5 reuel.13,10.

[f] Not onel by the mag ſtrate, but oft times God raiſeth vp on murtherer t kil another:

[g] Therefore t kil man is t deface God image, and ſ iniurie is no onely done t man, but t God.

[h] To aſſure you that the worlde ſhalbe no more de ſtroyed by flood.

[i] The childr which are not yet borne, ar comprehẽde in Gods couenant made their fathers.

Iſa.54,9.

[k] Hereby w ſe that ſigne or ſacrament oght not to be ſeparate from the worde.

Eccleſ.43,11.

[l] When me ſhal ſe my bowe in ỹ hea uen, thei ſha knowe that I haue not forgotten my couenant with them.

[m] God doeth repeat this the ofteener to confirme Noahs faith ſo muche more.

[n] This declareth what was the vertue of Gods bleſsing, when he ſaid, Increaſe and bring forthe, Chap.1,28.

″*Or, Nóah begã againe.*

[o] This is ſet before our eies to ſhewe what an horrible thing drõkennes is.

[p] Of whome came the Ca naanites that wicked natiõ, who were alſo curſed of God.

[q] In deriſiõ & contempt of his father.

and put it vpon bothe their ſhulders and wẽt backward, and couered the nakednes of their father with their faces backwarde: ſo thei ſawe not their fathers nakednes.

24 Then Nóah awoke from his wine, and knewe what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him,

25 And ſaid,[r] Curſed *be* Canáan: a [ſ] ſeruant of ſeruantes ſhal he be vnto his brethren.

26 He ſaid moreouer, Bleſſed *be* the Lord God of Shem, and let Canáan be his ſeruant.

27 God ″[t] perſuade Iápheth, that he may dwel in the tentes of Shem, and let Canáan be his ſeruant.

28 ¶And Nóah liued after ẏ flood thre hũdreth and fifty yeres.

29 So all the dayes of Nóah were nine hũdreth and fifty yeres: and he dyed.

CHAP. X.

1 The increaſe of mankinde by Nóah and his ſonnes. 10 The beginning of cities, contreis and nations.

1 NOw theſe are the[a] generacions of ẏ ſonnes of Nóah, Shem, Ham & Iápheth: vnto whome ſonnes were borne after the flood.

2 The ſonnes of Iápheth *were* Gómer and Magóg, and [b] Madái, and Iauán, and Tubál and Méſhech, and Tirás.

3 And the ſonnes of Gómer, Aſhkenáz, and Ripháth and Togarmáh.

4 Alſo ẏ ſonnes of Iauán, Eliſháh and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 Of theſe were the [c] yles of the Gentiles deuided in their landes, euerie man after his tongue, *and* after their families in their nacions.

6 ¶Moreouer ẏ ſõnes of Ham *were* [d]Cuſh, and Mizráim, and Put, and Canáan.

7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh, Sebá and Hauiláh, and Sabtáh, and Raamáh, and Sabtechá: alſo the ſonnes of Raamáh *were* Shebá and Dedán.

8 And Cuſh begate Nimród, who began to be [e] mighty in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hũter before the Lord. wherfore it is ſaid, [f] As Nimród ẏ mighty hunter before the Lord.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was Babél, and Erech, and Accád, and Calnéh, in the land [g] of Shinár.

11 Out of that land came Aſſhúr, & buylded Niniuéh, and the ″citie Rehobóth, and Cálah:

12 Réſen alſo betwene Niniuéh and Cálah: this is a great citie.

13 And Mizráim begate [h] Ludím, and Anamím, and Lehabím, and Naphtuhím.

14 Pathruſím alſo, and Caſluhím (out of whome came the Philiſtims) and ″ Caphtorím.

15 ¶ Alſo Canáan begate Zidón his firſt borne, and Heth,

16 And Iebuſi, and Emorí, and Girgaſhí,

17 And Hiuí, and Arki, and Siní,

18 And Aruadí, and Zemarí, & Hamathí: & afterwarde were the families of ẏ Canaanites ſpred abroad.

19 Then the border of the Canaanites was from Zidón, as thou commeſt to Gerár vntil Azzáh, & as thou goeſt vnto Sodóm, and Gomoráh, and Admáh, & Zeboiím, euen vnto Láſha.

20 Theſe are ẏ ſonnes of Ham according to their families, according to their tongues in their cоũtries *and* in their naciõs.

21 ¶Vnto [i] Shem alſo the father of all the ſonnes [k] of Eber, and elder brother of Iápheth were children borne.

22 *The ſonnes of Shem *were* Elám and Aſſhúr, and Arpachſhád, and Lud, and Arám.

23 And the ſonnes of Arám, Vz & Hul, and Géther and Maſh.

24 Alſo Arpachſhád begate Shélah, and Shélah begate Eber.

25 Vnto Eber alſo were borne two ſonnes: the name of the one *was* Péleg: for in his dayes was the earth [l] diuided: & his brothers name *was* Ioktán.

26 Then Ioktán begate Almodád and Shéleph, & Hazarmáueth, and Iérah,

27 And Hadorám, & Vzál, and Dickláh,

28 And Obál, & Abimaél, and Shebá,

29 And Ophir, and Hauiláh, and Iobáb. all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktán.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſhá, as thou goeſt vnto Sephár a mount of the Eaſt.

31 Theſe are ẏ ſonnes of Shem according to their families, according to their tongues, in their countreis and nacions.

32 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Nóah, after their generacions amõg their people: and ° out of theſe were the nacions diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

6 The buylding of Babél was the cauſe of the confuſion of tongues. 10 The age and generacion of Shem vnto Abram. 31 Abrams departure from Vr with his father Térah, Sarai & Lot. 32 The age and death of Térah.

1 THen the whole earth was of one *language and one ſpeache.

2 And [a] as [b] they went from the [c] Eaſt, they founde a plaine in the land of [d] Shinár, & there they abode.

3 And they ſaid one to an other, Come let vs make brycke, and burne it in the fire. So thei had brycke for ſtone, and ſlyme had they in ſteade of morter.

4 Alſo they ſaid, Go to, let vs [e] buylde vs a citie and a tower, whoſe toppe *may reach* vnto the heauen, that we may get vs a name, leſt we be ſcatred vpon ẏ whole earth.

5 But the Lord [f] came downe, to ſe the citie & tower, which ẏ ſonnes of men buylded.

---

[r] He pronounceth as a Prophet the curſe of God againſt all thẽ, that honour not their parents: for Ham and his poſteritie were accurſed.

[ſ] That is, a moſte vile ſlaue.

″Or, enlarge, or, cauſe to returne.

[t] He declareth that the Gentiles, which came of Iápheth & were ſeparated from the Church, ſhulde be ioyned to the ſame by the perſuaſion of Gods Spirit and preaching of the Goſpel.

[a] Theſe generatiõs are here recited partely to declare the marueilous increaſe in ſo ſmale a time, and alſo to ſet forthe their great forgetfulnes of Gods graces toward their fathers.

[b] Of Madái, & Iauán came the Medes and Grekes.

[c] The Iewes ſo call all cõtreis ẇ are ſeparated frõ thẽ by ſea, as Grecia, Italie, &c. ẇ were giuen to the childrẽ of Iápheth, of whome came the Gentiles

[d] Of Cuſh & Mizráim came the Ethiopiãs & Egyptians.

[e] Meaning, a cruel oppreſſor & tyrant.

[f] His tyrannie came into a prouerbe as hated bothe of God and man: for he paſſed not to commit crueltie euẽ in Gods preſẽce.

[g] For there was an other citie in Egypt called alſo Babél.

″Or, the ſtretes of the citie.

[h] Of Lud came the Lydians.

″Or, the Cappadocians.

[i] In his ſtock the Church was preſerued therfore Moſes leaueth of ſpeaking of Iapheth and Ham, and intreateth of Shem more at large.

[k] Of whome came the Ebrewes or Iewes

*1 Chro. 1,17.

[l] This diuiſion came by the diuerſitie of languages, as appeareth, chap.11,9.

°Or, of theſe came diuers nacions.

*Wiſd.10,5.

[a] In the yere an hundreth and thirtie after the flood.

[b] To wit, Nimród and his companie.

[c] That is, frõ Armenia, where the Arke ſtaied

[d] Which was afterward called Caldea.

[e] They were moued ẇ pride and ambition, thinking to preferre their own glorie to Gods honour.

[f] Meaning, ẏ he declared by effect that he knewe their wicked entrepriſe: for Gods power is euerie where.

6 And the Lord ſaid, [g] Beholde, the people is one,& thei all haue one language,& this thei beginne to do,nether cā thei now be ſtopped from whatſoeuer thei haue imagined to do.

7 Come on, [h] let vs go downe, and [i] there confounde their language,that euerie one perceiue not an others ſpeache.

8 So the Lord ſcatred them from thence vpon all the earth, and they left of to buylde the citie.

9 Therfore the name of it was called ″Babél, becauſe the Lord did there confounde the language of all the earth: frō thence then did the Lord ſcater them vpon all the earth.

10 ¶*Theſe are the generacions [k] of Shem: Shem *was* an hūdreth yere olde,and begate Arpachſhád two yere after the flood.

11 And Shē liued, after he begate Arpachſhád,fiue hundreth yeres,and begate ſonnes and daughters.

12 Alſo Arpachſhád liued fiue and thirty yeres,and begate Shélah.

13 And Arpachſhád liued, after he begate Shélah,foure hundreth and thre yeres,and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And Shélah liued thirty yeres, and begate Eber.

15 So Shélah liued, after he begate Eber, foure hundreth and thre yeres,and begate ſonnes and daughters.

16 Likewiſe Eber liued foure and thirty yeres,and begate Péleg.

17 So Eber liued,after he begate Péleg,foure hundreth and thirty yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

18 And Péleg liued thirty yeres,and begate Reú.

19 *And Péleg liued, after he begate Reú, two hundreth and nine yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 Alſo Reú liued two and thirty yeres, & begate Serúg.

21 So Reú liued,after he begate Serúg,two hundreth and ſeuen yeres,and begate ſonnes and daughters.

22 Moreouer Serúg liued thirty yeres, and begate Nahór.

23 And Serúg liued,after he begate Nahór, two hundreth yeres,and begate ſonnes & daughters.

24 And Nahór liued nine & twenty yeres, and begate Térah.

25 So Nahór liued, after he begate Térah, an hūdreth and ninetene yeres,and begate ſonnes and daughters.

26 *So Térah liued ſeuentie yeres,& begate Abrám, Nahór,and Harán.

27 ¶Now theſe are yͤ generaciōs of Térah: Térah begate [l] Abrám, Nahór,& Harán: and Harán begate Lot.

28 Then Harán dyed before Térah his father in the land of his natiuitie, in Vr of ″the Caldees.

29 So Abrám and Nahór toke them wiues. the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarái, and the name of Nahors wife Milcáh, the daughter of Harán,the father of Milcáh, and the father of [m] Iſcáh.

30 But Sarái was barren, *and* had no childe.

31 Then [n] Térah toke Abrám his ſonne, & Lot the ſonne of Harán,his ſonnes ſonne, and Sarái his daughter in lawe, his ſonne Abrams wife:and they departed together from Vr of the Caldees, to * go into the land of Canáan, and thei came to [o] Harán,and dwelt there.

32 So the dayes of Térah were two hundreth and fiue yeres, and Térah dyed in Harán.

CHAP. XII.

1 Abrám by Gods commandement goeth to Canáan. 3. Chriſt is promiſed. 7 Abram buyldeth altars for exerciſe and declaration of his faith among the infidelles. 10 Becauſe of the derthe he goeth into Egypt. 15 Pharaóh taketh his wife,and is puniſhed.

1 FOr the Lord had ſaid vnto Abrám, * [a] Get thee out of thy countrei, and frō thy kindred,and frō thy fathers houſe vnto [b] the land that I wil ſhewe thee.

2 And I wil make of thee a great nacion, and wil bleſſe thee, and make thy name great,and thou ſhalt be [c] a bleſsing.

3 I wil alſo bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, & curſe them that curſe thee, & in thee ſhal all families of the earth be bleſſed.

4 So Abrám departed, euen as the Lord ſpake vnto him, and Lot went with him. (And Abrám was ſeuenty and fiue yere olde,when he departed out of Harán)

5 Then Abrám toke Sarái his wife, & Lot his brothers ſonne,and all their ſubſtance that thei poſſeſſed,& the [d] ſoules that thei had gotten in Harán, and they departed, to go to the land of Canáan: and to the land of Canáan they came.

6 ¶So Abrám [e] paſſed through yͤ land vnto yͤ place of Shechém,and vnto the ″plaine of Moréh(and the [f] Canaanite *was* then in the land)

7 And the Lord appeared vnto Abrám, and ſaid, Vnto thy ſede wil I giue this lād. And there buylded he an [g] altar vnto the Lord,which appeared vnto him.

8 Afterward remouing [h] thence vnto a mountaine Eaſtward from Beth-él, he pitched his tent hauing Beth-él on the Weſtſide, & Haái on yͤ Eaſt:and there he buylt an [i] altar vnto the Lord,and called on the name of the Lord.

9 [k] Againe Abrám wēt forthe going & iourneing towarde the South.

10 ¶Then there came a [l] famine in the lād: therfore Abrám went downe into Egypt, to ſoiourne there: for there was a great

---

[g] God ſpeaketh this in deriſiō becauſe of their fooliſh perſuaſion & enterpriſe.

[h] He ſpeaketh,as thogh he toke coūſel with his owne wiſdome and power:to wit, with the Sōne and holy Goſt: ſignifying the greatnes and certeintie of yͤ puniſhement.

[i] By this great plague of the confuſion of tōgues,appeareth Gods horrible iudgemēt againſt mans pride and vaine glorie.

″Or, confuſion.

1.Chro.1,17.

[k] He returneth to yͤ genealogie of Shem,to come to the hiſtorie of Abrám, wherein the Church of God is deſcribed,which is Moſes principal purpoſe.

1.Chro.1,29.

1.Chro.1,26. Ioſh.24,2.

[l] He maketh mēciō firſt of Abrám,not becauſe he was the firſt borne, but for the hiſtorie, which properly apperteineth vnto him.

″Ebr. Caſdim.

[m] Some thinke that this Iſcáh was Sarái.

[n] Albeit the oracle of God came to Abrám, yet the honour is giuen to Térah, becauſe he was yͤ father.

Ioſh.24,2. nehe.9,7. iudi.5,6. act.7,4.

[o] Which was a citie of Meſopotamia.

Act.7,3.

[a] From the flood to this time were thre hundreth thre ſcore and thre yere.

[b] In appointing him no certeine place he proueth ſo muche more his faith & obedience.

[c] The worlde ſhal recouer by thy ſede, which is Chriſt, the bleſsig which thei loſt in Adám.

[d] Meaning, aſwel ſeruāts as cattel.

[e] He wandred to and fro in yͤ lād before he colde finde a ſetling place: thus God exerciſeth the faith of his children.

″Or, oke groue.

[f] Which was a cruel and rebellious natiō, by whome God kept his in a continual exerciſe.

[g] It was not ynough for him to worſhip God in his heart,but it was expedient to declare by outward profeſsion his faith before men, whereof this altar was a ſigne.

[h] Becauſe of the troubles that he had amōg that wicked people.

[i] And ſo ſerued yͤ true God & renoūced all idolatrie.

[k] Thus yͤ children of God may loke for no reſt in this worlde, but muſt waite for yͤ heauēlie reſt and quietnes.

[l] This was a newe trial of Abrams faith: wherby we ſe that the end of one afflictiō is yͤ beginning of an other.

famine in the land.
11 And when he drewe nere to entre into Egypt, he ſaid to Sarái his wife, Beholde now, I knowe that thou art a faire woman to loke vpon:
12 Therfore it wil come to paſſe, that whẽ the Egyptians ſe thee, they wil ſay, She is his wife: ſo wil thei kil me, but they wil kepe thee aliue.
13 Say, I pray thee, yͭ thou art my [m] ſiſter, that I may fare wel for thy ſake, and that my ''life may be preſerued by thee.
14 ¶Now, when Abrám was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman: for ſhe was very faire.
15 And the princes of Pharaóh ſawe her, and commended her vnto Pharaóh: ſo the woman was [n] taken into Pharaohs houſe:
16 Who intreated Abrám wel for her ſake, and he had ſhepe, and beues, and he aſſes, and men ſeruantes and maide ſeruantes, and ſhe aſſes, and camelles.
17 But the Lord [o] plagued Pharaóh and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarái Abrams wife.
18 Then Pharaóh called Abrám and ſaid, Why haſt yͮ done this vnto me? Wherfore dideſt thou not tel me, that ſhe was thy wife?
19 Why ſaideſt thou, She is my ſiſter, that I ſhulde take her to be my wife? Now therfore beholde thy wife, take *her* and go thy way.
20 And Pharaóh gaue men [p] commandemẽt concerning him: and they conueied him forthe, and his wife, and all yͭ he had.

CHAP. XIII.

Abrám departeth out of Egypt. 11 Lot departeth from him. 13 The wickednes of the Sodomites. 14 The promes made to Abrám is renued. 18 Abrám buyldeth an altar to the Lord.

1 THen [a] Abrám went vp from Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, & Lot with him towarde the South.
2 And Abrám *was* very riche in cattel, in ſiluer and in golde.
3 And he wẽt on his iourney frõ the South toward [b] Beth-él, to the place where his tent had bene at the beginning, betwene Beth-él and Haái,
4 Vnto yͤ place of the * altar, which he had made there at the firſt: and there Abrám called on the Name of the Lord.
5 ¶Lot alſo, who wẽt with Abrám, had ſhepe cattel and tentes,
6 So that the land colde not [c] beare them, that they might dwel together: for their * ſubſtance was great, ſo that they colde not dwel together.
7 Alſo there was debate betwene the herdmen of Abrams cattel, & the herdmen of Lots cattel. (and the [d] Canaanites & the Perizzites dwelled at that time in yͤ lãd)
8 Then ſaid Abrám vnto Lot, Let there be no [e] ſtrife, I pray thee, betwene thee & me, nether betwene mine herdmen and thine herdmen: for we be brethren.
9 Is not the whole lãd before thee? departe I pray thee frõ me: if thou wilt [f] take yͤ left hand, then I wil go to the right: or if thou go to the right hand, then I wil take the left.
10 So when Lot lifted vp his eies, he ſawe yͭ all the plaine of Iordén was watered euerie where: (*for* before the Lord deſtroyed Sodóm and Gomoráh, *it was* as the [g] garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt, as thou goeſt vnto Zóar)
11 Thẽ Lot choſe vnto him all yͤ plaine of Iordén and toke his iourney frõ the Eaſt: & they departed the [h] one from yͤ other.
12 Abrám dwelled in the land of Canáan, and Lot abode in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent euen to Sodóm.
13 Now the men of Sodóm *were* wicked & exceading [i] ſinners againſt the Lord.
14 ¶Thẽ yͤ Lord ſaid vnto [k] Abrám, (after that Lot was departed from him) Lift vp thine eies now, and loke from the place, where yͮ art, Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and Weſtward:
15 For all * the land, which thou ſeeſt, wil I giue vnto thee and to thy ſede for [l] euer,
16 And I wil make thy ſede, as the duſt of yͤ earth: ſo that if a man can nomber yͤ duſt of the earth, then ſhal thy ſede be nõbred.
17 Ariſe, walke through the land, in the length thereof, and bredth thereof: for I wil giue it vnto thee.
18 Then Abrám remoued his tent, and came and dwelled in the plaine of Mamré, which is in Hebrón, & buylded there an altar vnto the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

12 In the ouerthrowe of Sodóm Lot is taken priſoner. 16 Abrám deliuereth him. 18 Melchi-zédek commeth to mete him. 23 Abrã wolde not be enriched by the King of Sodom.

1 ANd in the daies of Amraphél King of [a] Shinár, Arióch King of Ellaſár, Chedor-laómer King of Elám, and Tidál King of the [b] nacions:
2 *These men* made warre with Berá King of Sodóm, & with Birſhá King of Gomoráh, Shináb King of Admáh, and Shemebér King of Zeboiím, and the King of Belá, which is Zóar.
3 All theſe [c] ioyned together in the vale of '' Siddím, which is the [d] ſalte Sea.
4 Twelue yeres were they ſubiect to Chedor-laómer, but in yͤ thirtenthe yere they rebelled.
5 And in the fourtenth yere came Chedor-laómer, & the Kings that were with him, & ſmote the Rephaims in Aſhteróth kar-

[m] By this we maie learne not to vſe vnlautul meanes, nor to put others in danger to ſaue our ſelues. read verſe twentie albeit it maie appeare yͭ Abrã feared not ſomuch death, as that, if he ſhuld die without iſſue, Gods promes ſhulde not haue takẽ place: wherein appeared a weake faith.

'' *Ebr. that my ſoule maie liue.*

[n] To be his wife

[o] The Lord toke yͤ defence of this poore ſtranger againſt a mightie Kīg: and as he is euer careful ouer his, ſo did he preſerue Sarái.

[p] To the entẽt yͭ none ſhulde hurt him ether in his perſone or goods.

[a] His great riches gottẽ in Egypt hindred him not to followe his vocacion.

[b] He calleth yͤ place by that name, which was after giuẽ vnto it. chap. 28,19.

Chap. 12,7.

[c] This incõmoditie came by their riches, wͨ brake friendeſhip, and as it were, the bond of nature.

Chap. 36,7.

[d] Who ſeing their cõtencion might blaſpheme God and deſtroie them.

[e] He cutteth of the occaſion of contẽcion: therfore the euil ceaſeth.

[f] Abrám reſigneth his owne right to haue peace.

[g] Which was ĩ Edẽ, chap 2,10

[h] This was done by Gods prouidence, that onely Abrám and his ſede might dwel in the lãd of Canáan.

[i] Lot thinking to get paradiſe found hel.

[k] The Lord cõforted him, left he ſhulde haue taken thoght for the departure of his nepheu.

Chap. 12. 7. & 15, 1. & 26, 4. deu 34, 4.

[l] Meanig, a lõg time, and til yͤ comming of Chriſt, as Exo. 21, 6. deu. 15, 17. ier 2, 20 and ſpiritually this is referred to the true children of Abrám, borne according to yͤ promes & not according to yͤ fleſh, which are heires of the true land of Canáan.

[a] That is, of Babilon: by Kings here meaning thẽ, that were gouernors of cities.

[b] Of a people gathered of diuers cõutries.

[c] Ambicion is the chief cauſe of warres among princes.

'' *Or, of the labored fieldes.*

[d] Called alſo yͤ dead Sea, or yͤ lake Aſphaltite nere vnto Sodóm and Gomoráh.

"Or,plaine

náim, and the Zuzíms in Ham, and the Emims in" Shauéh Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seír, vnto the plaine of Parán, ẇ is by ỹ wildernes.

"Or,deſtroied

7 And thei returned and came to En-miſhpát, which is Kadéſh, and "ſmote all ỹ coũtrie of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites that dwelled in Hazezon-tamár.

8 Then went out the King of Sodóm, & the King of Gomoráh, & ỹ King of Admáh & ỹ King of Zeboiím, & the King of Bela, ẇ is Zóar: and thei ioyned battel with them in the vale of Siddím:

9 *To wit*, with Cheder-laómer King of Elám, and Tidál King of nacions, and Amraphél King of Shinár, and Arióh King of Ellaſár: foure Kings againſt fiue.

[e] And afterward was ouerwhelmed with water and ſo was called the ſalt Sea

"Or,were diſcõfited.

10 Now the [e] vale of Siddím was ful of ſlyme pittes, and ỹ Kings of Sodóm and Gomoráh fled " & fel there: and ỹ reſidue fled to the mountaine.

11 Then thei toke all the ſubſtance of Sodóm and Gomoráh, and all their vitailes and went their waie.

[f] The godlie are plagued manie times with the wicked: therfore their companie is dangerous.

12 Thei [f] toke Lot alſo Abrams brothers ſonne and his ſubſtance (for he dwelt at Sodóm) and departed.

13 ¶ Then came one that had eſcaped, and tolde Abrám the Ebrewe, which dwelt in ỹ plaine of Mamré the Amorite, brother of Eſhcól, and brother of Anér, which were [g] confederat with Abrám.

[g] God moued them to ioyne with Abrám, and preſerued him frõ their idolatrie and ſuperſtitions.

"Or,armed.

14 When Abrám heard that his brother was taken, "he broght forthe of them that were borne and broght vp in his houſe, thre hũdreth & eightene, & purſued thẽ vnto Dan.

15 Thẽ he, & his ſeruantes diuided them ſelues againſt thẽ by night, & ſmote them and purſued them vnto Hobáh, which is on the left ſide of " Damaſcus,

"Ebr.Dãméſek.

16 And he recouered all the ſubſtance, and alſo broght againe his brother Lot, and his goods, & the women alſo and ỹ people.

17 ¶ After that he returned frõ the ſlaughter of Chedor-laómer and of the Kings that were with him, came the King of Sodóm forthe to mete him in the valley of Shauéh, which is the *Kings dale.

2.Sam.18,18.

Ebr.7,3.

18 And * Melchi-zédek King of Shalém [h] broght forthe bread and wine: & he was a Prieſt of the moſte high God.

[h] For Abrám and his ſoldiors refection, & not to offer ſacrifice.

[i] In that Melchi-zédek fed Abrám, he declared him ſelfe to repreſent a King: & in ỹ he bleſſed him, the high Prieſt.

19 Therfore he [i] bleſſed him, ſaying, Bleſſed *art thou*, Abrám, of God moſte high poſſeſſor of heauen and earth,

20 And bleſſed *be* the moſte high God, ẇ hathe deliuered thine ennemies into thine hand.* And *Abrám* gaue him tithe of all.

Ebr.7,8.

"Ebr.ſoules.

21 Then the King of Sodóm ſaid to Abrám, Giue me the " perſonnes, and take ỹ goods to thy ſelfe.

"Or, I haue ſworne.

22 And Abrám ſaid to the King of Sodóm, " I haue lift vp mine hand vnto the Lord the moſte high God poſſeſſor of heauen and earth,

"Ebr.If I take frõ thee a threde &c. read 1.Sam. 14, 44

23 "That I wil not take of all that is thine, ſo muche as a threde or ſhoulachet, leſt ỹ ſhuldeſt ſaie, I haue made Abrám riche,

[k] He wolde not ỹ his liberalitie ſhulde be hurtful vnto others.

24 [k] Saue onely that, which the yong men haue eaten, and the partes of the men ẇ wẽt with me, Anér, Eſhcól, and Mamré: let them take their partes.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The Lord is Abrams defence and rewarde. 6 He is iuſtified by faith. 13 The ſeruitude and deliuerance out of Egypt is declared. 18 The land of Canáan is promiſed the fourth time.*

"Or,the Lord ſpake to Abrám

Nom.12,6.

1 After theſe things, ỹ "worde of ỹ Lord came vnto Abrám in a *viſiõ, ſaying, Feare not, Abrám, I am thy buckler, *and* thine exceading *great rewarde.

Pſal.16,6.

[a] His feare was not onely leſt he ſhulde not haue children, but leſt the promes of the bleſſed ſede ſhulde not be accompliſhed in him.

2 And Abrám ſaid, [a] O Lord God, what wilt thou giue me, ſeing I go childeles, and the ſtuarde of mine houſe *is* this Eliézer of Damaſcus?

3 Againe Abrám ſaid, Beholde, to me thou haſt giuen no ſede: wherfore lo, a ſeruant of mine houſe ſhalbe mine heire.

4 Then beholde, the worde of ỹ Lord came vnto him, ſaying, He ſhal not be thine heire, but one that ſhal come out of thine owne bowelles, he ſhalbe thine heire.

Rom.4,18.

5 Moreouer he broght him forthe and ſaid, *Loke vp now vnto heauen, & tel the ſtarres, if thou be able to nombre them: and he ſaid vnto him, So ſhal thy ſede be.

Rom.4,3. iam.2,2 gal.3,6.

6 And *Abrám* * beleued the Lord, and he counted that to him for righteouſnes.

Chap.11,28.

7 Againe he ſaid vnto him, I am the Lord, that broght thee out of * Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land to inherit it.

[b] This is a particular mocion of Gods Spirit, which is not lawful for all to followe in aſking ſignes: but was permitted to ſome by a peculiar mocion, as to Gedeó and Ezechiah

8 And he ſaid, O Lord God, [b] whereby ſhal I knowe that I ſhal inherit it?

9 Then he ſaid vnto him, Take me an heyfer of thre yeres olde, and a ſhe goate of thre yeres olde, and a ramme of thre yeres olde, a turtel doue alſo and a pigion.

[c] This was the old cuſtome in making couenãts, Ierem. 34, 18. to the which God added theſe condicions, ỹ Abrams poſteritie ſhulde be as torne in peces, but after thei ſhulde be coupled together. alſo that it ſhulde be aſſalted, but yet deliuered.

10 So he toke all theſe vnto him, & [c] diuided them in the middes, and laied euerie pece one againſt an other: but the birdes diuided he not.

11 Then foules fel on the carkaſes, and Abrám droue them awaie.

"Ebr.a feare of great darckneſ.

12 And when the ſunne went downe, there fel an heauie ſlepe vpon Abrám: & lo, " a verie feareful darcknes fel vpon him.

Act.7,6.

13 Then he ſaid to Abrám, *Knowe this of a ſuretie, that thy ſede ſhal be a ſtranger in a land, that is not theirs, [d] foure hundreth yeres, and ſhal ſerue them: and thei ſhal entreate them euil.

[d] Counting frõ the birthe of Izhák to their departure out of Egypt which declareth that God wil ſuffer his to be afflicted in this world.

14 Notwithſtanding the nacion, whome thei ſhal ſerue, wil I iudge: and afterward ſhal thei come out with great ſubſtance.

15 But ỹ ſhalt go vnto thy fathers in peace, *and* ſhalt be buryed in a good age.

"Or,after foure hundreth yeres.

16 And in the " fourthe generaciõ thei ſhal

come hether againe: for the [e] wickednes of the Amorites is not yet ful.

[e] Thogh God ſuffre the wicked for a time, yet his vēgeance falleth vpō them, whē the meaſure of their wickednes is ful.

17 Alſo when the ſunne went downe, there was a darckenes: & beholde, a ſmoking furnace, and a firebrāde, which went betwene thoſe peces.

18 *In that ſame day the Lord made a couenant with Abrám, ſaying, Vnto thy ſede haue I giuen this land, * from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer "Euphrátes.

Cha. 12,7.13, 15.26,4.deut. 4.4.
1.King.4,21. 2 chro.9,26.
"Ebr. Perath.

19 The Kenites, & the Kenizites, & ẏ Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, & the Rephaíms,

21 The Amorites alſo, & the Canaanites & the Girgaſhites, and the Iebuſites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarái being barren, giueth Hagár to Abrám. 4 Which cōceiueth & deſpiſeth her dame: 6 And being il handeled fleeth. 7 The Angel comforteth her. 11, 12 The name and maners of her ſonne. 13 She calleth vpon the Lord, whome ſhe findeth true.

1 NOw [a] Sarái Abrams wife bare him no children, and ſhe had a maide an Egyptian, Hagár by name.

2 And Sarái ſaid vnto Abrám, Beholde now, the Lord hathe [b] reſtrayned me from childe bearing. I pray thee go in vnto my maide: it may be ẏ I ſhal "receiue a childe by her. And Abrám obeied the voice of Sarái.

[a] It ſemeth that ſhe had reſpect to Gods promes, which colde not be accompliſhed without iſſue.
[b] She faileth in binding Gods power to the cōmō ordre of nature, as thogh God colde not giue her children in her olde age.
"Ebr. be buylded by her.

3 Then Sarái Abrams wife toke Hagár her maide the Egyptian, after Abrám had dwelled ten yere in the land of Canáan, and gaue her to her houſband Abrám for his wife.

4 ¶And he wēt in vnto Hagár, & ſhe conceiued. and when ſhe ſawe ẏ ſhe had conceiued, her dame was [c] deſpiſed in her eies.

5 Then Sarái ſaid to Abrám, "Thou doeſt me wrōg. I haue giuen my maide into thy boſome, and ſhe ſeeth that ſhe hathe cōceiued, and I am deſpiſed in her eies: ẏ Lord iudge betwene me and thee.

[c] This puniſhmēt declareth what thei gaine that attēpt any thing agaiſt the worde of God.
"Ebr. mine iniurie is vpon thee.

6 Then Abram ſaid to Sarái, Beholde, thy maide *is* in thine "hand: do with her as it pleaſeth thee. Thē Sarái delt roughly with her: wherfore ſhe fled from her.

"Or power.

7 ¶But the [d] Angel of the Lord founde her beſide a fountayne of water in the wildernes by the fountaine in the way to Shur,

[d] Which was Chriſt, as appeareth verſe 10. & chap. 18, 13.

8 And he ſaid, Hagár Sarais maide, whence comeſt thou? and whether wilt thou go? And ſhe ſaid, I flee from my dame Sarái.

9 Thē the Angel of ẏ Lord ſaid to her, [e] Returne to thy dame, and humble thy ſelfe vnder her handes.

[e] God reiecteth none eſtate of people in their miſeries, but ſendeth them cōfort.

10 Againe the Angel of the Lord ſaid vnto her, I wil ſo greatly encreaſe thy ſede, that it ſhal not be nōbred for multitude.

11 Alſo the Angel of the Lord ſaid vnto her, Se, thou art with childe, and ſhalt beare a ſonne, and ſhalt call his name Iſhmaél: for the Lord hathe heard thy tribulation.

12 And he ſhal be a "wilde man: his hand *ſhalbe* againſt euerie man, and euerie mās hād againſt him. *and [f] he ſhal dwel in the preſence of all his brethren.

"Or, fearce and cruel, or, as a wilde aſſe.
Chap. 25, 17.
[f] That is, the Iſhmaelites ſhalbe a peculiar people by them ſelues & not a portion of an other people.

13 Then ſhe called the name of the Lord, that ſpake vnto her, Thou God lokeſt on me: for ſhe ſaid, [g] Haue I not alſo here loked after him that ſeeth me?

[g] She rebuketh her owne dulnes and acknowledgeth Gods graces, who was preſent with her euery where.

14 *Wherfore the well was called, "Beér-lahái-roí. lo, *it is* betwene Kadéſh & Béred.

Chap. 24, 62.
"Or, the well of the liuing and ſeing me.

15 ¶And Hagár bare Abrám a ſonne, and Abrám called his ſonnes name, which Hagár bare, Iſhmaél.

16 And Abrám *was* foure ſcore and ſixe yere olde, when Hagár bare him Iſhmaél.

CHAP. XVII.

5 Abrams name is changed to confirme him in the promes. 8 The land of Canáan is the fift time promiſed. 12 Circūciſion is inſtituted. 15 Sarái is named Saráh. 18 Abrahā prayeth for Iſhmaél. 19 Izhák is promiſed.

1 WHen Abrám was ninety yere olde and nine, the Lord appeared to Abrám, and ſaid vnto him, I am God "all ſufficient. * walke before me, and be thou "vpright,

"Or, almightie.
Chap. 5, 22.
"Or, with out hypocriſie.

2 And I wil make my couenant betwene me and thee, and I wil multiply thee exceadingly.

3 Then Abrám fel on his face, and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 Beholde, I *make* my couenant with thee, & thou ſhalt be a [a] father of manie naciōs,

5 Nether ſhal thy name anie more be called Abrám, but thy name ſhalbe [b] Abrahám: * for a father of manie nacions haue I made thee.

[a] Not only according to ẏ fleſhe, but of a farre greater multitude by faith, ro. 4, 17.
[b] The changing of his name is a ſeale to confirme Gods promes vnto him.
Rom. 4, 37.

6 Alſo I wil make thee exceading fruteful, and wil make nacions of thee: yea, Kings ſhal procede of thee.

7 Moreouer I wil eſtabliſh my couenant betwene me and thee, and thy ſede after thee in their generacions, for an * euerlaſting couenant, to be God vnto thee and to thy ſede after thee.

Chap. 13, 11.

8 And I wil giue thee and thy ſede after thee the land, wherin thou art a ſtranger, euen all the lād of Canáan, for an euerlaſting poſſeſsion, and I wil be their God.

9 ¶Againe God ſaid vnto Abrahám, Thou alſo ſhalt kepe my couenant, thou, and thy ſede after thee in their generacions.

10 [c] This is my couenant, which ye ſhal kepe betwene me and you, and thy ſede after thee, * Let euerie man childe among you be circumciſed:

[c] Circumciſiō is called the couenāt, becauſe it ſignifieth the couenāt & hathe the promes of grace ioyned to it: which phraſe is commune to all ſacraments.
Act. 7, 8.

11 That is, ye ſhal circumciſe the [d] foreſkin of your fleſh, and it ſhal be a * ſigne of the couenant betwene me and you.

12 And euerie mā childe of eight daies olde among you, ſhalbe circūciſed in your

[d] That priuie parte is circūciſed to ſhewe that all that is begotten of mā is corrupt and muſt be mortified.
Rom. 4, 11.

generaciōs, aswel he that is borne in *thine* house, as he that is boght with money of any stranger, which is not of thy ſede.

13 He that is borne in thine houſe, and he that is boght with thy money, muſt nedes be circumciſed: ſo my couenant ſhal be in your fleſh for an euerlaſting couenant.

14 But the vncircumciſed [e] man childe, in whoſe fleſh the foreſkinne is not circumciſed, euen that perſonne ſhal be cut of frō his people, *becauſe* he hathe brokē my couenant.

15 ¶ Afterward God ſaid vnto Abrahám, Sarái thy wife ſhalt thou not call Sarái, but *Saráh *ſhalbe* her name.

16 And I wil bleſſe her, & wil alſo giue thee a ſonne of her, yea, I wil bleſſe her & ſhe ſhalbe *the mother* of nations: Kings *alſo* of people ſhal come of her.

17 Thē Abrahám fel vpō his face, & [f] laughed, & ſaid in his heart, Shal a childe be borne vnto him, that is an hundreth yere olde? and ſhal Saráh that is ninety yere olde beare?

18 And Abrahám ſaid vnto God, *Oh, that Iſhmaél might liue in thy ſight.

19 Thē God ſaid, Saráh thy wife ſhal beare thee a ſonne in dede, & thou ſhalt call his name Izhák: & I wil eſtabliſh my couenāt with him for an [g] euerlaſting couenāt, *and* with his ſede after him.

20 And as cōcerning Iſhmaél, I haue heard thee: lo, I haue bleſſed him, and wil make him fruteful and wil multiplie him "exceadingly: twelue princes ſhal he beget, and I wil make a great nacion of him.

21 But my couenant wil I eſtabliſh with Izhák, which Saráh ſhal beare vnto thee, ẏ next* yere at this ſeaſon.

22 And he left of talking with him, and God went vp from Abrahám.

23 ¶ Then Abrahám toke Iſhmaél his ſonne and all that were borne in his houſe, & all that was boght with his money, *that is*, euerie man childe among the men of Abrahams houſe: and [h] he circumciſed the foreſkinne of their fleſh in that ſelf ſame day, as God had commanded him.

24 Abrahám alſo him ſelfe was ninety yere olde & nine, whē the foreſkinne of his fleſh was circumciſed.

25 And Iſhmaél his ſonne was thirtene yere olde, when the foreſkinne of his fleſh was circunciſed.

26 The ſelfe ſame day was Abrahám circumciſed and Iſhmaél his ſonne:

27 And all the men of his houſe, *bothe* borne in his houſe, and boght with money of the ſtrager, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abrahám receiueth thre Angels into his houſe. 10 Izhák is promiſed againe. 12 Saráh laugheth. 18 Chriſt is promiſed to all nations. 19 Abrahám taught his familie to knowe God. 21 The deſtruction of Sodóm is declared vnto Abrahám. 23 Abrahám prayeth for them.

1 AGaine the Lord *appeared vnto him in the "plaine of Mamre, as he ſate in his tent dore about the heate of the day.

2 And he lift vp his eies, and loked: and lo, thre [a] men ſtode by him, and when he ſawe *them*, he ran to mete them from the tent dore, & bowed him ſelfe to the grounde.

3 And he ſaid, [b] Lord, if I haue now found fauour in thy ſight, go not, I praie thee, from thy ſeruant.

4 Let a litle water, I pray you, be broght, and [c] waſh your fete, and reſt your ſelues vnder the tre.

5 And I wil bring a morſel of bread, that you may cōfort your heartes, afterwarde ye ſhal go your waies: for therfore are ye [d] come to your ſeruant. And they ſaid, Do euen as thou haſt ſaid.

6 Then Abrahám made haſte into the tēt vnto Saráh, and ſaid, Make ready at once thre "meaſures of fine meale: knede it, and make cakes vpon the herthe.

7 And Abrahám ran to ẏ beaſtes, & toke a tender and good calfe, and gaue it to the ſeruant, who haſted to make it ready.

8 And he toke butter & milke, and the calfe, which he had prepared, and ſet before them, and ſtode him ſelfe by them vnder the tre, and [e] thei did eat.

9 ¶ Thē thei ſaid to him, Where is Saráh thy wife? And he anſwered, Beholde, *ſhe is* in the tent.

10 And he ſaid, *I wil certeinly come againe vnto thee according to ẏ time [f] of life: and lo, Saráh thy wife ſhal haue a ſonne. and Saráh heard in the tēt dore, which was behinde him.

11 (Now Abrahám and Saráh *were* olde & ſtriken in age, *and* it ceaſed to be with Saráh after the maner of women)

12 Therfore Saráh [g] laughed within her ſelf, ſaying, After I am waxed olde, * & my lord alſo, ſhal I haue luſt?

13 And ẏ Lord ſaid vnto Abrahám, Wherfore did Saráh thus laugh, ſaying, Shal I certeinly beare a childe, which am olde?

14 (Shal anie thīg be "hard to the Lord? at ẏ time appointed wil I returne vnto thee, *euen* according to the time of life, and Saráh ſhal haue a ſonne.)

15 But Saráh denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraied. And he ſaid, It is not ſo: for thou laughedſt.

16 ¶ Afterward ẏ mē did riſe vp frō thēce & loked toward Sodóm: and Abrahám wēt with them to bring them on ẏ waie.

17 And the [h] Lord ſaid, Shal I hide from Abrahám that thing which I do,

18 Seig ẏ Abrahám ſhalbe in dede a great and a mightie nacion, & *all the naciōs of the

---

[e] Albeit wome were not circumciſed, yet were they partakers of Gods promes: for vnder the mankinde all was conſecrated & here is declared, that whoſoeuer cōtēneth ẏ ſigne, deſpiſeth alſo the promes.

Or, dame, or, princeſſe.

[f] Which proceded of a ſodden ioye, and not of infidelitie.

Chap.18,10. and,21,2.

[g] The euerlaſting couenant is made with the childrē of the ſpirit: and with the childrē of the fleſh is made ẏ temporal promes, as was promiſed to Iſhmaél

"*Ebr. greatly greatly*

Chap.21,2.

[h] Thei were wel inſtructed which obeyed to be circumciſed without reſiſtance: which thing declareth ẏ maſters in their houſes oght to be as preachers to their families, that from the hieſt to ẏ loweſt they may obey the wil of God.

Ebr 13,2.

Or, oke groue.

[a] That is, thre Angels in mans ſhape.

[b] Speaking to one of them, in whome appeared to be moſt maieſtie: for he thoght thei had bene men.

[c] For men vſed because of the great heat to go bare foted in thoſe parties.

[d] As ſent of God, that I ſhulde do my duetie to you.

"*Ebr. Seim.*

[e] For as God gaue them bodies for a time, ſo gaue he thē ẏ faculties thereof, to walke, to eat and drincke, & ſuche like.

Chap.17,19. and 21,2.10.

9,9.

[f] That is, whē ſhe ſhalbe deliuered, or whē the childe ſhal come into this life.

[g] For ſhe rather had reſpect to the ordre of nature, then beleued the promes of God.

1.Pet.3,6.

"*Or hid.*

[h] Iehouáh the Ebrewe worde, which we call Lord, ſheweth that this Angel was Chriſt: for this worde is onely applied to God.

Chap.12,13. and.22,17.

the earth ſhal be bleſſed in him?

19 For I knowe him [i] yͤ he wil commande his ſonnes and his houſholde after him, that thei kepe the waie of the Lord, to do righteouſnes and iudgement, that the Lord maie bring vpon Abrahám that he hathe ſpoken vnto him.

20 Then the Lord ſaid, Becauſe the crie of Sodóm and Gomoráh is great, and becauſe their ſinne is exceading grieuous,

21 I wil [k] go downe now, and ſe whether thei haue done altogether according to yͤ [l] crie, which is come vnto me: and if not, *that* I maie knowe.

22 And yͤ men turned thence & went toward Sodóm: but Abrahám ſtode yet before the Lord.

23 Thē Abrahám drewe nere, & ſaid, Wilt yͧ alſo deſtroie yͤ righteous with yͤ wicked?

24 If there be fiftie righteous within the citie, wilt thou deſtroie & not ſpare the place for yͤ fiftie righteous that are therein?

25 Be it farre frō thee frō doing this thing, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked: & that the righteous ſhulde be euen as the wicked, be it farre from thee. ſhal not the iudge of all the worlde " do right?

26 And the Lord anſwered, If I ſhal finde in Sodóm [m] fifty righteous within yͤ citie, thē wil I ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 Then Abrahám anſwered and ſaid, Beholde now, I haue begonne to ſpeake vnto my Lord, and I am [n] but duſt and aſhes.

28 If there ſhal lacke fiue of fiftie righteous, wilt yͧ deſtroie all the citie for fiue? And he ſaid, If I finde there fiue and fourty, I wil not deſtroie it.

29 And he yet ſpake to him againe, and ſaid, What if there ſhalbe founde fourtie? Then he anſwered, I wil not do it for fourties ſake.

30 Againe he ſaid, Let not my Lord now be angry yͧ I ſpeake, What if thirtie be foūde there? Then he ſaid, I wil not do it, if I finde thirtie there.

31 Moreouer he ſaid, Beholde, now I haue begōne to ſpeake vnto my Lord, What if twentie be founde there? And he āſwered, I wil not deſtroie it for twenties ſake.

32 Then he ſaid, Let not my Lord be now angrie, & I wil ſpeak but this [o] once, What if ten be founde there? And he anſwered, I wil not deſtroie it for tens ſake.

33 ¶ And yͤ Lord went his waie when he had left communing with Abrahám, & Abrahám returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX

¶ 3 Lot receiueth two Angels into his houſe, 4. The filthy luſtes of the Sodomites. 16. Lot is deliuered 24. Sodō is deſtroied. 26. Lots wife is made a piller of ſalt. 33. Lots daughters lye with their father, of whome come Moab and Ammon.

AND in yͤ euening their came two [a] Angels to Sodóm: and Lot ſate at the gate of Sodóm, & Lot ſawe *them*, & roſe vp to mete them, and he bowed him ſelfe with his face to the grownd:

2 And he ſaid, Se my Lords, I praie you turne in now into your ſeruants houſe, & tarie all night, and * waſh your fete, and ye ſhal riſe vp early and go your waies. Who ſaid, Naie, but we wil abide in the ſtrete all night.

3 Then [b] he preaſed vpon them earneſtly, and thei turned into him, and came to his houſe, and he made them a feaſt, and did bake vnleauened bread, and thei [c] did eat.

4 But before thei went to bed, the men of the citie, *euen* the men of Sodóm compaſſed the houſe round about from the yong to the olde, [d] all the people from *all* quarters.

5 Who cryīg vnto Lot ſaid to him, Where are yͤ men, which came to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs that we maie knowe them.

6 Then Lot went out at yͤ dore vnto them, and ſhut the dore after him,

7 And ſaid, I praie you, my brethren, do not *ſo* wickedly.

8 Beholde now, I haue two [e] daughters, wͨ haue not knowen man: thē wil I bring out now vnto you, and do to them as ſemeth you good: onely vnto theſe men do nothing. [f] for therfore are thei come vnder the ſhadowe of my rofe.

9 Then thei ſaid, Awaie hence. and thei ſaid, He is come alone as a ſtranger, & ſhal he iudge and rule? we wil now deale worſe with thee then with them. So thei preaſed ſore vpon Lot * him ſelfe, & came to breake yͤ dore.

10 But the men put forthe their hand & pulled Lot into the houſe to them and ſhut to the dore.

11 * Then thei ſmote the men that were at the dore of yͤ houſe with blindenes bothe ſmale and great, ſo that thei were wearie in " ſeking the dore.

12 ¶ Then the men ſaid vnto Lot, Whome haſt thou yet here? ether ſonne in lawe or thy ſonnes, or thy daughters, or whatſoeuer thou haſt in the citie, bring it out of this place.

13 For we [g] wil deſtroie this place, becauſe the * crie of them is great before yͤ Lord, and the Lord hathe ſent vs to deſtroie it.

14 Then Lot went out and ſpake vnto his ſonnes in lawe, which ' maried his daughters, & ſaid, Ariſe, get you out of this place: for the Lord wil deſtroie the citie: but he ſemed to his ſonnes in lawe as thogh he had mocked.

15 ¶ And when yͤ morning aroſe, the Angels haſted Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife and thy two daughters " which are here, leſt yͧ be deſtroied in the puniſhmēt of the citie.

---

[i] He ſheweth that fathers oght bothe to knowe Gods iudgements & to declare them to their children.

[k] God ſpeaketh after the facion of mē: that is, I wil entre into iudgement with good aduis

[l] For our ſins crie for vengeance thogh no ne accuſe vs.

" Ebr. do iudgement?

[m] God declareth that his iudgements were done wͭ great mercie, foraſmuche as all were ſo corrupt, that not onely fiftie, but ten righteous men colde not be founde there: and alſo that the wicked are ſpared for the righteous ſake.

[n] Hereby we learne, that yͤ nerer we approche vnto God, the more doeth our miſerable eſtate appeare, and the more are we humbled.

[o] If God refuſed not the praier for the wicked Sodomites, euen to yͤ ſixt requeſt, how muche more wil he grante the praiers of the godlie for yͤ afflicted Church?

[a] Wherein we ſe Gods prouident care in preſeruing his: albeit he reueileth not him ſelfe to all a like: for Lot had but two Angels and Abrahám thre.

Chap. 18, 4.

[b] That is, he praied them ſo inſtantly.

[c] Not for yͭ thei had neceſſitie, but becauſe yͤ time was not yet come that the wolde reueile them ſelues.

[d] Nothing is more dangerous, then to dwel where ſinne reigneth: for it corrupteth all.

[e] He deſerueth praiſe in defending his gueſtes, but he is to be blamed in ſeking vnlauful meanes

[f] That I ſhulde preſerue them from all iniurie.

2 Pet. 2, 7.

Wiſdo. 19, 16.

" Ebr. finding.

[g] This proueth that the Angels are miniſters, aſwel to execute Gods wrath, as to declare his fauour

Chap. 18, 20.

' Or, ſhulde marie.

" Ebr. which are founde.

16 And *as* he [h] prolonged the time, * the men caught bothe him & his wife, and his two daughters by the handes (yͤ Lord being merciful vnto him) & they broght him forthe, & ſet him without the citie.

17 ¶ And when they had broght thẽ out, *the Angel* ſaid: eſcape for thy life: [i] loke not behinde thee, nether tarie thou in all the plaine: eſcape into the mountaine, leſt thou be deſtroied.

18 And Lot ſaid vnto them, Not ſo, I praie thee, my Lord.

19 Beholde now, thy ſeruant hathe founde grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercie, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto me in ſauing my life: and I can not eſcape in the mountaine, leſt *ſome* euil take me, and I die.

20 Se now this citie hereby to flee vnto, which is a litle one: Oh let me eſcape thither: is it not a [k] litle one, & my ſoule ſhal liue?

21 Then he ſaid vnto him, Beholde, I haue receiued ″thy requeſt alſo cõcerning this thing, that I wil not ouerthrowe this citie, for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

22 Haſte thee, ſaue thee there: for I cã do [l] nothing til thou be come thether. Therfore yͤ name of yͤ citie was called [m] Zóar.

23 ¶ The ſunne did riſe vpon the earth, whẽ Lot entred into Zóar.

24 Then the Lord * rained vpon Sodóm and vpon Gomoráh brimſtone, and fire from the Lord out of heauen,

25 And ouerthrewe thoſe cities and all the plaine, & all the inhabitãts of the cities, and that that grewe vpon the earth.

26 ¶ Now his wife behĩde him loked backe, and was turned in to a [n] piller of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abrahám riſing vp early in yͤ morning *went* to yͭ place where he had ſtand before the Lord, and loking toward Sodóm and Gomoráh and toward all the land of the plaine:

28 Beholde, he ſawe the ſmoke of the land mounting vp as the ſmoke of a fornace.

29 ¶ But yet when God deſtroied the cities of the plaine, God thoght vpon Abrahã, and ſent Lot out from the middes of the deſtructiõ, whẽ he ouerthrewe the cities, wherein Lot dwelled.

30 ¶ Then Lot went vp frõ Zóar, and dwelt in the mountaine with his two daughters: for he [o] feared to tarie in Zóar, but dwelt in a caue, he, and his two daughters.

31 And the elder ſaid vnto yͤ yonger, Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the [p] earth to come in vnto vs after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, we wil make our father [q] drinke wine, and lye with him, that we maie preſerue ſede of our father.

33 So thei made their father drinke wine yͤ night, and the elder went and laie with her father: but he perceiued not, nether when ſhe laie downe, nether when ſhe roſe vp.

34 And on the morow the elder ſaid to the yonger, Beholde, yeſter night laie I with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night alſo, and go thou *and* lye with him, yͭ we maie ″preſerue ſede of oͬ father.

35 So thei made their father drinke wine yͭ night alſo, and the yonger aroſe, and laie with him, but he perceiued not, when ſhe laie downe, nether when ſhe roſe vp.

36 Thus were [r] bothe the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the elder bare a ſonne, & ſhe called his name Moáb: the ſame is the father of yͤ [s] Moabites vnto this daie.

38 And the yonger bare a ſonne alſo, and ſhe called his name [t] Ben ammi: the ſame is yͤ father of yͤ Ammonites vnto this daie.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abrahám dwelleth as a ſtranger in the land of Gerár. 2 Abimélech taketh awaie his wife. 3 God reproueth the King. 9 And the King, Abrahã. 11 Sarah is reſtored with great giftes. 17 Abrahám praieth, and the King and his are healed.

1 AFterwarde Abrahám departed thence toward the South countrie and dwelled betwene Cadéſh & [a] Shur, and ſoiourned in Gerár.

2 And Abrahám ſaid of Saráh his wife, [b] She is my ſiſter. Thẽ Abimélech King of Gerár ſent and toke Saráh.

3 But God came to Abimélech in a dreame by night and ſaid to him, Beholde, [c] thou art but dead, becauſe of the womã, which thou haſt taken: for ſhe is a mans wife.

4 (Notwithſtanding Abimélech had not yet come nere her) And he ſaid, Lord, wilt thou ſlaie euen [d] the righteous nacion?

5 Said not he vnto me, She is my ſiſter? yea, and ſhe her ſelfe ſaid, He is my brother: wͭ an vpright [e] minde, and [f] innocẽt hãds haue I done this.

6 And God ſaid vnto him by a dreame, I knowe yͭ thou dideſt this euen with an vpright minde, & I [g] kept thee alſo that thou ſhuldeſt not ſinne againſt me: therfore ſuffred I thee not to touche her.

7 Now then deliuer yͤ man his wife againe: for he is a [h] Prophet, & he [i] ſhal praye for thee yͭ thou mayeſt liue: but if thou deliuer her not againe, be ſure yͭ thou ſhalt die the death, thou, & all that thou haſt.

8 Then Abimélech riſing vp early in the morning called all his ſeruãtes, and tolde all theſe things ″vnto them, and the men were ſore afraide.

9 Afterward Abimélech called Abrahám, and ſaid vnto him, What haſt thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou haſt broght on me and on my [k] kingdome *thus* great ſinne? thou haſt done things vnto me that oght not to be done.

---

[h] The mercie of God ſtriueth to ouercome mans ſlownes in following Gods calling.

Wiſd.10,6.

[i] He willed him to flee from Gods iudgements, and not to be ſorie to depart from yͤ riche countrei and ful of vaine pleaſures.

[k] Thogh it be litle, yet it is great ynough to ſaue my life: wherin he offendeth in chosing another place then the Angel had appointed him.

″*Ebr. thy face.*

[l] Becauſe Gods commandemẽt was to deſtroie the citie and to ſaue Lot.

[m] Which before was called Beláh, chap.14,2.

**Deu.29,23. iſai.13,19. ierem.50,40. ezech.16,49. oſe.11,8. amo.4,11. luk.17,29. iude 7.*

[n] As touching the bodie onely, & this was a notable monumẽt of Gods vengeance to all them that paſſed that way.

[o] Hauing before felt Gods mercie, he durſt not prouoke him againe by continuing among the wicked.

[p] Meaning, in the countrei, which yͤ Lord had now deſtroied.

[q] For except he had bene ouercome wͭ wine, he wolde neuer haue don yͤ abominable act.

″*Ebr. kepe a*
ue.

[r] Thus G
permitted
to fall moſt
horribly
ſolitarie mo
taynes, whe
the wickedn
of Sodom co
de not o
come.

[s] Who as th
were borne
moſte horri
inceſt, ſo w
they and th
poſteritie
and wicked

[t] That is, ſ
of my peop
ſignifying,
thei rather
reioyced i th
ſinne, then
pented for t
ſame.

[a] Which w
toward Egyp

[b] Abrah
had now tw
fallẽ into
faute: ſuche
mans frailt

[c] So great
God deteſte
the breache
mariage.

[d] The infidele
confeſſed tha
God wold n
puniſh but f
iuſt occaſio
therfore wh
ſoeuer he p
niſheth, yͤ oc
caſion is iu

[e] As one fa
ling by igno
rance, and n
doing euil
purpoſe.

[f] Not thinki
to do any ma
harme.

[g] God by his
holie Spiri
reteineth th
that offend by
ignorãce, that
thei fall not
into greate
inconueniẽce.

[h] That is, one
to whome
God reuelet
him ſelf fami
liarly

[i] For yͤ pray
er of yͤ godlie
is of force
towards God

″*Ebr in their eares.*

[k] The wickednes of the K
bringeth God
wrath vpon
whole realme

10 So Abimélech ſaid vnto Abrahám, What ſaweſt ẏ that ẏ haſt done this thĩg?

11 Then Abrahám anſwered, Becauſe I thoght *thus*, Surely ẏ [l] feare of God *is* not in this place, and they wil ſlay me for my wiues ſake.

12 Yet in very dede ſhe is my [m] ſiſter: for ſhe is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother, & ſhe is my wife.

13 Now when God cauſed me to wandre out of my fathers houſe, I ſaid thẽ to her, This is thy kindenes that ẏ ſhalt ſhewe vnto me in all places where we come, * Say thou of me, He is my brother.

14 Then toke Abimélech ſhepe & beues, & men ſeruantes, and women ſeruantes, and gaue them vnto Abrahám, and reſtored him Saráh his wife.

15 And Abimélech ſaid, Behold, my land *is* "before thee: dwel where it pleaſeth thee.

16 Likewiſe to Saráh he ſaid, Beholde, I haue giuen thy brother a thouſand peces of ſiluer: beholde, he is ẏ [n] vaile of thine eies to all that are with thee, and to all *others*: and ſhe was [o] thus reproued.

17 ¶ Then Abrahám praied vnto God, & God healed Abimélech, and his wife, and his maid ſeruants: and they bare children.

18 For ẏ Lord [p] had ſhut vp euerie wõbe of ẏ houſe of Abimélech, becauſe of Saráh Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Izhák is borne. 9 Iſhmaél mocketh Izhák. 14 Hagár is caſt out with her ſonne. 17 The Angel comforteth Hagár. 22 The couenãt betwene Abimélech & Abrahã.

1 NOw ẏ Lord viſited Saráh, as he had ſaid, and did vnto her * according as he had promiſed.

2 For * Saráh conceiued, & bare Abrahám a ſonne in his [a] olde age, at the ſame ſeaſon that God tolde him.

3 And Abrahám called his ſonnes name that was borne vnto him, which Saráh bare him, Izhák.

4 Then Abrahám circumciſed Izhák his ſonne, when he was eight daies olde, * as God had commanded him.

5 So Abrahám was an hundreth yere olde, whẽ his ſonne Izhák was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ Thẽ Saráh ſaid, God hathe made me to reioyce: all that heare, wil reioyce ẇ me.

7 Againe ſhe ſaid, [b] Who wolde haue ſaid to Abrahám, that Saráh ſhulde haue giuen children ſucke? for I haue borne him a ſonne in his olde age.

8 Then the childe grewe & was weaned: & Abrahám made a great feaſt the ſame day that Izhák was weaned.

9 ¶ And Saráh ſawe ẏ ſonne of Hagár the Egyptiã (which ſhe had borne vnto Abrahám) [c] mocking.

10 Wherefore ſhe ſaid vnto Abrahám, Caſt out this bond woman and her ſonne: for the ſonne of this bond woman ſhal not be heire with my ſonne Izhák.

11 And this thing was very grieuous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſonne.

12 ¶ But God ſaid vnto Abrahám, Let it not be grieuous in thy ſight for the childe, and for thy bond womã: in all that Saráh ſhal ſaie vnto thee, heare her voice: for in Izhák ſhal thy ſede be [d] called.

13 As for ẏ ſonne of ẏ bond womã, I wil make hĩ [e] a nació alſo, becauſe he is thy ſede.

14 So Abrahám aroſe vp early in the morning, and toke bread, and a bottel of water, and gaue it vnto Hagár, putting it on her ſhulder, and the childe *alſo*, and [f] ſent her away: who departing wandred in the wildernes of Beer-ſhéba.

15 And when the water of the bottel was ſpẽt, ſhe caſt ẏ childe vnder a certeine tre.

16 Then ſhe went and ſate her ouer againſt *him* a farre of about a bowe ſhote: for ſhe ſaid, I wil not ſe the death of the childe. and ſhe ſate downe ouer againſt *him*, and lift vp her voyce and wept.

17 Then God [g] heard the voyce of the childe, and the Angel of God called to Hagár from heauen, and ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagár? feare not, for God hathe heard ẏ voyce of the childe where he is.

18 Ariſe, take vp ẏ childe, and holde him in thine hand: for I wil make of him a great people.

19 And God [h] opened her eies, & ſhe ſawe a well of water. ſo ſhe went and filled the bottel with water, & gaue ẏ boye drinke.

20 So God was [i] with the childe & he grewe and dwelt in the wildernes, and was an "archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernes of Parán, and his mother toke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And at that ſame time Abimélech and Phichól his chief captaine ſpake vnto Abrahám, ſaying, God *is* with thee in all ẏ thou doeſt.

23 Now therefore ſweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not " hurt me, nor my children, nor my childrens children: thou ſhalt deale with me, and with ẏ countrie, where thou haſt bene a ſtrãger, according vnto the kĩdenes that I haue ſhewed thee.

24 Then Abrahám ſaid, I wil [k] ſweare.

25 And Abrahám rebuked Abimélech for a well of water, ẇ Abimelechs ſeruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimélech ſaid, [l] I knowe not who hathe done this thing: alſo thou toldeſt me not, nether heard I *of it* but this daie.

27 Then Abrahám toke ſhepe, and beues, and gaue them vnto Abimélech: and they two made a couenant.

28 And Abrahám ſet ſeuen lambes of the

[l] He ſheweth that no honeſtie can be hoped for, where the feare of God is not.

[m] By ſiſter, he meaneth his coſingermain, & by daughter, Abrahams nece: for ſo the Ebrewes vſe theſe wordes.

Chap. 12, 13.

" *Or, is at thy cõmandemẽt.*

[n] Such an head, as with whome thou maiſt be preferred from all dangers.

[o] God cauſed this heathen King to reproue her, becauſe ſhe diſſembled, ſince God had giuen her a houſband, as her vaile and defenſe.

[p] Had taken away frõ thẽ the gift of conceiuing.

Chap 17, 19. & 18, 10.

Act. 7, 8. gal. 4, 23. ebr. 11, 11.

[a] Therefore ẏ miracle was greater.

Chap. 17, 12.

[b] She accuſeth her ſelfe of ingratitude that ſhe did not beleue the Angel.

[c] He derided Gods promes made to Izhák, which ẏ Apoſtle calleth perſecutiõ. Gal. 4, 29.

[d] The promiſed ſede ſhalbe coũted frõ Izhák and not from Iſhmaél. Rom 9, 7. ebr. 11, 18.

[e] The Iſhmaelites ſhal come of him.

[f] True faith renõceth all natural affectiõs to obey Gods cõmandemẽt.

[g] For his promes ſake made to Abrahám, and not becauſe ẏ childe had diſcretion and iudgemẽt to pray.

[h] Except God open our eies, we can nether ſe, nor vſe the meanes which are before vs.

[i] As touching outwarde thĩgs God cauſed him to proſper.

" *Or, ſhot in the bowe and was an archer.*

" *Ebr. deale falſly with me, or lye.*

[k] So ẏ it is a lauful thĩg to take an othe in matters of importance, for to iuſtifie the trueth and to aſſure others of our ſinceritie.

[l] Wicked ſeruants do many euils vnknowen to their maſters.

flocke by them ſelues.

29 Then Abiméelech ſaid vnto Abrahám, What meane theſe ſeuen lambes, which thou haſt ſet by them ſelues?

30 And he anſwered, Becauſe thou ſhalt receiue of mine hand *theſe* ſeuen lambes, yͭ it may be a witnes vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore the place is called "Beer-ſhéba, becauſe there thei bothe ſware.

32 Thus made they a [m] couenant at Beer-ſhéba: afterward Abiméelech & Phichól his chief captaine roſe vp, & turned againe vnto the land of the Philiſtims.

33 ¶ And Abrahám planted a groue in Beer-ſhéba, and [n] called there on the Name of the Lord, the euerlaſting God.

34 And Abrahám was a ſtranger in the Philiſtims land a long ſeaſon.

CHAP. XXII.

2.2. The faith of Abrahám is proued in offring his ſonne Izhák. 8 Izhák is a figure of Chriſt. 20 The generacion of Nahór Abrahams brother, of whome cōmeth Rebekáh.

1 AND after theſe thīgs God did *proue Abrahám, & ſaid vnto hī, Abrahám. Who anſwered, "Here am I.

2 And he ſaid, Take now thine onely ſonne Izhák whome thou loueſt, & get thee vnto the lande of [a] Moriáh, and [b] offre him there for a burnt offring vpon one of the mountaines, which I wil ſhewe thee.

3 Then Abrahám roſe vp early in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and toke two of his ſeruants with him, and Izhák his ſonne, and cloue wood for the burnt offring, and roſe vp and went to the place, which God had tolde him.

4 ¶ Then yͤ third day Abrahám lift vp his eies, and ſawe the place a farre of,

5 And ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Abide you here wͭ the aſſe: for I & the childe wil go yōder & worſhip, & [c] come againe vnto you.

6 Then Abrahám toke the wood of yͤ burnt offring, & laied it vpon Izhák his ſonne, & he toke the fire in his hand, & the knife: and they went bothe together.

7 Then ſpake Izhák vnto Abrahám his father, & ſaid, My father. And he anſwered, Here am I, my ſonne. And he ſaid, Beholde the fire & the wood, but where is the lambe for the burnt offring?

8 Thē Abrahám anſwered, My ſonne, God wil [d] prouide him a lambe for a burnt offring: ſo they went bothe together.

9 Whē they came to yͤ place wͨ God had ſhewed hī, Abrahám buylded an altar there, & couched yͤ wood, & [e] boūd Izhak his ſōne *& laied him on yͤ altar vpon yͤ wood.

10 And Abrahám ſtretching forthe his hand, toke the knife to kil his ſonne.

11 But yͤ Angel of the Lord called vnto him from heauē, ſaying, Abrahám, Abrahám.

And he anſwered, Here am I.

12 Then he ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the childe, nether do anie thing vnto him: for now I [f] knowe that thou feareſt God, ſeing for my ſake "thou haſt not ſpared thine onely ſonne.

13 And Abrahám lifting vp his eies, loked: & beholde, there was a ram behinde *him* caught by yͤ hornes in a buſhe. then Abrahám wēt & toke the ram & offred him vp for a burnt offring in yͤ ſtede of his ſonne.

14 And Abrahám called the name of that place, "Iehouáh-iireh, as it is ſaid this day, In the mount wil the Lord [g] be ſene.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the Lord cryed vnto Abrahám from heauen the ſeconde time,

16 And ſaid, By [h] my ſelfe haue I ſworne (ſaith yͤ Lord) becauſe thou haſt done this thīg, & haſt not ſpared thine onely ſonne,

17 Therefore wil I ſurely bleſſe thee, and wil greatly multiplie thy ſede, as yͤ ſtarres of the heauen, and as yͤ ſande which is vpon the ſeaſhore, and thy ſede ſhal poſſeſſe the "gate of his ennemies.

18 *And in thy ſede ſhal all yͤ naciōs of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeied my voyce.

19 Then turned Abrahám againe vnto his ſeruants, and they roſe vp and went together to Beer-ſhéba: and Abrahám dwelt at Beer-ſhéba.

20 ¶ And after theſe thīgs one tolde Abrahám, ſayīg, Beholde Milcáh, ſhe hathe alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nahór:

21 *To wit,* Vz his eldeſt ſonne, & Buz his brother, & Kemuél the father of "Arám,

22 And Chéſed and Hazó, & Pildáſh, & Iidláph, and Bethuél.

23 And Bethuél begate Rebekáh: theſe eight did Milcáh beare to Nahór Abrahams brother.

24 And his [i] cōcubine called Reumáh, ſhe bare alſo Tébah, & Gáhan & Tháhaſh & Maacháh.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. Abrahám lamenteth the death of Saráh. 4 He bieth a field, to bury her, of the Hittites. 13 The equitie of Abrahám. 19 Saráh is buryed in Machpeláh.

1 WHen Saráh was an hūdreth twenty and ſeuen yere olde ("ſo long liued ſhe)

2 Then Saráh dyed in Kiriath-arbá: the ſame is Hebrón in the land of Canáan. & Abrahám came to mourne for Saráh and to wepe for her.

3 ¶ Then Abrahám [a] roſe vp frō yͤ ſight of his corps, & talked wͭ the "Hittites, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger, & a forinner among you, giue me a poſſeſsion of buryal with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 Then the Hittites anſwered Abrahám, ſaying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my Lord: thou art a prince [b] of God among vs: in the chiefeſt of our ſepul-

" Or, well of the othe, or, of ſeuē, meaning lābes.

[m] Thus we ſe that yͤ godlie, as touchīg outwarde things, may make peace with yͤ wicked yͭ knowe not the true God

[n] That is, he worſhiped God in all points of true religion.

*Ebr.11,17.

" Ebr. Lo, I.

[a] Which ſignifieth the feare of God, in the which place he was honored and Salomō afterward buylt the temple

[b] Herein ſtode yͤ chiefeſt point of his tentation, ſeing he was commanded to offre vp him in whome God had promiſed to bleſſe all the nations of the worlde.

[c] He douted not, but God wolde accomplish his promes though he ſhulde ſacrifice his ſonne.

[d] The onely way to ouercome all tentations is to reſt vpō Gods prouidence.

[e] For it is like yͭ his father had declared to him Gods cōmandement wherevnto he ſhewed him ſelf obedient.

Iam.2,21.

[f] That is, by thy true obedience thou haſt declared thy liuely faith.

" Or, and haſt not withholden thine onlie ſonne from me.

" Or, The Lord wil ſe, or prouide

[g] The name is changed, to ſhewe yͭ God dothe both ſe & prouide ſecretly for his, and alſo euidently is ſene and felt in time conuenient.

[h] Signifing, that there is no greater then he.

" Or, holdes.

Chap.12,3, & 18,18. eccleſ.44,21. act.3,25. gal.3,8.

" Or, of the Syrians.

[i] Concubine is oftentimes taken in the good parte for those women which were inferior to the wiues.

" Ebr. the yeres of the life of Saráh.

[a] That is whē he had mourned: ſo yͭ godlie may mourne, if thei paſſe not meaſure: and yͤ natural affection is commendable

" Ebr. ſonnes of Hethe.

[b] That is, godlie or excellēt: for yͤ Ebrewes ſo ſpeake of all things that are noble, becauſe all excellencie cometh of God.

chres bury thy dead: none of vs ſhal forbid thee his ſepulchre, but thou maieſt bury thy dead *therein.*

7 Then Abrahám ſtode vp, & bowed him ſelfe before the people of the land of the Hittites.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be "your minde, ẏ I ſhal bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and intreat for me to Ephrón the ſonne of Zóhar,

9 That he wolde giue me ẏ caue "of Machpeláh, which he hathe in the end of his field: ẏ he wolde giue it me for as muche "money as it is worthe, for a poſſeſsion to bury in among you.

10 (For Ephrón dwelt among ẏ Hittites) Then Ephrón the Hittite anſwered Abrahám in the audience of all the Hittites ẏ [c] went in at the gates of his citie, ſaying,

11 No, my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the caue, that therein is, I giue it thee: *euen* in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee, to bury thy dead.

12 Then Abrahám [d] bowed him ſelf before the people of the land,

13 And ſpake vnto Ephrón in the audience of the people of the coũtrey, ſaying, Seing ẏ *wilt giue it*, I praye thee, heare me, I wil giue ẏ price of the field: receiue it of me, and I wil bury my dead there.

14 Ephrón then anſwered Abrahám, ſaying vnto him,

15 My Lord, hearkẽ vnto me: ẏ land *is worthe* four hũdreth [e] ſhekels of ſiluer: what *is* ẏ betwene me & thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 So Abrahám hearkned vnto Ephrón, & Abrahám weyed to Ephrón the ſiluer, which he had named, in the audience of the Hittites, *euen* foure hũdreth ſiluer ſhekels of currant money among marchates.

17 ¶ So ẏ field of Ephrón *which was* in Machpeláh, & ouer againſt Mamré, *euen* ẏ field & the caue ẏ was therein, and all the trees ẏ were in the field, which were in all the borders roundabout, was made ſure

18 Vnto Abrahám for a poſſeſsion, in the ſight of the Hittites, *euen* of all that "went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this, Abrahám buryed Saráh his wife in the caue of the field of Machpeláh ouer againſt Mamré: the ſame is Hebrón in the land of Canáan.

20 Thus bothe the field and the caue, ẏ is therein, was made ſure vnto Abrahám for a poſſeſsion of buryal [f] by the Hittites.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Abrahám cauſeth his ſeruant to ſweare to take a wiſe for Izhak in his owne kinred. 12 The ſeruant prayeth to God. 34 His fidelitie towarde his maſter. 50 The frends of Rebekáh commit the matter to God. 57 They aſke her conſent and ſhe agreeth, 67 And is maryed to Izhak.

1 NOw Abrahám was olde, *and* "ſtriken in yeres, and the Lord had bleſſed Abrahám in all things.

2 Therefore Abrahám ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, which had the rule ouer all that he had, * [a] Put now thine hand vnder my thigh,

3 And I wil make thee [b] ſweare by the Lord God of ẏ heauen, & God of ẏ earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amõg whome I dwel.

4 But thou ſhalt go vnto my [c] countrie, & to my kinred, & take a wife vnto my ſonne Izhák.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid to him, What if the woman wil not come ẇ me to this land? ſhal I bring thy ſonne againe vnto the lãd from whence thou cameſt?

6 To whome Abrahám anſwered, Beware ẏ ẏ bring not my ſonne [d] thether againe.

7 ¶ The Lord God of heauen, who toke me from my fathers houſe, & from ẏ lãd where I was borne, and that ſpake vnto me, & that ſware vnto me, ſaying, * Vnto thy ſede wil I giue this land, he ſhal ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

8 Neuertheles if the womã wil not followe thee, then ſhalt thou be "diſcharged of this mine othe: onely bring not my ſonne thether againe.

9 Then the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abrahám his maſter, & ſware to him for this matter.

10 ¶ So the ſeruant toke ten camels of the camels of his maſter, and departed: for he *had* all his maſters goods in his hãd, & ſo he aroſe, and went to "Arám Naharáim, vnto the [e] citie of Nahór.

11 And he made his camels to "lie downe without the citie by a well of water, at euen about the time that women come out to drawe water.

12 And he ſaid, O [f] Lord God of my maſter Abrahám, I beſeche thee, ſend me good ſpede this day, and ſhewe mercie vnto my maſter Abrahám.

13 Lo, I ſtand by the well of water, whiles the mẽs daughters of this citie come out to drawe water.

14 [g] Grant that ẏ maide, to whome I ſaie, Bowe downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke: if ſhe ſay, Drinke, and I wil giue thy camels drinke alſo: may be ſhe ẏ thou haſt ordeined for thy ſeruant Izhák: & thereby ſhal I knowe ẏ thou haſt ſhewed mercie on my maſter.

15 ¶ Now yer he had left ſpeaking, beholde, [h] Rebekáh came out, the daughter of Bethuél, ſonne of Milcáh the wife of Nahór Abrahams brother, and her pitcher vpon her ſhuldre.

16 (And the maide was very faire to loke vpon, a virgine and vnknowen of man) &

"Ebr. in your ſoule.

"Or, double caue, becauſe one was within an other.

"Ebr. a ful ſiluer.

[c] Meaning, all the citizens & inhabitants.

[d] To ſhewe ẏ he had them in good eſtimation and reuerence.

[e] The commẽ ſhekel is about 20 pẽce, ſo thẽ 400 ſhekels mount to 33 li. 6 ſhill. & 8 pence, after 5 ſhill. ſterl. the once.

"Or, citizens.

[f] That is, all the people cõfirmed ẏ ſale.

"Ebr. come into dayes.

Chap. 47.29.

[a] Which ceremonie declared ẏ ſeruantes obedience towards his maſter, and ẏ maſters power ouer the ſeruãt.

[b] This ſheweth that an othe may be required in a lawful cauſe.

[c] He wolde not ẏ his ſonne ſhulde mary out of the godlie familie: for the inconueniẽts ẏ come by marying with the vngodlie are ſet forthe in ſondrie places of the Scriptures.

[d] Leſt he ſhulde loſe the inheritance promiſed.

Chap. 12,7. & 13,15. & 15, 18, & 26,4.

"Ebr. innocent.

"Or, Meſopotamia, or, Syria of the two floods, to wit, of Tygris and Euphrates.

[e] That is, to Charán

"Ebr. to bowe their knees.

[f] He groũdeth his prayer vpõ Gods promes made to his maſter

"Or, cauſe me to mete.

[g] The ſeruant moued by Gods Spirit deſired to be aſſured by a ſigne, whether God proſpered his iourney or no.

[h] God giueth good ſucceſſe to all things ẏ are undertaken for the glorie of his Name and according to his worde.

ſhe [i] went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 Then the ſeruant ran to mete her, and ſaid, Let me drincke, I praye thee a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drinke ″ ſyr: and ſhe haſted, & let downe her pitcher vpon her hand & gaue him drinke.

19 And when ſhe had giuen him drinke, ſhe ſaid, I wil drawe water for thy camels alſo vntil thei ″ haue dronken ynough.

20 And ſhe poured out her pitcher into the trogh ſpedely, and ranne againe vnto the well to drawe water, and ſhe drewe for all his camels.

21 So the man wondred at her, and helde his peace, to wit, whether the Lord had made his iourney proſperous or not.

22 And when the camels had left drinking, the man toke a golden ″ [k] abillement of [l] halfe a *ſhekel* weight, & two bracelettes for her hãds, of tẽ ſhekels weight of golde:

23 And he ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tel me, I praie thee, Is there roume in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 Then ſhe ſaid to him, I am ẏ daughter of Bethuél the ſonne of Milcáh whome ſhe bare vnto Nahór.

25 Moreouer ſhe ſaid vnto him, We haue lytter alſo and prouander ynough, and roume to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed him ſelfe and worſhipped the Lord,

27 And ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the Lord God of my maſter Abrahám, ẇ hathe not withdrawen his mercie [m] and his trueth from my maſter: *for* whẽ I was in ẏ waie, ẏ Lord broght me to my maſters brethrẽs houſe.

28 And the maide ran & tolde them of her mothers houſe according to theſe wordes.

29 ¶ Now Rebekáh had a brother called Labán, & Labán ran vnto ẏ mã to the well.

30 For when he had ſene the earings & the bracelettes in his ſiſters hands, & when he heard the wordes of Rebekáh his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſaid the man vnto me, then he went to the man, & lo [n] he ſtode by the camels at the well.

31 And he ſaid, Come ĩ ẙ bleſſed of ẏ Lord: wherfore ſtandeſt ẙ without, ſeing I haue prepared the houſe, & roume for ẏ camels?

32 ¶ Then ẏ man came into ẏ houſe, and [o] he vnſadeled the [p] camels and broght lytter & prouander for the camels, and water to waſhe his fete, & the mens fete that were with him.

33 Afterward the meat was ſet before him: but he ſaid, I [q] wil not eat, vntil I haue ſaid my meſſage: And he ſaid, Speake on.

34 Then he ſaid, I am Abrahams ſeruant,

35 And the Lord hathe [r] bleſſed my maſter wonderfully, that he is become great: for he hathe giuen him ſhepe, and beues, & ſiluer, and golde, and men, ſeruantes, & maide ſeruantes, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Saráh my maſters wife hathe borne a ſonne to my maſter, whẽ ſhe was olde, & vnto him hathe he giuẽ all that he hathe.

37 Now my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne of the daughters of the [ſ] Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwel:

38 But thou ſhalt go vnto my [t] fathers houſe and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 Then I ſaid vnto my maſter, What if the woman wil not followe me?

40 Who anſwered me, The Lord, before whome I walke, wil ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy iourney, and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kĩdred and my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt ẙ be diſcharged of [u] mine othe, when thou commeſt to my kinred: and if thei giue thee not one, thou ſhalt be fre from mine othe.

42 So I came this daie to the well, and ſaid, O Lord, the God of my maſter Abrahám, if ẙ now proſper my ″ iourney which I go,

43 Beholde, * I ſtand by the well of water: when a virgine commeth forthe to drawe water, & I ſaie to her, Giue me, I praie thee, a litle water of thy pitcher to drinke,

44 And ſhe ſaie to me, Drinke ẙ, and I wil alſo drawe for thy camels, let her be the wife, which the Lord hathe ″ prepared for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had made an end of ſpeakĩg in mine [x] heart, beholde, Rebekáh came forthe, and her pitcher on her ſhuldre, & ſhe went downe vnto the well, and drewe water. Thẽ I ſaid vnto her, Giue me drĩke, I praie thee.

46 And ſhe made haſte, and toke downe her pitcher from her *ſhulder*, and ſaid, Drinke, & I wil giue thy camels drinke alſo. So I dranke, & ſhe gaue the camels drinke alſo.

47 Then I aſked her, & ſaid, Whoſe daughter art ẙ? And ſhe anſwered, The daughter of Bethuél Nahors ſonne, whome Milcáh bare vnto him. Then I put the abillement vpon her face, and the bracelettes vpon her handes:

48 [y] And I bowed downe & worſhipped ẏ Lord, and bleſſed the Lord God of my maſter Abrahám, which had broght me ẏ ″ right waie to take my maſters brothers daughter vnto his ſonne.

49 Now therefore, if ye wil deale [z] mercifully and truely with my maſter, tel me: and if not, tel me that I maie turne me to the [a] right hand or to the left.

50 Then anſwered Labán and Bethuél, & ſaid, [b] This thing is proceded of the Lord: we can not therefore ſaie vnto thee, *nether* euil nor good.

[i] Here is declared ẏ God euer heareth the praiers of his, and granteth their requeſtes.

″ Ebr. my lord.

″ Ebr. haue made an end of drinking.

″ Or, earing.

[k] God permitted manie things both in apparel and other things ẇ are now forbid: ſpecially when thei apperteine not to our mortificacion.

[l] The golden ſhekel is here ment and not that of ſiluer.

[m] He boaſteth not his good fortune (as do the wicked) but acknollageth that God hath dealt mercifully with his maſter in kepĩg promes.

[n] For he waited on Gods hand, who had now heard his praier.

[o] To wit, Labã.

[p] The gentle intertainemẽt of ſtrangers vſed among the godlie fathers.

[q] The fidelitie that ſeruants owe to their maſters, cauſeth them to preferre their maſters buſines to their owne neceſſitie.

[r] To bleſſe, ſignifieth here to enriche, or encreaſe with ſubſtance, as ẏ text in ẏ ſame verſe declareth.

[ſ] The Ca nites were curſed & t fore the lie colde ioine with in mariage

[t] Meaning mong his folkes, as 40.

[u] Which mine autori I cauſed to make.

″ Or, waie.

Verſe 13.

″ Or, ſhewed

[x] Signifying this pra was not ſpo by the mou but onely dite in heart.

[y] He ſhewed what is o duetie, wh we haue rec ued anie be nefite of th Lord.

″ Ebr. in the waie of trueth.

[z] Yf you wi frely & fait fully giue yo daughter to maſters ſon

[a] I [illegible] I maie prou els where.

[b] So ſone thei perce that it is Go ordinance th yelde.

51 Beholde, Rebekáh *is* ″before thee. take *her* & go, that ſhe maie be thy maſters ſonnes wife, euen as the Lord hathe ″ſaid.

52 And when Abrahams ſeruant heard their wordes, he bowed him ſelfe towarde the earth vnto the Lord.

53 Then the ſeruãt toke forthe iewels of ſiluer, & iewels of golde, & raiment, & gaue to Rebekáh: alſo vnto her brother and to her mother he gaue giftes.

54 Afterwarde they did eat & drinke, *bothe* he, and the men that were with him, and taried all night. and when they roſe vp in the morning, he ſaid, *Let me departe vnto my maſter.

55 Then her brother and her mother anſwered, Let the maide abide with vs, at the leaſt ″ten dayes: then ſhal ſhe go.

56 But he ſaid vnto thẽ, Hidre you me not, ſeig ẏ Lord hathe proſpered my iourney: ſend me away, ẏ I may go to my maſter.

57 Then they ſaid, We wil call the maide, and aſke [c] her ″conſent.

58 And they called Rebekáh, and ſaid vnto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And ſhe anſwered, I wil go.

59 So they let Rebekáh their ſiſter go, and her nourſe, with Abrahams ſeruant and his men.

60 And thei bleſſed Rebekáh, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art our ſiſter, growe into thouſand thouſandes, and thy ſede poſſeſſe the [d] gate of his ennemies.

61 ¶ Then Rebekáh aroſe, and her maides, & rode vpon the camels, and followed ẏ mã. & ẏ ſeruãt toke Rebekáh, & departed.

62 Now Izhák came from the way of * Beér-lahái-roí, (for he dwelt in the South countrey)

63 And Izhák went out to [e] pray in the field toward the euening: who lift vp his eies and loked, and beholde, the camels came.

64 Alſo Rebekáh lift vp her eies, and when ſhe ſawe Izhák, ſhe lighted downe from the camel.

65 (For ſhe had ſaid to the ſeruant, Who is yonder man, that commeth in the field to mete vs? And the ſeruãt had ſaid, It is my maſter) So ſhe toke [f] a vaile and couered her.

66 And the ſeruant tolde Izhák all things, that he had done.

67 Afterward Izhák broght her into the tẽt of Saráh his mother, & he toke Rebekáh, & ſhe was his wife, & he loued her: ſo Izhák was ″cõforted after his mothers *death.*

″Or, at thy commandement.

″Or, ordeined.

Ver. 55, & 59.

″Ebr. dayes, or ten.

[c] This ſheweth that parents haue not autoritie to mary their childrẽ without conſent of the parties.

″Ebr. her mouthe.

[d] That is, let it be victorious ouer his ennemies: ẇ bleſsĩg is fully accompliſſhed in Ieſus Chriſt.

Chap. 16, 14. and 25, 10.

[e] This was ẏ exerciſe of ẏ godlie fathers to meditate Gods promiſſes & to pray for the accõpliſhmẽt thereof.

[f] The cuſtome was, that the ſpouſe was broght to her houſband, her head beĩg couered, in tokẽ of ſhamefaſtnes & chaſtitie.

″Or, had left mourning for his mother.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Abrahám taketh Keturáh to wife, and getteth many children. 6 Abrahám giueth all his goods to Izhák. 12 The genealogie of Iſhmaél. 25 The birth of Iaakob and Eſau. 30 Eſau ſelleth his birth right for a meſſe of potage.

1 NOw Abrahám had taken [a] him another wife called Keturáh,

2 Which bare him Zimrán, & Iokſhán, & Medán, & Mideán, & Iſhbák, and Shúah.

3 And Iokſhán begate Shebá & Dedán: * And the ſonnes of Dedán were Aſſhurim, & Letuſhím, and Leummím.

4 Alſo the ſonnes of Mideán *were* Epháh, & Ephér, & Hanóch, & Abidá, and Eldáah. all theſe were the ſonnes of Keturáh.

5 ¶ And Abrahám gaue ″all his goods to Izhák,

6 But vnto the [b] ſonnes of the [c] concubines, which Abrahám had, Abrahám [d] gaue giftes, and ſent them away from Izhák his ſonne (while he yet liued) Eaſtward to the Eaſt countrey.

7 And this is the age of Abrahams life, which he liued, an hundreth ſeuenty and fiue yere.

8 Thẽ Abrahám yelded the ſpirit, & dyed in a good age, an olde man, and of great yeres, and was [e] gathered to his people.

9 And his ſonnes, Izhák and Iſhmaél buryed him in the caue of Machpeláh in the field of Ephrón ſonne of Zóhar the Hittite, before Mamré.

10 Which field Abrahám boght of the Hittites, where Abrahám was buryed ẇ Saráh his wife.

11 ¶ And after the death of Abrahám God bleſſed Izhák his ſonne, * and Izhák dwelt by Beér-lahái-roí.

12 ¶ Now theſe are the generacions of Iſhmaél Abrahams ſonne, whome Hagár the Egyptian Sarahs handmaide bare vnto Abrahám.

13 * And theſe are ẏ names of the ſonnes of Iſhmaél, name by name, accordĩg to their kinreds: the ″ eldeſt ſonne of Iſhmaél *was* Nebaióth, then Kedár, & Adbeél, & Mibſám,

14 And Miſhmá, & Dumáh, & Maſſá,

15 Hadár, & Temá, Ietúr, Naphiſh, & Kédemah.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmaél, and theſe are their names, by their townes and by their caſtels: *to wit,* twelue princes of their nations.

17 (And theſe are ẏ yeres of the life of Iſhmaél, an hundreth thirty and ſeuen yere, and he yelded the ſpirit, and dyed, & was gathered vnto his [f] people)

18 And they dwelt frõ Hauiláh vnto Shur, that is towardes Egypt, as thou goeſt to Aſſhúr. *Iſhmaél* dwelt ″ [g] in the preſence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ Likewiſe theſe are the generacions of Izhák Abrahams ſonne. Abrahám begate Izhák,

20 And Izhák was fourty yere olde, when he toke Rebekáh to wife, the daughter of Bethuél the ″Aramite of Padán Arám, *and* ſiſter to Labán the Aramite.

21 And Izhák prayed vnto the Lord for his

[a] Whiles Saráh was yet aliue.

1. Chro. 1. 32.

″Ebr. all that he had.

[b] For by the vertue of Gods worde he had not onely Izhák, but begate many mo.

[c] Reade, chap. 22, 24.

[d] To auoyde the diſſenſion that els might haue come becauſe of the heritage.

[e] Hereby the Anciens ſignified that man by death periſhed not wholy: but as the ſoules of the godlie liued after in ꝑpetual ioye, ſo the ſoules of the wicked in perpetual peine.

Chap. 16, 14. and 24, 62.

1. Chro. 1. 29.

″Ebr. firſt borne.

[f] Which dwelt among the Arabians, and were ſeparat from the bleſſed ſede.

″Or, his lot fel.

[g] He meaneth that his lot fel to dwel among his brethren, as the Angel promiſed. chap. 16, 12.

″Or, Syrian of Meſopotamia.

wife,becauſe ſhe was baren: and the Lord was intreated of him, and Rebekáh his wife conceiued,

22 But the children "ſtroue together within her: therefore ſhe ſaid, Seīg *it is* ſo, why am [h]I thus? wherefore ſhe wēt [i]to aſke ý Lord.

23 And the Lord ſaid to her, two nations *are* in thy wombe, and two maner of people ſhalbe deuided out of thy bowels, and the one people ſhalbe mightier then the other, and the * elder ſhal ſerue ý yonger.

24 ¶ Therefore when her time of deliuerāce was fulfilled, beholde, twinnes *were* in her wombe.

25 So he that came out firſt was red, and he was all ouer as a rough garment, and they called his name Eſáu.

26 * And afterwarde came his brother out, and his hand held Eſáu by the hele: therefore his name was called Iaakób. Now Izhák was thre ſcore yere olde when *Rebekáh* bare them.

27 And the boyes grewe, & Eſáu *was* a cunning hunter, & " liued in ý fields: but Iaakób was a "plaine man, and dwelt in tētes.

28 And Izhak loued Eſáu, for "veniſon *was* his meat, but Rebekáh loued Iaakób.

29 Now Iaakób ſodde pottage, & Eſáu came from the field and was wearie.

30 Then Eſáu ſaid to Iaakób, "Let me eat, I pray thee, of ý *pottage* ſo red, for I am weary. Therefore was his name called Edóm.

31 And Iaakób ſaid, Sel me euen now thy birthright.

32 And Eſáu ſaid, Lo, I am almoſt dead, what *is* then this [k] birthright to me?

33 Iaakób then ſaid, Sweare to me euē now. And he ſware to him, * & [l] ſolde his birthright vnto Iaakób.

34 Then Iaakób gaue Eſáu bread and pottage of lentiles: and he did eat and drinke and roſe vp, & went his way: So Eſáu cōtemned *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 God prouideth for Izhák in the famine 3 He renueth his promes. 9 The king blameth him for denying his wife. 14 The Philiſtims hate him for his riches, 15 Stoppe his welles, 16 And driue him away. 24 God comforteth him. 31 He maketh alliance with Abimélech.

1 AND there was a famine in the [a] land beſides the firſt famine that was in the dayes of Abraham, wherefore Izhák went to Abimélech King of the Philiſtims vnto Gerár.

2 For the Lord appeared vnto him, & ſaid, [b] Go not downe into Egypt, *but* abide in the land which I ſhal ſhewe vnto thee.

3 Dwel in this land, & I wil be with thee, and wil bleſſe thee: for to thee, and to thy ſede I wil giue all theſe *countreis: and I wil performe the othe which I ſware vnto Abraham thy father.

4 Alſo I wil cauſe thy ſede to multiplie as the ſtarres of heauen, and wil giue vnto thy ſede all theſe countreis: & in thy ſede ſhal all the naciōs of the earth be *bleſſed,

5 Becauſe that Abrahám [c] obeied my voyce and kept mine " ordinance, my commandemētes, my ſtatutes, and my Lawes.

6 ¶ So Izhák dwelt in Gerár.

7 And the men of the place aſked *him* of his wife, & he ſaid, She is my ſiſter: for he [d] feared to ſay, She is my wife, leſt, *ſaid he*, the men of the place ſhulde kil me, becauſe of Rebekáh: for ſhe was beautiful to the eie.

8 So after he had bene there long time, Abimélech King of the Philiſtíms loked out at a windowe, and lo, he ſawe Izhák [e] ſporting with Rebekáh his wife.

9 Then Abimélech called Izhák, and ſaid, Lo, ſhe is of a ſuretie thy wife, & why ſaideſt ý, She is my ſiſter? To whome Izhák anſwered, Becauſe I thoght *this*, It maie be that I ſhal die for her.

10 Then Abimélech ſaid, Why haſt thou done this vnto vs? one of the people had almoſt lien by thy wife, ſo ſhuldeſt thou haue broght [f] ſinne vpon vs.

11 Thē Abimélech charged all his people, ſaying, He that toucheth this man, or his wife, ſhal die the death.

12 Afterward Izhák ſowed in that land, and founde in the ſame yere an "hūdreth folde by eſtimacion: and ſo ý Lord bleſſed him.

13 And the man waxed mightie, and " ſtil increaſed, til he was exceading great,

14 For he had flockes of ſhepe, and herdes of cattel, and a mightie houſholde: therefore the Philiſtíms had [g] enuie at him,

15 In ſo muche that ý Philiſtíms ſtopped & filled vp with earth all the wells which his fathers ſeruants digged in his father Abrahams time.

16 Then Abimélech ſaid vnto Izhák, Get thee from vs, for thou art mightier thē we a great deale.

17 ¶ Therefore Izhák departed thēce & pitched his tent in the [h] vallei of Gerár, and dwelt there.

18 And Izhák returning, digged the welles of water, which thei had digged in the dayes of Abrahám his father: for the Philiſtíms had ſtopped them after the death of Abrahám, & he gaue thē the ſame names, which his father gaue them.

19 Izhaks ſeruants then digged in the vallei, & found there a well of "liuing water.

20 But the herd men of Gerár did ſtriue ẇ Izhaks herd mē ſayīg, The water is ours: therefore called he the name of the well "Eſek, becauſe thei were at ſtrief ẇ him.

21 Afterward thei digged another well, and ſtroue for that alſo, and he called the name of it "Sitnáh.

22 Then he remoued thence, & digged an other well, for the ẇ thei ſtroue not: there-

---

"Or, hurt one an other.

[h] That is, ẇ childe, ſeing one ſhal deſtroye another.

[i] For that is the onely refuge in all our miſeries.

Rom 9,10.

Gen 9.12,3. *Mat.1,2.*

"Ebr. a man of the field

"Or, ſimple and innocent.

"Ebr. veniſon in his mouthe.

"Or, fede me quickely.

[k] The reprobat eſteme not Gods benefits except they fele them preſently, & therfore they preferre preſent pleaſures.

Ebr 12,16.

[l] Thus ý wicked preferre their worldelie cōmodities to Gods ſpiritual graces: but ý childrē of God do the contrary.

[a] In the land of Canáan.

[b] Gods prouidēce alwaies watcheth to direct ý waies of his childrē

Chap. 13, 15. & 15,18.

Chap. 12, 3. and 15,18. & 22,19. and 23, 14.

[c] He commēdeth Abrahās obedience because Izhák ſhulde be the more readie to follow ý like: for as God made this promes of his fre mercie, ſo doeth ſ confirmation thereof procede of the ſame fountaine.

"Ebr. my keping

[d] Whereby we ſe ý feare and diſtruſt is found in ý moſte faithful.

[e] Or ſhewing ſome familiar ſigne of loue, whereby it might be knowen that ſhe was his wife.

[f] In all ages men were perſuaded ý Gods vēgeāce ſhulde light vpon wedloke breakers.

"Or, an hūdreth meaſures.

"Ebr. he went forthe going & increaſing.

[g] The malicious enuie alwaies the graces of God in others.

[h] The Ebrewe worde ſignifieth a flood, or vallei, where water at any time runneth.

"Or, ſpringing.

"Or, Contention, ſtrife.

"Or, hatred.

fore called he the name of it ″Rehobóth, & ſaid, Becauſe yͤ Lord hathe now made vs roume, we ſhal encreaſe vpon yͤ earth.

23 So he went vp thence to Beer-ſhéba.

24 And the Lord appeared vnto him the ſame night, and ſaid, I am the God[i] of Abrahám thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and wil bleſſe thee and multiplie thy ſede for my ſeruant Abrahams ſake.

25 Thẽ he buylt an [k] altar there, and called vpon the name of the Lord, & there ſpred his tent: where alſo Izhaks ſeruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then came Abimélech to him frõ Gerár, and Ahuzzáth *one* of his friends, and Phichól the captaine of his armie.

27 To whome Izhák ſaid, Wherefore come ye to me, ſeing ye hate me and haue put me awaie from you?

28 Who anſwered, We ſawe certeinly that the Lord was with thee, and we thoght *thus*, Let there be now an othe betwene vs, *euen* betwene vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee.

29 Thou [l] ſhalt do vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and ſent thee awaie in peace: thou now, the bleſſed of the Lord, *do this*.

30 Then he made them a feaſt, & thei did eat and drinke.

31 And thei roſe vp betimes in the morning, and ſware one to an other: then Izhák let them go, and thei departed from him in peace.

32 And that ſame daye Izhaks ſeruants came & tolde him of a well, which thei had digged, & ſaid vnto him, We haue found water.

33 So he called it ″Shibáh: therefore the name of the citie is called ″Beer-ſhéba vnto this daye.

34 ¶ Now when Eſáu was fourtie yere olde, he toke to wife Iudíth, the daughter of Beerí an Hittite, & Baſhemáth yͤ daughter of Elón an Hittite *alſo*.

35 And thei * were ″a grief of minde to Izhák and to Rebekáh.

CHAP. XXVII.

8 Iaakób getteth the bleſsing from Eſáu by his mothers counſel. 38 Eſau by weping moueth his father to pitie him. 41 Eſáu hateth Iaakob and threateneth his death. 43 Rebekáh ſendeth Iaakob awaie.

1 ANd when Izhák was olde, & his eies were dimme (ſo that he colde not ſe) he called Eſáu his eldeſt ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, My ſonne. And he anſwered him, ″I am here.

2 Then he ſaid, Beholde, I am now olde *and* knowe not the daie of my death:

3 Wherefore now, I praie thee take thine inſtruments, thy quiuer and thy bowe, & get thee to the field, that thou maieſt

″*Or, largenes, roume.*

i God aſſureth Izhák againſt all feare by reherſing the promes made to Abrahám.

k To ſignifie that he wolde ſerue none other God, but the God of his father Abrahám.

l The Ebrewes in ſwearing begin comonly wͭ If, & vnderſtand yͤ reſt: yͭ is that God ſhal puniſhe him that breaketh the othe: here the wicked ſhewe that thei are afraied leſt yͤ come to them wͭ thei wolde do to other.

″*Or, othe.*

″*Or, the well of the othe.*

Chap. 27, 46.

″*Or, diſobediẽce and rebellious.*

″*Ebr. lo, I.*

″take me ſome veniſon.

4 Then make me ſauourie meat, ſuch as I loue, and bring it me that I maie eat, *and* yͭ my [a] ſoule maie bleſſe thee, before I dye.

5 (Now Rebekáh heard, when Izhák ſpake to Eſáu his ſonne) and Eſáu went into the field to hunt for veniſon, and to bring it.

6 ¶ Then Rebekáh ſpake vnto Iaakób her ſonne, ſaying, Beholde, I haue heard thy father talking wͭ Eſáu thy brother, ſaying,

7 Bring me veniſon, and make me ſauourie meat, that I maie eat and bleſſe thee before the Lord, afore my death.

8 Now therefore, my ſonne, heare my voyce in that which I commande thee.

9 [b] Get thee now to the flocke, & bring me thence two good kyds of the goates, that I maie make pleaſant meat of them for thy father, ſuch as he loueth.

10 Then thou ſhalt bring it to thy father, and he ſhal eat, to the intent that he maie bleſſe thee before his death.

11 But Iaakób ſaid to Rebekáh his mother, Beholde, Eſáu my brother *is* rough, and I am ſmothe.

12 My father maie poſſibly fele me, and I ſhal ſeme ″to him to be a ″mocker: ſo ſhal I bring a curſe vpon me, and not a bleſſing.

13 But his mother ſaid vnto him, ″[c] Vpõ me *be* thy curſe, my ſonne: onely heare my voyce, and go and bring me *them*.

14 So he went and fet *them*, and broght *them* to his mother: and his mother made pleaſant meat, ſuch as his father loued.

15 And Rebekáh toke faire clothes of her elder ſonne Eſáu, which were in her houſe, and clothed Iaakób her yonger ſonne:

16 And ſhe couered his hands and the ſmothe of his necke with the ſkinnes of the kyds of the goates.

17 Afterwarde ſhe put the pleaſant meat and bread, which ſhe had prepared, in the hand of her ſonne Iaakób.

18 ¶ And whẽ he came to his father, he ſaid, My father. Who anſwered, I am here: who art thou, my ſonne?

19 And Iaakób ſaid to his father, [d] I am Eſáu thy firſt borne, I haue done as yͧ badeſt me, ariſe, I praie thee: ſit vp and eat of my veniſon, that thy ſoule maie bleſſe me.

20 Then Izhak ſaid vnto his ſonne, How haſt thou founde it ſo quickly my ſonne? Who ſaid, Becauſe the Lord thy God broght it to mine hand.

21 Againe ſaid Izhak vnto Iaakób, Come nere now, that I maie fele thee, my ſonne, whether thou be that my ſonne Eſáu or not.

22 Then Iaakób came nere to Izhák his father, and he felt him and ſaid, The [e] voyce *is* Iaakobs voyce, but the hãds *are* the handes of Eſáu.

″*Ebr. hunt.*

a The carnal affectiõ, which he bare to his ſonne, made him forget yͭ which God ſpake to his wife. Chap. 25, 23.

b This ſubtiltie is blameworthie becauſe ſhe ſhulde haue taried til God had performed his promes.

″*Ebr. before his eies.*

″*Or, as thogh I wolde deceiue him.*

″*Or, I wil take the danger on me.*

c The aſſurance of Gods decre made her bolde.

d Althogh Iaakób was aſſured of this bleſſing by faith: yet he did euil to ſeke it by lies and the more becauſe he abuſeth Gods Name therunto.

e This declareth that he ſuſpected ſome thing, yet God wolde not haue his decre altred.

23 (For he knewe him not, becauſe his handes were rough as his brother Eſaus handes: wherefore he bleſſed him)

24 Again he ſaid, Art thou that my ſonne Eſáu? Who anſwered, "Yea.

25 Then ſaid he, Bring it me hether, and I wil eat of my ſonnes veniſõ, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee. And he broght it to hĩ and he ate: alſo he broght him wine, and he dranke.

26 Afterwarde his father Izhák ſaid vnto him, Come nere now, and kiſſe me, my ſonne.

27 And he came nere and kiſſed him. Then he ſmelled the ſauour of his garments, & bleſſed him, and ſaid, Beholde, the ſmel of my ſonne *is* as the ſmel of a field, which ẏ Lord hathe bleſſed.

28 * God giue thee therefore of the dewe of heauen, and the fatnes of the earth, and plentie of wheat and wine.

29 Let people be thy ſeruants, and nacions bowe vnto thee: be lord ouer thy brethrẽ, and let thy mothers childrẽ honour thee. curſed *be he* that curſeth thee, and bleſſed *be he* that bleſſeth thee.

30 ¶ And when Izhák had made an end of bleſſing Iaakób, and Iaakób was ſcace gone out from the preſence of Izhák his father, then came Eſáu his brother from his hunting,

31 And he alſo prepared ſauourie meat and broght it to his father, and ſaid vnto his father, Let my father ariſe, and eat of his ſonnes veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

32 But his father Izhák ſaid vnto him, Who art thou? And he anſwered, I am thy ſõne, *euen* thy firſt borne Eſáu.

33 Then Izhák was [f] ſtricken with a merueilous great feare, & ſaid, Who *and* where *is* he *that* hunted veniſon, and broght it me, and I haue eat "of all before thou cameſt? and I haue bleſſed him, therefore he ſhal be bleſſed.

34 When Eſáu heard the wordes of his father, he cryed out with a great crye and bitter, out of meaſure, and ſaid vnto his father, Bleſſe me, *euen* me alſo, my father.

35 Who anſwered, Thy brother came with ſubtiltie, and hathe taken away thy bleſſing.

36 Then he ſaid, Was he not iuſtely called [g] Iaakób? for he hathe deceiued me theſe two times: he toke my birthright, and lo, now hathe he taken my bleſsing. Alſo he ſaid, Haſt thou not reſerued a bleſsing for me?

37 Then Izhák anſwered, and ſaid vnto Eſáu, Beholde, I haue made him [h] thy lord, and all his brethren haue I made his ſeruantes: alſo with wheat and wine haue I furniſhed him, and vnto thee now what ſhal I do, my ſonne?

38 Thẽ Eſáu ſaid vnto his father, Haſt thou but one bleſsing my father? bleſſe me, "*euen* me alſo, my father: and Eſáu lifted vp his voyce, and * wept.

39 Then Izhák his father anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Beholde, the fatnes of the earth ſhalbe thy dwelling place, and *thou ſhalt haue* of the dewe of heauen from aboue.

40 And [i] by thy ſworde ſhalt thou liue, and ſhalt be thy brothers [k] ſeruant. But it ſhal come to paſſe, whẽ thou ſhalt get the maſtrie, that thou ſhalt breake his yoke from thy necke.

41 ¶ Therefore Eſáu hated Iaakób, becauſe of ẏ bleſsing, wherewith his father bleſſed him. And Eſáu thoght in his minde, * The dayes of mourning for my father wil come ſhortely, [l] then I wil ſlay my brother Iaakób.

42 And it was tolde to Rebekáh of ẏ wordes of Eſáu her elder ſonne, and ſhe ſent and called Iaakób her yonger ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Beholde, thy brother Eſáu [m] is comforted againſt thee, *meaning* to kil thee:

43 Now therefore my ſõne, heare my voyce: ariſe, and flee thou to Harán to my brother Labán,

44 And tary with him a while vntil thy brothers fearcenes be ſwaged,

45 And til thy brothers wrath turne away from thee, and he forget the things, which thou haſt done to him: then wil I ſend and take thee from thence: why ſhulde I be [n] depriued of you bothe in one day?

46 Alſo Rebekáh ſaid to Izhák, * I am weary of my life, for the [o] daughters of Heth. If Iaakób take a wife of the daughters of Heth like theſe of the daughters of the land, [p] what auaileth it me to liue?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Izhák forbiddeth Iaakób to take a wife of the Canaanites. 6 Eſáu taketh a wife of the daughters of Iſhmaél againſt his fathers wil. 12 Iaakób in the way to Harán ſeeth a ladder reaching to heauen. 14 Chriſt is promiſed. 20. Iaakób aſketh of God onely meat and clothing.

1 THen Izhák called Iaakób and [a] bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſaid vnto him, Take not a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Ariſe, * get thee to * Padán Arám to the houſe of Bethuél thy mothers father, and thence take thee a wife of the daughters of Labán thy mothers brother.

3 And God "all ſufficiẽt bleſſe thee, & make thee to encreaſe, & multiplie thee, that thou maieſt be a multitude of people,

4 And giue thee the bleſsing of Abrahám, *euen* to thee & to thy ſede with thee, that thou maieſt inherit the lãd (wherein thou art a [b] ſtrãger) which God gaue vnto Abrahám.

5 Thus

" Ebr. I am.

* Ebr. 11, 20.

[f] In perceiuĩg his errour, by appointing his heyre againſt Gods ſentence pronoũced before.

" Or, ſufficiently.

[g] In the chap. 25. he was ſo called becauſe he helde his brother by ẏ hele, as thogh he wolde ouerthrowe hĩ: & therfore he is here called an ouerthrower, or deceyuer.

[h] For Izhák did this as he was the miniſter and Prophet of God.

" Or, I am (thy ſonne)

* Ebr. 12, 16.

[i] Becauſe ne enemie ſhalbe rou about thee

[k] Which fulfilled in poſteritie Idumeãs: were tribu ries for a to Iſraél, after came l.b rtie.

* Abd. 1, 10.

[l] Hypocr onely abſt from doin uil for f of men.

[m] He had good hope recouer birthright killing thee.

[n] For ẏ w ked ſonne kil the god & ẏ plague God wil aft ward ligh ẏ wicked ſo

* Chap. 26,

[o] Which w Eſaus wiues

[p] Hereby perſuaded hák to agre Iaakobs dep ting.

[a] This ſecõ bleſsing w to cõfirme I kobs faith, he ſhuld thi ke ẏ his fath had giuen without Go motion.

* Oze. 12, 12.

* Chap. 24, 1

" Or, all migh tie.

[b] The godl fathers we put in min continually they were ſtrãgers i t worlde: to tẽt thei ſh lift vp their yes to ẏ hea where th ſhulde ha ſure dwelli

5 Thus Izhák ſent forthe Iaakób, and he went to Padán Arám vnto Labán ſonne of Bethuél the Aramite, brother to Rebekáh, Iaakobs and Eſaus mother.

6 ¶ Whẽ Eſáu ſawe that Izhák had bleſſed Iaakób, and ſent him to Padán Arám, to fet him a wife thence, and giuen him a charge when he bleſſed him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canáan,

7 And *that* Iaakób had obeied his father & his mother, & was gone to Padán Arám:

8 Alſo Eſáu ſeing ŷ the daughters of Canáan diſpleaſed Izhák his father,

9 Then went Eſáu to Iſhmaél, & toke "vnto ŷ wiues, *which he had*, Mahaláth the daughter of [c] Iſhmaél Abrahams ſonne, the ſiſter of Nabaióth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ Now Iaakób departed frõ Beer-ſhéba, and went to Harán,

11 And he came vnto a *certeine* place, & taried there all night, becauſe ŷ ſonne was downe, and toke of the ſtones of the place and laied vnder his head and ſlept in the ſame place.

12 Then he dreamed, and beholde, there ſtode a [d] ladder vpon the earth and the top of it reached vp to heauen: and lo, the Angels of God went vp and downe by it.

13 *And beholde, the Lord ſtode aboue it, and ſaid, I am the Lord God of Abrahám thy father, & the God of Izhák: the land, vpon the which thou ſlepeſt, [e] wil I giue thee and thy ſede.

14 And thy ſede ſhal be as the duſt of the earth, and thou ſhalt ſpreade abrode *to ŷ Weſt, and to the Eaſt, and to the North, and to the South, and in thee and in thy ſede ſhal all the *families of the earth be bleſſed.

15 And lo, I am with thee, & wil kepe thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt, and wil bring thee againe into this land: for I wil not forſake thee vntil I haue performed that, that I haue promiſed thee.

16 ¶ Then Iaakób awoke out of his ſlepe, and ſaid, Surely the Lord is in this place, and I was not aware.

17 And he was [f] afraid and ſaid, How fearful is this place! this is none other but the houſe of God, and this is the gate of heauen.

18 Then Iaakób roſe vp early in the morning, and toke the ſtone that he had laied vnder his head, and [g] ſet it vp *as* a piller, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place "Beth-él: notwithſtãding the name of the citie was at the firſt called Luz.

20 Then Iaakób vowed a vowe, ſaying, If [h] God wil be with me, and wil kepe me in this iourney which I go, and wil giue me bread to eat, and clothes to put on:

21 So that I come againe vnto my fathers houſe in ſafety, then ſhal the Lord be my God.

22 And this ſtone, ŵ I haue ſet vp *as* a piller, ſhalbe Gods houſe: & of all that ŷ ſhalt giue me, wil I giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

13 Iaakób commeth to Labán and ſerueth ſeuen yere for Rahél. 23 Leáh broght to his bed in ſtede of Rahél. 27 He ſerueth ſeuen yere more for Rahél. 32 Leáh conceiueth and beareth foure ſonnes.

1 THen Iaakób [a] lift vp his fete and came into the "Eaſt countrei.

2 And as he loked about, beholde there was a well in the field, [b] and lo, thre flockes of ſhepe lay thereby (for at that well were ŷ flockes watered) and there was a great ſtone vpon the welles mouthe.

3 And thither were all ŷ flockes gathered, and they rolled the ſtone from the welles mouthe, and watered the ſhepe, and put the ſtone againe vpon the welles mouthe in his place.

4 And Iaakób ſaid vnto them, My [c] brethren, whence be ye? And they anſwered, We are of Harán.

5 Then he ſaid vnto them, Knowe ye Labán the ſonne of Nahór? Who ſaid, We knowe him.

6 Againe he ſaid vnto them, [d] Is he ĩ good helth? And they anſwered, *He is* in good helth, and beholde his daughter Rahél commeth with the ſhepe.

7 Thẽ he ſaid, Lo, *it is* yet hie day, nether *is it* time ŷ the cattel ſhulde be gathered together: watter ye the ſhepe & go fede *thẽ*.

8 But they ſaid, We may not vntil all the flockes be broght together, & til *that men* rolle the ſtone frõ the welles mouth, that we may watter the ſhepe.

9 ¶ While he talked with them, Rahél alſo came ŵ her fathers ſhepe, for ſhe kept thẽ.

10 And aſſone as Iaakób ſawe Rahél the daughter of Labán his mothers brother, and the ſhepe of Labán his mothers brother, thẽ came Iaakób nere, and rolled the ſtone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocke of Labán his mothers brother.

11 And Iaakób kiſſed Rahél, and lift vp his voyce and wept.

12 (For Iaakób tolde Rahél, that he was her fathers "brother, & that he was Rebekahs ſonne) then ſhe ran and tolde her father.

13 And whẽ Labán heard tel of Iaakób his ſiſters ſonne, he ran to mete him, and embraſed him and kiſſed him, & broght him to his houſe: and he tolde Labán [e] all theſe things.

14 To whome Labán ſaid, Wel, thou art my [f] bone and my fleſh. and he abode with him the ſpace of a moneth.

15 ¶ For Labán ſaid vnto Iaakób, Thogh thou be my brother, ſhuldeſt thou there-

" Or, beſide his wiues.

[c] Thinkĩg hereby to haue reconciled hĩſelfe to his father, but all in vaine: for he taketh not awaie the cauſe of the euil.

[d] Chriſt is the ladder whereby God and mã are ioyned together, and by whome the Angels miniſtre vnto vs: all graces by him are giuen vnto vs, & we by him aſcende into heauẽ

Chap. 35,1. and 48,3.

[e] He felt the force of this promes onely by faith: for all his life time he was but a ſtranger in this land.

Deut 12, 20. and 19,14.

Chap. 12, 3. and 18,18. & 22,18. and 26, 4.

[f] He was touched with a godlie feare & reuerence.

[g] To be a remembrance onely of ŷ viſiõ ſhewed vnto him

" Or, houſe of God

[h] He bindeth not God vnder this condition but acknollageth his infirmitie, and promiſeth to be thankeful.

[a] That is, he wẽt forthe on his iourney.

" Ebr. to the lãd of the children of the Eaſt.

[b] Thus he was directed by ŷ onely prouidẽce of God also broght finally to Labans houſe.

[c] It ſemeth ŷ in thoſe dayes ŷ cuſtome was to call euẽ ſtrãgers brethren.

[d] Or, is he in peace? by the ŵ worde the Ebrewes ſignifie all proſperitie.

" Or, nephew.

[e] That is, the cauſe why he departed from his fathers houſe, & what he ſawe in ŷ way.

[f] That is, of my blood and kinred.

fore ſerue me for noght? tel me, what *ſhal be* thy wages?

16 Now Labán had two daughters, the elder called Leáh, & ẏ yonger called Rahél.

17 And Leáh was *tender eyed, but Rahél was beautiful and faire.

*Or, bleareyed.

18 And Iaakób loued Rahél, and ſaid, I wil ſerue thee ſeuen yeres for Rahél thy yonger daughter.

19 Then Labán anſwered, It is better that I giue her thee, then that I ſhulde giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iaakób ſerued ſeuen yeres for Rahél, and they ſemed vnto him but a [g] fewe daies, becauſe he loued her.

[g] Meaning, after that the yeres were accompliſhed.

21 ¶ Then Iaakób ſaid to Labán, Giue *me* my wife that I maie go in to her: for my "terme is ended.

"Hebr. my daies are ful.

22 Wherefore Labán gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feaſt.

23 But [h] whé the euening was come, he toke Leáh his daughter and broght her to him, and he went in vnto her.

[h] The cauſe why Iaakób was deceiued was, that in olde time the wife was coue red with a vaile, when ſhe was broght to her houſband in ſigne of chaſtitie & ſhamefaſtnes.

24 And Labán gaue his maide Zilpáh to his daughter Leáh, *to be* her ſeruant.

25 But when the morning was come, beholde, it was Leáh: Then ſaid he to Labán, Wherefore haſt thou done thus to me? did not I ſerue thee for Rahél? wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

26 And Labán anſwered, It is not the [i] maner of this place, to giue the yonger before the elder.

[i] He eſtemed more the profit that he had of Iaakobs ſeruice thé ether his promes or the maner of the coutrie, thogh he alled god cuſtome for his excuſe.

27 Fulfil ſeuen yeres for her, and we wil alſo giue thee this for the ſeruice, which thou ſhalt ſerue me yet ſeuen yeres more.

28 Thẽ Iaakób did ſo, & fulfilled her ſeuen yeres, ſo he gaue him Rahél his daughter to *be* his wife.

29 Labán alſo gaue to Rahél his daughter Bilháh his maide *to be* her ſeruant.

30 So entred he in to Rahél alſo, and loued alſo Rahél more then Leáh, and ſerued him yet ſeuen yeres mo.

31 ¶ When ẏ Lord ſawe that Leáh was deſpiſed, he "made her [k] fruteful: but Rahél *was* baren.

"Hebr. opened her wombe

[k] This declareth, that oft times thei, ẏ are deſpiſed of men, are fauored of God.

32 And Leáh conceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Reubén: for ſhe ſaid, Becauſe the [l] Lord hathe loked vpon my tribulacion, now therefore mine houſband wil [m] loue me.

[l] Hereby appeareth, that ſhe had recours to God in her affliction.

[m] For children are a great cauſe of mutual loue betwene man and wife.

33 And ſhe conceiued againe and bare a ſonne, and ſaid, Becauſe the Lord heard that I was hated, he hathe therefore giuen me this *ſonne* alſo, and ſhe called his name Simeón.

34 And ſhe conceiued againe and bare a ſonne, and ſaid, Now at this time wil my houſbãd kepe me companie, becauſe I haue borne him thre ſonnes: therefore was his name called Leuí.

35 Moreouer ſhe conceiued againe and bare a ſonne, ſaying, Now wil I *praiſe the Lord: *therefore ſhe called his name Iudáh, and "left bearing.

*Or, cõfeſſ.
*Mat.1,2.
"Ebr. ſtode fro bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

4. 9. Rahél and Leáh being bothe baren giue their maides vnto their houſband, and they beare him children. 15 Leah giueth mãdrakes to Rahél that Iaakób might lie with her. 27 Labán is enriched for Iaakóbs ſake. 43 Iaakób is made very riche.

1 AND when Rahél ſawe that ſhe bare Iaakób no children, Rahél enuied her ſiſter, and ſaid vnto Iaakób, Giue me children, or els I dye.

2 Thẽ Iaakobs angre was kindeled againſt Rahél, and he ſaid, Am I in [a] Gods ſtede, which hathe withholden frõ thee the frute of the wombe?

[a] It is onel God that m keth barẽ a fruteful, a therfore I a not in faute.

3 And ſhe ſaid, Beholde my maide Bilháh, go in to her, and ſhe ſhal beare vpon my [b] knees, & "I ſhal haue childrẽ alſo by her.

[b] I wil rece ue her child on my lapp as thogh th were min owne.

"Ebr. I ſhal be buylded.

4 Then ſhe gaue him Bilháh her maide to wife, and Iaakób went in to her.

5 So Bilháh conceiued and bare Iaakób a ſonne.

6 Thẽ ſaid Rahél, God hathe giuen ſẽtẽce on my ſide, & hathe alſo heard my voyce, and hathe giuen me a ſonne: therefore called ſhe his name, Dan.

7 And Bilháh Rahels maide conceiued againe, and bare Iaakób the ſeconde ſonne.

8 Then Rahél ſaid, With "[c] excellẽt wreſtlings haue I wreſtled with my ſiſter and haue gotten the vpper hand: and ſhe called his name, Naphtalí.

"Ebr wreſtlin of God.

[c] The arrog cie of mãs n ture appeare in that ſhe c t nneth h ſiſter, after ſ hath recei this benefit God to be children.

9 And when Leáh ſawe that ſhe had left bearing, ſhe toke Zilpáh her maide, and gaue her Iaakób to wife.

10 And Zilpáh Leahs maide bare Iaakób a ſonne.

11 Then ſaid Leáh, [d] A companie cometh: and ſhe called his name, Gad.

[d] That is, G doeth incre me ẇ a mult tude of chi dren: for Iaakób doe expounde th name Gad, chap 49.9.

12 Againe Zilpáh Leahs maide bare Iaakób another ſonne.

13 Then ſaid Leáh, Ah, bleſſed am I, for the daughters wil bleſſe me. and ſhe called his name, Aſhér.

14 ¶ Now Reubén went in the dayes of the wheat harueſt and found [e] mandrakes in the field & broght them vnto his mother Leáh. Then ſaid Rahél to Leáh, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy ſonnes mandrakes.

[e] Which i kinde of he whoſe r hath a cert ne likenes figure of man.

15 But ſhe anſwered her, Is it a ſmale matter for thee to take mine houſbãd, except thou take my ſonnes mãdrakes alſo? Thẽ ſaid Rahél, Therefore he ſhal ſlepe with thee this night for thy ſonnes mandrakes.

16 And Iaakób came from the field in the euening, and Leáh went out to mete him, & ſaid, Come in to me, for I haue "boght and payed for thee with my ſonnes mandrakes: and he ſlept with her that night.

"Ebr. lying haue boght.

17 And God heard Leáh and ſhe cõceiued, and bare vnto Iaakób the fift ſonne.

18 Then

18 Thē ſaid Leáh, God hathe giuen *me* my rewarde, becauſe I gaue my [f] maide to my houſband, & ſhe called his name Iſſachár.

[f] In ſtede of acknolledgīg her faute, ſhe boaſteth as if God had rewarded her therefore.

19 After, Leáh conceiued againe, and bare Iaakób the ſixt ſonne.

20 Thē Leáh ſaid, God hathe endued me wͭ a good dowrie: now wil mine houſbād dwel with me, becauſe I haue borne him ſix ſōnes: & ſhe called his name Zebulún.

21 After that, ſhe bare a daughter, and ſhe called her name Dináh.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rahél, and God heard her, ″and opened her wombe.

″Or, made her fruteful.

23 So ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſaid, God hathe taken away my [g] rebuke.

[g] Becauſe frutefulnes came of Gods bleſſing, who ſaid, Increaſe and multiplie: barenes was counted as a curſe.

24 And ſhe called his name Ioſéph, ſaying, The Lord wil giue me yet another ſonne.

25 ¶ And aſſone as Rahél had borne Ioſéph, Iaakób ſaid to Labán, Sēd me away that I may go vnto my place and to my countrey.

26 Giue *me* my wiues and my children, for whome I haue ſerued thee, and let me go: for thou knoweſt what ſeruice I haue done thee.

27 To whome Labán anſwered, If I haue now founde fauour in thy ſight, *tarie*: I haue ″perceiued that the Lord hathe bleſſed me for thy ſake.

″Or, tried by experience.

28 Alſo he ſaid, Appoint vnto me thy wages, and I wil giue it *thee*.

29 But he ſaid vnto hī, Thou knoweſt, what ſeruice I haue done thee, and in what taking thy cattel hathe bene ″vnder me.

″Or, with me.

30 For the litle, that thou haddeſt before I came, is increaſed into a multitude: and the Lord hathe bleſſed thee ″by my comming: but now whē ſhal [h] I trauel for mine owne houſe alſo?

″Ebr. at my fote.

[h] The ordre of nature requireth that euerie one prouide for his owne familie.

31 Then he ſaid, What ſhal I giue thee? And Iaakób anſwered, Thou ſhalt giue me nothing at all: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I wil returne, fede, *and* kepe thy ſhepe.

32 I wil paſſe through all thy flockes this day, *and* ″ſeparat from them all the ſhepe with litle ſpottes and great ſpottes, & all ″blacke lambes among the ſhepe, and the great ſpotted, and litle ſpotted amōg the goates: [i] and it ſhalbe my wages.

″Or, ſeparat thou.

″Or, red.

[i] That which ſhal hereafter be thus ſpotted.

33 So ſhal my [k] righteouſnes anſwere for me hereafter, when it ſhal come for my rewarde before thy face, & euerie one that hathe not litle or great ſpottes among the goates, and blacke among the ſhepe, the ſame ſhalbe ″theft with me.

[k] God ſhal teſtifie for my righteous dealing by rewarding my labours.

″Or, counted theft.

34 Then Labán ſaid, Go to, wolde God it might be according to thy ſaying.

35 Therefore ″he toke out the ſame day the he goates that were party coloured and with great ſpottes, and all the ſhe goates with litle and great ſpottes, *and* all yͭ had white in thē, and all the ″blacke among yͤ ſhepe, & put thē in yͤ keping of his ſonnes.

″Or, Laban.

″Or, red, or, browne.

36 And he ſet thre daies iourney betwene him ſelfe and Iaakób. & Iaakób kept the reſt of Labans ſhepe.

37 ¶ Then Iaakób [l] toke roddes of grene popular, and of haſel, and of the cheſnut tre, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appeare in the roddes.

[l] Iaakób herein vſed no deceit: for it was Gods commādement as he declareth in yͤ next chapter, ver. 9. and 11.

38 Then he put yͤ roddes, which he had pilled, in the gutters *and* watering troghes, when the ſhepe came to drinke, before yͤ ſhepe: (for thei were in heate, when thei came to drinke)

39 And the ſhepe ″were in heate before the roddes, & *afterward* broght forthe yong of party colour, and with ſmale & great ſpottes.

″Or, conceiued.

40 And Iaakób parted theſe lambes, and turned the faces of the flocke towards *theſe lambes* party coloured and all maner of blacke, among the ſhepe of Labán: ſo he put his owne flockes by them ſelues, & put them not with Labans flocke.

41 And in euerie ramming tyme of the [m] stronger ſhepe, Iaakób laied the roddes before the eies of the ſhepe in the gutters yͭ thei might conceiue before the roddes.

[m] As they which toke yͤ ram about Septēbre, & broght forthe about marche: ſo the febler in marche, & lambde in Septembre.

42 But when the ſhepe were feble, he put them not in: and ſo yͤ febler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iaakobs.

43 So the man encreaſed excedingly, and had manie flockes, and maide ſeruāts, and men ſeruants, and camels and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Labans children murmure againſt Iaakób. 3 God commandeth him to returne to his countrey. 14 The care of God for Iaakob. 19 Rahél ſtealeth her fathers idoles. 23. Labán followeth Iaakób. 44 The couenant betwene Labán and Iaakób.

1 Now he heard the [a] wordes of Labās ſonnes, ſaying, Iaakób hathe takē away all that was our fathers, and of our fathers goods hathe he gottē all this honour.

[a] The childrē vttered in wordes that wͪ the father diſſembled in heart. for yͤ couetous think yͭ whatſoeuer thei cā not ſnatche, is pluckt frō thē.

2 Alſo Iaakób behelde the countenance of Labán, ″that it was not towards him as in times paſt:

″Ebr. and lo, not he with him, as yeſterday & yer yeſterday.

3 And the Lord had ſaid vnto Iaakób, Turne againe into the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I wil be with thee.

4 Therefore Iaakób ſent and called Rahél and Leáh to the field vnto his flocke.

5 Thē ſaid he vnto them, I ſe your fathers countenance, that it is not towarde me as it was wonte, and the [b] God of my father hathe bene with me.

[b] The God whome my father worſhipped.

6 And ye knowe that I haue ſerued your father with all my might.

7 But your father hathe deceiued me, and changed my wages ″ten times: but God ſuffred him not to hurt me.

″Or, many times.

8 If he thus ſaid, The ſpotted ſhalbe thy wages, thē all the ſhepe bare ſpotted: & if he ſaid thus, The partie coloured ſhal be thy reward, thē bare all yͤ ſhepe particoloured.

9 Thus hathe [e] God taken awaie your fathers ſubſtance, and giuen it me.

10 ¶ For in ramming time I lifted vp mine eies and ſawe in a dreame, and beholde, the he goates leaped vpō the ſhe goates, that were partie coloured with litle and great ſpottes ſpotted.

11 And the Angel of God ſaid to me in a dreame, Iaakób. And I anſwered, Lo, I am here.

12 And he ſaid, lift vp now thine eies, and ſe all the he goates leaping vpon the ſhe goates that are partie coloured, ſpotted with litle & great ſpottes: for I haue ſene all that Labán doeth vnto thee.

13 [d] I am the God of Beth-el, where thou *anointedſt ẏ piller, where thou vowedſt a vowe vnto me. Now ariſe, get thee out of this countrei & returne vnto the land where thou waſt borne.

14 Then anſwered Rahél and Leáh, and ſaid vnto him, Haue we anie more porcion and enheritance in our fathers houſe?

15 Doeth not he count vs as ſtrangers? for he hathe [e] ſolde vs, and hathe eaten vp & conſumed our monie.

16 Therefore all ẏ riches, which God hathe taken from our father, is ours and our childrēs: now then whatſoeuer God hathe ſaid vnto thee do it.

17 ¶ Thē Iaakób roſe vp, and ſet his ſonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried awaie all his flockes, and all his ſubſtance which he had gotten, *to wit*, his riches, which he had gotten in Padan Arám, for to go to Izhák his father vnto the land of Canáan.

19 When Labán was gone to ſhere his ſhepe, then Rahél ſtale her fathers [f] idoles.

20 Thus Iaakób "ſtale awaie the heart of Labán the Aramite: for he tolde him not that he fled.

21 So fled he with all that he had, & he roſe vp, and paſſed the "riuer, and ſet his face toward mount Gileád.

22 The third day after was it tolde Labán, that Iaakób fled.

23 Then he toke his "brethren with him, & followed after him ſeuen dayes iourney, and "ouertoke him at mount Gileád.

24 And God came to Labán the Aramite in a dreame by night, and ſaid vnto him, Take hede that thou ſpeake not to Iaakób "oght ſaue good.

25 ¶ Then Labán ouertoke Iaakób, & Iaakób had pitched his tent in the mount: & Labán alſo with his brethren pitched vpon mount Gileád.

26 Then Labán ſaid to Iaakób, What haſt thou done? "thou haſt euen ſtollen away mine heart & caried away my daughters as thogh they had bene taken captiues ẘ the ſworde.

27 Wherefore diddeſt thou flee ſo ſecretly & ſteale away from me, & diddeſt not tel me, that I might haue ſent thee forthe with mirth & with ſongs, with timbrel & with harpe?

28 But thou haſt not ſuffered me to kiſſe my ſonnes and my daughters: now thou haſt done fooliſhly in doing *ſo*.

29 I am "able to do you euil: but the [g] God of your father ſpake vnto me yeſter night, ſaying, Take hede that thou ſpeake not to Iaakób oght ſaue good.

30 Now thogh thou wenteſt thy way, becauſe thou greatly longedſt after thy fathers houſe: *yet* wherefore haſt thou ſtollē my gods?

31 Thē Iaakób anſwered, & ſaid to Labán, Becauſe I was afraid, & thoght that thou woldeſt haue taken thy daughters from me.

32 *But* with whome thou findeſt thy gods, "let him not liue. Serche thou before our brethren what I haue *of thine*, and take it to thee (but Iaakób wiſt not that Rahél had ſtollen them)

33 Then came Labán into Iaakobs tent, & into Leahs tent, and into the two maides tentes, but founde *them* not. ſo he wēt out of Leahs tent, & entred into Rahels tent.

34 (Now Rahel had takē the idoles & put them in the camels "litter & ſate downe vpon them) & Labán ſerched all the tent, but founde *them* not.

35 Then ſaid ſhe to her father, "My lord, be not angry that I can not riſe vp before thee: for the cuſtome of womē *is* vpon me: ſo he ſerched, but found not the idoles.

36 ¶ Thē Iaakób was wroth, & chode with Labán: Iaakób alſo anſwered and ſaid to Labán, What haue I treſpaced? what haue I offended, that thou haſt purſued after me?

37 Seing thou haſt ſerched all my ſtuffe, what haſt ẏ founde of all thine houſholde ſtuffe? put it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwene vs bothe.

38 This twēty yere I haue bene with thee: thine ewes and thy goates haue not "caſt their yong, & the rams of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 "Whatſoeuer was torne *of beaſtes*, I broght it not vnto thee, *but* made it good my ſelfe: *of mine hāde diddeſt thou require it, *were it* ſtollen by day or ſtollen by night.

40 I was in the day conſumed with heat, and with froſt in the night, and my "ſlepe departed from mine eies.

41 Thus haue I bene twenty yere in thine houſe, and ſerued thee fourtēth yeres for thy two daughters, and ſix yeres for thy ſhepe, and thou haſt changed my wages ten times.

42 Except

---

[e] This declareth that the thing, which Iaakób did before, was by Gods cōmandement, & not through deceite.

*Or, caried.

[d] This Angel was Chriſt ẘ appeared to Iaakób in Bethel. & hereby appeareth he had taught his wiues ẏ feare of God: for he talketh as thogh they knewe this thing.

*Chap.28,18.

[e] For they were giuen to Iaakób in recompence of his ſeruice ẘ was a kinde of ſale.

[f] For ſo the worde here ſignifieth becauſe Labán calleth thē gods, verſe 30.

"Or, went a way priuely from Labán.

"Or, Euphrates.

"Or, kinsfolkes & friends.

"Or, ioyned with him.

"Ebr. from good to euil.

"Or, conueighed thy ſelfe away priuely.

"Ebr. power is in mine hand.

[g] He was an idolater, and therfore wolde not acknowledge the God of Iaakób for his God.

"Or, let him dye.

"Or, ſtrawe, or ſaddle.

"Ebr. let it not anger be in the eyes of my lord.

"Or, bene barren.

"Ebr. the theft by [illegible]

*Exod.22,

"Or, I ſlept

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abrahám, & the [h] feare of Izhák had bene with me, ſurely thou haddeſt ſent me away now empty: *but* God behelde my tribulacion, & the labour of mine handes, & rebuked *thee* yeſter night.

43 Then Labán anſwered, & ſaid vnto Iaakób, Theſe daughters are my daughters, and theſe ſonnes are my ſonnes, and theſe ſhepe are my ſhepe, and all that thou ſeeſt, is mine, and what can I do this day vnto theſe my daughters, or to their ſonnes which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore [i] come and let vs make a couenant, I and thou, which may be a witnes betwene me and thee.

45 Then toke Iaakób a ſtone, and ſet it vp *as* a piller:

46 And Iaakób ſaid vnto his brethren, Gather ſtones: who broght ſtones, and made an heape, and they did eat there vpon the heape.

47 And Labán called it ″Iegár-ſahaduthá, and Iaakób called it [k] Galeéd.

48 For Labán ſaid, This heape is witnes betwene me & thee this day: therefore he called the name of it Galeéd. Alſo *he called it*

49 ″Mizpáh, becauſe he ſaid, The Lord [l] loke betwene me & thee, when we ſhalbe departed one from another,

50 If ÿ ſhalt uexe my daugthers, or ſhalt take [m] wiues beſide my daughters: *there is* no man with vs, beholde, God *is* witnes betwene me and thee.

51 Moreouer Labán ſaid to Iaakób, Beholde this heape, & beholde, the piller, which I haue ſet betwene me and thee,

52 This heape *ſhalbe* witnes, and the piller *ſhalbe* witnes, ÿ I wil not come ouer this heape to thee, and that ÿ ſhalt not paſſe ouer this heape & this piller vnto me for euil.

53 The God of Abrahám, & the God of [n] Nahór, & ÿ God of their father be iudge betwene vs: but Iaakób ſware by the [o] feare of his father Izhák.

54 Then Iaakób did offre a ſacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eat ″bread. and they did eat bread, & taried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Labán roſe vp and kiſſed his ſonnes & his daughters, & [p] bleſſed them, and Labán departing, went vnto his place againe.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 God cõforteth Iaakób by his Angels. 9.10 He praieth vnto God confeßing his Vnworthines. 13 He ſendeth preſentes vnto Eſau. 24 28 He wreſtled with the Angel who nameth him Iſraël.

1 NOw Iaakób wẽt forthe on his iourney & the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iaakób ſawe them, he ſaid, [a] This is Gods hoſt, & called the name of the ſame place ″Mahanáim.

3 Then Iaakób ſent meſſengers before him to Eſáu his brother, vnto the land of Seír into the countrey of Edóm:

4 To whome he gaue commandemẽt, ſaying, Thus ſhal ye ſpeake to my [b] lord Eſáu: Thy ſeruant Iaakób ſaith thus, I haue bene a ſtranger with Labán & taried vnto this time.

5 I haue beues alſo & aſſes, ſhepe, & men ſeruantes, and women ſeruantes, and haue ſent to ſhewe my lord, that I may finde grace in thy ſight.

6 ¶ So the meſſengers came againe to Iaakób, ſaying, We came vnto thy brother Eſáu, and he alſo commeth againſt thee and foure hundreth men with him.

7 Then Iaakób was [c] greatly afraid, and was ſore troubled, & deuided the people that was with him, and the ſhepe, and the beues, and the camels into two cõpanies.

8 For he ſaid, if Eſáu come to the one companie and ſmite it, the other companie ſhal eſcape.

9 ¶ Moreouer Iaakób ſaid, O God of my father Abrahám, and God of my father Izhák: Lord, which ſaideſt vnto me, Returne vnto thy countrei & to thy kinred, and I wil do thee good,

10 I am not ″worthie of the leaſt of all the mercies & all the trueth, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant: For ẘ my [d] ſtaffe came I ouer this Iordén, and now haue I gotten two bandes.

11 I pray thee, Deliuer me from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſáu: for I feare him, leſt he wil come and ſmite me, & the [e] mother vpon the children.

12 For ÿ ſaideſt, I wil ſurely do thee good, and make thy ſede as the ſand of the ſea, which can not be nõbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he taried there the ſame night, & toke of that which came to hand, a [f] preſente for Eſáu his brother:

14 Two hũdreth ſhe goates and twenty he goates, two hundreth ewes and twentie rammes:

15 Thirty milche camels with their coltes, fourtie kine, & ten bullockes, twẽtie ſhe aſſes and ten foles.

16 So he deliuered them into the hand of his ſeruãtes, euerie droue by them ſelues, & ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Paſſe before me, and put a ſpace betwene droue & droue.

17 And he commanded the formeſt, ſaying, If Eſáu my brother mete thee, and aſke thee, ſaying, Whoſe *ſeruant* art thou? & whither goeſt thou? and whoſe are theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, *they be* thy ſeruant Iaakobs: it is a preſent ſent vnto my lord Eſáu: and beholde, he him ſelfe alſo is behinde vs.

[h] That is, the God whome Izhák did feare & reuerence.

[i] His conſciẽce reproued him of his miſbehauiour toward Iaakób and therefore moued hĩ to ſeke peace.

″Or, The heape of witnes.

[k] The one nameth the place in the Syrian tongue, & the other in the Ebrewe tongue.

″Or, watch tower.

[l] To puniſhe the treſpacer.

[m] Nature cõpelleth him to cõdemne that vice, wherunto through coueteouſnes he forced Iaakób.

[n] Beholde, how the idolaters mingle the true God with their fayned gods.

[o] Meaning by the true God whome Izhák worſhipped.

″Or, meat.

[p] We ſe that there is euer ſome ſede of ẏ knollage of God in ẏ heartes of the wicked.

[a] He acknollageth Gods benefits: who for the preſeruation of his ſendeth hoſtes of Angels.

″Or, Tentes.

[b] He reuerenced his brother in worldlie things, becauſe he chiefly loked to be preferred to ẏ ſpiritual promes.

[c] Albeit he was cõforted by the Angels, yet the infirmitie of ẏ fleſhe doeth appeare.

″Ebr. I am leſſe then all thy mercies.

[d] That is, poore, & without all prouiſion.

[e] Meaning, he wil put all to death: this prouerbe commeth of them which kille the birde together with her yong ones.

[f] Not diſtruſting Gods aſſiſtance, but vſing ſuch meanes as God had giuẽ him.

19 So likewiſe commanded he the ſeconde & the third, & all that followed the droues, ſaying, After this maner, ye ſhal ſpeake vnto Eſáu, when ye finde him.

20 And ye ſhal ſay moreouer, Beholde, thy ſeruant Iaakób *commeth* after vs (for he thoght, I [g] wil appeaſe his wrath with the preſent that goeth before me, and afterward I wil ſe his face: it may be that he wil "accept me)

[g] He thoght it no loſſe to departe w̄ theſe goods, to the intēt he might follow the vocatiō wherūto God called him.

" *Ebr. receiue my face.*

21 So went the preſent before him: but he taried that night with the companie.

22 And he roſe vp the ſame night, and toke his two wiues, and his two maides, and his eleuē children, & went ouer the forde Iabbók.

23 And he toke them, & ſent them ouer the riuer, & ſent ouer that he had.

24 ¶ Whē Iaakób was left him ſelfe alone, there wreſtled a [h] man with him vnto the breaking of the day.

[h] That is, God in forme of man.

25 And he ſawe that he colde not [i] preuaile againſt him: therefore he touched ẏ holow of his thigh, & the holow of Iaakobs thigh was loſed, as he wreſtled with him.

[i] For God aſſaileth his w̄ the one hand, & vpholdeth them with the other.

26 And he ſaid, Let me go, for ẏ morning appeareth. Who anſwered, *I wil not let thee go except thou bleſſe me.

Oze.12,4.

27 Then ſaid he vnto him, What is thy name? And he ſaid, Iaakób.

28 Then ſaid he, *Thy name ſhal be called Iaakób no more, but Iſraél: becauſe thou haſt had [k] power with God, thou ſhalt alſo preuaile with men.

Chap.35,10.

[k] God gaue Iaakób bothe power to ouercome & alſo ẏ praiſe of the victorie.

29 Then Iaakób demāded, ſaying, Tel me, I pray thee, thy name. And he ſaid, Wherefore now doeſt thou aſke my name? And he bleſſed him there.

30 And Iaakób called the name of the place, Peniél: for, *ſaid he*, I haue ſene God face to face, and my "life is preſerued.

" *Or, ſoule.*

31 And the ſunne roſe to him as he paſſed Peniél, and he [l] halted vpon his thigh.

[l] The faithful do ouercome their tentatiōs, [illegible] the-reo, to the intēt that thei ſhulde not glorie, but ī their humilitie.

32 Therefore the children of Iſraél eat not of the ſinew that ſhranke in the holow of the thigh, vnto this day: becauſe he touched the ſinew that ſhranke in the holow of Iaakobs thigh.

CHAP. XXXIII.

4. *Eſáu and Iaakób mete and are agreed.* 11. *Eſáu receiueth his gifts.* 19 *Iaakob byeth a poſſeſsion,* 20. *And buyldeth an altar.*

1 AND as Iaakób lift vp his eies, and loked, beholde, Eſáu came, and with him foure hundreth men: and he [a] deuided the children to Leáh, and to Rahél, and to the two maides.

[a] That if the one part were aſſailed, the other might eſcape.

2 And he put the maides, & their children formoſt, and Leáh and her children after, and Rahél, and Ioſeph hindermoſt.

3 So he went before thē and [b] bowed him ſelfe to the grounde ſeuen times, vntil he came nere to his brother.

[b] By this geſture he partely did reuerence vnto his brother, & partely praied to God to mitigate Eſaus wrath.

4 Then Eſáu ran to mete him and embraced him, and fel on his necke and kiſſed him, and thei wept.

5 And he lift vp his eies, and ſawe the women, and the children, and ſaid, Who are theſe with thee? And he anſwered, *Thei are* ẏ childrē whome God of his grace hathe giuen thy ſeruant.

6 Then came ẏ maides nere, thei, and their children, and [c] bowed them ſelues.

[c] Iaakób & his familie the image of ẏ Church vnder the yoke of tyrants, for feare is broght to ſubiection.

7 Leáh alſo with her children came nere and made obeiſance: and after Ioſeph & Rahél drewe nere and did reuerence.

8 Then he ſaid, What meaneſt thou by all this droue, which I met? Who anſwered, *I haue ſent it*, that I maie finde fauour in ẏ ſight of my lord.

9 And Eſáu ſaid, I haue ynough, my brother: kepe that thou haſt to thy ſelfe.

10 But Iaakób anſwered, Nay, I pray thee: if I haue founde grace now in thy ſight, then receiue my preſent at mine hand: for [d] I haue ſene thy face, as thogh I had ſene the face of God, becauſe thou haſt accepted me.

[d] In that his brother imbraced him ſo louingly, cōtrary to his expectation, accepted it a plaine ſigne of Gods preſence.

11 I praie thee take my "bleſsing, that is broght thee: for God hathe had mercie on me, & therefore I haue all things: ſo he [e] compelled him, and he toke it.

" *Or, gift.*

[e] By earneſt intreatie.

12 And he ſaid, Let vs take our iourney & go, and I wil go before thee.

13 Then he anſwered him, My lord knoweth, that the children *are* tendre, and the ewes & kine with yong vnder mine hād: & if thei ſhulde ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke wolde dye.

14 Let now my lord go before his ſeruāt, and I wil driue ſoftly, according to the paſſe of the cattel, which is before me, and as the children be able to endure, vntil [f] I come to my lord vnto Seír.

[f] He promiſed that w̄ (as ſemeth) his minde was not to performe.

15 Then Eſáu ſaid, I wil leaue thē ſome of my folke with thee. And he anſwered, What *nedeth* this? let me finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Eſáu returned, *and went* his way that ſame day vnto Seír.

17 And Iaakób went forwarde towarde Succóth, & buylt him an houſe, and made boothes for his cattel: therefore he called the name of the place "Succóth.

" *Or, tentes.*

18 ¶ Afterwarde, Iaakób came ſafe to Shechém a citie, which is in the land of Canáan, when he came from "Padán Arám, and pitched before the citie.

" *Or, Meſopotamia.*

19 And there he boght a parcel of groūde, where he pitched his tent, at the hand of the ſonnes of Hamór Shechems father, for an hundreth "pieces of money.

" *Or, lambes, money ſo marked*

20 And he ſet vp there an altar, and called [g] it, The mightie God of Iſraél.

[g] He called the ſigne the thing, which it ſignifieth, a token ẏ God had mightelie deliuered him.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

2. *Dináh is rauiſhed.* 8 *Hamór aſketh her in mariage*

for his ſonne. 22 The Shechemites are circumciſed at the requeſt of Iaakobs ſonnes, and the perſuaſion of Hamor. 25 The whoredome is reuenged. 28 Iaakob reproueth his ſonnes.

THen Dináh the daughter of Leáh, which ſhe bare vnto Iaakób,[a] wẽt out to ſe the daughters of that countrey.

2 Whome when Shechém the ſonne of Hamór the Hiuite lord of that coũtrie ſawe, he toke her, and lay wͭ her, & " defiled her.

3 So his heart claue vnto Dináh ẏͤ daughter of Iaakób: and he loued the maide, & " ſpake kindely vnto the maide.

4 Thẽ ſaid Shechém to his father Hamór, ſaying,[b] Get me this maide to wife.

5 (Now Iaakób heard that he had defiled Dináh his daughter, and his ſonnes were with his cattel in ẏͤ field: therefore Iaakób helde his peace, vntil they were come)

6 ¶Then Hamór the father of Shechém went out vnto Iaakób to commune with him.

7 And when the ſonnes of Iaakób were come out of the field and heard it, it grieued the men, & they were very angrie, becauſe he had wroght "vilennie in Iſraél, in that he had liẽ with Iaakobs daughter: "which thing oght not to be done.

8 And Hamór cõmuned with them, ſaying, The ſoule of my ſonne Shechém longeth for your daughter: giue her him to wife, I pray you.

9 So make "affinitie wͭ vs: giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you,

10 And ye ſhal dwel with vs, and the land ſhal be before you: dwel, and do your buſines in it, and haue your poſſeſsions therein.

11 Shechém alſo ſaid vnto her father and vnto her brethren, "Let me finde fauour in your eies, and I wil giue whatſoeuer ye ſhal appoint me.

12 "Aſke of me abundantly bothe dowrie and giftes, & I wil giue as ye appoint me, ſo that ye giue me the maide to wife.

13 Thẽ the ſonnes of Iaakób anſwered Shechém and Hamór his father, talking among them ſelues deceitfully, becauſe he had defiled Dináh their ſiſter,

14 And they ſaid vnto them,[c] We can not do this thing, to giue our ſiſter to an vncircumciſed man: for that were a[d] reprofe vnto vs.

15 But in this wil we conſent vnto you, if ye wil be as we *are*, that euerie mã childe among you be[e] circumciſed:

16 Then wil we giue our daughters to you, and we wil take your daughters to vs, and wil dwel with you, and be one people.

17 But if ye wil not hearken vnto vs to be circumciſed, then wil we take our daughter & departe.

18 Now their wordes pleaſed Hamór, and Shechém Hamors ſonne.

19 And the yong man deferde not to do the thig becauſe he loued Iaakobs daughter: he was alſo the moſte ſet by of all his fathers houſe.

20 ¶Then Hamór and Shechém his ſonne went vnto the[f] gate of their citie, & communed with the men of their citie, ſaying,

21 Theſe men are[g] peaccable with vs: & ẏͭ they may dwel in the land, and do their affaires therein (for beholde, the land hathe roume ynough for them) let vs take their daughters to wiues, and giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein wil ẏͤ men conſent vnto vs for to dwel with vs, and to be one people, if all the men children among vs be circũciſed as they are circumciſed.

23 Shal not[h] their flockes and their ſubſtãce and all their cattel be ours? onely let vs conſent *herein* vnto thẽ, and they wil dwel with vs.

24 And vnto Hamór, & Shechém his ſonne hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie: and all the men children were circumciſed, *euen* all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 And on the third day (when thei were ſore) two of the ſonnes of Iaakób,[i] Simeón and Leuí, Dinahs brethren toke ether of them his ſworde & went into the citie boldely, and * ſlewe[k] euerie male.

26 Thei ſlewe alſo Hamór and Shechém his ſonne with the " edge of the ſworde, & toke Dináh out of Shechems houſe, and went their way.

27 *Againe* the *other* ſonnes of Iaakób came vpon the dead, and ſpoiled the citie, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 Thei toke their ſhepe, and their beues, and their aſſes, and whatſoeuer was in the citie, and in the fields.

29 Alſo they caried away captiue and ſpoiled all their goods, and all their children and their wiues, and all that was in the houſes.

30 Then Iaakób ſaid to Simeón and Leuí, Ye haue troubled me, & made me "ſtinke among the inhabitants of the land, *aſwel* the Canaanites, as the Perizzites, and I being fewe in nombre, they ſhal gather them ſelues together againſt me, and ſlay me, *and* ſo ſhal I, and my houſe be deſtroied.

31 And they anſwered, Shulde he abuſe our ſiſter as a whore?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Iaakób at Gods cõmãdement goeth vp to Beth-él. 2 He reformeth his houſholde. 8 Deboráh dyeth. 12 The land of Canáan is promiſed him. 18 Rahél dyeth in labour. 22 Reubén lieth with his fathers cõcubine. 30 The death of Izhák.

[a] This example teacheth that to muche libertie is not to be giuen to youthe.

" *Ebr. humbled her.*

" *Ebr. ſpake to the heart of the maide.*

[b] This proueth that the conſent of parẽts is requiſite in mariage, ſeing the very infideles did alſo obſerue it as a thing neceſſarie.

" *Or, folie.*

" *Ebr. and it ſhal not be ſo done.*

" *Or, mariages.*

" *Or, grant my requeſt.*

" *Ebr. multiply greatly the dowry.*

[c] They made the holy ordinance of God a meane to cõpaſſe their wicked purpoſe.

[d] As it is abomination for them that are baptized to ioine with infidels.

[e] Their faute is the greater, in that they make religion a cloke for their craft.

[f] For the people vſed to aſſemble there, and iuſtice was alſo miniſtred.

[g] Thus many pretẽd to ſpeake for a publike profit, whẽ they only ſpeake for their owne priuate gaine and commoditie.

[h] Thus they lacke no kinde of perſuaſion, which preferre their owne cõmodities before the common welth.

[i] For they were the chief of the cõpanie.

* *Chap. 49, 6.*

[k] The people are puniſhed with their wicked princes.

" *Ebr. mouthe of the ſworde.*

" *Or, to be abhorred.*

1 THen [a] God ſaid to Iaakób, Ariſe, go vp to Beth-él & dwel there, & make there an altar vnto God,that appeared vnto thee,* whē thou fleddeſt from Eſáu thy brother.

2 Then ſaid Iaakób vnto his houſholde & to all that were with him, Put away the ſtrāge gods that are among you,&[b]clenſe your ſelues,and change your garments:

3 For we wil riſe and go vp to Beth-él,and I wil make an altar there vnto God,which heard me in the day of my tribulacion, & was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iaakób all the ſtrange gods,which *were* in their hands, and all their [c] earings which were in their eares, and Iaakób hid them vnder an oke,which was by Shechém.

5 Then they went on their iourney, and the [d]feare of God was vpon the cities,that were round about them: ſo that thei did not followe after the ſonnes of Iaakób.

6 ¶So came Iaakób to Luz,which is in the land of Canáan: (the ſame is Beth-él) he and all the people that was with him.

7 And he buylt there an altar, &* had called the place, The God of Beth-él,becauſe that God appeared vnto him there,whē he fled from his brother.

8 Then Deboráh Rebekahs nourſe dyed, and was buryed beneth Beth-él vnder an oke:and he called the name of it″ Allón bachúth.

9 ¶Againe God appeared vnto Iaakób,after he came out of Padán Arám, and bleſſed him.

10 Moreouer God ſaid vnto him,Thy name is Iaakób:thy name ſhal be no more called Iaakób,but*Iſraél ſhalbe thy name: and he called his name Iſraél.

11 Againe God ſaid vnto him , I am God ″all ſufficiét. growe,& multiplie. a nation & a multitude of natiōs ſhal ſprīg of thee, and Kings ſhal come out of thy loynes.

12 Alſo I wil giue yͤ land,which I gaue to Abrahám and Izhák,vnto thee: & vnto thy ſede after thee wil I giue that land.

13 So God [e] aſcended from him in the place where he had talked with him.

14 And Iaakób ſet vp a piller in the place where he talked with him,a piller of ſtone,and powred drinke offring thereon:alſo he powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iaakób called the name of the place, where God ſpake with him, Beth-él.

16 ¶Then they departed from Beth-él, & whē there was[f]about halfe a daies iourney of grounde to come to Ephráth, Rahél trauailed, and in trauailing ſhe was in peril.

17 And when ſhe was in peines of her labour, the midwife ſaid vnto her, Feare not: for thou *ſhalt haue* this ſonne alſo.

a God is euer at hand to ſuccour his in their troubles.

Chap.28,13.

b That by this outwarde act they ſhuld ſhewe their inwarde repentance.

c For therein was ſome ſigne of ſuperſtition as in tablets & Agnus deis.

d Thus, notwithſtanding yͤ inconueniences yͤ came before, God deliuered Iaakób.

Chap. 28,19.

″Or, oke of lamentacion.

Chap. 32,28.

″Or, almightie.

e As God is ſaid to deſcend, when he ſheweth ſome ſigne of his preſence: ſo he is ſaid to aſcēde, when yͤ viſion is ended.

f The Ebrewe worde ſignifieth as muche grounde as one may go frō bayte to bayte, wc is takē for halfe a days iourney.

18 Then as ſhe was about to yelde vp the goſte (for ſhe dyed) ſhe called his name Ben-oní,but his father called him Beniamín.

19 Thus dyed Rahél, & was buryed in the way to Ephráth,which is Beth-léhem.

20 And Iaakób ſet a [g] piller vpon her graue:This is the piller of Rahels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶Thē Iſraél went forwarde, & pitched his tent beyonde Migdal-éder.

22 Now,when Iſraél dwelt in that land, Reubén went, and [h] laye*with Bilháh his fathers concubine, and it came to Iſraels eare.And Iaakób had twelue ſonnes.

23 The ſonnes of Leáh:Reubén Iaakobs eldeſt ſonne,and Simeón,& Leuí,& Iudáh, & Iſſachár,& Zebulún.

24 The ſonnes of Rahél: Ioſéph and Beniamín.

25 And yͤ ſonnes of Bilháh Rahels maide: Dan and Naphtalí.

26 And the ſonnes of Zilpáh Leahs maide: Gad and Aſhér. theſe are the ſonnes of Iaakób,which were borne him in Padán Arám.

27 ¶ Then Iaakób came vnto Izhák his father to Mamré a citie of Arbáh: this is Hebrón,where Abrahám and Izhák were ſtrangers.

28 And the dayes of Izhák were an hundreth and foure ſcore yeres.

29 And Izhák gaue vp the goſte and dyed, and was* gathered vnto his people,being olde and ful of daies: & his ſonnes Eſáu and Iaakób buryed him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

The wiues of Eſáu. 7 Iaakób and Eſáu are riche. 9 The genealogie of Eſau. 24 The finding of mules.

1 NOw theſe are the [a] generations of Eſáu,which is Edóm.

2 Eſau toke his wiues of the [b] daughters of Canáan: Adáh the daughter of Elón an Hittite,and Aholibamáh the daughter of Anáh,the daughter of Zibeón an Hiuite,

3 And *toke* Baſemáth Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of Nebaióth.

4 And* Adáh bare vnto Eſáu,Elipház: & Baſemáth bare Reuél.

5 Alſo Aholibamáh bare Ieúſh,& Iaalám, and Kórah: theſe are the ſonnes of Eſáu which were borne to him in the land of Canáan.

6 So Eſáu toke his wiues and his ſonnes, & his daughters,& all the ſoules of his houſe, and his flockes, and all his cattel, and all his ſubſtance, which he had gotten in the land of Canáan, & [c] went into *an other* countrei from his brother Iaakób.

7 For their riches were ſo great that they colde not dwel together,& the land, wherein they were ſtrangers, colde not receiue them becauſe of their flockes.

8 There-

g The anc fathers this cere mo to teſ ta it hop the re ction to co which was not gener reuealed.

h This te cheth that fathers not choſen their merit but by G onely m whoſe ele by their n tes was changed.

Chap.

Chap.25

a This ge logie decl reth that ſau was b ſed temp ly, & that fathers b ſing toke ce in worl things.

b Beſides t ſe wiues of is ſpok chap. 26,34

1.Chro.1

c Herein peareth G prouidenc which can the wicked giue place the godli Iaakób m enioye Ca according Gods prom

Ioſh.24,4.

8 *Therefore dwelt Eſáu in moũt Seír: this Eſáu is Edóm.

″Or, the Edomites.

9 ¶So theſe are the generaciõs of Eſáu father of ″Edóm in mount Seír.

1.Chro.1,35.

10 Theſe are the names of Eſaus ſonnes: *Elipház, the ſonne of Adáh, the wife of Eſáu, & Reuél the ſonne of Baſhemáth, the wife of Eſáu.

11 And the ſonnes of Elipház were Temán, Omár, Zephó, and Gatám, and Kenáz.

12 And Timná was concubine to Elipház Eſaus ſonne, & bare vnto Elipház, Amalék: theſe be the ſonnes of Adáh Eſaus wife.

″Or, nephewes.

13 ¶And theſe are ỳ ″ſonnes of Reuél: Náhath, and Zérah, Shammáh, and Mizzáh: theſe were the ſonnes of Baſhemáth Eſaus wife.

″Or, nece.

14 ¶And theſe were ỳ ſonnes of Aholibamáh the daughter of Anáh, ″daughter of Zibeón Eſaus wife: for ſhe bare vnto Eſáu, Ieúſh, and Iaalám, and Kórah.

″Or, chief men.

[d] If Gods promes be ſo ſure towardes thẽ, which are not of his houſhold, how muche more wil he performe the ſame to vs?

″Or, nephewes.

15 ¶Theſe were ″[d] Dukes of the ſonnes of Eſáu: the ſonnes of Elipház, the firſt borne of Eſáu: duke Temán, duke Omár, duke Zephó, duke Kenáz,

16 Duke Kórah, duke Gatám, duke Amalék: theſe are ỳ dukes *that came* of Elipház in the land of Edóm: theſe were the ″ſonnes of Adáh.

″Or, nephewes.

17 ¶And theſe are the ſonnes of Reuél Eſaus ſonne: duke Náhath, duke Zérah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzáh: theſe are the dukes *that came* of Reuél in the land of Edóm: theſe are the ″ſonnes of Baſhemáth Eſaus wife.

18 ¶Likewiſe theſe were the ſonnes of Aholibamáh Eſaus wife: Duke Ieúſh, duke Iaalám, duke Kórah: theſe dukes *came* of Aholibamáh, the daughter of Anáh Eſaus wife.

19 Theſe are the children of Eſáu, & theſe are the dukes of thẽ: This *Eſáu* is Edóm.

1.Chro.1,38.

[e] Before that Eſáu did there inhabit.

20 ¶*Theſe are the ſonnes of Seír the Horite, which [e] inhabited the land *before*, Lotán, and Shobál, and Zibeón, and Anáh.

21 And Diſhón, and Ezer, and Diſhán: theſe are the dukes of the Horites, the ſonnes of Seír in the land of Edóm.

22 And the ſonnes of Lotan were, Horí & Hemám, and Lotans ſiſter *was* Timná.

23 And the ſonnes of Shobál were theſe: Aluán, and Manáhath, and Ebál, Shephó, And Onám.

24 And theſe are the ſonnes of Zibeón: bothe Aiáh, & Anáh: this was Anáh that founde [f] mules in the wildernes, as he fed his father Zibeons aſſes.

[f] Who not cõtented with thoſe kides of beaſtes, which God had created, found out the mõſtruous generacion of mules betwene the aſſe and the mare.

25 And the children of Anáh were theſe: Diſhón & Aholibamáh, the daughter of Anáh.

26 Alſo theſe are the ſonnes of Diſhán: Hemdán, & Eſhban, & Ithrán, & Cheran.

27 The ſonnes of Ezer are theſe: Bilhán, & Zaauán, and Akán.

28 The ſonnes of Diſhán are theſe: Vz, and Arán.

29 Theſe are the dukes of the Horites: duke Lotán, duke Shobál, duke Zibeón, duke Anáh,

30 Duke Diſhón, duke Ezer, duke Diſhán: theſe be the dukes of the Horites, after their dukedomes in the land of Seír.

31 ¶And theſe are ỳ [g] Kings that reigned in the lãd of Edóm, before there reigned *any* King ouer the children of Iſraél.

[g] The wicked riſe vp ſodẽly to honour, and periſh as quickely: but the inheritance of the childrẽ of God cõtinueth euer. pſal 103, 28.

32 Thẽ Béla the ſonne of Beór reigned in Edóm, and the name of his citie *was* Dinhábah.

33 And when Béla dyed, Iobáb the ſonne of Zérah of Bozrá reigned in his ſtede.

34 When Iobáb alſo was dead, Huſhám of the lãd of Temaní reigned in his ſtede.

35 And after the death of Huſhám, Hadád the ſonne of Bedád, which ſlewe Midián in the field of Moáb, reigned in his ſtede, and the name of his citie *was* Auíth.

36 When Hadád was dead, then Samláh of Maſrekáh reigned in his ſtede.

37 When Samláh was dead, Shaúl of [h] Rehobóth by the riuer, reigned in his ſtede.

[h] Which citie is by the riuer Euphrátes.

38 When Shaúl dyed, Baal-hanán the ſonne of Achbór reigned in his ſtede.

39 And after the death of Baal-hanán the ſonne of Achbór, Hadád reigned in his ſtede, and the name of his citie *was* Páu: & his wiues name Mehetabél the daughter of Matréd, the ″daughter of Mezaháb.

″Or, nece.

40 Then theſe are the names of the dukes of Eſáu according to their families, their places *and* by their names: duke Timná, duke Aluáh, duke Iethéth,

41 Duke Aholibamáh, duke Eláh, duke Pinón,

42 Duke Kenáz, duke Temán, duke Mibzár,

43 Duke Magdiél, duke Irám: theſe be the dukes of Edóm, according to their habitacions, in the land of their inheritance. This Eſáu is the father of [i] Edóm.

[i] Of Edóm came the Idumeans.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Ioséph accuſeth his brethren. 5 He dreameth and is hated of his brethren. 28 They ſel him to the Iſhmaelites. 34 Iaakób bewaileth Ioséph.

1 IAakób now dwelt in the land, wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the lãd of Canáan.

2 Theſe are the [a] generacions of Iaakób, *when* Ioséph was ſeuenteenth yere olde: he kept ſhepe with his brethrẽ, & the childe was with the ſonnes of Bilháh, and with the ſonnes of Zilpáh, his fathers wiues. And Ioséph broght vnto their father their euil ″ [b] ſaying.

[a] That is, the ſtorie of ſuche thĩgs as came to him and his familie, as chap.5,1.

″Or, ſlander.

[b] He cõplained of the euil wordes & iniuries, which thei ſpake & did againſt hĩ.

3 Now Iſraél loued Ioséph more then all his ſonnes, becauſe he begate him in his

olde age, and he made him a coate of many "colours.

4 So when his brethren ſawe that their father loued him more then all his brethrẽ, then thei hated him, and colde not ſpeake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioſéph [c] dreamed a dreame, and tolde his brethren, who hated him ſo muche the more.

6 For he ſaid vnto thẽ, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 Beholde now, we were binding ſheues in ẏ middes of the field: & lo, my ſhefe aroſe and alſo ſtode vpright, & beholde, your ſheues compaſſed rounde about, and did reuerence to my ſhefe.

8 Then his brethren ſaid to him, What, ſhalt thou reigne ouer vs, and rule vs? or ſhalt thou haue altogether dominiõ ouer vs? And thei [d] hated him ſo muche the more, for his dreames, & for his wordes.

9 ¶ Againe he dreamed an other dreame, & tolde it his brethren, & ſaid, Beholde, I haue had one dreame more, and beholde, the ſunne and the moone and eleuen ſtarres did reuerence to me.

10 Then he tolde it vnto his father & to his brethren, and his father [e] rebuked him, & ſaid vnto him, What is this dreame, which thou haſt dreamed? ſhal I, & thy mother, and thy brethren come in dede and fall on the grounde before thee?

11 And his brethren enuied him, but his father " [f] noted the ſaying.

12 ¶ Then his brethren went to kepe their fathers ſhepe in Shechém.

13 And Iſraél ſaid vnto Ioſéph, Do not thy brethren kepe in Shechém? come & I wil ſend thee to them.

14 And he anſwered him, I am here. Then he ſaid vnto him, Go now, ſe whether it be wel with thy brethren, and how the flockes proſper, and bring me worde againe. ſo he ſent him from the vale of Hebrón, and he came to Shechém.

15 ¶ Then a man founde him: for lo, he was wandring in the field, and the man aſked him, ſaying, What ſekeſt thou?

16 And he anſwered, I ſeke my brethren: tel me, I pray thee, where they kepe *ſhepe*.

17 And the man ſaid, Thei are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let vs go vnto Dothán. Then went Ioſéph after his brethren, and found them in Dothán.

18 And when thei ſaw him a far of, euen before he came at them, thei [g] conſpired againſt him for to ſlaie him.

19 For thei ſaid one to an other, Beholde, this " dreamer commeth.

20 Come now therefore, & let vs ſlaie him, and caſt him into ſome pit, & we wil ſay, A wicked beaſt hathe deuoured him: thẽ we ſhal ſe, what wil come of his dreames.

21 *But whẽ Reubén heard *that*, he deliuered him out of their hands, & ſaid, " Let vs not kil him.

22 Alſo Reubén ſaid vnto them, Shed not blood, *but* caſt him into this pit that is in the wildernes, & lay no hand vpon him. *Thus he ſaid*, that he might deliuer him out of their hand, and reſtore him to his father againe.

23 ¶ Now when Ioſéph was come vnto his brethrẽ, thei ſtript Ioſéph out of his coat, his particoloured coate ẏ was vpon him.

24 And thei toke him, & caſt [h] hĩ into a pit, & the pit *was* empty, without water in it.

25 Then thei ſat them downe to eat bread: and thei lift vp their eies and loked, and beholde, there came a company of Iſhmeelites from Gileád, and their camels ladẽ with ſpicerie, and roſen, and myrrhe, and were going to carie it downe into Egypt.

26 Thẽ Iudáh ſaid vnto his brethrẽ, What auaileth it, if we ſlaie our brother, thogh we kepe his blood ſecret?

27 Come and let vs ſel him to the Iſhmeelites, and let not our hands be vpon him: for he is our brother *&* our fleſh: and his brethren obeied.

28 Thẽ the * Midianites marchãt men paſſed by, and thei drewe forthe, and lift Ioſéph out of the pit, and ſolde Ioſéph vnto the [i] Iſhmeelites for twentie *pieces* of ſiluer: who broght Ioſéph into Egypt.

29 ¶ Afterward Reubén returned to ẏ pit, and beholde, Ioſéph *was* not in the pit: thẽ he rent his clothes,

30 And returned to his brethrẽ, & ſaid, The childe is not *yõder*, & I, whether ſhal I go?

31 And thei toke Ioſephs coate, and killed a kid of the goates, and dipped the coate in the blood.

32 So thei ſent that particoloured coate, [k] and thei broght it vnto their father, & ſaid, This haue we foũde: ſe now, whether it be thy ſonnes coate, or no.

33 Then he knew it and ſaid, *It is* my ſonnes coat: a wicked beaſt hathe * deuoured him: Ioſéph is ſurely torne in pieces.

34 And Iaakób rẽt his clothes, & put ſackcloth about his loynes, & ſorowed for his ſonne a long ſeaſon.

35 Then all his ſonnes & all his daughters roſe vp to cõforte him, but he wolde not be comforted, but ſaid, " Surely I wil go downe into ẏ graue vnto my ſõne mourning: ſo his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites ſolde him into Egypt vnto Potiphár [l] an Eunuche of Pharaohs, *and* his " chief ſtuarde.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

2 The mariage of Iudáh. 29 The treſpaſſe of Er and Onán, and the vengeance of God that came thereupõ. 18 Iudah lyeth with his daughter in lawe Tamár. 29.30 The birth of Pharez and Zárah.

And

"Or, pieces.

[c] God reueiled to him by a dreame, what ſhulde come to paſſe.

[d] The more ẏ God ſheweth him ſelfe fauorable to his, ẏ more doeth the malice of ẏ wicked rage againſt them.

[e] Not deſpiſing the viſion, but ſeking to appeaſe his brethren.

"Or, kept diligently.

[f] He knewe that God was autor of the dreame, but he vnderſtod not the meaning.

[g] The holy Goſt couereth not mens fautes, as do vaine writers ẏ make vice vertue.

"Or, maſter of dreames.

Chap.42,

"Ebr. let vs not ſmite his life

[h] Their hypocriſie appeareth in this thei feared mã more th God: & thogh it was not ther, if the ſhed not blood: or had an excu to couer thei faute.

Wiſd.10,13. pſal.105,17.

[i] Moſes writing accordin to the opiniõ of thẽ, which toke the Midianites and Iſhmeelites to be bothe one, doeth here ſo founde their names: as alſo appeareth vers. 36. and chap 39,1. or el, he was firſt offred to ẏ Midianites, but ſolde to the Iſhmeelites.

[k] To wit, the meſſengers ẏ were ſent.

Chap 44,

"Or, I wil mourne for him ſtil as I liue.

[l] Which worde doeth not alwaie ſignifie him ẏ is gelded, but alſo him that is in ſome high dignitie

"Or, captaine of the garde.

1 And at that time [a] Iudáh went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a man called Hiráh an Adullamite.

2 And Iudáh ſawe there the daughter of a man called *Shuáh a [b] Canaanite: and he toke her *to wife*, and went in vnto her.

3 So ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne, & he called his name Er.

4 *And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Onán.

5 Moreouer ſhe bare yet a ſonne, whome ſhe called Sheláh: and *Iudáh* was at Chezib when ſhe bare him.

6 Thē Iudáh toke a wife to Er his firſt borne *ſonne* whoſe name *was* Tamár.

7 *Now Er yͤ firſt borne of Iudáh was wicked in the ſight of the Lord: therefore the Lord ſlewe him.

8 Then Iudáh ſaid to Onán, Go in vnto thy brothers wife, and do the office of a kinſman vnto her, & raiſe [c] vp ſede vnto thy brother.

9 And Onán knewe yͭ the ſede ſhulde not be his: therefore when he wēt in vnto his brothers wife, he ſpilled it on the groūde, leſt he ſhulde giue ſede vnto his brother.

10 And it was wicked in the eies of yͤ Lord, which he did: wherefore he ſlewe hī alſo.

11 Then ſaid Iudáh to Tamár his daughter in lawe, [d] Remaine a widowe in thy fathers houſe, til Sheláh my ſonne growe vp (for he thoght *thus*, Leſt he die aſwel as his brethren) So Tamár went & dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 ¶ And in proceſſe of time alſo the daughter of Shuáh Iudahs wife dyed. Then Iudáh, when he "had left mourning, went vp to his ſhepe ſherers to Timnáh, he, and his neighbour Hiráh the Adullamite.

13 And it was tolde Tamár, ſaying, Beholde, thy father in lawe goeth vp to Timnáh, to ſhere his ſhepe.

14 Then ſhe put her widowes garmentes of from her, & couered *her* with a vaile, and wrapped her ſelfe, & ſate downe in "Petháh-enaim, wͨ is by the way to Timnáh, becauſe ſhe ſawe yͭ Sheláh was growen, & ſhe was not giuē vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudáh ſawe her, he iudged her an whore: for ſhe had couered her face.

16 And he turned to the way, towards her, & ſaid, Come, I pray thee, let me lye with thee. (for he [e] knewe not that ſhe was his daughter in lawe) And ſhe anſwered, What wilt thou giue me for to lie wͭ me?

17 Then ſaid he, I wil ſend thee a kid of yͤ goates from the flocke. & ſhe ſaid, *Wel*, if thou wilt giue me a pledge, til yͧ ſend it.

18 Then he ſaid, What is the pledge that I ſhal giue thee? And ſhe anſwered, Thy ſignet, & thy "cloke, and thy ſtaffe that is in thine hand. So he gaue it her, and lay by her, and ſhe was with childe by him.

19 Then ſhe roſe, and went & put her vaile frō her & put on her widowes raymēt.

20 Afterward Iudáh ſent a kid of the goates by the hād of his [f] neighbour yͤ Adullamite, for to receiue his pledge from the womans hand: but he founde her not.

21 Then aſked he the mē of that place, ſaying, Where is yͤ whore, *that ſate* in Enáim by yͤ way ſide? And they anſwered, There was no whore here.

22 He came therefore to Iudáh againe, & ſaid, I cā not finde her, & alſo the mē of yͤ place ſaid, There was no whore there.

23 Then Iudáh ſaid, Let her take it to her, leſt we be "[g] ſhamed: beholde, I ſent this kid, and thou haſt not founde her.

24 ¶ Now after thre moneths, one tolde Iudáh, ſaying, Tamár thy daughter in lawe hathe played the whore, and lo, with playing the whore, ſhe is great with childe. Then Iudáh ſaid, Bring ye her forthe and let her be [h] burnt.

25 When ſhe was broght forthe, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man, vnto whome theſe thīgs *perteine*, am I with childe: & ſaid alſo, Loke, I praye thee, whoſe theſe are, the ſeale, & yͤ cloke, and yͤ ſtaffe.

26 Then Iudáh knewe *them*, and ſaid, She is [i] more righteous thē I: for *ſhe hath done it* becauſe I gaue her not to Sheláh my ſonne. So he laye with her [k] no more.

27 ¶ Now, whē the time was come that ſhe ſhulde be deliuered, beholde, there *were* twinnes in her wombe.

28 And when ſhe was in trauel, *the one* put out his hand: & the midwife toke and bounde a red *threde* about his hand, ſaying, This is come out firſt.

29 But when he [l] plucked his hād backe againe, lo, his brother came out, & *the midwife* ſaid, How haſt [m] thou broken the breache vpō thee? & his name was called *Phárez.

30 And afterwarde came out his brother yͭ *had* the red *threde* about his hand, and his name was called Zárah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioséph is ſolde to Potiphár. 2 God proſpereth him. 7 Potiphars wife tempteth him. 13, 20 He is accuſed & caſt in priſon. 21 God ſheweth him fauour.

1 NOw Ioséph was broght downe into Egypt: & Potiphár [a] an Eunuche of Pharaohs (*and his* chief ſtuard an Egyptian.) boght him at the hand of the Iſhmeelites, which had broght him thether.

2 And the Lord [b] was with Ioséph, and he was a man that proſpered and was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſawe that the Lord *was* with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to proſper in his hand.

4 So Ioséph founde fauour in his ſight, & ſerued him: and he made him [c] ruler of his houſe, and put all that he had in his hand.

[a] Moſes deſcribeth yͤ genealogie of Iudáh becauſe the Meſsias ſhuld come of him.

1. Chro. 2, 3.

[b] Which affinitie notwithſtanding was condemned of God.

Nom. 26, 9.

Nom. 26, 19.

[c] This ordre was for yͤ preſeruation of yͤ ſtocke, that yͤ childe begotten by the ſeconde brother ſhulde haue yͤ name and inheritance of yͤ firſt Which is in the new Teſtament aboliſhed.

[d] For ſhe colde not mary in any other familie ſo long as Iudáh wolde reteine her in his.

"Ebr. was comforted.

"Or, in the dore of the founteines: or, where were two waters.

[e] God had wonderfully blinded him yͭ he colde not knowe her by her talke.

"Or, tyre of thine head.

[f] That his wickednes might not be knowē to others.

"Ebr. in contēpt.

[g] He feareth man more thē God.

[h] We ſe that yͤ lawe, which was writen in mans heart, taught them that whoredome ſhulde be puniſhed with death: albeit no lawe as yet was giuen.

[i] That is, ſhe oght rather to accuſe me thē I her.

[k] For yͤ horrour of yͤ ſinne cōdēned him.

[l] Their hainous ſinne was ſignified by this monſtruous birth.

[m] Or the ſeparation betwene thee & thy brother.

1. Chro. 2, 4. mat. 1, 3.

[a] Read chap. 37, 36.

[b] The fauour of God is the fountaine of allproſperitie.

[c] Becauſe God proſpered him and so he made religion to ſerue his profite.

5 And frō that time that he had made him ruler ouer his houſe & ouer all that he had, the Lord[d] bleſſed the Egyptiās houſe for Ioſephs ſake: & the bleſsing of the Lord was vpon all that he had in ẏ houſe, and in the field.

6 Therefore he left all ẏ he had in Ioſephs hād,[e] & toke accompte of nothīg, *that was* ẇ him, ſaue onely of the bread, which he did eat. And Ioséph was a faire perſonne, and wel fauoured.

7 ¶ Now therefore after theſe thīgs, his maſters wife caſt her eyes vpon Ioséph, and ſaid, [f] Lye with me.

8 But he refuſed & ſaid to his maſters wife, Beholde, my maſter knoweth not what *he hathe* in the houſe with me, but hathe cōmitted all that he hathe to mine hand.

9 There is no man greater in this houſe then I: nether hathe he kept any thing frō me, but only thee, becauſe thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickednes & *ſo* ſinne againſt [g] God?

10 And albeit ſhe ſpake to Ioséph day by day, yet he hearkened not vnto her, to lye with her, *or* to be in her companie.

11 Then on a certeine day *Ioſeph* entred into the houſe, to do his buſines: & there was no man of the houſholde in the houſe:

12 Therefore ſhe caught him by his garment, ſayīg, Slepe ẇ me: but he left his garment in her hand and fled, & got him out.

13 Now when ſhe ſawe that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled out,

14 She called vnto the men of her houſe, and tolde them, ſaying, Beholde, he hathe broght ī an Ebrewe vnto vs "to mocke vs: who came into me for to haue ſlept with me: but I [h] cryed with a loude voyce.

15 And when he heard ẏ I lift vp my voyce and cryed, he left his garment with me, & fled away, and got him out.

16 So ſhe layed vp his garment by her, vntil her lord came home.

17 Then ſhe tolde him "according to theſe wordes, ſaying, The Ebrewe ſeruant, ẇ thou haſt brogt vnto vs, came into me to mocke me.

18 But aſsone as I lift vp my voyce and cryed, he left his garmēt ẇ me, & fled out.

19 Then when his maſter heard the wordes of his wife, which ſhe tolde him, ſaying, After this maner did thy ſeruāt to me, his angre was kindled.

20 And Ioſephs maſter toke him and put him in" [i] priſon, in the place, where the Kings priſoners lay bounde: and there he was in priſon.

21 ¶ But ẏ Lord was with Ioséph, & "ſhewed him mercie, and got him fauour in the ſight of the "maſter of the priſon.

22 And the keper of the priſon committed to Ioſephs hād all the priſoners that were in the priſon, and [k] whatſoeuer they did there, that did he.

23 And the keper of the priſon loked vnto nothing that was vnder his hand, ſeing that the Lord *was* with him: for whatſoeuer he did, the Lord made it to proſper.

[d] The wicked are bleſſed by ẏ companie of the godlie.

[e] For he was aſſured ẏ all things ſhulde proſper wel: therfore he ate and dranke & toke no care.

[f] In this word he declareth ẏ ſomme whereunto all her flatteries did tend.

[g] The feare of God preſerued him againſt her continual tētatiōs.

" *Or, to do vs vileanie and ſhame.*

[h] This declareth that where incontinencieis, thereunto is ioyned extreme impudencie and craft.

" *Or, after this maner.*

" *Ebr in the priſon houſe.*

[i] His euil intreatement in the priſon may be gathered of the pſal. 105. 18.

" *Ebr. inclined mercie vnto him.*

" *Or, lord.*

CHAP. XL.

8 The interpretation of dreames is of God. 12. 19. Ioſeph expoundeth the dreames of the two priſoners. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

1 AND after theſe thīgs, the butler of ẏ King of Egypt and his baker offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaóh was angry againſt his two "officers, againſt the chief butler, and againſt the chief baker.

3 Therefore he put them in warde in his chief ſtuardes houſe, in the priſon *and* place where [a] Ioséph was bounde.

4 And the chief ſtuarde gaue Ioséph charge ouer them, & he ſerued them: and they continued a ſeaſon in warde:

5 ¶ And they bothe dreamed a dreame, ether of thē his dreame in one night, [b] eche one according to ẏ interpretation of his dreame, *bothe* ẏ butler & the baker of the King of Egypt, ẇ were bounde in the priſon.

6 And when Ioséph came in vnto them in the morning, and loked vpon them, beholde, they were ſad.

7 And he aſked Pharaohs officers, that were with him in his maſters warde, ſaying, Wherefore "loke ye ſo ſadly to day?

8 Who anſwered him, We haue dreamed, *eche one* a dreame, & there is none to interpret the ſame. Then Ioséph ſaid vnto thē, [c] Are not interpretations of God? tel them me now.

9 So the chief butler tolde his dreame to Ioséph, and ſaid vnto him, In my dreame, beholde, a vine *was* before me,

10 And in the vine *were* thre branches, and as it budded, her floure came forthe: & the cluſters of grapes waxed ripe.

11 And *I had* Pharaohs cup in mine hand, & I toke the grapes, and wrong them into Pharaohs cup, and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 Then Ioséph ſaid vnto him, This[d] is the interpretation of it: The thre branches are thre dayes.

13 Within thre dayes ſhal Pharaóh lift vp thine head, & reſtore thee vnto thine "office, and thou ſhalt giue Pharaohs cup into his hand after the olde maner, when ẏ waſt his butler.

14 But haue me in remembrāce with thee, when thou art in good caſe, & ſhewe mercie, I pray thee, vnto me, and [e] make mēcion of me to Pharaóh, that thou maieſt bring me out of this houſe.

15 For I was ſtollen away by theft out of ẏ land of the Ebrewes, & here alſo haue I

done

[k] That is, thing was d ne without h cōmandemēt.

" *Or, eunuch the worde ſig fieth them were in hig ſtate, or, that were g ded*

[a] God work many won ful meanes deliuer his

[b] That is, a rue dreame. his interpre tion, as t thing afte ward decl red.

" *Ebr why your faces*

[c] Can not raiſe vp ſu as ſhal in pret ſuch things?

[d] He was red by the rit of God his interp tion was

" *Ebr place*

[e] He refu not the m hes to be v red, a he thoght hau appo

done nothing, wherefore they ſhulde put me "in the dungeon.

16 And when the chief baker ſawe that the interpretaciõ was good, he ſaid vnto Ioséph, Alſo me thoght in my dreame that I had thre [f] white baſkets on mine head.

17 And in the vppermoſt baſket there *was* of all maner bakẽ meates for Pharaóh: & the birdes did eat them out of the baſket vpon mine head.

18 Then Ioséph anſwered, & ſaid, [g] This is the interpretacion thereof: The thre baſkets are thre dayes:

19 Within thre daies ſhal Pharaóh take thine head from thee, & ſhal hang thee on a tre, and the birdes ſhal eat thy fleſh from of thee.

20 ¶ And ſo the third day, *which was* Pharaohs [h] birthday, he made a feaſt vnto all his ſeruantes: and he lifted vp the head of the chief butler, and the head of the chief baker among his ſeruantes.

21 And he reſtored the chief butler vnto his butlerſhip, who gaue the cup in to Pharaohs hand,

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Ioséph had interpreted vnto them.

23 Yet the chief butler did not remembre Ioséph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

26 Pharaohs dreames are expounded by Ioſeph. 40 He is made ruler ouer all Egypt. 51 He hathe two ſonnes: Manaſſeh and Ephráim. 54 The famine beginneth throughout the worlde.

1 AND" two yeres after, Pharaóh alſo [a] dreamed, and beholde, he ſtode by a riuer,

2 And lo, there came out of the riuer ſeuen goodlie kine and fatfleſhed, and thei fed in a "medow:

3 And lo, ſeuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, euilfauoured and leane fleſhed, and ſtode by the *other* kine vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the euilfauoured and leane fleſhed kine did eat vp the ſeuen welfauoured & fat kine: ſo Pharaóh awoke.

5 Againe he ſlept, and dreamed the [b] ſeconde time: and beholde, ſeuen eares of corne grewe vpon one ſtalke, ranke and goodlie.

6 And lo, ſeuẽ thinne eares, & blaſted with the Eaſt winde, ſprang vp after them:

7 And the thinne eares deuoured the ſeuẽ ranke and ful eares. then Pharaóh awaked, and lo, *it was* a dreame.

8 Now when the morning came, his ſpirite was [c] troubled: therefore he ſent and called all the ſotheſaiers of Egypt, & all the wiſe men thereof, and Pharaóh tolde them his dreames: but [d] none colde interpret them to Pharaóh.

9 Then ſpake the chief butler vnto Pharaóh, ſaying, I [e] call to minde my fautes this day.

10 Pharaóh being angry with his ſeruantẽs, put me in warde in the chief ſtuardes houſe, *bothe* me and the chief baker.

11 Thẽ we dreamed a dreame in one night, *bothe* I, and he: we dreamed eche man according to the interpretacion of his dreame.

12 And there *was* with vs a yong man, an Ebrewe, ſeruant vnto the chief ſtuarde, whome when we tolde, he declared our dreames to "vs, to euerie one he declared according to his dreame.

13 And as he declared vnto vs, ſo it came to paſſe: *for* he reſtored me to mine office, and hanged him.

14 *Then ſent Pharaóh, and [f] called Ioséph, and they broght him haſtely out of priſon, and he ſhaued him, and changed his raiment, and came to Pharaóh.

15 Then Pharaóh ſaid to Ioséph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and no man can interpret it, and I haue heard ſay of thee, *that when* thou heareſt a dreame, thou canſt interpret it.

16 And Ioséph anſwered Pharaóh, ſaying, [g] Without me God ſhal " anſwer for the welth of Pharaóh.

17 And Pharaóh ſaid vnto Ioséph, In my dreame, beholde, I ſtode by the banke of the riuer:

18 And lo, there came vp out of ẏ riuer ſeuẽ fatfleſhed, and welfauoured kine, and thei fed in the medow.

19 Alſo lo, ſeuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very "euilfauoured, and leanefleſhed: I neuer ſawe the like in all the land of Egypt, for euilfauoured.

20 And the leane and euilfauoured kine did eat vp the firſt ſeuen fat kine.

21 And when they " had eaten them vp, it colde not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they were ſtil as euilfauoured, as they were at the beginning: ſo did I awake.

22 Moreouer I ſawe in my dreame, and beholde, ſeuen eares ſprang out of one ſtalke, ful and faire.

23 And lo, ſeuen eares, withered, thinne, *and* blaſted with the Eaſt winde, ſprang vp after them.

24 And the thinne eares deuoured the ſeuen good eares. Now I haue tolde the ſotheſaiers, and none can declare it vnto me.

25 ¶ Then Ioséph anſwered Pharaóh, *Bothe* Pharaohs dreames are one. [h] God hathe ſhewed Pharaóh, what he is about to do.

26 The ſeuen good kine are ſeuen yeres, & the ſeuen good eares are ſeuen yeres: this is one dreame.

27 Likewiſe the ſeuen thinne and euil fauoured kine, that came out after them, are ſeuen yeres: and the ſeuen emptie eares

---

" *Or, in the pit.*

[f] That is, made of white twigges, or, as ſome read, baſkets ful of holes.

[g] He ſheweth that the miniſters of God oght not to cõceile that, which God reueileth vnto them.

[h] Which was an occaſion to appoint his officers and ſo to examinethẽ that were in priſon.

" *Ebr. At the end of two yeres of daies*

[a] This dreame was not ſo muche for Pharaóh, as to be a meane to deliuer Ioséph, and to prouide for his Church.

" *Or, flaggy place.*

[b] All theſe meanes God vſed to deliuer his ſeruant, & to bring him in to fauour and autoritie.

[c] This feare was ynough to teache him, that this viſion was ſent of God.

[d] The wiſe of the worlde vnderſtand not Gods ſecrets, but to his ſeruants his wil is reueiled.

[e] He cõfeſſeth his faute againſt ẏ King, before he ſpeake of Ioséph.

" Read Chapter. 40, 5.

* *Pſal. 105. 20.*

[f] The wicked ſeke to ẏ Prophets of God in their neceſſitie, whome in their ꝓſperitie they abhorre.

[g] As thogh he wolde ſay, If I interpret thy dreame, it cometh of God & not of me.

" *Ebr. Anſwer peace.*

" *Ebr. naught.*

" *Ebr. were gone into theire inwarde partes.*

[h] Bothe his dreames tend to one end.

blaſted with the Eaſt winde are ſeuen yeres of famine.

28 This is the thing, which I haue ſaid vnto Pharaóh, that God hathe ſhewed vnto Pharaóh, what he is aboute to do.

29 Beholde, there come ſeuen yeres of great" plentie in all the land of Egypt.

"Or, abundance and ſaturitie.

30 Againe, there ſhal ariſe after them ſeuen yeres of famine, ſo that all the plentie ſhalbe forgotten in the land of Egypt, and the famine ſhal conſume the land:

31 Nether ſhal the plentie "be knowẽ in the land, by reaſon of this famine that *ſhal come* after: for it ſhalbe exceading great.

"Or, they ſhal remembre no more the plẽtie.

32 And therefore the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaóh the ſecond time, becauſe the thing is eſtabliſhed by God, & God haſteth to performe it.

33 Now therefore let Pharaóh [i] prouide for a man of vnderſtanding and wiſdome, & ſet him ouer the land of Egypt.

i The office of a true Prophet is not onely to ſhewe ẏ euils to come, but alſo the remedies for the ſame.

34 Let Pharaóh make and appoint officers ouer the lãd, and take vp the fifte parte of ẏ lãd of Egypt in ẏ ſeuen plenteous yeres.

35 Alſo let them gather all the fode of theſe good yeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaóh for fode, in the cities, and let them kepe *it*.

36 So the fode ſhalbe for the prouiſion of the land, againſt the ſeuen yeres of famine, which ſhalbe in the land of Egypt, that the land periſh not by famine.

37 ¶ And ẏ ſaying pleaſed Pharaóh and all his ſeruantes.

38 Then ſaid Pharaóh vnto his ſeruantes, Can we finde *ſuche* a man as this, in whome *is* the [k] Spirit of God?

k None ſhulde be preferred to honour ẏ haue not gifts of God mete for the ſame.

39 Thẽ Pharaóh ſaid to Ioséph, For as muche as God hathe ſhewed thee all this, there is no man of vnderſtanding, or of wiſdome like vnto thee.

40 *Thou ſhalt be ouer mine houſe, & at thy "[l] worde ſhal all my people be armed, only in ẏ Kings throne wil I be aboue thee.

*Pſal.105,21. 1.mac.2,53. act 7,10.

"Ebr. mouthe.

l Some read, The people ſhal kiſſe thy mouthe: that is, ſhal obey thee in all things

41 Moreouer Pharaóh ſaid to Ioséph, Beholde, I haue ſet thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaóh toke of his "ring from his hand, and put it vpon Ioſephs hand, and araied him in garments of fine linen and put a golden cheine about his necke.

"Or, his ſignet.

43 So he ſet him vpon the " beſt charet that he had, ſaue one: & they cryed before him, [m] Abréch, and placed him ouer all the land of Egypt.

"Ebr. ſeconde charet.

m In ſigne of honour: which worde ſome expound, tender father, or father of the King, or knele downe.

44 Againe Pharaóh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I am Pharaóh, & without thee ſhal no man lift vp his hand or his fote in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaóh called Ioſephs name "Zaphnath-paaneáh: and he gaue him to wife Aſenáth ẏ daughter of Poti-phérah "prince of On. then went Ioséph abroad in the land of Egypt.

"Or, the expounder of ſecrets.

"Or, prieſt.

46 ¶ And Ioſeph *was* [n] thirty yere olde whẽ he ſtode before Pharaóh King of Egypt: and Ioſeph departing from the preſence of Pharaóh, went through out all the land of Egypt.

n His ap mencion bot to that his ritie ca God, and that he impriſon & exile ue yeres mo.

47 And in the ſeuen plenteous yeres the earth " broght forthe ſtore.

"Ebr. mad gathering

48 And he gathered vp all the fode of the ſeuen plenteous yeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and layed vp fode in the cities: the fode of the field, that was roũd about *euery* citie, layed he vp in the ſame.

49 So Ioſeph gathered wheat, like vnto the ſand of ẏ ſea in multitude out of meaſure, vntil he left nombring: for *it was* without nombre.

50 Now vnto Ioséph were borne* two ſonnes (before the yeres of famine came) wͨ Aſenáth the daughter of Poti-phérah prince of On bare vnto him.

*Chap. 4 & 48.

51 And Ioséph called the name of the firſt borne Manaſséh: for God, *ſaid he*, hathe made me forget all my labour & all my [o] fathers houſholde.

o Not ſtanding his fathe houſe was true Chu of God: y companie the wicke proſperiti cauſed hi forget it.

52 Alſo he called the name of the ſeconde Ephraim: for God, *ſaid he*, hathe made me fruteful in the land of mine afflictiõ.

53 ¶ So the ſeuen yeres of the plentie that was in the land of Egypt were ended.

54 *Thẽ began the ſeuen yeres of famine to come, according as Ioséph had ſaid: & the famine was in all landes, but in all the land of Egypt was "bread.

*Pſal.105

"Or, fode.

55 At the length all the land of Egypt was affamiſhed and the people cryed to Pharaóh for bread. And Pharaóh ſaid vnto all the Egyptians, Go to Ioséph: what he ſaith to you, do ye.

56 When the famine was vpon all the lãd, Ioséph opened all *places*, wherein *the ſtore was* and ſolde vnto the Egyptians: for the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreis "came to Egypt to bye corne of Ioséph, becauſe the famine was ſore in all landes.

"Or, came Egypt to Ioſ

CHAP. XLII.

3. Ioſephs brethren come into Egypt to bye corne. 7 He knoweth them, and tryeth them. 24, 25. Simeón is put in priſon. 26 The other returne to their father to fet Beniamin.

1 THen [a] Iaakób ſawe that there was fode in Egypt, & Iaakób ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Why [b] gaze ye one vpõ another?

2 And he ſaid, Beholde, I haue heard that there is fode in Egypt, * Get you downe thether & bye vs fode thence, that we may liue, and not die.

a This ſheweth pl nely that things are uerned b Gods prou dence for the profite of Church.

b As men de ſtitute of co ſel

*Act.7,12.

3 ¶ So went Ioſephs ten brethrẽ downe to bye corne of the Egyptians.

4 But Bẽiamín Ioſephs brother wolde not Iaakób ſend with his brethrẽ: for he ſaid, Leſt death ſhulde " befall him.

"Ebr ſhuld mete him.

5 And the ſonnes of Iſraél came to bye fode amõg them that came: for there was famine in the land of Canáan.

6 Now Ioſéph was gouerner of the land who ſolde to all the people of the lãd: thẽ Ioſephs brethren came, and bowed their face to the grounde before him.

7 And whẽ Ioſéph ſawe his brethrẽ, he knewe them, and [c] made him ſelfe ſtrange toward them, and ſpake to them roughly, & ſaid vnto them, Whẽce come ye? Who anſwered, Out of the land of Canáan, to bye vitaile.

8 (Now Ioſéph knewe his brethren, but they knewe not him.

9 And Ioſéph remembred the *dreames, which he dreamed of them) and he ſaid vnto them, Ye are ſpies, *and* are come to ſe the "weakenes of the land.

10 But they ſaid vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to bye vitaile thy ſeruãtes are come.

11 We are all one mans ſonnes: we meane truely, and thy ſeruantes are no ſpies.

12 But he ſaid vnto them, Nay, but ye are come to ſe the weakenes of the land.

13 And they ſaid, We thy ſeruantes are twelue brethren, the ſonnes of one man in the land of Canáan: and beholde, the yõgeſt *is* this day with our father, and one "is not.

14 Againe Ioſéph ſaid vnto thẽ, This is it that I ſpake vnto you, ſayĩg, Ye are ſpies.

15 Hereby ye ſhalbe proued: [d] *by* the life of Pharaóh, ye ſhal not go hẽce, except your yongeſt brother come hether.

16 Sẽd one of you which may fet your brother, and ye ſhal be kept in priſon, that your wordes may be proued, whether there be trueth in you: or els *by* the life of Pharaóh ye are but ſpies.

17 So he put them in warde thre dayes.

18 Then Ioſéph ſaid vnto them the third day, This do, and liue: *for* I [e] feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bounde in your priſon houſe, & go ye, carie fode *for* the famine of your houſes:

20 *But bring your yonger brother vnto me, that your wordes may be tried, and ẏ ye die not: and they did ſo.

21 ¶And thei ſaid one to an other, [f] We haue verely ſinned againſt our brother, in ẏ we ſawe the anguiſh of his ſoule, when he beſoght vs, and we wolde not heare *him*: therefore is this trouble come vpon vs.

22 And Reubén anſwered them, ſaying, Warned I not you, ſaying, *Sinne not againſt the childe, and ye wolde not heare? and lo, his [g] blood is now required.

23 (And they were not aware that Ioſéph vnderſtode them: for he "ſpake vnto them by an interpreter)

24 Then he turned from them, and [h] wept, and turned to them againe, and commune with them, and toke Simeón from amõg them, and bounde him before their eyes.

25 ¶So Ioſéph commanded that thei ſhulde fille their ſackes with wheat, and put euerie mans money againe in his ſacke, & giue them vitaile for the iourney: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laied their vitaile vpon their aſſes, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſacke for to giue his aſſe prouandre in the ynne, he eſpied his money: for lo, it was in his ſackes mouthe.

28 Then he ſaid vnto his brethren, My money is reſtored: for lo, it is euen in my ſacke. And their heart "failed them, & they were [i] aſtonniſhed, and ſaid one to an other, What is this, *that* God hathe done vnto vs?

29 ¶And they came vnto Iaakób their father vnto the land of Canáan, and tolde him all that had befallen them, ſaying,

30 The man, *who is* lord of the land, ſpake roughly to vs, and put vs *in priſon* as ſpies of the countrei.

31 And we ſaid vnto him, We are true mẽ, *and* are no ſpies.

32 We be twelue brethren, ſonnes of our father: one is "not, and the yongeſt *is* this day with our father in the lãd of Canáan.

33 Then the lord of the countrei ſaid vnto vs, Hereby ſhal I knowe if ye be true mẽ: Leaue one of your brethren with me, and take *fode* for the famine of your houſes & departe,

34 And bring your yongeſt brother vnto me, that I may knowe that ye are no ſpies, but true mẽ: *ſo* wil I deliuer you your brother, and ye ſhal occupie in the land.

35 ¶And as they empted their ſackes, beholde, euerie mans bundel of money was in his ſacke: and when they and their father ſawe the bũdels of their money, they were afraied.

36 Then Iaakób their father ſaid to them, Ye haue robbed me of my childrẽ: Ioſéph is not, and Simeón is not, and ye wil take Bẽiamín: all theſe thĩgs "are againſt [k] me.

37 Then Reubén anſwered his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſõnes, if I brĩg him not to thee againe: deliuer him to mine hand, and I wil bring him to thee againe.

38 But he ſaid, My ſõne ſhal not go downe ẃ you: for his brother is dead, & he is left alone: if death come vnto him by ẏ way, which ye go, then ye ſhal bring my graie head with ſorowe vnto the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

13 Iaakób ſuffreth Beniamin to departe with his childrẽ. 23 Simeon is deliuered out of priſon. 30 Ioſéph goeth aſide and wepeth. 32 They feaſt together.

[c] This diſſembling is not to be followed, nor any particular facts of ẏ fathers not approued by Gods worde.

Chap. 37.5.

"*Ebr. nakednes, or, filthines.*

"*Or, is dead.*

[d] The Egyptians, which were idolaters, vſed to ſweare by their kings life: but God forbiddeth to ſweare by any but him: yet Ioſéph dwelling amõng ẏ wicked ſmelleth of their corruptions.

[e] And therefore am true and iuſt.

Chap. 43.5.

[f] Afflictiõ maketh men to acknowledge their fautes ẃ otherwiſe thei wolde diſſemble.

Chap. 37.21.

[g] God wil take vengeance vpõ vs, & meaſure vs ẃ our owne meaſure.

"*Ebr. an interpreter betwene them.*

[h] Though he ſhewed him ſelfe rigorous, yet his brotherlie affectiõ remained.

"*Ebr. went out.*

[i] Becauſe their conſcience accuſed them of their ſinne, they thoght God wolde haue broght thẽ to trouble by this money.

"*Or, can not be founde.*

"*Or, light vpon me.*

[k] For they ſemed not to be touched ẃ any loue towarde their brethrẽ, ẃ increaſed his ſorowe: & partely as appeareth he ſuſpected them for Ioſéph.

a This was a great tentatiō to Iaakób to ſuffre ſo great famine in that lād, where God had promiſed to bleſſe him.

1 NOw great [a] famine *was* in the land.

2 And when they had eaten vp the vitaile, which they had broght from Egypt, their father ſaid vnto them, Turne againe, *and* bye vs a litle fode.

Chap.42, 20.

3 And Iudáh anſwered him, ſaying, The man charged vs by an othe, ſaying, * Neuer ſe my face, except your brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with vs, we wil go downe, and by thee fode:

Chap.42, 20.

5 But if thou wilt not ſend *him*, we wil not go downe: for the man ſaid vnto vs, *Loke me not in the face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Iſraél ſaid, Wherefore delt ye ſo euil with me, as to tel the man, whether ye had yet a brother or no?

°Or, of our eſtate and condition.

"Eb. to the mouthe of theſe wordes: that is, that thing which he asked vs.

7 And they anſwered, The man aſked ſtraitly of ° our ſelues and of our kinred, ſayīg, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *any* brother? And we tolde him "according to theſe wordes: colde we knowe certeinly ỹ he wolde ſay, Bring your brother downe?

8 Then ſaid Iudáh to Iſráel his father, Sēd the boye with me, that we may riſe & go, and that we may liue and not dye, bothe we, and thou, and our children.

Chap.44, 32.

"Ebr. I wil ſinne to thee.

9 I wil be ſuretie for him: of mine hand ſhalt thou require him. * If I bring him not to thee, & ſet him before thee, "then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 For except we had made this tarying, doutles by this we had returned the ſeconde time.

°Or, swete ſmelles.

11 Then their father Iſraél ſaid vnto them, If *it muſt nedes be* ſo nowe, do thus: take of the beſt frutes of the land in your veſſels, and bring the man a preſent, a litle roſen, and a litle honie, °ſpices and myrre, nuttes, and almondes:

b Whē we are in neceſsitie or danger God forbiddeth not to vſe all honeſt meanes to better ỏ eſtate and condition.

12 And take [b] double money in your hand, and the money, that was broght againe in your ſackes mouthes: carie it againe in your hand, leſt it were ſome ouer ſight.

13 Take alſo your brother and ariſe, *and* go againe to the man.

c Our chief truſt oght to be in God and not in worldelie meanes.

d He ſpeaketh theſe wordes not ſo much of deſpaire, as to make his ſonnes more careful to bring againe their brother.

14 And [c] God almightie giue you mercie in the ſight of the man, that he maie deliuer you your other brother, and Beniamin: but I ſhalbe [d] robbed of my childe, as I haue bene.

15 ¶ Thus ỹ men toke this preſent, and toke twiſe ſo muche money in their hand with Beniamin, and roſe vp, and went downe to Egypt and ſtode before Ioſéph.

°Or, to the ruler of his houſe.

16 And when Ioſéph ſawe Beniamín w̃ thē, he ſaid to °his ſtuard, Bring theſe men home and kil meat and make readie: for the men ſhal eat with me at noone.

17 And ỹ man did as Ioſéph bad, & broght the men vnto Ioſephs houſe.

e So th ment of preſſed conſcien

"Ebr. ro ſelfe vp. "Ebr. ca ſelfe vp.

18 Now when the mē were broght into Ioſephs houſe, thei were [e] afraied, and ſaid, Becauſe of the money, that came in our ſackes mouthes at the firſt time, are we broght, that he maie "pike a quarel agaīſt vs, and "laie ſome thing to our charge, and bring vs in bondage and our aſſes.

19 Therefore came thei to Ioſephs ſtuard, and communed with him at the dore of the houſe.

Chap.

20 And ſaid, Oh ſyr, *we came ī dede downe hether at the firſt time to bye fode,

21 And as we came to an ynne and opened our ſackes, behold, euerie mans money was in his ſackes mouth, *euen* our money in ful weight, but we haue broght it againe in our hands.

22 Alſo other money haue we broght in ỏ handes to bye fode, *but* we cā not tel, who put our money in our ſackes.

°Or, you a

f Notading t ruption gypt, t his fam feare G.

23 And he ſaid, °Peace be vnto you, feare not: [f] your God and the God of your father hathe giuen you that treaſure in your ſackes, I had your money: and he broght forthe Simeón to them.

24 So the man led thē in to Ioſephs houſe, and gaue them water to waſh their fete, and gaue their aſſes prouander.

25 And thei made redy their preſēt againſt Ioſéph came at none, (for thei heard ſaie, that thei ſhulde eat bread there)

26 When Ioſéph came home, thei broght the preſent into the houſe to him, which was in their hands, and bowed downe to the grounde before him.

"Ebr. pe

27 And he aſked them of *their* "proſperitie, and ſaid, Is your father the olde man, of whome ye tolde me, in good health? is he yet aliue?

28 Who anſwered, Thy ſeruāt our father is in good helth, he is yet aliue: and they bowed downe, and made obeiſance.

g For the onely borne of hél.

29 And he lifting vp his eies, beholde his brother Beniamin his [g] mothers ſonne, & ſaid, Is this your yonger brother, of whome ye tolde me? And he ſaid, God be merciful vnto thee, my ſonne.

"Ebr. bow

30 And Ioſéph made haſte (for his "affection was inflamed toward his brother, and ſoght *where* to wepe) and entred into his chambre, and wept there.

"Ebr. bre

31 Afterward he waſhed his face, and came out, and refrained him ſelfe, and ſaid, Set on "meat.

h To ſ his digni

32 And they [h] prepared for him by him ſelfe, and for them by them ſelues, and for ỹ Egyptians, which did eat with him, by them ſelues, becauſe the Egyptians might not eat bread with ỹ Ebrewes: for that was an [i] abominacion vnto the Egyptians.

i The of the ſ tious is demne ther an of the i

33 So they ſate before him: the eldeſt according vnto his age, and the yongeſt according vnto his youthe. and the men

marueiled among them ſelues.

34 And thei toke meaſes frō before him, & *ſent* to thē: but Beniamins meaſe was fiue times ſo muche as anie of theirs: & thei dronke [k] & had of the beſt drinke ẇ him.

[k] Sometime this worde ſignifieth to be dronken, but here it is mēt, that thei had ynough, and dronke of the beſt wine.

CHAP. XLIIII.

15 Ioſéph accuſeth his brother of theft. 33 Iudáh offreth him ſelfe to be ſeruant for Beniamin.

1 Afterwarde he cómanded his ſtuard, ſaying, Fil the mens ſackes with fode, as muche as thei can cary, and put euerie mans money in his ſackes mouthe.

2 And [a] put my cup, *I meane* the ſiluer cup, in the ſackes mouthe of the yongeſt, and his corne money. And he did according to the commandement that Ioſéph gaue *him.*

[a] We may not by this example vſe any vnlawful practiſes, ſeing God hathe cōmāded vs to walke in ſimplicitie.

3 And in the '' morning the men were ſent away, thei, and their aſſes.

'' Ebr. the morning ſhone.

4 And when thei went out of the citie not farre of, Ioſéph ſaid to his ſtuard, Vp, followe after the men: & whē thou doeſt ouertake them, ſay vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euil for good?

5 Is that not *the cup*, wherein my lord drinketh? [b] and in the which he doeth deuine and prophecie? ye haue done euil in ſo doing.

[b] Becauſe the people thoght he colde deuine, he attributeth to him ſelfe ẏ knowledge: or els he faineth that he conſulted ẇ ſotheſaiers for it: which ſimulation is worthy to be reproued.

6 ¶ And whē he ouertoke thē, he ſaid thoſe wordes vnto them.

7 And thei anſwered him, Wherefore ſaieth my lord ſuche wordes? God forbid that thy ſeruants ſhulde do ſuche a thing.

8 Beholde, the money which we found in our ſackes mouthes, we broght againe to thee out of the land of Canáan: how then ſhulde we ſteale out of thy lordes houſe ſiluer, or golde?

9 With whomeſoeuer of thy ſeruants it be founde, let him dye, and we alſo wil be my lords bondmen.

10 And he ſaid, Now then let it be according vnto your wordes: he with whome it is founde, ſhalbe my ſeruant, & ye ſhal be '' blameles.

'' Ebr. innocent.

11 Then at once euerie mā toke downe his ſacke to the grounde, and euerie one opened his ſacke.

12 And he ſearched, and began at the eldeſt and left at the yongeſt: and the cup was founde in Beniamins ſacke.

13 Then thei [c] rent their clothes, and laded euerie man his aſſe, and went againe into the citie.

[c] To ſignifie how greatly the thing diſpleaſed them, and how ſory thei were for it.

14 ¶ So Iudáh & his brethren came to Ioſephs houſe (for he *was* yet there) and thei fel before him on the grounde.

15 Thē Ioſéph ſaid vnto thē, What acte is this, which ye haue done? Knowe ye not that ſuche a man as I, can deuine & prophecie?

16 Then ſaid Iudáh, What ſhal we ſay vnto my lord? what ſhal we ſpeake? & how can we iuſtifie our ſelues? [d] God hathe founde out the wickednes of thy ſeruantes: beholde we *are* ſeruants to my lord, bothe we, and he, with whome the cup is founde.

[d] If we ſe no euident cauſe of our affliction, let vs loke to the ſecret coūſel of God, who puniſheth vs iuſtly for our ſinnes.

17 But he anſwered, God forbid, ẏ I ſhulde do ſo, *but* the man, with whome the cup is founde, he ſhalbe my ſeruant, & go ye in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Thē Iudáh drewe nere vnto him, and ſaid, Oh my lord, let thy ſeruant now ſpeake a worde in my lords eares, and let not thy wrath be kindled againſt thy ſeruant: for thou art euen [e] as Pharaóh.

[e] Equal in autoritie: or, next vnto the King.

19 My lord aſked his ſeruāts, ſaying, *Haue ye a father, or a brother?

Chap. 42, 13.

20 And we anſwered my lord, We haue a father that is olde, and a yong '' childe, *which he begate* in his age: and his brother is dead, & he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

'' *Ebr. childe of his olde age.*

21 Now ẏ ſaideſt vnto thy ſeruants, Bring him vnto me, that I may '' ſet mine eie vpon him.

'' *Or, that I may ſe him.*

22 And we anſwered my lord, The childe can not departe from his father: for if he leaue his father, *his father* wolde dye.

23 Then ſaideſt thou vnto thy ſeruāts, *Except your yonger brother come downe with you, loke in my face no more.

Chap. 43, 3.

24 So when we came vnto thy ſeruant our father, and ſhewed him what my lord had ſaid,

25 And our father ſaid vnto vs, Go againe, bye vs a litle fode,

26 Thē we anſwered, We can not go downe: *but* if our yongeſt brother '' go with vs, then wil we go downe: for we may not ſe the mās face, except our yongeſt brother be with vs.

'' *Ebr. be with vs.*

27 Then thy ſeruant my father ſaid vnto vs, Ye knowe that my [f] wife bare me two *ſonnes,*

[f] Rahél bare to Iaakób Ioſéph and Beniamin.

28 And the one went out from me, and I ſaid, Of a ſurety he is torne in pieces, and I ſawe him not ſince.

29 Now ye take this alſo away from me: if death take him, then [g] ye ſhal bring my gray head in ſorowe to the graue.

[g] Ye ſhal cauſe me to dye for ſorowe.

30 Now therefore, whē I come to thy ſeruant my father, and the childe *be* not with vs (ſeing that his '' life dependeth on the *childes* life)

'' *Ebr. his ſoule is bonde to his ſoule.*

31 Then when he ſhal ſe that the childe *is* not *come*, he wil dye: ſo ſhal thy ſeruants bring the gray head of thy ſeruant our father with ſorowe to the graue.

32 Doutles thy ſeruant became ſuretie for the childe to my father, and ſaid, *If I bring him not vnto thee againe, thē I wil beare the blame vnto my father for euer.

Chap. 43, 9.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let *me* thy ſeruant bide for the childe, *as* a ſeruant to

my lord, and let the childe go vp with his brethren.

34 For [h] how can I go vp to my father, if the childe *be* not with me, onles I wolde ſe the euil that ſhal come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioſéph maketh him ſelfe knowen to his brethren. 5 He ſheweth that all was done by Gods prouidẽce. 18 Pharaoh commandeth him to ſend for his father. 24 Ioſéph exhorteth his brethren to cõcorde. 27 Iaakob reioyceth.

1 THen Ioſéph colde not refraine him ſelfe before all that ſtode by him, but he cryed, [a] Haue forthe euerie mã frõ me. And there taried not one with him, while Ioſéph vttered him ſelfe vnto his brethren.

2 And he wept & cryed, *ſo* that the Egyptiãs heard: ỹ houſe of Pharaóh heard alſo.

3 Then Ioſeph ſaid to his brethren, I am Ioſéph: doeth my father yet liue? But his brethren colde not anſwer him, for thei were aſtonished at his preſence.

4 Againe Ioſéph ſaid to his brethren, Come nere, I pray you, to me. And thei came nere. And he ſaid, * I am Ioſeph your brother, whome ye ſolde into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not [b] ſad, nether grieued with your ſelues, that ye ſolde me hether: *for God did ſend me before you for *your* preſeruation.

6 For now two yeres of famine *haue bene* through the land, and fiue yeres *are* behinde, wherein nether *ſhal be* earing nor haruest.

7 Wherefore God ſent me before you to preſerue your poſteritie in this land, and to ſaue you aliue by a great deliuerance.

8 Now then you ſent not me hether, but [c] God, who hathe made me a father vnto Pharaóh, and lord of all his houſe, and ruler through out all the land of Egypt.

9 Haſte you and go vp to my father, and tel him, Thus ſaieth thy ſonne Ioſéph, God hathe made me lord of all Egypt: come downe to me, tary not.

10 And thou ſhalt dwel in the land of Góſhen, and ſhalt be nere me, thou and thy children, & thy childrens childrẽ, & thy ſhepe, & thy beaſtes, & all that thou haſt.

11 Alſo I wil nouriſh thee there (for yet *remaine* fiue yeres of famine) leſt thou periſh through pouertie, thou & thy houſholde, and all that thou haſt.

12 And beholde, your eies do ſe, & the eies of my brother Beniamín, ỹ [d] my mouth ſpeaketh to you.

13 Therefore tel my father of all mine honour in Egypt, & of all that ye haue ſene, & make haſte, & bring my father hether.

14 Then he fel on his brother Beniamins necke, and wept, & Beniamín wept on his necke.

15 Moreouer he kiſſed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and afterwarde his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the "tydings came vnto Pharaohs houſe, ſo that thei ſaid, Ioſephs brethren are come: and it pleaſed Pharaóh wel, & his ſeruants.

17 Then Pharaóh ſaid vnto Ioſéph, Say to thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beaſtes & departe, go to ỹ lãd of Canáan,

18 And take your father, and your houſholdes, and come to me, and I wil giue you the [e] beſt of the land of Egypt, and ye ſhal eat of the [f] fat of the land.

19 And I commande thee, Thus do ye, take you charets out of the land of Egypt for your children, and for your wiues, and bring your father and come.

20 Alſo " regard not your ſtuffe: for the beſt of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Iſraél did ſo: and Ioſéph gaue them charets according to the commãdement of Pharaóh: he gaue them vitaile alſo for the iourney.

22 He gaue thẽ all, none except, change of raiment: but vnto Beniamin he gaue thre hundreth pieces of ſiluer, & fiue ſutes of rayment.

23 And vnto his father "likewiſe he ſent ten he aſſes laden with the beſt things of Egypt, and ten ſhe aſſes ladẽ with wheat, & bread, & meat for his father by the way.

24 So ſent he his brethren away, and thei departed: and he ſaid vnto them, [g] Fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ Then thei wẽt vp from Egypt, & came vnto the land of Canáan vnto Iaakób their father,

26 And tolde him, ſaying, Ioſéph *is* yet aliue, and he alſo is gouerner ouer all the lãd of Egypt, and *Iaakobs* heart [h] failed: for he beleued them not.

27 And thei tolde him all the wordes of Ioſéph, which he had ſaid vnto them: but when he ſawe the charets, which Ioſéph had ſent to cary him, then the ſpirit of Iaakób their father reuiued.

28 And Iſraél ſaid, *I haue* ynough: Ioſéph my ſonne *is* yet aliue: I wil go and ſe him yer I dye.

CHAP. XLVI.

2 God aſſureth Iaakób of his iourney into Egypt. 27 The nombre of his familie when he went into Egypt. 29 Ioſéph meteth his father. 34 He teacheth his brethren what to anſwer to Pharaóh.

1 THen Iſraél toke his iourney with all that he had, & came to Beer-ſhéba, and [a] offred ſacrifice vnto the God of his father Izhák.

2 And God ſpake vnto Iſraél in a viſion by night, ſaying, Iaakób, Iaakób. Who anſwered, I am here.

3 Then he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to go downe into Egypt:

for

[h] Meaning, he had rather remaine there priſoner, then to returne and ſe his father in heauines.

[a] Not that he was aſhamed of his kinred, but that he wolde couer his brethrens faute.

Act.7,13.

[b] This exãple teacheth, that we muſt by all meanes cõforte thẽ, which are truely hũbled & woũded for their ſinnes.

Chap.50,20.

[c] Albeit God deteſt ſinne, yet he turneth mans wickednes to ſerue to his glorie.

[d] That is, that I ſpeake in your owne lãgage, and haue none interpreter.

" Ebr.voi

[e] The mo plẽtiful gr de

[f] The chie frutes & co modities.

" Ebr.let not your eie ſp your veſſels.

" Or, he ſent much to wit, her, as verſe & ten aſſe

[g] Seing he h remitted th faute done toward him he wolde n ỹ thei ſhul accuſe one a nother.

[h] As one b twene hope & feare.

[a] Whereby both ſig fie that he wo ſhipped ỹ tr God, and al that he kep in his heart poſſeſsion that land, whẽce preſe neceſsitie dr ue him.

for I wil there make of thee a great nation.

4 I wil [b] go downe with thee into Egypt, and I wil alſo [c] bring thee vp againe, and Ioſeph ſhal [d] put his hãd vpõ thine eies.

[b] Conducting thee by my power.
[c] In thy poſteritie.
[d] Shal ſhut thine eies when thou dieſt: w appertained to him that was moſte deareſt or chief of the kinred.

5 Then Iaakób roſe vp from Beer-ſhéba: and the ſonnes of Iſraél caried Iaakób their father, and their children, and their wiues in the charets, which Pharaóh had ſent to cary him.

6 And thei toke their cattel & their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canáan, and came into Egypt, *bothe* *Iaakób and all his ſede with him,

Ioſh.24,4. pſal.105,23. iſa.52,4.

7 His ſonnes and his ſonnes ſonnes with him, his daughters and his ſonnes daughters, and all his ſede broght he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And theſe are the names of the children of Iſraél, which came into Egypt, *euen* Iaakób & his ſonnes: *Reubén, Iaakobs firſt borne.

Exod 1,2.and 6,14. nom.26,5. 1.chro.5,1.

9 And the ſonnes of Reubén: Hanóch, and Phallú, and Hezrón and Carmí.

10 ¶ And the ſõnes of *Simeón: Iemuél, & Iamín, and Ohad, and Iachín, & Zóhar, & Shaúl ẏ ſonne of a Canaanitiſh womã.

Exod.6,15. 1.chro.4,24.

11 ¶ Alſo ẏ ſonnes of *Leuí: Gerſhón, Koháth and Merarí.

1.Chro.6,1.

12 ¶ Alſo the ſonnes of *Iudáh: Er, and Onán, and Sheláh, and Phárez, and Zérah: (but Er, and Onán dyed in ẏ land of Canáan) And the ſonnes of Phárez *were* Hezrón and Hamúl.

1.Chro.2,3. & 4,21. chap.38,3.

13 ¶ Alſo the ſonnes of *Iſſachár: Tolá, & Phuuáh, and Iob, and Shimrón.

1.Chro.7,1.

14 ¶ Alſo the ſonnes of Zebulún: Séred, & Elón, and Iahleél.

15 Theſe be the ſonnes of Leáh, which ſhe bare vnto Iaakób in Padán Arám, with his daughter Dináh. All the 'ſoules of his ſõnes & his daughters *were* thirty & thre.

' Or, perſones.

16 ¶ Alſo the ſonnes of Gad: Ziphión, and Haggí, Shuní, and Ezbón, Erí, and Arodí, and Arelí.

17 ¶ Alſo the ſonnes of *Aſhér: Iimnáh, & Iſhuáh, and Iſuí, and Beriáh, and Sérah their ſiſter. And the ſonnes of Beriáh: Héber, and Malchiél.

1.Chro.7,30.

18 Theſe are ẏ childrẽ of Zilpáh, whome Labán gaue to Leáh his daughter: & theſe ſhe bare vnto Iaakób, *euẽ* ſixtene ſoules.

19 The ſonnes of Rahél Iaakobs wife *were* Ioſéph, and Beniamín,

20 ¶ And vnto Ioſéph in the lãd of Egypt were borne Manaſſéh, & Ephráim, which *Aſenáth the daughter of Poti-phérah prince of On bare vnto him.

Chap.41,50.

21 ¶ Alſo ẏ ſonnes of *Beniamín: Bélah, & Bécher, & Aſhbél, Gerá, and Naamán, Ehí, & Roſh, Muppím, & Huppím, & Ard.

1.Chro.7,6. and 8,1.

22 Theſe are the ſonnes of Rahél, w were borne vnto Iaakób, fourtene ſoules in all.

23 ¶ Alſo the ſonnes of Dan: Huſhím.

24 ¶ Alſo the ſõnes of Nephtalí: Iahzeél, and Guní, and Iézer, and Shillém.

25 Theſe are the ſonnes of Bilháh, w Labán gaue vnto Rahél his daughter, & ſhe bare theſe to Iaakób, in all, ſeuẽ ſoules.

26 All the *ſoules, that came with Iaakób into Egypt, which came out of his "loynes (beſide Iaakobs ſonnes wiues) *were* in the whole, thre ſcore and ſixe ſoules.

*Deut.10,22.
" Ebr. thighes.

27 Alſo the ſonnes of Ioſéph, which were borne him ĩ Egypt, *were* two ſoules: *ſo that* all the ſoules of ẏ houſe of Iaakób, which came into Egypt, *are* ſeuentie.

28 ¶ Then he ſent Iudáh before him vnto Ioſéph, to 'direct his way vnto Góſhen, and they came into the land of Góſhen.

' Or, to prepare him a place.

29 Then Ioſéph "made ready his charet & went vp to Góſhen to mete Iſraél his father, and preſented him ſelfe vnto him, & fel on his necke, and wept vpon his necke a "good while.

" Ebr. bounde his charet.
" Eb. yet, or ſtil.

30 And Iſraél ſaid vnto Ioſéph, Now let me dye, ſince I haue ſene thy face, *and* that thou art yet aliue.

31 Then Ioſéph ſaid to his brethren, and to his fathers houſe, I wil go vp and ſhewe Pharaóh, and tel him, My brethren and my fathers houſe, which were in the land of Canáan, are come vnto me,

32 And the men *are* [e] ſhepherdes, & becauſe they are ſhepherdes, they haue broght their ſhepe & their cattel, & all ẏ thei haue.

[e] He was not aſhamed of his father and kinred, thogh thei were of baſſe cõdition.

33 And if Pharaóh call you, and aſke you, What is your trade?

34 Thẽ ye ſhal ſay, Thy ſeruants are men occupied about cattel, frõ our childhode euen vnto this time, bothe we and our fathers: that ye may dwel in the lãd of Góſhen: for euerie ſhepekeper is an [f] abominacion vnto the Egyptians.

[f] God ſuffreth the worlde to hate his, that they may forſake the filth of ẏ worlde & cleaue to him.

CHAP. XLVII.

7 Iaakób commeth before Pharaóh, and telleth him his age. 11 The land of Goſhen is giuen him. 22 The idolatrous prieſts haue liuing of the King. 28 Iaakobs age, when he dyeth. 30 Ioſeph ſweareth to bury him with his fathers.

1 THen came Ioſéph and tolde Pharaóh, and ſaid, My father, & my brethrẽ, & their ſhepe, & their cattel, and all ẏ they haue, are come out of the land of Canáan, & beholde, they are in ẏ land of Góſhen.

2 And Ioſéph toke parte of his brethrẽ, *euẽ* [a] fiue men, & preſented thẽ vnto Pharaóh.

[a] That ẏ King might be aſſured they were come, and ſe whatmaner of people they were.

3 Thẽ Pharaóh ſaid vnto his brethrẽ, What is your trade? And thei anſwered Pharaóh, Thy ſeruants *are* ſhepherdes, bothe we and our fathers.

4 Thei ſaid moreouer vnto Pharaóh, For to ſoiourne in ẏ land are we come: for thy ſeruãts haue no paſture for *their* ſhepe, ſo ſore is the famine in the land of Canáan. Now therefore, we pray thee, let thy ſeruants dwel in the land of Góſhen.

5 Then ſpake Pharaóh to Ioſéph, ſaying, Thy father and thy brethré are come vnto thee.

6 The [b] land of Egypt is before thee: in ẏ beſt place of the land make thy father and thy brethren dwel: let them dwel in the land of Góſhen: and if thou knoweſt that there be men of actiuitie among them, make them rulers ouer my cattel.

7 Ioſéph alſo broght Iaakób his father, & ſet him before Pharaóh. And Iaakób ”ſaluted Pharaóh.

8 Then Pharaóh ſaid vnto Iaakób,” How olde art thou?

9 And Iaakób ſaid vnto Pharaóh, The whole time of my *pilgrimage *is* an hũdreth & thirty yeres: fewe and euil haue the dayes of my life bene, & I haue not atteined vnto the yeres of the life of my fathers, in ẏ dayes of their pilgrimages.

10 And Iaakób ”toke leaue of Pharaóh, & departed from ẏ preſence of Pharaóh.

11 ¶ And Ioſéph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them poſſeſsion in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, *euen* in the land of [c] Rameſés, as Pharaóh had commanded.

12 And Ioſéph nouriſhed his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers houſholde with bread, euen [d] to the yong children.

13 ¶ Now there was no bread in all the lād: for the famine *was* exceading ſore: ſo that the land of Egypt & the land of Canáan were famiſhed by the reaſon of ẏ famine.

14 And Ioſéph gathered all the money, that was foũde in the lād of Egypt, and in the land of Canáan, for the corne which they boght, & [e] Ioſéph laied vp the money in Pharaohs houſe.

15 So when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canáan, then all the Egyptiãs came vnto Ioſéph, and ſaid, Giue vs bread: for why ſhulde we dye before thee? for *our* money is ſpent.

16 Then ſaid Ioſéph, Bring your cattel, & I wil giue you for your cattel, if *your* money be ſpent.

17 So they broght their cattel vnto Ioſéph, & Ioſéph gaue them bread for the horſes, and for the flockes of ſhepe, and for the herdes of cattel, and for the aſſes: ſo he fed them with bread for all their cattel that yere.

18 But when the yere was ended, they came vnto him the next yere, & ſaid vnto him, We wil not hide from my lord, that ſince our money is ſpent, & my lord hathe the herdes of the cattel, there is nothing left in the ſight of my lord, but our bodies & our grounde.

19 Why ſhal we periſh in thy ſight, bothe we, and our [f] land? bye vs and our lād for bread, and we and our land wil be bonde to Pharaóh: therefore giue vs ſede, ẏ we may liue and not dye, and that the land go not to waſte.

20 So Ioſéph boght all the lād of Egypt for Pharaóh: for ẏ Egyptians ſolde euerie mã his grounde becauſe the famine was ſore vpon them: ſo the land became Pharaohs.

21 And he [g] remoued the people vnto the cities, ” from one ſide of Egypt euen to the other.

22 Onely the land of the Prieſtes boght he not: for the Prieſtes had an ordinarie of Pharaóh, and they did eat their ordinarie, which Pharaóh gaue thẽ: wherefore they ſolde not their grounde.

23 Then Ioſéph ſaid vnto the people, Beholde, I haue boght you this day and your land for Pharaóh: lo, *here is* ſede for you; ſowe therefore the grounde.

24 And of the encreaſe ye ſhal giue the fift parte vnto Pharaóh, and foure partes ſhal be yours for the ſede of the field, and for your meat, and for them of your houſholdes, and for your children to eat.

25 Then they anſwered, Thou haſt ſaued our liues: let vs finde grace in the ſight of my lord, & we wil be Pharaohs ſeruãts.

26 Then Ioſéph made it a lawe ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaóh ſhulde haue the fift *parte*, [h] except the land of the Prieſtes onely, ẘ was not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Iſraél dwelt in the lād of Egypt, in the countrey of Góſhen: and they had their poſſeſsions therein, and grewe and multiplied exceadingly.

28 Moreouer, Iaakób liued in the land of Egypt ſeuentene yeres, ſo that the whole age of Iaakób *was* an hundreth fourtie & ſeuen yere.

29 Now when the time drewe nere ẏ Iſraél muſt dye, he called his ſonne Ioſéph, and ſaid vnto him, If I haue now foũde grace in thy ſight, put thine hād now vnder my thigh, and deale mercifully and truely ẘ me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt,

30 But when I ſhal [i] ſlepe with my fathers, thou ſhalt cary me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burial. And he anſwered, I wil do as thou haſt ſaid.

31 Then he ſaid, Sweare vnto me. And he ſware vnto him. And Iſraél [k] worſhipped toward the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioſéph with his two ſonnes viſiteth his ſicke father. 3 Iaakób rehearſeth Gods promes. 5 He receiueth Ioſéphs ſonnes as his. 19 He preferreth the yonger. 21 He prophecieth their returne to Canáan.

1 AGaine after this, one ſaid to Ioſéph, Lo, thy father is ſicke: then he toke ẘ hĩ his [a] two ſonnes, Manaſſéh & Ephráim.

2 Alſo one tolde Iaakób, & ſaid, Beholde, thy ſonne Ioſéph is come to thee, and Iſraél

[b] Ioſephs great modeſtie appeareth in ẏ he wolde enterpriſe nothing without the Kings cõmandement.

”Ebr. bleſſed.

”Ebr. how many daies are the yeres of thy life?

Ebr. 11,9.

”Ebr. bleſſed.

[c] Which was a citie in the contrey of Góſhẽ. Exod. 1,11.

[d] Some read, that he fed thẽ as litle babes, becauſe they colde not prouide for themſelues againſt that famine.

[e] Wherein he bothe declareth his fidelitie toward the King, and his minde fre frõ couetouſnes.

[f] For except the grounde be tilled & ſowẽ, it periſheth & is, as it were, dead.

[g] By this d ging they gnified ẏ th had nothing their owne, receiued a the Kings li ralitie.

”Ebr. ende of border.

[h] Pharaóh prouiding idolatrous eſts, ſhal condemnats to all them neglect ẏ ministers Gods word.

[i] Hereby protested ẏ died in ẏ of his fathe teaching childrẽ to pe fort ep miſed land

[k] He reuere ẏ Ioſeph promi & ſetting ſelfe vp his pillow praiſed G read 1 Chro 29,10.

[a] Ioſeph e ſteemed ẏ childrẽ ſhu be receiued to Iaakobs milie ẘ wa Church God, then enioye al treaſors Egypt.

raél toke his ſtrength vnto him and ſate vpon the bed.

3 Then Iaakób ſaid vnto Ioſéph, God″almightie appeared vnto me at *Luz in the land of Canáan, and bleſſed me.

4 And he ſaid vnto me, Beholde, I wil make thee fruteful, and wil multiplie thee, & wil makē a great *nombre of people of thee, and wil giue this land vnto thy ſede after thee for an [b] euerlaſting poſſeſsion.

5 ¶And now thy two ſonnes, Manaſſéh & Ephráim, which are borne vnto thee in ẏ land of Egypt, before I came to thee into Egypt, ſhalbe mine, as Reubén and Simeón are mine.

6 But thy lignage, which thou haſt begotten after them, ſhalbe thine: they ſhalbe called after the names of their brethrē in their enheritance.

7 Now whē I came frō Padán, Rahél *dyed vpon mine hād in the land of Canáan, by the way when *there was* but halfe a daies iourney of grounde to come to Ephráth: and I buryed her there in the way to Ephráth: the ſame *is* Beth-léhem.

8 Then Iſraél beheld Ioſephs ſonnes and ſaid, Whoſe are theſe?

9 And Ioſéph ſaid vnto his father, Thei are my ſōnes, which [c] God hathe giuē me here. then he ſaid, I pray thee, bring them to me, that I may bleſſe them:

10 (For the eies of Iſraél were dim for age, ſo that he colde not *wel* ſe) Then he cauſed them to come to him, and he kiſſed them and embraced them.

11 And Iſraél ſaid vnto Ioſéph, I had not thoght to haue ſene thy face: yet lo, God hathe ſhewed me alſo thy ſede.

12 And Ioſéph toke thē away frō his knees, and did reuerence″downe to the ground.

13 Then toke Ioſéph them bothe, Ephráim in his right hand toward Iſraels left hād, and Manaſſéh in his left hand toward Iſraels right hād, ſo he broght *thē* vnto hī.

14 But Iſraél ſtretched out his right hand, and laid it on [d] Ephraims head, which was the yonger, and his left hand vpon Manaſſehs head (directing his hands of purpoſe) for Manaſſéh *was* the elder.

15 ¶*Alſo he bleſſed Ioſéph and ſaid, The God, before whome my fathers Abrahám and Izhák did walke, the God, which hathe fed me all my life long vnto this day, *bleſſe thee.*

16 The [e] Angel, which hathe deliuered me from all euil, bleſſe the children, and let my [f] name be named vpon them, and the name of my fathers Abrahám and Izhák, that they may growe as fiſh into a multitude in the middes of the earth.

17 But whē Ioſéph ſawe that his father laid his right hād vpō the head of Ephráim, it [g] diſpleaſed him: and he ſtayed his fathers hand to remoue it from Ephraims head to Manaſſehs head.

18 And Ioſéph ſaid vnto his father, Not ſo my father, for this is ẏ eldeſt: put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 But his father refuſed, and ſaid, I knowe wel, my ſonne, I knowe wel: he ſhalbe alſo a people, & he ſhalbe great likewiſe: but his yonger brother ſhalbe greater thē he, and his ſede ſhalbe ful of nations.

20 So he bleſsed them that day, and ſaid, In thee Iſraél ſhal bleſſe, and ſay, God make thee as [h] Ephráim and as Manaſſéh. & he ſet Ephráim before Manaſſéh.

21 Then Iſraél ſaid vnto Ioſéph, Beholde, I dye, and God ſhalbe with you, & bring you againe vnto the land of [i] your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen vnto thee one porcion aboue thy brethrē, which [k] I gate out of the hand of the Amorite by my ſworde & by my bowe.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iaakób bleſſeth all his ſonnes by name, and ſheweth them what is to come. 29 He wil be buryed with his fathers. 33 He dyeth.

1 THen Iaakób called his ſonnes, & ſaid, Gather your ſelues together, that I may tel you what ſhal come to you in the [a] laſt daies.

2 Gather your ſelues together, & heare, ye ſonnes of Iaakób, & hearken vnto Iſraél your father.

3 ¶Reubén mine eldeſt ſonne, thou art my [b] might, & the beginning of my ſtrength, [c] the excellencie of dignitie, & the excellencie of power.

4 *Thou waſt* light as water: thou ſhalt not be excellent, becauſe thou wenteſt vp to thy fathers bed: then dideſt thou defile my bed, *thy dignitie* is gone.

5 ¶Simeón and Leuí, brethrē *in euil*, the″inſtrumēts of crueltie are in their habitaciōs.

6 Into their ſecret let not my ſoule come: my [d] glorie, be not thou ioyned with their aſſemblie: for in their wrath they ſlewe a [e] man, and in their ſelfewil they digged downe a wall.

7 Curſed be their wrath, for it was fearce, & their rage, for it was cruel: I wil [f] diuide them in Iaakób, & ſcater thē in Iſraél.

8 ¶Thou Iudáh, thy brethren ſhal praiſe thee: thine hād *ſhalbe* in ẏ necke of thine ennemies: thy fathers ſonnes ſhal [g] bowe downe vnto thee.

9 Iudáh, *as* a lions whelpe ſhalt thou come vp from the ſpoile, my ſonne. He ſhal lie downe *&* couche as a lion, & as a lioneſſe. [h] Who ſhal ſter him vp?

10 The″ſceptre ſhal not departe from Iudáh, nor a lawgiuer from betwene his fete, vntil [i] Shilóh come, and the people *ſhal be* gathered vnto him.

11 He ſhal binde his aſſe fole vnto the

″Or, all ſufficient.

Chap.28,13.

Chap.41,50. Ioſh.13,7.

[b] Which is true in ẏ carnal Iſrael vnto the cōming of Chriſt, and in the ſpiritual for euer.

Chap.35,19.

[c] The faithful acknowledge all benefits to come of Gods fre mercies.

″For his face to the grounde.

[d] Gods iudgement is oft times contrary to mans, & he preferreth ẏ, which man reiecteth.

Ebr.11,21.

[e] This Angel muſt be vnderſtād of Chriſt, as chap.31,13. & 32,1.

[f] Let them be taken as my children.

[g] Ioſéph failet in bindig Gods grace to the ordre of nature.

[h] In whome Gods graces ſhulde manifeſtly appeare.

[i] Which they had by faith in the promes.

[k] By my children, whome God ſpared for my ſake.

[a] When God ſhal bring you out of Egypt.

[b] Begotten in my youthe.

[c] If thou hadeſt not loſt thy birth-right by thine offence.

″Or, their ſwordes were inſtrumēts of violēce.

[d] Or tongue: meaning that he nether conſented to thē in worde nor thoght.

[e] The Shechemites. chap. 34.26.

[f] For Leuí had no parte, & Simeón was vnder Iudáh. Ioſ. 19,1, til God gaue them the place of the Amalechites. 1 Chro 4,43.

[g] As was verified in Dauid and Chriſt.

[h] His ennemies ſhal ſo feare him.

″Or, Kingdome.

[i] Which is Chriſt the Meſſias, the geuer of all proſperitie: who ſhal call the Gentiles to ſaluation.

[k] vine,& his aſſes colte vnto the beſt vine. he ſhal waſh his garment in wine,and his cloke in the blood of grapes.

12 His eies *ſhalbe* red with wine,and his tethe white with milke.

13 ¶Zebulún ſhal dwel by the ſea ſide,& he *ſhalbe* an hauen for ſhippes:his border *ſhal be* vnto Zidón.

14 Iſſachár *ſhalbe*" [l] a ſtrong aſſe,couching downe betwene two burdens:

15 And he ſhal ſe that reſt is good,and that the land is pleaſant , and he ſhal bowe his ſhulder to beare, and ſhalbe ſubiect vnto tribute.

16 ¶Dan [m] ſhal iudge his people as one of the tribes of Iſraél.

17 Dan ſhalbe a [n] ſerpēt by the way, an adder by the path,byting the horſe heles, ſo that his ryder ſhal fall backwarde.

18 [o] O Lord, I haue waited for thy ſaluacion.

19 ¶Gad,an hoſt of mē ſhal ouercome him, but he ſhal ouercome at the laſt.

20 Cócerning Aſhér,his [p] bread *ſhalbe* fat, and he ſhal giue pleaſures for a King.

21 ¶Naphtali *ſhalbe* a hinde let go, giuing [q] goodlie wordes.

22 ¶Ioſéph *ſhalbe* " a fruteful bough , *euen* a fruteful bough by the well ſide:the" ſmale boughes ſhal runne vpon the wall.

23 [r] And the archers grieued him, and ſhot *againſt him*,and hated him.

24 But his bowe abode ſtrong, and the hādes of his armes were ſtrengthened , by the hāds of the mightie *God* of Iaakób;of whome *was* the feeder *appointed by* the [ſ] ſtone of Iſraél,

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father,who ſhal helpe thee,& by the almightie , who ſhal bleſſe thee with heauenlie bleſsings frō aboue,with bleſsings of ỹ depe,that lieth beneath, with bleſsings of the breſts,& of the wombe.

26 The bleſsings of thy father ſhalbe [t] ſtrōger thē the bleſsings of mine elders: vnto the end of the hilles of the worlde they ſhalbe on the head of Ioſéph ,and on the toppe of the head of him that was [u] ſeparat from his brethren.

27 ¶Beniamín ſhal rauine *as* a wolfe:in the morning he ſhal deuoure the praie , and at night he ſhal diuide the ſpoile.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelue tribes of Iſraél, and thus their father ſpake vnto thē, and bleſſed them: euerie one of them bleſſed he with a ſeueral bleſsing.

29 And he charged them & ſaid vnto thē, I am ready to be gathered vnto my people: *bury me with my fathers in the caue that is in the field of Ephrón the Hittite,

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpeláh beſides Mamré in the land of Canáan : which *caue* Abrahám boght wᵗ the field of Ephrón the Hittite for a poſſeſſion to bury in.

31 There thei buryed Abrahám and Saráh his wife : there thei buryed Izhák & Rebekáh his wife:and there I buryed Leáh.

32 The purchaſe of the field & the caue ỹ is therein, *was boght* of ỹ childrē of Heth.

33 Thus Iaakób made an end of giuing charge to his ſonnes,and [x] plucked vp his fete into the bed and gaue vp the goſt, & was gathered to his people.

k A coūtrey moſte abundant with vines and paſtures is promiſed him.
" Ebr. *As aſſe of great bones.*
l His force ſhalbe great, but he ſhal want courage to reſiſt his enemies.
m Shal haue ỹ honour of a tribe.
n That is, ful of ſubteltie.
o Seing ỹ miſeries that his poſteritie ſhulde fall into,he braſteth out in praier to God to remedie it.
p He ſhal abūde in corne & pleaſāt frutes.
q Ouercomig more by faire wordes then by force.
" *Ebr. a ſonne of increaſe.*
" *Ebr daughters*
r As his brethren , Potiphár , and others.
ſ That is, God.
t In as muche as he was more here to ỹ accompliſhment of the promes, & it had bene more often cōfirmed.
u Ether in dignitie,or whē he was ſolde from his brethren.
Chap.47,30.
x Whereb ſignified h quietly he dyed.

CHAP. L.

12 Iaakób is buryed. 19 Ioſéph forgiueth his brethren. 23 He ſeeth his childrens children. 25 He dyeth.

1 THen Ioſéph fel vpon his fathers face and wept vpon him,and kiſſed him.

2 And Ioſéph commanded his ſeruantes the [a] phiſicions, to enbaume his father,& the phiſicions enbaumed Iſraél.

3 So fourty daies were accōpliſhed (for ſo long did the daies of them that were enbaumed laſt)and the Egyptiās bewailed him [b] ſeuenty daies.

4 And when the daies of his mourning were paſt, Ioſéph ſpake to the houſe of Pharaóh , ſaying , If I haue now founde fauour in your eies,ſpeak,I pray you,in ỹ eares of Pharaóh,and ſay,

5 My father made me* ſweare,ſaying,Lo, I dye,bury me in my graue,which I haue made me in the lād of Canáan:now therefore let me go,I praie thee,& bury my father and I wil come againe.

6 Thē Pharaóh ſaid,Go vp and bury thy father, [c] as he made thee to ſweare.

7 ¶So Ioſéph went vp to bury his father, and with him went all the ſeruantes of Pharaóh,*bothe* the elders of his houſe and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 Likewiſe all the houſe of Ioſéph,and his brethren , and his fathers houſe : onely their children, and their ſhepe , and their cattel left they in the land of Góſhen.

9 And there went vp with him bothe charets and horſemen: and they were an exceading great companie.

10 And they came to" Góren Atád,which is beyonde Iordén , and there they made a great and exceading ſore lamentacion: and he mourned for his father ſeuē daies.

11 And whē the Canaanites the inhabitāts of the land ſawe the mourning in Góren Atád,they ſaid, This is a great mourning vnto the Egyptians: wherefore the name thereof was called" Abél Mizráim, which is beyonde Iordén.

12 So his ſonnes did vnto him according as he had commanded them:

13 *For his ſonnes caried him into the land of Canáan , & buryed him in the caue of the field of Machpeláh, wᶜ *caue* * Abrahám boght with ỹ field, to be" a place to bury in,of Ephrón ỹ Hittite beſides Mamré.

a He mean thē ỹ enbamed the d & buryed th
b They w more exceſ ue in lamēt hē ỹ faith
Chap.47,3
c The very ſhacles wol haue oth performed.
" *Or, the floore of At*
" *Or, the lamentation of the Egyptians.*
Act.7,16.
Chap.23,
" *Or, a poſſ*

14 ¶ Then Ioſéph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, & all that went vp with him to bury his father, after that he had buryed his father.

15 And whẽ Ioſephs brethrẽ ſawe that their father was dead, they ſaid, [d] It may be yͤ Ioſeph wil hate vs, and wil paye vs againe all the euil, which we did vnto him.

16 Therefore they ſent vnto Ioſéph, ſayĩg, Thy father commanded before his death, ſaying,

17 Thus ſhal ye ſay vnto Ioſeph, Forgiue now, I pray thee, yͤ treſpace of thy brethrẽ, and their ſinne: for they rewarded thee euil. And now, we pray thee, forgiue yͤ treſpace of the ſeruants of thy fathers [e] God. And Ioſeph wept, when ˝they ſpake vnto him.

18 Alſo his brethrẽ came vnto him, and fel downe before his face, & ſaid, Beholde, we be thy ſeruantes.

19 To whome Ioſéph ſaid, Feare not: for am not I vnder [f] God?

20 When ye thoght euil againſt me, God diſpoſed it to good, that he might bring to paſse, as it is this day, and ſaue much people aliue.

21 Feare not now therefore, I wil nouriſh you, and your children: and he comforted them, and ſpake ˝kindely vnto them.

22 ¶ So Ioſéph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers houſe: and Ioſéph liued an [g] hundreth and ten yere.

23 And Ioſéph ſawe Ephraims children, euen vnto the third generacion: alſo the ſonnes of Machír the ſonne of Manaſséh were broght vp on Ioſephs knees.

24 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethrẽ, *I am ready to dye, & God wil ſurely viſet you, and bring you out of this land vnto the land, which he ſware vnto Abrahám, vnto Izhak, and vnto Iaakób.

25 And Ioſéph toke an othe of the childrẽ of Iſrael, ſaying, [h] God wil ſurely viſet you, and ye ſhal cary my bones hence.

26 So Ioſéph dyed, when he was an hundreth and ten yere olde: and they enbaumed him & put him in a cheſt in Egypt.

[d] An euil conſcience is neuer fully at reſt.

[e] Meaning, yͤ they which haue one God, ſhulde be ioyned in moſte ſure loue.

˝Or, the meſſengers.

[f] Who by the good ſucceſſe ſemeth to remit it, & therefore it oght not to be reuenged by me.

˝Ebr. to their heart.

[g] Who, notwithſtãdig he bare rule in Egypt about foure ſcore yeres, yet was ioyned with yͤ Church of God in faith and religion.

Ebr.11,22.

[h] He ſpeaketh this by the ſpirit of prophecie, exhorting his brethren, to haue ful truſt in Gods promes for their deliuerance.

THE SECONDE BOKE

of Moſés, called Exodus.

THE ARGVMENT.

AFTER that Iaakób by Gods commandemẽt Gen.46,3. had broght his familie into Egypt, where they remained for the ſpace of foure hundreth yeres, and of ſeuenty perſones grewe to an infinite nombre, ſo that the King and the countrey grudged and endeuored bothe by tyrannie and cruel ſlauery to ſuppreſſe them: the Lord according to his promes Gen.15,14. had compaſsion of his Church & deliuered them, but plagued their ennemies in moſte ſtrãge and ſondry ſortes. And the more that the tyrãnie of the wicked enraged againſt his Church, the more did his heauy iudgements increaſe againſt them, til Pharaóh & his armie were drowned in the ſame Sea, which gaue an entrie and paſſage to the childrẽ of God. But as the ingratitude of man is great, ſo did they immediatly forget Gods wõderful benefites: & albeit he had giuen them the Paſſeouer to be a ſigne & memorial of the ſame, yet they fel to diſtruſt, & tempted God with ſondry murmurings and grudgings againſt him and his miniſters, ſometime moued with ambitiõ, ſometime for lacke of drincke or meate to cõtent their luſtes, ſometime by idolatrie, or ſuche like. Wherfore God viſited them with ſharpe roddes and plagues that by his correctiõs they might ſeke to him for remedy againſt his ſcourges & earneſtly repent them for their rebelliõ & wickednes. And becauſe God loueth thẽ to the end, whome he hathe once begõne to loue, he puniſhed thẽ not according to their deſertes, but dealt with them in great mercies, and euer with newe benefites labored to ouercome their malice: for he ſtil gouerned them and gaue thẽ his worde & Law, bothe cõcerning the maner of ſeruing him, & alſo the forme of iudgements and ciuil policie: to the intent that thei ſhulde not ſerue God after their owne inuentions, but according to that ordre, which his heauenlie wiſdome had appointed.

CHAP. I.

2 The childrẽ of Iaakob that came into Egypt. 8 The newe Pharaóh oppreſſeth them. 12 The prouidence of God towarde them. 15 The Kings cõmandemẽt to the midwiues. 22 The ſonnes of the Ebrewes are commanded to be caſt into the riuer.

1 NOw [a] theſe are yͤ names of yͤ childrẽ of Iſraél, wͨ came ĩto Egypt (euerie man and his houſholde came *thither* wͭ Iaakób)

2 Reubén, Simeón, Leuí, and Iudáh,

3 Iſſachár, Zebulún, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, & Naphthalí, Gad, & Aſhér.

5 So all yͤ ˝ſoules, that came out of yͤ loynes of Iaakób, were *ſeuẽtie ſoules: Ioſeph was in Egypt already.

6 Now Ioſéph dyed and all his brethrẽ, & that whole generacion.

7 ¶ And the *children of Iſraél broght forthe frute and encreaſed in abundance, & were multiplied, and were exceading mightie, ſo that the [b] lãd was ful of them.

8 Then there roſe vp a newe King in Egypt, who [c] knewe not Ioſéph.

9 And he ſaid vnto his people, Beholde, the

[a] Moſes deſcribeth the wonderful ordre that God obſerueth in performing his promes to Abrahám, Gen.15,14.

˝Or, perſones.

Gen.46,28. deu.10,22.

Act.7,17.

[b] He meaneth the countrey of Goshen.

[c] He conſidered not how God had preſerued Egypt for Ioſephs ſake.

people of the children of Iſraél *are* greater and mightier than we.

10 Come, let vs worke wiſely with thē, leſt they multiplie, and it come to paſſe, that if there be warre, they ioyne them ſelues alſo vnto our ennemies, & fight againſt vs, and [d] get them out of the land.

11 Therefore did they ſet taſkemaſters ouer them, to kepe them vnder with burdens: and they buylt the cities Pithóm & Raamſés for the ʺtreaſures of Pharaóh.

12 But the more they vexed them, the more they multiplied and grewe: therefore [e] they were more grieued againſt the children of Iſraél.

13 Wherefore the Egyptians by crueltie cauſed the children of Iſraél to ſerue.

14 Thus they made them weary of their liues by ſore labour in claye and in bricke, and in all worke in the field, with all maner of bondage,ʺ which they laied vpon them moſte cruelly.

15 ¶ Moreouer the King of Egypt cōmanded the midwiues of the Ebrewe women, (of which the ones name was [f] Shiphráh, and the name of the other Puáh)

16 And ſaid, When ye do the office of a midwife to the women of the Ebrewes & ſe them on their ʺſtolles, if it be a ſonne, thē ye ſhal kil him: but if it be a daughter, then let her liue.

17 Notwithſtanding the midwiues feared God, & did not as the King of Egypt cōmanded them, but preſerued aliue the mē children.

18 Then the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, & ſaid vnto thē, Why haue ye done thus, and haue preſerued aliue the men children?

19 And the midwiues anſwered Pharaóh, Becauſe the Ebrewes womē *are* not as the women of Egypt: for they are liuelie, and are deliuered yer ỹ midwife come at thē.

20 God therefore proſpered the midwiues, and the people multiplied & were very mightie.

21 And becauſe the midwiues feared God, therefore he [h] made them houſes.

22 Then Pharaóh charged all his people, ſaying, Euerie man childe that is borne, [i] caſt ye into the riuer, but reſerue euerie maidchilde aliue.

CHAP. II.

2 Moſes is borne and caſt into the flagges. 5 He is taken vp of Pharaohs daughter & kept 12 He killeth the Egyptian. 15 He fleeth and marieth a wife. 23 The Iſraelites crye vnto the Lord.

1 THen there went a [a] man of the houſe of Leuí, & toke *to wife* a daughter of Leuí,

2 And the woman conceiued & bare a ſonne: & whē ſhe ſawe that he was faire, * ſhe hid him thre moneths.

3 But when ſhe colde no longer hide him, ſhe toke for him an arke *made* of rede, and daubed it wͭ ſlime & with pitch, & [b] laid the childe therein, & put *it* among ỹ bulruſhes by the riuer brinke.

4 Now his ſiſter ſtode a far of, to wit what wolde come of him.

5 ¶ Then the daughter of Pharaóh came downe to waſh her in the riuer, and her maidens walked by the riuers ſide: & whē ſhe ſawe the arke among the bulruſhes, ſhe ſent her maid to fet it.

7 Then ſhe opened it, and ſawe it was a childe: and beholde, the babe wept: ſo ſhe had compaſsion on it, and ſaid, This is one of the Ebrewes children.

7 Thē ſaid his ſiſter vnto Pharaohs daughter, Shal I go & call vnto thee a nurce of the Ebrewe womē to nurce thee ỹ childe?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid to her, Go. So the maid went and called the [c] childes mother.

9 To whome Pharaohs daughter ſaid, Take this childe away, and nurce it for me, & I wil rewarde thee. Thē the woman toke the childe and nurced him

10 Now the childe grewe, and ſhe broght him vnto Pharaohs daughter, & he was as her ſonne, and ſhe called his name Moſes, becauſe, ſaid ſhe, I drewe him out of the water.

11 ¶ And in thoſe dayes, when Moſés was [d] growē, he went forthe vnto his brethrē, and loked on their burdens: alſo he ſawe an Egyptiā ſmiting an Ebrewe one of his brethren.

12 And he loked ʺ rounde about, & whē he ſawe no man, he [e] ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 Againe he came forthe the ſeconde day, and beholde, two Ebrewes ſtroue: and he ſaid vnto him that did the wrōg, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy felowe?

14 And he anſwered, Who made thee a mā of autoritie & a iudge ouer vs? Thinkeſt thou to kil me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? Then Moſés [f] feared and ſaid, Certenly this thing is knowen.

15 Now Pharaóh heard this matter, and ſoght to ſlay Moſés: therefore Moſés fled from Pharaóh, & dwelt in the lād of Midián, and he ſate downe by a well.

16 And ỹ ʺPrieſt of Midiā had ſeuē daughters, which came and drewe *water*, and filled the troghes, for to watter their fathers ſhepe.

17 Then the ſhepherdes came and droue them away: but Moſés roſe vp & ʺdefended them, and wattered their ſhepe.

18 And when they came to Reuél their ʺfather, he ſaid, How are ye come ſo ſone to day?

19 And they ſaid, A man of Egypt deliue-

red

---

d Into Canáan, and ſo we ſhal loſe our commoditie.

ʺOr, corne and prouiſion.

e The more that God bleſſeth his, the more doeth ỹ wicked enuie them.

ʺEbr. wherewith thei ſerued thē ſelues of them by crueltie.

f Theſe ſeme to haue bene the chief of ỹ reſt.

ʺOr, ſeates wher vpon they ſate in trauel.

g Their diſobedience herein was lawful, but their diſſembling euil.

h That is, God increaſed the families of ỹ Iſraelites by their meanes.

i When tyrãts can not preuaile by craft, thei braſt forthe into open rage.

a This Leuite was called Amrám, who maried Iochabed, cha 6,20.

* Act.7,20. hebr 11,23.

b Commit hĩ to ỹ pro dence of whome colde not pe from th ge of ỹ ty

c Mans ca not bu that, whe God hat termin come to p

d That is fourtie ye olde, Act.

ʺEbr. thus

e Beig as that God appointed to deliu Iſraelit Act.7,25

f Thogh this feare ſhewed his infirmitie, faith con at. Ebr.11

ʺOr, prince

ʺEbr. faue

ʺOr, grand ther.

red vs from the hand of the ſhepherdes, & alſo drewe vs water ynough, and watered the ſhepe.

20 Then he ſaid vnto his daughters, And where is he? why haue ye ſo left the man? [g] call him that he may eat bread.

[g] Wherein he declared a thankful minde, ẇ wolde recompence ẏ benefite done vnto his.

21 And Moſés agreed to dwel with the mã: who gaue vnto Moſés Zipporáh his daughter:

22 And ſhe bare a ſonne, * whoſe name he called Gerſhóm: for he ſaid, I haue bene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

Chap. 18,3.

23 ¶ Then in proceſſe of time, the King of Egypt dyed, & the childrẽ of Iſraél ſighed for the bondage and [h] cryed: & their crye for the bondage came vp vnto God.

[h] God humbleth his by afflictiõs, that thei ſhulde crye vnto hĩ, & receiue the frute of his promes.

24 Then God heard their mone, and God remembred his couenant with Abrahám, Izhák, and Iaakób.

25 So God loked vpon the children of Iſraél, and God [i] had reſpect vnto them.

[i] He iudged their cauſe: or, acknowledged thẽ to be his.

CHAP. III.

1 Moſés kepeth ſhepe, and God appeareth vnto him in a buſhe. 10 He ſendeth him to deliuer the children of Iſraél. 14 The name of God. 16 God teacheth him what to do.

1 WHen Moſés kept the ſhepe of Iethró his father in lawe, Prieſt of Midian, & droue the flocke to the ″backe ſide of the deſert, and came to the [a] Mountaine of God, [b] Horéb,

″Or, far with in the deſert.
[a] It was ſo called after ẏ Lawe was giuẽ
[b] Called alſo Sinái.

2 Then the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a flame of fyre, out of the middes of a [c] buſhe: & he loked, & beholde, the buſhe burned with fyre, and the buſhe was not conſumed.

[c] This ſignifieth that the Church is not conſumed by ẏ fier of afflictions, becauſe God is in the middes thereof

3 Therefore Moſés ſaid, I wil turne aſide now, & ſe this great ſight, why the buſhe burneth not.

4 And when the [d] Lord ſaw that he turned aſide to ſe, God called vnto him out of the middes of the buſhe, and ſaid, Moſés, Moſés. And he anſwered, I am here.

[d] Whome he called the Angel, verſ 2.

5 Then he ſaid, Come not hither, [e] put thy ſhooes of thy fete: for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt is [f] holy grounde.

[e] Reſigne thy ſelfe vp to me, Ruth. 4,7. ioſ. 5,15.
[f] Becauſe of my preſence.

6 Moreouer he ſaid, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abrahám, the God of Izhák, & the God of Iaakób. Then Moſés hid his face: for he was [g] afraied to loke vpon God.

Mat. 22,32. act. 7,32.
[g] For ſinne cauſeth man to feare Gods iuſtice.

7 ¶ Then the Lord ſaid, I haue ſurely ſene the trouble of my people, which are in Egypt, & haue heard their crye, becauſe of their [h] taſkemaſters: for I knowe their ſorowes.

[h] Whoſe crueltie was intollerable.

8 Therefore I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them out of that land into a good lãd & a large, into a lãd that [i] floweth with milke & hony, *euen* into the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, & the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

[i] Moſte plentiful of all things.

9 [k] And now lo, the crye of the children of Iſraél is come vnto me, and I haue alſo ſene the oppreſsion, wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

[k] He heard before, but now he wolde reuenge it.

10 Come now therefore, and I wil ſend thee vnto Pharaóh, that thou maieſt brĩg my people the children of Iſraél out of Egypt.

11 ¶ But Moſés ſaid vnto God, Who am [l] I, that I ſhulde go vnto Pharaóh, and that I ſhulde bring the children of Iſraél out of Egypt?

[l] He doeth not fully diſobey God, but acknowledgeth his owne weakenes

12 And he anſwered, [m] Certeinly I wil be with thee: & this ſhalbe a tokẽ vnto thee, that I haue ſét thee, After that thou haſte broght the people out of Egypt, ye ſhal ſerue God vpon this Mountaine.

[m] Nether feare thine owne weakenes, nor Pharaohs tyrannie.

13 Then Moſés ſaid vnto God, Beholde, *when* I ſhal come vnto the children of Iſraél, and ſhal ſay vnto them, The God of your fathers hathe ſent me vnto you: if thei ſay vnto me, What is his Name? what anſwere ſhal I giue them?

14 And God anſwered Moſés, I [n] AM THAT I AM. Alſo he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſraél, I AM hathe ſent me vnto you.

[n] The God ẇ haue euer bene, am & ſhalbe: ẏ God almightie, by whome all things haue their being, & ẏ God of mercie mindeful of my promes, Reuel 1,4.

15 And God ſpake further vnto Moſés, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſraél, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abrahám, the God of Izhák, and the God of Iaakób hathe ſent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, & this is my memorial vnto all ages.

16 Go and gather the Elders of Iſraél together, & thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, The Lord God of your fathers, ẏ God of Abrahám, Izhák, & Iaakób appeared vnto me, & ſaid, ″I haue ſurely remẽbred you, & that which is done to you in Egypt.

″Ebr. in viſiting haue viſited.

17 Therefore I did ſay, I wil bring you out of the affliction of Egypt vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, & the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, vnto a land that floweth with milke and hony.

18 Then ſhal thei obeie thy voyce, & thou and the Elders of Iſraél ſhal go vnto the King of Egypt, and ſaie vnto him, The Lord God of the Ebrewes hathe ″met ẇ vs: we pray thee now therefore, let vs go thre dayes iourney in the wildernes, that we may [o] ſacrifice vnto ẏ Lord our God.

″Or, appeared vnto vs.
[o] Becauſe Egypt was ful of idolatrie, God wolde appoint them a place where they ſhulde ſerue him purely.

19 ¶ But I knowe, that the King of Egypt wil not let you go, but by ſtrong hand.

20 Therefore wil I ſtretch out mine hãd and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders, ẇ I wil do in the middes thereof: and after that ſhal he let you go.

21 And I wil make this people to be fauored of the Egyptians: ſo that when ye go, ye ſhal not go emptie.

22 [p] For euerie woman ſhal aſke of her neighbour, and of her ″ that ſoiourneth in her houſe, iewels of ſiluer and iewels of golde & raiment, & ye ſhal put them on your ſonnes, and on your daughters, and ſhal ſpoile the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Moſés rod is turned into a ſerpẽt. 6 His hand is leprous. 9 The water of the riuer is turned into blood. 14 Aarón is giuen to helpe Moſés. 21 God hardeneth Pharaóh. 25 His wife circũciſeth her ſonne. 27 Aaron meteth with Moſés, and thei come to the Iſraelites and are beleued.

1 THen Moſés anſwered, and ſaid, [a] But lo, thei wil not beleue me, nor hearken vnto my voyce: for thei wil ſay, The Lord hathe not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, What is ẏ in thine hãd? And he anſwered, A rod.

3 Then ſaid he, Caſt it on the grounde. So he caſt it on the grounde, and it was *turned* into a ſerpent: and Moſés fled from it.

4 Againe the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Put forthe thine hãd, and take it by the taile. Then he put forthe his hand and caught it, and it *was turned* into a rod in his hand.

5 *Do this* [b] that thei may beleue, that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abrahám, the God of Izhák, & the God of Iaakób hathe appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the Lord ſaid furthermore vnto him, Thruſt now thine hand into thy boſome. And he thruſt his hand into his boſome, and when he toke it out *againe*, beholde, his hand was ″ leprous as ſnowe.

7 Moreouer he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome againe. So he put his hãd into his boſome againe, & pluckt it out of his boſome, and beholde, it was turned againe as his *other* fleſh.

8 So ſhal it be, if thei wil not beleue thee, nether obey ″ the voyce of the firſt ſigne, yet ſhal thei beleue for the voyce of the ſeconde ſigne.

9 But if thei wil not yet beleue theſe two ſignes, nether obey vnto thy voyce, then ſhalt thou take of the [c] water of the riuer, and powre it vpon the drye land: ſo the water which thou ſhalt take out of the riuer, ſhalbe *turned* to blood vpon the drye land.

10 ¶ But Moſés ſaid vnto the Lord, Oh my Lord, I am not eloquent, ″ nether at any time *haue bene*, nor yet ſince thou haſte ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant: but I am ″ ſlow of ſpeache and ſlow of tongue.

11 Then the Lord ſaid vnto him, Who hathe giuen the mouth to man? or who hathe made the dõme, or the deafe, or him ẏ ſeeth, or the blinde? haue not I the Lord?

12 Therefore go now, and * I wil be with thy mouth, & wil teache thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

13 But he ſaid, Oh my Lord, ſend, I pray thee, by the ″ hand *of him*, whome ẏ [d] ſhuldeſt ſend.

14 Then the Lord was [e] very angry with Moſés, and ſaid, Do not I knowe Aarón thy brother the Leuite, that he him ſelfe ſhal ſpeake? for lo, he cõmeth alſo forthe to mete thee, and when he ſeeth thee, he wilbe glad in his heart.

15 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, & [f] put theſe wordes in his mouth, and I wilbe with thy mouth, and wͭ his mouth, and wil teache you what ye oght to do.

16 And he ſhalbe thy ſpokeſman vnto the people: he ſhalbe, *euen* he ſhalbe as thy mouth, & thou ſhalt be to him as [g] God.

17 Moreouer ẏ ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt do miracles.

18 ¶ Therefore Moſés went and returned to Iethró his father in lawe, & ſaid vnto him, I pray thee, let me go, and returne to my ″ brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſe whether thei be yet aliue. Then Iethró ſaid to Moſés, Go in peace.

19 (For the Lord had ſaid vnto Moſés in Midián, Go, returne to Egypt: for thei are all dead which went about to kil thee)

20 Then Moſés toke his wife, and his ſonnes, and ″ put them on an aſſe, and returned towarde the land of Egypt, & Moſés toke the [h] rod of God in his hand.

21 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, When thou art entred and come into Egypt againe, ſe that thou do all the wonders before Pharaóh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I wil [i] harden his heart, and he ſhal not let the people go.

22 Then thou ſhalt ſay to Pharaóh, Thus ſaith the Lord, Iſraél *is* my ſonne, *eue͂* my [k] firſt borne.

23 Wherefore I ſay to thee, Let my ſonne go, that he may ſerue me: if thou refuſe to let him go, beholde, I wil ſlay thy ſonne, *euen* thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And as he was by the way in the ynne, the Lord met him, and [l] wolde haue killed him.

25 Then Zipporáh toke a ſharpe knife, and [m] cut away the fore ſkinne of her ſonne, and caſt it at his fete, and ſaid, Thou *art* in dede a bloodie houſband vnto me.

26 So ″ he departed frõ him. Then ſhe ſaid, O bloodie houſband (becauſe of the circumciſion)

27 ¶ Then the Lord ſaid vnto Aarón, Go mete Moſés in the wildernes. And he wẽt and met him in the ″ Mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 Then Moſés tolde Aarón all the wordes of the Lord, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes wherewith he had charged him.

29 ¶ So went Moſés and Aarón, & gathered all the Elders of the children of Iſraél.

30 And Aarón tolde all the wordes, which

the

[p] This exãple may not be folowed generally: thogh at Gods cõmandemẽt thei did it iuſtly, receiuing ſome recompence of their labours.

″ *Or, in whoſe houſe ſhe ſoiourneth.*

[a] God beareth with Moſés doutig, becauſe he was not al together without faith.

[b] This power to worke miracles was to confirme his doctrine, & to aſſure him of his vocation.

″ *Or, white as ſnowe.*

″ *Or, the wordes confirmed by the firſt ſigne.*

[c] Becauſe theſe thre ſignes ſhulde be ſufficient witneſſes to proue ẏ Moſés ſhulde deliuer Gods people.

″ *Ebr. from yeſterday, & yet yeſterday.*

″ *Ebr. heauie of mouthe.*

* *Mat. 10,19. & 12,13.*

″ *Or, mi*

[d] That is the Meſſi or ſome o that is mete then

[e] Thogh prouoke G iuſtly to gre, yet he neuer re his.

[f] Thou ſh inſtruct h what to ſ

[g] Meanin a wiſe co ſor and Gods Sp

″ *Or, kinſſ & lignag*

″ *Ebr. ca them to*

[h] Wherb he wroght miracles.

[i] By reten my ſpirit deliuerig vnto Sata increaſe ẏ malice

[k] Meani moſte de to him.

[l] God pu ed with ſi nes for ting his ſa ment.

[m] This was extr ordinarie: Moſés we re ſicke God required

″ *Or, the A*

″ *Or, Horeb.*

the Lord had ſpoken vnto Moſés, and he did the miracles in the ſight of the people,

31 And the [n] people beleued, and when they heard that the Lord had viſited yͤ children of Iſraél, and had loked vpon their tribulació, they bowed downe, & worſhipped.

[n] So that Moſes had now experience of Gods promes that he ſhulde haue good ſucceſſe.

CHAP. V.

1 Moſés and Aarón do their meſſage to Pharaóh, who letteth not the people of Iſraél departe but oppreſſeth them more and more. 20 They crye out vpon Moſés & Aarón therefore, and Moſés complaineth to God.

1 THen afterward Moſés & Aarón went & ſaid to [a] Pharaóh, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſraél, Let my people go, that they maie [b] celebrate a feaſt vnto me in the wildernes.

[a] Faith ouercommeth feare, and maketh men bolde in their vocatió.
[b] And offre ſacrifice.

2 And Pharaóh ſaid, Who is the Lord, yͭ I ſhulde heare his voyce, & let Iſraél go? I knowe not the Lord, nether wil I let Iſraél go.

3 And they ſaid, ″We worſhip the God of yͤ Ebrewes: we pray thee, ſuffre vs to go thre daies iournei in the deſert and to ſacrifice vnto the Lord our God, leſt ″ he bring vpon vs the peſtilence or ſworde.

″Or, God hathe met vs.
″Ebr. leſt he mete vs with peſtilence.

4 Thé ſaid the King of Egypt vnto them, Moſés and Aarón, why cauſe ye the people to ceaſe from their workes? get you to your burdens.

5 Pharaóh ſaid furthermore, Beholde, muche people *is* now in the land, & ye [c] make them leaue their burdens.

[c] As thogh ye wolde rebel.

6 Therefore Pharaóh gaue commãdemét the ſame day vnto the taſkemaſters of the people, and to their [d] officers, ſaying,

[d] Which were of the Iſraelites and had charge to ſe them do their worke.

7 Ye ſhal giue the people no more ſtrawe, to make bricke (as in time paſt) *but* let them go and gather them ſtraw them ſelues:

8 Notwithſtanding lay vpon them the nõbre of bricke, which they made in time paſt, diminiſh nothing thereof: for they be idle, therefore thei crye, ſaying, Let vs go to offre ſacrifice vnto our God.

9 [e] Lay more worke vpon the men, and cauſe them to do it, and let them not regarde [f] vaine wordes.

[e] The more cruelly that tyrãts rage, yͤ nerer is Gods helpe.
[f] Of Moſés & Aarón.

10 ¶ Then went the taſkemaſters of yͤ people & their officers out, and tolde the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaóh, I wil giue you no more ſtraw:

11 Go your ſelues, get you ſtraw where ye can finde it, yet ſhal nothing of your labour be diminiſhed.

12 Then were the people ſcatred abrode throughout all the land of Egypt, for to gather ſtubble in ſtede of ſtraw.

13 And the taſkemaſters haſted thẽ, ſaying, Finiſh your dayes worke ″ euerie dayes taſke, as *ye did* when ye had ſtraw.

″Ebr. the worke of a day in his day.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſraél, which Pharaohs taſkemaſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherfore haue ye not fulfilled your taſke in making bricke yeſterday and to day, as in times paſt?

15 ¶ Thẽ the officers of the childrẽ of Iſraél came, & cryed vnto Pharaóh, ſayĩg, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?

16 There is no ſtraw giuen to thy ſeruants, and they ſay vnto vs, Make bricke: and lo, thy ſeruants are beaten, and ″thy people is blamed.

″Or, thy people the Egyptians are in the faut.

17 But he ſaid, ″ Ye are to muche idle: therefore ye ſay, Let vs go to offre ſacrifice to the Lord.

″Ebr. idle, ye are idle.

18 Go therefore now *&* worke: for there ſhal no ſtraw be giuen you, yet ſhal ye deliuer the whole tale of bricke.

19 Then the officers of the children of Iſraél ſawe thé ſelues in an euil caſe, becauſe it was ſaid, Ye ſhal diminiſh nothing of your bricke, *nor* of euerie daies taſke,

″Or, loked ſad on them, which ſaid.

20 ¶ And they met Moſés & Aarón, which ſtode in their way as they came out from Pharaóh,

21 To whome they ſaid, The Lord loke vpon you and iudge: for ye haue made our ſauour to * ſtincke before Pharaóh & before his ſeruants, in that ye haue [g] put a ſworde in their hand to ſlay vs.

Read. Gen. 34,30.
[g] It is a grieuous thing to the ſeruants of God to be accuſed of euil, ſpecially of their brethren, when they do as their duetie requireth.

22 Wherefore Moſés returned to yͤ Lord, and ſaid, Lord, why haſt thou afflicted this people? wherefore haſt thou thus ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaóh to ſpeake in thy Name, he hathe vexed this people, and yet thou haſt not deliuered thy people.

CHAP. VI.

3 God renueth his promes of the deliuerance of the Iſraelites. 9 Moſés ſpeaketh to the Iſraelites, but they beleue him not. 10 Moſés and Aarón are ſent againe to Pharaóh. 14 The genealogie of Reubén, Simeón, and Leui, of whome came Moſés and Aarón.

1 THẽ the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Now ſhalt thou ſe, what I wil do vnto Pharaóh: for by a ſtrong hand ſhal he let them go, and euen ″be conſtreined to driue thẽ out of his land.

″Ebr. in a ſtrõg hand.

2 Moreouer God ſpake vnto Moſés, and ſaid vnto him, I am the Lord,

3 And I appeared vnto Abrahám, to Izhák, and to Iaakób by *the Name* of ″Almightie God: but by my Name [a] Iehouáh was I not knowen vnto them.

″Or, all ſufficient.
[a] Wherby he ſignifieth that he wil performe in dede yͭ, which he promiſed to their fathers: for this Name declareth yͭ he is conſtant & wil performe his promes.

4 Furthermore as I made my couenãt with them to giue them the land of Canáan, the lãd of their pilgremage, wherein they were ſtrangers:

5 So I haue alſo heard the groning of the children of Iſraél, whome the Egyptians kepe in bondage, & haue remembred my couenant.

6 Wherefore ſay thou vnto the childrē of Iſraél, I am the Lord, and I wil bring you out from the burdens of the Egyptians, and wil deliuer you out of their bondage, and wil redeme you in a ſtretched out arme, and in great judgementes.

*Or, plagues.

b He meaneth, as touchīg the outward vocatiō: for election to life euerlaſtīg is immutable.

7 Alſo I wil[b] take you for my people, and wil be your God: then ye ſhal knowe yͭ I the Lord your God bring you out from yͤ burdens of the Egyptians.

*Ebr. lift vp mine hand.

8 And I wil bring you into the land which I *ſware that I wolde giue to Abrahám, to Izhák and to Iaakób, and I wil giue it vnto you for a poſſeſsion: I am the Lord.

c So hard a thing it is to ſhewe true obedience vnder the croſſe.

9 ¶ So Moſés tolde the children of Iſraél thus: but thei hearkened[c] not vnto Moſés, for anguiſh of ſpirit & for cruel bōdage.

10 Then the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

11 Go ſpeake to Pharaóh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſraél go out of his land.

12 But Moſés ſpake before yͤ Lord, ſaying, Beholde, the children of Iſraél hearken not vnto me, how then ſhal Pharaóh heare me, which am of[d] vncircumciſed lippes?

d Or, barbarous and rude in ſpeache. & by this worde (vncircumciſed) is ſignified the whole corruption of mans nature.

13 Then the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés and vnto Aarón, & charged them *to go* to the children of Iſraél and to Pharaóh King of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſraél out of the land of Egypt.

e This genealogie ſheweth of whome Moſés and Aarón came.

14 ¶ Theſe be the[e] heades of their fathers houſes: the ſonnes of Reubén the first borne of Iſraél *are* Hanóch and Pallú, Hezrón and Carmí: theſe are the families of Reubén.

15 Alſo the ſonnes of Simeón: Iemuél & Iamín, & Ohad, and Iachín, & Zóar, and Shaúl the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh womā: theſe are the families of Simeón.

16 ¶ Theſe alſo are the names of the ſonnes of Leuí in their generacions: Gerſhón & Koháth and Merarí (and the yeres of the life of Leuí *were* an hundreth[f] thirty and ſeuen yere)

f For he was 42 yere olde, when he came ito Egypt, and there liued 94.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhón *were* Libní & Shimí by their families.

18 And the ſonnes of Koháth, Amrám and Izhár, & Hebrón and Vzziél. (& Koháth liued an hundreth thirty and thre yere)

19 Alſo the ſonnes of Merarí *were* Mahalí and Muſhí: theſe are the families of Leuí by their kinreds.

g Which kinde of mariage was after in yͤ lawe forbidden, Leuit 18, 12.

20 And Amrâm toke Iochébed his[g] fathers ſiſter to his wife, and ſhe bare him Aarón and Moſés (and Amrám liued and hundreth thirty and ſeuen yere)

h Moſés and he were brethrēs childrē, whoſe rebellion was puniſhed, Nomb. 16,1.

21 ¶ Alſo the ſonnes of Izhár: [h] Kórah, & Népheg, and Zichrí.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziél: Miſhaél, and Elzaphán, and Sithrí.

i Who was a Prince of Iudáh, Nom. 2,3.

23 And Aarón toke Eliſhéba daughter of [i] Amminadáb, ſiſter of Nahaſhón to his wife, which bare him Nadáb, and Abihú, Eleazár and Ithamár.

24 Alſo the ſonnes of Kórah: Aſsír, & Elkanáh, & Abiaſáph: theſe are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazár Aarons ſonne toke him *one* of the daughters of Putiél to his wife, which bare him *Phinehás: theſe are the principal fathers of the Leuites throughout their families.

*Nom.25,11.

26 Theſe are Aarón and Moſés to whome the Lord ſaid, Bring the childrē of Iſraél out of the land of Egypt, according to their[k] armies.

k For their milies were great, yͭ they might be co pared to mies.

27 Theſe are yͤ Moſés & Aarón, wͨ ſpake to Pharaóh King of Egypt, that they might bring the childrē of Iſraél out of Egypt.

28 ¶ And at that time when the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés in the land of Egypt,

29 When the Lord, *I ſay*, ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying, I am the Lord, ſpeake thou vnto Pharaóh the King of Egypt all that I ſay vnto thee,

l The diſo dience both Moſés and yͤ people ſheweth yͭ the deliurance came onely of Gods fre cie.

30 Then Moſés ſaid before the Lord, Beholde, I am of[l] vncircumciſed lippes, and how ſhal Pharaóh heare me?

CHAP. VII.

3 God hardeneth Pharaohs heart. 10 Moſés and Aarón do the miracles of the ſerpent, and the blood: and Pharaohs ſorcerers do the like.

1 THē the Lord ſaid to Moſés, Beholde, I haue made thee Pharaohs[a] God, & Aarón thy brother ſhal *be thy Prophet.

a I haue g thee power autoritie t ſpeake in name and execute iudgemēts on him.

*Or. ſhal ſp fer thee (bef Pharaóh)

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I commanded thee: and Aarón thy brother ſhal ſpeake vnto Pharaóh, that he ſuffre the children of Iſraél to go out of his land.

3 But I wil harden Pharaohs heart, and multiplie my miracles and my wondres in the land of Egypt.

4 And Pharaóh ſhal not hearkē vnto you, that I may lay mine hand vpon Egypt, & bring out mine armies, *euē* my people, the childrē of Iſraél out of the lād of Egypt, by great[b] iudgements.

b To ſtreng Moſés fai God pro ſeth again puniſhe me ſharpely t oppreſsion his Church.

5 Then the Egyptians ſhal know that I am yͤ Lord, when I ſtretch forthe mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſraél from among them.

6 So Moſés and Aarón did as the Lord commanded them, *euen* ſo did they.

c Moſés li in affliction banniſh 40 yere be re he enio his offic deliuer Gods pe

7 (Now Moſés was[c] foure ſcore yere olde, & Aarón foure ſcore and thre, when thei ſpake vnto Pharaóh)

8 ¶ And the Lord had ſpoken vnto Moſés and Aarón, ſaying,

9 If Pharaóh ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shewe a miracle for you, then yͧ ſhalt ſay vnto Aarón, Take thy rod & caſt it before Pharaóh, *and* it ſhal be *turned* ītо a *ſerpēt.

*Or, drag

10 ¶ Then went Moſés and Aarón vnto Pharaóh, and did euen as the Lord had commanded: and Aarón caſte forthe his

rod before Pharaóh and before his ſeruants,and it was *turned* into a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaóh called alſo for the wiſe men and [d] ſorcerers: and thoſe charmers alſo of Egypt did in like maner with their enchantements.

[d] It ſemeth that theſe were Iannes and Iambres, read 2 Tim. 3,8: ſo deuer the wicked malicouſly reſiſt the trueth of God.

12 For they caſt downe euerie man his rod, and thei were *turned* into ſerpents: but Aarons rod deuoured their rods.

13 So Pharaohs heart was hardened, & he hearkned not to thē, as the Lord had ſaid.

14 ¶ The Lord then ſaid vnto Moſés, Pharaohs heart is ''obſtinat, he refuſeth to let the people go.

''Or, heauy and dul.

15 Go vnto Pharaóh in the morning, (lo, he wil come vnto the water) & thou ſhalt ſtand & mete him by [e] the riuers brinke, and the rod, which was turned into a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

[e] To wit, the riuer Nilus.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The Lord God of ŷ Ebrews hath ſent me vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people go, that they may ſerue me in the wildernes : & beholde, hitherto thou woldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord, In this thou ſhalt knowe that I am the Lord: beholde, I wil ſmite with the rod that is in mine hād vpon ŷ water that is in the riuer, & it ſhalbe turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer ſhal dye, and the riuer ſhal ſtinke, & it ſhal ''greue ŷ Egyptiās to drinke of ŷ water of ŷ riuer.

''Or, they ſhalbe weary, and abhorre to drinke.

19 ¶ The Lord then ſpake to Moſés, Say vnto Aarón, Take thy rod, & ſtretch out thine hand ouer the waters of Egypt, ouer their ſtreames, ouer their riuers, and ouer their pondes, and ouer all pooles of their waters, and they ſhalbe ‖ blood, and there ſhalbe blood through out all ŷ land of Egypt, bothe in *veſſels* of wood, & of ſtone.

‖ The firſt plague.

20 So Moſés and Aarón did euē as the Lord commanded: * and he lift vp the rod, and ſmote the water that was in the riuer in ŷ ſight of Pharaóh, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: and all the water that was in the riuer, was turned into blood.

* Chap. 17,5.

21 And the [f] fiſh that was in the riuer dyed, and the riuer ſtanke: ſo that the Egyptiās colde not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood through out all the land of Egypt.

[f] To ſignifie that it was a true miracle, and that God plagued them in that, which was moſte neceſſarie for ŷ preſeruatiō of life.

22 And the enchanters of Egypt did [g] like wiſe ŵ their ſorceries: & the heart of Pharaóh was hardened : ſo ŷ he did not hearken vnto them, as the Lord had ſaid.

[g] In outward apparance, & after that the 7. daies were ended.

23 Then Pharaóh returned, & wēt againe into his houſe, ''nether did this yet entre into his heart.

''Ebr. he ſet not his heart at all thereunto.

24 All ŷ Egyptiās thē digged round about ŷ riuer *for* waters to drinke : for they colde not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And *this* cōtinued fully ſeuē daies after the Lord had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

6 Frogges are ſent. 13 Moſés praieth and they dye. 17 Lyce are ſet, whereby the ſorcerers acknowledge Gods power. 24 Egypt is plagued with noyſom flies. 30 Moſés praieth againe: 32 But Pharaohs heart is hardened.

1 AFterwarde the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Go vnto Pharaóh, and tel him, Thus ſaith the Lord, Let my people go, ŷ they may ſerue me:

2 And if thou wilt not let them go, beholde, I wil ſmite all thy cōutrey with [a] frogges:

[a] There is nothing ſo weake, that God cā not cauſe to ouercome the greateſt power of man.

3 And the riuer ſhal ſcrall ful of frogges, which ſhal go vp and come into thine houſe: and into thy chambre, where thou ſlepeſt, and vpon thy bed, & into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and ''into thy kneading troghes.

''Or, vpon thy dogh, or, into thine aumbries.

4 Yea, the frogges ſhal climbe vp vpon thee, and on thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ Alſo the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Say vnto Aarón, Stretch thine hand with thy rod vpon the ſtreames, vpon the riuers, and vpon the pōdes, and cauſe frogges to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 Then Aarón ſtretched his hād vpon the waters of Egypt, and the ‖ frogges came vp, and couered the land of [b] Egypt.

‖ The ſeconde plague.

[b] But Góſhen, where Gods people dwelt, was excepted.

7 And ŷ ſorcerers did likewiſe with their ſorceries, and broght frogges vp vpō the land of Egypt.

8 Then Pharaóh called for Moſés & Aarón, & ſaid, [c] Pray ye vnto the Lord that he may take away the frogges from me, and from my people, & I wil let the people go, that they may do ſacrifice vnto the Lord.

[c] Not loue, but feare cauſeth the very infideles to ſeke vnto God.

9 And Moſés ſaid vnto Pharaóh, ''As concerning me, euen commande when I ſhal praye for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to deſtroye the frogges frō thee and from thine houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely.

''Ebr. Haue this honour ouer me.

10 Thē he ſaid, To morowe. And he anſwered, Be it ''as ŷ haſt ſaid, that thou maieſt knowe, that there is none like vnto the Lord our God.

''Ebr. according to thy worde.

11 So the frogges ſhal departe frō thee, & from thine houſes, and from thy ſeruants, and from thy people : onely they ſhal remayne in the riuer.

12 Then Moſés and Aarón went out from Pharaóh: and Moſes cryed vnto the Lord cōcerning the frogges, which he had ''ſent vnto Pharaóh.

''Or, laid vpon.

13 And the Lord did according to the ſaying of Moſés : ſo the frogges [d] dyed in the houſes, in the townes, & in the fields.

[d] In things of this life God oft times heareth the praier of the inf. for the vngodly.

14 And they gathered them togither by heapes, and the land ſtanke *of them*.

15 But whē Pharaóh ſawe that he had reſt

giuen him, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had ſaid.

16 ¶ Againe the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Say vnto Aarón, Stretche out thy rod, & ſmite the duſt of the earth, that it may be *turned* to ‖ lyce throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aarón ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth: and lyce came vpō man & vpon beaſt: all the duſt of the earth was lyce throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 Now yͤ enchāters aſſaied likewiſe with their enchantments to bring forthe lyce, but they [e] colde not. ſo the lyce were vpō man and vpon beaſt.

19 Then ſaid yͤ enchanters vnto Pharaóh, This is [f] the finger of God. But Pharaohs heart remained obſtinat, and he hearckened not vnto them, as the Lord had ſaid.

20 ¶ Moreouer the Lord ſaid to Moſes, Riſe vp early in yͤ morning, and ſtand before Pharaóh (lo, he wil come forthe vnto the water) & ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith yͤ Lord, Let my people go, that they may ſerue me.

21 Els, if yͧ wilt not let my people go, beholde, I wil ſend *ſwarmes of flies bothe vpon thee, & vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, & into thine houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptiās ſhalbe ful of ſwarmes of flies, and the grounde alſo whereon they are.

22 But the land of Góſhen, where my people are, wil I cauſe to be *wonderful in that day, ſo that no ſwarmes of flies ſhal be there, yͭ thou maieſt knowe that I am the Lord in the middes of the *earth.

23 And I wil make a deliuerāce of my people from thy people: to morowe ſhal this miracle be.

24 And the Lord did ſo: for there came ‖ great ſwarmes of flies into the houſe of Pharaóh, and *into* his ſeruants houſes, ſo that through all the land of Egypt the earth was corrupt by the ſwarmes of flies.

25 Then Pharaóh called for Moſés and Aarón, & ſaid, Go, do ſacrifice vnto your God in this land.

26 But Moſés anſwered, It is not mete to do ſo: for *then* we ſhulde offre vnto the Lord our God *that, which is* an [g] abominacion vnto the Egyptians. Lo, can we ſacrifice the abominacion of the Egyptians before their eies, and they not ſtone vs?

27 Let vs go thre daies iourney in the deſert, & ſacrifice vnto the Lord our God, as he hathe commanded vs.

28 And Pharaóh ſaid, I wil let you go, yͭ ye may ſacrifice vnto the Lord your God in the wildernes: but [h] go not farre away, pray for me.

‖ The third plague.

e God confounded their wiſdome & autorite in a thing moste vile.

f They acknowledged yͭ this was done by Gods power and not by ſorcerie.

**Or, a multitude of venimous beaſts, as ſerpents, &c.*

**Or, I wil ſeperat.*

**Or, land of Egypt.*

‖ The fourthe plague.

g For the Egyptians worſhipped diuers beaſts, as the oxe, the ſhepe & ſuche like, wͨ the Iſraelites offred in ſacrifice.

h So yͤ wicked preſcribe vnto Gods meſſengers how farre they ſhal go.

29 And Moſés ſaid, Beholde, I wil go out from thee, and pray vnto the Lord, that yͤ ſwarmes of flies may departe frō Pharaóh, from his ſeruants, and from his people tomorowe: but let Pharaóh frō henceforthe [i] deceiue no more, in not ſuffring yͤ people to ſacrifice vnto the Lord.

30 So Moſés went out from Pharaóh and prayed vnto the Lord.

31 And the Lord did according to yͤ ſaying of Moſés, and the ſwarmes of flies departed from Pharaóh, from his ſeruants, and frō his people, & there remained not one.

32 Yet Pharaóh [k] hardened his heart euen then alſo, & did not let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 The moraine of beaſtes. 10 The plague of botches & ſores. 23 The horrible haile, thundre, and the lightening. 26 The land of Goſhen euer is excepted. 27 Pharaoh cōfeſſeth his wickednes. 33 Moſes praieth for him, 35 Yet is he obſtinat.

1 THen the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Go to Pharaóh, and tel him, Thus ſaith yͤ Lord God of the Ebrewes, Let my people go, that they may ſerue me.

2 But if thou refuſe to let *them* go, & wilt yet holde them ſtil,

3 Beholde, the hand of the Lord is vpō thy flocke which is in the field: *for* vpon yͤ horſes, vpon the aſſes, vpon the camels, vpon the cattel, & vpō the ſhepe *ſhalbe* a ‖ mighty great moraine.

4 And the Lord ſhal do [a] wonderfully betwene the beaſtes of Iſraél, and the beaſtes of Egypt: ſo that there ſhal nothing dye of all, yͭ *perteineth* to the childrē of Iſraél.

5 And the Lord appointed a time, ſaying, Tomorowe the Lord ſhal finiſh this thing in this land.

6 So the Lord did it on the morowe, & all the cattel of Egypt dyed: but of the cattel of the children of Iſraél dyed not one.

7 Then Pharaóh [b] ſent, and beholde, there was not one of the cattel of the Iſraelites dead: and the heart of Pharaóh was obſtinat, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the Lord ſaid to Moſés & to Aarón, Take your handful of *aſſhes of the fornace, and Moſés ſhal ſprinkle them towarde the heauen in the ſight of Pharaóh,

9 And they ſhalbe *turned* to duſt in all the land of Egypt: & it ſhalbe as a ſcab breaking out into bliſters vpon man and vpon beaſt throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 Then they toke aſſhes of the fornace, and ſtode before Pharaóh: and Moſés ſprinkled them towarde the heauen, and there came ‖ a ſcab breaking out into bliſters vpon man, and vpon beaſt.

11 And the ſorcerers colde not ſtād before Moſés, becauſe of yͤ ſcab: for the ſcab was vpon the enchanters, & vpon all the E-

gyp-

i He col iudge heart, he chan to do fainedly

k When gıueth faith, mi cles ca uaile.

‖ The fift gue.

a He ſha clare his iudge against enemies, & fauour to his chil

b In to th of Góſhe re the Iſra tes dwell

**Or, imbers.*

‖ The ſixt gue.

gyptians.

12 And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaóh, and he hearkened not vnto thé, *as the Lord had ſaid vnto Moſés.

Chap.4,21.

13 ¶Alſo the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Riſe vp earely in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaóh, and tel him, Thus ſaith the Lord God of ẏ Ebrewes, Let my people go, that they may ſerue me.

14 For I wil at this time ſend all my plagues vpon [c] thine heart, and vpon thy ſeruants, & vpon thy people, that thou maieſt know that there is none like me in all the earth.

[c] So that thine owne conſcience ſhal cödemne thee of ingratitude & malice.

15 For now I wil ſtretche out mine hand, that I may ſmite thee & thy people with the peſtilence: & thou ſhalt periſh from the earth.

16 And in dede, *for this cauſe haue ″I appointed thee, to ″ſhewe my power in thee, & to declare my [d] Name throughout all the world.

Rom.9,17.
″*Or, ſet thee vp.*
″*Or, to ſhewe thee.*
[d] That is, ẏ all the world may magnifie my power in ouercōming thee.

17 Yet thou exalteſt thy ſelfe againſt my people, and letteſt them not go.

18 Beholde, tomorowe this time I wil cauſe to raine a mightie great haile, ſuche as was not in Egypt ſince the fundatiō thereof was laid vnto this time.

19 Send therefore now, *and* [e] gather thy cattel, and all that thou haſt in the field: *for* vpon all the men, & the beaſtes, which are founde in the field, and not broght home, the haile ſhal fall vpon them and they ſhal dye.

[e] Here we ſe, thogh Gods wrath be kindeled, yet there is a certein mercie ſhewed euen to his enemies.

20 Suche *then* as feared the worde of the Lord among the ſeruantes of Pharaóh, made his ſeruants & his cattel flee into the houſes:

21 But ſuche as ″regarded not the [f] worde of the Lord, left his ſeruants, and his cattel in the field.

″*Ebr. ſet not his heart to*
[f] The worde of the miniſter is called the worde of God.

22 ¶And the Lord ſaid to Moſés, Stretche forthe thine hād toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon all ẏ herbes of the field in the land of Egypt.

23 Then Moſés ſtretched out his rod toward heauen, and the Lord ſent thundre & ‖ haile, and ″ lightening vpon the grounde: and the Lord cauſed haile to raine vpon the land of Egypt.

‖The ſeuenth plague.
″*Ebr. fire walked.*

24 So there was haile, & fire mingled with the haile, ſo grieuous, as there was none throughout all the land of Egypt, ſince ″it was a nation.

″*Or, ſince it was inhabited.*

25 And the haile ſmote throughout all the lād of Egypt all that was in ẏ field, bothe man and beaſt: alſo the haile ſmote all ẏ herbes of the field, and brake to pieces all the trees of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Góſhen (where the children of Iſraél were) was no haile.

27 Then Pharaóh ſent and called for Moſés and Aarón, and ſaid vnto them, I [g] haue now ſinned: the Lord is righteous, but I and my people are wicked.

[g] The wicked confeſſe their ſinnes to their condemnation, but they can not beleue to obteine remiſſion.

28 Pray ye vnto ẏ Lord (for it is ynough) that there be no more ″mightie thunders & haile, and I wil let you go, and ye ſhal tary no longer.

″*Ebr. voices of God.*

29 Then Moſés ſaid vnto him, Aſſone as I am out of ẏ citie, I wil ſpreade mine handes vnto the Lord, *and* the thunder ſhal ceaſe, nether ſhal there be any more haile, that thou maieſt know that the earth is the Lords.

30 Now I knowe that thou, and thy ſeruātes feare the Lord God, [h] before I pray.

[h] Meaning, ẏ whē they haue their requeſt, they are neuer the better.

31 (And the flaxe, and the barly were ſmitten: for the barly was eared, and the flaxe was bolled.

32 But the wheat & the rye were not ſmitten, for they were ″ hid in the grounde)

″*Or, late ſowen.*

33 Then Moſés went out of the citie from Pharaóh & ſpred his hands to the Lord, and the thundre and the haile ceaſed, nether rained it vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaóh ſaw that the raine and the haile and the thundre were ceaſed, he ſinned againe, and hardened his heart *bothe* he, and his ſeruants.

35 So the heart of Pharaóh was hardened: nether wolde he let the children of Iſraél go, as the Lord had ſaid ″by Moſés.

″*Eb. by the hād of Moſés.*

CHAP. X.

7 Pharaohs ſeruants counſel him to let the Iſraelites departe 13 Greſhoppers deſtroye the cōtrey. 16 Pharaóh confeſſeth his ſinne. 22 Darkenes is ſent. 28 Pharaóh forbiddeth Moſés to come any more in his preſence.

1 AGain the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Go to Pharaóh: for * I haue hardened his heart, & the heart of his ſeruants, that I might worke theſe my miracles ″ in the middes of his *realme.*

Chap.4,24.
″*Or, in his preſence.*

2 And that thou maieſt declare in the [a] eares of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I haue done in Egypt, & my miracles, which I haue done among them: that ye may know that I am the Lord.

[a] The miracles ſhulde be ſo great, ẏ they ſhuld be ſpokē of for euer: where alſo we ſe ẏ duetie of parēts toward their childrē.

3 Then Moſés and Aarón came vnto Pharaóh, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord God of the Ebrewes, How lōg wilt thou refuſe [b] to humble thy ſelfe before me? Let my people go, that they may ſerue me.

[b] The end of afflictions is, to humble our ſelues wt true repentãce vnder the hand of God

4 But if thou refuſe to let my people go, beholde, tomorowe wil I bring ″greſhoppers into thy coaſtes.

″*Or, locuſtes.*

5 And they ſhal couer the face of the earth, that a man can not ſe the earth: and they ſhal eat the reſidue which remaineth vnto you, and hathe eſcaped from the haile: & they ſhal eat all your trees that bud in the field.

6 And they ſhal fil thine houſes, & all thy ſeruants houſes, and the houſes of all the Egyptians, as nether thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue ſene, ſince the time they were vpon the earth vnto this day. So he returned, and went out from Pharaóh.

7 Then Pharaohs ſeruants ſaid vnto him, How lōg ſhal he be "an [c] offence vnto vs? let the men go, that they may ſerue the Lord their God: wilt thou firſt knowe ẏ Egypt is deſtroyed?

"Or, ſnare.

c Meaning, the occaſion of all theſe euils: ſo are the godlie euer charged, as Elias was by Acháb.

8 So Moſés and Aarón were broght againe vnto Pharaóh, & he ſaid to them, Go, ſerue the Lord your God, but who are they that ſhal go?

9 And Moſés anſwered, We wil go with ȣ yong and with our olde, with our ſonnes and with our daughters, with our ſhepe and with our cattel wil we go: for we *muſt celebrate* a feaſt vnto the Lord.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Let [d] the Lord ſo be with you, as I wil let you go and your children: beholde, for [e] euil is before your face.

d That is, I wolde ẏ Lord were no more affectioned toward you, thē I am minded to let you go

e Puniſhemēt is prepared for you Some read, Ye entend ſome miſchief.

11 *It ſhal* not *be* ſo: now go ye *that are* mē, and ſerue the Lord: for that was your deſire. Then they were thruſt out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶After, ẏ Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Stretch out thine hand vpon the land of Egypt for the greſhoppers, that they may come vpon the land of Egypt, and eat all the herbes of the land, *euen* all that the haile hathe left.

13 Then Moſés ſtretched forthe his rod vpon the land of Egypt: and the Lord broght an Eaſt winde vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and in the morning ẏ Eaſt winde broght the ‖ greſhoppers.

‖ The eight plague.

14 So the greſhoppers went vp vpō all the land of Egypt, and "remained in all quarters of Egypt: ſo grieuous greſhoppers, like to theſe were neuer before, nether after them ſhalbe ſuche.

"Or, he cauſed thē to remaine.

15 For they couered all the face of ẏ earth, ſo that the land was darcke: and they did eat all the herbes of the land, and all the frutes of the trees, which ẏ haile had left, ſo ẏ there was no grene thing left vpon the trees, nor among ẏ herbes of the field throughout all the land of Egypt.

16 Therefore Pharaóh called for [f] Moſés and Aarón in haſte, and ſaid, I haue ſinned againſt the Lord your God, and againſt you.

f The wicked in their miſerie ſeke to Gods miniſters for helpe, albeit they hate & deteſt thē.

17 And nowe forgiue me my ſinne onely this once, and pray vnto the Lord your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 *Moſes* then went out from Pharaóh, and praied vnto the Lord.

19 And the Lord turned a mightie ſtrong Weſt winde, and toke away the greſhoppers, and violently caſt thē into the [g] red Sea, *ſo that* there remained not one greſhopper in all the coaſt of Egypt.

g The ... ſemeth ... cauſe the ... or grau... red: ẏ Ebr... call it ẏ S... bulruſhin

20 But the Lord hardened Pharaohs heart, and he did not let the children of Iſraél go.

21 ¶Againe the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, ẏ there may be vpon ẏ lād of Egypt darcknes, euen darcknes that may be [h] felt.

h Becauſ... was ſo th...

22 Then Moſés ſtretched forthe his hand toward heauen, and there was a ‖ blacke *darcknes in all the land of Egypt thre dayes.

‖ The ni... plague.

Wiſd.17.

23 No man ſaw an other, nether roſe vp frō the place where he was *for* thre dayes: *but all the children of Iſraél had light where they dwelt.

Wiſd.18.

24 Then Pharaóh called for Moſés and ſaid, Go, ſerue the Lord: onely your ſhepe and your cattel ſhal abide, and your children ſhal go with you.

25 And Moſés ſaid, Thou muſt giue vs alſo ſacrifices, and burnt offrings that we may do *ſacrifice* vnto the Lord our God.

26 Therefore our cattel alſo ſhal go ẇ vs: there ſhal not an [i] hoofe be left, for thereof muſt we take to ſerue the Lord our God: nether do we knowe [k] how we ſhal ſerue the Lord, vntil we come thither.

i The mind... of God ... not to ... one iote ... wicked, a... ching th... charge.

k That ... what b... or how m...

27 (But ẏ Lord hardened Pharaohs heart, and he wolde not let them go)

28 And Pharaóh ſaid vnto him, Get thee frō me: loke thou ſe my face no more: for whenſoeuer thou commeſt in my ſight, thou ſhalt [l] dye.

l Thogh he... re he cō... Moſés ... gaiſt him... ne conſcie... he threaten... to put ... death.

29 Then Moſés ſaid, Thou haſt ſaid wel: from henceforthe wil I ſe thy face nomore.

CHAP. XI.

1 God promiſeth their departure. 2 He willeth them to borrow their neighbours iewels. 3 Moſés was eſtemed of all ſaue Pharaóh. 5 He ſignifieth the death of the firſt borne.

1 NOw (the Lord had ſaid vnto Moſés, Yet wil I bring one plague more vpon Pharaóh, and vpon Egypt: after that he wil let you go hence: when he letteth you go, he ſhal [a] at once chaſe you hence.

a Without condition, with haſte ... violence.

2 Speake thou now to the people, that euerie man "require of his neighbour, and euerie woman of her neighbour *iewels of ſiluer and iewels of golde.

"Or, borrow.

Chap. 3, 2...

3 And the Lord gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians: alſo *Moſés *was* verie great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſeruants, and in the ſight of the people)

Ecc. 45, 1.

4 Alſo Moſés ſaid, Thus ſaith ẏ Lord, *About midnight wil I go out into ẏ mid-

des of Egypt.

5 And all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt ſhal dye, frō the firſtborne of Pharaóh that ſitteth on his throne, vnto the firſtborne of the maid ſeruant, that is at [b] the mille, & all the firſt borne of beaſtes.

[b] From the hieſt to the loweſt.

6 Then there ſhal be a great crye throughout all the land of Egypt, ſuche as was neuer none like, nor ſhalbe.

7 But againſt none of the children of Iſraél ſhal a dog moue his tongue, nether againſt man nor beaſt, that ye may knowe that the Lord putteth a difference betwene the Egyptians and Iſraél.

8 And all theſe thy ſeruantes ſhal come downe vnto me, and fall before me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that [c] are at thy fete, & after this wil I depart. So he wēt out from Pharaóh very angry.

[c] That is, vnder thy power and gouernement.

9 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Pharaóh ſhal not heare you, [d] that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

[d] God hardeneth the heartes of ŷ reprobat, that his glorie thereby might be the more ſet forthe, rom. 9, 17.

10 So Moſés and Aarón did all theſe wonders before Pharaóh: but the Lord hardened Pharaohs heart, and he ſuffred not the children of Iſraél to go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Lord inſtituteth the Paſſeouer. 26 The fathers muſt teache their children the myſterie thereof. 29 The firſt borne are ſlaine. 31 The Iſraelites are driuen out of the land. 35 The Egyptians are ſpoiled. 37 The nombre that departeth out of Egypt. 40 How long thei were in Egypt.

1 THen the Lord ſpake to Moſés and to Aarón in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This [a] moneth *ſhal be* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it *ſhalbe* to you the firſt [b] moneth of the yere.

[a] Called Niſán, conteinīg parte of Marche & parte of April.

[b] As touching the obſeruatiō of feaſtes: as for other policies, thei rekoned from Septembre.

3 Speake ye vnto all the Congregacion of Iſraél, ſaying, In the tenth of this moneth let euerie man take vnto him a lambe according to the houſe of the [c] fathers, a lābe for an houſe.

[c] As ŷ fathers of ŷ houſholde had great or ſmale families.

4 If the houſholde be to litle for the lambe, he ſhal take his neighbour, which is next vnto his houſe, according to the nōbre of the perſones: euerie one of you, according to his [d] eating ſhal make your compt for the lambe.

[d] He ſhal take ſo many as are ſufficient to eat the lambe.

5 Your lambe ſhalbe without blemiſh, a male of a yere olde: ye ſhal take it of the lambes, or of the kiddes.

6 And ye ſhal kepe *it* vntil the fourtenth day of this moneth: then [e] all the multitude of the Congregacion of Iſraél ſhal kil it″ at euen.

[e] Euerie one in his houſe.

″*Ebr. betwene the two euenings, or twilight.*

7 After thei ſhal take of the blood & ſtrike it on the two poſtes, and on the vpper doore poſt of the houſes where thei ſhal eat it.

8 And thei ſhal eat the fleſh ŷ ſame night, roſte with fyre, & vnleauened bread: with ſower *herbes* thei ſhal eat it.

9 Eat not thereof rawe, boiled nor ſoddē in water, but roſte with fyre, both his [f] head, his fete, and his purtenance.

[f] That is, all that may be eaten.

10 And ye ſhal reſerue nothing of it vnto the morning: but that, which remaineth of it vnto the morowe, ſhal ye burne with fyre.

11 ¶ And thus ſhal ye eat it, Your loynes girded, your ſhoes on your fete, & your ſtaues in your hands, and ye ſhal eat it in haſte: *for* [g] it is the Lords Paſſeouer.

[g] The lambe was not the Paſſeouer, but ſignified it: as ſacramēts are not the thing it ſelfe, which thei do repreſent, but ſignifie it.

12 For I wil paſſe through the land of Egypt the ſame night, and wil ſmite all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, bothe mā and beaſt, and I wil execute iudgement vpō all the″gods of Egypt. I *am* the Lord.

″*Or, princes, or, idoles.*

13 And the blood ſhalbe a token for you vpon the houſes where ye are: ſo when I ſe the blood, I wil paſſe ouer you, and the plague ſhal not be vpon you to deſtruction, when I ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day ſhalbe vnto you a [h] remēbrance: and ye ſhal kepe it an holy feaſt vnto the Lord, throughout your generacions: ye ſhal kepe it holy by an ordinance [i] for euer.

[h] Of the benefite receiued for your deliuerance.

[i] That is, vntil Chriſts comming: for then ceremonies had an end.

15 Seuē daies ſhal ye eat vnleauened bread, & in any caſe ye ſhal put away leauen the firſt day out of your houſes: for whoſoeuer eateth leauened bread from the firſt day vntil the ſeuenth day, that perſone ſhal be cut of from Iſraél.

16 And in the firſt day *ſhalbe* an holy″aſſemblie: alſo in the ſeuenth day ſhal be an holy aſſemblie vnto you: no worke ſhalbe done in them, ſaue about that which euerie man muſt eat: that onely may ye do.

″*Or, calling together of the people to ſerue God.*

17 Ye ſhal kepe alſo *the feaſt* of vnleauened bread: for that ſame day I wil bring your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore ye ſhal obſerue this day, throughout your poſteritie, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ In the firſt *moneth* and the fourtenth day of the moneth at [k] euen, ye ſhal eat vnleauened bread vnto the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

[k] For in olde time ſo thei cōpted, beginnīg the day at ſunne ſet til ŷ next day at ŷ ſame time.

19 Seuen dayes ſhal no leauen be founde in your houſes: for whoſoeuer eateth leauened bread, that perſone ſhalbe cut of frō the Congregacion of Iſraél: whether he be a ſtranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye ſhal eat no leauened bread: *but* in all your habitacions ſhal ye eat vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Thē Moſés called all the Elders of Iſraél, and ſaid vnto them, Choſe out and take you for *euerie* of your houſholdes a lambe, and kil the Paſſeouer.

22 And take a * bunche of hyſſope, and dip it in the blood that is in the baſſen, & ſtrike the″lintel, and the″dore chekes with the blood that is in the baſſen, & let none of you go out at the dore of his houſe, vn-

* *Ebr. 11, 28.*

″*Or, tranſome, or, vpper dore poſte.*

″*Or, two ſide poſtes.*

til the morning.

23 For the Lord wil paſſe by to ſmite the Egyptians : and when he ſeeth the blood vpon the lintel & on the two dore chekes, the Lord wil paſſe ouer the dore, & wil not ſuffre the [l] deſtroyer to come into your houſes to plague *you*.

[l] The Angel ſent of God to kil the firſt borne.

24 Therefore ſhal ye obſerue this thing as an ordinance *bothe* for thee and thy ſonnes for euer.

25 And when ye ſhal come into the [m] land, which the Lord wil giue you, as he hathe promiſed, then ye ſhal kepe this ″ſeruice.

[m] The land of Canaan.

″*Or, ceremonie.*

Ioſh.4,6.

26 *And whẽ your children aſke you, What ſeruice is this ye *kepe*?

27 Then ye ſhal ſay, It is the ſacrifice of the Lords Paſſeouer, which paſſed ouer the houſes of the children of Iſraél in Egypt, when he ſmote the Egyptians, and preſerued our houſes. Then the people [n] bowed them ſelues, and worſhipped.

[n] Thei gaue God thankes for ſo great a benefite.

28 So the children of Iſraél went, and did as the Lord had commanded Moſés and Aarón: ſo did thei.

Chap.11,4.

‖*The tẽth plague.*

Wiſd.18,5.

29 ¶ Now at* midnight, the Lord ‖ ſmote all the firſtborne in the lãd of Egypt, frõ the firſtborne of Pharaóh that ſate on his throne, vnto the*firſtborne of the captiue that was in priſon, and all the firſtborne of beaſtes.

30 And Pharaóh roſe vp in the night, he, and all his ſeruants & all the Egyptians: and there was a great crye in Egypt: for there *was* [o] no houſe where there *was* not one dead.

[o] Of theſe houſes, wherin any firſtborne was ether of mẽ or beaſtes.

31 And he called to Moſés and to Aarón by night, & ſaid, Riſe vp, get you out frõ among my people, bothe ye, and the children of Iſraél, and go ſerue the Lord as ye haue ſaid.

32 Take alſo your ſhepe and your cattel as ye haue ſaid, and departe, and [p] bleſſe me alſo.

[p] Pray for me.

33 And the Egyptiãs did force the people, becauſe thei wolde ſend them out of the land in haſte: for thei ſaid, We dye all.

34 Therefore the people toke their dowe before it was leauened, *euen* their dowe bounde in clothes vpon their ſhulders.

Chap.3,22. & 11,2. ioſh.24,6.

35 And the children of Iſraél did according to the ſaying of Moſés, and thei aſked of the Egyptians * iewels of ſiluer & iewels of golde, and raiment.

″*Or, lent them.*

36 And the Lord gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians: and thei ″grãted their requeſt: ſo thei ſpoiled the Egyptians.

Nomb.33,3.

37 Then the* children of Iſraél toke their iourney from [q] Rameſés to Succóth about ſix hundreth thouſand men of fote, beſide children.

[q] Which was a citie in Góſhen, Gen.47,11.

38 And [r] a great multitude of ſundry ſortes of people went out with them, and ſhepe, and beues, & cattel in great abundance.

[r] Which were ſtrangers, and not borne of the Iſraelites.

39 And thei baked the dowe which thei broght out of Egypt, & *made* vnleauened cakes: for it was not leauened, becauſe thei were thruſt out of Egypt, nether colde they tary, nor yet prepare them ſelues vitailes.

40 ¶ So the dwelling of the childrẽ of Iſraél, while thei dwelled in Egypt, *was** foure hundreth and thirty yeres.

Gen.15,16, act.7,6. gala.3,17.

41 And when the [ſ] foure hundreth & thirty yeres were expired, euen the ſelfe ſame day departed all the hoſtes of the Lord out of the land of Egypt.

[ſ] Frõ Abra departing Vr in Chal vnto ẏ depa ting of ẏ ch dren of Iſra from Egypt, are 430 yea

42 It *is* a night to be kept *holy* to the Lord, becauſe he broght them out of the land of Egypt: this is that night of the Lord, which all the childrẽ of Iſraél muſt kepe throughout their generacions.

43 Alſo the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés and Aarón, This is the lawe of the Paſſeouer: [t] no ſtranger ſhal eat thereof.

[t] Except th be circũciſ & onely p feſſe your r ligion.

44 But euerie ſeruãt that is boght for money, when thou haſt circũciſed him, then ſhal he eat thereof.

45 A ſtranger or an hyred ſeruant ſhal not eat thereof.

Nombr.9,

Iohn.19,3

46 *In one houſe ſhal it be eatẽ: thou ſhalt cary none of the fleſh out of the houſe, *nether ſhal ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Cõgregacion of Iſraél ſhal obſerue it.

48 But if a ſtranger dwel with thee, & wil obſerue the Paſſeouer of ẏ Lord, let him circumciſe all the males, that belong vnto him, and then let him come and obſerue it, and he ſhalbe as one that is borne in the land: for none vncircumciſed perſone ſhal eat thereof.

49 One [u] law ſhalbe to him that is borne in the land, & to the ſtranger that dwelleth among you.

[u] Thei th are of ẏ hou holde of God muſt be al ioyned in o faith and r gion.

50 Then all the children of Iſraél did as the Lord commanded Moſés and Aarón: ſo did thei.

51 And the ſelfe ſame day did the Lord bring the children of Iſraél out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The firſtborne are offred to God. 3 The memorial of their deliuerance. 8.14 An exhortacion to teache their children to remembre this deliuerance. 17 Why thei are led by the wildernes. 19 The bones of Ioséph. 21 The piller of the cloude and of the fire.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

Chap.22,2 & 34,19. leu.27,26 nom.3,13 8,16 luk.2, Exod 23,1

2 *Sanctifie vnto me all the firſtborne: *that is*, euerie one that *firſt* openeth the wombe among the children of Iſraél, as wel of man as of beaſt: *for* it is mine.

3 ¶ Then Moſés ſaid vnto the people, *Remembre this day in the which ye came

out of Egypt, out of the ″houſe of [a] bondage: for by a mightie hand the Lord broght you out from thence: therefore no leauened bread ſhalbe [b] eaten.

4 This day come ye out in the moneth of [c] Abib.

5 ¶ Now whẽ the Lord hathe broght thee into the land of the Canaanites, and Hittites, and Amorites, and Hiuites, and Iebuſites (which he ſware vnto thy fathers, that he wolde giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony) thẽ thou ſhalt kepe this ſeruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen daies ſhalt thou eat vnleauened bread, & the [d] ſeuenth day *ſhalbe* the feaſt of the Lord.

7 Vnleauened bread ſhalbe eaten ſeuen daies, & there ſhal no leauened bread be ſene with thee, nor yet leauẽ be ſene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſhewe thy ſonne [e] in yͭ day, ſaying, *This is done*, becauſe of that which the Lord did vnto me, whẽ I came out of Egypt.

9 And it ſhal be a ſigne vnto thee [f] vpon thine hand, & for a remẽbrance betwene thine eies, that the Lawe of the Lord may be in thy mouth: for by a ſtrong hand the Lord broght thee out of Egypt.

10 Kepe therefore this ordinance in his ſeaſon appointed from yere to yere.

11 ¶ And when the Lord ſhal bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he ſware vnto thee and to thy fathers, & ſhal giue it thee,

12 *Then yͧ ſhalt ſet a parte vnto the Lord all that *firſt* openeth the wombe: alſo euerie thing that *firſt* doeth opẽ *the wombe, &* commeth forthe of thy beaſt: the males *ſhalbe* the Lords.

13 But euerie firſt fole of an [g] aſſe, yͧ ſhalt redeme with a lambe: and if thou redeme him not, then thou ſhalt breake his necke: likewiſe all the firſt borne of man among thy ſonnes ſhalt thou [h] bye out.

14 ¶ And when thy ſonne ſhal aſke thee ″tomorowe, ſaying, What is this? thou ſhalt then ſay vnto him, With a mightie hand the Lord broght vs out of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondage.

15 For when Pharaóh was hard hearted againſt our departing, the Lord thẽ ſlewe all the firſtborne in the lãd of Egypt: frõ the firſtborne of man euẽ to the firſtborne of beaſt: therefore I ſacrifice vnto yͤ Lord all the males that *firſt* open the wõbe, but all the firſtborne of my ſonnes I redeme.

16 And it ſhalbe as a token vpon thine hand, & as ″froũtelets betwene thine eies, that the Lord broght vs out of Egypt by a mightie hand.

17 ¶ Now whẽ Pharaóh had let the people go, God caried thẽ not by the way of the Philiſtims countrey, ″thogh it *were* nerer: (for God ſaid, Leſt yͤ people repent whẽ thei ſe [i] warre, & turne againe to Egypt)

18 But God made the people to go about by yͤ way of the wildernes of the red Sea: and the children of Iſraél went vp [k] armed out of the land of Egypt.

19 (And Moſés toke the bones of Ioſéph with him: for he had made the childrẽ of Iſraél sweare, ſaying, *God wil ſurely viſite you, and ye ſhal take my bones away hence with you)

20 ¶ So thei toke their iourney from Succóth, and camped in Ethám in the edge of the wildernes.

21 *And the Lord went before thẽ by day in a piller of a [l] cloude to leade them the way, & by night in a piller of fyre to giue them light, that thei might go bothe by day and by night.

22 *He toke not away the piller of the cloude by day, nor the piller of fyre by night from before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

4.8 Pharaohs heart is hardened, and purſueth the Iſraelites. 11 The Iſraelites ſtriken with feare murmure againſt Moſés. 21 He deuideth the Sea. 23.27 The Egyptians followe and are drowned.

1 THen the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

2 Speake to the children of Iſraél, that thei [a] returne & campe before [b] Pi-hahiróth, betwene Migdól and yͤ Sea, ouer againſt *Baal-zephón: about it ſhal ye campe by the Sea.

3 For Pharaóh wil ſay of the children of Iſraél, Thei are tangled in the land: the wildernes hathe ſhut them in.

4 And I wil harden Pharaohs heart that he ſhal follow after you: ſo I wil [c] get me honour vpon Pharaóh, and vpon all his hoſte: the Egyptians alſo ſhal knowe that I am the Lord: and thei did ſo.

5 ¶ Then it was tolde the King of Egypt, that the people fled: & the heart of Pharaóh & of his ſeruants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why haue we this done, & haue let Iſraél go out of our ſeruice?

6 And he made ready his charets, & toke his people with him,

7 And toke ſix hundreth choſen charets, & [d] all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euerie one of them.

8 (For the Lord had hardened the heart of Pharaóh King of Egypt, and he followed after the children of Iſraél: but the children of Iſraél went out with an [e] hye hãd)

9 *And the Egyptians purſued after thẽ, & all the horſes *and* charets of Pharaóh, & his horſemen & his hoſte ouertoke them camping by the Sea, beſide Pi-hahiróth, before Baal-zephón.

″Ebr. houſe of ſeruants.

[a] Where thei were in moſte cruel ſlauerie.

[b] To ſignifie that thei had not leaſure to leauen their bread.

[c] Conteining parte of Marche & parte of April, when corne begã to ripe in that countrey.

[d] Bothe the ſeuenth & the firſt day were holy, as chap. 12,16.

[e] When thou doeſt celebrat the feaſt of vnleauened bread.

[f] Thou ſhalt haue continual remembrance thereof, as yͧ woldeſt of a thing that is in thine hand or before thine eies.

Chap. 22,29. & 34,19. ezech. 44,30.

[g] This is alſo vnderſtand of the horſe and other beaſtes, which were not offred in ſacrifice.

[h] By offring a cleane beaſt in ſacrifice, Leui. 12,6.

″Or, here afterwardes.

″Or, ſignes of remembrance.

″Or, becauſe.

[i] Which the Philiſtims wolde haue made againſt them by ſtopping them the paſſage.

[k] That is, not priuely, but openly, and as the worde doeth ſignifie, ſet in ordre by fiue and fiue.

Gen. 50,25. ioſh. 24,32.

Nom. 14,14. deut. 1,13. pſal. 78,14. 1.cor. 10,1.

[l] To defend them from the heat of the ſunne.

Nehe, 9,19.

[a] Frõ towarde the countrey of the Philiſtims.

[b] So the Sea was before thẽ, moũteines on ether ſide, and the ennemie at their backe: yet thei obeyed God and were deliuered.

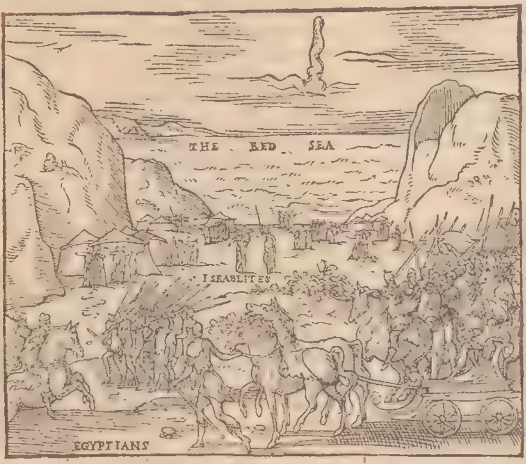
[c] By puniſhĩg his obſtinat rebellion.

[d] Ioſephus writeth yͭ beſides theſe charets there were 50000. horſemen, and 200000. fotemen.

[e] With great ioye & boldenes.

Ioſh. 24,6. 1.mac. 4,9.

10 And when Pharaóh drewe nie, the children of Iſraél lift vp their eies, and beholde, the Egyptians marched afther thẽ, and they were ſore [f] afraied: wherefore the children of Iſraél cryed vnto the Lord.



In this figure foure chief points are to be conſidered. firſt that the Church of God is euer ſubiect in this worlde to the Croſſe & to be afflicted after one ſort or other. The ſecond, that the miniſters of God following their vocation ſhalbe euil ſpoken of, and murmured againſt, euen of them that pretend the ſame cauſe and religion that thei do. The third, that God deliuereth not his Church incontinently out of dangers, but to exerciſe their faith and pacience continueth their troubles, yea and often tymes augmẽteth them as the Iſraelites were now in leſſe hope of their liues then when thei were in Egypt. The fourth point is, that when the dangers are moſte great, then Gods helpe is moſte ready to ſuccour: for the Iſraelites had on ether ſide thẽ, huge rockes & mountaines, before them the Sea, behinde them moſte cruel ennemies, ſo that there was no way left to eſcape to mans iudgement.

11 And thei ſaid vnto Moſés, Haſt thou broght vs to dye in the wildernes, becauſe there were no graues in Egypt? wherefore haſt thou ſerued vs thus, to cary vs out of Egypt?

12 Did not we tel thee this thing in Egypt, ſaying, Let [g] vs be in reſt, that we may ſerue the Egyptians? for it had bene better for vs to ſerue the Egyptians, thẽ that we ſhulde dye in the wildernes.

13 Then Moſés ſaid to the people, Feare ye not, ſtand ſtil, and beholde "the ſaluacion of the Lord which he wil ſhewe to you this day. For the Egyptians, whome ye haue ſene this day, ye ſhal neuer ſe them againe.

14 The Lord ſhal fight for you: therefore [h] holde you your peace.

15 ¶ And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Wherefore [i] cryeſt thou vnto me? ſpeake vnto the children of Iſraél that thei go forwarde:

16 And lift thou vp thy rod, & ſtretch out thine hand vpon the Sea & deuide it, and let the childrẽ of Iſraél go on drye groũde through the middes of the Sea.

17 And I, beholde I wil harden the heart of the Egyptians that thei may followe thẽ, and I wil get me honour vpon Pharaóh, & vpon all his hoſte, vpon his charets, & vpon his horſemen.

18 Then the Egyptians ſhal knowe that I am the Lord, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaóh, vpon his charets, & vpon his horſemen.

19 (And the Angel of God, which went before the hoſte of Iſraél, remoued & went behinde them: alſo the piller of the cloude went from before them, and ſtode behinde them,

20 And came betwene the campe of the Egyptians and the campe of Iſraél: it was bothe a cloude and darckenes, yet gaue it [k] light by night, ſo that all the night lõg the one came not at the other)

21 And Moſés ſtretched forthe his hãd vpon the Sea, and the Lord cauſed the Sea to runne backe by a ſtrong Eaſt winde all the night, and made the Sea drye land: for the waters were * deuided.

22 Thẽ the * children of Iſraél wẽt through the middes of the Sea vpon the drye grounde, and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on the right hand, and on their left hand.

23 And the Egyptians purſued and went after them to the middes of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horſes, his charets, and his horſemen.

24 Now in the morning [l] watche, whẽ the Lord loked vnto the hoſte of the Egyptians, out of the firy and cloudy piller, he ſtroke the hoſte of the Egyptians with feare.

25 For he toke of their charet wheles, and thei draue them with "muche a do: ſo that the Egyptiãs *euerie* one ſaid, I wil flee frõ the face of Iſraél: for the Lord fighteth for them againſt the Egyptians.

26 ¶ Then the Lord ſaid to Moſés, Stretch thine hand vpon the Sea, that the waters may returne vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets and vpon their horſemen.

27 Then Moſés ſtretched forthe his hand

vpon

[f] Thei, whi a litle bef in their d uerance rei ced, being in danger afraied & mure.

[g] Suche is the impaciencie of the fleſh, that it can not abide Gods appointed time.

" Or, deliuerãce.

[h] Onely put your truſt in God without grudging or douting.

[i] Thus in tentations faith fighteth agaiſt the fleſh, and cryeth with inwarde gronings to the Lord.

[k] The clo ſheweth li to the Iſra tes, but to Egyptians was darck ſo that th two hoſtes colde not ne togethe

Ioſh. 4, 23. pſal. 114, 3. Pſal. 78, 13. 1. cor. 10, 1. ebr. 11, 29.

[l] Which about the laſt houres the nigh.

" Or, heauily.

vpon the Sea, and the Sea returned to his force early in the morning, & the Egyptians fled againſt it: but the Lord [m] ouerthrewe the Egyptiãs in the middes of the Sea.

28 So the water returned & couered ỹ charets and the horſemen, *euen* all the hoſte of Pharaóh that came into the Sea after thẽ: there remained not one of them.

29 But the children of Iſraél walked vpon drye land through the middes of the Sea, and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, & on their left.

30 Thus ỹ Lord ſaued Iſraél the ſame day out of the hand of the Egyptians & Iſraél ſawe ỹ Egyptiãs dead vpõ ỹ Sea bãcke.

31 And Iſraél ſawe ỹ mighty "power, which the Lord ſhewed vpon the Egyptians: ſo the people feared the Lord and beleued ỹ Lord, and his [n] ſeruant Moſés.

CHAP. XV.

1.20. Moſés with the men and women ſing praiſes vnto God for their deliuerance. 23 The people murmure. 25 At the praier of Moſés the bitter waters are ſwete. 26 God teacheth the people obedience.

1 THẽ [a] ſang *Moſés & the childrẽ of Iſraél this ſong vnto the Lord, and ſaid in this maner, I wil ſing vnto the Lord: for he hathe triũphed gloriouſly: ỹ horſe and him that rode vpõ him hathe he ouerthrowen in the Sea.

2 The Lord *is* my ſtrength and "praiſe, and he is become my ſaluaciõ. He is my God, and I wil [b] prepare him a tabernacle. *he is* my fathers God, and I wil exalt him.

3 The Lord *is* a [c] man of warre, his [d] Name *is* Iehouáh.

4 Pharaohs charets & his hoſte hath he caſt into the Sea: his choſen captaines alſo were drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depths haue couered thẽ, they ſancke to the bothome as a ſtone.

6 Thy "right hãd, Lord, is glorious in power: thy right hand, Lord, hathe bruiſed the ennemie.

7 And in thy great glorie thou haſt ouerthrowẽ them that roſe againſt [e] thee: thou ſenteſt forthe thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as the ſtubble.

8 And by ỹ blaſt of thy noſtrels the waters were gathered, the floods ſtode ſtil as an heape, the depths congeled together in the "heart of the Sea.

9 The ennemie ſaid, I wil purſue, I wil ouertake *them*, I wil deuide the ſpoile, my luſt ſhalbe ſatisfied vpõ them, I wil drawe my ſworde, mine hand ſhal deſtroy them.

10 Thou bleweſt with thy winde, the Sea couered them, they ſancke as lead in the mightie waters.

11 Who is like vnto thee, ô Lord, among the [f] gods! who is like thee *ſo* glorioꝰ in holines, [g] fearful in praiſes, ſhewing wõders!

12 Thou ſtretchedſt out thy right hãd, the earth ſwalowed them.

13 Thou wilt by thy mercie carye this people, *which* thou deliueredſt: thou wil bring *them* in thy ſtrength vnto thine holy [h] habitacion.

14 The people ſhal heare & be afraied: ſorowe ſhal come vpon the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

15 Then the dukes of Edóm ſhalbe amaſed, and trembling ſhal come vpon the great men of Moáb: all the inhabitants of Canáan ſhal waxe faint hearted.

16 *Feare & dread ſhal fall vpon them: becauſe of the "greatnes of thine arme, they ſhalbe ſtil as a ſtone, til thy people paſſe, ô Lord: til this people paſſe, *which* thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine [i] inheritãce, *which is* the place *that* thou haſt prepared, ô Lord, for to dwel in, *euẽ* the ſanctuarie, ô Lord, *which* thine hãds ſhal eſtabliſh.

18 The Lord ſhal reigne for euer and euer.

19 For Pharaohs horſes went with his charets and horſmen into the Sea, and the Lord broght the waters of the Sea vpon them: but the children of Iſraél went on drye land in the middes of the Sea.

20 ¶ And Miriám the propheteſſe ſiſter of Aarón toke a timbrel in her hand, and all the women came out after her ŵ timbrels and [k] daunces.

21 And Miriám [l] anſwered the men, Sing ye vnto the Lord: for he hathe triũphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hathe he ouerthrowen in the Sea.

22 Then Moſés broght Iſraél from the red Sea, and they went out into the wildernes of Shur: and they went thre dayes in the wildernes, & founde no waters.

23 And whẽ they came to Maráh, they colde not drinke of the waters of Maráh, for they were bitter: therefore ỹ name of the place was called "Maráh.

24 Thẽ the people murmured againſt Moſés, ſaying, What ſhal we drinke?

25 And he cryed vnto the Lord, & ỹ Lord ſhewed him a *tre, *which* when he had caſt into ỹ waters, the waters were ſwete: there he made them an ordinance & a lawe, and there he [m] proued them,

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearkẽ, *o Iſrael,* vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that, which is [n] right in his ſight, and wilt giue eare vnto his commandements, and kepe all his ordinances, then wil I put none of theſe diſeaſes vpõ thee, which I broght vpon the Egyptians: for I *am* the Lord that healeth thee.

27 ¶ *And they came to Elím, where *were* twelue founteines of water & ſeuẽtie "palme trees, & they cãped there by ỹ waters.

[m] So the Lord by the water ſaued his, and by the water drowned his ennemies.

" Hebr. hand.

[n] That is, the doctrine ŵ he taught them in the Name of the Lord.

[a] Praiſing God for the ouerthrowe of his ennemies and their deliuerance.

Wiſd. 10, 24.

" *Or, the occaſion of my ſong of praiſe.*

[b] To worſhip him therein.

[c] In battel he ouercommeth euer.

[d] Euer conſtãt in his promes.

" *Or, power.*

[e] Thoſe, that are ennemies to Gods people, are his ennemies.

" *Or, in the depth of the Sea.*

[f] For ſo, often times ỹ Scripture calleth the mightie men of the worlde.

[g] Which oght eſt to be praiſed with all feare & reuerence.

[h] That is, into the lãd of Canáan: or into mount Zión.

Deut. 2, 25. ioſh. 2, 9.

" *Or, for thy great power.*

[i] Which was mount Zión, where afterward the Temple was buylt.

[k] Signifiing their great ioye, which cuſtome the Iewes obſerued in certein ſolẽnities. Iud. 11, 34. & 21, 21: but it oght not to be a cloke to couer our wanton dãces.

[l] By ſinging ỹ like ſong of thãkes giuĩg.

" *Or, Bitternes.*

Eccle. 38, 5.

[m] That is, God, or, Moſes in Gods name.

[n] Which is, to do that onely that God commandeth.

Nom. 33, 9.

" *Or, date trees.*

CHAP. XVI.

The Iſraelites come to the deſert of Sin, and murmure againſt Moſés and Aarón. 13 The Lord ſendeth quailes and Mãna. 27 The ſeuẽth day Manna colde not be foũde. 32 It is kept for a remembrance to the poſteritie.

1 AFterward all the Cõgregacion of ẏ children of Iſraél departed from Elím, and came to the wildernes of [a] Sin, (which is betwene Elím and Sinái) the fifteenth day of the seconde moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

[a] This is the eight place wherein they had camped: there is an other place called Zin, which was the 33 place, wherī they camped: and is alſo called Kadéſh. Nom. 33, 36.

2 And the whole Cõgregació of the children of Iſraél murmured againſt Moſés and againſt Aarón in the wildernes.

3 For the children of Iſraél ſaid to them, Oh ẏ we had dyed by the hand of ẏ Lord in the land of Egypt, when we ſate by ẏ fleſh [b] pottes, when we ate bread *our* bellies ful: for ye haue broght vs out into this wildernes, to kil this whole companie with famine.

[b] So hard a thing it is to the fleſh not to murmure againſt God, when the belly is pinched.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the Lord vnto Moſés, Beholde, I wil cauſe bread to raine frõ heauen to you, and the people ſhal go out, & gather that ẏ is ſufficient for euerie [c] day, that I may proue them, whether they wil walke in my Lawe or no.

[c] To ſignifie, ẏ they ſhulde patiently depēd vpō Gods prouidēce frō day to day.

5 But the ſixt day they ſhal prepare that, which they ſhal bring *home*, and it ſhalbe twiſe as muche as they gather daiely.

6 Then Moſés and Aarón ſaid vnto all the children of Iſraél, At euen ye ſhal knowe, that the Lord broght you out of the land of Egypt:

7 And in the morning ye ſhal ſe the glorie of ẏ Lord: [d] for he hathe heard your grudgings againſt the Lord: and what are we ẏ ye haue murmured againſt vs?

[d] He gaue thē not Manna becauſe they murmured, but for his promes ſake.

8 Againe Moſés ſaid, At euẽ ſhal the Lord giue you fleſh to eat, and in the morning your fil of bread: for ẏ Lord hathe heard your murmurings, which ye murmure agaĩſt him: for what are we? your murmurings *are* not againſt vs, but againſt the [e] Lord.

[e] He that contemneth Gods miniſters contemneth God him ſelf.

9 ¶ And Moſés ſaid to Aarón, Say vnto all the Cõgregacion of the childrẽ of Iſraél, Drawe nere before ẏ Lord: for he hathe heard your murmurings.

10 Now as Aarón ſpake vnto the whole Cõgregacion of the children of Iſraél, they loked toward the wildernes, and beholde, ẏ glorie of the Lord appeared *ĩ a cloude.

Chap. 13, 21.

11 (For the Lord had ſpoken vnto Moſés, ſaying,

12 * I haue heard ẏ murmurings of the children of Iſraél: tel them *therefore*, & ſay, "At euen ye ſhal eat fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhalbe filled with bread, and ye ſhal knowe that I am the Lord your God)

Eccle. 45, 4.

" Or, in the twie light.

13 And ſo at euẽ the *quailes came & coue red the campe: & in the morning ẏ dewe laye rounde about the hoſte.

Nom. 11, 31.

14 * And when the dewe that was fallẽ was aſcended, beholde, a ſmale rounde thing *was* vpon the face of the wildernes, ſmale as the hore froſt on the earth.

Nomb. Pſal. 78, Wiſd. 16,

15 And when the children of Iſraél ſawe it, they ſaid one to another, It is [f] MAN, for they wiſt not what it was. And Moſés ſaid vnto them, * This is the bread which the Lord hathe giuen you to eat.

f Which ſicth a p portiō, or alſo mea pared.

Ioh. 6, 31. 1. cor. 10,

16 ¶ This is the thing which ẏ Lord hathe commanded: gather of it euerie man according to his eating [g] an Omer for "a mã *according* to the nombre of your perſones: euerie man ſhal take for thẽ which are in his tent.

g Which teineth a pottle meaſure. " Ebr. for ad.

17 And the children of Iſraél did ſo, & gathered, ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did meaſure it with an Omer, * he that had gathered muche, had nothing ouer, & he that had gathered litle, had no [h] lacke: *ſo* euerie man gathered according to his eating.

2. Cor. 8,

h God in the fede all, & not iuſtely ne.

19 Moſés then ſaid vnto them, Let no man reſerue thereof til morning.

20 Notwithſtãding thei obeid not Moſés: but ſome of them reſerued of it til morning, and it was ful of wormes, & [i] ſtanke: therefore Moſés was angry with them.

i No cre is ſo pure, being ab it turneth our deſi

21 And they gathered it euerie morning, euerie mã accordĩg to his eating: for whẽ the heat of the ſũne came, it was melted.

22 ¶ And the ſixt day they gathered [k] twiſe ſo muche bread, two Omers for one man: then all the rulers of the Congregacion came and tolde Moſés.

k Which tiō ſhulde ue for the bath and day befor

23 And he anſwered thẽ, This is that, which ẏ Lord hathe ſaid, To morowe *is* the reſt of the holy Sabbath vnto the Lord: bake that *to daie* which ye wil bake, and ſethe ẏ which ye wil ſethe, and all that remaineth, lay it vp to be kept til ẏ mornĩg for you.

24 And they laied it vp til the morning, as Moſés bade, and it ſtanke not, nether was there any worme therein.

25 Then Moſés ſaid, Eat that to day: for to day *is* the Sabbath vnto the Lord: to day ye ſhal not [l] finde it in the field.

l God tak way the ſiō from th labour, gnifie how ly he haue the bath kept

26 Six dayes ſhal ye gather it, but in ẏ ſeuẽth day *is* the Sabbath: in it there ſhalbe none.

27 ¶ Notwithſtanding, there [m] went out *ſome* of the people in the ſeuenth day for to gather, and they founde none.

m Their delitie great, that did exp againſt cōmand

28 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, How lõg refuſe ye to kepe my commandements, & my lawes?

29 Beholde, how the Lord hathe giuẽ you the Sabbath: therefore he giueth you the ſixt day bread for two dayes: tary *therefore* euerie man in his place: let no man go out of his place the ſeuenth day.

30 So the people reſted the ſeuenth day.

31 And the houſe of Iſraél called the name

of it, MAN. and it was like [n] to coriandre ſede, *but* white: and the taſte of it was like vnto wafers *made* with hony.

[n] In forme & figure, but not in colour, Nom 11,7.

32 And Moſés ſaid, This is that which the Lord hathe commanded, Fil an Omer of it, to kepe it for your poſteritie: that they may ſe ÿ bread wherewith I haue fed you in wildernes, when I broght you out of the land of Egypt.

33 Moſés alſo ſaid to Aarón, Take a [o] pot and put an Omer ful of MAN therein, & ſet it before the Lord to be kept for your poſteritie.

[o] Of this veſſel read, Ebr. 9.4.

34 As the Lord commanded Moſés: ſo Aarón laied it vp before the [p] Teſtimonie to be kept.

[p] That is, the Arke of ÿ couenant: to wit, after that the Arke was made.

35 And the children of Iſraél did eat MAN * fourty yeres, vntil they came vnto a lād inhabited: they did eat MAN vntil they came to the borders of the land of Canâan.

Ioſh. 5,12.
Nehe. 9,35.
Iudith. 5,15.

36 The Omer *is* the tenth part of the [q] Epháh.

[q] Which meaſure conteined about ten pottels.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The Iſraelites come into Rephidim and grudge for water. 6 Water is giuen them out of the rocke. 11 Moſes holdeth vp his hands, & thei ouercome the Amalekites.

1 AND all the Congregaciō of the children of Iſraél departed from the wildernes of Sin, by their iourneis at the "cōmandemēt of the Lord, & camped in [a] Rephidím, where *was* no water for the people to drinke.

" Ebr. at the mouthe.

[a] Moſés here noteth not euerie place, where they camped, as Nom. 33. but onely thoſe places where ſome notable thing was done.

2 * Wherefore the people contended with Moſés, and ſaid, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moſés ſaid vnto them, Why contend ye with me? wherefore do ye [b] tempt the Lord?

Nom. 20,4.

[b] Why diſtruſt you God? why loke you not for ſuccour of him without murmuring againſt vs?

3 So the people thirſted there for water, & the people murmured againſt Moſés, and ſaid, Wherefore haſt thou thus broght vs out of Egypt to kil vs and our children & our cattel with thirſt?

4 And Moſés cryed to the Lord, ſaying, What ſhal I do to this people? for they be almoſt ready to [c] ſtone me.

[c] How readie the people are for their owne matters to ſlay ÿ true prophets, and how ſlow they are to reuenge Gods cauſe againſt his enemies and falſe prophets!

5 And ÿ Lord anſwered to Moſés, Go before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Iſraél: and thy rod, wherewith thou * ſmoteſt the riuer, take in thine hād, and go:

Chap. 7,20.

6 *Beholde, I wil ſtād there before thee vpon the rocke in Horéb, & thou ſhalt ſmite on the rocke & water ſhal come out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moſés did ſo in the ſight of the Elders of Iſraél.

Nomb. 20, 9.
wiſd. 11,4.
Pſal. 78,15.
& 105,41.
1. cor. 10,4.

7 And he called the name of the place, "Maſſáh and " Meribáh, becauſe of the contention of the children of Iſraél, and becauſe they had tempted the Lord, ſaying, Is the [d] Lord among vs, or no?

" Or, Tentacion.
" Or, Strife.

[d] When in aduerſitie we thinke God to be abſent, we neglect his promes & make him a lier.

8 ¶ * Then came [e] Amalék and foght with Iſraél in Rephidím.

Deut. 25,17.
wiſd. 11,3.

[e] Who came of Eliphâz, ſonne of Eſâu, Gen. 36,12

9 And Moſés ſaid to Ioſhúa, Chuſe vs out men, and go fight ŵ Amalék: tomorowe I wil ſtand on the top of the [f] hil with the rod of God in mine hand.

[f] That is, Horéb, which is alſo called Sinái.

10 So Ioſhúa did as Moſés bade hī, & foght with Amalék: & Moſés, Aarón, and Hur, went vp to the top of the hil.

11 And when Moſés held vp his hand, Iſraél preuailed: but when he let his hand [g] downe, Amalék preuailed.

[g] So that we ſe how dāgerous a thing it is to fainte in prayer.

12 Now Moſés hāds were heauy: therefore they toke a ſtone and put it vnder him, & he ſate vpon it: and Aarón & Hur ſtaied vp his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide: ſo his hands were ſteady vntil the going downe of the ſunne.

13 And Ioſhúa diſcomfited Amalék and his people with the edge of the ſworde.

14 ¶ And ÿ Lord ſaid to Moſés, Write this for a remembrance [h] in the boke, and "rehearſe it to Ioſhúa: for * I wil vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalék from vnder heauen.

[h] In the boke of ÿ lawe.

" Ebr. put it in the eares of Ioſhua.

Nom. 24, 20.
1. ſam. 15,3.

15 (And Moſés buylte an altar and called the name of it, [i] Iehouáh-niſsi)

[i] That is, the Lord is my bāner: as he declared by holding vp his rod and his hands.

16 Alſo he ſaid, " The Lord hathe ſworne, that he wil haue warre with Amalék from generacion to generacion.

" Ebr The hand of the Lord vpō the throne.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethró commeth to ſe Moſés his ſonne in lawe. 8 Moſés telleth him of the wonders of Egypt. 9 Iethró reioyceth and offreth ſacrifice to God. 24 Moſés obeieth his counſel in appointing officers.

1 WHen Iethró the * Prieſt of Midián Moſés father in lawe heard all that God had done for Moſés, and for Iſraél his people, & how the Lord had broght Iſraél out of Egypt,

Chap. 2,16.

2 Then Iethró the father in lawe of Moſés toke Zipporáh Moſés wife, (after he had [a] ſent her away)

[a] It may ſeme ÿ he ſent her backe to her father for her impaciencie, leſt ſhe ſhulde be a let to his vocation, ŵ was ſo dangerous, chap. 4,25.

3 And her two ſonnes, (whereof ÿ one was called Gerſhóm: for he ſaid, I haue bene an aliant in a ſtrange land:

4 And the name of the other *was* Eliézer: for the God of my father, *ſaid he, was* mine helpe, and deliuered me from the ſworde of Pharaóh)

5 And Iethró Moſés father in lawe came with his two ſonnes, & his wife vnto Moſés into the wildernes, where he camped by the [b] mount of God.

[b] Horéb is called ÿ moūt of God, becauſe God wroght many miracles there.

6 And he [c] ſaid to Moſés, I thy father in lawe Iethró am come to thee, & thy wife and her two ſonnes with her.

[c] That is, he ſent meſſengers to ſay vnto him.

7 ¶ And Moſés wēt out to mete his father in lawe, and did obeiſance and kiſſed him, and eche aſked other of his "welfare:

" Ebr. of peace.

and they came into the tent.

8 Then Moſés tolde his father in law all that the Lord had done vnto Pharaóh, & to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the trauaile that had come vnto them by the way, and *how* the Lord deliuered thẽ.

9 And Iethró reioyced at all the goodnes, which the Lord had ſhewed to Iſraél, *and* because he had deliuered them out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 Therefore Iethró ſaid, [d] Bleſſed *be* the Lord who hathe deliuered you out of the hãd of ẏ Egyptians, and out of ẏ hand of Pharaóh: who hathe *alſo* deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptiãs.

11 Now I knowe that the Lord is greater then all the gods: * for as they haue dealt proudely with them, *ſo are they* [e] *recompenſed.*

22 Then Iethró Moſés father in law toke burnt offringes and ſacrifices *to offre* vnto God. And Aarón and all the Elders of Iſraél came to eat bread with Moſés father in law [f] before God.

13 ¶ Now on the morowe, when Moſés ſate to iudge the people, the people ſtode aboute Moſés from morning vnto euen.

14 And when Moſés father in lawe ſawe all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What is this that thou doeſt to the people? why ſitteſt thou thy ſelfe alone, and all the people ſtand about thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moſés ſaid vnto his father in lawe, Becauſe the people come vnto me to ſeke [g] God.

16 Whẽ they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betwene one and an other, and declare the ordinances of God, and his lawes.

17 But Moſés father in law ſaid vnto him, The thing, which thou doeſt, is not wel.

18 Thou bothe " weárieſt thy ſelfe greatly, & this people that is ẇ thee: for the thing *is* to heauie for thee: thou art not able to do it thy ſelfe alone.

19 * Heare now my " voyce, (I wil giue thee counſel, and God ſhalbe with thee) be thou for the people to [h] Godwarde, & reporte thou the cauſes vnto God,

20 And admoniſh them of the ordinances, and of the lawes, & ſhewe them the way, wherein they muſt walke, & the worke ẏ they muſt do.

21 Moreouer prouide thou among all the people [i] men of courage, fearing God, men dealing truely, hating couetouſnes: and appoint *ſuche* ouer them *to be* rulers ouer thouſandes, rulers ouer hundreths, rulers ouer fifties, and rulers ouer tens.

22 And let them iudge the people at all ſeaſons: but euerie great matter let thẽ bring vnto thee, & let them iudge all ſmale cauſes: ſo ſhal it be eaſier for thee, when they ſhal beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou do this thing, (and God *ſo* commãde thee) bothe thou ſhalt be able to endure, & all this people ſhal alſo go quietly to their place.

24 So Moſés [k] obeied ẏ voyce of his father in lawe, and did all that he had ſaid:

25 And Moſés choſe men of courage out of all Iſraél, and made them heades ouer the people, rulers ouer thouſandes, rulers ouer hundreths, rulers ouer fifties, and rulers ouer tens.

26 And they iudged the people at all ſeaſons, *but* they broght the hard cauſes vnto Moſés: for they iudged all ſmale matters them ſelues.

27 Afterward Moſés [l] let his father in lawe departe, and he went into his contrey.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The Iſraelites come to Sinái. 5 Iſraél is choſen from among all other nations. 8 The people promes to obey God. 12 He that toucheth the hil dyeth. 16 God appeareth vnto Moſes vpon the mount in thunder and lightening.

1 IN the [a] third moneth, after the childrẽ of Iſraél were gone out of the land of Egypt, the ſame [b] day came they into the wildernes of Sinái.

2 For they departed from Rephidím, and came to ẏ deſert of Sinái, & cãped in the wildernes: euen there Iſraél camped before the mount.

3 * But Moſés wẽt vp vnto God, for ẏ Lord had called out of the mount vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of [c] Iaakób, and tel the children of Iſraél,

4 * Ye haue ſene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and *how* I caryed you vpon [d] egles wings, and haue broght you vnto me.

5 Now therefore * if ye wil heare my voyce in dede, & kepe my couenãt, thẽ ye ſhalbe my chief treaſure aboue all people, * thogh all the earth be mine.

6 Ye ſhalbe vnto me alſo a kingdome of * Prieſtes, and an holy nation. Theſe *are* the wordes which thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſraél.

7 ¶ Moſés then came & called for the Elders of the people, and propoſed vnto thẽ all theſe things, which the Lord commanded him.

8 And the people anſwered altogether, & ſaid, * All that the Lord hathe commãded, we wil do. And Moſés reported the wordes of the people vnto the Lord.

9 And ẏ Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Lo, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloude, that the people may heare, whiles I talke with thee, & that they may alſo beleue thee for euer. (for Moſés had tolde the wordes of the people vnto the Lord)

10 Moreouer the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés,

Go

[d] Wherby it is euident that he worſhiped the true God, and therefore Moſés refuſed not to mary his daughter.

Chap.1.10. alſo ver 16,22. chap.5.7. chap.14,18.

[e] For they, ẏ drowned the children of ẏ Iſraelites, periſhed them ſelues by water.

[f] They ate in ẏ place, where the ſacrifice was offred: for parte was burnt and the reſt eaten.

[g] That is, to knowe Gods wil, and to haue iuſtice executed.

" *Ebr. thou wilt faint and fall.*

Deu.1,9.

" *Or, counſel.*

[h] Iudge thou in harde cauſes, which can not be decided but by conſulting with God.

[i] What maner of men oght to be choſen to beare office.

[k] God ſel... to be ... thogh ... of our ... ors ... the C... times ... wiſdom ... humbl... that ... ted.

[l] Read ... caſio... 10,29.

[a] Whi... in ẏ ... of their ... Sinái ... ting ... Moy... of ... [b] Th... depar... Reph...

Act.

[c] Go... Iaako... there ... houſe ... Iaakób ... people ... rael ... onely ... people

Deut.

[d] For ... egle ... ſhe, ... danger ... carying ... birdes ... on her ... thẽ ins... lants ... reth ...

Deu ... Deu... pſa. ... 1.Pet... reuel ... Chap... deus ... and ... ioſh.24.

for thee, when they
with thee.
g, (and God *ſo* com-
u ſhalt be able to en-
e ſhal alſo go quiet-

voyce of his father
at he had ſaid:
en of courage out of
em heades ouer the
ouſandes, rulers ouer
er fifties, and rulers

he people at all ſea-
the hard cauſes vnto
ed all ſmale matters

let his father in lawe
into his contrey.

XIX.
*. 5 Iſraél is choſen from
The people promes to obey
hil dyeth. 16 God appea-
mount in thunder and ligh-*

eth, after the childrē
e out of the land of
came they into the

om Rephidím, and
Sinái, & cāped in the
Iſraél camped befo-

to God, for yͤ Lord
e mount vnto him,
u ſay to the houſe of
hildren of Iſraél,
did vnto the Egyp-
d you vpon [d] egles
ht you vnto me.
wil heare my voyce
uenāt, thē ye ſhalbe
ue all people, *thogh

lſo a kingdome of
y nation. Theſe *are*
u ſhalt ſpeake vnto

& called for the El-
d propoſed vnto thē
the Lord comman-

ered altogether, &
hathe commāded,
s reported the wor-
the Lord.
Moſés, Lo, I come
cloude, that the peo-
I talke with thee, &
leue thee for euer.
the wordes of the
)
d ſaid vnto Moſés,
Go-

Go to the people, and [e] ſanctifie them to daie and to morowe, and let them waſh their clothes.

11 And let thē be ready on the third daie: for the third daie the Lord wil come downe in the ſight of all the people vpon mount Sinái:

12 And thou ſhalt ſet markes vnto the people rounde about, ſaying, Take hede to your ſelues that ye go not vp to the moūt, nor touche the bordre of it: whoſoeuer toucheth the * mount, ſhal ſurely dye.

13 No hand ſhal touche it, but he ſhal be ſtoned to death, or ſtricken through with dartes: whether it be beaſt or man, he ſhal not liue: when the ″ horne bloweth long, thei ſhal come vp ″ into the mountaine.

14 ¶ Then Moſés went downe from the mount vnto the people, & ſanctified the people, and thei waſhed their clothes.

15 And he ſaid vnto the people, Be ready on the third daie, *and* come not at *your* [f] wiues.

16 And the third daie, whē it was morning, there was thūders & lightnings, & a thicke cloude vpon the mount, & the ſound of the trumpet exceding loude, ſo that all the people, that was in the campe, was afraid.

17 Then Moſés broght the people out of the tentes to mete with God, & thei ſtode in the nether part of the mount.

18 * And mount Sinái *was* all on ſmoke, becauſe the Lord came downe vpon it in fire, and the ſmoke thereof aſcended, as the ſmoke of a fornace, and all the mount [g] trembled excedingly.

19 And when the ſound of the trūpet blewe long, and waxed louder and louder, Moſés ſpake, and God anſwered him by [h] voyce.

20 (For the Lord came downe vpon moūt Sinái on the top of the mount) and whē the Lord called Moſés vp into the top of the mount, Moſés went vp.

21 Then the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Go downe, charge yͤ people, that thei breake not *their boūdes, to go vp* to the Lord to gaze, leſt manie of them periſh.

22 And let the ″ Prieſts alſo which come to the Lord be ſanctified, leſt the Lord ″ deſtroye them.

23 And Moſés ſaid vnto the Lord, The people can not come vp into the mount Sinái: for thou haſt charged vs, ſaying, Set markes on the mountaine, & ſanctifie it.

24 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Go, get thee downe, and come vp, thou, & Aarón with thee: but let not the [i] Prieſtes & the people breake *their boūdes* to come vp vnto the Lord, leſt he deſtroye them.

25 So Moſés went downe vnto the people, and tolde them.

[e] Teache thē to be pure in heart, as they ſhewe thē ſelues outwardly cleane by waſhing.

Ebr.12,20.

*Or, trumpet.

*Or, towarde.

[f] But giue your ſelues to prayer and abſtinēce, that you may at this time attēd only vpon the Lord. 1.Cor.7,5.

Deu.4,11.

[g] God vſed theſe fearful ſignes that his Lawe ſhuld be had in greater reuerence, and his maieſtie yͤ more feared.

[h] He gaue autoritie to Moſés by plaine wordes, that yͤ people might vnderſtand hi

*Or, rulers.

*Or, breake out vpon them.

[i] Nether dignitie nor multitude haue autoritie to paſſe yͤ boūdes, that Gods worde preſcribeth.

CHAP. XX.

2 *The commandements of the firſt table. 12. The commādements of the ſeconde. 18. The people afraid are cōforted by Moſés. 23. Gods of ſiluer and golde are againe forbiden. 24. Of what ſort the altar oght to be.*

1 THen God [a] ſpake all theſe wordes, ſaying,

2 *I am the Lord thy God, which haue broght thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of ″ bondage.

3 Thou ſhalt haue none other gods [b] before me.

4 *Thou ſhalt make thee no grauē image, nether anie ſimilitude *of things* that are in heauen aboue, nether that are in the earth beneth, nor that are in the waters vnder the earth.

5 Thou ſhalt not [c] bowe downe to them, nether ſerue them: for I am the Lord thy God, a [d] ielouſe God, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vpon the third *generacion* and vpon the fourth of them that hate me:

6 And ſhewing mercie vnto [e] thouſandes to them that loue me and kepe my commandements.

7 * Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in [f] vaine: for the Lord wil not holde him giltles that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remembre the Sabbath daie, [g] to kepe it holy.

9 * Six daies ſhalt thou labour, and do all thy worke,

10 But the ſeuenth daie *is* the Sabbath of yͤ Lord thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not do anie worke, thou, nor thy ſōne, nor thy daughter, thy man ſeruant, nor thy maid, nor thy beaſt, nor thy ſtranger that is within thy ″ gates.

11 *For in ſix daies the Lord made the heauen and the earth, the ſea, and all that in them is, & reſted the ſeuenth daie: therefore the Lord bleſſed the Sabbath daie, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ *Honour thy [h] father and thy mother, that thy daies maie be prolonged vpon yͤ land, wͨ the Lord thy God giueth thee.

13 *Thou ſhalt not [i] kil.

14 Thou ſhalt not [k] commit adulterie.

15 Thou ſhalt not [l] ſteale.

16 Thou ſhalt not beare falſe [m] witnes againſt thy neighbour.

17 *Thou ſhalt not [n] couet thy neighbours houſe, nether ſhalt thou couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man ſeruant, nor his maid, nor his oxe, nor his aſſe, nether any thing that is thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And all the people ″ ſawe the thunders, and the ″ lightenings, and the ſound of the trumpet, and the mountaine ſmoking, and when the people ſawe it thei fled and ſtode afarre of,

[a] Whē Moſés and Aarón were gone vp, or had paſſed the boundes of the people, God ſpake thus out of yͤ mount Horéb, yͭ all the people heard

Deu.5,6.

pſal.81,11.

*Or, ſeruants

[b] To whoſe eies all thīgs are open.

Leu.26,1.

pſal.97,7.

[c] Here is outwarde geſture all kinde of ſeruice & worſhip to idoles is forbidden.

[d] And wil be reuenged of yͤ contemners of mine honour.

[e] So readie is he rather to ſhewe mercie then to puniſh.

Leu.19,12.

deu.5,12.

mat.5,28.

[f] Either by ſwearing falſely or raſhly or contēning.

[g] Which is, by meditating the ſpiritual reſt, by hearing Gods worde, and reſting frō worldelie trauailes.

Chap.23,12.

ezek.20,12.

*Or, citie.

Gen.2,2.

Deu.5,16.

mat.15,4.

ephe.6,2.

[h] By yͤ which is ment all that haue autoritie ouer vs.

Mat.5,16.

[i] But loue and preſerue thy brothers life.

[k] But be pure in heart, word and dede.

[l] But ſtudie to ſaue his goods

[m] But further his good name, and ſpeake trueth

Rom.7,7.

[n] Thou maieſt not ſo muche as wiſhe his hinderance in anie thing.

*Or, heard.

*Ebr. fire brāds.

19 And ſaid vnto Moſés,*Talke thou with vs,and we wil heare: but let not God talke with vs, leſt we dye.

20 Then Moſés ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to [o] proue you, and that his feare may be before you,that ye ſinne not.

21 So the people ſtode a far of, but Moſés drewe nere vnto the darcknes where God *was*.

22 ¶And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Thus thou ſhalt ſay vnto the children of Iſraél, Ye haue ſene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Ye ſhal not make *therefore* with me gods of ſiluer,nor gods of golde:you ſhal make you none.

24 *An altar of earth ȳ ſhalt make vnto me, & thereon ſhalt offre thy burnt offrings, & thy *peace offrings,thy ſhepe,& thine oxen:in all places,where I ſhal put the remembrance of my Name,I wil come vnto thee,and bleſſe thee.

25 *But if thou wilt make me an altar of ſtone, thou ſhalt not buylde it of hewen ſtones: for *if* thou lift vp thy tole vpon them,thou haſt polluted "them.

26 Nether ſhalt thou go vp by ſteppes vnto mine altar, that thy [p] filthines be not diſcouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

Temporal and ciuile ordinances, appointed by God, touching ſeruitude, murthers, and wronges: the obſeruatiō whereof doeth not iuſtifie a man, but are giuen to bridel our corrupt nature, which els wolde breake out into all miſchief and crueltie.

1 NOw theſe are the lawes,which thou ſhalt ſet before them:

2 *If thou bye an Ebrewe ſeruant, he ſhal ſerue ſix yeres, and in the ſeuenth he ſhal go out fre, [a] for nothing.

3 If he came [b] him ſelfe alone, he ſhal go out him ſelfe alone:if he *were* maried,thē his wife ſhal go out with him.

4 If his maſter hathe giuen him a wife, & ſhe hathe borne him ſonnes or daughters, the wife and her children ſhalbe her [c] maſters,but he ſhal go out him ſelf alone.

5 But if the ſeruant ſay thus, I loue my maſter, my wife and my children, I wil not go out fre,

6 Then his maſter ſhal bring him vnto the "Iudges, and ſet him to the [d] dore, or to the poſte, and his maſter ſhal bore his eare through with a nawle,& he ſhal ſerue him for [e] euer.

7 ¶Likewiſe if a man [f] ſel his daughter to be a ſeruant,ſhe ſhal not go out as the mē ſeruants do.

8 If ſhe pleaſe not her maſter, who hathe betrothed her to him ſelfe, then ſhal [g] he cauſe to bye her:he ſhal haue no power to ſel her to a ſtrange people,ſeing he "deſpiſed her.

9 But if he hathe betrothed her vnto his ſonne, he ſhal deale with her [h] according to the cuſtome of the daughters.

10 If he take [i] him an other *wiſe*,he ſhal not diminiſh her fode, her rayment, and recompence of her virginitie.

11 And if he do not theſe [k] thre vnto her, thē ſhal ſhe go out fre,paying no money.

12 ¶ *He that ſmiteth a man, and he dye, ſhal dye the death.

13 And if a man hathe not laied waite, but [l] God hathe offred *him* into his hãd, *then I wil appoĩte thee a place whither he ſhal flee.

14 But if a man come preſumpteouſly vpon his neighbour to ſlaie him with guile, thou ſhalt take him from mine [m] altar, that he may dye.

15 ¶ Alſo he that ſmiteth his father or his mother, ſhal dye the death.

16 ¶And he that ſtealeth a man, & ſelleth him, if it be founde with him, ſhal dye the death.

17 ¶ *And he that curſeth his father or his mother,ſhal dye the death.

18 ¶When men alſo ſtriue together,& one ſmite another with a [n] ſtone, or with the fiſt,& he dye not,but lieth in bed,

19 If he riſe againe and walke without vpon his ſtaffe, then ſhal he that ſmote him go [o] quite, ſaue onely he ſhal beare his charges" for his reſting, and ſhal pay for his healing.

20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſeruant, or his mayd with a rod, & he dye vnder his hand,he ſhal be ſurely puniſhed.

21 But if he continue a day, or two daies, he ſhal not [p] be puniſhed: for he *is* his money.

22 ¶Alſo if men ſtriue and hurt a woman with childe, ſo that her childe departe frō her, & [q] death followe not, he ſhal be ſurely puniſhed according as the womans houſband ſhal appoint him,or he ſhal pay as the "Iudges determine.

23 But if death followe,thē thou ſhalt paye life for life,

24 *[r] Eie for eie, tothe for tothe, hand for hand,fote for fote,

25 Burning for burning, wonde for wōde, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶And if a man ſmite his ſeruant in the eie, or his maid in the eie, and hathe periſhed it,he ſhal let him go fre for his eie.

27 Alſo if he ſmite [ſ] out his ſeruants tothe, or his maydes tothe, he ſhal let him go out fre for his tothe.

28 ¶If an oxe gore a man or a woman,that he dye,the* oxe ſhalbe [t] ſtoned to death, and his fleſh ſhal not be eaten,but the owner of the oxe *ſhal go* quite.

29 If the oxe were wonte to puſh in times

paſt

Deut.5,24. & 18,16. ebr. 12,18.

[o] Whether you wil obey his precepts as you promiſéd,chap.19,3.

Chap.27 8. & 38,7.

Leui.3,1.

Deut.27,5. ioſh.8,31.

"*Ebr. it, that is, the ſtone.*

[p] Which might be by his ſtouping, or flyig abroad of his cloches.

Leui.25,39. deut.15,12. ierem.34,14.

[a] Paying no money for his libertie.

[b] Not hauing wife ner children.

[c] Til her time of ſeruitude was expired, which might be the ſeuenth yere or the fiftieth.

"*Ebr gods.*

[d] Where the Iudges ſate.

[e] That is,to ȳ yere of Iubile, which was euerie fiftieth yere.

[f] Constreined ether by pouertie,or els,ȳ ȳ maſter ſhuld mary her.

[g] By giuing another money to bye her of him.

"*Or, deceiued her.*

[h] That i thal giu dowrie.

[i] For his

[k] Nether ry her selfe, nor an other ney to b her, nor ſtowe her his ſonne.

Leui.24,

[l] Thogh be killed vnwares, is Gods uidéce, the ſhulde fo

Deut.19,

[m] The hol of the p oght not defēd the ther.

[n] Ether fo him or nei

[o] By the c le iuſtice.

"*Or, loſing of time.*

[p] By the c le Magiſtr but befo God he i murtherer.

[q] Of the ther,or c

"*Or, arbiter*

Leui.24, deut.19, matt.5,3

[r] The exec of this La onely bel to the Ma ſtrat,mat.

[ſ] So God geth crueltie in moſte lea things.

Gen.9,5.

[t] If the b be puniſh muche m ſhal the o therer.

past,& it hathe bene *tolde his master, & he hathe not kept him, and after he killeth a man or a woman, the oxe shal be stoned and his owner shal dye also.

*Or, testified to him.

30 If there be set to him a [u] summe of money, then he shal pay the rãson of his life, whatsoeuer shalbe laied vpon him.

[u] By the next of the kinred of him that is so slayne.

31 Whether he hathe gored a sonne, or gored a daughter, he shal be iudged after the same maner.

32 If the oxe gore a seruant or a mayd, he shal giue vnto their master thirty [x] shekles of siluer, and the oxe shalbe stoned.

[x] Read Gen. 23,15.

33 ¶And when a man shal open a well, or when he shal dig a pit and couer it not, & an oxe or an asse fall therein,

34 The owner of the pit shal [y] make it good, *and* giue money to the owners thereof, but the dead *beast* shalbe his.

[y] This lawe forbiddeth not onely not to hurt, but to beware lest any be hurt.

35 ¶And if a mans oxe hurt his neighbours oxe that he dye, then thei shal sel the liue oxe, & deuide the money thereof, & the dead *oxe* also thei shal deuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hathe vsed to push in times past, and his master hathe not kept him, he shal pay oxe for oxe, but the dead shalbe his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft & Dommage. 7 Lending. 14 Borrowing. 16 Intising of maides. 18 Witchcraft. 20 Idolatrie. 21 Support of strangers, widows, and fatherles. 25 Vsurie. 28 Reuerence to Magistrates.

1 IF a man steale an [a] oxe or a shepe, and kil it or sel it, he shal restore fiue oxen for the oxe, * & foure shepe for the shepe.

[a] Ether great beast of the herd, or a smale beast of the flocke.

2.Sam. 12,6.

2 ¶If a thefe be founde [b] breaking vp, & be smitten that he dye, no blood *shalbe shed* for him.

[b] Breaking an house to entre in, or vndermining.

3 *But* if it be "in the day light, [c] blood *shalbe shed* for him: *for* he shulde make ful restitutiõ: if he had not *wherewith*, then shulde he be solde for his theft.

"Ebr. when the sunne riseth vpon him.

[c] He shalbe put to death.

4 If the theft be founde "with him, aliue, (whether it be oxe, asse, or shepe) he shal restore the double.

"Ebr. in his hand.

5 ¶If a man do hurt field, or vineyarde, and put in his beast to fede in another mãs field, he shal recompence of the best of his owne field, & of the best of his owne vineyarde.

6 ¶If fyre breake out, and catche in the thornes, and the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or the field be cõsumed, he that kindeled the fire shal make ful restitution.

7 ¶If a man deliuer his neighbour money or stuffe to kepe, and it be stollen out of his house, if the thefe be found, he shal paye the double.

8 If the thefe be not founde, then the master of the house shal be broght vnto the "Iudges *to sweare*, whether he hathe [d] put his hãd vnto his neighbours good, or no.

"Ebr. gods.

[d] That is, whether he hathe stollen.

9 In all maner of trespasse, whether it be for oxen, for asse, for shepe, for rayment, or for any maner of lost thing, which an other chalengeth to be his, the cause of bothe *parties* shal come before the Iudges, & whome the Iudges condemne, he shal pay the double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour to kepe asse, or oxe, or shepe, or any beast, and it dye, or be "hurt, or taken away by ennemies, & no man se it,

"Ebr. broken.

11 [e] An othe of the Lord shalbe betwene them twaine, that he hathe not put his hand vnto his neighbours good, and the owner of it shal take *the othe*, & he shal not make it good:

[e] Thei shulde sweare by the Name of the Lord.

12 *But if it be stollen from him, he shal make restitutiõ vnto the owner thereof.

Gen. 31,39.

13 If it be torne in pieces, he shal bring [f] recorde, & shal not make that good, *which is* deuoured.

[f] He shal shewe some parte of the beast.

14 ¶And if a mã borowe *oght* of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or els dye, the owner thereof not being by, he shal surely make it good.

15 If the owner thereof be by, he shal not make it good: *for* if it *be* an hired thing, it [g] came for his hire.

[g] He that hyred it shalbe fre by paying the hire.

16 ¶*And if a mã entise a mayd that is not betrothed, & lye with her, he shal endowe her, and take her to his wife.

Deut. 22,28.

17 If her father refuse to giue her to him, he shal pay money, according to the dowrie of virgines.

18 ¶Thou shalt not suffre a witche to liue.

19 ¶Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shal dye the death.

20 ¶* He that offreth vnto *any* gods, saue vnto the Lord onely, shalbe slaine.

Deut. 13,13. 1.mac. 2,24.

21 ¶*Moreouer thou shalt not do iniurie to a stranger, nether oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Leui. 19,33.

22 ¶* Ye shal not trouble any widowe, nor fatherles childe.

Zach. 7,10.

23 If thou vexe or trouble suche, and so he call and crye vnto me, I wil surely heare his crye.

24 Then shal my wrath be kindeled, and I wil kil you with the sworde, & your [h] wiues shal be widowes, and your children fatherles.

[h] The iust plague of God vpon ỹ oppressers.

25 ¶*If thou lend money to my people, *that is*, to the poore with thee, thou shalt not be as an vsurer vnto him: ye shal not oppresse him with vsurie.

Leui. 25,37. deut. 23,19. psal. 15,5.

26 If thou take thy neighbours rayment to pledge, thou shalt restore it vnto him before the sunne go downe:

27 For that is his couering onely, & this is his garment for his skin: wherein shal he slepe? therefore when he [i] cryeth vnto me, I wil heare him: for I am merciful.

[i] For colde & necessitie.

Act.23,5.

28 ¶*Thou ſhalt not raile vpō the Iudges, nether ſpeake euil of the ruler of thy people.

k Thine abundance of thy corne, oyle & wine.

Chap.13,2. & 34,19.

29 ¶Thine [k] abundance & thy licour ſhalt thou not kepe backe .* The firſtborne of thy ſonnes ſhalt thou giue me.

30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou do with thine oxen and with thy ſhepe: ſeuen dayes it ſhalbe with his damme, & the eight day thou ſhalt giue it me.

Leui.22,8. ezek.44,31.

l And ſo haue nothing to do with it.

31 ¶Ye ſhalbe an holy people vnto me,*nether ſhal ye eat any fleſh that is torne *of beaſtes* in the field: ye ſhal caſt it [l] to the dog.

CHAP. XXIII.

2 *Not to followe the multitude. 13 Not to make mention of the ſtrange gods. 14 The thre ſolemne feaſtes. 20.23 The Angel is promiſed to leade the people. 25 What God promiſeth,if thei obey him. 29 God wil caſt out the Canaanites by litle and litle,and why.*

Or,reporte a falſe tale.

Or,cruel.

1 Thou ſhalt not *receiue a falſe tale, nether ſhalt thou put thine hād with the wicked, to be a *falſe witnes.

Ebr.anſwer.

a Do that which is godlie thogh few do fauour it.

2 ¶Thou ſhalt not followe a multitude to do euil,nether *agre in a controuerſie [a] to decline after many & ouerthrow *the trueth.*

3 ¶Thou ſhalt not eſteme a poore man in his cauſe.

b If we be bōde to do good to our enemies beaſt, muche more to our enemie him ſelfe,Mat.5,44.

4 ¶If thou mete thine enemies oxe, or his aſſe going a ſtraye, thou ſhalt [b] bring him to him againe.

c If God commāde to helpe vp our enemies aſſe vnder his burden, wil he ſuffre vs to caſt downe our brethren with heauie burdens?

5 If thou ſe thine enemies [c] aſſe lying vnder his burden, wilt thou ceaſe to helpe him? thou ſhalt helpe him vp againe with it.

6 ¶Thou ſhalt not ouerthrowe the right of thy poore in his ſute.

d Whether thou be magiſtrate: or art commāded by the magiſtrate.

7 Thou ſhalt kepe thee farre from a falſe matter, and ſhalt not ſlay the [d] innocent and the righteous: for I wil not iuſtifie a wicked man.

Deut.16,19. eccl.20,32.

Ebr.ſeing.

8 ¶* Thou ſhalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the *wiſe,& peruerteth ye wordes of the righteous.

e For in that ye he is a ſtrāger, his heart is ſorrful ynough.

9 ¶Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for ye knowe the [e] heart of a ſtranger, ſeing ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

Leui.25,3.& 26,43.deut.15,1.

10 *Moreouer,ſix yeres thou ſhalt ſowe thy land,and gather the frutes thereof,

11 But the ſeuēth yere thou ſhalt let it reſt and lye ſtil, that the poore of thy people may eat, and what thei leaue, the beaſtes of the field ſhal eat. In like maner thou ſhalt do with thy vineyarde, & with thine oliue trees.

Chap.20,8. deut.5,13.

12 *Six daies thou ſhalt do thy worke, and in the ſeuēth day thou ſhalt reſt, that thine oxe,and thine aſſe may reſt,& the ſonne of thy maid and the ſtranger may be refreſhed.

f Nether by ſwearing by thē, nor ſpeaking of them, Pſal.16,4 eph.5,3.

13 And ye ſhal take hede to all things that I haue ſaid vnto you: and ye ſhal make [f] no mencion of the name of other gods, nether ſhal it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶Thre times thou ſhalt kepe a feaſt vnto me in the yere.

g That is, ... ter, in remēbrāce that Angel pa- ouer & ... the Iſrael- when he ... the firſtbo- of the E- tians.

15 Thou ſhalt kepe the feaſt [g] of vnleauened bread : thou ſhalt eat vnleauened bread ſeuen daies,as I cōmanded thee, in the ſeaſon of the moneth of Abib : for in it thou cameſt out of Egypt: & none ſhal appeare before me emptie:

h Which ... Whitſon- token th- Law was ... 50. daies ... they dep- from Egy-

i This is ... feaſt of ... nacles, ſ- ing that ... dwelled ... yere ... tents or ... tabernac- in wilder-

16 The [h] feaſt alſo of the harueſt of the firſt frutes of thy labours,which thou haſt ſowen in the field: and the [i] feaſt of gathering *frutes* in the end of the yere,when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 *Theſe* thre times in the yere ſhal all thy men children appeare before the Lord Iehouah.

k No leauen bread ſhal ... then in the houſe.

18 Thou ſhalt not offre the blood of my ſacrifice with [k] leauened bread : nether ſhal the fat of my ſacrifice remaine vntil the morning.

l Meaning no frute ... de be ta- fore ... & hereby bridle ... cruel & ... appetite.

19 The firſt of the firſt frutes of thy land thou ſhalt bring into ye houſe of the Lord thy God: *yet* ſhalt thou not ſeeth a kid in his [l] mothers milke.

20 ¶Beholde,I ſend an Angel before thee, to kepe thee in the way,and to bring thee to the place which I haue prepared.

m I wil ... him ... toritie, ... ſhal go ... you in my Name.

21 Beware of him, and heare his voyce, & prouoke him not:for he wil not ſpare your miſdedes,becauſe my [m] Name is in him.

22 But if thou hearken vnto his voyce,and do all that I ſpeake, then I wil be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and wil afflict them that afflict thee.

Chap.33,2. deut.7,... ioſh.24,11.

23 For mine Angel * ſhal go before thee, and bring thee vnto the Amorites, & the Hittites,and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites ,the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, and I wil deſtroye them.

n God com- deth ... onely not worſhip ... les, but ... ſtroye th- o That ... things ... rie ... preſerue ...

24 Thou ſhalt not bowe downe to their gods,nether ſerue them, nor do after the workes of thē: but [n] vtterly ouerthrowe them,and breake in pieces their images.

25 For ye ſhal ſerue the Lord your God,& he ſhal bleſſe thy [o] bread and thy water,& I wil take all ſickeneſ away frō the middes of thee.

Deut.7,...

26 ¶*There ſhal none caſt their frute nor be barren in thy land:the nombre of thy dayes wil I fulfil.

p I wil ... them afr- thy com-

27 I wil ſend my [p] feare before thee, & wil deſtroy all the people amōg whome thou ſhalt go:and I wil make all thine enemies *turne* their backes vnto thee:

28 And I wil ſend hornets before thee, which ſhal driue out the Hiuites, the Canaanites,and the Hittites from thy face.

29 I wil not caſt them out from thy face in one yere, leſt the land growe to a wilderneſ:and the beaſtes of the field multiplie againſt thee.

30 By litle and litle I wil driue them out from thy face vntil thou encreaſe, and inherite the land.

31 And I wil make thy coaſtes frō the red Sea vnto the ſea [q] of the Philiſtíms, and from the [r] deſert vnto the [ſ] Riuer: for I wil deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand, and thou ſhalt driue them out from thy face.

32 *Thou ſhalt make no couenant with thē, nor with their gods:

33 Nether ſhal they dwel in thy land, leſt they make thee ſinne againſt me: for if ŷ ſerue their gods, ſurely it ſhal be thy "deſtruction.

CHAP. XXIIII.

3 The people promis to obey God. 4 Moſés writeth the ciuile lawes. 9, 13. Moſés returneth into the mountaine. 14 Aarón and Hur haue the charge of the people. 18 Moſés was. 40 daies & 40 nights in the mountaine.

1 NOw he had [a] ſaid vnto Moſés, Come vp to the Lord, thou, and Aarón, Nadáb, & Abihú, and ſeuenty of the Elders of Iſraél, & ye ſhal worſhip a far of.

2 And Moſés hī ſelfe alone ſhal come nere to the Lord, but they ſhal not come nere, nether ſhal the people go vp with him.

3 ¶ [b] Afterward Moſés came and tolde the people all the wordes of the Lord and all the "lawes: and all the people anſwered with one voyce, and ſaid, *All the things which the Lord hathe ſaid, wil we do.

4 And Moſés wrote all the wordes of the Lord, and roſe vp early, and ſet vp an *altar " vnder the mountaine, and twelue pillers according to the twelue tribes of Iſraél.

5 And he ſent yong [c] men of the children of Iſraél, which offered burnt offrings of beues, & ſacrificed peace offrings vnto the Lord.

6 Thē Moſés toke halfe of the blood, and put it in baſens, and halfe of the blood he ſprinkled on the altar.

7 After he toke the "boke of the couenant, and read it in the audience of the people: who ſaid, All that the Lord hathe ſaid, we wil do, and be obedient.

8 Then Moſés toke the* blood, and ſprinkled it on the people, & ſaid, Beholde, the [d] blood of the couenant, which the Lord hathe made with you concerning all theſe things.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moſés and Aarón, Nadáb, and Abihú, and ſeuenty of the Elders of Iſraél.

10 And they [e] ſawe the God of Iſraél, and vnder his fete *was* as it were a " worke of a Saphír ſtone, & as the verie heauen whē it is cleare.

11 And vpon the nobles of the children of Iſraél he [f] laid not his hand: alſo they ſawe God, and [g] did eat & drinke.

[q] Called the ſea of Syria

[r] Of Arabia called deſerta.

[ſ] To wit, Euphrátes.

Chap. 34, 15. deu. 7, 2.

" Ebr. offence, or ſnare.

[a] When he called him vp to the moūtaine to giue him ŷ lawes, beginning at the 20. chap. hitherto.

[b] Whē he had receiued theſe lawes ī mount Sinái.

" Ebr. iudgements.

Chap. 19, 8.

Chap. 20, 24.

" Or, at the fote of the mountaine.

[c] For as yet the prieſthode was not giuen to Leui.

" Or, of the boke of the Lawe.

1. Pet. 1, 2. ebr. 9, 20.

[d] Which blood ſignifieth that the couenant broken can not be ſatisfied with out blood ſhedding

[e] As perfectly as their infirmities colde beholde his maieſtie.

" Ebr. bricke worke

[f] He made thē not afraid, nor puniſhed them

[g] That is, reioyced.

12 ¶ And the Lord [h] ſaid vnto Moſés, Come vp to me into the mountaine, & be there, and I wil giue thee [i] tables of ſtone, and ŷ Lawe & the commandement, which I haue written, for to teache [k] them.

13 Then Moſés roſe vp & his miniſter Ioſhúa, & Moſés went vp into the mountaine of God,

14 And ſaid vnto the Elders, Tarie vs here, vntil we come againe vnto you: & beholde, Aarón, and Hur *are* ẇ you: whoſoeuer hathe anie matters, let him come to them.

15 Then Moſés went vp to the mount, and the cloude couered the mountaine,

16 And the glorie of the Lord abode vpon mount Sinái, & the cloude couered " it ſix daies: and the ſeuenth day he called vnto Moſés out of the middes of the cloude.

17 And the ſight of the glorie of the Lord *was* like [l] conſuming fire on the top of the mountaine, in the eies of the children of Iſraél.

18 And Moſés entred into the middes of the cloude, & went vp to the mountaine: & Moſés was in the * mount fourty dayes and fourty nightes.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The voluntarie gifts for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Merciſeat. 23 The Table. 31 The Cādelſtick. 40 All muſt be done according to the patern.

1 THen the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

2 [a] Speake vnto the children of Iſraél, that they receiue an offring for me: of* euerie mā, whoſe heart giueth it frely, ye ſhal take the offring for me.

3 And this is ŷ offring which ye ſhal [b] take of them, golde, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

4 "And blewe ſilke, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine linen, and goates *heere*.

5 And ramme ſkins coulored red, and the ſkins of badgers, and the wood [c] Shittim,

6 Oyle for the light, ſpices for [d] anointing oyle, & for the perfume of ſwete ſauour,

7 Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the *Ephod, and in the * breſt plate.

8 Alſo they ſhal make me a [e] Sanctuarie, ŷ I may dwel among them.

9 According to all that I ſhewe thee, euen ſo ſhal ye make the forme of the Tabernacle, and the facion of all the inſtruments thereof.

10 ¶ They ſhal make alſo an *Arke of Shittím wood, two cubites and an halfe long, & a cubite and an halfe broad, & a cubite and an halfe hie.

11 And thou ſhalt ouerlaie it with pure golde: within & without ſhalt thou ouerlaie it, and ſhalt make vpō it a "crowne of golde rounde about.

12 And thou ſhalt caſt foure rings of golde for it, and put them in the foure " corners

[h] The ſecōde time.

[i] Signifiing ŷ hardenes of our hearts, except God do write his lawes therin by his Spirit. Iere 31, 33 ezek. 11, 19. 2. cor. 3, 3. ebr. 8, 10 & 10, 16.

[k] To wit, the people.

" Or, him.

[l] The Lord appeareth like deuouring fire to carnal men: but to them that he draweth with his Spirit, he is like pleaſant Saphir.

Chap. 34, 28. deu. 9, 9.

[a] After the moral and iudicial lawe he giueth them ŷ ceremonial lawe, that nothing ſhuld be left to mans inuention.

Chap. 35, 5.

[b] For ŷ buylding and vſe of the Tabernacle.

" Or, yelow.

[c] Which is thoght to be a kinde of cedar, which wil not rot

[d] Ordeined for ŷ Prieſts.

Chap. 28, 4.

Chap. 28, 15.

[e] A place bothe to offre ſacrifice and to heare ŷ Lawe.

Chap. 37, 1.

" Or, a circle & a bordre.

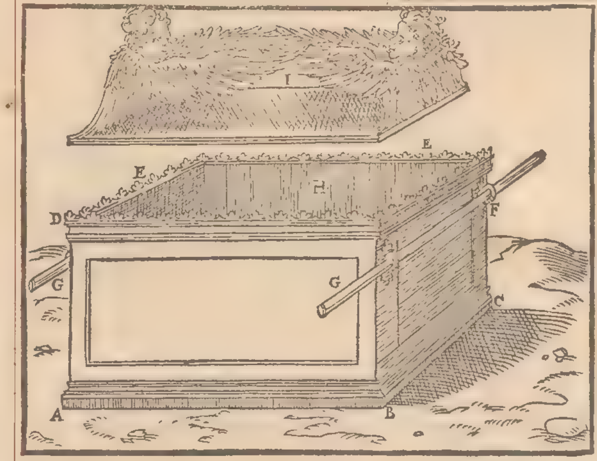
" Or, fete.

thereof: that is, two rings *ſhalbe* on ẏ one ſide of it, and two rings on the other ſide thereof.

13 And thou ſhalt make barres of Shittím wood, and couer them with golde.

14 Then thou ſhalt put the barres in the rings by the ſides of the Arke, to beare ẏ Arke with them.

THE ARKE OF THE TESTIMONIE.



A B The length, two cubites and an halfe.
B C. The breadth a cubite and an halfe.
A D The height a cubite and an halfe.
E E The goldē crowne aboue the Arke.
F The foure rings of golde in the foure corners.
G The barres couered ẇ golde to putthrough the rings to cary the Arke.
H The inner parte of the Arke where the Teſtimonie was put.
I The Mercie ſeate, ẇ was the couering of the Arke: where were the two Cherubíms, & whence ẏ oracle came.

15 The barres ſhal be in the rings of the Arke: they ſhal not be taken away from it.

16 So thou ſhalt put in the Arke the [f] Teſtimonie which I ſhal giue thee.

17 Alſo thou ſhalt make a ″ [g] Merciſeat of pure golde, two cubites and an halfe lōg, and a cubite and an halfe broad.

18 And thou ſhalt make two Cherubíms of golde: of worke beaten out with the hammer ſhalt thou make them at ẏ two endes of the Merciſeat.

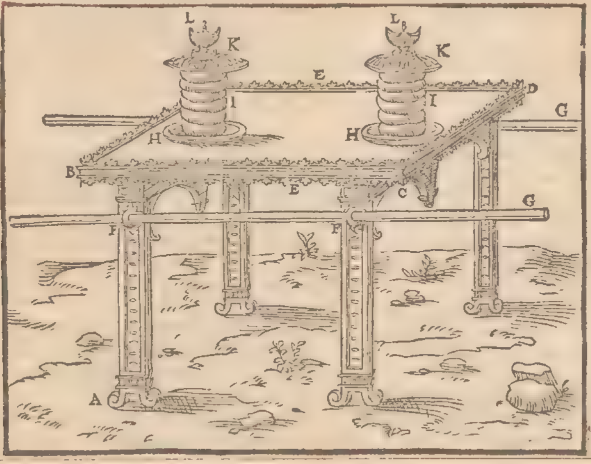
19 And the one Cherúb ſhalt thou make at the one end, & the other Cherúb at ẏ other end: of *the matter* of the Merciſe at ſhal ye make the Cherubíms, on the two endes thereof.

20 And the Cherubíms ſhal ſtretch their wings on hie, couering the Merciſeat with their wings, & their faces one to an other: to the Merciſeat ward ſhal the faces of ẏ Cherubíms be.

21 And thou ſhalt put the Merciſeat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou ſhalt put ẏ Teſtimonie, which I wil giue thee,

22 And there I wil ″ declare my ſelfe vnto thee, and from aboue the Merciſeat * betwene the two Cherubíms, which are vpō the Arke of the Teſtimonie, I wil tel thee all things which I wil giue thee in cōmandement vnto the children of Iſraél.

THE TABLE OF THE SHEWE BREAD.



A B The height a cubite and an halfe.
B C The length two cubites.
C D The breadth a cubite.
E A crowne of golde aboue & beneth ſeparated the one frō the other by a border of an hand breadth thicke, ẇ declareth that the table was an hand breadth thicke.
F The foure rings.
G The barres to cary the table, which were put through ẏ rings.
H Diſhes wherein ẏ ſhewe bread was put
I The twelue cakes or loaues called the ſhewe bread.
K The goblets or couerings.
L The incenſe cuppes.

[f] The ſtone tables, the rod of Aarón and Manna, which were a teſtimonie of Gods preſēce.

″ Or, couering or, propitiatorie.

[g] There God appeared mercifully vnto them: and this was a figure of Chriſt.

″ Or, wil
with thee

Nom.7,

Chap. 37,10.

23 ¶ * Thou ſhalt alſo make a table of Shittím wood, of two cubites long, & one cubite broad, and a cubite and an half hie:

24 And thou ſhalt couer it wͭ pure golde, and make thereto a crowne of golde rounde about.

25 Thou ſhalt alſo make vnto it a border of [o] foure fingers rounde about: and thou ſhalt make a golden crowne rounde about the border thereof.

[o] Or, an hand breid.

26 After, thou ſhālt make for it foure rings of golde, & ſhalt put the rings in yͤ foure corners that are in the foure fete thereof:

27 Ouer againſt the border ſhal the rings be for places for barres, to beare the Table.

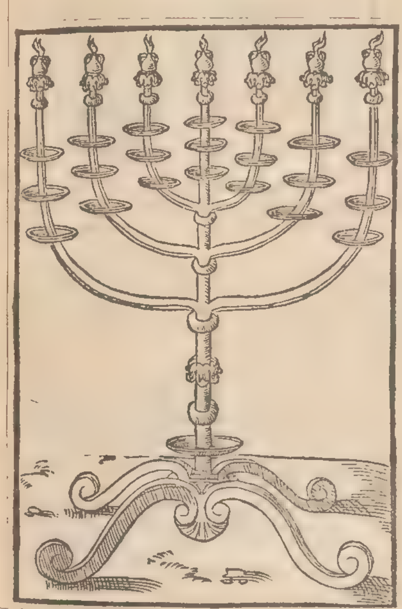
28 And thou ſhalt make the barres of Shittím wood, and ſhalt ouerlay them with golde, that yͤ Table may be borne with them.

29 Thou ſhalt make alſo [h] diſhes for it, and *incens* cups for it and couerings for it, and goblets, wherewith it ſhalbe couered, *euē* of fine golde ſhalt thou make them.

[h] To ſet the bread vpon.

30 And thou ſhalt ſet vpō the Table ſhewbread before me continually.

THE CANDELSTICKE.



Because the facion of the candelſtick is ſo plaine & euidēt, it nedeth not to deſcribe the particular partes thereof according to the ordre of lettres. Onely where as it is ſaid in the 34 verſe, that there ſhalbe foure bowles or cuppes in the cādelſticke, it muſt be vnderſtād of the ſhaft or ſhāke: for there are but thre for euerie one of the other branches. Alſo the knoppes of the cādelſtick are thoſe which are vnder the brāches as thei iſſue out of the ſhaft on other ſide.

Chap. 37,17.

31 ¶ * Alſo thou ſhalt make a Candelſticke of pure golde: of [i] worke beaten out wͭ the hāmer ſhal the Cādelſticke be made, his ſhaft, & his brāches, his bolles, his knops: and his floures ſhal be of the ſame.

[i] It ſhal not be molten, but beaten, out of the lumpe of golde with yͤ hammer.

32 Six branches alſo ſhal come out of the ſides of it: thre branches of the Candelſticke out of the one ſide of it, and thre branches of the Candelſticke out of the other ſide of it.

33 Thre bolles like vnto almondes, one knop and *one* floure in one branche: and thre bolles like almondes in the *other* brāche, one knop and *one* floure: ſo throughout the ſix branches that come out of the Candelſticke.

34 And in the *ſhaft* of yͤ Candelſticke *ſhalbe* foure bolles like vnto almōdes, his knops & his floures.

35 And *there ſhalbe* a knop vnder two branches *made* thereof: & a knop vnder two brāches *made* thereof: and a knop vnder two brāches *made* thereof according to the ſix branches comming out of the Candelſticke.

36 Their knops and their branches ſhalbe thereof. all this ſhalbe one beatē worke of pure golde.

37 And yͧ ſhalt make the ſeuen lāpes thereof, & yͤ lāpes thereof ſhalt yͧ put theron, to giue light toward that that is before it.

38 Alſo the ſnoffers & ſnoffediſhes thereof *ſhal be* of pure golde.

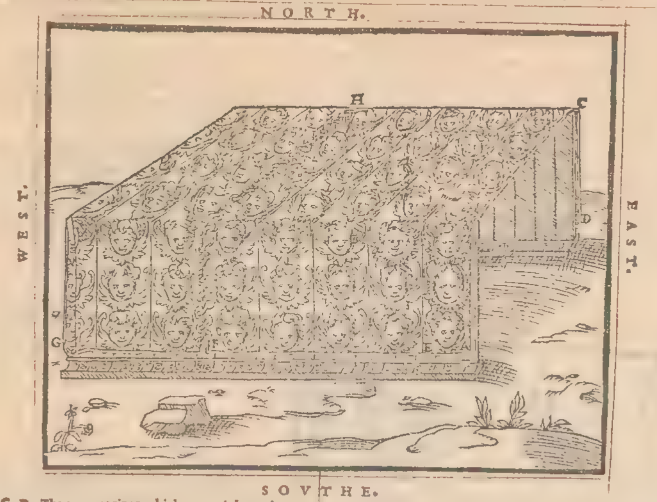
39 Of [k] a talēt of fine golde ſhalt thou make it with all theſe inſtruments.

[k] This was yͤ talent weight of the temple & waied 120 pounde.

40 * Loke therefore that thou make *them* after their facion, that was ſhewed thee in the mountaine.

Ebr 8,9. act.7,44.

THE FIRST COVERING OF THE TABERNACLE.



A B C D The ten curtaines, which were eight and twentie cubites long of Cherubin worke.
A E The breadth of a curtaine was foure cubites, and ſo the ten were fourtie cubites broad.
F G Two curtaines & an halfe: ſo that ẏ whole laid together declareth that the tabernacle was thirtie cubites long and twelue broad.
F H Taches or hokes to tie the curtaines together.

CHAP. XXVI.

1. The forme of the Tabernacle and the appertinances. 33 The place of the Arke, of the Merciſeat, of the Table, and of the Candelſticke.

1 Afterward thou ſhalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linen, and blewe ſilke, and purple, & ſkarlet: & in thē thou ſhalt make Cherubíms of[a] broidred worke.

2 The length of one curtaine *ſhalbe* eight and twentie cubites, & the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubites: euerie one of ẏ curtaines ſhal haue one meaſure.

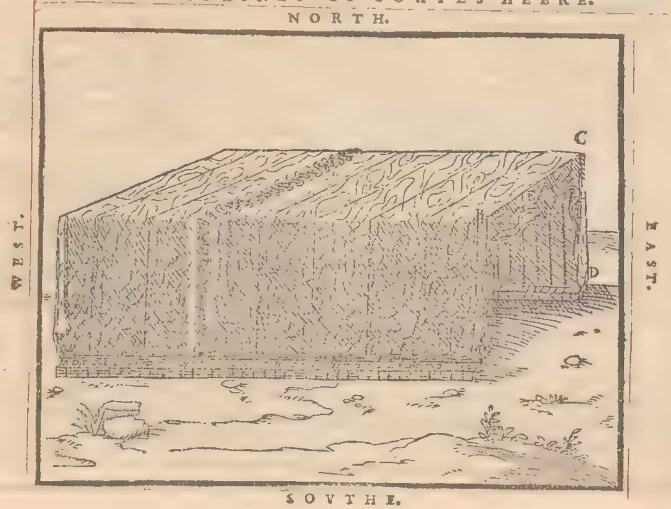
3 Fiue curtaines ſhal be coupled one to another: and the *other* fiue curtains ſhalbe coupled one to an other.

4 And thou ſhalt make ſtrings of blewe ſilke vpō the edge of the one curtaine, *which is* in the ſeluedge[b] of the coupling: & likewiſe ſhalt ẏ make in ẏ edge of ẏ *other* curtaine in ẏ ſeluedge, in ẏ ſecōde couplig.

5 Fiftie ſtrings ſhalt thou make in one curtaine, and fiftie ſtrings ſhalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, which is in the[c] ſeconde coupling: ẏ ſtrings *ſhalbe* one right againſt an other.

6 Thou ſhalt make alſo fiftie *taches of golde, and couple ẏ curtaines one to another ẇ the taches, & it ſhalbe one *tabernacle.

THE CVRTAINES OF GOATES HEERE.



---

[a] That is, of moſte conning or fine worke.

[b] On that tar be ther

[c] In get. the

*Or, ho

*Or, per

Theſe eleuen curtaines of goates heere were put aboue the other ten, and the eleuenth hanged before the entrie of the Tabernacle, loke E. Theſe alſo were 30. cubites long and the other but eight and twenty, and therefore on the Southe ſide thei were a cubite longer then the other, loke A. and alſo another on the North ſide, that the boardes might be couered.

7 ¶Alſo ỹ ſhalt make curtaines of goates *heere*, to be a [d] couering vpon the Tabernacle: thou ſhalt make them *to the nomber* of eleuen curtaines.

8 The length of a curtaine *ſhalbe* thirtie cubites, & the breadth of a curtaine foure cubites: the eleuen curtaines *ſhalbe* of one meaſure.

9 And thou ſhalt couple fiue curtaines by them ſelues, and the ſix curtaines by them ſelues: but thou ſhalt double the [e] ſixt curtaine vpon the fore fronte of the couering.

10 And thou ſhalt make fifty ſtrings in the edge of one curtaine in the ſeluedge of the coupling, and fifty ſtrings in the edge of the *other* curtaine in the ſeconde coupling.

11 Likewiſe thou ſhalt make fifty ″taches of braſſe, and faſten them on the ſtrings, & ſhalt couple the couering together, that it may be one.

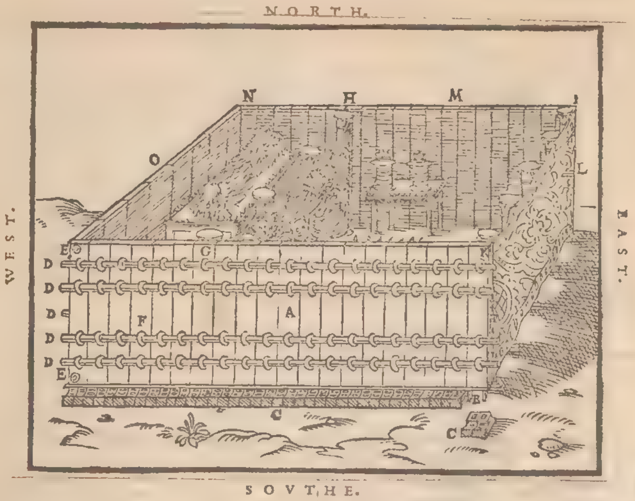
12 And the [f] rēnant that reſteth in the curtaines of the couering, *euen* the halfe curtaine that reſteth, ſhalbe left at the backe ſide of the Tabernacle,

13 That the cubite on the one ſide, and the cubite on the other ſide of that which is left in the length of the curtaines of the couering, may remaine on ether ſide of the Tabernacle to couer it.

14 Moreouer for that couering thou ſhalt make a [g] couering of rams ſkins died red, & a couering [h] of badgers ſkins aboue.

15 ¶Alſo thou ſhalt make boardes for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood to ſtand vp.

THE TABERNACLE.



A M Twentie boardes on the Southe ſide and twentie on the North ſide.
B K The length of euerie one ten cubites, & the breadth a cubite and an halfe.
E K & N I Declare that all the boardes ioyned together made thirtie cubites, which was the length of the Tabernacle. Ioſephus writeth that euerie boarde was an handful thicke.

16 Ten cubites *ſhalbe* the length of a boarde, and a cubite and an halfe cubite the breadth of one boarde.

17 Two tenons *ſhalbe* in one boarde ſet in ordre as the fete of a ladder, one againſt an other: thus ſhalt thou make for all the boardes of the Tabernacle.

18 And thou ſhalt make boardes for the Tabernacle, *euen* twentie boardes on the Southe ſide, euen ful Southe.

19 And thou ſhalt make fourtie ″ſockets of ſiluer vnder the twentie boardes, two ſockets vnder one boarde for his two tenōs, & two ſockets vnder an other boarde for his two tenons.

20 In like maner on the other ſide of the Tabernacle towarde the North ſide *ſhalbe* twentie boardes,

21 And their fourtie ſockets of ſiluer, two ſockets vnder one boarde, and two ſockets vnder a nother boarde.

22 And on the ſide of the Tabernacle, towarde the Weſt ſhalt thou make ſix boardes.

23 Alſo two boardes ſhalt thou make in the corners of the Tabernacle in ỹ two ſides.

24 Alſo thei ſhalbe [i] ioyned beneth, & like-

[d] Left raine and wether ſhulde marre.

[e] That is, fiue on ỹ one ſide, & fiue on the other, and the ſixt ſhulde hang ouer the dore of ỹ Tabernacle.

″Or, hokes.

[f] For theſe curtaines were two cubites longer thē the curtaines of ỹ Tabernacle: ſo that thei were ſider by a cubite on bothe ſides.

[g] To be put vpon the couering, ỹ was made of goates heere.

[h] This was ỹ thirde couering for the Tabernacle.

″Or, baſſe pieces, wherin were the mortaiſes for the tenons.

[i] The Ebrewe worde ſignifieth twinnes: declaring that thei ſhulde be ſo perfect and wel ioyned as were poſsible.

wiſe thei ſhalbe ioyned aboue to a ring: thus ſhal it be for them two: thei ſhalbe for the two corners.

25 So thei ſhalbe eight boardes hauing ſockets of ſiluer, *euẽ* ſixtene ſockets, *that is,* two ſockets vnder one boarde, & two ſockets vnder an other boarde.

26 ¶ Then thou ſhalt make fiue barres of Shittím wood for the boardes of one ſide of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boardes of the other ſide of the Tabernacle: alſo fiue barres for the boardes of the ſide of the Tabernacle towarde the Weſtſide.

28 And the midle barre ſhal go through the middes of the boardes, from end to end.

29 And thou ſhalt couer the boardes with golde, and make their rings of golde, for places for the barres, and thou ſhalt couer the barres with golde.

30 So thou ſhalt rere vp the Tabernacle *according to the facion thereof, which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ Moreouer thou ſhalt make a vaile of blewe ſilke, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linen: thou ſhalt make it of broydred worke with Cherubíms.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it vpõ foure pillers of Shittím wood couered with golde, (whoſe [k] hokes ſhalbe of golde) *ſtanding* vpon foure ſockets of ſiluer.

33 ¶ Afterward thou ſhalt hang the vaile "on the hokes, that thou maieſt bring in thither, *that is* (within ỹ vaile) the Arke of the Teſtimonie: and the vaile ſhal make you a ſeparacion betwene the Holy place and the [l] moſte Holy place.

34 Alſo thou ſhalt put the Merciſeat vpon the Arke of the Teſtimonie in the moſte Holy place.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the Table [m] without the vaile, & the Candelſticke ouer againſt the Table on ỹ Southſide of the Tabernacle, and thou ſhalt ſet the Table on the Northſide.

36 Alſo thou ſhalt make an [n] hanging for the dore of the Tabernacle of blewe ſilke, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linen wroght with nedle.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging fiue pillers of Shittím, and couer thẽ with golde: their heades *ſhalbe* of golde, & thou ſhalt caſt fiue ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP XXVII.

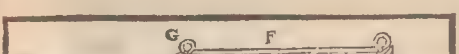
1 The altar of the burnt offring. 2 The courte of the Tabernacle. 10 The lampes continually burning.

1 Moreouer thou ſhalt make ỹ [a] altar of Shittím wood, fiue cubites long and fiue cubites broade (the altar ſhalbe foure ſquare) and the height thereof thre cubites.

2 And thou ſhalt make it hornes in the foure corners thereof: the hornes ſhalbe of it [b] ſelfe, and thou ſhalt couer it with braſſe.

3 Alſo thou ſhalt make his aſhpannes for his aſſhes and his beſoms, and his baſens, and his fleſhokes, & his "cenſers: thou ſhalt make all the inſtrumẽts thereof of braſſe.

THE ALTAR OF BVRNT OFFRING.



A B The length conteining fiue cubites.

A D The height thre cubites.

B C The breadth aſmuche.

E The foure hornes or foure corners.

F The grate, which was put within the altar, and whereupon the ſacrifice was burn

G Foure rings to lift vp the grate by, when thei auoided the aſſhes.

H The barres to cary the altar.

I The rings through the which the barres were put.

K Aſhpans, beſoms, fleſhokes, baſens & ſuche inſtruments apparteining to the altar.

Chap 25.9. & 40. ebr.8.5. act.7.44.

[k] Some read, heades of the pillers.

"Ebr. vnder the hokes: meaning that it ſhulde hang downeward from the hokes.

[l] Where the hie p onely en once a ye

[m] Mean ỹ holy p

[n] This h or vaile betwene holy pla there wh people w

[a] For ỹ offring.

[b] Of the wood & ter, not ned vnto

"Or, fire p

4 And thou ſhalt make vnto it a grate *like* networke of braſſe: alſo vpon that "grate ſhalt thou make foure braſen rings vpon the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it vnder the cõpaſſe of the altar beneth, that the grate may be in the middes of the altar.

6 Alſo thou ſhalt make barres for the altar, barres, *I ſay*, of Shittím wood, & ſhalt couer them with braſſe.

7 And the barres thereof ſhalbe put in the rings, the which barres ſhalbe vpõ the two ſides of the altar to beare it.

8 Thou ſhalt make ẏ *altar* holowe *betwene* the boardes: as *God* ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhal they make it.

9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt make the [c] courte of ẏ Tabernacle in the Southſide, euen ful Southe: the courte ſhal haue curtaines of fine twined linen, of an hundreth cubites long, for one ſide,

10 And it ſhal haue twentie pillers, with their twentie ſockets of braſſe: the heades of the pillers, & their [d] filets *ſhalbe* ſiluer.

11 Likewiſe on the Northſide in length *there ſhalbe* hangings of an hundreth *cubites* long, & the twẽtie pillers thereof ẇ their twentie ſockets of braſſe: the heades of ẏ pillers and the filets *ſhalle* ſiluer.

12 ¶ And the breadth of the courte on the Weſtſide *ſhal haue* curtaines of fiftie cubites, *with* their ten pillers & their ten ſockets.

13 And the breadth of the courte, Eaſtward ful Eaſt *ſhal haue* [e] fiftie cubites.

14 Alſo hangings of fiftene cubites *ſhalbe* on the *one* [f] ſide *with* their thre pillers and their thre ſockets.

15 Likewiſe on the other ſide *ſhalbe* hangings of fiftene cubites, *with* their thre pillers, and their thre ſockets.

16 ¶ And in the gate of the courte *ſhalbe* a vaile of twentie cubites, of blewe ſilke, & purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linen wroght with nedle, *with* the foure pillers thereof and their foure ſockets.

17 All the pillers of the courte ſhal haue filets of ſiluer rounde about, *with* their heades of ſiluer, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 ¶ The length of the court *ſhalbe* an hundreth cubites, and the breadth fiftie "at ether end, and the height fiue cubites, *and the hangings* of fine twined linen, & their ſockets of braſſe.

19 All the veſſels of the Tabernacle for all maner ſeruice thereof, & all the [g] pins thereof, & all the pins of the courte *ſhalbe* braſſe.

20 ¶ And thou ſhalt commande the childrẽ of Iſraél, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle oliue [h] beaten for the light, that the lampes may alwaye "burne.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregaciõ without the vaile, which is before the Teſtimonie, ſhal Aarón and his ſonnes dreſſe them from euening to morning before the Lord, for a ſtatute for euer vnto their generacions *to be obſerued* by the children of Iſraél.

CHAP. XXVIII.

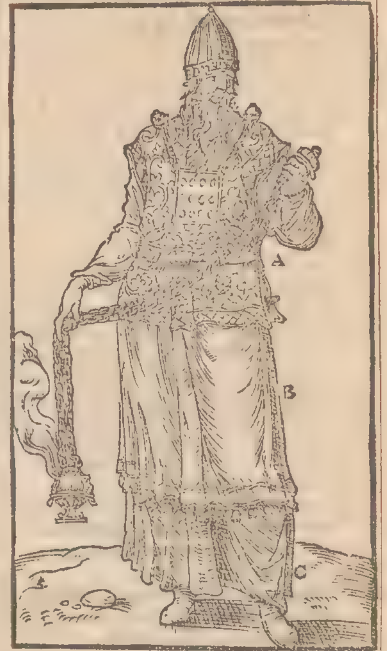
The Lord calleth Aarón & his ſonnes to the Prieſthode. 4 Their garmẽts 12. 29 Aarón entreth in to the Sãctuarie in the name of the children of Iſraél. 30 Vrim and Thummim. 38 Aarón beareth the iniquitie of the Iſraelites offrings.

1 AND cauſe thou thy brother Aarón to come vnto thee and his ſonnes ẇ him, from among the children of Iſraél, that he may ſerue me in the Prieſts office: *I meane* Aarón, Nadáb, and Abihú, Eleazár, and Ithamár Aarons ſonnes.

2 Alſo ẏ ſhalt make holy garments for Aarón thy brother, [a] glorious & beautiful.

3 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto all "cõning mẽ, whome I haue filled with the ſpirite of wiſdome, that they make Aarons garments to [b] conſecrate him, that he may ſerue me in the Prieſtes office.

THE GARMENTS OF THE HIGH PRIEST.



A The Ephod, or vpmoſt coate, which was like cloth of golde and was girded vnto him, wherein was the breſt plate with the twelue ſtones, which was tied aboue with two cheines to two onix ſtones and beneth with two laces.

B The robe ẇ was next vnder the Ephod, whereunto were ioined the pomegranates and belles of golde.

C The tunicle or broydred coate, which was vnder ẏ robe and longer then it, and was alſo with out ſleues

4 Now theſe ſhalbe ẏ garmẽts, ẇ thei ſhal make, a breſt plate, & a Ephod, & a robe, &

" Ebr. net.

[c] This was ẏ firſt entrie into the Tabernacle, where ẏ people abode.

[d] They were certein hopes or circles for to beautifie ẏ piller.

[e] Meaning curtaines of fifty cubites.

[f] Of the dore of the courte.

" Ebr. fifty in fifty.

[g] Or ſtakes wherewith ẏ curtaines were faſtened to the grounde.

[h] Suche as cometh from ẏ oliue, when it is firſt preſſed or beaten.

" Or, aſcende vp.

[a] Whereby his office may be knowen to be glorious & excellent.

" Ebr. wiſe in heart.

[b] Which is, to ſeparat him from the reſt.

[c] A ſhort and ſtreict coate, without ſleeues put vpmoſt vpon his garments to kepe thẽ cloſe vnto him.

a broydred coat, a mitre, & a girdle. ſo *theſe* holy garmẽts ſhal they make for Aarón thy brother, & for his ſonnes, that he may ſerue me in the Prieſts office.

5 Therefore they ſhal take golde, & blewe ſilke, and purple, and ſkarlet, & fine linen,

6 ¶ And they ſhal make the Ephod of golde, blewe ſilke, and purple, ſkarlet, & fine twined linen of broydred worke.

7 The two ſhulders thereof ſhalbe ioyned together by their two edges: ſo ſhal it be cloſed.

8 And ẏ [d] embroydred garde of the ſame Ephod, which ſhalbe vpõ him, ſhalbe of ẏ ſelfe ſame worke and ſtuffe, *euen* of golde, blewe ſilke, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou ſhalt take two onix ſtones, and graue vpon them the names of the children of Iſraél:

10 Six names of thẽ vpon the one ſtone, & the ſix names that remaine, vpõ the ſecõde ſtone, according to [e] their generaciõs.

11 Thou ſhalt cauſe to graue ẏ two ſtones accordĩg to the names of ẏ childrẽ of Iſraél by a grauer of ſignets, ẏ worketh and graueth in ſtone, and ſhalt make them to be ſet and emboſſed in golde.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones vpon the ſhulders of the Ephod, *as* ſtones of [f] remẽbrance of ẏ children of Iſraél: for Aarón ſhal beare their names before ẏ Lord vpõ his two ſhulders for a remẽbrance.

13 So thou ſhalt make boſſes of golde,

14 ¶ And two cheines of fine golde [g] at the ende, of wrethed worke ſhalt ẏ make them, & ſhalt faſten the wrethed cheines vpon the boſſes.

15 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt make the breſt plate of [h] iudgemẽt with broydred worke: like the worke of the Ephod ſhalt thou make it: of golde, blewe ſilke, and purple, and ſkarlet, & fine twined linen ſhalt ẏ make it.

16 [i] Foure ſquare it ſhalbe *and* double, an hand bred long and an hand bred broad.

17 Then thou ſhalt ſet it ful of places for ſtones, *euen* foure rowes of ſtones: ẏ ordre *ſhalbe this*, a ″ruby, a topaze, and a ″carbũcle in the firſt rowe.

18 And in the ſeconde rowe *thou ſhalt ſet* an ″emeraude, a ſaphir, and a ″diamond.

19 And in ẏ third rowe a turkeis, an achate, and an hematite.

20 And in the fourte rowe a ″chryſolite, an onix, and a iaſper: and they ſhalbe ſet in golde in their emboſſements.

21 And the ſtones ſhalbe according to the names of the childrẽ of Iſraél, twelue, according to their names, grauen as ſignets, euerie one after his name, & they ſhalbe for the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ Then thou ſhalt make vpon the breſt plate two cheines at the endes of wrethen worke of pure golde.

23 Thou ſhalt make alſo vpõ the breſt plate two rings of golde, and put the two rings on [k] the two endes of the breſt plate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wrethẽ cheines of golde in the two rings in the endes of the breſt plate.

25 And the *other* two endes of the two wrethen *cheines*, thou ſhalt faſten in the two emboſſements, and ſhalt put *them* vpõ the ſhulders of the Ephod on ẏ foreſide of it.

26 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt make two rings of golde, which thou ſhalt put in the [l] two *other* endes of the breſt plate, vpon the border thereof, toward ẏ inſide of ẏ Ephod.

27 And two *other* rings of golde thou ſhalt make, & put them on the two ſides of the Ephod, beneth in the fore parte of it ouer againſt the coupling of it vpon the broydred garde of the Ephod.

28 Thus they ſhal binde the breſt plate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, ẇ a lace of blewe ſilke, that it may be *faſt* vpon the broydred garde of the Ephod, & ẏ the breſt plate be not loſed frõ ẏ Ephod.

29 So Aarón ſhal [m] beare the names of the childrẽ of Iſraél in the breſt plate of iudgement vpon his heart, when he goeth into the holy place, for a remembrance continually before the Lord.

30 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt put in the breſt plate of iudgement the [n] Vrím & the Thúmím, ẇ ſhalbe vpõ Aarons heart, whẽ he goeth in before the Lord: and Aarón ſhal beare the iudgemẽt of the children of Iſraél vpon his heart before the Lord continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the Ephod altogether of blewe ſilke.

32 And the hole for his heade ſhalbe in the middes of it, hauĩg an edge of wouẽ worke rounde about ẏ coller of it: ſo it ſhalbe as ẏ coller of an habergeõ that it rẽt not.

33 ¶ And beneth vpon the ſkirtes thereof ẏ ſhalt make pomgranates of blewe ſilke, & purple, & ſkarlet, round about the ſkirtes thereof and belles of golde betwene them round about:

34 *That is*, * a golden bel and a pomgranate, a golden bel and a pomgranate rounde about vpon the ſkirtes of the robe.

35 So it ſhalbe vpon Aarón, when he miniſtreth, and his ſound ſhalbe heard, when he goeth into the holy place before the Lord, and when he commeth out, and he ſhal not dye.

36 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt make a plate of pure golde, & graue therõ, as ſignets are graue, [o] HOLINES TO THE LORD,

37 And ẏ ſhalt put it on a blewe ſilke lace, and it ſhalbe vpon the mitre: *euen* vpon ẏ fore fronte of the mitre ſhal it be.

38 So it ſhalbe vpon Aarons forehead, that Aarón may [p] beare the iniquitie of ẏ offrings

[d] Which wẽt about his vpmoſt coat.

[e] As they were in age, ſo ſhulde thei be grauen in ordre.

[f] That Aarón might remembre the Iſraelites to Godwarde.

[g] Of the boſſes.

[h] It was ſo called, becauſe ẏ hie Prieſt colde not giue ſentence in iudgement without that on his breaſt.

[i] The deſcription of the breſt plate.

″Or, ſardoine.

″Or, emeraude.

″Or, carbuncle.

″Or, iaſper.

″Ebr. tarſhiſh.

[k] Which vpmoſt toward the ſ der.

[l] Which beneth.

[m] Aarón not the holy in his name, the na all the dren of I

[n] Vrim fieth lig Thúmi fect. ing th ſtones breſt were cleare, perfe ie: by ſo is m ſage, a mim ſhewi vertu quired Prieſt

Eccleſ

[o] Holy parte the Lo be ſe ly, and vnholy appear re ha

[p] The colde ſo per ſome wolde reinc the h bare fied G

frings,which the childrē of Iſraél ſhal offre in all their holy offrigs: & it ſhalbe alwaies vpon his forehead,to make them acceptable before the Lord.

39 Likewiſe thou ſhalt embroydre the fine linen coat, and thou ſhalt make a mitre of fine linen, but thou ſhalt make a girdel of nedle worke.

40 Alſo thou ſhalt make for Aarons ſonnes coates,& thou ſhalt make thē girdels, & bonets ſhalt thou make them for glorie and comelines.

41 And thou ſhalt put them vpon Aarón thy brother, & on his ſonnes with him,& ſhalt anoynt them, and [q] fil their hands, and ſanctifie them, ÿ they may miniſtre vnto me in the Prieſts office.

[q] That is,conſecrat thē, by giuing them things to offre,and therby admit them to their office.

42 Thou ſhalt alſo make them linen breches to couer their priuities: frō the loynes vnto the thighs ſhal they reache.

43 And they ſhalbe for Aarón and his ſonnes when they come into the Tabernacle "of the Cōgregacion,or when they come vnto the altar to miniſter in ÿ holy place, that they [r] cōmit not iniquitie, & ſo dye. *Thus ſhalbe* a lawe for euer vnto him and to his ſede after him.

"Or,of Witnes.

[r] In not hiding their nakednes.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The maner of conſecrating the Prieſts. 38 The continual ſacrifice. 45 The Lord promiſeth to dwel among the children of Iſraél.

1 THis thing alſo ſhalt thou do vnto thē when thou cōſecrateſt them to be my Prieſtes,* Take a yong calf, and two rams without blemiſh,

Leu.9,2.

2 And vnleauened bread & cakes vnleauened tempered with oyle, & wafers vnleauened anointed with oyle: (of fine wheat flower ſhalt thou make them)

3 Thē ÿ ſhalt put thē in one baſket,& [a] preſent them in the baſket with the calf and the two rams,

[a] To offre thē in ſacrifice.

4 And ſhalt bring Aarōn and his ſonnes vnto the dore of the Tabernacle of ÿ Cōgregacion,and waſh them with water.

5 Alſo thou ſhalt take the garments, & put vpon Aarón the tunicle, and the robe of the [b] Ephod, and the Ephod,and the breſt plate,and ſhalt cloſe *them* to him with the broydred garde of the Ephod.

[b] Which was next vnder the Ephod.

6 Then thou ſhalt put the mitre vpon his head,and ſhalt put the holy *crowne vpon the mitre.

Chap.28,36.

7 And thou ſhalt take the anointing *oyle, and ſhalt powre vpon his head, and anoint him.

Chap.30,23.

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and put coates vpon them,

9 And ſhalt girde them with girdels, *bothe* Aarón & his ſonnes: and ſhalt put the bonets on them, and the Prieſtes office ſhalbe theirs for a perpetual lawe: thou * ſhalt alſo "fil the hands of Aarón, and the hāds of his ſonnes.

Chap.28,41.

"Or,conſecrat them.

10 After,thou ſhalt preſent the calf before the Tabernacle of the Cōgregacion,*and Aarón and his ſonnes ſhal [c] put their hāds vpon the head of the calf.

Leuit.1,3.

[c] Signifiing that the ſacrifice was alſo offred for them, and that they did approue it.

11 So thou ſhalt kil the calf before ÿ Lord, at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

12 Then thou ſhalt take of ÿ blood of the calf,and put it vpon the hornes of the altar with thy finger,and ſhalt powre all *the reſt* of the blood at the fote of the altar.

13 *Alſo thou ſhalt take all the fat that couereth the inwardes, and the kall, *that is* on the liuer, and the two kidneis,and the fat that is vpon thē,and ſhalt burne them vpon the altar.

Leuit.3,3.

14 But the fleſh of the calf,and his ſkin,and his doūg ſhalt thou burne with fire without the hoſte: it is a "ſinne offring.

"Ebr. ſinne. 2.cor.5,12.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo take one ram,and Aarón and his ſonnes ſhal put their hands vpon the head of the ram.

16 Then thou ſhalt kil the ram,and take his blood, and ſprinkle it round about vpon the altar,

17 And thou ſhalt cut the ram in pieces,and waſh ÿ inwardes of him and his legges, & ſhalt put them vpō the pieces thereof,and vpon his head.

18 So thou ſhalt burne the whole ram vpon the altar: *for* it is a burnt offring vnto the Lord [d] for a ſwete ſauour: it is an offring made by fire vnto the Lord.

[d] Or a ſauour of reſt, which cauſeth the wrath of God to ceaſe.

19 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the other ram,and Aarón and his ſonnes ſhal put their hands vpon the head of the ram.

20 Then ſhalt thou kil the ram, and take of his blood & put it [e] vpon the lap of Aarōs eare, and vpon the lap of the right eare of his ſonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, & vpon the great toe of their right fote, and ſhalt ſprinkle the blood vpon the altar round about.

[e] Meaning the ſoft & nether parte of the eare.

21 And thou ſhalt take of the blood that is [f] vpon the altar,and of the anointing oyle, and ſhalt ſprinkle it vpon Aarón, and vpō his garments,and vpon his ſonnes,and vpon the garments of his ſonnes with him: ſo he ſhalbe halowed, and his clothes, and his ſonnes, and the garments of his ſonnes with him.

[f] Wherewith the altar muſt be ſprinkled

22 Alſo thou ſhalt take of the rams ÿ fat & the rompe, euen the fat that couereth the inwardes,and the kall of the liuer,and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right ſhulder, (for it is the [g] ram of conſecration)

[g] Which is offred for the conſecration of ÿ hie Prieſt.

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of bread *tempered* with oyle,& one wafer,out of ÿ baſket of the vnleauened *bread* that is before the Lord.

24 And thou ſhalt put all this in the hāds of Aarón,and in the hāds of his ſonnes, and

ſhalt ſhake them to and fro before ȳ Lord.

25 Againe, thou ſhalt receiue them of their hands, and burne them vpon the altar beſides the burnt offring for a ſwete ſauour before the Lord: *for* this is an offring made by fire vnto the Lord.

26 Likewiſe thou ſhalt take the breſt of the ram of the conſecracion, which is for Aarón, and ſhalt ſhake it to [h] and fro before the Lord, and it ſhalbe thy parte.

27 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie the breſt of the ſhaken offring, & the ſhulder of the [i] heaue offring, which was ſhaken to and fro, & which was heaued vp of the ram of the conſecracion, which *was* for Aarón, and which *was* for his ſonnes.

28 And Aarón and his ſonnes ſhal haue it by a ſtatute for euer, of the children of Iſraél: for it is an heaue offring, and it ſhalbe an heaue offring of the children of Iſraél, of their [k] peace offrings, *euen* their heaue offring to the Lord.

29 ¶ And the holy garmẽts, which *apperteyne* to Aarón, ſhalbe his ſonnes after him, to be anointed therein, and to be cõſecrat therein.

30 That ſonne that ſhalbe Prieſt in his ſtede, ſhal put them on ſeuen dayes, when he cometh into the Tabernacle of the Congregacion to miniſter in the holy place.

31 ¶ So thou ſhalt take the ram of ȳ cõſecracion, and ſethe his fleſh in the holy place.

32 *And Aarón and his ſonnes ſhal eat the fleſh of the ram, and the bread that is in ȳ baſket, at the dore of the Tabernacle of ȳ Congregacion.

33 So they ſhal eat theſe things, [l] whereby their atonemẽt was made, to cõſecrat thẽ, d to ſanctifie thẽ: but a ſtranger ſhal not eate *thereof*, becauſe they are holy things.

34 Now if oght of ȳ fleſh of the cõſecraciõ, or of ȳ bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou ſhalt burne the reſt with fire: it ſhal not be eatẽ, becauſe it is an holy thĩg.

35 Therefore ſhalt thou do thus vnto Aarón and vnto his ſonnes, according to all things, which I haue commanded thee: ſeuen daies ſhalt thou " conſecrat them,

36 And ſhalt offer euerie day a calf or a ſinne offring, for [m] reconciliation: and thou ſhalt clenſe ȳ altar, when thou haſt offred vpon it for reconciliation, & ſhalt anoint it, to ſanctifie it.

37 Seuen daies ſhalt thou clenſe the altar, and ſanctifie it, ſo the altar ſhalbe moſte holy: *and* whatſoeuer toucheth the altar, ſhalbe holy.

38 ¶ *Now this is ȳ which thou ſhalt preſent vpon the altar: *euen* two lãbes of one yere olde, day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou ſhalt preſent in the morning, and the other lambe thou ſhalt preſent at euen.

40 And with ȳ one lãbe, a [n] tenth parte of fine floure mingled w̄ the fourte parte of an [o] Hin of beaten oile, and the fourte parte of an Hin of wine, for a drinke offring.

41 And the other lambe ȳ ſhalt preſent at euen: thou ſhalt do thereto according to the offring of the morning, & according to the drinke offring thereof, *to be* a burnt offring for a ſwete ſauoure vnto the Lord.

42 *This ſhal be* a continual burnt offring in your generatiõs at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Cõgregacion before ȳ Lord, where I wil " make appointment with you, to ſpeake there vnto thee.

43 There I wil appoint with the children of Iſraél, and *the place* ſhalbe ſanctified by my [p] glorie.

44 And I wil ſanctifie the Tabernacle of ȳ Cõgregacion & the altar: I wil ſanctifie alſo Aarón & his ſonnes to be my Prieſts,

45 And I wil *dwel among the children of Iſraél, and wil be their God.

46 Then ſhal they knowe that I am ȳ Lord their God, that broght them out of ȳ land of Egypt, that I might dwel among them: [q] I am the Lord their God.

CHAP. XXX.

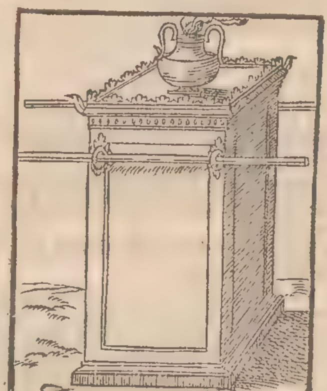
1 The Altar of incenſe. 13 The ſumme that the Iſraelites ſhulde pay to the Tabernacle. 16 The braſen Lauer. 23 The anointing Oyle. 34 The making of the perfume.

1 FVrthermore thou ſhalt make an altar [a] for ſwete perfume, of Shittím wood thou ſhalt make it.

2 The length therof a cubite & ȳ breadth thereof a cubite (it ſhalbe foure ſquare) and the height thereof two cubites: the hornes thereof *ſhalbe* [b] of the ſame,

3 And ȳ ſhalt ouerlaie it with fine golde, *bothe* ȳ top thereof & ȳ ſides thereof roũd about, and his hornes: alſo thou ſhalt make vnto it " a crowne of gold roũde about.

THE ALTAR OF SWETE PERFVME.



[h] This ſacrifice the Prieſt did moue toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North and South.

[i] So called, becauſe it was not onely ſhakẽ to and fro, but alſo lifted vp.

[k] Which were offrĩgs of thãkes giuing to God for his benefites.

Leu. 8,31. & 20,9. mat. 12,4.

[l] That is, by the ſacrifices.

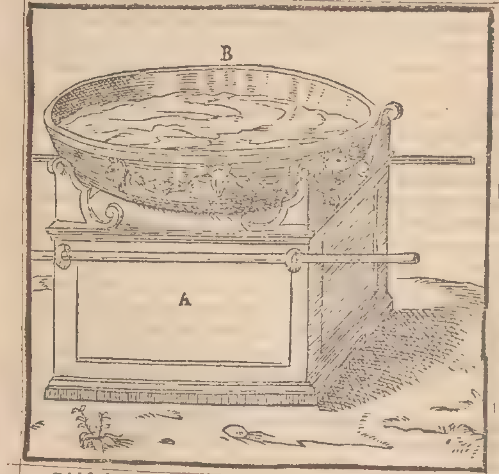
" *Ebr. fil their handes.*

[m] To appeaſe Gods wrath ȳ ſinne may be pardonned.

Num. 28,3.

4 Beſides this thou ſhalt make vnder this crowne two golden rings on ether ſide: *euen* on euerie ſide ſhalt thou make *them*, that thei may be as places for the barres to beare it with all.
5 The wͨ barres thou ſhalt make of Shittím wood, and ſhalt couer them wͭ golde.
6 After thou ſhalt ſet it [c] before the vaile, that is nere the Arke of Teſtimonie, before the Merciſeat that is vpon the Teſtimonie, where I wil appoint with thee.
7 And Aarón ſhal burne thereon ſwete incenſe euerie morning: when he [d] dreſſeth the lampes thereof, ſhal he burne it.
8 Likewiſe at euen, when Aarón ſetteth vp the lāpes thereof, he ſhal burne incēſe: *this* perfume *ſhalbe* perpetually before the Lord, throughout your generations.
9 Ye ſhal offre no [e] ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burnt ſacrifice, nor offring, nether powre anie drinke offring [f] thereon.
10 And Aarón ſhal make recōciliation vpō yͤ hornes of it once in a yere wͭ the blood of the ſinne offring *in the day* of recōciliation: once in the yere ſhal he make reconciliation vpon it throughout your generations: this is moſte holy vnto the Lord.
11 ¶ Afterward the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,
12 *When thou takeſt the ſumme of yͤ children of Iſraél after their nōbre, then they ſhal giue euerie man [g] a redemption of his life vnto the Lord, whē thou telleſt them, that there be no plague among them whē thou counteſt them.
13 This ſhal euerie mā giue, that goeth into the nombre, half a ſhekel, after the [h] ſhekel of the Sanctuarie: (*a ſhekel *is* twenty geráhs) the halfe ſhekel *ſhalbe* an offring to the Lord.
14 All that are nōbred frō twenty yere olde and aboue, ſhal giue an offring to yͤ Lord.
15 The riche ſhal not paſſe, and the poore ſhal not diminiſh from halfe a ſhekel, whē ye ſhal giue an offring vnto yͤ Lord, [i] for the redemption of your liues.
16 So thou ſhalt take the money of yͤ redēption of the children of Iſraél, and ſhalt put it vnto the vſe of the Tabernacle of yͤ Cōgregacion, that it may be a memorial vnto the children of Iſraél before yͤ Lord for the redemption of your liues.

THE LAVER OF BRASSE.



A The fundation or fote of the Lauer.

B The Lauer. Becauſe Moſés deſcribeth not the maner of this Lauer, this figure is made after the facion of Salomons, wͨ ſemeth to be moſte agreable to this, 1 King 7,38. ſaue in ſtede of wheles are put barres to beare it, as in the other figures alſo appeareth.

17 ¶ Alſo yͤ Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,
18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a lauer of braſſe, & his fote of braſſe to waſh, and ſhalt put it betwene yͤ Tabernacle of yͤ Congregaciō & the altar, & ſhalt put water therein.
19 For Aarón and his ſonnes ſhal [k] waſh their hands and their fete thereat.
20 When they go into the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, or when they go vnto the altar to miniſter & to make yͤ perfume of the burnt offring to the Lord, they ſhal waſh thē ſelues with water, leſt they dye.
21 So they ſhal waſh their hāds & their fete yͭ they dye not: & *this* ſhalbe to thē an ordinance [l] for euer, *bothe* vnto him and to his ſede throughout their generacions.
22 ¶ Alſo yͤ Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,
23 Take thou alſo vnto thee, principal ſpices of yͤ moſte pure myrrhe fiue hūdreth [m] *ſhekels*, of ſwete cinamō halfe ſo muche, *that is*, two hundreth & fiftie, and of ſwete [n] calamus, two hundreth, and fiftie:
24 Alſo of caſsia fiue hundreth, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, and of oile oliue an *Hin.
25 So thou ſhalt make of it the oile of holy ointement, *euen* a moſte precious ointement after the arte of the apotecarie: this

---

[c] That is, in yͤ Sanctuarie, and not in the Holieſt of all.

[d] Meaning whē he trimmeth them, & refreſheth the oyle.

[e] Otherwiſe made thē this, which is deſcribed.

[f] But it muſt onely ſerue to burne perfume

*Nom.1,2,8.

[g] Wherby he teſtified yͭ he redemed his life which he had forfait, as is declared by Dauid, 2.Sam.24,1.

[h] This ſhekel valued two cōmune ſhekels: & yͤ geráh valued about .2. pence after 5. ſhill. ſterl. the once of ſiluer.

*Leu.27,25. nom.3,47. ezek.45,12.

[i] That God ſhuld be merciful vnto you.

[k] Signifying yͭ he that commeth to God, muſt be waſhed from all ſinne and corruption.

[l] So long as yͤ prieſthode ſhal laſt.

[m] Waying ſo muche.

[n] It is a kinde of reede of a very ſwete ſauour within, & is vſed in poudres & odours.

*Chap.29,40.

ſhalbe the oile of holy ointement.

26 And thou ſhalt anoint ẏ [o] Tabernacle of the Congregacion therewith, & the Arke of the Teſtimonie:

27 Alſo the Table, and all the inſtruments therof, and the Candelſticke, with all ẏ inſtruments thereof, & the altar of incenſe:

28 Alſo the altar of burnt offring with all his inſtruments, and the lauer & his fote.

29 So thou ſhalt ſanctifie them; and they ſhalbe moſte holy: all ẏ ſhal touche them, ſhalbe holy.

30 Thou ſhalt alſo anoint Aarón and his ſonnes, and ſhalt conſecrat them, that they may miniſtre vnto me in the Prieſts office.

31 Moreouer thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto ẏ children of Iſraél, ſaying, This ſhal be an holy ointing oyle vnto me, throughout your generacions.

32 None ſhal anoint [p] mãs fleſh therewith, nether ſhal ye make any compoſition like vnto it: *for* it is holy, *and* ſhalbe holy vnto you.

33 Whoſoeuer ſhal make ẏ like ointemét, or whoſoeuer ſhal put any of it vpon [q] a ſtrāger, euẽ he ſhalbe cut of from his people.

34 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Take vnto thee *theſe* ſpices, pure myrrhe & [r] cleare gũme and galbanum, *theſe* odoures with pure frankincenſe, of eche like weight:

35 Then thou ſhalt make of them perfume compoſed after the arte of the apotecary, mingled together, pure & holy.

36 And thou ſhalt beate it to pouder, and ſhalt put of it before *the Arke* of ẏ Teſtimonie in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, where I wil make appointement with thee: it ſhalbe vnto you moſte holy.

37 And ye ſhal not make vnto you any cõpoſition like this perfume, which thou ſhalt make: it ſhalbe vnto thee holy for the [ſ] Lord.

38 Whoſoeuer ſhal make like vnto that to ſmel thereto, euẽ he ſhal be cut of from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

2 God maketh Bezaleél & Aholiáb mete for his worke. 13 The Sabbath day is the ſigne of our ſanctification. 18 The tables written by the finger of God.

1 And ẏ Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſayĩg,

2 Beholde, I [a] haue called by name, Bezaleél, the ſonne of Vrí, the ſonne of Hur of the tribe of Iudáh,

3 Whome I haue filled with the Spirit of God, in wiſdome, & in vnderſtanding & in knowledge & in all [b] workemanſhip:

4 To finde out curious workes to worke in golde, & in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

5 Alſo in the art to ſet ſtones, and to carue in timber, *and* to worke in all maner of workemanſhip.

6 And beholde, I haue ioyned with hĩ Aholiáb the ſonne of Ahiſamah of the tribe of Dan, & in the heartes of all that are [c] wiſe hearted, haue I put wiſdome to make all ẏ I haue commanded thee:

7 *That is,* ẏ Tabernacle of ẏ Congregaciõ, and the Arke of the Teſtimonie, and the Merciſeat that ſhalbe thereupon, with all inſtruments of the Tabernacle:

8 Alſo the Table and the inſtruments thereof, and the [d] pure Candelſticke with all his inſtruments, and the Altar of perfume:

9 Likewiſe the Altar of burnt offring with all his inſtrumẽts, and the Lauer with his fote:

10 Alſo the garmentes of the miniſtration, and the holy garmẽts for Aarón ẏ Prieſt, and the garmẽts of his ſonnes, to miniſter in the Prieſts office,

11 And the [e] anointing oyle, and ſwete perfume for the Sanctuarie: according to all that I haue commãded thee, ſhal they do.

12 ¶ Afterward the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſraél, & ſay, [f] Notwithſtãding kepe ye my Sabbaths: for it is a ſigne betwene me and you in your generations, that ye may knowe that I the Lord do ſanctifie you.

14 *Ye ſhal therefore kepe ẏ [g] Sabbath: for it is holy vnto you: he that defileth it, ſhal dye ẏ death: therfore whoſoeuer worketh therein, the ſame perſone ſhalbe euen cut of from among his people.

15 Six dayes ſhal men worke, but in the ſeuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the holy reſt to the Lord: whoſoeuer doeth any worke in the Sabbath day, ſhal dye the death.

16 Wherefore the childrẽ of Iſraél ſhal kepe the Sabbath, that they may obſerue the °reſt through out their generations for an euerlaſting couenant.

17 It is a ſigne betwene me and the children of Iſraél for euer: *for in ſix dayes ẏ Lord made the heauen and the earth, and in the ſeuenth day [h] he ceaſed, and reſted.

18 Thus (when the Lord had made an end of cõmuning with Moſés vpon mount Sinái) *he gaue him two Tables [i] of the Teſtimonie, *euen* tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

4 The Iſraelites impute their deliuerance to the calf. 14 God is appaiſed by Moſés prayer. 19 Moſés breaketh the Tables. 27 He ſlayeth the idolaters. 32 Moſés zeale for the people.

1 But when the people ſawe, that Moſés taried lõg or he came downe from ẏ mouñtaine, the people gathered thẽ ſelues together againſt Aarón, & ſaid vnto him, Vp, [a] make vs gods to go before vs: for of this Moſés (the man that broght vs out of the land of Egypt) we knowe not what is become of him.

2 And Aarón ſaid vnto them, [b] Plucke of

the

[o] All things which apparteine to the Tabernacle.

[p] Nether at their burialls nor other wiſe.

[q] Ether a ſtrãger, or an Iſraelite, ſaue onely the Prieſts.

[r] In Ebrewe, Shehéleth: ẇ is a ſwete kinde of gumme and ſhineth as the naile.

[ſ] Onely dedicat to the vſe of the Tabernacle.

[a] I haue choſen and made mete. Chap. 35, 30.

[b] This ſheweth that hãdy crafts are the gifts of Gods Spirit, & therefore oght to be eſteemed.

the golden earings, which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them vnto me.

3 Then all the people pluckte from thē [c] ſelues the golden earings, which were in their eares, and they broght *them* vnto Aarón.

4 *Who receiued them at their hands, and facioned it with the grauing tole, & made of it a [d] molten calf: then they ſaid, *Theſe be thy gods, ô Iſraél, ẇ broght thee out of the land of Egypt.

5 When Aarón ſawe *that*, he made an altar before it: and Aarón proclaimed, ſaying, To morowe *ſhalbe* the holy day of the Lord.

6 So they roſe vp the next day in the morning, and offred burnt offrings, & broght peace offrings: alſo *the people ſate them downe to eat and drinke, and roſe vp to playe.

7 ¶ Then the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, *Go, get the downe: for thy people which thou haſt broght out of the lād of Egypt, hathe corrupted *their waies*.

8 Thei [e] are ſone turned out of the way, which I commanded them: *for* thei haue made them a moltē calf, & haue worſhipped it, & haue offred thereto, ſayīg, *Theſe be thy gods, ô Iſraél, which haue broght thee out of the land of Egypt.

9 Againe the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, *I haue ſene this people, and beholde, it is a ſtifnecked people.

10 Nowe [f] therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hote againſt them, for I wil conſume them: but I wil make of thee a mightie people.

11 *But Moſés praied vnto ẏ Lord his God, and ſaid, O Lord, why doeth thy wrath waxe hote againſt thy people, which thou haſt broght out of the lād of Egypt, with great power and with a mightie hand?

12 *Wherefore ſhal the Egyptians "ſpeake, and ſay, He hathe broght them out maliciouſly for to ſlay them in the moūtaines, and to conſume them from the earth? turne from thy fearce wrath, and "change thy minde from this euil toward thy people.

13 Remembre [g] Abrahám, Izhák, & Iſraél thy ſeruants, to whome thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaideſt vnto them, *I wil multiplie your ſede, as the ſtarres of the heauen, and all this land, that I haue ſpoken of, wil I giue vnto your ſede, and thei ſhal inherit it for euer.

14 Then the Lord changed his minde from the euil, which he threatened to do vnto his people.

15 So Moſés returned and went downe from the mountaine with the two Tables of the Teſtimonie in his hād: the Tables *were* writtē on bothe their ſides, euen on ẏ one ſide & on the other were thei written.

16 And theſe Tables were the worke of God, and [h] this writing was the writing of God grauen in the Tables.

17 And whē Ioſhúa heard the noiſe of the people, as thei ſhowted, he ſaid vnto Moſés, *There is* a noiſe of warre in the hoſte.

18 Who anſwered, It is not the noiſe of thē that haue the victorie, nor the noiſe of thē that are ouercome: *but* I do heare the noiſe of ſinging.

19 Nowe, aſſone as he came nere vnto the hoſte, he ſawe the calf and the dancing: ſo Moſés wrath waxed hote, and he caſt the Tables out of his hands, and brake them in pieces beneth the mountaine.

20 *After, he toke the calf, which they had made, & burned it in the fire, and ground it vnto powder, and ſtrowed it vpon the water, & made the childrē of Iſraél [i] drinke of it.

21 Alſo Moſés ſaid vnto Aarón, What did this people vnto thee, ẏ thou haſt broght ſo great a ſinne vpon them?

22 Thē Aarón anſwered, Let not the wrath of my lord waxe fearce: thou knoweſt this people, that thei are *euen ſet* on miſchief.

23 And thei ſaid vnto me, Make vs gods to go before vs: for we knowe not what is become of this Moſés (the man ẏ broght vs out of the land of Egypt.)

24 Thē I ſaid to them, Ye that haue golde, plucke it of: and thei broght it me, and I did caſt it into the fire, and *thereof* came this calf.

25 Moſés therefore ſawe that the people were [k] naked (for Aarón had made them naked vnto *their* ſhame among their enemies)

26 And Moſés ſtode in the gate of the cāp, and ſaid, Who *perteineth* to the Lord? *let him come* to me. And all the ſonnes of Leuí gathered them ſelues vnto him.

27 Then he ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſraél, Put euerie man his ſworde by his ſide: go to and fro, frō gate to gate, through the hoſte, and [l] ſlay euerie man his brother, and euerie man his companion, & euerie man his neighbour.

28 So the children of Leuí did as Moſés had commanded: and there fel of the people the ſame day about thre thouſand mē.

29 (For Moſés had ſaid, Conſecrat your hands vnto the Lord this day, euen euerie man vpon his [m] ſonne, and vpon his brother, that there may be giuen you a bleſſing this day)

30 And whē the morning came, Moſés ſaid vnto the people, Ye haue cōmitted a grieuous crime: but now I wil go vp to the Lord, if I may pacifie *him* for your ſinne.

31 Moſés therefore went againe vnto the Lord, and ſaid, Oh, this people haue ſin-

[c] Suche is the rage of idolaters, that they ſpare no coſt to ſatiſfie their wicked deſires.

Pſal.106,19.

[d] Thei ſmelled of their leuē of Egypt, where thei ſawe calues, oxē, & ſerpēts worſhipped

1.King.12,28.

1.Cor.10,7.

[e] Whereby we ſe what neceſſitie we haue to pray earneſtly to God, to kepe vs in his true obedience and to find vs good guides

1.King.12,28.

Chap.33.3. deut.9,13.

[f] God ſheweth ẏ the praiers of the godly ſtay his puniſhment.

Pſal.106,23.

Nomb.14,13.

"*Or, blaſpheme.*

"*Or, repent.*

[g] That is, thy promes made to Abrahám.

Gen.12,7. & 15,7. & 48,16.

[h] All theſe repetitiōs ſhewe how excellent a thīg thei defrauded them ſelues of by their idolatrie

Deut.9,21.

[i] Partely to deſpite them of their idolatrie, & partely ẏ thei ſhulde haue none occaſiō to remēber it afterwarde.

[k] Bothe deſtitute of Gods fauour, & an occaſion to their enemies to ſpeake euil of their God.

[l] This fact did ſo pleaſe God, that he turned the curſe of Iaakób againſt Leuí, to a bleſſing, Deut 33,9.

[m] In reuēging Gods glorie we muſt haue no reſpect to perſone, but put of all carnal affection.

ned a great ſinne and haue made thē gods of golde.

32 Therefore now if thou pardone their ſinne, *thy mercie ſhal appeare*: but if thou wilt not, I pray thee, raſe me [n] out of thy boke, which thou haſt written.

33 Then the Lord ſaid to Moſés, Whoſoeuer hathe ſinned againſt me, I wil put him out of my [o] boke.

34 Go now therefore, bring the people vnto the place which I commanded thee; beholde, mine Angel ſhal go before thee, but yet in the day of my viſitacion I wil [p] viſet their ſinne vpon them.

35 So the Lord plagued the people, becauſe thei cauſed Aarón *to make* the calf which he made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

2 The Lord promiſeth to ſend an Angel before his people. 4 Thei are ſad becauſe the Lord denieth to go vp with them. 9 Moſés talketh familiarely with God. 13 He praieth for the people. 18 And deſireth to ſe the glorie of the Lord.

1 AFterwarde the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Departe, [a] go vp frō hence, thou, and the people (which thou haſt broght vp out of the land of Egypt) vnto the lād wͨ I ſware vnto Abrahám, to Izhák and to Iaakób, ſayĩg, *Vnto thy ſede wil I giue it.

2 And *I wil ſend an Angel before thee & wil caſt out the Canaanites, yͤ Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites:

3 To a lād, *I ſay*, that floweth with milke & hony: for I wil not go vp with thee, *becauſe thou art a ſtifnecked people, leſt I conſume thee in the way.

4 And when the people heard this euil tidings, they ſorowed, & no man put on his beſt rayment.

5 (For the Lord had ſaid to Moſés, Say vnto the children of Iſraél, Ye are a ſtifnecked people, I wil come ſodenly vpon thee, and conſume thee: therefore now put thy coſtly rayment frō thee, that I may knowe [b] what to do vnto thee.)

6 So the childrē of Iſraél laied their good rayment from them, *after Moſés came downe* from the mount Horéb.

7 Then Moſés toke *his* tabernacle, & pitched it without the hoſte far of from the hoſte, and called it [c] Ohel-moéd. And when anie did ſeke to the Lord, he wēt out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, which was without the hoſte.

8 And when Moſés went out vnto the Tabernacle, all the people roſe vp, and ſtode euerie man at his tent dore, and loked after Moſés, vntil he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And aſſone as Moſés was entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy piller deſcended and ſtode at the dore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moſés.

10 Now when all the people ſawe the cloudy piller ſtand at the Tabernacle dore, all the people roſe vp, & worſhipped euerie man in his tent dore.

11 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, [d] face to face, as a man ſpeaketh vnto his friend. After he turned againe into the hoſte, but his ſeruant Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun a yong man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ Then Moſés ſaid vnto the Lord, Se, yͧ ſaieſt vnto me, Lead this people fourth, & thou haſt not ſhewed me whome thou wilt ſend with me: thou haſt ſaid moreouer, I knowe thee by [e] name, & thou haſt alſo founde grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue founde fauour in thy ſight, ſhewe me now thy way, that I may knowe thee, *and* that I may finde grace in thy ſight: conſider alſo that this nacion *is* thy people.

14 And he anſwered, My *[f] preſence ſhal go *with thee*, and I wil giue thee reſt.

15 Then he ſaid vnto him, If thy preſence go not *with vs*, cary vs not hence.

16 And wherein now ſhal it be knowē, that I and thy people haue founde fauour in thy ſight? ſhal it not be when thou goeſt with vs? ſo I, & thy people ſhal haue preeminence before all the people that are vpon the earth.

17 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, I wil do this alſo that thou haſt ſaid: for thou haſt founde grace in my ſight, and I knowe thee by name.

18 Againe he ſaid, I beſeche thee, ſhewe me thy [g] glorie.

19 And he anſwered, I wil make all my [h] good go before thee, and I wil [i] proclaime the Name of the Lord before thee: *for I wil ſhewe [k] mercie to whome I wil ſhewe mercie, & wil haue compaſsion on whome I wil haue compaſsion.

20 Furthermore he ſaid, Thou cāſt not ſe my face, for there ſhal no man ſe me, and [l] liue.

21 Alſo the Lord ſaid, Beholde, *there is* a place by [m] me, and thou ſhalt ſtāde vpon the rocke:

22 And while my glorie paſſeth by, I wil put thee in a cleft of the rocke, and wil couer thee with mine hand whiles I paſſe by.

23 After I wil take away mine hand, & thou ſhalt ſe my [n] backe partes: but my face ſhal not be ſene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renued. 6 The deſcription of God. 12 All felowſhip with idolaters is forbidden. 18 The thre feaſts. 28 Moſés is 40. daies in the mount. 30 His face ſhineth, and he couereth it with a vaile.

1 ANd yͤ Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, *Hewe thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto yͤ

---

[n] So muche he eſtemed yͤ glorie of God, yͭ he preferred it euē to his owne ſaluacion.

[o] I wil make it knowē that he was neuer predeſtinate in mine eternal coūſel to life euerlaſting.

[p] This declareth how grieuous a ſinne idolatrie is, ſeing that at Moſés praier God wolde not fully remitte it.

[a] The land of Canaan was compaſſed wͭ hilles: ſo thei, that entred into it, muſt paſſe vp by the hilles.

Gen.12,7. exod.23,27. ioſ.24,11. Deu.7,21.

Chap.32,9. deu.9,13.

[b] That ether may ſhewe mercie, if thou repent, or els puniſh thy rebellion.

[c] That is, the Tabernacle of the Cōgregaciō: ſo called, becauſe the people reſorted thether, when they ſhulde be inſtructed of the Lords wil.

[d] Moſe nely & liarely o others, Nō 12,7

[e] I ca thee an preſe in th vocation.

*Ebr. fa

[f] Signif the Iſr ſhulde through fauour ther pe verſ.16.

[g] Thy thy ful and th ſtie.

[h] My m & fat re.

[i] Read 34,ver 6.

Rom.9,

[k] For no thing that the merci wil ſeh his.

[l] For ſawe not face in ful ieſtie, mans w nes colde re.

[m] In m Horeb.

[n] So muc my gl in this life tho able to.

Deut 10,

first, and I wil write vpon the Tables the wordes that were in ẏ first Tables, which thou brakeſt in pieces.

2 And be ready in the morning, that thou maieſt come vp early vnto the moũt of Sinái, and "waite there for me in the top of the mount.

3 But let no man come vp with thee, nether let anie man be ſene throughout all the mount, nether let the ſhepe nor cattel fede before this mount.

4 ¶Thẽ Moſés "hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and roſe vp early in ẏ morning, and went vp vnto the mount of Sinái, as the Lord had cõmanded him, & toke in his hand two Tables of ſtone.

5 And the Lord deſcended in the cloude, and ſtode with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the Lord.

6 So the Lord paſſed before his face, and [a] cryed, The Lord, ẏ Lord, ſtrong, merciful, and gracious, ſlow to angre, & abundant in goodnes and trueth,

7 Reſeruing mercie for thouſands, forgiuing iniquitie, & tranſgreſsion and ſinne, and not "making *the wicked* innocent, *viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon childrens childrẽ, vnto the third and fourth *generation.*

8 Then Moſés made haſte and bowed him ſelf to the earth, and worſhipped,

9 And ſaid, ô Lord, I praye thee, if I haue founde grace in thy ſight, that the Lord wolde now go ẇ vs ([b] for it is a ſtifnecked people) and pardone our iniquitie & our ſinne, and take vs for thine enheritance.

10 And he anſwered, Beholde, * I wil make a couenant before all thy people, *and* wil do meruels, ſuche as haue not bene done in all the world, nether in all nations: and all the people amõg whome thou art, ſhal ſe the worke of ẏ Lord: for it is a terrible thing that I wil do with thee.

11 Kepe diligently that which I commande thee this day: beholde, I wil caſt out before thee the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, & the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

12 *Take hede to thy ſelf, that thou make no compact with the inhabitants of the land whither ẏ goeſt, leſt thei be the cauſe of [c] ruine among you:

13 But ye ſhal ouerthrowe their altars, and breake their images in pieces, and cut downe their [d] groues,

14 (For thou ſhalt bowe downe to none other god, becauſe the Lord, whoſe Name *is* *Ielous, is a ielous God)

15 Leſt thou make a * compact with the inhabitants of the land, and when they go a whoring after their gods, and do ſacrifice vnto their gods, *ſome man* call thee, and thou * eat of his ſacrifice:

16 And *leſt* thou take of their * daughters vnto thy ſonnes, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no gods of [e] metal.

18 ¶The feaſt of vnleauened bread ſhalt ẏ kepe: ſeuẽ dayes ſhalt thou eat vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the * moneth of Abíb: for in the moneth of Abíb thou cameſt out of Egypt.

19 *Euerie *male,* that *firſt* openeth ẏ wombe *ſhalbe* mine: alſo all the firſt borne of thy flocke ſhalbe reconed *mine, bothe* of beues and ſhepe.

20 But the firſt of the aſſe thou ſhalt bye out with a lambe: and if thou redeme *him* not, then thou ſhalt breake his necke: all the firſt borne of thy ſonnes ſhalt thou redeme, and none ſhal appeare before me [f] empty.

21 ¶Six dayes thou ſhalt worke, and in the ſeuẽth day thou ſhalt reſt: bothe in earing time, and in the harueſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶*Thou ſhalt alſo obſerue the feaſt of wekes *in the time* of ẏ firſt frutes of wheat harueſt, and the feaſt of gathering *frutes* in [g] the end of the yere.

23 ¶Thriſe in a yere ſhal all your mẽ childrẽ appeare before ẏ Lord Iehouáh God of Iſraél.

24 For I wil caſt out the nacions before thee, and enlarge thy coaſtes, ſo that no man ſhal [h] deſire thy land, whẽ thou ſhalt come vp to appeare before the Lord thy God thriſe in the yere.

25 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauen, nether ſhal oght of the ſacrifice of the feaſt of Paſſeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The firſt ripe frutes of thy land thou ſhalt bring vnto the houſe of the Lord thy God: *yet* ſhalt thou not [i] ſethe a kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Write thou theſe wordes: for after the tenoure of * theſe wordes I haue made a couenant with thee and with Iſraél.

28 So he was there with the Lord [k] fourtie daies and fourtie nights, *and* did nether eat bread nor drinke water: and he wrote in the Tables *the wordes of ẏ couenant, *euen* the ten "commandements.

29 ¶So when Moſés came downe frõ moũt Sinái, the two Tables of the Teſtimonie *were* in Moſés hand, as he deſcended from the mount: (now Moſés wiſt not that ẏ ſkin of his face ſhone bright, after that *God* had talked with him)

30 And Aarón and all the childrẽ of Iſraél loked vpon Moſés, and beholde, the ſkin of his face ſhone bright, and they were [l] afraide to come nere him.

"Ebr. ſtand to me.

"Or, poliſhed.

[a] This oght to be referred to the Lord & not to Moſés proclaiming: as chap. 33. verſ. 19.

"Ebr. not making innocent.

Deut 5.9. iere.32.18.

[b] Seing ẏ people are thus of nature, ẏ rulers haue nede to call vpõ God, that he wolde alwais be preſent with his ſpirit.

Deu.5.2.

Deu.7,12.

[c] If thou followe their wickednes, and pollute thy ſelfe ẇ their idolatrie.

[d] Which pleaſãt places thei choſed for their idoles.

Chap.20,5.

Chap.23,32. deu,7,2.

1.Cor.8,10.

1.King 11,2.

[e] As golde, ſiluer, braſſe, or any thing that is molten.

Chap.13,4.

Chap.13.3. & 22,29. ezek.44,30.

[f] With out offring ſome thing.

Chap.23,16.

[g] Which was in September, when ẏ ſunne declined, which in the counte of political things thei called ẏ ende of ẏ yere.

[h] God promiſeth to defend them & theirs, which obey his commandement.

[i] Read chap. 23,19. deu. 14, 21.

Chap.24,18. deu.9,9.

[k] This miracle was to cõfirme the autoritie of the Lawe, and oght no more to be followed then other miracles.

Deu.4,13.

"Or, wordes.

[l] Read 2 Cor. 3,7.

31 But Moſés called them; and Aarón and all the chief of the Congregacion returned vnto him; and Moſés talked with them.

32 And afterward all the childrẽ of Iſraél came nere, and he charged them with all that the Lord had ſaid vnto him in moũt Sinai.

33 So Moſés made an end of communing with them, * and had put a couering vpon his face.

2.Cor.3,13.

34 But, when Moſés came m before ẏ Lord to ſpeake with him, he toke of the couering vntil he came out: then he came out, and ſpake vnto the children of Iſraél that which he was commanded.

m Which was in the Tabernacle of the Cõgregacion.

35 And the children of Iſraél ſawe the face of Moſés, how the ſkin of Moſés face ſhone bright: therefore Moſés put the couering vpõ his face, vntil he went to ſpeake with *God*.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 5 The fre gifts are required. 21 The readines of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleél & Aholiab are praiſed of Moſés.

1 THen Moſes aſſembled all the Congregacion of the children of Iſraél, and ſaid vnto thẽ, Theſe are the wordes which the Lord hathe commãded, that ye ſhulde do them.

2 *Six dayes thou ſhalt worke, but the ſeuẽth day ſhal be vnto you the holy [a] Sabbath of reſt vnto ẏ Lord: whoſoeuer doeth *anie* worke therein, ſhal dye.

Chap.20,8

a Whereín ye ſhal reſt from all bodelie worke.

3 Ye ſhal kindle no fire throughout all your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶Againe, Moſés ſpake vnto all the Congregacion of ẏ children of Iſraél, ſaying, This is the thing which the Lord commandeth, ſaying,

5 Take from among you an offring vnto the Lord: whoſoeuer is of a * willing heart, let him bring this offring to the Lord, *namely* golde, and ſiluer, and braſſe:

Chap.25,2.

6 Alſo blewe ſilke, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine linen, and goates *heere*,

7 And rams ſkins died red, and badgers ſkins with Shittím wood:

8 Alſo oyle for light, & ſpices for the anointing oyle, and for the ſwete incenſe,

9 And onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the Ephód, and in the breſt plate.

10 And all the wiſe [b] hearted among you, ſhal come & make all that the Lord hathe commanded:

b Read Chap. 28,3.

11 *That is*, the * Tabernacle, the pauillion thereof, & his couering, & his taches & his boardes, his barres, his pillers & his ſockets,

Chap.26,31.

12 The Arke, and the barres thereof: the Mercifeat, & the vaile that [c] couereth *it*,

c Which hanged before the Mercifeat that it colde not be ſene.

13 The Table, and the barres of it, and all the inſtrumẽts thereof, & the ſhewe bread:

14 Alſo the Cãdelſticke of light and his inſtruments and his lampes with the oyle for the light:

15 *Likewiſe the Altar of perfume and his barres, and the anointing oyle, and the ſwete incenſe, and the vaile of the dore at the entring in of the Tabernacle,

16 The * Altar of burnt offring with his braſen grate, his barres and all his inſtruments, the Lauer and his fote,

17 The hãgings of the courte, his pillers & his ſockets, and the vaile of ẏ gate of the courte;

18 The pins of the Tabernacle, and ẏ pins of the courte with their cordes,

19 The [d] miniſtring garments to miniſtre in the holy place, *and* the holy garments for Aarón the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes, that they may miniſtre in the Prieſtes office.

20 ¶Then all the Congregacion of ẏ children of Iſraél departed from the preſence of Moſés.

21 And euerie one, whoſe hearts " encouraged him, & euerie one, whoſe ſpirit made him willing, came *and* broght an offring to ẏ Lord, for the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, and for all his vſes, and for the holy garments.

22 Bothe men & women, as many as were fre hearted, came *and* broght " taches and earings, and rings, and bracelets, all *were* iewels of golde: and euerie one that offred an offring of golde vnto the Lord:

23 Euerie man alſo, which had blewe ſilke, and purple, & ſkarlet, and fine linen, and goats *heere*, and rams ſkins died red, and badgers ſkins, broght *them*.

24 All that offred an oblatiõ of ſiluer & of braſſe, broght ẏ offring vnto the Lord: & euerie one, ẏ " had Shittím wood for anie maner worke of ẏ miniſtraciõ, broght *it*.

25 And all the womẽ that were [e] wiſe hearted, did ſpin with their hãdes, and broght the ſpun worke, *euen* the blewe ſilke, and the purple, the ſkarlet, and the fine linen.

26 Likewiſe all the women, [f] whoſe heartes were moued with knowledge, ſpun goates *heere*.

27 And the rulers broght onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the Ephód, and in the breſt plate:

28 Alſo ſpice, and oyle for light, and for the * anointing oyle, and for the ſwete perfume.

29 Euerie man and woman of the childrẽ of Iſraél, whoſe hearts moued thẽ willingly to bring for all the worke which the Lord had commãded thẽ to make [g] by the had of Moſés, broght a fre offring to ẏ Lord.

30 ¶Then Moſés ſaid vnto the childrẽ of Iſraél, Beholde, * ẏ Lord hathe called by name Bezaleél the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur of the tribe of Iudáh,

31 And hathe filled him "with an excellent ſpirit of wiſdome, of vnderſtanding, and of knowledge, and in all maner worke,

"Or, with the ſpirit of God.

32 To finde out curious workes, to worke in golde, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

33 And in grauing ſtones to ſet thẽ, and in karuing of wood, *euen* to make anie maner of fine worke.

34 And he hathe put in his heart that he may teache *other*: bothe he, and Aholiáb ẏ ſonne of Ahiſamách of the tribe of Dan:

35 Them hathe he filled with wiſdome of heart to worke all maner [h] of conning *& broydred, & nedleworke: in blewe ſilke, and in purple, in ſkarlet, and in fine linen & weauing, *euen* to do all maner of worke and ſubtile inuentions.

[h] Perteining to grauing, or karuing, or ſuche like.

Chap.26,1.

CHAP. XXXVI.

5 The great readines of the people, inſomuche that he cõmanded thẽ to ceaſe. 8 The curtaines made. 19 The couerings. 20 The boardes. 31 The barres, 35 And the vaile.

1 THen wroght Bezaleél, and Aholiáb, and all "conning men, to whome the Lord gaue wiſdome, and vnderſtanding, to knowe how to worke all maner worke for the ſeruice of the [a] Sanctuarie, according to all that the Lord had cõmanded.

"[illegible]

[a] By the Sanctuarie he meaneth here all ẏ Tabernacle.

2 For Moſés had called Bezaleél, & Aholiáb, and all the wiſe hearted men, in whoſe hearts the Lord had giuẽ wiſdome, *euen* as manie as their heartes encouraged to come vnto that worke to worke it.

3 And they receiued of Moſés all ẏ offring which the children of Iſraél had broght for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuarie, to make it: alſo [b] they broght ſtil vnto him fre gifts euerie morning.

[b] Meaning ẏ Iſraelites.

4 So all the wiſe men, that wroght all the holy worke, came euerie man frõ his worke which they wroght,

5 And ſpake to Moſés, ſaying, The people bring to [c] muche, *and* more then ynough for the vſe of the worke, which the Lord hathe commanded to be made.

[c] A rare exãple & notable to ſe the people ſo ready to ſerue God with their goods.

6 Then Moſés gaue a commandemẽt, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed throughout the hoſte, ſaying, Let nether man nor woman prepare anie more worke for the oblacion of the Sanctuarie. So the people were ſtayed from offring.

7 For the ſtuffe they had, was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and to muche.

8 *All the conning men therefore among the workemen, made *for* the Tabernacle ten curtaines of fine twined linen, and of blewe ſilke, and purple, and ſkarlet: [d] Cherubíms of broydred worke made they *vpon* them.

Chap.26,4.

[d] Which were litle pictures with wingges in the forme of children.

9 The length of one curtaine *was* twenty and eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubitis: *and* the curtaines were all of one ciſe.

10 And he coupled fiue curtaines together, and other fiue coupled he together.

11 And he made ſtrings of blewe ſilke by ẏ edge of one curtaine, in the ſeluedge of ẏ coupling: likewiſe he made on the ſide of the *other* curtaine in the ſeluedge in the ſeconde coupling.

12 *Fiftie ſtrings made he in the one curtaine, and fiftie ſtrings made he in the edge of the *other* curtaine, which was in the ſeconde coupling: the ſtrings were ſet one againſt an other.

Chap. 26, 10.

13 After, he made fiftie "taches of golde, & coupled the curtaines one to an other wͭ the taches: *ſo* was it one Tabernacle.

"Or, hokes.

14 ¶ Alſo he made curtaines of goates *heere* for the "couering vpon the Tabernacle: he made them *to the nomber* of eleuen curtaines.

"Or, pauillion.

15 The length of one curtaine *had* thirty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the eleuen curtaines *were* of one ciſe.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by them ſelues; and ſix curtaines by them ſelues:

17 Alſo he made fiftie ſtrings vpon the edge of *one* curtaine in ẏ ſeluedge in the coupling, and fiftie ſtrings made he vpon the edge of the *other* curtaine in the ſeconde coupling.

18 He made alſo fiftie taches of braſſe to couple the couering that it might be one.

19 And he made a [e] couering vpon the pauillion of rams ſkins died red, & a couering of badgers ſkins aboue.

[e] Theſe two were aboue ẏ couering of goates heere.

20 ¶ Likewiſe he made the boardes for the Tabernacle of Shittím [f] wood to ſtãd vp.

[f] And to beare vp the curtaines of the Tabernacle.

21 The length of a boarde *was* ten cubites, & the breadth of one boarde *was* a cubite, and an halfe.

22 One boarde had two tenons, ſet in ordre as the fete of a ladder, one againſt an other: thus made he for all the boardes of ẏ Tabernacle.

23 So he made twẽtie boardes for ẏ Southſide of the Tabernacle, euen ful South.

24 And fourtie ſockets of ſiluer made he vnder the twẽtie boardes, two ſockets vnder one boarde for his two tenõs, & two ſockets vnder another boarde for his two tenons.

25 Alſo for the other ſide of the Tabernacle towarde the North, he made twentie boardes,

26 And their fourtie ſockets of ſiluer, two ſockets vnder one boarde, & two ſockets vnder an other boarde.

27 Likewiſe towarde [g] the Weſtſide of the Tabernacle he made ſix boardes.

[g] Or towarde the ſea, ẇ was the ſea called mediterraneũ weſtward frõ Ieruſalem.

28 And two boardes made he in the corners of the Tabernacle, for ether ſide,

29 And they were * ioyned beneth, and likewiſe were made ſure aboue with a ring:

Chap.26,24.

thus he did to bothe in bothe corners.

30 So there were eight boardes and their ſixtene ſockets of ſiluer, vnder euerie boarde two ſockets.

Chap.25,27. & 30,4.

31 ¶After, he made*barres of Shittím wood, fiue for the boardes in the one ſide of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue barres for the boardes in the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boardes of the Tabernacle on the ſide towarde the Weſt.

33 And he made the middeſt barre to ſhote through the boardes, from the one end to the other.

34 He ouerlaied alſo the boardes with golde, and made their rings of golde for places for the barres, and couered the barres with golde.

35 ¶Moreouer he made a [h] vaile of blewe ſilke, and purple, and of ſkarlet, and of fine twined linen: with Cherubims of broy dred worke made he it:

[h] Which was betwene ẏ Sãctuarie and ẏ Holieſt of all.

36 And made thereunto foure pillers of Shittím, and ouerlaied them with golde: whoſe"hokes *were alſo* of golde, and he caſt for them foure ſockets of ſiluer.

"Or, heades.

37 And he made an [i] hanging for the Tabernacle dore, of blewe ſilke, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linen, *and* nedle worke,

[i] which was betwene the court and the Sanctuarie.

38 And the fiue pillers of it with their hokes, and ouerlaied their chapiters & their "filets with golde, but their fiue ſockets *were* of braſſe.

"Or, grauen borders.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Arke. 6 The Merciſeat. 10 The Table. 17 The Candelſticke. 25 The Altar of incenſe.

Chap.25,10

1 AFter this, Bezaleél made the*Arke of Shittím wood, two cubites and an halfe long, and a cubite and an halfe broade, and a cubite and an halfe hie:

2 And ouerlaied it with fine golde within and without, and made a [a] crowne of golde to it round about,

[a] Like battelments.

3 And caſt for it foure rings of golde for ẏ foure corners of it: that is, two rings for ẏ one ſide of it, and two rings for the other ſide thereof.

4 Alſo he made barres of Shittím wood, & couered them with golde,

5 And put the barres in the rings by the ſides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

Chap.25,17.

6 ¶And he made the * Merciſeat of pure golde: two cubites and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubíms of golde, vpon the two ends of the Merciſeat: *euen* of worke beaten with the hammer made he them.

8 One Cherúb on ẏ one end, and an other Cherúb on the other end: [b] of the Merciſeat made he the Cherubíms, at the two ends thereof.

[b] Of the ſelf ſame matter ẏ the Merciſeat was.

9 And ẏ Cherubíms ſpred out their wings on hie, and couered the Merciſeat ẇ their wings, and their faces *were* one towardes an other: toward the Merciſeat were the faces of the Cherubíms.

10 ¶ Alſo he made the Table of Shittím wood: two cubites *was* the lĕgth thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height of it.

11 And he ouerlaied it with fine golde, and made thereto a crowne of golde round about.

12 Alſo he made thereto a border of an"hăd breadth round about, and made vpon ẏ border a crowne of golde round about.

"Or, f gers.

13 And he caſt for it foure rings of golde, and put the rings in the foure corners that *were* in the foure fete thereof.

14 Againſt the border were the rings, as places for the barres to beare the Table.

15 And he made the barres of Shittím wood, and couered them with golde to beare the Table.

Chap:

16 *Alſo he made the inſtruments for the Table of pure golde: diſhes for it, & *incẽs* cups for it, and goblets for it, & couerings for it, wherewith it ſhulde be couered.

17 ¶ Likewiſe he made the Candelſticke of pure golde: of worke beaten out with the hammer made he the Candelſticke: *and* his ſhaft, & his branche, his bolles, his knops, and his floures were of one piece.

18 And ſix branches came out of the ſides thereof: thre branches of the Cãdelſticke out of the one ſide of it, and thre branches of the Candelſticke out of the other ſide of it.

19 In one branche thre bolles made like almondes, a knop and a floure: and in an other branche thre bolles made like almõdes, a knop & a floure: *and* ſo throughout the ſix branches that proceded out of the Candelſticke.

20 And vpon the Candelſticke *were* foure bolles after the facion of almondes, the knops thereof and the floures thereof:

21 That is, vnder euerie two branches a knop *made* thereof, and a knop vnder the ſecõde branche thereof, and a knop vnder the third branche thereof, according to the ſix branches comming out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the ſame: it was all one * beaten worke of pure golde.

Chap.

23 And he made for it ſeuen lampes with ẏ ſnuffers, & ſnufdiſhes thereof of pure gold.

24 Of a [c] talent of pure golde made he it with all the inſtruments thereof.

[c] Read 25,39.

25 Furthermore he made the * perfume altar of Shittím wood: the length of it *was* a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubite (it was ſquare) and two cubites hie, *and* the

Chap.

hornes thereof was of the ſame.

26 And he couered it with pure golde, bothe the top and the ſides thereof round about, and the hornes of it, and made vnto it a crowne of golde round about.

27 And he made two rings of golde for it, vnder the crowne thereof in the two corners of the two ſides thereof, to put barres in for to beare it therewith.

28 Alſo he made the barres of Shittím wood, and ouerlaied them with golde.

29 And he made the holy * anointing oyle, & the ſwete pure incenſe after the apotecaries arte.

hap.30,35.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offrings. 8 The braſen Lauer. 9 The Courte. 24 The ſumme of that the people offred.

1 ALſo he made the altar of the burnt offring * of Shittím wood: fiue cubites *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubites the breadth thereof: *it was* ſquare and thre cubites hie.

Chap 27,1.

2 And he made vnto it hornes in the foure corners thereof: the hornes thereof were of the ſame, & he ouerlaied it with braſſe.

3 Alſo he made all the inſtruments of the Altar: ŷ * aſhpans, & the beſomes, and the baſins, ŷ fleſhokes, & the ″ cenſers: all the inſtruments thereof made he of braſſe.

hap.27,3.
″Or, fyre pans.

4 Moreouer he made a braſẽ grate wroght like a net to the Altar, vnder the compas of it beneth in the [a] middes of it,

5 And caſt foure rings of braſſe for ŷ foure ends of the grate to put barres in.

6 And he made the barres of Shittím wood, and couered them with braſſe.

7 The which barres he put into the rings on the ſides of the altar to beare it withall, and made it holowe *within* ŷ boardes.

8 ¶ Alſo he made the Lauer of braſſe, and the fote of it of braſſe of the [b] glaſſes of ŷ women that did aſſemble and came together at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

9 ¶ Finally he made ŷ courte on the Southſide ful Southe: the hangings of the courte *were* of fine twined linen, hauing an hundreth cubites.

10 Their pillers *were* twentie, & their braſen ſockets twentie: the hokes of the pillers, and their filets *were* of ſiluer.

11 And on the Northſide *the hangings were* an hundreth cubites: their pillers twentie, & their ſockets of braſſe twẽtie, ŷ hokes of ŷ pillers & their filets of ſiluer.

12 On the Weſtſide alſo *were* hangings of fiftie cubites, their ten pillers with their ten ſockets: ŷ hokes of the pillers and their filets of ſiluer.

13 And toward the Eaſtſide, ful Eaſt, *were hangings* of fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of the one ſide *were* fiftene cubites, their thre pillers, and their thre ſockets:

15 * And of the other ſide of the courte gate on bothe ſides *were* hangings of fiftene cubites, *with* their thre pillers and their thre ſockets.

Chap.27,14.

16 All the hangings of the courte round about *were* of fine twined linen:

17 But the ſockets of the pillers *were* of braſſe: the hokes of the pillers and their filets of ſiluer, and the couering of their chapiters of ſiluer: and all the pillers of the courte were hooped about with ſiluer.

18 *He made* alſo the hanging of the gate of the courte of nedle worke, blewe ſilke, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linen euen twentie cubites long, and fiue cubites in height & breadth, ″ like the hãgings of the courte.

″Ebr. ouer a gainst.

19 And their pillers *were* foure with their foure ſockets of braſſe: their hokes of ſiluer, and the couering of their chapiters, and their filets of ſiluer.

20 But all the * pins of the Tabernacle and of the courte round about *were* of braſſe.

Chap.27,19.

21 ¶ Theſe are the partes of the Tabernacle, *I meane*, of the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie, which was appointed by the commandement of Moſés for the office of ŷ [c] Leuites by the hand of Ithamár ſonne to Aarón the Prieſt.

22 So Bezaleél the ſonne of Vrí the ſonne of Hur of the tribe of Iudáh, made all ŷ the Lord commanded Moſés.

23 And with him Aholiáb ſonne of Ahiſamách of the tribe of Dan, a [d] cũning workeman and an embroyderer and a worker of nedle worke in blewe ſilke, and in purple, and in ſkarlet, and in fine linen.

24 All the golde that was occupied in all ŷ worke wroght for the holy place (which was the golde of the offring) was nine & twentie talents, and ſeuen hundreth and thirtie ſhekels, according to the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie.

25 But the ſiluer of them that were nombred in the Cõgregacion, *was* an hũdreth talẽts, and a thouſand ſeuen hundreth ſeuentie and fiue ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie.

26 A ″ portion for a man, *that is*, halfe a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, for all them that were nombred from twentie yere olde and aboue, among ſix hundreth thouſand, and thre thouſand, & fiue hundreth and fiftie men.

″Or, halfe a ſhekel.

27 Moreouer there were an hundreth talents of ſiluer, to caſt the ſockets of the Sanctuarie, and the ſockets of the vaile: an hundreth ſockets of an hundreth talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 But he made the hokes for the pillers of a thouſand ſeuen hundreth and ſeuẽtie & fiue *ſhekels*, and ouerlaied their chapiters,

---

[a] So ŷ the grid ron or grate as halfe ſo e as ŷ altar, ſtode with it.

[b] R. Kimhi th, that the omen broght eir loking laſſes, which ere of braſ e or fine met and offred em frely vn o the vſe of e Taberna le, ŷ was a ight thing & great maie ie.

[c] That the Leuites might haue the charge therof, and miniſter in the ſame, as did Eleazér and Ithamár, Nõb. 3,4.

[d] As a grauer or carpenter, chap.31,4.

and made filets about them.

29 Alſo the braſſe of the offring *was* ſeuentie [e] talents, and two thouſand, and foure hundreth ſhekels.

30 Whereof he made ẏ ſockets to the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion and the braſen Altar, & the braſen grate which was for it, with all the inſtruments of the Altar,

31 And the ſockets of the courte roũd about, and the ſockets for the courte gate, & all the * pins of the Tabernacle, and all the pins of the courte round about.

e Read the weight of a talent, Chap. 25,39.

Chap. 27,19.

CHAP. XXXIX.

The apparel of Aarón and his ſonnes. 32 All that the Lord commanded, was made, and finiſhed. 43 Moſés bleſſeth the people.

1 Moreouer they made [a] garments of miniſtration to miniſtre in the Sanctuarie of blewe ſilke, and purple, & ſkarlet: thei * made alſo the holy garments for Aarón, as the Lord had commanded Moſés.

a As couerings for the Arke, ẏ Cãdelſticke, the Altars & ſuche like.

Chap. 31, 10. & 35,19.

2 So he made the Ephód of golde, blewe ſilke, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beate the golde into thin plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blewe ſilke & in the purple, and in the ſkarlet, & in the fine linen, with broydred worke.

4 For the which thei made ſhulders to couple together: *for* it was cloſed by the two edges thereof.

5 And the broydred garde of his Ephód that was vpon him, was of the ſame ſtuffe, and of like worke: *euen* of golde, of blewe ſilke, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linen, as the Lord had commanded Moſés.

6 ¶ And they wroght * *two* onix ſtones cloſed in ouches of golde, and graued, as [b] ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſraél,

Chap. 28,9.

b That is, of very fine and curious workmanſhip.

7 And put thẽ on the ſhulders of ẏ Ephód, *as* ſtones for a * remembrance of the children of Iſraél, as the Lord had commanded Moſés.

Chap. 28, 12.

8 ¶ Alſo he made the breſt plate of broydred worke like the worke of the Ephód: *to wit*, of golde, blewe ſilke, and purple, & ſkarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 They made the breſt plate double, and it was ſquare, an hand breadth long, and an hand breadth broad: *it was alſo* double.

10 And they filled it with foure rowes of ſtones. The ordre *was thus*, a ruby, a topaze, and a carbuncle in the firſt rowe.

11 And in the ſeconde rowe, an emeraude, a ſaphir, and a diamond:

12 Alſo in the third rowe, [c] a turkeis, an achate, and an hematite:

13 Likewiſe in the fourte rowe, a chryſolite, an onix, and a iaſper: cloſed and ſet in ouches of golde.

c Or a ligure, which ſtone autors write that it commeth of the vrine of the beaſt called *Linx*.

14 So the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſraél, *euen* twelue [d] after their names, grauen like ſignets euerie one after his name according to the twelue tribes.

d Th
rie t
his
ten

15 After, they made vpon the breſt plate cheines at the endes, of wrethen worke & pure golde.

16 They made alſo two boſſes of golde, & two golde rings, and put the two rings in the two corners of the breſt plate.

17 And they put the two wrethen cheines of golde in the two rings, in the corners of the breſt plate.

18 Alſo the two *other* endes of the two wrethen cheines they faſtened in the two boſſes, and put them on the ſhulders of the Ephód vpon the fore fronte of it.

19 Likewiſe they made two rings of golde, and put them in the two *other* corners of the breſt plate vpon the edge of it, which was on the inſide of the Ephód.

20 They made alſo two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephód, beneth on the foreſide of it and ouer againſt his coupling aboue the broydred garde of the Ephód.

21 Then they faſtened the breſt plate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephód, with a lace of blewe ſilke, that it might be *faſt* vpon the broydred garde of the Ephód, and that the breſt plate ſhulde not be looſed from the Ephód, as the Lord had cõmanded Moſés.

22 ¶ Moreouer he made the robe of the [e] Ephód of wouen worke, altogether of blewe ſilke.

23 And [f] the hole of the robe *was* in the middes of it, as ẏ coller of an habergeon, with an edge about the coller, that it ſhulde not rent.

e W
next
Ephó
f
ſhul
throu
head.

24 And they made vpon the ſkirtes of the robe pomegranates, of blewe ſilke, & purple, and ſkarlet, and *fine linen* twined.

25 They made alſo * belles of pure golde, & put the belles betwene the pomegranates vpon the ſkirtes of the robe rounde about betwene the pomegranates.

Chap

26 A bel & a pomegranate, a bel & a pomegranate round about the ſkirtes of the robe to miniſter in, as the Lord had cõmanded Moſés.

27 ¶ After, they made coates of fine linẽ, of wouẽ worke for Aarón & for his ſonnes.

28 And the mitre of fine linen, and goodlie bonnets of fine linen, and linen * breches of fine twined linen,

Chap

29 ¶ And the girdel of fine twined linen, & of blewe ſilke, & purple, & ſkarlet, *euen* of nedle worke, as the Lord had commanded Moſés.

30 Final-

---

30 ¶ Finall
holy crow
on it a ſup
of a ſignet
LORD.

Chap. 28,36.

31 And thei
ke to faſte
the Lord h

32 ¶ Thus w
nacle, *euen*
gregacion
raél did ac
had comma

Chap 27,21.

33 ¶ Afterwa
cle vnto M
inſtrument
barres, and

34 And the
red, & the
and the [g] c

g So called, becauſe it hãged before ẏ merciſeat & couered it frõ ſight chap. 35,12

35 The Arke
barres ther

36 The Tab
thereof, an

37 The pure
reof, *euen* th
the inſtrum
light:

h Or, which Aarón dreſſed and refreſhed with oyle euery morniɡ, chap. 30,7.

38 Alſo the g
oyle, and th
of the Tab

39 The braſe
ſe, his barre
Lauer and h

40 The curta
lers, and his
courte gate,
and all the i
the Tabern
of the Cong

41 *Finally*, th
ue in the Sa
for Aarón t
ments to mi

42 According
had [i] comma
of Iſraél ma

i Signifiyng ẏ in Gods matters man may nether adde nor diminiſh.

43 And Moſé
beholde, the
commanded
[k] bleſſed the

k Praiſed God for ẏ peoples diligence and praied for thẽ.

The Tabernacle
34 The glorie o
uering the Tabe

1 THen th
ing,

2 In the [a] *firſt*
very firſt *of th*
vp the Tabe
of the Cong

a After ẏ Moſés had bene 40. daies and 40 nights in ẏ mount, that is, frõ the beginning of Auguſt to the 10. of Sept. he came downe, & cauſed this worke to be done: which being finiſhed, was ſet vp in Abib, which moneth cõteineth halfe Marche and halfe April.

3 And thou
the Teſtimo
the vaile.

30 ¶ Finally thei made the plate for the holy crowne of fine golde, and wrote vpon it a ſuperſcription *like* to the grauing of a ſignet,* HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And thei tied vnto it a lace of blewe ſilke to faſten it on hye vpon the mitre, as the Lord had commanded Moſés.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the* Tabernacle of the Cõgregacion finiſhed: & the children of Iſraél did according to all that the Lord had commanded Moſés: ſo did thei.

33 ¶ Afterwarde thei broght the Tabernacle vnto Moſés, the Tabernacle & all his inſtruments, his taches, his boardes, his barres, and his pillers, and his ſockets,

34 And the couering of rãmes ſkins died red, & the couerings of badgers ſkinnes, and the [g] couering vaile.

35 The Arke of the Teſtimonie, and the barres thereof, and the Merciſeat,

36 The Table, with all the inſtruments thereof, and the ſhewe bread,

37 The pure Candelſticke, the lampes thereof, *euen* the lampes [h] ſet in ordre, and all the inſtruments thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 Alſo the golden Altar & the anointing oyle, and the ſwete incens, and the hãging of the Tabernacle dore,

39 The braſen Altar with his grate of braſſe, his barres and all his inſtruments, the Lauer and his fote.

40 The curtaines of the court with his pillers, and his ſockets, & the hanging to the courte gate, & his cordes, and his pinnes, and all the inſtruments of the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, *called* the Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

41 *Finally*, the miniſtring garments to ſerue in the Sanctuarie, & the holy garmẽts for Aarón the Prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

42 According to euerie point that the Lord had [i] commanded Moſés, ſo the children of Iſraél made all the worke.

43 And Moſés beheld all the worke, and beholde, thei had done it as the Lord had commanded: ſo had thei done: and Moſés [k] bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle with the appertinances is reared vp. 34 The glorie of the Lord appeareth in the cloude couering the Tabernacle.

1 THen the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

2 In the [a] *firſt* day of the firſt moneth in the *very* firſt *of the ſame* moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the Tabernacle, *called* the Tabernacle of the Congregacion:

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the Arke of the Teſtimonie, and couer the Arke with the vaile.

4 Alſo thou ſhalt bring in the* Table, and ſet it in ordre as it doeth require: thou ſhalt alſo bring in the Candelſticke, and light his lampes,

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the incenſe Altar [b] of golde before the Arke of the Teſtimonie, and put the [c] hanging at the dore of the Tabernacle.

6 Moreouer thou ſhalt ſet the burnt offrĩg Altar before the dore of the Tabernacle, *called* the Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the Lauer betwene the Tabernacle of the Congregacion & the Altar, and put water therein.

8 Then thou ſhalt appoint the courte rou͂d about, and hang vp the hanging at the courte gate.

9 After, thou ſhalt take the anointing oyle, and anoint the Tabernacle, and all that is therein, and halowe it with all the inſtruments thereof, that it may be holye.

10 And thou ſhalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offring, and all his inſtruments, and ſhalt ſanctifie the Altar, that it may be an altar moſte holy.

11 Alſo thou ſhalt anoint the Lauer and his fote, and ſhalt ſanctifie it.

12 Then thou ſhalt bring Aarón and his ſonnes vnto the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, & waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put vpon Aarón the holy garments, and ſhalt anoint him, & ſanctifie him that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

14 Thou ſhalt alſo bring his ſonnes, and clothe them with garments,

15 And ſhalt anoint them as thou diddeſt anoint their father, that thei may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office: for their anointing ſhal be *a ſigne*, that ẏ prieſthode [d] ſhalbe euerlaſting vnto thẽ throughout their generacions.

16 So Moſés did according to all that the Lord had commanded him: ſo did he.

17 ¶* Thus was the Tabernacle reared vp the firſt day of the firſt moneth in [e] the ſeconde yere.

18 Then Moſés reared vp the Tabernacle and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet vp the boardes thereof, and put in the barres of it, and reared vp his pillers.

19 And he ſpred the couering ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of that couering on hie aboue it, as the Lord had commanded Moſés.

20 ¶ And he toke and put the [f] Teſtimonie in the Arke, and put the barres in *the rings* of the Arke, and ſet the Merciſeat on hie vpon the Arke.

21 He broght alſo the Arke into the Tabernacle, and hanged vp the *couering vaile,

---

Chap.28,36.

Chap 27,21.

[g] So called, becauſe it hãged before ẏ merciſeat & couered it frõ ſight chap.35,12.

[h] Or, which Aarón dreſſed and refreſhed with oyle euerie mornĩg, chap.30,7.

[i] Signifiyng ẏ in Gods matters man may nether adde nor diminiſh.

[k] Praiſed God for ẏ peoples diligence and praied for thẽ.

[a] After ẏ Moſés had bene 40. daies and 40 nights in ẏ mount, that is frõ the beginning of Auguſt to the 10. of Sept. he came downe, & cauſed this worke to be done: which being finiſhed, was ſet vp in Abib, which moneth cõteineth halfe Marche and halfe April.

Read chap. 26,35.

[b] That is, the altar of perfume, or to burne incenſe on.

[c] This hãging or vaile was betwene the Sanctuarie and the courte.

[d] Til bothe ẏ prieſthode and ẏ ceremonies ſhulde ende, ẏ was at Chriſts comming.

Nomb.7,1.

[e] After thei came out of Egypt, Nomb. 7,1.

[f] That is, the tables of the Lawe, chap. 31,18. & 34,29.

Chap.35,12.

and couered the Arke of the Teſtimonie, as the Lord had commanded Moſés,

22 ¶ Furthermore he put the Table in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion in the Northſide of the Tabernacle, without the vaile,

23 And ſet the bread in ordre before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ Alſo he put the Candelſticke in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion ouer againſt the Table towarde the Southſide of the Tabernacle.

25 And he "lighted the lampes before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moſés.

"Or, ſet vp.

26 ¶ Moreouer he ſet the golden Altar in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion before the vaile,

27 And burnt ſwete incẽſe thereon, as the Lord had commanded Moſés.

28 ¶ Alſo he hãged vp the vaile at the [g] dore of the Tabernacle.

[g] Betwene the Sanctuarie and the courte.

29 After, he ſet the burnt offring Altar *without* the dore of the Tabernacle, *called* the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, & offred the burnt offring and the ſacrifice thereon, as the Lord had cõmãded Moſés.

30 ¶ Likewiſe he ſet the Lauer betwene the Tabernacle of the Congregacion & the Altar, and powred water therein to waſh with.

31 So Moſés, and Aarón, and his ſonnes, waſhed their hands & their fete thereat.

32 When thei went into the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, and when thei approched to the Altar, thei waſhed, as the Lord had commanded Moſés.

33 Finally he reared vp the courte round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and hanged vp the vaile at the courte gate: ſo Moſés finiſhed the worke.

34 ¶ *Then the cloude couered the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, and the glorie of the Lord filled the Tabernacle.

35 So Moſés colde not entre into the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, becauſe the cloude abode thereon, and the glorie of the Lord filled the Tabernacle.

36 Now when the cloude aſcẽded vp from the Tabernacle, the children of Iſrael went forwarde in all their iourneis.

37 But if the cloude aſcended not, then thei iourneied not til the day that it aſcended.

38 For [h] the cloude of the Lord *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was in it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throughout all their iorneies.

[h] The preſence God & gui nigh til th to the Promis

THE THIRD BOKE OF

Moſés, called *Leuiticus.

*Becauſe in this boke is chiefly intreated of ẏ Leuites, and of thigs perteining to their office.

THE ARGVMENT.

AS God daily by moſte ſingular benefites declared him ſelfe to be mindeful of his Church: ſo he wolde not that thei ſhulde haue anie occaſion to truſt ether in them ſelues, or to depend vpon others for lacke of temporal things, or oght that belonged to his diuine ſeruice and religion. Therefore he ordeined diuers kindes of oblations and ſacrifices, to aſſure them of forgiuenes of their offenſes. (if thei offred them in true faith and obedience) Alſo he appointed their Prieſts and Leuites, their apparel, offices, conuerſation and portion: he ſhewed what feaſtes thei ſhulde obſerue, and in what times. Moreouer he declared by theſe ſacrifices & ceremonies that the reward of ſinne is death, and that without the blood of Chriſt the innocent Lambe there can be no forgiuenes of ſinnes. And becauſe thei ſhulde giue no place to their owne inuentions (which thing God moſte deteſteth as appeareth by the terrible example of Nadáb and Abihú) he preſcribed euen to the leaſt things, what thei ſhulde do, as what beaſtes thei ſhulde offre and eat: what diſeaſes were contagious and to be auoyded: what ordre thei ſhulde take for all maner of filthines and pollution: whoſe companie thei ſhulde flee: what mariages were lawful: and what politike lawes were profitable. Which things declared, he promiſed fauour and bleſsing to them that kept his Lawes, and threatened his curſe to them that tranſgreſſed them.

CHAP. I.

2 Of burnt offrings for particular perſons. 3.10.& 14 The maner to offre burnt offrings aſwel of bulloks, as of ſhepe and birdes.

1 NOw the [a] Lord called Moſes, and ſpake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Cõgregacion, ſaying,

[a] Hereby Moſes declareth that he taught nothing to the people but ẏ, which he receiued of God.

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſraél, & thou ſhalt ſay vnto thẽ, If anie of you offer a ſacrifice vnto the Lord, ye ſhal offer your ſacrifice of [b] cattel, *as of* beues and of the ſhepe.

[b] So de ne oth but c whic commu

3 *If his ſacrifice *be* a burnt offring of the herde, he ſhal offer a male without blemiſh, preſenting him of his owne voluntary wil at the dore of the [c] Tabernacle of the Congregacion before the Lord.

*Exod.

[c] Mean without of the nacle.

4 And he ſhal put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offring and it ſhalbe accepted "to *the Lord*, to be his atonement.

5 And [d] he ſhal kil the bullocke before the Lord, and the Prieſtes Aarons ſonnes ſhal offer the blood, and ſhal ſprinkle it round about vpon the [e] altar, that is by the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

6 Then ſhal he ſley the burnt offring and cut it in pieces.

7 So the ſonnes of Aarón the Prieſt ſhal put fire vpon the altar, and lay the wood in ordre vpon the fire.

8 Then the Prieſtes Aarons ſonnes ſhal lay the partes in ordre, the head and the "kall vpon the wood that is in the fire which is vpon the altar.

9 But the inwardes thereof and the legs thereof he ſhal waſh in water, and the Prieſt ſhal burne all on the altar: *for* it is a burnt offring, an oblatiõ made by fire, for a ſwete ſauour [f] vnto the Lord.

10 ¶ And if his ſacrifice for ỹ burnt offrĩg *be* of the flockes (*as* of the ſhepe, or of ỹ goates) he ſhal offer a male without blemiſh,

11 [g] And he ſhal kil it on the Northſide of the altar [h] before the Lord, & the Prieſtes Aarons ſonnes ſhal ſprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the Altar.

12 And he ſhal cut it in "pieces, *ſeparating* his head and his "kall, and the Prieſt ſhal lay them in ordre vpõ the wood that *lieth* in the fire which is on the altar:

13 But he ſhal waſh the inwardes, and the legs with water, and the Prieſt ſhal offer the whole & burne it vpon the altar: *for* it is a burnt offring, an oblatiõ made by fire for a ſwete ſauoure vnto the Lord.

14 ¶ And if his ſacriſice *be* a burnt offring to the Lord of the foules, thẽ he ſhal offer his ſacriſice of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons.

15 And the Prieſt ſhal bring it vnto the altar, and [i] wring the necke of it a ſunder, and burne it on the altar: and the blood thereof ſhal be "ſhed vpon the ſide of the altar.

16 And he ſhal plucke out his mawe wͭ his fethers, and caſt them beſide the altar on the [k] Eaſtparte in the place of the aſhes.

17 And he ſhal cleaue it with his wings, *but* not deuide it a ſundre: and the Prieſt ſhal burne it vpon the altar vpon the wood that is in ỹ fire: *for* it is a burnt offring, an oblatiõ made by fire for a ſwete ſauour vnto the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 The meat offring is after thre ſortes: of fine floure vnbaken, 4 Of bread baken, 14 And of corne in the eare.

1 And whẽ anie wil offer a [a] meat offrĩg vnto the Lord, his offring ſhalbe of fine floure, and he ſhal poure oyle vpõ it, and put incenſe thereon,

2 And ſhal bring it vnto Aarons ſonnes the Prieſts, and [b] he ſhal take thence his handful of the floure, and of the oyle with all the incenſe, and the Prieſt ſhal burne it for a [c] memorial vpon the altar: *for* it is an offring made by fire for a ſwete ſauour vnto the Lord.

3 *But the remnant of the meat offring *ſhal be* Aarõs and his ſonnes: *for* it is [d] moſte holy of the Lords offrings made by fire.

4 ¶ If thou bring alſo a meat offring baken in the ouẽ, *it ſhalbe* an vnleauened cake of fine floure mingled with oyle, or an vnleauened wafer anointed with oyle.

5 ¶ But if thy [e] meat offring *be* an oblatiõ of the frying pan, it ſhalbe of fine floure vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 And thou ſhalt parte it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: *for* it is a meat offring.

7 ¶ And if thy meat offring *be* an oblation *made* in the caudron, it ſhalbe made of fine floure with oyle.

8 After, thou ſhalt bring the meat offring (ỹ is made of theſe things) vnto ỹ Lord, & ſhalt preſent it vnto the Prieſt, and he ſhal bring it to the altar,

9 And the Prieſt ſhal take from the meat offring a * memorial of it, and ſhal burne it vpon the altar: *for* it is an oblation * made by fire for a ſwete ſauour vnto the Lord.

10 But ỹ which is left of the meat offring, *ſhalbe* Aarons and his ſonnes: *for it is* moſte holy of the offrings of the Lord made by fire.

11 All the meat offrings which ye ſhal offer vnto ỹ Lord, ſhalbe made without leauẽ: for ye ſhal nether burne leauen nor hony in any offring of the Lord made by fire.

12 ¶ *In* the oblation of the firſt frutes ye ſhal offer [f] them vnto the Lord, but they ſhal not be burnt [g] vpõ the altar for a ſwete ſauour.

13 (All the meat offrings alſo ſhalt thou ſeaſon with * ſalt, nether ſhalt thou ſuffre the ſalt of the [h] couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offring, *but* vpon all thine oblations thou ſhalt offer ſalt)

14 If then thou offer a meat offring of thy firſt frutes vnto the Lord, thou ſhalt offer for thy meat offring of thy firſt frutes * eares of corne dried by the fire, and wheat beaten out of "the grene eares.

15 After, thou ſhalt put oyle vpon it, and laie incenſe thereon: *for* it is a meat offring.

16 And the Prieſt ſhal burne the memorial of it, *euen* of that that is beaten and of the oyle of it with all the incenſe thereof: *for* it is an offring vnto the Lord made by fire.

"*Ebr. to him.*

[d] The Prieſt or Leuite.

[e] Of the burnt offring, Exod.27,1.

"[illegible]

[f] Or a fauour of reſt, which pacifieth the angre of the Lord.

[g] Read verſ 5.

[h] Before the altar of the Lord.

"*Ebr. into his pieces.*

"*Or, fat.*

[i] The Ebrewe worde ſignifieth to pinch of with the nayle.

"*Or, drained, or preſſed.*

[k] On the ſide of the courte gate in ỹ pāues, which ſtode with aſhes, Exod.27,3.

[a] Becauſe the burnt offring colde not be without the meat offring.

[b] The Prieſt.

[c] To ſignifie that God remẽbreth him that offreth.

Eccle.7,34.

[d] Therefore none colde eat of it but the Prieſts.

[e] Which is a gift offred to God to pacifie him.

Verſ 2.

Exod.29,18.

[f] That is, frutes, which are ſwete as hony, ye may offer.

[g] But referred for ỹ Prieſts.

Mar.9,49.

[h] Which thei were bound (as by a couenãt) to vſe in all ſacrifices, Nõb.18,19. ezek.43,24: or it meaneth a ſure and pure couenant.

Chap.23,14.

"*Or, ful eares, for the worde ſignifieth a fruteful [illegible]*

CHAP. III.

The maner of peace offrings, and beaſts for the ſame. 17 The Iſraelites may nether eat fat, nor blood.

1 ALſo if his oblation *be* a [a] peace offring, if he wil offer of ẏ droue (whether it be male or female) he ſhal offer ſuche as is without blemiſh, before ẏ Lord,

2 And ſhal put his hand vpon the head of his offring, and kil it at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion: & Aarons ſonnes the Prieſts ſhal ſprinckle the blood vpon the altar round about.

3 So he ſhal offer [b] *parte* of the peace offrings *as* a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, *euen* the * fat that couereth the inwardes, and all the fat that is vpon the inwardes.

4 He ſhal alſo take away the two kidneis, and the fat that is on them, and vpon " the flanks, and the kall on the liuer with the kidneis.

5 And Aarons ſonnes ſhal burne it on the altar with the burnt offring, which is vpō the wood, that is on the fire: *this is* a ſacrifice made by fire for a ſwete ſauour vnto the Lord.

6 ¶ Alſo if his oblation *be* a peace offring vnto the Lord out of the flocke, whether it be [c] male or female, he ſhal offer it without blemiſh.

7 If he offer a lambe for his oblation, then he ſhal bring it before the Lord,

8 And lay his hand vpon the head of his offring, and ſhal kil it before the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, and Aarons ſonnes ſhal ſprinkle ẏ blood thereof roūd about vpon the altar.

9 After, of the peace offrings he ſhal offer [d] an offring made by fire vnto ẏ Lord: he ſhal take away the fat thereof, & the rumpe altogether, hard by the backe bone, & the fat that couereth the inwardes, and all the fat that is vpon the inwardes.

10 Alſo he ſhal take away the two kidneis, with the fat that is vpon them, and vpon the * flanks, & the kall vpon the liuer with the kidneis.

11 Thē the Prieſt ſhal burne it vpon the altar, *as* the meat of an offring made by fire vnto the Lord.

12 ¶ Alſo if his offring *be* a goat, then ſhal he offer it before the Lord,

13 And ſhal put his hand vpon the head of it, and kil it before [e] the Tabernacle of the Cōgregacion, & the ſonnes of Aarón ſhal ſprinkle the blood thereof vpō the altar round about.

14 Thē he ſhal offer thereof his offring, *euē* an offring made by fire vnto the Lord, the fat that couereth the inwardes, and all the fat that is vpon the inwardes.

15 Alſo he ſhal take away the two kidneis, & the fat that is vpon them, and vpon the flanks & the kall vpon the liuer with the kidneis.

16 So the Prieſt ſhal burne them vpon the altar, as ẏ meat of an offring made by fire for a ſwete ſauour: * all ẏ fat *is* the Lords.

17 *This ſhalbe* a perpetual ordināce for your generacions, through out all your dwellings, *ſo that* ye ſhal eat nether [f] fat nor * blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The offring for ſinnes done of ignorāce, 3 For the Prieſt, 13 The Congregation, 22 The ruler, 27 And the priuate man.

1 MOreouer the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſraél, ſaying, If " anie ſhal ſinne through [a] ignorāce, in anie of the commandements of ẏ Lord (which oght not to be done) but ſhal do *contrarie* to anie of them,

3 If the [b] Prieſt that is anointed do ſinne (according to the ſinne of the people) thē ſhal he offer, for his ſinne which he hathe ſinned, a yong bullocke without blemiſh vnto the Lord for a ſinne offring,

4 And he ſhal bring the bullocke vnto the dore of the Tabernacle of the Cōgregacion before the Lord, & ſhal put his hād vpon the bullocks head, and [c] kil the bullocke before the Lord.

5 And the Prieſt that is anointed ſhal take of the bullocks blood, and bring it into ẏ Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

6 Then the Prieſt ſhal dip his finger in the blood, and ſprinkle of the blood ſeuen times before the Lord, before the vaile of the [d] Sanctuarie.

7 The Prieſt alſo ſhal put *ſome* of the blood before the Lord, vpō the hornes of ẏ altar of ſwete incēs, which is in ẏ [e] Tabernacle of the Congregacion, then ſhal he powre * all *the reſt* of the blood of the bullocke at the fote of ẏ altar of burnt offring, which is at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

8 And he ſhal take away all the fat of the bullocke for the ſinne offring: *to wit*, ẏ fat that couereth the inwardes, and all the fat that is about the inwardes.

9 He ſhal take away alſo the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and vpon the flanks, & the kall vpon the liuer with the kidneis,

10 As it was taken away from the bullocke of the peace offrings, and the Prieſt ſhal burne thē vpon the altar of burnt offring.

11 * But the ſkin of the bullocke, and all his fleſh, with his head, and his legs, & his inwardes, and his doung *ſhal he beare out.*

12 So he ſhal cary the whole bullocke out of the * hoſte vnto a cleane place, where ẏ aſhes are powred, & ſhal burne him on ẏ wood in the fire: where the aſhes are caſt out, ſhal he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the [f] whole Congregacion of

Iſraél

[a] A ſacrifice of thankeſgeuing offred to, peace & proſperitie, ether generall, or particularly

[b] One parte was burnt, an other was to the Prieſts, & the third to him that offred

Exod 29, 29.

" Or, the which kidneis are nere the flanks.

[c] In the peace offring it was indifferent to offre ether male or female, but in ẏ burnt offring onely the male: ſo here can be offred no birdes, but in the burnt offring thei might: all there was conſumed with fire, and in the peace offring but a parte.

[d] The burnt offring was wholy conſumed, and of ẏ offring made by fire onely the inwardes &c, were burnt: ẏ ſhulder & breaſt, with the two chawes and ẏ mawe were ẏ Prieſts, & the reſt his that offred.

Verſ. 4.

[e] Meaning at the Northſide of the altar, chap. 1, 1.

Iſraél ſhal ſinne through ignorance, and the thing be * hid from the eies of the multitude, and haue done *againſt* anie of yͤ cómandements of the Lord which ſhulde not be done, and haue offended:

14 When the ſinne which they haue cómitted ſhalbe knowen, then the Congregació ſhal offre a yong bullocke for the ſinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregacion,

15 And the g Elders of the Congregacion ſhal put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke before the Lord, and "he ſhal kil the bullocke before the Lord,

16 Then the Prieſt that is anointed, ſhal bring of the bullocks blood into the Tabernacle of the Congregacion,

17 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his finger in the blood, and ſprinkle it ſeuen times before the Lord, *euen* before the vaile.

18 Alſo he ſhal put *ſome* of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar, which is before the Lord, yͭ is in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion: then ſhal he powre all the *reſt* of yͤ blood at yͤ fote of the altar of burnt offring, which is at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion,

19 And he ſhal take all his fat from him, & "burne it vpon the altar.

20 And *the Prieſt* ſhal do with this bullocke, as he did with the bullocke for *his* ſinne: ſo ſhal he do wͭ this: ſo the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for them, and it ſhalbe forgiuen them.

21 For he ſhal carie the bullocke without yͤ hoſte, and burne him as he burned the firſt bullocke: *for* it is an offring for the ſinne of the Congregacion.

22 ¶ When a ruler ſhal ſinne, & do through ignorance *againſt* anie of the commandements of the Lord his God, which ſhulde not be done and ſhal offende,

23 If one ſhewe vnto him his ſinne which he hathe cómitted, then ſhal he bring for his offring an "he goat without blemiſh,

24 And ſhal lay his hand vpon the head of the he goat, & kil it in h the place where he ſhulde kil the burnt offring before the Lord: *for* it is a ſinne offring.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhal take of the blood of the ſinne offring with his finger, & put it vpon the hornes of the burnt offring altar, and ſhal powre *the reſt* of his blood at the fote of the burnt offring altar,

26 And ſhal burne all his fat vpó the altar, as the fat of the peace offrings: ſo yͤ Prieſt ſhal make an i atonement for him, concerning his ſinne, and it ſhal be forgiué him.

27 ¶ Likewiſe if anie of the "people of the land ſhal ſinne through ignorance in doing *againſt* anie of the commandements of the Lord, which ſhulde not be done, & ſhal offend,

*Chap.5.2.

g For all the people colde not lay on their hands: therefore it was ſufficient that the Ancients of the people did it in yͤ name of all the Cógregacion.

"Or, the Prieſt.

"Or, make a perfume with it.

"Or, the male goat of the folde.

h That is, the Prieſt ſhal kil it: for it was not lawful for anie out of yͤ office to kil yͤ beaſt.

i Wherein he repreſented Ieſus Chriſt.

"Or, priuate perſone.

28 If one ſhewe him his ſinne which he hathe cómitted, then he ſhal bring for his offring "a ſhe goat without blemiſh for his ſinne which he hathe committed,

29 k And he ſhal lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offring, and ſlay the ſinne offring in the place of burnt offring.

30 Then the Prieſt ſhal take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpó the hornes of the burnt offring altar, & powre all *the reſt* of the blood thereof at the fote of the altar,

31 And ſhal take away all his fat, as the fat of the peace offrings is taken away, and the Prieſt ſhal burne it vpó the altar for a *ſwete ſauour vnto the Lord, & the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

32 And if he bring a lambe for his ſinne offrĩg, he ſhal brĩg a female without blemiſh,

33 And ſhal lay his l hand vpon the head of the ſinne offring, and he ſhal ſlay it for a ſinne offring in the place where he ſhulde kil the burnt offring.

34 Then the Prieſt ſhal take of the blood of the ſinne offring with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the burnt offring altar, & ſhal powre all *the reſt* of the blood thereof at the fote of the altar.

35 And he ſhal take away all yͤ fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe of yͤ peace offrings is taken away: then the Prieſt ſhal burne it vpon the altar m with the oblatiós of the Lord made by fire, & the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him cócerning his ſinne that he hathe committed, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 Of him that teſtifieth not the trueth, if he heare another ſweare falſely. 4 Of him that voweth raſhely. 15 Of him that by ignorance withdraweth anie thing dedicate to the Lord.

1 Alſo if "anie haue ſinned, *that is*, if "he haue heard yͤ voyce of an othe, & he can be a witnes, whether he hathe ſene or a knowen of it, if he do not vtter it, he ſhal beare his iniquitie:

2 Ether if one touche anie vncleane thing, whether it be a carió of an vncleane beaſt, or a carion of vncleane cattel, or a carion of vncleane creping things, & is not ware of it, yet he is vncleane, & hathe offended:

3 Ether if he touche anie vnclennes of mã (whatſoeuer vnclennes it be, that he is defiled with) and is not ware of it, and after commeth to the knowledge of it, he hathe ſinned:

4 Ether if anie b ſweare, and pronounce wͭ his lippes to do euil, or to do good (whatſoeuer it be that a man ſhal pronoũce wͭ an othe & it be hid fró him, & after knoweth yͭ he hathe offended in one of theſe *points*,

5 When he hathe ſinned in anie of theſe c things, then he ſhal cóſeſſe that he hathe

"Or, the female of the goates.

k Read verſ.24

*Exod.29.18.

l Meaning yͭ yͤ puniſhmét of his ſinne ſhulde be laid vpon that beaſt, or, that he had receiued all things of God, and offred this willingly.

m Or, beſides yͤ burnt offrings, which were daily offred to the Lord.

"Ebr. a ſoule.

"Or, if the iudge hathe taken an othe of anie other.

a Whereby it is cómaded to beare witnes to the trueth and diſcloſe yͤ iniquitie of yͤ vngodly.

b Or vowe raſhely without iuſt examinació of the circũſtáces, & not knowing what ſhalbe yͤ iſſue of the ſame.

c Which haue bene mécioned before in this chapter.

ſinned therein.

6 Therefore ſhal he bring his treſpaſſe offring vnto the Lord for his ſinne which he hathe cõmitted, *euen* a female from ẏ flocke, *be it* a lambe or a ſhe goat for a ſinne offring, and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him, concerning his ſinne.

7 But "if he be not able to bring a ſhepe, he ſhal bring for his treſpaſſe which he hathe committed, two turtle doues, or two yõg pigeõs vnto the Lord, one for a ſinne offring, and the other for a burnt offring.

"*Ebr. if his hand can not touche, meaning for his pouertie.*

8 So he ſhal bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhal offer the ſinne offring firſt, and *wring ẏ necke of it a ſundre, but not plucke it cleane of.

Chap.1,15.

9 After he ſhal ſprinkle of the blood of the ſinne offring vpon the ſide of the altar, & the reſt of the blood ſhal "be ſhed at the fote of the altar: *for* it is a ſinne offring.

"*Or, powred.*

10 Alſo he ſhal offer the ſecõde for a burnt offring "as the maner is: ſo ſhal the Prieſt [d] make an atonement for him (for his ſinne which he hathe committed) and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

"*Or, according to the lawe.*

[d] Or declare him to be purged of that ſinne.

11 ¶ But if he * be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeõs, then he ẏ hathe ſinned, ſhal bring for his offring, the tẽth parte of an [e] Epháh of fine floure for a ſinne offring, he ſhal put none [f] oyle thereto, nether put anie incẽſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offring.

Verſ.7.

[e] Which is about a pottel.

[f] As in the meatoffring, Chap.2,1.

12 Then ſhal he bring it to the Prieſt and ẏ Prieſt ſhal take his hãdeful of it for the *remẽbrance thereof, and burne it vpon the altar * with the offrings of the Lord made by fire: *for* it is a ſinne offring.

Chap.2,2.
Chap.4,35.

13 So the Prieſt ſhal make an atonemẽt for him, as touching his ſinne that he hathe cõmitted in one of theſe *points*, and it ſhal be forgiuen him: and *the remnant* ſhalbe the Prieſts, as the meat offring.

14 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

15 If anie perſone tranſgreſſe and ſinne through ignorãce [g] *by taking awaie* things conſecrated vnto the Lord, he ſhal then brĩg for his treſpaſſe offring vnto ẏ Lord a ram without blemiſh out of the flocke, *worthe* two ſhekels of ſiluer [h] by thy eſtimation after the ſhekel of the Sãctuarie, for a treſpaſſe offring.

[g] As touching the firſt frutes or tithes, due to the Prieſts and Leuites.

[h] By the eſtimation of the Prieſt, chap. 27,12.

16 So he ſhal reſtore ẏ wherein he hathe offended, *in taking awaie* of the holy thing, and ſhal put the fift parte more thereto, & giue it vnto the Prieſt: ſo the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him with the ram of the treſpaſſe offring, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

17 ¶ Alſo if anie ſinne & * do *againſt* anie of the commandements of the Lord, which oght not to be done, & knowe not & [i] ſinne and beare his iniquitie,

Chap.4,2.

[i] That is, afterward remẽbreth that he hathe ſinned when his conſcience doeth accuſe him.

18 Then ſhal he bring a ram without blemiſh out of the flocke, in thy eſtimation *worth* * *two ſhekels* for a treſpaſſe offring vnto ẏ Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonemẽt for him concerning his [k] ignorance wherein he erred, and was not ware: ſo it ſhal be forgiuen him.

19 This is the treſpaſſe offring for the treſpaſſe committed againſt the Lord.

CHAP. VI.

6 The offring for ſinnes which are done willingly. 9 The lawe of the burnt offrings. 13 The fire muſt abide euermore vpon the altar. 14 The lawe of the meat offring. 20 The offrings of Aarón, and his ſonnes.

1 And ẏ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſayĩg,

2 If anie ſinne and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the Lord, & denie vnto his neighbour that, which was taken him to kepe, or ẏ which was put to him [a] of truſt, or doeth by [b] robberie, or by violence oppreſſe his neighbour,

3 Or hathe found that which was loſt, and denieth it, and ſweareth falſely, * for anie of *theſe* things that a man doeth, [c] wherein he ſinneth:

4 Whẽ, I ſay, he thus ſinneth & treſpaſſeth, he ſhal then reſtore the robbery that he robbed, or the thing taken by violence ẇ he toke by force, or the thing which was deliuered him to kepe, or the loſt thing which he founde,

5 Or for whatſoeuer he hathe ſworne falſely, he ſhal bothe reſtore it in the whole * ſumme, & ſhal adde the fift parte more thereto, *and* giue it vnto him to whome it perteineth, the ſame day that he offreth for his treſpaſſe.

6 Alſo he ſhal bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the Lord, a ram without blemiſh out of the * flocke in thy eſtimation *worthe two ſhekels* for a treſpaſſe offring vnto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him before the Lord, & it ſhal be forgiuen him, whatſoeuer thing he hathe done, and treſpaſſed therein.

8 ¶ Then ẏ Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſayĩg,

9 Cõmãde Aarón and his ſonnes, ſaying, This is the [d] lawe of the burnt offring, (it is the burnt offring becauſe it burneth vpõ the altar all the night vnto the morning, and the fire burneth on the altar)

10 And the Prieſt ſhal put on his linnẽ garment, and ſhal put on his linnen breches vpon [e] his fleſh, and take away the aſhes when the fire hathe conſumed the burnt offring vpõ the altar, and he ſhal put them beſide the [f] altar.

11 After he ſhal put of his garments, & put on other raiment, & cary the aſhes forthe without the hoſte vnto a cleane place.

12 But ẏ fire vpon ẏ altar ſhal burne thereõ *and* neuer be put out: wherefore the Prieſt ſhal burne wood on it euerie mornĩg, & lay

ẏ

ÿ burnt offring in ordre vpon it, & he ſhal burne thereon the fat of ÿ peace offrings.

13 The fire ſhal euer burne vpon the altar, *and* neuer go out.

14 ¶*Alſo this is the lawe of ÿ meat offring, which Aarōs ſonnes ſhal offer in the preſence of the Lord, before the altar.

Chap.2,1. Nomb.15,4.

15 He ſhal euen take thence his handful of fine floure of the meat offring and of the oyle, and all the incens which *is* vpon the meat offring & ſhal burne it vpō the altar for a ſwete ſauour, *as* a * memorial therefore vnto the Lord:

Chap.2,9.

16 But the reſt thereof ſhal Aarón and his ſonnes eat: it ſhal be eaten without leauen in ÿ holy place: in ÿ courte of the Tabernacle of the Congregaciō they ſhal eat it.

17 It ſhal not be [g] bakē with leauen: I haue giuen it for their porciō of mine offrings made by fire: *for* it is as the ſinne offring and as the treſpaſſe offring.

[g] Or kned ŵ leauē and after baken.

18 All the males among the children of Aarón ſhal eat of it: It *ſhalbe* a ſtatute for euer in your generacions concerning the offrings of the Lord, made by fire:* whatſoeuer toucheth them ſhalbe holy.

Exod.29,37.

19 ¶Againe the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

20 This is ÿ offring of Aarón and his ſonnes, which they ſhal offer vnto the Lord in the day whē he is anointed: the tēth parte of an*Epháh of fine floure, for a meat offring [h] perpetual: halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

Exod.16,36.

[h] So oft as the hie Prieſt ſhal be elected and anointed.

21 In the friyng pan it ſhalbe made with oyle: thou ſhalt bring it fried, *and* ſhalt offer the "baken pieces of the meat offring for a ſwete ſauour vnto the Lord.

"Or, fried.

22 And the Prieſt that is [i] anointed in his ſtede, among his ſonnes ſhal offer it: *it is* ÿ Lords ordinance for euer, it ſhal be burnt altogether.

[i] His ſonne that ſhal ſuccede him.

23 For euerie meat offring of ÿ Prieſt ſhal be *burnt* altogether, it ſhal not be eaten.

24 ¶Furthermore the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

25 Speake vnto Aarón, and vnto his ſonnes, and ſay, This is the lawe of the ſin offring, In the place where the burnt offring is killed, ſhal the ſin offring be killed before the Lord, *for* it is moſte holy.

26 The Prieſt that offreth this ſin offring, ſhal eat it; in the holy place ſhal it be eaten, in the courte of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

27 Whatſoeuer ſhal touche ÿ fleſh thereof ſhalbe holy: & when there droppeth of ÿ blood thereof vpō a [k] garmēt, ÿ ſhalt waſh ÿ whereon it droppeth in the holy place.

[k] Meaning the garment of ÿ Prieſt.

28 Alſo the earthē pot that it is ſodden in, ſhalbe broken, but if it be ſoddē in a braſen pot, it ſhal bothe be ſcoured & waſhed with [l] water.

[l] Which was in the lauer, Exod.30,16.

29 All the males among the Prieſts ſhal eat thereof, *for* it is moſte holy.

30 *But no ſin offrīg, whoſe blood is broght in to the Tabernacle of ÿ Cōgregacion to make recōciliacion in the holy place, ſhal be eaten, *but* ſhal be burnt in the [m] fire.

Chap.4,5. Ebr.13,11.

[m] Out of the campe.

CHAP. VII.

1 The lawe of the treſpaſſe offring, 11 Alſo of the peace offrings. 23 The fat & the blood may not be eaten.

1 Likwiſe this is the lawe of the [a] treſpaſſe offring, it is moſte holy.

2 In the place [b] where they kil the burnt offring, ſhal they kil the treſpaſſe offring, & the blood thereof ſhal he ſprinkle roūd about vpon the altar.

[a] Which is for the ſmaler ſinnes, & ſuch as are cōmitted by ignorance.

[b] At the courte gate.

3 All the fat thereof alſo ſhal [c] he offer, the rūpe & the fat that couereth the inwards.

[c] The Prieſt

4 After he ſhal take away ÿ two kidneis, ŵ the fat that is on thē & vpon the flāks, and the kall on the liuer with the kidneis.

5 Then the Prieſt ſhal burne them vpō the altar, for an offring made by fire vnto the Lord: this is a treſpaſſe offring.

6 All the males among the Prieſts ſhal eat thereof, it ſhalbe eaten in the holy place, *for* it is moſte holy.

7 As the ſin offring *is*, ſo *is* ÿ treſpaſſe offrīg, one [d] lawe ſerueth for both, [e] ÿ wherewith the Prieſt ſhal make atonemēt, ſhalbe his.

8 Alſo the Prieſt that offreth anie mans burnt offring, ſhal haue the ſkin of the burnt offring which he hathe offred.

[d] The ſame ceremonies: notwithſtanding that this worde treſpaſſe ſignifieth leſſe then ſinne.

[e] Meaning the reſt which is left and not burnt.

9 And all the meat offring that is baken in the ouen, and that is dreſſed in ÿ pan, & in ÿ friyng pan, ſhalbe ÿ Prieſts ÿ offreth it.

10 And euerie meat offring mingled with oyle, and that is [f] drie, ſhal perteine vnto all the ſonnes of Aarón, to all alike.

[f] Becauſe it had no oyle nor licour.

11 Furthermore this is ÿ lawe of the peace offrīgs, which he ſhal offer vnto the Lord.

12 If he offer it to [g] giue thākes, thē he ſhal offer for his thankes offring, vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle, and fine floure fried *with* the cakes mingled with oyle.

[g] Peace offrīgs conteine a cōfeſsion and thanks giuing for a benefite receiued, and alſo a vowe, & fre offring to receiue a benefite.

13 He ſhal offre *alſo* his offring with cakes of leauened bread, for his peace offrings, to giue thankes.

14 And of all the ſacrifice he ſhal offre one *cake* for an heaue offring vnto the Lord, & it ſhalbe the Prieſts that ſprinkleth ÿ blood of the peace offrings.

15 Alſo the fleſh of his peace offrings, for thankes giuing, ſhalbe eaten the ſame day that it is offred: he ſhal leaue nothing thereof vntil the morning.

16 But if the ſacrifice of his offring *be* a [h] vowe, or a fre offring, it ſhalbe eaten ÿ ſame day that he offreth his ſacrifice: & ſo in ÿ morning ÿ reſidue thereof ſhalbe eatē.

[h] If he make a vowe to offre: for els the fleſh of the peace offrings muſt be eaten the ſame day.

17 But aſmuch of ÿ offred fleſh as remaineth vnto the third day, ſhalbe burnt with fire.

18 For if anie of ÿ fleſh of his peace offrings

be eaten in ỹ third day,he ſhal not be accepted that offreth it,nether ſhal it be reckoned vnto him, *but* ſhalbe an abominacion: therefore the perſone that eateth of it ſhal [i] beare his iniquitie.

[i] The ſinne, wherefore he offred ſhal remaine.

19 The fleſh alſo that toucheth anie vncleane [k] thing, ſhal not be eatẽ,*but* burnt with fire:but [l] of this fleſh all that be cleane ſhal eat thereof.

[k] After it be ſacrificed.

[l] Of the peace offring, that is cleane.

20 But if anie eat of the fleſh of the peace offrings that perteineth to ỹ Lord,hauing his* vnclennes vpon him, euen the ſame perſone ſhal be cut of from his people.

Chap.15,3.

21 Moreouer when anie toucheth anie vncleane thing, as the vnclennes of man, or of an vncleane beaſt,or of anie filthie abominacion, and eat of the fleſh of the peace offrings,which perteineth vnto the Lord,euẽ that perſone ſhal be cut of from his people.

22 ¶Againe the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying, Speake vnto the children of Iſraél,and ſay,*Ye ſhal eat no fat of beues, nor of ſhepe,nor of goates:

Chap.3,17.

24 Yet the fat of the dead beaſt,and the fat of that, which is torne *with beaſtes*,ſhalbe occupied to anie vſe, but ye ſhal not eat of it.

25 For whoſoeuer eateth the fat of ỹ beaſt, of the which he ſhal offer an offring made by fire to the Lord, euen the perſone that eateth,ſhal be cut of from his people.

26 Nether*ſhal ye eat anie blood,ether of foule,or of beaſt in all your dwellings.

Gen.9,4.
chap.17,14.

27 Euerie perſone that eateth anie blood, euẽ the ſame perſone ſhalbe cut of from his people.

28 ¶And ỹ Lord talked ẘ Moſés,ſaying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Iſraél,and ſay,He that offreth his peace offrings vnto the Lord, ſhal bring his gift vnto the Lord of his peace offrings:

30 His [m] hands ſhal bring the offrings of the Lord made by fire: *euen* the fat with the breaſt ſhal he bring, that the breaſt may be* ſhaken to and fro before the Lord.

[m] And ſhulde not ſend it by another.

Exod.29,24.

31 Then the Prieſt ſhal burne the fat vpon the altar,and the breaſt ſhal be Aarons & his ſonnes.

32 And the right ſhulder ſhal ye giue vnto the Prieſt for an heaue offring, of your peace offrings.

33 The ſame that offreth the blood of the peace offrings,and the fat,among the ſonnes of Aarón, ſhal haue the right ſhulder for his parte.

34 For the breaſt ſhaken to and fro,and the ſhulder lifted vp, haue I takẽ of the childrẽ of Iſraél,*euen* of their peace offrings, and haue giuẽ them vnto Aarón ỹ Prieſt and vnto his ſonnes by a ſtatute for euer from among the children of Iſraél.

35 ¶This is the [n] anointing of Aarón,and the anointing of his ſonnes, concerning the offrings of the Lord made by fire, in the day when he preſented them to ſerue in the Prieſts office vnto the Lord.

36 The which *portions* the Lord cõmãded to giue them in the day that he anointed them from among the children of Iſraél, by a ſtatute for euer in their generacions.

37 This is *alſo* the lawe of ỹ burnt offring, of the meat offring,and of ỹ ſinne offring, & of the treſpaſſe offring,and of the [o] cõſecrations,and of the peace offrings,

38 Which the Lord commanded Moſés in the mount Sinái, when he cõmanded the children of Iſraél to offer their gifts vnto the Lord in the wildernes of Sinái.

CHAP. VIII.

12 *The anointing of Aarón,and his ſonnes, with the ſacriſice concerning the ſame.*

1 Afterwarde the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés,ſaying,

2 *Take Aarón and his ſonnes with him,& the garments and the* anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the ſin offring,and two rams,and a baſket of vnleauened bread,

3 And aſſemble all the companie at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregaciõ.

4 So Moſés did as the Lord had commanded him,and the companie was aſſembled at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Cõgregacion.

5 Then Moſés ſaid vnto the companie, *This is the thing which the Lord hathe commanded to do.

6 And Moſés broght Aarón and his ſonnes,and waſhed them with water,

7 And put vpõ him ỹ coat, & girded him with a girdel, and clothed him with the robe,and put the Ephód on him,which he girded with the broydred garde of the Ephód, & bonde it vnto him therewith.

8 After he put the breſt plate thereon, and put in the breſt plate* the Vrím and the Thummím.

9 Alſo he put the mitre vpon his head,and put vpon the mitre on the fore fronte the golden plate, *and* the [a] holy crowne,as the Lord had commanded Moſés.

10 (Now Moſés had taken the anointing oyle,& anointed the [b] Tabernacle,and all that was therein,and ſanctified them,

11 And ſprinkled thereof vpon the altar ſeuen times, & anointed the altar and all his inſtruments, and the lauer,and his fote,to ſanctifie them)

12 *And he powred of the anointing oyle vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to ſanctifie him.

13 After,Moſés broght Aarons ſonnes,and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdels, and put bonets vpon their heades,as the Lord had cõmanded Moſés.

Exod.29,1.

14 *Then he broght the bullocke for the ſin offring, & Aarón & his ſonnes put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the ſinne offring.

15 And Moſés ſlewe him, & toke the blood, which he put vpon the hornes of the [c] Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred *the reſt* of the blood at the fote of the Altar: ſo he ſanctified [d] it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

[c] Of the burnt offring.

[d] To offre for the ſinnes of the people.

16 Then he toke all the fat that was vpon the inwardes, and the kall of the liuer and the two kidneis, with their fat, which Moſés burned vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullocke and his [e] hide, and his fleſh, and his doung, he burnt with fire without the hoſte as the Lord had commanded Moſés.

[e] In other burnt offrings, which are not of conſecracion, or offring for him ſelfe, ŷ Prieſt hathe the ſkin, Chap 7,8.

18 ¶ Alſo he broght the ram for the burnt offring, and Aarón & his ſonnes put their hands vpon the head of the ram.

19 So Moſés killed it, and ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about,

20 And Moſés cut ŷ ram in pieces, & burnt the head with the pieces, and the fat,

21 And waſhed the inwardes and the legs in water: ſo Moſés burnt the ram euerie whit vpon the Altar. *for* it was a burnt offring for a ſwete ſauour, which was made by fire vnto the Lord, as the Lord had cōmanded Moſés.

Exod.29,31.

22 ¶ *After, he broght ŷ other ram, the ram of conſecracions, and Aarón and his ſonnes laied their hãds vpon the head of the ram,

23 Which Moſés [f] ſlewe, and toke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the lap of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thombe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right fote.

[f] Moſés did this becauſe ŷ Prieſts were not yet eſtabliſhed i their office.

24 Then Moſés broght Aarons ſonnes, & put of the blood on the lap of their right eares, & vpon the thumbes of their right hãds, & vpon the great toes of their right fete, and Moſés ſprinkled *the reſt* of the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he toke the fat and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwardes, & the kall of the liuer, and the two kidneis with their fat, and the right ſhulder.

26 Alſo he toke of the baſket of the vnleauened bread that was before the Lord, one vnleauened cake and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right ſhulder.

Exod.29,24.

27 So he put * all in Aarons hands, and in his ſonnes hands, and ſhoke it to and fro before the Lord.

28 After, Moſés toke thẽ out of their hãds, and burnt thẽ vpon the Altar for a burnt offring: *for* theſe were conſecracions for a ſwete ſauour which were made by fire vnto the Lord.

29 Likewiſe Moſés toke the breaſt of the ram of conſecracions and ſhoke it to and fro before the Lord: *for* it was Moſés *portion, as the Lord had commanded Moſés.

Exod.29,26.

30 Alſo Moſés toke of the anointing oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and ſprinkled it vpon Aarón, vpon his garments, and vpon his ſonnes, and on his ſonnes garmẽts with him: ſo he ſanctified Aarón, his garments, and his ſonnes, and his ſonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ Afterward Moſés ſaid vnto Aarón & his ſonnes, Sethe the fleſh at the dore of the [g] Tabernacle of the Congregacion, and there * eat it with the bread that is in the baſket of cōſecracions, as I commanded, ſaying, Aarón and his ſonnes ſhal eat it,

[g] At the dore of the courte.

Exod.29,32.

chap.28,9.

32 But that which remaineth of the fleſh & of the bread, ſhal ye burne with fire.

33 And ye ſhal not departe from the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion ſeuen daies, vntil the daies of your conſecracions be at an end: *for ſeuen daies, *ſaid the Lord*, ſhal he ″ conſecrate you,

Exod.29,35.

″ *Ebr. fil your hands*

34 As ″ he hathe done this day: *ſo* the Lord hathe commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

″ *Or, as I haue done.*

35 Therefore ſhal ye abide at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Cōgregacion day and night, ſeuen daies, and ſhal kepe the watch of the Lord, that ye dye not: for ſo I am commanded.

36 So Aarón and his ſonnes did all things which the Lord had commanded by the [h] hand of Moſés.

[h] By cōmiſsiō giuẽ to Moſés.

CHAP. IX.

8 The firſt offrings of Aarón. 22 Aarón bleſſeth the people. 23 The glorie of the Lord is ſhewed. 24 The fire commeth from the Lord.

1 And in the [a] eight day Moſés called Aarón and his ſonnes, and the Elders of Iſraél:

[a] After their cōſecraciō: for the ſeuen daies before, the Prieſts were conſecrate.

2 *Then he ſaid vnto Aarón, Take thee a yong calf for a [b] ſinne offring, & a ram for a burnt offring, *bothe* without blemiſh, and bring *them* before the Lord.

Exod,29,1.

[b] Aarón entreth into the poſſeſsiō of ŷ prieſthode & offreth the foure principal ſacrifices: the burnt offring, the ſin offring, ŷ peace offrings, & ŷ meat offrĩg.

3 And vnto the childrẽ of Iſraél thou ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying, Take ye an he goate for a ſinne offring, and a calf, & a lambe bothe of a yere olde, without blemiſh for a burnt offring:

4 Alſo a bullocke, and a ram for peace offrings, to offer before the Lord, & a meat offring mingled with oyle: for to day the Lord wil appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ Then thei broght that which Moſés cōmãded before the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, & all the aſſemblie drewe nere and ſtode before the [c] Lord.

[c] Before the altar, where his glorie appeared.

6 (For Moſés had ſaid, This is the thing, which the Lord commanded that ye ſhulde do, and the glorie of the Lord ſhal ap-

peare vnto you)

7 Then Mosés ſaid vnto Aarón, Drawe nere to the Altar, & offer thy ſin offring, and thy burnt offring, and make an atonement for [d] thee and for the people; offer alſo the offring of the people, and make an atonemẽt for them, as the Lord hathe commanded.

[d] Read for the vnderſtanding of this place, Ebr.5,3.& 7,27.

8 ¶ Aarón therefore went vnto the Altar, & killed the calf of the ſin offring, which was for him ſelf.

9 And the ſonnes of Aarón broght the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, & powred *the reſt* of the blood at the fote of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneis and the kall of the liuer of the ſin offring, he [e] burnt vpon the Altar, as the Lord had commanded Mosés.

[e] That is, he laied them in ordre, and ſo thei were burnt whẽ the Lord ſẽt downe fire.

11 The fleſh alſo and the hyde he burnt with fire without the hoſte.

12 After, he ſlewe the burnt offring, & Aarons ſonnes broght vnto him the blood, which he ſprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

13 Alſo thei broght the burnt offring vnto him with the pieces thereof, and the head, and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 Likewiſe he did waſh the inwardes and the legs, and [f] burnt *them* vpon the burnt offring on the Altar.

[f] All this muſt be vnderſtand of the preparacion of the ſacrifices which were burne after, vers.24.

15 ¶ Then he offred the peoples offring, & toke a goat, which was the ſin offring for the people, and ſlewe it, and offred it for ſinne, as the firſt:

16 So he offred the burnt offring, & prepared it, according to the maner.

17 He preſented alſo the meat offring, and filled his hand thereof, and * beſide the burnt ſacrifice of the morning he burnt *thus* vpon the Altar.

Exod.29,38.

18 He ſlewe alſo the bullocke, and the ram for the peace offrĩgs, that was for the people, and Aarons ſonnes broght vnto him the blood, which he ſprinkled vpõ the Altar round about,

19 With the fat of the bullocke, and of the ram, the rumpe, and that which couereth the inwardes and the kidneis, and the kall of the liuer.

20 So thei laied the fat vpon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar.

21 But the [g] breaſts and the right ſhulder Aarón ſhoke to and fro before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Mosés.

[g] Of the bullocke and the ram.

22 So Aarón lift vp his hand towarde the people, and bleſſed them, & [h] came downe from offring of the ſinne offring, and the burnt offring, and the peace offrings.

[h] Becauſe the altar was nere the Sanctuarie which was ẏ vpper end, therefore he is ſaid to come downe.

23 After, Mosés and Aarón went into the Tabernacle of the Congregacion and came out, and [i] bleſſed the people, * & the glorie of the Lord appeared to all the people.

[i] Or praied for ẏ people.

2.Mac.2,8.

24 *And there came a fire out frõ the Lord and conſumed vpon the Altar the burnt offring and the fat: ẇ when all the people ſawe, thei "gaue thãkes, & fel on their faces.

Gen 4,4. 1.king. 2.cor. 2.mac. "Or, gaue ſhout.

CHAP. X.

1 *Nadáb & Abihu are burnt. 6 Iſraél murneth for thẽ, but the Prieſts might not. 9 The Prieſts are forbidden wine.*

1 BVt * Nadáb and Abihú, the ſonnes of Aarón, toke ether of them his cẽſor, and put fire therein, and put incens thereupon, and offred [a] ſtrange fire before the Lord, which he had not commãded them.

Nomb & 26.6. 1.chro. [a] Not of the fire that was ſent from heauen...

2 Therefore a fire wẽt out from the Lord, & deuoured them: ſo thei dyed before the Lord.

3 Then Mosés ſaid vnto Aarón, This is it that the Lord ſpake, ſaying, I wil be [b] ſanctified in them that come nere me, & before all the people I wil be glorified: but Aarón helde his peace.

[b] I wil ſhewe...

4 And Mosés called Miſhaél and Elzaphán the ſonnes of Vzziél, the vncle of Aarón, and ſaid vnto them, Come nere, cary your "brethren from before the Sanctuarie out of the hoſte.

"Or, coſ...

5 Then thei went, & caryed them in their coates out of the hoſte, as Mosés had cõmanded.

6 After, Mosés ſaid vnto Aarón and vnto Eleazár and Ithamár his ſonnes, [c] Vncouer not your heades, nether rent your clothes, leſt ye dye, and leſt wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren, all the houſe of Iſraél bewaile the burning which the Lord hathe [d] kindled.

[c] As the lamented ... iudgement, 14,1,&

[d] In ... Nadáb, Abihú ... and me the reſt thei reie...

7 And go not ye out from the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, leſt ye dye: for the anointing oyle of the Lord *is* vpon you: and thei did according to Moſés commandement.

8 ¶ And ẏ Lord ſpake vnto Aarón, ſaying,

9 Thou ſhalt not drinke wine nor " ſtrong drinke, thou, nor thy ſonnes with thee, whẽ ye come into the Tabernacle of the Cõgregacion, leſt ye dye: *this is* an ordinance for euer throughout your generacions,

"Or, drinke that may make...

10 That ye may put difference betwene the holy and the vnholy, and betwene the cleane and the vncleane,

11 And that ye may teache the children of Iſraél all the ſtatutes which the Lord hathe cõmanded thẽ by the "hand of Mosés.

"Or, mini...

12 ¶ Then Mosés ſaid vnto Aarón & vnto Eleazár and to Ithamár his ſonnes that were left, Take the meat offring that remaineth of the offrings of the Lord, made by fire, & eat it without leauen beſide the altar: for it is moſte holy:

13 And ye ſhal eat it in the holy place, becauſe it is thy duetie & thy ſonnes duetie

of the offrings of the Lord made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 Alſo *the ſhaken breaſt and the heaue ſhulder ſhal ye eat in "a cleane place: thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy [c] daughters with thee: for thei are giuen as thy "duetie and thy ſonnes duetie, of the peace offrings of the children of Iſraél.

15 The heaue ſhulder, and the ſhakẽ breaſt ſhal they bring with the offrings made by fire of the fat, to ſhake *it* to and fro before the Lord, and it ſhalbe thine and thy ſonnes with thee by a lawe for euer, as the Lord hathe commanded.

16 ¶ *And Moſés ſoght ẏ goat that was offred for ſinne, and lo, it was burnt: therefore he was angry with Eleazár and Ithamár the ſonnes of Aarón, which were [f] left *aliue*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the ſin offring in the holy place, ſeing it is moſte holy? and *God* hathe giuen it you, to beare the iniquitie of the Cõgregaciõ, to make an atonement for them before the Lord.

18 Beholde, the blood of it was not broght within the holy place: ye ſhulde haue eaten *it* in the holy place, * as I cõmãded.

19 And Aarón ſaid vnto Moſés, Beholde, this day [g] haue they offred their ſin offring and their burnt offring before the Lord, and ſuche things *as thou knoweſt* are come vnto me: if I had eaten the ſin offring to day, ſhulde it haue bene accepted in the ſight of the Lord?

20 So when Moſés heard *it*, he was [h] contẽt.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Of beaſtes, fiſhes and birdes, which be cleane, and which be vncleane.*

1 After, the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés & to Aarón, ſaying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſraél, and ſay, *Theſe are the beaſtes which ye [a] ſhal eat, among all the beaſtes that are on the earth.

3 Whatſoeuer parteth the [b] hoofe, and is clouen foted, and chaweth the cud among the beaſtes, that ſhal ye eat:

4 But of them that chewe the cud, or deuide the hoofe onely, of them ye ſhal not eat: as the camel, becauſe he cheweth the cud, and deuideth not the hoofe, he ſhalbe vncleane vnto you.

5 Likewiſe the conie, becauſe he cheweth the cud & deuideth not ẏ hoofe, he ſhalbe vncleane to you.

6 Alſo the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, & deuideth not the hoofe, he ſhalbe vncleane to you.

7 * And the ſwine, becauſe he parteth the hoofe and is clouen foted, but cheweth not the cud, he ſhalbe vncleane to you.

8 Of their [c] fleſh ſhal ye not eat, and their carkeis ſhal ye not touche: *for* thei ſhalbe vncleane to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhal ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatſoeuer hathe finnes & ſkales in the waters, in the ſeas, or in the riuers, them ſhal ye eat.

10 But all that haue not fins nor ſkales in the ſeas, or in ẏ riuers, of all that [d] moueth in the waters & of all [e] liuing things that are in the waters, thei ſhalbe an abominacion vnto you.

11 Thei, I ſay, ſhalbe an abominacion to you: ye ſhal not eat of their fleſh, but ſhal abhorre their carkeis.

12 Whatſoeuer hathe not fins nor ſkales in the waters, that ſhalbe abominacion vnto you.

13 ¶ Theſe ſhal ye haue alſo in abominació amõg the foules, thei ſhal not be eaten: *for* thei are an abominacion, the egle, and the "goſhauke, and the oſprey:

14 Alſo the vultur, and the kite after his kinde,

15 And all rauens after their kinde:

16 The oſtriche alſo, and the night crowe, and the "ſeamcawe, and the hauke after his kinde:

17 The litle owle alſo, and the cormorant, and the great owle.

18 Alſo the "redſhãke and the pelicane, and the ſwanne:

19 The ſtorke alſo, the heron after his kinde, and the lapwing, and the backe:

20 Alſo euerie foule that crepeth *and* goeth "vpon all foure, ſuche ſhalbe an abominacion vnto you.

21 Yet theſe ſhal ye eat: of euerie foule that crepeth, *and* goeth vpon all foure which "haue their fete and leggs all of one to leape withall vpon the earth,

22 Of them ye ſhal eat theſe, the graſhoper after his kinde, and the [f] ſolean after his kinde, the hargol after his kinde, and the hagab after his kinde.

23 But all *other* foules ẏ crepe & haue foure fete, thei *ſhalbe* abominacion vnto you.

24 For by ſuche ye ſhalbe polluted: whoſoeuer toucheth their carkeis, ſhalbe vncleane vnto the euening.

25 Whoſoeuer alſo [g] beareth of their carkeis, ſhal waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntil euen.

26 Euerie beaſt that hathe clawes deuided, and is "not clouen foted, nor cheweth the cud, ſuche ſhalbe vncleane vnto you: euerie one ẏ toucheth thẽ, ſhalbe vncleane.

27 And whatſoeuer goeth vpon his pawes among all maner beaſtes that goeth on all foure, ſuche ſhalbe vncleane vnto you: whoſo doeth touche their carkeis ſhalbe vncleane vntil the euen.

28 And he that beareth their carkeis, ſhal waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntil the euen: *for* ſuche ſhalbe vncleane vnto you.

Exod.29,24.

"*Or, where is no vncleannes.*"

[c] For ẏ breaſt and ſhulders of the peace offrings might be broght to their families ſo ẏ their daughters might eat of them, as alſo of the offrings of firſt frutes, the firſt borne, and the Eaſter lambe, read chap.22,12

"*Or, right, or portion.*"

2.Mac.2,11.

[f] And not conſumed as Nadáb, & Abihú.

Chap.6,26.

[g] That is, Nadáb, & Abihú.

[h] Moſés bare with his infirmitie conſiderig his great ſorow, but dothe not leaue an example to forgiue them ẏ maliciouſly tranſgreſſe the commãdement of God.

Gene 7,2. deu.14,4. act.10,14.

[a] Or, whereof ye may eat.

[b] He noteth foure ſortes of beaſtes: ſome chewe the cud onely, and ſome haue onely the fote clefte: others nether chewe the cud nor haue the hoofe clefte: ẏ fourthe bothe chewe the cud and haue the hoofe deuided which may be eaten.

2.Mac 6,18.

[c] God wolde that herby for a time thei ſhulde be diſcerned as his people from ẏ Gentiles.

[d] As litle fiſh ingendred of the ſlime.

[e] As thei ẘ come of generation.

"*Or, gryphin, as is in the greke.*"

"*Or, cuckew.*"

"*Or, porphyrio.*"

"*Or, haue no bowings on their fete.*"

[f] Theſe were certeine kindes of graſhopers, which are not now proprely knowen.

[g] Out of the campe.

"*Or, hathe not his fete clouen in two.*"

29 ¶Alſo theſe ſhalbe vncleane to you amōg the things that crepe and moue vpon the earth, the weaſel, and the mouſe, and the [h]" frog, after his kinde:

30 Alſo the rat, and the lizard, and the chameleon, and the ſtellio, and the molle.

31 Theſe ſhalbe vncleane to you amōg all ẙ crepe: whoſoeuer doeth touche thē when thei be dead, ſhalbe vncleane vntil the euē.

32 Alſo whatſoeuer anie of the dead carkeiſes of them doeth fall vpon, ſhalbe vncleane, whether it be veſſel of wood, or raiment, or [i] ſkin, or ſacke: whatſoeuer veſſel it be that is occupied, it ſhalbe put in the water as vncleane vntil the euen, and *ſo* be purified.

33 "But euerie earthē veſſel, whereinto anie of them falleth, whatſoeuer is with in it ſhal be vncleane, and *ye ſhal breake it.

34 All meat alſo that ſhalbe eaten, if anie *ſuche* water come vpon it, ſhalbe vncleane: and all drinke that ſhalbe dronke in all *ſuche* veſſels ſhalbe vncleane.

35 And euerie thing that their carkeis fall vpon, ſhalbe vncleane: the fornais or the pot ſhalbe broken: *for* thei are vncleane, and ſhalbe vncleane vnto you.

36 Yet the fountaines & welles where there is plentie of water ſhal be cleane: but that which [k] toucheth their carkeiſes ſhal be vncleane.

37 And if there fall of their dead carkeis vpon anie ſede, which vſeth to be ſowen, it ſhal be cleane.

38 But if anie [l] water be powred vpon the ſede, and there fall of their dead carkeis thereon, it ſhalbe vncleane vnto you.

39 If alſo anie beaſt, whereof ye may eat, dye, he that toucheth the carkeis thereof ſhalbe vncleane vntil the euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carkeis of it, ſhal waſh his clothes and be vncleane vntil the euen: he alſo that beareth the carkeis of it, ſhal waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntil the euen.

41 Euerie creping thing therefore that crepeth vpon the earth ſhalbe an abominacion, *and* not be eaten.

42 Whatſoeuer goeth vpon the breaſt, and whatſoeuer goeth vpon all foure, or that hathe manie fete amōg all creping things that crepe vpon the earth, ye ſhal not eat of them, for thei ſhalbe abominacion.

43 Ye ſhal not pollute your ſelues with anie thing ẙ crepeth, nether make your ſelues vncleane w̛ them, nether defile your ſelues thereby: ye ſhal not, I ſay, be defiled by thē,

44 For I am the Lord your God: be ſanctified therefore, and be [m] holy, for I am holy, and defile not your ſelues with anie creping thing, that crepeth vpon the earth.

45 For I am the Lord that broght you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God, and that you ſhulde be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the lawe of beaſtes, & of foules, and of euerie liuing thing that moueth in the waters, and of euerie thing that crepeth vpon the earth:

47 That there may be a difference betwene the vncleane and cleane, and betwene the beaſt that may be eaten, & the beaſt that oght not to be eaten.

[h] The grene frog that ſitteth on the buſhes.

" Or, crocodile.

[i] As a bottel or bag.

Chap. 6, 28.

[k] So muche of the water as toucheth it.

[l] He ſpeaketh of ſede, that is layed to ſtepe before it be ſowen.

[m] He ſheweth why God did chuſe them to be his people, 1 Pet. 1, 15.

CHAP. XII.

2 *A lawe how women ſhulde be purged after their deliuerance.*

1 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſraél, and ſay, When a woman hathe broght forthe ſede, and borne a manchilde, ſhe ſhal be vncleane [a] ſeuē daies, like as ſhe is vncleane whē ſhe is put a parte for her "*diſeaſe.

3 (*And in the eight day the foreſkin of the *childes* fleſh ſhalbe circumciſed)

4 And ſhe ſhal continue in the blood of her purifiyng thre [b] and thirty daies: ſhe ſhal touche no [c] halowed thing, nor come in to the [d] Sanctuarie, vntil the time of her purifiyng be out.

5 But if ſhe beare a maide childe, then ſhe ſhalbe vncleane two [e] wekes, as when ſhe hathe her diſeaſe: and ſhe ſhal continue in the blood of her purifiyng thre ſcore and ſix daies.

6 Now when the daies of her purifiyng are out, (whether it be for a ſonne or for a daughter) ſhe ſhal bring to the Prieſt a lambe of one yere olde for a burnt offring, and a yong pigeon or a turtle doue for a ſin offring, vnto ẙ dore of the [f] Tabernacle of the Congregacion,

7 Who ſhal offer it before the Lord, and make an atonement for her: ſo ſhe ſhalbe purged of the iſſue of her blood. this is ẙ lawe for her ẙ hathe borne a male or female.

8 But if ſhe "be not able to bring a lābe, ſhe ſhal bring two *turtles, or two yong pigeons: the one for a burnt offring, and the other for a ſin offring: and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for her: ſo ſhe ſhalbe cleane.

CHAP. XIII.

2 *What conſiderations the Prieſt oght to obſerue in iudging the leproſie.* 29 *The blacke ſpot or ſkab.* 47 *and the leprie of the garment.*

1 Moreouer the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, and to Aarón, ſaying,

2 The man that ſhal haue in the ſkin of his fleſh a ſwelling or a ſkab, or a white ſpot, ſo that in the ſkin of his fleſh [a] it be like ẙ plague of leproſie, then he ſhalbe broght vnto Aarón the Prieſt, or vnto one of his ſonnes the Prieſts,

3 And the Prieſt ſhal loke on the ſore in the ſkin of *his* fleſh: if the heere in the ſore be turned into white, and the ſore ſeme

me

---

me to be [b] lo
it is a plagu
Prieſt ſhal lo
him vnclean
4 But if the
fleſh, and ſe
ſkin, nor th
to white, th
that hathe the
5 After, the P
ſeuenth day:
to abide ſtil,
the ſkin; the
uen daies m
6 Then the
ne the ſeuen
darcke, and t
then the Pri
ne, *for* it is a
his clothes, a
7 But if the
after that he
purged, he
againe.
8 Then the
ſkab " grow
ſhal pronou
leproſie.
9 ¶When t
man, he ſha
10 And the
ling *he* whit
heere white
ſwelling,
11 It is an ol
fleſh: and t
vncleane, an
is vncleane.
12 Alſo if th
ſkin, and the
the plague,
whereſoeue
13 Then the
leproſie cou
ce ẙ plague
turned into
14 But if *the*
he is ſene, h
15 For the P
declare hi
fleſh is [f] v
proſie.
16 Or if the
ned into w
Prieſt,
17 And the
the ſore be
Prieſt ſhal
it is cleane.
18 ¶The fleſ
bile and is
19 And in th
white ſwell

[b] That is, ſtronke in, & be lower then the reſt of the ſkin.

" *Ebr. ſhal pollute him.*

" *Ebr in his eies.*

[c] As hauing ẙ ſkin drawen together, or blackiſh.

" [illegible]

" *Or, be ſpred abrode.*

[d] As touching his bodely diſeaſe: for his diſeaſe was not imputed to him for ſin before God, thogh it were the puniſhement of ſinne.

" *Or, bud.*

[e] For it is not that cõtagious leprie that infecteth, but a kinde of ſkirffe, which hathe not ẙ fleſh rawe as the leproſie.

[f] That is, declareth that ẙ fleſh is not ſounde, but is in danger to be leprous.

" *Or, impoſtume.*

me to be [b] lower thẽ the ſkin of his fleſh, it is a plague of leproſie: therefore the Prieſt ſhal loke on him, and "pronounce him vncleane:

4 But if the white ſpot be in ẏ ſkin of his fleſh, and ſeme not to be lower then the ſkin, nor the heere thereof be turned vnto white, then the Prieſt ſhal ſhut vp *him that hathe* the plague, ſeuen daies.

5 After, the Prieſt ſhal loke vpon him the ſeuenth day: & if the plague ſeme "to him to abide ſtil, and the plague growe not in the ſkin, the Prieſt ſhal ſhut him vp yet ſeuen daies more.

6 Then the Prieſt ſhal loke on him againe the ſeuenth day, and if the plague [c] be darcke, and the ſore growe not in the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhal "pronoũce him cleane, *for* it is a ſkab: therefore he ſhal waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the ſkab growe more in the ſkin, after that he is ſene of the Prieſt, for to be purged, he ſhalbe ſene of the Prieſt yet againe.

8 Then the Prieſt ſhal conſider, and if the ſkab "growe in the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him [d] vncleane: *for* it is leproſie.

9 ¶When the plague of leproſie is in a man, he ſhalbe broght vnto the Prieſt,

10 And the Prieſt ſhal ſe *him*: & if the ſwelling *be* white in the ſkin, & haue made ẏ heere white, & there be rawe fleſh in the ſwelling,

11 It is an olde leproſie in the ſkin of his fleſh: and the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him vncleane, and ſhal not ſhut him vp, for he is vncleane.

12 Alſo if the leproſie "breake out in the ſkin, and the leproſie couer all the ſkin of the plague, from his head euen to his fete, whereſoeuer the Prieſt loketh,

13 Then the Prieſt ſhal conſider: and if the leproſie couer all his fleſh, he ſhal pronoũce ẏ plague to be [e] cleane, becauſe it is all turned into whitenes: *ſo* he ſhalbe cleane.

14 But if *there be* rawe fleſh on him when he is ſene, he ſhalbe vncleane.

15 For the Prieſt ſhal ſe the rawe fleſh, and declare him to be vncleane: *for* the rawe fleſh is [f] vncleane, *therefore* it is the leproſie.

16 Or if the rawe fleſh change and be turned into white, then he ſhal come to the Prieſt,

17 And the Prieſt ſhal beholde him: and if the ſore be changed into white, then the Prieſt ſhal pronoũce the plague cleane, *for* it is cleane.

18 ¶The fleſh alſo in whoſe ſkin there is "a bile and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white ſwelling, or a white ſpot ſomewhat reddiſh, it ſhalbe ſene of the Prieſt.

20 And whẽ the Prieſt ſeeth it, if it appeare lower then the ſkin, and the heere thereof be changed into white, the Prieſt thẽ ſhal pronounce him [g] vncleane: *for* it is a plague of leproſie, broken out in the bile.

21 But if the Prieſt loke on it and there be no white heeres therein, & if it be not lower then the ſkin, but be darcker, then the Prieſt ſhal ſhut him vp ſeuen daies.

22 And if it ſpread abroade in the fleſh, the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him vncleane, *for* it is a ſore.

23 But if the ſpot continue in his place, & growe not, it is a burning bile: therefore the Prieſt ſhal declare him to be cleane.

24 ¶If there be anie fleſh, in whoſe ſkin there is an hote burning, and the quicke fleſh of the burning haue a [h] white ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh or pale,

25 Then the Prieſt ſhal loke vpon it: and if the heere in that ſpot be chãged into white, and it appeare lower then the ſkin, it is a leproſie brokẽ out in the burning: therefore the Prieſt ſhal pronoũce him vncleane: *for* it is the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt loke on it, and there be no white heere in the ſpot, and be no lower thẽ the *other* ſkin, but be darcker, then the Prieſt ſhal ſhut him vp ſeuen daies.

27 After, the Prieſt ſhal loke on him the ſeuenth day: if it be growen abroade in the ſkinne, then the Prieſt ſhal pronoũce him vncleane: *for* it is the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the ſpot abide in his place, not growing in the ſkin, but is darcke, it is a "riſing of the burning: the Prieſt ſhal therefore declare him cleane, for it is the drying vp of the burning.

29 ¶If alſo a man or woman hathe a ſore on the head or in the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhal ſe the ſore: and if it appeare lower then the ſkin, and there be in it a ſmale yelowe [i] heere, then the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him vncleane: *for* it is a blacke ſpot, and leproſie of the head or of the beard.

31 And if the Prieſt loke on the ſore of the blacke ſpot, and if it ſeme not lower then ẏ ſkin nor haue anie blacke heere in it, thẽ the Prieſt ſhal ſhut *vp him, that hathe* the ſore of the blacke ſpot, ſeuen daies.

32 After, in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhal loke on the ſore: and if ẏ blacke ſpot growe not, & there be in it no yelowe heere, and the blacke ſpot ſeme not lower then the ſkin,

33 Then he ſhalbe ſhauen, but *the place* of ẏ blacke ſpot ſhal he not ſhaue: but ẏ Prieſt ſhal ſhut vp *him, that hathe* the blacke ſpot, ſeuen daies more.

34 And the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhal loke on the blacke ſpot: and if the blacke ſpot

[b] That is, ſhronke in, & be lower then the reſt of the ſkin.

"*Ebr. ſhal pollute him.*

"*Ebr. in his eies.*

[c] As hauing ẏ ſkin drawen together, or but a ſkar.

"*Ebr. ſhal clenſe him.*

"*Or, be ſpred abroade.*

[d] As touching his bodely diſeaſe: for his diſeaſe was not imputed to him for ſinne before God, thogh it were the puniſhement of ſinne.

"*Or, bud.*

[e] For it is not that cõtagious leprie that infecteth, but a kinde of ſkirfe, which hathe not ẏ fleſh rawe as the leproſie.

[f] That is, declareth that ẏ fleſh is not ſounde, but is in danger to be leprous.

"*Or, impoſtume.*

[g] None were exempted, but if the Prieſt pronõced him vncleane, he was put out from among ẏ people: as appeareth by Marie the propheteſſe, Nõb. 12,14, and by King Ozias. 2. Chro. 26,20.

[h] If he haue a white ſpot in that place, where the burning was, and was after healed.

"*Or, ſwelling.*

[i] Which was not wont to be there, or els ſmaler then in any other parte of the body.

growe not in the ſkin, nor ſeme lower thẽ the *other* ſkin, then ẏ Prieſt ſhal clẽſe him, & he ſhal waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the blacke ſpot growe abroade in the fleſh after his clenſing,

36 Then the Prieſt ſhal loke on it: and if the blacke ſpot growe in the ſkin, ẏ Prieſt ſhal not [k] ſeke for the yelowe heere: *for* he is vncleane.

37 But if the blacke ſpot ſeme to him to abide, and that blacke heere growe therein, the blacke ſpot is healed, he *is* cleane, and the Prieſt ſhal declare him to be cleane.

38 ¶Furthermore if there be manie white ſpots in ẏ ſkin of ẏ fleſh of man or womã,

39 Then the Prieſt ſhal cõſider: and if the ſpots in the ſkin of their fleſh be ſomewhat darcke and white withall, it is but a white ſpot broken-out in the ſkin: *therefore* he is cleane.

40 And the man whoſe heere is fallen of his head *and* is balde, is cleane.

41 And if his head cloſe the [l] heere on the fore parte, & be balde before, he is cleane.

42 But if there be in the balde head, or in the balde fore heade a white reddiſh ſore, it is a leproſie ſpringĩg in his balde head, or in his balde forehead.

43 Therefore the Prieſt ſhal loke vpon it, and if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his balde head, or in his balde fore head, appearing like leproſie in the ſkin of the fleſh,

44 He is a leper and vncleane: *therefore* the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him altogether vncleane: *for* the ſore *is* in his head.

45 The leper alſo in whome the plague is, ſhal haue his clothes [m] rent, and his head bare, and ſhal put a couering vpõ his [n] lippes, and ſhal crye, *I am* vncleane, *I am* vncleane.

46 As long as the diſeaſe *ſhalbe* vpon him, he ſhalbe polluted, *for* he is vncleane: he ſhal dwel alone, * without the campe *ſhal* his habitacion *be*.

47 ¶Alſo the garmẽt that the plague of leproſie is in, whether it be a wollen garment or a linen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe or in the woofe of linen or of wollen, ether in a ſkin or in anie thing made of ſkin,

49 And if the ſore be grene or ſomewhat reddiſh in the garment or in the ſkin, or in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in anie thĩg that is made of [o] ſkin, it is a plague of leproſie & ſhalbe ſhewed vnto the Prieſt.

50 Then the Prieſt ſhal ſe the plague, and ſhut vp *it that hathe* the plague, ſeuẽ daies,

51 And ſhal loke on the plague the ſeuenth day: if the plague growe in the garment or in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in the ſkin or in anie thing that is made of ſkin, that plague *is* a freating leproſie and vncleane.

52 And he ſhal burne the garment, or the warpe, or the woofe, whether it be wollen or linen, or anie thing that is made of ſkin, wherein the plague is: for it is a freating leproſie, *therefore* it ſhalbe burnt in the fire.

53 If the Prieſt yet ſe that the plague [p] growe not in the garment, or in the woofe, or in whatſoeuer thing of ſkin it be,

54 Then the Prieſt ſhal commãde them to waſh the thing wherein the plague is, & he ſhal ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.

55 Againe the Prieſt ſhal loke on the plague, after it is waſhed: and if the plague haue not changed his [q] colour, thogh the plague ſpred no further, it is vncleane: thou ſhalt burne it in ẏ fire, *for* it is a freat inwarde, [r] whether *the ſpot* be in the bare place of the whole, or in parte thereof.

56 And if the Prieſt ſe that the plague be darcker, after that it is waſhed, he ſhal cut it out of the garment, or out of the ſkin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtil in the garment or in the warpe, or in the wooſe, or in anie thing made of ſkin, it is a ſpreading *leprie*: thou ſhalt burne the thing wherein the plague is, in the fire.

58 If thou haſt waſhed the garment or the warpe, or ẏ woofe, or whatſoeuer thing of ſkin it be, if the plague be departed therefrom, then ſhal it be waſhed [s] the ſeconde time, and be cleane.

59 This is the lawe of the plague of leproſie in a garment of wollen or linen, or in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in anie thing of ſkin, to make it cleane or vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 The clenſing of the leper, 34 And of the houſe that he is in.

1 ANd the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 *This is the [a] lawe of the leper in the day of his clenſing: that is, he ſhalbe broght vnto the Prieſt,

3 And the Prieſt ſhal go out of the campe, and the Prieſt ſhal conſider *him*: and if the plague of leproſie be healed in the leper,

4 Then ſhal the Prieſt commande to take for *him* that is clenſed, two ″ſparowes aliue and [b] cleane, and ceder wood and a ſkarlet *lace*, and hyſſope.

5 And the Prieſt ſhal commande to kil one of the birdes ouer [c] pure water in an earthen veſſel.

6 After, he ſhal take the liue ſparowe with the cedar wood, and the ſkarlet *lace*, and the hyſſope, and ſhal dip them and the liuing ſparowe in the blood of the ſparowe ſlaine, ouer the pure water,

7 And he ſhal ſprinkle vpon him, that muſt be clenſed of his leproſie, ſeuen times, and

clenſe

[k] He ſhal not care whether the yelowe heere be there, or no.

[l] By ſickenes, or anie other inconuenience.

[m] In ſigne of ſorowe and lamentacion.

[n] Ether in token of mourning, or for feare of infecting others.

Nomb. 5, 2. 2. kin. 15. 5.

[o] Whether it be garment, veſſel, or inſtrument.

[p] By ſtil in ce, as

[q] But ne a before

[r] Or, it be bare fore heade.

[s] To he m ſure th leproſ depar that al ſion ction be tak

Mat mar. luk.

[a] Or th moone ſhalbe in his p tion.

″Or, like bir des.

[b] Of which permit be eate

[c] R water, fountai

clenſe him,and ſhal [d] let go the liue ſparowe into the broade field.

8 Then he that ſhalbe clenſed, ſhal waſh his clothes,and ſhaue of all his heere, and waſh him ſelfe in water,ſo he ſhalbe cleane:after that ſhal he come into the hoſte, but ſhal tarie without his tent ſeuē dayes.

9 So in the ſeuenth day he ſhal ſhaue of all his heere,*bothe* his head,and his beard, & his eie browes : euen all his heere ſhal he ſhaue,& ſhal waſh his clothes & ſhal waſh his fleſh in water: ſo he ſhalbe cleane.

10 Then in the eight day he ſhal take two he lambes without [e] blemiſh, and an ewe lambe of an yere olde without blemiſh, and thre tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offring, mingled with oyle, [f] and a pinte of oyle.

11 And the Prieſt that maketh him cleane ſhal bring the man which is to be made cleane,and thoſe things, before the Lord, at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Cōgregacion.

12 Then the Prieſt ſhal take one lambe, & offer him for a treſpaſſe offring, and the pinte of oyle,and * ſhake them to and fro before the Lord.

13 And he ſhal kil the lambe in the place where the ſinne offring and the burnt offring are ſlaine, *euen* in the holy place: for as the *ſin offring is the Prieſts, *ſo* is the treſpaſſe offring: *for* it is moſte holy.

14 So the Prieſt ſhal take of the blood of the treſpaſſe offring, and put it vpon the lap of the right eare of him that ſhalbe clenſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand,and vpon the great toe of his right fote.

15 The Prieſt ſhal alſo take of the pinte of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his left hand,

16 And the Prieſt ſhal dip his "right finger in the oyle that is in his left hād, & ſprinkle of the oyle with his finger ſeuen times before the Lord.

17 And of the reſt of the oyle that is in his hand,ſhal the Prieſt put vpon the lap of the right eare of him that is to be clenſed, & vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right fote, " where the blood of the treſpas offring *was put*.

18 But the remnant of the oyle that is in the Prieſtes hand,he ſhal powre vpon the head of him that is to be clenſed: ſo the Prieſt ſhal make an atonemēt for him before the Lord.

19 And the Prieſt ſhal offer the ſin offring and make an atonement for him that is to be clenſed of his vnclennes: thē after ſhal he kil the burnt offring.

20 So the Prieſt ſhal offer the burnt offring & the meat offring vpon the altar: and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him: ſo he ſhal be cleane.

21 But if he be poore,& " not able, then he ſhal bring one lābe for a treſpas offring to be ſhakē, for his recōciliation,& a [g] tenth deale of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offring,with a pinte of oyle.

22 Alſo two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons,as he is able, whereof the one ſhalbe a ſin offring, and the other a burnt offring,

23 And he ſhal bring them the eight day for his clenſing vnto the Prieſt at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion before the Lord.

24 Then the Prieſt ſhal take the lambe of the treſpas offring, and the pinte of oyle, and the Prieſt ſhal [h] ſhake them to and fro before the Lord.

25 And he ſhal kil the lambe of the treſpas offring,& the Prieſt ſhal take of ȳ blood of the treſpas offring,and put it vpon the lap of his right eare that is to be clenſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand,& vpon the great toe of his right fote.

26 Alſo the Prieſt ſhal powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne "left hand.

27 So the Prieſt ſhal with his right finger ſprinkle of the oyle that is in his left hand,ſeuen times before the Lord.

28 Then the Prieſt ſhal put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the lap of the right eare of him that is to be clenſed,and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right fote: vpon the place "of the blood of the treſpas offring.

29 But ȳ reſt of the oyle that is in ȳ Prieſts hād, he ſhal put vpon the head of him that is to be clenſed,to make an atonement for him before the Lord.

30 Alſo he ſhal preſent one of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, [i] as he is able:

31 Suche,I ſay,as he is able, the one for a ſin offring,and the other for a burnt offring "with the meat offring: ſo the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him that is to be clenſed before the Lord.

32 This is the [k] lawe of him which hathe ȳ plague of leproſie, who is not able in his clenſing *to offre the whole*.

33 ¶ The Lord alſo ſpake vnto Moſés and to Aarón,ſaying,

34 When ye be come vnto the land of Canáan which I giue you in poſſeſsion, if I [l] ſend the plague of leproſie in an houſe of the land of your poſſeſsion,

35 Then he that oweth the houſe, ſhal come and tel the Prieſt, ſaying, Me thinke there is like a plague *of leproſie* in the houſe.

36 Then the Prieſt ſhal commande thē to

[d] Signifying ȳ that was cleane, was ſet at libertie, and reſtored to the companie of others.

[e] Which hath no imperfection in anie member.

[f] This meaſure in Ebrewe is called log, and conteineth ſix egges in meaſure.

Exod. 29,24.

Chap.7,1.

"*Ebr. the finger of his right hand.*

"*Or, vpon the blood of the treſpas offring.*

"*Ebr.his hand can not take it.*

[g] Which is an omer, read Exod.16,16.

[h] Or ſhal offre them as ȳ offring that is ſhaken to and fro.

"*Ebr. in to the palme of the Prieſts left hand.*

"*Or, where the blood of the treſpas offring was put,as ver.17.*

[i] Whether of them he can get.

"*Or, beſides the meat offring.*

[k] This ordre is appointed for the poore man.

[l] This declareth that no plague nor puniſhement cōmeth to man without gods prouidence & his ſending.

empty the houſe before the Prieſt go into it to ſe the plague, that all that is in the houſe be not made vncleane, and then ſhal the Prieſt go in to ſe the houſe,

37 And he ſhal marke the plague: and if the plague *be* in the walles of the houſe, and that there be "depe ſpots, grenish or reddish, which ſeme to be lower the the wall;

"Or, blackneſ, or hollow ſtrakes.

38 Then the Prieſt ſhal go out of the houſe to the dore of the houſe, and ſhal cauſe to ſhut vp the houſe ſeuen daies.

39 So ẏ Prieſt ſhal come againe the ſeuēth day: and if he ſe that the plague be increaſed in the walles of the houſe,

40 Then the Prieſt ſhal commande them to take away ẏ ſtones wherein the plague *is*, and they ſhal caſt them into a "foule place without the citie.

"Or, polluted.

41 Alſo he ſhal cauſe to ſcrape the houſe within round about, and powre the duſt, that they haue pared of, without the citie in [m] an vncleane place.

[m] Where carions were caſt, and other filth that the people might not be there with infected.

42 And they ſhal take other ſtones, and put thē in ẏ places of thoſe ſtones, & ſhal take other mortar, to plaiſter the houſe with.

43 But if the plague come againe and breake out in the houſe, after that he hathe taken away the ſtones, and after ẏ he hathe ſcraped and plaiſtred the houſe,

44 Then the Prieſt ſhal come and ſee: and if the plague growe in the houſe, it is a freating leproſie in the houſe: it is *therefore* vncleane.

45 And he ſhal [n] breake downe the houſe, with the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the "mortar of the houſe, and he ſhal carie them out of the citie vnto an vncleane place.

[n] That is, he ſhal commande it to be pulled downe, as ver. 40.

"Or, duſt.

46 Moreouer he that goeth into the houſe all ẏ while that it is ſhut vp, he ſhalbe vncleane vntil the euen.

47 He alſo that ſlepeth in the houſe ſhal waſh his clothes: he likewiſe that eateth in the houſe, ſhal waſh his clothes.

48 But if the Prieſt ſhal come and ſe, that the plague hathe ſpred no further in the houſe, after the houſe be plaiſtered, the Prieſt ſhal pronounce that houſe cleane, for the plague is healed.

49 Then ſhal he take to purifie the houſe, two ſparowes, and cedar wood, [o] & ſkarlet *lace*, and hyſſope.

[o] It ſemeth ẏ this was a lace or ſtring to binde ẏ hyſſope to ẏ wood, & ſo was made a ſprinkle: the Apoſtle to the Ebrewes calleth it ſkarlet wolle, Ebr. 9, 19.

50 And he ſhal kil one ſparowe ouer pure water in an earthen veſſel,

51 And ſhal take the cedar wood, and the hyſſope, and the ſkarlet *lace* with the liue ſparowe, and dip them in the blood of the ſlaine ſparowe, and in the pure water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeuen times:

52 So ſhal he clenſe the houſe wᵗ the blood of the ſparowe and with the pure water, and with the liue ſparowe, & with the cedar wood, and with the hyſſope, and with the ſkarlet *lace*.

53 Afterwarde he ſhal let go ẏ liue ſparowe out of the "towne into ẏ "broade fieldes: ſo ſhal he make atonement for the houſe, and it ſhalbe cleane.

54 This is the lawe for euerie plague of leproſie and *blacke ſpot,

55 And of the leproſie of the garment, and of the houſe,

56 And of the "ſwelling, and of the ſkab, & of the white ſpot.

57 This is the lawe of ẏ leproſie to teache "when *a thing* is vncleane, and when it is cleane.

CHAP. XV.

2. 19 The maner of purging the vncleane iſſues bothe of mē and women. 31 The children of Iſraél muſt be ſeparate from all vnclennes.

1 Moreouer the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aarón, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſraél, and ſay vnto them, Whoſoeuer hathe an iſſue from his [a] fleſh, is vncleane, *becauſe* of his iſſue.

3 And this ſhalbe his vnclēnes in his iſſue: *when* his fleſh auoideth his iſſue, or if his fleſh be ſtopped from his iſſue, this is his [b] vnclennes.

4 Euerie bed whereon he lieth that hathe ẏ iſſue, ſhalbe vncleane, & euerie thing whereon he ſitteth, ſhalbe vncleane.

5 Whoſoeuer alſo toucheth his bed, ſhal waſh his clothes, and waſh him ſelfe in water, and ſhalbe vncleane vntil the euen.

6 And he ẏ ſitteth on anie thing, whereon he ſate that hathe the iſſue, ſhal waſh his clothes, & waſh him ſelfe in water, & ſhal be vncleane vntil the euen.

7 Alſo he that toucheth the fleſh of him that hathe the iſſue, ſhal waſh his clothes, & waſh him ſelfe in water, and ſhalbe vncleane vntil the euen.

8 If he alſo, ẏ hathe the iſſue, ſpit vpō him that is cleane, [c] he ſhal waſh his clothes, & waſh him ſelfe in water, & ſhal be vncleane vntil the euen.

9 And what [d] ſaddle ſoeuer he rideth vpon, that hathe the iſſue, ſhalbe vncleane,

10 And whoſoeuer toucheth anie thing that was vnder him, ſhalbe vncleane vnto the euen: and he that beareth thoſe *things*, ſhal waſh his clothes, and waſh him ſelfe in water, and ſhal be vncleane vntil the euen.

11 Likewiſe whomeſoeuer he toucheth ẏ hathe the iſſue (and hathe not waſhed his hands in water) ſhal waſh his clothes & waſh him ſelfe in water, & ſhal be vncleane vntil the euen.

12 *And the veſſel of earth that he toucheth, which hathe the iſſue, ſhalbe broken: and euerie veſſel of wood ſhalbe rinſed in water.

13 But if he that hathe an iſſue, be [e] clenſed of his iſſue, then ſhal he count him ſeuen daies for his clenſing, and waſh his clothes, and waſh his fleſh in pure water: ſo ſhal he be cleane.

[e] That is, be reſtored to his olde ſtate, and be healed thereof.

14 Then the eight day he ſhal take vnto him two turtle doues or two yong pigeõs, and come before the Lord at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, & ſhal giue them vnto the Prieſt.

15 And the Prieſt ſhal make of the one of them a ſinne offring, and of the other a burnt offring: ſo the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him before the Lord, for his iſſue.

16 Alſo if anie mans iſſue of ſede departe from him, he ſhal waſh all his [f] fleſh in water, and be vncleane vntil the euen.

[f] Meaning all his bodie.

17 And euerie garment, and euerie ſkin whereupõ ſhalbe iſſue of ſede, ſhalbe euen waſhed with water, & be vncleane vnto the euen.

18 If he that hathe an iſſue of ſede, do lie with a woman, thei ſhal bothe waſh them ſelues with water, and be vncleane vntil the euen.

19 ¶ Alſo when a woman ſhal haue an iſſue, *and* her iſſue in her ″ fleſh ſhalbe blood, ſhe ſhalbe put aparte ſeuen daies: & whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhalbe vncleane vnto the euen.

″ *Or, secret parte.*

20 And whatſoeuer ſhe lieth vpon in [g] her ſeparacion, ſhalbe vncleane, and euerie thing ẏ ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhalbe vncleane.

[g] That is, whẽ ſhe hathe her floures, whereby ſhe is ſeparat frõ her housbãd, from the tabernacle and from touching of anie holy thing.

21 Whoſoeuer alſo toucheth her bed, ſhal waſh his clothes, and waſh him ſelfe with water, & ſhal be vncleane vnto the euen.

22 And whoſoeuer toucheth anie thĩg that ſhe ſate vpõ, ſhal waſh his clothes, & waſh him ſelfe in water, and ſhalbe vncleane vnto the euen:

23 So that whether he touche her bed, or anie thing whereon ſhe hathe ſit, he ſhalbe vncleane vnto the euen.

24 And if a man lie with her, and *the floures* of her ſeparacion [h] touche him, he ſhal be vncleane ſeuen daies, & all the whole bed whereon he lieth, ſhalbe vncleane.

[h] If anie of her vnclennes did onely touche him in the bed: for els the man that companyed with ſuche a womã ſhulde dye, Chap 20,18.

25 Alſo when a womans iſſue of blood runneth long time beſides the time of her ″ floures, or when ſhe hathe an iſſue, lõger then her floures, all the daies of the iſſue of her vnclennes ſhe ſhalbe vncleane, as in the time of her floures.

″ *Ebr. ſeparaciõ.*

26 Euerie bed whereon ſhe lieth (as long as her iſſue laſteth) ſhalbe to her as her [i] bed of her ſeparacion: and whatſoeuer ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhalbe vncleane, as her vnclennes when ſhe is put aparte.

[i] Shalbe vncleane as the bed whereon ſhe lay when ſhe had her natural diſeaſe.

27 And whoſoeuer toucheth theſe *things*, ſhalbe vncleane, & ſhal waſh his clothes, and waſh him ſelfe in water, & ſhalbe vncleane vnto the euen.

28 But if ſhe be clenſed of her iſſue, then ſhe ſhal [k] counte her ſeuen daies, & after, ſhe ſhalbe cleane.

[k] After the time that ſhe is recouered.

29 And in the eight day ſhe ſhal take vnto her two turtles or two yong pigeons, and bring them vnto the Prieſt at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

30 And the Prieſt ſhal make of the one a ſinne offring, and of the other a burnt offring, & the Prieſt ſhal make an atonemẽt for her before the Lord, for the iſſue of her vnclennes.

31 Thus ſhal ye [l] ſeparate the children of Iſraël from their vnclennes, that thei dye not in their vnclennes, if thei defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

[l] Seing ẏ God requireth of his, puritie & clennes: we cã not be his, except our filth and ſinnes be purged with the blood of Ieſus Chriſt.

32 This is the lawe of him that hathe an iſſue, & of him from whome goeth an iſſue of ſede whereby he is defiled:

33 Alſo of her that is ſicke of her floures, & of him that hathe a running iſſue, whether it be man or woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Prieſt might not at all times come into the moſte holy place. 8 The ſcape goat. 14 The purging of the Sanctuarie. 17 The clenſing of the Tabernacle. 21 The Prieſt confeſſeth the ſinnes of the people. 29 The feaſt of clenſing ſinnes.

1 FVrthermore the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, * after the death of the two ſonnes of Aarón, when thei came *to offer* before the Lord, and dyed:

Chap.10,1.

2 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Speake vnto Aarón thy brother, * that he come not at [a] all times in to the Holy place within the vaile, before the Merciſeat, which is vpon the Arke, that he dye not: for I wil appeare in the cloude vpon the Merciſeat.

Exod.30,10. ebr.9,7.

[a] The hie Prieſt entred into the Holieſt of all but once a yere, euen in ẏ moneth of Septẽber.

3 After this *ſort* ſhal Aarón come into the Holy place: *euen* with a yong bullocke for a ſinne offring, and a ram for a burnt offring.

4 He ſhal put on the holy linen coat, and ſhal haue linen breches vpon his ″ fleſh, and ſhalbe girded with a linen girdel, and ſhal couer his head with a linen mitre: theſe are the holy garments: therefore ſhal he waſh his fleſh in water, when he doeth put them on.

″ *Or, priuities.*

5 And he ſhal take of the Congregacion of the children of Iſraél, two he goates for a ſinne offring, and a ram for a burnt offring.

6 Then Aarón ſhal offer the bullocke for his ſinne offring, * & make an atonement for him ſelfe, and for his houſe.

Ebr.9,7.

7 And he ſhal take the two he goates, and preſent them before the Lord at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

8 Then Aarón ſhal caſt lots ouer the two

he goates: one lot for the Lord, and the other for the [b] Scape goat.

9 And Aarón ſhal offer the goat, vpon which the Lords lot ſhal fall, and make him a ſinne offring.

10 But the goat, on which the lot ſhal fall to be the Scape goat, ſhalbe preſented aliue before the Lord, to make reconciliacion by him, *&* to let him go (as a Scape goat) into the wildernes.

11 Thus Aarón ſhal offer the bullocke for his ſinne offring, & make a reconciliacion for him ſelfe, and for his houſe, and ſhal kil the bullocke for his ſinne offring.

12 And he ſhal take a cenſer ful of burning coles from of the Altar before the Lord, & his hādful of ſwete incens beatē ſmall, and bring *it* within the [c] vaile,

13 And ſhal put the incens vpon the fire before the Lord, that the "cloude of the incens may couer the Merciſeat that is vpon" the Teſtimonie: ſo he ſhal not dye.

14 And he ſhal* take of the blood of the bullocke,* and ſprinkle it with his finger vpon the Merciſeat [d] Eaſtward: and before the Merciſeat ſhal he ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeuen times.

15 ¶ Then ſhal he kil the goat that is the peoples ſinne offring, & bring his blood within the vaile, and do with that blood, as he did with the blood of the bullocke, & ſprinkle it vpon the Merciſeat, and before the Merciſeat.

16 So he ſhal purge the Holy place from the vnclennes of the children of Iſraél, & from their treſpaſſes of all their ſinnes: ſo ſhal he do alſo for the Tabernacle of the Congregacion [e] placed with them, in the middes of their vnclennes.

17 *And there ſhal be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, when he goeth in to make an atonemēt in the Holy place, vntil he come out, & haue made an atonement for him ſelfe, & for his houſholde, and for all the Congregacion of Iſraél.

18 After, he ſhal go out vnto the [f] Altar that is before the Lord, & make a reconciliacion vpon it, & ſhal take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about:

19 So ſhal he ſprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger ſeuen times, and clenſe it, and halowe it from the vnclennes of the children of Iſraél.

20 ¶ Whē he hathe made an ēd of purging the Holy place, & the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, and the altar, then he ſhal bring the liue goat:

21 And Aarón ſhal put bothe his hands vpō the head of the liue goat, and confeſſe ouer him all the iniquities of the childrē of Iſraél, & all their treſpaſſes, in all their ſinnes, putting thē [g] vpō the head of the goat, and ſhal ſend *him* away (by the hand of a man appointed) into the wildernes.

22 So the goat ſhal beare vpon him all their iniquities into " the land that is not inhabited, and he ſhal let the goat go into the wildernes.

23 After, Aarón ſhal come into the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, and put of the linen clothes, which he put on whē he went into ẏ Holy place, & leaue thē there.

24 He ſhal waſh alſo his fleſh with water in [h] the Holy place, and put on his owne raiment, and come out, and make his burnt offring, and the burnt offring of the people, and make an atonement for him ſelf, and for the people.

25 Alſo the fat of the ſinne offring ſhal he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And he that caryed forthe the goat, *called* the Scape goat, ſhal waſh his clothes, and waſh his fleſh in water, and after that ſhal come into the hoſte.

27 Alſo the bullocke for the ſinne offring, and the goat for the ſinne offring (whoſe blood was broght to make a recōciliaciō in ẏ Holy place) ſhal one * cary out without the hoſte to be burnt in the fire, with their ſkins, and with their fleſh, and with their doung.

28 And he that burneth them ſhal waſh his clothes, and waſh his fleſh in water, and afterwarde come into the hoſte.

29 ¶ So this ſhalbe an ordinance for euer vnto you: the tenth *day* of the [i] ſeuenth moneth, ye ſhal [k] humble your ſoules, and do no worke at all, whether it be one of ẏ ſame countrey or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

30 For ẏ* day ſhal the Prieſt make an atonemēt for you to clēſe you: ye ſhal be cleane from all your ſinnes before the Lord.

31 This ſhalbe a [l] Sabbath of reſt vnto you, and ye ſhal humble your ſoules, by an ordinance for euer.

32 And the Prieſt [m] whome he ſhal anoint, and whome he ſhal cōſecrate (to miniſter in his fathers ſtede) ſhal make the atonement, and ſhal put on the linen clothes & holy veſtments,

33 And ſhal purge the holy Sanctuarie and the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, & ſhal clenſe the Altar, & make an atonemēt for the Prieſts and for all the people of the Congregacion.

34 And this ſhalbe an euerlaſting ordinācé vnto you, to make an atonement for the childrē of Iſraél for all their ſinnes* once a yere: and as the Lord cōmanded Moſés, he did.

CHAP. XVII.

4 *All ſacrifices muſte be broght to the dore of the Tabernacle*

[b] In Ebrewe it is called Azazél, which ſome ſay is a mountaine nere Sinái whether this goat was ſēt: but rather it is called the ſcape goat becauſe he was not offred, but ſent into the deſert, as verſ. 21.

[c] The Holieſt of all

" Or, the ſmoke.

" Or, Arke.

Ebr. 9, 13. & 10, 4.

Chap. 4, 6.

[d] That is, on the ſide which was toward ẏ people: for the head of the Sāctuarie ſtode Weſtward.

[e] Placed amōg them which are vncleane.

Luk. 1, 10, 17.

[f] Wherevpon ẏ ſwete incēſe & perfume was offred.

[g] Here the goat is figure Chriſt, beare ſinnes people Ebr. of ſepa

[h] In the where Lauer, 30, 18.

Chap. ebr. 13,

[i] Whic Tiſri ſwete parte tober of Oc

[k] Mea abſtinen faſting.

Chap.

[l] Or ye ſh moſte ly.

[m] Whe Prieſt nointed commi to ſuc his rowme.

Exod. ebr. 9,

espaſſes, in all their
ypō the head of the
away (by the hand
nto the wildernes.
e vpon him all their
nd that is not inha-
he goat go into the

me into the Taber-
acion, and put of
h he put on whē he
e, & leaue thē there.
s fleſh with water in
put on his owne rai-
and make his burnt
offring of the peo-
ment for him ſelf,

inne offring ſhal he

orthe the goat, *cal-*
al waſh his clothes,
water, and after that
te.
r the ſinne offring,
nne offring (whoſe
ake a recōciliaciō
ne *cary out with-
nt in the fire, with
heir fleſh, and with

them ſhal waſh his
fleſh in water, and
the hoſte.
ordinance for euer
y of the [i] ſeuenth
ble your ſoules, and
ther it be one of ẏ
anger that ſoiour-

ieſt make an atone-
ou: ye ſhal be cleane
efore the Lord.
th of reſt vntó you
ur ſoules, by an or-

ome he ſhal anoint,
ſecrate (to miniſter
hal make the atone-
he linen clothes &

oly Sanctuarie and
Congregacion, &
make an atonemēt
r all the people of

erlaſting ordinācé
atonement for the
their ſinnes* once
cōmanded Moſés,

VII.
t to the dore of the Ta-
bernacle

---

bernacle. 7 To deuils may they not offer. 10 They may not eat blood.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aarón, and to his ſonnes, & to all the children of Iſraél, and ſay vnto them, This is the thing which the Lord hathe [a] commanded, ſaying,

3 Whoſoeuer *he be* of the houſe of Iſraél that [b] killeth a bullocke, or lābe, or goat in ẏ hoſte, or that killeth it out of the hoſte,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion to offer an offring vnto the Lord before the Tabernacle of the Lord, [c] blood ſhalbe imputed vnto that man: he hathe ſhed blood, wherefore that man ſhalbe cut of from among his people.

5 Therefore the children of Iſraél ſhal bring their offrings, which they wolde offer [d] abroad in the field, and preſent them vnto the Lord at ẏ dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion by the Prieſt, & offer thē for peace offrings vnto ẏ Lord.

6 Then the Prieſt ſhal ſprinkle the blood vpon the altar of the Lord before the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, and burne the fat for a *ſwete ſauour vnto the Lord.

7 And thei ſhal no more offer their offrīgs vnto [e] deuils, after whome they haue gone a [f] whoring: this ſhalbe an ordinance for euer vnto them in their generacions.

8 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Whoſoeuer *he be* of the houſe of Iſraél, or of the ſtrangers which ſoiourne among them, that offreth a burnt offring or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion to offer it vnto the Lord, euē that man ſhal be cut of from his people.

10 ¶ Likewiſe whoſoeuer *he be* of the houſe of Iſraél, or of the ſtrāgers that ſoiourne among them, that eateth anie blood, I wil euen ſet [g] my face againſt that perſone that eateth blood, & wil cut him of from among his people:

11 For the life of the fleſh is in the blood, & I haue giuen it vnto you *to offer* vpon the altar, to make an atonement for your ſoules: for this blood ſhal make an atonement for the ſoule.

12 Therefore I ſaid vnto the childrē of Iſraél, None of you ſhal eat blood: nether the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you, ſhal eat blood.

13 Moreouer whoſoeuer *he be* of the children of Iſraél, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among them, which by hunting taketh anie beaſt or foule that maie be [h] eatē, he ſhal powre out ẏ blood thereof, and couer it with duſt:

14 For the life of all fleſh is his blood, it is *ioyned* with his life: therefore I ſaid vnto the children of Iſraél, *Ye ſhal eat the blood of no ‖fleſh: for the life of all fleſh is the blood thereof: whoſoeuer eateth it, ſhal be cut of.

15 And euerie perſone that eateth it which dyeth *alone*, or that which is torne *with beaſtes*, whether it be one of the ſame coūtrey or a ſtranger, he ſhal bothe waſh his clothes, & waſhe him ſelfe in water, & be vncleane vnto ẏ euen: after he ſhalbe ‖cleane.

16 But if he waſh *them* not, nor waſh his ‖fleſh, then he ſhal beare ‖his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 The Iſraelites oght not to follow the maners of the Egyptians and Canaanites. 6 The mariages that are vnlawful.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſraél, and ſay vnto them, I am the Lord your God.

3 After the [a] doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, ſhal ye not do: & after the maner of the land of Canáan, whither I wil bring you, ſhal ye not do, nether walke in their ordinances,

4 *But* do after my iudgements, & kepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the Lord your God.

5 Ye ſhal kepe therefore my ſtatutes, and my iudgements, *which if a man do, he ſhal then liue in them: [b] I am the Lord.

6 ¶ None ſhal come nere to anie of ẏ kinred of his fleſh to [c] vncouer *her* ſhame: I am the Lord.

7 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the ſhame of thy father, nor the ſhame of thy mother: *for* ſhe is thy mother, thou ſhalt not diſcouer her ſhame.

8 *The ſhame of thy fathers [d] wife ſhalt ẏ not diſcouer: *for* it is thy fathers ſhame.

9 Thou ſhalt not diſcouer the ſhame of thy [e] ſiſter the daughter of thy father, or the daughter of thy mother, whether ſhe be borne at home, or borne without: thou ſhalt not diſcouer their ſhame.

10 The ſhame of thy ſonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, thou ſhalt not, I ſay, vncouer their ſhame: for it is thy [f] ſhame.

11 The ſhame of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father (*for* ſhe is thy ſiſter) ẏ ſhalt not, *I ſay*, diſcouer her ſhame.

12 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the ‖ſhame of thy fathers ſiſter: *for* ſhe is thy fathers kinſewoman.

13 Thou ſhalt not diſcouer the ſhame of thy mothers ſiſter: for ſhe is thy mothers kinſewoman.

14 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the ſhame of thy [g] fathers brother: *that is*, thou ſhalt not go into his wife, *for* ſhe is thine ‖ante.

15 * Thou ſhalt not diſcouer the ſhame

---

[a] Leſt they ſhulde practiſe that idolatrie, which they had learned among the Egyptians.

[b] To make a ſacrifice or offring thereof.

[c] I do aſmuch abhorre it as thogh he had killed a man, as Iſa.66,3.

[d] Whereſoeuer they were moued with foliſh deuocion to offre it.

Exod.29,18. chap.4,31.

[e] Meaning whatſoeuer is not the true God, 1 Cor 10,20. pſal 95,5

[f] For idolatrie is ſpiritual whordome, becauſe faith toward God is broken.

[g] I wil declare my wrath by taking vengeance on him, as Chap.20,3.

[h] Which the Lawe permitteth to be eaten, becauſe it is cleane.

Gen.9,5.

‖Or, liuing creature.

‖Or, counted cleane.

‖Or, him ſelfe.

‖Or, the puniſhement of his ſinnes.

[a] Ye ſhal preſerue your ſelues from theſe abominations following, which the Egyptians and Canaanites vſe.

Ezek.20,11. rom.10,5. gala.3,12.

[b] And therefore ye oght to ſerue me alone, as my peuple.

[c] That is, to lie with her, thogh it be vnder title of mariage.

Chap.20,11.

[d] Which is thy ſtepmother

[e] Ether by father or mother, borne in mariage or otherwiſe.

[f] Thei are her children whoſe ſhame thou haſt vncouered.

Chap. 20,19.

‖Or, ſecrets.

Chap.20,20.

[g] Which thine vncle doeth diſcouer.

‖Ebr. thy fathers brothers wife.

Chap.20,21.

of thy daughter in lawe:*for* ſhe is thy ſonnes wife: *therefore* ſhalt thou not vncouer her ſhame.

16 *Thou ſhal not diſcouer yͤ ſhame of thy [h]brothers wife:*for* it is thy brothers ſhame.

17 Thou ſhalt not diſcouer the ſhame of yͤ wife & of her daughter, nether ſhalt yͧ take her ſonnes daughter, nor her daughters daughter, to vncouer her ſhame: *for* they are *thy* kinſfolkes,& it were wickednes.

18 Alſo thou ſhalt not take a wife with her ſiſter, during her life, to[i] vexe *her*, in vncouering her ſhame vpon her.

19 *Thou ſhalt not alſo go vnto a woman to vncouer her ſhame, as long as ſhe is put [k] aparte for her diſeaſe.

20 Moreouer, thou ſhalt not giue *thy* ſelfe to thy neighbours wife by carnal copulatiō, to be defiled with her.

21 *Alſo thou ſhalt not giue thy "children to "offer *them* vnto [l] Mólech, nether ſhalt thou defile the Name of thy God:*for* I am the Lord.

22 Thou ſhalt not lie with the male as one lieth with a woman: *for* it is abominacion.

23 *Thou ſhalt not alſo lie with anie beaſt to be defiled therewith, nether ſhal anie woman ſtand before a beaſt, to lie downe thereto:*for* it is "abominacion.

24 Ye ſhal not defile your ſelues in anie of theſe things: for in all theſe the nacions are defiled, which I wil caſt out before you:

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I wil [m] viſit the wickednes thereof vpon it, and the land [n] ſhal vomet out her inhabitants.

26 Ye ſhal kepe therefore mine ordinances, and my iudgements, and commit none of theſe abominacions, *aſwel* he that is of the ſame countrey, as the ſtrāger that ſoiourneth among you.

27 (For all theſe abominacions haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled:

28 And ſhal not the land ſpue you out if ye defile it, as it [o] ſpued out the people yͭ were before you?)

29 For whoſoeuer ſhal commit anie of theſe abominacions, the perſones that do *ſo*, ſhal [p] be cut of from among their people.

30 Therefore ſhal ye kepe mine ordinances that ye do not anie of the abominable cuſtomes, which haue bene done before you, and that ye defile not your ſelues therein:*for* I am the Lord your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A repeticion of ſondrie lawes and ordinances.*

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregacion of the children of Iſraél, and ſay vnto them, *Ye ſhal be [a] holy, for I the Lord your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye ſhal feare euerie man his mother & his father, and ſhal kepe my Sabbaths:*for* I am the Lord your God.

4 ¶ Ye ſhal not turne vnto idoles, nor make you molten gods: I am the Lord your God.

5 ¶ And when ye ſhal offer a peace offring vnto the Lord, ye ſhal offer it [b] frely.

6 *It ſhalbe eaten the day ye offer it, or on the morowe: & that which remaineth vntil the third day, ſhal be burnt in the fire.

7 For if it be eaten the third day, it ſhalbe vncleane, it ſhal not be [c] accepted.

8 Therefore he that eateth it, ſhal beare his iniquitie, becauſe he hathe defiled the halowed thing of the Lord, and that perſone ſhal be cut of from his people.

9 ¶ *When ye reape yͤ harueſt of your land, ye ſhal not reape euerie corner of your field, nether ſhalt thou gather the "glainings of thy harueſt.

10 Thou ſhalt not gather the grapes of thy vineyarde *cleane*, nether gather euery grape of thy vineyarde, *but* thou ſhalt leaue them for the poore and for the ſtranger: I am the Lord your God.

11 ¶ Ye ſhal not ſteale, nether [d] deale falſely, nether lie one to another.

12 ¶ *Alſo ye ſhal not ſweare by my Name falſely, nether ſhalt thou defile the Name of thy God: I am the Lord.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not do thy neighbour "wrōg, nether robbe *him*. *The worckemās hire ſhal not abide with thee vntil the morning.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not curſe the deafe, *nether put a ſtumbling blocke before the blinde, but ſhalt feare thy God: I am the Lord.

15 ¶ Ye ſhal not do vniuſtely in iudgement. *Thou ſhalt not fauour the perſone of the poore, nor honour the perſone of the mighty, *but* yͧ ſhalt iudge thy neighbour iuſtly.

16 ¶ Thou ſhalt not [e] walke *about* with tales among thy people. Thou ſhalt not [f] ſtād againſt the blood of thy neighbour: I am the Lord.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart, *but* thou ſhalt plainely rebuke thy neighbour, "and ſuffre him not to ſinne.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not auenge, nor be mindeful *of wrong* againſt the childrē of thy people, *but ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: I am the Lord.

19 ¶ Ye ſhal kepe mine ordinances. Thou ſhalt not let thy cattel gendre with [g] *others* of diuers kīdes. Thou ſhalt not ſowe thy field with mingled *ſede*, nether ſhal a garment of diuers things, *as* of linen and wollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ Whoſoeuer alſo lieth and medleth with a woman that is a bonde maid, affianced to a houſband, and not redemed,

nor

Chap.20,21.

[h] Becauſe the idolaters, among whome Gods people had dwelt & ſhulde dwel, were giuen to theſe horrible inceſts, God chargeth his to beware of the ſame.

[i] By ſetting thine affectiō more bent to her ſiſter thē to her.

Chap.20,18.

[k] Or whiles ſhe hathe her floures.

Chap.20,2. 2.king 23,10.

"*Ebr. of thy ſede.*

"*Or, to make thē paſſe*

[l] Which was an idole of yͤ Ammonites, vnto whome they burned and ſacrificed their childrē, 2 King.23,10.

Chap.20,15.

"*Or, to confuſion.*

[m] I wil puniſhe the land where ſuch inceſtuous mariages & pollutions are ſuffred.

[n] He compareth the wicked to euil humours and ſurfeting, which corrupt yͤ ſtomacke and oppreſſe nature, and therefore muſte be caſt out by vomet.

[o] Bothe for their wicked mariages, vnnatural copulations, idolatrie or ſpiritual whoredome with Mólech, and ſuche like abominacions

[p] Ether by yͤ ciuile ſworde, or by ſome plague that God wil ſend vpon ſuche.

Chap.11,44. & 20,7. 1 pet. 1,16.

[a] That is, voide of all pollution, idolatrie, and ſuperſtition bothe of ſoule and body.

nor fredome giuen her,[g] ſhe ſhalbe ſcourged, *but* they ſhal not dye, becauſe ſhe is not made fre.

21 And he ſhal bring for his treſpas offring vnto the Lord, at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, a ram for a treſpas offring.

22 Then the Prieſt ſhal make an atonemēt for him with the ram of the treſpas offring before the Lord, cōcerning his ſinne which he hath done, and pardon ſhalbe giuen him for his ſinne which he hathe committed.

23 ¶Alſo when ye ſhal come into the land, and haue planted euerie tre for meat, ye [h] ſhal counte the frute thereof as vncircūciſed: thre yere ſhal it be vncircumciſed vnto you, it ſhal not be eaten:

24 But in the fourth yere all the frute thereof ſhal be holy to the praiſe of the Lord.

25 And in the fift yere ſhal ye eat of the frute of it that it may[*] yelde to you the encreaſe thereof: I am the Lord your God.

26 ¶Ye ſhal not eat *the fleſh* with the blood, ye ſhal not vſe witch craft, nor [i] obſerue times.

27 *Ye ſhal not [k] cut round the corners of your heades, nether ſhalt thou[*] marre the tuftes of thy beard.

28 *Ye ſhal not cut your fleſh for the[*] dead, nor make anie printe of a [l] marke vpon you: I am the Lord.

29 ¶Thou ſhalt not make thy daughter commen, to cauſe her to be a [m] whore, leſt the land alſo fall to whoredome and the land be ful of wickednes.

30 ¶Ye ſhal kepe my Sabbaths and reuerence my Sanctuarie: I am the Lord.

31 ¶Ye ſhal not regarde them that worke ẇ ſpirits, *nether ſotheſaiers: ye ſhal not ſeke *to them* to be defiled by them: I am the Lord your God.

32 ¶Thou ſhalt [n] riſe vp before the horehed, and honour the perſone of the olde man, and dread thy God: I am the Lord.

33 ¶And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with thee in your land, ye ſhal not[*] vexe him.

34 *But the ſtrāger that dwelleth with you, ſhalbe as one of your ſelues, & thou ſhalt loue him as thy ſelfe: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

35 ¶Ye ſhal not do vniuſtly in iudgement, in [o] line, in weight, or in meaſure.

36 *You ſhal haue iuſte balances, true weightes, a true [p] Ephàh, and a true Hin. I am ẏ Lord your God, which haue broght you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhal ye obſerue all mine ordinances, and all my iudgements, and do them: I am the Lord.

CHAP. XX.

2 They that giue of their ſede to Mólech, muſt dye. 6 They that haue recours to ſorcerers. 10 The man that committeth adulterie. 11 Inceſt, or fornicacion with the kinred or affinitie. 24 Iſraél a peculiar people to the Lord.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

2 Thou ſhalt ſay alſo to the children of Iſraél, *Whoſoeuer *he be* of the children of Iſraél, or of the ſtrāgers that dwel in Iſraél, that giueth his children vnto [a] Mólech; he ſhal dye the death, the people of the land ſhal ſtone him to death.

3 And I [b] wil ſet my face againſt that man and cut him of from among his people, becauſe he hathe giuen his childrē vnto Mólech, for to defile my Sanctuarie, and to pollute mine holy Name.

4 And if the [c] people of the land hide their eyes, *and* winke at that man when he giueth his children vnto Mólech, and kil him not,

5 Then wil I ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his familie, & wil cut him of, and all that go a whoring after him to commit whoredome with Mólech, from among their people.

6 ¶If anie turne after ſuche as worke with ſpirits, & after ſotheſaiers, to go a [d] whoring after them, then wil I ſet my face againſt that perſone, and wil cut him of from among his people.

7 ¶Sanctifie your ſelues therefore, *and be holy, for I am the Lord your God.

8 Kepe ye therefore mine ordinances, and do them. I am the Lord which doeth ſanctifie you.

9 ¶*If *there be* anie that curſeth his father or his mother, he ſhal dye the death: *ſeing* he hathe curſed his father & his mother, [e] his blood *ſhalbe* vpon him.

10 ¶*And the man that committeth adulterie with another mans wife, becauſe he hathe committed adulterie with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteres ſhal dye the death.

11 And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, *becauſe* he hathe vncouered his fathers *ſhame, thei ſhal bothe dye: their blood *ſhalbe* vpon them.

12 Alſo the man that lieth with his daughter in lawe, they bothe ſhal dye the death, they haue wroght[*] abominacion, their blood *ſhalbe* vpon them.

13 *The mā alſo that lieth with the male, as one lieth with a woman, they haue bothe committed abominacion: they ſhal dye the death, their blood *ſhalbe* vpon them.

14 Likewiſe he that taketh a wife and her mother, [f] committeth wickednes: thei ſhal burne him and them with fire, that there be no wickednes among you.

[g] Ebr. a beating [illegible] they ſhalbe beaten.

[h] It ſhalbe vncleane, as ẏ thing which is vncircumciſed.

[*] Or, that God may multiplie.

[i] To meaſure luckie or vnluckie dates.

Chap.21,5.

[k] As did the Gentiles in ſigne of mourning.

[*] Or, cut, or teare.

Deut.14,1.

[*] Ebr. ſoule, or [illegible]

[l] By whipping your bodies or burning markes therī.

[m] As did the Cyprians, and Locrenſes.

1.Sam.28,8.

[n] In token of reuerence.

[*] Or, do him wrong.

Exod.22,21.

[o] As in meaſuring the grounde.

Prou.11,1.& 16,11.& 20,10.

[p] By theſe two meaſures he meaneth all other. of Ephàh, read Exod 16,36, & of Hin Exod.29,40.

Chap.18,21.

[a] By Mólech he meaneth anie kinde of idole, Chap.18,21.

[b] Read Chap.18,21.

[c] Thogh the people be negligent to do their duetie & defend Gods right, yet he wil not ſuffre wickednes to go vnpuniſhed.

[d] To eſteme ſorcerers or cōiurers is ſpiritual whoredome, or idolatrie.

Chap.11,44. 1.pet.1,16.

Exod.21,17. pro.20,20. mat.15,4.

[e] He is worthy to dye.

Deu.22,22. ioh.8,4.

Chap.18,8.

[*] Or, confuſion.

Chap.18,22.

[f] It is an execrable and deteſtable thing.

Chap.18,9.

15 *Alſo the man that lieth with a beaſt, ſhal dye the death, and ye ſhal ſlay the beaſt.

16 And if a woman come to anie beaſt, and lie therewith, then thou ſhalt kil the womã and the beaſt: they ſhal dye the death, their blood *ſhal be* vpon them.

17 Alſo the mã that taketh his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſeeth her ſhame & ſhe ſeeth his ſhame, it is vilennie: therefore they ſhalbe cut of in the ſight "of their people, *becauſe* he hathe vncouered his ſiſters ſhame, he ſhal beare his iniquitie.

"Ebr. in the eies of the children of their people.

Chap.18,19.

"Or, flowres.

18 *The man alſo that lieth with a woman hauing her "diſeaſe, & vncouereth her ſhame, *&* openeth her fountaine, and ſhe opẽ the fountaine of her blood, thei ſhalbe euẽ bothe cut of from among their people.

19 Moreouer thou ſhalt not vncouer yͤ ſhame of thy mothers ſiſter, * nor of thy fathers ſiſter, becauſe he hathe vncouered his "kin: they ſhal beare their iniquitie.

"Ebr. fleſh.

20 Likewiſe the man that lieth with his fathers brothers wife, & vncouereth his vncles ſhame: they ſhal beare their iniquitie, *&* ſhal dye [g] childles.

21 So the man that taketh his brothers wife, cõmitteth filthines, *becauſe* he hathe vncouered his brothers [h] ſhame: they ſhal be childles.

[g] They ſhalbe cut of from their people, & their children ſhal be taken as baſtards: and not counted amõg the Iſraelites

[h] Read Chap. 18,16.

Chap. 18, 26.

Chap. 18, 25.

22 ¶Ye ſhal kepe therefore all mine *ordinances & all my iudgements, and do thẽ, that the land, whither I bring you to dwel therein, *ſpue you not out.

23 Wherefore ye ſhal not walke in the maners of this nacion which I caſt out before you: for they haue committed all theſe things, *therefore I abhorred them.

Deut.9,5.

24 But I haue ſaid vnto you, ye ſhal inherit their land, and I wil giue it vnto you to poſſeſſe it, *euen* a land that [i] floweth with milke & honie: I am the Lord your God, wͨ haue ſeparated you from *other* people.

[i] Ful of abundance of all things.

Chap.11,3.
deut.14,4.

25 *Therefore ſhal ye put differẽce betwene cleane beaſtes and vncleane, and betwene vncleane foules and cleane: nether ſhal ye [k] defile your ſelues with beaſtes & foules, nor with anie *creping thing*, that yͤ groũde brĩgeth forthe, which I haue ſeparated from you as vncleane.

[k] By eating them contrarie to my commandement.

Ver.7.

26 Therefore ſhal ye be *holie vnto me: for I the Lord am holie, and I haue ſeparated you frõ *other* people, yͭ ye ſhulde be mine.

Deut.18,7.
1.Sam.28,7.

27 ¶*And if a man or woman haue a ſpirit of diuinaciõ, or ſotheſaying in them, they ſhal dye the death: they ſhal ſtone thẽ to death, their blood *ſhalbe* vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 For whome the Prieſts may lament. 6 How pure the Prieſts oght to be, bothe in them ſelues and in their familie.

1 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Speake vnto the Prieſtes the ſonnes of Aarón, and ſay vnto them, Let none be [a] defiled by the dead among his people,

2 But by his kinſemã that is nere vnto him: *to wit*, by his mother, or by his father, or by his ſonne, or by his daughter, or by his brother,

3 Or by his ſiſter a [b] maid, that is nere vnto him, which hathe not had a houſband: for her "he may lament.

4 He ſhal not lament for the [c] prince among his people, to pollute him ſelfe.

5 Thei ſhal not make * balde partes vpon their head, nor ſhaue of the lockes of their beard, nor make anie cuttĩgs in their fleſh.

6 They ſhal be holy vnto their God, and not pollute the Name of their God: for the ſacrifices of yͤ Lord made by fire, *and* the bread of their God thei do offer: therefore they ſhalbe holy.

7 Thei ſhal not take to wife an whore, or [d] one polluted, nether ſhal thei marie a woman diuorced from her houſband: for ſuche one *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt [e] ſanctifie him therefore, for he offreth the [f] bread of thy God: he ſhal be holy vnto thee: for I the Lord, which ſanctifie you, am holy.

9 ¶If a Prieſts daughter fall to playe the whore, ſhe polluteth her father: *therefore* ſhal ſhe be burnt with fire.

10 ¶Alſo yͤ hie Prieſt among his brethren, (vpon whoſe head the anointing oyle was powred, and hathe conſecrated his hand to put on the garments) ſhal not [g] vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes,

11 Nether ſhal he go to anie "dead body, nor make him ſelfe vncleane by his father or by his mother,

12 Nether ſhal he go out of the [h] Sanctuarie, nor pollute the holy place of his God: for the [i] croune of the anointing oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I am the Lord.

13 Alſo he ſhal take a maid vnto his wife:

14 *But* a widowe, or a diuorced woman, or a polluted, *or* an harlot, theſe ſhal he not mary, but ſhal take a maid of his owne [k] people to wife:

15 Nether ſhal he defile his [l] ſede amõg his people: for I am the Lord wͨ ſanctifie him.

16 ¶And yͤ Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

17 Speake vnto Aarón, and ſay, Whoſoeuer of thy ſede in their generacions hathe anie blemiſhes, ſhal not preace to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whoſoeuer hathe anie blemiſh, ſhal not come nere: *as* a man blinde or lame, or that hathe [m] a flat noſe, or that hathe anie [n] miſſhapen *membre*,

19 Or a man that hathe a broken fote, or a broken hand,

20 Or *is* croke backt, or bleare eied, [o] or hathe a blemiſh in his eie, or be ſkiruie, or

[a] By
the d
ting,
at the

[b] F
maried
med
of ſ
milie.
"Ebr.
defiled.
[c] O
Prieſt
mitted
ne fo
kinred
Chap.

[d] W
the an
me or
famed.
[e] Th
counte
holy a
reuere
[f] T
bread

[g] He
no ſuche
monies
mourn
ſerued.
"Or, n
ſes of t

[h] T
the dea

[i] For
annoint
was
red to
th
the
de no
the d
he ſh
pol
holy o
[k] No
of his
but of
raél.
[l] By m
anie
or de
woman.

[m] W
deform
bruiſe
[n] A
equal
ció, or
ſh nomb
ré or le
[o] Or th
the a w
perle.

ſkabbed,or haue *his* ſtones broken.

21 None of the ſede of Aarón the Prieſt ŷ hathe a blemiſh, ſhal come nere to offer ŷ ſacrifices of the Lord made by fire,hauing a blemiſh: he ſhal not preace to offer the [p] bread of his God.

22 The bread of his God,*euen* of the [q] moſte holy,and [r] of the holy ſhal he eat:

23 But he ſhal not go in vnto the [s] vaile,nor come nere the altar,becauſe he hathe a blemiſh,leſt he pollute my Sanctuaries:for I am the Lord that ſanctifie them.

24 Thus ſpake Moſés vnto Aarón, and to his ſonnes,and to all the childrẽ of Iſraél.

CHAP. XXII.

Who oght to abſtaine from eating the things that were offred. 19 What oblacions ſhulde be offred.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés,ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aarón, and to his ſonnes, that they be [a] ſeparated from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they pollute not mine holy Name in thoſe things, which they halowe vnto me:I am the Lord.

3 Say vnto them, Whoſoeuer *he be* of all your ſede among your generacions after you,that [b] toucheth the holy things which the childrẽ of Iſraél halowe vnto ŷ Lord, hauing his vnclennes vpon him, euẽ that perſone ſhal be cut of from my ſight: I the Lord.

4 *Whoſoeuer alſo of ŷ ſede of Aarón is a leper,or hathe a rũning iſſue,he ſhal not eat of the holy things vntil he be cleane: and whoſo toucheth anie that is [c] vncleane *by reaſon* of the dead,or a man whoſe iſſue of ſede runneth from him,

5 Or the man that toucheth anie creping thing,whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man, by whome he may take vnclennes, ″whatſoeuer vnclennes he hathe,

6 The perſone that hathe touched ſuche, ſhal therefore be vncleane vntil the euen, and ſhal not eat of the holy things,″ except he haue waſhed his fleſh with water.

7 But when the ſunne is downe, he ſhal be cleane, and ſhal afterward eat of the holy things:for it is his ″fode.

8 *Of a beaſt that dyeth, or is rent *with beaſts*,whereby he may be defiled,he ſhal not eat:I am the Lord.

9 Let them kepe therefore mine ordinance,leſt they beare *their* ſinne for it,and dye for it,if they defile it: I the Lord ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhal no [d] ſtranger alſo eat of the holy thing,nether [e] the geſt of the Prieſt, nether ſhal an hired ſeruant eat of the holy thing:

11 But if the Prieſt bie anie with money,he ſhal eat of it, alſo he that is borne in his houſe: they ſhal eat of his meat.

12 If the Prieſts daughter alſo be maried vnto a [f] ſtranger,ſhe may not eat of the holy offrings.

13 Notwihſtanding if the Prieſts daughter be a widow or diuorced,and haue no childe,but is returned vnto her fathers houſe, ſhe ſhal eat of her fathers bread,as ſhe did in her *youth: but there ſhal no ſtranger eat thereof.

14 ¶If a man eat of the holy thing vnwittingly, he ſhal put the [g] fifte parte thereunto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt with the halowed thing.

15 So they ſhal not defile the holy things of the children of Iſraél,which thei offer vnto the Lord.

16 Nether cauſe the *people* to beare the iniquitie *of their* [h] treſpas,while they eat their holy thing:for I ŷ Lord do halow them.

17 ¶And ŷ Lord ſpake vnto Moſés,ſaying,

18 Speake vnto Aarón, and to his ſonnes, and to all the children of Iſraél, and ſay vnto them,Whoſoeuer *he be* of the houſe of Iſraél,or of the ſtrangers in Iſraél,that wil offer his ſacrifice for all their vowes, and for all their fre offrings,ŵ they vſe to offer vnto the Lord for a burnt offring,

19 *Ye ſhal offer* of your fre minde a male without blemiſh of the beues, of the ſhepe,or of the goates.

20 Ye ſhal not offer anie thing ŷ hath a blemiſh:for ŷ ſhal not be acceptable for you.

21 *And whoſoeuer brĩgeth a peace offring vnto the Lord to accompliſh his vow, or for a fre offring,of the beues, or of ŷ ſhepe, his fre offring ſhal be perfect, no blemiſh ſhalbe in it.

22 Blinde,or broken,or maimed,or hauing a ″wenne,or ſkiruie,or ſkabbed:theſe ſhal ye not offer vnto the Lord nor make an offring by fire of theſe vpon the altar of the Lord.

23 Yet a bullocke,or a ſhepe that hathe *anie* **mẽbre* ſuperfluous, or lackĩg,ſuche maieſt thou preſent for a fre offring, but for a vowe it ſhal not be accepted.

24 Ye ſhal not offer vnto ŷ Lord that which is bruiſed or cruſhed, or broken, or cut away,nether ſhal ye make *an offring thereof* in your land,

25 Nether [i] of the hand of a ſtrãger ſhal ye offer the bread of your God of anie of theſe, becauſe their corrupcion *is* in them, there is a blemiſh in thẽ:*therefore* ſhal they not be accepted for you.

26 ¶And ŷ Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

27 Whẽ a bullocke,or a ſhepe,or a goat ſhal be broght forthe, it ſhalbe euẽ ſeuẽ daies vnder his damme: and from the eight day forthe, it ſhalbe accepted for a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

28 As for the cowe or the ewe, ye ſhal not *kil her, and her yong *bothe* in one day.

[p] As the ſhebread, and eat offrings.

[q] As of ſacrifice for ſinne.

[r] As of the [illegible]thes & firſt [illegible]tes.

[s] [illegible]to the Sãctuarie.

[a] Meaning ŷ [illegible] Prieſts abſteine from eating,ſo long [illegible] they are polluted.

[b] To eat thereof.

*Chap.15,2.

[c] By touching anie dead thĩg [illegible] being at burial of ŷ dead.

″Ebr. according to all his vncleannes.

″Or, vntil.

″Or, bread.

*Exod.22,31. Ezek.44,31.

[d] Which is not of the tribe of Leui.

[e] Some read, ŷ [illegible]ſeruant which had his eare bored and wolde not go free,Exod.21,6.

[f] Who is not of the Prieſts kinred.

*Chap.10,14.

[g] He ſhal giue that and a fift parte ouer.

[h] For if they did not offer for their errour,the people by their exãple might commit the like offence.

*Deut.15,21. eccleſ.35,14.

″Or, wart.

*Chap.21,18.

[i] Ye ſhal not receiue anie vnperfect thĩg of a ſtranger, to make it the Lords offring: which he calleth the bread of the Lord.

*Deut.22,6.

29 So when ye wil offer a thanke offring vnto the Lord, ye ſhal offer willingly.

30 The ſame day it ſhal be eaten, ye ſhal leaue * none of it vntil the morowe: I am the Lord.

Chap.7,15.

31 Therefore ſhal ye kepe my commandements and do them: *for* I am the Lord.

32 Nether ſhal ye [k] pollute mine holy Name, but I wil be halowed among the children of Iſraél. I the Lord ſanctifie you,

33 Which haue broght you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the Lord.

[k] For whoſoeuer doeth otherwiſe then God commandeth, polluteth his name.

CHAP. XXIII.

The feaſts of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 5 The paſſeouer. 6 The feaſt of vnleauened bread. 10 The feaſt of first frutes. 16 Witſontide. 24 The feaſt of blowing trompets. 34 The feaſt of tabernacles.

1 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſraél, and ſay vnto them, The feaſts of the Lord which ye ſhal call the holy ° aſſemblies, *euen* theſe are my feaſts.

°Or, conuocatiōs.

3 * Six daies ° ſhal worke be done, but in the ſeuenth day *ſhalbe* the Sabbath of reſt, an holy ° conuocacion: ye ſhal do no worke *therein*, it is the Sabbath of the Lord, in all your dwellings.

Exod.20,9.
°Or, ye may worke.
°Or, aſſemblie.

4 ¶ Theſe are ÿ feaſts of the Lord, *and* holy conuocacions, which ye ſhal proclame in their [a] ſeaſons.

[a] For the Sabbath was kept euerie weke, & theſe other were but kept once euerie yere.

5 In the firſt moneth, *and* in the fourtenth *day* of the moneth at euening *ſhalbe* the Paſſeouer of the Lord.

6 And on the fiftenth day of this moneth *ſhalbe* the feaſt * of vnleauened bread vnto the Lord: ſeuen daies ye ſhal eat vnleauened bread.

Exod.12,15. nom.28,17.

7 In the firſt day ye ſhal haue an holy conuocacion: ye ſhal do no [b] ſeruile worke *therein*.

[b] Or bodelie labour, ſaue about that ÿ one muſte eat, Exod.12,16.

8 Alſo ye ſhal offer ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord ſeuen daies, *and* in the [c] ſeuenth day *ſhalbe* an holy conuocacion: ye ſhal do no ſeruile worke *therein*.

[c] The firſt day of the feaſt & ÿ ſeuenth were kept holy: in the reſt thei might worke, except anie feaſt were entermedeled, as ÿ feaſt of vnleauened bread ÿ fiftēth day, & the feaſt of ſheaues the ſixtenth day.

9 ¶ And ÿ Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſraél, and ſay vnto thē, When ye be come into the land, which I giue vnto you, and reape the harueſt thereof, thē ye ſhal bring ° a ſheafe of the firſt frutes of your harueſt vnto the Prieſt,

°Or, an omer made Deut 24, 19 ruth 2,15. pſal.129,7.

11 And he ſhal ſhake the ſheafe before the Lord, that it may be acceptable for you: the morowe after the [d] Sabbath, the Prieſt ſhal ſhake it.

[d] That is, the ſeconde Sabbath of ÿ Paſſeouer.

12 And that day when ye ſhake the ſheafe, ſhal ye prepare a lambe without blemiſh of a yere olde, for a burnt offring vnto the Lord:

13 And the meat offring thereof *ſhalbe* two [e] tenth deales of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord of ſwete ſauour: and the drinke offring thereof the fourth part [f] of an Hin of wine.

[e] Which is, ÿ fift parte of an Ephāh or two omers. read Exod.16,16.

[f] Rea. 29,40.

14 And ye ſhal eat nether bread nor parched corne, nor ° grene eares vntil the ſelfe ſame day that ye haue broght an offring vnto your God: *this ſhal be* a lawe for euer in your generacions and in all your dwellings.

°Or, fuld

15 ¶ Ye ſhal count alſo to you from the morowe after the [g] Sabbath, *euen* from the day that ye ſhal bring the ſheafe of the ſhake offring, ſeuen ° Sabbaths, thei ſhalbe complete.

[g] The ſeuēth ter th Sabba the Pa
°Or, w

16 Vnto the morowe after the ſeuenth Sabbath ſhal ye nombre fifty daies: then ye ſhal bring a newe meat offring vnto the Lord.

17 Ye ſhal bring out of your habitacions bread for the ſhake offring: thei ſhalbe two *loaues* of two tenth deales of fine floure, *which* ſhalbe baken with [h] leauen for firſt frutes vnto the Lord.

[h] Bec Prieſt eat the chap they not to ÿ Le on the

18 Alſo ye ſhal offer with the bread ſeuen lambes without blemiſh of one yere olde, and a yong bullocke and two rams: thei ſhal be for a burnt offring vnto the Lord, with their meat offrings and their drinke offrings, for a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſwete ſauour vnto the Lord.

19 Then ye ſhal prepare an he goat for a ſin offring, and two lambes of one yere olde for peace offrings.

20 And the Prieſt ſhal ſhake them to and fro with the bread of the firſt frutes before the Lord, *and* with the two lambes: thei ſhalbe holy to the Lord, for the [i] Prieſt.

[i] The fied Lord reſt: for ÿ

21 So ye ſhal proclame the ſame day, *that* it may be an holy conuocacion vnto you: ye ſhal do no ſeruile worke *therein*: *it ſhal be* an ordinance for euer in all your dwellings, throughout your generacions.

22 ¶ * And when you reape the harueſt of your land, thou ſhalt not rid cleane ÿ corners of thy fielde when thou reapeſt, nether ſhalt thou make anie aftergathering of thy harueſt, *but* ſhalt leaue them vnto the poore and to the ſtranger: I am the Lord your God.

Chap deut

23 ¶ And ÿ Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Iſraél, and ſay, In the [k] ſeuēth moneth, *and* in the firſt *day* of the moneth ſhal ye [l] haue a Sabbath, for the remembrance of [m] blowing the trompets, an holy conuocacion.

[k] bout or S
[l] Or day to
[m] Wi wing putt the feaſt re the Iub

25 Ye ſhal do no ſeruile worke *therein*, but offer ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

26 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

27 The * tenth alſo of this ſeuenth moneth ſhalbe a day of recōciliation: it ſhal be an holy conuocacion vnto you, and ye ſhal

Chap nom

[n] humble your ſoules, & offer ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

[n] By faſting.

28 And ye ſhal do no worke that ſame day: for it is a day of reconciliacion, to make an atonement for you before the Lord your God.

29 For euerie perſone that humbleth not him ſelfe that ſame day, ſhal euen be cut of from his people.

30 And euerie perſone that ſhal do anie worke that ſame day, the ſame perſone alſo wil I deſtroye from amōg his people.

31 Ye ſhal do no maner worke *therefore*: *this ſhalbe* a lawe for euer in your generacions, *throughout* all your dwellings.

32 This ſhalbe vnto you a Sabbath of reſt, and ye ſhal hūble your ſoules: in the ninth *day* of the moneth at euen, from [o] euen to euen ſhal ye" celebrate your Sabbath.

[o] Which conteineth a night and a day, yet thei toke it but for their natural day

"*Ebr reſt your Sabbath.*

33 ¶ And ẏ Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Iſraél, and ſay, *In the fiftiēth day of this ſeuēth moneth *ſhalbe* for ſeuen daies the feaſt of Tabernacles vnto the Lord.

Nomb 29,12. *Iohn.7,37.*

35 In the firſt day *ſhalbe* an holy conuocacion: ye ſhal do no ſeruile worke *therein*.

36 Seuen daies ye ſhal offer * ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, *and* in the eight day ſhalbe an holy conuocacion vnto you, and ye ſhal offer ſacrifices made by fire vnto the Lord: it is the [p] ſolemne aſſemblie, ye ſhal do no ſeruile worke *therein*.

Exod.29,18.

[p] Or a day wherein the people are ſtayed from all worke.

37 Theſe are ẏ feaſtes of the Lord (which ye ſhal call holy conuocacions) to offer ſacrifice made by fire vnto ẏ Lord, *as* burnt offring, and meat offring, [q] ſacrifice, and drinke offrings, euerie one vpon his day,

[q] Or peace offring

38 Beſide the Sabbaths of the Lord, & beſide your gifts, and beſide all your vowes, and beſide all your fre offrings, which ye ſhal giue vnto the Lord.

39 But in the fiftienth day of the ſeuenth moneth, whē ye haue gathered in the frute of the land, ye ſhal kepe an holy feaſt vnto the Lord ſeuen daies: in the firſt day *ſhalbe* a [r] Sabbath: likewiſe in the eight day *ſhalbe* a Sabbath.

[r] Or a ſolēne feaſt.

40 And ye ſhal take you in the firſt day the frute of goodlie trees, branches of palme trees, and the boughes of " thicke trees, & willowes of the broke, and ſhal reioyce before the Lord your God ſeuen daies.

"*Or, of bowes thicke with leaues.*

41 So ye ſhal kepe this feaſt vnto the Lord ſeuen daies in the yere, by a perpetual ordinance through your generacions: in the ſeuenth moneth ſhal you kepe it.

42 Ye ſhal dwel in boothes ſeuen daies: all that are Iſraelites borne, ſhal dwel in boothes.

43 That your poſteritie may knowe that I haue made the children of Iſraél to dwel in [s] boothes, when I broght them out of the lād of Egypt: I am ẏ Lord your God.

[s] In the wildernes, foraſmuche as thei wolde not credit Ioſhúa and Caléb, when thei returned from ſpying the land of Canáan.

44 So Moſés declared vnto the children of Iſraél the feaſtes of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 The oyle for the lampes. 5 The ſhewebread. 14 The blaſphemer ſhalbe ſtoned. 17 He that killeth ſhalbe killed.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

2 [a] Commande the children of Iſraél that thei bring vnto thee pure oyle oliue beaten, for the light, to cauſe the lampes to burne continually.

[a] Read Exod. 27,20.

3 Without the vaile [b] of the Teſtimonie, in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, ſhal Aarón dreſſe them, bothe euen and morning before the Lord alwaies: *this ſhalbe* a lawe for euer through your generacions.

[b] Which vaile ſeparated ẏ Holieſt of all, where was ẏ Arke of the teſtimonie, frō the Sāctuarie.

4 He ſhal dreſſe the lampes vpon the * pure Candelſticke before the Lord perpetually.

Exod.31,8.

5 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt take fine floure, & bake twelue * cakes thereof: two [c] tenth deales ſhal be in one cake.

Exod.25,30.

[c] That is, two Omers: read Exod.16,16.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two rowes, ſix in a rowe vpon the pure table before the Lord.

7 Thou ſhalt alſo put pure incenſe vpō the rowes, that [d] in ſtede of the bread it may be for a remembrance, *and* an offring made by fire to the Lord.

[d] For it was burnt euerie Sabbath when the bread was taken away.

8 Euerie Sabbath he ſhal put thē in rowes before the Lord euermore, *receauing them* of the childrē of Iſraél for an euerlaſting couenant.

9 *And the *bread* ſhalbe Aarons & his ſonnes, and thei ſhal eat it in the holy place: for it is moſte holy vnto him of the offrings of the Lord made by fire by a perpetual ordinance.

Exod.29,33. *chap.8,31.* *mat.12,1.*

10 ¶ And there went [e] out among the children of Iſraél the ſonne of an Iſraelitiſh woman, whoſe father was an Egyptian: & this ſonne of the Iſraelitiſh woman, and a man of Iſraél ſtroue together in the hoſte.

[e] Out of his tente.

11 So the Iſraelitiſh womans ſonne [f] blaſphemed the Name *of the Lord*, and curſed, and thei broght him vnto Moſés (his mothers name alſo was Shelomith, ẏ daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

[f] By ſwearing, or diſpiting God.

12 And thei * put him in warde, til he tolde them the minde of the Lord.

Nomb.15,34.

13 Then the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

14 Bring the blaſphemer without the hoſte, and let all that heard him, * put their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregacion ſtone him.

Deu.13,9. *& 17,7.*

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſraél, ſaying, Whoſoeuer curſeth his God, ſhal [g] beare his ſinne.

[g] Shalbe puniſhed.

16 And he that blaſphemeth the Name of

the Lord, ſhal be put to death: all the Cõgregacion ſhal ſtone him to death: aſwel the ſtranger, as he that is borne in the lãd: when he blaſphemeth the Name *of the Lord*, let him be ſlaine.

17 ¶* He alſo that "killeth anie man, he ſhalbe put to death.

Exod.21,12. deut.19,4.
"Ebr. ſmiteth the ſoule of anie man.

18 And he that killeth a beaſt, he ſhal reſtore it, "beaſt for beaſt.

"Ebr. ſoule for ſoule.

19 Alſo if a man cauſe *anie* blemiſh in his neighbour: as he hathe done, ſo ſhal it be done to him:

20 *Breache for breache, eie for eie, tothe for tothe: ſuche a blemiſh as he hathe made in anie, ſuche ſhalbe repaied to him.

Exod.21,24. deut.19,21. mat.5,24.

21 And he that killeth a beaſt ſhal reſtore it: but he that killeth a man ſhalbe ſlaine.

22 Ye ſhal haue* one lawe: it ſhalbe aſwel for the ſtranger as for one borne in the countrey: for I am the Lord your God.

Exod.12,49.

23 ¶ Then [h] Moſés tolde the children of Iſraél, and thei broght the blaſphemer out of the hoſte, and ſtoned him with ſtones: ſo the children of Iſraél did as the Lord had commanded Moſés.

[h] Becauſe the puniſhment was not yet appointed by the Lawe for the blaſphemer, Moſés conſulted with the Lord, & tolde ẏ people what God commanded.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Sabbath of the ſeuenth yere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yere. 14 Not to oppreſſe their brethren. 23 The ſale, and redeming of lands, houſes and perſones.

1 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés in mount Sinái, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſraél, and ſay vnto them, When ye ſhal come into the land which I giue you, the * land ſhal "kepe Sabbath vnto the Lord.

Exod.23,10.
"Ebr. ſhal reſt a reſt.

3 [a] Six yeres thou ſhalt ſowe thy field, and ſix yeres thou ſhalt cut thy vineyard, and gather the frute thereof.

[a] The Iewes begã the coũt of this yere in September: for then all the frutes were gathered.

4 But the ſeuenth yere ſhalbe a Sabbath of reſt vnto the land: *it ſhalbe* the Lords Sabbath: thou ſhalt nether ſowe thy field, nor cut thy vineyarde.

5 That which groweth of it [b] owne accorde of thy harueſt, thou ſhalt not reape, nether gather the grapes that thou haſte [c] left vnlaboured: *for* it ſhalbe a yere of reſt vnto the land.

[b] By reaſon of the corne ẏ fel out of the eares the yere paſt.

[c] Or, which thou haſt ſeparated from thy ſelfe, and conſecrated to God for the poore.

6 And the [d] reſt of the lãd ſhalbe meat for you, *euen* for thee, & for thy ſeruant, & for thy maid, & for thy hyred ſeruant, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with thee:

[d] That which ẏ lãd bringeth forthe in her reſt.

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beaſtes that are in thy land ſhal all the increaſe thereof be meat.

8 ¶Alſo thou ſhalt nomber ſeuen "Sabbaths of yeres vnto thee, *euen* ſeuen times ſeuen yere: and the ſpace of the ſeuen Sabbaths of yeres wil be vnto thee nine and fourty yere.

"Or, wekes.

9 [e] Then thou ſhalt cauſe to blowe the trumpet of the Iubile in the tenth *day* of the ſeuenth moneth: euen in the day of the reconciliacion ſhal ye make the trumpet blowe, through out all your land.

[e] In the beginning of the 50. yere was the Iubile, ſo called, becauſe the ioyful tidings of libertie was publikely proclaimed by the ſounde of a cornet.

10 And ye ſhal halowe that yere, *euen* the fiftieth yere, and proclaime libertie in the land to all the [f] inhabitants thereof: it ſhal be the Iubile vnto you, and ye ſhal returne euerie man vnto his [g] poſſeſsion, and euerie man ſhal returne vnto his familie.

[f] Whi
in bon

[g] Bec
tribes
nether
their
ons, or
es di
nor

11 This fiftieth yere ſhalbe a yere of Iubile vnto you: ye ſhal not ſowe, nether reape that which groweth of it ſelfe, nether gather *the grapes* thereof, that are left vnlaboured.

12 For it is the Iúbile, it ſhal be holy vnto you: ye ſhal eat of the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yere of this Iubile, ye ſhal returne euerie man vnto his poſſeſsion.

14 And whẽ thou ſelleſt oght to thy neighbour, or byeſt at thy neighbours hand, ye ſhal [h] not oppreſſe one another:

[h] By
other

15 *But* according to the nomber of [i] yeres after the Iubile thou ſhalt bye of thy neighbour: *alſo* according to the nomber of the yeres of the reuenues, he ſhal ſel vnto thee.

[i] If
to co
re, th
ſel
cheap
farre
ter.

16 According to the multitude of yeres, thou ſhalt encreaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewnes of yeres, thou ſhalt abate the price of it: for the nomber of [k] frutes doeth he ſel vnto thee.

[k] An
ful p
of it.

17 Oppreſſe not ye therefore anie man his neighbour, but thou ſhalt feare thy God: for I am the Lord your God.

18 ¶Wherefore ye ſhal obey mine ordinãces, and kepe my lawes, and do them, and ye ſhal dwel in the land "in ſaftie.

"Or,
with

19 And the land ſhal giue her frute, and ye ſhal eat your fil, and dwel therein in ſaftie.

20 And if ye ſhal ſay, What ſhal we eat the ſeuenth yere, for we ſhal not ſowe, nor gatherin our increaſe?

21 I wil "ſend my bleſsing vpon you in the ſixt yere, and it ſhal bring forthe frute for thre yeres.

"Ebr. I
maun

22 And ye ſhal ſowe the eight yere, and eat of the olde frute vntil the ninth yere: vntil the frute thereof come, ye ſhal eat the olde.

23 ¶ Alſo the land ſhal not be ſolde to be [l] cut of *from the familie*: for the land is mine, *and* ye be but ſtrangers and ſoiourners with me.

[l] It
be ſ
euer,
retur
famil
Iubile.

24 Therefore in all the land of your poſſeſsion ye ſhal [m] grante a redempcion for the land.

[m] Ye
it on
that it
redem

25 ¶If thy brother be impouerished, & ſel his poſſeſsion, thẽ his redemer ſhal come, *euen* his nere kinſman, and bye out that which his "brother ſolde.

"Or, ki

26 And if he haue no redemer, but "hathe gotten and founde to bye it out,

"Ebr.
hathe

27 Then ſhal he [n] counte the yeres of his ſale, and reſtore the ouerplus to the man, to whome he ſolde it: ſo ſhal he returne to his poſſeſsion.

28 But if he can not get ſufficient to reſtore to him, then that which is ſolde, ſhal remaine in the hãd of him that hathe boght it, vntil the yere of the Iubile: and in the Iubile it ſhal come [o] out, and he ſhal returne vnto his poſſeſsion.

29 Likewiſe if a man ſel a dwelling houſe in a walled citie, he may bye it out againe within a whole yere after it is ſolde: within a yere may he bye it out.

30 But if it be not boght out within the ſpace of a ful yere, then the houſe that is in the walled citie, ſhalbe ſtabliſhed, [p] as cut of *from the familie*, to him that boght it, throughout his generacions: it ſhal not go out in the Iubile.

31 But the houſes of villages, which haue no walles rounde about them, ſhalbe eſtemed as the field of the countrie: they may be boght out againe, and ſhal " go out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſsion, may the Leuites redeme" at all ſeaſons.

33 And if a mã purchaſe of the Leuites, the houſe that was ſolde, and the citie of their poſſeſsion ſhal go out in the Iubile: for ẏ houſes of the cities of ẏ Leuites are their poſſeſsion among the children of Iſraél.

34 But the field of the [q] ſuburbes of their cities, ſhal not be ſolde: for it is their perpetual poſſeſsion.

35 ¶Moreouer if thy brother be impoueriſhed, and [r] fallen in decay with thee, thou ſhalt releue him, and *as* a ſtrãger and ſoiourner, ſo ſhal he liue with thee.

36 *Thou ſhalt take no vſurie of him, nor vantage, but thou ſhalt feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou ſhalt not giue him thy money to vſurie, nor lend him thy vitailes for increaſe.

38 I am the Lord your God, which haue broght you out of the lãd of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canáan, *and* to be your God.

39 ¶*If thy brother alſo *that dwelleth* by thee, be impoueriſhed, and be ſolde vnto thee, thou ſhalt not compel him to ſerue as a bonde ſeruant,

40 *But* as an hyred ſeruant, and as a ſoiourner he ſhal be with thee: he ſhal ſerue thee vnto the yere of the Iubile.

41 Thẽ ſhal he departe from thee, *bothe* he, and his children with him, and ſhal returne vnto his familie, and vnto the poſſeſsion of his fathers ſhal he returne:

42 For they are my ſeruants, whome I broght out of the land of Egypt: they ſhal not [s] be ſolde as bonde men are ſolde.

43 *Thou ſhalt not rule ouer him cruelly, but ſhalt feare thy God.

44 Thy bonde ſeruant alſo, and thy bonde maid, which thou ſhalt haue, *ſhalbe* of the heathen that are roũde about you: of thẽ ſhal ye bye ſeruants and maids.

45 And moreouer of the children of the ſtrangers, that are ſoiourners among you, of them ſhal ye bye, and of their families that are with you, which they begate in your land: theſe ſhalbe your [t] poſſeſsion.

46 So ye ſhal take them as inheritance for your children after you, to poſſeſſe them by inheritance, ye ſhal vſe their labours for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Iſraél ye ſhal not rule one ouer another with crueltie.

47 ¶If a " ſoiourner or a ſtranger *dwelling* by thee get *riches*, and thy brother by him be impoueriſhed, and ſel him ſelfe vnto the ſtranger or ſoiourner *dwelling* by thee, or to the ſtocke of the ſtrangers familie,

48 After that he is ſolde, he may be boght out: one of his brethren may bye him out,

49 Or his vncle, or his vncles ſõne may bye him out, or *anie* of the kinred of his fleſh among his familie, may redeme him: ether if he can [u] get *ſo muche*, he may bye him ſelfe out.

50 Then he ſhal reken with his byer from the yere that he was ſolde to him, vnto the yere of Iubile: and the money of his ſale ſhalbe according to the nomber of [x] yeres: according to the time of an hyred ſeruant ſhal he be with him.

51 If there be manie yeres behinde, according to them he ſhal giue againe for his deliuerance, of the money that he was boght for.

52 If there remaine but fewe yeres vnto the yere of Iubile, thẽ he ſhal coũte with him, and according to his yeres giue againe for his redemption.

53 He ſhalbe with him yere by yere as an hyred ſeruãt: he ſhal not rule cruelly ouer him in thy [y] ſight.

54 And if he be not redemed thus, he ſhal go out in the yere of Iubile, he, and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Iſraél *are* ſeruants: they are my ſeruants, whome I haue broght out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Idolatrie forbidden. 3 A bleſsing to them that kepe the cõmandemẽts. 14 The curſſe to thoſe that breake them. 42 God promiſeth to remembre his couenant.

1 YE ſhal make you none idoles nor grauen image, nether reare you vp anie *piller, nether ſhal ye ſet" anie image of ſtone in your lãd to bowe downe to it: for

[n] Abating the oney of the eres paſt, and aying for the eſt of the yeres to come.

[o] Frõ his hã es that boght

[p] That is, for uer. read ver. 3.

" Or, returne.

" Ebr. for euer.

[q] Where the euites kept heir cattel.

[r] In ebr. it is, if is hãd ſhake: eaning if he tretch forthe is hand for elpe as one miſerie.

Exod 22,25. eu 23,19. prouer.28,8. ek 18,8. & 2,12.

Exod.21,2. eu.15,12. er.34,14.

[s] Vnto perpetual ſeruitude.

Eph.6.9. col.4.1.

[t] For they ſhal not be boght out at the Iubile.

" Ebr. If his hãd take holde.

[u] If he be able.

[x] Which remaine yet to ẏ Iubile.

[y] Thou ſhalt not ſuffre him to intreat him rigorouſly, if ẏ knowe it.

Exod.20,4. deu.5,8. pſal 97,7.

" Or, ſtone hauing deuiſe imagerie.

I am the Lord your God.

2 Ye ſhal kepe my Sabbaths, and *reuerence my Sanctuarie: I am the Lord.

3 ¶*If ye walke in mine ordinances, and kepe my commandements, and do them,

4 I wil then ſend you [a] raine in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhal yelde her increaſe; and the trees of the field ſhal giue their frute.

5 And your threſhing ſhal reache vnto the vintage, and the vintage ſhal reache vnto ſowing time, and you ſhal eat your bread in plenteouſnes, and * dwel in your land ſafely.

6 And I wil ſend peace in the land, and ye ſhal ſlepe and none ſhal make you afraied: alſo I "wil rid euil beaſts out of the land, and the [b] ſworde ſhal not go through your land:

7 Alſo ye ſhal chaſe your enemies, and they ſhal fall before you vpon the ſworde.

8 *And fiue of you ſhal chaſe an hundreth, and an hundreth of you ſhal put ten thouſand to flight, and your enemies ſhal fall before you vpon the ſworde.

9 For " I wil haue reſpect vnto you, & make you encreaſe, & multiplie you, and [c] eſtabliſh my couenant with you.

10 Ye ſhal eat alſo olde ſtore, and cary out olde becauſe of the newe.

11 *And I wil ſet my [d] Tabernacle among you, and my ſoule ſhal not lothe you.

12 Alſo I wil walke among you, and I wil be your God, and ye ſhal be my people.

13 I am the Lord your God which haue broght you out of the land of Egypt, that ye ſhulde not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the [e] bondes of your yoke, and made you go vpright.

14 ¶*But if ye wil not obey me, nor do all theſe commandements,

15 And if ye ſhal deſpiſe mine ordinances, ether if your ſoule abhorre my Lawes, ſo that ye wil not do all my commãdemẽts, but breake my [f] couenant,

16 Then wil I alſo do this vnto you, I wil appoint ouer you " fearfulnes, a conſumption, and the burning ague to conſume the eies, and make the heart heauie, and you ſhal ſowe your ſede in vaine: for your enemies ſhal eat it:

17 And I wil ſet [g] my face againſt you, and ye ſhal fall before your enemies, and they that hate you, ſhal reigne ouer you,* and ye ſhal flee when none purſueth you.

18 And if ye wil not for theſe *things* obey me, then wil I puniſh you [h] ſeuen times more, according to your ſinnes,

19 And I wil breake the pride of your power, and I wil make your heauen as [i] yrõ, & your earth as braſſe:

20 And your "ſtrẽgth ſhalbe ſpent in vaine: nether ſhal your land giue her increaſe, nether ſhal the trees of the land giue their frute.

21 ¶And if ye walke [k] ſtubbernely againſt me, and wil not obey me, I wil then bring ſeuen times mo plagues vpon you, according to your ſinnes.

22 I wil alſo ſend wilde beaſtes vpon you, which ſhal [l] ſpoile you, and deſtroy your cattel, and make you fewe in nomber: ſo your hye [m] wayes ſhalbe deſolate.

23 Yet if by theſe ye wil not be reformed by me, but walke ſtubbernely againſt me,

24 Then wil I alſo walke * ſtubbernely againſt you, and I wil ſmite you yet ſeuen times for your ſinnes:

25 And I wil ſend a ſworde vpon you, that ſhal auenge ẏ quarel of my couenãt: and when ye are gathered in your cities, I wil ſend ẏ peſtilence among you, and ye ſhalbe deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

26 When I ſhal breake the [n] ſtaffe of your bread, then ten womẽ ſhal bake your bread in one [o] ouen, and they ſhal deliuer your bread againe by weight, and ye ſhal eat, but not be ſatiſfied.

27 Yet if ye wil not for this obey me, but walke againſt me ſtubbernely,

28 Thẽ wil I walke ſtubbernely in *mine* angre againſt you, & I wil alſo chaſtice you ſeuẽ times *more* according to your ſinnes.

29 And ye ſhal eat the fleſh of your ſonnes, and the fleſh of your daughters ſhal ye deuoure.

30 I wil alſo deſtroye your hie places, and *cut away your images, and caſt your carkeiſes vpon the "bodies of your idoles, & my ſoule ſhal abhorre you.

31 And I wil make your cities deſolate, and bring your Sanctuarie vnto noght, and [p] wil not ſmel the ſauour of your ſwete odoures.

32 I wil alſo bring the land vnto a wilderneſ, & your enemies, which dwel therein, ſhal be aſtoniſhed thereat.

33 Alſo I wil ſcatter you among the heathẽ, and [q] wil drawe out a ſworde after you, and your land ſhalbe waſte, and your cities ſhalbe deſolate.

34 Then ſhal the lãd enioye her *Sabbaths, as long as it lieth voyde, and ye ſhalbe in your enemies land: then ſhal the land reſt, and enioye her Sabbaths.

35 All the daies that it lieth voyde, it ſhal reſt, becauſe it did not reſt in your [r] Sabbaths, when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left of you, I wil ſend euen a " faintenes into their hearts in the land of their enemies, & the ſounde of a leafe ſhaken ſhal chaſe them, and they ſhal [ſ] flee as fleing from a ſworde, & they ſhal fall, no man purſuing them.

37 They ſhal fall alſo one vpon an other, as before a ſworde, thogh none purſue them, and ye ſhal not be able to ſtand be-

fore

Chap.19,30.

Deu.28,1.

[a] By promeſing abundance of earthly things he ſtirreth the mindes to conſider the riche treaſures of ẏ ſpiritual bleſsings.

Iob 11,19.

"*Ebr. I wil cauſe the euil beaſt to ceaſe.*

[b] Ye ſhal haue no warre.

Ioſh 23,10.

"*Ebr I wil turne vnto you.*

[c] Performe that which I haue promiſed.

Ezek.37,26.

2.cor.6,16.

[d] I wil be daily preſent with you.

[e] I haue ſet you at ful libertie, where as before ye were as beaſts tied in bãdes.

Deu.28,15.

lament.2,17.

mal.2,2.

[f] Which I made with you in choſing you to be my people.

"*Or, an haſty plague.*

[g] Read Chap. 17,10.

Prouer.28,1.

[h] That is, more extremely.

[i] Ye ſhal haue drought & barennes, Agge 1,10.

"*Or, labour.*

fore your enemies:

38 And ye ſhal periſh among ỹ heathen, & the land of your enemies ſhal eat you vp.

39 And they that are left of you, ſhal pine away for their iniquitie, in your enemies lãds, & for the iniquities of their fathers ſhal they pine away with [t] them alſo.

40 Then thei ſhal confeſſe their iniquitie, and ỹ wickednes of their fathers for their treſpas, which they haue treſpaſed againſt me, and alſo becauſe thei haue walked ſtubbernely againſt me.

41 Therefore I wil walke ſtubbernely againſt thẽ, and bring them into the land of their enemies: ſo thẽ their vncircumciſed hearts ſhal be humbled, and thẽ they ſhal "willingly beare *the puniſhmẽt of* their iniquitie.

42 Then I wil remembre my couenant with Iaakób, and my couenant alſo with Izhák, and alſo my couenant with Abrahám wil I remember, and wil remember the land.

43 [u] The land alſo *in the meane ſeaſon* ſhalbe left of them, & ſhal enioye her Sabbaths while ſhe lieth waſte without them, but they ſhal willingly ſuffre *the puniſhment of* their iniquitie, becauſe thei diſpiſed my lawes, & becauſe their ſoule abhorred mine ordinances.

44 Yet notwithſtanding this, when they ſhalbe in the land of their enemies, *I wil not caſt them away, nether wil I abhorre them, to deſtroy them vtterly, *nor* to breake my couenant with them: for I am the Lord their God:

45 But I wil remembre for them the [x] couenant of olde when I broght them out of ỹ land of Egypt in the ſight of the heathẽ that I might be their God: I am the Lord.

46 Theſe are the ordinances, & the iudgements, & the lawes, which the Lord made betwene him, and the children of Iſraél in mount [y] Sinái, by the hand of Moſés.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 Of diuers vowes, and the redemption of the ſame. 28 A thing ſeparate from the vſe of man can not be ſolde, nor redemed, but remaineth to the Lord.

1 MOreouer the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto ỹ childrẽ of Iſraél, & ſay vnto thẽ, If anie mã ſhal make a [a] vowe of a perſone vnto ỹ Lord, by [b] thy eſtimaciõ,

3 Then thy eſtimacion ſhalbe *thus*: a male frõ twenty yere olde vnto ſixty yere olde ſhalbe by thy eſtimacion euẽ fifty [c] ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sãctuarie.

4 But if it be a female, then thy valuacion ſhalbe thirty ſhekels.

5 And from fiue yere olde to twenty yere olde thy valuacion ſhalbe for the male twẽty ſhekels, & for ỹ female ten ſhekels.

6 But from a [d] moneth olde vnto fiue yere olde, thy price of the male ſhalbe fiue ſhekels of ſiluer, and thy price of the female, thre ſhekels of ſiluer.

7 And from ſixty yere olde and aboue, if *he be* a male, then thy price ſhal be fiftene ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

8 But if he be poorer [e] then thou haſt eſtemed *him*, thẽ ſhal he preſent him ſelfe before the Prieſt, & the Prieſt ſhal value him, according to the abilitie of him ỹ vowed, *ſo* ſhal the Prieſt value him.

9 And if *it be* a [f] beaſt, whereof men bring an offring vnto the Lord, all that one giueth of ſuche vnto the Lord, ſhal be holy.

10 He ſhal not alter it nor chãge it, a good for a bad, nor a bad for a good: and if he change beaſt for beaſt, then bothe this and ỹ, which was chãged for it, ſhalbe [g] holy.

11 And if *it be* anie vncleane beaſt, of ẘ mẽ do not offer a ſacrifice vnto ỹ Lord, he ſhal then preſent the beaſt before the Prieſt.

12 And the Prieſt ſhal value it, whether it be good or bad: *and* as thou valueſt it, *which art* the Prieſt, ſo ſhal it be.

13 But if he wil bie it againe, then he ſhal giue the fift parte of it more, aboue thy valuacion.

14 ¶ Alſo whẽ a man ſhal dedicate his houſe to be holy vnto ỹ Lord, thẽ the Prieſt ſhal value it, whether it be good or bad, *&* as ỹ Prieſt ſhal priſe it, "ſo ſhal the value be.

15 But if he that ſanctified it, wil redeme his houſe, then he ſhal giue thereto the fift parte of money more then thy eſtimacion, and it ſhalbe his.

16 If alſo a man dedicate to the Lord anie grõude of his inheritance, then ſhalt thou eſteme it according to the [h] ſede thereof: an [i] Homer of barlie ſede *ſhalbe* at fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer.

17 If he dedicate his field *immediately* frõ ỹ yere of Iubile, it ſhal be worthe as thou doeſt eſteme it.

18 But if he dedicate his field after ỹ Iubile, thẽ the Prieſt ſhal rekẽ him the money according to the yeres that remaine vnto the yere of Iubile, and it ſhalbe abated by thy eſtimacion.

19 And if he that dedicateth it, wil redeme the field, then he ſhal put the fift parte of the price, that thou eſtemedſt it at, thereunto, and it ſhal remaine his.

20 And if he wil not redeme the field, but *the Prieſt* [k] ſel thẽ field to another man, it ſhalbe redemed nomore.

21 But the field ſhalbe holie to the Lord, when it goeth out in the Iubile, as a field [l] ſeparate from commune vſes: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhalbe the Prieſtes.

22 If a man alſo dedicate vnto the Lord a field which he hathe boght, which is not of the grounde of his inheritance,

23 Thẽ the Prieſt ſhal ſet the price to him,

[t] For aſmuche as they are culpable of their fathers fautes, they ſhalbe puniſhed aſwel as their fathers.

" Or, praye for their ſinne.

[u] Whiles they are captiues, and without repentance.

Deu.4,31. rom.11,29.

[x] Made to their foreſathers.

[y] Fifty daies after they came out of Egypt.

[a] As of his ſonne or his daughter.

[b] Which are the Prieſt.

[c] Read the value of the ſhekel, Exod.30,13.

[d] He ſpeaketh of thoſe vowes whereby ỹ fathers dedicated their children to God, which were not of ſuche force, but thei might be redemed from thẽ.

[e] If he be not able to pay after thy valuation.

[f] Which is cleane, Chap.11,3.

[g] That is, conſecrate to the Lord.

" Ebr. ſo ſhal it ſtand.

[h] Valuing the price thereof, according to the ſede that is ſowen, or by the ſede ỹ it doeth yelde.

[i] Homer is a meaſure conteining 10 Ephàhs: read of Epháh Exod. 16,16.

[k] For their owne neceſſitie or godlie vſes.

[l] That is, ẘ is dedicate to the Lord ẘ a curſe to him that doeth turne it to his priuate vſe. Nõ. 21,2. deut.13,15. ioſh.6,17.

Verſ 12.

m The Prieſts valuacion.

as*thou eſtemeſt it,vnto the yere of Iubile,and he ſhal giue [m] thy price the ſame day,*as a thing* holy vnto the Lord.

24 *But* in the yere of Iubile,the field ſhal returne vnto him, of whome it was boght: to him,*I ſay*,whoſe inheritãce ỹ land was.

25 And all thy valuacion ſhalbe according to the ſkekel of * the Sanctuarie : a ſhekel conteineth twenty gerahs.

Exod.30,13. nom.3,47. ezek.45,12.

26 ¶*Notwithſtanding the firſt borne of ỹ beaſtes,becauſe it is the Lords firſt borne, none ſhal dedicate ſuche, be it bullocke,or ſhepe:*for* it is the [n] Lords.

Exod.13,2.& 22,29. nom.3,13.

n It was the Lords already

27 But if it be an vncleane beaſt, then he ſhal redeme it by thy valuacion,and giue the fift parte more thereto: & if it be not redemed,then it ſhal be ſolde, according to thy eſtimacion.

28 *Notwithſtãding, nothing ſeparate frõ the cõmune vſe that a man doeth ſeparate vnto the Lord of all that he hathe (whether it be man or beaſt,or land of his inheritance) may be ſolde nor redemed: *for* euerie thing ſeperate from the cõmune vſe is moſte holy vnto the Lord.

Ioſh.6,19.

29 Nothing ſeparate from the cõmune vſe, which ſhalbe ſeparate frõ man, ſhal be redemed,*but* [o] dye the death.

o It maine redemp.

30 Alſo all the tithe of the land *bothe* of the ſede of the ground,*and* of the frute of the trees is the Lords:*it is* holy to the Lord.

31 But if a man wil redeme *anie* of his tithe, he ſhal adde the [p] fift parte thereto.

p Beſi value thing

32 And euerie tithe of bullocke,and of ſhepe , *and* of all that goeth vnder the [q] rod, the tenth ſhalbe holy vnto the Lord.

q All is nom that is tenth lech be witnout ception ſpect.

33 He ſhal not loke if it be good or bad,nether ſhal he change it: els if he change it, bothe it,and that it was changed withall, ſhalbe holy,*and* it ſhal not be redemed.

34 Theſe are the cõmandements which the Lord commãded by Moſés vnto the children of Iſraél in mount Sinái.

THE FOVRTHE BOKE OF

Moſés,called* Nombers.

*So called becauſe of the diuerſitie and multitude of nombrings ỹ are here chiefly conteined.

THE ARGVMENT.

FOraſmuche as God hathe appointed that his Church in this worlde ſhalbe vnder the croſſe,bothe becauſe they ſhulde learne not to put their truſt in worldely things, and alſo fele his comforte, when all other helpe faileth:he did not ſtraight way bring his people, after their departure out of Egypt, into the land which he promiſed them:but led them to and fro for the ſpace of fourtie yeres, and kept them in continual exerciſes before they enioyed it, to trye their faith, and to teache thē to forget the worlde and to depend on him . Which tryal did greately profit to diſcerne the wicked and the hypocrites from the faithful and true ſeruants of God, who ſerued him with pure heart , where as the other preferring their carnal affections to Gods glorie, and making religion to ſerue their purpoſe , murmured when they lacked to content their luſtes , and deſpiſed them whome God had appointed rulers ouer them . By reaſon whereof they prouoked Gods terrible iudgements againſt them , and are ſet forthe as a moſte notable example for all ages to beware how they abuſe Gods worde , preferre their owne luſtes to his wil, or deſpiſe his miniſters. Notwithſtanding God is euer true in his promes,and gouerneth his, by his holy Spirit, that ether they fall not to ſuche inconueniences, or els returne to him quickely by true repentance : and therefore he continueth his graces toward them, he giueth them ordinances and inſtructions,aſwel for religion as outward policie:he preſerueth them againſt all craft and conſpiracie , and giueth them manifolde victories againſt their enemies.And to auoyd all controuerſies that might ariſe ,he taketh away the occaſiõs, by diuiding among all the tribes, bothe the land , which they had wonne,& that alſo which he had promiſed,as ſemed beſt to his godlie wiſdome.

CHAP. I.

3 Moſés and Aarón with the twelue princes of the tribes are commanded of the Lord to nomber them that are able to go to warre. 49 The Leuites are exempted for the ſeruice of the Lord.

a THe Lord ſpake againe vnto Moſés in ỹ wildernes of [a] Sinái,in the Tabernacle of the Congregaciõ,in the firſt *day* of ỹ [b] ſeconde moneth,in the ſeconde yere after they were come out of the land of Egypt,ſaying,

a In that place of the wildernes ỹ was nere to mount Sinái.

b Which conteineth part of April,& parte of Maie.

2 *Take ye the ſumme of all the Congregacion of the children of Iſraél,after their families, *and* houſholdes of their fathers with the nomber of their names: *to wit*, all the males,[r]man by man:

Exod.

r Eche by heades.

3 From twentie yere olde and aboue, all that go forthe to the warre in Iſraél, thou and Aarón ſhal nomber them, throughout their armies.

4 And with you ſhalbe [c] men of euerie tribe, ſuche *as are* the heads of the houſe of their fathers.

c Thes chiefeſt euer.

5 And theſe are the names of the men

that ſhal[d] ſtād with you, of *the tribe of* Reubén, Elizúr, the ſonne of Shedeúr:

And aſsiſt ou when ye ōber the peo le.

6 Of Simeón, Shelumiél the ſonne of Zuriſhaddái:

7 Of Iudáh, Nahſhón the ſonne of Amminadáb:

8 Of Iſſachár, Nethaneél, the ſonne of Zuár:

9 Of Zebulún, Eliáb, the ſonne of Helón:

10 Of the children of Ioſéph: of Ephráim, Eliſhamá the ſonne of Ammihúd: of Manaſséh, Gamliél, the ſonne of Pedahzúr:

11 Of Beniamín, Abidán the ſonne of Gideoní:

12 Of Dan, Ahiézer, the ſonne of Ammiſhaddái:

13 Of Aſhér, Pagiél, the ſonne of Ocrán:

14 Of Gad, Eliaſáph the ſonne of Deuél:

15 Of Naphtalí, Ahirá the ſonne of Enán.

16 Theſe were famous in the Congregacion, [e] princes of the tribes of their fathers, & heades ouer thouſands in Iſraél.

[e] Or captaines, & gouerners.

17 ¶ Thē Moſés and Aarón toke theſe men which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they called all the Congregacion together, in the firſt *day* of the ſecōde moneth, who declared [f] their kinreds by their families, & by the houſes of their fathers, according to the nomber of *their* names, from twentie yere olde and aboue, man by man.

[f] In ſhewing euerie mā his tribe, & his anceters.

19 As the Lord had commanded Moſés, ſo he nombred them in the wildernes of Sinái.

20 So were the ſonnes of ‖ Reubén Iſraels eldeſt ſonne by their generacions, by their families, & by the houſes of their fathers, according to the nomber of *their* names, man by man, euerie male from twētie yere olde and aboue, as many as *went forthe to warre:

‖ Theſe are ŷ names of the twelue tribes, as firſt of Reubén.

*Or, as were able to beare weapons.

21 The nomber of them, *I ſay*, of the tribe of Reubén, *was* ſix & fourtie thouſand, & fiue hundreth.

‖ Simeón.

22 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Simeón by their generacions, by their families, & by the houſes of their fathers, the ſumme thereof by the nomber of *their* names, man by mā, euerie male from twentie yere olde and aboue, all that went forthe to warre:

23 The ſumme of them, *I ſay*, of the tribe of Simeón *was* nine and fiftie thouſand, & thre hundreth.

‖ Gad.

24 ¶ Of the ſonnes of ‖ Gad by their generacions, by their families, & by the houſes of their fathers, according to the nomber of *their* names, from twentie yere olde and aboue, all that went forthe to warre:

25 The nomber of them, *I ſay*, of the tribe of Gad *was* fiue and fourtie thouſand, and ſix hundreth and fiftie.

‖ Iudáh.

26 ¶ Of the ſonnes of ‖ Iudáh by their generaciōs, by their families, & by the houſes of their fathers, according to the nomber of *their* names, from twentie yere olde and aboue, all that went forthe to warre:

27 The nomber of them *I ſay* of the tribe of Iudáh *was* threſcore & fourtene thouſand, and ſix hundreth.

‖ Iſſachár.

28 ¶ Of the ſonnes ‖ of Iſſachár by their generacions, by their families, & by the houſes of their fathers, according to the nomber of *their* names, from twentie yere olde & aboue, all that wēt forthe to warre:

29 The nomber of them *alſo* of the tribe of Iſſachár *was* foure and fiftie thouſand and foure hundreth.

‖ Zebulún.

30 ¶ Of the ſonnes of ‖ Zebulún, by their generacions, by their families, & by the houſes of their fathers, according to the nomber of *their* names, from twentie yere olde and aboue, all that went forthe to warre:

31 The nomber of them *alſo* of the tribe of Zebulún *was* ſeuen and fiftie thouſand & foure hundreth.

‖ Ephráim.

32 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Ioſéph, *namely* of the ſonnes of ‖ Ephráim by their generacions, by their families, & by the houſes of their fathers, according to the nomber of *their* names, from twentie yere olde & aboue, all that went forthe to warre:

33 The nomber of them *alſo* of the tribe of Ephráim *was* fourtie thouſand and fiue hundreth.

‖ Manaſséh.

34 ¶ Of the ſonnes of ‖ Manaſséh by their generacions, by their families, & by the houſes of their fathers, according to the nomber of *their* names, from twentie yere olde and aboue, all that went forthe to warre:

35 The nomber of them *alſo* of the tribe of Manaſséh *was* two & thirtie thouſand and two hundreth.

‖ Beniamín.

36 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Beniamín by their generacions, by their families, & by the houſes of their fathers, according to the nōber of *their* names, frō twentie yere olde & aboue, all that wēt forthe to warre:

37 The nomber of them *alſo* of the tribe of Beniamín *was* fiue and thirtie thouſand and foure hundreth.

‖ Dan.

38 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Dan by their generacions, by their families, & by the houſes of their fathers, according to the nomber of *their* names, from twentie yere olde & aboue, all that went forthe to warre:

39 The nomber of them *alſo* of the tribe of Dan *was* threſcore and two thouſand and ſeuen hundreth.

‖ Aſhér.

40 ¶ Of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſhér by their generaciōs, by their families, & by the houſes of their fathers, according to the nōber of *their* names, from twentie yere olde and aboue, all that went forthe to warre:

41 The nomber of them *alſo* of the tribe of Aſhér *was* one and fourtie thouſand and fiue hundreth.

‖Naphtalí.

42 ¶Of the childrẽ of ‖Naphtalí, by their generacions, by their families, & by the houſes of their fathers" according to the nomber of *their* names, from twentie yere olde and aboue, all that went to the warre.

43 The nomber of them *alſo* of the tribe of Naphtalí, *was* thre and fiftie thouſand, & foure hundreth.

‖Or, ful counte.

44 Theſe are the "ſummes which Moſés, & Aarón nombred, and the Princes of Iſraél: the twelue men, *which* were euerie one for the houſe of their fathers.

45 So *this* was all the ſumme of the ſonnes of Iſraél, by the houſes of their fathers, from twentie yere olde and aboue, all that wẽt to the warre in Iſraél,

46 And all they were in nõber ſix hũdreth & thre thouſand, fiue hundreth and fiftie.

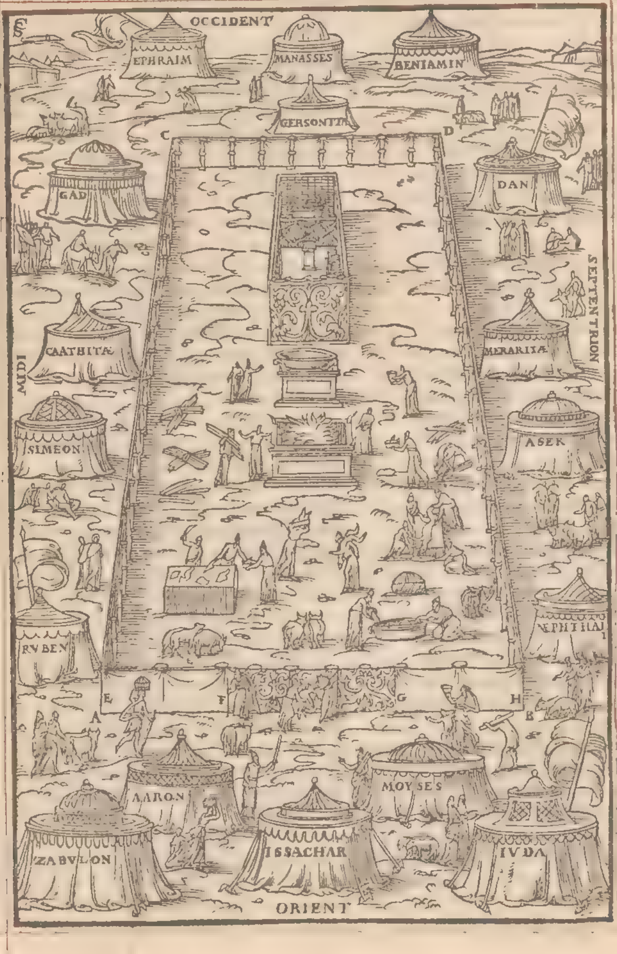
47 But the Leuites, after the tribes of their fathers were not nombred among [g] them.

48 For the Lord had ſpoken vnto Moſés, and ſaid,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not nomber the tribe of Leuí, nether take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſraél:

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie, and ouer all the inſtruments thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they ſhal beare the Tabernacle, and all the inſtruments thereof, and ſhal miniſter in it, and ſhal " dwel round about the Tabernacle.

THE FIGVRE OF THE TABERNACLE ERECTED, AND OF THE TENTES PITCHED ROVNDE ABOVT IT.



A B The lẽgth of the court, of an hundreth cubites on the Southe ſide, which in this figure is called midi: in the ŵ ſpace were twẽtie pillers of fiue cubites high, to ŷ ŵ were tied ŷ curtaines, to ſhut and cloſe vp ŷ court: ŷ North ſide called Septentrion was all alike.

C D The Weſtſide called Occident, was fiftie cubites broad, wherein were ten pillers of like height with the other, whereunto were faſtened the curtaines to cloſe that ſide. The Eaſtſide alſo called Orient was fiftie cubites broad. A B.

Thus the court was fiftie cubites longer then it was broad. Thei entred into the court on ŷ Eaſtſide and before the gate was an hanging of twentie cubites long. F G faſtened on foure pillers, and on the ſides thereof to make it cloſe, were curtaines of fiftene cubites long. E F & G H, which on euerie ſide were faſtened on thre pillers, as this figure ſufficiẽtly declareth.

51 And when the Tabernacle goeth forthe, the Leuites ſhal take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites ſhal ſet it vp: for the [h] ſtranger that cometh nere, ſhal be ſlaine.

[h] Whoſoeuer is not of the tribe of Leui.

52 Alſo the children of Iſraél ſhal pitch their tentes, euerie man in his campe, and euerie man vnder his ſtãderd throughout their armies.

53 But the Leuites ſhal pitch round about the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie, leſt vengeance [i] come vpon the Congregacion of the children of Iſraél, & the Leuites ſhal take the charge of the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie.

[i] By not hauing due regard to ẏ Tabernacle of the Lord.

54 So the children of Iſraél did according to all that the Lord had commanded Moſés: ſo did thei.

CHAP. II.

The ordre of the tents, and the names of the captaines of the Iſraelites.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, & to Aarón, ſaying,

2 [a] Euerie man of the childrẽ of Iſraél ſhal campe by his ſtanderd, *and* vnder the enſigne of their fathers houſe: farre of about the Tabernacle of the Congregaciõ ſhal thei pitch.

[a] In the twelue tribes were foure principal ſtanderds, ſo that euerie thre tribes had their ſtanderd.

3 On the Eaſtſide towarde the riſing of the ſunne, ſhal thei of the ſtanderd of the hoſte of Iudáh pitch according to their armies: & Nahſhón the ſonne of Amminadáb *ſhalbe* ‖ captaine of the ſonnes of Iudáh.

‖ Or, prince.

4 And his hoſte and the nomber of them *were* ſeuenty and foure thouſand and ſix hundreth.

5 Next vnto him ſhal thei of the tribe [b] of Iſſachár pitch, and Nethaneél the ſonne of Zuár *ſhalbe* the captaine of the ſonnes of Iſſachár:

[b] Iudáh, Iſſachár & Zebulún the ſones of Leáh were of the firſt ſtãderd.

6 And his hoſte, and the nomber thereof *were* foure and fiftie thouſand, and foure hundreth.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulún, and Eliáb the ſonne of Helón, captaine ouer the ſonnes of Zebulún:

8 And his hoſte, and the nomber thereof ſeuen and fiftie thouſand and foure hundreth:

9 The whole nomber of the [c] hoſte of Iudáh *are* an hundreth foure ſcore and ſix thouſand, & foure hundreth according to their armies: thei ſhal firſt ſet forthe.

[c] Of them ẇ were cõteined vnder that name.

10 ¶ On the Southſide *ſhalbe* the ſtãderd of the hoſte [d] of Reubén according to their armies, & the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Reubén *ſhalbe* Elizúr the ſonne of Shedeúr.

[d] Reubén and Simeón ẏ ſonnes of Leáh, & Gad the ſonne of Zilpáh her maid, were of the ſeconde ſtanderd.

11 And his hoſte, and the nomber thereof ſix and fourtie thouſand & fiue hundreth.

12 And by him ſhal the tribe of Simeón pitch, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Simeón *ſhalbe* Shelumiél the ſonne of Zuriſhaddái:

13 And his hoſte, and the nomber of them, nine and fiftie thouſand & thre hundreth.

14 And the tribe of Gad, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Gad *ſhalbe* Eliaſáph the ſonne of ‖ Deuél:

‖ Or, Reuél.

15 And his hoſte and the nomber of them *were* fiue and fourtie thouſand, ſix hũdreth and fiftie.

16 All the nomber of the campe of Reubén *were* an hundreth and one and fiftie thouſand, & foure hundreth and fiftie according to their armies, and thei ſhal ſet forthe in the ſeconde place.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregacion ſhal go *with* the hoſte of ẏ Leuites, in the [e] middes of the campe as thei haue pitched, ſo ſhal thei go forwarde, euerie man in his ordre according to their ſtanderds.

[e] Becauſe it might be in equal diſtance from echeone, and all indifferently haue recours thereunto.

18 ¶ [f] The ſtãderd of the cãpe of Ephráim *ſhalbe* toward the Weſt accordĩg to their armies: and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Ephráim *ſhalbe* Eliſhamá the ſonne of Ammihúd:

[f] Becauſe Ephráim & Manaſſéh ſupplied ẏ place of Ioſéph their father, thei are taken to be Rahels children: ſo thei & Beniamín make the third ſtanderd.

19 And his hoſte and the nomber of them *were* fourtie thouſand and fiue hundreth.

20 And by him *ſhalbe* the tribe of Manaſſéh, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Manaſſéh *ſhalbe* Gamliél the ſonne of Pedahzúr:

21 And his hoſte and the nomber of them *were* two & thirtie thouſand & two hundreth.

22 And the tribe of Beniamín, & the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Beniamín *ſhalbe* Abidán the ſonne of Gideoní:

23 And his hoſte, and the nomber of them *were* fiue and thirtie thouſand and foure hundreth.

24 All the nomber of the campe of Ephráim *were* an hundreth and eight thouſand and one hundreth according to their armies, and thei ſhal go in the third place.

25 ¶ The ſtanderd of the hoſte of [g] Dan *ſhalbe* toward the North according to their armies: and the captaine ouer the children of Dan *ſhalbe* Ahiézer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddái:

[g] Dan & Naphtalí the ſonnes of Bilhá Raels maid, with Aſhér the ſonne of Zilpáh make ẏ fourth ſtanderd.

26 And his hoſte and the nomber of them *were* two & thre ſcore thouſand and ſeuen hundreth.

27 And by him ſhal ẏ tribe of Aſhér pitch, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Aſhér *ſhalbe* Pagiél the ſonne of Ocrán.

28 And his hoſte and the nomber of them *were* one and fourtie thouſand and fiue hundreth:

29 ¶ Thẽ the tribe of Naphtalí, & the captaine ouer the children of Naphtalí *ſhalbe* Ahirá the ſonne of Enán:

30 And his hoſte & the nomber of them

were thre and fiftie thouſand and foure hundreth.

31 All the nomber of the hoſte of Dan *was* an hundreth and ſeuen and fiftie thouſand and ſix hundreth: thei ſhal go hinmoſte with their ſtanderds.

32 ¶ Theſe are the [h] ſummes of the childrẽ of Iſraél by the houſes of their fathers, all the nomber of the hoſte, according to their armies, ſix hundreth and thre thouſand, fiue hundreth and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not nombred amõg the children of Iſraél, as the Lord had commanded Moſés.

34 And the children of Iſraél did according to all that the Lord had commanded Moſés: ſo thei pitched according to their [i] ſtanderds, and ſo thei iourneyed euerie one with his families, according to the houſes of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

6 The charge and office of the Leuites. 12.35. Why the Lord ſeparated the Leuites for him ſelf. 16 Their nomber, families and captaines. 40 The firſtborne of Iſraél is redemed by the Leuites. 47 The ouerplus is redemed by money.

1 These alſo were the [a] generacions of Aarón & Moſés, in the day that the Lord ſpake with Moſés in mount Sinái.

2 So theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Aarón, * Nadáb the firſtborne, & Abihú, Eleazár, and Ithamár.

3 Theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Aarón the anointed Prieſts, whome *Moſes* did * conſecrate to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

4 * And Nadáb and Abihú dyed [b] before the Lord, when thei offred * ſtrange fire before the Lord in the wildernes of Sinái, and had no children: but Eleazár and Ithamár ſerued in the Prieſts office in the [c] ſight of Aarón their father.

5 Thẽ the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui, and [d] ſet them before Aarón the Prieſt that thei may ſerue him,

7 And take the charge with him, euen the charge of the whole Congregacion [e] before the Tabernacle of the Congregacion to do the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

Thei ſhal alſo kepe all the inſtrumẽts of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, & *haue* the charge of the children of Iſraél to do the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aarón & to his [f] ſonnes: *for* thei are giuen him frely from among the children of Iſraél.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aarón and his ſonnes to execute their Prieſts office: and the [g] ſtranger that commeth nere, ſhal be ſlaine.

11 ¶ Alſo the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

12 Beholde, I haue euẽ taken ẏ Leuites frõ among the children of Iſrael for all the firſtborne, that openeth the matrice amõg the children of Iſraél, & the Leuites ſhalbe mine,

13 Becauſe all the firſtborne are mine; for the ſame day, that I ſmote all the firſtborne in the land of Egypt, * I ſanctified vnto me all the firſtborne in Iſraél, bothe man and beaſt: mine thei ſhalbe: I am the Lord.

14 ¶ Moreouer the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernes of Sinái, ſaying,

15 Nomber the children of Leuí after the houſes of their fathers, in their families: euerie male from a moneth olde & aboue ſhalt thou nomber.

16 * Then Moſés nombred them according to the worde of the Lord, as he was commanded.

17 And theſe were the ſonnes of Leuí by their names, * Gerſhón, and Koháth, and Merarí.

18 Alſo theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhón by their families: Libní and Shimeí.

19 The ſonnes alſo of Koháth by their families: Amrám, and Izehár, Hebrón, and Vzziél.

20 And the ſonnes of Merarí by their families: Mahlí and Muſhí. Theſe are the families of Leuí, according to the houſes of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhón *came* the familie of the Libnites & the familie of the Shimeites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 The ſumme whereof ([h] after the nõber of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue) was counted ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundreth.

23 ¶ The families of the Gerſhonites ſhal pitch behinde ẏ Tabernacle Weſtwarde.

24 The captaine and * ancient of the houſe of the Gerſhonites *ſhalbe* Eliaſáph the ſonne of Laél.

25 And the charge of the ſonnes of Gerſhón in the Tabernacle of the Congregaciõ *ſhalbe* the [i] Tabernacle, & the pauilion, the couering thereof, & the vaile of the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion,

26 And the hanging of the courte, & the vaile of the dore of the courte, which is nere the Tabernacle, and nere the Altar round about, and the cordes of it for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Koháth *came* the familie of the Amramites, & the familie of the Izeharites, and the familie of the Hebronites, and the familie of the Vzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 The nomber of all the males from a moneth olde & aboue *was* eight thouſand

---

[h] Which were of twentie yeres and aboue.

[i] For vnder euerie one of the foure principal ſtãderds were diuers ſignes to kepe euerie bande in ordre.

[a] Or, families & kinreds.

Exod.6,23.

Exod.27,3.

Leui.10,1. chap.26,61. 1.chro.24,2.

[b] Or, before the Altar.

Leui.9,24.

[c] Whiles their father liued.

[d] Offer them vnto Aarón for the vſe of the Tabernacle.

[e] Which apperteined to ẏ executig of ẏ hie Prieſts cõmaundement, to the ouer ſight of the people, & to the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

[f] Aarons ſonnes the Prieſts ſerued in the Sanctuarie in praying for ẏ people & offring ſacrifices: ẏ Leuites ſerued for the inferior vſes of the ſame.

[g] Anie that wolde miniſter, not being a Leuite.

Exod.13, & 34, leui 27, chap 8, luk.2,

Exod.6, chap.26, 1.chro.6, & 23,

Gen.46,

[h] Or, bring le chil

* Or, fa

[i] The ge wa ry ẏ c & hang ẏ Tab

and ſix hundreth, hauing the [k] charge of ỹ Sanctuarie.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Koháth ſhal pitch on the Southſide of the Tabernacle.

30 The captaine and ancient of the houſe, *and* families of the Kohathites *ſhalbe* Elizaphán the ſonne of Vzziél:

31 And their charge *ſhalbe* the [l] Arke, and the table, and the candelſticke, and the altars, and the inſtruments of the Sanctuarie that they miniſter with, and the vaile, and all that ſerueth thereto.

32 And Eleazár the ſonne of Aarón the Prieſt *ſhalbe* [*] chief captaine of the Leuites, *hauing* the ouerſight of them that haue the charge of the Sanctuarie.

33 ¶ Of Merarí *came* the familie of the Mahlites, and the familie of the Muſhites: theſe are the families of Merarí.

34 And the ſumme of them, according to the nõber of all the males, from a moneth olde and aboue *was* ſix thouſand and two hundreth.

35 The captaine and the anciẽt of the houſe of the families of Merarí *ſhalbe* Zuriél the ſonne of Abihaíl: thei ſhal pitch on the Northſide of the Tabernacle.

36 And in the charge & cuſtodie of the ſonnes of Merarí *ſhalbe* [m] the boardes of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, & his pillers, & his ſockets, & all the inſtrumẽts thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto,

37 With the pillers of the court round about, with their ſockets, and their pins & their cordes.

38 ¶ Alſo on the forefront of the Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, before the Tabernacle, *I ſay*, of the Cõgregacion Eaſtwarde ſhal Moſés and Aarón and his ſonnes pitch, hauing the charge of the Sanctuarie, [n] and the charge of the children of Iſraél: but the ſtranger that commeth nere, ſhalbe ſlaine.

39 The whole ſumme of the Leuites, ẇ Moſés & Aarón nombred at the commandement of the Lord throughout their families, *euen* all the males from a moneth olde & aboue, *was* two and twentie [o] thouſand.

40 ¶ And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Nomber all the firſt borne that are males amõg the children of Iſraél, from a moneth olde and aboue, and take the nomber of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Leuites to me [p] for all the firſt borne of the childrẽ of Iſraél (I *am* the Lord) and the cattel of the Leuites for all the firſt borne of the cattel of the children of Iſraél.

42 And Moſés nombred, as the Lord cõmãded him, all the firſt borne of the children of Iſraél.

43 And all ỹ firſt borne males rehearſed by name (from a moneth olde and aboue, according to their nõber were two & twẽtie thouſand, two hundreth ſeuentie & thre.

44 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſayĩg,

45 Take the Leuites for all the firſt borne of the children of Iſraél, and the cattel of the Leuites for their cattel, & the Leuites ſhalbe mine, (I am the Lord)

46 And for the redeming of the two hundreth ſeuentie and thre, which are mo thẽ the Leuites of the firſt borne of the children of Iſraél)

47 Thou ſhalt alſo take fiue ſhekels for euerie perſone: after the weight of the Sãctuarie ſhalt thou take it: * the ſhekel *conteineth* twentie gerahs.

48 And ỹ ſhalt giue the money, wherewith the odde nomber of them is redemed, vnto Aarón and to his ſonnes.

49 Thus Moſés toke the redempcion of them that were redemed, being mo then the Leuites:

50 Of the [q] firſtborne of the children of Iſraél toke he the money: *euen* a thouſand thre hundreth thre ſcore and fiue *ſhekels* after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie.

51 And Moſés gaue the money of thẽ that were redemed, vnto Aarón & to his ſõnes according to the worde of the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moſés.

CHAP. IIII.

5 The offices of the Leuites, when the hoſte remoued. 46 The nõber of the thre families of Koháth, Gerſhón, and Merarí.

1 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, and to Aarón, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the ſonnes of Koháth frõ among the ſonnes of Leuí, after their families, & houſes of their fathers,

3 Frõ [a] thirtie yere olde & aboue euen vntil fiftie yere olde, all that entre into the aſſemblie to do the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

4 This ſhalbe the office of the ſonnes of Koháth in the Tabernacle of the Cõgregacion *about* the Holieſt of all.

5 ¶ When the hoſte remoueth, then Aarón & his ſõnes ſhal come & take downe [b] the couering vaile, & ſhal couer the Arke of the Teſtimonie therewith.

6 And they ſhal put thereon a couering of badgers ſkins, and ſhal ſpread vpon it a cloth altogether of blewe ſilke, and put to [c] the barres thereof:

7 And vpon the * table of ſhewe *bread* they ſhal ſpread a cloth of blewe ſilke, and put thereon the diſhes, & ỹ *incens* cups, & goblets, & couerings to couer it [d] with, & the bread ſhalbe thereon continually:

8 And they ſhal ſpread vpon them a couering of ſkarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of badgers ſkins, and put to the barres thereof.

[k] Doing euerie one his duetie in the Sanctuarie.

[l] The chief things within the Sanctuarie were committed to the Kohathites.

[*] Or, prince of princes.

[m] The woodworke & ỹ reſt of the inſtruments were cõmitted to their charge.

[n] That none ſhulde entre into the Tabernacle contrarie to Gods appointemẽt.

Or, ſtr

[o] So that ỹ firſt borne of the children of Iſraél were mo by 273.

[p] So that now the Leuites ſhulde ſatiſfie vnto the Lord, for the firſt borne of Iſraél, ſaue for the 273, which were mo then the Leuites, for whome they payed money.

Exod. 30, 13. leu. 27, 25. chap. 18, 16. ezek. 45, 12.

[q] Of the two hundreth ſeuẽtie & thre, ẇ were more thẽ the Leuites.

[a] The Leuites were nombred after thre ſorts: firſt at a moneth olde whẽ thei were conſecrate to the Lord, next at 25 yere olde whẽ they were apoĩted to ſerue in ỹ Tabernacle, & at 30 yere olde to beare the burthẽs of the Tabernacle.

[b] Which deuided the Sanctuarie from ỹ Holieſt of all.

[c] That is, put thẽ vpon their ſhulders to carie it: for the barres of the Arke colde neuer be remoued, Exod. 25, 15

Exod. 25, 30.

[d] Meaning to couer ỹ bread.

9 Then they ſhal take a cloth of blewe ſilke, and couer the *candelſticke of light with his lampes and his ſnoffers,* and his ſnoffedishes, and all the oyle veſſels thereof, which they occupie about it.

Exod.25,14.
Exod.25,38.

10 So they ſhal put it, and all the inſtrumēts thereof in a couering of badgers ſkins, and put it vpon the [e] barres.

11 Alſo vpon the golden [f] altar they ſhal ſpreade a cloth of blewe ſilke, and couer it with a couering of badgers ſkins, & put to the barres thereof.

[e] The Ebrewe worde ſignifieth an inſtrument made of two ſtaues or barres

[f] Which was to burne incenſe: read Exod. 30,1.

12 And they ſhal take all the inſtruments of the miniſterie wherewith they miniſter in the Sanctuarie, and put *them* in a cloth of blewe ſilke, and couer them with a couering of badgers ſkins, & put them on the barres.

13 Alſo they ſhal take away the aſhes from the [g] altar, & ſpread a purple cloth vpō it,

[g] Of the burnt offring.

14 And ſhal put vpon it all the inſtruments thereof, which they occupie about it: the cenſers, the fleſhhokes & the beſomes, and the baſens, *euen* all the inſtruments of the altar: & they ſhal ſpread vpō it a couering of badgers ſkins, & put to the barres of it.

15 And whē Aarón & his ſonnes haue made an end of couering the [h] Sanctuarie, and all the inſtruments of the Sanctuarie, at the remouing of the hoſte, afterwarde the ſonnes of Koháth ſhal come to beare it, but they ſhal not [i] touche *anie* holy thing leſt thei dye. This is the charge of the ſonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

[h] That is, in folding vp the things of the Sanctuarie, as the Arke, &c.

[i] Before it be couered.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazár the ſonne of Aarón the Prieſt *perteineth* the oyle for the light, and the *ſwete incens and the [k] dailie meat offring, and the* anointing oyle, *with* the ouerſight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, *bothe* in the Sāctuarie & in all the inſtrumēts thereof.

Exod. 30, 34.

[k] Which was offred at morning and euening.

Exod.30,23.

17 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés and to Aarón, ſaying,

18 Ye ſhal not [l] cut of the tribe of ẏ families of ẏ Kohathites from among ẏ Leuites:

19 But thus do vnto them, that they may liue & not dye, when they come nere to the moſte holy things: let Aarón and his ſonnes come and appoint [m] them, euerie one to his office, and to his charge.

[l] Committing by your negligence that the holy things be not wel wrapped, and ſo they by touching thereof periſh

[m] Shewing what part euerie man ſhal beare.

20 But let them not go in, to ſe when the Sanctuarie is folden vp, leſt they dye.

21 ¶ And ẏ Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſumme of the ſonnes of Gerſhón, euerie one by ẏ houſes of their fathers throughout their families:

23 From thirtie yere olde and aboue, vntil fiftie yere olde ſhalt thou nōbre them, all that [n] entre into ẏ aſſemblie for to do ſeruice in ẏ Tabernacle of ẏ Congregacion.

24 This ſhalbe the ſeruice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerue and to beare.

[n] Which were receiued into the companie of them that miniſtred in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

25 They ſhal beare ẏ curtaines of the Tabernacle, & the Tabernacle of the Cōgregacion, his couering, and the couering of badgers ſkins, that is on hie vpon it, and ẏ vaile of the [o] dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion:

26 The curtaines alſo of the court, and the vaile of the entring in of the gate of the court, [p] which is nere the Tabernacle & nere the altar round about, with their cordes, and all the inſtrumentes for their ſeruice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhal they ſerue.

27 At the commandement of Aarón and his ſonnes ſhal all the ſeruice of the ſonnes of ẏ Gerſhonites be done, in all their charges and in all their ſeruice, & ye ſhal appoint them to kepe all their charges.

28 This is the ſeruice of the families of ẏ ſonnes of the Gerſhonites in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, & their watch *ſhalbe* vnder the [q] hand of Ithamár the ſonne of Aarón the Prieſt.

29 ¶ Thou ſhalt nomber the ſonnes of Merarí by their families, & by the houſes of their fathers:

30 From thirtie yere olde & aboue, euen vnto fiftie yere olde ſhalt thou nōber them, all that entre into the aſſemblie, to do the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Cōgregacion.

31 And this is their office & charge according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion: the * boardes of the Tabernacle with the barres thereof, and his pillers, and his ſockets.

32 And the pillers round about the court, with their ſockets and their pins, and their cordes, ẇ all their inſtrumentes, euen for all their ſeruice, & by [r] name ye ſhal rekē the inſtruments of their office & charge.

33 This is the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregaciō vnder the hād of Ithamár the ſonne of Aarón the Prieſt.

34 ¶ Then Moſés and Aarón and the princes of the Congregacion nombred the ſonnes of ẏ Kohathites, by their families and by the houſes of their fathers,

35 Frō thirtie yere olde & aboue, euen vnto fiftie yere olde, all that entre into the aſſemblie for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

36 So the "nombers of them throughout their families were two thouſand, ſeuen hundreth and fiftie.

37 Theſe are the nombers of the families of the Kohathites, all that ſerue in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, which Moſés and Aarón did nomber according to the commandemēt of the Lord by the [s] hand of Moſés.

38 Alſo the nombers of the ſonnes of Gerſhón throughout their families and houſes of their fathers,

39 From thirtie yere olde and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yére olde: all that entre into the aſſemblie for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

40 So the nombers of them by their families, & by the houſes of their fathers *were* two thouſand ſix hũdreth & thirtie.

41 Theſe are the nõbers of ÿ families of ÿ ſõnes of Gerſhón: of all that [t] did ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, whome Moſés & Aarón did nõber according to the commandement of the Lord.

42 ¶ The nõbers alſo of the families of the ſonnes of Merarí by their families, & by the houſes of their fathers,

43 Fró thirtie yere olde & vpward, euẽ vnto fiftie yere olde: all that entre into ÿ aſſemblie for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

44 So the nombers of them by their families were thre thouſand, & two hundreth.

45 Theſe are ÿ ſummes of ÿ families of the ſonnes of Merarí, whome Moſés & Aarón nõbred according to the commandemẽt of the Lord, by the hand of Moſés.

46 *So* all the nombers of the Leuites, which Moſés, & Aarón, & the princes of Iſraél nombred, by their families & by the houſes of their fathers,

47 Fró thirtie yere olde & vpward, euen to fiftie yere olde, euerie one that came to do [u] his duetie, office, ſeruice and charge in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

48 So the nombers of them were eight thouſand fiue hundreth and foure ſcore.

49 According to the ″cõmandement of ÿ Lord by ÿ hãd of Moſés did *Aarón* nõber thẽ, euerie one according to his ſeruice, & according to his charge. Thus *were* thei of that tribe nõbred, as the Lord commãded [x] Moſés.

t Which were of competent age to ſerue therein, that is, betwene 30. & 50.

u Whoſoeuer of the Leuites that had any maner of charge in the Tabernacle.

″ Ebr. According to the mouthe, or worde.

x So that Moſés nether added nor diminiſhed from that which ÿ Lord commanded him.

CHAP. V.

2 The Leprous & the polluted ſhalbe caſt forthe. 6 The purging of ſinne. 15 The tryal of the ſuſpect wife.

1 AND ÿ Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſayĩg,

2 Commande the children of Iſraél ÿ they *put out of the hoſte euerie leper, and euerie one ÿ hathe * an iſſue, & whoſoeuer is defiled by * the dead.

3 Bothe male and female ſhal ye put out: *out of ÿ hoſte ſhal ye put thẽ, that they defile not their [a] tẽtes amõg whome I dwel.

4 And the children of Iſraél did ſo, and put thẽ out of ÿ hoſte, euen as ÿ Lord had cõmanded Moſés, ſo did ÿ childrẽ of Iſraél.

5 ¶ And ÿ Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto the childrẽ of Iſraél, *Whẽ a man or woman ſhal commit anie ſinne [b] that men commit, and trãſgreſſe againſt the Lord, when that perſone ſhal treſpas,

7 Then they ſhal cõfeſſe their ſinne which thei haue done, and ſhal reſtore the dommage thereof* with his principal, and put the fift parte of it more thereto, and ſhal giue it vnto him, againſt whome he hathe treſpaſſed.

8 But if the [c] man haue no kinſman, to whome he ſhulde reſtore the dommage, the dommage ſhalbe reſtored to the Lord for the Prieſts vſe, beſides the ram of the atonement, whereby he ſhal make atonement for him.

9 And euerie offring of all the [d] holy things of the childrẽ of Iſraél, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhalbe *his.

10 And euerie mans halowed things ſhal be his: *that is*, whatſoeuer anie man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhalbe his.

11 ¶ And ÿ Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſraél, and ſay vnto them, If anie mãs [e] wife turne to euil, and commit a treſpas againſt him,

13 So that another man lie with her fleſhly, and it be hid frõ the eies of her houſbãd, and kept cloſe, and yet ſhe be defiled, and there be no witnes againſt her, nether ſhe taken with the maner,

14 ″ If he be moued with a ielous minde, ſo that he is ielous ouer his wife, which is defiled, or if he haue a ielous minde, ſo that he is ielous ouer his wife, which is not defiled,

15 Then ſhal the man bring his wife to the Prieſt, and bring her offring with her, the tenth parte of an Epháh of barly meale, *but* he ſhal not powre [f] oyle vpon it, nor put incens thereon: for it is an offring of ielouſie, an offring for a remembrãce, calling the ſinne to [g] minde:

16 And the Prieſt ſhal bring her, & ſet her before the Lord.

17 Then the Prieſt ſhal take [h] the holy water in an earthẽ veſſel, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, *euen* the Prieſt ſhal take it and put it into the water.

18 After, the Prieſt ſhal ſet the woman before the Lord, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offring of the memorial in her hands: it is the ielouſie offring, and the Prieſt ſhal haue bitter *and* [i] curſed water in his hand,

19 And the Prieſt ſhal charge her by an othe, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, nether thou haſt turned to vnclennes from thine houſband, be fre from this bitter *and* curſed water.

20 But if thou haſt turned from thine houſband, and ſo art defiled, and ſome man hathe lien with thee beſide thine houſband,

21 (Then the Prieſt ſhal charge the womã with an othe of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhal ſay vnto the woman) The Lord make thee to be [k] accurſed, and deteſtable for

Leuit.13,3.

Leu.15,2.

Leu.21,1.

*Or, in a place out of the hoſte.

a There were thre maner tẽtes, of ÿ Lord, of ÿ Leuites, & of the Iſraelites.

Leu.6,3.

b Cõmit anie faute willingly.

Leui.6,5.

c If he be dead, to whome the wrong is done, and alſo haue no kinſman.

d Or, things offred to the Lord, as firſt-frutes, &c.

Leu.10,13.

e By breaking the band of mariage, and playing the harlot.

″ Ebr. If the ſpirit of ielouſie come vpon him.

f Onely in the ſinne offring, & this offring of ielouſie were nether oyle nor incenſe offred.

g Or making the ſinne knowen, and not purging it

h Which alſo is called the water of purification or ſprinkeling, read Chap 19, 9.

i It was ſo called by the effect, becauſe it declared the woman to be accurſed and turned to her deſtructiõ.

k Bothe becauſe ſhe had committed ſo hainous a faute, and forſware her ſelfe in denying the ſame.

the othe amõg thy people, & ẏ Lord cauſe thy thigh to "rott, and thy belly to ſwel:

"Ebr. to falle.

22 And that this curſed water maie go into thy bowels, to cauſe thy belly to ſwel, and thy thigh to rott. Thẽ the woman ſhal anſwer, [l] Amen, Amen.

23 After, the Prieſt ſhal write theſe curſes in a boke, and ſhal [m] blot them out with the bitter water,

[l] That is, be it ſo, as thou wiſheſt, as pſa. 41,14. deu. 27, 14.

[m] Shal waſh the curſes, ẇ are writen, in to the water in the veſſel.

24 And ſhal cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter and curſed water, and the curſed water, *turned* into bitternes, ſhal entre into her.

25 Thẽ the Prieſt ſhal take the ielouſie offring out of the womans hand, & ſhal ſhake the offring before the Lord, and offer it vpon the altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhal take *an handful* of the offring for a "memorial thereof, and burne it vpon the [n] altar, and afterward make ẏ woman drinke the water.

"Or, perfume.

[n] Where the incẽſe was offred.

27 When he hathe made her drinke the water, (if ſhe be defiled and haue treſpaſſed againſt her houſbãd) then ſhal the curſed water, *turned* into bitternes, entre into her, and her belly ſhal ſwel, and her thigh ſhal rott, & the woman ſhalbe accurſed amõg her people.

28 But if the woman be not defiled, but be "cleane, ſhe ſhal be fre and ſhal cõceiue & beare.

"Or, innocent.

29 This is the lawe of ielouſie, when a wife turneth frõ her houſband & is defiled,

30 Or when a man is moued with a ielous minde being ielous ouer his wife, then ſhal he bring the woman before ẏ Lord, and the Prieſt ſhal do to her according to all this lawe,

31 And the man ſhalbe [o] fre from ſinne, but this woman ſhal beare her iniquitie.

[o] The man might accuſe his wife, and not be reproued.

CHAP. VI.

2 The lawe of the conſecraciõ of the Nazarites. 24 The maner to bleſſe the people.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſraél, and ſay vnto them, When a man or a woman doeth ſeparate thẽ ſelues to vowe a vowe of a [a] Nazarite to ſeparate *him ſelfe* vnto the Lord,

[a] Which ſeparated them ſelues from the world, & dedicated them ſelues to God: ẇ figure was accompliſhed in Chriſt.

3 He ſhal abſteine frõ wine & ſtrõg drinke, and ſhal drinke no ſowre wine nor ſowre drinke, nor ſhal drinke anie licour of grapes, nether ſhal eat freſh grapes nor dried.

4 As long as his abſtinence endureth, ſhal he eat nothing ẏ is made of the wine of ẏ vine, nether the kernels, nor the huſke.

5 While he is ſeparate by his vowe, the *raſure ſhal not come vpõ his head, vntil the dayes be out, in the which he ſeparateth *him ſelfe* vnto the Lord, he ſhalbe holie, and ſhal let the lockes of the heere of his head growe.

*Iudg. 13,5. 1. ſam. 1,11.

6 During the time that he ſeparateth him ſelfe vnto the Lord, he ſhal come at no [b] dead body:

7 He ſhal not make him ſelfe vncleane at the death of his father, or mother, brother, or ſiſter: for the conſecracion of his God is vpon [c] his head.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparacion he ſhalbe holy to the Lord.

9 And if anie dye ſodẽly by him, or he beware, then the [d] head of his conſecracion ſhalbe defiled, and he ſhal ſhaue his head in the day of his clenſing: in the ſeuenth day he ſhal ſhaue it.

10 And in the eight day he ſhal bring two turtles, or two yong pigeõs to the Prieſt, at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Cõgregacion.

11 Then the Prieſt ſhal prepare the one for a ſin offring, and the other for a burnt offring, & ſhal make an atonemẽt for him, becauſe he ſinned by [e] the dead: ſo ſhal he halowe his head the ſame day,

12 And he ſhal [f] conſecrate vnto the Lord the daies of his ſeparacion, and ſhal bring a lambe of a yere olde for a treſpas offrĩg, and the firſt [g] daies ſhalbe voyde: for his conſecracion was defiled.

13 ¶ This then is the lawe of the Nazarite: When the time of his conſecracion is out, he ſhal come to the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion,

14 And he ſhal bring his offring vnto the Lord, an he lambe of a yere olde without blemiſh for a burnt offring, and a ſhe lãbe of a yere olde without blemiſh for a ſin offring, and a ram without blemiſh for peace offrings,

15 And a baſket of vnleauened bread, of *cakes of fine floure, mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anoited with oyle, with their meat offring, and their drinke offrings:

16 The which the Prieſt ſhal bring before the Lord, and make his ſin offring and his burnt offring.

17 He ſhal prepare alſo the ram for a peace offring vnto the Lord, with the baſket of vnleauened bread, and the Prieſt ſhal make his meat offring, and his drinke offring.

18 And *ẏ Nazarite ſhal ſhaue the head [h] of his conſecraciõ at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, and ſhal take the heere of the head of his conſecracion, and [i] put it in the fire, which is vnder the peace offring.

19 Then the Prieſt ſhal take the ſodẽ ſhulder of the ram, and an vnleauened cake out of the baſket, & a wafer vnleauened, and put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after he hathe ſhaue his cõſecraciõ.

20 And the Prieſt ſhal * ſhake them to and

fro before the Lord: this is an holy thing for the Prieſt [*] beſides the ſhaken breaſt, & beſides the heaue ſhulder: ſo afterward the Nazarite may drinke wine.

r,with the eaſt.

21 This is the lawe of the Nazarite, which he hathe vowed, *and* of his offring vnto the Lord for his conſecracion, [k] beſides that that he is able to bring: according to the vowe which he vowed, ſo ſhal he do after the lawe of his conſecracion.

At the leaſt ſhal do , if he be le to offre more.

22 ¶ And ẏ Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Aarón and to his ſonnes, ſaying, Thus ſhal ye [l] bleſſe the children of Iſraél, and ſay vnto them,

That is, pray th.m, Ec- 9,19.

24 The Lord bleſſe thee, an kepe thee,

25 The Lord make his face ſhine vpō thee, and be merciful vnto thee,

26 The Lord lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 So they ſhal put my [m] Name vpon the children of Iſraél, and I wil bleſſe them.

They ſhal ay in my Na e for them.

CHAP. VII.

2 The heades or princes of Iſraél offre at the ſetting vp of the Tabernacle, 10 And at the dedicacion of the altar. 89 God ſpeaketh to Moſés frō the Merciſeat.

1 NOw when Moſés had finiſhed the ſetting vp of the Tabernacle, and [*] anointed it and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, and the altar with all the [*] inſtrumẽts thereof, and had anointed them and ſanctified them,

Exod.40,18.

Or, veſſels.

2 Then the [*] princes of Iſraél, heades ouer the houſes of their fathers (they were the princes of the tribes, who were ouer them that were nombred) offred,

Or, captaines.

3 And broght their offring before ẏ Lord, ſix [a] couered charets, and twelue oxen: one charet for two princes, and for euerie one an oxe, and they offred them before the Tabernacle.

Like horſ- itters to ke- e the things, were caryed them, from ether.

4 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

5 Take *theſe* of them, that they may be to do the [b] ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euerie man according vnto his office.

That is, to rie things & uſe in.

6 So Moſés toke the charets and the oxén, and gaue them vnto the Leuites:

7 Two charets and foure oxen he gaue to the ſonnes of Gerſhón, according vnto their [c] office.

For their vſe o cary with.

8 And foure charets and eyght oxen he gaue to ẏ ſonnes of Merarí according vnto their office, vnder the hād of Ithamár the ſonne of Aarón the Prieſt.

9 But to the ſonnes of Koháth he gaue none, [d] becauſe the charge of the Sanctuarie belonged to them, *which* they did beare vpon *their* ſhulders.

The holie hings of the Sanctuarie muſt e caryed vpō heir ſhulders, and not drawen with oxē, Chap 4,15

10 ¶ The princes alſo offred in the [e] dedicacion for the altar in the day that it was anointed: then the princes offred their offring before the altar.

e That is, whē the firſt ſacrifice was offred thereupon by Aarón, Leuit. 9.

11 And ẏ Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, One prince one day, and another prince another day ſhal offer their offring, for the dedicacion of the altar.

12 ¶ So then on the firſt day did ‖ Nahſhón the ſonne of Amminadáb of the tribe of Iudáh offer his offring.

‖ The offring of Nahſhón.

13 And his offring *was* a ſiluer charger of an hundreth and thirty *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, bothe ful of fine floure, mingled with oyle, for a [*] meat offring,

Leuit. 2,1.

14 An *incens* cup of golde of ten *ſhekels*, ful of incens,

15 A yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offring,

16 An he goat for a ſin offring,

17 And for peace offrings, two bullockes, fiue rams, fiue he goates, & fiue lambes of a yere olde: this was the offring of Nahſhón the ſonne of Amminadáb.

18 ¶ The ſecond day ‖ Nethaneél, the ſonne of Zuár, prince of *the tribe* of Iſſachár did offer:

‖ The offring of Nethaneél.

19 Who offred for his offring a ſiluer charger of an hūdreth & thirty *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, bothe ful of fine floure, mingled ẇ oyle, for a meat offring,

20 An *incens* cup of golde of ten *ſhekels*, ful of incens,

21 A yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offring,

22 An he goat for a ſin offring,

23 And for peace offrings, two bullockes, fiue rams, fiue he goates, fiue lābes of a yere olde: this was the offring of Nethaneél the ſonne of Zuár.

24 ¶ The third day ‖ Eliáb the ſonne of Helón prince of ẏ childrẽ of Zebulún *offred.*

‖ The offring of Eliáb.

25 His offring *was* a ſiluer charger of an hundreth and thirty *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, bothe ful of fine floure, mingled with oyle, for a meat offring,

26 A golden *incens* cup of ten *ſhekels*, ful of incens,

27 A yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offring,

28 An he goat for a ſin offring,

29 And for peace offrings, two bullockes, fiue rams, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of a yere olde: this was the offring of Eliáb the ſonne of Helón.

30 ¶ The fourth day ‖ Elizúr ẏ ſonne of Shedeúr prince of ẏ childrẽ of Reubén *offred.*

‖ The offring of Elizúr.

31 His offring *was* a ſiluer charger of an hūdreth and thirty *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, bothe ful of fine floure, mingled with oyle, for a meat offring,

32 A goldẽ *incẽs* cup of tẽ *ſhekels*, ful of incẽs,

33 A yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offring,

34 An he goat for a ſin offring,

35 And for a peace offring, two bullockes, fiue rams, fiue he goates, and fiue lambes of an yere olde:this was the offring of Elizúr the ſonne of Shedeúr.

‖ The offring of Shelumiél.

36 ¶ The fift day ‖Shelumiél the ſonne of Zuriſhaddái, prince of the children of Simeón *offred:*

37 His offring *was* a ſiluer charger of an hũdreth and thirty ſhekels weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, bothe ful of fine floure, mingled with oyle for a meat offring,

38 A golden *incens* cup of ten *ſhekels* ful of incens,

39 A yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offring,

40 An he goat for a ſin offring,

41 And for a peace offring, two bullockes, fiue rams, fiue he goates, fiue lãbes of a yere olde:this was the offring of Shelumiél the ſonne of Zuriſhaddái.

‖ The offring of Eliaſaph.

42 ¶ The ſixt day ‖ Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuél prince of the children of Gad *offred.*

43 His offring *was* a ſiluer charger of an hundreth and thirty *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, bothe ful of fine floure, mingled with oyle for a meat offring,

44 A golden *incens* cup of ten *ſhekels* ful of incens,

45 A yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of a yere olde, for a burnt offring,

46 An he goat for a ſin offring,

47 And for a peace offring, two bullocks, fiue rams, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of a yere olde:this was the offring of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuél.

‖ The offring of Eliſhama.

48 ¶ The ſeuenth day ‖Eliſhamá the ſonne of Ammiúd prince of the children of Ephráim *offred.*

49 His offring *was* a ſiluer charger of an hũdreth, & thirtie *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, bothe ful of fine floure, mingled with oyle, for a meat offring,

50 A golden *incens* cup of ten *ſhekels*, ful of incens,

51 A yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offring,

52 An he goat for a ſin offring,

53 And for a peace offring, two bullocks, fiue rams, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of a yere olde: this was the offring of Eliſhamá, the ſonne of Ammiúd.

‖ The offring of Gamliel.

54 ¶ The eyght day *offred* ‖ Gamliél the ſonne of Pedazúr, prince of the children of Manaſſéh.

55 His offring *was* a ſiluer charger of an hundreth & thirtie *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sãctuarie, bothe ful of fine floure, mingled with oyle for a meat offring,

56 A golden *incens* cup of ten *ſhekels*, ful of incens,

57 A yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offring,

58 An he goat for a ſin offring,

59 And for a peace offring, two bullockes, fiue rams, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of a yere olde:this was the offring of Gamliél the ſonne of Pedazúr.

60 ¶ The ninth day ‖ Abidán the ſonne of Gideoni prince of the children of Beniamin *offred.*

61 His offring *was* a ſiluer charger of an hundreth and thirty *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, bothe ful of fine floure, mingled with oyle for a meat offring,

62 A golden *incens* cup of ten *ſhekels*, ful of incens,

63 A yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offring,

64 An he goat for a ſin offring,

65 And for a peace offring two bullocks, fiue rams, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of a yere olde:this was the offring of Abidán the ſonne of Gideoní.

66 ¶ The tenth day ‖Ahiézer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddái, prince of the children of Dan *offred.*

67 His offring *was* a ſiluer charger of an hundreth and thirty *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sãctuarie, bothe ful of fine floure, mingled with oyle for a meat offring,

68 A golden *incens* cup of ten *ſhekels* ful of incens,

69 A yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offring,

70 An he goat for a ſin offring,

71 And for a peace offring, two bullocks, fiue rams, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of a yere olde: this was the offring of Ahiézer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddái.

72 ¶ The eleuenth day ‖Pagiél the ſonne of Ocrán, prince of the childrẽ of Aſhér *offred.*

73 His offring *was* a ſiluer charger of an hundreth and thirty *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sãctuarie, bothe ful of fine floure, mingled with oyle for a meat offring,

74 A golden *incens* cup of ten *ſhekels*, ful of incens,

75 A yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offring,

76 An he goat for a ſin offring,

77 And for a peace offring, two bullocks, fiue rams, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of a yere olde: this was the offring of Pagiél the ſonne of Ocrán.

78 ¶The twelueth day ‖Ahirá the ſonne of Enán, prince of the children of Naphtalí *offred.*

The offring of Ahirá.

79 His offring *was* a ſiluer charger of an hundreth & thirtie *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, bothe ful of fine floure, mingled with oyle, for a meat offring,

80 A golden *incens* cup of ten *ſhekels*, ful of incens,

81 A yong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of a yere olde, for a burnt offring.

82 An he goat for a ſinne offring,

83 And for peace offrings two bullockes, fiue rams, fiue he goats, fiue lambes of a yere olde: this was the offring of Ahirá, the ſonne of Enán.

84 This was the [f] dedicacion of the Altar by the princes of Iſraél, when it was anointed: twelue chargers of ſiluer, twelue ſiluer boules, twelue *incens* cups of golde,

[f] This was ỹ offring of the princes, when Aaron did dedicate the Altar.

85 Euerie charger, *conteining* an hundreth & thirtie *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and euerie boule ſeuentie: all the ſiluer veſſel *conteined* two thouſand and foure hundreth *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie.

86 Twelue *incens* cups of golde ful of incẽs, *conteining* ten ſhekels euerie cup, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie: all the golde of the *incens* cups *was* an hundreth and twentie *ſhekels*.

87 All the bullockes for the burnt offring *were* twelue bullockes, the rams twelue, the lambes of a yere olde twelue, with their meat offrings, and twelue he goats for a ſinne offring.

88 And all the bullockes for the peace offrings *were* foure & twentie bullockes, the rams ſixtie, the he goats ſixtie, the lambes of a yere olde ſixtie: this was the dedicaciõ of the Altar, after that it was [g] anointed.

[g] By Aarón.

89 And when Moſés wẽt into the [h] Tabernacle of the Cõgregacion, to ſpeake with *God*, he heard the voyce of one ſpeaking vnto him from the Merciſeat, that was vpon the Arke of the Teſtimonie [i] betwene the two Cherubíms, and he ſpake to him.

[h] That is, the Sanctuarie.

[i] According as he had promiſed, Exod. 25,22.

CHAP. VIII.

2 The ordre of the lampes. 6 The purifying and offring of the Leuites. 24 The age of the Leuites, when thei are receiued to ſeruice, and when thei are dimiſſed.

1 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aarón, and ſay vnto him, When thou lighteſt the lampes, the ſeuen lampes ſhal giue light towarde the [a] forefront of the Candelſticke.

[a] To that parte which is ouer againſt ỹ Candelſticke, Exod. 25,37.

3 And Aarón did ſo, lighting the lampes thereof toward the forefront of the Cãdelſticke, as the Lord had commanded Moſés.

4 And this was the worke of the Candelſticke, *euen* of golde beaten out with the hammer, bothe the ſhaft, and the floures thereof* was beatẽ out with the hammer: [b] accordĩg to the paterne, which the Lord had ſhewed Moſés, ſo made he the Candelſticke.

Exod. 25,18.

[b] And notſet ogether of diuers pieces.

5 ¶And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Iſraél, and purifie them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou do vnto them, when thou purifieſt them, Sprinkle [c] water of purificacion vpon them, & let them ſhaue all their fleſh, and waſh their clothes: ſo thei ſhalbe cleane.

[c] In Ebrewe, t is called the water of ſinne, becauſe it is made to purge ſinne, as Chap. 19,9.

8 Then thei ſhal take a yong bullocke with his meat offring of fine floure, mingled with oyle, and another yong bullocke ſhalt thou take for a ſinne offring.

9 Then thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, and aſſemble [d] all the Congregacion of the children of Iſraél.

[d] That thou maieſt do this n preſence of hem all.

10 Thou ſhalt bring the Leuites alſo before the Lord, & the [e] children of Iſraél ſhal put their hands vpon the Leuites.

[e] Meanĩg, certeine of them n the name of he whole.

11 And Aarón ſhal offer the Leuites before the Lord, as a ſhake offring of the childrẽ of Iſraél, that thei may execute the ſeruice of the Lord.

12 And the Leuites ſhal put their hands vpon the heades of the bullockes, and make thou the one a ſinne offring, & the other a burnt offring vnto the Lord, that thou maieſt make an atonemẽt for the Leuites.

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Leuites before Aarón and before his ſonnes, and offer them as a ſhake offring to the Lord.

14 Thus thou ſhalt ſeparate the Leuites from among the children of Iſraél, & the Leuites ſhalbe * mine.

Chap. 3,45.

15 And afterward ſhal the Leuites go in, to ſerue in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, and thou ſhalt purifie them and offer them, as a ſhake offring.

16 For thei are frely giuen * vnto me from among the children of Iſraél, for [f] ſuche as open anie wombe: for all the firſtborne of the children of Iſraél haue I taken thẽ vnto me.

Chap. 3,9.

[f] That is, thei that are ỹ firſt borne.

17 *For all the firſtborne of the children of Iſraél are mine, bothe of man and of beaſt: ſince the day that I ſmote euerie firſtborne in the land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelf.

Exod. 13,2. luk. 2,20.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the firſtborne of the children of Iſraél,

19 And haue giuen the Leuites as a gift vnto Aarón, and to his ſonnes from among the children of Iſraél, to do the ſeruice of the [g] children of Iſraél in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, and to make

[g] Which ſeruice the Iſraelites ſhulde els do.

an atonement for the children of Iſraél, that there be no plague among the children of Iſraél, when the children of Iſraél come nere vnto [h] the Sanctuarie.

[h] Because the Leuites go into the Sãctuarie in their name.

20 ¶Thẽ Moſés and Aarón & all the Congregacion of the children of Iſraél did with the Leuites, according vnto all that the Lord had commanded Moſés concerning the Leuites: ſo did the children of Iſraél vnto them.

21 So the Leuites were purified, and waſhed their clothes, & Aarón offred thẽ as a ſhake offring before the Lord, & Aarón made an atonemẽt for thẽ, to purifie thẽ.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in to do their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of ẏ Cõgregacion, [i] before Aarón & before his ſonnes: as the Lord had commanded Moſés concerning the Leuites, ſo thei did vnto them.

[i] In their preſence, to ſerue them.

23 ¶And ẏ Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

24 This alſo *belongeth* to the Leuites: from fiue and twentie yere olde and vpwarde, thei ſhal go in, to execute *their* office in the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Cõgregacion.

25 And after the age of fiftie yere, thei ſhal ceaſe from executing the [k] office, and ſhal ſerue no more:

[k] Suche office as was peineful, as to beare burthens and ſuche like.

26 But thei ſhal miniſter [l] with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregaciõ, to kepe things committed to their charge, but thei ſhal do no ſeruice: thus ſhalt thou do vnto the Leuites touching their charges.

[l] In ſinging pſalmes, inſtructing, counſeling and keping ẏ things in ordre.

CHAP. IX.

2 The Paſſeouer is commanded againe. 13 The puniſhment of him that kepeth not the Paſſeouer. 15 The cloude conducteth the Iſraelites through the wildernes.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés in the wildernes of Sinái, in the firſt moneth of the ſecõde yere, after thei were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 The childrẽ of Iſraél ſhal alſo celebrate the* Paſſeouer at the time appointed thereunto.

Exod.12,1. leui.23,5. nomb.28,16. deut.16,2.

3 In the fourtẽth day of this moneth at* euẽ, ye ſhal kepe it in his due ſeaſon: according to [a] all the ordinances of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof ſhal ye kepe it.

Exod.12,6. deut.16,6.

[a] Euen in all pointes as the Lord hathe inſtitute it.

4 Then Moſés ſpake vnto the children of Iſraél, to celebrate the Paſſeouer.

5 And thei kept the Paſſeouer in the fourtenth day of the firſt moneth at euen in ẏ wildernes of Sinái: according to all that the Lord had commanded Moſés, ſo did the children of Iſraél.

6 ¶And certeine men were defiled [b] by a dead man, that thei might not kepe the Paſſeouer the ſame day: and thei came before Moſés and before Aarón the ſame day.

[b] By touching a corps, or being at the buryal.

7 And thoſe men ſaid vnto him, We are defiled by a dead man: wherefore are we kept backe that we may not [c] offer an offring vnto the Lord in the time thereunto appointed among the children of Iſraél?

[c] Or el the p the fo day of moneth

8 Then Moſés ſaid vnto them, Stand ſtil, and I wil heare what the Lord wil cõmande concerning you.

9 ¶And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſraél, and ſay, If anie among you, or of your poſteritie ſhalbe vncleane by the reaſon of a corps, or be in a long iourney, [d] he ſhal kepe the Paſſeouer vnto the Lord.

[d] And come w Taberna when kepe

11 In the fourtẽth day of the [e] ſeconde moneth at euen thei ſhal kepe it: with vnleauened bread and ſowre herbes ſhal thei eat it.

[e] So th vnleau thei th not a haue a longer vnto

12 They ſhal leaue none of it vnto the morning,* nor breake anie bone of it: according to all the ordinance of the Paſſeouer ſhal thei kepe it.

Exod. iohn.1

13 But the man that is cleane and is not in a [f] iourney, and is negligent to kepe the Paſſeouer, the ſame perſone ſhalbe cut of from his people: becauſe he broght not the offring of the Lord in his due ſeaſon, that man ſhal beare his ″ ſinne.

[f] When ſeouer brate.

″Or, pu of his

14 And if a ſtranger dwel among you, and wil kepe the Paſſeouer vnto the Lord, as the ordinance of the Paſſeouer, & as the maner thereof *is*, ſo ſhal he do:* ye ſhal haue one lawe bothe for the ſtranger, & for him that was borne in the ſame land.

Exod.

15 ¶*And whẽ the Tabernacle was reared vp, a cloude couered the Tabernacle, *namely* the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie: & at euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as the [g] appearance of fire vntil morning.

Exod.

[g] Like ſerueth 13,21.

16 So it was alwaie: the cloude couered it *by day*, & the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloude was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then afterward the children of Iſraél iourneied: & in the place where the cloude abode, there the children of Iſraél pitched their tentes.

18 At the ″ commandement of the [h] Lord the children of Iſraél iourneied, and at the commandement of the Lord thei pitched: as long as the cloude abode vpõ the Tabernacle,* they ″ laye ſtil.

″Ebr. m

[h] Who ught th to do b cloude.

1.Cor.10 ″Ebr, ca

19 And when the cloude taryed ſtil vpon the Tabernacle a long time, the children of Iſraél kept the [i] watch of the Lord, & iourneyed not.

[i] Thei whẽ th wolde ether depart their ab the clou

20 So when the cloude abode ″ a fewe daies vpon the Tabernacle, thei abode in their tentes according to the commandement of the Lord: for thei iourneyed at the commandement of the Lord.

″Ebr. nombr.

21 And thogh the cloude abode vpon the Tabernacle from euen vnto the morning, yet *if* the cloude was taken vp in the morning, thẽ they iourneyed: whether by day or by night the cloude was taken vp, then they iourneyed.

22 Or if the cloude taried two dayes or a moneth, or a yere vpon the Tabernacle, abiding thereon, the children of Iſraél *abode ſtil, and iourneied not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the commandemẽt of the Lord they pitched, and at the commandement of the Lord they iourneyed, keping the watch of the Lord at the commandement of the Lord by ŷ the [k] hand of Moſés.

Exod.40,36.

k Vnder the charge & gouernement of Moſés.

CHAP. X.

The vſe of the ſiluer trumpettes. 11 The Iſraelites departe from Sinái. 14 The captaines of the hoſte are nombred. 30 Hobáb refuſeth to go with Moſés his ſonne in lawe.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of ſiluer: of an [a] whole piece ſhalt thou make them, that thou maieſt vſe thẽ for the aſſembling of the Congregacion, and for the departure of the campe.

3 And whẽ they ſhal blowe with thẽ, all the Congregacion ſhal aſſemble to thee before the dore of the Tabernacle of the Cõgregacion.

4 But if they blowe with one, then the princes, *or* heads ouer the thouſands of Iſraél ſhal come vnto thee.

5 But if ye blowe an alarme, then the cãpe of thẽ that pitche on the [b] Eaſt parte, ſhal go forwarde.

6 If ye blowe an alarme the ſeconde time, thẽ the hoſte of them ŷ lie on the [c] Southſide ſhal marche: *for* they ſhal blowe an alarme when they remoue.

7 But in aſſembling the Congregacion, ye ſhal blowe with out an alarme.

8 And the ſonnes of Aarón the Prieſt ſhal [d] blowe the trumpets, and ye ſhal haue thẽ as a lawe for euer in your generacions.

9 And when ye go to warre in your land againſt ŷ enemie that vexeth you, ye ſhal blowe an alarme ŵ the trũpets, and ye ſhal be remẽbred before the Lord your God, and ſhal be ſaued from your enemies.

10 Alſo in the day of your [e] gladnes, and in your feaſt daies, and in the beginning of your monethes, ye ſhal alſo blowe the trũpets "ouer your burnt ſacrifices, and ouer your peace offrings, that they may be a remembrance for you before your God: I am the Lord your God.

11 ¶And in the ſeconde yere, in the ſecõde moneth, *and* in the twentieth *day* of the moneth the cloude was taken vp from the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie.

12 And the children of Iſraél departed on their "iourneis out of ŷ deſert of Sinái, and ŷ cloude reſted in the wildernes of Parán.

13 So they [f] firſt toke their iourney at the cõmãdemẽt of the Lord, by ŷ hãd of Moſés.

14 ¶*In the firſt place wẽt the ſtanderd of the hoſte of the children of Iudáh, according to their armies: and *Nahſhón the ſonne of Amminadáb *was* ouer his bãde.

15 And ouer the bande of the tribe of the children of Iſſachár *was* Nethaneél the ſonne of Zuár.

16 And ouer the bande of the tribe of the children of Zebulún *was* Eliáb the ſonne of Helón.

17 When ŷ Tabernacle was taken downe, then the ſonnes of Gerſhón, and the ſonnes of Merarí wẽt forwarde bearing [g] the Tabernacle.

18 ¶After, departed the ſtãderd of the hoſte of Reubén accordĩg to their armies, & ouer his bãde *was* Elizúr ŷ ſõne of Shedeúr.

19 And ouer the bande of the tribe of the childrẽ of Simeón *was* Shelumiél the ſonne of Suriſhaddái.

20 And ouer the bande of the tribe of the children of Gád *was* Eliaſáph the ſonne of Deuél.

21 The Kohathites alſo wẽt forwarde and [h] bare the *Sanctuarie, & the [i] *former* did ſet vp the Tabernacle againſt they came.

22 ¶Then the ſtanderd of the hoſte of the children of Ephráim went forwarde according to their armies, and ouer his bãde *was* Eliſhamá the ſonne of Ammiúd.

23 And ouer the bande of the tribe of the ſonnes of Manaſſéh *was* Gamliél the ſonne of Pedazúr.

24 And ouer the bande of the tribe of the ſonnes of Beniamín *was* Abidán the ſonne of Gideoní.

25 ¶Laſt, ŷ ſtãderd of the hoſte of ŷ childrẽ of Dan marched, [k] gatherĩg all the hoſtes according to their armies: & ouer his bãde *was* Ahiézer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddái.

26 And ouer the bande of the tribe of the children of Aſhér *was* Pagiél the ſonne of Ocrán.

27 And ouer the bande of the tribe of the children of Naphtalí *was* Ahirá the ſonne of Enán.

28 [l] Theſe were the remouings of the children of Iſraél according to their armies, when they marched.

29 ¶After, Moſés ſaid vnto [m] Hobáb the ſonne of Reuél ŷ Midianite, the father in lawe of Moſés, We go into the place, of ŵ ŷ Lord ſaid, I wil giue it you: Come thou with vs, and we wil do thee good: for the Lord hathe promiſed good vnto Iſraél.

30 And he anſwered him, I wil not go: but I wil departe to mine owne countrey, and to my kinred.

a Or of worke beaten out ŵ the hammer.

b That is, the hoſte of Iudáh and they that are vnder his enſigne.

c Meaning the hoſte of Reubén.

d So that onely the Prieſts muſt blowe ŷ trumpets, ſo long as the Prieſthode laſted.

e When ye reioyce that God hathe remoued anie plague.

" Or, when yee offer burnt offrings.

" Or, in keping this ordre in their iourneys.

f Frõ Sinái to Parán, Chap. 33,1.

Chap.2,3.

Chap.1,7.

g With all the appertinances thereof.

h Vpon their ſhulders.

Chap.4,4.

i The Merarites and Gerſhonites.

k Leauing none behind nor anie of ŷ former that fainted in ŷ way.

l This was ŷ ordre of their hoſte whẽ they remoued.

m Some thĩke that Reuél, Iethró, Hobáb, and Kení were all one: Kymhi ſaith ŷ Reuél was Iethros father: ſo Hobáb was Moſés father in law.

31 Thē he ſaid, I praye thee, leaue vs not: for thou knoweſt our cāping places in the wildernes: therefore ȳ maieſt be "our guide.

"Ebr.eyes vnto vs.

32 And if thou go with vs, what goodnes ȳ Lord ſhal ſhewe vnto vs, the ſame wil we ſhewe vnto thee.

33 ¶ So they departed from the [n] mount of the Lord, thre daies iourney: and the Arke of the couenant of the Lord wēt before them in the thre daies iourney, to ſearche out a reſting place for them.

[n] Mount Sinái, or Horéb.

34 And the cloude of the Lord *was* vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And when the Arke went forwarde, Moſés ſaid, * [o] Riſe vp, Lord, and let thine enemies be ſcatered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

*Pſal.68,2.
[o] Declare thy might and power.

36 And when it reſted, he ſaid, Returne, ô Lord, to the " manie thouſands of Iſraél.

"Ebr to the ten thouſand thouſands.

CHAP. XI.

1 The people murmureth, and is puniſhed with fire. 4 The people luſteth after fleſh. 6 They lothe Manna. 11 The weake faith of Moſés. 16 The Lord deuideth the burthen of Moſés to ſeuenty of the Ancientes. 31 The Lord ſendeth quailes. 33 Their luſt is puniſhed.

1 WHē the people became "murmurers, "it diſpleaſed the Lord: and the Lord heard it, therefore his wrath was kindled, and the fire of the Lord burnt among them, and * conſumed the vtmoſt parte of the hoſte.

"Ebr. as iniuſt complainers.
"Ebr it was euil in the eares of the Lord.
*Pſal.78,21.

2 Then the people cryed vnto Moſés: and when Moſés prayed vnto the Lord, the fire was quenched.

3 And he called ȳ name of that place "Taberáh, becauſe the fire of the Lord burnt among them.

"Or, burning.

4 ¶ And a nomber of [a] people that was among them, fel a luſting, and [b] turned away, and the children of Iſraél alſo wept and ſaid, Who ſhal giue vs fleſh to eat?

[a] Which were of thoſe ſtrāgers that came out of Egypt with them, Exod.12,38.
[b] From God.

5 We remember the fiſh which we did eat in Egypt for [c] naught, the cucumbers, and the pepons, and the lekes, and the onions, and the garleke.

[c] For a ſmale price, or good cheape.

6 But now our ſoule is [d] dried away, we can ſe nothing but this MAN.

[d] For the gready luſt of fleſh.

7 (The MAN alſo was as *coriāder ſede, & his coulour like the coulour of [e] bdeliū.

*Exod.16,31.
Wiſd.16,20.
pſal.78,24.
ioh 6,31.
[e] Which is, a white perle or precious ſtone.

8 The people went about and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or bet it in morters, and baked it in a cauldron, and made cakes of it, and the taſte of it was like vnto the taſte of freſh oyle.

9 And when the dewe fel downe vpon the hoſte in the night, the MAN fel with it)

10 ¶ Then Moſés heard the people wepe throughout their families, euerie man in the dore of his tente, and the wrath of the Lord was grieuouſly kindled: alſo Moſés was grieued.

11 And Moſés ſaid vnto ȳ Lord, Wherefore haſt thou "vexed thy ſeruant? and why haue I not founde [f] fauour in thy ſight, ſeing thou haſt put the charge of all this people vpon me?

"Or, vexed.
[f] Or, haue I pleaſ

12 Haue I [g] conceiued all this people? or haue I begotten them? that thou ſhuldeſt ſay vnto me, Cary them in thy boſome (as a nurſe beareth ȳ ſucking childe) vnto the [h] land, for the which thou ſwareſt vnto their fathers?

[g] As fathers ne m charg out
[h] Of promi an oth fathers

13 Where ſhulde I haue fleſh to giue vnto all this people? for they wepe vnto me, ſaying, Giue vs fleſh that we may eat.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, for it is to heauie for me.

15 Therefore if thou deale thus with me, I pray thee, if I haue founde fauour in thy [i] ſight, kil me, that I beholde not my miſerie.

[i] That I dye, my miſerie daily by the bellion

16 ¶ Then ȳ Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Gather vnto me ſeuenty men of the Elders of Iſraél, whome thou knoweſt, that they are the Elders of the people, & gouerners ouer them, and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, and let them ſtand there with thee,

17 And I wil come downe, & talke with thee there, [k] and take of the Spirit, which is vpon thee, and put vpon them, and they ſhal beare the burthē of the people with thee: ſo thou ſhalt not beare it alone.

[k] I wil bute among I haue thee.

18 Furthermore thou ſhalt ſay vnto the people, [l] Be ſanctified againſt tomorowe, and ye ſhal eat fleſh: for you haue wept in the eares of the Lord, ſaying, Who ſhal giue vs fleſh to eat? for we were better in Egypt: therefore the Lord wil giue you fleſh, and ye ſhal eat.

[l] Prepar ſelues be not ne.

19 Ye ſhal not eat one day nor two daies, nor fiue daies, nether ten daies, nor twenty daies,

20 But a whole moneth, vntil it come out at your noſtrels, and be lotheſome vnto you, becauſe ye haue [m] contemned the Lord, which is [n] among you, and haue wept before him, ſaying, Why came we hither out of Egypt?

[m] Or, of, becauſ refuſed which poited the you
[n] Which deth and uerneth

21 And Moſés ſaid, Six hundreth thouſand fotemen *are there* of the people, [o] among whome I am: & thou ſaieſt, I wil giue thē fleſh, that they may eat a moneth long.

[o] Of I haue charge.

22 Shal the ſhepe and the beues be ſlaine for them, to finde them? ether ſhal all the fiſh of the ſea be gathered together for them to ſuffiſe them?

23 And the Lord ſayd vnto Moſés, Is * the Lords hand ſhortened? thou ſhalt ſe now whether my worde ſhal come to paſſe vnto thee, or no.

*Iſa.50,2 59,1.

24 ¶ So Moſés went out, and tolde the people the wordes of the Lord, and gathered ſeuenty men of the Elders of the people, and ſet thē round about the Tabernacle.

25 Then

25 Thẽ the Lord came downe in a cloude, and ſpake vnto him, and "toke of the Spirit, that was vpon him, and put it vpon the ſeuenty Anciẽt men: and when the Spirit reſted vpon them, then they prophecied, and did not p ceaſe.

Or ſeparated, verſ. 17.

p From that ay the Spirit prophecie id not faile h.m.

26 But there remained two of the men in the hoſte: the name of the one *was* Eldád, and the name of the other Medád, and the Spirit reſted vpon them, (for they were of them that were writẽ, and went not out vnto the Tabernacle) & they prophecied in the hoſte.

27 Then there ran a yong man, and tolde Moſés, and ſaid, Eldád and Medád do prophecie in the hoſte.

28 And Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun the ſeruant of Moſés one of his q yong men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſés, r forbid them.

q Or, a yong nã whome he ad choſen rom his youhe.

r Suche blinde zeale was the Apoſtles, Mar. 9, 38. uk. 9, 49.

29 But Moſés ſaid vnto him, Enuyeſt thou for my ſake? yea, wolde God that all the Lords people *were* Prophetes, *&* that the Lord wolde put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moſés returned into the hoſte, he and the Elders of Iſraél.

31 Then there went forthe a winde from the Lord, and * broght quailes from the Sea, and let them fall vpon the campe, a daies iourney on this ſide, & a daies iourney on the other ſide, round about the hoſte, and *they were* about two cubites aboue the earth.

Exod. 16, 13. Pſal. 78, 26.

32 Then the people aroſe, all that day, and all the night, and all the next day and gathered the quailes: he that gathered the leaſt, gathered ten ſ Homers ful, and they ſpred them abroade for their vſe round about the hoſte.

ſ Of Homer ead Leui 27, alſo it ſignifieth an heape, Exod. 8, 14. udg. 15, 15.

33 While the fleſh was yet betwene their tethe, before it was chewed, euẽ the wrath of the Lord was kindled againſt the people, and the Lord * ſmote the people with an exceading great plague.

Pſal. 78, 31.

34 So the name of the place was called, "Kibróth-hattaauáh: for there they buryed the people that fel a luſting.

Or, graues of luſt.

35 Frõ Kibróth-hattaauáh the people toke their iourney to Hazeróth, and abode at Hazeróth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Aarón and Miriám grudge againſt Moſés. 10 Miriám is ſtriken with leproſie, and healed at the prayer of Moſés.

1 AFterward Miriám and Aarón "ſpake againſt Moſés, because of the womã of Ethiopia whome he had maried (for he had maried a a woman of Ethiopia)

Or, murmured.

a Zipporáh as a Midianite, and becauſe idián bordered on Ethiopia, it is ſometime in the cripture cõprehended vnder this name.

2 And they ſaid, What? hathe the Lord ſpoken but onely by Moſés? hathe he not ſpoken alſo by vs? and the Lord heard *this*.

3 (But Moſés *was* a very * b meke man, aboue all the men that were vpon the earth)

Eccle. 45, 4.

b And ſo bare their grudges, althogh knewe thẽ.

4 And by and by the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, & vnto Aarón, & vnto Miriám, Come out ye thre vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregacion: and they thre came forthe.

5 Then the Lord came downe in the piller of the cloude, and ſtode in the dore of the Tabernacle, & called Aarón and Miriám, and they bothe came forthe.

6 And he ſaid, Heare now my wordes, If there be a Prophet of the Lord among you, I wil be knowen to him by a c viſion, *&* wil ſpeake vnto him by dreame.

c Theſe were the two ordinarie meanes.

7 My ſeruãt Moſés *is* not ſo, who is faithful in d all mine houſe.

d In all Iſraél which was his Church.

8 Vnto him wil I ſpeake * mouth to mouth, and by viſion, & not in darke wordes, but he e ſhal ſe ẏ ſimilitude of ẏ Lord. wherefore then were ye not afraied to ſpeake againſt my ſeruant, *euen* againſt Moſés?

Exod. 33, 11.

e So farre as anie man was able to comprehende, whe calleth his backe partes, Exod. 33, 23.

9 Thus the Lord was very angry with thẽ, and departed.

10 Alſo the cloude departed from the f Tabernacle: & beholde, Miriám *was* leprous like ſnowe: and Aarón loked vpõ Miriám, and beholde, *ſhe was* leprous.

f Frõ the dore of the Tabernacle.

11 Then Aarón ſaid vnto Moſés, Alas, my Lord, I beſeche thee, lay not the ſinne vpõ vs, which we haue fooliſhly committed & wherein we haue ſinned.

12 Let her not, I pray thee, be as one g dead, of whome the fleſh is halfe conſumed, whẽ he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

g As a childe that commeth out of his mothers belly dead, hauing as it were but the ſkin.

13 Thẽ Moſés cryed vnto the Lord, ſaying, O God, I beſeche thee, heale her now.

14 ¶ And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, If her father had h ſpit in her face, ſhulde ſhe not haue bene aſhamed ſeuen dayes? let her be * ſhut out of the hoſte ſeuen dayes, & after ſhe ſhal be receiued.

h In his diſpleaſure.

Leu. 13, 46.

15 So Miriám was ſhut out of the hoſte ſeuen dayes, and the people remoued not, til Miriám was broght in againe.

CHAP. XIII.

4 Certeine men are ſent to ſearche the land of Canáan. 24 They bring of the frute of the land. 31 Caléb comforteth the people againſt the diſcouraging of the other ſpies.

1 THen afterward the people remoued from Hazeróth, & pitched in the wildernes of a Parán.

a That is, in Rithmá, which was in Parán, Chap. 33, 18.

2 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

3 b Sẽd thou men out to ſearch the land of Canáan which I giue vnto the children of Iſraél: of euerie tribe of their fathers ſhal ye ſend a man, *ſuche as are* all rulers among them.

b After ẏ people had requi red it of Moſés, as it is Deu 1, 22, then ẏ Lord ſpake to Moſés ſo to do.

4 Thẽ Moſés ſent them out of the wildernes of Parán at the commandement of ẏ Lord: all thoſe men were "heades of the children of Iſraél.

Or, rulers.

5 Alſo their names are theſe: of the tribe of Reubén, Shámúa the ſonne of Zaccúr:

6 Of the tribe of Simeón, Shaphát the ſonne of Horí:

7 Of the tribe of Iudáh, Caléb the ſonne of Iephunnéh:

8 Of the tribe of Iſſachár, Igál the ſonne of Ioſéph:

″Or, Ioſhúa.

9 Of the tribe of Ephráim, ″Oſhéa the ſonne of Nun:

10 Of the tribe of Beniamín, Paltí the ſonne of Raphú:

11 Of the tribe of Zebulún, Gaddiél the ſonne of Sodí:

12 Of the tribe of Ioſéph, *to wit*, of the tribe of Manaſſéh, Gaddí the ſonne of Suſí:

13 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiél the ſonne of Gemallí:

14 Of the tribe of Aſhér, Sethúr the ſonne of Michaél:

15 Of the tribe of Naphtalí, Nahbí the ſonne of Vophſí:

16 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuél the ſonne of Machi.

[c] Which in nomber were twelue, according to the twelue tribes.

17 Theſe are the names of the [c] mé, which Moſés ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſés called the name of Oſhea the ſonne of Nun Iehoſhúa.

″Or, high countrey.

18 So Moſés ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canáan, and ſaid vnto thé, Go vp this way toward the South, and go vp into ″the mountaines,

19 And conſider the land what it is, and the people that dwel therein, whether they be ſtrong or weake, ether few or many,

[d] Plentiful or baren.

20 Alſo what the land *is* that they dwel in, whether it be [d] good or bad: and what cities *they be*, that they dwel in, whether they dwel in tentes, or in walled townes:

21 And what the land *is*: whether it be fat or leane, whether there be trees therein, or not. And be of good courage, and bring of the frute of the land (for then *was* the time of the firſt ripe grapes)

[e] Which was in the wildernes of Parán.

22 ¶ So they went vp, & ſearched out the land, from the wildernes of [e] Zin vnto Rehób, to go to Hamáth,

[f] Which were a kinde of gyantes.

[g] Declaring ẏ antiquitie thereof: alſo Abrahám, Sará, Izhák & Iaakób were bueyed there.

23 And thei aſcēded toward the South, and came vnto Hebrón, where were Ahimán, Sheſhái and Talmái, the ſonnes of [f] Anák. And [g] Hebrón was buylt ſeuen yere before Zoán in Egypt.

Deu. 1, 24.

24 *Thē they came to the riuer of Eſhcól, and cut downe thence a branche with one cluſtre of grapes, and they bare it vpon a barre betwene two, and *broght* of the pomegranates and of the figges.

″Or, the valley of Eſhcol, that is, of grapes.

25 That place was called the ″riuer Eſhcól becauſe of the cluſtre of grapes, which the children of Iſraél cut downe thence.

26 Then after fourty daies they turned againe from ſearching of the land.

27 And they went and came to Moſés and to Aarón & vnto all the Cōgregacion of the children of Iſraél, in the wildernes of [h] Parán, to Kadéſh, and broght to them, and to all the Congregacion tidings, and ſhewed them the frute of the land.

28 And they tolde [i] him, and ſaid, We came vnto the land whether thou haſt ſente vs, & ſurely it floweth with * milke & honie: and here is of the frute of it.

29 Neuertheles the people be ſtrong that dwel in the land, and the cities *are* walled and exceading great: and moreouer, we ſawe the [k] ſonnes of Anák there.

30 The Amalekites dwel in ẏ Southecoūtrey, and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites dwel in the moūtaines, and the Canaanites dwel by the Sea and by the coſte of Iordén.

31 Then Caléb ſtilled the people ″before Moſés, & ſaid, Let vs go vp atonce, and poſſeſſe it: for vndoutedly we ſhal ouercome it.

32 But the men, that went vp with him, ſaid, We be not able to go vp againſt the people: for they are ſtronger then we.

33 So they broght vp an euil reporte of the lād which they had ſearched for the children of Iſraél, ſaying, The land which we haue gone through to ſcarche it out, is a land that [l] eateth vp the inhabitants thereof: for all the people that we ſawe in it, are men of great ſtature.

34 For there we ſawe gyātes, the ſonnes of Anák, *which come* of the gyantes, ſo that we ſemed in our ſight like greſhoppers: and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 The people murmure againſt Moſés. 10 They wolde haue stoned Caléb and Ioſhúa. 13 Moſés pacifieth God by his praier. 45 The people that wolde entre into the land, contrarie to Gods wil, are ſlaine.

1 THen all the Congregacion lifted vp their voice, and cryed: and [a] the people wept that night,

2 And all the children of Iſraél murmured againſt Moſés and Aarón: and the whole aſſemblie ſaid vnto them, Wolde God we had dyed in the land of Egypt, or in this wildernes: wolde God we were dead.

3 Wherefore now hathe ẏ Lord broght vs into this lād to fall vpon the ſworde? our wiues, and our children ſhal be [b] a praye: were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let vs make a captaine and returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moſés and Aarón [c] fel on their faces before all the aſſemblie of the Congregacion of the children of Iſraél.

6 *And Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun, and Caléb the ſonne of Iephunnéh *two* of them that ſearched the land, [d] rent their clothes,

7 And ſpake vnto all the aſſemblie of the children of Iſraél, ſaying, The land which we walked through to ſearche it, is a very good land.

8 If the Lord loue vs, he wil bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, which is a land that floweth with milke and honie.

9 But rebel not ye againſt the Lord, nether feare ye the people of the land: for they are *but* [e] bread for vs: their ſhielde is departed from them, and the Lord is with vs, feare them not.

[e] We ſhal ea-ly ouercome em.

10 And all the multitude ſaid, [f] Stone thẽ with ſtones: but the glorie of the Lord appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, before all the children of Iſraél.

[f] This is the ndition of e that wol- perſuade in ods cauſe, to e perſecuted f the multi- ude.

11 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, How long wil this people prouoke me, and how long wil it be, yer they beleue me, for all the ſignes which I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I wil ſmite them with the peſtilence and deſtroy them, and wil make thee a greater nacion and mightier then they.

13 But Moſés ſaid vnto the Lord, *When the Egyptians ſhal heare it, (for thou broghteſt this people by thy power from among them)

xod.32,12.

14 Then they ſhal ſay to the inhabitants of this land, (*for* they haue heard that thou, Lord, art amõg this people, & that thou, Lord, art ſene " face to face, and that thy cloude ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou *goeſt before them by day time in a piller of a cloude, and in a piller of fire by night)

Ebr. eye to eye.

xod.13,21.

15 That thou wilt kil this people as [g] one man: ſo the heathen which haue heard the fame of thee, ſhal thus ſay,

[g] So that none al eſcape.

16 Becauſe the Lord was not *able to bring this people into the land, which he ſware vnto them, therefore hathe he ſlaine them in the wildernes.

eut.9,28.

17 And now, I beſeche thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The Lord is *ſlowe to angre, and of great mercie, and *forgiuing iniquitie, and ſinne, but not making *the wicked* innocent, & *viſiting the wickednes of the fathers vpon the children, in the third and fourth *generacion*:

od.34,6. al.103,8. ſal.142,2.

od.20,5. 34,7.

19 Be merciful, I beſeche thee, vnto the iniquitie of this people, according to thy great mercy, and as thou haſt forgiuen this people from Egypt, euen vntil nowe.

20 And the Lord ſaid, I haue forgiuen [h] it, according to thy requeſt.

[h] In that he ſtroied not em vtterly, it left their ſteritie and receiue to en-

21 Notwithſtanding, as I liue, all the earth ſhalbe filled with the glorie of the Lord.

22 For all thoſe men which haue ſene my glorie, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernes, & haue tẽpted me this [i] ten times, and haue not obeied my voyce,

[i] That is, ſondric times and often.

23 Certeinely thei ſhal not ſe the land, whereof I ſware vnto their fathers: nether ſhal anie that prouoke me, ſe it.

24 But my ſeruant *Caléb, becauſe he had another [k] ſpirit, & hathe folowed me ſtil, euen him wil I bring into the land, whether he went, and his ſede ſhal inherit it.

Ioſh.14,6.

[k] A meke and obedient ſpirit and not rebellious.

25 Now the Amalekites and the Canaanites [l] remaine in the valley: *wherefore* turne backe tomorowe, and get you into the [m] wildernes, by the way of the red Sea.

[l] And lie in wayt for you.

[m] For I wil not defend you.

26 ¶ After, the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés and to Aarón, ſaying,

27 *How long *ſhal I ſuffre* this wicked multitude to murmure againſt me? I haue heard the murmurings of the childrẽ of Iſraél, which they murmure againſt me.

Pſal.106,26.

28 Tel them, As* I liue (ſaieth the Lord) I wil ſurely do vnto you, euen as ye haue ſpoken in mine eares.

Chap. 26,65. & 32.10.

29 Your carkeiſes ſhal fall in this wildernes, & all you that were *counted through all your nombers, from twentie yere olde and aboue, which haue murmured againſt me,

Deut.1,35.

30 Ye ſhal not douteles come into the lãd, for the which I* lifted vp mine hand, to make you dwel therein, ſaue Caléb the ſonne of Iephunnéh, and Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun.

Gen.14,22.

31 But your children, (which ye ſaid ſhulde be a praye) them wil I bring in, and they ſhal know the land which ye haue refuſed:

32 But euen your carkeiſes ſhal fall in this wildernes.

33 And your children ſhal [n] wander in the wildernes, fourtie yeres, & ſhal beare your [o] whoredomes, vntil your carkeiſes be waſted in the wildernes.

[n] The worde ſignifieth, to be ſhepherdes, or to wander like ſhepcherdes to and fro.

[o] Your infidelitie and diſobedience againſt God.

34 After the nomber of the dayes, in the which ye ſearched out the land, *euen* fourtie dayes, *euerie day for a yere, ſhal ye beare your iniquitie, for *fourtie yeres, and ye [p] ſhal fele my breache of promiſe.

Ezek.4,6. Pſal.95,10.

[p] Whether my promes be true or no.

35 I the Lord haue ſaid, Certeinely I wil do ſo to all this wicked companie, that are gathered together againſt me: *for* in this wildernes they ſhalbe conſumed, and there they ſhal dye.

36 And the men which Moſés had ſent to ſearche the land (which, when they came againe, made all the people to mur-

mure againſt him, and broght vp a ſlander vpon the land)

37 Euē thoſe men that did bring vp that vile ſlander vpon the lād, *ſhal dye by a plague before the Lord.

1.Cor.10,10. ebr.3,10. iude.5.

38 But Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun, and Caléb the ſonne of Iephunnéh, of thoſe mē that went to ſearche the land, ſhal liue.

39 ¶ Then Moſés tolde theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſraél, and the people ſorowed greatly.

40 *And thei roſe vp earely in the morning, and gat them vp into the top of the mountaine, ſaying, Lo, we be ready, to go vp to the place which the Lord hathe promiſed: for we haue [q] ſinned.

Deu.1,41.

[q] They cōfeſſe they ſinned by rebelling againſt God, but conſider not they offēded in goīg vp without Gods commādemēt.

41 But Moſés ſaid, Wherefore tranſgreſſe ye thus the commandement of the Lord? it wil not ſo come wel to paſſe.

42 Go not vp (for the Lord is not among you) leſt ye be ouerthrowen before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhal fall by ỹ ſworde: for in as muche as ye are turned awaie from the Lord, the Lord alſo wil not be with you.

44 Yet they preſumed [r] obſtinatly to go vp to the top of the mountaine: but the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, and Moſés departed not out of the campe.

[r] They colde not be ſtaied by anie meanes.

45 Then the Amalekites and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that mountaine, came downe and ſmote them, *and conſumed them vnto Hormáh.

Deut.1,44.

CHAP. XV.

2 *The offrings which the Iſraelites ſhulde offer whē they came into the land of Canáan. 32 The puniſhement of him that brake the Sabbath.*

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſraél, and ſay vnto them, *When ye be come into ỹ [a] land of your habitacions, which I giue vnto you,

Leu.23,10.

[a] Into the lād of Canáan.

3 And wil make an offring by fire vnto the Lord, a burnt offrīg or a ſacrifice *[o] to fulfil a vowe, or a fre offring, or in your feaſtes, to make a *ſwete ſauour vnto ỹ Lord of the heard, or of the flocke,

Leu.22,21. [o] Or, ſeparate. Exod.29,18.

4 Then *let him that offereth his offring vnto the Lord, bring a meat offring of a tenth deale of fine floure, mingled with ỹ fourth parte of an [b] Hin of oyle.

Leu.2,1.

[b] Read Exod. 29,40.

5 Alſo thou ſhalt prepare the fourthe parte of an Hin of wine to be powred on a lambe, *appointed* for the burnt offring or *anie* offring.

6 And for a ram, thou ſhalt for a meat offring, prepare two tēth deales of fine floure, mingled with the third parte of an Hin of oyle.

7 And for a [c] drinke offring, thou ſhalt offer the third parte of an Hin of wine, for a ſwete ſauour vnto the Lord.

8 And whē thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offring, or for a ſacrifice to fulfil a vowe or a peace offring to the Lord,

9 Thē let him offer with ỹ bullocke a meat offring of [o] thre tēth deales of fine floure, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drīke offring halfe an Hin of wine, for an offring made by fire of a ſwete ſauour vnto the Lord.

11 Thus ſhal it be done for a bullocke, or for a ram, or for a lambe, or for a kid.

12 According to the nomber [d] that ye prepare *to offer*, ſo ſhal ye do to euerie one according to their nomber.

13 All that are borne of the coūtrey, ſhal do theſe things thus, to offer an offring made by fire of ſwete ſauour vnto the Lord.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer be among you in your generacions, and wil make an offring by fire of a ſwete ſauour vnto the Lord, as ye do, ſo he ſhal do.

15 *One ordinance *ſhalbe* bothe for you of the Congregacion, and alſo for the ſtranger that dwelleth *with you, euen* an ordinance for euer in your generaciōs: as you are, ſo ſhal the ſtranger be before the Lord.

16 One lawe and one maner ſhal ſerue bothe for you & for the ſtrāger that ſoiourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſayīg,

18 Speake vnto the children of Iſraél, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into ỹ land, to the which I bring you,

19 And when ye ſhal eat of the bread of the lād, ye ſhal offer an heaue offring vnto the Lord.

20 Ye ſhal offer vp a cake of the firſt of your [e] dowe for an heaue offring: *as the heaue offring of the barne, ſo ye ſhal lift it vp.

21 Of the firſt of your dowe ye ſhal giue vnto ỹ Lord an heaue offring in your generacions.

22 ¶ And if ye [f] haue erred, & not obſerued all theſe cōmandementes, which the Lord hathe ſpoken vnto Moſés,

23 *Euen* all that the Lord hathe commāded you by the hand of Moſés, from the firſt day that the Lord commanded Moſés, & henceforward among your generacions.

24 And if ſo be that oght be committed ignorātly of the [g] Cōgregacion, then all the Cōgregacion ſhal giue a bullocke for a burnt offring, for a ſwete ſauour vnto the Lord, with the meat offring & drinke offring thereto, according to the *maner, and an he goat for a ſin offring.

25 And

ffring, thou ſhalt of-
an Hin of wine, for
he Lord.
a-eſt a bullocke for a
a ſacrifice to fulfil a
ing to the Lord,
ith ẏ bullocke a meat
deales of fine floure,
n Hin of oyle.
ng for a drīke offring
e, for an offring made
our vnto the Lord.
e for a bullocke, or for
e, or for a kid.
nomber [d] that ye pre-
e do to euerie one ac-
mber.
of the coũtrey, ſhal do
offer an offring made
ur vnto the Lord.
ſoiourne with you, or
g you in your genera-
an offring by fire of a
he Lord, as ye do, ſo
albe bothe for you of
and alſo for the ſtran-
th you, euen an ordinan-
generaciōs: as you are,
be before the Lord.
e maner ſhal ſerue bo-
he ſtrāger that ſoiour-
ake vnto Moſés, ſayīg,
hildren of Iſraél, an
nen ye be come into ẏ
I bring you,
eat of the bread of the
heaue offring vnto the
a cake of the firſt of
heaue offring: * as the
he barne, ſo ye ſhal lift
our dowe ye ſhal giue
aue offring in your ge-
e erred, & not obſerued
nentes, which the Lord
Moſés,
Lord hathe commãded
f Moſés, from the firſt
d commanded Moſés
among your generaci-
at oght be committed
Cõgregacion, then all
hal giue a bullocke for
or a ſwete ſauour vnto
e meat offring & drinke
ccording to the* maner,
a ſin offring.
25 And

---

25 And the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for all the Congregacion of the children of Iſraél, and it ſhalbe forgiuen them: for it is ignorance: and thei ſhal bring their offring for an offring made by fire vnto the Lord, and their ſinne offring before the Lord for their ignorance.

26 Then it ſhalbe forgiuen all the Cõgregacion of the children of Iſraél, and the ſtranger that dwelleth among them: for all the people *were* in ignorance.

27 ¶ *But if anie one perſone ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhal bring a ſhe goat of a yere olde for a ſinne offring.

Leui.4,27.

28 And the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for the ignorant perſone, when he ſinneth by ignorãce before the Lord, to make reconciliacion for him: & it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

29 He that is borne among the children of Iſraél, and the ſtranger that dwelleth among them, ſhal haue bothe one lawe, who ſo doeth ſinne by ignorance.

30 ¶ But the perſone that doeth oght [g] preſumptuouſly, whether he be borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame blaſphemeth the Lord: therefore that perſone ſhal be cut of from among his people,

31 Becauſe he hathe diſpiſed the worde of the Lord, and hathe broken his commandemẽt: that perſone ſhalbe vtterly cut of: his [h] iniquitie ſhalbe vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſraél were in the wildernes, thei founde a man that gathered ſtickes vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And thei that foũde him gathering ſtickes, broght him vnto Moſés & to Aarón, and vnto all the Congregacion,

34 And thei put him in* warde: for it was not declared what ſhulde be done vnto him.

Leui.24,12.

35 Then the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, This man ſhal dye the death: & let all the multitude ſtone him with ſtones without the hoſte.

36 And all the Congregacion broght him without the hoſte, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he dyed, as the Lord had commanded Moſés.

37 ¶ And ẏ Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying

38 Speake vnto the children of Iſraél, and byd them that thei * make them fringes vpõ ẏ borders of their garmẽts throughout their generacions, and put vpon the fringes of the borders a rybãde of blewe ſilke.

Deut.22,12. matt.23,5.

39 And he ſhal haue the fringes, that when ye loke vpon thẽ, ye may remẽber all the commandements of the Lord, & do thẽ: & that ye ſeke not after your owne heart, nor after your owne eies, after the which ye go a [i] whoring:

40 That ye may remember and do all my commandements, and be holy vnto your God.

41 I am the Lord your God, which broght you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the Lord your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Kórah, Dathán and Abirám. 31 Kórah and his companie periſheth. 41 The people the next day murmure. 49 14700 are ſlaine for murmuring.

1 NOw *Kórah the ſonne of Izhár, the ſonne of Koháth, the ſonne of Leui ‖ went a parte with Dathán, and Abirám the ſonnes of Eliáb, & On the ſonne of Péleth, the ſonnes of Reubén:

Chap.27,3. eccle.45,22. iude 11.

‖ Or, toke other with him.

2 And thei roſe vp ‖ againſt Moſés, with certeine of the children of Iſraél, two hundreth and fiftie captaines of the aſſemblie, *famous in the Congregacion & men of renoume.

‖ Or, before Moſés.

Chap.26,9.

3 Who gathered them ſelues together againſt Moſés, and againſt Aarón, and ſaid vnto them, [a] *Ye take* to muche vpon you, ſeing all the Congregacion is holy, [b] euerie one of them, and the Lord *is* among them: wherefore then lift ye your ſelues aboue the Congregacion of the Lord?

4 But when Moſés heard it, he fel vpon his face.

5 And ſpake to Kórah & vnto all his companie, ſaying, Tomorowe the Lord wil ſhewe who is his, and who is holy, & who oght to approche nere vnto him: & whome he hathe [c] choſen, he wil cauſe to come nere to him.

6 This do *therefore*, Take you cenſers, *bothe* Kórah, and all his companie,

7 And put fire therein, and put incens in them before the Lord tomorowe: and the man whome the Lord doeth choſe, the ſame ſhalbe holy: [d] *ye take* to muche vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

8 Againe Moſés ſaid vnto Kórah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

9 Semeth it a ſmall thing vnto you that the God of Iſraél hathe ſeparated you from the multitude of Iſraél, to take you nere to him ſelf, to do the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Lord, and to ſtand before the Congregacion and to miniſter vnto them?

10 He hathe alſo taken thee to [e] him, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee, and ſeke ye the office of the Prieſt alſo?

11 For which cauſe, thou, and all thy companie are gathered together againſt the Lord: and what is Aarón, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſés ſent to call Dathán, and Abirám the ſonnes of Eliáb: who anſwered, We wil not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt broght

[g] Ebr. with an hie hand: that is, in cõtempt of God.

[h] He ſhal ſuſteine the puniſhment of his ſinne.

[i] By leauing Gods cõmandements and followĩg your owne fãtaſies.

[a] Or, let it ſuffice you: meaning to haue abuſed them thus long.

[b] All are a like holy: therefore none oght to be preferred aboue other: thus the wicked reaſon againſt Gods ordinance.

[c] To be the Prieſt & to offer.

[d] He laieth ẏ ſame to their charge iuſtely, wherewith thei wrõgfully charged hĩ.

[e] To ſerue in the Congregacion, as in the verſe before.

vs out [f] of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kil vs in the wildernes, except thou make thy ſelf Lord and ruler ouer vs alſo?

14 Alſo thou haſt not broght vs vnto a lãd that floweth with milke and honie, nether giuen vs inheritance of fieldes and vineyardes: wilt thou [g] put out ÿ eies of theſe men? we wil not come vp.

15 Thẽ Moſés waxed verie angrie, & ſaid vnto the Lord, * Loke not vnto their offring, I haue not taken ſo muche as an aſſe frõ thẽ, nether haue I hurte anie of thẽ.

16 And Moſés ſaid vnto Kórah, Be thou & all thy companie [h] before the Lord: *bothe* thou, thei, and Aarón tomorowe:

17 And take euerie man his cenſor, and put incens in them, and bring ye euerie man his cenſor before the Lord, two hundreth and fiftie cenſors: thou alſo and Aarón, euerie one his cenſor.

18 So thei toke euerie man his cenſor, and put fire in them, and laied incens thereon, and ſtode in the dore of the Tabernacle of the Cõgregacion with Moſés & Aarón.

19 And Kórah gathered all the [i] multitude againſt them vnto the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, then the glorie of the Lord appeared vnto all the Cõgregacion.

20 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés and to Aarón, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues frõ amõg this Cõgregacion, ÿ I may conſume thẽ atonce.

22 And thei fel vpon their faces and ſaid, O God ÿ God of the ſpirits, *of all fleſh, hathe not one man *onely* ſinned, and wilt thou be wrath with all the Cõgregacion?

23 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregacion & ſay, Get you away frõ about the Tabernacle of Kórah, Dathán and Abirám.

25 Then Moſés roſe vp, & went vnto Dathán and Abirám, and the Elders of Iſraél followed him.

26 And he ſpake vnto the Congregacion, ſaying, Departe, I pray you, frõ the tentes of theſe wicked men, and touche nothing of theirs, leſt ye periſh [k] in all their ſinnes.

27 So thei gate them away frõ the Tabernacle of Kórah, Dathán and Abirám on euerie ſide: and Dathán, & Abirám came out and ſtode in the dore of their tentes with their wiues, and their ſonnes, & their litle children.

28 And Moſés ſaid, Hereby ye ſhal knowe that ÿ Lord hathe ſent me to do all theſe workes: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne [l] minde.

29 If theſe mẽ dye the cõmune death of all men, or if thei be viſited after ÿ viſitació of all men, the Lord hathe not ſent me.

30 But if the Lord make [m] a newe thing, & the earth open her mouth, & ſwalowe thẽ vp w̃ all that thei haue, & thei go downe quicke into *[n] ÿ pit, thẽ ye ſhal vnderſtãd that theſe men haue prouoked the Lord.

31 ¶ And as ſone as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe wordes, euen the groũde claue a ſunder that was vnder them,

32 And the earth * opened her mouthe, and ſwalowed them vp, with their families, & all the men that were with Kórah, and all their goods.

33 So thei & all that thei had, wẽt downe aliue into the pit, & the earth couered thẽ: ſo thei periſhed from among the Cõgregacion.

34 And all Iſraél that were about thẽ, fled at the crye of thẽ: for thei ſaid, *Let vs flee,* leſt the earth ſwalowe vs vp.

35 But there came out a fire from the Lord, and conſumed the two hundreth and fiftie men that offred the incens.

36 ¶ And ÿ Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazár the ſonne of Aarón the Prieſt, that he take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſkater the fire beyonde *the altar*: for thei are halowed,

38 The cenſers, *I ſay*, of theſe ſinners, *that deſtroyed* [o] them ſelues: and let them make of them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offred thẽ before the Lord, therefore thei ſhalbe holy, and thei ſhalbe [p] a ſigne vnto the children of Iſraél.

39 Then Eleazár the Prieſt toke the braſen cẽſers, which thei, that were burnt, had offred, and made broad plates of them for a couering of the Altar.

40 *It is* a remembrance vnto the children of Iſraél, that no ſtranger which is not of the ſede of Aarón, come nere to offer incens before the Lord, that he be not like [q] Kórah and his companie, as the Lord ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morowe all the multitude of the children of Iſraél murmured againſt Moſés and againſt Aarón, ſaying, Ye haue killed the people of the Lord.

42 And when the Cõgregacion was gathered againſt Moſés & againſt Aarón, then thei *turned their faces toward the Tabernacle of the Cõgregacion: & beholde, the cloude couered it, & the glorie of the Lord appeared.

43 Then Moſés and Aarón were come before the Tabernacle of the Cõgregació.

44 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſayĩg,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregacion: for I wil conſume them quickely: then thei fel vpon their faces.

46 And Moſés ſaid vnto Aarón, Take the cenſer and put fire therein of the [r] Altar, & put *therein* incens, & go quickely vnto the Congregacion, & make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out frõ the

[f] Thus thei ſpake contẽptuouſly, preferring Egypt to Canaan.

[g] Wilt thou make thẽ, that ſearched ÿ lãd, beleue that thei ſawe not ÿ, which thei ſawe?

Gen.4,4.

[h] At the dore of the Tabernacle.

[i] All that were of their faction.

**Or, of euerie creature.*

[k] With them that haue committed ſo manie ſinnes.

[l] I haue not forged thẽ of mine owne braine.

[m] Or, ſhewe a ſtrange ſight.

*Or, ſe

[n] Or,
the
of th

Chap.
deut.
Pſal.

[o] Wh
re the
of their
death.

[p] Of
iudgem
gainſt

[q] Wh
med th
vocatio

*Or, ſtil
Moſes
rós.

[r] Fo
not a
tane
ther
of t
of
frig.

outh, & ſwalowe thẽ
e, & thei go downe
hẽ ye ſhal vnderſtãd
prouoked the Lord.
had made an end of
ordes, euen the groũ-
t was vnder them,
ned her mouthe, and
vith their families, &
with Kórah, and all

ci had, wẽnt downe
e earth couered thẽ:
n among the Cõgre-

were about thẽ, fled
thei ſaid, *Let vs flee,*
e vs vp.
a fire from the Lord,
o hundreth and fiftie
cens.
vnto Moſés, ſaying,
ár, the ſonne of Aa-
e take vp the cenſers
nd ſkater the fire be-
ei are halowed,
theſe ſinners, *that de-*
and let them make of
or a couering of the
thẽ before the Lord,
holy, and thei ſhalbe
dren of Iſraél.
Prieſt toke the braſen
t were burnt, had of-
l plates of them for
ar.
e vnto the children
nger which is not of
ome nere to offer in-
, that he be not like
npanie, as the Lord
d of Moſes.
ve all the multitude
ſraél murmured a-
inſt Aarón, ſaying,
ople of the Lord.
regacion was gathe-
againſt Aarón, then
es toward the Ta-
egacion: & beholde,
, & the glorie of the

arón were come be-
of the Cõgregaciõ.
e vnto Moſés, ſayĩg,
mong this Congre-
ume them quickely:
ir faces.
o Aarón, Take the
rein of the r Altar,
& go quickely vnto
make an atonement
wrath gone out frõ
the

---

the Lord: the plague is begonne.

47 Then Aarón toke as Moſés cõmãded him, and ran into the middes of the Congregacion, and beholde, the f plague was begõne among the people, & he put in incens, & made an atonemẽt for the people.

48 And when he ſtode betwene the dead, & thẽ that were aliue, ỹ r plague was ſtayed.

49 So they dyed of this plague fourtene thouſand and ſeuen hundreth, beſide thẽ that dyed in the conſpiracie of Kórah.

50 And Aarón went againe vnto Moſés before the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, & the plague was ſtayed.

f God had begonne to puniſhe ỹ people.

r God drewe backe his hãd & ceaſed to puniſhe them.

CHAP. XVII.

2 The twelue rods of the twelue princes of the tribes of Iſraél. 9 Aarons rod buddeth, and beareth bloſſoms, 10 For a teſtimonie againſt the rebellious people.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto [a] Moſés, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the childrẽ of Iſraél, & take of euerie one of them a rod, after ỹ houſe of their fathers, of all their princes according to the familie of their fathers, *euen* twelue rods: *and* thou ſhalt write euerie mans name vpon his rod.

3 And write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for euerie rod *ſhalbe* for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt put thẽ in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, before *the Arke* of the Teſtimonie,* where I wil declare my ſelfe to you.

5 And the mans rod, whome I [b] choſe, ſhal bloſſom: and I wil make ceaſe from me the grudgings of the children of Iſraél, which grudge againſt you.

6 ¶ Then Moſés ſpake vnto the children of Iſraél, & all their princes gaue him a rod, one rod for euerie prince, according to ỹ houſes of their fathers, *euen* twelue rods, & the rod [c] of Aarón *was* amõg their rods.

7 And Moſés laid the rods before the Lord in the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie.

8 And when Moſés on the morowe went into the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie, beholde, the rod of Aarón [d] for the houſe of Leui was budded, and broght forthe buddes, & broght forthe bloſſoms & bare ripe almondes.

9 Then Moſés broght out all the rods frõ before the Lord vnto all the children of Iſraél: and they loked vpon them, & toke euerie man his rod.

10 ¶ After, ỹ Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, *Bring Aarons rod againe before the Teſtimonie to be kept for a tokẽ to the rebellious children, & thou ſhalt cauſe their [e] murmurings to ceaſe frõ me, ỹ they dye not.

11 So Moſés did as the Lord had cõmãded him: ſo did he.

12 ¶ And the children of Iſraél ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying, Beholde, [f] we are dead, we periſh, we are all loſt.

[a] While he was in ỹ dore of the Tabernacle.

Exod.25,22.

[b] To be the chief Prieſt.

[c] Though Ioſephs tribe was deuided into two in ỹ diſtributiõ of the land, yet here it is but one, and Leui maketh a tribe.

[d] To declare that God did choſe ỹ houſe of Leui to ſerue him in ỹ Tabernacle.

Ebr.9,4.

[e] Grudging ỹ Aarón ſhulde be hie Prieſt.

[f] The Chalde text declareth their murmuring: We dye by the ſworde: the earth ſwaloweth vs vp: the peſtilence doeth conſume vs.

13 Whoſoeuer cõmeth nere, or approcheth to the Tabernacle of the Lord, ſhal dye: ſhal we be conſumed and dye?

CHAP. XVIII.

1..7 The office of Aarón & his ſonnes, 2 With the Leuites. 8 The Prieſts parte of the offrings. 20 God is their portion. 26 The Leuites haue the tithes, and offer the tenthes thereof to the Lord.

1 AND ỹ Lord ſaid vnto Aarón, Thou, & thy ſonnes and thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhal beare [a] the iniquitie of the Sanctuarie: bothe thou & thy ſonnes with thee ſhal beare ỹ iniquitie of your Prieſts office.

2 And bring alſo with thee thy brethren of the tribe of Leui of the familie of thy father, which ſhalbe ioyned with thee, and miniſter vnto thee: but thou, and thy ſonnes with thee *ſhal miniſter* before the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie.

3 And they ſhal [b] kepe thy charge, euen the charge of all ỹ Tabernacle: but they ſhal not come nere the inſtruments of the Sãctuarie, nor to the altar, leſt they dye, bóthe they & you:

4 And they ſhal be ioyned with thee, & kepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion for all ỹ ſeruice of the Tabernacle: & no [c] ſtranger ſhal come nere vnto you.

5 Therefore ſhal ye kepe the charge of the Sanctuarie, and the charge of the altar: ſo there ſhal fall no more wrath vpon the children of Iſraél.

6 For lo, I haue *taken your brethren ỹ Leuites frõ among ỹ children of Iſraél, *which* as a gift of yours, are giuẽ vnto the Lord, to do the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

7 But thou, & thy ſonnes with thee ſhal kepe your Prieſts office for all things of the altar, and within the vaile: therefore ſhal ye ſerue: *for* I haue made your Prieſts office *an office of ſeruice: therefore the ſtrãger that commeth nere, ſhal be ſlaine.

8 ¶ Againe ỹ Lord ſpake vnto Aarón, Beholde, I haue giuen thee the keping of mine [d] offrings, of all the halowed things of the childrẽ of Iſraél: vnto thee I haue giuen them for the anointings ſake, and to thy ſonnes, for a perpetual ordinance.

9 This ſhalbe thine of ỹ moſte holie thĩgs, *reſerued* from the [e] fire: all their offring of all their meat offring, and of all their ſin offring, and of all their treſpas offring, ỹ they bring vnto me, that ſhalbe moſt holy vnto thee and to thy ſonnes.

10 In the moſt [f] holy place ſhalt thou eat it: euerie male ſhal eat of it: it is holy vnto thee.

11 This alſo ſhalbe thine: the heaue offring of their gift, with all the ſhake offrings of the children of Iſraél: I haue giuen them vnto thee & to thy ſonnes & to thy

[a] If you treſpas in anie thing concerning the ceremonies of the Sanctuarie, or your office, you ſhalbe puniſhed.

[b] That is, the things, which are cõmitted to thee: or, ỹ thou doeſt enioyne them.

[c] Which was not of ỹ tribe of Leui.

Chap.3,45.

*Or, a gift.

[d] As the firſt frute, firſtborne, & ỹ tethes.

[e] That ỹ was not burned, ſhulde be the Prieſts.

[f] That is, in ỹ Sanctuarie, betwene ỹ court & the Holieſt of all.

g Read Leuit. 10,14.

[g] daughters wͨ thee, to be a duetie for euer: all the cleane in thine houſe ſhal eat of it.

h That is, the chiefeſt, or the beſt.

12 All the [h] fat of the oyle, and all the fat of the wine, and of the wheat, which they ſhal offer vnto the Lord for their firſt frutes, I haue giuen them vnto thee.

13 And the firſt ripe of all that is in their lãd, which they ſhal bring vnto the Lord, ſhalbe thine: all the cleane in thine houſe ſhal eat of it.

Leuit. 27,28.

14 *Euerie thing ſeparate from the cõmune vſe in Iſraél, ſhal be thine.

Exod. 13,2. & 22,29. leu. 27,26. chap. 3,13.

15 All that *firſt* openeth the * matrice of anie fleſh, which they ſhal offer vnto the Lord, of man or beaſt, ſhalbe thine: but the firſt borne of man ſhalt thou redeme, and the firſt borne of the vncleane beaſt ſhalt thou redeme.

16 And thoſe that are to be redemed, ſhalt yͧ redeme from the age of a moneth, according to thy eſtimation, for the money of fiue ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, * which is twentie gerahs.

Exod. 30,13. leu. 27,25. chap. 3,17. ezek. 45,12.

i Becauſe thei are appointed for ſacrifice.

17 But the firſt borne of a kowe, or the firſt borne of a ſhepe, or the firſt borne of a goat ſhalt thou not [i] redeme: *for* they are holy: thou ſhalt ſprinkle their blood at the altar, and thou ſhalt burne theyr fat: *it is* a ſacrifice made by fire for a ſwete ſauour vnto the Lord.

Exod. 29, 26. leui. 7,30.

18 And the fleſh of them ſhalbe thine, * as the ſhake breaſt, and as the right ſhulder ſhalbe thine.

19 All the heaue offrings of the holy things which the children of Iſraél ſhal offer vnto the Lord, haue I giuen thee, & thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee, to be a duetie for euer: *it is* a perpetual couenant [k] of ſalt before the Lord, to thee and to thy ſede with thee.

k That is, ſure, ſtable, & incorruptible.

20 ¶ And the Lord ſaid vnto Aarón, Thou ſhalt haue none inheritance in their [l] land, nether ſhalt thou haue anie parte among them: *I am thy parte & thine inheritance among the children of Iſraél.

l Of Canáan.

Deu. 10, 9. & 18 2. ioſh. 13,14. ezek. 44,28.

21 For beholde, I haue giuẽ the childrẽ of Leuí all the tenth in Iſraél for an inheritance, for their ſeruice which they ſerue in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

22 Nether ſhal the children of Iſraél anie more [m] come nere yͤ Tabernacle of the Cõgregacion, leſt they ſuſteine ſinne, & dye.

m To ſerue therein: for yͤ Leuites are put in their place.

23 But the Leuites ſhal do the ſeruice in yͤ Tabernacle of yͤ Cõgregaciõ, & they ſhal beare [n] their ſinne: *it is* a lawe for euer in your generacions, yͭ among the childrẽ of Iſraél they poſſeſſe none enheritance.

n If they faile in their office, they ſhalbe puniſhed.

24 For the tithes of the children of Iſraél, which they ſhal offer as an offring vnto yͤ Lord, I haue giuen the Leuites for an inheritance: therefore I haue ſaid vnto thẽ, Among the childrẽ of Iſraél ye ſhal poſſeſſe none inheritance.

25 ¶ And yͤ Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſayĩg,

26 Speake alſo vnto the Leuites & ſay vnto them, When ye ſhal take of the childrẽ of Iſraél the tithes, wͨ I haue giuen you of thẽ for your inheritance, then ſhal ye take an heaue offring of that ſame for the Lord, *euen* the tenth parte of the tithe.

27 And your heaue offrĩg ſhalbe rekened vnto you, as the [o] corne of the barne, or as the abundance of the wine preſſe.

28 So ye ſhal alſo offer an heaue offring vnto the Lord of all your tithes, which ye ſhal receiue of the children of Iſraél, and ye ſhal giue thereof the Lords heaue offring to Aarón the Prieſt.

29 Ye ſhal offer of all your [p] gifts all the Lords heaue offrings: of all yͤ [q] fat of the ſame *ſhal ye offer* the holy things thereof.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto thẽ, Whẽ ye haue offred the fat thereof, then it ſhalbe counted vnto the Leuites, as the encreaſe of the corne floore, or as yͤ encreaſe of the wine preſſe.

31 And ye ſhal eat it in all [r] places, ye, and your houſholds: for it is your wages for your ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Cõgregacion.

32 And ye ſhal [s] beare no ſinne by the reaſon of it, when ye haue offred the fat of it: nether ſhal ye pollute the holy [t] things of the children of Iſraél, leſt ye dye.

CHAP. XIX.

2 The ſacrifice of the red kowe. 9 The ſprinkling water. 11 He that toucheth the dead. 14 The man that dyeth in a tent.

1 AND the Lord ſpake to Moſés, and to Aarón, ſaying,

2 [a] This is the ordinãce of the lawe, which the Lord hathe commãded, ſaying, Speake vnto the children of Iſraél that they bring thee a red kowe without blemiſh, wherein is no ſpot, vpon the which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye ſhal giue her vnto Eleazár the Prieſt, that he may bring her *without the hoſte, and cauſe her to [b] be ſlaine before his face.

4 Then ſhal Eleazár the Prieſt take of her blood with his * finger, & ſprinkle it before the Tabernacle of the Congregacion ſeuen times,

5 And cauſe yͤ kowe to be burnt in his ſight: with her *ſkin, & her fleſh, and her blood, and her doung ſhal he burne *her*.

6 Then ſhal the Prieſt take ceder wood, & hyſſope and ſkarlet *lace*, and caſt them in the middes of the fire where the kowe burneth.

7 Then ſhal the [c] Prieſt waſh his clothes, and he ſhal waſh his fleſh in water, and then come into the hoſte, and the Prieſt ſhalbe vncleane vnto the euen.

8 Alſo he that [d] burneth her, ſhal waſh his clo-

---

clothes in water

ter, and be vncle

9 And a man, *that*

aſhes of the kow

hoſte in a cleane

for the Congreg

Iſraél for [e] a ſpr

offring.

e Or the water of ſeperation, becauſe that they that were ſeparate for their vnclennes, were ſprinkled therewith & made cleane, Chap. 8,7. It is alſo called holy water, becauſe it was ordeined to an holy vſe, Chap. 5,17.

10 Therefore he

of the kowe, ſha

maine vncleane

vnto the childre

ſtranger that dw

tute for euer.

11 He that touche

man, ſhalbe vncl

f With the ſprinkling water.

12 He ſhal purifie

third day, and t

cleane: but if he

third day, then th

be cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer to

man that is dea

ſelfe, defileth yͤ T

that perſone ſhal

cauſe the ſprinkl

kled vpon him: h

vnclennes *ſhal re*

g So that he ſhulde not be eſtemed to be of the holy people, but as a polluted & excommunicate perſone.

14 This is the law

a tent, all that c

that is in the ten

dayes,

15 And all the veſſ

haue no " couerin

be vncleane.

Ebr. a couering of cloth.

16 Alſo whoſoeu

ſlaine with a ſwo

perſone, or a bon

ue, ſhalbe vnclea

17 Therefore for a

ſhal take of the b

fring, and [i] pure w

in a veſſel.

h Of the red kowe burnt for ſinne.

i Water of yͤ fountaine or riuer.

18 And a [k] cleane p

and dip it in the w

on the tent, and v

on the perſones

vpon him that tou

ne, or the dead, or

k One of the Prieſts which is cleane.

19 And the cleane p

on the vncleane t

uenth day, and he

ſeuenth day, & [l] w

him ſelfe in water

l Becauſe he had bene amõg them that were vncleane: or els had touched the water, as ver. 21.

20 But the man tha

fieth not him ſelfe

of from amõg th

ſe he hathe defil

Lord: and the ſpr

bene ſprinkled vp

be vncleane.

21 And it ſhalbe a

that he that ſprink

clothes in water, and waſh his fleſh in water, and be vncleane vntil euen.

9 And a man, *that is* cleane, ſhal take vp the aſhes of the kowe, & put them without the hoſte in a cleane place: and it ſhalbe kept for the Congregacion of the children of Iſraél for [e] a ſprinkling water: it is a ſinne offring.

10 Therefore he that gathereth the aſhes of the kowe, ſhal waſh his clothes, and remaine vncleane vntil euen: and it ſhalbe vnto the children of Iſraél, and vnto the ſtranger that dwelleth among them, a ſtatute for euer.

11 He that toucheth the dead bodie of anie man, ſhalbe vncleane euen ſeuen daies.

12 He ſhal purifie him ſelfe [f] therewith the third day, and the ſeuenth day he ſhalbe cleane: but if he purifie not him ſelfe the third day, then the ſeuenth day he ſhal not be cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the corps of anie man that is dead, and purgeth not him ſelfe, defileth ẏ Tabernacle of the Lord, & that perſone ſhalbe [g] cut of from Iſraél, becauſe the ſprinkling water was not ſprinkled vpon him: he ſhalbe vncleane, and his vnclennes *ſhal remaine* ſtil vpon him.

14 This is the lawe, When a man dyeth in a tent, all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes,

15 And all the veſſels that be open, which haue no *couering faſtened vpō them, ſhal be vncleane.

16 Alſo whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſworde in ẏ fielde, or a dead perſone, or a bone of a dead man, or a graue, ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes.

17 Therefore for an vncleane perſone thei ſhal take of the burnt aſhes of the [h] ſin offring, and [i] pure water ſhal be put thereto in a veſſel.

18 And a [k] cleane perſone ſhal take hyſſope and dip it in the water, and ſprinkle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the veſſels, and on the perſones that were therein, and vpon him that touched the bone, or ẏ ſlaine, or the dead, or the graue.

19 And the cleane perſone ſhal ſprinkle vpon the vncleane the third day, and the ſeuenth day, and he ſhal purifie him ſelf the ſeuenth day, & [l] waſh his clothes, & waſh him ſelfe in water, & ſhalbe cleane at euē.

20 But the man that is vncleane and purifieth not him ſelfe, that perſone ſhalbe cut of from amōg the Congregacion, becauſe he hathe defiled the Sanctuarie of the Lord: and the ſprinkling water hathe not bene ſprinkled vpon him: *therefore* ſhal he be vncleane.

21 And it ſhalbe a perpetual lawe vnto thē, that he that ſprinkleth the ſprinkling water, ſhal waſh his clothes: alſo he that toucheth the ſprinkling water, ſhal be vncleane vntil euen.

22 And whatſoeuer the vncleane perſone toucheth, ſhal be vncleane: and the perſone that toucheth [m] *him*, ſhalbe vncleane vntil the euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 Miriám dyeth. 2 The people murmure. 8 They haue water out of the rocke. 14 Edóm denyeth the Iſraelites paſſage. 25. 28 The death of Aarón, in whoſe rowme Eleazár ſucedeth.

1 THen the children of Iſraél came with the whole Congregacion to the deſert of Zin in the firſt [a] moneth, and the people abode at Kadéſh: where [b] Miriám dyed, and was buryed there.

2 But there was no water for the Congregación, and they [c] aſſembled them ſelues againſt Moſés and againſt Aarón.

3 And the people chode with Moſés, and ſpake, ſayīg, Wolde God we had periſhed, *when our brethren dyed before ẏ Lord.

4 *Why haue ye thus broght the Congregacion of the Lord vnto this wildernes, ẏ *bo h* we, and our cattel ſhulde dye there?

5 Wherefore now haue ye made vs to come vp frō Egypt, to bring vs into this miſerable place, *which is* no place of ſede, nor figs, nor vines, nor pomgranates? nether is there anie water to drinke.

6 Then Moſés and Aarón went from the aſſemblie vnto the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, and fel vpon their faces: and the glorie of the Lord appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And ẏ Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

8 Take the [d] rod, and gather thou and thy brother Aarón the Congregacion together, and ſpeake ye vnto the rocke before their eies, & it ſhal giue forthe his water, and thou ſhalt bring them water out of the rocke: ſo thou ſhalt giue the Congregacion, and their beaſtes drinke.

9 Then Moſés toke the rod frō before the Lord, as he had commanded him.

10 And Moſés and Aarón gathered ẏ Cōgregacion together before the rocke, and *Moſes* ſayd vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels: [e] ſhal we bring you water out of this rocke?

11 Then Moſés lift vp his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rocke twiſe, and the water came out abundantly: ſo the Congregacion, and their beaſts dranke.

12 ¶ Agayne the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés & to Aarón, Becauſe ye beleued me not, to [f] ſanctifie me in the preſence of the children of Iſraél, therefore ye ſhal not bring this Congregacion into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 This is the water [g] of Meribáh, becauſe the children of Iſraél ſtroue with ẏ Lord,

[e] Or the water of ſeperation, becauſe that they that were ſeparate for their vnclenes, were ſprinkled therewith & made cleane, Chap. 8, 7. It is alſo called holy water, becauſe it was ordeined to an holy vſe, Chap. 5, 17.

[f] With the ſprinkling water.

[g] So that he ſhulde not be eſtemed to be of the holy people, but as a polluted & excōmunicate perſone.

* Ebr. a couering cloth.

[h] Of the red kowe burnt for ſinne.

[i] Water of ẏ fountaine or riuer.

[k] One of the Priests which was cleane.

[l] Becauſe he had bene amōg them that were vncleane: els had touched the water, as ver. 21.

[m] That is vncleane.

[a] This was fourtie yeres after their departure from Egypt

[b] Moſés and Aarons ſiſter.

[c] Another rebellion was in Raphidim, Exod. 17, and this was in Kadéſh.

Chap. 11, 33.

Exod. 17, 2.

[d] Wherewith thou dideſt miracles in Egypt, and dideſt deuide ẏ Sea.

[e] The puniſhment, which followed hereof, declared that Moſés & Aarón beleued not the Lords promes, as appeareth verſ. 12.

[f] That ẏ children of Iſraél ſhulde beleue and acknowledge my power, & ſo honour me

[g] Or, ſtrife, & contencion.

h By ſhewing hi ſelf almightie & maiteyning his glorie.

and he [h] was ſanctified in them.

i Becauſe Iaakób or Iſraél was Eſaus brother, who was called Edóm.

14 ¶ Then Moſés ſent meſſengers from Kadéſh vnto ẏ King of [i] Edóm, ſaying, Thus ſaith thy brother Iſraél, Thou knoweſt all the trauaile that we haue had,

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we dwelt in Egypt a long time, where the Egyptians handled vs euil & our fathers.

16 But when we cryed vnto the Lord, he heard our voyce, and ſent an Angel, & hathe broght vs out of Egypt, & beholde, we are in ẏ citie Kadéſh, in thine vtmoſt border.

17 I pray thee that we may paſſe through thy countrey: we wil not go through the fieldes nor the vineyardes, nether wil we drinke of the water of the welles: we wil go by the ″kings way, and nether turne vnto the right hand nor to the left, vntil we be paſt thy borders.

″Or, hie way.

18 And Edóm anſwered him, ″Thou ſhalt not paſſe by me, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſworde.

″Or, come not.

19 Then the children of Iſraél ſaid vnto him, We wil go vp by the hie way: & if I and my cattel drinke of thy water, I wil then paye for it: I wil onely (without anie harme) go through on my fete.

20 He anſwered againe, Thou ſhalt not go through. Thē ″Edóm came out againſt him with muche people, and with a mighty power.

″Or, the Edomites.

21 Thus Edóm denied to giue Iſraél paſſage through his cōutrie: wherefore Iſraél [k] turned away from him.

k To paſſe by another way.

22 ¶ And when the children of Iſraél with all the Congregacion departed from *Kadéſh, they came vnto the mount Hor.

Chap. 33, 37.

23 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés and to Aarón in the mount Hor nere the coſte of the land of Edóm, ſaying,

24 Aarón ſhalbe [l] gathered vnto his people: for he ſhal not entre into the land, ẇ I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſraél, becauſe ye ″diſobeied my commandement at the water ″of Meribáh.

l Read Gen. 25, 8.

″Or, rebelled.

″Or, ſtrife.

25 Take *Aarón and Eleazár his ſonne, & bring them vp into the mount Hor,

Chap. 33, 38. deut. 32, 50.

26 And cauſe Aarón to put of his garmēts & put them vpon Eleazár his ſonne: for Aarón ſhal be gathered *to his fathers*, and ſhal dye there.

27 And Moſés did as the Lord had commāded: & they went vp into the mount Hor, in the ſight of all the Congregacion.

28 And Moſés put of Aarons clothes, and put them vpon Eleazár his ſonne: *ſo Aarón dyed there in the top of the mōut: and Moſés and Eleazár came downe from of the mount.

Deu. 10, 6. & 32, 50.

29 When all the Congregacion ſawe that Aarón was dead, all the houſe of Iſraél wept ″for Aarón thirtie dayes.

″Or, mourned.

CHAP. XXI.

3 Iſraél vanquiſheth King Arád. 6 The firy ſerpentes are ſent for the rebellion of the people. 24. 33 Sihón and Og are ouercome in battel.

1 WHen King *Arád the Canaanite, which dwelt toward the South, heard tel that Iſraél came by the [a] waie of the ſpies, then foght he againſt Iſraél, and toke of them priſoners.

2 So Iſraél vowed a vowe vnto the Lord, and ſaid, If thou wilt deliuer *and* giue this people into mine hand, then I wil vtterly deſtroye their cities.

3 And the Lord heard the voyce of Iſraél, and deliuered *them* the Canaanites: & they vtterly deſtroyed them and their cities, & called the name of the place ″Hormáh.

4 ¶ After, they departed from the mount Hor by the way of the red Sea, to [b] compaſſe the land of Edóm: and the people were ſore grieued becauſe of the way.

5 And the people ſpake againſt God and againſt Moſés, ſaying, Wherefore haue ye broght vs out of Egypt, to dye in the wildernes? for *here is* nether bread nor water, and our ſoule *lotheth this light [c] bread.

6 *Wherefore the Lord ſent [d] firy ſerpentes among the people which ſtōg the people: ſo that manie of the people of Iſraél dyed.

7 Therefore the people came to Moſés and ſaid, We haue ſinned: for we haue ſpoken againſt the Lord, and againſt thee: praye to the Lord, that he take away the ſerpents from vs: and Moſés prayed for the people.

8 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Make thee a firy ſerpent, and ſet it vp ″for a ſigne, that as manie as are bitten, may loke vpon it, and liue.

9 * So Moſés made a ſerpent of braſſe, and ſet it vp for a ſigne: and when a ſerpent had bitten a man, then he loked to the ſerpent of braſſe, and ″liued.

10 * And the children of Iſraél departed thence, and pitched in Obóth.

11 ¶ And they departed from Obóth, and pitched ″in Iie-abarím, in the wildernes, which is before Moáb on the Eaſtſide.

12 ¶ They remoued thence, and pitched vpon the riuer of Záred.

13 ¶ Thence they departed, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnón, which is in the wildernes, and commeth out of the coſtes of the Amorites: (for Arnón *is* the border of Moáb, betwene the Moabites and the Amorites)

14 Wherefore it ſhalbe ſpoken in the boke of [e] the battels of the Lord, ″what thing he did in the red Sea, and in the riuers of Arnón,

15 And *at* the ſtreame of ẏ riuers that goeth downe to ẏ dwelling of Ar, and lieth vpō

the border of Moáb.

16 ¶And from thence *they turned* to Beér: the ſame is the well where the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Aſſemble the people, and I wil giue them water.

17 ¶Then Iſraél ſang this ſong, [e] Riſe vp well, [f] ſing ye vnto it.

18 The princes digged this well, ẏ captaines of the people digged it, euen the [g] lawegiuer, with their ſtaues. And from the wildernes *they came* to Mattanáh,

19 ¶And from Mattanáh to Nahaliél, and from Nahaliél to Bamóth,

20 ¶And frō Bamóth in the valley, that is in the plaine of Moáb, to the top of Piſgáh that loketh toward Ieſhimón.

21 ¶Then Iſraél ſent meſſengers vnto Sihón, King of the Amorites, ſaying,

22 *Let me go through thy land: we wil not turne aſide into the fields, nor into the vineyardes, nether drinke of the waters of ẏ welles: we wil go by the kings way, vntil we be paſt thy countrei.

Deu.2,26. Iudg.11,19.

23 *But Sihón gaue Iſraél no licence to paſſe through his countrey, but Sihón aſſembled all his people, and went out againſt Iſraél into the wildernes: and he came to Iahóz, and foght againſt Iſraél.

Deu.29,7.

24 *But Iſraél ſmote him with the edge of the ſworde, and conquered his land, from Arnón vnto [h] Iabók, *euen* vnto the childrē of Ammón: for the border of the children of Ammón *was* [i] ſtrong.

Ioſh 12,2. Pſal.134,11. Amos 2,9.

h The riuer.

i For the people were talle and strong like gyāts. Deu. 2,20

25 And Iſraél toke all theſe cities, & dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Heſhbón and in all the " villages thereof.

26 For [k] Heſhbón was the citie of Sihón the King of the Amorites, which had foght before time againſt the King of the Moabites, and had taken all his land out of his hand, *euen* vnto Arnón.

27 Wherefore they that ſpake in prouerbes, ſay, Come to Heſhbón, let the citie of Sihón be buylt and repared:

28 For [l] a fire is gone out of Heſhbón, *and* a flame from the citie of Sihón, and hathe conſumed Ar of the Moabites, *and* the lords of Bamóth in Arnón.

Meaning, Are.

29 Wo be to thee, Moáb: ô people of [m] Chemóſh, thou art vndone: he hathe ſuffred his ſonnes to be purſued, and his daughters *to be* in captiuitie to Sihón the King of the Amorites.

30 Their " empire is loſt from Heſhbón vnto Dibón, and we haue deſtroyed them vnto Nóphah, which *reacheth* vnto Medebá.

31 ¶Thus Iſraél dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſés ſent to ſearch out Iaazér, and they toke the townes belōging thereto, and roted out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶*And they turned and went vp toward Baſhán: & Og the King of Baſhán came out againſt them, he, and all his people, to fight at Edréi.

Deu. 3,1. & 29,3.

34 Then the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thine hand & all his people, and his land: * and thou ſhalt do to him as thou dideſt vnto Sihón the King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbón.

Pſal.135,11.

35 They ſmote him therefore, and his ſonnes, and all his people, vntil there was none left him: ſo they conquered his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 King Balák ſendeth for Balaám to curſe the Iſraelites. 12 The Lord forbiddeth him to go. 22 The Angel of the Lord meteth him, & his aſſe ſpeaketh. 38 Balaám proteſteth that he wil ſpeake nothing, but that which the Lord putteth in his mouthe.

1 After, the children of Iſraél departed and pitched in the plaine of Moáb on the [a] other ſide of Iordén from Ierichó.

a Being at Ierichó, it was beyonde Iordén: but where the Iſraelites were, it was on this ſide.

2 ¶Now Balák the ſonne of Zippór ſawe all that Iſraél had done to the Amorites.

3 And the Moabites were ſore afraide of the people, because they were manie, and Moáb " freated againſt the children of Iſraél.

Or, was vexed.

4 Therefore Moáb ſaid vnto the [b] Elders of Midián, Now ſhal this multitude licke vp all that are rounde about vs, as an oxe licketh vp the graſſe of the field: and Balák the ſonne of Zippór *was* King of the Moabites at that time.

b Which were the heades & gouerners.

5 *He ſent menſſengers therefore vnto Balaám the ſonne of Beór to Pethór (which is by the [c] riuer of the land of the childrē of his folke) to call him, ſaying, Beholde, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couer the face of the earth, and lie ouer againſt me.

Ioſh.24,9.

c To wit, Euphrátes, vpon ẏ which ſtode this citie Pethor.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, *and* curſe me this people (for they are ſtronger then I) ſo it may be that I ſhal be able to ſmite thē and to driue them out of the lād: for I knowe that he, whome thou bleſſeſt, is bleſſed, and he whome thou curſeſt, ſhalbe curſed.

7 And the Elders of Moáb, and the Elders of Midián departed, hauing [d] *the rewarde* of the ſoothſaying in their hand, and thei came vnto Balaám, & tolde him the wordes of Balák.

d Thinking to bribe him ẇ giftes to curſe the Iſraelites.

8 Who anſwered them, Tary here this night, and I wil giue you an anſwer, as the Lord ſhal ſay vnto me. So [e] the princes of Moáb abode with Balaám.

e Whome before he called Elders: meaning, the gouerners, & after calleth thē ſeruants: that is, ſubiectes to their King.

9 Then God came vnto Balaám, and ſaid, What men are theſe with thee?

10 And Balaám ſaid vnto God, Balák the ſonne of Zippór, King of Moáb hathe ſent vnto me, *ſaying*,

11 Beholde, *there is* a people come out of Egypt and couereth the face of the earth: come nowe,curſe them for my ſake: ſo it may be that I ſhal be able to ouercome them in battel,and to driue them out.

12 And God [f] ſaid vnto Balaám, Go not thou with them, nether curſe the people, for they are bleſſed.

13 And Balaám roſe vp in the morning,and ſaid vnto the princes of Balak, Returne vnto your land: for the Lord hathe refuſed to giue [g] me leaue to go with you.

14 So the princes of Moáb roſe vp,and wẽt vnto Balák, and ſaid, Balaám hathe refuſed to come with vs.

15 ¶Balák yet ſent againe mo princes, and more honorable then they.

16 Who came to Balaám, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaieth Balák the ſonne of Zippór, [h] Be not thou ſtayed,I pray thee, from cõming vnto me.

17 For I wil promote thee vnto great honour, and wil do whatſoeuer thou ſayeſt vnto me:come therefore,I pray thee, curſe me this people.

18 And Balaám anſwered, and ſayd vnto the ſeruantes of Balák, *If Balak wolde giue me his houſe ful of ſiluer and golde, I can not go beyonde the worde of the Lord my God,to do leſſe or more.

19 But nowe, I pray you, tary here this night, that I may wit, what the Lord wil ſay vnto me [i] more.

20 And God came vnto Balaám by night, and ſaid vnto him, If the mẽ come to call thee, riſe vp, *and* go with them:but onely what thing I ſay vnto thee, that ſhalt thou do.

21 So Balaám roſe vp early, and ſadled his aſſe,and went with the princes of Moab.

22 And the wrath of God was kindled, becauſe he [k] went:& the Angel of the Lord ſtode in the way to be againſt him, as he rode vpon his aſſe, and his two ſeruantes *were* with him.

23 And* when the aſſe ſawe the Angel of ỹ Lord ſtãd in the way,and his ſworde drawen in his hand, the aſſe turned out of ỹ waie and went into the field, but Balaám ſmote the aſſe, to turne her into the way.

24 [l] Againe the Angel of the Lord ſtode in a path of the vineyardes, *hauing* a wall on the one ſide,and a wall on the other.

25 And when the aſſe ſawe the Angel of the Lord, ſhe thruſt her ſelfe vnto the wall, and daſht Balaams fote againſt the wall:wherefore he ſmote her againe.

26 Then the Angel of the Lord went further, and ſtode in a narowe place, where was no way to turne, *ether* to the right hand,or to the left.

27 And when the aſſe ſawe the Angel of the Lord, ſhe lay downe vnder Balaám: therefore Balaám was very wrath, and ſmote the aſſe with a ſtaffe.

28 Then the Lord [m] opened the mouth of the aſſe,and ſhe ſaid vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou haſt ſmitten me nowe thre times?

29 And Balaám ſaid vnto the aſſe, Becauſe thou haſt mocked me:I wolde there were a ſworde in mine hand,for now wolde I kil thee.

30 And the aſſe ſaid vnto Balaám, Am not I thine aſſe, which thou haſt ridden vpon [n] ſince thy firſt time vnto this day? haue I vſed at anie time to do thus vnto thee? Who ſaid,Nay.

31 And the Lord [o] opened the eies of Balaám, and he ſawe the Angel of the Lord ſtãding in the way with his ſworde drawẽ in his hand:then he bowed him ſelfe, and fel flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the Lord ſaid vnto him, Wherefore haſt thou now ſmitten thine aſſe thre times? beholde, I came out to withſtand thee, becauſe *thy* [p] way is not ſtraight before me.

33 But the aſſe ſawe me, and turned fro me now thre times: for els, if ſhe had not turned fro me, ſurely I had euẽ now ſlaine thee, and ſaued her aliue.

34 Then Balaám ſaid vnto the Angel of the Lord, I haue ſinned: for I wiſt not that thou ſtodeſt in the way against me: now therefore if it diſpleaſe thee, I wil turne home againe.

35 But the Angel ſaid vnto Balaám, Go with the men:but [q] what I ſay vnto thee, that ſhalt thou ſpeake. So Balaam went with the princes of Balák.

36 And when Balák heard that Balaám came, he went out to mete him vnto a citie of Moáb, which is in the [r] border of Arnón,euen in the vtmoſt coſte.

37 Then Balak ſaid vnto Balaám, Did I not ſend for thee to call thee? wherefore cameſt thou not vnto me? am I not able indede to promote thee vnto honour.

38 And Balaám made anſwer vnto Balák, Lo,I am come vnto thee, & can I now ſay [s] anie thing at all? the worde that God putteth in my mouth, that ſhal I ſpeake.

39 So Balaám went with Balák, and thei came vnto the citie of Huzóth.

40 Then Balák offred bullockes,and ſhepe, and ſent *thereof* to Balaám, and to ỹ princes that were with him.

41 And on the morow Balák toke Balaám, and broght him vp into the hie places of [t] Baal, that thence he might ſe the vtmoſt parte of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Balaám causeth ſeuẽ Altars to be buylt. 5 God teacheth him what to anſwer. 8 In ſtede of curſing he bleſſeth Iſraél. 19 God is not like man.

1 And

[f] He warned him by a dreame, that he ſhulde not conſent to the kings wicked requeſt.

[g] As he ſhewed him ſelfe willing, couetouſnes had ſo blinded his heart.

[h] The wicked ſeke by all means to forther their naughty enterpriſes,thogh thei knowe that God is againſt them.

Chap 24,13.

[i] Becauſe he tempted God to require hĩ cõtrary to his cõmandement, his petition was granted, but it turned to his owne cõdemnation.

[k] Moued rather with couetouſnes, thẽ to obey God.

2.Pet.2,16. iude 11.

[l] The ſeconde tyme.

Or,fel.

1 AND Balaám ſaid vnto Balák, Buylde me here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rams.

2 And Balák did as Balaám ſaid, and [a] Balák and Balaám offred on *euerie* altar a bullocke and a ram.

3 Then Balaám ſaid vnto Balák, Stand by the burnt offring, & I wil go, if ſo be that the Lord wil come *and* mete me: & whatſoeuer he ſheweth me, I wil tel thee: ſo he "went forthe alone.

4 And God [b] met Balaám, and *Balaám* ſaid vnto him, I haue prepared ſeuen altars, & haue offred vpon *euerie* altar a bullocke and a ram.

5 And the Lord [c] put an anſwer in Balaãs mouth, and ſaid, Go againe to Balák, and ſay on this wiſe.

6 So when he returned vnto him, lo, he ſtode by his burnt offring, he, & all the princes of Moáb.

7 Then he vttered his "parable, and ſaid, Balák the King of Moáb hathe broght me from "Arám out of the mountaines of the Eaſt, *ſaying*, Come, curſe Iaakób for my ſake: come, and [d] deteſt Iſraél.

8 How ſhal I curſe, where God hathe not curſed? or how ſhal I deteſt, *where* ÿ Lord hathe not deteſted?

9 For frõ the top of the rocks I did ſe him, and from the hils I did beholde him: lo, the people ſhal dwel by them ſelues, and ſhal not be rekened among the [e] nacions.

10 Who can tel the [f] duſt of Iaakób, and the nomber of the fourth parte of Iſraél? Let me [g] dye the death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

11 Then Balák ſaid vnto Balaám, What haſt thou done vnto me? I toke thee to curſe mine enemies, and beholde, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 And he anſwered, and ſaid, Muſt I not take hede to ſpeake that, which the Lord hathe put in my mouth?

13 And Balák ſaid vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me vnto an other place, whence thou maieſt ſe them, and thou ſhalt ſe but the vtmoſt parte of them, and ſhalt not ſe them all: therefore curſe thẽ out of that place for my ſake.

14 ¶ And he broght him into "Sede-ſophím to the top of Piſgah and buylt ſeuen altars, & offred a bullocke, & a ram on *euerie* altar.

15 After, he ſaid vnto Balák, Stand here by thy burnt offring, and I wil mete *the Lord* yonder.

16 And the Lord met Balaám, and * put an anſwer in his mouth, and ſaid, Go againe vnto Balák, and ſaie thus.

17 And when he came to him, beholde, he ſtode by his burnt offring, and the princes of Moáb with him: ſo Balák ſaid vnto him, What hathe the Lord ſaid?

18 And he vttered his parable, & ſaid, Riſe vp, Balák, and heare: hearken vnto me, thou ſonne of Zippór.

19 [h] God *is* not *as* man, that he ſhulde lie, nether *as* the ſonne of man that he ſhulde repent: hathe he ſaid, and ſhal he not do it? and hathe he ſpoken, and ſhal he not accompliſh it?

20 Beholde, I haue receiued *commandement* to bleſſe: for he hathe bleſſed, & I can not alter it.

21 He ſeeth none iniquitie in Iaakób, nor ſeeth no tranſgreſsion in Iſraél: the Lord his God *is* with him, & the [i] ioyful ſhoute of a King *is* among them.

22 God broght them out of Egypt: their ſtrength *is* as an vnicorne.

23 For *there is* no ſorcerie in Iaakób, nor ſoothſaying in Iſraél: [k] according to this time it ſhalbe ſaid of Iaakób and of Iſraél, What hathe God wroght?

24 Beholde, the people ſhal riſe vp as a liõ, and lift vp him ſelf as a yong lion: he ſhal not lie downe, til he eat of the praie, and til he drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ Then Balák ſaid vnto Balaám, Nether curſe, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaám anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balák, Tolde not I thee, ſaying, All that the Lord ſpeaketh, that muſt I do?

27 ¶ Againe Balák ſaid vnto Balaám, Come, I pray thee, I wil bring thee vnto another [l] place, if ſo be it wil pleaſe God, that thou maieſt thence curſe them for my ſake.

28 So Balák broght Balaám vnto the top of Peór, that loketh toward Ieſhimón.

29 Then Balaám ſaid vnto Balák, Make me here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rams.

30 And Balák did as Balaám had ſaid, and offred a bullocke and a ram on *euerie* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII

5 Balaám prophecieth of the great proſperitie that ſhulde come vnto Iſraél 17 Alſo of the cõming of Chriſt. 20 The deſtruction of the Amalekites, and of the Kenites.

1 WHen Balaám ſawe that it pleaſed the Lord, to bleſſe Iſraél, then he went not, * as certeine times before, to ſet diuinacions, but ſet his face towarde the [a] wildernes.

2 And Balaám lift vp his eies, and loked vpõ Iſraél, which dwelt accordĩg to their tribes, and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 * And he vttered his parable, and ſaid, Balaám the ſonne of Beór hathe ſaid, and the man, whoſe eies [b] were ſhut vp, hathe ſaid,

4 He hathe ſaid, which heard the wordes of God, and ſawe the viſion of the Al-

---

[a] For among the Gentiles the kings ofte times vſed to ſacrifice, as did ÿ Prieſts.

Or, wẽt vp hier.

[b] Appeared vnto him.

[c] Taught him what to ſay.

Or, prophecie.

Or, Syria.

[d] Cauſe that all men may hate & deteſt them.

[e] But ſhal haue religion & lawes a parte.

[f] The infinite multitude, as the duſt of the earth.

[g] The feare of Gods iudgements cauſed him to wiſh to be ioyned to the houſholde of Abraham thus ÿ wicked haue their conſciences woũded when thei conſider Gods iudgements.

Or, into the eld of thẽ that ted, to wit, leſt e enemy ſhul- approche.

Chap. 22, 35.

[h] Gods enemies are cõpelled to confeſſe that his gouernement is iuſte, conſtant, & without chãge or repentãce.

[i] Thei triũphe as victorious Kings ouer their enemies.

[k] Confidering what God ſhal worke this time for the deliuerãce of his people, all the worlde ſhal wonder.

[l] Thus ÿ wicked imagine of God, that, that which he wil not grante in one place, he wil do it in another.

Chap. 23, .

[a] Where the Iſraelites cãped.

Chap. 23, 7.

[b] His eies were ſhut vp before in reſpect of ÿ cleare viſions ÿ he ſawe afterſome reaſ were open.

mightie ,and [c] falling *in a trance* had his eies opened.

[c] Thogh he laye as in a ſlepe, yet the eies of his minde were open.

5 ¶How goodlie are thy tẽts,ô Iaakób, & thine habitacions,ô Iſraél?

6 As the valleis,are thei ſtretched forthe,as gardẽs by the riuers ſide,as the "aloe trees, which the Lord hathe planted, as the cedars,beſide the waters.

"Or,tentes.

7 The [d] water droppeth out of his bucket, and his ſede *ſhalbe* in many waters, & his King ſhalbe hier then [e] Agág,& his kingdome ſhalbe exalted.

[d] His proſperitie and poſteritie ſhalbe verie great.

[e] Which name was commẽ to the Kings of Amalék.

8 God broght him out of Egypt: his ſtrength *ſhalbe* as an vnicorne:he ſhal eat the nacions his enemies, and bruiſe their bones,and ſhoote them through with his arrowes.

9 *He coucheth *and* lieth downe as a yong lyon, & as a lyon: who ſhal ſtirre him vp? bleſſed is he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed is he that curſeth thee.

Gen.49,9.

10 Then Balák was verie angry wᵗ Balaám, and [f] ſmote his hands together: ſo Balak ſaid vnto Balaám, I ſent for thee to curſe mine enemies,and beholde,thou haſt bleſſed them now thre times.

[f] In token of anger.

11 Therefore now flee vnto thy place: I thoght ſurely to promote thee vnto honour, but lo, the [g] Lord hathe kept thee backe from honour.

[g] Thus ÿ wicked burden God,whẽ thei cã not compas their wicked enterpriſes.

12 Then Balaám anſwered Balák, Tolde I not alſo thy meſſengers, which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying,

13 If Balák wolde giue me his houſe ful of ſiluer and golde, I can not paſſe the commandement of the Lord, to do *ether* good or bad of mine owne minde? what the Lord ſhal cõmãde,that ſame wil I ſpeake.

14 And now beholde, I go vnto my people: come, I wil " [h] aduertiſe thee what this people ſhal do to thy folke in the later daies.

"Ebr,counſel.

[h] He gaue alſo wicked counſel to cauſe ÿ Iſraelites to ſinne,that thereby God might forſake them,Chap.31,16.

15 And he vttered his parable, and ſaid, Balaám the ſonne of Beór hathe ſaid,and the man whoſe eies were ſhut vp, hathe ſaid.

16 He hathe ſaid that heard the wordes of God, & hathe the knowledge of the moſte high,& ſawe the viſion of the Almightie,and falling *in a trance* had his eies opened:

17 I ſhal ſe him,but not now: I ſhal beholde him, but not nere: there ſhal come a [i] ſtarre of Iaakób, and a ſcepter ſhal riſe of Iſraél, and ſhal ſmite the [k] coaſtes of Moáb, and deſtroye all the ſonnes of [l] Shéth.

[i] Meaning, Chriſt.

[k] That is, the princes.

[l] He ſhal ſubdue all that reſiſt: for of Shéth came Noáh, and of Noáh all the worlde.

18 And Edóm ſhalbe poſſeſſed, and Seír ſhalbe a poſſeſsion to their enemies: but Iſraél ſhal do valiantly.

19 He alſo that ſhal haue dominiõ *ſhalbe* of Iaakób, and ſhal deſtroye the remnant of the [m] citie.

[m] Of the Edumites.

20 ¶And when he loked on Amalék, he vttered his parable, and ſaid, Amalék *was* the [n] firſt of the nacions: but his later end *ſhal come* to deſtruction.

21 And he loked on the "Kenites, and vttered his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and [o] put thy neſt in the rocke.

22 Neuertheles, "the Kenite ſhalbe ſpoiled vntil Aſhúr cary thee away captiue.

23 Againe he vttered his parable, and ſaid, Alas, [p] who ſhal liue when God doeth this?

24 The ſhippes alſo ſhal *come* frõ the coaſtes of [q] Chittím and ſubdue Aſſhúr,and ſhal ſubdue Ebér, and [r] he alſo *ſhal come* to deſtruction.

25 Then Balaám roſe vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balák alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The people committeth fornicacion with the daughters of Moáb. 9 Phinehás killeth Zimri & Cozbi 11 God maketh his couenant with Phinehás. 17 God commandeth to kil the Midianites.

1 NOw whiles Iſraél abode in Shittím, the people began to cõmit whoredome with the [a] daughters of Moáb:

2 Which called ÿ people vnto the ſacrifice of their gods,& the people ate,& bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Iſraél [b] coupled him ſelf vnto Báal Peór: wherefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled againſt Iſraél:

4 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés,* Take all the heades of the people,& hang them vp "before the Lord [c] againſt the ſunne, that the indignacion of the Lords wrath may be turned from Iſraél.

5 Then Moſés ſaid vnto the Iudges of Iſraél, Euerie one ſlay his [d] men that were ioyned vnto Báal Peór.

6 ¶And beholde,one of the children of Iſraél came and broght vnto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman in the ſight of Moſés, and in the ſight of all the Congregacion of the children of Iſraél, [e] who wept before the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

7 *And when Phinehás the ſonne of Eleazár the ſonne of Aarón the Prieſt ſawe it, he roſe vp from the middes of the Congregacion,and toke a "ſpeare in his hand,

8 And followed the man of Iſraél into the tent,& thruſt them bothe through: *to wit,* the man of Iſraél,and the womã, "through her belly: ſo the plague ceaſed from the children of Iſraél.

9 * And there dyed in that plague, foure & twentie thouſand.

10 Then ÿ Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

11 *Phinehás ÿ ſonne of Eleazár, the ſonne of Aarón the Prieſt, hathe turned mine

anger away from the children of Iſraél, while he [f] was zelous for my ſake among them: therefore I haue not conſumed the children of Iſraél in my ielouſie.

12 Wherefore ſaye *to him*, Beholde,* I giue vnto him my couenant of peace,

13 And he ſhal haue it, and his ſede after him, *euen* the couenant of the Prieſts office for euer, becauſe he was zelous for his God, and hathe made an [g] atonement for the children of Iſraél.

14 And the name of the Iſraelite *thus* ſlayne, which was killed with the Midianitiſh woman, *was* Zimrí the ſonne of Salú, prince " of the familie of the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitiſh womã, that was ſlaine, *was* Cozbí the daughter of Zur, who *was* head ouer the people of his fathers houſe in Midián.

16 ¶ Againe the Lord ſpake vnto Mosés, ſaying,

17 *Vexe the Midianites, and ſmite them:

18 For they trouble you with their [h] wiles, wherewith thei haue beguiled you as concerning Peór, & as concerning their ſiſter Cozbi the daughter of a prince of Midián, which was ſlaine in the day of the plague becauſe of Peór.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 The Lord cõmandeth to nomber the children of Iſraél in the plaine of Moáb, from twẽty yere olde & aboue. 57 The Leuites and their families. 64 None of them, that were nombred in Sinai, go in to Canaán ſaue Caléb, and Ioſh. a.

AND ſo after the [a] plague, the Lord ſpake vnto Mosés, & to Eleazár the ſonne of Aarón the Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take the nomber of all the Congregacion of the children of Iſraél * from twẽty yere olde and aboue through out their fathers houſes, all that go forthe to warre in Iſraél.

3 So Mosés & Eleazár the Prieſt ſpake vnto them in the plaine of Moáb, by Iordén [b] *towarde* Ierichó, ſaying,

4 From twenty yere olde and aboue *ye ſhal nomber the people*, as the * Lord had cõmanded Mosés, and the children of Iſraél, whẽ they came out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ *Reubén ẏ firſt borne of Iſraél: ẏ childrẽ of ‖ Reubén *were*: Hanóch, *of whome came* the familie of the Hanochites, *and* of Pallú the familie of the Palluites:

6 Of Heſrón, the familie of the Heſronites: of Carmí, the familie of ẏ Carmites.

7 Theſe are ẏ families of the Reubenites: and they were in nomber thre & fourtie thouſand, ſeuen hundreth and thirty.

8 And the ſonnes of Pallú, Eliáb:

9 And the ſonnes of Eliáb, Nemuél, & Dathán, and Abirám: this Dathán and Abirám were famous in the Congregacion, and * ſtroue againſt Mosés and againſt Aarón in [c] the aſſemblie of Kórah, whẽ they ſtroue againſt the Lord.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwalowed them vp with Kórah, when the Congregacion dyed, what time the fire conſumed two hundreth and fifty men, who were [d] for a ſigne:

11 Notwithſtanding, *all* the ſonnes of Kórah dyed not.

12 ¶ And the childrẽ of ‖ Simeón after their families *were*: Nemuél, *of whome came* ẏ familie of the Nemuelites: of Iamín, the familie of the Iaminites: of Iachín, the familie of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zérah, the familie of the Zarhites: of Shaúl, the familie of the Shaulites.

14 Theſe are the families of the Simeonites: two and twenty thouſand and two hundreth.

15 ¶ The ſonnes of ‖ Gad after their families *were*: Zephón, *of whome came* ẏ familie of the Zephonites: of Haggí, the familie of the Haggites: of Shuní, the familie of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozní, the familie of the Oznites: of Erí, the familie of the Erites:

17 Of Aród, the familie of the Arodites: of Arelí, the familie of the Arelites.

18 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Gad, according to their nombers, fourty thouſand and fiue hundreth.

19 ¶ The ſõnes of ‖ Iudáh, Er & Onán: but Er and Onán dyed in the land of [e] Canáan.

20 So were the ſonnes of Iudáh after their families: of Sheláh *came* the familie of the Shelanites: of Phárez, ẏ familie of ẏ Pharzites, of Zérah, the familie of ẏ Zarhites.

21 And the ſonnes of * Pharéz *were*: of Heſrón, the familie of ẏ Heſronites: of Hamúl, the familie of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe are the families of Iudáh, after their nombers, ſeuẽty ad ſix thouſand and fiue hundreth.

23 ¶ The ſonnes of ‖ Iſſachár, after their families *were*: Tolá, *of whome came* the familie of the Tolaites: of Puá, the familie of the Punites:

24 Of Iaſhúb ẏ familie of ẏ Iaſhubites: of Shimrón the familie of the Shimronites.

25 Theſe are the families of Iſſachár, after their nombers, thre ſcore and foure thouſand and thre hundreth.

26 ¶ The ſonnes of ‖ Zebulún, after their families *were*: of Séred, the familie of ẏ Sardites: of Elón, the familie of the Elonites: of Iahleél, the familie of the Iahleelites.

27 Theſe are the families of the Zebulunites, after their nõbers, thre ſcore thouſand and fiue hundreth.

28 ¶ The ſonnes of Ioséph, after their families *were* ‖ Manaſſéh and Ephráim.

29 The ſonnes of Manaſſéh *were*: of * Machír, ẏ familie of ẏ Machirites: & Machír begate Gileád: of Gileád *came* ẏ familie

[f] He was zea ous to main ine my glo ie.

* *Eccle.45,24. mac.2,54.*

[g] He hathe ..fied Gods ath.

" *r of the hou- the father.*

* *hap.31,2.*

[h] Cauſing you cõmit both ...poral and ...ritual fornicacion by ...ams coũſel, ...ap.31,16.

[a] Which ca... for their ...horedome & ...latrie.

* *hap.1,3.*

[b] Where the ... is nere Ierichó.

* *ap.1,1.*

* *n.46,9. ... 6,14. ...ro.5,1.*

‖ ...ubin.

* *hap 16,2.*

[c] In that re... ...llio wherof Korah was ...

[d] That is, for an example ẏ other ſhulde not murmure and rebelle againſt Gods miniſters.

‖ Simeón.

‖ Gad.

‖ Iudáh.

[e] Before Iaakób went into Egypt, Gen. 38,3,& 7.

* *Gen.46,12.*

‖ Iſſachár.

‖ Zebulún.

‖ Manaſſéh.

* *Ioſh.17,1.*

of the Giliadites.

30 Theſe are the ſonnes of Giliád: *of* Iezér, the familie of the Iezerites: of Hélek, the familie of the Helkites:

31 Of Aſriél, the familie of the Aſrielites: of Shéché, the familie of the Shichmites.

32 Of Shemidá, the familie of the Shemidaites: of Hépher, the familie of the Hepherites.

Chap.27,1.

33 ¶ And *Zelophehád ẏ ſonne of Hépher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehád *were* Mahláh, and Noáh, Hogláh, Milcáh and Tirzáh.

34 Theſe are the families of Manaſſéh, and the nomber of them, two and fifty thouſand and ſeuen hundreth.

‖Ephráim.

35 ¶ Theſe are the ſonnes of ‖Ephráim after their families: of Shutheláh *came* ẏ familie of the Shuthalhites: of Bechèr, the familie of the Bachrites: of Táhan, the familie of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe are the ſonnes of Shutheláh: of Erán the familie of the Eranites.

37 Theſe are ẏ families of the ſonnes of Ephráim after their nōbers, two and thirtie thouſand and fiue hundreth. theſe are the ſonnes of Ioséph after their families.

‖Beniamín.

38 ¶ *Theſe are* the ſonnes of ‖Beniamín after their families: of Belá *came* the familie of the Baleites: of Aſhbél, the familie of the Aſhbelites: of Ahirám, the familie of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shuphám, the familie of the Shuphamites: of Huphám, the familie of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſonnes of Belá were Ard and Naamán: *of Ard came* the familie of the Ardites, of Naamán, the familie of the Naamites.

41 Theſe are the ſonnes of Beniamín after their families, and their nombers, fiue and fourty thouſand and ſix hundreth.

‖Dan.

42 ¶ Theſe are ẏ ſonnes of ‖Dan after their families: of Shuhám *came* the familie of the Shuhamites: theſe are the families of Dan after their houſeholdes.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites *were* after their nombers, thre ſcore and foure thouſand, and foure hundreth.

‖Aſhér.

44 ¶ The ſonnes of ‖Aſhér after their families *were*: of Iimnáh, the familie of the Iimnites: of Iſuí, the familie of the Iſuites: of Beriáh, the familie of the Beriites.

45 The ſonnes of Beriáh *were*, of Hebér the familie of the Heberites: of Malchiél, the familie of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſhér *was* Sárah.

47 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Aſhér after their nombers, thre and fifty thouſand and foure hundreth.

‖Naphtalí.

48 ¶ The ſōnes of ‖Naphtalí, after their families *were* of Iahzeél, the families of the Iahzeelites: of Guní, the familie of the Gunites.

49 Of Iézer, the familie of the Izrites: of Shillém, the familie of the Shillemites.

50 Theſe are the families of Naphtalí according to their houſholdes, & their nōber, fiue & fourty thouſand & foure hūdreth.

51 Theſe are the [f] nombers of the children of Iſraél: ſix hundreth, and one thouſand, ſeuen hundreth and thirty.

52 ¶ And ẏ Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

53 Vnto theſe the lād ſhal be deuided for an inheritāce, according to ẏ nōber of ‖names.

54 *To manie thou ſhalt giue the more inheritāce, and to fewe thou ſhalt giue leſſe inheritance: to euerie one according to his nomber ſhalbe giuen his inheritance.

55 Notwithſtāding, the land ſhal be* deuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers thei ſhal inherit:

56 According to the lot ſhal the poſſeſſion thereof be deuided betwene manie & fewe.

57 ¶ *Theſe alſo *are* the nōbers of the Leuites, after their families: of Gerſhón *came* the familie of the Gerſhonites: of Koháth the familie of the Kohathites: of Merarí the familie of the Merarites.

58 Theſe are the families of Leuí, the familie of the Libnites: the familie of ẏ Hebronites: the familie of the Mahlites: the familie of the Muſhites: the familie of the Korhites: and Koháth begate Amrám.

59 And Amrás wife was called* Iochébed the daughter of Leuí, ẇ was borne vnto Leuí in Egypt: and ſhe bare vnto Amrám Aarón, & Moſés, and Miriám their ſiſter.

60 And vnto Aarón were borne Nadáb, & Abihú, Eleazár, and Ithamár.

61 *And Nadáb and Abihú dyed becauſe they offred ſtrange fire before the Lord.

62 And their nombers were thre & twenty thouſand, all males from a moneth olde and aboue: for they were not nombred among the childrē of Iſraél, becauſe there was none inheritance giuen them among the children of Iſraél.

63 ¶ Theſe are the nombers of Moſés and Eleazár the Prieſt which nombred the children of Iſraél in the plaine of Moáb, nere Iordén, *toward* Ierichó.

64 And among theſe there was not a man of them, [g] whome Moſés and Aarón the Prieſt nōbred, whē they tolde the childrē of Iſraél in the wildernes of Sinái.

65 For the Lord ſaid of them, *They ſhal dye in the wildernes: ſo there was not left a man of them, ſaue Caléb the ſonne of Iephunnéh, & Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The lawe of the heritage of the daughters of Zelophehád. 12 The land of promes is ſhewed vnto Moſés. 16 Moſés praieth for a gouerner to the people. 18 Ioſhúa

18 Ioſhúa is appointed in his ſtede.

Chap.26,33. & 36,11. Ioſ.17,3.

1 THen came the daughters of * Zelophehád, the ſonne of Hépher, the ſonne of Gileád, the ſonne of Machír, the ſōne of Manaſſéh, of the familie of Manaſſéh, the ſonne of Ioſéph, (and the names of his daughters were theſe, Mahláh, Noáh, and Hogláh, and Milcáh, and Tirzáh)

2 And ſtode before Moſés, and before Eleazár the Prieſt, and before the princes, and all the aſſembly, at the dore of ẏ Tabernacle of the Congregacion, ſaying,

Chap.16,1. & 31.

3 Our father * dyed in the wildernes, and he was not among the aſſemblie of them that were aſſembled againſt ẏ Lord in the cōpanie of Kórah, but dyed in his [a] ſinne, and had no ſonnes.

[a] According as all mē dye, foraſmuche as thei are ſinners.

4 Wherefore ſhulde the name of our father be taken away from among his familie, becauſe he hathe no ſonne? giue vs a poſſeſsion among the brethren of our father.

5 Then Moſés broght their [b] cauſe before the Lord.

[b] That is, their matter to be iudged, to knowe what he ſhulde determine, as he did all hard matters.

6 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehád ſpeake right: thou ſhalt giue them a poſſeſsion to inherit among their fathers brethrē, and ſhalt turne the inheritance of their father vnto them.

8 Alſo thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſraél, ſaying, If a man dye & haue no ſonne, then ye ſhal turne his inheritance vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, ye ſhal giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, ye ſhal giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, ye ſhal giue his inheritāce vnto his next kinſeman of his familie, and he ſhal poſſeſſe it: and *this* ſhal be vnto the children of Iſraél a lawe of [c] iudgement, as the Lord hathe commanded Moſés.

[c] Meaning an ordinance to iudge by.

Deu.32,49.

12 ¶ Againe ẏ Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, * Go vp into this mouͤt of Abarím, and beholde the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſraél.

Chap.20,24.

13 And when thou haſt ſene it, thou ſhalt be gathered vnto thy people alſo, * as Aarón thy brother was gathered.

Chap.20,12.

14 For ye were * diſobedient vnto my worde in the deſert of Zín, in the ſtrife of the aſſemblie, to ſanctifie me in the waters before their eyes. * That is the water of ″ Meribáh in Kadéſh in the wildernes of Zín.

Exod 17,7.

″Or, ſtrife.

15 ¶ Then Moſés ſpake vnto the Lord, ſaying,

16 Let the Lord God of [d] the ſpirits of all fleſh appoint a man ouer the Congregacion,

[d] Who as he hathe created so he gouerneth the heartes of all mē.

17 Who may [e] go out and in before them, & lead them out and in, that the Congregacion of the Lord be not as ſhepe, which haue not a ſhepeherd.

[e] That is, gouerne them & do his duetie, as 2 chr.1,10.

18 And ẏ Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Take thee Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun, in whome is the Spirit, and [f] put thine hands vpon him,

[f] And ſo appoint him gouernour.

19 And ſet him before Eleazár the Prieſt, and before all the Congregacion, and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And [g] giue him of thy glorie, that all ẏ Congregacion of the children of Iſraél may obeie.

[g] Cōmend him to ẏ people as mete for ẏ office, & appointed by God.

21 And he ſhal ſtand before Eleazár the Prieſt, who ſhal aſke counſel for him * by the [h] iudgement of Vrím before the Lord: at his worde they ſhal go out, and at his worde they ſhal come in, *bothe* he, and all the children of Iſraél with him & all the Congregacion.

Exod.28,30.

[h] According to his office: ſignifiing that ẏ ciuile magiſtrat colde execute nothing but that ẇ he knewe to be ẏ wil of God.

22 So Moſés did as the Lord had cōmanded him, & he toke Ioſhúa, & ſet him before Eleazár the Prieſt, and before all the Congregacion.

23 Then he put his hands vpon him, & gaue him a [i] charge, as the Lord had ſpoken by the hand of Moſés.

[i] How he ſhulde gouerne himſelfe in his office.

CHAP. XXVIII.

4 The daiely ſacrifice. 9 The ſacrifice of the Sabbath. 11 Of the Moneth, 16 Of the Paſſeouer, 26 Of the firſt frutes.

1 ANd the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

2 Commande the children of Iſraél, and ſay vnto them, Ye ſhal obſerue to offer vnto me in their due ſeaſon mine offring & [a] my bread, for my ſacrifices made by fire for a ſwete ſauour vnto me.

[a] By bread, he meaneth all maner of ſacrifice.

3 Alſo thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, * This is ẏ offring made by fire which ye ſhal offer vnto the Lord, two lambes of a yere olde without ſpot, dayly, for a continual burnt offring.

Exod.29,38.

4 One lambe ſhalt thou prepare in ẏ morning, and the other lambe ſhalt thou prepare at euen.

5 * And the tēth parte of an * Epháh of fine floure for a * meatoffring mingled with ẏ fourth parte of an * Hin of beaten oyle.

Exod.16,36.

Leui.2,1.

Exod.29,40.

6 *This ſhalbe* a dailie burnt offring, as was made in ẏ mouͤt Sinái for a ſwete ſauour: *it is* a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

7 And the drinkeoffring thereof the fourth parte of an Hin for one lambe: in the holy place cauſe to powre the drinke offring vnto the Lord.

8 And the other lambe thou ſhalt prepare at euē: as the meat offring of the morning and as ẏ drinke offring thereof ſhalt thou prepare *this* [b] *for* an offring made by fire of ſwete ſauour vnto the Lord.

[b] The meat offring & drinke offring of ẏ euening ſacrifice.

9 ¶ But on the Sabbath day *ye ſhal offer* two lambes of a yere olde, without ſpot, and

c Of the measure Ephah.

two [c] tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offring mingled with oyle, & the drinke offring thereof.

10 *This is* the burnt offring of euerie Sabbath, beside the [d] continual burnt offring, and drinke offring thereof.

d Which was offred euerie day at morning and at euening.

11 ¶And in the beginning of your monethes, ye ſhal offer a burnt offring vnto the Lord, two yong bullockes, and a ram, and ſeuē lambes of a yere olde, with out ſpot,

12 And thre tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offring mingled with oyle for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offring, mingled with oyle for one ram,

13 And a tenth deale of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offring vnto one lābe, for a burnt offring of ſwete ſauour: *it is* an offring made by fire vnto the Lord.

e That is, the wine that ſhal be powred vpon the ſacrifices.

14 And their [e] drinke offrings ſhalbe halfe an Hin of wine vnto one bullocke, & the third parte of an Hin vnto a ram, and the fourth parte of an Hin vnto a lābe: this is ẏ burnt offring of euerie moneth, troughout the moneths of the yere.

15 And one he goat for a ſin offring vnto the Lord ſhalbe prepared, beſides the continual burnt offring, & his drinke offring.

Exod.12,18. & 23,15. Leu.23,5.

16 *Alſo the fourtenth day of the first moneth *is* the Paſſeouer of the Lord.

17 And in the fiftenth day of the ſame moneth is the feaſt: ſeuen daies ſhal vnleauened bread be eaten.

Leu.23,7.
f Or ſolemne aſſemblie.

18 In the *firſt day *ſhalbe* an holy [f] conuocacion, ye ſhal do no ſeruile worke *therein.*

19 But ye ſhal offer a ſacrifice made by fire for a burnt offring vnto the Lord, two yong bullockes, one ram, and ſeuē lambes of a yere olde: ſe that they be without blemiſh.

20 And their meat offring *ſhal be* of fine floure mingled with oyle: thre tenth deales ſhal ye prepare for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ram:

21 One tenth deale ſhalt thou prepare for euerie lambe, *euen* for the ſeuen lambes.

22 And an he goat for a ſin offring, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhal prepare theſe, beſide the burnt offring in the morning, which is a continual burnt ſacrifice.

" Ebr. bread.

24 After this maner ye ſhal prepare through out all the ſeuen dayes, for the " mainteining of the offring made by fire for a ſwete ſauour vnto the Lord: it ſhal be done beſide the continual burnt offring and drinke offring thereof.

25 And in the ſeuenth day ye ſhal haue an holy conuocacion, *wherein* ye ſhal do no ſeruile worke.

g In counting ſeuen wekes from the Paſſeouer to Witſontide, as Leuit.23,15.

26 ¶Alſo in ẏ day of your firſt frutes, when ye bring a newe meat offrīg vnto ẏ Lord, according to [g] your wekes ye ſhal haue an holy cōuocacion, and ye ſhal do no ſeruile worke *in it:*

27 But ye ſhal offer a burnt offring for a ſwete ſauour vnto the Lord, two yōg bullockes, a ram, and ſeuen lambes of a yere olde,

28 And their meat offring of fine floure mingled with oyle, thre tenth deales vnto a bullocke, two tenth deales to a ram,

29 And one tenth deale vnto euerie lambe throughout the ſeuen lambes,

30 And an he goat to make an atonemēt for you:

31 (Ye ſhal do *this* beſides the cōtinual burnt offring, and his meat offring:) "ſe they be without blemiſh, with their drīke offrīgs.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Of the thre principal feaſts of the ſeuenth moneth: to wit, the feaſt of trumpets, 7 The feaſt of reconciliacion, 12 And the feaſt of Tabernacles.

1 MOreouer in the firſt *day* of the [a] ſeuenth moneth ye ſhal haue an holy conuocacion: ye ſhal do no ſeruile worke *therein:* *it ſhalbe a day of blowing the trūpets vnto you.

2 And ye ſhal make a burnt offring for a ſwete ſauour vnto the Lord: one yōg bullocke, one ram, & ſeuen lambes of a yere olde, without blemiſh.

3 And their meat offring *ſhal be* of fine floure mingled with oyle, thre tēth deales vnto the bullocke, and two tenth deales vnto the ram,

4 And one tenth deale vnto one lambe, for the ſeuen lambes,

5 And an he goat for a ſin offring to make an atonement for you,

6 Beſide the burnt offring of the [b] moneth, & his meat offring, and ẏ cōtinual [c] burnt offring, and his meat offring & the drinke offrings of the ſame, according to their maner, for a ſwete ſauour: *it is* a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

7 ¶ *And ye ſhal haue in the tenth *day* of ẏ ſeuenth moneth, an holy [d] cōuocacion: and ye ſhal humble your ſoules, *and* ſhal not do anie worke *therein:*

8 But ye ſhal offer a burnt offring vnto the Lord for a ſwete ſauour: one yong bullocke, a ram, and ſeuen lambes of a yere olde: ſe they be without blemiſh.

9 And their meat offring ſhal be of fine floure mingled with oyle, thre tenth deales to a bullocke, & two tenth deales to a ram,

10 One tēth deale vnto euerſe lābe, throughout the ſeuen lambes,

11 An he goat for a ſin offring, (beſide ẏ ſin offring to make the atonement and the continual [e] burnt offring and the meat offring thereof) & their drinke offrings.

12 ¶And in the fiftenth day of the ſeuēth moneth ye ſhal haue an holy [f] cōuocaciō:

ye ſhal do no ſeruile worke *therein*, but ye ſhal kepe a feaſt vnto ỹ Lord ſeuen dayes.

13 And ye ſhal offer a burnt offring for a ſacrifice made by fire of ſwete ſauour vnto the Lord, thirtene yong bullockes, two rams, & fourtene lambes of a yere olde: they ſhalbe without blemiſh.

14 And their meat offring ſhalbe of fine floure mingled with oyle, thre tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of ỹ thirtene bullockes, two tenth deales to ether of ỹ two rams,

15 And one tenth deale vnto eche of the fourtene lambes,

16 And one he goat for a ſin offring, beſide the continual burnt offring, his meat offring and his drinke offring.

17 ¶And the ‖ſeconde day *ye ſhal offer* twelue yong bullockes, two rams, fourtene lambes of a yere olde without blemiſh,

‖The ſeconde y of ỹ feaſt Taberna- es

18 With their meat offring & their drinke offrings for the bullockes, for the rams, & for the lambes according to their nomber, after the maner,

19 And an he goat for a ſin offring (beſide the continual burnt offring and his meat offring) and their drinke offrings.

20 ¶Alſo the ‖third day *ye ſhal offer* eleuen bullockes, two rams, and fourtene lambes of a yere olde without blemiſh,

‖The third day.

21 With their meat offring & their drinke offrings, for the bullockes, for the rams, & for the lambes, after their nomber according to the [g] maner,

[g] According the ceremo es appoin- thereunto.

22 And an he goat for a ſin offring, beſide the continual burnt offring, and his meat offring and his drinke offring.

23 ¶And the ‖fourth day *ye ſhal offer* tē bullockes, two rams, & fourtene lambes of a yere olde without blemiſh.

‖The fourthe ay.

24 Their meat offrīg & their drinke offrīgs, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes according to their nomber after the maner,

25 And an he goat for a ſin offring, beſide the continual burnt offring, his meat offring and his drinke offring.

26 ¶In the ‖fifth day alſo *ye ſhal offer* nine bullockes, two rams, *and* fourtene lambes of a yere olde without blemiſh,

‖The fift day

27 And their meat offring and their drinke offrings for the bullockes, for the rams, & for the lambes according to their nomber, after the maner,

28 And an he goat for a ſin offring, beſide the continual burnt offring and his meat offring and his drinke offring.

29 ¶And in the ‖ſixt day *ye ſhal offer* eight bullockes, two rams, & fourtene lambes of a yere olde without blemiſh,

‖The ſixt day.

30 And their meat offring, & their drinke offrings for the bullockes, for the rams, & for the lambes according to their nōber, after the maner,

31 And an he goat for a ſin offring, beſide the cōtinual burnt offrīg, his meat offring and his drinke offrings.

32 ¶In the ‖ſeuenth day alſo *ye ſhal offer* ſeuen bullockes, two rams & fourtene lambes of a yere olde without blemiſh,

‖The ſeuenth day.

33 And their meat offring and their drinke offrings for the bullockes, for the rams, & for the lambes according to their nomber, after their maner,

34 And an he goat for a ſin offring, beſide the continual burnt offring, his meat offring and his drinke offring.

35 ¶In the ‖eight day, ye ſhal haue *a ſolemne aſſemblie: ye ſhal do no ſeruile worke *therein*,

‖The eight day

Leui.23,36.

36 But ye ſhal offer a burnt offring, a ſacrifice made by fire for a ſwete ſauour vnto the Lord, one bullocke, one ram, & ſeuen lambes of a yere olde without blemiſh,

37 Their meat offring and their drinke offrings for the bullocke, for the ram, & for the lambes according to their nomber, after the maner,

38 And an he goat for a ſin offring, beſide the continual burnt offring, and his meat offring, and his drinke offring.

39 Theſe things ye ſhal do vnto ỹ Lord in your feaſtes, beſide your [h] vowes, & your fre offrings, for your burnt offrings, & for your meat offrings, & for your drinke offrings and for your peace offrings.

[h] Beſide ỹ ſacrifices ỹ you ſhal vowe or offer of your owne mindes.

CHAP. XXX.

3 Concerning vowes. 4 The Vowe of the maid. 7 Of the wife. 10 Of the widow, or deuorced.

1 THen Moſés ſpake vnto the childrē of Iſraél according to all that the Lord had commanded "him,

"Ebr. Moſés.

2 Moſés alſo ſpake vnto the heades of the tribes [a] concerning the children of Iſraél, ſaying, This is the thing which the Lord hathe commanded,

[a] Becauſe thei might declare them to the Iſraelites.

3 Whoſoeuer voweth a vow vnto ỹ Lord, or ſweareth an othe to bīde him "ſelfe by a bonde, he ſhal not breake his "promes, *but* ſhal do accordīg to all that proceadeth out of his mouth.

"Ebr. his ſoule.

"Ebr. violate his worde.

4 If a woman alſo vowe a vowe vnto the Lord, & bīde her ſelfe by a bōde, *being* in her fathers houſe, in ỹ time of her youth,

5 And her father heare her vowe & bōde, wherewith ſhe hathe bounde her ſelfe, and her father holde his [b] peace concerning her, then all her vowes ſhal ſtand & euerie bonde, wherewith ſhe hathe bounde her ſelfe, ſhall ſtand.

[b] For in ſo doing, he doeth approue her.

6 But if her [c] father diſalowe her the ſame daye that he heareth all her vowes & bondes, wherewith ſhe hathe boūde her ſelfe, they ſhal not be of value, and the Lord wil forgiue her, becauſe her father diſalowed her.

[c] By not appreuing or cōſenting to her vowe.

7 And if ſhe haue an houſbād whē ſhe voweth or [d] pronounceth *oght* with her lippes, wherewith ſhe bindeth her ſelfe,

8 If her houſband heard it and holdeth his peace cōcerning her, the ſame day he heareth it, then her vowe ſhal ſtand, and her bondes wherewith ſhe bindeth her ſelfe ſhal ſtand in effect.

9 But if her houſband diſalowe her the ſame day that he heareth it, then ſhal he make her vowe which ſhe hathe made, & that that ſhe hathe pronoūced with her lippes, wherewith ſhe bonde her [e] ſelfe, of none effect: and the Lord wil forgiue her.

10 But euerie vowe of a widowe, and of her that is deuorced (wherewith ſhe hathe bōde her ſelfe) ſhal ſtand in [f] effect with her.

11 And if ſhe vowed in her houſbandes [g] houſe, or bōde her ſelfe ſtreictly with an othe,

12 And her houſband hathe heard it, & helde his peace concerning her, not diſalowing her, then all her vowes ſhal ſtand, & euerie bonde, wherewith ſhe boūd her ſelfe, ſhal ſtand in effect.

13 But if her houſband diſanulled them, the ſame day that he heard them, nothing that proceaded out of her lippes concerning her vowes or concerning ″her bōdes, ſhal ſtand in effect: *for* her houſband hathe diſanulled them: and the Lord wil forgiue her.

14 *So* euerie vowe, and euerie othe *or* bonde, *made* to [h] humble the ſoule, her houſband may ſtabliſh it, or her houſband may breake it.

15 But if her houſband holde his peace cōcerning her frō [i] day to day, thē he ſtabliſheth all her vowes and all her bondes which ſhe hathe made: he hathe cōfirmed them becauſe he held his peace concerning her the ſame day that he heard *them*.

16 But if he [k] breake them after that he hathe heard them, then ſhal he beare her iniquitie.

17 Theſe are the ordinā̄ces which the Lord commanded Moſés, betwene a man & his wife, *&* betwene the father and his daughter, *being* yong in her fathers houſe.

[d] Ether by othe, or ſolēne promiſe.

[e] For ſhe is in ſubiectiō of her houſbād, & can performe nothing without his conſent.

[f] For thei are not vnder ẏ autoritie of ẏ man.

[g] Her houſbād being aliue.

″ *Ebr the bōdes of her ſoule.*

[h] To mortifie her ſelfe by abſtinence, or other bodely exerciſes.

[i] And warne her not the ſame day that he heareth it, as verſ. 9.

[k] Not ẏ ſame day he heard them, but ſome day after, ẏ ſinne ſhalbe imputed to him & not to her.

CHAP. XXXI.

8 Fiue Kings of Midián & Balaám are ſlaine. 18 Onely the maides are reſerued aliue. 27 The praye is equally deuided. 49 A preſent giuen of Iſraél.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

2 *Reuenge the children of Iſraél of the Midianites, *&* afterward ſhalt thou be *gathered vnto thy people.

3 And Moſés ſpake to the people, ſaying, Harnes ſome of you vnto warre, and let them go againſt Midián, to execute the vengeance of the Lord [a] againſt Midián.

4 A thouſād of euerie tribe through out all the tribes of Iſraél, ſhal ye ſend to the warre.

5 So there were taken out of the thouſands of Iſraél, twelue thouſand prepared vnto warre, of euerie tribe a thouſand.

6 And Moſés ſent them to the warre, *euen* a thouſand of euerie tribe, and *ſent* [b] them with Phinehás the ſonne of Eleazár the Prieſt to the warre & the holy inſtrumēts: that is, the trumpets to blowe *were* in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt Midián, as the Lord had commanded Moſés, & ſlue all the males.

8 They ſlue alſo ẏ Kings of Midián amōg them that were ſlaine: *Euí and Rékem, & Zur, & Hur & Réba fiue kīgs of Midián, and thei ſlue [c] Balaám the ſonne of Beór with the ſworde.

9 But the children of Iſraél toke the womē of Midián priſoners, and their children, & ſpoyled all their cattel, & all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities, wherein they dwelt, and all their ″villages with fire.

11 And they toke all the ſpoyle & all the praye *bothe* of men & beaſtes.

12 And they broght the [d] captiues and that which they had taken, and the ſpoyle vnto Moſés and to Eleazár the Prieſt, and vnto the Congregacion of the children of Iſraél, into the cāpe in the plaine of Moáb, which was by Iordén *toward* Ierichó.

13 ¶ Then Moſés and Eleazár the Prieſt, & all the princes of the Congregacion went out of the campe to mete them.

14 And Moſés was angry with the captaines of the hoſte, with the captaines ouer thouſands, & captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the warre and battel.

15 And Moſés ſaid vnto them, What? haue ye ſaued all the [e] women?

16 Beholde, * theſe cauſed the children of Iſraél through the *counſel of Balaám to commit a treſpas againſt the Lord, [f] as cōcerning Peór, and there came a plague among the Congregacion of the Lord.

17 Now therefore, *ſlay all the males among the [g] children, & kil all the women that haue knowen man by carnal copulation.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen carnal copulation, kepe aliue for your ſelues.

19 And ye ſhal remaine without the hoſte ſeuē dayes, all that haue killed any perſone, * and all that haue touched anie dead, *&* purifie bothe your ſelues & your priſoners the third day and the ſeuenth.

20 Alſo ye ſhal purifie euerie garment and all that is made of ſkins & all worke of goates heere, & all things made of wood.

Chap. 21, 17.

Chap. 27, 13.

[a] As he had cōmāded, Chap. 25, 17: declaring alſo that ẏ iniurie done againſt his people is done againſt him.

21 ¶

21 ¶ And Eleazár the Prieſt ſaid vnto the men of warre, which went to the battel, This is the ordinance‖ of the lawe which the Lord* commanded Moſés,

‖Or, conteined in the Lawe.
*Chap.19,13.

22 As for golde, and ſiluer, braſſe, yron, tynne, and lead:

23 *Euen* all that may abyde the fire, ye ſhal make it go through the fire, and it ſhalbe cleane: yet, it ſhalbe [h] purified with * the water of purificacion: and all that ſuffreth not the fire, ye ſhal cauſe to paſſe by the [i] water.

The third & before be molten.
Chap.19,9.
It ſhalbe aſhed.

24 Ye ſhal waſh alſo your clothes the ſeuenth day, and ye ſhalbe cleane: and afterward ye ſhal come into the Hoſte.

25 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

26 Take the ſumme of the praie that was taken, *bothe* of perſones and of cattel, thou and Eleazár the Prieſt, & the chief fathers of the Congregacion.

27 And deuide the praie ‖ betwene the ſoldiers that went to the warre, and all the Congregacion.

he praie is ſt deuided eally among ll.

28 And ŷ ſhalt take a tribute vnto the Lord of the [k] men of warre, which went out to battel: one perſone of fiue hundreth, *bothe* of the perſones, and of the beues, & of the aſſes, and of the ſhepe.

of the praie at falleth to e ſoldiers.

29 Ye ſhal take it of their halfe and giue it vnto Eleazár ỹ Prieſt, *as* an heaue offring of the Lord.

30 But of the halfe of the children of Iſraél thou ſhalt take [l] one, taken out of fiftie, *bothe* of the perſones, of the beues, of the aſſes, and of the ſhepe, *euen* of all the cattel: and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, which haue the charge of the Tabernacle of the Lord.

The Iſraeli w had not ene at warre euerie fifti paied one the Lord: & ſoldiers, one euerie fiue undreth.

31 And Moſés and Eleazár the Prieſt did as the Lord had commanded Moſés.

32 And ỹ bootye, *to wit*, the reſt of the praie which the men of warre had ſpoiled, was ſix hundreth ſeuentie and fiue thouſand ſhepe,

33 And ſeuentie and two thouſand beues,

34 And thre ſcore and one thouſand aſſes,

35 And two and thirtie thouſand perſones, in all of women that had‖ lyen by no man.

br. not knowe bed of man.

36 And the halfe, *to wit*, the parte of them that went out to warre touching the nomber of ſhepe, was thre hundreth ſeuen and thirtie thouſand, and fiue hundreth.

37 And the [m] Lords tribute of the ſhepe was ſix hundreth and ſeuentie and fiue.

This is the cion that ỹ iers gaue he Lord.

38 And the beues *were* ſix and thirtie thouſand, whereof the Lords tribute *was* ſeuẽtie and two.

39 And the aſſes *were* thirtie thouſand and fiue hundreth, whereof the Lords tribute *was* thre ſcore and one:

40 And [n] of perſones ſixtene thouſand, whereof ỹ Lords tribute *was* two & thirtie perſones.

M aning of he maides, or irgines which ad not companied with an.

41 And Moſés gaue ỹ tribute of the Lords offring vnto Eleazár the Prieſt, as ỹ Lord had commanded Moſés.

42 And of the [o] halfe of the children of Iſraél, which Moſés deuided from the men of warre,

[o] Of that part which was giuẽ vnto them, in deuiding ỹ ſpoile.

43 (For the halfe that perteined vnto the Congregacion) was thre hundreth thirtie and ſeuen thouſand ſhepe and fiue hundreth,

44 And ſix and thirtie thouſand beues,

45 And thirtie thouſand aſſes, and fiue hundreth,

46 And ſixtene thouſand perſones.

47 Moſés, I ſay, toke of the halfe that perteined vnto the [p] children of Iſraél, one taken out of fiftie, *bothe* of the perſones & of the cattel, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which haue the charge of the Tabernacle of the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moſés.

[p] Which had not bene at warre.

48 ¶ Then the captaines which were ouer thouſands of the hoſte, the captaines ouer the thouſands, and the captaines ouer the hundreds came vnto Moſés:

49 And ſaid to Moſés, Thy ſeruants haue taken the ſumme of the men of warre which are vnder ‖ our autoritie, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

‖Ebr. vnder our hands.

50 [q] We haue therefore broght a preſent vnto the Lord, what euerie man founde of iewels of golde, bracelets, and cheines, rings, eare rings, and ornaments of the legs, to make an atonement for our ſoules before the Lord.

[q] The captaines by this free offring acknowledg ỹ great benefit of God in preſeruing this people.

51 And Moſés and Eleazár the Prieſt toke the golde of them, *and* all wroght iewels.

52 And all the golde of ỹ offring that thei offred vp to the Lord, (of the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds) *was* ſixtene thouſand ſeuen hundreth & fiftie ſhekels,

53 (*For* the men of warre had ſpoiled, euerie man for him [r] ſelf)

[r] And gaue no porciõ to their captaines.

54 And Moſés and Eleazár the Prieſt toke the golde of the captaines ouer the thouſands, and ouer the hundreds, and broght it into the Tabernacle of the Cõgregacion, for a [s] memorial of the children of Iſraél before the Lord.

[s] That ỹ Lord might remember ỹ children of Iſraél.

CHAP. XXXII.

2 The requeſt of the Reubenites and Gadites. 16 And their promes vnto Moſés. 20 Moſés granteth their requeſt. 33 The Gadites, Reubenites, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſéh, conquer and buylde cities on this ſide Iordén.

1 NOw the children of [a] Reubén, and the children of Gad had an exceading great multitude of cattel: and they ſawe the land of Iazér, and the land of [b] Gileád, that it was an apt place for cattel.

2 Then the children of Gád, and the chil

[a] Reubén came of Leáh, & Gad of Zilpah her handmaide.
[b] Which mounteine was ſo named of the heape of ſtones ỹ Iaakób made as a ſigne of the couenant betwene him & Labán, Gen 31,47.

dren of Reubén came, & ſpake vnto Moſés and to Eleazár the Prieſt, and vnto the princes of the Congregacion, ſaying,

3 *The land of* Ataróth, and Dibón, and Iazér, and Nimráh, and Heſhbón, and Eleáléh, and Shebám, and Nebó, and Beón,

4 Which countrey the Lord ſmote before the Congregacion of Iſraél, is a land *mete* for cattel, and thy ſeruants haue cattel:

5 Wherefore, ſaid thei, If we haue founde grace in thy ſight, let this land be giuen vnto thy ſeruãts for a poſſeſsion, & bring vs not ouer Iordén.

6 And Moſés ſaid vnto the childrẽ of Gad, and to the children of Reubén, Shal your brethren go to warre and ye tary here?

″Ebr. breake.

7 Wherefore now ″ diſcourage ye ẏ heart of the children of Iſraél, to go ouer into the land, which the Lord hathe giuen thẽ?

8 Thus did your fathers when I ſent them from Kadéſh-barnéa to ſe the land.

Chap. 13,24.
″Or, valley.

9 For * when they went vp euen vnto the ″ ryuer of Eſhcól, and ſawe the land: they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſraél, that thei wolde not go into the lãd, which the Lord had giuen them.

10 And the Lords wrath was kindled the ſame day, and he did ſweare, ſaying,

″Ebr. If anie of the men.
Chap. 14,28.
″Or, perſeuered & continued

11 ″ None of the men that came out of Egypt * from twentie yere olde and aboue, ſhal ſe the land for the which I ſware vnto Abrahám, to Izhák, and to Iaakób, becauſe thei haue not ″ wholie folowed me:

12 Except Caléb the ſonne of Iephunnéh the Keneſite, & Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun: for thei haue cõſtantly folowed the Lord.

c Becauſe thei murmured, nether wolde beleue their report, ẇ tolde ẏ trueth as concerning ẏ lãd.

13 And the Lord was verie angry with Iſraél, and made them wander in the wildernes fortie yeres, vntil all the generacion that had done [c] euil in the ſight of the Lord were conſumed.

14 And beholde, ye are riſen vp in your fathers ſteade *as* an encreaſe of ſinneful mẽ, ſtil to augment the fearce wrath of the Lord, toward Iſraél.

d By your occaſion.

15 For if ye turne away frõ following him, he wil yet againe leaue *the people* in ẏ wildernes, and [d] ye ſhal deſtroye all this folke.

16 And thei went nere to him and ſaid, We wil buylde ſhepe foldes here for õ ſhepe, *and* for our cattel, and cities for our children.

e In the land of Canáan.

17 But we our ſelues wil be ready armed *to go* before the children of Iſraél, vntil we haue broght them vnto their [e] place: but our children ſhal dwel in the defenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We wil not returne vnto our houſes, vntil the children of Iſraél haue inherited, euerie man his inheritance.

19 Nether wil we inherit with thẽ beyõde Iordén and on that ſide, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to vs on this ſide Iordén Eaſtward.

20 ¶ * And Moſés ſaid vnto them, If ye wil do this thing, and go armed [f] before the Lord to warre:

21 And wil go euerie one of you in harnes ouer Iordén before the Lord, vntil he hathe caſt out his [g] enemies from his ſight:

22 And vntil the land be ſubdued before the Lord, then ye ſhal returne and be innocent toward the Lord, and toward Iſraél: and this land ſhalbe your poſſeſsion [h] before the Lord.

23 But if ye wil not do ſo, beholde, ye haue ſinned againſt the Lord, and be ſure, that your ſinne [i] wil finde you out.

24 Builde you *then* cities for your children and foldes for your ſhepe, and do that ye haue ſpoken.

25 Then the children of Gad & the children of Reubén ſpake vnto Moſés, ſayĩg, Thy ſeruants wil do as my lord commandeth:

26 Our children, our wiues, our ſhepe, and all our cattel ſhal remaine there in the cities of Gileád,

27 But * thy ſeruants wil go euerie one armed to warre before the Lord for to fight, as my lord ſayeth.

28 So concerning them, Moſés [k] commanded Eleazár the Prieſt, & Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſraél:

29 And Moſés ſaid vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reubén, wil go with you ouer Iordén, all armed to fight before the Lord, then when the land is ſubdued before you, ye ſhal giue them the land of Gileád for a poſſeſsion:

30 But if thei wil not go ouer with you armed, then thei ſhal haue their poſſeſsions among you in the land of Canáan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reubén anſwered, ſaying, As the [l] Lord hathe ſaid vnto thy ſeruants, ſo wil we do.

32 We wil go armed before the Lord into the land of Canáan: that the poſſeſsion of our inheritance *may be* to vs on this ſide Iordén.

33 * So Moſés gaue vnto thẽ, *euen* to the childrẽ of Gad, & to the children of Reubén, & to half the tribe of Manaſséh the ſonne of Ioſéph, ẏ kingdome of Sihón King of the [m] Amorites, and the kingdome of Og, King of Baſhán, the land with the cities thereof and coaſtes, euen the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ Then the children of Gad buylt Dibón, and Ataróth, and Aroér,

35 And Atróth, Shophán, and Iazér, and Iogbeháh.

36 And

ide, becauſe our inhe-
vs on this ſide Iordén

l vnto them, If ye wil
go armed [f] before the

one of you in harnes
the Lord, vntil he ha-
emies from his ſight:
d be ſubdued before
hal returne and be in-
Lord, and toward Iſra-
halbe your poſſeſsion

lo ſo, beholde, ye haue
Lord, and be ſure, that
le you out.
ities for your children
ſhepe, and do that ye

en of Gad & the chil-
ke vnto Moſés, ſayĩg,
o as my lord comman-

r wiues, our ſhepe, and
emaine there in the ci-

wil go euerie one ar-
e the Lord for to fight,

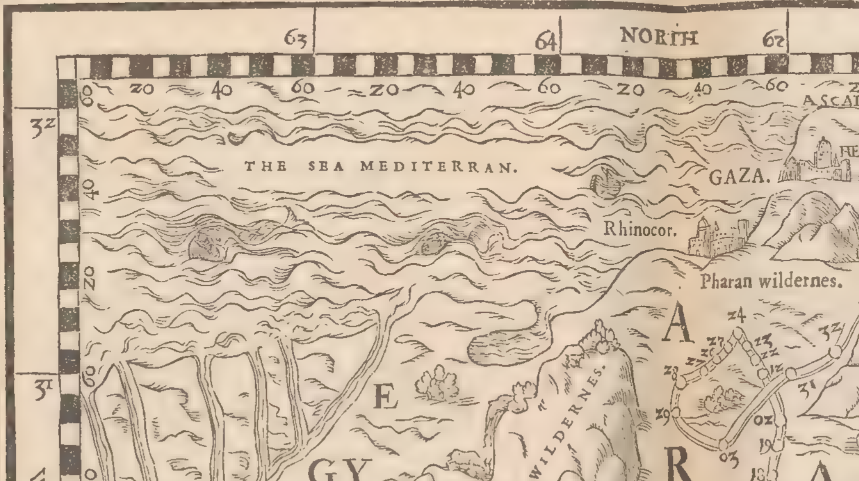
em, Moſés [k] comman-
eſt, & Ioſhúa the ſon-
e chief fathers of the
en of Iſraél:
nto them, If the chil-
e children of Reubén,
er Iordén, all armed to
rd, then when the land
ou, ye ſhal giue them
for a poſſeſsion:
t go ouer with you ar-
haue their poſſeſsions
and of Canáan.
of Gad, and the chil-
ſwered, ſaying, As the
vnto thy ſeruants, ſo

d before the Lord into
:that the poſſeſsion of
ry *be* to vs on this ſide

nto thẽ, *euen* to the chil-
ne children of Reubén,
of Manaſſéh the ſonne
ome of Sihón King of
and the kingdome of
n, the land with the ci-
oaſtes, euen the cities
und about.
dren of Gad buylt Di-
and Aroér,
phán, and Iazér, and

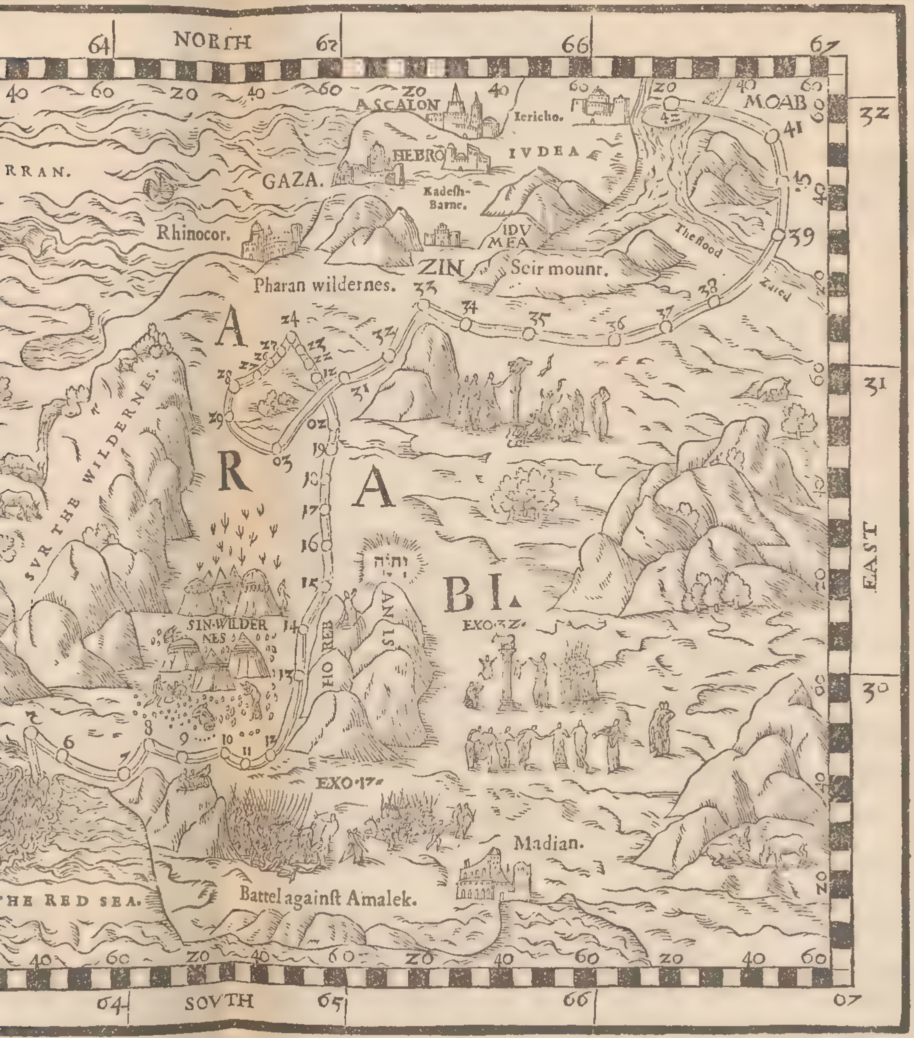
36 And

This mappe properly apperteineth to the 33


NORTH
SOVTH
WEST
63
64
65
62
64
65
32
31
30
20
40
60
THE SEA MEDITERRAN.
GAZA.
ASCAL
Rhinocor.
Pharan wildernes.
E
GY
PT-
A
R
A
SVR THE WILDERNES.
GOSHEN,
or Rameſheſh.
Heliopolis
SIN-WILDERNES
ETHAM
Baalzephon
NILVS RIVER
THE RED SEA.
Pihahiroth
EXO·17·
Battel againſt Amalek
HOREB
יהוה
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32

This mappe declareth the way,which the Iſraelites went for the ſpace of fourtie yeres from Egypt through
Canaan,as it is mencioned in Exod. Nomb. & Deuter. It conteineth alſo the 42 places where they
obſeruacion of the degrees,concerning the length and the breadth,and the places of their abode ſet o

properly apperteineth to the 33 Chap.of Nombres.



NORTH
64
65
66
67
32
31
30
EAST
SOVTH
07
ASCALON
Iericho.
MOAB
RRAN.
GAZA.
HEBRO
IVDEA
Kadesh-Barne.
Rhinocor.
IDV MEA
ZIN
Seir mount.
The flood
Zared
Pharan wildernes.
A
R
A
BI
SVR THE WILDERNES.
SIN WILDERNES
HOREB
SINAI
EXO.32.
EXO.17.
Madian.
THE RED SEA.
Battel against Amalek.
יהוה

ent for the ſpace of fourtie yeres from Egypt through the wildernes of Arabia, vntil they entred into the land of
Deuter. It conteineth alſo the 42 places where they pitched their tentes, which are named Nomber. 33 with the
gth and the breadth, and the places of their abode ſet out by nombers.

36 And Beth-nimr
fenced cities:alſo
37 And the childrẽ
bón,and Elealéh,
38 And Nebó,and
their names, and
names vnto the ci
39 And the childre m 50,23.
of Manaſſéh went
put out the Amor
40 Then Moſés ga
the ſonne of Mana
rein.
41 *And Iaír the ſo t.3,14.
toke the ſmal town
them [n] Hauóth Ia hat is, ỹ vil
42 Alſo Nobáh we es of Iair.
the villages there
after his owne nan

CHAP.

1 *Two & fourtie iournei*
are commanded to kil th

1 These are the [a] rom when-
of Iſraél,whic they dep r
of Egypt accordi l, and whe-
der the hand of M r they ca-
2 And Moſés wrot
their iourneyes ac
dement of the Lor
neies of their goin
3 Now they* depar od.12,37.
moneth, *euen* ỹ fiftẽ
neth, on the morow
& the children of
an hie hand in the
tians.
4 (For the Egyptia
borne,which the L ther mea-
them:vpon their [b] g their ido
execucion.) or their
5 And the children o autori-
Rameſés,and pitche
6 And they departe d.13,20.
ched in Ethám,whi
wildernes.
7 And they remoue t ỹ commã
ned againe vnto [c] I t of the
before Baal-zephón d Exo,14,2
Migdól.
8 And they departe
róth ,and* went th d.15,22.
the Sea into the wil
dayes iourney in th
and pitched in Mará
9 And they remoued
me vnto* Elím , an d.15,27.
fountains of water
trees,and they pitch
10 And they remoue
ped by the red Sea.
11 And they remoued
laye in the * wildern d.16,1.
12 And they toke thei

36 And Beth-nimráh, and Beth-harán, defenced cities: alſo ſhepe foldes.

37 And the childrẽ of Reubén built Heſhbón, and Elealéh, & Kiriatháim,

38 And Nebó, and Baal meón, and turned their names, and Shibmáh: & gaue other names vnto the cities which they built.

39 And the children *of Machír the ſonne of Manaſſéh went to Gileád, & toke it & put out the Amorites that dwelt therein.

m 50,33.

40 Then Moſés gaue Gileád vnto Machír the ſonne of Manaſſéh, and he dwelt therein.

41 *And Iaír the ſonne of Manaſſéh wẽt & toke the ſmal townes thereof, and called them [n] Hauóth Iaír.

t.3,14.

n hat is, ẏ vil es of Iair.

42 Alſo Nobáh went & toke Kenáth, with the villages thereof and called it Nobáh, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two & fourtie iourneis of Iſrael are nõbred. 52 They are commanded to kil the Canaanites.

1 THeſe are the [a] iourneis of the childrẽ of Iſraél, which went out of the land of Egypt according to their bandes vnder the hand of Moſes and Aarón.

a rom when- they depar , and whe- e they ca-

2 And Moſés wrote their going out by their iourneyes according to the commãdement of the Lord: ſo theſe are the iourneies of their going out.

3 Now they* departed frõ Rameſés ẏ firſt moneth, *euen* ẏ fiftẽth day of the firſt moneth, on the morowe after the Paſſeouer: & the children of Iſraél went out with an hie hand in the ſight of all the Egyptians.

d.12,37.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firſt borne, which the Lord had ſmitten amõg them: vpon their [b] gods alſo the Lord did execucion.)

b her mea- g their ido or their a of autori-

5 And the children of Iſraél remoued from Rameſes, and pitched in Succóth.

6 And they departed from *Succóth, & pitched in Ethám, which is in the edge of the wildernes.

.13,20.

7 And they remoued from Ethám, & turned againe vnto [c] Pi-hahiróth, which is before Baal-zephón, and pitched before Migdól.

c t ẏ commã ent of the d Exo,14,2

8 And they departed from before Hahiróth, and* went through the middes of the Sea into the wildernes, and went thre dayes iourney in the wildernes of Ethám, and pitched in Maráh.

d.15,22,

9 And they remoued from Maráh, and came vnto* Elím, and in Elím were twelue fountains of water, and ſeuentie palme trees, and they pitched there.

d.15,27,

10 And they remoued from Elím, and camped by the red Sea.

11 And they remoued from the red Sea, & laye in the *wildernes of Sín.

d.16,1.

12 And they toke their iourney out of the wildernes of Sín, and ſet vp their tentes in Dophkáh.

13 And they departed from Dophkáh and lay in Alúſh.

14 And they remoued from Alúſh, and lay in* Rephidím, where was no water for ẏ people to drinke.

Exod 17,1.

15 And they departed from Rephidím, and pitched in the *wildernes of Sinai.

Exod.19,1.

16 And they remoued from the deſert of Sinái, and pitched* in Kibróth Hattaauáh.

Chap.11,34.

17 And they departed frõ Kibroth Hattaauáh, and lay at Hazeróth.

18 And they departed from Hazeróth, and pitched in Rithmáh.

19 And they departed from Rithmáh, and pitched at Rimmón Paréz.

20 *And they departed from Rimmón Paréz, and pitched in Libnáh.

Chap.11,35. & 13,1.

21 And they remoued from Libnáh, & pitched in Riſſáh.

22 And they iourneied from Riſſáh, & pitched in Kehelatháh.

23 And they went from Kehelatháh, & pitched in mount Shápher.

24 And they remoued frõ mount Shápher, and lay in Haradáh.

25 And they remoued from Haradáh, and pitched in Makhelóth.

26 And they remoued from Makhelóth, & lay in Taháth.

27 And they departed from Taháth, & pitched in Taráh.

28 And they remoued from Taráh, & pitched in Mithkáh.

29 And they wẽt from Mithkáh, & pitched in Haſhmonáh.

30 And they departed from Haſhmonáh, & lay in Moſeróth.

31 And they departed from Moſeróth, and pitched in Bene-iaakán,

32 And they remoued from Bene-iaakán, & lay in Hor-hagidgád.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgád, & pitched in Iotbáthah.

34 And they remoued from Iotbáthah, & lay in Ebronáh.

35 And they departed from Ebronáh, and lay in Ezion-gáber.

36 And they remoued from Ezion-gáber, & pitched in the *wildernes of Zin, which is Kadéſh.

Chap.20,1.

37 And they remoued from Kadéſh, & pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the lãd of Edóm.

38 *(And Aarón the Prieſt went vp into mount Hor at the commandement of the Lord, and died there, in the fourtieth yere after the children of Iſraél were come out of the land of Egypt, in the firſt day of the [d] fifth moneth.

Chap.20,25. deut.32,50.

39 And Aarón was an hundreth, & thre and twētie yere olde, whē he died ĩ mount Hor.

d Which ẏ Ebrewes call Ab, and anſwereth to part of Iulie & part of Auguſt.

Chap.21,1. 40 And *King Arád ỷ Canaanite, ŵ dwelt in the South of the land of Canáan, heard of the cõming of ỷ childrẽ of Iſraél)

Chap.21,10. 41 And they departed from mounte* Hor, and pitched in Zalmonáh.

42 And they departed from Zalmonáh, & pitched in Punón.

43 And they departed from Punón, and pitched in Obóth.

44 And they departed from Obóth, & pitched in Iie-abarim, in ỷ borders of Moab.

Nom.21,4. 45 And they departed from *Iim, and pitched in Dibón-gad,

46 And thei remoued from Dibón-gad, & lay in Almón-diblathaim.

47 And they remoued from Almon-diblatháim, and pitched in the mounteines of Abarím before Nebó.

48 And they departed from the mounteines of Abarím, and pitched in the "playne of Moáb, by Iordén *toward* Ierichó.

Or, field.

49 And they pitched by Iordén, from Beth-ieſhimóth vnto *Abel-ſhittim in the plaine of Moáb.

Chap.25,1.

50 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés in the plaine of Moáb, by Iordén *toward* Ierichó, ſaying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Iſraél, and ſay vnto them, *When ye are come ouer Iordén to entre in to the land of Canáan,

Deut.7,2. ioſh.11,11.

52 Ye ſhal then driue out all ỷ inhabitants of the land before you, & deſtroy all their [e] pictures, and breake a ſunder all their images of metal, & plucke downe all their hie places.

[e] Which were ſet vp in their hie places to worſhip.

53 And ye ſhal poſſeſſe the land and dwel therein: for I haue giuen you the land to poſſeſſe it.

54 And ye ſhal inherit the land by lot according to your families: *to the more ye ſhal giue more inheritance, & to the fewer the leſſe inheritance. where the lot ſhal fall to anie mã, that ſhalbe his: according to the tribes of your fathers ſhal ye inherit.

Chap.26,53.

55 But if ye wil not driue out the inhabitants of the land before you, then thoſe ŵ ye let remaine of them, ſhal be *"prickes in your eies, and thornes in your ſides, and ſhal vexe you in the land wherein ye dwel.

Ioſh.23,13. iudg.2,3. Or, ſpeares.

56 Moreouer, it ſhal come to paſſe, that I ſhal do vnto you, as I thoght to do vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

3 The coaſtes and borders of the land of Canáan. 17 Certeine men are aſsigned to deuide the land.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

2 Commande the children of Iſraél, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canáan, this is the [a] land that ſhal fall vnto your inheritance: *that is,* the land of Canáan with the coaſtes thereof.

[a] Meaning the deſcription of the land.

3 *And your Southquarter ſhalbe from the wildernes of Zin to the borders of Edóm: ſo that your Southquarter ſhalbe from the ſalt Sea coaſt Eaſtward:

Ioſ.

4 And the border ſhal compaſſe you from the Southe "to Maaleh-akrabbím, and reache to Zin, & go out from the Southe to Kadeſh-barnéa: thence it ſhal ſtretch to Hazar-addár, and go along to Azmón.

Or,

5 And the border ſhal compaſſe from Azmón vnto the [b] riuer of Egypt, and ſhal go out to the ſea.

6 And your Weſtquarter ſhal be the great [c] ſea: euen that border ſhalbe your Weſtcoaſt.

7 And this ſhal be your Northquarter: ye ſhal marke out your border frõ the great ſea *vnto* mount [d] Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye ſhal point out til it come vnto Hamáth, and the end of the coaſt ſhalbe at Zedád.

9 And ỷ coaſt ſhal reache out to Ziphrón, & go out at Hazar-enán. this ſhalbe your Northquarter.

10 And ye ſhal marke out your Eaſtquarter from Hazar-enán to Shephám.

11 And the coaſt ſhal go downe from Shephám to Riblah, and from the Eaſtſide of Ain: and the ſame border ſhal deſcend & go out at the ſide of the Sea of [e] Chinneréth Eaſtwarde.

12 Alſo that border ſhal go downe to Iordén, and leaue at the ſalt Sea. this ſhalbe your land with the coaſtes thereof round about.

13 ¶ Then Moſés commanded the children of Iſraél, ſaying, This is the land which ye ſhal inherit by lot, which ỷ Lord commanded to giue vnto nine tribes and halfe the tribe.

14 *For the tribe of the children of Reubén, according to the houſholdes of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to their fathers houſholdes, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſéh, haue receiued their inheritance.

15 Two tribes and an halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritãce on this ſide of Iordén *toward* Ierichó ful Eaſt.

16 ¶ Againe the Lord ſpake to Moſés, ſaying,

17 Theſe are the names of the men which ſhal deuide the lãd vnto you: Eleazár the Prieſt, and Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun.

18 And ye ſhal take alſo a [f] prince of euerie tribe to deuide the land.

19 The names alſo of the men are theſe: Of the tribe of Iudáh, Caléb the ſonne of Iephunnéh.

20 And of the tribe of the ſonnes of Simeón, Shemuél the ſonne of Ammihúd.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamín, Elidád the

[f] And be iud-ges ouer eue-ry piece of grounde that ſhulde fall to eche by lot, to witte that all things might be done orderly & without contention.

Ioſh.21,2.

Becauſe thei ... the land of Canáan. God wolde haue the feare ſpred through all ỷ land, becauſe ỷ people might be preſerued by the ... ỷ obediẽce of God & his ...

So ỷ in all were thre thouſand: and the compaſſe of the two thouſand they might place & ſowe.

Deut.4,41. ioſh.21,3.

ſonne of Chiſlón.

22 Alſo of the tribe of the ſonnes of Dan, the prince Bukkí, the ſonne of Ioglí.

23 Of the ſonnes of Ioséph: of the tribe of the ſonnes of Manaſséh, the prince Hanniél the ſonne of Ephód.

24 And of the tribe of ŷ ſonnes of Ephráim, the prince Kemuél, ŷ ſonne of Shiphtán.

25 Of the tribe alſo of ŷ ſonnes of Zebulún, the prince Elizaphán, ŷ ſonne of Parnách.

26 So of the tribe of ŷ ſonnes of Iſſachár, the prince Paltiél the ſonne of Azzán.

27 Of the tribe alſo of ŷ ſonnes of Aſhér, the prince Ahihúd the ſonne of Shelomi.

28 And of the tribe of the ſonnes of Naphtalí, the prince Pedahél, the ſonne of Ammihúd.

29 Theſe are they, whome the Lord commanded to [g] deuide the inheritance vnto the children of Iſraél, in the land of Canáan.

[g] And be iudges ouer eue-te piece of rounde that ulde fall to ie by lot, to hiarét that all hing, might e done order y & without ontention.

CHAP. XXXV.

2 Vnto the Leuites are giuen cities and ſuburbes. 11 The cities of refuge. 16 The lawe of murther. 30 For one mans witnes ſhal no man be condemned.

1 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés in ŷ plaine of Moáb by Iordén, *toward* Ierichó, ſaying,

2 *Commande the children of Iſraél, that they giue vnto the [a] Leuites of the inheritāce of their poſſeſsion, [b] cities to dwel in: ye ſhal giue alſo vnto the Leuites the ſuburbes of the cities round about them.

3 So they ſhal haue the cities to dwel in, & their ſuburbes ſhalbe for their cattel, and for their ſubſtance, & for all their beaſtes.

4 And the ſuburbes of the cities, which ye ſhal giue vnto the Leuites, from the wall of the citie outwarde, *ſhalbe* a thouſand cubites round about.

5 And ye ſhal meaſure without the citie of the Eaſtſide, [c] two thouſand cubites: and of the Southſide, two thouſand cubites: & of the Weſtſide, two thouſand cubites: & of the Northſide, two thouſand cubites: & the citie *ſhalbe* in the middes. this ſhalbe *the meaſure* of the ſuburbes of their cities.

6 And of the cities which ye ſhal giue vnto the Leuites, **there ſhalbe* ſix cities for refuge, which ye ſhal appoint, that he which killeth, may flee thither: & to them ye ſhal adde two and fourty cities mo.

7 All the cities which ye ſhal giue to ŷ Leuites, *ſhalbe* eight and fourtie cities: them *ſhal ye giue* with their ſuburbes.

8 And concerning the cities which ye ſhal giue, of the poſſeſsion of the children of Iſraél: of manie ye ſhal take mo, and of fewe ye ſhal take leſſe: euerie one ſhal giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance, which he inheriteth.

Ioſh.21,2.

[a] Becauſe thei [illegible] inheritance [illegible] ŷ land [illegible] Canaan.

[b] God wolde haue thē ſcatered through all ŷ land, becauſe ŷ people might be preſerued by thē in ŷ obediēce of God & his Lawe.

[c] So ŷ in all [illegible] two thouſand they might plant & ſowe.

Deut.4,41. ioſh.21,3.

9 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſraél, and ſay vnto them, * When ye be come ouer Iordén into the land of Canáan,

11 Ye ſhal appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you, that the ſlayer, which ſlayeth anie perſone vnwares, may flee thither.

12 And theſe cities ſhalbe for you a refuge from the [d] auenger, that he which killeth, dye not, vntil he ſtand before the Cōgregacion in iudgement.

13 And *of* the cities which ye ſhal giue, ſix cities ſhal ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye ſhal appoint thre [e] on this ſide Iordén, and ye ſhal appoint thre cities in the land of Canáan which ſhalbe cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſix cities ſhalbe a refuge for the children of Iſraél, and for the ſtranger, and for him that dwelleth among " you, that euerie one which killeth anie perſone vnwares, may flee thither.

16 *And if one [f] ſmite an other with an inſtrument of yron that he dye, he *is* a murtherer, *&* the murtherer ſhal dye ŷ death.

17 Alſo if he ſmite him by caſting a [g] ſtone, wherewith he may be ſlaine, and he dye, he is a murtherer, *and* the murtherer ſhal dye the death.

18 Or if he ſmite him with an hād weapon of wood, wherewith he may be ſlaine, if he dye, he is a murtherer, *and* the murtherer ſhal dye the death.

19 The reuenger of the blood him ſelfe ſhal ſlay the murtherer: when he meteth him, he ſhal ſlay him.

20 But if he thruſt him *of hate, or hurle at him by laying of wait, that he dye,

21 Or ſmite him through enemitie with his hand, that he dye, he that ſmote him ſhal dye the death: *for* he is a murtherer: the reuenger of the blood ſhal ſlay the murtherer when he meteth him.

22 But if he puſhed him "vnaduiſedly, and *not of hatred, or caſt vpon him anie " thing, without laying of wait,

23 Or anie ſtone (whereby he might be ſlaine) and ſawe him not, or cauſed it to fall vpon him, and he dye, & was not his enemie, nether ſoght him anie harme,

24 Then the Congregacion ſhal iudge betwene the ſlayer & the [h] auenger of blood according to theſe lawes.

25 And the Congregacion ſhal deliuer the ſlayer out of the hand of the auenger of blood, and the Congregacion ſhal reſtore him vnto the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he ſhal abide there vnto the death of the [i] hie Prieſt, which is anointed with the holy oyle.

Exod. 21,13. deu.19,2. ioſh.20,2.

[d] Meaning, frō the next of ŷ kinred, who oght to purſue the cauſe.

[e] Among the Reubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh.

" Ebr. among them.

Exod.21,14.

[f] Wittingly, and willingly.

[g] That is, ŵ a big and dangerous ſtone: in Ebr. with a ſtone of his hand.

Deu.19,11.

" Or, ſodenly.

Exod.21,13.

" Ebr. inſtrument

[h] That is, his next kinſmā.

[i] Vnder this figure is declared, ŷ our ſinnes colde not be remitted, but by the death of the hie Prieſt Ieſus Chriſt.

26 But if the ſlayer come without the borders of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled,

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood ſlay the [k] murtherer, he ſhal be giltles,

[k] By the ſentence of the iudge.

28 Becauſe he ſhulde haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntil the death of the hye Prieſt: and after the death of the hie Prieſt: the ſlayer ſhal returne vnto ỹ land of his poſſeſsion.

29 So theſe things ſhalbe a [l] lawe of iudgement vnto you, throughout your generacions in all your dwellings.

[l] A lawe to iudge murthers done, ether of purpoſe or vnaduiſedly.

30 Whoſoeuer killeth anie perſone, the *iudge* ſhal ſlay the murtherer, through * witneſſes: but * one witnes ſhal not teſtifie against a perſone to cauſe him to die.

Deut.17,6. & 19,15. Mat.18,16. 2.cor.13,1.

31 Moreouer ye ſhal take no recompenſe for the life of ỹ murtherer, which is [m] worthie to die: but he ſhal be put to death.

[m] Which purpoſly hath cōmitted murther.

32 Alſo ye ſhal take no recompēſe for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that he ſhuld come againe, and dwel in the land, before the death of the hie Prieſt.

33 So ye ſhal not pollute the land wherein ye ſhal dwel: [y] for blood defileth the land: and the land can not be [n] clenſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by ỹ blood of him that ſhed it.

[y] *Or murther.*

[n] So God is mindful of the blood wrongfully ſhed ỹ he maketh his domme creatures to demande vengeance thereof.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye ſhal inhabite, for I dwel in the middes thereof: for I the Lord dwel among the children of Iſraél.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 An ordre for the mariage of the daughters of Zelophehád. 7 The inheritance colde not be giuen from one tribe to another.

1 THen [a] the chief fathers of the familie of the ſonnes of Gileád, the ſonne of Machír the ſonne of Manaſſéh, of the families of the ſonnes of Ioséph, came, and ſpake before Moſés, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Iſraél,

[a] It ſemeth ỹ ỹ tribes contended who might mary theſe daughters to haue their inheritāce: and therefore the ſonnes of Ioséph propoſed the matter to Moſés.

2 And ſaid, * The Lord commanded [b] my lord to giue the land to inherite by lot to the children of Iſraél: and my lord was commanded by the Lord, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehád our brother vnto his daughters.

Chap.27,1. ioſh.17,3.

[b] Meaning Moſés.

3 If they be maried to anie of the ſonnes of the *other* tribes of the childrē of Iſraél then ſhal their inheritance be taken away from the inheritāce of our fathers, & ſhal be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe whereof they ſhalbé: ſo ſhal it be taken away from the lot of our inheritance.

4 Alſo when the [c] Iubile of the children of Iſraél commeth, then ſhal their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe whereof they ſhalbe. ſo ſhal their inheritance be takē away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

c Sig
at no
culde
for
In a
retur
thei
bes.

5 Then Moſés commanded the children of Iſraél, according to the worde of the Lord, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Ioséph haue ſayd [d] wel.

6 This is the thing that the Lord hathe commanded, concerning the daughters of Zelophehád, ſaying, They ſhal be wiues, to whome they thinke beſt, onely to the familie of the tribe of their father ſhal they mary:

d Fo
be
haue,
if the
tance
was
tena
of th
beut
nated
then.

7 So ſhal not the inheritance of the children of Iſraél remoue from tribe to tribe, for euerie one of the children of Iſraél ſhal ioyne him ſelfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And euerie daughter that poſſeſſeth anie [e] inheritance of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, ſhal be wife vnto one of the familie of the tribe of her father: that the children of Iſraél may enioye euerie man the inheritance of their fathers.

e Wh
is no
inher

9 Nether ſhal the inheritance go about from tribe to tribe: but euerie one of the tribes of the children of Iſraél ſhal ſticke to his owne inheritance.

10 As the Lord commanded Moſés, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehád.

11 For * Mahláh, Tirzáh, and Hogláh, and Milcáh, and Noáh the daughters of Zelophehád were maried vnto their fathers brothers ſonnes,

Cha

12 They were wyues *to certeine* of the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſéh the ſonne of Ioséph: ſo their inheritance remained in the tribe of the familie of their father.

13 Theſe are the [f] commandements and lawes which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moſés, vnto the children of Iſraél in the plaine of Moáb, by Iordén *toward* Ierichó.

f
the
and
lawe

THE

THE FIFTH BOKE OF Mosés, called* Deuteronomie.

[*] That is, a seconde lawe: so called, because the Lawe ŷ God gaue in mount Sinái, is here repeated, as thogh it were a newe Law and this boke is a commentarie or exposition of the cō cōmandemēts.

THE ARGUMENT.

THe wonderful loue of God toward his Churche is liuely set forthe in this boke. For albeit through their ingratitude and sundry rebellions against God, for the space of forty yeres, Deu.9,7, they had deserued to haue bene cut of from the nōber of his people, and for euer to haue bene depriued of the vse of his holy worde, & sacraments: yet he did euer preserue his Church euen for his owne mercies sake, and wolde stil haue his Name called vpon among them. Wherefore he bringeth them into the land of Canáan, destroyeth their enemies, giueth them their countrey, townes, and goodes, and exhorteth them by the example of their fathers (whose infidelitie, idolatrie, adulteries, murmurings and rebellion, he had moste sharpely punished) to feare and obey the Lord, to embrace and kepe his lawe without adding ther vnto or diminishing there from. For by his worde he wolde be knowē to be their God, and they his people: by his worde he wolde gouerne his Churche, and by the same they shulde learne to obey him: by his worde he wolde discerne the false Prophet from the true, light from darknes, error from knollage, and his owne people from all other nations and infideles: teaching them thereby to refuse and detest, destroy and abolish whatsoeuer is not agreable to his holy wil, seme it otherwise neuer so good or precious in the eyes of man. And for this cause God promised to raise vp Kings and gouuernours for the setting forthe of this worde and preseruacion of his Churche: giuing vnto them an especial charge for the executing thereof: whome therefore he willeth to exercise them selues diligently in the continual studie and meditaciō of the same: that they might learne to feare the Lord, loue their subiects, abhorre couetousnes and vice, and whatsoeuer offendeth the maiestie of God. And as he had tofore instructed their fathers in all things apperteining, bothe to his spiritual seruice, and also for the maintenance of that societie which is betwene men: so he prescribeth here anewe, all suche lawes and ordinances, which ether concerne his Diuine seruice, or els are necessarie for a comon weale: appointing vnto euerie estate and degre their charge and duetie: as wel, how to rule and liue in the feare of God, as to nourish friendeship towarde their neighbours, and to preserue that ordre which God hathe established among men: threatening withall, moste horrible plagues to them that transgresse his commandements, and promising all blessings & felicitie to suche as obserue and obey them.

CHAP. I.

2 A brefe reharsal of things done before, frō Horéb vnto Kadesh-bernéa. 32 Moses reproueth the people for their incredulite. 44 The Israelites are ouer come by the Amorites because they fought against the commādement of the Lord.

THESE be ŷ wordes which Mosés spake vnto all Israél, on [a] this side Iordén in the wildernes, in the plaine, ouer against ŷ red Sea, betwene Parán & Tóphel, and Labán, and Hazeróth, and Di-zaháb.

2 *There are* eleuē daies iourney from [c] Horéb vnto Kadésh-barnéa, by the way of mount Seír.

3 And it came to passe in the first day of the eleuenth moneth, in the forteth yere, that Mosés spake vnto the children of Israél according vnto al that the Lord had giuē him in commandement vnto them,

4 After that he had slaine [d] *Sihón the King of ŷ Amorites which dwelt in Heshbón, and Og King of Bashán, which dwelt at Ashtaróth in Edréi.

5 On this side Iordén in the land of Moáb [e] begā Mosés to declare this Law, saying,

6 The Lord our God spake vnto vs in [f] Horéb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long ynough in this mount,

7 Turne you and departe, and go vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, and vnto all places nere therunto: in the plaine, in the mountaine, or in the valley: bothe Southward, and to the sea side, to the land of ŷ Canaanites, and vnto Lebanón: *euen* vnto the great riuer, the riuer "Peráth.

8 Beholde, I haue set the land before you: go in and *possesse that land which the Lord sware vnto your fathers, Abrahám, Izhák, and Iaakób, to giue vnto thē and to their sede after them.

9 ¶And I spake [g] vnto you the same time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone:

10 The Lord your God hathe [h] multiplied you: & beholde, ye are this day as the starres of heauen in nomber:

11 (The Lord God of your fathers make you a thousand times so manie mo as ye are, and blesse you, as he hathe promised you)

12 How cā I alone [i] beare your cumbrance and your charge, and your strife?

13 Bring you men of wisdome and of vnderstanding, and [k] knowen among your tribes, and I wil make them rulers ouer you:

14 Then ye answered me & said, The thing is good that thou hast cōmanded vs to do.

15 So I toke the chief of your tribes [l] wise and knowen mē, and made thē rulers ouer

[a] In the countrey of Moáb

[b] So that the wildernes was betwene ŷ Sea and this plaine of Moáb.

[c] In Horéb, or Sinái, forty yeres before this ŷ lawe was giuen: but because all ŷ were then of age and iudgement were now ead, Mosés epeateth the ame to the outh which then the were not borne, or had not iudgement.

[d] By these examples of Gods fauour their mindes are prepared to receiue the Law.

Nom.21,24.

[e] The seconde time.

[f] In ŷ secōde yere, and secōde moneth, Nom.10,11.

"Or, Euphrátes.

Gen.15,18. & 17,7.

[g] By the consel of Iethro my father in lawe. Exod. 18,19.

[h] Not so muche by ŷ course of nature, as miraculously.

[i] Signifying how great a burden it is, to gouerne the people.

[k] Whose godlines and vprightnes is knowen.

[l] Declaring what sort of men oght to haue a publike charge, read Exod.18,21.

you,captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer fifty, and captaines ouer ten,and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your iudges that ſame time,ſaying, Heare the *controuerſies* betwene your brethren, and *iudge righteouſly betwene euerie man and his brother, and the ſtranger that is with him.

Ioh.7,24.

17 Ye ſhal haue no reſpect of perſone in iudgement,* but ſhal heare the ſmall aſwel as the great:ye ſhal not feare the face of man:for the iudgemēt is [m] Gods:and the cauſe that is to hard for you,bring vnto me,and I wil heare it.

Leu.19,15. chap.16,19 1.ſam.17,7. prou.24,23. eccle.42,5. iam.2,1.

m And you are his lieutenants.

18 Alſo I cōmanded you the ſame time all the things which ye ſhulde do.

19 ¶ Then we departed from Horéb, and went through all that great and terrible wildernes, (as ye haue ſene)by the way of ŷ mounteine of the Amorites,as the Lord our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadeſh barnéa.

20 And [n] I ſaid vnto you, ye are come vnto the mounteine of the Amorites, which the Lord our God doeth giue vnto vs.

n So that the faute was in them ſelues ŷ they dyd not ſoner poſſeſſe the inheritāce promiſed.

21 Beholde,the Lord thy God hathe layed ŷ lād before thee:go vp & poſſeſſe it, as ŷ Lord ŷ God of thy fathers hathe ſaid vnto thee: feare not,nether be diſcouraged.

22 ¶ [o] Then ye came vnto me euerie one,& ſaid,We wil ſēd mē before vs,to ſearche vs out the land and to bring vs worde againe, what way we muſt go vp by, and vnto what cities we ſhal come.

o Read Nōb. 13.1.

23 So the ſaying pleaſed me wel,and I toke twelue men of you,of euerie tribe one.

24 *Who departed, and went vp into the moūteine,& came vnto the ‖riuer Eſhcól, and ſearched out the *land*.

Nomb 13,24.
‖Or, valley of the cluſter of grapes.

25 And toke of the frute of the lād in their hands,and broght it vnto vs, and broght vs worde againe, and [p] ſaid,It is a good land,which the Lord our God doeth giue vs.

p To wit,Calèb,& Ioſhúa: Moſés preferreth the better part to ŷ greater,that is,two to ten.

26 Notwithſtanding,ye wolde not go vp, but were diſobedient vnto the commandement of the Lord your God,

27 And murmured in your tentes,and ſaid, Becauſe the Lord [q] hated vs, therefore hathe he broght vs out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites,and to deſtroy vs.

q Suche was the Iewes vnthankfulnes, that they counted Gods eſpecial loue hatred.

28 Whether ſhal we go vp? our [r] brethrē haue diſcouraged our hearts,ſaying, The people *is* greater, and taller then we: the cities *are* great and walled vp to heauen: and moreouer we haue ſene the ſonnes of the * Anakims there.

r The other ten, not Calèb & Ioſhua.

Nōb.13,29.

29 But I ſaid vnto you,Dread not, nor be afraid of them.

30 The Lord your God, [ſ] who goeth before you, he ſhal fight for you, according to all that he did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes,

ſ Declaring ŷ to renoūce our owne force,& conſtantly to followe our vocation, and depend on the Lord,is ŷ true boldenes, and agreable to God.

31 And in the wildernes,where thou haſt ſene how the Lord thy God bare thee, as a man doeth beare his ſonne, in all the way which ye haue gone, vntil ye came vnto this place.

32 Yet for all this ye did not beleue the Lord your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you, to ſearche you out a place to pitche your tētes in,in fire by night, ŷ ye might ſe what way to go,and in a cloude by day.

34 Then the Lord heard the voyce of your wordes,and was wroth, and ſware,ſaying,

35 *Surely there ſhal not one of theſe mē of this froward generation, ſe ŷ good land, which I ſware to giue vnto your fathers,

36 Saue Caleb the ſonne of Iephúnneh: he ſhal ſe it, *and to him wil I giue the land that he hathe troden vpon,and to his children,becauſe he hathe cōſtantly followed the Lord.

37 *Alſo the Lord was angry with me for your ſakes, ſaying, * Thou alſo ſhalt not go in thither,

38 But Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun which ſtādeth [t] before thee,he ſhal go in thither: incourage him: for he ſhal cauſe Iſraél to inherit it.

39 Moreouer, your [u] children, which ye ſaid ſhulde be a pray, and your ſonnes, which in that day had no knowledge betwene good and euil, they ſhal go in thither,and vnto them wil I giue it,and they ſhal poſſeſſe it.

40 But as for you,turne backe,& take your iourney into the wildernes by the way of the red Sea.

41 Thē ye anſwered and ſaid vnto me, We haue ſinned againſt the Lord, [x] we wil go vp,and fight,according to all that ŷ Lord our God hathe commanded vs: and ye armed you euerie man to the warre, & were ready to go vp into the mounteine.

42 But the Lord ſaid vnto me,Say vnto thē, Go not vp, nether fight, (for I am [y] not amōg you)leſt ye fall before your enemies.

43 And whē I tolde you,ye wolde not heare,but rebelled againſt the commandemēt of the Lord, and were preſumpteous,and went vp into the mounteine.

44 Then the Amorites which dwelt in that mounteine came out againſt you, & chaſed you (as bees vſe to do) and deſtroyed you in Seir,*euen* vnto Hormah.

45 And when ye came againe, ye wept before the Lord, but the Lord wolde not [z] heare your voyce, nor incline his eares vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadéſh a long time, according to the time that ye had remained *before*.

to you in Egypt befo-

nes,where thou haſt ſe-
y God bare thee, as a
s ſonne, in all the way
e, vntil ye came vnto

ye did not beleue the

e way before you ,to
lace to pitche your tē-
ht, yͤ ye might ſe what
cloude by day.
eard the voyce of your
oth, and ſware,ſaying,
not one of theſe mē of
acion , ſe yͤ good land,
iue vnto your fathers,
ſonne of Iephúnéh : he
im wil I giue the land
n vpon,and to his chil-
he cōſtantly followed

as angry with me for
* Thou alſo ſhalt not

ſonne of Nun which
e,he ſhal go in thither:
he ſhal cauſe Iſraél to

[u] children, which ye
ray , and your ſonnes,
had no knowledge be-
il, they ſhal go in thi-
wil I giue it,and they

rne backe,& take your
ildernes by the way of

l and ſaid vnto me,We
t the Lord, [x] we wil go
ding to all that yͤ Lord
nmanded vs: and ye ar-
n to the warre, & were
o the mounteine.
vnto me,Say vnto thē,
fight, (for I am [y] not
ll before your enemies.
you,ye wolde not hea-
inſt the commandemēt
ere preſumpteous,and
ounteine.
tes which dwelt in that
ut againſt you , & cha-
ſe to do) and deſtroyed
nto Hormáh.
me againe, ye wept be-
t the Lord wolde not
e, nor incline his eares

Kadéſh a long time, ac-
e that ye had remained

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 Iſraél is forbiddē to fight with the Edomites, 9 Moabites, 19 And Ammonites, 33 Sihón King of Heſhbón is diſcomfited.

1 THen [a] we turned,and toke our iourney into the wildernes,by the waie of yͤ red Sea,as the Lord ſpake vnto me:and we compaſſed mount Seír a [b] long time.

2 And the Lord ſpake vnto me,ſaying,

3 Ye haue compaſſed this mountaine long ynough:turne you Northwarde.

4 And warne thou the people, ſaying, Ye ſhal go through the [c] coaſt of your brethren the children of Eſáu,which dwel in Seír,and they ſhal be afraid of you : take ye good hede therefore.

5 Ye ſhal not prouoke them: for I wil not giue you of their land ſo muche as a fote breadth,* becauſe I haue giuē mount Seír vnto Eſáu for a poſſeſsion.

6 Ye ſhal bye meat of them for money to eat, and ye ſhal alſo procure water of thē for money to drinke.

7 For yͤ Lord thy God hathe [d] bleſſed thee in all yͤ workes of thine hād: he knoweth thy walking through this great wildernes, & the Lord thy God hathe bene with thee this fortie yere , *and* thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when we were departed frō our brethren the children of Eſáu which dwelt in Seír , through the way of the "plaine, from Eláth,& from Ezion-gáber, we turned and went by the way of the wildernes of Moáb.

9 Then the Lord ſaid vnto me, Thou ſhalt not " vexe Moab,nether prouoke them to battel: for I wil not giue thee of their lād for a poſſeſsion , becauſe I haue giuen Ar vnto the children [e] of Lot for a poſſeſsiō.

10 The [f] Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great , & many, and tall , as the Anakíms.

11 They alſo were taken for gyantes as the Anakíms : whome the Moabites call Emíms.

12 The Horíms alſo dwelt in Seír before time, whome the children of Eſáu chaſed out and deſtroyed them before them, and dwelt in their ſtede: as Iſraél ſhal do vnto the land of his poſſeſsion, which the Lord hathe giuen them.

13 Now riſe vp,*ſaid I*, and get you ouer the riuer * Zeréd: and we went ouer the riuer Zeréd.

14 The [g] ſpace alſo wherein we came from Kadeſh-barnéa vntil we were come ouer the riuer Zeréd, *was* eight and thirtie yeres,vntil all the generacion of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſte,as the Lord ſware vnto them.

15 For in dede the [h] hand of the Lord was againſt them, to deſtroye them frō amōg the hoſte,til thei were conſumed.

16 ¶So when all the men of warre were conſumed and dead from among the people:

17 Then the Lord ſpake vnto me,ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt go through Ar the coaſt of Moáb this day:

19 And thou ſhalt come nere ouer againſt the children of Ammón : *but* ſhalt not lay ſiege vnto them , nor moue warre againſt them: for I wil not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammón *anie* poſſeſsion : for I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſsion.

20 That alſo was taken for a land [i] of gyants:*for* gyants dwelt therein a fore time, whome the Ammonites called Zamzummíms:

21 A people *that was* great,& many, & tall, as the Anakíms : but the Lord deſtroyed them before them , & thei ſucceded them in their inheritance , and dwelt in their ſtede:

22 As he did to the children of Eſáu which dwel in Seír , when he deſtroyed the Horíms before them , & thei poſſeſſed them, and dwelt in their ſtede vnto this day.

23 And the Auíms which dwelt in Hazerím *euen* vnto "Azzáh , the Caphtoríms which came out of Caphtor deſtroyed them,and dwelt in their ſtede.

24 ¶ Riſe vp *therefore , ſaid the Lord* :take your iourney,and paſſe ouer the riuer Arnón: beholde, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihón : the [k] Amorite, King of Heſhbón,and his land: begin to poſſeſſe it and prouoke him to battel.

25 This day wil I [l] begin to ſend thy feare & thy dread, vpon all people vnder the heauens, which ſhal heare thy fame & ſhal tremble and quake before thee.

26 Then I ſent meſſengers out of the wildernes of Kedemóth vnto Sihón King of Heſhbón,with wordes of peace,ſaying,

27 ¶*Let me paſſe through thy land : I wil go by the hie way:I wil nether turne vnto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſel me meat for money , for to eat,and ſhalt giue me water for money for to drinke : onely I wil go through on my fote,

29 (As the [m] children of Eſáu which dwel in Seír , and the Moabites which dwel in Ar,did vnto me)vntil I be come ouer Iordén, into the land which yͤ Lord our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihón the King of Heſhbón wolde not let vs paſſe by him : for the Lord thy God had [n] hardened his ſpirit,and made his heart obſtinat , becauſe he wolde deliuer him into thine hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the Lord ſaid vnto me , Beholde , I

[a] They obey- d , after that God had cha- ſed them.

[b] Eight and hartie yere,as er 14.

[c] This was yͤ ſeconde time: ir before thei ad cauſed the Iſraelites to eturne, Nōb. 3,21.

Gen.36,8.

[d] And giuen tee meanes herewith yͤ aiſt make compence: ſo God wil rect thee by prouidēce, he hathe me.

" Or,wildernes.

" Or,beſiege.

[e] Which were e Moabites Ammonites

[f] ſignifying yͤ there gyāts re driuē out their ſin- : ſo yͤ wic- whē their nes are ripe not auoide de plagues.

m.21,12.

[g] le ſheweth th , that as d is true in promes: ſo threatenigs not in vai-

[h] his plague& nuſhment to ſtroye all yͤ re twentie olde and e.

[i] Who called thē ſelues Rephaims : that is,preſeruers, or phiſicians to heale & reforme vices: but were in dede Zamzūmims, that is, wicked & abominable.

" Or, Gaza.

[k] According to his promes made to Abrahám,Gen 15,21.

[l] This declareth that the hearts of men are in Gods hands ether to be made faint, or bolde.

Nom.21,21.

[m] Becauſe nether intreaty nor exāples of others colde moue him , he colde not complaine of his iuſte deſtructiō

[n] God , in his electiō & reprobacion doeth not onelie appoint yͤ ends, but the meanes tending to the ſame.

haue begonne to giue Sihón and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe and inherit his land.

32 *Then came out Sihón to mete vs, him ſelf with all his people to fight at Iaház.

Nomb.21,23.

33 But the Lord our God deliuered him " into our power, and we ſmote him, and his ſonnes,and all his people.

" Ebr.before vs.

34 And we toke all his cities the ſame time, & deſtroyed euerie citie, mē, & [o] women, & children: we let nothing remaine.

[o] God had curſed Canáan & therefore he wolde not that anie of ỹ wicked race ſhulde be preſerued.

35 Onely the cattel we toke to our ſelues, & the ſpoile of the cities which we toke,

36 From Aroér, which is by the banke of the riuer of Arnón, & *from* ỹ citie that is vpō the riuer, eue͂ vnto Gileád: there was not one citie that eſcaped vs: *for* the Lord our God deliuered vp all " before vs.

" Or, into our hand.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammón thou cameſt not, *nor* vnto anie place of the " riuer Iabbók, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatſoeuer the Lord our God forbade vs.

" Or, fourde.

CHAP. III.

3 Og King of Baſhán is ſlaine. 11 The bignes of his bed. 18 The Reubenites and Gadites are commanded to go ouer Iordén armed before their brethren. 21 Ioſhua is made captaine. 27 Moſes is permitted to ſe the land, but not to enter, albeit he deſired it.

1 THen we turned, and went vp by the way of Baſhán: *and Og King of Baſhán [a] came out againſt vs, he, and all his people to fight at Edréi.

Nomb.21,33.
chap.29,7.

[a] Therefore beſide the commandement of the Lord, thei had iuſte occaſiō of his parte to fight againſt him.

2 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Feare him not, for I wil deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thine hand, & thou ſhalt do vnto him, as thou dideſt vnto *Sihón King of ỹ Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbón.

Nomb.21,24.

3 So the Lord our God deliuered alſo vnto our hand, *Og the King of Baſhán, & all his people: and we ſmote him, vntil none was left him *aliue*,

Nomb.21,33.

4 And we toke all his cities the ſame time, nether was there a citie which we toke not from them, *euen* thre ſcore cities, *and* all the countrey of Argób, the kingdome of Og in Baſhán.

5 All theſe cities *were* fenced with hie walles, gates and barres, beſide [b] vnwalled townes a great many.

[b] As villages & ſmale townes.

6 And we ouerthrewe them, as we did vnto Sihón King of Heſhbón, deſtroying euerie citie, *with* men, [c] women, & children.

[c] Becauſe this was Gods appointemēt, therefore it may not be iudged cruel.

7 But all the cattel and the ſpoile of the cities we toke for our ſelues.

8 Thus we toke at that time out of the hād of two Kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Iordén from the riuer of Arnón vnto mount Hermón:

9 (Which Hermón the Sidoniās call Shirión, but the Amorites call it Shenír)

10 All the cities of the plaine and all Gileád, and all Baſhán vnto Salcháh, and Edréi, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhán.

11 For onelie Og King of Baſhán remained of the remnant of the gyants, [d] whoſe bed *was* a bed of yron: is it not at Rabbáth among the children of Ammón? the length thereof *is* nine cubites, and foure cubites the bredth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* we poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroér, which is by the riuer of Arnón, and halfe mount Gileád, * and the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites and Gadites.

13 And the reſt of Gileád, and all Baſhán, the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the half tribe of Manaſſéh: *euen* all the coūtrey of Argób with all Baſhán, which is called, The land of gyantes.

14 Iaír the ſonne of Manaſſéh toke all the countrey of Argób, vnto the coaſtes of Geſhurí, and called them after his owne name, Baſhán, Hauoth Iaír vnto [e] this day.

15 And I gaue *parte* of Gileád vnto Machír.

16 And vnto the Reubenites and Gadites I gaue *the reſt* of Gileád, and vnto the riuer of Arnón, halfe the riuer and the borders, euen vnto the riuer [f] Iabbók, *which is* the border of the children of Ammón:

17 The plaine alſo and Iordén, & the borders from Chinnéreth euen vnto the Sea of the plaine, *to wit*, the ſalt Sea " vnder the ſprings of Piſgáh Eaſtwarde.

18 ¶ And I commanded [g] you the ſame time, saying, The Lord your God hathe giuen you this land to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhal go ouer armed before your brethren the children of Iſraél, all men of warre.

19 Your wiues onelie, & your children, & your cattel (for I knowe ỹ ye haue muche cattel) ſhal abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you,

20 Vntil the Lord haue giuē reſt vnto your brethren as vnto you, and that thei alſo poſſeſſe the land, which ỹ Lord your God hathe giuen them beyond Iordén: thē ſhal ye * returne euerie man vnto his poſſeſſiō, which I haue giuen you.

21 ¶ *And I charged Ioſhúa the ſame time, ſaying, Thine eies haue ſene all that the [h] Lord your God hathe done vnto theſe two Kings: ſo ſhal the Lord do vnto all the kingdomes whither thou goeſt.

22 Ye ſhal not feare thē: for the Lord your God, he ſhal fight for you.

23 And I beſoght the Lord the ſame time, ſaying,

24 O Lord God, thou haſte begonne to ſhewe thy ſeruant thy greatnes and thy mightie hand: for where is there a God in heauen or in earth, that can [i] do like thy

workes,

---

wonders.

He meaneth
on, where ỹ
mple ſhulde
buylt and
be honored.

s before he
e by the
it of pro-
e ỹ good
e, W
Zión, ſo
e his eyes
e lifted vp
ue the or-
of nature
beholde all
plentiful
of Canáan.

workes, and like th

25 I pray thee let
good land that i
goodlie [k] mounta

26 But ỹ Lord was
ſakes, and wolde n
ſaid vnto me, Let
more vnto me of

27 Get thee vp into
[l] lift vp thine eye
thward, and South
beholde it with th
not go ouer this Io

28 But charge Ioſh
and bolden him: f
people, and he ſha
vnto them, the lan

29 So we abode in
Beth-Peór.

CHAP

1 An exhortacion to obſ
thereto or diminiſhing.
dome. 9 We muſt te
image oght to be made
againſt them that forſa
choſe the ſede becauſe h
thre cities of refuge.

For this doc
ne ſtandeth
e in bare
owledge,
is in practiſe
ife.

Thinke not
be more wi-
then I am.

God wil not
ſerued by
lues, but wil
ue ful obe-
ence.

Gods iudge-
ents execu-
d vpō other
olaters oght
ſerue for
r inſtructiō.

And were
e idolaters.

1 NOw therefor
the ordinanc
teache you to [a] d
go in, & poſſeſſe t
God of your fath

2 Ye ſhal [b] put no
which I command
ke [c] oght there fro
commandements
which I command

3 Your [d] eyes haue
becauſe of Baal-P
followed Baal-Pe
hathe deſtroyed eu

4 But ye that did [e] c
God, are aliue eue

5 Beholde, I haue t
and lawes, as the L
ded me, that ye ſh
the land whither y

Becauſe all
en naturally
ſire wiſdo-
e, he ſheweth
m to atteine
vnto it.

ſurely.

6 Kepe them there
that is your [f] wiſ
ſtanding in the ſig
ſhal heare all theſ
ſay, [g] Onely this p
derſtanding *and* a

7 For what nacion
the gods come ſo
Lord our God *is* g
we call vnto him

Helping vs,
d deliuering
out of all
ngers.

He addeth
theſe wor-
s to ſhewe
at we can
uer be care-
ul ynough to
epe th lawe
f God and to
ache it to
ur poſteritie.

8 And what nacion
dinãces and lawes
Lawe, which I ſet

9 But take hede to t
ſoule diligently, t
things which thin
they departe not o

wonders.

works,and like thy power?

25 I pray thee let me go ouer and ſe the good land that is beyond Iordén, that goodlie [k] mountaine,and Lebanón.

26 But ÿ Lord was angry with me for your ſakes,and wolde not heare me:and ÿ Lord ſaid vnto me,Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of Piſgáh, and [l] lift vp thine eyes Weſtward, and Northward,and Southward, and Eaſtward, & beholde it with thine eyes, for thou ſhalt not go ouer this Iordén:

28 But charge Ioſhúa,and incourage him, and bolden him:for he ſhal go before this people,and he ſhal deuide for inheritance vnto them,the land which thou ſhalt ſe.

29 So we abode in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peór.

He meaneth n, where ÿ ple ſhulde buylt and honored.

before he by the of pro- cie ÿ good ntaine, ẇ Zión, ſo his eyes lifted vp ue the or- of nature beholde all plentiful of Canáan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 An exhortacion to obſerue the Lawe without adding thereto or diminiſhing. 6 Therein ſtandeth our wiſdome. 9 We muſt teache it to our children. 15 No image oght to be made to worſhip. 26 Threatenings againſt them that forſake the Law of God. 37 God chose the ſede becauſe he loued their fathers. 43 The thre cities of refuge.

1 Now therefore hearken,ô Iſraél,vnto the ordinances and to the lawes ẇ I teache you to [a] do,that ye may liue and go in,& poſſeſſe the land, which the Lord God of your fathers giueth you.

2 Ye ſhal [b] put nothing vnto the worde which I commande you,nether ſhal ye take [c] oght there from,that ye may kepe the commandements of the Lord your God which I commande you.

3 Your [d] eyes haue ſene what the Lord did becauſe of Baal-Peór,for all the men that followed Baal-Peór, the Lord thy God hathe deſtroyed euerie one frõ amõg you.

4 But ye that did [e] cleaue vnto ÿ Lord your God,are aliue euerie one of you this day.

5 Beholde, I haue taught you ordinances, and lawes, as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye ſhulde do euen ſo with in the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it.

6 Kepe them therefore , and do them: for that is your [f] wiſdome, and your vnderſtanding in the ſight of the people, which ſhal heare all theſe ordinances , and ſhal ſay, ″Onely this people *is* wiſe,and of vnderſtanding *and* a great nacion.

7 For what nacion *is ſo* great , vnto whome the gods come ſo nere vnto them , as the Lord our God *is* [g] *nere vnto vs*, in all that we call vnto him for?

8 And what nacion *is ſo* great,that hathe ordinãces and lawes ſo righteous, as all this Lawe,which I ſet before you this day?

9 But take hede to thy ſelfe,and [h] kepe thy ſoule diligently, that thou forget not the things which thine eyes haue ſene,& that they departe not out of thine heart,all the daies of thy life: but teache thẽ thy ſonnes,and thy ſonnes ſonnes:

10 *Forget not* the day that thou ſtodeſt before the Lord thy God in Horéb , when ÿ Lord ſaid vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I wil cauſe them heare my wordes,that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they ſhal liue vpon the earth , and that they may teache their children:

11 Then came you nere &* ſtode vnder the mountaine & the mountaine [i] burnt with fire vnto the middes of heauen, *and there was* darcknes,cloudes and miſt.

12 And the Lord ſpake vnto you out of the middes of the fire,*and* ye heard the voyce of the wordes,but ſawe no ſimilitude, ſaue a voyce.

13 Then he declared vnto you his couenant which he commanded you to [k] do,*euen* the ten commandements, and wrote them vpon two tables of ſtone.

14 ¶And the Lord commanded me that ſame time, that I ſhulde teache you ordinãces and lawes,which ye ſhulde obſerue in the land, whither ye go, to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take therefore good hede vnto your ″ſelues:for ye ſawe no [l] image in the day that the Lord ſpake vnto you in Horéb out of the middes of the fire:

16 That ye corrupt not your ſelues, & make you a grauen image *or* repreſentacion of anie figure : *whither it be* the likenes of male or female,

17 The likenes of anie beaſt that is on earth *or* the likenes of anie fethered foule that flieth in the aire:

18 *Or* the likenes of anie thing that crepeth on the earth , *or* the likenes of anie fiſh that is in the waters benoth the earth,

19 And leſt thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen,and when thou ſeeſt the ſunne and the moone and the ſtarres with all the hoſte of heauen , ſhuldeſt be driuen to worſhip them and ſerue them, which the Lord thy God hathe [m] diſtributed to all people vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the Lord hathe takẽ you and broght you out of the [n] yron fornace:out of Egypt to be vnto him a people *and* inheritance,as *appeareth* this day.

21 And the Lord was angry with me for your wordes, and ſware that I ſhulde not go ouer Iordén,& that I ſhulde not go in vnto that good land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

22 For I muſt dye in this land,and ſhal not go ouer Iordén:but [o] ye ſhal go ouer, and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take hede vnto your ſelues, leſt ye forget the couenant of the Lord your God ẇ he made with you,& *leſt* ye make you anie grauen image ,*or* likenes of anie thing, as

For this doe ne ſtandeth in bare owledge, t in practiſe life.

Thinke not be more wi- then I am.

God wil not ſerued by lues,but wil ue ful obe- ence

Gods iudge- ents execu- vpõ other olaters oght ſerue for inſtructiõ.

And were idolaters.

Becauſe all naturally re wiſdo- me, he ſheweth to atteine vnto it.

″Or, ſurely.

Helping vs, d deliuering out of all gers.

He addeth theſe wor- to ſhewe t we can- er be care- ynough to pe the lawe God and to ache it to r poſteritie.

Exod.19,18.

[i] The law wa giuen with feareful miracles, to declare bothe that God was the autor thereof,& alſo that no fleſh was able to abide, ÿ rigour of the ſame.

[k] God ioineth this condicion to his couenant.

″*Ebr. ſoules.*

[l] Signifying ÿ deſtruction is prepared for all them that make anie image to repreſent God.

[m] He hathe appointed thẽ for to ſerue mã.

[n] He hathe deliuered you out of moſte miſerable ſlauerie, and frely choſen you for his children.

[o] Moſés good affectiõ appeareth: in that that he, being depriued of ſuche an excellent treaſure, doeth not enuie them that muſt enioye it.

the Lord thy God hathe charged thee.

24 For the Lord thy God is a [p] conſuming fire, *and* a ielous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, if ye [q] corrupt your ſelues, and make anie grauen image, *or* likenes of anie thing, and worke euil in the ſight of the Lord thy God, to prouoke him to angre,

26 I [r] call heauen and earth to recorde againſt you this day, that ye ſhal ſhortely periſh from the land, whereúto ye go ouer Iordén to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhal not prolong your daies therein, but ſhal vtterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the Lord ſhal [ſ] ſcatter you among the people, & ye ſhalbe left fewe in nomber among the nacions, whether the Lord ſhal bring you:

28 And there ye ſhal ſerue gods, *euen* the worke of mans hand, wood, & ſtone, which nether ſe, nor heare, nor eat, nor ſmel.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeke the Lord thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeke him with all thine [t] heart, and with all thy ſoule.

30 When thou art in tribulacion, and all theſe things are come vpon thee, " at the length, if thou returne to the Lord thy God, and be obedient vnto his voyce,

31 (For the Lord thy God is a merciful God) he wil not forſake thee, nether deſtroye thee nor forget the couenant of thy fathers, which he [u] ſware vnto them.

32 For inquire now of the daies ẏ are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon the earth, and [x] *aſke* from the one end of heauē vnto the other, if there came to paſſe ſuche a great thing as this, or whether anie ſuche like thing hathe bene heard.

33 Did euer people heare ẏ voyce of God ſpeakīg out of the middes of a fire, as thou haſt heard, and liued?

34 Or hathe God aſſayed to go & take him a nacion from among nacions, by [y] tentacions, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, & by a ſtretched out arme, and by great feare, according vnto all that the Lord your God did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt [z] knowe, that the Lord he is God, *and* that there is none but he alone.

36 Out of heauē he made thee heare his voice to inſtruct thee, & vpō earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his voyce out of the middes of the fire.

37 And becauſe [a] he loued thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſede after them, and hathe broght thee out of Egypt in his ſight, by his mighty power,

38 To thruſt out nacions greater and mightier thē thou, before thee, to bring thee in, *and* to giue thee their land for inheritance: as *appeareth* this day.

39 Vnderſtand therefore this day, and conſider in thine heart, that ẏ Lord, he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneth: there *is* none other.

40 Thou ſhalt kepe therefore his ordinances, and his commandements which I cōmande thee this day, that it may [b] go wel with thee, and with thy childrē after thee, and that thou maieſt prolong thy dayes vpon the earth, which the Lord thy God giueth thee for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moſés ſeparated thre cities on this ſide of Iordén towarde the ſonne riſing:

42 That the ſlayer ſhulde flee thither, which had killed his neighbour at vnwares, and hated him not in time paſt, might flee, I ſay, vnto one of thoſe cities, and liue:

43 *That is,* * Bézer in the wildernes, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites: and Ramóth in Gileád among the Gadites: & Golán in Baſhán among them of Manaſſéh.

44 ¶ So this is the lawe which Moſés ſet before the children of Iſraél.

45 Theſe are the [c] witneſſes, and the ordinances, and the lawes which Moſés declared to the children of Iſraél after they came out of Egypt,

46 On this ſide Iordén, in the valey ouer againſt Beth-peór, in the land of Sihón King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbón, whome Moſés and the children of Iſraél * ſmote, after they were come out of Egypt:

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the lād of * Og King of Baſhán, two Kings of the Amorites, which were on this ſide Iordén toward the ſonne riſing:

48 From Aroér, which is by the banke of the riuer Arnón, euen vnto mount Sión, which is Hermón,

49 And all the plaine by Iordén Eſtward, euen vnto [d] the Sea, of the plaine, vnder the * ſprings of piſgáh.

CHAP. V.

5 Moſés is the meane betwene God and the people. 6 The Lawe is repeted. 23 The people are afraide at Gods voyce. 29 The Lord wiſheth that the people wolde feare him. 32 They muſt nether decline to the right hand nor left.

1 THen Moſés called all Iſraél, and ſaid vnto them, Heare ô Iſraél the ordināces and the lawes which I " propoſe to you this day, that ye may learne them, and take hede to obſerue them.

2 * The Lord our God made a couenant with vs in Horéb.

The

[p] To thoſe ẏ come not vnto him with loue and reuerence, but rebelle againſt him, Ebr 12,29.

[q] Meaning hereby all ſuperſticion and corruption of the true ſeruice of God.

[r] Thogh men wolde abſolue you, yet the inſenſible creatures ſhalbe witneſſes of your diſobedience.

[ſ] So that his curſe ſhal make his former bleſſings of none effect.

[t] Not ẇ outward ſhew or ceremonie, but with a true cōfeſſion of thy fautes.

" *Ebr. in the lager dais.*

[u] To certifie them the more of the aſſurance of their ſaluacion.

[x] Mans negligence is partely cauſe that he knoweth not God.

[y] By ſo manifeſt proffes ẏ none colde doute thereof.

[z] He ſheweth the cauſe, why God wroght theſe miracles.

[a] Frely, & not of their deſertes.

ions greater and mi-
ore thee, to bring thee
their land for inheri-
his day.
fore this day,and con-
that ẏ Lord,he is God
ad vpon the earth be-
other.
therefore his ordinan-
ndements which I cō-
y,that it may b go wel
thy childrē after thee,
eſt prolong thy dayes
ich the Lord thy God
er.
parated thre cities on
towarde the ſonne ri-

r ſhulde flee thither,
his neighbour at vnwa-
not in time paſt,might
ne of thoſe cities, and

n the wildernes, in the
f the Reubenites : and
d among the Gadites:
in among them of Ma-

lawe which Moſés ſet
n of Iſraél.
witneſſes, and the ordi-
wes which Moſés decla-
n of Iſraél after they ca-

rdén, in the valey ouer
r, in the land of Sihón
orites, which dwelt at
Moſés and the children
fter they were come out

ſſed his land,and the lād
Baſhán,two Kings of the
were on this ſide Iordén
riſing:
which is by the banke of
euen vnto mount Sión,
n,
aine by Iordén Eſtward,
Sea, of the plaine, vnder
iſgáh.

P. V.

e betwene God and the people ed. 23 The people are afraide at he Lord wiſheth that the people They muſt nether decline to the

called all Iſraél, and ſaid
heare ô Iſraél the ordiná-
which I "propoſe to you
may learne them, and ta-
e them.
God made a couenant
.

The

---

3 The Lord [a] made not this couenāt with our fathers,*onely*,but with vs,*euen* with vs all here aliue this day.

[a] Some read, od made not ais couenant, hat is, in ſuhe ample ſort r with ſuche gnes and onders.

4 The Lord talked with you [b] face to face in the mount,out of the middes of the fire.

5 (At that time I ſtode betwene the Lord and you,to declare vnto you the worde of the Lord: for ye were afraide at the ſight of the fire,& went not vp into the mount) and he ſaid,

[b] So plainely hat you nede e to doute hereof.

6 ¶*I am the Lord thy God, which haue broght thee out of the land of Egypt,frō the houſe of "bondage.

Exod,20,2. u.16,1. ſal.96,7.

" r,ſeruants.

7 Thou ſhalt haue none [c] other gods before my face.

[c] God bindeth to ſerue im onely, without ſuerſticion and dolatrie.

8 Thou ſhalt make thee no grauen image, or anie likenes *of that* ẏ is in heauen aboue, or which is in the earth beneth, or that is in the waters vnder the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt nether bowe thy ſelf vnto them,nor ſerue them: for* I the Lord thy God am a [d] ielous God, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, euen vnto the third and fourth *generacion* of them that hate me:

xod.34,7. er.32,18.

[d] That is, of is honour,not ermitting it be giuen to ther.

10 And ſhewing mercie vnto thouſands of them that [e] loue me, and kepe my commandements.

[e] The firſt dee to kepe ẏ omandements, to loue God.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lord wil not holde him giltles, that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Kepe the Sabbath day, to ſanctifie it, as the Lord thy God hathe cōmanded thee.

13 Six daies [f] thou ſhalt labour, and ſhalt do all thy worke:

14 But the ſeuēth day *is* the Sabbath of the Lord thy God : ẏ ſhalt not do anie worke *therein*,thou,nor thy ſonne,nor thy daughter,nor thy man ſeruante, nor thy maide,nor thine oxe, nor thine aſſe, nether anie of thy cattel, nor the ſtranger that is within thy gates:that thy man ſeruāt and thy maide may reſt aſwel as thou.

[f] Meaning, ſin e God permitteth ſix daies to our labours, that we oght willingly to dedicat the ſeuēth to ſerue him wholy.

15 For,remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the lād of Egypt, and *that* the Lord the God broght thee out thence by a mighty hand and a ſtretched out arme : therefore the Lord thy God commāded thee to obſerue the Sabbath day.

16 ¶[g] Honour thy father & thy mother,as the Lord thy God hathe commāded thee that thy daies may be prolonged,and that it may go wel with thee vpon the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

[g] Not for a hewe, but w rue obediene and due reerence.

17 * Thou ſhalt not kil.

18 *Nether ſhalt thou commit adulterie.

19 * Nether ſhalt thou ſteale.

20 Nether ſhalt thou beare falſe witnes againſt thy neighbour.

21 *Nether ſhalt [h] thou couet thy neighbours wife, nether ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours houſe, his field, nor his man ſeruant,nor his maid,his oxe,nor his aſſe, nor oght that thy neighbour hathe.

Math.5,21. Luk.18,20. Rom.13,9. Rom.7,7.

[h] He ſpeaketh ot onely of ẏ reſolute wil, but that there be no motion or affection.

22 ¶These wordes the Lord ſpake vnto all your multitude in the mount out of the middes of the fire, the cloude & the darkenes,with a great voyce,and [i] added nomore *thereto* : and wrote them vpon two tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto me.

[i] Teaching vs by his exāple to be cōtēt ẘ his worde. & adde nothing thereto.

23 And when ye heard the voyce out of the middes of the darkenes,(for ẏ mountaine did burne with fire,) then ye came to me, all the chief of your tribes, and your Elders:

24 And ye ſaid,Beholde,the Lord our God hath ſhewed vs his glorie & his greatnes, & * we haue heard his voyce out of ẏ middes of the fire: we haue ſene this day that God doeth talke with man, and he* liueth.

Exod.19,19.

Chap.4,33.

25 Now therefore, why ſhulde we dye: for this great fire wil conſume vs:if we heare the voyce of the Lord our God anie more,we ſhal dye.

26 For what" fleſh *was* there euer, that heard the voyce of the liuing God ſpeaking out of the middes of the fire as we *haue*,& liued?

" Or,man.

27 Go thou nere and heare all that ẏ Lord our God ſaith : and declare thou vnto vs all that the Lord our God ſayeth vnto thee *and we wil heare it,and do it.

Exod.20,19.

28 Then the Lord heard the voyce of your wordes, when ye ſpake vnto me : and the Lord ſaid vnto me,I haue heard the voyce of the wordes of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue wel ſaid,all that they haue ſpoken.

29 *Oh [k] that there were ſuch an heart in them to feare me,and to kepe all my commandementes alway:that it might go wel with them,and with their children for euer.

[k] He requireth of vs nothing but obediēce, ſhewing alſo ẏ of our ſelues we are vnwilling thereunto.

30 Go, ſay vnto them, Returne you into your tentes.

31 But ſtand thou here with me, & I wil tel thee all the commandements, and the ordinances,and the lawes, which thou ſhalt teache them:that they may do them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Take hede therefore, that ye do as the Lord your God hathe commanded you: [l] turne not aſide to the right hand nor to the left,

[l] Ye ſhal nether adde nor diminiſhe.

33 *But* walke in all the wayes which the Lord your God hath commanded you, that ye may [m] liue,and that it may go wel with you : & that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye ſhal poſſeſſe.

[m] As by obedience,God giueth vs all felicitie:ſo of diſobeying God procede all our miſeries.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to feare God, and kepe his commandemēts, 5 Which is, to loue him with all thine heart. 7 The *ſame muſt be taught to the poſteritie. 16 Not to tempt God. 25 Righteouſnes is cõteined in the Lawe.*

1 THeſe now are the cõmandements, ordinances, and *lawes, which the Lord your God commanded *me* to teache *you*, that ye might do them in the land whether ye go to poſſeſſe it:

*Or, iudgemẽts.

2 That thou mighteſt [a] feare the Lord thy God, and kepe all his ordinances, and his commandements which I commãde thee, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne all the dayes of thy life, euen that thy dayes may be prolonged.

[a] A reuerent feare and loue of God, is the firſt begining to kepe Gods cõmandemẽts.

3 Heare therefore, ô Iſraél, and take hede to do it, that it may go wel with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightely [b] in the land that floweth with milke and hony, as the Lord God of thy fathers hathe promiſed thee.

[b] Which hathe the abundance of all things apperteining to mans life.

4 Heare, ô Iſraél, The Lord our God *is* Lord onely,

5 And * thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might.

Mat 22,37. mar 12,29. luk 10,27.

6 * And theſe wordes which I commande thee this day, ſhalbe in thine heart.

Chap.11,18.

7 And thou ſhalt [c] rehearſe them continually vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them when thou tarieſt in thine houſe, and as thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lyeſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp:

[c] Some read, ỳ ſhalt whet them vpon thy children: to wit, that they may printe thẽ more depely in memorie.

8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhalbe *as frontelets betwene thine eyes.

**Or, ſignes of remembrance.*

9 Alſo thou ſhalt write them vpõ the [d] poſtes of thyne houſe, and vpon thy gates.

[d] That when ỳ entreſt in, thou maieſt remember them.

10 And when the Lord thy God hathe broght thee into the land, which he ſware vnto thy fathers, Abrahám, Izhák, and Iaakób, to giue to thee, with great and goodly cities which thou buyldedſt not,

11 And houſes ful of all maner of goods which thou filledſt not, and wels digged which thou diggedſt not, vineyardes and oliue trees which thou plantedſt not, and *when* thou haſt eaten and art ful,

12 [e] Beware leſt thou forget the Lord, which broght thee out of the land of Egypt, frõ the houſe of bondage.

[e] Let not welthe and eaſe cauſe thee forget Gods mercies, wherby thou waſt deliuered out of miſerie.

13 Thou ſhalt feare the Lord thy God, and ſerue him, & ſhalt [f] ſweare by his Name.

[f] We muſt feare God, ſerue him onely, and confeſſe his Name, which is done by ſwearing lawfully.

14 Ye ſhal not walke after other gods, *after anie* of the gods of the people which are round about you,

15 (For the Lord thy God is a ielous God among you:) leſt the wrathe of the Lord thy God be kindeled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from the face of the earth.

16 ¶ Ye ſhal not [g] tempt the Lord your God, as ye did tempt him in Maſſáh:

[g] By douting of his power refuſing lauful meanes, & abuſing his grace.

17 *But* ye ſhal kepe diligently the commãdemẽts of the Lord your God, and his teſtimonies, and his ordinances which he hathe commanded thee,

18 And thou ſhalt do that which is right and good in the [h] ſight of the Lord: that thou maieſt proſper, and that thou maieſt go in, and poſſeſſe that good land which the Lord ſware vnto thy fathers,

19 To caſt out all thine enemies before thee, as the Lord hathe ſaid.

20 When [i] thy ſonne ſhal aſke thee in time to come, ſaying, What meane theſe teſtimonies, and ordinances, and lawes, which the Lord our God hathe commanded you?

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto thy ſonne, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt: but the Lord broght vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the Lord ſhewed ſignes and wonders great & euil vpõ Egypt, vpon Pharaóh, and vpon all his houſholde, before our eyes,

23 And [k] broght vs out from thence, to bring vs in, and to giue vs the land which he ſware vnto our fathers.

24 Therefore the Lord hathe commanded vs, to do all theſe ordinances, & to feare ỳ Lord our God, that it may go euer wel with vs, & that he may preſerue vs aliue as at this preſent.

25 Moreouer, this ſhal be our [l] righteouſnes before the Lord our God, if we take hede to kepe all theſe commandements, as he hathe commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Iſraelites may make no couenant with the Gentiles. 5 They muſt deſtroy the idoles. 8 The electiõ depẽdeth on the fre loue of God. 19 The experience of the power of God oght to confirme vs. 25 To auoide all occaſion of idolatrie.

1 WHen the Lord thy God ſhal bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, * & ſhal roote out manie nacions before thee: the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, & the Amorites, & the Canaanites, & the Perizzites, & the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, ſeuen naciõs greater and mightier then thou,

2 And the Lord thy God ſhal giue them [a] before thee, then thou ſhalt ſmite them: thou ſhalt vtterly deſtroy thẽ: thou ſhalt make no *couenant with them, nor haue compaſsion on them,

3 Nether ſhalt thou make mariages with them, nether giue thy daughter vnto his ſonne nor take his daughter vnto thy ſonne.

4 For they wil cauſe thy ſonne to turne away from me, & to ſerue other gods: then wil the wrath of the Lord waxe hote againſt you and deſtroy thee ſodenly.

5 But thus ye ſhal deale with them, [b] Ye

ſhal ouerthrowe their altars, and breake downe their pillers, and ye ſhal cut downe their groues, & burne their grauen images with fire.

6 *For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, *the Lord thy God hathe choſen thee, to be a precious people vnto him ſelfe, aboue all people that are vpon the earth.

hap.14,2. 26,18. xod.19,5. pet.2,9.

7 The Lord did not ſet his loue vpon you, nor choſe you, becauſe ye were mo in nōber then anie people: for ye were the feweſt of all people:

8 But becauſe ŷ Lord [c] loued you, & becauſe he wolde kepe the othe which he had ſworne vnto your fathers, the Lord hathe broght you out by a mighty hand and deliuered you out of the houſe of bondage from the hand of Pharaóh King of Egypt,

Frely, findīg o cauſe in ou more thē n others ſo o do.

9 That thou maieſt knowe, [d] that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God ŵ kepeth couenant and mercie vnto them that loue him and kepe his commandements, *euen* to a thouſand generacions,

[d] And ſo put difference betwene him & idoles.

10 And rewardeth [e] them to their face that hate him, to bring them to deſtruction: he wil not deferre to rewarde him that hateth him, to his face.

[e] Meanīg, manifeſtly, or in this life.

11 Kepe thou therefore the commandements, and the ordinances, and the lawes, which I commande thee this day to do them.

12 ¶ For if ye hearken vnto theſe lawes, and obſerue and do them, then the Lord thy God ſhal kepe with thee the couenant, & the [f] mercy which he ſware vnto thy fathers.

[f] This couenāt is grounded vpon his fre grace: therefore in recompenſing their obedience he hathe reſpect to his mercie & not to their merites.

13 And he wil loue thee, and bleſſe thee, & multiplie thee: he wil alſo bleſſe the frute of thy wombe, and the frute of thy land: thy corne and thy wine, and thine oyle & the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſhepe in the land, which he ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed aboue all people: *there ſhalbe nether male nor female barē among you, nor among your cattel.

Exod.23,26.

15 Moreouer, the Lord wil take away from thee all infirmities, and wil put none of the euil diſeaſes of *Egypt (which ŷ knoweſt) vpon thee, but wil ſend them vpon all that hate thee.

Exod.9,14.

16 Thou ſhalt therefore conſume all people which the Lord thy God ſhal giue thee: [g] thine eie ſhal not ſpare them, nether ſhalt thou ſerue their gods, for that ſhalbe thy *deſtruction.

[g] We oght not to be merciful where God cōmandeth ſeueritie.

Exod.23,33.

17 If thou ſay in thine heart, Theſe nacions are mo then I, how can I caſt them out?

18 Thou ſhalt not feare them, *but* remember what ŷ Lord thy God did vnto Pharaóh, and vnto all Egypt:

19 The great ‖ tentacions which thine eyes ſawe, and the ſignes and wonders, and the mightie hand & ſtretched out arme, whereby the Lord thy God broght thee out: ſo ſhal the Lord thy God do vnto all the people, whoſe face thou feareſt.

‖ Or, plagues, or trials, as Chap. 29,3. exod.15,25. & 16,4.

20 *Moreouer, the Lord thy God wil ſend [h] hornettes among them vntil they that are left, and hide them ſelues from thee, be deſtroied.

Exod.23,28. Ioſh.24,12.

[h] There is not ſo ſmale a creature, ŵ I wil not arme to fight on thy ſide againſt them.

21 Thou ſhalt not feare them: for the Lord thy God *is* among you, a God mighty & dreadful.

22 And the Lord thy God wil roote out theſe nacions before thee by litle and litle: thou maiſt not conſume them at once, leſt the [i] beaſtes of the field increaſe vpō thee.

[i] So ŷ it is for your cōmoditie ŷ God accompliſh not his promes ſo ſone as you wolde wiſh.

23 But the Lord thy God ſhal giue them before thee, and ſhal deſtroy them with a mighty deſtruction, vntil they be broght to noght.

24 And he ſhal deliuer their Kīgs into thine hand, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from vnder heauen: there ſhal no man be able to ſtand before thee, vntil thou haſt deſtroied them.

25 The grauen images of their gods ſhal ye burne with fire, *and* *couet not the ſiluer and golde, *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, leſt thou [k] be ſnared therewith: for it is an abominacion *before* the Lord thy God.

Ioſh.7,1. 2.mac.12,40.

[k] And be intiſed to idolatrie.

26 Bring not therefore abominacion into thine houſe, leſt thou be accurſed like it, *but* vtterly abhorre it, and counte it moſte abominable: for it is *accurſed.

Leui.27,28. nomb.21,3.

CHAP. VIII.

2 God humbleth the Iſraelites to trie what they haue in their heart. 5 God chaſticeth them as his childrē. 14 The heart oght not to be proude for Gods benefites 19 The forgetfulnes of Gods benefites cauſeth deſtruction.

1 YE ſhal kepe all the commandements ŵ I cōmande thee this day, for [a] to do thē: that ye may liue, & be multiplied, and go in, and poſſeſſe the land which the Lord ſware vnto your fathers.

[a] Shewing ŷ it is not ynough to heare ŷ worde, except we expreſſe it by example of life.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which ŷ Lord thy God led thee this fourty yere in the wildernes, for to humble thee and to [b] proue thee, to knowe what was in thine heart, whether thou woldeſt kepe his commandements or no.

[b] Which is declared in afflictiōs, ether by pacience, or by grudging againſt Gods viſitation.

3 Therefore he humbled thee, and made thee hungry, & fed thee with MAN, which thou kneweſt not, nether did thy fathers knowe it, that he might teache thee that man liueth not by [c] bread onely, but by euerie *worde* that proceadeth out of the mouth of the Lord, doeth a man liue.

[c] Man liueth not by meat, but by ŷ power of God, ŷ giueth it ſtrength to nouriſh vs.

4 Thy raymēt waxed not olde vpon thee, nether did thy fote [d] ſwel thoſe fourtie yeres.

[d] As they ŷ go bare foted.

5 Knowe therefore in thine heart, that as a man nourtereth his ſonne,ſo the Lord thy God [e]nourtereth thee.

[e] So ỷ his affli ctiõs are ſignes of his fatherly loue towarde vs.

6 Therefore ſhalt thou kepe the commandements of the Lord thy God, that thou maieſt walke in his wayes, and feare him.

7 For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a lãd in the which are riuers of water and fountaines, & "depthes that ſpring out of valeis and mountaines:

" Or, meres.

8 A land of wheat and barley, and of vineyardes,and figtrees,& pomgranates:a lãd of oyle oliue and honey:

9 A lãd wherein thou ſhalt eat bread without ſcarcetie,nether ſhalt thou lacke anie thing therein:a lãd [f]whoſe ſtones *are* yrõ, & out of whoſe mountains thou ſhalt digge braſſe.

[f] Where there are mines of metal.

10 And when thou haſt eaten and filled thy ſelf, thou ſhalt [g]bleſſe the Lord thy God for the good land,which he hath giuen thee.

[g] For to receiue Gods benefites, & not to be thankful,is to cõtẽne God in them.

11 Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God,not keping his commandemẽts, and his lawes,and his ordinances,which I commande thee this day:

12 Leſt *when* thou haſt eaten and filled thy ſelfe, & haſt buylt goodly houſes & dwelt *therein,*

13 And thy beaſtes, and thy ſhepe are increaſed, and thy ſiluer and golde is multiplied, & all that thou haſt is encreaſed,

14 Then thine heart [h]be lifted vp and thou forget the Lord thy God, which broght thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage,

[h] By attributing Gods benefites to thine owne wiſdome & labour,or to good fortune.

15 Who was thy guide in the great and terrible wildernes (*wherein were* firy ſerpẽts, and ſcorpions,and drought,where *was* no water,*who broght forthe water for thee, out of the rocke of flinte:

Nomb.20,11.

16 Who fed thee in ỷ wildernes with*MAN, which thy fathers knewe not,) to humble thee,and to proue thee, that he might do thee good at thy latter end.

Exod.16,15.

17 *Beware* leſt thou ſay in thine heart, My power,and the ſtrength of mine owne hãd hathe prepared me this abundance.

18 But remember the Lord thy God: for it is he which [i]giueth thee power to get ſubſtance to eſtabliſh his couenãt which he ſware vnto thy fathers,as *appeareth* this day.

[i] If things concerning this liſe procede onely of Gods mercie:muche more ſpiritual gifts & life euerlaſting.

19 And if thou forget the Lord thy God, and walke after other gods, & ſerue them, and worſhip them, I [k]teſtifie vnto you this day that ye ſhal ſurely periſh.

[k] Or, take to witnes ỷ heauen & ỷ earth, as Chap.4,26.

20 As the naciõs which the Lord deſtroyeth before you,ſo ye ſhal periſh, becauſe ye wolde not be obedient vnto the voyce of the Lord your God.

CHAP. IX.

4 God doeth them not good for their owne righteouſnes, but for his owne ſake.7 Moſes putteth them in remembrance of their ſinnes.17 The two tables are broken. 26 Moſes prayeth for the people.

1 HEare ô Iſraél, Thou ſhalt paſſe ouer Iordén [a]this day, to go in & to poſſeſſe nacions greater & mightier then thy ſelfe, & cities great & walled vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall,*euen* the children of the Anakims,whome thou knoweſt,and *of whome* thou haſt [b]heard *ſay*, Who can ſtand before the children of Anák?

3 Vnderſtand therefore that this day the Lord thy God is he which [c]goeth ouer before thee *as* a conſuming fire:he ſhal deſtroy them,and he ſhal bring them downe before thy face:ſo thou ſhalt caſt thẽ out and deſtroy them ſodenly,as ỷ Lord hathe ſaid vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart(after that the Lord thy God hath caſt them out before thee) ſaying,For my [d]righteouſnes ỷ Lord hathe broght me in, to poſſeſſe this land: but for ỷ wickednes of theſe nacions the Lord hathe caſt them out before thee.

5 *For* thou entreſt not to inherit their land for thy righteouſnes, or for thy vpright heart,but for the wickednes of thoſe naciõs,the Lord thy God doeth caſt thẽ out before thee,and that he might perfourme the worde which the Lord thy God ſware vnto thy fathers,Abrahám,Izhák, and Iaakób.

6 Vnderſtand therefore, that the Lord thy God giueth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it for thy righteouſnes: for thou art a [e]ſtifnecked people.

7 ¶Remember,& forget not,how ỷ prouokedſt the Lord thy God to angre in the wildernes:[f]ſince the day that thou dideſt depart out of the land of Egypt, vntil ye came vnto this place ye haue rebelled againſt the Lord.

8 Alſo in Horéb ye prouoked the Lord to angre ſo that ỷ Lord was wroth with you, *euen* to deſtroy you.

9 When I was gone vp in to the mount, to receiue the tables of ſtone,the tables,*I ſay*, of ỷ couenãt,which the Lord made with you:and*I abode in the mouͤt forty dayes and fortie nightes, & I nether ate bread nor yet dranke water:

10 *Then the Lord deliuered me two tables of ſtone,written with the [g]finger of God, and in them *was contined* according to all the wordes which the Lord had ſaid vnto you in the mounte out of the middes of the fire,in the day of the aſſemblie.

11 And when the fortie dayes and fortie nightes were ended,the Lord gaue me the two tables of ſtone,the tables,*I ſay*,of the

come-couenant.

12 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, *Ariſe, get thee downe quickely from hence: for thy people which thou haſt broght out of Egypt, haue [h] corrupt *their wayes*: thei are ſone turned out of the way, which I commanded them: thei haue made thẽ a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the Lord ſpake vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſene this people, and beholde, it is a ſtifnecked people.

14 [i] Let me alone, that I may deſtroye thẽ, and put out their name from vnder heauẽ, and I wil make of thee a mightie nacion, and greater then thei be.

15 So I returned, and came downe from the Mount (& the Mount burnt with fire, and the two Tables of the couenãt *were* in my two hands)

16 Then I loked & beholde, ye had ſinned agaiſt the Lord your God: *for* ye had made you a moltẽ calf, *and* had turned quickely out of the [k] way which the Lord had commanded you.

17 Therefore I toke the two Tables, & caſt them out of my two hands, and brake thẽ before your eies.

18 And I fel downe before the Lord, fortie daies, and fortie nights, as before: I nether ate bread nor dranke water, becauſe of all your ſinnes, which ye had committed, in doing wickedly in the ſight of ẏ Lord, in that ye prouoked him vnto wrath.

19 (For I was afraied of the wrath and indignacion, wherewith the Lord was moued againſt you, *euen* to deſtroye you) yet the Lord heard me at that time alſo.

20 Likewiſe the Lord was verie angry with Aarón, *euen* to [l] deſtroye him: but at that time I praied alſo for Aarón.

21 And I toke your ſinne, *I meane* the calfe which ye had made, and burnt him with fire, and ſtamped him and grounde him ſmale, euen vnto verie duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the riuer, that deſcended out of the [m] Mount.

22 Alſo *in Taberáh, and in *Maſſáh* and in Kibrothhattaauáh ye prouoked ẏ Lord to angre.

23 Likewiſe when the Lord ſent you from Kadeſh barnéa, ſaying, Go vp, and poſſeſſe the land which I haue giuen you, thẽ ye [n] rebelled againſt the commandemẽt of the Lord your God, and beleued him not, nor hearkened vnto his voyce.

24 Ye haue bene rebellious vnto the Lord, ſince the daie that I knewe you.

25 Then I fel downe before the Lord [o] fortie daies and fortie nights, as I fel downe *before*, becauſe the Lord had ſaid, that he wolde deſtroye you.

26 And I praied vnto the Lord, and ſaid, O Lord God, deſtroye not thy people & thine inheritance, which thou haſt redemed through thy greatnes whome ẏ haſt broght out of Egypt by a mightie hand.

27 [p] Remember thy ſeruants Abrahám, Izhák, and Iaakób: loke not to the ſtuburnes of this people, nor to their wickednes, nor to their ſinne,

28 Leſt the countrey, whence thou broghteſt them, ſay, * Becauſe the Lord was not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, or becauſe he hated them, he caried them out, to ſlaye them in the wildernes.

29 Yet thei are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broghteſt out by thy mightie power, and by thy ſtretched out arme.

CHAP. X

The ſeconde tables put in the Arke, 8 The tribe of Leui is dedicate to the ſeruice of the Tabernacle 12 What the Lord requireth of hĩ. 16 The circumciſion of the heart. 17 God regardeth not the perſone. 21 The Lord is the praiſe of Iſraél.

1 IN the ſame time the Lord ſaid vnto me, * Hewe thee two Tables of ſtone lyke vnto the firſt, and come vp vnto me into the Mount, and make thee an Arke of wood,

2 And I wil write vpon ẏ Tables the wordes that were vpon the firſt Tables, which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of [a] ſhittím wood, and hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and went vp into the Mountaine, and the two Tables in mine hand.

4 Then he wrote vpon the Tables according to the firſt writing (the ten commãdements, which the Lord ſpake vnto you in the Mount out of the middes of the fire, in the daye of the [b] aſſemblie) and the Lord gaue them vnto me.

5 And I departed, and came downe frõ the Mount, & put the Tables in ẏ Arke which I had made: and there thei be, as the Lord commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Iſraél toke their iourney from Beeróth of the children of Iaakán to [c] Moſerá, where Aarón dyed, & was buryed, and Eleazár his ſonne became Prieſt in his ſteade.

7 ¶ From thence thei departed vnto Gudgodáh, and from Gudgodáh to Iotbáth a land of running waters.

8 ¶ The ſame time the Lord ſeparated the tribe of Leui to beare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, *and* to ſtand before the Lord, to [d] miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name vnto this day.

9 Wherefore Leui hathe no parte nor inheritance with his brethren: *for* the Lord is his [e] inheritance, as the Lord thy God hathe promiſed him.

xod 32,7.

[h] So ſone as man declineth from the obedience of God, all his waies are corrupt.

[i] Signifying ẏ [illegible] faithful are [illegible]

[k] That is, frõ the Lawe, which declareth what is ẏ [illegible] of our [illegible]

[l] Whereby he ſheweth what danger thei are in, ẏ haue autoritie, & reſiſt not wickednes.

[m] Horéb, or Sinái.

omb.11,1.
xod.17,7.
omb.11,34.

[n] At the returne of ẏ ſpies.

[o] Whereby is ſignified that God requireth ernest continuance in praier.

[p] The godlie in their praiers groũde on Gods promes, & cõfeſſe their ſinnes.

Nom.14,16.

Exod.34,1.

[a] Which wood is of long continuance.

[b] When you were aſſẽbled to receiue the Lawe.

[c] This mountaine was alſo called Hor, Nomb.20,28.

[d] That is, to offer ſacrifices & to declare ẏ Lawe to the people

[e] So God turned ẏ curſe of Iaakób, Gen 49,7, into bleſſing

10 And I taried in the Mount, as at the firſt time, fortie daies and fortie nights, and the Lord heard me at that time alſo, *and* the Lord wolde not deſtroye thee.

11 But the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, go forthe in the iourney before the people, that thei may go in and poſſeſſe the land, which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now, Iſraél, what doeth the Lord thy God [f] require of thee, but to feare the Lord thy God, to walke in all his waies, and to loue him, and to ſerue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule?

[f] For all our ſinnes & tranſgreſsions God requireth nothing but to turne to him & obey him.

13 That thou kepe the commandements of the Lord, and his ordinances, which I commande thee this day, for thy welth?

14 Beholde, heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the Lords thy God, and the earth, with all that therein is.

15 [g] Notwithſtanding, the Lord ſet his delite in thy fathers to loue them, and dyd choſe their ſede after them, *euen* you aboue all people, as *appeareth* this day.

[g] Althogh he was Lord of heauē & earth, yet wolde he chuſe none but you.

16 [h] Circumciſe therefore the foreſkin of your heart, and harden your neks no more.

[h] Cut of all your euil affectiōs, Iere.4,4.

17 For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, mightie, & terrible, which accepteth no * perſones nor taketh rewarde:

2.Chro 19,7. iob. 34,19. rom.2.11.

18 Who doeth right vnto the fatherles and widowe, and loueth the ſtranger, giuing him fode and rayment.

19 Loue ye therefore the ſtranger: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 *Thou ſhalt feare the Lord thy God: thou ſhalt ſerue him, and thou ſhalt cleaue vnto him, and [i] ſhalt ſweare by his Name.

Chap.6,13. mat.4,10.

[i] Read Chap 6,13.

21 He is thy praiſe, and he is thy God, that hathe done for thee theſe great and terrible things, which thine eies haue ſene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt *with ſeuentie perſones, & now the Lord thy God hathe made thee, as the * ſtarres of the heauen in multitude.

Gen.46,27. exod.1,5. Gen.15,5.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortacion to loue God, and kepe his Lawe. 10 The praiſes of Canáan. 18 To meditate continually the worde of God. 19 To teache it vnto the children. 26 Bleſsing, and curſing.

1 THerefore thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God, and ſhalt kepe that, which he commandeth to be kept: that is, his ordinances, and his Lawes, and his commādements alwaie.

2 And [a] conſider this day (*for I ſpeake not* to your children, which haue nether knowne nor ſene) the chaſtiſemēt of the Lord your God, his greatnes, his mightie hand, and his ſtretched out arme,

[a] Ye, which haue ſene Gods graces ẃ your eies, oght rather to be moued, the your children, ẃ haue onely heard of thē.

3 And his ſignes, and his actes, which he did in the middes of Egypt vnto Pharaóh the King of Egypt and vnto all his land:

4 And what he did vnto the hoſte of the Egyptians, vnto their horſes and to their charets, when he cauſed the waters of the red Sea to ouerfloe them, as thei purſued after you, and the Lord deſtroyed them vnto this day:

5 And [b] what he did vnto you in the wildernes, vntil ye came vnto this place:

6 And what he did vnto Dathán and Abirám the ſonnes of Eliáb the ſonne of Reubén, when the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them with their houſeholdes and their tents, and all their ſubſtance that " thei had in the middes of all Iſraél.

7 For your eies haue ſene all the great actes of the Lord which he did.

8 Therefore ſhal ye kepe [c] all the commandements, which I commande you this day, that ye may be ſtrong, and go in and poſſeſſe the land whether ye go to poſſeſſe it:

9 Alſo that ye may prolong *your* daies in the land, which the Lord ſware vnto your fathers, to giue vnto them and to their ſede, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and honie.

10 ¶ For the land whether thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, is not as the land of Egypt, frō whence ye came, where thou ſowedſt thy ſede, and wateredſt it with " thy [d] fete as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whether ye go to poſſeſſe it, *is* a land of mountaines and valleis, & drinketh water of the raine of heauen.

12 This land doeth the Lord thy God care for: the eies of the Lord thy God *are* alwaies vpon it, from the beginning of the yere, euen vnto the end of the yere.

13 ¶ If ye ſhal hearken therefore vnto my commandements, which I commande you this day, that ye loue the Lord your God & ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule,

14 I alſo wil giue raine vnto your land in due time, [e] the firſt raine and the latter, that thou maieſt gather in thy wheat, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 Alſo I wil fēd graſſe in thy fields for thy cattel, that thou maieſt eat, and haue ynough.

16 *But* beware leſt your heart [f] deceaue you, and leſt ye turne aſide, and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them,

17 And *ſo* ẏ angre of the Lord be kindled againſt you, and he ſhut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that your land yelde not her frute, & ye periſh quickely

from the good land, which the Lord giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore ſhal ye lay vp theſe my wordes in your heart & in your ſoule, & *binde them for a ſigne vpon your hand, ẏ they maie be as a frontelet betwene your eyes,

Chap.6,8.

19 And ye ſhal *teache them your children, ſpeaking of thē, when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the waie, and when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

Chap 4,10. & 6,6.

20 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſtes of thine houſe, & vpon thy gates,

21 That your dayes maie be multiplied, & the dayes of your children, in the land ẇ the Lord ſware vnto your fathers to giue them, as long as [g] the heauens are aboue the earth.

[g] As long as the heauens endure.

22 ¶ For if ye kepe diligently all theſe commandements, which I commande you to do: *that is*, to loue the Lord your God to walke in all his waies, & to cleaue vnto hī,

23 Then wil the Lord caſt out all theſe nacions before you, and ye ſhal poſſeſſe greater nacions and mightier then you.

24 *All the places whereō the ſoles of [h] your fete ſhal treade, ſhalbe yours: your coaſt ſhalbe from the wildernes and from Lebanón, and from the Riuer, *euen* the riuer Peráth, vnto the vttermoſt [i] Sea.

Ioſh 1,3.

[h] This was accompliſhed in Dauids & Salomons time.

[i] Called mediterraneum.

25 No man ſhal ſtand againſt you: *for* the Lord your God ſhal caſt the feare and dread of you vpon all the lād that ye ſhal tread vpon, as he hathe ſaid vnto you.

26 ¶ Beholde, I ſet before you this day a bleſsing and a curſe:

27 *The bleſsing, if ye obey the commādements of the Lord your God which I cōmande you this day:

Chap.28,2. & 30,1.

28 And ẏ curſe, if ye wil not obey the cōmandements of the Lord your God, but turne out of the way, which I commande you this day, to go after other gods, ẇ ye haue not [k] knowen.

[k] He reproueth ẏ malice of mē ẇ leaue that ẇ is certeine, to follow that ẇ is vncerteine.

29 ¶ Whē the Lord thy God therefore hathe broght thee into the land, whether thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, then thou ſhalt put the *bleſsing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curſe vpon mount Ebál.

Chap, 27,13. Ioſh.8,33.

30 Are they not beyonde Iordén on ẏ parte, [l] where the ſunne goeth downe in the land of the Canaanites, which dwel in the plaine ouer againſt Gilgál, beſide the "groue of Moréh?

[l] Meaning in Samaria.

"Or, plaine.

31 For ye ſhal paſſe ouer Iordén, to go in to poſſeſſe the land, which the Lord your God giueth you, and ye ſhal poſſeſſe it, & dwel therein.

32 Take hede therefore that ye *do all the commandements and the lawes, which I ſet before you this day.

Chap.5,32.

CHAP. XII.

3 To deſtroy the idolatrous places. 5, 8. To ſerue God where he commandeth and as he commandeth, and not as men fantaſie. 19 The Leuites muſt be nouriſhed. 31 Idolaters burnt their children to their gods. 32 To adde nothing to Gods worde.

1 THeſe are the ordinances & the lawes, which ye ſhal obſerue and do in the land (which the Lord God [a] of thy fathers giueth thee to poſſeſſe it) as long as ye liue vpon the earth.

[a] Whereby they are admoniſhed to ſeke none other God.

2 *Ye ſhal vtterly deſtroy all the places wherein the nacions which ye ſhal poſſeſſe, ſerued their gods vpon the hie mountains & vpon the hilles, and vnder euerie grene tre.

Chap 7,5.

3 *Alſo ye ſhal ouerthrowe their altars, & breake downe their pillers, & burne their [b] groues with fire: & ye ſhal hewe downe the grauen images of their gods, & aboliſh their names out of that place.

Iudg.2,2.

[b] Wherein they ſacrificed to their idoles.

4 Ye ſhal [c] not ſo do vnto the Lord your God,

[c] Ye ſhal not ſerue ẏ Lord ẇ ſuperſtitiōs.

5 But ye ſhal ſeke the place which the Lord your God ſhal *choſe out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, & there to dwel, and thether thou ſhalt come,

1.Kin.8,29. 2.chro.6,5. & 7,12.

6 And ye ſhal brīg thether your burnt offrings, and your ſacrifices, & your tithes, & the [d] offring of your hands, & your vowes, & your fre offrings & the firſt borne of your kine & of your ſhepe.

[d] Meaning the firſt frutes.

7 And there ye ſhal eat [e] before the Lord your God, and ye ſhal reioyce in all that ye put your hād vnto, *bothe* ye, & your houſholdes, becauſe the Lord thy God hathe bleſſed thee.

[e] Where his Arke ſhalbe.

8 Ye ſhal not do after all theſe things ẏ we do [f] here this day: *that is*, euerie man whatſoeuer ſemeth him good in his owne eyes.

[f] Not ẏ they ſacrificed after their fantaſies, but ẏ God wolde be ſerued more purely in ẏ lād of Canáan.

9 For ye are not yet come to reſt, & to ẏ inheritāce ẇ the Lord thy God giueth thee.

10 But when ye go ouer Iordén, & dwel in the land, which the Lord your God hathe giuen you to inherit, & *when* he hathe giuen you [g] reſt from all your enemies rounde about, & ye dwel in ſafetie,

[g] It had not bene ynough to cōquer, except God had maiteined thē in reſt vnder his protectiō.

11 When there ſhalbe a place which ẏ Lord your God ſhal choſe, to cauſe his Name to dwel there, thether ſhal ye bring all that I commāde you: your burnt offrings, & your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the offring of your hands, and all your "ſpecial vowes which ye vow vnto the Lord:

"Or, that which ye chuſe out for your vowes.

12 And ye ſhal reioyce before ẏ Lord your God, ye, & your ſonnes & your daughters, & your ſeruants, and your maidens, and ẏ Leuite that is within your gates: *for he hathe no parte nor inheritance with you.

Chap.10,9.

13 Take hede that thou offer not thy burnt offrings in euerie place that thou ſeeſt:

14 But in the place which the Lord ſhal [h] choſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offrings, and there thou ſhalt do all that I commande thee.

[h] As was declared euer by ẏ placing of ẏ Arke, as in Shilóh 243 yeres, or as ſome write, more thē 300 yeres, & in other places til the temple was buylt.

15 Notwithſtanding thou maiſt kil and eat fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoeuer thine heart deſireth, according to the [i] bleſsing of the Lord thy God which he hathe giuen thee: *bothe* the vncleane and the cleane may eat thereof, [k] as of the roe bucke, & of the hart.

[i] As God hathe giuen thee power & abilitie.

[k] Euerie one might eat at home aſwel yͤ beaſt appointed for ſacrifice as yͤ other.

16 Onely ye ſhal not eat yͤ blood, *but* powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou maieſt not eat within thy gates the [l] tithe of thy corne, nor of thy wine, nor of thine oyle, nor yͤ firſt borne of thy kine, nor of thy ſhepe, nether anie of thy vowes which thou voweſt, nor thy fre offrings, nor the offring of thine hands,

[l] Meaning, whatſoeuer was offred to yͤ Lord, might not be eaten, but where he had appointed.

18 But thou ſhalt eat it before the Lord thy God, in the place which yͤ Lord thy God ſhal choſe, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy ſeruant, and thy maid, and the Leuite, that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioyce before yͤ Lord thy God, in all that thou putteſt thine hand to.

Eccleſ.7.32.

19 *Beware, that thou forſake not the Leuite, as long as thou liueſt vpon the earth.

Gen.28,14. chap.19,9.

20 ¶ When the Lord thy God ſhal enlarge thy border, *as he hathe promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I wil eat fleſh, (becauſe thine heart lõgeth to eat fleſh) thou maiſt eat fleſh, whatſoeuer thine heart deſireth.

21 If the place which the Lord thy God hathe choſẽ to put his Name there, be far from thee, thẽ thou ſhalt kil of thy bullockes, and of thy ſhepe which the Lord hathe giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, & thou ſhalt eat in thy gates, whatſoeuer thine heart deſireth.

22 Euen as the roe bucke and the hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: *bothe* the vncleane & the cleane ſhal eat of thẽ alike.

23 Onely be [*] ſure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood [m] is the life, and yͧ maiſt not eat the life with the fleſh.

[*] Ebr. be ſtroug or conſtant.

[m] Becauſe the life of beaſts is in their blood.

24 *Therefore* thou ſhalt not eat it, *but* powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eat it, that it may go wel with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou ſhalt do that which is right in the ſight of the Lord:

26 But thine [n] holy things which thou haſt, and thy vowes thou ſhalt take vp, and come vnto yͤ place which yͤ Lord ſhal choſe.

[n] That which thou wilt offer in ſacrifice.

27 And thou ſhalt make thy burnt offrings of the fleſh, and of the blood vpon the altar of the Lord thy God, and the blood of thine offrings ſhal be powred vpon the altar of the Lord thy God, & thou ſhalt eat the fleſh.

28 Take hede, and heare all theſe wordes which I command thee, yͭ it may go [o] wel with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when yͧ doeſt that which is good & right in the ſight of the Lord thy God.

[o] God by promes bindeth him ſelfe to do good to thẽ that obey his worde.

29 ¶ When the Lord thy God ſhal deſtroy the nacions before thee, whether thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, & thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them and dwel in their land,

30 Beware, leſt thou be taken in [p] a ſnare after thẽ, after that they be deſtroyed before thee, & leſt thou aſke after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nacions ſerue their gods, that I may do ſo likewiſe?

31 Thou ſhalt not do ſo vnto the Lord thy God: for all abominacion, which the Lord hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for they haue [q] burned bothe their ſonnes and their daughters with fire to their gods.

32 *Therefore* whatſoeuer I commande you, take hede you do it: * thou ſhalt put nothing thereto, nor take oght therefrom.

CHAP. XIII.

5 The inticers to idolatrie muſt be ſlaine, ſeme they neuer ſo holy. 6 So nere of kinred or frẽdſhip. 12 Or great in multitude or power.

1 If there ariſe among you a prophet or a dreamer of [a] dreames, (& giue thee a ſigne or wondre,

2 And the ſigne and the wondre, which he hathe tolde thee, come to paſſe) ſaying, [b] Let vs go after other gods, which thou haſt not knowen, and let vs ſerue them,

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken vnto the wordes of yͤ prophet, or vnto that dreamer of dreames: for yͤ Lord your God [c] proueth you, to knowe whether ye loue the Lord your god wͭ all your heart, and wͭ all your ſoule.

4 Ye ſhal walke after the Lord your God & feare him, and ſhal kepe his commandements, and hearken vnto his voyce, and ye ſhal ſerue him, & cleaue vnto him.

5 But that prophet, or yͤ dreamer of dreames he ſhal [d] be ſlaine, becauſe he hathe ſpoken to turne you away from the Lord your God (wͨ broght you out of the land of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the houſe of bõdage) to thruſt thee out of the way, wherein the Lord thy God cõmanded thee to walke: ſo ſhalt thou take the euil away forthe of the middes of thee.

6 ¶ If [e] thy brother, the ſonne of thy mother, or thine owne ſonne, or thy daughter, or the wife, *that lieth* in thy boſome, or thy frende, which is as thine owne [f] ſoule, entice thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs go and ſerue other gods, (which thou haſt not knowen, thou, *I ſay*, nor thy fathers)

7 *Anie* of the gods of the people which are rownde about you, nere vnto thee or far of from thee, from the one end of yͤ earth vnto the other:

8 Thou ſhalt not cõſent vnto him, nor heare him, nether ſhal thine eye pitie him, nor ſhewe mercie, nor kepe him ſecret:

9 But yͧ ſhalt euẽ kil him: [g] thine had ſhal be firſt vpõ him to put him to death, & thẽ

the hands of all the people.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, ÿ he dye (becauſe he hathe gone about to thruſt thee away frõ the Lord thy God, which broght thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage)

11 That*all Iſraél may heare & feare, & do no more anie ſuche wickednes as this among you.

12 ¶If thou ſhalt heare ſay (concerning anie of thy cities which the Lord thy God hathe giuen thee to dwel in)

13 "Wicked men are gone out from amõg you, & haue drawen away ÿ inhabitãts of their citie, sayĩg, Let vs go & ſerue other gods, which ye haue not knowen,

14 Then [h] thou ſhalt ſeke, & make ſearche & enquire diligently: and if *it be* true, & the thing certeine, that ſuche abomination is wroght among you,

15 Thou ſhalt euẽ ſlaye the inhabitãts of ÿ citie with the edge of the ſworde: deſtroy it vtterly, & all that is therein, & the cattel thereof with the edge of the ſworde.

16 And [i] thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoile of it into the middes of the ſtrete thereof, & burne with fire the citie & all the ſpoile thereof euerie whit, vnto the Lord thy God: and it ſhalbe an heape for euer: it ſhal not be buylt againe.

17 And there ſhal cleaue nothing of ÿ [k] dãned thing to thine hãd, ÿ the Lord maie turne from the fearcenes of his wrath, & ſhewe thee mercie, and haue compaſsion on thee and multiplie thee, as he hathe ſworne vnto thy fathers:

18 *When thou ſhalt obey the voyce of the Lord thy God, and kepe all his commandements which I commãde thee this day, that thou do that which is right in ÿ eies of the Lord thy God.

Chap.17,13.

"Or, children of Belial.

h Which are appointed to ſe cauſes punished.

i Signifying ÿ idolatrie is execrable, & more greuouſly to be punished in them which once profeſſed God.

k Of ÿ ſpoyle of ÿ idolatrous & curſed citie, Read Chap.7,26.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The maners of the Gentiles in marking thẽ ſelues for the dead, may not be folowed. 4 What meates are cleane to be eaten, and what not. 29 The tithes for the Leuite, ſtranger, fatherles, and widowe.

1 YE are the children of the Lord your God. *Ye ſhal not cut your ſelues, nor make you *anie* baldnes betwene your eies for the dead.

2 *For thou art an holy people vnto ÿ Lord thy God, & the Lord hathe choſen thee to be a [a] precious people vnto him ſelfe, aboue all the people that are vpon the earth.

3 ¶Thou ſhalt eat no maner of abominacion.

4 [b] Theſe are the beaſts, which ye ſhal eat, the beſe, the ſhepe, and the goat,

5 The hart, & the roe bucke, and ÿ bugle, and the wilde goat, & the vnicorne, & the wilde oxe, and the chamois.

6 And euerie beaſt ÿ parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth ÿ clift into two clawes, and *is* of ÿ beaſts that cheweth ÿ cud, that ſhal ye eat.

7 But theſe ye ſhal not eat, of them that chewe the cud, and of them that deuide & cleaue ÿ hoofe *onely*: the camel, nor the hare, nor the cony: for they chewe the cud, but deuide not the hoofe: *therefore* they ſhalbe vncleane vnto you:

8 Alſo the ſwine, becauſe he deuideth the hoofe, & cheweth not the cud, ſhalbe vncleane vnto you: ye ſhal not eat of their fleſh, nor touche their dead carkeiſes.

9 ¶*Theſe ye ſhal eat, of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and ſcales ſhal ye eat.

10 And whatſoeuer hathe no finnes nor ſcales, ye ſhal not eat: it ſhalbe vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶Of all cleane birdes ye ſhal eat:

12 But theſe are thei, whereof ye ſhal not eat: ÿ egle, nor ÿ goſhawke, nor ÿ oſprey,

13 Nor the glead nor the kite, nor the vulture, after their kinde,

14 Nor all kinde of rauens,

15 Nor the oſtriche, nor ÿ nightcrowe, nor ÿ "ſemeaw, nor the hawke after her kinde,

16 Nether the lytle owle, nor the great owle, nor the redſhanke,

17 Nor the pellicane, nor the ſwãne, nor ÿ cormorant:

18 The ſtorcke alſo, and the heron in his kinde, nor the lapwing, nor *the backe.

19 And euerie creping thing ÿ flieth, ſhalbe vncleane vnto you: it ſhal not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eat.

21 Ye ſhal eat of nothing that [c] dyeth alone, but thou ſhalt giue it vnto the [d] ſtranger that is within thy gates, that he may eat it: or thou maieſt ſel it vnto a ſtrãger: for thou art an holy people vnto ÿ Lord thy God. Thou ſhalt not*ſeeth a kid in his mothers milke.

22 Thou ſhalt [e] giue the tithe of all the increaſe of thy ſede, that commeth forthe of the field yere by yere.

23 And thou ſhalt eat before the Lord thy God (in the place which he ſhal choſe to cauſe his Name to dwel there) the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firſt borne of thy kyne and of thy ſhepe, that thou maieſt learne to feare the Lord thy God alway.

24 And if the way be to long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to cary it, becauſe the place is far from thee, where the Lord thy God ſhal choſe to ſet his Name, [f] whẽ the Lord thy God ſhal bleſſe thee.

25 Then ſhalt thou make it in money, and "take the money in thine hand, and go vnto the place which the Lord thy God ſhal choſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtowe the money for whatſoeuer thine heart deſireth: whe-

Leuit.19,28.

Chap.7,6. & 26,18.

a Therefore ÿ oght not to folowe ÿ ſuperſtitions of the Gentils.

b This ceremonial Lawe inſtructed ÿ Iewes to ſeke ſpiritual purenes, euen in their meat & drinke.

Leuit.11,2.

"Or, cuckowe.

Leuit.11,26.

c Becauſe their blood was not ſhed, but remaineth in them.

d Which is not of thy religion.

Exod.23,19. and 34,26.

e The tithes were ordeined for the maintenance of the Leuites, which had none inheritance.

f When he ſhal giue thee abilitie.

"Or, binde vp.

ther it be oxe, or ſhepe, or wine or ſtrong drinke, or whatſoeuer thine heart deſireth: [g] and ſhalt eat it there before ÿ Lord thy God, and reioyce, *bothe* thou, & thine houſholde.

[g] After the Prieſt hathe receiued ÿ Lords parte.

27 And the Leuite that is within thy gates, ſhalt thou not forſake: for he hathe nether parte nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of thre yere ÿ ſhalt [h] bring forthe all the tithes of thine encreaſe of ÿ ſame yere, & lay it vp within thy gates.

[h] Beſides the yerely tithes that were giuē to ÿ Leuites, theſe were laide vp in ſtore for ÿ poore.

29 Then the Leuite ſhal come, becauſe he hathe no parte nor inheritance with thee, & the ſtranger, and the fatherles, and the widowe, which are within thy gates, and ſhal eat, and be filled, that the Lord thy God may bleſſe thee in all the worke of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

The yere of releaſing of debts. 5 God bleſſeth them that kepe his commandements. 7 To helpe the poore. 12 The fredome of ſeruants. 19 The firſt borne of the cattel muſt be offred to the Lord.

1 AT the terme of ſeuen yeres thou ſhalt make a fredome.

2 And this is the maner of ÿ fredome: euerie [a] creditour ſhal quite the lone of his hād which he hathe lent to his neighbour: he ſhal not aſke it againe of his neighbour, nor of his brother: for *the yere* of ÿ Lords fredome is proclamed.

[a] He ſhal onely releaſe his dettors, which are not able to pay for ÿ yere.

3 Of a ſtranger thou maiſt require it: but ÿ which thou haſt with thy brother, thine hand ſhal remit:

4 [b] Saue when there ſhalbe no poore with thee: for the Lord ſhal bleſſe thee in the lād, which the Lord thy God giueth thee, for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it:

[b] For if thy dettor be rich, he may be cōſtrained to pay.

5 So that thou hearken vnto the voyce of ÿ Lord thy God to obſerue & do all theſe commandements, which I commāde thee this day.

6 For ÿ Lord thy God hathe bleſſed thee, as he hathe promiſed thee: & * thou ſhalt lend vnto manie nacions, but thou thy ſelfe ſhalt not borowe, & thou ſhalt reigne ouer manie nacions, and they ſhal not reigne ouer thee.

Chap. 28, 12.

7 ¶ If one of thy brethrē with thee be poore "within anie of thy gates in thy land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thine heart, nor ſhut thine hād from thy poore brother:

"Or, anie of thy cities.

8 *But thou ſhalt open thine hād vnto him, and ſhalt lend him ſufficient for his nede which he hathe.

Matt. 5, 42. luke. 6, 34.

9 Beware ÿ there be not a wicked thoght in thine heart, to ſay, The ſeuenth yere, ÿ yere of fredome is at hand: therefore " it grieueth thee to loke on thy poore brother, and thou giueſt him noght, & he crie vnto the Lord againſt thee, ſo that ſinne be in thee:

"Ebr. thyne eie be euil.

10 Thou ſhalt giue him, & let it not grieue "thine heart to giue vnto him: for becauſe of this ÿ Lord thy God ſhal bleſſe thee in all thy workes, & in all that thou putteſt thine hand to.

11 [c] Becauſe there ſhalbe euer *ſome* poore in the land, therefore I commande thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt [d] open thine hand vnto thy brother, to thy nedie, and to thy poore in thy land.

12 ¶ *If thy brother an Ebrewe ſel him ſelfe to thee, or an Ebreweſſe, and ſerue thee ſix yere, euē in the ſeuenth yere thou ſhalt let him go fre from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out fre frō thee, ÿ ſhalt not let him go away emptie,

14 *But* ſhalt [e] giue him a liberal rewarde of thy ſhepe, & of thy corne, & of thy wine: thou ſhalt giue him of that wherewith the Lord thy God hathe bleſſed thee.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God deliuered thee: therefore I commāde thee this thing to day.

16 And if he ſay vnto thee, I wil not go away from thee, becauſe he loueth thee & thine houſe, & becauſe he is wel with thee,

17 *Then ſhalt thou take a naule, and perce his eare through againſt the dore, and he ſhal be thy ſeruāt [f] for euer: and vnto thy mayd ſeruant thou ſhalt do likewiſe.

18 Let it not grieue thee, when thou letteſt him go out fre frō thee: for he hathe ſerued thee ſix yeres, *which is* the double worthe of [g] an hired ſeruant: & the Lord thy God ſhal bleſſe thee in all ÿ thou doeſt.

19 ¶ *All the firſt borne males that come of thy cattel, & of thy ſhepe, thou ſhalt ſanctifie vnto the Lord thy God. [h] Thou ſhalt do no worke with thy firſt borne bullocke, nor ſheare thy firſt borne ſhepe.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the Lord thy God yere by yere, in the place which the Lord ſhal choſe, *both* ÿ, & thine houſhold.

21 *But if there be anie blemiſh therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, or haue anie euil faut, ÿ ſhalt not offer it vnto ÿ Lord thy God,

22 *But* ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the vncleane, and the cleane *ſhal eat it* alike, [i] as the roe bucke, and as the heart.

23 Onely thou ſhalt not eat the blood thereof, *but* powre it vpon ÿ groūde as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Of Eaſter. 10. Witſontide. 13 And the feaſt of tabernacles. 18 What officers oght to be ordeined. 21 Idolatrie forbidden.

1 THou ſhalt kepe ÿ moneth of [a] Abib & thou ſhalt celebrate the Paſſeouer vnto the Lord thy God: for in the moneth of Abib the Lord thy God broght thee out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore [b] offer the Paſſeouer vnto the Lord thy God, of ſhepe and bullockes * in the place where the Lord

ſhal choſe to cauſe his Name to dwel.

3 Thou * ſhalt eat no leauened bread with it: *but* ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou eat vnleauened bread therewith, *euen* the bread of [c] tribulacion: for thou cameſt out of the land of Egypt in haſte, that thou maieſt remember the day when thou cameſt out of ȳ land of Egypt, all ȳ dayes of thy life.

4 And there ſhal be no leauen ſene with thee in all thy coaſtes ſeuen dayes long: nether ſhal there remaine the night anie of the fleſh vntil the morning which thou offredſt the firſt day at euen.

5 Thou maieſt [d] not offer the Paſſeouer within anie of thy gates, which the Lord thy God giueth thee:

6 But in the place which ȳ Lord thy God ſhal choſe to place his Name, there thou ſhalt offer the [e] Paſſeouer at euen, about the going downe of the ſunne, in the ſeaſon that thou cameſt out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſte and eat it in ȳ place which the Lord thy God ſhal choſe, and ſhalt returne on the morow, and go vnto thy tentes.

8 Six dayes ſhalt thou eat vnleauened bread, and the ſeuenth day *ſhalbe* a ſolemne aſſemblie to the Lord thy God: thou ſhalt do no worke *therein*.

9 ¶Seuen wekes ſhalt thou [f] nomber vnto thee, and ſhalt begin to nomber the ſeuen wekes, when thou beginſt to put the ſickel to the corne:

10 And thou ſhalt kepe the feaſt of wekes vnto the Lord thy God, ″*euen* a fre gift of thine hãd, which thou ſhalt giue vnto the Lord thy God, as the Lord thy God hathe bleſſed thee.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce before the Lord thy God, thou and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy ſeruant, and thy maid, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, & the ſtranger, and the fatherles, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which ȳ Lord thy God ſhal choſe to place his Name there,

12 And thou ſhalt remẽber that thou waſt a ſeruant in Egypt: therefore thou ſhalt obſerue and do theſe ordinances.

13 ¶Thou ſhalt [g] obſerue the feaſt of the Tabernacles ſeuen daies, when thou haſt gathered in thy corne, and thy wine.

14 And ȳ ſhalt reioyce in thy feaſt, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy ſeruant, and thy maid, and the Leuite, and the ſtranger, and the fatherles, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen daies ſhalt ȳ kepe a feaſt vnto the Lord thy God in the place which ȳ Lord ſhal choſe: whẽ ȳ Lord thy God ſhal bleſſe thee in all thine increaſe, & in all ȳ workes of thine hãds, ȳ ſhalt in anie caſe be glad.

16 ¶*Thre times in the yere ſhal all ȳ males appeare before the Lord thy God in ȳ place which he ſhal choſe: in ȳ feaſt of the vnleauened bread, & in ȳ feaſt of ȳ wekes, & in the feaſt of the Tabernalces: & they ſhal not appeare before the Lord empty.

17 Euerie man *ſhal giue* according to the gift of his [h] hand, and according to the bleſſing of the Lord thy God, which he hathe giuen thee.

18 ¶ [i] Iudges and officers ſhalt thou make thee in all thy cities, ẇ the Lord thy God giueth thee, throughout thy tribes: & they ſhal iudge ȳ people ẇ righteo' iudgemẽt.

19 Wreſt not thou the Lawe, nor reſpect anie perſone, nether take rewarde: for the rewarde blindeth the eyes of the wiſe, & peruerteth the wordes of the iuſt.

20 That ẇ [k] is iuſt and right ſhalt thou followe, that thou maieſt liue, & poſſeſſe the lãd which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶Thou ſhalt plãt thee no groue of anie trees nere vnto the altar of the Lord thy God, which thou ſhalt make thee.

22 Thou ſhalt ſet thee vp no ″piller, which thing the Lord thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The puniſhment of the idolater. 9 Hard controuerſies are broght to the Prieſt and the iudge. 12 The contemner muſt dye 15 The election of the King. 16 & 17 What things he oght to auoide. 18 And what he oght to imbrace.

1 THou ſhalt offer vnto ȳ Lord thy God no bullocke nor ſhepe wherein is [a] blemiſh *or* anie euil fauored thing: for that is an abominaciõ vnto ȳ Lord thy God.

2 ¶If there be found amõg you in anie of thy cities, which ȳ Lord thy God giueth thee, man or [b] woman that hathe wroght wickednes in the ſight of the Lord thy God, in tranſgreſſing his couenant,

3 And hathe gone & ſerued other gods, & worſhipped thẽ: as the ſunne, or the moone, or anie of the hoſte of heauen, which I haue not [c] commanded,

4 And it be tolde vnto thee, and thou haſt heard it, then ſhalt thou inquire diligently: and if *it be* true, *and* the thing certeine, ȳ ſuche abominacion is wroght in Iſraél,

5 Then ſhalt thou bring forthe that mã, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *whether it be* man or woman, and ſhalt ſtone them with ſtones, til they dye.

6 *At ȳ mouth of two or thre witneſſes ſhal he that is worthy of death, dye: *but* at the mouth of one witnes, he ſhal not dye.

7 The hands of the [d] witneſſes ſhalbe firſt vpõ him, to kil him: and afterwarde the hands of all the [e] people: ſo thou ſhalt take the wicked away from among you.

8 ¶If there riſe a matter to hard for thee in iudgement betwene blood and blood, betwene plea and plea, betwene plague and plague, in the matters of controuerſie

*Exod.12,14.

[c] Which ſignified that affliction, which ȳ ſuffredſt in Egypt.

[d] This was chiefly accõpliſhed, when the tẽple was built.

[e] Which was inſtitute to put them in remẽbrãce of their deliuerãce out of Egypt: & to continue them in the hope of Ieſus Chriſt, of whome this lãbe was a figure.

[f] Beginning at the next morning after the Paſſeouer, Leuit 23,15. exo. 3,4

″Or, as thou are able, willingly.

[g] That is, the 15 day of the ſeuẽth mouth, 23,14.

*Exod.23,15. & 34.20. eccleſ 16.6.

[h] According to the abilitie that God hathe giuen him.

[i] He gaue autoritie to that people for a time to chuſe them ſelues magiſtrates.

[k] The magiſtrat muſt cõſtãtly follow the tenor of the Lawe, and in nothing decline from iuſtice.

″Or, image.

[a] Thou ſhalt not ſerue God for facions ſake, as hypocrites do.

[b] Shewing that the crime can not be excuſed by the frailtie of the perſone.

[c] Whereby he condẽneth all religion and ſeruing of God which he hathe not commanded.

*Nom.35,30. chap 19.15. mat.18,16. 2 cor.13,1.

[d] Whereby they declared that they teſtified ȳ trueth.

[e] To ſignifie a commune conſent to mainteine Gods honour and true religion.

within thy gates, then ſhalt thou ariſe, and go vp vnto the place which the Lord thy God ſhal choſe,

9 And thou ſhalt come vnto the Prieſts of the Leuites, & vnto the [f] iudge that ſhalbe in thoſe dayes, and aſke, and thei ſhal ſhewe thee the ſentence of iudgement,

10 And thou ſhalt do according to ỳ thing which they of that place (which the Lord hathe choſen) ſhewe thee, and thou ſhalt obſerue to do according to all that they informe thee.

11 According to the Lawe, which they ſhal teach thee, and according to the iudgemēt which thei ſhal tel thee, ſhalt [g] thou do: thou ſhalt not decline from the thing which they ſhal ſhewe thee, *nether* to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And that man that wil do preſumpteouſly, not hearkening vnto the Prieſt (that ſtādeth before the Lord thy God to [h] miniſter there) or vnto the iudge, that man ſhal dye, and thou ſhalt take away euil frō Iſraél.

13 So all the people ſhal heare and feare, and do no more preſumpteouſly.

14 ¶When thou ſhalt come vnto the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, and ſhalt poſſeſſe it, and dwel therein, if thou ſay, I wil ſet a King ouer me, like as all the nacions that are about me,

15 *Then* thou ſhalt make him King ouer thee, whome the Lord thy God ſhal choſe: from among thy brethren ſhalt thou make a King ouer thee: thou ſhalt not ſet a [i] ſtranger ouer thee, ẇ is not thy brother.

16 In anie wiſe he ſhal not prepare him manie horſes, nor bring the people againe to [k] Egypt for to increaſe the nōber of horſes, ſeing the Lord hathe ſaid vnto you, Ye ſhal hensforthe go no more again that way.

17 Nether ſhal he take him manie wiues, leſt his heart [l] turne away, nether ſhal he gather him muche ſiluer and gold.

18 And when he ſhal ſit vpon the throne of his kingdome, then ſhal he write him this [m] Lawe repeted in a boke, by the [n] Prieſts of the Leuites.

19 And it ſhalbe with him, and he ſhal read therein all dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the Lord his God, & to kepe all the wordes of this Lawe, and theſe ordinances, for to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his [o] brethren, and that he turne not from the commandement, to the right hand or to the left, *but* that he may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, he, and his ſonnes in the middes of Iſraél.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 The portion of the Leuites. 6 Of the Leuite comming from another place. 9 To auoyde the abominacion of the Gentiles. 15 God wil not leaue thē without a true Prophet. 20 The falſe prophet ſhalbe ſlaine. 22 How he may be knowen.

1 THe Prieſts of the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leuí * ſhal haue no parte nor inheritance with Iſraél, * *but* ſhal eat the offrings of the Lord made by fire, and his [a] inheritance.

2 Therefore ſhal they haue no inheritance amōg their brethren: *for* the Lord is their inheritance, as he hathe ſaid vnto them.

3 ¶And this ſhalbe ỳ Prieſts duetie of the people, that they, which offer ſacrifice, whether *it be* bullocke or ſhepe, ſhal giue vnto the Prieſt the [b] ſhulder, and the two chekes, and the mawe.

4 The firſt frutes *alſo* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firſt of the fleece of thy ſhepe ſhalt thou giue him.

5 For the Lord thy God hathe choſen him out of all thy tribes, to ſtand and miniſter in the Name of the Lord, him, & his ſonnes for euer.

6 ¶Alſo when a Leuite ſhal come out of anie of thy cities of all Iſraél, where he remained, and come with [c] all the deſire of his heart vnto the place, which the Lord ſhal choſe,

7 He ſhal then miniſter in the Name of ỳ Lord his God, as all his brethren the Leuites, which remaine there before the Lord.

8 They ſhal haue like porciōs to eat [d] beſide that which commeth of his ſale of his patrimonie.

9 When thou ſhalt come into ỳ land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not learne to do after the abominacions of thoſe nacions.

10 Let none be founde among you that maketh his ſonne or his daughter to [e] go through the fire, *or* that vſeth witchcraft, *or* a regarder of times, or a marker of the flying of foules, or a ſorcerer,

11 Or * a charmer, or that counſelleth with ſpirits, or a ſotheſayer, or that * aſketh counſel at the dead.

12 For all that do ſuche things *are* abominaciō vnto the Lord, and becauſe of theſe abominacions the Lord thy God doeth caſt them out before thee.

13 Thou ſhalt be [f] vpright therefore with the Lord thy God.

14 For theſe nacions which thou ſhalt poſſeſſe, hearken vnto thoſe that regarde the times, & vnto ſorcerers: " as for thee, the Lord thy God hathe not ſuffered thee ſo.

15 ¶ * The Lord thy God wil raiſe vp vnto thee a [g] Prophet like vnto me, frō amōg you, *euen* of thy brethrē: vnto him ye ſhal hearken,

16 According to all that thou deſiredſt of the Lord thy God in Horéb, in the day of the

[f] Who ſhal giue ſentence as the Prieſts cōſel him by the Lawe of God.

[g] Thou ſhalt obey their ſentence that the controuerſie may haue an end.

[h] So long as he is the true miniſter of God, and pronōuceth according to his worde.

[i] Who is not of thy nacion, leſt he change true religion into idolatrie, and bring thee to ſlauerie.

[k] To reuenge their iniuries, and to take thē of their beſt horſes, 1 King 10,28.

[l] From the Lawe of God.

[m] Meaning, ỳ Deuteronomie.

[n] He ſhal cauſe it to be writ by them, or, he ſhal write it by their example.

[o] Whereby is ment, that Kigs oght ſo to loue their ſubiects, as nature bindeth one brother to loue another.

the aſſemblie, when thou ſaideſt, *Let me heare the voyce of my Lord God no more, nor ſe this great fire anie more, that I dye not.

Exod.20,19.

17 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Thei haue wel ſpoken.

18 *I wil raiſe thẽ vp a Prophet from amõg their brethren like vnto thee, and wil put my wordes in his [h] mouth, and he ſhal ſpeake vnto them all that I ſhal commande him.

Ioh.1,45. act 3,22

[h] Which promes is not onely made to Chriſt, but to all ŷ teache in his Name, Iſa. 59,21.

19 And whoſoeuer wil not hearken vnto my wordes, which he ſhal ſpeake in my Name, I wil [i] require it of him.

[i] By executing puniſhment vpon him.

20 But the prophet that ſhal preſume to ſpeake a worde in my Name, which I haue not cõmanded him to ſpeake, or that ſpeaketh in the name of other gods, euen the ſame prophet ſhal dye.

21 And if thou thinke in thine heart, How ſhal we knowe the worde which the Lord hathe not ſpoken?

22 When a prophet ſpeaketh in the Name of the Lord, if the thing [k] followe not nor come to paſſe, that is the thing which the Lord hathe not ſpokẽ, *but* the prophet hathe ſpokẽ it preſumpteouſly: thou ſhalt not *therefore* be afrayed of him.

[k] Vnder this ſure note he comprehendeth all other tokẽs.

CHAP. XIX.

2 The frãchiſed townes. 14 Not to remoue thy neighbours bondes. 16 The puniſhment of him that beareth falſe witnes.

1 WHẽ the Lord thy God *ſhal roote out the nacions, whoſe lãd the Lord thy God giueth thee, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them, and dwel in their cities, and in their houſes,

Chap 12,29.

2 *Thou ſhalt ſeparate thre cities for thee in the middes of thy land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

Exod.21,13. nomb.35,9. ioſh.20,2.

3 Thou ſhalt [a] prepare thee the waie, & deuide the coaſtes of the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherit, into thre partes, that euerie [b] manſlayer may flee thether.

[a] Make an opẽ & readie way.

[b] Which killeth agaĩſt his wil, & bare no hatred in his heart.

4 ¶This alſo is ŷ cauſe wherefore the mãſlaier ſhal flee thether, and liue: whoſo killeth his neighbour ignorantly, & hated him not in time paſſed:

5 As he that goeth vnto the wood with his neighbour to hewe wood, and his hand ſtriketh with the axe to cut downe the tre, if the head ſlip from the helue, and hitte his neighbour that he dyeth, ŷ ſame [c] ſhal flee vnto one of the cities, & liue,

[c] That murther be not cõmitted vpon murther.

6 Leſt the *auenger of the blood followe after the mãſlaier, while his heart is chafed, and ouertake him, because the way is long, & ſlay him, although he be not ″worthy of death, becauſe he hated him not in time paſſed.

Nomb.35,12.

″ Or, can not be iudged to death

7 Wherefore I cõmande thee, ſayĩg, Thou ſhalt appoint out thre cities for thee.

8 And when the Lord thy God [d] enlargeth thy coaſtes (as he hathe ſworne vnto thy fathers) and giueth thee all the land which he promiſed to giue vnto thy fathers,

[d] When thou goeſt ouer Iordén to poſſeſſe the whole lãd of Canáan.

9 (If thou kepe all theſe commandements to do them, which I commande thee this day: *to wit*, that thou loue the Lord thy God, and walke in his waies for euer) *thẽ ſhalt thou adde thre cities mo for thee beſides thoſe thre,

Ioſh.20,7.

10 That innocent blood be not ſhed within thy land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherit, [e] leſt blood be vpon thee.

[e] Leſt thou be puniſhed for innocẽt blood

11 ¶But if a man hate his neighbour, and laie waite for him, and riſe againſt him, & ſmite any man that he dye, and flee vnto any of theſe cities,

12 Then the [f] Elders of his citie ſhal ſend and fet him thence, and deliuer him into the hands of the auenger of the blood, that he may dye.

[f] The Magiſtrates.

13 Thine [g] eie ſhal not ſpare him, but thou ſhalt put away *the crye* of innocent blood from Iſraél, that it may go wel with thee.

[g] Then whoſoeuer pardoneth murther, offẽdeth agaĩſt the worde of God.

14 ¶Thou ſhalt not remoue thy neighbours marke, which thei of olde time haue ſet in thine inheritance, that thou ſhalt inherit in the lãd, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

15 ¶*One witnes ſhal not riſe againſt a mã for any treſpas, or for any ſinne, or for any faute that he offendeth in, **but* at the mouth of two witneſſes or at the mouth of thre witneſſes ſhal the matter be ſtabliſhed.

Chap.17,6. mat 18,16. ioh 8,17. 2.Cor.13,1. ebr.10,28.

16 ¶If a falſe witnes riſe vp againſt a man to accuſe him of treſpaſſe,

17 Then bothe the men which ſtriue together, ſhal ſtand before the [h] Lord, *euen* before the Prieſts and the Iudges, which ſhalbe in thoſe daies,

[h] Gods preſẽce is where his true miniſters are aſſembled.

18 And the Iudges ſhal make diligent inquiſicion: and if the witnes be founde falſe, *and* hathe giuen falſe witnes againſt his brother,

19 *Then ſhal ye do vnto him as he had thoght to do vnto his brother: ſo thou ſhalt take euil away forthe of the middes of thee.

Prou.19,5. dan.13,62.

20 And the reſt ſhal heare *this*, and feare, and ſhal hencefor the cõmit no more any ſuche wickednes among you.

21 Therefore thine eie ſhal haue no compaſsion, *but* *life for life, eie for eie, tothe for tothe, hand for hand, fote for fote.

Exod.21,23. leui.24,20. mat.5,38.

CHAP. XX.

3 The exhortacion of the Prieſt when the Iſraelites go to battel. 5 The exhortacion of the officers ſhewing who ſhulde go to battel. 10 Peace muſt firſt be proclamed. 19 The trees that beare frute, muſt not be deſtroyed.

1 WHen [a] thou ſhalt go forthe to warre againſt thine enemies, & ſhalt ſe horſes and charets, *and* people mo then thou, be not afraied of them: for the Lord thy God *is* with thee, which broght thee out of the land of Egypt.

2 And whẽ ye are come nere vnto the battel, then the Prieſt ſhal come forthe to ſpeake vnto the people,

3 And ſhal ſay vnto them, Heare, ô Iſraél: ye are come this day vnto battel againſt your enemies: *let not your hearts faint, nether feare, nor be amaſed, nor adread of them.

4 For the Lord your God [b] goeth with you, to fight for you againſt your enemies, *and* to ſaue you.

5 ¶And let the officers ſpeake vnto yͤ people, ſaying, What man *is there* that hathe buylt a newe houſe, and hathe not [c] dedicate it? let him go and returne to his houſe leſt he dye in the battel, and an other man dedicate it,

6 And what man *is there* that hathe plãted a vineyard, and hathe [d] not eaten of the frute? let him go and returne againe vnto his houſe, leſt he dye in the battel, & another eat the frute.

7 And what man *is there* that hathe betrothed a wife, and hathe not taken her? let him go and returne againe vnto his houſe, leſt he dye in battel, and another man take her.

8 And let the officers ſpeake further vnto the people, & ſay, *Whoſoeuer is afraied and faint hearted, let him go and returne vnto his houſe, leſt his brethrens heart faint like his heart.

9 And after yͭ the officers haue made an end of ſpeaking vnto the people, thei ſhal make captaines of the armie to gouerne the people.

10 ¶When thou comeſt nere vnto a citie to fight againſt it, *thou ſhalt offer it peace.

11 And if it anſwer thee againe [e] peaceably, and open vnto thee, then let all the people that is founde therein, be tributaries vnto thee, and ſerue thee.

12 But if it wil make no peace with thee, but make warre againſt thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it.

13 And the Lord thy God ſhal deliuer it into thine hands, and thou ſhalt ſmite all the males thereof with the edge of the ſworde.

14 Onely the women, and the children, *and the cattel, and all that is in the citie, *euen* all the ſpoile thereof ſhalt thou take vnto thy ſelf, and ſhalt eat the ſpoile of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hathe giuen thee.

15 Thus ſhalt thou do vnto all the cities, which are a great way of from thee, which are not of the cities of theſe [f] nacions here.

16 But of yͤ cities of this people, which the Lord thy God ſhal giue thee to inherit, thou ſhalt ſaue no perſone aliue,

17 But ſhalt vtterly deſtroye them: *to wit,* the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, & the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, as the Lord thy God hathe commanded thee,

18 That they teache you not to do after all their abominacions, which thei haue done vnto their gods, and *ſo* ye ſhulde ſinne againſt the Lord your God.

19 ¶When thou haſt beſieged a citie long time, and made warre againſt it to take it, deſtroye not the trees thereof, by ſmiting an axe into them: for thou maieſt eat of them: therefore thou ſhalt not cut them downe to further thee in the ſiege (for the [g] tre of the field is mans *life*)

20 Onely thoſe trees, which thou knoweſt are not for meat, thoſe ſhalt thou deſtroye & cut downe, and make fortes againſt the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntil thou ſubdue it.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Inquiſicion for murther. 11 Of the woman taken in warre. 15 The birthright can not be changed for affection 18 The diſobedient childe. 23 The bodie may not hang all night.

1 IF one be founde [a] ſlayne in the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, lying in the field, *and* it is not knowen who hathe ſlayne him,

2 Then thine Elders and thy Iudges ſhal come forthe, and meaſure vnto the cities that are round about him that is ſlayne.

3 And let the Elders of that citie, which is next vnto the ſlayne man, take out of the droue an heifer that hathe not bene put to labour, nor hathe drawen in the yoke.

4 And let the Elders of that citie bring the heifer vnto a ⁊ ſtonie [b] valley, which is nether eared nor ſowen, and ſtrike of the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 Alſo the Prieſts the ſonnes of Leuí (whome the Lord thy God hathe choſen to miniſter, and to bleſſe in the Name of the Lord) ſhal come forthe, and by their worde ſhal all ſtrife and plague be tryed.

6 And all the Elders of that citie that came nere to the ſlayne man, ſhal waſh their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

7 And ſhal teſtifie, and ſay, Our hands haue not ſhed this blood, nether haue our eies ſene it.

8 [c] O Lord, be merciful vnto thy people Iſraél, whome thou haſt redemed, and lay no innocent blood to yͤ charge of thy people Iſraél, & yͤ blood ſhalbe forgiuẽ them.

9 So ſhalt yͧ take away *the crye* of innocent blood

[a] Meaning, vpõ iuſte occaſion: for God permitteth not his people to fight whẽ it ſemeth good to them.

Chap 28,7.

[b] Is preſent to defend you wͭ his grace and power.

[c] For when thei ẽtred firſt to dwel in an houſe, thei gaue thankes to God, acknowledging yͭ they had that benefite by his grace.

[d] The Ebrewe worde ſignifieth to make cõmune or prophane, Leui. 19,25.

Iudg.7,3.

Nomb.21,22. chap.2,26.

[e] If it accept peace.

Ioſh.8,2.

---

blood from th
which is righ
10 ¶When the
thine enemies
deliuer them
ſhalt take ther
11 And ſhalt ſe
tiful woman, a
woldeſt take h
12 Then thou ſ
ne houſe, [d] an
and pare her n
13 And ſhe ſhal
was taken in, a
ne houſe, [e] an
mother a mon
thou go in vnt
ſhal be thy [f] w
14 And if thou
then yͧ maieſt
but thou ſhalt
make marcha
haſt humbled
15 ¶If a man
and an other [g]
ne him: childre
ſo the hated: if
of the hated,
16 Then when t
pointeth his
which he hath
ne of the belou
ſonne of the ha
17 But he ſhal a
hated for yͤ firſ
ble porcion of
the firſt of his
longeth the ri
18 If anie man
ne and diſobed
vnto the voyce
ce of his [k] m
ned him, and h
19 Then ſhal
take him, and b
ders of his citie
place where he
20 And ſhal ſay
tie, This our ſo
bedient, *and* he
cion: he is a ryo
21 Then all the
ne him with
ſhalt take away
all Iſraél may h
22 ¶If a man alſ
worthy of dea
thou hangeſt hi
23 His body ſha
vpõ yͤ tre, but t
day: for the * c
is hãged. Defil
yͤ Lord thy G

[d] Signifying that her former life muſt be chãged before thei colde be ioyned to the people of God

[e] As hauing renounced parents and countrey.

[f] This onely was permitted in the warres: otherwiſe the Iſraelites colde not mary ſtrangers.

[g] This declareth that the pluralitie of wiues came of a corrupt affection.

Or, while the ſonne of the hated liueth.

[h] As muche as to two of the others.

[i] Except he be vnworthy, as was Reubén Iaakobs ſonne.

[k] For it is the mothers duetie alſo to inſtruct her children.

[l] Which death was alſo apointed for blaſphemers and idolaters: ſo that to diſobey the parents is moſte horrible.

[m] For Gods Lawe by his death is ſatiſfied, and nature abhorreth crueltie.

Gal.3,13.

blood from thee, when thou ſhalt do that which is right in the ſight of the Lord.

10 ¶When thou ſhalt go to warre againſt thine enemies, and the Lord thy God ſhal deliuer them into thine hands, and thou ſhalt take them captiues,

11 And ſhalt ſe among the captiues a beautiful woman, and haſt a deſire vnto her, & woldeſt take her to thy wife,

12 Then thou ſhalt bring her home to thine houſe, [d] and ſhe ſhal ſhaue her head, and pare her nailes,

13 And ſhe ſhal put of the garment that ſhe was taken in, and ſhe ſhal remaine in thine houſe, [e] and bewaile her father & her mother a moneth lōg: and after that ſhalt thou go in vnto her, and mary her, and ſhe ſhal be thy [f] wife.

14 And if thou haue no fauour vnto her, then ȳ maieſt let her go whether ſhe wil, but thou ſhalt not ſel her for money, nor make marchandiſe of her, becauſe thou haſt humbled her.

15 ¶If a man haue two wiues, one loued and an other [g] hated, and they haue borne him children, bothe the loued and alſo the hated: if the firſt borne be the ſonne of the hated,

16 Then when the time cōmeth, that he appointeth his ſonnes to be heyres of that which he hathe, he may not make the ſonne of the beloued firſt borne °before the ſonne of the hated, which is ȳ firſt borne:

17 But he ſhal acknowledge the ſonne of ȳ hated for ȳ firſt borne, & giue him [h] double porcion of all that he hathe: for he is the firſt of his ſtrength, and to [i] him belongeth the right of the firſt borne.

18 If anie man haue a ſonne that is ſtubburne and diſobedient, which wil not hearken vnto the voyce of his father, nor the voyce of his [k] mother, and they haue chaſtened him, and he wolde not obey them,

19 Then ſhal his father and his mother take him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie, and vnto the gate of the place where he dwelleth,

20 And ſhal ſay vnto the Elders of his citie, This our ſonne is ſtubburne and diſobedient, *and* he wil not obey our admonicion: he is a ryotour, and a dronkard.

21 Then all the men of his citie ſhal [l] ſtone him with ſtones vnto death: ſo thou ſhalt take away euil from among you, that all Iſraél may heare it and feare.

22 ¶If a man alſo haue cōmitted a treſpas worthy of death, and is put to death, & thou hangeſt him on a tre,

23 His body ſhal not remaine [m] all night vpō ȳ tre, but thou ſhalt bury him ȳ ſame day: for the * curſe of God *is* on him that is hāged. Defile not therefore thy land, w̄ ȳ Lord thy God giueth thee to inherit.

[d] Signifying that her former life muſt be chāged before thei colde be ioyned to the people of God.

[e] As hauing renounced parents and countrey.

[f] This onely was permitted in the warres: otherwiſe the Iſraelites colde not mary ſtrangers.

[g] This declareth that the pluralitie of wiues came of a corrupt affection.

*Or, while the ſtant of the hated liueth.

[h] As muche as to two of the others.

[i] Except he be vnworthy, as was Reuben Iaakobs ſonne.

[k] For it is the mothers duetie alſo to inſtruct her children.

[l] Which death was alſo appointed for blaſphemers and idolaters: ſo that to diſobey the parents is moſte horrible.

[m] For Gods Lawe by his death is ſatiſfied, and nature abhorreth crueltie.

Gal.3,13.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He commandeth to haue care of our neighbours goods. 5 The woman may not weare mans apparel, nor man the womans. 6 Of the dam and her yong birdes. 8 Why thei ſhulde haue batelments. 9 Not to mixe diuers kinds together. 13 Of the wife not being founde a virgine. 22 The puniſhement of adulterie.

1 Thou * ſhalt not ſe thy brothers oxe nor his ſhepe go aſtray, and [a] withdrawe thy ſelfe from them, *but* ſhalt bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not [b] nere vnto thee, or if thou knowe him not, then ȳ ſhalt bring it into thine houſe, and it ſhal remaine with thee, vntil thy brother ſeke after it: then ſhalt thou deliuer it to him againe.

3 In like maner ſhalt ȳ do with his [c] aſſe, and ſo ſhalt thou do with his raiment, and ſhalt ſo do with all loſte things of thy brother, which he hathe loſte: if thou haſt found them, thou ſhalt not withdrawe thy ſelfe *from them.*

4 ¶Thou ſhalt not ſe thy brothers aſſe nor his oxe fall downe by the way, and withdraw thy ſelfe from them, *but* ſhalt lifte them vp with him.

5 ¶The [d] woman ſhal not weare that which perteineth vnto the man, nether ſhal a man put on womans raiment: for all that do ſo, *are* abominacion vnto the Lord thy God.

6 ¶If thou finde a birdes neſt in the way, in anie tre, or on the ground, *whether they be* yong or egges, and the dam ſitting vpō the yong, or vpon the egges, [e] thou ſhalt not take the dam with the yong,

7 *But* ſhalt in anie wiſe let the dam go and take the yong to thee, ȳ thou maieſt proſper and prolong thy dayes.

8 ¶Whē thou buyldeſt a newe houſe, thou ſhalt make a batelment on thy roof, that thou lay not blood vpon thine houſe, if anie man fall thence.

9 ¶Thou ſhalt not [f] ſowe thy vineyard with diuers kīdes of ſedes, leſt thou defile the increaſe of the ſede which thou haſt ſowen, and the frute of the vineyarde.

10 ¶Thou ſhalt not plowe with an oxe and an aſſe together.

11 ¶Thou ſhalt not weare *a garment* of diuers ſortes, as of wollē and linē together.

12 ¶*Thou ſhalt make thee fringes vpon the foure quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou causereſt thy ſelfe.

13 ¶If a man take a wife, and when he hathe lien with her, hate her,

14 And lay [g] ſlanderous things vnto her charge, and bring vp an euil name vpon her, and ſay, I toke this wife, and when I came to her I found her not a maid,

15 Then ſhal the father of the maid and her mother take & bring the ſignes of the

Exod.23,4.

[a] As thogh thou ſaweſt it not.

[b] Shewing, ȳ brotherly affectiō muſt be ſhewed, not onely to them that dwel nere vnto vs, but alſo to them which are farre of.

[c] Muche more art thou bounde to do for thy neighbours perſone.

[d] For that were to alter ȳ ordre of nature, & to deſpite God.

[e] If God deteſt crueltie done to litle birdes, how muche more to man, made according to his image?

[f] The tenor of this Lawe is, to walke in ſimplicitie, & not to be curious of newe inuentions.

Nom.15,38.

[g] That is, be an occaſion ȳ ſhe is ſlādred.

maides virginitie vnto the Elders of the citie to the gate.

16 And the maides father ſhal ſay vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this mã to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And lo, he laieth ſlanderous things vnto her charge, ſayĩg, I foũd not thy daughter a maid: lo, theſe *are the tokens* of my daughters virginitie: and they ſhal ſpreade ỹ [h] veſture before the Elders of the citie.

[h] Meaning the ſhete, wherein the ſignes of her virginitie were.

18 Thẽ the Elders of the citie ſhal take that man and chaſtice him,

19 And ſhal condemne him in an hundreth *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and giue them vnto the father [i] of ỹ maid, becauſe he hathe broght vp an euil name vpõ a maid of Iſraél: & ſhe ſhalbe his wife, & he may not put her away all his life.

[i] For the faute of the childe redoundeth to ỹ ſhame of the parents: therefore he was recompẽced when ſhe was fautles.

20 ¶ But if this thing be true, that the maide be not found a virgin,

21 Then they ſhal bring forthe the maide to the dore of her fathers houſe, and the men of her citie ſhal ſtone her with ſtones to death: for ſhe hathe wroght follie in Iſraél, by playing the whore in her fathers houſe: ſo thou ſhalt put euil away from among you.

22 ¶ *If a man be found lying with a womã maried to a man, then they ſhal dye euen bothe twaine: *to wit*, the man that lay with the wife, and the wife: ſo thou ſhalt put away euil from Iſraél.

*Leuit.20,10.

23 ¶ If a maide be betrothed vnto an houſband, and a man finde her in the towne and lie with her,

24 Then ſhal ye bring them bothe out vnto ỹ gates of the ſame citie, and ſhal ſtone them with ſtones to death: the maide becauſe ſhe cryed not, *being* in the citie, and ỹ man, becauſe he hathe "humbled his neighbours wife: ſo thou ſhalt put away euil from among you.

"Or, defiled.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed maide in the field, and force her, and lye with her, then the man that lay with her, ſhal dye alone:

26 And vnto the maide thou ſhalt do nothing, becauſe there is in the maide no "cauſe of death: for as when a man riſeth againſt his neighbour and woundeth him to death, ſo [k] is this matter.

"Or, no ſinne worthy death.

[k] Meaning, ỹ the innocent can not be puniſhed.

27 For he found her in the fields: the betrothed maide cryed, and there was no man to ſuccour her.

28 ¶ *If a man finde a maide that is not betrothed, and take her, and lye with her, & they be founde,

*Exod.22,16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, ſhal giue vnto the maides father fifty *ſhekels* of ſiluer: and ſhe ſhal be his wife, becauſe he hathe humbled her: he can not put her away all his life.

30 ¶ No man ſhal [l] take his fathers wife, nor ſhal vncouer his fathers ſkirt.

[l] He ſhal not lye with his ſtepmother: meaning hereby all other degrees forbidden, Leu.18.

CHAP. XXIII.

What men might not be admitted to office. 9 What they oght to auoide when they go to warre. 15 Of the fugitiue ſeruant. 17 To flee all kinde of whoredome. 19 Of vſurie. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of the neighbours Vine and corne.

1 None that is hurt by burſting, or that hathe his priuie mẽbre cut of, [a] ſhal entre into the Congregacion of the Lord.

2 [b] A baſtard ſhal not entre into the Congregacion of the Lord: euen to his tenth generacion ſhal he not entre into the Cõgregacion of the Lord.

3 *The Ammonites and the Moabites ſhal not entre into the Congregacion of the Lord: euen to their tenth generacion ſhal they not entre into the Congregacion of the Lord for euer,

4 Becauſe they [c] met you not with bread and water in the way, when ye came out of Egypt, and becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaám the ſonne of Beór, of Pethór in Aram-naharáim, to curſe thee.

5 Neuertheles, the Lord thy God wolde not hearken vnto Balaám, but the Lord thy God turned the curſe to a bleſſing vnto thee, becauſe the Lord thy God loued thee.

6 Thou [d] ſhalt not ſeke their peace nor their proſperitie all thy daies for euer.

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite: for he is thy brother, nether ſhalt thou abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten [e] of thẽ in their third generacion, ſhal entre into the Congregacion of the Lord.

9 ¶ When thou goeſt out with the hoſte againſt thine enemies, kepe thee then from all wickednes.

10 ¶ If there be among you anie that is vncleane by that which commeth to him by night, he ſhal go out of the hoſte, and ſhal not entre into the hoſte,

11 But at euen he ſhal waſh *him ſelfe* with water, and when the ſunne is downe, he ſhal entre into the hoſte.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt haue a place alſo without the hoſte whether thou ſhalt [f] reſorte,

13 And thou ſhalt haue a paddle among thy weapõs, and when thou woldeſt ſit downe without, thou ſhalt dig therewith, and returning thou ſhalt [g] couer thine excrements.

14 For the Lord thy God walketh in the middes of thy campe to deliuer thee, and to giue *thee* thine enemies before thee: therefore thine hoſte ſhalbe holy, that he ſe no filthy thing in thee and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not [h] deliuer the ſeruant vnto his maſter, which is eſcaped from his

maſter vnto thee.

16 He ſhal dwel with thee, *euen* amõg you, in what place he ſhal choſe, in one of thy [n]cities where it liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not vexe him.

ie gates.

17 ¶There ſhalbe no whore of the daughters of Iſraél, nether ſhal there be a whorekeper of the ſonnes of Iſraél.

18 Thou ſhalt nether bring the [i]hire of a whore, nor ÿ price of a dog into the houſe of the Lord thy God for anie vowe: for euen bothe theſe *are* abominacion vnto the Lord thy God.

Forbidding that the gaine gotten of euil things, ſhulde applied to the ſeruice of d, Mic.1,7.

19 ¶*Thou ſhalt not giue to vſurie to thy brother: *as* vſurie of money, vſurie of meat, vſurie of anie thing that is put to vſurie.

*od 22,25. eb.25,36.

20 Vnto a [k]ſtranger thou maieſt lend vpõ vſurie, but thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſurie vnto thy brother, that the Lord thy God may [l]bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the lãd whether thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

This was mitted for time, for the hardnes of ir heart. If thou ſhewe thy charitie to thy brother, God wil declare his loue toward hee.

21 ¶When thou ſhalt vowe a vow vnto ÿ Lord thy God, thou ſhalt not be ſlacke to pay it: for the Lord thy God wil ſurely require it of thee, and *ſo* it ſhulde be ſinne vnto thee.

22 But when thou abſteineſt from vowing, it ſhalbe no ſinne vnto thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lippes, thou ſhalt [m]kepe and performe, as thou haſt vowed it willingly vnto the Lord thy God: *for* thou haſt ſpokẽ it with thy mouth.

m If the vowe be lawful and godly.

24 ¶When thou cõmeſt vnto [n]thy neighbours vineyard, then thou maieſt eat grapes at thy pleaſure, as muche as thou wilt: but thou ſhalt put none in thy [o]veſſel.

n Being hired or to labour.

o To bring home to thine houſe.

25 Whẽ thou cõmeſt into thy neighbours corne *thou maieſt plucke the eares with thine hand, but thou ſhalt not moue a ſickle to thy neighbours corne.

*Mat.12,1.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Diuorcement is permitted. 5 He that is newly maried is exempted from warre. 6 Of the pledge. 14 Wages muſt not be reteined. 16 The good muſt not be puniſhed for the bad. 17 The care of the ſtranger, fatherles and widowe.

1 WHen a mã taketh a wife, and marieth her, if ſo be ſhe finde no fauour in his eyes, becauſe he hathe eſpied ſome filthines in her, [a]then let him write her a bil of diuorcemẽt, and put it in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

a Hereby God approueth not that light diuorcemẽt, but permitteth it to auoide further inconuenience, Matth.19,7.

2 And whẽ ſhe is departed out of his houſe, and gone her way, and mary with an other man,

3 And if the later houſband hate her, and write her a letter of diuorcement, and put it in her hãd, and ſend her out of his houſe, or if the later man dye which toke her to wife:

4 *Then* her firſt houſband, which ſent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that ſhe is [b]defiled: for that *is* abominacion in the ſight of the Lord, and thou ſhalt not cauſe ÿ lãd to ſinne, which ÿ Lord thy God doeth giue thee to inherit.

b Seing that by dimitting her, he iudged her to be vncleane and defiled.

5 ¶When a man taketh a newe wife, he ſhal not go a warfare, [c]nether ſhalbe charged with anie buſines, but ſhalbe fre at home one yere, and reioyce with his wife which he hathe taken.

c That they might learne to knowe one anothers conditions and ſo afterward liue in godly peace.

6 ¶No man ſhal take the nether nor ÿ vpper [d]milſtone to pledge: for this gage is *his* liuing.

d Nor anie thĩg, whereby a man getteth his liuing.

7 ¶If anie man be found ſtealing anie of his brethren of the children of Iſraél, and maketh marchãdiſe of him, or ſelleth him, that thefe ſhal dye. ſo ſhalt thou put euil away from among you.

8 ¶Take hede of the *plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, & do according to all that the Prieſts of the Leuites ſhal teache you: take hede ye do as I commanded them.

*Leui.13,&c.

9 Remember what the Lord thy God did vnto *Miriám by the way after that ye were come out of Egypt.

*Nom.12,10.

10 ¶When ÿ ſhalt aſke againe of thy neighbour anie thing lent, thou ſhalt not go [e]into his houſe to fet his pledge.

e As thogh ÿ woldeſt appoint what to haue, but ſhalt receiue what he may ſpare.

11 But thou ſhalt ſtand without, and the mã that borowed it of thee, ſhal bring ÿ pledge out of the dores vnto thee.

12 Furthermore if it be a poore bodie, thou ſhalt not ſlepe with his pledge,

13 *But* ſhalt reſtore him the pledge when ÿ ſunne goeth downe, ÿ he may ſlepe in his rayment, & bleſſe thee: & it ſhalbe righteouſnes vnto thee, [f]before ÿ Lord thy God.

f Thogh he wolde be vnthãkeful, yet God wil not forget it.

14 ¶Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſeruant that is nedy and poore, *nether* of thy brethren, nor of the ſtranger that is in thy land within thy gates.

15 *Thou ſhalt giue him his hire for his day, nether ſhal the ſunne go downe vpon it: for he is poore, & therewith ſuſteineth his life: leſt he crye againſt thee vnto the Lord, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

*Leui.19,13. tob.4,15.

16 ¶*The fathers ſhal not be put to death for the children, nor the children put to death for the fathers, but euerie man ſhalbe put to death for his owne ſinne.

*King.4,1. chro.25,4. Iere 31,29. Ezech.18,20.

17 ¶Thou ſhalt not peruert the right of the [g]ſtranger, *nor* of the fatherles, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

g Becauſe the world did leaſt eſteme theſe ſortes of people, therefore God hathe moſte care ouer them.

18 But remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in Egypt, & how the Lord thy God deliuered thee thence. therefore I commande thee to do this thing.

19 ¶*When ÿ cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy field, & haſt forgotten a ſheafe in the field, thou ſhalt not go againe to fet it, *but* it ſhalbe for the ſtranger, for the fatherles, & for the widow: that the Lord thy God may bleſſe thee in all the workes

*Leu 19,9. & 23,22.

of thine hands.

*Or, gathereſt thine oliues.

20 Whē thou *beateſt thine oliue tre, thou ſhalt not go ouer the boughes againe, *but* it ſhalbe for the ſtranger, for ŷ fatherles, and for the widow:

*Or, the grapes of thy vineyard.

21 When thou gathereſt thy *vineyard, thou ſhalt not gather the grapes cleane after thee, *but* their ſhalbe for the ſtranger, for the fatherles and for the widow.

h God iudged thē not mindeful of his benefite, except they were beneficial vnto others.

22 And remember that thou waſt [h] a ſeruāt in the land of Egypt: therefore I commāde thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

3 The beating of the offenders. 5 To raiſe vp ſede to the kinſeman. 11 In what caſe a womans hand muſt be cut of. 13 Of iuſt weights, and meaſures. 19 To deſtroy the Amalekites.

a Whether there be a plaintiſe or none, ŷ magiſtrates oght to trie out fautes and puniſhe according to the crime.

b When the crime deſeruth not death.

c The iewes of ſuperſtition afterward toke one awaie, 2 Cor 11,24.

1 WHen there ſhal be ſtrife betwene men, & they ſhal come vnto iudgement, [a] and ſentēce ſhalbe giuen vpon them, and the righteous ſhalbe iuſtified, and the wicked condemned,

2 Then if ſo be the wicked be worthy to be beaten, the iudge ſhal cauſe him to lye downe, [b] and to be beaten before his face, according to his treſpas, vnto a certeine nomber.

3 [c] Forty *ſtripes* ſhal he cauſe him to haue and not paſt, leſt if he ſhulde excede and beat him aboue that with manie ſtripes, thy brother ſhulde appeare deſpiſed in thy ſight.

1.Cor.9,9.
1.tim 5,18.

4 ¶ *Thou ſhalt not moſel the oxe that treadeth out the corne.

Ruth 4,3.
matt.22,24.
mar.12,19.
luk.20,27.

d Becauſe the Ebrewe worde ſignifieth not ŷ natural brother, & the worde, that ſignifieth a brother, is takē alſo for a kinſeman: it ſemeth that it is not ment that the natural brother ſhuld mary his brothers wife, but ſome other of ŷ kinred, ŷ was in that degre ŵ might mary.

5 ¶ *If brethren dwel together, and one of thē dye & haue no childe, the wife of the dead ſhal not mary without: *that is*, vnto a ſtranger, but his [d] kinſeman ſhal go in vnto her, and take her to wife, and do the kinſmans office to her.

6 And the firſt borne which ſhe beareth, ſhal ſuccede in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſraél.

7 And if the man wil not take his kinſe woman, then let his kinſwoman go vp to the gate vnto the Elders, and ſay, My kinſmā refuſeth to raiſe vp vnto his brother a name in Iſraél: he wil not do the office of a kinſman vnto me.

8 Thē the Elders of his citie ſhal call him, and comen with him: if he ſtand and ſay, I wil not take her,

9 Then ſhal his kinſwomā come vnto him in the preſence of the Elders, and loſe his ſhooe from his fote, & ſpit in his face, and anſwer, and ſay, So ſhal it be done vnto that man, that wil not buyld vp his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhalbe called in Iſraél, The houſe of him whoſe ſhooe is put of.

e This lawe importeth, ŷ godly ſhamefaſtnes be preſerued: for it is an horrible thing to ſe a woman paſt ſhame.

11 ¶ [e] When men ſtriue together, one with another, if the wife of the one come nere, for to rid her houſband out of the hands of him that ſmiteth him, and put forthe her hand, and take him by his priuities,

12 Then thou ſhalt cut of her hand: thine eie ſhal not ſpare her.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not haue in thy bagge two maner of" weightes, a great & a ſmall,

14 Nether ſhalt thou haue in thine houſe diuerſe" meaſures, a great and a ſmall:

15 *But* thou ſhalt haue a right & iuſt weight: a perfit & a iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou haue, that thy dayes may be lengthened in ŷ lād, which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that do ſuche things, *and* all that do vnrighteouſly, *are* abominacion vnto the Lord thy God.

17 ¶ *Remēber what Amalék did vnto thee by ŷ way, whē ye were come out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of you, all that were feble behind thee, when thou waſt fainted and weary, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore, when the Lord thy God hathe giuen thee reſt from all thine enemies round about in the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it, *then* thou ſhalt put out the [f] remembrance of Amalék from vnder heauen: forget not.

CHAP. XXVI.

3 The offring of the firſt frutes. 5 What they muſt proteſt when they offer them. 12 The tithe of the third yere. 13 Their proteſtation in offring it 19 To what honour God preferreth them which acknowledge him to be their Lord.

1 ALſo when thou ſhalt come into the lād which the Lord thy God giueth thee for inheritance, & ſhalt poſſeſſe it & dwel therein,

2 [a] Then ſhalt thou take of the firſt of all ŷ frute of the earth, and bring it out of the land that the Lord thy God giueth thee, & put it in a baſket, & go vnto the place, which the Lord thy God ſhal choſe to [b] place his Name there.

3 And thou ſhalt come vnto the Prieſt, ŷ ſhalbe in thoſe daies, and ſay vnto him, I acknowledge this day vnto the Lord thy God, ŷ I am come vnto the coūtrey ŵ the Lord ſware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 Then the Prieſt ſhal take the baſket out of thine hand, & ſet it downe before the altar of the Lord thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt anſwer & ſay before the Lord thy God, a [c] Syrian *was* my father, who being ready to periſh *for hungre*, went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there ŵ a ſmale companie, and grewe there vnto a naciō great, mighty, [d] & ful of people.

6 And the Egyptians vexed vs, and troubled vs, and laded vs with cruel bondage.

7 But when we [e] cryed vnto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lord heard our voyce,

and loked on our aduerſitie, and on our labour, and on our oppreſsion.

8 And the Lord broght vs out of Egypt in a mightie hand, and a ſtretched out arme, with great terriblenes, bothe in ſignes & wonders.

9 And he hathe broght vs into this place, and hathe giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And now, lo, I [f] haue broght the firſt frutes of the land which thou, ô Lord, haſt giuen me, and thou ſhalt ſet it before the Lord thy God, and worſhip before ẏ Lord thy God:

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce in all the good things which ẏ Lord thy God hathe giuen vnto thee and to thine [g] houſholde, ẏu and the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yere, *which is* the yere of tithing, and haſt giuen it vnto the Leuite, to the ſtranger, to the fatherles and to the widowe, that they may eat within thy gates, and be ſatiſfied,

13 Then thou ſhalt [h] ſay before the Lord thy God, I haue broght the halowed thing out of mine houſe, & alſo haue giuē it vnto ẏ Leuites & to the ſtrangers, to the fatherles, and to the widowe, according to all thy *commandements which thou haſt commanded me: I haue [i] tranſgreſſed none of thy commandements, nor forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my [k] mourning, nor ſuffred oght to periſh [l] through vnclennes, nor giuen oght thereof for the dead, *but* haue hearkened vnto ẏ voyce of the Lord my God: I haue done [m] after all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 Loke downe from thine holy habitació, *euen* from heauen, & bleſſe thy people Iſraél, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs (as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers) the lād that floweth with milke and honie.

16 ¶This day the Lord thy God doeth cōmande thee to do theſe ordinances, and lawes: kepe them therefore, and do them with [n] all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 *Thou haſt ſet vp the Lord this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to kepe his ordinances, and his commandements, and his lawes, and to hearken vnto his voice.

18 [o] And the Lord hathe ſet thee vp this day, to be a precious people vnto him (as he hathe promiſed thee) & that thou ſhuldeſt kepe all his commandements,

19 And to make thee *high aboue all naciós (which he hathe made) in praiſe, & in name and in glorie, *& that thou ſhuldeſt be an holie people vnto the Lord thy God, as he hathe ſaid.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 *They are cōmanded to write the Law vpon ſtones for a remembrāce. 5 Alſo to buylde an altar. 13 The curſings are giuen on mount Ebál.*

1 Then Moſés with the Elders of Iſraél [a] commanded the people, ſaying, Kepe all the commandements, which I commande you this day.

2 And when ye ſhal paſſe ouer Iordén vnto the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, & plaiſter them with plaiſter,

3 [b] And ſhalt write vpon thē all the wordes of this Lawe, when thou ſhalt come ouer, that thou maieſt go into the land ẇc the Lord thy God giueth thee: a lād that floweth with mylke and hony, as the Lord God of thy fathers hathe promiſed thee.

4 Therefore when ye ſhal paſſe ouer Iordén, ye ſhal ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I cōmande you this day in mount Ebál, & thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 *And there ſhalt thou buyld vnto ẏ Lord thy God an altar, *euen* an altar of ſtones: ẏu ſhalt lift none [c] yron *inſtrument* vpon thē.

6 Thou ſhalt make the altar of ẏ Lord thy God of whole ſtones, and offer burnt offrings thereon vnto the Lord thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offrings, and ſhalt eat there and reioyce before ẏ Lord thy God:

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the wordes of this Lawe, [d] wel, and plainly.

9 ¶And Moſés & the Prieſts of the Leuites ſpake vnto all Iſraél, ſaying, Take hede & heare, ô Iſraél: this day thou art become the people of the Lord thy God.

10 Thou [e] ſhalt hearken therefore vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, and do his cōmandements and his ordinances, which I commande thee this day.

11 ¶And Moſés charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhal ſtand vpon moūt Gerizzím, to bleſſe the people when ye ſhal paſſe ouer Iordén: Simeón, & Leuí, & Iudáh, & Iſſachár, & [f] Ioſéph, & Beniamín.

13 And theſe ſhal ſtand vpon mount Ebál to [g] curſe: Reubén, Gád, & Aſhér, & Zebulún, Dan, & Naphtalí.

14 And the Leuites ſhal anſwer & ſay vnto all the men of Iſraél with a loude voyce,

15 ¶Curſed be ẏ mā ẏ ſhal make anie carued or moltē [h] image, *which is* an abominacion vnto ẏ Lord, the worke of ẏ hāds of ẏ craftſma, & putteth it in a ſecret place: And all the people ſhal anſwer, & ſay: So be it.

16 Curſed be he that [i] curſeth his father & his mother: And all the people ſhal ſay: So be it.

[f] ...token of ...ankful he... & mindful ...his benefi-

[g] Signifing ẏ ...d geueth vs ...for ...ſelues one ...but for ...eir vſes al- ...which are ...mitted to ...charge.

[h] Without hy... ...rer.ſie.

...hap.14,27.

[i] O... ...alice & ...ntempt.

[k] Or, for anie neceſsitie.

[l] ...y putting ...it to anie ...rophane vſe.

[m] As farre as ...y frailtie na... ...wolde ſuf... ...for els, as ...auid & Paul ...y, there is ...ot one iuſt, ...al 14,4. ...om 3,10.

[n] With a good ...ure con... ...ience.

...hap.7,6. ...4,2.

[o] Signifing ẏ ...ere is a mu... ...tual bōde be... ...en God & ...his people.

Chap 4,7. Chap.7,6. ...ter 13,11.

[a] As Gods miniſter & charged ẇt the ſame.

[b] God wolde ẏ his Law ſhulde be ſet vp in the borders of the lād of Canáan, that all ẏ loked thereō might knowe that ẏ land was dedicate to his ſeruice.

Exod.20,25. Ioſh.8,31.

[c] The altar ſhulde not be curiouſly wroght, becauſe it ſhulde cōtinewe but for a time: for God wolde haue but one altar in Iudáh.

[d] That euerie one may wel read it and vnderſtand it.

[e] This condition God hathe bōde thee vnto, that if ẏu wilt be his people, thou muſt kepe his Lawes.

[f] Meaning Ephráim & Manaſſéh.

[g] Signifying, that if they wolde not obey God for loue, they ſhulde be made to obey for fear.

[h] Vnder this he conteineth all ẏ corrupciō of Gods ſeruice, & the trāſgreſsion of ẏ firſt table.

[i] Or, contemneth: & this aperteineth to ẏ ſecōd table.

17 Curſed be he that remoueth his neighbours [k] marke: And all the people ſhal ſay: So be it.

[k] He condemneth all iniuries & extorſions.

18 Curſed be he that maketh the [l] blinde go out of the way: And all the people ſhal ſay: So be it.

[l] Meanīg, that helpeth not & conſeleth not his neighbour.

19 Curſed be he that hindreth the right of the ſtranger, the fatherles, & the widowe: And all the people ſhal ſay: So be it.

20 Curſed be he that lieth with his fathers wife: for he hathe vncouered his fathers [m] ſkirt: And all ẏ people ſhal ſay: So be it.

[m] In committing vilenie againſt him.

21 Curſed be he that lieth with anie beaſt: And all the people ſhal ſay: So be it.

22 Curſed be he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: And all the people ſhal ſay: So be it.

23 Curſed be he that lieth with his [n] mother in lawe: And all the people ſhal ſay: So be it.

[n] Meaning his wiues mother.

24 Curſed be he that ſmiteth his neighbour [o] ſecretly: And all the people ſhal ſay: So be it.

[o] For God, ẏ ſeeth in ſecret, wil reuēg it.

Ezek.22,12.

25 *Curſed be he that taketh a rewarde to put to death innocent blood: And all the people ſhal ſay: So be it.

Gala.3,10.

26 *Curſed be he that confirmeth not all ẏ wordes of this Lawe, to do them: And all the people ſhal ſay: So be it.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The promiſes to them that obey the commandements. 15 The threatenings to the contrarie.

Leu.26,3.

1 If *thou ſhalt obey diligently the voyce of the Lord thy God, and obſerue and do all his commandemēts, which I commande thee this day, then the Lord thy God wil [a] ſet thee on high aboue all the nacions of the earth.

[a] He wil make thee the moſte excellēt of all people.

2 And all theſe bleſsings ſhal come on thee, and [b] ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt obey the voyce of the Lord thy God.

[b] When thou thinkeſt thy ſelfe forſa ē

3 Bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the [c] citie, & bleſſed alſo in the field.

[c] Thou ſhalt liue welthely.

4 Bleſſed ſhalbe the frute [d] of thy body, & the frute of thy ground, and the frute of thy cattel, the increaſe of thy kine, & the flockes of thy ſhepe.

[d] Thy children & ſucceſſion.

5 Bleſſed ſhalbe thy baſket and thy dough.

6 Bleſſed ſhalt thou be, when [e] thou comeſt in, and bleſſed alſo when thou goeſt out.

[e] All thine entrepriſes ſhal haue good ſucceſſe.

7 The Lord ſhal cauſe thine enemies that riſe agaīſt thee, to fall before thy face: they ſhal come out againſt thee one way, & ſhal flee before thee [f] ſeuen wayes.

[f] Meaning, manie waies.

8 The Lord ſhal commande the bleſsing *to be* with thee in thy ſtore houſes, & in all that thou ſetteſt thine [g] hand to, and wil bleſſe thee in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

[g] God wil bleſſe vs, if we do our duetie, & not be idle.

9 The Lord ſhal make thee an holy people vnto him ſelfe, as he hathe ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt kepe the commādemēts of the Lord thy God, and walke in his waies.

10 Thē all people of the earth ſhal ſe that ẏ Name of the Lord is [h] called vpon ouer thee, and they ſhalbe afraid of thee.

11 And the Lord ſhal make thee plenteous in goods, in the frute of thy body, & in the frute of thy cattel, and in the frute of thy ground, in the land which the Lord ſware vnto thy fathers, to giue thee.

12 The Lord ſhal open vnto thee his good treaſure, *euen* the [i] heauē to giue rayne vnto thy land in due ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hands: and thou ſhalt lend vnto many nacions, but ſhalt not borowe thy ſelf.

13 And the Lord ſhal make thee the head, and not the "tayle, and thou ſhalt be aboue onely, and ſhalt not be beneth, if thou obey the commandements of the Lord thy God, which I commāde thee this day, to kepe and to do *them*.

14 But thou ſhalt not decline from anie of the wordes, which I commande you this day, *ether* to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to ſerue them.

15 ¶*But if thou wilt not obey the voyce of the Lord thy God, to kepe and to do all his commandements & his ordinances, ẇ I commmande thee this day, thē all theſe curſes ſhal come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Curſed ſhalt thou be in the towne, and curſed alſo in the field.

17 Curſed ſhal thy baſket be, & thy "dough.

18 Curſed ſhalbe ẏ frute of thy body, and ẏ frute of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, & the flockes of thy ſhepe.

19 Curſed ſhalt thou be when thou comeſt in, and curſed alſo when thou goeſt out.

20 The Lord ſhal ſend vpon thee curſing, trouble, and "ſhame, in all that which thou ſetteſt thine hand to do, vntil thou be deſtroyed, and periſh quickely, becauſe of ẏ wickednes of thy workes whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

21 The Lord ſhal make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntil he hathe cōſumed thee from the land, whether thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 *The Lord ſhal ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with ẏ feauer, and with a burning ague, and with feruent heat, "and with the ſword, and with blaſting, and with the mildewe, and they ſhal purſue thee vntil thou periſh.

23 And thine heauē that is ouer thine head, ſhalbe [k] braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee, yron.

24 The Lord ſhal giue thee for the raine of thy land, duſt and aſhes: *euen* from "heauen ſhal it come downe vpon thee, vntil thou be deſtroyed.

25 *And* the Lord ſhal cauſe thee to fall before thine enemies: thou ſhalt come out one way againſt them, and ſhalt flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt be [l] ſcatered through all the kingdomes of the earth.

[l] Some read, yͧ ſhalt be a terrour & feare, when thei ſhal heare how God hathe plagued thee.

26 And thy [m] carkeis ſhal be meat vnto all foules of the ayre, and vnto the beaſtes of the earth, and none ſhal fray them away.

[m] Thou ſhalt be curſed bothe in thy life and in thy death: for yͤ burial is a teſtimonie of the reſurrection, wͨ ſigne for thy wickednes yͧ ſhalt lacke.

27 The Lord wil ſmite thee with yͤ botche of Egypt, and with the emeroides, & with the ſkab, and with the itche, that thou canſt not be healed.

28 And the Lord ſhal ſmite thee with madnes, and with blindnes, & with aſtonying of heart.

29 Thou ſhalt alſo grope at noone daies, as the [n] blinde gropeth in darckenes, & ſhalt not proſper in thy waies: thou ſhalt neuer but be oppreſſed with wrong, & be poulled euermore & no man ſhal ſuccour *thee*.

[n] In things moſte euident & cleare thou ſhalt lacke diſcretion & iudgement.

30 Thou ſhalt betrothe a wife, & another man ſhal lie with her: thou ſhalt buylde an houſe, and ſhalt not dwel therein: thou ſhalt plant a vineyarde and ſhalt not "eat the frute.

" Ebr. make it common.

31 Thine oxe ſhal be ſlayne before thine eies, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof: thine aſſe ſhalbe violently takẽ away before thy face, and ſhal not be reſtored to thee: thy ſhepe ſhalbe giuen vnto thine enemies, & no man ſhal reſcue *them* for thee.

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhalbe giuen vnto another people, and thine eies [o] ſhal ſtil loke for them euen til they fall out, and there ſhal be no power in thine hand.

[o] When they ſhal returne from their captiuitie.

33 The frute of thy land & all thy labours ſhal a people, which thou knoweſt not, eat, and thou ſhalt neuer but ſuffer wrong, and violence alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt be mad for the ſight which thine eies ſhal ſe.

35 The Lord ſhal ſmite thee in the knees, & in the thighes, with a ſore botche, that thou canſt not be healed: euen frõ the ſole of thy fote vnto the top of thine head.

36 The Lord ſhal bring thee & thy [p] King (which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee) vnto a nacion, which nether thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there thou ſhalt ſerue other gods: *euen* wood and ſtone,

[p] As he did Manaſſeh, Ioachim, Zedechias & others

37 And thou ſhalt *be a wonder, a prouerbe & a cõmune talke among all people, whether the Lord ſhal cary thee.

* ere.24,9. & 25,9.

38 * Thou ſhalt cary out muche ſede into yͤ field, and ſhalt gather but litle in: for the greſhoppers ſhal deſtroye it.

* Mich.6,15. Agg.1,6.

39 Thou ſhalt plante a vineyarde and dreſſe it, but ſhalt nether drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes ſhal eat it.

40 Thou ſhalt haue oliue trees in all thy coaſtes, but ſhalt not anoint thy ſelf with the oyle: for thine oliues ſhal "fall.

" Or, be ſhaken, before thei be ripe.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes, and daughters, but ſhalt not haue them: for thei ſhal go into captiuitie.

42 All thy trees and frute of thy lãd [q] ſhal the greſhopper conſume.

[q] Vnder one kinde he conteineth all the vermine, wͨ deſtroye the frutes of the land: and this is an euident token of Gods curſe.

43 The ſtranger that is among you, ſhal clime aboue thee vp on hye, & thou ſhalt come downe beneth alowe.

44 He ſhal lend thee, and thou ſhalt not lend him: he ſhalbe the head, & thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhal come vpon thee, and ſhal purſue thee and ouertake thee, til thou be deſtroyed, becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voyce of the Lord thy God, to kepe his commandements, & his ordinances, which he commanded thee:

46 And thei ſhalbe vpon [r] thee for ſignes and wonders, and vpon thy ſede for euer,

[r] Gods plagues ſhalbe euident ſignes yͭ he is offended with thee.

47 Becauſe thou ſeruedſt not the Lord thy God with ioyfulnes & with a good heart for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore thou ſhalt ſerue thine enemies which the Lord ſhal ſend vpon thee, in honger and in thurſt, and in nakednes, and in nede of all things: & he ſhal put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke vntil he haue deſtroyed thee.

49 The Lord ſhal bring a nacion vpõ thee from far, *euen* from the end of the worlde, flying *swift* as an egle: a nacion whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not vnderſtand:

50 A nacion of a "fierce countenãce, which wil not regarde the perſone of the olde, nor haue compaſsion of the yong.

" Or, harde, ſtoute, cruel, or impudent.

51 The ſame ſhal eat the frute of thy cattel, and the frute of thy land vntil thou be deſtroied, and he ſhal leaue thee nether wheat, wine, nor oyle, *nether* the " increaſe of thy kyne, nor the flockes of thy ſhepe, vntil he haue broght thee to noght.

" Or, firſtborne of thy bullockes.

52 And he ſhal beſiege thee in all thy cities, vntil thine hye and ſtrong walles fall downe, wherein yͧ truſtedſt in all the lãd: and he ſhal beſiege thee in all thy " cities throughout all thy land, which the Lord thy God hathe giuen thee.

" Or, gates.

53 *And thou ſhalt eat the frute of thy bodie: *euen* the fleſh of thy ſonnes and thy daughters, which the Lord thy God hathe giuen thee, during the ſiege and ſtraitnes wherein thine enemie ſhal incloſe thee:

* Leui.26,29. 2 king.6,29. lamen.4,10. baruk.2,3.

54 *So that* the man (that is tender and exceding deintie among you) *ſhalbe grieued at his brother and at his wife, *that lyeth* in his boſome, & at the remnant of his children, which he hathe yet left,

* Chap.15,9.

55 For feare of giuing vnto anie of them of the fleſh of his children, whome he ſhal

eat, becauſe he hathe nothing left him in that ſiege, and ſtraitnes, wherewith thine enemie ſhal beſiege thee in all thy cities.

56 The tender and deintie [f] woman among you, which neuer wolde venture to ſet the ſole of her fote vpon the grounde (for her ſoftnes and tẽdernes) ſhalbe grieued at her houſband, *that lyeth* in her boſome, and at her ſonne, & at her daughter,

57 And at her [t] afterbyrth (that ſhal come out from betwene her fete) and at her children, which ſhe ſhal beare: for whẽ all things lacke, ſhe ſhal eat them ſecretly, during the ſiege and ſtraitnes, wherewith thine enemie ſhal beſiege thee ĩ thy cities.

58 ¶If thou wilt not kepe and do [u] all the wordes of this Lawe (that are written in this boke) & feare this glorious & feareful Name THE LORD THY GOD,

59 Then the Lord wil make thy plagues wonderful, & the plagues of thy ſede, *euen* great plagues and of long continuance, & ſore diſeaſes, and of long durance.

60 Moreouer, he wil bring vpõ thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, whereof thou waſt afraied, and thei ſhal cleaue vnto thee.

61 And euerie ſickenes, and euerie plague, which is not [x] written in the boke of this Lawe, wil the Lord heape vpon thee, vntil thou be deſtroyed.

62 And ye ſhalbe left fewe in nomber, where ye were as the *ſtarres of heauẽ in multitude, becauſe thou woldeſt not obey the voyce of the Lord thy God.

63 And as the Lord hathe reioyced ouer you, to do you good, & to multiplie you, ſo he wil reioyce ouer you, to deſtroye you, and bring you to noght, and ye ſhalbe rooted out of the land, whether thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the Lord ſhal [y] ſcatter thee amõg all people, frõ the one end of the worlde vnto the other, and there thou ſhalt ſerue other gods, which thou haſt not knowen nor thy fathers, *euen* wood and ſtone.

65 Alſo amõg theſe nacions thou ſhalt finde no reſt, nether ſhal the ſole of thy fote haue reſt: for the Lord ſhal giue thee there a trembling heart, and *loking to returne* til thine eies fall out, & a ſorouful minde.

66 And thy life ſhal ″hang before thee, and thou ſhalt feare bothe night and day, and ſhalt haue none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Wolde God it were euening, and at euening thou ſhalt ſay, Wolde God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart, which thou ſhalt feare, and for the ſight of thine eies, which thou ſhalt ſe.

68 And the Lord ſhal bring thee into Egypt againe with [z] ſhippes by the way, whereof I ſaid vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ſe it no more againe: & there ye ſhal ſel your ſelues vnto your enemies for bondemen and bonde women, & there *ſhalbe* no byer.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 The people are exhorted to obſerue the cõmandements. 10 The whole people from the hieſt to the loweſt are cõprehẽded vnder Gods couenãt 19 The puniſhmẽt of him that flatereth him ſelfe in his wickednes. 24 The cauſe of Gods wrath againſt his people.

1 THeſe are the [a] wordes of the couenant which the Lord cõmanded Moſés to make with the children of Iſraél in the lãd of Moáb beſide the couenãt which he had made with them in [b] Horéb.

2 ¶And Moſés called all Iſraél, & ſaid vnto them, Ye haue ſene all that the Lord did before your eies in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaóh and vnto all his ſeruants, & vnto all his land,

3 The [c] great tentacions which thine eies haue ſene, thoſe great miracles and wonders:

4 Yet the Lord hathe not [d] giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eies to ſe, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourtie yere in the wildernes: your clothes are not waxed olde vpon you, nether is thy ſhooe waxed olde vpon thy fote.

6 Ye haue eaten no [e] bread, nether dronke wine, nor ſtrong drinke, that ye might knowe, how that I am ỹ Lord your God.

7 After ye came vnto this place, and Sihón King of Heſhbón, and Og King of Baſhán came out againſt vs vnto battel, and we ſlewe them,

8 And toke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to ỹ Gadites, & to the half tribe of Manaſſéh.

9 *Kepe therefore the wordes of this couenãt & do them, that ye may proſper in all that ye ſhal do.

10 Ye ſtand this day euerie one of you before the Lord your [f] God: your heades of your tribes, your Elders and your officers, *euen* all the men of Iſraél:

11 Your children, your wiues, & thy ſtranger that is in thy campe frõ the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water,

12 That thou ſhuldeſt [g] paſſe into the couenant of the Lord thy God, and into his othe which the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day,

13 For to eſtabliſh thee this day a people vnto him ſelf, & that he may be vnto thee a God, as he hathe ſaid vnto thee; and as he hathe ſworne vnto thy fathers, Abrahám, Izhák, and Iaakób.

14 Nether make I this couenant, and this othe with you onely,

15 But *aſwel* with him that ſtandeth here with vs this day before ỹ Lord our God, as with him [h] that is not here with vs this day.

16 For ye knowe, how we haue dwelt in the

land

[f] As came to paſſe in ỹ daies of Iorám, King of Iſraél, 2 King. 6,29, and when the Romains beſieged Ieruſalem.

[t] Hungre ſhal ſo bite her, ỹ ſhe ſhal be ready to eat her chılde before it be deliuered.

[u] For he that offendeth in one, is giltie of all, Iam. 2,10.

[x] Declaring ỹ God hathe infinite meanes to plague the wicked, beſides them that are ordinarie or written.

Chap. 10,22.

[y] Signifying ỹ it is a ſingular gift of God to be in a place where as we may worſhip God purely & declare our faith & religion.

″Or, thou ſhalt be in doute of thy life.

[z] Becauſe thei were vnmindeful of that miracle, whẽ the Sea gaue place for thẽ to paſſe through.

land of Egypt,and how we paſſed through the middes of the nacions, which ye paſſed by.

17 And ye haue ſene their abominacions & their idoles(wood,and ſtone,ſiluer & golde) which were among them,

18 That there ſhulde not be amõg you mã nor woman,nor familie, nor tribe, which ſhulde turne his heart away this day from the Lord our God,to go & ſerue the gods of theſe naciõs,& that there ſhulde not be amõg you [i] *anie* roote that bringeth fourth gall and wormewood,

[i] Suche ſinne, as the bitter frute thereof might choke & deſtroye you.

19 So that when he heareth the wordes of this curſe,he ʺbleſſe him ſelfe in his heart, ſaying, I ſhal haue peace , althogh I walke according to the ſtubbernes of mine owne heart, thus adding [k] dronkennes to thirſt.

ʺOr, flatter.

[k] For as he yͤ is thirſty, deſireth to drinke muche, ſo he yͤ followeth his appetites, ſeketh by all meanes, & yet can not be ſatiſfied.

20 The Lord wil not be merciful vnto him, but then the wrath of the Lord and his ielouſie ſhal ſmoke againſt that man, and euerie curſe that is written in this boke, ſhal light vpon him,and the Lord ſhal put out his name from vnder heauen,

21 And the Lord ſhal ſeparate him vnto euil out of all the tribes of Iſraél,according vnto all the curſes of the couenant, that is written in the boke of this Lawe.

22 So that the [l] generacion to come, *euen* your children,that ſhal riſe vp after you, and the ſtranger that ſhal come from a far land, ſhal ſay, when they ſhal ſe the plagues of this land,and the diſeaſes thereof, wherewith the Lord ſhal ſmite it:

[l] Gods plagues vpon thẽ that rebell againſt him,ſhal be ſo ſtrange, that all ages ſhalbe aſtonied.

23 (*For* all that lãd *ſhal* burne with brimſtone and ſalt:it ſhal not be ſowen,nor bring fourth,nor anie graſſe ſhal growe therein, like as in the ouerthrowing of * Sodom, & Gomoráh, Admáh, & Zeboím , which the Lord ouerthrewe in his wrath and in his angre).

Gene.19,25.

24 Then ſhal all nacions ſay , *Wherefore hathe the Lord done thus vnto this land? how fearce *is* this great wrath?

1.King.9,8. Ier.22,8.

25 And they ſhal anſwer,Becauſe they haue forſaken the couenant of the Lord God of their fathers , which he had made with them,when he broght them out of the lãd of Egypt,

26 And went and ſerued other gods & worſhipped them:*euen* gods which they knewe not,& ʺwhich had giuen them nothing,

ʺ*Or,which had not giuen them land to poſſeſſe.*

27 Therefore the wrath of the Lord waxed hote againſt this land,to bring vpon it euerie curſe that is written in this boke.

28 And the Lord hathe rooted them out of their land in angre , and in wrath, and in great indignacion,and hathe caſt them into another land, as *appeareth* this day.

29 The [m] ſecret things *belong* to the Lord our God,but yͤ things reueiled *belong* vnto vs,and to our children for euer ,that we may do all the wordes of this Lawe.

[m] Moſes hereby ſtoppeth their curioſitie, which ſeke thoſe things yͤ are only knowen to God:& their negligẽce,that regarde not that,yͤ God hath reueiled vnto them , as the Lawe.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Mercie ſhewed when thei repent. 6 The Lord doeth circumciſe the heart. 11 All excuſe of ignorance is taken away. 19 Life and death is ſet before thẽ. 20 The Lord is their life which obey him.

1 NOw whẽ all theſe things ſhal come vpon thee, *ether* the bleſsing or the curſe which I haue ſet before thee,and yͧ ſhalt [a] turne into thine heart,among all yͤ nacions whether the Lord thy God hathe driuen thee,

[a] By calling to remẽbrãce, both his mercies & his plagues.

2 And ſhalt returne vnto yͤ Lord thy God, and obey his voyce in all that I commãde thee this day:thou,& thy children with all thine [b] heart and with all thy ſoule,

[b] In true repẽtance is none hypocriſie.

3 Then yͤ Lord thy God wil cauſe thy captiues to returne,and haue compaſsion vpon thee , & wil returne,to gather thee out of all the people, where yͤ Lord thy God had ſcatered thee.

4 Thogh thou wereſt caſt vnto the vtmoſt parte of [c] heauen,from thence wil yͤ Lord thy God gather thee , & from thence wil he [d] take thee,

[c] Euen to the worldes end.

[d] And bring thee into thy countrey.

5 And the Lord thy God wil bring thee into the land which thy fathers poſſeſſed, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe it , and he wil ſhewe thee fauour,and wil multiplie thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the Lord thy God wil [e] circumciſe thine heart,and the heart of thy ſede, that thou maiſt loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart,and with all thy ſoule, that thou maiſt liue.

[e] God wil purge all thy wicked affections: yͭ thing is not in thine owne power to do.

7 And the Lord thy God wil lay all theſe curſes vpon thine enemies , and on them, that hate thee,and that perſecute thee.

8 [f] Returne thou therefore,& obey the voice of the Lord , & do all his commandements , which I commande thee this day.

[f] If we wil haue God to worke in vs with his holy Spirit,we muſt turne againe to him by repentance.

9 And yͤ Lord thy God wil make thee plẽteous in euerie worke of thine hand , in yͤ frute of thy body,and in the frute of thy cattel, and in the frute of the land for thy welth: for yͤ Lord wil turne againe & [g] reioyce ouer thee to do thee good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers,

[g] He meaneth not that God is ſubiect to theſe paſsiõs, to reioyce or to be ſad: but he vſeth this maner of ſpeche to declare the loue yͭ he beareth vnto vs.

10 Becauſe thou ſhalt obey the voyce of the Lord thy God, in keping his commãdements, & his ordinãces,which are written in the boke of this Lawe , when thou ſhalt returne vnto the Lord thy God with all thine heart & with all thy ſoule.

11 ¶ For this commandement which I commande thee this day , is [h] not hid frõ thee, nether is it farre of.

[h] The Law is ſo euidẽt that none can pretẽd ignorance.

12 It is not in heauẽ, that thou ſhuldeſt ſay, *Who ſhal go vp for vs to heauen , and bring it vs , and cauſe vs to heare it, that we may do it?

Rom.10,6.

13 Nether is it beyonde the [i] ſea, that thou

[i] By heauen & yͤ ſea he meaneth places moſt farre diſtant.

ſhuldeſt ſay, Who ſhal go ouer the ſea for vs, & bring it vs, and cauſe vs to heare it, that we may do it?

14 But the [k] worde is verie nere vnto thee: *euen* in thy mouth & in thine heart, for to [l] do it.

[k] Euen the Lawe & the Goſpel.

[l] By faith in Chriſt.

15 Beholde, I haue ſet before thee this day life & good, death and euil.

16 In that I commande thee this day, [m] to loue the Lord thy God, to walke in his wayes, & to kepe his commandements, & his ordinances, & his lawes ỹ thou maieſt [n] liue & be multiplied, and that the Lord thy God may bleſſe thee in the land, whether thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

[m] So that to loue & obey God, is onely life & felicitie.

[n] He addeth theſe promiſes to ſignifie that it is for our profit ỹ we loue him, & not for his.

17 But if thine heart turne away, ſo that ỹ wilt not obey, but ſhalt be ſeduced & worſhip other gods, and ſerue them,

18 I pronounce vnto you this day that ye ſhal ſurely periſh, ye ſhal not prolõg your dayes in the lãd whether thou paſſeſt ouer Iordén to poſſeſſe it.

Chap. 4,26.

19 *I call heauen & earth to recorde this day againſt you, *that* I haue ſet before you life and death, bleſsing and curſing. therfore [o] choſe life, that *bothe* thou & thy ſede may liue,

[o] That is, loue & obey God: which thing is not in mãs power, but Gods ſpirit onely worketh it in his elect.

20 By louing the Lord thy God, by obeyĩg his voyce, & by cleauing vnto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy dayes: that thou maiſt dwel in the land which the Lord ſware vnto thy fathers, Abrahám, Izhák and Iaakób, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

2,7 Moſes preparing him ſelfe to dye, appointeth Ioſhúa to rule the people. 9 He giueth the Lawe to the Leuites, that they ſhulde read it to the people. 19 God giueth thẽ a ſong as a witnes betwene him & them 23 God confirmeth Ioſhua. 29 Moſes ſheweth them that they wil rebel after his death.

1 THen Moſés went & ſpake theſe wordes vnto all Iſraél,

2 And ſaid vnto them, I am an hundreth & twentie yere olde this day: I [a] can no more go out & in: alſo ỹ Lord hathe ſaid vnto me, *Thou ſhalt not go ouer this Iordén.

[a] I can no longer execute mine office.

Nomb. 20,12. chap. 3,26.

3 The Lord thy God he wil go ouer before thee: he wil deſtroy theſe nacions before thee, & thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them. *Ioſhúa, he ſhal go before thee, as the Lord hathe ſaid.

Nom. 27,18.

4 And the Lord ſhal do vnto thẽ, as he dyd to *Sihón & to Og Kings of the Amorites, & vnto their lãd whome he deſtroyed.

Nom. 21,24.

5 And the Lord ſhal giue thẽ [b] before you that ye may do vnto them according vnto euerie *commandement, which I haue commanded you.

[b] Into your handes.

Chap. 7,2.

6 Plucke ″vp your hearts therefore, and be ſtrong: dread not, nor be afrayd of them: for the Lord thy God him ſelfe doeth go with thee: he wil not fayle thee, nor forſake thee.

″Or, be of good courage.

7 ¶ And Moſés called Ioſhúa, and ſaid vnto him in the ſight of all Iſraél, Be [c] of a good courage and ſtrong: for thou ſhalt go with this people vnto the land which the Lord hathe ſworne vnto their fathers, to giue them, and thou ſhalt giue it them to inherit.

8 And the Lord him ſelfe doeth [d] go before thee: he wilbe ẇ thee: he wil not fayle thee, nether forſake thee: feare not *therefore*, nor be diſcomforted.

9 ¶ And Moſés wrote this Lawe, and deliuered it vnto the Prieſtes ỹ ſonnes of Leuí (which bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord) and vnto all the Elders of Iſraél,

10 And Moſés commanded them, ſaying, *Euerie ſeuenth yere *whẽ ỹ yere of fredome *ſhalbe* in the feaſt of the Tabernaclés:

11 When all Iſraél ſhal come to appeare [e] before the Lord thy God, in the place which he ſhal choſe, thou ſhalt read this Lawe before all Iſraél that they may heare it.

12 Gather the people together: men, & women, and children, and thy ſtranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the Lord your God, and kepe, and obſerue all ỹ wordes of this Lawe,

13 And that their children which [f] haue not knowen it, may heare it, and learne to feare the Lord your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whether ye go ouer Iordén to poſſeſſe it.

14 ¶ Then the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Beholde, thy dayes are come, that thou muſt dye: Call Ioſhúa, & ſtãd ye in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion that I may giue him a ʻcharge. ſo Moſés & Ioſhúa wẽt, and ſtode in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

15 And the Lord appeared in ỹ Tabernacle, in the piller of a [g] cloude: & the piller of the cloude ſtode ouer the dore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And ỹ Lord ſaid vnto Moſés, Beholde, thou ſhalt ſlepe with thy fathers, and this people wil riſe vp, and go a whoring after the gods of a ſtrange land (whether they go) *to dwel* therein, & wil forſake me, and breake my couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Wherefore my wrath wil waxe hote againſt them at ỹ day, & I wil forſake them, & wil [h] hide my face frõ them: then they ſhalbe conſumed, and many aduerſities & tribulacions ſhal come vpon them: ſo then they wil ſay, Are not theſe troubles come vpon me, becauſe God is not with me?

18 But I wil ſurely hide my face in ỹ day, becauſe of all the euil, which they ſhal cõmit, in ỹ they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this [i] ſong for you, and teache it the children of Iſraél: put it in their mouthes, that this ſong may be my witnes againſt the children of Iſraél.

o preſerue / and. your / ldrē frō ido / trie, by remē / ing Gods be / fites.

20 For I wil bring them into the lād (which I ſware vnto their fathers) that floweth with milke and honie, and they ſhal eat, and fil them ſelues, and waxe fat: [k] then ſhal they turne vnto other gods, and ſerue them, and contemne me, & breake my couenant.

For this is / e nature of / eſh, no lōger / obey God, / ien it is vn- / r the rod.

21 And then when manie aduerſities and tribulacions ſhal come vpon them, this ſong ſhal [l] anſwer them to their face as a witnes: for it ſhal not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their poſteritie: for I knowe their imaginacion, which they go about euen now, before I haue broght thē into the land which I ſware.

That theſe / uils are come / pon them, be / uſe they for / oke me.

22 ¶Mosés therefore wrote this ſong the ſame day and taught it the children of Iſraél.

23 And *God* gaue Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun a charge, and ſaid, *Be ſtrong, and of a good courage: for thou ſhalt bring the children of Iſraél into the land, which I ſware vnto them, and I wil be with thee.

Ioſh.1,6.

24 ¶And when Mosés had made an end of writing the wordes of this Lawe in a boke vntil he had finiſhed them,

25 Then Mosés commanded the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the couenant of ẏ Lord, ſaying,

26 Take the boke of this Law, and put ye it in the ſide of the Arke of the couenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there for a [m] witnes againſt thee.

m Of thine / ſidelitie, whē / ẏ ſhalt turne / away frō the / doctrine con- / teined therei.

27 For I knowe thy rebellion and thy ſtiffe necke: beholde, I being yet aliue with you this day, ye are rebellious againſt the Lord: how muche more then after my death?

28 Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes, and your [n] officers, that I may ſpeake theſe wordes in their audience, and call heauen and earth to recorde againſt them.

n As gouer- / ners, iudges, & / magiſtrates.

29 For I am ſure that after my death ye wil vtterly be corrupt and turne from the way, which I haue commanded you: therefore euil wil come vpon you at the length, becauſe ye wil commit euil in the ſight of ẏ Lord, by prouoking him to angre through the [o] worke of your hādes.

o By idola- / tries, worſhi- / ping images, w / are the worke / of your hāds.

30 Thus Mosés ſpake in the audiēce of all the Congregacion of Iſraél the wordes of this ſong, vntil he had ended them.

CHAP. XXXII.

The ſong of Mosés cōteining Gods benefites toward the people. 15 And their ingratitude toward him. 20 God menaceth them. 21 And ſpeaketh of the vocation of the Gentiles. 46 Mosés commandeth to teache the Lawe to the childrē. 49 God forewarneth Mosés of his death.

1 Hearken, ye [a] heauēs, and I wil ſpeake: and let the earth heare the wordes of my mouth.

a As witneſſes of this peoples ingratitude.

2 My [b] doctrine ſhal drop as the raine, *and* my ſpeache ſhal ſtil as doeth the dewe, as the ſhowre vpon the herbes, and as the great raine vpon the graſſe.

b He deſireth that he may ſpeake to Gods glorie, & that the people, as the grene graſſe, may receiue the dewe of his doctrine.

3 For I wil publiſhe the Name of ẏ Lord: giue ye glorie vnto our God.

4 Perfect is ẏ worke of the [c] mighty God: for all his wayes *are* iudgement. God is true, and without wickednes: iuſt, & righteous is he.

c The Ebrewe worde is rocke: noting ẏ God onelie is mightie, faithful, and conſtāt in his promes.

5 They haue corrupted them ſelues toward him by their vice, not being his children, *but* a frowarde and crooked generacion.

6 Do ye ſo rewarde ẏ Lord, ô fooliſh people and vnwiſe? is not he thy father, that hathe boght thee? he hathe [d] made thee, and proportioned thee.

d Not according to ẏ cōmune creaciō, but by a new creature by his Spirit.

7 ¶Remember the dayes of olde: conſider the yeres of ſo manie generaciōs: aſke thy father, and he wil ſhewe thee: thine Elders, and they wil tel thee.

8 Whē the moſt hie *God* deuided to the nacions their inheritance, when he ſeparated ẏ ſonnes of Adám, he appointed the borders of the [e] people according to the nomber of the children of Iſraél.

e When God by his prouidence deuided the worlde, he lēt for a time that portiō to the Canaanites, which ſhulde after be an inheritāce for all his people Iſraél.

9 For the Lords porcion *is* his people: Iaakób *is* the lot of his inheritance.

10 He founde him in the land of the wildernes, in a waſte, and roaring wildernes: he led him about, he taught him, *and* kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an egle ſtereth vp her neſt, [f] flotereth ouer her birdes, ſtretcheth out her wings, taketh them, *and* beareth them on her wings,

f To teache them to flie.

12 *So* the Lord alone led him and there was no *ſtrange god with him.

Or, god of ſtrange nacion.

13 He caried him vp to the hie places of the [g] earth, that he might eat ẏ frutes of the fields, and he cauſed him to ſucke [h] hony out of the ſtone and oyle out of the hard rocke:

g Meaning of the lād of Canáan, which was hie, in reſpect of Egypt.

h That is, abūdance of all things euen in the very rockes.

14 Butter of kine, and milke of ſhepe with fat of the lambs, and rams fed in Baſhán, and goates, with the fat of the graines of wheat, and the red *licour of the grape haſt thou dronke.

Ebr. blood.

15 ¶But *he that ſhulde haue bene* [i] vpright, when he waxed fat, ſpurned with his hele: thou art fat, thou art groſſe, thou art laden with fatnes: therefore he forſoke God *that* made him, and regarded not the ſtrōg God of his ſaluacion.

i He ſheweth what is the principal end of our vocacion.

16 They prouoked him with [k] ſtrange *gods*: they prouoked him to angre with abominacions.

k By chāging his ſeruice for their ſuperſtitions

17 They offred vnto deuils, not to God, *but* to gods whome they knewe not: [l] newe

l Scripture calleth newe, whatſoeuer mā inuēteth, be the error neuer ſo olde.

gods that came newly vp, whome their fathers feared not.

18 Thou haſt forgotten the mightie God, *that* begate thee, & haſt forgottē God that formed thee.

19 The Lord then ſawe it, and was angry, for the prouocacion of his [m] ſonnes and of his daughters.

20 And he ſaid, I wil hide my face frō thē: I wil ſe what their end ſhalbe: for they are a frowarde generacion, childrē in whome is no faith.

21 They haue moued me to ielouſie with *that which is* not God: they haue prouoked me to angre with their vanities: *and I wil moue them to ielouſie with *thoſe which are* no [n] people: I wil prouoke them to angre with a fooliſh nacion.

22 For fire is kindled in my wrath, & ſhal burne vnto the bothome of hel, & ſhal cōſume the earth with her increaſe, & ſet on fire the fundacions of the mountaines.

23 I wil ſpend plagues vpon them: I wil beſtowe mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They ſhalbe* burnt with hunger, and conſumed with heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I wil alſo ſend the teeth of beaſtes vpon them, with the venime of ſerpents *creping* in the duſt.

25 The ſworde ſhal [o] kil them without, and in the chambers feare bothe the yong mā and the yong woman, the ſuckeling with the man of graye heere.

26 I haue ſaid, I wolde ſcatter thē abroade: I wolde make their remembrance to ceaſe from among men,

27 Saue that I feared the furie of the enemie, leſt their aduerſaries ſhulde [p] waxe proude, & leſt they ſhulde ſay, Our hye hand & not the Lord hathe done all this.

28 For they are a nacion voyde of counſel, nether is there *anie* vnderſtanding in thē.

29 Oh that they were wiſe, *then* they wolde vnderſtād this: they wolde [q] cōſider their later end.

30 Howe ſhulde one chaſe a thouſand, and two put tē thouſād to flight, except their ſtrong God had ſolde them, & the Lord had ″ſhut them vp?

31 For their god *is* not as our God, euen our enemies being iudges.

32 For their vine *is* of the vine of Sodom, & of the vines of Gomoráh: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *be* bitter.

33 Their [r] wine *is* the poyſon of dragons, and the cruel gall of aſpes.

34 Is not this laid in ſtore with me, & ſealed vp among my treaſures?

35 *Vengeance and recompenſe are mine: their fote ſhal ſlide in due time: for the daye of their deſtruction is at hand, and the things that ſhal come vpon them, make haſte.

36 For the Lord ſhal iudge his people, and ″repent toward his ſeruants, when he ſeeth that their power is gone, and none [s] ſhut vp *in holde* nor left *abroad*.

37 When men ſhal ſay, Where are their gods, their mightie God in whome they truſted?

38 Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices, *and* did drinke the wine of their drinke offring? let them riſe vp, and helpe you: let him be your refuge.

39 Beholde now, for I, I am he, and there is no gods with me: *I kil, and giue life: I wounde, & I make whole: *nether is there *anie* that can deliuer out of mine hand.

40 For I [t] lift vp mine hand to heauen, & ſay, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſworde, and mine hand take holde on iudgement, I wil execute vengeance on mine enemies, and wil rewarde them that hate me.

42 I wil make mine arrowes dronke with blood, (and my ſworde ſhal eat fleſh) for the blood of the ſlaine, & of the captiues, when I beginne to take vengeance of the enemie.

43 *Ye nations, praiſe his people: for he wil auenge the [u] blood of his ſeruants, and wil execute vengeance vpon his aduerſaries, and wil be merciful vnto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ Then Moſés came and ſpake all the wordes of this ſong in the audience of the people, he and *Hoſhéa the ſunne of Nun.

45 When Moſés had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe wordes to all Iſraél,

46 Then he ſaid vnto them, *Set your hearts vnto all the wordes which I teſtifie against you this day, that ye may cōmande them vnto your childrē, that they may obſerue and do all the wordes of this Lawe.

47 For it is no [x] vaine worde concerning you, but it is your life, and by this worde ye ſhal prolong your dayes in the land, whether ye go ouer Iordén to poſſeſſe it.

48 *And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſés the ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

49 Go vp into this mountaine of Abarím, vnto yͤ mount Nebó, which is in the land of Moáb, that is ouer againſt Ierichó: and beholde the land of Canáan, which I giue vnto yͤ children of Iſraél for a poſſeſſion,

50 And dye in the moūt which thou goeſt vp vnto, and thou ſhalt be *gathered vnto thy people, *as Aarón thy brother dyed in moūt Hor, and was gathered vnto his people,

51 Becauſe ye *treſpaſſed againſt me amōg the children of Iſraél, at the waters ″of Meribáh, at Kadéſh in the wildernes of Zin: for ye [y] ſanctified me not among the

[m] He calleth thē Gods children, not to honour them, but to ſhewe them from what dignitie they are fallen.

Rom. 10, 19.

[n] Which I haue not fauoured, nor giuen my Lawes vnto them.

[o] They ſhalbe ſlaine bothe in the field & at home.

[p] Reioycing to ſe the godly afflicted, & attributing that to them ſelues wͨ is wroght by Gods hād.

[q] They wolde conſider yͤ felicitie, that was prepared for them, if they had obeyed God.

″Or, deliuered them to their enemies.

[r] The frutes of the wicked are as poyſon, deteſtable to God and dangerous for man.

Eccleſ. 28, 1. rom. 12, 19. ebr. 10, 30.

children of Iſraél.

52 Thou ſhalt therefore ſe the land before thee, but ſhalt not go thither, *I meane*, into ỳ land which I giue the childrẽ of Iſraél.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Mosés before his death bleſseth all the tribes of Iſraél. 26 There is no God like to the God of Iſraél. 29 Nor anie people like vnto his.

1 NOw this is the [a] bleſsing wherewith Mosés the man of God bleſſed the childrẽ of Iſraél before his death, & ſaid,

2 The Lord came from Sinái, and roſe vp from Seir vnto them, *and* appeared clearely from mount Parán, and he came with ten [b] thouſands of Saintes, *and* at his right hand a firy Lawe for them.

3 Thogh he loue the people, *yet* [c] all thy Saintes are in thine hands: & they are humbled at [d] thy fete, to receiue thy wordes.

4 Mosés cõmãded vs a Lawe for an [e] inheritãce of the Cõgregacion of Iaakób.

5 Thẽ ‖he was among the ‖righteous *people*, *as* King, when the heades of the people, and the tribes of Iſraél were aſſembled.

6 ¶Let [f] Reubén liue, and not dye, thogh his men be a ſmall nomber.

7 ¶And thus *he bleſsed* Iudah, & ſaid, Heare, ô Lord, the voice of Iudáh, & bring him vnto his people: his hands ſhalbe [g] ſufficient for him, if thou helpe him againſt his enemies.

8 ¶And of Leuí he ſaid, Let thy *Thúmím & thine Vrim be ŵ thine holy one, whome thou dideſt proue in Maſſáh, *and* dideſt cauſe him to ſtriue at ỳ waters of Meribáh.

9 Who ſaid vnto his father and to his mother, [h] I haue not ſene him, nether knewe he his brethren, nor knewe his owne children: for they obſerued thy worde, & kept thy couenant.

10 Thei ſhal teache Iaakób thy iudgemẽts, and Iſraél thy Lawe: they ſhal put incens before thy face, & the burnt offring vpon thine altar.

11 Bleſſe, ô Lord, his ſubſtance, and accept the worke of his hands: [i] ſmite through the loines of thẽ that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not againe.

12 ¶Of Beniamín he ſaid, The beloued of the Lord ſhal [k] dwel in ſafety by him: *the Lord* ſhal couer him all the day long, and dwel betwene his ſhulders.

13 ¶And of Ioséph he ſaid, Bleſſed of the Lord is *his* land for the ſwetenes of heauẽ, for the dewe, and ‖for the depth lying beneth,

14 And for the ſwete increaſe of the ſunne, and for the ſwete increaſe of the moone,

15 And for *the ſwetenes* of the top of the ancient mountaines, and for the ſwetenes of the olde hilles,

16 And for the ſwetenes of the earth, & abũdance thereof: & the good wil of him that dwelt in the [l] buſhe, ſhal come vpon the head of Ioséph, and vpon the top of the head of him that was *ſeparated *from* his brethren.

17 His beautie *ſhalbe like* his firſt borne bullocke, and ‖his hornes *as* the hornes of an vnicorne: with them he ſhal ſmite the people together, *euen* the ends of the worlde: theſe are alſo the ten thouſands of Ephráim, and theſe are the thouſands of Manaſſéh.

18 ¶And of Zebulún he ſaid, Reioyce, Zebulún, in thy [m] going out, and *thou*, Iſſachár, in thy tentes.

19 They ſhal call the people vnto the ‖mountaine: there they ſhal offer the ſacrifices of righteouſnes: for [n] they ſhal ſucke of the abundance of the ſea, and of the treaſures hid in the ſand.

20 ¶Alſo of Gad he ſaid, Bleſſed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, that catcheth for his pray ỳ arme ŵ the head.

21 And he loked to him ſelfe at the begining, becauſe there was a porcion of the [o] Lawegiuer hid: yet he ſhal come with the heads of the people, to execute the iuſtice of the Lord, & his iudgements with Iſraél.

22 ¶And of Dan he ſaid, Dan *is* a lions whelpe: he ſhal leape from Baſhán.

23 ¶Alſo of Naphtali he ſaid, ô Naphtalí, ſatiſfied with fauour, and filled with the bleſsing of the Lord, poſſeſſe [p] the Weſt and the South.

24 ¶And of Aſhér he ſaid, Aſhér *ſhalbe* bleſſed with children: he ſhalbe acceptable vnto his brethren, and ſhal dip his fote in oyle.

25 Thy ſhooes *ſhalbe* [q] yron and braſſe, and thy ſtrength *ſhal continue* as long as thou liueſt.

26 ¶There is none like God, ô righteous *people*, which rideth vpon the heauens for thine helpe, & on ỳ cloudes in his glorie.

27 The eternal God *is thy* refuge, and vnder *his* armes thou arte for euer: he ſhal caſt out the enemie before thee, and wil ſay, Deſtroy *them*.

28 Thẽ Iſraél [r] the fouteine of Iaakób ſhal dwel alone in ſafety in a land of wheat & wine: alſo his heauẽs ſhal drop the dewe.

29 Bleſſed art thou, ô Iſraél: who is like vnto thee, ô people ſaued by the Lord, ỳ ſhylde of thine helpe, & which is ỳ ſworde of thy glorie: therefore [ſ] thine enemies ſhalbe in ſubiection to thee, & thou ſhalt tread vpõ their hie places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Mosés ſeeth all the land of Canáan. 5 He dyeth. 8 Iſraél wepeth. 9 Ioſhúa ſuccedeth in Moses rowme. 10 The praiſe of Mosés.

---

[a] This bleſ- ...ing cõteineth ...t only a ...mple prayer, ...t an aſſu- ...ance of the ...ect thereof.

[b] Meaning, in- ...nit Angels.

[c] ...br. his Sain- ...s: that is the ...ildrẽ of Iſ- ...él.

[d] As thy diſ- ...ples

[e] To vs and ...ur ſucceſſors.

‖ Or, Mosés.

‖ Or, Iſraél.

[f] Reubẽ ſhal- ...ot one of the ...ib s ot Gods ...eople, thogh ...r his ſinne ...s honour be ...minished & ...s familie but ...ſmale

[g] Signifying ...at h thilde ...ly ... Iaakobs p- ...es Gen.49,8

* ...xod.28,30.

[h] He prefer- ...d Gods lo- ...e to all natu- ... affection, ...od 32,29.

[i] ...e declareth ...e the mini- ...rs of God ...ue manie e- ...mies, & t e- ...ore haue ...le to be ...yed for ...becauſe the ...ple ſhulde

[k] ...ba ...te to ...n, w was ...he tribe of ...iamin, he ...weth that ...d ſhulde ...dwel with them ...

‖ ...waters.

[l] Which was God appearing vnto Mosés, Exod.3,2.

* Gen.49,26.

‖ Or, ſtrength.

[m] In thy proſperous viages vpon the ſea, Gen.49,13.

‖ Or, meãt Zión.

[n] The tribe of Zebulán.

[o] So that the portion of the Gadites, and others on this ſide Iordén was Gods, thogh it was not ſo knowẽ.

[p] Meaning, nere the ſea.

[q] Thou ſhalt be ſtrong, or thy countrey ful of metal. It ſemeth that Simeón is left out becauſe he was vnder Iudáh, & his porciõ of his inheritãce, Ioſh. 19,9.

[r] Who was plentiful in iſſue as a founteine.

[ſ] Thine enemies for feare ſhal lie & faine to be in ſubiection.

1 THen Moſés went from the plaine of Moáb vp into mount [a] Nebó vnto the top of Piſgáh that is ouer againſt Ierichó: and the Lord ſhewed him *all the lãd of Gileád, vnto Dan,

2 And all Naphtalí and the land of Ephráim and Manaſſéh, and all the land of Iudáh, vnto the vtmoſt [b] ſea:

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Ierichó, the citie of palmetrees, vnto Zoár.

4 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, * This is ẏ land which I ſware vnto Abrahám, to Izhák & to Iaakób, ſaying, I wil giue it vnto thy ſede: I haue cauſed thee to ſe it with thine eyes, but ẏ ſhalt not go ouer thither.

5 So Moſés the ſeruant of the Lord dyed there in the land of Moáb, according to ẏ worde of the Lord.

6 And [c] he buryed hĩ in a valley in ẏ lãd of Moáb ouer againſt Beth-peór, but no mã knoweth of his ſepulchre vnto [d] this day.

7 Moſés was now an hũdreth & twẽty yere olde whẽ he dyed: his eye was not dimme, nor his natural force abated.

8 And the children of Iſraél wept for Moſés in the plaine of Moáb thirty dayes: ſo the dayes of weping and mourning for Moſés were ended.

9 And [e] Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun was ful of the ſpirit of wiſdome: for Moſés had put his hands vpon him. And the children of Iſraél were obedient vnto him, and did as the Lord had commanded Moſés.

10 But there aroſe not a Prophet ſince in Iſraél like vnto Moſés (whome the Lord knewe [f] face to face)

11 In all the miracles and wonders which the Lord ſent him to do in the land of Egypt before Pharaóh and before all his ſeruants, and before all his land,

12 And in all that mighty [g] hand and all that great feare; which Moſés wroght in the ſight of all Iſraél.

[a] Which was a parte of mount Abarim, Nomb.27,12.

Chap.3,27. 2.mac.2,4.

[b] Called, Mediterraneum.

Gen.12,7. & 13,15.

[c] To wit, the Angel of the Lord, Iude 9.

[d] That the Iewes might not haue occaſion thereby to cõmit idolatrie.

THE BOKE OF IOSHVA.

THE ARGVMENT.

IN this boke the holy Goſt ſetteth moſte liuely before our eyes the accompliſhement of Gods promes, who as he promiſed by the mouthe of Moſes, that a Prophet ſhulde be raiſed vp vnto the people like vnto him, whome he willeth to obey, Deut.18,15: ſo he ſheweth him ſelfe here true in his promes, as at all other times, and after the deathe of Moſes his faithful ſeruant, he raiſeth vp Ioſhúa to be ruler and gouernour ouer his people, that nether they ſhulde be diſcouraged for lacke of a captaine, nor haue occaſion to diſtruſt Gods promiſes hereafter. And becauſe that Ioſhúa might be confirmed in his vocation, and the people alſo might haue none occaſion to grudge, as thogh he were not approued of God: he is adorned with moſte excellent giftes and graces of God, bothe to gouerne the people with counſel, and to defend them with ſtrength, that he lacked nothing which ether belonged to a valiant captaine or a faithful miniſter. So he ouercometh all difficulties and bringeth them in to the land of Canáan: the which according to Gods ordinance he deuideth among the people & appointeth their borders: he eſtabliſheth lawes and ordinances, and putteth them in remembrãce of Gods manifolde benefites, aſſuring them of his grace and fauour, if they obey God, and contrariewiſe of his plagues and vengeance, if they diſobey him. This hiſtorie doeth repreſent Ieſus Chriſt the true Ioſhúa, who leadeth vs into eternal felicitie, which is ſignified vnto vs by this land of Canáan. From the beginning of the Geneſis to the end of this boke are conteined 2597 yeres. For from Adám vnto the flood are 1656. from the flood vnto the departure of Abrahám out of Caldea, 363. and from thence to the death of Ioſeph 290. So that the Geneſis conteineth 2390. Exodus 140. the other thre bokes of Moſes 40. Ioſhúa 27. So the whole maketh 2597 yeres.

CHAP. I.

2 The Lord incourageth Ioſhúa to inuade the lãd. 4 The borders and limites of the lãd of the Iſraelites. 5 The Lord promiſeth to aſſiſt Ioſhúa, if he obey his worde. 11 Ioſhúa commandeth the people to prepare thẽ ſelues to paſſe ouer Iordén. 12 And exhorteth the Reubenites to execute their charge

NOw after ẏ [a] death of Moſés the ſeruãt of the Lord, ẏ Lord ſpake vnto Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun, Moſés miniſter, ſaying,

2 Moſés my ſeruãt is dead: now therefore ariſe, go ouer this Iordén, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which I giue them, *that is*, to the children of Iſraél.

3 *Euerie place that the ſole of your fote ſhal tread vpon, haue I giuẽ you, as I ſaid vnto Moſés.

4 * Frõ the [b] wildernes and this Lebanón euen vnto ẏ great Riuer, the riuer Peráth, all the land of the [c] Hittites, euen vnto the great [d] ſea toward the going downe of the ſunne, ſhal be your coaſt.

5 There ſhal not a man be able to withſtãd thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moſés, ſo wil I be with thee: *I wil not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

[a] The beginning of this boke dependeth on the laſt chap. of Deut, which was writen by Ioſhúa as a preparació to his hiſtorie.

6 Be ſtrong and of a good courage: for vnto this people ſhalt thou deuide the land for an inheritance, which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Onely be thou ſtrong, "and of a moſte valiant courage, that thou maieſt obſerue and do according to all the Lawe which Moſés my ſeruant hathe commãded thee: *thou ſhalt not turne away from it to the right hãd, nor to the left, that thou maieſt [e] proſper whetherſoeuer thou goeſt.

8 Let not this boke of the Lawe departe out of thy mouth, but meditate therein day and [f] night, that thou maieſt obſerue & do according to all that is written therein: for then ſhalt thou make thy way proſperous, & then ſhalt thou "haue good ſucceſſe.

9 Haue not I commanded thee, ſaying, Be ſtrong and of a good courage, feare not nor be diſcouraged? for I the Lord thy God *wil b.* with thee, whetherſoeuer thou goeſt.

10 ¶Then Ioſhúa commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe through the hoſte, and commande the people, ſaying, Prepare you vitailes: for [g] after thre daies ye ſhal paſſe ouer this Iordén, to go in to poſſeſſe the land, which the Lord your God giueth you to poſſeſſe it.

12 ¶And vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manaſſéh ſpake Ioſhúa, ſaying,

13 *Remember the worde, which Moſés the ſeruant of the Lord commãded you, ſaying, The Lord your God hathe giuen you reſt, and hathe giuen you this [h] land.

14 ¶Your wiues, your childrẽ, & your cattel ſhal remaine in the land which Moſés gaue you on "this ſide Iordén: but ye ſhal go ouer before your brethren armed, all that be men of warre, & ſhal helpe them,

15 Vntil the Lord haue giuen your brethrẽ reſt, aſwel as to you & vntil thei alſo ſhal poſſeſſe the land, which ŷ Lord your God giueth them: then ſhal ye returne vnto the land of your poſſeſsion and ſhal poſſeſſe it, which *land* Moſés the Lords ſeruant [i] gaue you on this ſide Iordén towarde the ſunne riſing.

16 Then thei anſwered Ioſhúa, ſaying, All that thou haſt commanded vs, we wil do, and whetherſoeuer thou ſendeſt vs, we wil go.

17 As we obeyed Moſés in all things, [k] ſo wil we obey thee: onely the Lord thy God be with thee as he was with Moſes.

18 Whoſoeuer ſhal rebelle againſt thy cõmandement and wil not obey thy wordes in all that thou commandeſt him, let him be put to death: onely be ſtrõg & of good courage.

[illegible]

Deut 5,32.

[e] He ſheweth herein conſiſteth true proſperitie, euen by the grace of God. Shewig that it was not poſsible to gouerne wel without continual ſtudie of Gods worde.

[f] Or, gouerne wiſely.

[g] Meaning frõ the day ŷ this was proclaimed.

Nomb 32,20.

[h] Which belonged to Sihon the King of the Amorites, & Og King of Baſan beyonde Iordén frõ Iericho.

[i] By your requeſt, but yet by Gods appointement. Deut.3,2

[k] Thei do not [illegible] but [illegible] against him.

CHAP. II.

1 Ioſhúa ſendeth mẽ to ſpie Iericó, whome Rahâb hideth. 11 She confeſſeth the God of Iſraél. 12 She requireth a ſigne for her deliuerance. 21 The ſpies returne to Ioſhúa with comfortable tidings.

1 THen Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun ſent out of [a] Shittím two men to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying, Go, vewe the land, and *alſo* Ierichó: and thei went, and * came into an "harlots houſe, named Rahâb, and lodged there.

2 Then reporte was made to the King of Ierichó, ſaying, Beholde, there came men hether to night, of the children of Iſraél, to ſpie out the countrey.

3 And the King of Ierichó ſent vnto Rahâb, ſaying, [b] Bring forthe the mẽ that are come to thee, *and* ŵ are entred into thine houſe: for thei be come to ſearche out all the land.

4 (But the woman had taken the two men, and hid them) Therefore ſaid ſhe thus, There came men vnto me, but I wiſt not whence thei were.

5 And whẽ thei ſhut the gate in the darcke, the men went out, whether the men went I wote not: followe ye after thẽ quickely, for ye ſhal ouertake them.

6 (But ſhe had broght thẽ vp to the [c] roofe of the houſe, & hyd them with the ſtalkes of flaxe, which ſhe had ſpread abroade vpon the roofe)

7 And certeine men purſued after them, the way to Iordén, vnto the fourdes, and aſſone as thei which purſued after them, were gone out, thei ſhut the gate.

8 ¶And before thei were a ſlepe, ſhe came vp vnto them vpon the roofe,

9 And ſaid vnto the men, I knowe that the Lord hathe giuen you the land, and that the [d] feare of you is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint becauſe of you.

10 For we haue heard, how the Lord*dryed vp the water of the read Sea before you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two Kings of the Amorites, that were on the other ſide Iordén, vnto*Sihón and to Og, whome ye vtterly deſtroyed:

11 And when we hearde it, our heartes "did faint, and there remained no more "courage in anie becauſe of you: for [e] the Lord your God, he is the God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneth.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ſweare vnto me by the Lord, that as I haue ſhewed you mercie, ye wil alſo ſhewe mercie vnto my fathers houſe, and giue me a true token,

13 And that ye wil ſaue aliue my father and my mother, and my brethren, and my ſiſters, and all that thei haue: & that ye wil

[a] Which place was in the plaine of Moâb nere vnto Iordén.

Ebr.11,31.

Iam 2,25.

"Or, tauerners houſe, or hoſtes.

[b] Thogh the wicked ſe the hand of God vpon them, yet thei repẽt not, but ſeke how thei may by their power reſiſt his meanes.

[c] Meaning, vpon the houſe: for then their houſes were flat aboue, ſo ŷ they might do their buſines thereupõ.

[d] For ſo God promiſed, Deut. 28,7. chap.5,1.

Exod.14,21.

Nomb 21,24.

"Or, melted.

"Or, ſpirit.

[e] Herein appeareth the great mercie of God, ŷ in the commune deſtruction he would drawe a moſt miſerable ſinner to repét & confeſſe his Name.

deliuer our *ſoules from death.

*Or, liues.

14 And the mẽ anſwered her, [f] Our life for you to dye, if ye vtter not this our buſines: and when the Lord hathe giuen vs the land, we wil deale mercifully and truely with thee.

[f] We warrant you on peine of our liues.

15 Then ſhe let them downe by a corde through the windowe: for her houſe *was* vpon the towne wall, and ſhe dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Go you into the [g] mountaine, leſt the purſuers mete with you, & hyde your ſelues there thre daies, vntil the purſuers be returned: thẽ afterward may ye go your way.

[g] Which was nere vnto the citie.

17 And the men ſaid vnto her, [h] We wil be blameles of this thine othe, which thou haſt made vs ſweare.

[h] We ſhal be diſcharged of our othe, if ÿ doeſt performe this condicion that foloweth: for ſo ſhalt ÿ & thine be deliuered.

18 Beholde, when we come into the land, thou ſhalt binde this corde of red threde in the windowe, whereby thou letteſt vs downe, and thou ſhalt bring thy father & thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſholde home to thee.

19 And whoſoeuer then doeth go out at the dores of thine houſe into the ſtreat, [i] his blood ſhal be vpon his head, and we wil be gylteles: but whoſoeuer ſhal be with thee in the houſe, his blood ſhalbe on our head, if anie hand touche him:

[i] He ſhal be giltie of his owne death.

20 And if thou vtter this our [k] matter, we wil be quit of thine othe, which thou haſt made vs ſweare.

[k] So ÿ others ſhulde thinke to eſcape by the ſame meanes.

21 And ſhe anſwered, Accordĩg vnto your wordes ſo be it: then ſhe ſent them away, and they departed, and ſhe bounde the *red corde in the windowe.

*Or, ſcarlet coulored.

22 ¶ And they departed, and came into the mountaine, & there abode thre daies, vntil the purſuers were returned: & the purſuers ſoght them throughout all the way, but founde them not.

23 So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountaine, & paſſed [l] ouer, and came to Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun, & tolde him all things that came vnto them.

[l] To wit, the riuer Iordén.

24 Alſo they ſaid vnto Ioſhúa, Surely the Lord hathe deliuered into our hands all the land: for euẽ all the inhabitants of the countrey faint becauſe of vs.

CHAP. III.

3 Ioſhúa commandeth them to departe whẽ the Arke remoueth. 7 The Lord promiſeth to exalt Ioſhúa before the people. 9 Ioſhuas exhortacion to the people. 16 The waters parte aſunder whiles the people paſſe.

1 THen Ioſhúa roſe verie early, & they remoued from Shittím, and came to [a] Iordén, he, & all the children of Iſraél, & lodged there, before they went ouer.

[a] Which according to the Ebrewes was in Marche, and about 40 daies after Moſés death.

2 And after [b] thre daies the officers went throughout the hoſte,

[b] Which time was giuen for to prepare their vitailes, Chap. 1, 11.

3 And cõmãded the people, ſaying, Whẽ ye ſe ÿ Arke of the couenant of the Lord your God, and the Prieſts of the Leuites bearing it, ye ſhal departe from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there ſhalbe a ſpace betwene you & it, about *two thouſand cubites by meaſure: ye ſhal not come nere vnto it, that ye may knowe the way, by the which ye ſhal go: for ye haue not gonẽ this way in times paſt.

5 (Now Ioſhúa had ſaid vnto the people, *Sanctifie your ſelues: for tomorowe the Lord wil do wonders among you.)

6 Alſo Ioſhúa ſpake vnto the Prieſts, ſaying, Take vp the Arke of the couenant, and go ouer before the people: ſo thei toke vp the Arke of the couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ Then the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſhúa, This day wil I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſraél, which ſhal knowe, that *as I was with Moſés, ſo wil I be with thee.

8 Thou ſhalt therefore cõmãde the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the couenant, ſaying, When ye are come to the brinke of the waters of Iordén, ye ſhal ſtand ſtil [c] in Iordén.

9 ¶ Then Ioſhúa ſaid vnto the children of Iſraél, Come hether, and heare the wordes of the Lord your God.

10 And Ioſhúa ſaid, [d] Hereby ye ſhal knowe that the liuing God is among you, & that he wil certeinly caſt out before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Gergaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Iebuſites.

11 Beholde, the Arke of the couenant of the Lord of all the worlde paſſeth before you into Iordén.

12 Now therefore take from among you [e] twelue men out of the tribes of Iſraél, out of euerie tribe a man.

13 And aſſone as the ſoles of the fete of the Prieſts (that beare the Arke of the Lord God the Lord of all the worlde) ſhal ſtay in the waters of Iordén, the waters of Iordén ſhalbe cut of: for the waters that come from aboue, *ſhal ſtand ſtil vpon an heape.

14 ¶ Then when the people were departed from their tentes to go ouer Iordén, the Prieſts bearing the *Arke of the couenãt, *went* before the people.

15 And as thei that bare the Arke came vnto Iordén, and the fete of the Prieſts that bare the Arke were dipped in the brinke of the water, (*for Iordén vſeth to fil all his [f] bankes all the time of harueſt)

16 Then the waters that came downe from aboue, ſtayed *and* roſe vpon an heape and departed far frõ the citie of Adám, ÿ was beſide Zaretán: but the *waters* that came

downe towarde the Sea of the wildernes, *euen* the ſalt Sea, failed, *and* were cut of: ſo ẏ people went right ouer againſt Ierichó.

17 But the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, ſtode drye within Iordén g ready prepared, and all the Iſraelites went ouer drye, vntil all the people were gone cleane ouer through Iordén.

g Ether tarying til the people were paſt, or, as ſome read, ſure, as though they had bene vpō the drye land

CHAP. IIII.

2 God cōmāded Ioſhúa to ſet vp twelue ſtones in Iordén. 18 The waters returne to their olde courſe. 20 Other twelue ſtones are ſet vp in Gilgál. 21 This miracle muſt be declared to the poſteritie.

1 AND when all the people were wholly gone * ouer Iordén, (after the Lord had ſpoken vnto Ioſhúa, ſaying,

Deut.27,2.

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euerie tribe a man,

3 And commande you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the middes of Iordén, out of the place where the Prieſts ſtode in a [a] readines, twelue ſtones, which ye ſhal take away with you, and leaue them in the [b] lodging, where you ſhal lodge this night)

[a] As Chap.3, 17.

[b] Meaning, ẏ place where they ſhulde campe.

4 Then Ioſhúa called the twelue mē, whome he had prepared of the children of Iſraél, out of euerie tribe a man,

5 And Ioſhúa ſaid vnto them, Go ouer before the Arke of the Lord your God, euē through the middes of Iordén, & take vp euerie man of you a ſtone vpō his ſhulder according vnto the nomber of the tribes of the children of Iſraél,

6 That this may be a ſigne among you, that when your [c] children ſhal aſke their fathers in time to come, ſaying, What *meane* you by theſe ſtones?

[c] God commādeth, that not onely we our ſelues proſit by his wonderful workes, but that our poſteritie may knowe ẏ cauſe thereof & glorifie his Name.

7 Then ye may anſwer them, That the waters of Iordén were cut of before the Arke of the couenant of the Lord: *for* whē it paſſed through Iordén, the waters of Iordén were cut of: therefore theſe ſtones are a memorial vnto the children of Iſraél for euer.

8 Then the children of Iſraél did euē ſo, as Ioſhúa had cōmanded, & toke vp twelue ſtones out of the middes of Iordén, as the Lord had ſaid vnto Ioſhúa, according to the nōber of the tribes of the children of Iſraél, & caried thē away with them vnto the lodging, and layed them downe there.

9 And Ioſhúa ſet vp [d] twelue ſtones in the middes of Iordén, in the place where the fete of the Prieſts, which bare the Arke of the couenant, ſtode, and there haue they continued vnto this day.

[d] Beſides the twelue ſtones which were caried by the tribes and ſet in Gilgál.

10 ¶ So the Prieſts, ẇ bare the Arke, ſtode in the middes of Iordén, vntil euerie thing was finiſhed that the Lord had cōmanded Ioſhúa to ſay vnto the people, according to all that Moſés charged Ioſhúa: then the people haſted and went ouer.

11 When all the people were cleane paſſed ouer, the Arke of the Lord went ouer alſo, and the Prieſts [e] before the people.

[e] Meaning, in the preſence or ſight of the people.

12 * And the ſonnes of Reubén, & the ſonnes of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſéh went ouer before the children of Iſraél armed, as Moſés had charged them.

Nomb.32,25.

13 Euen fourty thouſand prepared for warre, went before the [f] Lord vnto battel, into the plaine of Ierichó.

[f] That is, the Arke.

14 That day the Lord magnified Ioſhúa in the ſight of all Iſraél, & they "feared him, as they feared Moſés all dayes of his life.

"Or, reuerenced him.

15 And the Lord ſpake vnto Ioſhúa, ſaying,

16 Commande the Prieſts that beare the [g] Arke of the Teſtimonie, to come vp out of Iordén.

[g] Becauſe the Arke teſtified Gods preſence, and the tables of the Law cōteined therein, ſignified Gods wil toward his people.

17 Ioſhúa therefore cōmanded the Prieſts, ſaying, Come ye vp out of Iordén.

18 And when the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord were come vp out of the middes of Iordén, and aſſone as ẏ ſoles of the Prieſts fete were ſet on the drye land, the waters of Iordén returned vnto their place, and flowed ouer all the bankes thereof, as they did before.

19 ¶ So the people came vp out of Iordén the tenth *day* of the [h] firſt moneth, and pitched in Gilgál, in the Eaſtſide of Ierichó.

[h] Called Abib or Niſán, conteining parte of Marche, and parte of April.

20 Alſo the twelue ſtones, which they toke out of Iordén, did Ioſhúa pitche ī Gilgál.

21 And he ſpake vnto the children of Iſraél, ſaying, When your children ſhal aſke their fathers in time to come, and ſay, What *meane* theſe ſtones?

22 Thē ye ſhal ſhewe your childrē, and ſay, Iſraél came ouer this Iordén on drye lād:

23 For ẏ Lord your God dryed vp the waters of Iordén before you, vntil ye were gone ouer, as the Lord your God did the red Sea, * which he dryed vp before vs, til we were gone ouer,

Exod.14,21.

24 That all the people of the [i] world may know that the hād of the Lord is mightie, that ye might feare the Lord your God continually.

[i] Gods benefits ſerue for a forther condemnation to the wicked, & ſtirre vp his to reuerence him, and obey him.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraide of the Iſraelites. 2 Circumciſion is commanded the ſeconde time. 10 The Paſſeouer is kept. 12 Manna ceaſeth. 13 The Angel appeareth vnto Ioſhúa

1 NOw whē all ẏ Kings of the [a] Amorites, which were beyonde Iordén Weſtward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by ẏ Sea, heard that the Lord had dryed vp ẏ waters of Iordén before the childrē of Iſraél vntil they were gone ouer, their heart fainted: and there was no courage in them anie more becauſe of the children of Iſraél.

[a] The Amorites were on bothe ſides Iordén, whereof two Kings were ſlaine already on the ſide toward Moab.

2 ¶ That ſame time ẏ Lord ſaid vnto Ioſhúa, * Make thee ſharpe kniues, [b] *and*

Exod.4,25.

[b] For now they had left it of, about 40 yeres.

returne, and circumciſe the ſonnes of Iſraél the ſecond time.

3 Then Ioſhúa made him ſharpe kniues & circumciſed the ſonnes of Iſraél in [c] the hil of the foreſkinnes.

[c] Gilgál was ſo called, becauſe they were there circumciſed.

4 And this is the cauſe why Ioſhúa circúciſed all the people, *euen* the males that came out of Egypt, becauſe all the men of warre were dead in the wildernes by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 For all the people that came out were circumciſed: but all the people that were borne in the wildernes by the way after they came out of Egypt, were [d] not circúciſed.

[d] For they loked daily to remoue at the Lords commandement: which thing they ẏ were newe circúciſed, colde not do without great danger.

6 For the children of Iſraél walked fourty yeres in the wildernes, til all the people of the men of warre that came out of Egypt were conſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the voyce of the Lord: vnto whome the Lord ſware, that he wolde not ſhewe thē the land, * which the Lord had ſworne vnto their fathers, that he wolde giue vs, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and honie.

Nom.14,23.

7 So their ſonnes whome he raiſed vp in their ſteade, Ioſhúa circumciſed: for they were vncircúciſed, becauſe they circumciſed them not by the way.

8 And when they had made an end of circúciſing all the people, they abode in the places in the cāpe til they [e] were whole.

[e] For their ſore was ſo grieuous, that they were not able to remoue.

9 After, the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſhúa, This day I haue taken away the [f] ſhame of Egypt from you: wherefore he called the name of that place Gilgál, vnto this day.

[f] By bringing you into this promiſed land cōtrary to the wicked opiniō of the Egyptians: or the foreſkin, whereby you were like to the Egyptians.

10 ¶ So the childrē of Iſraél abode in Gilgál, and kept the feaſt of the Paſſoeuer the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen in the plaine of Ierichó.

11 And they did eat of the corne of the lād, on the morow after the Paſſeouer, vnleauened bread, and parched corne in the ſame day.

12 And the MAN ceaſed on the morowe after they had eaten of the corne of the land, nether had the children of Iſraél MAN anie more, but did eat of the fruite of the land of Canáan that yere.

13 ¶ And when Ioſhúa was by Ierichó, he lift vp his eyes and loked: and beholde, there ſtode a * man againſt him, hauing a ſworde drawen in his hand: and Ioſhúa went vnto him, & ſaid vnto him, Art thou on our ſide, or on our aduerſaries?

Exod.23,23.

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but *as* a captaine of the hoſte of the Lord am I now come: thē Ioſhúa fel on his face to the earth, and [g] did worſhip, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaith my Lord vnto his ſeruant?

[g] In that that Ioſhúa worſhipeth him, he acknoliageth him to be God: & in that that he calleth him ſelfe ẏ Lords captaine, he declareth him ſelfe to be Chriſt.

15 And the captaine of the Lords hoſte ſaid vnto Ioſhúa, * Loſe thy ſhooe of thy fote: for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy: and Ioſhúa did ſo.

Exod.3,5. ruth 4,7. act.7,33.

CHAP. VI.

3 The Lord inſtructeth Ioſhúa what he ſhulde do, as touching Ierichó. 6 Ioſhúa commandeth the Prieſts and warriers what to do. 20 The walles fall. 22 Rahāb is ſaued. 24 All is burnt ſaue golde and metal. 26 The curſe of him that buyldeth the citie.

1 NOw Ierichó was [a] ſhut vp, & [b] cloſed, [c] becauſe of the children of Iſraél: none might go out nor entre in.

2 And ẏ Lord ſaid vnto Ioſhúa, Beholde, I haue giuen into thine hand Ierichó and the King thereof, *and* the ſtrong men of warre.

3 All ye therefore *that be* men of warre, ſhal compaſſe the citie, in going round about ẏ citie [d] once: thus ſhal you do ſix dayes:

4 And ſeuen Prieſts ſhal beare ſeuen trompets of [e] rams hornes before the Arke: & the ſeuenth day ye ſhal compaſſe the citie ſeuen times, and the Prieſts ſhal blowe with the trompets.

5 And when they make a lōg *blaſt* with the rams horne, & ye heare the ſounde of the trompet, all the people ſhal ſhoute with a great ſhoute: then ſhal the wall of the citie fall downe flat, and the people ſhal aſcend vp, euerie man ſtreight before him.

6 ¶ Then Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun called the Prieſts & ſaid vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the couenant, & let ſeuen Prieſts beare ſeuen trompets of rams hornes before the Arke of the Lord.

7 But he ſaid vnto the people, [f] Go and compaſſe the citie: and let him that is armed, go forthe before ẏ Arke of the Lord.

8 ¶ And when Ioſhúa had ſpoken vnto the people, the ſeuen Prieſts bare the ſeuen trompets of rams hornes, and went forthe before the Arke of the Lord, and blewe with the trōpets, and the Arke of the couenant of the Lord followed them.

9 ¶ And the men of armes wēt before the Prieſts, that blewe the trompets: then the [g] gathering *hoſte* came after the Arke, as they went and blewe the trompets.

10 (Now Ioſhúa had cōmāded the people, ſaying, Ye ſhal not ſhoute, nether make anie noyſe with your voice, nether ſhal a worde procede out of your mouth, vntil the day that I ſay vnto you, Shoute, then ſhal ye ſhoute)

11 So the Arke of the Lord compaſſed the citie, and went aboute it [h] once: then they returned into the hoſte, and lodged in the campe.

12 And Ioſhúa roſe early in the morning, & the Prieſts bare the Arke of the Lord:

13 Alſo ſeuen Prieſts bare ſeuen trompets of rams hornes, and went before the Arke of the Lord, and going blewe with the trompets: and the men of armes went before them, but the [i] gathering *hoſte* came

after the Arke of the Lord, as they went and blewe the trompets.

14 And the ſecond day thei compaſſed the citie once, and returned into the hoſte: thus they did ſix dayes.

15 And when the ſeuēth day came, they roſe early, euē with the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the citie after the ſame maner [k] ſeuen times: onely that day they compaſſed the citie ſeuen times.

[k] Beſides euerie day once the ſpace of ſix dayes.

16 And when the Prieſts had blowen the trompets the ſeuēth time, Ioſhúa ſaid vnto the people, Shoute: for the Lord hathe giuen you the citie.

17 And ẏ citie ſhalbe [l] an execrable thing, *bothe* it, and all that are therein, vnto the Lord: onely Rahab the harlot ſhal liue, ſhe, and all that are with her in the houſe: for ſhe * hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

[l] That is, appointed wholy to be deſtroyed.

hap.2,4.

18 Notwithſtāding be ye ware of the execrable thing, leſt ye make your ſelues execrable, & in taking of the execrable thing, make alſo the hoſte of Iſraél * execrable, and trouble it.

eu.27,21.

um.21,2.

eut.13.15.

19 But all ſiluer, and golde, and veſſels of braſſe, and yron ſhalbe [m] conſecrate vnto the Lord, *and* ſhal come into the Lords treaſurie.

[m] And therefore cā not be put to anie priuate vſe, but muſt be firſt molten, & then ſerue for the Tabernacle.

20 So the people ſhouted, when they had blowen trompets: for whē the people had heard the ſounde of the trompet, they ſhouted with a great ſhoute: and the * wall fel downe flat: ſo the people went vp into the citie, euerie man ſtreight before him: * and they toke the citie.

Ebr.11,30.

Mac,12,15.

21 And they vtterly deſtroyed all that was in the citie, bothe man and woman, yong, and olde, and oxe, and ſhepe, and aſſe, with the edge of the ſworde.

22 But Ioſhúa had ſaid vnto the two men that had ſpied out the countrey, Go into the harlots houſe, and bring out thence the woman, and all that ſhe hathe, * as ye ſware to her.

hap.2,14.

br.11,31.

23 So the yong men that were ſpies, * went in, and broght out Raháb, and her father and her mother, and her brethren, and all that ſhe had: alſo they broght out all her familie, and put them [n] without the hoſte of Iſraél.

[n] For it was not lauful for ſtrangers to dwel among ẏ Iſraelites, til they were purged.

24 After they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was therein: onely the ſiluer and the golde, and the veſſels of braſſe and yron, they put vnto the treaſure of the [o] houſe of the Lord.

[o] Meaning, ẏ Tabernacle.

25 So Ioſhúa ſaued Raháb the harlot, and her fathers houſholde, & all that ſhe had, & ſhe [p] dwelt in Iſraél euē vnto this day, becauſe ſhe had hid the meſſengers, which Ioſhúa ſent to ſpie out Ierichó.

[p] For ſhe was maried to Salmón, prince of the tribe of Iudáh, Mat 1,5.

26 ¶ And Ioſhúa ſware at ẏ time, ſaying, Curſed be the man before the Lord, that riſeth vp, and buyldeth this citie Ierichó: [q] he ſhal lay the fundacion thereof in his eldeſt ſonne, & in his yōgeſt ſonne ſhal he ſet vp the gates of it.

[q] He ſhal builde it to the deſtruction of all his ſtocke, ẇ thing was fulfilled in Hiél of Beth él, 1.King 16,34.

27 So the Lord was with Ioſhúa, and he was famous through all the worlde.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Lord is angry with Achán. 4 They of Aí put the Iſraelites to flight. 6 Ioſhúa prayeth to the Lord. 16 Ioſhúa inquireth out him that ſinned, and ſtoneth him & all his.

1 BVt the children of Iſraél committed a treſpaſſe in the [a] excommunicate thing: for * Achan the ſonne of Carmí, the ſonne of Zabdí, the ſonne of Zérah of ẏ tribe of Iudáh toke of the excōmunicate thing: wherefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled againſt the children of Iſraél.

[a] In taking ẏ ẇ was cōmanded to be deſtroied.

Chap.22,20.

1.chro.2,7.

2 And Ioſhúa ſent men from Ierichó to [b] Aí, which is beſide Bethauén, on the Eaſt ſide of Beth-él, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Go vp, and vewe the countrey. And the men went vp, and vewed Aí,

[b] This was a citie of the Amorites: for there was another ſo called among the Ammonites, Iere.49,3. The firſt Ai is called Aiath, Iſa. 10,28.

3 And returned to Ioſhúa, and ſaid vnto hī, Let not all ẏ people go vp, *but* let as it were two or thre thouſand mē go vp, & ſmite Aí, and make not all the people to labour thether, for they are fewe.

4 So there went vp thether of the people about thre thouſand men, & they fled before the men of Aí.

5 And the [c] men of Aí ſmote of them vpon a thirtie and ſix men: for they chaſed them from before the gate vnto Shebarím, and ſmote them in the going downe: wherefore the heartes of the people melted away like water.

[c] God wolde by this ouerthrowe make thē more earneſt to ſearch out and puniſh the ſinne committed.

6 ¶ Then Ioſhúa rent his clothes, and fel to the earth vpon his face before the Arke of the Lord, vntil the euentide, he, and the Elders of Iſraél, and put duſt vpon their heades.

7 And Ioſhúa ſaid, Alas, ô Lord God, wherefore haſt thou broght this people ouer Iordén, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, and to deſtroy vs? wolde God we had bene contēt to dwel on the [d] other ſide Iordén.

[d] This infirmitie of his faith ſheweth how we are inclined of nature to diſtruſt.

8 Oh Lord, what ſhal I ſay, whē Iſraél turne their backes before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhal heare of it, and ſhal compaſſe vs, and deſtroy our name out of the earth: and what wilt thou do vnto thy mightie [e] Name?

[e] When thine enemies ſhal blaſpheme thee, & ſay, ẏ thou waſt not able to defend vs from them.

10 ¶ And the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſhúa, Get thee vp: wherefore lieſt thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Iſraél hathe ſinned, and they haue tranſgreſſed my couenant, which I commāded them: for thei haue euē taken of the excōmunicate thing, and haue alſo ſtollen, and diſſembled alſo, & haue put it euen with

their owne ſtuffe.

12 Therefore the childrẽ of Iſraél can not ſtande before their enemies, *but* haue turned their backes before their enemies, becauſe they be execrable: nether wil I be with you anie more, except ye [f] deſtroy the excommunicate from among you.

13 Vp *therefore*, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sãctifie your ſelues againſt tomorowe: for thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſraél, *There is* an execrable thing among you, ô Iſraél, *therefore* ye can not ſtand againſt your enemies, vntil ye haue put the [g] execrable thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhal come according to your tribes, and the tribe which the Lord taketh, ſhal come according to the families: & the familie which the Lord ſhal take, ſhal come by the houſholds: & the houſholde which the Lord ſhal take, ſhal come man by man.

15 And he that is [h] taken with the excommunicate thing, ſhalbe burnt with fire, he, & all that he hathe, becauſe he hathe traſgreſſed the couenant of the Lord, and becauſe he hathe wroght foly in Iſrael.

16 ¶ So Ioſhúa roſe vp early in ẏ morning & broght Iſraél by their tribes: & the tribe of Iudáh was taken.

17 And he broght the families of Iudáh, & toke the familie of the Zarhites, and he broght the familie of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdí was taken.

18 And he broght his houſholde, man by man, and Achán the ſonne of Carmí, the ſonne of Zabdí, the ſonne of Zérah of the tribe of Iudáh was taken.

19 Then Ioſhúa ſaid vnto Achán, My ſonne, I beſeche thee, giue glorie to the Lord God of Iſraél, and [i] make confeſſion vnto him, and ſhewe me now what thou haſt done: hide it not from me.

20 And Achán anſwered Ioſhúa, and ſaid, In dede, I haue ſinned againſt the Lord God of Iſraél, and thus, and thus haue I done.

21 I ſawe among the ſpoyle a goodly [k] Babyloniſh garmẽt, & two hundreth ſhekels of ſiluer, and a wedge of golde of fyftie ſhekels weight, and I coueted them, and toke them: and beholde, they lye hid in the earth in the middes of my tent, & the ſiluer vnder it.

22 ¶ Then Ioſhúa ſent meſſengers, which ran vnto the tent, and beholde, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 Therefore they toke them out of the tẽt, and broght them vnto Ioſhúa, and vnto all the children of Iſraél, and layed them before the Lord.

24 Then Ioſhúa toke Achán the "ſonne of Zérah, and the ſiluer, & the garment and the [l] wedge of golde and his [m] ſonnes, & his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſhepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and all Iſraél with him broght them vnto the valley of Achór.

25 And Ioſhúa ſaid, [n] In as muche as thou haſt troubled vs, the Lord ſhal trouble thee this day: and all Iſraél threwe ſtones at him, and burned them with fire, & ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they caſt vpon him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: and *ſo* the Lord turned from his fearce wrath: therefore he called the name of that place, The valley of Achór, vnto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

3 The ſiege, 19 And winning of Aí. 29 The King thereof is hanged. 30 Ioſhúa ſetteth vp an altar. 32 He writeth the Lawe vpon ſtones. 35 And readeth it to all the people.

1 AFter, ẏ Lord ſaid vnto Ioſhúa, *Feare not, nether be thou faint hearted: take all the men of warre with thee and ariſe, go vp to Aí: beholde, I haue giuen into thine hãd the King of Aí, and his people, and his citie, and his land.

2 And thou ſhalt do to Aí and to the King thereof, as thou dideſt vnto * Ierichó and to the King thereof: neuertheles ẏ ſpoyle thereof and * the cattel thereof ſhal ye take vnto you for a pray: thou ſhalt lie in waite againſt the citie on the [a] backſide thereof.

3 ¶ Then Ioſhúa aroſe, and all the men of warre to go vp againſt Aí: and Ioſhúa choſe out thirtie thouſand ſtrong men, *and* valiant, and ſent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Beholde, ye [b] ſhal lye in wait againſt the citie on the backſide of the citie: go not very far frõ the citie, but be ye all in a readines.

5 And I and all the people that are with me, wil approche vnto the citie: and when they ſhal come out againſt vs, as they did at the firſt time, then wil we flee before them.

6 For they wil come out after vs, til we haue broght them out of the citie: for they wil ſay, They flee before vs as at the firſt time: ſo we wil flee before them.

7 Then you ſhal riſe vp from lying in wait and "deſtroy the citie: for the Lord your God wil deliuer it into your hand.

8 And when ye haue taken the citie, ye ſhal ſet it on fire: according to the commãdement of the Lord ſhal ye do: beholde, I haue charged you.

9 ¶ Ioſhúa then ſent them forthe, and they went to lie in wait, and abode betwene Beth-él and Aí, on the Weſtſide of Aí: but Ioſhúa lodged that night [c] among the people.

[f] Then, to ſuffre wickednes vnpuniſhed is, to refuſe God willingly.

[g] Meaning the man that toke of the thing forbidden.

[h] That is, foũde gyltie, ether by lottes, or by the iudgement of Vrim, Nomb.27,21.

[i] By declaring the trueth: for God is glorified whẽ the trueth is confeſſed.

[k] Suche a riche garmẽt as the ſtates of Babylon did weare.

" Or, newew.

[l] Some read, a plate: others, a rod, and ſome a tongue.

[m] This iudgement onely apperteineth to God, and to whome he wil reueile it: to man he hathe cõmanded not to puniſhe the childe for the fathers faute, Deut.24,16.

10 And Ioſhúa roſe vp early in ỹ morning, and [d] nombred the people: and he and the Elders of Iſraél went vp before the people *againſt* Aí.

[d] That is, vewed the men & ſet them in a ray.

11 Alſo all the men of warre that were with him wẽt vp & drue nere, and came againſt the citie, & pitched on the Northſide of Aí: and there was a valley betwene them and Aí.

12 And he toke about fiue thouſand men, [e] & ſet them to lie in wayt betwene Beth-él & Aí, on the Weſtſide of the citie.

[e] He ſent theſe two, that the other which lay in buſſhe, might not be diſcouered.

13 And the people ſet all the hoſte that was on the Northſide againſt the citie, & the liers in wayte on the Weſt, againſt the citie: & Ioſhúa went the ſame night into ỹ [f] middes of the valley.

[f] To the intẽt that they in ỹ campe might ỹ better diſcouer his armie.

14 ¶ And whẽ the King of Aí ſawe it, then the men of the citie haſted & roſe vp early, and went out againſt Iſraél to battel, he & all his people at the time appointed, before the plaine: for he knewe not that *anie* lay in waite againſt him on the backſide of the citie.

15 Then Ioſhúa and all Iſraél [g] *as* beaten before thẽ, fled by the way of the wildernes.

[g] As they which fained to flee for feare.

16 And all the people of the citie were called together, to purſue after them: & they purſued after Ioſhúa, and were drawen away out of the citie,

17 So that there was not a man left in Aí, nor in Beth-él, that went not out after Iſraél: and they left the citie open, & purſued after Iſraél.

18 Thẽ the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſhúa, [h] Stretche out the ſpeare that is in thine hand towarde Aí: for I wil giue it into thine hand: and Ioſhúa ſtretched out the ſpeare that he had in his hand, towarde the citie.

[h] Or, lift vp ỹ banner, to ſignifie when they ſhal inuade ỹ citie.

19 And thei that lay in waite, aroſe quickly out of their place, & ran aſſone as he had ſtretched out his hand, and they entred into the citie, and toke it, and haſted, and ſet the citie on fire.

20 And the men of Aí loked behinde thẽ, & ſawe it: for lo, the ſmoke of the citie aſcended vp ″ to heauen, and they had no ″ power to flee this way or that way: for ỹ people that fled to the wildernes, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

″ Or, towarde the eaſt.
″ Or, place.

21 When Ioſhúa and all Iſraél ſawe that they that lay in wait, had takẽ the citie, & that the ſmoke of the citie mounted vp, then they turned againe and ſlewe the mẽ of Aí.

22 Alſo the [i] other iſſued out of the citie againſt thẽ: ſo were they in the middes of Iſraél, theſe *being* on ỹ one ſide, & ỹ reſt on ỹ other ſide: & they ſlewe thẽ, ſo that they let none of them * remaine nor eſcape.

[i] Which came out of the ambuſhe.

* Deut. 7, 2.

23 And the King of Aí they toke aliue, & broght him to Ioſhúa.

24 And when Iſraél had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitãts of Aí in ỹ field, *that is*, in ỹ wildernes, where they chaſed them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, vntil they were conſumed, all the Iſraelites returned vnto Aí, & [k] ſmote it with the edge of the ſworde.

[k] For the fire ỹ they had before ſet in the citie, was not to conſume it, but to ſignifie vnto Ioſhúa ỹ they were entred.

25 And all that fel that day, bothe of men and women, were twelue thouſand, euen all the men of Aí.

26 For Ioſhúa drewe not his hand backe againe which he had ſtretched out with the ſpeare, vntil he had vtterly deſtroyed all ỹ inhabitants of Aí.

27 * Onely the cattel & the ſpoyle of this citie, Iſraél toke for a pray vnto them ſelues, according vnto the worde of ỹ Lord, which he commanded Ioſhúa.

* Nomb. 30, 22.

28 And Ioſhúa burnt Aí, and made it an heape for [l] euer, & a wildernes vnto this day.

[l] That it colde neuer be buylt againe.

29 And ỹ King of Aí he hanged on a tre, vnto the euening. And aſſone as ỹ ſunne was downe, Ioſhúa cõmanded [m] that they ſhulde take his carkeis downe frõ the tre, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and * lay thereon a great heape of ſtones, *that remaineth* vnto this day.

[m] According as it was commanded, Deut. 21, 23.

* Chap. 7.

30 ¶ Then Ioſhúa buylt an altar vnto the Lord God of Iſraél, in mount Ebál,

31 As Moſés the ſeruant of the Lord had commanded the children of Iſraél, as it is written in ỹ * boke of the Lawe of Moſés, an altar of whole ſtone, ouer which no mã had lift an yron: and they offred thereon burnt offrings vnto the Lord, & ſacrificed peace offrings.

* Exod. 20, 25. deu. 27, 5.

32 Alſo he wrote there vpon the ſtones, a [n] rehearſal of the Lawe of Moſés, which he wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſraél.

[n] Meaning the ten commandements, which are the ſumme of ỹ whole Law.

33 And all Iſraél (and their Elders, and officers & their iudges ſtode on this ſide of the Arke, and on that ſide, before the Priests of the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord) aſwel the ſtranger, as he that is borne in the countrey: halfe of them *were* ouer againſt mount Gerizím, and halfe of them ouer againſt mõut Ebál, * as Moſés the ſeruant of the Lord had commanded before, that they ſhulde bleſſe the people of Iſraél.

* Deut. 11, 29. & 27, 12.

34 Then afterward he red all the wordes of the Lawe, the bleſsings and curſings, according to all that is written in the boke of the Lawe.

35 There was not a worde of all that Moſés had commanded, which Ioſhúa red not before all the Congregacion of Iſraél, * aſwel *before* the women and the children, as [o] the ſtranger that was conuerſant among them.

* Deut. 31, 12.

[o] So nether yong nor olde, man nor womã were excẽpted from hearing ỹ worde of the Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Diuers Kings aſſemble them ſelues againſt Ioſhúa. 3 The craft of the Gibeonites. 15 Ioſhua maketh a league with them. 23 For their craft they are condemned to perpetual ſclauerie.

1 And when all the Kings ẏ [a] were beyond Iordén, in the mountaines & in the valleis, and by all the coaſtes of the [b] great Sea ouer againſt Lebanón (*as* the Hittites, & ẏ Amorites, the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, & the Iebuſites) heard thereof,

2 They gathered them ſelues together, to fight againſt Ioſhúa, & againſt Iſraél with one "accord.

3 ¶ *But the inhabitants of Gibeón heard what Ioſhúa had done vnto Ierichó, and to Aí.

4 And therefore they wroght craftely: for they went, and fained them ſelues embaſſadours, and toke olde ſackes vpon their aſſes, and olde bottels for wine, bothe rent & [c] bounde vp,

5 And olde ſhooes and clouted vpon their fete: alſo the raiment vpon them *was* olde, & all their prouiſion of bread was dried, & mouled.

6 So they came vnto Ioſhúa into the hoſte to Gilgál, & ſaid vnto him, and vnto the men of Iſraél, We be come from a farre countrey: now therefore make a league with vs.

7 Thē the men of Iſraél ſaid vnto the [d] Hiuites, It may be that thou dwelleſt among vs, how then can I make a league with thee?

8 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhúa, We are thy ſeruāts. Then Ioſhúa ſaid vnto thē, Who are ye? & whence come ye?

9 And they anſwered him, From a very far countrey thy ſeruants are come for [e] the Name of the Lord thy God: for we haue hearde his fame & all that he hathe done in Egypt,

10 And all that he hathē done to the two Kings of the Amorites that were beyond Iordén, to Sihón King of Heſhbón, & to Og King of Baſhán, which were at Aſhtaróth.

11 Wherefore our Elders, and all the inhabitants of our coūtrey ſpake to vs, ſaying, Take vitailes "with you for the iourney, & go to mete them, & ſay vnto them, We are your ſeruants: now therefore make ye a league with vs.

12 This our [f] bread we toke it hot with vs for vitailes out of our houſes, the day we departed to come vnto you: but now beholde, it is dried, and it is mouled.

13 Alſo theſe bottels of wine which we filled, *were* new, and lo, they be rent, and theſe our garments and our ſhooes are olde, by reaſon of the exceding great iourney.

14 ¶ And the [g] mē accepted *their tale* cōcerning their vitailes, & counſeled not with the mouth of the Lord.

15 So Ioſhúa made peace with them, & made a league with thē, that he wolde ſuffer them to liue: alſo the Princes of the Congregacion ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ But at the end of thre daies, after they had made a league with them, they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſraél toke their [h] iourney, and came vnto their cities the third day, and their cities *were* Gibeón, & Chephiráh, & Beeróth & Kiriathiearím.

18 And the children of Iſraél ſlewe them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregacion had ſworne vnto them by the Lord God of Iſraél: wherefore all the Congregacion [i] murmured againſt the Princes.

19 Then all the princes ſaid vnto all the Congregacion, We haue ſworne vnto thē by the Lord God of Iſraél: now therefore we may not touche them.

20 *But* this we wil do to them, & let them liue, leſt the wrath be vpon vs becauſe of the [k] othe which we ſware vnto them.

21 And the Princes ſaid vnto them againe, Let them liue, but they ſhal hewe wood, & drawe water vnto all the Congregacion, as the Princes appoint them.

22 Ioſhúa then called them, and talked ẇ them, and ſaid, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, ſaying, We are verie farre from you, when ye dwel among vs?

23 Now therefore ye are curſed, and there ſhal none of you be freed frō being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for [l] the houſe of my God.

24 And they anſwered Ioſhúa and ſaid, Becauſe it was tolde thy ſeruants, that the Lord thy God had *commanded his ſeruant Moſés to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land out of your ſight, therefore we were exceding ſore afraid for our liues at the preſence of you, & haue done this thing:

25 And beholde now we are in thine hand: do as it ſemeth good & right in thine eies to do vnto vs.

26 Euen ſo did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the [m] hand of the children of Iſraél, that they ſlewe them not.

27 And Ioſhúa appointed them that ſame daie *to be* hewers of wood, & drawers of water for the Congregacion, & for the [n] altar of the Lord vnto this day, in ẏ place which he ſhulde chuſe.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue Kings make warre againſt Gibeón whome Ioſhúa diſcomfiteth. 11 The Lord rained haileſtones and ſlewe manie. 12 The ſunne ſtandeth at Ioſhuas prayer. 26 The fiue Kings are hanged. 29 Many mo cities & Kings are deſtroyed.

1. Now

---

[a] In reſpect of the plaine of Moáb.

[b] The maigne Sea called Mediterraneum.

" Ebr. one mouthe.

* 2. Sam. 21, 1.

[c] Becauſe thei were all worne.

[d] For ẏ Gibeonites and the Hiuites were all one people.

[e] Euen the idolaters for feare of death wil pretend to honor ẏ true God & receiue his religiō.

" Ebr. in your hand.

[f] The wicked lacke no art nor ſpare no lies to ſet forth their policie, when they wil deceiue ẏ ſeruants of God.

accepted *their tale* cōcer-
s, & counſeled not with
Lord.
peace with them, & ma-
hē, that he wolde ſuffer
the Princes of the Con-
vnto them.
of thre daies, after they
e with them, they heard
eir neighbours, and that
them.
en of Iſraél toke their
ne vnto their cities the
ir cities *were* Gibeón, &
eróth & Kiriathiearim.
n of Iſraél ſlewe them
rinces of the Congrega
vnto them by the Lord
erefore all the Congre-
d againſt the Princes.
inces ſaid vnto all the
Ve haue ſworne vnto thē
of Iſraél: now therefore
e them.
o to them, & let them
be vpon vs becauſe of
we ſware vnto them.
ſaid vnto them againe,
they ſhal hewe wood, &
all the Congregacion,
oint them.
led them, and talked ŵ
herefore haue ye begui-
Ve are verie farre from
among vs?
ye are curſed, and there
e freed frō being bond-
f wood, and drawers of
ſe of my God.
red Ioſhúa and ſaid, Be-
thy ſeruants, that the
a * commanded his ſer-
e you all the land, and
inhabitants of the land
therefore we were ex-
for our liues at the pre-
e done this thing:
we are in thine hand:
d & right in thine eies
vnto them, and deliue-
e m hand of the chil-
they ſlewe them not.
ointed them that ſame
f wood, & drawers of
ngregacion, & for the
vnto this day, in ŷ pla-
chuſe.

A P. X.

againſt Gibeón whome Ioſhúa
d rained haileſtones and ſlewe
deth at Ioſhuas prayer. 26 The
9. Many mo cities & Kings

Now

1 NOw whē Adoni-zédek King of Ieruſalém had heard how Ioſhúa had taken Aí and had deſtroyed it, (* *for* as he had done to Ierichó and to the King thereof, ſo he had done to * Aí and to the King thereof) and how the inhabitants of Gibeón had made peace with Iſraél, and were among them,

2 Then thei feared excedingly: for Gibeón was a great citie, as one of the roial cities: for it was greater then Aí, and all the men thereof *were* mightie.

3 Wherefore [a] Adoni-zédek King of Ieruſalém ſent vnto Hohám King of Hebrón, and vnto Pirám King of Iarmúth, and vnto Iapía King of Lachíſh, and vnto Debír King of Eglón, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may ſmite Gibeón: for thei haue made peace with Ioſhúa and with the children of Iſraél.

5 Therefore the fiue Kings of the Amorites, the King of Ieruſalém, the King of Hebrón, the King of Iarmúth, the King of Lachíſh, *and* the King of Eglón gathered them ſelues together, & went vp, thei with all their hoſtes, & beſieged Gibeón, and made [b] warre againſt it.

6 And the mē of Gibeón ſent vnto Ioſhúa, *euē* to the hoſte to Gilgál, ſaying, Withdrawe not thine hand frō thy ſeruants: come vp to vs quickely, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the Kings of the Amorites which dwel in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhúa aſcended from Gilgál, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the men of might.

8 ¶ And the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſhúa, [c] Feare them not: for I haue giuen them into thine hand: none of them ſhal ſtand againſt thee.

9 Ioſhúa therefore came vnto them ſodenly: *for* he went vp from Gilgál all ŷ night.

10 And the Lord diſcomfited them before Iſraél, & ſlewe them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeón, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Beth-horón, and ſmote them to Azekáh and to Makkedáh.

11 And as thei fled frō before Iſraél, *&* were in the going downe to Beth-horón, ŷ Lord caſt downe great ſtones from heauē vpō them, vntil Azekáh; & thei dyed: *thei were* more that dyed with the [d] hayleſtones, then they whome the children of Iſraél ſlewe with the ſworde.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhúa to the Lord, in the day when the Lord gaue the Amorites before the children of Iſraél, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſraél, * Sunne, ſtaie thou in Gibeón, and thou moone, in the valley of Aialón.

13 And the ſunne abode, & the moone ſtode ſtil, vntil the people auenged them ſelues vpō their enemies: (Is not this written in the boke of [e] Iaſhér) ſo the ſunne abode in the middes of the heauen, and haſted not to go downe for a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, nor after it, that the Lord heard the voyce of a man: for the Lord [f] fought for Iſraél.

15 ¶ After, Ioſhúa returned, and all Iſraél with him vnto the campe to Gilgál:

16 But the fiue Kings fled and were hid in a caue at Makkedáh.

17 And it was tolde Ioſhúa, ſaying, The fiue Kings are foūde hyd in a caue at Makkedáh.

18 Then Ioſhúa ſaid, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouthe of the caue, and ſet men by it for to kepe them.

19 But ſtand ye not ſtil: followe after your enemies, and " ſmite all the hindemoſt, ſuffre them not to enter into their cities: for the Lord your God hathe giuen them into your hand.

20 And when Ioſhúa and the children of Iſraél had made an end of ſlaying them with an exceding great ſlaughter til they were conſumed, and the reſt that remained of them were entred into walled cities,

21 Then all the people returned to the cāpe, to Ioſhúa at Makkedáh in [g] peace: no man moued his tongue againſt the children of Iſraél.

22 After, Ioſhúa ſaid, Open the mouthe of the caue, & bring out theſe fiue Kings vnto me forthe of the caue.

23 And thei did ſo, and broght out thoſe fiue Kings vnto him forthe of the caue, *euen* the King of Ieruſalém, the King of Hebrón, the King of Iarmúth, the King of Lachíſh, *and* the King of Eglón.

24 And when thei had broght out thoſe Kings vnto Ioſhúa, Ioſhúa called for all the men of Iſraél, and ſaid vnto the chief of ŷ men of warre, which went with him, Come nere, ſet your fete vpō the [h] neckes of theſe Kings: & thei came nere and ſet their fete vpon their neckes.

25 And Ioſhúa ſaid vnto them, Feare not, nor be faint hearted, *but* be ſtrong and of a good courage: for thus wil the Lord do to all your enemies, againſt whome ye fight.

26 So then Ioſhúa ſmote them, and ſlewe them, and hanged them on fiue trees, and thei hanged ſtil vpon the trees vntil the euening.

27 And at the going downe of the ſunne, Ioſhúa gaue commandement, that thei ſhulde take * them downe of the trees, & caſt them into the caue (wherein thei had bene hid) and thei layed great ſtones vpō the caues mouthe, *which remaine* vntil this day.

* Chap 6,21.
* Chap.8,1.

[a] That is, Lord of iuſtice. for tyrants take to them ſelues glorious names, when in dede thei be verie enemies againſt God and all iuſtice.

[b] So enuious & wicked are, when any departe frō their bande.

[c] Left Ioſhúa ſhulde haue thoght ŷ God had ſent this great power againſt him for his vnlauful league with ŷ Gibeonites, ŷ Lord here ſtrengtheneth him.

[d] So we ſe ŷ all things ſerue to execute Gods vengeance againſt the wicked.

* Iſa.28,21. Eccleſ.46,5.

[e] Some read, in the boke of the righteous, meaning Moſés. The Chalde texte readeth in ŷ boke of the Lawe: but it is like ŷ it was a boke thus named ŵ is now loſt.

[f] By taking away ŷ enemies heartes & deſtroying them with haileſtones.

" *Ebr. cut of all their traine, or tayle.*

[g] Or, in ſafetie ſo that none gaue them as muche as an euil worde.

[h] Signifying what ſhulde become of the reſt of Gods enemies, ſeing ŷ Kings them ſelues were not ſpared.

* *Deut.21,23. chap.8,29.*

‖ Ioſhúa taketh Makkedáh.

″ Or, euery perſone.

Chap.6,21.

28 ¶ And that ſame day Ioſhúa toke ‖ Makkedáh and ſmote it with the edge of the ſworde, & the King thereof deſtroyed he with them, and ″ all the ſoules that were therein, he let none remayne: for he did to the Kĩg of Makkedáh * as he had done vnto the King of Ierichó.

29 Then Ioſhúa went from Makkedáh, and all Iſraél with him vnto Libnáh, & fought againſt Libnáh.

‖ Libnáh is taken.

″ Or, perſones.

30 And the Lord gaue ‖ it alſo & the King thereof into the hãd of Iſraél: & he ſmote it with the edge of the ſworde, & all the ″ ſoules ẏ were therein: he let none remaine in it: for he did vnto the King thereof, as he had done vnto the King of Ierichó.

31 ¶ And Ioſhúa departed from Libnáh, & all Iſraél with him vnto Lachíſh, and beſieged it, and aſſalted it.

‖ Lachíſh is taken.

32 And the Lord gaue ‖ Lachíſh into ẏ hand of Iſraél, which toke it the ſeconde day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſworde, and all the ſoules that were therein, according to all as he had done to Libnáh.

‖ The King of Gézer is ſlayne.

33 ¶ Then Horám King of ‖ Gézer came vp to helpe Lachíſh: but Ioſhúa ſmote him and his people, vntil none of his remained.

‖ Eglón is taken.

34 ¶ And from Lachíſh Ioſhúa departed vnto ‖ Eglón, and all Iſraél with him, and thei beſieged it, and aſſalted it,

35 And they toke it the ſame day, & ſmote it with the edge of the ſworde, and all the ſoules ẏ were therein he vtterly deſtroyed the ſame day, according to all that he had done to Lachíſh.

36 Then Ioſhúa went vp from Eglón, and all Iſraél with him vnto Hebrón, & they fought againſt it.

‖ Hebrón is taken.

37 And when they had takẽ ‖ it, they ſmote it with the edge of the ſworde, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, & all the ſoules that were therein: he left none remaining, according to all as he had done to Eglón: for he deſtroyed it vtterly, and all the ſoules that were therein.

38 ¶ So Ioſhúa returned, and all Iſraél with him to Debír, and fought againſt it.

‖ Debír is taken.

39 And when he had taken ‖ it, & the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, they ſmote them with the edge of the ſworde, & vtterly deſtroyed all the ſoules ẏ were therein, he let none remaine: as he did to Hebrón, ſo he did to Debír, & to the King thereof, as he had alſo done to Libnáh, & to the King thereof.

40 ¶ So Ioſhúa ſmote all the hyl coũtreis, and the Southcountreis, and the valléis, and the [i] hil ſides, & all their Kings, & let none remaine, but vtterly deſtroyed euery ſoule, as the Lord God of Iſraél had commanded.

[i] Some read, Aſhedóth, & ſignifieth the deſcentes of ẏ hilles.

41 And Ioſhúa ſmote them from Kadeſh-barnéa euen vnto Azzáh, and all the countrey of Goſhén, euen vnto Gibeón.

42 And all theſe Kings, and their land did Ioſhúa take at [k] one time, becauſe the Lord God of Iſraél fought for Iſraél.

43 Afterwarde, Ioſhúa and all Iſraél with him returned vnto the campe in [l] Gilgál.

CHAP. XI.

2 Diuers Kings and cities, and countreis ouercome by Ioſhúa. 15 Ioſhúa did all that Moſés had commanded him. 20 God hardeneth the enemies heartes that they might be deſtroyed.

1 AND when Iabín King of Hazór had heard this, then he [a] ſent to Iobáb King of Madón, and to the King of Shimrón, and to the King of Achſháph,

2 And vnto the Kings that were by the North in the mountaines, and plaines towarde the Southſide of [b] Cinneróth, and in the valleis, and in the borders of Dor Weſtwarde,

3 *And* vnto the Canaanites, *bothe* by Eaſt, and by Weſt, and vnto the Amorites, and Hittites, and Perizzites, and Iebuſites in the mountaines, and vnto the Hiuites vnder [c] Hermón in the land of Mizpéh.

4 And they came out and all their hoſtes with them, many people as the ſand that is on the ſeaſhore for multitude, with horſes and charets exceding many.

5 So all theſe Kings met together, & came and pitched together at the waters of Meróm, for to fight againſt Iſraél.

6 ¶ Thẽ the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſhúa, Be not afraid for them: for to morowe about this time wil I deliuer them all ſlayne before Iſraél: thou ſhalt [d] hough their horſes, & burne their charets with fire.

7 Then came Ioſhúa and all the men of warre with him againſt them by the waters of Meróm ſodenly, and fel vpon them.

8 And the Lord gaue them into the hand of Iſraél: and they ſmote them, and chaſed them vnto great Zidón, and vnto [e] Miſrephóthmáim, and vnto the valley of Mizpéh Eaſtwarde, & ſmote them vntil thei had none remaining of them.

9 And Ioſhúa did vnto them as the Lord bade him: he houghed their horſes, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ At that time alſo Ioſhúa turned backe, and toke Hazór, and ſmote the King thereof with the ſworde: for Hazór beforetime was the head of all thoſe kingdomes.

11 Moreouer thei ſmote all the [f] perſones that were therein with the edge of the ſworde, vtterly deſtroying *all*, leauing none aliue, and he burnt Hazór with fire.

12 So all the cities of thoſe Kings, and all the Kings of them did Ioſhúa take, and ſmote thẽ with the edge of the ſworde, &

vtterly deſtroyed them,*as Moſés the ſeruant of the Lord had commanded.

Nom 33,52. deu 7,2.

13 But Iſraél burnt none of the cities that ſtode ſtil in their g ſtrength, ſaue Hazór onely,that Ioſhúa burnt.

g Which were ſtrong by ſituation & not hurt by warre.

14 And all the ſpoyle of theſe cities and the cattel the children of Iſraél toke for their praye, but they ſmote euerie h man with the edge of ȳ ſworde vntil they had deſtroyed them,not leauing one a liue.

h All mãkide.

15 ¶As the Lord,* had commanded Moſés his ſeruãt,ſo did Moſés*cõmande Ioſhúa, & ſo did Ioſhúa:he left nothĩg vndone of all that the Lord had commanded Moſés.

Exod.34,11. Deu.7,2.

16 So Ioſhúa toke all this land of the mountaines,and all the South,and all the lãd of Goſhen,and the lowe countrey,and the plaine, & the i mountaine of Iſraél, and the lowe countrey of the ſame,

i That is, Samaria

17 From the mount k Halák, that goeth vp to Seír,euen vnto "Baal-gád in ȳ valley of Lebanón,vnder mount Hermón: and all their Kings he toke,and ſmote them, and ſlewe them.

k So called, becauſe it was bare & without trees.

"Or, the valley of God.

18 Ioſhúa made warre long time with all thoſe Kings,

19 Nether was there any citie that made peace with the children of Iſraél,*ſaue thoſe Hiuites that inhabited Gibeón:all *other* they toke by battel.

Chap.9,3.

20 For it came of the Lord, to l harden their heartes that they ſhulde come againſt Iſraél in battel to the intent that they ſhulde deſtroy them vtterly, *and* ſhewe them no mercy, but that they ſhulde bring them to noght:as the Lord had cõmanded Moſés.

l That is, to giue thẽ ouer to thẽ ſelues: and therefore they colde not but rebelle againſt God & ſeke their owne deſtruction.

21 ¶And that ſame ſeaſon came Ioſhúa, and deſtroyed the Anakíms out of the mountaines:*as* out of Hebrón,out of Debír,out of Anáb,and out of all the mountaines of Iudáh,and out of all the mountaines of Iſraél: Ioſhúa deſtroyed them vtterly with their cities.

22 There was no Anakím left in the land of the children of Iſraél: onely in Azzáh, m in Gath,and in Aſhdód were they left.

m Out of the which came Goliath,1.Sam. 17,4.

23 So Ioſhúa toke the whole land, according to all that the Lord had ſaid vnto Moſés:and Ioſhúa gaue it for an inheritance vnto Iſraél*according to their porcions through their tribes: then the land was at reſt without warre.

Nom.26,53.

CHAP. XII.

7. What Kings Ioſhúa and the children of Iſraél killed on bothe ſides of Iordén,24 Which were in nomber thirtie and one.

1 AND theſe are the Kings of the land, which the children of Iſraél ſmote and poſſeſſed their land, on the a other ſide Iordén toward ȳ riſing of the ſunne, frõ the riuer Arnón, vnto mõut Hermón, and all the plaine Eaſtward.

a From Gilgál where Ioſhua camped.

2 *Sihón King of the Amorites,that dwelt in Heſhbón, hauing dominion from Aroér,which is beſide the riuer of Arnón, and from the middle of the riuer, & from halfe Gileád vnto the riuer Iabbók,in the border of the children of Ammón.

Nom.21,24. deu.3,6.

3 And frõ the plaine vnto the ſea of Cinneróth Eaſtward,and vnto the Sea of the "plaine,euẽ the ſalt Sea Eaſtward, the way to Bethieſhimóth, & from the South vnder the "ſprings of*Piſgáh.

"Or, wildernes.

"Or, hil ſides.

Deu.3,17. & 4,49.

4 ¶They *conquered* alſo the coaſt of Og King of Baſhán of the* remnant of the gyãtes,ẇ dwelt at Aſhtaróth, & at Edréi,

Deu 3,11. chap.13,12.

5 And reigned in mount Hermón, and in Salcáh,and in all Baſhán, vnto the border of the Geſhurites, and the Maachathites,& halfe Gileád, euen the border of Sihón King of Heſhbón.

6 Moſés the ſeruant of the Lord, and the children of Iſraél ſmote them:* Moſés alſo the ſeruãt of the Lord gaue *their land* for a poſſeſſiõ vnto ȳ Reubenites,& vnto the Gadites,and to halfe ȳ tribe of Manaſſéh.

Nom.32,29. deu.3,12. chap.13,8.

7 ¶Theſe alſo are the Kings of the countrey,ẇ Ioſhúa and the children of Iſraél ſmote on this ſide Iordén,Weſtward, frõ Baal-gád in ȳ valley of Lebanón,euẽ vnto ȳ mount b Halák ȳ goeth vp to Seír, & Ioſhúa gaue it vnto ȳ tribes of Iſraél for a poſſeſsion, according to their porciõs:

b Read Chap. 11.verſ.17.

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleis, & in the plaines,& in the "hil ſides, & in the wildernes, & in the Southe,*where were* the Hittites,the Amorites, and the Canaanites,ȳ Perizzites, ȳ Hiuites,& ȳ Iebuſites.

"Or, i. Aſhdóth.

9 ¶* The King of Ierichó *was* one:* the King of Ai which is beſide Beth-él,one:

Chap.6,2. Chap.8,29.

10 The*King of Ieruſalém,one:the King of Hebrón,one:

Chap.10,23.

11 The King of Iarmúth,one:the King of Lachíſh,one:

12 The King of Eglón, one: the*King of Gézer,one:

Chap.10,33.

13 The*King of Debír, one:the King of Géder,one:

Chap.10,39.

14 The King of Hormáh,one:the King of Arád,one:

15 The*King of Libnáh,one:the King of Adullám,one:

Chap.10,30.

16 The*King of Makkedáh,one:the King of Beth-él,one:

Chap.10,29. chap.10,28.

17 The King of Tappuáh,one:the King of Hépher,one:

18 The King of Aphék, one: the King of Laſharón,one:

19 The King of Madón,one:the*King of Hazór,one:

Chap.11,10.

20 The King of Shimron merón,one:the King of Achſháph,one:

21 The King of Taanách,one:the King of Megiddó,one:

22 The King of Kedéſh, one: the King of Iokneám of ″Carmél, one:

″Or, [illegible] Carmel

*Gen.14,1.

23 The King of Dor, in the countrey of Dor, one: the *King of the nacions of Gilgál, one:

24 The King of Tirzáh, one. all the Kings *were* thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

3. The borders and coaſtes of the land of Canáan. 8 The poſſeſsion of the Reubenites, Gadites, and of halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh. 14 The Lord is the inheritance of Leu. 22 Balaam was ſlaine.

a Beig almoſte an hũdreth & ten yere olde.

″Ebr. commen into yeres.

b After that ỹ enemies are ouercome.

1 Now when Ioſhúa was olde, & [a] ſtriken in yeres, the Lord ſaid vnto him, Thou art olde & ″ growen in age, & there remaineth exceding much land to be [b] poſſeſſed:

″Or, borders.

″Ebr. Shihór.

″Ebr. vpon the face of Egypt.

2 This is the land that remaineth, all the ″regions of the Philiſtíms, & all Geſhuri,

3 From ″Nilus which is ″in Egypt, euẽ vnto the borders of Ekrón Northward: this is counted of the Canaanites, euen fiue lordeſhippes of the Philiſtíms, the Azzithites, and the Aſhdodites, the Eſhkelonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, and ỹ Auites:

″Ebr. Mearáb.

4 From the Southe, all the land of the Canaanites, and the ″ caue that is beſide the Sidonians, vnto Aphék, *and* to the borders of the Amorites:

″Or, the plaine of Gad

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanón, towarde the ſunne riſing from ″Bahal-gád vnder mount Hermón, vntil one come to Hamáth.

c Read Chap. 11,8.

6 All the inhabitants of the mountaines frõ Lebanón vnto [c] Miſrephothmáim, & all the Sidonians, I wil caſt them out frõ before the children of Iſraél: onely deuide thou it by lot vnto the Iſraelites, to inherit, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore deuide this land to inherit, vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſéh.

*Nom.32,33. deu.3,13. chap.22,4.

8 *For* with *halfe* thereof the Reubenites and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritãce, *which Moſés gaue them beyond Iordén Eaſtward, euen as Moſés the ſeruant of the Lord had giuen them,

″Or, valley.

9 From Aroér that is on the brinke of the riuer Arnón, and from the citie that is in the middes of the ″riuer, and all the plaine of Medebá vnto Dibón,

10 And all the cities of Sihón King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbón, vnto the borders of the childrẽ of Ammón,

11 And Gileád, & the borders of the Geſhurites & of the Maachathites, & all mount Hermón, with all Baſhán vnto Salcáh:

*Deu.3,11. chap.12,4.

12 All the kingdome of Og in Baſhán, ẇ reigned in Aſhtaróth and in Edréi: (who remained of the *reſt of the gyantes) for theſe did Moſés ſmite, and caſt them out.

13 But the childrẽ of Iſraél [d] expelled not ỹ Geſhurites nor the Maachathites: but ỹ Geſhurites & ỹ Maachathites dwel amõg the Iſraelites euen vnto this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leuí he gaue none inheritance, *but* the ſacrifices of the Lord God of Iſraél are [e] his inheritance, as he ſaid vnto him.

15 ¶ Moſés then gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reubén *inheritance*, according to their families.

16 And their coaſt was from Aroér, that is on the brinke of the riuer Arnón, & frõ the citie that is in the middes of the riuer, & all the plaine which is by Medebá:

17 Heſhbón with all the cities thereof, that are in the plaine: Dibón and ″Bamoth-báal, and Beth-baal-meón:

18 And Iahazáh, & Kedemóth and Mephááth:

19 Kiriatháim alſo, & Sibmáh, & Zereth-ſhahár in the mount of ″Emek:

20 And Beth-peór, & *Aſhdoth piſgáh, & Beth-ieſhimóth:

21 And all the cities of the plaine: and all the kingdome of Sihón King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbón, whome Moſés ſmote* with the Princes of Midián, Euí, and Rekém, and Zur, and Hur, and Réba, the dukes of Sihón, dwelling in the countrey.

22 And [f] Balaám the ſonne of Beór ỹ ſouthſayer did the children of Iſraél ſlaye with the ſworde, among them that were ſlaine.

23 And the border of the children of Reubén was Iordén with the coaſtes. this was the inheritance of the children of Reubén according to their families, with the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ Alſo Moſés gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gád according to their families.

25 And their coaſtes were Iazér, and all the cities of Gileád and halfe the land of the children of Ammón vnto Aroér, which is before Rabbáh:

26 And from Heſhbón vnto Ramóth, Mizpéh, and Betonim: and from Mahanáim vnto the borders of Debír.

27 And in the valley Beth-arám, and Beth-nimráh, and Succóth, and Zaphón, the reſt of the kingdome of Sihón King of Heſhbón, vnto Iordén and the borders euen vnto the Sea coaſt of Cinéreth, [g] beyonde Iordén Eaſtward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad, after their families, with the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ Alſo Moſés gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſéh: and this belonged to the halfe tribe of the children of Manaſſéh according to their families.

30 And

Iſraél [d] expelled not
Maachathites: but ẏ
chathites dwel amōg
nto this day.
ribe of Leuí he gaue
ut the ſacrifices of the
l are [e] his inheritance,

vnto the tribe of the
inheritance, according

as from Aroér, that is
e riuer Arnón, & frō
he middes of the riuer,
ich is by Medebá:
the cities thereof, that
ibón and "Bamoth-bá-
neón:
Kedemóth and Mephá-

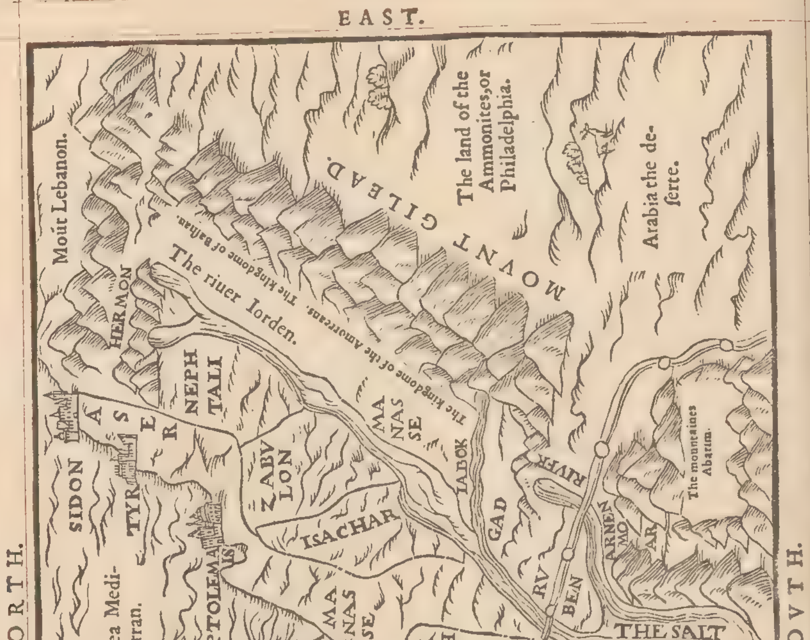
& Sibmáh, & Zereth-
at of "Emek:
& * Aſhdoth piſgáh, &

of the plaine: and all
Sihón King of the A-
gned in Heſhbón, who
with the Princes of Mi-
ém, and Zur, and Hur,
es of Sihón, dwelling in

ſonne of Beór ẏ ſouth-
ren of Iſraél ſlaye with
them that were ſlaine.
of the children of Reu-
th the coaſtes. this was
the children of Reu-
heir families, with the
llages.
ue *inheritance* vnto the
vnto the children of
their families.
s were Iazér, and all the
nd halfe the land of the
ón vnto Aroér, which

ſhbón vnto Ramóth,
ním: and from Mahaná-
ers of Debír.
y Beth-arám, and Beth-
cóth, and Zaphón, the
ome of Sihón King of
rdén and the borders e
coaſt of Cinéreth, [g] be-
tward.
ritance of the children
r families, with the ci-
ges.
ue *inheritance* vnto the
naſſéh: and this belon-
tribe of the children of
ng to their families.

30 And


EAST.
NORTH.
SOVTH.
WEST.
Mount Lebanon.
HERMON
The land of the Ammonites,or Philadelphia.
Arabia the deserte.
MOVNT GILEAD.
The kingdome of Bashan.
The kingdome of the Amorreans.
The riuer Iorden.
NEPH TALI
SIDON
TYRVS
ASER
ZABV LON
MA NAS SE
IABOK
ISACHAR
GAD
RIVER
ARNEN
MOAB
The mountaines Abarim.
The sea Mediterran.
PTOLEMAIS
RV BEN
THE SALT SEA
CÆSAREA
MA NAS SE
IO SEPH
EPHRAIM
BENIA MIN
DAN
IVDA
SIME ON
IDVMEE
ASCALON
Philistims.
GAZA
The diuision of the land of Canaan for the twelue tribes of Israel: to wit, for two and an halfe on the one side of Iorden, & for the rest on the other side.

This mappe doeth apperteine to the Chap. 15 of Ioſhua.

30 And their border was
euen all Baſhán, *to wit*, al
Og King of Baſhán, ar
of Iair which are in Ba
ties,

31 And halfe Gileád, & A
cities of the kingdome
**were giuen* vnto the [h] c
the ſonne of Manaſſéh,
dren of Machir after th

32 Theſe are the herit
ſés did diſtribute in th
beyonde Iordén, *tow*
warde.

33 *But vnto the tribe of
none inheritance: *for the*
raél is their inheritanc
them.

CHAP. X

2 The land of Canáan was dev
bes and the halfe. 6 Caléb rec
was promiſed him. 13 Hebró

THeſe alſo are the
children of Iſraé
lãd of Canáan, *which
and Ioſhúa the ſonne
chief fathers of the trib
of Iſraél, diſtributed to

2 *By the lot of their
Lord had commande
Moſés, to giue to the ni
halfe tribe.

3 For Moſés had giuen
[a] two tribes and an ha
Iordén: but vnto the L
ne inheritance among

4 For the children of
tribes, Manaſſéh and E
they gaue no parte vnt
lãd, ſaue cities to dwe
bes of the ſame for the
ſubſtance.

5 *As the Lord had com
the children of Iſraél
ded the land.

6 ¶ Then the children
to Ioſhúa in Gilgál: a
of Iephúnéh the Kene
Thou knoweſt what t
Moſés the man of Go
and thee in Kadeſh-ba

7 Fourty yere olde was
ſeruant of the Lord
deſh-barnéa to eſpy t
him worde againe, a
heart.

8 But my [d] brethren tha
diſcouraged the heart
followed ſtil the Lord

9 Wherefore Moſés
ſaying, Certeinly the
fete haue troden, ſhal
ce, and thy children

Nom.32,39.
[illegible]

hap.18,7.

Nom.18,20.

Nom.34,17.

Nom.26,55.
& 33,54.

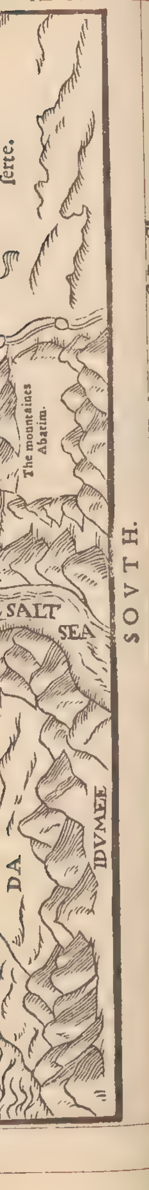
[a] As Reubén
& Gad & hal-
e the tribe of
Manaſſéh.

[b] So though Le
[illegible] lacked, yet
were there ſtil
twelue tribes
by this mea-
es.

Nom 35,2.

Which was,
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] to the
id, No.14,24.

[d] Which were
th ten other
ſpies.



This mappe doeth apperteine to the Chap. 15 of Ioſhua.

30 And their border was from Mahanáim, *euen* all Baſhán, *to wit*, all the kingdome of Og King of Baſhán, and all the townes of Iair which are in Baſhán, threſcore cities,

31 And halfe Gileád, & Aſhtaróth, & Edréi, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhán, *were giuen* vnto the [h] children of Machír the ſonne of Manaſſéh, to halfe of the children of Machír after their families.

32 Theſe are the heritages, which Moſés did diſtribute in the plaine of Moáb beyonde Iordén, *towarde* Ierichó Eſtwarde.

33 *But vnto the tribe of Leuí Moſés gaue none inheritance: *for* the Lord God of Iſraél is their inheritance,* as he ſaid vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 *The land of Canáan was deuided among the nine tribes and the halfe. 6 Caléb requireth the heritage that was promiſed him. 13 Hebrón was giuen him.*

1 THeſe alſo are the *places* which the children of Iſraél inherited in the lād of Canáan,*which Eleazár the Prieſt, and Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſraél, diſtributed to them,

2 *By the lot of their inheritance, as the Lord had commanded by the hand of Moſés, to giue to the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe.

3 For Moſés had giuen inheritance vnto [a] two tribes and an halfe tribe, beyonde Iordén: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioſéph were [b] two tribes, Manaſſéh and Ephráim: therefore they gaue no parte vnto the Leuites in the lād, ſaue cities to dwel in, with the ſuburbes of the ſame for their beaſtes and their ſubſtance.

5 *As the Lord had commanded Moſés, ſo the children of Iſraél did whē they deuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudáh came vnto Ioſhúa in Gilgál: and Caléb the ſonne of Iephúnéh the Kenezite ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt what the Lord ſaid vnto Moſés the man of God, concerning [c] me and thee in Kadeſh-barnéa.

7 Fourty yere olde was I, when Moſés the ſeruant of the Lord ſent me from Kadeſh-barnéa to eſpy the land, & I broght him worde againe, as *I thoght* in mine heart.

8 But my [d] brethren that went vp with me, diſcouraged the heart of the people: yet I followed ſtil the Lord my God.

Wherefore Moſés ſware the ſame day, ſaying, Certeinly the land whereon thy fete haue troden, ſhalbe thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou haſt followed conſtantly the Lord my God.

10 Therefore beholde now, the Lord hathe kept me aliue, as he promiſed: this is the fourty and fift yere ſince the Lord ſpake this thing vnto Moſés, while the children of Iſraél wandred in the wildernes: and now lo, I am this day fourſcore and fiue yere olde:

11 And yet am as * ſtrong at this time, as I was whē Moſés ſent me: as ſtrong as I was then, ſo ſtrong am I now, *ether* for warre, or " for gouernement.

12 Now therefore giue me this mountaine whereof the Lord ſpake in ẏ day (for thou heardeſt in that daie, how the °Anakíms *were* there, and the cities great and walled) [e] if ſo be the Lord wil be with me, that I may driue them out, as the Lord ſaid.

13 Then Ioſhúa bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caléb the ſonne of Iephúnéh, Hebrón for an inheritance.

14 * Hebrón therefore became ẏ inheritāce of Caléb the ſonne of Iephunnéh the Kenezite, vnto this day: becauſe he followed cōſtantly the Lord God of Iſraél.

15 And the name of * Hebrón *was* beforetime, Kiriath-arbá: which *Arbá* was a [f] great man among the Anakíms: thus the land ceaſed from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The lotte of the children of Iudáh, and the names of the cities and villages of the ſame. 13 Calebs portion. 18 The requeſt of Achſah.*

1 THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudáh by their families: *euen* * to the border of Edóm and the wildernes of * Zin, Southward on the Southcoaſt.

2 And their Southborder was the ſalt Sea coaſt, from [a] the point that loketh Southward.

3 And it went out on the Southſide toward Maaleth-akrabbím, and went along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the Southſide vnto Kadeſh barnéa, and went along to Hezrón, and went vp to Adár, and fet a compaſſe to Karkáa.

4 From thence went it a long to Azmón, & reached vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the end of that coaſt was on the Weſtſide: this ſhalbe your Southcoaſt.

5 Alſo the Eaſtborder ſhalbe the ſalt Sea, vnto the [b] end of Iordén: and the border on the North quarter from the point of the Sea, *and* from the end of Iordén.

6 And this border goeth vp to Beth-hoglá, and goeth along by the Northſide of Beth-arabáh: ſo the border from thence goeth vp to the [c] ſtone of Bohán the ſonne of Reubén.

7 Againe this border goeth vp to Debír frō the valley of Achór, & Northwarde,

Nom.32,39.
[h] [illegible] and [illegible] tie.
hap.13,7.
Nom..8,20.
Nom.34,17.
Nom.26,55. & 33,54.
[a] As Reubén & Gad & halfe the tribe of Manaſſéh.
[b] though Leui excluded, yet were there twelue tribes by this meanes.
Nom.35,2.
[c] Which was, that they two onely ſhulde enter into the land, Nō.14,24.
[d] Which were the ten other ſpies.
Eccle.46,11.
" Ebr. to go out, and come in.
° Or, gyants.
[e] This he ſpake of modeſtie & not of douting.
1.Mac.2,56.
Chap.15,13.
[f] Ether for his power or perſone.
Nomb.34,3.
Nom.33,36.
[a] The Ebrewe worde ſignifieth tongue, whereby is ment ether the arme of the Sea that commeth into the land, or a rocke or cape that goeth into the Sea.
[b] Meaning the mouth of the riuer where it runneth into ẏ ſalt Sea.
[c] Which was a marke to parte their countreyes.

turning toward Gilgál, that lyeth before the going vp to Adummím, which is on ỹ Southſide of the riuer: alſo this border goeth vp to the waters of ″En-ſhémeſh, & endeth at * En-rogél.

″Or, the foũteine of the ſunne.

1.King.1,9.

8 Then this border goeth vp to the valley of the ſonne of Hinnóm, on the Southſide of the Iebuſites: the ſame is Ieruſalém. alſo this border goeth vp to the top of the mountaine that lieth before the valley of Hinnóm Weſtward, which is by the end of the valley of the ″gyâtes Northward.

″Ebr. Kephâim.

9 So this border compaſſeth from the top of the mountaine vnto the founteine of ỹ water of Nephtóah, and goeth out to the cities of mount Ephrón: and this border draweth to Baaláh, which is ″Kiriath-iearím.

″Or, the citie of woods.

10 Then this border compaſſeth from Baaláh Weſtward vnto mount Seir, & goeth along vnto the ſide of mount Iearím, which is Cheſalón on the Northſide: ſo it commeth downe to Beth-ſhémeſh, and goeth to Timnáh.

11 Alſo this border goeth out vnto the ſide of Ekrón Northward: and this border draweth to Shicrón, and goeth along to mount Baaláh, & ſtretcheth vnto Iabneél: & the endes of this coaſt are to the [d] Sea.

[d] Meanĩg toward Syria.

12 And the Weſtborder *is* to the great Sea: ſo this border ſhalbe the bondes of the childrẽ of Iudáh round about, according to their families.

13 ¶And vnto Caléb the ſonne of Iephúnéh did Ioſhúa giue a parte amõg the childrẽ of Iudáh, as the Lord commanded him, *euen* *Kiriath-arbá of the father of Anák, which is Hebrón.

Chap.14,13.

14 And Caléb [e] droue thence thre ſonnes of Anák, Sheſhái, and Ahimán, and Talmái, the ſonnes of Anák.

[e] This was done after the death of Ioſhúa, Iud.1,10.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitãts of Debír: and the name of Debír before time *was* Kiriath-ſépher.

16 Thẽ Caléb ſaid, He ỹ ſmiteth Kiriath-ſépher, & taketh it, euẽ to him wil I giue Achſáh my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniél, the ſonne of Kenáz, the ″brother of Caléb toke it: and he gaue him Achſáh his daughter to wife.

″Or, couſin.

18 And as ſhe wẽt in *to him*, ſhe moued him, to aſke of her father a field: [f] & ſhe lighted of her aſſe, & Caléb ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou.

[f] Becauſe her houſband taried to long.

19 Thẽ ſhe anſwered, ″Giue me a bleſsing: for thou haſt giuẽ [g] me the South coũtrei: giue me alſo ſprĩgs of water. And he gaue her ỹ ſprings aboue & the ſprĩgs benethe.

″Or, Grante me this petition.

[g] Becauſe her countrey was baren, ſhe deſired of her father a field ỹ had ſprings.

20 This ſhalbe the inheritance of the tribe of ỹ children of Iudáh according to their families.

21 And the vtmoſt cities of the tribe of ỹ children of Iudáh, toward the coaſtes of Edóm Southward *were* Kabzeél, and Eder, and Iagúr,

22 And Kináh, and Dimonáh, & Adadáh,

23 And Kédeſh, and Hazór, and Ithnán,

24 Ziph, and Télem, and Bealóth,

25 And Hazór, Hadattáh, & Kerióth, Heſron (which is Hazór)

26 Amám, and Shemá, and Moladáh,

27 And Hazár, Gaddáh, & Heſhmón, and Beth-pálet,

28 And Haſar-ſhuál, and Beerſhéba, and Biziothiáh,

29 Baaláh, and Iím, and Azem,

30 And Eltolád, & Cheſil, [h] and Hormáh,

31 And Ziklág, and Madmanná, and Sanſannáh,

32 And Lebaóth, and Shilhím, and Aín, & Rimmón: all *theſe* cities *are* twenty & nine with their villages.

33 ¶In the lowe countrey *were* Eſhtaól, and Zoreáh, and Aſhnáh,

34 And Zanoáh, & En-ganním, Tappúah, and Enám,

35 Iarmúth, & Adullám, Socóh, & Azekáh,

36 And Sharáim, & Adithaim, & Gederáh, and Gederotháim: fourtene cities with their villages.

37 Zenám, & Hadaſháh, and Migdal-gád,

38 And Dileám, and Mizpéh, and Ioktheél,

39 Lachiſh, and Bozkáth, and Eglón,

40 And Cabbón, & Lahmám, & Kithlíſh,

41 And Gederóth, Beth-dagón, and Naamáh, and Makkedáh: ſixtene cities with their villages.

42 Lebnáh, and Ethér, and Aſhán,

43 And Iiphtáh, and Aſhnáh, and Nezíb,

44 And Keiláh, and Aczíb, and Mareſháh: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekrón with her ″ townes & her villages,

46 From Ekrón, euen vnto the Sea, all that lieth about Aſhdód with their villages.

47 Aſhdód with her townes and her villages: Azzáh with her townes and her villages, vnto the [i] riuer of Egypt, and the great ſea *was their* coaſt.

48 ¶And in the mountaines *were* Shamír, and Iattír, and Socóh,

49 And Dannáh, and [k] Kiriath-ſannáth, (which is Debír)

50 And Anáb, and Aſhtemóh, and Aním,

51 And Góſhen, and Holón, & Gilóh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Aráb, and Dumáh, and Eſheán,

53 And Ianúm, and Beth-tappuáh, and Aphekáh,

54 And Humtáh, and *Kiriath-arbá (which is Hebrón) & Ziór: nine cities with their villages.

55 Maón, Carmél, and Zíph, and Iuttáh,

56 And Izreél, and Iokdeám, and Zanóah,

57 Káin, Gibeáh, and Timnáh: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhúl, Beth-zúr, and Gedór,

59 And Maaráh, and Beth-anóth, and Eltekón: ſix cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-báal, which is Kiriath-iearím, & Rabbáh: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶In the wildernes *were* Beth-arabáh, Middín, and Secacáh,

62 And Nibſhán, and the [l] citie of ſalt, and En-gedí: ſix cities with their villages.

63 Neuertheles, the Iebuſites that were the inhabitants of Ieruſalém, colde not the children of Iudáh caſt [m] out, but the Iebuſites dwel with the children of Iudáh at Ieruſalém vnto this day.

[l] [illegible]

[m] hat is, vtly. thogh y ſlewe the e parte, & e their ci- Iudg 1,8.

CHAP. XVI.

The lot or parte of Ephráim. 10 The Canaanite dwelled among them.

AND the lot fel to the [a] children of Ioſéph fró Iordén by Ierichó vnto the water of Ierichó Eaſtwarde, & to the wildernes that goeth vp from Ierichó by the mount Beth-él:

2 And goeth out from Beth-él to *Luz, and runneth alõg vnto the borders of Archiatároth,

3 And goeth downe Weſtward to the coaſte of Iaphletí, vnto the coaſt of Beth-horón the nether, and to Gézer: and the ends [b] thereof are at the Sea.

4 So the children of Ioſéph, Manaſſéh and Ephráim [c] toke their inheritance.

[a] That is, to hráim and children Manaſſehs as folweth.

dg 1,26.

[b] Of their inritance.

[c] Seuerally, t Ephráim, d then Manaſſeh.

5 ¶Alſo the borders of the children of Ephráim according to their families, euen the borders of their inheritãce on ye Eaſtſide, were Atróth addár, vnto Beth-horón the vpper.

6 And this border goeth out to the Sea vnto Michmetháh on the Northſide, & this border returneth Eaſtwarde vnto Taanáth ſhilóh, and paſſeth it on the Eaſtſide vnto Ianóhah,

7 And goeth downe from Ianóhah to Atároth, and Naaráth, and cometh to Ierichó, [d] and goeth out at Iordén.

8 And this border goeth from Tappúah Weſtward vnto the riuer Kanáh, and the ends thereof are at the Sea: this is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephráim by their families.

9 And the [e] ſeparate cities for the childrẽ of Ephráim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manaſſéh: all the cities with their villages.

10 And they caſt not out the Canaanite that dwelt in Gézer, but the Canaanite dwelleth amõg the Ephraimites vnto this day, and ſerue vnder tribute.

[d] For ſo farre coaſts reae.

[e] Becauſe Eaims tribe was farre er then aſſéh, the e h. had cities.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The porcion of the halfe tribe of Manaſſéh. 3 The daughters of Zelophehad. 13 The Canaanites are become tributaries. 14 Manaſſeh and Ephráim require a greater porcion of heritage.

1 THis was alſo the lot of the tribe of Manaſſéh: for he was the * firſt borne of Ioſéph, to wit, of Machír ye firſt borne of Manaſſéh, *and* the father of Gileád: now becauſe he was a man of warre, he had Gileád and Baſhán.

eneſ 46,14.

2 And alſo * of the [a] reſt of the ſonnes of Manaſſéh by their families, *euen* of the ſonnes of Abiézer, and of the ſonnes of Hélek, and of the ſonnes of Azriél, and of the ſonnes of Shéchem, and of the ſonnes of Hépher, and of the ſonnes of Shemidá: theſe *were* the males of Manaſſéh, the ſonne of Ioſéph according to their families.

Nom. 26,29.

[a] For the other halfe tribe had their porcion beyonde Iordén.

3 ¶*But Zelophehád the ſonne of Hépher, the ſonne of Gileád, the ſonne of Machír, the ſonne of Manaſſéh, had no ſonnes, but daughters: and theſe are the names of his daughters, Malháh, and Noáh, Hogláh, Milcháh and Tirzáh:

Nom. 26,33. & 27,1, and 36,2.

4 Which came before Eleazár the Prieſt, and before Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun, and before the princes, ſaying, The Lord cõmanded Moſés to giue vs an inheritance among our [b] brethren: therefore according to the cõmandement of the Lord he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

[b] Among the of our tribe.

5 And there fel ten porcions to [c] Manaſſéh, beſide the land of Gileád and Baſhán, which is on the otherſide Iordén,

6 Becauſe the daughters of Manaſſéh did inherit among his ſonnes: and Manaſſehs other ſonnes had the land of Gileád.

[c] In the land of Canáan: fiue to the males, and other fiue to the daughters of Zelophehád.

7 ¶So the borders of Manaſſéh were from Aſhér to Michmetháh yt lieth before Shechém, & this border goeth on ye right hãd, euen vnto the inhabitãts of En-tappúah.

8 The land of Tappúah belonged to Manaſſéh, but [d] Tappúah beſide the border of Manaſſéh *belongeth* to the ſonnes of Ephráim.

[d] Meaning, the citie it ſelfe.

9 Alſo this border goeth dowen vnto the ‖ riuer Kanáh Southward to the riuer: theſe cities of Ephráim *are* among the cities of Manaſſéh: and the border of Manaſſéh *is* on the Northſide of the riuer, and the ends of it are at the [e] Sea,

‖ *Or, the broke of reedes.*

[e] That is, toward the maigne ſea.

10 The South perteineth to Ephráim, and the North to Manaſſéh, and the Sea is his border: and they met together in [f] Aſhér Northward, and in Iſſachár Eaſtward.

[f] In the tribe of Aſhér, and tribe of Iſſachár.

11 And Manaſſéh had in Iſſachár and in Aſhér, Beth-ſheán, & her townes, & Ibleám, & her townes, & the inhabitants of Dor with the townes thereof, and the inhabitants of En-dór with the townes thereof, & the inhabitants of Thaanách with her townes, & the inhabitants of Megiddó wt the townes of the ſame, *euen* thre cõutreis.

12 Yet the childrẽ of Manaſſéh [g] colde not deſtroy thoſe cities, but the Canaanites dwelled ſtil in that land.

13 Neuertheles, when the children of Iſraél were ſtrong, they put the Canaanites vnder tribute, but caſt thẽ not out wholly.

[g] For at the firſt they lacked courage, & after agreed with them on condicion, contrary to Gods cõmandement.

14 Then the children of Ioſéph ſpake vnto Ioſhúa, ſaying, Why haſt thou giuen me but one lot, and one porcion to inherit, ſeing I am a great people, for as muche as the Lord hathe [h] bleſſed me hetherto?

h According to my father Iaakobs prophecie, Geneſ. 48,19.

15 Ioſhúa then anſwered them, If thou be muche people, get thee vp to the wood, & cut *trees* for thy ſelfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the gyãts, [i] if moũt Ephráim be to narowe for thee.

i If this moũt be not large ynough, why doeſt not thou get more by deſtroying Gods enemies, as he hathe cõmanded?

16 Then the children of Ioſéph ſaid, The mountaine wil not be ynough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwel in the lowe countrey haue charets of yron, aſwel they in Beth-ſheán, and in the townes of the ſame, as they in the valley of Izreél.

17 And Ioſhúa ſpake vnto the houſe of Ioſéph, to Ephráim, & to Manaſſéh, ſaying, Thou art a great people, and haſt great power, *and* ſhalt not haue one lot.

18 Therefore the mountaine ſhalbe thine: for it is a wood, and thou ſhalt cut it downe: and the ends of it ſhalbe thine,[k] & thou ſhalt caſt out the Canaanites, thogh they haue yron charets, *and* thogh they be ſtrong.

k So that thou ſhalt enlarge thy portion thereby.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle ſet in Shilóh. 4 Certeine are ſent to deuide the land to the other ſeuen tribes. 11 The lot of the children of Beniamin.

1 AND the whole Congregacion of the children of Iſraél came together at Shilóh: for they ſet vp the [a] Tabernacle of the Congregacion there, after the land was ſubiect vnto them.

a For they had now remoued it from Gilgál and ſet it vp in Shilóh

2 Now there remained among the childrẽ of Iſraél ſeuen tribes, to whome [b] they had not deuided their inheritance.

b As Eleazár, Ioſhúa & the heades of the tribes had done to Iudáh, Ephráim and halfe of Manaſſéh.

3 Therefore Ioſhúa ſaid vnto the children of Iſraél, How long are ye ſo ſlacke to entre and poſſeſſe the land which the Lord God of your fathers hathe giuen you?

4 Giue from among you for *euerie* tribe thre men, that I may ſend them, and that they may riſe, and walke through the lãd, and diſtribute it according to [c] their inheritance, and returne to me.

c That is, into ſeuen portions, to euerie tribe one.

5 And that they may deuide it vnto them into ſeuen partes, (Iudáh ſhal abide in his coaſt at the South, and the houſe of Ioſéph ſhal [d] ſtand in their coaſtes at the North)

d For theſe had their inheritance already appointed.

6 Ye ſhal deſcribe the land therefore into ſeuen partes, & ſhal bring them hether to me, & I wil caſt lottes for you here before the [e] Lord our God.

e Before the Arke of the Lord.

7 But the Leuites ſhal haue no part among you: for the [f] Prieſthode of the Lord is their inheritance: alſo Gad and Reubén & halfe the tribe of Manaſſéh haue receiued their inheritãce beyõde Iordén Eaſtward, which Moſés the ſeruãt of the Lord gaue them.

f That is, the ſacrifices and offrings, Chap. 13,14.

8 ¶ Then the men aroſe, and went their way: and Ioſhúa charged them that went to deſcribe the land, ſaying, Departe, and go through the land, and [g] deſcribe it, and returne to me, that I may here caſt lots for you before the Lord in Shilóh.

9 So the men departed, and paſſed through the land, and deſcribed it by cities into ſeuen partes in a boke, and returned to Ioſhúa into the campe at Shilóh.

10 ¶ Then Ioſhúa [h] caſt lots for them in Shilóh before the Lord, and there Ioſhúa deuided the lãd vnto the children of Iſraél, according to their porcions:

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the childrẽ of Beniamin came forthe according to their families, and the coaſt of their lot lay [i] betwene the children of Iudáh, and the children of Ioſéph.

Which was ot wholly in he tribe of eniamin, but art of it was lſo in ÿ tribe f Iudáh.

12 And their coaſt on the Northſide was from Iordén, and the border went vp to the ſide of Ierichó on the Northparte, & went vp through the mountaines Weſtward, and the endes thereof are in the wildernes of Beth-auén:

13 And this border goeth along from thẽce to Luz, *euen* to the Southſide of Luz (the ſame is [k] Beth-él) and this border deſcendeth to Atroth-addár, nere the moũt, that lieth on the Southſide of Beth-horón the nether.

According o Iaakobs p hecie, that he ulde be ſcat red among ÿ her tribes, en. 49,7.

14 So the border turneth, and compaſſeth the corner of the Sea Southward, from the moũt that lieth before Beth-horón Southward: and the ends thereof are at Kiriath-báal (which is Kiriath-iearím) a citie of the children of Iudáh: this is the Weſtquarter.

15 And the Southquarter *is* from the end of Kiriath-iearím, and this border goeth out "Weſtward, and cometh to the founteine of waters of Nephtóah.

16 And this border deſcendeth at the end of the mountaine, that lieth before the valley of Bẽ-hinnóm, which is in the valley of the "gyantes Northward, & deſcẽdeth into the valley of Hinnóm by the ſide of "Iebuſi Southward, and goeth downe to En-rogél,

Ramath ab.

17 And compaſſeth from the North, and goeth forthe to [l] En-ſhémeſh, & ſtretcheth to Geliléth, which is toward the going vp vnto Adummím, and goeth downe to the *ſtone of Bóhan the ſonne of Reubén.

this lar porciõ was en them by s prouide to declare ir increaſe ime toco.

18 So it goeth alõg to the ſide ouer againſt the plaine Northward, and goeth downe into the plaine.

19 After, this border goeth along to the ſide of Beth-hogláh Northward: & the ends thereof, *that is*, of the border, reache to the point of the ſalt Sea Northward, *and* the [m] end of Iordén Southward: this is the Southcoaſt.

Meaning, warde the ea: Sea.

20 Alſo Iordén is the border of it on the Eaſtſide : this is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin by the coaſtes thereof round about according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamín according to their families, are Ierichó, and Beth-hogláh, and the valley of Kezíz,

22 And Beth-arabáh, and Zemaráim, and Beth-él,

23 And Auím, and Paráh, and Ophráh,

24 And Chephár, Ammonái, and Ophní, & Gabá: twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeón, and Ramáh, and Beeróth,

26 And Mizpéh, and Chephiráh, and Mozáh,

27 And Rékem, and Irpeél, and Taraláh,

28 And Zelá, Eléph, and Iebuſi, (which is [n] Ieruſalém) Gibeáth, *and* Kiriáth: fourtene cities with their villages : this is the inheritance of the children of Beniamín according to their families.

Which was
ot wholly in
he tribe of
eniamin, but
art of it was
alſo in ŷ tribe
f Iudáh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The porcion of Simeón, 10 Of Zebulún, 17 Of Iſſachár, 24 Of Aſhér, 32 Of Naphtali, 40 Of Dan. 49 The poſſeſsion of Ioſhúa.

1 AND the ſeconde lot came out to Simeón, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeón according to their families: and their inheritāce was in the [a] middes of the inheritance of the children of Iudáh.

According
o Iaakobs p-
hecie, that he
ulde be ſcat
red among ŷ
ther tribes,
Gen. 49,7.

2 Now thei had in their inheritance, Beer-ſhéba, & Shéba, and Moladáh,

3 And Hazar-ſhuál, and Baláh, and Azem,

4 And Eltolád, and Bethúl, and Hormáh,

5 And Ziklág, and Beth-marcabóth, and Hazar-ſuſah,

6 And Beth-lebaóth, and Sharuhén : thirtene cities with their villages.

7 Ain, Remmón, and Ether, & Aſhán: foure cities with their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about theſe cities, vnto Baalathbeér, *and* *Rámath Southwarde : this is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeón according to their families.

Ramath-
eb.

9 Out of the porcion of the children of Iudáh *came* the inheritance of the childrē of Simeón : for the parte of the children of Iudáh was to [b] muche for them: therefore the children of Simeón had their inheritance within their inheritance.

or this lar-
porció was
to them by
is prouidé-
to declare
eir increaſe
ime to co.

10 ¶Alſo the third lot aroſe for the children of Zebulún according to their families: and the coaſtes of their inheritāce came to Saríd,

11 And their border goeth vp [c] Weſtwarde, euen to Maraláh, and reacheth to Dabbáſheth, & meteth with the riuer that lyeth before Iokneám,

Meaning,
warde the
eat Sea.

12 And turneth from Saríd Eaſtwarde towarde the ſunne riſing vnto the border of Chiſlóth tabór, & goeth out to Daberáth, and aſcendeth to Iaphía,

13 And from thence goeth along Eaſtwarde towarde the ſunne riſing to Gittáh hépher to Ittáh kazín, and goeth forthe to Rimmón, and turneth to Neáh.

14 And this border compaſſeth it on the Northſide to Hannathón, and the ends thereof are in the valley of Iiphtah-él,

15 And Kattáth, and Nahallál, and Shimrón, and Idaláh, and [d] Beth-léhem: twelue cities with their villages.

[d] There was another Beth-léhem in the tribe of Iudáh.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulún according to their families: *that is*, theſe cities and their villages.

17 ¶The fourthe lot came out to Iſſachár, *euen* for the children of Iſſachár according to their families.

18 And their coaſt was Izreélah, and Cheſullóth, and Shuném,

19 And Hapharáim, and Shión, and Anaharáth,

20 And Harabbíth, & Kiſhión, and Abez,

21 And Reméth, and [e] En-ganním, and En-haddáh, and Beth-pazzéz.

[e] There was another citie of this name in the tribe of Iudah: for vnder diuers tribes certeine cities had all one name, and were diſtincted by the tribe onely.

22 And this coaſt reacheth to Tabór, and Shahazimáth, and Beth-ſhémeſh, and the ends of their coaſt reache to Iordén : ſixtene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the childrē of Iſſachár according to their families: *that is*, the cities, and their villages.

24 ¶Alſo the fifte lot came out for the tribe of the children of Aſhér according to their families.

25 And their coaſt was Helcáth, and Halí, and Béten, and Achſháph,

26 And Alammélech, and Amád, & Miſheál, and came to Carmél Weſtwarde, and to Shihór libnáth,

27 And turneth towarde the ſunne riſing to Beth-dagón, and commeth to [f] Zebulún, and to the valley of Iiphtah-él, towarde the Northſide of Beth-emék, and Neiél, and goeth out on the left ſide of Cabúl,

[f] Ioineth to ŷ tribe of Zebulún, which lay more Eaſtwarde.

28 And to Ebrón, and Rehób, and Hammón, and Kanáh vnto great Zidón.

29 Then the coaſt turneth to Ramáh & to the ſtrong citie of [g] Zor, and this border turneth to Hoſáh, and the endes thereof are at the Sea from Hebél to Achzíb,

[g] Which was Tyrus a ſtrong citie in ŷ Sea.

30 Vmmáh alſo and Aphék, and Rehób: two and twentie cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Aſhér according to their families : *that is*, theſe cities and their villages.

32 ¶The ſixt lot came out to the childrē of

Naphtalí, *euen* to the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coaſt was from [h] Héleph, *and* from Allón in Zaanannim, and Adami nékeb, and Iabneél, euen to Lakúm, & the ends thereof are at Iordén.

[h] Theſe cities were in the countrey of Zaanannim.

34 So this coaſt turneth Weſtwarde to Aznoth-tabór, and goeth out from thence to Hukkók, and reacheth to Zebulún on the Southſide, & goeth to Aſhér on the Weſtſide, and to Iudáh "by Iordén towarde the ſunne riſing.

"Or, euen vnto Iordén.

35 And the ſtrong cities *are* Ziddím, Zer, & Hammáth, Rakkáth, and [i] Cinnéreth,

[i] Of the which ÿ lake of Genezaréth had his name.

36 And Adamáh, & Ramáh, and Hazór,

37 And Kédeſh, and Edréi, and En-hazór,

38 And Irón, and Migdal-él, Horém, and Beth-anáh, and Beth-ſhémeſh: ninetene cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of ÿ childrẽ of Naphtalí according to their families: *that is*, the cities & their villages.

40 ¶ The ſeuẽth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41 And the coaſt of their inheritance was, Zoráh, and Eſhtaól, and Ir-ſhémeſh,

42 And Shaalabbín, and Aiialón, & Ithláh,

43 And Elón, and Temnáthah, and Ekrón,

44 And Eltekéh, & Gibbethón, & Baaláh,

45 And Iehúd, and Bene-berák, and Gath-rimmón,

46 And Me-iarkón, and Rakkón, with the border that lyeth before [k] Iápho.

[k] Called Ioppe.

47 But the coaſtes of the children of Dan fel out *to litle* for them: therefore the childrẽ of Dan went vp to [l] fight againſt Léſhem, and toke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſworde, and poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein, and called Léſhem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

[l] According as Iaakób had propheceied, Gen 49,17.

* Iud.18,29.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families: *that is*, theſe cities and their villages.

49 ¶ When thei had made an end of deuiding the land by the coaſtes thereof, then the children of Iſraél gaue an inheritãce vnto Ioſhúa ÿ ſonne of Nun among thẽ.

50 According to the worde of the Lord thei gaue him the citie which he aſked, *euẽ* * Timnath-ſeráh in mount Ephráim: and he buylt the citie and dwelt therein.

* Chap.24,30.

51 * Theſe are the heritages which Eleazár the Prieſt, and Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſraél deuided by lot in Shilóh before the Lord at the dore of ÿ Tabernacle of the Cógregació: ſo thei made an end of deuiding the countrey.

* Nomb.34,17.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Lord commandeth Ioſhúa to appoint cities of refuge. 3 The vſe thereof. 7 And their names.

1 THe Lord alſo ſpake vnto Ioſhúa, ſaying,

2 Speake to the children of Iſraél, and ſay, * Appoint you cities of refuge, whereof I ſpake vnto you by the hand of Moſés,

3 That the ſlayer ÿ killeth any perſone [a] by ignorance, *and* vnwittingly, may flee thether, & thei ſhal be your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And he that doeth flee vnto one of thoſe cities, ſhal ſtand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and ſhal ſhewe his cauſe "to the Elders of the citie: and thei ſhal receiue him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, ÿ he may dwel ẘ them.

5 And if the [b] auenger of blood purſue after him, thei ſhal not deliuer the ſlayer into his hand becauſe he ſmote his neighbour ignorantly, nether hated he him beforetime:

6 But he ſhal dwel in ÿ citie vntil he ſtand before the Congregacion in [c] iudgement, * *or* vntil the death of the hye Prieſt that ſhalbe in thoſe dajes: then ſhal the ſlayer returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne houſe, *euen* vnto the citie from whence he fled.

7 ¶ Then thei appointed Kédeſh in Galil in mount Naphtalí, & Shechém in mount Ephráim, and Kiriath-arbá, (which is Hebrón) in the mountaine of Iudáh.

8 And on the other ſide Iordén *towarde* Ierichó Eaſtwarde, thei appointed * Bézer in the wildernes vpon the plaine, out of ÿ tribe of Reubén, & Ramóth in Gileád, out of the tribe of Gad, and Golán in Baſhán, out of the [d] tribe of Manaſséh.

9 Theſe were the cities appointed for all the children of Iſraél, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourned among them, that whoſoeuer killed any perſone ignorantly, might flee thether, & not dye by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntil he ſtode before the [e] Congregacion.

CHAP. XXI.

41 The cities giuen to the Leuites, in nõber eight & fourtie. 44 The Lord according to his promes gaue the children of Iſraél reſt.

1 THẽ came the principal fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazár the Prieſt, and vnto Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun, and vnto the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſraél,

2 And ſpake vnto thẽ at Shilóh in the land of Canáã, ſayĩg, * The Lord cõmãded [a] by the hãd of Moſés, to giue vs cities to dwel in, ẘ the ſuburbes thereof for our cattel.

3 So the children of Iſraél gaue vnto the Leuites, out of their inheritãce at the cõmandement of the Lord theſe cities with their ſuburbes.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the [b] Kohathites: & the childrẽ of Aarón the Prieſt, *which were* of the Leuites, had by

lſo ſpake vnto Ioſhúa,

ildren of Iſraél, and ſay,
ies of refuge, whereof I
the hand of Moſés,
ÿ killeth any perſone [a] by
nwittingly, may flee the-
be your refuge from the
l.
eth flee vnto one of tho-
nd at the entring of the
, and ſhal ſhewe his cauſe
f the citie: and thei ſhal
the citie vnto them, and
, ÿ he may dwel ẘ them.
uenger of blood purſue
hal not deliuer the ſlayer
cauſe he ſmote his neigh-
, nether hated he him be-

l in ÿ citie vntil he ſtand
regacion in [c] iudgement,
th of the hye Prieſt that
aies: then ſhal the ſlayer
e vnto his owne citie, and
ouſe, *euen* vnto the citie
fled.
pointed Kédeſh in [*] Galil
alí, & Shechém in mount
riath-arbá, (which is He-
ntaine of Iudáh.
r ſide Iordén *towarde* Ie-
, thei appointed * Bézer
vpon the plaine, out of
n, & Ramóth in Gileád,
f Gad, and Golán in Ba-
[d] tribe of Manaſſéh.
cities appointed for all
ſraél, and for the ſtranger
mong them, that whoſoe-
rſone ignorantly, might
ot dye by the hand of the
d, vntil he ſtode before
acion.

A P. XXI.

e Leuites, in nõber eight & four-
ccording to his promes gaue the

e principal fathers of the
o Eleazár the Prieſt, and
ſonne of Nun, and vnto
of the tribes of the chil-

thẽ at Shilóh in the land
The Lord cõmãdéd [a] by
, to giue vs cities to dwel
thereof for our cattel.
of Iſraél gaue vnto the
eir inheritãce at the cõ-
e Lord theſe cities with

e out for the families of
& the childrẽ of Aarón
were of the Leuites, ha
by

---

by lot, out of the tribe of Iudáh, and out of the tribe of Simeón, and out of the tribe of Beniamín [c] thirtene cities.

5 And the reſt of the children of Koháth *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephráim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſéh, ten cities.

6 Alſo the children of Gerſhón *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Iſſachár, and out of the tribe of Aſhér, and out of the tribe of Naphtalí, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſéh in Baſhán, thirtene cities.

7 The children of Merarí according to their families *had* out of the tribe of Reubén, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulún, twelue cities.

8 So the childrẽ of Iſraél gaue by lot vnto the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbes, as the Lord had commanded by the hand of Moſés.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of ÿ tribe of ÿ childrẽ of Iudáh, & out of the tribe of the childrẽ of Simeón, theſe cities ẘ are here named.

10 And they were the childrens of [d] Aarón *being* of the families of the Kohathites, & of the ſonnes of Leuí, (for theirs was the firſt lot)

11 So they gaue thẽ Kiriath-arbá of the father of Anók (which is Hebrón) in the mountaine of Iudáh, with the ſuburbes of the ſame round about it.

12 (But the land of the citie, and the villages thereof, gaue they to * Caléb the ſonne of Iephunnéh to be his poſſeſſion)

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the [e] childrẽ of Aarón the Prieſt, a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, *euen* Hebrón with her ſuburbes, & Libnah with her ſuburbes,

14 And Iattír with her ſuburbes, and Eſhtemóa and her ſuburbes,

15 And Holón with her ſuburbes, and Debír with her ſuburbes,

16 And Ain with her ſuburbes, and Iuttáh ẘ her ſuburbes, Beth-ſhémeſh ẘ her ſuburbes: nine cities out of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamín *they gaue* Gibeón with her [f] ſuburbes, Géba with her ſuburbes,

18 Anathóth with her ſuburbes, and Almón with her ſuburbes: foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aarón Prieſts, *were* thirtene cities with their ſuburbes.

20 ¶ But to the families of the children of Koháth of the Leuites, [g] which were the reſt of the children of Koháth (for the cities of their lot were out of the tribe of Ephráim)

21 They gaue them the citie of refuge for the ſlayer, [h] Shechém with her ſuburbes in mounte Ephraim, and Gézer with her ſuburbes,

22 And Kibzáim with her ſuburbes, & Beth-horón with her ſuburbes: foure cities.

23 And out of ÿ tribe of Dan, Eltekéh with her ſuburbes, Gibethón ẘ her ſuburbes,

24 Aiialón with her ſuburbes, Gath-rimmón with her ſuburbes: foure cities.

25 And out of the [i] halfe tribe of Manaſſéh, Tanách with her ſuburbes, & Gath-rimmón with her ſuburbes: two cities.

26 All the cities for the other families of the children of Koháth *were* ten with their ſuburbes.

27 ¶ Alſo vnto the children of Gerſhón of the families of the Leuites, *they gaue* out of ÿ halfe tribe of Manaſſéh, the citie of refuge for ÿ ſlayer, [k] Golán in Baſhán with her ſuburbes, & Beeſhteráh with her ſuburbes: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachár, Kiſhón with her ſuburbes, Daberéh with her ſuburbes,

29 Iarmúth with her ſuburbes, En-ganním with her ſuburbes: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſhér, Miſhál ẘ her ſuburbes, Abdón with her ſuburbes,

31 Helkáh with her ſuburbes, and Rehób with her ſuburbes: foure cities.

32 And out of ÿ tribe of Naphtalí, the citie of refuge for the ſlayer, Kédeſh in [*] Galil with her ſuburbes, & Hammoth-dór with her ſuburbes, and Kartán with her ſuburbes: thre cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites according to their families, *were* thirtene cities with their ſuburbes.

34 ¶ Alſo vnto the families of the children of Merarí the [l] reſt of the Leuites, *they gaue* out of ÿ tribe of Zebulún, Iokneám with her ſuburbes, *and* Kartáh with her ſuburbes,

35 Dimnáh with her ſuburbes, Nahalál with her ſuburbes: foure cities.

36 And out of ÿ tribe of Reubén, [m] Bézer ẘ her ſuburbes, and Iahazáh ẘ her ſuburbes,

37 Kedemóth with her ſuburbes, and Mepháath with her ſuburbes: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad *they gaue* for a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, Ramóth in Gileád with her ſuburbes, and Mahanáim with her ſuburbes,

39 Heſhbón with her ſuburbes, *and* Iazér with her ſuburbes: foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities of the children of Merarí according to their families (which were the reſt of the families of the Leuites) were by their lot, twelue cities.

41 *And* all the cities of the Leuites [n] within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael *were* eight and fourtie with their ſuburbes.

42 Theſe cities lay euerie one *ſeuerally* with their ſuburbes rounde about them: ſo

[c] For the tribe [illegible] mo or fe- wer cities ac- [illegible] as great [illegible] Nom. [illegible]

[d] For Aarón [illegible] of Koháth, and therefore the Prieſts office remained in ÿ familie.

* Chap.14,14. 1.chro.6,56.

[e] That is, the Prieſt of the familie of the Kohathites, of whome Aarón was chief.

[f] The ſuburbes were a thouſand cubites from the wall of ÿ citie rounde about, Nom.35,4.

[g] That were [illegible] Prieſts.

[h] [illegible]

[i] Which dwelt in Canáan.

[k] Golán and Kédeſh were the cities of refuge vnder the Gerſhonites.

* Or, Galile.

[l] They are here called the reſt, becauſe they are laſt nombred, and Merarí was ÿ yongeſt brother; Geneſ. 46,11

[m] Bézer and Ramóth were the cities of refuge vnder the Merarites and beyonde Iordén, Chap. 20,8.

[n] Thus according to Iaakobs prophecie they were ſcattered throughout ÿ countrei, which God vſed to this end, that his people might be inſtructed in the true religion.

were all theſe cities.

43 ¶So the Lord gaue vnto Iſraél all the land, which he had ſworne to giue vnto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 Alſo the Lord gaue them reſt round about according to all that he had ſworne vnto their fathers: and there ſtode not a man of all their enemies before them: *for* the Lord deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

Chap.23,15.

45 * There failed nothing of all the good things, which the Lord had ſaid vnto the houſe of Iſraél, *but* all came to paſſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Reubén, Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſéh are ſent againe to their poſſeſsions. 10 They buyld an altar for a memorial. 15 The Iſraelites reproue thẽ. 21 Their anſwer for defenſe of the ſame.

[a] After that yͤ Iſraelites enioyed the land of Canáan.

1 THen [a] Ioſhúa called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſéh,

[b] Which was to go armed before their brethrẽ, Nom. 32,29.

2 And ſaid vnto thẽ, Ye haue kept all that Moſés the ſeruant of the Lord [b] commãded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you:

3 Ye haue not forſaken your brethren this long ſeaſon vnto this day, but haue diligently kept the commandement of the Lord your God.

Nom 32,33. chap.13,6.

4 And now the Lord hathe giuen reſt vnto your brethren as he promiſed them: therefore now returne ye and go to your tẽtes, to the land of your poſſeſsion, which Moſés the ſeruant of the Lord * hathe giuen you beyonde Iordén.

Deut.10,12.

[c] He ſheweth wherein conſiſteth the fulfilling of the Lawe.

5 But take diligent hede, to do the commandement and Lawe, which Moſés the ſeruant of the Lord commanded you: *that is,* *that ye [c] loue the Lord your God, and walke in all his wayes, and kepe his commandements, and cleaue vnto him, and ſerue him with all your heart and with all your ſoule.

[d] He commẽded thẽ to God & prayed for them.

6 So Ioſhúa [d] bleſſed them and ſent them away, and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶Now vnto *one* halfe of the tribe of Manaſſéh Moſés had giuen *a poſſeſsion* in Baſhán: and vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioſhúa among their brethren on this ſide Iordén Weſtward: therefore whẽ Ioſhúa ſent them away vnto their tẽtes, and bleſſed them,

8 Thus he ſpake vnto thẽ, ſaying, Returne with muche riches vnto your tentes, and with a great multitude of cattel, with ſiluer and with golde, with braſſe and with yron, and with great abundãce of raimẽt: deuide the ſpoyle of your enemies with your [e] brethren.

[e] Which remained at home and went not to the warre. Nom 31,27. 1.ſam.30,24.

9 ¶So the children of Reubén, & the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſéh returned, and departed from the children of Iſraél from Shilóh (which is in the land of Canáan) to go vnto the countrey of Gileád to the land of their poſſeſſion, which they had obteined, according to the worde of the Lord by the hand of Moſés.

10 ¶And when they came vnto ″ the borders of Iordén (wͨ are in the land of Canáã) then the children of Reubén, and the children of Gad, & the halfe tribe of Manaſſéh, buylt [f] there an altar by Iordén, a great altar to ſe to.

11 ¶Whẽ the children of Iſraél heard ſaie, Beholde, the children of Reubén, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſéh haue buylt an altar in the forefront of the land of Canáan vpõ the borders of Iordén at the paſſage of the children of Iſraél:

12 When the children of Iſraél heard it, then the whole Congregacion of the children of Iſraél gathered them together at Shilóh to go vp [g] to warre againſt them.

13 Then the children of Iſraél ſent vnto the children of Reubén, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſéh into the land of Gileád, Phinehás the ſonne of Eleazár the Prieſt,

14 And with him ten princes, of euerie chief houſe a prince, according to all the tribes of Iſraél: for euerie one *was* chief of their fathers houſholde among the ″ thouſandes of Iſraél.

15 ¶So they wẽt vnto the children of Reubén, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſéh, vnto the land of Gileád, and ſpake with them, ſaying,

16 Thus ſaith [h] yͤ whole Congregacion of the Lord, What tranſgreſſion is this that ye haue tranſgreſſed againſt the God of Iſraél, to turne away this day from the Lord, in that ye haue buylt you an altar for to rebel this day againſt the Lord?

17 Haue we to litle for the wickednes * of Peór, whereof we are not [i] clenſed vnto this day, thogh a plague came vpon the Congregacion of the Lord?

18 Ye alſo are turned away this day from the Lord: & ſeing ye rebel to day againſt the Lord, euen tomorowe he wilbe wrath with all the Congregacion of Iſraél.

19 Notwitſtanding if the lãd of your poſſeſſion be [k] vncleane, come ye ouer vnto the land of the poſſeſſiõ of the Lord, wherein the Lords Tabernacle dwelleth, and take poſſeſſion among vs: but [l] rebel not againſt the Lord, nor rebel not againſt vs in buylding you an altar, beſide the altar of the Lord our God.

20 Did not Achán the ſonne of Zérah treſpaſſe grieuouſly in the execrable thing, & wrath fel on * all the Congregacion of

Iſraél? and this man alone [m] periſhed not in his wickednes.

m Signifying, that it made free for one mans faute, for the faute of one all ſhulde periſhe.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reubén and the children of Gad, & halfe the tribe of Manaſſéh anſwered, and ſaid vnto the heades ouer the thouſandes of Iſraél,

22 The Lord God of gods, ẏ Lord God of gods, he knoweth, and Iſraél him ſelfe ſhal knowe: if by rebelliō, or by tranſgreſſion againſt the Lord we *haue done it*, ſaue thou vs not this day.

23 If we haue buylt vs an altar to returne away from the Lord, ether to offer thereō burnt offring, or meat offring, or to offer peace offrings thereon, let ẏ Lord [n] him ſelfe require it:

n Let him puniſh vs.

24 And if we haue not *rather* done it for feare of *this* thing, ſaying, In time to come your children might ſay vnto our childrē, What haue ye to do with the Lord God of Iſraél?

25 For ẏ Lord hathe made Iordén a border betwene vs and you, ye children of Reubén, & of Gad: therefore ye haue no parte in the Lord: ſo ſhal your children make our children [o] ceaſe from fearing the Lord.

o Or, to turne backe frō the true God.

26 Therefore we ſaid, We wil now go about to make vs an altar, not for burnt offring, nor for ſacrifice,

27 But for a *witnes betwene vs and you, and betwene our generacions after vs, to execute the ſeruice of the Lord before him in our burnt offrings, and in our ſacrifices, and in our peace offrings, and that your children ſhulde not ſay to our children in time to come, Ye haue no parte in the Lord.

Gen.31,48. chap.24,27.

28 Therefore ſaid we, If ſo be that they ſhulde *ſo* ſay to vs or to our [p] generacions in time to come, thē wil we anſwer, Beholde the facion of the altar of the Lord, which our fathers made, not for burnt offring nor for ſacrifice, but it is a witnes betwene vs and you.

p They ſignifie a wonderful care that they bare towarde their poſteritie, that they might liue in the true ſeruice of God.

29 God forbid, that we ſhulde rebel againſt the Lord, and turne this day away from the Lord to buyld an altar for burnt offring, *or* for meat offring, or for ſacrifice, ſaue the altar of the Lord our God, that is before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phineás the Prieſt, and the princes of the Congregacion and heades ouer the thouſandes of Iſraél which were with him, heard the wordes, that the children of Reubén, and children of Gad, and the children of Manaſſéh ſpake, " they were wel content.

" Ebr. it was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehás the ſonne of Eleazár the Prieſt ſaid vnto the children of Reubén and to ẏ children of Gad, & to the childrē of Manaſſéh, This day we perceiue, that ẏ Lord is [q] among vs, becauſe ye haue not done this treſpas againſt the Lord: now ye [r] haue deliuered the children of Iſraél out of the hand of the Lord.

q By preſeruing vs & ge[illegible]

r Whome if ye had offended, he wolde haue puniſhed with you.

32 ¶ Then Phinehás the ſonne of Eleazár the Prieſt with the princes returned from the childrē of Reubén, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gileád, vnto the land of Canáan, to the children of Iſraél, and broght them anſwer.

33 And the ſaying pleaſed the children of Iſraél: and the children of Iſraél "bleſſed God, and "minded not to go againſt thē in battel, for to deſtroy the land, wherein the children of Reubén, and Gad dwelt.

" Or, praiſed.

" Ebr. ſaid.

34 Then the children of Reubén, and the children of Gad called the altar "*Ed*: for it ſhalbe a witnes betwene vs, that the Lord is God.

" Or, witnes.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioſhúa exhorteth the people, that they ioyne not thē ſelues to the Gentiles. 7 That they name not their idoles. 14 The promes, if they feare God. 15 And threatenings, if they forſake him.

1 AND along ſeaſon after that ẏ Lord had giuen reſt vnto Iſraél from all their enemies round about, & Ioſhúa was olde, and "ſtriken in age,

" Ebr. cōmen into yeres.

2 Then Ioſhúa called all Iſraél, & their Elders, and their heades, and their iudges, and their officers, and ſaid vnto them, I am olde, & ſtriken in age.

3 Alſo ye haue ſene all that the Lord your God hathe done vnto all theſe nacions [a] before you, how the Lord your God him ſelfe hathe fought for you.

a Your eyes bearing witnes.

4 Beholde, I haue "deuided vnto you by lot theſe nacions that remaine, to be an inheritāce according to your tribes, from Iordén, with all the nacions that I haue deſtroyed, euē vnto ẏ great Sea "Weſtward.

" Or, ouerthrowē theſe nacions.

" Ebr. at the ſunne ſet.

5 And the Lord your God ſhal expel [b] thē before you, & caſt them out of your ſight, and ye ſhal poſſeſſe their land, as the Lord your God hathe ſaid vnto you.

b Which yet remaine & are not ouercome, as Chap 13,2.

6 Be ye therefore of a valiant courage, to obſerue and do all that is written in the boke of the Lawe of Moſés, *that ye turne not therefrom to the right hand nor to the left,

Deut.5,32. & 28,4.

7 Nether company with theſe nacions: *that is*, with them which are [c] left with you, nether make *mencion of the name of their gods, [d] nor cauſe to ſweare *by them*, nether ſerue them nor bowe vnto them:

c And not yet ſubdued.

Pſal.16,4.

d Let not the Iudges admit anothe, ẇ ante ſhal ſweare by their idoles.

8 But ſticke faſt vnto the Lord your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 For the Lord hathe caſt out before you great nacions and mighty, and no man hathe ſtand before your face hetherto.

10 *One man of you ſhal chaſe a thouſand: for the Lord your God, he fighteth for you, as he hathe promiſed you.

Leu.26,8. deu.32,30.

11 Take good hede therefore vnto your

″ſelues, that ye loue the Lord your God.

″Ebr. ſoules.

12 Els, if ye go backe, and cleaue vnto the reſt of theſe nacions: *that is*, of them that remaine with you, and ſhal ″make mariages with them, and ″go vnto them, & they to you,

″Or, be of their affinitie.
″Or, haue conuerſacion with thẽ.

13 Knowe ye for certeine, that the Lord your God wil caſt out no more of theſe nacions from before you: *but they ſhal be a ſnare and destruction vnto you, and a whip on your ſides, and thornes in your [e] eyes, vntil ye periſh out of this good land, which the Lord your God hathe giuen you.

Exod.23,33.
nom 33,55.
deut.7,15.

e Meaning, they ſhalbe a cõtinual grief vnto you, and ſo the cauſe of your deſtruction

14 And beholde, this day do I [f] entre into the way of all the world, and ye knowe in all your [g] heartes and in all your ſoules, that *nothing hathe failed of all the good things which the Lord your God promiſed you, *but* all are come to paſſe vnto you: nothing hathe failed thereof.

f I dye according to ẏ courſe of nature.
g Moſte certeinly.
Chap.21,45.

15 Therefore as all ″good things are come vpon you, which the Lord your God promiſed you, ſo ſhal the Lord bring vpon you euerie ″euil thing, vntil he haue deſtroyed you out of this good land, which the Lord your God hathe giuen you.

″Or, promiſes.
″Or, threatnings.

16 When ye ſhal [h] tranſgreſſe the couenant of the Lord your God, which he cõmanded you, and ſhal go, and ſerue other gods, and bowe your ſelues to them, then ſhal the wrath of ẏ Lord waxe hote againſt you, and ye ſhal periſh quickly out of the good land which he hathe giuen you.

h He ſheweth that no euil cã come vnto man, except he offend God by diſobedience.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Ioſhúa rehearſeth Gods benefites, 14 And exhorteth the people to feare God. 25 The league renued betwene God and the people. 29 Ioſhúa dyeth. 32 The bones of Ioſeph are buryed. 33 Eleazár dyeth.

1 And Ioſhúa aſſembled *againe* all the [a] tribes of Iſraél to Shechém, & called the Elders of Iſraél, and their heades, and their iudges, and their officers, & they preſented them ſelues before [b] God.

a That is, the nine tribes & the halfe.
b Before the Arke, which was broght to Shechém, whẽ they went to bury Ioſephs bones.

2 Then Ioſhúa ſaid vnto all the people, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſraél, *Your fathers dwelt beyonde the [c] flood in olde time, *euen* Térah the father of Abrahám, and the father of Nachór, and ſerued other gods.

Gen.11,31.
iudi.5,6.
c Euphrátes in Meſopotamia, Gen.11,26.

3 And I toke your father Abrahám from beyõde the flood, & broght him through all the land of Canáan, and multiplied his ſede, and *gaue him Izhák.

Gen.21,2. & 25,26.

4 And I gaue vnto Izhák, Iaakób & Eſáu: and I gaue vnto *Eſáu mount Seír, to poſſeſſe it: but *Iaakób and his children wẽt downe into Egypt.

Gen.36,8.
Gen.46,6.

5 *I ſent Moſés alſo and Aarón, and I plagued Egypt: & whẽ I had *ſo* done among them, I broght you out.

Exod.3,10.

6 So I *broght your fathers out of Egypt, & ye came vnto the Sea, & the Egyptiãs purſued after your fathers with charrets and horſemen vnto *the red Sea.

Exod.12,37.

7 Then they cryed vnto the Lord, and he put ″a darcknes betwene you & the Egyptians, and broght the Sea vpon them, and couered them: ſo your eyes haue ſene what I haue done in Egypt: alſo ye dwelt in the wildernes [d] a long ſeaſon.

Chap.23,11.

8 After I broght you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt beyonde Iordén, *and they fought with you: but I gaue thẽ into your hand, and ye poſſeſſed their countrey, and I deſtroyed them out of your ſight.

9 *Alſo Balák the ſonne of Zippór King of Moáb aroſe and warred againſt Iſraél, and ſent to call Balaám the ſonne of Beór for to curſe you,

10 But I wolde not heare Balaám: therefore he bleſſed you, and I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordén, and came vnto Ierichó, and the [e] mẽ of Ierichó fought againſt you, the Amorites, & the Perizzites, & ẏ Canaanites, and the Hittites and the Girgaſhites, the Hiuites and the Iebuſites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And I ſent *hornets before you, which caſt them out before you, *euen* the two Kings of the Amorites, *&* not with thy ſworde, nor with thy bowe.

13 And I haue giuen you a land, wherein ye did not labour, and cities which ye buylt not, & ye dwel in them, & eat of the vineyardes and oliue trees, which ye planted not.

14 Now therefore [f] feare the Lord, & ſerue him in vprightenes and in trueth, and put away the gods, which your fathers ſerued beyonde the flood and in Egypt, and ſerue ye the Lord.

15 And ″if it ſeme euil vnto you to ſerue the Lord, chuſe you this day whome ye wil ſerue, whether ẏ gods which your fathers ſerued (that were beyonde the flood) or the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land ye dwel: [g] but I and mine houſe wil ſerue the Lord.

16 Then the people anſwered and ſaid, God forbid, that we ſhulde forſake the Lord, to ſerue other gods.

17 For the Lord our God, he broght vs and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage, and he did thoſe great miracles in our ſight, and preſerued vs in all the way that we went, and among all the people through whome we came.

18 And the Lord did caſt out before vs all the people, euẽ the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* wil we alſo ſerue the Lord, [h] for he is our God.

19 And Ioſhúa ſaid vnto the people, Ye can not ſerue ỹ Lord: for he is an holy God: he is a ielous God: he wil not pardõ your iniquitie nor your ſinnes.

20 If ye forſake the Lord and ſerue ſtrange gods,*thẽ he wil returne & bring euil vpõ you, and conſume you, after that he hathe done you good.

Chap.23,15.

21 And the people ſaid vnto Ioſhúa, Nay, but we wil ſerue the Lord.

22 And Ioſhúa ſaid vnto the people, Ye are witneſſes [i] againſt your ſelues, that ye haue choſen you the Lord, to ſerue him: & they ſaid, *We are* witneſſes.

[i] If you do ỹ contrarie, your owne mouthes ſhal condemne you.

23 Then put away now, *ſaid he*, the ſtrange [k] gods which are among you, & bow your hearts vnto the Lord God of Iſraél.

[k] Out of your heartes and otherwiſe.

24 And the people ſaid vnto Ioſhúa, The Lord our God wil we ſerue, and his voyce wil we obey.

25 So Ioſhúa [l] made a couenant with the people the ſame day, and gaue them an ordinance and lawe in Shechém.

[l] By ioyning God and the people together, alſo he repeated the promiſes and threatenings of ỹ Lawe.

26 And Ioſhúa wrote theſe wordes in the boke of the Lawe of God, and toke a great ſtone, and pitched it there vnder an °oke that was in the Sanctuarie of the Lord.

° Or, elme.

27 And Ioſhúa ſaid vnto all the people, Beholde, this ſtone ſhalbe a witnes vnto vs: for it [m] hathe heard all the wordes of the Lord which he ſpake with vs: it ſhalbe therefore a witnes againſt you, leſt ye deny your God.

[m] Rather the mans diſſimulation ſhulde not be puniſhed, the dũme creatures ſhal crye for vengeance.

28 Thẽ Ioſhúa let the people departe, euerie man vnto his inheritance.

29 And after theſe things Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun, the ſeruant of the Lord dyed, being an hundreth and ten yeres olde.

30 And they buryed him in ỹ border of his inheritance in *Timnath-ſeráh, which is in mount Ephráim, on the Northſide of mount Gáaſh.

Chap.19,50.

31 And Iſraél [n] ſerued the Lord all the dayes of Ioſhúa, and all the dayes of the Elders that ouerliued Ioſhúa, & which had knowen all the workes of the Lord that he had done for Iſraél.

[n] Suche are ỹ people cõmonly as their rulers are.

32 And the *bones of Ioſéph, which the children of Iſraél broght out of Egypt, buryed they in Shechém in a parcel of grounde which Iaakób boght of the *ſonnes of Hamór the father of Shechém, for an hundreth pieces of ſiluer, and the children of Ioſéph had them in their inheritance.

Gen.50,25. exod. 13,19.

Gen.33,19.

33 Alſo Eleazár the ſonne of Aarón dyed, whome they buryed in ″the hil of Phinehás his ſonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephráim.

″Ebr.Gibeáth Phinehás.

THE BOKE OF IVDGES.

THE ARGVMENT.

Albeit there is nothing that more prouoketh Gods wrath, then mans ingratitude, yet is there nothing ſo diſpleaſant and heinous that can turne backe Gods loue from his Church. For now when the Iſraelites were entred into the land of Candan, and ſawe the trueth of Gods promes performed, in ſtead of acknowledging his great benefites and giuing thankes for the ſame, they fell to moſte horrible obliuion of Gods graces, contrarie to their ſolemne promes made vnto Ioſhúa, and ſo prouoked his vengeance (as muche as in them ſtode) to their vtter deſtruction. Whereof as they had moſte euident ſignes by the mutabilitie of their ſtate: for he ſuffered them to be moſte cruelly vexed and tormented by tyrants: he pulled them from libertie, and caſt them into ſlauerie, to the intent they might fele their owne miſeries and ſo call vnto him and be deliuered. Yet to ſhewe that his mercies indure for euer, he raiſed vp from time to time ſuche as ſhulde deliuer them and aſſure them of his fauour and grace, if they wolde turne to him by true repentance. And theſe deliuerers the Scripture calleth Iudges, becauſe they were executers of Gods iudgements, not choſen of the people nor by ſucceſſion, but raiſed vp, as it ſemed beſt to God, for the gouernance of his people. They were twelue in nomber beſides Ioſhúa, and gouerned from Ioſhúa vnto Saúl the firſt King of Iſrael. Ioſhúa and theſe vnto the tyme of Saúl ruled 336 yeres. In this boke are manie notable points declared, but two eſpecially: firſt, the battel that the Church of God hathe for the maintenance of true religion againſt idolatrie and ſuperſtition: next, what great danger that commune wealth is in, when as God giueth not a magiſtrate to reteine his people in the purenes of religion and his true ſeruice.

CHAP. I.

1 After Ioſhúa was dead, Iudáh was conſtitute captaine. 6 Adoni-bézek is takẽ. 14 The requeſt of Achſáh. 16 The children of Keni. 19 The Canaanites are made tributaries, but not deſtroyed.

1 AFter yͤ Ioſhúa was dead, yͤ childrē of Iſraél [a]aſked the Lord, ſaying, [b]Who ſhal go vp for vs againſt the Canaanites, to fight firſt againſt them?

2 And the Lord ſaid, Iudah ſhal go vp: beholde, I haue giuen the land into his hand.

3 And Iudáh ſaid vnto Simeón his [c]brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that we may fight againſt the Canaanites: and I likewiſe wil go with thee into thy lot: ſo Simeón went with him.

4 Then Iudáh went vp, and the Lord deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hands, and they ſlewe of them in Bézek ten thouſand men.

5 And they foũde ‖Adoni-bézek in Bézek: and they fought againſt him, and ſlew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bézek fled, and they purſued after him, and caught him, and [d]cut of the thumbes of his hands and of his fete.

7 And Adoni-bézek ſaid, Seuentie Kings hauing the thumbes of their hands and of their fete cut of, gathered *bread* vnder my table: as I haue done, ſo God hathe rewarded me. ſo they broght him to Ieruſalém, and there he dyed:

8 (Now the children of Iudáh had fought againſt Ieruſalém, and had takẽ it & ſmitten it with the edge of the ſword, and had ſet the [e]citie on fire)

9 ¶ Afterwarde alſo the children of Iudáh went downe to fight againſt the Canaanites, that dwelt in yͤ mountaine, and toward the South, and in the lowe countrey.

10 And Iudáh wẽt againſt the Canaanites, that dwelt in Hebrón, which Hebrón beforetime was called *Kiriath-arbá: and they ſlewe [f]Sheſhái, and Ahimán & Talmái.

11 And from thence he went to the inhabitants of Debír, and the name of Debír in olde time *was* Kiriath-ſépher.

12 And Caléb ſaid, He yͭ ſmiteth Kiriath-ſépher, & taketh it, euen to him wil I giue Achſáh my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniél the ſonne of Kenáz Calebs yonger brother toke it, to whome he gaue Achſáh his daughter to wife.

14 And whẽ ſhe came *to him*, ſhe moued him to aſke of her father a field, [g]and ſhe lighted of her aſſe, and Caléb ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And ſhe anſwered him, Giue me a bleſſing: for thou haſt giuen me a South countrey, giue me alſo ſprings of water: and Caléb gaue her the ſprings aboue and the ſprings beneth.

16 ¶ And the children of [h]Keni Moſés father in lawe went vp out of the citie of the palmetrees with the children of Iudáh, into the wildernes of Iudáh, that lieth in the South of Arád, and went and dwelt among the people.

17 But Iudáh went with Simeón his brother, and they ſlewe the Canaanites that inhabited Zepháth, and vtterly deſtroyed it, and called the name of the citie *Hormah.

18 Alſo Iudáh toke [i]Azzáh with the coaſtes thereof, & Aſkelón with the coaſtes thereof, and Ekrón with the coaſtes thereof.

19 And the Lord was with Iudáh, and he poſſeſſed the mountaines: for he colde not driue out the inhabitants of the valleys, becauſe they had charets of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebrón vnto Caléb, as *Moſés had ſaid, and he expelled thence the thre ſonnes of Anák.

21 But the children of Beniamín did not caſt out the Iebuſites, that [k]inhabited Ieruſalém: therefore the Iebuſites dwel with the children of Beniamín in Ieruſalém vnto this day.

22 ¶ They alſo that were of the houſe of Ioſéph, went vp to Beth-él, and the Lord *was* with them,

23 And the houſe of Ioſéph cauſed to vewe Beth-él (and the name of the citie beforetime *was* *Luz)

24 And the ſpies ſawe a man come out of the citie, & they ſaid vnto him, Shewe vs, we pray thee, the way into the citie, *and we wil ſhewe thee mercie.

25 And when he had ſhewed them the way into the citie, they ſmote the citie with yͤ edge of the ſword, but they let the man & all his houſholde departe.

26 Then the man went into the land of the Hittites, and buylt a citie, and called the name thereof Luz, which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ *Nether did Manaſſéh deſtroy Beth-ſheán with her townes, nor Taanách with her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor with her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleám with her townes, nether the inhabitants of Megiddó with her townes: [l]but the Canaanites dwelled ſtil in that land.

28 Neuertheles when Iſraél was ſtrõg, they put the Canaanites to tribute, and expelled them not wholly.

29 ¶ *Likewiſe Ephráim expelled not the Canaanites that dwelt in Gézer, but the Canaanites dwelt in Gézer among them.

30 ¶ Nether did [m]Zebulún expel the inhabitants of Kitrón, nor the inhabitants of

of

[a] By the iudgement of Vrim: read Exo. 28,30 nom. 27, 21. 1 ſam 28,6.

[b] Who ſhalbe our Captaine?

[c] For the tribe of Simeón had their inheritãce within yͤ tribe of Iudáh, Ioſh. 19,1.

‖ Or, the lord of Bézek.

[d] This was Gods iuſt iudgement, as the tyrant him ſelfe confeſſeth, yͭ as he had done, ſo did he receiue, Leuit. 24,19.

[e] Which was afterward buylt againe, & poſſeſſed by yͤ Iebuſites, 2. Sam. 5,6.

Ioſh. 15,14.

[f] Theſe thre were gyãts, & the children of Anák.

[g] Read Ioſh. 15,18.

---

of Nahalól, but the
mong them, and beca

31 ¶ Nether did Aſhér
tants of Acchó, nor th
dón, nor of Ahláb, no
Helbáh, nor of Aphí

32 But the Aſherites d
naanites the inhabita
thei did not driue the

33 ¶ Nether did Naph
habitants of Beth-ſhe
bitants of Beth-anát
the Canaanites the in
neuertheles the inhab
meſh, and of Beth-an
ries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites
of Dan into the mo
ſuffred them not to
valley.

35 And the Amorites ‖
Héres in Aiialón, an
when the [o]hand of I
uailed, thei became tri

36 And the coaſt of the
Maaleh-akrabbim, *eue*
vpwarde.

CHAP.

1 The Angel rebuketh the peop
peace with the Canaanites.
idolatrie after Ioſhuas death
into the enemies hands. 16 God
ges. 22 Why God ſuffred ido
them.

1 ANd an [a]Angel
vp from Gilgal
I made you to go vp ou
broght you vnto the
ſworne vnto your fath
neuer breake my couen

2 *Ye alſo ſhal make no
inhabitants of this lan
downe their altars: but
ed my voyce. Why hau

3 Wherefore, I ſaid alſo
out before you, but th
vnto your ſides, and
‖your deſtruction.

4 And when the Angel
theſe wordes vnto all
raél, the people lift vp
wept.

5 Therefore thei calle
place, ‖Bochím, and off
vnto the Lord.

6 ¶ Now when Ioſhúa h
ple away, the children o
rie mã into his inherita
land.

7 And the people had ſe
the daies of Ioſhúa, a
the Elders that outlyu
had ſene all the great
Lord that he did for I

[n] But made them pay tribute as others did.

‖ Or, afflicted them.

‖ Or, wolde dwel

[o] Meaning, when he was ſtronger then they.

[p] Which was a citie in Arabia or, as ſome reade, from the rocke.

[a] That is, meſſenger, or Prophet, as ſome thinke, Phinehas.

Deut 7,2.

Deut. 12,3.

Ioſh. 23,13.

‖ Or, weeping.

of Nahalól, but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶Nether did Aſhér caſt out the inhabitants of Acchó, nor the inhabitants of Zidón, nor of Ahláb, nor of Achzíb, nor of Helbáh, nor of Aphík, nor of Rehób,

32 But the Aſherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for thei did not driue them [n] out.

[n] But made them pay tribut as ẏ others did.

33 ¶Nether did Naphtalí driue out the inhabitants of Beth-ſhémeſh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anáth, but dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitãts of the lãd: neuertheles the inhabitants of Beth-ſhémeſh, and of Beth-anáth became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites ‖droue the children of Dan into the mountaine: ſo that thei ſuffred them not to come downe to the valley.

‖Or, affliѕted them.

35 And the Amorites ‖ dwelt ſtil in mount Héres in Aiialón, and in Shaalbím, and when the [o] hand of Ioſephs familie preuailed, thei became tributaries:

‖Or, wolde dwel.

[o] Meaning, when he was ſtronger then they.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites was from Maaleh-akrabbím, *euen* from [p] Sélah and vpwarde.

[p] Which was a citie in Arabia, or, as ſome reade, from the rocke.

CHAP. II.

The Angel rebuketh the people, becauſe thei had made peace with the Canaanites. 11 The Iſraelites fel to idolatrie after Ioſhuas death. 14 Thei are deliuered into the enemies hands. 16 God deliuereth them by Iudges. 22 Why God ſuffred idolaters to remaine among them.

1 AND an [a] Angel of the Lord came vp from Gilgál to Bochím, & ſaid, I made you to go vp out of Egypt, & haue broght you vnto the land which I had ſworne vnto your fathers, and ſaid, I wil neuer breake my couenant with you.

[a] That is, meſſenger, or Prophet, as ſome thinke, Phinehás.

2 *Ye alſo ſhal make no couenant with the inhabitants of this land, * *but* ſhal breake downe their altars: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce. Why haue ye done this?

Deut.7,2.

Deut.12,3.

3 Wherefore, I ſaid alſo, I wil not caſt thẽ out before you, but thei ſhalbe* *as thornes* vnto your ſides, and their gods ſhalbe ‖your deſtruction.

23,13.

‖Or, ſnare.

4 And when the Angel of the Lord ſpake theſe wordes vnto all the children of Iſraél, the people lift vp their voyce, and wept.

5 Therefore thei called the name of that place, ‖Bochím, and offred ſacrifices there vnto the Lord.

‖Or, weeping.

6 ¶Now when Ioſhúa had [b] ſent the people away, the children of Iſraél went euerie mã into his inheritance to poſſeſſe the land.

[b] After that had deuided to euery an his porcion by lot, .24,28.

7 And the people had ſerued the Lord all the daies of Ioſhúa, and all the daies of the Elders that outlyued Ioſhúa, which had ſene all the great [c] workes of the Lord that he did for Iſraél.

[c] Meaning, the wonders & miracles.

8 But Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun the ſeruãt of the Lord dyed, when he was an hũdreth and ten yeres olde:

9 And thei buryed him in the coaſtes of his inheritance, in [d] Timnath-héres in mount Ephráim, on the Northſide of mount Gáaſh.

[d] Héres by turnĩg the letters backward is Serćh, as Ioſh.24,30.

10 And ſo all that generacion was gathered vnto their fathers, and an other generacion aroſe after them, which nether knewe the Lord, nor yet the workes, which he had done for Iſraél.

11 ¶Thẽ the children of Iſraél did wickedly in the ſight of the Lord, and ſerued [e] Baalím,

[e] That is, all maner of idoles.

12 And forſoke the Lord God of their fathers, which broght them out of the land of Egypt, & followed other gods, *euẽ* the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed vnto them, & prouoked the Lord to angre.

13 So thei forſoke the Lord, & ſerued Báal and [f] Aſhtaróth.

[f] Theſe were idoles, which had the forme of an ewe or ſhepe among the Sidonians.

14 And the wrath of the Lord was hote againſt Iſraél, and he deliuered them into the hãds of ſpoilers, that ſpoiled them, & he * ſolde them into the hands of their enemies roũd about thẽ, ſo that thei colde no longer ſtand before their enemies.

Pſal 44,13.

Iſa.50,1.

15 [g] Whetherſoeuer thei went out, the [h] hãd of the Lord was ſore againſt them, as the Lord had ſaid, & as the Lord had ſworne vnto them: ſo he puniſhed them ſore.

[g] In all their enterpriſes.

[h] The vengeance.

16 ¶Notwithſtanding, the Lord raiſed vp ‖Iudges, which ‖deliuered them out of the hands of their oppreſſers.

‖*Or, Magiſtrates.*

‖*Ebr. ſaued.*

17 But yet thei wolde not obey their Iudges: for thei went a whoring after other gods, and worſhipped them, & turned quickely out of the [i] way, wherein their fathers walked, obeying the commandements of the Lord: thei did not ſo.

[i] Meaning, frõ the true religion.

18 And when the Lord had raiſed them vp Iudges, the Lord was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies all the daies of the Iudge (for the Lord ‖ had compaſsion of their gronings, [k] becauſe of them that oppreſſed them & tormented them)

‖*Ebr. repented.*

[k] Seing their crueltie.

19 Yet* whẽ the Iudge was dead, thei returned, and ‖ did worſe then their fathers, in following other gods to ſerue them and worſhip them: thei ceaſed not from their owne inuencions, nor from their rebellious way.

Chap.3,12.

‖*Ebr. corrupte them ſelues.*

20 Wherefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled againſt Iſraél, & he ſaid, Becauſe this people hathe tranſgreſſed my couenant, which I commanded their fathers, & hathe not obeyed my voyce,

21 Therefore wil I no more caſt out before them any of the [l] nacions, which Ioſhúa left when he dyed,

[l] As the Hittites, Iebuſites, Amorites, &c.

22 That through them I may [m] proue Iſraél, whether they wil kepe the way of the Lord, to walke therein, as their fathers kept it, or not.

23 So the Lord left thoſe nacions, & droue them not out immediatly, nether deliuered them into the hand of Ioſhúa.

CHAP. III.

The Canaanites were left to trye Iſraél. 9 Othniél deliuereth Iſraél. 21 Ehúd killeth King Eglón. 31 Shamgár killeth the Philiſtims.

1 These now are the nacions which the Lord left, that he might proue Iſraél by them (*euen* as many *of Iſrael* as had not knowen all the [a] warres of Canáan,

2 Onely to make the generacions of the children of Iſraél to knowe, and to teache them warre, which douteles their predeceſſors knewe [b] not)

3 Fiue princes of the Philiſtims, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanón, from mount Báal hermón vnto one come to Hamáth.

4 And theſe remained to proue Iſraél by them, to wit, whether thei wolde obey the commandements of the Lord, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moſés.

5 And the children of Iſraél dwelt among the Canaanites, the Hittites, & the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites,

6 And thei toke [c] their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their ſonnes, and ſerued their gods.

7 ¶ So ý children of Iſraél did wickedly in the ſight of the Lord, & forgate the Lord their God, & ſerued Baalim, and [d] Aſheróth.

8 Therefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled againſt Iſraél, and he ſolde them into the hãd of Chuſhán riſhatháim King of ‖Arám naharáim, & the childrẽ of Iſraél ſerued Chuſhán riſhatháim eight yeres.

9 ¶ And when the children of Iſraél cryed vnto the Lord, the Lord ſtirred vp a ſauiour to the children of Iſraél, and he ſaued them, *euen* Othniél the ſonne of Kenáz, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the [e] Spirit of the Lord came vpõ him, and he iudged Iſraél, and went out to warre: & the Lord deliuered Chuſhán riſhatháim King of ‖Arám into his hand, and his hand preuailed againſt Chuſhán riſhatháim.

11 So the land had reſt [f] fourtie yeres, and Othniél the ſonne of Kenáz dyed.

12 ¶ Thẽ the children of Iſraél againe cõmitted wickednes in ý ſight of the Lord: & the Lord [g] ſtrengthened Eglón King of Moáb againſt Iſraél, becauſe thei had committed wickednes before the Lord.

13 And he gathered vnto him the children of Ammón, and Amalék, and went and ſmote Iſraél, and thei poſſeſſed the citie of palmetrees.

14 So the children of Iſraél ſerued Eglón King of Moáb eightene yeres.

15 But when the children of Iſraél cryed vnto the Lord, the Lord ſtirred them vp a ſauiour, Ehúd the ſonne of Gerá the ſonne of ‖Iemini, a man ‖lame of his right hand: and the children of Iſraél ſent a preſent by him vnto Eglón King of Moáb.

16 And Ehúd ‖made him a dagger with two edges of a cubite length, and he did girde it vnder his raymẽt vpon his right thigh,

17 And he preſented the gift vnto Eglón King of Moáb (and Eglón *was* a very fat man)

18 And whẽ he had now preſented the preſent, he ſent away the people that bare the preſent,

19 But he turned againe from the [h] quarris, that were by Gilgál, and ſaid, I haue a ſecret errand vnto thee, ô King. Who ſaid, Kepe [i] ſilence: and all that ſtode about him, went out from him.

20 Then Ehúd came vnto him, (& he ſate alone in a ſomer parler, which he had) & Ehúd ſaid, I haue a meſſage vnto thee frõ God. Then he aroſe out of his throne,

21 And Ehúd put forthe his left hand, and toke the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly,

22 So that the hafte went in after the blade: and the fat cloſed about the blade, ſo that he colde not drawe the dagger out of his belly, but the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehúd gate him out ‖into the porche, and ſhut the dores of the parler vpon him, and locked them.

24 And when he was gone out, his ſeruants came: who ſeing that ý dores of the parler were locked, thei ſaid, ‖Surely he doeth his eaſement in his ſomer chambre.

25 And thei taryed til thei were aſhamed: and ſeing he opened not the dores of the parler, thei toke the keye, and opened thẽ, and beholde, their lord was fallen dead on the earth.

26 So Ehúd eſcaped (while thei taryed) and was paſſed the quarris, and eſcaped vnto Seiráth.

27 And when he came *home*, *he blewe a trumpet in mount Ephráim, and the children of Iſraél went downe with him from the mountaine, and he went before them.

28 Then ſaid he vnto them, Followe me: for the Lord hathe deliuered your enemies, *euen* Moab into your hand. So they went downe after him, and toke the paſ-

---

[m] So ý bothe outwarde enemies and falſe Prophetes are but a tryal to proue ý faith, Deut.13,3.

[a] Which were acheued by ý hand of God, and not by the power of man.

[b] For thei truſted in God & he fought for them.

[c] Contrary to Gods commãdement, Deut. 7,3.

[d] Trees or woods erected for idolatrie.

‖Or, Meſopotamia.

[e] He was ſtirred vp by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖Or, Syria.

[f] That is, 32. vnder Ioſhúa, &. 8 vnder Othniél.

[g] So ý the enemies of Gods people haue no power ouer them, but by Gods appointement.

ſages of Iordén toward Moáb, and ſuffred not a man to paſſe ouer.

29 And they ſlew of the Moabites the ſame time about ten thouſand mē, all "fed men, and all *were* warriours, and there eſcaped not a man.

30 So Moáb was "ſubdued that day, vnder the hand of Iſraél: and the [k] land had reſt foureſcore yeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgár the ſonne of Anáth, which ſlewe of the Philiſtims ſixe hundreth men with an oxe [l] goade, & he alſo deliuered Iſraél.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Iſraél ſinne and are giuē into the hands of Iabín. 4 Deboráh iudgeth Iſraél and exhorteth Barak to deliuer the people. 15 Siſerá fleeth, 17 And is killed by Iaél.

1 AND the children of Iſraél" began againe to do wickedly in the ſight of the Lord when Ehúd was dead.

2 And the Lord ſolde them into the hand of [a] Iabín King of Canáan, that reigned in Hazór, whoſe chief captaine *was called* Siſerá, which dwelt in [b] Haroſhéth of the Gentiles.

3 Then the children of Iſraél cryed vnto the Lord: (for he had nine hundreth charets of yron, and twentie yeres he had vexed the children of Iſraél very ſore)

4 ¶ And at that time Deboráh a Propheteſſe the wife of Lapidóth [c] iudged Iſraél.

5 And this Deboráh dwelt vnder a palme tre, betwene Ramáh and Beth-él in mouñt Ephráim, & the children of Iſraél came vp to her for iudgement.

6 Then ſhe ſent and called Barák the ſonne of Abinóam out of Kédeſh of Naphtalí, and ſaid vnto him, Hathe not ỹ Lord God of Iſraél [d] commanded, *ſaying*, Go, and drawe toward mount Tabór, & take with thee ten thouſand men of the children of Naphtalí and of the children of Zebulún?

7 And I wil drawe vnto thee to the *"riuer Kiſhón Siſerá, the captaine of Iabins armie with his charets, and his multitude, & wil deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barák ſaid vnto her, [e] If thou wilt go with me, I wil go: but if thou wilt not go with me, I wil not go.

9 Then ſhe anſwered, I wil ſurely go with thee, but this iourney that thou takeſt, ſhal not be for thine honour: for ỹ Lord ſhal ſel Siſerá into ỹ hād of a womā. And Deboráh aroſe and went ẘ Barák to Kédeſh.

10 ¶ And Barák called Zebulún and Naphtalí to Kédeſh, & "he went vp on his fete with ten thouſand men, and Deboráh wēt vp with him.

11 (Now Héber the Kenite, which was of the "children of * Hobáb the father in law of Moſés, was departed from the "Kenites, and pitched his tent [f] vntil the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kédeſh)

12 Thē they ſhewed Siſerá, ỹ Barák ỹ ſonne of Abinóā was gone vp to mouñt Tabór.

13 And Siſerá called for all is charets, *euen* nine hundreth charets of yron, & all the people that were with him frō Haroſhéth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer Kiſhón.

14 Then Deboráh ſaid vnto Barák, [g] Vp: for this is ỹ day that the Lord hathe deliuered Siſerá into thine hand. Is not the Lord gone out before thee? ſo Barák went downe from mount Tabór, and ten thouſand men after him.

15 And the Lord deſtroyed Siſerá and all his charets, & all his hoſte with the edge of the ſworde, before Barák, ſo that Siſerá lighted downe of his charet, and fled away on his fete.

16 But * Barák purſued after the charets, & after the hoſte vnto Haroſhéth of the Gētiles: & all ỹ hoſt of Siſerá fel vpon ỹ edge of ỹ ſworde: there was not a mā left.

17 Howbeit, Siſerá fled away on his fete to the tent of Iaél the wife of [h] Hebér the Kenite: (for peace *was* betwene Iabín the King of Hazór, and betwene the houſe of Hebér the Kenite)

18 And Iaél wēt out to mete Siſerá, & ſaid vnto him, Turne in, my Lord, turne into me: feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her into her tent, ſhe couered him with a "mantel.

19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a litle water to drīke: for I am thirſty. And ſhe opened * a bottle of milke & gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 Againe he ſaid vnto her, Stande in the dore of the tent, and when anie man doeth come and enquire of thee, ſaying, Is [i] anie man here? thou ſhalt ſay, Nay.

21 Then Iaél Hebers wife toke a [k] nayle of the tent, and toke an hammer in her hand, and went ſoftly vnto him, and ſmote the naile into his temples, and faſtened it into the grounde, (for he was faſt a ſlepe, and wearie) and *ſo* he dyed.

22 And beholde, as Barák purſued after Siſerá, Iaél came out to mete him, and ſaid vnto him, Come, and I wil ſhewe thee the mā, whome thou ſekeſt: and whē he came into her *tent*, beholde, Siſerá lay [l] dead, and the naile in his temples.

23 So God broght downe Iabín the King of Canáan that day before the children of Iſraél.

24 And the hand of the children of Iſraél "proſpered, and preuailed againſt Iabín the King of Canáan, vntil they had deſtroyed Iabín King of Canáan.

CHAP. V.

1 The ſong and thankeſgiuing of Deboráh and Barák after the victorie.

Or, ſtrong, and vigorous.

Ebr. humbled.

[k] Meaning, the Iſraelites.

[l] So that it is not the nōber, nor weapons, that God regardeth, when he wil get the victorie.

Ebr. added, or continued to do euil.

[a] There was [illegible] Ioshua [illegible] is [illegible] Ha- [illegible] in a [illegible] or ſtrog place.

[c] By ỹ Spirit of prophecie, reſoluing of controuerſies, & declaring ỹ wil of God.

[d] And reueiled vnto me by Spirit of prophecie.

Pſal. 83,10.

Or, valley.

[e] Fearing his owne weakenes & his enemies power, deſireth ỹ prophetesse to go with him to aſſure him of Gods wil from time to time.

Ebr. he led after him 10000. men.

Or, poſteritie.

Nomb. 10, 29.

Ebr. Kain.

[f] Meaning, ỹ he poſſeſſed a great parte of that countrey.

[g] She ſtil encourageth hī to this entrepriſe by aſſuring him of Gods fauour & aide.

Pſal. 83,10.

[h] Whoſe anceters were ſtrāgers, but worſhiped ỹ true God, & therefore were ioyned ẘ Iſraél.

Or, blanket.

Chap. 5,25.

[i] To wit, Siſerá.

[k] That is, the pinne or ſtake, whereby it was faſtened to the grounde.

[l] So he ſawe ỹ a woman had the honour, as Deboráh prophecied.

Ebr. went and was ſtrong.

THen ſang Deboráh, and Barák the ſonne of Abinóam the ſame day, ſaying,

2 Praiſe ye the Lord for the auenging of Iſraél, & for the [a] people that offred thẽ ſelues willingly.

3 Heare, ye Kings, hearken ye princes: I, *euen* I wil ſing vnto ȳ Lord: I wil ſing praiſe vnto the Lord God of Iſraél.

4 Lord, *when thou wenteſt out of Seír, when thou departedſt out of the field of *Edóm, the earth trembled, & the heaués rained, the cloudes alſo dropped water.

5 *The mountaines melted before ȳ Lord, **as did* that Sinái before the Lord God of Iſraél.

6 In the dayes of *Shamgár the ſonne of Anáth, in ȳ dayes of *Iaél the hye wayes were [b] vnoccupied, and the trauelers walked through bywayes.

7 The townes were not inhabited: they decayed, *I ſay*, in Iſraél, vntil I Deboráh came vp, which roſe vp a [c] mother in Iſraél.

8 They choſe newe gods: then *was* warre in the gates. Was there a [d] ſhilde or ſpeare ſene among fourtie thouſand of Iſraél?

9 Mine heart *is ſet* on the gouerners of Iſraél, & on them that are willing among ȳ people: praiſe ye the Lord.

10 Speake ye that ride on [e] white aſſes, ye ȳ dwel [f] by Middín, and that walke by the waye.

11 For the noyſe of the archers *appaiſed* amõg the [g] drawers of water: there ſhal thei rehearſe ȳ righteouſnes of the Lord, his righteouſnes of his townes in Iſraél: then did the people of the Lord go downe to the gates.

12 Vp Deboráh, vp, ariſe, & ſing a ſong: ariſe Barák, & lead [h] thy captiuitie captiue, thou ſonne of Abinóam.

13 For they that remaine, haue dominiõ ouer the mightie of the people: the Lord hathe giuen me dominion ouer the ſtrong.

14 Of Ephráim [i] their roote *aroſe* againſt Amalék: & after thee, Ben-iamin *ſhal fight* againſt thy people, *ó Amalek*: of Machír came rulers, and of Zebulún they that handle the penne of the [k] writer.

15 And the Princes of Iſſachár were with Deboráh, & [l] Iſſachár, and alſo Barák: he was ſet on his fete in the valley: for the diuiſions of Reubén *were* great [m] thoghtes of heart.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſhepefoldes, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? for the diuiſions of Reubén *were* great thoghtes of heart.

17 [n] Gileád abode beyonde Iordén: & why doeth Dan remaine in ſhippes? Aſhér ſate on the ſeaſhore, and taried in his [o] decayed places.

18 *But* the people of Zebulún and Naphtalí haue ieoparde their liues vnto the death in the hye places of the field.

19 The Kings came & fought: thẽ fought the Kings of Canáan in Taanách by the waters of Megiddó: they receiued no gaine of [p] money.

20 They fought from heauen, *euen* the ſtarres in their courſes fought againſt Siſerá.

21 The riuer Kiſhón [q] ſwept them away, that ancient riuer the riuer Kiſhón. ô my ſoule, thou haſt marched valiantly.

22 Then were the horſehoufes broken with the oft beating together of their mighty *men*.

23 Curſe ye [r] Meróz: (ſaid the Angel of the Lord) curſe the inhabitants thereof, becauſe they came not to helpe the Lord, to helpe the Lord againſt the mightie.

24 Iaél the wife of Hebér the Kenite ſhal be bleſſed aboue *other* women: bleſſed ſhal ſhe be aboue women *dwelling* in tents.

25 He aſked water, & ſhe gaue him milke: ſhe broght forthe [ſ] butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemans hammer: with the hammer ſmote ſhe Siſerá: ſhe ſmote of his head, after ſhe had wounded, & pearſed his temples.

27 He bowed him downe at her fete, he fel downe, & lay ſtil: at her fete he bowed him downe, and fel: and when he had ſonke downe, he lay there ″dead.

28 The mother of Siſerá loked out at a windowe, and cryed through the latteſſe, Why is his charet ſo long a cõming? why tary the ″wheles of his charets?

29 Her wiſe ladyes anſwered her, Yea. [t] She anſwered her ſelfe with her owne wordes,

30 Haue they not gotten, & they deuide the ſpoyle? euerie man hathe a maide or two. Siſerá hathe a praye of diuers couloured *garments*, a pray of ſondry coulours made of nedle worke: of diuers coulours of nedle worke on bothe ſides, [u] for the chief of the ſpoyle.

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, ô Lord: but they that loue him, ſhal be as the [x] ſunne when he riſeth in his might. and the lãd had reſt fortie yeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iſraél is oppreſſed of the Midianites for their wickednes. 14 Gideón is ſent to be their deliuerer. 37 He aſketh a ſigne.

1 AFterward the children of Iſraél committed wickednes in the ſight of the Lord, and the Lord gaue thẽ into the handes of Midián ſeuen yeres.

2 And the hand of Midián preuailed againſt Iſraél, [a] & becauſe of the Midianites the children of Iſraél made them de-

nes

[a] To wit, the two tribes of Zebulún and Naphtalí.

Deu.4.11.

Deu.2.1.

Pſal.97.5.

Exod.19.18.

Chap.3.31.

Chap.4.18.

[b] For feare of the enemies.

[c] Miraculouſly ſtirred vp of God to pitie them & deliuer them.

[d] They had no heart to reſiſt their enemies.

[e] Ye gouerners.

[f] As in dãger of your enemies.

[g] For now you may drawe water without feare of your enemies.

[h] To wit, the ȳ kept thy people in captiuitie.

[i] Ioſhúa firſt fought againſt Amalék, and Saul deſtroyed him.

[k] Euen ȳ learned did helpe to fight.

[l] Euẽ ȳ whole tribe.

[m] They merueiled, ȳ they came not ouer Iordén to helpe them

[n] She reproueth all them that came not to helpe their brethren in their neceſsitie.

[o] Ether by heating of the ſea, or by mining.

dennes in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holdes.

3 When Iſraél had ſowen, then came vp the Midianites, the Amalekites, and they of the ″Eaſt, and came vpon them,

4 And camped by them, and deſtroyed the frute of the earth, euen til thou come vnto [b]Azzáh, & left no foode for Iſraél, nether ſhepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.

5 For they wẽt vp, and their cattel, and came with their tentes as greſhoppers in multitude: ſo that they and their camels were without nomber: and they came into the land to deſtroye it.

6 So was Iſraél excedingly impoueriſhed by the Midianites: therefore the [c]children of Iſraél cryed vnto the Lord.

7 ¶And when the children of Iſraél cryed vnto the Lord becauſe of the Midianites,

8 The Lord ſent vnto the children of Iſraél a Prophet, who ſaid vnto them, Thus ſayeth the Lord God of Iſraél, I haue broght you vp frō Egypt & haue broght you out of the houſe of bondage,

9 And I haue deliuered you out of the hād of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and haue caſt them out before you, and giuen you their land.

10 And I ſaid vnto you, I am the Lord your God: *feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land you dwel: but you haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶And the Angel of the Lord came, and ſate vnder the oke which was in Ophráh, that perteined vnto Ioáſh the father of the Ezrites, and his ſonne Gideón threaſhed wheat by the wine preſſe, ″to hide it from the Midianites.

12 Then the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, The Lord *is* with thee, thou valiant man.

13 To whome Gideón anſwered, [d]Ah my Lord, if the Lord be with vs, why then is all this come vpon vs? and where be all his miracles which our fathers tolde vs of, and ſaid, Did not the Lord bring vs out of Egypt? but now the Lord hathe forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hand of the Midianites.

14 And the [e]Lord loked vpon him, and ſaid, Go in this thy [f]might, & thou ſhalt ſaue Iſraél out of the hands of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?

15 And he anſwered him, Ah my Lord, whereby ſhal I ſaue Iſraél? beholde, my ″father is poore in Manaſſéh, and I am the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

16 Then the Lord ſaid vnto him, I wil therefore be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he anſwered him, I pray thee, if I haue foũde fauour in thy ſight, then ſhewe me [g]a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Departe not hence, I pray thee, vntil I come vnto thee, and bring mine offring, & lay it before thee. And he ſaid, I wil tary vntil thou come againe.

19 ¶Then Gideón went in, & made ready a kid, & vnleauened bread of an [h]Epháh of floure, and put the fleſh in a baſket, and put the broth in a pot, and broght it out vnto him vnder the oke, and preſented it.

20 And the Angel of God ſaid vnto him, Take the fleſh and the vnleauened bread, and lay them vpon this ſtone, and powre out the broth: and he did ſo.

21 ¶Thē the Angel of the Lord put forthe the end of the ſtaffe that he held in his hand, and touched the fleſh & the vnleauened bread: and there aroſe vp fire [i]out of the ſtone, and conſumed the fleſh & the vnleauened bread: ſo the Angel of the Lord departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gideón perceiued that it was an Angel of the Lord, Gideón then ſaid, Alas, my Lord God: *for becauſe I haue ſeno an Angel of the Lord face to face, *I ſhal dye.*

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Peace be vnto thee: feare not, thou ſhalt not dye.

24 Then Gideón made an altar there vnto the Lord, and called it, ″Iehouáh ſhalóm: vnto this day it is in Ophráh, of the father of the Ezrites.

25 ¶And the ſame night the Lord ſaid vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, & another bullocke [k]of ſeuen yeres olde, and deſtroy the altar of Báal that thy father hathe, and cut downe the groue that is by it,

26 And buylde an altar vnto the Lord thy God vpō the top of this rocke, in a plaine place: and take the ſeconde bullocke, and offer a burnt offring with the wood of the [l]groue, which thou ſhalt cut downe.

27 Then Gideón toke ten men of his ſeruants, and did as the Lord bade him: but becauſe he feared to do it by day for his fathers houſholde and the men of the citie, he did it by night.

28 ¶And when the men of the citie aroſe early in the morning, beholde, the altar of Báal was broken, and the groue cut downe that was by it, and the [m]ſeconde bullocke offred vpon the altar that was made.

29 Therefore they ſaid one to another, Who hathe done this thing? & when they inquired and aſked, they ſaid, Gideón the ſonne of Ioáſh hathe done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie ſaid vnto Ioáſh, Bring out thy ſonne, that he may dye: for he hathe deſtroyed the altar of Báal, & hathe alſo cut downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Ioáſh ſaid vnto all that ſtode by

″Or, of Kedem.

[b] Euen almoſt ẏ whole coũtrey.

[c] This is the end of Gods puniſhemẽts, to call his to repentance ẏ they may ſeke for helpe of him.

2.King.17,36.Ier.10,2.

″Or, to prepare his fight.

[d] This came not of diſtruſt, but of weakenes of faith, ẘ is in ẏ moſte perfect: for no man in this life can haue a perfect faith, but the children of God haue a true faith, whereby they be iuſtified.

[e] That is, Chriſt appearing in viſible forme.

[f] Which I haue giuen thee.

″Or, familie.

[g] So that we ſe how the fleſh is enemie vnto Gods vocatiō, which can not be perſuaded without ſignes.

[h] Of Epháh read Exod. 16,36.

[i] By ẏ power of God onely, as in ẏ ſacrifice of Helias, 1.King. 18,38.

Exod.33,20. chap.13,22.

″Or, the Lord of peace.

[k] That is, as the Chalde text writeth, fed ſeuen yeres.

[l] Which growed aboue Baals altar.

[m] Meaning ẏ fat bul, which was kept to be offred vnto Báal.

him: Wil ye pleade Baals cauſe? or wil ye ſaue him? [n] he that wil contend for hĩ, let him dye or the morning. If he be God, let him pleade for him ſelfe againſt him that hathe caſt downe his altar.

32 And in that day was Gideón called Ierubbáal, ẏ is, Let Báal plead for him ſelfe becauſe he hathe broken downe his altar.

33 Then all the Midianites & the Amalekites and they of the Eaſt, were gathered together, and went & pitched in the valley of Izreél.

34 But the Spirit of the Lord " came vpon Gideón, * & he blewe a trumpet, & [o] Abiézer was ioyned with him.

35 And he ſent meſſengers through out all Manaſſéh, which alſo was ioyned with hĩ, and he ſent meſſengers vnto Aſhér, and to Zebulún and to Naphtalí, and they came vp to mete them.

36 Then Gideón ſaid vnto God, [p] If thou wilt ſaue Iſraél by mine hãd, as thou haſt ſaid,

37 Beholde, I wil put a fleece of wolle in ẏ threſhing place: if the dewe come on the fleece onely, and it be drye vpon all the earth, then ſhal I be ſure, that ẏ wilt ſaue Iſraél by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid.

38 And ſo it was: for he roſe vp early on ẏ morowe, & thruſt the fleece together, and wringed the dewe out of the fleece, and filled a bowle of water.

39 Againe Gideón ſaid vnto God, Be not angry with me, that * I may ſpeake once more: let me proue once againe, I pray thee, with the fleece: let it now be drye onely vpon the fleece, and let dewe be vpõ all the grounde.

40 And God did ſo that ſame night: for it was [q] drye vpon the fleece onely and there was dewe on all the grounde.

[n] Thus we oght to iuſtifie them, that are zelous of Gods cauſe, though all the multitude be againſt vs.

" Ebr. clad Gideon.

* Nom. 10, 3. chap. 3, 27.

[o] The familie of Abiézer, whereof he was.

[p] This requeſt proceded not of infidelitie, but ẏ he might be confirmed in his vocatiõ.

* Gen. 18, 32.

[q] Whereby he was aſſured ẏ it was a miracle of God.

CHAP. VII.

2 The Lord commandeth Gideón to ſend a way a great parte of his companie. 22 The Midianites are diſcomfited by a wonderous ſort. 25 Oréb and Zeéb are ſlaine.

1 THen * Ierubbáal (who is Gideón) roſe vp early and all the people that were with him, and pitched beſide " the well of Haród, ſo that the hoſte of the Midianites was on the Northſide of them in the valley by the hil of " Moréh.

2 And ẏ Lord ſaid vnto Gideón, The people that are with thee, are to manie for me to giue the Midianites into their handes, leſt Iſraél make their [a] vante againſt me, and ſay, Mine hand hathe ſaued me.

3 Now therefore proclayme in the audience of the people, & ſay, * Whoſo is timerous or feareful, let him returne, and departe early from mout Gileád. And there returned of the people which were at mount Gileád, two and twentie thouſand: ſo ten thouſand remained.

* Chap. 8, 35.

" Ebr. En-harod.

" Ebr. Hammoreh.

[a] God wil not that anie creature depriue him of his glorie

* Deu. 20, 5. 1. mac. 3, 56.

4 And the Lord ſaid vnto Gideón, The people are yet to manie: brĩg thẽ downe vnto the water, and I wil [b] trye them for thee there: and of whome I ſay vnto thee, This man ſhal go with thee, the ſame ſhal go with thee: and of whomeſoeuer I ſay vnto thee, This man ſhal not go with thee, the ſame ſhal not go.

5 So he broght downe the people vnto the water. And ẏ Lord ſaid vnto Gideón, As manie as lappe the water with their tongues as a dog lappeth, them put by them ſelues, & euerie one that ſhal bowe downe his knees to [c] drinke, *put aparte*.

6 And the nomber of them that lapped *by putting* their hands to their mouthes, *were* thre hundreth men: but all the remnant of the people kneled downe vpõ their knees to drinke water.

7 ¶ Then the Lord ſaid vnto Gideón, By theſe thre hundreth men that lapped, wil I ſaue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* [d] people go euerie man vnto his place.

8 ¶ So the people toke vitailes " with thẽ, and their trumpets: and he ſent all the reſt of Iſraél, euerie man vnto his tent, " & reteined the thre hundreth men: and the hoſte of Midián was beneth him in a valley.

9 ¶ And the ſame night the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, [e] get thee downe vnto the hoſte: for I haue deliuered it into thine hãd.

10 But if thou feare to go downe, *then* go thou, & Phuráh thy ſeruant downe to the hoſte,

11 And thou ſhalt hearken, what they ſay, and ſo ſhal thine hands be ſtrong to go downe vnto ẏ hoſte. Thẽ went he downe and Phuráh his ſeruãt vnto the outſide of the ſouldiars that were in the hoſte.

12 ¶ And the Midianites, and the Amalekites and all * they of the Eaſt, lay in the valley like graſhoppers in multitude, & their camels *were* without nomber, as the ſand which is by the ſeaſide for multitude.

13 And when Gideón was come, beholde, a man tolde a dreame vnto his neighbour, and ſaid, Beholde, I dreamed a dreame, & lo, a [f] cake of barley bread tombled from aboue into the hoſte of Midián, and came vnto a tent, and ſmote it that it fel, and ouerturned it, that the tent fel downe.

14 And his fellowe anſwered, and ſaid, This is nothing els ſaue the ſworde of Gideón the ſonne of Ioáſh a man of Iſraél: *for* into his hãd hathe God deliuered Midián and all the hoſte.

15 ¶ When Gideón heard the dreame tolde, and the interpretacion of the ſame, he [g] worſhipped, and returned vnto the hoſte of Iraél, & ſaid, Vp: for the Lord hathe deliuered into your hãd ẏ hoſte of Midiã.

16 And he deuided the thre hundreth men

into thre bandes, and gaue euerie man a trumpet in his hãd with emptie pitchers, and ‖ lampes [h] within the pitchers.

17 And he ſaid vnto them, Loke on me, and do likewiſe, whẽ I come to the ſide of the hoſte: euen as I do, ſo do you.

18 When I blowe with a trumpet and all that are with me, blowe ye with trumpets alſo on euerie ſide of the hoſte, and ſay, [i] For the Lord, and for Gideón.

19 ¶ So Gideón and the hundreth men that were with him, came vnto the outſide of the hoſte in the beginning of the middle watche, and they raiſed vp the watchemẽ, and they blewe with their trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hãds.

20 And the thre companies blewe with trumpets and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and the trũpets in their right hands to blowe withall: and they cryed, The [k] ſworde of the Lord and of Gideón.

21 And they ſtode, euerie man in his place rounde about the hoſte: and all the hoſte ″ ranne, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the thre hũdreth blewe with trumpets, & * the Lord ſet euerie mans ſworde vpon his [l] neighbour, and vpon all the hoſte: ſo the hoſte fled to Beth-haſhittáh in Zereráh, *and* to the border of Abél meholáh vnto Tabbáth.

23 Then the men of Iſraél being gathered together out of Naphtalí, & out of Aſhér, and out of all Manaſſéh purſued after the Midianites.

24 And Gideón ſent meſſengers vnto all mount Ephráim, ſaying, Come downe againſt the Midianites, and take before thẽ the [m] waters vnto Beth-baráh, and Iordén. Then all the men of Ephráim gathered together and toke the waters vnto Beth-baráh, and Iordén.

25 And they toke two * princes of the Midianites, Oréb and Zeéb, and ſlewe Oréb vpon the rocke Oréb, and ſlewe Zeéb at [n] the winepreſſe of Zeéb, and purſued the Midianites, and broght the heades of Oréb & Zeéb to Gideón beyonde Iordén.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ephráim murmureth againſt Gideón, 2 Who appeaſeth them. 4 He paſſeth the Iordén. 16 He reuengeth him ſelfe on them of Succóth and Penuél. 27 He maketh an Ephód which was the cauſe of idolatrie. 30 Of Gideons ſonnes and of his death.*

Then the men of Ephráim ſaid vnto him, [a] Why haſt thou ſerued vs thus that thou calledſt vs not, when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? and they chode with him ſharpely.

2 To whome he ſaid, What haue I now done in compariſon of [b] you? is not [c] the gleaning of grapes of Ephraim better, thẽ the vintage of Abiézer?

3 God hathe deliuered into your hands the princes of Midián, Oréb and Zeéb: and what was I able to do in compariſon of you? and when he had thus ſpoken, then their ſpirits abated toward him.

4 ¶ And Gideón came to Iordén to paſſe ouer, he, and the thre hundreth men that were with him, weary, yet purſuing *them*.

5 And he ſaid vnto the men of Succóth, Giue, I pray you, [d] morſels of bread vnto the people ″ that followe me (*for they be weary*) that I may followe after Zébah, & Zalmunná Kings of Midián.

6 And the princes of Succóth ſaid, Are the [e] hands of Zébah and Zalmunná now in thine hãds, that we ſhulde giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 Gideón then ſaid, Therefore when the Lord hathe deliuered Zébah & Zalmunná into mine hand, I wil ″ teare your fleſh with thornes of the wildernes and with breers.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuél, and ſpake vnto them likewiſe, and the men of Penuél anſwered him, as the men of Succóth anſwered.

9 And he ſaid alſo vnto the men of Penuél, When I come againe [f] in peace, I wil breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zébah and Zalmunná *were* [g] in Karkór, and their hoſtes with them, about fiftene thouſand, all that were left of all ŷ hoſtes of them of the Eaſt: for there was ſlayne an hundreth and twentie thouſand men, that drewe ſwordes.

11 ¶ And Gideón went through them that dwelt in [h] tabernacles on the Eaſtſide of Nóbah & Iogbeháh, and ſmote the hoſte: for the hoſte was careles.

12 And when Zébah and Zalmunná fled, he followed after them, & toke the two Kings of Midián, Zébah and Zalmunná, and diſcomfited all the hoſte.

13 ¶ So Gideón ŷ ſonne of Ioáſh returned from battel, [i] the ſunne being *yet* hie,

14 And toke a ſeruant of the men of Succóth, and inquired of him: and he ‖ wrote to him the princes of Succóth & the Elders thereof, *euen* ſeuentie and ſeuen men.

15 And he came vnto the men of Succóth, and ſaid, Beholde Zébah and Zalmunná, by whome ye vpbraided me, ſaying, Are ŷ hands of Zébah & Zalmunná already in thine hãds, that we ſhulde giue bread vnto thy weary men?

16 Then he toke the Elders of the citie, & thornes of the wildernes & breers, & ″ did teare the men of Succóth with them.

17 Alſo he brake downe the towre of * Penuél and ſlewe the men of the citie.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he vnto Zébah & Zalmunná, What maner of mẽ were they, whome ye ſlewe at Tabór? and they anſwered, ‖ As thou art, ſo were they: *euerie* one was like

‖ Or, fire brandes.

[h] Theſe weake meanes God vſed, to ſignifie that ŷ victorie came of him.

[i] That is, the ſworde ſhalbe the Lords and Gideons, his ſeruant.

[k] Shal deſtroy the enemies.

″ [illegible] their [illegible].

* Iſa.9.4.

[l] The Lord cauſed the Midianites to kil one another.

[m] Meaning, ŷ paſſages or the fordes, that they ſhulde not eſcape.

* Pſal.83,12. Iſa.10,26.

[n] Theſe places had their names of the acts that were done there.

[a] They began to quarel, becauſe he had the glorie of the victorie.

[b] Which haue taken two princes Oréb and Zeéb.

[c] The laſt act of the whole tribe [illegible], then [illegible] that one [illegible] of one familie.

[d] Or, ſome ſmale porciõ.

″ Ebr. that are at my fete.

[e] Becauſe thou haſt ouercome an handful, thinkeſt thou to haue ouercome ŷ whole?

″ Ebr. beat in pieces.

[f] Hauing gotten the victorie.

[g] A citie Eaſtward beyonde Iordén.

[h] He went by the wildernes where the Arabiãs dwelt in tentes.

[i] Some read, before ŷ ſunne roſe vp.

‖ Or, deſcribed.

″ Ebr. brake in pieces, as one threſheth corne.

* 1 King.12,25.

‖ Or, they were like vnto thee.

the children of a King.

19 And he ſaid, They were my brethren, euen my [k] mothers children: as the Lord liueth, if ye had ſaued their liues, I wolde not ſlay you.

20 Then he ſaid vnto Iéther his firſt borne ſonne, Vp, and ſlay them: but the boy drewe not his ſworde: for he feared, becauſe he was yet yong.

21 Then Zébah and Zalmunná ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall vpon vs: for [l] as the man is, *ſo is* his ſtrength. And Gideón aroſe and ſlewe Zébah and Zalmunná, & toke away the *ornaments, that were on their camels neckes.

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſraél ſaid vnto Gideón, Reigne thou ouer vs, bothe thou, & thy ſonne, & thy [m] ſonnes ſonne: for thou haſt deliuered vs out of ẏ hãd of Midián.

23 And Gideón ſaid vnto them, I wil not reigne ouer you, nether ſhal my childe reigne ouer you, *but* the Lord ſhal [n] reigne ouer you.

24 Againe Gideón ſaid vnto them, I wolde deſire a requeſt of you, that you wolde giue me euerie man the earings of his praye (for they had golden earings becauſe they were Iſmaelites)

25 And they anſwered, We wil giue them. And they ſpred a garmẽt, & did caſt therein euerie man the earings of his praye.

26 And the weight of the golden earings that he required, was a thouſand and ſeuen hundreth *ſhekels* of golde, beſide collers, *and iewels, and purple raiment that was on the Kings of Midián, and beſide the cheines, that were about their camels neckes.

27 And Gideón made an [o] Ephód thereof, and put it in Ophráh his citie: & all Iſraél wẽt a whoring there after it, which was the deſtruction of Gideón and his houſe.

28 Thus was Midián broght lowe before ẏ childrẽ of Iſraél, ſo that they lift vp their heads nomore: and the countrey was in quietnes forty yeres in the dayes of Gideón.

29 ¶ Thẽ Ierubbáal the ſonne of Ioáſh wẽt, and dwelt in his owne houſe.

30 And Gideón had ſeuentie ſonnes *begottẽ of his body: for he had manie wiues.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechém, bare him a ſonne alſo, whoſe name he called Abimélech.

32 So Gideón the ſonne of Ioáſh dyed in a good age, and was buryed in the ſepulchre of Ioáſh his father in Ophráh, of the [p] father of the Ezrites.

33 But when Gideón was dead, the children of Iſraél turned away and wẽt a whoring after Baalím, and made [q] Baal-beríth their god.

34 And the children of Iſraél remembred not the Lord their God, which had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies on euerie ſide.

35 Nether [x] ſhewed they mercie on the houſe of Ierubbáal, *or* Gideón, according to all the goodnes which he had ſhewed vnto Iſraél.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimélech vſurpeth the kingdome, and putteth his brethren to death. 7 Iothám propoſeth a parable. 23 Hatred betwene Abimélech & the Shechemites. 26 Gaál conſpireth againſt him, and is ouercome. 53 Abimélech is wounded to death by a woman.

1 THen Abimélech the ſonne of Ierubbáal went to Shechém vnto his [a] mothers brethren, and cõmuned with them, and with all the familie, *and* houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Say, I pray you, in the audience of all the men of Shechém, whether is better for you, that all ẏ ſonnes of Ierubbáal, which are ſeuentie perſones, reigne ouer you, ether that one reigne ouer you? Remember alſo, that I am your [b] bone, and your fleſh.

3 Then his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the audiẽce of all the men of Shechém, all theſe wordes: and their heartes were moued to followe Abimélech: for ſaid they, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him ſeuentie pieces of ſiluer out of the houſe of Baal-beríth, wherewith Abimélech hired *vaine and light fellowes which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers houſe at Ophráh, and [c] ſlewe his brethren, the ſonnes of Ierubbáal, *about* ſeuenty perſones vpon one ſtone: yet Iothám the yongeſt ſonne of Ierubbáal was left: for he hid him ſelfe.

6 ¶ And all the men of Shechém gathered together with all the houſe of [d] Milló, and came and made Abimélech King in the plaine, where the ſtone was erected in Shechém.

7 And when they tolde it to Iothám, he went and ſtode in the top of mount Gerizím, and lift vp his voyce, and cryed, and ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Shechém, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 [e] The trees wẽt forthe to anointe a King ouer them, and ſaid vnto the oliue tre, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the oliue tre ſaid vnto them, Shulde I leaue my fatnes, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to auance me aboue the trees?

10 Then the trees ſaid to the fig tre, Come thou, *and* be King ouer vs.

11 But the fig tre anſwered them, Shulde I forſake my ſwetenes, and my good frute, and go to auance me aboue the trees?

12 Then

[k] We came all out of one belly: therefore I wil be reuenged.

[l] Meanĩg, that they wolde be rid out of their paine at once, or els to haue a valiant man to put thẽ to death.

*Or, collers.

[m] That is, thy poſteritie.

[n] His intent was to ſhewe him ſelfe thãkeful for this victorie by reſtoring of religiõ, which, becauſe it was not according as God had cõmãded, turned to their deſtruction.

*Or, ſwete balles.

[o] That is, ſuche things as perteined to ẏ vſe of the tabernacle.

*Ebr. which came out of his thigh.

[p] Which citie belonged to the familie of the Ezrites.

[q] That is Baal to whom they had bounde them ſelues by couenant.

12 Then ſaid the trees vnto the vine, Come thou & be King ouer vs.

13 But the vine ſaid vnto them, Shulde I leaue my wine, whereby I cheare God and man, and go to auance me aboue the trees?

14 Thẽ ſaid all the trees vnto the "bramble, Come thou *and* reigne ouer vs.

"Or, thiſtel, or breere.

15 And the bramble ſaid vnto the trees, If ye wil in dede anoint me King ouer you, come, & put your truſt vnder my ſhadow: and if not, the [f] fire ſhal come out of the bramble, and conſume the cedres of Lebanón.

[f] Abimélech ſhal deſtroye the nobles of Shechém.

16 Now therefore, if ye do truely and vncorruptly to make Abimélech King, & if ye haue dealt wel with Ierubbáal & with his houſe, & haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his hands,

17 (For my father fought for you, and "aduentured his life, & deliuered you out of the hands of Midián.

"Ebr. he caſt his life farre from him.

18 And ye are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlayne his children, *about* ſeuentie perſones vpon one ſtone, & haue made Abimélech the ſonne of his maideſeruant, King ouer the men of Shechém, becauſe he is your brother)

19 If ye then haue delt truely and purely with Ierubbáal, and with his houſe this day, then [g] reioyce ye with Abimélech, and let him reioyce with you.

[g] That he is your King, and you his ſubiectes.

20 But if not, let a fire come out from Abimélech, and conſume the men of Shechém and the houſe of Milló: alſo let a fire come forthe frõ the men of Shechém, & from the houſe of Milló, and conſume Abimélech.

21 And Iothám ranne away, and fled, & wẽt to Beér and dwelt there for feare of Abimélech his brother.

22 So Abimélech reigned thre yere ouer Iſraél.

23 But God [h] ſent an euil ſpirit betwene Abimélech, and the men of Shechém: and the mẽ of Shechém brake their promes to Abimélech,

[h] Becauſe the people conſented with the King in ſheading innocent blood: therefore God deſtroyeth bothe the one & the other.

24 That the crueltie towarde the ſeuentie ſonnes of Ierubbáal & their blood might come and be laide vpon Abimélech their brother, which had ſlayne them, and vpon ẏ men of Shechém, which had aided him to kil his brethren.

25 So ẏ men of Shechém ſet men in waite for him in the tops of the mountaines: who robbed all that paſſed that way by them: and it was tolde Abimélech.

26 Then Gáal the ſonne of Ebéd came with his brethren, and thei went to Shechém: and the men of Shechém put their confidence in him.

27 Therefore thei [i] went out into the field, & gathered in their grapes & troade them, and made mery, and went into the houſe of their gods, and did eat & drinke, and curſed Abimélech.

[i] Before they were afrayed of Abimélechs [illegible] truſt [illegible] of the citie.

28 Thẽ Gáal the ſonne of Ebéd ſaid, Who is Abimélech? and who is Shechém, that we ſhulde ſerue him? Is he not the ſonne of Ierubbáal? & Zebúl is his officer? Serue rather the men of Hamór the father of Shechém: for why ſhulde we ſerue him?

29 Now wolde God this people were vnder mine hãd: then wolde I put away Abimélech. And he ſaid to [k] Abimélech, Increaſe thine armie, and come out.

[k] Braggingly as thogh he had bene preſent, or to his captaine Zebúl.

30 ¶ And when Zebúl the ruler of the citie heard the wordes of Gáal the ſonne of Ebéd, his wrath was kindled.

31 Therefore he ſent meſſengers vnto Abimélech "priuely, ſaying, Beholde, Gáal the ſonne of Ebéd and his brethren be come to Shechém, and beholde, thei fortifie the citie againſt thee.

"Ebr. craftely.

32 Now therefore ariſe by night, thou and ẏ people that is with thee, & lie in wayte in the field.

33 And riſe early in the morning as ſoone as the ſunne is vp, and aſſalt the citie: and when he and the people that is with him, ſhal come out agaĩſt thee, do to him "what thou canſt.

"Ebr. what thine hand can finde.

34 ¶ So Abimélech roſe vp, & all the people that were with him by night: and thei laie in waite agaĩſt Shechém in foure bandes.

35 Then Gáal the ſonne of Ebéd went out and ſtode in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimélech roſe vp, and the folke that were with him, frõ liyng in waite.

36 And when Gáal ſawe the people, he ſaid to Zebúl, Beholde, there come people downe from the tops of the mountaines: and Zebúl ſaid vnto him, The [l] ſhadowe of the mountaines ſeme men vnto thee.

[l] Thou art afrayed of a ſhadowe.

37 And Gáal ſpake againe, & ſaid, Se, there come folke downe "by the middle of the land, & an other band cometh by the way of the plaine of "Meonením.

"Ebr. by the nauel.

"Or, charmers.

38 Then ſaid Zebúl vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, that ſaid, Who is Abimélech, that we ſhulde ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Go out now, I pray thee, and fight with them.

39 And Gáal [m] went out before the men of Shechém, and fought with Abimélech.

[m] As their captaine.

40 But Abimélech purſued him, & he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimélech dwelt at Arumáh: and Zebúl thruſt out Gáal and his brethren that thei ſhulde not dwel in Shechém.

42 ¶ And on the morowe, the people went out into the field: which was tolde Abimélech.

43 And he toke the [n] people, and deuided them into thre bandes, and laid waite in

[n] Which were of his companie.

the fields,and loked,& beholde, the people were come out of the citie,& he roſe vp againſt them,and ſmote them.

44 And Abimélech, and the bandes that were with him,ruſſhed forwarde,& ſtode in the entring of the gate of ȳ citie:and ȳ two other bãdes ranne vpon all the people that were in the field and ſlewe them.

45 And whẽ Abimélech had fought againſt the citie all that day,he toke the citie,and ſlewe the people that was therein, & deſtroyed the citie and ſowed o ſalt in it.

o That it ſhulde be vnfrutefull and neuer ſerue to any vſe.

46 ¶And when all the men of the towre of Shechém heard it, thei entred into an holde of the houſe of the god p Beríth.

p That is, of Baal-berith,as Chap.8,33.

47 And it was tolde Abimélech,that all the men of the towre of Shechém were gathered together.

48 And Abimélech gate him vp to mount Zalmón, he and all the people that were with him: and Abimélech toke axes with him and cut downe boughes of trees and toke them, and bare them on his ſhulder, and ſaid vnto the folke that were with him, What ye haue ſene me do, make haſte, *and* do like me.

49 Thẽ all the people alſo cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimélech, & put them to the holde,and ſet the holde on fire wͭ them:ſo all the men of the towre of Shechém q dyed alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

q Meaning, ȳ all were deſtroyed, aſwel thei in ȳ towre as the other.

50 ¶Then went Abimélech to Tebéz,and beſieged Tebéz,and toke it.

51 But there was a ſtrong towre within the citie, and thether fled all the men and women,and all the chief of the citie, and ſhut it to them, and went vp to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimélech came vnto the towre & fought againſt it,and went hard vnto the dore of the towre to ſet it on fire.

53 But a certaine woman * caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon Abimelechs head, & brake his braine pan.

2.Sam.11,21.

54 Thẽ Abimélech called haſtely his page that bare his harnes, and ſaid vnto him, Drawe thy ſworde & ſlay me,that mẽ ſay not of me,A woman ſlewe him. And his page r thruſt him through,and he dyed.

r Thus God by ſuche miſerable death taketh vengeance on tyrãts euen in this life.

55 And when the men of Iſraél ſawe that Abimélech was dead,thei departed euery man vnto his owne place.

56 Thus God rendred the wickednes of Abimélech,which he did vnto his father,in ſlaying his ſeuenty brethren.

57 Alſo all the wickednes of the mẽ of Shechém did God bring vpon their heades. So vpon thẽ came the f curſe of Iothám the ſonne of Ierubbáal.

f For making a tyrant their King.

CHAP. X.

2 Tolá dyeth. 5 Iair alſo dyeth. 17 The Iſraelites are puniſhed for their ſinnes. 10 Thei crye vnto God, 16 And he hathe pitie on them.

1 After Abimélech there aroſe to defend Iſraél, Tolá, the ſonne of Puáh, the ſonne of " Dodó, a man of Iſſachár which dwelt in Shamír in mount Ephráim.

2 And he " iudged Iſraél thre and twentie yere and dyed, & was buryed in Shamír.

3 ¶And after him aroſe Iaír a Gileadite,& iudged Iſraél two and twentie yere.

4 And he had thirtie ſonnes that a rode on thirty aſſecoltes, & thei had thirty cities, which are called " Hauoth-Iair vnto this day,and are in the land of Gileád.

5 And Iaír dyed,& was buryed in Kamón.

6 ¶*And the childrẽ of Iſraél wroght wickednes againe in the ſight of the Lord, & ſerued Baalím and * Aſhtaróth, and the gods of " Arám, and the gods of Zidón, and the gods of Moáb, and the gods of the children of Ammón,and the gods of the Philiſtims, and forſoke the Lord and ſerued not him.

7 Therefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled againſt Iſraél,and " he ſolde them into the hands of the Philiſtims,and into the hands of the children of Ammón:

8 Who from that yere vexed and oppreſſed the children of Iſraél eightene yeres, b *euen* all the children of Iſraél that were beyonde Iordén,in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gileád.

9 Moreouer the children of Ammón went ouer Iordén to fight againſt Iudáh, and againſt Beniamín,and againſt the houſe of Ephráim: ſo ȳ Iſraél was ſore tormented.

10 Then the children of Iſraél c cryed vnto the Lord, ſaying, We haue ſinned againſt thee, euẽ becauſe we haue forſaken our owne God,and haue ſerued Baalím.

11 And the Lord d ſaid vnto the children of Iſraél, *did not I deliuer you* from the Egyptiãs & frõ the Amorites, frõ the children of Ammón & from the Philiſtims?

12 The Zidonians alſo, and the Amalekites,and the Maobites did oppreſſe you, & ye cryed to me and I ſaued you out of their hands.

13 Yet ye * haue forſaken me,and ſerued other gods: wherefore I wil deliuer you nomore.

14 Go, and crye vnto the gods which ye haue choſen: let them ſaue you in the time of your tribulacion.

15 And the children of Iſraél ſaid vnto the Lord, We haue ſinned: do thou vnto vs whatſoeuer pleaſe thee:onely we pray thee to deliuer vs e this day.

16 Then they put away ȳ ſtrange gods frõ among thẽ & f ſerued ȳ Lord: & his ſoule was grieued for the miſerie of Iſrael.

17 Then the childrẽ of Ammón gathered thẽ ſelues together,& pitched in Gileád: and the children of Iſraél aſſembled them

ſelues, and pitched in Mizpéh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gileád ſaid one to an other, Whoſoeuer wil begin the battel againſt the childrē of Ammón, the ſame ſhal be *head ouer all the inhabitants of Gileád.

Chap.11,6.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iphtáh being chaſed away by his brethren, was after made captaine ouer Iſraél. 30 He maketh a raſhe vowe. 32 He vainquiſheth the Ammonites, 39 And ſacrificeth his daughter according to his vowe.

1 THen Gileád begate Iphtáh, & Iphtáh the Gileadite was ″a valiant man, but the ſonne of an ″harlot.

″Ebr. a man of mightie force.
″Or, vitailer.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſonnes, and when ẏ womās childrē were come to age, they thruſt out Iphtáh, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not inherit in our fathers houſe: for thou art ẏ ſonne of a [a] ſtrāge womā.

[a] That is, of an harlot, as ver. 1.

3 Then Iphtáh fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of [b] Tob: and there gathered ydle fellowes to Iphtáh, and [c] went out with him.

[b] Where the gouernour of the countrey was called Tob.

[c] Ioyned with him, as ſome thinke, againſt his brethren.

4 ¶ And in proceſſe of time the children of Ammón made warre with Iſraél.

5 And whē the children of Ammón fought with Iſraél, [d] the Elders of Gileád went to fet Iphtáh out of the land of Tob.

[d] Or, ambaſſadours, ſent for that purpoſe.

6 And they ſaid vnto Iphtáh, [e] Come and be our captaine, that we may fight with the children of Ammón.

[e] Men oft tymes are conſtrained to deſire helpe of them, whome before they haue refuſed.

7 Iphtáh then anſwered the Elders of Gileád, Did not ye hate me, and [f] expel me out of my fathers houſe? how then come you vnto me now in time of your tribulacion?

[f] Oft tymes thoſe things which men reiect, God choſeth to do great enterpriſes by.

8 Then the Elders of Gileád ſaid vnto Iphtáh, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou maieſt go with vs, & fight againſt the children of Ammón, & be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gileád.

9 And Iphtáh ſaid vnto the Elders of Gileád, If ye bring me home againe to fight againſt ẏ children of Ammón, if the Lord giue them before me, ſhal I be your head?

10 And ẏ Elders of Gileád ſaid to Iphtáh, The Lord ″ be witnes betwene vs, if we do not according to thy wordes.

″Ebr. be the hearer.

11 Then Iphtáh went with the Elders of Gileád, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iphtáh rehearſed all his wordes before the Lord in Mizpéh.

12 ¶ Then Iphtáh ſent meſſengers vnto the King of the children of Ammón, ſaying, What haſt thou to do with me, that thou art come againſt me, to fight in my land?

13 And the King of the children of Ammón anſwered vnto the meſſengers of Iphtáh, *Becauſe Iſraél toke my lād, whē they came vp frō Egypt, from Arnón vnto Iabbók, and vnto Iordén: now therefore reſtore thoſe *lands* ″ quietly.

Nomb.21,13.
″Ebr. in peace.

14 Yet Iphtáh ſent meſſengers againe vnto the King of the children of Ammón,

15 And ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Iphtáh, *Iſraél toke not the land of Moáb, nor the land of the children of Ammón.

Deut.2,9.

16 But when Iſraél came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wildernes vnto the red Sea, then they came to Kadéſh.

17 *And Iſraél ſent meſſengers vnto the King of Edóm, ſaying, Let me, I pray thee, go through thy lād: but the King of Edóm wold not conſent: and alſo they ſent vnto the King of Moáb, but he wolde not: therefore Iſraél abode in Kadéſh.

Nom.20,14.

18 Then thei went through the wildernes, and compaſſed the land of Edóm, and the land of Moáb, and came by the Eaſtſide of ẏ lād Moáb, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnón, *and came not within ẏ coaſt of Moáb: for Arnón *was* ẏ border of Moáb.

Nomb.21,13. & 22,24.

19 Alſo Iſraél *ſent meſſengers vnto Sihón, King of the Amorites, the King of Heſhbón, & Iſraél ſaid vnto him, Let vs paſſe, we pray thee, by thy lād vnto our ″place.

Deut.2,26.
″Or, countrey.

20 But Sihón [g] cōſented not to Iſraél, that he ſhulde go through his coaſt: but Sihón gathered all his people together, and pytched in Iaház, and fought with Iſraél.

[g] He truſted thē not to go through his countrey.

21 And the Lord God of Iſraél gaue Sihón and all his folke into the hands of Iſraél, and they ſmote thē: ſo Iſraél poſſeſſed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey:

22 And they poſſeſſed * all the coaſt of the Amorites, from Arnón vnto Iabbók, and from the wildernes euen vnto Iordén.

Deut.2,36.

23 Now therefore the Lord God of Iſraél hathe caſt out the Amorites before his people Iſraél, & ſhuldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Woldeſt not thou poſſeſſe that which Chemóſh thy god giueth thee to poſſeſſe? So whomeſoeuer the [h] Lord our God driueth out before vs, them wil we poſſeſſe.

[h] For we oght more to beleue and obey God, thē thou thine idoles.

25 *And art thou now farre better then Balák the ſonne of Zippór King of Moáb? did he not ſtriue with Iſraél and fight againſt them,

Nom.22,2. deut.23,4. ioſh 24,9.

26 When Iſraél dwelt in Heſhbón and in her townes, and in Aroér & in her townes, and in all the cities that are by the coaſts of Arnón, thre hundreth yeres? why did ye not then recouer [i] them in that ſpace?

[i] Meaning their townes.

27 Wherefore, I haue not offēded thee: but thou doeſt me wrōg to warre againſt me. The Lord the Iudge [k] be iudge this day betwene the children of Iſraél, and the children of Ammón.

[k] To puniſhe the offender.

28 Howebeit the King of the children of Ammón hearkened not vnto the wordes of Iphtáh, which he had ſent him.

29 ¶ Then the [l] Spirit of the Lord came vpon Iphtáh, & he paſſed ouer to Gileád and to Manaſſéh, and came to Mizpéh in

[l] That is, the ſpirit of ſtrength and zeale.

Gileád, and from Mizpéh in Gileád he went vnto the children of Ammón.

30 And Iphtáh [m] vowed a vowe vnto the Lord, and said, If thou shalt deliuer the children of Ammón in to mine hands,

[m] As the Apoſtle commēdeth Iphtáh for his worthy enterpriſe in deliuering the people, Ebr 11, 32: ſo by his raſhe vowe & wicked performance of the ſame, his victorie was defaced: and here we ſe that the ſinnes of the godly do not vtterly extinguiſh their faith.

31 Thē that thing that commeth out of the dores of mine houſe to mete me, when I come home in peace from the children of Ammón, ſhal be the Lords, and I wil offer it for a burnt offring.

32 And ſo Iphtáh went vnto the children of Ammón to fight againſt them, and the Lord deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he ſmote them from Aroér euē til ẏ come to Minnith, twentie cities, and ſo forthe to *Abél of the vineyardes, with an exceding great ſlaughter. Thus the childrē of Ammón were humbled before the children of Iſraél.

*Or, the plaine.

34 ¶ Now whē Iphtáh came to Mizpéh vnto his houſe, beholde, his daughter came out to mete him with [n] timbrels and dances, which was his onely childe: he had none other ſonne, nor daughter.

[n] According to the maner after the victorie.

35 And when he ſawe her, he [o] rent his clothes, and said, Alas my daughter, thou haſt broght me low, & art of thē that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouthe vnto the Lord, and can not go backe.

[o] Being ouercome ẇ blinde zeale, and not conſidering whether the vowe was lauful or no.

36 And ſhe said vnto him, My father, if thou haſte opened thy mouthe vnto the Lord, do with me as thou haſt promiſed, ſeing that the Lord hathe auenged thee of thine enemies the children of Ammón.

37 Alſo ſhe said vnto her father, Do thus muche for me: ſuffre me two monethes, that I may go to the moūtaines, and [p] bewaile my virginitie, I and my fellowes.

[p] For it was counted as a ſhame in Iſraél, to dye without children, and therefore they reioyced to be maryed.

38 And he said, Go: and he ſent her away two monethes: ſo ſhe went with her companions, and lamented her virginitie vpō the mountaines.

39 And after the end of two monethes, ſhe turned againe vnto her father, who did with her according to his vowe which he had vowed, and ſhe had knowen no man, and it was a cuſtome in Iſraél.

40 The daughters of Iſraél went yere by yere to lament the daughter of Iphtáh the Gileadite, foure dayes in a yere.

CHAP. XII.

6 Iphtáh killeth two & fortie thouſand Ephraimites. 8 After Iphtáh ſuccedeth Ibzán, 11 Elón, 13 And Abdon.

1 AND the men of Ephráim gathered thē ſelues together, and went [a] Northward and said vnto Iphtáh, Wherefore wenteſt thou to fight againſt the children of Ammón, and dideſt not call [b] vs to go with thee? we wil therefore burne thine houſe vpon thee with fire.

[a] After they had paſſed Iordén.

[b] Thus ambicion enuieth Gods worke in others, as they did alſo againſt Gideōn, Chap 8, 1.

2 And Iphtáh said vnto thē, I and my people were at great ſtrife with the children of Ammón, and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 So when I ſawe ẏ ye deliuered me not, [c] I put my life in mine hāds, & went vpon the children of Ammón: ſo ẏ Lord deliuered them into mine hands. Wherefore thē are ye come vpō me now to fight againſt me?

4 Then Iphtáh gathered all the men of Gileád, and fought with Ephráim: & the men of Gileád ſmote Ephráim, becauſe they said, Ye Giliadites are runagates of Ephráim [d] among the Ephraimites, *and* among the Manaſſites.

5 Alſo the Giliadites toke the paſſages of Iordén before the Ephraimites, and when the Ephraimites that were eſcaped, said, Let me paſſe, then the men of Gileád said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay,

6 Thē said they vnto him, Say now [e] Shibbóleth: and he said, Sibbóleth: for he colde not ſo pronounce: then they toke him, and ſlewe him at the paſſages of Iordén: and there fel at that time of the Ephraimites two and forty thouſand.

7 And Iphtáh iudged Iſraél ſix yere: then dyed Iphtáh the Giliadite, and was buryed in *one* of the cities of Gileád.

8 ¶ After him [f] Ibzán of Beth-léhem iudged Iſraél,

9 Who had thirtie ſonnes and thirtie daughters, *which* he ſent out, and toke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his ſonnes: and he iudged Iſraél ſeuen yere.

10 Then Ibzán dyed, and was buryed at Beth-léhem.

11 ¶ And after him iudged Iſraél Elón, a Zebulonite, and he iudged Iſraél ten yere.

12 Then Elón the Zebulonite dyed, & was buryed in Aiialón in the countrey of Zebulún.

13 ¶ And after him Abdón ẏ ſonne of Hillél the Pirathonite iudged Iſraél.

14 And he had fortie ſonnes & thirtie "neuews, that rode on ſeuentie *aſſecoltes: and he iudged Iſraél eight yeres.

15 Then dyed Abdón the ſonne of Hillél ẏ Pirathonite, and was buryed in Pirathón, in the land of Ephráim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iſraél for their wickednes is oppreſſed of the Philiſtims. 3 The Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 16 The Angel commandeth him to ſacrifice vnto the Lord. 24 The birth of Samſon.

1 BVt the children of Iſraél continued to commit *wickednes in the ſight of the Lord, and the Lord deliuered them into the hands of the Philiſtims fortie yere.

2 ¶ Then there was a man in Zoráh of the familie of the Danites, named Manóah, whoſe wife was [a] baren, and bare not:

And

en I called you,ye de-
of their hands.
ve deliuered me not,[c] I
hâds,& went vpon the
n : ſo ý Lord deliuered
nds. Wherefore thẽ are
ow to fight againſt me?
thered all the men of
nt with Ephráim: & the
ote Ephráim , becauſe
a dites are runagates of
g the Ephraimites , *and*
ites.
es toke the paſſages of
Ephraimites, and when
hat were eſcaped, ſaid,
the men of Gileád ſaid
u an Ephraimite ? If he

to him, Say now [e] Shib-
d, Sibbóleth: for he col-
ce: then they toke him,
the paſſages of Iordén:
hat time of the Ephrai-
ty thouſand.
ed Iſraél ſix yere : then
Giliadite , and was bu-
cities of Gileád.
ozán of Beth-léhem iud-

ſonnes and thirtie dau-
nt out, and toke in thir-
m abroad for his ſonnes,
aél ſeuen yere.
ed , and was buryed at

n iudged Iſraél Elón, a
e iudged Iſraél ten yere.
Zebulonite dyed, & was
n in the countrey of Ze

Abdón ý ſonne of Hil-
e iudged Iſraél.
tie ſonnes & thirtie "ne-
ſeuentie " aſſecoltes: and
ight yeres.
lón the ſonne of Hillél ý
vas buryed in Pirathón,
hráim , in the mount of

. XIII.
dnes is oppreſſed of the Phili-
l appeareth to Manoahs wife.
ndeth him to ſacrifice vnto the
f Samſón.

en of Iſraél continued
wickednes in the ſight
he Lord deliuered them
f the Philiſtíms fortie

s a man in Zoráh of the
nites , named Manóah,
baren, and bare no-

And

---

3 And the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto the woman, and ſaid vnto her, Beholde now, thou art baren, and beareſt not : but thou ſhalt conceiue, and beare a ſonne.

4 And nowe therefore beware * that thou drinke no wine, nor ſtrong drinke , nether eat anie vncleane thing.

5 For lo, thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne, & no raſor ſhal * come on his head: for the childe ſhalbe a [b] Nazarite vnto God from his birth : and he ſhal begin to ſaue Iſraél out of the hands of the Philiſtíms.

6 ¶ Then the wife came, & tolde her houſband, ſaying , A man of God came vnto me, and the facion of him was like the facion of ý Angel of God exceding [c] fearful, but I aſked him not whence he was, nether tolde he me his name,

7 But he ſaid vnto me, Beholde, thou ſhalt conceiue, and beare a ſonne, and now thou ſhalt drinke no wine, nor ſtrong drinke, nether eat anie vncleane thing : for the childe ſhal be a Nazarite to God from his byrth to the day of his death.

8 Then Manóah [d] prayed to the Lord and ſaid, I pray thee , my Lord, let the man of God , whome thou ſenteſt , come againe now vnto vs, and teache vs what we ſhal do vnto the childe when he is borne.

9 And God heard the voyce of Manóah, & the Angel of God came againe vnto the wife, as ſhe ſate in the field , but Manóah her houſband was not with her.

10 ¶ And the wife made haſte & ranne, and ſhewed her houſband and ſaid vnto him, Beholde, thẽ man hathe appeared vnto me, that came vnto me [e] to day.

11 And Manóah aroſe and went after his wife, and came to the [f] man, and ſaid vnto him , Art thou the man that ſpakeſt vnto the woman? and he ſaid, Yea.

12 Then Manóah ſaid, Now let thy ſaying come to paſſe: *but* how ſhal we ordre the childe, and do vnto him?

13 And ý Angel of the Lord ſaid vnto Manóah, The woman muſt beware of all that I ſaid vnto her.

14 She may eat of nothing that cometh of the vinetre : ſhe ſhal not drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke , nor eat anie [g] vncleane thing: let her obſerue all that I haue commanded her.

15 Manóah then ſaid vnto the Angel of the Lord, I pray thee, let vs reteine thee, vntil we haue made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the Angel of the Lord ſaid vnto Manóah, Thogh thou make me abide, I wil not eat of thy bread, and if thou wilt make a burnt offring , offer it vnto the [h] Lord: for Manóah knewe not that it was an Angel of the Lord.

17 Againe Manóah ſaid vnto ý Angel of ý Lord, What is thy name , ý whẽ thy ſaying is come to paſſe, we may honour thee?

18 And ý Angel of the Lord ſaid vnto him, Why aſkeſt ý thus after my name, which is "ſecret?

19 Then Manóah toke a kid with a meat offring, and offred it vpon a ſtone vnto the Lord : and *the Angel* did [i] wonderouſly, whiles Manóah and his wife loked on.

20 For when the flame came vp towarde heauen from the altar, the Angel of the Lord aſcended vp in the flame of the altar, and Manóah and his wife beheld it, & fel on their faces vnto the ground.

21 (So the Angel of the Lord did no more appeare vnto Manóah and his wife) Thẽ Manóah knewe that it was an Angel of ý Lord.

22 And Manóah ſaid vnto his wife, * We ſhal ſurely dye, becauſe we haue ſene God.

23 But his wife ſaid vnto him , If the Lord wolde kil vs, he wolde not haue receiued a [k] burnt offring, and a meat offring of our hands, nether wolde he haue ſhewed vs all theſe things, nor wolde now haue tolde vs anie ſuche.

24 ¶ And the wife bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſón: and the childe grewe, & the Lord bleſſed him.

25 And the Spirit of ý Lord began to "ſtrẽgthẽ him in the hoſte of Dan, betwene Zoráh, and Eſhtaól.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Samſón deſireth to haue a wife of the Philiſtíms. 6 He killeth a lyon. 12 He propoundeth a riddle . 19 He kylleth thirtie. 20 His wife forſaketh him and taketh another.

1 NOw Samſón went downe to Timnáth, and ſawe a woman in Timnáth of the daughters of the Philiſtíms,

2 And he came vp and tolde his father and his mother, and ſaid, I haue ſene a woman in Timnáth of the daughters of the Philiſtíms: now therefore "giue me her to wife.

3 Thẽ his father and his mother ſaid vnto him, Is there [a] neuer a wife amõg ý daughters of thy brethren, and among all my people, that thou muſt go to take a wife of the vncircũciſed Philiſtíms? And Samſón ſaid vnto his father, Giue me her , for ſhe pleaſeth me wel.

4 But his father and his mother knewe not that it came of the Lord, that he ſhulde ſeke an occaſion againſt the [b] Philiſtíms: for at that time the Philiſtíms reigned ouer Iſraél.

5 ¶ Then went Samſón and his father and his mother downe to Timnáth, and came to ý vineyardes at Timnáth : & beholde, a yong lyon roared vpon him.

6 And the Spirit of the Lord [c] came vpon him, and he tare him , as one ſhulde haue rent a kid, and had nothing in his hand, ne-

omb.6,2.

am.1,11.

eaning, he
lde be ſe-
at from
worlde
dedicate
God.

If fleſh be
able to a-
de the ſight
an Angel,
w much
ſe the pre-
nce of God?

He ſheweth
ſelfe rea-
y to obey
ods wil, and
erefore de-
reth to kno-
e ſame.

[e] It ſemeth ý
he Angel ap-
eared vnto
er twiſe in
ne day

He calleth
m man, be-
ſe he ſo ſe-
ed , but he
as Chriſt
e eternal
orde, which
his time ap-
ointed beca-
e man.

Anie thing
orbidden by
e Lawe.

"Or, merue-
louſe?

[i] God ſent fire from heauẽ to conſume their ſacrifice, to confirme their faith in his promes.

Exod.33,20.
chap.6,22.

[k] Theſe graces ý we haue receiued of God, & his accepting of our obedience, are ſure tokens of his loue toward vs , ſo ý nothing can hurt vs.

"Or, to come vpõ him at diuers times.

"Ebr. take her for me to wife.

[a] Thogh his parẽts did iuſtly reproue him, yet it appeareth ý this was ý ſecret worke of the Lord, verſ.4.

[b] To fight againſt thẽ for the deliurãce of Iſraél.

[c] Whereby he had ſtrength & boldenes.

ther tolde he his father nor his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe, and talked with the woman which was beautiful in the eyes of Samſón.

8 ¶ And within a *fewe* dayes, whẽ he returned ″ to receiue her, he went aſide to ſe the carkeis of the lyon: and beholde, there was a ſwarme of bees, and hony in the body of the lyon.

″ *Or, to take her to his wife.*

9 And he toke thereof in his hands, and went eating, and came to his father and to his mother, and gaue vnto them, and they did eat: but he tolde not them, that he had taken the hony out of the bodie of ẏ lyon.

10 So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samſón made there a [d] feaſt: for ſo vſed the yong men to do.

11 And when [e] they ſawe him, they broght thirtie companions to be with him.

[d] Meaning, when he was maried.

[e] That is, her parents or friendes.

12 Then Samſón ſaid vnto them, I wil now put forthe a ridle vnto you: & if you can declare it me within ſeuen dayes of the feaſt, and finde it out, I wil giue you thirtie ſhetes, and thirtie [f] change of garmẽts.

[f] To weare at feaſtes or ſolemne dayes.

13 But if you cãnot declare it me, then ſhal ye giue me thirtie ſhetes and thirtie change of garments. And they anſwered him, Put forthe thy ridle, that we may heare it.

14 And he ſaid vnto them, Out of the eater came meat, and out of the ſtrong came ſwetenes: & they colde not in thre dayes expounde the ridle.

15 And when the ſeuenth day was [g] come, they ſaid vnto Samſons wife, Entiſe thyne houſband, that he may declare vs the ridle, leſt we burne thee and thy fathers houſe with fire. Haue ye called vs, ″ to poſſeſſe vs? is it not *ſo*?

[g] Or, drewe nere: for it was ẏ fourthe day.

″ *Or, to impouriſhe vs.*

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Surely thou hateſt me and loueſt me not: for thou haſt put forthe a ridle vnto the [h] children of my people, and haſt not tolde it me. And he ſaid vnto her, Beholde, I haue not tolde it my father, nor my mother, and ſhal I tel it thee?

[h] Vnto them which are of my nacion.

17 Then Samſons wife wept before him [i] ſeuen dayes, while their feaſt laſted: and when the ſeuenth day came, he tolde her, becauſe ſhe was importunate vpon him: ſo ſhe tolde the ridle to the children of her people.

[i] Or, to the ſeuenth day, begynning at the fourthe.

18 And the men of the citie ſaid vnto him the ſeuenth day before the ſonne went downe, What is ſweter, then honie? and what is ſtronger then a lyon? Then ſaid he vnto them, [k] If ye had not plowed ẇ my heiffer, ye had not founde out my ridle.

[k] If ye had not vſed the helpe of my wife.

19 And the Spirit of the Lord came vpon him, and he went downe [l] to Aſhkelón, and ſlewe thirtie men of them & ſpoiled thẽ, and gaue change of garments vnto them, which expounded the ridle: & his wrath was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers houſe.

[l] Which was one of the fiue chief cities of the Philiſtims.

20 Thẽ Samſons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whome he had vſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

4 Samſon tieth firebrãdes to the foxe tailes. 6 The Philiſtims burnt his father in lawe & his wife. 15 With the iawebone of an aſſe he killeth a thouſand men. 19 Out of a great tothe in the iawe God gaue him water.

1 BVt within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, Sãſón viſited his wife with a kid, ſaying, I wil [a] go into my wife into the chãber: but her father wolde not ſuffre him to go in.

2 And her father ſaid, I thoght that thou haddeſt hated her: therefore gaue I her to thy companion. Is not her yonger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of the other.

3 Thẽ Samſón ſaid vnto them, Now am I more [b] blameles thẽ the Philiſtíms: therefore wil I do them diſpleaſure.

4 ¶ And Samſón went out, & toke thre húdreth foxes, and toke firebrands, & turned them taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the middes betwene two tailes.

5 And when he had ſet the brandes on fier, he ſent them out into the ſtanding corne of the Philiſtíms, and burnt vp bothe the [c] riekes & the ſtanding corne with the vineyardes & oliues.

6 Then the Philiſtíms ſaid, Who hathe done this? And they anſwered, Samſón the ſonne in lawe of the [d] Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, & giuen her to his cõpaniõ. Then the Philiſtíms came vp and [e] burnt her and her father with fire.

7 And Samſón ſaid vnto them, Thogh ye haue done this, yet wil I be auenged of you, and then I wil ceaſe.

8 So he ſmote them ″ hippe and thigh with a mighty plague: then he went and dwelt in the toppe of the rocke Etám.

9 ¶ Then ẏ Philiſtíms came vp, & pitched in Iudáh, & ″ were ſpred abroad in Léhi.

10 And the men of Iudáh ſaid, Why are ye come vp vnto vs? And they anſwered, To [f] binde Samſón are we come vp, and to do to him as he hathe done to vs.

11 Then thre thouſand men of Iudáh wẽt to the toppe of the rocke Etám, and ſaid to Sãſón, Knoweſt thou not that ẏ Philiſtíms are rulers ouer vs? [g] Wherefore then haſt ẏ done thus vnto vs? And he anſwered thẽ, As they did vnto me, ſo haue I done vnto thẽ.

12 Againe they ſaid vnto hĩ, We are come to binde thee, and to deliuer thee into the hand of the Philiſtíms. And Samſón ſaid vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that ye wil not fall vpon me your ſelues.

13 And they anſwered him, ſaying, No, but we wil binde thee and [h] deliuer thee vnto their hand, but we wil not kil thee.

And they bound him with two newe cordes, and broght him from the rocke.

14 When he came to Léhi, the Philiſtíms ſhouted againſt him, and the Spirit of the Lord came vpon him, and the cordes that were vpon his armes, became as flaxe that was burnt with fire: for the bandes loſed from his hands.

15 And he found a [i] newe iawebone of an aſſe, and put forthe his hand, and caught it, and ſlewe a thouſand men therewith.

[i] at is, of an ately ſlat-

16 Then Samſón ſaid, With the iawe of an aſſe *are* heapes vpon heapes: ẇ the iawe of an aſſe haue I ſlayne a thouſand men.

17 And when he had left ſpeaking, he caſt away the iawebone out of his hand, & called that place, ″Ramath-Léhi.

″ the lifting of the iawe.

18 And he was ſore a thirſt, and [k] called on the Lord, and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy ſeruant: and now ſhal I dye for thirſt, and fall into the hands of the vncircumciſed?

[k] erby ap- h, ẏ he eir thigs ith, & ſo w zeal to ſue God deliuer his ntrey.

19 Then God brake the cheeke tothe, that was in the iawe, and water came thereout: and when he had dronke, his Spirit came againe, and he was reuiued: wherefore the name thereof is called, ″En-hakkoré, ẇ is in Léhi vnto this day.

″ the fountai- him that d.

20 And he iudged Iſraél in the dayes of ẏ Philiſtíms twentie yeres.

CHAP. XVI.

Samſón carieth away the gates of Azzáh. 18 He was deceiued by Deliláh. 30 He pulleth downe the houſe vpon the Philiſtíms, and dyeth with them.

1 THen went Samſón to [a] Azzah, & ſawe there ″an harlot, & [b] went in vnto her.

[a] One of ẏ 5 cities of Philiſtims.

″ ſtaler.

[b] That is, he lodged ẇ her.

2 And it was tolde to the Azzathites, Samſón is come hether. And they went about, & layed wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were quiet all the night, ſaying, *Abide* ″til the morning earely, and we ſhal kil him.

″ the light morning.

3 And Samſón ſlept til midnight, & aroſe at midnight, and toke the dores of the gates of the citie, and the two poſtes and lift them away with the barres, and put them vpon his ſhulders, and caried them vp to the top of the mountaine that is before Hebrón.

4 ¶ And after this he loued a woman by ẏ ″riuer of Sorék, whoſe name was Deliláh:

″ aine.

5 Vnto whome came the princes of ẏ Philiſtíms, and ſaid vnto her, Entiſe him, and ſe wherein his great ſtrength *lieth*, and by what meane we may ouercome him, that we may binde him, and puniſhe him, and euerie one of vs ſhal giue thee eleuen hundreth [c] *ſhekels* of ſiluer.

[c] ẏ value a ſhekel Gen.23,15

6 ¶ And Deliláh ſaid to Samſón, Tel me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mighteſt be bounde, to do thee hurt.

7 Samſón then anſwered vnto her, If they binde me with ſeuen ″ greene cordes that were neuer dryed, thẽ ſhal I be weake, and be as an other man.

″ Or, new withs.

8 And the princes of ẏ Philiſtíms broght her ſeuẽ greene cordes that were not drye, and ſhe bound him therewith.

9 (And ſhe had [d] men lying in wayte ẇ her in ẏ chãber.) Then ſhe ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtíms *be* vpon thee, Samſón. And he brake the cordes, as a thread of towe is broken, when [e] it feleth fire: ſo his ſtrẽgth was not knowen.

[d] Certeine Philiſtims in a ſecret chamber.

[e] Whẽ fire cõmeth nere it.

10 ¶ After Deliláh ſaid vnto Samſón, Se, ẏ haſt mocked me and tolde me lies. I pray thee now, [f] tel me wherewith ẏ mighteſt be bound.

[f] Thogh her falſehood tended to make him loſe his life, yet his affection ſo blinded him ẏ he colde not beware.

11 Then he anſwered her, If they binde me with newe ropes ẏ neuer were occupied, then ſhal I be weake, and be as another man.

12 Deliláh therefore toke newe ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtíms be vpon thee, Samſón: (& men lay in wait in the chãber) & he brake them from his armes, as a threade.

13 ¶ Afterward Deliláh ſaid to Samſón, Hetherto thou haſt beguiled me, and tolde me lies: tel me how thou mighteſt be bound. [g] And he ſaid vnto her, If thou platteſt ſeuen lockes of mine head with the threades of the wouſe.

[g] It is impoſsible, if we giue place to our wicked affections, but at lẽgth we ſhal be deſtroied.

14 And ſhe faſtened it with a pinne, & ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtíms *be* vpon thee, Samſón. And he awoke out of his ſlepe, and went away with the ″pinne of ẏ webbe and the wouſe.

″ Or, beame.

15 Againe ſhe ſaid vnto him, How canſt thou ſay, [h] I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? thou haſt mocked me theſe thre times, and haſt not tolde me wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*.

[h] For this Sãſón vſed to ſaye, I loue thee.

16 And becauſe ſhe was importunate vpon him with her wordes cõtinually, and vexed him, his ſoule was peined vnto ẏ death.

17 Therefore he tolde her all his [i] heart, & ſaid vnto her, There neuer came raſor vpon mine head: for I am a Nazarite vnto God frõ my mothers wombe: therefore if I be ſhauen, my ſtrength wil go from me, & I ſhal be weake, & be like all *other* men.

[i] Thus his immoderate affectiõs towarde a wicked womã cauſed him to loſe Gods excellent gifts, & become ſlaue vnto thẽ, whome he ſhulde haue ruled.

18 And whẽ Deliláh ſawe that he had tolde her all his heart, ſhe ſent, & called for the Princes of ẏ Philiſtíms, ſaying, Come vp once *againe*: for he hathe ſhewed me all his heart. Then the princes of the Philiſtíms came vp vnto her, and broght the money in their hands.

19 And ſhe made him ſlepe vpõ her knees, & ſhe called a man, & made him to ſhaue of ẏ ſeuen lockes of his head, & ſhe begã to vexe hĩ, & his ſtrength was [k] gone frõ hĩ.

[k] Not for the loſſe of his heere, but for ẏ contempt of ẏ ordinance of God, ẇ was ẏ cauſe ẏ God departed from him.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtíms *be* vpõ thee, Sãſón. And he awoke out of his ſlepe,

and thoght, I wil go out now as at other times, & ſhake my ſelfe, but he knewe not that the Lord was departed from him.

21 Therefore the Philiſtíms toke him, and put out his eies, and broght him downe to Azzáh, and bound him with fetters: and he did grinde in the priſon houſe.

22 And the heere of his head begã to [l] growe againe after that it was ſhauen.

[l] Yet had he not his ſtrẽgth againe, til he had called vpon God, and reconciled hĩ ſelfe.

23 Then the princes of the Philiſtíms gathered them together for to offer a great ſacrifice vnto Dagón their god, and to reioyce: for they ſaid, Our god hathe deliuered Samſón our enemie into our hãds.

24 Alſo when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemie and deſtroier of our countrey, ẘ hathe ſlaine manie of vs.

25 And when their heartes were mery, they ſaid, Call Samſón, that he may make vs paſtime. So they called Samſón out of the priſon houſe, and he [m] was a laughing ſtocke vnto them, and they ſet him betwene the pillers.

[m] Thus by Gods iuſt iudgements they are made ſlaues to infidels, which neglect their vocacion in defending the faithful.

26 Then Samſón ſaid vnto the ſeruant that led him by the hand, Lead me, that I may touche the pillers that the houſe ſtandeth vpon, and that I may leane to them.

27 (Now the houſe was ful of men & women, and there *were* all the princes of the Philiſtíms: alſo vpon the roofe *were* about thre thouſand men & women that beheldẽ while Samſón ''played)

''Or, was mocked

28 Then Samſón called vnto the Lord, and ſaid, ô Lord God, I pray thee, thinke vpon me: ô God, I beſeche thee, ſtrengthen me at this time onely, that I maye be ''at once [n] auenged of the Philiſtíms for my two eyes.

''Ebr. take one vengeance.

[n] According to my vocation, which is to execute Gods iudgements vpon the wicked.

29 And Samſón layed holde on the two middle pillers whereupõ the houſe ſtode, and on which it was borne vp: on the one with his right hand, and on the other with his left.

30 Then ſaid Samſón, [o] Let me loſe my life with the Philiſtíms: and he bowed him ẘ all his might, and the houſe fel vpon the princes, and vpon all the people that were therein. ſo the dead which he ſlue at his death were mo then they which he had ſlayne in his life.

[o] He ſpeaketh not this of diſpaire, but hũbling hĩ ſelfe for neglecting his office & ẏ offence thereby giuen.

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father came downe and toke him, and broght him vp & buryed him betwene Zoráh and Eſhtaól, in the ſepulchre of Manóah his father: now he had iudged Iſraél twentie yeres.

CHAP. XVII.

3 Michahs mother according to her vowe made her ſonne two idoles. 5 He made his ſonne a Prieſt for his idoles. 10 And after he hired a Leuite.

1 THere [a] was a man of mount Ephráim, whoſe name was Micháh,

2 And he ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundreth *ſhekels* of ſiluer that were taken from thee, for the which thou curſedſt, & ſpakedſt it, euẽ in mine hearing, beholde, the ſiluer *is* with me, I toke it. Then his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be my ſonne of the Lord.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleuen hũdreth *ſhekels* of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had dedicate ẏ ſiluer to ẏ Lord of mine hand for my ſonne, to make [b] a grauen and molten image. Now therefore I wil giue it thee againe.

4 And whẽ he had reſtored the money vnto his mother, his mother toke two hundreth *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and gaue them to the founder, which made thereof a grauẽ and molten image, and it was in the houſe of Micháh.

5 And this man Micháh had an houſe of gods, & made an* [c] Ephód, & *Teraphím, and ''conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who was his Prieſt.

6 In thoſe daies there was no [d] King in Iſraél, *but* euerie man did that, which was good in his owne eies.

7 ¶ There was alſo a yong mã out of Beth-léhem Iudáh, [e] of the familie of Iudáh: who was a Leuite, and ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie, *euen* out of Beth-léhem Iudáh, to dwel where he colde finde *a place*: and as he iourneied he came to mount Ephráim to the houſe of Micháh.

9 And Micháh ſaid vnto him, Whence cõmeſt thou? And the Leuite anſwered him, [f] I *come* from Beth-léhem Iudáh, and go to dwel where I may finde *a place*.

10 Then Micháh ſaid vnto him, Dwel ẘ me, and be vnto me a father and a Prieſt, and I wil giue thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer by yere, and a ſute of apparel, & thy meat and drinke. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was [g] content to dwel ẘ the man, and the yong man was vnto him as one of his owne ſonnes.

12 And Micháh conſecrated the Leuite, & the yong man was his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micháh.

13 Then ſaid Micháh, Now I knowe that ẏ Lord wil be [h] good vnto me, ſeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 The children of Dan ſend men to ſearche the land. 11 Then come the ſix hundreth & take the gods, and the Prieſt of Micháh awaie. 27 They deſtroy Laiſh. 28 Thei buyld it againe, 30 And ſet vp idolatrie.

1 IN thoſe dayes there was no [a] King in Iſraél, and at the ſame time the tribe of Dan ſoght them an inheritãce to dwel in.

for

a man of mount Ephráim,
e was Micháh,
o his mother, The eleuen
s of ſiluer that were tak
ne which thou curſedſt, &
in mine hearing, beholde,
h me, I toke it. Then his
eſſed be my ſonne of the

had reſtored the eleuen h
ſiluer to his mother, his mo
dedicate ẏ ſiluer to ẏ Lord
for my ſonne, to make b
lten image. Now therefo
thee againe.
ad reſtored the money vn
his mother toke two hun
f ſiluer, and gaue them to
ich made thereof a grauẽ
age, and it was in the houſe

Micháh had an houſe o
n* c Ephód, & * Teraphím
ed one of his ſonnes, who

there was no d King in Iſ
man did that, which was
ne eies.
lſo a yong mã out of Beth
of the familie of Iudáh
uite, and ſoiourned there.
departed out of the citie, eu
hem Iudáh, to dwel wher
place: and as he iourneied
unt Ephráim to the houſ

ſaid vnto him, Whence cõ
the Leuite anſwered him,
eth-léhem Iudáh, and go to
nay finde *a place*.
h ſaid vnto him, Dwel w
me a father and a Prieſt,
thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer
ute of apparel, & thy meat
the Leuite went in.
te was content to dwel w
d the yong man was vnto
is owne ſonnes.
conſecrated the Leuite, &
was his Prieſt, and was in
icháh.
icháh, Now I knowe that ẏ
good vnto me, ſeing I haue
Prieſt.

A P. XVIII.

Dan ſend men to ſearche the land
hundreth & take the gods, and
awaie. 27 They deſtroy Laiſh
aine, 30 And ſet vp idolatrie.

es there was no a King in
the ſame time the tribe of
n an inheritãce to dwel in:
for

---

for vnto that time *all* their inheritãce had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Iſráél.

2 Therefore the children of Dan ſent of their familie, fiue men out of their coaſtes, *euen* men expert in warre, out of Zoráh & Eſhtaól, to vewe the land and ſearche it out, and ſaid vnto them, [b] Go, *and* ſearche out the land. Then thei came to mount Ephráim to the houſe of Micháh and lodged there.

3 When thei were in the houſe of Micháh, thei knewe the [c] voyce of the yong man the Leuite: and being turned in thether, thei ſaid vnto him, Who broght thee hether? or what makeſt thou in this place? & what haſt thou *to do* here?

4 And he anſwered them, Thus and thus dealeth Micháh with me, and hathe hired me, and I am his Prieſt.

5 Againe thei ſaid vnto him, Aſke counſel now of god, that we may knowe whether the way which we go, ſhal be proſperous.

6 And the Prieſt ſaid vnto them, [d] Go in peace: for ẏ Lord guideth your way which ye go.

7 Then the fiue men departed and came to Laiſh, and ſawe the people that were therein, which dwelt careles, after the maner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſure, becauſe no man ″ made any trouble in the land, or vſurped any dominion: alſo they were far from the Zidonians, and had no buſines with *other* men.

8 ¶ So thei came againe vnto their brethrẽ to Zoráh and Eſhtaól: and their brethren ſaid vnto them, What haue ye *done*?

9 And thei anſwered, Ariſe, that we may go vp againſt them: for we haue ſene the land, and ſurely it is very good, and [e] do ye ſit ſtil? be not ſlouthful to go and enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 (If ye wil go, ye ſhal come vnto a careles people, and the countrey *is* large) for God hathe giuen it into your hand. *It is* a place which doeth lacke nothing that is in the worlde.

11 ¶ Then there departed thence of the familie of the Danites, from Zoráh and from Eſhtaól, ſix hũdreth men appointed with inſtruments of warre.

12 And thei went vp, & pitched in Kiriáth iearím in Iudáh: wherefore they called that place, [y] Mahaneh-Dan vnto this day: and it is behinde Kiriáth iearím.

13 And thei went thence vnto mount Ephráim, and came to the houſe of Micháh.

14 Then anſwered the fiue men, that wẽt to ſpie out the countrey of Laiſh, and ſaid vnto their brethren, [f] Knowe ye not, that there is in theſe houſes an Ephód, & Teraphím, and a grauen and a molten image? Now therefore conſider what ye haue to do.

15 And thei turned thetherwarde and came to the houſe of the yong man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the houſe of Micháh, and ſaluted him peaceably.

16 And the ſix hundreth men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, ſtode by the entring of the gate.

17 Then the fiue men that went to ſpie out the land, went in thether, *and* toke the [g] grauen image and the Ephód, and the Teraphím, and the molten image: and the Prieſt ſtode in the entring of the gate with the ſix hundreth men, that were appointed with weapons of warre,

18 And the other went into Michahs houſe and fet the grauen image, the Ephód, and the Teraphím, and the molten image. Then ſaid the Prieſt vnto them, What do ye?

19 And thei anſwered him, Holde thy peace: laye thine hand vpon thy mouth, and come with vs to be our father and Prieſt. Whether is it better that thou ſhuldeſt be a Prieſt vnto the houſe of one man, or that thou ſhuldeſt be a Prieſt vnto a tribe and to a familie in Iſraél?

20 And the Prieſts heart was glad, and he toke the Ephód and the Teraphím, and the grauen image, and went among the [h] people.

21 And they turned and departed, and put the children and the cattel, and the ſubſtãce [i] before them.

22 ¶ When thei were farre of frõ the houſe of Micháh, the men that were in the houſes nere to Michahs houſe, gathered together, and purſued after the children of Dan,

23 And cryed vnto the children of Dan: who turned their faces, and ſaid vnto Micháh, What ayleth thee, that thou makeſt an outcrye?

24 And he ſaid, Ye haue taken away my [k] gods, which I made, and the Prieſt, and go your waies: & what haue I more? how then ſay ye vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan ſaid vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard amõg vs, leſt ″ angry fellowes runne vpon thee, & thou loſe thy life with the liues of thine houſholde.

26 So the children of Dan went their waies: and when Micháh ſawe that they were to ſtrong for him, he turned, & went backe vnto his houſe.

27 And thei toke the [l] things which Micháh had made, and the Prieſt which he had, and came vnto Laiſh, vnto a quiet people and without miſtruſt, and ſmote thẽ with the edge of the ſworde, & burnt

[b] For the portion ẏ Ioſhúa gaue them, was not ſufficient for all their tribe.

[c] Thei knewe him by his ſpeache that he was a ſtranger there.

[d] Thus God granteth the idolaters ſometime their requeſts to their deſtruction that delite in errors.

″ *Ebr. made thẽ aſhamed.*

[e] Loſe ye this good occaſion through your ſlouthfulnes?

[y] the tentes Dan.

[f] Becauſe thei before had [illegible]

[g] So ſuperſtition blinded them, that thei thoght Gods power was in theſe idoles, & ẏ thei ſhulde haue good ſucces by them, thogh by violence & robbery they did take them awaye.

[h] With the ſix hundreth men.

[i] Suſpecting them that did purſue them.

[k] This declareth what opinion the idolaters haue of their idoles.

″ *Ebr. who haue their heart bitter.*

[l] Meaning, the idoles, as verſ. 18.

the citie with fire:

c Or, deliuer thẽ.

m Which after was called Cesarea Philippi.

28 And there was none to c helpe, because m Laiſh was farre from Zidón, and they had no buſines with *other* men: alſo it was in the valley that lyeth by Beth-rehób. After, they buylt the citie, & dwelt therein,

Ioſh.19,47.

29 *And called the name of the citie Dan, after the name of Dan their father which was borne vnto Iſraél: howbeit the name of the citie was Laiſh at the beginning.

n Thus in ſteade of giuing glorie to God, thei attributed the victorie to their idoles, & honored them therefore.

o That is, til the Arke was taken, 1.Sam. 5,1.

30 Then the children of Dan ſet them vp the n grauen image: and Ionathán the ſonne of Gerſhóm, the ſonne of Manaſſéh and his ſonnes were the Prieſts in the tribe of the Danites vntil the day of the o captiuitie of the land.

31 So they ſet them vp the grauen image, which Micháh had made, all the while the houſe of God was in Shilóh.

CHAP. XIX.

2 A Leuites wife being an harlot, forſoke her houſband, and he toke her againe. 25 At Gibeáh ſhe was moſte vilenouſly abuſed to the death. 29 The Leuite cutteth her in pieces and ſendeth her to the twelue tribes.

Chap.17,6. & 18,1.

Gen.25,6.

1 ALſo in thoſe daies, * when there was no King in Iſraél, a certaine Leuite dwelt on the ſide of mount Ephráim, and toke to wife a * concubine out of Beth-léhem Iudáh,

" Ebr. beſides him: to wit, with others.

2 And his concubine played the whore " there, and went away from him vnto her fathers houſe to Beth-léhem Iudáh, and there cõtinued the ſpace of foure moneths.

" Ebr. to her heart.

" Or, at his meting.

3 And her houſband aroſe and went after her, to ſpeake " friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe: *he had* alſo his ſeruant with him, and a couple of aſſes: and ſhe broght him vnto her fathers houſe, and when the yong womans father ſawe him, he reioyced " of his comming.

4 And his father in lawe, the yong womans father reteined him: and he abode with him thre daies: ſo they did eat & drinke, and lodged there.

" Ebr. roſe vp.

" Or, ſtrengthen.

5 ¶ And when the fourth day came, thei aroſe early in the morning, & " he prepared to departe: then the yong womans father ſaid vnto his ſonne in lawe, " Comforte thine heart with a morſel of bread, and then go your way.

a That is, his concubines father.

6 So they ſate downe, & did eat and drinke bothe of them together. And the a yõg womans father ſaid vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tary all night, & let thine heart be mery.

" Or, compelled him.

7 And when the mã roſe vp to departe, his father in lawe " was earneſt: therefore he returned, and lodged there.

b Meanĩg, that he ſhulde refreſh him ſelfe with meate, as verſ.5.

8 And he aroſe vp early the fifte day to departe, & the yong womans father ſaid, b Comforte thine heart, I pray thee: and they taryed vntil after midday, and they bothe did eat.

9 Afterwarde when the man aroſe to departe with his concubine and his ſeruant, his father in lawe, the yong womans father ſaid vnto him, Beholde now, the day " draweth towarde euen: I pray you, tary all night: beholde " the ſunne goeth to reſt: lodge here, that thine heart may be mery, & tomorowe get you early vpon your way, and go to thy c tent.

10 But the man wolde not tary, but aroſe and departed, & came ouer againſt Iebús, (which is Ieruſalém) and his two aſſes laden, and his concubine *were* with him.

11 When thei were nere to Iebús, the day " was ſore ſpent, and the ſeruant ſaid vnto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, & let vs turne into this citie of the Iebuſites, & lodge all night there.

12 And his maſter anſwered him, d We wil not turne into the citie of ſtrangers that are not of the children of Iſraél, but we wil go forthe to Gibeáh.

13 And he ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Come, and let vs drawe nere to one of theſe places, that we may lodge in Gibeáh or in Ramáh.

14 So they went forwarde vpon their way, and the ſunne went downe vpõ them nere to Gibeáh, which is in Beniamín.

15 ¶ Then thei turned thether to go in and lodge in Gibeáh: and when he came, he ſate him downe in a ſtrete of the citie: for there was no man that " toke them into his houſe to lodging.

16 And beholde, there came an olde man from his worke out of the field at euen and the man was of mount Ephráim, but dwelt in Gibeáh: and the men of the place were the children of e Iemini.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, he ſawe a " wayfaring mã in the ſtretes of the citie: then this olde man ſaid, Whether goeſt thou, and whence cameſt thou?

18 And he anſwered him, We came from Beth-léhem Iudáh, vnto the ſide of moũt Ephráim: from thence am I: and I went to Beth-léhem Iudáh, and go *now* to the f houſe of the Lord: and no man receiueth me to houſe,

19 Althogh we haue ſtrawe and prouandre for our aſſes, and alſo bread and wine for me and thine handmayd, and for the boy that is with thy ſeruant: we lacke nothing.

20 And the olde man ſaid, " Peace be with thee: as for all that thou lackeſt, *ſhalt thou finde* with me: onely abide not in the ſtrete all night.

21 ¶ So he broght him into his houſe, and gaue foddre vnto the aſſes: & thei waſhed their fete, & did eat and drinke.

22 And as they were making their hearts

mery,

l after midday, and they
nen the man aroſe to de-
oncubine and his ſeruant,
ve, the yong womans fa-
m, Beholde now, the day
rde euen: I pray you, tary
e "the ſunne goeth to reſt:
thine heart may be me-
get you early vpon your
ny c tent.
volde not tary, but aroſe
came ouer againſt Iebús,
lém) and his two aſſes la-
ncubine *were* with him.
re nere to Iebús, the day
, and the ſeruant ſaid vnto
e, I pray thee, & let vs tur-
e of the Iebuſites, & lodge
r anſwered him, d We wil
he citie of ſtrangers that
children of Iſraél, but we
Gibeáh.
nto his ſeruant, Come, and
re to one of theſe places,
dge in Gibeáh or in Ra-
forwarde vpon their way,
ent downe vpō them nere
ch is in Beniamín.
urned thether to go in and
h: and when he came, he
in a ſtrete of the citie: for
an that " toke them into his
ng.
, there came an olde man
out of the field at euen,
as of mount Ephráim, but
h: and the men of the pla-
ldren of e Iemini.
e had lift vp his eyes, he
ing mā in the ſtretes of the
olde man ſaid, Whether
l whence cameſt thou?
ered him, We came from
dah, vnto the ſide of moūt
n thence am I: and I went
Iudáh, and go *now* to the
Lord: and no man recei-
ſe,
haue ſtrawe and prouandre
nd alſo bread and wine for
andmayd, and for the boy
ſeruant: we lacke nothing.
man ſaid, " Peace be with
that thou lackeſt, *ſhalt thou*
nely abide not in the ſtrete
ht him into his houſe, and
to the aſſes: & thei waſhed
id eat and drinke.
were making their hearts
mery,

---

mery, beholde, the men of the citie, "wicked men beſet the houſe round about, and g ſmote at the dore, and ſpake to this olde man the maſter of the houſe, ſaying, Bring forthe the man that came into thine houſe that we may knowe him.

23 And * this man the maſter of the houſe, went out vnto them, and ſaid vnto them, Naye my brethren, do not ſo wickedly, I pray you: ſeing that this man is come into mine houſe, do not this vilanie.

24 Beholde, *here is* my daughter, a virgine, and his concubine: them wil I bring out now, h and humble them, and do with thē what ſemeth you good: but to this man do not this vilenie.

25 But the men wolde not hearken to him: therefore the man toke his concubine, and broght her out vnto them: and they knewe her and abuſed her all the night vnto the morning: & whē the day began to ſpring, they let her go.

26 So ẏ woman came in the dawning of the day, & i fel downe at the dore of the mās houſe where her lord was, til the light day.

27 And her " lord aroſe in the morning, & opened the dores of the houſe, and went out to go his way, and beholde, the woman his concubine *was* " dead at the dore of the houſe and her hands *lay* vpon the threſholde.

28 And he ſaid vnto her, Vp and let vs go: but ſhe anſwered not. Then he toke her vp vpon the aſſe, and the man roſe vp, and went vnto his k place.

29 And when he was come to his houſe, he toke a knife, and laid hand on his concubine, and deuided her in pieces with her bones into twelue partes, and ſent her through all quarters of Iſraél.

30 And all that ſawe it, ſaid, There was no l ſuche thing done or ſene ſince the time that the children of Iſraél came vp from the land of Egypt vnto this day: conſidre the matter, conſult and giue ſentence.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Iſraelites aſſemble in Mizpéh, to whome the Leuite declareth his wrong. 13 They ſent for them that did the vilenie. 25 The Iſraelites are twiſe ouercome, 46 And at length get the victorie.

1 THen * all the childrē of Iſraél wēt out and the Congregacion was gathered together as a one man, from Dan to Beér ſhéba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the b Lord in Mizpéh.

2 And the " chief of all the people *and* all the tribes of Iſraél aſſembled in the Congregaciō of the people of God foure hūdreth thouſand fotemen ẏ c drewe ſword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamín heard that the childrē of Iſraél were gone vp to Mizpéh) Then the children of Iſraél d ſaid, How is this wickednes committed?

4 And the ſame Leuite, the womans houſband that was ſlaine, anſwered and ſaid, I came vnto Gibeáh that is in Beniamín with my concubine to lodge,

5 And the "mē of Gibeáh aroſe againſt me, and beſet the houſe round about vpon me by night, thinking to haue ſlaine me, and haue forced my cōcubine that ſhe is dead.

6 Then I toke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent e her through out all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſraél: for they haue committed abominacion and vilenie in Iſraél.

7 Beholde, ye are all children of Iſraél: giue your aduiſe, and counſel herein.

8 Thē all ẏ people aroſe as one mā, ſaying, There ſhal not a man of vs go to his tent, nether anie turne into his f houſe.

9 But now this is that thing which we wil do to Gibeáh: *we wil go vp* by lot agaīſt it,

10 And we wil take ten men of the hūdreth throughout all the tribes of Iſraél, and an hundreth of the thouſand, and a thouſand of ten thouſand to bring g vitaile for the people that they may do (when they come to Gibeáh of Beniamín) according to all the vilenie, that it hathe done in Iſraél.

11 ¶ So all the men of Iſraél were gathered againſt the citie, knit together, as one mā.

12 And the tribes of Iſraél ſent mē through all the h tribe of Beniamín, ſaying, What wickednes is this ẏ is cōmitted amōg you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs thoſe wicked men which are in Gibeáh, that we may put them to death, and put away euil from Iſraél: but the children of Beniamín i wolde not obey the voyce of their brethren the children of Iſraél.

14 But the children of Beniamín gathered them ſelues together out of the cities vnto Gibeáh, to come out and fight againſt the children of Iſraél.

15 ¶ And the children of Beniamín were nombred at that time out of the cities ſix and twentie thouſand men that drewe ſworde, beſide the inhabitants of Gibeáh, which were nombred ſeuen hundreth choſen men.

16 Of all this people *were* ſeuen hundreth choſen men, being * left handed: all theſe colde ſling ſtones at an heere breadth, and not faile.

17 ¶ Alſo ẏ men of Iſraél, beſide Bēiamín, were nōbred foure hundreth thouſand mē that drewe ſworde, euen all men of warre.

18 And the children of Iſraél aroſe, & wēt vp k to the houſe of God, & aſked of God, ſayīg, Which of vs ſhal go vp firſt to fight againſt the children of Beniamín? And the Lord ſaid, Iudáh *ſhalbe* firſt.

19 Then the childrē of Iſraél aroſe vp early and camped againſt Gibeáh.

" Or, *the men of Beniamin* [illegible] *to all wickednes.*

g So the intét they might breake it.

* Gen.19,8.

h That is, abuſe them.

i She fell downe dead, as vers. 27

" Or, husband.

" Or, fallen.

k Meaning, home vnto mount Ephraim.

l For this was like the ſin of Sodō, for the which God rained downe fire & brimſtone from heauen.

* *ſee 10,9.*

a That is, all with one conſent.

b To aſke counſel

" *Or, corners.*

c Meaning men able to handle the weapon.

d To the Leuite.

" *Or, chief, or lords.*

e That is, her pieces, to euerie tribe a piece, Chap.19,9.

f Before we haue reuenged this wickednes.

g Theſe onely ſhulde haue ẏ charge to prouide for vitaile for the reſt.

h That is, euerie familie of the tribe.

i Becauſe they wolde not ſuffre the wicked to be puniſhed, they declared them ſelues to maintaine thē in their euil, & therefore were all iuſtly puniſhed.

* *Chap.3,15.*

k That is, to ẏ Arke, which was in Shiloh: ſome thinke, in Mizpéh, as vers.1

20 And the men of Iſraél went out to battel againſt Beniamín, and the men of Iſraél put thẽ ſelues in array to fight againſt them beſide Gibeáh.

21 And the children of Beniamín came out of Gibeáh, & ſlewe downe to the grounde of the Iſraelites that day [l] two and twentie thouſand men.

22 And the people, the men of Iſraél plucked vp their hearts, and ſet their battel againe in array in the place where they put them in array the firſt day.

23 (For the children of Iſraél had gone vp and wept before the Lord vnto ȳ euening, and had aſked of the Lord, ſaying, Shal I go againe to battel againſt the children of Beniamín my brethren? & the Lord ſaid, Go vp againſt them)

24 ¶ Then the children of Iſraél came nere againſt the children of Beniamín the ſeconde day.

25 Alſo the ſeconde day Beniamín came forthe to mete thẽ out of Gibeáh, & ſlewe downe to the groũde of the childrẽ of Iſraél againe eightene thouſand men: " all they colde handle the ſworde.

26 Then all the children of Iſraél went vp & all the people came alſo vnto the houſe of God, & wept and ſate there before the Lord & faſted that day vnto the euening, and offred burnt offrings & peace offrings before the Lord.

27 And the children of Iſraél aſked the Lord (for [m] there *was* the Arke of the couenant of God in thoſe dayes,

28 And Phinehás the ſonne of Eleazár, the ſonne of Aarón [n] ſtode before it at that time) ſaying, Shal I yet go anie more to battel againſt the childrẽ of Beniamín my brethren, or ſhal I ceaſe? And the Lord ſaid, Go vp: for tomorowe I wil deliuer them into your hand.

29 And Iſraél ſet men to lye in wait round about Gibeáh.

30 And the children of Iſraél went vp againſt the children of Beniamín the third day, and put them ſelues in array againſt Gibeáh, as at other times.

31 Then the children of Beniamín comming out againſt the people, were [o] drawẽ from the citie: and they began to ſmite of the people and kil as at other times, *euen* by the wayes in the field (whereof one goeth vp to the houſe of God, & the other to Gibeáh) vpon a thirtie men of Iſraél.

32 (For the childrẽ of Beniamín ſaid, They are fallen before vs, as at the firſt. But the children of Iſraél ſaid, Let vs flee & plucke them away from the citie vnto the hie [p] wayes)

33 And all the men of Iſraél roſe vp out of their place, & put them ſelues in array at Baál tamár: and the men that lay in waite of the Iſraelites came forthe of their place, *euen* out of the medowes of Gibeáh,

34 And they came ouer againſt Gibeáh, ten thouſand choſen men of all Iſraél, & the battel was ſore: for they knewe not that the [q] euil was nere them.

35 ¶ And ȳ Lord ſmote Beniamín before Iſraél, and the children of Iſraél deſtroyed of the Beniamites the ſame day fiue and twentie thouſand and an hundreth men: all they colde handle the ſworde.

36 So the childrẽ of Beniamín ſawe that they were ſtriken downe: for the men of Iſraél [r] gaue place to the Beniamites, becauſe they truſted to the men that lay in wait, which they had laid beſide Gibeáh.

37 And they that lay in waite haſted, and brake forthe towarde Gibeáh, and the embuſhment ʼ drewe them ſelues along, and ſmote all the citie with the edge of the ſworde.

38 Alſo the men of Iſraél had appointed a certaine time with the embuſhmẽts, that they ſhulde make a great flame, *and* ſmoke riſe vp out of the citie.

39 And whẽ the men of Iſraél retired in the battel, Beniamín began to [ſ] ſmite and kil of the men of Iſraél about thirtie perſones: for they ſaid, Surely they are ſtriken downe before vs, as in the firſt battel.

40 But when the flame began to ariſe out of the citie, *as* a piller of ſmoke, the Beniamites loked backe, and beholde, the flame of the citie began to aſcende vp to heauen.

41 Then ȳ men of Iſraél turned [t] againe, and the men of Beniamín were aſtonied: for they ſaw that euil was nere vnto thẽ.

42 Therefore they fled before the men of Iſraél vnto the way of the wildernes, but the battel ouertoke them: alſo they which *came out* of the cities, ſlewe them [u] among them.

43 *Thus* they compaſſed the Beniamites about, *and* chaſed them ° at eaſe, and ouerran them, euen ouer againſt Gibeáh on the Eaſtſide.

44 And there were ſlaine of Beniamín eightene thouſand men, which were all men of warre.

45 And they turned and fled to the wildernes vnto the rocke of Rimmón: and the *Iſraelites* [x] glained of them by the way fiue thouſand mẽ, & purſued after thẽ vnto Gidóm, & ſlewe two thouſand mẽ of thẽ,

46 So that all that were ſlaine that day of Beniamín, were [y] fiue and twentie thouſand men that drewe ſworde, which were all men of warre:

47 But ſix hundreth men turned & fled to the wildernes, vnto the rocke of Rimmón and abode in the rocke of Rimmón foure moneths.

[l] This God permitted, becauſe the Iſraelites partely truſted to muche in their ſtrength, and partely God wolde by this meanes puniſh their ſinnes.

"Ebr. all they drawing the ſworde.

[m] To wit, in Shilóh.

[n] Or, ſerued in the Prieſts office at thoſe daies: for the Iewes write, that he liued thre hundreth yeres.

[o] By the policie of the children of Iſraél.

[p] Meaning, croſſe wayes or paths to diuers places.

48 Then the men of Iſraél returned vnto the children of Beniamín, and ſmote thē with the edge of the ſworde frō the mē of the citie vnto the beaſts, and all that came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the [z] cities that they colde come by.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Iſraelites ſweare that they wil not mary their daughters to the Beniamites. 10 They ſlay them of Iabéſh Gileád, and giue their virgines to the Beniamites. 21 The Beniamites take the daughters of Shilóh.

Moreouer the men of Iſraél [a] ſware in Mizpéh, ſaying, None of vs ſhal giue his daughter vnto the Beniamites to wife.

2 And the people came vnto the houſe of God & abode there til euen before God, and lift vp their voices, and wept with great lamentacion,

3 And ſaid, ô Lord God of Iſraél, why is this come to paſſe in Iſraél, that this day one tribe of Iſraél ſhulde want?

4 ¶And on the morowe the people roſe vp and made there an [b] altar, and offred burnt offrings and peace offrings.

5 Then the children of Iſraél ſaid, Who is he amōg all ẏ tribes of Iſraél, that came not vp with the Congregacion vnto the Lord? for they had made a great othe concerning him that came not vp to the Lord to Mizpéh, ſaying, Let him dye the death.

6 And the children of Iſraél [c] were ſorie for Beniamín their brother, & ſaid, There is one tribe cut of from Iſraél this day.

7 How ſhal we do for wiues to them that remaine, ſeing we haue ſworne by ẏ Lord, that we wil not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 Alſo they ſaid, Is there anie of the tribes of Iſraél that [d] came not vp to Mizpéh to the Lord? and beholde, there came none of Iabéſh Gileád vnto the hoſte *and* to the Congregacion.

9 For when the people were vewed, beholde, none of the inhabitants of Iabéſh Gileád were there.

10 Therefore the Congregacion ſent thether twelue thouſand men of the ″moſte valiant, and commanded them, ſaying, Go, and ſmite the inhabitants of Iabéſh Gileád with the edge of the ſworde, bothe women and children.

11 *And this is it that ye ſhal do: ye ſhal vtterly deſtroy all the males and all the women that haue lien by men.

12 And they founde among the inhabitants of Iabéſh Gileád foure hundreth maides, virgins that had knowen no man by lying with anie male: and they broght them vnto the hoſte to Shilóh, which is in the land of Canáan.

13 ¶Thē the whole Congregacion [e] ſent & ſpake with the children of Beniamín that were in the rocke of Rimmón, and called ″peaceably vnto them:

14 And Beniamín came againe at ẏ time, & they gaue them wiues which they had ſaued aliue of the women of Iabéſh Gileád: but they had not [f] ſo ynough for thē.

15 And the people were ſory for Beniamín, becauſe the Lord had made a breache in the tribes of Iſraél.

16 Therefore the Elders of the Congregacion ſaid, How ſhal we do for wiues to the remnant? for the women of Beniamín are deſtroyed.

17 And they ſaid, *There muſt be* an [g] inheritance for them that be eſcaped of Beniamín, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſraél.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters: for the children of Iſraél had ſworne, ſaying, Curſed be he, that giueth a wife to Beniamín.

19 Therefore they ſaid, Beholde, there is a feaſt of the Lord euerie yere in Shilóh *in a place*, which is on the [h] Northſide of Beth-él, and on the Eaſtſide of the way that goeth vp from Beth-él to Shechém, and on the South of Lebonáh.

20 Therefore thei commanded the childrē of Beniamín, ſaying, Go, and lye in waite in the vineyardes.

21 And when ye ſe that the daughters of Shilóh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyardes, and catche you euery man a wife of the daughters of Shilóh, & go into the land of Beniamín.

22 And [i] when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, we wil ſay vnto them, Haue pitie on thē for our ſakes, becauſe we reſerued not to eche mā his wife in the warre, and becauſe ye haue not giuen vnto them hetherto, ye haue ſinned.

23 And the children of Beniamín did ſo, and toke wiues of them that dāced according to their [k] nomber: which they toke, and went away, and returned to their inheritance, and repaired the cities & dwelt in them.

24 So the childrē of Iſraél departed thēce at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his familie, and went out from thence euerie man to his inheritance.

25 *In thoſe dayes there was no King in Iſraél, *but* euerie man did that which was good in his eyes.

G.iii.

---

[z] If they belonged to the Beniamites.

[a] This othe was of raſhenes and not of iudgement: for after they brake it, in ſhewing ſecretly the meanes to mary with certaine of their daughters.

[b] According to their cuſtome, when they wolde conſult with the Lord.

[c] Or repented that they had deſtroied their brethren, as appeareth verſ. 15.

[d] Condemning thē to be fauters of vice, which wolde not put their hand to puniſh it.

″ Ebr. children of ſtrength.

* Nomb. 31,17.

[e] To wit, about four moneths after ẏ diſcomfiture, Chap. 20,47.

″ Or, *friendly*.

[f] For there lacked two hundreth.

[g] Beniamín muſt be reſerued to haue ẏ twelfe portiō in ẏ inheritāce of Iaakób.

[h] He deſcribeth the place where the maides vſed yerely to dance, as ẏ maner then was, & to ſyng Pſalmes and ſongs of Gods workes emongs them.

[i] Thogh they thoght hereby to perſuade men that they kept their othe, yet before God it was broken.

[k] Meaning, two hūdreth.

* *Chap. 17,6. & 18,1. & 19,1.*

THE BOKE OF RVTH.

THE ARGVMENT.

THis boke is intitled after the name of Ruth: which is the principal perſone ſpoken of in this treatiſe. Wherein alſo figuratiuely is ſet forthe the ſtate of the Church which is ſubiect to manifolde afflictions, and yet at length God giueth good and ioyful yſſue: teaching vs to abide with pacience til God deliuer vs out of troubles. Herein alſo is deſcribed howe Ieſus Chriſt, who according to the fleſh oght to come of Dauid, proceded of Ruth, of whome the Lord Ieſus did voucheſaue to come, notwithſtanding ſhe was a Moabite of baſe condicion, and a ſtranger from the people of God: declaring vnto vs thereby that the Gentiles ſhulde be ſanctified by him and ioyned with his people, and that there ſhulde be but one ſhepefolde, and one ſhepherde. And it ſemeth that this hiſtorie apperteineth to the time of the Iudges.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimélech goeth with his wife and childrē into the lād of Moab. 3 He and his ſonnes dye. 19 Naomi and Ruth come to Beth-léhem.

IN the time that the iudges [*] ruled, there was a dearth in the [a] land, and a mā of Beth-léhem [b] Iudáh went for to ſoiourne in the coūtrei of Moáb, he, and his wife, and his two ſonnes.

[*] Ebr. iudged.

[a] In the land of Canáan.

[b] In ye tribe of Iudáh, which was alſo called Beth-léhē Ephráthah, becauſe there was another citie ſo called in the tribe of Zebulún.

2 And the name of the mā *was* Elimélech, and the name of his wife, Naomí: and the names of his two ſonnes, Mahlón, & Chilión, Ephrathites of Beth-léhem Iudáh: and when they came into the land of Moáb, they continued there.

3 Then Elimélech the houſbād of Naomí dyed, & ſhe remained with her two ſonnes,

4 Which toke them wiues of the [c] Moabites: the ones name *was* Orpáh, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeres.

[c] By this wōderful prouidence of God Ruth became one of Gods houſholde, of whome Chriſt came.

5 And Mahlón and Chilión dyed alſo bothe twaine: ſo the woman was left *deſtitute* of her two ſonnes, & of her houſbād.

6 ¶ Then ſhe aroſe with her daughters in lawe, and returned from the countrey of Moáb: for ſhe had heard ſay in the countrei of Moáb, that the Lord had [d] viſited his people, and giuen them bread.

[d] By ſending them plentie againe.

7 Wherefore ſhe departed out of the place where ſhe was, and her two daughters in lawe with her, and they wēt on their way to returne vnto the land of Iudáh.

8 Thē Naomí ſaid vnto her two daughters in lawe, Go, returne eche of you vnto her owne mothers houſe: ye Lord ſhewe fauour vnto you, as ye haue done with the dead, and with me.

9 The Lord grante you, that you may finde [e] reſt, ether of you in the houſe of her houſband. And when ſhe kiſſed them, they lift vp their voyce and wept.

[e] Hereby it appeareth that Naomi by dwellīg amōg idolaters was waxen colde in ye true zeale of God, & rather hathe reſpect to the eaſe of ye body then to ye comfort of ye ſoule.

10 And they ſaid vnto her, Surely we wil returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 But Naomí ſaid, Turne againe, my daughters: for what cauſe wil you go with me? are there anie mo ſonnes in my wombe, that they may be your houſbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters: go your way: for I am to olde to haue an houſbād. if I ſhulde ſaie, I haue hope, & if I had an houſband this night: yea, if I had borne ſonnes,

13 Wolde ye tary for them, til they were of age? wolde ye be differred for them from taking of houſbands? nay my daughters: for it grieueth me [*] muche for your ſakes ye the hād of ye Lord is gone out againſt me.

14 Then they lift vp their voyce, and wept againe, and Orpáh [f] kiſſed her mother in lawe, but Ruth abode ſtil with her.

15 And *Naomí* ſaid, Beholde, thy ſiſter in lawe is gone backe vnto her people & vnto her gods: [g] returne thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth anſwered, Intreat me not to leaue thee, nor to departe from thee: for whither thou goeſt, I wil go: and where thou dwelleſt, I wil dwel: thy people *ſhalbe* my people, and thy God my God.

17 Where thou dyeſt, wil I dye, and there wil I be buryed. the Lord do ſo to me & more alſo, if *oght* but death departe thee & me.

18 ¶ When ſhe ſawe that ſhe was ſtedfaſtly minded to go with her, ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 So they went bothe vntil they came to Beth-léhē: & whē they were come to Beth-léhem, it was [h] noiſed of them through all the citie, and thei ſaid, Is not this Naomí?

20 And ſhe anſwered thē, Call me not [*] Naomí, *but* call me [*] Mará: for the Almightie hathe giuen me muche bitternes.

21 I wēt out ful, & ye Lord hathe cauſed me to returne empty: why call ye me Naomí, ſeing the Lord hath hūbled me, & the Almighty hathe broght me vnto aduerſitie.

22 So Naomí returned and Ruth ye Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, when ſhe came out of the countrei of Moáb: & they came to Beth-léhem in the beginning of [i] barly harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gathereth corne in the fieldes of Bóaz. 15 The gentlenes of Bóaz toward her.

1 THen Naomis houſband had a kinſman, one of great [a] power of the familie of Elimélech, & his name *was* Bóaz.

And

RVTH.

ipal perſone ſpoken of in this
rch which is ſubiect to ma-
eaching vs to abide with pa-
ſus Chriſt, who according to
Ieſus did vouchesaue to come,
from the people of God: de-
and ioyned with his people,
d it ſemeth that this histo-

y be your houſbands?
e, my daughters: go your
olde to haue an houſbād,
haue hope, & if I had an
night: yea, if I had borne

y for them, til they were of
e differred for them from
ands? nay my daughters:
ne *muche for your ſakes ỹ
rd is gone out againſt me.
t vp their voyce, and wept
páh. ᶠ kiſſed her mother in
abode ſtil with her.
id, Beholde, thy ſiſter in
ke vnto her people & vnto
ne ỹ after thy ſiſter in law.
ſwered, Intreat me not to
o departe from thee: for
beſt, I wil go: and where
wil dwel: thy people ſhalbe
thy God my God.
ſt, wil I dye, and there wil
Lord do ſo to me & more
death departe thee & me.
awe that ſhe was ſtedfaſtly
with her, ſhe left ſpeaking

bothe vntil they came to
ē they were come to Beth-
noiſed of them through all
ei ſaid, Is not this Naomí?
red thē, Call me not *Nao
Mará: for the Almightie
muche bitternes.
& ỹ Lord hathe cauſed me
y: why call ye me Naomí,
hath hūbled me, & the Al-
roght me vnto aduerſitie.
turned and Ruth ỹ Moa-
hter in law with her, when
the countrei of Moáb: &
Beth-léhem in the begin-
arueſt.

HAP. II.

e in the fieldes of Bóaz. 15 The gi-
ard her.

mis houſband had a kinſ-
of great ᵃ power of the fa-
ech, & his name was Bóaz.
And

---

2 And Ruth ỹ Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomí, I pray thee, let me go to ỹ field, & ᵇgather eares of corne after hĩ, in whoſe ſight I find fauour. And ſhe ſaid vnto her, Go my daughter.

3 ¶ And ſhe went, & came & gleaned in ỹ field after the reapers, & it came to paſſe, that ſhe met wᵗ the portion of the field of Bóaz, who was of ỹ familie of Elimélech.

4 And beholde, Bóaz came from Beth-léhem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The Lord *be* with you: & thei anſwered him, The Lord bleſſe thee.

5 Thē ſaid Bóaz vnto his ſeruãt ỹ was appoĩted ouer ỹ reapers, Whoſe maid is this?

6 And the ſeruant that was appointed ouer the reapers, anſwered, and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh mayd, that came with Naomí out of the countrey of Móab:

7 And ſhe ſaid vnto vs, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers *amõg the ſheaues: ſo ſhe came, and hathe continued from that time in the morning vnto now, ſaue ỹ ſhe taried a litle in the houſe.

8 ¶ Then ſaid Bóaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou, my daughter? go to none other field to gather, nether go from hence: but abide here by my maidens.

9 ᶜLet thine eyes be on the field that they do reape, and go thou after the *maidẽs*. Haue I not charged the ſeruants, that they touche thee not? Moreouer when thou art a thirſt, go vnto the veſſels and drinke of that which the ſeruants haue drawen.

10 Then ſhe fel on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, & ſaid vnto im, How haue I found fauour in thine eyes, that ỹ ſhuldeſt knowe me, ſeing I am ᵈ a ſtrãger?

11 And Bóaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, All is tolde and ſhewed me that ỹ haſt done vnto thy mother in law, ſince ỹ death of thine houſbãd, and how thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land where thou waſt borne, and art come vnto a people wᶜ thou kneweſt not in time paſt.

12 The Lord recompence thy worke and a ful reward be giuen thee of the Lord God of Iſraél, vnder whoſe ᵉ wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, Let me finde fauour in thy ſight, my lord: for ỹ haſt cõforted me, and ſpoken comfortably vnto thy maid, thogh I be not like to one of thy maids.

14 And Bóaz ſaid vnto her, At ỹ meale time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, & dip thy morſel in ỹ vinegre. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers, and he reached her parched corne: and ſhe did eat, and was ſuffiſed, and ᶠ left thereof.

15 ¶ And when ſhe aroſe to gleane, Bóaz cõmãded his ſeruants, ſaying, Let her gather among ỹ ſheaues, and do not rebuke her.

16 Alſo let fall *ſome* of the ſheaues for her, & let it lie, that ſhe may gather it vp, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field vntil euening, and ſhe threſhed that ſhe had gathered, and it was about an *Ephàh of barly.

18 ¶ And ſhe toke it vp, & went into the citie, and her mother in lawe ſawe what ſhe had gathered: alſo ſhe ᵍ toke forthe, and gaue to her that which ſhe had reſerued, when ſhe was ſuffiſed.

19 Then her mother in lawe ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? & where wroghteſt thou? bleſſed be he, that knewe thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in lawe, with whome ſhe had wroght, & ſaid, The mans name with whome I wroght to day, is Bóaz.

20 And Naomí ſaid vnto her daughter in lawe, Bleſſed be he of the Lord: for he ceaſeth not to do good to the liuing and to the ʰ dead. Againe Naomí ſaid vnto her, The mã is nere vnto vs, & of our affinitie.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid alſo certainly vnto me, Thou ſhalt be wᵗ my ſeruãts, vntil they haue ended all mine harueſt.

22 And Naomí anſwered vnto Ruth her daughter in lawe, It is beſt, my daughter, that thou go out with his maids, that thei *mete thee not in an other field.

23 Thē ſhe kept her by the maids of Bóaz, to gather vnto the end of barly harueſt, & of wheat harueſt, and * dwelt with her mother in lawe.

CHAP. III.

1 Naomí giueth Ruth counſel. 8 She ſlepeth at Bóaz fete. 12 He acknowledgeth him ſelfe to be her kinſeman.

1 AFterward Naomí her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhal not I ſeke ᵃ reſt for thee, that ỹ maieſt proſper?

2 Now alſo is not Bóaz our kinſman, with whoſe maids ỹ waſt? beholde, he winoweth barly to night in the *floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, & anoĩnt thee, & put thy raiment vpõ thee, and get thee downe to ỹ floore: let not ỹ ᵇ mã knowe of thee, vntil he haue left eating & drinking.

4 And when he ſhal ſlepe, marke the place where he layeth him downe, & go, & vncouer the place of his fete, and lay thee downe, & he ſhal tel thee what ỹ ſhalt do.

5 And ſhe anſwered her, All that thou biddeſt me, I wil do.

6 ¶ So ſhe went downe vnto the floore, & did according to all ỹ her mother in lawe bade her.

7 And when Bóaz had eaten, and dronkẽ, & ᶜcheared his heart, he went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne, & ſhe came ſoftely, & vncouered the place of his fete, & lay downe.

8 And at midnight the man was afraied *& caught holde: & lo, a womã lay at his fete.

[b] This her humilitie declareth her great affection toward her mother in lawe, for as muche as ſhe ſpareth no painful diligence to get bothe their liuings.

*Or, certaine handfuls.

[c] That is, Take hede to what field they do reape

[d] Euen of the Moabites, which are enemies to Gods people.

[e] Signifying ỹ they that renounce all thing for the pure religion of God, are vnder his protection.

[f] Which ſhe brought home to her mother in lawe.

*Exod. 16, 36.

[g] To wit, of her bagg, as is in the Chalde texte.

[h] To my houſband & childrẽ, whẽ they were aliue, & now to vs.

*Or, fall vpon thee.

*Or, returned to her mother in lawe.

[a] Meaning, ỹ ſhe wolde prouide her of an houſband, wᵗ whome ſhe might liue quietly

*Or, in the barne.

[b] Bóaz, not yet anie other.

[c] That is, had refreſhed him ſelfe among his ſeruants.

*Or, turned him ſelf from one ſide to another.

9 Then he ſaid, Who art thou? And ſhe anſwered, I am Ruth thine hãdmaide: ſpread therefore the wing of thy garment ouer thine hãdmaid: for thou art the kinſeman.

10 Then ſaid he, Bleſſed be thou of the Lord, my daughter: ỹ haſt [d] ſhewed more goodnes in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as muche as thou folowedſt not yong men, were they poore or riche.

11 And now, my daughter, feare not: I wil do to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the citie of my people doeth knowe, that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now, it is true that I am thy kinſman, howbeit there is a kinſeman nearer then I.

13 Tary to night, & when morning is come, if he [e] wil do the duetie of a kinſeman vnto thee, wel, let him do the kinſmans duetie: but if he wil not do the kinſemans parte, then wil I do the duetie of a kinſmã, as ỹ Lord liueth: ſlepe vntil the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhe lay at his fete vntil the morning: & ſhe aroſe before one colde knowe another: for he ſaid, Let no man knowe, that a woman came in to the floore.

15 Alſo he ſaid, bring the [*] ſhete that thou haſt vpon thee, and holde it. And when ſhe helde it, he meaſured ſix *meaſures* of barly, and laied them on her, & went into the citie.

16 And whẽ ſhe came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, [f] Who art ỹ, my daughter? And ſhe tolde her all ỹ the mã had done to her,

17 And ſaid, Theſe ſix *meaſures* of barly gaue he me: for he ſaid to me, Thou ſhalt not come empty vnto thy mother in lawe.

18 Then ſaid ſhe, My daughter, ſit ſtil, vntil thou knowe how the thing wil fall: for the man wil not be in reſt, vntil he hathe finiſhed the matter this ſame day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Bóaz ſpeaketh to Ruths next kinſeman touching her mariage. 7 The anciẽt cuſtome in Iſraél. 10 Bóaz maryeth Ruth, of whome he begetteth Obéd. 18 The generation of Phárez.

1 THen went Bóaz vp to the [a] gate, and ſate there, and beholde, the kinſeman, of whome Bóaz had ſpoken, came by: and he ſaid, [b] Ho, ſuche one, come, ſit downe here. And he turned, and ſate downe.

2 Then he toke ten men of the Elders of ỹ citie, & ſaid, Sit ye downe here. And they ſate downe.

3 And he ſaid vnto ỹ kinſman, Naomí, that is come againe out of ỹ coũtrei of Moáb, wil ſel a parcel of lãd, which was our brother Elimélechs.

4 And I thoght to aduertiſe thee, ſaying, Bye it before the [*] aſsiſtans, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeme it, redeme it: but if thou wilt not redeme it, tel me: for I knowe that there is none [c] beſides thee to redeme it, & I am after thee. Then he anſwered, I wil redeme it.

5 Then ſaid Bóaz, What day thou byeſt ỹ field of the hand of Naomí, thou muſt alſo bye it of Ruth ỹ Moabiteſſe the wife of the dead, to ſterre vp the name of the dead, vpon his [d] inheritance.

6 And the kinſman anſwered, I can not redeme it, leſt I deſtroy mine owne inheritãce: redeme my right to thee, for I cã not redeme it.

7 Now this was the maner beforetime in Iſraél, concerning redeming and chãging, for to ſtabliſh all things: a man did plucke of his ſhooe, and gaue it his neighbour, and this was a ſure [e] witnes in Iſraél.

8 Therefore the kinſman ſaid to Bóaz, Bye it for thee: and he drue of his ſhooe.

9 And Bóaz ſaid vnto the Elders and vnto all the people, Ye are witneſſes this day, that I haue boght all ỹ was Elimélechs, and all that was Chilións & Mahlóns, of the hand of Naomí.

10 And moreouer, Ruth the Moabiteſſe the wife of Mahlón, haue I boght to be my wife, to ſterre vp the name of ỹ dead vpõ his inheritance, and that the name of the dead be not put out from among his brethren, and from the gate of his [f] place: ye are witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, & the Elders ſaid, *We are* witneſſes: the Lord make the wife that cometh into thine houſe, like Rahél and like Leáh, which twaine did buyld the houſe of Iſraél: and that thou maieſt do worthely in [g] Ephráthah, and be famous in Beth-léhem,

12 And that thine houſe be like ỹ houſe of Phárez (*whome Thamár bare vnto Iudáh) of the ſede which the Lord ſhal giue thee of this yong woman.

13 ¶ So Bóaz toke Ruth, and ſhe was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, the Lord gaue, that ſhe conceiued, and bare a ſonne.

14 And the women ſaid vnto Naomí, Bleſſed *be* ỹ Lord, which hathe not left thee this day without a kinſman, & [h] his name ſhalbe continued in Iſraél.

15 And this ſhal bring thy life againe, and cheriſh thine olde age: for thy daughter in lawe which loueth thee, hathe borne vnto him, and ſhe is better to thee then [i] ſeuen ſonnes.

16 And Naomí toke the childe, and layed it in her lap, and became nource vnto it.

17 And *the women* her neighbours gaue it a name, ſaying, There is a childe borne to Naomí, and called the name thereof Obéd: the ſame was the father of Iſhái, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Theſe

---

[d] Thou ſhewedſt thy ſelfe frõ time to time more vertuous.

[e] If he wil take thee to be his wife by ỹ title of affinitie, according to Gods law, Deu. 25,5.

[*] Or, mantel.

[f] Perceyuing by her coming home, that he had not taken her to his wife, ſhe was aſtonied.

[a] Which was ỹ place of iudgement.

[b] The Ebrewe here vſe two wordes which haue no propre ſignification, but ſerue to note a certaine perſone: as we ſay, ho, ſyrray, or ho, ſuche one.

[*] Or, inhabitãts.

Chro.2,4. mat 1,3.

[c] This genealogie is broght in to proue that Dauid by ſucceſsion came of the houſe of Iudah.

[g] There were two Ephraths, ...at in this ...e in mount Ephraim were ...of him: that ...the learned ...n and Prophets.

Gen.38,16.

[h] For the Ar... was there that time.

[i] Some read, a ...e with ...

18 ¶ Theſe now are the generacions of
*k Phárez: Phárez begate Hezrón,
19 And Hezrón begate Ram, & Ram begate Amminadáb,
20 And Amminadáb begate Nahſhón, and Nahſhón begate Salmáh,
21 And Salmón begate Bóaz, and Bóaz begate Obéd,
22 And Obéd begate Iſhái, and Iſhái begate Dauid.

*1.Chro.2,4. mat.1,3.

k This genealogie is broght in to proue that Dauid by ſucceſsió came of the houſe of ...ah.

THE FIRST BOKE OF Samuél.

THE ARGUMENT.

ACcording as God had ordeined Deut. 17,14. that when the Iſraelites ſhulde be in the land of Canáan, he wolde appoint them a King: ſo here in this firſt boke of Samuel is declared the ſtate of this people vnder their firſt King Saúl, who not content with that ordre, which God had for a time appointed for the gouernement of his Church, demanded a King, to the intent thei might be as other nacions & in a greater aſſurance as thei thoght: not becauſe thei might the better thereby ſerue God, as being vnder the ſaſegarde of him, which did repreſent Ieſus Chriſt the true deliuerer: therefore he gaue them a tyrant and an hypocrite to rule ouer them, that they might learne, that the perſone of a King is not ſufficient to defend them, except God by his power preſerue and kepe them. And therefore he puniſheth the ingratitude of his people & ſendeth thẽ continual warres bothe at home and abroad. And becauſe Saúl, whome of nothing God had preferred to the honour of a King, did not acknowledge Gods mercie towarde him, but rather diſobeied the worde of God and was not zealous of his glorie, he was by the voyce of God put downe from his ſtate, and Dauid the true figure of Meſsiáh placed in his ſteade, whoſe pacience, modeſtie, conſtancie, perſecucion by open enemies, fained friends, and diſſembling flatterers are left to the Church and to euery member of the ſame, as a paterne and example to beholde their ſtate ad vocacion.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Elkanáh father of Samuél. 2 His two wiues. 5 Hannáh was baren and praied to the Lord. 15 Her anſwer to Elí. 20 Samuél is borne. 24 She doeth dedicate him to the Lord.

1 THere was a man of one of the two a Ramathaím Zophím, of moũt Ephráim, whoſe name *was* Elkanáh the ſonne of Ierohám, the ſonne of Elihú, the ſonnne of Tóhu, the ſonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

a There were ...o Ramaths, ...that in this ...lace in mount ...phraim were ...ophim: that ...the learned ...n and Pro...ets.

2 And he had two wiues: the name of one *was* Hannáh, and the name of the other Peninnáh: and Peninnáh had childrẽ, but Hannáh had no children.

3 *And this man went vp out of his citie euery yere, to worſhip & to ſacrifice vnto the Lord of hoſtes in b Shilóh, where were the two ſonnes of Elí, Hophní and Phinehás Prieſts of the Lord.

*...ut.16,16.

b For the Ar... was there ...hat time.

4 And on a day, whẽ Elkanáh ſacrifiſed, he gaue to Peninnáh his wife and to all her ſonnes and daughters porcions,

5 But vnto Hãnáh he gaue a worthy c porcion: for he loued Hannáh, and the Lord had made her baren.

c Some read, a ...rcion with ...heauy che...e.

6 ¶ And her aduerſarie vexed her ſore, for aſmucheas ſhe vpbraided her, becauſe the Lord had made her baren.

7 (And ſo did he yere by yere) *&* as oft as ſhe wẽt vp to the houſe of ỹ Lord, thus ſhe vexed her, that ſhe wept and did not eat.

8 Then ſaid Elkanáh her houſbãd to her, Hannáh, why wepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? & why is thine heart troubled? am not I better to thee then ten d ſonnes?

d Let this ſuffice thee, that I loue thee no leſſe, then if ỹ haueſt many children.

9 So Hannáh roſe vp after that they had eaten and dronke in Shilóh (and Elí the Prieſt ſate vpõ a ſtole by one of ỹ poſtes of the e Temple of the Lord)

e That is, of ỹ houſe, where the Arke was.

10 And ſhe was troubled in her minde, and praied vnto the Lord, and wept ſore:

11 Alſo ſhe vowed a vowe, & ſaid, O Lord of hoſtes, if thou wilt loke on the trouble of thine handmayd, and remẽber me, and not forget thine handmayd, but giue vnto thine handmayd a manchilde, then I wil giue him vnto the Lord all the daies of his life, * and there ſhal no raſer come vpon his head.

Nomb 6,5. iudg.13,5.

12 And as ſhe cõtinued praying before the Lord, Elí marked her mouth.

13 For Hãnáh ſpake in her heart: her lippes did moue onely, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Elí thoght ſhe had bene dronken.

14 And Elí ſaid vnto her, How long wilt thou be dronkẽ? Put away "thy dronkẽnes from thee.

"Ebr. thy wine.

15 Then Hannáh anſwered and ſaid, Nay my lord, *but* I am a woman " troubled in ſpirit: I haue drõke nether wine nor ſtrõg drinke, but haue * powred out my ſoule before the Lord.

"Ebr. of an hard ſpirit.

Pſal.42,4.

16 Count not thine handmaid "for a wicked woman: for of the abundance of my complaint and my grief haue I ſpoken hitherto.

17 Then Elí anſwered, and ſaid, Go in peace, and the God of Iſraél grant thy peticion that thou haſt aſked of him.

18 She ſaid againe, Let thine handmayd finde [f] grace in thy ſight: ſo the woman went her way, and did eat, and loked no more ſad.

19 ¶ Then they roſe vp early, and worſhiped before the Lord, and returned, and came to their houſe to Ramáh. Now Elkanáh knewe Hannáh his wife, and the Lord [g] remembred her.

20 For in proceſſe of time Hannáh cōceiued, and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Samuél, Becauſe, *ſaid ſhe*, I haue aſked him of the Lord.

21 ¶ So the man [h] Elkanáh & all his houſe went vp to offer vnto ẏ Lord the yerelie ſacrifice, and his vowe:

22 But Hannáh went not vp: for ſhe ſaid vnto her houſbād, *I wil tary* vntil the childe be weined, then I wil bring him that he may appeare before the Lord, & there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanáh her houſband ſaid vnto her, Do what ſemeth thee beſt: tary vntil thou haſt weined him: onely the Lord accompliſh his [i] worde. So the woman abode, and gaue her ſonne ſucke vntil ſhe weined him.

24 ¶ And whē ſhe had weined him, ſhe toke him with her with thre bullockes and an *Epháh of floure and a bottle of wine, and broght him vnto the houſe of the Lord in Shilóh, and the childe was " yong.

25 And thei ſlewe a bullocke, and broght the childe to Elí.

26 And ſhe ſaid, Oh my lord, as thy [k] ſoule liueth, my lord, I am the womā that ſtode with thee here praying vnto the Lord.

27 I praied for this childe, and the Lord hathe giuen me my deſire which I aſked of him.

28 Therefore alſo I haue " giuen him vnto the Lord: as long as he liueth he ſhalbe giuen vnto the Lord: and he [l] worſhiped the Lord there.

CHAP. II.

The ſong of Hannáh. 12 The ſonnes of Elí, wicked. 13 The newe cuſtome of the Prieſts. 18 Samuél miniſtreth before the Lord. 20 Elí bleſſeth Elkanáh and his wife. 23 Elí reproueth his ſonnes. 27 God ſendeth a Prophet to Elí. 31 Elí is menaced for not chaſtiſing his children.

AND Hannáh [a] praied, & ſaid, Mine heart reioyceth in the Lord, mine [b] horne is exalted in ẏ Lord: my mouth is [c] enlarged ouer mine enemies, becauſe I reioyce in thy ſaluacion.

2 There is none holy as the Lord: yea, there is none beſides thee, & there is no God like our God.

3 Speake [d] no more preſumpteouſly: let not arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the Lord *is* a God of knowledge, and by him enterpriſes are eſtabliſhed.

4 The bowe & the mightie men are broken, and the weake haue girde them ſelues with ſtrength.

5 Thei that were ful, are hired forthe for [e] bread, & the hongrie are no more *hired*, ſo that the baren hathe borne [f] ſeuen: and ſhe that had many children, is feble.

6 *The Lord killeth and maketh aliue: bringeth downe to the graue and raiſeth vp.

7 The Lord maketh poore and maketh riche: bringeth lowe, and exalteth.

8 *He reiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt, and lifteth vp the begger from the donghil, to ſet *them* among [f] princes, and to make them inherit the ſeat of glorie: for the pillers of the earth are the [g] Lords, and he hathe ſet the worlde vpon them.

9 He wil kepe the fete of his Sainctes, and the wicked ſhal kepe ſilence in darckenes: for in *his owne* might ſhal no man be ſtrong.

10 The Lords aduerſaries ſhal be deſtroyed, and out of heauen ſhal he * thunder vpon them: the Lord ſhal iudge the ends of the worlde, and ſhal giue power vnto his [h] King, and exalte the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanáh went to Ramáh to his houſe, and the childe did miniſter vnto the Lord [i] before Elí the Prieſt.

12 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Elí *were* wicked men & [k] knewe not the Lord.

13 For the Prieſts cuſtome toward the people *was this*: when any mā offred ſacrifice, the Prieſts [l] boy came, while the fleſh was ſething and a fleſhoke with thre teth in his hand,

14 And thruſt it into the kettle, or into the caldron, or into the pan, or into ẏ pot: all that ẏ fleſhoke broght vp, the Prieſt toke for him ſelf: thus thei did vnto all the Iſraelites, that came thether to Shilóh.

15 Yea, before they burnt the [m] fat, the Prieſts boy came and ſaid to the man that offred, Giue me fleſh to roſt for ẏ Prieſt: for he wil not haue ſodden fleſh of thee, but rawe.

16 And if any man ſaid vnto him, Let them burne the fat according to the [n] cuſtome, then take as muche as thine heart [o] deſireth: then he wolde anſwer, No, but thou ſhalt giue it now: and if thou wilt not, I wil take it by force.

17 Therefore the ſinne of the yong mē was

very

" Ebr. for a daughter of Beliál.

[f] That is, pray vnto the Lord for me.

[g] According to her peticiō.

[h] This Elkanáh was a Leuite, 1 Chro. 6, 27. and as ſome write, once a yere thei accuſtomed to appeare before the Lord w their families.

[i] Becauſe her praier toke effect, therefore it was called ẏ Lords promes.

Exod. 16, 36.

" Ebr. a childe.

[k] That is, moſte certeinly.

" Ebr. lent.

[l] Meaning, Elí gaue thākes to God for her.

[a] After that ſhe had obteined a ſonne by prayer, ſhe gaue thankes.

[b] I haue recouered ſtrength & glorie by ẏ benefite of the Lord.

[c] I can anſwer them that reproue my barrennes.

very great before the Lord: for men [o] abhorred the offring of the Lord.

18 ¶ Now Samuél being a yong childe ministred before the Lord, girded with a linnen * Ephód.

19 And his mother made him a litle coate, and broght it to him from yere to yere, when ſhe came vp with her houſband, to offer the yerely ſacrifice.

20 And Elí bleſſed Elkanáh and his wife, & ſaid, The Lord giue thee ſede of this woman, for [*] the peticion that ſhe aſked of the Lord: and they departed vnto their place.

21 And the Lord viſited Hannáh, ſo that ſhe conceiued, and bare thre ſonnes, and two daughters. And the childe Samuél grewe before the Lord.

22 ¶ So Elí was very olde, & heard all that his ſonnes did vnto all Iſraél, & how they laye with the women that [p] aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

23 And he ſaid vnto thẽ, Why do ye ſuche things? for of all this people I heare euil reportes of you.

24 *Do no more*, my ſonnes: for it is no good reporte that I heare, *which is*, that ye make the Lords people to [q] treſpaſſe.

25 If one man ſinne againſt an other, the iudge ſhal iudge it: but if a man ſinne againſt the Lord, who wil pleade for him? Notwithſtãding thei obeied not the voyce of their father, becauſe ÿ Lord [r] wolde ſlaye them.

26 ¶ (Now the childe Samuél profited and grewe and was in fauour bothe with the Lord, and alſo with men)

27 And there came a mã of God vnto Elí and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaieth the Lord, Did not I plainely appeare vnto ÿ houſe of thy [s] father, when they were in Egypt in Pharohs houſe?

28 And I choſe him out of all the tribes of Iſraél to be my Prieſt, to offer vpon mine altar, and to burne incence, and to weare an Ephód before me, and * I gaue vnto the houſe of thy father all the offrings made by fire of the children of Iſraél.

29 Wherefore haue you [t] kiked againſt my ſacrifice and mine offring, which I cõmanded in my Tabernacle, and honoreſt thy children aboue me, to make your ſelues fat of the firſt frutes of all the offrings of Iſraél my people?

30 Wherefore ÿ Lord God of Iſraél ſayth, I ſaid, ÿ thine houſe & the houſe of thy father ſhulde walke before me for euer: but nowe the Lord ſaith, [u] It ſhal not be ſo: for them that honour me, I wil honour, and they that deſpiſe me, ſhal be deſpiſed.

31 Beholde, the dayes come, that I wil cut of thine [x] arme, and the arme of thy fathers houſe, that there ſhal not be an olde man in thine houſe.

32 And thou [y] ſhalt ſe *thine* enemie in the habitation *of the Lord* in all things wherewith *God* ſhal bleſſe Iſraél, and there ſhal not be an olde man in thine houſe for euer.

33 Neuertheles, I wil not deſtroy euery one of thine frõ mine altar, to make thine eyes to faile, & to make thine heart ſorowful: and all the multitude of thine houſe ſhal [*] dye *when they be* men.

34 And this ſhalbe a ſigne vnto thee, that ſhal come vpon thy two ſonnes Hophni and Phinehás: in one day they ſhal dye bothe.

35 And I wil ſterre me vp a [z] faithful Prieſt, that ſhal do according to mine heart and according to my minde: and I wil buylde him a ſure houſe, and he ſhal walke before mine Anoynted for euer.

36 And all that are left in thine houſe, ſhal come and [a] bowe downe to him for a piece of ſiluer and a morſel of bread, and ſhal ſay, Appoint me, I pray thee, to one of the Prieſts offices, that I may eat a morſel of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 There was no manifeſt viſiõ in the time of Elí. 4 The Lord calleth Samuél thre times, 11 And ſheweth what ſhal come vpon Elí and his houſe. 18 The ſame declareth Samuél to Elí.

1 NOw the childe Samuél miniſtred vnto the Lord [a] before Elí: and the worde of the Lord was [b] precious in thoſe dayes: for there was no manifeſt viſion.

2 And at that time, as Elí laye in his [c] place, his eyes began to waxe dimme that he colde not ſe.

3 And yer the [d] light of God went out, Samuél ſlept in the temple of the Lord, where the Arke of God was.

4 Then the Lord [e] called Samuél: and he ſaid, Here I am.

5 And he ran vnto Elí, and ſaid, Here am I, for thou calledſt me. But he ſaid, I called thee not: go againe *and* ſlepe. And he went and ſlept.

6 And the Lord called once againe, Samuél. And Samuél aroſe, and went to Elí, & ſaid, I am here: for thou dideſt call me. And he anſwered, I called the not, my ſonne: go againe *and* ſlepe.

7 Thus *did* Samuél, before he knewe [f] the Lord, and before the worde of the Lord was reueiled vnto him.

8 And the Lord called Samuél againe the third time: and he aroſe, and went to Elí, and ſaid, I am here: for thou haſt called me. Then Elí [g] perceiued that the Lord had called the childe.

9 Therefore Elí ſaid vnto Samuél, Go *and* ſlepe: and if he call thee, then ſay, Speake

[o] Seing ÿ hor[illegible]ble abuſe [illegible]reof.

* [illegible]od.28,4.

[*] [illegible] which [illegible] the Lord: [illegible] Samuél.

[p] Which was [illegible] the Ebrewites) [illegible] their tra[illegible] which they [illegible] to b[illegible] fied, read [illegible]od 38,8, [illegible]12,6.

[q] [illegible]cauſe they [illegible] their [illegible] to God, [illegible] 17.

[r] So that to [illegible] God [illegible] admonitions is [illegible] iuſt iugement for [illegible] one.

[s] To wit, Aa[illegible]

* [illegible].10,14.

[t] Why haue [illegible] mind [illegible] as it were [illegible] them vn[illegible] fote.

[u] Godes pro[illegible] [illegible] ſhal to [illegible] as the [illegible] conſtant [illegible] to [illegible] and obey [illegible]

[x] Thy power [illegible] autoritie.

[y] Thy poſteritie ſhal ſe the glorie of the chief Prieſt tranſlated to another, whome they ſhal enuie, 1.King. 2,27.

[*] Or, When they come to mans age.

[z] Meaning, Zadók, who ſucceded Abiathár, and was the figure of Chriſt.

[a] That is, ſhal be inferior vnto him.

[a] The Chalde text readeth, whiles Elí liued

[b] Becauſe there were very fewe Prophetes to declare it.

[c] In the court next to the Tabernacle.

[d] That is, the lampes which burnt in the night

[e] Ioſephus writeth that Samuél was twelue yere olde, when ÿ Lord appeared to him.

[f] By viſion.

[g] Suche was the corruption of thoſe times that the chief Prieſt was become dul and negligent to vnderſtand the Lords appearing.

Lord, for thy ſeruant heareth. So Samuél went,and ſlept in his place.

10 ¶And the Lord came, & ſtode, and called as at other times, Samuél, Samuél. Thẽ Samuél anſwered, Speake, for thy ſeruant heareth.

11 ¶Thẽ the Lord ſaid to Samuél, Beholde, I wil do a thing in Iſraél, whereof whoſoeuer ſhal heare, his two eares ſhal [h] tingle.

12 In that day I wil raiſe vp againſt Elí all things which I haue ſpoken concerning his houſe: when I begin, I wil alſo make an end.

13 And I haue tolde him that I wil iudge his houſe for euer, for the iniquitie which he knoweth, becauſe his ſonnes ran into a ſlander, and he ſtayed them not.

14 Now therefore I haue ſworne vnto the houſe of Elí, that the wickednes of Elis houſe, ſhal not be purged with ſacrifice nor offring [i] for euer.

15 Afterwarde Samuél ſlept vntil the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe of the Lord, and Samuél feared to ſhewe Elí the viſion.

16 ¶Then Elí called Samuél, and ſaid, Samuél my ſonne. And he anſwered, Here I am.

17 Thẽ he ſaid, What is it, that *the Lord* ſaid vnto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me. God [k] do ſo to thee, and more alſo, if thou hide anie thing from me, of all that he ſaid vnto thee.

18 So Samuél tolde him euerie whit, & hid nothing from him. Then he ſaid, It is the Lord: let him do what ſemeth him good.

19 ¶And Samuél grewe, and the Lord was with him, and let none of his wordes [l] fall to the ground.

20 And all Iſraél from Dan to Beerſhéba knewe" that faithful Samuél *was* the Lords Prophet.

21 And the Lord appeared againe in Shilóh: for the Lord reueiled him ſelfe to Samuél in Shilóh by " his worde.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Iſraél is ouercome by the Philiſtims. 4 They do ſet the Arke, wherefore the Philiſtims do feare 10 The Arke of the Lord is taken 11 Eli and his childre dye. 19 The death of the wife of Phinehas the ſonne of Elí.

1 AND Samuél ſpake vnto all Iſraél:‖& Iſraél went out againſt yͤ Philiſtims to battel and pitched beſide " Ebén ézer: and the Philiſtíms pitched in Aphék.

2 And yͤ Philiſtims put them ſelues in array againſt Iſraél: and when they ioyned the battel, Iſraél was ſmitten downe before the Philiſtíms: who ſlewe of the armie in the field about foure thouſand men.

3 So when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Iſraél ſaid, [a] Wherefore hathe the Lord ſmitten vs this day before the Philiſtíms? let vs bring yͤ Arke of the couenant of the Lord out of Shilóh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may ſaue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 Thẽ the people ſent to Shilóh, & broght from thence the Arke of the couenant of the Lord of hoſtes, who [b] dwelleth betwene the Cherubíms: and there *were* the two ſonnes of Elí, Hophní, & Phinehás, with the Arke of the couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the couenãt of the Lord came into the hoſte, all Iſraél ſhowted a mihgty ſhowte, ſo that the earth rãg againe.

6 And when the Philiſtíms heard the noiſe of the ſhowte, they ſaid, What meaneth the ſounde of this mighty ſhowte in the hoſte of the Ebrewes? & they vnderſtode, that the Arke of the Lord was come into the hoſte.

7 And the Philiſtíms were afraid, and ſaid, God is come into the hoſte: therefore ſaid thei, [c] Wo vnto vs: for it hathe not bene ſo heretofore.

8 Wo vnto vs, who ſhal deliuer vs out of the hand of theſe mighty Gods? theſe are the Gods that ſmote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the [d] wildernes.

9 Be ſtrong and play the men, ô Philiſtíms, that ye be not ſeruãts vnto the Ebrewes, * as they haue ſerued you: be valiant therefore, and fight.

10 And the Philiſtíms fought, and Iſraél was ſmitten downe, and fled euerie man into his tent: and there was an exceding great ſlaughter: for there fel of Iſraél [e] thirtie thouſand fotemen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two ſonnes of Elí, Hophní and Phinehas dyed.

12 And there ran a man of Beniamín out of the armie, and came to Shilóh the ſame day with his clothes [f] rent, and earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Elí ſate vpon a ſeate by the way ſide, waiting: for his heart [g] feared for the Arke of God: and when the man came into the citie to tel it, all the citie cryed out.

14 And when Elí heard the noiſe of the crying, he ſaid, What meaneth this noiſe of the tumult? and the mã came in haſtely, and tolde Elí.

15 (Now Elí *was* foureſcore and eightene yere olde, and * his eyes were dimme that he colde not ſe)

16 And the man ſaid vnto Elí, I came from the armie, and I fled this day out of the hoſte: and he ſaid, What thing is done, my ſonne?

17 Then the meſſenger anſwered and ſaid, Iſraél is fled before the Philiſtíms, and there hathe bene alſo a great ſlaughter

among

[h] God declareth what ſoden feare ſhal come vpon mẽ whẽ they ſhal heare that the Arke is taken and alſo ſe Elis houſe deſtroyed.

[i] Meaning, that his poſteritie ſhulde neuer enioye yͤ chief Prieſts office.

[k] God puniſhe thee after this and that ſort, except thou tel me trueth, Ruth 1,17.

[l] The Lord accompliſhed whatſoeuer he had ſaid.

" Or, that Samuél was the faithful Prophet of the Lord.

" Ebr. by the worde of the Lord.

‖ From the departure of the Iſraelites out of Egypt vnto the time of Samuél are about 390 yere.

" Or, ſtone of helpe, chap. 7,12.

[a] For it may ſeme that this warre was vndertaken by Samuels commandement.

among the people: and moreouer thy two ſonnes, Hophní and Phinehás [h] are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

Accordinge God had ore ſaid.

18 ¶ And whẽ he had made mencion of the Arke of God, *Eli* fel from his ſeate backwarde by the ſide of the gate, & his necke was broken, and he dyed: for he was an olde mã and heauye: and ″ he had iudged Iſraél fortie yeres.

19 And his daugter in lawe Phinehás wife was with childe *nere* ″ her trauel: and when ſhe heard the report that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in lawe & her houſband were dead, ſhe [i] bowed her ſelfe, and traueled: for her paines came vpon her.

And ſetled [illegible] tow- d her trauel

20 And about the time of her death, the women that ſtode about her, ſaid vnto her, Feare not: for thou haſt borne a ſonne: but ſhe anſwered not, nor regarded it.

21 And ſhe named the childe ″ Ichabód, ſaying, The glorie is departed from Iſraél, becauſe the Arke of God was taken, & becauſe of her father in lawe and her houſband.

22 She ſaid againe, [k] The glorie is departed frõ Iſraél: for the Arke of God is takẽ.

She vttered it at for- we by repe- ng her wor- s.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philiſtims bring the Arke into the houſe of Dagón, which idole fel downe before it. 6 The men of Aſhdód are plagued. 8 The Arke is caryed into Gath and after to Ekrón.

1 Then the Philiſtims toke the Arke of God and caryed it from Ebén-ézer vnto [a] Aſhdód,

2 Euen the Philiſtims toke the Arke of God, and broght it into the houſe of [b] Dagón, and ſet it by Dagón.

Which was one of the fiue principal cities of the Philiſtims.

Which was their chief idole, & as some write from the nauel downward was like a fiſh, and vpward like a man.

3 And when they of Aſhdód roſe the next day in the morning, beholde, Dagón was fallen vpon his face on the grounde before the Arke of the Lord, and they toke vp Dagón, and ſet him in his place againe.

4 Alſo they roſe vp early in the morning the next day, & beholde, Dagón was fallẽ vpon his face on the grounde before the Arke of the Lord, and the head of Dagón and the two palmes of his hands *were* cut of vpon the threſholde: onely the ſtumpe of Dagón was left to him.

5 Therefore the Prieſts of Dagón, and all that come into Dagons houſe [c] treade not on the threſholde of Dagón in Aſhdód, vnto this day.

These in feare of acknowledging ȳ true God by this miracle, they fell to a farther ſuperſtition.

6 But the hand of the Lord was heauy vpõ them of Aſhdód, and deſtroyed them, and ſmote them with *emerods, *lothe* Aſhdód, and the coaſtes thereof.

Pſal.78,66.

7 And whẽ the men of Aſhdód ſawe this, they ſaid, Let not the Arke of the God of Iſraél abide with vs: for his hand is ſore vpon vs and vpon Dagón our god.

8 They ſent therefore and gathered all the princes of the Philiſtims vnto them, and ſaid, [d] What ſhal we do with the Arke of the God of Iſraél? And they anſwered, Let the Arke of the God of Iſraél be caried about vnto Gath: & thei caried the Arke of the God of Iſraél about.

[d] Thogh they had felt Gods power & were affraied thereof, yet they wolde farther trie it, which thing God turned to their deſtruction & his glorie.

9 And when they had caried it about, the hand of the Lord was againſt the citie with a very great deſtruction, and he ſmote the men of the citie bothe ſmall and great, & they had emerods in their ſecret partes.

10 ¶ Therefore they ſent the Arke of God to Ekrón: and aſſone as the Arke of God came to Ekrón, the Ekronites cryed out, ſaying, They haue broght the Arke of ȳ God of Iſraél to vs to ſlay vs and our people.

11 Therefore they ſent, and gathered together all the princes of the Philiſtims and ſaid, Send [e] away the Arke of the God of Iſraél, and let it returne to his owne place, that it ſlay vs not and our people: for there was a deſtruction & death through out all the citie, & the hãd of God was very ſore there.

[e] The wicked, when they fele the hand of God, grudge & reiecte him, where ȳ godly humble them ſelues & crye for mercie.

12 And the men that dyed not, were ſmittẽ with the emerods: and the crye of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 The time that the Arke was with the Philiſtims which they ſent againe with a gift 12 It commeth to Beth-ſhémeſh. 17 The Philiſtims offer golden emerods. 19 The men of Beth-ſhémeſh are ſtricken for loking into the Arke.

1 So the Arke of the Lord was in ȳ countrey of the Philiſtims [a] ſeuen monethes.

[a] Thei thoght by continuãce of time ȳ plague wolde haue ceaſed and ſo wolde haue kept ȳ Arke ſtil.

2 And the Philiſtims called the Prieſtes & the ſothſayers, ſaying, What ſhal we do ẘ the Arke of the Lord? tel vs wherewith we ſhal ſend it home againe?

3 And they ſaid, If you ſend away the Arke of ȳ God of Iſraél, ſend it not away emptie, but giue vnto it [b] a ſinne offring: then ſhal ye be healed, and it ſhalbe knowen to you, why his hand departeth not from you.

[b] The idolaters confeſſe there is a true God, who puniſheth ſinne iuſtely.

4 Then ſaid they, What ſhalbe the ſinne offring, which we ſhal giue vnto it? And they anſwered, Fiue golden emerods and fiue golden mice, according to the nomber of ȳ Princes of the Philiſtims: for one plague *was* on you all, & on your princes.

5 Wherefore ye ſhal make the ſimilitudes of your emerods, and the ſimilitudes of your mice that deſtroye the lãd: ſo ye ſhal giue glorie vnto the God of Iſraél, that he may take his hãd from you, and from your [c] gods, and from your land.

[c] This is Gods iudgement vpõ the idolaters, that knowing the true God they worſhip him not aright.

6 Wherefore then ſhulde ye harden your heartes, as the Egyptians and Pharaóh hardened their heartes, when he wroght

wonderfully among them, * did they not let them go,and they departed?

Exod.12,31.

7 Now therefore make a newe carte, and take two melche kine, on whome there hathe come no yoke:& tye the kine to the carte, and bring the calues home from them.

8 Then take the Arke of the Lord, and ſet it vpon the carte, and put the [d] iewels of golde which ye giue it for a ſinne offring in a coffer by the ſide thereof, and ſend it away,that it may go.

[d] Meaning ŷ goldé emerods and the golden mice.

9 And take hede, if it go vp by the way of his owne coaſt to Beth-ſhémeſh, it is [e] he that did vs this great euil: but if not, we ſhal knowe then, that it is not his hãd that ſmote vs,*but* it was a [f] chance that happened vs.

[e] The God of Iſraél.

[f] The wicked attribute almoſt all thĩgs to fortune and chance, whereas in dede there is nothing done without Gods prouidence & decree.

10 And the men did ſo: for they toke two kine that gaue milke, and tyed them to the carte and ſhut the calues at home.

11 So they ſet the Arke of the Lord vpon the carte, and the coffer with the mice of golde, and with the ſimilitudes of their emerods.

12 And the kine went the ſtreight way to Beth-ſhémeſh, & kept one path and lowed as they went,& turned nether to the right hand nor to the left:alſo the princes of the Philiſtíms went after [g] thẽ, vnto the borders of Beth ſhémeſh.

[g] For the trial of the matter.

13 Now they of Beth-ſhémeſh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley, & they lift vp their eyes,and ſpyed the Arke, and reioyced when they ſawe it.

14 ¶ And the carte came into the fielde of Ioſhúa a Bethſhemite, & ſtode ſtil there. there was alſo a great ſtone,and [h] they claue the wood of the carte and offred the kine for a burnt offring vnto the Lord.

[h] To wit, the men of Beth-ſhémeſh, w were Iſraelites.

15 And the Leuites toke downe the Arke of the Lord,and the coffer that was with it, wherein the iewels of golde were, & put them on the great ſtone, and the men of Beht-ſhémeſh offred burnt offring, and ſacrificed ſacrifices that ſame day vnto the Lord.

16 And when the fiue princes of the Philiſtims had ſene it, they returned to Ekrón the ſame day.

17 ¶ So theſe are the goldẽ emerods, which the Philiſtíms gaue for a ſinne offring to the Lord: for [i] Aſhdód one, for Gazá one, for Aſkelón one, for Gath one, & for Ekrón one,

[i] Theſe were the fiue principal cities of the Philiſtims which were not all cõquered vnto the time of Dauid.

18 And goldẽ mice, according to the nomber of all the cities of the Piliſtíms, *belõging* to the fiue princes, bothe of walled townes and of townes vnwalled, vnto the great *ſtone* of [*] Abel,whereon they ſet the Arke of the Lord: *which ſtone remaineth* vnto this day in the field of Ioſhúa the Beth-ſhemite.

[*] Or, the plaine, or lamentacion.

19 And he ſmote of the men of Beth-ſhémeſh,because they [k] had loked in the Arke of the Lord: he ſlewe euen among the people fiftie thouſand men and thre ſcore and ten men.and the people lamented, because the Lord had ſlaine ŷ people with ſo great a ſlaughter.

ccordig to e prophecie f Ha[illegible] Sa [illegible] p.2,10.

20 Wherefore the men of Beth-ſhémeſh ſaid,Who is able to ſtand before this holy Lord God? and to whome ſhal he go from vs?

21 And they ſent meſſengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearím,ſaying,The Philiſtíms haue broght againe the Arke of the Lord: come ye downe & take it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Arke is broght to Kiriath-iearím. 3 Samuél exhorteth the people to forſake their ſinnes and turne to the Lord. 10 The Philiſtims fight againſt Iſrael & are ouercome.16 Samuél iudgeth Iſraél.

1 THen the men of [a] Kiriath-iearím came, and toke vp the Arke of the Lord, and broght it into the houſe of Abinadáb in the hil: and they ſanctified Eleazár his ſonne, to kepe the Arke of the Lord.

Which was t at rocke r against péh.

2 (For while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearím,the time was long,for it was twẽtie yeres)and all the houſe of Iſraél lamented [b] after the Lord.

Meaning, ŷ ilistíms.

3 ¶ Thẽ Samuél ſpake vnto all the houſe of Iſraél,ſaying, If ye be come againe vnto the Lord with all your hearte,* put away the ſtrange gods frõ among you,& *Aſhtaróth, and direct your hearts vnto the Lord, and ſerue him * onely, and he ſhal deliuer you out of the hand of the Philiſtims.

Which was ot [illegible] to e Lawes for yet a certeĩ place was appointed

4 Then the children of Iſraél did put away *Baalím and Aſhtaróth, and ſerued the Lord onely.

5 And Samuél ſaid, Gather all Iſraél to [c] Mizpéh, and I wil pray for you vnto ŷ Lord.

Because he s not able beare the rge

6 And they gathered together to Mizpéh, and [d] drewe water and powred it out before the Lord,and faſted the ſame day, & ſaid there, We haue ſinned againſt the Lord. And Samuél iudged the children of Iſraél in Mizpéh.

Who was called [illegible] 5,3.

ut.16,19.

7 When the Philiſtíms heard that the children of Iſraél were gathered together to Mizpéh,the princes of the Philiſtíms wẽt vp againſt Iſraél:and when the children of Iſraél heard that, they were afraied of the Philiſtims.

or there his uſe as, [illegible]

8 And the children of Iſraél ſaid to Samuél, Ceaſe not to [e] crye vnto the Lord our God for vs,that he may ſaue vs out of the hand of the Philiſtims.

Because thei [illegible] Gentiles.

9 Then Samuél toke a ſucking lambe, and offred it all together for a burnt offring

te of the men of Beth-ſhé-
hey [k] had loked in the Ar-
l: he ſlewe euen among the
ouſand men and thre ſco-
.and the people lamented,
rd had ſlaine ÿ people with
hter.
the men of Beth-ſhémeſh
ple to ſtand before this ho-
and to whome ſhal he go

t meſſengers to the inhabi-
h-iearím, ſaying, The Phi-
roght againe the Arke of
ne ye downe & take it vp

HAP. VII.

t to Kiriath-iearím. 3 Samuél ex-
forſake their ſinnes and turne to
Philiſtims fight againſt Iſraél &
muél iudgeth Iſraél.

nen of [a] Kiriath-iearím
t toke vp the Arke of the
ght it into the houſe of Abi
il: and they ſanctified Elea-
to kepe the Arke of the

e Arke abode in Kiriath-
e was long, for it was twé-
all the houſe of Iſraél la-
the Lord.
ſpake vnto all the houſe of
If ye be come againe vnto
all your hearte, * put away
ds frõ among you, & * Aſh-
rect your hearts vnto th
e him * onely, and he ſhal
of the hand of the Phili-

dren of Iſraél did put away
Aſhtaróth, and ſerued the

aid, Gather all Iſraél to
I wil pray for you vnto ÿ

hered together to Mizpéh,
ter and powred it out be-
and faſted the ſame day, &
e haue ſinned againſt the
uél iudged the children of
éh.
iliſtíms heard that the chil
were gathered together to
inces of the Philiſtíms wẽt
aél: and when the children
that, they were afraied of

ren of Iſraél ſaid to Sa-
ot to [c] crye vnto the Lord
, that he may ſaue vs out of
e Philiſtíms.
toke a ſucking lambe, and
gether for a burnt offring

vnto

---

vnto the Lord, and Samuél cryed vnto the Lord for Iſraél, and the Lord heard him.

10 And as Samuél offred the burnt offring, the Philiſtíms came to fight againſt Iſraél: but the Lord [f] thundred with a great thundre that day vpon the Philiſtíms, & ſcatred them: ſo they were ſlaine before Iſraél.

11 And the men of Iſraél went from Mizpéh and purſued the Philiſtíms, and ſmote them vntil *they came* vnder Beth-car.

12 Then Samuél toke a ſtone and pitched it betwene Mizpéh and [g] Shen, and called ÿ name thereof, Ebén ézer, and he ſaid, Hitherto hathe the Lord holpen vs.

13 ¶ So ÿ Philiſtíms were broght vnder, & they came nomore againe into the coaſtes of Iſraél: and the hand of the Lord was againſt the Philiſtíms all the dayes of Samuél.

14 Alſo the cities which the Philiſtíms had taken from Iſraél, were reſtored to Iſraél, from Ekrón euen to Gath: & Iſraél deliuered the coaſtes of the ſame out of the hands of the Philiſtíms: & there was peace betwene Iſraél & the [h] Amorites.

15 And Samuél iudged Iſraél all the dayes of his life,

16 And went about yere by yere to Beth-él, and Gilgál and Mizpéh, and iudged Iſraél in all thoſe places.

17 Afterward he returned to Ramáh: for there was his houſe, & there he iudged Iſraél: alſo he buylt an [i] altar there vnto the Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Samuél maketh his ſónes iudges ouer Iſraél, who followe not his ſteppes. 5 The Iſraelites aſke a King. 11 Samuél declareth in what ſtate they ſhulde be vnder the King. 19 Notwithſtanding they aſke óne ſtil, & the Lord willeth Samuél to grant vnto them.

1 WHẽ Samuel was now become old, he [a] made his ſonnes iudges ouer Iſraél.

2 (And the name of his eldeſt ſonne was [b] Ioél, and the name of the ſeconde Abiáh) *euen* iudges in Beer-ſhéba.

3 And his ſonnes walked not in his waies but turned aſide after lucre and * toke rewardes, and peruerted the iudgement.

4 ¶ Wherefore all the Elders of Iſraél gathered them together, & came to Samuél vnto [c] Ramáh,

5 And ſaid vnto him, Beholde, thou art old, and thy ſonnes walke not in thy waies: * make vs now a King to iudge vs like all nacions.

6 But the thing [d] diſpleaſed Samuél, when they ſaid, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuél prayed vnto the Lord.

7 And the Lord ſaid vnto Samuél, Heare the voice of the people in all that they ſhal ſay vnto thee: for they haue not caſt thee away, but they haue caſt me away, that I ſhulde not reigne ouer them.

8 As thei haue euer done ſince I broght thẽ out of Egypt euen vnto this day, (and haue forſaken me, and ſerued other gods) euen ſo do they vnto thee.

9 Now therefore hearkẽ vnto their voyce: howbeit yet [e] teſtifie vnto them & ſhewe thẽ the maner of the King that ſhal reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ So Samuél tolde all the wordes of the Lord vnto the people that aſked a King of him.

11 And he ſaid, This ſhalbe the [f] maner of the King that ſhal reigne ouer you: he wil take your ſonnes, and appoint them to his charets, and to be his horſmen, and *ſome* ſhal runne before his charet.

12 Alſo he wil make them his captaines ouer thouſandes and captaines ouer fifties, and to eare his grounde, and to reape his harueſt, & to make inſtruments of warre, and the things that ſerue for his charets.

13 He wil alſo take your daughters and make them apoticaries, and cookes and bakers.

14 And he wil take your fieldes, and your vineyardes, and your beſt oliue trees, and giue them to his ſeruants.

15 And he wil take the tenth of your ſede, and of your vineyardes, and giue it to his ″Eunuches, and to his ſeruants.

16 And he wil take your men ſeruants and your maid ſeruants, and the chief of your yong men, and your aſſes, and put them to his worke.

17 He wil take the tenth of your ſhepe, and ye ſhalbe his ſeruants.

18 And ye ſhal crye out at that day, becauſe of your King, whome ye haue choſen you, and the Lord wil not [g] heare you at that day.

19 But ÿ people wolde not heare the voyce of Samuél, but did ſay, Nay, but there ſhalbe a King ouer vs.

20 And we alſo wil be like all *other* naciõs, and our King ſhal iudge vs, & go out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 Therefore when Samuél heard all the wordes of the people, he rehearſed them in the eares of the Lord.

22 And the Lord ſaid to Samuél, ″Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a King. And Samuél ſaid vnto the men of Iſraél, Go euerie man vnto his citie.

CHAP. IX.

3 Saúl ſeking his fathers aſſes, by the counſel of his ſeruant goeth to Samuél. 9 The Prophets called Seers. 15 The Lord reueileth to Samuél Sauls comming, commanding him to anoint him King. 22 Samuél bringeth Saul to the feaſt.

[f] ccordíg to
re prophecie
f Hannah Sa
uels mother,
ha. 2,10.

[g] Which was
at rocke
against
zpéh.

[h] Meaning, ÿ
hiliſtíms.

[i] Which was
e cõtrarie to
e Lawe: for
yet a certeil
place was
t appointed.

[a] Becauſe he
s not able
eare the
rge.

[b] Who was
called
1
ro 5,28.

Deut. 16, 19.

[c] For there his
ſe was,
p 7.17.

ſe 13,10.
& 13,21.

[d] Becauſe thei
were not con-
tent with the or-
der ÿ God had
appointed, but
go-
ne-
Gentiles.

[e] To proue if they wil forſake their wicked purpoſe.

[f] Not ÿ Kinge haue this autoritie by their office, but that ſuche as reigne in Gods wrath ſhulde vſurpe this ouer their brethren cõtrary to the Law. Deu. 17, 20.

″Or, chief officers.

[g] Becauſe ye repent not for your ſinnes, but becauſe ye ſmart for your afflictions, whereinto ye caſt your ſelues willingly.

″Or, grant their requeſt.

1 THere was now a man of Beniamín [a] mightie in power named * Kiſh the ſonne of Abiél, the ſonne of Zerór, ŷ ſonne of Bechoráth, the ſonne of Aphíah, the ſonne of a man of Ieminí.

2 And he had a ſõne called Saúl, a [b] goodly yong man and a faire: ſo that among the children of Iſraél there was none goodlier then he: from the ſhulders vpward he was hier then anie of the people.

3 And the aſſes of Kiſh Saules father were loſt: therefore Kiſh ſaid to Saúl his ſonne, Take now one of the ſeruants with thee, and ariſe, go, and [c] ſeke the aſſes.

4 So he paſſed through mount Ephráim & went through the land of Shaliſháh, but they found them not. Then they went through the land of Shalím, and *there they were* not: he went alſo through the land of Ieminí, but they found them not.

5 When they came to the land of [d] Zuph, Saúl ſaid vnto his ſeruant that was with him, Come and let vs returne, leſt my father leaue *the care* of aſſes, and take thoght for vs.

6 And he ſaid vnto him, Beholde now, in this citie is a man of God, and he is an honorable man: all that he ſaieth commeth to paſſe: let vs now go thither, if ſo be that he can ſhewe vs what way we may go.

7 Then ſaid Saúl to his ſeruant, Wel then, let vs go: but what ſhal we bring vnto the man? For the " bread is ſpent in our veſſels, and there is no preſent to bring to the mã of God: what haue we?

8 And the ſeruant anſwered Saúl againe, & ſaid, Beholde, I haue found about me the fourth parte of a [e] ſhekle of ſiluer: that wil I giue the man of God, to tel vs our way.

9 (Beforetime in Iſraél when a man went to ſeke an anſwer of God, thus he ſpake, Come, & let vs go to the [f] Seer: for *he that is called* now a Prophet, was in ŷ olde time called a Seer)

10 Thẽ ſaid Saúl to his ſeruant, Wel ſaid, come, let vs go: ſo they went into the citie where the man of God was.

11 ¶ And as thei were going vp the hie way to the citie, they founde maydes that came out to drawe water, and ſaid vnto thẽ, Is there here a Seer?

12 And they anſwered them, and ſaid, Yea: lo, *he is* before you. make haſte now, for he came this day to the citie: for there is an [g] offring of the people this day in the hie place.

13 When ye ſhal come into the citie, ye ſhal finde him ſtreight way yer he come vp to the hie place to eat: for the people wil not eat vntil he come, becauſe he wil [h] bleſſe ŷ ſacrifice: and then eat they that be bidden to the feaſt: now therefore go vp: for euẽ now ſhal ye finde him.

14 Then they went vp into the citie, and when they were come into the middes of the citie, Samuél came out againſt them, to go vp to the hie place.

15 ¶ * But the Lord had reueiled to Samuél " ſecretly (a day before Saúl came) ſaying,

16 Tomorowe about this time I wil ſend thee a man out of the land of Beniamín: him ſhalt thou anoint to be gouernour ouer my people Iſraél, ŷ he may [i] ſaue my people out of the hands of the Philiſtíms: for I haue loked vpon my people, & their crye is come vnto me.

17 When Samuél therefore ſawe Saúl, the Lord anſwered him, Se, this is the man whome I ſpake to thee of, he ſhal rule my people.

18 Then went Saúl to Samuél in the middes of the gate, and ſaid, Tel me, I pray thee, where the Seers houſe is.

19 And Samuél anſwered Saúl, and ſaid, I am the Seer: go vp before me vnto the hie place: for ye ſhal eat with me to day. and tomorowe I wil let thee go, & wil tel thee all that is in thine [k] heart.

20 And as for thine aſſes ŷ were loſt thre dayes ago, care not for them: for they are founde. and [l] on whome *is ſet* all the deſire of Iſraél? is it not vpon thee and on all thy fathers houſe?

21 ¶ But Saúl anſwered, and ſaid, Am not I the ſonne of Ieminí of the ſmaleſt tribe of Iſraél? & my familie *is* the leaſt of all the families of ŷ tribe of Beniamín. Wherefore then ſpeakeſt thou ſo to me?

22 And Samuél toke Saúl and his ſeruant, and broght them into the [m] chamber, and made them ſit in the chiefeſt place among them that were bidden: which were about thirtie perſones.

23 And Samuél ſaid vnto the cooke, Bring forthe the portion which I gaue thee, *&* whereof I ſaid vnto thee, Kepe it with thee.

24 And the cooke toke vp the ſhoulder, & that ŵ was [n] vpon it, & ſet it before Saúl. And *Samuel* ſaid, Beholde, that which is left, ſet it before thee *&* eat: for hitherto hathe it bene kept for thee, ſaying, Alſo I [o] haue called the people. So Saúl did eat with Samuél that day.

25 And whẽ they were come downe frõ the hie place into ŷ citie, he communed with Saúl vpon the top of the houſe:

26 And whẽ they aroſe early about ŷ ſpring of ŷ day, Samuél called Saúl to the [p] top of the houſe, ſaying, Vp, that I may ſend thee away. And Saúl aroſe, and they went out, bothe he, and Samuél.

27 And when they were come downe to the end of the citie, Samuél ſaid to Saúl, Bid the ſeruant go before vs, (and he went)

[a] That is, bothe valiant & riche.

* Chap.14,51. 1.chro.8,33.

[b] So that it might ſeme ŷ God approued their requeſt in appointing but ſuche a perſone.

[c] All theſe circunſtãces were means to ſerue vnto Gods guidẽce, whereby Saúl (thogh not appued of God) was made King.

[d] Where was Ramath-Zophim ŷ citie of Samuél.

" Or, vitailes.

[e] Which is about fiue pence, read Gen. 23,15.

[f] So called, becauſe he foreſawe things to come.

[g] That is, a feaſt after the offring, which ſhulde be kept in an hie place of ŷ citie appointed for ŷ vſe.

[h] That is, giue thankes, & diſtribute the meat according to their cuſtome.

Gods comandement as oncerning ce.

In the Lawe this anointing g the ŷ holy ſt, whiche re neceſſa for them ŷ lde rule.

en.35,20.

Samuél conrmeth him by theſe ſignes God hathe poited him g.

ake.

r. of peace.

Which was an hie place in the citie Kirieb-iearim, re the Are was, Chap.

ap.13,8.

ſhoulder.

e gaue him vertues ere mete a King.

for praiſes

Chap.19,24.

but ſtand thou ſtil now, that I may ſhewe thee [q] the worde of God.

CHAP. X.

6 Saúl is anointed King by Samuél. 9 God changeth Sauls heart and he prophecieth. 17 Samuél aſſembleth the people, and ſheweth them their ſinnes. 21 Saúl is choſen King by lot. 25 Samuél writeth the Kings office.

1 THen Samuél toke a viole of [a] oyle and powred it vpon his head, & kiſſed him, and ſaid, Hathe not the Lord anointed thee to be gouernour ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou ſhalt departe from me this day, thou ſhalt finde two men by * Rahels ſepulchre in the border of Beniamin, euẽ at Zelzáh, & thei wil ſay vnto thee, The [b] aſſes which ẏ wenteſt to ſeke, are foũde: & lo, thy father hathe left the care of the aſſes, and ſoroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhal I do for my ſonne?

3 Then ſhalt thou go forthe from thence and ſhalt come to the ʹ plaine of Tabór, and there ſhal mete thee thre mẽ going vp to God to Beth-él: one caryĩg thre kiddes, & another carying thre loaues of bread, and another carying a bottle of wine:

4 And thei wil aſke thee ʺif all be wel, and wil giue thee the two *loaues of* bread, which thou ſhalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that ſhalt thou come to the [c] hil of God, where is the gariſons of the Philiſtims: and when thou art come thether to the citie, thou ſhalt mete a companie of Prophets comming downe from the hye place with a viole, and a tymbrel, and a pipe, and an harpe before them, and thei ſhal prophecie.

6 Then the Spirit of the Lord wil come vpon thee, and thou ſhalt prophecie with thẽ, & ſhalt be turned into another man.

7 Therefore when theſe ſignes ſhal come vnto thee, do as occaſion ſhal ſerue: for God *is* with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt go downe before me to Gilgál: and I alſo wil come downe vnto thee to offer burnt offrings, & to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace. * Tary for me ſeuen daies, til I come to thee and ſhewe thee what thou ſhalt do.

9 And whẽ he had turned his ʺ backe to go from Samuél, God gaue him another [d] heart: & all thoſe tokens came to paſſe that ſame day.

10 ¶ And whẽ thei came thether to the hil, beholde, the companie of Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he ʺ prophecied among them.

11 Therefore all the people that knewe him before, when thei ſawe that he prophecied among the Prophets, ſaid eche to other? What is come vnto the ſonne of Kiſh? * is Saúl alſo among the Prophets?

12 And one of the ſame place anſwered, and ſaid, But who is their [e] father? Therefore it was a prouerbe, Is Saúl alſo among the [f] Prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophecying, he came to the hie place.

14 And Sauls vncle ſaid vnto him, and to his ſeruãt, Whether went ye? And he ſaid, To ſeke the aſſes: and when we ſawe that thei were no where, we came to Samuél.

15 And Sauls vncle ſaid, Tel me, I pray thee, what Samuél ſaid vnto you.

16 Then Saúl ſaid to his vncle, He tolde vs plainely that the aſſes were founde: but concerning the kingdome whereof Samuél ſpake, tolde he him not.

17 ¶ And Samuél [g] aſſembled the people vnto the Lord in Mizpéh,

18 And he ſaid vnto the children of Iſraél, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſraél, I haue broght Iſraél out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, & out of the hands of all kingdomes that troubled you.

19 But ye haue this day caſt away your God, who onely deliuereth you out of all your aduerſities and tribulacions: and ye ſaid vnto him, *No*, but appoint a Kĩg ouer vs. Now therefore ſtand ye before the Lord according to your tribes and according to your thouſands.

20 And when Samuél had gathered together all the tribes of Iſraél, the tribe of Beniamín was [h] taken.

21 Afterwarde he aſſembled the tribe of Beniamin according to their families, & the familie of Matri was taken. So Saúl the ſonne of Kiſh was taken, and when thei ſoght him, he colde not be founde.

22 Therefore thei aſked the Lord againe, if that man ſhulde yet come thether. And the Lord anſwered, Beholde, he [i] hathe hid him ſelfe among the ſtuffe.

23 And thei ranne, and broght him thence: and when he ſtode among the people, he was hier then any of the people from the ſhoulders vpwarde.

24 And Samuél ſaid to all the people, Se ye not him, whome the Lord hathe choſen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people ſhowted and ſaid, ʺ God ſaue the King.

25 Then Samuél tolde the people [k] the duetie of the kingdome, and wrote it in a boke, and layed it vp before the Lord, & Samuél ſent all the people away euery man to his houſe.

26 Saúl alſo went home to Gibeáh, & there followed him a band of men, whoſe heart God had touched,

27 But the wicked men ſaid, How ſhal he ſaue vs? So thei deſpiſed him, and broght him no preſentes: but he [l] held his tõgue.

[q] Gods commandement as concerning thee.

[a] In the lawe the anointing ſignified the giftes of ẏ holy Goſt, which were neceſſarie for them ẏ ſhulde rule.

* Gen. 35,20.

[b] Samuél confirmeth him by theſe ſignes ẏ God hathe appointed him King.

ʹ Or, oke.

ʺ Ebr. of peace.

[c] Which was the place in the citie Kiriath-iearim, where the Arke was, Chap. 7,1.

* Chap. 13,8.

ʺ Ebr. ſhoulder.

[d] He gaue him the vertues that were mete for a King.

ʺ Or, ſpake.

* Chap. 19,24.

[e] Meaning, that prophecie cõmeth not by ſucceſsion, but is giuen, to whome it pleaſeth God.

[f] Noting thereby him that from lowe degre commeth ſodenly to honour.

[g] Bothe to declare vnto thẽ their faute in aſking a King, & alſo to ſhew Gods ſentence therein.

[h] That is, by caſting of lots.

[i] As thogh he were vnworthy and vnwilling.

ʺ Ebr. let the King liue.

[k] As it is writen in Deuteronomie Chap. 17,15.

[l] Bothe to auoide ſeditiõ, and alſo to winne them by pacience.

CHAP. XI.

1 Naháſh the Ammonite warreth againſt Iabéſh Gileád, who aſketh helpe of the Iſraelites 6 Saul promiſeth helpe. 11 The Ammonites are ſlayne. 14 The kingdome is renued.

1 THen Naháſh the Ammonite [a] came vp, and beſieged Iabéſh Gileád: and all the men of Iabéſh ſaid vnto Naháſh, Make a couenant with vs, and we wil be thy ſeruants.

2 And Naháſh the Ammonite anſwered them, On this condicion wil I make a couenant with you, that I may thruſte out all your [b] right eyes, & bring that ſhame vpon all Iſraél.

3 To whome ỹ Elders of Iabéſh ſaid, Giue vs ſeuen daies reſpet, that we may ſend meſſengers vnto all the coaſtes of Iſraél: & then if no man deliuer vs, we wil come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the meſſengers to Gibeáh of Saúl, & tolde theſe tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces and wept.

5 And beholde, Saúl came following the cattel out of the field, & Saúl ſaid, What ayleth this people, ỹ thei wepe? And thei tolde him the tidings of the mē of Iabéſh.

6 Then the Spirit of God [c] came vpon Saúl, when he heard thoſe tidings, and he was exceding angry,

7 And tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and ſent them throughout all the coaſtes of Iſrael by the hands of meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoeuer commeth not forthe after Saúl, and after [d] Samuel, ſo ſhal his oxē be ſerued. And the feare of the Lord fel on the people, and thei came out *with one conſent.

8 And when he nombred them in Bezék, the children of Iſrael were thre hundreth thouſand men: and the men of Iudah thirty thouſand.

9 Then [e] thei ſaid vnto the meſſengers that came, So ſay vnto the men of Iabéſh Gilead, Tomorowe by then the ſunne be hote, ye ſhal haue helpe. And the meſſengers came and ſhewed it to the men of Iabeſh, which were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabéſh ſaid, Tomorowe we wil come out vnto [f] you, & ye ſhal do with vs all that pleaſeth you.

11 ¶ And when the morowe was come, Saúl put the people in thre bandes, & thei came in vpō the hoſte in the morning watch, & ſlewe the Ammonites vntil the heate of the day: and thei that remained, were ſcattered, ſo that two of them were not left together.

12 Then the people ſaid vnto Samuél, [g] Who is he that ſaid, Shal Saúl reigne ouer vs? bring thoſe mē that we may ſlaye them.

13 But Saúl ſaid, There ſhal no man [h] dye this day: for to day the Lord hathe ſaued Iſrael.

14 ¶ Then ſaid Samuél vnto the people, Come, that we may go to Gilgál, & renue the kingdome there.

15 So all the people went to Gilgál, and made Saúl King there before the Lord in Gilgal: and there thei offred [i] peace offrings before the Lord: and there Saul & all the mē of Iſraél reioyced excedingly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuél declaring to the people his integritie, reproueth their ingratitude. 19 God by miracle cauſeth the people to confeſſe their ſinne. 20 Samuél exhorteth the people to followe the Lord.

1 SAmuél then ſaid vnto all Iſraél, Beholde, I haue [a] hearkened vnto your voyce in all that ye ſaid vnto me, & haue appointed a King ouer you.

2 Now therefore beholde, *your* King walketh [b] before you, and I am olde & gray headed, and beholde, my ſonnes *are* with you: and I haue walked before you from my childehode vnto this day.

3 Beholde, here I am. * beare recorde of me before the Lord and before his Anointed. [c] Whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? or whome haue I done wrōg to? or whome haue I hurte? or of whoſe hand haue I receiued any bribe, to blinde mine eies therwith, & I wil reſtore it you.

4 Then thei ſaid, Thou haſt done vs no wrong, nor haſt hurt vs, nether haſt thou taken oght of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, The Lord is witnes againſt you, and his [d] Anointed is witnes this day, that ye haue foūde noght in mine handes. And they anſwered, *He is* witnes.

6 Then Samuél ſaid vnto the people, It is the Lord that *made Moſés and Aarón, & that broght your fathers out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtil, that I may reaſon with you before the Lord according to all ỹ [f] righteouſnes of the Lord, which he ſhewed to you and to your fathers.

8 * After ỹ Iaakób was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the Lord, then ỹ Lord *ſent Moſé and Aarón which broght your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwel in this place.

9 *And when thei forgate the Lord their God, he ſolde them into the hand of Siſerá ÿ captaine of the hoſte of Hazór and into the hand of the Philiſtims, and into the hand of the King of Moáb, and they foght againſt them.

10 And thei cryed vnto the Lord, and ſaid, We haue ſinned, because we haue forſaké the Lord, and haue ſerued Baalím & Aſhtaróth. Now therefore deliuer vs out of

the

a After that Saúl was choſen King: for feare of whome they aſked a King as Chap 12,12.

b This declareth, that the more nere that tyrants are to their deſtruction, the more cruel thei are.

c God gaue him the ſpirit of ſtrength & courage to go againſt this tyrant.

d He addeth Samuél, becauſe Saúl was not yet approued of all.

*Ebr. as one mã.

e Meaning, Saúl & Samuél.

f That is, to ỹ Ammonites, diſſembling that thei had hope of aide.

g By this victorie the Lord wōne ỹ hearts of the people to Saúl.

[illegible] Iudg.7,32. [illegible] Chap 4,1.

[illegible] God to [illegible] helpe of man, Chap [illegible]

a Ye ſhal be preſerued as thei ỹ follow the Lords wil

b Meaning, the gouernours.

c In that ye haue forſaken him, who hath all power in his hand, for a mortale man.

Not onely at their times, but now chefly.

He ſheweth [illegible] there is [illegible] ſinne ſo [illegible] eat, but it [illegible] al be forgiuen [illegible] turne againe to God.

Of his fre [illegible] & not [illegible]

[illegible] Vnfeinedly [illegible] without hypocriſie.

the hands of our enemies, and we wil ſerue thee.

11 Therefore the Lord ſent Ierubbáal [f] & Bedan & *Iphtáh, & *Samuél, & deliuered you out of the hands of your enemies on euerie ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe.

12 Notwithſtanding when you ſawe, that Naháſh the King of the children of Ammón came againſt you, ye ſaid vnto me, [g] No, but a King ſhal reigne ouer vs: whẽ yet the Lord your God was your King.

13 Now therefore beholde yͤ King whome ye haue choſen *and* whome ye haue deſired: lo therefore, yͤ Lord hathe ſet a King ouer you.

14 If ye wil feare the Lord and ſerue him, and heare his voyce, and not diſobey the worde of the Lord, bothe ye, & the King that reigneth ouer you, ſhal [h] followe the Lord your God.

15 But if ye wil not obey the voyce of the Lord, but diſobey the Lords mouth, then ſhal the hand of the Lord be vpon you, & on your [i] fathers.

16 Now alſo ſtand and ſe this great thing which the Lord wil do before your eyes.

17 Is it not nowe wheate harueſt? I wil call vnto the Lord, and he ſhal ſend thundre and raine, that ye may perceiue and ſe, how that your wickednes is [k] great, which ye haue done in the ſight of the Lord in aſking you a King.

18 Then Samuél called vnto the Lord, and the Lord ſent thundre and raine the ſame day: and all the people feared the Lord & Samuél excedingly.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuél, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the Lord thy God, that we dye not: for we haue ſinned in aſking vs a King, beſide [l] all our *other* ſinnes.

20 ¶ And Samuél ſaid vnto yͤ people, Feare not. (ye haue in dede done all this wickednes, [m] yet departe not from following the Lord, but ſerue yͤ Lord with all your heart,

21 Nether turne ye backe: for *that ſhulde be* after vaine things which can not profit you, nor deliuer you, for they are but vanitie)

22 For the Lord wil not forſake his people for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hathe pleaſed yͤ Lord to make you [n] his people.

23 Moreouer God forbid, that I ſhulde ſinne againſt the Lord, and ceaſe praying for you, but I wil ſhewe you the good and right way.

24 Therefore feare you the Lord, and ſerue him in the trueth with all your [o] heartes, and conſider how great things he hathe done for you.

25 But if ye do wickedly, ye ſhal periſh, bothe ye, and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The Philiſtims are ſmittẽ of Saúl & Ionathán. 13 Saúl being diſobedient to Gods commandement is ſhewed of Samuél that he ſhal not reigne. 19 The great ſlauerie, wherein the Philiſtims kept the Iſraelites.

1 SAúl now had bene King [a] one yere, & he reigned [b] two yeres ouer Iſraél.

2 Then Saúl choſe him thre thouſand of Iſraél: & two thouſand were with Saúl in Michmáſh, and in mount Beth él, and a thouſand were with Ionathán in Gibeáh of Beniamín: and the reſt of the people he ſent euerie one to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtims, that was in the [c] hil: and it came to the Philiſtims eares: and Saúl blewe the [d] trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, Heare, ô ye Ebrewes.

4 And all Iſraél heard ſay, Saúl hathe deſtroyed a gariſon of the Philiſtims: wherefore Iſraél was had in abominació with the Philiſtims: and the people gathered together after Saúl to Gilgál.

5 ¶ The Philiſtims alſo gathered them ſelues together to fight with Iſraél, thirtie thouſand charets and ſix thouſand horſemẽ: ſo the people *was* like the ſand which is by the ſeas ſide in multitude, and came vp, and pitched in Michmáſh Eaſtwarde from [e] Beth áuen.

6 And whẽ the men of Iſraél ſawe that they were in a ſtraite (*for the people were in diſtreſſe*) the people hid thẽ ſelues in caues, & in holdes, & in rockes, & towres, & in pittes.

7 And *ſome* of the Ebrewes went ouer Iordén vnto the land of [f] Gad & Gileád: and Saúl was yet in Gilgál, and all the people for feare followed him.

8 And he taried ſeuẽ dayes, according vnto the time that Samuél had appointed: but Samuél came not to Gilgál, therefore the people were [g] ſcatred from him.

9 And Saúl ſaid, Bring a burnt offring to me and peace offrings: and he offred a burnt offring.

10 And aſſone as he had made an end of offring the burnt offring, beholde, Samuél came: and Saúl went forthe to mete him, to "ſalute him.

11 And Samuél ſaid, What haſt thou done? Then Saúl ſaid, Becauſe I ſawe that the people was [h] ſcatred from me, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtims gathered thẽ ſelues together to Michmáſh,

12 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtims wil come downe now vpon me to Gilgál, and I haue not made ſupplicacion vnto the Lord. I was bolde therefore and offred a burnt offring.

13 And Samuél ſaid to Saúl, Thou haſt done fooliſhly: thou haſt not kept the commandement of the Lord thy [i] God, which

[f] That is, Gedeon, Iudg.6,32. Iudg.11,1. Chap.4,1.

[g] Leaning God to ſeke helpe of man, Chap.8,5.

[h] Ye ſhal be preſerued as they ẏ folow the Lords wil.

[i] Meaning, the gouernours.

[k] In that ye haue forſaken him, who hath all power in his hand, for a mortale man.

[l] Not onely at other times, but now chiefly.

[m] He ſheweth that there is no ſinne ſo great, but it ſhal be forgiuen, if the ſinner turne againe to God.

[n] Of his fre grace & not by your merites: and therefore he wil not forſake you.

[o] Vnfainedly and without hypocriſie.

[a] Whiles theſe things were done.

[b] Before he toke vpon him the ſtate of a King.

[c] Of Kiriath-iearim where the Arke was, Chap.10,5.

[d] That euerie one ſhulde prepare them ſelues to warre.

[e] Which was alſo called Beth-el, in the tribe of Beniamin.

[f] Where the two tribes & the halfe remained.

[g] Thinking ẏ the abſence of ẏ Prophet was a ſigne, that they ſhulde loſe the victorie.

" Ebr. bleſſe him.

[h] Thogh theſe cauſes ſeme ſufficient in mans iudgemẽt: yet becauſe they had not the worde of God, they turned to his deſtruction.

[i] Who willed thee to obey him and reſt vpon the wordes ſpoken by his Prophet.

he commãded thee: for the Lord had now ſtabliſhed thy kingdome vpon Iſraél for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome ſhal not continue: the Lord hathe ſoght him a [k] man after his owne heart, and ỹ Lord hathe cõmãded him to be gouernour ouer his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the Lord had commanded thee.

[k] That is, Dauid.

15 ¶ And Samuél aroſe, and gate him vp frõ Gilgál in [l] Gibeáh of Beniamín: & Saúl nombred the people that were foũde with him, about ſix hundreth men.

[l] And went to his citie Ramah.

16 And Saúl and Ionathán his ſonne, & the people that were founde with them, had their abiding in Gibeáh of Beniamín: but the Philiſtíms pitched in Michmáſh.

17 And there came out of the hoſte of the Philiſtíms ‖ thre bãdes to deſtroy, one bãde turned vnto the way of Ophráh vnto the land of Shuál,

‖ Or, the deſtroier: to wit, the captaine came out with thre bands.

18 And another bande turned toward the way to Beth-horón, and the [m] thirde bãde turned toward the way of the coaſt that loketh toward the valley of Zeboím, toward the wildernes.

[m] So that to mans iudgemẽt theſe thre armies wold haue ouerrunne the whole countrey.

19 Thẽ there was no ſmith founde through out all the land of Iſraél: for the Philiſtíms ſaid, Leſt the Ebrewes make them ſwordes or ſpeares.

20 Wherefore all the Iſraelites wẽt downe to the Philiſtíms, to ſharpen euerie man his ſhare, his mattocke, & his axe and his weding hooke.

21 Yet they had a file for the ſhares, and for the mattockes, and for the pickeforkes, & for the axes and for to ſharpen the goades.

22 So when the day of battel was come, there was nether [n] ſworde nor ſpeare founde in the hands of anie of the people that were with Saúl & with Ionathán: but *onely* with Saúl and Ionathán his ſonne was there founde.

[n] To declare that the victorie onely came of God & not by their force.

23 And the gariſon of the Philiſtíms came out to the paſſage of Michmáſh.

CHAP. XIIII.

14 Ionathán and his armour bearer put the Philiſtíms to flight. 24 Saúl bindeth the people by an othe, not to eat til euening. 32 The people eat with the blood. 38 Saúl wolde put Ionathán to death. 45 The people deliuer him.

1 THen on a day Ionathán the ſonne of Saúl ſaid vnto the yong man that bare his armour, [a] Come and let vs go ouer toward the Philiſtims gariſon, that is yonder on the otherſide, but he tolde not his father.

[a] By this exãple God wold declare to Iſraél that the victorie did not conſiſt in multitude or armour, but onely came of his grace.

2 And Saúl taryed in the border of Gibeáh vnder a pomegranate tre, which was in Migrón, and the people that were with him, *were* about ſix hundreth men.

3 And Ahiáh the ſonne of Ahitúb, * Ichabods brother, the ſonne of Phinehás, the ſonne of Elí, was the Lords Prieſt in Shilóh, and ware an Ephód: and the people knewe not that Ionathán was gone.

* Chap. 4, 21.

4 ¶ Now in the way whereby Ionathán ſoght to go ouer to ỹ Philiſtíms gariſon, there was a ‖ ſharpe rocke on the one ſide, and a ſharpe rocke on the other ſide: the name of the one *was* called Bozéz, & the name of the other Séneh.

5 The one rocke ſtretched frõ the North toward Michmáſh, & the other *was* from the South toward Gibeáh.

6 And Ionathán ſaid to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs go ouer vnto the gariſon of theſe [b] vncircumciſed: it may be that the Lord wil worke with vs: for it is ‖ not hard to the Lord * to ſaue with manie, or with fewe.

[b] …et the E… …d alone: … haue no …re nowe …aſte coun… …of God, …amb 27,21. …dg. 7,21. …hro. 20,23.

7 And he that bare his armour, ſaid vnto him, do all that is in thine heart: go where it pleaſeth thee: beholde, [c] I am with thee as thine heart deſireth.

8 Then ſaid Ionathán, Beholde, we go ouer vnto thoſe men, and wil ſhewe our ſelues vnto them.

9 [d] If they ſay on this wiſe to vs, Tarie vntil we come to you, then we wil ſtand ſtil in our place, and not go vp to them.

[d] …hogh be… for feare …e Phili… …ns they de… …red them …nes as ene… to their …aten.

10 But if they ſay, Come vp vnto vs, then we wil go vp: for * the Lord hathe deliuered them into our hand: and this ſhalbe a ſigne vnto vs.

[e] …the was …hypocriſie …arrogancie, …e thoght to …tribute to …policie ỹ, …ich God …d giuen by …e hand of …na… …in. …ir bread.

11 So they bothe ſhewed them ſelues vnto the gariſon of the Philiſtíms: and the Philiſtíms ſaid, Se, the Ebrewes come out of ỹ [e] holes wherein they had hid thẽ ſelues.

12 And the men of the gariſon anſwered Ionathán, & his armour bearer, and ſaid, Come vp to vs: for we wil ſhewe you a thing. Then Ionathán ſaid vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after me: for the Lord hathe deliuered them into the hand of Iſraél.

…That is the …niſhement, they brake …ir othe.

13 So Ionathán went vp vpon [f] his hands and vpon his fete, and his armour bearer after him: and *ſome* fel before Ionathán, & his armour bearer ſlewe *others* after him.

…hich were …e before …weak… …hungre.

14 So the [g] firſt ſlaughter which Ionathán and his armour bearer made, was about twentie mẽ within that cõpaſſe, as it were within halfe an acre of land which two *oxen plowe.*

…arie.

…y making cruel …e.

15 And there was a feare in the hoſte, *and* in the field, and amóg all the people: the gariſon alſo, and they that went out to ſpoile, were afrayed them ſelues: and the earth [h] trembled: for it was *ſtricken* with feare by God.

16 ¶ Thẽ the watchmen of Saúl in Gibeáh of Beniamín ſawe: and beholde, the multitude was diſcomfited, and ſmitten as they went.

17 Therefore ſaid Saúl vnto the people

that were with him, Search now & ſe, who is gone from vs. And whẽ they had nombred, beholde, Ionathan and his armour bearer were not there.

18 And Saúl ſaid vnto Ahiáh, Bring hither the Arke of God (for ÿ Arke of God was at that time with the children of Iſraél)

19 ¶ And while Saúl talked vnto the Prieſt, the noiſe, that was in the hoſte of the Philiſtíms, ſpred farther abroade, & encreaſed: therefore Saúl ſaid vnto the Prieſt, [i] Withdrawe thine hand.

20 And Saúl was aſſembled with all the people that were with him, and they came to the battel: & beholde, * euerie mans ſworde was againſt his fellowe, *and* there was a very great diſcomfiture.

21 Moreouer ÿ Ebrewes that were with the Philiſtíms before time, & were come with them into all partes of the hoſte, euẽ they alſo turned to be with the [k] Iſraelites that were with Saúl and Ionathán.

22 Alſo all the men of Iſraél which had hid them ſelues in mount Ephráim when they heard, that the Philiſtíms were fled, they followed after them in the battel.

23 And ſo the Lord ſaued Iſraél that day: and the battel continued vnto Beth-áuen.

24 ¶ And at that time the men of Iſraél were preſſed *with hunger*: for Saúl charged the people with an othe, ſaying, [l] Curſed be the man ÿ eateth ″foode til nyght, that I may be auenged of mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted *anie* ſuſtenance.

25 And all they of the lãd came to a wood, where hony lay vpon the ground.

26 And the people came into the wood, & beholde, the hony dropped, and no man moued his hãd to his mouth: for the people feared the [m] othe.

27 But Ionathán heard not when his father charged the people with the othe: wherefore he put forthe the end of the rod that was in his hãd, and dipt it in an hony cõbe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his [n] eyes receyued ſight.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father made ÿ people to ſweare, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth ſuſtenance this day: and the people were ″faint.

29 Then ſaid Ionathán, My father hathe [o] troubled the land: ſe now how mine eyes are made cleare, becauſe I haue taſted a litle of this hony:

30 How muche more, if the people had eatẽ to day of the ſpoile of their enemies which they founde? for had there not bene now a greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtíms?

31 ¶ And they ſmote ÿ Philiſtíms that day, from Michmaſh to Aiialón: and the people were exceding faint.

32 So the people turned to the ſpoyle, and toke ſhepe, & oxen, and calues, & ſlewe thẽ on the ground, and the people did eat thẽ * with the blood.

33 Then men told Saúl, ſaying, Beholde, the people ſinne againſt the Lord, in that thei eat with the blood. And he ſaid, Ye haue treſpaſſed: [p] roule a great ſtone vnto me this day.

34 Againe Saúl ſaid, Go abroade among ÿ people, & bid them bring me euerie man his oxe, and euery mã his ſhepe, and ſlaye them here, and eate and ſinne not againſt the Lord in eating with the blood. And the people broght euery man his oxe in his hand that night and ſlewe them there.

35 Then Saúl made an altar vnto the Lord, & that ″was the firſt altar that he made vnto the Lord.

36 ¶ And Saúl ſaid, Let vs go downe after the Philiſtíms by night, and ſpoyle them vntil the morning ſhine, and let vs not leaue a mã of them. And they ſaid, Do whatſoeuer thou thinkeſt beſt. Then ſaid the Prieſt, Let vs [q] draw nere hither vnto God.

37 So Saúl aſked of God, *ſaying*, Shal I go downe after the Philiſtíms? wilt thou deliuer them into the hands of Iſraél? But he anſwered him not at that time.

38 ¶ And Saúl ſaid, * All ″ye chief of ÿ people, come ye hither, and knowe, and ſe by whome this ſinne is done this day.

39 For as the Lord liueth, which ſaueth Iſraél, thogh it be *done* by Ionathán my ſonne, he ſhal dye the death. But none of all the people anſwered him.

40 Then he ſaid vnto all Iſraél, Be ye on one ſide, & I and Ionathán my ſonne wil be on the other ſide. And the people ſaid vnto Saúl, Do what thou thinkeſt beſt.

41 Then Saúl ſaid vnto the Lord God of Iſraél, Giue [r] a perfet *lot*. And Ionathán & Saúl were taken, but the people eſcaped.

42 And Saúl ſaid, Caſt *lot* betwene me and Ionathán my ſonne. And Ionathán was taken.

43 Then Saúl ſaid to Ionathán, Tel me what thou haſt done. And Ionathán told him, and ſaid, I taſted a litle hony with ÿ end of the rod, that was in mine hand, & lo, I muſt dye.

44 Againe Saúl anſwered, God do ſo and more alſo, vnles ÿ dye ÿ death, Ionathán.

45 And the people ſaid vnto Saúl, [ſ] Shal Ionathan dye, who hathe ſo mightely deliuered Iſraél? God forbid. As ÿ Lord liueth there ſhal not one heere of his head fall to the ground: for he hathe wroght ŵ God this day. So the people deliuered Ionathan that he dyed not.

46 Thẽ Saul came vp from the Philiſtíms: & the Philiſtíms wẽt to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saúl helde the kingdome ouer Iſraél, and foght againſt all his ennemies on

[i] Let the [illegible] alone: [illegible] no [illegible] to aske c[illegible] of God.

* [illegible] 20,22. Iudg 7,22. 2Chro.20,23.

[k] Though before for feare the Philiſtims [illegible] them [illegible] enemies to their brethren.

[l] [illegible] was [illegible] to [illegible] God [illegible] by the hand of man.

″ Ebr. bread.

[m] That is, the puniſhement, they brake their othe.

[n] Which were dimme before for wearines and hungre.

″ Or, wearie.

[o] By making cruel [illegible].

* Leu.7,26. & 19,26. deu.12,16.

[p] That the blood of the beaſts ÿ ſhal be ſlaine, may be preſſed out vpon it.

″ Or, of that Altare began he to buylde an altar.

[q] To aſke counſel of him.

* Iudg.20,2.

″ Ebr. corners.

[r] Cauſe ÿ lot to fall on him ÿ hathe brokẽ the othe: but he doeth not conſider his preſumptiõ in commanding the ſame othe.

[ſ] The people thoght it their duetie to reſcue him, who of ignorance had but broken a raſhe lawe, and by whome they had receiued ſo great a benefite.

euerie ſide, againſt Moáb, and againſt the children of Ammón, and againſt ỹ Kings of Zobáh, & againſt the Philiſtims: & whetherſoeuer he went, he ″handled them as wicked men.

48 He gathered alſo an hoſte & ſmote [t] Amalék, & deliuered Iſraél out of the hãds of them that ſpoiled them.

49 Now the ſonnes of Saúl were Ionathán, [u] and Iſhuí, and Malchiſhúa: and the names of his two daughters, the elder was called Meráb, and the yonger was named [x] Michál.

50 And ỹ name of Sauls wife was Ahinóam the daughter of Ahimáaz: and the name of his chief captaine was [y] Abnér the ſonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kiſh *was* Sauls father: and Ner the father of Abnér *was* the ſonne of Abiél.

52 And there was ſore warre againſt the Philiſtims all the dayes of Saúl: & [z] whomeſoeuer Saul ſawe to be a ſtrong man, & mete for the warre, he toke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

3 Saúl is commanded to ſlay Amalék. 9 He ſpareth Agág & the beſt things. 19 Samuél reproueth him. 28 Saúl is reiected of the Lord, and his kingdome giuen to another. 33 Samuél heweth Agág in pieces.

1 AFterwarde Samuél ſaid vnto Saúl, *The Lord ſent me to anoint thee King ouer his people ouer Iſraél: nowe therefore [a] obey the voyce of the wordes of the Lord.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, I remember what Amalék did to Iſraél, *how they layed *wait* for them in the way, as they came vp from Egypt.

3 Nowe *therefore* go, and ſmite Amalék, & deſtroye ye all that perteineth vnto them, and haue no cõpaſſion on them, but [b] ſlay bothe man and woman; bothe infant and ſuckeling, bothe oxe, and ſhepe, bothe camel, and aſſe.

4 ¶ And Saúl aſſembled the people, and ″nombred them in Telaím, two hundreth thouſand fotemen, and ten thouſand men of Iudáh.

5 And Saúl came to a citie of Amalék, ″and ſet watch at the riuer.

6 And Saúl ſaid vnto the [c] Kenites, Go, departe, *and* get you downe from among the Amalekites, leſt I deſtroy you with them: for ye ſhewed [d] mercy to all the children of Iſraél, when they came vp frõ Egypt: and the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 So Saúl ſmote the Amalekites from Hauiláh as thou commeſt to Shur, that is before Egypt;

8 And toke Agág the King of the Amalekites aliue, and deſtroyed all the people with the edge of the ſworde.

9 But Saúl and the people ſpared Agág, & the better ſhepe, and the oxen, and the fat beaſtes, and the lambes, and all that was good, & they wolde not deſtroye thẽ: but euery thing that was vile & noght worthe, that they deſtroyed.

″Or, ouercame them.

[t] As the Lord had commanded, Deu. 25,17.

[u] Called alſo Abinadáb, Chap 31, 2.

[x] Which was the wife of Dauid, Chap 18,27.

[y] Whome Ioáb the captaine of Dauid ſlewe, 2 Sam 3,27.

[z] As Samuél had forewarned Chap 8,11.

Chap. 9,16.

[a] Becauſe he hathe preferred thee to this honour, thou art boũd to obey him.

Exod. 17,14.

nomb. 24,20.

[b] That this might be an exãple of Gods vengeance againſt thẽ that deale cruelly with his people.

″Or, knewe their nomber by the lambes, which they broght.

″Or, foght in the valley.

[c] Which were the poſteritie of Iethró Moſés father in lawe.

[d] For Iethró came to viſit them and gaue them good counſel, Exod. 18,19.

10 ¶ Thẽ came the worde of the Lord vnto Samuél, ſaying,

11 It [e] repenteth me that I haue made Saúl King: for he is turned frõ me, & hathe not performed my commandements. And Samuél was moued, & cryed vnto the Lord all night.

12 And whẽ Samuél aroſe early to mete Saúl in the morning, one tolde Samuél, ſaying, Saúl is gone to Carmél: and beholde, he hathe made him there a place, from whence he returned, and departed, and is gone downe to Gilgál.

13 ¶ Thẽ Samuél came to Saúl, & Saúl ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed be ỹ of the Lord, I haue fulfilled the [f] cõmandement of the Lord.

14 But Samuél ſaid, What meaneth then ỹ bleating of the ſhepe in mine eares, & the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saúl ãſwered, Thei haue broght thẽ from the Amalekites: for the people ſpared the beſt of the ſhepe, and of the oxen to ſacrifice them vnto the Lord thy God, and the remnant haue we deſtroyed.

16 Againe Samuél ſaid to Saúl, Let me tel thee what the Lord hathe ſaid to me this night. And he ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 Then Samuél ſaid, When thou waſt [g] litle in thine owne ſight, waſt ỹ not made the head of the tribes of Iſraél? for the Lord anointed thee King ouer Iſraél.

18 And the Lord ſent thee on a iourney, & ſaid, Go, and deſtroye thoſe ſinners the Amalekites, and fight againſt them, vntil thou deſtroye them.

19 Now wherefore haſt thou not obeyed ỹ voyce of the Lord, but haſt turned to the praye, and haſt done wickedly in the ſight of the Lord?

20 And Saúl ſaid vnto Samuél, Yea, I [h] haue obeyd ỹ voyce of the Lord, & haue gone ỹ way which the Lord ſent me, and haue broght Agág the King of Amalék, & haue deſtroyed the Amalekites.

21 But ỹ people toke of the ſpoyle, ſhepe, & oxen, & the chiefeſt of the things which ſhulde haue bene deſtroyed, to offer vnto the Lord thy God in Gilgál.

22 And Samuél ſaid, Hathe ỹ Lord as great pleaſure in burnt offrings & ſacrifices, as whẽ the voyce of ỹ Lord is obeied? beholde, *to obey is better then ſacrifice, and to hearken *is better* then the fat of rammes.

23 For [i] rebellion *is as* the ſinne of witchcraft, and tranſgreſsion *is* wickednes and idolatrie. Becauſe thou haſt caſt away the worde of the Lord, therefore he hathe caſt away thee from being King.

24 Then Saúl ſaid vnto Samuél, I haue ſin

This was ... repẽ- ... lation, fea ... ỹ loſſe of ... kingdome.

at is, to ... d. ... eaning ... who ... perteineth ... reterreth

bander- ... ſuſpected ... ing leſſe ... death, or ... ome write, ... paſſed not ... death.

od 15,11.

mb 14,41.

Where his ... ume was.

Things Saúl ... one where ... nuel was, ... ap 13,12. ... verſ. 11.

nifying, ỹ ... ght not ... our ... more ... then ... nor to la ... thẽ, who- ... caſteth

thire

ten, to ... a peace ... which ... be done ... ỹ Arke ... not there.

he lambes ,and all that wa
wolde not deſtroye thē: b
at was vile & noght worth
royed.
the worde of the Lord vn
ing,
h me that I haue made Saú
s turned frō me,& hathe no
commandements. And S
ued , & cryed vnto the Lor

muél aroſe early to mete Sa
ning, one tolde Samuél,ſay
one to Carmél:and beholde,
e him there a place, from
urned, and departed,and is
o Gilgál.
él came to Saúl, & Saúl ſaid
ſed be yͧ of the Lord,I haue
cōmandement of the Lord.
ſaid, What meaneth then yͤ
e ſhepe in mine eares, & th
oxen which I heare?
ered, Thei haue broght thē
lekites: for the people ſpa
f the ſhepe, and of the oxen
em vnto the Lord thy God,
nt haue we deſtroyed.
uél ſaid to Saúl,Let me tel
Lord hathe ſaid to me this
ſaid vnto him,Say on.
él ſaid,When thou waſt g li
yne ſight, waſt yͧ not made
e tribes of Iſraél? for the
d thee King ouer Iſraél.
d ſent thee on a iourney, &
eſtroye thoſe ſinners the A
d fight againſt them, vntil
them.
ore haſt thou not obeyed yͤ
ord,but haſt turned to the
done wickedly in the ſight

d vnto Samuél, Yea,Iʰ haue
of the Lord,& haue gone y
e Lord ſent me, and haue
he King of Amalék,& haue
Amalekites.
toke of the ſpoyle, ſhepe, &
iefeſt of the things which
ene deſtroyed, to offer vnto
God in Gilgál.
ſaid,Hathe yͤ Lord as great
nt offrings & ſacrifices, as
of yͤ Lord is obeied? behol
better then ſacrifice, and
etter then the fat of rammes,
on *is as* the ſinne of witch
greſsion is wickednes and
uſe thou haſt caſt away the
Lord, therefore he hathe
from being King.
id vnto Samuél, I haue ſin

---

ned:for I haue tranſgreſſed the cōmandement of the Lord,& thy wordes, becauſe I feared the people,& obeied their voyce.

25 Now therefore,I pray thee,take away my ᵏ ſinne,and turne againe with me, that I may worſhip the Lord.

26 But Samuél ſaid vnto Saúl, I wil not returne with thee: for thou haſt caſt awaye the worde of the Lord,& the Lord hathe caſt away thee, that thou ſhalt not be Kig ouer Iſraél.

27 And as Samuél turned him ſelfe to go away,he caught yͤ lap of his coat,& it rēt.

28 Then Samuél ſaid vnto him, The Lord hathe rent the kingdome of Iſraél from thee this day, & hathe giuen it to thy ˡ neighbour,that is better thēn thou.

29 For indede the ᵐ ſtrength of Iſraél wil not lie nor repent:for he is not a man that he ſhulde repent.

30 Then he ſaid,I haue ſinned: but honour me,I pray thee, before the Elders of my people,& before Iſraél, & turne againe wͭ me,that I may worſhip the Lord thy God.

31 ¶So Samuél turned againe,and followed Saúl:and Saúl worſhiped the Lord.

32 Thē ſaid Samuél. Bring ye hither to me Agág yͤ King of the Amalekites: & Agág came vnto him ⁿ pleaſantly,and Agág ſaid, Truely the ⁿ bitternes of death is paſſed.

33 And Samuél ſaid, * As thy ſworde hathe made women childeles,ſo ſhal thy mother be childeles among other womē. And Samuél hewed Agág in pieces before the Lord in Gilgál.

34 ¶So Samuél departed to ᵒ Ramáh , and Saúl went vp to his houſe to Gibeáh of Saúl.

35 And Samuél came nomore to ᵖ ſe Saúl vntil yͤ day of his death:but Samuél mourned for Saúl,and the Lord ᑫ repented that he made Saúl King ouer Iſraél.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuél is reproued of God,& is ſent to anoint Dauid. 7 God regardeth the heart. 13 The Spirit of the Lord commeth vpon Dauid. 14. The wicked ſpirit is ſent vpon Saúl. 19 Saúl ſendeth for Dauid.

1 THe Lord thē ſaid vnto Samuél, How long wilt yͧ mourne for Saúl, ᵃ ſeing I haue caſt him away from reigning ouer Iſraél? fil thine horne with oyle and come, I wil ſend thee to Iſhái the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a King among his ſonnes.

2 And Samuél ſaid, How can I go? for if Saúl ſhal heare it, he wil kil me. Then the Lord anſwered, Take an heifer ʺ wͭ thee,& ſay,I am come ᵇ to do ſacrifice to yͤ Lord.

3 And call Iſhái to the ſacrifice , and I wil ſhewe thee what yͧ ſhalt do, & yͧ ſhalt anoĩt vnto me him whome I name vnto thee.

4 So Samuél did yͭ the Lord bade him , & came to Beth-léhem,and the Elders of the towne were ᶜ aſtonied at his comming , & ſaid,Commeſt thou peaceably?

5 And he anſwered, Yea: I am come to do ſacrifice vnto the Lord: ſanctifie your ſelues,& come with me to the ſacrifice. And he ſanctified Iſhái and his ſonnes,and called them to the ſacrifice.

6 And when they were come , he loked on Eliáb,and ſaid,Surely the Lords ᵈ Anointed is before him.

7 But the Lord ſaid vnto Samuél,Loke not on his coūtinance,nor on the height of his ſtature , becauſe I haue refuſed him : for *God ſeeth* not as man ſeeth: for man loketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord beholdeth the * heart.

8 Then Iſhái called Abinadáb , & made hĩ come before Samuél. And he ſaid, Nether hathe the Lord choſen this.

9 Thē Iſhái made Shāmáh come . And he ſaid, Nether yet hathe yͤ Lord choſen hĩ.

10 Againe Iſhái made his ſeuen ſonnes to come before Samuél: & Samuél ſaid vnto Iſhái, The Lord hath choſē none of theſe.

11 Finally Samuél ſaid vnto Iſhái, ʺ Are there no more children *but theſe*? And he ſaid, There remaineth yet a litle one behinde, yͭ kepeth the ſhepe . Then Samuél ſaid vnto Iſhái,*Send and fet him: for we wil not ſit downe,til he be come hither.

12 And he ſent,and broght him in : and he was ruddie,and of a good countinance, & comelie viſage. And yͤ Lord ſaid, Ariſe, & anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then Samuél toke the horne of oyle,& anointed him in the middes of his brethren. And the *Spirit of the Lord ʺ came vpon Dauid,from that day forwarde : thē Samuél roſe vp,and went to Ramáh.

14 ¶But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saúl,and an ᵉ euil ſpirit *ſent* of the Lord vexed him.

15 And Sauls ſeruãts ſaid vnto hĩ, Beholde now, yͤ euil ſpirit of God vexeth thee.

16 Let our lord therefore commande thy ſeruants,*that are* before thee,to ſeke a man, that is a conning player vpon the harpe: that when the euil ſpirit of God commeth vpon thee,he may playe with his hand , & thou maieſt be eaſed.

17 Saúl then ſaid vnto his ſeruãts,Prouide me a man,I pray you,that can play wel,& bring him to me.

18 Then anſwered one of his ſeruants,and ſaid,Beholde,I haue ſene a ᶠ ſonne of Iſhái, a Bethlehemite,that can playe , & is ſtrõg, valiãt & a mã of warre & wiſe in matters, & a comely perſone, & yͤ Lord is with hĩ.

19 ¶Wherefore Saúl ſent meſſengers vnto Iſhái,& ſaid, Send me Dauid thy ſonne, which is with the ſhepe.

20 And Iſhái toke an aſſe *laden* with bread & a flagon of wine & a kid,& ſent thē by

[k] This was
ue repē-
ce,but diſ-
ulation,fea
g yͤ loſſe of
kingdome.

[l] hat is, to
and.

[m] Meaning
d who
ineth
preſerueth

[n] I vnder-
t, ſuſpected
ing leſſe
n death,or
ome write,
paſſed not
death.

* od 17,11.
mo.14,41.

[o] Where his
e was.

[p] hogh Saúl
me where
uel was,
ap.19,22.
s vers.11.

[a] ignifying,yͭ
oght not
h we our
e. more
u! then
,nor to la
the,who-
e caſteth

[b] thine
at is , to
a peace
ing which
ht be done
gh yͤ Arke
not there.

[c] Fearing, leſt ſome grieuous crime had bene commited,becauſe yͤ Prophet was not wonte to come thether.

[d] Thinking,yͭ Eliáb had bene appointed of God to be made King.

* 1.Chro 28,29. ier,11,20. & 17,10. & 20,12. pſal.7,10.

ʺ Ebr.are the children ended?

* 2.Sam.7,8. pſal.78,71. & 89,21.

* Act.7,46. & 13,22.

ʺ Or,proſpered.

[e] The wicked ſpirits are at Gods commandement to execute his wil againſt yͤ wicked.

[f] Thogh Dauid was now anointed King by yͤ Prophet yet God wolde exerciſe him in ſondry ſortes before he had the vſe of his kingdome.

the hand of Dauid his ſonne vnto Saúl.

″Or, ſerued him.

21 And Dauid came to Saúl, and″ſtode before him: and he loued him very wel, and he was his armour bearer.

22 And Saúl ſent to Iſhai, ſaying, Let Dauid now remaine with me: for he hathe founde fauour in my ſight.

[g] God wolde ẏ Saúl ſhulde receiue this benefite as at Dauids hād, ẏ his cōdemnation might be the more euident, for his cruel hate towarde him.

23 And ſo when the *euil* ſpirit of God came vpon Saúl, Dauid toke an harpe and plaied with his hand, & Saúl was [g] refreſhed, & was eaſed: for the euil ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The Philiſtims make warre againſt Iſraél. 10 Goliáth defieth Iſraél. 17 Dauid is ſent to his brethren. 34 The ſtrength and boldenes of Dauid. 47 The Lord saueth not by ſworde nor ſpeare. 50 Dauid killeth Goliath and the Philiſtims flee.

1 NOw the Philiſtims gathered their armies to battel, and came together to Shochóh, which is in Iudáh, & pitched betwene Shochóh and Azekáh, ″in the coaſt of Dammím.

″Or, in Ephes dammim.

″Or, of the oke.

2 And Saúl, and the men of Iſraél aſſembled, and pitched in the valley ″of Elah, & put them ſelues in battel array to mete the Philiſtíms.

3 And the Philiſtíms ſtode on a mountaine on the one ſide, and Iſraél ſtode on a mountaine on the other ſide: ſo a valley *was* betwene them.

[a] Betwene the two campes.

4 ¶Then came a mā betwene them [a] bothe out of the tentes of the Philiſtíms, named Goliáth of Gath: his height *was* ſix cubits and an hand breadth,

″Or, coate of plate.

5 And had an helmet of braſſe vpō his head, and a ″brigandine vpon him: and the weight of his brigandine *was* fiue thouſand [b] ſhekels of braſſe.

[b] That is, 156 lib. 4 onces, after halfe an once the ſhekel. & 600 ſhekels weight amounteth to 18 lib. 3 quarters.

″Or, greaues.

6 And he had ″bootes of braſſe vpō his legges, & a ſhilde of braſſe vpō his ſhoulders.

7 And the ſhafte of his ſpeare *was* like a weauers beame: and his ſpeare head *weyed* ſix hundreth ſhekels of yron: and one bearing a ſhilde went before him.

8 And he ſtode, and cryed againſt the hoſte of Iſraél, and ſaid vnto them, Why are ye come to ſet your battel in array? am not I a Philiſtím, and you ſeruāts to Saúl? choſe you a mā for you, & let him come downe to me.

″Ebr. ſmite me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and ″kil me, then wil we be your ſeruants: but if I ouercome him, and kil him, then ſhal ye be our ſeruants, and ſerue vs.

10 Alſo the Philiſtím ſaid, I defie the hoſte of Iſraél this day: giue me a man, that we may fight ″together.

″Or, hād to hād.

11 When Saúl and all Iſraél heard thoſe wordes of the Philiſtím, they were diſcouraged, and greatly afrayed.

Chap. 16, 1.

12 ¶Now this Dauid *was* the * ſonne of an Ephrathite of Beth-lehem Iudah, named Iſhái, which had eight ſonnes: and ″this m
was taken for an olde man in the day
of Saúl.

13 And the thre eldeſt ſonnes of Iſhái wen
and followed Saúl to the battel: and t
names of his thre ſonnes that wēt to bat-
tel, *were* Eliab the eldeſt, & the next Abi-
nadáb, and the third Shammáh.

14 So Dauid was the leaſt: and the thre eldeſt went after Saúl.

15 Dauid alſo [c] went, but he returned from Saúl to fede his fathers ſhepe in Beth-le
hem.

16 And the Philiſtím drewe nere in ẏ morning, and euening, and continued fourte
dayes.

17 And Iſhái ſaid vnto Dauid his ſonne, [d] Take now for thy brethren an Epháh of this parched corne, and theſe ten cakes, and runne to the hoſte to thy brethren.

18 Alſo cary theſe ten freſh cheſes vnto the captaine, and loke how thy brethren fare, and receiue their [e] pledge.

19 (Then Saúl and they, and all the men of Iſraél *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtims)

20 ¶So Dauid roſe vp early in the mornig, and left the ſhepe with a keper, and toke and went as Iſhái had commanded him, & came within the compaſſe of the hoſte: & the hoſte went out in array, and ſhowted in the battel.

21 For Iſraél and the Philiſtíms had put them ſelues in array, armie againſt armie.

22 And David left the things, which
bare, vnder the hands of the keper of th
″cariage, and ran into the hoſte, & came
and aſked his brethren ″how they did.

23 And as he talked with them, beholde, the man *that was* betwene the two *armies*, came vp, (whoſe name *was* Goliáth the Philiſtim of Gath) out of the ″armie of the Philiſtims, and ſpake [f] ſuche wordes, & Dauid heard them.

24 And all the men of Iſraél, when they ſawe the man, ran away from him, & were ſore afrayed.

25 For euery man of Iſraél ſaid, Sawe ye not this man that cometh vp? euen to reuile Iſraél is he come vp: and to him that killeth hī, wil the King giue great riches, and wil giue him his * daughter, yea, and make his fathers houſe [g] fre in Iſrael.

26 ¶Then Dauid ſpake to the men that ſtode with him, and ſaid, What ſhalbe done to the man that killeth this Philiſtim and taketh away the [h] ſhame from Iſrae
for who is this vncircumciſed Philiſtim
that he ſhulde reuile the hoſte of the li-
uing God?

27 And the people anſwered him after this maner, ſaying, Thus ſhal it be done to

---

the man that killet

28 And Eliáb his eld
he ſpake vnto the n
angry with Dauid,
thou downe hether
ẏ left thoſe fewe ſh
knowe thy pride a
heart, that thou ar
battel.

For his fa-
ers ending
s a iuſte oc-
ſion, & alſo
e tele him
elf onwarely
doue by
Gods Spirit.

29 Then Dauid ſai
done? Is there not a

30 And he departed
ſence of another,
maner, and the peo
cording to the forn

31 ¶And thei that he
Dauid ſpake, rehear
which cauſed him to

32 So Dauid ſaid to S
faile him, becauſe o
go, and fight with th

Here Satan
ue in Dauids
ath by the
of
úl.

33 And Saúl ſaid to
[k] able to go againſt
with him: for thou
man of warre from

34 And Dauid anſwe
ſeruant kept his fat
came a [l] lyon and
toke a ſhepe out of

Dauid by the
xperience ẏ
e hath had
n time paſt of
Gods helpe,
othing doubt
eth to ouer-
ome this da-
er, ſeing he
as zealous
f Gods ho-
our.

35 And I went out af
& toke it out of his
aroſe againſt me,
bearde, and ſmote hi

36 So thy ſeruant ſlew
the beare: therefore
Philiſtím ſhalbe as
hath railed on ẏ hoſt

For by the
examples he
we that the
wer of God
is ẇ him

37 ¶Moreoue Dauid
deliuered me out of
and out of the pawe
deliuer me out of th
ſtím. Then Saúl ſaid
and the Lord be with

38 And Saúl put his ra
and put an helmet of
and put a brigandine

aſſayed.

39 Thē girded Dauid
rayment, and [o] began
proued it: and Dauid
not go with theſe: f
med, wherefore Daui

o ẏ intent
that by theſe
the meanes
it might
ly be knowē
be ẏ autor
his victo-

40 Then toke he his
and choſe him fiue ſm
brooke, and put the
bag or ſkrippe, & his
and he drewe nere to

41 ¶And the Philiſtím
vnto Dauid, and the
ſhield *went* before hin

42 Now when the Phi
and ſawe Dauid, he di
was but yong, ruddy

43 And the Philiſtím

d eight ſonnes:and'this ma-
an olde man in the dayes

eldeſt ſonnes of Iſhái went
Saúl to the battel : and t
hre ſonnes that wẽt to bat-
the eldeſt, & the next Abi-
third Shammáh.
as the leaſt : and the thre
er Saúl.
went,but he returned from
is fathers ſhepe in Beth-

iſtím drewe nere in ẏ mor-
ing,and continued fourt

aid vnto Dauid his ſonne,
r thy brethren an Epháh of
corne, and theſe ten cakes,
the hoſte to thy brethren.
eſe ten freſh cheſes vnto the
loke how thy brethren fare,
eir ᵉ pledge.
and they,and all the men of
the valley of Elah, figh-
Philiſtíms)
roſe vp early in the morníg,
epe with a keper, and toke
hái had commanded him,&
the compaſſe of the hoſte:
ent out in array, and ſhou-
tel.
nd the Philiſtíms had put
n array, armie againſt ar-

left the things, which
e hands of the keper of the
ran into the hoſte,& came
brethren "how they did.
lked with them,beholde,the
etwene the two *armies,* ca-
name *was* Goliáth the Phi-
h)out of the "armie of the
nd ſpake ᶠ ſuche wordes,&
them.
men of Iſraél, when they
ran away from him,& were

man of Iſraél ſaid, Sawe ye
that cometh vp?euen to re-
e come vp: and to him that
the King giue great riches,
im his * daughter,yea, and
ers houſe ᵍ fre in Iſraél.
uid ſpake to the men that
n,and ſaid,What ſhalbe do-
that killeth this Philiſtím
ay the ʰ ſhame from Iſraél
s vncircumciſed Philiſtím
le reuile the hoſte of the li-

ple anſwered him after this
, Thus ſhal it be done to
the

---

the man that killeth him.

28 And Eliáb his eldeſt brother heard whẽ he ſpake vnto the men, & Eliab was very angry with Dauid, and ſaid, Why cameſt thou downe hether? and with whome haſt ẏ left thoſe fewe ſhepe in the wildernes? I knowe thy pride and the malice of thine heart, that thou art come downe to ſe the battel.

29 Then Dauid ſaid, What haue I now done? Is there not a ⁱ cauſe?

30 And he departed from him into the preſence of another, and ſpake of the ſame maner, and the people anſwered him according to the former wordes.

31 ¶And thei that heard the wordes which Dauid ſpake, rehearſed them before Saúl, which cauſed him to be broght.

32 So Dauid ſaid to Saúl, Let no mãs heart faile him, becauſe of him: thy ſeruant wil go, and fight with this Philiſtím.

33 And Saúl ſaid to Dauid, Thou art not ᵏ able to go againſt this Philiſtím to fight with him: for thou art a boye, and he is a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid anſwered vnto Saúl, Thy ſeruant kept his fathers ſhepe, and there came a ˡ lyon and likewiſe a beare, and toke a ſhepe out of the flocke,

35 And I went out after him & ſmote him, & toke it out of his mouth: and when he aroſe againſt me, I caught him by the bearde, and ſmote him, and ſlewe him.

36 So thy ſeruant ſlewe bothe the lyon, and the beare: therefore this vncircumciſed Philiſtím ſhalbe as one of them, ſeing he hath railed on ẏ hoſte of the liuing God.

37 ¶Moreouer Dauid ſaid, The Lord that deliuered me out of the pawe of the lyon, and out of the pawe of the beare, he wil deliuer me out of the hand of this Philiſtím. Then Saúl ſaid vnto Dauid, ᵐ Go, and the Lord be with thee.

38 And Saúl put his rayment vpon Dauid, and put an helmet of braſſe vpõ his head, and put a brigandine vpon him.

39 Thẽ girded Dauid his ſworde vpon his rayment, and "began to go: for he neuer proued it: and Dauid ſaid vnto Saúl, I can not go with theſe: for I am not accuſtomed wherefore Dauid put them of him.

40 Then toke he his ⁿ ſtaffe in his hand, and choſe him fiue ſmothe ſtones out of a brooke, and put them in his ſhepherdes bag or ſkrippe, & his ſling *was* in his hãd, and he drewe nere to the Philiſtím.

41 ¶And the Philiſtím came & drewe nere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the ſhield *went* before him.

42 Now when the Philiſtím loked about and ſawe Dauid, he diſdeined him: for he was but yong, ruddy & of a comely face.

43 And the Philiſtím ſaid vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou commeſt to me with ſtaues? And the Philiſtím ᵒ curſed Dauid by his gods.

44 And ẏ Philiſtím ſaid to Dauid, Come to me, and I wil giue thy fleſh vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beaſtes of the field.

45 ¶Thẽ ſaid Dauid to ẏ Philiſtím, Thou commeſt to me with a ſworde, and with a ſpeare, and with a ſhield, but I come to thee in the Name of the Lord of hoſtes, the God of the hoſte of Iſraél, whome thou haſt railed vpon.

46 This ᵖ day ſhal the Lord cloſe thee in mine hand, and I ſhal ſmite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I wil giue the carkeſſes of the hoſte of the Philiſtíms this day vnto the foules of the heauen, & to the beaſtes of the earth, ẏ all the worlde may knowe that Iſraél hathe a God,

47 And that all this aſſemblie may knowe, that the Lord ſaueth not with ſworde nor with ſpeare (for the battel is the Lords) & he wil giue you into our hands.

48 And when the Philiſtím aroſe to come and drawe nere vnto Dauid, Dauid ᑫ haſted & ran to fight againſt the Philiſtím.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and toke out a ſtone, & ſlang it and ſmote the Philiſtím in his forehead, that the ſtone ſticked in his forehead, and he fel groueling to the earth.

50 So Dauid * ouercame the Philiſtím with a ſling and with a ſtone, & ſmote the Philiſtím, & ſlewe him, when Dauid had no ſworde in his hand.

51 Then Dauid ran, and ſtode vpon the Philiſtím, and toke his ſworde & drewe it out of his ſheath and ſlewe him, & cut of his head therewith. So whẽ the Philiſtíms ſawe, that their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſraél and Iudáh aroſe, and ſhowted, and followed after the Philiſtíms, vntil thei came to the "valley, and vnto the gates of Ekrón: and the Philiſtíms fel downe wounded by the way of Shaaráim, euen to Gath and to Ekrón.

53 And the children of Iſraél returned frõ purſuing the Philiſtíms, and ſpoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid toke the head of the Philiſtím, and broght it to Ieruſalém, and put his armour in his "tent.

55 ¶When Saúl ſawe Dauid go forthe againſt the Philiſtím, he ſaid vnto Abnér the captaine of his hoſte, Abnér, ʳ whoſe ſonne is this yong man? and Abnér anſwered, As thy ſoule liueth, ô King, I can not tel.

56 Thẽ the King ſaid, Enquire thou whoſe ſonne this yong man is.

57 And when Dauid was returned from the

ⁱ For his fathers ſending was a iuſte occaſion, & alſo he felt him inwardly moued by Gods Spirit.

ᵏ Here Satan ſought to Dauids ... by the ... counſel of Saúl.

ˡ Dauid by the experience ẏ he hathe had of the paſt of Gods helpe, nothing douteth to ouercome this danger, ſeing he was zealous of Gods honour.

ᵐ For by the examples he ſawe that the power of God was with him.

" Or, aſſayed.

ⁿ To intent that by theſe weake meanes ... might be knowen ... ẏ author of this victorie.

ᵒ He ſware by his gods that he wolde deſtroye him.

ᵖ Dauid being aſſured bothe of his cauſe & of his calling, prophecieth of the deſtruction of the Philiſtíms.

ᑫ Being moued with a feruent zeale to be reuenged vpon this blaſphemer of Gods Name.

* Eccleſ.47,4. 1.mac.4,30.

" Or, Gai, the citie.

" Or, houſe at Beth-lehem.

ʳ That is, of what familie & tribe is he: or els, he had forgotten Dauid, albeit he had receiued ſo great a benefit by him.

ſlaughter of ẏ Philiſtim, thē Abner toke him, & broght him before Saúl with the head of the Philiſtim in his hand.

58 And Saúl ſaid to him, Whoſe ſonne art thou, thou yong man? And Dauid anſwered, I am the ſonne of thy ſeruant Iſhái the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The amitie of Ionathán and Dauid. 8 Saúl enuieth Dauid for the praiſe that the womē gaue him. 11 Saúl wolde haue ſlayne Dauid. 17 He promiſeth him Meráb to wife, but giueth him Michal. 27 Dauid deliuereth to Saúl two hundreth foreſkinnes of the Philiſtims. 29 Saúl feareth Dauid, ſeing that the Lord is with him.

1 AND when he had made an end of ſpeaking vnto Saúl, the [a] ſoule of Ionathán was knit with the ſoule of Dauid, and Ionathán loued him, as his owne ſoule.

[a] His affection was fully bent toward him.

2 And Saúl toke him that day, and wolde not let him returne to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Ionathán and Dauid made a couenant: for he loued him as his owne ſoule.

4 And Ionathán put of the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it Dauid, and his garments, euen to his ſworde, & to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 And Dauid went out whetherſoeuer Saúl ſent him, *&* behaued him ſelfe [b] wiſely: ſo that Saúl ſet him ouer the mē of warre, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſeruants.

[b] That is, he proſpered in all his doings.

6 ¶When thei came againe, and Dauid returned from the ſlaughter of the [c] Philiſtím, the women came out of all cities of Iſraél, ſinging and danſing to mete King Saúl, with timbrels, with *inſtrumēts of* ioye, and with rebecks.

[c] To wit, Goliath.

7 And the women "ſang by cours in their playe, & ſaid, *Saúl hathe ſlayne his thouſand, and Dauid his ten thouſand.

" Ebr. anſwered, playing.
* Chap.21,11. & 29,5. eccleſ 47,7.

8 Therefore Saúl was exceding wrath, and the ſaying diſpleaſed him, & he ſaid, Thei haue aſcribed vnto Dauid ten thouſand, & to me thei haue aſcribed *but* a thouſand, & *what can he haue* more ſaue the kĩgdome?

9 Wherefore Saúl [d] had an eye on Dauid from that day forwarde.

[d] Becauſe he bare him euil & hatred.

10 ¶And on the morowe, the euil ſpirit of God came vpon Saúl, & he [e] propheciéd in the middes of the houſe: and Dauid plaied with his hand like as at other times, and there *was* a ſpeare in Sauls hand.

[e] That is, ſpake as a mā beſide him ſelfe: for ſo the people abuſed this worde, when thei colde not vnderſtand.

11 And Saúl toke the ſpeare, and ſaid, I wil ſmite Dauid *through* to ẏ wall. But Dauid auoyded twiſe out of his preſence.

12 And Saúl was afraied of Dauid, becauſe the Lord was with him, and was departed from Saúl.

13 Therefore Saúl put him from him, and made him a captaine ouer a thouſand, and he went [f] out and in before the people.

[f] Meaning, he was captaine ouer ẏ people.

14 And Dauid behaued him ſelfe wiſely in all his waies: for the Lord *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saúl ſawe that he was very wiſe, he was afraied of him.

16 For all Iſraél and Iudáh loued Dauid, becauſe he went out and in before them.

17 ¶Thē Saúl ſaid to Dauid, Beholde mine eldeſt daughter Meráb, her I wil giue thee to wife: onely be a valiant ſonne vnto me, and [g] fight the Lords battels: for Saúl thoght, Mine hand ſhal not be vpon him, but the hand of the Philiſtíms ſhalbe vpon him.

18 And Dauid anſwered Saúl, What am I? and what is my life, *or* the familie of my father in Iſraél, that I ſhulde be ſonne in lawe to the King?

19 Howbeit when Meráb Sauls daughter ſhulde haue bene giuē to Dauid, [h] ſhe was giuē vnto Adriél a Meholathite to wife.

20 ¶Then Michál Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and thei ſhewed Saúl, & the thing pleaſed him.

21 Therefore Saúl ſaid, I wil giue him her, that ſhe may be a [i] ſnare to him, and that the hãd of the Philiſtims may be againſt hĩ. Wherefore Saúl ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſonne in lawe in the *one* of the twaine.

22 And Saúl cōmanded his ſeruants, Speake with Dauid ſecretly, and ſay, Beholde, the King hathe a fauour to thee, and all his ſeruants loue thee: be now therefore the Kings ſonne in lawe.

23 And Sauls ſeruants ſpake theſe wordes in the eares of Dauid. And Dauid ſaid, [k] Semeth it to you a light thing to be a Kings ſonne in lawe, ſeing that I am a poore man and of ſmall reputacion?

24 And then Sauls ſeruants broght him worde againe, ſaying, Suche wordes ſpake Dauid.

25 And Saúl ſaid, This wiſe ſhal ye ſay to Dauid, The King deſireth no dowrie, but an hũdreth foreſkinnes of the Philiſtims, to be auenged of the Kings enemies: for Saúl thoght to make Dauid fall into the hands of the Philiſtims.

26 And when his ſeruãts tolde Dauid theſe wordes, it pleaſed Dauid wel, to be the [l] Kings ſonne in lawe: and the daies were not expired.

27 Afterwarde Dauid aroſe with his men, and went and ſlewe of the Philiſtíms two hundreth men: and Dauid broght their foreſkinnes, and [m] thei gaue them wholy to the King that he might be the Kings ſonne in lawe: therefore Saúl gaue him Michál his daughter to wife.

28 Then Saúl ſawe, & vnderſtode that the Lord *was* with Dauid, & that Michál the daughter of Saúl loued him.

29 Thē Saúl was more & more [n] afraied of

Dauid, and Saúl became alway Dauids enemy.

30 And when the princes of the Philiſtíms went forthe, at their going forthe [o] Dauid behaued him ſelfe more wiſely then all the ſeruantes of Saúl, ſo that his name was muche ſet by.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Ionathán declareth to Dauid the wicked purpoſe of Saúl. 11 Michál his wife ſaueth him. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuél. 23 The Spirit of prophecie commeth on Saúl.

1 THen Saúl ſpake to Ionathán his ſonne, and to all his ſeruants, that they ſhulde [a] kil Dauid: but Ionathán Sauls ſonne had a great fauour to Dauid.

2 And Ionathán tolde Dauid, ſaying, Saúl my father goeth about to ſlaye thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take hede vnto thy ſelfe vnto the morning, and abide in a ſecret *place*, and hide thy ſelfe.

3 And I wil go out, and ſtand by my father in the field where thou [b] art, and wil cómune with my father of thee, and I wil ſe what *he ſaith* and wil tel thee.

4 ¶And Ionathan ſpake good of Dauid vnto Saúl his father, and ſaid vnto him, Let not the King ſinne againſt his ſeruát, againſt Dauid: for he hathe not ſinned againſt thee, but his workes haue bene to thee very good.

5 For he "did * put his life in danger, and ſlewe the Philiſtím, and the Lord wroght a great ſaluation for all Iſraél: thou ſaweſt it, and thou reioyſedſt: wherefore then wilt thou ſinne againſt innocent blood, & ſlaye Dauid without a cauſe?

6 Then Saúl hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathán, and Saúl [c] ſware, As the Lord liueth, he ſhal not dye.

7 So Ionathán called Dauid, and Ionathán ſhewed him all thoſe wordes, & Ionathán broght Dauid to Saúl, and he was in his preſence as in times paſt.

8 ¶Againe the warre began, and Dauid wét out and foght with the Philiſtíms, and ſlewe them with a great ſlaughter, & they fled from him.

9 ¶And the euil Spirit of the Lord was vpó Saúl, as he ſate in his houſe hauing his ſpeare in his hand, and Dauid [d] played with his hand.

10 And Saúl entended to ſmite Dauid to the wall with the ſpeare: but he turned aſide out of Sauls preſence, and he ſmote the ſpeare againſt the wall: but Dauid fled, and eſcaped the ſame night.

11 Saúl alſo ſent meſſengers vnto Dauids houſe, to watche him, and to ſlaye him in the morning: & Michál Dauids wife tolde it him, ſaying, If thou ſaue not thy ſelf this night, tomorowe thou ſhalt be ſlaine.

12 So Michál [e] let Dauid downe through a windowe: and he went, and fled, and eſcaped.

13 Then Michál toke an image and layed it in the bed, and put a pillowe ſtuffed with goates *heere* vnder the head of it, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saúl ſent meſſengers to take Dauid, ſhe ſaid, He is ſicke.

15 And Saúl ſent the meſſengers againe to ſe Dauid, ſaying, Bring him to me in the [f] bed, that I may ſlaye him.

16 And when the meſſengers were come in, beholde, an image *was* in the bed, with a pillowe of goates *heere* vnder the head of it.

17 And Saúl ſaid vnto Michál, Why haſt thou mocked me ſo, and ſent away mine enemy, that he is eſcaped? And Michál anſwered Saúl, He ſaid vnto me, Let me go, or els I wil kil thee.

18 ¶So Dauid fled, and eſcaped, and came to Samuél to Ramáh, and tolde him all that Saúl had done to him: and he and Samuél went and dwelt in [g] Naióth.

19 But one tolde Saúl, ſaying, Beholde, Dauid is at Naióth in Ramáh.

20 And Saúl ſent meſſengers to take Dauid: and when they ſawe a companie of Prophets prophecying, and Samuél ſtanding [h] as appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God fel vpon the meſſengers of Saúl, and they alſo [i] prophecied.

21 And whé it was tolde Saúl, he ſent other meſſengers, and they prophecied likewiſe: againe Saúl ſent the third meſſengers, and they prophecied alſo.

22 Then went he him ſelf to Ramáh, and came to a great wel that is in Sechú, and he aſked, and ſaid, Where are Samuél and Dauid? and one ſaid, Beholde, *they be* at Naióth in Ramáh.

23 And he [k] went thither, *euen* to Naióth in Ramáh, and the Spirit of God came vpon him alſo, and he went prophecying vntil he came to Naióth in Ramáh.

24 And he ſtript of his [l] clothes, and he prophecied alſo before Samuél, and fel [m] downe naked all that day and all that night: therefore they ſay, * Is Saúl alſo among the Prophetes?

CHAP. XX.

2 Ionathán comforteth Dauid. 3 They renue their league. 33 Saúl wolde haue killed Ionathán. 35 Ionathán aduertiſeth Dauid by thre arrowes of his fathers fury.

1 ANd Dauid [a] fled from Naióth in Ramah, and came and ſaid before Ionathán, What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquitie? and what ſinne haue I committed before thy father, that he ſeketh my life?

2 And he ſaid vnto him, God forbid, thou ſhalt not dye: beholde, my father wil do

[o] That is Da[illegible]d had better [illegible]eſſe agaiſt [illegible]e Philiſtíms [illegible]en Sauls mé.

[a] B[illegible]fore Saúl [illegible] Dauids [illegible] ſecretly, [illegible] now his [illegible] [illegible]eth forth open cruel-

[b] [illegible]hat I may [illegible] thee warning what to [illegible]

Or, he put his [illegible] in his [illegible]

[illegible]dg 12.3. [illegible]ſam 17,21. [illegible]al. 119,109.

[c] Whatſoeuer he pretended [illegible] his heart [illegible] ful of ma-[illegible]

[d] He played [illegible] his harpe [illegible]gate [illegible] the [illegible] as [illegible] 16,23.

[e] That God [illegible]

[f] Beholde, how ẏ tyráts to accompliſh their rage, neither regarde othe nor frédſhip, God nor man.

[g] Naióth was a ſchole where the worde of God was ſtudyed, nere to Ramáh.

[h] Being their chief inſtructer.

[i] Chāged their mindes and praiſed God.

[k] With a minde to perſecute them.

[l] His kingly apparel.

[m] He hūbled him ſelfe as other did.

Chap. 10,11.

[a] For Saúl was ſtayed, & prophecied a day & a night by Gods prouidence, that Dauid might haue time to eſcape.

nothing great nor ſmale, but he wil "ſhew it me: and why ſhulde my father hide this thing from me? he wil not do it.

"Ebr. reueile it in mine eare.

3 And Dauid ſware againe and ſaid, Thy father knoweth that I haue founde grace in thine eyes: therefore he thinketh, Ionathán ſhal not knowe it, leſt he be ſory: but in dede, as the Lord liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, there is but a [b] ſteppe betwene me and death.

b I am in great danger of death.

4 Then ſaid Ionathán vnto Dauid, Whatſoeuer thy ſoule" requireth, that I wil do vnto thee.

"Ebr. ſayeth.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ionathán, Beholde, tomorowe is the [c] firſt day of the moneth, and I ſhulde ſit with the King at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my ſelfe in the fields vnto the third *day* at euen.

c At what time there ſhulde be a ſolẽne ſacrifice, Nōb. 28,11: to the which they added peace offrings and feaſts.

6 If thy father make mencion of me, then ſay, Dauid aſked leaue of me, ỹ he might go to Beth-léhẽ to his owne citie: for there is a [d] yerely ſacrifice for all that familie.

d Read Chap. 1,21.

7 And if he ſay thus, It is wel, thy ſeruant ſhal haue peace: but if he be angry, be ſure that wickednes is concluded of him.

8 So ſhalt thou ſhewe mercy vnto thy ſeruant: * for thou haſt ioyned thy ſeruant into a couenant of the Lord with thee, & if there be in me iniquitie, ſlaye thou me: for why ſhuldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

Chap. 18,3. & 23,18.

9 ¶ And Ionathán anſwered, God kepe ỹ from thee: for if I knewe that wickednes were [e] concluded of my father to come vpon thee, wolde not I tel it thee?

e That he were fully determined.

10 Thẽ ſaid Dauid to Ionathán, Who [f] ſhal tel me? how *ſhal I knowe*, if thy father anſwere thee cruelly?

f If thy father do fauour me.

11 And Ionathán ſaid to Dauid, Come and let vs go out into the field: and they twaine went out into the field.

12 Then Ionathán ſaid to Dauid, O Lord God of Iſraél, when I haue groped my fathers minde tomorowe at this time, *or* with in this thre dayes, & if it be wel with Dauid, and I then ſend not vnto thee, and ſhewe it thee,

13 The Lord [g] do ſo & muche more vnto Ionathán: but if my father haue minde to do thee euil, I wil ſhewe thee alſo, & ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt go in peace: and the Lord be with thee as he hathe bene with my father.

g The Lord puniſhe me moſt grieuouſly.

14 Likewiſe *I require* not whiles I liue: *for I dout not* but thou wilt ſhewe me the mercy of the Lord, [h] *that I dye not.*

15 But *I require* that thou cut not of thy mercie from mine houſe for euer: no, not whẽ the Lord hathe deſtroyed the enemies of Dauid, euerie one from the earth.

h I knowe ỹ if thou wereſt now preferred to ỹ kyngdome, thou woldeſt not deſtroy me, but ſhewe thy ſelfe friendly to my poſteritie.

16 So Ionathán made a bonde with the houſe of Dauid, *ſaying*, Let the Lord require it at the hands of Dauids enemies.

17 And againe Ionathán ſware vnto Dauid, because he loued him (for he loued him as his owne ſoule)

18 Thẽ ſaid Ionathán to him, Tomorowe is ỹ firſt day of the moneth: and thou ſhalt "be looked for, for thy place ſhalbe empty.

For it were grea[illegible] to put one [illegible] death and [illegible] to ſhewe [illegible] cauſe why

19 Therefore thou ſhalt hide thy ſelfe thre dayes, *then* thou ſhalt go downe quickely and come to the place where thou dideſt hide thy ſelfe, when this matter was in hand, & ſhalt remaine by the ſtone "Ezél.

20 And I wil ſhoote thre arrowes on the ſide thereof, as thogh I ſhot at a marke.

For this was [illegible] day, it was a[illegible] vpon, [illegible]

21 And after I wil ſend a boy, *ſaying*, Go, ſeke the arrowes. If I ſay vnto the boy, Se, ỹ arrowes are on this ſide thee, bring them, and come thou: for it is " wel with thee, and no hurt, *as* the Lord liueth.

22 But if I ſay thus vnto the boy, Beholde, the arrowes are beyonde thee, go thy way: for the [i] Lord hathe ſent thee away.

23 As touching the thing which thou and I haue ſpoken of, beholde, the Lord be betwene thee and me for euer.

i By theſe [illegible] he admoniſhed Dauid what he [illegible] to do

24 ¶ So Dauid hid him ſelfe in the field: & when the firſt day of the moneth came, the King ſate to eat meat.

25 And the King ſate, as at other times vpõ his ſeat, euen vpon his ſeat by the wall: & Ionathán aroſe, and Abnér ſate by Sauls ſide, but Dauids place was empty.

Or, ſoftra[illegible]

26 And Saúl ſaid nothing that day: for he thoght, Some thing hathe befallen him, thogh he were [k] cleane, *or els* becauſe he was not purified.

[illegible] ſemeth ỹ [illegible] had ſhot on [illegible] Next ſide [illegible] the ſtone, [illegible] the boy [illegible] haue [illegible] Dauid.

27 But on the morowe which was the ſecõd day of the moneth, Dauids place was emptie againe: and Saúl ſaid vnto Ionathán his ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of [l] Iſhái to meat, nether yeſterday nor to day?

l Which othe[illegible] calleth in [illegible] eight ver[illegible] the couenāt [illegible] the Lord.

28 And Ionathán anſwered vnto Saúl, Dauid required of me, *that he might go* to Beth-léhem.

29 For he ſaid, Let me go, I pray thee: for our familie *offreth* [m] a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother hathe ſent for me: therefore now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me go, I pray thee, & ſe my [n] brethrẽ: this is the cauſe that he cõmeth not vnto the Kings table.

Where the [illegible] he thẽ was, [illegible] coūcil [illegible] the Lord.

30 Then was Saúl angry with Ionathán, & ſaid vnto him, Thou [o] ſonne of the wicked rebellious woman, do not I knowe, that thou haſt choſen the ſonne of Iſhái to thy confuſion and to the confuſion and ſhame of thy mother?

31 For as long as the ſonne of Iſhái liueth vpon the earth, thou ſhalt not be ſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fet him vnto me, for he " ſhal ſurely dye.

o Theſe [illegible]

32 And Ionathán anſwered vnto Saúl his

father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhal he [p] dye? what hathe he done?

[p] For it were great tyrā[illegible] to put one [illegible] death and [illegible] to ſhewe [illegible] cauſe why.

33 And Saúl caſt a ſpeare at him to hit him, whereby Ionathán knewe, that it was determined of his father to ſlaye Dauid.

34 ¶ So Ionathán aroſe from the table in a great angre, and did eat no meat the ſecōd day of the moneth: for he was ſory for Dauid, *and* becauſe his father had reuiled him.

35 On the next morning therefore Ionathán went out into the field, [q] at the time appointed with Dauid, and a litle boy with him.

[q] For this was [illegible] third day, [illegible] it was a[illegible] vpon.

36 And he ſaid vnto his boy, Runne now, ſeke the arrowes which I ſhoote, & as the boy ran, he ſhot an arrowe beyonde him.

37 And when the boy was come to the place where the arrowe was that Ionathán had ſhot, Ionathán cryed after the boy, & ſaid, Is not the arrowe beyond thee?

38 And Ionathán cryed after the boy, [r] Make ſpede, haſte *and* ſtand not ſtil: and Ionathās boy gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter,

[r] By theſe [illegible] Dauid [illegible] that he [illegible]

39 But the boy knewe nothing: onely Ionathán and Dauid knewe the matter.

40 Then Ionathán gaue his "bowe and arrowes vnto the boy that was with him, & ſaid vnto him, Go, carie them into the citie.

" *Ebr. inſtru*[illegible]

41 ¶ Aſſone as the boy was gone, Dauid aroſe out of a place that was towarde the [s] South, and fel on his face to the ground, and bowed him ſelfe thre times: and they kyſſed one an other, and wept bothe twaine, til Dauid exceded.

[s] [illegible] ſemeth ẏ [illegible] ſhot on [illegible] North ſide [illegible] the ſtone, [illegible] the boy [illegible] haue [illegible] Dauid.

42 Therefore Ionathán ſaid to Dauid, Go in peace: that which we haue [t] ſworne bothe of vs in the Name of the Lord, ſaying, The Lord be betwene me & thee, and betwene my ſeede and betwene thy ſeede, *let it ſtand* for euer.

[t] Which othe [illegible] calleth in [illegible] verſe [illegible] couenāt [illegible] Lord.

43 And he aroſe and departed, and Ionathán went into the citie.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to Nob to Ahimélech the Prieſt. 6 He getteth of him the ſhewbread to ſatiſfie his hungre. 7 Doég Sauls ſeruant was preſent. 10 Dauid fleeth to King Achiſh. 13 And there faineth him ſelfe mad.

1 Then came Dauid to [a] Nob, to Ahimélech the Prieſt, and Ahimélech was aſtonyed at the meting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why art thou alone, and no mā with thee?

[a] Where the [illegible] the was, [illegible] coūſel [illegible] Lord.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Ahimélech the Prieſt, The [b] King hathe commanded me a certeine thing, and hathe ſaid vnto me, Let no man knowe whereabout I ſend thee, & what I haue commanded thee, and I haue appointed my ſeruants to ſuche *and* ſuche places.

[b] [illegible] that we [illegible] of God [illegible]

3 Now therefore if thou haſt oght vnder thine hand, giue me fiue *cakes of* bread, or what commeth to hand.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, & ſaid, There is no commune bread vnder mine hand, but here is *halowed bread, if ẏ yong men haue kept them ſelues, at leaſt from [c] women.

* *Exod 25,30. leu 24,5. mat.12,3.*

[c] If they haue not companied with their wiues.

5 Dauid then anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Certeinly women haue bene ſeparate frō vs theſe two or thre dayes ſince I came out: and the [d] veſſels of ẏ yong men were holy, thogh the way were prophane, & how muche more then ſhal *euery one* [e] be ſanctified this day in the veſſel?

[d] That is, their bodies.

[e] Shalbe more careful to kepe his veſſel holy, when he ſhal haue eatē of this holy foode?

6 So the Prieſt gaue him halowed *bread*: for there was no bread there, ſaue the ſhewbread that was takē from before the Lord, to put hote bread there, the day that it was taken away.

7 (And there was the ſame day one of the ſeruāts of Saúl [f] abiding before the Lord, named Doég the Edomite, the "chiefeſt of Sauls herdemen)

[f] Tarying to worſhip before the Arke.

" *Or, maſter of them that kept Sauls cattel.*

8 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimélech, Is there not here vnder thine hand a ſpeare or a ſworde? for I haue nether broght my ſworde nor mine harnes with me, because the Kings buſines required haſte.

9 And ẏ Prieſt ſaid, The ſworde of Goliáth the Philiſtím, whome thou ſleweſt in the *valley of Eláh, beholde, it is wrapt in a clothe behinde the [g] Ephód: if thou wilt take that to thee, take it: for there is none other ſaue that here, & Dauid ſaid, There is none to that, giue it me.

* *Chap.17,2.*

[g] Behinde that place, where ẏ hie Prieſts garment lay.

10 And Dauid aroſe & fled the ſame day from the [h] preſence of Saúl, & went to Achíſh the King of Gath.

[h] That is, out of Sauls dominion.

11 And the ſeruants of Achíſh ſaid vnto hī, Is not this Dauid the *King of the land? did they not ſing vnto him in dances, ſaying, *Saúl hathe ſlaine his thouſand, & Dauid his ten thouſand?

* *Chap.17,9.*

* *Chap 18,7. & 29,5. eccleſ.47,7.*

12 And Dauid "conſidered theſe wordes, & was ſore afraid of Achíſh the King of Gath.

" *Ebr. put theſe wordes in his heart.*

13 And he chāged his behauiour before thē, and fained him ſelfe mad in their hands, & [i] ſcrabled on the dores of the gate, & let his ſpetle fall downe vpon his bearde.

[i] By making markes and toyes.

14 Then ſaid Achíſh vnto his ſeruants, Lo, ye ſe the mā is beſide him ſelfe, wherefore haue ye broght him to me?

15 Haue I nede of mad men, that ye haue broght this fellowe to play the mad man in my preſence? [k] ſhal he come into mine houſe?

[k] Is he mete to be in a kings houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauid hideth him ſelfe in a caue. 2 Many that were in trouble came vnto him. 9 Doég accuſeth Ahimélech. 18 Saúl cauſeth the Prieſts to be ſlaine 20 Abiathár eſcapeth.

1 DAuid therefore departed thence, and saued him ſelfe in the caue [a] of Adullám: and when his brethren and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And there gathered vnto him all mē that were in trouble and all men that were in det, & all thoſe that were vexed in minde, and he was their * prince, and there were with him about foure hundreth men.

3 ¶And Dauid went thence to Mizpéh in [b] Moab, and ſaid vnto the King of Moab, I pray thee, let my father and my mother come *and abide* with you, til I knowe what God wil do for me.

4 And he [c] broght them before the King of Moáb, and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid kept him ſelfe in [d] the holde.

5 And the Prophet Gad ſaid vnto Dauid, Abide not in the holde, *but* departe & go into the lād of Iudáh. Thē Dauid departed and came into the foreſt of Háreth.

6 ¶And Saúl heard that Dauid was [e] diſcouered, and the men that were with him, and Saúl remained in Gibeáh vnder a tre in Ramáh, hauing his ſpeare in his hand, and all his men ſtode about him.

7 And Saúl ſaid vnto his ſeruāts that ſtode about him, Heare now, ye ſonnes [f] of Ieminí, wil the ſonne of Iſhái giue euerie one of you fields and vineyardes? wil he make you all captaines ouer thouſands, & captaines ouer hundreths?

8 That all ye haue cōſpired againſt me, and there is none that telleth me that my ſonne hathe made a couenant with ẏ ſonne of Iſhái? & there is none of you that is ſory for me, or ſheweth me, that my [g] ſonne hathe ſtirred vp my ſeruant to lye in wait againſt me, as *appeareth* this day.

9 ¶Thē anſwered Doég the Edomite (who was appointed ouer the ſeruants of Saúl) and ſaid, I ſawe the ſonne of Iſhái when he came to Nob, to Ahimélech the ſonne of Ahitúb,

10 Who aſked counſel of the Lord for him & gaue him vitails, and he gaue him alſo the ſworde of Goliáth the Philiſtím.

11 Then the King ſent to call Ahimélech the Prieſt the ſonne of Ahitúb, and all his fathers houſe, *to wit,* [h] the Prieſts that were in Nob: and they came all to the King.

12 And Saúl ſaid, Heare now thou ſonne of Ahitúb. And he anſwered, Here I am, my lord.

13 Then Saúl ſaid vnto him, Why haue ye conſpired againſt me, thou and the ſonne of Iſhái, in that thou haſt giuen him vitaile, and a ſworde, and haſt aſked counſel of God for him, that he ſhulde riſe againſt me, & lye in waite as appeareth this day?

14 ¶And Ahimélech anſwered the King, & ſaid, Who is ſo faithful among all thy ſeruāts as Dauid, *being* alſo the Kings ſonne in lawe, & goeth at thy commandement, and is honorable in thine houſe?

15 [i] Haue I this day firſt begon to aſke counſel of God for him? be it far frō me, let not the King impute any thing vnto his ſeruant, nor to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſeruant knewe nothing of all this, leſſe nor more.

16 Then the King ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely dye, Ahimélech, thou, and all thy fathers houſe.

17 And the King ſaid vnto the * ſergents that ſtode about him, Turne, & ſlaye the Prieſts of the Lord, because their hand alſo is with Dauid, and becauſe they knewe when he fled, and ſhewed it not to me. But the ſeruāts of the King [k] wolde not moue their hands to fall vpon the Prieſts of the Lord.

18 Thē the King ſaid to Doég, Turne thou and fall vpon the Prieſts. And Doég the Edomite turned, and ran vpon the Prieſts, and ſlewe that ſame day foure ſcore and fiue perſones that did weare a linen Ephód.

19 Alſo Nob the citie of the Prieſts ſmote he with the edge of the ſworde, bothe man and woman, bothe childe and ſuckling, bothe oxe and aſſe, and ſhepe with the edge of the ſworde.

20 But one of the ſonnes of Ahimélech the ſonne of Ahitúb (whoſe name *was* Abiathár) [l] eſcaped and fled after Dauid.

21 And Abiathár ſhewed Dauid, that Saúl had ſlaine the Lords Prieſts.

22 And Dauid ſaid vnto Abiathár, I knewe it the ſame day, when Doég the Edomite *was* there, that he wolde tel Saúl. I am the cauſe *of the death* of all the perſones of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with me, & feare not: for * he that ſeketh my life, ſhal ſeke thy life alſo: for with me thou ſhalt be in ſauegarde.

CHAP. XXIII.

5 Dauid chaſeth the Philiſtims from Keiláh. 13 Dauid departeth from Keiláh, and remaineth in the wildernes of Ziph. 16 Ionathán comforteth Dauid. 28 Sauls entreprise is broken in purſuing Dauid.

1 THen they tolde Dauid, ſaying, Beholde, the Philiſtims fight againſt [a] Keiláh, and ſpoyle the barnes.

2 Therefore Dauid aſked coūſel of ẏ Lord, ſaying, Shal I go and ſmite theſe Philiſtims? And the Lord anſwered Dauid, Go and ſmite the Philiſtíms, and ſaue Keiláh.

3 And Dauids men ſaid vnto him, Se, we be afraied here in [b] Iudáh, how muche more if we come to Keiláh againſt the hoſte of

[a] Which was in the tribe of Iudáh and nere to Beth-léhem.

* Or, captaine.

[b] For there was another ſo called in Iudáh.

[c] For he feared the rage of Saúl againſt his houſe.

[d] That is, in Mizpéh, which was a ſtrong holde.

[e] That a great brute went on him.

[f] Ye that are of my tribe & linage.

[g] Hereby he wolde perſuade thē ẏ this conſpiracie was moſte horrible, where the ſonne conſpired againſt the father, and the ſeruant againſt his maſter.

[h] Which were the remnant of the houſe of Eli, whoſe houſe God threatened to puniſhe.

the Philiſtims?

4 Then Dauid aſked counſel of the Lord againe. And the Lord anſwered him, and ſaid, Ariſe, go downe to Keiláh: for I wil deliuer the Philiſtíms into thine hand.

5 ¶ So Dauid and his men went to Keiláh, and foght with the Philiſtíms, and broght away theyr cattel, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: thus Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keiláh.

6 (And whē Abiathár the ſonne of Ahimélech * fled to Dauid to Keiláh, he broght an [c] Ephód " with him)

7 ¶ And it was tolde Saúl that Dauid was come to Keiláh, and Saúl ſaid, God hathe deliuered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in, ſeing he is come into a citie that hathe gates and barres.

8 Thē Saúl called all the people together to warre, for to go downe to Keiláh, and to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid hauing knowledge that Saúl imagined miſchief againſt him, ſaid to Abiathár the Prieſt, [d] Bring the Ephód.

10 Then ſaid Dauid, O Lord God of Iſraél, thy ſeruant hathe heard, that Saúl is about to come to Keiláh to deſtroy the citie for my ſake.

11 Wil the lords of Keiláh deliuer me vp into his hād? and wil Saúl come downe, as thy ſeruant hathe heard? O Lord God of Iſraél, I beſeche thee, tel thy ſeruant. And the Lord ſaid, He wil come downe.

12 Thē ſaid Dauid, Wil the " lords of Keiláh deliuer me vp and the men that are with me, into the hand of Saúl? And the Lord ſaid, They wil deliuer thee vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, which were about ſix hundreth, aroſe, and departed out of Keiláh, and went " whither they colde. And it was tolde Saúl, that Dauid was fled from Keiláh, and he left of his iourney.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernes in " holdes, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernes of Ziph. And Saúl foght him euerie day, but God [e] deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid ſawe that Saúl was come out for to ſeke his life: & Dauid *was* in the wildernes of Ziph in the wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathán Sauls ſonne aroſe and went to Dauid into the wood, and comforted " him in God,

17 And ſaid vnto him, Feare not: for the hād of Saúl my father ſhal not finde thee, and thou ſhalt be [f] King ouer Iſraél, and I ſhal be next vnto thee: and alſo Saúl my father knoweth it.

18 So they twaine made a couenant before the Lord: and Dauid did remaine in the wood: but Ionathán went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphíms to Saúl to Gibeáh, ſayīg, Doeth not Dauid hide him ſelfe by vs in holdes, in the wood in the hil of Hachiláh, which is on the right ſide " of Ieſhimon?

" Or, of the wildernes.

20 Now therefore ô King, come downe according to all that thine heart can deſire, & our parte *ſhalbe* to deliuer him into the Kings hands.

21 Then Saúl ſaid, [g] Be ye bleſſed of the Lord: for ye haue had compaſsion on me.

[g] The Lord recompence this friendſhip.

22 Go, I pray you, and prepare yet better: knowe and ſe his place where he " hanteth, *and* who hathe ſene him there: for it is ſaid to me, He is ſubtile, and crafty.

" Ebr. where his fote hathe bene.

23 Se therefore, and knowe all the ſecret places where he hideth him ſelfe, & come ye againe to me with the certentie, and I wil go with you: and if he be in the [h] land, I wil ſearche him out throughout all the thouſands of Iudáh.

[h] In your countrey of Ziph, ӯ is in Iudah.

24 Thē they aroſe and went to Ziph before Saúl, but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernes of Maón, in the plaine on the right hand of Ieſhimón.

25 Saúl alſo and his men went to ſeke him, and they tolde Dauid: wherefore he came downe vnto a rocke, and abode in the wildernes of [i] Maón. And when Saúl heard that, he followed after Dauid in ӯ wildernes of Maón.

[i] Which was alſo in ӯ tribe of Iudáh, Ioſh. 15, 55.

26 And Saúl and his men went on the one ſide of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on the other ſide of the mountaine: and Dauid made haſte to get from the preſence of Saúl: for Saúl and his men cōpaſſed Dauid & his men round about, to take them.

27 But there came a [k] meſſenger to Saúl, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come: for the Philiſtims haue inuaded the land.

[k] Thus ӯ Lord cā pul backe the bridel of the tyrants, & deliuer his out of the lions mouthe.

28 Wherefore Saúl returned from purſuing Dauid, and went againſt the Philiſtíms. Therefore they called that place, [l] Sela-hammáhlkoth.

[l] That is, the ſtone of diuiſion, because there, thei deuided thē ſelues one from another.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid hid in a caue ſpareth Saúl. 10 He ſheweth to Saúl his innocētie. 18 Saúl acknowledgeth his faute 22 He causeth Dauid to ſweare vnto him to be fauorable to his.

1 AND Dauid went thence, and dwelt in [a] holdes at En-gédi.

[a] That is, in ſtrong places, ӯ were defenſed by nature.

2 When Saúl was returned from the Philiſtíms, they tolde him, ſaying, Beholde, Dauid *is* in the wildernes of [b] En-gédi.

[b] A citie of Iudáh, Ioſh. 15, 62.

3 Then Saúl toke thre thouſand choſen men out of all Iſraél, and went to ſeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes *among* the wilde goates.

4 And he came to the ſhepecoates by the way where there was a caue and Saúl wēt in " to do his eaſement: and Dauid and his men ſate in the " inward partes of the caue.

" Ebr. to couer his fete.

" Ebr. in the ſides.

[c] Here we se how ready we are to hasten Gods promes, if yͤ occasion serue neuer so litle.

5 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Se, the day is [c] come, whereof the Lord said vnto thee, Beholde, I wil deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, and thou shalt do to him as it shal seme good to thee. Then Dauid arose and cut of the lappe of Sauls garment priuely.

[d] For seing it was his owne priuate cause, he repented yͭ he had touched his enemie.

6 And afterward Dauid [d] was touched in his heart, because he had cut of the lappe which was on Sauls *garment.*

7 And he said vnto his mẽ, The Lord kepe me from doing that thing vnto my master the Lords Anointed, to lay mine hand vpon him: for he is the Anointed of the Lord.

8 So Dauid ouercame his seruants wͭ these wordes, & suffred them not to arise against Saúl: so Saúl rose vp out of the caue & wēt away.

9 ¶ Dauid also arose afterward, & went out of the caue, and cryed after Saúl, saying, O my Lord yͤ King. And when Saúl loked behinde him, Dauid inclined his face to the earth, and bowed him selfe.

[e] Contrary to yͤ false report of them yͭ said, Dauid was Sauls enemie, he proueth hi selfe to be his friend.

10 And Dauid said to Saúl, [e] Wherefore giuest thou an eare to mēs wordes, that say, Beholde, Dauid seketh euil against thee?

11 Beholde, this day thine eyes haue sene, that the Lord had deliuered thee this day into mine hand in the caue, and some bade me kil thee, but I had compaſsiō on thee, and said, I wil not lay mine hand on my master: for he is the Lords Anointed.

12 Moreouer my father, beholde: beholde, I say, the lappe of thy garmēt in mine hād: for whē I cut of the lappe of thy garmēt, I killed thee not. Vnderstand and se, that there is nether euil nor wickednes in me, nether haue I sinned against thee, yet thou huntest after my soule to take it.

13 The Lord be iudge betwene thee & me, and the Lord auenge me of thee, and let not mine hand be vpon thee.

ʺ Or, the prouerbe of an Ancient man.

14 According as the ʺolde prouerbe saith, Wickednes procedeth from the wicked, but mine hand be not vpon thee.

15 After whome is the King of Israél come out? after whome doest thou pursue? after a dead dog, & after a flye?

ʺ Ebr. iudge.

16 The Lord therefore be iudge, & iudge betwene thee and me, and se, and pleade my cause, and ʺ deliuer me out of thine hand.

[f] Though he was a moste cruel enemie to Dauid, yet by his great gentlenes his conscience cōpelled him to yelde.

17 When Dauid had made an end of speaking these wordes to Saúl, Saúl said, [f] Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? and Saúl lift vp his voyce, and wept,

18 And said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rendred me good, and I haue rendred thee euil.

19 And thou hast shewed this day, that thou hast dealt wel with me: forasmucheas whē the Lord had closed me in thine hands, thou killedst me not.

20 For who shal finde his enemy, and let him departe ʺfre? wherefore the Lord rendre thee good for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

21 For now beholde, I [g] knowe that yͧ shalt be King, and that the kingdome of Israél shalbe stablished in thine hand.

22 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the Lord, that yͧ wilt not destroy my seede after me, and that thou wilt not abolish my name out of my fathers house.

23 So Dauid sware vnto Saúl, and Saúl went home: but Dauid and his men went vp vnto the holde.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuél dyeth. 3 Nabal & Abigáil. 38 The Lord killeth Nabál 43 Abigáil & Ahinóam Dauids wiues. 44 Michál is giuen to Phalti.

1 THen * Samuél dyed, and all Israél assembled, and mourned for him, & buryed him in his [a] owne house at Ramáh. And Dauid arose and went downe to the wildernes of Parán.

2 Now in [b] Maón *was* a man, who had his possession in Carmél, and the man was exceding mighty and had thre thousand shepe, and a thousand goates: and he was shering his shepe in Carmél.

3 The name also of the man *was* Nabál, & the name of his wife Abigáil, and she was a woman of singular wisdome, and beautiful, but the man *was* churlish, and euil cōditioned, and was of the familie of Caléb.

4 And Dauid heard in the wildernes, that Nabál did shere his shepe.

5 Therefore Dauid sent ten yong men, & Dauid said vnto the yong men, Go vp to Carmél, and go to Nabál, and aske him in my name ʺhow he doeth.

6 And thus shal ye say [c] ʺ for salutation, Bothe yͧ, and thine house, and all that thou hast, be in peace, welth, and prosperitie.

7 Beholde, I haue heard, that thou hast sherers: now thy shepherds were with vs, and we did them no hurt, nether did they misse anie thing all the while they were in Carmél.

8 Aske thy seruants & they wil shewe thee. Wherefore let these yōg mē finde fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good season) giue, I praye thee, whatsoeuer [d] commeth to thine hand vnto thy seruants, & to thy sonne Dauid.

9 ¶ And when Dauids yong men came, they tolde Nabal all those wordes in the name of Dauid, and helde their peace.

10 Then Nabál answered Dauids seruāts, and said, Who is Dauid? and who is the [e] sonne of Ishái? there is manie seruants now a dayes, that breake awaye euery man from his master.

11 Shal I then take my bread,& my water, & my fleſh that I haue killed for my ſherers,and giue it vnto mē,whome I knowe not whence thei be?

12 ¶So Dauids ſeruants turned their way, and went againe,and came,and tolde him all thoſe things.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto his men, Girde euery man his ſworde *about him*. And they girded euery man his ſworde:Dauid alſo girded his ſworde. And about foure hundreth men went vp after Dauid, and two hundreth abode by the " cariage.

14 Now one of the ſeruants tolde Abigáil Nabals wife,ſaying,Beholde, Dauid ſent meſſengers out of the wildernes to ſalute our maſter,and he" rayled on them.

15 Notwithſtanding the men were very good [f] vnto vs,and we had no diſpleaſure, nether miſſed we any thing as long as we were conuerſant with them,when we were in the fields.

16 Thei were as a wall vnto vs bothe by night and by day, all the while we were with them keping ſhepe.

17 Now therefore take hede, and ſe what thou ſhalt do: for euil " wil ſurely come vpon our maſter,and vpon all his familie: for he is ſo wicked ŷ a man can not ſpeake to him.

18 ¶Then Abigáil made haſte, and toke two hundreth " cakes, and two bottles of wine,and fiue ſhepe ready dreſſed, & fiue meaſures of parched corne, and an hundreth "frailes of raiſins, and two hundreth of figges,and laded them on aſſes.

19 Then ſhe ſaid vnto her ſeruants, Go ye before me:beholde, I wil come after you: yet ſhe tolde [g] not her houſband Nabál.

20 And as ſhe rode on her aſſe, ſhe came downe by a ſecret place of the mountaine, and beholde, Dauid and his men came downe againſt her,and ſhe met them.

21 And Dauid ſaid,In dede I haue kept all in vaine that this fellowe had in the wildernes, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that perteined vnto him: for he hathe requited me euil for good.

22 So and more alſo do God vnto the enemies of Dauid: *for* ſurely I wil not leaue of all that he hathe, by the dawning of the day,*any* that [h] piſſeth againſt the wall.

23 And when Abigáil ſawe Dauid, ſhe haſted and lighted of her aſſe, & fel before Dauid on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the grounde,

24 And fel at his fete,& ſaid, Oh, my lord, I *haue committed* the iniquitie, and I pray thee,let thine handmaid ſpeake " to thee,& heare thou the wordes of thine hādmayd.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regarde this wicked man Nabal: for as his name is,ſo is he: " Nabál *is* his name, and foly *is* with him: but I thine handmayd ſawe not the yong men of my lord whome ŷ ſenteſt.

26 Now therefore my lord, as the Lord liueth,and as thy ſoule liueth (the Lord, *I ſay*,that hathe withholdē thee from comming to *ſhed* blood,and that [i] thine hand ſhulde *not* ſaue thee)ſo now thine enemies ſhalbe as Nabál, and thei that intende to do my lord euil.

27 And now, this " bleſsing which thine handmayd hathe broght vnto my lord, let it be giuen vnto the yongmē,that " followe my lord.

28 I pray thee,forgiue the treſpaſſe of thine handmayd: for the Lord wil make my lord a [k] ſure houſe,becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the lord and none euil hathe bene founde in thee " in all thy life.

29 Yet [l] a man hathe riſen vp to perſecute thee,and to ſeke thy ſoule, but the ſoule of my lord ſhalbe bounde in the [m] bundel of life with the Lord thy God:and the ſoule of thine enemies ſhal *God* caſt out, as out of the midle of a ſling.

30 And when the Lord ſhal haue done to my lord all the good that he hathe promiſed thee, and ſhal haue made thee ruler ouer Iſraél,

31 Then ſhal it be no grief vnto thee, nor offence of minde vnto my lord, that he hathe not ſhed blood cauſeles, nor that my lord hathe [n] *not* preſerued him ſelfe:& whē the Lord ſhal haue dealt wel with my lord,remember thine handmayd.

32 Then Dauid ſaid to Abigáil, Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſraél, which ſent thee this day to mete me.

33 And bleſſed be thy counſel, and bleſſed be thou, which haſte kept me this day frō comming to *ſhed* blood, [o] and that mine hand hathe *not* ſaued me.

34 For in dede, as the Lord God of Iſraél liueth, [p] who hathe kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou haddeſt haſted and met me,ſurely there had not bene left vnto Nabál by the dawning of the day, *any* that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 Then Dauid receiued of her hand that which ſhe had broght him, & ſaid to her, Go vp in peace to thine houſe:beholde, I haue heard thy voyce,and haue " granted thy peticion.

36 ¶So Abigáil came to Nabál,& beholde, he made a feaſt in his houſe,like the feaſt of a King, and Nabals heart was mery within him,for he was very drōken: wherefore ſhe tolde him [q] nothing, nether leſſe nor more,vntil the morning aroſe.

37 Then in the morning when the wine was gone out of Nabal, his wife tolde him thoſe wordes, & his heart dyed within him,and he was like [r] a ſtone.

38 And about ten daies after, the Lord

" Ebr. veſſel.

" Ebr. drout thē way.

[f] When we kept our ſhepe in the wildernes of Paran.

" Or, is accompliſhed.

" Ebr. bread.

" Or, cluſters.

[g] Becauſe ſhe knewe his froward nature, ŷ he wolde rather haue letted, then conſented to the enterpriſe.

[h] Meaning by this prouerbe, that he wolde deſtroye bothe ſmale & great.

" Ebr. in thine eares.

" Or, fole.

[i] That is,that thou ſhuldeſt not be reuēged of thine enemie.

" Or, preſent.

" Ebr. walke at the fete.

[k] Cōfirme his kingdome to his poſteritie.

" Ebr. from thy daies.

[l] To wit, Saúl.

[m] God ſhal preſerue thee lōg in his ſeruice and deſtroye thine enemies.

[n] That he hathe not auēged him ſelfe, which things wolde haue tormented his conſcience.

[o] Read verſ.26.

[p] He attributeth it to the Lords mercie, & not to him ſelf ŷ he was ſtaied.

" Ebr. receiued thy face.

[q] For he had no raiſon to conſider, or giue thankes for this great benefite of deliuerance.

[r] For feare of ŷ great dāger.

ſmote Nabál, that he dyed.

39 ¶ Now when Dauid heard, that Nabál was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed be the Lord that hathe ″ iudged the cauſe of my rebuke of the hand of Nabál, & hathe kept his ſeruant from euil: for the Lord hathe recompenſed the wickednes of Nabál vpon his owne head. Alſo Dauid ſent to commune with Abigáil to [f] take her to his wife.

″Or, reuenged.

[f] For he had experience of her great godlines, wiſdome & humilitie.

40 And when the ſeruants of Dauid were come to Abigáil to Carmél, they ſpake vnto her, ſaying, Dauid ſent vs to thee, to take thee to his wife.

41 And ſhe aroſe, and bowed her ſelf on her face to the earth, & ſaid, Beholde, let thy handmayd be a ſeruant to waſh the fete of the ſeruants of my lord.

42 And Abigáil haſted, and aroſe, and rode vpon an aſſe, & her fiue maids ″ followed her, and ſhe went after the meſſengers of Dauid, and was his wife.

″Ebr. went at her fete.

43 Dauid alſo toke Ahinóam of * Izreél, & thei were bothe his wiues.

Ioſh.15,55.

44 Now Saúl had giuẽ * Michál his daughter Dauids wife to Phaltí the ſonne of Láiſh, which was of [e] Gallím.

2.Sam 3,15.

[e] Which was a place bordering on the countrey of ŷ Moabites.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Dauid was diſcouered vnto Saúl by the Ziphims. 12 Dauid taketh awaye Sauls ſpeare, and a pot of water that ſtode at his head. 21 Saúl cõfeſſeth his ſinne.

1 Againe the Ziphíms came vnto Saúl to Gibeáh, ſaying, * Doeth not Dauid hide him ſelfe ″ in the hil of Hachiláh before ″ Ieſhimón?

Chap.23,19.

″Or, in Gibeáh.

″Or, the wildernes.

2 Then Saúl aroſe, and went downe to the wildernes of Ziph, hauing thre thouſand [a] choſen men of Iſraél with him, for to ſeke Dauid in the wildernes of Ziph.

[a] That is, of ŷ moſte ſkilful and valiant ſoldiers.

3 And Saúl pitched in the hil of Hachiláh, which is before Ieſhimón by the waye ſide. Now Dauid abode in the wildernes, and he ſawe that Saúl came after him into the wildernes.

4 (For Dauid had ſent out ſpies, & vnderſtode, that Saúl was come ″ in very dede)

″Or, to a certeine place.

5 Then Dauid aroſe, and came to the place where Saúl had pitched, and *when* Dauid beheld the place where Saúl lay, & * Abnér the ſonne of Ner which was his chief captaine, (for Saúl lay in the forte, and the people pitched round about him)

Chap.14,50. & 17,55.

6 Then ſpake Dauid, & ſaid to Ahimélech the [b] Hittite, and to Abiſhái the ſonne of Zeruiáh, brother to [c] Ioáb, ſaying, Who wil go downe with me to Saúl to the hoſte? Then Abiſhái ſaid, I wil go downe with thee.

[b] Who was a ſtranger & not an Iſraelite.

[c] Who afterwarde was Dauids chief captaine.

7 So Dauid & Abiſhái came downe to the people by night: and beholde, Saúl laye ſleping within the forte, & his ſpeare did ſticke in the grounde at his ″ head: and Abnér and the people lay round about him.

″Ebr. bolſter.

8 ¶ Thẽ ſaid Abiſhái to Dauid, God hathe cloſed thine enemie into thine hand this day: now therefore, I pray thee, let me ſmite him once with a ſpeare to ŷ earth, and I wil not ſmite him [d] againe.

9 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhái, Deſtroye him not: for who can lay his hand [e] on the Lords anointed, and be giltles?

10 Moreouer Dauid ſaid, As the Lord liueth, ether the Lord ſhal ſmite him, or his day ſhal come to dye, or he ſhal deſcende into battel, and periſh.

11 The Lord kepe me from laying mine hand vpõ the Lords anointed: but, I pray thee, take now the ſpeare that is at his head, and the pot of water, and let vs go hence.

12 So Dauid toke the ſpeare and the pot of water from Sauls head, & thei gate them away, and no man ſawe it, nor marked it, nether did any awake, but thei were all aſlepe: for ″ the Lord had ſent a dead ſlepe vpon them.

13 Then Dauid went into the other ſide, & ſtode on ŷ toppe of an hil a far of, a great ſpace being betwene them.

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abnér the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, ″ Heareſt thou not Abnér? Then Abnér anſwered, and ſaid, Who art thou that cryeſt to the King?

15 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Abnér, Art not ŷ a [f] man? and who is like thee in Iſraél? wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the King? for there came one of the folke in to deſtroye the King thy lord.

16 This is not wel done of thee: as the Lord liueth, ye are ″ worthy to dye, becauſe ye haue not kept your maſter the Lords Anointed: and now ſe where the Kings ſpeare is, and the pot of water that was at his head.

17 And Saúl knewe Dauids voyce, & ſaid, Is this thy voyce, [g] my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſaid, It is my voyce, my lord ŷ King.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doeth my lord thus perſecute his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I beſeche thee, let my lord the King heare the wordes of his ſeruant. If the Lord haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me, [h] let him ſmel the ſauour of a ſacrifice: but if the children of men *haue done it*, curſed be thei before the Lord: for thei haue caſt me out this day frõ abiding in the inheritãce of the Lord, ſaying, Go ſerue other [i] gods.

20 Now therefore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the Lord: for the King of Iſraél is cõme out to ſeke a ″ flye, as one wolde hunt a partriche in the mountaines.

21 Then ſaid Saúl, I haue ſinned: come againe, my ſonne Dauid: for I wil do thee nomore harme, becauſe my ſoule was [k]precious in thine eyes this day: beholde, I haue done fooliſhly, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 Then Dauid anſwered, & ſaid, Beholde the Kings ſpeare, let one of the yong mẽ come ouer and fet it.

23 And let the Lord rewarde euerie man according to his [l] righteouſnes & faithfulnes: for the Lord had deliuered thee into *mine* hãds this daie, but I wolde not lay mine hand vpon the Lords anointed.

24 And beholde, like as thy life was muche ſet by this day in mine eyes: ſo let my life be ſet by in the eyes of the Lord, that he may deliuer me out of all tribulacion.

25 Then Saúl ſaid to Dauid, Bleſſed art thou, my ſonne Dauid: for thou ſhalt do great things, and alſo preuaile. So Dauid went his way, and Saúl returned to his [m]place.

[k] Becauſe thou ſauedſt my life this day.

[l] Thus he proteſteth his innocencie towarde Saul not offending his maieſtie in the ſight of God, in whoſe preſence none is righteous, Pſal 143,3, and [illegible]

[m] To Gibeáh of Beniamin.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 Dauid fleeth to Achíſh King of Gath, who giueth him Ziklág. 8 Dauid deſtroyeth certeine of the Philiſtíms. 10 Achíſh is deceyued by Dauid.

1 AND Dauid ſaid in his heart, I ſhal now [a] periſh one day by the hand of Saúl: is it not better for me that I ſaue my ſelfe in the land of the Philiſtíms, and that Saúl may haue no hope of me to ſeke me anie more in all the coaſtes of Iſraél, and *ſo* eſcape out of his hand?

2 Dauid therefore aroſe, and he, and the ſix hundreth men that were with him, wẽt vnto Achíſh the ſonne of Maóch King of Gáth.

3 And Dauid [b] dwelt with Achíſh at Gath, he, and his men, euerie man with his houſholde, Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinóam the Izreelite, and Abigáil Nabals wife the Carmelite.

4 And it was tolde Saúl that Dauid was fled to Gath: ſo he ſoght nomore for him.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto Achíſh, If I haue now founde grace in thine eyes, [c] let them giue me a place in ſome *other* citie of the countrey, that I may dwel there: for why ſhulde thy ſeruant dwel in the *head* citie of the kingdome with thee?

6 Then Achíſh gaue him Ziklág that ſame day: therefore Ziklág perteineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 ¶ And ‖ the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtíms, was foure moneths and certeine dayes.

8 Then Dauid and his men went vp, and inuaded the [d] Geſhurites, and the Girzites and the Amalekites: for they inhabited the land from the beginning, *from the way,* as thou goeſt to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid ſmote the land, & left nether man nor woman aliue, and toke ſhepe, & oxen, and aſſes, and camels, and apparel, and returned and came to Achíſh.

10 And Achíſh ſaid, ‖ Where haue ye bene a rouing this day? And Dauid anſwered, Againſt the Southe of Iudáh, and againſt ỹ Southe of the [e] Ierameelites, & againſt the Southe of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid ſaued nether man nor woman aliue, to bring them to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhulde tel on vs, and ſay, So did Dauid, and ſo *wil be* his maner all the while that he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtíms.

12 And Achíſh beleued Dauid, ſaying, ‖ He hathe made his people of Iſraél vtterly to abhorre him: therefore he ſhalbe my ſeruant for euer.

[a] Dauid diſtruſteth Gods protection, and therfore fleeth vnto the idolaters, who were enemies to Gods people.

[b] Thus God by his prouidence chaungeth the enemies hearts & maketh them to fauour his, in their neceſſitie.

[c] Let the officers appoint me a place.

‖ Ebr. the [illegible] dayes.

[d] These were the wicked Canaanites, whome God had appointed to be deſtroyed.

‖ Or, againſt whome.

[e] Which were a familie of ỹ tribe of Iudáh, 1.Chro 2,9.

‖ Or, he doeth ſurely abhorre his people.

CHAP. XXVIII.

2 Dauid hathe the chief charge promiſed about Achíſh. 8 Saul conſulteth with a witche, and ſhe cauſeth him to ſpeake with Samuél, 18 Who declareth his ruine.

1 NOw at that time the Philiſtíms aſſembled their bandes and armie to fight with Iſraél: therefore Achíſh ſaid to Dauid, [a] Be ſure, thou ſhalt go out with me to the battel, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Achíſh, Surely thou ſhalt knowe what thy ſeruant can do. And Achíſh ſaid to Dauid, Surely I wil make thee keper of mine head for euer.

3 *(Samuél was then dead, and all Iſraél had lamented him, and buryed him in Ramáh his owne citie: and Saúl had [b] put away the ſorcerers, and the ſotheſayers out of the land)

4 Then the Philiſtíms aſſembled them ſelues, and came, and pitched in Shuném: and Saúl aſſembled all Iſraél, & they pitched in Gilbóa.

5 And when Saúl ſawe the hoſte of the Philiſtims, he was afrayed, and his heart was ſore aſtonied.

6 Therefore Saúl aſked counſel of ỹ Lord, & the Lord anſwered him not, nether by dreames, nor by [c] Vrim, nor yet by Prophetes.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saúl vnto his ſeruants, Seke me a woman that hathe a familiar ſpirit, that I may go to her, and aſke of her. And his ſeruants ſaid to him, Beholde, there is a woman at En-dor that hathe a familiar ſpirit.

8 Then Saúl [d] changed him ſelfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two mẽ with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he ſaid, I pray thee, coniecture vnto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me him vp whome I ſhal name vnto thee.

9 And the woman ſaid vnto him, Beholde, thou knoweſt what Saúl hathe done, how he hathe deſtroyed the ſorcerers, and the

[a] Albeit it was a great grief to Dauid to fight againſt ỹ people of God, yet ſuche was his infirmitie, he durſt not deny him.

* Chap.25,1.

[b] According to the commandemẽt of God, Exod.22,18. & deut.18,10.

[c] Meaning ỹ hie Prieſt, Exod.28,30.

[d] He ſeketh not to God in his miſerie, but is led by Satã to vnlawful meanes, which in his conſciẽce he condemneth.

ſothesayers out of the land: wherefore thẽ ſekeſt thou to take me in a ſnare to cauſe me to dye?

10 And Saúl ſware to her by the Lord, ſaying, As the Lord liueth, no "harme ſhal come to thee for this thing.

" Or, puniſhemẽt.

11 Then ſaid the womã, Whome ſhal I bring vp vnto thee? And he anſwered, Bring me vp [a] Samuél.

[a] He ſpeaketh according to his groſſe ignorance, not conſidering yͤ ſtate of the Saints after this life, and howe Satan hathe no power ouer thẽ.

12 And when the woman ſawe Samuél, ſhe cryed with a loude voyce, and the woman ſpake to Saúl, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceiued me? for thou art Saúl.

13 And the King ſaid vnto her, Be not afrayed: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaid vnto Saúl, I ſawe "gods aſcẽding vp out of the earth.

" Or, an excellẽt perſone.

14 Then he ſaid vnto her, What facion is he of? And ſhe anſwered, An olde man cometh vp lapped in a mantel: and Saúl knewe that it was [f] Samuél, and he enclined his face to the ground, & bowed him ſelfe.

[f] To his imaginaciõ, albeit it was Satan, who to blinde his eyes toke vpon him the forme of Samuél, as he cã do of an Angel of light.

15 ¶ And Samuél ſaid to Saúl, Why haſt yͧ diſquieted me, to bring me vp? Then Saúl anſwered, I am in great diſtreſſe: for the Philiſtims make warre againſt me, & God is departed frõ me, and anſwereth me nomore, nether "by Prophetes nether by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayeſt tel me, what I ſhal do.

" Ebr. by the hãd of Prophets.

16 Then ſaid Samuél, Wherefore thẽ doeſt thou aſke of me, ſeing the Lord is gone from thee, and is thine enemie?

17 Euen the Lord hathe done to [g] him, as he ſpake *by mine "hand: for the Lord wil rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giue it thy neighbour Dauid.

[g] That is, to Dauid

* Chap. 15,28.

" Or, miniſterie.

18 Becauſe thou obeiedſt not the voyce of the Lord, nor executedſt his fearce wrath vpon the Amalekites, therefore hathe the Lord done this vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer the Lord wil deliuer Iſraél with thee into the hãds of the Philiſtíms: [h] and tomorowe ſhalt thou and thy ſonnes be with me, & the Lord ſhal giue the hoſte of Iſraél into the hands of the Philiſtíms.

[h] Ye ſhal be dead, Chap. 31,6.

20 Then Saúl fel ſtreyght way all along on the earth, and was ſore [i] afrayed becauſe of the wordes of Samuél, ſo that there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day nor all the night.

[i] The wicked, whẽ they heare Gods iudgements, tremble and diſpaire, but can not ſeke for mercie by repentance.

21 Then the woman came vnto Saúl, and ſawe that he was ſore troubled, and ſaid vnto him, Se, thine handmayd hathe obeyed thy voyce, & I [k] haue put my ſoule in mine hand, and haue obeyed thy wordes which thou ſaideſt vnto me.

[k] I haue ventured my life.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, and let me ſet a morſel of bread before thee, that thou mayeſt eat & get thee ſtrength, and go on thy iourney.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I wil not eat: but his ſeruants and the woman together cõpelled him, & he obeied their voyce: ſo he aroſe from the earth, and ſate on the bed.

24 Now the woman had a fat calfe in the houſe, and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and toke floure and kneaded it, and baked of it [l] vnleauened *bread*.

25 Then ſhe broght them before Saúl, and before his ſeruants: and when they had eaten, they ſtode vp, and went away the ſame night.

CHAP. XXIX.

4 The princes of the Philiſtíms cauſe Dauid to be ſent backe from the battel againſt Iſraél, becauſe they diſtruſted him.

1 SO the Philiſtíms were gathered together with all their armies in Aphék: & the Iſraelites pitched "by the founteine, which is in Izreél.

2 And the "princes of the Philiſtíms went forthe by [a] hundreths and thouſands, but Dauid and his men came behinde with Achíſh.

3 Then ſaid the princes of the Philiſtíms, What *do* theſe Ebrewes *here*? And Achíſh ſaid vnto the princes of the Philiſtíms, Is not this Dauid yͤ ſeruant of Saúl the King of Iſraél, who hathe bene with me theſe dayes, [b] or theſe yeres, and I haue foũde nothing in him, ſince he "dwelt with me vnto this day?

4 But the princes of the Philiſtíms were wrothe with him, & the princes of the Philiſtíms ſaid vnto him, *Send this fellowe backe, that he may go againe to his place which thou haſt appointed him, & let him not go downe with vs to battel, leſt that in the battel he be an aduerſarie to vs: for wherewith ſhulde he obteine the fauour of his maſter? ſhulde it not be with the [c] heads of theſe men?

5 Is not this Dauid, of whome they ſang in dances, ſaying, *Saúl ſlewe his thouſand, and Dauid his ten thouſand?

6 ¶ Thẽ Achíſh called Dauid, & ſaid vnto him, As the Lord liueth, thou haſt bene vpright and good in my ſight, when thou [d] wenteſt out and in with me in the hoſte, nether haue I founde euil with thee, ſince yͧ cameſt to me vnto this daye, but "the princes do not fauour thee.

7 Wherefore now returne, and go in peace, that thou diſpleaſe not the princes of the Philiſtims.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achíſh, But what haue I done? and what haſt thou founde in thy ſeruant as long as I haue bene with thee vnto this day, that I may [e] not go & fight againſt the enemies of my lord the King?

9 Achiſh thẽ anſwered, and ſaid to Dauid, I knowe thou pleaſeſt me, as an Angel of

God:but the princes of the Philiſtíms haue ſaid, Let him not go vp w̃ vs to battel.

10 Wherefore now riſe vp early in ẏ morning with thy [f] maſters ſeruants that are come with thee: and when ye be vp early, aſſone as ye haue light, departe.

11 So Dauid and his men roſe vp early to departe in the morning, and to returne into the land of the Philiſtíms: & the Philiſtíms went vp to Izreél.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites burne Ziklág. 5 Dauids two wiues are taken priſoners. 6 The people wolde ſtone him. 8 He aſketh counſel of the Lord and purſuing his enemies, recouereth the praye. 24 He deuideth it equally. 26 And ſendeth parte to his friends.

1 BVt when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklág [a] the third day, the Amalekites had inuaded vpon the South, euen vnto Ziklág, and had [b] ſmitten Ziklág, and burnt it with fire,

2 And had taken the women that were therein priſoners, bothe ſmall and great, *and* ſlewe not a man, but caryed them away, and went their wayes.

3 ¶So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and beholde, it was burnt with fire, and their [c] wiues, and their ſonnes, and their daughters were taken priſoners.

4 Then Dauid & the people that was with him, lift vp their voyces and wept, vntil they colde wepe nomore.

5 Dauids two wiues were taken priſoners alſo, Ahinóam the Izreelite, and Abigáil the wife of Nabál the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was in great ſorowe: for the people [d] entended to ſtone him, becauſe the heartes of all the people were vexed euerie mã for his ſonnes and for his daughters: but Dauid comforted him ſelfe in the Lord his God.

7 ¶And Dauid ſaid to Abiathár the Prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring me the Ephód. And Abiathár broght the Ephód to Dauid.

8 Then Dauid aſked counſel at the Lord, ſaying, Shal I followe after this companie? ſhal I ouertake them? And he anſwered him, Followe: for thou ſhalt ſurely ouertake them, and [e] recouer all.

9 ¶So Dauid and the ſix hundreth mẽ that were with him, wẽt, and came to the riuer Beſór, where a parte of them abode:

10 But Dauid and foure hundreth men followed (for two hundreth abode behinde, being to wearye to go ouer ẏ riuer Beſór)

11 And they founde an Egyptiã in the field, and broght him to Dauid, and gaue him [f] bread and he did eat, and they gaue him water to drinke.

12 Alſo they gaue him a fewe figs, and two cluſters of raiſins: and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor dronke anie water in thre dayes, and thre nights.

13 ¶And Dauid ſaid vnto him, To whome belongeſt thou? and whence art thou? And he ſaid, I am a yong mã of Egypt, and ſeruant to an Amalekite: and my maſter left me thre daies ago, becauſe I fel ſicke.

14 We roued vpon the South of Chéreth, & vpon the *coſt* belonging to Iudáh, and vpon the South of Caléb, and we burnt Ziklág with fire.

15 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Canſt thou bring me to this companie? And he ſaid, [g] Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt nether kil me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my maſter, and I wil bring thee to this companie.

16 ¶And when he had broght him thither, beholde, they lay ſcatered abroade vpon all the earth, [h] eating and drinking, & danſing, becauſe of all ẏ great pray that thei had taken out of the land of ẏ Philiſtíms, and out of the land of Iudáh.

17 And Dauid ſmote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening [i] of the next morowe, ſo that there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue foure hundreth yong men, which rode vpon camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that ẏ Amalekites had takẽ: alſo Dauid reſcued his two wiues.

19 And thei lacked nothing, ſmall or great, ſonne or daughter, or of the ſpoyle of all that they had taken away: Dauid recouered them all.

20 Dauid alſo toke all the ſhepe, and the oxẽ, & they draue them before his cattel, and ſaid, This is Dauids [k] praye.

21 ¶And Dauid came to the two hundreth mẽ that were to wearie for to followe Dauid: whome they had made alſo to abide at the riuer Beſór: and they came to mete Dauid, and to mete the people that were with him: ſo when Dauid came nere to the people, he ſaluted them.

22 Then anſwered all the euil and wicked of the mẽ that went with Dauid, and ſaid, Becauſe they went not with vs, therefore wil we giue them none of the praye, that we haue recouered, ſaue to euery man his [l] wife and his children: therefore let them cary them away and departe.

23 Then ſaid Dauid, Ye ſhal not do ſo, my brethren, with that which the Lord hathe giuen vs, who hathe preſerued vs, and deliuered the companie that came againſt vs, into our handes.

24 For who wil obey you in this matter? but as his parte *is* that goeth downe to the battel, ſo *ſhal* his parte *be*, that tarieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhal parte alike.

25 [m] So from that day forward hee made it a ſtatute and a lawe in Iſraél, vntil this day.

---

[f] With them [illegible] at fled vnto [illegible] ee frõ Saúl.

[a] After that [illegible] departed [illegible] om Achiſh.

[b] That is, deſtroyed ẏ citie.

[c] For theſe onely remained in the citie, when the mẽ were gone to warre.

[d] Thus we ſe, in troubles & due time we do not conſider Gods prouidẽce but like raging beaſtes forget the our owne duetie and [illegible] Gods pointment [illegible] vs.

[e] Thogh God [illegible] to leaue for a time, if we truſt in him, we ſhal [illegible] ſure to finde comforte.

[f] [illegible] God by his [illegible] prouided [illegible] this [illegible] to Dauid [illegible]

[g] For othes were in all ages had in moſte reuerence euen amõg the heathen.

[h] The wicked in their põpe and pleaſures conſider not ẏ iudgement of God, which is thẽ at hand to ſmite them.

[i] Some reade, & vnto ẏ morowe of ẏ two euenings: that is, thre daies.

[k] Which the Amalekites had taken of others, & Dauid from thẽ beſides the goods of Ziklág.

[l] Vnder theſe are compreheded the cattel and goods, ẇ apperteined to euerie man.

[m] Some referre theſe wordes to Dauid, that he alleged an olde cuſtome & law, as if it were [illegible], It is bothe now and hathe bene euer.

26 ¶When Dauid therefore came to Ziklág, he sent of the pray vnto the Elders of Iudáh & to his friends, saying, Se, *there is* a bleſsing for you of the ſpoyle of the enemies of the Lord.

27 He ſent to them of Beth-él, and to them of South Ramóth, and to them of Iattír,

28 And to them of Aroér, and to them of Siphmóth, and to them of Eſhtemóa,

29 And to them of Rachál, and to them of the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to thē of the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them of Hormáh, & to them of Chor-aſhán, and to them of Athách,

31 And to them of Hebrón, and [a] to all the places where Dauid and his men had hanted.

[a] Shewing him ſelfe mindeful of their benefites towards him.

CHAP. XXXI.

4 Saúl killeth him ſelfe. 6 His children are ſlaine in the battel. 12 The men of Iabéſh toke downe his body, which was hanged on the wall.

1 NOw * the Philiſtíms foght againſt Iſraél, and the men of Iſraél fled away from the Philiſtíms, & thei fel downe "wounded in mount Gilbóa.

1.Chro.10,1.

"Or, ſlaine.

2 And the Philiſtíms preaſſed ſore vpon Saúl and his ſonnes, and ſlewe Ionathán, and Abinadáb, and Malchiſhúa Sauls ſonnes.

3 And when the battel went ſore againſt Saúl, the archers and bowemen" hit him, and he was ſore" wounded of the archers.

"Ebr. founde him.

"Or, afraied.

4 Then ſaid Saúl vnto his armour bearer, [a] Drawe out thy ſworde, and thruſt me through therewith, left the vncircumciſed come and thruſt me through and mocke me: but his armour bearer wolde not, for he was ſore afrayed. Therefore Saúl toke a ſworde and fel vpon it.

[a] So we ſe that his cruel life hathe a deſperate end, as is comonly ſene in them, that perſecute the children of God.

5 And when his armour bearer ſawe that Saúl was dead, he fel likewiſe vpon his ſworde, and dyed with him.

6 So Saúl dyed, and his thre ſonnes, and his armour bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶And when the mē of Iſraél that were on the otherſide of the [b] valley, and they of the otherſide [c] Iordén ſawe that the men of Iſraél were put to flight, and that Saúl and his ſonnes were dead, thē thei left the cities, and ran away: & the Philiſtíms came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶And on the morowe when the Philiſtíms were come to ſpoyle them that were ſlaine, they founde Saúl and his thre ſonnes lying in mount Gilbóa,

9 And they cut of his head, and ſtripped him out of his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtíms on euerie ſide, that they ſhulde [d] publiſh it in the temple of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they layed vp his armour in ẏ houſe of Aſhtaróth, but they hāged vp his body on the wall of Beth-ſhan.

11 ¶When the inhabitants of [e] Iabéſh Gileád heard, what the Philiſtíms had done to Saúl,

12 Thē they aroſe (as manie as were ſtrong men) & went all night and toke the body of Saúl, & the bodies of his ſonnes, from the wall of Beth-ſhan, & came to Iabéſh, and * burnt them there,

13 And toke their bones & * buryed thē vnder a tre at Iabéſh, & [f] faſted ſeuen dayes.

THE SECONDE BOKE of Samuél.

THE ARGUMENT.

THis boke and the former beare the title of Samuel, becauſe they conteine the conception, natiuitie and the whole courſe of his life, and alſo the liues and actes of two Kings, to wit, of Saúl and Dauid, whome he anointed and conſecrated Kings by the ordinance of God. And as the firſt boke conteineth thoſe things, which God broght to paſſe among this people vnder the gouernement of Samuel and Saúl: ſo this ſeconde boke declareth the noble actes of Dauid, after the death of Saúl, when he began to reigne, vnto the end of his kingdome: and how the ſame by him was wonderfully augmented: alſo his great troubles & dangers, which he ſuſteined bothe within his houſe and without: what horrible & dangerous inſurrections, vprores, & treaſons were wroght againſt him, partely by falſe counſelers, fained friends & flatterers, and partely by ſome of his owne children and people: and how by Gods aſsiſtance he ouercame all difficulties, and enioyed his kingdome in reſt and peace. In the perſone of Dauid the Scripture ſetteth forthe Chriſt Ieſus the chief King, who came of Dauid according to the fleſh, and was perſecuted on euery ſide with outward and inward enemies, aſwel in his owne perſone, as in his members, but at length he ouercometh all his enemies and giueth his Church victorie againſt all powers bothe ſpiritual & temporal: and ſo reigneth with them, King for euermore.

CHAP.

CHAP. I.

4 It was tolde Dauid of Sauls death. 15 He cauſeth him to be ſlaine that broght the tydings. 19 He lamenteth the death of Saúl and Ionathán.

1 AFter the death of Saúl, when Dauid was returned from the *ſlaughter of the Amalekites and had bene two dayes in Ziklág,

2 Beholde, a man came the third day out of the hoſte from Saúl with his [a] clothes rét, and earth vpon his head: & when he came to Dauid, he fel to the earth, and did obeiſance.

3 Then Dauid ſaid vnto him, Whence cōmeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto him, Out of the hoſte of Iſraél I am eſcaped.

4 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, What is done? I pray thee, tel me. Thē he ſaid, ỷ the people is fled from the battel, and many of ỷ people are ouerthrowen, and dead, and alſo Saúl and Ionathán his ſonne are dead.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto the yong man, that tolde it him, How knoweſt thou that Saúl and Ionathán his ſonne be dead?

6 Then the yong man that tolde him, anſwered, [b] As I came to mount Gilbóa, beholde, Saúl leaned vpon his ſpeare. and lo, the charets and °horſemen followed hard after him.

7 And whē he loked backe, he ſawe me, and called me: And I anſwered, Here am I.

8 And he ſaid vnto me, Who art thou? And I anſwered him, I am an [c] Amalekite.

9 Then ſaid he vnto me, I pray thee, come vpon me, and ſlaye me: for anguiſh is come vpon me, becauſe my [d] life is yet whole in me.

10 So °I came vpon him, and ſlewe him, & becauſe I was ſure that he colde not liue, after that he had fallen, I toke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and broght thē hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid toke holde on his clothes, *& rent them, and likewiſe all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and faſted vntil euen, for Saúl and for Ionathán his ſonne, and for the people of the Lord, and for the houſe of Iſraél, becauſe they were ſlaine with the ſworde.

13 ¶ [e] Afterward Dauid ſaid vnto the yong man that tolde it him, Whence art thou? And he anſwered, I am the ſonne of a ſtrāger an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, *How waſt thou not afraied, to put forthe thine hand to deſtroy the Anoynted of the Lord?

15 Then Dauid called one of his yong mē, & ſaid, Go nere, and fall vpō him. And he ſmote him that he dyed.

16 Thē ſaid Dauid vnto him, [f] Thy blood be vpon thine owne head: for thine owne mouth hathe teſtified agaīſt thee, ſaying, I haue ſlaine the Lords Anointed.

17 ¶ Then Dauid mourned with this lamētation ouer Saúl, and ouer Ionathán his ſonne,

18 (Alſo he bade them teache the children of Iudáh to [g] ſhoote, as it is written in ỷ boke of* °Iaſhér)

19 O noble Iſraél, [h] he is ſlaine vpon thy hie places: how are the mighty ouerthrowen?

20 *Tel it not in Gath, nor publiſh it in the ſtretes of Aſhkelón, leſt the daughters of the Philiſtíms reioyce, leſt the daughters of the vncircumciſed triumphe.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilbóa, vpon you *be* nether dewe nor raine, nor [i] *be there* fields of offrings: for there the ſhield of the mightie is caſt downe, the ſhield of Saúl, as thogh he had not bene anoynted with oyle.

22 The bowe of Ionathán neuer turned backe, nether did the ſworde of Saúl returne empty from the blood of the ſlaine, and from the fat of the mighty.

23 Saúl and Ionathán were louely and pleaſant in their liues, and in their deathes they were not [k] deuided: they were ſwifter then egles, they were ſtrōger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Iſraél, wepe for Saúl, which clothed you in ſkarlet, [l] with pleaſures, and hanged ornaments of golde vpon your apparel.

25 How were the mighty ſlaine in the middes of the battel? ô Ionathán, thou waſt ſlaine in thine hie places.

26 Wo is me for thee, my brother Ionathán: very kinde haſt thou bene vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderful, paſsing ỷ loue of [m] women: how are the mighty ouerthrowen, and the weapons of warre deſtroyed?

CHAP. II.

4 Dauid is anoynted King in Hebrón. 9 Abnér maketh Iſh-bóſheth King ouer Iſraél. 15 The battel of the ſeruants of Dauid and Iſh-bóſheth. 32 The buryal of Aſahél.

1 AFter this Dauid [a] aſked counſel of the Lord, ſaying, Shal I go vp into anie of the cities of Iudáh? And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Go vp. And Dauid ſaid, Whither ſhal I go? He thē anſwered, Vnto [b] Hebrón.

2 So Dauid went vp thither & his two wiues alſo, Ahinóam the Izreelite, and Abigáil Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And Dauid broght vp the men that were with [c] him, euerie man with his houſholde, and they dwelt in the cities of Hebrón.

Sam.30,17.

[b] As I fled in chaſe.

°[illegible]aptaines.

[c] He was an [illegible] & ioyned [illegible] the Iſrae[illegible]tes.

[d] I am ſory, cauſe I am [illegible]

p.3,31. 13,31.

[e] [illegible] the lamentation he [illegible] him [illegible]

Pſal.105,15.

[f] Thou art iuſtely puniſhed for thy faute.

[g] That they might be able to match their enemies the Philiſtíms in that arte.

Ioſh.10,13.

°Or, righteous.

[h] Meaning Saúl.

Mich 1,10.

[i] Let their fertile fieldes be baren, & bring forth no frute to offre to the Lord.

[k] They dyed bothe together in Gilbóa.

[l] As riche garments, & coſtly iewels.

[m] Ether towarde their houſbandes, or their children.

[a] By the meanes of the hie Prieſt, as 1.Sam.23,2. & 2.ſam.5,19.

[b] which citie was alſo called Kiriath árba, Ioſh.14,15.

[c] In the time of his perſecution.

4 ¶Then the men of Iudáh came, and there they anoĩted Dauid King ouer the houſe of Iudáh. And they tolde Dauid, ſaying, *that the men of Iabéſh Gileád buryed Saúl.

Sam.31,12.

5 And Dauid ſent meſſengers vnto the mẽ of Iabéſh Gileád, & ſaid vnto them, Bleſſed are ye of ẏ Lord, that ye haue ſhewed ſuche kindenes vnto your lord Saúl, that you haue buryed him.

6 Therefore now the Lord ſhewe mercie and [d] trueth vnto you: and I wil recompence you this benefite, becauſe ye haue done this thing.

d According to his p̄mes, ŵ is to recompẽce them that are merciful.

7 Therefore now let your hands be ſtrõg, and be you valiant: albeit your maſter Saúl be dead, yet neuertheleſſe the houſe of Iudáh hathe anointed me [e] King ouer them.

e So ẏ you ſhal not want a captaine & a defender.

8 ¶But Abnér the ſonne of Ner that was captaine of Sauls hoſte, toke Iſh-bóſheth the ſonne of Saúl, and broght him to Mahanáim,

9 And made him King ouer Gileád, and ouer the Aſhurites, and ouer Izreél, and ouer Ephráim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer [f] all Iſraél.

f Ouer ẏ eleuen tribes.

10 Iſh-bóſheth Sauls ſonne was fourty yere olde when he began to reigne ouer Iſraél, and reigned two yere: but the houſe of Iudáh followed Dauid.

11 (And the time which Dauid reigned in Hebrón ouer the houſe of Iudáh, *was* ſeuẽ yere and ſix [g] monethes)

g After this time was expired, he reigned ouer all ẏ coũtrey 33 yeres, Chap.5,5.

12 ¶And Abnér the ſonne of Ner, and the ſeruants of Iſh-bóſheth the ſonne of Saúl went out of Mahanáim to Gibeón.

13 And Ioáb the ſonne of Zeruiáh, and the ſeruants of Dauid went out and met one an other by the poole of Gibeón: and they ſate downe, the one on the one ſide of the poole, and the other on the other ſide of the poole.

14 Then Abnér ſaid to Ioáb, Let the yong men now ariſe, and [h] playe before vs. And Ioáb ſaid, Let them ariſe.

h Let vs ſe how they can handle their weapons.

15 Then there aroſe and went ouer twelue of Beniamín by nomber, which perteined to Iſh-bóſheth the ſonne of Saúl, and twelue of the ſeruants of Dauid.

16 And euerie one caught [i] his fellowe by the head, & *thruſt* his ſworde in his fellowes ſide, ſo they fel downe together: wherefore the place was called *Helkath-hazzurím which is in Gibeón.

i Meaning, his aduerſarie.

Or, the field of ſtrong men.

17 And the battel was exceding ſore that ſame day: for Abnér and the men of Iſraél [k] fel before the ſeruants of Dauid.

k After that theſe foure & twentie were ſlaine.

18 And there were thre ſonnes of Zeruiáh there, Ioáb, and Abiſhái, and Aſahél. And Aſahél was as light on foote as a wilde roe.

19 And Aſahél followed after Abnér, & in going he turned nether to the right hand nor to the left from Abnér.

20 Then Abnér loked behinde him, & ſaid, Art thou Aſahél? And he anſwered, Yea.

21 Then Abnér ſaid, Turne thee ether to ẏ right hand or to the left, and take one of the yong men, and take thee his *weapons: but Aſahél wolde not departe from him.

22 And Abnér ſaid to Aſahél, Departe frõ me: [l] wherefore ſhulde I ſmite thee to the groũde? how thẽ ſhulde I be able to holde vp my face to Ioáb thy brother?

23 And when he wolde not departe, Abnér with the hindre end of the ſpeare ſmote him vnder the [m] fift *rib*, that the ſpeare came out behinde him: and he fel downe there and dyed in his place. And as man as came to the place where Aſahél fe downe and dyed, ſtode ſtil.

24 Ioáb alſo and Abiſhái purſued after Abnér: and the ſunne went downe, when they were come to ẏ hil Ammáh, that lieth before Gíah, by the way of the wildernes of Gibeón.

25 And the children of Beniamín gathered them ſelues together after Abnér, & were on an heape and ſtode on the top of an hil.

26 Then Abnér called to Ioáb, and ſaid, Shal the [n] ſworde deuoure for euer? knoweſt thou not, that it wil be bitternes in the latter end? how long thẽ ſhal it be, or tho bid the people returne frõ following their brethren?

27 And Ioáb ſaid, As God liueth, if tho haddeſt not [o] ſpoken, ſurely euen in t morning the people had departed euer one backe from his brother.

28 ¶ So Ioáb blewe a trumpet, and all the people ſtode ſtil, and purſued after Iſraél nomore, nether foght they anie more.

29 And Abnér and his men walked all that night through the *plaine, & wẽt ouer Iordén, & paſt through all Bithrón til they came *to Mahanáim.

Or, ſecretly.

30 Ioáb alſo returned backe from Abnér: & whẽ he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids ſeruants ninetene men and Aſahél.

31 But the ſeruãts of Dauid had ſmitten of Beniamín, and of Abners men, *ſo that* thre [p] hundreth and threſcore men dyed.

32 And they toke vp Aſahél, and buryed hi in the ſepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-léhem: and Ioáb and his men we all night, and *when they came* to Hebrón, the daie aroſe.

CHAP. III.

1 Long warre betwene the houſes of Saúl and Dauid. 2 The children of Dauid in Hebrón. 12 Abnér tur to Dauid. 27 Ioáb killeth him.

1 THere was then [a] long warre betwe the houſe of Saúl and the houſe

Dauid: but Dauid waxed ſtronger, & the houſe of Saúl waxed weaker.

2 ¶And vnto Dauid were children borne in Hebrón: and his eldeſt ſonne was Amnón of Ahinóam the Izreelite,

3 And his ſecõde, *was* [b] Chileáb of Abigáil the wife of Nabál the Carmelite: and the third, Abſalóm the ſonne of Maacáh the daughter of Talmái the King of Geſhúr,

4 And the fourth, Adoniiáh the ſonne of Aggíth, and the fifth, Shephaciáh the ſonne of Abitál,

5 And the ſixt, Ithreám by Egláh Dauids wife: theſe were borne to Dauid in [c] Hebrón.

6 ¶Now while there was warre betwene the houſe of Saúl and the houſe of Dauid, Abnér made all his power for yͤ houſe of Saúl.

7 And Saúl had a concubine named Rizpáh, the daughter of Aiiáh. And *Iſh-bóſheth* ſaid to Abnér, Wherefore haſt thou gone in to my fathers concubine?

8 Thẽ was Abnér very wrothe for the wordes of Iſh-bóſheth, & ſaid, Am I a [d] dogs head, which againſt Iudáh do ſhewe mercy this day vnto the houſe of Saúl thy father, to his brethren, & to his neighbours, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargeſt me this day with a faute concerning this woman?

9 [e] So do God to Abnér, and more alſo, except, as the Lord hathe ſworne to Dauid, euen ſo I do to him,

10 To remoue the kingdome frõ the houſe of Saúl, that the throne of Dauid may be ſtabliſhed ouer Iſraél, and ouer Iudáh, euen from Dan to Beer ſhéba.

11 And he durſt nomore anſwer to Abnér: for he feared him.

12 ¶Then Abnér ſent meſſengers to Dauid [a] on his behalfe, ſaying, Whoſe is the land? Who ſhulde *alſo* ſay, Make couenant with me, & beholde, mine hand *ſhalbe* with thee, to bring all Iſraél vnto thee.

13 Who ſaid, Wel, I wil make a couenant with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, that yͧ ſe not my face except thou bring Michál Sauls daughter when thou commeſt to ſe me.

14 ¶Then Dauid ſent meſſengers to Iſh-bóſheth Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliuer me my wife Michál, which I maried for * an hundreth foreſkinnes of the Philiſtíms.

15 And Iſh-bóſheth ſent, and toke her from her houſbãd * Phaltiél the ſonne of Láiſh.

16 And her houſband went with her, and came weping behinde her, vnto Bahurím: then ſaid Abnér vnto him, Go, & returne. So he returned.

17 ¶And Abnér had [f] communicaciõ with the Elders of Iſraél, ſaying, Ye ſoght for Dauid in times paſt, that he might be your King.

18 Now then do it: for the Lord hathe ſpoken of Dauid, ſaying, By the hand of my ſeruant Dauid I wil ſaue my people Iſraél out of the hands of the Philiſtíms, and out of the hands of all their enemies.

19 Alſo Abnér ſpake [a] to Beniamín, and afterwarde Abnér went to ſpeake with Dauid in Hebrón, *concerning* all that Iſraél was content with, and the whole [g] houſe of Beniamín.

20 So Abnér came to Dauid to Hebrón, hauing twenty men with him, and Dauid made a feaſt vnto Abnér, and to the men that were with him.

21 Then Abnér ſaid vnto Dauid, I wil riſe vp, and go gather all Iſraél vnto my lord yͤ King, that thei may make a couenãt with thee, & that thou maieſt reigne ouer all that thine heart deſireth. Then Dauid let Abnér departe, who went [a] in peace.

22 ¶And beholde, the ſeruants of Dauid and Ioáb came [h] from the cãpe, & broght a great pray with them (but Abnér was not with Dauid in Hebrón: for he had ſẽt him away, and he departed in peace)

23 When Ioáb, and all the hoſte that was with him were come, men tolde Ioáb, ſaying, Abnér the ſonne of Ner came to the King, and he hathe ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioáb came to the King, and ſaid, [i] What haſt thou done? beholde, Abnér came vnto thee, why haſt thou ſent him away, and he is departed?

25 Thou knoweſt Abnér the ſõne of Ner: for he came to diſceiue thee, & to knowe thy outgoing and ingoing, and to knowe all that thou doeſt.

26 ¶And when Ioáb was gone out frõ Dauid, he ſent meſſẽgers after Abnér, which broght him againe frõ the well of Siriáh vnknowing to Dauid.

27 And when Abnér was come againe to Hebrón, * Ioáb toke him aſide in the gate to ſpeake with him [a] peaceably, and ſmote him vnder the fift *ryb*, that he dyed, for the blood of * Aſahél his brother.

28 ¶And when afterwarde it came to Dauids eare, he ſaid, I and my kingdome are [k] giltles before the Lord for euer, cõcerning the blood of Abnér the ſonne of Ner.

29 Let the blood fall on the head of Ioáb, and on all his fathers houſe, that the houſe of Ioáb be neuer without ſome yͭ haue running yſſues, or lepre, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that doeth fall on the ſworde, or that lacketh bread.

30 (So Ioáb and [l] Abiſhái his brother ſlewe Abnér, because he had ſlayne their brother Aſahél at Gibeón in battel)

[b] Who is called alſo Daniel, 1.Chro.3,1.

[c] Within ſeuẽ yeres and ſix moneths.

[d] Doeſt thou eſtime me no more then a dog, for all my ſeruice done to thy fathers houſe?

[e] We ſe how the wicked cã not abide to [illegible] of their faules, but like their diſpleaſure, yͤ go about to bring thẽ frõ their wickednes.

[a] Or, ſecretly.

1.Sam.18,27.

1.Sam.25,44.

[f] Rather for malice that he bare towarde Iſh-bóſheth, then for loue he bare to Dauid.

[a] Ebr. in the eares of Beniamín.

[g] Who chalẽged the kingdome, becauſe of their father Saúl.

[a] Or, without harme.

[h] From warre againſt the Philiſtíms.

[i] Here appeareth the malicious mĩde of Ioáb, who wolde haue had the King to ſlay Abnér for his priuate grudge.

1.King.2,5.

[a] Or, ſecretly.

Chap 2,23.

[k] The Lord knoweth that I did not conſent to his death.

[l] Abiſhái is ſaid to ſlay hĩ wͭ Ioáb, becauſe he cõſented to yͤ murther.

31 And Dauid ſaid to Ioáb, and to all the people that were with him, Rét your clothes, and put on ſackecloth, and mourne [m] before Abnér: and King Dauid him ſelf followed the beare.

[m] Meaning, before ỹ corps.

32 And when thei had buryed Abnér in Hebrón, the King lift vp his voyce, & wept beſide the ſepulchre of Abnér, and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abnér, and ſaid, Dyed Abnér as[n] a foole dyeth?

[n] He declareth that Abnér dyed not as a wretch or vile perſone, but as a valiant man might do, beīg traiterouſly deceiued by ỹ wicked.

34 Thine hands were not bounde, nor thy feete tyed in fetters of braſſe: *but* as a mā falleth before wicked men, *ſo* didest thou fall. And all the people wept againe for him.

35 Afterwarde all the people came to cauſe Dauid eat [o] meat while it was yet day, but Dauid ſware, ſaying, So do God to me & more alſo, if I taſte bread, or oght els til the ſunne be downe.

[o] According to their cuſtome, which was to banket at buryals.

36 And all the people knewe it, & it [p] pleaſed them: as whatſoeuer the King did, pleaſed all the people.

[p] It is expedient ſometime not onely to conceiue inwarde ſorrow, but alſo that it may appeare to others to the intent that they may be ſatiſfied.

37 For all the people and all Iſraél vnderſtode that day, how that it was not the Kings dede that Abnér the ſonne of Ner was ſlayne.

38 And the King ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Knowe ye not, that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Iſraél?

39 And I am this day weake and *newely* anointed King: and theſe men the ſonnes of Zeruiáh be to[q] hard for me: ỹ Lord reward the doer of euil according to his wickednes.

[q] Or, cruel.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Baanáh and Recháb ſlaye Iſh-bóſheth the ſonne of Saúl 12 Dauid commandeth them to be ſlayne.

1 ANd whé Sauls [a] ſonne heard ỹ Abnér was dead in Hebrón, then his hands were [b] feble, and all Iſraél was afrayed,

[a] That is, Iſh-bóſheth

[b] Meaning, ỹ he was diſcouraged.

2 And Sauls ſonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the one called Baanáh, and the other called Recháb, the ſonnes of Rimmón a Beerothite of the children of Beniamín. (for [c] Beeróth was reckened to Beniamín,

[c] The citie Beeróth was in the tribe of Beniamín, Ioſh 18,25.

3 Becauſe the Beerothites fled to [d] Gittáim, and ſoiourned there, vnto this day)

[d] After the death of Saúl, for feare of ỹ Philiſtíms.

4 And Ionathán Sauls ſonne had a ſonne that was lame on his feete: he was fiue yere olde when the tidings came of Saúl and Ionathán out of Iſraél: then his nourſe toke him, and fled away. And as ſhe made haſte to flee, the childe fell, and began to halt, and his name was Mephibóſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmón the Beerothite, Recháb and Baanáh went and came in the heate of the day to the houſe of Iſh-bóſheth (who ſlept on a bed at noone)

6 And beholde, Recháb and Baanáh his brother came into the middes of the houſe, *as* they [e] wolde haue wheat, and they [f] ſmote him vnder the fift *rib*, and fled.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he ſlept on his bed in his bedchamber, and they ſmote him, and ſlewe him, and beheaded him, and toke his head, and gate them away through the [°] plaine all the night.

8 And thei broght the head of Iſh bóſheth vnto Dauid to Hebrón, and ſaid to the King, Beholde the head of Iſh-bóſheth Sauls ſonne thine enemie, who ſoght after thy life: and the Lord háthe auenged my lord the King this day of Saúl and of his ſeed.

9 Then Dauid anſwered Recháb and Baanáh his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmón the Beerothite, and ſaid vnto them, As the Lord liueth, who hathe deliuered my ſoule out of all aduerſitie,

10 When one * tolde me, and ſaid that Saúl was dead, (thinking to haue broght good tidings) I toke him and ſlewe him in Ziklág, who thoght that I wolde haue giuen him a rewarde for his tidings:

11 How [g] muche more, when wicked men haue ſlayne a righteous perſone in his owne houſe, & vpon his bed? ſhal I not now therefore require his blood at your hand, and take you from the earth?

12 Then Dauid commanded his yong men, and they ſlewe them, and cut of their hands and their feete, & hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebrón: but they toke the head of Iſh-bóſheth, and buryed it in the ſepulchre of * Abnér in Hebrón.

CHAP. V.

3 Dauid is made King ouer all Iſraél. 7 He taketh the forte of Zión 19 He aſketh counſel of the Lord, 20 And ouercometh the Philiſtims twiſe.

1 THen * came all the tribes of Iſraél to Dauid vnto Hebrón, & ſaid thus, Beholde, we are thy [a] bones and thy fleſh.

2 And in time paſt when Saúl was our King, thou leddeſt Iſraél in and out: and the Lord hathe ſaid to thee, * Thou ſhalt feede my people Iſraél, and thou ſhalt be a captaine ouer Iſraél.

3 So all the Elders of Iſraél came to the King to Hebrón: and King Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebrón [b] before the Lord: and they anointed Dauid King ouer Iſraél.

4 ¶ Dauid *was* thirty yere olde when he began to reigne: *and* he reigned fourty yere.

5 In Hebrón he reigned ouer Iudáh * ſeuē yere, and ſix moneths: and in Ieruſalém he reigned thirty and thre yeres ouer all Iſraél and Iudáh.

6 ¶ The King alſo and his men went to Ieruſalém vnto the Iebuſites, ỹ inhabitāts

of

nto the middes of the hou-
volde haue wheat, and they
der the fift *rib*, and fled.
y came into the houſe, he
d in his bedchamber, an
n, and ſlewe him, and be-
nd toke his head, and gate
rough the " plaine all th

ht the head of Iſh bóſheth
o Hebrón, and ſaid to the
e the head of Iſh-bóſheth
ne enemie, who ſoght after
he Lord háthe auenged my
this day of Saúl and of his

nſwered Recháb and Baa-
r, the ſonnes of Rimmón
, and ſaid vnto them, As
n, who hathe deliuered my
l aduerſitie,
 tolde me, and ſaid that
, (thinking to haue broght
 I toke him and ſlewe him
 thoght that I wolde haue
warde for his tidings:
he more, when wicked men
righteous perſone in his
 vpon his bed? ſhal I not
 require his blood at your
you from the ea th?
commanded his yong men,
e them, and cut of their
r feete, & hanged them vp
 in Hebrón: but they toke
 bóſheth, and buryed it i
f * Abnér in Hebrón.

HAP. V.

g ouer all Iſraél. 7 He taketh the
asketh counſel of the Lord, 20 And
liſtims twiſe.

ne all the tribes of Iſraél
vnto Hebrón, & ſaid thus,
thy ᵃ bones and thy fleſh.
e paſt when Saúl was our
ddeſt Iſraél in and out: and
 ſaid to thee, * Thou ſhalt
e Iſraél, and thou ſhalt be a
Iſraél.
lers of Iſraél came to the
ón: and King Dauid made
th them in Hebrón ᵇ be-
 and they anointed Dauid
él.
hirty yere olde when he be-
: *and* he reigned fourty

 reigned ouer Iudáh * ſeuē
onethes: and in Ieruſalém
ty and thre yeres ouer al
h.
alſo and his men went to
 the Iebuſites, ẏ inhabitāts
of

---

of the land: who ſpake vnto Dauid, ſaying, Except thou take away the ᶜ blinde and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: thinking ẏ Dauid colde not come thither.

c The childrē of God called [illegible] blinde [illegible] gut- [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] blinde nor lame.

7 But Dauid toke the forte of Zión: this is the citie of Dauid.

8 Now Dauid had ſaid ẏ ſame day, Whoſoeuer ſmiteth the Iebuſites, & getteth vp to the gutters & *ſmiteth* the lame & blinde, which Dauids ſoule hateth, *I wil prefarre him*: * therefore they ſaid, The blinde and the lame ſhal not ᵈ come into that houſe.

1.Chro.11,6.

d The idoles ſhal no more entre into that place.

9 So Dauid dwelt in that forte, and called it the citie of Dauid, and Dauid buylt roūd about it, from ᵉ Milló, and inwarde.

e He buylt from the towne house round about vnto his houſes.

10 And Dauid proſpered and grewe: for the Lord God of hoſtes *was* with him.

11 ¶ Hirám alſo King of " Tyrus ſent meſſēgers to Dauid, and cedar trees, and carpēters, and maſons for walles: and thei buylt Dauid an houſe.

1.Chro.14,1.

" Ebr. Zor.

12 Then Dauid knewe, that the Lord had ſtabliſhed him King ouer Iſraél, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 And Dauid toke him mo * concubines & wiues out of Ieruſalém, after he was come from Hebrón, and mo ſonnes and daughters were borne to Dauid.

1.Chro.3,9.

14 * And theſe be the names of the ſonnes that were borne vnto him in Ieruſalém: Shammúa, and Shobáb, and Nathán, and Salomón,

1.Chro.3,5.

15 And Iobhár, and Eliſhúa, and Népheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Eliſhamá, & Eliadá, and Eliphálet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philiſtims heard that they had anointed Dauid King ouer Iſraél, all the Philiſtíms came vp to ſeke Dauid: and when Dauid heard, he wēt downe to a forte.

1.Chro.14,8. & 11,16.

18 But the Philiſtíms came, and ſpred them ſelues in the valley of Repháim.

19 Then Dauid ᶠ aſked coūſel of the Lord, ſaying, Shal I go vp to the Philiſtims? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hands? And the Lord anſwered Dauid, Go vp: for I wil doutles deliuer the Philiſtíms into thine hands.

f By Abiathár the Prieſt.

20 ¶ * Then Dauid came to Baal-perazím, and ſmote them there, & ſaid, The Lord hathe deuided mine enemies aſondre before me, as waters be deuided aſondre: therefore he called the name of that place, " Baal-perazím.

Iſa.28,21.

" Or the plaine of diuiſions.

21 And there they left their images, & Dauid and his men * burnt them.

1.Chro.14,12.

22 Againe the Philiſtíms came vp, & ſpred them ſelues in the valley of ᵍ Repháim.

g Meaning the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Baca [illegible] because [illegible] victorie.

23 And when Dauid aſked counſel of the Lord, He anſwered, Thou ſhalt not go vp, *but* turne about behinde thē, & come vpon them ouer againſt the mulbery trees.

24 And whē thou heareſt the noyſe of one going in the toppes of the mulbery trees, then remoue: for then ſhal the Lord go out before thee, to ſmite the hoſte of the Philiſtims.

25 Then Dauid did ſo as the Lord had cōmanded him, and ſmote the Philiſtíms frō Géba, vntil thou come to ʰ Gázer.

h Which was in the tribe of Beniamin, but the Philiſtims did poſſeſſe it.

CHAP. VI.

3 The Arke is broght forthe of the houſe of Abinadáb. 7 Vzzáh is ſtriken, & dyeth. 14 Dauid dāceth before it, 16 And is therefore deſpiſed of his wiſe Michál.

1 AGaine Dauid gathered together all the " choſen men of Iſraél, *euen* thirtie thouſand,

" Or, chief.

2 * And Dauid aroſe & went ẇ all the people that were with him ᵃ frō Baalé of Iudáh to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, whoſe name is called by the Name of the Lord of hoſtes, that dwelleth vpon it betwene the Cherubims.

1.Chro.13,5.

a This was a citie in Iudáh called alſo Kiriath-iearim, Ioſh.15,9.

3 And they put the Arke of God vpon a newe carte, and broght it out of the houſe of Abinadáb that was in ᵇ Gibeáh. And Vzzáh and Ahió the ſonnes of Abinadáb did driue the newe carte.

b Which was an hie place of the citie of Baalé.

4 And when they broght the Arke of God out of the houſe of * Abinadab, that was at Gibeáh, Ahió went before the Arke,

1.Sam.7,1.

5 And Dauid and all the houſe of Iſraél ᶜ played before the Lord on all *inſtruments* made of firre, and on harpes, and on pſalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

c Praiſed God, and ſang pſalmes.

6 ¶ * And whē they came to Nachons threſhig floore, Vzzáh put his hād to the Arke of God, & helde it: for ẏ oxē did ſhake it.

1.Chro.13,10.

7 And the Lord was very wrothe ẇ Vzzáh, & God ᵈ ſmote him in ẏ ſame place for his faute, & there he dyed by ẏ Arke of God.

d Here we ſe what danger it is to followe good intētiōs, or to do anie thing in Gods ſeruice without his expreſſe worde.

8 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, because the Lord had " ſmitten Vzzáh: and he called the name of the place " Pérez Vzzah vntil this day.

" Ebr. made a breache.

" Or the diuiſion of Vzzáh.

9 Therefore Dauid that day feared the Lord, and ſaid, How ſhal the Arke of the Lord come to me?

10 So Dauid wolde not bring the Arke of the Lord vnto him into the citie of Dauid, but Dauid caryed it into the houſe of Obed-edóm ᵉ a Gittite.

e Who was a Leuite & had dwelt in Gittaim, 1.Chro.15,21.

11 And the Arke of the Lord continued in the houſe of Obed-edóm the Gittite, thre monethes, and the Lord bleſſed Obed-edóm, and all his houſholde.

12 ¶ And one tolde King Dauid, ſaying, * The Lord hathe bleſſed the houſe of Obed-edóm, and all that he hathe, becauſe of the Arke of God: therefore Dauid went and ᶠ broght the Arke of God from the houſe of Obed-edóm, into the citie of Dauid with gladnes.

1.Chro.15,25.

f Meaning, he cauſed ẏ Leuites to beare it, according to the Lawe.

13 And when they that bare the Arke of the

Lord had gone ſix ſpaces,he offred an oxe, and a fat beaſt.

14 And Dauid dāced before the Lord with all his might, and was girded with a linen [g] Ephód.

[g] With a garment like to ye Prieſts garmēt.

15 So Dauid and all the houſe of Iſraél, broght the Arke of the Lord with ſhowting, and ſounde of trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the Lord came into the citie of Dauid, Michál Sauls daughter loked through a windowe, and ſawe King Dauid leape, and dance before the Lord, and ſhe [h] deſpiſed him in her heart.

[h] The worldlings are not able to cōprehend the mocions that moue the childrē of God.

17 And when they had broght in the Arke of the Lord, they ſet it in his place, in the middes of the tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it: thē Dauid offred burnt offrings, & peace offrings before the Lord.

18 And aſſone as Dauid had made an end of offring burnt offrings & peace offrings, he * bleſſed the people in the Name of the Lord of hoſtes,

1.Chro.16,2.

19 And gaue among all the people, *euen* among the whole multitude of Iſraél, aſwel to the women as men, to euerie one a cake of bread, and a piece of fleſh, and a bottel *of wine*: ſo all the people departed euerie one to his houſe.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to [i] bleſſe his houſe, and Michál the daughter of Saúl came out to mete Dauid, and ſaid, O how glorious was the King of Iſraél this day, which was vncouered to day in the eyes of the maidens of his ſeruants, as a foole vncouereth him ſelfe.

[i] That is, to pray for his houſe, as he had done for the people.

21 Then Dauid ſaid vnto Michál, [k] *It was* before the Lord, which choſe me rather then thy father, and all his houſe, and cōmanded me to be ruler ouer all the people of the Lord, *euen* ouer Iſraél: and therefore wil I play before the Lord,

[k] It was for no worldely affection, but onely for that zeale that I bare to Gods glorie.

22 And wil yet be more vile then thus, and wil be lowe in mine owne ſight, and of the very ſame maidſeruants, which thou haſt ſpoken of, ſhal I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michál the daughter of Saúl had [l] no childe, vnto the day of her death.

[l] Which was a puniſhment, becauſe ſhe mocked ye ſeruant of God.

CHAP. VII.

2 *Dauid wolde buylde God an houſe, but is forbidden by the Prophet Nathán. 8 God putteth Dauid in minde of his benefites. 12 He promiſeth continuance of his kingdome and poſteritie.*

1 AFterwarde * whē the King ſate in his houſe and the Lord had giuen him reſt round about from all his enemies,

1.Chro.17,2.

2 The King ſaid vnto Nathán the Prophet, Beholde, now I dwel in an houſe of cedar trees, and the Arke of God remaineth within the [a] curtaines.

[a] Within the Tabernacle couered wt ſkinnes, Exo.26,7.

3 Then Nathán ſaid vnto the King, Go, and do all that is in thine heart: for the Lord *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And the ſame night the worde of the Lord came vnto Nathán, ſaying,

5 Go, and tel my ſeruát Dauid, Thus ſaieth the Lord, [b] Shalt thou buyld me an houſe for my dwelling?

6 For I haue dwelt in no houſe ſince the time that I broght the children of Iſraél out of Egypt vnto this day, but haue walked in a tent and tabernacle.

7 In all the *places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Iſraél, ſpake I one worde with anie of the tribes of [c] Iſraél when I commanded *the iudges* to fede my people Iſraél: or ſaid I, Why buyld ye not me an houſe of cedar trees?

8 Now therefore ſo ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſayeth the Lord of hoſtes, * I toke thee from the ſhepecote following the ſhepe, that thou mighteſt be ruler ouer my people, ouer Iſraél.

9 And I was with thee whereſoeuer thou haſt walked, and haue deſtroyed all thine enemies out of thy ſight, and haue made thee a [d] great name, lyke vnto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 (Alſo I wil appoint a place for my people Iſraél, and wil plant it, that they may dwel in a place of their owne, and moue [e] nomore, nether ſhal wicked people trouble them anie more as before time,

11 And ſince the time that I ſet iudges ouer my people of Iſraél) and I wil giue thee reſt from all thine enemies: alſo the Lord telleth thee, yt he wil make thee an houſe.

12 * And when thy dayes be fulfilled, thou ſhalt ſlepe with thy fathers, & I wil ſet vp thy ſeede after thee, which ſhal procede out of thy body, and wil ſtabliſh his kingdome.

13 * He ſhal buyld an houſe for my Name, and I wil ſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 * I wilbe his father, & he ſhalbe my ſonne: & * if he ſinne, I wil chaſten him with the [f] rod of men, and with the plagues of the children of men.

15 But my mercy ſhal not departe away frō him, as I toke it from Saúl whome I haue put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe ſhalbe ſtabliſhed and thy kingdome for euer before thee, *euen* thy throne ſhalbe [g] ſtabliſhed for euer.

17 According to all theſe wordes, and according to all this viſion, Nathán ſpake thus vnto Dauid.

18 Then King Dauid went in, and ſate before the Lord, & ſaid, Who am I, ô Lord God, and what is mine houſe, that thou haſt broght me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, ô Lord God, therefore thou haſt ſpokē alſo of thy ſeruāts houſe for a great while: but " doeth this apperteine to [h] mā, ô Lord God?

20 And what can Dauid ſay more vnto thee? for thou, Lord God, knoweſt thy ſeruant.

21 For thy wordes ſake, and according to thine owne heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make them knowen vnto thy ſeruant.

22 Wherefore thou art great, ô Lord God: for there is none like thee, nether is there anie god beſides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 *And what one people in ỳ earth is like thy people, like Iſraél whoſe God went & redemed thē to him ſelfe, that they might be his people, and that he might make him a name, & do for [i] you great things, and terrible for thy [k] land, ô Lord, *euen* for thy people, whome thou redemeſt to thee out of Egypt, *from* the [l] nacions, and their gods?

24 For thou haſt [m] ordeined thy people Iſraél to be thy people for euer: and thou Lord art become their God.

25 Now therefore, ô Lord God, confirme for euer the worde that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant and his houſe, and do as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer by them that ſhal ſay, The Lord of hoſtes *is* the God ouer Iſraél: and let the [n] houſe of thy ſeruant Dauid be ſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, ô Lord of hoſtes, God of Iſraél, haſt reueiled vnto thy ſeruant, ſaying, I wil buyld thee an houſe: therefore hathe thy ſeruant ″ bene bolde to pray this prayer vnto thee.

28 Therefore now, ô Lord God, (*for* thou art God, and thy wordes be true, and thou haſt tolde this goodnes vnto thy ſeruāt)

29 Therefore now let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may cōtinue for euer before thee: for thou, ô Lord God, haſt [o] ſpoken it: and let the houſe of thy ſeruant be bleſſed for euer, with thy bleſſing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Dauid ouercommeth the Philiſtims, and other ſtrange nacions, and maketh them tributaries to Iſraél.*

1 AFter *this now, Dauid ſmote the Philiſtims, and ſubdued them, & Dauid toke ″the bridle of bondage out of [a] the hand of the Philiſtims.

2 And he ſmote Moáb, and meaſured them with a corde, and caſt them downe to the ground: he meaſured them with [b] two cordes to put them to death, & with one ful corde to kepe them aliue: ſo became the Moabites Dauids ſeruants, and broght gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid ſmote alſo Hadadézer the ſonne of Rehób King of Zobáh as he went to ″recouer his border at ỳ riuer ″Euphrátes.

4 And Dauid toke a thouſand and ſeuen hundreth horſemen, and twētie thouſand fotemen, and ″deſtroyed all the charets, but he reſerued an hundreth charets of them.

5 ¶ Then came ″the Aramites of ″Damméſek to ſuccour Hadadézer King of Zobáh, but Dauid ſlewe of the Aramites two and twentie thouſand men.

6 And he put a gariſon in [c] Arám of Dáméſek: and the Aramites became ſeruants to Dauid, [d] and broght giftes. And the Lord ſaued Dauid whereſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid toke the ſhields of golde that belonged to the ſeruants of Hadadézer, and broght them to [e] Ieruſalém.

8 And out of Betah, and Berothái (cities of Hadadézer) Dauid broght exceding muche braſſe.

9 ¶ Then Tói King of Hamáth heard how Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadadézer,

10 Therefore Tói ſent Iorám his ſonne vnto King Dauid, ″to ſalute him, and to ″[f] reioyce with him becauſe he had foght againſt Hadadézer, and beaten him (for Hadadézer had warre with Tói) who ″broght with him veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of golde & veſſels of braſſe.

11 And King Dauid did dedicate them vnto the Lord with the ſiluer and golde that he had dedicate of all the nacions, which he had ſubdued:

12 Of ″Arám, & of Moáb, and of the children of Ammón, & of the Philiſtíms, and of Amalék, and of the ſpoyle of Hadadézer the ſonne of Rehób King of Zobáh.

13 So Dauid gate a name after that he returned, and had ſlaine of the Aramites in the ″valley of ſalt eightene thouſand men.

14 And he put a gariſon in Edóm: throughout all Edóm put he ſoldiers, and all they of Edóm became Dauids ſeruants: and ỳ Lord kept Dauid ″whetherſoeuer he wēt.

15 Thus Dauid reigned ouer all Iſraél, and executed [g] iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiáh *was* ouer the hoſte, and Ioſhaphát the ſonne of Ahilúd was ″recorder.

17 And Zadók the ſonne of Ahitúb, and Ahimélech the ſonne of Abiathár *were* ỳ Prieſts, and Seraiáh the ſcribe.

18 And Benaiahú the ſonne of Iehoiadá ″& the [h] Cherethites & the Pelethites, & Dauids ſonnes were chief rulers.

CHAP. IX.

9 *Dauid reſtoreth all the landes of Saúl to Miphibóſheth the ſonne of Ionathán.* 10 *He appointeth Zibá to ſe to the profit of his landes.*

1 ANd Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any man left of the houſe of Saúl, that I may ſhewe him mercy for [a] Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſholde of Saúl

Deu.4,7.

[i] O Iſraél.

[k] And inherit- ce, which Iſraél.

[l] From the E- ptians and r idoles.

[m] He ſheweth at Gods fre lection is the only cauſe, why the Iſraelites were choſen to be his people.

[n] This praier moſte effectual, whē we chiefly ſeke our glorie, and the accōplishment of his promes.

″ Ebr. de his hart diſpoſed.

[o] Therefore I [illegible] beleue ſhal come paſſe.

1.Chro.18,1. Pſal.60,2.

″ Or, Métheg-amm-

[a] So that they ed no more bute.

[b] He ſlewe two partes, as pleaſed him and reſerued the third.

″ Or, to enlarge.

″ Or, Perath.

″ Or, hoght the horſes of the charets

″ Or, the Syrians.

″ Or, of Damaſcus: that is, which dwelt nere Damaſcus.

[c] In that part of Syria, where Damaſcus was.

[d] They payed yerely tribute.

[e] For the vſe of the tēple.

″ Or, Antiochia.

″ Ebr. to aske peace

″ Ebr. bleſſe him

[f] For ſeing Dauid victorious, he was glad to intreat of peace.

″ Ebr. in his hād

″ Or, Syria, or Cœloſyria.

″ Or, in Ge-melah.

″ Or, in all his entrepriſes.

[g] He gaue iudgement in controuerſies, and was merciful towarde the people

″ Or, writer of Chronicles.

″ Or, was ouer the Cherethites.

[h] The Cherethites & Pelethites were as the Kigs garde, and had charge of his perſone.

[a] Becauſe of mine othe and promes made to Ionathán, 1.Sam.20,15.

a ſeruant whoſe name was Zibá, & when they had called him vnto Dauid, ẏ King ſaid vnto him, Art thou Zibá? And he ſaid, I thy ſeruant *am he*.

3 Then the King ſaid, Remaineth there yet none of the houſe of Saúl, on whome I may ſhewe the [b] mercy of God? Zibá then anſwered the King, Ionathán hathe yet a ſonne * lame of his feete.

[b] Suche mercie, as ſhal be acceptable to God.

Cpah.4.4.

4 Then the King ſaid vnto him, Where is he? And Zibá ſaid vnto ẏ King, Beholde, he is in the houſe of Machír the ſonne of Ammiél of Lo-debár.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid ſent, and toke him out of the houſe of Machír the ſonne of [c] Ammiél of Lo-debár.

[c] Who was alſo called Eliám, ẏ father of Bath-ſheba Dauids wife.

6 Now when Mephibóſheth the ſonne of Ionathán, the ſonne of Saúl was come vnto Dauid, he fell on his face, and did reuerence. And Dauid ſaid, Mephibóſheth? And he anſwered, Beholde thy ſeruant.

7 Then Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not: for I wil ſurely ſhewe thee kindenes for Ionathán thy fathers ſake, and wil reſtore thee all the * fields of Saúl thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

* Or, lands.

8 And he bowed him ſelfe, and ſaid, What is thy ſeruāt, that thou ſhuldeſt loke vpon ſuche [d] a dead dog as I am?

[d] Meaning, a deſpiſed perſone.

9 Then the King called Zibá Sauls ſeruāt, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters * ſonne all that perteined to Saúl and to all his houſe.

* Or, nephewe.

10 Thou therefore and [e] thy ſonnes, and thy ſeruants ſhal till the land for him, and bring in that thy maſters ſonne may haue foode to eat. And Mephibóſheth thy maſters ſonne ſhal eat bread alway at my table (now Zibá had fiftene ſonnes, and twentie ſeruants)

[e] Be ye prouident ouerſeers, and gouernors of his lāds that they may be profitable.

11 Then ſaid Zibá vnto the King, According to all ẏ my lord the King hathe commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhal thy ſeruāt do, [f] that Mephibóſheth may eat at my table, as one of the Kings ſonnes.

[f] That Mephibóſheth may haue all thigs at commandement as becōmeth a Kings ſonne.

12 Mephibóſheth alſo had a yōg ſonne named Michá, & all that dwelled in ẏ houſe of Zibá, *were* ſeruants vnto Mephibóſheth.

13 And Mephibóſheth dwelt in Ieruſalém: for he did eat cōtinually at the Kings table, and was lame on bothe his feete.

CHAP. X.

4 The meſſengers of Dauid are vilainouſly entreated of the King of Ammón. 7 Ioáb is ſent againſt the Ammonites.

1.Chro.19.2.

1 After this, the * King of the children of Ammón dyed, & Hanún his ſonne reigned in his ſtede.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I wil ſhewe kindenes vnto Hanún the ſonne of Naháſh, as his father [a] ſhewed kīdenes vnto me. And Dauid ſent his ſeruāts to cōfort him for his father. So Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammón.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammón ſaid vnto Hanún their lord, * Thinkeſt thou ẏ Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hathe ſent comforters to thee? hathe not Dauid *rather* ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, [b] to ſearche the citie, and to ſpie it out, and to ouerthrowe it?

4 Wherefore Hanún toke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued of the halfe of their bearde, & cut of their garmēts in the middle, euen to their buttockes, and ſent them away.

5 ¶ When it was tolde vnto Dauid, he ſent to mete them (for the men were excedingly aſhamed) and the King ſaid, Tarie at Ierichó, vntil your beardes be growen, then returné.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammón ſawe that they [c] ſtanke in the ſight of Dauid, the children of Ammón ſent and hired the * Aramites of the houſe of Rehób, and the Aramites of Zobá, twentie thouſand footemen, and of King Maacáh a thouſand men, & of Iſh-tób twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioáb, and all the hoſte of the ſtrong men.

8 And the children of Ammón came out, & put their armie in array at the entring in of the gate: & the Aramites of [d] Zobá, and of Rehób, and of Iſh-tób, and of Maacáh *were* by them ſelues in the field.

9 When Ioáb ſawe that the fronte of the battel was againſt him, before and behinde, he choſe of all the choiſe of Iſraél, and put them in array againſt the Aramites.

10 And the reſt of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abiſhái his brother, that he might put them in array againſt the children of Ammón.

11 And he ſaid, If the Aramites be ſtrōger then I, thou ſhalt helpe me, & if the children of Ammón be to ſtrong for thee, I wil come and ſuccour thee.

12 Be ſtrong and let vs be valiant for [e] our people, and for the cities of our God, and let the Lord do that which is good in his eyes.

13 Then Ioáb, & the people that was with him, ioyned in battel with the Aramites, who fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammón ſawe that the Aramites fled, they fled alſo before Abiſhái, and entred into the citie. ſo Ioáb returned from the children of Ammón, and came to Ieruſalém.

15 ¶ And when the Aramites ſawe that thei were ſmitten before Iſraél, they gathered them together.

16 And"Hadarézer ſent,and broght out the Aramites that were beyonde the"Riuer:& they came to Helám, and Shobách ỹ captaine of the hoſte of Hadarézer *went* before them.

17 When it was ſhewed Dauid,then he gathered[f] all Iſraél together,and paſſed ouer Iordén and came to Helam: and the Aramites ſet thẽ ſelues in array againſt Dauid,and foght with him:

18 And the Aramites fled before Iſraél: & Dauid deſtroyed[g] ſeuen hundreth charets of the Aramites, & fourtie thouſand horſemen,and ſmote Shobách the captaine of his hoſte,who dyed there.

19 And when all the Kings,*that were* ſeruãts to Hadarézer, ſawe that they fell before Iſraél, they made peace with Iſraél, and ſerued them. and the Aramites feared to helpe the children of Ammón anie more.

CHAP. XI.

1 The citie Rabbáh is beſieged. 4 Dauid committeth adulterie 17 Vriah is ſlaine. 27 Dauid marieth Bath-ſhéba.

1 AND when the yere was[a] expired in ỹ time when Kings go forthe *to battel*, Dauid ſent* Ioáb, and his ſeruants with him,& all Iſraél,who deſtroyed the children of Ammón, and beſieged Rabbáh: but Dauid remained in Ieruſalém.

2 ¶And when it was euening tide, Dauid aroſe out of his[b] bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the Kings palace: and frõ the roofe he ſawe a woman waſhing her ſelfe:and the womã was very beautiful to loke vpon.

3 And Dauid ſent and inquired what woman it was:and *one* ſaid, Is not this Beth-ſhéba ỹ daughter of Eliám, wife to Vriáh the[c] Hittite?

4 Then Dauid ſent meſſengers, and toke her away: and ſhe came vnto him and he lay with her: (now ſhe was*purified from her vnclennes) and ſhe returned vnto her houſe.

5 And ỹ womã cõceiued:therefore ſhe ſent &[d] tolde Dauid,& ſaid,I am with childe.

6 ¶ Then Dauid ſent to Ioáb,*ſaying*,Send me Vriáh the Hittite. And Ioáb ſent Vriáh to Dauid.

7 And when Vriáh came vnto him, Dauid demanded him how Ioáb did, & how the people fared,and how the warre proſpered.

8 Afterwarde Dauid ſaid to Vriáh,[e] Go downe to thine houſe,and waſh thy feete. So Vriáh departed out of the Kings palace,& the King ſent a preſent after him.

9 But Vriáh ſlept at the dore of the Kings palace with all the ſeruants of his lord, and went not downe to his houſe.

10 Then they tolde Dauid, ſaying, Vriáh went not downe to his houſe: and Dauid ſaid vnto Vriáh, Comeſt thou not from thy iourney? why dideſt thou not go downe to thine houſe?

11 Thẽ Vriáh anſwered Dauid,[f] The Arke of Iſraél, and Iudáh dwel in tents: and my lord Ioáb and the ſeruants of my lord abide in the open fields: ſhal I then go in to mine houſe to eat and drinke, and lie with my wife? *by* thy life, & *by* the life of thy ſoule,I wil not do this thing.

12 Then Dauid ſaid vnto Vriáh, Tarie yet this daye, and tomorowe I wil ſend thee awaie. So Vriáh abode in Ieruſalém that day,and the morowe.

13 Then Dauid called him,& he did eat and drinke before him,& he made him[g] drõke: & at euen he went out to lie on his couche with the ſeruants of his lord,but went not downe to his houſe.

14 And on the morowe Dauid wrote a letter to Ioáb,and ſent it by the hand of Vriáh.

15 And he wrote"thus in the letter,[h] Put ye Vriáh in the forefrõte of the ſtrength of the battel, & recule ye backe from him, that he may be ſmitten,and dye.

16 ¶So whẽ Ioáb beſieged ỹ citie,he aſsigned Vriáh vnto a place, where he knewe that ſtrong men *were*.

17 And the men of the citie came out, and foght with Ioáb: & there fell of the people of the ſeruants of Dauid, & Vriáh the Hittite alſo dyed.

18 Then Ioáb ſent and tolde Dauid all the things concerning the warre,

19 ¶And he charged the meſſenger,ſaying, When thou haſt made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the King,

20 "And if the Kings angre ariſe, ſo that he ſay vnto thee, Wherefore approched ye vnto ỹ citie to fight? knewe ye not that they wolde hurle from the wall?

21 Who ſmote Abimélech ſonne of[i] Ierubéſheth? did not a woman caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon him from the wall, and he dyed in Thebéz? why went you nye the wall? Then ſay thou, Thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is alſo dead.

22 ¶So the meſſenger went, and came and ſhewed Dauid all that Ioáb had ſent him for.

23 And the meſſenger ſaid vnto Dauid, Certeinly the men preuailed againſt vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, but we"purſued them vnto the entring of the gate.

24 But ỹ ſhooters ſhot frõ the wall againſt thy ſeruants, and *ſome* of the Kings ſeruants be dead: and thy ſeruant Vriáh the Hittite is alſo dead.

25 Then Dauid ſaid vnto the meſſenger,[k] Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto Ioáb, Let not this thing trouble thee:for the ſworde de-

" Or, Hadadézer.

" Euphrates.

[f] Meaning, the reast & parte.

[g] Which were the chiefeſt & moſte principal: for in all he deſtroyed 7000. 1. Chro. 19,18: which were in 700 charets.

[a] The yere folowing about the ſpring time.

* 1. Chro. 20,1.

[b] Whereupon he vſed to reſt after none, [illegible] chap. 4,7.

[c] Who was not Iſraelite borne but conuerted to the [illegible]

* Leuit. 15,19. 18,19.

[d] Fearing leſt ſhe ſhulde be ſtoned according to the [illegible]

[e] Dauid thoght that if Vriáh [illegible] his faute might be cloked.

[f] Hereby God wolde touche Dauids conſcience, that ſeing the fidelitie & religiõ of his ſeruãt, he wolde declare him ſelfe ſo forgetful of God and iniurious to his ſeruant.

[g] He made him drinke more liberally thẽ he was wonte to do,thinkĩg hereby he wolde haue lyen by his wife.

" Ebr. ſaying.

[h] Except God cõtinually vpholde vs with his mightie Spirit, ỹ moſte perfect fall headlong into all vice & abomination.

" Or, Thou ſhalt do this,if.

[i] Meaning, Gideon, Iudg. 9,52.

" Ebr. were againſt them.

[k] He diſſembleth with the meſſenger,to ỹ intent that nether his cruel commãdement, nor Ioabs wicked obedience might be eſpied.

"Ebr. ſo and ſo.

uoureth "one aſwel as another: make thy battel more ſtrong againſt the citie & deſtroy it, & encourage thou him.

26 ¶And when the wife of Vriáh heard that her houſband Vriáh was dead, ſhe mourned for her houſband.

27 So when the mourning was paſt, Dauid ſent & toke her into his houſe, and ſhe became his wife, and bare him a ſonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, "diſpleaſed the Lord.

"Ebr. was euil in the eyes of the Lord.

CHAP. XII.

1 Dauid reproued by Nathán confeſſeth his ſinne 18 The childe cōceiued in adulterie, dyeth. 24 Salomón is borne. 26 Rabbáh is taken 31 The citizens are grieuouſly puniſhed.

a Becauſe Dauid lay lowe drowned in ſinne, the louing mercie of God, whiche ſuffreth not his to periſh, waketh his conſciēce by this ſimilitude, and bringeth him to repentance.

1 THen the Lord[a] ſent Nathán vnto Dauid, who came to him, and ſaid vnto him, There were two men in one citie, the one riche, and the other poore.

2 The riche man had exceding many ſhepe and oxen:

3 But the poore had none at all, ſaue one litle ſhepe which he had boght, & nouriſhed vp: and it grewe vp with him, and with his children alſo, and did eat of his owne morſels, & dranke of his owne cup, and ſlept in his boſome, and was vnto him as his daughter.

"Or, wayfaring man.
"Or, ſpared.

4 Now there came a "ſtranger vnto the riche mā, who "refuſed to take of his owne ſhepe, and of his owne oxen to dreſſe for the ſtranger that was come vnto him, but toke the poore mans ſhepe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

"Ebr. The angre of Dauid was kindeled.
"Ebr. is the childe of deathe.
Exod. 22,1.

5 Thē "Dauid was exceding wrothe with the mā, and ſaid to Nathán, As the Lord liueth, the man that hathe done this thing, "ſhal ſurely dye,

6 And he ſhal reſtore the lābe *foure folde, becauſe he did this thing, and had no pitie thereof.

1.Sam 16,13.

7 Then Nathán ſaid to Dauid, Thou art the man. Thus ſayth the Lord God of Iſraél, *I anointed thee King ouer Iſraél, and deliuered thee out of the hand of Saúl,

b For Dauid ſucceded Saúl in his kingdome.
c The Iewes vnderſtād this of Eglāh and Michal, or of Rizpāh and Michál.
d That is, greater things thē theſe: for Gods loue and benefites increaſe toward his, if by their ingratitude they ſtay him not.
e Thou haſt moſte cruelly giuen him into the hands of Gods enemies.

8 And gaue thee thy lords[b] houſe, and thy lords[c] wiues into thy boſome, and gaue thee the houſe of Iſraél, and of Iudáh, & wolde moreouer (if *that had bene* to litle) haue giuen thee[d] ſuche and ſuche things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the Lord, to do euil in his ſight? thou haſt killed Vriáh the Hittite with the ſworde, and haſt taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and haſt ſlaine him with the ſworde of the[e] children of Ammón.

10 Now therefore the ſworde ſhal neuer departe from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, and taken the wife of Vriáh the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I wil raiſe vp euil againſt thee out of thine owne houſe, and wil *take thy wiues before thine eyes, & giue them vnto thy neighbour, and he ſhal lye with thy wiues in the ſight of this[f] ſunne.

12 For thou dideſt it ſecretly: but I wil do this thing before all Iſraél, and before the ſunne.

13 Then Dauid ſaid vnto Nathán, *I haue ſinned againſt yͤ Lord. And Nathán ſaid vnto Dauid, The Lord alſo hathe[g] put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not dye.

14 Howbeit becauſe by this dede thou haſt cauſed the enemies of the Lord to[h] blaſpheme, the childe that is borne vnto thee ſhal ſurely dye.

15 ¶So Nathán departed vnto his houſe, and the Lord ſtroke the childe that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was ſicke.

16 Dauid therefore beſoght God for the childe, and faſted and[i] went in, and laye all night vpon the earth.

17 Then the Elders of his houſe aroſe to *come* vnto him, and to cauſe him to riſe from the grounde: but he wolde not, nether did he eat[k] meat with them.

18 So on the ſeuenth day the childe dyed: & the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tel him that the childe was dead: for thei ſaid, Beholde, while the childe was aliue, we ſpake vnto him, and he wolde not hearken vnto our voyce: how then ſhal we ſay vnto him, The childe is dead, "to vexe *him* more?

19 But when Dauid ſawe that his ſeruants whiſpered, Dauid perceiued that yͤ childe was dead: therefore Dauid ſaid vnto his ſeruāts, Is the childe dead? And they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid[l] aroſe from the earth, & waſhed and anointed him ſelfe, and changed his apparel, and came into the houſe of the Lord, and worſhiped, & afterward came to his owne houſe, and bade that they ſhulde ſet bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then ſaid[m] his ſeruāts vnto him, What thing is this, that thou haſt done? thou dideſt faſt and wepe for the childe, while it was aliue, but whẽ the childe was dead, thou dideſt riſe vp, and eat meat.

22 And he ſaid, While the childe was yet aliue, I faſted, and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tel *whether* God wil haue mercie on me, that the childe may liue?

23 But now being dead, wherefore ſhulde I now faſt?[n] Can I bring him againe any more? I ſhal go to him, but he ſhal not returne to me.

24 ¶And Dauid comforted Bath-ſhéba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her, *and ſhe bare a ſonne,[o] & he called his name Salomón: alſo yͤ Lord loued him.

25 *Therefore

---

p To call him Salomon
r That is the chief citie, & where all the [illegible] are, is as good as taken
"Ebr. my name is called vpō it.
2.Chro.20,2.
t That is, threeſcore pounde after yͤ weight of the cōmune talent.
u Signifying, as thei were malicious enemies of God, ſo he put them to cruel death.
a Tamar was Abſaloms ſiſter both by father & mother, and Amnons onely by father
b And therefore kept in [illegible] were accuſtomed.
c Here we ſe [illegible]
d Meaning ſome daintie meat

25 For *the Lord* had ſent
p Prophet: therfore q *
me Iedidiáh, becauſe th

26 ¶Then Ioáb foght ag
the children of Ammón,
tie of the kingdome.

27 Therefore Ioab ſent m
uid, ſaying, I haue foght
and haue taken the citie

28 Now therefore gather
people together, and beſie
thou maieſt take it, leſt
attributed to me.

29 So Dauid gathered all
ther, and went againſt Ra
ged it, and toke it.

30 *And he toke their Kin
his head, (which wayed a
with precious ſtones) & i
uids head: and he broght
of the citie in exceding g

31 And he caryed away the
therein, and put them vnd
vnder yron harowes, an
yron, and caſt them into th
uen thus did he with all
children of Ammón. The
the people returned vnto

CHAP. XII

14 Amnón Dauids ſonne defileth
19 Tamár is comforted by her
29 Abſalom therefore killeth Am

1 NOw after this ſo it
nón the ſonne of
faire ſiſter, whoſe name
Amnón the ſonne of Dau

2 And Amnón was ſo ſore
fel ſicke for his ſiſter Tam
a[b] virgin, & it ſemed ha
to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnón had a frien
dáb, the ſonne of Shimea
ther: and Ionadáb was a ve

4 Who ſaid vnto him, Wh
Kings ſonne ſo leane frō d
thou not tel me? Then Am
him, I loue Tamár my b
ſiſter.

5 And Ionadáb ſaid vnto hi
on thy bed, and make thy
when thy father ſhal come
vnto him, I pray thee, let
már come, and giue me m
dreſſe meat in my ſight, t
and eat it of her hand.

6 ¶So Amnón laye downe
ſelfe ſicke: and when the K
him, Amnón ſaid vnto the
thee, let Tamár my ſiſter
me a couple of[d] cakes in
may receiue meat at her ha

7 Then Dauid ſent home t
ing, Go now to thy broth

25 For *the Lord* had ſent by Nathán the [p] Prophet: therfore [q] * he called his name Iedidiáh, becauſe the Lord *loued him*.

26 ¶ Then Ioáb foght againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammón, and toke the [r] citie of the kingdome.

27 Therefore Ioáb ſent meſſengers to Dauid, ſaying, I haue foght againſt Rabbáh, and I haue taken the citie of [r] waters.

28 Now therefore gather the reſt of the people together, and beſiege the citie, that thou maieſt take it, leſt [s] the victorie be attributed to me.

29 So Dauid gathered all the people together, and went againſt Rabbáh, and beſieged it, and toke it.

30 * And he toke their Kings crowne from his head, (which wayed a [t] talent of golde, with precious ſtones) & it was *ſet* on Dauids head: and he broght away the ſpoile of the citie in exceding great abundance.

31 And he caryed away the people that was therein, and put them vnder [u] ſawes, and vnder yron harowes, and vnder axes of yron, and caſt them into the tyle kylne: euen thus did he with all the cities of the children of Ammón. Then Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ieruſalém.

CHAP. XIII.

14 Amnón Dauids ſonne defileth his ſiſter Tamár. 19 Tamár is comforted by her brother Abſalóm. 29 Abſalom therefore killeth Amnón.

1 NOw after this ſo it was, that Abſalóm the ſonne of Dauid hauing a faire ſiſter, whoſe name *was* [a] Tamár, Amnón the ſonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnón was ſo ſore vexed, that he fel ſicke for his ſiſter Tamár: for ſhe was a [b] virgin, & it ſemed harde to Amnón to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnón had a friend called Ionadáb, the ſonne of Shimeáh Dauids brother: and Ionadáb was a very ſubtile man.

4 Who ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou the Kings ſonne ſo leane frõ day to day? wilt thou not tel me? Then Amnón anſwered him, I loue Tamár my brother Abſalõs ſiſter.

5 And Ionadáb ſaid vnto him, [c] Lye downe on thy bed, and make thy ſelfe ſicke: and when thy father ſhal come to ſe thee, ſay vnto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamár come, and giue me meat, and let her dreſſe meat in my ſight, that I may ſe it, and eat it of her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnón laye downe, & made him ſelfe ſicke: and when the King came to ſe him, Amnón ſaid vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamár my ſiſter come, & make me a couple of [d] cakes in my ſight, that I may receiue meat at her hand.

7 Then Dauid ſent home to Tamár, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnõs houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

[p] To call him Salomón

[q] ... Dauid

1 Chro.22,9.

... of

[r] That is the chief citie, & where all the fountains are, is good as taken.

[s] Or, my name be caled vpõ it.

1 Chro.20,2.

[t] That is, threeſcore pounde after § weght of the commune talent.

[u] Signifying, that they were malicious enemies of God, he put them to cruel death.

[a] Tamar was Abſaloms ſiſter both by father & mother, and Amnons onely by father.

[b] And therefore kept in her fathers houſe as virgins were accuſtomed.

[c] Here we ſe that there is no enterpriſe ſo wicked, § lacketh counſel to further it.

[d] Meaning, ſome delicate & daintie meat.

8 ¶ So Tamár went to her brother Amnons houſe; and he laye downe: and ſhe toke [*] floure, and knead it, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And ſhe toke a panne, & [e] powred them out before him, but he wolde not eat. Thẽ Amnón ſaid, Cauſe ye euery man to go out from [f] me: ſo euery man went out frõ him.

10 Then Amnón ſaid vnto Tamár, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamár toke the cakes which ſhe had made, and broght them into the chamber to Amnón her brother.

11 And when ſhe had ſet them before him to eat, he toke her, and ſaid vnto her, Come, lye with me, my ſiſter.

12 But ſhe anſwered him, Naye, my brother, do not force me: for no ſuche thing * oght to be done in Iſraél: commit not this folie.

13 And I, [*] whether ſhal I cauſe my ſhame to go? and thou ſhalt be as one [g] of the fooles in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeake to the King, for he wil not denye me vnto thee.

14 Howbeit he wolde not hearkẽ vnto her voyce, but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 Then Amnón hated her excedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue, wherewith he had loued her: and Amnón ſaid vnto her, Vp, get thee hence.

16 And ſhe anſwered him, [*] There *is* no cauſe: this euil (to put me away) is greater then the other that thou dideſt vnto me: but he wolde not heare her,

17 But called his [*] ſeruant that ſerued him, and ſaid, Put this woman now out from me, and locke the dore after her.

18 (And ſhe had a garment of [h] diuers coulers vpon her: for with ſuche garmẽts were the Kings daughters that were virgins, appareled) Then his ſeruant broght her out, and locked the dore after her.

19 And Tamár put aſſhes on her head & rent the garment of diuers coulers which was on her, and layed her hand on her head, & went her way crying.

20 And Abſalóm her brother ſaid vnto her, Hathe Amnón thy brother bene with thee? Now yet be [i] ſtyl, my ſiſter: he is thy brother: let not this thing grieue thine heart. So Tamár remained deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard all theſe things, he was very wrothe.

22 And Abſalóm ſaid vnto his brother Amnón nether good nor bad: for Abſalóm hated Amnón, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

[*] Or, paſte.

[e] That is, ſhe ſerued them on a diſhe.

[f] For § wicked are aſhamed to do that before mẽ, which thei are not afrayed to cõmit in § ſight of God.

Leui.18,9.

[*] Or, How ſhal I put away my ſhame.

[g] As a lewde & wicked perſone.

[*] Or, for this cauſe.

[*] Or, boye.

[h] For § which was of diuers coulers or pieces in thoſe dayes was had in greateſt eſtimaciõ, Gen. 37,3 iudg 5,30.

[i] For though he conceiued ſoden vẽgeãce in his heart, yet he diſſembled it til occaſion ſerued, and comforted his ſiſter.

23 ¶And after the time of two yeres, Abſalóm had ſhepeſherers in ʺBaal-hazór, which is beſide Ephráim, and [k] Abſalóm called all the Kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalóm came to the King & ſaid, Beholde now, thy ſeruant hathe ſhepeſherers: I pray thee, that the King with his ſeruants wolde go with thy ſeruant.

25 But the King anſwered Abſalóm, Naye my ſonne, I pray thee, let vs not go all, leſt we be chargeable vnto thee. Yet Abſalóm laye ſore vpõ him: howbeit he wolde not go, but ʺthanked him.

26 Thẽ ſaid Abſalóm, But, I pray thee, ſhal not my brother [l] Amnón go with vs? And the King anſwered him, Why ſhulde he go with thee?

27 But Abſalóm was inſtant vpon him and he ſent Amnón with him, & all the Kings children.

28 ¶Now had Abſalóm commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Marke now when Amnõs heart is mery with wine, and when I ſay vnto you, Smite Amnón, kil him, feare not, for haue not [m] I commanded you? be bolde therefore, and play the men.

29 And the ſeruants of Abſalóm did vnto Amnón, as Abſalóm had commanded: & all the Kings ſonnes aroſe, and euery man gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶And while thei were in the way, tidĩgs came to Dauid, ſaying, Abſalóm hathe ſlayne all the Kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the King aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the [n] grounde, and all his ſeruants ſtode by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadáb the ſonne of Shimeáh Dauids brother anſwered and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that thei haue ſlayne all the yong men the Kings ſonnes: for Amnón onely is dead, ʺbecauſe Abſalóm had reported *ſo*, ſince he forced his ſiſter Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord ÿ King ʺtake ÿ thing ſo grieuouſly, to thinke that all the Kings ſonnes are dead: ʺfor Amnón onely is dead.

34 ¶Then Abſalóm fled: & the yong man that kept the watche, lift vp his eyes, and loked, & beholde, there came muche people by the way of the hil ſide ʺbehinde him.

35 And Ionadáb ſaid vnto the King, Beholde, the Kings ſonnes come: as thy ſeruant ſaid, [o] ſo it is.

36 And aſſone as he had left ſpeaking, beholde, the Kings ſonnes came, and lift vp their voyces, and wept: and the King alſo and all his ſeruants wept excedingly ſore.

37 But Abſalóm fled away, and went to [p] Talmái the ſonne of Ammihúr King of Geſhúr: and *Dauid* mourned for his ſonne euery day.

38 So Abſalóm fled, and went to Geſhúr, & was there thre yeres.

39 And King Dauid ʺdeſired to go forthe vnto Abſalóm, becauſe he was pacified concerning Amnón, ſeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Abſalóm is reconciled to his father by the ſubteltie of Ioab. 24 Abſalóm may not ſe the Kings face 25 The beautie of Abſalóm. 30 He cauſeth Ioabs corne to be burnt, and is broght to his fathers preſence.

1 THen Ioáb the ſonne of Zeruiáh perceiued, that the Kings [a] heart was towarde Abſalóm,

2 And Ioáb ſent to Tekóah, and broght thence a ʺſubtile woman, & ſaid vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy ſelfe to mourne, and now put on mourning apparel, & [b] anoint not thy ſelfe with oyle: but be as a woman that had now long time mourned for the dead.

3 And come to the King, and ſpeake of this maner vnto him (for Ioáb ʺtaught her what ſhe ſhulde ſay)

4 ¶ Then the woman of Tekóah ſpake vnto the King, and fel downe on her face to the grounde, & did obeiſance, and ſaid, ʺHelpe, ô King.

5 Then the King ſaid vnto her, What ayleth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I am in dede a ʺwidowe, and mine houſband is dead.

6 And thine hãdmayd had two [c] ſonnes, & they two ſtroue together in the field: (and there was none to parte them) ſo the one ſmote the other, and ſlewe him.

7 And beholde, the whole familie is riſen againſt thine handmayd, & thei ſaid, Deliuer him that ſmote his brother, that we may kil him for the [d] ſoule of his brother whome he ſlewe, that we may deſtroy the heire alſo: ſo they ſhal quenche my ſparkle which is left, and ſhal not leaue to mine houſbãd nether name nor poſteritie vpon the earth.

8 And the King ſaid vnto the woman, Go to thine houſe, and I wil giue a charge for thee.

9 Then the woman of Tekóah ſaid vnto the King, My lord, ô King, this [e] treſpaſſe *be* on me, and on my fathers houſe, & the King and his throne *be* ʺgiltles.

10 And ÿ King ſaid, Bring him to me that ſpeaketh againſt thee, and he ſhal touche thee nomore.

11 Then ſaid ſhe, I pray thee, let the King [f] remember the Lord thy God, that thou woldeſt not ſuffer many reuengers of blood to deſtroy, leſt thei ſlaye my ſonne. And he anſwered, As the Lord liueth, there ſhal not one heere of thy ſonne fall to ÿ earth.

12 Then the woman ſaid, I pray thee, let thine hãdmaid ſpeake a worde to my lord

the

ʺOr, in the plaine of Hazór.

[k] To wit, to a banket, thinking thereby to fulfil his wicked purpoſe.

ʺEbr. bleſſed.

[l] Pretending to the King, ÿ Amnon was moſt deare vnto him.

[m] Suche is the pride of the wicked maſters, that in all their wicked commandements they thinke to be obeyed.

[n] Lamenting, as he that felt the wrath of God vpon his houſe, Chap. 12,10.

ʺEbr. becauſe it was put in Abſaloms mouthe.

ʺOr, take it to heart.

ʺOr, but.

ʺOr, one after another.

[o] That onely Amnón is dead.

[p] For Maacháh his mother was the daughter of this Talmái, Chap. 3,3.

---

the King. And he ſaid, Sa
13 Then the woman ſaid,
haſt thou [g] thoght ſuch
the people of God? or wh
as one which is fautie, ſp
that he wil not bring agai
14 For we muſt nedes dye
ter ſpilt on the grounde,
gathered vp againe: net
ʺſpare anie perſone, yet d
[h] meanes, not to caſt out
that is expelled.
15 Now therefore that I a
ke of this thing vnto my
the cauſe is that the people
afraide: therefore thine
Now wil I ſpeake vnto ÿ
that the King wil perfo
of his handmaid.
16 For the King wil heare
handmaid out of the hand
wolde deſtroye me, and a
the inheritance of God.
17 Therefore thine handm
worde of my lord the Kin
ʺcomfortable: for my lo
euen as an [k] Angel of Go
good & bad: therefore the
be with thee.
18 Then the King anſwere
the woman, Hide not frõ m
the thing that I ſhal aſke
mã ſaid, Let my lord ÿ Ki
19 And the King ſaid, Is no
Ioáb with thee in all this
man anſwered, & ſaid, A
my lord the King, I wil
right hand nor to the left
my lord the King hathe ſ
thy ſeruãt Ioáb bade me, &
wordes in ÿ mouthe of thi
20 For to the intent that I ſ
ge the forme of ſpeache, t
hathe done this thĩg: but ʺ
according to the wiſdom
of God to vnderſtand all t
in the earth.
21 ¶And ÿ King ſaid vnto
now, I haue [n] done this t
& bring the yong man Ab
22 And Ioáb fel to the gro
ce, and bowed him ſelfe, an
King. Then Ioáb ſaid, Th
uant knoweth, that I haue
in thy ſight, my lord the
the King hathe fulfilled th
ſeruant.
23 ¶And Ioáb aroſe, and w
and broght Abſalóm to I
24 And the King ſaid, Let h
his owne houſe, and not
Abſalóm turned to his ow
ſawe not the Kings face.

uid mourned for his ſonne
led,and went to Geſhúr,&
yeres.
Dauid desired to go forthe
, becauſe he was pacified
nnón, ſeing he was dead.

AP. XIIII.

ed to his father by the ſubteltie of
may not ſe the Kings face 25 The
m. 30 He cauſeth Ioabs corne to
ght to his fathers preſence.

o the ſonne of Zeruáh per-
at the Kings a heart was
óm,
t to Tekóah, and broght
ile woman,& ſaid vnto her,
ne thy ſelfe to mourne,and
urning apparel,& b anoint
ith oyle:but be as a woman
long time mourned for the

the King,and ſpeake of this
im (for Ioáb " taught her
e ſay)
woman of Tekóah ſpake
,and fel downe on her face
,& did obeiſance, and ſaid,
ng.
ng ſaid vnto her, What ay-
ſhe anſwered,I am in dede
nd mine houſband is dead.
dmayd had two c ſonnes,&
e together in the field:(an-
e to parte them) ſo the on.
r,and ſlewe him.
, the whole familie is riſen
anmayd, & thei ſaid, De-
ſmote his brother, that we
for the d ſoule of his bro-
ſlewe,that we may deſtroy
: ſo they ſhal quenche m
is left,and ſhal not leaue to
nether name nor poſteritie
.
g ſaid vnto the woman, Go
,and I wil giue a charge for

man of Tekóah ſaid vnto
lord,ô King,this e treſpaſſe
on my fathers houſe, & th
rone be' giltles.
e ſaid,Bring him to me that
ſt thee, and he ſhal touche

e,I pray thee, let the King
he Lord thy God, that thou
fer many reuēgers of bloo
thei ſlaye my ſōne.And he
he Lord liueth, there ſhal
of thy ſonne fall to ŷ earth
man ſaid, I pray thee, let
ſpeake a worde to m
the

---

the King. And he ſaid, Say on.

13 Then the woman ſaid, Wherefore then haſt thou g thoght ſuche a thing againſt the people of God? or *why* doeth ŷ King, as one which is fautie, ſpeake this thing, that he wil not bring againe his baniſhed?

g Why doeſt ... one Abſalom?

14 For we muſt nedes dye, & *we are* as water ſpilt on the grounde, which can not be gathered vp againe: nether doeth God ⁿſpare anie perſone, yet doeth he appoint h meanes, not to caſt out from him him that is expelled.

ⁿOr, accept.

h God hathe ... times, ... man ... worthy death.

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeake of this thing vnto my lord the King, *the cauſe is* that the people i haue made me afraide: therefore thine handmaid ſaid, Now wil I ſpeake vnto ŷ King: it may be that the King wil performe the requeſt of his handmaid.

i For I thought they wolde kil ... heir.

16 For the King wil heare, to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man that wolde deſtroye me, and alſo my ſonne frō the inheritance of God.

17 Therefore thine handmaid ſaid, The worde of my lord the King ſhal nowe be ⁿcomfortable: for my lord the King is euen as an k Angel of God in hearing of good & bad: therefore the Lord thy God be with thee.

ⁿ... reſt.

k Is of great wiſdome to diſcerne right from wrong.

18 Then the King anſwered, and ſaid vnto the woman, Hide not frō me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhal aſke thee. And ŷ womā ſaid, Let my lord ŷ King now ſpeake.

19 And the King ſaid, Is not l the hand of Ioáb with thee in all this? Then the woman anſwered, & ſaid, As thy ſoul liueth, my lord the King, I wil not turne to the right hand nor to the left from oght that my lord the King hathe ſpoken: for euen thy ſeruāt Ioáb bade me, & he put all theſe wordes in ŷ mouthe of thine handmaid.

l Haſt not thou ... by ŷ ... of Ioáb?

20 For to the intent that I ſhulde m change the forme of ſpeache, thy ſeruant Ioáb hathe done this thīg: but ⁿ my lord is wiſe according to the wiſdome of an Angel of God to vnderſtand all things that are in the earth.

m By ſpeaking to thee in a parable ... ⁿ ... nothing ... from ... King

21 ¶And ŷ King ſaid vnto Ioáb, Beholde now, I haue n done this thing: go then, & bring the yong man Abſalóm againe.

n I haue granted thy requeſt.

22 And Ioáb fel to the grounde on his face, and bowed him ſelfe, and ⁿthanked the King. Then Ioáb ſaid, This day thy ſeruant knoweth, that I haue founde grace in thy ſight, my lord the King, in that the King hathe fulfilled the requeſt of his ſeruant.

ⁿOr, bleſſed.

23 ¶And Ioáb aroſe, and went to Geſhúr, and broght Abſalóm to Ieruſalém.

24 And the King ſaid, Let him o turne to his owne houſe, and not ſe my face. So Abſalóm turned to his owne houſe, and ſawe not the Kings face.

o ... ſhewing ...

25 Now in all Iſraél there was none to be ſo muche praiſed for beautie as Abſalóm: from the ſole of his foote euen to the top of his head there was no blemiſh in him.

26 And whē he polled his head, (for at euerie yeres end he polled it: becauſe it was to heauy for him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the heere of his head at two hundreth p ſhekels by the Kings weight.

p Which weighed 6 l. 4. onces after halfe an once the ſhekel.

27 And Abſalóm had thre ſonnes, and one daughter named Tamár, which was a faire woman to loke vpon.

28 ¶So Abſalóm dwelt ŷ ſpace of two yeres in Ieruſalém, & ſawe not the Kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalóm ſent for Ioáb to ſend him to the King. but he wolde not come to him: and when he ſent againe, he wolde not come.

30 Therefore he ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Beholde, Ioáb hathe a ⁿfield by my place, & hathe barly therein: go, & ſet it q on fire: & Abſaloms ſeruants ſet the field on fire.

ⁿOr, poſſeſſion.

q The wicked are impacient in their affections, & ſpare no vnlawful meanes to cōpaſſe them.

31 Then Ioáb aroſe, and came to Abſalóm vnto his houſe, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore haue thy ſeruants burnt my field with fire?

32 And Abſalóm anſwered Ioáb, Beholde, I ſent for thee, ſaying, Come thou hither, and I wil ſend thee to the King for to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſhúr? It had bene better for me to haue bene there ſtil: now therefore let me ſe ŷ Kings face: and r if there be anie treſpaſſe in me, let him kil me.

r If I haue offended by reuenging my ſiſters diſhonour: thus the wicked iuſtifie them ſelues in their euil.

33 Then Ioáb came to the King, and tolde him: and he called for Abſalóm, who came to the King, and bowed him ſelfe to the grounde on his face before the King, and the King kiſſed Abſalóm.

CHAP. XV.

2 The practiſes of Abſalóm to aſpire to the kingdome. 14 Dauid and his flee. 31 Dauids prayer. 34 Huſhái is ſent to Abſalóm to diſcouer his counſel.

1 After this, Abſalóm ⁿ prepared him charets and horſes, and fiftie men to a runne before him.

ⁿEbr. made him.

a Which were as a garde to ſet forthe his eſtate.

2 And Abſalóm roſe vp early, and ſtode hard by the entring in of the gate: & euerie mā that had anie ⁿmatter, & came to ŷ King for iudgement, him did Abſalóm call vnto him, and ſaid, Of what citie art thou? And he anſwered, Thy ſeruant *is* of one of the b tribes of Iſraél.

ⁿOr, controuerſie.

b That is, noting of what citie or place he was.

3 Thē Abſalóm ſaid vnto him, Se, thy matters are good & righteous, but there is no man *deputed* of the King to heare thee.

4 Abſalóm ſaid moreouer, c Oh ŷ I were made iudge in the land, that euerie man ŵ hathe anie matter or controuerſie, might come to me, that I might do him iuſtice.

c Thus by flaterie, and faire promeſes the wicked ſeke preferrement.

5 And when anie man came nere to him, and did him obeiſance, he put forthe his hand, and toke him, and kiſſed him.

6 And on this maner did Abſalóm to all Iſraél, that came to the King for iudgement: ſo Abſalóm [d] ſtale the heartes of the men of Iſraél.

7 ¶And after [e] fortie yeres, Abſalóm ſaid vnto the King, I pray thee, let me go to Hebrón, and rendre my vowe which I haue vowed vnto the Lord.

8 For thy ſeruant vowed a vowe when I remained in Geſhúr, in Arám, ſaying, If the Lord ſhal bring me againe in dede to Ieruſalém, I wil [f] ſerue the Lord.

9 And the King ſaid vnto him, Go in peace. So he aroſe, and went to Hebrón.

10 ¶Then Abſalóm ſent ſpies throughout all the tribes of Iſraél, ſaying, When ye heare the ſounde of the trumpet, ye ſhal ſay, Abſalóm reigneth in Hebrón.

11 ¶And with Abſalóm went two hundreth men out of Ieruſalém, that were [g] called: and they wẽt in their ſimplicitie, knowing nothing.

12 Alſo Abſalóm ſent for Ahithóphel the Gilonite Dauids counſeler, from his citie Gilóh, while he offréd ſacrifices: and the treaſon was great: for the people ″ encreaſed ſtil with Abſalóm.

13 ¶Then came a meſſenger to Dauid, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſraél are turned after Abſalóm.

14 Then Dauid ſaid vnto all his ſeruants that were with him at Ieruſalém, Vp, and let vs flee: for we ſhal not eſcape frõ [h] Abſalóm: make ſpede to departe, leſt he come ſodenly and take vs, & bring euil vpõ vs, and ſmite the citie with the edge of the ſworde.

15 And the Kings ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Beholde, thy ſeruãts *are ready to do* according to all that my lord the King ſhal ″appoint.

16 So the King departed and all his houſholde ″ after him, and the King left ten concubines to kepe the houſe.

17 And the King went forthe and all the people after him, and taryed in a ″ place [i] farre of.

18 And all his ſeruãts went about him, and all the [k] Cherethites and all the Pelethites and all yͤ Gittites, *euen* ſixe hũdreth men which were come after him frõ Gath, went before the King.

19 Then ſaid the King to [l] Ittái the Gittite, Wherefore commeſt thou alſo with vs? Returne and abide with the King, for thou art a ſtranger: departe thou therefore to thy place.

20 Thou cameſt yeſterday, and ſhulde I cauſe thee to wander to day and go with vs? I wil go whither I can: therefore returne thou, and cary againe thy [m] brethren: mercie and [n] trueth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittái anſwered the King, and ſaid, As the Lord liueth, & as my lord the King liueth, in what place my lord the King ſhalbe, whether in death or life, euen there ſurely wil thy ſeruant be.

22 Then Dauid ſaid to Ittái, Come, & go forwarde. And Ittái the Gittite went, and all his men, and all the children that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loude voyce, and [o] all the people went forward, but the King paſſed ouer the brooke Kidrón: and all the people wẽt ouer towarde the way of the wildernes.

24 ¶And lo, Zadók alſo *was there*, and all the Leuites with hym, [p] bearing the Arke of the couenant of God: & they ſet downe yͤ Arke of God, and Abiathár wẽt [q] vp vntil the people were all come out of the citie.

25 Then the King ſaid vnto Zadók, Carie the Arke of God againe into the citie: if I ſhal finde fauour in the eyes of the Lord, he wil bring me againe, & ſhewe me *bothe* it, and the ″ Tabernacle thereof.

26 But if he thus ſay, I haue no delite in thee, beholde, [r] here am I, let him do to me as ſemeth good in his eyes.

27 The King ſaid againe vnto Zadók the Prieſt, Art not thou a * Seer? returne into the citie in peace, & your two ſonnes with you: *to wit*, Ahimáaz thy ſonne, and Ionathán the ſonne of Abiathár.

28 Beholde, I wil tarie in the fieldes of the wildernes, vntil there come ſome worde from you to be tolde me.

29 Zadók therefore and Abiathár caryed the Arke of God againe to Ieruſalém, and they taried there.

30 And Dauid went vp the mount of oliues and wept as he went vp, and had his head [s] couered, and wẽt barefooted: and all the people that was with him, had euerie man his head couered, and as they went vp, they wept.

31 Then one tolde Dauid, ſaying, Ahithóphel is one of them that haue conſpired with Abſalóm: and Dauid ſaid, ô Lord, I pray thee, turne the [t] counſel of Ahithóphel into fooliſhnes.

32 ¶Then Dauid came to the toppe of the mount where he worſhiped God: and beholde, Huſhái the Archite came againſt him with his coate torne, & hauing earth vpon his head.

33 Vnto whome Dauid ſaid, If thou go with me, thou ſhalt be a burthen vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and ſay vnto Abſalóm, I wil be thy [u] ſeruant, ô King, (as I haue bene in time paſt thy fathers ſeruant, ſo wil I now be thy ſeruant) then thou maieſt bring me the counſel of Ahithóphel to noght.

35 And haſt thou not there with thee Zadók and Abiathár the Prieſts? therefore

whatſoeuer

---

[d] by intiſing them from his father to him ſelfe.

[e] Counting from the time that the Iſraelites had aſked a King of Samuél.

[f] By offring a peace offring, which was lawful to do in anie place.

[g] And byd to his feaſt in Hebrón.

″ *Ebr went and increaſed.*

[h] Whoſe heart he ſawe that Satan had ſo poſſeſſed, that he wolde leaue no miſchief vnattẽpted.

″ *Ebr choſe.*

″ *Ebr at his feete.*

″ *Or, houſe.*

[i] To wit, frõ Ieruſalém.

[k] Theſe were as the Kings garde, or as ſome write, his counſelers.

[l] Who, as ſome write, was the Kings ſonne of Gath.

[m] Meaning, them of his familie.

[n] God requite thee thy friẽdſhip and fidelitie.

Shimeí curſeth Dauid.

whatſoeuer thou ſhalt he
Kings houſe, thou ſhalt ſh
and Abiathár the Prieſts.
36 Beholde, there are with t
ſonnes: Ahimáaz Zadoks ſ
thán Abiathars *ſonne*: by th
ſend me euerie thing that y
37 So Huſhái Dauids frienc
citie: and Abſalóm came ir

CHAP. XVI

The infidelitie of Zibá. 5 Shim
16 Huſhái cometh to Abſalóm. 21
hithóphel for the concubines.

1 When Dauid was a
[a] toppe *of the hil*, beh
ſeruant of Mephibóſheth m
couple of aſſes ſadled, and v
hundreth *cakes* of bread, anc
bunſhes of raiſins, & an hun
ed figges, and a bottel of wi
2 And yͤ King ſaid vnto Zib
neſt thou by theſe? And Zi
be [b] aſſes for the Kings h
de on, and bread and dryed
yong men to eat, and wine,
may drincke in the wilderne
3 And the King ſaid, But wh
ſters ſonne? Thẽ Zibá anſw
Beholde, he remaineth in I
he ſaid, This day ſhal the h
reſtore me the kingdome of
4 Then ſaid the King to Z
thine are all that *perteined* vn
ſheth. And Zibá ſaid, ″ I be
me finde grace in thy ſigh
King.
5 ¶And when King Dauid c
hurím, beholde, thence came
the familie of the houſe of
Shimeí the ſonne of Gerá
out, and curſed.
6 And he caſt ſtones at Dau
the ſeruants of King Dauic
people, and all the men of v
his [d] right hand, and on his
7 And thus ſaid Shimeí whe
Come forthe, come forthe th
rer, and ″ wicked man.
8 The Lord hathe broght vpo
[e] blood of the houſe of Saúl, i
thou haſt reigned: and the L
liuered the kingdome into
Abſalóm thy ſonne: and be
art *taken* in thy wickednes,
art a murtherer.
9 Then ſaid Abiſhái the ſonn
vnto the King, Why doet
dogge curſe my lord the Kin
I pray thee, and take away hi
10 ¶But the King ſaid, What
with you, ye ſonnes of Zer
curſeth, euen becauſe the
[f] bidden him curſe Dauid: w

th,& as my lord the King
place my lord the King
n death or life,euen there
ruant be.
aid to Ittái, Come; & go
ttái the Gittite went,and
ll the children that were

ountrey wept with a loude
the people went forward,
aſſed ouer the brooke Ki-
e people wēt ouer towarde
ildernes.
ók alſo was there,and all the
m , p bearing the Arke of
God: & they ſet down
d Abiathár wēt q vp vnt
all come out of the citie.
g ſaid vnto Zadók,Carie
d againe into the citie:if I
r in the eyes of the Lord,
againe, & ſhewe me bothe
ernacle thereof.
s ſay, I haue no delite in
r here am I, let him do to
ood in his eyes.
d againe vnto Zadók the
hou a * Seer? returne into
e, & your two ſonnes with
máaz thy ſonne, and Iona-
of Abiathár.
tarie in the fieldes of the
l there come ſome worde
tolde me.
ore and Abiathár caryed
d againe to Ieruſalém,and
e.
ent vp the mount of oliues
went vp, and had his head
ēt barefooted: and all the
with him, had euerie man
l,and as they went vp,they

e Dauid, ſaying, Ahithó-
hem that haue conſpired
and Dauid ſaid, ô Lord,I
ne the r counſel of Ahi-
oliſhnes.
l came to the toppe of the
worſhiped God: and be-
the Archite came againſt
ate torne, & hauing earth

Dauid ſaid,If thou go with
e a burthen vnto me.
turne to the citie, and ſay
I wil be thy u ſeruant, ô
e bene in time paſt thy fa-
wil I now be thy ſeruant)
t bring me the counſel of
oght.
not there with thee Za-
hár the Prieſts? therefore
whatſoeuer

---

whatſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of the Kings houſe, thou ſhalt ſhewe to Zadók and Abiathár the Prieſts.

36 Beholde, there are with them their two ſonnes: Ahimáaz Zadoks *ſonne*, and Ionathán Abiathars *ſonne*: by them alſo ſhal ye ſend me euerie thing that ye can heare.

37 So Huſhái Dauids friend went into the citie: and Abſalóm came into Ieruſalém.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The infidelitie of Zibá. 5 Shimeí curſeth Dauid. 16 Huſhái cometh to Abſalóm. 21 The counſel of Ahithóphel for the concubines.

1 WHen Dauid was a litle paſt the [a] toppe *of the hil*, beholde, Zibá the ſeruant of Mephibóſheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, and vpon them two hundreth *cakes* of bread, and one hundreth bunſhes of raiſins, & an hundreth of " dryed figges, and a bottel of wine.

2 And ẏ King ſaid vnto Zibá, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Zibá ſaid, They be [b] aſſes for the Kings houſholde to ride on, and bread and dryed figges for the yong men to eat, and wine, that the faint may drincke in the wildernes.

3 And the King ſaid, But where is thy maſters ſonne? Thē Zibá anſwered the King, Beholde, he remaineth in Ieruſalém: for he ſaid, This day ſhal the houſe of Iſraél reſtore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then ſaid the King to Zibá, Beholde, thine are all that *perteined* vnto Mephibóſheth. And Zibá ſaid, " I beſeche thee, let me finde grace in thy ſight, my lord, ô King.

5 ¶And when King Dauid came to [c] Bahurím, beholde, thence came out a man of the familie of the houſe of Saúl, named Shimeí the ſonne of Gerá: and he came out, and curſed.

6 And he caſt ſtones at Dauid, and at all the ſeruants of King Dauid: and all the people, and all the men of warre *were* on his [d] right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus ſaid Shimeí when he curſed, Come forthe, come forthe thou " murtherer, and " wicked man.

8 The Lord hathe broght vpon thee all the [e] blood of the houſe of Saúl, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned: and the Lord hathe deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Abſalóm thy ſonne: and beholde, thou art *taken* in thy wickednes, becauſe thou art a murtherer.

9 Then ſaid Abiſhái the ſonne of Zeruiáh vnto the King, Why doeth this * dead dogge curſe my lord the King? let me go, I pray thee, and take away his head.

10 ¶But the King ſaid, What haue I to do with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiáh? for he curſeth, euen becauſe the Lord hathe [f] bidden him curſe Dauid: who dare then ſay, Wherefore haſt thou done ſo?

11 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhái, & to all his ſeruants, Beholde, my ſonne ẇ came out of mine owne bowels, ſeketh my life: then how muche more now may this ſonne of Iemini? Suffre him to curſe: for the Lord hathe bidden him.

12 It may be that the Lord wil loke on " mine affliction, and [g] do me good for his curſing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimeí went by the ſide of the mouͦtaine ouer againſt him, and curſed as he went, and threwe ſtones againſt him, and caſt duſt.

14 Then came ẏ King & all the people that were with him weary, and refreſhed them ſelues [h] there.

15 ¶And Abſalóm, and all the people, the men of Iſraél came to Ieruſalém, & Ahithóphel with him.

16 And when Huſhái the Archite Dauids friend was come vnto Abſalóm, Huſhái ſaid vnto Abſalóm, " God ſaue the King, God ſaue the King.

17 Then Abſalóm ſaid to Huſhái, Is this thy kindenes to thy [i] friend? Why wenteſt thou not with thy friend?

18 Huſhái then anſwered vnto Abſalóm, Nay, but whome the Lord, & this people, and all the men of Iſraél chuſe, his wil I be, and with him wil I dwell.

19 And " moreouer vnto whome ſhal I do ſeruice? not to his ſonne? as I ſerued before thy father, ſo wil I before thee.

20 ¶Then ſpake Abſalóm to Ahithóphel, Giue counſel what we ſhal do.

21 And [k] Ahithóphel ſaid vnto Abſalóm, Go in to thy fathers cōcubines, which he hathe left to kepe the houſe: and when all Iſraél ſhal heare, that thou art abhorred of thy father, the hands of all that are with thee, ſhalbe ſtrong.

22 So they ſpred Abſalóm a tent vpon the top of the houſe, and Abſalóm went in to his fathers concubines in the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And the counſel of Ahithóphel which he counſeled in thoſe dayes, was like as one had aſked [l] counſel at the oracle of God: ſo *was* all the couͦſel of Ahithóphel bothe with Dauid and with Abſalóm.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithóphels counſel is ouerthrowen by Huſhái. 14 The Lord had ſo ordeined. 19 The Prieſts ſonnes are hid in the well. 22 Dauid goeth ouer Iordén. 23 Ahithóphel hangeth him ſelfe. 27 Thei bring vitails to Dauid

1 MOreouer Ahithóphel ſaid to Abſalóm, [a] Let me chuſe out now twelue thouſand men, and I wil vp and follow after Dauid this night,

2 And I wil come vpō him: for he is weary,

[a] Which was a hil of oliues, Chap. 15.

" Or, figge cakes.

[b] Commonly there are no greter traitours then they, which vnder pretence of frendſhip accuſe others.

" Or, I worſhip.

[c] Which was a towne of Beniamin.

[d] That is, round about.

" Or, man of blood.

" Or, man of Belial.

[e] Reproching him, that through his meanes Abner & Iſhbóſheth were ſlaine.

* 1.Sam.24,15. chap.3,8.

[f] [illegible] was the [illegible] for his [illegible], & therefore humbleth him ſelfe to God.

" Or, my teares.

[g] Meaning, ẏ the Lord wil ſend cōfort to his when they are oppreſſed.

[h] To wit, at Bahurím.

" Ebr. Let the King liue.

[i] Meaning, Dauid.

" Ebr. the ſecōde time.

[k] Suſpecting ẏ change of the kingdome, and ſo his owne ouerthrowe, he giueth ſuche counſel as might moſte hinder his fathers reconciliation: and alſo declare to the people ẏ Abſalóm was in hieſt autoritie.

[l] It was ſo eſtemed for the ſucceſſe thereof.

[a] The wicked are ſo gredy to execute their malice, that they leaue none occaſion, that may further the ſame.

and weake handed: ſo I wil feare him, and all the people that are with him, ſhal flee, and I wil ſmite the King onely,

3 And I wil bring againe all the people vnto thee, *and* when all ſhal returne, ([b] the man whome thou ſekeſt *being ſlaine*) all the people ſhalbe in peace.

[b] Meaning, Dauid.

4 And the ſaying " pleaſed Abſalóm wel, and all the Elders of Iſrael.

" Ebr. was right in the eyes of Abſalóm.

5 Thẽ ſaid Abſalóm, Call now Huſhái the Archite alſo, and let vs heare likewiſe "what he ſayeth.

" Ebr. what is in his mouthe.

6 So when Huſhái came to Abſalóm, Abſalóm ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Ahithóphel hathe 'ſpoken thus: ſhal we do after his ſaying, or not? tel thou.

' Or, giuen ſuche counſel.

7 Huſhái then anſwered vnto Abſalóm, The counſel that Ahithóphel hathe giuẽ, is not [c] good at this time.

[c] Huſhái ſheweth him ſelfe faithful to Dauid, in that he reproueth this wicked counſel and purpoſe.

8 For, ſaid Huſhai, thou knoweſt thy father, and his men, that they be ſtrong mẽ, and are chafed in minde as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: alſo thy father is a valiant warriar, and wil not 'lodge with the people.

' Or, tary all night.

9 Beholde, he is hid now in ſome caue, or in ſome place: and thogh ſome of them be ouerthrowen at the firſt, yet the *people* ſhal heare, and ſay, The people that followe Abſalóm, be "ouerthrowen.

" Ebr. haue a breache, or ruine.

10 Then he alſo that is valiant whoſe heart is as the heart of a lion, ſhal "ſhrinke and faint: for all Iſraél knoweth, that thy father is valiant, and they which be with him, ſtowte men.

" Ebr. melt.

11 Therefore my counſel is, that all Iſraél be gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba as the ſand of the ſea in nomber and that thou go to battel in thine own perſone.

12 So ſhal we come vpõ him in ſome place, where we ſhal finde him, and 'we wil vpõ him as the dewe falleth on the ground: and of all the men that are with him, we wil not leaue him one.

' Or, we wil campe againſt him.

13 Moreouer if he be gotten into a citie, then ſhal all the men of Iſraél bring ropes to that citie, and we wil drawe it into the riuer, vntil there be not one ſmale ſtone found there.

14 ¶ Then Abſalóm and all the men of Iſraél ſaid, The counſel of Huſhái the Archite is better, then the counſel of Ahithóphel: for the Lord had 'determined to deſtroy the [d] good counſel of Ahithóphel, that the Lord might [e] bring euil vpon Abſalóm.

' Or, cõmãded.

[d] That counſel which ſemed good at the firſt to Abſalóm, verſ. 4.

[e] For by the counſel of Huſhái he went to the battel where he was deſtroyed.

15 Then ſaid Huſhái vnto Zadók and to Abiathár the Prieſts, Of this and that maner did Ahithóphel and the Elders of Iſraél counſel Abſalóm: and thus and thus haue I counſeled.

16 Now therefore ſend quickly, and ſhewe Dauid, ſaying, Tary not this night in the fieldes of the wildernes, but rather get thee [f] ouer, leaſt the King be deuoured & all the people that are with him.

17 ¶ Now Ionathán and Ahimáaz abode by 'En-rogél: (for they might not be ſene to come into the citie) and a maid went, and tolde [g] them, and they went and ſhewed King Dauid.

18 Neuertheles a yong man ſawe them, and tolde it to Abſalóm: therefore they bothe departed quyckly, & came to a mãs houſe in Bahurím, who had a well in his court, into the which they went downe.

[g] For certein [illegible]

19 And [h] the wife toke and ſpred a couering ouer the welles mouthe, and ſpred grounde corne thereon, that the thing ſhulde not be knowen.

20 And when Abſaloms ſeruants came to the wife into the houſe, they ſaid, Where is Ahimáaz and Ionathán? And the woman anſwered them, They be gone ouer the [i] broke of water. And when they had ſoght them, and colde not finde them, they returned to Ieruſalém.

21 And aſſone as they were departed, the other came out of the well and went and tolde King Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Vp, and get you quyckly ouer the water: for [k] ſuche counſel hathe Ahithóphel giuen againſt you.

[k] Signifying, [illegible]

22 Then Dauid aroſe, and all the people that were with him, and they went ouer Iordén vntil the dawning of the day, ſo that there lacked not one of them, that was not come ouer Iorden.

23 ¶ Now whẽ Ahithóphel ſawe that his counſel was not followed, he ſadled his aſſe, and aroſe, and he went home vnto his citie, and put his houſholde in ordre, and [m] hanged him ſelfe, and dyed, and was buryed in his fathers graue.

24 ¶ Then Dauid came to Mahanáim. And Abſalóm paſſed ouer Iordén, he, and all the men of Iſraél with him.

[n] Called [illegible] beyonde Iorden [illegible] wood.

25 And Abſalóm made Amaſá captaine of the hoſte in the ſtead of Ioáb: which Amaſá was a mans ſonne named Ithra an Iſraelite, that wẽt in to Abigal the daughter of [n] Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiáh Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſraél and Abſalóm pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, Shobi the ſonne of Nahaſh out of Rabbáh of the children of Ammón, and Machír the ſonne of Ammiél out of Lodebár, and Barzelái the Gileadite out of Rogél

[o] [illegible]

28 [o] Broght beds, and baſens, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barly, and flour, and parched corne, & beanes, and lentiles, and parched corne.

29 And they broght hony, and butter, and ſhepe, and cheſe of kine for Dauid and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they ſaid, The people is hungry, & weary, and thirſty in the wildernes.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Dauid deuideth his armie into thre partes. 9 Abſalóm is hanged ſlaine, and caſt in a pit. 33 Dauid lamenteth the death of Abſalóm.

1 Then Dauid [a] nõbred the people that were with him, & ſet ouer them captaines of thouſands and captaines of hundreths.

2 And Dauid ſent forthe the third parte of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and the third parte vnder the hand of Abiſhái Ioabs brother the ſonne of Zeruiah: and the *other* third parte vnder the hãd of Ittái the Gittite. & the King ſaid vnto the people, I wil go with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not go ſo the: for if we flee away, they wil not regarde vs, nether wil they paſſe fo. vs, thogh halfe of vs were ſlaine: but thou [b] art now worthe tẽ thouſand of vs: therefore now it is better that thou ſuccour vs out of the citie.

4 Then the King ſaid vnto them, What ſemeth you beſt, that I wil do. So ẏͤ King ſtode by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreths and by thouſands.

5 And the King commanded Ioáb and Abiſhái, and Ittai, ſaying, *Entreate* the yong man Abſalóm gently for my ſake. and all the people hearde when the King gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalóm.

6 So the people went out into the field to meete Iſraél, & the battel was in ẏͤ [c] wood of Ephraim:

7 Where the people of Iſraél were ſlaine before the ſeruants of Dauid: ſo there was a great ſlaughter that day, *euen* of twentie thouſand.

8 ¶For the battel was ſkatred ouer all the countrey. and the wood deuoured muche more people that day, then did the ſworde.

9 ¶Now Abſalóm met the ſeruants of Dauid, and Abſalóm rode vpon a mule, and the mule came vnder a great thicke oke: and his head caught holde of the oke, and he was taken vp ‖ betwene the heauen and the earthe: & the mule that was vnder him went away.

10 And one that ſawe it, tolde Ioáb, ſaying, Beholde, I ſawe Abſalóm hanged in an oke.

11 Then Ioáb ſaid vnto the man that tolde him, And haſt thou in dede ſene? why then dideſt not thou there ſmite him to the ground, and I wolde haue giuen thee ten "ſhekel, of ſiluer, and a girdle?

12 Then the man ſaid vnto Ioáb, Thogh I ſhulde "receiue a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſiluer in mine hãd, yet wolde I not lay mine hãd vpon the Kings ſonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abiſhái, & Ittái, ſaying, Beware, left anie *touche* the yong man Abſalóm.

13 If I had done it, *it had bene* the "danger of my life: for nothing can be hid frõ the King: yea, ẏͤ thy ſelf wolde ſt haue bene againſt me.

14 Then ſaid Ioáb, I wil not thus tary with thee. And he toke thre dartes in his hand, & thruſt them "through Abſalóm, while he was yet aliue in the middes of the oke.

15 And ten ſeruãts that bare Ioabs armour, compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalóm, and ſlewe him.

16 Then Ioáb [d] blewe the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſraél: for Ioáb helde backe the people.

17 And they toke Abſalóm, and caſt him into a great [e] pit in the wood, and layed a mighty great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſraél fled euerie one to his tent.

18 Now Abſalóm in his life time had takẽ and reared him vp a piller, which is in the *Kings dale: for he ſaid, I haue no [f] ſonne to kepe my name in remembrance. & he called ẏͤ piller after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

19 ¶Then ſaid Ahimáaz the ſonne of Zadók, I pray thee, let me runne, and beare the King tidings that the Lord hathe "deliuered him out of the hand of his enemies.

20 And Ioáb ſaid vnto him, Thou [g] ſhalt not be ẏͤ meſſenger to day, but thou ſhalt beare tidings another time, but to day thou ſhalt beare none: for the Kings ſonne is dead.

21 Thẽ ſaid Ioáb to Cuſhi, Go, tel the Kĩg, what thou haſt ſene. And Cuſhi bowed him ſelfe vnto Ioab, and ran.

22 Thẽ ſaid Ahimáaz the ſonne of Zadók againe to Ioáb, What, I pray thee, if I alſo runne after Cuſhi? And Ioáb ſaid, Wherefore now wilt thou runne, my ſonne, ſeing that thou haſt no tidings to bring?

23 Yet what if I runne? Then he ſaid vnto him, Rũne. So Ahimáaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouerwent Cuſhi.

24 Now Dauid ſate betwene ẏͤ two [h] gates. And the watcheman went to the toppe of the gate vpon the wall, & lift vp his eyes, and ſawe, and beholde, a man came rũning alone.

25 And the watcheman cryed, & tolde the King. And the King ſaid, If he be alone, "he bringeth tidings. And he came apaſe, and drewe nere.

[a] For certein of [illegible] Rubeni[illegible] Gadites, & [illegible] colde beare the [illegible] ioyned with Dauid.

[b] Signifying, [illegible] to deare to his people [illegible]

[c] So called [illegible] Ephraimites (as they say) fed cattel [illegible] Iordén in this wood.

‖ [illegible]

" [illegible]

" Ebr weigh vpõ mine hand.

" Ebr. a lye againſt my ſoule.

" Ebr in the heart of Abſalóm.

[d] For he had pitie of ẏͤ people, which was ſeduced by Abſaloms flatterie.

[e] Thus God turned his vaine glorie to ſhame.

Gen.14,17.

[f] It ſemeth ẏͤ God had puniſhed him, in taking away his children, Chap.14,27.

" Ebr. iudged.

[g] For Ioáb bare a good affection to Ahimáaz, & conſidered how Dauid wold take the reporte of Abſaloms death.

[h] He ſate in the gate of ẏͤ citie of Mahanáim.

" Ebr. tidings are in his mouthe.

26 And the watcheman ſawe an other man running, and the watcheman called vnto the porter, and ſaid, Beholde, *another* man runneth alone. And the King ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

"Ebr. I ſe the running.

27 And the watcheman ſaid, "Me thinketh the running of the formoſt *is* like the running of Ahimáaz the ſonne of Zadók. Then the King ſaid, He is a [i] good man, & commeth with good tidings.

[i] He had had experience of his fidelitie, Chap.17,21.

28 And Ahimáaz called, and ſaid vnto the King, Peace *be with thee*: and he fel downe to the earth vpon his face before ỹ King, and ſaid, Bleſſed be the Lord thy God, who hathe "ſhut vp the men that lift vp their hands againſt my lord the King.

"Or, deliuered vp.

29 And the King ſaid, Is the yong man Abſalóm ſafe? And Ahimáaz anſwered, Whē Ioáb ſent the Kings [k] ſeruant, and *me* thy ſeruāt, I ſawe a great tumulte, but I knewe not what.

[k] To wit, Cuſhi, who was an Ethiopian.

30 And the King ſaid vnto him, Turne aſide, & ſtand here: ſo he turned aſide and ſtode ſtil.

31 And beholde, Cuſhí came, and Cuſhí ſaid, "Tidings, my lord the King: for the Lord hathe deliuered thee this day out of the hand of all that roſe againſt thee.

"Ebr. tidings is broght.

32 Then the King ſaid vnto Cuſhí, Is the yong man Abſalóm ſafe? And Cuſhí anſwered, The enemies of my lord ỹ King, & all that riſe agaīſt thee to do thee hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 And the King was [l] moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: & as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſonne Abſalóm, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalóm: wolde God I had dyed for thee, ô Abſalóm, my ſonne, my ſonne.

[l] Becauſe he conſidered bothe the iudgemēt of God againſt his ſinne, & colde not otherwiſe hide his fatherly affectiō toward his ſonne.

CHAP. XIX.

7 Ioáb encourageth the King. 8 Dauid is reſtored. 23 Shimeí is pardoned. 24 Mephibóſheth meeteth the King. 39 Barzelái departeth. 41 Iſraél ſtriueth with Iudah.

1 AND it was tolde Ioáb, Beholde, the King wepeth and mourneth for Abſalóm.

2 Therefore the "victorie of that day was turned into mourning to all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, The King ſorroweth for his ſonne.

"Ebr. ſaluation, or, deliuerance.

3 And the people wēt that day into the citie "ſecretly, as people confounded hide them ſelues when they flee in battel.

"Or, by ſtealthe.

4 So the King [a] hid his face, and the King cryed with a lowde voyce, My ſonne Abſalóm, Abſalóm my ſonne, my ſonne.

[a] As they do that mourne.

5 ¶ Then Ioáb came into [b] the houſe to the King & ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſeruāts, which this day haue ſaued thy life, and the liues of thy ſonnes and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

[b] At Mahanáim.

6 In that thou loueſt thine enemies, & hateſt thy friendes: for thou haſt declared this day, that thou regardeſt nether thy "princes nor ſeruants: therefore this day I perceiue, that if Abſalóm had liued, and we all had dyed this day, that thē it wolde haue "pleaſed thee wel.

7 Now therefore vp, come out, and ſpeake "cōfortably vnto thy ſeruāts: for I ſweare by the Lord, except thou come out, there wil not tary one man with thee this night: and that wil be worſe vnto thee, then all the euil that fel on thee from thy youthe hitherto.

8 Then the King aroſe, & ſate in the [c] gate: and they tolde vnto all the people, ſaying, Beholde, the King doeth ſit in the gate: & all the people came before the King: for Iſraél had fled euerie man to his tent.

9 ¶ Then all the people were at [d] ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſraél, ſaying, The King ſaued vs out of the hād of our enemies, & he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtíms, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalóm.

10 And Abſalóm, whome we anoīted ouer vs, is dead in battel: therefore why are ye ſo ſlowe to bring the King againe?

11 But King Dauid ſent to Zadók and to Abiathár the [e] Prieſts, ſaying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudáh and ſay, Why are ye behind to bring ỹ King againe to his houſe, (for the ſaying of all Iſraél is come vnto the King, *euen* to his houſe)

12 Ye are my brethren: my bones and my fleſh are ye: wherefore then are ye the laſt that bring the King againe?

13 Alſo ſay ye to Amaſá, Art thou not my bone and my fleſh? God do ſo to me and more alſo, if thou be not captaine of the hoſte to me for euer in ỹ [f] roume of Ioáb.

14 So he bowed the heartes of all the men of Iudáh, as of one man: therefore they ſent to the King, ſaying, Returne thou with all thy ſeruants.

15 ¶ So the King returned, & came to Iordén. And Iudáh came to Gilgál, for to go to meete the King, & to conduct him ouer Iordén.

16 ¶ And [g] Shimeí ỹ ſonne of Gerá, the ſonne of Ieminí, which was of Bahurím, haſted & came downe with the men of Iudáh to meete King Dauid,

17 And a thouſand men of Beniamín with him, and *Zibá the ſeruant of the houſe of Saúl, and his fiftene ſonnes and twentie ſeruants with him: and they wēt ouer Iordén before ỹ King.

18 And there wēt ouer a bote to carie ouer the Kings houſholde, and to do him pleaſure. Then Shimeí the ſonne of Gerá fel before the King, when he was come ouer Iordén,

19 And

---

19 And ſaid vnto ỹ King,
impute * wickednes vnto
ber the thing that thy ſer
kedly when my lord the
out of Ieruſalém, that ỹ K
it to his heart.

20 For thy ſeruāt doeth kn
done amiſſe: therefore be
firſt this day of all the ho
that am come to go down
lord the King.

21 But Abiſhái the ſonne o
ſwered, and ſaid, Shal not
this, becauſe he curſed th
ted?

22 And Dauid ſaid, What ha
you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiáh,
ſhulde be aduerſaries vnto
anie man dye this day in I
I knowe, that I am this day
raél?

23 Therefore the King ſai
Thou ſhalt not dye, and t
vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibóſheth the
came downe to meete the K
nether waſhed his feete, n
bearde, nor waſhed his cl
time the King departed, vn
in peace.

25 And when [k] he was come
& met the King, the King
Wherefore wenteſt not t
Mephibóſheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord
ſeruant diſceiued me: for th
I wolde haue mine aſſe ſadl
reon for to go with the Kin
ſeruant *is* lame.

27 And he hathe * accuſed th
to my lord the King: but my
is as an [l] Angel of God: do
pleaſure.

28 For all my fathers houſe
dead men before my lord t
dideſt thou ſet thy ſeruant
ỹ did eat at thine owne tabl
therefore haue I yet to cry
vnto the King?

29 And the King ſaid vnto hi
keſt thou anie more of thy m
ſaid, Thou, and Zibá deuide

30 And Mephibóſheth ſaid
Yea, let him take all, ſeing
King is come home in peace

31 ¶ Then Barzillái the Gi
downe from Rogelím, and w
dén with the King, to cond
Iordén.

32 Now Barzillái was a very a
fourescore yere olde, and he h
the King of ſuſtenance, whi
Mahanáim: for he was a man o

louest thine enemies, & ha
ndes: for thou hast declare
t thou regardest nether th
eruants: therefore this day I
if Absalóm had liued, an
ed this day, that thē it wolde
d thee wel.
ore vp, come out, and speak
vnto thy seruāts: for I sweare
except thou come out, there
ne man with thee this night
e worse vnto thee, then al
n thee from thy youthe he

ing arose, & sate in the c gate
e vnto all the people, saying
King doeth sit in the gate:
came before the King: for
d euerie man to his tent.
the people were at d strife
all the tribes of Israél, say
g saued vs out of the hád of
& he deliuered vs out of the
hilistíms, and now he is fled
d for Absalóm.
óm, whome we anoīted ouer
attel: therefore why are ye
ing the King againe?
auid sent to Zadók and to
Priests, saying, Speake vn-
of Iudáh and say, Why are
ring ŷ King againe to his
e saying of all Israél is come
,*euen* to his house)
rethren: my bones and m
herefore then are ye the la
King againe?
o Amasa, Art thou not my
lesh? God do so to me and
hou be not captaine of the
r euer in ŷ r roume of Ioa
the heartes of all the men
f one man: therefore they
ing, saying, Returne thou
ruants.
g returned, & came to Ior-
h came to Gilgál, for to go
ing, & to conduct him ouer

í ŷ sonne of Gerá, the sonne
ch was of Bahurim, hasted
e with the men of Iudah to
Dauid,
nd men of Beniamín with
í the seruant of the house of
iftene sonnes and twentie
him: and they wēt ouer Ior-
ing.
ēt ouer a bote to carie ouer
sholde, and to do him plea-
meí the sonne of Gera fel
ng, when he was come ouer

19. And

---

19 And said vnto ŷ King, Let not my lord impute * wickednes vnto me, nor remember the thing that thy seruant did h wickedly when my lord the King departed out of Ierusalém, that ŷ King shulde take it to his heart.

20 For thy seruāt doeth knowe, that I haue done amisse: therefore beholde, I am the first this day of all the house of i Ioséph, that am come to go downe to meete my lord the King.

21 But Abishái the sonne of Zeruiáh answered, and said, Shal not Shimeí dye for this, because he cursed the Lords anointed?

22 And Dauid said, What haue I to do with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiáh, that this day ye shulde be aduersaries vnto me? shal there anie man dye this day in Israél? for do not I knowe, that I am this day King ouer Israél?

23 Therefore the King said vnto Shimeí, Thou shalt not dye, and the King sware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibósheth the sonne of Saúl came downe to meete the King, and had nether washed his feete, nor dressed his bearde, nor washed his clothes from the time the King departed, vntil he returned in peace.

25 And when k he was come to Ierusalém, & met the King, the King said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibósheth?

26 And he answered, My lord the King, my seruant disceiued me: for thy seruant said, I wolde haue mine asse sadled to ride thereon for to go with the King, because thy seruant *is* lame.

27 And he hathe * accused thy seruant vnto my lord the King: but my lord ŷ King *is* as an l Angel of God: do therefore thy pleasure.

28 For all my fathers house were m but dead men before my lord the King, yet didest thou set thy seruant among them ŷ did eat at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to crye anie more vnto the King?

29 And the King said vnto him, Why speakest thou anie more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou, and Zibá deuide the n lands.

30 And Mephibósheth said vnto ŷ King, Yea, let him take all, seing my lord the King is come home in peace.

31 ¶ Then Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelím, and went ouer Iordén with the King, to conduct him ouer Iordén.

32 Now Barzillái was a very aged man, *euē* fourescore yere olde, and he had prouided the King of sustenance, while he lay at Mahanáim: for he was a man of very great substance.

33 And the Kīg said vnto Barzillái, Come ouer with me, & I wil feede thee with me in Ierusalém.

34 And Barzillái said vnto ŷ King, " How long haue I to lyue, that I shulde go vp with the King to Ierusalém?

35 I am this day fourescore yere olde: and cā I discerne betwene good or euil? Hathe thy seruant anie taste in that I eat or in ŷ I drinke? Can I heare anie more the voice of singing men and women? wherefore then shulde thy seruant be anie more a o burthen vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy seruant wil go a litle way ouer Iordén with the King, and why wil the King recompence it me with suche a rewarde?

37 I pray thee, let thy seruant turne backe againe, that I may dye in mine owne citie, and *be buryed* in the graue of my father and of my mother: but beholde thy seruāt p Chimham, let him go with my lord the King, & do to him what shal please thee.

38 And the King answered, Chimhám shal go with me, and I wil do to him that thou shalt be content with: & whatsoeuer thou shalt " require of me, that wil I do for thee.

39 So all the people went ouer Iordén: and the King passed ouer: and the King kissed Barzillai, and " blessed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 ¶ Then the King went to q Gilgál, and Chimham went with him, and all the people of Iudah conducted the King, and also halfe the people of r Israél.

41 And beholde, all the men of Israél came to the King, & said vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudáh stolen thee away, and haue broght the King and his housholde, and all Dauids men with him ouer f Iordén?

42 And all the men of Iudáh answered the men of Israél, Because the King is nere of kin to vs: and wherefore now be ye angry for this matter? haue we eatē of the Kings *cost*, or haue we taken anie bribes?

43 And the men of Israél answered the mē of Iudáh, and said, We haue ten partes in the King, and haue also more *right* to Dauid then ye, Why then did ye despise vs, " that our aduise shulde not be first had in restoring our King? And the wordes of the men of Iudah were fearcer then the wordes of the men of Israél.

CHAP. XX.

1 Shéba raiseth Israél against Dauid. 10 Ioáb killeth Amasa traiterously 22 The head of Shéba is deliuered to Ioab. 23 Dauids chief officers.

1 THen there was come a thither a wicked man (named Shéba the sonne of Bichri, a man of Iemini) and he blewe the trumpet, and said, We haue no parte in

*Chap.16,13.

h For in his ... he ... his ... Shimeí ...

i ... Ioséph ... Ephraim, Manasses & Beniamin, whereof ... cau- ... neuer o- ... ended.

*Chap.16,3.

k When Mephibósheth ... at Ierusalém had met ... King.

l ... for his ... to ... in all ...

m Worthy ... Saul ... thee.

n Dauid did ... in taking ... from ... he ... ŷ ... but muche ... at ... the ... he did ...

" *Ebr. how many daies are the yeres of my life?*

o He thoght it not meete to receiue benefites of him to whome he was not able to do seruice againe.

p My sonne

" *Or, chuse.*

" *Or, bade him fare wel.*

q Where the tribe of Iudáh taryed to receiue him.

r Which had taken parte ŵ the King.

f Towarde Ierusalém.

" *Or, haue not we first spoken to bring home the King? verse 11.*

a Where the ten tribes contended against Iudáh.

b As thei of Iudáh ſay
c He thoght by ſpeaking contéptuouſly of the King, to ſtirre ý people rather to ſedition.

b Dauid, nether haue we inheritance in ý ſonne c of Iſhái: euery man to his tents, ô Iſraél.

2 So euery man of Iſraél went from Dauid and followed Shéba the ſonne of Bichrí: but the men of Iudáh claue faſt vnto their King, from d Iordén euen to Ieruſalém.

d Frō Gilgál, which was nere Iordén.

3 When Dauid then came to his houſe to Ieruſalém, the King toke the ten women his * concubines, that he had left behinde him to kepe the houſe, & put them in warde, and fed them, but lay no more with them: but they were encloſed vnto ý day of their death, liuing in widowhode.

*Chap.16,22.

4 ¶ Thē ſaid the King to e Amaſá, Aſſemble me the mē of Iudáh within thre daies, and be thou here preſent.

e Who was his chief captaine in Ioabs roume, Chap.19,13

5 So Amaſá wēt to aſſemble Iudáh, but he taried longer then the time which he had appointed him.

6 Then Dauid ſaid to Abiſhái, Now ſhal Shéba the ſonne of Bichrí do vs more harme thē *did* Abſalóm: take thou *therefore* thy f lords ſeruants and followe after him, leſt he get him walled cities, & eſcape vs.

f Ether them which had bene vnder Ioáb, or Dauids mē.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs mē, and the * Cherethites and the Pelethites, and all the mightie men: & thei departed out of Ieruſalém, to followe after Shéba the ſonne of Bichrí.

*Chap.8,19.

8 Whē thei were at the great ſtone, which is in Gibeón, Amaſa went before them, & Ioabs g garment, that he had put on, was girded vnto him, & vpon it was a ſworde girded, which hanged on his loines in the ſheath, & as he went, it vſed to falle out.

g Which was his coat, that he vſed to weare in the warres.

9 And Ioáb ſaid to Amaſá, Art thou in ″health, my brother? & Ioab toke Amaſá by the beard with ý right hād to kiſſe him.

″Ebr. peace.

10 But Amaſá toke no hede to the ſworde that was in Ioabs hand: for therewith he ſmote him in the fift *rib*, and ſhed out his bowels to the grounde, & ″ſmote him not the ſeconde time: ſo he dyed. then Ioáb & Abiſhái his brother followed after Shéba the ſonne of Bichrí.

″Ebr. doubled not his ſtroke.

11 And one of Ioabs men h ſtode by him, & ſaid, He that fauoreth Ioáb, & he that is of Dauids parte, *let him go* after Ioáb.

h He ſtode by Amaſá at Ioabs appointement.

12 And Amaſá wallowed in blood in the middes of the way: & when the man ſawe that all the people ſtode ſtil, he remoued Amaſa out of the way into ý field, & caſt a cloth vpon him, becauſe he ſawe that euery one that came by him, ſtode ſtil.

13 ¶ When he was remoued out of the way, euery man went after Ioáb, to followe after Shéba the ſonne of Bichri.

14 And he went through all the tribes of Iſraél vnto Abél, and i Bethmaacháh and all *places* of Berím: and thei gathered together, and went alſo after him.

i Vnto the citie Abél, which was nere to Bethmaacháh.

15 So thei came, and beſieged him in Abél, *nere to* Bethmaacháh: and thei caſt vp a mount againſt the citie, & the people thereof ſtode on the ramper, and all the people that was with Ioáb, k deſtroyed an caſt downe the wall.

16 Then cryed a wiſe woman out of the citie, Heare, heare, I pray you, ſay vnto Ioáb, Come thou hither, that I may ſpeak with thee.

17 And when he came nere vnto her, the womā ſaid, Art thou Ioáb? And he anſwered, Yea. And ſhe ſaid to him, Heare the wordes of thine handmayd. And he anſwered, I do heare.

18 Then ſhe ſpake thus, l Thei ſpake in the olde time, ſaying, Thei ſhulde aſke of Abél. and ſo haue thei continued.

19 I am m *one* of them, that are peaceabl & faithful in Iſraél: and thou goeſt abou to deſtroye a citie, and a mother in Iſraé why wilt thou deuoure the inheritance of the Lord?

20 And Ioáb anſwered, & ſaid, God forbid, God forbid it me, that I ſhulde deuoure, or deſtroye it.

21 The n matter is not ſo, but a mā of moūt Ephráim (Shéba the ſonne of Bichri by name) hathe lift vp his hand againſt the King, *euen* againſt Dauid: deliuer vs him onely, & I wil departe from the citie. An the woman ſaid vnto Ioáb, Beholde, his head ſhalbe throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people with her wiſdome, and thei cut of the head of Shéba the ſonne of Bichrí, & ca it to Ioáb: then he blewe the trumpet, a ″ thei retired from the citie, euery man his tent: and Ioáb returned to Ieruſalé vnto the King.

23 ¶ * Thē Ioáb *was* ouer all the hoſte of Iſraél, and Banaiáh the ſonne of Iehoiadá ouer the Cherethites & ouer ý Pelethites,

24 And Adorám ouer the tribute, and Ioſhaphát the ſonne of Ahilúd the recorder,

25 And Sheiá *was* ſcribe, and Zadók and Abiathár the Prieſts,

26 And alſo Irá the Iairite *was* o chief about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Thre deare yeres. 9 The vengeance of the ſinnes of Saúl lighteth on his ſeuē ſonnes, which are hāged. 15 Fow great battels, which Dauid had againſt the Philiſt

1 THen there was a famine in the daie of Dauid, thre yeres ″ together: an Dauid ″ aſked counſel of the Lord, & t Lord anſwered, *It is* for Saúl, and for h bloodie houſe, becauſe he ſlewe the a Gibeonites.

2 Then the King called the Gibeonites, a ſaid vnto thē (Now the Gibeonites w not of the children of Iſraél, but * a re nant of the Amorites, vnto whom the children of Iſraél had ſworne: but Sa

ſog

ſoght to ſlaye thē for his
children of Iſraél and Iu
3 And Dauid ſaid vnto t
b What ſhal I do for you
ſhal I make the atoneme
bleſſe the inheritance of
4 The Gibeonites then
We wil haue no ſiluer no
nor of his houſe, nether f
kil c anie man in Iſraél. An
ye ſhal ſay, that wil I do f
5 Then they anſwered the
that conſumed vs and that
againſt vs, *ſo that* we are
remaining in anie coſte of
6 Let ſeuen men of his d
uered vnto vs, and we wi
e vnto the Lord in Gibe
Lords choſen. And the K
giue them.
7 But the King had compa
bóſheth the ſōne of Ionath
Saúl, becauſe of the * Lord
betwene them, *euen* betw
Ionathán the ſonne of Saú
8 But the King toke the two
páh the daughter of Aiáh, w
vnto Saúl, *euen* Armoní &
and the fiue ſonnes of f Mic
ter of Saúl, whome ſhe bar
ſonne of Barzillái the Meh
9 And he deliuered them vn
the Gibeonites, which hāge
moūtaine before the Lord:
all ſeuen together, and they
the time of haruest: in the
in the beginning of barly h
10 Then Rizpáh the daught
ke h ſackcloth & hādged it
the rocke, from the beginni
vntil i water dropped vp
the heauen, and ſuffred ne
of the aire to ″light on the
beaſtes of the field by nigh
11 ¶ And it was tolde Dauid
the daughter of Aiáh the
Saúl had done.
12 And Dauid went and tok
Saúl and the bones of Iona
from the citizens of Iabéſh
had ſtollen them from the
ſhán, where the Philiſtíms
them, when the Philiſtims h
in Gilbóa.
13 So he broght thence the
and the bones of Ionathán
thei gathered the bones of t
hanged.
14 And the bones of Saúl an
his ſonne buryed they in th
Beniamín in Zeláh, in the
his father: and when they h
all that the King had com

d Of Sauls kinſmen.
e To pacifie ý Lord.
*1 Sam.18,3.
f Here Michál is named for

ſoght to ſlaye thẽ for his zeale toward the children of Iſraél and Iudáh)

3 And Dauid ſaid vnto the Gibeonites, [b] What ſhal I do for you, and wherewith ſhal I make the atonement, that ye may bleſſe the inheritance of the Lord?

4 The Gibeonites then anſwered him, We wil haue no ſiluer nor gold of Saúl nor of his houſe, nether for vs ſhalt thou kil [c] anie man in Iſraél. And he ſaid, What ye ſhal ſay, that wil I do for you.

5 Then they anſwered the King, The man that conſumed vs and that imagined euil againſt vs, *ſo that* we are deſtroyed from remaining in anie coſte of Iſraél,

6 Let ſeuen men of his [d] ſonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and we wil hang them vp [e] vnto the Lord in Gibeáh of Saúl, the Lords choſen. And the King ſaid, I wil giue them.

7 But the King had compaſſion on Mephibóſheth the ſóne of Ionathán the ſonne of Saúl, becauſe of the * Lords othe, that was betwene them, *euen* betwene Dauid and Ionathan the ſonne of Saúl.

8 But the King toke the two ſonnes of Rizpáh the daughter of Aiáh, whome ſhe bare vnto Saúl, *euen* Armoni & Mephibóſheth and the fiue ſonnes of [f] Michál, the daughter of Saúl, whome ſhe bare to Abriel the ſonne of Barzillái the Meholathite.

9 And he deliuered them vnto the hands of the Gibeonites, which hãged them in the moũtaine before the Lord: ſo they ‖ dyed *all* ſeuen together, and they were ſlaine in the time of harueſt: in the [g] firſt *dayes*, & in the beginning of barly harueſt.

10 Then Rizpáh the daughter of Aiáh toke [h] ſackcloth & hãdged it vp for her vpõ the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntil [i] water dropped vpon them from the heauen, and ſuffred nether the birdes of the aire to ‖ light on them by day, nor beaſtes of the field by night.

11 ¶ And it was tolde Dauid, what Rizpáh the daughter of Aiáh the concubine of Saúl had done:

12 And Dauid went and toke the bones of Saúl and the bones of Ionathán his ſonne from the citizens of Iabéſh Gileád, which had ſtollen them from the ſtrete of Bethſhán, where the Philiſtims had * handged them, when the Philiſtims had ſlaine Saúl in Gilbóa:

13 So he broght thence the bones of Saúl and the bones of Ionathán his ſonne, and thei gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saúl and of Ionathán his ſonne buryed they in the countrei of Beniamín in Zeláh, in the graue of Kiſh his father: and when they had performed all that the King had commanded, God was then [k] appeaſed with the land.

15 ¶ Againe the Philiſtíms had warre with Iſraél: and Dauid went downe, and his ſeruants with him, and they foght againſt the Philiſtims, and Dauid fainted.

16 Then Iſhi-benób which was of the ſonnes of [l] Harapháh (*the head* of whoſe ſpeare wayed thre hundreth [m] ſhekels of braſſe) cuẽ he being girded with a newe *ſword*, thoght to haue ſlaine Dauid.

17 But Abiſhái the ſonne of Zeruiáh ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtim, and killed him. Then Dauids men ſware vnto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt go no more out with vs to battel, leſt thou quenche the [n] light of Iſraél.

18 ¶ And after this alſo there was a battel with the Philiſtims at [o] Gob, then Sibbechái the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which was one of the ſonnes of Harapháh.

19 And there was yet *another* battel in Gob with the Philiſtims, where Elhanáh the ſonne of Iaare-oregim, a Bethlehemite ſlewe [p] Goliath the Gittite: the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare *was* like a weauers beame.

20 Afterwarde there was alſo a battel in Gath, where was a man of *a great* ſtature, and had on euerie hand ſix fingers, and on euerie foote ſix toes, foure and twentie in nomber: who was alſo the ſonne of Harapháh.

21 And when he reuiled Iſraél, Ionathán the ſonne of * Shima the brother of Dauid ſlewe him.

22 Theſe foure were borne to Harapháh in Gath, and dyed by the hand of Dauid and by the hands of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXII.

2 Dauid after his victories praiſeth God. 8 The angre of God toward the wicked. 44 He prophecieth of the reiection of the Iewes, and vocacion of the Gentiles.

1 AND Dauid ſpake the wordes of this [a] ſong vnto the Lord, what time the Lord had deliuered him out of the hands of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saúl.

2 And he ſaid, * The Lord is my [b] rocke and my forteresſe, and he that deliuereth me.

3 God *is* my ‖ ſtrength, in him wil I truſt: my ſhield, and the horne of my ſaluacion, my hie towre *and* my refuge: my ſauiour, thou haſt ſaued me from violence.

4 I wil call on the Lord, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhal I be ſafe from mine enemies.

5 For the [c] pangs of death haue compaſſed me: the floods of vngodlines haue made me afraide.

6 The ſorowes of the graue compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death ouertoke me.

[b] Where with [illegible]

[c] [illegible] onely [illegible] this rocke

[d] Of Sauls kinsmen.

[e] To pacifie ỹ Lord

*1.Sam.18,3.

[f] Here Michál is named for [illegible] as appeareth 1.Sam 18, for Michál was the wife of Paltiel. 1.Sam.25,44. & [illegible] had chil[illegible] 2.Sam 6,23.

[g] Which was the moneth [illegible] Nisan, which conteineth parte of Marche and parte of April.

[h] To make her tét, wherein [illegible] prayed to [illegible] to turne [illegible]y his an[illegible]

[i] Becauſe [illegible] of this [illegible] God [illegible] ſhewed ỹ [illegible] was pacified.

*1.Sam.31,10.

[k] For where ỹ magiſtrat ſuffreth fautes vnpuniſhed, there the plague of God lyeth vpõ the land.

[l] That is, of ỹ race of Gyãts.

[m] Which amount to nine pounde thre quarters.

[n] For the glorie and welth of the contrey ſtandeth in the preſeruacion of the godly magiſtrate

[o] Called Gézer, and Zaph is called Zippai, 1.Chro.20,4.

[p] That is, Lahmí the brother of Goliáth, whome Dauid ſlewe, 1.Chro 20,5.

*1.Sam.16,9.

[a] In token of the wonderful benefites, that he receiued of God.

*Pſal 18,2.

[b] By the diuerſitie of theſe comfortable names, he ſheweth how his faith was ſtrengthened in all tentacions

‖Or, rocke.

[c] As Dauid (who was the figure of Chriſt) was by Gods power deliuered frõ all dangers: ſo Chriſt and his Church ſhal ouercome moſte greuous dãgers, tyrannie, and death.

7 *But* in my tribulation did I call vpon the Lord, and crye to my God, & he did heare my voice out of his temple, & my crye *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth trembled and quaked: the fundacions of the heauens moued, and ſhoke, becauſe he was angry.

d That is, cloudes, and vapors.
e Lighteening & thüdering.

9 [d] Smoke went out at his noſtrels, and cõſuming [e] fire out of his mouth: coles were kindled thereat.

f So it ſemeth when the aire is darcke.

10 He [f] bowed the heauens alſo, and came downe, and darkenes *was* vnder his feete.

g To flie in a moment through the worlde.

11 And he rode vpon [g] Cherúb and did flye, and he was ſene vpon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darknes a tabernacle rounde about him, *euen* the gatherings of waters, *and* the cloudes of the aire.

h By this deſcription of a tempeſt he declareth the power of God againſt his enemies.

13 At the brightnes of his preſence [h] the coles of fire were kindled.

14 The Lord thundred from heauen, & the moſte hye gaue his voyce.

15 He ſhot arrowes alſo, and ſcatred them: *to wit,* lightning, and deſtroyed them.

i He alludeth to the miracle of the red Sea.

16 The [i] chanels alſo of the ſea appeared, *euen* the fundacions of the worlde were diſcouered by the rebuking of the Lord, *and* at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrels.

17 He ſent from aboue, *and* toke me: he drewe me out of manie waters.

18 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemie, *and* from thē that hated me: for they were to ſtrong for me.

k I was ſo beſet, that all meanes ſemed to faile.

19 They [k] preuented me in the day of my calamitie, but the Lord was my ſtay,

20 And broght me forthe into a large place: he deliuered me, becauſe he fauored me.

l Toward Saúl and mine enemies.

21 The Lord rewarded me according to my [l] righteouſnes: according to the purenes of mine hands he recompenced me.

m I attempted nothing without his commandement.

22 For I kept the wayes of the Lord, and did not [m] wickedly againſt my God.

23 For all his lawes *were* before me, and his ſtatutes: I did not departe therefrom.

24 I was vpright alſo towarde him, and haue kept me from my wickednes.

25 Therefore the Lord did rewarde me, according to my righteouſnes, according to my purenes before his eyes.

26 With ẏ godlie thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelfe godlie: with the vpright man thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelfe vpright.

n Their wickednes is cauſe, that thou ſemeſt to forget thy wonted mercie.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelfe pure, and with the [n] frowarde thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelfe frowarde.

28 Thus thou wilt ſaue the poore people: but thine eyes *are* vpon the hautie to hũble *them*.

29 Surely thou art my light, ô Lord: and the Lord wil lighten my darkenes.

30 For by thee haue I broken through an hoſte, and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

31 The way of God is [o] vncorrupt: the worde of the Lord is tryed *in the fire*: he is a ſhield to all that truſt in him.

32 For who is God beſides the Lord? and who is mighty, ſaue our God?

33 God is my ſtrength in battel, and maketh my way vpright.

34 He maketh my feete like [p] hindes *feete*, and hathe ſet me vpon mine hie places.

35 He teacheth mine hands to fight, ſo that a bowe of braſſe is broken with mine armes.

36 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhield of thy ſaluacion, and thy louing kindenes hathe cauſed me to increaſe.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteppes vnder me, and mine heeles haue not ſlid.

38 I haue purſued mine enemies and deſtroyed them, and haue not turned againe vntil I had conſumed them.

39 Yea, I haue conſumed them and thruſt them through, and they ſhal not ariſe, but ſhal fall vnder my feete.

40 For thou haſt [q] girded me with power to battel, *and* them that aroſe againſt me, haſt thou ſubdued vnder me.

41 And thou haſt giuen me the neckes of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They loked about, but there was none to ſaue *them, euen* vnto the [r] Lord, but he anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beate thẽ as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did tread them flat as the clay of the ſtreete, *and* did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou haſt alſo deliuered me from the contẽcions of my [s] people: thou haſt preſerued me to be the head ouer nacions: the people which I knewe not, do ſerue me.

45 Strangers [t] ſhalbe in ſubiection to me: aſſone as they heare, they ſhal obey me.

46 Strangers ſhal ſhrinke away, and feare in their priuie chambers.

47 Let the Lord liue, [u] and bleſſed be my ſtrength: and God, *euen* the force of my ſaluacion be exalted.

48 *It is* God that giueth me *power* to reuenge me, and ſubdue the people vnder me,

49 And reſcueth me from mine enemies: (ẏ alſo haſt lift me vp from them that roſe againſt me, thou haſt deliuered me from the cruel man.

50 Therefore I wil praiſe thee, ô Lord, among the * nacions, and wil ſing vnto thy Name)

51 *He is* the towre of ſaluaciõ for his King, and ſheweth mercy to his Anointed, *euen* to Dauid, and to his ſeede * for euer.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The laſt wordes of Dauid.* 6 *The wicked ſhalbe*

plucks vp as thornes. 8 The names and facts of his mighty men. 15 He desired water and wolde not drinke it.

1 These alſo be the [a] laſt wordes of Dauid, Dauid the ſonne of Iſhái ſaith, euen the man who was ſet vp on hie, the Anointed of the God of Iaakób, and the ſwete ſinger of Iſraél ſaith,

[a] Which he ſpake after ŷ he had made the Pſalmes.

2 The Spirit of the Lord ſpake by me, and his worde *was* in my [b] tongue.

[b] Meaning, he ſpake nothing but by the motion of Gods Spirit.

3 The God of Iſraél ſpake to me, ŷ ſtrēgth of Iſraél said, *Thou ſhalt* beare rule ouer mé, being iuſt, *and* ruling in the feare of God.

4 Euen as the morning light when ŷ ſunne riſeth, the morning, I ſay, without clouds, *ſo ſhal mine houſe be, and not* as the [c] graſſe of the earth *is* by the bright raine.

[c] Which groweth quickely and fadeth ſone.

5 For ſo ſhal not mine houſe *be* with God: for he hathe made with me an euerlaſting couenāt, perfit in all points, and ſure: therefore all mine health and whole deſire *is*, that he wil not make it [d] growe *ſo*.

[d] But that my kingdome may continue for euer according to his promes.

6 But the wicked *ſhal be* euerie one as thornes thruſt away, becauſe they can not be taken with hands.

7 But the man that ſhal touche them, muſt be defenſed with yron, or with the ſhaft of a ſpeare: & they ſhal be burnt with fire in the ſame place.

8 ¶These *be* the names of the mighty men whome Dauid had. He that ſate in ŷ ſeate of [e] wiſdome being chief of the princes, was Adinó of Ezni, he ſlewe eight hundreth at one time.

[e] At one of ŷ kings counſel.

9 And after him *was** Eleazár the ſonne of Dodó, the ſonne of Ahohi, one of the thre worthies with Dauid, when thei ″defied ŷ Philiſtims gathered there to battel, when the men of Iſraél were [f] gone vp.

*Chro.11,12.

″Or, aſſailed with danger of the [illegible]

[f] [illegible] fled from the battel.

10 He aroſe and ſmote the Philiſtims vntil his hand was weary, and his hand [g] claue vnto the ſworde: and the Lord gaue great victorie the ſame day, and the people returned after him onely to ſpoile.

[g] By a crāpe which came of [illegible] and fainting.

11 After him *was** Shammáh the ſonne of Agéth the Hararite: for ŷ Philiſtims aſſembled at a towne, where was a piece of a field ful of lentils, and the people fled frō the Philiſtims.

*Chro.11,27.

12 But he ſtode in the middes of the field, and defended it, and ſlewe the Philiſtims: ſo the Lord gaue [h] great victorie.

[h] Who hathe [illegible] when he wil ſhewe his power.

13 ¶Afterward thre of the thirty captaines went downe, and came to Dauid in the harueſt time vnto the caue of Adullám, & the hoſte of the Philiſtims pitched in the valley ″of Rephaim.

″Or, [illegible]

14 And Dauid *was* then in an holde, and the gariſon of the Philiſtims *was* then in Beth-léhem.

15 And Dauid [i] longed, and ſaid, Oh that one wolde giue me to drinke of the water of the well of Beth-léhem, which is by the gate.

[i] [illegible]

16 Thē the thre migty brake into the hoſte of the Philiſtims, and drewe water out of the well of Beth-léhem that was by the gate, and toke & broght it to Dauid, who wolde not drinke thereof, but [k] powred it *for an offring* vnto the Lord,

[k] Bridelīg his affection, and alſo deſiring God not to be offended for ŷ raſh enterpriſe.

17 And ſaid, O Lord, be it far from me, that I ſhulde do this. *Is* not this ŷ blood of the men that wēt in ieopardy of their liues? therefore he wolde not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe thre mighty men.

18 ¶*And Abiſhái the brother of Ioáb, the ſonne of Zeruiáh, was chief among ŷ thre, and he lifted vp his ſpeare againſt thre hundreth, ″and ſlewe them, and he had the name among the thre.

*1.Chro.11,20.

″Ebr. ſlaine.

19 For he was moſte excellent of the thre, and was their captaine: but he atteined not vnto *the firſt* thre.

20 And Benaiáh the ſonne of Iehoiadá the ſonne of ″a valiant man, which had done many actes, *& was* of Kabzeél, ſlewe two ſtrong mēn of Moáb: he went downe alſo, and ſlewe a lion in the middes of a pit in the time of ſnowe.

″Or, Iſh-hai.

21 And he ſlewe an Egyptian a ″mā of great ſtature, and the Egyptian *had* a [l] ſpeare in his hand: but he went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and plucked the ſpeare out of the Egyptiās hand, & ſlewe him with his owne ſpeare.

″Or, a comely man.

[l] Which was bigge as a weauers beame, 1.Chro.11,23.

22 Theſe things did Benaiáh the ſonne of Iehoiadá, & had the name amōg the thre worthies.

23 He was honorable among [m] thirty, but he atteined not to the *firſt* thre: and Dauid made him of his counſel.

[m] He was more valiant thē ŷ 30 that follow, and not ſo valiant as the 6 before.

24 ¶*Aſahél the brother of Ioáb *was* one of the thirty: Elhanán the ſonne of Dodó of Beth-léhem:

*Chap.2,18.

25 Shammáh the Harodite: Eliká the Harodite:

26 Hélez the *″Paltite: Ira the ſonne of Ikkéſh the Tekoite:

*1 Chro.11,27.

″Or, Pelonite.

27 Abiézer the Anethothite: [n] Mebunnái ŷ Huſathite:

[n] Diuers of theſe had two names, as appeareth 1.Chro.11. and alſo many more are there mencioned.

28 Zalmón an Ahohite: Maharái the Netophathite:

29 Héleb the ſonne of Baanáh a Netophathite: Ittái the ſonne of Ribái of Gibeáh of the children of Beniamin.

30 Benaiáh the Pirathonite: Hiddái of the riuer of Gaáſh:

31 Abi álbon the Arbathite: Azmáueth the Barhumite:

32 Eliahbá the Shaalbonite: *of* the ſonnes of Iaſhén, Ionathan:

33 Shammáh the Hararite: Ahiám the ſonne of Sharár the Hararite:

34 Eliphélet the ſonne of Ahaſbái the ſonne of Maachathi: Eliám the ſonne of Ahithóphel the Gilonite:

35 Hezrái the Carmelite: Paarái the Arbite:

36 Igál the ſonne of Nathán of Zobáh: Baní the Gadite:

37 Zélek the Ammonite: Naharái the Beerothite, the armour bearer of Ioáb the ſonne of Zeruiáh:

38 Irá the Ithrite: Garéb the Ithrite:

39 Vriiáh the Hittite, [o] thirty and ſeuen in all.

o These came to Dauid and helped to reſtore him to his kingdome.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid cauſeth the people to be nombred. 10 He repenteth, and chuſeth to fall into Gods hands. 15 Seuentie thouſand periſh with the peſtilence.

1 AND the wrath of the Lord was [a] againe kindled againſt Iſraél, and [b] he moued Dauid againſt them, in that he ſaid, Go, nomber Iſraél and Iudáh.

a Before they were plagued with famine, Chap. 21,1.

b The Lord permitted Satan, as 1.Chro. 21,1.

2 For the King ſaid to Ioáb the captaine of the hoste, which was with him, Go ſpedely now through all the tribes of Iſraél, from Dan euen to Beer-ſhéba and nomber ye the people, that I may knowe the [c] nomber of the people.

c Because he did this to trie his power and ſo to truſt therein, it offẽded God, els it was lawful to nõber ẏ people, Exod. 30,12. Nomb 1,2.

3 And Ioáb ſaid vnto the King, The Lord thy God increaſe the people an hundreth folde mo then they be, and that the eyes of my lord the King maye ſe it: but why doeth my lord the King deſire this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding the Kings worde preuailed againſt Ioáb & againſt the captaines of the hoste: therefore Ioáb & the captaines of the hoste went out from the preſence of the King, to nomber the people of Iſraél.

5 ¶And they paſſed ouer Iordén, and pitched in Aroér at the right ſide of the citie that is in the middes of the ″valley of Gad and toward Iazér:

″Or, riuer.

6 Then thei came to Gileád, and to ″Tahtim-hodſhí, ſo they came to Dan Iaán, & ſo about to Zidón,

″Or, to the nether lãd newly inhabited.

7 And came to the forteresse of Tyrus and to all the cities of the Hiuites and of the Canaanites, and went toward the South of Iudáh, euen to Beer-ſhéba.

″Or, Zor.

8 So when they had gone about all the lãd, they returned to Ieruſalém at the end of nine moneths and twentie dayes.

9 ¶And Ioáb deliuered the nomber *and* ſumme of the people vnto the King: and there were in Iſraél [d] eight hũdreth thouſand ſtrong men that drewe ſwordes, and the men of Iudáh were [e] fiue hundreth thouſand men.

d According to Ioabs counte: for in all there were eleuen hũdreth thouſand, 1.Chro. 21,5

e Concluding vnder thẽ the Beniamites: for els they had but foure hundreth & ſeuentie thouſand, 1.Chro. 21,5.

10 Thẽ Dauids heart ſmote him, after that he had nombred the people: and Dauid ſaid vnto the Lord, I haue ſinned exceedingly in that I haue done: therefore now, Lord, I beſeche thee, take away the treſpaſſe of thy ſeruant: for I haue done very fooliſhly.

11 ¶And when Dauid was vp in the morning, the worde of the Lord came vnto the Prophet Gad Dauids [f] Seer, ſaying,

12 Go, and ſay vnto Dauid, Thus ſayth the Lord, I offre thee thre things, choſe thee which of them I ſhal do vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and ſhewed hĩ, and ſaid vnto him, Wilt thou that [g] ſeuen yeres famine come vpon thee in thy land, or wilt thou flee thre moneths before thine enemies, they following thee, or that there be thre daies peſtilence in thy land? now aduiſe thee, and ſe, what anſwer I ſhal giue to him that ſent me.

14 ¶And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a wonderful ſtraite: let vs fall now into the hand of the Lord, (for his mercies *are* great) and let me not fall into the hãd of man.

15 So the Lord ſent a peſtilence in Iſraél, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there dyed of the people frõ [h] Dan euen to Beer-ſhéba ſeuentie thouſand men.

16 And when the Angel ſtretched out his hand vpon Ieruſalém to deſtroy it, the Lord *repẽted of the euil, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed the people, It is ſufficient, [i] holde now thine hand. And the Angel of the Lord was by the threſhing place of Araunáh the Iebuſite.

17 And Dauid ſpake vnto the Lord (when he ſawe the Angel that ſmote the people) & ſaid, Beholde, I haue ſinned, yea, I haue done wickedly: but theſe ſhepe, what haue they [k] done? let thine hand, I praye thee, be againſt me & agaĩſt my fathers houſ

18 ¶So Gad came the ſame day to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Go vp, reare an altar vnto the Lord in the threſhing floore of Araunáh the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid (according to the ſaying of Gad) went vp, as the Lord had commanded.

20 And Araunáh loked, and ſawe the King and his ſeruants comming [l] towarde him, and Araunáh went out, and bowed him ſelfe before the King on his face to the grounde,

21 And [l] Araunáh ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his ſeruant? Then Dauid anſwered, To bye the threſhing floore of thee, for to buylde an altar vnto the Lord, that the plague may ceaſe from the people.

22 Then Araunáh ſaid vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer what ſemeth him good in his eyes: beholde the oxen for the burnt offring, and charets, and the inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunáh [m] *as a* Kĩg giue vnto the King: & Araunáh ſaid vnto the King, The Lord thy God be fauorable vnto thee.

Then

24 Thẽ the King ſaid vnto Araunáh, Not ſo, but I wil by it of thee at a price, & wil not offer burnt offring vnto the Lord my God of that which doeth coſt me nothĩg. So Dauid boght the threſhing floore, and the oxen for [n] fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer.

25 And Dauid buylt there an altar vnto the Lord, and offred burnt offrings and peace offrings, & the Lord was appeaſed toward the land, & the plague ceaſed from Iſraél.

[n] Some write, that euery tribe gaue 50, ŵ make 600, or ỷ afterwarde he boght as muche as came to 550 ſhekels, 1.Chro.21,25.

THE FIRST BOKE OF the Kings.

THE ARGUMENT.

BEcauſe the children of God ſhulde loke for no continual reſt and quietnes in this worlde, the holy Goſt ſetteth before our eyes in this boke the varietie and change of things, which came to the people of Iſraél from the death of Dauid, Salomón and the reſt of the Kings, vnto the death of Aháb, declaring how that floriſhing kingdomes, except they be preſerued by Gods protection, (who then fauoreth them when his worde is truely ſet forthe, vertue eſtemed, vice puniſhed and concorde mainteined) fall to decay and come to naught: as appeareth by the diuiding of the kingdome vnder Robohám, and Ierobohám, which before were but all one people, and now by the iuſte puniſhment of God were made two, whereof Iudáh and Beniamín claue to Robohám: and this was called the kingdome of Iudáh, and the other ten tribes helde with Ierobohám, and this was called the kingdome of Iſraél. The King of Iudáh had his throne in Ieruſalém, and the King of Iſraél in Samaria, after it was buylte by Amri Ahabs father. And becauſe our Sauiour Chriſt according to the fleſh ſhulde come of the ſtocke of Dauid, the genealogie of the Kings of Iudáh is here deſcribed, from Salomón to Iorám the ſonne of Ioſaphát, who reigned ouer Iudáh in Ieruſalém, as Aháb did ouer Iſraél in Samaria.

CHAP. I.

1 Abiſhág kepeth Dauid in his extreme age. 5 Adoniiáh vſurpeth the kingdome. 30 Salomón is anointed King. 50 Adoniiáh fleeth to the altar.

1 NOw when King Dauid was [a] olde, and ſtriken in yeres, they couered him ŵ clothes, but no [b] heate came vnto him.

2 Wherefore his ſeruãts ſaid vnto him, Let there be ſoght for my lord the King a yong virgin, and let her [*] ſtand before the King, and cheriſh him: & let her lye in thy boſome, that my lord the King may get heate.

3 So they ſoght for a faire yong maid throughout all the coaſtes of Iſrael, and founde one Abiſhág [c] a Shunammite, and broght her to the King.

4 And the maid was exceding faire, & cheriſhed the King, and miniſtred to him, but the King knewe her not.

5 ¶Then Adoniiáh the ſonne of Haggíth exalted him ſelfe, ſaying, I wil be King. And he gate him charets and horſemen, & [d] fifty men to runne before him.

6 And his father wolde not diſpleaſe him frõ his [*] childehode, to ſay, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he was a very goodly mã, & *his mother* bare him next after Abſalóm.

7 And [*] he toke counſel of Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiáh, and of Abiathár the Prieſt: & they [e] helped forward Adoniiáh.

8 But Zadók the Prieſt, and Benaiáh the ſonne of Iehoiadá, and Nathán the Prophet, & Shimei, & Reí, & ỷ men of might ŵ were with Dauid, were not ŵ Adoniiáh.

9 Then Adoniiáh ſacrificed ſhepe & oxen, and fat cattel by the ſtone of Zohéleth, which is by [*] En-rogél, and called all his brethren the Kings ſonnes, & all the men of Iudáh the Kings ſeruants,

10 But Nathán the Prophet, & Benaiáh, and the [f] mighty men, and Salomón his brother he called not.

11 Wherefore Nathán ſpake vnto Bath-ſhéba the mother of Salomón, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard, that Adoniiáh the ſonne [*] of Haggíth doeth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, & I wil now giue thee counſel, how to ſaue thine owne [g] life, and the life of thy ſonne Salomón.

13 Go, and get thee in vnto King Dauid, & ſay vnto him, dideſt not thou, my lord, ô King, ſweare vnto thine hãdmaid, ſayĩg, Aſſuredly Salomón thy ſonne ſhal reigne after me, and he ſhal ſit vpon my throne? why is then Adoniiáh King?

14 Beholde, while ỷ yet talkeſt there with the King, I alſo wil come in after thee, & [h] confirme thy wordes.

15 ¶So Bath-ſhéba went in vnto the King into ỷ chãber, & the King was very olde, and Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtred vnto the King.

[a] He was about 70 yere olde, 2.Sam.5.

[b] For his natural heat was worne away with trauels.

[*] Or, serue him.

[c] Which citie was in the tribe of Isachár.

[d] [illegible] Sam.

[e] They toke his part & followed him.

[*] Or, the fountaine.

[f] As the Cherethites & Pelethites.

[*] 2.Sam.3,4.

[g] For Adoniiah wil deſtroy thee and thy ſonne, if he reigne.

[h] By declaring ſuche things, as may further the ſame.

16 And Bath-ſhéba bowed and made obeiſance vnto the King. And the King ſaid, What is thy matter?

17 And ſhe anſwered hĩ, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the Lord thy God vnto thine handmaid, *ſaying*, Aſſuredly Salomón thy ſonne ſhal reigne after me, and he ſhal ſit vpon my throne.

18 And beholde, now *is* Adoniiáh King, & now, my lord, ô King, thou knoweſt [i] it not.

[i] The King being worne with age, cold not attend to ẏ affaires of the realme, & alſo Adoniiáh had many flatterers which kept it frõ the King.

19 And he hathe offred many oxen, and fat cattel, and ſhepe, and hathe called all the ſonnes of the King, & Abiathár ẏ Prieſt, & Ioab the captaine of the hoſte: but Salomón thy ſeruant hathe he not bidden.

20 And thou, my lord, ô King, *knoweſt* that the eyes of all Iſraél *are* on thee, that thou ſhuldeſt tel them, who ſhulde ſit on the throne of my lord the King after him.

21 For els whẽ my lord the King ſhal ſlepe with his fathers, I and my ſonne Salomón ſhalbe [k] reputed "vile.

[k] And ſo put to death as wicked tranſgreſſers
" Ebr. ſinners.

22 And lo, while ſhe yet talked with the King, Nathán alſo the Prophet came in.

23 And they tolde the King, ſaying, Beholde, Nathán the Prophet. And when he was come in to ẏ King, he made obeiſance before the King vpon his face [l] to the grounde.

[l] Acknowledging him to be ẏ true & worthy King appointed of God as the figure of his Chriſt.

24 And Nathán ſaid, My lord, ô King, haſt thou ſaid, Adoniiáh ſhal reigne after me, and he ſhal ſit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, & hathe ſlaine many oxen, and fat cattel, and ſhepe, and hathe called all the Kings ſonnes, & the captaines of the hoſte, & Abiathár the Prieſt: and beholde, they eat & drinke before him, and ſay, "God ſaue King Adoniiáh.

" Ebr. let the King Adoniiáh liue.

26 But me thy ſeruãt, and Zadók the Prieſt and Benaiáh the ſonne of Iehoiadá, and thy ſeruant Salomón hathe he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the King, & thou haſt not ſhewed it vnto thy [m] ſeruant, who ſhulde ſit on the throne of my lord the King after him?

[m] Meaning, ẏ he oght in ſuche affaires enterpriſe nothing except he had conſulted with the Lord.

28 ¶ Then King Dauid anſwered, & ſaid, Call me Bath-ſheba. And ſhe came into ẏ Kings preſence, and ſtoode before the King.

29 And the King ſware, ſaying, As ẏ Lord liueth, who hathe redemed my ſoule out of all aduerſitie,

30 That as I [n] ſware vnto thee by the Lord God of Iſraél, ſaying, Aſſuredly Salomón thy ſonne ſhal reigne after me, and he ſhal ſit vpon my throne in my place, ſo wil I certeinly do this day.

[n] Moued by ẏ Spirit of God ſo to do, becauſe he foreſawe that Salomón ſhulde be ẏ figure of Chriſt.

31 Then Bath-ſhéba bowed her face to the earth & did reuerẽce vnto ẏ Kĩg, & ſaid, God ſaue my lord King Dauid for euer.

32 ¶ And King Dauid ſaid, Call me Zadók the Prieſt, and Nathán the Prophet, and Benaiáh the ſonne of Iehoiadá. And they came before the King.

33 Then the King ſaid vnto them, Take with you the [o] ſeruants of your lord, and cauſe Salomón my ſonne to ride vpon mine owne mule, & cary him downe to Gihón.

34 And let Zadók the Prieſt and Nathán the Prophet anoint him there King ouer Iſraél, and blowe ye the trumpet, and ſay, God ſaue King Salomón.

35 Then come vp after him, that he may come and ſit vpon my throne: and he ſhal be King in my ſteade: for I haue "appointed him to be prince ouer Iſraél and ouer Iudáh.

36 Then Benaiáh the ſonne of Iehoiadá anſwered the King, & ſaid, So be it, & the Lord God of my lord the King "ratifie it.

37 As the Lord hathe bene with my lord ẏ King, ſo be he with Salomón, & exalt his throne aboue the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadók the Prieſt, and Nathán the Prophet, and Benaiáh the ſonne of Iehoiadá, and the Cherethites & the Pelethites wẽt downe, and cauſed Salomón to ride vpon King Dauids mule, and broght him to Gihón.

39 And Zadók the Prieſt toke an horne of [p] oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Salomón: and thei blewe the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſaue King Salomón.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with pipes & reioyced with great ioye, ſo that the earth "rang with the ſounde of them.

41 ¶ And Adoniiáh and all the geſtes that were with him, heard it: (and they had made an end of eating) and when Ioab heard the ſounde of the trumpet, he ſaid, What meaneth this noiſe & vprore in the citie?

42 And as he yet ſpake, beholde, Ionathán the ſonne of Abiathár the Prieſt came: & Adoniiáh ſaid, Come in: for ẏ art "a worthy man, and bringeſt [q] good tidings.

43 And Ionathán anſwered, and ſaid to Adoniiáh, Verely our lord King Dauid hathe made Salomón King.

44 And the King hathe ſent with him Zadók the Prieſt, and Nathán the Prophet, and Benaiáh the ſonne of Iehoiadá, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue cauſed him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadók the Prieſt, and Nathán the Prophet haue anointed him King in Gihón: and thei are gone vp frõ thence with ioye, and the citie is moued: this is the

noiſe that ye haue heard.

46 And Salomón alſo ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer the Kings ſeruants came [r] to bleſſe our lord King Dauid, ſaying, God make the name of Salomón more famous then thy name, & exalt his throne aboue thy throne: therefore the King worſhiped vpon the [ſ] bed.

[r] To ſalute him & to pray & praiſe God for him.

[ſ] He gaue God thanks for the good ſucceſſe.

48 And thus ſaid the King alſo, Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſraél, who hathe made one to ſit on my throne this day, euen in my ſight.

49 Then all the geſtes that were with Adoniiah, were afraied, and roſe vp, & went euery man his waye.

50 ¶ And Adoniiáh fearing the preſence of Salomón, aroſe and went, and toke holde on the hornes of the [t] altar.

[t] Which Dauid had buylt in ŷ floore of Araunah.

51 And one tolde Salomón, ſayĩg, Beholde, Adoniiáh doeth feare King Salomón: for lo, he hathe caught holde on the hornes of ŷ altar, ſaying, Let King Salomón ſweare vnto me this day, that he wil not ſlaye his ſeruant with the ſworde.

52 Thẽ Salomón ſaid, If he wil ſhewe him ſelfe a worthy man, there ſhal not an heere of him fall to the earth, but if wickednes be found in him, he ſhal dye.

53 Thẽ King Salomón ſent, & thei broght him from the altar, and he came and did obeiſance vnto King Salomón. And Salomón ſaid vnto him, Go to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid exhorteth Salomón, and giueth charge as concerning Ioáb, Barzillai, and Shimei. 10 The death of Dauid. 17 Adoniiah aſketh Abiſhag to wiſe. 25 He is ſlayne. 35 Zadók was placed in Abiathars roume.

1 THen the daies of Dauid drewe nere that he ſhulde dye, and he charged Salomón his ſonne, ſaying,

2 I go the [a] waie of all the earth: be ſtrong therefore, and ſhewe thy ſelfe a man,

[a] I am ready to dye, as all men muſt.

3 And take hede to ŷ [b] charge of the Lord thy God, to walke in his waies, & kepe his ſtatutes, & his cõmandements, & his iudgemẽts, & his teſtimonies, as it is written in the Lawe of Moſes, that thou maieſt *" proſper in all that thou doeſt, and in euery thing whereunto thou turneſt thee,

[b] He ſheweth [illegible] can [illegible] wel, [illegible] obey [illegible]

Deut.29,9. Ioſh.1,7.

" Or, do wiſely.

4 That the Lord may confirme his worde which he ſpake vnto me, ſayĩg, If thy ſonnes take hede to their way, that thei walke before me in [c] trueth, with all their hearts, and with all their ſoules, *" thou ſhalt not (ſaid he) want one of thy *poſteritie* vpon the throne of Iſraél.

[c] [illegible] without [illegible]

2.Sam.7,12.

5 Thou knoweſt alſo what Ioáb the ſonne of Zeruiáh did to me, and what he did to the two captaines of the hoſtes of Iſraél, vnto * Abnér the ſonne of Ner, and vnto * Amaſa the ſonne of Iethér: whome he ſlewe, and [d] ſhed blood of battel in peace, and [e] put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that was about his loynes, & in his ſhooes that were on his feete.

2.Sam.3,27. 2.Sam.20,10.

[e] He put the bloody ſworde into his ſheathe.

6 Do therefore according to thy wiſdome, and let thou not his hoare head go downe to the graue in peace.

7 But ſhewe kindenes vnto the ſonnes of * Barzillái the Gileadite, and let them be among them that eat at thy table: [f] for ſo thei came to me when I fled from Abſalóm thy brother.

2.Sam.19,31.

[f] That is, they delt mercifully with me.

8 ¶ And beholde, with thee * *is* Shimeí the ſonne of Gerá, the ſonne of Ieminí, of Bahurím, which curſed me with an horrible curſe in ŷ day when I went to Mahanáim: but he came downe to meete me at Iordén, and I ſware to him by the Lord, ſaying, * I wil not ſlaye thee with the ſworde.

2.Sam.16,5. 2.Sam.19,23.

9 But thou ſhalt not count him innocent: for thou art a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oghteſt to do vnto him: therefore ŷͧ ſhalt cauſe his hoare head to go downe to the graue with [g] blood.

[g] Let him be puniſhed with death.

10 So * Dauid ſlept with his fathers, & was buryed in the citie of Dauid.

Act.2,29. & 13,36.

11 And the daies which Dauid * reigned vpon Iſraél, *were* fourtie yeres: ſeuen yeres reigned he in Hebrón, and thirty & thre yeres reigned he in Ieruſalém.

2 Sam.5,4.

12 ¶ * Thẽ ſate Salomón vpõ the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was ſtabliſhed mightely.

1.Chro.29,23

13 And Adoniiáh the ſonne of Haggíth came to Bath-ſhéba the mother of Salomón: and ſhe ſaid, [h] Commeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Yea.

[h] For ſhe feared, leſt he wolde worke treaſon againſt the King.

14 He ſaid moreouer, I haue a ſute vnto thee. And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 Then he ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſraél ſet [i] their faces on me, that I ſhulde reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned away, & is my brothers: for it came to him by the Lord.

[i] In ſigne of their fauour & conſent.

16 Now therefore I aſke thee one requeſt, " refuſe me not. And ſhe ſaid vnto him, Say on.

" Ebr. cauſe not my face to turne away.

17 And he ſaid, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Salomón the Kĩg, (for he wil not ſay thee naye) that he giue me Abiſhág the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-ſhéba ſaid, Wel, I wil ſpeake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bath-ſhéba therefore went vnto King Salomón, to ſpeake vnto him for Adoniiáh: and the King roſe to meete her, and [k] bowed him ſelfe vnto her, & ſate downe on his throne: and he cauſed a ſeat to be ſet for the Kings mother, and ſhe ſate at his right hand.

[k] In token of reuerence, and that others by his example might haue her in greater honour.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire a ſmale requeſt of thee, ſay me not naye. Then the King ſaid vnto her, Aſke on, my mother: for I

wil not ſay thee naye.

21 She ſaid thẽ, Let Abiſhág the Shunãmite be giuẽ to Adoniiáh thy brother to wife.

22 But King Salomón anſwered and ſaid vnto his mother, And why doeſt ỹ aſke Abiſhág ỹ Shunãmite for Adoniiáh? aſke for him the [l] kingdome alſo: for he is mine elder brother, & hathe for him bothe Abiathár the Prieſt, and Ioáb the ſonne of Zeruiáh.

l Meaning, that if he ſhulde haue granted Abiſhág, ỹ was ſo deare to his father, he wolde afterwarde haue aſpired to the kingdome.

23 Thẽ King Salomón ſware by the Lord, ſaying, God do ſo to me and more alſo, if Adoniiah hathe not ſpoken this worde againſt his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the Lord liueth, who hathe eſtabliſhed me, and ſet me on the throne of Dauid my father, who alſo hathe made me an houſe, as he *promiſed, Adoniiah ſhal ſurely dye this day.

2.Sam.7,12.

25 And King Salomón ſent by the hand of Benaiáh the ſonne of Iehoiadá, and he ſmote him that he dyed.

Or, fel vpõ him

26 ¶ Then the King ſaid vnto Abiathár the Prieſt, Go to Anathóth vnto thine owne fields: for thou art worthy of death: but I wil not this day kil thee, becauſe thou [m] bareſt the Arke of the Lord God before Dauid my father, & becauſe thou haſt ſuffred in all, wherein my father hathe bene afflicted.

Or, poſſeſſions.
Ebr. a man of death.
m When he fled before Abſalom, 2.Sam.15,24.

27 So Salomón caſt out Abiathár from being Prieſt vnto the Lord, that he might *fulfil the wordes of the Lord, which he ſpake againſt the houſe of Elí in Shilóh.

1.Sam.2,31.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioáb: (for Ioáb had [n] turned after Adoniiáh, but he turned not after Abſalóm) and Ioáb fled vnto the Tabernacle of the Lord, & caught holde on the hornes of the altar.

n He toke Adoniiahs parte whẽ he wolde haue vſurped the kingdome, Chap.1,7.

29 And it was tolde King Salomón, that Ioáb was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the Lord, & beholde, *he is* by the [o] altar. Thẽ Salomón ſent Benaiáh the ſonne of Iehoiadá, ſaying, Go, fall vpon him.

o Thinking to be ſaued by ỹ holines of the place.

30 And Benaiáh came to the Tabernacle of the Lord, & ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the King, Come out. And he ſaid, Naye, but I wil dye here. Then Benaiáh broght the King worde againe, ſaying, Thus ſaid Ioáb, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the King ſaid vnto him, Do as he hathe ſaid, and [p] ſmite him, & burye him, ỹ thou maieſt take away the blood, which Ioáb ſhed cauſeles, from me and from the houſe of my father.

p For it was lawful to take ỹ wilful murtherer frõ the altar, Exod. 21,14.

32 And the Lord ſhal bring his blood vpõ his owne head: for he ſmote two mẽ more righteous & better then he, & ſlewe them with the ſworde, and my father Dauid knewe not: *to wit*, *Abnér ỹ ſonne of Ner, captaine of the hoſte of Iſraél, and *Amaſá the ſonne of Iethér captaine of the hoſte of Iudáh.

2.Sam.3,27.
2.Sam.20,10.

33 Their blood ſhal therefore returne vpõ the [q] head of Ioáb, and on the head of his ſede for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his ſede, and vpon his houſe, and vpon his throne ſhal there be peace for euer frõ the Lord.

34 So Benaiáh the ſonne of Iehoiadá went vp, and ſmote him, and ſlewe him, and he was buryed in his owne houſe in the wildernes.

35 And the King put Benaiáh the ſonne of Iehoiadá in his roume ouer ỹ hoſte: & the King ſet Zadók the [r] Prieſt in the roume of Abiathár.

36 ¶ Afterwarde the King ſent, and called Shimeí, and ſaid vnto him, Buylde thee an houſe in Ieruſalém, and dwel there, & departe not thence anie whether.

37 For that day that thou goeſt out, & paſſeſt ouer the riuer of Kidrón, knowe aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt dye the death: thy blood ſhalbe vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimeí ſaid vnto the King, The thing is good: as my lord the King hathe ſaid, ſo wil thy ſeruãt do. So Shimeí dwelt in Ieruſalém many dayes.

39 And after thre yeres two of the [s] ſeruãts of Shimeí fled away vnto Achíſh ſonne of Maacháh King of Gath: & thei tolde Shimeí, ſaying, Beholde, thy ſeruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimeí aroſe, and ſadled his aſſe, and went to Gath to Achíſh, to ſeke his ſeruants: and [t] Shimeí went, and broght his ſeruants from Gath.

41 And it was tolde Salomón, that Shimeí had gone from Ieruſalém to Gath, & was come againe.

42 And the King ſent and called Shimeí, & ſaid vnto him, Did I not make thee to ſweare by ỹ Lord, & proteſted vnto thee, ſaying, That day that thou goeſt out, and walkeſt anie whether, knowe aſſuredly ỹ thou ſhalt dye the death? And thou ſaideſt vnto me, The thing is good, *that* I haue heard.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the othe of the Lord, & the cõmandement wherewith I charged thee?

44 The King ſaid alſo to Shimeí, [u] Thou knoweſt all the wickednes whereunto thine heart is priuie, that thou dideſt to Dauid my father: the Lord therfore ſhal bring thy wickednes vpon thine owne head.

45 And let King Salomón be bleſſed, and the throne of Dauid ſtabliſhed before the Lord for euer.

46 So the King commanded Benaiáh the ſonne of Iehoiadá, who went out & ſmote him that he dyed. And the kingdome was [x] ſtabliſhed in the hand of Salomón.

CHAP.

al therefore returne vpō
ib,and on the head of his
t vpon Dauid, and vpon
n his houſe,and vpon his
be peace for euer frō the

e ſonne of Iehoiadá went
m, and ſlewe him,and he
is owne houſe in the wil-

put Benaiáh the ſonne of
roume ouer ẏ hoſte:& the
the ʳ Prieſt in the roume

he King ſent, and called
id vnto him, Buylde thee
uſalém, and dwel there,&
ce anie whether.
at thou goeſt out, & paſ-
er of Kidrón,knowe aſſu-
ſhalt dye the death: thy
on thine owne head.
aid vnto the King, The
s my lord the King hathe
eruāt do.So Shimeí dwelt
ny dayes.
yeres two of the ᶠ ſeruāts
away vnto Achiſh ſonn
ng of Gath:& thei tolde
Beholde,thy ſeruants be in

roſe, and ſadled his aſſe,
ath to Achiſh, to ſeke his
Shimeí went, and broght
m Gath.
de Salomón, that Shim
Ieruſalém to Gath,& wa

g ſent and called Shimeí,
, Did I not make thee to
d, & proteſted vnto thee,
y that thou goeſt out,and
herher, knowe aſſuredly ẏ
he death? And thou ſaideſt
thing is good, *that* I haue

ſt thou not kept the othe
the cōmandement where-
thee?
d alſo to Shimeí, Thou
wickednes wᵗ ereunto thi-
ie,that thou dideſt to Da-
the Lord therfore ſhal
kednes vpon thine owne

Salomón be bleſſed, and
auid ſtabliſhed before the

commanded Benaiáh the
dá: who went out & ſmote
d. And the kingdome was
he hand of Salomón.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 Salomón taketh Pharaohs daughter to wife. 5 The Lord appeareth to him,& giueth him wiſdome. 17 The pleating of the two harlottes, and Salomons ſentence therein.

1 SAlomón * thē made affinitie with Pharaóh King of Egypt,and toke Paraohs daughter, and broght her into the [a] citie of Dauid, vntil he had made an end of buylding his owne houſe,and the houſe of the Lord,and the wall of Ieruſalém roūd about.

*2.Chro.1,1.

a Which was Beta lehem.

2 Onely the people ſacrificed in [b] the hie places, becauſe there was no houſe buylt vnto the Name of the Lord, vntil thoſe dayes.

b Where altars were appointed before the Temple was built to offer vnto the Lord.

3 And Salomón loued the Lord,walking in the ordināces of Dauid his [c] father: onely he ſacrificed and offred incenſe in the hie places.

c For his father had commanded him to obey the Lord & walke in his wayes, Chap 2.

4 And the King wēt to [d] Gibeón to ſacrifice there,for that was the chief hie place: a thouſand burnt offrings did Salomón offer vpon that altar.

d For there ẏ Tabernacl was, 2 Chro. 1,3.

5 In Gibeón the Lord appeared to Salomón in a dreame by night: and God ſaid, Aſke what I ſhal giue thee.

6 And Salomón ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father great mercy, "when he walked before thee in trueth,& in righteouſnes,and in vprightnes of heart with thee: & thou haſt [e] kept for him this great mercy, and haſt giuen him a ſonne,to ſit on his throne, as *appeareth* this day.

"Or, as he walked.

e Thou haſt performed thy promes.

7 And now,ò Lord,my God,thou haſt made thy ſeruant King in ſtead of Dauid my father: and I am but a yong childe, and knowe not how to [f] go out and in.

8 And thy ſeruant *is* in the middes of thy people, which ẏᵘ haſt choſen, euen a great people which can not be tolde nor nombred for multitude.

f That is, to behaue my ſelfe in executing this charge of ruling.

9 *Giue therefore vnto thy ſeruant an "vnderſtādiug heart,to iudge thy people,that I may diſcerne betwene good & bad: for who is able to iudge this thy [g] mighty people?

*2.Chro.1,10. Wiſd.9,4.

g Which are ſo many in nomber.

10 And this pleaſed the Lord wel, that Salomón had deſired this thing.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt aſked this thing, & haſt not aſked for thy ſelfe long life,nether haſt aſked riches for thy ſelfe, nor haſt aſked ẏ life of thine [h] enemies, but haſt aſked for thy ſelfe vnderſtanding to heare iudgement,

h That is, that thine enemies ſhulde dye.

12 Beholde, I haue done according to thy wordes. lo,I haue giuen thee a wiſe and an vnderſtanding heart, ſo that there hathe bene none like thee before thee,nether after thee ſhal ariſe the like vnto thee.

13 And I haue alſo * giuen thee that,which thou haſt not aſked, bothe riches and honour,ſo that among the Kings there "ſhal be none like vnto thee all thy dayes.

*Matth.6,33. Wiſd.7,11.

"Or, hathe bene none.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to kepe mine ordinances and my commandements, * as thy father Dauid did walke, I wil prolong thy dayes.

*Chap.15,5.

15 And when Salomon awoke, beholde,it was [i] a dreame, and he came to Ieruſalém, and ſtode before the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, and offred burnt offrings and made peace offrings,and made a feaſt to all his ſeruants.

i He knewe that God had appeared vnto him in a dreame.

16 ¶ Then came two "harlottes vnto the King,and [k] ſtode before him.

"Or, vitaillers.

k By this exāple it appeareth that God kept promes with Salomón in granting him wiſdome.

17 And the one woman ſaid, Oh my lord, I & this woman dwel in one houſe,& I was deliuered of a childe with her in ẏᵉ houſe.

18 And the third day after that I was deliuered,this woman was deliuered alſo: and we were in the houſe together: no ſtranger *was* with vs in the houſe,ſaue we twaine.

19 And this womās ſonne dyed in the night: for ſhe ouerlay him.

20 And ſhe roſe at midnight,and [l] toke my ſonne from my ſide, while thine hādmaid ſlept,& layed him in her boſome,& layed her dead ſonne in my boſome.

l She ſtale the quicke childe away, becauſe ſhe might both auoide ẏᵉ ſhame and puniſhement.

21 And when I roſe in the morning to giue my ſonne ſucke,beholde,he was dead: and when I had wel cōſidered him in the morning,beholde, it was not my ſonne, whome I had borne.

22 Then the other woman ſaid, Nay,but my ſonne liueth, and thy ſonne is dead: againe ſhe ſaid, No,but thy ſōne is dead,& mine aliue: thus they ſpake before ẏᵉ King.

23 Thē ſaid the King, She ſayth, this that liueth is my ſonne,& the dead is thy ſonne: and ẏᵉ other ſaith, Naye,but the dead is thy ſonne,and the liuing is my ſonne.

24 Then ẏᵉ King ſaid, [m] Bring me a ſworde: & they broght out a ſworde before ẏᵉ King.

25 And the King ſaid, Deuide ye the liuing childe in twaine,and giue the one halfe to the one,and the other halfe to the other.

m Except God giue iudges vnderſtādiug, the impudēcie of the tre pacer ſhal ouerthrowe ẏᵉ iuſt cauſe of the innocent.

26 Then ſpake the woman,whoſe the liuing childe was, vnto the King, for her compaſſion was kindled toward her ſonne, & ſhe ſaid, Oh my lord, giue her the liuing childe,and [n] ſlay him not. but the other ſaid, Let it be nether mine nor thine, but deuide it.

n Her motherly affection herein appeareth that ſhe had rather releaſe [illegible] of the lawe,then ſe her childe cruelly ſlaine.

27 Then the King anſwered, & ſaid, Giue her the liuing childe, and ſlay him not: this is his mother.

28 And all Iſraél heard ẏᵉ iudgement,which the King had iudged,and they feared the King: for they ſawe that the wiſdome of God was in him to do iuſtice.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The princes and rulers vnder Salomón. 22 The purueyance for his vitailes. 26 The nomber of his horſes. 32 His bokes and writings.

1 And King Salomón was King ouer all Iſraél.

2 And theſe were [a] his princes, [b] Azariáh the ſonne of Zadók the Prieſt,

[a] That is, his chief officers.
[b] He was the ſonne of Achimaas and Zadoks nephew.

3 Elihóreph and Ahiáh the ſonnes of Shiſhá ſcribes, Iehoſhaphát the ſonne of Ahilúd, the recorder,

4 And Benaiáh the ſonne of Iehoiadá *was* ouer the hoſte, and Sadók and [c] Abiathár Prieſts,

[c] Not Abiathár, whome Salomón had put from his office, Chap.2,27, but another of that name.

5 And Azariáh the ſonne of Nathán *was* ouer the officers, and Zabúd the ſonne of Nathán Prieſt *was* the Kings friend,

6 And Ahiſhár was ouer the houſholde: & *Adonirám the ſonne of Abdá *was* ouer the tribute.

Chap.5,14.

7 ¶And Salomón had twelue officers ouer all Iſraél, which prouided vitailes for the King and his houſholde: eche man had a moneth in the yere to prouide vitailes.

8 And theſe are their names: the ſonne of Hur in mount Ephráim:

9 The ſonne of Dekár in Makáz, and in Shaalbím and Beth-ſhémeſh, and ″Elón *and* Beth-hanán:

″*Or, Elón in Beth-anán.*

10 The ſonne of Héſed in Arubóth, to whome perteined Sochóh, & all the land of Hépher:

11 The ſonne of Abinadáb in all the regiō of Dor, which had Tapháth the daughter of Salomón to wife.

12 Baaná the ſonne of Ahilúd in Taanách, and Megiddó, & in all Beth-ſheán, which is by Zartánah beneth Izreél, from Beth-ſheán ″to Abel-meholáh, euen til beyonde ouer againſt Iokmeám:

″*Or, to the plaine.*

13 The ſonne of Géber in Ramóth Gileád, & his were the townes of [d] Iaír, the ſonne of Manaſſéh, which are in Gileád, and vnder him was the regiō of Argób which is in Baſhán: threſcore great cities with walles and barres of braſſe.

[d] Which townes bare Iairs name, becauſe he toke them of the Canaanites, Nomb. 32,41.

14 ¶Ahinadáb the ſonne of Iddó *had* to Mahanáim:

15 Ahimáaz in Naphtalí, and he toke Baſmáth the daughter of Salomón to wife:

16 Baanáh the ſonne of Huſhái in Aſhér and in Alóth:

17 Iehoſhaphát the ſonne of Parúah in [e] Iſſachár.

[e] Salomón obſerued not the diuiſion that Ioſhúa made, but deuided it as might beſt ſerue for his purpoſe.

18 Shimeí the ſonne of Eláh in Beniamín:

19 Gebér the ſonne of Vrí in the countrei of Gileád, the land of Sihón King of the Amorites, and of Og King of Baſhán, and was officer alone in the land.

20 Iudáh and Iſraél *were* manie, as the ſand of the ſea in nomber, [f] eating, drinking, and making meary.

[f] They liued in all peace & ſecuritie.

21 *And Salomón reigned ouer all kingdomes, from the [g] Riuer *vnto* the land of the Philiſtíms, and vnto the border of Egypt, and they broght preſentes, and ſerued Salomón all the dayes of his life.

Eccleſ.47,15.

[g] Which is Euphrátes.

22 And Salomons vitailes for one day were thirtie ″ meaſures of fine floure, and threſcore meaſures of meale:

23 Ten fat oxen, and twentie oxen of the paſtures, and an hundreth ſhepe, beſide hartes, and buckes, and bugles, and fat foule.

24 For he ruled in all *the region* on the other ſide of the Riuer, from Tiphſáh euen vnto ″Azzáh, ouer all the [h] Kings on the other ſide the Riuer: & he had peace roūde about him on euerie ſide.

25 And Iudáh and Iſraél dwelt without feare, euerie man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig tre, from [i] Dan, euen to Beer-ſhéba, all the dayes of Salomón.

26 ¶And Salomón had *fortie thouſād ſtalles of horſes for his charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen.

27 And theſe officers prouided vitaile for King Salomón, and for all that came to King Salomons table, euerie man his moneth, *and* they ſuffred to lacke nothing.

28 Barly alſo and ſtrawe for the horſes and mules broght they vnto the place where the officers were, euerie man according to his charge.

29 ¶*And God gaue Salomón wiſdome and vnderſtanding exceding muche, and a [k] large heart, euen as the ſand that is on the ſea ſhore.

30 And Salomons wiſdome excelled the wiſdome of all the children of the [l] Eaſt, and all the wiſdome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiſer then anie man: *yea*, then were Ethán the Ezrahite, then Hemán, then Chalcól, then Dardá the ſonnes of Mahól: and he was famous throughout all nacions rounde about.

32 And Salomón ſpake thre thouſād [m] prouerbes: and his ſongs were a thouſand and fiue.

33 And he ſpake of trees, from the cedar tre that is in Lebanón, euen vnto the [n] hyſſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: he ſpake alſo of beaſtes, and of foules, and of creping things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wiſdome of Salomón, frō all Kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſdome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hirám ſendeth to Salomón, and Salomón to him, purpoſing to buylde the houſe of God. 6 He prepareth ſtuffe for the buylding. 13 The nomber of the workemē.

1 And Hirám King of Tyrus ſent his ſeruants vnto Salomón, (for he had heard, that they had anoynted him King in the roume of his father) becauſe Hirám had euer loued Dauid.

2 *Alſo Salomón ſent to Hirám, ſaying,

3 Thou knoweſt that Dauid my father colde not buylde an houſe vnto the Name of the Lord his God, for the warres

which were about him on euerie ſide, vntil the Lord had put [o]them vnder the ſoles of his feete.

4 But now the Lord my God hathe giuen me [a] reſt on euerie ſide, *ſo that* there is nether aduerſarie, nor euil to reſiſte.

5 And beholde, I purpoſe to buylde an houſe vnto the Name of the Lord my God, *as the Lord ſpake vnto Dauid my father, ſaying, Thy ſonne, whome I wil ſet vpon thy throne for thee, he ſhal buylde an houſe vnto my Name.

6 Now therefore cõmande, that they hewe me cedar trees out of Lebanón, and my ſeruants ſhalbe with thy ſeruants, and vnto thee wil I giue the [b] hire for thy ſeruants, according to all that thou ſhalt appoint: for thou knoweſt that there are none amõg vs, that can hewe timbre like vnto the Sidonians.

7 ¶And when [c] Hirám heard the wordes of Salomón, he reioyced greatly, and ſaid, Bleſſed be the Lord this day, which hathe giuen vnto Dauid a wiſe ſonne ouer this mightie people.

8 And Hirám ſent to Salomón, ſaying, I haue conſidered the things, for the which thou ſenteſt vnto me, and wil accompliſh all thy deſire, concerning the cedar trees and firre trees.

9 My ſeruãts ſhal bring them downe from Lebanón to the ſea: and I wil conueie thẽ by ſea ["]in rafts vnto the place that thou ſhalt ſhewe me, and wil cauſe them to be diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receyue them: now thou ſhalt do me a pleaſure to miniſter foode for [d] my familie.

10 So Hirám gaue Salomón cedar trees & firre trees, *euen* his ful deſire.

11 And Salomón gaue Hirám twẽtie thouſand ["]meaſures of wheat for foode to his houſholde, and twentie meaſures of ["]beaten oyle. Thus muche gaue Salomón to Hirám yere by yere.

12 ¶And ỹ Lord gaue Salomón wiſdome as he* promiſed him. And there was peace betwene Hirám and Salomón, and they [e] two made a couenant.

13 ¶And King Salomón raiſed a ſumme out of all Iſraél, and the ſumme was thirty thouſand men:

14 Whome he ſent to Lebanón, ten thouſand a moneth by courſe: they were a moneth in Lebanón, & two moneths at home. And *Adonirám *was* ouer the ſumme.

15 And Salomón had ſeuentie thouſand that bare burdens, & fourescore thouſand maſons in the mountaine,

16 Beſides the ["]princes, whome Salomón appointed ouer the worke, *euen* thre thouſand and thre hundreth, which ruled the people that wroght in the worke.

17 And the King commanded them, & they broght great ſtones and coſtly ſtones to make the fundacion of the houſe, *euen* hewed ſtones.

18 And Salomons workemen, & the workemen of Hirám, and the [f] maſons hewed & prepared timbre and ſtones for the buylding of the houſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The buylding of the Temple and the forme thereof. 12 The promes of the Lord to Salomón.

1 AND *in the foure hundreth and fourescore yere (after the children of Iſraél were come out of the land of Egypt) and in the fourth yere of the reigne of Salomón ouer Iſraél, in the moneth [a] Zif, (which is the ſeconde moneth) he buylt the [b] houſe of the Lord.

2 And the houſe which Kĩg Salomón buylt for the Lord, was thre ſcore cubites long, & twentie broade, and thirty cubites hie.

3 And the [c]porche before the Temple of the houſe *was* twentie cubites long according to the breadth of the houſe, and ten cubites broade before the houſe.

4 And in the houſe he made windowes, ["]broade *without*, and narowe *within*.

5 And by the wall of the houſe he made ["]galleries rounde about, euen by the walles of the houſe rounde about the Tẽple and [d] the oracle, and made chambres rounde about.

6 The nethermoſt gallerie *was* fiue cubites broade, and the middlemoſt ſix cubites broade, & the thirde ſeuẽ cubites broade: for he made [e] reſtes rounde about without the houſe, that *the beames* ſhulde not be faſtened in the walles of the houſe.

7 And whẽ the houſe was buylt, it was buylt of ſtone perfit, *before* it was broght, ſo that there was nether hammer, nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the houſe, while it was in buylding.

8 The dore of the middle ["]chambre was in the right ſide of the houſe, & men went vp with winding ſteires into the middlemoſt, and out of the middlemoſt into the third.

9 So he buylt the [f] houſe and finiſhed it, & cieled the houſe being vawted with cieling of cedar trees.

10 And he buylt the galleries vpon all the *wall* of the houſe of fiue cubites height, & they were ioyned to the houſe with beames of cedar.

11 And the worde of the Lord came to Salomón, ſaying,

["] *Or, his enemies.*

[a] He declareth that he was bounde to ſet forthe Gods glorie, for as muche as the Lord had ſent him reſt and peace.

2.Sam.7,13. 1.Chro.22,10.

[b] This was his equitie, ỹ he wolde not receiue a benefite without ſome recompence.

[c] In Hirám is prefigurate ỹ vocacion of ỹ Gentiles, which ſhulde helpe to buylde the Spiritual temple.

["] *Or, flotes.*

[d] While my ſeruãts are occupied about thy buſines.

["] *Ebr. Corim.*

["] *Or, pure.*

Chap.3,12.

[e] As touching the furniture of wood, and vitailes.

Chap.4,6.

["] *Or, maſters of the worke.*

[f] The Ebrewe worde is, Giblim, which ſome ſay, were excellent maſons.

2.Chro.3,1.

[a] Which moneth cõteineth parte of April & part of May.

[b] Whereby is ment the temple & the oracle.

[c] Or the court where ỹ people prayed, ỹ was before the place where ỹ altar of burnt offrings ſtode.

["] *Or, to open & to ſhut.*

["] *Or, lofte.*

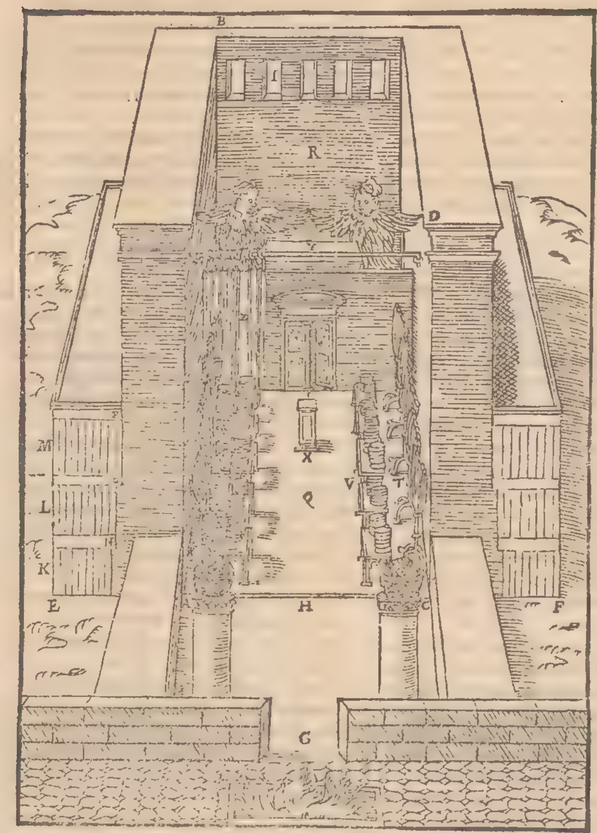
[d] Where God ſpake betwene ỹ Cherubims, called alſo the moſte holy place.

[e] Which were certeine ſtones comming out of ỹ wall, as ſtayes for the beames to reſt vpon.

["] *Or, gallerie.*

[f] In Exodus it is called the Tabernacle: & the temple is there called ỹ ſanctuarie, and the oracle the moſte holy place.

THE TEMPLE VNCOVERED.



The cauſe why we vncoue-red and ſet open the Tē-ple, without ſettīg forth the wall that is before it, is, that the ordre of thoſe things that are within, might be ſene more liuely.

A B. The length of the Temple of threſcore cubites.

A C. The breadth of twentie cubites within, and not meaſuring the thickenes of the walles. This alſo was the length of ẏ porche without ẏ Tēple.

C D. The height of thirtie cubites.

E F. The chambers of the Prieſts, which cōpaſſed about the Tēple on thre ſides, South, Weſt and North, and were of thre heights.

G H. The breadth of the porche, ten cubites.

I The Windowes of the Temple.

K The firſt chamber was fiue cubites broad.

L. The seconde ſix.

M. The third ſeuen.

N O P. The reſts or ſtayes of the walle, which bare vp the poſtes that did ſeparate chamber from chamber.

Q. The holy place.

R. The holieſt of all, where the Arke of the couenant was. Y

S. The gate to enter into the moſte holy place.

T. The fiue Candelſtickes on euerie ſide of the Tēple.

V. The ten tables on bothe ſides for the ſhewe bread.

X. The incenſe altar.

12 Cōcerning this houſe which thou buyldeſt, if thou wilt walke in mine ordinānces, and execute my iudgements, and kepe all my commandements, to walke in them, then wil I performe vnto thee my promes, *which I promiſed to Dauid thy father.

13 And I wil [g] dwel among the children of Iſraél, and wil not forſake my people Iſraél.

14 So Salomón buylt the houſe and finiſhed it,

15 And buylt the walles of the houſe within, with bordes of cedre tre from the pauement of the houſe vnto [h] the walles of the cieling, and within he couered them with wood and couered the floore of the houſe with plankes of firre.

16 And he buylt twentie cubites in the ſides of the houſe with bordes of cedre, frō the floore to the walles, and he prepared *a place* within it for ẏ oracle, *euen* the moſte holy place.

17 But the [i] houſe, that is, the temple before it was fourtie cubites *long*.

18 And the cedre of the houſe within was kerued with "knoppes, and grauen with flowres: all *was* cedre, *ſo that* no ſtone was ſene.

19 ¶ Alſo he prepared the place of the oracle in the middes of the [k] houſe within, to ſet the Arke of the couenant of the Lord there.

20 And the place of the oracle within was twentie cubites long, and twentie cubites broad, and twentie cubites hie, and he couered it with pure golde, and couered the altar with cedre.

21 So Salomón couered the houſe within with pure golde: and he "ſhut the place of the oracle with chaines of golde, and couered it with golde.

22 And he ouerlaied the houſe with golde, [l] vntil all the houſe was made perfit. alſo he couered ẏ whole altar, that was before the oracle, with golde.

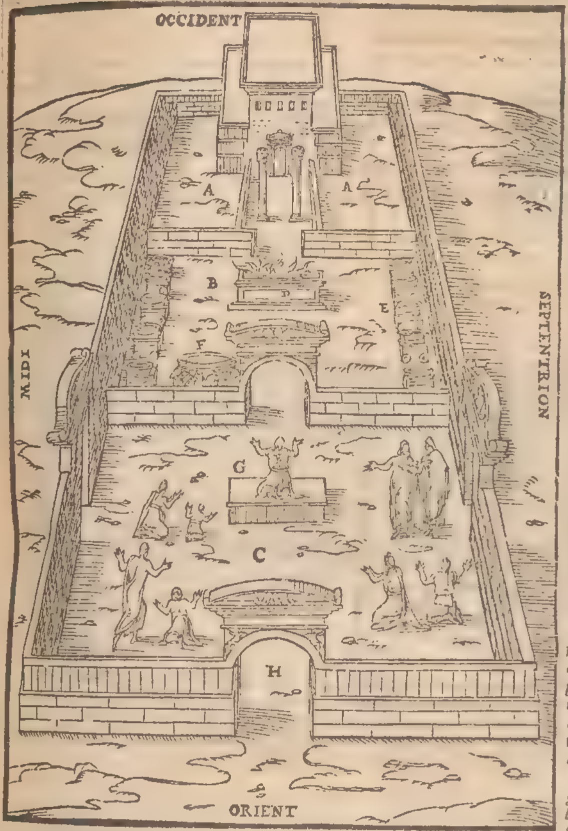
2. Sam. 7, 13.

[g] According as he promiſed vnto Moſes, Exo. 25, 22.

[h] Meaning vnto the roofe, which was alſo cieled.

23 And

THE TEMPLE COVERED.



This figure repreſenteth the great court ſeparated into thre partes, whoſe ſeparatiō was made of thre orders of hewē ſtone & one of cedre bordes. In the firſt court towarde the Weſt was the Tēple A. The ſeconde court B. was for the Prieſts, called the inner court. In this ſtode the altar of burnt offring D which was twētie cubites long and aſmuche broad, & ten of length. 2.Chr.4,1. There was alſo ten caldrones fiue on the one ſide, and fiue on the other. E. and on the Southe ſide ſtode the Sea. F 2 Chro.4,2. C the court of the people, which 2 Chro.4,9. is called the great porche, and Act 3,11 the porche of Salomon. This court is oft in the newe Teſtamēt taken for the Temple, Matt.21,23. act.3,2. In this court Chriſt preached, & chaſed thence thē that boght and ſolde. G. A ſkaffolde of braſſe, whereon Salomon praied that the people might ſe him, & the better vnderſtand him: it was fiue cubites long, fiue cubites broad, & thre of height. 2.Chro.6,13. H the gate on the Eaſtſide, called the gate of Sur or Seir. 2.Kin.11,6. and the gate of the fundation 2.Chro.23,5. It is alſo called beautiful. Act.3,2. becauſe the Prince entred onely thereat into the court, and not the people. Ezek.44,3. for the people entred in by the Southe gate and North gate.

23 And within the oracle he made two Cherubíms, of [o] oliue tre, ten cubites hie.

24 The wing alſo of the one Cherúb *was* fiue cubites, & the wing of the other Cherúb *was* fiue cubites: from the vttermoſt parte of *one* of his wings vnto the vttermoſt parte of the *other* of his wings, *were* ten cubites.

25 Alſo the other Cherúb was of ten cubites: bothe ẏ Cherubíms were of one meaſure and one ſyſe.

26 *For* the height of the one Cherúb *was* ten cubites, and ſo *was* the other Cherúb.

27 And he put the Cherubíms within the inner houſe, *and the Cherubíms ſtretched out their wings, ſo that the wing of ẏ one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other Cherúb touched the other wall: and their *other* wings touched one another in the middes of the houſe.

28 And he [m] ouerlaied the Cherubíms with golde.

29 And he carued all the walles of ẏ houſe round about with grauen figures of Cherubíms and of palme trees, and grauen flowres within and without.

30 And the floore of the houſe he couered with golde within and without.

31 An in the entring of the oracle he made *two* dores of oliue tre: *and* the vpper poſte & ſide poſtes *were* fiue ſquare.

32 The two dores alſo *were* of oliue tre, & he graued them with grauing of Cherubíms and palme trees, and grauen flowres, and couered thē with golde, & laied [n] thin golde vpon the Cherubíms and vpon the palme trees.

33 And ſo made he for the dore of the Temple poſtes of oliue tre foure ſquare.

34 But the two dores *were* of firre tre, the two ſides of the one dore *were* [o] rounde, & the two ſides of ẏ other dore *were* roūd.

* Exod.25,20.

[m] For the other ẏ Moſes made of beatē golde were ta[illegible]

[n] So that the facion of the carued worke might ſtil appeare.

[o] *Or, folding.*

35 And he graued Cherubíms, and palme trees and carued flowres and couered the carued worke with golde, finely wroght.

36 ¶And he buylt the [o] court within with thre rowes of hewed ſtone, and one rowe of beames of cedar.

37 In the fourth yere was the fundacion of the houſe of the Lord laied in the moneth of Zif:

38 And in the eleuenth yere in the moneth of [p] Bul, (which is the eight moneth) he finiſhed the houſe with all the furniture thereof, and in euerie point: ſo was he ſeuẽ yere in buylding it.

CHAP. VII.

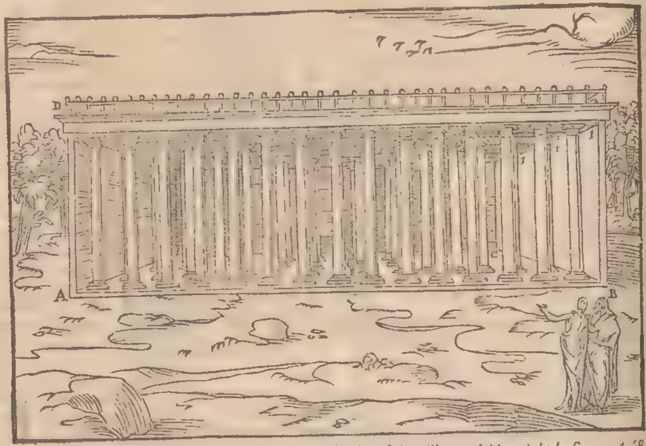
1 The buylding of the houſes of Salomón. 15 The excellent workemanſhip of Hirám in the pieces which he made for the Temple.

1 BVt Salomón was buylding his owne houſe * thirtene yeres, and [a] finiſhed all his houſe.

[o] Where the Prieſts were, & was thus called in reſpect of the great court, which is called Act. 3,11. the porche of Salomón, where the people vſed to pray.

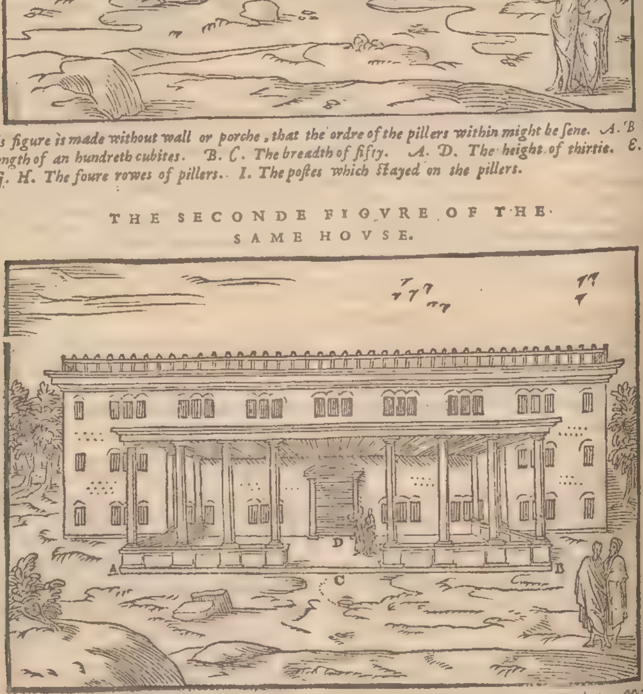
[p] Which conteineth part of October and parte of Nouember.

THE FIRST FIGVRE OF THE KINGS HOVSE IN THE VVOOD OF LEBANON.



This figure is made without wall or porche, that the ordre of the pillers within might be ſene. A. B The length of an hundreth cubites. B. C. The breadth of fifty. A. D. The height of thirtie. E. F. G. H. The foure rowes of pillers. I. The poſtes which ſtayed on the pillers.

THE SECONDE FIGVRE OF THE SAME HOVSE.



This ſeconde figure ſheweth the maner of the houſe without, and the porche thereof, which was fiftie cubites long. A. B. and thirtie broad: C. D.

2 H

---

2 He buylt alſo an ho
reſt of Lebanón, an hu
and fiftie cubites broad
tes hie, vpon foure row
and cedre beames *were*
lers.

3 And it was couered abo
the beames, that lay on
pillers, fiftene in a rowe.

4 And the windowes *we*
windowe *was* [c] againſt
rankes.

5 And all the dores, and t
the windowes were fou
dowe was ouer againſt
rankes.

6 And he made a porche
bites long, and thirtie cu
the porche was before [d]
them *were* thirtie pillers

7 ¶Then he made a porc
ne, where he iudged, *euen*
gement, & it was cieled
pauement to pauement.

8 And in his houſe, wher
other hall more inward
which was of the ſame wor
made an houſe for Ph
(* whome he had taken t
this porche.

9 All theſe were [*] of coſte
ed by meaſure, *and* ſa
within and without, fro
vnto [f] the *ſtones* of an [*] ha
the outſide to the great

10 And the fundaciõ *was*
& great ſtones, *euen* of
bites, and ſtones of eigh

11 [g] Aboue alſo *were* coſte
by rule, and *boardes* of ce

12 ¶And the great court
with thre rowes of he
rowe of cedre beames:
inner courte of the ho
to the porche of the hou

13 ¶Then King Salomón
Hirám out of [*] Tyrus.

14 He was a widowes ſo
Naphtalí, his father bei
and wroght in braſſe: [i]
dome, and vnderſtãding
worke all maner of wor
came to King Salomón
his worke.

15 ¶For he caſt two pill
height of a piller was ei
a threade of twelue cub
[*] ether of the pillers.

16 And he made two [*] cha
braſſe to ſet on the top
the height of one of the
cubites, and the height
piter *was* fiue cubites.

[b] For the beautie of the place and great abundance of cedre trees that were to the buylding thereof, it was compared to mount Lebanon in Syria: this house was vsed in summer for pleasure & recreacion.

[c] There were as many, & like proporcion on the one ſide as on the other, & at euery end euen, three in a rowe one aboue another.

[d] Before the pillers of the houſe

[e] For his houſe, which was at Ierusalém.

* Chap. 3, 1.

[*] Or, precious.

[f] Which were ſeftes & ſtaies for the beames to lie vpon.

[*] Or, ſpanne.

[g] From the fundacion vpward.

[h] As the Lords houſe was buylt, ſo was this onely the great courte of Salomons houſe was vncouered.

[*] Or, Zor.

[i] That when God will haue his glorie ſet forthe, he raiſeth vp men & giueth them excellent giftes for the accomplishement of the ſame, Exod. 31,2.

[*] Or, the ſtone.

[*] Or, chapiters.

e with all the furniture
erie point: ſo was he ſeuē
it.

AP. VII.

uſes of Salomón. 15 The excel-
Hirám in the pieces which he

was buylding his owne
ene yeres, and [a] finiſhed

S HOVSE IN
N.

hin might be ſene. A. B The
he height of thirtie. E. F.
illers.

THE

he thereof, which was fiftie cu-

2. H

---

2 He buylt alſo an houſe [b] *called* the foreſt of Lebanón, an hundreth cubites lõg, and fiftie cubites broade, and thirtie cubites hie, vpon foure rowes of cedre pillers, and cedre beames *were laied* vpon the pillers.

[b] For ẏ beautie of the place and great aboundance of cedre trees ẏ went to the buylding thereof, it was compared to mount Lebanon in Syria: this houſe was vſed in ſommer for pleaſure & recreacion.

3 And it was couered aboue with cedre vpõ the beames, that lay on the fourtie & fiue pillers, fiftene in a rowe.

4 And the windowes *were* in thre rowes, & windowe *was* [c] againſt windowe in thre rankes.

[c] There were as many, & like proporcion on the one ſide as on ẏ other, & at euery end euen thre in a rowe one aboue another.

5 And all the dores, and the ſide poſtes with the windowes were foure ſquare, & windowe was ouer againſt windowe in thre rankes.

6 And he made a porche of pillers fiftie cubites long, and thirtie cubites broade, and the porche was before [d] them, *euen* before them *were* thirtie pillers.

[d] Before the pillers of the houſe.

7 ¶ Then he made a porche [e] for the throne, where he iudged, *euen* a porche of iudgement, & it was cieled with cedre from pauement to pauement.

[e] For his houſe, which was in Ieruſalém.

8 And in his houſe, where he dwelt, *was* an other hall more inwarde then the porche ẇ was of the ſame worke. Alſo Salomón made an houſe for Pharaohs daughter (*whome he had taken to wife) like vnto this porche.

*Chap.3,1.

9 All theſe were *of coſtely ſtones, hewed by meaſure, *and* ſawed with ſawes within and without, from the fundacion vnto [f] the *ſtones* of an *hand breadth, & on the outſide to the great courte.

*Or, precious.

[f] Which were reſts & ſtaies for the beames to lie vpon.

*Or, ſpanne.

10 And the fundaciõ *was* of coſtely ſtones, & great ſtones, *euen* of ſtones of ten cubites, and ſtones of eight cubites.

11 [g] Aboue alſo *were* coſtely ſtones, ſquared by rule, and *boardes* of cedre.

[g] Frõ the fundaciõ vpward.

12 ¶ And the great courte round about *was* with thre rowes of hewed ſtones, and a rowe of cedre beames: [h] ſo *was it* to the inner courte of the houſe of the Lord, & to the porche of the houſe.

[h] As the Lords houſe was buylt, ſo was this: onely the great courte of Salomons houſe was vncouered.

13 ¶ Then King Salomón ſent, and ſet *one* Hirám out of *Tyrus.

*Or, Zor.

14 He was a widowes ſonne of the tribe of Naphtalí, his father being a mã of Tyrus, *and* wroght in braſſe: [i] he was ful of wiſdome, and vnderſtãding, & knowledge to worke all maner of worke in braſſe: who came to King Salomón, and wroght all his worke.

[i] Thus when God wil haue his glorie ſet forthe, he raiſeth vp men & giueth them excellent giftes for the accompliſhement of the ſame, Exod. 31,2.

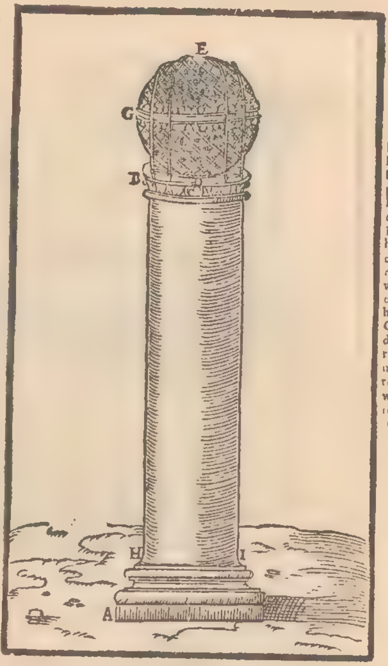
15 ¶ For he caſt two pillers of braſſe: the height of a piller was eightene cubites, & a threade of twelue cubites did compaſſe *ether of the pillers.

*Ebr. the ſecõde.

16 And he made two *chapiters of molten braſſe to ſet on the toppes of the pillers: the height of one of the chapiters *was* fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites.

*Or, pommels.

THE FORME OF THE PILLER.



A B The height of a piller eighten cubites: the compaſſe of a piller was twelue cubites.
D E The height of the chapiter or rounde balle vpõ the piller of fiue cubites height.
G In ẏ middes were two rowes of pomegranates: ẏ reſt is the networke & flowre delices or roſes.

17 He made grates like networke, & *writhẽ worke like chaines for the chapiters that were on the toppe of the pillers, *euen* ſeuen for the one chapiter, & ſeuen for the other chapiter.

*Or, cordes like chaines.

18 So he made the pillers and two rowes of pomegranates rounde about in the one grate to couer the chapiters that were vpon the toppe. And thus did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were on ẏ toppe of the pillers *were* after [k] lilye worke in the porche, foure cubites.

[k] As was ſeen communely wroght in coſtlie porches.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillers *had* alſo aboue, *ouer againſt the bellie *within ẏ networke *pomegranates*: for two hundreth pomegranates were in the *two* rankes about vpõ *ether of the chapiters.

*Or, rounde about the middes.

*Or, beyonde.

*Ebr. the ſecõde

21 And he ſet vp the pillers in the [l] porche of ẏ Temple. And when he had ſet vp the right piller, he called the name thereof [m] Iachín: and when he had ſet vp the left piller, he called the name thereof [n] Bóaz.

[l] Which was in the inner court betwene the Temple & the oracle.

[m] That is, he wil ſtabliſh, to wit his promes towarde this houſe.

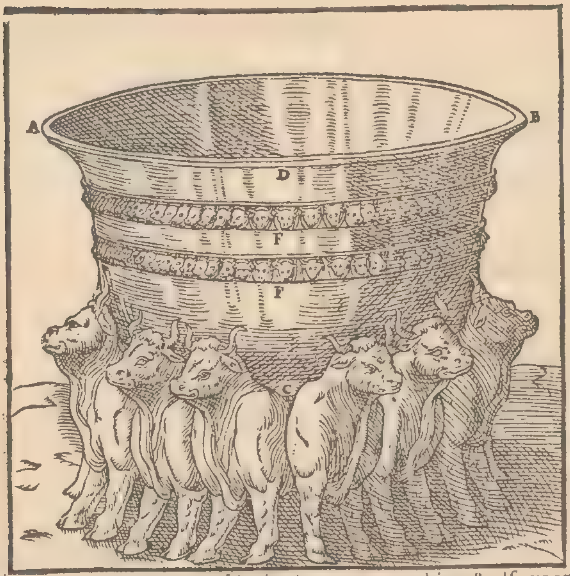
[n] That is, in ſtrength: meaning, ẏ power thereof ſhal continue.

22 And vpon the top of the pillers *was* worke of lilyes: ſo was the workemanſhip of the pillers finiſhed.

23 ¶ And he made a molten [o] ſea ten cubites wide from brim to brim, round in compaſſe, and fiue cubites hie, and a line of thirtie cubites did compaſſe it about.

[o] So called for the hugenes of the veſſel.

THE SEA OR GREAT CALDRON.



A B Ten cubites frõ one ſide to the other.
C D The height of fiue cubites.
F The two rowes, which cõpaſſed ỹ veſſel about, and were garniſhed wᵗ bulles heades, wherein were pipes to auoyde the water.

24 And vnder the brim of it *were* knoppes like wilde cucumers compaſsing it rōude about, ten in one cubite, compaſsing the ſea[*] rounde about: and the two rowes of knoppes were caſt, when it was molten.

[*] 2 Chro.4,3.

25 It ſtode on twelue bulles, thre loking towarde the North, and thre towarde the Weſt, and thre towarde the South, & thre towarde the Eaſt: and the ſea *ſtode* aboue vpon them, & all their hinder partes were inwarde.

26 It was [o] an hand breadth thicke, and the brim thereof was like the worke of the brim of a cup with flowres of lilies: it cõteined two thouſand [p] Baths.

[o] Or, a ſpanne.

[p] Bath and Ephàh ſeme to be bothe one meaſure, Ezek.45,11 euery Bath cõteined about ten pottels.

27 ¶And he made ten baſes of braſſe, one baſe *was* foure cubites long, and foure cubites broade, and thre cubites hie.

28 ¶And ỹ worke of the baſes was on this maner, Thei had borders, and the borders *were* betwene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were betwene the ledges, were lyons, bulles and Cherubíms: and vpon the ledges there was a baſe aboue: and beneth the lyons, and bulles were addicions made of thinne worke.

30 And euery baſe had foure braſen wheles, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners had [s] vnderſetters: vnder the caldrõ were vnderſetters molten at the ſide of euery addicion.

[s] Ebr. ſhulders.

31 And [q] the mouth of it *was* within the chapiter and aboue *to meaſure* by the cubite: for the mouth thereof *was* rounde made like a baſe, & it was a cubite & halfe a cubite: & alſo vpon the mouth thereof *were* grauen workes, whoſe borders *were* foure ſquare, & not rounde.

[q] The mouth of the great baſe or frame entred into ỹ chapiter, or piller ỹ bare vp ỹ caldron.

32 And vnder the borders *were* foure wheles, and the axeltrees of the wheles *ioyned* to the baſe: and the height of a whele *was* a cubite and halfe a cubite.

33 And the facion of the wheles was like the facion of a charet whele, their axeltrees, and their naues and their felloes, & their ſpokes *were* all molten.

34 And foure vnderſetters *were* vpon the foure corners of one baſe: & the vnderſetters thereof were of the baſe *it ſelfe*.

35 And in the toppe of the baſe was a roūde [r] compaſſe of halfe a cubite hie roūde about: and vpon the toppe of the baſe the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the ſame.

36 And vpon the tables of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof he did graue Cherubíms, lyons and palmetrees, on the ſide of euery one, and addicions rounde about.

37 Thus made he the ten baſes, *Thei* had all one caſting, one meaſure, *and* one ſyſe.

38 ¶Thē made he [ſ] ten caldrons of braſſe, one caldron conteined fourtie Baths: and euery caldron *was* foure cubites, one caldron *was* vpon one baſe throughout the ten baſes.

39 And he ſet the baſes, fiue on the right ſide of the houſe, & fiue on the left ſide of the houſe. And he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the [t] houſe Eaſtwarde towarde ỹ South

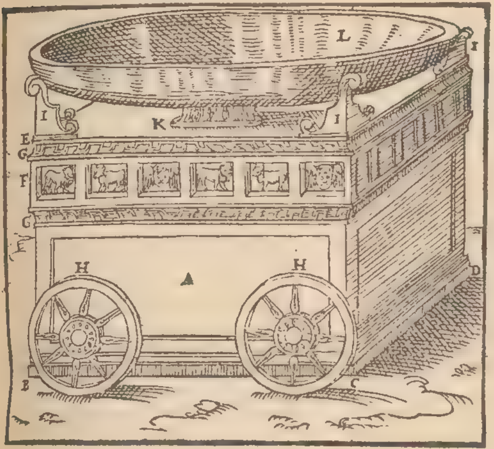
40 ¶And Hirám made caldrons, and beſomes and baſens, & Hirám finiſhed all the worke that he made to King Salomón for the houſe of the Lord:

41 To wit, two pillers and *two* bowles of the chapiters that were on the toppe of the two pillers, and two grates to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the toppe of the pillers,

42 And foure hundreth pomegranates for the two grates, euē two rowes of pomegranates for euerie grate to couer the two bowles of the chapiters, that were vpon the pillers.

43 And the ten baſes, & ten caldrons vpon the baſes,

THE FORME OF THE CALDRONS.



A B C The baſe whereupon ſtode the caldrons which were thre cubites long.
C B Foure cubites broade.
B E Thre cubites high.
F. The imboſement and figures of lions, bulles, Cherubims.
G. The border of workemanſhip folding to and fro.
H The foure wheles, which had a cubite and an halfe of height.
I. The foure ſtayes or vpholds, which were vpon the baſe whereupon the caldron ſtode
K The rounde bothom of a cubite and halfe long, which did vpholde the caldron in the middes.
L The caldron.

44 And the ſea, & twelue bulles vnder that ſea,

45 And pottes, and beſoms and baſens: & all theſe veſſels, which [u] Hirám made to King Salomón for the houſe of the Lord, were of ſhining braſſe.

46 In the plaine of Iordén did ẏ King caſt thē in" clay betwene Succóh & Zarthán.

47 And Salomón left *to weigh* all the veſſels becauſe of the exceding abundance, nether colde the weight of the braſſe be counted.

48 So Salomón made all the veſſels that perteined vnto the houſe of the Lord, the [x] golden altar, and the golden table, whereon the ſhewbread was,

49 And the candelſtickes, fiue at the right ſide, and fiue at the left, before the oracle of pure golde, and the flowres, and the lāpes, and the ſnoffers of golde,

50 And the bowles, [y] and the hookes, and the baſins, & the ſpoones, & the aſhpannes of pure golde, and the hinges of golde for the dores of the houſe within, *euen* for the moſt holy place, *and* for the dores of the houſe, *to wit*, of the Temple.

51 So was finiſhed all the worke that King Salomón made for ẏ houſe of the Lord, and Salomón broght in the things which *Dauid his father had dedicated: ẏ ſiluer, and the golde and the veſſels, *and* layed them among the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord.

[u] By this name alſo Hiram the King of Tyrus was called.

" Or, thicke earth.

[x] This was done according to the forme ẏ the Lord preſcribed vnto Moſes in Exodus.

[y] Some take this for ſome inſtrument of muſike.

* 2.Chro.5.1.

CHAP. VIII.

4 The Arke is borne into the Tēple. 10 A cloude filleth the Temple. 15 The King bleſſeth the people.

1 THen * King Salomón aſſembled the Elders of Iſraél, euen all the heads of the tribes, the chief fathers of the childrē of Iſraél vnto" him in Ieruſalém, for to [a] bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the Lord from the citie of Dauid, which is Zión.

2 And all the mē of Iſraél aſſembled vnto King Salomón at the feaſt in the moneth of [b] Ethaním, which is the ſeuēth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Iſraél came & the Priests toke the Arke.

4 They bare the Arke of the Lord, and thei bare ẏ Tabernacle of the Congregacion, & all the holy veſſels that were in the Tabernacle: thoſe did the Prieſts & Leuites bring vp.

5 And King Salomón and all the Congregacion of Iſraél, that were aſſembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, offrīg ſhepe & beeues, which colde not be tolde, nor nombred for multitude.

6 So the [c] Prieſts broght the Arke of the couenant of the Lord vnto his place, into the oracle of the houſe, into ẏ moſte holy place, euē vnder ẏ wings of ẏ Cherubíms.

7 For the Cherubíms ſtretched out their wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubíms couered the Arke, & the barres thereof aboue.

* 2.Chro.5,2.

" *Ebr. Salomōn.*

[a] For Dauid broght it frō Obed-edóm & placed it in ẏ Tabernacle ẏ he had made for it, 2. Sam. 6,17

[b] Conteining part of Septēber and parte of October, in the which moneth they held thre ſolemne feaſts, Nom. 29,1.

[c] That is, the Kohathites, Nom 4,5

[d] They drewe thẽ onely out ſo farre as they might be ſene. for they might not pul them altogether out, Exo. 25,15.

8 And they [d] drew out the barres, that the ends of the barres might appeare out of the Sanctuarie before the oracle, but they were not ſene without: and there they are vnto this day.

[e] For it is like that the enemies, when they had the Arke in their hands, toke away the rod of Aarón and the pot with Man.

9 Nothing *was* in the Arke [e] ſaue the two tables of ſtone which Moſés had put there at Horéb, where the Lord made a couenãt with the children of Iſraél, whẽ he broght them out of the land of Egypt.

Exod. 40,34.

10 And when the Prieſts were come out of the Sanctuarie, the * cloude filled the houſe of the Lord,

11 So that the Prieſts colde not ſtand to miniſter, becauſe of the cloude: for the glorie of the Lord had filled the houſe of the Lord.

2. Chro. 6,1.

12 Then ſpake Salomón, The Lord * ſaid, that he wolde dwel in the darcke cloude.

13 I haue buylt thee an houſe to dwel in, an habitacion for thee to abide in for [f] euer.

[f] He ſpake according to the tenor of Gods promes, which was cõdicionally, ỹ they ſhulde ſerue him aright.

14 ¶ And the King turned his face, & bleſſed all the Congregacion of Iſraél: for all the Congregacion of Iſraél ſtode *there*.

15 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſraél, who ſpake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hathe with his hãd fulfilled it, ſaying,

16 Since the day that I broght my people Iſraél out of Egypt, I choſe no citie of all ỹ tribes of Iſraél, to buylde an houſe that my Name might be there: but I haue choſen * Dauid to be ouer my people Iſraél.

2. Sam. 7,11.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father to buyld an houſe to the Name of the Lord God of Iſraél.

18 And the Lord ſaid vnto Dauid my father, Where as it was in thine heart to buylde an houſe vnto my Name, thou dideſt wel, that thou waſt ſo minded:

19 Neuertheles thou ſhalt not buylde the houſe, but thy ſonne, that ſhal come out of thy loynes, he ſhal buylde the houſe vnto my Name.

" Ebr. cõfirmed.

20 And the Lord hathe made " good his worde that he ſpake: and I am riſen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and ſit on ỹ throne of Iſraél, as the Lord promiſed, and haue buylt the houſe for the Name of the Lord God of Iſraél.

21 And I haue prepared therein a place for the Arke, wherein is the [g] couenant of the Lord which he made with our fathers, whẽ he broght thẽ out of ỹ lãd of Egypt.

[g] The two tables wherein the articles of the couenant were writen.

2. Chro. 6,13.

22 ¶ Then Salomón ſtode before * the altar of the Lord in the ſight of all the Congregaciõ of Iſraél, and ſtretched out his hands towarde heauen,

2. Mac. 2,8.

23 And ſaid, * O Lord God of Iſraél, there is no god like thee in heauen aboue, or in the earth beneth, thou that kepeſt couenãt & mercy with thy ſeruants that walke before thee with [h] all their heart,

[h] Vnfaynedly and without all hypocriſie.

24 Thou that haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou haſt promiſed him: for thou ſpakeſt with thy mouth & haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as appeareth this day.

25 Therefore now, Lord God of Iſraél, kepe with thy ſeruãt Dauid my father that thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * Thou ſhalt not want a man in my ſight to ſit vpon ỹ throne of Iſraél: ſo that thy children take hede to their way, that they walke before me, as thou haſt walked in my ſight.

26 And now, ô God of Iſrael, I pray thee, let thy worde be verified, which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father.

27 [i] Is it true in dede that God wil dwel on the earth? beholde, the heauens, & the heauens of heauens are not able to containe thee: how muche more *vnable* is this houſe that I haue buylt?

28 But haue thou reſpect vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplicacion, ô Lord, my God, to heare the crye & prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee this day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this houſe, night and day, *euen* towarde the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, * My Name ſhal be there: that thou mayeſt hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruãt prayeth in this place.

30 Heare thou therefore the ſupplicacion of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſraél, which pray in this place, and heare thou " in the place of thine habitacion, *euen* in heauen, and when thou heareſt, haue mercy.

31 ¶ When a man ſhal treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, and [k] he lay vpon him an othe to cauſe him to ſweare, and " the ſwearer ſhal come before thine altar in this houſe,

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and [l] do & iudge thy ſeruants, that thou cõdemne the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, & iuſtifie the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſnes.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſraél ſhalbe ouerthowen before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and turne againe to thee, and [m] confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplicacion vnto thee in this houſe,

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and be merciful vnto the ſinne of thy people Iſraél, and bring thẽ againe vnto the land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauẽ ſhalbe [n] ſhut vp, & there ſhalbe no raine becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhal pray in this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict them,

36 Then heare thou in heauen, & pardone the ſinne of thy ſeruants and of thy people Iſraél (when thou haſt taught them the

good way wherein they may walke) and giue raine vpon the land that thou haſt giuen to thy people to inherit.

37 ¶When there ſhalbe famine in the lãd, when there ſhalbe peſtilence, when there ſhalbe blaſting mildewe, greſhopper *or* caterpiller, when their enemie ſhal beſiege them in the "cities of their land, *or* anie plague *or* anie ſickenes,

"Or, in the lãd their gates.

38 *Then* what prayers, *and* ſupplicacion ſoeuer ſhalbe made of anie man *or* of all thy people Iſraél, when euerie one ſhal knowe the plague in his owne ° heart, & ſtretch forthe his hands in this houſe,

° For ſuche moſt mete receiue his mercies

39 Heare thou then in heauen, in thy dwelling place, and be merciful, and do, and giue euerie mã according to all his wayes, as thou knoweſt his heart (for thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may feare thee as lõg as they liue in the land, which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer as touching the p ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſraél, who ſhal come out of a farre countrei for thy Names ſake,

p He meaneth the [illegible] be turned [illegible] the true God.

42 (Whẽ they ſhal heare of thy great Name, and of thy mightie hand, and of thy ſtretched out arme) and ſhal come & pray in this houſe,

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth for vnto thee: that all ỹ people of the earth may knowe thy Name, & feare thee, as do thy people Iſraél: and that they may knowe, that thy q Name is called vpon in this houſe which I haue buylt.

q That this is [illegible] wherebi [illegible] worshiped.

44 ¶When thy people ſhal go out to battel againſt their enemie by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhal pray vnto the Lord *towarde* the way of ỹ citie which thou haſt choſen, & *towarde* the houſe that I haue buylt for thy Name,

45 Heare thou then in heauen their prayer and their ſupplicacion, and "iudge their cauſe.

"Or, maintaine their right.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee (* for there is no man that ſinneth not) & thou be angry with them, & deliuer them vnto the enemies, ſo that they carie them away priſoners vnto the land of the enemies, ether farre or nere,

*2.Chro.6,36. Eccleſ.7,21. 1.Ioh.1,8.

47 Yet "if they turne againe vnto their heart in the land (to the which they be caryed away captiues) and returne and pray vnto thee r in the land of them that caryed them away captiues, ſaying, We haue ſinned, we haue tranſgreſſed, and done wickedly,

48 If they turne againe vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule in the land of their enemies, which led thẽ away captiues, and pray vnto thee *towarde* ſ the way of their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, *&* *towarde* ỹ citie which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe, which I haue buylt for thy Name,

ſ As Daniel did, Dan.6,10.

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their ſupplicacion in heauẽ thy dwelling place, and "iudge their cauſe,

"Or, iudge their wrong.

50 And be merciful vnto thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, & vnto all their iniquities (wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee) and cauſe that thei, which led them away captiues, may t haue pitie and compaſsion on them:

t He vnderſtode by faithe ỹ God of enemies wolde make friends vnto them ỹ did conuert vnto him.

51 For they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broghteſt out of Egypt from the middes of the yron fornace.

52 Let thine eies be open vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, and vnto the praier of thy people Iſraél, to hearken vnto them, in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou dideſt ſeparate them to thee from among all people of the earth for an inheritãce, as thou ſaideſt by the hand of Moſés thy ſeruant, whẽ thou broghteſt our fathers * out of Egypt, ô Lord God.

*Exod.19,6.

54 And when Salomón had made an end of praying all this u prayer and ſupplicacion vnto the Lord, he aroſe from before the altar of the Lord, from kneling on his knees, and ſtretching of his hands to heauen,

u Salomón is a figure of Chriſt, who cõtinually is the Mediator betwene God and his Church.

55 And ſtode and bleſſed all the Congregacion of Iſraél with a loude voice, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed be the Lord that hathe giuen reſt vnto his people Iſraél, according to all ỹ he promiſed: there hathe not failed one worde of all his good promes which he promiſed by the hand of Moſés his ſeruant.

57 The Lord our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers, that he forſake vs not, nether leaue vs,

58 That he may x bowe our hearts vnto hĩ, that we may walke in all his waies, & kepe his commandements, and his ſtatutes, and his lawes, which he commanded our fathers.

x He concludeth that man of him ſelfe is enemie vnto God, and ỹ all obedience to his lawe procedeth of his mere mercie.

59 And theſe my wordes, ŵ I haue praied before ỹ Lord, be nere vnto the Lord our God day and night, that he defende the cauſe of his ſeruant, and the cauſe of his people Iſraél " alway as the matter requireth,

"Ebr. the thing of a day in his day.

60 That all the people of the earth may knowe, that the Lord is God, *&* none other.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfit with the Lord our God to walke in his ſtatutes,

& to kepe his commandemẽts, as this day.

62 ¶ Thẽ the King & all Iſraél with him offred ſacrifice before the Lord.

2.Chro.7,3.

63 *And Salomón offred a ſacrifice of peace offrings which he offred vnto the Lord, *to wit*, two & twentie thouſand beeues, and an hundreth & twentie thouſand ſhepe: ſo the King and all the children of Iſraél dedicated the [y] houſe of the Lord.

[y] Before the oracle, where the Arke was.

64 The ſame day did the King halowe the midle of the courte, that was before the houſe of ỷ Lord: for there he offred burnt offrings, and the meat offrings, and the fat of the peace offrings, becauſe the *braſen altar that was before the Lord, was to litle to receiue the burnt offrings, and the meat offrings, and the fat of the peace offrings.

2.Chro.7,7.

65 And Salomón made at that time a feaſt and all Iſraél with him, a very great Cõgregaciõ, euen frõ the entring in of [z] Hamáth vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the Lord our God, [a] ſeuen dayes and ſeuen dayes, *euen* fourtene dayes.

[z] That is, frõ North to South: meanig all the countrey.

[a] Seuen dayes for the dedicacion, and ſeuen for the feaſt

66 And the eight day he ſent the people away: and they "thanked the King and went vnto their tentes ioyous and with glad heart, becauſe of all the goodnes that the Lord had done for Dauid his ſeruant, and for Iſraél his people.

" Ebr. bleſſed.

CHAP. IX.

2 The Lord appeareth the ſeconde time to Salomón. 11 Salomón giueth cities to Hirám. 20 The Canaanites become tributaries. 28 He ſendeth forthe a nauie for golde.

2.Chro.7,11.

1 WHen * Salomón had finiſhed the buylding of the houſe of ỷ Lord, and the Kings palace, and all that Salomón deſired and minded to do,

2 Then the Lord appeared vnto Salomón ỷ ſeconde time, as he *appeared vnto him at Gibeón.

Chap.3,5.

3 And ỷ Lord ſaid vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy ſupplicacion, that thou haſt made before me: I haue halowed this houſe (which thou haſt buylt) to * put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes, and mine heart ſhal be there perpetually.

Chap.8,29. deut.12,11.

4 And [a] if thou wilt walke before me (as Dauid thy father walked in purenes of heart, & in righteouſnes) to do according to all that I haue cõmãded thee, *and* kepe my ſtatutes, and my iudgements,

[a] If ỷ walke in my feare, & withdrawe thy ſelfe from the commune maner of men which follow their ſenſualitie.

5 Then wil I ſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome vpõ Iſraél for euer, as I promiſed to Dauid thy father, ſaying, * Thou ſhalt not want a man vpon the throne of Iſraél.

2.Sam.7,12. 1.chro.22,10.

6 *But* if ye and your children turne away from me, and wil [b] not kepe my commãdemẽts, *and* my ſtatutes, (which I haue ſet before you) but go and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them,

[b] God declareth that diſobedience againſt him is ỷ cauſe of his diſpleaſure, & ſo of all miſerie.

7 Then wil I cut of Iſraél from the land, which I haue giuen them, and the houſe which I haue halowed *for my Name, wil I caſt out of my ſight, and Iſraél ſhalbe a [c] prouerbe, and a cõmune talke among all people.

8 Euen this hie houſe ſhalbe *ſo*: euerie one that paſſeth by it, ſhal be aſtonied, and ſhal hiſſe, and they ſhal ſay, * Why hathe the Lord done thus vnto this land and to this houſe?

9 And they ſhal anſwer, Becauſe they forſoke the Lord their God, which broght their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken holde vpon other gods, and haue worſhiped them, and ſerued them, therefore hathe the Lord broght vpon them all this euil.

10 *And at the end of twentie yeres, when Salomón had buylded the two houſes, the houſe of the Lord, and the Kings palace,

11 (*For the which* Hirám the King of Tyrus had broght to Salomón timber of cedre, and firre trees, and golde, and whatſoeuer he deſired) then King Salomón gaue to Hirám twẽtie cities in the lãd of "Galil.

12 And *Hirám came out from Tyrus to ſe the cities which Salomón had giuen him, and they pleaſed him not.

13 Therefore he ſaid, What cities are theſe which thou haſt giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of "Cab. vnto this day.

14 And Hirám had ſent the Kĩg [d] ſix ſcore [e] talents of golde.

15 ¶ And this is the cauſe of ỷ tribute wh. King Salomón raiſed tribute, *to wit*, to buylde ỷ houſe of the Lord, & his owne houſe and [f] Milló, and the wall of Ieruſalém, & Hazór, and Megiddó, and Gézer.

16 Pharaóh King of Egypt had come vp, and taken Gézer, and burnt it with fire, & ſlewe the Canaanites, that dwelt in the citie, and gaue it for a preſent vnto his daughter Salomons wife.

17 (Therefore Salomón buylt Gézer and Beth-horón the nether;

18 And Baaláth and Tamór in the wilderneſ of the land,

19 And all the cities [g] of ſtore, that Salomón had, euen cities for charets, and cities for horſemen, and *all* that Salomón deſired & wolde buyld in Ieruſalém, and in Lebanón and in all the land of his dominion)

20 All the people that were [h] left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, & Iebuſites, which were not of the childrẽ of Iſraél:

21 *To wit*, their children that were left after them

them in the land, whome

Iſraél were not able to de

Salomón make tributarie

22 But of the children of

món *make no bondmen

men of warre and his ſ

princes, and his captaines,

charets and his horſemen

23 Theſe were the princes

that were ouer Salomons

hundreth and fiftie, and th

ple that wroght in the wor

24 ¶ And Pharaohs daugh

the citie of Dauid vnto t

Salomón had buylt for her

de Milló.

25 And thriſe a yere did

burnt offrings and peac

the altar which he buylt v

he burnt incenſe vpon th

before the Lord, when he

houſe.

26 ¶ Alſo King Salomón

ſhippes in Ezeon-géber,

Elóth, and the brincke of

the land of Edóm.

27 And Hirám ſent with th

uants, ỷ were mariners, &

of the ſea, with the ſer

món.

28 And they came to Op

thence [k] foure hundreth a

of golde, & broght it to

CHAP. X.

The quene of Sabá commeth to h

Salomón. 18 His royal throne 23 H

ficence.

1 ANd the * quene of

the fame of Salom

the Name of the Lord)

him with hard queſtions,

2 And ſhe came to Ieruſal

great traine, & camels th

dors, and golde exceding

cious ſtones: and ſhe cam

and communed with him

in her heart.

3 And Salomón declared

queſtions: nothing was hi

which he expounded not

4 Then the quene of Sheb

mons wiſdome, and the h

buylt.

5 And the [b] meat of his tab

ting of his ſeruants, and t

miniſters, & their apparel,

veſſels, and his burnt offri

fred in the houſe of the

was greatly aſtonied.

6 And ſhe ſaid vnto the Ki

worde that I heard in min

them in the land, whome the children of Iſraél were not able to deſtroye, thoſe did Salomón make tributaries vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Iſraél did Salomón *make no bondmen: but they were men of warre and his ſeruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets and his horſemen.

23 Theſe were the princes of the officers, that were ouer Salomons worke: *euen* [i] fiue hundreth and fiftie, and they ruled ẏ people that wroght in the worke.

24 ¶And Pharaohs daughter came vp frō the citie of Dauid vnto the houſe which *Salomón* had buylt for her: thē did he buylde Milló.

25 And thriſe a yere did Salomón offer burnt offrings and peace offrings vpon the altar which he buylt vnto the Lord: & he burnt incenſe vpon *the altar*, that was before the Lord, when he had finiſhed the houſe.

26 ¶Alſo King Salomón made a nauie of ſhippes in Ezeon-géber, which is beſide Elóth, and the brincke of the red Sea, in the land of Edóm.

27 And Hirám ſent with the nauie his ſeruants, ẏ were mariners, & had knowledge of the ſea, with the ſeruants of Salomón.

28 And they came to Ophír and fet from thence [k] foure hundreth and twenty talēts of golde, & broght it to King Salomón.

CHAP. X.

The quene of Sabá commeth to heare the wiſdome of Salomón. 18 His royal throne 23 His power and magnificence.

1 AND the *quene of [a] Shebá hearing the fame of Salomón (concerning the Name of the Lord) came to proue him with hard queſtions,

2 And ſhe came to Ierusalém with a very great traine, & camels that bare ſwete odors, and golde exceding muche, & precious ſtones: and ſhe came to Salomón, and communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Salomón declared vnto her all her queſtions: nothing was hid frō the King, which he expounded not vnto her.

4 Then the quene of Shebá ſawe all Salomons wiſdome, and the houſe that he had buylt,

5 And the [b] meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the ordre of his miniſters, & their apparel, & his drinking veſſels, and his burnt offrings, that he offred in the houſe of the Lord, and [h] ſhe was greatly aſtonied.

6 And ſhe ſaid vnto the King, It was a true worde that I heard in mine owne land of thy ſayings, and of thy wiſdome.

7 Howbeit I beleued not this reporte, til I came, and had ſene it with mine eyes: but lo, the one halfe was not tolde me: *for* thou haſt more wiſdome and proſperitie, thē I haue heard by reporte.

8 Happy are thy men, happy are theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand euer before thee, and heare thy [c] wiſdome.

9 Bleſſed be the Lord thy God, which [d] loued thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſraél, becauſe the Lord loued Iſraél for euer and made thee King, to do [e] equitie and righteouſnes.

10 And ſhe gaue the King ſix ſcore talents of golde, and of ſwete odors exceding muche, and precious ſtones. There came no more ſuche abūdance of ſwete odors, as the quene of Shebá gaue to King Salomón.

11 The nauie alſo of Hirám (that caried golde from Ophír) broght likewiſe great plenty of *Almuggím trees from Ophír and precious ſtones.

12 And the King made of the Almuggím trees pillers for the houſe of the Lord, & for the Kings palace, and made harpes & pſalteries for ſingers. There came no more ſuche Almuggím trees, nor were anie more ſene vnto this day.

13 And King Salomón gaue vnto the quene of Shebá, whatſoeuer ſhe wolde aſke, beſides that, which Salomón gaue her [“] of his kinglie liberalitie: ſo ſhe returned & went to her owne countrey, *bothe* ſhe, and her ſeruants.

14 ¶Alſo the weight of golde, that came to Salomón in one yere, was ſix hundreth thre ſcore and ſix *talents of golde,

15 Beſides that *he had* of marchant men and of the marchandiſes of them that ſolde ſpices, and of all the Kings of Arabia, & of the princes of the [f] countrey.

16 And King Salomón made two hundreth targats of beaten golde, ſix hundreth *ſhekels* of golde went to a targat:

17 And thre hundreth ſhields of beaten golde, thre pounde of golde went to one ſhield: and the King put them in ẏ *houſe of the wood of Lebanón.

18 ¶Then the King made a great throne of yuerie, and couered it with the beſt golde.

19 And the throne had ſix ſteps, and the top of the throne *was* round behinde, & there were [g] ſtayes on ether ſide on the place of the throne, and two lions ſtanding by the ſtayes.

20 And there ſtode twelue lions on the ſix ſteps on ether ſide: there was not the like *made* in any kingdome.

[c] But muche more happie are they, ẏ heare the wiſdome of God reueiled in his worde.

[d] It is a chief ſigne of Gods fauour, when godlie & wiſe rulers ſit in ẏ throne of iuſtice.

[e] This is the cauſe, why Kings are appointed.

2.Chro. 9,10.

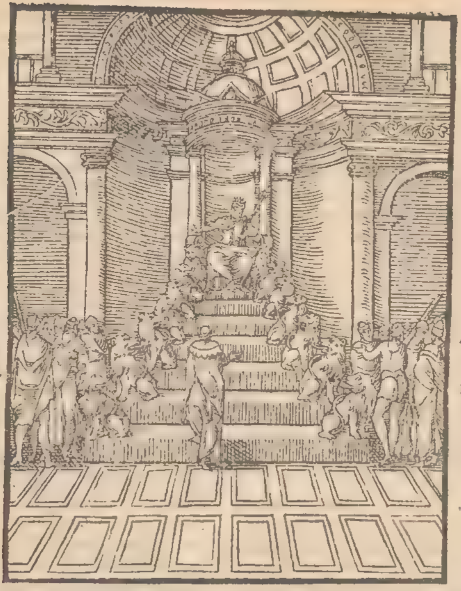
[“] *Ebr. by the hād of the King.*

Exod.25,39.

[f] To wit, of Arabia, which for the great abundance of all things was called, happy.

Chap.7,2.

[g] As the chairebowes, or places to leane vpon.



THE ROYAL THRONE OF SALOMON.

21 And all King Salomons drinking veſſels *were* of golde, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the wood of Lebanón *were* of pure golde. none *were* of ſiluer: *for* it was nothing eſtemed in the daies of Salomón.

22 For the King had on the ſea the nauie of Tharſhiſh with the nauie of Hirám: once in thre yere came ẏ nauie of [h] Tharſhiſh, & broght golde and ſiluer, yuerie, & apes and peacockes.

[h] By Tharſhiſh is ment Cilicia, ẇ was abundant in varietie of precious things.

23 So King Salomón exceded all ẏ Kings of the earth bothe in riches and in wiſdome.

24 And all the worlde ſoght to ſe Salomón, to heare his wiſdome, which God had put in his heart,

25 And thei broght euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of golde, and raiment, and armour, and ſwete odors, horſes and mules, from yere to yere.

26 Then Salomón gathered together *charets and horſemen: and he had a thouſand and foure hundreth charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whome he placed in the charet, cities, and with the King at Ieruſalém.

*2.Chro 1, 14.

27 And the King ″gaue ſiluer in Ieruſalém as ſtones, and gaue cedres as the wilde figtrees that growe abundantly in the plaine.

″Or, be made ſiluer as plenteous as ſtones.

28 Alſo Salomón had horſes broght out of Egypt, and fine linen: ′the Kings marchants receiued the linen for a price.

′Or, for the companie of the Kings marchāts did receiue a number at a price.

29 There came vp and went out of Egypt ſome charet, *worthe* ſix hundreth *ſhekels* of ſiluer: that is, one horſe, an hundreth and fiftie. and thus they broght *horſes* to all the Kings of the Hittites and to the Kings of Arám by their ″meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Salomón hathe a thouſand wiues and concubines, which bring him to idolatrie. 14 His God raiſeth vp aduerſaries againſt him. 43 He dyeth.

1 BVt King Salomón loued *many [a] outlandiſh women: bothe the daughter of Pharaóh, & the women of Moáb, Ammón, Edóm, Zidón and Heth,

2 Of the nacions, whereof the Lord had ſaid vnto the children of Iſraél, *Go not ye in to them, nor let thē come in to you: *for* ſurely they wil turne your hearts after their gods. to them, *I ſay*, did Salomón ioyne in loue.

3 And he had ſeuen hundreth wiues, *that were* ″princeſſes and thre hundreth [b] concubines, and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For when Salomón was olde, his wiues turned his heart after other gods, ſo ẏ his heart was not [c] perfit with the Lord his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Salomón followed * Aſhtaróth the god of ẏ Zidonians, & [d] Milcóm the abominacion of the Ammonites.

6 So Salomón wroght wickednes in the ſight of the Lord, but continued not to follow the Lord, as *did* Dauid his father.

7 Then did Salomón buylde an hie place for

---

for Chemóſh the [e] abon
in the mountaine that i
ruſalém, and vnto Mól
cion of the children of
8 And ſo did he for all his
which burnt incenſe and
gods.
9 Therefore the Lord wa
lomón, becauſe he had
from the Lord God of I
appeared vnto him twiſe
10 And had giuen him a
ning this thing, that he ſh
other gods: but he kept
the Lord had commande
11 Wherefore the Lord
món, Foraſmuch as [f] thi
and thou haſt not kept m
my ſtatutes (which I co
*I wil ſurely rent the ki
and wil giue it to thy ſer
12 Notwithſtanding in th
do it, becauſe of Dauid
wil rent it out of the han
13 Howbeit I wil not ren
but wil giue one [g] tribe t
cauſe of Dauid my ſeru
of Ieruſalém, which I ha
14 ¶ Then the Lord ſtirre
rie vnto Salomón, *euen*
mite, of the Kings [h] ſee
Edóm.
15 *For when Dauid was i
the captaine of the hoſt
the males in Edóm, and
bury the [i] ſlayne,
16 (For ſix moneths did Io
re, and all Iſraél, til he h
the males in Edóm)
17 Then this Hadad [k] fl
other Edomites of his
with him, to go into Egy
yet a litle childe.
18 And they aroſe out of
to Parán, and toke men
Parán, and came to Egyp
King of Egypt, which ga
and appointed him vitai
land.
19 So Hadád [l] founde gr
ſight of Pharaóh, & he
the ſiſter of his owne wif
of Tahpenés the quene.
20 And the ſiſter of Tah
Genubáth his ſonne, w
wayned in Pharaohs hou
was in Pharaohs houſe an
of Pharaóh.
21 And when Hadád heard
Dauid ſlept with his fath
the captaine of the hoſte
ſaid to Pharaóh, Let me
may go to mine owne co

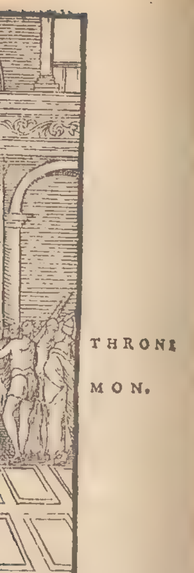
Chap. 3, 5. & 9, 2.

Chap. 12, 15.

Or the King of Edoms ſtocke.

Or the Edomites.

Thus God reserued this platter to be a ſcourge to ... his peoples ſinnes.



THRONE

MON.

rthe ſix hundreth ſhekels of
one horſe, an hundreth and
they broght horſes to all the
Hittites and to the Kings of
r "meanes.

CHAP. XI.

ouſand wiues and concubines, which
ries 4. His God raiſeth vp aduerſ
3 He dyeth.

alomón loued *many a of
omen: bothe the daughter
the women of Moáb, Am-
idón and Heth,
ns, whereof the Lord had
hildren of Iſraél, *Go not
nor let thẽ come in to you:
wil turne your hearts after
them, *I ſay*, did Salomón

ſeuen hundreth wiues, that
s and thre hundreth b con-
is wiues turned away his

omón was olde, his wiues
rt after other gods, ſo ẏ his
c perfit with the Lord his
heart of Dauid his father
followed* Aſhtaróth the
nians, & d Milcóm the abo-
ne Ammonites.
wroght wickednes in the
ord, but continued not to
rd, as *did* Dauid his father.
omón buylde an hie place
for

---

for Chemóſh the e abominaciõ of Moáb, in the mountaine that is ouer againſt Ieruſalém, and vnto Mólech the abominacion of the children of Ammón.

8 And ſo did he for all his outlãdiſh wiues, which burnt incenſe and offred vnto their gods.

9 Therefore the Lord was angry with Salomón, because he had turned his heart from the Lord God of Iſraél, *which had appeared vnto him twiſe,

10 And had giuen him a *charge concerning this thing, that he ſhulde not followe other gods: but he kept not that, which the Lord had commanded him.

11 Wherefore the Lord ſaid vnto Salomón, Foraſmucheas f this is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept my couenant, and my ſtatutes (which I commanded thee) *I wil ſurely rent the kingdome frõ thee, and wil giue it to thy ſeruant.

12 Notwithſtanding in thy daies I wil not do it, becauſe of Dauid thy father, but I wil rent it out of the hand of thy ſonne:

13 Howbeit I wil not rent all ẏ kingdome, but wil giue one g tribe to thy ſonne, becauſe of Dauid my ſeruant, and becauſe of Ieruſalém, which I haue choſen.

14 ¶Then the Lord ſtirred vp an aduerſarie vnto Salomón, *euen* Hadád the Edomite, of the Kings h ſeede, which was in Edóm.

15 *For when Dauid was in Edóm, & Ioáb the captaine of the hoſte had ſmitten all the males in Edóm, and was gone vp to bury the i ſlayne,

16 (For ſix moneths did Ioáb remaine there, and all Iſraél, til he had deſtroyed all the males in Edóm)

17 Then this Hadád k fled and certeine other Edomites of his fathers ſeruants with him, to go into Egypt, Hadád being yet a litle childe.

18 And they aroſe out of Midián, & came to Parán, and toke men with them out of Parán, and came to Egypt vnto Pharaóh King of Egypt, which gaue him an houſe, and appointed him vitailes, and gaue him land.

19 So Hadád l founde great fauour in the ſight of Pharaóh, & he gaue him to wife the ſiſter of his owne wife, *euen* the ſiſter of Tahpenés the quene.

20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenés bare him Genubáth his ſonne, whome Tahpenés wayned in Pharaohs houſe: & Genubáth was in Pharaohs houſe among the ſonnes of Pharaóh.

21 And when Hadád heard in Egypt, that Dauid ſlept with his fathers, & that Ioáb the captaine of the hoſte was dead, Hadád ſaid to Pharaóh, Let me departe, that I may go to mine owne countrey.

22 But Pharaóh ſaid vnto him, What haſt thou lacked with me, that thou woldeſt thus go to thine owne countrey? And he anſwered, Nothing, but in any wiſe let me go.

23 ¶*And God ſtirred him vp *another* aduerſarie, Rezón the ſonne of Eliadáh, which m fled from his lord Hadadézer King of Zobáh.

24 And he gathered men vnto him, & had bene captaine ouer the companie, when Dauid ſlewe them. And thei went to Damaſcus, and dwelt there, n and thei made him King in Damaſcus.

25 Therefore was he an aduerſarie to Iſraél all the daies of Salomón: beſides the euil that Hadád *did*, he alſo abhorred Iſraél, and reigned ouer Arám.

26 ¶*And Ieroboám ẏ ſonne of Nebát an Ephrathite of Zeréda Salomons ſeruant (whoſe mother was called Zeruáh a widowe) lift vp his hand againſt the King.

27 And this was the cauſe that he lift vp *his* hand againſt the King, *When* Salomón buylt Milló, he repared the broken places of the citie of Dauid his father.

28 And this man Ieroboám was a man of ſtrength and courage, and Salomón ſeing that the yong mã was mete for the worke, he made him o ouerſeer of all the laboure of the houſe of Ioſéph.

29 And at that time, when Ieroboám went out of Ieruſalém, the Prophet Ahiiáh the Shilonite founde him in the way, hauing a newe garment on him, and thei two were alone in the field.

30 Then Ahiiáh caught the newe garment that was on him, and p rent it in twelue pieces,

31 And ſaid to Ieroboám, Take vnto thee ten pieces: for thus ſayth the Lord God of Iſraél, Beholde, I wil rẽt the kingdome out of the hands of Salomón, & wil giue ten tribes to thee.

32 But he ſhal haue one tribe for my ſeruãt Dauids ſake, and for Ieruſalém the citie, which I haue choſen out of all the tribes of Iſraél,

33 Becauſe thei haue forſaken me, and haue worſhiped Aſhtaróth the god of the Zidonians, & Chemóſh the god of the Moabites, and Milcóm the god of the Ammonites, & haue not walked in my wayes (to *do right in mine eyes, and my ſtatutes, & my lawes) as *did* Dauid his father.

34 But I wil not take the whole kingdome out of his hãd: for I wil make him prince all his life long for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, whome I haue choſen, & who kept my commandements and my ſtatutes.

35 *But I wil take the kingdome out of his ſonnes hand, and wil giue it vnto thee, *euẽ* the ten tribes.

[e] Thus the [illegible] ter- [illegible] whatſo- euer man do- [illegible]

[illegible] 3,5.& 9.

[illegible] 6,12.

[f] That thou [illegible]

Chap.12,15.

[g] Becauſe the tribes of Iudah & Beniamin [illegible] be taken as one tribe.

[h] Of the King of Edoms [illegible]

Sam.8,14.

[i] Or the Edomites.

[k] Thus God reſerued it is [illegible] to be a ſcourge to [illegible] his peoples ſinnes.

[l] God broght him to honour that his power might be more able to cõpaſſe his enterpriſes againſt [illegible]

2.Sam.8,3.

[m] Whẽ Dauid had diſcõfited Hadadézer & his armie.

[n] To wit, the mẽ, whome he had gathered vnto him.

2.Chro.13,6.

[o] He was ouerſeer of Salomõs workes for the tribe of Ephraim and Manaſſéh.

[p] By theſe viſible ſignes ẏ Prophetes wolde more depely printe their meſſage into their hearts, to whome thei were ſent.

*Or, to do that, that pleaſeth me.

Chap.12,15.

36 And vnto his ſonne wil I giue one tribe, that Dauid my ſeruant maye haue a [q] light alwaie before me in Ieruſalém the citie, which I haue choſen me, to put my Name there.

37 And I wil take thee, & thou ſhalt reigne, "euen as thine heart deſireth, & ſhalt be King ouer Iſraél.

38 And if thou hearkẽ vnto all that I commande thee, and wilt walke in my waies, and do right in my ſight, to kepe my ſtatutes and my commandements, as Dauid my ſeruant did, then wil I be with thee, & buylde thee a ſure houſe, as I buylt vnto Dauid, and wil giue Iſraél vnto thee.

39 And I wil for [r] this afflict the ſeede of Dauid, [ſ] but not for euer.

40 ¶ Salomón ſoght therefore to kil Ieroboám, and Ieroboám aroſe, and fled into Egypt vnto Shiſhák King of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntil the death of Salomón.

41 And the reſt of the wordes of Salomón, & all that he did, and his wiſdome, are thei not writen in the [t] boke of the actes of Salomón?

42 The time that Salomón reigned in Ieruſalém ouer all Iſraél, was fourtie yere.

43 And Salomón ſlept with his fathers and was buryed in the citie of Dauid his father: and Rehoboám his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

[q] He hathe reſpect vnto the Meſsiáh, which ſhulde be the bright ſtarre that ſhulde ſhine through all the worlde.

" Ebr. in all that thy ſoule.

[r] For this idolatrie that Salomón hathe committed

[ſ] For the whole ſpiritual kigdome was reſtored in Meſsiáh.

[t] Which boke, as is thoght, was loſt in their captiuitie.

CHAP. XII.

2 Rehoboám ſucccedeth Salomón. 8 He refuſeth the counſel of the Ancient. 20 Ieroboám reigneth ouer Iſraél. 21 God commandeth Rehoboám not to fight. 28 Ieroboám maketh golden calues.

1 AND * Rehoboám went to Shechém: for all Iſraél were come to Shechém, to make him King.

2 And when Ieroboám the ſonne of Nebát heard of it (who was yet in Egypt) * whether Ieroboám had fled from King Salomón, and " dwelt in Egypt,

3 Then thei ſent and called him: and Ieroboám and all the Congregacion of Iſraél came, and ſpake vnto Rehoboám, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore make thou the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his ſore yoke which he put vpon vs, [a] lighter, & we wil ſerue thee.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, Departe yet for thre dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 And King Rehoboám toke counſel with the olde men that " had ſtande before Salomón his father, while he yet liued, and ſaid, What counſel giue ye, that I may make an anſwer to this people?

7 And thei ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou be a [b] ſeruant vnto this people this day, and ſerue them, and anſwer them, and ſpeake kinde wordes to them, thei wil be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But he forſoke the counſel that the olde men had giuen him, and aſked counſel of the yong men, that had bene broght vp with him, and waited on him.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, [c] What counſel giue ye, that we may anſwer this people, which haue ſpoken to me, ſaying, Make the yoke, which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 Then the yong men that were broght vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſayĩg, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto this people, that haue ſpoken vnto thee, and ſaid, Thy father hathe made out yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: *euẽ* thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto thẽ, My " leaſt parte ſhalbe [d] bigger then my fathers loynes.

11 Now where as my father did burdẽ you with a grieuous yoke, I wil yet make your yoke heauier: my father hathe chaſtiſed you with rods, but I wil correct you with " ſcourges.

12 ¶ Then Ieroboám and all the people came to Rehoboám the third day, as the King had [e] appointed, ſayĩg, Come to me againe the third day.

13 And the King anſwered the people ſharpely, and left the olde mens counſel that thei gaue him,

14 And ſpake to them after the counſel of the yong men, ſaying, My father made your yoke grieuous, and I wil make your yoke more grieuous: my father hathe chaſtiſed you with rods, but I wil correct you with ſcourges.

15 And the King hearkened not vnto the people: for " it was the ordinance of the Lord, that he might performe his ſaying, which the Lord had ſpoken by * Ahiiáh the Shilonite vnto Ieroboám the ſonne of Nebát.

16 So when all Iſraél ſawe that the King regarded them not, the people anſwered the King thus, ſaying, What porciõ haue we in [f] Dauid? we haue none inheritance in the ſonne of Iſhái. To your tents, ô Iſraél: now ſe to thine owne houſe, Dauid. So Iſraél departed vnto their tents.

17 Howbeit ouer the children of Iſraél, which dwelt in the cities of Iudáh, did Rehoboám reigne ſtil.

18 ¶ Now the King Rehoboám ſent Adorám the receiuer of the tribute, and all Iſraél ſtoned him to death: then King Rehoboám "made ſpede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalém.

19 And Iſraél rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

20 ¶ And when all Iſraél had heard that Ieroboám

* 2.Chro.10,1.

* Chap.11,40.

" Or, returned from Egypt.

* Chap.4,7.

[a] Oppreſſe vs not with ſo great charges, which we are not able to ſuſteine.

" Or, had bene of his ancient counſelers.

roboám was come againe, they ſent and called him vnto the aſſemblie, and made him King ouer all Iſraél: none followed the houſe of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudáh *onely.

21 And whē Rehoboám was come to Ieruſalém, he [h] gathered all the houſe of Iudáh with the tribe of Beniamín an hundreth and four ſcore thouſand of choſen men (which were good warriours) to fight againſt the houſe of Iſraél & to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboám the ſonne of Salomón.

22 *But the worde of God came vnto Shemaiah the [i] man of God, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboám the ſonne of Salomón King of Iudáh, and vnto all the houſe of Iudáh and Beniamín, and the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſayth the [k] Lord, Ye ſhal not go vp, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſraél: returne euerie man to his houſe: for this thing is done by me. They obeied therefore the worde of the Lord and returned, and departed, according to the worde of the Lord.

25 ¶Then Ieroboám buylt Shechém in mount Ephráim, and dwelt therein, & wēt from thence, and buylt Penuél.

26 And Ieroboám thoght in his heart, Now ſhal the kingdome returne to the houſe of Dauid.

27 If this people go vp and do ſacrifice in the houſe of the Lord [l] at Ieruſalém, thē ſhal the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* to Rehoboám King of Iudáh: ſo ſhal they kil me and go againe to Rehoboám King of Iudáh.

28 Whereupon the King toke counſel, and made two calues of golde, and ſaid vnto them, [m] It is to muche for you to go vp to Ieruſalém: beholde, ô Iſraél, thy gods, which broght thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he ſet the one in Beth-él, and the other ſet he in Dan.

30 And this thing turned to ſinne: for the people wēt (becauſe of ẏ one) euē to Dan.

31 Alſo he made an [n] houſe of hye places, and made Prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſonnes of Leuí.

32 And Ieroboám made a feaſt the [o] fiftēth day of the eight moneth, lyke vnto ẏ feaſt that is in Iudáh, and offred on the altar. So did he in Beth-él and offred vnto the calues that he had made: and he placed in Beth-él the Prieſts of the hie places, which he had made.

33 And he offred vpon the altar, which he had made in Beth-él, the fiftēth day of the eight moneth (*euen* in the moneth which he had forged of his owne heart) & made a ſolēne feaſt vnto the childrē of Iſraél: & he went vp to the altar, to burne incenſe.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboám is reprehended of the Prophet. 4 His hand dryeth vp. 15 The Prophet is ſeduced, 24 And is killed of a lyon. 33 The obſtinacie of Ieroboám.

1 AND beholde, there came [a] a man of God out of Iudáh (by the commandement of the Lord) vnto [b] Beth-él, and Ieroboám ſtode by the altar to offer incenſe.

2 And he cryed againſt the altar by the cōmandemēt of the Lord, and ſaid, O altar, altar, thus ſayth ẏ Lord, Beholde, a childe ſhal be borne vnto the houſe of Dauid, *Ioſiah by name, and vpon thee ſhal he ſacrifice the Prieſts of the hie places that burne incenſe vpon thee, and they ſhal burne mens bones vpon thee.

3 And he gaue a ſigne ẏ ſame time, ſaying, This is the [c] ſigne, that the Lord hathe ſpoken, Beholde, the altar ſhal rent, and the aſſhes that are vpon it, ſhal ″fall out.

4 And whē the King had heard the ſaying of the man of God, which he had cryed againſt ẏ altar in Beth-él, Ieroboám ſtretched out his hand from the altar, ſaying, [d] Lay holde on him: but his hād which he put forthe againſt him, dryed vp, & he colde not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar alſo claue aſundre, & the aſſhes fel out from the altar, according to the ſigne, which the man of God had giuen by the ″commandement of the Lord.

6 Then the King anſwered, and ſaid vnto the man of God, [e] I beſeche thee, pray vnto the Lord thy God, and make interceſſion for me, that mine hand may be reſtored vnto me. And the man of God beſoght the Lord, and the Kings hand was reſtored, and became as it was afore.

7 Thē the King ſaid vnto the mā of God, Come home with me, that thou maiſt ′dine, and I wil giue thee a rewarde.

8 But the man of God ſaid vnto the King, If thou woldeſt giue me halfe thine houſe, I wolde not go in with thee, nether wolde I eat bread nor drinke water in this place.

9 For ſo ″was it charged me by the worde of the Lord, ſaying, [f] Eat no bread nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way & returned not by the way that he came to Beth-él.

11 ¶And an olde Prophet dwelt in Beth-él & his ſonnes came, & tolde him all ẏ workes, ẏ the mā of God had done that day in Beth-él, & the wordes which he had ſpokē vnto the King, tolde they their father.

12 And their father ſaid vnto them, What way went he? and his ſonnes ″ſhewed him what way the man of God went, which came from Iudáh.

* Chap. 11,13.

[h] For as yet he perceiued not that the Lord had so appointed it.

* 2.Chro.11,2.

[i] That is, the Prophet.

[k] Who of his iust iudgement punisheth the ſinne of Salomon, and of his mercie ſpareth the innocent people.

[l] He feared leſt his people ſhulde haue by this meanes bene entiſed to rebelle againſt him.

[m] So craftie are the carnal perſuaſions of princes when they wil make religion to ſerue to their appetite.

[n] That is, a temple, where altars were built for idolatrie.

[o] Becauſe he [illegible] the more [illegible] the [illegible] to his idolatrie, he made [illegible] only [illegible] beſides [illegible] at the [illegible] had appointed in ẏ [illegible]

[a] That is, a Prophet.

[b] Not that ẏ was called Luz in Beniamín, but another of that name.

* 2.King.23,17

[c] By this ſigne ye ſhal knowe that ẏ Lord hathe ſent me.

″Or, be powred out.

[d] The wicked rage againſt ẏ Prophetes of God, whē they declare them Gods iudgements.

″Ebr. mouthe.

[e] Thogh the wicked humble thē ſelues for a time, whē they fele Gods iudgemēts, yet after they returne to their olde malice & declare that they are but vile hypocrites.

′Or, take ſuſtenance.

″Or, he charged me: to wit, an Angel.

[f] Seing he had the expreſſe worde of God, he oght not to haue declined therefrom, nether for the perſuaſion of man nor Angel.

″Ebr. loked.

13 And he ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Sadle me the aſſe. Who ſadled him the aſſe, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and founde him ſitting vnder an oke: and he ſaid vnto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt frō Iudáh? And he ſaid, ″Yea.

″Ebr. I am.

15 Then he ſaid vnto him, [g] Come home with me, and eat bread.

[g] This he did of a ſimple minde, thinkīg it his duetie to declare friēdſhip to a Prophet.

16 But he anſwered, I may not returne with thee, nor go in with thee, nether wil I eat bread nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For it was charged me by the worde of the Lord, *ſaying*, Thou ſhalt eat no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to go by the way that thou wenteſt.

18 And he ſaid vnto him, I am a Prophet alſo as thou art, and an [h] Angel ſpake vnto me by the worde of the Lord, ſaying, Bring him againe with thee into thine houſe, that he may eat bread and drinke water: *but* he lied vnto him.

[h] His faute is here double: firſt in ẏ ẏ he ſuffreth not the Prophete to obey Gods expreſſe cōmandement: and next that he faineth to haue a reuelacion to the cōtrary.

19 So he went againe with him, and did eat bread in his houſe, and dranke water.

20 And as they ſate at the table, the worde of the Lord came vnto the Prophet, that broght him againe.

21 And he cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iudáh, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord, [i] Becauſe thou haſt diſobeyed the mouth of the Lord, and haſt not kept the commandemēt which the Lord thy God commanded thee,

[i] God wolde reproue his foly by him, who was the occaſion to bring him into error.

22 But cameſt backe againe, and haſt eaten bread & dronke water in the place (whereof he did ſay vnto thee, Thou ſhalt eat no bread nor drinke anie water) thy carkeis ſhal not come vnto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶And when he had eaten bread and drōke, he ſadled him the aſſe, to wit, to the Prophet whome he had broght againe.

24 And when he was gone, [k] a lyon met him by the way, and ſlewe him, and his bodie was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtode thereby: the lyon ſtode by the corps alſo.

[k] By this fearful exāple, God ſetteth forthe, how dangerous a thing it is for men to behaue them ſelues coldely, or deceitfully in their charge whereūto God hathe called them.

25 And beholde, men that paſſed by, ſawe the carkeis caſt in the way, and the lyon ſtanding by the corps: and they came and tolde it in the towne where the olde Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet, that broght him backe againe from the way, heard thereof, he ſaid, It is the man of God, who hathe bene diſobedient vnto the commandemēt of the Lord: therefore the Lord hathe deliuered him vnto the lyon, which hathe rent him and ſlaine him, according to the worde of the Lord, which he ſpake vnto him.

27 ¶And he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, Sadle me the aſſe. And they ſadled him.

28 And he went and founde his body caſt in the way, and the aſſe and the lyon ſtode by the corps: and the lyon had [l] not eaten the body, nor torne the aſſe.

29 And ẏ Prophet toke vp the body of the man of God, and layed it vpon the aſſe, and broght it againe, and the olde Prophet came to the citie, to lament and bury him.

30 And he layed his body in his [m] owne graue, & they lamented ouer him, *ſaying*, Alas, my brother.

31 And when he had buryed him, he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, When I am dead, bury ye me alſo in the ſepulchre, wherein the man of God is buryed: laye my bones beſide his bones.

32 For that thing which he cryed by the worde of the Lord againſt the altar that is in Beth-él, and againſt all the houſes of the hie places, which are in the cities of Samaria, ſhal ſurely come to paſſe.

33 *Howbeit* after this, Ieroboam [n] conuerted not from his wicked way, but turned againe, and made of the loweſt of the people Prieſts of the hie places. Who wolde, might ″cōſecrate him ſelfe, and be of the Prieſts of the hie places.

34 And this thing turned to ſinne vnto the houſe of Ieroboám, euen to roote it out, and deſtroy it from the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ieroboám ſendeth his wife diſguiſed to Ahiiáh the Prophet, who declareth vnto her the deſtruction of his houſe. 22 Iudáh is puniſhed by Shiſhak.

AT that time Abiiáh the ſonne of Ieroboám fel ſicke.

2 And Ieroboám ſaid vnto his wife, Vp, I pray thee, [a] & diſguiſe thy ſelfe, that they knowe not that thou art the wife of Ieroboám, and go to Shilóh: for there is Ahiiáh the Prophet, which tolde me * that I ſhulde be King ouer this people,

3 And take ″with [b] thee ten loaues an crakneis, and a bottel of hony, and go to him: he ſhal tel thee what ſhal become of the yong man.

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, & went to Shilóh, and came to the houſe of Ahiiáh: but Ahiiáh colde not ſe, for his ″ſight was decayed for his age.

5 Thē the Lord ſaid vnto Ahiiáh, Beholde, the wife of Ieroboám commeth to aſke a thing of thee for her ſonne, for he is ſicke: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto her: for when ſhe cōmeth in, ſhe ſhal feine her ſelfe *to be* [c] another.

6 Therefore when Ahiiáh heard the ſound of her fete as ſhe came in at the dore, he ſaid, Come in, thou [d] wife of Ieroboám: why feineſt ẏ thus thy ſelfe to be anot

I am ſent to thee *with* heauy tidings.

---

7 Go, tel Ieroboám, Th
God of Iſraél, Foraſmu
alted [e] thee from amon
haue made thee prince
Iſraél,
8 And haue rent the king
the houſe of Dauid, and
and thou haſt not bene
uid, which kept my com
followed me with all hi
onely that which was rig
9 But haſt done euil abo
before thee (for thou ha
thee other gods, and [f]
prouoke me, and haſt ca
backe)
10 Therefore beholde, I
the houſe of Ieroboám,
Ieroboám him that *
the wall, aſwel him tha
him that is left in Iſraél,
the remnant of the hou
as a man ſwepeth away
all gone.
11 The dogs ſhal eat hi
ſtocke that dyeth in the ci
of the aire ſhal eat him
field: [i] for the Lord ha
12 Vp therefore & get th
for whē thy feete entre
childe ſhal dye.
13 And all Iſraél ſhal mo
bury him: for he onely
come to the graue, beca
founde [k] ſome goodn
God of Iſraél in the ho
14 Moreouer, the Lord
King ouer Iſraél, whic
houſe of Ieroboám in
yea, euen now.
15 For the Lord ſhal ſmit
rede is ſhaken in the w
wede Iſraél out of this g
he gaue to their fathers
them beyonde the [m] R
haue made them groue
Lord to angre.
16 And he ſhal giue Iſra
the ſinnes of Ieroboám,
[n] made Iſraél to ſinne.
17 ¶And Ieroboams wife
ted, and came to Tirzáh
me to the threſholde of
man dyed,
18 And they buryed him
mented him, according
the Lord, which he ſpak
his ſeruant Ahiiáh the P
19 And the reſt of Ierobo
warred, & how he reigne
are writen in the boke
of the Kings of Iſraél.
20 And the dayes which I

Which was a ſeruant.

To wit two alues.

Chap. 11,31. or 2.king. 9.8.

[g] Euery male euen to the dogs. 1.Sam 25,22.

[h] Aſwel him that is in the ſtrong holde, as him that is abroad

[i] They ſhal lacke the honour of buryal in token of Gods malediction.

[k] In the middes of ẏ wicked God hath one, on whome he doeth ſhewe his mercie

[l] The Lord wil beginne to deſtroy it out of hand.

[m] Meaning, Euphrates.

[n] The people ſhal not be excuſed, when they folowe their wicked gouernours.

7 Go, tel Ieroboám, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſraél, Foraſmuche as I haue exalted [e] thee from among the people, and haue made thee prince ouer my people Iſraél,

8 And haue rent the kingdome away from the houſe of Dauid, and haue giuē it thee, and thou haſt not bene as my ſeruant Dauid, which kept my commandements, and followed me with all his heart, and did onely that which was right in mines eyes,

9 But haſt done euil aboue all that were before thee (for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and [f] molten images, to prouoke me, and haſt caſt me behinde thy backe)

10 Therefore beholde, I wil bring euil vpō the houſe of Ieroboám, and wil cut of frō Ieroboám him that * [g] piſſeth againſt the wall, aſwel him that [h] is ſhut vp, as him that is left in Iſraél, & wil ſwepe away the remnant of the houſe of Ieroboám, as a man ſwepeth away doung, til it be all gone.

11 The dogs ſhal eat him of Ieroboams *ſtocke* that dyeth in the citie, and the foules of the aire ſhal eat him that dyeth in the field: [i] for the Lord hathe ſaid it.

12 Vp therefore & get thee to thine houſe: for whē thy feete entre into the citie, the childe ſhal dye.

13 And all Iſraél ſhal mourne for him, and bury him: for he onely of Ieroboám ſhal come to the graue, becauſe in him there is founde [k] ſome goodnes towarde ẏ Lord God of Iſraél in the houſe of Ieroboám.

14 Moreouer, the Lord ſhal ſtir him vp a King ouer Iſraél, which ſhal deſtroy the houſe of Ieroboám in that day: [l] what? yea, euen now.

15 For the Lord ſhal ſmite Iſraél, as when a rede is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhal wede Iſraél out of this good land, which he gaue to their fathers, and ſhal ſcatre them beyonde the [m] Riuer, becauſe they haue made them groues, prouoking the Lord to angre.

16 And he ſhal giue Iſraél vp, becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboám, who did ſinne, and [n] made Iſraél to ſinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzáh, and when ſhe came to the threſholde of the houſe, the yōg man dyed,

18 And they buryed him, and all Iſraél lamented him, according to the worde of the Lord, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Ahiiáh the Prophet.

19 And the reſt of Ieroboams actes, how he warred, & how he reigned, beholde, they are writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſraél.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboám reigned, were two and twentie yere: and he [o] ſlept with his fathers, & Nadáb his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

[e] Which was a ſeruant.

[f] To wit two calues.

* Chap.21,21. & 2.king.9.8.

[g] Euery male euen to the dogs, 1.Sam 25,22.

[h] Aſwel him that is in the ſtrong holde, as him that is abroad.

[i] They ſhal lacke the honour of buryal in token of Gods malediction.

[k] In the middes of [illegible] wicked [illegible] God hath [illegible] whome [illegible] doeth beſtowe his mercies.

[l] The Lord ſhal beginne to deſtroy it out of hand.

[m] Meaning, Euphrates.

[n] The people ſhal not be [illegible] when [illegible] gouernours.

[o] The Lord ſmote him ẏ he dyed, 2 Chro.13,20.

21 ¶ Alſo Rehoboám the ſonne of Salomón reigned in Iudáh. Rehoboám was one and fourtie yere olde, when he begā to reigne, and reigned ſeuentene [p] yere in Ieruſalém the citie, which the Lord did chuſe out of all the tribes of Iſraél, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamáh an Ammonite.

22 And Iudáh wroght wickednes in the ſight of the Lord: & they prouoked him more ẇ their ſinnes, which thei had committed, "then all that which their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo made them hie places, and images, and groues on euery hye hil, and vnder euerie grene tre.

24 There were alſo Sodomites [q] in ẏ land, they did according to all the abominacions of the nacions, which the Lord had caſt out before the children of Iſraél.

25 ¶ And in the fift yere of King Rehoboám, Shiſhák King of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalém,

26 And toke the treaſures of the houſe of ẏ Lord, & the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and toke away all: alſo he caried away all the ſhields of golde * which Salomón had made.

27 And King Rehoboám made for them braſen ſhields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chief of the garde, which waited at the dore of the Kings houſe.

28 And when the King went into the houſe of the Lord, the garde bare them, and broght them againe into the garde chamber.

29 And the reſt of ẏ actes of Rehoboám, & all that he did, are they not writen in [r] the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudáh?

30 And there was warre betwene Rehoboam and Ieroboám [s] continually.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, & was buryed with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: his mothers name *was* Naamáh an [t] Ammonite. And Abiiám his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

[p] And dyed before Ieroboám about 4. yeres.

" Or, beſides all that their fathers had done by their ſinnes.

[q] Where idolatrie reigneth, all horrible vices are committed, til at length Gods iuſt iudgemēt deſtroy them vtterly.

* Chap 10,16.

[r] Which bokes were called the bokes of Shemaiáh and Iddo the Prophetes, 2.Chro 12 15.

[s] That is, all ẏ dayes of Rehoboams life.

[t] Whoſe idolatrie Rehoboám her ſonne followed.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abiiám reigneth ouer Iudáh. 9 Aſá ſucce deth in his roume 16 The battel betwene Aſá and Baaſha. 24 Ioſhaphat ſucce deth Aſa. 25 Nadáb ſucce deth Ieroboám 28 Baaſhá killeth Nadab.

1 AND in the eightene yere of King * Ieroboám the ſonne of Nebát, reigned Abiiám ouer Iudáh.

2 Thre yere reigned he in Ieruſalém, and his mothers name *was* Maacháh ẏ daughter of [a] Abiſhalóm.

3 And he walked in all the ſinnes of his fa-

* 2.Chro.11,20.

[a] Some thinke that this was Abſalóm Salomons ſonne.

ther, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfit with the Lord his God as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 But for Dauids ſake did ỹ Lord his God giue him a [b] light in Ieruſalém, and ſet vp his ſonne after him, and eſtabliſhed Ieruſalém,

[b] Meaning, a ſonne to reigne ouer Iudah.

5 Becauſe Dauid did that which was right in the ſight of the Lord, and turned from nothing that he commanded him, all the dayes of his life, *ſaue onely in the matter of Vriáh the Hittite.

2.Sam.11,4. & 12,9.

6 And there was warre betwene Rehoboám and Ieroboám as long as he liued.

7 The reſt alſo of the actes of Abiiám, and all that he did, are they not writen in the *boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudáh? there was alſo warre betwene Abiiám, and Ieroboám.

2.Chro.13,3.

8 And Abiiám ſlept with his fathers, & they buryed him in the citie of Dauid: & Aſá his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

9 ¶*And in the twentie yere of Ieroboám King of Iſraél reigned Aſá ouer Iudáh.

2.Chro.14,1.

10 He reigned in Ieruſalém one & fourtie yere, and his [c] mothers name *was* Maacháh, the daughter of Abiſhalóm.

[c] That is, his grand mother, as Dauid is oft times called father of thẽ, whoſe grand father he was.

11 And Aſá did right in ỹ eyes of the Lord, as *did* Dauid his father.

12 And he toke away the Sodomites out of the land, and put away all the idoles that his fathers had made.

13 And he [d] put downe Maacháh his mother alſo from her eſtate, becauſe ſhe had made an idole in a groue: & Aſá deſtroyed her idoles, & burnt thẽ by the broke Kidrón.

[d] Nether kinred nor autoritie oght to be regarded, when they blaſpheme God & become idolaters, but muſt be puniſhed.

14 But they put not downe the hie places. Neuertheles Aſas heart was [e] vpright with the Lord all his dayes.

[e] For in that that he ſuffred them to worſhip God in other places, then he had appointed, it came of ignorance and not of malice.

15 Alſo he broght in the holy veſſels of his father, & the things that he had dedicate vnto the houſe of the Lord, ſiluer, & golde and veſſels.

16 ¶And there was warre betwene Aſá and Baaſhá King of Iſraél all their dayes.

17 Then Baaſhá King of Iſraél went vp againſt Iudáh, and buylt [f] Ramáh, ſo that he wolde let none go out or in to Aſá King of Iudáh.

[f] Of the ſame purpoſe that Ieroboám did becauſe the people ſhulde not go vp to Ieruſalém left they ſhulde followe Aſá.

18 Then Aſá toke all the ſiluer & the gold ỹ was left in the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and deliuered them into the hands of his ſeruants, and King Aſá ſent them to *Ben-hadád the ſonne of Tabrimón, the ſonne of Hezión King of ʺ Arám that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

2.Chro.16,2.

ʺ Or, Syria.

19 *There is* a couenant betwene me and thee, *and* betwene my father and thy father: beholde, I haue ſent vnto thee a preſent of ſiluer, and golde: come, breake thy couenant with Baaſhá King of Iſraél, that he may [g] departe from me.

[g] And vexe me no longer.

20 So Ben-hadád hearkened vnto King Aſá, and ſent the captaines of the hoſtes, which he had againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Iión, and Dan, and Abélbethmaacháh, and all Cinneróth, with all the land of Naphtalí.

21 And when Baaſhá heard thereof, he left buylding of Ramáh, and dwelt in Tirzáh.

22 Then King Aſá ʺaſſembled all Iudah ʺ none excepted. & they toke the ſtones of Ramáh, & the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſhá had buylt, & King Aſá buylt with them Géba of Beniamin and Mizpah.

23 And the reſt of all the actes of Aſa, and all his might and all that he did, and the cities which he buylt, are they not writẽ in the boke of the Chronicles of ỹ Kings of Iudáh? but in his olde age he was diſeaſed in his [h] feete.

24 And Aſá ſlept with his fathers, and was buryed with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his [i] father. And Iehoſhaphát his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

25 And Nadáb the ſonne of Ieroboám began to reigne ouer Iſraél the ſecõde yere of Aſá King of Iudáh, and reigned ouer Iſraél two yere.

26 And he did euil in the ſight of the Lord, walking in the way of his father, & in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſraél to ſinne.

27 And Baaſhá the ſonne of Ahiiáh of the houſe of Iſſachár conſpired againſt him, & Baaſhá ſlewe him at Gibbethón, which belonged to the Philiſtíms: for Nadáb & all Iſraél laied ſiege to Gibbethón.

28 Euen in the third yere of Aſá King of Iudáh did Baaſhá ſlay him, and reigned in his ſteade.

29 And when he was King, he [k] ſmote all the houſe of Ieroboám, he left non aliue to Ieroboám, vntil he had deſtroyed him, according to the *worde of ỹ Lord which he ſpake by his ſeruant Ahiiáh the Shilonite,

30 Becauſe of ỹ ſinnes of Ieroboám which he committed, and wherewith he made Iſraél to ſinne, by his [l] prouocation, wherewith he prouoked the Lord God of Iſraél.

31 And the reſidue of the actes of Nadab and all that he did, are they not writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſraél?

32 And there was warre betwene Aſá & Baaſhá King of Iſraél, all their dayes.

33 In the third yere of Aſá King of Iudáh, began Baaſhá the ſonne of Ahiiáh to reigne ouer all Iſraél in [m] Tirzáh, *and reigned* foure and twentie yeres.

34 And he did euil in the ſight of the Lord, walking in the way of Ieroboám, & in his ſinne, wherewith he made Iſraél to ſinne.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV

Of Baaſhá, 6 Eláh, 9 Zimrí, 16
rieth Iezebél. 34 Ierichó is buylt

1 THen the worde of th
Iehú the ſonne of
Baaſhá, ſaying,

2 [a] Foraſmucheas I exalte
duſt, & made thee captai
ple Iſraél, and thou haſt w
of Ieroboám, and haſt m
Iſráél to ſinne, to prouoke
ſinnes,

3 Beholde, I wil take away
Baaſhá, and the poſterit
and wil make [b] thine hou
of Ieroboám the ſonne o

4 *He that dyeth of Baaſh
tie, him ſhal the dogs ea
of him which dyeth in th
foules of the ayre eat.

5 And the reſt of the acte
what he did, and his ʺpow
writen in the boke of the
the Kings of Iſraél?

6 So Baaſhá ſlept with his
buryed in Tirzáh, & Elá
ned in his ſteade.

7 And [c] alſo by the hand o
ne of Hanáni the Prophe
de of the Lord to Baaſhá
that he ſhulde be like the
boám, euen for all the wi
did in the ſight of the Lo
him with the worke of h
cauſe he killed [d] him.

8 ¶In the ſix and twentie y
of Iudáh began Eláh the
to reigne ouer Iſraél in T
two yere.

9 And his ſeruant Zimrí, c
his charets conſpired ag
was in Tirzáh drinking,
ken in the houſe of [e] Arz
houſe in Tirzáh.

10 And Zimrí came & ſmo
him in the ſeuen and twen
King of Iudáh, & reigne

11 ¶And when he was King
throne, he ſlewe all ỹ houſ
leauing thereof one to
wall, nether of his kinſ
friends.

12 So did Zimrí deſtroy a
Baaſhá, according to the
which he ſpake againſt Ba
of Iehú the [f] Prophet,

13 For all the ſinnes of Ba
of Eláh his ſonne, which
made Iſraél to ſinne, an
Lord God of Iſraél with

14 And the reſt of the act
all that he did, are they n
boke of the Chronicles

he Lord.
Meanig, the
ſe of Baa-
hap.15,20.
hap 14,11.
Chro 16,1.
That is, the
rophet did
is meſſage.
leaning, Na
Ierobo-
ſonne.
he Chalde
hathe

CHAP. XVI.

1 Of Baaſhá, 6 Eláh, 9 Zimrí, 16 Omrí. 31 Achâb marieth Iezebél. 34 Ierichó is buylt againe.

1 THen the worde of the Lord came to Iehú the ſonne of Hanáni againſt Baaſhá, ſaying,

2 [a] Foraſmucheas I exalted thee out of the duſt, & made thee captaine ouer my people Iſraél, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboám, and haſt made my people Iſraél to ſinne, to prouoke me with their ſinnes,

3 Beholde, I wil take away the poſteritie of Baaſhá, and the poſteritie of his houſe, and wil make [b] thine houſe like the * houſe of Ieroboám the ſonne of Nebát.

4 *He that dyeth of Baaſhas *ſtocke* in the citie, him ſhal the dogs eat: and that man of him which dyeth in the fields, ſhal the foules of the ayre eat.

5 And the reſt of the actes of Baaſhá and what he did, and his "power, are they not writen in the boke of the * Chronicles of the Kings of Iſraél?

6 So Baaſhá ſlept with his fathers, & was buryed in Tirzáh, & Eláh his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

7 And [c] alſo by the hand of Iehú the ſonne of Hanáni the Prophet came the worde of the Lord to Baaſhá, & to his houſe, that he ſhulde be like the houſe of Ieroboám, euen for all the wickednes that he did in the ſight of the Lord, in prouoking him with the worke of his hands, and becauſe he killed [d] him.

8 ¶In the ſix and twentie yere of Aſá Kīg of Iudáh began Eláh the ſonne of Baaſhá to reigne ouer Iſraél in Tirzáh, *& reigned* two yere.

9 And his ſeruant Zimrí, captaine of halfe his charets conſpired againſt him, as he was in Tirzáh drinking, til he was dronken in the houſe of [e] Arzá ſtuarde of his houſe in Tirzáh.

10 And Zimrí came & ſmote him & killed him in the ſeuen and twenty yere of Aſá King of Iudáh, & reigned in his ſteade.

11 ¶And when he was King, and ſate on his throne, he ſlewe all ẏ houſe of Baaſhá, not leauing thereof one to piſſe againſt a wall, nether of his kinſfolkes nor of his friends.

12 So did Zimrí deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſhá, according to the worde of ẏ Lord which he ſpake againſt Baaſhá by the hād of Iehú the [f] Prophet,

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſhá, and ſinnes of Eláh his ſonne, which they ſinned and made Iſraél to ſinne, and prouoked the Lord God of Iſraél with their vanities.

14 And the reſt of the actes of Eláh, and all that he did, are they not writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſraél?

15 ¶In the ſeuen and twentie yere of Aſá King of Iudáh did Zimrí reigne ſeuen dayes in Tirzáh, and the people was then in the hoſte [g] beſieging Gibbethón, which *belonged* to the Philiſtíms.

16 And the people of the hoſte heard ſay, Zimrí hathe conſpired, & hathe alſo ſlaine the Kīg. Wherefore all Iſraél made Omrí the captaine of the hoſte King ouer Iſraél that ſame day, *euen* in the hoſte.

17 Then Omrí went vp from Gibbethón, and all Iſraél with him, and they beſieged [h] Tirzáh.

18 And whē Zimrí ſawe, that the citie was taken, he went into the palace of the Kings houſe, and "burnt him ſelfe and the Kings houſe with fire, *&* ſo dyed,

19 For his ſinnes which he ſinned, in doing that which is euil in the ſight of the Lord, in walking in the way of Ieroboám, and in his ſinnes which he did, cauſing Iſraél to ſinne.

20 And the reſt of the actes of Zimrí, and his treaſon that he wroght, are they not writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſraél?

21 Thē were ẏ people of Iſraél deuided into two partes: *for* [i] halfe ẏ people followed Tibní the ſonne of Gináth to make him King, & the other halfe followed Omrí.

22 But the people that followed Omrí, preuailed againſt the people that followed Tibní the ſonne of Gináth: ſo Tibní dyed, and Omrí reigned.

23 In the one and thirtie yere of Aſá King of Iudáh began Omrí to reigne ouer Iſraél, *& reigned* twelue yere. Six yere reigned he in Tirzáh.

24 And he boght the moūtaine "Samaria of one Shémer for two talents of ſiluer, and buylt in the mountaine, and called the name of the citie, which he buylt, after the name of Shémer, lord of the mountaine Samaria.

25 But Omrí did euil in the eyes of the Lord, and did [k] worſe then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboám the ſonne of Nebát, and in his ſinnes wherewith he made Iſraél to ſinne in prouoking the Lord God of Iſraél with their vanities.

27 And the reſt of the actes of Omrí, that he did, and his ſtrēgth that he ſhewed, are they not writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſraél?

28 And Omrí ſlept with his fathers, & was buryed in [l] Samaria: and Aháb his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

29 Now Aháb the ſonne of Omrí began to reigne ouer Iſraél, in the eight and thirtie yere of Aſá King of Iudáh:

R.iiii.

That ſpake the Lord.

Meaning, the houſe of Baaſhá.

Chap. 15, 29.

Chap 14, 11.

Or, valiantnes.

Chro. 16, 1.

That is, the Prophet did his meſſage.

Meaning, Nadab Ieroboams ſonne.

The Chalde hathe, Drinking he was dronken in the temple of Arzá ẏ idole by his houſe in Tirzáh.

[g] Which ſiege had continued from the time of Nadáb Ieroboās ſonne.

[h] Where Zimri kept hī ſelfe in holde.

"Ebr. burnt the Kīgs houſe vpon him.

[i] That is, the people which were not at ẏ ſiege of Gibbethón. for there they had choſen Omrí.

"Or, Shomerón.

[k] For ſuche is the nature of idolatrie, ẏ the ſuperſtitiō thereof doeth daily increaſe, & the elder it is, the more abominable it is before God and his Church.

[l] He was the firſt King that was buryed in Samaria, after that the Kīgs houſe was būrnt in Tirzáh.

and Aháb ỷ ſonne of Omrí reigned ouer Iſraél in Samaria two and twentie yere.

30 And Aháb the ſonne of Omrí did worſe in the ſight of the Lord then all that were before him.

31 For was it a light thing for him to walke in the ſinnes of Ieroboám the ſonne of Nebát, except he toke Iezebel alſo the daughter of Eth-báal King of the Zidonians to [m] wife, and went and ſerued Baal, and worſhiped him?

[m] By whoſe meanes he fel to all wicked, & ſtrange idolatrie, & cruel perſecution.

32 Alſo he reared vp an altar to Báal in the houſe of Báal, which he had buylt in Samaria.

33 And Aháb made a groue, and Aháb proceded, and did prouoke the Lord God of Iſraél more then all the Kings of Iſraél that were before him.

34 In his dayes did Hiél the Bethelite buylde [n] Ierichó: he laied the fundació thereof in Abirám his eldeſt ſonne, and ſet vp the gates thereof in his yongeſt ſonne Segúb, according to ỷ worde of the Lord which he ſpake "by Ioſhúa the ſonne of Nun.

[n] Read Ioſh. 6,26.

" Ebr. by the hãd of Ioſhúa.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Eliáh forewarneth of the famine to come. 4 He is fed of rauens. 9 He is ſent to Zarephath, where he reſtoreth his hoſteſſe ſonne to life.

1 ANd Eliah the Tiſhbite one of the inhabitants of Gileád ſaid vnto Aháb, *As the Lord God of Iſraél liueth, before whome I [a] ſtãd, there ſhalbe nether dewe nor rayne theſe yeres, but [b] accordĩg to my worde.

Eccleſ. 48,3. Iam. 5,16.

[a] That is, whome I ſerue.

[b] But as I ſhal declare it by Gods reuelation.

2 ¶ And the worde of the Lord came vnto him, ſaying,

3 Go hence, and turne thee Eaſtwarde, and hide thy ſelfe in the "riuer Cherith, that is ouer againſt Iordén,

" Or, broke.

4 And thou ſhalt drinke of the riuer: and I haue commanded the [c] rauens to feede thee there.

[c] To ſtrengthen his faith againſt perſecution, God promiſeth to fede him merueilouſly.

5 So he went and did according vnto the worde of the Lord: for he went, and remained by the riuer Cheríth that is ouer againſt Iordén.

6 And the rauens broght him bread & fleſh in the morning, and bread and fleſh in the euening, and he dranke of the riuer.

7 And after a while, the riuer dryed vp, becauſe there fel no raine vpon the earth.

8 ¶ And the [d] worde of the Lord came vnto him, ſaying,

[d] As the troubles of the Saints of God are many, ſo his mercie is euer at hand to deliuer thẽ.

9 *Vp, *and* get thee to Zarepháth, which is in Zidón, and remaine there: beholde, I haue commanded a widowe there to ſuſtaine thee.

Luk. 4,25.

10 So he aroſe, and went to Zarepháth: and when he came to the gate of the citie, beholde, the widowe was there [e] gathering ſtickes: & he called her, & ſaid, Bring me, I pray thee, a litle water in a veſſel, that I may drinke.

[e] All this was to ſtrengthen the faith of Eliáh to the intent that he ſhulde loke vpon nothing worldely, but onely truſt on Gods prouidence.

11 And as ſhe was going to fet it, he called to her, and ſaid, Bring me, I pray thee, a morſel of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhe ſaid, As the Lord thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but euen an handeful of meale in a barel, and a litle oyle in a cruſe: and beholde, I am gathering "a fewe ſtickes for to go in, and dreſſe it for me & my ſonne, that we may eat it, and [f] dye.

13 And Eliáh ſaid vnto her, Feare not, come, do as thou haſt ſaid, but make me thereof a litle cake firſt of all, and bring it vnto me, and afterwarde make for thee, and thy ſonne.

14 For thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſraél, [g] The meale in ỷ barel ſhal not be waſted, nether ſhal the oyle in the cruſe be dimmiſhed, vnto the time that the Lord ſend raine vpon the earth.

15 So ſhe went, and did as Eliáh ſaid, and ſhe did eat: ſo did he and her houſe [h] for a certeine time.

16 The barel of the meale waſted not, nor the oyle was ſpent out of the cruſe, according to the worde of the Lord, which he ſpake by the hand of Eliáh.

17 ¶ And after theſe things, the ſonne of the wife of the houſe fel ſicke, and his ſicknes was ſo ſore, "that there was no [i] breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Eliáh, What haue I to do with thee, ô thou man of God? art thou come vnto me to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlaye my ſonne?

19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue me thy ſonne. and he toke him out of her boſome, & caried him vp into a chamber, where he abode, and laied him vpon his owne bed.

20 Thẽ he called vnto the Lord, & ſaid, O Lord my God, haſt thou [k] puniſhed alſo this widowe, with whome I ſoiourne, by killing her ſonne?

21 And he ſtretched him ſelfe vpon the childe thre times, and called vnto ỷ Lord, and ſaid, O Lord my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoule come into him againe.

22 Thẽ the Lord heard the voyce of Eliáh, and the ſoule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Eliah toke the childe, and broght him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother, and Eliáh ſaid, Beholde, thy ſonne liueth.

24 And the woman ſaid vnto Eliáh, Now [l] I knowe that thou art a man of God, and that the worde of the Lord in thy mouth is true.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Eliáh is ſent to Aháb. 13 Obadiáh hideth an hundreth

Prophetes.40 Eliiáh killeth all Baals prophetes.45 He obteineth raine.

1 After many daies, the worde of the Lord came to Eliiáh, in the [a] third yere, saying, Go, ſhewe thy ſelfe vnto Aháb, and I wil ſend raine vpon the earth.

[a] After that [illegible] Cherith.

2 And Eliiáh went to ſhewe him ſelfe vnto Aháb, and *there was* a great famine in Samaria.

3 And Aháb called Obadiáh the gouernour of his houſe: (and Obadiáh [b] feared God greatly)

[b] God had be[illegible] to worke his feare in his hert, but had [illegible] yet broght [illegible] to that knowledge, [illegible] professe his Name [illegible]

4 For when Iezébel deſtroyed the Prophetes of the Lord, Obadiáh toke an hũdreth Prophetes, & hid them, by fiftie in a caue, and he fed them with bread and water.

5 And Aháb ſaid vnto Obadiáh, Go into the land, vnto all the fountaines of water, and vnto all the riuers, if ſo be that we may finde graſſe to ſaue the horſes & the mules aliue, leſt we depriue *the land* of the beaſtes.

6 And ſo thei deuided the land betwene them to walke through it. Aháb went one way by him ſelfe, and Obadiáh went another way by him ſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiáh was in the way, beholde, Eliiáh [c] met him: & he knewe him, and fel on his face, and ſaid, Art not thou my lord Eliiáh?

[c] God pitieth [illegible] the [illegible] of ŷ [illegible] & [illegible]ſeth Eliáh [illegible] mete with Obadiáh, that [illegible] be [illegible] to be [illegible] for [illegible] children [illegible].

8 And he anſwered him, Yea, go tel thy lord, Beholde, Eliiáh *is here.*

9 And he ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Aháb, to ſlaye me?

10 As the Lord thy God liueth, there is no naciõ or kĩgdome, whether my lord hathe not ſent to ſeke thee: and when thei ſaid, He is not here, he toke an othe of ŷ kingdome and nacion, if thei had not founde thee.

11 And now thou ſaiſt, Go, tel thy lord, Beholde, Eliiáh *is here.*

12 And when I am gone frõ thee, the Spirit of the Lord ſhal cary thee into ſome place that I do not knowe: ſo when I come and tel Ahab, if he can not finde thee, then wil he kil me: but I thy ſeruant [d] feare the Lord from my youth.

[d] I am none [illegible] the wicked [illegible]ecuters, ŷ [illegible] [illegible] but [illegible]

13 Was it not tolde my lord, what I did when Iezébel ſlewe the Prophetes of the Lord, how I hidde an hundreth men of the Lords Prophetes by fifties in a caue, & fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſaieſt, Go, tel thy lord, Beholde, Eliiáh *is here,* that he may ſlaye me.

15 And Eliiáh ſaid, As the Lord of hoſtes liueth, before whome I ſtand, I wil ſurely ſhewe [e] my ſelfe vnto him this day.

[e] [illegible]

16 ¶ So Obadiáh went to mete Aháb, and tolde him: and Aháb wẽt to mete Eliiáh.

17 And when Aháb ſawe Eliiáh, Aháb ſaid vnto him, Art thou he that troubleth Iſraél?

18 And he anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſraél, but [f] thou, and thy fathers houſe, in that ye haue forſaken the cõmandements of the Lord, and thou haſt followed Baalím.

[f] The true miniſters of God oght not onely not to ſuffer ŷ trueth to be vniuſtely ſklãdered, but to reproue boldly ŷ wicked ſklãderers without reſpect of perſone.

19 Now therefore ſend, and gather to me all Iſraél vnto mount Carmél, and the prophetes of Báal foure hũdreth & fiftie, & the prophetes of the groues foure hundreth, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 ¶ So Aháb ſent vnto all the children of Iſraél, & gathered the prophetes together vnto mount Carmél.

21 And Eliiáh came vnto all the people, & ſaid, How long [g] halt ye betwene two opinions? If the Lord be God, followe him: but if Báal be he, then go after him. And the people anſwered him not a worde.

[g] Be conſtant in religion, & make it not as a thing indiferẽt whether ye followe God or Báal, or whether ye ſerue God wholly or in parte.

22 Then ſaid Eliiáh vnto ŷ people, I onely remaine a Prophet of the Lord: but Baals prophetes are foure hundreth & fiftie mẽ.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuſe the one, and cut him in pieces, and laye him on the wood, but put no fyre *vnder,* and I wil prepare the other bullocke, and laye him on the wood, and wil put no fyre *vnder.*

24 Then call ye on the name of your god, and I wil call on the Name of the Lord: and thẽ the God that anſwereth [h] by fyre, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, It is wel ſpoken.

[h] By ſending downe fire frõ heauẽ to burne ŷ ſacrifice.

25 And Eliiáh ſaid vnto the prophetes of Báal, Chuſe you a bullocke, and prepare him firſt, (for ye are many) & call on the name of your gods, but put no fyre *vnder.*

26 So thei toke the one bullocke, ŷ was giuen them, & thei prepared it, & called on ŷ name of Báal, from morning to noone, ſaying, O Báal, heare vs: but there was no voyce, nor anie to anſwer: and thei [i] leapt vpon the altar that was made.

[i] As men rauiſhed wt ſome ſtrange ſpirit.

27 And at noone Eliiáh mocked them, and ſaid, Crye loud: for he is a [k] god: either he talketh or purſueth *his enemies,* or is in his iourney, or it may be that he ſlepeth, and muſt be [l] awaked.

[k] You eſteme him as a god.

[l] He mocketh their beaſtly madnes, which thinke that by anie inſtance or ſute ŷ dead & vile idoles cã helpe their worſhippers in their neceſſities.

28 And they cryed loude, and cut them ſelues as their maner was, with kniues and lancets, til the blood guſſhed out vpon them.

29 And when myddday was paſſed, and thei had prophecied vntil the offring of the *euening* ſacrifice, there was nether voyce, nor one to anſwer, nor anie that regarded.

30 And Eliiáh ſaid vnto all the people, Come to me. And all ŷ people came to him. And he repared the altar of the Lord that was broken downe.

31 And Eliiáh toke twelue ſtones, accordĩg to the nomber of the tribes of the ſonnes

of Iaakób, (vnto whome the worde of the Lord came, ſaying, * Iſraél ſhalbe thy name)

Gen 32,28. 2.king.17,34.

32 And with the ſtones he buylt an altar in the Name of the Lord: & he made a ditche rounde about the altar, as great as wolde conteine two " meaſures of ſede.

" Ebr. Sate, which ſome thinke conteine about thre pottels & a third parte a piece.

33 And he put the wood in order, & hewed the bullocke in pieces, and layed him on the wood,

34 And ſaid, Fil foure barels with water, & powre it on the burnt offring and on the wood. Againe he ſaid, Do ſo againe. And thei did ſo the ſeconde time. And he ſaid, Do it the third time. And thei did it the third time.

35 And the water ran rounde about the altar: & [m] he filled the ditche wͭ water alſo.

[m] Hereby he declared the excellēt power of God, who contrary to nature colde make yͤ fyre burne euen in the water, to the intent thei ſhulde haue none occaſion to doute, that he is yͤ onelie God.

36 And when they ſhulde offer the *euening* ſacrifice, Eliiáh the Prophet came, & ſaid, Lord God of Abrahám, Izhák and of Iſraél, let it be knowen this day, that thou art the God of Iſraél, and that I am thy ſeruant, and that I haue done all theſe things at thy commandement.

37 Heare me, ô Lord, heare me, and let this people knowe that thou art yͤ Lord God, and that thou haſt turned their heart againe [n] at the laſt.

[n] Thogh God ſuffer his to runne in blindenes & error for a time, yet at the length he calleth them home to him by ſome notorious ſigne & worke.

38 Then the fyre of the Lord fel, and conſumed the burnt offring, and the wood, & the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked vp the water that was in the ditche.

39 And when all the people ſawe it, thei fel on their faces, and ſaid, The Lord is God, the Lord is God.

40 And Eliiáh ſaid vnto them, Take the prophetes of Báal, let [o] not a man of them eſcape. And they toke them, and Eliiáh broght them to the broke Kiſhón, & ſlewe them there.

[o] He commanded them that as they were truely perſuaded to confeſſe yͤ onely God: ſo thei wolde ſerue him wͭ all their power & deſtroye the idolaters his enemies.

41 ¶ And Eliiáh ſaid vnto Aháb, Get thee vp, eat and drinke, for *there is* a ſounde of muche raine.

42 So Aháb went vp to eat and to drinke, and Eliiah went vp to the top of Carmél: and he crouched vnto the earth, and put his face betwene his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſeruant, Go vp now and loke towarde the way of the Sea. And he went vp, and loked, and ſaid, There is nothing. Againe he ſaid, Go againe [p] ſeuen times.

[p] As Gods Spirit moued him to pray, ſo was he ſtrengthened by the ſame, that he did not faint, but continued ſtil til he had obteined.

44 And at yͤ ſeuenth time he ſaid, Beholde, there ariſeth a litle cloude out of the ſea like a mans hand. Then he ſaid, Vp, and ſay vnto Aháb, Make readie *thy charet*, and get thee downe, that the raine ſtay thee not.

45 And " in the meane while the heauen was blacke with cloudes & winde, & there was a great raine. Then Aháb went vp & came to Izreél.

" Or, here and there.

46 And the hād of the Lord was on Eliiáh, and he girded vp his loynes, and ran ᵍ before Aháb til he came to Izreél.

CHAP. XIX.

5 Eliiáh fleing from Iezébel, is nouriſhed by the Angel of God. 15 He is commanded to anoint Hazaél, Iehu, and Eliſhá.

1 NOw Aháb tolde Iezébel all that Eliiáh had done, & how he had slaine all the [a] prophetes with the ſworde.

2 Then Iezébel ſent a meſſenger vnto Eliiáh, ſaying, [b] The gods do ſo to me an more alſo, if I make not thy life like one of their liues by to morowe this time.

3 ¶ When he ſawe that, he aroſe, and went " for his life, & came to Beer-ſhéba, which is in Iudáh, and left his ſeruant there.

4 But he went a daies iourney into the wilderneſ, and came and ſate downe vnder a iuniper tre, & deſired that he might dye, and ſaid, It is now ynough: ô Lord, [c] take my ſoule, for I am no better, then my fathers.

5 And as he laie and ſlept vnder the iuniper tre, beholde now, an Angel touched him, and ſaid vnto him, Vp, & eat.

6 And when he loked about, beholde, there was a cake baken on the coles, and a pot of water at his head: ſo he did eat and drinke, and returned and ſlept.

7 And the Angel of the Lord came againe the ſeconde time, and touched him, and ſaid, Vp, & eat: for [d] thou haſt a g eat iourney.

8 ¶ Then he aroſe, and did eat and drinke and walked in the ſtrength of that me fourtie daies & fourtie nights, vnto Horéb the mount of God.

9 And there he entred into a caue, & lodged there: and beholde, the Lord ſpake to him, and ſaid vnto him, What doeſt thou here, Eliiáh?

10 And he anſwered, I haue [e] bene very ielous for the Lord God of hoſtes: for the children of Iſraél haue forſaken thy couenant, broken downe thine altars, and ſlayne thy Prophetes with the ſworde, & I onely am left, and thei ſeke my life to take it away.

11 And he ſaid, Come out, and ſtand vpon the mount before the Lord. And beholde, the Lord went by, and a mightie ſtrong winde rent the mountaines, and brake the rockes before the Lord: *but* the Lord was [f] not in the winde: and after the winde *came* an earthquake: *but* the Lord was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake *came* fyre: but the Lord was not in the fyre: & after the fyre *came* a ſtil and ſoft voyce.

13 And whē Eliiáh heard it, he couered his face with his mantel, & went out, & ſto in the entring in of the caue: & beholde,

there

---

there came a voyce vn
What doeſt thou here, E
14 And he anſwered, I h
lous for yͤ Lord God of
the chilcren of Iſraél ha
uenant, caſt downe thin
thy Prophetes with the
am left, and they ſeke
away.
15 And the Lord ſaid vnt
ne by the wilderneſ vnt
when thou commeſt *ther*
King ouer " Aram.
16 And Iehú the ſonne
thou anoint King ouer I
ſonne of Shaphat of Ab
thou anoynt to be Proph
17 And * him that eſcape
of Hazaél, ſhal Iehú ſl
eſcapeth from the ſword
liſhá ſlay.
18 Yet wil * I leaue ſeuē t
euen [h] all the knees that
vnto Báal, and euerie m
not kiſſed him.
19 ¶ So he departed thenc
liſhá yͤ ſōne of Shaphat
with twelue yoke of oxen
was with the twelft: &
ards him, and caſt his ma
20 And he left the oxen, &
and ſaid, [i] Let me, I pr
father and my mother, a
lowe thee. Who anſwere
ne: for what haue I done
21 And when he wēt back
he toke a couple of oxen
and ſod their fleſh with t
of the oxen, and gaue vn
they did eat: then he aro
Eliiáh, and miniſtred vn

CHAP. X

1 Samaria is beſieged. 13 The
ctorie to Aháb by a Prophet.
made peace with Ben-hadad,
fore by the Prophet.

1 THen Bē-hadád the
ſembled all his arm
thirtie [a] Kings with h
charets, and went vp, and
ria, and foght againſt it.
2 And he ſent meſſenger
of Iſraél, into the citie,
3 And ſaid vnto him, Thu
dád, Thy ſiluer and thy
alſo thy women, and th
are mine.
4 And the King of Iſra
ſaid, My lord King, acco
ing, [b] I am thine, and a
5 And when the meſſeng
they ſaid, Thus comand
ſayth, When I ſhal ſen

there came a voyce vnto him, and ſaid, What doeſt thou here, Eliáh?

14 And he anſwered, I haue bene very ielous for ye Lord God of hoſtes, [g] becauſe the children of Iſraél haue forſakẽ thy couenant, caſt downe thine altars and ſlaine thy Prophetes with the ſworde, & I onely am left, and they ſeke my life to take it away.

[g] We oght not [illegible] on [illegible] take [illegible] alone, [illegible] worse [illegible] so [illegible] we [illegible] do it.

15 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Go, returne by the wilderneſ vnto Damaſcus, and when thou commeſt *there*, anoynt Hazaél King ouer *Arám.

*yria.

16 And Iehú the ſonne of Nimſhí ſhalt thou anoint King ouer Iſraél: & Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat of Abél Meholáh ſhalt thou anoynt to be Prophet in thy roume.

17 And * him that eſcapeth frõ the ſworde of Hazaél, ſhal Iehú ſlaye: and him that eſcapeth from the ſworde of Iehú, ſhal Eliſha ſlay.

*King 9.1. [illegible]

18 Yet wil * I leaue ſeuẽ thouſand in Iſraél, *euen* [h] all the knees that haue not bowed vnto Báal, and euerie mouthe that hathe not kiſſed him.

*Rom.11.4.

[h] He declareth that wicked diſſemblers and idolaters are not [illegible]

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and founde Eliſhá ye ſõne of Shaphát who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and was with the twelft: & Eliáh went towards him, and caſt his mantel vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, & ran after Eliáh, and ſaid, [i] Let me, I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother, and then I wil followe thee. Who anſwered him, Go, returne: for what haue I done to thee?

[i] Though this natural affection is not to be cõtemned, yet it oght not to moue vs when God calleth vs to ſerue him.

21 And when he wẽt backe againe frõ him, he toke a couple of oxen, and ſlewe them, and ſod their fleſh with the [k] inſtruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, & they did eat: then he aroſe and went after Eliáh, and miniſtred vnto him.

[k] [illegible] wolde [illegible] ſtay til God was [illegible], ſo great [illegible] was his deſire to followe his vocation.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Samaria is beſieged. 13 The Lord promiſeth the victorie to Aháb by a Prophet. 31 The King of Iſraél made peace with Ben-hadád, and is reproued therefore by the Prophet.*

1 THen Bẽ-hadád the King of *Arám aſſembled all his armie, and two and thirtie [a] Kings with him, with horſes, & charets, and went vp, and beſieged *Samaria, and foght againſt it.

*Or, Syria.

[a] That is, gouernours, and rulers of prouinces.

*Or, Someron.

2 And he ſent meſſengers to Aháb King of Iſraél, into the citie,

3 And ſaid vnto him, Thus ſayeth Ben-hadád, Thy ſiluer and thy golde his mine: alſo thy women, and thy faire children are mine.

4 And the King of Iſraél anſwered, and ſaid, My lord King, according to thy ſaying, [b] I am thine, and all that I haue.

[b] [illegible]

5 And when the meſſengers came againe, they ſaid, Thus comandeth Ben-hadad, & ſayth, When I ſhal ſend vnto thee, and cõmande, thou ſhalt deliuer me thy ſiluer & thy golde, & thy women, & thy childrẽ,

6 [c] Or els I wil ſend my ſeruants vnto thee by to morow this time: and they ſhal ſearche thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſeruants: and whatſoeuer is pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhal take it in their hands, and bring it away.

[c] He wolde not accept his anſwer, except he did out of hand deliuer whatſoeuer he ſhulde aſke: for he ſoght an occaſion, how to make warre againſt him.

7 Then the King of Iſraél ſent for all the Elders of the land, and ſaid, Take hede, I pray you, and ſe how he ſeketh miſchief: for he ſent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my ſiluer, and for my golde, and I denyed him not.

8 And all the Elders, & all the people ſaid to him, Hearkẽ [d] not vnto him, nor cõſẽt.

[d] They thoght it their duetie rather to venter their liues, then to grant to that thing which was not lawful, onely to ſatiſfie the luſt of a tyrãt.

9 Wherefore he ſaid vnto the meſſengers of Ben-hadád, Tel my lord the King, All that thou dideſt ſend for to thy ſeruant at the firſt time, that I wil do, but this thig I may not do. And the meſſengers departed, and broght him an anſwer.

10 And Ben-hadád ſent vnto him, & ſaid, The gods do ſo to me & more alſo, if the [e] duſt of Samaria be ynough to all ye people ye followe me, for euerie mã an hádful.

[e] Muche leſſe that there be founde anie pray, that is worthe anie thing, when they ſhalbe ſo manie.

11 And the King of Iſraél anſwered, and ſaid, Tel *him*, Let not him that girdeth *his harnes*, boaſt hĩ ſelfe, as he yt [f] putteth it of.

[f] Boaſt not before the victorie be gotten.

12 And when he heard ye tidings, as he was with the Kings drinking in the pauilions, he ſaid vnto his ſeruãts, Bring forthe *your engines*, and thei ſet them againſt the citie.

Or, Put your ſelues in ordre.

13 ¶ And beholde, there came a Prophet vnto Aháb King of Iſraél, ſaying, Thus ſaith ye Lord, Haſt thou ſene all this great multitude? beholde, I wil deliuer it into thine hand this day, that you maieſt knowe, [g] that I am the Lord.

[g] Before God went about by ſignes and miracles to pul Aháb frõ his impietie, and now againe by wonderful victories.

14 And Aháb ſaid, By whome? And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the Lord, By the ſeruants of the princes of the prouinces. He ſaid againe, Who ſhal ordre the battel? And he anſwered, Thou.

15 ¶ Then he nombred the ſeruants of the princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundreth, two and thirtie: & after thẽ he nombred the whole people of all the children of Iſraél, *euen* ſeuen thouſande.

16 And they wẽt out at noone: but Ben-hadád did drinke til he was dronken in the tents, *bothe* he & the Kings: *for* two & thirtie Kings helped him.

17 So the [h] ſeruants of the princes of the prouinces went out firſt: & Ben-hadád ſent out, and they ſhewed him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

[h] That is, yõg men trained in the ſeruice of princes.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out to fight, take them yet aliue.

19 So they came out of the citie, *to wit*, the ſeruants of the princes of the prouinces, and the hoſte which followed them.

” Ebr. man.

' Or, Syrians.

20 And they ſlewe euerie one his ” enemie: and the ' Aramites fled, and Iſraél purſued them: but Ben-hadád the King of Arám eſcaped on an horſe with *his* [i] horſemen.

i With them yͤ were appointed for the preſeruaciō of his perſone.

21 And the King of Iſraél went out, and ſmote the horſes and charets, and with a great ſlaughter ſlewe he the Aramites.

22 (For there had come a Prophet to the King of Iſraél, & had ſaid vnto him, Go, be of good courage, and conſider, and take hede what thou doeſt: for when the yere is gone about, the King of Arám wil come vp againſt thee)

k Thus yͤ wicked blaspheme God in their furie, whome notwithſtādinghe ſuffreth not vnpuniſhed.

23 ¶ Thē the ſeruants of the King of Arám ſaid vnto him, Their [k] gods are gods of the mountaines, and therefore they ouercame vs: but let vs fight againſt them in the plaine, and douteles we ſhal ouercome them.

24 And this do, Take the Kings away, euerie one out of his place, and place captaines for them.

25 And nomber thy ſelfe an armie, like the armie that thou haſt loſt, with ſuche horſes, and ſuche charets, and we wil fight againſt them in the plaine, and douteles we ſhal ouercome thē: and he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did ſo.

26 And after the yere was gone about, Ben-hadád nombred the Aramites, and went vp to Aphék to fight againſt Iſraél.

l All they, wͭ were in yͤ battel of the former yere, ver. 25.

27 And the children of Iſraél were nombred, and were all [l] aſſembled and went againſt them, and the children of Iſraél pitched before them, like two litle flockes of kiddes: but the Aramites filled the countrey.

28 And there came a man of God, and ſpake vnto the King of Iſraél, ſaying, Thus ſayth the Lord, Becauſe the Aramites haue ſaid, The Lord is the God of the mountaines, and not God of the valleis, therefore wil I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye ſhal knowe that [m] I am the Lord.

m Who am of like power in the valley, as I am on the hills, and can aswel deſtroy a multitude wͭ fewe as with manie.

29 And they pitched one ouer againſt the other ſeuen dayes, & in the ſeuēth day the battel was ioyned: and the children of Iſraél ſlewe of the Aramites an hundreth thouſand fotemen in one day.

” Ebr. from chāber to chamber.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphék into the citie: and there fel a wall vpon ſeuen & twentie thouſand men that were left: and Ben-hadád fled into the citie, and came into ” a ſecret chamber.

31 ¶ And his ſeruantes ſaid vnto him, Beholde now, we haue heard ſay that the Kings of the houſe of Iſraél are merciful Kings: we pray thee, let vs put ſackecloth about our [n] loynes, and ropes about our heades, and go out to the King of Iſraél: it may be that he wil ſaue thy life.

n In ſigne of ſubmiſſion, and that we haue deſerued death, if he wil puniſhe vs wͭ rigour.

32 Thē they girded ſackecloth about their loynes, and *put* ropes about their heades, and came to the King of Iſraél, and ſaid, Thy ſeruant Ben-hadád ſaith, I pray thee, let me liue: and he ſaid, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 Now the men toke diligent hede, ” if they colde catche *anie thing* of him, and made haſte, & ſaid, Thy brother [o] Ben-hadád. And he ſaid, Go, bring him. So Bē-hadad came out vnto him, and he cauſed him to come vp vnto the charet.

34 And *Ben-hadád* ſaid vnto him, The cities, which my father toke frō thy father, I wil reſtore, and thou ſhalt make ſtretes for thee in [p] Damaſcus, as my father did in Samaria. Then *ſaid Aháb*, I wil let thee go with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him and let him go.

35 ¶ Then a certeine man of the ” children of the Prophetes ſaid vnto his neighbour by the cōmandemēt of the Lord, [q] Smite me, I pray thee. But the man refuſed to ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid he vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt not obeyed the voyce of the Lord, beholde, aſſone as thou art departed from me, a lyon ſhal [r] ſlay thee. So when he was departed from him, a lyon found him and ſlewe him.

37 Then he found another man, and ſaid, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man ſmote him, and in ſmiting wounded *him*.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the King by the way, and diſguyſed him ſelfe with aſſhes vpon his face.

39 And when the King came by, he cryed vnto the King, and ſaid, [s] Thy ſeruant went into the middes of the battel: and beholde, there went away a man, whome *another* man broght vnto me, & ſaid, Kepe this man: if he be loſt, and want, thy life ſhal go for his, or els thou ſhalt paye a talent of ſiluer.

40 And as thy ſeruant had here and there to do, he was gone: and the King of Iſraél ſaid vnto him, So ſhal thy iudgement be: thou haſt giuen ſentence.

41 And he haſted, and toke the aſſhes away from his face: & the King of Iſraél knew him that he was of the Prophetes:

42 And he ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord, *Becauſe thou haſt let go out of thine hands a man whome I appointed to dye, thy life ſhal go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the King of Iſraél went to his houſe heauy and in diſpleaſure, and came to ” Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

8 Iezébel commandeth to kil Nabóth, for the Vineyard, that he refuſed to ſel to Aháb. 19 Eliiáh reproueth Aháb, and he repenteth.

1 After

Or, at this ti-me.

1 AFter theſe things N
elite had a vineyard
by the palace of Ahab K
2 And Aháb ſpake vnto
a Giue me thy vineyarde
me a garden of herbes t
is nere by mine houſe: an
for it a better vineyarde
pleaſe thee, I wil giue t
it in money.

a Though Ahab [illegible] condemned [illegible] holy [illegible] yet he [illegible] take [illegible] another [illegible] right [illegible] recompence.

3 And Nabóth ſaid to A
kepe me from giuing the
fathers vnto thee.
4 Then Aháb came into h
in diſpleaſure, becauſe of
Nabóth the Izreelite had
for he had ſaid, I wil no
heritance of my fathers,
his bed and turned his
eat no bread.

b They [illegible] when they can not haue their [illegible]

5 Then Iezébel his wife
ſaid vnto him, Why is
thou eateſt no bread?
6 And he ſaid vnto her
vnto Nabóth the Izreel
him, Giue me thy viney
or if it pleaſe thee, I wil
vineyarde for it: but h
not giue thee my vineya
7 Then Iezébel his wif

c Although [illegible]

[c] Doeſt thou now gouer
of Iſraél? vp, eat bread,
chere, I wil giue thee the
bóth the Izreelite.
8 ¶ So ſhe wrote letters i
ſealed them with his ſe
letters vnto the Elders,
that were in his citie dw
9 And ſhe wrote in the le
claime a [d] faſt, and ſet N
chief of the people,

d [illegible] they [illegible] that were [illegible]

10 And ſet two wicked me
let thē witnes againſt h
didſt blaſpheme God
cary him out, and ſtone
dye.

e Thus the worldlings [illegible] obey [illegible]

11 And the [e] men of his
ders and gouernours, w
citie, did as Iezébel had
it was writē in the letter
ſent vnto them.
12 They proclaimed a faſ
among the chief of the p
13 And there came two wi
before him: and the wick
againſt Nabóth in the
people, ſaying, Nabóth
God and the King. Thē
away out of the citie, an
ſtones, that he dyed.
14 Then they ſent to Iez
bóth is ſtoned and is dea
15 ¶ And when Iezébel he

AFter theſe things Nabóth the Izreelite had a vineyarde in Izreél, hard by the palace of Aháb King of Samaria.

Or, at this time.

2 And Aháb ſpake vnto Nabóth, ſaying, [a] Giue me thy vineyarde, that I may make me a garden of herbes thereof, becauſe it is nere by mine houſe: and I wil giue thee for it a better vineyarde then it is: *or* if it pleaſe thee, I wil giue thee the worthe of it in money.

3 And Nabóth ſaid to Aháb, The Lord kepe me from giuing the inheritãce of my fathers vnto thee.

4 Then Aháb came into his houſe heauy & in diſpleaſure, becauſe of the worde which Nabóth the Izreelite had ſpokẽ vnto him. for he had ſaid, I wil not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers, and he lay [b] vpon his bed and turned his face and wolde eat no bread.

5 Then Iezébel his wife came to him and ſaid vnto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad ŷ thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid vnto her, Becauſe I ſpake vnto Nabóth the Izreelite, and ſaid vnto him, Giue me thy vineyarde for money, or if it pleaſe thee, I wil giue thee *another* vineyarde for it: but he anſwered, I wil not giue thee my vineyarde.

7 Then Iezébel his wife ſaid vnto him, [c] Doeſt thou now gouerne the kingdome of Iſraél? vp, eat bread, and " be of good chere, I wil giue thee the vineyard of Nabóth the Izreelite.

8 ¶ So ſhe wrote letters in Ahabs name, & ſealed them with his ſeale, and ſent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the nobles that were in his citie dwelling wͭ Nabóth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaime a [d] faſt, and ſet Nabóth amõg the chief of the people,

10 And ſet two wicked men before him, and let thẽ witnes againſt him, ſaying, Thou dideſt blaſpheme God and the King: thẽ cary him out, and ſtone him that he may dye.

11 And the [e] men of his citie, *euen* the Elders and gouernours, which dwelt in his citie, did as Iezébel had ſent vnto them: as it was writẽ in the letters, which ſhe had ſent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Nabóth among the chief of the people,

13 And there came two wicked men, & ſate before him: and the wicked men witneſſed againſt Nabóth in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Nabóth did " blaſpheme God and the King. Thẽ they caryed him away out of the citie, and ſtoned him with ſtones, that he dyed.

14 Then they ſent to Iezébel, ſaying, Nabóth is ſtoned and is dead.

15 ¶ And when Iezébel heard that Nabóth was ſtoned and was dead, Iezébel ſaid to Aháb, [f] Vp, & take poſſeſsion of the vineyard of Nabóth the Izreelite, which he refuſed to giue thee for money: for Nabóth is not aliue, but is dead.

16 And when Aháb heard that Nabóth was dead, he roſe to go downe to the vineyard of Nabóth the Izreelite, to take poſſeſsion of it.

17 ¶ And the worde of the Lord came vnto Eliiáh the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, go downe to mete Aháb King of Iſraél, which is in Samaria. lo, *he is* in the vineyarde of Nabóth, whether he is gone downe to take poſſeſsion of it.

19 Therefore ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord, [g] Haſt thou killed, and alſo gotten poſſeſsion? And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſayth the Lord, [h] In the place where dogs licked the blood of Nabóth, ſhal dogs licke euẽ thy blood alſo.

20 And Aháb ſaid to Eliiáh, Haſt thou founde me, ô mine enemie? And he anſwered, I haue founde *thee*: for thou haſt ſolde thy ſelfe to worke wickednes in the ſight of the Lord.

21 * Beholde, I wil bring euil vpon thee, & wil take away thy poſteritie, and wil cut of from Aháb him that * piſſeth againſt ŷ wall, aſwel him that is * ſhut vp, as him that is left in Iſraél,

22 And I wil make thine houſe like ŷ houſe of * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebát, & like the houſe of * Baaſhá the ſonne of Ahiiáh, for the prouocacion wherewith thou haſt prouoked, and made Iſraél to ſinne.

23 And alſo of Iezébel ſpake the Lord, ſaying, * The dogs ſhal eat Iezébel, " by the wall of Izreél.

24 The dogs ſhal eat him of Ahabs *flocke*, that dyeth in the citie: and him that dyeth in the fields, ſhal the foules of the ayre eat.

25 But there was none like Aháb, who did [i] ſell him ſelfe, to worke wickednes in the ſight of the Lord: whome Iezébel his wife prouoked.

26 For he did excedĩg abominably in following idoles, accordĩg to all that the Amorites did, whome the Lord caſt out before the children of Iſraél.

27 Now when Aháb heard thoſe wordes, he rent his clothes, and put ſackecloth vpõ " him and faſted, and lay in ſackecloth and went [k] ſoftely.

28 And the worde of the Lord came to Eliiáh the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Aháb is humbled before me? becauſe he ſubmitteth him ſelfe before me, I wil not bring that euil in his dayes, *but* in his [l] ſonnes dayes wil I bring euil vpon his houſe.

Chap. 14,10. 2. King. 9,8.
1. Sam. 25,22.
Chap. 14,10.
Chap. 15,29.
Chap. 16,3.
2. Kin. 9,33.
" Or, fortreſſe, or, poſſeſsion.
" Ebr. his fleſh.

[a] Thogh Ahabs tyrannie be [illegible] by the holy [illegible], yet he [illegible] not so [illegible] that he wolde take from another man his right [illegible] ful recompence.

[b] Thus ŷ wicked consider not what is iust & lawful, but rest vnquietly, when they can not [illegible] appe[illegible] ſatiſfied.

[c] As though she ſaid, Thou knoweſt not what it is to reigne. Commande, and take it not. Or, let thine heart be mery.

[d] For if they [illegible] none [illegible] were [illegible] fin[illegible]

[e] Thus the worldlings [illegible] obey [illegible] ŷ wicked commandements of princes then the iuſt Lawes of G[illegible]

[f] This example of monſtreo' crueltie the holy Goſt leaueth to vs to the intent ŷ we ſhulde abhorre all tyrannie, and ſpecially in them, whome nature & kinde ſhulde moue to be pitiful and inclined to mercie.

[g] Doeſt thou thinke to haue anie aduantage by murthering of an innocent?

[h] This was fulfilled in Iorám his ſonne, as. 2. Kin. 9,25.

[i] By the wicked counſel of his wife, he became a vile idolater and cruel murtherer, as one that gaue him ſelfe wholly to ſerue ſinne.

[k] In token of mourning or, as ſome read, bare foted.

[l] Meaning, in Iorams time, 2. Kin. 9,26.

CHAP. XXII.

2 Iehoſhaphát & Ahab fight againſt the King of Syria. 15 Michaiah ſheweth the King what ſhalbe the ſucceſſe of their enterpriſe 24 Zedkiiah the falſe prophet ſmiteth him. 34 Ahab is ſlaine. 40 Ahaziah his ſonne ſucceadeth. 41 The reigne of Iehoſhaphát, 51 and Iorám his ſonne.

1 And* they continued [a] thre yere without warre betwene Arám and Iſraél.

2 And in the third yere did Iehoſhaphát the King of Iudáh [b] come downe to the King of Iſraél.

3 (Then the King of Iſraél ſaid vnto his ſeruãts, Knowe ye not that [c] Ramóth Gileád was ours? and we ſtaye, and take it not out of the hand of the King of Arám?)

4 And he ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphát, Wilt thou go with me to battel againſt Ramóth Gileád? And Iehoſhaphát ſaid vnto the King of Iſraél, [d] I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and mine horſes as thine horſes.

5 Then Iehoſhaphát ſaid vnto the King of Iſraél, [e] Aſke counſel, I pray thee, of the Lord to day.

6 Then the King of Iſraél gathered the [f] Prophetes vpon a foure hundreth men, and ſaid vnto them, Shal I go againſt Ramóth Gileád to battel, or ſhal I let it alone? And they ſaid, Go vp: for the Lord ſhal deliuer it into the hands of the King.

7 And Iehoſhaphát ſaid, Is there here neuer a Prophet of the [g] Lord more, that we might inquire of him?

8 And the King of Iſraél ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphát, There is yet one man (Micháiah the ſonne of Imláh) by whome we may aſke counſel of the Lord, but [h] I hate him: for he doeth not prophecie good vnto me, but euil. And Iehoſhaphát ſaid, Let not the King ſay ſo.

9 Then the King of Iſraél called an [i] Eunuche, & ſaid, Call quickely Micháiah the ſonne of Imláh.

10 And the King of Iſraél & Iehoſhaphát the King of Iudáh ſate ether *of them* on his throne in their [k] apparel in the voyde place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophetes prophecied before them.

11 And Zidkiiáh the ſonne of Chenaanáh made him [l] hornes of yron, & ſaid, Thus ſayth the Lord, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Aramites, vntil thou haſt conſumed them.

12 And all the Prophetes prophecied ſo, ſaying, Go vp to Ramóth Gileád, & proſper: for the Lord ſhal deliuer it into the Kings hand.

13 ¶ And the meſſenger that was gone to call Micháiah ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Beholde now, the wordes of the Prophetes *declare* good vnto the King with [m] one accorde: let thy worde therefore, I pray thee, be like the worde of one of them, & ſpeake thou good.

14 And Micháiah ſaid, As the Lord liueth, whatſoeuer the Lord ſayth vnto me, that wil I ſpeake.

15 ¶ So he came to the King, and the King ſaid vnto him, Michaiah, ſhal we go againſt Ramóth Gileád to battel, or ſhal we leaue of? And he anſwered him, [n] Go vp, & proſper: and the Lord ſhal deliuer it into the hand of the King.

16 And the King ſaid vnto hĩ, How oft ſhal I charge thee, that thou tel me nothĩg but that which is true in the Name of ẏ Lord.

17 Then he ſaid, I ſawe all Iſraél ſcattred vpon the mountaines, as ſhepe that had no ſhepherd. And the Lord ſaid, [o] Theſe haue no maſter, let euery man returne vnto his houſe in peace.

18 (And the King of Iſraél ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphát, Did I not tel thee, that he wolde prophecie no good vnto me, but euil?)

19 Againe he ſaid, Heare thou therefore ẏ worde of the Lord. I ſawe the Lord ſit on his throne, & all the [p] hoſte of heauen ſtode about him on his right hand and on his left hand.

20 And the Lord ſaid, Who ſhal entiſe Aháb that he may go and fall at Ramóth Gileád? And one ſaid on this maner, and another ſaid on that maner.

21 Then there came forthe a ſpirit, & [q] ſtode before the Lord, and ſaid, I wil entiſe him. And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Wherewith?

22 And he ſaid, I wil go out, and be a [r] falſe ſpirit in the mouthe of all his prophetes. Thẽ he ſaid, Thou ſhalt entiſe *him*, & ſhalt alſo preuaile: go forthe, and do ſo.

23 Now therefore beholde, the Lord hathe put a lying ſpirit in the mouthe of all theſe thy prophetes, and the Lord hathe appointed euil againſt thee.

24 Then Zidkiiáh ẏ ſonne of Chenaanáh came nere & ſmote Micháiah on ẏ cheke, and ſaid, *[ſ] When went the Spirit of the Lord from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

25 And Micháiah ſaid, Beholde, ẏ ſhalt ſe in that day, when thou ſhalt go from chamber to chamber to hide thee.

26 And the King of Iſraél ſaid, Take Micháiah, & cary hĩ vnto Amón ẏ gouernour of ẏ citie, and vnto Ioáſh the Kings ſonne,

27 And ſay, thus ſayth the King, Put this man in the priſon houſe, & fede him with [t] bread of affliction, & with water of affliction, vntil I returne in peace.

28 And Micháiah ſaid, If ẏ returne in peace, the Lord hathe not ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, [u] Hearken all ye people.

29 So the King of Iſraél & Iehoſhaphát the

King

2.Chro.18,1.

[a] Ben-hadád the King of Syria and Ahab made a peace, which indured thre yeres.

[b] To ſe and viſite him.

[c] The Kings of Syria kept Ramóth before this league was made by Ben-hadád: therefore he thoght not him ſelfe bounde thereby to reſtore it.

[d] I am ready to ioyne & go with thee, and all mine is at thy commandement.

[e] He ſemed ẏ he wolde not go to the warre, except God approued it, yet when Micháh counſeled the contrarie, he wolde not obey.

[f] Meaning, the falſe prophetes, which were flatterers & ſerued for lucre, whome Iezébel had aſſembled and kept after the death of thoſe whome Elias ſlewe.

[g] Iehoſhaphát did not acknowledge ẏ falſe Prophetes to be Gods miniſters, but did contemne them.

[h] Whereby we ſe that the wicked cã not abide to heare the trueth, but hate the Prophetes of God & moleſt the.

[i] Read Geneſ. 37,36.

[k] In their kinglie apparel.

[l] The true Prophetes of God were accuſtomed to vſe ſignes for the confirmacion of their doctrine, Iſa. 20,2. Iere. 27,2. Wherein the falſe Prophetes did imitate them, thinking thereby to make their doctrine more commẽdable.

[r] To wit, Aháb king of Iſraél.

Chap. 21,19.

Chro.20,31.

Kĩg of Iudáh wẽt vp to

30 And the King of Iſra

phát, I wil change min

entre into the battel, bu

ne apparel. And the Ki

ged him ſelfe, and went

31 And the King of Arã

two & thirtie captaines

ſaying, Fight nether wi

ſaue onely againſt the

32 And when the captai

ſawe Iehoſhaphát, they

King of Iſraél, & they

gainſt him: and Iehoſha

33 And when the captai

ſawe that he was not th

they turned backe from

34 Then a *certeine* man

tely and ſmote the Kin

ne the ioyntes of his b

fore he ſaid vnto his ch

thine hãd & cary me ou

am hurt.

35 And the battel encre

the King ſtode ſtil in

the Aramites, and dyed

blood ran out of the w

des of the charet.

36 And there went a pro

out ẏ [z] hoſte about the g

ſunne, ſaying, Euery ma

euery man to his owne

37 So the King dyed, and

maria, & they buryed ẏ

38 And one waſhed the c

of Samaria & the dogg

od (& they waſhed his a

*vnto the worde of the

39 Cõcerning the reſt of

& all that he did, & ẏ y

he buylt, & all the citie

they not writen in the b

nicles of the Kings of

40 So Aháb ſlept with h

ziáh his ſonne reigned

41 ¶*And Iehoſhaphát t

gan to reigne vpon I

yere of Aháb King of

THE S

THis ſeconde boke conte

the death of Aháb vnt

his citie Samaria taken, & t

God led into captiuitie. And

who for contemning the Lord

famine & other meanes was

his owne eyes put out, as the L

ſe vengeance of God for co

Kīg of Iudáh wēt vp to Ramóth Gileád.

30 And the King of Iſraél ſaid to Iehoſhaphát, I wil change mine apparel, and wil entre into the battel, but put thou on thine apparel. And the King of Iſraél changed him ſelfe, and went into the battel.

31 And the King of Arám commanded his two & thirtie captaines ouer his charrets, ſaying, Fight nether with ſmal, nor great, ſaue onely againſt the King of Iſraél.

32 And when the captaines of the charets ſawe Iehoſhaphát, they ſaid, Surely it is ỹ King of Iſraél, & they turned to fight againſt him: and Iehoſhaphát [x]cryed.

33 And when the captaines of the charets ſawe that he was not the King of Iſraél, they turned backe from him.

[x] That is, to ỹ [illegible] for helpe.

34 Then a *certeine* man drue a bowe "mightely and ſmote the King of Iſraél betwene the ioyntes "of his brigādine. Wherefore he ſaid vnto his charet man, Turne thine hād & cary me out of the hoſte: for I am "hurt.

" Or, [illegible]

" Or, [illegible]

" Or, ſore.

35 And the battel encreaſed that day, and the [y] King ſtode ſtil in his charet againſt the Aramites, and dyed at euen: and the blood ran out of the woūde into the middes of the charet.

[y] To wit, A- b King of Iſ ël.

36 And there went a proclamatiō through out ỹ [z]hoſte about the going downe of the ſunne, ſaying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne countrei.

[z] Of the Iſrae [illegible]tes

37 So the King dyed, and was broght to Samaria, & they buryed ỹ King in Samaria.

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria & the doggs licked vp his blood (& "they waſhed his armoure) accordīg *vnto the worde of the Lord w̃ he ſpake.

" Or, the harlots [illegible]ed it.

* Chap. 21, 19.

39 Cōcerning the reſt of the actes of Aháb & all that he did, & ỹ yuorie houſe, which he buylt, & all the cities that he buylt, are they not writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſraél?

40 So Aháb ſlept with his fathers, & Ahaziáh his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

41 ¶*And Iehoſhaphát the ſonne of Aſá began to reigne vpon Iudáh in the fourth yere of Aháb King of Iſraél.

* [illegible]Chro. 20, 31.

42 Iehoſhaphát was fiue and thirtie yere olde, when he began to reigne, and reigned fiue and twentie yere in Ieruſalém. And his mothers name was Azubáh the daughter of Shilhí.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſá his father, and declined not therefrom, but did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord. Neuertheles [a]the hie places were not taken away: *for* the people offred ſtil and burnt incenſe in the hie places.

[a] Meaning, ỹ he was led [illegible] an error, thinking that they might ſtil ſacrifice to the Lord in thoſe places, aſwel as thei did before the Temple was buylt.

44 And Iehoſhaphát made peace with the King of Iſraél.

45 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphát, and his worthie dedes that he did, and his battels which he foght, are they not writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudáh?

46 And the Sodomites, which remained in the dayes of his father Aſá, he put cleane out of the land.

47 There was then no King in Edóm: the [b] deputie *was* King.

[b] In the time of this King Idum a was ſubiect to Iudáh & was gouerned, by whome thei of Iudáh appointed.

48 Iehoſhaphát made ſhippes of [c]Tharſhiſh to ſaile to [d]Ophír for golde, but they wēt not, for the ſhippes were broken at Ezión Gáber.

[c] By Tharſhiſh the Scripture meaneth Cilicia & all ỹ Sea called Mediterrancum

[d] Ioſephus writeth that Ophir is in India, where the Egyptians & Arabians traffike for golde.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziáh the ſonne of Aháb vnto Iehoſhaphát, Let my ſeruāts go with thy ſeruāts in ỹ ſhippes. But Iehoſhaphát wolde not.

50 And Iehoſhaphát did ſlepe with his fathers, & was buryed with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father and Iehorám his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

51 ¶Ahaziáh the ſonne of Aháb began to reigne ouer Iſraél in Samaria, the ſeuententh yere of Iehoſhaphát King of Iudáh, & reigned two yeres ouer Iſraél.

52 But he did euil in the ſight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, & in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboám the ſonne of Nebát, which made Iſraél to ſinne.

53 For he ſerued Báal and worſhipped him, & prouoked the Lord God of Iſraél vnto wrath, "according vnto all that his father had done.

" *Or, in all pointes as his father did.*

THE SECONDE BOKE

of the Kings.

THE ARGVMENT.

This ſeconde boke conteineth the actes of the Kings of Iudáh and Iſraél: to wit, of Iſraél, from the death of Aháb vnto the laſt King Hoſhéa, who was impriſonned by the King of Aſſyria, & his citie Samaria taken, & the tē tribes by the iuſte plague of God for their idolatrie & diſobedience to God led into captiuitie. And alſo of Iudáh fro the reigne of Iehorám ſonne of Iehoſhaphát vnto Zedechiá who for contemning the Lords cōmandement by his Prophetes, & neglecting his ſundry admonitions, by famine & other meanes was taken by his enemies, ſawe his ſonnes moſte cruelly ſlaine before his face, & his owne eyes put out, as the Lord had declared to him before by his Prophet Ieremie: and alſo by the iuſte vengeance of God for contempt of his worde Ieruſalém was deſtroyed, the Temple burnt, and he *and all his people were led away captiues into Babylon. In this boke are notable example of Gods fauour towardes those rulers and people which obey his Prophetes and imbrace his worde: and contrary wise of his plagues towardes those commune weales which neglect his ministers and do not obey his commandements.*

CHAP. I.

2 Ahaziáh by a fall falleth sicke & cõsulteth with Baál-zebúb 3 He is reproued by Eliiáh. 10 The captaines ouer fiftie were sent to Eliiáh, whereof two were burnt with fire frõ heauen by his prayer. 17 Ahaziáh dyeth, and Iehorám his brother succedeth him.

1 THen Moáb rebelled agaĩst Israél after the death of Aháb:

2 And [a] Ahaziáh fel through the lattesse windowe in his vpper chãber which was in Samaria: so he was sicke: thẽ he sent messengers, to whome he said, Go, & enquire of [b] Baal-zebúb the god of Ekrón, if I shal recouer of this my disease.

3 Then the Angel of the Lord said to Eliiáh the Tishbite, Arise, & go vp to mete the messengers of the King of Samaria, and saye vnto them, [c] Is it not because there is no God in Israél, that ye go to inquire of Baal-zebúb the god of Ekrón?

4 Wherefore thus sayth the Lord, Thou shalt not come downe from the bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt dye the death. So Eliiáh departed.

5 And the messengers returned vnto him, to whome he said, Why are ye now returned?

6 And they answered him, There came a man and met vs, and said vnto vs, Go, *and* returne vnto the King which sent you, and say vnto him, Thus sayth the Lord, [d] Is it not because there is no God in Israél, that thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebúb the god of Ekrón? Therefore thou shalt not come downe from the bed, on which thou art gone vp, but shalt dye the death.

7 And he said vnto them, What maner of man was he which came and met you, and tolde you these wordes?

8 And they said vnto hĩ, He was an [e] heerie man, and girded with a girdle of lether about his loynes. Then said he, It is Eliiáh the Tishbite.

9 Therefore *the King* sent vnto him a captaine ouer fiftie with his fifty *men*, who went vp vnto him: *for* beholde, he sate on the toppe [f] of a mountaine, & he said vnto him, O man of God, the King hathe commanded *that* thou come downe.

10 But Eliiáh answered, & said to the captaine ouer the fiftie, If that I be a man of God, let fyre come downe frõ the heauẽ, and deuoure thee and thy fyftie. [g] So fyre came downe from the heauen and deuoured him and his fiftie.

11 Againe also he sent vnto him another captaine ouer fiftie, with his fifty. Who spake, and said vnto him, [h] O man of God, thus the King commandeth, Come downe quickly.

12 But Eliiáh answered & said vnto them, [i] If I be a man of God, let fyre come downe from the heauen, and deuoure thee and thy fiftie. So fyre came downe from the heauen, and deuoured him and his fiftie.

13 ¶ Yet againe he sent the third captaine ouer fifty wᵗ his fifty. And the third captaine ouer fifty went vp & came, & fel on his knees before Eliiáh, & besoght him, & said vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my [k] life and the life of these thy fifty seruantes be [l] precious in thy sight.

14 Beholde, there came fyre downe from the heauen and deuoured the two former captaines ouer fifty with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the Lord said vnto Eliiáh, Go downe wᵗ him, be [m] not afrayd of his presence. So he arose, and wẽt downe with him vnto the King.

16 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Because thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal zebúb the God of Ekrón, (was it not because there was no God in Israél to inquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come downe of the bed, on which thou art gone vp, but shalt dye the death.

17 So he dyed according to the worde of ẏ Lord which Eliiáh had spoken. And [n] Iehorám begã to reigne in his steade, in the seconde yere of Iehorám the sonne of Iehoshaphát King of Iudáh, because he had no sonne.

18 Concerning the rest of the actes of Ahaziáh, that he did, are thei not writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israél?

CHAP. II.

8 Eliiáh deuideth the waters with his cloke. 11 He is taken vp into heauen. 13 Elishá taketh his cloke & deuideth Iordén. 20 The bitter and venemous waters are healed 23 The children that mocke Elishá, are rent in pieces with beares.

1 ANd when the Lord wolde take vp Eliiáh into heauẽ by a whirle wind, Eliiáh went with Elishá from [a] Gilgál.

2 Then Eliiáh said to Elishá, Tary here, I pray thee: for the Lord hathe sent me to Beth-él. But Elishá said, As the Lord liueth, & as thy soule liueth, I wil not leaue thee. So they came downe to Beth-él.

3 And

[a] So that he was punished for his idolatrie after two sortes: for the Moabites, wᶜ were wonte to pay him tribute, rebelled, & he fel downe at a grate wᶜ was vpon his house to giue light benethe.

[b] The Philistíms, wᶜ dwelt at Ekrón, worshipped this idole, wᶜ signifieth ẏ god of flies, thinking that he colde preserue them from the biting of flies: or els he was so called, because flies were ingẽdred in great abundance of the blood of ẏ sacrifices that were offred to that idole

[c] He sheweth that idolaters haue not the true God, for els they wolde seke to none but to him alone.

[d] Ignorance is the mother of error and idolatrie.

[e] Some thinke ẏ this is ment of his garmẽts wᶜ were rough, & made of heere.

[f] To wit, Carmel.

[g] He declareth what power Gods worde hathe in the mouth of his seruants, when they threaten Gods iugements against the wicked.

3 And the [b] children of the Prophetes that were at Beth él, came out to Eliſhá, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that ẏ Lord wil take thy maſter from [c] thine head this day? And he ſaid, Yea, I [d] knowe it: holde ye your peace.

4 Againe Eliiáh ſaid vnto him, Eliſhá, tary here, I pray thee: for the Lord hathe ſent me to Ierichó. But he ſaid, As ẏ Lord liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I wil not leaue thee. So thei came to Ierichó.

5 And the children of the Prophetes that were at [e] Ierichó, came to Eliſhá, & ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou, that the Lord wil take thy maſter from thine head this day? And he ſaid, Yea, I knowe it: holde ye your peace.

6 Moreouer Eliiáh ſaid vnto him, Tary, I pray thee, here: for the Lord hathe ſent me to Iordén. But he ſaid, As the Lord liueth, & as thy ſoule liueth, I wil not leaue thee. So they went bothe *together*.

7 And fiftie men of the ſonnes of the Prophetes went and ſtode on the other ſide afarre of, and thei two ſtode by Iordén.

8 ¶Then Eliiáh toke his cloke, and wrapt it together, and ſmote the [f] waters, and they were deuided hether and thether, & thei twaine went ouer on the drye land.

9 Now when thei were paſſed ouer, Eliiáh ſaid vnto Eliſhá, Aſke what I ſhal do for thee before I be taken from thee. And Eliſhá ſaid, I pray thee, Let thy Spirit [g] be double vpon me.

10 And he ſaid, Thou haſt aſked an hard thing: *yet* if thou ſe me when I am taken from thee, thou ſhalt haue it ſo: & if not, it ſhal not be.

11 And as thei went walking and talking, beholde, there *appeared* a charet of fyre, and horſes of fyre, and did ſeparate them twaine. * So Eliiáh went vp by a whyrlewinde into [h] heauen.

12 And Eliſhá ſawe it, and he cryed, My father, my father, the charet of Iſraél, and the horſemen thereof: & he ſawe him no more: and he toke his *owne* clothes, & rent them in two pieces.

13 ¶He toke vp alſo the cloke of Eliiáh that fel from him, and returned, and ſtode by the banke of Iordén.

14 After, he toke the cloke of Eliiáh, that fel from him, and ſmote the waters, and ſaid, Where is the Lord God of Eliiáh, and he him ſelfe? Againe alſo he ſmote the waters, and thei were ſeparated this waye and that waye: and Eliſhá went ouer.

15 And when the children of the Prophetes, which were at Ierichó, ſawe him on the otherſide, they ſaid, [i] The Spirit of Eliiáh doeth reſt on Eliſhá: and they came to mete him, & fel to the grounde before him,

16 And ſaid vnto him, Beholde now, there be with thy ſeruants fiftie ſtrong men: let them go, we pray thee, and ſeke thy [k] maſter, if ſo be the Spirit of the Lord hathe taken him vp, and caſt him vpon ſome mountaine, or into ſome valley. But he ſaid, [l] Ye ſhal not ſend.

17 Yet they were inſtant vpon him, til he was aſhamed: wherefore he ſaid, Send. So thei ſent fiftie mē, which ſoght thre daies, but founde him not.

18 Therefore thei returned to him, (for he taried at Ierichó) and he ſaid vnto them, Did not I ſay vnto you, Go not?

19 ¶And the men of the citie ſaid vnto Eliſhá, Beholde, we pray thee: the ſituacion of this citie is pleaſant, as thou, my lord, ſeeſt, but the water *is* noght, & the groũde *baren.

20 Then he ſaid, Bring me a newe cruſe, & put ſalt therein. And they broght it to him.

21 And he went vnto the ſpring of the waters, and caſt there [m] the ſalt, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the Lord, I haue healed this water: death ſhal no more come thereof, nether barennes *to the grounde*.

22 So the waters were healed vntil this day, according to ẏ worde of Eliſhá which he had ſpoken.

23 ¶And he wēt vp from thēce vnto Beth-él. And as he was going vp the waye, litle children came out of the citie, and mocked him, and ſaid vnto him, Come vp, thou balde head, come vp, thou balde head.

24 And he turned backe, & loked on them, and [n] curſed them in the Name of the Lord. And two beares came out of the foreſt, and tare in pieces two and fourtie children of them.

25 So he went from thence to mount Carmél, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

3 The reigne of Iehorám. 6 He and Iehoſhaphát go to warre againſt Moáb, which rebelled. 13 Eliſha reproueth him, 17 And giueth their hoſte water 24 The Moabites are ouercome 27 Their King ſacrificeth his ſonne.

1 NOw Iehorám the ſonne of Aháb began to reigne ouer Iſraél in Samaria, the [a] eightenth yere of Iehoſhaphát King of Iudah, & reigned twelue yeres.

2 And he wroght euil in the ſight of the Lord, but not like his father nor like his mother: for he toke away the image of Báal that his father had made.

3 Neuertheles, he cleaued vnto [b] the ſinnes of Ieroboám, the ſonne of Nebát, ẇ made Iſraél to ſinne, & departed not therefrō.

4 ¶Then [c] Meſhá King of Moab had ſtore of ſhepe, and rendred vnto the King of Iſraél an hundreth thouſand lambes,

---

[b] So called [illegible] they [illegible] gotten [illegible] were a- [illegible] by the [illegible] doc[illegible]

[c] That is, frō being any o- [illegible] head: [illegible]

[d] For ẏ Lord [illegible] reuiled [illegible] vnto him.

[e] Not onely at [illegible] but at [illegible] and o- [illegible] places [illegible] there [illegible] Prophetes, & [illegible] ſcholars, [illegible] they [illegible] and [illegible] vp in ẏ [illegible] feare of God.

[f] To wit, of Iordén.

[g] [illegible] thy Spi- [illegible] haue dou- [illegible] force in [illegible] becauſe of [illegible] or let [illegible] twiſe [illegible] as ẏ [illegible] of the Pro [illegible] thy [illegible] being de- [illegible] two.

* Eccleſ. 48,13. [illegible] mac. 2,58.

[h] Thus God [illegible] the left a te- [illegible] in all [illegible] bothe be- [illegible] the Lawe, [illegible] the Lawe, & [illegible] time of [illegible] Goſpel of [illegible]

[i] [illegible]

[k] Meaning, Eliiáh: for they thoght his bodie had bene caſt in ſome mountaine.

[l] Becauſe the fact was extraordinarie, thei douted where he was become, but Eliſhá was aſſured ẏ he was taken vp to God.

*Or, killeth the inhabitants.

[m] Thus God gaue him power, cuē cōtrary to nature, to make that water profitable for mās vſe, ẇ before was hurtful.

[n] Perceiuing their malicious heart againſt the Lord and his worde, he deſireth God to take vengeance of that iniurie done vnto him.

[a] Read the annotaciō in the 1 Chap. & 17. verſe.

[b] He ſacrificed to ẏ goldē calues, that Ieroboám had made.

[c] This was done after ẏ Dauid had made the Moabites tributaries to his ſucceſſors.

& an hundreth thouſand rams w̃ the woll.
5 But when Aháb was deade, the King of Moáb rebelled againſt the King of Iſraél.
6 Therefore King Iehorám went out of Samaria the ſame ſeaſon, and nombred all Iſraél,
7 And went, and ſent to Iehoſhaphát King of Iudáh, ſaying, The Kīg of Moáb hathe rebelled againſt me: wilt thou go with me to battel againſt Moáb? And he anſwered, I wil go vp: *for* [d] I am, as thou art, my people, as thy people, *and* mine horſes as thine horſes.
8 Then ſaid he, What way ſhal we go vp? And he anſwered, The way of the wilderneſs of Edóm.
9 ¶So went the King of Iſraél & the King of Iudáh, and the [e] King of Edóm, and when they had compaſſed the way ſeuen daies, thei had no water for the hoſte, nor for the cattel that " followed them.
10 Therefore the King of Iſraél ſaid, Alas, that ẏ Lord hathe called theſe thre Kīgs, to giue them into the hand of Moáb.
11 But Iehoſhaphát ſaid, Is there not here a Prophet of the Lord, that we may inquire of the Lord by him? And one of the King of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, & ſaid, Here is Eliſhá ẏ ſonne of Shaphát, which [f] powred water on the hands of Eliiáh.
12 Then Iehoſhaphát ſaid, [g] The worde of the Lord is with him. Therefore the King of Iſraél, and Iehoſhaphát, and the King of Edóm went downe to him.
13 And Eliſhá ſaid vnto the King of Iſraél, [h] What haue I to do with thee? Get thee to the Prophetes of thy father and to the Prophetes of thy mother. And the King of Iſraél ſaid vnto him, [i] Naye: for the Lord hathe called theſe thre Kings, to giue them into the hand of Moáb.
14 Then Eliſhá ſaid, As the Lord of hoſtes liueth, in whoſe ſight I ſtand, if it were not, that I regarde the preſence of Iehoſhaphát the King of Iudáh, I wolde [k] not haue loked towarde thee, nor ſene thee.
15 But now bring me a minſtrel. And when the minſtrel [l] played, the hand of the Lord came vpon him.
16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the Lord, Make this valley ful of dyches.
17 For thus ſaith the Lord, Ye ſhal nether ſe winde nor ſe raine, yet the valley ſhal be filled with water, that ye may drinke, *bothe* ye and your cattel, and your beaſtes.
18 But this is a [m] ſmall thing in the ſight of the Lord: for he wil giue Moáb into your hand.
19 And ye ſhal ſmite euerie ſtrong towne and euerie chief citie, and ſhal fel euerie fayre tre, and ſhal ſtop all the fountaines of water, and [n] marre euerie good field with ſtones.
20 And in the morning when the meat offring was offred, beholde, there came water by the way of Edóm: and the countrey was filled with water.
21 And when all the Moabites heard that the Kings were come vp to fight againſt them, thei gathered all that was able " to put on harnes, and vpwarde, and ſtode in *their* border.
22 And thei roſe early in the morning, whē the ſunne aroſe vpō the water, & the Moabites ſawe the water ouer againſt them, as red as blood.
23 And thei ſaid, [o] This is blood: ẏ Kings are ſurely ſlayne, and one hathe ſmiten another: now therefore, Moáb, to ẏ ſpoile.
24 And when thei came to the hoſte of Iſraél, the Iſraelites aroſe vp, and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that thei fled before them, but they [p] inuaded them, and ſmote Moáb.
25 And they deſtroyed the cities: and on all the good field euerie mā caſt his ſtone, & filled them, & thei ſtopte all the fountaines of water, and felled all the good trees: onely in [q] Kir-haráſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit thei wēt about it with ſlings, and ſmote it.
26 And when the King of Moáb ſawe that the battel was to ſore for him, he toke with him ſeuen hundreth men that drewe the ſworde to breake through vnto the King of Edóm: but thei colde not.
27 Thē he toke his eldeſt ſonne, that ſhulde haue reigned in his ſteade, & [r] offred him for a burnt offring vpon the wall: ſo that Iſraél was ſore grieued, and thei departed from him, and returned to their countrey.

CHAP. IIII.

4 God increaſeth the oyle to the poore widowe by Eliſhá. 12 He obteineth for the Shunammite a ſonne at Gods hand. 28 Who dying, 32 He raiſeth him vp againe. 40 He maketh ſwete the pottage, 42 And multiplieth the loaues.

1 AND one of the wiues [a] of the ſonnes of the Prophetes cryed vnto Eliſhá, ſaying, Thy ſeruāt mine houſband is dead, and thou knoweſt, that thy ſeruant did [b] feare the Lord: and the creditour is come to take my two ſonnes to be his [c] bondemen.
2 Then Eliſhá ſaid vnto her, What ſhal I do for thee? tel me, what haſt thou at home. And ſhe ſaid, Thine handmayd hath nothing at home, ſaue a [d] pytcher of oyle.
3 And he ſaid, Go, and borowe thee veſſels abroade of all thy neighbours, emptye veſſels, & ſpare not.
4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the dore vpon thee & vpon thy ſonnes, and powre out into [e] all thoſe veſſels, and ſet aſide thoſe that are ful.

[d] Read 1. King 22,4.

[e] Meaning, the Viceroy or Lieutenant of the King of Iudah, read 1. King 22,48.

" Ebr that were at their fete.

[f] That is, who was his ſeruāt.

[g] He is able to inſtruct vs what is Gods wil in this point.

[h] He knewe ẏ this wicked King wolde haue but vſed his counſel to ſerue his turne, & therefore he diſdained to anſwer him.

[i] The wicked eſteme not the ſeruants of God, but when they are driue by very neceſſitie & feare of ẏ preſent danger.

[k] God suffreth his worde to be declared to the wicked, because of the godlie that are among thē.

[l] He ſīg ſongs to Gods glorie, and ſo ſtirred vp ẏ Prophetes heart to prophecie.

[m] He wil not onely miraculouſly giue you waters, but your enemies alſo into your hand.

[n] Thogh God beſtowe his benefites for a time vpon his enemies, yet he hathe his ſeaſons, when he wil take them away, to the intent thei might ſe his vengeance, ẘ is prepared againſt them.

---

5 So ſhe departed from
dore vpon her, and vpo
they broght to her, and
6 And when the veſſels
vnto her ſonne, Bring n
he ſaid vnto her, Ther
And the oyle [f] ceaſed.
7 Then ſhe came and
God. And he ſaid, Go
pay them that thou art
ue thou and thy childre
8 ¶And on a time Eliſha
there a woman of great
ned him to eat bread: a
he turned in thether to
9 And ſhe ſaid vnto her
I knowe now, that thi
of God that paſſeth by
10 Let vs make [h] hin
pray thee, with walles
there a bed and a table
dleſticke, that he may t
he commeth to vs.
11 ¶And on a day, he ca
ned into the chamber,
12 And ſaid to Gehazi
Shunammite: and whe
ſtode before him.
13 Then he ſaid vnto h
now, Beholde, thou haſ
care for vs; [i] what ſh
Is there anie thing to b
the King or to the cap
And ſhe anſwered, I [k]
owne people.
14 Againe he ſaid, Wha
for her? Then Gehaz
ſhe hathe [l] no ſonne, a
olde.
15 Thē ſaid he, Call her
and ſhe ſtode in the do
16 And he ſaid, *At this
cording to the time of
brace a ſonne. And ſhe
thou man of God, d
handmaid.
17 So the womā concei
ne at that ſame ſeaſon,
me of life, that Eliſhá
18 ¶And when the child
on a day, that he went c
to the reapers.
19 And he ſaid to his fa
mine head. Who ſaid
re him to his mother.
20 And he toke him an
mother, & he ſate on
and dyed.
21 Then ſhe went vp, an
bed of the man of Go
vpon him, and went ou
22 ¶Then ſhe called to
ſaid, Send with me, I p

5 So ſhe departed from him, and ſhut the dore vpon her, and vpon her ſonnes. And they broght to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And when the veſſels were ful, ſhe ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſel. And he ſaid vnto her, There is no mo veſſels. And the oyle [f] ceaſed.

7 Then ſhe came and tolde the man of God. And he ſaid, Go, *and* ſel the oyle, & pay them that thou art in det vnto, and liue thou and thy children of the [g] reſt.

8 ¶And on a time Eliſhá came to Shunē, & there a woman of great *eſtimation* cōſtrained him to eat bread: and as he paſſed by, he turned in thether to eat bread.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto her houſbād, Beholde, I knowe now, that this is an holie man of God that paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make [h] him a litle chamber, I pray thee, with walles, and let vs ſet him there a bed and a table & a ſtole, and a cādleſticke, that he may turne in thether whē he commeth to vs.

11 ¶And on a day, he came thether and turned into the chamber, and laye therein,

12 And ſaid to Gehazí his ſeruāt, Call this Shunammite: and when he called her, ſhe ſtode before him.

13 Then he ſaid vnto him, Say vnto her now, Beholde, thou haſt had all this great care for vs, [i] what ſhal we do for thee? Is there anie thing to be ſpokē for thee to the King or to the captaine of the hoſte? And ſhe anſwered, I [k] dwel among mine owne people.

14 Againe he ſaid, What is then to be done for her? Then Gehazí anſwered, In dede ſhe hathe [l] no ſonne, and her houſband is olde.

15 Thē ſaid he, Call her. And he called her, and ſhe ſtode in the dore.

16 And he ſaid, *At this time appointed, according to the time of life, thou ſhalt embrace a ſonne. And ſhe ſaid, Oh my lord, thou man of God, do not lye vnto thine handmaid.

17 So the womā conceiued, and bare a ſonne at that ſame ſeaſon, according to the time of life, that Eliſhá had ſaid vnto her.

18 ¶And when the childe was growen, it fel on a day, that he went out to his father, *&* to the reapers.

19 And he ſaid to his father, [m] Mine head, mine head. Who ſaid to *his* ſeruant, Beare him to his mother.

20 And he toke him and broght him to his mother, & he ſate on her knees til noone, and dyed.

21 Then ſhe went vp, and layed him on the bed of the man of God, and ſhut *the dore* vpon him, and went out.

22 ¶Then ſhe called to her houſband, and ſaid, Send with me, I pray thee, one of the yong mē & one of the aſſes: for I wil haſte to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* nether [n] newe moone nor Sabbath day. And ſhe anſwered, "All ſhalbe wel.

24 Then ſhe ſadled an aſſe, and ſaid to her ſeruant, Dryue, and go forwarde: ſtay not for me to get vp, except I bid thee.

25 ¶So ſhe went, & came vnto the man of God to mount Carmél. And whē the man of God ſaw her "ouer againſt him, he ſaid to Gehazí his ſeruant, Beholde, the Shunammite.

26 Runne now, I ſay, to mete her, and ſay vnto her, Art thou in helthe? is thine houſband in helthe? *&* is the childe in helthe? And ſhe anſwered, We are in helthe.

27 And when ſhe came to the man of God vnto the mountaine, ſhe [o] caught him by his fete: and Gehazí went to her, to thruſt her away: but the man of God ſaid, Let her alone: for her ſoule is "vexed within her, and the Lord hathe hid it from me, and hathe not tolde it me.

28 Then ſhe ſaid, Did I deſire a ſonne of my lord? did I not ſay, Diſceiue me not.

29 Thē he ſaid to Gehazí, Girde thy loynes, and take my ſtaffe in thine hand, and go thy way: [p] if thou mete anie, ſalute him not: and if anie ſalute thee, anſwer him not: and lay my ſtaffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe ſaid, As the Lord liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I wil not leaue thee. Therefore he aroſe, and followed her.

31 But Gehazí was gone before thē, & had layed the ſtaffe vpō the face of the childe, but he nether ſpake nor heard: wherefore he returned to mete him and tolde him, ſaying, The childe is not waken.

32 ¶Then came Eliſhá into the houſe, and beholde, the childe was dead, and layed vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and ſhut the dore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the Lord.

34 After he went vp, and [q] lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth on his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and ſtretched him ſelfe vpon him, & the fleſh of the childe waxed warme.

35 And he wēt *from him*, and walked vp and downe in the houſe, & went vp and ſpred him ſelfe vpon him: then the childe neeſed [r] ſeuen times, and opened his eyes.

36 Then he called Gehazí, and ſaid, Call this Shunammite. So he called her, which came in vnto him. And he ſaid vnto her, Take thy ſonne.

37 And ſhe came, and fel at his fete, and

---

[f] To augment [illegible] increaſe [illegible]

[g] God here not onely [illegible] for [illegible] ſeruāt, that [illegible] detts ſhulde be payed, [illegible] kept his [illegible] and [illegible] but [illegible] his [illegible] children.

[h] [illegible] ſhulde be ſeparate from the reſt of the houſe, [illegible] more commodiouſly giue him ſelf to ſtudy and prayers.

[i] Thus the ſeruants of God are not vnthankful for ẏ benefites they receiue.

[k] I am content with that that God hathe ſent me, and can want nothing that one cā do for another.

[l] Which then was a reproche & therefore he wolde his maſter ſhulde pray to God for her that he might be fruteful.

*Gen.18,10.

[m] His head aked ſore, and therefore he cryed thus.

[n] For at ſuche times the people were wōte to reſorte to ẏ Prophetes for doctrine and conſolacion.

" Ebr. peace.

" Or, farre of.

[o] In token of humilitie and ioy that ſhe had met with him

" Ebr. her ſoule is in bitternes.

[p] Make ſuche ſpede that nothing may let thee in ẏ way. Luk.10,4.

[q] The like did Eliiah to the widowes ſōne at Sarephta 1. King.17,21. and S. Paul Act.20. to ſignifying ẏ care that oght to be in them, that beare the worde of God and are diſtributers of the ſpiritual life.

[r] Meaning, oftentimes.

bowed her ſelfe to the grounde, and toke vp her ſonne, and went out.

38 Afterwarde Eliſhá returned to Gilgál, and a famine *was* in the [f] land, and the childrẽ of the Prophetes dwelt with him. And he ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Set on the great pot, and ſeethe pottage for the children of the Prophetes.

[f] That is, In the land of Iſraél.

39 And one went out into the field, to gather herbes, and founde, *as it were*, a wilde vine, and gathered thereof [t] wilde gourdes his garment ful, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knewe it not.

[t] Which the Apoticaries call colloquintida, and is moſte vehement and dangerous in purging.

40 So they powred out for the men to eat: and when they did eat of the pottage, they cryed out, and ſaid, O thou man of God, [u] death *is* in the pot: and they colde not eat *thereof*.

[u] They feared ẏ they were poyſoned, becauſe of the bitternes.

41 Thẽ he ſaid, Bring meale. And he caſt it into the pot, and ſaid, Powre out for the people, that they may eat: & there was none euil in the pot.

42 ¶ Then came a man from Baal-ſhaliſha, and broght the man of God bread of the firſt frutes, *euen* twentie loaues of barly, & ful eares of corne in ẏ huſke. And he ſaid, Giue vnto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his ſeruant anſwered, How ſhulde I ſet this before an hundreth men? He ſaid againe, Giue it vnto the people that they may eat: for thus ſayth the Lord, They ſhal eat, and there [x] ſhal remaine.

[x] It is not the quantitie of bread that ſatiſfieth, but ẏ bleſſing that God giueth.

44 So he ſet it before them, and thei did eat, and left ouer, according to the worde of the Lord.

CHAP. V.

1 Naamán the Syrian is healed of his leproſie. 16 Eliſhá refuſeth his gifts. 27 Gehazí is ſtriken with leproſie, becauſe he toke money, & raimẽt of Naamán.

1 NOw was there one Naamán captaine of the hoſte of the King of Arám, a great man, and honorable in the ſight of his lord, becauſe that by him ẏ Lord had [a] deliuered the Aramites. He alſo was a mightie man *and* valiant, *but* a leper.

2 And the Aramites had gone out by bandes, & had taken a litle maid of the land of Iſraél, and ſhe " ſerued Naamans wife.

3 And ſhe ſaid vnto her maſtres, Wolde God my lord *were* with the [b] Prophet that is in Samaria, he wolde ſoone deliuer him of his leproſie.

4 And [c] he went in, and tolde his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſaith the maid that is of the land of Iſraél.

5 And the King of Arám ſaid, Go thy way thether, and I wil ſend a letter vnto the King of Iſraél. And he departed, and [d] toke " with him ten talents of ſiluer, and ſix thouſand *pieces* of golde, and ten chãge of raiments,

[a] Here appeareth that amõg the infideles God hath his, and alſo that the infideles haue them in eſtimation, ẘ do good to their cõtrey.
"Ebr. ſhe was before.
[b] Meaning, Eliſhá.
[c] That is, Naamán tolde it to the King of Syria.
[d] To giue this as a preſent to the Prophet.
"Ebr. in his hand.

6 And broght the letter to the King of Iſraél to this effect, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, vnderſtãd, that I haue ſent thee Naamán my ſeruãt, that thou mayeſt heale him of his leproſie.

7 And when the King of Iſraél had red the letter, he rent his clothes, and ſaid, Am I God, to kil and to giue life, that he doeth ſend to me, that I ſhulde heale a man from his leproſie? wherefore conſidre, I pray you, and ſe how he ſeketh a quarel againſt me.

8 But when Eliſhá the man of God had heard that the King of Iſraél had rent his clothes, he ſent vnto the King, ſaying, [e] Wherefore haſt thou rẽt thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he ſhal knowe, that there is a Prophet in Iſraél.

9 ¶ Then Naamán came with his horſes, & with his charets, and ſtode at the dore of the houſe of Eliſhá.

10 And Eliſhá ſent a meſſenger vnto him, ſaying, Go and waſh thee in Iordén ſeuen times, and thy fleſh ſhal come againe to thee, and thou ſhalt be cleanſed.

11 But Naamán was [f] wroth & went away, and ſaid, Beholde, I thoght with my ſelfe, He wil ſurely come out, and ſtand, and call on the Name of the Lord his God & put his hand on the place, and heale the leproſie.

12 Are not Abanáh and Pharpár, riuers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſraél? may I not waſh me in them, and be cleanſed? So he turned, and departed in diſpleaſure.

13 But his ſeruants came, and ſpake vnto him, and ſaid, [g] Father, *if* the Prophet had cõmãded thee a great thing, woldeſt thou not haue done it? how muche rather then, whẽ he ſaith to thee, Waſh, and be cleanſe?

14 Then went he downe, and *waſhed him ſelfe ſeuen times in Iordén, according to the ſaying of the mã of God: and his fleſh came againe, like vnto the fleſh of a litle childe, and he was cleane.

15 ¶ And he turned againe to the man of God, he, and all his companie, and came & ſtode before him and ſaid, Beholde, now I know that *there is* no God in all ẏ worlde, but in Iſraél: now therefore, I pray thee, take " a rewarde of thy ſeruant.

16 But he ſaid, As the Lord liueth (before whome I ſtãd) I wil not receiue it. And he wolde haue conſtrained him to receiue it, [h] but he refuſed.

17 Moreouer Naamán ſaid, Shal there not be giuẽ to thy ſeruant two mules loade of this earth? for thy ſeruant wil henceforthe offer nether burnt ſacrifice, nor offring vnto anie other god, ſaue vnto the Lord.

18 Herein the Lord be [i] merciful vnto thy ſeruant, that when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmón, to worſhip there,

and

---

and leaneth on mine h
my ſelfe in the houſe of
I do bowe downe, *I ſa*
Rimmón, the Lord be
ſeruant in this point.
19 Vnto whome he ſaid,
So he departed frõ him a
iourney of grounde.
20 And Gehazí the ſeru
mã of God ſaid, Beholde
ſpared this Aramite N
not thoſe things at his h
as the Lord liueth, I wil
take ſomewhat of him
21 So Gehazí followed ſp
mán. And when Naam
ning after him, [l] he ligh
charet to mete him, and
22 And he anſwered, All
hathe ſent me, ſaying, I
come to me, euen now f
phráim two yong men o
the Prophetes: giue the
talent of ſiluer, and two c
23 And Naamán ſaid, Yea
and he compelled him, an
lents of ſiluer in two bag
ge of garments, and gau
of his ſeruãts, that they m
before him.
24 And when he came to "
them out of their hãds, an
the houſe, and ſent away
they departed.
25 ¶ Then he went in, and
maſter. And Eliſhá ſaid v
commeſt thou, Gehazí? And
uant went no whether.
26 But he ſaid vnto him, [n]
heart *with thee* when the m
ne from his charet to me
time to take money, and
ments, [o] and oliues, and
ſhepe, and oxen, and me
maid ſeruants?
27 The leproſie therefore
cleaue vnto thee, & [p] to t
And he wẽt out from his p
white as ſnowe.

CHAP. V

*6 Eliſhá maketh yrõ to ſwimme a
diſcloſeth the King of Syrias coun
raél. 13 Who ſending certeine to
faſt in Samaria. 24 Samaria
reth extreme famine.*

1 ANd the childrẽ of th
vnto Eliſhá, Beholde
the place where we dwel
litle for vs.
2 Let vs now go to Iordén,
ke thence euerie man a [a] b
vs a place to dwel in. An
Go.

and leaneth on mine hand, and I bowe my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmón: when I do bowe downe, *I ſay*, in the houſe of Rimmón, the Lord be merciful vnto thy ſeruant in this point.

19 Vnto whome he ſaid, [k] Go in peace. So he departed frõ him about halfe a daies iourney of grounde.

20 And Gehazí the ſeruant of Eliſhá the mã of God ſaid, Beholde, my maſter hathe ſpared this Aramite Naamán, receiuing not thoſe things at his hãd that he broght: as the Lord liueth, I wil run after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazí followed ſpedely after Naamán. And when Naamán ſawe him running after him, [l] he light downe from the charet to mete him, and ſaid, Is all wel?

22 And he anſwered, All is wel: my maſter hathe ſent me, ſaying, Beholde, there be come to me, euen now from mounte Ephráim two yong men of the children of the Prophetes: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of ſiluer, and two chãge of garmẽts.

23 And Naamán ſaid, Yea, take two talẽts: and he compelled him, and bounde two talents of ſiluer in two bags, with two change of garments, and gaue them vnto two of his ſeruãts, that they might beare them before him.

24 And when he came to "the towre, he toke them out of their hãds, and layed them in the houſe, and ſent away the men; [m] and they departed.

25 ¶ Then he went in, and ſtode before his maſter. And Eliſhá ſaid vnto him, Whẽce *commeſt thou*, Gehazí? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant went no whether.

26 But he ſaid vnto him, [n] Went not mine heart *with thee* when the man turned againe from his charet to mete thee? Is this a time to take money, and to receiue garments, [o] and oliues, and vineyardes, and ſhepe, and oxen, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants?

27 The leproſie therefore of Naamán ſhal cleaue vnto thee, & [p] to thy ſede for euer. And he wẽt out from his preſence a lepre *white* as ſnowe.

CHAP. VI.

6 Eliſhá maketh yrõ to ſwimme aboue the water. 8 He diſcloſeth the King of Syrias counſel to the King of Iſraél. 13 Who ſending certeine to take him, were kept faſt in Samaria. 24 Samaria is beſieged and endureth extreme famine.

1 And the childrẽ of the Prophetes ſaid vnto Eliſhá, Beholde, we pray thee, the place where we dwel with thee, is to litle for vs.

2 Let vs now go to Iordén, that we may take thence euerie man a [a] beame, and make vs a place to dwel in. And he anſwered, Go.

3 And one ſaid, vouchſafe, I pray thee, to go with thy ſeruants. And he anſwered, I wil go.

4 So he went with them, and when they came to Iordén, they cut downe wood.

5 And as one was felling of a tre, the "yron fel into the water: thẽ he cryed, & ſaid, Alas maſter, it was but borowed.

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fel it? And he ſhewed him the place. Then he cut downe *a piece* of wood, and caſt in thether, and he cauſed the yron to [b] ſwimme.

7 Then he ſaid, Take it vp to thee. And he ſtretched out his hand, and toke it.

8 Then the King of Arám warred againſt Iſraél and toke counſel with his ſeruants, and ſaid, In [c] ſuche and ſuche a place *ſhal be* my campe.

9 Therefore the man of God ſent vnto the King of Iſraél, ſaying, Beware thou go not ouer to ſuche a place: for there the Aramites are come downe.

10 So the King of Iſraél ſent to the place which the man of God tolde him, & warned him of, and [d] ſaued him ſelfe from thence, not once, nor twiſe.

11 And the heart of the King of Arám was troubled for this thing: therefore he called his ſeruants and ſaid vnto them, Wil ye not ſhew me, which of vs *bewraieth our counſel* to the King of Iſraél?

12 Then one of his ſeruants ſaid, None, my lord, ô King, but Eliſhá the Prophet that is in Iſraél, telleth the King of Iſraél, *euen* the wordes that thou ſpeakeſt in thy [e] priuie chamber.

13 And he ſaid, Go, and eſpie where he is, that I may ſend and fetch him. And one tolde him, ſayĩg, Beholde, *he is* in Dothán.

14 ¶ So he ſent thether horſes, and charets, and a [f] mightie hoſte: and they came by night, and compaſſed the citie.

15 And when the ſeruant of the mã of God aroſe early to go out, beholde, an hoſte compaſſed the citie with horſes and charets. Then his ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Alas maſter, how ſhal we do?

16 And he anſwered, [g] Feare not: for they that be with vs, are mo then they that be with them.

17 Then Eliſhá prayed, & ſaid, Lord, I beſeche thee, opẽ his eyes, [h] that he maie ſee. And the Lord opened the eyes of the ſeruãt, & he loked, & beholde, the mountaine was ful of horſes & charets of fyre round about Eliſhá.

18 So [i] they came downe to him, but Eliſhá prayed vnto the Lord, & ſaid, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blĩdenes. And he ſmote them with blindenes, according to the worde of Eliſhá.

19 And Eliſhá ſaid vnto them, This is not the way, nether is this the citie: followe

" Or, the axe head.

[b] God wroght this miraculouſly to confirme the autoritie of Eliſhá, to whome he had giuen ſuche abundãce of his Spirit.

[c] Meaning, ŷ he wolde lie in an buſhe & take the Iſraelites at vnwares.

[d] The wicked conſpire nothing ſo craftely, but God can reueile it to his ſeruãts & cauſe their counſel to be diſcloſed.

[e] There is nothing ſo ſecret that thou canſt go about, but he knoweth it, & diſcouereth it vnto his King.

[f] Thogh it had bene nothing in mans iudgment to haue taken Eliſhá, yet ŷ wicked euer doute & thĩke thei are neuer able to prepare power ynoug, thogh it be but againſt one, or a fewe.

[g] For he was aſſured of Gods helpe, & that millions of Angels camped about the godlie to deliuer them.

[h] That he may beholde how thou haſt prepared an armie to reſcue vs.

[i] Meaning, the Syrians his enemies, which came downe, thinking them ſelues ſure of him.

me,and I wil lead you to the man whome ye ſeke. But he [k] led them to Samaria.

[k] Thus he did being led by the Spirit of God & not becauſe he ſoght his owne reuengance, but onely to ſet forthe yͤ glorie of God.

20 And when they were come to Samaria, Eliſhá ſaid, Lord, opē their eyes that they may ſe. And the Lord opened their eyes, and they ſawe, and beholde, *they were* in the middes of Samaria.

21 And the King of Iſraél ſaid vnto Eliſhá when he ſawe them, [l] My father, ſhal I ſmite them, ſhal I ſmite them?

[l] The wicked vſe reuerent & graue wordes towardes the ſeruãts of God, when they thinke to haue anie cõmoditie by them, thogh in their heart they cã not abyde thē.

22 And he anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite them: doeſt thou not ſmite them that thou haſt taken with thy ſworde, & with thy bowe? *but* ſet bread and water before thē, that they may eat and drinke and go to their maſter.

23 And he made great preparacion for thē: & when they had eaten & dronken, he ſent them away: and they went to their maſter. So the bands of Arám came [m] nomore into the land of Iſraél.

[m] For this gẽtle intreatie & the miracle wroght by the Prophet, did more preuaile for commune quietnes, then if they had bene ouercome in battel: for they returned no more at that time to fight against Iſraél, or in that Kings dayes.

24 But afterwarde Ben-hadád King of Arám gathered all his hoſte, and went vp, & beſieged Samaria.

25 So there was a great famine in Samaria: for lo, they beſieged it vntil an aſſes head was at foure ſcore *pieces* of ſiluer, and the fourth parte of a kab of dooues [n] doung at fiue *pieces* of ſiluer.

[n] The Ebrewes write, yͭ they burned it in yͤ ſiege for lacke of wood.

26 And as the King of Iſraél was going vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, ſaying, Helpe, my lord, ô King.

27 And he ſaid, *Seing* the Lord doeth not ſuccour thee, how ſhulde I helpe thee with the [o] barne, or with the wine preſſe?

[o] Meaning, anie kinde of vitaile, as corne and wine, &c.

28 Alſo yͤ King ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, This woman ſaid vnto me, Giue thy ſonne, that we may eat him to day, and we wil eat my ſonne tomorowe.

29 *So we ſod my ſonne, and did eat him: and I ſaid to her the day after, Giue thy ſonne, that we may eat him, but ſhe hathe hid her ſonne.

Deut.26,57.

30 And when the King had heard yͤ wordes of the woman, he rent his clothes, (and as he went vpon the wall, the people loked, and beholde, he had ſackecloth [″]within [p]vpon his fleſh)

[″] *Or, vnder his clothes.*

[p] Thus hypocrites, when they fele Gods iudgements, thinke to pleaſe hī with outward ceremonies, whome in proſperitie they wil not knowe.

31 And he ſaid, God do ſó to me and more alſó, if the head of Eliſhá the ſōne of Shaphát ſhal ſtand on him this day.

32 (Now Eliſhá ſate in his houſe, and the Elders ſate with him) And *the King* ſent a man before him: *but* before the meſſenger came to him, he ſaid to the Elders, Se ye not how this [q] murtherers ſonne hathe ſent to take away mine head? take hede when the meſſenger commeth, & ſhut the dore, and hãdle him roughly at the dore: is not the ſound of his maſters fete behind him?

[q] Meaning, Iehorám Achabs ſonne who killed the Prophetes & cauſed Naboth to be ſtoned.

33 While he yet talked with thē, beholde, the meſſenger came downe vnto him, & ſaid, Beholde, this euil cōmeth of yͤ Lord: [r] ſhulde I attend on the Lord any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Eliſhá prophecieth plentie of vitaile and other things to Samaria. 6 The Syrians runne away, and haue no man following them. 17 The prince that wolde not beleue the worde of Eliſhá is troden to death.

1 THen Eliſhá ſaid, Heare ye the worde of the Lord: thus ſaith the Lord, [a] Tomorowe this time a meaſure of fine floure *ſhalbe* ſolde for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barly for a ſhekel in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a prince, on whoſe hand the King [b] leaned, anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Thogh the Lord wolde make [c] windowes in the heauē, colde this thing come to paſſe? And he ſaid, Beholde, thou ſhalt ſe it with thine eyes, but yͧ ſhalt not [d] eat thereof.

3 Now there were foure leprouſe men at yͤ [e] entring in of yͤ gate: and they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here vntil we dye?

4 If we ſay, We wil entre into the citie, the famine is in the citie, & we ſhal dye there: and if we ſit here, we dye alſo. Now therefore come, and let vs fall into the campe of the Aramites: if thei ſaue our liues, we ſhal liue: & if they kil vs, we are but dead.

5 So they roſe vp in the twilight, to go to the campe of the Aramites: and when they were come to the vtmoſte parte of the campe of the Aramites, lo, there was no man there.

6 For the Lord had cauſed the campe of the Aramites to heare a [f] noiſe of charets & a noiſe of horſes, & a noiſe of a great armie, ſo yͭ they ſaid one to another, Beholde, the King of Iſraél hathe hired againſt vs the Kings of the Hittites, & the Kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they aroſe, and fled in the twilight, & left their tentes & their horſes, & their aſſes, *euen* the campe as it was, and [g] fled for their liues.

8 And when theſe lepers came to yͤ vtmoſt part of the campe, they entred into one tent, and did eat and drinke, and caried thence ſiluer and golde, and raiment, and went and hid it: after they returned, and entred into another tent, & caried thence *alſo*, and went, and hid it.

9 Then ſaid one to another, We do not wel: this day is a day of good tidings, and we holde our peace. if we tary til day light, ſome [″] miſchief wil come vpon vs. Now therefore come, let vs go, and tel the Kings houſholde.

10 So they came, & called vnto the porters of the citie, & tolde thē, ſaying, We came to the campe of the Aramites, & lo, there was no man there, nether voyce of mã, but horſes

---

horſes tyed and aſſes ty
are as they were.
11 And the porters cryed
the Kings houſe within.
12 Then the King aroſe
ſaid vnto his ſeruants,
now, what the Aramites
vs. They knowe that
therefore they are gone
to hide them ſelues in
When thei come out o
catche them aliue, and
13 And one of his ſeruan
ſaid, Let men take now
that remaine, & are left i
de, they are euen as all
Iſraél that are left there
they are as the multitu
tes that are cõſumed) &
14 So they toke [″]two cha
the King ſent after the
mites, ſaying, Go and ſe
15 And they went after th
and lo, all the way was f
veſſels which the Arami
them in their haſte: &
turned, and tolde the K
16 Then the people wen
the campe of the Aram
of fine floure was at a ſhe
ſures of barly at a ſheke
worde of the Lord.
17 And the King gaue the
hand he leaned) the cha
the people [l] trode vpon
and he dyed, as the man
which ſpake it, when th
ne to him.
18 And it came to paſſe, a
had ſpoken to the King,
ſures of barly at a ſheke
fine floure ſhalbe at a ſh
bout this time in the ga
19 But the prince had a
of God, and ſaid, Thog
make windowes in the
come ſo to paſſe? And h
yͧ ſhalt ſe it with thine e
not eat thereof.
20 And ſo it came vnto h
ple trode vpon him in
dyed.

CHAP. V

1 Eliſhá prophecieth vnto the Shu
ſeuen yere. 12 He prophecieth to
King of Syria. 15 He reigneth a
rám reigneth ouer Iudáh. 20 E
dáh. Obozijáh ſucceedeth Iehorán

1 THen ſpake Eliſhá
*whoſe ſonne he ha
ſaying, Vp, and go, thou,
and ſoiourne where thou
for the Lord hathe calle

horſes tyed and aſſes tyed: and the tentes *are* as they were.

11 And the porters cryed and declared to the Kings houſe within.

12 Then the King aroſe in the night, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, [h] I wil ſhewe you now, what the Aramites haue done vnto vs. They knowe that we are affamiſhed, therefore they are gone out of the campe to hide them ſelues in the field, ſaying, When thei come out of the citie, we ſhal catche them aliue, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Let men take now fiue of the horſes that remaine, & are left in the *citie*, (beholde, they are euen as all the [i] multitude of Iſraél that are left therein: beholde, *I ſay*, they are as the multitude of the Iſraelites that are cõſumed) & we wil ſend to ſe.

14 So they toke ″two charets of horſes, and the King ſent after the hoſte of the Aramites, ſaying, Go and ſe.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordén, and lo, all the way was ful of clothes and veſſels which the Aramites had caſt from them in their haſte: & the meſſengers returned, and tolde the King.

16 Then the people went out and ſpoiled the campe of the Aramites: ſo a meaſure of fine floure was at a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barly at a ſhekel [k] according to ẏ worde of the Lord.

17 And the King gaue the prince (on whoſe hand he leaned) the charge of the gate, & the people [l] trode vpon him in the gate, and he dyed, as the man of God had ſaid, which ſpake it, when the King came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God had ſpoken to the King, ſayĩg, Two meaſures of barly at a ſhekel and a meaſure of fine floure ſhalbe at a ſhekel, tomorowe about this time in the gate of Samaria.

19 But the prince had anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Thogh the Lord wolde make windowes in the heauen, colde it come ſo to paſſe? And he ſaid, Beholde, ẏ ſhalt ſe it with thine eies, but thou ſhalt not eat thereof.

20 And ſo it came vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he dyed.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Eliſhá prophecieth vnto the Shunammite the dearth of ſeuen yere. 12 He prophecieth to Hazaél that he ſhalbe King of Syria. 15 He reigneth after Benhadád. 16 Iehoram reigneth ouer Iudáh. 20 Edóm falleth from Iudáh. Obozïáh ſucccedeth Iehorám.

1 THen ſpake Eliſhá vnto the woman, * whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life, ſaying, Vp, and go, thou, and thine houſe, and ſoiourne where thou [a] canſt ſoiourne: for the Lord hathe called for a famine, & it cómeth alſo vpon the land ſeuen yéres.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God, and went bothe ſhe & her houſholde and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtíms ſeuen yeres.

3 ¶ And at the ſeuen yeres end, the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtíms and went out [b] to call vpon the King for her houſe and for her land.

4 And the King talked with Gehazí the ſeruãt of the man of God, ſaying, Tel me, I praye thee, all the great actes, that Eliſhá hathe done.

5 And as he tolde [c] the King, how he had reſtored one dead to life, beholde, the woman, whoſe ſonne he had raiſed to life, called vpon the King for her houſe & for her land. Then Gehazí ſaid, My lord, ô King, this is the woman, and this is her ſonne, whome Eliſhá reſtored to life.

6 And when the King aſked the womã, ſhe tolde him: ſo the King appointed her an Eunuche, ſaying, Reſtore thou all that are hers, and all the [d] frutes of *her* landes ſince ẏ day ſhe left the land, euẽ vntil this time.

7 ¶ Then Eliſhá came to Damaſcus, & Benhadád the King of Arám was ſicke. & one tolde him, ſaying, The man of God is come hether.

8 And the King ſaid vnto Hazaél, Take a preſent in thine hand, and go mete the man of God, that thou maieſt inquire of the Lord by him, ſaying, Shal I recouer of this diſeaſe?

9 ¶ So Hazaél went to mete him, and toke the preſent in his hand, and of euerie [e] good thing of Damaſcus, *euen* the burden of fourty camels, and came and ſtode before him, and ſaid, Thy ſonne Ben-hadád King of Arám hathe ſent me to thee, ſaying, Shal I recouer of this diſeaſe?

10 And Eliſhá ſaid to him, Go, *&* ſay vnto him, Thou ſhalt [f] recouer: howbeit ẏ Lord hathe ſhewed me, that he ſhal ſurely dye.

11 And he loked vpon him ſtedfaſtely til *Hazaél* was aſhamed, and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazaél ſaid, Why wepeth my lord? And he anſwered, Becauſe I knowe the euil that thou ſhalt do vnto the children of Iſraél: *for* their ſtrong cities ſhalt thou ſet on fyre, and their yõg men ſhalt thou ſlay with the ſworde, and ſhalt daſhe their infants *againſt the ſtones*, & rent in pieces their women with childe.

13 Then Hazaél ſaid, What? is thy ſeruant a [g] dog, that I ſhulde do this great thing? And Eliſhá anſwered, The Lord hathe ſhewed me, ẏ thou ſhalt be Kĩg of Arám.

14 ¶ So he departed from Eliſhá, and came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſaid Eliſhá to thee? And he anſwered, He tolde me that thou ſhuldeſt recouer.

[h] He mistru- [illegible] Prophe- [illegible] wordes, & [illegible] col- [illegible] no- [illegible] as thei [illegible] are mo- [illegible] politike [illegible] god. [illegible] cast [illegible] perils [illegible] nedeth.

[i] There are no [illegible] left, but [illegible] the rest [illegible] con[illegible]med [illegible] fami[illegible] the rest of [illegible] people.

[illegible]

[k] Which he [illegible]ke by the [illegible]uthe of Eli [illegible] vers 1.

[l] As the peo[illegible] [illegible] gate [illegible] to ẏ [illegible] tentes [illegible] they [illegible] head was [illegible] great [illegible].

* Chap. 4,35.

[a] [illegible] where thou [illegible] finde a [illegible] conuenient place to dwel, [illegible] as is plentie.

[b] That is to complaine on thẽ which had taken her poſſeſsiõs whiles ſhe was abſẽt.

[c] Gods wõderful prouidence appeareth in this that he cauſed ẏ King to be deſirous to heare of his, whome before he contemned, & alſo hereby prepared an entrance to the poore widowes ſute.

[d] The King cauſed that to be iuſtely reſtored which was wrongfully holden frõ her.

[e] Of all the chiefeſt & precious things of ẏ cõutrey.

[f] Meanĩg that he ſhulde recouer of this diſeaſe: but he knewe ẏ this meſſenger Hazaél ſhulde ſlaie him to obteine the kingdome.

[g] That I ſhulde be without all humanitie and pitie.

15 And on the morow he toke a thicke cloth and dipt it in water, and [h] ſpread it on his face, and he dyed: & Hazaél reigned in his ſteade.

[h] Vnder pretence to refreſh or eaſe him, he ſtyfled him with this cloth

16 ¶ *Now in the fifte yere of Iorám the ſonne of Aháb King of Iſraél, and of Iehoſhaphát King of Iudáh, [i] Iehorám the ſonne of Iehoſhaphát King of Iudáh began [k] to reigne.

*2.Chro.21,4.

[i] Read Chap.1,17.

[k] He was cōfirmed in his kingdome after his fathers death.

17 He was two and thirtie yere olde, when he began to reigne: and he reigned eight yere in Ieruſalém.

18 And he walked in the wayes of the Kīgs of Iſraél, as did the houſe of Aháb: for ỷ [l] daughter of Aháb was his wife, and he did euil in the ſight of the Lord.

[l] The holy Goſt ſheweth hereby what danger it is to ioyne with infideles.

19 Yet the Lord wolde not deſtroy Iudáh, for Dauid his ſeruants ſake, *as he had promiſed him to giue him a light & to his children for euer.

*2.Sam.7,13.

20 ¶In thoſe dayes Edóm [m] rebelled from vnder the hand of Iudáh, & made a King ouer them ſelues.

[m] Which had bene ſubiect from Dauids time vntil this time of Iehorám.

21 Therefore Iorám went to Zaír, and all his charets with him, & he aroſe by night, and ſmote the Edomites which were about him with the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tentes.

22 So Edóm rebelled from vnder the hand of Iudáh vnto this day. then [n] Libnáh rebelled at that ſame time.

[n] This was a citie in Iudáh giuen to the Leuites, Ioſh.21,13, and after turned from King Iehorám becauſe of his idolatrie.

23 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Iorám and all that he did, are they not writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudáh?

24 And Iorám ſlept with his fathers, & was buryed with his fathers in the citie of Dauid. And *Ahaziáh his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

*2.Chro.22,1.

25 ¶In the twelft yere of Iorám the ſonne of Aháb King of Iſraél did Ahaziáh the ſonne of Iehorám King of Iudáh begin to reigne.

26 [o] Two and twentie yere olde was Ahaziáh when he began to reigne, & he reigned one yere in Ieruſalém, & his mothers name *was* Athaliáh ỷ daughter of Omrí King of Iſraél.

[o] Which is to be vnderſtand, that he was made King, when his father reigned, but after his fathers death he was confirmed King, whē he was fourtie two yere olde, as 2.Chr.22,2.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Aháb, and did euil in the ſight of the Lord, like the houſe of Aháb: for he was the ſonne in lawe of the houſe of Aháb.

28 And he went with Iorám the ſonne of Aháb to warre agaīſt Hazaél King of Arám in [p] Ramóth Gileád, and the Aramites ſmote Iorám.

[p] Which was a citie in ỷ trībe of Gad beyonde Iordén.

29 And King Iorám returned to be healed in [q] Izreél of the wounds which the Aramites had giuen him at Ramáh, when he foght againſt Hazaél King of Arám. And Ahaziáh the ſonne of Iehorám King of Iudáh went downe to ſe Iorám the ſonne of Aháb in Izreél, becauſe he was ſicke.

[q] This is a citie belonging to the tribe of Iſſachár.

CHAP. IX.

6 Iehú is made King of Iſraél. 24 And killeth Iehorám the King thereof. 27 And Ahaziáh, otherwiſe called Ochozias, the King of Iudah, 33 And cauſeth Iezébel to be caſt downe out of a window, and the dogs did eat her.

1 THen Eliſhá the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophetes, and ſaid vnto him, * [a] Girde thy loynes and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and get thee to Ramóth Gileád.

*Chap.4,29.

2 And when thou commeſt thether, loke where *is* Iehú the ſonne of Iehóſhaphát, the ſonne of Nimſhí, and go, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, & lead him" to a ſecret chamber.

3 Then take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, & ſay, Thus ſayeth the Lord, I haue anointed thee for King ouer Iſraél. then open the dore, and flee without anie tarying.

4 So the ſeruant of the Prophet gate him to Ramóth Gileád.

5 And whē he came in, beholde, the captaines of the armie were ſitting. And he ſaid, I haue a meſſage to thee, ô captaine. And Iehú ſaid, Vnto which of all vs? And he anſwered, To thee, ô captaine.

" Or, ſollowe me.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and he powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſraél, I haue [b] anointed thee *for* King ouer the people of the Lord, *euen* ouer Iſraél.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Aháb thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophetes, & the blood of all the ſeruants of the Lord *of the hand of Iezébel.

8 For the whole houſe of Aháb ſhalbe deſtroyed: and *I wil cut of from Aháb, him that maketh water againſt the wall, aſwel him that is ſhut vp, as him that is left in Iſraél.

9 And I wil make the houſe of Aháb like the houſe* of Ieroboám the ſonne of Nebát, & like the houſe *of Baaſhá the ſonne of Ahiiáh.

10 And the dogs ſhal eat Iezébel in the field of Izreél, and there ſhalbe none to burye her. And he opened the dore, and fled.

11 ¶Then Iehú came out to the [c] ſeruants of his lord. And *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all wel? wherefore came this [d] mad fellowe to thee? And he ſaid vnto them, Ye knowe the man, and what his talke was.

12 And thei ſaid, It is falſe, tel vs it now. Then he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord, I haue anointed thee for King ouer Iſraél.

13 Then they made haſte, and toke euerie man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blewe the trumpet, ſaying, Iehú is King.

14 So Iehú the ſonne of Iehoſhaphát the ſonne of Nimſhí cōſpired againſt Iorám (Now Ioram kept Ramóth Gilead, he & all Iſraél becauſe of Hazaél Kig of Arám.

15 And *King Iorám returned to be healed in Izreél of the woundes, which the Aramites had giuen him, when he foght with Hazaél King of Arám) and Iehú ſaid, If it be your mindes, let no man departe and eſcape out of the citie, to go & tel in Izreél.

16 So Iehú gate vp into a charet, and went to Izreél: for Iorám laye there, and [e] Ahaziáh King of Iudáh was come downe to ſe Iorám.

17 And the watcheman that ſtode in the towre in Izreél, ſpyed the companie of Iehú as he came, and ſaid, I ſe a companie. And Iehorám ſaid, Take a horſeman and ſend to mete them, that he may ſay, Is it peace?

18 So there went one on horſebacke to mete him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the King, Is it peace? And Iehú ſaid, What haſt thou to do with peace? “turne behinde me. And the watchemā tolde, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then he ſent out another on horſebacke, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the King, Is it peace? And Iehú anſwered, What haſt thou to do with peace? turne behinde me.

20 And the watchman tolde, ſaying, He came to them *alſo*, but commeth not againe, and the marching *is* like the marching of Iehú the ſonne of Nimſhí: for he marcheth [f] furiouſly.

21 ¶ Then Iehorám ſaid, Make readie: and his charet was made readie. And Iehorám King of Iſraél and Ahaziáh King of Iudáh went out ether of them in his charet againſt Iehú, and met him in the field of Nabóth the Izreelite.

22 And when Iehorám ſawe Iehú, he ſaid, Is it peace, Iehú? And he anſwered, What [g] peace? the whoredomes of thy mother Iezébel, and her witchcraftes *are* yet in great nomber.

23 Then Iehorám turned his hand, & fled, and ſaid to Ahaziáh, O Ahaziáh, *there is* treaſon.

24 But Iehú toke a bowe in his hand, and ſmote Iehorám betwene the ſhulders, that the arowe went through his heart: and he fel downe in his charet.

25 Thē ſaid *Iehú* to Bidkár a captaine, Take, & caſt him in ſome place of the field of Nabóth the Izreelite: for I remember that when I and thou rode together after Aháb his father, the Lord “layed this burden vpon him.

26 *Surely I haue ſene yeſterday the blood of Nabóth, and the blood of his [h] ſonnes, ſaid the Lord, and I wil render it thee in this field, ſaith the Lord: now therefore take *and* caſt him in the field, according to the worde of the Lord.

27 But when Ahaziáh the King of Iudáh ſawe this, he fled by the way of the gardē houſe: and Iehú purſued after him, & ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet: *& thei ſmote him* in the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleám. And he fled to [i] Megiddó, and there dyed.

28 And his ſeruants caryed him in a charet to Ieruſalém, & buryed him in his ſepulchre with his fathers in ÿ citie of Dauid.

29 ¶ And in the [k] eleuenth yere of Ioram the ſonne of Aháb, begā Ahaziáh to reigne ouer Iudáh.

30 And when Iehú was come to Izreél, Iezébel heard of it, and peinted her face, and tired her head, [l] & loked out at a wyndow.

31 And as Iehú entred at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had [m] Zimri peace, ẇ ſlewe his maſter?

32 And he lift vp his eyes to the windowe, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? Then two *or* thre of her “Eunuches loked vnto him.

33 And he ſaid, Caſt her downe: and they caſt her downe, [n] and he ſprinkled of her blood vpon the wall, and vpon the horſes, and he trode her vnder fote.

34 And whē he was come in, he did eat and drinke, and ſaid, Viſite now yonder curſed woman, and bury her: for ſhe is a [o] Kings daughter.

35 And thei went to bury her, but thei foūde no more of her then the ſkul & the fete, and the palmes of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe and tolde him. And he ſaid, This is the worde of the Lord, which he ſpake “by his ſeruāt Eliiáh the Tiſhbite, ſaying, *In the field of Izreél ſhal the dogs eat the fleſh of Iezébel.

37 And the carkeis of Iezébel ſhalbe as doung vpō the grounde in the field of Izreél, ſo ÿ none ſhal ſay, [p] This is Iezébel.

CHAP. X.

6 Iehú causeth the ſeuentie ſonnes of Aháb to be ſlayne. 13 And after that fourty and two of Ahazians brethren. 25 He killeth alſo all the prieſts of Baal. 35 After his death his ſonne reigneth in his ſteade.

1 AHáb had now ſeuentie [a] ſonnes in Samaria. And Iehú wrote letters, & ſent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Izreél, *&* to the Elders, and to the bringers vp of Ahabs children, to this effect,

2 Now when this letter commeth to you, (for ye haue with you your maſters ſonnes, ye haue with you bothe charets and

* Chap. 8,29.

[e] God had [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] wicked & [illegible] King, who was [illegible] ready to [illegible] the wicked Iorám, thē [illegible] obey ÿ wil [illegible] ſhulde [illegible] him, [illegible] whoſe mea[illegible] he thoght [illegible] [illegible] get

“Or, [illegible] me.

[f] As one that earneſtly [illegible] this en[illegible]priſe.

[g] [illegible] that [illegible] as [illegible] as their [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] to reue[illegible]

“Or, ſpake this prophecie againſt him.

* 1.King.21,19.

[h] By this place it is euidēt, that Iezébel cauſed bothe Nabóth & his ſonnes to be put to death ÿ Aháb might enioye his vineyarde more quietly: for els his children might haue claimed poſſeſsion.

[i] After that he was wounded in Samaria he fled to Megiddó, which was a citie of Iudáh.

[k] That is, eleuen whole yeres: for Chap. 8,25 before, when he ſaid that he began to reigne the twelfte yere of Iorám, he taketh parte of ÿ yere for the whole.

[l] Being of an hautie & cruel nature, ſhe wolde ſtil reteine her princelie ſtate and dignitie

[m] As thogh ſhe wolde ſay, Can any traitor, or any ÿ riſeth againſt his ſuperior, haue good ſucceſſe? read 1. King 16,10.

“Or, chief ſeruants.

[n] This he did by the mocion of the Spirit of God, ÿ her blood ſhulde be ſhed, that had ſhed the blood of innocents, to be a ſpectacle and example of Gods iudgements to all tyrants.

[o] To wit, of ÿ Kig of Zidón, 1.King.16,31.

“Ebr. by the hand of.

* 1.King.21,23

[p] Thus Gods iudgements appeare euen in this worlde againſt thē that ſuppreſſe his worde & perſecute his ſeruants

[a] The Scripture vſeth to call the ſonnes ÿ are ether children, or nephewes.

horſes,and a defenſed citie, and armour)

3 Cõſider therefore which of your maſters ſonnes is beſt and moſte mete,&[b] ſet him on his fathers throne, and fight for your maſters houſe.

4 But thei were excedingly afraied,& ſaid, Beholde,two Kings coide not ſtand before him,how ſhal we then ſtand?

5 And he that was gouernour of *Ahabs* houſe, and he that ruled the citie, and the Elders, and the bringers vp of the childrẽ ſent to Iehú,ſaying,We are thy ſeruants, and wil do all that thou ſhalt byd vs: we wil make no King: do what ſemeth good to thee.

6 ¶ Then he wrote another letter to them, ſayĩg,If ye be mine,& wil obey my voice, [c] take the heades of the men *that are* your maſters ſonnes, and come to me to Izreél by tomorowe this time. (Now the Kings ſonnes, *euen* ſeuenty perſones *were* with the great men of the citie, which broght them vp)

7 And when the letter came to them,they toke the Kings ſonnes, and ſlewe the ſeuenty perſones, and laied their heades in baſkets, and ſent them vnto him to Izreél.

8 ¶ Then there came a meſſenger & tolde him,ſaying, Thei haue broght the heades of the Kings ſonnes. And he ſaid,Let thẽ lay them on two heapes at the entring in of the gate vntil the morning.

9 And whẽ it was day,he went out,& ſtode & ſaid to all the people,Ye be [d] righteous: beholde, I conſpired againſt my maſter,& ſlewe him:but who ſlewe all theſe?

10 Knowe now that there ſhal fall vnto the earth nothing of the worde of the Lord, which the Lord ſpake concerning ẏ houſe of Aháb: for the Lord hathe broght to paſſe the things that he ſpake " by his ſeruant * Eliiáh.

11 So Iehú ſlewe all that remayned of the houſe of Aháb in Izreél, and all that were great with him, and his familiars and his [e] prieſts, ſo that he let none of his remaine.

12 ¶ And he aroſe, and departed and came to Samaria. *And* as Iehú was in the waye by an houſe where the ſhepherdes did ſhere,

13 He met with the brethren of Ahaziáh King of Iudáh and ſaid,Who are ye?And thei anſwered, We are the brethren of Ahaziáh, & go downe to ſalute the children of the King and the children of the quene.

14 And he ſaid,Take them aliue. And thei toke them aliue, & ſlewe them at the well beſide the houſe where ẏ ſhepe are ſhorne, *euen* two and fourtie men, and he [f] left not one of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he met with Iehonadáb the ſonne of Rechāb comming to mete him, and he [g] "bleſſed him, and ſaid to him, Is thine heart vpright, as mine heart is toward thine?An. Iehonadáb anſwered, Yea, douteles. *Then* giue me thine hand. And when he had giuen him his hand, he toke him vp to h into the charet.

16 And he ſaid, Come with me, and ſe the zeale that I haue for the Lord: ſo they made him ryde in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he ſlewe all that remained vnto Aháb in Samaria, til he had deſtroyed him,according to the worde of the Lord, which he ſpake to Eliiáh.

18 Then Iehú aſſembled all the people,and ſaid vnto them, Aháb ſerued [h] Báal a litle, *but* Iehú ſhal ſerue him muche more.

19 Now therefore call vnto me all the prophetes of Báal,all his ſeruants,and all his prieſts,and let not a man be lacking: for I haue a great ſacrifice for Báal: whoſoeuer is lacking, he ſhal not liue. But Iehú did it by a ſubtiltie to deſtroye the ſeruants of Báal.

20 And Iehú ſaid, "Proclaime a ſolemne aſſẽblie for Báal. And thei proclaimed it.

21 So Iehú ſent vnto all Iſraél, and all the ſeruants of Báal came,and there was not a mã left that came not. And thei came into the houſe of Báal,& the houſe of Báal was ful from end to end.

22 Then he ſaid vnto him that had ẏ charge of the veſtrie, Bring forthe veſtements for all the ſeruãts of Báal. And he brog them out veſtements.

23 And when Iehú went, & Iehonadáb th ſonne of Recháb into the houſe of Bá he ſaid vnto the ſeruants of Báal, Searche diligently,and loke,left there be here with you *any* of the [i] ſeruants of the Lord,but the ſeruants of Báal onely.

24 And when thei went in to make ſacrifice & burnt offrĩg,Iehú appointed foureſcore men without,and ſaid, If anie of the men whome I haue broght into your hands, eſcape," his ſoule *ſhalbe* for his ſoule.

25 And when he had made an end of the burnt offring, Iehú ſaid to the garde,and to the captaines,Go in,ſlaye them,let not a man come out. And they ſmote thẽ with the edge of the ſworde. And the garde,and the captaines caſt them out, & went vnto the [k] citie, *where was* the temple of Báal.

26 And they broght out the images of the temple of Báal,and burnt them.

27 And they deſtroyed the image of Báal, and threwe downe the houſe of Báal,and made a iakes of it vnto this day.

28 So Iehú deſtroyed Báal out of Iſraél.

29 But frõ the ſinnes of Ieroboám ẏ ſonne of

[b] He wrote this to proue them whether thei wolde take his parte or no.

[c] God as a iuſte iudge puniſheth the wicked children of wicked parents vnto the thirde & fourt generacion.

[d] Ye can not iuſtely cõdẽne me for the Kings death, ſeing ye haue done the like to his poſteritie:for ẏ Lord commanded me,and moued you to execute this his iudgement.

" *Ebr. by the hand of*

1.King.21,29

[e] Meaning, ẏ were the idolatro' prieſts.

[f] Thus Gods vengeance is vpon thẽ that haue any parte or familiaritie with the wicked.

---

hoaház.

of Nebát which made
hú departed not frõ th
golden calues that we
that were in Dan.

30 ¶ And the Lord ſaid
thou haſt diligently ex
was right in mine eyes,
the houſe of Aháb acc
that were in mine hear
[l] ſonnes vnto the fourt
the throne of Iſraél.

31 But Iehú regarded not
of ẏ Lord God of Iſraé
for he departed not fro
roboám,which made I

32 In thoſe dayes the Lo
Iſraél,and Hazaél ſmo
coaſtes of Iſraél,

33 From Iordén Eaſtwar
of Gileád,the Gadites,
tes,and them that were
Aroér (which is by the
Gileád and Baſhán.

34 Concerning the reſt
hú,and all that he did,
dedes, are they not wr
the Chronicles of the

35 And Iehú ſlept with h
buryed him in Samaria
ſonne reigned in his ſte

36 And the time that Ieh
raél in Samaria is eigh

CHAP. X

1 *Athaliáh putteth to death all*
Ioáſh the ſonne of Oboziáh.
King is Iehoiadá cauſeth Ath
maketh a couenant betwene
18 Báal and his prieſts are de

1 THen* Athaliáh ẏ m
whẽ ſhe ſaw that he
ſhe aroſe,& deſtroyed a

2 But Iehoſhéba ẏ daught
and ſiſter to Ahaziáh [b] t
ne of Ahaziáh, & ſtale
the Kings ſonnes that
bothe him and his nource
bed [c] chãber, and the
thaliáh,ſo that he was n

3 And he was with her h
the Lord ſix yere:and A
ouer the land.

4 ¶*And the ſeuẽth yere
toke the captaines oue
other captaines and then
cauſed them to come v
houſe of the Lord,& ma
thẽ,& toke an oth of th
the Lord, & ſhewed th

5 And he cõmanded thẽ
that ye muſt do, The th
that cometh on the Sab
towarde the Kings hou

6 And *another* third parte
and *another* third parte

of Nebát which made Iſraél to ſinne, Iehú departed not frō them, *nether from* the golden calues that were in Beth-él and that were in Dan.

30 ¶And the Lord ſaid vnto Iehú, Becauſe thou haſt diligently executed that which was right in mine eyes, *and* haſt done vnto the houſe of Aháb according to all thīgs that were in mine heart, *therefore* ſhal thy [l] ſonnes vnto the fourte *generacion* ſit on the throne of Iſraél.

31 But Iehú regarded not to walke in ẏ lawe of ẏ Lord God of Iſraél with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboám, which made Iſraél to ſinne.

32 In thoſe dayes the Lord began to ‖lothe Iſraél, and Hazaél ſmote them in all the coaſtes of Iſraél,

33 From Iordén Eaſtwarde, *euen* all the land of Gileád, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and them that were of Manaſſéh, from Aroér (which is by the riuer Arnón) and Gileád and Baſhán.

34 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Iehú, and all that he did, and all his valiant dedes, are they not writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſraél?

35 And Iehú ſlept with his fathers, and they buryed him in Samaria, and Iehoaház his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

36 And the time that Iehú reigned ouer Iſraél in Samaria is eight and twētie yeres.

[l] This God rewardeth & [illegible] his [illegible] afterward [illegible]ſhed.

‖ [illegible] to cut them.

CHAP. XI.

Athaliáh putteth to death all the Kings ſonnes, except Ioáſh the ſonne of Ohozīah. 4 Ioáſh is appointed King 15 Iehoiadá cauſeth Athaliáh to be ſlaine 17 He maketh a couenant betwene God and the people. 18 Báal and his prieſts are deſtroyed.

1 THen* Athaliáh ẏ mother of Ahaziáh whē ſhe ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe, & deſtroyed all the [a] Kings ſede.

2 But Iehoſhéba ẏ daughter of King Iorám, *and* ſiſter to Ahaziáh [b] toke Ioáſh the ſonne of Ahaziáh, & ſtale him from among the Kings ſonnes that ſhulde be ſlaine, *bothe* him and his nource, *keping them* in the bed [c] chāber, and they hid him from Athaliáh, ſo that he was not ſlaine.

3 And he was with her hid in the houſe of the Lord ſix yere: and Athaliáh did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶*And the ſeuēth yere [d] Iehoiadá ſent & toke the captaines ouer hundreths, with *other* captaines and them of the garde, and cauſed them to come vnto him into the houſe of the Lord, & made a couenāt with thē, & toke an oth of them in the houſe of the Lord, & ſhewed thē the Kings ſonne.

5 And he cōmanded thē, ſaying, This is it that ye muſt do, The third parte of [e] you, that cometh on the Sabbath, ſhal [f] warde towarde the Kings houſe.

6 And *another* third parte in ẏ gate of [g] Sur: and *another* third parte in the gate behinde them of the garde: & ye ſhal kepe watche ‖in the houſe of Maſſáh.

7 And two partes of you, *that is*, all that [h] go out on the Sabbath day, ſhal kepe ẏ watche of the houſe of the Lord about the King.

8 And ye ſhal compaſſe the King round about; euerie man with his weapon in his hand, and whoſoeuer commeth within the ranges, let him be ſlaine: be you with the King, as he goeth out and in.

9 ¶And the captaines of the hundreths did according to all that Iehoiadá the Prieſt cōmanded, & they toke euerie man his mē that entred in *to their charge* on the [i] Sabbath with them that went out *of it* on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiadá the Prieſt.

10 [k] And the Prieſt gaue to the captaines of hundreths the ſpeares and the ſhields that were King Dauids, and were in the houſe of the Lord.

11 And the garde ſtode, euerie mā with his weapon in his hand, from the right ſide of the houſe to the left ſide, about the altar & about the houſe, round about the King.

12 Then he broght out [l] the Kings ſonne, and put the crowne vpō him and *gaue him* [m] the Teſtimonie, & they made him King: alſo they annointed him, and clapt their hands, and ſaid, God ſaue the King.

13 ¶And when Athaliáh heard the noyſe of the running of the people, ſhe came in to the people in the houſe of the Lord.

14 And when ſhe loked, beholde, the King ſtode by a [n] piller, as the maner was, and the princes and the trūpeters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, & blue with trumpets. Then Athaliáh rent her clothes, and cryed, Treaſon, treaſon.

15 But Iehoiadá the Prieſt commanded the captaines of the hūdreths that had the rule of the hoſte, and ſaid vnto them, Haue her forthe ‖ of the ranges, & he that [o] followeth her, let him dye by the ſworde: for the Prieſt had ſaid, let her not be ſlayne in the houſe of the Lord.

16 Then they layed hāds on her, & ſhe went by the way, by the which the horſes go to the houſe of ẏ King, and there was ſhe ſlaine.

17 And Iehoiadá made a couenant betwene the Lord and [p] the King, and the people, that they ſhulde be the Lords people: likewiſe betwene the [q] King and ẏ people.

18 Then all the people of the land wēt into the houſe of Baal, and deſtroyed it with his altars, & his images brake they downe courageouſly, and ſlewe Mattán the prieſt of Baal before the [r] altars: & the [ſ] Prieſt ſet a garde ouer the houſe of the Lord.

19 Then he toke the captaines of hūdreths, and the *other* captaines, and the garde, and all the people of the land: and they broght the King from the houſe of the Lord, and came by ẏ way of the gate of ẏ garde to ẏ

* 2 Chro. 22,10.

[a] Hearing all [illegible] chap. 21, whome the kingdome ap[illegible] thus [illegible] vſed the [illegible] of [illegible] woman to deſtroy the [illegible]

[b] The Lord [illegible] to [illegible] Dauid, not to [illegible] the [illegible] thereof: [illegible] be [illegible] Iehoiadá to pre[illegible]

* 2 Chro. 23,3.

[e] That none [illegible]

[g] Called the Eaſt gate of the Temple.

‖ Or, that none breake his ordre.

[h] Whoſe charge is ended.

[i] Read verſ. 5, and 7.

[k] To wit, Iehoiadá.

[l] That is, Ioáſh, which had bene kept ſecret ſix yeres

[m] Meaning, ẏ Lawe of God, which is his chiefcharge & whereby onely his throne is eſtabliſhed.

[n] Where the Kings place was in the Temple.

‖ Or, out of the Temple

[o] To take her parte.

[p] That bothe the King and ẏ people ſhulde mainteine the true worſhip of God and deſtroy all idolatrie.

[q] That he ſhulde gouerne [illegible] the [illegible] of God

[r] Euen in the place where he had blaſphemed God and thoght to haue bene holpe by his idole, there God powred his vengeance vpō him

[ſ] To wit, Iehoiadá.

Kings houſe: & he ſate him downe on the throne of the Kings.

t Which by her crueltie & perſecuciō had vexed ỹ whole land before.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet. [t] for they had ſlaine Athaliáh with the ſworde beſide the Kings houſe.

21 Seuen yere olde was Iehoáſh when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

6 Iehoáſh maketh prouiſion for the repairing of the Tēple. 16 He ſtayeth the King of Syria by a preſent frō comming againſt Ieruſalém. 20 He is killed by two of his ſeruants.

2.Chro.14,1.

1 IN *the ſeuēth yere of Iehú Iehoáſh began to reigne, and reigned fourty yeres in Ieruſalém, and his mothers name was Zibiáh of Beer-ſhéba.

a So long as rulers giue care to the true miniſters of God, they proſper.

b So hard a thing it is for them, that are in autoritie to be broght to the perfit obedience of God.

2 And Iéhoáſh did that which was good in the ſight of the Lord all his time that [a] Iehoiadá the Prieſt taught him.

3 But [b] the hie places were not taken away: for the people offred yet and burnt incenſe in the hie places.

c That is, the money of redēption, Exod. 30,12: alſo the money which the Prieſt valued ỹ vowes at, Leu.27,2.& their fre liberalitie.

4 ¶ And Iehoáſh ſaid to the Prieſts, All the ſiluer of dedicate things that be broght to the houſe of the Lord, *that is*, the money of them that are vnder the [c] counte, the money that euerie man is ſet at, *and* all the money that one offreth willingly, and bringeth into the houſe of the Lord,

d For the Tēple which was buylt an hundreth fiftie & fiue yeres before, had many things decaied in it, bothe by the negligence of the Kings his predeceſſors, and alſo by ỹ wickednes of the idolaters.

5 Let the Prieſts take it to them, euerie mā of his acquaintance: and they ſhal repaire the broken [d] places of the houſe, wherſoeuer anie decaye is found.

6 ¶ Yet in the thre and twentieth yere of King Iehoáſh the Prieſts had not mēded that which was decayed in the Temple.

e He taketh from them the ordering of ỹ money becauſe of their negligence.

7 Then King Iehoáſh called for Iehoiadá the Prieſt, and the *other* Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, Why repaire ye not the ruines of the Temple? now therefore [e] receiue nomore money of your acquaintance, excepte ye deliuer it to *repaire* the ruines of the Temple.

8 So the Prieſts conſented to receiue nomore money of the people, nether to repaire the decayed places of the Temple.

f That is, on the Southſide.

" Or, veſſel.

9 Then Iehoiadá the Prieſt toke a cheſt & bored an hole in the lid of it, and ſet it beſide the altar, on the [f] rightſide, as euerie man commeth into the Temple of the Lord. And the Prieſts that kept the " dore, put therein all the money that was broght into the houſe of the Lord.

10 And when they ſawe there was muche money in the cheſt, the Kings ſecretary came vp & the hie Prieſt, and put it vp after that they had tolde the money that was founde in the houſe of the Lord,

g For the King had appointed other which were mete for that purpoſe, Chap.22,5.

11 And they gaue the money made ready into the hands of them, [g] that vndertoke the worke, *and* that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the Lord: and they payed it out to the carpenters and buylders that wroght vpon the houſe of the Lord,

12 And to the maſons and hewers of ſtone, and to bye tymber and hewed ſtone, to repaire that was decayed in the houſe of the Lord, and for all that which was layed out for the reparacion of the Temple.

13 Howbeit there was [h] not made for the houſe of the Lord bowles of ſiluer, inſtrumēts of muſike, baſons, trumpets, nor anie veſſels of golde, or veſſels of ſiluer of the money that was broght into the houſe of the Lord.

14 But they gaue it to the workemē, which repaired therewith the houſe of the Lord.

15 Moreouer, they rekened not with the men, into whoſe hands they deliuered that money to be beſtowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The money of the treſpaſſe offring and the money of the ſinne offrings was not broght into ỹ houſe of the Lord: *for* it was the Prieſts.

17 ¶ Then came vp Hazaél King of Arám, and foght againſt Gath and toke it, and Hazaél ſet his face to go vp to Ieruſalém.

18 And Iehoáſh King of Iudáh toke all the [i] hallowed things that Iehoſhaphát, & Iehorám, and Ahaziah his fathers Kings of Iudáh had dedicate, and that he him ſelf had dedicated, and all the golde that was foūde in the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord and in the Kings houſe, and ſent it to Hazaél King of Arám, and he departed from Ieruſalém.

19 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Iehoáſh and all that he did, are they not writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudáh?

20 ¶ And his ſeruants aroſe and wroght treaſon, and [k] ſlewe Ioaſh in the houſe of [l] Milló, when he came downe to Sillá:

21 Euen "Iozachár the ſonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabád the ſonne of Shomér his ſeruants ſmote him, and he dyed: and they buryed him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid. And Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

CHAP. XIII.

3 Iehoaház the ſonne of Iehú is deliuered into the hāds of the Syrians. 5 He prayeth vnto God and is deliuered. 9 Ioaſh his ſonne reigneth in his ſteade. 24 Hazaél dyeth. 26 Eliſha dyeth.

1 IN the thre and twentieth yere of Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah King of Iudáh, Iehoahaz the ſonne of Iehú begā to reigne ouer Iſraél in Samaria, *and he reigned* ſeuenteen yere.

2 And he did euil in the ſight of the Lord, and followed the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebát, ŵ made Iſraél to [a] ſinne: *and* departed not therefrom.

3 And the Lord was angry with Iſraél, and

deliuered them into the hand of Hazaél King of Arám, and into the hand of Ben-hadád the ſonne of Hazaél, all [b] *his* dayes.

4 And Iehoaház beſoght the Lord, and the Lord heard him: for he ſawe the trouble of Iſraél, wherewith the King of Arám troubled them.

5 (And the Lord gaue Iſraél a [c] deliuerer, ſo that they came out from vnder the ſubiection of the Aramites. And the children of Iſraél [d] dwelt in their tentes as " before time.

6 Neuertheles they departed not from the ſinnes of the houſe of Ieroboám which made Iſraél ſinne, *but* walked in them. euen the [e] groue alſo remained ſtil in Samaria)

7 For he had left of the people to Iehoaház but fiftie horſemen, and ten charets, & ten thouſand fotemen, becauſe the King [f] of Arám had deſtroyed them, and made them like duſt beaten to poudre.

8 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Iehoaház and all that he did, and his valiãt dedes, are they not writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſraél?

9 And Iehoaház ſlept with his fathers, and *they* buryed him in Samaria, and Ioáſh his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

10 ¶ In the ſeuẽ and thirtieth yere of Ioáſh King [g] of Iudáh began Iehoáſh the ſonne of Iehoaház to reigne ouer Iſraél in Samaria, *and reigned* ſixtene yere,

11 And did euil in the ſight of the Lord: *for* he departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboám the ſonne of Nebát that made Iſraél to ſinne, but he walked therein.

12 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Ioáſh and all that he did, and his valiant dedes, *and* how he foght againſt Amaziáh King of Iudáh, are they not writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the King of Iſraél?

13 And Ioáſh ſlept with his fathers, & Ieroboam ſate vpon his ſeat: & Ioaſh was buryed in Samaria amõg ỳ Kings of Iſraél.

14 ¶ When Eliſha fel ſicke of his ſicknes, whereof he dyed, Ioáſh the King of Iſraél came downe vnto him, and wept vpon his face, & ſaid, [h] O my father, my father, the charet of Iſraél, & the horſemẽ of ỳ ſame.

15 Thẽ Eliſhá ſaid vnto him, Take a bowe and arowes. And he toke vnto him bowe and arowes.

16 And he ſaid to the King of Iſraél, Put thine hand vpon the bow. And he put his hand vpon it. And Eliſhá put his hands vpon the Kings hands,

17 And ſaid, Open the windowe [i] Eaſtwarde. And when he had opened it, Eliſhá ſaid, Shote. And he ſhot. And he ſaid, *Beholde* the arowe of the Lords deliuerance & the arowe of deliuerãce againſt Arám: for thou ſhalt ſmite ỳ Aramites in Aphék, til thou haſt conſumed them.

18 Againe he ſaid, Take the arowes. And he toke them. And he ſaid vnto the King of Iſraél, Smite the ground. And he ſmote thriſe, and ceaſed.

19 Then the man of God was [k] angry with him, and ſaid, Thou ſhuldeſt haue ſmiten fiue or ſix times, ſo thou ſhuldeſt haue ſmiten Arám, til thou hadeſt conſumed it, where now thou ſhalt ſmite Arám but thriſe.

20 ¶ So Eliſhá dyed, & they buryed him. And *certeine* bands of the Moabites came into the land that yere.

21 And as they were burying a man, beholde, they ſawe the ſouldiers: therefore they caſt the man into the ſepulchre of Eliſhá. And when the man was downe, & touched the bones of Eliſhá, *he [l] reuiued & ſtode vpon his fete.

22 ¶ But Hazaél King of Arám vexed Iſraél all the daies of Iehoaház.

23 Therefore the Lord had mercie on thẽ, and pitied them, and had reſpect vnto thẽ becauſe of his couenant with Abrahám, Izhak, and Iaakób, and wolde not deſtroy them, nether caſt he them from him as [m] yet.

24 So Hazaél the King of Arám dyed: and Ben-hadád his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

25 Therefore Iehoáſh ỳ ſonne of Iehoaház returned, and toke out of the hãd of Ben-hadád the ſonne of Hazaél ỳ cities which he had taken away by warre out of the hand of Iehoaház his father: *for* thre times did Ioáſh beat him, and reſtored the cities vnto Iſraél.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziáh the King of Iudáh putteth to death them that ſlewe his father, 7 And after ſmiteth Edóm. 15 Ioaſh dyeth, and Ieroboam his ſonne ſuccedeth him. And after him reigneth Zachariah.

1 THe ſecõde yere of Ioaſh ſonne of Iehoaház King of Iſraél reigned *Amaziah the ſonne of Ioáſh King of Iudáh.

2 He was fiue and twentie yere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned nine and twentie yere in Ieruſalém, & his mothers name *was* Iehoadán of Ieruſalém.

3 And he did [a] vprightly in the ſight of the Lord, yet not like Dauid his father, *but* did according to all that Ioáſh his father had done.

4 Notwithſtanding the hie places were not taken away: *for* as yet the people did ſacrifice & burnt incenſe in the hie places.

5 ¶ And when the kingdome was confirmed in his hãd, *he ſlewe his ſeruãts which had killed the King his father.

6 But the children of thoſe that did ſlay *him*, he [b] ſlewe not, accordĩg vnto that that is writen in the boke of the Lawe of Moſes, wherein the Lord commanded, ſaying,

[b] While Iehoaház liued.

[c] To wit, Io[illegible] the ſonne [illegible]ahaz.

[d] Safely and without danger.

" [illegible] as yeſterday & before yeſterday.

[e] Wherein they comitted idolatrie, which the Lord had commanded to be deſtroyed, Deu.16,20.

[f] [illegible] Hazaél and Ben-[illegible] his ſonne [illegible] verſ. [illegible] Hazaél [illegible] Chap. [illegible]

[g] His chief [illegible] to [illegible] the [illegible] of [illegible] how [illegible] performed his promes made to the houſe of Dauid but by [illegible] he ſheweth how Iſraél was afflicted and puniſhed for their great idolatrie, who [illegible] God [illegible] magazine.

[h] Thus thei vſed to call ỳ [illegible] by whome God bleſſed [illegible] as [illegible] that by their prayers [illegible] did more [illegible] the [illegible]

[i] [illegible]

[k] Becauſe he ſemed content to haue victorie againſt the enemies of God for twiſe or thriſe, and had not a zeale to ouercome them continually and to deſtroy them vtterly.

Eccleſ.48,14.

[l] By this miracle God cõfirmed the autoritie of Eliſhá whoſe doctrine in his life they contemned, ỳ at this ſight they might returne & imbrace the ſame doctrine.

[m] That is, vntil their ſinnes were come to a ful meaſure, & there was no more hope of amẽdment.

2.Chro.25,1.

[a] In the beginnĩg of his reigne he ſemed to haue an outward ſhewe of godlines, but afterwarde he became an idolater, & worſhiped the idoles of ỳ Idumeãs.

Chap.12,20.

[b] Becauſe thei nether conſented nor were partakers with their fathers in that act.

Deut. 24,16. ezek.18,20.

*The fathers ſhal not be put to death for the children, nor the children put to death for the fathers : but euerie mã ſhal be put to death for his owne ſinne.

7 He ſlewe *alſo* of [c] Edóm in the valley of ſalt ten thouſand, and toke * *the citie* of Séla by warre, & called the name thereof Iokthéél vnto this day.

c For the Idumeans, whome Dauid had broght to ſubiection, did rebelle in the time of Iehorã ſonne of Iehoſhaphát.

*Or, the towre, or, rocke.

8 ¶Then Amaziáh ſent meſſengers to Iehoáſh the ſonne of Iehoaház, ſõne of Iehú King of Iſraél, ſaying, Come, [d] let vs ſe one another in the face.

d Let vs fight hãd to hand & trye it by battel, and not deſtroye one anothers cities.

9 Then Iehoáſh the King of Iſraél ſent to Amaziáh King of Iudáh, ſaying, The thiſtle that is in Lebanón, ſent to the [e] cedre that is in Lebanón, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife : and the wilde beaſt that was in Lebanón, went and trode downe the thiſtle.

e By this parable Iehoáſh cõpareth him ſelfe to a cedre tre becauſe of his great kĩgdome ouer ten tribes, and Amaziáh to a thiſtle, becauſe he ruled but ouer two tribes, and the wilde beaſts are Iehoaſhs ſouldiers that ſpoiled the cities of Iudáh.

10 *Becauſe* thou haſt ſmiten Edóm, thine heart hathe made thee proude: [f] brag of glorie, & tarye at home. why doeſt thou prouoke to *thine* hurt, that thou ſhuldeſt fall, and Iudáh with thee?

f Brag of thy victorie, ſo ỹ thou tarie at home and annoye me not.

11 But Amaziáh wolde not heare: therefore Iehoáſh King of Iſraél went vp: and he & Amaziáh King of Iudáh ſawe one another in the face at Beth-ſhémeſh which is in Iudáh.

12 And Iudáh was put to the worſe before Iſraél, and they fled euerie man to their tentes.

13 But Iehoáſh King of Iſraél toke Amaziáh King of Iudáh, the ſonne of Iehoáſh the ſonne of Ahaziáh, at Beth-ſhémeſh, & *came to Ieruſalém, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalém frõ the gate of Ephráim to the corner gate, foure hundreth cubites.

*Or, broght him.

14 And he toke all the golde and ſiluer, and all the veſſels that were foũde in the houſe of the Lord, and in the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and the children that were in [g] hoſtage, and returned to Samaria.

g That is, ỹ the Iſraelites had giuen to them of Iudáh for an aſſurance of peace.

15 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Iehoáſh which he did and his valiant dedes, and how he foght with Amaziáh King of Iudáh, are they not writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſraél?

16 And Iehoáſh ſlept with his fathers, and was buryed at Samaria among the Kings of Iſraél: and Ieroboám his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

17 ¶And Amaziáh the ſonne of Ioáſh King of Iudáh, liued after the death of Iehoáſh ſonne of Iehoaház King of Iſraél fiftene yere.

18 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Amaziáh, are they not writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

19 But they wroght treaſon againſt him in Ieruſalém, and he fled to [h] Lachiſh, but they ſent after him to Lachiſh, and ſlewe him there.

h Which citie Roboám buylt in Iudah for a fortereſſe, 2.Chro 11,9.

20 And they broght him on horſes, and he was buryed at Ieruſalém with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

21 Then all the people of Iudáh toke [i] Azariáh, which was ſixtene yere olde, and made him King for his father Amaziáh.

22 He buylt [k] Eláth, and reſtored it to Iudáh, after ỹ the Kĩg ſlept with his fathers.

23 ¶In the fiftenth yere of Amaziáh the ſonne of Ioáſh King of Iudáh, was Ieroboám the ſonne of Ioáſh made Kĩg ouer Iſraél in Samaria, & *reigned* one and fourtie yere.

24 And he did euil in the ſight of the Lord: *for* he departed not from all the [l] ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebát, which made Iſraél to ſinne.

25 He reſtored the coaſt of Iſraél, from the entring of Hamáth, vnto ỹ Sea of the wildernes, accordĩg to ỹ worde of the Lord God of Iſraél, which he ſpake "by his ſeruant Ionáh the ſonne of Amittái the Prophet, which was of Gath Hépher.

26 For the Lord ſawe the exceding bitter affliction of Iſraél, ſo that there was none [m] ſhut vp, nor any left, nether yet any that colde helpe Iſraél.

27 Yet the Lord "had not decreed to put out the name of Iſraél from vnder the heauen: therefore he preſerued them by ỹ hand of Ieroboám the ſonne of Ioáſh.

28 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Ieroboám, and all that he did, and his valiãt dedes, & how he foght, and how he reſtored Damaſcus, and [n] Hamáth to Iudáh in Iſraél, are they not writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſraél?

29 So Ieroboám ſlept with his fathers, *euen* with the Kings of Iſraél, and Zachariáh his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariáh the King of Iudáh becommeth a leper 3 Iotham, 10 Shallum, 14 Menahem, 23 Pekahiah, 30 ziah, 31 Iotham, 38 And Ahaz.

1 IN the "ſeuen & twẽtieth yere of Ieroboám King of Iſraél, begã Azariáh, ſonne of Amaziáh King of Iudáh to reigne.

2 Sixtene yere olde was he, when he was made King, and he reigned two and fiftie yere in Ieruſalém: and his mothers name was Iecholiáh of Ieruſalém.

3 And he did [a] vprightly in the ſight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziáh did.

4 But the hie places were not put away : *for* the people yet offred, and burned incenſe in the hie places.

5 And the Lord [b] ſmote the King : and he was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in an houſe aparte, and Iotham the Kings ſonne gouerned the houſe, & iudged the people of the land.

6 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Azariáh,

riáh, and all that he did, are they not writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudáh?

7 So Azariáh ſlept with his fathers & they buryed him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iothám his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

8 ¶ In the eight and thirtieth yere of Azariáh King of Iudáh did Zachariáh the ſonne of Ieroboám reigne ouer Iſraél in Samaria ſix [d] monethes,

9 And did euil in the ſight of the Lord, as did his fathers: *for* he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboám the ſonne of Nebát, which made Iſraél to ſinne.

10 And Shallúm the ſonne of Iabéſh conſpired againſt him, & ſmote him in the ſight of the people, and killed [e] him, & reigned in his ſteade.

11 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Zachariáh, beholde, thei are writē in ŷ boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſraél.

12 This was the *worde of the Lord, which he ſpake vnto Iehú, ſayīg, Thy ſonnes ſhal ſit on the throne of Iſraél vnto ŷ fourte *generacion* after thee. And it came ſo to paſſe.

13 ¶ Shallúm the ſonne of Iabéſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yere of Vzziah King of Iudáh: and he reigned the ſpace of a moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahém the ſonne of Gadí went vp from Tirzáh, and came to Samaria, & ſmote Shallúm the ſonne of Iabéſh in Samaria, & ſlew him, & reigned in his ſtead.

15 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Shallúm, and the treaſon which he wroght, beholde, they are writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſraél.

16 ¶ Then Menahém deſtroyed [f] Tiphſáh, and all that were therein, and the coaſtes thereof from Tirzáh, becauſe they opened not to him, and he ſmote it, and ript vp all their women with childe.

17 The nine and thirtieth yere of Azariáh King of Iudáh, began Menahém the ſonne of Gadí to reigne ouer Iſraél, *& reigned* ten yeres in Samaria.

18 And he did euil in the ſight of the Lord, and departed not all his dayes from the ſinne of Ieroboám the ſonne of Nebát, which made Iſraél to ſinne.

19 ¶ Thē Phul the King of Aſſhúr came againſt the [g] land: & Menahém gaue Phul a thouſand [h] talents of ſiluer, that his hād might be with him, & eſtabliſh the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahém exacted the money in Iſraél, that all men of ſubſtance ſhulde giue the King of Aſſhúr fifty ſhekels of ſiluer a piece: ſo the King of Aſſhúr returned & taried not there in the land.

21 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Menahém, and all that he did, are they not writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſraél?

22 And Menahém ſlept with his fathers, & Pekahiáh his ſonne did reigne in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yere of Azariáh King of Iudáh, begā Pekahiáh the ſonne of Menahém to reigne ouer Iſraél in Samaria, *& reigned* two yere.

24 And he did euil in the ſight of ŷ Lord: *for* he departed not frō the ſinnes of Ieroboám the ſonne of Nebát, which made Iſraél to ſinne.

25 And Pékah the ſonne of Remaliáh, his captaine cōſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria in the place of the Kings palace with [i] Argób and Ariéh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: ſo he killed him, and reigned in his ſteade.

26 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Pekahiáh, and all that he did, beholde, they are writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſraél.

27 In the two and fiftieth yere of Azariáh King of Iudáh began Pékah the ſonne of Remaliáh to reigne ouer Iſraél in Samaria, *and reigned* twentie yere.

28 And he did euil in the ſight of the Lord: *for* he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboám the ſonne of Nebát, that made Iſraél to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pékah King of Iſraél, [k] came Tigláth Pileſér King of Aſſhúr, and toke Iión, & Abél, Beth-maacháh, & Iánoah, and Kedéſh, and Hazór, and Gileád, and Galiláh, *&* all the land of Naphtalí, and caried them away to Aſſhúr.

30 And Hoſhéa the ſonne of Eláh wroght treaſon againſt Pékah the ſonne of Remaliáh, and ſmote him, and ſlewe him, & reigned in his ſteade in the twentieth yere of Iothám the ſonne of Vzziáh.

31 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Pékah, and all that he did, beholde, they are writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſraél.

32 ¶ *In the ſecond yere of Pékah the ſonne of Remaliáh Kīg of Iſraél, began Iothám ſonne of *Vzziáh Kīg of Iudáh to reigne.

33 Fiue and twentie yere olde was he, whē he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixtene yere in Ieruſalém: and his mothers name was Ieruſhá the daughter of Zadók.

34 And he did vprightly in the ſight of the Lord: he did according [l] to all that his father Vzziáh had done.

35 But the hie places were not put away: *for* the people yet offred & burnt incenſe in ŷ hie places: he buylt the hieſt gate of the houſe of the Lord.

36 Cōcerning the reſt of ŷ actes of Iothám, & all ŷ he dyd, are thei not writē in ŷ boke of the Chronicles of ŷ Kīgs of Iudáh?

37 In [m] thoſe dayes the Lord began to

[d] He was the [illegible] of Iehu [illegible] reigne according to Gods [illegible] but in [illegible] God began to execute [illegible] wrath against ŷ house [illegible] Zachariah [illegible] had the kingdome [illegible] Pekah ŷ sonne of Menahem reigned but two yeres.

*Chap. 10,30.

[f] Which was a citie of Israel that wolde not receiue him to be Kig.

[g] That is, of Israel.

[h] In stead of [illegible]

[i] Which were of the ſame conſpiracie.

[k] For God ſtirred vp Phul & Tigláth Pileſér againſt Iſraél for their ſinnes, 1.Chro. 5,26.

*2.Chro.27.1.

*Or, Azariáh.

[l] He ſheweth ŷ his vprightnes was not ſuche, but ŷ he had many and great fautes.

[m] After the death of Iothám.

ſend againſt Iudáh Rezín the King of Arám, and [n] Pekáh the ſonne of Remaliáh.

38 And Iothám ſlept with his fathers, and was buryed with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, & Aház his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Aház King of Iudáh conſecrateth his ſonne in fyre. 5 Ierusalém is beſieged. 9 Damaſcus is taken and Rezín ſlaine. 11 Idolatrie 19 The death of Aház. 20 Hezechiáh ſucceedeth him.

1 THe ſeuenteenth yere of Pekáh the ſonne of Remaliáh, [a] Aház the ſonne of Iothám King of Iudáh began to reigne.

2 Twentie yere olde was Aház, when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixtene yere in Ieruſalém, and did not vprightely in the ſight of the Lord his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But walked in the way of the Kings of Iſraél, yea, & made his ſonne to [b] go thorow the fyre, after the abominations of the heathẽ, whome the Lord had caſt out before the children of Iſraél.

4 Alſo he offred and burnt incenſe in the hie places and on the hilles, & vnder euerie grene tre.

5 *Then Rezín King of Arám and Pekáh ſonne of Remaliáh Kĩg of Iſraél came vp to Ieruſalém to fight: & they beſieged Aház, but colde not ouercome [c] him.

6 At the ſame time Rezín King of Arám reſtored [d] Eláth to Arám, and droue the Iewes frõ Eláth: ſo the Aramites came to Eláth, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 Then Aház ſent [e] meſſengers to Tigláth Pileſár King of Aſſhúr, ſaying, I am thy ſeruant and thy ſonne: come vp, and deliuer me out of the hand of the King of Arám, and out of the hand of the King of Iſraél which riſe vp againſt me.

8 And Aház toke the ſiluer and the golde that was foũde in the [f] houſe of the Lord, and in the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and ſent a preſent vnto the King of Aſſhúr.

9 And the King of Aſſhúr conſented vnto him: and the King of Aſſhúr went vp againſt Damaſcus. and when he had takẽ it, he caried the people away to Kir, and ſlewe Rezín.

10 And King Aház went vnto Damaſcus to mete Tigláth Pileſár King of Aſſhúr: and when King Aház ſawe the altar that was at Damaſcus, he ſent to Vriiáh the Prieſt the patern of the altar, and the facion of it, and all the workemanſhip thereof.

11 And Vriiáh the Prieſt made an altar [g] in all pointes like to that which King Aház had ſent from Damaſcus, ſo did Vriiáh the Prieſt againſt King Aház came from Damaſcus.

[n] Which ſlewe of Iudáh in one day ſix ſcore thouſand fighting men, 2.Chro.28,6, becauſe they had forſaken the true God.

[a] This was a wicked ſonne of a godlie father, as of him againe came godlie Ezekiáh, and of him wicked Manaſſéh, ſaue that God in ẏ end ſhewed him mercie. thus we ſe how vncerteine it is to depend on the dignitie of our fathers.

[b] That is, offred hĩ to Molech, or made him to paſſe betwene two fyres, as ẏ maner of the Gẽtiles was, Leu.21,18, Deu.18,10.

Iſa.7,1.

[c] For ẏ Lord preſerued the citie and his people for his promes ſake made to Dauid.

[d] Which citie Azariáh had taken from the Aramites and fortified it, Chap.14,22.

[e] Contrary to the admonitiõ of ẏ Prophet, Iſai.Iſa.7,4.

[f] Thus he ſpared not to ſpoile the Temple of God to haue ſuccour of men, and wolde not once lift his heart toward God to deſire his helpe, nor yet heare his Prophetes coũſel.

[g] We ſe that there is no prince ſo wicked, but he ſhal finde flatterers & falſe miniſters to ſerue his turne.

12 So when the King was come from Damaſcus, the Kĩg ſawe the altar: & the King drewe nere to the altar and offred [h] thereon.

13 And he burnt his burntoffring, and his meat offring, & powred his drinkoffring, and ſprinkled the blood of his peace offrings beſides the altar,

14 And *ſet it* by the braſen altar which was before the Lord, and broght it in farther before the houſe betwene the altar and the houſe of the Lord, & ſet it on the [i] Northſide of the altar.

15 And King Aház commãded Vriiáh the Prieſt and ſaid, Vpon the great altar ſet on fyre in the morning the burntoffring, and in the euen the meat offring, and the Kings burnt offring and his meat offring, with the burntoffring of all the people of the land, and their meat offring, and their drinkoffrings: and powre thereby all the blood of the burnt offring, and all the blood of the ſacrifice, and the [k] braſen altar ſhalbe for me to inquire *of God.*

16 And Vriiáh the Prieſt did according to all that King Aház had commanded.

17 And King Aház brake the borders of the baſes, and toke the caldrons from of them, and toke downe the ſea from the braſen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of ſtones.

18 And the [l] vaile for the Sabbáth (that they had made in the houſe) & the Kings entrie without turned he to the houſe of the Lord, [m] becauſe of ẏ King of Aſſhúr.

19 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Aház, which he did, are they not writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudáh?

20 And Aház ſlept with his fathers, & was buryed with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, & Hezekiáh his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

CHAP. XVII.

3 Hoſhéa King of Iſraél is taken, 4 And he and all his realme broght to the Aſſyrians, 18 For their idolatrie. 24 Lions deſtroie the Aſſyriãs that dwelt in Samaria. 29 Euerie one worſhipeth the God of his nation, 35 Contrary to the commandement of God.

1 IN the twelfte yere of Aház King of Iudáh began Hoſhéa the ſonne of Eláh to reigne in Samaria ouer Iſraél, *and reigned* nine yeres,

2 And he did euil in the ſight of the Lord, [a] but not as the Kings of Iſraél, that were before him.

3 And Shalmanéſer King of Aſſhúr came vp againſt him, and Hoſhéa became his ſeruant, and gaue him preſents.

4 And the King of Aſſhúr founde treaſon in Hoſhéa: for he had ſent meſſengers to So King of Egypt, and broght no preſent vnto the King of Aſſhúr, [b] as *he had done*

yerely

ng was come from Da-
awe the altar:& t e King
he altar and offred
is burntoffring, and his
powred his drinkoffring,
e blood of his peace of-
e altar,
braſen altar which was
, and broght it in farther
betwene the altar and the
d,& ſet it on the i North-
z commáded Vriiáh the
Vpon the great altar ſet
orning the burntoffring,
he meat offring, and the
ing and his meat offring,
ing of all the people of
r meat offring, and their
nd powre thereby all the
nt offring, and all the
rifice, and the k braſen
ne to inquire of *God*.
Prieſt did according to
áz had commanded.
áz brake the borders of
ke the caldrons from of
downe the ſea from the
were vnder it, and put it
of ſtones.
for the Sabbáth (that
the houſe) & the King
rned he to the houſe of
uſe of ỹ King of Aſſhúr.
e reſt of the actes of A-
l, are they not writen
Chronicles of the King
t with his fathers,& was
athers in the citie of Da-
his ſonne reigned in his

P. XVII.

él is taken, 4 And he and al
he Aſsyrians, 18 For their idola-
he Aſsyriãs that dwelt in Sama
orſhipeth the God of his nation
mandement of God.

yere of Ahaz King of
Hoſhéa the ſonne of E-
Samaria ouer Iſraél, and
,
in the ſight of the Lord,
Kings of Iſraél, that were
er King of Aſſhúr came
and Hoſhéa became his
e him preſents.
f Aſſhúr founde treaſon
e had ſent meſſengers to
ot, and broght no preſent
f Aſſhúr, b as *he had done*
yerely

---

yerely: therefore the King of Aſſhúr ſhut him vp, and put him in priſon.

5 Then the King of Aſſhúr came vp throughout all the land, and went againſt Samaria, and beſieged it thre yere.

6 ¶ *In the ninth yere of Hoſhéa, the King of Aſſhúr toke Samaria, and caryed Iſraél away vnto Aſſhúr, and put them in Haláh, and in Habór by the riuer of Gozán, and in the cities of the c Medes.

7 For when the children of Iſraél d ſinned againſt the Lord their God, which had broght them out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaóh King of Egypt, and feared other gods,

8 And walked according to the facions of the heathen, whome the Lord had caſt out before the children of Iſraél, and *after the maners* of the Kings of Iſraél, which they vſed,

9 And the children of Iſraél had done ſecretly things that were not vpright before the Lord their God, and throughout all their cities had buylt hie places, *bothe* from the towre e of the watche, to the defenſed citie,

10 And had made them images and groues vpon euerie hie hil, and vnder euerie grene tre,

11 And there burnt incenſe in all the hie places, as did the heathẽ, whome the Lord had taken away before them, and wroght wicked things to angre the Lord,

12 And ſerued idoles: whereof the Lord had ſaid vnto them, *Ye ſhal do no ſuche thing,

13 Notwithſtanding the Lord teſtified to Iſraél, and to Iudáh " by all the Prophetes, and by all the Seers, ſaying, *Turne from your euil waies, & kepe my cõmandements & my ſtatutes, according to all the Lawe, which I commanded your fathers, and which I ſent to you by my ſeruants the Prophetes.

14 Neuertheles they wolde not obey, *but hardened their neckes, like to the neckes of their f fathers, that did not beleue in the Lord their God.

15 And thei refuſed his ſtatutes and his couenant, that he made with their fathers, and his teſtimonies (wherewith he witneſſed vnto them) and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, & followed the heathẽ that were rounde about them: concerning whome, the Lord had charged them, that they ſhulde not do like them.

16 Finally they left the commandements of the Lord their God, and made them molten images, **euen* two calues, & made a groue, and worſhiped all the g hoſte of heauen, and ſerued Báal.

17 And thei made their ſonnes and their daughters h paſſe through the fyre, and vſed witchcraft and enchantements, yea, i ſolde them ſelues, to do euil in the ſight of the Lord, to angre him.

18 Therefore ỹ Lord was exceding wroth with Iſraél, and put them out of his ſight, *and* none was left but the tribe of Iudáh k onely.

19 Yet Iudáh kept not the commandemẽts of the Lord their God, but walked according to the facion of Iſraél, which they vſed.

20 Therefore the Lord caſt of all the ſede of Iſraél, and afflicted them, & deliuered them into the hands of ſpoylers, vntil he had caſt them out of his l ſight.

21 m For he cut of Iſraél from the houſe of Dauid, and they made Ieroboám the ſonne of Nebát King: & Ieroboám drewe Iſraél away from following the Lord and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

22 For the children of Iſraél walked in all the ſinnes of Ieroboám, which he did, *and* departed not therefrom,

23 Vntil the Lord put Iſraél away out of his ſight, as he had ſaid " by all his ſeruãts the * Prophetes, & caryed Iſraél away out of their land to Aſſhúr vnto this day.

24 And the King of Aſſhúr broght folke from Babél, and from n Cutháh, and from Auá, and from Hamáth, and from Sepharuáim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria in ſteade of the children of Iſraél: ſo they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 ¶ And at the beginning of their dwellĩg there, thei o feared not the Lord: therefore the Lord ſent lyons among them, which ſlewe them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the King of Aſſhúr, ſaying, The nacions which thou haſt remoued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, knowe not the maner of ỹ God of the land: therefore he hathe ſent lyons among them, and beholde, they ſlay them, becauſe they knowe not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the King of Aſſhúr commanded, ſaying, Cary thether one of the prieſts, whome ye broght thence, and let him go and dwel there, & teache them the maner of the God p of the countrey.

28 So one of the prieſts, which they had caryed from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-él, and taught them how thei ſhulde feare the Lord.

29 Howbeit euerie naciõ made their gods, and put them in the houſes of the hie places, which the Samaritãs had made, euerie nacion in their cities, wherein thei dwelt.

30 For the men of Babél made q Succóth-Benóth: and the men of Cuth made Nergál, and the men of Hamáth made Aſhimá.

*Chap.18,10.

c For at this time ỹ Medes and Perſians were ſubiect to ỹ Aſsyriãs.

d He ſetteth forth at length the cauſe of this great plague & perpetual captiuitie, [illegible] all people and nacions to [illegible] the [illegible] God, and [illegible] worſhip [illegible] feare of the iudge-[illegible]

e Meaning, through out all their borders.

*Deut.4,19.

" Or by the hand of.

*Iere.18,11 & 25,5 & 35,15

*Deut.31,27.

f So that to alledge the example of our fathers, or great antiquitie, except we can proue ỹ they were godlie, is to declare that we are ỹ children of the wicked.

*Exod.32.

*1.King.12,28.

i Read of this phraſe, 1.Kig. 21,20,& 25.

k No whole tribe was left but Iudáh, & thei of Beniamin & Leui, ỹ remained, were cõũted with Iudah.

l Out of the land where he ſhewed ỹ greateſt tokens of his preſence & fauour

m That is, God cut of the ten tribes, 1.King. 12,16.

" Ebr. by the hand of.

*Iere.25,9.

n Of theſe peoples came the Samaritãs, whereof mencion is ſo muche made in ỹ Goſpel, & with whome ỹ Iewes wolde haue nothing to do, Ioh.4,9.

o That is, thei ſerued him not: therefore, left they ſhuld blaſpheme hĩ, as thogh there were no God, becauſe he chaſtiſed ỹ Iſraelites, he ſheweth his mightie power among thẽ by this ſtrãge puniſhment.

p That is, how to worſhip hĩ: thus ỹ wicked rather thẽ to loſe their cõmodities, wil change to all religions.

q Meaning, ỹ euery coũtrey ſerued that idole, which was moſte eſtemed in that place, whence they came.

31 And the Auims made Nibház, and Tarták: and the Sepharuims burnt their children in the fyre to Adrammélech, and Anammélech the gods of Sepharuáim.

32 Thus they feared the Lord, and appointed out prieſts out of them ſelues for the hie places, who prepared for them *ſacrifices* in the houſes of the hie places.

33 They [r] feared the Lord, but ſerued their gods after the maner of the nacions whome they caryed thence.

[r] That is, thei had a certein knowledge of God & feared him, becauſe of the puniſhment, but thei continued ſtil idolaters, as do ẏ Papiſts, which worſhip bothe God & idoles: but this is not to feare God as appeareth verſ.34.

34 Vnto this day they do after the olde maner: they nether feare God, nether do after [s] their ordinances nor after their cuſtomes, nor after the Lawe, nor after the cōmandement, which the Lord commanded the children of Iaakób, * whome he named Iſraél,

[s] He meaneth this by the Iſraelites, to whome he had giuē his commandements.

Gen.32,28.

1 king.18,31.

35 And wᵗ whome the Lord had made couenāt, & charged them, ſaying, * Feare none other gods, nor bowe your ſelues to them, nor ſerue them, nor ſacrifice to them:

Iudg.6,10.

iere 10,2.

36 But feare the Lord which broght you out of the lād of Egypt with great power, and a ſtretched out arme: him feare ye, and worſhip him, and ſacrifice to him.

37 Alſo kepe ye diligently the ſtatutes and the ordinances, and the Lawe, and the cōmandement, which he wrote for you, that ye do them continually, & feare not other gods.

38 And forget not the couenant that I haue made wᵗ you, nether feare ye other gods,

39 But feare the Lord your God, and he wil deliuer you out of the hands of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit they obeyed not, but did after their olde cuſtome.

41 So theſe [t] nacions feared the Lord, and ſerued their images *alſo*: ſo *did* their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, *ſo* do they vnto this day.

[t] That is, theſe ſtrangers, wᶜ were ſent into Samaria by ẏ Aſſyrians.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Ezekiáh King of Iudáh putteth downe the braſen ſerpent, & deſtroyeth the idoles. 7 And proſpereth. 11 Iſraél is caryed away captiue. 30 The blaſphemie of Saneherib.

1 NOw in * the third yere of Hoſhéa, ſonne of Elah King of Iſraél, Hezekiáh the ſonne of Aház King of Iudáh began to reigne.

2.Chro 28,27 & 29,1.

2 He was fiue and twentie yere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned nine and twētie yere in Ieruſalém. His mothers name alſo was Abí ẏ daughter of Zachariáh,

3 And he did [a] vprightly in the ſight of the Lord, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

[a] Althogh thei of Iudáh were giuen to idolatrie and impietie, as thei of Iſraél were, yet God for his promes ſake was merciful vnto the throne of Dauid: & yet by his iudgement towarde the other, prouoked them to repentance.

4 He toke away the hie places, and brake the images, and cut downe the groues, & brake in pieces the * braſen ſerpent that Moſés had made: for vnto thoſe dayes the children of Iſraél did burne incenſe to it, and he called it [b] Nehuſhtán.

Nomb.21,9.

5 He truſted in the Lord God of Iſraél: ſo that after him was none like him among all the Kings of Iudáh, nether were there anie ſuche before him.

6 For he claue to the Lord & departed not from him, but kept his commandements, which the Lord had commanded Moſés.

7 So the Lord was with him, *and* he proſpered in all things, which he toke in hand: alſo he rebelled againſt the King of Aſſhúr, and ſerued him not.

8 He ſmote the Philiſtims vnto Azzáh, & the coaſtes thereof, [c] from the watche towre vnto the defenſed citie.

9 ¶ * And in the fourte yere of King Hezekiáh, (which was the ſeuēth yere of Hoſhéa ſonne of Eláh King of Iſraél) Shalmanéſer King of Aſſhúr came vp againſt Samaria, and beſieged it.

10 And after thre yeres they toke it, *euen* in the ſixt yere of Hezekiáh: that is, * ẏ ninth yere of Hoſhéa King of Iſraél was Samaria taken.

11 Thē the King of Aſſhúr did cary away Iſraél vnto Aſſhúr, and put them in Haláh and in Habór, *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes,

12 Becauſe they wolde not obey the voyce of the Lord their God, but tranſgreſſed his couenant: *that is*, all that Moſés the ſeruant of the Lord had commanded, and wolde nether obey nor do them.

13 ¶ * Moreouer, in the fourtenth yere of King Hezekiáh Sancherib Kīg of Aſſhúr came vp againſt all the ſtrōg cities of Iudáh, and toke them.

14 Then Hezekiáh King of Iudáh ſent vnto the King of Aſſhúr to Lachíſh, ſaying, [d] I haue offended: departe from me, & what thou layeſt vpon me, I wil beare it. And the King of Aſſhúr appointed vnto Hezekiáh King of Iudáh thre hundreth talents of ſiluer, and thirty talents of golde.

15 Therefore Hezekiáh gaue all the ſiluer that was founde in the houſe of the Lord, and in the treaſures of the Kings houſe.

16 At the ſame ſeaſon did Hezekiáh pul of *the plates* of the dores of the Temple of the Lord, and the pillers (which the ſaid Hezekiáh King of Iudáh had couered ouer) and gaue them to the King of Aſſhúr.

17 ¶ And the King of Aſſhúr ſent [e] Tartán, and Rab-ſarís, and Rabſhakéh from Lachíſh to King Hezekiáh with a great hoſte againſt Ieruſalém. And they went vp, and came to Ieruſalém, and when they were come vp, they ſtode by the condite of the vpper poole, which is by the path of the fullers field,

18 And called to the King. Then came out

it [b] Nehuſhtán.
he Lord God of Iſraél:ſo
was none like him among
Iudáh, nether were there
e him.
the Lord & departed not
cept his commandements
d had commanded Moſ.
as with him, *and* he proſ-
gs, which he toke in hand
against the King of Aſ-
him not.
Philiſtims vnto Azzáh, &
reof, [c] from the watche
defenſed citie.
fourte yere of King He-
vas the ſeuēth yere of Ho-
láh King of Iſraél) Shal-
f Aſſhúr came vp againſt
ſieged it.
yeres they toke it, *euen* in
Hezekiáh: that is, [*] ẏ ninth
King of Iſraél was Sa-

g of Aſſhúr did cary away
húr, and put them in Ha-
r, *by* the riuer of Gozan,
of the Medes,
volde not obey the voyce
ir God, but tranſgreſſed
at is, all that Moſés the ſer-
d had commanded, and
ey nor do them.
in the fourtenth yere of
Sanchcríb Kīg of Aſſh.
all the ſtrōg cities of I-
em.
iáh King of Iudáh ſent
f Aſſhúr to Lachiſh, ſay-
ended: departe from me,
yeſt vpon me, I wil beare
of Aſſhúr appointed vn-
ing of Iudáh thre hun-
ſiluer, and thirty talents

zekiáh gaue all the ſiluer
in the houſe of the Lord,
res of the Kings houſe.
ſon did Hezekiáh pul of
dores of the Temple of
he pillers (which the ſaid
of Iudah had couered o-
hem to the King of Aſ-

g of Aſſhúr ſent [e] Tar-
ris, and Rabſhakéh from
g Hezekiáh with a great
ruſalém. And they went
Ieruſalém, and when they
hey ſtode by the condite
le, which is by the path of

he King. Then came out

---

to them Eliakím the ſonne of Hilkiáh, which was ſtewarde of the houſe, & Shebnáh the chanceller, and Ioáh the ſonne of Aſáph the [o] recorder.

19 And Rabſhakéh ſaid vnto them, Tel ye Hezekiáh, I pray you, Thus ſayth the great King, *euē* the great King of Aſſhúr, What confidēce is this wherein ẏ truſteſt?

20 Thou thinkeſt, Surely I haue "eloquence, [f] *but* counſel and ſtrength *are* for the warre. On whome then doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

21 Lo, thou truſteſt now in this broken ſtaffe of rede, *to wit,* on [g] Egypt, on which if a man leane, it wil go into his hād, & pearce it: ſo *is* Pharaóh King of Egypt vnto all that truſt on him.

22 But if ye ſay vnto me, We truſt in ẏ Lord our God, is not that he whoſe hie places, and whoſe altars Hezekiáh hathe [h] taken away, and hathe ſaid to Iudáh and Ieruſalém, Ye ſhal worſhip before this altar in Ieruſalém?

23 Now therefore giue [i] hoſtages to my lord the King of Aſſhúr, and I wil giue thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able to ſet riders vpon them.

24 For how canſt thou deſpiſe anie captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruāts, & put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and horſmen?

25 Am I now come vp without the [k] lord to this place, to deſtroye it? the lord ſaid to me, Go vp againſt this lād, & deſtroy it.

26 Then Eliakím the ſonne of Hilkiáh and Shebnáh, and Ioáh ſaid vnto Rabſhakéh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy ſeruants in the "Aramites language, for we vnderſtand it, and talke not with vs in the Iewes tongue, in the audience of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rabſhakéh ſaid vnto thē, Hathe my maſter ſent me to thy maſter and to thee to ſpeake theſe wordes, and not to the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eat their owne doung, & drinke " their owne piſſe with you?

28 So Rabſhakéh ſtode and cryed with a loude voyce in the Iewes language, & ſpake, ſaying, Heare the wordes of the great King, of the King of Aſſhúr.

29 Thus ſayth the King, Let not Hezekiáh diſceiue you: for he ſhal not be able to deliuer you "out of mine hand.

30 Nether let Hezekiáh make you to truſt in the Lord, ſaying, The Lord wil ſurely deliuer vs, and this citie ſhal not be giuen ouer into the hand of the King of Aſſhúr.

31 Hearken not vnto Hezekiáh: for thus ſaith the King of Aſſhúr, Make " appointement with me, and come out to me, that euerie man may eat of his owne vine, and euerie man of his owne figtre, and drinke euerie man of the water of his owne well,

32 Til [l] I come, and bring you to a land like your owne land, *euen* a land of wheat and wine, a land of bread and vineyardes, a land of oliues oyle, & hony that ye may liue and not dye: and obey not Hezekiáh, for he diſceiueth you, ſaying, The Lord wil deliuer vs.

33 Hathe anie of the gods of the naciōs deliuered his land out of the hand of the King of Aſſhur?

34 Where is the god of Hamáh, and of Arpád? where is the god of Sepharuáim, Hena and Iuáh? how haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the naciōs, that haue deliuered their land out of mine hand, that the [m] Lord ſhulde deliuer Ieruſalém out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered not him a worde: for the Kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwer ye him not.

37 Then Eliakím, the ſonne of Hilkiáh ẇ was ſtewarde of the houſe & Shebnáh the chanceller, and Ioáh the ſonne of Aſáph the recorder came to Hezekiáh with their clothes rent, and tolde him the wordes of Rabſhakéh.

CHAP. XIX.

6 God promiſeth by Iſaiáh victorie to Hezekiáh. 35 The Angel of the Lord killeth an hundreth and foure ſcore and fiue thouſand men of the Aſſyrians. 37 Sancherib is killed of his owne ſonnes.

1 AND [*] when King Hezekiáh heard it, he rent his clothes and put on ſackeclothe, & came into the houſe of ẏ Lord,

2 And ſent Eliakim which was ẏ ſtewarde of the houſe, and Shebnáh the chanceller, and the Elders of the Prieſts clothed in ſackeclothe [a] to Iſaiáh the Prophet the ſonne of Amóz.

3 And they ſaid vnto him, Thus ſayth Hezekiáh, This day is a day of tribulacion and of rebuke, & blaſphemie: for the children are come to [b] the birth, and there is no ſtrength to bring forthe.

4 If ſo be the Lord thy God hathe heard all the wordes of Rabſhakéh, whom the King of Aſſhúr his maſter hathe ſent to raile on the liuing God, and to reproche him with wordes which the Lord thy God hathe heard, thē lift thou vp thy prayer for the [c] remnant that are left.

5 ¶ So the ſeruants of King Hezekiáh came to Iſaiáh.

6 And Iſaiáh ſaid vnto them So ſhal ye ſay to your maſter, Thus ſayth the Lord Be not afrayed of the wordes which thou haſt heard wherewith the ſeruāts of the King of Aſſhúr haue blaſphemed me.

7 Beholde, I wil ſend a blaſt [d] vpon him, & he ſhal heare a noyſe, & returne to his

---

[o] Or, writer of the chronicles, [illegible]

[f] Thou thinkeſt that wordes are enough to [illegible] thy people, or to [illegible] my [illegible]

[g] Egypt ſhal be [illegible] not to [illegible] thee, [illegible] be an [illegible] vnto thee

[h] That the idolaters thinke the true God [illegible] when [illegible] ſuperſtition & idolatrie [illegible]

[k] The wicked [illegible] their proſperitie [illegible] flatter them ſelues, ẏ God [illegible] Thus he [illegible] to [illegible] Ezekiáh by reſiſting [illegible] he [illegible] man.

" Or, the water of their feet.

" Or, my hand.

" Or, [illegible]

[l] He maketh him ſelfe ſo ſure, that he wil not grant them truce, except they rendre them ſelues to him to be led away captiues.

[m] This is an execrable blaſphemie againſt the true God, to make him equal with ẏ idoles or other nacions: therefore God did moſte ſharpely puniſh it.

[*] Iſa. 37. 1.

[a] To heare ſome newe prophecie and to haue comforte of him.

[b] The dangers are ſo great ẏ we can nether auoyde this blaſphemie, nor helpe our ſelues, no more the a woman in her trauel.

[c] Meaning for Ieruſalém which onely remained of all the cities of Iudah.

[d] The Lord can with one blaſt blowe away all the ſtrength of mā and turne it into duſt.

owne land: & I wil cauſe him to fall vpon the ſworde in his owne land.

8 ¶So Rabſhakéh returned, and founde the King of Aſſhúr fighting againſt Libnáh: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachíſh.

9 [e]He heard alſo men ſay of Tirhákah King of [‖]Ethiopia, [f]Beholde, he his come out to fight againſt thee: he therefore departed and ſent *other* meſſengers vnto Hezekiáh, ſaying,

[e] That is, Saneherib.
‖ Or, blacke Mores.
[f] For ẏ Kings of Ethiopia & Egypt ioyned together againſt ẏ King of Aſſyria becauſe of his oppreſſion of other countreys.

10 Thus ſhal ye ſpeake to Hezekiáh Kĩg of Iudáh, & ſay, Let not thy [g] God diſceiue thee in whome thou truſteſt, ſaying, Ieruſalém ſhal not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Aſſhúr.

[g] The more nere that the wicked are to their deſtruction, the more they blaſpheme.

11 Beholde, thou haſt heard what the Kings of Aſſhúr haue done to all lands, how they haue deſtroyed them: and ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the heathẽ deliuered them which my fathers haue deſtroyed? *as* Gozán, and Harán, and Rézeph, and the childrẽ of Eden, which were in Thelaſár?

13 Where is the King of Hamáth, and the King of Arpád, and the King of the citie of Sepharuaim, Hená and Iuá?

14 ¶So Hezekiáh receiued the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, and red it: & Hezekiáh wẽt vp into the houſe of the Lord, and Hezekiáh ſpred it before the [h] Lord.

[h] Before the Arke of the couenant

15 And Hezekiáh [i] prayed before ẏ Lord, and ſaid, O Lord God of Iſraél, which dwelleſt betwene the Cherubíms, thou art very God alone ouer all the kingdomes of the earth: thou haſt made the heauen & the earth.

[i] He ſheweth what is the true refuge & ſuccour in all dangers, to wit, to flee to the Lord by erneſt prayer.

16 Lord, [k] bowe downe thine eare, and heare: Lord open thine eyes and beholde, and heare the wordes of Saneheríb, who hathe ſent to blaſpheme the [l] liuing God.

[k] Shew by effect that thou wilt not ſuffer thy Name to be blaſphemed.
[l] By this title he diſcerneth God from all idoles and falſe gods.

17 Trueth it is, Lord, that the Kings of Aſſhúr haue deſtroyed the nacions and their lands,

18 And haue ſet fyre on their gods: for they were no gods, but the worke of mans hãds, *euen* wood and ſtone: therefore they deſtroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O Lord our God, I beſeche thee, ſaue thou vs out of his hand, that all the [m] kingdomes of ẏ earth may knowe, that thou, ô Lord, art onely God.

[m] He ſheweth for what end the faithful deſire of God to be deliuered: to wit, ẏ he may be glorified by their deliuerance.

20 ¶Then Iſaiáh the ſonne of Amóz ſent to Hezekiáh, ſaying, Thus ſayth ẏ Lord God of Iſraél, I haue heard that which thou haſt prayed me, concerning Saneheríb King of Aſſhúr.

21 This is the worde that the Lord hathe ſpoken againſt him, O [n] virgine, daughter of Zión, he hathe deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorne: ô daughter of Ieruſalém, he hathe ſhaken his head at thee.

[n] Becauſe as yet Ieruſalém had not bene taken by the enemie, therefore he calleth her virgine.

22 Whome haſt thou railed on? and whome haſt thou blaſphemed? and againſt whome haſt thou exalted thy voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on hye? *euen* [o] againſt the Holy one of Iſraél.

23 By thy meſſengers thou haſt railed on the Lord, and ſaid, By the multitude of my charets I am come vp to the top of the mountaines, by the ſides of Lebanón, and wil cut downe the hie cedres thereof, and the faire fyrre trees thereof, and I wil go into the [p] lodging of his borders, and into the foreſt of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged, and dronke the waters of others, and with the plant of my feete haue I dryed all the ‖floods cloſed in.

25 Haſt thou not heard, how I haue of olde time made it, and haue formed it long ago? [q] and ſhulde I nowe bring it, that it ſhulde be deſtroyed, *and layed* on ruinous heapes, *as* cities defenſed?

26 Whoſe [r] inhabitãts haue ſmall power, *and* are afraied, and confounded: they are like the graſſe of the field, and grene herbe, *or* graſſe on the houſe toppes, *or as* corne blaſted before it be growen.

27 I knowe thy dwelling, yea, thy goying out, and thy comming in, and thy fury againſt me.

28 And becauſe thou rageſt againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp to mine eares, I wil put mine [s] hoke in thy noſtrels, and my bridel in thy lippes, & wil bring thee backe againe the ſame way thou cameſt.

29 And this ſhalbe a [t] ſigne vnto thee, *ô Hezekiáh*, Thou ſhalt eat this yere ſuche things as growe of thẽ ſelues, and the next yere ſuche as growe without ſawing, and the third yere ſowe ye and reape, & plant vineyardes, and eat the frutes thereof.

30 And the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudáh, ſhal againe take [u] roote downewarde, and beare frute vpwarde.

31 For out of Ieruſalém ſhal go a remnant, and ſome that ſhal eſcape out of mount Zión: the [x] zeale of the Lord of hoſtes ſhal do this.

32 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord, concerning the King of Aſſhúr, He ſhal not entre into this citie, nor ſhote an arow there, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a mount againſt it:

33 *But* he ſhal returne the way he came, and ſhal not come into this citie, ſayth the Lord.

34 For I wil defend this citie to ſaue it for mine owne ſake, & for Dauid my ſeruants ſake.

35 ¶*And the ſame night the Angel of the Lord went out and ſmote in the campe of Aſſhúr an hundreth foure ſcore and fyue thouſand: ſo when they roſe early in the morning, beholde, they were all dead corpſes.

So

36 So Saneherib King of Aſſhúr departed, and went his way, and returned, and dwelt in Niniuéh.

37 And as he was in the temple worſhiping Niſróch his god, Adramélech and Sharézer his ſonnes [y] ſlewe him with the ſworde: and they eſcaped into the land of Ararát, ād Eſarhaddón his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

CHAP. XX.

Hezekiáh is ſicke, and receyueth the ſigne of his health. 12 He receyueth rewardes of Berodách, 13 Sheweth his treaſures, and is reprehēded of Iſaiáh. 22 He dyeth and Manaſſéh his ſonne reigneth in his ſteade.

1 About that time *was Hezekiáh ſicke vnto death: and ỹ Prophet Iſaiáh the ſonne of Amóz came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſayth the Lord, Put thine houſe in an ordre: for thou ſhalt dye, and not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the [a] wall, & prayed to the Lord, ſaying,

3 I beſeche thee, ô Lord, remember now, how I haue walked before thee in trueth & with a [b] perfit heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiáh [c] wept ſore.

4 ¶And afore Iſaiáh was gone out into the middle of the court, the worde of the Lord came to him, ſaying,

5 Turne againe, and tel Hezekiáh the captaine of my people, Thus ſayth the Lord God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy [d] prayer, *and* ſene thy teares: beholde, I haue healed thee, *and* the third day thou ſhalt go vp to the [e] houſe of the Lord,

6 And I wil adde vnto thy dayes fiftene yere, & wil deliuer thee and this citie out of the hand of the King of Aſſhúr, and wil defend this citie for mine owne ſake, and for Dauid my ſeruants ſake.

7 Then Iſaiáh ſaid, Take a [f] lompe of drye figs. And they toke it, and layed it on the boyle, and he recouered.

8 ¶For Hezekiáh had ſaid vnto Iſaiáh, What *ſhalbe* the ſigne that the Lord wil heale me, and that I ſhal go vp into the houſe of the Lord the third day?

9 And Iſaiáh anſwered, This ſigne ſhalt thou haue of the Lord, that the Lord wil do that he hathe ſpoken, *wilt thou* that the ſhadowe go forwarde ten degrees, or go backe ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiáh anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadowe to paſſe forwarde ten degrees: not ſo *then*, but let the ſhadowe [g] go backe ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiáh the Prophet called vnto the Lord, and he broght againe the ſhadowe tē degrees backe by the degrees whereby it had gone downe in the [h] dial of Aház.

12 ¶*The ſame ſeaſon Berodách Baladán the ſonne of Baladán King of Babél, ſent letters and a [i] preſent to Hezekiáh: for he had heard how that Hezekiáh was ſicke.

13 And Hezekiáh heard them, and ſhewed them all his treaſure houſe, *to wit*, the ſiluer, & the golde, & the ſpices, and the precious ointment, & all the houſe of his armour, and all that was founde in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, and in all his [k] realme, that Hezekiáh ſhewed them not.

14 Then Iſaiáh the Prophet came vnto King Hezekiáh, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they to thee? And Hezekiáh ſaid, They be come from a farre countrey, *euen* from Babél.

15 Then ſaid he, What haue they ſene in thine houſe? And Hezekiáh anſwered, All that is in mine houſe haue they ſene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiáh ſaid vnto Hezekiáh, Heare the worde of the Lord.

17 Beholde, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and whatſoeuer thy fathers haue laied vp in ſtore vnto this day, *ſhal be caried into Babél: Nothing ſhalbe left, ſaith the Lord.

18 And of thy ſonnes, that ſhal procede out of thee, *&* which thou ſhalt beget, ſhal they take away, and they ſhalbe eunuches in the palace of the King of Babél.

19 Then Hezekiáh ſaid vnto Iſaiáh, The worde of the Lord which thou haſt [l] ſpoken, is good: for ſaid he, Shal it not *be good*, if [m] peace and trueth be in my dayes?

20 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Hezekiáh, and all his valiant dedes, and how he made a poole & a cōdite, & broght water into the citie, are they not writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudáh?

21 And Hezekiáh ſlept with his fathers: & Manaſſéh his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

CHAP. XXI.

King Manaſſéh reſtoreth idolatrie, 16 And vſeth great crueltie 18 He dyeth, and Amón his ſonne ſucceedeth, 23 Who is killed of his owne ſeruants. 26 After him reigneth Ioſiáh.

1 Manaſſéh *was twelue yere olde whē he began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yere in Ieruſalém: his mothers name alſo was Hephzi-báh.

2 And he did euil in the ſight of the Lord after the abominacion of the heathen, whome the *Lord had caſt out before the children of Iſraél.

3 For he went backe and buylt the hie places, *which Hezekiáh his father had deſtroied: and he erected vp altars for Báal, and made a groue, as did Aháb King of

[y] This was ỹ iuſt iudgement of God for his [illegible]

2.Chro.32,24. Iſa.38,1. Eccluſ.48,26.

[a] That his minde might not be troubled.

[b] Meaning, without all hypocriſie.

[c] Not ſo muche for his owne death, as for feare that [illegible] ſhulde be reſtored, which he had deſtroyed, and ſo Gods Name diſhonored.

[d] Becauſe of thy vnfained repentance & prayer God turned away his wrath.

[e] To giue thākes for thy deliuerance.

[f] He declareth that albeit God [illegible] yet he vſeth that we wil not haue theſe inferiour meanes contemned.

[g] Let the ſhadowe go ſo manie degrees backe [illegible] houres [illegible] the fewer [illegible] the Kings [illegible]

[h] [illegible]

Iſa.39,1.

[i] Moued with the fauour ỹ God ſhewed to Hezekiáh, & alſo becauſe he had declared him ſelfe enemie to Sanecherib his enemie which was now deſtroied.

[k] Beīg moued with ambition and vaine glorie, & alſo becauſe he ſemed to reioyce in ỹ friendſhip of him ỹ was Gods enemie & an infidele.

2.Kin.24,13. & 25,13. Iere.27,19.

[l] He acknowledgeth Iſaiáh to be the true Prophet of God, and therefore hum-bleth him ſelfe to his worde.

[m] Seīg ỹ God hathe ſhewed me this fauour to grant me quietnes durīg my life: for he was afraied leſt ỹ enemies ſhulde haue had occaſion to reioyce, if the Church had decaied in his time, becauſe he had reſtored religion.

2.Chro.33,1.

Deu.18,9.

Chap.18,4.

Iſraél, and worſhiped all the hoſte of heauen and ſerued them.

Iere.32.34.
2.Sam.7.10.

4 Alſo he * buylt altars in the houſe of the Lord, of the which the Lord ſaid, *In Ieruſalém wil I put my Name.

5 And he buylt altars for all the hoſte of the heauen in the two courtes of the houſe of the Lord.

a Read Cháp. 16,3.

6 And he cauſed his ſonnes [a] to paſſe through the fyre, and gaue him ſelfe to witchcraft and ſorcerie, and he vſed them that had familiar ſpirits and were ſotheſayers, and did muche euil in the ſight of the Lord to angre him.

1.King.8,29. & 9.3.
2 king.7,10.

7 And he ſet the image of the groue, that he had made, in the houſe, whereof ỷ Lord had ſaid to Dauid and to Salomón his ſonne, * In this houſe, and in Ieruſalém, which I haue choſen out of all the tribes of Iſraél, wil I put my Name for euer.

b Therefore ſeing they obeyed not the cõmãdemẽt of God, they were iuſtly caſt forthe of that lãd which they had but on cõdicion.

8 Nether wil I make ỷ feete of Iſraél moue anie more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers: ſo that they wil [b] obſerue and do all that I haue commanded them, & according to all the Lawe that my ſeruant Moſés commanded them.

9 Yet they obeyed not, but Manaſſéh led them out of the way, to do more wickedly then did the heathen people, whome the Lord deſtroyed before the children of Iſraél.

10 Therefore the Lord ſpake by his ſeruãts the Prophetes, ſaying,

Iere.15.4.

11 *Becauſe that Manaſſeh King of Iudáh hathe done ſuche abominaciõs, and hathe wroght more wickedly then all that the Amorites (which were before him) did, & hathe made Iudáh ſinne alſo wͭ his idoles,

c Meaning, ỷ whoſoeuer ſhal heare of this great plague, ſhalbe aſtoniſhed.

12 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſraél, Beholde, I wil bring an euil vpon Ieruſalém and Iudáh, that whoſo heareth of it, bothe his eares ſhal [c] tingle.

d As I haue deſtroyed Samaria and the houſe of Aháb, ſo wil I deſtroye Iudáh.

13 And I wil ſtretch ouer Ieruſalém the line [d] of Samaria, and the plommet of the houſe of Aháb: and I wil wipe Ieruſalém, as a man wipeth a diſh, which he wipeth, and turneth it vpſide downe.

e Meaning Iudáh and Beniamín, which were onely left of the reſt of the tribes.

14 And I wil forſake the [e] remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hãd of their enemies, and they ſhalbe robbed & ſpoiled of all their aduerſaries,

15 Becauſe they haue done euil in my ſight, and haue prouoked me to angre, ſince the time their fathers came out of Egypt vntil this day.

f The Ebrewes write that he ſlewe Iſaiáh ỷ Prophet, who was his father in Lawe.

16 Moreouer Manaſſéh ſhed [f] innocent blood exceding muche, til he repleniſhed Ieruſalém from corner to corner, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Iudáh to ſinne, and to do euil in the ſight of the Lord.

17 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Manaſſéh, and all that he did, and his ſinne ỷ he ſinned, are they not writen in ỷ boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudáh?

18 And Manaſſéh ſlept with his fathers, and was buryed in ỷ gardẽ of his owne houſe, *euen* in the garden of Vzzá: and Amón his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

19 ¶ *Amón was two and twentie yere olde, when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yere in Ieruſalém: his mothers name alſo was Meſhullémeth the daughter of Harúz of Iotbáh.

20 And he did euil in the ſight of the Lord, as his father Manaſſéh did.

21 For he walked in all the waie, that his father walked in, and ſerued the idoles that his father ſerued, and worſhiped them.

22 And he forſoke the Lord God of his fathers, and walked not in the [g] way of the Lord.

23 And the ſeruants of Amón conſpired againſt him, and ſlewe the King in his owne houſe.

24 And the people of the land ſlewe all them that had conſpired againſt King Amón, and the people made Ioſiah his ſonne King in his ſteade.

25 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Amón, which he did, are they not writen in the boke of ỷ Chronicles of the Kings of Iudáh?

26 And they buryed him in his ſepulchre in the garden of Vzzá: and Ioſiáh his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

CHAP. XXII.

4 Ioſiáh repareth the Temple. 8 Helkiáh findeth the boke of the Lawe, and cauſeth it to be preſented to Ioſiáh. 12 Who ſendeth to Huldáh the propheteſſe to inquire the Lords wil.

1 IOſiáh was *eight yere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned one and thirtie yere in Ieruſalém. His mothers name alſo was Iedidáh the daughter of Adaiáh of Bozcáth.

2 And he did vprightly in the ſight of the Lord, & [a] walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and bowed nether to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ And in the eightenth yere of King Ioſiah, the King ſent Shaphán the ſonne of Azaliáh the ſonne of Meſhullám the chãceller to the houſe of the Lord, ſaying,

4 Go vp to Hilkiáh the hie Prieſt, that he may ſumme the ſiluer which is broght into the houſe of the Lord, which the kepers of the [b] dore haue gathered of the people.

5 And let them [c] deliuer it into the hand of them that do the worke, *and* haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the Lord: let them giue it to them that worke in the houſe of the Lord, to repaire the decaied places of the houſe:

6 *To wit,* vnto the artificers and carpenters & maſons, and to bie tymber, and hewed

ſtone to repaire the houſe.

7 Howbeit let no rekening be made with them of the money, that is deliuered into their hand: for they deale [d] faithfully.

8 And Hilkiáh the hie Prieſt ſaid vnto Shaphán the chanceller, I haue founde the [e] boke of the Lawe in the houſe of the Lord: and Hilkiáh gaue the boke to Shaphan, and he red it.

9 So Shaphán the chanceller came to the King, and broght him worde againe, & ſaid, Thy ſeruãts haue gathered the money, that was founde in the houſe, and haue deliuered it vnto the hands of them that do the worke, *and* haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the Lord.

10 Alſo Shaphán the chanceller ſhewed the King, ſayĩg, Hilkiah the Prieſt hathe deliuered me a boke. And Shaphan red it before the King.

11 And when the King had heard the wordes of the boke of the Lawe, he rent his clothes.

12 Therefore the King commanded Hilkiáh the Prieſt, and Ahikám the ſonne of Shaphán, and Achbór the ſonne of Michaiáh, and Shaphán the chanceller, and Aſahiáh the Kings ſeruant, ſaying,

13 Go ye *and* [f] inquire of the Lord for me, and for the people, and for all Iudáh, concerning the wordes of this boke that is founde: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is kindled againſt vs, becauſe our fathers haue not obeyed the wordes of this boke, to do according vnto all that which is writen therein for vs.

14 ¶ So Hilkiáh the Prieſt and Ahikám, and Achbór and Shaphán, and Aſahiáh went vnto Huldáh the Propheteſſe the wife of Shallúm, the ſonne of Tikuáh, the ſonne of Harhás keper of the wardrobe: (and ſhe dwelt in Ieruſalém in the [g] colledge) and they communed with her.

15 And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſayth the Lord God of Iſraél, Tel the man that ſent you to me,

16 Thus ſayth the Lord, Beholde, I wil bring euil vpon this place, and on the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the wordes of ẏ boke which ẏ King of Iudáh hathe red,

17 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, to anger me with all the [h] workes of their hands: my wrath alſo ſhalbe kindled againſt this place, and ſhal not be quencheil.

18 But to the King of Iudáh, who ſent you to inquire of the Lord, ſo ſhal ye ſay vnto him, Thus ſayth the Lord God of Iſraél, The wordes that thou haſt heard; *ſhal come to paſſe.*

19 *But* becauſe thine heart did [i] melt, and thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe before the Lord, when thou heardeſt what I ſpake againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitãts of the ſame, *to wit,* that it ſhulde be deſtroyed and accurſed, and haſt rent thy clothes, and wept before me, I haue alſo heard it, ſayth the Lord.

20 Beholde therefore, I wil gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be put in thy graue in [k] peace, and thine eyes ſhal not ſe all the euil, which I wil bring vpon this place. Thus they broght the King worde againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

2 Ioſiáh readeth the Lawe before the people. 3 He maketh a couenant with the Lord. 4 He putteth downe the idoles, after he had killed their prieſts. 22 He kepeth Paſſeouer. 24 He deſtroyeth the coniurers 29 He was killed in Megiddó, 30 And his ſonne Iehoaház reigneth in his ſteade. 33 After he was taken, his ſonne Iehoiakím was made King.

1 Then * the King [a] ſent, and there gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudáh and of Ieruſalém.

2 And the King went vp into the houſe of the Lord, with all the men of Iudáh and all the inhabitãts of Ieruſalém with him, and the Prieſts and Prophetes, and all the people bothe ſmall & great: and he red in their eares all the wordes of the boke of the couenant, which was found in the houſe of the Lord.

3 And the King ſtode by [b] the piller, and made a [c] couenant before the Lord, that they ſhulde walke after the Lord, and kepe his commandements, and his teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes with all *their* heart, & with all *their* ſoul, that they might accompliſh the wordes of this couenant writen in this boke. And all ẏ people ſtode to the couenant.

4 Then the King commanded Hilkiáh the hie Prieſt and the [d] Prieſts of the ſecond ordre, and the kepers of the dore, to bring out of the Temple of the Lord all the veſſels that were made for Báal, and for the groue, and for all the hoſte of heauen, and he burnt them without Ieruſalém in the fields of Kedrón, and caryed [e] the powdre of them into Beth-él.

5 And he put downe ẏ [f] Chemerím, whome the Kings of Iudáh had foũded to burne incẽſe in the hie places, & in the cities of Iudáh, and about Ieruſalém, & alſo them that burnt incenſe vnto Báal, to the ſunne and to the moone, and to the planets, & to all the hoſte of heauen.

6 And he broght out the [g] groue from the Tẽple of the Lord without Ieruſalém vnto the valley Kedrón, and burnt it in the valley Kedrón, and ſtampt it to powdre, and caſt the duſt thereof vpon the [h] graues of the children of the people.

7 And he brake downe ẏ houſes of ẏ ſodomites, that were in the houſe of the Lord,

---

[e] So God prouided him of [illegible] ſeruants, [illegible] were [illegible] to [illegible] the [illegible] God. [illegible] all he [illegible] appeareth 2.Chro.34,14. which either [illegible] the negligence [illegible] or the [illegible] as be [illegible] or els [illegible] the wicked [illegible] idolatrous kings had bene abolished [illegible]

[f] Meaning to ſome Prophet [illegible] with the knowledge of things to come as [illegible] though [illegible] times [illegible] inquired the Lord by Vrim & Thummim.

[g] Or, houſe [illegible] Prophetes.

[k] Whereupon we may gather that the angre of God is ready againſt the wicked, when God taketh his ſeruants out of this worlde.

* 2.Chro.34.30

[a] Becauſe he ſawe the great plagues of God that were threatned, he knewe no more ſpedie waye to auoide them, then to turne to God by repentance, ẇ can not come but of faith, and faith by hearĩg of ẏ worde of God.

[b] Where the King had his place, Chap. 11,14.

[c] As Ioſhúa did, Ioſ. 24, 22

[d] Meaning thẽ ẇ were next in dignitie to ẏ hie Prieſt.

[e] In contempt of that altar, which Ierobo-ám had there buylt to ſacrifice to his calues.

[f] Meaning the prieſts of Báal, which were called Chemerims, ether becauſe thei ware blacke garments, or els were ſmoked with burning incenſe to idoles.

[g] He remoued that groue ẇ idolaters for deuotion had planted nere vnto the Temple, contrarie to the commãdement of the Lord, Deu. 16, 20. or as ſome read, the ſimilitude of a groue which was hanged in the Temple.

[h] Bothe in cõtempt of the idoles, & reproche of them ẇ had worſhiped them in their liues.

where the women woue hangings for the groue.

8 Alſo he broght all the prieſtes out of the cities of Iudáh, and defiled the hie places where the priests had burnt incenſe, *euen* from Géba to Beer-ſhéba, and deſtroied the hie places of the gates, that were in ye entring in of the gate of Ioſhúa the gouernour of the citie which was at the left hand of the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheles the prieſts of the hie places [i] came not vp to the altar of the Lord in Ieruſalém, ſaue onely thei did eat of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 He defiled alſo [k] Tópheth, which was in the valley of the children of Hinnóm, that no man ſhulde make his ſonne or his daughter paſſe through ye fyre to Mólech.

11 He put downe alſo the [l] horſes that the Kings of Iudáh had giuen to the ſunne at the entring in of the houſe of the Lord, by the chamber of Nethan-mélech the eunuche, which was *ruler* of the ſuburbes, and burnt the charets of the ſunne with fyre.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the chamber of Aház, which the Kings of Iudáh had made, and the altars which Manaſſéh had made in the two courtes of the houſe of the Lord, did the Kīg breake downe, and haſted thence, and caſt the duſt of them in the "brooke Kedrón.

13 Moreouer the King defiled the hie places that were before Ieruſalém and on the right hand of the [m] mount of corruption (which *Salomón the King of Iſraél had buylt for Aſhtóreth the idole of the Zidonians, and for Chemóſh the idole of the Moabites, and for Milchóm the abomination of the children of Ammón)

14 And he brake the images in pieces, and cut downe the groues and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 Furthermore [n] the altar that was at Beth-él, & the hie place made by Ieroboám the ſonne of Nebát, which made Iſraél to ſinne, bothe this altar and alſo the hie place brake he downe, & burnt the hie place, & ſtampt it to powder and burnt the groue.

16 And as Ioſiáh turned him ſelfe, he ſpied the graues, that were in the mount, and ſent and toke the bones out of the graues, and burnt them vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the worde of the Lord that the [o] man of God proclaimed which cryed the ſame wordes.

17 Thē he ſaid, What title is that which I ſe? And the mē of the citie ſaid vnto him, *It is* the ſepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudáh, and tolde theſe things that thou haſt done to the altar of Beth-él.

18 Thē ſaid he, Let him alone: let none remoue his bones. So his bones were ſaued with the bones of the [p] Prophet that came from Samaria.

19 Ioſiáh alſo toke away all the houſes of the hie places, which were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Iſraél had made to angre *the Lord*, and did to them according to all the factes that he had done in Beth-él.

20 And he ſacrificed all the prieſts of the hie places, that were there vpō the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ieruſalém.

21 ¶ Then the King commanded all the people, ſaying, *Kepe the Paſſeouer vnto the Lord your God, *as it is writen in the boke of this couenant.

22 And there was no Paſſeouer holden like that from the daies of the Iudges that iudged Iſraél, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Iſraél, and of the Kings of Iudáh.

23 And in the eightenth yere of King Ioſiáh was this Paſſeouer celebrated to the Lord in Ieruſalém.

24 Ioſiáh alſo toke away them that had familiar ſpirits, & the ſotheſayers, and the images, and the idoles, & all the abominacions that were eſpied in the land of Iudáh & in Ieruſalém, to performe the wordes of the * Lawe, which were writen in the boke that Hilkiáh the Prieſt founde in the houſe of the Lord.

25 Like vnto him was there no King before him, that turned to the Lord with all his heart, and with all his ſoule, & with all his might according to all the Lawe of Moſés, nether after him aroſe there anie like him.

26 Notwithſtanding the Lord turned not from the [r] fearcenes of his great wrath wherewith he was angrie agaīſt Iudáh, becauſe of all the prouocacions wherewith Manaſſéh had prouoked him.

27 Therefore the Lord ſaid, I wil put Iudáh alſo out of my ſight, as I haue put away Iſraél, and wil caſt of this citie Ieruſalém, which I haue choſen, and the houſe whereof I ſaid, * My Name ſhalbe there.

28 Concenring the reſt of the actes of Ioſiáh, and all that he did, are they not writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudáh?

29 ¶ *In his dayes Pharaóh Nechóh King of Egypt went vp againſt the King of Aſhúr to the riuer Peráth. And Kīg Ioſiáh [s] went againſt him, whome when *Pharaóh* ſawe, he ſlewe him at Megiddó.

30 Then his ſeruants caried him dead from Megiddó, and broght him to Ieruſalém, & buryed him in his owne ſepulchre. And the people of the land toke Iehoaház the ſonne of Ioſiáh, and annointed him, and

---

[i] Becauſe that thoſe that had forſaken the Lord to ſerue idoles, were not mete to miniſter in the ſeruice of the Lord for the inſtruction of others.

[k] Which was a valley nere to Ieruſalém, & ſignifieth a tabret, becauſe they ſmote on the tabret while their children were burning, that their crye ſhulde not be heard, where after Ioſiáh commanded carions to be caſt.

[l] The idolatrous Kīgs had dedicate horſes & charets to the ſunne either to carie ye image thereof about as the heathen did, or els to ſacrifice thē, as a ſacrifice moſt agreable.

"Or, valley

[m] That was ye mount of oliues, ſo called becauſe it was ful of idoles.

1 King. 11, 7.

[n] Which Ieroboám had buylt in Iſraél, 1. King 12, 28.

[o] According to the prophecie of Iaddó, 1. King. 13, 2.

made him King in his fathers ſteade.

2.Chro.36,2. 31 *Iehoaház *was* thre and twentie yere olde when he began to reigne, & reigned thre moneths in Ieruſalém. His mothers name alſo was Hamutál the daughter of Iere-miáh of Libnáh.

32 And he did euil in the ſight of the Lord, accordĩg to all that his [t] fathers had done.

33 And Pharaóh Nechóh put him in bonds [u] at Ribláh in the land of Hamáth," while he reigned in Ieruſalém, and put the land to a tribute of an hundreth talents of ſiluer, and a talent of golde.

34 ¶And Pharaóh Nechóh made Eliakím the ſonne of Ioſiáh King in ſteade of Ioſiáh his father, and turned his name to Iehoiakím, and toke Iehoaház away, which when he came to Egypt, dyed there.

35 And Iehoiakím gaue the ſiluer and the golde to Pharaóh, and taxed the land to giue the money, according to the cõmandement of Pharaóh: he leuyed of euerie man of the people of the land, according to his vallue, ſiluer and golde to giue vnto Pharaóh Nechóh.

36 Iehoiakím was fiue and twentie yere olde, when he began to reigne, & he reigned eleuen yeres in Ieruſalém. His mothers name alſo was Zebudáh the daughter of Pedaiáh of Rumáh.

37 And he did euil in the ſight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakím made ſubiect to Nebuchad-nezzár rebelleth 3 The cauſe of his ruine and all Iudahs. 6 Iehoiachín reigneth. 15 He and his people are caryed vnto Babylón. 17 Zedekiáh is made King.

[a] In the end of ŷ third yere of his reigne, and in the ... of the fourte, ...25,1.

1 IN his [a] dayes came Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél vp, and Iehoiakím became his ſeruant thre yere: afterwarde he turned, and rebelled againſt him.

2 And the Lord ſent againſt him bandes of the Chaldees, & bandes of the Aramites, and bandes of the Moabites, and bandes of the Ammonites, & he ſent them agaĩſt Iudáh, to deſtroye it, *according to the worde of the Lord, which he ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophetes.

...ap.21,17. 23,27.

[b] Though God ... ... they ... not to be ... ... malice.

3 Surely by the [b] cõmandement of ŷ Lord came this vpon Iudáh, that he might put them out of his ſight for the ſinnes of Manaſſéh, according to all that he did,

4 And for the innocent blood that he ſhed, (for he filled Ieruſalém ŵ innocent blood) therefore the Lord wolde not pardone it.

5 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Iehoiakím, & all that he did, are thei not writẽ in the boke of the Chronicles of ŷ Kings of Iudáh?

6 So Iehoiakím [c] ſlept with his fathers, and Iehoiachín his ſõne reigned in his ſteade.

7 ¶And the King of Egypt came no more out of his land: for the King of Babél had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer [*] Peráth, all that perteined to the King of Egypt.

[*] Or, Euphrates.

8 ¶Iehoiachín *was* eightene yere olde, whẽ he began to reigne, and reigned in Ieruſalém thre moneths. His mothers name alſo *was* Nehuſhtá, the daughter of Elnathán of Ieruſalém.

9 And he did euil in the ſight of the Lord, according to all that his father had done.

10 *In that time came the ſeruants of Nebuchad nezzár King of Babél vp againſt Ieruſalém: ſo the citie was beſieged.

Dan.1,1.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél came againſt the citie, & his ſeruants did beſiege it.

12 Thẽ Iehoiachín the King of Iudáh [d] came out againſt the King of Babél, he, and his mother, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and his eunuches: and the King of Babél toke him in the eight yere [e] of his reigne.

[d] That is, yelded him ſelfe vnto him by ŷ counſel of Iereinie.

[e] In the reigne of the King of Babylón.

13 *And he caryed out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and brake all the veſſels of golde, which Salomón King of Iſraél had made in the Tẽple of the Lord, as the Lord had ſaid.

Chap.20,17. iſa.39,6.

14 And he caryed away all Ieruſalém, and all the princes, and all the ſtrong men of warre, *euen* ten thouſand into captiuitie, & all the workemen, & conning mẽ: ſo none remained ſauing the poore people of the land.

15 *And he caryed away Iehoiachín into Babél, and the Kings mother, & the Kings wiues, and his eunuches, and the mightie of the land caryed he away into captiuitie from Ieruſalém to Babél,

2.Chro.36,10. eſther 2,6.

16 And all the men of warre, *euen* ſeuen thouſand, and carpenters, & lockeſmithes a thouſand: all that were ſtrong and apt for warre, did the King of Babél bring to Babél captiues.

17 ¶*And the King of Babél made Mattaniáh his vncle King in his ſteade, & changed his name to Zedekiáh.

Iere.37,1. & 52,1.

18 Zedekiáh was one & twentie yere olde, when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuẽ yeres in Ieruſalém. His mothers name alſo was Hamutál the daughter of Iere-miáh of Libnáh.

19 And he did euil in the ſight of the Lord, according to all that Iehoiakím had done.

20 Therefore certeinly the wrath of the Lord was againſt Ieruſalém & Iudáh vntil he caſt them out of his [f] ſight. And Zedekiáh rebelled againſt the King of Babél.

[f] Out of Ieruſalém and Iudáh into Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieruſalém is beſieged of Nebuchad-nezzár, & taken. 7 The ſonnes of Zedekiáh are ſlayne before his eyes, &

after are his owne eyes put out. 21 Iudáh is broght to Babylón. 25 Gedaliáh is ſlayne. 27 Iehoiachin is exalted.

Iere.39,1.& 52,4.
a That is, of Zedekiáh
b Which the Ebrewes call Tebet, and it cōteineth part of December & parte of Ianuarie.
•*Or, a mount.*

1 AND *in the [a] ninthe yere of his reigne, the [b] tenth *moneth & tenth* day of the moneth Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél came, he, & all his hoſte againſt Ieruſalém, and pitched againſt it, and they buylt •fortes againſt it rounde about it.

2 So the citie was beſieged vnto the eleuēth yere of King Zedekiáh.

c In ſo muche yͤ the mothers did eat their children. Lament 4,10.

3 And the ninthe *day* of the moneth the famine was [c] ſore in the citie, ſo that there was no bread for the people of the land.

d Which was a poſterne dore or ſome ſecret gate to iſſue out at.

4 Then the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the waye of the [d] gate, *which is* betwene two walles that was by the Kings garden: now the Caldees *were* by the citie rounde about: *and the King* went by the way of the wildernes.

5 But the armie of the Caldees purſued after the King, and toke him in the deſerts of Ierichó, and all his hoſte was ſcatred from him.

e Or condẽned hĩ for his periurie & treaſō. 2 Chro.36,13.

6 Then they toke the King, and caryed him vp to the King of Babél to Ribláh, where they [e] gaue iudgement vpon him.

7 And they ſlewe the ſonnes of Zedekiáh before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiáh, and bounde him in chaines, & caryed him to Babél.

f Ieremie writeth Chap. 52,12 the tenth day, becauſe yͤ fyre continued frō the ſeuenth day to yͤ tēth.
•*Or, captaine of the garde.*

8 ¶ And in the fift moneth, *&* [f] ſeuenth *day* of the moneth, which was the nintenth yere of King Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél, came Nebuzar-adán •chief ſteward *and* ſeruant of the King of Babél, to Ieruſalém,

9 And burnt the houſe of the Lord, and the Kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalém, & all the great houſes burnt he with fyre.

10 And all the armie of the Caldees that were with the chief ſtewarde, brake downe the walles of Ieruſalém rounde about.

g While the ſiege indured.

11 And the reſt of the people that were left in the citie, and thoſe that were fled and [g] fallen to the King of Babél, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adán chief ſtewarde carye away captiue.

12 But the chief ſtewarde left of the poore of the land to dreſſe the vines, and to til the land.

Chap.20,17. iere 27,22.

13 *Alſo the pillers of braſſe that were in the houſe of the Lord, and the baſes, and the braſen Sea that was in the houſe of the Lord, did the Caldees breake, and caryed the braſſe of them to Babél.

h Of theſe read Exod. 27,3.

14 The pottes [h] alſo and the beſomes, and the inſtruments of muſike, and the incenſe aſſhes, & all the veſſels of braſſe that they miniſtred in, toke they away.

15 And the aſſhe pannes, and the baſens, *and all* that was of golde, & that was of ſiluer, toke the chief ſtewarde away,

16 With the two pillers, one Sea & the baſes, which Salomón had made for the houſe of the Lord: the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

17 *The height of the one piller was eightene cubites, and the chapiter thereon *was* braſſe, and the height of the chapiter *was* with networke thre cubites, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter rounde about, all of braſſe: and likewiſe *was* the ſeconde piller with the networke.

18 And the chief ſtewarde toke Seraiáh the chief Prieſt, and Zephaniáh the [i] ſeconde Prieſt, and the thre kepers of the dore.

19 And out of the citie he toke an eunuche that had the ouerſight of the mē of warre, and [k] fiue men of them that were in the Kings preſence, which were founde in the citie, and Sophér captaine of the hoſte, who muſtred the people of the land, and threſcore men of the people of the land, that were founde in the citie.

20 And Nebuzar-adán the chief ſtewarde toke them, and broght them to the King of Babél to Ribláh.

21 And the King of Babél ſmote them, and ſlewe them at Ribláh in the land of Hamáth. So Iudáh was caryed away captiue out of his owne land.

22 *Howbeit there remained people in the land of Iudáh, whome Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél left, & made Gedaliáh the ſonne of Ahikám the ſonne of Shaphán ruler ouer them.

23 Thē when all the captaines of the hoſte & *their* men heard, that the King of Babél had made Gedaliáh gouernour, thei came to Gedaliáh to Mizpáh, to wit, Iſhmaél the ſonne of Nethaniáh, and Iohanán the ſonne of Káreah, and Seraiáh the ſonne of Tanhúmeth yͤ Netophathite, & Iaazaniáh yͤ ſonne of Maachathí, thei & their men.

24 And Gedaliáh [l] ſware to thē, & to their men, and ſaid vnto them, Feare not to be the ſeruants of the Caldees: dwel in the land, and ſerue the King of Babél, and ye ſhal be wel.

25 *But in the ſeuenth moneth Iſhmaél the ſonne of Nethaniáh the ſonne of Eliſhamá of the Kings ſede, came, and ten men with him, & ſmote Gedaliáh, & he dyed, and ſo did he the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpáh.

26 Then all the people bothe ſmall & great and the captaines of the armie aroſe, and came to [m] Egypt: for they were afrayed of the Caldees.

27 Notwithſtanding in the ſeuen and thirtieth yere after, [n] Iehoiachín King of Iudáh was caryed away in the twelft moneth *&* the ſeuen and twentith *day* of the moneth, Euil-merodách King of Babél in the

yere that he began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachín King of Iudáh out of the priſon,

28 And ſpake kindely to him & ſet his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that were with him in Babél,

29 And changed his priſongarments: and he did continually eat bread before him, all the dayes of his life.

30 And his [o] porciō *was* a cōtinual porcion giuen him by the King, euerie day a certein, all the dayes of his life.

[o] Meaning, ÿ he had an ordinarie in the court.

THE FIRST BOKE OF the ″Chronicles, ′or Paralipoménon.

″Ebr. *Wordes of dayes*

′*Or, of things omitted, to wit, in the bokes of the Kings.*

THE ARGUMENT.

THe Iewes comprehend bothe theſe bokes in one, which the Grecians becauſe of the length deuide into two: and they are called Chronicles, becauſe they note briefly the hiſtories from Adám to the returne from their captiuitie in Babylón. But theſe are not thoſe bokes of Chronicles, which are ſo oft mencioned in the bokes of Kings of Iudáh and Iſraél, which did at large ſet forthe the ſtorie of bothe the kingdomes, and afterward periſhed in the captiuitie: but an abridgement of the ſame, and were gathered by Eſra, as the Iewes write, after their returne frō Babylón. This fyrſt boke conteineth a brief rehearſal of the children of Adám vnto Abrahám, Izhák, Iaakób, and the twelue Patriarches, chiefly of Iudáh and of the reigne of David, becauſe Chriſt came of him according to the fleſh. And therefore it ſetteth forthe more amply his actes, bothe cōcerning ciuil gouernement, and alſo the adminiſtracion, and care of things concerning religion, for the good ſucceſſe whereof he reioyceth, and giueth thankes to the Lord.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Adám and Nóah vntil Abrahám. 27 And from Abrahám to Eſáu. 35 His children. 41 Kings and dukes came of him.

ADám, [a] Sheth, Enóſh,

2 Kenán, Mahalaleél, Iéred,

3 Henóch, Methuſhélah, Lámech,

4 Nóah, [b] Shem, Ham, & Iápheth.

5 ¶ *The ſonnes of Iápheth *were* Gómer, and Magóg, and Madái, and Iauán, and Tubál, and Méſhech, and Tirás.

6 And the ſonnes of Gómer, Aſhchenáz, & ″Iphath and Togarmáh.

7 Alſo the ſonnes of Iauán, Eliſháh and Tarſhiſháh, Kittím, and ″Dodaním.

8 ¶ The ſonnes of Hām *were* Cuſh and Mizráim, Put and Canáan.

9 And the ſonnes of Cuſh, Sibá and Hauiláh, and Sabtá, and Raamáh, and Sabtechá. Alſo the ſonnes of Raamáh *were* Shebá and Dedán.

10 And Cuſh begate [c] Nimród, who begā to be mighty in the earth.

11 And Mizráim begate Ludím and Anamím, Lehabím and Naphtuhím:

12 Pathruſim alſo, & Caſluhim, of whome came the Philiſtims, and Caphtorím.

13 Alſo Canáan begate Zídon his firſt borne, and Heth,

14 And the Iebuſite, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſhite,

15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite and the Simite,

16 And the Aruadite, & the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ *The ſonnes of Shem *were* Elám and Aſſhúr, and Arpachſhád, and Lud, and [d] Arám, and Vz, and Hul and Géther, and Méſhech.

18 Alſo Arpachſhád begate Shélah, & Shélah begate [e] Eber.

19 Vnto Eber alſo were borne two ſonnes: the name of the one *was* Péleg: for in his dayes was the earth deuided: and his brothers name *was* Ioktán.

20 Then Ioktán begate Almodád and Shéleph, and Hazermáueth and Iérah,

21 And Hadorám and Vzál and Dikláh,

22 And Ebál, and Abimaél, and Shebá,

23 And Ophír, and Hauiláh and Iobáb: all theſe were the ſonnes of Ioktán.

24 [f] Shem, [g] Arpachſhád, Shélah,

25 Eber, Péleg, Rehú,

26 Serúg, Nahór, Teráh,

27 *Abrám, which is Abrahám

28 ¶ The ſonnes of Abrahám *were* Izhák, and Iſhmaél.

29 Theſe are their generaciōs. *The eldeſt ſonne of Iſhmaél *was* Nebaióth, and Kedár, and Adbeél, and Mibſám,

30 Miſhmá, and Dumáh, Maſſá, ″Hadád, and Temá,

31 Ietúr, Naphíſh and Kédemah: theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmaél.

32 ¶ And Keturáh Abrahams [h] cōcubine bare ſonnes, Zimrán, and Iokſhán, & Medán, and Midián, and Iſhbák, & Shúah: and the ſonnes of Iokſhán, Shebá, and Dedán.

33 And the ſonnes of Midián *were* Epháh, & Ephár, & Henóch, & Abidá, & Eldaáh: *all theſe are the ſonnes of Keturáh.

34 *And Abrahám begate Izhák: the ſonnes of Izhák, Eſáu, and Iſraél.

35 ¶ The ſonnes of Eſáu were [i] *Elipház, Reuél, and Ieúſh, and Iaalám, and Kórah.

[d] Of whome came the Syrians, and therefore thei are called Aramites through out all ÿ Scripture.

[e] Of him came ÿ Ebrewes which were afterwarde called Iſraelites of Iſraél, which was Iaakób: and Iewes of Iudáh, becauſe of the excellēcie of that tribe.

[f] He repeateth Shem againe, becauſe he wolde come to the ſtocke of Abrahám.

[g] Who came of Shem, and of him Shélah.

Gen 16,11. & 17,5. & 21,2.

Gen.25,13.

″*Or, Hadar.*

[h] Read Gene. 25,2.

Gen.25,4.

Gen.21,2.

[i] Theſe were borne of three diuers mothers, read Gen 36,4.

Gen.36,9.

″Or,Zephó.
k Which was Elepház concubine: read Gen.36,12.

36 The ſonnes of Elipház, Temán, and Omár, ″Zephí, and Gatám, Kenáz, and k Timná, and Amalék.

37 The ſonnes of Reuél, Náhath, Zérah, Shammáh and Mizzáh.

l He is alſo called Seír the Horite, which inhabited mount Seír, Gen.36,20.

38 And the ſonnes of l Seír, Lotán, and Shobál, and Zibeón, and Anáh, and Diſhón, and Ezér and Diſhán.

39 And the ſonnes of Lotán, Horí, and Homám, and Timná Lotans ſiſter.

40 The ſonnes of Shobál *were* Alián, and Manáhath, and Ebál, Shephí, and Onám. And the ſonnes of Zibeón, Aiáh & Anáh.

41 The ſonne of Anáh *was* Diſhón. And the ſonnes of Diſhón, Amrán, & Eſhbán, and Ithrán, and Cherán.

42 The ſonnes of Ezér *were* Bilhán, and Zaauán, *and* Iaakán. The ſonnes of Diſhón *were* Vz, and Arán.

m He maketh mẽció of the Kings that came of Eſáu, according to Gods promes made to Abrahám cõcerning him, that Kings ſhulde come of him. Theſe eight Kings reigned one after another in Idumea vnto the time of Dauid, who conquered their coũtrey
n Which was the principal citie of the Edomites.

43 ¶ And theſe were the m Kings that reigned in the land of Edóm, before a King reigned ouer the children of Iſraél, *to wit*, Béla the ſonne of Beór, and the name of his citie *was* Dinhábah.

44 Thẽ Béla dyed; and Iobáb the ſonne of Zérah of n Bozráh reigned in his ſteade.

45 And whẽ Iobáb was dead, Huſhám of yͤ lãd of the Temanites reigned in his ſtead.

46 And when Huſſhám was dead, Hadád the ſonne of Bedád which ſmote Midián in the field of Moáb, reigned in his ſtead, and the name of his citie *was* Auith.

47 So Hadád dyed, and Samláh of Maſhrecáh reigned in his ſteade.

48 And Samláh dyed, and Shaúl of Rehobóth by the riuer reigned in his ſteade.

49 And when Shaúl was dead, Báal-hanán the ſonne of Achbór reigned in his ſteade.

″Or,Paú.

50 And Báal-hanán dyed, and Hadád reigned in his ſteade, & the name of his citie *was* ″Paí, & his wiues name Mehetabél the daughter of Matréd the daughter of Mezaháb.

″Or,Aluáh.

51 Hadád dyed alſo, and there were dukes in Edóm, duke Timná, duke ″Aliáh, duke Iethéth,

52 Duke Aholibamáh, duke Eláh, duke Pinón,

53 Duke Kenáz, duke Temán, duke Mibzár,

54 Duke Magdiél, duke Irám: theſe were the dukes of Edóm.

CHAP. II.

2 *The genealogie of Iudáh vnto Iſhái the father of Dauid.*

Gen.29,32. & 30,5. & 35,18.
Gen.38,3. & 46,12. chap.4,1.
a Tough Iudáh was not Iaakobs eldeſt ſonne, yet he firſt beginneth at him, becauſe he wolde come to the genealogie of Dauid, of whome came Chriſt.

1 THeſe are the ſónes of Iſraél, *Reubén, Simeón, Leuí and Iudáh, Iſſhachar, & Zebulún,

2 Dan, Ioſéph, and Beniamín, Naphtalí, Gad, and Aſhér.

3 *The ſonnes of a Iudáh, Er, and Onán, & Sheláh. Theſe thre were borne to him of the daughter of Shúa yͤ Cananite: but Er the eldeſt ſonne of Iudáh was euil in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſlewe him.

4 *And Thamár his daughter in lawe bare him Pharez, and Zérah: *ſo* all the ſonnes of Iudáh were fyue.

5 *The ſónes of Phárez, Hezrón & Hamúl.

6 The ſonnes alſo of Zeráh *were* ″Zimri, and b Ethán, and Hemán, and Calcól, and Dára, which were fiue in all.

7 And yͤ ſonne of Carmí, ″*Achár that troubled Iſraél, tranſgreſsing in the thing excommunicate.

8 The ſonne alſo of Ethán, Azariáh.

9 And the ſonnes of Hezrón that were borne vnto him, Ierahmeél, and c Ram and Chelubái.

10 And Ram begate Aminadáb, and Aminadáb begate Naſhón d prince of the children of Iudáh,

11 And Nahſhón begate Salmá, and Salmá begate Bóaz,

12 And Bóaz begate Obéd, and Obéd begate ″Iſhái,

13 *And Iſhái begate his eldeſt ſonne Eliáb, and Abinadáb the ſeconde, and ″Shimma the third,

14 Nathaneél the fourt, Raddái the fift,

15 Ozém the ſixt, *and* Dauid the ſeuent.

16 Whoſe ſiſters *were* Zeruiáh & Abigáil. And the ſonnes of Zeruiah, Abiſhái, and Ioáb, and Aſahél.

17 And Abigáil bare Amaſá: and the father of Amaſá *was* Iethér an Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And e Caléb the ſonne of Hezrón begate Ierióth of Azubah *his* wife, and her ſonnes are theſe, Ieſhér, and Shobáb, and Ardón.

19 And when Azubáh was dead, Caléb toke vnto him Ephráth, which bare him Hur.

20 *And Hur begate Vrí, and Vrí begate Bezaleél.

21 And afterwarde came Hezrón to the daughter of Machír the father of f Gileád, and toke her when he was threſcore yere olde, and ſhe bare him Segúb.

22 And Segúb begate Iaír, which had thre and twentie cities in the land of Gileád.

23 And Geſſhúr with Arám toke the townes of Iaír g from them, *and* Kenáth and the townes thereof, *euen* threſcore cities. All theſe were the ſonnes of Machír, the father of Gileád.

24 And after that Hezrón was dead at h Caléb Ephratah, then Abiáh Hezrons wife bare him alſo Aſhúr the i father of Tekóa.

25 And the ſonnes of Ierameél the eldeſt ſonne of Hezrón were Ram the eldeſt, then Bunáh, & Orén & Ozén *and* Ahiiáh.

26 Alſo Ierahmeél had another wife named Ataráh, which was the mother of Onám.

27 And the ſonnes of Ram the eldeſt ſonne of Ierahmeél were Maaz, and Iamin

and Ekar.

28 And the ſonnes of Onám were Shammái and Iadá. And the ſonnes of Shāmái, Nadáb and Abiſhúr.

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhúr *was* called Abiahil, and ſhe bare him Ahban and Molid.

30 The ſonnes alſo of Nadáb *were* Séled and Appáim.: but Seled dyed without children.

31 And the ſonne of Appáim *was* Iſhí, and the ſonne of Iſhí, Sheſhán, and the ſonne of Sheſhán, [k] Ahlái,

32 And the ſonnes of Iadá the brother of Shammái *were* Iéther and Ionathán: but Iether dyed without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Ionathán *were* Péleth and Zazá. Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeél.

34 And Sheſhán had no ſonnes, but daughters. And Sheſhán had a ſeruant that was an Egyptian named Iarhá.

35 And Sheſhán gaue his daughter to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attái.

36 And Attái begate Nathán, and Nathán begate Zabád,

37 And Zabád begate Ephlál, & Ephlál begate Obéd,

38 And Obéd begate Iehú, and Iehú begate Azariáh,

39 And Azariáh begate Hélez, and Hélez begate Eleaſáh,

40 And Eleaſáh begate Siſamái, & Siſamái begate Shallúm,

41 And Shallúm begate Iekamiáh, & Iekamiáh begate Eliſhamá.

42 Alſo the ſonnes of Calėb, the brother of Ierahmeél, *were* Meſhá his eldeſt ſonne, which was the [l] father of Ziph: & the ſonnes of Mareſháh the father of Hebrón.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebrón *were* Kórah and Tappúah, and Rekem and Shéma.

44 And Shéma begate Ráham the father of Iorkoám: and Rékem begate Shammái.

45 The ſonne alſo of Shammái *was* Maón: and Maón *was* the father of Beth zúr.

46 And Epháh a [m] concubine of Calėb bare Harán and Mozá, and Gazéz: Harán alſo begate Gazéz.

47 The ſonnes of Iahdái *were* Régem, and Iothám, and Geſhán, & Pélet, and Epháh, and Sháaph.

48 Calebs concubine Maacháh bare Shéber and Tirhanáh.

49 She bare alſo Sháaph, the father of Madmannáh, *and* Sheuá the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeá. *And Achſáh was Calebs daughter.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Calėb the ſonne of Hur ẏͤ eldeſt ſonne of Ephráthah, Shobál the father of Kiriáth-iearim.

51 Salmá the father of Beth-léhem, *and* Haréph the father of Beth-gadér.

52 And Shobál the father of Kiriath-iearím had ſonnes, and he ″ was the ouerſeer of halfe Hammenóth.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearím *were* the Ithrites, and the Puthites, and the Shumathites, & the Miſhraites. of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſonnes of Salmá of Beth-léhém, and the Netophathite, the [n] crownes of the houſe of Ioáb, and ″ halfe the Manahthites *and* the Zorites.

55 And the families of the [o] Scribes dwelling at Iabéz, the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, the Shuchathites, which are the [p] Kenites, that came of Hammáth the father of the houſe of Recháb.

CHAP. III.

The genealogie of Dauid, and of his poſteritie unto the ſonnes of Ioſiáh.

1 THeſe alſo were the ſonnes of [a] Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebrón: the eldeſt Amnón of Ahinóam, the Izraeliteſſe: the ſecond [b] Daniél of Abigáil the Carmeliteſſe.

2 The third Abſalóm the ſonne of Maacháh daughter of Talmái King of Geſhúr: the fourt Adoniiah the ſonne of Haggíth:

3 The fift Shephatiáh of Abitál: the ſixt Ithreám by Egláh his wife.

4 *Theſe* ſix were borne vnto hĩ in Hebrón: and there he reigned ſeuen yere and ſix moneths: and in Ieruſalém he reigned thre and thirtie yere.

5 And theſe foure were borne vnto him in Ieruſalém, Shimeá, and Shobáb, and Nathán, and [c] Salomón of [d] Bathſhúa the daughter of Ammiél:

6 Ibhár alſo, and [e] Eliſhamá, and Eliphálet,

7 And Nógah, and Népheg, and Iaphía,

8 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine *in nomber*.

9 *Theſe are* all the ſonnes of Dauid, beſides the ſonnes of the concubines, & Thamár their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Salomons ſonne *was* Rehoboám, whoſe ſonne *was* Abiáh, *and* Aſa his ſonne, *and* Iehoſhaphát his ſonne,

11 *And* Ioram his ſonne, *and* Ahaziáh his ſonne, *and* Ioáſh his ſonne,

12 *And* Amaziáh his ſonne, *&* Azariáh his ſonne, *&* Iothám his ſonne,

13 *And* Aház his ſonne, *&* Hezekiáh his ſonne, *&* Manaſſéh his ſonne,

14 *And* Amón his ſonne, *&* Ioſiáh his ſonne.

15 ¶ And of the ſonnes of Ioſiáh, the [f] eldeſt *was* ″ Iohanán, the ſeconde Iehoiakím, the thirde Zedekiáh, *and* the fourt Shallúm.

16 And the ſonnes of Iehoiakim *were* Ie-

[k] Who dyed [illegible] his father was aliue, & therefore [illegible] that Sheſh. had [illegible] ſonnes.

[l] That is the gouernour [illegible] of ẏͤ [illegible] people.

[m] This difference was betwene [illegible]

″ *Or, he that ſawe the halfe, becauſe the prince or lord ouerſe his ſubiectes.*

[n] Meaning, the chief & principal

″ *Or, the Zorites, the halfe of the Manahthites.*

[o] Which were men learned and expert in the Lawe.

[p] Read Nôb. 10,29, & iudg 1,16.

[a] He returneth to the genealogie of Dauid, to ſhewe that Chriſt came of his ſtocke.

[b] Which 2. Sam.3,3. is called Chelíab, borne of her, that was Nabals wife the Carmelite.

[c] Onely Salomón was Dauids natural ſonne, ẏͤ other thre were Vriahs, whome Dauid made his by adoption. he that was begotten in adulterie & dyed ẏͤ eight day, is not rekened among Dauids ſonnes

[d] Called alſo Bathſhéba the daughter of Eliám: ſo thei gaue them diuerſe names.

[e] Eliſhama, or Eliſhúa. 2 Sam 5,15: & Eliphélet dyed, & Dauid named thoſe ſonnes, which were next borne, by the ſame names: in the boke of Kĩgs his children are mencioned which were aliue, and here bothe they ẏͤ were aliue & dead

[f] So called becauſe he was preferred to ẏͤ dignitie royal before his brother Iehoiakím, ẇ was the elder.

″ *Or, Iehoahaz, 2. King. 23,30.*

coniáh his ſonne, *and* Zedekiáh his ſonne.

17 And the ſonnes of Ieconiáh, Aſſir *and* Shealtiél his ſonne:

18 Malchiram alſo and Pedaiáh, & Shenazár, Iecamiáh, Hoſhamá, and Nedabiáh.

19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiáh *were* [g] Zerubbabél, and Shimmei: and the ſonnes of Zerubbabél *were* Meſhullám, and Hananiáh, and Shelomith their ſiſter,

[g] S. Mat. ſaith that Zorobabél was ſonne of Salathiél, meaning that he was his nephewe according to the Ebrewe ſpeache: for he was Pedaiahs ſonne.

20 And Haſhubáh, & Ohél, and Berechiáh, & Haſadiáh, *&* Iuſhabhéſed, fiue *in nõber.*

21 And the ſonnes of Hananiáh *were* Pelatiáh, and Ieſaiáh: the ſonnes of Rephaiáh, the ſonnes of Arnán, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the ſonne of Shechaniáh *was* Shemaiáh: and the ſonnes of Shemaiáh *were* Hattúſh and Igeál, and Baríah, and Neariáh and Shaphát, [h] ſix.

[h] So that Shemaiáh was Shechaniahs natural ſonne, & the other fiue his nephewes, & in all were ſix.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariáh *were* Elioenái, and Hezekiiáh, and Azrikám, thre.

24 And the ſonnes of Elioenái *were* Hodaiáh, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiáh, and Akkúb, and Iohanán, and Delaiáh and Anáni, ſeuen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The genealogie of the ſonnes of Iudáh. 5 Of Aſhúr. 9 Of Iabéz and his prayer. 11 Of Chelúb. 24 And Simeón: their habitacions. 38 And conqueſts.

1 THe [a] ſonnes of Iudáh *were* * Pháréz, Hezrón, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

[a] Meaning, they came of Iudah, as nephewes & kinſmen. for onely Pháres was his natural ſonne

Gen. 38,29. & 46,12. chap. 2,5.

2 And Reaiáh the ſonne of Shobal begate Iáhath, and Iáhath begate Ahumái, and Láhad: theſe are the families of the Zoreathites.

3 And theſe were of the father of Etám, Izreél, and Iſhmá and Idbáſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazlelepóni.

4 And Penuél *was* the father of Gedór, and Ezér the father of Huſháh: theſe are the ſonnes of Hur the [b] eldeſt ſonne of Ephrátah, the father of Beth-léhem.

[b] The firſt borne of his mother, & not the eldeſt ſonne of his father.

5 But Aſhúr the father of Tekóa had two wiues, Heleáh, and Naaráh.

6 And Naaráh bare him Ahuzám, & Hépher, and Temeni and Haaſhtari: theſe were the ſonnes of Naaráh.

7 And the ſonnes of Heleáh *were* Zéreth, Iezóhar and Ethnán.

8 Alſo Coz begate Anúb, and Zobebáh, & the families of Aharhél ỹ ſõne of Harúm.

9 But Iabéz was more honorable then his brethren: and his mother called his name [c] Iabéz, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him in ſorowe.

[c] Otherwiſe called Othniél, Iudg. 1,13.

10 And Iabéz called on the God of Iſraél, ſaying, If thou wilt bleſſe me in dede, and enlarge my coaſtes, and [d] *if* thine hand be with me, and thou wilt cauſe me *to be deliuered* from euil, that I be not hurt. And God granted the thing that he aſked.

[d] It is to be vnderſtád, that then he wolde accõpliſh his vowe which he made.

11 ¶ And Chelúb the brother of Shuáh begate Mehír, ỹ was the father of Eſhtón.

12 And Eſhtón begate Beth raphá, & Paſeah, & Tehinnah the father of the citie of Nahaſh: theſe are the men of Rechah.

13 ¶ And ỹ ſonnes of Kenaz *were* Othniél & Seraiáh, & ỹ ſonne of Othniél, Hathath.

14 And Meonothái begate Ophráh. And Seraiáh begate Ioáb the [e] father of the valley of craftesmen: for they were craftesmen.

15 ¶ And the ſonnes of Caléb the ſonne of [f] Iephunnéh *were* Irú, Eláh, and Naam. And the ſonne of Eláh *was* Kenáz.

16 And the ſonnes of Iehaleél *were* Ziph, and Zipháh, Tiriá, and Aſareél.

17 And the ſonnes of Ezráh *were* Iéther & Méred, and Ephér, and Ialón, and he begate Miriám, and Shammái, and Iſhbáh the father of Eſhtemóa.

18 Alſo his wife Iehudiiáh bare Iéred the father of Gedór, and Héber the father of Sochó, and Iekuthiél the father of Zanóah: and theſe are the ſonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaóh which Méred toke.

19 And the ſonnes of the wife of Hodiáh, the ſiſter of Nahám the father of Keiláh *were* the Garmites, & Eſhtemóa the Maachathite.

20 And the ſonnes of Shimón *were* Amnón and Rinnáh, Ben-hanám and Tilón. And the ſonnes of Iſhi *were* Zohéth, and Ben-zohéth.

21 ¶ * The ſonnes of Sheláh, the ſonne of Iudáh *were* Er the father of Lecáh, & Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſholdes of thẽ that wrought fine linen in the houſe of Aſhbéa.

22 And Iokím and the men of Chozebá & Ioáſh, and Saráph, which had the dominiõ in Moáb, and Iaſhúbi Léhem. *Theſe* alſo are ancient things.

23 Theſe were potters, and dwelt among plants & hedges: [g] there thei dwelt with the King for his worke.

24 * The ſonnes of Simeón *were* Nemuél, and Iamín, Iarib, Zérah, *&* [h] Shaúl.

25 Whoſe ſonne *was* Shallúm, *&* his ſonne Mibſam, *&* his ſonne Miſhmá.

26 And the ſonnes of Miſhmá, Hamuél *was* his ſonne, Zacchúr his ſonne, *&* Shimei his ſonne.

27 And Shimeí had ſixtene ſonnes, and ſix daughters, but his brethren had not many children, nether was all their familie like to the children of Iudah in multitude.

28 And they dwelt at [i] Beer-ſhéba, & at Moladáh, and at Hazár Shuál,

29 And at Bilháh, and at Ezém, and at Toládh,

30 And at Bethuél, and at Hormáh, and at Ziklág,

31 And at Beth-marcabóth, and at Hazár Suſim,

Suſím, at Beth-bireí, & at Shaaráim. theſe were their cities vnto the reigne of [k] Dauid.

32 And their townes *were* Etám, and Aín, Rimmón, and Tóché, & Aſhán, fiue cities.

33 And all their townes that were round about theſe cities vnto Báal, Theſe are their habitations and the declaration of their genealogie,

34 And Meſhobáb and Iamléch, & Ioſháh the ſonne of Amaſhiáh,

35 And Ioél and Iehú the ſonne of Ioſhibiah, ý ſonne of Seraiáh, ý ſonne of Aſiél,

36 And Elionái, and Iaakóbah, & Ieſhohaiáh, and Aſaiáh, and Adiél and Ieſimiél & Benaiáh,

37 And Zizá the ſonne of Shiphéi, the ſonne of Allón, the ſonne of Iedaiáh, the ſonne of Shimrí, the ſonne of Shemaiáh.

38 Theſe were famous princes in their families, and increaſed greatly their fathers houſes.

39 And they [l] went to the entring in of Gedór, euen vnto the Eaſt ſide of the valley, to ſeke paſture for their ſhepe.

40 And thei found fat paſture & good, & a wide land, bothe quiet and fruteful: for they of Ham had dwelt there before.

41 And theſe deſcribed by name, came in ý dayes of Hezekiáh Kīg of Iudáh, & ſmote their tents, and the inhabitants that were founde there, and deſtroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their rowme, becauſe there was paſture there for their ſhepe.

42 And beſides theſe, fiue hundreth men of the ſonnes of Simeón went to moūt Seír, and Pelatiáh, *&* Neariáh, and Rophaiáh, and Vzziél the ſonnes of Iſhí *were* their captaines,

43 And the reſt of Amalék that had [m] eſcaped, and they dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The birthright taken from Reubén and giuen to the ſonnes of Ioſéph. 3 The genealogie of Reubén, 11 And Gad, 23 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſéh.

1 THe ſonnes alſo of Reubén the eldeſt ſonne of Iſraél (for he was the eldeſt, *but had defiled his fathers bed, *therefore* his birthright was giuen vnto the [a] ſonnes of Ioſéph the ſonne of Iſraél, ſo that the genealogie is not rekened after *his* birthright.

2 For Iudáh preuailed aboue his brethren, & of him *came* [b] the prince, but the birthright *was* Ioſephs)

3 *The ſonnes of Reubén the eldeſt ſonne of Iſraél *were* Hanóch & Pallú, Hezrón and Carmí.

4 The ſonnes of Ioél, Shemaiáh his ſonne, Gog his ſonne, *and* Shimeí his ſonne,

5 Micháh his ſonne, Reaiáh his ſonne, *and* Báal his ſonne,

6 Beeráh his ſonne: whome Tilgáth Pilnééſer King of Aſſhúr [c] caryed away: he was a prince of the Reubenites.

7 And when his brethren in their families rekened the genealogie of their generacions, Ieiél and Zechariáh *were* the chief,

8 And Béla the ſonne of Azáz, the ſonne of Shéma, the ſonne of Ioél, which dwelt in [d] Aroér, euē vnto Nebó & Báal-meón.

9 Alſo Eaſtwarde he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes from the riuer ″Peráth: for they had muche cattel in the land of Gileád.

10 And in the dayes of Saúl they warred with the [e] Hagarims, which fell by their hands: and they dwelt in their tents in all the Eaſt partes of Gileád.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer againſt them in the land of Baſhán, vnto Salcháh.

12 Ioél *was* the chiefeſt, and Shaphám the ſeconde, but Iaanái & Shaphát *were* in Baſhán.

13 And their brethrē of the houſe of their fathers *were* Michaél, & Meſhullám, & Shebá, & Sorái, and Iacán & Ziá, & Ebér, ſeuē.

14 Theſe are the children of Abiháil, the ſonne of Hurí, the ſonne of Iaroáh, the ſonne of Gileád, the ſonne of Michaél, the ſonne of Ieſhiſhái, the ſonne of Iahdó, the ſonne of Buz.

15 Ahí the ſonne of Abdiél, the ſonne of Guni *was* chief of the houſholde of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gileád in [f] Baſhán, & in the townes thereof, and in all the ſuburbes of Sharón, by their borders.

17 All theſe were rekened by genealogies in the dayes of Iothám King of Iudáh, & in the dayes of Ieroboám King of Iſraél.

18 ¶ The ſonnes of Reubén and of Gad, & of halfe the tribe of Manaſſéh of thoſe ý were valiant men, able to beare ſhield, & ſworde, and to drawe a bowe, exerciſed in warre, were foure & fourtie thouſand, ſeuen hundreth and threſcore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with ý Hagarims, with [g] Ietúr, & Naphíſh and Nodáb.

20 And they were [h] holpen againſt them, & the Hagarims were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for thei cryed to God in the battel, and he heard them, becauſe they truſted in him.

21 And they led away their cattel, euē their camels fiftie thouſand, and two hundreth, & fiftie thouſand ſhepe, and two thouſand aſſes, and of ″perſones an hundreth thouſand.

22 For many fel downe wounded, becauſe the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their ſteades vntil the [i] captiuitie.

[c] To wit, in ý time of Vzziáh King of Iſraél, 2. Kings. 15, 29.

[d] Theſe places were beyonde Iordén toward the Eaſt in the land giuē to the Reubenites

″Or, Euphrates.

[e] The Iſhmaelites that came of Hagár Abrahams concubine.

[f] Bothe the hole countrey & one peculiar citie were called by this name Baſhán.

[g] Theſe twaine were ý ſonnes of Iſhmaél, Gene. 25, 13.

[h] To wit, by the Lord, that gaue them the victorie.

″Ebr. ſoules of men.

[i] Meaning the captiuitie of ý tē tribes vnder Tilgáth-Palneeſer.

23 And the children of the halfe tribe of Manaſſéh dwelt in the land, from Baſhán vnto [k] Báal Hermón, and Senír, and vnto mount Hermón: *for* they increaſed.

[k] Otherwiſe called, Báal-gad.

24 And theſe were the heades of the houſholdes of their fathers, euen Epher and Iſhí, and Eliél and Azriél, and Ieremiáh, and Hodauiáh, and Iahdiél, ſtrong men, valiant & famous, heades of the houſholdes of their fathers.

25 But they tranſgreſſed againſt the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whome God had deſtroied before them.

26 And God of Iſraél [l] ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Pul King of Aſſhúr, and the ſpirit of Tilgáth Pilneeſér King of Aſſhúr, and he caried them awaye: *euen* the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſéh, and broght them vnto * Haláh and Habór, and Hará, and to the riuer Gozán, vnto this day.

[l] Thus God ſtirred vp the wicked and vſed them, as inſtruments to execute his iuſte iudgemēt agaiſt ſinners, although they were led wᵗ malice & ambitiō.

2.King.18,11.

CHAP. VI.

10 The genealogie of the ſonnes of Leuí. 31 Their ordre in the miniſterie of the Tabernacle. 49 Aarón & his ſonnes Prieſts. 54, 57. Their habitations.

1 THe ſonnes of Leuí *were* Gerſhón, Koháth, and Merarí.

2 * And the ſonnes of Koháth, Amrám, Izhár, and Hebrón and Vzziél.

Gen.46,11. exod.6,17. chap.23,6.

3 And the children of Amrám, Aarón, and Moſés and Miriám. And the ſonnes of Aarón, * Nadáb, and Abihú, & * Eleazár, and Ithamár.

Leuit.10,1. Nomb.20,25.

4 Eleazár begate Phinehás. Phinehás begate Abiſhúa,

5 And Abiſhúa begate Bukkí, & Bukkí begate Vzzí,

6 And Vzzí begate Zerahiáh, and Zarahiáh begate Miraióth.

7 Meraióth begate Amariáh, and Amariáh begate Ahitúb,

8 And Ahitúb begate [a] Zadók, and Zadók begate Ahimáaz,

[a] Which was the Prieſt after that Abiathár was depoſed, according to the prophecie of Eli the Prieſt, 1 Sam.2,31.

9 And Ahimáaz begate Azariáh, and Azariáh begate Iohanán,

10 And Iohanán begate Azariáh (it was he that was [b] Prieſt in the houſe that Salomón buylt in Ieruſalém)

[b] And did valiantly reſiſt Kīg Vzziáh, who wolde haue vſurped the Prieſts office, 2.Chro.26,17.

11 And Azariáh begate Amariáh, and Amariáh begate Ahitúb,

12 And Ahitúb begate Zadók, and Zadók begate Shallúm,

13 And Shallúm begate Hilkiáh, and Hilkiáh begate Azariáh,

14 And Azariáh begate Seraiáh, and Seraiáh begate Iehozadák,

15 And [c] Iehozadák departed whē the Lord caried away into captiuitie Iudáh and Ieruſalém by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzár.

[c] That is, he was led into captiuitie with his father Seraiáh the hie Prieſt, 2 Kig.25,18.

16 ¶ The ſonnes of Leuí *were* Gerſhóm, Koháth and Merarí.

17 And theſe be the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhóm, Libní, and Shimeí.

18 And the ſonnes of Koháth *were* Amrám, and Izhár, and Hebrón and Vzziél.

19 The ſonnes of Merarí, Mahlí and Muſhí: and theſe are the families of Leuí cōcerning their fathers.

20 Of Gerſhóm, Libní his ſonne, Iaháth his ſonne, Zimmáh his ſonne,

21 Ioáh his ſonne, Iddó his ſonne, Zérah his ſonne, Ieaterái his ſonne.

22 The ſonnes of Koháth, [d] Aminadáb his ſonne, * Kórah his ſonne, Aſsír his ſonne,

23 Elkanáh his ſonne, and Ebiaſáph his ſonne, and Aſsír his ſonne,

24 Taháth his ſonne, Vriél his ſonne, Vzziáh his ſonne, and Shaúl his ſonne,

25 And the ſonnes of Elkanáh, Amaſái, and Ahimóth.

26 Elkanáh. the ſonnes of Elkanáh, Zophái his ſonne, and Náhath his ſonne,

27 Eliáb his ſonne, Ierohám his ſonne, Elkanáh his ſonne,

28 And the ſonnes of Samuél, ẏ eldeſt [e] Vaſhní, then Abiáh.

29 ¶ The ſonnes of Merarí *were* Mahlí, Libní his ſonne, Shimeí his ſonne, Vzzah his ſonne,

30 Shimeá his ſonne, Haggiáh his ſonne, Aſaiáh his ſonne.

31 And theſe be they whome Dauid ſet for to ſing in the houſe of the Lord, after that the Arke had [f] reſt.

32 And thei miniſtred before the Tabernacle, euen the Tabernacle of the Congregation with [g] ſinging, vntil Salomón had buylt the houſe of the Lord in Ieruſalém: then they continued in their office, according to their cuſtome.

33 And theſe miniſtred with their children: of the ſonnes of Koháth, Hemán a ſinger, the ſonne of Ioél, the ſonne of Shemuél,

34 The ſonne of Elkanáh, the ſonne of Ierohám, the ſonne of Eliél, the ſonne of Tóah,

35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elkanáh, the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſái,

36 The ſonne of Elkanáh, the ſonne of Ioél, the ſonne of Azariáh, the ſonne of Zephaniáh,

37 The ſonne of Táhath, the ſonne of Aſſír, the ſonne of Ebiaſáph, the ſonne of Kórah,

38 The ſonne of Izhár, the ſonne of Koháth, the ſonne of Leuí, the ſonne of Iſraél.

39 And his brother [h] Aſáph ſtode on his right hand: & Aſáph was the ſonne of Berechiáh, the ſonne of Shimeá,

40

the names of the ſonnes of
ní, and Shimeí.
nes of Koháth *were* Am.
ár, and Hebrón and Vz-
of Merarí, Mahlí and Ma-
re the families of Leui co-
athers.
n, Libní his ſonne, Iaháth
máh his ſonne,
e, Iddó his ſonne, Zérah his
his ſonne.
of Koháth, [d] Aminadáb his
rah his ſonne, Aſsir his
onne, and Ebiaſáph his ſon-
his ſonne,
onne, Vriél his ſonne, Vz-
, and Shaúl his ſonne,
nes of Elkanáh, Amaſai, and
e ſonnes of Elkanáh, Zophái
Náhath his ſonne,
nne, Ierohám his ſonne, El-
ne,
es of Samuél, ỹ eldeſt [e] Vaſh-
es of Merarí *were* Mahli,
e, Shimeí his ſonne, Vzzah
ſonne, Haggiáh his ſonne,
nne.
they whome Dauid ſet for
houſe of the Lord, after that
reſt.
iſtred before the Taber-
Tabernacle of the Congr-
ſinging, vntil Salomón
ſe of the Lord in Ieru-
y continued in their offi-
their cuſtome.
niſtred with their children:
of Koháth, Hemán a
e of Ioél, the ſonne of Sa-
f Elkanáh, the ſonne of Ie-
onne of Eliél, the ſonne of
f Zuph, the ſonne of Elka-
e of Mahath, the ſonne of
f Elkanáh, the ſonne of Io-
f Azariah, the ſonne of Ze-
f Táhath, the ſonne of Aſ-
of Ebiaſáph, the ſonne of
of Izhár, the ſonne of Ko-
e of Leuí, the ſonne of Iſ-
other [h] Aſáph ſtode on his
Aſaph was the ſonne of Be-
onne of Shimeá,
40 The

---

40 The ſonne of Michaél, the ſonne of Baaſeiáh, the ſonne of Malchiáh,

41 The ſonne of Ethní, the ſonne of Zérah, the ſonne of Adaiáh,

42 The ſonne of Ethán, the ſonne of Zimmáh, the ſonne of Shimeí,

43 The ſonne of Iáhath, the ſonne of Gerſhóm, the ſonne of Leuí.

44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merarí *were* on the left hand, *euen* Ethán the ſonne of Kiſhí, the ſonne of Abdí, the ſonne of Mallúch,

45 The ſonne of Haſhabiáh, the ſonne of Amaziáh, the ſonne of Hilkiáh,

46 The ſonne of Amzí, the ſonne of Baní, the ſonne of Shámer,

47 The ſonne of Mahlí, the ſonne of Muſhí, the ſonne of Merari, ỹ ſonne of Leuí.

48 ¶ And their [i] brethren the Leuites were [k] appointed vnto all the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God,

[i] The Leuites [illegible]

49 But Aarón and his ſonnes burnt incenſe vpon the altar of burnt offring, and on the altar of incenſe, for all that was to do in the moſte holy place, and to make an atonement for Iſraél, according to all that Moſés the ſeruant of God had commanded.

50 Theſe are alſo the ſonnes of Aarón, Eleazár his ſonne, Phinehás his ſonne, Abiſhúa his ſonne,

51 Bukki his ſonne, Vzzí his ſonne, Zerahiáh his ſonne,

52 Meraióth his ſonne, Amariáh his ſonne, Ahitúb his ſonne,

53 Zadók his ſonne, & Ahimáaz his ſonne.

54 ¶ And theſe are the [l] dwelling places of them throughout their townes & coaſtes, *euen* of the ſonnes of Aarón for the familie of the Kohathites, for the [m] lot was theirs.

[l] Or, cities that were giuen to the Leuites.
[m] That were appointed, and prepared.

55 So thei gaue them [n] Hebrón in the land of Iudáh and the ſuburbes thereof rounde about it.

[n] Which was [illegible]

56 But the field of the citie, and the villages thereof thei gaue to Caléb the ſonne of Iephunnéh.

57 And to the ſonnes of Aarón they gaue the cities *of Iudáh* for [o] refuge, *euen* Hebrón and Libná with their ſuburbes, and Iattír, and Eſhtemóa with their ſuburbes,

[o] That [illegible] Deu. 19.

58 And [p] Hilén with her ſuburbes, & Debir with her ſuburbes,

59 And Aſhán and her ſuburbes, and Bethſhémeſh and her ſuburbes:

60 ¶ And of the tribe of Beniamín, Gebá and her ſuburbes, and [q] Alémeth with her ſuburbes, & Anathóth with her ſuburbes: all their cities *were* thirtene cities by their families.

61 And vnto the ſonnes of [r] Koháth the remnant of the familie of the tribe, *euen* of the halfe tribe of the halfe of Manaſſéh, by lot ten cities.

[r] [illegible] halfe tribe of Manaſſéh and [illegible]

62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhóm accordig to their families out of the tribe of Iſſachár, and out of the tribe of Aſhér, & out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſéh in Baſhán, thirtene cities.

63 Vnto the ſonnes of Merarí according to their families out of the tribe of Reubén, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulún, by lot twelue cities.

64 Thus the children of Iſraél gaue to the Leuites cities with their ſuburbes.

65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of ỹ children of Iudáh, & out of the tribe of the children of Simeón, & out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities, which thei called by *their* names.

66 And they of the families of the ſonnes of Koháth, had cities *and* their coaſtes out of the tribe of Ephráim.

67 *And they gaue vnto them cities of refuge, Shechém in mount Ephráim, & her ſuburbes, and Gézer and her ſuburbes,

*Ioſh. 21,21.

68 Iokmeám alſo and her ſuburbes, & Bethhorón with her ſuburbes,

69 And Aialón and her ſuburbes, and Gath Rimmón and her ſuburbes,

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſéh, ″Aner and her ſuburbes, and ″Bileám and her ſuburbes, for the families of the remnant of the ſonnes of Koháth.

″Or, Taanach, Ioſh. 21,25.
″Or, Gath-rimmon.

71 Vnto the ſonnes of [ſ] Gerſhóm out of the familie of the halfe tribe of Manaſſéh, Golán in Baſhán, & her ſuburbes, & ″Aſhtaróth with her ſuburbes,

[ſ] Who in the firſt verſe is called alſo Gerſhón.
″Or, Beeſhterah, Ioſh. 21,27

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachár, ″Kédeſh and her ſuburbes, Daberáth and her ſuburbes,

″Or, Kiſhon, Ioſh. 21,28.

73 ″Ramóth alſo and her ſuburbes, and ″Aném with her ſuburbes,

″Or, Iarmuth, Ioſh. 21,29
″Or, Engannim, Ioſh. 21,29.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſhér, Maſhál and her ſuburbes, and Abdón and her ſuburbes,

75 And Hukók and her ſuburbes, and ″Rehób and her ſuburbes,

″Or, Helkath, Ioſh. 21,31

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtalí, Kédeſh in Galilea & her ſuburbes, & ″Hammón and her ſuburbes, and ″Kiriatháim and her ſuburbes.

″Or, Ammoth-dor, Ioſh. 21,32.
″Or, Kartan, Ioſh. 21,32.

77 Vnto the reſt of the children of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulún, ″Rimmón and her ſuburbes, ″Tabór and her ſuburbes,

″Or, Iokneam.
″Or, Kartah, Ioſh 21,34.

78 And on the other ſide Iordén *by* Ierichó, *euen* on the Eaſtſide of Iordén, out of the tribe of Reubén, Bézer in the wildernes with her ſuburbes, and Iahzáh with her ſuburbes,

79 And Kedemóth with her ſuburbes, and Mepháath with her ſuburbes,

80 And out of the tribe of Gad Ramóth in Gileád with her ſuburbes, and Mahanáim with her ſuburbes,

81 And Heſhbón with her ſuburbes, & Iaazér with her ſuburbes.

CHAP. VII.

The genealogie of Iſſachár, Beniamin, 13 Naphtali, 14 Manaſſéh, 20 Ephráim, 30 And Aſhér.

1 And the ſõnes of Iſſachár *were* Tolá & "Puáh, [a] Iaſhúb, & Shimrón, foure,

"Or, Phuuah.

[a] Who alſo is called Iob, Gen. 46,13.

2 And the ſonnes of Tolá, Vzzí, and Rephaiáh, and Ieriél, and Iahmái, & Iibſám, and Shemuél, heades in the houſholdes of their fathers. Of Tolá *were* valiant men of warre in their generacions, [b] whoſe nomber *was* in the daies of Dauid two & twentie thouſand, and ſix hundreth.

[b] That is, their nomber was founde thꝰ great whẽ Dauid nõbred the people, 2. Sam. 24,1.

3 And the ſonne of Vzzí *was* Izrahaiáh, & ỹ ſonnes of Izrahaiáh, Michaél, & Obadiáh, and Ioél, & Iſſhiáh, [c] fiue men all princes.

[c] Meaning, the foure ſonnes, & the father.

4 And with them in their generacions after the houſholde of their fathers *were* bands of mẽ of warre for battel, ſix & thirtie thouſand: for thei had many wiues and children.

5 And their "brethren among all the families of Iſſachár *were* valiãt men of warre, rekened in all by their genealogies foure ſcore and ſeuen thouſand.

"Or, kinſmen.

6 ¶ The *ſonnes* of Beniamín *were* Béla, & Bécher, and [d] Iediaél, [e] thre.

[d] Called alſo Aſhbél, Gen. 46,21. Nomb. 26,38.

[e] Which were the chief: for els there were ſeuen in all, as appeareth, Gen. 46,21.

7 And the ſonnes of Béla, Ezbón, & Vzzí, and Vzziél, and Ierimóth, & Irí, fiue heads of the houſholdes of their fathers, valiant men of warre, and were rekened by their genealogies, two and twentie thouſand & thirtie and foure.

8 And the ſonnes of Bécher, Zemiráh, and Ioáſh, and Eliézer, and Eliocnái, & Omrí, & Ierimóth, & Abiáh, & Anathóth, & Alámeth: all theſe were the ſõnes of Bécher.

9 And thei were nombred by their genealogies according to their generacions, and the chief of the houſes of their fathers, valiant men of warre, twentie thouſand & two hundreth.

10 And the ſonne of Iediaél *was* Bilhán, and the ſonnes of Bilhán, Ieúſh, and Beniamín, and Ehúd, and Chenaanáh, and Zethán, and Tharſhíſh, and Ahiſháhar.

11 All theſe were ỹ ſonnes of Iediaél, chief of the fathers, valiant men of warre, ſeuẽtene thouſand & two hundreth, marching in battel aray to the warre.

12 And Shuppím, & Huppím *were* the ſonnes of "Ir, *but* Huſhim *was* the ſonne [f] of "another.

"Or, Irí.

[f] Meaning, ỹ he was not the ſonne of Beniamin, but of Dan, Gen. 46,23.

"Or, of Ahér.

13 ¶ The ſonnes of Naphtalí, Iahziél, and Guní, and Iézer, and "Shallúm [g] of the ſonnes of Bilháh.

"Or, Shillém, Gen. 46,24.

[g] Theſe came of Dan and Naphtali, ẇ were the ſonnes of Bilháh, Gen. 46,25

14 The ſõne of Manaſſéh *was* Aſhriél whome ſhe bare vnto him, *but* his concubine of Arám bare Machír the * father of Gileád.

* Nomb. 26,31. ioſh. 17,1.

15 And Machír toke to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppím & Shuppím, and the name of their ſiſter was Maacháh: And the name of the ſecõde *ſonne* was Zelophehád, and Zelophehád had daughters.

16 And Maacháh the wife of Machír bare a ſonne, and called his name "Péreſh, and the name of his brother was Shéreſh: and his ſonnes *were* Vlám and Rakém.

17 And ỹ ſonne of Vlám *was* Bedán. Theſe were the ſonnes of Gileád the ſonne of Machír, the ſonne of Manaſſéh.

18 And [h] his ſiſter Molécheth bare Iſhód, & Abiézer, and Mahaláh.

19 And the ſonnes of Shemidá *were* Ahián, and Shéchem, and Likhí, and Aniám.

20 ¶ The ſonnes alſo of Ephráim *were* Shuthélah, & Béred his ſonne, & Táhath his ſonne, and his ſonne Eladáh, & Táhath his ſonne,

21 And Zabád his ſonne, and Shuthélah his ſonne, and Ezér, and Eleád: and the men of [i] Gath that were borne in the land, ſlewe them, becauſe thei came downe to take away their cattel.

22 Therefore Ephráim their father mourned many dayes, and his "brethren came to comforte him.

23 And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceiued, and bare him a ſonne, & he called his name Beriáh, becauſe afflictiõ was in his houſe.

24 And his "daughter *was* Sheráh, which buylt Beth-horón the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzén Sheeráh.

25 And Réphah *was* his [k] ſonne, & Réſheph and Télah his ſonne, & Táhan his ſonne,

26 Laadán his ſonne, Ammihúd his ſonne, Eliſhamá his ſonne,

27 Non his ſonne, Iehoſhúa his ſonne,

28 And their poſſeſsiõs & their habitacions *were* Beth-él, and the villages thereof, and Eaſtwarde Naarán, and Weſtwarde Gézer with the villages thereof, Shechém alſo and the villages thereof, vnto "Azzáh & the villages thereof,

29 And by the places of the children of Manaſſéh, Beth-ſheán & her villages, Tanách and her villages, Megiddó and her villages, Dor and her villages. In thoſe dwelt the children of Ioſéph the ſonne of Iſraél.

30 ¶ * The ſonnes of Aſhér *were* Imnáh, & Iſuáh, and Iſhuái, & Beriáh, & Sérah their ſiſter.

31 And the ſonnes of Beriáh, Héber, and Malchiél, ẇ is the father of Birzáuith.

32 And Héber begate Iaphlét, and Shomér, and Hothám, and Shuáh their ſiſter.

33 And the ſonnes of Iaphlét *were* Paſách, and "Bimhál, and Aſhuáth: theſe were the children of Iaphlét.

34 And the ſonnes of Shámer, Ahí, & Roh-

gáh, Iehubbáh, and Arám.

35 And ẏ ſonnes of his brother Hélem were Zopháh, and Imná, and Shéleſh & Amál.

36 The ſonnes of Zopháh, Suáh, and Harnépher, and Shuál, and Berí, and Imráh,

37 Bézer and Hod, and Shammá, and Shilſháh, and Ithrán, and Beerá.

38 And the ſonnes of Iéther, Iephunnéh, & Piſpá and Ará.

39 And the ſonnes of Vllá, Haráh, and Haniél, and Riziá.

40 All theſe were the children of Aſhér, the heads of their fathers houſes, noble men, valiant mẽ of warre *and* chief princes, and thei were rekened by their genealogies for warre and for battel to the nomber of ſix and twentie thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſonnes of Beniamin, 33 and race of Saúl.

1 BEniamin alſo [a] begate Bela his eldeſt ſonne, Aſhbél the ſeconde, and Aharáh the thirde,

2 Noháh the fourte, and Raphá the fifte.

3 And the ſonnes of Béla were Addar, and Gerá, and Abihúd,

4 And Abiſhúa, and Naamán and Ahóah,

5 And Gerá, and Shephuphán, and Hurám.

6 ¶ And theſe are the ſonnes of Ehúd: theſe were the chief fathers of thoſe that inhabited Géba: and [b] they were caryed away captiues to Monáhath,

7 And Naamán, and Ahiáh, and Gerá; he caryed them away captiues: and [c] he begate Vzzá and Ahihúd.

8 And Shaharáim begate *certeine* in the cõutrey of Moáb, after he had ſent [d] away Huſhim and Baará his wiues.

9 He begate, I ſay, of Hodéſh his wife, Iobáb and Zibiá, and Meſhá, and Malchám,

10 And Ieúz & Shachiá and Mirmá: theſe were his ſonnes *and* chief fathers.

11 And of Huſhī he begate Ahitúb & Elpáal.

12 And the ſonnes of Elpáal *were* Eber, and Miſhám and Shámed (which buylt Onó, and Lod, and the villages thereof)

13 And Beriáh and Shéma (which were the chief fathers among the inhabitants of Aialón: they draue away the inhabitants of Gath)

14 And Ahió, Shaſák and Ierimóth,

15 And Zebadiáh, and Arád, and Ader,

16 And Michaél, & Iſpáh, & Iohá, the ſonnes of Beriáh,

17 And Zebadiáh, & Meſhullám, & Hizkí, and Héber,

18 And Iſhmerái and Izliáh, and Iobáb, the ſonnes of Elpáal,

19 Iakím alſo, and Zichrí, and Sabdí,

20 And Elienái, and Zillethái, and Eliél,

21 And [i] Adaiáh, and Beraiáh, and Shimráth the ſonnes of Shimeí,

22 And Iſhpán, and Eber, and Eliél,

23 And Abdón, and Zichrí, and Hanán,

24 And Hananiáh, & Elám, & Antothiiáh,

25 Iphedeiáh & Penuél ẏ ſonnes of Shaſhák,

26 And Shimſherái, & Shehariáh & Athaliáh,

27 And Iaareſhiáh, and Eliáh, and Zichrí, the ſonnes of Ierohám.

28 Theſe were the chief [e] fathers according to their generacions, *euen* princes, which dwelt in Ieruſalém.

29 And at * Gibeón dwelt the father of Gibeón, & ẏ name of his wife *was* Maacháh.

30 And his eldeſt ſonne *was* Abdón, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Báal, and Nadáb,

31 And Gidór, and Ahió, and Zácher.

32 And Miklóth begate Shimeáh: theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Ieruſalém, *euen* by their brethren.

33 And [f] Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begate Saúl, and Saúl begate Ionathán, and Malchiſhúa, & Abinadáb, and [g] Eſhbáal.

34 And the ſonne of Ionathán *was* [h] Merib báal, and Merib-báal begate Micáh.

35 And the ſonnes of Micáh *were* Pithón, & Mélech, and Taréa and Aház.

36 And Aház begate Iehoadáh, and Iehoadáh begate Alémeth, and Azmáueth, and Zimrí, and Zimrí begate Mozá,

37 And Mozá begate Bináh, whoſe ſonne *was* Ráphah, *and* his ſonne Eleaſáh, *and* his ſonne Azél.

38 And Azél had ſix ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe, Azrikám, Bocherú and Iſhmaél, and Sheariáh, and Obadiáh, and Hanán: all theſe were the ſonnes of Azél.

39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother *were* Vlám his eldeſt ſonne, Iehúſh the ſecõde, and Eliphélet the third.

40 And the ſonnes of Vlám *were* valiant men of warre which ſhot with the bowe, and had manie ſonnes and nephewes, an hundreth and fiftie: all theſe were of the ſonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 All Iſraél and Iudáh nombred 10 Of the Prieſts, and Leuites, 11, 18 And of their offices.

1 THus all Iſraél were nõbred by their genealogies: & beholde, thei are writen in the boke of the Kings of Iſraél and of Iudáh, *and* they were [a] caryed away to Babél for their tranſgreſsion.

2 ¶ And the chief inhabitants that dwelt in their owne poſſeſsions, *and* in their owne cities, *euen* Iſraél the Prieſts, the Leuites, and the [b] Nethinims.

3 And in Ieruſalém dwelt of the children of Iudáh, & of the children of Beniamin, & of the children of Ephráim, & Manaſſéh.

4 Vthái ẏ ſonne of Ammihúd ẏ ſõne of Omrí the ſonne of Imri, the ſonne of Bani: of the childrẽ of Phárez, the ſonne of Iudáh.

5 And of Shiloni, Aſaiáh the eldeſt, and his ſonnes.

6 And of the ſonnes of Zérah, Ieuél, and their brethren ſix hundreth and ninetie.

[a] He conti- [illegible] genealogie of Saúl.

[b] Meaning the [illegible] Ge-ba.

[c] To wit, Ehúd.

[d] After he had [illegible] away his two wiues.

[i] [illegible]

[e] The chief of the tribe of Beniamin that dwelt in Ieruſalém

* Chap 9,35.

[f] Who in the 1 Sam 9,1 is called Abiél.

[g] He is alſo named Iſhbóſheth, 2 Samu. 2,9.

[h] He is likewiſe called Mephibóſheth 2. Sam. 9,6.

[a] Hitherto he hathe deſcribed their genealogies before they wẽt into captiuitie, and now he deſcribeth their hiſtorie after their returne.

[b] Meaning the Gabionites, which ſerued in the Temple, read Ioſh. 9,23.

7 And of the ſonnes of Beniamín, Sallú, the ſonne of Meſhullám, the ſonne of Hodauiáh, the ſonne of Haſenuáh,

8 And Ibneiáh the ſonne of Ierohám, and Eláh the ſonne of Vzzí, the ſonne of Michrí, & Meſhullám the ſonne of Shephatiáh, the ſonne of Reuél, the ſonne of Ibniiáh.

9 And their brethren according to their generacions nine hundreth, fiftie and ſix: all theſe men were ‖ chief fathers in the houſholdes of their fathers.

‖Or, chief of the families.

10 ¶ And of the Prieſts, Iedaiáh, and Iehoiaríb, and Iachín,

11 And Azariáh the ſonne of Hilkiáh, the ſonne of Meſhullám, the ſonne of Zadók, the ſonne of Meraióth, the ſonne of Ahitúb the [c] chief of the houſe of God,

[c] That is, he was the hie Prieſt.

12 And Adaiáh the ſonne of Ierohám, the ſõne of Paſhhúr, the ſonne of Malchiiáh, and Maaſái the ſonne of Adiél, ẏ ſonne of Iahzérah, the ſonne of Meſhullám, ẏ ſonne of Meſhillemíth, the ſonne of Immér.

13 And their brethrẽ the chief of the houſholdes of their fathers a thouſand, ſeuen hundreth and thre ſcore valiãt men, for ẏ [d] worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God.

[d] To ſerue in the Temple, euerie one according to his office.

14 ¶ And of the Leuites, Shemaiáh the ſonne of Haſſhúb, the ſonne of Azrikám, the ſõne of Haſhabiáh of the ſõnes of Merarí,

15 And Bakbakkár, Héreſh and Galál, and Mattaniah the ſonne of Michá, the ſonne of Zichrí, the ſonne of Aſáph,

16 And Obadiáh the ſonne of Shemaiáh, the ſonne of Galál, ẏ ſonne of Ieduthún, and Berechiáh, the ſonne of Aſá, the ſonne of Elkanáh, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 ¶ And the porters *were* Shallúm, and Akkúb, and Talmón, and Ahimán, and their brethren: Shallúm *was* the chief.

18 For they were porters to this time by companies of the children of Leuí vnto the [e] Kings gate Eaſtwarde.

[e] So called becauſe the King came into the Tẽple thereby, & not the commune people.

19 And Shallúm the ſonne of Kóre the ſonne of Ebiaſáph the ſonne of Kórah, & his brethren the Korathites (of the houſe of their father) *were* ouer the worke, *and* office to kepe the gates of the [f] Tabernacle: ſo their families *were* ouer the hoſte of the Lord, keping the entrie.

[f] Their charge was, that none ſhulde entre into thoſe places, ẘ were onely appointed for ẏ Prieſts to miniſter in.

20 And Phinehás the ſonne of Eleazár was their guide, and the Lord *was* with him.

21 Zechariáh the ſonne of Meſhelemiáh *was* the porter of the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion.

22 All theſe were choſen for porters of the gates, two hundreth and twelue, which were nombred according to their genealogies by their townes. Dauid eſtabliſhed theſe and Samuél the Seer ‖ in their perpetual office.

‖Or, for their fidelitie.

23 So they and their children had the ouerſight of the gates of ẏ houſe of ẏ Lord, euẽ of the houſe of the Tabernacle by wardes.

24 The porters were in foure quarters Eaſtward, Weſtward, Northward and Southward.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their townes, came at [g] ſeuen dayes from time to time with them.

26 For theſe foure chief porters were in perpetual office, and were of the Leuites and had charge of the ‖ chambers, & of the treaſures in the houſe of God.

27 And they laye round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge *was* theirs, & they cauſed it to be opened euerie morning.

28 And certeine of them had the rule of the miniſtring veſſels: for they broght them in by tale, and broght them out by tale.

29 Some of them alſo were appointed ouer the inſtruments, and ouer all the veſſels of the Sanctuarie, and of the [h] floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the incenſe, and the ſwete odours.

30 And certeine of the ſonnes of the Prieſts made ointments of ſwete odours.

31 And Mattithiáh one of the Leuites which was the eldeſt ſonne of Shallúm the Korhite, had the charge of the thĩgs that were made in the fryingpan.

32 And other of their brethren the ſonnes of Koháth had ẏ ouerſight of the * ſhewbread to prepare it euerie Sabbath.

33 And theſe are the ſingers, the chief fathers of the Leuites, *which dwelt* in the chãbers, [i] and had none other charge: for they had to do in that buſines day and night.

34 Theſe were the chief fathers of the Leuites according to their generacions, and the principal which dwelt at Ieruſalém.

35 * And in Gibeón dwelt ‖ the father of Gibeón, Ieiél, and the name of his wife was Maacháh.

36 And his eldeſt ſonne *was* Abdón, then Zur, & Kiſh, & Báal, and Ner, & Nadab,

37 And Gedór, and Ahió, and Zechariáh, and Miklóth.

38 And Miklóth begate Shimeám: they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Ieruſalém, *euen* by their brethren.

39 And * Ner begate Kiſh, & Kiſh begate Saúl, and Saúl begate Ionathán and Malchiſhúa, and Abinadáb and Eſhbáal.

40 And the ſonne of Ionathán *was* Merib-báal: and Merib-báal begate Micáh.

41 And the ſonnes of Micáh *were* Píthon, & Mélech and Tahréa.

42 And Aház begate [k] Iaráh, and Iaráh begate Alémeth, and Azmáueth & Zimrí, and Zimrí begate Mozá.

43 And Mozá begate Bineá, whoſe ſonne *was* Rephaiáh, and his ſonne *was* Eleaſáh, *and* his ſonne Azél.

44 And Azél had ſix ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe, Azrikám, Bocherú, & Iſmaél, & Sheariáh, and Obadiáh, and Hanán: theſe are the ſonnes of Azél.

CHAP. X.

1 The battel of Saúl againſt the Philiſtims. 4 In which he dyeth, 5 And his ſonnes alſo. 13 The cauſe of Sauls death.

1 THen * the Philiſtims foght againſt Iſraél: and the men of Iſraél fled before the Philiſtims, and fel downe ſlaine in mount Gilbóa.

2 And the Philiſtims purſued after Saúl & after his ſonnes, and the Philiſtims ſmote Ionathán, and Abinadáb, & Malchiſhúa the ſonnes of Saúl.

3 And the battel was ſore againſt Saúl, and the archers hit him, and he was ʺwounded of the archers.

4 Then ſaid Saúl to his armour bearer, Drawe out thy ſworde, and thruſt me through therewith, leſt theſe vncircũciſed come & mocke at me: but his armour bearer wolde not, for he was ſore afraid: therefore Saúl toke the ſworde & fel vpõ it.

5 And when his armour bearer ſawe that Saúl was dead, he fel likewiſe vpon the ſworde, and dyed.

6 So Saúl dyed and his thre ſonnes, and all his houſe, they dyed together.

7 And when all the men of Iſraél that were in the valley, ſawe how they fled, and that Saúl and his ſonnes were dead, they forſoke their cities, & fled away, and the Philiſtims came, and dwelt in them.

8 And on the morowe when the Philiſtims came to ſpoile them that were ſlaine, they found Saúl & his ſonnes ʺlying in mount Gilbóa.

9 And when they had ſtript him, they toke his head and his armour, and ſent them into the land of the Philiſtims round about, to publiſh it vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they laied vp his armour in ẏ houſe of their god, and ſet vp his head in the houſe of [a] Dagón.

11 ¶Whẽ all thei of Iabéſh Gileád heard all that the Philiſtims had done to Saúl,

12 Then they aroſe (all the valiant men) and toke the body of Saúl, and the bodies of his ſonnes, and broght them to Iabéſh, and buryed the bones of them vnder an oke in Iabéſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

13 So Saúl dyed for his tranſgreſſion, that he committed againſt the Lord, * *euen* againſt the worde of the Lord, which he kept not, and in that he ſoght and aſked counſel of a ʺ* familiar ſpirit,

14 And aſked not of the Lord: therefore he ſlewe him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the ſonne of Iſhái.

1 Sam.31,1.

CHAP. XI.

1 After the death of Saúl is Dauid anointed in Hebrón. 5 The Iebuſites rebell againſt Dauid, from whome he taketh the towre of Zión. 6 Ioáb is made captaine. 10 His valiant men.

1 THen * all Iſraél [a] gathered them ſelues to Dauid vnto Hebrón, ſaying, Beholde, we are thy bones and thy fleſh.

2 And in time paſt, euen when Saúl was King, thou leddeſt Iſraél out and in: and the Lord thy God ſaid vnto thee, Thou ſhalt fede my people Iſraél, and thou ſhalt be captaine ouer my people Iſraél.

3 So came all the Elders of Iſraél to ẏ King to Hebrón, & Dauid made a couenãt with thẽ in Hebrón before the Lord. And they anointed Dauid King ouer Iſraél, * according to the worde of the Lord by the hand of Samuél.

4 ¶And Dauid & all Iſraél went to Ieruſalém, which is Iebús, where *were* the Iebuſites, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebús ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt not come in hither. Neuertheles Dauid toke the towre of Zión, which is the citie of Dauid.

6 And Dauid ſaid, * Whoſoeuer ſmiteth ẏ Iebuſites firſt, ſhal be the chief & captaine. So Ioáb the ſonne of Zeruiáh wẽt firſt vp, and was captaine.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the towre: therefore thei called it the citie of Dauid.

8 *And he buylt the citie on euerie ſide, frõ Milló euen round about: & Ioáb repaired the reſt of the citie.

9 And Dauid proſpered, & grewe: for the Lord of hoſtes *was* with him.

10 ¶*Theſe alſo are the chief of the valiant men that were with Dauid & ioyned their force with him in his kingdome ẇ all Iſraél, to make him King ouer Iſraél, according to the worde of the Lord.

11 And this is the nomber of the valiant mẽ whome Dauid had, Iaſhobeám the ſonne of Hachmoní, the [b] chief among thirty: he lift vp his ſpeare againſt thre hundreth, *whome* he ſlewe at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazár the ſonne of ʺDódo the Ahohite, which was one of the thre valiant men.

13 He was with Dauid at Paſ-dammím, & there the Philiſtims were gathered together to battel: and there was a parcel of ground ful of barly, and the people fled before the Philiſtims.

14 And thei ſtode in ẏ middes of the field, [c] and ſaued it, and ſlewe the Philiſtims: ſo the Lord gaue a great victorie.

15 ¶And thre of the [d] thirtie captaines wẽt to a rocke to Dauid, into the caue of Adullám. And the armie of the Philiſtims camped in the valley of Rephaím.

16 And when Dauid *was* in the holde, the Philiſtims gariſon *was* at Beth-léhem.

2.Sam.5,1.

[a] This was after the death of Iſhboſheth Sauls ſonne, whẽ Dauid had reigned ouer Iudáh ſeuen yeres and ſix moneths in Hebrón, 2. Sam. 5,5.

1.Sam.16,13.

2.Sam.5,8.

2.Sam.5,9.

2.Sam.23,8.

[b] Meaning the moſte excellẽt & beſt eſtemed for his valiãtnes: ſome read, the chief of the princes.

ʺOr, his vncle.

[c] This act is referred to Shãmáh, 2.Sam.23, 11. ẇ ſemeth was the chiefeſt of theſe.

[d] That is Eleazár & his two companions.

2.Sam 23,15.

17 And Dauid longed, and ſaid,* Oh, that one wolde giue me to drinke of the water of the well of Beth-léhem that is at the gate.

18 Then theſe thre brake thorowe the hoſte of the Philiſtims, and drewe water out of the well of Beth-léhem that was by the gate, and toke it and broght it to Dauid: but Dauid wolde not drinke of it, but powred it *for an oblacion* to the Lord,

19 And ſaid, Let not my God ſuffer me to do this: ſhulde I drinke the [e] blood of theſe mẽs liues: for they haue broght it with the ieopardye of their liues: therefore he wolde not drinke it: theſe things did theſe thre mightie men.

[e] That is, this water, for the which they vẽtured their blood.

20 ¶ And Abſhái the brother of Ioáb, he was chief of the thre, and he lift vp his ſpeare againſt thre hũdreth, *and* ſlewe thẽ, and had the name among the thre.

2.Sam.23,19.

21 Among the thre he was more honorable then the two, & he was their captaine: * but he attained not vnto the *firſt* thre.

22 Benaiáh the ſonne of Iehoiadá (the ſonne of a valiant man) which had done manie actes, *and was* of Kabzeél, he ſlewe two * ſtrong men of Moáb: he went downe alſo and ſlewe a lion in the middes of a pit in time of ſnow.

*Or, lions.

23 And he ſlewe an Egyptian, a mã of great ſtature, *euen* fiue cubites long, and in the Egyptiãs hand *was* a ſpeare like a weauers beame: and he went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and plucked the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlewe him with his owne ſpeare.

24 Theſe things did Benaiáh the ſonne of Iehoiadá, & had the name among the thre worthies.

25 Beholde, he was honorable among thirtie, but he attained not vnto the [f] *firſt* thre. * And Dauid made him of his counſel.

[f] Meaning, thoſe thre w broght the water to Dauid

2.Sam.23,23.

26 ¶ Theſe alſo *were* valiant men of warre, Aſahél the brother of Ioáb, Elhanán the ſonne of Dodó of Beth-léhem,

27 [g] Shammóth the Harodite, Hélez the Pelonite,

[g] Called alſo Shemmoah, 2. Sam 23,25.

28 Irá the ſonne of Ikkéſh the Tekoite, Abiézer the Antothite,

29 [h] Sibbecái the Huſathite: Ilái ẏ Ahohite,

[h] He is alſo called Mebunnai, 2 Sam.23, 27.

30 Maharái the Netophathite, Héled the ſonne of Baanáh the Netophathite,

31 Ithái the ſonne of Ribái of Gibeáh of the children of Beniamín, Benaiáh the Pirathonite,

32 Hurái of the riuers of Gáaſh, Abiél the Arbathite,

33 Azmáueth the Baharumite, Elihabá the Shaalbonite,

34 The ſonnes of Haſhém the Gizonite, Ionathán the ſonne of Shagéh the Harite,

35 Ahiám the ſonne of Sacár the Hararite, Eliphál the ſonne of Vr,

36 Hépher the Mecherathite, Ahiiáh the Pelonite.

37 Hezró the Carmelite, Naaraí the ſonne of Ezbái,

38 Ioél the brother of Nathán, Mibhár the ſonne of Haggerí,

39 Zélek the Ammonite, Nahrái the Berothite, the armour bearer of Ioáb, the ſonne of Zeruiáh,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Garíb the Ithrite,

41 Vriáh the Hittite, Zabád the ſonne of Ahlái,

42 Adiná the ſonne of Shizá the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him,

43 Hanán the ſonne of Maacháh, and Ioſhaphát the Mithnite,

44 Vziá the Aſhterathite, Shamá and Ieiel the ſonnes of Otham the Aroerite,

45 Iediaél the ſonne of Shimrí, and Iohá his brother the Tizite,

46 Eliél the Mahauite, and Ieribái and Ioſhauiáh the ſonnes of Elnáam, & Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliél and Obéd, and Iaaſiél the Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Who they were that went with Dauid when he fled from Saúl. 14 Their valiantnes. 23 Thei that came vnto him vnto Hebrón out of euerie tribe to make him King.*

1 These alſo are they that came to Dauid to [a] Ziklág, while he was yet kept cloſe, becauſe of Saúl the ſonne of Kiſh: and they were among the valiant and helpers of the battel.

2 Thei were weaponed with bowes, & colde vſe ẏ right and the left hãd with ſtones and with arrowes & with bowes, *and were* of Sauls [b] brethren, *euen* of Beniamin.

3 The chief *were* Ahiézer, and Ioáſh the ſonnes of Shemaáh a Gibeathite, and Ieziél, and Pélet the ſonnes of Aſmáueth, Berachah and Iehú the Antothite,

4 And Iſhmaiáh the Gibeonite, a valiant man among thirtie, & aboue the thirtie, and Ieremiáh, and Iehaziél, and Iohanán, and Ioſhabád the Gederathite,

5 Eluzái, and Ierimóth, and Bealiáh, and Shemariáh, and Shephatiáh, the Haruphite,

6 Elkanáh, and Iſhiáh, and Azariél, and Ioézer, Iaſhobeám of Hakorehím,

7 And Ioeláh, and Zebadiáh, the ſonnes of Ierohám of * Gedór.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated them ſelues ſome vnto Dauid into the holde of the wildernes, valiant men of warre, and mẽ of armes, *& apt* for battel, which colde handle * ſpeare and ſhield, and their faces *were like* the faces of [c] lyons, and *were* like the roes in the mountaines in ſwiftenes,

9 Ezér the chief, Obadiáh the ſeconde,

Eliáb the third,

10 "Miſhmanáh the fourte, Ieremiáh the fifte,

11 Attái the ſixt, Eliél the ſeuente,

12 Iohanán the eight, Elzabád the ninte,

13 Ieremiáh the tente, Macbannái the eleuente.

14 Theſe were the ſonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoſte: one of the leaſt *colde reſiſt* an hundreth, and the greateſt a thouſand.

15 Theſe are they that went ouer Iordén in the [d] firſt moneth whē he had filled ouer all his bankes, and put to flight all them of the valley, towarde the Eaſt and the Weſt.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamín, and Iudáh to the holde vnto Dauid,

17 And Dauid went out to mete them, and anſwered and ſaid vnto them, If ye be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart ſhalbe knit vnto you, but if you *come* to betray me to mine aduerſaries, *ſeing* there is no wickednes in mine hādes, the God of our fathers beholde it, and rebuke it.

18 And the [e] ſpirit came vpon Amaſái, which was the chief of thirtie, *and he ſaid*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, & with thee, ô ſonne of Iſhái. Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be vnto thine helpers: for thy God helpeth thee. Thē Dauid receiued them, & made them captaines of the garison.

19 ¶And of Manaſſéh *ſome* fel to Dauid, when he came with the Philiſtims againſt Saúl to battel, but they [f] helped them not: for the princes of the Philiſtims * by aduiſement ſent him away, ſaying, He wil fall to his maſter Saúl "for our heades.

20 As he went to Ziklág, there fel to him of Manaſſéh, Adnáh, and Iozabád, and Iediaél, and Michaél, and Iozabád, and Elihú, & Ziltái, heades of the thouſands that were of Manaſſéh.

21 And thei helped Dauid againſt [g] that bāde: for thei were all valiant men and were captaines in the hoſte.

22 For at that time day by day there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntil it was a great hoſte, like the hoſte of [h] God.

23 And theſe are the nombers of the captaines that were armed to battel, & came to Dauid to Hebrón to turne the kingdome of Saúl to him, according to the worde of the Lord.

24 The children of Iudáh that bare ſhield & "ſpeare, *were* ſix thouſand & eight hundreth armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeón valiant men of warre, ſeuen thouſand and an hundreth.

26 Of the children of Leuí foure thouſand and ſix hundreth.

27 And Iehoiadá *was* the chief of them of [i] Aarón: and with him thre thouſand and ſeuen hundreth.

[i] Of the Leuites which came by deſcent of Aarón.

28 And Zadók a yong man very valiant, and of his fathers houſholde *came* two and twentie captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamín the brethrē of Saúl thre thouſand: for a great parte of them vnto that time [k] kept the warde of the houſe of Saúl.

[k] That is, the greateſt nomber toke Saúls parte.

30 And of the children of Ephráim twētie thouſand, & eight hundreth valiant men & famous men in the houſholde of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſéh eightene thouſand, which were appointed by name to come and make Dauid King.

32 And of the children of Iſſachár which were men that had vnderſtanding of the [l] times, to knowe what Iſraél oght to do: the heades of them *were* two hundreth, & all their brethren were at their commandement.

[l] Men of good experience, & knewe at all times what was to be done.

33 Of Zebulún that went out to battel, expert in warre, & in all inſtruments of warre, fiftie thouſand "which colde ſet the battel in aray: they were not of "a double heart.

"Or, ſet them ſelues in array.

"Ebr. heart and heart.

34 And of Naphtalí a thouſand captaines, and with them with ſhield and ſpeare ſeuē & thirtie thouſand.

35 And of Dan expert in battel, eight and twentie thouſand, and ſix hundreth.

36 And of Aſhér that went out to the battel and were trained in the warres, fourtie thouſand.

37 And of the otherſide of Iordén of the Reubenites and of the Gaddites, and of the halfe tribe of Manaſſéh with all inſtruments of warre to fight with, an hundreth and twentie thouſand.

38 [m] All theſe men of warre "that colde lead an armie, came with "vpright heart to Hebrón to make Dauid King ouer all Iſraél: & all the reſt of Iſraél *was* of one accorde to make Dauid King:

[m] So that his whole hoſte were thre hundreth twētie & two thouſand, two hundreth twenty & two.

"Or, fight in their aray.

"Or, with a good courage.

39 And there they were with Dauid thre dayes, eating and drinking: for their [n] brethren had prepared for them.

[n] The reſt of the Iſraelites.

40 Moreouer they that were nere them vntil Iſſachár, and Zebulún, and Naphtalí broght bread vpon aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *euen* meat, floure, figges, & reiſins, and wine & oyle, & beues and ſhepe abundantly: for there was ioye in Iſraél.

CHAP. XIII.

7 The Arke is broght againe from Kiriathiearim to Ieruſalém. 9 Uzzá dyeth becauſe he touched it.

1 ANd Dauid counſeled with the captaines of thouſands & of hundreths, & with all the gouernours.

2 And Dauid ſaid to all the Cõgregacion of Iſraél, If it ſeme good to you, and that it procedeth of the Lord our God, we wil ſend to and fro vnto our brethren, that are left in all the land of Iſraél (for with them are the Prieſts and the Leuites in ӯ cities *and* their ſuburbes) that thei may aſſemble them ſelues vnto vs.

3 And we wil bring againe the [a] Arke of our God to vs: for we ſoght not vnto it in the dayes of Saúl.

a His firſt care was to reſtore religiõ, which had in Sauls dayes bene corruped & neglected.

4 And all the Congregacion anſwered, Let vs do ſo: for the thing ſemed good in the eyes of all the people.

5 ¶ *So Dauid gathered all Iſraél together frõ "Shihór in Egypt, euẽ vnto the entring of Hamáth, to bring the Arke of God from [b] Kiriath-iearím.

2.Sam.6,2.

"Or, Nilus.

b That is, frõ Gibeá, where the inhabitãts of Kiriath iearim had placed it in the houſe of Abinadáb, 2 Sam. 6,3.

6 And Dauid went vp & all Iſraél to "Baaláth, in Kiriath-iearím, ӯ was in Iudáh, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God the Lord that dwelleth betwene the Cherubims, where his name is called on.

"Or, Baale, read 2 Sam. 6,2.

7 And they caried the Arke of God in a newe cart out of the houſe of Abinadáb: and Vzzá and Ahió [c] guided the cart.

c The ſonnes of Abinadáb.

8 And Dauid and all Iſraél plaied before [d] God with all *their* might, bothe ẇ ſongs & with harpes, and with violes, and with timbrels and with cimbales and with trũpets.

d That is, before the Arke where God ſhewed hĩ ſelfe: ſo that the ſigne is taken for the thing ſignified, ẇ is cõmune to all ſacramẽts bothe in the olde & newe teſtament.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threſſhing floore of [e] Chidón, Vzzá put forthe his hand to holde the Arke, for the oxen did ſhake it.

e Called alſo Nachón, 2. Sa. 6,6.

10 But the wrath of the Lord was kindled againſt Vzzá, and he ſmote him, becauſe he laied his hand vpon ӯ Arke: ſo he dyed there [f] before God.

f Before ӯ Arke for vſurpĩg that ẇ did not apperteine to his vocation: for this charge was giuẽ to the Prieſts, Nom. 4,15. ſo ӯ here all good intentions are cõdemned, except thei be cõmanded by the worde of God.

11 And Dauid was angrie, becauſe the Lord had made a breache in Vzzá, and he called the name of that place Pérez-vzzá vnto this day.

12 And Dauid feared God that day, ſayĩg, How ſhal I bring in to me the Arke of God?

13 Therefore Dauid broght not the Arke to him into the citie of Dauid, but cauſed it to turne into the houſe of [g] Obéd Edóm the Gittite.

g Who was a Leuite, & called Gittite, becauſe he had dwelt at Gath.

14 So the Arke of God remained in the houſe of Obéd Edóm, *euen* in his houſe thre moneths: and the Lord bleſſed the houſe of Obéd Edóm, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirám ſendeth wood and workemen to Dauid. 4 The names of his children. 8. 14. By the counſel of God he goeth againſt the Philiſtims & ouercommeth thẽ. 21. God fighteth for him.

1 THen *ſent Hirám the King of "Tyrus meſſengers to Dauid, & cedre trees, with maſons & carpẽters to buylde him an houſe.

2 Therefore Dauid knewe that the Lord had confirmed him King ouer Iſraél, & that his kingdome was lift vp on hie, becauſe of his *people Iſraél.

3 ¶ Alſo Dauid toke mo wiues at Ieruſalém, & Dauid begate mo ſonnes & daughters.

4 And theſe are the names of the children which he had at Ieruſalém, Shammúa, and Shobáb, Nathán, & Salomón,

5 And Ibhár, and Eliſhúa, and [b] Elpálet,

6 And Nógah, and Népheg and Iaphía,

7 And Eliſhamá, and "Beeliadá, and Eliphálet.

8 But when the Philiſtims heard that Dauid was anointed King ouer Iſraél, all ӯ Philiſtims came vp to ſeke Dauid. And when Dauid heard, he went out againſt them.

9 And the Philiſtims came, and ſpred them ſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 Then Dauid aſked counſel at God, ſaying, Shal I go vp againſt ӯ Philiſtims, & wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Go vp: for I wil deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Báal-perazím & Dauid ſmote them there: and Dauid ſaid, God hathe deuided mine enemies with mine hãd, as waters are deuided: therefore thei called the name of that place, [c] Báal-perazím.

12 And there they had left their gods: and Dauid ſaid, Let them euen be burnt with fyre.

13 Againe the Philiſtims came and ſpred them ſelues in the valley.

14 And whẽ Dauid aſked againe cõuſel at God, God ſaid to him, Thou ſhalt not go vp after them, *but* turne away from them, that thou maieſt come vpon them ouer againſt the mulbery trees.

15 And when thou heareſt the noiſe of one going in the toppes of the mulbery trees, then go out to battel: for God is gone forthe before thee, to ſmite the hoſte of the Philiſtims.

16 So Dauid did as God had commanded him: and they ſmote the hoſte of the Philiſtims from Gibeón euen to Gezer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands and the Lord broght the feare of him vpon all nacions.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid prepareth an hoſte for the Arke. 4 The nũber and ordre of the Leuites. 16 The ſingers are the *ſen out among them. 25 Thei bring againe the Arke with ioye 29 Dauid dancing before it, & despiſed of his wife Michál.*

1 AND *Dauid* made him houſes in the [a] citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid ſaid, *None oght to cary the Arke of God, but the Leuites: for the Lord hathe choſen them to beare the Arke of the Lord, and to miniſtre vnto him for euer.

3 ¶And Dauid gathered all Iſraél together to Ieruſalém to bring vp the [b] Arke of the Lord vnto his place, which he had ordeined for it.

4 And Dauid aſſembled the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the ſonnes of Koháth Vriél the chief, and his [*] brethren ſix ſcore.

6 Of the ſónes of Merarí, Aſaiáh the chief, and his brethren two hundreth & twentie.

7 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhóm, Ioél the chief, and his brethren an hundreth and thirtie.

8 Of the ſonnes of [c] Elizaphán, Shemaiáh the chief, and his brethren two hundreth.

9 Of the ſonnes of [d] Hebrón, Eliél the chief, and his brethren foure ſcore.

10 Of the ſonnes of Vzziél, Amminadáb the chief, and his brethren an hundreth & twelue.

11 ¶And Dauid called Zadók & Abiathár the Prieſts, and of the Leuites, Vriél, Aſaiáh and Ioél, Shemaiáh, and Eliél, and Amminadáb:

12 And he ſaid vnto thē, Ye are the chief fathers of the Leuites: [e] ſanctifie your ſelues, and your brethren, and bring vp the Arke of the Lord God of Iſraél vnto the *place* that I haue prepared for it.

13 For *becauſe ye were not there at ye firſt, the Lord our God made a breache among vs: for we ſoght him not after *due* [f] ordre.

14 So the Prieſts and the Leuites ſanctified them ſelues to bring vp the Arke of the Lord God of Iſraél.

15 ¶And the ſonnes of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their ſhulders with the barres, as Moſés had commanded, *according to the worde of the Lord.

16 And Dauid ſpake to the chief of the Leuites, that they ſhulde appoint *certeine* of their brethren to ſing with [g] inſtruments of muſike, with violes and harpes, & cymbales, that thei might make a ſounde, and lift vp their voyce with ioye.

17 So the Leuites appointed Hemán the ſonne of Ioél, and of his brethren Aſáph the ſonne of Berechiáh, and of the ſonnes of Merarí their brethren, Ethán the ſonne of Kuſhaiáh,

18 And with them their brethren in the [h] seconde degre, Zechariáh, Ben, and Iaaziél, and Shemiramóth, and Iehiél, and Vnní, Eliáb, and Benaiáh, and Maaſiáh, & Mattithiáh, and Elipheléh, and Mikneáh, and Obéd Edóm, and Ieiél the porters.

19 So Hemán, Aſáph & Ethán *were* ſingers to make a ſounde with cymbales of braſſe,

20 And Zechariáh, and Aziél, and Shemiramóth, and Iehiél, and Vnní, and Eliáb, and Maaſhiáh, and Benaiáh with violes on [i] Alamóth,

21 And Mattithiáh, & Elipheléh, and Mikneáh, and Obéd Edóm, and Ieiél, and Azaziáh, with harpes [k] vpon Sheminith lenazzéah.

22 But Chenaniáh the chief of the Leuites had [l] the charge, bearing the burden in the charge, for he was able to inſtruct.

23 And Berechiáh & Elkanáh were porters for the Arke.

24 And Shecaniáh and Iehoſhaphát and Nethaneél and Amaſhái, and Zachariáh, and Benaiáh, and Eliézer the Prieſts did blowe with trumpets before the Arke of God, and Obéd Edóm and Ieiiáh *were* porters [m] for the Arke.

25 *So Dauid and the Elders of Iſraél and the captaines of thouſands went to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the Lord from the houſe of Obéd Edóm with ioye.

26 And becauſe that God [n] helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, thei offred [o] ſeuen bullockes and ſeuen rams.

27 And Dauid had on him a linen garmēt, as all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the ſingers and Chenaniáh that had the chief charge of the ſingers: and vpon Dauid *was* a linen [p] Ephód.

28 Thus all Iſraél broght vp ye Arke of the Lords couenant with ſhouting and ſoūde of trumpets & with cornet, & with cymbales, making a ſounde with violes & with harpes.

29 And when the Arke of the [q] couenant of the Lord came into the citie of Dauid, Michál the daughter of Saúl loked out at a windowe, & ſawe King Dauid dancing and playing, and *ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Arke being placed, thei offer ſacrifices. 4 Dauid ordeineth Aſáph and his brethren to miniſter before the Lord. 8 He appointeth a notable Pſalme to be ſung in praiſe of the Lord.

1 SO *thei broght in the Arke of God, & ſet it in the middes of the Tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it, and thei offred burnt offrings and peace offrings before God.

---

[h] Which were inferior in dignitie.

[i] This was an inſtrument of muſike, or a certeine tune, whereūto thei accuſtomed to ſing Pſalmes.

[k] Which was ye eight tune, ouer the which he ye was moſt excellent had charge.

[l] To wit, to appoint pſalmes, & ſongs to thē that ſung.

[m] With Berechiáh & Elkanáh, verſ. 23.

2.Sam.6,12.

[n] That is, gaue them ſtrength to execute their office.

[o] Beſides the bullocke and the fat beaſt, which Dauid offred at euery ſixt paſe, 2.Sam.6,13.

[p] Read 2.Sam. 6,14.

[q] It was ſo called becauſe it put the Iſraelites in remembrance of the Lords couenant made with them

2 Sam.6,16.

2.Sam.6,17.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offring ẏ burnt offring & the peace offrings, he [a] bleſſed the people in the Name of the Lord.

3 And he dealt to euerie one of Iſraél bothe man and woman, to euerie one a cake of bread, and a piece of fleſh, and a bottel of *wine*.

4 And he appoĩted certeine of the Leuites to miniſter before the Arke of the Lord, and to [b] rehearſe and to thanke and praiſe the Lord God of Iſraél,

5 Aſáph the chief, and next to him Zechariáh, Ieiél, and Shemiramóth, and Iehiél, and Mattithiáh, and Eliáb, and Benaiáh, & Obéd Edóm, euen Ieiél with inſtruments, violes and harpes, and Aſáph to make a ſounde with cymbales,

6 *And* Benaiáh and Iahaziél Prieſts, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the couenant of God.

7 Then at that time Dauid did [c] appoint at the beginning to giue thankes to the Lord by the hãd of Aſáph & his brethrẽ.

8 *Praiſe the Lord & call vpon his Name: declare his [d] workes among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, ſing praiſe vnto him, *and* talke of all his [e] wonderful workes.

10 Reioyce in his holy Name: let the hearts of them that ſeke the Lord reioyce.

11 Seke the Lord and his ſtrength: ſeke his face continually.

12 Remember his maruelous workes that he hathe done, his wonders, and the [f] iudgements of his mouth,

13 O ſede of Iſraél his ſeruant, ô the children of Iaakób his [g] choſen.

14 He is the Lord our God: his iudgemẽts *are* throughout all the earth.

15 Remember his couenant for euer, & the worde, which he commanded to a thouſand generacions:

16 *Which he made with Abrahám, and his othe to Izhák:

17 And hathe confirmed it to Iaakób for a Lawe, & to Iſraél for an euerlaſting couenant,

18 Saying, To thee wil I giue the land of Canáan, the "lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were [h] fewe in nomber, yea, a very fewe, and ſtrangers therein,

20 And walked about from nacion to nacion, and from *one* kingdome to another people,

21 He ſuffred no mã to do them wrong, but rebuked [i] Kings for their ſakes, ſaying,

22 Touche not mine [k] anointed, and do my [l] Prophetes no harme.

23 *Sing vnto the Lord all the earth: declare his ſaluacion from day to day.

24 Declare his glorie among the nacions, and his wonderful workes among all people.

25 For the Lord *is* great and muche to be praiſed, and he is to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people *are* [m] idoles, but the Lord made the heauens.

27 Praiſe and glorie *are* before him: power and beautie *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the Lord, ye families of the people: giue vnto the Lord glorie and power.

29 Giue vnto the Lord the glorie of his Name: bring an offring and come before him, & worſhip the Lord in the glorious Sanctuarie.

30 [n] Tremble ye before him, all the earth: ſurely the worlde ſhal be ſtable *and* not moue.

31 Let the [o] heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad, and let them ſay among the nacions, The Lord reigneth.

32 Let the ſea roare, and all that therein is: let the field be ioyful and all that is in it.

33 Let the trees of the wood thẽ reioyce at the preſence of the Lord: for he commeth to [p] iudge the earth.

34 Praiſe the Lord, for he is good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

35 And ſay ye, Saue vs, ô God, our ſaluaciõ, and gather vs, & deliuer vs from the heathẽ, that we may praiſe thine holy Name, and [q] glorie in thy praiſe.

36 Bleſſed *be* the Lord God of Iſraél for euer and euer: and let all people ſay, [r] So be it, and praiſe the Lord.

37 ¶ Then he left there before the Arke of the Lords couenant Aſáph and his brethren to miniſter continually before the Arke, that which was to be done euerie day:

38 And Obéd Edóm and his brethren, thre ſcore and eight: and Obéd Edóm the ſonne of Ieduthún, and Hoſáh *were* porters.

39 And Zadók the Prieſt and his brethren the Prieſts *were* before the Tabernacle of the Lord, in the hie place that was at Gibeón,

40 To offer burnt offrings vnto the Lord, vpon the burnt offring altar continually, in the morning and in the euening, euen according vnto all that is writen in the Lawe of the Lord, which he commanded Iſraél.

41 And with them [s] were Hemán, and Ieduthún, and the reſt that were choſen, (which were appointed by names) to praiſe the Lord, because his mercie *endureth* for euer.

42 Euen with them *were* Hemán and Ieduthún to make a ſounde with the cornets & with the cymbales, with excellent inſtruments of muſike: and the ſonnes of Ieduthún were at the gate.

And

[a] He called vpon the Name of God deſiring him to proſper ẏ people, and giue good ſucceſſe to their beginnings.

[b] To wit, Gods benefites towarde his people.

[c] Dauid gaue thẽ this Pſalme to praiſe ẏ Lord, ſignifying that in all our enterpriſes the Name of God oght to be praiſed and called vpon.

Pſal.105,1. iſa.12,4.

[d] Whereof this is ẏ chiefeſt that he hathe choſen him ſelfe a Church to call vpõ his Name.

[e] Who of his wonderful prouidence hathe choſen a fewe of the flocke of Abrahám to be his children.

[f] In ouercomming Pharaóh, which iudgements were declared by Gods mouthe to Moſés.

[g] Meaning hereby that the promes of adoption onely apperteineth to ẏ Church.

Gen 22,16. luk.1,73. ebr.6,17.

" *Ebr. coarde, whereby parcels of lands were meaſured.*

[h] Meaning, frõ the time that Abrahám entred, vnto the time, ẏ Iaakób went into Egypt for famine.

[i] As Pharaóh & Abimélech.

[k] Mine elect people & them whome I haue ſanctified.

[l] To whome God declared his worde, & thei declared it to their poſteritie.

Pſal.96,1.

43 And all the people departed, euerie man to his houſe: & Dauid returned to [r] bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

3 Dauid is forbidden to buylde an houſe vnto the Lord. 12 Chriſt is promiſed vnder the figure of Salomon. 18 Dauid giueth thankes, 23 And prayeth vnto God.

1 NOw *afterwarde whẽ Dauid dwelt in his houſe, he ſaid to Nathán ẏ Prophet, Beholde, I dwel in an houſe of [a] cedre trees, but the Arke of the Lords couenant remaineth vnder [b] curtaines.

2 Then Nathán ſaid to Dauid, Do [c] all that is in thine heart: for God is with thee.

3 And the ſame [d] night euen the worde of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Go, and tel Dauid my ſeruãt, Thus ſaith the Lord, Thou ſhalt not buylde me an houſe to dwel in:

5 For I haue dwelt in no houſe, ſince the day ẏ I broght out the children of Iſraél vnto this day, but I haue bene from [e] tent to tent, and from habitacion *to habitacion.*

6 Whereſoeuer I haue [f] walked with all Iſraél, ſpake I one worde to anie of the iudges of Iſraél (whome I commanded to fede my people) ſaying, Why haue ye not buylt me an houſe of cedre trees?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, I toke thee frõ the ſhepecoate [g] *&* from following the ſhepe, that thou ſhuldeſt be a prince ouer my people Iſraél.

8 And I haue bene ẇ thee whetherſoeuer thou haſt walked, and haue deſtroyed all thine enemies out of thy ſight, and haue *made thee a name, like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 (Alſo I wil appoint a place for my people Iſraél, & [h] wil plant it, that they may dwel in their place, and moue nomore: nether ſhal the *wicked people* vexe thẽ anie more, as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded iudges ouer my people Iſraél) And I wil ſubdue all thine enemies: therefore I ſay vnto thee, that the Lord wil [i] buylde thee an houſe.

11 And when thy dayes ſhalbe fulfilled to go with thy fathers, then wil I raiſe vp thy ſede after thee, which ſhal be of thy ſonnes, and wil ſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He ſhal buylde me an houſe, and I wil ſtabliſh his throne for [k] euer.

13 I wil be his father and he ſhalbe my ſonne, and I wil not take my mercie away frõ him, as I toke it from him that was before [l] thee.

14 But I wil eſtabliſh him in mine houſe, & in my kingdome for euer, and his throne ſhalbe ſtabliſhed for euer,

15 According to all theſe wordes, and according to all this viſion. So Nathán ſpake to King Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King [m] went in and *ſate before the Lord and ſaid, Who am I, ô Lord God, and what is mine houſe, that thou haſt broght me [n] hetherto.

17 Yet thou eſteming this a ſmale thing, ô God, haſt alſo ſpoken concerning the houſe of thy ſeruant for a great while, and haſt regarded me according to the eſtate of a man of [o] hye degre, ô Lord God.

18 What can Dauid *deſire* more of thee for the honour of thy ſeruãt? for thou knoweſt thy ſeruant.

19 O Lord, for thy ſeruants ſake, euen according to thine [p] heart haſt thou done all this great thing to declare all magnificence.

20 Lord, there *is* none like thee, nether *is there* anie god beſides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 Moreouer what one nacion in the earth *is* like thy people Iſraél, whoſe God went to redeme thẽ *to be* his people, & to make thy ſelfe a Name, *and to do* great and terrible things by caſting out naciõs from before thy people, whome thou haſt deliuered out of Egypt?

22 For thou haſt ordeined thy people Iſraél to be thine owne people for euer, and thou Lord art become their God.

23 Therefore now Lord, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant & concerning his houſe, be cõfirmed for euer, and do as thou haſt ſaid,

24 And let thy Name be ſtable & magnified for euer, that it may be ſaid, The Lord of hoſtes, God of Iſraél, *is* the God of [q] Iſraél, & let the houſe of Dauid thy ſeruant be ſtabliſhed before thee.

25 For thou, ô my God, haſt [r] reueled vnto the eare of thy ſeruant, that thou wilt buylde him an houſe: therefore thy ſeruant hathe *bene bolde to pray before thee.

26 Therefore now Lord (*for* thou art [ſ] God, and haſt ſpoken this goodnes vnto thy ſeruant)

27 Now therefore, it hathe pleaſed thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou, ô Lord, haſt bleſſed it, & it ſhalbe bleſſed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The battel of Dauid againſt the Philiſtims, 2 And againſt Moab, 3 Zobáh, 5 Arám, 12 And Edóm.

1 ANd after this Dauid ſmote the Philiſtims, and ſubdued them, and toke [a] Gath, and the villages thereof out of the hand of the Philiſtims.

2 And he ſmote Moáb, and the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, and *broght giftes.

3 ¶ And Dauid ſmote *Hadarézer King of

[m] He wẽt into ẏ tent where ẏ Arke was, ſhewing what we oght to do whẽ we receiue anie benefites of the Lord.

*Or, remained.

[n] Meaning, to this kinglie eſtate.

[o] Thou haſt promiſed a kingdome that ſhal continue to me and my poſteritie, and that Chriſt ſhal procede of me.

[p] Frely, and according to the purpoſe of thy wil, without anie deſeruing.

[q] That is, he ſheweth him ſelfe in dede to be their God, by deliuering them from dangers, & preſeruing them

[r] Thou haſt declared vnto me by Nathan the Prophet.

*Ebr. hathe founde.

[ſ] And canſt not breake promes.

[a] Which 2. Sam. 8, 1 is called the bridle of bondage, becauſe it was a ſtrong towne, and kept the countrey round about in ſubiection

*Or, payed tribute

*Or, Hadadezer.

Zobáh vnto Hamáth, as he wẽt to ſtabliſh his border by the riuer " Peráth.

4 And Dauid toke from him a thouſand charets, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, & twẽtie thouſand fotemen, and * deſtroyed all the charets, but he reſerued of them an hundreth charets.

5 ¶ Then came the Aramites of Damaſcus to ſuccour Hadarézer King of Zobáh, but Dauid ſlewe of the Aramites two and twentie thouſand.

6 And Dauid put *a gariſon* in Arám of " Damaſcus, and the Aramites became Dauids ſeruants, and broght giftes: and the Lord [b] preſerued Dauid whereſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid toke the ſhields of golde that were of the ſeruants of Hadarézer, and broght them to Ieruſalém.

8 And from [c] Tibháth, and from Chun (cities of Hadarézer) broght Dauid exceding muche braſſe, wherewith Salomón made the braſen * Sea, and the pillers and the veſſels of braſſe.

9 ¶ Thẽ Tóu King of Hamáth heard how Dauid had ſmiten all the hoſte of Hadarézer King of Zobáh:

10 Therefore he ſent [d] Hadóram his ſonne to King Dauid, to ſalute him, and to reioyce with him, becauſe he had foght againſt Hadarézer, & beatẽ him (for Tóu had warre with Hadarézer) *who broght* all veſſels of golde, and ſiluer and braſſe.

11 And King Dauid did dedicate them vnto the Lord, with the ſiluer and golde that he broght from all the nacions, from [e] Edóm, and from Moáb, and from the children of Ammón, and from the Philiſtims, and from Amalék.

12 ¶ And Abiſhái the ſonne of Zeruiáh ſmote of Edóm in the ſalte valley [f] eightene thouſand,

13 And he put a gariſon in Edóm, and all the Edomites became Dauids ſeruants: & the Lord preſerued Dauid whereſoeuer he went.

14 So Dauid reigned ouer all Iſraél, and executed iudgemẽt and iuſtice to all his people.

15 And Ioáb the ſonne of Zeruiáh was ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphát the ſonne of Ahilúd recorder,

16 And Zadók the ſonne of Ahitúb, and Abimélech the ſonne of Abiathár *were* the Prieſts, and " Shauſhá the ſcribe,

17 * And Benaiáh the ſonne of Iehoiadá was ouer the [g] Cherethites and the Pelethites: and the ſonnes of Dauid *were* chief about the King.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hanún King of the childrẽ of Ammón doeth great iniuries to the ſeruants of Dauid. 6 He prepareth an armie againſt Dauid, 15 And is ouercome.

1 AFter this alſo * Naháſh the King of the children of Ammón dyed, & his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

2 And Dauid ſaid, I wil ſhewe kindnes vnto Hanún the ſonne of Naháſh, becauſe his [a] father ſhewed kindenes vnto me. And Dauid ſent meſſengers to comforte him for his father. So the ſeruants of Dauid came into the land of the childrẽ of Ammón to Hanún to comforte him.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammón ſaid to Hanún, Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hathe ſent comforters vnto thee? Are not his ſeruants come to thee to [b] ſearche, to ſeke and to ſpie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanún toke Dauids ſeruãts, and [c] ſhaued them, and cut of [d] their garments by the halfe vnto the buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 And there went *certeine* and tolde Dauid concerning the men: and he ſent to mete them (for the men were excedingly aſhamed) & the King ſaid, Tary at Ierichó, vntil your beardes be growen: thẽ returne.

6 ¶ When the children of Ammón ſawe that they " ſtanke in the ſight of Dauid, thẽ ſent Hanún and the children of Ammón a thouſand talents of ſiluer to hyre them charets & horſemen out * of Arám Naharáim and out of Arám, Maacháh, and out of [e] Zobáh.

7 And they hyred them two and thirtie thouſand charets, & the King of Maacháh and his people, which came and pitched before [f] Medebá: and the children of Ammón gathered them ſelues together from their cities, and came to the battel.

8 ¶ And when Dauid heard, he ſent Ioáb & all the hoſte of the valiant men.

9 And the children of Ammón came out, and ſet their battel in araye at the gate of the citie. And the Kings that were come, were by them ſelues in the field.

10 When Ioáb ſawe that the fronte of the battel was againſt him before & behinde, then he choſe out of all the choiſe of Iſraél, and ſet him ſelfe in araye to mete the Aramites.

11 And the reſt of the people he deliuered vnto the hand of Abiſhái his brother, and they put them ſelues in araye againſt the children of Ammón.

12 And he ſaid, If Arám be to ſtrõg for me, then thou ſhalt ſuccour me: & if the children of Ammón preuaile againſt thee, thẽ I wil ſuccour thee.

13 Be ſtrong, and let vs ſhewe our ſelues valiant for our [g] people, and for the cities of our God, & let the Lord do that which is good in his owne ſight.

14 So Ioáb and the people that was with him, came nere before the Aramites vnto the

" Or, Euphrates.

2.Sam.8,4.

" Or, Darméſek.

[b] That is, in all things that he enterpriſed.

[c] Which 2 Samuél 8, 8 are called Betáh & Berothái.

1.King.7,23. iere.52,20.

[d] Called alſo Iorám, 2.Sam. 8,10.

[e] Becauſe the Edomites and the Syrians ioyned their power together, it is ſaid 2.Sam.8, 12, ỹ the Aramites were ſpoiled.

[f] Which is vnderſtãd that Ioáb ſlewe twelue thouſand, as is in the title of the threſcore pſal. and Abiſái the reſt.

" Or, Seraiáh.

2.Sam.8,17.

[g] Read 2. Sam.8,18.

the battel, and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammón ſawe that the Aramites fled, they fled alſo before Abiſhái his brother, and entred into the citie: ſo Ioáb came to Ieruſalém.

16 ¶And when the Aramites ſawe that they were diſcomfited before Iſraél, they ſent meſſengers and cauſed the Aramites to come forthe that were beyonde the [h] riuer: & Shophách the captaine of the hoſte of Hadarézer *went* before them.

17 And when it was ſhewed Dauid, he gathered all Iſraél, and went ouer Iordén, & came vnto thẽ, and put him ſelfe in araye againſt them: and whẽ Dauid had put him ſelfe in battel araye to mete the Aramites, they foght with him.

18 But the Aramites fled before Iſraél, and Dauid deſtroyed of the Aramites [i] ſeuen thouſand charets, and fortie thouſand fotemen, and killed Shophách the captaine of the hoſte.

19 And when the ſeruãts of Hadarézer ſawe that they fel before Iſraél, they made peace with Dauid, and ſerued him. And the Aramites wolde nomore ſuccour the children of Ammón.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbáh deſtroyed. 3 The Ammonites tormented. 4 The Philiſtims are thriſe ouercome with their gyants.

1 AND *whẽ the yere was expired, in the time that Kings go out *a warrefare*, Ioáb caried out the ſtrength of the armie, and deſtroyed the countrey of the children of Ammón, and came and beſieged [a] Rabbáh (but Dauid taryed at Ieruſalém) and Ioáb ſmote Rabbáh and deſtroyed it.

2 *Thẽ Dauid toke ye crowne of their Kĩg from of his head, and founde it the weight of a [b] talẽt of golde, with precious ſtones in it: and it was *ſet* on Dauids head, and he broght away the ſpoile of the citie exceding muche.

3 And he caryed away the people that were in it, and cut them with ſawes, and with harowes of yron, and with axes: euen thus did Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammón. Then Dauid and all the people came againe to Ieruſalém.

4 ¶*And after this alſo there aroſe warre at [f] Gézer with the Philiſtims: then Sibbechái the Huſhathite ſlewe [g] Sippái, of the children of [h] Haraphàh, and they were ſubdued.

5 And there was yet *another* battel with the Philiſtims: and Elhanán the ſonne of Iaír ſlewe [c] Lahmí, the brother of Goliáth ye Gittite, whoſe ſpeareſtaffe *was* like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe there was a battel at Gath, where was a man of a *great* ſtature, and his fingers *were* by [d] ſixes, *euen* foure and twenty, and was alſo the ſonne of Haraphàh.

7 And when he reuiled Iſraél, Iehonathán the ſonne of Shimeá Dauids brother did ſlea him.

8 Theſe were borne vnto Haraphàh at Gath, and fel by the hand of Dauid: and by the hands of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid cauſeth the people to be nombred, 14 And there dye ſeuentie thouſand men of the peſtilence.

1 AND [a] Satan ſtode vp againſt Iſraél, and prouoked Dauid to nomber Iſraél.

2 Therefore Dauid ſaid to Ioáb, and to the rulers of the people, Go & nomber Iſraél from [b] Beer-ſhéba euen to Dan, and bring it to me, that I may know the nomber of them.

3 And Ioáb anſwered, The Lord increaſe his people an hundreth times ſo many as they be, ô my lord the King: are they not all my lords ſeruants? wherefore doeth my lord require this thing? why ſhulde he be a cauſe of [c] treſpaſſe to Iſraél?

4 Neuertheles the Kings worde preuailed againſt Ioáb. And Ioáb departed and wẽt through all Iſraél, and returned to Ieruſalém.

5 And Ioáb gaue the nomber & ſumme of the people vnto Dauid: & all Iſrael were [d] eleuen hundreth thouſand men ye drewe ſworde: and Iudáh was [e] foure hundreth and ſeuentie thouſand men that drewe ſworde.

6 But the Leuites and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the Kings worde was abominable to Ioáb.

7 ¶And God was diſpleaſed with this thĩg: therefore he ſmote Iſraél.

8 Then Dauid ſaid vnto God, I haue ſinned greatly, becauſe I haue done this thing: but now, I beſeche thee, remoue the iniquitie of thy ſeruant: for I haue done very fooliſhly.

9 And the Lord ſpake vnto Gad Dauids "Seer, ſaying,

10 Go and tel Dauid, ſaying, Thus ſayth the Lord, I offre thee thre things: choſe thee one of them, that I may do it vnto thee.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſayth the Lord, Take to thee

12 Ether thre yeres famine, or thre moneths to be deſtroyed before thine aduerſaries, and the ſworde of thine enemies "to take *thee*, or els the ſworde of ye Lord and peſtilence in the land thre dayes, that ye Angel of the Lord may deſtroy throughout all the coaſtes of Iſraél: now therefore aduiſe thee, what worde I ſhal bring againe to him that ſent me.

---

[h] That is, Eu- phrates.

[i] For this place read 2.Sam. 10,18.

* Sam.11,1.

[a] Which was the chief citie of the Ammonites.

* Sam.12,29.

[b] Which mo- th about value of thouſād & ce crowe, which is our thre- re pounde ght.

* Sam.21,18.

[f] Or, 2.Sam.

[g] Or, Saph.

[h] Or, Rapha, the gyant.

[c] Read 2.Sam. 21,19.

[d] Meaning, ye he had six on a hand & six on a fote.

[a] He tempted Dauid in ſetting before his eyes his excellencie & glorie, his power & victories, read 2.Sam. 24,1

[b] That is, frõ Southe to North.

[c] It was a thing indifferent & vſual to nomber the people, but becauſe he did it of an ambitious minde, as though his ſtrength ſtode in his people, God puniſhed him.

[d] Ioáb partely for grief and partly through negligence gathered not the whole ſũme as it is here declared.

[e] In Samuél is mentiõ of thirtie thouſand more: ye was ether by ioyning to them ſome of the Beniamites, ye were mixed wt Iudáh, or as ye Ebrewes write, here ye chief & princes are left out.

" Or, Prophet.

" Or, ſmite thee.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a wōderful ſtrait. let me now fall into the hand of the Lord: for his mercies *are* exceding great, & let me not fall into ỹ hand of mā.

14 So the Lord ſent a peſtilence in Iſraél, and there fell of Iſraél ſeuentie thouſand men.

15 ¶ And God ſent the Angel into Ieruſalém to deſtroye it. And [f] as he was deſtroying, the Lord behelde, and [g] repented of the euil and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed, It is now ynough, let thine hād ceaſe. Then the Angel of the Lord ſtode by the threſſhing floore of ″Ornán the Iebuſite.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and ſawe the Angel of the Lord ſtād betwene the earth and the heauen with his ſworde drawen in his hand, *and* ſtretched out towarde Ieruſalém. Then Dauid and the Elders of Iſraél, which were clothed in ſacke, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, Is it not I that commanded to nomber the people? It is euen I that haue ſinned and haue committed euil, but theſe ſhepe what haue they done? ô Lord my God, I beſeche thee, let thine hand be on me and on my fathers houſe, and not on [h] thy people for *their* deſtruction.

18 ¶ Thē the Angel of the Lord cōmanded Gad to ſay to Dauid, that Dauid ſhulde go vp, and ſet vp an altar vnto the Lord in the threſſhing floore of Ornán the Iebuſite.

19 So Dauid went vp according to ỹ ſaying of Gad, which he had ſpokē in the Name of the Lord.

20 And Ornán turned about, and ſawe the Angel, and his foure ſonnes *that were* with him, [i] hid them ſelues, and Ornán threſſhed wheat.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornán, Ornán loked and ſawe Dauid and went out of the threſſhing floore, and bowed him ſelfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 And Dauid ſaid to Ornán, Giue me the place of *thy* threſſhing floore, that I may buylde an [k] altar therein vnto the Lord: giue it me for ſufficient money, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

23 Then Ornán ſaid vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, and let my lord the King do that which ſemeth him good: lo, I giue thee bullockes for burnt offrings, & threſſhing inſtruments for wood, & wheat for meat offring, I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid ſaid to Ornán, Not ſo: but I wil bye it for ſufficient [l] money: for I wil not take that which is thine for ỹ Lord, nor offer burnt offrīgs without coſt.

25 So Dauid gaue to Ornán for that place [m] ſix hūdreth ſhekels of golde by weight.

26 And Dauid buylt there an altar vnto the Lord, and offred burnt offrings, and peace offrings, and called vpon the Lord, and he [n] anſwered him by fyre from heauē vpon the altar of burnt offring.

27 And when the Lord had ſpoken to the Angel, he put vp his ſworde againe into his ſhethe.

28 At that time when Dauid ſawe that the Lord had heard him in the threſſhīg floore of Ornán the Iebuſite, then he ſacrificed there.

29 (But the Tabernacle of the Lord which Moſés had made in the wildernes, and the altar of burnt offring *were* at that ſeaſon in the hie place at Gibeón.

30 And Dauid colde not go before it to aſke counſel at God: for he was afraied of the ſworde of the Angel of the Lord)

CHAP. XXII.

2 Dauid prepareth things neceſſarie for the buylding of the Tēple 6 He cōmandeth his ſonne Salomón to buylde the Tēple of the Lord, which thing he him ſelfe was forbidden to do. 9 Under the figure of Salomón Chriſt is promiſed.

1 AND Dauid ſaid, This is the [a] houſe of the Lord God, & this is the altar for the burnt offring of Iſraél.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the [b] ſtrangers that were in the land of Iſraél, and he ſet maſons to hewe and poliſh ſtones to buylde the houſe of God.

3 Dauid alſo prepared [c] muche yron for the nailes of the dores & of the gates, and for the ioynings, and abundance of braſſe paſsing weight,

4 And cedre trees without nomber: for the Zidonians and they of Tyrus broght muche cedre wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid ſaid, Salomón my ſonne is yong and tender, and we muſt buylde an houſe for the Lord, magnifical, excellent and of great fame and dignitie throughout all countreis. I wil *therefore* now prepare for him. So Dauid prepared very much before his death.

6 Then he called Salomón his ſonne, and charged him to buylde an houſe for the Lord God of Iſraél.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Salomón, *My ſonne, I purpoſed with my ſelfe to buyld an houſe to the Name of the Lord my God,

8 But the worde of the Lord came to me, ſaying, * [d] Thou haſt ſhed muche blood, & haſt made great battels: thou ſhalt not buylde an houſe vnto my Name: for thou haſt ſhed muche blood vpon the earth in my ſight.

9 Beholde, a ſonne is borne to thee, which ſhalbe a mā of reſt, for I wil giue him reſt from all his enemies round about: therefore his name is Salomón: and I wil ſend peace and quietnes vpon Iſraél in his dayes.

10 *He

[f] Read 2.Sam. 24,16

[g] When God draweth backe his plagues, he ſemeth to repent: read Gen.6,6.

″Or, *Araunah.*

[h] Thus he bothe ſheweth a true repentāce and a fatherlie care toward his people, ŵ deſireth God to ſpare them and to puniſh him and his.

[i] If man hide him ſelfe at ỹ ſight of an Angel, which is a creature, how muche leſſe is a ſinner able to appeare before the face of God?

[k] Thus he did by the cōmādemēt of God, as verſ 18 for els it had bene abominable, except he had other Gods worde, or reuelacion.

[l] That is, as muche as it is worthe: for hauing ynough of his owne & yet to haue taken of another mans goods to offer vnto the Lord, it had bene theft and not acceptable to God.

[m] Read 2.Samu 24,24.

10 *He ſhal buylde an houſe for my Name, and he ſhal be my ſonne, and I wil be his father, and I wil eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome vpon Iſraél for euer.

11 Now *therefore* my ſonne, the Lord ſhalbe with thee, and thou ſhalt [e] proſper, and thou ſhalt buylde an houſe to the Lord thy God, as he hathe ſpoken of thee.

12 Onely the Lord giue thee [f] wiſdome & vnderſtanding, and giue thee charge ouer Iſraél, euen to kepe the Law of the Lord thy God.

13 Then thou ſhalt proſper, if thou take hede to obſerue the ſtatutes and the iudgements which the Lord commanded Moſés for Iſraél: be ſtrong and of good courage: feare not, nether be afraied.

14 For beholde, according to my [g] pouertie haue I prepared for the houſe of the Lord an hundreth thouſand talents of golde, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſiluer, and of braſſe and of yron paſsing weight: for there was abundance: I haue alſo prepared timbre and ſtone, and thou maieſt prouide more thereto.

15 Moreouer thou haſt workmen with thee ynough, "hewers of ſtone, and workemen for timbre, and all men expert in euerie worke,

16 Of golde, of ſiluer, *and* of braſſe, and of yron there is no nomber. [h] Vp *therefore*, & be doing, & the Lord wil be with thee.

17 Dauid alſo commanded all the princes of Iſraél to helpe Salomón his ſonne, *ſaying*,

18 Is not the Lord your God with you, & hathe giuen you reſt on euerie ſide? for he hathe giuen the [i] inhabitants of the land into mine hand, & the land is ſubdued before ẏ Lord & before his people.

19 Now ſet [k] your hearts and your ſoules to ſeke the Lord your God, and ariſe, and buylde the Sanctuarie of the Lord God to bring the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, and the holy veſſels of God into the houſe buylt for ẏ Name of the Lord.

Sam.7,13.
King.5,5.

e [illegible]

f Theſe are [illegible] whereby [illegible] gouerne [illegible] when [illegible] doproſper [illegible]

g For Dauid [illegible] poore in [illegible] Salo[illegible]

" Or, maſons, & carpenters.

h [illegible] is, go [illegible] quic-

i The nations [illegible] about.

k [illegible]

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid being olde, ordeineth Salomón King. 3 He cauſeth the Leuites to be nombred. 4 And aſsigneth them to their offices. 13 Aaron and his ſonnes are for the hie Preeſt. 14 The ſonnes of Moſés.

1 SO when Dauid was olde and ful of daies, * he made Salomón his ſonne King ouer Iſraél.

2 And he gathered together all the princes of Iſraél with the Prieſts and the Leuites.

3 And the Leuites were nombred from the age of thirtie yere and aboue, and their nomber according to their ſumme was eight and thirtie thouſand men.

4 Of theſe foure and twentie thouſand *were ſet to* "aduice the worke of the houſe of the Lord, and ſix thouſand were ouerſeers and iudges.

King.1,30.

5 And foure thouſand *were* porters, & foure thouſand praiſed ẏ Lord with inſtrumẽts which "he made to praiſe *the Lord*.

6 *So Dauid deuided offices vnto them, *to wit*, to the ſonnes of Leuí, to * Gerſhón, Kohath, and Merarí.

7 Of the Gerſhonites *were* "Laadán and Shimeí.

8 The ſonnes of Laadán, the chief *was* Iehiél, and Zethám and Ioél, thre.

9 The ſonnes of Shimeí, Shelomíth, and Haziél and Harám, thre: theſe were the chief fathers of Laadán.

10 Alſo the ſonnes of Shimeí *were* Iáhath, Ziná, Ieúſh, and Beriáh: theſe foure were the ſonnes of Shimeí.

11 And Iáhath was the chief, & " Zizáh the ſeconde, but Ieúſh & Beriáh had not many ſonnes: therefore they were in the families of *their* father, counted but as one.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Koháth *were* Amrám, Izhár, Hebrón and Vzziél, foure.

13 *The ſonnes of Amrám, Aarón and Moſés: and Aarón was ſeparated to [a] ſanctifie the moſte holy place, he & his ſonnes for euer to burne incenſe before the Lord, to miniſter to him, and to bleſſe in his Name for euer.

14 ¶ Moſés alſo the man of God, & his children were named with the [b] tribe of Leuí.

15 The ſonnes of Moſés *were* Gerſhóm, and Eliézer,

16 Of the ſõnes of * Gerſhóm *was* Shebuél the chief.

17 And the ſonne of Eliézer *was* Rehabiáh the [c] chief: for Eliézer had none other ſonnes: but the ſonnes of Rehabiáh were very many.

18 The ſonne of Izhár *was* Shelomíth the chief.

19 The ſonnes of Hebrón *were* Ieriáh the firſt, Amariáh the ſeconde, Iahaziél the third, and Iekamiám the fourt.

20 The ſonnes of Vzziél *were* Micháh the firſt, and Iſſhiáh the ſeconde.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Merarí *were* Mahlí and Muſhi. The ſonnes of Mahlí, Eleazár and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazár dyed, and had no ſonnes, but daughters, and their [d] brethren the ſonnes of Kiſh toke them.

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi *were* Mahlí, and Edér, and Ierimóth, thre.

24 Theſe were the ſonnes of Leuí according to the houſe of their fathers, *euen* the chief fathers according to their offices, according to the nomber of names & their ſumme that did the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lord from the age of [e] twenty yeres and aboue.

" *Ebr. I made, meaning Dauid.*

Chap 6,1.

Exod.6,17.

" *Or, Libni. Chap.6,17.*

" *Or, Zizá.*

Exod 2,2. & 6,20 chr.5,5.

[a] That is, to ſerue in the moſte holy place & to cõſecrate ẏ holy things.

[b] Thei were but of the ordre of the Leuites & not of the Prieſts as Aarõs ſonnes.

Exod.2,22. & 18,3.

[c] The Scripture vſeth to call chief or ẏ firſt borne, although he be alone & there be none borne after, Matt.1,25.

[d] Meaning their couſins.

[e] Dauid did choſe the Leuites twiſe, firſt at the age of thirtie, as ver. 3 & againe afterwarde at twentie, as the neceſsitie of ẏ office did require: at ẏ beginning they had no charge in the Temple, before thei were fiue and twentie yere olde, and had none after fiftie, Nõb.10,24

25 For Dauid ſaid, The Lord God of Iſraél hathe giuen reſt vnto his people, that they may dwel in Ieruſalém for euer.

26 And alſo the Leuites ſhal nomore beare the Tabernacle and all the veſſels for the ſeruice thereof.

27 Therefore according to the laſt wordes of Dauid, the Leuites were nõbred from twentie yere and aboue,

28 And their office *was* vnder the hand of the ſonnes of Aarón, for the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lord in the courtes, and chambers, and in the [f] purifying of all holy things, and in the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God,

[f] In waſhing and cleanſing all the holy veſſels.

29 Bothe for the ſhewebread, and for the fine floure, for the meat offring, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for the fryed things, and for that which was roſted, and for all meaſures and ciſe,

30 And for to ſtand euerie morning, to giue thankes and to praiſe the Lord, & likewiſe at euen,

31 And to offer all burnt offrings vnto the Lord, in the Sabbaths, in the moneths, and at the appointed times, according to the nomber & according to their cuſtome continually before the Lord,

32 And that they ſhulde kepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregacion, and the charge of the holie place, and the charge of the ſonnes of Aarón their brethren in the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Dauid aßigneth offices vnto the ſonnes of Aarón.

Leui.10.4. nom.3.4. & 26,6.

1 THeſe are alſo the *diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aarón, The ſonnes of Aarón *were* Nadab, and Abihú, Eleazár, and Ithamár.

2 But Nadáb and Abihú dyed [a] before their father, and had no childrẽ: therefore Eleazár and Ithamár executed ẏ Prieſts office.

[a] Whiles their father yet liued.

3 And Dauid diſtributed them, euen Zadók of the [c] ſonnes of Eleazár, and Abimélech of the ſonnes of Ithamár according to their offices in their miniſtration.

[c] Or, couſins.

4 And there were found mo of the ſonnes of Eleazár by the "nomber of men, then of the ſonnes of Ithamár. and they deuided them, *to wit*, among the ſonnes of Eleazár, ſixtene heades, according to the houſholde of their fathers, and among the ſonnes of Ithamár, according to the houſholde of their fathers, eight.

" Or, heades.

5 Thus they diſtributed them by lot the one from the other, and ſo the rulers of the Sanctuarie and the rulers *of the houſe* of God *were* of the ſonnes of Eleazár and of the ſonnes of Ithamár.

6 And Shemaiáh the ſonne of Nethaneél the ſcribe of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the princes, and Zadók the Prieſt, and Ahimélech the ſonne of Abiathár, and *before* the chief fathers of the Prieſts and of the Leuites, one familie being reſerued for Eleazár, & another reſerued for Ithamár.

7 And the firſt [b] lot fel to Iehoiaríb, and the ſecond to Iedaiáh,

8 The third to Harím, the fourt to Seorím,

9 The fift to Malchiiáh, the ſixt to Miiamín,

10 The ſeuent to Hakkóz, the eight to A[c]biiáh,

11 The ninte to Ieſhúa, the tent to Shecaniáh,

12 The eleuent to Eliáſhib, the twelft to Iakím,

13 The thirtente to Huppáh, the fourtente to Ieſhebeáb,

14 The fiftente to Bilgáh, the ſixtente to Immér,

15 The ſeuentente to Hezír, the eightente to Happizzér,

16 The ninetente to Pethahiáh, the twentieth to Iehezekél,

17 The one and twentie to Iachín, the two and twentie to Gamúl,

18 The thre and twẽtie to Deliáh, the foure and twentie to Maaziáh.

19 Theſe were their ordres according to their offices, when they entred into the houſe of the Lord according to their cuſtome vnder [d] the hand of Aarón their father, as the Lord God of Iſraél had commanded him.

20 ¶ And of the ſonnes of Leuí that remained of the ſonnes of Amrám, *was* Shubaél, of the ſonnes of Shubaél, Iedeiáh,

21 Of Rehabiáh, *euen* of the ſonnes of Rehabiáh, the firſt Iſſhiiáh,

22 Of Izharí, Shelomóth, of the ſonnes of Shelomóth, Iáhath,

23 And *his* ſonnes Ieriáh *the firſt*, Amariáh the ſeconde, Iahaziél the thirde, *and* Iekameám the fourt,

24 The ſonne of Vzziél *was* Micháh, the ſonne of Micháh *was* Shamír,

25 The brother of Micháh *was* Iſſhiiáh, the ſonne of Iſſhiiáh, Zechariáh,

26 The ſonnes of Merarí *were* Mahlí and Muſhí, the ſonne of Iaaziiáh *was* Benó,

27 The ſonnes of Merarí of Iahaziáh *were* Benó, and Shóham, and Zaccúr and Ibrí.

28 Of Mahlí *came* Eleazár, which had no ſonnes.

29 Of Kiſh. the ſonne of Kiſh *was* Ierahmeél,

30 And the ſonnes of [e] Muſhí *were* Mahlí, and Edér, and Ierimóth: theſe were ſonnes of the Leuites after the houſholde of their fathers.

31 And theſe alſo caſt [f] lottes ẇ their brethren the ſonnes of Aarón before King Dauid, and Zadók and Ahimélech and the chief fathers of the Prieſts, and of the Leuites, *euen* the chief of the families agaĩſt their yonger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

The ſingers are appointed, with their places & lottes.

1 SO Dauid & the captaines of ẏ armie [a] ſeparated for the miniſterie the ſonnes of Aſáph, and Hemán, and Ieduthún, who ſhulde *ſing* prophecies with harpes, with violes, and with cymbales, and their nomber was *euen* of the men for the office of their miniſterie, *to wit,*

2 Of the ſonnes of Aſáph, Zaccúr, and Ioſéph, & Nethaniáh, & Aſharélah the ſonnes of Aſáph *were* vnder the hand of Aſáph, *which ſang* prophecies by the '' commiſsion of the King.

3 Of Ieduthún, the ſonnes of Ieduthún, Gedaliáh, & Zeri, and Ieſhaiáh, Aſhabiáh and Mattithiáh, [b] ſix, vnder the hands of their father: Ieduthún *ſang* [c] prophecies with an harpe, for to giue thankes and to praiſe the Lord.

4 Of Hemán, the ſonnes of Hemán, Bukkiáh, Mattaniáh, Vzziél, Shebuél, and Ierimóth, Hananiáh, Hanáni, Eliáthah, Giddálti, & Romámti-ézer, Ioſhbekáſhah, Mallóthi, Hothir & Mahazióth.

5 All theſe were the ſonnes of Hemán the Kings ' Seer in the wordes of God to lift vp the ' horne: and God gaue to Hemán fourtene ſonnes and thre daughters.

6 All theſe were vnder the ' hand of their father, ſinging in the houſe of ẏ Lord with cymbales, violes & harpes, for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, & Aſáph, and Ieduthún, and Hemán *were* at the Kings '' cõmandement.

7 So was their nomber with their brethren that were inſtruct in the ſongs of ẏ Lord, *euen* of all that were conning, two hundreth foure ſcore and eight.

8 And thei caſt lottes, [d] charge againſt *charge*, aſwel [e] ſmall as great, the cunning man as the ſcholer.

9 And the firſt lot fell to [f] Ioſéph, *which was* of Aſáph, the ſeconde, to Gedaliáh, who with his brethren and his ſonnes were twelue.

10 The third, to Zaccúr, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

11 The fourte, to ' Izri, *he*, his ſonnes & his brethren twelue.

12 The fift, to Nethaniáh, *he*, his ſonnes & his brethren twelue.

13 The ſixt, to Bukkiáh, *he*, his ſonnes & his brethren twelue.

14 The ſeuent, to Ieſharélah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

15 The eight, to Ieſhaiáh, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

16 The nint, to Mattaniáh, *he*, his ſonnes & his brethren twelue.

17 The tent, to Shimeí, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

18 The eleuent, to Azaréel, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

19 The twelft, to Aſhabiáh, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

20 The thirtent, to Shubaél, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

21 The fourtent, to Mattithiáh, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

22 The fiftent, to Ierimóth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

23 The ſixtente, to Hananiáh, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

24 The ſeuentente, to Ioſhbekáſhah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

25 The eightente, to Hananí, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

26 The ninetente, to Mallóthi, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

27 The twẽtieth, to Eliáthah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

28 The one and twentieth, to Hothír, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

29 The two and twentieth, to Giddálti, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

30 The thre and twentieth, to Mahazióth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

31 The foure and twentieth, to Romámti-ézer, *he*, his ſonnes & his brethren twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The porters of the Temple are ordeined, euerie man to the gate, which he ſhulde kepe. 20 And ouer the treaſure.

1 COncerning the ' diuiſions of the porters, of the Korhites, Meſhelemiáh the ſonne of Koré of the ſonnes of [a] Aſaph.

2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiáh, Zechariáh the eldeſt, Iediaél the ſeconde, Zebadiáh the third, Iathniél the fourt,

3 Elám the fift, Iehohanán the ſixt, & Eliehoenái the ſeuent.

4 And of the ſonnes of Obéd Edóm, Shemaiáh the eldeſt, Iehozabád the ſeconde, Ioáh the third, and Sacár the fourt, and Nethaneél the fift,

5 Ammiél the ſixt, Iſſachár the ſeuent, Peulthái the eight: for God had [b] bleſſed him.

6 And to Shemaiáh his ſonne, were ſonnes borne, that [c] ruled in the houſe of their father, for thei were men of might.

7 The ſonnes of Shemaiáh *were* Othní, and Rephaél, and Obéd, Elzabád & his brethren ſtrong men: Elihú alſo, & Semachiáh.

8 All theſe were of the ' ſonnes of Obéd Edóm, thei and their ſonnes and their brethren mightie and [d] ſtrong to ſerue, *euen*

Bb.i.

[f] That is, euerie one had ẏ [illegible] aduantage, ẇ fel to him by lot.

[a] The ſingers [illegible] deuided [illegible] courſe [illegible] orders conteined twelue, [illegible] in all there [illegible] 288, as [illegible] vers. 7.

' Or, hands.

[b] Whereof one is not here nombred.

[c] Meaning, Pſalmes and ſongs to praiſe the Lord.

' Or, Prophet.

' Or, power, meaning of the King.

' Or, gouernement.

' Or, hand.

[d] Who ſhulde [illegible] in euery companie and courſe.

[e] Without reſpect to age or cunning.

[f] So that he [illegible] in the [illegible] and the reſt euery one as his turne followed, orderly.

' Or, Zeri.

' Or, courſes and turnes.

[a] This Aſaph was not the notable muſitian, but another of ẏ name called alſo Ebiaſaph, Chap 9,37.& 9,19.& alſo Aſaph.

[b] In giuing him many children.

[c] Or like their fathers houſe, meaning worthie men and valiant.

' Or, nephewes.

[d] And mete to ſerue in the office of the portership.

thre ſcore and two of Obéd Edóm.

9 And of Meſhelemiáh ſonnes and brethrẽ eightene mightie men.

10 And of Hoſáh of the ſonnes of Merarí the ſonnes *were* Shúri the chief, & (thogh he was not the eldeſt, yet his father made him the chief)

‖Or, couſins.

11 Helkiáh the ſeconde, Tebaliáh the third, & Zechariáh the fourt: all the ‖ſonnes & the brethren of Hoſáh *were* thirtene.

‖Or, courſes.

e According to their turnes, aſwel the one as the other.

12 Of theſe *were* the ‖diuiſions of the porters of the chief men, *hauing* the charge [e] againſt their brethrẽ, to ſerue in the houſe of the Lord.

13 And thei caſt lottes bothe ſmale & great for the houſe of their fathers, for euerie gate.

‖Or, Meſhelemiáh.

f One expert and mete to kepe ẏ gate.

14 And the lot on the Eaſtſide fel to ‖Shelemiáh: thẽ thei caſt lottes for Zechariáh his ſonne [f] a wiſe counſeler, and his lot came out Northwarde:

g This was an houſe, where they vſed to reſort to conſulte of things cõcerning the Temple, as a Conuocacion houſe.

h Whereat they vſed to caſt out ẏ filth of the citie, Iſa 6,13.

i Meanĩg, two one daye and two another

k Which was an houſe wherein they kept the inſtrumẽts of the Tẽple.

15 To Obéd Edóm Southwarde, and to his ſonnes the houſe of [g] Aſuppím:

16 To Shuppím and to Hoſáh Weſtwarde with ẏ gate [h] of Shallécheth by the paued ſtrete that goeth vpwarde, warde ouer againſt warde.

17 Eaſtwarde *were* ſix Leuites, & Northwarde foure a day, *and* Southwarde foure a daye, and towarde Aſuppím [i] two & two.

18 In [k] Parbár towarde ẏ Weſt *were* foure by the paued ſtrete, and two in Parbár.

19 Theſe are the diuiſions of the porters of the ſonnes of Koré, and of the ſonnes of Merarí.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahiiáh *was* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the dedicate things.

21 Of the ſonnes of Laadán the ſonnes of the Gerſhúnites *deſcending* of Laadán, the chief fathers of Laadán *were* Gerſhúnni & Iehielí.

22 The ſonnes of Iehielí *were* Zethán and Ioél his brother, *appointed* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord.

l Theſe alſo had charge ouer the treaſures.

23 Of the [l] Amramites, of the Izharites, of the Hebronites *and* of the Ozielites.

24 And Shebuél the ſonne of Gerſhóm, the ſonne of Moſés, a ruler ouer the treaſures.

‖Or, couſins.

25 And of his ‖brethren, *which came* of Eliézer, was Rehabiáh his ſonne, and Ieſhaiáh his ſonne, and Iorám his ſonne, and Zichrí his ſonne, and Shelomíth his ſonne.

26 Which Shelomith & his brethren *were* ouer all the treaſures of ẏ dedicate things, which Dauid the King, and the chief fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands, and hundreths, and the captaines of the armie had [m] dedicate.

m According as the Lord commanded, Nomb.31,28.

27 (*For* of the battels and of the ſpoiles they did dedicate to maintein the houſe of the Lord)

28 And all that Samuél the Seer had dedicate, and Saúl the ſonne of Kiſh and Abnér the ſonne of Ner, and Ioáb the ſonne of Zerúiáh, *and* whoſoeuer had dedicate *anie thing, it was* vnder the hand of Shelomith, and his brethren.

29 Of the Izharites *was* Chenaniáh & his ſonnes, for the buſines [n] without ouer Iſraél, for officers and for iudges.

30 Of the Hebronites, Aſhabiáh and his brethren, men of actiuitie, a thouſand, and ſeuen hundreth were officers for Iſraél beyonde Iordén Weſtwarde, in all the buſines of the Lord, and for the ſeruice [o] of the King.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Iediiáh the chiefeſt, euen the Hebronites by his generacions according to the families. And in the fourtieth yere of the reigne of Dauid thei were ſoght for: and there were founde among them men of actiuitie at Iazér in Gileád.

32 And his [p] brethren men of actiuitie, two thouſand & ſeuen hundreth chief fathers, whome King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, & the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſéh, for euerie matter *perteining* to [q] God, and for the Kings buſines.

CHAP. XXVII.

Of the princes and rulers that miniſtred vnto the King.

1 THe childrẽ of Iſraél alſo after their nomber, *euen* the chief fathers and captaines of thouſands and of hundreths, and their officers that ſerued the King by diuers ‖courſes, [a] which came in & went out, moneth by moneth throughout all the moneths of the yere: in euerie courſe *were* foure and twentie thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth *was* Iaſhobeám the ſonne of Zabdiél: and in his courſe *were* foure and twentie thouſand.

3 Of the ſonnes of Pérez *was* the chief ouer all the princes of the armies for the firſt moneth.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſeconde moneth was Dodái, an Ahohite, & *this was* his courſe, & Miklóth *was* [b] a captaine and in his courſe *were* foure & twẽtie thouſand.

5 The captaine of the third hoſte for the third moneth *was* Benaiáh the ſonne of Iehoiadá the chief Prieſt: & in his courſe *were* foure and twentie thouſand.

6 This Benaiáh was mightie amõg [*] thirtie and aboue the thirtie, and in his courſe *was* Amizabád his ſonne.

7 The fourt for the fourt moneth *was* Aſahél the brother of Ioáb, and Zebadiáh his ſonne after him: and in his courſe *were* foure and twentie thouſand.

8 The fift for the fift moneth *was* prince Shamhúth the Izrahite: and in his courſe foure and twentie thouſand.

9 The ſixt for the ſixt moneth *was* Irá the ſonne of Ikkéſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe foure and twentie thouſand.

10 The ſeuent for the ſeuent moneth *was* Hélez the Pelonite, of the ſonnes of Ephráim: and in his courſe foure and twentie thouſand.

11 The eight for the eight moneth *was* Sibbecái the Huſhathite of the Zarhites: and in his courſe foure and twentie thouſand.

12 The nint for the nint moneth *was* Abiézer the Anethothite of the ſonnes of [y] Iemini: and in his courſe foure and twentie thouſand.

y Or, Beniamin.

13 The tent for the tent moneth *was* Maharái, the Netophathite of the Zarhites: and in his courſe foure and twentie thouſand.

14 The eleuent for the eleuent moneth *was* Benaiáh the Pirathonite of the ſonnes of Ephráim: and in his courſe foure and twentie thouſand.

15 The twelft for the twelft moneth *was* Heldái the Netophathite, of Othniél: & in his courſe foure & twentie thouſand.

16 ¶ Moreouer [c] *the rulers* ouer the tribes of Iſraél ouer, the Reubenites *was* ruler, Eliézer the ſonne of Zichri: ouer the Shimeonites, Shephatiáh the ſonne of Maacháh:

17 Ouer ẏ Leuites, Haſhabiáh the ſonne of Remuél: ouer *them* of Aharón, & Zadók:

18 Ouer Iudáh, Elihú of the brethrẽ of Dauid: ouer Iſſachár, Omri the ſonne of Michaél:

19 Ouer Zebulún, Iſhmaiáh the ſonne of Obadiáh: ouer Naphtalí, Ierimóth the ſonne of Azriél:

20 Ouer the ſonnes of Ephráim, Hoſhéa the ſonne of Azazziáh: ouer the halfe tribe of Manaſſéh, Ioél ẏ ſonne of Pedaiáh:

21 Ouer the [d] *other* halfe of Manaſſéh in Gileád, Iddó the ſõne of Zechariáh: ouer Beniamin, Iaaſiél the ſonne of Abnér:

22 Ouer Dan, Azariél ẏ ſonne of Ierohám. theſe are the prĩces of the tribes of Iſraél.

23 ¶ But Dauid toke not the nõber of them from twentie yere olde and vnder, becauſe the Lord had ſaid that he wolde increaſe Iſraél like vnto ẏ ſtarres of the heauẽs.

24 And * Ioáb the ſonne of Zeruiáh began to nomber: but he finiſhed it not, [e] becauſe there came wrath for it againſt Iſraél, nether was the nomber put into the [f] Chronicles of King Dauid.

25 And ouer the Kings treaſures *was* Azmauéth the ſonne of Adiél: and ouer the treaſures in the fields, in the cities and in the villages & in the towres *was* Iehonathán the ſonne of Vzziáh:

26 And ouer the workemen in the field that tilled the grounde, *was* Ezrí the ſonne of Chelúb:

27 And ouer them that dreſſed the vines, *was* Shimeí the Ramathite: and ouer that which apperteined to the vines, and ouer the ſtore of the wine *was* Sabdí the Shiphmite:

28 And ouer ẏ oliuetrees and mulberie trees that were in the valleies, *was* Báal Hanán the Gederite: & ouer the ſtore of the oyle *was* Ioáſh:

29 And ouer the oxen that fed in Sharón, *was* Shetrái the Sharonite: & ouer the oxẽ in ẏ valleies *was* Shaphat ẏ ſõne of Adlái:

30 And ouer the camels *was* Obíl the Iſhmaelite: and ouer the aſſes *was* Iehdeiáh the Meronothite:

31 And ouer the ſhepe *was* Iazíz the Hagerite: all theſe were the rulers of the ſubſtãce that was King Dauids.

32 And Iehonathán Dauids vncle a man of counſel and of vnderſtanding (for he was a [g] ſcribe) & Iehiél the ſonne of Hachmoní *were* with the Kings [h] ſonnes.

33 And Ahitóphel *was* the Kings coũſeler, and Huſhái the Archite the Kings friend.

34 And [i] after Ahitóphel *was* Iehoiadá the ſonne of Benaiáh and Abiathár: and captaine of the Kings armie *was* Ioáb.

CHAP. XXVIII.

3 Becauſe Dauid was forbidden to buylde the Tẽple, he willeth Salomón and the people to performe it, 8 Exhorting him to feare the Lord.

1 NOw Dauid aſſembled all the princes of Iſraél: the princes of the tribes, & the captaines of the bandes that ſerued the King, and the captaines of thouſands & the captaines of hundreths, and the rulers of all the ſubſtance, and poſſeſsion of the King, & of his ſonnes, with the [o] eunuches, and the mightie, and all the mẽ of power, vnto Ieruſalém.

2 And King Dauid ſtode vp vpon his fete, and ſaid, Heare ye me, my brethren & my people: I purpoſed to haue buylt an houſe of [a] reſt for the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, & for a * footeſtole of our God, and haue made ready for the buylding,

3 But God ſaid vnto me, * Thou ſhalt not buylde an houſe for my Name, becauſe thou haſt bene a mã of warre, & haſt ſhed blood.

4 Yet *as* the Lord God of Iſraél choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be King ouer Iſraél for euer (for in Iudáh wolde he chuſe a prince, & of the houſe of [b] Iudáh is the houſe of my father, & amõg the ſonnes of my father he delited in me to make me King ouer all Iſraél)

5 * So of all my ſonnes (for the Lord hathe giuen me manie ſonnes) he hathe euẽ choſen Salomón my ſonne to ſit vpõ the throne of the kingdome of ẏ Lord ouer Iſraél.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, Salomón thy ſõne, he ſhal buylde mine houſe & my courtes:

---

c Meaning be- [illegible] captaines.

d Which is beyonde Iorden [illegible] was ouer the Rubenites & the Gadites.

Chap.21,7.

e [illegible]

f [illegible]

g That is, a man learned in the worde of God.

h To be their ſcholemaſters and teachers.

i After that Ahitóphel had hãged him ſelfe, 2 Sam.17,23 Iehoiada was made counſeler.

o Or, chief ſeruãts, Gen.37.36.

a Where the Arke ſhulde remaine and remoue nomore to and fro.

Pſal.99.5

2 Sam.7,13.

chap.22,8.

b According to the prophecie of Iaakob, Gen.49,8.

Wiſd.9,7.

for I haue choſen him to be my ſonne, and I wil be his father.

7 I wil ſtabliſh therefore his kingdome for euer: if he indeuoure him ſelfe to do my commandements, and my iudgemēts, as ᶜ this day.

8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſraél the Congregacion of the Lord, and in the audience of our God, kepe and ſeke for all the cōmandements of the Lord your God, that ye may poſſeſſe this ᵈ good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you ᵉ for euer.

9 And thou, Salomón my ſōne, knowe thou the God of thy father, and ſerue him with a perfit hearte, and with a willing minde: * for the Lord ſearcheth all hearts, and vnderſtandeth all the imaginacions of thoghtes: if thou ſeke him, he wil be founde of thee, but if thou forſake him, he wil caſt thee of for euer.

10 Take hede now, for the Lord hathe choſen thee to buylde ᶠ the houſe of the Sanctuarie: be ſtrong *therefore*, and ᵍ do it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Salomón his ſonne the paterne of the porche and of the houſes thereof, and of the cloſets thereof, and of the galeries thereof, and of the chambers thereof that are within, and of the houſe of the merciſeate,

12 And the paterne of all that "he had in his minde for the courtes of the houſe of the Lord, and for all the chambers rounde about, for the treaſures of the houſe of God, and for the treaſures of the dedicate things,

13 And for the courſes of the Prieſts, and of the Leuites, and for all the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lord, and for all the veſſels of the miniſterie of the houſe of the Lord.

14 *He gaue* of golde by weight, for *the veſſels* of golde, for all the veſſels of all maner of ſeruice, *and* all the veſſels of ſiluer by weight, for all maner veſſels of all maner of ſeruice.

15 The weight alſo of golde for the ʰ candleſtickes, and golde for their lampes, with the weight for euerie candleſticke, & for the lampes thereof, & for the cādleſtickes of ſiluer by the weight of the candleſticke, and the lampes thereof, according to the vſe of euerie candleſticke,

16 And the weight of the golde for the tables of ſhewbread, for euerie table, & ſiluer for the tables of ſiluer,

17 And pure golde for the fleſhokes, & the bowles, and "plates, & for baſens, golde in weight for euerie baſen, and for ſiluer baſens by weight for euerie baſen,

18 And for the altar of incenſe, pure golde by weight, and golde for the paterne of ⁱ the charet of the Cherubs that ſpred thē ſelues, and couered the Arke of the couenante of the Lord:

19 All, *ſaid he*, by writing *ſent* to me ᵏ by the hand of the Lord, *which* made me vnderſtand all the workemanſhip of the paterne.

20 And Dauid ſaid to Salomón his ſonne, Be ſtrong, and of a valiant courage and do it: feare not, nor be afraied: for the Lord God, *euen* my God *is* with thee: he wil not leaue thee nor forſake thee til thou haſt finiſhed all the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lord.

21 Beholde alſo, the cōpanies of the Prieſts and the Leuites for all the ſeruice of the houſe of God, euen *they ſhalbe* with thee for the whole worke, ˡ with euerie fre heart that is ſkilful in anie maner of ſeruice. The princes alſo and all the people wil *be* "wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offring of Dauid and of the princes for the buylding of the Temple. 10 Dauid giueth thankes to the Lord. 20 He exhorteth the people to do the ſame. 22 Salomón is created King. 28 Dauid dyeth, and Salomon his ſonne reigneth in his ſteade.

1 Moreouer Dauid the King ſaid vnto all the Cōgregaciō, God hathe choſen Salomón mine onelie ſonne yong and tendre, & the worke *is* great: for this houſe *is* not for man, but for the ᵃ Lord God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my power for the houſe of my God, golde for veſſels of golde, and ſiluer for *them* of ſiluer, and braſſe for *things* of braſſe, yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood & onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, and carbuncle ſtones and of diuers colour, and all precious ſtones, & marble ſtones in abundāce.

3 Moreouer becauſe I haue ᵇ delite in the houſe of my God, I haue of mine owne golde and ſiluer, which I haue giuē to the houſe of my God, beſide all that I haue prepared for the houſe of the Sanctuarie,

4 Euen ᶜ thre thouſand talents of golde of the golde of Ophír, and ſeuen thouſand talents of fined ſiluer to ouerlay the walles of the houſes.

5 The golde for the *things* of golde, and the ſiluer for *things* of ſiluer, and for all the worke by the hands of artificers: and who is ᵈ willing "to fil his hand to day vnto the Lord?

6 So the Princes of the families, and the princes of the tribes of Iſraél, & the captaines of thouſands & of hundreths, with the rulers of ẏ Kings worke, offred willingly,

7 And they gaue for the ſeruice of the houſe of God fiue thouſand talents of golde, and ten thouſand pieces, and ten thouſand talents of ſiluer, and eightene thouſand talents of braſſe, and one hundreth thouſand talents of yron.

And-

c If he continue to kepe my Lawe and departe not therefrom, as he doeth hitherto.

d To wit, of Canáan.

e He declareth that nothing can ſeparat them frō the commoditie of this lād bothe for thē ſelues & their poſteritie, but their ſinnes & iniquitie

* 1.Sam.16,7. pſal.7,10. iere.11,20. & 17,10. & 20,12.

f Meaning, for his Arke

g Put it in execucion.

" Ebr. that were in his ſpirit with him.

h That is, the ten cādleſticks, 1.King.7,49.

" Or, couerings.

i Meaning, of the merciſeat which couered the Arke, which was called the charet becauſe the Lord declared him ſelfe there

8 And they with whome *precious* ſtones were [e] founde, gaue them to the treaſure of the houſe of the Lord, by the hand of Iehiél the Gerſhunnite.

9 And the people reioyced when they offred willingly: for they offred willingly vnto the Lord, with a [f] perfite heart. And Dauid the King alſo reioyced with great ioye.

10 Therefore Dauid bleſſed the Lord before all the Congregacion, & Dauid ſaid, Bleſſed *be* thou, ô Lord God, of [g] Iſraél our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, ô Lord, *is* greatnes and power, and glorie, and victorie and praiſe: for all that is in heauen & in earth *is thine*: thine is the kingdome, ô Lord, and thou excelleſt as head ouer all.

12 Bothe riches and honour *come* of thee, & thou reigneſt ouer all, and in thine hād is power and ſtrength, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to giue ſtrength vnto all.

13 Now therefore our God, we thanke thee, and praiſe thy glorious Name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we ſhulde be able to offer willingly after this ſorte? for all things [h] come of thee: and of thine owne hand we haue giuen thee.

15 For we are [i] ſtrangers before thee, and ſoiourners, like all our fathers: our dayes *are* like the ſhadowe vpon the earth, and there is none "abiding.

16 O Lord our God, all this abundance that we haue prepared to buylde thee an houſe for thine holy Name, is of thine hand and all *is* thine.

17 I knowe alſo, my God, that thou *tryeſt the heart, and haſt pleaſure in righteouſnes: I haue offred willingly in ỹ vprightnes of mine heart all theſe things: now alſo haue I ſene thy people which are founde here, to offer vnto thee willingly with ioye.

18 O Lord God of Abrahám, Izhák and Iſraél our fathers, kepe this for euer in the [k] purpoſe, *and* the thoghts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their hearts vnto thee.

19 And [l] giue vnto Salomón my ſonne a perfit heart to kepe thy commandements, thy teſtimonies, and thy ſtatutes, and to do all things, and to buylde the houſe which I haue prepared.

20 ¶And Dauid ſaid to all the Congregaciō, Now bleſſe the Lord your God. And all the Congregacion bleſſed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heades, & worſhipped the Lord and the [l] King.

21 And they offred ſacrifices vnto the Lord, and on the morowe after that day, they offred burnt offrings vnto the Lord, *euen* a thouſand yong bullockes, a thouſand rammes, & a thouſand ſheepe, with their [m] drinke offrings, and ſacrifices in abundāce for all Iſraél.

22 And they did eat and drinke before the Lord the ſame day with greate ioye, and they made Salomón the ſonne of Dauid King the ſeconde time, and anointed him prince before the Lord, and Zadók for the hie Prieſt.

23 So Salomón ſate on the [n] throne of the Lord, as King in ſteade of Dauid his father, and proſpered: and all Iſraél obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and men of power, and all the ſonnes of King Dauid "ſubmitted them ſelues vnder King Salomón.

25 And the Lord magnified Salomón in dignitie, in the ſight of all Iſraél, and gaue him ſo glorious a kingdome, as no King had before him in Iſraél.

26 ¶*Thus Dauid the ſonne of Iſhái reigned ouer all Iſraél.

27 And the ſpace that he reigned ouer Iſraél, *was* fourtie yere: ſeuen yere reigned he in Hebrón, and thre & thirtie yere reigned he in Ieruſalém:

28 And he dyed in a good age, ful of dayes, riches and honour, and Salomón his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

29 Concerning the actes of Dauid the King firſt and laſt, beholde, they are writen in the boke of Samuél the Seer, and in the boke of [o] Nathán the Prophete, and in the boke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne and his power, and [p] times that went ouer him, and ouer Iſraél and ouer all the kingdomes of the earth.

[l] That is, did reuerence to the King.

[m] Meaning, all kide of licour which they mingled, with their ſacrifices, as wine, oyle, &c.

[n] This declareth that the Kings of Iudáh were figures of Chriſt, who was the true anointed, & to whome God gaue the chief gouernment of all things

" Ebr. gaue the hand.

* 1.King.2,11.

[o] The bokes of Nathán & Gad are thoght to haue bene loſt in the captiuitie.

[p] Meaning, the troubles and griefs.

THE SECONDE BOKE

of the Chronicles.

THE ARGUMENT.

THis ſeconde boke conteineth briefly in effect that, which is comprehended in the two bokes of the Kings: that is, from the reigne of Salomón to the destruction of Ieruſalém, and the *carying away of the people captiue into Babylon. In this ſtorie are certeine things declared and ſet forthe more copiouſly then in the bokes of the Kings, and therefore ſerue greatly to the vnderſtanding of the Prophetes. But thre things are here chiefly to be conſidered. First that the godlie Kings, when they ſawe the plagues of God prepared againſt their countrey for ſinne, had recourſe to the Lord, and by earneſt prayer were heard, and the plagues remoued. The seconde how it is a thing that greatly offendeth God, that ſuche as feare him and profeſſe his religion, ſhulde ioyne in amitie with the wicked. And thirdely how the good rulers euer loued the Prophetes of God, and were very zealous to ſet forthe his religion throughout all their dominions, and contrarie wiſe the wicked hated his miniſters, depoſed them, and for the true religion and worde of God, ſet vp idolatrie, and ſerued God according to the fantaſie of men. Thus haue we hitherto the chief actes from the beginning of the worlde to the buylding againe of Ieruſalém, which was the two and thirtieth yere of Darius, and conteine in the whole, thre thouſand, foure hundreth foure ſcore and eight yeres, and ſix moneths.*

CHAP. I.

6 The offring of Salomón at Gibeón. 8 He prayeth vnto God to giue him wiſdome. 11 Which he giueth him and more. 14 The nomber of his charets and horſes. 15 And of his riches.

1 THē Salomón the ſōne of Dauid was ʺcōfirmed in his kingdome: & ẏ *Lord his God *was* with him, & magnified him highlie.

ʺOr, eſtabliſhed, and ſtrong.

1.King.3,1.

2 And Salomón [a] ſpake vnto all Iſraél, to the captaines of thouſands, and of hūdreths and to the iudges, and to all the gouernours in all Iſraél, *euen* the chief fathers.

[a] That is, he proclaimed a ſolemne ſacrifice, and cōmāded that all ſhulde be at the ſame.

3 So Salomón and all the Congregacion with him went to the hye place that was at [b] Gibeón: for there was the Tabernacle [c] of the Cōgregacion of God which Moſés the ſeruant of the Lord had made in the wildernes.

[b] Read 1. King 3,4

[c] So called, becauſe that God thereby ſhewed certeine ſignes to the congregacion of his preſence.

4 But the Arke of God had Dauid broght vp from Kiriath-iearím, when Dauid had made preparacion for it: for he had pitched a tent for it in Ieruſalém.

5 Moreouer the [d] braſen altar *that Bezaleél the ſonne of Vrí, the ſonne of Hur had made, did he ſet before the Tabernacle of the Lord: and Salomón and the Cōgregacion ſoght it.

[d] Which was for the burnt offrings, Exod. 27,1

Exod.38,1.

6 And Salomón offred there before ẏ Lord vpon the braſen altar that was in the Tabernacle of the Congregacion: *euen a thouſand burnt offrings offred he vpon it.

1.King.3,4.

7 ¶ The ſame night did God appeare vnto Salomón, and ſaid vnto him, Aſke what I ſhal giue thee.

8 And Salomón ſaid vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercie vnto Dauid my father and haſt made me to reigne in his ſteade.

9 Now *therefore*, ô Lord God, let thy promes vnto Dauid my father be [e] true: for thou haſt made me King ouer a great people, like to the duſt of the earth.

[e] Performe thy promes made to my father concerning me.

10 Giue me now wiſdome and knowledge, ẏ I may [f] go out & go in before this people: for who cā iudge this thy great people?

[f] That I may gouerne this people, read 1.Chro.27,1.

11 And God ſaid to Salomón, Becauſe this was in thine heart, & thou haſt not aſked riches, treaſures nor honour, nor the [g] liues of thine enemies, nether yet haſt aſked long life, but haſt aſked for thee wiſdome & knowledge that thou mighteſt iudge my people, ouer whome I haue made thee King,

[g] That is, to be reuēged on thine enemies.

12 Wiſdome & knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I wil giue thee riches and treaſures and honour, ſo that there hathe not bene the like amōg the Kings ẇ were before thee, nether after thee ſhal there be ẏ like.

13 Then Salomón came from the hie place, that was at Gibeón, to Ieruſalém from before the Tabernacle of the Congregaciō, and reigned ouer Iſraél.

14 *And Salomón gathered the charets & horſmen: and he had a thouſand and foure hūdreth charets, & twelue thouſand horſmen, whome he placed in the [h] charet cities, and with the King at Ieruſalém.

15 And the King gaue ſiluer and golde at Ieruſalém as [i] ſtones, & gaue cedre trees as the wilde fig trees, that are abundant in the plaine.

16 Alſo Salomón had horſes broght out of Egypt and *fine linen: [k] the Kings marchāts receiued the fine linen for a price.

17 They came vp alſo and broght out of Egypt *ſome* charet, *worthe* ſix hundreth *ſhekels* of ſiluer, that is an horſe for an hundreth and fiftie: & thus they broght *horſes* to all the Kings of the Hittites, and to the Kings of Arám by their ʺmeanes.

CHAP. II.

2 The nomber of Salomons workemen to buylde the Temple. 3 Salomón ſendeth to Hirám the King of Tyrus for wood and workemen.

1 THē Salamón determined to buyld an houſe for the Name of the Lord, & an [a] houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Salomón tolde out ſeuentie thouſand that bare burdens, and foure ſcore thouſand men to hewe *ſtones* in the mountaine, and thre thouſand and [a] ſix hūdreth to ouerſee them.

3 And Salomón ſent to ʺHurám the King of Tyrus, ſayīg, As thou haſt done to Dauid my father, & *dideſt ſend him cedre trees to buyld hī an houſe to dwel in, *ſo do to me.*

4 Beholde, I buyld an houſe vnto the Name of ẏ Lord my God, to ſanctifie it vnto

him, & to burne ſwete incẽſe before him, and for the continual ſhewbread, & for ỹ burnt offrings of the morning & euening, on the Sabbath daies, & in the newe moneths, and in the ſolemne feaſtes of the Lord our God: this is a perpetual thing for Iſraél.

5 And the houſe which I buyld, *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 Who is he thẽ that can be able to buyld him an houſe, when the heauen, and the heauen of heauens can not conteine him? who am I then ỹ I ſhulde buyld hĩ an houſe? but *I do it* to burne [b] incenſe before him.

7 Send me now therefore a cunning man that can worke in golde, in ſiluer, and in braſſe, and in yron, and in purple, and ʹcrimoſin and blewe ſilke, and that can graue in grauen worke with the cunning men ỹ are with me in Iudáh and in Ieruſalém, whome Dauid my father hathe prepared.

8 Send me alſo cedre trees, firre trees and [c] ʺAlgummím trees from Lebanón: for I knowe that thy ſeruants can ſkill to hewe timbre in Lebanón: and beholde, my ſeruants *ſhalbe* with thine,

9 That they may prepare me timbre in abundãce: for the houſe which I do buyld, *is* great and wonderful.

10 And beholde, I wil giue to thy ſeruants the cutters and the hewers of timbre twẽtie thouſand ʺ meaſures of beaten wheat, and twentie thouſand meaſures of barly, and twentie thouſand baths of wine, and twentie [d] thouſand baths of oyle.

11 Then Hurám King of Tyrus anſwered in writing which he ſent to Salomón, Becauſe the Lord hathe loued his people, he hathe made thee King ouer them.

12 Hurám ſaid moreouer, Bleſſed *be* the Lord God of Iſraél which made the heauen and the earth, and that hathe giuen vnto Dauid the King a [e] wiſe ſonne, that hathe diſcretion, prudence and vnderſtanding to buylde an houſe for the Lord, and a palace for his kingdome.

13 Now therefore I haue ſent a wiſe man, & of vnderſtãding of my father Hurams,

14 *The ſonne of a woman of the [f] daughters of Dan: and his father was a man of Tyrus, & he can ſkill to worke in golde, in ſiluer, in braſſe, in yron, in ſtone, and in timbre, in purple, in blewe ſilke, and in fine linen and in crimoſin, and can graue in all grauen workes, and broder in all broydred worke that ſhalbe giuẽ him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat and the barly, the oyle & the wine, which my lord hathe ſpoken of, let him ſend vnto his ſeruants.

16 And we wil cut wood in Lebanón as muche as thou ſhalt nede, and wil bring it to thee in ʹraftes by the ſea to ʺIaphó, ſo thou maieſt cary them to Ieruſalém.

17 ¶ And Salomón nõbred all the ſtrangers that were in the land of Iſraél, after the nombring that his father Dauid had nombred them: and they were founde an hundreth and thre and fiftie thouſand, and ſix hundreth.

18 And he ſet ſeuentie thouſand of them to the burden, and foureſcore thouſand to hewe *ſtones* in the mountaine, & thre thouſand and ſix hundreth ouerſeers to cauſe the people to worke.

CHAP. III.

The Temple of the Lord, and the porche are buylded, with other things thereto belonging.

1 SO *Salomón began to buyld the houſe of the Lord in Ieruſalém, in mount [a] Moriáh which had bene declared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid prepared in the threſſhing floore of *Ornan the Iebuſite.

2 And he began to buyld in the ſeconde moneth & the ſeconde day, in the fourt yere of his reigne.

3 And theſe are the *meaſures, whereon* Salomón groũded to buyld the houſe of God: the length of cubites after the firſt [b] meaſure *was* threſcore cubites, & the breadth twenty cubites:

4 And the porche, ỹ was before the length in the fronte [c] of the breadth *was* twentie cubites, and the height *was* an [d] hundreth and twẽtie, & he ouerlaied it within with pure golde.

5 And the greater houſe he ſyled with firre tree which he ouerlaied with good golde, & graued thereon palmetrees & chaines.

6 And he ouerlaied ỹ houſe with precious ſtone for beautie: and the golde *was* golde of [e] Paruáim.

7 The houſe, I ſay, the beames, poſtes, and walles thereof and the doores thereof ouerlaied he with golde, and graued Cherubims vpon the walles.

8 ¶He made alſo ỹ houſe of the moſte holy place: the length thereof *was* in the fronte of the breadth of the houſe, twentie cubites, and the breadth thereof twentie cubites: and he ouerlaied it with the beſt golde, of ſix hundreth talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes *was* fiftie ſhekels of golde, and he ouerlaied the chãbers with golde.

10 ¶And in the houſe of the moſte holy place he made two Cherubims wroght like children, and ouerlaied them with golde.

11 * And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twentie cubites long: the one wing *was* fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe, and the other wing fiue cubites, reaching to ỹ wing of the other Cherúb.

ʹOr, ſhippes.
ʺOr, Ioppe.

1.King.7,23.

[a] Which is ỹ moũtaine where Abrahám thoght to haue ſacrificed his ſonne, Gen.22,2.

2.Sam.24,18.

[b] According to the whole length of the Temple, comprehending ỹ moſt holy place ỽ the reſt.

[c] It conteined as muche as did ỹ breadth of ỹ Temple, 1 King.6,3.

[d] Frõ the fundacion to the top: for in the boke of Kings menciõ is made, from the fundatiõ to ỹ firſt ſtage.

[e] Some thinke it is ỹ place which is called Perú.

1 King 5,1

12 Likewiſe the wing of the other Cherúb was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe, and the other wing fiue cubites ioyning to the wing of the other Cherúb.

13 The wings of theſe Cherubims were ſpred abroad twentie cubites: they ſtode on their fete and their faces *were* toward the houſe.

14 ¶He made alſo [f] the vaile of blewe ſilke and purple, and crimoſin, and fine linen, & wroght Cherubims thereon.

15 ¶And he made before the houſe two pillers [g] of fiue and thirtie cubites hie: and the chapiter that was vpon the top of *eche* of them, *was* fiue cubites.

16 He made alſo chaines for the oracle, and put them on the heades of the pillers, and made an [h] hundreth pomegranates, and put them among the chaines.

17 And he ſet vp the pillers before the Tēple, one on the right hand & the other on the left, and called that on the right hand Iachín, and that on the left hand Bóaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The altar of braſſe. 2 The molten Sea. 6 The caldrons. 7 The candleſtickes, &c.

1 AND *he made an altar of braſſe twētie cubites long, and twentie cubites broade, and ten cubites hie.

2 And he made a molten [a] Sea of ten cubites from brim to brim, rounde in cōpaſſe, and fiue cubites hie: and a line of thirtie cubites did compaſſe it about.

3 And vnder [b] it was the facion of oxen which did compaſſe it round about, [c] ten in a cubite compaſsing the Sea about: two rowes of oxen were caſt when it was molten.

4 It ſtode vpon twelue oxen: thre loked toward the North, and thre loked toward the Weſt, & thre loked toward the South, and thre loked toward the Eaſt, and the Sea *ſtode* about vpon them, and all their hinder partes were inwarde.

5 And the thickenes thereof *was* an hand breadth, and the brim thereof *was* like the worke of the brim of a cup, with floures of °lilies: it conteined [d] thre thouſand baths.

6 ¶He made alſo ten caldrons, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to waſh in them & to clenſe in them that which apperteined to the burnt offrings: but the Sea *was* for ẏ Prieſtes to waſh in.

7 ¶And he made ten candleſtickes of golde (according to [e] their forme) and put them in the Tēple, fiue on the right hād, and fiue on the left.

8 ¶And he made ten tables, & put them in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, & fiue on the left: and he made an hundreth baſens of golde.

9 And he made the court of the Prieſtes, & the great [f] court and dores for the court, and ouerlayed the dores thereof with braſſe.

10 And he ſet ẏ Sea on the right ſide Eaſtward toward the South.

11 And Hurám made *pottes and beſomes, and baſens, and Hurám finiſhed the worke that he ſhulde make for Kīg Salomón for the houſe of God,

12 *To wit*, two pillers, & the bowles & ẏ chapiters on the toppe of the two pillers, and two grates to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the toppe of the pillers:

13 And foure hundreth pomegranates for the two grates, two rowes of pomegranates for euerie grate to couer the two bowles of the chapiters, that were vpon the pillers.

14 He made alſo baſes, and made caldrons vpon the baſes:

15 *And* a Sea, and twelue bulles vnder it:

16 Pottes alſo and beſomes, and fleſhokes, and all theſe veſſels made Hurám [g] his father, to King Salomón for the houſe of the Lord of ſhining braſſe.

17 In the plaine of Iordén did the King caſt them in claye betwene Succóth and Zeredáthah.

18 And Salomón made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of braſſe colde not be rekened.

19 And Salomón made all the veſſels that were for the houſe of God: the golden altar alſo & the tables, whereon the [h] ſhew bread ſtode.

20 Moreouer the candleſtickes, with their lampes to burne them after the maner, before the oracle, of pure golde.

21 And the floures and the lampes, and the ſnoffers of golde, which was fine golde.

22 And the *hookes, and the baſens, and the ſpones, and the aſhpans of pure golde: the entrie alſo of ẏ houſe & dores thereof within, *euen* of the moſte holy place: and the dores of the houſe, *to wit*, of the Temple *were* [i] of golde.

CHAP. V.

1 The things dedicated by Dauid, are put in the Temple. 2 The Arke is broght into the Temple. 10 What was within it. 12 They ſing praiſe to the Lord.

1 SO* was all the worke finiſhed that Salomón made for the houſe of ẏ Lord: and Salomón broght in the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, with the ſiluer and the golde, and all the veſſels, & put them among the treaſures of the houſe of God.

2 Then Salomón aſſembled the Elders of Iſraél, and all the heades of the tribes, the chief fathers of the childrén of Iſraél vnto Ieruſalém to bring vp the Arke of the coue-

[f] Which ſeparated the Temple from the moſte holy place.

[g] Euerie one was eightē cubites long, but the halfe cubite colde not be ſene: for it was hid in the roundenes of the chapiter, & therefore he giueth to euerie one but 17, and an halfe.

[h] For euerie piller an hundreth, read. 1.King 7,20.

*Leu.6,9.

[a] A great veſſel of braſſe, ſo called becauſe of the great quantitie of water, ẏ it conteined, 1.King 7,23.

[b] Meaning, vnder the brim of the veſſel, as 1.Kig.7,24.

[c] In the length of euery cubite were tē heades or knoppes which in all are 300.

°Or, floure delycas.

[d] In ẏ firſt boke of Kings, chap.7,26 mēcion is onely made of two thouſand: but the leſſe nōber was takē there, & here according as the meaſures proued afterward is declared

[e] Euen as thei ſhulde be made.

couenant of the Lord from the [a] citie of Dauid, which is Zión.

3 And all the mẽ of Iſraél aſſembled vnto the King at the [b] feaſt: it was in the ſeuent [c] moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Iſraél came, & the Leuites toke vp the Arke.

5 And thei caryed vp the Arke and the Tabernacle of the Congregacion: and all the holy veſſels that were in the Tabernacle, thoſe did the Prieſts & Leuites bring vp.

6 And King Salomón and all the Congregacion of Iſraél that were aſſembled vnto him, *were* before the Arke, offring ſhepe & bullockes, which colde not be tolde nor nombred for multitude.

7 So the Prieſts broght the Arke of the couenant of the Lord vnto his place, into the Oracle of the houſe, into the moſte Holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

8 For the Cherubims ſtretched out *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the barres thereof aboue.

9 And they drewe out the barres, that the ends of the barres might be ſene out of the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not ſene*without: and there they are vnto this day.

10 Nothing *was* in the Arke, ſaue [d] the two Tables, which Moſés gaue at Horéb, where the Lord made a couenant with the children of Iſraél, when they came out of Egypt.

11 And when the Prieſts were come out of the Sãctuarie (for all the Prieſts that were preſent, were [e] ſanctified *and* did not waite by courſe.

12 And the Leuites the ſingers of all ſortes, *as of* Aſáph, of Hemán, of Ieduthún & of their ſonnes and of their brethren, being cladde in fine linen, ſtode with cymbales, & with violes and harpes at the Eaſt end of the altar, and with them an hundreth & twentie Prieſts blowing with trumpets:

13 And thei were [f] as one, blowing trumpets, and ſinging, and made one ſounde to be heard in praiſing and thanking the Lord, and when they lift vp *their* voyce with trumpets and with cymbales, and with inſtruments of muſike, and when they praiſed the Lord, *ſinging*, [g] For he is good, becauſe his mercie *laſteth* for euer) then the houſe, *euen* the houſe of the Lord was filled with a cloude,

14 So that the Prieſts colde not ſtand to miniſtre, becauſe of the cloude: for the glorie of the Lord had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP. VI.

Salomón bleſſeth the people. 4 He praiſeth the Lord. 14 He praieth vnto God for thoſe that ſhal pray in the Temple.

1 THE*Salomón [a] ſaid, The Lord hathe ſaid that he wolde dwel in the darke cloude:

2 And I haue buylt thee an houſe to dwel in, an habitacion for thee to dwel in for euer.

3 And the King turned his face, & bleſſed all the Congregacion of Iſraél (for all the Congregacion of Iſraél ſtode *there*)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the Lord God of Iſraél, who ſpake with his mouthe vnto Dauid my father, & hathe with his*hand fulfilled it, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I broght my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no citie of all the tribes of Iſraél to buylde an*houſe, that my Name might be there, nether choſe I anie man to be a ruler ouer my people Iſraél:

6 But I haue choſen Ieruſalém, that my Name might be there, and haue choſen Dauid to be ouer my people Iſraél.

7 *And it was in the heart of Dauid my father to buylde an houſe vnto the Name of the Lord God of Iſraél,

8 But the Lord ſaid to Dauid my father, Where as it was in thine heart to buylde an houſe vnto my Name, thou dideſt wel, that"thou waſt ſo minded.

9 Notwithſtanding thou ſhalt not buylde the houſe, but thy ſonne which ſhal come out of thy loynes, he ſhal buylde an houſe vnto my Name.

10 And the Lord hathe performed his worde that he ſpake: and I am riſen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſraél as the Lord promiſed, and haue buylt an houſe to the Name of the Lord God of Iſraél.

11 And I haue ſet the Arke there, wherein is the [b] couenant of the Lord, that he made with the children of Iſraél.

12 ¶ And ẏ King [c] ſtode before the altar of the Lord, in the preſence of all the Congregacion of Iſraél, and ſtretched out his hands,

13 (For Salomón had made a braſen ſkaffolde & ſet it in the middes of the courte of fiue cubites long, & fiue cubites broade, and thre cubites of height, and vpon it he ſtode, and kneled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregacion of Iſraél, & [d] ſtretched out his hands towarde heauen)

14 And ſaid, O Lord God of Iſraél,*there *is* no God like thee in heauen nor in earth, which kepeſt couenant, and mercie vnto thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their heart.

15 Thou that haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou haſt promiſed him: for thou ſpakeſt with thy mouthe, & haſt fulfilled it with thine*hãd, as *appeareth* this day.

1.King.8,12.

[a] After ẏ he had ſene the glorie of the Lord in the cloude.

*Or, power.

*Or, Temple.

2.Sam.7,5.

"Ebr. that it was in thine heart.

[b] Meaning, ẏ two Tables, wherein is cõteined the effect of the couenant, that God made ẘ our fathers.

[c] On a ſkaffolde that was made for that purpoſe, that he praying for the whole people might be heard of all.

[d] Bothe to giue thãkes for the great benefites of God beſtowed vpõ him, and alſo to pray for ẏ perſeuerance & proſperitie of his people.

2.Mac.2,8.

*Or, in effect, or by thy power.

16 Therefore now Lord God of Iſraél, kepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, Thou "ſhalt not wāt a man in my ſight, that ſhal ſit vpon the throne of Iſraél: ſo that thy ſonnes take hede to their waies, to walke in my Lawe, as ẏ haſt walked before me.

"Ebr. a man ſhal not be cut of.

17 And now, ô Lord God of Iſraél, let thy worde be verified, which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (Is it true in dede that God wil dwel with man on earth? beholde, the * heauens, and the heauens of heauens are not able to conteine thee: how muche more *vnable* is this houſe, which I haue buylt?)

1.King.8,27.

19 But haue thou reſpect to the prayer of thy ſeruant, & to his ſupplicacion, ô Lord my God, to heare the crye & prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee,

20 That thine [e] eyes may be open toward this houſe day and night, *euen* toward the place, whereof thou haſt ſaid, That thou woldeſt put thy Name there, that thou maieſt hearken vnto the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth in this place.

[e] That thou maieſt declare in effect, that thou haſt a continual care ouer this place.

21 Heare thou therefore the ſupplicacion of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſraél, which they praye in this place: and heare thou in the place of thine habitacion, *euen* in heauen, and when thou heareſt, be merciful.

22 ¶ * When a man ſhal ſinne againſt his [f] neighbour, and he lay vpon him an othe to cauſe him to ſweare, and the " ſwearer ſhal come before thine altar in this houſe,

1.King.8,31.

[f] By reteining any thing frō him, or els by denyīg that ẏ he hathe left him to kepe, or do him any wrong.

"Ebr. othe.

23 Then heare thou in heauen, and do, and iudge thy ſeruants, in recompenſing the wicked to bring his way [g] vpon his head, and in iuſtifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſnes.

[g] Meaning, to giue him that which he hath deſerued.

24 ¶ And when thy people Iſraél ſhalbe ouerthrowen before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and turne againe, and "confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplicacion before thee in this houſe,

"Or, praiſe.

25 Then heare thou in heauen, and be merciful vnto the ſinne of thy people Iſraél, and bring thē againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them and to their fathers.

26 When heauen ſhalbe ſhut vp, and there ſhalbe no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhal pray in this place, & confeſſe thy Name, and " turne from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict them,

"Or, toward this place.

27 Then heare thou in heauen, and pardone the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſraél (whē thou haſt taught them the good way wherein thei may walke) & giue raine vpon thy land, which thou haſt giuē vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ * When there ſhalbe famine in the lād, when there ſhalbe peſtilence, blaſting, or mildewe, when there ſhalbe greſhopper, or caterpiller, when their enemie ſhal beſege them " in the cities of their land, or any plague or any ſicknes,

Chap.20,9.

29 *Then* what prayers *and* ſupplicacion ſoeuer ſhal be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſraél, when euerie one ſhal knowe his owne plague, and his owne diſeaſe, and ſhal ſtretche forthe his hands toward this houſe,

30 Heare thou then in heauen, thy dwelling place, and be merciful, and giue euerie mā according vnto all his wayes, as thou doeſt knowe his [h] heart (for ẏ onely knoweſt the hearts of the children of men)

31 That they may feare thee, and walke in thy wayes as long as they liue in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer as touching the ſtranger which is not of thy people Iſraél, who ſhal come out of a farre coūtrey for thy great Names ſake, & thy mightie hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: when they ſhal come and [i] pray in this houſe,

33 Heare thou in heauē thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth for vnto thee, that all the people of the earth may knowe thy Name, and feare thee like thy people Iſraél, and that they may knowe, that thy Name is called vpon in this houſe which I haue buylt.

34 ¶ When thy people ſhal go out to battel againſt their enemies, by the way that [k] thou ſhalt ſend them, and they praye to thee, "in the way toward this citie, which thou haſt choſen, euen toward the houſe which I haue buylt to thy Name,

35 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer and their ſupplicacion, and iudge their cauſe.

36 If thei ſinne againſt thee (* for there is no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angrie with them and deliuer them vnto the enemies, and thei take them & cary them away captiue vnto a land farre or nere,

37 If they "turne againe to their heart in the land whether they be caryed in captiues, and turne & pray vnto thee in the lād of their captiuitie, ſayīg, We haue ſinned, we haue tranſgreſſed and haue done wickedly,

38 If they turne againe to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule in the land of their captiuitie, whether they haue caryed them captiues, & pray toward their lād, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, and *toward* the citie which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue buylt for thy Name,

39 Then heare ẏ in heauen, in the place of thine habitacion their prayer & their ſupplicacion, & "iudge their cauſe, & be merciful vnto thy people, which haue ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now my God, I beſeche thee, let thine eyes be open, and thine eares attent vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 *Now therefore ariſe, ô Lord God, *to come* into thy [l] reſt, thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength: ô Lord God, let thy Prieſts be clothed with [m] ſaluacion, and let thy Sainctes reioyce in goodnes.

42 O Lord God, refuſe not the face of [n] thine anointed: remember the mercies *promiſed* to Dauid thy ſeruant.

Pſal.132,8.

[l] [illegible] into thy Temple.

[m] Let them be preſerued by thy power and [illegible] holy.

[n] [illegible] my prayer, which am thine anoin[illegible] king.

CHAP. VII.

1 The fyre conſumeth the ſacrifice. 2 The glorie of the Lord filleth the Temple. 12 He heareth his prayer, 17 And promiſeth to exalt him and his throne.

1 AND* whē Salomón had made an end of praying, [a] fyre came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offring & the ſacrifices: and the glorie of the Lord filled the houſe,

1.Mac.2,10.

[a] For God declared that he was pleaſed with Salomons prayer.

2 So that the Prieſts colde not enter into the houſe of the Lord, becauſe the glorie of the Lord had filled the Lords houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſraél ſaw the fyre, and the glorie of the Lord come downe vpon the houſe, they bowed them ſelues with *their* faces to the earth vpon the pauement, and worſhiped and praiſed the Lord, *ſaying*, For he is good, becauſe his mercie *liſteth* for euer.

4 *Then the King and all the people offred ſacrifices before the Lord.

1.King.8,62.

5 And King Salomón offred a ſacrifice of two and twentie thouſand bullockes, and an hundreth and twentie thouſand ſhepe. ſo the King and all the people dedicated the houſe of God.

6 And the Prieſts waited on their offices, & the Leuites with the inſtruments of muſike of the Lord, which King Dauid had made to praiſe ẏ Lord, Becauſe his mercy *liſteth* for euer: when Dauid praiſed *God* [n] by them, the Prieſts alſo blewe trumpets ouer againſt them: and all they of Iſraél ſtode by.

[n] By their [illegible]

7 Moreouer Salomón halowed the middle of the court that was before the houſe of the Lord: for there he had prepared burnt offrings, and the fat of the peace offrings, becauſe the braſen altar which Salomón had made, was not able to receiue ẏ burnt offring, and the meat offring, and the fat.

8 And Salomón made [b] a feaſt at that time of ſeuen dayes, & all Iſraél with him, a very great Congregacion, from the entring in of Hamáth, vnto the riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they [c] made a ſolēne aſſemblie: for they had made the dedicacion of the altar ſeuen dayes, and the feaſt ſeuen dayes.

10 And the [d] thre and twentieth day of the ſeuent moneth, he ſent the people away into their tents, ioyous & with glad heart, becauſe of the goodnes that the Lord had done for Dauid and for Salomón, and for Iſraél his people.

[b] The feaſt of the Tabernacles, which was in the ſeuenth moneth [illegible]

[c] [illegible]

[d] [illegible] the next day.

11 *So Salomón finiſhed the houſe of the Lord, and the Kings houſe, and all that came into Salomons heart to make in the houſe of the Lord: and he proſpered in his houſe.

1.King.9,1.

12 ¶ And the Lord *appeared to Salomón by night and ſaid to him, I haue heard thy prayer, and haue choſen this place for my ſelfe to be an houſe of ſacrifice.

Nom.12,6.

13 If I ſhut the heauen that there be no raine, or if I commande the graſhopper to deuore the land, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people,

14 If my people, among whome my Name is called vpon, do humble them ſelues, & praye, and ſeke my preſence, and turne frō their wicked wayes, then wil I heare in heauen, and be merciful to their ſinne, and wil [e] heale their land.

[e] I wil cauſe ẏ peſtilence to ceaſe & deſtroy the beaſts that hurt the frutes of the earth, and ſend raine in due ſeaſon.

15 Then mine eyes ſhalbe open and mine eares attent vnto the prayer *made* in this place.

16 For I haue now choſen and ſanctified this houſe, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart ſhalbe there perpetually.

17 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, to do according vnto all that I haue commanded thee, and ſhalt obſerue my ſtatuts & my iudgemēts,

18 Then wil I ſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome, according as I made the couenat with Dauid thy father, ſaying, *Thou ſhalt not want a man to be ruler in Iſraél.

Chap 6,16.

19 But if ye turne away, and forſake my ſtatutes and my commandemēts which I haue ſet before you, and ſhal go and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them,

20 Then wil I plucke them vp out of my land, which I haue giuen them, and this houſe which I haue [f] ſanctified for my Name, wil I caſt out of my ſight, and wil make it to be a prouerbe and a commune talke among all people.

21 And this houſe which is moſte hie, ſhalbe an aſtoniſhment to euerie one ẏ paſſeth by it, ſo that he ſhal ſay, Why hathe the Lord done thus to this land, and to this houſe?

22 And they ſhal anſwer, Becauſe they forſoke the Lord God of their fathers, which broght them out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken holde on other gods, and haue worſhiped them, and ſerued them, therefore hathe he broght all this euil vpon them.

[f] Which thīg declareth that God had more reſpect to their ſaluatiō, then to the aduancement of his owne glorie: & where as men abuſe thoſe things, which God hathe appointed to ſet forthe his praiſe, he doeth withdrawe his graces thence.

CHAP. VIII.

2 The cities that Salomón buylt. 7 People that were made tributarie vnto him. 12 His ſacrifices. 17 He ſendeth to Ophir.

1 AND* after [a] twentie yere when Salomón had buylt the houſe of the Lord, and his owne houſe,

2 Then Salomón buylt the cities that Hurám [b] gaue to Salomón, and cauſed the children of Iſraél to dwel there.

3 And Salomón went to Hamáth Zobáh, and ouercame it.

4 And he buylt Tadmór in the wildernes, & repaired all [c] the cities of ſtore which he buylt in Hamáth.

5 And he buylt [d] Beth-horón the vpper, & Beth-horón ẏ nether, cities defenſed with walles, gates and barres:

6 Alſo Baaláth, and all the cities of ſtore that Salomón had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horſemen, and euerie pleaſant place that Salomón had a minde to buylde in Ieruſalém, & in [e] Lebanón, and throughout all the land of his dominion,

7 *And* all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and Perizites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which were not of Iſraél,

8 *But* of their children which were left after them in the land, whome the children of Iſraél had not conſumed, euen thē did Salomón make "tributaries vntil this day.

9 But of the childrē of Iſraél did Salomón make no ſeruants for his worke: for they were mē of warre, and his chief princes, & the captaines of his charets & of his horſemen.

10 So theſe were the chief of the officers which Salomón had, *euen* [f] two hundreth and fiftie that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ Thē Salomón broght vp the daughter of Pharaóh out of the citie of Dauid, into the houſe that he had buylt for her: for he ſaid, My wife ſhal not dwel in the houſe of Dauid King of Iſraél: for it is holy, becauſe that the Arke of the Lord came vnto it.

12 ¶ Then Salomón offred burnt offrings vnto the Lord, on the * altar of the Lord, which he had buylt before the porche,

13 To * offer according to the commandement of Moſés "euerie day, in the Sabbaths, and in the newe moones, and in the ſolemne feaſtes, [g] thre times in the yere, *that is*, in the feaſt of ẏ Vnleauened bread, and in the feaſt of the Wekes, and in the feaſt of the Tabernacles.

14 And he ſet the courſes of the Prieſts to their offices, according to ẏ ordre of Dauid his father, & the Leuites in their watches, for to praiſe and miniſter before the Prieſts euerie day, & the porters by * their courſes, at euerie gate: for ſo *was* the commandement of Dauid the man of God.

15 And they declined not from the commandement of the King, concerning the Prieſts & the Leuites, touching all things, and touching the treaſures.

16 ¶ Now Salomón had made prouiſió for all the [h] worke, from the day of the fundacion of the houſe of the Lord, vntil *it* was finiſhed: *ſo* the houſe of the Lord was perfite.

17 Then went Salomón to Ezion-géber, & to Elóth by ẏ [i] ſeaſide in ẏ land of Edóm

18 And Hurám ſent him by the hands of his ſeruants, ſhippes, and ſeruants that had knowledge of the ſea: and they went with ẏ ſeruāts of Salomón to Ophír, & broght thence [k] four hundreth and fiftie talents of golde, and broght them to King Salomón.

CHAP. IX.

1.9 The Quene of Shebá cometh to ſe Salomón & bringeth giftes. 13 His yerely reuenues. 30 The time of his reigne. 31 His death.

1 AND* when the Quene of Shebá heard of the fame of Salomón, ſhe came to [a] proue Salomón with harde queſtions at Ieruſalém, with a verie great traine, and camels that bare ſwete odours and muche golde, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe came to Salomón, ſhe cōmuned with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Salomón declared her all her queſtions, and there was [b] nothing hid from Salomón, which he declared not vnto her.

3 Then the Quene of Shebá ſawe the wiſdome of Salomón, and the houſe that he had buylt,

4 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the ordre of his wayters, and their apparel, and his butlers and their apparel, and his " burnt offrings which he offred in the houſe of the Lord, and ſhe was "greatly aſtonied.

5 And ſhe ſaid to the King, *It was* a true worde which I heard in mine owne land of thy [c] ſayings, and of thy wiſdome:

6 Howbeit I beleued not their reporte, until I came, and mine eyes had ſene it: and beholde, the one halfe of thy great wiſdome was not tolde me: *for* thou excedeſt the fame that I heard.

7 Happie are thy men, and happie are theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand before thee all way, and heare thy wiſdome.

8 Bleſſed be ẏ Lord thy God, which loued thee, to ſet thee on his [e] throne as King, in the ſtead of the Lord thy God: becauſe thy God loueth Iſraél, to eſtabliſh it for euer, therefore hathe he made thee King ouer them, to execute iudgemēt & iuſtice.

9 Then ſhe gaue the King ſix ſcore talents of golde, and of ſwete odours excedīg muche and precious ſtones: nether was there ſuche ſwete odours *ſince*, as the Quene of Shebá gaue vnto King Salomón.

10 And the ſeruants alſo of Hurám, and the ſeruants of Salomón which broght golde from

1.King 9,10.

[a] Signifying ẏ he was twētie yere in buylding them.

[b] That is, which Hirám gaue againe to Salomón becauſe they pleaſed him not: and therefore called them Cabúl, ẏ is, dirt or filth, 1 King 9,13.

[c] Meaning, of municions and treaſures for the warre.

[d] That is, he repaired and fortified them: for they were buylt long before by Seeráh a noble womā of the tribe of Ephráim, 1.Chro 6,24.

[e] Read 1. King 7,2.

"Or, to come vp to tribute.

[f] For in all there were 3300, but here he meaneth of them that had the principal charge, read.1 King 9,23.

Chap.4,1.

Exod.29,39.

"Or, after the maner of euerie day.

[g] Read Leuit. 23.

1.Chro.24,1.

from Ophír, broght [d] Algumím wood & precious ſtones.

11 And the King made of the Algumím wood [e] ſtaires in the houſe of the Lord, & in the Kings houſe, and harpes and violes for ſingers: and there was no ſuche ſene before in the land of Iudáh.

12 And King Salomón gaue to the Quene of Shebá euerie pleaſant thing that ſhe aſked, [f] beſides for that which ſhe had broght vnto the King: ſo ſhe returned and went to her owne countrey, *bothe* ſhe, and her ſeruants.

13 ¶ Alſo the weight of golde that came to Salomón in one yere, was ſix hũdreth thre ſcore and ſix talents of golde,

14 Beſides that which chapmen and marchants broght: and all the Kings of Arabia, & the princes of the countrey broght golde and ſiluer to Salomón.

15 And King Salomón made two hundreth targats of beaten golde, & [g] ſix hundreth *ſhekels* of beaten golde went to one targat,

16 And thre hundreth ſhields of beaten golde: thre hũdreth [h] *ſhekels* of golde went to one ſhield, and the King put them in the houſe of the wood of Lebanón.

17 And the King made a great throne of yuorie and ouerlaied it with pure golde.

18 And the throne had ſix ſteppes, with a footeſtole of golde [i] faſtened to the throne, and ſtayes on ether ſide on the place of the ſeate, and two lions ſtanding by the [k] ſtayes.

19 And twelue lions ſtode there on the ſix ſteppes on ether ſide: there was not the like made in anie kingdome.

20 And all King Salomõs drinking veſſels *were* of golde, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the wood of Lebanón *were* of pure golde: *for* ſiluer was nothing eſtemed in the dayes of Salomón.

21 For the Kings ſhippes went to Tarſhíſh with the ſeruants of Hurám, euerie thre yere once came the ſhippes of [l] Tarſhíſh, and broght golde, and ſiluer, yuorie, and apes, and pecockes.

22 So King Salomón excelled all ẏͤ Kings of the earth in riches and wiſdome.

23 And all the Kings of the earth ſoght the preſence of Salomón, to heare his wiſdome that God had put in his heart.

24 And they broght euerie man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of golde, and raiment, armour, & ſwete odours, horſes, and mules, from yere to yere.

25 And Salomón had [m] foure thouſand ſtalles of horſes, and charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whome he beſtowed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ieruſalém.

26 And he reigned ouer all the Kings from the ″ Riuer euen vnto the land of the Philiſtims, and to the border of Egypt.

″Or, Euphrates.

27 And the King gaue ſiluer in Ieruſalém, [n] as ſtones, & gaue cedre trees as the wilde fig trees, that are abundant in the plaine.

[n] The abũdãce of theſe tẽporal treaſures in Salomõs kingdome is a figure of the ſpiritual treaſures, which ẏ elect ſhal enioye in ẏͤ heauens vnder the true Salomón Chriſt.

28 And they broght vnto Salomón horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 Cõcerning the reſt of the actes of Salomón firſt & laſt, are they not writen in the boke of Nathán the Prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahiiáh the Shilonite, and in the viſions of ″ Iedó the Seer [o] againſt Ieroboám the ſonne of Nebát?

″Or, Iddó.

[o] That is, ẘ prophecied againſt him.

30 And Salomón reigned in Ieruſalém ouer all Iſraél fourty yeres.

31 And Salomón * ſlept with his fathers, & they buryed him in the citie of Dauid his father: and Rehoboám his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

* 1.King.11,43.

CHAP. X.

4.14 The rigour of Rehoboám. 13 He followeth lewde counſel. 16 The people rebelle.

1 THen * Rehoboám [a] wẽt to Shechém: for to Shechém came all Iſraél to make him King.

* 1.King.12,1.

[a] After the death of Salomón.

2 And when Ieroboám the ſonne of Nebát heard it, (which was in Egypt, whether he had fled frõ the preſence of Salomón the King) he returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him: ſo came Ieroboám and all Iſraél, and cõmuned with Rehoboám, ſaying,

4 Thy father [b] made our yoke grieuous: now therefore make ẏͧ the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his ſore yoke, that he put vpon vs, lighter, and we wil ſerue thee.

[b] That is, hãdeled vs rudely. It ſemeth that God hardened their heartes, ſo that they thus murmured without cauſe: which declareth alſo the incõſtãcie of the people.

5 And he ſaid to thẽ, *Departe* yet thre dayes, thẽ come againe vnto me. And the people departed.

6 And King Rehoboám toke counſel with the olde men that had ſtand before Salomón his father, while he yet liued, ſaying, What counſel giue ye that I may anſwer this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou be kinde to this people, and pleaſe them, and ſpeake louing wordes to them, they wil be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But he left the coũſel of the ancient men that they had giuen him, and toke counſel of the yong mẽ that were broght vp with him, and [c] waited on him.

[c] Or, that ſtode by him, that is, which were of his counſel and ſecretes.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, What counſel giue ye, that we may anſwer this people, ẘ haue ſpoken to me, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the yong men that were broght vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwer the people that ſpake to thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter for vs:

[d] Or,litle finger:meaning ÿ he was of farre greater power thē was his father.

thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My [d] leaſt parte ſhal be bigger then my fathers loynes.

11 Now where as my father did burdē you ŵ a grieuous yoke, I wil yet increaſe your yoke: my father hathe chaſtiſed you with roddes, but I *wil correct you* with ″ſcourges.

″Or,ſcorpions.

12 ¶ Then Ieroboám and all the people came to Rehoboám the third day, as the King had appointed, ſaying, Come againe to me the third day.

13 And the King anſwered them ſharpely: and King Rehoboám left the counſel of the ancient men,

14 And ſpake to them after the counſel of the yong men, ſaying, My father made your yoke grieuous, but I wil increaſe it: my father chaſtiſed you with roddes, but I *wil correct you* with ſcourges.

15 So the King hearkened not vnto the people: for it was the [e] ordinance of God that the Lord might performe his ſaying, which he had ſpoken ″by Ahiiáh the Shilónite to Ieroboám the ſonne of Nebát.

[e] Gods wil imposeth ſuche a neceſsitie to ÿ ſecond cauſes, that nothing cā be done but according to the ſame, and yet mans wil worketh as of it ſelfe, ſo that it can not be excuſed in doing euil, by aledging that it is Gods ordinance.

″Ebr. by the hād

16 So when all Iſraél ſawe that the King wolde not heare them, the people anſwered the King, ſaying, *What portion haue we in Dauid? for we haue none inheritance in the ſonne of Iſhái. O Iſraél, euerie man to your tents: now ſe to thine owne houſe, Dauid. So all Iſraél departed to their tents.

1.Kin.12,16.

17 Howbeit Rehoboám reigned ouer the children of Iſraél, that dwelt in the cities of Iudáh.

18 Then King Rehoboám ſent Hadorám that was ″ouer the tribute, & the children of Iſraél ſtoned him with ſtones, that he dyed: then King Rehoboám ″made ſpede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalém.

″Or, receyuer.

″Ebr. ſtrengthened him ſelfe.

19 And Iſraél rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

4 Rehoboám is forbidden to fight againſt Ieroboám. 5 Cities which he buylt 21 He hath eightene wiues, & threſcore concubines, and by them eight and twentie ſonnes, and threſcore daughters.

1.Kin.12,20.

1 AND *whē Rehoboám was come to Ieruſalém, he gathered of the houſe of Iudáh and [a] Beniamín nine ſcore thouſand choſen men of warre to fight againſt [b] Iſraél, & to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboám.

[a] That is, the halfe tribe of Beniamin: for the other halfe was gone after Ieroboám.

[b] Meaning the ten tribes ŵ rebelled.

2 But the worde of the Lord came to Shemaiáh the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboám, the ſonne of Salomón King of Iudáh, and to all Iſraél that are in Iudáh, and Beniamín, ſaying,

4 Thus ſayth the Lord, Ye ſhal not go vp, nor fight againſt your brethren: returne euerie man to his houſe: for this thing is done of me. They obeied therefore the worde of the Lord, and returned from going againſt Ieroboám.

5 And Rehoboám dwelt in Ieruſalém, and [c] buylt ſtrong cities in Iudáh.

6 He buylt alſo Beth-léhem, and Etám, and Tekóa,

7 And Beth-zúr, and Shocó, & Adullám,

8 And Gath, and Mareſhá, and Ziph,

9 And Adoráim, and Lachíſh, and Azekáh,

10 And Zoráh, & Aialón & Hebrón, which were in Iudáh & Beniamín, ſtrōg cities.

11 And he ″repaired the ſtrong holdes and put captaines in them, and ſtore of vitaile, and oyle and wine.

12 And in all cities he put ſhields & ſpeares, & made them exceding ſtrong: ſo Iudáh and Beniamín were his.

13 ¶ And the Prieſts and the Leuites that were in all Iſraél, ″reſorted vnto him out of all their coaſtes.

14 For the Leuites left their ſuburbes and their poſſeſsion, and came to Iudáh and to Ieruſalém: *for Ieroboám and his ſonnes had caſt them out from miniſtring in the Prieſts office vnto the Lord.

15 *And he ordeined him Prieſts for the hie places, and for the [d] deuils and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after ÿ Leuites there came to Ieruſalém of all ÿ tribes of Iſraél, ſuche as ſet their [e] hearts to ſeke ÿ Lord God of Iſraél, to offer vnto ÿ Lord God of their fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdome of Iudáh, and made Rehoboám the ſonne of Salomón mightie, thre yere long: for thre yere they [f] walked in the way of Dauid & Salomón.

18 ¶ And Rehoboám toke him Mahaláth the daughter of Ierimóth the ſonne of Dauid to wife, & Abiháil the daughter of Eliáb the ſonne of Iſhái,

19 Which bare him ſonnes Ieúſh, and Shemariáh, and Záham.

20 And after her he toke Maakáh ÿ daughter of Abſalóm which bare him Abiiáh, and Atthái, and Zizá, and Shelomíth.

21 And Rehoboám loued Maakáh ÿ daughter of Abſalóm aboue all his wiues & his concubines: for he toke eightene wiues, & thre ſcore concubines, and begate eight and twētie ſonnes, & threſcore daughters.

22 And Rehoboám made [g] Abiiáh the ſone of Maakáh the chief ruler among his brethren: *for* he thoght to make him King.

23 And he taught him: and diſperſed all his ſonnes throughout all the countreis of Iudáh and Beniamín vnto euerie ſtrong citie: and he gaue them abundance of vitaile, and [h] deſired many wiues.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboám forſaketh the Lord and is puniſhed by Shiſhák 5 Shemaiáh reproueth him. 6 He hūbleth him ſe-

ſe. 7 God ſendeth him ſuccour. 9 Shiſhák taketh his treaſures 13 His reigne and death. 16 Abiiah his ſonne ſucedeth him.

1 AND when [a] Rehoboám had eſtabliſhed the kingdome & made it ſtrōg, he forſoke the Lawe of the Lord, and [a] all Iſraél with him.

2 Therefore in the fift yere of King Rehoboám, Shiſhák the King of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalém (becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the Lord)

3 With twelue hundreth charets, and thre ſcore thouſand horſmē, & the people were without nomber, that came with him from Egypt, *euen* the Lubims, [b] Sukkiims, & the [c] Ethiopians.

4 And he toke the ſtrōg cities which were of Iudáh, and came vnto Ieruſalém.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiáh the Prophet to Rehoboám, and to the princes of Iudáh, that were gathered together in Ieruſalém, becauſe of Shiſhák, and ſaid vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lord, Ye haue forſaken me, [c] therefore haue I alſo left you in the hands of Shiſhák.

6 Then the princes of Iſraél, and the Kīg humbled them ſelues, and ſaid, The Lord is [d] iuſte.

7 And when the Lord ſawe that they humbled them ſelues, the worde of the Lord came to Shemaiáh, ſaying, They haue hūbled them ſelues, *therefore* I wil not deſtroye them, but I wil ſend them deliuerāce ſhortely, & my wrath ſhal not "be powred out vpon Ieruſalém by the hand of Shiſhák.

8 Neuertheles they ſhalbe his ſeruants: ſo ſhal thei know my [e] ſeruice, & the ſeruice of the kingdomes of the earth.

9 ¶ Then Shiſhák King of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalém, and toke the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe: he toke *euen* all, and he caryed away the ſhields of golde, *which Salomón had made.

10 In ſtead whereof King Rehoboám made ſhields of braſſe, and committed them to the hāds of the chief of the garde, that waited at the dore of the Kings houſe.

11 And when the King entred into the houſe of the Lord, the garde came and bare them and broght them againe vnto the garde chamber.

12 And becauſe he [f] humbled him ſelfe, the wrath of the Lord turned from him, that he wolde not deſtroye all together. And alſo in Iudáh the things proſpered.

13 *So King Rehoboám was ſtrong in Ieruſalém and reigned: for Rehoboám was one & fourtie yere olde, whē he begā to reigne, & reigned [g] ſeuentene yeres in Ieruſalém, the citie which the Lord had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſraél to put his Name there. And his mothers name was Naamáh an Ammoniteſſe.

14 And he did euil: for he prepared not his heart to ſeke the Lord.

15 The actes alſo of Rehoboám, firſt and laſt, are they not writen in the "boke of Shemaiáh the Prophet, and Iddó ẏ Seer, in rehearſing the genealogie? & there *was* warre alway betwene Rehoboám & Ieroboám.

16 And Rehoboám ſlept with his fathers, and was buryed in the citie of Dauid, and Abiiáh his "ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abiiáh maketh warre againſt Ieroboám. 4 He ſheweth the occaſion. 12 He truſteth in the Lord and ouercometh Ieroboám. 21 Of his wiues and children.

1 IN the eightente yere of King Ieroboám began Abiiáh to reigne ouer [a] Iudáh.

2 He reigned thre yere in Ieruſalém: (his mothers name alſo was [b] Michaiáh the daughter of [c] Vriél of Gibeá) and there was warre betwene Abiiáh and Ieroboám.

3 And Abiiáh ſet the battel in aray with the armie of valiant men of warre, *euen* foure hundreth thouſand choſen men. Ieroboám alſo ſet the battel in aray againſt him with eight hundreth thouſand choſen men which were ſtrong *and* valiant.

4 And Abiiáh ſtode vp vpon mount [d] Zemeráim, which is in mount Ephráim, and ſaid, O Ieroboám, & all Iſraél, heare you me,

5 Oght you not to knowe that the Lord God of Iſraél hathe giuen the kingdome ouer Iſraél to [e] Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his ſonnes by a couenant [f] of ſalt?

6 And Ieroboám the ſonne of Nebát the ſeruant of Salomón the ſonne of Dauid is riſen vp, and hathe *rebelled againſt his lord.

7 And there are gathered to him [g] vaine men *&* "wicked, and made them ſelues ſtrong againſt Rehoboám the ſonne of Salomón: for Rehoboám was [h] *but* a childe and "*tender hearted, & colde not reſiſt them.

8 Now therefore ye thinke that ye be able to reſiſt againſt the kingdome of the Lord, *which is* in the hands of the ſonnes of Dauid, and ye be a great multitude, & the golden calues *are* with you which Ieroboám made you for gods.

9 *Haue ye not driuen away the Prieſts of the Lord the ſonnes of Aarón and the Leuites, and haue made you Prieſts like the people of *other* countreis? whoſoeuer commeth to "conſecrate with a [i] yong bullocke and ſeuen rams, the ſame may be a Prieſt of them that are no gods.

"Ebr. ſayings.

"Or, Abiam.

[a] He meaneth Iudáh and Beniamín.

[b] Or, Maachá. 1. King. 15, 2.

[c] Called alſo Abſhalóm, for Abſhalóm was her grandefather. 1 Ki. 15, 2.

[d] Which was one of the toppes of mount Ephráim.

[e] And therefore whoſoeuer doeth vſurpe it or take it frō ẏ ſtocke, trāſgreſſeth the ordinance of ẏ Lord, thus like an hypocrite he alledged ẏ worde of God for his aduantage.

[f] That is, perpetual, becauſe that thing which is ſalted, is preſerued from corruptiō: he meaneth alſo that it was made ſolemnely & cōfirmed by offring of ſacrifices, where as thei vſed ſalt according as was ordeined. Nom. 18, 19.

1. Kin 11, 26.

[g] This worde in ẏ Chalde tongue is Racha, which our Sauiour vſeth, Matt. 5, 22

"*Ebr. childrē of Belial.*

[h] Meaning, in heart and courage.

"*Or, fainte hearted.*

Leui. 26, 36.

1. King. 12, 31. chap. 11, 14.

"*Ebr fil his hād*

[i] He ſheweth the nature of idolaters ẇ take no trial of the vocation, life & doctrine of their miniſters, but thinke the moſte vileſt & greateſt beaſtes ſufficient, to ſerue their turne.

10 But we belong vnto the Lord our God, & haue not forſaken him, & the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aarón miniſter vnto the Lord, and the Leuites in *their* office.

11 And they burne vnto the Lord euerie [k] morning and euerie euening burnt offrings and ſwete incenſe, and the bread is ſet in order vpon the pure table, & the cãdleſticke of golde with the lãpes thereof, to burne euerie euening: for we kepe the watche of the Lord our God: but ye haue forſaken him,

[k] As it was appointed in the Lawe, Exod. 29,39.

12 And beholde, this God [l] *is* with vs, as a captaine, & his Prieſts with the ſounding trumpets, to crye an alarme againſt you. O ye children of Iſraél, fight not againſt the Lord God of your fathers: for ye ſhal not proſper.

[l] Becauſe their cauſe was good & approued by the Lord, thei douted not of the ſucceſſe and victorie.

13 ¶ But Ieroboám cauſed an ambuſhment [m] to compaſſe, & come behinde them, when thei were before Iudáh, and the ambuſhment behinde them,

[m] Contemnĩg ẏ good coũſel ẇ came of the Spirit of God, he thoght to haue ouercome by deceite.

14 Then Iudáh loked, and beholde, the battel *was* before and behinde them, and they cryed vnto the Lord, and the Prieſts blewe with the trumpets,

15 And the men of Iudáh gaue a ſhoute: & euen as the men of Iudáh ſhouted, God ″ſmote Ieroboám and alſo Iſraél before Abiiáh and Iudáh.

″*Or, gaue him the ouerthrowe.*

16 And the children of Iſraél fled before Iudáh, and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abiiáh and his people ſlewe a great ſlaughter of them, ſo that there fel downe wounded of Iſraél fiue hundreth thouſand choſen men.

18 So the children of Iſraél were broght vnder at that time: and the childrẽ of Iudáh preuailed, [n] becauſe they ſtaied vpon the Lord God of their fathers.

[n] He ſheweth that the ſtay of all kingdomes & aſſurance of victories depende vpon our truſt & cõfidence in the Lord.

19 And Abiiáh purſued after Ieroboám, & toke cities from him, *euen* Bethél, and the ″villages thereof, and Ieſhanáh with her villages, and Ephrón with her villages.

″*Ebr. daughters.*

20 And Ieroboám recouered no ſtrength againe in the dayes of Abiiáh, but ẏ Lord plaged him, and he dyed.

21 So Abiiáh waxed mightie, and maried fourtene wiues, and begate two and twentie ſonnes, and ſixtene daughters.

22 The reſt of the actes of Abiiáh and his maners and his ſayings are writen in the ſtorie of the Prophet Iddó.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Aſá deſtroieth idolatrie & commandeth his people to ſerue the true God. 11 He praieth vnto God when he ſhulde go to fight. 12 He obteineth the victorie.

1.King.15,8.

1 SO * Abiiáh ſlept with his fathers, & thei buryed him in the citie of Dauid, & Aſá his ſonne reigned in his ſteade: in whoſe dayes the land was quiet ten yere.

2 And Aſá did that was good and right in the eyes of the Lord his God.

3 For he toke away the altars of the ſtrange *gods* & the hie places, & brake downe the images, and cut downe the [a] groues,

4 And cõmanded Iudáh to ſeke the Lord God of their fathers, & to do *according to* the Lawe and the commandement.

5 And he toke away out of all the cities of Iudáh the hie places, & the images: therefore the kingdome was [b] quiet before him.

6 He buylt alſo ſtrong cities in Iudáh, becauſe the land was in reſt, and he had warre in thoſe yeres: for the Lord had giuen him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſaid to Iudáh, Let vs buyld theſe cities and make walles about, and towres, gates, and barres, whiles the lãd is [c] before vs: becauſe we haue ſoght ẏ Lord our God, we haue ſoght him, and he hathe giuen vs reſt on euerie ſide: ſo they buylt and proſpered.

8 And Aſá had an armie of Iudáh that bare ſhields and ſpeares, thre hundreth thouſand, and of Beniamín that bare ſhields & drewe bowes, two hundreth & foure ſcore thouſand: all theſe were valiant men.

9 ¶ And there came out againſt then Zérah [d] of Ethiopia with an hoſte of ten hũdreth thouſand, and thre hundreth charets, and came vnto [e] Mareſháh.

10 Then Aſá went out before him, and thei ſet the battel in aray in the valley of Zepháthah beſide Mareſháh.

11 And Aſá * cryed vnto the Lord his God, & ſaid, Lord, it is nothĩg with thee to helpe ″with many, *or* with no power: helpe ô Lord our God: for we reſt on thee, and in thy Name are we come againſt this multitude: ô Lord, thou art our God, [f] let not man preuaile againſt thee.

12 ¶ So ẏ Lord ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſá and before Iudáh, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſá and the people that was with him, purſued them vnto Gerár. And the Ethiopians hoſte was ouerthrowen, *ſo that* there was no life in them: for they were deſtroyed before the Lord and before his hoſte: & they caryed away a mighty great ſpoile.

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerár: for the [g] feare of the Lord came vpon them, and they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceding muche ſpoile in them.

15 Yea, and they ſmote the tents of cattel, & caryed away plentie of ſhepe and camels, and returned to Ieruſalém.

CHAP. XV.

1 The exhortatiõ of Azariáh. 8 Aſá purgeth his cõtrey of idolatrie. 11 He ſacrificeth with the people. 14 They ſweare together to ſerue the Lord. 16. He depoſeth his

he Lord his God.
away the altars of the ſtra
e places,& brake downe t
cut downe the [a] groues,
ded Iudáh to ſeke the Lo
fathers , & to do accordi
l the commandement.
away out of all the cities
e places,& the images:the
gdome was [b] quiet befor

ſo ſtrong cities in Iudáh,be
d was in reſt, and he had
e yeres: for the Lord had g

e ſaid to Iudáh, Let vs bu
nd make walles about,a
,and barres, whiles the la
ecauſe we haue ſoght ẏ Lor
haue ſoght him,and he ha
on euerie ſide: ſo they bu
d.
l an armie of Iudáh that ba
ſpeares, thre hundreth tho
Beniamín that bare ſhield
,two hundreth & foure ſco
theſe were valiant men.
came out againſt them Zér
with an hoſte of ten hũdret
thre hundreth charets, and
Mareſháh.
vent out before him, and the
n aray in the valley of Z
le Mareſháh.
yed vnto the Lord his Go
it is nothĩg with thee to
,or with no power: help
od: for we reſt on thee, an
re we come againſt this mul
l,thou art our God, [f] let no
againſt thee.
l ſmote the Ethiopians befo
fore Iudáh, and the Eth

d the people that was wi
hem vnto Gerár. And the E
ſte was ouerthrowen, ſo
life in them : for they we
ore the Lord and before his
caryed away a mighty grea

note all the cities round a
or the [g] feare of the Lor
em,and they ſpoiled all the
e was exceding muche ſpo

y ſmote the tents of cattel,&
lentie of ſhepe and camel
to Ieruſalém.

H A P. XV.

Azariáh. 8 Aſá purgeth his cou
ſacrificeth with the people. 14 The
o ſerue the Lord. 16. He depoſeth

---

ther for her idolatrie.

1 THen the Spirit of God came vpon [a] Azariah the ſonne of Odéd.

2 And he went out to mete Aſá, and ſaid vnto him, O Aſá, and all Iudáh, and Beniamin, heare ye me. The Lord *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye ſeke him, he wil be founde of you, but if ye forſake him, he wil forſake you.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſraél *hathe bene* without the [b] true God, & without Prieſt to teache and without Lawe.

4 But *whoſoeuer* returned in his affliction to the Lord God of Iſraél, and ſoght him, he [c] was founde of them.

5 And in that time there *was* no peace to him, that did go out and go in: but great troubles *were* to all the inhabitants of the earth.

6 For nacion was deſtroyed of nacion, and citie of citie: for God troubled them with all aduerſitie.

7 Be ye ſtrong therefore, and let not your hãds be weake: for your [d] worke ſhal haue a rewarde.

8 ¶ And when Aſá heard theſe wordes, and the prophecie of Odéd the Prophet, he was encouraged, and toke away the abominacions out of all the land of Iudáh, & Beniamín, and out of the cities which he had taken of mount Ephraim, and he renued the altar of the Lord, that was before the porche of the Lord.

9 And he gathered all Iudáh & Beniamín, & the ſtrangers with thẽ out of Ephráim, and Manaſſéh & out of Simeón: for there fell many to him out of Iſraél, when they ſawe that the Lord his God *was* with him.

10 So they aſſembled to Ieruſalém in the [e] third moneth, in the fiftente yere of the reigne of Aſá.

11 And they offred vnto the Lord the ſame time of the [f] ſpoyle, *which* thei had broght, *euen* ſeuen hundreth bullockes, and ſeuen thouſand ſhepe.

12 And they made a couenant to ſeke the Lord God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule.

13 And [g] whoſoeuer wil not ſeke the Lord God of Iſraél, ſhal be ſleane, whether he were ſmall or great, man or woman.

14 And they ſware vnto the Lord with a loude voyce, and with ſhouting and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudáh reioyced at the othe: for they had ſworne vnto the Lord with all their heart, and ſoght him with a whole deſire, and he was [h] founde of them. And the Lord gaue them reſt rounde about.

16 ¶ And King Aſá depoſed Maacháh *his* [i] mother from her regécie, becauſe ſhe had made an idole in a groue: and Aſá brake downe her idole, & ſtamped it, and burnt it at the broke Kidrón.

17 But the hie places were not [k] taken away out of [l] Iſraél: yet the heart of Aſá was [m] perfite all his dayes.

18 Alſo he broght into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicate, & that he had dedicate, ſiluer, and golde, & veſſels.

19 And there was no warre vnto the fiue & thirtieth yere of the reigne of Aſá.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Aſá for feare of Baaſhá King of Iſraél, maketh a couenant with Benhadád King of Arám. 7 He is reproued by the Prophet, 10 Whome he putteth in priſon. 12 He putteth his truſt in the Phiſitians. 13 His death.*

1 IN the ſix & thirtieth yere of the reigne of Aſá came [a] Baaſhá King of Iſraél vp againſt Iudáh, and buylt [b] Ramáh to let none paſſe out or go in to Aſá King of Iudáh.

2 Then Aſá broght out ſiluer and golde out of the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord, and of the Kings houſe, and ſent to Benhadád King of Arám that dwelt at ‖ Damaſcus, ſaying,

3 There *is* a couenant betwene me & thee, and betwene my father and thy father: beholde, I haue ſent thee ſiluer and golde: come, [c] breake thy league with Baaſhá King of Iſraél that he may departe from me.

4 And Benhadád hearkened vnto King Aſá, and ſent the captaines of the armies which he had, againſt the cities of Iſraél. And they ſmote Iión, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and the ſtore cities of Naphtalí.

5 And when Baaſhá heard it, he left buylding of Ramáh, and let his worke ceaſe.

6 Then Aſá the King toke all Iudáh, and caryed away the ſtones of Ramăh and the tymbre thereof, wherewith Baaſhá did buyld, and he buylt therewith Géba and Mizpáh.

7 ¶ And at that ſame time Hanáni the ‖ Seer came to Aſá King of Iudáh, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt reſted vpon the King of Arám, and not reſted in the Lord thy God, therefore is the hoſte of the Kĩg of Arám eſcaped out of thine hand.

8 * The Ethiopians and the Lubims, were they not a great hoſte with charets and horſemen, exceding many? yet becauſe thou dideſt reſt vpon the Lord, he deliuered them into thine hand.

9 *For the eies of the Lord beholde all the earth to ſhewe him ſelfe ſtrong with them that are of perfite heart toward him: thou haſt thẽ done fooliſhly in this: therefore from henſforthe thou ſhalt haue warres.

10 Thẽ Aſá was wroth with the Seer, & put him into a ‖ priſon: for he was [d] diſpleaſed with him, becauſe of this thing. And Aſá oppreſſed *certeine* of the people at the

[k] Which partely came through lacke of zeale in hĩ, partly through the negligence of his officers, & partely by the ſuperſticiõ of the people, that all were not taken away.

[l] Becauſe that God was called the God of Iſraél by reaſon of his promes to Iaakób: therefore Iſraél is ſome time taken for Iudáh, becauſe Iudáh was his chief people

[m] In reſpect of his predeceſſors.

[a] Who reigned after Nadáb the ſonne of Ieroboám.

[b] He fortified it with walles and ditches: it was a citie in Beniamin nere to Gibeón.

‖ Or, Darmeſek.

[c] He thoght to repulſe his aduerſarie by an vnlawful meanes, ẏ is, by feking helpe of infideles, as they ẏ ſeke ẏ Turkes amitie, thinkĩg thereby to make thẽ ſelues more ſtrong.

‖ Or, Prophet.

Chap 14, 9.

2. Mat. 9, 9. & 12, 22.

‖ Hebr. priſon houſe

[d] Thus in ſtead of turning to God by repentance, he diſdained the admonicion of ẏ Prophet, and puniſhed him, as the wicked do when they be tolde of their fautes.

ſame time.

11 And beholde, the actes of Aſá firſt and laſt, lo, they are writen in the boke of the Kings of Iudáh and Iſraél.

12 ¶And Aſá in the nine and thirtieth yere of his reigne was'diſeaſed in his fete, *and* his diſeaſe was' [e] extreme: yet he ſoght not the Lord in his diſeaſe, but to the [f] Phiſicians.

13 So Aſá ſlept with his fathers, and dyed in the one and fourtieth yere of his reigne.

14 And they buryed him in *one* of his ſepulchres, which he had made for him ſelfe in the citie of Dauid, & laied him in the bed, which they had filled with ſwete odours and diuerſe kindes *of ſpices*, made by the arte of the apoticarie: and they burnt him with an exceding great fyre.

CHAP. XVII.

5 Iehoſhaphát truſting in the Lord, proſpereth in riches and honour. 6 He aboliſheth idolatrie. 7 And cauſeth the people to be taught. 11 He receiueth tribute of ſtrangers. 13 His munitions and men of warre.

1 And Iehoſhaphát his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, and preuailed againſt Iſraél.

2 And he put gariſons in all the ſtrong cities of Iudáh, and ſet bands in the land of Iudáh and in the cities of Ephráim, which Aſá his father had taken.

3 And the Lord was with Iehoſhaphát, becauſe he walked in the [a] firſt wayes of his father Dauid, and ſoght not [b] Baalím,

4 But ſoght the Lord God of his father, and walked in his commandements, and not after the ″trade of Iſraél.

5 Therefore the Lord ſtabliſhed the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudáh broght preſents to Iehoſhaphát, ſo that he had of riches and honour in abundance.

6 And he [c] lift vp his heart vnto the wayes of the Lord, and he toke awaie moreouer the hie places & the groues out of Iudáh.

7 ¶And in the third yere of his reigne he ſent his princes, Ben-háil, and Obadiáh, & Zechariáh, and Nethaneél, and Michaiáh, that they ſhulde [d] teache in the cities of Iudáh,

8 And with them Leuites, Shemaiáh, and Nethaniáh, and Zebadiáh, and Aſahél, & Shemiramóth, and Iehonathán, and Adoniiáh, and Tobiiáh, and Tob-adoniiáh, Leuites, and with them Eliſhamá and Iehorám Prieſts.

9 And they taught in Iudáh, and had the boke of the Lawe of the Lord with them, & went about throughout all the cities of Iudáh, and taught the people.

10 And the feare of the Lord fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands ẏ were rounde about Iudáh, and they [e] foght not againſt Iehoſhaphát.

11 Alſo *ſome* of the Philiſtims broght Iehoſhaphát gifts and tribute ſiluer, and the Arabiãs broght him flockes, ſeuẽ thouſãd, and ſeuen hundreth rams, and ſeuen thouſand, and ſeuen hundreth he gotes.

12 So Iehoſhaphát proſpered and grewe vp on hie: and he buylt in Iudáh palaces and cities of ſtore.

13 And he had great workes in the cities of Iudáh, and men of warre, & valiant men in Ieruſalém.

14 And theſe are the nombers of them after the houſe of their fathers, In Iudáh *were* captaines of thouſands, Adnáh the captaine, and ″with him of valiant men thre hundreth thouſand.

15 And ′at his hand Iehohanán a captaine, and with him two hundreth & foure ſcore thouſand.

16 And at his hand Amaſiáh the ſonne of Zichrí, which [f] willingly offred him ſelfe vnto the Lord, and with him two hũdreth thouſand valiant men.

17 And of Beniamín, Eliadá a valiant mã, and with him armed men with bowe and ſhield two hundreth thouſand.

18 And at his hand Iehozabád, & with him an hundreth and foure ſcore thouſand armed to the warre.

19 Theſe [g] waited on the King, beſides thoſe which the King put in the ſtrong cities throughout all Iudáh.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoſhaphát maketh affinitie with Aháb. 10 Foure hũdreth Prophetes cõuſel Ahab to go to warre. 16 Michaiáh is againſt them. 23 Zidkiah ſmiteth him. 25 The King putteth him in priſon. 29 The effect of ẏ prophecie.

1 And* Iehoſhaphát had riches & honour in abundance, but he was ioyned in [a] affinitie with Aháb.

2 And after certeine [b] yeres he went downe to Aháb to Samaria: & Aháb ſlewe ſhepe and oxen for him in great nomber, & for the people that he had with him, and entiſed him to go vp vnto [c] Ramóth Gileád.

3 And Aháb King of Iſraél ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphát Kĩg of Iudáh, Wilt thou go with me to Ramóth Gileád? And he anſwered him, I am as thou art, & my people as thy people, & we *wil ioyne* ẇ thee in the warre.

4 ′And Iehoſhaphát ſaid vnto the King of Iſraél, Aſke counſel, I pray thee, at the [d] worde of the Lord this day.

5 Therefore the King of Iſraél gathered of [e] Prophetes foure hundreth men, and ſaid vnto them, Shal we go to Ramóth Gileád to battel, or ſhal I ceaſe? And they ſaid, Go vp: for God ſhal deliuer it into the Kings hand.

6 But Iehoſhaphát ſaid, Is there here neuer a Prophet more of the Lord ẏ we might inquire of him?

7 And ẏ King of Iſraél ſaid vnto Iehoſha-

phát,

'Or, goutie, or ſwollen.

'Or, to the top of his head.

[e] God plagued his rebellion, & hereby declareth that it is nothing to begine wel, except we ſo cõtinue to the ẽd, that is, zealous of Gods glorie, and put our whole truſt in him.

[f] He ſheweth that it is in vaine to ſeke to ẏ Phiſitiãs, except firſt we ſeke to God to purge our ſinnes, which are the chief cauſe of all our diſeaſes, & after vſe the helpe of ẏ phiſitiã, as a meane by whome God worketh.

[a] That is, his vertues: meaning, before he had cõmitted ẇ Bath-ſhéba and againſt Vriáh.

[b] Soght not helpe at ſtrãge gods

″Ebr. worke.

[c] He gaue him ſelfe wholy to ſerue ẏ Lord.

[d] He knewe it was in vaine to profeſſe religion, except ſuche were appointed which colde inſtruct the people in the ſame, and had autoritie to put away all idolatrie.

[e] Thus God proſpereth all ſuche that ẇ a pure heart ſeke his glorie, and kepeth their enemies in feare ẏ thei cã not be able to execute their rage againſt them.

phát, There is yet one man, by whome we may aſke counſel of the Lord, but I [f] hate him: for he doeth not prophecie good vnto me, but allway euil: it is Michaiáh the ſonne of Imlá. Thē Iehoſhaphát ſaid, Let not the King ſay [g] ſo.

8 And the King of Iſraél called an eunuche, and ſaid, Call quickly Michaiáh the ſonne of Imlá.

9 ¶And the King of Iſraél, and Iehoſhaphát King of Iudáh ſate ether of them on his throne clothed in *their* [h] apparel: they ſate euen in the threſhing floore at the entring in of the gate of Samaria: & all the Prophetes prophecied before them.

10 And Zidkiáh the ſonne of Chenaanáh made him [i] hornes of yron, & ſaid, Thus ſaith ẏ Lord, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh ẏ Aramites vntil thou haſt conſumed them.

11 And all the Prophetes prophecied ſo, ſaying, Go vp to Ramóth Gileád, & proſper: for the Lord ſhal deliuer it into the hand of the King.

12 ¶And the meſſenger that wēt to call Michaiáh, ſpake to him, ſaying, Beholde, the wordes of the Prophetes *declare* good to ẏ King with one [k] accorde: let thy worde therfore, I pray thee, be lyke one of theirs, and ſpeake thou good.

13 And Michaiáh ſaid, As the Lord liueth, whatſoeuer my God ſaith, ẏ wil I ſpeake.

14 ¶So he came to the King, and the King ſaid vnto him, Michaiáh, ſhal we go to Ramóth Gileád to battel, or ſhal I leaue of? And he ſaid, [l] Go ye vp, and proſper, and they ſhal be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the King ſaid to him, How oft ſhal I charge thee, that thou tel me nothing but the trueth in the Name of the Lord?

16 Then he ſaid, I ſawe all Iſraél ſcatered in the mountaines, as ſhepe that haue no ſhepheard: and the Lord ſaid, [m] Theſe haue no maſter: let thē returne euerie man to his houſe in peace.

17 And the King of Iſraél ſaid to Iehoſhaphát, Did I not tel thee, that he wolde not prophecie good vnto me, but euil?

18 Againe he ſaid, Therefore heare ye the worde of the Lord: I ſawe the Lord ſit vpon his throne, and all the [n] hoſte of heauen ſtanding at his right hand, and at his left.

19 And the Lord ſaid, Who ſhal *perſuade Aháb King of Iſraél, that he may go vp and fall at Ramóth Gileád? And one ſpake and ſaid thus, and another ſaid that.

20 Thē there came forthe a ſpirit and ſtode before the Lord, and ſaid, I wil perſuade him. And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Wherein?

21 And he ſaid, I wil go out, and be a falſe ſpirit in the mouthe of all his Prophetes. And [o] he ſaid, Thou ſhalt perſuade, and ſhalt alſo preuaile: go forthe and do ſo.

22 Now therefore beholde, the Lord hathe put a [p] falſe ſpirit in the mouthe of theſe thy Prophetes, & the Lord hathe determined euil againſt thee.

23 Then Zidkiáh the ſonne of Chenaanáh came nere, and ſmote Michaiáh vpon the [q] cheke, and ſaid, By what way wēt the ſpirit of ẏ Lord frō me, to ſpeake with thee?

24 And Michaiáh ſaid, Beholde, thou ſhalt ſe that day whē thou ſhalt go from chamber to chamber to hide thee.

25 And the King of Iſraél ſaid, Take ye Michaiáh, and carie him to Amón the gouernour of the citie, & to Ioáſh the Kings ſonne,

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the King, Put this man in the priſon houſe, & fede him with bread of [r] affliction and with water of affliction vntil I returne in peace.

27 And Michaiáh ſaid, If thou returne in peace, the Lord hathe not ſpoken by me. And *he ſaid, Heare, all ye people.

28 So the King of Iſraél and Iehoſhaphát the King of Iudáh wēt vp to Ramóth Gileád.

29 And the King of Iſraél ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphát, I wil [ſ] change my ſelfe, and entre into the battel: but put thou on thine apparel. So the King of Iſraél chāged him ſelfe, and they went into the battel.

30 And the King of Arám had commanded the captaines of the charets that were with him, ſaying, Fight you not with ſmall nor great, but againſt ẏ King of Iſraél onely.

31 And when the captaines of the charets ſawe Iehoſhaphát, they ſaid, It is the King of Iſraél: and they compaſſed about him to fight. But Iehoſhaphát [t] cryed, & ẏ Lord helped him & moued them *to departe* from him.

32 For when the captaines of the charets ſawe that he was not the King of Iſraél, they turned backe from him.

33 Then *a certeine* man drewe a bowe "myghtely, & ſmote the King of Iſraél betwene the ioyntes *of his brigādine: therefore he ſaid to his charetman, Turne thine hand, and carie me out of the hoſte: for I am hurt.

34 And the battel increaſed that day: and the King of Iſraél [u] ſtode ſtil in his charet againſt the Aramites vntil euen, and dyed at the time of ẏ ſunne going downe.

CHAP. XIX.

4 After Iehoſhaphát was rebuked by the Prophet, he called againe the people to the honoring of the Lord. 5 He appointeth iudges and miniſters. 9 And exhorteth them to feare God.

1 AND Iehoſhaphát the King of Iudáh returned "ſafe to his houſe in Ieruſalém.

2 And Iehú ẏ ſonne of Hanáni the Seer wēt

[f] Yet the true miniſters of God ought not to [illegible]

[h] [illegible] royal apparel.

[i] Read 1 King. 22, [illegible]

[k] The thing [illegible] Prophetes had agreed [illegible]

[l] He ſpake this by deriſion & [illegible] falſe Prophetes, as the King wel perceiued.

[m] He propheſied [illegible] ſhulde [illegible] periſhed & [illegible] peace.

[n] Meaning his Angels.

* Or, deceiue.

[o] The Lord.

[p] So they that wil not beleue ẏ trueth, God ſendeth ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhulde beleue lyes, 2. Theſſ. 2, 10.

[q] By this crueltie his ambicion and hypocriſie was diſcouered: thꝰ the hypocrites boaſt of ẏ Spirit which they haue not, and declare their malice againſt thē, in whome the true Spirit is.

[r] Kepe him ſtreictly in priſon, and let him fele hungre and thirſt.

* Or, Michaiáh.

[ſ] Thus ẏ wicked thinke by their owne ſubtiltie to eſcape Gods iudgements, ẇ he threateneth by his worde.

[t] He cryed to the Lord by acknowledging his faute in going with this wicked King to warre againſt the worde of the Lord by his Prophet, and alſo by deſiring mercie for the ſame.

" Ebr. in his ſimplicitie, or ignorantly.

* Or, betwene the habergine.

[u] He diſſembled his hurt, that his ſouldiers might fight more couragiouſly.

" Ebr. in peace.

out to mete him, and ſaid to King Iehoſhaphát, [a] Woldeſt thou helpe the wicked, and loue them that hate the Lord? therefore for this thing ỹ wrath " of the Lord is vpon thee.

3 Neuertheles good things are founde in thee, becauſe thou haſt takē away the groues out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeke God.

4 ¶So Iehoſhaphát dwelt at Ieruſalém, & returned and went [b] through the people from Beer-ſhebá to mount Ephráim, and broght them againe vnto the Lord God of their fathers.

5 And he ſet iudges in the land throughout all the ſtrong cities of Iudáh, citie by citie,

6 And ſaid to the iudges, Take hede what ye do: for ye execute not the iudgements of man, but of the Lord, & *he wilbe* [c] with you in the cauſe *and* iudgement.

7 Wherefore now let the feare of ỹ Lord be vpon you: take hede, & do it: for there is no [d] iniquitie with the Lord our God, nether * reſpect of perſones, nor receiuing of rewarde.

8 Moreouer in Ieruſalém did Iehoſhaphát ſet of the Leuites, and of the Prieſts and of the chief of the families of Iſraél, for the iudgement and cauſe of the Lord: and they [e] returned to Ieruſalém.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhal ye do in the feare of the Lord faithfully and with a perfite heart.

10 And in euerie cauſe that ſhal come to you of your brethren that dwel in their cities, betwene [f] blood and blood, betwene lawe and precept, ſtatutes and iudgemēts, *ye ſhal iudge them*, and admoniſh them that they treſpaſſe not againſt the Lord, that [g] wrath come not vpon you and vpō your brethrē. Thus ſhal ye do & treſpaſſe not.

11 And beholde, Amariáh the Prieſt *ſhalbe* ỹ chief ouer you in all matters of the Lord, & Zebadiáh the ſonne of Iſhmaél, a ruler of the houſe of Iudáh, *ſhalbe* for all the [h] Kings affaires, & the Leuites *ſhalbe* officers [i] before you. Be of courage, and do it, and the Lord ſhalbe with the [k] good.

CHAP. XX.

3 Iehoſhaphát and the people pray vnto the Lord. 22 The maruelous victorie that the Lord gaue him againſt his enemies. 30 His reigne and actes.

1 AFter this alſo came the children of Moáb and the children of Ammón, and with them of the [a] Ammonites againſt Iehoſhaphát to battel.

2 Thē there came that tolde Iehoſhaphát, ſaying, There cometh a great multitude againſt thee from beyonde the [b] Sea, out of Arám: and beholde, they be in Hazzón Tamár, which is En-gédi.

3 And Iehoſhaphát feared, and ſet him ſelfe [c] to ſeke the Lord, and proclaimed a faſt throughout all Iudáh.

4 And Iudáh gathered them ſelues together to aſke counſel of the Lord: they came euē out of all the cities of Iudáh to inquire of the Lord.

5 And Iehoſhaphát ſtode in the Congregacion of Iudáh and Ieruſalém in the houſe of the Lord before the new court,

6 And ſaid, O Lord God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and reigneſt not thou on all the kingdomes of the heathē? and in thine hand is power and might, & none is able to withſtand thee.

7 Dideſt not thou our God caſt out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Iſraél, and [d] gaueſt it to the ſede of Abrahám thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue buylt thee a Sanctuarie therein for thy Name, ſaying,

9 *If euil come vpon vs, *as* the [e] ſworde of iudgement, or peſtilence, or famine, we wil ſtand before this houſe and in thy preſence (for thy Name [f] is in this houſe) & wil crye vnto thee in our tribulacion, and thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now beholde, the children of *Ammón and Moáb, and moūt Seír, by whom thou woldeſt not let Iſraél go, when they came out of the land of Egypt: but they turned aſide from them, and deſtroyed them not:

11 Beholde, I ſay, thei rewarde vs, in cōming to caſt vs out of thine inheritance, whic thou haſt cauſed vs to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for there is no ſtrēgth in vs *to ſtand* befor this great multitude that cōmeth againſt vs, nether do we know what to do: but our eyes [g] are towarde thee.

13 And all Iudáh ſtode [h] before the Lord with their yong ones, their wiues, and their children.

14 And Iahaziél the ſonne of Zechariáh the ſonne of Benaiáh, the ſonne of Ieiél, the ſōne of Mattaniáh, a Leuite of the ſonnes of Aſáph *was there*, vpon whome came [i] the Spirit of the Lord, in the middes of the Congregacion.

15 And he ſaid, Hearken ye, all Iudáh, & ye inhabitants of Ieruſalém, and thou, King Iehoſhaphát: thus ſaith the Lord vnto you, Feare you not, nether be afraied for this great multitude: for the [k] battel is not yours, but Gods.

16 Tomorowe go ye downe againſt them: beholde, they come vp by the cleft of Zíz, and ye ſhal finde them at the end of the broke before the wildernes of Ieruél.

17 Ye ſhal not nede to fight in this battel: *ſtand ſtil, moue not, and beholde the [l] ſaluacion of the Lord towarde you: ô Iudáh,

and

[a] He declareth that the wrath and iudgement of God is ouer all ſuche, that ſupporte the wicked, and rather ſhewe not in dede ỹ they are enemies to all ſuche as hate ỹ Lord.

" Ebr. wrath frō the Lord

[b] He viſited all his cōtrei and broght his people from idolatrie to ỹ knowledge of the true God.

[c] Bothe to preſerue you, if you do iuſtely, or to puniſh you, if you do the contrarie.

[d] He wil declare by the ſharpenes of ỹ puniſhement, that he hateth all iniquitie.

*Deu.10,17. iob.34,19. act.10,34. rom.2,11. gal.2,6. ephe.6,9. col.3.26. 1.pet.1,17.

[e] The Prieſts and Leuites ỹ ſhulde iudge matters according to the worde of the Lord.

[f] That is, to trye whither ỹ murther was done at vnwares or els on ſet purpoſe, Nomb 35,11. deut 4,41.

[g] Meaning, ỹ God wolde puniſh them moſte ſharpely, if thei wold not execute iuſtice aright.

[h] Shalbe chief ouerſeer of ỹ publike affaires of the realme.

[i] Thei ſhal haue the handeling of inferiour cauſes.

[k] God wil aſſiſt them that do iuſtice.

[a] That is, ỹ cōterfaited ỹ Ammonites in langage & apparel. The Hebrews thinke that they were ỹ Amalekites, but as may appeare by the 20 verſe, they were the Idumeans of moūt Seír.

[b] Called the dead ſea where God deſtroyed the fiue cities for ſinne.

and Ieruſalém, feare ye not, nether be afraied: tomorowe go out againſt them, and the Lord *wilbe* with you.

18 ¶ Then Iehoſhaphát [l] bowed downe with his face to the earth, and all Iudah & the inhabitants of Ieruſalém fell downe before the Lord, worſhiping the Lord.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Kohathites and of the children of the Corhites ſtode vp to praiſe the Lord God of Iſraél with a loude voice on hie.

20 And when they aroſe early in the morning, they went forthe to the wildernes of Tekóa: & as they departed, Iehoſhaphát ſtode and ſaid, Heare ye me, ô Iudáh, and ye inhabitãts of Ieruſalém: put your truſt in the Lord your God, and ye ſhalbe aſſured: beleue his [m] Prophetes, and ye ſhal proſper.

21 And whẽ he had conſulted with the people, and appointed ſingers vnto the Lord, & them that ſhulde praiſe *him that is* in the beautiful Sanctuarie, in going forthe before the men of armes, & ſaying, [n] Praiſe ye the Lord, for his mercie *laſteth* for euer,

22 And when they began to ſhoute, and to praiſe, the Lord laied ambuſhmẽts againſt the childrẽ of Ammón, Moáb, and [o] moũt Seír, which were come againſt Iudáh, and they ſlewe one another.

23 For the children of Ammón and Moáb roſe againſt the inhabitãts of mount Seír, to ſlea & to deſtroye *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitãts of Seír, euerie one helped to [p] deſtroy another.

24 And when Iudáh came toward Mizpáh in the wildernes, they loked vnto the multitude: and beholde, the carkeiſes were fallen to the earth, and none eſcaped.

25 And when Iehoſhaphát and his people came to take away the ſpoyle of them, thei found amõg them in abundance bothe of ſubſtance & alſo of bodies *ladẽ* with precious iewels, which thei toke for thẽ ſelues, til they colde cary nomore: they were thre dayes in gathering of the ſpoile: for it was muche.

26 And in the fourte day thei [q] aſſembled them ſelues in the valley of Berachāh: for there thei bleſſed the Lord: therefore thei called the name of that place, The vallei of Beracháh vnto this day.

27 Thẽ euerie man of Iudáh & Ieruſalém returned with Iehoſhaphát their head, to go againe to Ieruſalém with ioye: for the Lord had made thẽ to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Ieruſalém with violes, and with harpes, and with trumpets, *euen* vnto the houſe of the Lord.

29 And the [r] feare of God was vpon all the kingdomes of the earth, when they had heard that the Lord had foght againſt the enemies of Iſraél.

30 So ỹ kingdome of Iehoſhaphát was quiet, & his God gaue him reſt on euery ſide.

31 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphát reigned ouer Iudah, and *was* fiue & thirtie yere olde, whẽ he began to reigne: and reigned fiue and twẽtie yere in Ieruſalém, and his mothers name was Azubáh the daughter of Shilhí.

32 And he walked in the [f] waye of Aſá his father, and departed not therefrom, doing that which was right in the ſight of the Lord.

33 Howbeit the hie places were [t] not taken away: for the people had not yet prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Concerning ỹ reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphát firſt and laſt, beholde, thei are writen in the boke of Iehú the ſonne of Hanáni, which * is mencioned in the boke of the Kings of Iſraél.

35 ¶ Yet after this did Iehoſhaphát King of Iudáh ioyne him ſelfe with Ahaziáh King of Iſraél, who was giuen to do euil.

36 And he ioyned with him, to * make ſhippes to go to Tarſhíſh: and thei made the ſhippes in Ezión Gabér.

37 Then Eliézer the ſonne of Dodauáh of Mareſháh prophecied agaĩſt Iehoſhaphát, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt [u] ioyned thy ſelf with Ahaziáh, the Lord hathe broken thy workes. and the ſhippes were broken, that thei were not able to go to Tarſhíſh.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoſhaphát dyeth. 3 Iehorám ſucedeth him, 4 Which killeth his brethrẽ. 6 He was broght to idolatrie, 11 And ſeduceth the people. 16 He is oppreſſed of the Philiſtims. 18 His miſerable end.

1 IEhoſhaphát thẽ ſlept with his fathers, and was buryed with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehorám his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 And he had brethren the ſonnes of Iehoſhaphát, Azariáh, and Iehiél, & Zechariáh, and Azariáh, and Michaél, & Shephatiáh. All theſe were the ſonnes of Iehoſhaphát King of [a] Iſraél.

3 And their father gaue them great giftes of ſiluer and of golde, and of precious things, with ſtrong cities in Iudáh, but the kingdome gaue he to Iehorám: for, he was the eldeſt.

4 * And Iehorám roſe vp vpõ the kĩgdome of his father, and made him ſelf ſtrõg, & [b] ſlewe all his brethren with the ſworde, and alſo of the princes of [c] Iſraél.

5 Iehorám was two and thirtie yere olde, when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yere in Ieruſalem.

6 And he walked in the waye of the Kings of Iſraél, as the houſe of Aháb had done: for he had the daughter of Aháb to [d] wife, and he wroght euil in the eies of ỹ Lord.

1.Kin.22,42.

[f] Meaning, in his vertues & thoſe wayes, wherein he followed God.

[t] If the great care and diligence of this good Kĩg was not able vtterly to aboliſh all ſuperſtition & idolatrie out of his people, but that they wolde ſtil reteine their filth and idolatrie, how muche leſſe are they able to reforme it, ỹ either haue litle zeale, or not ſuche as he had, thogh herein he was not to be excuſed?

1.King.16,1.

1.Kin.22,49.

[u] Thus God wolde not haue his to ioyne in ſocietie with idolaters & wicked mẽ.

[a] Read chap. 15,17 how by Iſraél is ment Iudáh

2.King.8,16.

[b] Becauſe the wicked liue euer in feare & alſo are ambitious, they become cruel, & ſpare not to murther them, whome by nature they oght moſt to cheriſh & defend.

[c] Meaning, of Iudáh & Beniamin.

[d] So that we ſe how it cãnot be ỹ we ſhulde ioyne with ỹ wicked & ſerue God.

7 Howbeit the Lord wolde not deſtroy the houſe of Dauid,becauſe of the * couenant that he had made with Dauid, and becauſe he had promiſed to giue a light to him,and to his ſonnes for euer.

2.Sam.7,12. 1.king 2,4. & 9,5. 2 king.8,19. chap.6,16.

8 ¶In his dayes Edóm rebelled frõ vnder the hand of Iudáh,and made a King ouer them.

9 And Iehorám wẽt forthe with his princes, and all his charets with him: & he roſe vp by night,and ſmote Edóm,which had cõpaſſed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 But Edóm rebelled from vnder the hãd of Iudáh vnto this day. then did [e] Libna rebell at the ſame time from vnder his hand, becauſe he had forſaken the Lord God of his fathers.

[e] Read 2 King. 8,22.

11 ¶Moreouer he made hie places in the mountaines of Iudáh, and cauſed the inhabitants of Ieruſalém to commit [f] fornicacion,and compelled Iudáh *thereto*.

[f] Meaning, idolatrie, becauſe that the idolater breaketh promes with God, as doeth the adultereſſe to her houſband.

12 And there came a writing to him from [g] Eliáh the Prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Dauid thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the waies of Iehoſhaphát thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſá King of Iudáh,

[g] Some thinke that this was Eliſhá, ſo called, becauſe he had the Spirit in abundance, as had Eliáh.

13 But haſt walked in the way of the Kings of Iſraél, and haſt made Iudáh and the inhabitants of Ieruſalém to go a whoring, as the houſe of Aháb went a whoring, and haſt alſo ſleane thy brethrẽ of thy fathers houſe,which were better then thou,

14 Beholde,with a great plague wil ẙ Lord ſmite thy people, and thy children, & thy wiues,and all thy ſubſtance,

15 And thou ſhalt be in great diſeaſes in the diſeaſe of thy bowels, vntil [h] thy bowels fall out for the diſeaſe,day by day.

[h] Wo ſe this example daily practiſed vpõ them that fall away frõ God, and become idolaters and murtherers of their brethrẽ.

16 ¶So the Lord ſtirred vp againſt Iehorám the ſpirit of the Philiſtims, and the Arabians that were beſide the [i] Ethiopiãs.

[i] There were other Arabiãs in Africa Southward toward Egypt.

17 And they came vp into Iudáh, and brake into it, and caried away all the ſubſtãce that was founde in the Kings houſe, & his ſonnes alſo, and his wiues, ſo that there was not a ſonne left him, ſaue [k] Iehoaház, the yongeſt of his ſonnes.

[k] Called alſo Ahaziáh, as Chap 22,1, or Azariáh, ver.6

18 And after all this, the Lord ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And in proceſſe of time, euen after the ẽd of two yeres, his guttes fell out with his diſeaſe: ſo he dyed of ſore diſeaſes: & his people made no burning for him like the burning of his fathers.

20 When he began to reigne, he was two and thirtie yere olde, and reigned in Ieruſalém eight yere, [l] and liued without being deſired: yet they buryed him in the citie of Dauid, but not among the ſepulchres of the Kings.

[l] That is, as ſome write, he was not regarded, but depoſed for his wickednes & idolatrie: ſo that his ſonne reigned 23 yeres, (his father yet lyuĩg) without honour, & after his fathers death he was cõfirmed to reigne ſtil, as Chap.22,2.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziáh reigneth after Iehorám. 8 Iehú King of Iſraél killeth Ahaziah. 10 Athaliáh putteth to death the Kings linage. 11 Ioáſh eſcapeth.

1 AND * the inhabitants of Ieruſalém made Ahaziáh his yõgeſt ſonne Kig in his ſtead: for the armie ẙ came [a] w the Arabians to the campe, had ſleane al the eldeſt: therefore Ahaziáh the ſonne of Iehorám King of Iudáh reigned.

2 Two and [b] fourty yere olde *was* Ahaz. whẽ he began to reigne, & he reigned [c] one yere in Ieruſalém. and his mothers name *was* Athaliáh the daughter [d] of Omrí.

3 He walked alſo in the waies of the houſe of Aháb: for his mother counſeled him to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did euil in the ſight of the Lord, like the houſe of Aháb: for they were his [e] counſelers after the death of his father, to his deſtruction.

5 And he walked after their counſel, and went with Iehorám the ſonne of Aháb King of Iſraél to fight againſt Hazaél King of Arám at Ramóth Gileád: and the Aramites ſmote Iorám.

6 ¶And he returned to be healed in Izreél, becauſe of the woũdes wherewith thei had wounded him at Ramáh, when he foght with Hazaél King of Arám. Now Azariáh the ſonne of Iehorám King of Iudáh went downe to ſe Iehorám the ſonne of Aháb at Izreél, becauſe he was diſeaſed.

7 And the deſtruction of Ahaziáh [f] came of God in that he wẽt to Iorám: for when he was come, he went forthe with Iehorám againſt Iehú the ſonne of Nimſhí, * whome the Lord had anointed to deſtroye the houſe of Aháb.

8 Therefore when Iehú [g] executed iudgement vpon the houſe of Aháb, and ſoũde the princes of Iudáh and the ſonnes of the brethren of Ahaziáh that waited on Ahaziáh, he ſlewe them alſo.

9 And he ſoght Ahaziáh, and they caught hĩ where he was hid in Samaria, & broght him to Iehú, and ſlewe him, and buryed him, becauſe, ſaid thei, he is the ſonne of [g] Iehoſhaphát, which ſoght the Lord with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziáh was not able to reteine the kingdome.

10 ¶* Therefore when Athaliáh the mother of Ahaziáh ſawe that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe and [h] deſtroyed all the Kings ſede of the houſe of Iudáh.

11 But Iehoſhabeáth the daughter of the King, toke Ioáſh the ſonne of Ahaziáh, and ſtale him from among the Kings ſonnes, that ſhulde be ſleane, and put him and his nurce in the bed chamber: ſo Iehoſhabeáth the daughter of Kĩg Iehorám the wife of Iehoiadá the Prieſt (for ſhe

was

HAP. XXII.

eth after Iehorám. 8 Iehú King of I
az iah. 10 Athaliáh putteth to deat
e. 11 Ioaſh eſcapeth.

the inhabitants of Ieruſalém
Ahaziáh his yõgeſt ſonne Kig
: for the armie ỹ came
s to the campe, had ſleane
herefore Ahaziáh the ſonne
ng of Iudáh reigned.
fourty yere olde *was* Ahazia
n to reigne, & he reigned [c] on
ſalém. and his mothers name
the daughter [d] of Omri.
alſo in the waies of the houſe
his mother counſeled him to

e he did euil in the ſight of
like the houſe of Ahab: for
s [e] counſelers after the deat
, to his deſtruction.
ked after their counſel, and
ehorám the ſonne of Ahab
aél to fight againſt Hazaél
m at Ramóth Gileád: and the
ote Iorám.
eturned to be healed in Izre-
f the woũdes wherewith they
d him at Ramáh, when he
Hazaél King of Arám. Now
ſonne of Iehorám King of
owne to ſe Iehorám the ſon-
at Izreél, becauſe he was diſ-

truction of Ahaziáh [f] came
at he wẽt to Iorám: for whe
he went forthe with Iehorám
the ſonne of Nimſhí, *who
l had anointed to deſtroy
Aháb.
when Iehú [*]executed iudge-
he houſe of Aháb, and found
of Iudáh and the ſonnes of
of Ahaziáh that waited on
ſlewe them alſo.
t Ahaziáh, and they caught
as hid in Samaria, & broght
, and ſlewe him, and buryed
ſaid thei, he is the ſonne of
t, which ſoght the Lord with
So the houſe of Ahaziáh was
teine the kingdome.
re when Athaliáh the mother
we that her ſonne was dead,
[h] deſtroyed all the Kings ſe-
uſe of Iudáh.
abeáth the daughter of the
oáſh the ſonne of Ahaziáh,
from among the Kings ſon-
e be ſleane, and put him and
the bed chamber: ſo Ieh-
e daughter of Kĩg Iehorám
ehoiadá the Prieſt (for ſhe
was

---

was the ſiſter of Ahaziáh) hid him from Athaliáh: ſo ſhe ſlewe him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the [i] houſe of God ſix yeres, whiles Athaliáh reigned ouer the [k] land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioáſh the ſonne of Ahaziáh is made King. 3 Athaliáh is put to death 17 The Temple of Baal is deſtroied. 19 Iehoiada appointeth miniſters in the Temple.

1 AND *[a] in the ſeuente yere Iehoiadá waxed bolde, and toke the captaines of hundreths, *to wit*, Azariáh the ſonne of Ierohám, and Iſhmaél the ſonne of Iehohanan, and Azariáh the ſonne of Obéd, and Maaſiáh the ſonne of Adaiáh, and Eliſhaphát the ſonne of Zichrí in couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudáh, & gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudáh, and the chief fathers [b] of Iſraél: and they came to Ieruſalém.

And all the Congregacion made a couenant with the King in the houſe of God: & he ſaid vnto them, Beholde, the Kings ſonne muſte reigne, *as ỹ Lord hathe ſaid of the ſonnes of Dauid.

4 This is it that ye ſhal do, The third parte of you that come on the Sabbath of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, *ſhalbe* porters of the dores.

5 And *another* third parte towarde the Kings houſe, and *another* third parte at the *gate of the [c] fundacion, and all the people *ſhalbe* in ỹ courtes of the houſe of the Lord.

6 But let none come into the houſe of the Lord, ſaue the Prieſts, and the Leuites that miniſter: they ſhal go in, for they are holy: but all the people ſhal kepe the watch of the Lord.

7 And the Leuites ſhal compaſſe the Kĩg round about, and euerie mã with his weapon in his hand, and he that entreth [d] into the houſe, ſhalbe ſleane, and be you with the King, when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 ¶ So the Leuites and all Iudáh did according to all things that Iehoiadá the Prieſt had commanded, and toke euery man his men that came on the Sabbath, with them that [e] went out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiadá the Prieſt did not diſcharge the courſes.

9 And Iehoiadá the Prieſt deliuered to the captaines of hundreths ſpeares, and ſhields, and bucklers which had bene King Dauids, and were in the houſe of God.

10 And he cauſed all the people to ſtãd (euerie man with his weapon in his hand) from the right ſide of the houſe, to the left ſide of the houſe by the altar and by the [f] houſe rounde about the King.

11 Then they broght out the Kings ſonne, and put vpon him the crowne and *gaue him* the [g] teſtimonie, and made him King. And Iehoiadá and his ſonnes anointed him, and ſaid, God ſaue the King.

12 ¶ But when Athaliáh heard the noiſe of the people running and praiſing the King, ſhe came to the people into the houſe of the Lord.

13 And whẽ [*] ſhe loked, beholde, the King ſtode by his piller at the entring in, & the princes & the trumpets by the King, & all the people of the land reioyced, and blewe the trumpets, and the ſingers *were* with inſtruments of muſike, and they that colde ſing praiſe: then Athaliáh rent her clothes, and ſaid, [h] Treaſon, treaſon.

14 Then Iehoiadá the Prieſt broght out the captaines of hundreths that were gouerners of the hoſte, and ſaid vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges, & he that [i] followeth her, let him dye by ỹ ſworde: for the Prieſt had ſaid, Slea her not in the houſe of the Lord.

15 So they layed hands on her: and when ſhe was come to the entring of the horſegate by the Kings houſe, thei ſlewe her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiadá made a [k] couenant betwene him, and all the people, and the King, that they wolde be the Lords people.

17 And all the people went to the houſe of Báal, and [l] deſtroyed it, and brake his altars and his images, and ſlewe [m] Matán the Prieſt of Báal before the altars.

18 And Iehoiadá appointed officers for the houſe of the Lord, vnder the [*] hands of the Prieſts and Leuites, whome Dauid had diſtributed for the houſe of the Lord, to offer burnt offrings vnto the Lord, *as it is writen in the Lawe of Moſés, with reioycing and ſinging by the appointement of Dauid.

19 And he ſet porters by the gates of the houſe of the Lord, that none that was vncleane in any thing, ſhulde entre in.

20 And he toke the captaines of hundreths, and the noble men, and the gouerners of the people, and all the people of the land, and he cauſed the King to come downe out of the houſe of the Lord, and they went through [n] the hie gate of the Kings houſe, and ſet the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 Then all the people of the land reioyced, & the citie was quiet, [o] after that thei had ſleane Athaliáh with the ſworde.

CHAP. XXIIII.

4 Ioáſh repaireth the houſe of the Lord. 17 After the death of Iehoiadá he falleth to idolatrie 21 He ſtoneth to death Zechariah the Prophet 25 Ioáſh is killed

---

[g] That is, the boke of the Law, or as ſome read, they put vpon him his royal apparel.

[*] Or, ſawe the King ſtanding.

[h] Declaring her vile impudencie, which hauing violently, & by murther vſurped the crowne, wolde ſtil haue defeated the true poſſeſſor, and therefore called true obediẽce, treaſon.

[i] To ioyne wᵗ her partie, & to mainteine her autoritie.

[k] That they wolde onely ſerue him and renounce all idolatrie.

[l] According to their couenant made to the Lord

[m] As the Lord commanded in his Lawe bothe for the perſone and alſo the citie, Deu. 13,9 & 15

[*] Or, charge.

Nomb. 28, 3.

[n] Which was the principal gate, that the King might be ſene of all the people.

[o] For where a tyrant & an idolater reigneth, there can be no quietnes: for ỹ plagues of God are euer amõg ſuch people.

of his owne ſeruāts 27 After him reigneth Amaziáh.

2.King. 12, 1.

1 IOaſh* *was* ſeuen yere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned fourtie yere in Ieruſalém: and his mothers name was Zibiáh of Beer-ſhéba.

a Who was a faithful counſeler, and gouerned him by the worde of God.

2 And Ioáſh did vprightly in the ſight of the Lord, all the dayes of [a] Iehoiadá the Prieſt.

°Or, gaue him two wiues.

3 And Iehoiadá ° toke him two wiues, and he begate ſonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And afterward it came into Ioáſh minde, to renue the houſe of the Lord.

b He meaneth not the ten tribes, but onely the two tribes of Iudáh and Beniamin.

5 And he aſſembled the Prieſtes and the Leuites, & ſaid to them, Go out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all [b] Iſraél money to repaire the houſe of your God, from yere to yere, and haſte the thing: but the Leuites haſted not.

c For he was the hie Prieſt.

Exod. 30, 13.

6 Therefore the King called Iehoiadá, the [c] chief, and ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudáh and Ieruſalém * the taxe of Moſés the ſeruant of the Lord, and of the Congregacion of Iſraél, for the Tabernacle of the teſtimonie?

d The Scripture doeth terme her thus, becauſe ſhe was a cruel murtherer, and a blaſphemous idolatreſſe.

7 For [d] wicked Athaliáh, & her children brake vp the houſe of God: and all the things that were dedicate for the houſe of the Lord, did thei beſtowe vpon Baalím.

2.King. 12, 9.

8 Therefore the King commanded, * and they made a cheſt, and ſet it at the gate of the houſe of the Lord.

Exod. 30, 13.

9 And they made proclamacion through Iudáh and Ieruſalém, to bring vnto the Lord * the taxe of Moſés the ſeruant of God, *laied* vpon Iſraél in the wildernes.

10 And all the princes and all the people reioyced, and broght in, and caſt into the cheſt, vntil they had finiſhed.

e Such as were faithful mē, whome the King had appointed for that matter.

11 And when it was time, [e] thei broght the cheſt vnto the Kings officer by the hand of the Leuites: and when they ſawe that there was muche ſiluer, then ẏ Kings Scribe (& one appointed by ẏ hie Prieſt) came and emptied the cheſt, and toke it, and caried it to his place againe: thus they did day by day, and gathered ſiluer in abundance.

f Signifying, ẏ this thing was done by aduiſe and counſel, and not by any one mās affection.

12 And the King and [f] Iehoiadá gaue it to ſuche as did the labour & worke in the houſe of the Lord, and hyred maſons and carpenters to repaire the houſe of the Lord: *they gaue it* alſo to workers of yron and braſſe, to repaire the houſe of the Lord.

"*Ebr. a medicine was vpon the worke, meanīg, it was repaired.*

13 So the workemen wroght, and the worke "amended through their hands: and they reſtored the houſe of God to his ſtate, & ſtrengthened it.

14 And when they had finiſhed it, they broght the reſt of the ſiluer before the King and Iehoiadá, and he made thereof [g] veſſels for the houſe of the Lord, euen veſſels to miniſter, bothe morters & inſe cuppes, and veſſels of golde, and of ſiluer: and they offred burntoffrings in the houſe of the Lord continually all the dayes of Iehoiadá.

15 ¶ But Iehoiadá waxed olde, and was full of daies and dyed. An hundreth and thirtie yere olde *was he* when he dyed.

16 And thei buryed him in the citie of Dauid with the [h] Kings, becauſe he had done good in Iſraél, and toward God and his houſe.

17 ¶ And after the death of Iehoiadá, came the [i] princes of Iudáh, and did reuerence to the King, & the King hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the houſe of the Lord God of their fathers, and ſerued groues, and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudáh and Ieruſalém, because of this their treſpas.

19 And *God* ſent Prophetes among them, to bring them againe vnto the Lord: and thei [k] made proteſtation among them, but they wolde not heare.

20 And the Spirit of God came vpon Zachariáh the ſonne of Iehoiadá the Prieſt which ſtode [l] aboue the people, and ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith God, Why tranſgreſſe ye the commandements of ẏ Lord. ſurely it ſhal not proſper: becauſe ye haue forſaken the Lord, he alſo hathe forſaken you.

21 Then they conſpired againſt him and ſtoned him with ſtones at the [m] commandement of the King, in the court of the houſe of the Lord.

22 Thus Ioáſh the King remembred not the kindenes which Iehoiadá his father had done to him, but ſlewe his ſonne. And when he dyed, he ſaid, The Lord [n] loke vpō it, & require it.

23 ¶ And when the yere was out, the hoſte of Arám came vp againſt him, and they came againſt Iudáh and Ieruſalém, & deſtroyed all the princes of the people frō among the people, and ſent all the ſpoile of them vnto the King of Damaſcus.

24 Thogh the armie of Arám came with a ſmall company of mē, yet the Lord deliuered a very great armie into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the Lord God of their fathers: and they [o] gaue ſentence againſt Ioáſh.

25 And when thei were departed from him, (for thei left him in great diſeaſes) his owne ſeruants conſpired againſt him for the blood of the [p] children of Iehoiadá the Prieſt, and ſlewe him on his bed, and he dyed, and they buryed him in the citie of Dauid: but they buryed him not in the

the ſepulchres of the Kings.

26 And theſe are they that conſpired agaīſt him, Zabád the ſōne of Shimráth an Ammoniteſſe, and Iehozabad the ſonne of Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

27 But [q] his ſonnes, and the ſumme of the taxe gathered by him, and the [r] fundacion of the houſe of God, beholde, they are writen in the ſtorie of the boke of the Kings. And Amaziáh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXV.

3 Amaziáh putteth them to death which ſlewe his father. 10 He ſendeth backe them of Iſrael. 11 He ouercōmeth the Edomites. 14 He falleth to idolatrie. 17 And Ioaſh King of Iſraél ouercommeth Amaziah. 27 He is ſlayne by a conſpiracie.

1 AMaziah was fiue and twentie yere olde, when he began to reigne, & he reigned nine and twentie yere in * Ieruſalem: & his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan, of Ieruſalém.

2 And he did [a] vprightly in the eyes of the Lord, but not with a perfite heart.

3 And when the kingdome was eſtabliſhed vnto him, he ſlewe his ſeruants, that had ſlayne the King his father.

4 But he ſlewe not their children, but *did,* as it is writen in the Law, *&* in the boke of Moſés, where the Lord commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhal not dye for the [b] children, nether ſhal the children dye for the fathers, but euerie man ſhal dye for his owne ſinne.

5 ¶ And Amaziáh aſſembled Iudáh, and made them captaines ouer thouſands, & captaines ouer hundreths according to the houſes of their fathers, throughout all Iudáh and Beniamín: & he nombred them from [c] twentie yere olde and aboue, and founde among them thre hundreth thouſand choſen mē, to go forthe to the warre, and to handle ſpeare and ſhield.

6 He hyred alſo an hundreth thouſand valiant men [d] out of Iſraél for an hundreth talents of ſiluer.

7 But a man of God came to him, ſaying, O King, let not the armie of Iſraél go with thee: for the Lord is not [e] with Iſraél, *nether* with all the houſe of Ephraim.

8 If [f] not, go thou on, do it, make thy ſelfe ſtrōg to the battel, *but* God ſhal make thee fall before ỹ enemie: for God hathe power to helpe, and to caſt downe.

9 And Amaziáh ſaid to the man of God, What ſhal we do then for the hundreth talents, ẇ I haue giuen to the hoſte of Iſraél? Then ỹ man of God anſwered, The Lord is able to [g] giue thee more then this.

10 So Amaziáh ſeparated thē, *to wit,* the armie that was come to him out of Ephráim, to returne to their place: wherefore their wrath was kindled greatly againſt Iudáh, and they returned to their places with great angre.

11 Then Amaziah was encouraged, and led forthe his people, & went to the ſalt valley, and ſmote of the children of [h] Seír, ten thouſand.

12 And *other* ten thouſand did the children of Iudáh take aliue, and caryed them to the toppe of a [i] rocke, and caſt thē downe from the toppe of the rocke, and they all burſt to pieces.

13 But the men of the [k] armie, which Amaziáh ſent away, that they ſhulde not go with his people to battel, fell vpon the cities of Iudah from Samaria vnto Bethhorón, and ſmote thre thouſand of them, and toke muche ſpoyle.

14 Now after that Amaziah was come frō the ſlaughter of the Edomites, he broght the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them vp to be his gods, and [l] worſhiped them, and burned incenſe vnto them.

15 Wherefore the Lord was wroth with Amaziáh, and ſent vnto him a Prophet, which ſaid vnto him, Why haſt ỹ ſoght the gods of the people, which were not able to [m] deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And as he talked with him, [n] he ſaid vnto him, Haue thei made thee ỹ Kings counſeler? ceaſe thou: why ſhulde they [o] ſmite thee? And the Prophet ceaſed, but ſaid, I knowe that God hathe determined to deſtroye thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not obeyed my counſel.

17 ¶ Then Amaziáh King of Iudáh toke counſel, and ſent to Ioáſh the ſonne of Iehoaház, the ſonne of Iehú King of Iſraél, ſaying, Come, [p] let vs ſe one another in the face.

18 But Ioáſh King of Iſraél ſent to Amaziáh King of Iudah, ſaying, The thiſtle that is in Lebanón, ſent to the cedre that is in Lebanón, ſaying, * Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: & the wilde beaſt that was in Lebanón went & trode downe the thiſtle.

19 Thou thinkeſt: lo, thou haſt ſmiten Edóm, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to bragge: abide now at home: why doeſt thou prouoke to *thine* hurt, that thou ſhuldeſt fall, and Iudáh with thee?

20 But Amaziáh wolde not heare: for [q] it was of God, that he might deliuer them into *his* hand, becauſe they had ſoght the gods of Edóm.

21 So Ioáſh the King of Iſraél went vp: & he, and Amaziáh King of Iudah ſawe one another in the face at Bethſhémeſh, which is in Iudáh.

22 And Iudáh was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled euerie man to his tents.

[h] For the Idumeans whome Dauid had broght to ſubiectiō, rebelled vnder Iehorám Iehoſhaphats ſonne.

[i] In the 2.King. 14,7 this rocke is called ỹ citie Selá.

[k] That is, the hūdreth thouſand of Iſrael.

[l] Thus where he ſhulde haue giuen the praiſe to God for his benefites and great victories, he fel from God, and did moſt vilely diſhonour hī.

[m] He proueth that whatſoeuer can not ſaue hī ſelfe, nor his worſhipers, is no God but an idole.

[n] Meaning, the King.

[o] So hard it is for the carnal man to be admoniſhed for his faute, that he contēneth, mocketh & threateneth him that warneth him: yea, impriſoneth him & putteth him to death.

2 Chro 16,10 & 18,26 & 24,21

[p] That is, let vs trye ỹ matter hand to hand: for he was offended, that the armie of the Iſraelites, whome he had in wages, & dimiſſed by the counſel of the Prophet, had deſtroyed certeine of the cities of Iudah.

2 King.14,9.

[q] Thus God oft times plagueth by thoſe meanes, wherein men ofte truſt, to teache them to haue their recourſe onely to him and to ſhewe his iudgements, moueth their hearts to followe ỹ which ſhalbe their deſtruction.

23 But Ioáſh the King of Iſraél toke Amaziáh King of Iudáh, the ſonne of Ioaſh, the ſonne of Iehoaház in Bethſhémeſh,& broght him to Ieruſalém, & brake downe the wall of Ieruſalém,from the gate of Ephráim vnto the corner gate, foure hundreth cubites.

24 And *he toke* all the golde and the ſiluer, and all the veſſels that were founde in the houſe of God with [f] Obéd Edóm,and in the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and the children that were in hoſtage, & returned to Samaria.

f Meaning,the ſucceſſers of Obéd Edóm: for the houſe bare the name of the chief father.

25 ¶ And Amaziáh the ſonne of Ioáſh Kīg of Iudáh liued after the death of Ioáſh ſonne of Iehoaház King of Iſrael,fiftene yere.

26 Cōcerning the reſt of the actes of Amaziáh firſt & laſt, are they not writen in the boke of the Kings of Iudáh and Iſraél?

27 Now after the time that Amaziáh did turne away from the Lord,* they wroght treaſon againſt him in Ieruſalém: & when he was fled to Lachiſh,thei ſēt to Lachiſh after him,and ſlewe him there.

2.King.14,19

28 And thei broght him vpon horſes, & buryed him with his fathers in the citie of Iudáh.

CHAP. XXVI.

1.5 Vzziáh obeying the Lord,proſpereth in his enterpriſes. 16 He waxeth proude & vſurpeth the Prieſts office. 19 The Lord plagueth him. 20 The Prieſts driue him out of the Temple,& exclude him out of the Lords houſe 23 His buryal,and his ſucceſſour.

2.King.14,21
a Called alſo Azariáh.

1 THen* all ỹ people of Iudáh toke [a] Vzziáh, which was ſixtene yere olde, & made him King in the ſtead of his father Amaziáh.

2 He buylt [b] Elóth,& reſtored it to Iudáh after that the King ſlept with his fathers.
3 * Sixtene yere olde *was* Vzziáh, when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fiftie yere in Ieruſalém, and his mothers name *was* Iecoliáh of Ieruſalém.

b He fortified it and made it ſtrong:this citie was alſo called Elath & Elanón,nere to ỹ red Sea.
2.King.15,2.

4 And he did vprightly in the ſight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziáh did.

5 And he ſoght God in the dayes of [c] Zechariáh (which vnderſtode the viſions of God) and when as [d] he ſoght the Lord, God made him to proſper.

c This was not that Zechariáh that was the ſonne of Iehoiadá, but ſome other Prophet of that name.
d For God neuer forſaketh any ỹ ſeketh vnto him, and therefore man is the cauſe of his owne deſtruction.

6 For he went forthe and foght againſt the Philiſtims and brake downe the wall of Gath,and the wall of Iabnéh,and the wall of Aſhdód, and buylt cities in Aſhdód, and among the Philiſtims.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtims,and againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-báal and Hammeunim.

8 And the Ammonites gaue [e] giftes to Vzziáh,and his name ſpred to the entring in of Egypt:for he did moſte valiantly.

e That is,thei payed tribute in ſigne of ſubiection.

9 Moreouer Vzziáh buylt towres in Ieruſalém at the corner gate, and at the valley gate,& at the * [f] turning,and made them ſtrong.

10 And he buylt towres in the wildernes, and digged many [e] ciſternes: for he had muche cattel bothe in the valleis and plaines,plowmen,and dreſſers of vines in the mountaines, and in [g] Carmél: for he loued houſbandrie.

11 Vzziáh had alſo an hoſte of fighting m that wēt out to warre by bādes,accordin to the counte of their nomber vnder the hand of Ieiél the ſcribe,and Maaſeiáh th ruler,& vnder the hand of Hananiáh,one of the Kings captaines.

12 The whole [h] nomber of the chief of the families of the valiāt men *were* two thouſand and ſix hundreth.

13 And vnder their hand *was* the armie for warre,thre hundreth and ſeuen thouſan and fiue hundreth that foght valiantly to helpe the King againſt the enemie.

14 And Vzziáh prepared them throughout all the hoſte, ſhields, and ſpeares, and helmets,and brigandines,and bowes,and ſtones to ſling.

15 He made alſo verie "artificial engins in Ieruſalém,to be vpon the towres and vpō the corners,to ſhote arowes and great ſtones: and his name ſpred farre abroade,becauſe *God* did helpe him merueilouſly,til he was mightie.

16 ¶ But when he was ſtrong,his heart [i] was lift vp to *his* deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the Lord his God,& went in the Temple of the Lord to burne in vpon the altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariáh ỹ Prieſt went in after him, and with him foure ſcore Prieſts of th Lord,valiant men.

18 And they withſtode Vzziáh the King,& said vnto him,* It perteineth not to thee, Vzziah,to burne incenſe vnto the Lord, but to ỹ Prieſts the ſonnes of Aarón, that are conſecrated for to offer incenſe: [k] go forthe of the Sanctuarie: for thou haſt tra greſſed, and thou ſhalt haue none honour of the Lord God.

19 Then Vzziáh was wroth,and had incenſe in his hand to burne it: & while he was wroth with the Prieſts,the leproſie roſe vp in his forehead before the Prieſts in the houſe of the Lord beſide the incēſe altar.

20 And whē Azariáh the chief Prieſt with all the Prieſts loked vpon him, beholde, he was leprous in his forehead, and they cauſed him haſtely to departe thence: and he was euen compelled to go out, becauſe the Lord had ſmiten him.

21 *And Vzziáh the King was a lepre vnto the day of his death, and dwelt as a in an [l] houſe aparte, becauſe he was cut frō the houſe of the Lord: & Iotham fo

---

ſonne *ruled* ouer the Kings
ged the people of the land
22 Concerning the reſt of t
ziah,firſt and laſt,did Iſaiá
the ſonne of Amóz write.
23 So Vzziáh ſlept with h
they buryed him with his
field of the buryal, which p
Kings: for they ſaid,He [m]
Iothám his ſonne reigned

CHAP. XXV

1 Iothám reigneth,and ouercōmeth th
reigne & death. 9 Aház his ſonne

1 IOthám * *was* fyue & tw
when be began to reign
ſixtene yere in Ieruſalém,a
name *was* Ieruſháh the da
dók.
2 And he did vprightly in
Lord according to all that
ziáh did,ſaue that he entr
a Temple of the Lord, and
yet [b] corrupt *their waies.*
3 He buylt the hye [c] gate
the Lord,and he buylt ver
wall of the caſtel.
4 Moreouer he buylt citie
taines of Iudáh,and in the
palaces and towres.
5 And he foght with the Ki
dren of Ammón, and pre
them. And the children o
him the ſame yere an hun
ſiluer, and ten thouſand
wheat,and ten thouſand of
the children of Ammón g
in the ſecond yere and the
6 So Iothám became might
directed his way before the
7 Concerning the reſt of t
thám,and all his warres an
they are writen in the bok
of Iſraél,and Iudáh.
8 He was fyue and twentie
he began to reigne, and r
yere in Ieruſalém.
9 And Iothám ſlept with h
they buryed him in the citi
Aház his ſonne reigned in

CHAP. XXV

1 Aház an idolater is giuen into the
and the King of Iſrael. 9 The P
Iſraelites crueltie. 18 Iudah is mo
23 Aház increaſeth his idolatrie.
ſucceſſour.

1 AHáz * *was* twentie y
he began to reigne, a
tene yere in Ieruſalém, an
ghtly in the ſight of the L
his "father.
2 But [a] he walked in the w
of Iſraél and made euen
for [b] Baalim.

ſonne *ruled* ouer the Kings houſe, and iudged the people of the land.

22 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Vzziah, firſt and laſt, did Iſaiáh the Prophet the ſonne of Amóz write.

23 So Vzziáh ſlept with his fathers, and they buryed him with his fathers in the field of the buryal, which perteined to the Kings: for they ſaid, He [m] is a lepre. And Iothám his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iothám reigneth, and ouercōmeth the Ammonites. 8 His reigne & death. 9 Aház his ſonne reigneth in his ſtead.

1 IOthám * *was* fyue & twentie yere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixtene yere in Ieruſalém, and his mothers name *was* Ieruſháh the daughter of Zadók.

2 And he did vprightly in the ſight of the Lord according to all that his father Vzziáh did, ſaue that he entred not into the [a] Temple of the Lord, and the people did yet [b] corrupt *their waies.*

3 He buylt the hye [c] gate of the houſe of the Lord, and he buylt very muche on the wall of the caſtel.

4 Moreouer he buylt cities in the mountaines of Iudáh, and in the foreſts he buylt palaces and towres.

5 And he foght with the King of the children of Ammón, and preuailed againſt them. And the children of Ammón gaue him the ſame yere an hundreth talents of ſiluer, and ten thouſand ″ meaſures of wheat, and ten thouſand of barly: this did the children of Ammón giue him ″ bothe in the ſecond yere and the third.

6 So Iothám became mightie [d] becauſe he directed his way before the Lord his God.

7 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Iothám, and all his warres and his wayes, lo, they are writen in the boke of the Kings of Iſraél, and Iudáh.

8 He was fyue and twentie yere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixtene yere in Ieruſalém.

9 And Iothám ſlept with his fathers, and they buryed him in the citie of Dauid: & Aház his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aház an idolater is giuen into the hands of the Syriās, and the King of Iſraél. 9 The Prophet reproueth the Iſraelites crueltie. 18 Iudáh is moleſted with enemies. 23 Aház increaſeth his idolatrie. 26 His death and ſucceſſour.

1 AHáz * *was* twentie yere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixtene yere in Ieruſalém, and did not vprightly in the ſight of the Lord, like Dauid his ″ father.

2 But [a] he walked in the wayes of ẏ Kings of Iſraél and made euen molten images for [b] Baalím.

3 Moreouer he burnt incenſe in the valley of Ben-hinnóm, & ′ burnt his ſonnes with fyre, after the abominacions of the heathē whome the Lord had caſt out before the children of Iſraél.

4 He ſacrificed alſo and burnt incenſe in the hie places, and on hilles, and vnder euerie grene tre.

5 Wherefore the Lord his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of the Aramites, and they ſmote him, and toke of his, ″ manie priſoners, and broght them to Damaſcus: and he was alſo deliuered into the hand of the King of Iſraél, which ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

6 For [c] Pekah the ſonne of Remaliáh, ſlewe in Iudáh ſix ſcore thouſand in one day, all ″ valiant men, becauſe they had forſaken the Lord God of their fathers.

7 And Zichrí a ″ mightie man of Ephráim ſlewe Maaſeiáh the Kings ſonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the houſe, and Elkanáh the ſeconde after the King.

8 And the children of Iſraél toke priſoners of their brethren, [d] two hundreth thouſand of women, ſonnes and daughters, and caryed away muche ſpoile of them, and broght the ſpoile to Samaria.

9 ¶ But there was a Prophet of the Lords, (whoſe name *was* Odéd) and he went out before the hoſte that came to Samaria, & ſaid vnto them, Beholde, [e] becauſe the Lord God of your fathers is wroth with Iudáh, he hathe deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue ſlaine them in a rage, that reacheth vp to heauen.

10 And now ye purpoſe to kepe vnder the children of Iudáh and Ieruſalém, as ſeruants and handmaides vnto you: but are not you *ſuche, that* [f] ſinnes *are* with you before the Lord your God?

11 Now therefore heare me, and deliuer the captaines againe, which ye haue takē priſoners of your brethren: for ẏ fearce wrath of the Lord *is* toward you.

12 Wherefore certeine of the chief of the children of [g] Ephráim, Azariáh the ſonne of Iehohanán, Berechiáh the ſonne of Meſhillemóth, and Iehizkiáh the ſonne of Shallúm, and Amaſá the ſonne of Hadlái, ſtode vp againſt them that came from the warre,

13 And ſaid vnto thē, Bring not in the captiues hether: for *this ſhalbe* [h] a ſinne vpon vs *againſt* the Lord: ye entēd to adde more to our ſinnes and to our treſpaſſe, thogh our treſpaſſe be great, & the fearce wrath *of God is* againſt Iſraél.

14 So the armie left the captiues and the ſpoile before the princes and all the Congregacion.

15 And the mē that were [i] named by name, roſe vp and toke the priſoners, and with

′ *Or, made them paſſe through the fyre, as Chap. 33,6 Leu. 18,21.*

″ *Ebr. a great captiuitie.*

[c] Who was Kīg of Iſraél.

″ *Ebr. ſonnes of ſtrength.*

″ *Or, tyrant.*

[d] Thus by the iuſte iudgemēt of God Iſraél deſtroyed Iudáh.

[e] For they thoght they had ouercome them by their owne valiantnes & did not conſider that God had deliuered them into their hāds, becauſe Iudáh had offended him

[f] May not God aſwel puniſh you for your ſinnes, as he hathe done theſe men for theirs, ſeing yours are greater?

[g] Which tribe was now greateſt, and had moſte autoritie.

[h] God wil not ſuffre this ſinne, which we commit againſt him, to be vnpuniſhed.

[i] Whoſe names were reheārſed before, verſ. 12.

the ſpoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and ſhod them, and gaue them meat and gaue them drinke, and [k] anointed them, and caryed all that were feble of them vpon aſſes, & broght them to Ierichó the citie of Palmetrees to their [l] brethren: ſo they returned to Samaria.

[k] Ether for their woundes or weatines.

[l] To them of the tribe of Iudáh.

16 ¶At that time did King Aház ſend vnto the [m] Kings of Aſſhúr, to helpe him.

[m] To Tilgath Pilneéſer, and thoſe Kings ẏ were vnder his dominion, 2. King 16,7.

17 (For the Edomites came moreouer, and ſlewe of Iudáh, & caryed away captiues.

18 The Philiſtims alſo inuaded the cities in the lowe countrey, and towarde the South of Iudáh, and toke Bethſhémeſh and Aialón, and Gederóth and Shochó, with the villages thereof, & Timnáh, with her villages, and Gimzo, with her villages, and they dwelt there.

19 For the Lord had humbled Iudáh, becauſe of Aház King of [n] Iſraél: for he had broght vengeance vpon Iudáh and had grieuouſly tranſgreſſed againſt the Lord)

[n] He meaneth Iudah, becauſe Ahaz forſoke the Lord and ſoght help of the infideles. read of Iſraél taken for Iudáh chap. 15, 17.

20 And Tigláth Pilneéſer King of Aſſhúr came vnto him who troubled him and did not ſtrengthen him.

21 For Aház "toke a porcion * out of the houſe of the Lord and out of the Kings houſe and of the princes, and gaue vnto ẏ King of Aſſhúr: yet it helped him not.

" Ebr. diuided.

* 2. King 16,8.

22 And in the time of his tribulacion did he yet treſpaſſe more againſt the Lord, (this is King Aház)

23 For he ſacrificed vnto the gods of Damaſcus, which [o] plagued him, & he ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the Kings of Arám helped them, I wil ſacrifice vnto them, & they wil [p] helpe me: yet they were his ruine, and of all "Iſraél.

[o] As he falſely ſuppoſed.

[p] Thus the wicked meaſure Gods fauour by proſperitie & aduerſitie: for if idolaters proſper, they make their idoles gods, not conſidering ẏ God puniſheth them oft times whome he loueth, & giueth his enemies good ſucceſſe for a time, whome afterwarde he wil deſtroye.

" Or, Iudáh and Beniamin.

24 And Aház gathered the veſſels of the houſe of God, and brake the veſſels of the houſe of God, and ſhut vp the dores of the houſe of the Lord, and made him altars in euerie corner of Ieruſalém.

25 And in euerie citie of Iudah he made hie places, to burne incenſe vnto other gods, and prouoked to angre the Lord God of his fathers.

26 Concerning the reſt of his actes, and all his wayes firſt and laſt, beholde, they are writen in the boke of the Kings of Iudah, and Iſraél.

27 And Aház ſlept with his fathers, & they buryed him in the citie "of Ieruſalém, but broght him not vnto the [q] ſepulchres of the Kings of Iſraél: and Hezekiáh his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

" Or, in Ieruſalém.

[q] They buryed him not in the citie of Dauid where were ẏ ſepulchres of the Kings.

CHAP. XXIX.

3. 5 Hezekiáh repareth the Temple and aduertiſeth the Leuites of the corruption of religion. 12 The Leuites prepare the Temple. 20 The King and his princes ſacrifice in the Temple. 25 The Leuites ſing praiſes. 31 The oblacion of the people.

1 Hezekiáh * began to reigne, when he was fyue and twentie yere olde, and reigned nine and twentie yere in Ieruſalém: and his mothers name *was* "Abiáh the daughter of Zechariáh.

2 And he did vprightly in the ſight of the Lord, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 He opened the [a] dores of the houſe of the Lord in the firſt yere and in the [b] fir moneth of his reigne, and repared them.

4 And he broght in the Prieſts and the Leuites, and gathered them into the Eaſt ſtrete,

5 And ſaid vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites: ſanctifie now your ſelues, and ſanctifie the houſe of ẏ Lord God of your fathers, and carye forthe [c] the filthines out of the Sanctuarie.

6 For our fathers haue treſpaſſed, and done euil in the eyes of the Lord our God, and haue forſaken him, and turned away their faces from the Tabernacle of the Lord, & turned their backes.

7 They haue alſo ſhut the dores of the porche, and quenched the lampes, and haue nether burnt incenſe, nor offred burnt offrings in the Sanctuarie vnto the God of Iſraél.

8 [d] Wherefore the wrath of the Lord hathe bene on Iudáh and Ieruſalém: & he hathe made them a "ſcatering, a deſolacion, an an hiſsing, as ye ſe with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers are fallẽ by ẏ ſworde, and our ſonnes, & our daughters, and o wiues *are* in captiuitie for the ſame cau

10 Now "I purpoſe to make a couenan with the Lord God of Iſraél, that he ma [e] turne away his fearce wrath from vs.

11 Now my ſonnes, be not deceiued: fo the Lord hathe * choſen you to ſtand before him, to ſerue him, and to be his miniſters, and to burne incenſe.

12 ¶Then the Leuites aroſe, Maháth the ſonne of Amaſhái, and Ioél the ſonne of Azariáh of the ſonnes of the Kohathites and of the ſonnes of Merari, Kiſh the ſonne of Abdí, and Azariáh the ſonne of Iehalelél: and of the Gerſhonites, Ioah the ſonne of Zimmáh, and Edén the ſonne of Ioah:

13 And of the ſonnes of Elizaphán, Shimri, and Iehiél: & of the ſonnes of Aſaph, Zechariáh, and Mattaniáh:

14 And of the ſonnes of Hemán, Iehiél, and Shimeí: and of the ſonnes of Ieduthún, Shemaiáh and Vzziél.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and ſanctified them ſelues & came accordin to the commandement of the King, and the wordes of the Lord, for to clenſe th houſe of the Lord.

16 And the Prieſts went into the inner partes of the houſe of the Lord, to [f] clenſe it, & broght out all the vnclennes that they founde in the Temple of the Lord, into the courte of the houſe of the Lord: and the Leuites toke it, to carie it out vnto the broke Kidrón.

17 They began the firſt *day* of the [g] firſt moneth to ſanctifie it, and the eight day of the moneth came they to the porche of ẏ Lord: ſo they ſanctified the houſe of the Lord in eight dayes, and in the ſixtẽte day of the firſt moneth they made an end.

18 ¶Then they went in to Hezekiáh the King, and ſaid, We haue clenſed all the houſe of the Lord and the altar of burnt offring, with all the veſſels thereof, & the [e] ſhewbread table, with all the veſſels thereof:

19 And all the veſſels which King Aház had caſt aſide when he reigned, *and* tranſgreſſed, haue we prepared and ſanctified: and beholde, they are before the altar of the Lord.

20 ¶And Hezekiáh the King [h] roſe early, and gathered the princes of the citie, and went vp to the houſe of the Lord.

21 And they broght ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rams, and ſeuen lambes, and ſeuen hegoates, for a *ſin offring for the kingdome, and for the ſanctuarie, and for Iudáh. And he commanded the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aarón, to offer *them* on the altar of the Lord.

22 So they ſlewe the bullockes, and ẏ Prieſts receiued the blood, & [i] ſprinkled it vpon the altar: they ſlewe alſo the rams & ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar, and they ſlewe the lambes, and they ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar.

23 Then they broght the hegoates for the ſinne offring before the King & the Cõgregacion, [k] and they laied their hands vpon them.

24 And the Prieſts ſlewe them, & with the blood of them they clẽſed the altar to reconcile all Iſraél: for the King had commanded for all Iſraél the burnt offring & the ſinne offring.

25 He appointed alſo the Leuites in the houſe of the Lord with cymbales, with violes, and with harpes, *according to the commandement of Dauid, and Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathán the Prophet: for the [l] commandement *was* by the hand of the Lord, *and* by the hãd of his Prophetes.

26 And the Leuites ſtode with the inſtruments of Dauid, and the Prieſts with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiáh commanded to offer the burnt offring vpon the altar: & when the burnt offring begã, the ſong of the [m] Lord began with the trumpets, and the inſtruments [n] of Dauid King of Iſraél.

28 And all the Congregacion worſhiped, ſinging a ſong, and thei blewe the trumpets: all this *continued* vntil the burnt offring was finiſhed.

29 And when they had made an end of offring, the King and all that were preſent with him, bowed them ſelues, and worſhiped.

30 ¶Thẽ Hezekiáh the King & the princes commanded the Leuites to praiſe the Lord with the [o] wordes of Dauid, and of Aſaph the Seer. ſo thei praiſed with ioye, and thei bowed them ſelues, and worſhiped.

31 And Hezekiáh ſpake, and ſaid, Now ye haue ‖conſecrate your ſelues to the Lord: come nere and bring the ſacrifices and *offrings* of praiſe into the houſe of the Lord. And the Congregacion broght ſacrifices, and *offrings* of praiſes, and euerie man that was willing in heart, *offred* burnt offrings.

32 And the nomber of the burnt offrings, which the Congregacion broght, was ſeuẽtie bullockes, an hundreth rammes, *and* two hundreth lambes: all theſe were for a burnt offring to the Lord:

33 And for [p] ſanctification ſix hundreth bullockes, and thre thouſand ſhepe.

34 But the Prieſts were to fewe, & were not able to flay all the burnt offrings: therefore their brethren the Leuites did helpe them, til they had ended the worke, & vntil *other* Prieſts were ſanctified: for the Leuites were [q] more vpright in heart to ſanctifie them ſelues, then the Prieſts.

35 And alſo the burnt offrings were many with the *fat of the peace offrings and the drinke offrings for the burnt offring. ſo the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lord was ſet in order.

36 Then Hezekiáh reioyced & all the people, that God had made the people ſo [r] ready: for the thing was done ſodenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1. 13 The keping of the Paſſeouer by the Kings commãdement. 6 He exhorteth Iſraél to turne to the Lord. 18 He praieth for the people. 24 His oblation and the princes. 27 The Leuites bleſſe the people.

1 AND Hezekiáh ſent to all Iſraél, and Iudáh, and alſo wrote letters to [a] Ephráim and Manaſſéh, that thei ſhulde come to the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalém, to kepe the Paſſeouer vnto the Lord God of Iſraél.

2 And the King and his princes and all the Congregacion had taken counſel in Ieruſalém to kepe the Paſſeouer in the [b] ſecõde moneth.

3 For thei colde not kepe it at this time, becauſe there were not Prieſts ẏnow ſanctified, nether was the people gathered to Ieruſalém.

[n] Which Dauid had appointed to praiſe ẏ Lord with.

[o] With that pſalme whereof mencion is made 1.Chro.16,8.

‖ Ebr. filled your hands.

[p] That is, for the holy offrings.

[q] Meaning, were more zealous to ſet forward the religion.

Leu.3,2.

[r] He ſheweth that religion can not procede, except God touche the heart of the people.

[a] Meaning all Iſrael whome Tilgáth Pilneſer had not taken away into the captiuitie, 2 King.15,29.

[b] Though thei oght to haue done it in the firſt moneth, as Exod.12,18. nom.9,3, yet if any were not cleane, or els had a long iorney, thei might differ it vnto the ſecõde moneth, as Nom. 9,10.

4 And the thing pleaſed the King, and all the Congregacion.

5 And they decreed to make proclamacion throughout all Iſraél from [c] Beerſhéba euen to Dan, that they ſhulde come to kepe the Paſſeouer vnto the Lord God of Iſraél at Ieruſalém: for they had not done it of a great *time*, [d] as it was writen.

c Frõ one end of the land to ẏ other, North and South.

d In ſuche ſort and perfectiõ, as God had appointed.

6 ¶ So the poſtes went with letters by the commiſsion of the King, and his princes, throughout all Iſraél and Iudáh, and with the commandement of the King, ſaying, Ye childrẽ of Iſraél, turne againe vnto the Lord God of Abrahám, Izhák, and Iſraél, and [e] he wil returne to the remnant that are eſcaped of you, out of the hands of the Kings of Aſſhúr.

e He wil haue compaſſion on them, and preſerue them.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which treſpaſſed againſt the Lord God of their fathers: *and* therefore he made them deſolate, as ye ſe.

8 Be not ye now ſtifnecked like your fathers, *but* [f] giue the hãd to the Lord & come into his Sãctuarie, which he hathe ſanctified for euer, and ſerue the Lord your God, and the fearcenes of his wrath ſhal turne away from you.

f Submit your ſelues to the Lord, and rebelle no more.

9 For if ye returne vnto ẏ Lord, your brethren and your children *ſhal finde* mercie before them that led them captiues, and they ſhal [g] returne vnto this land: for the Lord your God is gracious and merciful, and wil not turne away his face from you, if ye conuert vnto him.

g God wil not onely preſerue you, but through your repentance reſtore your brethren, which for their ſinnes he gaue into the handes of the enẽmies.

10 ¶ So the poſtes went from citie to citie through the land of Ephráim and Manaſſéh, euen vnto Zebulún: but they [h] laughed them to ſcorne, and mocked them.

h Though the wicked mocke at the ſeruants of God, by whome he calleth thẽ to repẽtãce, as Gen. 19,14. yet the worde ceaſeth not to fructifie in the hearts of Gods elect.

11 Neuertheles diuers of Aſhér, and Manaſſéh, and of Zebulún ſubmitted them ſelues, and came to Ieruſalém.

12 And the hand of God was in Iudáh, ſo that he gaue them one [i] heart to do the cõmandemẽt of the King, and of the rulers, according to the worde of the Lord.

i He ſheweth the cauſe why ſome obey & ſome mocke at Gods calling, to wit, becauſe his Spirit is with the one ſort & moueth their heart, & the other are left to them ſelues.

13 And there aſſembled to Ieruſalém muche people, to kepe the feaſt of ẏ vnleauened bread in the ſeconde moneth, a very great aſſemblie.

14 ¶ And they aroſe, & toke away the [k] altars that were in Ieruſalém: and all thoſe for incenſe toke they away, and caſt them into the broke Kidrón.

k Which declareth that we muſt put away thoſe things wherewith God is offended, before we can ſerue him aright.

15 Afterward they ſlewe the Paſſeouer the fourtente *day* of the ſeconde moneth: and the Prieſts and Leuites were [l] aſhamed, and ſanctified them ſelues, and broght the burnt offrings into the houſe of the Lord.

l Seing their owne negligẽce (who ſhulde haue bene more prompt) & the readines of the people, Chap. 29,36.

16 And they ſtode in their place after their maner, according to the Law of Moſés the man of God: *and* the Prieſts ſprinkled the [m] blood, *receiued* of the hands of the Leuites.

m To wit, of the lambe of the Paſſeouer.

17 Becauſe there were manie in the Cõgregacion that were not ſanctified, therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of ẏ Paſſeouer for all that were not cleane, to ſanctifie it to the Lord.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* a multitude of Ephráim, & Manaſſéh, Iſſachár & Zebulún had not clenſed them ſelues, yet did eat the Paſſeouer, *but* not as it was writen: wherefore Hezekiáh prayed for them, ſaying, The [n] good Lord be merciful toward *him*,

19 That prepareth his whole heart to ſeke ẏ Lord God, the God of his fathers, thogh he be not *clenſed*, according to the purificacion of the Sanctuarie.

20 And the Lord heard Hezekiáh, & [o] healed the people.

21 And the children of Iſraél that were preſent at Ieruſalém, kept the feaſt of the vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes ẇ great ioye, and the Leuites, and the Prieſts praiſed the Lord, day by day, ſinging with lowde inſtruments vnto the Lord.

22 And Hezekiáh [q] ſpake comfortably vnto all ẏ Leuites that had good knowledge *to ſing* vnto the Lord: & they did eat in that feaſt ſeuen dayes, & offred peace offrings, & praiſed the Lord God of their fathers.

23 And the whole aſſemblie toke counſel to kepe it other ſeuen dayes. So thei kept it ſeuen dayes with ioye.

24 For Hezekiáh King of Iudáh had giuen to the Congregacion a [p] thouſand bullockes, and ſeuen thouſand ſhepe. And the princes had giuen to the Congregacion a thouſand bullockes, and ten thouſand ſhepe: and many Prieſts were ſanctified.

25 And all the Congregació of Iudáh reioyced with the Prieſts and the Leuites, & all the Congregacion that came out of Iſraél, and the ſtrangers that came out of the land of Iſraél, & that dwelt in Iudáh.

26 So there was great ioye in Ieruſalém: for ſince the time of Salomón the ſonne of Dauid King of Iſraél there *was* not the like thing in Ieruſalém.

27 Then the Prieſts and the Leuites aroſe, and [r] bleſſed the people, and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came vp vnto heauen, to his holy habitacion.

CHAP. XXXI.

1. The people deſtroye idolatrie. 2 Hezekiáh appointeth Prieſts & Leuites. 4 And prouideth for their liuing. 13 He ordeineth ouerſeers to diſtribute to euerie one his portion.

1 AND whẽ all theſe thĩgs were finiſhed, all Iſraél that were founde in ẏ cities of Iudáh, went out & [a] brake the images, & cut downe the groues, & brake downe the hie places, and the altars through out all Iudáh & Beniamín, in Ephráim alſo and Manaſſéh,

Manaſséh, vntil they had made an end: afterward all the [b] childrē of Iſraél returned euerie mā to his poſſeſsion, into their owne cities.

2 And Hezekiáh appointed the courſes of the Prieſts and Leuites by their turnes, euerie man according to his office, *bothe* Prieſts & Leuites, for the burnt offring & peace offrings, to miniſter & to giue thankes, and to praiſe in the gates of the [c] tents of the Lord.

3 (And the Kings porcion *was* of his owne ſubſtance for the burnt offrings, *euen* for the burnt offrīgs of the morning & of the euening, and the burnt offrings for the Sabbaths, and for the new moones, & for the ſolemne feaſtes, * as it is writen in the Law of the Lord)

4 He commāded alſo the people that dwelt in Ieruſalém, to giue a [d] parte to the Prieſts, and Leuites, that they might be [e] encouraged in the Law of the Lord.

5 ¶ And whē the commādement was ″ſpred, the children of Iſraél broght abundance of firſt frutes, of corne, wine, & oyle, & honie, & of all the increaſe of the field, and the tithes of all things broght they abundantly.

6 And the children of Iſraél & Iudáh that dwelt in ẏ cities of Iudáh, thei alſo broght the tithes of bullockes and ſhepe, and the holy tithes [f] w̄ were cōſecrate vnto ẏ Lord their God, & laid them on [g] many heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to laye the fundacion of the heapes, and finiſhed them in the ſeuent moneth.

8 ¶ And when Hezekiáh & the princes came, and ſawe the heapes, thei [h] bleſſed the Lord and his people Iſraél.

9 And Hezekiáh queſtioned w̄ the Prieſts and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariáh ẏ chief Prieſt of the houſe of Zadók anſwered him, & ſaid, Since the people begā to bring the offrings into the houſe of the Lord, we haue [i] eaten & haue bene ſatiſficed, & there is left in abūdāce: for the Lord hathe bleſſed his people, and this abundance that is left.

11 ¶ And Hezekiáh cōmanded to prepare chambers in the houſe of the Lord: and they prepared them,

12 And caryed in the firſt frutes, and the tithes, & the dedicate things faithfully: & ouer thē *was* Conaniáh the Leuite, ẏ chief, and Shimei his brother the ſeconde.

13 And Iehiél, and Azaziáh, & Náhath, & Aſahél, & Ierimóth, and Iozabád, and Eliél, and Iſmachiáh, and Máhath, and Benaiáh *were* ouerſeers ″by the appointement of Conaniáh, and Shimei his brother, & by the cōmandement of Hezekiáh the King, and of Azariáh the chief of the houſe of God.

14 And Kóré the ſōne of Imnáh the Leuite porter toward the Eaſt, *was* ouer the things ẏ were willingly offred vnto God, to diſtribute the oblatiōns of the Lord, & the holy things that were conſecrate.

15 And at his hand *were* Edén, & Miniamín, & Ieſhúa, & Shemaiáh, Amariáh, and Shechaniáh, in the cities of the Prieſts, to diſtribute with fidelitie to their brethrē by courſes, bothe to the great and ſmall,

16 Their daily porcion: beſide their generacion being males [k] from thre yere olde and aboue, *euen* to all that entred into the houſe of the Lord to their office in their charge, according to their courſes:

[k] Who had alſo a portion & alowance in this diſtribution.

17 Bothe to the generaciō of the Prieſts after the houſe of their fathers, & to the Leuites from twentie yere olde & aboue, according to their charge in their courſes:

18 And to the generacion of all their children, their wiues, & their ſonnes and their daughters throughout all the Congregacion: for by their [l] fidelitie are thei partakers of the holy things.

[l] Meanīg, that ether by the faithful diſtributions of the officers, euerie one had their parte in the thīgs that were offred, or els that their wiues & childrē were relieued, becauſe the Leuites were faithful in their office, and ſo depended on them.

19 Alſo to the ſonnes of Aarón, the Prieſts, *which were* in ẏ fields & ſuburbes of their cities, in euerie citie the men that were appointed by names, ſhulde giue porcions to all the males of the Prieſts, and to all the generacion of the Leuites.

20 And thus did Hezekiáh throughout all Iudáh, and did wel, and vprightly, & truely before the Lord his God.

21 And in all the workes that he began for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, bothe in the Law and in the commandements, to ſeke his God, he did it with all his heart, & proſpered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sanneherib inuadeth Iudáh. 3 Hezekiáh prepareth for the warre 7 He exhorteth the people to put their truſt in the Lord. 9 Sanneherib blaſphemeth God. 20 Hezekiah prayeth. 21 The Angel deſtroyeth the Aſſyrians, and the King is ſlaine. 25 Hezekiáh is not thankful toward the Lord. 33 His death.

1 AFter theſe things faithfully *deſcribed*, * Sanneheríb King of Aſſhúr came and entred into Iudáh, and beſieged the ſtrōg cities, & thoght to ″winne them for him ſelfe.

2 Kin 18, 13. iſai. 36,1. eccleſ. 48, 20.

″Ebr. breake them vp.

2 When Hezekiáh ſawe that Sanneheríb was come, & that his ″purpoſe *was* to fight againſt Ieruſalém,

″Ebr. face.

3 Then he toke counſel with his princes and his nobles, to ſtoppe the water of the fountaines without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 So many of the people aſſembled them ſelues, and ſtopt all the fountaines, and the riuer that ran through the middes of the countrey, ſaying, Why ſhulde the Kings of Aſſhúr come, and finde muche water?

5 "And he toke courage, and buylt all the broken wall, and made vp the towres, & another wall without, & repared [a] Milló in the [b] citie of Dauid, and made many [c] dartes and ſhields.

6 And he ſet captaines of warre ouer the people and aſſembled them to him in the broad place of the gate of the citie, and "ſpake comfortably vnto them, ſaying,

7 Be ſtrong and couragious: feare not, nether be afraied for the King of Aſſhúr, nether for all the multitude that is with him: for there *be* mo with vs, then *is* with him.

8 With him *is* an [d] arme of fleſh, but with vs *is* the [e] Lord our God for to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. Then the people were confirmed by the wordes of Hezekiáh King of Iudah.

9 *After this, did Sanneheríb King of Aſſhúr ſend his ſeruants to Ieruſalém (while he was [f] againſt Lachiſh, and all his dominion with him) vnto Hezekiáh King of Iudáh and vnto all Iudáh that were at Ieruſalém, ſaying,

10 Thus ſaith Sanneheríb the King of Aſſhúr, Wherein do ye truſt, that ye wil remaine in Ieruſalem, *during* the ſiege?

11 Doeth not Hezekiah entice you to giue ouer your ſelues vnto death by famine & by thirſt, ſaying, The Lord our God ſhal deliuer vs out of the hand of the King of Aſſhúr?

12 Hathe not yͤ ſame Hezekiáh takē awaie his hie places and his [g] altars and cōmanded Iudáh and Ieruſalém, ſaying, Ye ſhal worſhip before one altar, and burne incēſe vpon it?

13 Knowe ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* countreies? Were the gods of the nations of *other* lands able to deliuer their land out of mine hand?

14 Who is he of all the [h] gods of thoſe nacions (that my fathers haue deſtroied) that colde deliuer his people out of mine hand? that your God ſhulde be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiáh deceiue you, nor ſeduce you after this ſorte, nether beleue ye him: for none of all yͤ gods of any nacion or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of [i] mine hand and out of yͤ hand of my fathers: how muche leſſe ſhal your gods deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſeruants ſpake yet more againſt the Lord God, & againſt his [k] ſeruant Hezekiáh.

17 He wrote alſo letters, blaſpheming the Lord God of Iſraél and ſpeaking againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nacions of *other* countreis colde not deliuer their people out of mine hand, ſo ſhal not the God of Hezekiáh deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they [l] cryed with a loude voyce in the Iewes ſpeache vnto the people of Ieruſalém that were on the wall, to feare them and to aſtoniſh them, that they might take the citie.

19 Thus they ſpake againſt the God of Ieruſalém, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth, *euen* the [m] workes of mans hands,

20 But Hezekiáh the King, and the Prophet Iſaiáh the ſonne of Amóz [n] praied againſt this and cryed to heauen.

21 And the Lord ſent an Angel which deſtroied all the valiant men, and the princes and [o] captaines of the hoſte of the King of Aſſhúr: ſo he returned "with ſhame to his owne land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came forthe of his [p] owne bowels, ſlewe him there with the ſworde.

22 So the Lord ſaued Hezekiáh and the inhabitants of Ieruſalém from the hand of Sanneheríb King of Aſſhúr, and from the hand of all *other*, and "mainteined them on euerie ſide.

23 And many broght offrings vnto yͤ Lord to Ieruſalém, and preſents to Hezekiáh King of Iudah, ſo that he was [q] magnified in the ſight of all nacions from thence forthe.

24 *In thoſe dayes Hezekiáh was ſicke vnto the death, and praied vnto the Lord, who ſpake vnto him, and gaue him a ſigne.

25 But Hezekiáh did not rendre according to the rewarde *beſtowed* vpon him: for his heart [r] was lift vp, and wrath came vpon him, and vpon Iudáh and Ieruſalém.

26 Notwithſtanding Hezekiáh humbled him ſelfe (after that his heart was lifted vp) he and the inhabitants of Ieruſalém, and the wrath of the Lord came not vpon them in the daies of Hezekiáh.

27 Hezekiáh alſo had excedīg muche riches & honour, & he gate him treaſures of ſiluer, & of golde, and of precious ſtones, & of ſwete odours, and of ſhields, and of all pleaſant veſſels:

28 And of ſtore houſes for the increaſe of wheat, and wine and oyle, and ſtalles for all beaſtes, and "rowes for the [s] ſtables.

29 And he made him cities, and *had* poſſeſſion of ſhepe and oxen in abundance: for God had giuen him ſubſtance exceding muche.

30 This ſame Hezekiáh alſo ſtopped the vpper water ſprings of [t] Gihón, and led thē ſtreight vnderneth toward yͤ citie of Dauid Weſtward. ſo Hezekiáh proſpered in all his workes.

31 But

"*Ebr. he was ſtrengthened.*

[a] He made a double wall

[b] Read 2. Sam. 5,9.

[c] Some read, ſwordes or daggers.

"*He ſpake to their heart.*

[d] That is, the power of man.

[e] This declareth that Hezekiáh did euer put his truſt in God, and yet made him ſelfe ſtrong and vſed lawful meanes, leſt he ſhulde ſeme to tempt God.

2 *Kin.* 18, 17.

[f] While he beſieged Lachiſh.

[g] Thus yͤ wicked put no difference betwene true religion & falſe, God & idoles: for Hezekiáh onely deſtroied idolatrie & placed true religion. thus yͤ Papiſts ſlander the ſeruāts of God: for when they deſtroie idolatrie, they ſay that they aboliſh religion.

[h] This is his blaſphemie, yͤ he wil compare the liuig God to vile idoles.

[i] When man hathe proſperitie, he ſwelleth in pride and thinketh him ſelfe able to reſiſt and ouercome euē God him ſelf.

[k] Herein we ſe that when yͤ wicked ſpeake euil of the ſeruants of God, they care not to blaſpheme God him ſelf: for if they feared God, they wolde loue his ſeruants.

31 But becauſe of the ambaſſadours of the princes of Babél, which ſent vnto him to enquire of the wondre that was done in the land, God left him to [u] trye him, & to knowe all that was in his heart.

32 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Hezekiáh, and his goodnes, beholde, thei are writen in the viſion of Iſhaiáh the Prophet, the ſonne of Amóz, in the boke of the Kings of Iudáh and Iſraél.

33 So Hezekiáh ſlept with his fathers, and they buryed him in the higheſt ſepulchre of the ſonnes of Dauid: and all Iudáh and the inhabitants of Ieruſalém did him honour at his death: and Manaſséh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manaſséh an idolater. 9 He cauſeth Iudáh to erre. 11 He is led away priſoner into Babylón. 12 He praieth to the Lord, and is deliuered. 14 He aboliſheth idolatrie, 16 And ſetteth vp true religion. 20 He dyeth and Amón his ſonne ſucceedeth, 24 Whome his owne ſeruants ſlay.

1 Manaſſéh *was* twelue yere olde,* whē he began to reigne, and he reigned fiue and fiftie yere in Ieruſalém:

2 And he did euil in the ſight of the Lord, like the abominacions of the heathen, *whome the Lord had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he went backe and buylt the hie places,* which Hezekiáh his father had broken downe:* and he ſet vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worſhiped all the hoſte of the heauen, and ſerued them.

4 Alſo he buylt altars in the houſe of the Lord, whereof the Lord had ſaid,* In Ieruſalém ſhal my Name be for euer.

5 And he buylt altars for all the hoſte of the heauē in the two courtes of the houſe of the Lord.

6 [a] And he cauſed his ſonnes to paſſe through ỳ fyre in the valley of Ben-hinnóm: he gaue him ſelfe to witchcraft and to charming, and to ſorcerie, and he vſed them that had familiar ſpirits, and ſotheſayers: he did verie muche euil in ỳ ſight of the Lord to angre him.

7 He put alſo the karued image, which he had made, in the houſe of God: whereof God had ſaid to Dauid and to Salomón his ſonne,* In this houſe & in Ieruſalém, which I haue choſen before all the tribes of Iſraél, wil I put my Name for euer,

8 Nether wil *I make the foote of Iſraél to remoue any more out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers, ſo that they take hede, & do all that I haue commanded them, according to the Law and ſtatutes and iudgements by the [b] hand of Moſés.

9 So Manaſſéh made Iudáh and the inhabitāts of Ieruſalém to erre, & to do worſe then the heathen, whome the Lord had deſtroyed before the children of Iſraél.

10 ¶ And the Lord ſpake [c] to Manaſſéh & to his people, but they wolde not regarde.

11 Wherefore the Lord broght vpon them the captaines of the hoſte of the King of Aſſhúr, which toke Manaſſéh *& put him* in fetters, and bounde him in chaines, and caryed him to Babél.

12 And when he was in tribulaciō, he prayed to the Lord his God, and humbled him ſelfe greatly before ỳ God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him: and *God* was [d] entreated of him, and heard his prayer, and broght him againe to Ieruſalém into his kingdome: thē Manaſſéh knewe that the Lord was God.

14 Now after this he buylt a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the Weſtſide of [e] Gihón in the valley, euē at the entrie of the fiſh gate, & compaſſed about [f] Ophél, and raiſed it very hie, and put captaines of warre in all the ſtrong cities of Iudáh.

15 And he toke away the ſtrange gods and the image out of the houſe of the Lord, and all the altars that he had buylt in the mount of the houſe of the Lord, and in Ieruſalém, and caſt them out of the citie.

16 Alſo he prepared the [g] altar of ỳ Lord, and ſacrificed thereon peace offrings, and of thankes, and commanded Iudáh to ſerue the Lord God of Iſraél.

17 Neuertheles the people did ſacrifice ſtil in the hie places, but vnto ỳ [h] Lord their God.

18 ¶ Concerning the reſt of the actes of Manaſſéh, and his [i] prayer vnto his God, and the wordes of the Seers, that ſpake to him in the Name of the Lord God of Iſraél, beholde, thei are *writen* in the boke of the Kings of Iſraél.

19 And his prayer and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his ſinne, and his treſpaſſe, and the places wherein he buylt hie places, and ſet groues and images (before he was humbled) beholde, they are writen in the boke of ″ the Seers.

20 So Manaſſéh ſlept with his fathers, and they buryed him in his owne [k] houſe: and Amón his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ Amón *was* two and twentie yere olde, when he began to reigne, and reigned two yere in Ieruſalém.

22 But he did euil in the ſight of the Lord, as did Manaſſéh his father: for Amón ſacrificed to all the images, which Manaſſéh his father had made, and ſerued them,

23 And he humbled not him ſelf before the Lord, as Manaſſéh his father had humbled him ſelfe: but this Amón treſpaſſed more and more.

24 And his ſeruants * conſpired againſt him, and ſlewe him in his owne houſe.

2.King.21,23

[c] Meaning, by his Prophetes, but their hearts were not touched to beleue & repent without the which the preaching of the worde taketh no place.

[d] Thus afflictiō giueth vnderſtādíng: for he that hated God in his proſperitie, now in his miſerie he ſeketh vnto him.

[e] Read Chap. 32,30.

[f] Read Chap. 27,3.

[g] Which Salomón had cauſed to be made.

[h] Thus by ignorance they were deceiued thinking it nothing to kepe the altars, ſo that thei worſhiped God: but it is idolatrie to worſhip God anie otherwiſe then he hathe appointed.

[i] Which albeit that it is not conteined in the Ebrew, yet becauſe it is here mēcioned & is writē in the Greke, we haue placed it in ỳ end of this boke.

″Or, Hozai.

[k] Becauſe he had ſo horribly offended againſt ỳ Lord, they did not burye him in ỳ ſepulchres of the Kings, but in the garden of the Kings houſe.

25 But the people of the land ſlewe all thẽ that had conſpired againſt King Amón: and the people of the land made Ioſiáh his ſonne King in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ioſiáh deſtroyeth the idoles, 8 And reſtoreth the Temple. 14 The boke of the Lawe is founde. 21 He ſendeth to Huldah the prophetesſe for counſel. 27 God heareth his prayer. 31 He maketh a couenant with God.

2.King.22,1.

1 IOſiáh * *was* eight yere olde whẽ he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalém one and thirtie yere.

a He followed Dauid in all pointes that he followed ẏ Lord.

2 And he did vprightly in the ſight of the Lord, and walked in the wayes of [a] Dauid his father, and bowed nether to the right hand nor to the left.

b When he was but ſixtene yere olde, he ſhewed him ſelfe zealous of Gods glorie, & at twẽtie yere olde he aboliſhed idolatrie and reſtored ẏ true religion.

3 And in the eight yere of his reigne (when he was yet a [b] childe) he began to ſeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelft yere he began to purge Iudáh, and Ieruſalém from the hie places, and the groues, and the kerued images, and moltẽ images:

c Which ſheweth that he wolde ſe the reformacion wᵗ his owne eies.

4 And they brake downe [c] in his ſight the altars of Baalím, and he cauſed to cut downe the images that were on hie vpon them: he brake alſo the groues, & the kerued images, and the molten images, and ſtampt them to poudre, and ſtrowed it vpon the graues of them that had ſacrificed vnto them.

d Read 2.Kig. 23,16.

5 Alſo he burnt the [d] bones of the Prieſts vpon their altars, and purged Iudáh and Ieruſalém.

6 And in ẏ cities of Manaſſéh, & Ephráim, and Simeón, euen vnto Naphtalí, with their maules *they brake all* rounde about.

e This great zeale of this godlie King ẏ holie Goſt ſetteth forthe as an example & paterne to other Kings & rulers, to teache thẽ what God requireth of them.

7 And when he had [e] deſtroyed the altars and the groues, and had broken and ſtamped to poudre the images, and had cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Iſraél, he returned to Ieruſalém.

2.King.22,3.

8 ¶ * Then in the eightente yere of his reigne when he had purged the land and the Temple, he ſent Shaphán the ſonne of Azaliáh, and Maaſeáh the gouernour of the citie, and Ioáh the ſonne of Ioaház the recorder, to repare the houſe of the Lord his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiáh the hie Prieſt, they deliuered the money that was broght into the houſe of God, which the Leuites that kept the dore, had gathered at the hand of Manaſſéh, and Ephraim, & of all the reſidue of Iſraél, and of all Iudáh and Beniamín, and [*] of the inhabitãts of Ieruſalém.

** Or, thei returned to Ieruſalém*, meaning, Shaphán, &c.

10 And they put it in the hands of them that ſhulde do the worke & had the ouerſight in the houſe of the Lord: and they gaue it to the workemen that wroght in the houſe of the Lord, to repare & amende the houſe.

11 Euen to the workemen & to the buylders gaue they it, to bye hewed ſtone and timber for couples & for beames of the [f] houſes, which the Kings of Iudáh had deſtroyed.

12 And the men did the worke [g] faithfully, and the ouerſeers of them *were* Iaháth and Obadiáh the Leuites, of the children of Merari, and Zechariáh, and Meſhullám, of the children of the Kohathites to ſet it forwarde: and of the Leuites all that colde ſkil of inſtruments of muſike.

13 And *they were* ouer the bearers of burdẽs, and them that ſet forwarde all the workemen in euerie worke: and of the Leuites *were* ſcribes, & officers and porters.

14 ¶ And when they broght out the money that was broght into the houſe of the Lord, Hilkiáh the Prieſt foũde the [h] boke of the Law of the Lord *giuen* by the hãd of Moſés.

15 Therefore Hilkiáh anſwered and ſaid to Shaphán the chanceler, I haue founde the boke of the Lawe in the houſe of the Lord: and Hilkiáh gaue the boke to Shaphán.

16 And Shaphán caryed the boke to [i] the King, and broght the King worde againe, ſaying, All that is committed to the hand of thy ſeruants, that do they.

17 For they haue gathered the money that was founde in the houſe of the Lord, and haue deliuered it into the hands of the ouerſeers, and to the hands of the workemen.

18 Alſo Shaphán the chanceler declared to the King, ſaying, Hilkiáh the Prieſt hath giuen me a boke, & Shaphán red it before the King.

19 And when the King had heard the wordes of the Lawe, he [k] tare his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiáh, and Ahikám the ſonne of Shaphán, & Abdón the ſonne of Micáh, & Shaphán the chanceler, and Aſaiáh the Kings ſeruant, ſaying,

21 Go *and* enquire of the Lord for me, and for the reſt in Iſraél and Iudáh, concerning the wordes of this boke that is founde: for great *is* the wrath of the Lord ẏ is fallen vpon vs, becauſe our [l] fathers haue not kept the worde of the Lord, to do after all that is writen in this boke.

22 Then Hilkiáh and they that the King *had appointed*, went to Huldáh the prophetesſe the wife of Shallúm, the ſonne of [*] Tokháth, the ſonne of [*] Haſráh keper of the [m] wardrobe (and ſhe dwelt in Ieruſalém within the [n] colledge) and they communed hereof with her.

23 And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſraél, Tel ye [o] the man that ſent you to me,

24 Thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I wil brĩg euil vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curſes, that are writen in the boke which they haue red before the King of Iudáh:

25 Becauſe they haue forſakẽ me, and burnt incẽſe vnto other gods, to angre me with all the workes of their [p] hands, therefore ſhal my wrath fall vpon this place, & ſhal not be quenched.

26 But to the King of Iudáh, who ſent you to enquire of the Lord, ſo ſhal ye ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſraél, The wordes which thou haſt heard, *ſhal come to paſſe.*

27 *But* becauſe thine heart did [q] melt, and thou dideſt humble thy ſelf before God, whẽ thou heardeſt his wordes againſt this place and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelfe before me and tareſt thy clothes, and wepteſt before me, I haue alſo heard it, ſaith the Lord.

28 Beholde, I wil gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be put in thy graue in peace, and thine eyes ſhal not ſe all the euil, which I wil bring vpon this [r] place, and vpon the inhabitants of the ſame. Thus they broght the King worde againe.

29 ¶ Then the King ſent and gathered all the Elders of Iudáh and Ieruſalém.

30 And the King went vp into the houſe of the Lord, and all the men of Iudáh, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalém, and the Prieſts and the Leuites, and all the people frõ the greateſt to the [s] ſmalleſt, and he red in their eares all the wordes of the boke of the couenant that was founde in the houſe of the Lord.

31 And the King ſtode by his piller, and made a couenant before the Lord, to walke after the Lord, and to kepe his cõmãdements, and his teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, with all his heart, and with all his ſoule, *&* ỹ he wolde accõpliſh the wordes of the couenant writen in the ſame boke.

32 And he cauſed all that were founde in Ieruſalém, and Beniamín to ſtand to it: & the inhabitants of Ieruſalém did according to the couenant of God, *euen* the God of their fathers.

33 So Ioſiáh toke away all the abominacions out of all the countreis that perteined to the children of Iſraél, and compelled all [t] that were found in Iſraél, to ſerue the Lord their God: *ſo* all his daies they turned not backe from the Lord God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

Ioſiáh kepeth the Paſſeouer. 2 He ſetteth forthe Gods ſeruice. 20 He fighteth againſt the King of Egypt, & dyeth. 24 The people bewayle him.

1 MOreouer *Ioſiáh kept a Paſſeouer vnto the Lord in Ieruſalém, & they ſlewe the [a] Paſſeouer in the fourtenth day of the firſt moneth.

2 And he appointed the Prieſts to their charges, and incouraged them to the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lord,

3 And he ſaid vnto ỹ Leuites, that [b] taught all Iſraél and were ſanctified vnto ỹ Lord, Put the holy Arke in the houſe which Salomón the ſonne of Dauid King of Iſraél did buyld: it *ſhalbe* no more a [c] burden vpon your ſhulders: ſerue now the Lord your God and his people Iſraél,

4 And prepare your ſelues by the houſes of your fathers according to your courſes, as *Dauid the King of Iſraél hathe writen, & according to the writing of Salomón his ſonne,

5 And ſtand in the Sanctuarie according to the diuiſiõ of the families of your brethren "the children of the people, and *after* the diuiſion of the familie of the Leuites:

6 So kil the Paſſeouer, and ſanctifie your ſelues, and [d] prepare your brethren that they may do according to the worde of the Lord by the hand of Moſés.

7 Ioſiáh alſo gaue to the "people ſhepe, lãbes and kiddes, all for the Paſſeouer, *euen* to all that were preſent, to the nomber of thirty thouſand, & thre thouſand bullockes: theſe were of the Kings ſubſtance.

8 And his princes offred willingly vnto the people, to the Prieſts & to the Leuites: Hilkiáh, and Zechariáh, and Iehiél, rulers of the houſe of God, gaue vnto ỹ Prieſts for the Paſſeouer, *euen* two thouſand and ſix hundreth *ſhepe*, & thre hũdreth bullockes.

9 [e] Conaniáh alſo and Shemaiáh and Nethaneél his brethren, and Haſhabiáh and Ieiél, & Iozabád, chief of the Leuites gaue vnto the Leuites for the Paſſeouer, fyue thouſand *ſhepe*, & fyue hũdreth bullockes.

10 Thus the ſeruice was prepared, and the Prieſts ſtode in their places, alſo the Leuites in their ordres according to the Kings commandement:

11 And thei ſlewe the Paſſeouer, & ỹ Prieſts [f] ſprinkled *the blood* with their hands, & the Leuites flayed *them.*

12 And they toke away *from* the [g] burnt offring to giue it according to the diuiſions of the families of the children of the people, to offer vnto the Lord, as it is writen in the boke of Moſés, & ſo of ỹ bullockes.

13 And *they roſted the Paſſeouer with fyre, according to the cuſtome, but the ſanctified things they ſod in pottes, pannes, and caulderns, & diſtributed them quickely to all the people.

14 Afterwarde alſo they prepared for thẽ ſelues & for the Prieſts: for the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aarón *were occupied* in offring of burnt offrĩgs, & the fat vntil night: therefore the Leuites prepared for thẽ ſelues, &

---

[a] The Scripture vſeth in ſundrie places to call the lambe the Paſſeouer, which was but the ſigne of ỹ Paſſeouer, becauſe in all ſacraments the ſignes haue the names of the things which are ſignified.

[b] So that the Leuites charge was not onely to miniſter in ỹ Tẽple, but alſo to inſtruct the people in the worde of God.

[c] As it was before the Tẽple was buylt: therefore your office onely is now to teache the people, & to praiſe God.

1 Chro.23.2. & 25.26.

"*Or, the people.*

[d] Exhorte euerie one to examine them ſelues, that they be not vnmete to eat of the Paſſeouer.

"*Ebr. ſonnes of the people.*

[e] So ỹ euerie one, and of all ſortes gaue of that they had a liberal porciõ to the ſeruice of God.

[f] Meaning of ỹ lãbe, which was called the Paſſeouer: for onely ỹ Prieſts might ſprinkle, and in neceſsitie the Leuites might kil the ſacrifice

[g] They reſerued for the people that ẇ was not expedient to be offred, that euerie man might offer peace offrings, and ſo haue his portion

Exod.12.8.

for the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aarón.

15 And the ſingers the ſonnes of Aſáph *ſtode* in their ſtanding * according to the commandement of Dauid, and Aſáph, and Hemán, and Ieduthún the Kings [h] Seer: and the porters at euerie gate, who might not departe from their ſeruice: therefore their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

1.Chro.25,1.

[h] Meaning herby his Prophet, becauſe he appointed the Pſalmes & prophecies wͨ were to be ſung.

16 So all the ſeruice of the Lord was prepared the ſame day, to kepe the Paſſeouer, and to offer burnt offrings vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Ioſiáh.

17 And the childrē of Iſraél that were preſent, kept the Paſſeouer the ſame time, and the feaſt of the vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes.

18 And there was no Paſſeouer kept like that, in Iſraél, from the dayes of Samuél the Prophet: nether did all yͤ Kings of Iſraél kepe ſuche a Paſſeouer as Ioſiáh kept, and the Prieſts and the Leuites, & all Iudáh, and Iſraél that were "preſent, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalém.

" Ebr. ſtande.

19 This Paſſeouer was kept in [i] the eightente yere of the reigne of Ioſiáh.

[i] Which was in the ſix and twentieth yere of his age.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Ioſiáh had prepared the Tēple, Nechó King of Egypt came vp to fight againſt [k] Carchemíſh by " Peráth, and Ioſiáh went out againſt him.

2.King.23,29

[k] Which was a citie of the Aſſyrians, and Ioſiáh fearing leſt he paſſing through Iudáh, wolde haue taken his kingdome, made warre againſt him and conſulted not the Lord.

" Or, Euphrates.

21 But he ſent meſſengers to him, ſaying, What haue I to do with thee, thou King of Iudáh? *I come* not againſt thee this day, but againſt the houſe " of mine enemie, and God commanded me to make haſte: leaue of *to come* againſt God, which is with me, leſt he deſtroye thee.

" Ebr. of my battel.

22 But Ioſiáh wolde not turne his face frō him, but [l] chāged his apparel to fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the wordes of Nechó, which were of the mouth of God, but came to fight in the valley of Megiddó.

[l] That is, armed him ſelfe, or diſguiſed him ſelfe becauſe he might not be knowē.

23 And the ſhoters ſhot at King Ioſiáh: thē the King ſaid to his ſeruants, Cary me away, for I am very ſicke.

24 So his ſeruants toke him out of that charet, & put him in the ſeconde charet which he had, and when they had broght him to Ieruſalém, he dyed, and was buryed in the ſepulchres of his fathers: and all Iudáh and Ieruſalém [m] mourned for Ioſiah.

[m] The people ſo muche lamented yͤ loſſe of this good King, that after whē there was anie great lamentation, this was ſpokē of as a prouerbe, read Zach. 12,11.

25 And Ieremiáh lamented Ioſiáh, and all ſinging men and ſinging women mourned for Ioſiáh in their lamētacions to this day, and made the ſame for an ordinance vnto Iſraél: and beholde, they be writen in the [n] lamentacions.

[n] Which ſome thinke Ieremie made, wherein he lamēteth the ſtate of the Church after this Kīgs death.

26 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Ioſiáh and his goodnes, *doing* as it was writē in the Law of the Lord,

27 And his dedes, firſt and laſt, beholde, thei are writen in the boke of the Kings of Iſraél and Iudáh.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 After Ioſiáh, reigneth Iehoaház. 4 After Iehoaház, Iehoiakím. 8 After him Iehoiachín. 11 After him, Zedekiáh. 14. 17 In whoſe time all the people were caryed away to Babél, for contemning the admonicions of the Prophetes. 22 And were reſtored againe the ſeuentieth yere after by King Cyrus.

1 THen * the people of the land toke Iehoaház the ſonne of Ioſiáh, and made him Kīg in his fathers ſtead in Ieruſalém.

2 Iehoaház *was* thre and twentie yere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned thre [a] moneths in Ieruſalém.

3 And the King of Egypt toke him away at Ieruſalém, and condemned the land in an [b] hundreth talents of ſiluer, & a talent of golde.

4 ¶ And the King of Egypt made Eliakím his brother King ouer Iudáh and Ieruſalém, and turned his name to Iehoiakím: and Nechó toke Iehoaház his brother, and caryed him to Egypt.

5 Iehoiakím *was* fyue and twentie yere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yere in Ieruſalém, and did [c] euil in the ſight of the Lord his God.

6 Againſt him came vp Nebuchadnezzár King of Babél, & bounde him with chaines to carye him to Babél.

7 Nebuchadnezzár alſo * caryed of yͤ veſſels of the houſe of the Lord to Babél, and put them in his Temple at Babél.

8 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Iehoiakím, and his abominaciōs which he d & [d] that which was founde vpō him, beholde, they are writen in the boke of the Kings of Iſraél and Iudáh, & Iehoiachin his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

9 ¶ Iehoiachín *was* [e] eight yere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned thre moneths and ten dayes in Ieruſalém, and did euil in the ſight of the Lord.

10 And when the yere was out, King Nebuchadnezzár ſent and broght him to Babél with the precious veſſels of the houſe of the Lord, and he made Zedekiáh his "brother King ouer Iudáh and Ieruſalém.

11 Zedekiáh *was* one and twētie yere olde, whē he began to reigne, and reigned eleuē yere in Ieruſalém.

12 * And he did euil in the ſight of yͤ Lord his God, and humbled not him ſelf before Ieremiáh the Prophet at the commandement of the Lord,

13 But he rebelled moreouer againſt Nebuchadnezzár, which had cauſed him to ſweare by God: and he hardened his necke & made his heart obſtinate that he might not returne to the Lord God of Iſraél.

14 All the chief of the Prieſts alſo and of the people treſpaſſed wonderfully, according

---

ding to all the abominacio
then, and polluted the hou
which he had ſanctified in
15 Therefore the Lord G
thers ſent to thē "by his m
ſing early and ſending: for
ſion on his people, and on h
16 But they mocked the meſ
and deſpiſed his wordes, a
Prophetes, vntil the wrath
roſe againſt his people, an
no [g] remedie.
17 For he broght vpon the
the Caldeans, who ſlewe t
with the ſworde [h] in the ho
tuarie, and ſpared nether y
virgine, ancient, nor aged.
into his hand,
18 And all yͤ veſſels of yͤ hou
& ſmall, and the treaſures o
Lord, and the treaſures of t
his princes: all theſe carye
19 And they burnt the hou
brake downe the wall of I
burnt all the palaces there

THE PR

naſſé

O Lord almightie, God of
Abram, Iſaac and Iaco
righteous ſede, which haſt
and earth with all their or
haſt bound the ſea by the
commandement, which ha
depe and ſealed it by thy te
rious Name, whome all do
ble before thy power: f
ſtie of thy glorie can not be
ne angrie threatning towar
portable, but thy merciful
meaſurable & vnſearcheabl
the moſte high Lord, of gre
long ſuffring & moſte merc
for mās miſeries. Thou, ô L
to thy great goodnes haſt
pentance & forgiuenes to t
againſt thee, & for thine in
haſt appointed repentance
that thei may be ſaued. Th
Lord, that art the God of
not appointed repentance t
Abram, and Iſaac and Iac
ue not [b] ſinned againſt thee
appointed repentance vnto
ſinner: for I haue ſinned ab
of the ſand of the ſea. My t

ding to all the abominacions of the heathen, and polluted the houſe of the Lord which he had ſanctified in Ieruſalém.

15 Therefore the Lord God of their fathers ſent to thẽ "by his meſſengers, [f] riſing early and ſending: for he had compaſſion on his people, and on his habitacion.

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God and deſpiſed his wordes, and miſuſed his Prophetes, vntil the wrath of the Lord aroſe againſt his people, and til there was no [g] remedie.

17 For he broght vpon them the King of the Caldeans, who ſlewe their yong men with the ſworde [h] in the houſe of their Sãtuarie, and ſpared nether yong man, nor virgine, ancient, nor aged. *God* [i] gaue all into his hand,

18 And all ỹ veſſels of ỹ houſe of God great & ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of ỹ Lord, and the treaſures of the King, and of his princes: all theſe caryed he to Babél.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalém, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fyre, & all the precious veſſels thereof: to deſtroye *all.*

20 And thei that were left by the ſworde, caryed he away to Babél, and they were ſeruants to him and to his ſonnes, vntil the kingdome of the [k] Perſians had rule,

21 To fulfil the worde of the Lord by the [l] mouth of Ieremiáh, vntil the lãd had her fil of her Sabbaths: *for* all the dayes that ſhe lay deſolate, ſhe kept Sabbath, to fulfil ſeuentie yeres.

22 ¶*But in ỹ [m] firſt yere of Cyrus King of Perſiá (when the worde of the Lord, *ſpoken* by the mouth of Ieremiáh, was finiſhed) the Lord ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus King of Perſia, and he made a proclamacion through all his kingdome, and alſo by writing, ſaying,

23 Thus ſayth Cyrus King of Perſia, All ỹ kingdomes of the earth hathe the Lord God of heauen giuen me, and he hathe [n] commanded me to buyld him an houſe in Ieruſalém, that is in Iudáh. Who is among you of all his people, with whome the Lord his God *is* let him go vp.

[k] Whẽ Cyrus King of Perſia, had made the Babylonians ſubiect.

[l] Who threatned the vengeãce of God, and 70 yeres captiuitie, ŵ he calleth the Sabbaths or reſt of the lãd. Iere 25,11.

Iere.25,13. & 29,10. 3 eſdr.1,1.

[m] In the firſt yere that he reigned ouer the Caldeans.

[n] God had ſo prophecied aboue an hundreth yeres, before Cyrus was borne, Iſa. 44,28, that Ieruſalem & the Temple ſhulde be buylt againe by Cyrus his anointed: ſo called, becauſe God vſed his ſeruice for a time to deliuer his Church.

THE PRAYER OF MAnaſſéh King of the Iewes.

O Lord almightie, God of our fathers, Abram, Iſaac and Iacob, and of their righteous ſede, which haſt made heauen and earth with all their ornament, which haſt bound the ſea by the worde of thy commandement, which haſt ſhut vp the depe and ſealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whome all do feare & tremble before thy power: for the maieſtie of thy glorie can not be borne, & thine angrie threatning toward ſinners is importable, but thy merciful promes is vnmeaſurable & vnſearcheable. For thou art the moſte high Lord, of great compaſsiõ, long ſuffring & moſte merciful, & repẽteſt for mãs miſeries. Thou, ô Lord, accordĩg to thy great goodnes haſt promiſed [a] repentance & forgiuenes to them that ſinne againſt thee, & for thine infinite mercies haſt appointed repentance vnto ſinners that thei may be ſaued. Thou therefore, ô Lord, that art the God of the iuſte, haſt not appointed repentance to the iuſte, *as* to Abram, and Iſaac and Iacob, which haue not [b] ſinned againſt thee, but thou haſt appointed repentance vnto me that am a ſinner: for I haue ſinned aboue the nõber of the ſand of the ſea. My tranſgreſsions, ô Lord, are multiplied: my tranſgreſsions are exceding many: and I am not worthy to beholde & ſe the height of the heauẽs for the multitude of mine vnrighteouſnes. I am bowed downe with many yrõ bãdes, that I cã not lift vp mine head, nether haue any releaſe. For I haue prouoked thy wrath and done euil before thee. I did not thy wil, nether kept I thy commandements. I haue ſet vp abominations & haue multiplied offenſes. Now therefore I bowe the kne of mine heart, beſechĩg thee of grace. I haue ſinned, ô Lord, I haue ſinned, & I acknowledge my trãſgreſsiõs: but I humbly beſeche thee, forgiue me: ô Lord, forgiue me, & deſtroye me not with my tranſgreſsions. Be not angry with me for euer by reſeruing euil for me, nether condemne me into the lower partes of the earth. For thou art the God, *euen* the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt ſhewe all thy goodnes: for thou wilt ſaue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercie: therefore I wil praiſe thee for euer all the dayes of my life. for all the power of the heauens praiſe thee, & thine is the glorie for euer & euer, Amen.

EZRA.

THE ARGVMENT.

AS the Lord is euer merciful vnto his Church, and doeth not puniſh them, but to the intent they ſhulde ſe their owne miſeries, and be exerciſed vnder the croſſe, that they might contemne the worlde and aſpire vnto the heauens: ſo after that he had viſited the Iewes and kept them in bondage ſeuentie yeres in a ſtrange countrey among infideles and idolaters, he remembred his tendre mercies and their infirmities, and therefore for his owne ſake raiſed them vp a deliuerer, and moued bothe the heart of the chief ruler to pitie them, and alſo by him puniſhed ſuche, which had kept them in ſeruitude. Notwithſtanding leſt they ſhulde growe into a contempt of Gods great benefite, he kepeth them ſtil in exerciſe, and raiſeth domeſtical enemies, which endeuour as muche as they can to hindre their moſte worthie enterpriſes: yet by the exhortacion of the Prophetes they went forward by litle and litle til their worke was finiſhed. The autor of this boke was Ezrá, who was Prieſt, and ſcribe of the Law, as chap. 7, 6. he returned to Ieruſalém the ſixt yere of Darius, who ſucceded Cyrus, that is, more then fourtie yeres after the returne of the firſt vnder Zerubbabel, when the Temple was buylt. He broght with him a great companie, and muche treaſures, with letters to the Kings officers for all ſuche things as ſhulde be neceſſarie for the Temple: and at his comming he redreſſed that which was amiſſe, and ſet the things in good ordre.

CHAP. I.

1 *Cyrus ſendeth againe the people that was in captiuitie.*
8 *And reſtoreth them their holy veſſels.*

1 NOw *in [a] ẏ firſt yere of Cyrus King of Perſia (ẏ the worde of the Lord, *ſpoken* by the [b] mouth of Ieremiáh, might be accõpliſhed) the Lord ſtirred vp the [c] ſpirit of Cyrus King of Perſia, and he made a proclamacion through all his kingdome, and alſo by writing, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus King of Perſia, The Lord God of heauen hathe giuen me [d] all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hathe commanded me to buyld him an houſe in Ieruſalém, which is in Iudáh.

3 Who is he among you of all his people with whome his God is? let him go vp to Ieruſalém which is in Iudáh, and buyld the houſe of the Lord God of Iſraél: he is the God, which is in Ieruſalém.

4 And euerie one that remaineth in anie place (where he ſoiourneth) [e] let the men of his place relieue him with ſiluer & with golde, and with ſubſtance, & with cattel, [f] *and* with a willing offring, for the houſe of God that is in Ieruſalém.

5 Then the chief fathers of Iudáh & Beniamín, & the Prieſts & Leuites roſe vp, with all thẽ whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to go vp, to buyld the houſe of the Lord which is in Ieruſalém.

6 And all [g] they that were about thẽ, ſtrẽgthened their hands with veſſels of ſiluer, with golde, with ſubſtance & with cattel, & with precious thĩgs, beſides all that was willingly offred.

7 Alſo the King Cyrus broght forthe the veſſels of the houſe of the Lord, * which Nebuchadnezzár had takẽ out of Ieruſalém, & had put thẽ in ẏ houſe of his god.

8 Euen thẽ did Cyrus King of Perſia brĩg forthe by the hãd of Mithredáth the treaſurer, and counted thẽ vnto [h] Sheſhbazzár the prince of Iudáh.

9 And this is the nomber of them, thirtie baſins of golde, a thouſand baſins of ſiluer, nine and twentie [i] kniues,

10 Thirtie bowles of golde, & of ſiluer bowles of the ſecõd ſorte, foure hundreth and ten, & of other veſſels, a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of golde & ſiluer *were* fiue thouſand & foure hũdreth. Sheſhbazzár broght vp all [k] with thẽ of the captiuitie that came vp frõ Babél to Ieruſalém.

*2. Chro. 36, 22. 3. ezr. 2, 1. iere. 25, 12 & 29, 10

[a] After that he and Darius had wonne Babylón.

[b] Who promiſed the deliuerance after that ſeuentie yeres were paſt, Ier. 25, 12.

[c] That is, moued him, and gaue him heart.

[d] For he was chief Monarche, and had manie nacions vnder his dominion, which this heathen King cõfeſſeth to haue receiued of the liuing God.

[e] If any through pouertie were not able to returne, the Kings cõmiſsiõ was that he ſhulde be furniſhed ẇ neceſſaries.

[f] Which they them ſelues ſhulde ſend toward the reparation of ẏ Temple.

[g] The Babylonians & Chaldeans gaue them theſe preſents: thus rather then the children of God ſhulde want for their neceſsities, he wolde ſtirre vp the heart of the very infideles to helpe them.

*2 Kin. 25, 13. 2 chro. 36, 7. ier. 27, 19. dan. 1, 2.

CHAP. II.

The nomber of them that returned from the captiuitie.

1 THeſe *alſo are the ſonnes [a] of the prouince, that went vp out of ẏ captiuitie (whome Nebuchadnezzár Kĩg of Babél had caried away vnto Babél) & returned to Ieruſalém, & to Iudáh, euerie one vnto his citie,

2 Which came with [b] Zerubbabél, *to wit,* Ieſhúa, Nehemiáh, Seraiáh, Reelaiáh, [c] Mordecái, Bilſhán, Miſpár, Biguái, Rehúm, Baanáh. The nomber of the men [d] of the people of Iſraél *was,*

3 The ſonnes of Paróſh, two thouſand, an hundreth, ſeuentie and two:

4 The ſonnes of Shephatiáh, thre hundreth ſeuentie and two:

5 The ſonnes of Aráh, ſeuen hundreth, and ſeuentie and fiue:

6 The ſonnes of *Paháth Moáb, of the ſonnes of Ieſhúa & Ioáb, two thouſand, eight hundreth and twelue:

7 The ſonnes of Elám, a thouſand, two hũdreth, and foure and fiftie:

8 The ſonnes of Zattú, nine hundreth, and fiue and fourtie:

9 The ſonnes of Zaccái, ſeuen hundreth, and threſcore:

10 The ſonnes of Baní, ſix hundreth, and two and fourtie:

11 The

---

11 The ſonnes of Bebái, ſix
thre and twenty:
12 The ſonnes of Azgád a th
dreth, and two and twentie
13 The ſonnes of Adonikám
thre ſcore and ſix:
14 The ſonnes of Biguái, t
ſix and fiftie:
15 The ſonnes of Adín, fou
foure and fiftie:
16 The ſonnes of Atér of e
and eight:
17 The ſonnes of Bezái, th
thre and twentie:
18 The ſonnes of Ioráh, an
twelue:
19 The ſonnes of Haſhúm
and thre and twentie:
20 The ſonnes of Gibbár, n
21 [f] The ſonnes of Beth-lé
and thre and twenty:
22 The men of Netopháh,
23 The men of Anothóth,
eight & twentie:
24 The ſõnes of Azmáueth
25 The ſonnes of Kiriáth
phiráh, & Beeróth, ſeuen h
and fourtie:
26 The ſonnes of Haramá
hundreth, and one and twe
27 The men of Michmás, a
two and twentie:
28 The ſonnes of Beth-él
dreth, and thre and twenti
29 The ſonnes of Nebó, t
30 The ſonnes of Magbi
and ſix and fiftie:
31 The ſonnes of the other
ſand, and two hundreth, &
32 The ſonnes of Harím, t
twentie:
33 The ſonnes of Lod-had
hundreth, and fiue and tw
34 The ſonnes of Ierichó
and fiue and fourtie:
35 The ſonnes of Senáah, t
hundreth and thirtie.
36 ¶ The [g] Prieſts: of the ſo
of the houſe of Ieſhúa, n
uentie and thre:
37 The ſonnes of Immér,
two and fiftie:
38 The ſonnes of Paſhúr,
hundreth and ſeuen and f
39 The ſonnes of Harím,
ſeuentene.
40 ¶ The Leuites: the ſon
Kadmiél of the ſonnes o
uentie and foure.
41 ¶ The ſingers: the ſon
hundreth and eight and t
42 ¶ The ſonnes of the po
of Shallúm, the ſonnes of

11 The ſonnes of Bebái, ſix hundreth, and thre and twenty:

12 The ſonnes of Azgád a thouſand, two hũdreth, and two and twentie:

13 The ſonnes of Adonikám, ſix hundreth, thre ſcore and ſix:

14 The ſonnes of Biguái, two thouſand, & ſix and fiftie:

15 The ſonnes of Adín, foure hundreth & foure and fiftie:

16 The ſonnes of Atér of [e]Hizkiáh, ninetie and eight:

17 The ſonnes of Bezái, thre hundreth, & thre and twentie:

18 The ſonnes of Ioráh, an hundreth, and twelue:

19 The ſonnes of Haſſhúm, two hundreth and thre and twentie:

20 The ſonnes of Gibbár, ninetie and fiue:

21 [f] The ſonnes of Beth-léhem, an hũdreth and thre and twenty:

22 The men of Netopháh, ſix & fiftie:

23 The men of Anothóth, an hundreth & eight & twentie:

24 The ſõnes of Azmáueth, two & fourtie:

25 The ſonnes of Kiriáth-arím, of Chephiráh, & Beeróth, ſeuen hundreth & thre and fourtie:

26 The ſonnes of Haramáh and Gába, ſix hundreth, and one and twentie:

27 The men of Michmás, an hundreth, and two and twentie:

28 The ſonnes of Beth-él & Ai, two hundreth, and thre and twentie:

29 The ſonnes of Nebó, two and fiftie:

30 The ſonnes of Magbíſh, an hundreth and ſix and fiftie:

31 The ſonnes of the other Elám, a thouſand, and two hundreth, & foure & fiftie:

32 The ſonnes of Harím, thre hundreth & twentie:

33 The ſonnes of Lod-hadíd, & Onó, ſeuẽ hundreth, and fiue and twentie:

34 The ſonnes of Ierichó, thre hundreth and fiue and fourtie:

35 The ſonnes of Senáah, thre thouſand, ſix hundreth and thirtie.

36 ¶The [g]Prieſts: of the ſonnes of Iedaiáh of the houſe of Ieſhúa, nine hundreth ſeuentie and thre:

37 The ſonnes of Immér, a thouſand and two and fiftie:

38 The ſonnes of Paſhúr, a thouſand, two hundreth and ſeuen and fourtie:

39 The ſonnes of Harim, a thouſand and ſeuentene.

The Leuites. 40 ¶‖The Leuites: the ſonnes of Ieſhúa, & Kadmiél of the ſonnes of Hodauiáh, ſeuentie and foure.

The ſingers. 41 ¶‖The ſingers: the ſonnes of Aſáph, an hundreth and eight and twentie.

The Porters. 42 ¶‖The ſonnes of the porters: the ſonnes of Shallúm, the ſonnes of Atér, the ſonnes of Talmón, the ſonnes of Akkúb, ÿ ſonnes of Hatitá, the ſonnes of Shobái: all *were* an hundreth and nine ad thirtie.

43 ¶The [h]Nethinims: the ſonnes of Zihá, ÿ ſonnes of Haſuphá, ÿ ſonnes of Tabbaóth,

44 The ſonnes of Kerós, ÿ ſonnes of Siahá, the ſonnes of Padón,

45 The ſonnes of Lebanáh, the ſonnes of Hagabáh, the ſonnes of Akkúb,

46 The ſonnes of Hagáb, the ſonnes of Shãlái, the ſonnes of Hanán,

47 The ſonnes of Giddél, the ſonnes of Gáhar, the ſonnes of Reaiáh,

48 The ſonnes of Rezín, the ſonnes of Nekodá, the ſonnes of Gazzám,

49 The ſonnes of Vzzá, the ſonnes of Paséah, the ſonnes of Beſái,

50 The ſonnes of Aſnáh, the ſonnes of Meuním, the ſonnes of Nephuſim,

51 The ſonnes of Bakbúk, the ſonnes of Hakupá, the ſonnes of Harhúr,

52 The ſonnes of Bazlúth, the ſonnes of Mehidá, the ſonnes of Harſhá,

53 The ſonnes of Barcós, the ſonnes of Siſará, the ſonnes of Thámah,

54 The ſonnes of Nezíah, the ſonnes of Hatiphá,

55 The ſonnes of Salomons [i]ſeruants: the ſonnes of Sotái, the ſonnes of Sophéreth, the ſonnes of Perudá,

56 The ſonnes of Iaaláh, the ſonnes of Darkón, the ſonnes of Giddél,

57 The ſonnes of Shephatiáh, the ſonnes of Hattíl, the ſonnes of Pochéreth Hazzebaím, the ſonnes of Amí.

58 All the Nethinims, and the ſonnes of Salomons ſeruants *were* thre hundreth ninetie and two.

59 ¶And theſe went vp from Telmeláh, & from Telharſhá, Cherúb, Addán, & Immér, but they colde not diſcerne their fathers houſe and their ſede, whether they were of Iſraél.

60 The ſonnes of Delaiáh, the ſonnes of Tobiáh, the ſonnes of Nekodá, ſix hundreth and two and fiftie.

61 And of the ſonnes of ÿ Prieſts, ÿ ſonnes of Habaiáh, the ſonnes of Coz, the ſonnes of [k]Barzillái: which toke of ÿ daughters of Barzillái the Giliadite to wife, and was called after their name.

62 Theſe ſoght their writing of the genealogies, but they were not found: therefore were they put from the Prieſthode.

63 And [l]Tirſhátha ſaid vnto them, that thei ſhulde not eat of the moſte holy thĩg, til there roſe vp a Prieſt with [m]Vrím & Thummím.

64 The whole Congregacion together *was* two and fourtie thouſand, thre hundreth and thre ſcore,

65 Beſide their ſeruants and their maides: of whome *were* ſeuen thouſand,

[e] [illegible] poſed [illegible]

[f] [illegible]

[g] Before he [illegible] declared [illegible] com- [illegible] Leui & [illegible]

[h] So called becauſe thei were giuen to the Temple, to cut wood & beare water for the vſe of the ſacrifices, & came of the Gibionites & were appointed to this vſe by Ioſhúa, Ioſh. 9,23.

[i] Which came of them that Salomón had appointed for the worke of the Temple.

[k] Of him is made menciõ 2 Sam. 17,27. & 19,31: & becauſe ÿ Prieſts office was had in contempt, theſe wolde haue changed their eſtate by their name, & ſo by Gods iuſte iudgemẽt loſt bothe the eſtimation of the worlde & the dignitie of their office.

[l] This is a Chalde name & ſignifieth hẽ ÿ hathe autoritie euer others.

[m] Read Exo. 28,30.

thre hundreth and ſeuen and thirtie: and among them *were* two hundreth ſinging men and ſinging women.

66 Their horſes *were* ſeuen hundreth, & ſix and thirty: their mules, two hundreth and fiue and fourtie:

67 Their camels foure hũdreth and fiue & thirtie: their aſſes, ſix thouſand, ſeuen hũdreth and twentie.

68 And *certeine* of the chief fathers, when they came to the houſe of the Lord, which was in Ieruſalém, thei offred willingly for the houſe of God, to ſet it vp vpon his fundacion.

69 Thei gaue after their habilitie vnto ȳ treaſure of the worke, *euen* one and threſcore thouſand [n] drammes of golde, and fiue thouſand [o] pieces of ſiluer and an hundreth Prieſts garments.

70 So the Prieſts & the Leuites, and a *certeine* of the people, and the ſingers, & the porters, and the Nethiníms dwelt in their cities, and all Iſraél in their cities.

[n] Which moũt to of our money 24826. li. 13, ſhil. 4. d. eſteming the french crowne at 6. ſhil. 4 d. for the dramme is ȳ eight part of an oũce, & the oũce the eight part of a marke.

[o] Which are called mine, & conteine a piece two markes ſo 5000 mines make 550000. frankes, which moũt to of our many. 69666. li. 13. ſhil. 4 d. ſo that ȳ whole ſome was 94493 li. 26. ſhil. 8 d.

CHAP. III.

2 Thei buyld the altar of God. 6 Thei offer to the Lord. 7 Thei prepare for the Tẽple, 11 And ſing vnto the Lord.

1 AND * when the [a] ſeuent moneth was come, and the children of Iſraél *were* in their cities, the people aſſembled them ſelues as one man vnto Ieruſalém.

2 Then ſtode vp Ieſhúa the ſonne of Iozadák, and his brethren the Prieſts, and Zerubbabél the [b] ſonne of Shealtiél, and his brethren, & buylded the altar of the God of Iſraél, to offer burnt offrings thereon, as it is writen in the Law of Moſés the man of God,

3 And they ſet the altar vpõ [c] his baſes (for feare *was* among them, becauſe of the people of thoſe countreies) therefore they offred burnt offrings thereõ vnto the Lord, *euen* burnt offrings in the morning and at euen.

4 They kept alſo the feaſt of the Tabernacles, as it is writen, and the burnt offring * daily, by nomber according to the cuſtome day by day,

5 And afterward [d] the continual burnt offring, bothe in the new moneths and in all the feaſt dayes that were conſecrate vnto the Lord, and in all the oblations willingly offred vnto the Lord.

6 From the firſt day of the ſeuent moneth began they to offer burnt offrings vnto the Lord: but the fundacion of the Temple of the Lord was not laied.

7 They gaue money alſo vnto the maſons, and to the workemen, and meat and drinke, and oyle vnto them of Zidón and of Tyrus, to bring thẽ cedre wood from Lebanón to the ſea vnto * Iaphó, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus King of Perſia.

* 3. Eſdr. 5, 47.

[a] Called Tiſhri, ẇ anſwereth to part of September & parte of October.

[b] Meanĩg, nephewe: for he was the ſonne of Pedaiáh. read 1. Chro. 3, 19.

[c] In the place where Salomón had placed it.

* Exod. 23, 16.

[d] That is, after the feaſt of Tabernacles.

* Or, Ioppe.

8 ¶ And in the ſeconde yere of their comming vnto the houſe of God in Ieruſalém in the [e] ſecond moneth began Zerubbabél the ſonne of Shealtiél, and Ieſhúa the ſonne of Iozadák, and the remnant of their brethren the Prieſts and the Leuites, & all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Ieruſalém, and appointed the Leuites from twenty yere olde & aboue, to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the Lord.

9 And Ieſhúa [f] ſtode with his ſonnes, and his brethren, & Kadmiél with his ſonnes, & the ſonnes of Iudáh together to ſet forward the workemen in the houſe of God, and the ſonnes of Henadád with their ſonnes, and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the buylders laied the fundacion of the Temple of the Lord, thei appointed the Prieſts in their apparel with trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſáph with cymbales, to praiſe the Lord, * after the ordinance of Dauid King of Iſraél.

11 Thus they ſang when they gaue praiſe, and when they gaue thankes vnto the Lord, For he is good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer toward Iſraél. And all ȳ people ſhouted with a great ſhoute, whẽ thei praiſed the Lord, becauſe the fundacion of the houſe of the Lord was layed.

12 Many alſo of the Prieſts and the Leuites and the chief of the fathers, ancient men, which had ſene the firſt houſe, (when the fundacion of this houſe was layed before their eies) [g] wept with a loude voyce: and many ſhouted a loude for ioye,

13 So that the people colde not diſcerne the ſounde of the ſhoute for ioye, from the noyce of the weping of the people: for the people ſhouted with a loude crye, and the noyce was heard farre of.

CHAP. IIII.

2 The buylding of the Temple is hindred & how. 11 Letters to Artaxerxes, and the anſwer.

1 BVt [a] the aduerſaries of Iudáh and Beniamín heard, that the children of the captiuitie buylded the Temple vnto the Lord God of Iſraél.

2 And thei came to Zerubbabél, & to ȳ chief fathers, and ſaid vnto them, We wil buylde with you: for we ſeke the Lord your God as ye *do*: & we haue ſacrificed vnto him ſince the time of Eſár Haddón King of Aſſhúr which broght vs vp hither.

3 Then Zerubbabél, and Ieſhúa, and the reſt of the chief fathers of Iſraél, ſaid vnto them, It is not for you, but for vs to buyld the houſe vnto our God: [b] for we our ſelues together wil buyld it vnto the Lord God of Iſraél, as King Cyrus the King of Perſia hathe commanded vs.

4 Wherefore the people of yͤ land″ diſcouraged the people of Iudáh, and troubled them in buylding,

5 And they [c] hyred counſelers againſt thé, to hinder their deuice, all the daies of Cyrus King of Perſia, eué vntil the reigne of Darius King of Perſia.

6 And in the reigne of [d] Ahaſhueróſh (in the beginning of his reigne) wrote thei an accuſation againſt the inhabitants of Iudáh and Ieruſalém.

7 And in the dayes of [e] Artahſháſhte, Mithredáth, Tabeél, & the reſt of their companiós wrote when it was peace vnto Artahſháſhte King of Perſia, & the writing of the letter was the Aramites writing, & the thing declared *was* in the language of the Aramites.

8 Rehúm the ″chancelour, and Shimſhái the ſcribe wrote a lettre againſt Ieruſalém to Artahſhiſhte yͤ King, in this ſorte.

9 Then *wrote* Rehúm the chancelour, and Shimſhái the ſcribe, & their companions [f] Dinaié, and Apharſathcaié, Tarpelaié, Apharſaté, Archeuaié, Bablaié, Shuſhanchaié, Dehaué, Elmaié,

10 And the reſt of the people whome the great & noble [g] Aſnappár broght ouer, & ſet in the cities of Samaria, and other that are beyonde the [h] Riuer and [i] Cheéneth.

11 ¶ This is the copie of the letter that they ſent vnto King Artahſhaſhte, THY SERVANTS the men beyonde the Riuer and Cheéneth, *ſalute thee.*

12 Be it knowen vnto the King that the Iewes, which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ieruſalém (a citie rebellious & wicked) & buylde, & laye the fundacions of the walles, and haue ioyned the fundacions.

13 Be it knowen now vnto the King, that if this citie be buylt, & the fundaciós of the walles layed, thei wil not giue tolle, tribute, nor [k] custome: ſo ſhalt thou hinder the Kings tribute.

14 Now therefore becauſe″ we haue bene broght vp in the *Kings* palace, it was not mete for vs to ſe the Kings diſhonour: for this cauſe haue we ſent and certified the King,

15 That one may ſearche in the boke of the Chronicles of thy fathers, and thou ſhalt finde in the boke of the Chronicles, and perceiue that this citie is rebellious and noyſome vnto Kings and prouinces, and that thei haue moued ſedicion of olde time, for the which cauſe this citie was deſtroyed.

16 We certifie the King *therefore*, that if this citie be buylded, and the fundacion of the walles layed, by this meanes the porcion beyonde the Riuer ſhal not be thine.

17 ¶ The King ſent an anſwer vnto Rehúm the chancelour, and Shimſhái the ſcribe, and to the reſt of their companions that dwelt in Samaria, and vnto the other beyonde the Riuer, [l] Shelám & [m] Cheéth.

18 ¶ The letter which ye ſent vnto vs, hathe bene openly red before me,

19 And I haue commanded and they haue ſearched, and founde, that this citie of olde time hathe made inſurrectió againſt Kings, and hathe rebelled, and rebellion hathe bene committed therein.

20 There haue bene mightie Kings alſo ouer Ieruſalém, which haue ruled ouer all beyonde the Riuer, and tolle, tribute, and cuſtome was giuen vnto them.

21 Make ye now a decree, that thoſe men may ceaſe, and that the citie be not buylt, til I haue giuen *another* commandement.

22 Take hede now that ye faile not to do this: why ſhulde domage growe to hurt the King?

23 When the copie of King Artahſháſhtes lettre was red before Rehúm & Shimſhai the ſcribe, & their companions, they went vp in all the haſte to Ieruſalém vnto the Iewes, and cauſed them to ceaſe by force and power.

24 Then [n] ceaſed the worke of the houſe of God, which was in Ieruſalém, and did ſtay vnto the ſecóde yere of Darius King of Perſia.

CHAP. V.

1 Haggái & Zechariah do prophecie. 3 The worke of the Temple goeth forwarde contrary to the minde of Tatnái. 6 His lettres to Darius.

1 THE″ *Haggái a Prophet & Zechariáh the ſonne of Iddó a Prophet propheцied vnto the Iewes that were in Iudáh, & Ieruſalém, in the Name of the God of Iſraél, *euen* vnto them.

2 Then Zerubbabél the ſonne of Shealtiél, & Ieſhúa the ſonne of Iozadák aroſe, and began to buylde the houſe of God at Ieruſalem, and with them *were* the Prophetes of God, which [a] helped them.

3 ¶ At the ſame time came to them Tatnái, which was captaine beyonde the Riuer, & Shether-boznái and their companions, & ſaid thus vnto them, Who hathe giuen you commandemēt to buylde this houſe, and to lay the fundacions of theſe walles?

4 [b] Then ſaid we vnto them after this maner, What are the names of the men that buylde this buylding?

5 But the [c] eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they colde not cauſe them to ceaſe, til the matter came to Darius: and then they anſwered by letters thereunto.

6 The copie of the lettre, that Tatnái captaine beyond the Riuer, and Shether-boznái and his companions Apharſechaié, (which were beyonde the Riuer) ſent vnto King Darius.

[l] Some read for Shelám, ſalutacion or greting.

[m] Called alſo Cheeneth, as verſ. 10.

[n] Not all together: for the Prophetes exhorted thé to continue, but they vſed leſſe diligence becauſe of the troubles.

″ Or, Haggeus.

* Hag. 1, 1. 3. eſdr 6, 6.

[a] Which incouraged thé to go forward & accuſed thē that they were more careful to buyld their owne houſes, then zealous to buylde the Tēple of God.

[b] That is, the enemies aſked this, as ver. 10.

[c] His fauour & the ſpirit of ſtrength.

7 They ſent a lettre vnto him, wherein it was writen thus, VNTO DARIVS the King, all peace.

" Or, marble.

8 Be it knowen vnto the King, that we wēt into the prouince of Iudea, to the houſe of the great God, which is buylded with " great ſtones, and beames are layed in the walles, and this worke is wroght ſpedely, and proſpereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we thoſe Elders, and ſaid vnto them thus, Who hathe giuen you commandement to buyld this houſe, and to laye the fundacion of theſe walles?

10 We aſked their names alſo, ÿ we might certifie thee, & that we might write the names of the men that were their rulers.

d To wit, Salomón.
1.King.6,2.
2 chro.3,2.

11 But thei anſwered vs thus, & ſaid, We are the ſeruants of ÿ God of heauen & earth, & buyld the houſe that was buylt of olde & many yeres ago, which a [d] great King of Iſraél *buylded, & founded it.

2.King.34,2. & 25,9.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, * he gaue them ouer into the hand of Nebuchadnezzár King of Babél the Caldean, and he deſtroyed this houſe, and caryed the people away captiue vnto Babél.

e Read Chap. 1,1.

13 But in the [e] firſt yere of Cyrus King of Babél, Kīg Cyrus made a decree to buyld this houſe of God.

f Read Chap. 1,8.

14 And the veſſels of golde & ſiluer of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzár toke out of the Tēple, that was in Ieruſalém, and broght them into the Temple of Babél, thoſe did Cyrus the King take out of the Tēple of Babél, & they gaue them vnto *one* [f] Sheſhbazzár by his name, whome he had made captaine.

15 And he ſaid vnto him, Take theſe veſſels and go thy way, & put them in the Temple that is in Ieruſalém, and let the houſe of God be buylt in his place.

16 Then came the ſame Sheſhbazzár and layed the fundacion of the houſe of God, which is in Ieruſalém, and ſince that time euen vntil now, hathe it bene in buylding, yet is it not finiſhed.

g Meaning, in the librarie, or places where laye the regiſters, or recordes of times.

17 Now therefore if it pleaſe the King, let there be ſearche made in the houſe of the Kings [g] treaſures, which is there in Babél, whether a decree hathe bene made by King Cyrus, to buylde this houſe of God in Ieruſalém, and let the King ſend *his* minde concerning this.

CHAP. VI.

At the commandement of Darius King of Perſia, after the Temple was buylded and dedicate, the children of Iſraél kepe the feaſt of vnleauened bread.

1.Eſdr 6,21.
" Ebr. houſe of bokes.
a Wherein were the actes of the Kings of Medes and Perſians.

1 THen *King Darius gaue commandement, and they made ſearche in the " librarie of the treaſures, which were there layed vp in Babél.

2 And there was founde in a [a] coffre (in the palace that was in the prouince of the Medes) a volume, & therein was it thus writē, *as* a memorial,

3 IN THE FIRST yere of King Cyrus, King Cyrus made a decree for the houſe of God in Ieruſalém, Let the houſe be buylt, *euen* the place where they offred ſacrifices, & let the walles thereof be ioyned together: let the height thereof *be* thre ſcore cubites, & the breadth thereof thre ſcore cubites,

4 Thre " orders of " great ſtones, and one order of tymbre, and let the expences be giuen of the Kings houſe.

5 And alſo let them render ÿ veſſels of the houſe of God (of golde & ſiluer, wᶜ Nebuchadnezzár toke out of the Tēple, which was in Ieruſalém, and broght vnto Babél) and let [b] him go vnto the Temple that is in Ieruſalém to his place and put them in the houſe of God.

6 Therefore Tatnái captaine beyonde the Riuer, and Shethár Boznái, (& their companions Apharſecaié, which are beyonde the Riuer) be ye farre [c] from thence.

7 Suffre ye the worke of this houſe of God, that the captaine of the Iewes & the Elders of the Iewes may buylde this houſe of God in his place.

8 For I haue giuen a commandement what ye ſhal do to the Elders of theſe Iewes for the buylding of this houſe of God, that of the reuenues of the King, which is of the tribute beyonde the Riuer, there be incontinently expenſes giuen vnto theſe mē that they [d] ceaſe not.

9 And that which thei ſhal haue nede of, let it be giuen vnto them day by day, whether it be yong bullockes, or rams, or lambs for the burnt offrings of the God of heauen, wheat, ſalt, wine, & oyle, according to the appointemēt of the Prieſts that are in Ieruſalém, that there be no faute,

10 That they may haue to offer ſwete odours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the Kings life, and for his ſonnes.

11 And I haue made a decree, ÿ whoſoeuer ſhal alter this ſentence, the wood ſhal be pulled downe from his houſe, and ſhal be ſet vp, & he ſhal be hanged thereon, & his houſe ſhal be made a dung hil for this.

12 And the God that hathe cauſed his Name [e] to dwel there, deſtroye all Kings and people that put to their hand to alter, *and* to deſtroye this houſe of God, which is in Ieruſalém. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with ſpede.

13 ¶ *Then Tatnái the captaine beyonde the Riuer, & Shethár Boznái and their cōpanions, according to that which Darius had ſent, ſo thei did ſpedely.

14 So the Elders of the Iewes buylded, and they proſpered by the prophecying of

[f] Haggái

---

[f] Haggái the Prophet, and
ſonne of Iddó, and they b
niſhed it, by the appointem
of Iſraél, and by the com
Cyrus and Darius, & Art
of Perſia.

15 And this houſe was fini
day of the moneth [g] Ad
[h] the ſixt yere of ÿ reigne o

16 ¶ And the children of Iſr
& the Leuites, and the reſi
dren of the captiuitie kept
of this houſe of God with

17 And offred at the dedica
ſe of God an hundreth b
hundreth rams, foure hun
twelue goates, for the ſin
according to the nomber
Iſraél.

18 And they ſet the Prieſt
and the Leuites in their c
ſeruice of God in Ieruſal
ten in the * boke of Moſés

19 And the children of the
the Paſſeouer on the four
firſt moneth.

20 (For the Prieſts & the L
rified all together) & they
ſeouer for all the children
tie, & for their brethren t
them ſelues.

21 So the children of Iſraé
me againe out of captiuit
as had [i] ſeparated them f
from the filthines of the
lād, to ſeke ÿ Lord God o

22 And they kept the feaſt
bread ſeuen dayes with io
had made them glad, and
of the King of [k] Aſſhúr
" incourage them in the w
ſe of God, *euen* the God

CHAP. V

1 *By the commādement of the Kin*
paniōs come to Ieruſalém 27 H

1 NOw after theſe thin
of [a] Artahſháſhte
was Ezrá the ſonne of Se
of Azariáh, the ſonne of

2 The ſonne of Shallúm,
dók, the ſonne of Ahitúb

3 The ſonne of Amariáh,
riáh, the ſonne of Meraió

4 The ſonne of Zeraiáh,
zí, the ſonne of Bukkí,

5 The ſonne of Abiſſhúa,
nehás, the ſonne of Ele
[b] Aarón, the chief Prieſ

6 This Ezrá came vp fro
a [c] ſcribe prompt in th
which the Lord God of
and the King gaue hi
according to the hand

[f] Haggái the Prophet, and Zechariáh the ſonne of Iddó, and they buylded and finiſhed it, by the appointemēt of the God of Iſraél, and by the commandement of Cyrus and Darius, & Artahſhaſhte King of Perſia.

15 And this houſe was finiſhed the third day of the moneth [g] Adar, which was [h] the ſixt yere of ÿ reigne of King Darius.

16 ¶ And the children of Iſraél, the Prieſts, & the Leuites, and the reſidue of the children of the captiuitie kept the dedicacion of this houſe of God with ioye,

17 And offred at the dedicaciō of this houſe of God an hundreth bullockes, two hundreth rams, foure hundreth lambes & twelue goates, for the ſinne of all Iſraél, according to the nomber of the tribes of Iſrael.

18 And they ſet the Prieſts in their ordre, and the Leuites in their courſes ouer the ſeruice of God in Ieruſalém, as it is writen in the * boke of Moſés.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Paſſeouer on the fourtenth *day* of the firſt moneth.

20 (For the Prieſts & the Leuites were purified all together) & they killed the Paſſeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, & for their brethren the Prieſts, & for them ſelues.

21 So the children of Iſraél which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all ſuche as had [i] ſeparated them ſelues vnto them, from the filthines of the heathen of the lād, to ſeke ÿ Lord God of Iſraél, did eat,

22 And they kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes with ioye: for the Lord had made them glad, and turned the heart of the King of [k] Aſſhúr vnto them, to "incourage them in the worke of the houſe of God, *euen* the God of Iſraél.

CHAP. VII.

1 By the commādement of the King, Ezrá and his companiōs come to Ieruſalem 27 He giueth thākes to God.

1 NOw after theſe things, in the reigne of [a] Artahſháſhte King of Perſia, *was* Ezrá the ſonne of Seraiáh, the ſonne of Azariáh, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

2 The ſonne of Shallúm, the ſonne of Zadók, the ſonne of Ahitúb,

3 The ſonne of Amariáh, the ſonne of Azariáh, the ſonne of Meraióth,

4 The ſonne of Zerahiáh, the ſonne of Vzzí, the ſonne of Bukkí,

5 The ſonne of Abiſhúa, the ſonne of Phinehás, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of [b] Aarón, the chief Prieſt.

6 This Ezrá came vp from Babél, and was a [c] ſcribe prompt in the Law of Moſés, which the Lord God of Iſraél had giuen, and the King gaue him all his requeſt according to the hand of the Lord his God *which was* vpon him.

7 And there went vp *certeine* of the children of Iſraél, and of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims vnto Ieruſalém, in the ſeuent yere of King Artahſháſhte.

8 And he came to Ieruſalém in the [d] fift moneth, which was in the ſeuent yere [e] of the King.

9 For vpon the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth began he to go vp from Babél, and on the firſt *day* of the fift moneth came he to Ieruſalém, according to the good hand of his God *that was* vpon him.

10 For Ezrá had prepared his heart to ſeke the Law of the Lord, and to do it, & to teache the precepts & iudgements in Iſraél.

11 ¶ And this is the copie of the letter that King Artahſháſhte gaue vnto Ezrá the Prieſt *&* ſcribe, *euē* a writer of the wordes of the cōmandements of the Lord, and of his ſtatutes ouer Iſraél.

12 ARTAHSHASHTE King of Kings to Ezrá ÿ Prieſt & perfite ſcribe of the Law of the God of heauen, and to [f] Cheéneth.

13 I haue giuen cōmandement, that euerie one, that is willing in my kingdome of the people of Iſraél, and of the Prieſts, and Leuites [g] to go to Ieruſalem with thee, ſhal go.

14 Therefore art thou ſent of the King and his ſeuen counſelers, to [h] enquire in Iudáh and Ieruſalém, according to the Law of thy God, which is in [i] thine hand,

15 And to carie the ſiluer and the golde, ẇ the King and his coūſelers willingly offer vnto the God of Iſraél (whoſe habitacion is in Ieruſalém)

16 And all the ſiluer and golde that thou canſt finde in all the prouince of Babél, with the fre offring of the people, and that which the Prieſts offre willingly to ÿ houſe of their God which is in Ieruſalem,

17 That thou maieſt bye ſpedely with this ſiluer, bullockes, rams, lambes, with their meat offrings and their drinke offrings: & thou ſhalt offer thē vpon the altar of the houſe of your God, which is in Ieruſalém.

18 And whatſoeuer it pleaſeth thee & thy brethrē to do with the reſt of the ſiluer, and golde, do ye it according to the wil of your [k] God.

19 And the veſſels that are giuen thee for the ſeruice of the houſe of thy God, thoſe deliuer thou before God in Ieruſalém.

20 And the reſidue that ſhalbe nedeful for the houſe of thy God, which ſhalbe mete for thee to beſtowe, thou ſhalt beſtowe it out of the Kings treaſure houſe,

21 And I King Artahſháſhte haue giuen commandement to all the treaſurers which are beyonde [l] the Riuer, that whatſoeuer Ezrá the Prieſt and [illegible]

[d] That conteined parte of Iulie and parte of Auguſt.

[e] Of King Darius.

[f] Some take this for the name of a people, ſome for time or continuance meaning ÿ the King wiſheth him long life

[g] Which remained as yet in Babylon, & had not returned with Zerubbabél.

[h] To examine who liued according to the Law.

[i] Whereof thou art expert.

[k] As ye know beſt may ſerue to Gods glorie.

[l] Which was the Riuer [illegible]

of the Law of ỹ God of heauẽ ſhal require of you, that it be done incontinently,

22 Vnto an hundreth talents of ſiluer, vnto an hundreth [l] meaſures of wheat, and vnto an hundreth baths of wine, and vnto an hundreth [m] baths of oyle, and ſalt without writing.

[l] Ebr. Corim.

[m] Read 1. King 7,26, and 2. Chro. 2,10.

23 Whatſoeuer *is* by the commandement of the God of heauen, let it be done ſpedely for the houſe of the God of heauen: for why ſhulde he be wrath [n] againſt the realme of the King, and his children?

[n] This declareth that the feare of Gods iudgemẽts cauſed him to vſe this liberalitie, and not the loue that he bare to Gods glorie or affection to his people.

24 And we certifie you, that vpon anie of ỹ Prieſts, Leuites, ſingers, porters, Nethinims, or miniſters in this houſe of God, there ſhal no gouernour lay vpon them tolle, tribute nor cuſtome.

25 And thou Ezrá (after the wiſdome of thy God, ỹ is in thine hand) [o] ſet iudges & arbiters, which may iudge all ỹ people that is beyond the Riuer, *euen* all that knowe the Law of thy God, & teache ye *them* that knowe it not.

[o] He gaue Ezrá ful autoritie to reſtore all things according to the worde of God, and to puniſh thẽ that reſiſted and wolde not obeie.

26 And whoſoeuer wil not do the Law of thy God, and the Kings law, let him haue iudgement without delay, whether it be vnto death, or to baniſhment, or to confiſcation of goods, or to impriſonement.

27 [p] Bleſſed *be* the Lord God of our fathers, which ſo hathe put in the Kings heart, to beautifie the houſe of the Lord that is in Ieruſalém,

[p] Thus Ezrá gaue God thãkes for that he gaue him ſo good ſucceſſe in his affaires by reaſon of the King.

28 And hathe enclined mercie towarde me, before the King and his counſelers, and before all the Kings mightie princes: and I was comforted by the hand of the Lord my God *which was* vpon me, and I gathered the chief of Iſraél to go vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The nomber of them that returned to Ieruſalém with Ezrá. 21 He cauſeth thẽ to faſt. 24 He admoniſheth the Prieſts of their duetie. 31 What they did when they came to Ieruſalém.

1 THeſe * are now the chief fathers of thẽ, and the genealogie of them that came vp with me from Babél, in the reigne of King [a] Artahſháſhte.

* 1. Eſdr. 8,31.

[a] Read Chap. 7,1.

2 Of the ſonnes of Phinehás, Gerſhóm: of the ſonnes of Ithamár, Daniél: of the ſonnes of Dauíd, Hattúſh:

3 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniáh, of the ſonnes of Pharóſh, Zechariáh, and with him the counte of the males, an hundreth and fiftie.

4 Of the ſonnes of [y] Pahath Moáb, Elihoenái, the ſonne of Zerahiáh, and with him two hundreth males.

[y] Or, captaine of Moáb.

5 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniáh, the ſonne of Iahaziél, and with him thre hundreth males.

6 And of the ſonnes of Adin, Ebed the ſonne of Ionathán, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the ſonnes of Elám, Ieſhaiáh the ſonne of Athaliáh, and with him ſeuentie males.

8 And of the ſonnes of Shephatiáh, Zebadiáh the ſonne of Michaél, and with him foure ſcore males.

9 Of the ſonnes of Ioáb, Obadiáh the ſonne of Iehiél, and with him two hundreth and eightene males.

10 And of the ſonnes of Shelomíth the ſonne of Ioſiphiah, and with him an hũdreth and thre ſcore males.

11 And of the ſonnes of Bebái, Zechariáh, the ſonne of Bebai, & with him eight and twentie males.

12 And of the ſonnes of Azgád, Iohanán the ſonne of Hakkatán, and with him an hundreth and ten males.

13 And of the ſonnes of Adonikám, *that were* the [b] laſt, whoſe names are theſe: Eliphélet, Iehiél and Shemaiáh, and with thẽ thre ſcore males.

14 And of the ſonnes of Biguái, Vthái, and Zabbúd, and with them ſeuentie males.

15 And I gathered them to the [c] Riuer that goeth toward Ahauá, and there abode we thre dayes: then I vewed the people, and the Prieſts, and founde there none of the ſonnes of Leuí.

16 Therefore ſent I to Eliézer, to Ariél, to Shemeiah, & to Elnathán, & to Iaríb, and to Elnathán, and to Nathán, and to Zechariáh, and to Meſhullám the chief, and to Ioiaríb and to Elnathán, men of vnderſtanding,

17 And I gaue them commandement, to Iddó the [d] chiefeſt at the place of Caſiphiá, and I [l] tolde them the wordes that they ſhulde ſpeake to Iddó, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place of Caſiphiá, that they ſhulde cauſe the miniſters of the houſe of our God to come vnto vs.

18 So by the good hand of our God *which was* vpon vs, they broght vs a man of vnderſtanding of the ſonnes of Mahalí the ſonne of Leuí, the ſonne of Iſraél, and Sherebiáh with his ſonnes and his brethren, *euen* eightene.

19 Alſo Haſhabiáh, and with him Ieſhaiáh of the ſonnes of Merarí, with his brethren, and their ſonnes twentie.

20 And of the [e] Nethinims, whome Dauid had ſet, and the princes for the ſeruice of the Leuites, two hundreth and twẽtie of the Nethinims, which all were named by name.

21 And there at the Riuer, by Ahauá, I proclaimed a faſt, that we might humble [f] our ſelues before our God, and ſeke of him a right waye for vs, and for our children, & for all our ſubſtance.

22 For I was [g] aſhamed to require of the King an armie and horſemen, to helpe vs againſt the enemie in the way, becauſe we

had ſpoken to the King, ſaying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them that ſeke him, in goodnes, but his power and his wrath *is* againſt all them that forſake him.

23 So we faſted, and beſoght our God for this: and he was intreated of vs.

24 Then I ſeparated twelue of the chief of the Prieſts, Sherebiáh, *and* Haſhabiáh, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed thẽ the ſiluer & the golde, & the veſſels, *euen* the offring of the houſe of our God, *which* the King and his coũſelers, and his princes, and all Iſraél that were preſent had offred.

26 And I weighed vnto their hand ſix hundreth and fifty [h] talents of ſiluer, and in ſiluer veſſel, an hundreth talents, *and* in golde, an hundreth talents:

27 And twentie baſins of golde, of a thouſand [i] drammes, and two veſſels of ſhining braſſe very good, and precious as golde.

28 ¶And I ſaid vnto thẽ, Ye are conſecrate vnto the Lord, and the veſſels *are* conſecrate, and the golde and the ſiluer *are* frely offred vnto the Lord God of your fathers.

29 Watche ye, & kepe *them* vntil ye weigh them before the chief Prieſts and the Leuites, and the chief fathers of Iſraél in Ieruſalém in the chambers of the houſe of the Lord.

30 So the Prieſts and the Leuites receiued the weight of the ſiluer and of the golde, and of the veſſels to bring *them* to Ieruſalém, vnto the houſe of our God.

31 ¶Then we departed from the Riuer of Ahauá on the twelft *day* of the firſt moneth, to go vnto Ieruſalém, and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of ſuche as layed [k] waite by the way.

32 And we came to Ieruſalém, and abode there thre dayes.

33 And on the fourte day was the ſiluer weighed, and the golde and the veſſel in the houſe of our God by the hand of Meremóth the ſonne of Vriáh the Prieſt, and with him *was* Eleazár the ſonne of Phineḣás, and with them *was* Iozabád the ſonne of Ieſhúa, and Noadiáh the ſonne of Binnúi the [l] Leuites,

34 By nomber and by weight of euerie one, and all the weight was writen at the ſame time.

35 Alſo the childrẽ of the captiuitie, which were come out of captiuitie, offred burnt offrĩgs vnto the God of Iſraél, twelue bullockes for all Iſraél, ninetie and ſix rams, ſeuentie and ſeuen lambes, *and* twelue he goates for ſinne: all *was* a burnt offring of the Lord.

36 And they deliuered the Kings commiſſion vnto the Kigs officers, & to the captaines beyonde the Riuer: and they promoted the people, and the houſe of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezrá complaineth on the people that had turned them ſelues from God, and maryed with the Gentiles. 5 He praieth vnto God.

1 WHen *as theſe things were done, ỹ rulers came to me, ſaying, The people of Iſraél, and the Prieſts and the Leuites are not [a] ſeparated from the people of the lands (as touching their abominacions) *to wit*, of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebuſites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken their daughters to them ſelues, and to their ſonnes, and they haue mixed the holy ſede with the people of the lands, and the hãd of the [b] princes & rulers hathe bene chief in this treſpaſſe.

3 But when I heard this ſaying, I rent my clothes and my garment, and pluckt of the heere of mine head, and of my beard, & ſate downe [c] aſtonied.

4 And there aſſembled vnto me all that feared the wordes of the God of Iſraél, becauſe of the tranſgreſsion of them of the captiuitie. And I ſate downe aſtonied vntil the *euening ſacrifice.

5 And at the euenĩg ſacrifice I aroſe vp frõ mine heuines, & when I had rent my clothes and my garment, I fel vpon my knees, and ſpred out mine hands vnto the Lord my God,

6 And ſaid, O my God, I am cõfounded & aſhamed, to lift vp mine eyes vnto thee my God: for our iniquities are increaſed ouer [d] our head, & our treſpaſſe is growen vp vnto [e] the heauen.

7 From the dayes of our fathers haue we bene in a great treſpaſſe vnto this day, & for our iniquities haue we, our Kings, *and* our Prieſts bene deliuered into the hand of ỹ Kings of the lands, vnto the ſworde, into captiuitie, into a ſpoyle, and into cõfuſion of face, as *appeareth* this day.

8 And now for a litle ſpace grace hathe bene ſhewed from the Lord our God, in cauſing a remnant to eſcape, & in giuing vs a [f] nayle in his holy place, that our God may light our eyes, & giue vs a litle reuiuing in our ſeruitude.

9 For *thogh* we were bõdemen, yet our God hathe not forſaken vs in our bondage, but hathe enclined mercie vnto vs in the ſight of the Kings of Perſia, to giue vs life, *and* to erect the houſe of our God, and to redreſſe the deſolate places thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudáh and in Ieruſalém.

10 And now, our God, what ſhal we ſay after this? for we haue forſaken thy commãdements.

* 3.Eſdr.9,69.

[a] From the time they came home vnder Zerubbabel vntil ỹ commĩg of Ezrá, they had degenerate contrary to the Lawe of God, and maried where it was not lawful, Deu.7,3.

[b] That is, the gouerners were the chief beginners hereof.

[c] As one douting whether God wolde cõtinue his benefites toward vs or els deſtroy this which he had begone.

* Exod.29,39. nomb.28,3.

[d] That is, we are drowned in ſinne.

[e] They ſo excede that thei can not growe greater.

[f] In giuing vs a reſtĩg place. it is a ſimilitude takẽ of thẽ that remaine ſtil in a place, which ſmite nailes to hang things vpon, Iſa.22,23.

Exod.23,32. & 34,12,15. deu.7,23.

11 Which thou haſt commanded by thy ſeruants the Prophetes, ſaying, * The lād whereunto ye go to poſſeſſe it, is an vncleane land, becauſe of the filthines of the people of the lands, which by their abominaciōs, *and* by their vnclennes haue filled it from corner to corner.

Deut.23,5.

12 Now therefore ſhal ye not giue your daughters vnto their ſonnes, nether ſhal ye take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, nor ſeke their * peace nor wealth for euer, that ye may be ſtrōg and eat the goodnes of the land, and leaue it for an inheritance to your ſonnes for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euil dedes, and for our great treſpaſſes (ſeing that thou our God haſt ſtaied *vs from being* benethe [g] for our iniquities, & haſt giuen vs ſuche deliuerance)

[g] Haſt not vtterly caſt vs downe and deſtroied vs for our ſinnes, Deu.28,13.

14 Shulde we returne to breake thy cōmandements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of ſuche abominaciōs? woldeſt not thou be angrie toward vs til thou haddeſt cōſumed *vs*, ſo that there *ſhulde be* no remnant nor anie eſkaping?

15 O Lord God of Iſraél, thou art iuſte, for we haue bene [h] reſerued to eſcape, as *appeareth* this day: beholde, we are before thee in our treſpaſſe: therefore we can not ſtand before thee becauſe of it.

[h] He ſheweth that God is iuſte in puniſhing his people, & yet merciful in reſeruing a reſidue to whome he ſheweth fauour.

CHAP. X.

1 The people repent and turne, and put away their ſtrange wiues.

3.Eſdr.8,92.

1 WHiles * Ezrá prayed thus, & [a] confeſſed him ſelfe weping, and falling downe before ỹ houſe of God, there aſſembled vnto him of Iſraél a very great Congregacion of men and women & children: for the people wept with a great lamentacion.

[a] He confeſſed his ſinnes and the ſinnes of the people.

2 Then Shechaniáh the ſonne of Iehiél one of the ſonnes of Elám, anſwered, and ſaid to Ezrá, We haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, and haue taken ſtrange wiues of the people of the land, yet now there is [b] hope in Iſraél concerning this.

[b] Meaning, that God wolde receiue thē to mercie.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, to put away [c] all the wiues (and ſuche as are borne of them) according to the counſel of the Lord, and of thoſe that feare the commandements of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

[c] Which are ſtrangers and maried contrarie to the Law of God.

4 Ariſe: for the matter [d] belongeth vnto thee: we alſo wil be with thee: be of comforte and do it.

[d] Becauſe God hathe giuen thee autoritie, & learning to perſuade ỹ people herein and to cōmande them.

5 ¶ Then aroſe Ezrá, and cauſed the chief Prieſts, the Leuites, & all Iſraél, to ſweare that they wolde do according to this worde. So they ſware.

3.Eſdr.9,2.

6 * And Ezrá roſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chambre of Iohanán the ſonne of Eliaſhib: he went euen thither, *but* he did eat nether bread, nor dronke water: for he mourned, becauſe of the trāſgreſsion of thē of the captiuitie.

7 And they cauſed a proclamacion to go throughout Iudáh and Ieruſalém, vnto all them of the captiuitie, that they ſhulde aſſemble them ſelues vnto Ieruſalém

8 And whoſoeuer wolde not come within thre dayes according to the counſel of the princes and Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhulde be forfait, & he ſhulde be ſeparated from the Congregacion of them of the captiuitie.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudáh & Beniamín aſſembled them ſelues vnto Ieruſalém within thre dayes, which was the twentieth *day* of the [e] ninte moneth, and all the people ſate in the ſtrete of the houſe of God, trembling for this matter, and for the [f] raine.

10 And Ezrá the Prieſt ſtode vp, and ſaid vnto them, Ye haue tranſgreſſed, and haue taken ſtrange wiues, to [g] increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſraél.

11 Now therefore [h] giue praiſe vnto the Lord God of your fathers, and do his wil and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the land, & from the ſtrange wiues.

12 And all the Congregacion anſwered, & ſaid with a loude voyce, So wil we do according to thy wordes vnto vs.

13 But the people are many, and it is a ranie wether, and we are not able to ſtand without, neither *is it* the worke of one day or two: for we are many that haue offended in this thing.

14 Let our rulers ſtand therefore [i] before all the Congregacion, and let all them which haue taken ſtrange wiues in our cities, come at the time appointed, and with them the Elders of euerie citie and the iudges thereof, til the fierce wrath of our God for this matter turne away from vs.

15 Then were appointed Ionathán the ſonne of Aſah-él, and Iahaziáh the ſonne of Tikuáh ouer this matter, and Meſhullám and Shabbethái the Leuites helped them.

16 And thei of the captiuitie did ſo and [k] departed, *euen* Ezrá the Prieſt, & the mē *that were* chief fathers to the familie of their fathers by name, and ſate downe in the firſt daye of the tente moneth to examine the matter.

17 And vntil the firſt day of ỹ firſt moneth they were finiſhing the buſines with all the men that had taken ſtrange wiues,

18 And of the ſonnes of the Prieſts there were men founde, that had taken ſtrange wiues, *to wit*, of the ſonnes of Ieſhúa, the ſonne of Iozadák, & of his brethren, Maaſeiáh, A Eliézer, and Iarib and Gedaliah.

19 And thei gaue [l] their hāds, that thei wol

de put away their wiues,and they that had treſpaſſed,*gaue* a rãme for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immér, Honaní, and Zebadiáh.

21 And of the ſonnes of Harím, Maaſeiáh, and Eliiáh, and Shemaiáh,and Iehiél,and Vzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of Paſhúr, Elioenái, Maaſeiáh, Iſhmaél, Nethaneél, Iozabád, and Elaſáh.

23 And of the Leuites,Iozabád and Shimeí & Kelaiáh,(which is Kelitáh) Pethahiáh, Iudah and Eliézer.

24 And of the ſingers,Eliaſhib. And of the porters,Shallúm,and Telém,and Vrí.

25 And of [m] Iſraél: of the ſonnes of Paróſh,Ramiáh,and Ieſiáh, and Malchiáh, and Miámin,and Eleazár,and Malchiiáh, and Benaiáh.

26 And of the ſonnes of Elám, Mattaniáh, Zechariáh,and Iehiél,and Abdí,and Ieremóth,and Eliáh.

27 And of the ſonnes of Zattú, Elioenái, Eliaſhib,Mattaniáh,and Ierimóth, & Zabád,and Azizá.

28 And of the ſonnes of Bebái,Iehohanán, Hananiáh,Zabbái,Athlái.

29 And of the ſonnes of Baní,Meſhullám, Mallúch, and Adaiáh,Iaſhúb,and Sheál, Ieramóth.

30 And of the ſonnes of [˟] Paháth Moáb, Adná, & Chelál, Benaiáh,Maaſeiah,Mattaniáh,Bezaleél,& Binnúi,and Manaſſéh.

31 And of the ſonnes of Harím, Eliézer, Iſhiiáh,Malchiáh,Shemaiáh,Shimeón,

32 Beniamín,Mallúch,Shamariáh.

33 Of the ſonnes of Haſhúm, Mattenái, Mattattáh,Zabád,Eliphélet,Ieremái,Menaſſéh,Shimeí.

34 Of the ſonnes of Baní, Maadái, Amrám,and Vél,

35 Banaiáh,Bediáh,Chellúh,

36 Vaniáh, Meremóth,Eliaſhib,

37 Mattaniáh,Mattenái,and Iaaſáu,

38 And Banni & Bennúi,Shimeí,

39 And Shelemiáh,& Nathán, & Adaiáh,

40 Machnadebái, Shaſhái,Sharái,

41 Azareél, and Shelemiáh, Shemariáh,

42 Shallúm,Amariáh,Ioſéph.

43 Of the ſonnes of Nebó, Ieiél, Mattithiáh, Zabád,Zebiná,Iadaú,& Ioél, Benaiáh.

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues: and among thẽ were womẽ that had [n] childrẽ.

[˟] Or, the captaine of Moáb.

[n] Which alſo were made illegitimate becauſe the mariage was vnlawful.

NEHEMIAH.

THE ARGVMENT.

GOd doeth in all ages and at all times ſet vp worthy perſones for the commoditie and profite of his Church, as now within the compaſſe of ſeuentie yeres he raiſed vp diuers excellent men for the preſeruation of his people, after their returne from Babylon, as Zerubbabél, Ezrá, and Nehemiáh. Whereof the firſt was their captaine to bring them home, and prouided that the Temple was buylded: the ſeconde reformed their maners and planted religion: & the third buylded vp the walles, deliuered the people from oppreſsion, and prouided that the Law of God was put in execution among them. He was a godlie man and in great autoritie with the King, ſo that the King fauoured him greatly, and gaue him moſte ample letters for the accompliſhement of all things which he colde deſire. This boke is alſo called of the latins the ſeconde of Ezrá, becauſe he was the writer thereof.

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiáh bewaileth the calamitie of Ieruſalém. 5 He confeſſeth the ſinnes of the people,& prayeth God for them

1 THe wordes of Nehemiáh the ſonne of Hachaliáh, in the moneth [a] Chiſléu, in the twentieth yere, as I was in the palace of Shuſhán,

2 Came Hanáni,one of my [b] brethren, he & the men of Iudáh, and I aſked them concerning the Iewes that were deliuered, which were of the reſidue of ẏ captiuitie, and concerning Ieruſalém.

3 And they ſaid vnto me, The reſidue that are left of the captiuitie there in the [c] prouince,*are* in great affliction and in reproche,and the wall of Ieruſalém *is* broken downe,& the gates thereof are burnt with fyre.

4 And when I heard theſe wordes,I ſate downe and wept, and mourned *certeine* dayes,and I faſted and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And ſaid, *O Lord God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that kepeth couenant and mercie for them that loue him, and obſerue his commandements,

6 I pray thee,let thine eares be attent,and thine eyes open, to heare the prayer of thy ſeruant,which I pray before thee dayly, day & night for the children of Iſraél thy ſeruants, & confeſſe the ſinnes of the children of Iſraél,which we haue ſinned

*Dan.9,4.

againſt thee, bothe I & my fathers houſe haue ſinned:

" Ebr. corrupted.

7 We haue" grieuouſly ſinned agaĩſt thee, and haue not kept the commandements, nor the ſtatutes, nor the iudgements, ẇ thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſés.

8 I beſeche thee, remember the worde that thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſés, ſaying, Ye wil tranſgreſſe, and I*wil ſcatre you abroade among the people.

Deut. 30,4.

9 But if ye turne vnto me, and kepe my cõmandements, and do them, thogh your ſcatering were to the vttermoſt parte of the heauẽ, *yet* wil I gather you from thẽce and wil bring you vnto the place that I haue choſen, to place my Name there.

10 Now theſe are thy ſeruants & thy people, whome thou haſt redemed by thy great power, and by thy mighty hand.

11 O Lord, I beſeche thee, let thine eare now hearken to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruãts, who deſire to [d] feare thy Name, and, I pray thee, cauſe thy ſeruant to proſper this day, and giue him fauour in the preſence of [e] this man: for I was the Kings butler.

d That is, to worſhip thee.

e To wit, the King Artahſhaſhte.

CHAP. II.

3 After Nehemiáh had obteined letters of Artaxerxes, 11 He came to Ieruſalem, 17 And buylded the walles.

1 NOw in the moneth [a] Niſan in the twẽtieth yere of King [b] Artahſhaſhte, the wine *ſtode* before him, and I toke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the King. now I was not *before time* ſad in his preſence.

a Which was ẏ firſt moneth of the yere & cõteineth parte of Marche & part of April.

b Who is alſo called Darius: read Ezr. 7,1.

2 And the King ſaid vnto me, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeing thou art not ſicke? this is nothing, but ſorowe of heart. Then was I ſore afraied,

3 And I ſaid to the King, God ſaue the King for euer: why ſhulde not my countenance be ſad, when the citie & houſe of ẏ ſepulchres of my fathers lieth waſte & the gates thereof are deuoured with fyre?

4 And the King ſaid vnto me, For what thing doeſt thou require? Then I praied [c] to the God of heauen,

c I deſired God in mine heart to proſper mine enterpriſe.

5 And ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe the King, and if thy ſeruant haue founde fauour in thy ſight, *I deſire* that thou woldeſt ſend me to Iudáh vnto the citie of the ſepulchres of my fathers, that I may buylde it.

6 And the King ſaid vnto me, (the quene alſo ſitting by him) How long ſhal thy iourney be? and when wilt thou come againe? So it pleaſed the King, and he ſent me, and I ſet him a time.

7 After I ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe ẏ King, let them giue me letters to the captaines beyonde the" Riuer, that they may conuaye me ouer, til I come into Iudáh,

" Or, Euphrates.

8 And letters vnto Aſáph the keper of the Kings" parke, that he may giue me timber to buylde the gates of the palace (which apperteined to the houſe) & for the walles of the citie, and for the houſe that I ſhal entre into. And the King gaue me according to [d] the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then came I to the captaines beyonde the Riuer, & gaue them the Kings letters. And the King had ſent captaines of the armie and horſmen with me.

10 But [e] Sanballát the Horonite, and Tobiáh a ſeruant an Ammonite heard it, and it grieued thẽ ſore, that there was come a man which ſoght the wealth of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſálém, and was there thre dayes.

12 And I roſe in the night, I, and a few men ẇ me: for I tolde no man, what God had put in mine heart to do at Ieruſalém, and there was not a beaſt with me, ſaue the beaſt whereon I rode.

13 And I went out by night by the gate of the valley, and *came* before the draggon well, and to the dung porte, and vewed the walles of Ieruſalém, how they were broken downe, and the portes thereof deuoured with the fyre.

14 Then I went forthe vnto the gate of ẏ [e] fountaine, and to the Kings fiſh poole, & there was no roume for the beaſt that was vnder me to paſſe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the broke, & vewed the wall, and turned backe, and comming backe, I entred by the gate of the valley and returned.

16 And the rulers knewe not whether I was gone, nor what I did, nether did I as yet tel it vnto the Iewes, nor to the Prieſts, nor to the noble men, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that laboured in the worke.

17 Afterward I ſaid vnto them, Ye ſe the miſerie that we are in, how Ieruſalém lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fyre: come and let vs buylde the wall of Ieruſalem, that we be no more [f] a reproche.

18 Then I tolde them of the hand of my God, (which was good ouer me) and alſo of the Kings wordes that he had ſpoken vnto me. And they ſaid, Let vs riſe, & buylde. So they [g] ſtrengthened their hand to good.

19 But whẽ Sanballát the Horonite, & Tobiáh the ſeruant an Ammonite, and [h] Geſhém the Arabian heard it, they mocked vs and deſpiſed vs, and ſaid, What a thing is this that ye do? Wil ye [i] rebell againſt the King?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid to them, The God of heauen, he wil proſper vs, &

we his ſeruants wil riſe vp and buylde: but as for you, ye haue no porcion nor right, nor [k] memorial in Ieruſalém.

CHAP. III.

The nomber of them that buylded the walles.

1 THen aroſe Eliaſhib the hie Prieſt with his brethren the Prieſts, & they buylt the ſhepegate: thei [a] repared it, & ſet vp the dores thereof: euen vnto the towre of Meáh repared they it, & vnto the towre of Hananeél.

2 And next vnto him buylded the men of Iericó, and beſide him Zaccúr the ſonne of Imrí.

3 But the fiſh porte did the ſonnes of Senaah buylde, which alſo layed the beames thereof, and ſet on the dores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto thẽ fortified Merimóth, the ſonne of Vriiáh, the ſonne of Hakkóz: and next vnto them fortified Meſhullám, the ſonne of Berechiáh, the ſonne of Meſhezabeél: and next vnto them fortified Zidók, the ſonne of Baaná:

5 And next vnto them fortified the Tekoites: but the great men of them [b] put not their neckes to the worke of their lords.

6 And the gate of the *olde *fiſhpoole* fortified Iehoiadá the ſonne of Paſéah, & Meſhullám the ſõne of Beſodaiáh: thei layed the beames thereof, and ſet on the dores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 Next vnto them alſo fortified Melatiáh the Gibeonite, & Iadón ỳ Meronothite, men of Gibeón, and of Mizpáh, vnto the [c] throne of the Duke, *which was* beyonde the Riuer.

8 Next vnto him fortified Vzziél the ſonne of Harhohiáh [d] of the golde ſmithes: next vnto him alſo fortified Hananiáh, the ſonne [e] of Harakkahim, and they repared Ieruſalém vnto the broad wall.

9 Alſo next vnto them fortified Rephaiáh, the ſonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe parte of Ieruſalém.

10 And next vnto him fortified Iedaiáh the ſonne of Harumáph, euen ouer againſt his houſe: and next vnto him fortified Hattúſh, the ſonne of Haſhabniáh.

11 Malchiiáh the ſonne of Harim, and Haſhúb the ſonne of Paháth Moáb fortified the ſeconde [f] portion, & the towre of the fornaces.

12 Next vnto him alſo fortified Shallúm, the ſonne of Halloéſh, the ruler of the halfe parte of Ieruſalém, he, & his daughters.

13 The valley gate fortified Hanúm, & the inhabitants of Zanuáh: thei buylt it, and ſet on the dores thereof, ỳ lockes thereof, & the barres thereof, euen a thouſand cubites on the wall vnto the dung porte.

14 But the dung porte fortified Malchiáh, the ſonne of Recháb, the ruler of ỳ fourte parte of Beth haccárem: he buylt it, & ſet on the dores thereof, the lockes thereof, & the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine fortified Shallún, the ſonne of Col-hozéh, the ruler of ỳ fourte parte of Mizpáh: he buylded it, and couered it, and ſet on the dores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall vnto the fiſhpoole of *Sheláh by the Kings garden, and vnto the ſteppes that go downe from the citie of Dauid.

16 After him fortified Nehemiáh the ſonne of Azbúk, the ruler of the halfe parte of Beth-zúr, vntil the other ſide ouer againſt the ſepulchres of Dauid, and to the fiſhpoole that was repared, and vnto the houſe of the mightie.

17 After him fortified the Leuites, Rehúm the ſonne of Baní, and next vnto him fortified Haſhabiáh the ruler of the halfe parte of Keiláh in his quarter.

18 After him fortified their brethren: Bauái, the ſonne of Henadád the ruler of the halfe parte of Keiláh:

19 And next vnto him fortified Ezer, the ſonne of Ieſhúa the ruler of Mizpáh, the other portion ouer againſt the going vp to the [d] corner of the armoure.

20 After him was earneſt Barúch the ſonne of Zacchái, & fortified another portion from the corner vnto the dore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the hie Prieſt.

21 After him fortified Merimóth, the ſonne of Vriiáh, the ſonne of Hakkóz, another portion from the dore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen as long as the houſe of Eliaſhib extended.

22 After him alſo fortified the Prieſts, the men of [e] the plaine.

23 After them fortified Beniamín, & Haſhúb ouer againſt their houſe: after him fortified Azariáh, the ſonne of Maaſeiáh, the ſonne of Ananiáh, by his houſe.

24 After him fortified Binnúi, the ſonne of Henadád another portiõ, from the houſe of Azariáh vnto the turning and vnto the corner.

25 Palál, the ſonne of Vzái, from ouer againſt the corner, and the high towre, that lyeth out from the Kings houſe, which is beſide the courte of the priſon. After him, Pedaiáh, the ſonne of Paróſh.

26 And the [f] Nethinims they dwelt in the forteresse vnto the *place* ouer againſt the water gate, Eaſtward, & to the towre that lyeth out.

27 After him fortified ỳ Tekoites another portion ouer againſt the great towre, that lyeth out, euen vnto the wall of the forteresse.

*Or, Siloe

[d] Where the weapons and armour of the citie laye.

[e] Which dwelt in ỳ plaine countrey by Iorden & Iericho.

[f] Read Ezra. Chap.2,43.

28 Frõ aboue the horſegate forthe fortified ỹ Prieſts, euerie one ouer agaiſt his houſe.

29 After them fortified Zadók the ſonne of Immér ouer againſt his houſe: and after him fortified Shemaiáh, the ſonne of Shechaniáh the keper of the Eaſtgate.

30 After him fortified Hananiáh, the ſonne of Shelemiáh, & Hanún, the ſonne of Zaláph, the g ſixt, another portion: after him fortified Meſhullám, the ſonne of Berechiáh, ouer againſt his chamber.

g Meaning, the ſixt of his ſonnes.

31 After him fortified Malchiáh the goldſmithes ſonne, vntil the houſe of the Nethinims, & of the marchants ouer againſt the gate h Miphkád, and to the chamber in the corner.

h Which was the place of iudgement, or execution.

32 And betwene the chamber of the corner vnto the ſhepegate fortified the goldſmithes and the marchants.

CHAP. IIII.

7 The buylding of Ieruſalém is hindred, 15 But God breaketh their enterpriſe. 17 The Iewes buylde with one hand, and holde their weapons in the other.

1 BVt when Sanballát heard that we buylded the wall, then was he wroth and ſore grieued, and mocked the Iewes,

2 And ſaid before his a brethren and the armie of Samaria, thus he ſaid, What do theſe b weake Iewes? wil they fortifie thẽ ſelues? wil thei ſacrifice? wil thei finiſh it in a day? wil they make the ſtones whole againe out of ỹ heapes of duſt, ſeing they are burnt?

3 And Tobiáh the Ammonite *was* beſide him, and ſaid, Althogh they buylde, *yet* if a foxe go vp, he ſhal euen breake downe their ſtony wall.

4 c Heare, ô our God (for we are deſpiſed) and turne their ſhame vpon their owne head, and giue them vnto a pray d in the land of their captiuitie,

5 And couer not their e iniquitie, nether let their ſinne be put out in thy preſence: for thei haue prouoked *vs* before the buylders.

6 So we buylt the wall, and all the wall was ioyned vnto the ⁎ halfe thereof, and the heart of the people was to worke.

a Of his companions that dwelt in Samaria.

b Thus the wicked, that conſider not ỹ Gods power is euer in a readines for the defẽce of his, mocke thẽ as thogh thei were weake and feble.

c This is the remedie that the childrẽ of God haue againſt the deriſiõ & threatnings of their enemies, to flee to God by prayer.

d Let them be ſpoiled & led away captiue.

e Let thy plagues declare to the worlde ỹ thei ſet them ſelues againſt thee, & agaiſt thy Church: thus he prayeth, onely hauing reſpect to Gods glorie, & not for any priuate affection, or grudge.

⁎ Or, halfe height.

7 ¶ But when Sanballát, and Tobiáh, & the Arabians, and the Ammonites, & the Aſhdodims heard that the walles of Ieruſalém were repared, (for the breaches begã to be ſtopped) then thei were verie wroth,

8 And conſpired altogether to come and to fight againſt Ieruſalém, & to ⁎⁎ hinder thẽ.

⁎⁎ Ebr. make to ſtray, meaning the people.

9 Then we prayed vnto our God, and ſet watchemen by them, day & night, becauſe of them.

10 And Iudáh ſaid, The ſtrength of ỹ bearers is weakened, and there *is* muche earth, ſo that we are not able to buylde the wall.

11 Alſo our aduerſaries had ſaid, Thei ſhal not knowe, nether ſe, til we come into the middes of them and ſlaye them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſe.

12 But when the Iewes (which dwelt beſide them) came, they tolde vs f ten times, g From all places whence ye ſhal returne, *they will be* vpon vs.

13 Therefore ſet I in the lower places behinde the wall vpon ỹ toppes of the ſtones, & placed ỹ people by their families, with their ſwordes, their ſpeares & their bowes.

14 Then I beheld, and roſe vp, & ſaid vnto the princes, & to the rulers, & to the reſt of the people, Be not afraied of them: h remẽber the great Lord, & feareful, & fight for your brethren, your ſonnes, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houſes.

15 And when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, then God broght their counſel to noght, & we turned all againe to the wall, euerie one vnto his worke.

16 And frõ that day, halfe of the yong men did the labour, and the other halfe parte of them helde the ſpeares, and ſhields, & bowes, and habergins: and the rulers *ſtode* i behinde all the houſe of Iudáh.

17 They that buylded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, & they that laded, did the worke with one hand, & with the other helde the ſworde.

18 For euerie one of the buylders *had* his ſworde girde on his loynes, & *ſo* buylded: & he that blewe the trũpet, *was* beſide me.

19 Then ſaid I vnto the princes, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The worke is great and large, and we are ſeparated vpon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place *therefore* ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, k reſorte ye thither vnto vs: our God ſhal fight for vs.

21 So we laboured in the worke, and halfe of them helde the ſpeares, from the appearing of the morning, til the ſtarres came forthe.

22 And at the ſame time ſaid I vnto the people, Let euerie one with his ſeruant lodge within Ieruſalém, that they may be a watche for vs in the night, and labour in the day.

23 So nether I, nor my brethren, nor my ſeruants, nor the mẽ of the warde, (which followed me) none of vs did put of our clothes, *ſaue* euerie one put them of l for waſhing.

CHAP. V.

1 The people are oppreſſed and in neceſsitie. 6 Nehemiáh remedieth it. 14 He toke not the portion of others that had ruled before, leſt he ſhulde grieue the people.

1 NOw there was a great crye of the people, and of their wiues a againſt their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that ſaid, We, our ſõnes & our daughters are many, therefore we take vp b corne, that we may eat and liue.

3 And there were that ſaid, We muſt gage

our lands,& our vineyardes,& our houſes and take vp corne for the famine.

4 There were alſo that ſaid, We haue borowed money for the Kings [c] tribute *vpon* our lands and our vineyardes.

5 And now our fleſh *is* as [d] the fleſh of our brethrẽ, *&* our ſonnes as their ſonnes: and lo, we bring into ſubiection our ſonnes, and our daughters, as ſeruãts, and there be of our daughters *now* in ſubiection, and there *is* no power [e] in our hands: for other mẽ *haue* our lãds & our vineyardes.

6 Then was I very angrie when I heard their crye and theſe wordes.

7 And I thoght in my minde, and I rebuked the princes, and the rulers, and ſaid vnto them, You laie [f] burdens euerie one vpon his brethren: and I ſet a great [g] aſſemblie againſt them,

8 And I ſaid vnto them, We (according to our abilitie) haue redemed our brethren the Iewes, which were ſolde vnto the heathen: and wil you ſell your brethren againe, or ſhal they be [h] ſolde vnto vs? Then helde they their peace, and colde not anſwere.

9 [i] I ſaid alſo, That which ye do, is not good. Oght ye not to walke in the feare of our God, for the [k] reproche of the heathen our enemies?

10 For euen I, my brethren, and my ſeruãts do lend them money & corne: I pray you, let vs leaue of this ″burden.

11 Reſtore, I pray you, vnto them this day their lands, their vineyardes, their oliues, and their houſes, and *remit* the hundreth parte of the ſiluer and of the corne, of the wine, & of the oyle [l] that ye exact of thẽ.

12 Then ſaid they, We wil reſtore it, and wil not require it of them: we wil do as thou haſt ſaid. Then I called the Prieſts, & cauſed them to ſweare, that they ſhulde do according to this promes.

13 So I ſhooke my lappe, & ſaid, So let God ſhake out euerie man that wil not performe this promes from his houſe, and from his labour: euen thus let him be ſhakẽ out, and emptied. And all the Congregacion ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the Lord: and the people did according to this promes.

14 And frõ the time that *the King* gaue me charge to be gouernour in the land of Iudáh from the twentieth yere, euẽ vnto the two and thirtieth yere of King Artahſháſhte, *that is,* twelue yere, I, and my brethrẽ haue not eatẽ the [m] bread of ỹ gouernour:

15 For the former gouernours that were before me, had bene chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beſides fourtie ſhekels of ſiluer: yea, and their ſeruants bare rule ouer the people: but ſo did not I, becauſe of the feare of God.

16 But rather I fortified *a porcion* in the worke of this wall, and we boght no land, and all my ſeruants came thether together vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer there *were* at my table an hundreth and fiftie of the Iewes, and rulers, which came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 And there was prepared daiely an oxe, *&* ſix choſen ſhepe, & birdes were prepared for me, and ″within ten dayes wine for all [n] in abundance. Yet for all this I required not the bread of the gouernour: for the bondage was grieuous vnto this people.

19 Remember me, ô my God, in goodnes, *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

8 Nehemiáh anſwereth with great wiſdome, and zeale to his aduerſarie. 11 He is not diſcouraged by the falſe Prophetes.

1 And when Sanballát, and Tobiáh, & Géſhem the Arabian, and the reſt of our enemies heard that I had buylt ỹ wall, & that there were no mo [a] breaches therein (thogh at that time I had not ſet vp the dores vpon the gates)

2 Thẽ ſent Sanballát and Géſhẽ vnto me, ſaying, Come thou that we may mete together in the villages in the plaine of Onó: and they thoght to do me euil.

3 Therefore I ſent meſſengers vnto them, ſaying, I haue a great worke to do, & I can not come downe: [b] why ſhulde the worke ceaſe, whiles I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they ſent vnto me foure times after this ſorte. And I anſwered them after the ſame maner.

5 Then ſent Sanballát his ſeruant after this ſorte vnto me the fift time, with an open letter in his hand,

6 Wherein was writẽ, It is reported amõg the heathen, and ″ Gaſhmú hathe ſaid it, that thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell, for the which cauſe thou buyldeſt the wall and thou wilt be their King according to theſe [c] wordes.

7 Thou haſt alſo ordeined [d] the Prophetes to preache of thee at Ieruſalém, ſaying, *There is* a King in Iudáh: and now according to theſe wordes it ſhal come to the Kings eares: come now therefore, and let vs take counſel together.

8 Thẽ I ſent vnto him, ſaying, It is not done according to theſe wordes ỹ thou ſayeſt: for thou faineſt them of thine owne heart.

9 For all thei afraied vs, ſaying, Their hãds ſhal be weakened frõ ỹ worke, & it ſhal not be done now therefore ″ incourage ỹ me.

10 ¶ And I came to the houſe of Shemaiáh ỹ ſõne of Delaiáh the ſonne of Mehetabeél, & he was [e] ſhut vp, & he ſaid, Let vs come

Hh.ii.

″ *Or, once in ten dayes.*

[n] Where as at other times they had by meaſure, at this time they had moſt liberally.

[a] That is, that they were ioined together, as Chap. 4, 6.

[b] Meaning, ỹ if he ſhulde obei their requeſt, the worke, which God had appointed, ſhulde ceaſe: ſhewing hereby that we ſhulde not cõmit our ſelues to the hãds of the wicked.

″ *Or, Géſhem.*

[c] As the fame goeth

[d] Thou haſt bribed, and ſet vp falſe Prophetes, to make thy ſelfe King, and ſo to defraude the King of Perſia of that ſubiection, which you ogh vnto him.

″ *Ebr. ſtrẽgthen thou mine hãd.*

[e] As thogh he wolde be ſecret to the intent that he might pray vnto God with greater libertie, and receiue ſome reuelation, which in him was but hypocriſie.

together into yͤ houſe of God in the middes of the Tẽple, and ſhut the dores of the Temple: for they wil come to ſlay thee: yea, in yͤ night wil they come to kil thee.

11 Then I ſaid, [f] Shulde ſuche a man as I, flee? Who is he, being as I am, that wolde go into the Temple to liue? I wil not go in.

[f] He douted not but God was able to preſerue him, & knewe that, if he had obeyed this counſel, he ſhuld haue diſcouraged all the people: thus God giueth power to his, to reſiſt falſe prophecies though they ſeme to haue neuer ſo great probabilitie.

12 And lo, I perceiued, that God had not ſent him, but that he pronoũced this prophecie againſt me: for Tobiáh and Sanballát had hyred him.

13 Therefore was he hyred, that I might be afrayed, and do thus, and ſinne, and that they might haue an euil reporte that they might reproche me.

14 My God, remember thou Tobiáh, and Sanballát according vnto theſe their workes, and Noadiáh the [g] Propheteſſe alſo, and the reſt of the Prophetes that wolde haue put me in feare.

[g] Very grief cauſed him to pray againſt ſuche, which vnder the pretence of being the miniſters of God, were aduerſaries to his glorie, and went about to ouerthrow his Church, declaring alſo hereby that where there is one true miniſter of God, yͤ deuil hathe a great ſorte of hierlings.

15 ¶ Notwithſtanding the wall was finiſhed on the fiue & twentieth *day* of [h] Elúl, in two and [i] fiftie dayes.

[h] Which was the ſixt moneth and conteined parte of Auguſt, and parte of Sept.

[i] After that I had ſent Sanballát his anſwere.

16 And whẽ all our enemies heard thereof, *euen* all the heathen yͭ were about vs, thei were afrayed, & their courage failed thẽ: for they knewe, yͭ this worke was wroght by our God.

17 And in theſe dayes *were* there manie of the princes of Iudáh, whoſe [k] letters wẽt vnto Tobiáh, and thoſe of Tobiáh came vnto them.

[k] Thus the Church of God hathe euermore enemies within it ſelfe, which are more dangerous then the outwarde and profeſſed enemie.

18 For there *were* manie in Iudáh, that were ſworne vnto him: for he was the ſonne in law of Shechaniáh, the ſonne of Arah: & his ſonne Iehonathán had the daughter of Meſhullám, the ſonne of Berechiáh.

19 Yea, they ſpake in his praiſe before me, & tolde him my wordes, & Tobiáh ſent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

1 After the wall once buylded, is the watche appointed. 6 They that returned from the captiuitie are nõbred.

NOw * when the wall was buylded, & I had ſet vp the dores, and the porters, and the ſingers and the Leuites were appointed,

* Eccleſ.49.15.

2 Then I commanded my brother Hanáni and Hananiáh the prince of the palace in Ierusalém (for he was doutles a faithful man, and feared God aboue manie)

3 And I ſaid vnto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalém be opened, vntil the heat of the ſunne: and while [a] they ſtand by, let them ſhut the dores, and ″make them faſt: and I appointed wardes of the inhabitans of Ieruſalém, euerie one in his warde, and euerie one ouer againſt his houſe.

[a] To wit, thei that are mencioned, ver 2.

″ Ebr. holde thẽ, meaning til the barres were put in.

4 Now the citie *was* large and great, but the people *were* fewe therein, and the houſes were not buylded.

5 And my God put into mine heart, and I gathered the princes, and the rulers, & the people, to counte their genealogies: and I founde a boke of the genealogie of them, * which came vp at the firſt, and founde written therein,

6 Theſe are the [b] ſonnes of yͤ prouince that came vp from the captiuitie that was caryed away (whome Nebuchadnezzar King of Babél had caried away) and they returned to Ieruſalém & to Iudah, euerie one vnto his citie.

7 They which came with Zerubbabél, Ieſhúa, Nehemiáh, [c] Azariáh, Raamiáh, Nahamáni, Mordecái, Bilſhán, Miſpereth, Biguái, Nehúm, Baanáh. *This is the* nõber of the men of the people of Iſrael.

8 The ſonnes of Paróſh, two thouſand an hundreth ſeuentie and two.

9 The ſonnes of Shephatiáh, thre hundreth ſeuentie and two.

10 The ſonnes of Aráh, ſix hundreth fiftie and two.

11 The ſonnes of ″Paháth Moáb of the ſonnes of Ieſhúa, & Ioáb, two thouſand, eight hundreth and eightene.

12 The ſonnes of Elám, a thouſand, two hundreth fiftie and foure.

13 The ſonnes of Zattú, eight hundreth & fyue and fourtie.

14 The ſonnes of Zacchái, ſeuen hundreth and thre ſcore.

15 The ſonnes of Binnúi, ſix hundreth and eight and fourtie.

16 The ſonnes of Bebái, ſix hundreth and eight and twentie.

17 The ſonnes of Azgád, two thouſand, thre hundreth and two and twentie.

18 The ſonnes of Adonikám, ſix hundreth thre ſcore and ſeuen.

19 The ſonnes of Biguái, two thouſand thre ſcore and ſeuen.

20 The ſonnes of Adín, ſix hundreth, and fyue and fiftie.

21 The ſonnes of Atér of Hizkiáh, ninetie and eight.

22 The ſonnes of Haſhúm, thre hundreth and eight and twentie.

23 The ſonnes of Bezái, thre hundreth and foure and twentie.

24 The ſonnes of Haríph, an hundreth and twelue.

25 The [d] ſonnes of Gibeón, ninetie and fyue.

26 The men of Beth-léhem & Netopháh, an hundreth foure ſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathóth, an hundreth and eight and twentie.

28 The men of Beth-azmáueth, two and fourtie.

29 The men of Kiriath-iearím, Chephiráh and Beeróth, ſeuen hundreth, and thre and fourtie.

30 The men of Ramáh and Gába, ſix hundreth

dreth and one and twentie.

31 The men of Michmás, an hundreth and two an twentie.

32 The men of Beth-él and Ai, an hundreth and thre and twentie.

33 The men [e] of the other Nebó, two and fiftie.

34 The ſonnes of the other Elám, a thouſand, two hundreth and foure and fiftie.

35 The ſonnes of Harim, thre hundreth & twentie.

36 The ſonnes of Ierichó, thre hundreth and fyue and fourtie.

37 The ſonnes of Lod-hadíd and Onó, ſeuen hundreth, and one and twentie.

38 The ſonnes of Senaáh, thre thouſand, nine hundreth and thirtie.

39 The Prieſts: the ſonnes of Iedaiáh of the houſe of Ieſhúa, nine hundreth ſeuentie & thre.

40 The ſonnes of Immér, a thouſand and two and fiftie.

41 The ſonnes of Paſhúr, a thouſand, two hundreth and ſeuen and fourtie.

42 The ſonnes of Harím, a thouſand and ſeuentene.

43 ¶The Leuites: the ſonnes of Ieſhúa of Kadmiél, and of the ſonnes of ′Hodiuáh, ſeuentie and foure.

44 ¶The ſingers: the children of Aſáph, an hundreth, and eight and fourtie.

45 The porters: the ſonnes of Shallúm, the ſonnes of Atér, the ſonnes of Talmón, ẏ ſonnes of Akkúb, the ſonnes of Hatitá, the ſonnes of Shobái, an hundreth and eight and thirtie.

46 ¶The [f] Nethinims: the ſonnes of Zihá, the ſonnes of Haſhuphá, the ſonnes of Tabaóth,

47 The ſonnes of Kerós, the ſonnes of Siá, the ſonnes of Padón,

48 The ſonnes of Lebaná, the ſonnes of Hagabá, the ſonnes of Shalmái,

49 The ſonnes of Hanán, the ſonnes of Giddél, the ſonnes of Gahar,

50 The ſonnes of Reaiáh, the ſonnes of Rezín, the ſonnes of Nekodá,

51 The ſonnes of Gazzám, the ſonnes of Vzzá, the ſonnes of Paſéah,

52 The ſonnes of Beſái, the ſonnes of Meuním, the ſonnes of Nephiſheſim,

53 The ſonnes of Bakbúk, the ſonnes of Hakuphá, the ſonnes of Harhúr,

54 The ſonnes of Bazlíth, the ſonnes of Mehidá, the ſonnes of Harſhá,

55 The ſonnes of Barkós, the ſonnes of Siſerá, the ſonnes of Támah,

56 The ſonnes of Neziah, the ſonnes of Hatiphá,

57 The ſonnes of Salomons ſeruants, the ſonnes of Sotái, the ſonnes of Sophéreth, the ſonnes of Peridá,

58 The ſonnes of Iaalá, the ſonnes of Darkón, the ſonnes of Giddél,

59 The ſonnes of Shephatiáh, the ſonnes of Hattíl, the ſonnes of Pochéreth of Zebaím, the ſonnes of Amón.

60 All the Nethinims, and the ſonnes of Salomons ſeruants *were* thre hūdreth, ninetie and two.

61 ¶And theſe came vp from Tel-meláh, Tel-hareſhá, Cherúb, Addón, and Immér: but thei colde not ſhew their fathers houſe, nor their ſede, *or* if they were of Iſraél.

62 The ſonnes of Delaiáh: the ſonnes of Tobiáh, the ſonnes of Nekodá, ſix hundreth and two and fourtie.

63 And of the Prieſts: the ſonnes of Habaiáh, the ſonnes of Hakkóz, the ſonnes of Barzillái, which toke one of the daughters of Barzillái the Giliadite to wife, & was named after their name.

64 Theſe ſoght their writing of the genealogies, but it was not founde: therefore they were put from the Prieſthode.

65 And [g] the Tirſhátha ſaid vnto thē, that they ſhulde not eat of the moſt holy, til there roſe vp a Prieſt with * Vrím and Thummím.

66 All the Congregacion together *was* two and fourtie thouſand, thre hundreth and threſcore,

67 Beſides their ſeruants and their maids, which were ſeuen thouſand, thre hūdreth and ſeuen and thirtie: and they had two hundreth and fiue and fourtie ſinging men and ſinging women.

68 Their horſes *were* ſeuen hundreth & ſix and thirtie, & their mules two hundreth and fiue and fourtie.

69 The camels foure hundreth and fiue & thirtie, & ſix thouſand, ſeuen hundreth & twentie aſſes.

70 And certeine of the chief fathers gaue vnto the worke. The Tirſhátha gaue to the treaſure, a thouſand [h] drammes of golde, fiftie baſins, fiue hundreth and thirtie Prieſts garments.

71 And *ſome* of the chief fathers gaue vnto the treaſure of the worke, twentie thouſand drammes of golde and two thouſand and two hundreth ″ pieces of ſiluer.

72 And the reſt of the people gaue twentie thouſand drammes of golde, & two thouſand pieces of ſiluer, & thre ſcore and ſeuen Prieſts garments.

73 And the Prieſts and Leuites, & the porters and the ſingers and the reſt of the people and the Nethinims, and all Iſraél dwelt in their cities: and when the [i] ſeuent moneth came, the children of Iſraél were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

a Ezrá gathereth together the people, and readeth to thē

[g] Meaning, Nehemiah: for Tirſhatha in ẏ Chalde tōgue ſignifieth a butler.

Exod. 28, 30.

[h] Read Ezrá 2, 69.

″ *Or, mines.*

[i] Which conteined parte of September & parte of October.

the Law. 12 They reioyce in Iſraél for the knowledge of the worde of God. 15 They kepe the feaſt of Tabernacles or boothes.

1 AND all the people aſſembled them ſelues "together, in ȳ ſtreat that was before the watergate, and they ſpake vnto Ezrá the [a] ſcribe, that he wolde bring the boke of the Law of Moſés, which the Lord had commanded to Iſraél.

"Ebr. as one man.

[a] Read Ezrá 7,5.

2 And Ezrá the Prieſt broght the Law before the Congregacion bothe of men and women, and of all that [b] colde heare and vnderſtand it, in the firſt day of the ſeuent moneth,

[b] Which had age and diſcretion to vnderſtand.

3 And he red therein in the ſtreat that was before the watergate (from the morning vntil [c] the midday) before men and women, and of them that vnderſtode it, and the eares of all the people *hearkened* vnto the boke of the Law.

[c] This declareth the great zeale, that the people had to heare ȳ worde of God.

4 And Ezrá the ſcribe ſtode vpon a pulpit of wood, which he had made for the preaching, & beſide him ſtode Mattithiáh, and Shéma, and Ananiáh, and Vriiáh, & Hilkiáh, and Maaſeiáh on his right hād, and on his left hand Pedaiáh, & Miſhaél, and Malchiáh, and Haſhúm, and Haſhbadána, Zechariáh, *and* Meſhullam.

5 And Ezrá opened the boke before all the people: for he was [d] aboue all the people: and when he opened it, all the people ſtode vp.

[d] To the intent that his voyce might be the better heard.

6 And Ezrá praiſed ȳ Lord the great God, and all the people anſwered, Amen, Amē, with lifting vp their hāds: & they bowed them ſelues, and worſhiped the Lord with their faces toward the grounde.

7 Alſo Ieſhúa, and Baní, and Sherebiáh, Iamín, Akkúb, Shabbethái, Hodiiáh, Maaſeiáh, Kelitá, Azariáh, Iozabád, Hanán, Pelaiáh, & the Leuites cauſed the people to vnderſtand the Law, and the people *ſtode* in their place.

8 And they red in the boke of the Law of God diſtinctly and gaue the ſenſe, & cauſed them to vnderſtand the reading.

9 Then Nehemiáh (which is Tirſhátha) and Ezrá the Prieſt & ſcribe, and the Leuites that inſtructed the people, ſaid vnto all the people, This daye is holy vnto the Lord your God: mourne not, nether wepe: for all the people [e] wept, whē they heard the wordes of the Law.

[e] In conſidering their offenſes againſt the Law. Therefore the Leuites do not reproue them for mourning, but aſſure them of Gods mercies forasmuche as they are repentant.

10 He ſaid alſo vnto them, Go, *and* eat of the fat, & drinke the ſwete, and ſend parte vnto them, for whome none *is* [f] prepared: for this day is holy vnto our Lord: be ye not ſory therefore: for the [g] ioye of the Lord is your ſtrength.

[f] That is, remember the poore.

[g] Reioyce in the Lord, and he wil giue you ſtrength.

11 And the Leuites made ſilence throughout all the people, ſaying, Holde your peace: for ȳ day is holy, be not ſad therefore.

12 Then all the people went to eat and to drinke, and to ſend away parte, & to make great ioye, because they had vnderſtand the wordes that they had taught them.

13 And on the ſecōde day the chief fathers of all the people, the Prieſts and the Leuites were gathered vnto Ezrá the ſcribe, that he alſo might inſtruct them in the wordes of the Law.

14 And thei founde writē in the Law, (that the Lord had commanded by Moſés) that the childrē of Iſraél ſhulde dwell in *boothés in the feaſt of the ſeuent moneth,

15 And that thei ſhulde cauſe it to be declared and proclaimed in all their cities, and in Ieruſalém, ſaying, Go forthe vnto the mount, and bring oliue branches, and pinebranches, and branches of "myrtus, and palmebranches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is writen.

16 So the people went forthe and broght them & made them boothes, euerie one vpon the [h] rofe of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, & in the ſtrete by the watergate, and in the ſtrete of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Cōgregacion of them ȳ were come againe out of the captiuitie, made boothes, & ſate vnder the boothes: for ſince the [i] time of Ieſhúa the ſonne of Nun vnto this day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo, & there was very great ioye.

18 And he red in the boke of the Law of God euerie day, from the firſt daye vnto the laſt daye. And thei kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, & on the eight daye a ſolēne aſſemblie, according vnto the maner.

CHAP. IX.

1 The people repent, & forſake their ſtrange wiues, 5 The Leuites exhorte them to praiſe God, 6 Declaring his wonders, 26 And their ingratitude, 30 And Gods great mercies toward them.

1 IN the foure & twentieth day of this [a] moneth the children of Iſraél were aſſembled with * faſting, & with ſackecloth, and earth vpon them.

2 (And they that were of the ſede of Iſrael were ſeparated from all the "ſtrāgers) & thei ſtode and confeſſed their ſinnes and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they ſtode vp in their place and red in the boke of the Law of the Lord their God foure times on the day, and thei [b] cōfeſſed and worſhiped ȳ Lord their God foure times.

4 Then ſtode vp vpon the ſtaires of the Leuites Ieſhúa, and Baní, Kadmiél, Shebaniáh, Bunní, Sherebiáh, Baní & Chenáni, & cryed with a loude voice vnto the Lord their God.

5 And ȳ Leuites ſaid, *euē* Ieſhúa & Kadmiél, Baní, Haſhabniáh, Sherebiáh, Hodiiáh, Shebaniáh & Pethahiáh, Stād vp, & praiſe ȳ Lord your God for euer, & euer, & let them

---

them praiſe thy glorious N
excelleth aboue all thākſg
6 Thou art Lord alone: tho
uen, and the heauen of all
all their hoſte, the earth, ar
are therein, the ſeas, & al
and thou preſerueſt them
of the heauen worſhipeth
7 Thou art, ô Lord, the Go
ſen Abrám, & broghteſt hi
Caldea * and madeſt his
8 And foundeſt his heart
thee, *and madeſt a coueha
giue vnto his ſede the lan
nites, Hittites, Amorites,
Iebuſites, and Girgaſhite
formed thy wordes, becau
9 *Thou haſt alſo conſi
ction of our fathers in Eg
their crye by the red Sea,
10 And ſhewed tokens an
Pharaóh, and on all his ſe
the people of his land: fo
that thei dealt proudely a
fore thou madeſt thee a N
reth this day.
11 *For thou dideſt breake
re them, and they went th
des of the Sea on drye lā
purſued them, haſt thou c
toms as a ſtone, in the mig
12 And * leddeſt thē in the
ler of a cloude, & in the
ler of fyre to giue them
that thei went.
13 *Thou cameſt downe a
Sinái, and ſpakeſt vnto the
& gaueſt them right iud
lawes, ordinãces & good
14 And declaredſt vnto th
bath, and commandedſt t
ordinances, and laws, by
ſés thy ſeruant:
15 *And gaueſt them bre
for their hungre, *& brog
ter for them out of the
thirſt: & *promiſedſt then
goin, & take poſſeſsion o
which thou haddeſt lift v
to giue them.
16 But thei and our fathe
ſelues proudely and hard
ſo that they hearkened n
mandements,
17 But refuſed to obey, an
member thy marueilous
hadeſt done for them, bu
neckes and had in their
ne to their bondage by
but thou, ô God of merc
ful of compaſsion, of l
of great mercie, yet forſ
18 Moreouer when they

o ſend away parte,& to make
ecauſe they had vnderſtand
hat they had taught them.
ſecōde day the chief fathers
ple,the Prieſts and the Le
hered vnto Ezrá the ſcribe,
might inſtruct them in the
e Law.
unde writē in the Law,(that
commanded by Moſés) that
Iſraél ſhulde dwell in*boo-
aſt of the ſeuent moneth,
ei ſhulde cauſe it to be decla-
aimed in all their cities, and
, ſaying, Go forthe vnto the
ring oliue branches, and pi-
nd branches of myrtus, and
s, and branches of thicke
boothes, as it is writen.
e went forthe and broght the
boothes, euerie one vpon
is houſe, and in their courts,
rts of the houſe of God, &
the watergate, and in the
ate of Ephraim.
Cōgregacion of them ỹ we-
e out of the captiuitie, made
e vnder the boothes: for ſin-
Ieſhúa the ſonne of Nun
ad not the children of Iſ-
there was very great ioye.
n the boke of the Law of
, from the firſt daye vnto
nd thei kept the feaſt ſeuen
e eight daye a ſolēne aſſem-
vnto the maner.

AP. IX.

r forſake their ſtrange wiues. 5 The
m to praiſe God, 6 Declaring his
ir ingratitude, 30 And Gods great
n.

& twentieth day of this
children of Iſraél were aſ-
faſting, & with ſackecloth,
them.
t were of the ſede of Iſ-
ated from all the ſtrāgers)
confeſſed their ſinnes and
f their fathers.
vp in their place and red
he Law of the Lord their
s on the day, and thei cō-
hiped ỹ Lord their God
vpon the ſtaires of the
and Baní, Kadmiél, Sheba
erebiáh, Baní & Chenáni,
oude voice vnto the Lord
ſaid, *euē* Ieſhúa & Kadmi-
niáh, Sherebiáh, Hodiiáh,
ethahiáh, Stād vp, & praiſe
God for euer, & euer, & let
them

---

them praiſe thy glorious Name, ô God, ẘ excelleth aboue all thākſgiuing & praiſe.

6 Thou art Lord alone: thou haſt made heauen, and the heauen of all heauens, with all their hoſte, the earth, and all thīgs that are therein, the ſeas, & all that are in thē, and thou preſerueſt them all, and the hoſte of the heauen worſhipeth thee.

7 Thou art, ô Lord, the God, that haſt choſen Abrám, & broghteſt him out of* Vr in Caldea *and madeſt his name Abrahám,

8 And foundeſt his heart faithful before thee, *and madeſt a couenant with him, to giue vnto his ſede the land of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, & Perizzites, & Iebuſites, and Girgaſhites, and haſt performed thy wordes, becauſe thou art iuſt.

9 *Thou haſt alſo conſidered the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heard their crye by the red Sea,

10 And ſhewed tokens and wonders vpon Pharaóh, and on all his ſeruants, & on all the people of his land: for thou kneweſt that thei dealt proudely agaīſt thē: therefore thou madeſt thee a Name, as *appeareth* this day.

11 *For thou dideſt breake vp the Sea before them, and they went through the middes of the Sea on drye lād: and thoſe that purſued them, haſt thou caſt into the bottoms as a ſtone, in the mightie waters:

12 And* leddeſt thē in the daye with a piller of a cloude, & in the night with a piller of fyre to giue them light in the way that thei went.

13 *Thou cameſt downe alſo vpon mount Sinái, and ſpakeſt vnto them from heauen, & gaueſt them right iudgements, & true lawes, ordināces & good commandemēts,

14 And declaredſt vnto thē thine holy Sabbath, and commandedſt them precepts, & ordinances, and laws, by the hand of Moſés thy ſeruant:

15 *And gaueſt them bread from heauen for their hungre, *& broghteſt forthe water for them out of the rocke for their thirſt: & *promiſedſt them that thei ſhulde go in, & take poſſeſsion of the land: for the which thou haddeſt lift vp thine hand for to giue them.

16 But thei and our fathers behaued them ſelues proudely and hardened their necke, ſo that they hearkened not vnto thy commandements,

17 But refuſed to obey, and wolde not remember thy maruelous workes that thou hadeſt done for them, but hardened their neckes and had in their heades to returne to their bondage by their rebellion: but thou, ô God of mercies, gracious and ful of compaſsion, of long ſuffring and of great mercie, yet forſokeſt them not.

18 Moreouer when they made them a moltē calfe (and ſaid, This is thy god ỹ broght thee vp out of the land of Egypt) & committed great blaſphemies,

19 Yet thou for thy great mercies forſokeſt them not in the wildernes: *the piller of the cloude departed not from them by day to lead them the way, nether the piller of fyre by night, to ſhewe them light, & the way whereby they ſhulde go.

20 Thou gaueſt alſo thy good Spirit to inſtruct them, & withheldeſt not thy MAN from their mouth, and gaueſt them water for their thirſt.

21 Thou dideſt alſo fede thē fourtie yeres in ỹ wildernes: thei lacked nothīg: *their clothes waxed not olde, and their fete [c] ſwelled not.

22 And thou gaueſt them kingdomes and people, and [d] ſcatteredſt them into corners: ſo they poſſeſſed *the land of Sihón and the land of the King of Heſhbón, & the land of Og King of Baſhán.

23 And thou dideſt multiplie their childrē, like the ſtarres of the heauen, & broghteſt them into the lād, whereof thou hadeſt ſpoken vnto their fathers, that they ſhulde go, and poſſeſſe it.

24 So the children went in, and poſſeſſed the land, and thou ſubduedſt before them the inhabitants of the land, *euen* the Canaanites, and gaueſt them into their hāds, with their Kings and the people of the land, that they might do with them what they wolde.

25 And they toke their ſtrōg cities and the fat land, and poſſeſſed houſes, full of all goods, ciſternes digged out, vineyardes, & oliues, and trees for fode in abundance, and they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, & liued in pleaſure through thy great goodnes.

26 Yet they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, & caſt thy Law behinde their backes & ſlewe thy Prophetes (which [e] proteſted among them to turne them vnto thee) and committed great blaſphemies.

27 Therefore thou deliueredſt them into the hand of their enemies that vexed thē: yet in the time of their affliction, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from the heauen, and through thy great mercies thou gaueſt them ſauiours, who ſaued them out of the hand of their aduerſaries.

28 But when they had [f] reſt, they returned to do euil before thee: therefore lefteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, ſo that thei had the dominion ouer them, yet when they conuerted and cryed vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen, and deliueredſt them according to thy great mercies many times,

29 And proteſtedſt among them that thou

Gen.11,31. *gen.17,5.*
Gen.12,7.
Exod.3,7.
Exod.14,21.
Exod.13,21.
Exod.19,20.
Exod.16,14. *Exod.17,6.*
Deut.1,8.
Exod.13,21. *nom 14,14.* *1.Cor.10,1.*
Deut.8,4.
Nom 21,26.

[c] Thogh the way was tedious & long.

[d] Meaning the heathen whome he droue out.

[e] Taking heauen and earth to witnes that God wolde deſtroye thē, except thei returned, as 2.Chro 24,19.

[f] He declareth how Gods mercies euer contended with the wickednes of the people, who euer in their proſperitie forgate God.

mighteſt bring thẽ againe vnto thy Law: but they behaued them ſelues proudely, and hearkened not vnto thy commandements, but ſinned againſt thy iudgements (* which a man ſhulde do and liue in them) and [g] pulled away the ſhuldre, and were ſtifnecked, and wolde not [h] heare.

30 Yet thou ″ dideſt forbeare them many yeres, and proteſtedſt among them by thy Spirit, *euen* by the hand of thy Prophetes, but they wolde not heare: therefore gaueſt thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Yet for thy great mercies, thou haſt not conſumed them, nether forſaken them: for thou art a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore our God, * thou great God, mightie and terrible, that kepeſt couenant and * mercie, let not all the affliction that hathe come vnto vs, ſeme a litle before thee, *that is,* to our Kings, to our princes, & to our Prieſts, and to our Prophetes and to our fathers, & to all thy people ſince the time of the Kings of [i] Aſſhúr vnto this day.

33 Surely thou art iuſt in all that is come vpon vs: for thou [k] haſt delt truely, but we haue done wickedly.

34 And our Kings and our princes, our Prieſts and our fathers haue not done thy Law, nor regarded thy commandements nor thy proteſtatiõs, wherewith thou haſt [l] proteſted among them.

35 And they haue not ſerued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnes that thou ſhewedſt vnto them, and in the large and fat land which thou ſetteſt before them, and haue not conuerted from their euil workes.

36 Beholde, we are ſeruants this day, & the lãd that thou gaueſt vnto our fathers, to eate the [m] frute thereof, and the goodnes thereof, beholde, we are ſeruants therein.

37 And it yeldeth muche frute vnto ỷ Kĩgs whome thou haſt ſet ouer vs, becauſe of our ſinnes: and they haue dominion ouer our bodies and ouer our cattel at their pleaſure, and we are in great affliction.

38 Now becauſe of all this we make [n] a ſure couenãt, and write it, and our princes, our Leuites *and* our Prieſts ſeale vnto it.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that ſealed the couenant betwene God and the people.*

1 NOw thei that ſealed *were* Nehemiáh the ″Tirſhátha the ſonne of Hachaliáh, and Zidkiiáh,

2 Seraiáh, Azariáh, Ieremiáh,

3 Paſhúr, Amariáh, Malchiáh,

4 Hattúſh, Shebaniáh, Mallúch,

5 Harím, Merimóth, Obadiáh,

6 Daniél, Ginnethón, Barúch,

7 Meſhullám, Abiiáh, Miamín,

8 Maaziáh, Bilgái, Shemaiáh: theſe are the Prieſts.

9 ¶ And the Leuites: Ieſhúa the ſonne of Azaniáh, Binnúi, of the ſonnes of Henadád Kadmiél.

10 And their brethrẽ, Shebaniáh, Hodiáh, Kelitá, Pelaiáh, Hanán,

11 Michá, Rehób, Haſhabiáh,

12 Zaccúr, Sherebiáh, Shebaniáh,

13 Hodiáh, Baní, Beninu.

14 ¶ The chief of the people *were* Paróſh, ″Paháth Moáb, Elám, Zattú, Baní,

15 Bunní, Azgád, Bebái,

16 Adoniáh, Biguái, Adín,

17 Atér, Hizkiiáh, Azzúr,

18 Hodiáh, Haſhúm, Bezái,

19 Haríph, Anathóth, Nebái,

20 Magpiáſh, Meſhullám, Hezír,

21 Meſhezabeél, Zadók, Iaddúa,

22 Pelatiáh, Hanán, Anaiáh,

23 Hoſhéa, Hananiáh, Haſhúb,

24 Hallohéſh, Pilehá, Shobék,

25 Rehúm, Haſhabnáh, Maaſeiáh,

26 And Ahiiáh, Hanán, Anán,

27 Mallúch, Harím, Baanáh.

28 And the reſt of the people, the Prieſts, the Leuites, the porters, the ſingers, the [b] Nethinims, and all that were [c] ſeparated from the people of the lands vnto the Law of God, their wiues, their ſonnes, and their daughters, all that coulde vnderſtand.

29 The chief of them [d] receiued it for their brethren, & they came to [e] the curſ and to the othe to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen by Moſés the ſeruant of God, to obſerue and do all the commãdements of the Lord our God and his iudgements and his ſtatutes:

30 And that we wolde not giue our daughters to the people of the land, nether take their daughters for our ſonnes.

31 And *if* the people of the land broght ware on the Sabbath or anie vitailes to ſel, [f] that we wolde not take it of them on the Sabbath and on the holy dayes: * and that we wolde let the ſeuent yere be fre, and the debtes of euerie ″perſone.

32 And we made ſtatutes for our ſelues to giue by the yere the third parte of a ſhekel for the ſeruice of the houſe of our God,

33 For the [g] ſhewebread, and for the daiely offring, and for the daiely burnt offrings, the Sabbaths, the newe moones, for the ſolemne feaſtes, and for the things that were ſanctified, and for the ſinne offrings to make an atonement for Iſraél, and for all the worke of the houſe of our God.

34 We caſt alſo lottes for the offrig of the wood,

Leui.18.5. ezek.20.11. roma.10.5. gal.3.12.

[g] Which is a ſimilitude taken of oxen, ỷ ſhrinke at the yoke or burdẽ, as Zach.7,11.

[h] When thou dideſt admoniſh them by thy Prophets.

″Ebr. thou didſt prolong vpon thẽ many yeres.

Exod.34.6.

Pſal.143,2.

[i] By whome we were led away into captiuitie, & haue bene appointed to be ſlaine, as Eſter 3,13.

[k] He confeſſeth that all theſe things came to them iuſtely for their ſinnes, but he appealeth frõ Gods iuſtice to his mercies.

[l] That thou woldeſt deſtroy them, except thei wolde returne to thee.

[m] That is, to be the lords thereof.

[n] Thus by affliction they promes to kepe Gods commandements, whereunto they colde not be broght by Gods gret benefites.

″Or, butler.

wood, *euen* ŷ Prieſts, the Leuites & ŷ people to bring it into ŷ houſe of our God, by the houſe of our fathers, yerely at ŷ times appointed, to burne it vpō the altar of the Lord our God, as it is writen in the Law,

35 And to bring the firſt frutes of our land, and the firſt of all the frutes of all trees, yere by yere, into the houſe of the Lord,

36 And the firſtborne of our ſonnes, and of our cattel, as it is [h] writen in the Law, and the firſtborne of our bullockes and of our ſhepe, to bring it into the houſe of our God, vnto the Prieſts that miniſter in the houſe of our God,

37 And that we ſhulde bring the firſt frute of our dough, and our offrings, & the frute of euerie tre, of wine and of oyle, vnto the Prieſts, to the chãbers of the houſe of our God: and the tithes of our land vnto the Leuites, that the Leuites might haue the tithes in all the cities of our [i] trauail.

38 And the Prieſt, the ſonne of Aarón ſhal be with the Leuites, when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites ſhal* bring vp the tenth parte of the tithes vnto the houſe of our God, vnto the chambers of the treaſure houſe.

39 For the children of Iſraél, and the children of Leuí ſhal bring vp the offrings of the corne, of the wine, & of the oyle, vnto the chambers: and there *ſhalbe* the veſſels of the Sanctuarie, and the Prieſts that miniſter, and the porters, and the ſingers, and [k] we wil not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 Who dwelled in Ieruſalém after it was buylded, 21 And who in the cities of Iudáh.

1 AND the rulers of the people dwelt in Ieruſalém: the other people alſo caſt lottes, [a] to bring one out of ten to dwel in Ieruſalém the holy citie, and nine partes *to be* in the cities.

2 And the people thanked all the men that were willing to dwel in Ieruſalém.

3 Theſe now are the chief of the prouince, that dwelt in Ieruſalém, but in ŷ cities of Iudáh, euerie one dwelt in his owne poſſeſsion in their cities of Iſraél, the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, & the ſonnes of Salomons ſeruants.

4 And in Ieruſalém dwelt *certeine* of the childrē of Iudáh, & of the childrē of Beniamín. Of the ſonnes of Iudáh, Athaiáh, the ſonne of Vziiáh, the ſonne of Zechariáh, the ſonne of Amariáh, the ſonne of Shephatiáh, the ſonne of Mahaleél, of the ſonnes of [b] Pérez,

5 And Maaſeiáh the ſonne of Barúch, the ſonne of Col Hozéh, the ſōne of Hazaiáh, the ſonne of Adaiáh, the ſonne of Ioiarib, ŷ ſonne of Zechariáh, the ſōne of ″Shiloní.

6 All the ſonnes of Pérez that dwelt at Ieruſalém, *were* foure hundreth, thre ſcore and eight valiant men.

7 Theſe alſo are the ſonnes of Beniamín, Sallú, the ſōne of Meſhullám, the ſonne of Ioéd, the ſonne of Pedaiáh, the ſonne of Kolaiáh, the ſonne of Maaſeiáh, the ſonne of Ithiél, the ſonne of Ieſhaiáh.

8 And after him Gabái, Sallái, nine hundreth and twentie and eight.

9 And Ioél the ſonne of Zichrí *was* gouernour ouer them: and Iudáh, the ſonne of Senuáh *was* the ſeconde ouer the citie:

10 Of the Prieſts, Iedaiáh, the ſonne of Ioiarib, Iachín.

11 Seraiáh, the ſonne of Hilkiáh, the ſonne of Meſhullám, the ſonne of Zadók, the ſonne of Meraióth, the ſonne of Ahitúb [c] *was* chief of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren [d] that did the worke in the Temple, *were* eight hundreth, twentie and two: and Adaiáh, the ſonne of Ierohám, the ſonne of Pelaliáh, the ſonne of Amzí, the ſonne of Zechariáh, the ſonne of Paſhúr, the ſonne of Malchiáh:

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundreth and two and fourtie: and Amaſhſái the ſonne of Azareel, the ſonne of Ahazái, the ſonne of Meſhilemóth, the ſonne of Immér:

14 And their brethren valiant men, an hundreth & eight & twentie: and their ouerſeer *was* Zabdiél the ſōne ″of Hagedolím.

15 And of the Leuites Shemaiáh, the ſonne of Haſhúb, the ſonne of Azrikám, the ſonne of Haſhabiáh, the ſonne of Bunní.

16 And Shabbethái, and Iozabád of the chief of the Leuites *were* ouer the workes of the houſe of God without.

17 And Mattaniáh, the ſonne of Michá, the ſonne of Zabdí, the ſonne of Aſaph *was* the chief to [e] begin the thankeſgiuing & prayer: and Bakbukiáh the ſeconde of his brethren, and Abdá, the ſonne of Shammúa, the ſonne of Galál, the ſonne of Ieduthún.

18 All the Leuites in the holy citie *were* two hundreth foure ſcore & foure.

19 And ŷ porters Akkúb, Talmón & their brethrē that kept the [f] gates *were* an hundreth twentie & two.

20 And the [g] reſidue of Iſraél, of ŷ Prieſts, & of the Leuites *dwelt* in all the cities of Iudáh, euerie one in his inheritance.

21 And the Nethinims dwelt in the ″fortres, & Ziha, & Giſpá *was* ouer the Nethinims.

22 And the ouerſeer of the Leuites in Ieruſalém *was* Vzzí the ſonne of Baní, the ſonne of Aſhabiáh, the ſonne of Mattaniáh, the ſonne of Michá: of the ſonnes of Aſáph ſingers *were* ouer the worke of the houſe of God.

23 For it *was* the Kings commandement concerning thē, that faithful *prouiſion ſhulde be* for the ſingers euerie day.

[k] We wil not leaue it deſtitute of that, ŷ [illegible]

[b] Which came of Pérez the ſonne of Iudáh.

″Or, of a Shilonite.

[c] That is, was the hie Prieſt.

[d] That ſerued and miniſtred in the Tēple.

″Or, ſone of the great men.

[e] That is, he begā the pſalme, & was the chanter.

[f] Meaning, of the Temple.

[g] Of them, ŷ dwelt not in Ieruſalem.

″Or, Ophel.

24 And Pethahiáh ẏ ſonne of Meſhezabeél, of the ſonnes of Zérah, the ſonne of Iudáh [h] *was* at the Kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And in the villages in their lands, *ſome* of the children of Iudáh dwelt in Kiriáth-arbá, and in the villages thereof, and in Dibón, and in the villages thereof, and in Iekabzeél, and in the villages thereof,

26 And in Ieſhúa, and in Moladáh, and in Beth-pálet,

27 And in Hazér-ſhuál, and in Beer-ſhéba, and in the villages thereof,

28 And in Ziklág, and in Mechonáh, and in the villages thereof,

29 And in En-rimmón, & in Zareáh, and in Iarmúth,

30 Zanóah, Adullám, and in their villages, in Lachíſh, and in the fields thereof, at Azekáh, & in the villages thereof: and they dwelt from Beer-ſhéba vnto the valley of Hinnóm.

31 And the ſonnes of Bẽiamín from Géba, in Michmáſh, & Aiiá, & Beth-él, & in the villages thereof,

32 Anathóth, Nob, Ananiáh,

33 Hazór, Ramáh, Gittáim,

34 Hadíd, Zeboím, Nebalát,

35 Lod & Onó, in the carpenters valley.

36 And of the Leuites *were* diuiſions in Iudáh and in Beniamín.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Prieſts and Leuites, which came with Zerubbabél vnto Ieruſalém, are nõbred. 27 And the wall is dedicated.

1 THeſe alſo are the Prieſts & the Leuites that [a] went vp with Zerubbabél, the ſonne of Shealtiél, and Ieſhúa: *to wit*, Seraiáh, Ieremiáh, Ezrá,

2 Amariáh, Mallúch, Hattúſh,

3 Shecaniáh, Rehúm, Merimóth,

4 Iddó, Ginnethó, Abiiáh,

5 Miamín, Maadiáh, Bilgáh,

6 Shemaiáh, & Ioïaríb, Iedaiáh,

7 Sallú, Amók, Hilkiiáh, Iedaiáh: theſe were the [b] chief of the Prieſts, & of their brethren in the daies of Ieſhúa.

8 And the Leuites, Ieſhúa, Binnúi, Kadmiél, Sherebiáh, Iudáh, Mattaniáh [c] *were* ouer the thankeſgiuings, he, & his brethren.

9 And Bakbukiáh and Vnní, *&* their brethren *were* about them in the [d] watches.

10 And Ieſhúa begate Ioiakím: Ioiakím alſo begate Eliaſhíb, & Eliaſhíb begate Ioiadá.

11 And Ioiadá begate Ionathán, & Ionathán begate Iaddúa.

12 And in the daies of Ioiakím were *theſe*, the chief fathers of the Prieſts: vnder [e] Seraiáh *was* Meraiáh, vnder Ieremiáh, Hananiáh,

13 Vnder Ezrá, Meſhullám, vnder Amariáh, Iehohanán,

14 Vnder Melicú, Ionathán, vnder Shebaniáh, Ioſéph,

15 Vnder Harím, Adná, vnder Meraióth, Helkái,

16 Vnder Iddó, Zechariáh, vnder Ginnithón, Meſhullám,

17 Vnder [f] Abiiáh, Zichrí, vnder Miniamín, *&* vnder Moadiáh, Piltái,

18 Vnder Bilgáh, Shámúa, vnder Shemaiáh, Iehonathán,

19 Vnder Ioiaríb, Mattenái, vnder Iedaiáh, Vzzí,

20 Vnder Sallái, Kallái, vnder Amók, Eber,

21 Vnder Hilkiáh, Haſhabiáh, vnder Iedaiáh, Nethaneél.

22 In ẏ daies of Eliaſhíb, Ioiadá, & Iohanán and Iaddúa *were* the chief fathers of the Leuites writen, and the Prieſts in the reigne of Darius the Perſian.

23 The ſõnes of Leui, the chief fathers *were* writen in the boke of the Chronicle euen vnto the daies of Iohanán the ſonne of Eliaſhíb.

24 And the chief of the Leuites *were* Haſhabiáh, Sherebiáh, and Ieſhúa the ſonne of Kadmiél, & their brethren about them to giue praiſe and thankes, according to the ordinance of Dauid the man of God, warde ouer [g] againſt warde.

25 Mattaniáh and Bakbukiáh, Obadiáh, Meſhullám, Talmón *and* Akkúb *were* porters keping the warde at the threſholdes of the gates.

26 Theſe were in the daies of Ioiakím the ſonne of Ieſhúa, the ſonne of Iozadák, & in the daies of Nehemiáh the captaine, & of Ezrá the Prieſt and ſcribe.

27 And in the dedicacion of the wall at Ieruſalém they ſoght the Leuites out of all their places to bring them to Ieruſalém to kepe the dedicacion and gladnes, bothe with thankeſgiuings and with ſongs, cymbales, violes and with harpes.

28 Then the singers gathered them ſelues together bothe from the plaine countrey about Ieruſalém, and from the villages of [h] Netophathí,

29 And from the houſe of Gilgál, and out of the countreis of Géba, and Azmáueth: for the ſingers had buylt thẽ villages rounde about Ieruſalém.

30 And the Prieſts & Leuites were purified, and clenſed the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 And [i] I broght vp the princes of Iudáh vpon the wall, & appointed two great cõpanies to giue thankes, and the *one* went on the right hand of the wall towarde the dung gate.

32 And after them went Hoſhaiáh, & halfe of the princes of Iudáh,

33 And Azariáh, Ezrá and Meſhullám,

34 Iudáh, Beniamín, and Shemaiáh, and Ieremiáh,

35 And of the Prieſts ſonnes with trumpets,

Zechariáh

[h] Was chief about the Kīg for all his affaires.

[a] From Babylon to Ieruſalém.

[b] Next in dignitie to ẏ hie Prieſts, and ẏ were of the ſtocke of Aarón.

[c] Had charge of them that ſang the Pſalmes

[d] They kept their wardes and watches according to their turnes, as 1.Chro.23,6.

[e] That is, next to Seraiáh, or rather of that ordre, which was called after the name of Seraiáh.

Zechariáh the ſonne of Ionathán, the ſonne of Shemaiáh, the ſonne of Mattaniáh, the ſonne of Michaiáh, the ſonne of Zaccúr, the ſonne of Aſaph.

36 And [k] his brethren, Shemaiáh, and Azareél, Milalái, Gilalái, Maái, Nethaneél, & Iudáh, Hanáni, with yͤ muſical inſtruments of Dauid the man of God: and Ezrá the ſcribe *went* before them.

37 And to the gate of the fountaine, euen ouer againſt them went they vp by [l] the ſtaires of the citie of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall beyonde the houſe of Dauid, euen vnto the water gate Eaſtwarde.

38 And the seconde companie of them that gaue thankes, went on the otherſide, and I after them, and the halfe of the people *was* vpon the wall, *and* vpon the towre of the furnaces euen vnto the broade wall.

39 And vpon the gate of Ephráim, and vpō the olde gate, and vpon the fiſhgate, and the towre of Hananeél, and the towre of Meáh, euen vnto the ſhepegate: and they ſtode in the gate of the warde.

40 So ſtode the two companies (of them that gaue thankes) in the houſe of God, & I and the halfe of the rulers with me.

41 The Prieſts alſo, Eliakím, Maaſeiáh, Miniamín, Michaiáh, Elioenái, Zechariáh, Hananiáh, with trumpets,

42 And Maaſeiáh, and Shemaiáh, & Eleazár, and Vzzí, and Iehohanán, and Malchiiáh, and Elám, & Ezer: and the ſingers [n] ſang loude, hauing Izrahiáh which *was* the ouerſeer.

43 And the ſame day they offred great ſacrifices and reioyced: for God had giuen them great ioye, ſo that bothe the women, and the children were ioyful: and the ioye of Ieruſalém was heard farre of.

44 Alſo at the ſame time were men appointed [m] ouer the chambers of the ſtore for the offrings (for the firſt frutes, and for the tithes) to gather in to thē out of the fields of the cities, the porcions of the Law for the Prieſts and the Leuites: for Iudáh reioyced for the Prieſts & for the Leuites, that ſerued.

45 And bothe the ſingers and the Leuites kept the warde of their God, & the warde of the purification according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* Salomón his ſonne.

46 *For in the dayes of Dauid and Aſáph, of olde *were* chief ſingers, and ſongs of praiſe and thankeſgiuing vnto God.

47 And in the dayes of Zerubbabél, and in the dayes of Nehemiáh did all Iſraél giue porcions vnto the ſingers and porters, euerie day his porcion, and they gaue the holy things vnto the Leuites, and the Leuites [n] gaue the holy things vnto the ſonnes of Aarón.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The Law is red 3 They ſeparate from them all ſtrāgers. 15 Nehemiáh reproueth them that breake the Sabbath. 30 An ordinance to ſerue God.

1 AND on that day did they read in the boke of Moſés, in the audiēce of the people, & it was founde writē therein, that the Ammonite, and the Moabite *ſhulde not enter into the Congregacion of God,

2 Becauſe they met not the children of Iſraél ẘ bread & with water, *but hired Balaám agaīſt thē, that he ſhulde curſe thē: & our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.

3 Now when they had heard the Law, they ſeparated from Iſraél [a] all thoſe that were mixed.

4 ¶ And before [b] this had the Prieſt Eliaſhíb the ouerſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, being [c] kinſman to Tobiáh:

5 And he had made him a great chamber & there had thei aforetime laid the offrings, the incenſe, and the veſſels, and the tithes of corne, of wine, and of oyle (appointed for the Leuites, and the ſingers, & the porters) and the offrings of the Prieſts.

6 But in all this *time* was not I in Ieruſalém: for in the two and thirtieth yere of [d] Artahſhaſhte King of Babél, came I vnto the King, and 'after certeine dayes I obteined of the King.

7 And when I was come to Ieruſalém, I vnderſtode [e] yͤ euil that Eliaſhíb had done for Tobiáh, in that he had made him a chāber in the court of the houſe of God,

8 And it grieued me ſore: therefore I caſt forth all yͤ veſſels of the houſe of Tobiáh out of the chamber.

9 And I commanded them to cleanſe the chambers: and thether broght I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God with the meat offring and the incenſe.

10 And I perceiued that the porcions of the Leuites had not bene giuen, and that euerie one was fled to his lād, *euen* the Leuites & ſingers that executed the worke.

11 Thē reproued I the rulers & ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſakē? And I aſſembled them, and ſet them in their place.

12 Then broght all Iudáh the tithes of corne & of wine, & of oyle vnto yͤ treaſures.

13 And I made treaſurers ouer yͤ treaſures, Shelemiáh the Prieſt, & Zadók the ſcribe, & of the Leuites, Pedaiáh, & vnder their hand Hanán the ſonne of Zaccúr the ſonne of Mattaniáh: for they were counted faithful, and their office was to diſtribute vnto their brethren.

14 Remember me, ô my God, herein, and wipe not out my [f] kindenes that I haue ſhewed on the houſe of my God, and on the offices thereof.

15 In thoſe daies ſaw I in Iudáh thē, yͤ trode

[k] That is, the [illegible] brethren of [illegible].

[l] [illegible] Dauid.

[n] They cauſed it to be heard.

[m] Which were [illegible] chambers [illegible] by [illegible] to put the [illegible] and ſuche [illegible], [illegible] and were repared againe for the ſame vſe.

*1.Chro.25,1.

[n] That is, the tenth parte of the tithes.

*Deu.23,3.

*Nomb.22,5.

[a] That is, all ſuche, which had ioyned in vnlawful mariage, and alſo thoſe, with whome God had forbidde them to haue ſocietie.

[b] That the ſeparation was made.

[c] He was ioined in affinitie with Tobiáh the Ammonite, and enemie of the Iewes.

[d] Called alſo Darius, Ezrá 7,1.

'Or, at the yeres end.

[e] Thus we ſe to what inconueniences the people fall into, when they are deſtitute of one that hathe the feare of God, ſeing that their chief gouernour was but awhile abſent, and yet they fel into ſuche great abſurdities: as appeareth alſo, Exo. 32,1.

[f] He proteſteth that he did his duetie with a good conſciēce, yet he dothe not iuſtifie him ſelfe herein, but deſireth God to fauour him, and to be merciful vnto him for his owne g[illegible]

wine preſſes on ẏ Sabbath, & that broght in ſheaues,and which laded aſſes alſo with wine, grapes, and figges and all burdens, and broght them into Ieruſalém vpon the Sabbath day: and [g] I proteſted to them in the day that they ſolde vitailes.

16 There dwelt men of Tyrus alſo therein, which broght fiſh and all wares,and ſolde on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudáh euen in Ieruſalém.

17 Then reproued I the rulers of Iudáh, & ſaid vnto them, What euil thing is this that ye do,and breake the Sabbath daye?

18 Did not your fathers [h] thus,and our God broght all this plague vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet ye increaſe the wrath vpon Iſraél,in breaking the Sabbath?

19 And when the gates of Ieruſalém began to be [i] darke before the Sabbath, I commanded to ſhut the gates, and charged, that they ſhulde not be opened til after the Sabbath, and *ſome* of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, that there ſhulde no burden be broght in on the Sabbath daye.

20 So the chapmen and marchants of all marchandiſe remained once or twiſe all night without Ieruſalém.

21 And I proteſted among them, and ſaid vnto them, Why tary ye all night about the wall? If ye do it once againe, I wil lay hands vpon you. Frō that time came they nomore on the Sabbath.

22 ¶ And I ſaid vnto the Leuites that they ſhulde clenſe them ſelues, and that they ſhulde come and [k] kepe the gates,to ſanctifie the Sabbath day. Remember me, ô my God,cōcerning this, and pardone me according to thy great mercie.

23 In thoſe dayes alſo I ſawe Iewes that maried wiues of [l] Aſhdód,of Ammón,and of Moáb.

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeache of Aſhdód, & colde not ſpeake in the Iewes language,and according to the language of the *one* people, & of the other people.

25 Then I reproued them, and [m] curſed them,and ſmote certeine of them,and pulled of their heere, & toke an othe of them by God,Ye ſhal not giue your daughters vnto their ſonnes, nether ſhal ye take of their daughters vnto your ſonnes, nor for your ſelues.

26 *Did not Salomón the King of Iſraél ſinne by theſe things? yet among manie nacions was there no King like him: for he was beloued of his God,and God had made him King ouer Iſraél: yet ſtrange women cauſed him to ſinne.

27 *Shal we then obey vnto you, to do al this great euil, and to tranſgreſſe againſt our God,*euen* to mary ſtrange wiues?

28 And *one* of the ſonnes of Ioiadá the ſonne of Eliaſhíb the hye Prieſt was the ſonne in law of Sanballát the Horonite: but I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them,ô my God,that [n] defile the Prieſthode, and the couenant of the Prieſthode,and of the Leuites.

30 Then clenſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wardes of the Prieſts & of the Leuites,euerie one in his office,

31 And for the offring of the wood at times appointed,& for the firſt frutes. Remember me,ô my God, [o] in goodnes.

[g] I declared vnto thē, that God wolde not ſuffer ſuche tranſgreſſours of his Law to be vnpuniſhed.

[h] Was not this a great cauſe, why God plagued vs in times paſt? meaning, that if they trāſgreſſed now in the ſame againe, their plague ſhulde be greater.

[i] About the time that the ſunne went downe: for the Sabbath laſted from the ſunne goingdowne of the one day, to ẏ ſunne ſetting of the other.

[k] Meaning, of the Tēple that none,that was vncleane,ſhulde entre.

ESTER.

THE ARGUMENT.

Becauſe of the diuerſitie of names, whereby they vſed to name their Kings, and the ſuppputation of yeres, wherein the Ebrewes, and the Grecians do varie, diuers autors write diuerſly as touching this Ahaſhueróſh, but it ſemeth Daniél 6,1, and 9,1. that he was Darius King of the Medes, and ſonne of Aſtyiges, called alſo Ahaſhueróſh, which was a name of honour, and ſignified great and chief, as chief head. Herein is declared the great mercies of God toward his Church: who neuer faileth them in their greateſt dangers, but when all hope of worldely helpe faileth, he euer ſtirreth vp ſome, by whome he ſendeth comfort, and deliuerance. Herein alſo is deſcribed the ambition, pride and crueltie of the wicked, when they come to honour, and their ſodeyn fall when they are at higheſt: and how God preſerueth, and preferreth them which are zealous of his glorie, and haue a care and loue towarde their brethren.

CHAP.

CHAP. I.

3 King Ahaſhueróſh maketh a royal feaſt. 10 Wherũto the Quene Vaſhti wil not come. 19 For which cauſe ſhe is diuorced. 20 The Kings decree touching the preeminence of man.

1 IN the dayes of [a] Ahaſhueróſh (this is Ahaſhueróſh that reigned, from India euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an [b] hũdreth, and ſeuen and twentie prouinces)

2 In thoſe dayes when the King Ahaſhueróſh [c] ſate on his throne, which was in the palace of * Shuſhán,

3 In the thirde yere of his reigne, he made a feaſt vnto all his princes and his ſeruãts, *euen* the power of Perſia and Media, and to the captaines and gouernours of the prouinces *which were* before him,

4 That he might ſhewe the riches & glorie of his kingdome, and the honour of his great maieſtie manie dayes, *eue͂* an hũdreth and foure ſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the King made a feaſt to all the people that were found in the palace of Shuſhán, bothe vnto great and ſmall, ſeuen dayes, in the courte of the garden of the Kings palace,

6 *Vnder* an hanging of white, grene, and blewe *clothes*, faſtened with cordes of fine linen and purple, in ſiluer rings, and pillers of marble: the [d] beddes *were* of golde, and of ſiluer vpon a pauement of porphyre, and marble and alabaſter, and blewe coulour.

7 And they gaue them drinke in veſſels of golde, and changed veſſel after veſſel, and royal wine in abundance according to the [e] power of the King.

8 And the drinking *was* by an ordre, none might [f] compel: for ſo the King had appointed vnto all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhulde do according to euerie mans pleaſure.

9 ¶ The Quene Vaſhtí made a feaſt alſo for the wome͂ in the royal houſe of King Ahaſhueróſh.

10 Vpon the [g] ſeuent day when the King was mery with wine, he commanded Mehumán, Bizthá, Harboná, Bigthá, and Abagthá, Zethár, and Carcás, the ſeuen eunuches (that ſerued in the preſence of Kĩg Ahaſhueróſh)

11 To bring Quene Vaſhtí before the King with ỹ crowne royal, that he might ſhewe the people and the princes her beautie: for ſhe was faire to loke vpon.

12 But the Quene Vaſhtí refuſed to come at the Kings worde, " which he had giuen in charge to the eunuches: therefore the King was very angrie, and his wrath kindled in him.

13 Then the King ſaid to the wiſe men, [h] that knewe the times (for ſo was the Kĩgs maner towardes all that knewe the lawe and the iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him *was* Carſhená, Shethár, Admátha, Tarſhiſh, Méres, Marſená & Memucán the ſeuen princes of Perſia and Media, which ſawe the [i] Kings face, and ſate the firſt in the kingdome)

15 What ſhal we do vnto ỹ Quene Vaſhtí according to the lawe, becauſe ſhe did not according to the worde of the King Ahaſhueróſh by the commiſsion of the eunuches?

16 Then Memucán anſwered before the King and the princes, The Quene Vaſhtí hathe not onely done [k] euil againſt the King, but againſt all the princes, & agaĩſt all the people that are in all the prouinces of King Ahaſhueróſh.

17 For the [l] acte of the Quene ſhal come abrode vnto all women, ſo that they ſhal deſpiſe their houſbãds in their owne eies, and ſhal ſay, The King Ahaſhueróſh cõmanded Vaſhtí the Quene to be broght in before him, but ſhe came not.

18 So ſhal the [m] princeſſes of Perſia & Media this day ſay vnto all the Kings Princes, whe͂ thei heare of the acte of the Quene: thus *ſhal there be* muche deſpitefulnes and wrath.

19 If it pleaſe the King, let a royal decree procede from him, and let it be writen among the ſtatutes of Perſia, and Media (and let it not be tranſgreſſed) that Vaſhtí come [n] nomore before King Ahaſhueróſh: and let the King giue her royal eſtate vnto her companion that is better then ſhe.

20 And when the decree of the King which ſhalbe made, ſhalbe publiſhed throughout all his kingdome (thogh it be [o] great) all the women ſhal giue their houſbands honour, bothe great and ſmall.

21 And this ſaying pleaſed the King & the princes, & the King did according to the worde of Memucán.

22 For he ſent letters into all the prouinces of the King, into euerie prouince accordĩg to the writĩg thereof, & to euerie people after their language, that euerie man ſhulde [p] beare rule in his owne houſe, and that he ſhulde publiſh it in the language of that ſame people.

CHAP. II.

2 After the Quene is put away, certeine yong maides are broght to the King 14 Eſtér pleaſeth the King, & is made Quene. 22 Mordecái diſcloſeth vnto the King thoſe that wolde betray him.

1 AFter theſe things, when the wrath of King Ahaſhueróſh was appeaſed, he [a] remembred Vaſhtí, & what ſhe had do-

Ii.iii.

[a] [illegible]

[b] [illegible]

[c] [illegible]

[d] Which they [illegible] tables

[e] It was be[illegible] for ſo [illegible]

[f] [illegible]

[g] Which was [illegible] day of [illegible] that [illegible] King made [illegible] for ỹ people, [illegible] verſe 5.

" Or, which was in the hãd of the eunuches.

[h] That had experience of things, as thei had learned by diligent marking in cõtinuance of time.

[i] Which were his chief counſelers, that might haue al waies acceſſe to him.

[k] By her diſobedience ſhe hathe giuen an example to all women to do the like to their houſbands.

[l] That is, her diſobedience.

[m] Meaning, ỹ thei wolde take firſt occaſiõ hereof to do ỹ like, & that ỹ reſt of wome͂ wolde by continuance do ỹ ſame.

[n] Let her be diuorced & another made Quene.

[o] For he had vnder him an hundreth twe͂tie and ſeuen countreis.

[p] That is, that ỹ wife ſhulde be ſubiect to the houſband and at his cõmandement.

[a] That is, he called ỹ matter againe into cõmunicatiõ.

ne,and what was decreed [b] againſt her.

[b] By the ſeuẽ wiſe men of his counſel.

2 And the Kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him,ſaid,Let them ſeke for the King beautiful yong virgins,

3 And let ỹ King appoint officers through all the prouinces of his kingdome,and let thẽ gather all the beautiful yong virgins vnto the palace of Shuſhán,into the houſe of the women, vnder the hand of Hegé the Kings eunuche, [c] keper of the women, to giue them their things [d] for purification.

[c] The abuſe of theſe cõtreis was ſo great, that they inuented manie meanes to ſerue the luſtes of princes,and therefore, as they ordeined wicked lawes that the King might haue whoſe daughters he wolde, ſo they had diuers houſes appointed,as one for them,whiles they were virgines, another whẽ they were concubines,& for the Quenes another.

[d] Read what this purification was,verſ. 13.

4 And the maid that ſhal pleaſe the King, let her reigne in the ſtead of Vaſhtí. And this pleaſed the King,and he did ſo.

5 ¶In the citie of Shuſhán, there was a certeine Iewe, whoſe name *was* Mordecái the ſonne of Iaír,the ſonne of Shimeí,the ſonne of Kiſh a man of Ieminí,

6 Which had bene caryed away from Ieruſalém *with the captiuitie that was caryed away with Iekoniáh King of Iudáh (whome Nebuchadnezzár King of Babél had caryed away)

2.Kin.24,15.

7 And he nouriſhed Hadaſſáh,that is Eſtér, his vncles daughter:for ſhe had nether father nor mother, and the maid was faire, and beautiful to loke on:&after the death of her father, and her mother, Mordecái toke her for his owne daughter.

8 And when the Kings commandement,& his decree was publiſhed, and manie maides were broght togeher to the palace of Shuſhán,vnder the hãd of Hegé, Eſtér was broght alſo vnto the Kings houſe vnder ỹ hand of Hegé the keper of the women.

9 And the maid pleaſed him, and ſhe founde fauour in his ſight: therefore he cauſed her things for purificatiõ to be giuen her ſpedely, and her" ſtate,and ſeuen comely maides to be giuen her out of the Kings houſe,and he gaue change to her and to her maides of the beſt in the houſe of the women.

" Ebr. portions.

10 But Eſtér ſhewed not her people and her kinred: for Mordecái had charged her, that ſhe ſhulde not tel it.

11 And Mordecái walked [e] euerie day before the courte of the womens houſe, to knowe if Eſtér did wel,and what ſhulde be done with her.

[e] For thogh ſhe was taken away by a cruel law, yet he ceaſed not to haue a fatherlie care ouer her, and therefore did reſort oft times to heare of her.

12 And when the courſe of euerie maid came,to go in to King Ahaſhuerósh, after that ſhe had bene twelue moneths according to the maner of the women (for ſo were the dayes of their purifications accompliſhed, ſix moneths with oyle of myrrhe, & ſix moneths with ſwete odours and in the purifying of the women:

13 And thus went the maids vnto the King) whatſoeuer ſhe required,was [f] giuen her, to go with her out of the womens houſe vnto the Kings houſe.

[f] What apparel ſhe aſked of the eunuch, that was he bounde to giue her.

14 In the euening ſhe went,and on the morow ſhe returned into the ſeconde houſe of the women vnder the hand of Shaaſhgáz the Kings eunuche, which kept the cõcubines: ſhe came into the King nomore,except ſhe pleaſed the King,& that ſhe were called by name.

15 Now when the courſe of Eſtér ỹ daughter of Abihaíl the vncle of Mordecai (which had taken her as his owne daughter) came, ỹ ſhe ſhulde go in to the King, ſhe deſired nothing, but what "Hegé the Kings eunuche the keper of the women [g] ſaid: and Eſtér founde fauour in the ſight of all them that loked vpon her.

16 ¶So Eſtér was takẽ vnto King Ahaſhuerósh into his houſe royal in the tenth moneth,which is the [h] moneth Tebéth, in the ſeuent yere of his reigne.

17 And the King loued Eſtér aboue all the women,and ſhe founde grace and fauour in his ſight more then all the virgins: ſo that he ſet the crowne of the kingdome vpõ her head,& made her Quene in ſteade of Vaſhtí.

18 Then the King made a great feaſt vnto all his princes and his ſeruants *which was* [i] the feaſt of Eſtér and gaue reſt [k] vnto the prouinces, and gaue giftes, according to [l] the power of a King.

19 And when the virgins were gathered the [m] ſeconde time,then Mordecái ſate in the Kings gate.

20 Eſtér had not yet ſhewed her kinred nor her people,as Mordecái had charged her: for Eſtér did after the worde of Mordecái, as when ſhe was nouriſhed with him.

21 ¶In thoſe daies when Mordecái ſate in the Kings gate, two of the Kings eunuches, Bigthán and Téreſh, which kept the dore,were wroth,& ſoght to lay [n] hand on the King Ahaſhuerósh.

22 And the thing was knowẽ to Mordecái, and he tolde it vnto Quene Eſtér, and Eſtér certified the King thereof in Mordecais name:and when inquiſiciõ was made, it was founde ſo:therefore thei were bothe hanged on a tre: and it was writen in the boke of the [o] Chronicles before the King.

CHAP. III.

1 *Hamán,after he was exalted, obteined of the King, that all the Iewes ſhulde be put to death, becauſe Mordecái had not done him worſhip as other had.*

1 AFter theſe things did King Ahaſhuerósh promote Hamán the ſonne of Hammedátha the Agagite,& exalted hĩ, and ſet his ſeat aboue all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the Kings ſeruants that were at the Kings gate,bowed their knees, & reuerẽced Hamán:for the Kĩg had ſo cõmãded

ded cōcerning him:but Mordecái [a]bowed not the knee,nether did reuerence.

3 Then the Kings ſeruants which were at the Kings gate ſaid vnto Mordecái, Why transgreſſeſt thou the Kings commandement?

4 And albeit they ſpake daiely vnto hī,yet he wolde not heare them: therefore they [b]tolde Hamán, that they might ſe how Mordecais matters wolde ſtād:for he had tolde them,that he was a Iewe.

5 And when Hamán ſawe that Mordecái bowed not the knee vnto him,nor did reuerence vnto him,then Hamán was ful of wrath.

6 Now he "thoght it to litle to lay hands onely on Mordecái: & becauſe they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecái, Hamán ſoght to deſtroye all the Iewes, that were throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſhueróſh, *euen* yͤ people of Mordecái.

7 In the firſt moneth (that is the moneth [c]Niſán) in the twelft yere of King Ahaſhueróſh, they caſt Pur (that is a lot) [d]before Hamán,from day to day, and frō moneth to moneth, *vnto* the twelft moneth,that is the moneth [e]Adár.

8 Then Hamán ſaid vnto King Ahaſhueróſh, There is a people ſcatred, and diſperſed among the people in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, and they do not obſerue the [f]Kings lawes: therefore it is not the Kings profite to ſuffre them.

9 If it pleaſe the King, let it be writen that they may be deſtroyed, & I wil "paye ten thouſand talents of ſiluer by the hāds of them that haue the charge of this buſines to bring it into the Kings treaſurie.

10 Then the King toke his ring from his hand and gaue it vnto Hamán the ſonne of Hammedátha the Agagite the Iewes aduerſarie.

11 And the King ſaid vnto Hamán, Let yͤ ſiluer be thine,and the people to do with them as it pleaſeth thee.

12 Then were the Kings "ſcribes called on the thirtent day of the firſt moneth, and there was writen (according to all that Hamán commanded) vnto the Kings officers,and to the captaines that were ouer euerie prouince, and to the rulers of euerie people & to euerie prouince, accordīg to the writing thereof,& to euerie people according to their language: in the name of King Ahaſhueróſh was it writen, and ſealed with the Kings ring.

13 And the lettres were ſent "by poſtes into all the Kings prouinces,to rote out, to kill and to deſtroye all the Iewes, bothe yong and olde,children and women, in one day vpon the thirtent day of the twelft moneth,(which is the moneth Adár) and to ſpoile them as a pray.

14 The contents of the writing *was*, that there ſhulde be giuen a cōmandemēt in all prouinces, & publiſhed vnto all people, that thei ſhulde be ready againſt the ſame day.

15 And the poſtes compelled by the Kings cōmandement went forthe,and the commandement was giuē in the palace at Shuſhán: and the King and Hamán ſate drinking,but the [g]citie of Shuſhán was in perplexitie.

CHAP. IIII.

5 Mordecái giueth the Quene knowledge of the cruel decree of the King againſt the Iewes 16 She willeth that they pray for her

1 NOw when Mordecái perceiued all that was done, Mordecái rent his clothes,and put on ſackecloth,& aſhes,and went out into the middes of the citie, & cryed with a great crye,and a bitter.

2 And he came euē before the Kings [a]gate, but he might not entre within the Kings gate,being clothed with ſackecloth.

3 And in euerie prouince,& place,whether the Kings charge and his commiſsion came,there *was* great ſorowe among the Iewes,and faſting, & weping and mournīg, and "many laye in ſackecloth & in aſhes.

4 ¶ Then Eſters maides and her eunuches came and tolde it her:therefore the Quene was very heauy, and ſhe ſent raiment to clothe Mordecái, and to take away his ſackecloth frō him,but he receiued it not.

5 Then called Eſtér Hatách *one* of yͤ Kīgs eunuches, whome he "had appointed to ſerue her, and gaue him a commandement vnto Mordecái, to knowe what it was,and why it was.

6 So Hatách wēt forthe to Mordecái vnto the ſtreat of the citie, which was before the Kings gate.

7 And Mordecái tolde hī of all that which had come vnto him, and of the "ſumme of the ſiluer that Hamán had promiſed to paye vnto the Kings treaſures, becauſe of the Iewes,for to deſtroye them.

8 Alſo he gaue him the "copie of the writīg & commiſsion that was giuen at Shuſhán, to deſtroye thē that he might ſhewe it vnto Eſtér and declare it vnto her, and to charge her, that ſhe ſhulde go in to the King, & make peticion and ſupplication before him for her people.

9 ¶ So when Hatách came, he tolde Eſtér the wordes of Mordecái.

10 Then Eſtér ſaid vnto Hatách, and commanded him, *to ſay* vnto Mordecái,

11 All the Kings ſeruants and the people of the Kings prouinces do knowe, that whoſoeuer,man or woman,that commeth to the King into the inner court, which is not called, there *is* a lawe of his,

[g] To wit, the Iewes, yͤ were in Shuſhán.

[a] Becauſe he wolde aduertiſe Eſtér of this cruel proclamacion.

" *Ebr. ſackecloth & aſhes were ſpred for many.*

" *Ebr. had cauſed to ſtand before her.*

" *Ebr. declaracion.*

" *Or, contents.*

that he ſhal dye, except him to whome the King holdeth out the golden rod, that he may liue. Now I haue not bene called to come vnto the King theſe thirtie dayes.

12 And they certified Mordecái of Eſters wordes.

13 And Mordecái ſaid, that thei ſhulde anſwer Eſtér *thus*, Thinke not with thy ſelf that thou ſhalt eſcape in the Kings houſe, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou holdeſt thy peace at this time, ''comfort and deliuerãce [b] ſhal appeare to the Iewes out of another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhal periſh: and who knoweth whether thou art come to ye kingdome for [c] ſuch a time?

''*Ebr. breathĩg.*

[b] Thus Mordecái ſpake in ye confidence of that faith, wc all Gods children oght to haue: which is that God wil deliuer them, thogh all worldely meanes faile.

[c] For to deliuer Gods Churche out of theſe preſent dãgers.

15 Then Eſtér commãded to anſwer Mordecái,

16 Go, & aſſemble all the Iewes that are found in Shuſhán, & faſt ye for me, & eat not, nor drĩke in thre dayes, day nor night. I alſo and my maides wil faſt likewiſe, and ſo wil I go in to the King, which is not according to the Law: and if I periſh, [d] I periſh.

[d] I wil put my life in danger & referre the ſucceſſe to God, ſeig it is for his glorie & the deliuerance of his Church.

17 So Mordecái went his way, and did according to all that Eſtér had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Eſtér entreth in to the King, and biddeth him and Hamán to a feaſt. 11 Hamán prepareth a galous for Mordecái.

1 AND on the third [a] day Eſtér put on her royal apparel, and ſtode in the court of the Kings palace within, ouer againſt the Kings houſe: and the King ſate vpon his royal throne in the Kings palace ouer againſt the gate of the houſe.

[a] To wit, after that the Iewes had begõne to faſt.

2 And when the King ſawe Eſtér the Quene ſtanding in the court, ſhe found fauour in his ſight: & the Kĩg [b] helde out the goldẽ ſceptre yt was in his hãd: ſo Eſter drewe nere, and touched the toppe of the ſceptre.

[b] Which was a ſigne yt her comming was agreable vnto him, as Chap. 4,11.

3 Then ſaid the King vnto her, What wilt thou, Quene Eſtér? & what is thy requeſt? it ſhalbe euen giuen [c] thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

[c] Meaning hereby, yt whatſoeuer ſhe aſked, ſhuld be granted, as Mar 6,23.

4 Then ſaid Eſtér, If it pleaſe the King, let the King and Hamán come this day vnto the bãket, yt I haue prepared for him.

5 And the Kĩg ſaid, Cauſe Hamán to make haſt that he maie do as Eſtér hathe ſaid. So the King and Hamán came to the bãket that Eſtér had prepared.

6 And the King ſaid vnto Eſtér at the banket of [d] wine, What is thy peticion, that it may be giuen thee? and what is thy requeſt? it ſhal euen be performed vnto the halfe of the kingdome.

[d] Becauſe thei vſed to drinke exceſsiuely in their bankets, they called the bãket by the name of that, which was moſte in vſe or eſtemed

7 Then anſwered Eſtér, and ſaid, My peticion and my requeſt *is*,

8 If I haue founde fauour in the ſight of the King, and if it pleaſe the King to giue me my peticion, and to performe my requeſt, let the King and Hamán come to the banket that I ſhal prepare for them, & I wil do tomorowe according to the Kĩgs [e] ſaying.

9 ¶ Then went Hamán forthe the ſame day ioyful & with a glad heart. But when Hamán ſawe Mordecái in the Kĩgs gate, that he ſtode not vp, nor moued for him, then was Hamán ful of indignacion at Mordecái.

10 Neuertheles Hamán refrained him ſelf, and when he came home, he ſent, and called for his friends, and Zéreſh his wife.

11 And Haman tolde them of the glorie of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had [f] promoted him, and how that he had ſet him aboue the princes and ſeruants of the King.

12 Hamán ſaid moreouer, Yea, Eſtér the Quene did let no man come in with the King to the banket that ſhe had prepared, ſaue me: and tomorowe am I bidden vnto her alſo with the King.

13 But all this doeth nothing auaile me, as long as I ſe Mordecái the Iewe ſitting at the Kings gate.

14 Then ſaid Zéreſh his wife and all his friends vnto him, Let them make a tre of fiftie [g] cubites hie, and tomorowe ſpeake thou vnto the King, that Mordecái may be hanged thereon: thẽ ſhalt thou go ioyfully with the King vnto the banket. And the thing pleaſed Hamán, and he cauſed to make the tre.

CHAP. VI.

1 The King turneth ouer the chronicles, and findeth the fidelitie of Mordecái, 10 And commandeth Hamán, to cauſe Mordecái to be had in honour.

1 THE ſame night ''the King ſlept not, & he commanded to bring the boke of the records & the chronicles: and thei were red before the King.

2 Then it was founde writen that Mordecái *had tolde of Bigtána, & Téreſh two of the Kings eunuches, kepers of the dore, who ſoght to lay hands on the King Ahaſhueróſh.

3 Thẽ the King ſaid, What honour & dignitie hathe bene giuen to Mordecái [a] for this? And the Kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, ſaid, There is nothing done for him.

4 And the King ſaid, Who is in the court? (Now Hamán was come into the inner court of the Kings houſe, that he might ſpeake vnto the King to [b] hang Mordecái on the tre that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Beholde, Hamán ſtandeth in the court. And the King ſaid, Let him come in.

6 And when Hamán came in, the King ſaid vnto him, What ſhalbe done vnto the mã, whome the King wil honour? Thẽ Hamán thoght in his heart, To whome wolde the King do honour more then to me?

7 And Hamán anſwered the King, The man whome the King wolde honour,

8 Let thẽ bring *for him* royal apparel, which the King *vſeth* to weare, and the [c] horſe that the King rydeth vpon, and that the crowne royal may be ſet vpon his head.

9 And let the rayment and the horſe be deliuered by the hand of one of the Kings moſte noble princes, and let them apparel the man (whome the King wil honour) & cauſe him to ride vpon the horſe through the ſtrete of the citie, & proclaime before him, Thus ſhal it be done vnto the man, whome the King wil honour.

10 Then the King ſaid to Hamán, Make haſte, take the raymẽt & the horſe as thou haſt ſaid, & do ſo vnto Mordecái ỹ Iewe, that ſitteth at the Kings gate: let nothing faile of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

11 So Hamán toke the raymẽt & the horſe, and arayed Mordecái, and broght him on horſe backe through the ſtrete of the citie, and proclaimed before him, Thus ſhal it be done to the man whome the King wil honour.

12 And Mordecái came againe to ỹ Kings gate, but Hamán haſted home mourning and his head couered.

13 And Hamán tolde Zéreſh his wife, & all his friends all that had befallen him. Thẽ ſaid his wiſe men, and Zéreſh his wife vnto him, If Mordecái *be* of the ſede of the Iewes, before whome thou haſt begõne to fall, thou ſhalt not preuaile againſt him, [d] but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the Kings eunuches and haſted to bring Hamán vnto the bãket that Eſtér had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

3 The quene biddeth the King & Hamán againe & praieth for her ſelfe and her people 6 She accuſeth Hamán and he is hanged on the gallows, which he had prepared for Mordecái.

1 SO the King and Hamán came to banket with the Quene Eſtér.

2 And the King ſaid againe vnto Eſtér on the ſeconde day at the banket of [a] wine, What is thy peticion, Quene Eſtér, that it may be giuẽ thee? and what is thy requeſt? It ſhalbe euen performed vnto the halfe of the kingdome.

3 And Eſtér the Quene anſwered, and ſaid, If I haue founde fauour in thy ſight, ô King, and if it pleaſe the King, let my life be giuen me at my peticion, & my people at my requeſt.

4 For we are ſolde, I, and my people, to be deſtroyed, to be ſlayne and to periſh: but if we were ſolde for ſeruants, & for handmaides, I wolde haue helde my tongue: althogh the aduerſarie colde not [b] recõpenſe the Kings loſſe.

5 Thẽ King Ahaſhuerósh anſwered, & ſaid vnto ỹ Quene Eſtér, Who is he? & where is he that "preſumeth to do thus?

6 And Eſtér ſaid, The aduerſarie and enemie is this wicked Hamán. Then Hamán was afraied before the King & the Quene.

7 And the King aroſe from the banket of wine in his wrath, *& went* into the palace garden: but Hamán ſtode vp, to make requeſt for his life to ỹ Quene Eſtér: for he ſawe that there was a [c] miſchief prepared for him of the King.

8 And when the King came againe out of the palace garden, into the houſe where they dranke wine, Hamán was [d] fallen vpon the bed whereon Eſtér *ſate*: therefore the King ſaid, Wil he force ỹ Quene alſo before me in the houſe? As the worde wẽt out of the Kings mouthe, they [e] couered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonáh one of the eunuches, ſaid in the preſence of the King, Beholde, there ſtandeth yet the tre in Hamans houſe fiftie cubites hie, which Hamán had prepared for Mordecái, that ſpake [f] good for the King. Then the King ſaid, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Hamán on the tre, that he had prepared for Mordecái: then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 After the death of Hamán was Mordecái exalted. 14 Comfortable lettres are ſent vnto the Iewes.

1 THe ſame day did King Ahaſhuerósh giue the houſe of Hamán the aduerſarie of the Iewes vnto the Quene Eſtér. And Mordecái [a] came before the King: for Eſtér tolde what he was [b] vnto her.

2 And the King toke of his ring, which he had taken from Hamán, and gaue it vnto Mordecái: and Eſtér ſet Mordecái ouer the houſe of Hamán.

3 And Eſtér ſpake yet more before ỹ King, and fell downe at his fete weping, and beſoght him that he wolde put away the [c] wickednes of Hamán the Agagite, and his deuiſe that he had imagined againſt the Iewes.

4 And the King helde out the goldẽ [d] ſceptre toward Eſtér. Then aroſe Eſtér, and ſtode before the King,

5 And ſaid, If it pleaſe the King, and if I haue founde fauour in his ſight, and the thing be acceptable before the King, and I pleaſe him, let it be writen, that the lettres of the deuiſe of Hamán the ſonne of Ammedátha the Agagite may be called againe, which he wrote to deſtroye ỹ Iewes,

Kk.i.

---

[c] [illegible] Gen. 41, [illegible]

[d] Thus God ſometime putteth [illegible] of the wicked, [illegible]

[a] Chap. 5.

[b] Hamán cold not ſo muche profite ỹ King by this his malice, as he ſhulde hinder him by ỹ loſſe of the Iewes, & the tribute which he hath of them.

" Ebr. filleth his heart.

[c] His conſciẽce did accuſe him that as he had conſpired the death of innocents, ſo the vengeance of God might fall vpon him for the ſame.

[d] He fel downe at the beddes fete or couche, whereupon ſhe ſate, and made requeſt for his life

[e] This was the maner of the Perſians, when one was out of the Kings fauour.

[f] Which diſcouered the conſpiracie againſt ỹ King, Chap. 2,2.

[a] That is, was receiued into the Kings fauour and preſence.

[b] That he was her vncle and had broght her vp.

[c] Meaning, ỹ he ſhulde aboliſh ỹ wicked decrees, which he had made for the deſtruction of the Iewes.

[d] Read Chap. 5,2.

that are in all the Kings prouinces.

6 For how can I ſuffer and ſe the euil, that ſhal come vnto my people? Or how can I ſuffer and ſe the deſtruction of my kinred?

7 And the King Ahaſhueróſh ſaid vnto ẏ Quene Estér, & to Mordecái the Iewe, Beholde, I haue giuen Estér the houſe of Hamán, whome they haue hanged vpon the tre, because he ‖layed hand vpon the Iewes.

‖Or, went about to ſlay the Iewes.

8 Write ye alſo for the Iewes, as it liketh you in the Kings name, and ſeale it with the Kings ring, (for the writings writen in the Kings name, and ſealed with the Kings ring, may no [e] man reuoke)

[e] This was ẏ lawe of the Medes & Perſians, as Dan. 6,15: notwithſtanding the King reuoked the former decree grãted to Hamán, for Eſters ſake.

9 Thẽ were the Kings ſcribes called at the ſame time, euẽ in the third moneth, that is the moneth [f] Siuán, on the thre & twẽtieth *day* thereof: and it was writen, according to all as Mordecái commanded vnto the Iewes and to the prouinces, & captaines, and rulers of the princes, which were from India euen vnto Ethiopia, an hundreth & ſeuen and twentie prouinces, vnto euerie prouince, according to the [g] writing thereof, and to euerie people after their ſpeache, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

[f] Which conteineth parte of May and parte of Iune.

[g] That is, in ſuche letters & lãguage, as was vſual in euerie prouince.

10 And he wrote in the King Ahaſhueróſh name, and ſealed it with the Kings ring: & he ſent lettres by poſtes on horſebacke *&* that rode on *beaſtes* of price, *as* dromedaries *&* ‖coltes of mares.

‖Or, mules.

11 Wherein the King granted the Iewes (in what cities ſoeuer they were) to gather them ſelues together, & to ſtand for [h] their life, *&* to roote out, to ſlay & to deſtroye all the power of the people & of the prouince that vexed them, *bothe* children and women, and to ſpoyle their goods:

[h] That is, to defend them ſelues againſt all that wolde aſſaile them.

12 Vpon one day in all the prouinces of King Ahaſhueróſh, *euen* in the thirtent *day* of the twelft moneth, which is the moneth [i] Adár.

[i] Which hath parte of Februarie & part of Marche.

13 The copie of the writing *was*, how there ſhulde be a commandement giuen in all and euerie prouince, publiſhed among all the people, and that the Iewes ſhulde be readie againſt that day to [k] auenge them ſelues on their enemies.

[k] The King gaue them libertie to kill all ẏ did oppreſſe them.

14 *So* the poſtes rode vpon *beaſtes* of price, *&* dromedaries, *&* wẽt forthe with ſpede, to execute the Kings commandement, & the decree was giuen at Shuſhán ẏ palace.

15 And Mordecái went out from the King in royal apparel of blewe, and white, and with a great crowne of golde, and with a garment of fine linen and purple, and the citie of Shuſhán reioyced and was glad.

16 *And* vnto the Iewes was come light and [l] ioye and gladnes, and honour.

[l] He ſheweth by theſe wordes that follow what this light was.

17 Alſo in all and euerie prouince, and in all and euerie citie and place, where the Kings commãdement & his decree came, *there was* ioye and gladnes to the Iewes, a feaſt and good day, and many of the people of the lãd [m] became Iewes: for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the commandement of the King the Iewes put their aduerſaries to death. 14 The ten ſonnes of Hamán are hanged. 17 The Iewes kepe a feaſt in remembrance of their deliuerance.

1 SO in the twelft moneth, which is the moneth Adár, vpon the thirtent day of the ſame, when the Kings commãdement and his decree drewe nere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them (but it [a] turned contrary: for the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them)

2 The Iewes gathered thẽ ſelues together into their cities throughout all the prouinces of the King Ahaſhueróſh, to laye hand on ſuche as ſoght their hurt, and no man colde withſtande them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, & the princes and the captaines, and the officers of the King [b] exalted the Iewes: for the feare of Mordecái fell vpon them.

4 For Mordecái was great in the Kĩgs houſe, and the reporte of him went through all the prouinces: for this man Mordecái waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes ſmote all their [c] enemies with ſtrokes of the ſworde and ſlaughter, and deſtruction, and did what they wolde vnto thoſe that hated them.

6 And at Shuſhán the palace ſlewe ẏ Iewes and deſtroyed [d] fiue hundreth men,

7 And Parſhandatha, and Dalphón, and Aſpátha,

8 And Porátha, and Adaliá, and Aridátha,

9 And Parmáſhta, and Ariſái, and Aridái, and Vaiezátha,

10 The ten ſonnes of Hamán, the ſonne of Ammedátha, the aduerſarie of the Iewes ſlewe they: but they layed not their hãds [e] on the ſpoyle.

11 On the ſame day came the nomber of thoſe that were ſlayne, vnto the palace of Shuſhán before the King.

12 And the King ſaid vnto the Quene Estér, The Iewes haue ſlayne in Shuſhán the palace and deſtroyed fiue hundreth men, and the ten ſonnes of Hamán: what haue they done in the reſt of the Kings prouinces? and what is thy peticion, that it may be giuen thee? or what is thy requeſt moreouer, that it may be performed?

13 Then ſaid Estér, If it pleaſe the King, let it be granted alſo tomorowe to the Iewes that are in Shuſhán, to do according

dement & his decree came,
an [illegible] glaunes to the Iewes, a
d day, and many of the peo-
m became Iewes: for the fea-
es fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

lement of the King the Iewes put
to death. 14 The ten ſonnes of Ha-
17 The Iewes kepe a feaſt in remē-
liuerance.

twelft moneth, which is
th Adár, vpon the thirtent
ne, when the Kings commā-
his decree drewe nere to be
on, in the day that the ene-
ewes hoped to haue power
ut it [a] turned contrary: for
d rule ouer them that hated

athered thē ſelues together
es throughout all the pro-
King Ahaſhueróſh, to laye
as ſoght their hurt, and no
hſtande them: for the feare
pon all people.
lers of the prouinces, & the
e captaines, and the officers
exalted the Iewes: for the
ecái fell vpon them.
i was great in the Kigs hou-
porte of him went through
ces: for this man Mordecái
and greater.
es ſmote all their [c] enemies
f the ſworde and ſlaughter,
n, and did what they wolde
t hated them.
ín the palace ſlewe ẏ Iewes
[d] fiue hundreth men,
dátha, and Dalphón, and

, and Adaliá, and Aridá-

ta, and Ariſái, and Aridái,
,
nes of Hamán, the ſonne of
the aduerſarie of the Iewes
ut they layed not their hāds

day came the nomber of
e ſlayne, vnto the palace of
e the King.
ſaid vnto the Quene Eſtér,
ue ſlayne in Shuſhán the
troyed fiue hundreth men,
nnes of Hamán: what haue
he reſt of the Kings pro-
hat is thy peticion, that it
hee? or what is thy requeſt
it may be performed?
tér, If it pleaſe the King,
ted alſo tomorowe to the
n Shuſhán, to do according
f vnto

---

[f] vnto this dayes decree, that they may hang vpon the tre Hamans ten ſonnes.

14 And the King charged to do ſo, and the decree was giuen at Shuſhán, and they hāged Hamans ten ſonnes.

15 ¶ So the Iewes that were in Shuſhán, aſſembled them ſelues vpon the fourtent day of the moneth Adár, and ſlewe thre hūdreth men in Shuſhán, but on the ſpoile they layed not their hand.

16 And the reſt of the Iewes that were in the Kings prouinces aſſembled thē ſelues, and ſtode for [g] their liues, and had reſt from their enemies, & ſlewe of them that hated them, [h] ſeuentie and fyue thouſand: but they layed not their hād on the ſpoile.

17 *This they did* on the [i] thirtente day of the moneth Adár, and reſted the fourtēte day thereof, and kept it a daye of feaſting and ioye.

18 But the Iewes that were in Shuſhán, aſſembled them ſelues on the thirtēte *day*, & on the fourtente thereof, & thei reſted on the fiftente of the ſame, & kept it a day of feaſting and ioye.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, [k] kept the fourtente day of the moneth Adár with ioye and feaſting, *euen* a ioyful day, and euerie one ſent preſents vnto his neighbour.

20 ¶ And Mordecái wrote [l] theſe wordes, and ſent letters vnto all the Iewes that were through all the prouinces of the King Ahaſhueróſh, *bothe* nere and farre,

21 Inioining them that they ſhulde kepe the fourtente day of the moneth Adár, and the fiftente day of the ſame, euerie yere.

22 According to the dayes wherein the Iewes reſted from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them frō ſorow to ioye, and from mourning into a ioyful day, to kepe them the dayes of feaſting, and ioye, and [m] to ſend preſents euerie man to his neighbour, and giftes to the poore.

23 And the Iewes promiſed to do as they had begonne, and as Mordecái had writen vnto them,

24 Becauſe Hamán the ſonne of Hammedátha the Agagite all the Iewes aduerſarie, had imagined againſt the Iewes, to deſtroye them, & had [n] caſt Pur (that is a lot) to conſume and deſtroye them.

25 And whē [o] ſhe came before the King, he cōmanded by letters, Let his wicked [p] deuiſe (which he imagined againſt ẏ Iewes) turne vpon his owne head, and let them hang him and his ſonnes on the tre.

26 Therefore they called theſe dayes Purím, by the name of Pur, *and* becauſe of all the wordes of this lettre, and of that which they had ſene beſides this, & of that which had come vnto them.

27 The Iewes *alſo* ordeined, and promiſed for them and for their ſede, and for all that ioined vnto them, that they wolde not "faile to obſerue thoſe [q] two dayes euerie yere, according to their writing, and according to their ſeaſon,

28 And that theſe dayes ſhulde be remembred, and kept throughout euerie generation and euerie familie, and euerie prouince, and euerie citie: euen theſe dayes of Purím ſhulde not faile among the Iewes, and the memorial of them ſhulde not periſh from their ſede.

29 And ẏ Quene Eſtér the daughter of Abiháil & Mordecái the Iewe wrote with all "autoritie (to cōfirme this letter of Purím the ſeconde time)

30 And he ſent letters vnto all the Iewes to the hundreth and ſeuen and twentie prouinces of the kingdome of Ahaſhueróſh, with [r] wordes of peace and trueth,

31 To confirme theſe dayes of Purím according to their ſeaſons, as Mordecái the Iewe and Eſtér the Quene had appointed them, and as they had promiſed for them "ſelues and for their ſede with [ſ] faſting and prayer.

32 And the decree of Eſtér confirmed theſe wordes of Purím, & was writen in the boke.

CHAP. X.

The eſtimation and autoritie of Mordecái.

1 AND the King Ahaſhueróſh layed a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the yles of the ſea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the dignitie of Mordecái, wherewith the King magnified him, are they not writen in the boke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media and Perſia?

3 For Mordecái the Iewe was the ſeconde vnto King Ahaſhueróſh, and great amōg the Iewes, and [a] accepted amōg the multitude of his brethren, who procured the welth of his people, & ſpake peaceably to all his ſede.

[p] Theſe are ẏ wordes of the Kings commādemēt to diſanull Hamans wicked enterpriſe.

"*Or, tranſgreſſe.*

[q] Meaning the fourtente, and the fiftēte day of the moneth Adár.

"*Or ſtrength, or efficacie.*

[r] Which were letters declaring vnto thē quietnes, and aſſurance, and putting them out of doute, and feare.

"*Ebr. ſoules.*

[ſ] That they wolde obſerue this feaſt with faſting & earneſt prayer, which in Ebrewe is ſignified by this worde (theſe crye.)

[a] Theſe thre pointes are here ſet forth as commendable, and neceſſarie for him, that is in autoritie: to haue the fauour of the people: to procure their welth, & to be gentle and louing toward them.

IOB.

THE ARGVMENT.

IN this hiſtorie is ſet before our eyes the example of a ſingular pacience. For this holy man Iob was not onely extremely afflicted in outwarde things and in his body, but alſo in his minde, and conſcience by the ſharpe tentations of his wife, and chief friends: which by their vehement wordes, and ſubtil diſputations broght him almoſte to diſpaire: for they ſet forthe God as a ſeuere iudge, and mortal enemie vnto him, which had caſte him of, therefore in vaine he ſhulde ſeke vnto him for ſuccour. Theſe friends came vnto him vnder pretence of conſolation, and yet they tormented him more then did all his affliction. Notwithſtanding he did conſtantly reſiſt them, and at length had good ſucceſſe. In this ſtorie we haue to marke that Iob mainteineth a good cauſe, but handeleth it euil: againe his aduerſaries haue an euil matter, but they defend it craftely. For Iob helde that God did not alway puniſh men according to their ſinnes, but that he had ſecret iudgements, whereof man knewe not the cauſe, and therefore man colde not reaſon againſt God therein, but he ſhulde be conuicted. Moreouer he was aſſured that God had not reiected him, yet through his great torments, & affliction he braſteth forthe into manie inconueniencies bothe of wordes and ſentences, and ſheweth him ſelfe as a deſperate man in manie things, and as one that wolde reſiſt God: and this is his good cauſe which he doeth not handel wel. Agayne the aduerſaries mainteine with manie goodlie argumẽts, that God puniſheth continually according to the treſpas, grounding vpon Gods prouidence, his iuſtice, and mans ſinnes, yet their intention is euil: for they labour to bring Iob into diſpaire, and ſo they mainteine an euil cauſe. Ezekiél commendeth Iob as a iuſte man, Ezek. 14,14, and Iames ſetteth out his pacience for an example, Iam. 5,11.

CHAP. I.

1 The holines, riches, and care of Iob for his children. 10 Satán hathe permiſsion to tempt him. 13 He tẽpteth him by taking away his ſubſtance, and his children. 20 His faith and pacience.

1 There was a mã in the lãd of [a] Vz called Iob, and this mã [b] was an vpright and iuſte man, [c] one that feared God, & eſchewed euil.

2 And he had ſeuẽ ſonnes, and thre daughters.

3 His [d] ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſhepe, and thre thouſand camels, and fyue hundreth yoke of oxen, and fyue hundreth ſhe aſſes, and his familie was verie great, ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the ″men of [e] the Eaſt.

4 And his ſonnes went and banketted in their houſes, euerie one his day, and ſent, & called their thre ſiſters to eat & to drinke with them.

5 And when the dayes of their banketting were gone about, Iob ſent, and [f] ſanctified thẽ, and roſe vp early in the morning, and [g] offred burnt offrings *according* to the nomber of thẽ all. For Iob thoght, It may be that my ſonnes haue ſinned, and [h] blaſphemed God in their hearts: thus did Iob [i] euerie day.

6 ¶Now on a day when the [k] children of God came and ſtode [l] before the Lord, Satán [m] came alſo among them.

7 Then the Lord ſaid vnto Satán, Whẽce [n] commeſt thou? And Satán anſwered the Lord, ſaying, [o] From cõpaſsing the earth to and fro, and from walking in it.

8 And the Lord ſaid vnto Satán, Haſt thou not cõſidered my ſeruant Iob, how none is like him in the earth? an vpright and iuſt man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euil?

9 Thẽ Satán anſwered the Lord, and ſaid, Doeth Iób feare God for [p] noght?

10 Haſt thou not made [q] an hedge about him and about his houſe, and about all that he hathe on euerie ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ſubſtance is encreaſed in the land.

11 But ſtretche out now thine hand and [r] touche all that he hathe, *to ſe* if he wil not blaſpheme thee to [ſ] thy face.

12 Then the Lord ſaid vnto Satán, Lo, all that he hathe *is* in [t] thine hand: onely vpõ him ſelfe ſhalt thou not ſtretch out thine hãd. So Satán departed from the [u] preſence of the Lord.

13 ¶And on a day, when his ſonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe,

14 There came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feding in their places,

15 And the [x] Shabeans came violently, & toke them: yea, they haue ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſworde: but I onely am eſcaped alone to tel thee.

16 And

---

[a] That is, of ÿ countrey of Idumea, as Lamen. 4,21, or bordering thereupon: for ÿ land was called by the name of Vz the ſonne of Diſhán the ſonne of Seír, Geneſ. 36,28.

[b] Foraſmuche as he was a Gẽtile and not a Iewe, & yet is pronounced vpright, and without hypocriſie, it declareth that amõg the heathen God hath his.

[c] Hereby is declared, what is ment by an vpright, and iuſte man.

[d] His childrẽ and riches are declared, to commend his vertue in his proſperitie, & his paciẽce, & cõſtãcie whẽ God had takẽ them frõ him.

″*Ebr. children.*

[e] Meaning, the Arabiãs, Chaldeans, Idumeans, &c.

[f] That is, cõmãded them to be ſanctified: meaning, that they ſhulde conſider the fautes, that they had committed, & recõcile them ſelues for the ſame.

[g] That is, he offred for euerie one of his children an offring of reconciliaciõ, which declared his religiõ toward God, & the care that he had toward his children.

[h] In Ebrewe it is, and bleſſed God, which is ſome time taken for blaſpheming and curſing, as here, and 1. King 21,10 and 13, &c.

[i] While the feaſt laſted.

[k] Meaning, the Angels which are called the ſonnes of God, becauſe they are willing to execute his wil.

[l] Becauſe our infirmitie cã not comprehend God in his maieſtie, he is ſet forthe vnto vs as a King, that our capacitie may be able to vnderſtand that, ÿ is ſpokẽ of him.

ce is diſcloſed in the time of their aduerſitie.

[t] God giueth not ouer man to gratifie him, but to declare that he hathe no power that which God giueth him.

[u] That is, went to execute that permitted him to do: for els he can neuer go out of Gods pre

[x] That is, the Arabians.

---

16 And whiles he was yet
other came, and ſaid, The
is fallen from the heauen,
vp the ſhepe and the ſeruan
red them: but I onely am
to tel thee.
17 And whiles he was yet ſp
came, and ſaid, The Calde
bandes, and fel vpon the c
taken them, and haue ſla
with the edge of the ſwo
am eſcaped alone to tel th
18 And whiles he was yet ſp
other, & ſaid, Thy [z] ſonne
ters were eating, & drinki
eldeſt brothers houſe,
19 And beholde, there cam
from beyond the wilderne
foure corners of the houſe
the childrẽ, and they are
ly am eſcaped alone to tel
20 Then Iob aroſe, and [a]
and ſhaued his head, and
the grounde, and worſhipe
21 And ſaid, *Naked came
thers wombe, & naked ſha
ther: the Lord hathe giuen
hathe taken it: [c] bleſſed
the Lord.
22 In all this did not Iob
ge God [d] fooliſhly.

into the belly of ÿ earth, which is the moth
he confeſſeth that God is iuſte, and good,
[d] But declared that God did al

CHAP. II.

6 Satán hathe permiſsion to afflict I
teth him to forſake God. 11 H
him.

1 And on a day the [a]
came and ſtode befor
[b] Satán came alſo among
before the Lord.
2 Then the Lord ſaid vnto
commeſt thou? And Sat
Lord, and ſaid, From cõp
to and fro, and from walk
3 And the Lord ſaid vnto
not conſidered my ſeruan
is like him in the earth? *
iuſte man, one that fearet
chueth euil? for yet he co
vprightnes, [c] althogh th
againſt him, to deſtroye
cauſe.
4 And Satán anſwered the
[e] Skin for ſkin, & all that
wil he giue for his life.
5 But ſtretche now out thi
che his [f] bones and his
wil not blaſpheme thee to
6 Then the Lord ſaid vnt
is in thine hand, but ſaue
7 ¶So Satán departed f
ce of the Lord, and ſmot

16 And whiles he was yet ſpeaking, another came,and ſaid,The [y] fyre of God is fallen from the heauen,and hathe burnt vp the ſhepe and the ſeruants, and deuoured them:but I onely am eſcaped alone, to tel thee.

17 And whiles he was yet ſpeaking,another came,and ſaid,The Caldeans ſet out thre bandes,and fel vpon the camels, and haue taken them, and haue ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſworde: but I onely am eſcaped alone to tel thee.

18 And whiles he was yet ſpeaking,came an other,& ſaid,Thy [z] ſonnes, & thy daughters were eating,& drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe,

19 And beholde, there came a great winde from beyond the wildernes,and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe,which fel vpon the childrẽ,and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tel thee.

20 Then Iob aroſe,and [a] rent his garmẽt, and ſhaued his head, and fel downe vpon the grounde,and worſhiped,

21 And ſaid,*Naked came I out of my mothers wombe,& naked ſhal I returne [b] thether:the Lord hathe giuen,and the Lord hathe taken it: [c] bleſſed be the Name of the Lord.

22 In all this did not Iob ſinne, nor charge God [d] fooliſhly.

That is,into the belly of ẏ earth,which is the mother of all.
[illegible] he confeſſeth that God is iuſte,and good, all though his hãd be [illegible] him. d But declared that God did althing according to iuſtice and equitie.

CHAP. II.

1 Satán hathe permiſsion to afflict Iob. 9 His wife tẽpteth him to forſake God. 11 His thre friends viſite him.

1 And on a day the [a] children of God came and ſtode before the Lord, and [b] Satán came alſo among them,and ſtode before the Lord.

2 Then the Lord ſaid vnto Satán,Whence commeſt thou? And Satán anſwered the Lord,and ſaid, From cõpaſſing the earth to and fro,and from walking in it.

3 And the Lord ſaid vnto Satán,Haſt thou not conſidered my ſeruant Iob,how none is like him in the earth? * an vpright and iuſte man, one that feareth God, and eſchueth euil? for yet he continueth in his vprightnes, [c] althogh thou mouedſt me againſt him, to deſtroye [d] him without cauſe.

4 And Satán anſwered the Lord,and ſaid, [e] Skin for ſkin, & all that euer a mã hathe, wil he giue for his life.

5 But ſtretche now out thine hand,and touche his [f] bones and his fleſh, *to ſe* if he wil not blaſpheme thee to thy face.

6 Then the Lord ſaid vnto Satán, Lo, he is in thine hand,but ſaue [g] his life.

7 ¶So Satán departed from the preſence of the Lord,and ſmote Iob with ſore [h] boyles,from the ſole of his fote vnto his crowne.

8 And he toke a [i] potſharde to ſcrape him, and he ſate downe among the aſhes.

9 Thẽ ſaid his [k] wife vnto him,Doeſt thou [l] continue yet in thine vprightnes? [m] Blaſpheme God,and dye.

10 But he ſaid vnto her,Thou ſpeakeſt like a fooliſh woman: what? ſhal we receiue good at the hand of God,and not [n] receiue euil? In all this did not Iob ſinne with his [o] lippes.

11 Now when Iobs thre [p] friends heard of all this euil that was come vpon him, thei came euerie one from his owne place, *to wit*, Elipház the Temanite,and Bildád the Shuhite, and Zophár the Naamathite: for thei were agreed together to come to lament with him,and to comfort him.

12 So whẽ they lift vp their eyes a farre of, they knewe him not:therefore thei lift vp their voyces and wept, and euerie one of them rent his garment,& ſprinkled [q] duſt vpon their heades toward the heauen.

13 So thei ſate by him vpon the grounde ſeuen dayes,and ſeuen nights, & none ſpake a worde vnto him:for they ſawe, that the grief *was* very [r] great.

h This ſore was moſte vehemẽt, wherewith alſo God plagued the Egyptians, Exo. 9,9. and threateneth to puniſh the rebellious people, Deut.28,27. ſo that this tentation was moſte grieuous:for if Iob had meaſured Gods fauour by the vehemencie of his diſeaſe, he might haue thoght ẏ God had caſt him of.

i As deſtitute of all other helpe and meanes, and wonderfully affli̇cted with the ſorowe of his diſeaſe.

k Satán vſeth the ſame inſtrumẽt agaîſt Iob,as he did againſt Adám.

l Meaning, What gaineſt thou to ſerue God, ſeing he thus plagueth thee as thogh he were thine enemie? This is ẏ moſte grieuous tentation of the faithful,when their faith is aſſailed, and when Satán goeth about to perſuade them,that thei truſt in God in vayne.

m For death was appointed to the blaſphemer,& ſo ſhe ment that he ſhulde be ſone rid out of his peine. n That is, to be pacient in aduerſitie, as we reioice, when he ſendeth proſperitie,& ſo to acknowledge him to be bothe merciful and iuſte. o He ſo brideled his affections,that his tõgue through impacience did not murmure againſt God. p Which were men of autoritie,wiſe and learned,and as the Septuagint write, Kings,and came to comfort him,but when they ſaw how he was viſited, they conceiued an euil opinion of him,as thogh he had bene but an hypocrite, and ſo iuſtely plagued of God for his ſinnes. q This was alſo a ceremonie, which they vſed in thoſe contreis,as the renting of their clothes in ſigne of ſorowe &c.
r And therefore thoght that he wolde not haue hearkened to their counſel.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob complaineth and curſeth the day of his birth. 11 He deſireth to dye, as thogh death were the end of all mãs miſerie.

1 Afterward [a] Iob opened his mouthe, and [b] curſed his day.

2 And Iob cryed out,and ſaid,

3 Let the daye [c] periſh,wherein I was borne,and the night when it was ſaid, There is a manchilde conceiued.

4 Let ẏ day be darkenes, let not God [d] regarde it from aboue, nether let the light ſhine vpon it,

5 *But* let darkenes,& the [e] ſhadowe of death ſtaine it:let the cloude remaine vpon it,& let them make it feareful as a bitter day.

6 Let darkenes poſſeſſe that night, let it not be ioined vnto the dayes of the yere, nor let it come into the count of the moneths.

7 Yea,deſolate be that night, & let no ioye be in it.

8 Let them that curſe the day,(beĩg [f] ready to renue their mourning) curſe it.

a The ſeuen dayes ended, Chap.2,13.

b Here Iob beginneth to fele his great imperfection in this battel betwene the Spirit and ẏ fleſh, Rom. 7,18, and after a maner yeldeth,yet in the end he getteth victorie, thogh he was in the meane time greatly wounded.

c Mẽ oght not to be weary of their life,& curſſe it,becauſe of the infirmities that it is ſubiect vnto, but becauſe they are giuẽ to ſinne and rebellion againſt God.

d Let it be put out of the nõber of dayes, and let it not haue the light of the ſunne to ſeparate it from the night.
e That is,moſte obſcure darknes,which maketh them afraied of death,that are in it. f Which curſſe the day of their birth,let them lay that curſſe vpon this night.

9 Let the ſtarres of that twilight be dim through darkenes of it: let it loke for light, but haue none: nether let it g ſe "the dawning of the daye,

10 Becauſe it ſhut not vp the dores of my *mothers* wombe: nor hid ſorowe from mine eyes.

11 h Why dyed I not in yͤ birth? or why dyed I not, when I came out of the wombe?

12 Why did the knees preuent me? and why did I ſucke the breaſtes?

13 For *ſo* ſhulde I now haue i lyen and bene quiet, I ſhulde haue ſlept then, *and* bene at reſt,

14 With the Kings and counſellers of the earth, which haue buylded them ſelues k deſolate places:

15 Or with the princes that had golde, & haue filled their houſes with ſiluer.

16 Or *why* was I not hid, as an vntimely birth, *ether* as infants, *which* haue not ſene the light?

17 The wicked l haue there ceaſed from *their* tyrānie, and there they that laboured valiantly, are at reſt.

18 The m priſoners reſt together, *and* heare not the voyce of the oppreſſour.

19 There are ſmall & great, and the ſeruāt *is* fre from his maſter.

20 Wherefore is the light giuen to him that is in miſerie? and n life vnto them that haue heauy hearts?

21 Which long for death, & if it come not, they wolde euen ſearch it more thē treaſures:

22 Which ioye for gladnes *and* reioyce, when they can finde the graue.

23 *Why is the light giuen* to the mā whoſe way is o hid, & whome God hathe hedged in?

24 For my ſighing cometh before I eat, and my rorings are powred out like the water.

25 For the thing I p feared, is come vpon me, and the thing that I was afrayed of, is come vnto me.

26 I had no peace, nether had I quietnes, nether had I reſt, q yet trouble is come.

g Let it be alwais night, and neuer ſe day.

" *Ebr. the eye liddes of the morning.*

h This & that which followeth declareth that when mā giueth place to his paſsiōs, he is not able to ſtay nor kepe meaſure, but rūneth headling into all euil, except God call him backe.

i The vehemēcie of his afflictions made him to vtter theſe wordes, as thogh death were the end of all miſeries and as if there were no life after this, wͨ he ſpeaketh not as thogh it were ſo, but yͤ infirmities of his fleſh cauſed him to braſt out into this error of the wicked.

k He noteth the ambition of thē, which for their pleaſure, as it were, change the order of nature, and buylde in moſte barē places, becauſe they wolde hereby make their names immortal.

l That is, by death yͤ crueltie of the tyrants hathe ceaſed.

m All they yͭ ſuſteine anie kinde of calamitie and miſerie in this worlde: which he ſpeaketh after the iudgement of the fleſh.

n He ſheweth that the benefites of God are not cōfortable, except the heart be ioiful, and the conſcience quieted.

o That ſeeth not how to come out of his miſeries, becauſe he dependeth not on Gods prouidence.

p In my proſperitie I loked euer for a fall, as is come now to paſſe.

q The feare of troubles that ſhulde inſue, cauſed my proſperitie to ſeme to me as nothing, and yet I am not exempted from trouble.

CHAP. IIII.

5 Iob is reprehended of impacientie. 7 And vniuſtice, 17 And of the preſumption of his owne righteouſnes.

1 THē Elipház the Temanite anſwered, and ſaid,

2 If we aſſay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? but a who can withholde him ſelf from ſpeaking?

3 Beholde, thou haſt taught manie, & b haſt ſtrengthened the wearie hands.

4 Thy wordes haue confirmed him that was falling, & thou haſt ſtrengthened the weake knees.

a Seing this thine impaciēcie.

b Thou haſte comforted others in their afflictions, and canſt not now comfort thy ſelfe.

But now it is come vpon thee, & thou ar grieued: it toucheth thee, & thou art trou bled.

6 Is not this thy c feare, thy confidenc, thy pacience, and the vprightnes of t wayes?

7 Remember, I pray thee: who *euer* periſhed being an d innocēt? or where were the vpright deſtroied?

8 As I haue ſene, they that e plowe iniquitie, and ſowe wickednes, reape the ſame.

9 With the f blaſt of God they periſh, and with the breath of his noſtriles are th conſumed.

10 The roring of the g lion, and the voice of the lioneſſe, and the teeth of the lions whelpes are broken.

11 The lion periſheth for lacke of praye, and the lions whelpes are ſcatred abrode.

12 But a thing was broght to me h ſecretly, and mine eare hathe receiued a litle thereof.

13 In the thoghts of the viſions of the night, when ſlepe falleth on men,

14 Feare came vpon me, and dread which made all my bones i to tremble.

15 And the winde paſſed before me, & made the heeres of my fleſh to ſtand vp.

16 *Then* ſtode *one*, and I knewe not his face: an image *was* before mine eyes, & in k ſilence heard I a voyce, *ſaying*,

17 Shal man be more l iuſt then God? or ſhal a man be more pure then his make

18 Beholde, he founde no ſtedfaſtnes in his Seruants, & laied folie vpon his m Angels.

19 How muche more in them that dwel in houſes of n clay, whoſe fundacion is in the duſt, which ſhalbe deſtroyed before the moth?

20 They be deſtroyed from o the morning vnto the euening: they periſh for euer, p without regarde.

21 Doeth not their dignitie go away with them? do they not dye, and that without q wiſdome.

ſwaged, as God appeared to Eliáh. 1 King 19,12. l He pre- did puniſh the innocent, the creature ſhulde be more iuſte th which were a blaſphemie. m If God finde imperfectio gels, when they are not mainteined by his power, how muche lay foly to mans charge, when he wolde iuſtifie him ſelfe agai n That is, in this mortal body, ſubiect to corruption, 2 Cor 5,1 o They ſe death continually before their eies, and daily approc them. p No man for all this doeth conſider it that any of them were ſo wiſe as to thinke on death. q Th

CHAP. V.

1.2 Elipház ſheweth the difference betwene the children of God & the wicked. 3 The fall of the wicked 9 Gods power who deſtroieth the wicked and delivereth the

1 CAll now, if anie wil a anſwer thee, & to which of the Saintes wilt thou turne?

2 Douteles b angre killeth the fooliſh, and enuie ſlayeth the idiote.

againſt God in afflictions increaſeth the peine, and vttereth

3 I haue ſene the [c] fooliſh wel rooted, & ſodenly I [d] curſed his habitacion, *ſaying*,

4 His [e] children ſhalbe farre from ſaluatiō, and they ſhalbe deſtroied in the [f] gate, and none ſhal deliuer them.

5 The hungrie ſhal eat vp his harueſt: yea, thei ſhal take it from among the [g] thornes, and the thirſtie ſhal drinke vp their ſubſtance.

6 For miſerie commeth not forthe of the duſt, [h] nether doeth affliction ſpring out of the earth.

7 But man is borne vnto [i] trauail, as the ſparkes flye vpward.

8 But I wolde inquire [k] at God, and turne my talke vnto God:

9 Which [l] doeth great things and vnſearcheable, *and* maruelous things without nomber.

10 He [m] giueth raine vpon the earth, and powreth water vpon the ſtretes,

11 And ſetteth vp on hie them that be lowe, that the ſorowful may be exalted to ſaluation.

12 He ſcatereth the deuiſes of the craftie: ſo that their hands can not accōpliſh that which they do enterpriſe.

13 *He taketh the wiſe in their craftines, & the counſel of the wicked is made fooliſh.

14 They mete with [n] darkenes in the day time, and [o] grope at noone day, as in the night.

15 But he ſaueth the [p] poore frō the ſworde, from their [q] mouth, and from the hand of the violent man,

16 So that the poore hathe *his* hope, but iniquitie ſhal [r] ſtop her mouth.

17 Beholde, bleſſed *is* the man whome God correcteth: therefore refuſe not thou the chaſtiſing of the Almightie.

18 For he maketh the wounde, and bindeth it vp: he ſmiteth, and his hāds make whole.

19 He ſhal deliuer thee [ſ] in ſix troubles, and in the ſeuent the euil ſhal not touche thee.

20 In famine he ſhal deliuer thee frō death: and in battel from the power of the ſworde.

21 Thou ſhalt be hid from the ſcourge of ÿ tongue, and thou ſhalt not be affraied of deſtruction when it cometh.

22 *But* thou ſhalt [t] laugh at deſtruction and dearth, & ſhalt not be afrayd of the beaſt of the earth.

23 For the ſtones of the field [u] ſhalbe in league with thee, and the beaſtes of the field ſhal be at peace with thee.

24 And thou ſhalt knowe, that peace *ſhalbe* in thy tabernacle, & thou ſhalt viſite thine habitacion, and ſhalt not [x] ſinne.

…as to ſtoppe their mouthes, muche more thei ÿ profeſſe God. … trouble after trouble, that his children may not for one time, … they ſhal haue a comfortable iſſue, euen in the laſt, which is here called the ſeuent. [t] Where the wicked lament in their troubles, thou ſhalt haue occaſion to reioice. [u] … In Gods fauour, all creatures ſhal ſerue vs. [x] God ſhal ſo … that thou ſhalt haue occaſion to reioice in all things, and not to … offended.

25 Thou ſhalt perceiue alſo, that thy ſede *ſhalbe* great, & thy poſteritie as the graſſe of the earth.

26 Thou ſhalt go to thy graue in [y] a ful age, as a ricke *of corne* cometh in due ſeaſon *into the barne*.

27 Lo,[z] thus haue we inquired of it, *and* ſo it is: heare this and knowe it for thy ſelf.

[y] Thogh the children of God haue not alwaies this promes performed, yet God doeth recompence it other wiſe to their aduantage.

[z] We haue learned theſe pointes by experience, that God puniſheth not the innocent, that man can not compare in iuſtice with him, that ÿ hypocrites ſhal not long proſper, and that the affliction which man ſuſteineth, commeth for his owne ſinne.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iob anſwereth, that his peine is more grieuous then his faute 8 He wiſheth death. 14 He cōplaineth of his frēds.

1 BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Oh that my grief were wel weighed, and my miſeries were laied together in the [a] balance.

3 For it wolde be now heauyer thē the ſand of ÿ ſea: therefore my wordes are [b] ſwallowed vp.

4 For the arowes of the Almightie *are* in me, ÿ venime whereof doeth drinke vp my ſpirit, & the terrours of God [c] fight agaīſt me.

5 Doeth the [d] wilde aſſe braye when he hathe graſſe? or loweth the oxe when he hathe foddre?

6 That which is [e] vnſauery, ſhal it be eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?

7 Suche things as my ſoule refuſed to touche, as *were* ſorowes, are my meate.

8 Oh that I might haue my [f] deſire, & that God wolde graunt me the thing that I long for!

9 That is, that God wolde deſtroye me: that he wolde let his hād go, & cut me of.

10 Then ſhulde I yet haue comfort, (thogh I burne with ſorowe, let him not ſpare) [g] becauſe I haue not denyed the wordes of the Holie one.

11 What power haue I that I ſhulde endure? or what is mine [h] end, if I ſhulde prolong my life?

12 Is my ſtrēgth the ſtrength of ſtones? or is my fleſh of braſſe?

13 Is it not ſo, that there is in me no [i] helpe? and that * ſtrength is taken from me?

14 He that is in miſerie, oght to be comforted of his neighbour: but mē haue forſaken the feare of the Almightie.

15 My brethren haue deceiued me as a [k] broke, & as the riſing of the riuers they paſſe away.

16 Which are blackiſh with yce, & wherein the ſnowe is hid.

17 But in time thei are dryed vp with heat & are conſumed: and when it is hote they faile out of their places,

[a] To knowe whether I cōplaine without iuſt cauſe.

[b] My grief is ſo great, that I lacke wordes to expreſſe it.

[c] Which declareth that he was not onely afflicted in body, but wounded in cōſciēce, which is ÿ greateſt battel that the faithful can haue.

[d] Thinke you that I crye without cauſe, ſeing ÿ brute beaſtes do not cōplaine when thei haue what thei wolde?

[e] Can a mans taſte delite in that ÿ hath no ſauour? meaning that none take pleaſure in affliction, ſeing thei can not away with things that are vnſauery to ÿ mouth.

[f] Herein he ſinneth double, bothe in wiſhing through impaciencie to dye, and alſo in deſiring of God a thing which was not agreable to his wil.

[g] That is, let me dye at once, before I come to diſtruſt in Gods promes through mine impaciēcie.

[h] He feareth leſt he ſhulde be broght to inconueniences, if his ſorowes ſhulde continue.

[i] Haue I not ſoght to helpe my ſelfe as muche as was poſſible?

*Or, wiſdome, or Law.

[k] He compareth thoſe friends which comfort vs not in miſerie, to a broke, which in ſommer, when we nede waters, is drye, in winter is hard froſen, & in ÿ time of raine, when we haue no nede, ouerfloweth with water.

18 *Or* thei departe from their way & courſe, *yea*, they vaniſh and periſh.

19 Thei that go to Temá, [l] conſidered thé, & thei that go to Shebá, waited for them.

20 *But* they were confounded: when thei hoped, thei came thether and were aſhamed.

21 Surely now are ye *like* [m] vnto it: ye haue ſene *my* fearful plague, and are afrayed.

22 Was it becauſe I ſaid, Bring vnto me? or giue a rewarde to me of your [n] ſubſtance?

23 And deliuer me from the enemies hand, or ranſom me out of the hand of tyrants?

24 Teach me, & I wil [o] holde my tongue: & cauſe me to vnderſtand, wherein I haue erred.

25 How [p] ſtedfaſt are the wordes of righteouſnes? and what can any of you iuſtely reproue?

26 Do ye imagine to reproue [q] wordes, that the talke of the afflicted ſhulde be as the winde?

27 Ye make your wrath to fall vpon the fatherles, and digge a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content to [r] loke vpon me: for I wil not lye before your face.

29 Turne, I pray you, let there be none iniquitie: returne, I ſay, *& ye ſhal ſe* yet my righteouſnes in that behalfe. Is there iniquitie in my tōgue? doeth not my mouthe fele ſorowes?

[l] Thei that paſſe thereby to go into ŷ hote countreies of Arabia, thinke to finde water there, to quēch their thirſt, but they are deceiued.

[m] That is, like to this broke, which deceiueth them, that thinke to haue water there in their nede, as I loked for cōſolation at your hands.

[n] He toucheth ŷ worldelings, which for no neceſsitie wil giue parte of their goods, and muche more theſe men, which wolde not giue him comfortable wordes.

[o] Shewe me wherein I haue erred, and I wil confeſſe my faute.

[p] He ŷ hathe a good cōſciēce, doeth not ſhrinke at the ſharpe wordes or reaſonings of others, except thei be able to perſuade him by reaſon.

[q] Do you cauill at my wordes, becauſe I ſhulde be thoght to ſpeake fooliſhly, which am now in miſerie?

[r] Conſider whether I ſpeake as one that is driuen to this impaciencie through very ſorowe, or as an hypocrite, as you condemne me.

CHAP. VII.

Iob ſheweth the ſhortenes and miſerie of mans life.

1 IS there not an appointed time to man vpon earth? and *are not* his dayes as the dayes of an [a] hyreling.

2 As a ſeruant longeth for the ſhadowe, & as an hyreling loketh for *the end* of his worke,

3 So haue I had as an inheritance the [b] moneths of vanitie, and peineful nights haue bene appointed vnto me.

4 If I laied me downe, I ſaid, When ſhal I ariſe? and meaſurīg the euening I am euen ful with toſsing to and fro vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My fleſh is [c] clothed with wormes & filthines of the duſt: my ſkin is rent, & become horrible,

6 My dayes are ſwifter thē [d] a weauers ſhittle, and they are ſpent without hope.

7 Remember that my life is but a winde, & *that* mine eye ſhal not returne to ſe pleaſure.

8 The eye that hathe ſene me, ſhal ſe me no more: thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I ſhalbe no longer.

9 [e] *As* the cloude vaniſheth & goeth away, ſo he that goeth downe to the graue, ſhal [f] come vp nomore.

10 He ſhal returne nomore to his houſe, nether ſhal his place knowe him anymore.

11 Therefore I wil not [g] ſpare my mouthe, *but* wil ſpeake in the trouble of my ſpirit, & muſe in the bitternes of my minde.

12 Am I a ſea [h] or a whalefiſh, that thou kepeſt me in warde?

13 When I ſay, My couche ſhal relieue me & my bed ſhal bring *comfort* in my meditation,

14 Then feareſt thou me [i] with dreames, and aſtoniſheſt me with viſions.

15 Therefore my ſoule [k] choſeth rather to be ſtrangled & to dye, then *to be in* my bones.

16 I abhorre it, I ſhal not liue alway: [l] ſpare me then, for my daies *are* but vanitie.

17 What is man, that thou [m] doeſt magnifie him, and that thou ſetteſt thine heart vpon him?

18 And doeſt viſit him euerie morning, and tryeſt him euerie moment?

19 How long wil it be *yer* thou departe frō me? thou wilt not let me alone whiles I may ſwallowe my ſpetle.

20 I haue [n] ſinned, what ſhal I do vnto thee? ô thou preſeruer of men, why haſt thou ſet me *as a marke* againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden vnto my ſelf?

21 And why doeſt thou not pardone my treſpas? and take away mine iniquitie? for now ſhal I ſlepe in the duſt, and if thou ſekeſt me in the morning, I ſhal [o] not be *founde*.

[a] Hathe not an hyred ſeruant ſome reſt and eaſe? then in this my continual tormēt I am worſe then an hyreling

[b] My ſorowe hathe continued from moneth to moneth, and I haue loked for hope in vaine.

[c] This ſignifieth that his diſeaſe was rare and moſte horrible.

[d] Thus he ſpeaketh in reſpect of the breuitie of mās life, which paſſeth without hope of returnig: in cōſideratiō whereof he deſireth God to haue compaſsion on hī.

[e] If thou beholde me in thine angre, I ſhal not be able to ſtand in thy preſence.

[f] Shal nomore enioye this mortal life.

ohe perfection, that he colde bridel him ſelfe frō reaſoning w ſe that he ſtil tryed his faith.

[o] That is, I ſhalbe dea

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildád ſheweth that Iob is a ſinner, becauſe God puniſheth the wicked, and preſerueth the good.

1 THen anſwered Bildád the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long wilt thou talke of theſe thigs? & howlōg ſhal the wordes of thy mouthe [a] *be as* a mightie winde?

3 Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doeth the almighty ſubuert iuſtice?

4 If thy ſonnes haue ſinned againſt him, & he hathe ſent them into the place of their [b] iniquitie,

5 *Yet* if thou [c] wilt early ſeke vnto God, & pray to the Almighty,

6 If thou be pure and vpright, then ſurely he wil awake vp vnto thee, & he wil make the habitation of thy righteouſnes proſperous.

7 And thogh thy beginning [d] be ſmale, yet thy later end ſhal greatly increaſe.

8 [e] Inquire therefore, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy ſelfe to ſearche of their fathers.

9 (For we are but [f] of yeſterday, and are igno-

ne all antiquitie, and he ſhal finde it true which he here ſaith, that it is not ynough to haue the experience of our ſelues, bu med by the examples of them that went before vs.

ignorant: for our dayes vpon earth *are* but a shadow)

10 Shal not thei teache thee & tel thee, and vtter the wordes of their heart?

11 Can a [g] rush growe without myre? or can the grasse growe without water?

12 Thogh it were in grene & not cut downe, yet shal it wither before anie other herbe.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope shal perish.

14 His confidence also shal be cut of, & his trust *shalbe as* the house of a [h] spyder.

15 He shal leane vpon his house, but it shal not stand: he shal holde him fast by it, yet shal it not endure.

16 The [i] *tre* is grene before the sunne, and the branches spread ouer the garden thereof.

17 The rotes thereof are wrapped about the fountaine, & are folden *about* the house of stones.

18 If *anie* plucke it from his place, and it [k] denie, *saying*, I haue not sene thee,

19 Beholde, it wil reioyce [l] by this meanes, that it may growe in another molde.

20 Beholde, God wil not cast away an vpright man, nether wil he take the wicked by the hand,

21 Til he haue filled thy mouthe wͭ [m] laughter, and thy lippes with ioye.

22 They that hate thee, shalbe clothed with shame, & the dwelling of the wicked shal not *remaine*.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob declareth the mightie power of God, and that mãs righteousnes is nothing.

1 Then Iob answered, and said,

2 I knowe verely that it is so: for how shulde man *compared* vnto God, be [a] iustified?

3 If he wolde dispute with him, he colde not answer him one thing of a [b] thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, & mightie in strength: who hathe bene fearce agaĩst him & hathe prospered?

5 He remoueth the moũtaines & they fele not when he ouerthroweth them in his wrath.

6 He [c] remoueth the earth out of her place, that the pillers thereof do shake.

7 He commandeth the sunne, and it riseth not: he closeth vp the starres, as vnder a signet.

8 He him self alone spreadeth out the heauens, and walketh vpon the height of the sea.

9 He maketh *the starres,* [d] Arctúrus, Oríon, and Pleíades, and the climats of ẏͤ South.

10 He doeth great things, and vnsearcheable: yea, meruelous things without nomber.

11 Lo, when he goeth [e] by me, I se him not: & when he passeth by, I perceiue him not.

12 Beholde, when he taketh a pray, [f] who can make him to restore it? who shal say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 God [g] wil not withdrawe his angre & the moste mightie helpes [h] do stoupe vnder him.

14 How muche lesse shal I answer him? or how shulde I finde out [i] my wordes with him?

15 For thogh I were iuste, yet colde I [k] not answer, *but* I wolde make supplicacion to my Iudge.

16 If I [l] crye, and he answer me, *yet* wolde I not beleue, that he heard my voyce.

17 For he destroyeth me with a tempest, & woundeth me [m] without cause.

18 He wil not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternes.

19 If *we speake* of strength, beholde, he is [n] strong: if *we speake* of iudgement, who shal bring me in to plaide?

20 If I wolde iustifie my self, mine owne mouth shal condemne me: [o] if I wolde be perfite, he shal iudge me wicked.

21 *Thogh* I were perfite, *yet* I knowe not my soule: *therefore* abhorre I my lyfe.

22 This is one point: therefore I said, He destroyeth the [p] perfite and the wicked.

23 If the scourge shulde sodenly [q] slaie, shulde *God* [r] laugh at the punishment of the innocent?

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: he [s] couereth the faces of the iudges thereof: if not, where [t] is he? or who is he?

25 My daies haue bene more swift then a poste: they haue fled, & haue sene no good thing.

26 They are passed *as* with the moste swift shippes, and as the egle that flieth to the praye.

27 If [u] I say, I wil forget my complaint, I wil cease from my wrath, & comfort me,

28 *Then* I am afrayed of all my sorowes, knowing that thou wilt not iudge me innocent.

29 *If* I be wicked, why [x] labour I thus in vaine?

30 If I [y] wash my self with snowe water, and purge mine hands moste cleane,

31 Yet shalt thou plonge me in the pit, and mine owne [z] clothes shal make me filthy.

32 For he is not a man as I am, that I shulde

---

[e] I am not able to cõprehend his workes, which are commune and daily before mine eyes, muche lesse in those things, which are hid and secret.

[f] He sheweth that whẽ God doeth execute his power, he doeth it iustely, for asmuch as none can controle him.

[g] God wil not be appeased for oght that man can laie for him self for his iustification

[h] That is, all ẏͤ reasons that men can laie to approue their cause.

[i] How shulde I be able to answer him by eloquence: whereby he noteth his friends, that albeit thei were eloquent in talke, yet thei felt not in heart, that which thei spake.

[k] Meaning, in his owne opinion, signifying that man wil sometime flatter him self to be righteo*, which before God is abominacion.

[l] Whiles I am in my pangs, I can not but brast forthe into many inconueniences, although I know stil that God is iust.

[m] I am not able to fele my sinnes so great, as I fele the weight of his plagues: & this he speaketh to condemne his dulnes, and to iustifie God.

[n] After he hathe accused his owne weakenes, he continueth to iustifie God and his power.

[o] If I wolde stande in mine owne defence, yet God hathe iuste cause to condemne me, if he examine mine heart, & conscience.

[p] If God punish according to his iustice, he wil destroye aswel them that are coũted perfite, as them that are wicked. [q] To wit, the wicked. [r] This is spoken according to our apprehension, as thogh he wolde say, If God destroye but the wicked, as chap 5.3, why shulde he suffer the innocẽts to be so long tormented by them? [s] That they can not se to do iustice. [t] That can shewe the contrary. [u] I thinke not to fall into these affections, but my sorowes bring me to these manifolde infirmities, & my conscience condemneth me. [x] Why doeth not God destroye me at once? thus he speaketh according to the infirmitie of the flesh. [y] Thogh I seme neuer so pure in mine owne eyes, yet all is but corruption before God. [z] Whatsoeuer I wolde vse to couer my filthines with, shal disclose me so muche more.

anſwer him, *if* we come together to iudgement.

33 Nether is there any vmpire[a] that might laie his hand vpon vs bothe.

34 Let him take his rod away frõ me, & let not his feare aſtoniſh me:

35 *Then* wil I ſpeake, & feare him not: [b] *but* becauſe I am not ſo, I holde me ſtil.

CHAP. X.

1 Iob is weary of his life, and ſetteth out his fragilitie before God. 20 He deſireth him to ſtay his hand. 22 A deſcription of death.

1 MY ſoule is cut of [a] thogh I liue: I wil leaue my [b] complaint vpon my ſelf, & wil ſpeake in the bitternes of my ſoule.

2 I wil ſay vnto God, [c] Condẽne me not: ſhewe me, wherefore thou contendeſt with me.

3 Thinkeſt thou it [d] good to oppreſſe me, & to caſt of the [e] labour of thine hands, and to fauour the [f] counſel of the wicked?

4 Haſt thou [g] carnal eyes? or doeſt thou ſe as man ſeeth?

5 Are thy dayes as mans [h] dayes? or thy yeres, as the time of man?

6 That thou inquireſt of mine iniquitie, & ſearcheſt out my ſinne.

7 Thou knoweſt that I can not do [i] wickedly: for none can deliuer me out of thine hand.

8 Thine [k] hands haue made me, and facioned me wholy rounde about, & wilt thou deſtroye me?

9 Remember, I pray thee, that thou haſt made me as [l] the clay, and wilt thou bring me into duſt againe?

10 Haſt thou not powred me out as mylke? and turned me to cruds like cheſe?

11 Thou haſt clothed me with ſkinne and fleſh, and ioyned me together with bones and ſinewes.

12 Thou haſt giuen me life, and [m] grace: & thy [n] viſitacion hathe preſerued my ſpirit.

13 Thogh thou haſt hid theſe things in thine heart, *yet* I knowe [o] ỷ it is ſo with thee.

14 If I haue ſinned, then thou wilt ſtreightly loke vnto me, and wilt not holde me giltles of mine iniquitie.

15 If I haue done wickedly, wo vnto me: if I haue done righteouſly, I wil not [p] lift vp mine head, being ful of confuſion, becauſe I ſe mine affliction.

16 But let it increaſe: hunt thou me as a lyon: returne & ſhewe thy ſelf [q] marueloꝰ vpon me.

17 Thou renueſt thy plagues againſt me, and thou increaſeſt thy wrath againſt me: [r] changes and armies *of ſorowes* are againſt me.

18 Wherefore thẽ haſt thou broght me out of the wombe? Oh that I had periſhed, and that none eye had ſene me!

19 *And* that I were as I had not bene, *but* broght from the wombe to the graue.

20 Are not my dayes fewe? let him [s] ceaſe, *and* leaue of frõ me, that I may take a litle comfort,

21 Before I go and ſhal not [t] returne, *euen* to the land of darkenes and ſhadowe of death:

22 Into a lãd, *I ſay*, darke as darkenes it ſelf, & into the ſhadow of death, where is none [u] order, but the light *is there* as darkenes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iob is vniuſtly reprehended of Zophár. 7 God is incomprehenſible. 14 He is merciful to the repentant. 18 Their aſſurance that liue godlie.

1 THen anſwered Zophár the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Shulde not the multitude of wordes be anſwered? or ſhulde a great [a] talker be iuſtified?

3 Shulde men holde their peace at thy lyes? and when thou mockeſt *others*, ſhal none make thee aſhamed?

4 For thou haſt ſaid, [b] My doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But oh, that God wolde ſpeake and open his lippes againſt thee!

6 That he might ſhewe thee the [c] ſecrets of wiſdome, how ỷ haſt *deſerued* double, accordĩg to right: knowe therefore that God hathe forgoten thee for thine iniquitie.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? canſt thou finde out the Almightie to *his* perfection?

8 The heauens are hie, what canſt thou do? [d] it is deper then the hel, how canſt thou knowe it?

9 The meaſure thereof is longer then the earth, and it is broder then the ſea.

10 If he cut of and [e] ſhut vp, or gather together, who can turne him backe?

11 For he knoweth vaine men, and ſeeth iniquitie, & him that vnderſtandeth nothing.

12 Yet vaine man wolde be wiſe, thogh man *newe* borne is like a wilde aſſe [f] colte.

13 If thou [g] prepare thine heart, & ſtretche out thine hands towarde him:

14 If iniquitie be in thine [h] hand, put it farre away, & let no wickednes dwel in thy tabernacle.

15 Then truely ſhalt thou lift vp thy [i] face

without

[a] Which might make an accorde betwene God and me, ſpeaking of impacience, & yet confeſsing God to be iuſt in puniſhing him.

[b] Signifying ỷ Gods iudgements kepe him in awe.

[a] I am more like to a dead man then to one ỷ liueth.

[b] I wil make an ample declaratiõ of my tormẽts, accuſing my ſelf & not God.

[c] He wolde not that God ſhulde procede againſt him by his ſecret iuſtice, but by the ordinarie meanes that he puniſheth others.

[d] Is it agreable to thy iuſtice to do me wrong?

[e] Wilt thou be without compaſsion?

[f] Wilt thou gratifie ỷ wicked & condẽne me?

[g] Doeſt thou this of ignorance?

[h] Art thou inconſtant and changeable, as the times, to daie a friend, to morowe an enemie?

[i] By affliction thou kepeſt me as in a priſon, & reſtrayneſt me from doing euil, nether can any ſet me at libertie.

[k] In theſe eight verſes following he deſcribeth the mercie of God in the wõderful creation of man: & thereõ groũdeth that God ſhulde not ſhew him ſelf rigorous againſt him.

[l] As brittel, as a pot of clay.

[m] That is, reaſon and vnderſtanding, and many other giftes whereby man excelleth all earthlie creatures.

[n] That is, thy fatherlie care & prouidence, whereby thou preſerueſt me, and without the which I ſhulde periſh ſtreight way.

[o] Thogh I be not fully able to comprehend theſe things, yet I muſt nedes confeſſe that it is ſo.

[p] I wil alway walke in feare and humilitie, knowing that none is iuſte before thee.

[q] Iob being ſore aſſalted in this battel betwene the fleſh and the Spirit, braſteth out into theſe affections, wiſhing rather ſhort dayes then long peine.

[f] That is, without vnderſtanding: ſo that whatſoeuer giftes he [illegible] warde, come of God and not of nature. [g] If thou repent [illegible]

[h] Renounce thine owne euil workes, and ſe that they [illegible] whome thou haſt charge. [i] He declareth what quietnes of [illegible] ſucceſſe in all things ſuche ſhal haue, which turne to God by [illegible]

without ſpot, and ſhalt be ſtable, & ſhalt not feare.

16 But thou ſhalt forget *thy* miſerie, and remember it as waters that are paſt.

17 Thine age alſo ſhal appeare more *cleare* then the noone day: thou ſhalt ſhine *and* be as the morning.

18 And thou ſhalt be bolde, becauſe there is hope: and thou ſhalt dig pittes, *and* ſhalt lye downe ſafely.

19 *For when thou takeſt thy reſt, none ſhal make thee afraied: yea, manie ſhal make ſute vnto thee.

20 But the eyes [k] of the wicked ſhal faile, and their refuge ſhal periſh, and their hope *ſhalbe* ſorowe of minde.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob accuſeth his friends of ignorance. 7 He declareth the might, and power of God, 17 And how he changeth the courſe of things.

1 THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 In dede becauſe that ye are the people *onely*, [a] wiſdome muſt dye with you.

3 But I haue vnderſtanding aſwel as you, & am not inferior vnto you: yea, who knoweth not ſuche things?

4 *I am [b] as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and he [c] heareth him: the iuſte *and* the vpright is laughed to ſcorne.

5 [d] He that is ready to fall, *is as* a lampe deſpiſed in the opinion of the riche.

6 The tabernacles of robbers do proſper, and they are in ſauetie, that prouoke God, "whome God hathe enriched with his hand.

7 Aſke now the beaſtes, [e] and they ſhal teache thee, and the foules of the heauen, and they ſhal tel thee:

8 Or ſpeake to the earth, and it ſhal ſhewe thee: or the fiſhes of the ſea, and they ſhal declare vnto thee.

9 Who is ignorant of all theſe, but that the hand of the Lord hathe made theſe?

10 In whoſe hand is the ſoule of euerie liuing thing, and the breath of all " mankinde.

11 Doeth not the eares [f] diſcerne the wordes? and the mouth taſte meat for it ſelf?

12 Among the [g] ancient *is* wiſdome, and in the length of dayes *is* vnderſtanding.

13 With him *is* wiſdome and ſtrength: he hathe counſel and vnderſtanding.

14 Beholde, he wil breake downe, and it can not be buylt: he ſhutteth a man vp, and he can not be loſed.

15 Beholde, he withholdeth the waters, and thei drye vp: but when he ſendeth thẽ out, they deſtroye the earth.

16 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſdome: he that is deceiued, and that [h] deceiueth, are his.

17 He cauſeth the counſelers to go *as* ſpoiled, and maketh the iudges fooles.

18 [i] He loſeth [k] the colar of Kings, and girdeth their loines with a girdle.

19 He leadeth away the princes *as* a pray, & ouerthroweth the mightie.

20 He taketh away the ſpeache from the [l] faithful *counſelers*, & taketh away the iudgement of the ancient.

21 He powreth cõtempt vpon princes and maketh the ſtrẽgth of the mightie weake.

22 He diſcouereth the depe places from *their* darkenes, & bringeth forthe the ſhadowe of death to light.

23 He [m] increaſeth the people, and deſtroyeth them: he inlargeth the nacions, & bringeth them in againe.

24 He taketh away the hearts of them that are the chief ouer the people of the earth, and maketh them to wãder in the wilderness out of the way.

25 They grope in the darke without light: & he maketh them to ſtagger like a dronkenman.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob compareth his knowledge with the experiẽce of his friends. 16 The penitent ſhalbe ſaued, and the hypocrite condemned. 20 He prayeth vnto God that he wolde not handle him rigorouſly.

1 LO, mine eye hathe ſene all *this*: mine eare hathe heard, and vnderſtand it.

2 I knowe alſo aſmuche as you knowe: I am not inferior vnto you.

3 But I wil ſpeake to the Almightie, and I deſire [a] to diſpute with God.

4 For in dede ye forge lyes, and all you are [b] phiſicions of no value.

5 Oh, that you wolde holde your tongue, that it might be imputed to you for wiſdome!

6 Now heare my diſputation, and giue eare to the arguments of my lippes.

7 Wil ye ſpeake [c] wickedly for Gods *defence*, and talke deceitfully for his cauſe?

8 Wil ye accept his perſone? or wil ye contend for God?

9 Is it wel ẏ he ſhulde ſeke of you? wil you make a lye for him, as one lyeth for a mã?

10 He wil ſurely reproue you, if ye do ſecretly accept anie perſone.

11 Shal not his excellẽcie make you afraid? and his feare fall vpon you?

12 Your [d] memories may be cõpared vnto aſhes, *and* your bodies to bodies of claye.

13 Holde your tõgues in my preſence, that I may ſpeake, and let come vpon what wil.

14 Wherefore do I [e] take my fleſh in my tethe, and put my ſoule in mine hand?

15 Lo, thogh he ſlay me, *yet* wil I truſt in him, and I wil reproue my wayes in his ſight.

[h] He ſheweth that there is nothing done in this worlde without Gods wil, and ordinance: for els he ſhulde not be almightie.

[i] He taketh wiſdome frõ them.

[k] He abateth the honour of princes, and bringeth them into the ſubiectiõ of others.

[l] He cauſeth that their wordes haue no credit, which is when he wil puniſh ſinne.

[m] In this diſcourſe of Gods wonderful workes Iob ſheweth that whatſoeuer is done in this worlde, bothe in ẏ ordre and chãge of thĩgs is by Gods wil and appointement: wherein he declareth that he thinketh wel of God, and is as able to ſet forthe his power in wordes, as they that reaſoned againſt, were.

Chap XIII.

[a] For althogh he knewe that God had a iuſtice, ẇ was manifeſt in his ordinarie working, and another in his ſecret counſel, yet he wolde vtter his affection to God; becauſe he was not able to vnderſtand the cauſe why he did thus puniſh him.

[b] You do not wel applye your medicine to the diſeaſe.

[c] He cõdẽneth their zeale ẇ had not knowledge, nether regarded they to cõfort him, but alwaie grated on Gods iuſtice, as thogh it was not euidently ſene in Iob, except they had vndertakẽ the probation thereof

[d] Your fame ſhal come to nothing.

[e] Is not this a manifeſt ſigne of mine affliction, and that I do not complaine without cauſe, ſeing ẏ I am thus tormẽted as though I ſhulde teare mine owne fleſh, & put my life in dãger?

---

[f] He exhorteth them to be wiſe in iudging, and aſwel to know the right vſe why God hathe giuen them eares, as he hathe done a mouth. [g] Thogh by age, and continuance of time atteine to wiſdome, yet it is not comparable to Gods wiſdome, nor able to comprehend his iudgements, whereto he [illegible] to that, which was alledged, Chap. 8,8.

16 He ſhal be my ſaluation alſo: for the [f] hypocrite ſhal not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my wordes, and marke my talke.

18 Beholde now: if I prepare me to iudgement, I knowe that I ſhal be [g] iuſtified.

19 Who is he, that wil pleade [h] with me? for if I now holde my tongue, I [i] dye.

20 But do not theſe two things vnto me: thẽ wil I not hide my ſelf from thee.

21 [k] Withdrawe thine hand from me, and let not thy feare make me afraied.

22 Then call thou, and I wil anſwer: or let me ſpeake, and anſwer thou me.

23 How manie are [l] mine iniquities and ſinnes? ſhewe me my rebellion, and my ſinne.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and takeſt me for thine enemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou purſue the drye ſtubble?

26 For thou writeſt bitter things againſt me, and makeſt me to poſſeſſe [m] the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou putteſt my fete alſo in the [n] ſtockes, and lokeſt narowly vnto all my paths, and makeſt the printe *thereof* in the [*] heeles of my fete.

28 Suche one conſumeth like a roten thing, *and* as a garment that is motheaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob deſcribeth the ſhortenes and miſerie of the life of man. 14 Hope ſuſteineth the godlie. 22 The condition of mans life.

1 MAn [a] ỹ is borne of woman, is of ſhort continuance, and ful of trouble.

2 He ſhooteth forthe as a flowre, and is cut downe: he vaniſheth alſo as *a ſhadow, & continueth not.

3 *And* yet thou openeſt thine eyes vpõ ſuche [b] one, and cauſeſt me to entre into iudgement with thee.

4 *Who can bring a cleane thing out of filthines? there is not one.

5 Are not his dayes determined? the nõber of his moneths *are* with thee: thou haſt appointed his boundes, which he can not paſſe.

6 Turne from him that he may ceaſe vntil his deſired day, [c] as an hyreling.

7 For there is hope of a tre, if it be cut downe, that it wil yet ſproute, and the branches thereof wil not ceaſe.

8 Thogh ỹ rote of it waxe olde in the earth & the ſtocke thereof be dead in ỹ groũde,

9 *Yet* by the ſent of water it wil bud, and bring forthe bowes like a plant.

10 [d] But man is ſicke, and dyeth, & man periſheth, and where is he?

11 *As* the waters paſſe from the ſea, and as the flood decayeth and dryeth vp,

12 So man ſlepeth and riſeth not: *for* he ſhal not wake againe, nor be raiſed from his ſlepe til the heauen be nomore.

13 Oh that thou woldeſt hide me in the graue, and kepe me ſecret, vntil thy [e] wrath were paſt, *and* woldeſt giue me terme, and [f] remember me.

14 If a man dye, ſhal he liue againe? All the dayes of mine appointed time wil I waite, til [g] my changing ſhal come.

15 Thou ſhalt call *me*, and I ſhal [h] anſwer thee: thou loueſt the worke of thine owne hands.

16 But now thou *nombreſt my ſteps, *and* doeſt not delay my ſinnes.

17 Mine iniquitie is ſealed vp, *as* in a [i] bagge, and thou addeſt vnto my wickednes.

18 And ſurely *as* the mou͠taine that falleth, cometh to noght, and the [k] rocke that is remoued from his place:

19 *As* the water breaketh the ſtones, *when* thou ouerfloweſt the things which growe in the duſt of the earth: ſo thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.

20 Thou preuaileſt alway againſt him, ſo that he paſſeth away: he changeth his face when thou caſteſt him away.

21 And he knoweth not if his ſonnes ſhalbe honorable, nether ſhal he vnderſtand concerning thẽ, whether they ſhalbe of lowe degre,

22 But *while* his [l] fleſh *is* vpon him, he ſhalbe ſorowful, and *while* his ſoule *is* in him, it ſhal mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Elipház reprehendeth Iob, becauſe he aſcribeth wiſdome, and purenes to him ſelf. 16 He deſcribeth the curſe that falleth on the wicked, rekoning Iob to be of the nomber.

1 THen anſwered Elipház the Temanite, and ſaid,

2 Shal a wiſe man ſpeake wordes of the [a] winde, and fil his belly [b] with the Eaſt winde?

3 Shal he diſpute with wordes not comely? or with talke that is not profitable?

4 Surely thou haſt caſt of [c] feare, and reſtraineſt prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth declareth thine iniquitie, ſeing thou haſt choſen [d] the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine one mouth condemneth thee, and not I, and thy lippes teſtifie againſt thee.

7 Art thou the [e] firſt man, that was borne? and waſt thou made before the hils?

8 Haſt thou heard the ſecret counſel of God, and doeſt thou reſtraine wiſdome [f] to thee?

9 What knoweſt thou that we knowe not? *and* vnderſtandeſt that is not in vs?

10 With vs are bothe ancient and very aged men, farre elder then thy father.

11 Seme the conſolations of God [g] ſmal vnto thee? is this thing ſtrange vnto thee?

---

[f] Whereby he declareth that he is not an hypocrite as thei charged him.

[g] That is, cleared, and not caſt of for my ſinnes, as you reaſon.

[h] To proue ỹ God doeth thus puniſh me for my ſinnes.

[i] If I defend not my cauſe, euerie mã wil condemne me.

[k] He ſheweth what theſe two thĩgs are.

[l] His pãgs thus moue him to reaſon ỽ God, not denying but that he had ſinned: but he deſired to vnderſtand what were his great ſinnes ỹ had deſerued ſuche rigour, wherein he offended, that he wolde knowe a cauſe of God why he did puniſh him.

[m] Thou puniſheſt me now for the fautes that I cõmitted in my youth.

[n] Thou makeſt me thy priſoner, and doeſt ſo preſſe me that I can not ſtirre hãd nor fote.

[*] Ebr. rotes.

[a] Taking occaſion of his aduerſaries wordes, he deſcribeth ỹ ſtate of mãs life from his birth to his death.

Chap. 8. 9. Pſal. 144. 4.

[b] His meaning is, that ſeing that man is ſo fraile a creature, God ſhulde not handle him ſo extremely: wherein Iob ſheweth ỹ wickednes of the fleſh, whẽ it is not ſubiect to the Spirit.

Pſal. 51. 7.

[c] Vntil ỹ time that thou haſt appointed for him to dye, ỽ he deſireth, as the hyreling waiteth for ỹ end of his labour to receyue his wages.

[d] He ſpeaketh not here as thogh he had not hope of ỹ immortalitie, but as a mã in extreme peine, when reaſon is ouercom by affections & torments.

12 Why doeth thine heart [h] take thee away, and what do thine eyes meane,

13 That thou anſwereſt to God [*] at thy pleaſure, and bringeſt *ſuche* wordes out of thy mouth?

14 What is man, that he ſhulde be cleane? and he that is borne of woman, that he ſhulde [i] be iuſt?

15 Beholde, he founde no ſtedfaſtnes in his Saintes: yea, the heauens are not cleane in his ſight.

16 How muche more *is* man abominable, & filthie, which [k] drinketh iniquitie like water?

17 I wil tel thee: heare me, and I wil declare that which I haue ſene:

18 Which wiſe men haue tolde, *as they haue heard* of their fathers, and haue not kept it ſecret:

19 To whome alone the land was [l] giuen & no ſtranger paſſed through them.

20 The wicked man is continually as one that trauelleth of childe, and the nomber [m] of yeres is hid from the tyrant.

21 A ſoũd of feare *is* in his eares, *&* in his proſperitie ÿ deſtroyer ſhal come vpon him.

22 He beleueth not to returne out of [n] darkenes: for he ſeeth the ſworde before him.

23 He wãdreth [o] to and fro for bread where *he may*: he knoweth that the day of darkenes is prepared at hand.

24 Affliction and [p] anguiſh ſhal make him afraid: they ſhal preuaile againſt him as a King ready to the battel.

25 For he hathe ſtretched out his hãd agaĩſt God, and made him ſelf ſtrong againſt the Almightie.

26 *Therefore God* ſhal runne vpon him, *euen* vpõ his necke, & againſt the moſte thicke part of his ſhield.

27 Becauſe he hathe couered his face with [q] his fatnes, & hathe collopes in *his* flãcke.

28 Thogh he dwel [r] in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, but are become heapes,

29 He ſhal not be riche, nether ſhal his ſubſtance continue, nether ſhal he prolong the [ſ] perfection thereof in the earth.

30 He ſhal neuer departe out of darkenes: ÿ flame ſhal drye vp his branches, & he ſhal go away with the breath of his mouth.

31 He [t] beleueth not that he erreth in vanitie: therefore vanitie ſhalbe his change.

32 His branche ſhal not be grene, but ſhalbe cut of before his day.

33 *God* ſhal deſtroy him as the vine her ſower [u] grape, and ſhal caſt him of, as the oliue *doeth* her flowre.

34 For the congregacion of the hypocrite ſhalbe deſolate, & fyre ſhal deuoure the houſes of [x] bribes.

35 *For thei* [y] conceiue miſchief and bring forthe vanitie, & their bellie hathe prepared deceite.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob moued by the importunacie of his friends, 7 Counteth in what extremitie he is, 19 And taketh God witnes of his innocencie.

1 BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I haue oft times heard ſuche things: miſerable comforters are ye all.

3 Shal there be none ẽd of wordes of [a] winde? or what maketh thee bolde ſo to [b] anſwer?

4 I colde alſo ſpeake as ye do: (but wolde God your [c] ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead) I colde kepe you companie in ſpeaking, and colde [d] ſhake mine head at you,

5 But I wolde ſtrengthen you [e] with my mouth, and the comfort of my lips ſhulde aſwage *your ſorowe*.

6 Thogh I ſpeake, my ſorowe [f] can not be aſwaged: thogh I ceaſe, what releaſe haue I?

7 But now [g] he maketh me weary: *o God*, thou haſt made all my [h] congregacion deſolate,

8 And haſt made me ful of [i] wrĩkles which is a witnes thereof, and my leannes riſeth vp in me, teſtifying *the ſame* in my face.

9 [k] His wrath hathe torne *me*, and he hateth me, *&* gnaſheth vpon me with his teeth: mine enemie hathe ſharpened his eies againſt me.

10 They haue opened their mouthes vpon me, & ſmitten me on the [l] cheke in reproche: thei gather thẽ ſelues together agaĩſt me.

11 God hathe deliuered me to the vniuſt, and hathe made me to turne out of the way by the [m] hands of the wicked.

12 I was in welth, but he hathe broght me to noght: he hathe taken me by the necke, and beaten me, and ſet in me as a marke for him ſelf.

13 His [n] archers compaſſe me round about: he cutteth my reines, & doeth not ſpare, and powreth my gall [o] vpon the grounde.

14 He hathe broken me with one breaking vpon another, and runneth vpon me like a gyant.

15 I haue ſowed a ſackecloth vpõ my ſkin, and haue abaſed mine [p] horne vnto the duſt:

16 My face is withered with weping, & the ſhadow of death *is* vpon mine eies,

17 Thogh *there be* no wickednes in [q] mine hands, and my prayer [r] *be* pure.

18 O earth, couer not thou my [ſ] blood, and let my crying finde no place.

19 For lo, now my [t] witnes *is* in the heauen, and my record *is* on hie.

ſhal bring him to deſtruction.

[n] As one that gathe-

fore they be ripe.

[x] Which were buylt or mainteined by polling and briberie.

[y] And therefore all their vaine deuiſes ſhal turne to their owne deſtruction.

[a] Which ſerue for vaine oſtentation and for no true cõfort.

[b] For Eliphaz did replie againſt Iobs anſwer.

[c] I wolde you felt ÿ which I do.

[d] That is, mocke at your miſerie, as you do at mine.

[e] If this were in my power, yet wolde I comfort you, and not do as ye do to me.

[f] If thei wolde ſay, Why doeſt thou not then comfort thy ſelfe? he anſwereth, ÿ the iudgemẽts of God are more heauy, then he is able to aſwage ether by wordes or ſilence.

[g] Meaning, God.

[h] That is, deſtroyed moſt of my familie.

[i] In token of ſorowe and grief.

[k] That is, God by his wrath: and in this diuerſitie of wordes & hie ſtile he expreſſeth how grieuous ÿ hãd of God was vpon him.

[l] That is, hathe handeled me moſte contẽptuouſly: for ſo ſmiting on the cheke ſignified, 1. King. 22,24. Mar. 14,65

[m] Thei haue led me whither thei wolde

[n] His manifolde afflictions.

[o] I am wounded to ÿ heart.

[p] Meaning, his glorie was broght lowe.

[q] Signifying, ÿ he is not able to cõprehend the cauſe of this his grieuous puniſhment

[r] That is, vnfained, and without hypocriſie.

[ſ] Let my ſinne be knowen, if I be ſuche a ſinner as mine aduerſaries accuſe me, and let me finde no fauour.

[t] Thogh man condemne me, yet God is witnes of my cauſe.

20 My friends [u] ſpeake eloquently againſt me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

21 Oh that a man might [x] pleade with God, as man with his neighbour!

22 For the yeres accounted come, and I ſhal go the way, whence I ſhal not returne.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob ſayth that he conſumeth away, and yet doeth paciently abide it. 10 He exhorteth his friends to repentance, 13 Shewing that he loketh but for death.

1 MY breath is corrupt: my daies are cut of, and the graue *is ready* for me.

2 There are none but [a] mockers with me, and mine eye continueth in [b] their bitternes.

3 [c] Laye downe now *and* put me in ſuretie for thee: who is he, that [d] wil touche mine hand?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from [e] vnderſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not ſet *them* vpon hie.

5 [f] For the eyes of his children ſhal faile, that ſpeaketh flaterie to *his* friends.

6 He hathe alſo made me a [g] byworde of the people, and I am as a tabret [h] before them.

7 Mine eye therefore is dim for grief, and all my ſtrength *is* like a ſhadowe.

8 The righteous ſhal be aſtonied at [i] this, and the innocent ſhalbe moued againſt the hypocrite.

9 But the righteous wil holde his [k] waye, and he whoſe hands are pure, ſhal increaſe *his* ſtrength.

10 All [l] you therefore turne you, and come now, and I ſhal not finde one wiſe among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, mine enterpriſes are broken, *and* the thoghts of mine heart

12 Haue changed the [m] night for the day, and the light that approched, for darkenes.

13 Thogh I hope, [n] *yet* the graue ſhalbe mine houſe, *and* I ſhal make my bed in the darke.

14 I ſhal ſay to corruption, Thou art my [o] father, *and* to the worme, Thou art my mother and my ſiſter.

15 Where is then now mine hope? or who ſhal conſider the thing, that I hoped for?

16 [p] They ſhal go downe into the bottome of the pit: ſurely it ſhal lye together in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildád rehearſeth the peines of the vnfaithful and wicked.

1 THen anſwered Bildád the Shuhite, & ſaid,

2 When wil [a] ye make an end of your wordes? [b] cauſe vs to vnderſtand, & thē we

ſpeake.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beaſt, & are vile in your ſight?

4 *Thou art* [c] *as one* that teareth his ſoule in hi anger. Shal the [d] earth be forſaken for ſake? or ẏ rocke remoued out of his pla

5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhalbe q ched & ẏ [e] ſparke of his fyre ſhal not ſ

6 The light ſhalbe darke in his dwelling and his candel ſhalbe put out with him.

7 The ſteppes of his ſtrēgth ſhalbe re ned, and his owne counſel ſhal caſt h downe.

8 For he is taken in the net by his fete, & he [f] walketh vpon the ſnares.

9 The grenne ſhal take him by the heele, & the theſe ſhal come vpon him.

10 A ſnare is laid for him in the grounde, & a trappe for him in the way.

11 Fearfulnes ſhal make him afraid on euery ſide, and ſhal driue him to his fete.

12 His ſtrength ſhalbe [g] famine: & deſtruction ſhalbe readie at his ſide.

13 It ſhal deuoure the partes of his ſkinne, & the [h] firſt borne of death ſhal deuoure his ſtrength.

14 His hope ſhalbe roted out of his dwelling, & ſhal cauſe him to go to the [i] King of feare.

15 *Feare* ſhal dwel in his houſe (becauſe it is not [k] his) [l] *and* brimſtone ſhalbe ſcatred vpon his habitacion.

16 His rotes ſhalbe dryed vp beneth, and aboue ſhal his branche be cut downe.

17 His remembrance ſhal periſh from the earth, and he ſhal haue no name in the ſtrete.

18 They ſhal driue him out of the [m] light vnto darkenes, and chaſe him out of the worlde.

19 He ſhal nether haue ſonne nor nephewe among his people, nor any poſteritie in his dwellings.

20 The poſteritie ſhalbe aſtonied at his [n] day, & feare ſhal come vpon the anciēt.

21 Surely ſuche are the habitacions of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Iob reproueth his friends, 15 And reciteth his miſeries & greuous peines. 25 He aſſureth him ſelfe of the generall reſurrection.

1 BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 How long wil ye vexe my ſoule, and torment me with wordes?

3 Ye haue now [a] ten times reproched me, & are not aſhamed: ye are impudēt toward me.

4 And thogh I had in dede erred, mine errour [b] remaineth with me.

5 But in dede if ye wil aduāce your ſelues

---

[u] Vſe painted wordes in ſtead of true conſolation.

[x] Thus by his great torments he is caryed away, and braſteth out into paſsions, and ſpeaketh vnaduiſedly, as though God ſhulde intreat man more gently, ſeing he hathe but a ſhort time here to liue.

Chap. XVII

[a] In ſtead of cōforte, being now at deaths dore, he had but them that mocked at hi, and diſcouraged him.

[b] I ſe ſtil that they ſeke but to vexe me

[c] He reaſoneth with God as a mā beſide him ſelfe to the intēt ẏ his cauſe might be broght to light.

[d] And anſwer for thee?

[e] That theſe mine afflictiōs are thy iuſte iudgements, thogh man know not the cauſe.

[f] He that flattereth a man, and onely iudgeth him happy in his proſperitie, ſhal not him ſelf onely, but in his poſteritie be puniſhed.

[g] God hathe made all the worlde to ſpeake of me, becauſe of mine afflictions.

[h] That is, as a continual ſounde in their eares.

[i] To wit, whē they ſe ẏ godlie puniſhed: but in the end they ſhal come to vnderſtanding, and knowe what ſhal be the reward of the hypocrite.

[k] That is, wil not be diſcouraged, conſidering that the godlie are puniſhed aſwel as the wicked.

[l] Iob ſpeaketh to the thre, ẏ came to cōfort him.

[m] That is, haue broght me ſorow in ſtead of cōfort.

[n] Though I ſhulde hope to come from aduerſitie to proſperitie as your diſcours pretēdeth.

[o] I haue nomore hope in father, mother, ſiſter, or anie worldely thing: for the duſt and wormes ſhalbe to me in ſtead of them.

[p] All worldely hope, and proſperitie faile, which you ſay, are onely ſignes of Gods fauour: but ſeing that theſe things periſh, I ſet mine hope in God, and in the life euerlaſting.

againſt me, & rebuke me for my reproche,
6 Knowe now, ŷ God hathe [c] ouerthrowen
me, & hathe compaſſed me with his net.
7 Beholde, I crye out of violẽce, but I haue
none anſwer: I crye but there *is* no iudge-
ment.
8 He hathe hedged vp my waye that I can
not [d] paſſe, and he hathe ſet darkenes in
my paths.
9 He hathe ſpoiled me of mine honour, &
taken the [e] crowne away from mine head.
10 He hathe deſtroied me on euerie ſide & I
am gone: & he hathe remoued mine hope
like [f] a tre.
11 And he hathe kĩdled his wrath agaĩſt me,
and counteth me as one of his enemies.
12 His [g] armies came together, and made
their way vpon me, & camped about my
tabernacle.
13 He hathe remoued my brethren farre frõ
me, and alſo mine acquaintance were ſtrã-
gers vnto me.
14 My neighbours haue forſaken me, and
my familiars haue forgotten me.
15 [h] They that dwel in mine houſe, and my
maides toke me for a ſtranger: for I was a
ſtranger in their ſight.
16 I called my ſeruãt, but he wolde not an-
ſwer, *thogh* I praied him with my mouth.
17 My breath was ſtrange vnto my wife,
thogh I praied her for the childrens ſake
of mine [i] owne body.
18 The wicked alſo deſpiſed me, & when I
roſe, they ſpake againſt me.
19 All my ſecret friẽds abhorred me, & thei
whome I loued, are turned againſt me.
20 My bone [k] cleaueth to my ſkin & to my
fleſh, and I haue eſcaped with the [l] ſkinne
of my tethe.
21 Haue pitie vpon me: haue [m] pitie vpon
me, (ô ye my friends) for the hãd of God
hathe touched me.
22 Why do ye perſecute me, as [n] God? and
are not ſatiſfied with my [o] fleſh?
23 Oh that my wordes were now writen! oh
that thei were writen euen in a boke!
24 *And* grauen with [p] an yron pẽne in lead,
or in ſtone for euer.
25 For I am ſure, that my [q] Redemer liueth,
and he ſhal ſtand the laſt on the earth.
26 And thogh after my ſkin *wormes* deſtroy
this *bodie*, yet ſhal I ſe God [r] in my fleſh.
27 Whome I my ſelf ſhal ſe, and mine eies
ſhal beholde, and non other *for me, thogh* my
reines are conſumed within me.
28 But ye ſaid, Why is he perſecuted? And
there was [s] a depe matter in me.
29 Be ye afraid of the ſworde: for ŷ ſworde
wil be [t] auenged of wickednes, that ye may
know that there is a iudgement.

CHAP. XX.

1 Zophár ſheweth, that the wicked and the couetous ſhal haue a ſhorte end, 22 Thogh for a time they floriſh.

1 THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite
and ſaid,
2 Douteles my thoghts cauſe me to an-
ſwer, and therefore I make haſte.
3 I haue heard [a] the correction of my re-
proche: therefore ŷ ſpirit of mine vnder-
ſtanding cauſeth me to anſwer.
4 Knoweſt thou not this of olde? & ſince
God placed man vpon the earth?
5 That the reioycing of the wicked *is* ſhor-
te, & that the ioye of hypocrites is but a
moment?
6 Thogh [b] his excellencie mounte vp to
the heauen, and his head reache vnto the
cloudes,
7 *Yet* ſhal he periſh for euer, like his dung,
and they which haue ſene him, ſhal ſay,
Where is he?
8 He ſhal flee away as a dreame, & thei ſhal
not finde him, and ſhal paſſe away as a vi-
ſion of the night.
9 So that the eye which had ſene him, ſhal
do ſo no more, and his place ſhal ſe him
no more.
10 His children ſhal [c] flatter the poore, and
his hands ſhal [d] reſtore his ſubſtance.
11 His bones are ful *of the ſinne* of his youth,
& [e] it ſhal lye downe with him in the duſt.
12 Whẽ wickednes [f] was ſwete in his mou-
the, & he hid it vnder his tongue,
13 *And* fauoured it, and wolde not forſake
it, but kept it cloſe in his mouth,
14 *Then* his meat in his bowels was turned:
the gall of aſpes *was* in the middes of hĩ.
15 He hathe deuoured ſubſtãce, and he ſhal
vomit it: *for* God ſhal drawe it out of his
belly.
16 He ſhal ſucke the [g] gall of aſpes, *and* the
vipers tongue ſhal ſlaye him.
17 He ſhal not ſe the [h] riuers, *nor* the floods
& ſtreames of hony and butter.
18 He ſhal reſtore ŷ labour, & ſhal deuou-
re nomore: *euen* according to the ſubſtan-
ce *ſhalbe* his exchange, [i] and he ſhal enioye
it nomore.
19 For he hathe vndone *manie*: he hathe for-
ſaken the poore, & hathe ſpoiled houſes
which he buylded not.
20 Surely he ſhal fele no quietnes in his
body, *nether* ſhal he reſerue of that which
he deſired.
21 There ſhal none of his [k] meat be left:
therefore none ſhal hope for his goods.
22 Whẽ he ſhalbe filled with his abundãce,
he ſhalbe in peine, & the hand [l] of all the
wicked ſhal aſſaile him.
23 He ſhalbe about to fil his belly, *but God*
ſhal ſend vpõ hĩ his fearce wrath, [m] & ſhal
cauſe to raine vpõ him, *euen* vpõ his meat.
24 He ſhal flee from the yron weapons, *and*
the bowe of ſtele ſhal ſtrike him through.

[a] He declareth that two thigs moued him to ſpeake: to wit, becauſe Iob ſemed to touche him, & becauſe he thoght he had knowledge ſufficient to confute him.

[b] His purpoſe is to proue Iob to be a wicked man, & an hypocrite, becauſe God puniſhed him, and changed his proſperitie into aduerſitie.

[c] Where as ŷ father through ambition & tyrannie oppreſſed the poore, the children through pouertie & miſerie ſhal ſeke fauour at ŷ pore.

[d] So that the thing, which he hathe taken away by violẽce, ſhalbe reſtored againe by force

[e] Meanig, that he ſhal cary nothing away with him, but his ſinne

[f] As poyſon ŷ is ſwete in the mouthe bringeth deſtruction, when it cometh into ŷ body: ſo all vice at ŷ firſt is pleaſant, but afterward God turneth it to deſtruction.

[g] He compareth euil gotten goods to ŷ venim of aſpes, which ſerpent is moſte dangerous: noting that Iobs great riches were not truely come by, & therefore God did plague hĩ iuſtely for the ſame.

[h] Thogh God giue to all other abundance of his bleſſings, yet he ſhal haue no parte thereof.

[i] That is, theſe raueners & ſpoilers of ŷ poore ſhal enioye their theft but for a time: for after God wil take it from them and cauſe thẽ to make reſtitutiõ, ſo ŷ it ſis but an exchãge

[k] He ſhal leaue nothing to his poſteritie.

[l] The wicked ſhal neuer be in reſt: for one wicked man ſhal ſeke to deſtroy another.

...of God for his ſinnes, yet he declareth that theirs was a deper con...
...to wit, the tryal of his faith & pacience, and ſo to be an example
...God wilbe reuenged of this haſtie iudgement, whereby
...condemne me.

[m] Some read, vpon his fleſh, alluding to Iob, whoſe fleſh was ſmiten with a ſcabbe.

25 *The arowe* is drawen out, and cometh forthe of the [n] body, and ſhineth of his gall, *ſo* feare cometh vpon him.

26 [o] All darkenes ſhalbe hid in his ſecret places: the fyre that is not [p] blowen, ſhal deuoure him, *and* that which remaineth in his tabernacle, ſhalbe deſtroied.

27 The heauen ſhal declare his wickednes, and the earth ſhal riſe vp againſt him.

28 The [q] increaſe of his houſe ſhal go away: it ſhal flowe away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the porcion of the wicked man from [r] God, & the heritage *that he ſhal haue* of God for his [ſ] wordes.

CHAP. XXI.

7 Iob declareth how the proſperitie of the wicked maketh them proude, 13 In ſo muche that they blaſpheme God. 16 Their deſtruction is at hand. 23 None oght to be iudged wicked for affliction, nether good for proſperitie.

1 BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Heare diligently my wordes, and this [a] ſhalbe in ſtead of your conſolations.

3 Suffre me, that I may ſpeake, and when I haue ſpoken, mocke on.

4 Do I *direct* my talke to man? If it [b] were ſo, how ſhulde not my ſpirit be troubled?

5 Marke me, and be abaſhed, and lay your hand vpon *your* [c] mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraied, & feare taketh holde on my fleſh.

7 Wherefore do the wicked [d] liue, *and* waxe olde, and growe in welth?

8 Their ſede is eſtabliſhed in their ſight with them, and their generacion before their eies.

9 Their houſes are peaceable without feare, and the rod of God is not vpon them.

10 Their bullocke gendreth, & faileth not: their cowe calueth, and caſteth not her calfe.

11 They ſend forthe their children [e] like ſhepe, and their ſonnes dance.

12 They take the tabret and harpe, and reioyce in the ſounde of the organs.

13 They ſpend their daies in welth, and ſodenly [f] they go downe to the graue.

14 Thei ſay alſo vnto God, Depart frõ vs: for we deſire not the [g] knowledge of thy waies.

15 Who is the Almightie, that we ſhulde ſerue him? and what profite ſhulde we haue, if we ſhulde pray vnto him?

16 Lo, their welth is not in their hand: [h] *therefore* let the counſel of the wicked [i] be farre from me.

17 How oft ſhal the candel of the wicked be put out? and their deſtructiõ come vpon them? he wil deuide *their* liues in his wrath.

18 They ſhal be as ſtubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the ſtorme caryeth away.

19 God wil lay vp the ſorow *of the father* for his children: when he rewardeth him, he ſhal knowe it.

20 [k] His eies ſhal ſe his deſtruction, and he ſhal drinke of the wrath of yͤ Almightie.

21 For what pleaſure hathe he in his houſe after him, when the nomber of his moneths is cut of?

22 Shal any teache [l] God knowledge, which iudgeth the hieſt things?

23 One [m] dyeth in his ful ſtrength, being in all eaſe and proſperitie.

24 His breaſts are full of milke, and his bones runne ful of marowe.

25 And another [n] dyeth in the bitternes of his ſoule, and neuer eateth with pleaſure.

26 They ſhal ſlepe bothe in [o] the duſt, and the wormes ſhal couer them.

27 Beholde, I know your thoghts, and the enterpriſes, *wherewith* ye do me wrong.

28 For ye ſay, Where is the princes [p] houſe? and where is the tabernacle of the wickeds dwelling?

29 May ye not [q] aſke thẽ that go by yͤ way? and ye can not denie their ſignes.

30 But the wicked is kept vnto the day of [r] deſtructiõ, *&* they ſhal be broght forthe to the day of wrath.

31 Who ſhal declare his waie [ſ] to his face? and who ſhal rewarde him for that he hathe done?

32 Yet ſhal he be broght to the graue, and remaine in the heape.

33 The [t] ſlimie valley ſhalbe ſwete vnto him, and euerie man ſhal drawe after him, as before him there were innumerable.

34 How thẽ comfort [u] ye me in vaine, ſeing in your anſwers there remaine but lyes?

CHAP. XXII.

2 Eliphaz affirmeth that Iob is puniſhed for his ſinnes. 6 He accuſeth him of vnmercifulnes, 13 And that he denied Gods prouidence. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance.

1 THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſaid,

2 May a man be [a] profitable vnto God, as he that is wiſe, may be profitable to him ſelf?

3 * Is it any thing vnto the Almightie, that thou art righteous? or is it profitable *to him*, that thou makeſt thy wayes vpright?

4 Is it for feare [b] of thee that he wil accuſe thee? or go with thee in to iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednes great, & thine iniquities innumerable?

6 For thou haſt taken the [c] pledge from thy brother for noght, and ſpoiled the clothes of the naked.

7 To ſuche as were weary, thou haſt not giuen water to drinke, and haſt withdrawen the bread from the hungrie.

But

[n] Some read, of yͤ quiuer.

[o] All feare & ſorow ſhal light vpõ him, when he thinketh to eſcape.

[p] That is, fyre frõ heauen, or yͤ fyre of Gods wrath.

[q] Meaning, yͤ children of yͤ wicked ſhal flowe away like riuers and be diſperſed in diuers places.

[r] Thus God wil plague the wicked

[ſ] Agaĩſt God, thinking to excuſe him ſelfe and to eſcape Gods hand.

[a] Your diligẽt marking of my wordes ſhalbe to me a great conſolation.

[b] As thogh he wolde ſay, I do not talke with man, but with God, who wil not anſwer me, & therefore my minde muſtnedes be troubled.

[c] He chargeth them as thogh they were not able to cõprehẽd this his feling of Gods iudgement, & exhorteth thẽ therefore to ſilence.

[d] Iob proueth againſt his aduerſaries that God puniſheth not ſtraight waies the wicked, but oft times giueth thẽ long life, and proſperitie: ſo that we muſt not iudge God iuſte or vniuſt by the things that appeare to our eye.

[e] Thei haue ſtore of children, luſtie & helthful, & in theſe pointes he anſwereth to that which Zophár alledged before.

[f] Not beig tormented with long ſickenes.

[g] Thei deſire nothing more thẽ to be exẽpt from all ſubiection that thei ſhulde beare to God: this Iob ſheweth his aduerſaries, yͤ if they reaſon onely by yͤ which is ſene by cõmune experience, yͤ wicked that hate God, are better delt wͭ all, then they that loue him.

[h] It is not their owne, but God onely lendeth it vnto them.

[i] God kepe me from their proſperitie.

lay vp the ſorow of the father
dren: when he rewardeth him,
ye it.
ſhal ſe his deſtruction, and he
of the wrath of ẏ Almightie.
pleaſure hathe he in his houſe
hen the nomber of his mo-
of?
teache [l] God knowledge, who
hieſt things?
th in his ful ſtrength, being
proſperitie.
s are full of milke, and his bo-
l of marowe.
er [n] dyeth in the bitternes
d neuer eateth with pleaſure.
ſlepe bothe in [o] the duſt, and
ſhal couer them.
know your thoghts, and the
wherewith ye do me wrong.
Where is the princes [p] houſe
is the tabernacle of the wi-
ng?
[q] aſke thẽ that go by ẏ way
ot denie their ſignes.
cked is kept vnto the day of
they ſhal be broght forth
wrath.
declare his waie [r] to his face?
al rewarde him for that he
be broght to the graue, and
e heape.
valley ſhalbe ſwete vnto hi,
an ſhal drawe after him, as
ere were innumerable.
omfort [u] ye me in vaine, ſeing
ers there remaine but lyes?

AP. XXII.

h that Iob is puniſhed for his ſinnes,
n of vnmercifulnes, 13 And that he
idence. 21 He exhorteth him to repen-

pház the Temanite anſwe-
aid,
e [a] profitable vnto God, as
e, may be profitable to him
hing vnto the Almightie,
righteous? or is it profitable
hou makeſt thy wayes vp-
re [b] of thee that he wil ac-
go with thee in to iudge-
ckednes great, & thine ini-
erable?
taken the [c] pledge from thy
ght, and ſpoiled the clothes
vere weary, thou haſt not gi
rinke, and haſt withdrawen
e hungrie.

8 But

---

8 But the mightie man [d] had the earth, and he that was in autoritie, dwelt in it.

9 Thou haſt caſt out widowes emptie, and the armes of [e] the fatherles were broken.

10 Therefore ſnares *are* rounde about thee, and feare ſhal ſodenly trouble thee:

11 Or darkenes that thou ſhuldeſt not ſe, and [f] abũdance of waters ſhal couer thee.

12 Is not God on [g] hie in the heauen? & beholde the height of the [h] ſtarres how hie they are.

13 But thou ſaieſt, How ſhulde God [i] know? can he iudge through the darke cloude?

14 The cloudes hide him that he can not ſe, and he walketh in the circle of heauen.

15 Haſt thou marked the way of ẏ worlde, [k] wherein wicked men haue walked?

16 Which were [l] cut downe before the time, whoſe fundacion *was as* a riuer that ouerflowed:

17 Which ſaid vnto God, Departe from vs, and *asked* what the Almightie colde do for them.

18 Yet he [m] filled their houſes with good things: but let the counſel of the wicked *be* farre from me.

19 The righteous ſhal ſe them, and ſhal reioyce, [n] and the innocent ſhal laugh them to ſcorne.

20 Surely [o] our ſubſtance is hid: but the fyre hathe deuoured the remnant of [p] them.

21 Therefore acquaint thy ſelf, I pray thee, [q] with him, and make peace: thereby thou ſhalt haue proſperitie.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the law of his mouth, and laie vp his wordes in thine heart.

23 If thou returne to the Almightie, thou ſhalt [r] be buylt vp, & thou ſhalt put iniquitie farre from thy tabernacle.

24 Thou ſhalt lay vp golde for [s] duſt, and the golde of Ophír, as the flints of the riuers.

25 Yea, the Almightie ſhalbe thy defence, and thou ſhalt haue plentie of ſiluer.

26 And thou ſhalt thẽ delite in the Almightie, and lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he ſhal heare thee, and thou ſhalt rendre thy vowes.

28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, & he ſhal eſtabliſh it vnto thee, and the [t] light ſhal ſhine vpon thy waies.

29 [u] When *others* are caſt downe, then ſhalt thou ſay, I am lifted vp: and *God* ſhal ſaue the humble perſone.

30 The innocent ſhal deliuer the [x] yland, and it ſhalbe preſerued by the purenes of thine hands.

[d] When thou waſt in power and autoritie, thou didſt not [illegible] fatherles, but [illegible]
[e] That haſt not only not [illegible] but oppreſſed.
[f] That is, manie afflictions.
[g] He aſcribeth [illegible]
[i] Thou [illegible] God [illegible] the wolde [illegible]
[k] [illegible] the height [illegible]
[l] [illegible] ſome more [illegible] the excellent worke of [illegible] feare and reuerence.
[m] [illegible] how God [illegible] puniſhed [illegible] beginning.
[n] He prooueth [illegible]
[o] The wicked, whom he taketh away before they can [illegible] their wicked purpoſes to paſſe.
[p] He anſwereth to that, which Iob had [illegible] Chap. 21. 7 that the wicked haue proſperitie in this worlde: [illegible] he [illegible] be [illegible]
[s] Thei ſhal reioyce at the deſtruction of the wicked for [illegible] God, becauſe [illegible]
[illegible] of the wicked.

[q] He exhorteth Iob to repentance and to [illegible]
[r] God wil reſtore vnto thee all thy ſubſtance.
[s] [illegible] alſo in abundance like duſt
[t] That is, the fauour of God.
[u] God wil deliuer his when the wicked are deſtroyed rounde about them, [illegible] and in Sodom
[x] God wil deliuer a whole countrey from [illegible] euen for the iuſte mans ſake.

CHAP. XXIII.

2 Iob affirmeth that he bothe knoweth and feareth the power and ſentence of the Iudge, 10 And that he is not puniſhed onely for his ſinnes.

1 BVt Iob anſwered and ſaid,

2 Thogh my talke be this day in [a] bitternes, *and* my plague greater thẽ my groning,

3 Wolde God *yet* I knewe how to finde him, I wolde entre vnto his place.

4 I wolde pleade the cauſe before him, and fil my mouth with arguments.

5 I wolde knowe the wordes, *that* he wolde anſwer me, and wolde vnderſtand what he wolde ſay vnto me.

6 Wolde he [b] plead againſt me with *his* great power? No, but he wolde [c] put *ſtrength* in me.

7 [d] There the righteous might reaſon with him, ſo I ſhulde be deliuered for euer frõ my Iudge.

8 [e] Beholde, *if* I go to the Eaſt, he is not there: if to the Weſt, yet I can not perceiue him:

9 *If* to the North where he worketh, yet I can not ſe him: he wil hide him ſelf in the South, and I can not beholde him.

10 But he knoweth my [f] way, *and* tryeth me, *and* I ſhal come forthe like the golde.

11 My fote hathe followed his ſteppes: his way haue I kept, and haue not declined.

12 Nether haue I departed from the commandement of his lippes, & I haue [g] eſteemed the wordes of his mouth more then mine appointed fode.

13 Yet he is in one *minde*, and who can [h] turne him? yea, he doeth what his minde deſireth.

14 For he wil performe that, which is decreed of me, and [i] many ſuche things *are* with him.

15 Therefore I am troubled at his preſence, & in conſidering it, I am afrayed of him.

16 For God [k] hathe ſoftened mine heart, & the Almightie hathe troubled me.

17 For I am not cut of in [l] darkenes, but he hathe hid the darkenes from my face.

[a] He ſheweth the iuſte cauſe of his cõplaining, & as touching that Elpház had exhorted him to returne to God, chap 22, 21, he declareth that he deſireth nothing more: but it ſemed that God wolde not be foũde of him.
[b] Vſing his abſolute power & ſaying, Becauſe I am God, I may do what I wil
[c] Of his mercie he wolde giue me power to anſwer hĩ.
[d] When he of his mercie hathe giuen ſtrength to mainteine their cauſe.
[e] Meaning, ẏ if he conſider Gods iuſtice, he is not able to cõprehende his iudgemẽts on what ſide or parte ſoeuer he turneth him ſelf
[f] God hathe this preeminẽce aboue me that he knoweth my waye: to wit, that I am innocent, and I am not able to iudge of his workes: he ſheweth alſo his confidẽce, that God doeth viſite him for his profite.
[g] His worde is more precious vnto me, then the meat where with the bodie is ſuſteined.

[h] Iob confeſſeth that at this preſent he felt not Gods fauour, and yet was aſſured, that he had appointed him to a good end
[i] In many pointes man is not able to atteine to Gods iudgemẽts
[k] That I ſhulde not be without feare
[l] He ſheweth the cauſe of his feare, which is, that he being in trouble, ſeeth none end, nether yet knoweth the cauſe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Iob deſcribeth the wickednes of men, and ſheweth what curſe belongeth to the wicked, 12 How all things are gouerned by Gods prouidence, 17 And the deſtruction of the wicked.

1 HOw ſhulde not the times [a] be hid frõ the Almightie, ſeing that thei which knowe him, ſe not his [b] daies?

2 *Some* remoue the land markes, that robbe the flockes and fede *thereof.*

3 They lead away the aſſe of the fatherles: *and* take the widowes oxe to pledge.

[a] Thus Iob ſpeaketh in his paſsions and after the iudgement of the fleſh: that is, ẏ he ſeeth not the things that are done at times, nether yet hathe a peculiar care ouer all, becauſe he puniſheth not the wicked, nor reuengeth the godlie.

[b] When he puniſheth the wicked and rewardeth the good.

4 They make the poore to turne out of the way, ſo that the poore of the earth hide them ſelues [c] together.

5 Beholde, *others as* wilde aſſes in the wildernes, go forthe to their buſines, and [d] riſe earely for a pray: the wildernes [e] *giueth* him & his children fode.

6 They reape [f] his prouiſiō in the field, but thei gather the late [g] vītage of the wicked.

7 Thei cauſe the naked to lodge without garmēt, & without couering in the colde.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountaines, [h] and thei imbrace the rocke for want of a couering.

9 They plucke the fatherles [i] frō the breaſt, and take the pledge [k] of the poore.

10 They cauſe him to go naked without clothing, and take the gleining from the hungrie.

11 Thei ỹ make oyle [l] betwene their walles, and treade their winepreſſes, ſuffer thirſt.

12 Mē [m] crye out of the citie, & the ſoules of the ſlayne [n] crye out: yet God doeth [o] not charge them with follie.

13 Theſe are thei, that abhorre the [p] light: thei knowe not the waies thereof, nor continue in the paths thereof.

14 The murtherer riſeth earely & killeth the poore and the nedie: and in the night he is as a thefe.

15 The eye alſo of the [q] adulterer waiteth for the twylight, and ſaith, None eye ſhal ſe me, and diſguiſeth his face.

16 Thei digge through houſes in the darke, *which* they marked for them ſelues in the day: they knowe not the light.

17 But the morning *is* euen to them as the ſhadow of death: if one knowe thē, *they are* in the terrours of the ſhadowe of death.

18 He is ſwift vpon the [r] waters: their [ſ] porcion ſhalbe curſed in the earth: he wil not beholde the way of the vineyardes.

19 *As* the drye grounde & heat cōſume the ſnowe waters, *ſo ſhal* the graue [t] the ſinners.

20 [u] The pitiful man ſhal forget him: the worme *ſhal fele* his ſwetenes: he ſhalbe no more remēbred, & the wicked ſhalbe broken like a tre.

21 He [x] doeth euil intreat the baren, that doeth not beare, nether doeth he good to the widowe.

22 He draweth alſo ỹ [y] mightie by his powre, & whē he riſeth vp, none is ſure of life.

23 Thogh men giue him aſſurance to be in ſauetie, yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 Thei are exalted for a litle, but thei are gone, and are broght lowe as all *others*: thei are deſtroyed, and cut of as the top of an eare of corne.

[c] And for crueltie & oppreſſion dare not ſhewe their faces.
[d] That is, ſpare no diligēce.
[e] He and his, liue by robbing and murdering.
[f] Meaning the poore mans.
[g] Signifying, that one wicked man wil not ſpoile an other, but for neceſsitie.
[h] The poore are driuen by the wicked into rockes and holes, where thei cā not lie drye for the rayne.
[i] That is, they ſo powle and pille ỹ poore widowe, ỹ ſhe can not haue to ſuſteine her ſelf, that ſhe may be able to giue her childe ſucke.
[k] That is, his garment, wherewith he ſhulde be couered or clad.
[l] In ſuche places, & are appointed for ỹ purpoſe: meaning, ỹ thoſe that labour for ỹ wicked, are pined for hungre.
[m] For ỹ great oppreſsion & extortion.
[n] Crye out & call for vengeance.
[o] God doeth not condemne ỹ wicked, but ſemeth to paſſe ouer it by his lōg ſilēce.
[p] That is, Gods worde, becauſe they are reproued thereby.
[q] By theſe particular vices, & the licēce thereūto, he wolde proue ỹ God puniſheth not ỹ wicked & rewardeth the iuſte.
[r] He fleeth to the waters for his ſuccour.
[ſ] They thinke that all the worlde is bent againſt them, & dare not go by the hie way.
[t] As the drye grounde is neuer ful with waters, ſo wil thei neuer ceaſe ſinning, til thei come to the graue.
[u] Thogh God ſuffer the wicked for a time, yet their end ſhal be moſte vile deſtruction, & in this point Iob cometh to him ſelf and ſheweth his confidence.
[x] He ſheweth why the wicked ſhal not be lamented, becauſe he did not pitie others.
[y] He declareth that after that the wicked haue deſtroyed the weikeſt, thei wil do like to the ſtronger, and therefore are iuſtely preuented by Gods iudgements.

25 But if it be not [z] ſo, where is he? *or* who wil proue me a lyer, & make my wordes of no value?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildád proueth that no man is cleane nor without ſinne before God.

1 THen anſwered Bildád the Shuhite, & ſaid,

2 [a] Power & feare *is* with him, that maketh peace in his hie places.

3 Is there any nomber in his armies? & vpō whome [b] ſhal not his light ariſe?

4 And how may a man [c] be iuſtified with God? or how can he be cleane, that is borne of woman?

5 Beholde, he wil giue no light to the moone, [d] and the ſtarres are vncleane in his ſight.

6 How muche more man, a worme, euē the ſonne of man, *which is but* a worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

Iob ſheweth that man can not helpe God, & proueth it by his miracles.

1 BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 [a] Whome helpeſt thou? him that hathe no power? ſaueſt thou the arme that hathe no ſtrength?

3 Whome counſeleſt thou? him that hathe no wiſdome? thou [b] ſheweſt right wel as the thing is.

4 To whome doeſt ỹ declare *theſe* wordes? or whoſe ſpirit [c] cometh out of thee?

5 The [d] dead things are formed vnder the waters, and nere vnto them.

6 The graue is [e] naked before him, & there is no couering for [f] deſtruction.

7 He ſtretcheth out the [g] North ouer the emptie place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 He bindeth the waters in his cloudes, and the cloude is not broken vnder them.

9 He holdeth backe the face of his throne: [h] and ſpreadeth his cloude vpon it.

10 He hathe ſet bondes about the waters, vntil the [i] day and night come to an end.

11 The [k] pillers of heauen tremble and quake at his reprofe.

12 The ſea is calme by his power, & by his vnderſtanding he ſmiteth ỹ pride *thereof.*

13 His Spirit hathe garniſhed the heauēs, & his hand hathe formed ỹ crooked [l] ſerpēt.

14 Lo, theſe are parte of his wayes: but [m] how litle a portion heare we of him? and who can vnderſtand his feareful power?

worlde endureth. [k] Not that heauē hathe pillers to vpholde keth by a ſimilitude, as thogh he wolde ſay, The heauen it abide his reproche. [l] Which is a figure of ſtarres facioned becauſe of the crookednes. [m] If theſe fewe things, which our eyes, declare his great power and prouidence, how mu they appeare, if we were able to comprehend all his workes?

CHAP XXVII.

3 The conſtancie and perfitnes of Iob. 13 The rewarde of the wicked and of the tyrants.

1 MOreouer Iob proceded and continued his parable, ſaying,

2 The liuing God hathe taken away my [a] iudgement:for the Almightie hathe put my ſoule in bitternes.

3 Yet ſo lōg as my breath is in me, and the Spirit of God in my noſtrels,

4 My lips ſurely ſhal ſpeake no wickednes, [b] and my tongue ſhal vtter no deceit.

5 God forbid, that I ſhulde [c] iuſtifie you: vntil I dye,I wil neuer take away mine [d] innocencie from my ſelf.

6 I wil kepe my righteouſnes , and wil not forſake it:mine heart ſhal not reproue me of my [e] dayes.

7 Mine enemie ſhalbe as the wicked, & he that riſeth againſt me,as the vnrighteous.

8 For what [f] hope hathe the hypocrite whē he hathe heaped vp riches, if God take away his ſoule?

9 Wil God heare his crye, when trouble cometh vpon him?

10 Wil he ſet his delite on the Almightie? wil he call vpon God at all times?

11 I wil teach you *what is* in ẏ hād of [g] God, & I wil not conceil that which is with the Almightie.

12 Beholde,all ye your ſelues [h] haue ſene it: why then do you thus vaniſh [i] in vanitie?

13 This is the [k] porcion of a wicked man with God,& the heritage of tyrāts , *which* they ſhal receiue of the Almightie.

14 If his children be in great nomber, the ſworde *ſhal deſtroy* them,and his poſteritie ſhal not be ſatiſfied with bread.

15 His remnant ſhal be buryed in death, & his widowes [l] ſhal not wepe.

16 Thogh he ſhulde heape vp ſiluer as the duſt,and prepare raiment as the clay,

17 He may prepare it,but the iuſte ſhal put it on,and the innocēt ſhal deuide ẏ ſiluer.

18 He buyldeth his houſe as the [m] mothe, and as a lodge that the watchman maketh.

19 When the riche man ſlepeth, [n] he ſhal not be gathered *to his fathers*: they opened their eyes,and he was gone.

20 Terrours ſhal take him as waters, *and* a tempeſt ſhal carie him away by night.

21 The Eaſt wind ſhal take him away, & he ſhal departe: and it ſhal hurlle him out of his place.

22 And *God* ſhal caſt vpon him & not ſpare, *thogh* he wolde faine flee out of his hand.

23 *Euerie man* ſhal clap their hands at him, and hiſſe at him out of their place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Iob ſheweth that the wiſdome of God is Vnſercheable.

1 THe ſiluer ſurely hathe his vaine, [a] & the golde his place, *where* thei take it.

2 Yron is taken out of the duſt, and braſſe is molten out of the ſtone.

3 *God* putteth an end to darknes,[b] & he tryeth the perfectiō of all things:he ſetteth a bōde of darkenes,& of ẏ ſhadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out againſt the [c] inhabitant, *and the waters* [d] forgotten of the fote,being higher thē mā, are gone away.

5 Out of the ſame earth cometh [e] bread,& vnder it,as it were fyre is turned vp.

6 The ſtones thereof *are* a place [f] of ſaphirs,and the duſt of it *is* golde.

7 There is a path which no foule hathe knowen,nether hathe the kites eye ſene it.

8 The lions whelps haue not walked it, nor the lion paſſed thereby.

9 He putteth his hand vpon the [g] rockes,& ouerthroweth the moūtaines by ẏ rootes.

10 He breaketh riuers in the rockes,and his eye ſeeth euerie precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods, that they do not ouerflowe, & the thing that is hid, bringeth he to light.

12 But where is wiſdome foūde? [h] & where is the place of vnderſtanding?

13 Man knoweth not [i] the price thereof:for it is not found in the land of the liuing.

14 The depth ſaith, It is not in me:the ſea alſo ſaith,It is not with me.

15 [k] Golde ſhal not be giuen for it, nether ſhal ſiluer be weighed for ẏ price thereof.

16 It ſhal not be valued with the wedge of golde of Ophir, *nor* with the precious onix,nor the ſaphir.

17 The golde nor the chriſtal ſhal be equal vnto it,nor the exchange *ſhalbe* for plate of fine golde.

18 No mencion ſhalbe made of coral, nor of the [l] gabiſh: for wiſdome is more precious then perles.

19 The Topaz of Ethiopia ſhal not be equal vnto it,nether ſhal it be valued with the wedge of pure golde.

20 Whence thē cometh wiſdome?and where is the place of vnderſtanding,

21 Seing it is hid from the eyes of all the liuing,& is hid frō the [m] foules of ẏ heauē?

22 Deſtruction and death ſay,We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 *But* God vnderſtādeth the [n] way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he beholdeth the ends of ẏ worlde, & ſeeth all that is vnder heauen,

25 To make the weight of the windes,& to weigh the waters by meaſure.

26 When he made a decree for the raine, & a way for the lightening of the thunders,

27 Then did he ſe it,and counted it:he prepared it and alſo conſidered it.

28 And vnto man he ſaid, Beholde, * the [o] feare of the Lord is wiſdome,and to departe from euil *is* vnderſtanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iob complaineth of the proſperitie of the time paſt. 7. 21. His autoritie, 12 Iuſtice and equitie.

1 SO Iob proceded and continued his parable,ſaying,

2 Oh that I were as " in times paſt, when God preſerued me!

[d] Which a mā can not wade through.

[e] That is,corne, and vnder nethe is brimſtone or cole, which eaſily conceiueth fyre.

[f] He alludeth, to the mines and ſecrets of nature, which are vnder the earth, whereinto nether foules nor beaſtes cā entre.

[g] After that he hathe declared the wiſdome of God in the ſecretes of nature, he deſcribeth his power.

[h] Thogh Gods power,& wiſdome may be vnderſtand in earthly thīgs, yet his heauēlie wiſdome can not be atteined vnto.

[i] It is to hie a thing for man to atteine vnto in this worlde.

[k] It cā nether be boght for golde,nor precious ſtones, but is onely ẏ gift of God.

[l] Which is thoght to be a kinde of precious ſtone.

[m] Meaning ẏ there is no natural meanes, whereby man might atteine to the heauenlie wiſdome: which he meaneth by the foules, that flie.

[n] He maketh God onely ẏ autor of this wiſdome, and the giuer thereof.

Prouerb.1,7.

[o] He declareth that mā hathe ſo muche of this heauenlie wiſdome , as he ſheweth by fearing God, and departing from euil.

" *Ebr. moneths before.*

3 When his [a] light ſhined vpō mine head: *& when* by his light I walked through the [b] darkenes,

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth: when [c] Gods prouidēce *was* vpō my tabernacle:

5 When the Almightie was yet with me, *&* my children rounde about me:

6 When I waſhed my paths [d] with butter, and when the rocke powred me out riuers of oyle:

7 When I went out to the gate, *euen* to the iudgemēt ſeat, *and when* I cauſed them to prepare my ſeat in the ſtrete.

8 The yong men ſawe me, and [e] hid them ſelues, and the aged aroſe, *and* ſtode vp.

9 The princes ſtayed talke, and laied their hand on their [f] mouth.

10 The voyce of princes was hid, and their tongue cleaued to ẏͤ roofe of their mouth.

11 And when the [g] eare heard me, it bleſſed me: and when the eye ſawe *me*, it gaue witnes to [h] me.

12 For I deliuered the [i] poore that cryed, and the fatherles, and him that had none to helpe him.

13 [k] The bleſsing of him that was ready to periſh, came vpon me, and I cauſed the widowes heart to reioyce.

14 I put [l] on iuſtice, and it couered me: my iudgement *was* as a robe, and a crowne.

15 I was the eyes to the blinde, and I was the fete to the lame.

16 I was a father vnto the poore, and *when* I knewe not the cauſe, I ſoght it out diligently.

17 I brake alſo the chawes of the vnrighteous man, and pluckt the praye out of his tethe.

18 Then I ſaid, I ſhal dye in my [m] neſt, and I ſhal multiplie *my* dayes as the ſande.

19 *For* my roote is [n] ſpred out by the water, and the dewe ſhal lye vpon my branche.

20 My glorie ſhal renue toward me, and my bowe ſhal be reſtored in mine hand.

21 Vnto me men gaue eare, and waited, and helde their tongue at my counſel.

22 After my wordes thei replied not, & my talke [o] dropped vpon them.

23 And they waited for me, as for the raine, and they opened their mouth [p] as for the latter raine.

24 *If* I [q] laughed on them, they beleued it not: nether did they cauſe the light of my countenance [r] to fall.

25 I appointed out [ſ] their way, and did ſit as chief, and dwelt as a King in the armie, *and* like him that comforteth ẏͤ mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

Iob complaineth that he is contemned of the moſte contemptible, 11. 21 Becauſe of his aduerſitie and affliction. 23 Death is the houſe of all fleſh.

1 BVt now they that are yonger then I, [a] mocke me: *yea*, thei whoſe fathers I haue refuſed to ſet with the [b] dogges of my flockes.

2 For where to ſhulde the ſtrength of their hands haue ſerued me, *ſeing* age [c] periſhed in them?

3 For pouertie and famine *they were* ſolitarie, fleing into the wildernes, *which is* darke, deſolate and waſte.

4 They cut vp [c] nettels by the buſhes, and the iuniper rootes *was* their meat.

5 Thei were [d] chaſed forthe from among *men*: they ſhowted at them, as at a thefe.

6 Therefore they dwelt in the clefts of riuers, in the holes of the earth and rockes.

7 They roared among the buſhes, and vnder the thiſtels they gathered them ſelues.

8 *They were* the children of fooles and the children of villaines, which were more vile then the earth.

9 And now am I their [e] ſong, & I am their talke.

10 They abhorre me, *and* flee farre from me, and ſpare not to ſpit in my face.

11 Becauſe that *God* hathe loſed my [f] corde and humbled me, [g] they haue loſed the bridel before me.

12 The youth riſe vp at my right hād: they haue puſht my fete, and haue trode on me *as on* the [h] paths of their deſtruction.

13 They haue deſtroyed my paths: they toke pleaſure at my calamitie, they had none [i] helpe.

14 They came as a great breache *of waters*, *and* [k] vnder this calamitie they come on heapes.

15 Feare is turned vpō me: *and* thei purſue my ſoule as the winde, and mine health paſſeth away as a cloude.

16 Therefore my ſoule is now [l] powred out vpon me, and the dayes of affliction haue taken holde on me.

17 [m] It perceth my bones in the night, and my ſinewes take no reſt.

18 For the great vehemencie is my garment chāged, *which* compaſſeth me about as the colar of my coate.

19 [n] He hathe caſt me into the myre, and I am become like aſhes and duſt.

20 When I crye vnto thee, ẏͧ doeſt not heare me, nether regardeſt me, *whē* I ſtād vp.

21 Thou turneſt thy ſelf [o] cruelly againſt me, and art enemie vnto me with the ſtrength of thine hand.

22 Thou takeſt me vp *and* cauſeſt me to ride vpon the [p] winde, and makeſt my [*] ſtrength to faile.

23 Surely I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the houſe appointed for all the liuing.

24 Doutles none can ſtretche his hand [q] vnto the graue, thogh they crye in his deſtruction.

25 Did not I wepe with him ẏͭ was in trouble?

[a] When I felt his fauour.

[b] I was free from afflictiō.

[c] That is, ſeemed by euidēt tokens to be more preſent with me.

[d] By theſe ſimilitudes he declareth the great proſperitie, that he was in, ſo that he had none occaſion to be ſuche a ſinner as they accuſed him.

[e] Being aſhamed of their lightnes, and afraied of my grauitie.

[f] Acknowledging my wiſdome.

[g] All that heard me, praiſed me.

[h] Teſtifying ẏͭ I did good iuſtice.

[i] Becauſe his aduerſaries did ſo much charge him with wickednes, he is cōpelled to rendre a coūte of his life.

[k] That is, I did ſuccour him ẏͭ was in deſtreſſe, and ſo he had cauſe to praiſe me.

[l] I delited to do iuſtice as others did, to weare coſtely apparel.

[m] That is, at home in my bed without all trouble, and vnquietnes.

[n] My felicitie doeth increaſe

[o] That is, was pleaſant vnto them.

[p] As the drye grounde thirſteth for the raine.

[q] That is, thei thoght it not to be a ieſt, or thei thoght not ẏͭ I wold cōdeſcēd vnto thē.

[r] They were afraied to offend me, and cauſe me to be angrie

[ſ] I had them at commandement.

[a] That is, mine eſtate is chāged, & where as before the ancient men were glad to do me reuerence, the yong men now contemne me.

ble? was not my ſoule in heauines for the poore?

26 Yet when I loked for good, [r] euil came vnto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkenes.

27 My bowels did boyle without reſt: *for* the dayes of affliction are come vpon me.

28 I wẽt mourning [ſ] without ſunne: I ſtode vp in the congregacion [t] *and* cryed.

29 I am a brother to the [u] dragons, and a companion to the oſtriches.

30 My ſkinne is blacke vpõ me, and my bones are burnt with [x] heat.

31 Therefore mine harp is turned to mourning, and mine organs into the voyce of them that wepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob reciteth the innocencie of his liuing, and nomber of his vertues, which declareth what oght to be the life of the faithful.

1 I Made a couenant with mine [a] eyes: why thẽ ſhulde I thinke on [b] a maid?

2 For what porcion *ſhulde I haue* of God from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almightie from on hie?

3 Is not deſtruction to the wicked & ſtrãge *puniſhement* to [c] the workers of iniquitie?

4 Doeth not he beholde my wayes and tell all my ſteppes?

5 If I haue walked in vanitie, or if my fote hath made haſte to deceit,

6 Let God weigh me in the iuſte balance, and he ſhal knowe mine [d] vprightnes.

7 If my ſtep hathe turned out of the way, or mine heart hathe [e] walked after mine eye, or if anie blot hathe cleaued to mine hands,

8 Let me ſowe, & let another [f] eat: yea, let my plants be rooted out.

9 If mine heart hathe bene deceiued by a woman, or if I haue layed wayte at the dore of my neigbour,

10 Let my wife [g] grinde vnto another mã, and let other men bowe downe vpon her.

11 For this is a wickednes, and iniquitie to be condemned.

12 Yea, this is a fyre that ſhal deuoure [h] to deſtruction, and which ſhal roote out all mine increaſe,

13 If I did contemne the iudgement of my ſeruant, and of my maid, when they [i] did contend with me.

14 What then ſhal I do when [k] God ſtãdeth vp? and when he ſhal viſite *me*, what ſhal I anſwer?

15 He that hathe made me in the wombe, hathe he not made [l] him? hathe not he alone facion dvs in the wombe?

16 If I reſtrained the poore of *their* deſire, or haue cauſed the eyes of the widowe [m] to faile,

17 Or haue eaten my morſels alone, & the fatherles hathe not eaten thereof,

18 (For from my youth he hathe growẽ vp with me [n] as *with* a father, & from my mothers wombe I haue bene a guide vnto her)

19 If I haue ſene anie periſh for want of clothing, or any poore without couering,

20 If his loines haue not bleſſed me, becauſe he was warmed wͭ the fleece of my ſhepe,

21 If I haue lift [o] vp mine hand againſt the fatherles, when I ſawe that I might helpe him in the gate,

22 Let mine [p] arme fall frõ my ſhulder, & mine arme be broken from the bone.

23 For Gods puniſhment was [q] fearful vnto me, and I colde not *be deliuered* from his highnes.

24 If I made golde mine hope, or haue ſaid to the wedge of golde, *Thou* art my confidence,

25 If I reioyced becauſe my ſubſtance was great, or becauſe mine hand had gotten muche,

26 If I did beholde the [r] ſunne, when it ſhined, or the moone, walking in *her* brightenes,

27 If mine heart did flatter me in ſecret, or if my mouth did kiſſe mine [ſ] hand,

28 (This alſo had bene an iniquitie to be condemned: for I had denyed the God [t] aboue)

29 If I reioyced at his deſtruction that hated me, or was moued *to ioye* when euil came vpon him,

30 Nether haue I ſuffred my mouth to ſinne, by wiſhing a curſſe vnto his ſoule.

31 Did not the men of my [u] tabernacle ſay, Who ſhal giue vs of his fleſh? we can not be ſatiſfied.

32 The ſtrãger did not lodge in the ſtrete, *but* I opened my dores vnto him, that wẽt by the way.

33 If I haue hid [x] my ſinne, as Adam, conceiling mine iniquitie in my boſom,

34 Thogh I colde haue made afraied a great multitude, yet the moſt contemptible of the families did [y] feare me: ſo I kept [z] ſilence, and went not out of the dore.

35 Oh that I had ſome to heare me! beholde my [a] ſigne that the Almightie wil witnes for me: thogh mine aduerſarie ſhulde write a boke *againſt me*,

36 Wolde not I take it vpon my ſhulder, *&* binde it as [b] a crowne vnto me?

37 I wil tel him the nomber of my goings, and go vnto him as to a [c] prince.

38 If my land [d] crye againſt me, or the forrowes thereof complaine together,

39 If I haue eaten the frutes thereof without ſiluer: or if I haue grieued [e] the ſoules of the maſters thereof,

40 Let thiſtles growe in ſtead of wheat, & cokle in the ſtead of barly.

THE [f] VVORDES OF IOB ARE ENDED.

[illegible]

[x] With the heat of affliction.

[illegible]

[m] By long waiting for her requeſt.

[n] He nouriſhed ỹ fatherles & mainteined the widowes cauſe.

[o] To oppreſſe him & do him iniurie.

[p] Let me rott in pieces.

[q] I refrained not from ſinning for feare of men, but becauſe I feared God

[r] If I was proude of my worldlie proſperitie & felicitie, which is ment by the ſhining of the ſunne & brightenes of the moone.

[ſ] If mine owne doings delited me.

[t] By putting confidence in any thing, but in him alone.

[u] My ſeruants moued me to be reuẽged of mine enemie, yet did I neuer wiſh him hurt.

[x] And not confeſſed it frely: whereby it is euident that he iuſtified hĩ ſelfe before men and not before God.

[y] That is, I reuerenced the moſte weake & contemned & was afraied to offend them.

[z] I ſuffred thẽ to ſpeake euil of me and wẽt not out of my houſe to reuenge it.

[a] This is a ſufficient token of my righteouſnes, that God is my witnes and wil iuſtifie my cauſe

[b] Shulde not this boke of his accuſatiõs be a praiſe & condemnation to me?

[c] I wil make him a cõtẽ of all my life, without feare.

[d] As thogh I had withholden their wages that labored in it.

[e] Meanĩg, that he was no briber nor extorcioner.

[f] That is, the talke which he had with his thre friẽds.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihú reproueth them of foly. 8 Age maketh not a man wiſe, but the Spirit of God.

1 SO theſe thre men ceaſed to anſwer Iob, because he ʺ eſtemed him ſelfe iuſt.

ʺ Ebr. was iuſt in his owne eyes.

2 Thẽ the wrath of Elihú the ſonne of Barachél the [a] Buzite, of ỹ familie of [b] Ram, was kindled: his wrath, *I ſay*, was kindled againſt Iob, becauſe he iuſtified him ſelf [c] more then God.

a Which came of Buz ỹ ſonne of Nahór Abrahams brother.
b Or, as the Chalde paraphraſt readeth, Abram.
c By making him ſelf innocent, and by charging God of rigour.

3 Alſo his anger was kindled againſt his thre friends, becauſe they colde not finde an anſwer, *and* yet condemned Iob.

4 (Now Elihú had waited til Iob had ſpoken: for [d] they were more ancient in yeres then he)

d That is, the thre mẽcioned before.

5 So when Elihú ſawe, that there was none anſwer in the mouth of the thre men, his wrath was kindled.

6 Therefore Elihú the ſonne of Barachél, the Buzite anſwered, and ſaid, I am yong in yeres, and ye are ancient: therefore I douted, and was afrayed to ſhewe you mine opinion.

7 *For* I ſaid, The dayes [e] ſhal ſpeake, and the multitude of yeres ſhal teache wiſdome.

e Meaning, the ancient, which haue experiẽce.

8 Surely there is a ſpirit in man, [f] but the inſpiracion of the Almightie giueth vnderſtanding.

f It is a ſpecial gift of God that man hathe vnderſtanding, and cometh nether of nature nor by age.

9 Great men are not *alway* wiſe, nether do the aged *all way* vnderſtand iudgement.

10 Therefore I ſay, Heare me, *and* I wil ſhewe alſo mine opinion.

11 Beholde, I did waite vpon your wordes & hearkened vnto your knowledge, whiles you ſoght out [g] reaſons.

g To proue ỹ Iobs afflictiõ came for his ſinnes.

12 Yea, when I had conſidered you, lo, there was none of you that reproued Iob, nor anſwered his wordes:

13 Leſt ye ſhulde ſay, We haue [h] founde wiſdome: *for* God hathe caſt him downe, & no man.

h And flatter your ſelues, as thogh you had ouercome him.

14 Yet hathe [i] he not directed *his* wordes to me, nether wil I anſwer [k] him by your wordes.

i To wit, Iob.
k He vſeth almoſt the like arguments, but without tanting, and reproches.

15 *Then* they fearing, anſwered nomore, *but* left of their talke.

16 When I had waited (for they ſpake not, but ſtode ſtil *and* anſwered nomore)

17 *Then* anſwered I in my turne, & I ſhewed mine opinion.

18 For I am ful of [l] matter, & the ſpirit within me compelleth me.

l I haue conceiued in my minde great ſtore of reaſons.

19 Beholde, my bellie *is* as the wine, which hathe no vent, & like the newe bottels that braſt.

20 *Therefore* wil I ſpeake, that I may take breath: I wil open my lippes, and wil anſwer.

21 I wil not now accept the perſone of mã, [m] nether wil I giue titles to man.

m I wil nether haue regarde to riches, credit nor autoritie, but wil ſpeake the verie trueth.

22 For I may not giue [n] titles, *leſt* my Maker ſhulde take me away ſodenly.

CHAP. XXXIII.

5 Elihú accuſeth Iob of ignorance. 14 He ſheweth that God hathe diuers meanes to inſtruct man and to drawe him from ſinne 19.29 He afflicteth man and ſodenly deliuereth him. 26 Man being deliuered, giueth thankes to God.

1 WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my talke and hearken vnto all my wordes.

2 Beholde now, I haue opened my mouth my tongue hathe ſpoken in my mouth.

3 My wordes *are* in the vprightenes of mine heart, and my lippes ſhal ſpeake pure knowledge.

4 The [a] Spirit of God hathe made me, & the breath of the Almightie hathe giuen me life.

5 If thou canſt giue me anſwer, prepare thy ſelfe & ſtand before me.

6 Beholde, I am according to thy wiſh in [b] Gods ſtead: I am alſo formed of the clay.

7 Beholde, my terrour ſhal not feare thee, nether ſhal mine hãd [c] be heauy vpõ thee.

8 Douteles thou haſt ſpoken in mine eares, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* wordes.

9 I am [d] cleane, without ſinne: I am innocent, and there is none iniquitie in me.

10 Lo, he hathe founde occaſions againſt me, and counted me for his enemie.

11 He hathe put my fete in the ſtockes, and loketh narowly vnto all my paths.

12 Beholde, in this haſt thou not done right: I wil anſwer thee, ỹ God is greater thẽ man.

13 Why doeſt thou ſtriue againſt him? for he doeth not [e] giue account of all his matters.

14 For God ſpeaketh [f] once or twiſe, & one ſeeth it not.

15 In dreames & [g] viſions of the night, whẽ ſlepe falleth vpon men, and they ſlepe vpon *their* beddes,

16 Then he openeth the eares of mẽ, euen by their corrections, *which* he [h] had ſealed,

17 That he might cauſe man to turne away from *his* enterpriſe, and that he might hide the [i] pride of man,

18 And kepe backe his ſoule frõ the pit, & ỹ his life ſhulde not paſſe by the ſworde.

19 He is alſo ſtriken with ſorow vpon his bed, and the grief of his bones *is* ſore,

20 So that his [k] life cauſeth him to abhorre bread, and his ſoule daintie meat.

21 His fleſh faileth that it can not be ſene, & his bones *which* were not ſene, clatter.

22 So his ſoule draweth to the graue, & his life [l] to the buriers.

23 If there be a [m] meſſenger with him, or an interpreter, one of a thouſand [n] to declare vnto man his righteouſnes,

24 Then wil he haue [o] mercie vpon him.

chosen out of a thouſand, ẘ is able to declare the great ſinners: & wherein mans righteouſnes ſtandeth, which is the of Ieſus Chriſt & faith therein o. He ſheweth that it is a ſure mercie towards ſinners, whẽ he cauſeth his worde to be preac and wil ſaie, [p] Deliuer him, that he go not downe into the pit: for I haue receiued a reconciliation.

25 Thē ſhal his fleſh be [q] as freſh as a childs, & ſhal returne as in ŷ daies of his youth.

26 He ſhal pray vnto God, and he wil be fauourable vnto him, and he ſhal ſe his facè with ioy: for he wil rendre vnto man his [r] righteouſnes.

27 He loketh vpon mē, and if one ſay, I haue ſinned, and [ſ] peruerted righteouſnes, and it did not profit [t] me,

28 [u] He wil deliuer his ſoule from going into the pit, and his life ſhal ſe the light.

29 Lo, all theſe thīgs wil God worke [x] twiſe or thriſe with a man,

30 That he may tūrne backe his ſoule frō the pit, to be illuminate in the light [l] of the liuing.

31 Marke wel, ô Iob, & heare me: kepe ſilence, and I wil ſpeake.

32 If there be [y] matter, anſwer me, & ſpeake: for I deſire to [z] iuſtifie thee.

33 If thou haſt not, heare me: holde thy tongue, and I wil teache thee wiſdome.

any thing, or ſe occaſion to ſpeake againſt it.
ſhewe thee, wherein mans iuſtification conſiſteth.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihú chargeth Iob, that he called him ſelfe righteous. 12 He ſheweth that God is iuſt in his iudgemēts. 24 God deſtroyeth the mightie. 30 By him the hypocrite reigneth.

1 Moreouer Elihú anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Heare my wordes, ye [a] wiſe men, and hearkē vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 For the eare tryeth the wordes, as ŷ mouth taſteth meat.

4 Let vs ſeke [b] iudgement among vs, & let vs knowe among our ſelues what is good.

5 For Iob hathe ſaid, I am righteous, and God hathe taken [c] away my iudgement.

6 Shulde I lye in my [d] right? my *wounde* of the arowe is [e] grieuous without *my* ſinne.

7 What mā is like Iob, that drinketh [f] ſcornefulnes like water?

8 Which goeth in the [g] companie of them that worke iniquitie, & walketh with wicked men?

9 For he hathe ſaid, [h] It profiteth a mā nothing that he ſhulde [i] walke with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye men of wiſdome, God forbid ŷ wickednes *ſhulde* be in God, and iniquitie in the Almightie.

11 For he wil rendre vnto man *according* to his worke, & cauſe euerie one to finde according to his way.

12 And certeinly God wil not do wickedly, nether wil the Almightie peruert iudgement,

13 Whome *hathe he appointed ouer ŷ earth beſide him ſelf? or who hathe placed the whole worlde?

14 If [k] he ſet his heart vpon *man*, and gather vnto him ſelf his ſpirit [l] and his breath,

15 All fleſh ſhal periſh together, and man ſhal returne vnto duſt.

16 And if ŷ haſt vnderſtanding, heare this & hearken to the voyce of my wordes.

17 Shal he that hateth iudgement, [m] gouerne? & wilt thou iudge him wicked that is moſte iuſt?

18 Wilt thou ſay vnto a Kīg, *Thou art* [n] wicked? or to princes, *Ye are* vngodlie?

19 *How muche leſſe* to him that accepteth not the perſones of princes, & regardeth not the riche, more then the poore? for thei be all the worke of his hands.

20 They ſhal dye ſodenly, [o] and the people ſhalbe troubled at midnight, [p] & they ſhal paſſe forthe and take away the mightie without hand.

21 For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.

22 There is no darkenes nor ſhadowe of death, that the workers of iniquitie might be hid therein.

23 For he wil not lay on man ſo muche, that he ſhulde [q] entre into iupgemēt with God.

24 He ſhal breake the mightie without [r] ſeking, and ſhal ſet vp other in their ſteade.

25 Therefore ſhal he declare their [ſ] workes: he ſhal turne the [t] night, and they ſhalbe deſtroyed.

26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men in the places of the [u] ſeers,

27 Becauſe they haue turned backe from him, and wolde not conſider all his waies:

28 So that they haue cauſed the voyce of the poore to [x] come vnto him, and he hathe heard the crye of the afflicted.

29 And when he giueth quietnes, who can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who can beholde him, whether *it be* vpon nacions, or vpon a man onely?

30 Becauſe the [y] hypocrite doeth reigne, & becauſe the people are ſnared.

31 Surely *it apperteineth* vnto God [z] to ſay, I haue pardoned, I wil not deſtroye.

32 [a] But if I ſe not, teache thou me: if I haue done wickedly, I wil do no more.

33 Wil he performe the thing through [b] thee? for thou haſte reproued [c] it, becauſe that thou haſt choſen, and not I. now ſpeake what thou knoweſt.

34 Let men of vnderſtanding tel me, and let a wiſe man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hathe not ſpoken of knowledge, nether were his wordes according to wiſdome.

36 I deſire that Iob may be [d] tryed, vnto the end touching the anſwers for wicked men.

37 For he [e] addeth rebellion vnto his ſinne: he clappeth his hāds among vs, & multiplieth his wordes againſt God.

[m] If God were not iuſt, how colde he gouerne the worlde?

[n] If man of nature feare to ſpeake euil of ſuch as haue power, thē muche more oght thei to be afraid to ſpeake euil of God.

[o] When they loke not for it.

[p] The meſſengers or viſitation that God ſhal ſend.

[q] God doeth not afflict man aboue meaſure, ſo that he ſhulde haue occaſion to contend with hī.

[r] For all his creatures are at hand to ſerue him, ſo that he nedeth not to ſeke for anie other armie.

[ſ] Make them manifeſt that they are wicked.

[t] Declare the thigs that were hid.

[u] Meanīg, opēly in the ſight of all men

[x] By their crueltie & extortion.

[y] When tyrāts ſit in the throne of iuſtice & vnder pretēce of executing iuſtice are but hypocrites & oppreſſe the people, it is a ſigne that God hathe drawen backe his countenance and fauour from that place.

[z] Onely it belōgeth to God to moderat his corrections, & not vnto man.

[a] Thus Elihú ſpeaketh in ŷ perſone of God, as it were mockīg Iob becauſe he wolde be wiſer then God.

[b] Wil God vſe thy counſel in doing his workes?

[c] Thus he ſpeaketh in ŷ perſone of God, as thogh Iob ſhulde chuſe & refuſe afflictiō at his pleaſure.

[d] That he may ſpeake as muche as he can, that we may anſwer him & all the wicked that ſhal vſe ſuche arguments.

[e] He ſtandeth ſtubbernly in the maītenāce of his cauſe.

CHAP. XXXV.

6 Nether doeth godlines profite, or ungodlines hurt God, but man. 13 The wicked crye vnto God and are not heard.

1 ELihú ſpake moreouer, and ſaid,

2 Thikeſt thou this right, that thou haſt ſaid, I am [a] more righteous then God?

3 For thou haſt ſaid, What profiteth it thee and what auaileth it me, *to purge me* from my ſinne?

4 *Therefore* wil I anſwer thee, and thy [b] companions with thee.

5 Loke vnto the heauen, and ſe and beholde the [c] cloudes *which* are hier then thou.

6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou [d] againſt him, yea, when thy ſinnes be many, what doeſt thou vnto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what giueſt thou vnto him? or what receiueth he at thine hand?

8 Thy wickednes *may hurt* a man as thou art: thy rigteouſnes *may profite* the ſonne of man.

9 They cauſe many that are oppreſſed, [e] to crye, *which* crye out for the violence of the mightie.

10 But none ſaith, Where is God that made me, which giueth ſongs in the night?

11 Which teacheth vs more thẽ the beaſtes of the earth, and giueth vs more wiſdome then the foules of the heauen.

12 Then they crye becauſe of the violence of the wicked, but [f] he anſwereth not.

13 Surely God wil not heare vanitie, nether wil the Almightie regarde it.

14 Althogh thou ſayeſt *to God*, Thou wilt not regarde it, [g] yet iudgement *is* before him: truſt thou in him.

15 But now becauſe his angre hathe not viſited, nor called to coũt *the euil* with great extremitie,

16 Therefore Iob [h] openeth his mouth in vaine, and multiplieth wordes without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihú ſheweth the power of God, 6 And his iuſtice, 9 And wherefore he puniſheth. 13 The propertie of the wicked.

1 ELihú alſo proceded and ſaid,

2 Suffre me a litle, & I wil inſtruct thee: for *I haue* yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe.

3 I wil fetche [a] my knowledge a farre of, & wil attribute righteouſnes vnto my Maker.

4 For truely my wordes ſhal not be falſe, *&* he that is [b] perfite in knowledge, *ſpeaketh* with thee.

5 Beholde, the mightie God caſteth away none that is [c] mightie *&* valiant of courage.

6 [d] He mainteineth not the wicked, but he giueth iudgement to the afflicted.

7 He withdraweth not his eies from the righteous, but *thei are* with [e] Kings in the throne, where he placeth them for euer: thus they are exalted.

8 And if thei be bound in fetters & tyed with the cordes of affliction,

9 Then wil he ſhewe them their [f] worke and their ſinnes, becauſe they haue bene proude.

10 He openeth alſo their eare to diſcipline, and commandeth them that they returne from iniquitie.

11 * If they obey and ſerue him, they ſhal end their dayes in proſperitie, & their yeres in pleaſures.

12 But if they wil not obey, they ſhal paſſe by the ſworde, & periſh [g] without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites [h] of heart increaſe the wrath: *for* thei [i] call not when he bindeth them.

14 Their ſoule dyeth in [k] youth, & their life among the whoremongers.

15 He deliuereth the poore in his afflictiõ, and openeth their eare in trouble.

16 Euen ſo wolde he haue taken thee out of the ſtreight place *into* a broad place *&* not ſhut vp beneth? and [l] that which reſteth vpon thy table, had bene ful of fat.

17 But thou art ful of the [m] iudgement of the wicked, *thogh* iudgement and equitie mainteine *all things.*

18 [n] For *Gods* wrath is, leſt he ſhulde take thee away in *thine* abundance: for no multitude of giftes can deliuer thee.

19 Wil he regarde thy riches? *he regardeth* not golde, nor all them that excell in ſtrength.

20 [o] Be not careful in the night, how he deſtroieth the people out of their place.

21 Take thou hede: loke not to [p] iniquitie: for thou haſt choſen it rather then affliction.

22 Beholde, God exalteth by his power: what teacher is like him?

23 Who hathe appointed to him his way? or who can ſay, Thou haſt done wickedly?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men beholde.

25 All men ſe it, and men beholde it [q] a farre of.

26 Beholde, God *is* excellent, [r] & we knowe him not, nether can the nomber of his yeres be ſearched out.

27 When he reſtraineth the droppes of water, the raine [ſ] powreth downe by the vapour thereof,

28 Which *raine* the cloudes do droppe *&* let fall abundantly vpon man.

29 Who cã knowe the diuiſiõs of the cloudes *&* the thunders of his [t] tabernacle?

30 Beholde he ſpreadeth his light vpon [u] it, and couereth the [x] bottome of the ſea.

31 For

[a] Iob neuer ſpake theſe wordes: but becauſe he mainteined his innocencie, it ſemed as thogh he wolde ſay, that God tormented him without iuſt cauſe.

[b] Suche as are in the like errour.

[c] If thou canſt not controle the cloudes, wilt thou preſume to inſtruct God?

[d] Nether doeth thy ſinne hurt God, nor thy iuſtice profite hĩ: for he wil be glorified without thee.

[e] The wicked may hurt man and cauſe him to crie, who if he ſoght to God, which ſendeth comfort, ſhulde be deliuered.

[f] Becauſe thei pray not in faith as feling Gods mercies.

[g] God is iuſt, howſoeuer ỹ iudgeſt of hĩ.

[h] For if he did puniſh thee, as thou deſerueſt, thou ſhuldeſt not be able to open thy mouth.

Chap XXXVI.

[a] He ſheweth that when we ſpeake of God we muſt lift our ſpirits more hie, then our natural ſenſe is able to reache.

[b] Thou ſhalt perceiue that I am a faithful inſtructour, & that I ſpeake to thee in ỹ name of God.

[c] Strong and conſtant, & of vnderſtãding: for theſe are ỹ gifts of God, & he loueth them in man: but for aſmuche as God puniſhed now Iob, it is a ſigne that theſe are not in hĩ.

[d] Therefore he wil not preſerue the wicked: but to the humble & afflicted heart he wil ſhewe grace.

[e] He preferreth the godlie to honour.

31 For thereby he iudgeth [y] the people, and giueth meat abundantly.

32 He couereth the light with the cloudes, and commandeth them to go [z] againſt it.

33 [a] His companion ſheweth him thereof, and there is angre in riſing vp.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Elihu proueth that the vnſearcheable wiſdome of God is manifeſt by his workes, 4 As by the thunders, 6 The ſnowe, 9 The whirle winde, 11 And the rayne.*

1 AT this alſo mine heart is [a] aſtonied, & is moued out of his place.

2 Heare the [b] ſounde of his voyce, and the noyſe that goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his light vnto the ends of the worlde.

4 After it a noyſe ſoundeth: he thundreth with the voyce of his maieſtie, and he wil not ſtay [c] them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundreth maruelouſly ẇ his voyce: he worketh great things, which we knowe not.

6 For he ſaith to the ſnowe, Be thou vpon ẏ earth: [d] likewiſe to the ſmale raine and to the great raine of his power.

7 With the force *thereof* he [e] ſhutteth vp euerie man, that all men may knowe his worke.

8 Then the beaſts go into the denne, and remaine in their places.

9 The whirle wide cometh out of ẏ South, and the colde from the [f] North winde.

10 At the breath of God the froſt is giuen, & the breadth of the waters [g] *is* made narrowe.

11 He maketh alſo the cloudes to [h] labour, to water *the earth*, & ſcatereth the cloude of [i] his light.

12 And it is turned about by his gouernemẽt, that thei may do whatſoeuer he commandeth them vpon the whole worlde:

13 Whether it be for [k] puniſhmẽt, or for his land, or of mercie, he cauſeth it to come.

14 Hearken vnto this, ô Iob: ſtand and conſider the wonderous workes of God.

15 Dideſt thou knowe when God diſpoſed them? and cauſed the [l] light of his cloude to ſhine?

16 Haſt thou knowen the [m] varietie of the cloude, & the wonderous workes of him, that is perfite in knowledge?

17 *Or* how thy clothes are [n] warme, when he maketh the earth quiet through the South winde?

18 Haſt thou ſtretched out ẏ heauens, which are ſtrong, & as a molten [o] glaſſe?

19 Tel vs what we ſhal ſay vnto him: *for* we can not diſpoſe *our matter* becauſe of [p] darkenes.

20 Shal it be [q] tolde him when I ſpeake? or ſhal mã ſpeake when he ſhalbe [r] deſtroied?

21 And now men ſe not the light, [ſ] which ſhineth in the cloudes, but the winde paſſeth and clenſeth them.

22 The [t] brightnes cometh out of ẏ North: the praiſe *thereof is* to God, which is terrible.

23 *It is* the Almightie: we cã not finde him out: *he is* excellent in power & iudgement, & abundant in iuſtice: he [u] afflicteth not.

24 Let men therefore feare him: *for* he wil not regarde any that are wiſe in their owne conceit.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

God ſpeaketh to Iob, and declareth the weakenes of man in the conſideration of his creatures, by whoſe excellencie the power, iuſtice and prouidence of the Creator is knowen.

1 THen anſwered the Lord vnto Iob out of the [a] whirle winde, & ſaid,

2 Who is this that [b] darkeneth the counſel by wordes without knowledge?

3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: I [c] wil demande of thee and declare thou vnto me.

4 Where waſt thou when I layed the [d] fundacions of the earth? declare, if thou haſt vnderſtanding,

5 Who hathe layed the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt, or who hathe ſtretched the line ouer it?

6 Where vpon are the fundacions thereof ſet? or who layed the corner ſtone thereof?

7 When the ſtarres of the morning [e] praiſed *me* together, and all the [f] children of God reioyced:

8 Or *who* hathe ſhut vp the ſea with dores, when it yſſued and came forthe *as* out of the wombe:

9 When I made the cloudes *as* a couering thereof, and darkenes *as* the [g] ſwadeling bandes thereof:

10 When I ſtabliſhed my commandement vpon it, and ſet barres and dores,

11 And ſaid, Hetherto ſhalt thou come, but no farther, and here [h] ſhal it ſtaye thy proude waues.

12 Haſt thou commanded the [i] morning ſince thy dayes? haſt thou cauſed the morning to knowe his place?

13 That it might take holde of the corners of the earth, and that the wicked might be [k] ſhaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to facion,[l] & all ſtand vp as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light ſhalbe taken away, and the hie arme ſhalbe broken.

[illegible] of God, either to puniſh mã, or to profite ẏ earth, or to declare his fauour toward [illegible] as Chap. 36,31. [l] That is, the lightning to breake forthe in the cloudes? [m] Which ſome time changed into raine, or ſnowe, or haile or ſuche like. [n] Why thy clothes ſhulde kepe thee warme, when the South winde bloweth, [illegible] when anie other winde bloweth? [o] For their clearenes. [p] That is, our ignorance: ſignifying that Iob was ſo preſumpteous that he [illegible] controle the workes of God.

[q] Hathe God nede that anie ſhulde tel him when mã murmureth againſt him?

[r] If God wolde deſtroye a man, ſhulde he repine?

[ſ] The cloude ſtoppeth the ſhining of ẏ ſunne, that mã cã not ſe it til the winde haue chaſed away ẏ cloude: and if man be not able to atteine to the knowledge of theſe things, how muche leſſe of Gods iudgements?

[t] In Ebrewe, golde: meaning faire wether and cleare as golde.

[u] Meaning, without cauſe.

Chap. XXXVIII.

[a] That his wordes might haue greater maieſtie, and ẏ Iob might knowe with whome he had to do.

[b] Which by ſeking out the ſecret coũſel of God by mans reaſon, maketh it more obſcure & ſheweth his owne folie.

[c] Becauſe he had wiſhed to diſpute with God, Chap. 13, 3, God reaſoneth with him to declare his raſhnes.

[d] Seig he colde not iudge of thoſe thigs, ẏ were done ſo long before he was borne, he was not able to cõprehend all Gods workes: muche leſſe the ſecret cauſes of his iudgements.

[e] The ſtarres and dumme creatures are ſaid to praiſe God, becauſe his power, wiſdome and goodnes is manifeſt & knowẽ therein.

[f] Meaning, the Angels.

[g] As thogh ẏ great ſea were but as a litle babe in the hands of God to turne to & fro.

[h] That is, Gods decree and commandement, as verſe 10.

[i] To wit, to riſe, ſince thou waſt borne?

[k] Who hauing in the night bene giuen to wickednes, can not abide the light but hide them ſelues.

[l] The earth which ſemed in the night to haue no forme, by the riſing of the ſunne is as it were created a newe, and all things therein clad with newe beautie.

16 Haſt thou entred into the bottomes of the ſea? or haſt thou walked to ſeke out the m depth?

m If thou art not able to ſeke out yͤ depth of the ſea, how muche leſſe art thou able to cōprehend yͤ counſel of God?

17 Haue the gates of death bene opened vnto thee? or haſt thou ſene the gates of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? tel if thou knoweſt all this.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and where is the place of darkenes,

20 That thou n ſhuldeſt receiue it in the boundes thereof, and that thou ſhuldeſt knowe the paths to the houſe thereof?

n That yͧ mighteſt appoint it his way and limites.

21 Knewest thou it, becauſe thou waſt then borne, & *becauſe* the nomber of thy daies *is* great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnowe? or haſt thou ſene the treaſures of the hayle,

23 Which I haue o hid againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of warre & battel?

o To puniſh mine enemies with them, as Exod.9,18. ioſh.10,11.

24 By what way is the light parted, *which* ſcatereth the Eaſt winde vpon the earth?

25 Who hathe deuided the ſpowtes for the raine? or the way for the lightening of the thunders,

26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth where no man is, *&* in the wildernes where there is no man?

27 To fulfil the wilde & waſte place, & to cauſe the bud of the herbe to ſprīg forthe?

28 Who is the father of the raine? or who hathe begotten the droppes of the dewe?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? who hathe ingēdred the froſt of yͤ heauen?

30 The waters are hid p as *with* a ſtone: and the face of the depth is froſen.

31 Cāſt thou reſtraine the ſwete *influences* of q yͤ Pleiades? or looſe the bāds of r Orion?

32 Canſt thou bring forthe s Mazzarôth in their time? canſt thou alſo guide t Arctúrus with his ſonnes?

33 Knoweſt thou the courſe of heauen, or cāſt thou ſet u the rule thereof in yͤ earth?

34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voyce to yͤ cloudes that the abundance of water may couer thee?

35 Cāſt yͧ ſende the lightenīgs that thei may walke, & ſay vnto thee, Lo, here we are?

36 Who hathe put wiſdome in the x reines? or who hathe giuen yͤ heart vnderſtanding?

37 Who can nomber cloudes by wiſdome? or who can cauſe to ceaſe the y bottels of heauen,

38 When the earth groweth into hardenes, z and the clottes are faſt together?

p The yce couereth it, as thogh it were paued with ſtone.

q Which ſtarres ariſe when the ſunne is in Taurus, which is the ſpring time, & bring floures.

r Which ſtarre bringeth in winter.

s Certeine ſtarres ſo called: ſome thinke they were the twelue ſignes.

t The North ſtarre wͭ thoſe that are about him?

u Canſt thou cauſe yͤ heauēlie bodies to haue anie power ouer the earthlie bodies?

x In the ſecret partes of mā.

y That is, the clouds, wherein the water is conteined as in bottels.

z For when God doeth not open theſe bottels, the earth cometh to this inconuenience.

CHAP. XXXIX.

The bountie and prouidence of God, which extendeth euen to the yong rauens, giueth man ful occaſion to put his cōfidence in God. 37 Iob confeſſeth & hūbleth him ſelf.

Wilt a thou hunt the praye for the lyon? or fil the appetite of yͤ lyons whelpes,

a After he had declared Gods workes in the heauens, he ſheweth his marueilous prouidence in the earth, euē toward the brute beaſts.

2 When they couche in their places, *&* remaine in the couert to lye in waite?

3 Who prepareth for the rauen his meat, when his byrdes b crye vnto God, wandering for lacke of meat?

4 Knoweſt thou the time when the wilde goates bring forthe yong? or doeſt thou marke when the c hindes do calue?

5 Canſt thou nomber the moneths that they d fulfil? or knoweſt thou the time whē they bring forthe?

6 They bowe them ſelues: they e bruiſe their yong and caſt out their ſorowes.

7 *Yet* their yong waxe fat, and growe vp with corne: they go forthe and returne not vnto them.

8 Who hathe ſet the wilde aſſe at libertie? or who hathe looſed the bondes of the wilde aſſe?

9 *It is I* which haue made the wildernes his houſe, and the f ſalt places his dwellings.

10 He derideth the multitude of the citie: he heareth not the crye of the driuer.

11 He ſeketh out the mountaine for his paſture, & ſearcheth after euerie grene thīg.

12 Wil the vnicorne g ſerue thee? or wil he tary by thy crybbe?

13 Canſt thou binde the vnicorne with his band *to labour* in yͤ forrowe? or wil he plowe the valleis after thee?

14 Wilt yͧ truſt in him, becauſe his ſtrength is great, and caſt of thy labour vnto him?

15 Wilt thou beleue him, that he wil bring home thy ſede, and gather it vnto thy barne?

16 *Haſt thou giuen* the pleaſant wings vnto the peacockes? or wings & fethers vnto the oſtriche?

17 Which leaueth his egges in the earth & maketh h them hote in the duſt,

18 And forgetteth that the fote might ſcatter them, or that the wilde beaſt might breake them.

19 He ſheweth him ſelf cruel vnto his yong ones, *as* they were not his, *and* is without feare, as if he trauailed i in vaine.

20 For God hathe depriued him of k wiſdome, & hathe giuen him no parte of vnderſtanding.

21 When l time *is*, he mounteth on hye: he mocketh the horſe and his rider.

22 Haſt thou giuen the horſe ſtrength? or couered his necke with m neying?

23 Haſt thou made him afraied as the graſhopper? his ſtrong neying is fearful.

24 He n diggeth in the valley, & reioyceth in *his* ſtrength: he goeth forthe to mete the harneſt *man*.

25 He mocketh at feare, & is not afraied, & turneth not backe from the ſworde,

26 *Thogh* the quiuer rattle againſt him, the

glittering ſpeare and the ſhield.

27 He [o] ſwalloweth the grounde for fearcenes and rage, and he beleueth not that it is the noyſe of the trumpet.

28 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: he ſmelleth the battel a farre of, and the noyſe of the captaines, and the ſhouting.

29 Shal the hauke flie by thy wiſdome, *ſtretching out* his wyngs toward the [p] South?

30 Doeth the egle mount vp at thy cōmandement, or make his neſt on hye?

31 She abideth and remaineth in the rocke, *euen* vpon the top of the rocke, and the tower.

32 From thence ſhe ſpieth for meat, *and* her eyes beholde a farre of.

33 His yong ones alſo ſucke vp blood: and where the ſlaine *are*, there is ſhe.

34 Moreouer the Lord ſpake vnto Iob, and ſaid,

35 Is this to [q] learne to ſtriue with the Almightie? he that reproueth God, let him anſwer to it.

36 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the Lord, ſaying,

37 Beholde, I am [r] vile: what ſhal I anſwer thee? I wil lay mine hand vpō my mouth.

38 Once haue I ſpoken, but I wil anſwer no more, yea twiſe, but I wil procede no farther.

CHAP. XL.

1 How weake mans power is, being compared to the workes of God: 10 Whoſe power appeareth in the creation, and gouerning of the great beaſtes.

1 AGaine the Lord anſwered Iob out of * the whirlewinde, and ſaid,

2 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: I wil demāde of thee, & declare thou vnto me.

3 Wilt thou diſanul [a] my iudgement? *or* wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayeſt be iuſtified?

4 Or haſt thou an arme like God? or doeſt thou thunder with a voyce like him?

5 Decke thy ſelf now with [b] maieſtie and excellencie, & araye thy ſelf with beautie and glorie.

6 Caſt abroad the indignacion of thy wrath, and beholde euerie one that is proude, and abaſe him.

7 Loke on euerie one that is arrogant, *and* bring him low: and deſtroy the wicked in their place.

8 Hide them in the duſt together, *&* binde [c] their faces in a ſecret place.

9 Then wil I confeſſe vnto thee alſo, that thy right hand can [d] ſaue thee.

10 ¶ Beholde now [e] Behemóth, (whome I made [f] with thee) which eateth [g] graſſe as an oxe.

11 Beholde now, his ſtrength *is* in his loines, and his force *is* in the nauil of his belly.

12 *When* he taketh pleaſure, his taile is like a cedre: ẏ ſinewes of his ſtones are wrapt together.

13 His bones are *like* ſtaues of braſſe, *and* his ſmall bones like ſtaues of yron.

14 [h] He is the chief of the wayes of God: [i] he that made him, wil make his ſworde to approche vnto him.

15 Surely the mountaines bring him forthe graſſe, where all the beaſts of the field playe.

16 Lyeth he vnder the trees in the couert of the rede and fennes?

17 Can the trees couer him with their ſhadowe? or can the willowes of the riuer cōpaſſe him about?

18 Beholde, he ſpoileth the riuer, [k] and haſteth not: he truſteth that he can drawe vp Iordén into his mouth.

19 He taketh it with his eyes, and thruſteth *his* noſe through whatſoeuer meteth him.

20 ¶ Canſt thou draw out [l] Liuiathán with an hooke, and with a line which thou ſhalt caſt downe vnto his tongue?

21 Canſt thou caſt an hooke into his noſe? canſt thou perce his iawes with an angle?

22 Wil he make manie [m] prayers vnto thee, or ſpeake thee faire?

23 Wil he make a couenant with thee? *and* wilt thou take [n] him as a ſeruant for euer?

24 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or wilt thou binde him for thy maides?

25 Shal the companions banket with him? ſhal they deuide him among the marchants?

26 Canſt thou fill the basket with his ſkinne? or the fiſhpanyer with his head?

27 Laye thine hand vpon him: remember [o] the battel, *and* do nomore ſo.

28 Beholde, [p] his hope is in vaine: *for* ſhal not one periſh euen at the ſight of him?

CHAP. XLI.

1 By the greatnes of this monſtre Liuiathán God ſheweth his greatnes, and his power, which nothing can reſiſt.

1 NOne *is* ſo fearce that dare ſtirre him vp. Who is he then that can ſtand [a] before me?

2 Who hathe preuented me that I ſhulde [b] make an end? All vnder heauen is mine.

3 I wil not kepe ſilence *concerning* [c] his partes, nor *his* power, nor his comely proportion.

4 Who can diſcouer the face [d] of his garment? *or* who ſhal come to him with a double [e] bridel?

5 Who ſhal [f] open the dores of his face? his teeth are feareful round about.

6 The maieſtie *of his ſcales is like* ſtrong ſhields, *and* are ſure ſealed.

7 One is ſet to another, that no winde can come betwene them.

8 One is ioyned to another: they ſticke together, that they can not be ſondred.

9 His nieſings [g] make the light to ſhine, & his eyes *are* like ẏ eye lids of the morning.

10 Out of his mouth go lampes, *and* ſpar-

[h] He is one of the chiefeſt workes of God amōg ẏ beaſts.

[i] Thogh man dare not come nere him, yet God can kil him.

[k] He drinketh at leaſure, and feareth no body.

[l] Meaning, the whale.

[m] Becauſe he feareth leſt thou ſhuldeſt take him.

[n] To do thy buſines, & be at thy cōmandement?

[o] If thou once conſider the danger, thou wilt not medle with him.

[p] To wit, that truſteth to take him.

[a] If none dare ſtand againſt a whale, which is but a creature, who is able to cōpare with God the Creator?

[b] Who hathe taught me to accōpliſh my worke?

[c] The partes, and members of the whale.

[d] That is, who dare pul of his ſkinne?

[e] Who dare put a bridel in his mouth?

[f] Who dare loke in his mouth?

[g] That is, caſteth out flames of fyre.

sparkes of fyre leape out.

11 Out of his noſtrelles cometh out ſmoke, as out of a boyling pot or caldron.

12 His breath maketh the coles burne: for a flame goeth out of his mouth.

13 In his necke remaineth ſtrength, & [h] labour is reiected before his face.

14 The members of his bodie are ioyned: they are ſtrong in them ſelues, *and* can not be moued.

15 His heart is as ſtrong as a ſtone, and as hard as the nether milſtone.

16 The mightie are afraied of his maieſtie, *and* for feare they faint in them ſelues.

17 When the ſworde doeth touche him, he wil not riſe vp, *nor for* the ſpeare, dart nor habergeon.

18 He eſtemeth yron as ſtrawe, and braſſe as rotten wood.

19 The archer can not make him flee: the ſtones of the ſling are turned into ſtubble vnto him.

20 The dartes are counted as ſtraw: and he laugheth at the ſhaking of the ſpeare.

21 Sharpe ſtones [i] are vnder him, and he ſpreadeth ſharpe things vpon the myre.

22 He maketh the depth to [k] boyle like a pot, and maketh the ſea like *a pot* of oyntment.

23 He maketh a path to [l] ſhine after him: one wolde thinke the depth as an hore head.

24 In the earth there is none like him: he is made without feare.

25 He beholdeth [m] all hie things: he is a King ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

6 The repentance of Iob. 9 He prayeth for his friends. 12 His goods are reſtored double vnto him. 13 His children. age and death.

1 THen Iob anſwered the Lord, and ſaid,

2 I knowe that thou canſt do all things, and that there is no [a] thoght hid from thee.

3 Who is he that hideth counſel without [b] knowledge? therefore haue I ſpokē that I vnderſtode not, *euen* things to wonderful for me, [c] and *which* I knewe not.

4 Heare, I beſeche thee, and I wil ſpeake: I wil demande of thee, [d] and declare thou vnto me.

5 I haue [e] heard of thee by the hearing of the eare, but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Therefore I abhorre *my ſelf*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ Now after that the Lord had ſpoken theſe wordes vnto Iob, the Lord alſo ſaid vnto Elipház the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friēds: for ye haue not ſpokē of me ẏ thing that is [f] right, like my ſeruant [g] Iob.

8 Therefore take vnto you now ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rams, and go to my ſeruant Iob, & offer vp for your ſelues a burnt offring, and my ſeruant Iob ſhal [h] pray for you: for I wil accept him, leſt I ſhulde put you to ſhame, becauſe ye haue not ſpokē of me the thing, which is right, like my ſeruant Iob.

9 So Elipház the Temanite, and Bildád the Shuhite, *and* Zophár the Naamathite went, and did according as the Lord had ſaid vnto them, and the Lord accepted Iob.

10 ¶ Then the Lord turned the [i] captiuitie of Iob, when he prayed for his friēds: alſo the Lord gaue Iob twiſe ſo muche as he had before.

11 Then came vnto him all his [k] brethrē, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had bene of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe, and had compaſſion of him, and comforted him for all the euil, that the Lord had broght vpon him, and euerie man gaue him a [*] piece of money, & euerie one an earing of golde.

12 So the Lord bleſſed the laſt dayes of Iob more then the firſt: for he had [l] fourtene thouſand ſhepe, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeuen ſonnes, and thre daughters.

14 And he called the name of one [m] Iemimáh, and the name of the ſecond [n] Keziáh, and the name of the thirde [o] Kerenhappúch.

15 In all the land were no women founde ſo faire as the daughters of Iob, and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 And after this liued Iob an hundreth and fourtie yeres, and ſawe his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, *euen* foure generacions.

17 So Iob dyed, being olde, & ful of dayes.

THE

[h] Nothing is peinful or hard vnto him

[i] His ſkinne is ſo hard that he lieth with as great eaſe on the ſtones as in the myre.

[k] Ether he maketh ẏ ſea to ſeme as it boiled by his wallowing, or els he ſpowteth water in ſuche abundance, as it wolde ſeme that the ſea boyled.

[l] That is, a white froth, & ſhinig ſtreame before him.

[m] He deſpiſeth all other beaſts, & monſters, & is the proudeſt of all others.

Chap. XLII.

[a] No thoght ſo ſecret, but thou doeſt ſe it, nor anie thing that ẏ thinkeſt, but thou canſt brig it to paſſe.

[b] Is there anie but I? for this God laid to his charge, Chap. 38, 2.

[c] I cōfeſſe herein mine ignorance, and that I ſpake I wiſt not what.

[d] He ſheweth that he wil be Gods ſcholer to learne of him.

[e] I knewe thee onely before by hearesay: but now thou haſt cauſed me to fele what ẏ art to me, that I may reſigne my ſelf ouer vnto thee.

THE *PSALMES of Dauid.

THE ARGUMENT.

This boke of Pſalmes is ſet forthe vnto vs by the holie Goſt to be eſtemed as a moſte precious treaſure, wherein all things are conteined that apperteine to true felicitie: aſwel in this life preſent as in the life to come. For the riches of true knowledge, and heauenlie wiſdome are here ſet open for vs, to take thereof moſte abundantly. If we wolde knowe the great, and hie maieſtie of God, here we may ſe the brightnes thereof ſhine moſte clearely. If we wolde ſeke his incomprehenſible wiſdome, here is the ſchole of the ſame profeſſion. If we wolde comprehend his ineſtimable bountie, and approche nere thereunto, and fil your hands with that treaſure, here we may haue a moſte liuely, and comfortable taſte thereof. If we wolde knowe wherein ſtandeth our ſaluation, and how to atteine to life euerlaſting, here is Chriſt our onely redemer, and mediator moſte euidently deſcribed. The riche man may learne the true vſe of his riches. The poore man may fynde ful contentation. He that wil reioyce, ſhal knowe the true ioe, and how to kepe meaſure therein. They that are afflicted and oppreſſed, ſhal ſe wherein ſtandeth their comforte, and how they oght to praiſe God when he ſendeth them deliuerance. The wicked and the perſecuters of the children of God ſhal ſe how the hand of God is euer againſt them: and thogh he ſuffer them to proſper for a while, yet he brideleth them, in ſomuche as they can not touche an heere of ones head, except he permit them, and how in the end their deſtruction is moſte miſerable. Briefly, here we haue moſte preſent remedies againſt all tentations, and troubles of minde and conſcience, ſo that being wel practiſed herein, we may be aſſured againſt all dangers in this life, liue in the true feare, and loue of God, and at length atteine to that incorruptible crowne of glorie, which is laid vp for all them that loue the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

* Or, Praiſes, according to ye Ebrewes: and were chiefly inſtitute to praiſe, and giue thankes to God for his benefites. Thei are called the Pſalmes, or Sõgs of Dauid because the moſte parte were made by him.

PSALME I.

Whether it was Eſdras, or anie other that gathered the Pſalmes into a boke, it ſemeth he did ſet this Pſalme firſt in maner of a preface, to exhorte all godlie men to ſtudie, and meditate the heauenlie wiſdome. For the effect hereof is, 1 That they be bleſſed, which giue them ſelues wholy all their life to the holy Scriptures. 4 And that the wicked contemners of God, thogh they ſeme for a while happie, yet at length ſhal come to miſerable deſtruction.

1 Bleſſed *is* the man that doeth not walke in the [a] counſel of the wicked, nor ſtand in the way of ſinners, nor ſit in the ſeat of the ſcorneful:

2 But his delite *is* in the *Law of the Lord, & in his [b] Law doeth he meditate day and night.

3 For he ſhal be like a * tre planted by the riuers of waters, that wil bring forthe her frute in due ſeaſon: whoſe leafe ſhal not fade: ſo [c] whatſoeuer he ſhal do, ſhal proſper.

4 [d] The wicked *are* not ſo, but as the chaffe, which the winde driueth away.

5 Therefore the wicked ſhal not ſtand in the [e] Iudgement, nor ſinners in the aſſemblie of the righteous.

6 For the Lord [f] knoweth the way of the righteous, and the way of the wicked ſhal periſh.

[illegible] ſwinge in this worlde, yet the Lord driueth them downe that they [illegible] nor ſtand in the companie of the righteous. e But trẽ[illegible] when they fele Gods wrath. f Doeth approue and proſper, like as [illegible] to reproue and reiect.

PSAL. II.

1 The Prophet Dauid reioyceth that notwithſtanding his enemies rage, 7 God wil cõtinue his kingdome for euer & aduãce it euen to the end of the worlde, 10 And therefore exhorteth Kings and rulers, that they wolde humbly ſubmit them ſelues vnder Gods yoke, becauſe it is in vaine to reſiſte God. Herein is figured Chriſts kingdome.

1 Why do the [a] heathen * rage, & the people murmur in vaine?

2 The Kings of the earth band them ſelues, and the princes are aſſembled together againſt the Lord, and againſt his *Chriſt.

3 [b] Let vs breake their bands, and caſt their cords from vs.

4 * *But* he that dwelleth in the heauen ſhal laugh: the Lord ſhal haue thẽ in deriſiõ.

5 [c] Then ſhal he ſpeake vnto them in his wrath, & vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure, *ſaying,*

6 *Euen* I haue ſet my King vpon Zión mine holie mountaine.

7 I wil declare the [d] decree: *that is,* the Lord hathe ſaid vnto me, * Thou art my Sonne: this [e] day haue I begotten thee.

8 Aſke of me, & I ſhal giue thee the heathẽ for thine inheritance, and the [f] endes of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 * Thou ſhalt kruſh them with a ſceptre of yron, & breake them in pieces like a potters veſſel.

10 [g] Be wiſe now therefore, ye Kings: be learned ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the Lord in feare, and reioyce in trembling.

12 [h] Kiſſe the Sonne, leſt he be angrie, and ye [i] periſh in the waie, when his wrath ſhal

a The conſpiracie of ye Gentiles, ye murmuring of the Iewes, & power of Kings can not preuaile againſt Chriſt.

Act.4,25.

Or, anointed.

b Thus the wicked ſay, ye they wil caſt of the yoke of God & of his Chriſt.

Prou.1,26.

c Gods plagues wil declare that in reſiſting his Chriſt, they foght againſt him.

d To ſhewe that my vocation to the kingdome is of God.

Act 13,33.

Ebr.1,5.

e That is to ſay, as touching mans knowledge, becauſe it was ye firſt time that Dauid appeared to be elected of God. So is it applied to Chriſt in his firſt comming & manifeſtatiõ to the worlde.

f Not onely ye Iewes but the Gentiles alſo.

Reue.2,27.

g He exhorteth all rulers to repent in time.

h In ſigne of hommage.

i When the wicked ſhal ſay, Peace & reſte, ſeming yet to be but in the midway of their purpoſes, then ſhal deſtructiõ ſodenly come, 2.Theſſa.5,3.

ſuddenly burne.bleſſed *are* all that truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

1 Dauid driuē forthe of his kingdome, was greatly tormēted in minde for his ſinnes againſt God: 4 And therefore calleth vpon God, & waxeth bolde through his promeſes againſt the great railings and terrors of his enemies, yea, againſt death it ſelf, which he ſawe preſent before his eyes. 7 Finally he reioyceth for the good ſucceſſe, that God gaue him, and all the Church.

A Pſalme of Dauid, when he fled from his ſonne Abſalóm.

1 LOrd, how are mine aduerſaries [a] increaſed? how manie riſe againſt me?

a This was a token of his ſtable faith, that for all his troubles he had his recours to God.

2 Manie ſaye to my ſoule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. [b] Sélah.

b Sélah here ſignifieth a lifting vp of the voyce, to cauſe vs to conſider the ſentence, as a thing of great importance.

3 But thou Lord art a buckler for me: my glorie, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I did call vnto the Lord with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holie moūtaine. Sélah.

5 I laied me downe & ſlept, *and* roſe vp againe: for the Lord ſuſteined me.

6 I wil not be afrayed for [c] ten thouſand of the people, that ſhulde beſet me round about.

c When he cōſidered the trueth of Gods promes, and tried the ſame, his faith increaſed marueloully.

7 O Lord, ariſe: helpe me, my God: for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies vpon the cheke bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the wicked.

8 [d] Saluaciō *belongeth* vnto the Lord, *&* thy bleſsing *is* vpon thy people. Sélah.

d Be the dangers neuer ſo great or manie, yet God hathe euer meanes to deliuer his.

PSAL. IIII.

1 When Saúl perſecuted him, he called vpō God, truſting moſte aſſuredly in his promes, and therefore boldely reproueth his enemies, who wilfully reſiſted his dominion, 7 And finally preferreth the fauour of God before all worldelie treaſures.

[a] To him that excelleth on Neginóth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

a Among thē that were appointed to ſing the Pſalmes, and to play on the inſtruments, one was appoīted chief to ſet ỹ tune, & to begine: who had the charge, becauſe he was moſte excellent, and he begā this Pſal on the inſtrument called Neginóth, or in a tune ſo called.

1 HEare me when I call, [b] ô God of my righteouſnes: thou haſt ſet me at libertie, *when I was* [c] in diſtres: haue mercie vpon me and hearken vnto my prayer.

b Thou ỹ art ỹ defender of my iuſt cauſe.

c Bothe of minde and body.

2 O ye [d] ſonnes of men, how long *wil ye turne* my glorie into ſhame, [e] louing vanitie *and* ſeking lyes? Sélah.

d Ye that thinke your ſelues noble in this worlde.

e Thogh your enterpriſes pleaſe you neuer ſo muche, yet God wil bring them to noght.

3 For be ye ſure that the Lord hathe choſen to him ſelf [f] a godlie man: the Lord wil heare when I cal vnto him.

f A King that walketh in his vocation.

4 [g] Tremble, and ſinne not: examine your owne heart vpon your bed, and be [h] ſtil. Sélah.

5 [i] Offer the ſacrifices of righteouſnes, and truſt in the Lord.

6 Manie ſaye, Who wil ſhew vs *anie* [k] good? *but* Lord, lift vp the light of thy countenāce vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt giuen me more ioye of heart, then *they haue had*, when their wheat and their wine did abunde.

8 I wil laye me downe, & alſo ſlepe in peace: for thou, Lord, [l] onely makeſt me dwel in ſauetie.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid oppreſſed with the crueltie of his enemies, and fearing greater dangers, calleth to God for ſuccour, ſhewing how requiſite it is that God ſhulde puniſh the malice of his aduerſaries. 7 After being aſſured of a proſperous ſucces, he conceiueth comfort, 12 Concludin that when God ſhal deliuer him, others alſo ſhal be partakers of the ſame mercies.

To him that excelleth vpon [a] Nehilóth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

1 HEare my wordes, ô Lord: vnderſtand my [a] meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voice of my crye, my King & my God: for vnto thee do I praie.

3 Heare my voice in the morning, ô Lord, *for* in the morning will I direct *me* vnto thee, and I wil [b] wait.

4 For thou art not a God that loueth [c] wickednes: nether ſhal euil dwel with thee.

5 [d] The fooliſh ſhal not ſtand in thy ſight: *for* thou hateſt all them that worke iniquitie.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake lyes: the Lord wil abhorre the bloodie man and deceitful.

7 But I [e] wil come into thine houſe in the multitude of thy mercie: *&* in thy feare wil I worſhip towarde thine holie Tēple.

8 Lead me, ô Lord, in thy righteouſnes [f] becauſe of *mine* enemies: make thy waie plaine before my face.

9 For no cōſtancie *is* in their mouth: within, thei are very corruption: their * throte *is* an open ſepulchre, *&* they flatter with their tongue.

10 Deſtroye them, ô God: [g] let them fall from their counſels: caſt them out for the multitude of their iniquities, becauſe thei haue rebelled againſt thee.

11 And [h] let all them that truſt in thee, reioyce *&* triumphe for euer, & couer thou them: and let them, that loue thy Name, reioyce in thee.

12 For thou Lord wilt bleſſe the righteous, *&* with fauour [i] wilt compas him, as with a ſhield.

PSAL. VI.

1 When Dauid by his ſinnes had prouoked Gods wrath, and now felt not onely his hand againſt him, but alſo conceiued the horrors of death euerlaſting, he deſireth forgiuenes. 6 Bewailing that if God toke him awaie in his indignation, he ſhulde lacke occaſion to praiſe him as he was wunt to do, whiles he was among men. 9 Then ſuddenly feling Gods mercie, he ſharpely rebuketh his enemies which reioyced in his affliction.

To him that excelleth on Neginóth vpon the eight tune. A Pſalme of Dauid.

1 O Lord, * [a] rebuke me not in thine angre, nether chaſtiſe me in thy wrath.

---

g For feare of Gods Iudgemēt

h Ceaſe your rage.

i Serue God purely and not with outward ceremonies.

k The multitude ſeke worldlie welth, but Dauid ſetteth his felicitie in Gods fauour.

ord,¹ onely makeſt me dwel

PSAL. V.

with the crueltie of his enemies,and
langers,calleth to God for ſuccour
uiſite it is that God ſhulde puniſh his
rſaries. 7 After being aſſured
he conceiueth comfort. 12 Concluding
al deliuer him, others alſo ſhal
ſame mercies.

celleth vpon ᵃNehilóth. A
ſalme of Dauid.

wordes, ô Lord: vnderſtand
dìtation.

o the voice of my crye, my
od: for vnto thee do I praie.
ice in the morning, ô Lord:
rning will I direct *me* vnto
ᵇ wait.

not a God that loueth ᶜ wic
ſhal euil dwel with thee.
ſhal not ſtand in thy ſight:
all them that worke iniqui-

ſtroy them that ſpeake lyes:
bhorre the bloodie man and

me into thine houſe in the
hy mercie: & in thy feare
owarde thine holie Téple.
Lord, in thy righteouſnes,
ne enemies: make thy waie
ny face.
cie *is* in their mouth: with-
y corruption: their * throte
chre, & they flatter wi

m, ô God: ᵃ let them ſ
nſels: caſt them out for the
heir iniquities, becauſe the
gainſt thee.
hem that truſt in thee, re-
phe for euer, & couer thou
em, that loue thy Name,
e.
d wilt ᵃ bleſſe the righteous,
ᵢ wilt compas him, as with

SAL. VI.

his ſinnes had prouoked Gods
felt not onely his hand againſt
ceiued the horrors of death euer
h forgiuenes, 6 Bewailing that
aie in his indignation, he ſhulde la
e him as he was wunt to do, whi
non. 9 Then ſuddenly feling Gods
rebuketh his enemies which tary

elleth on Neginóth vpon the
Pſalme of Dauid.
rebuke me not in thine
ther chaſtiſe me in thy

2 Haue

---

2 Haue mercie vpon me, ô Lord, for I am weake: ô Lord heale me, for my ᵇ bones are vexed.

3 ᶜ My ſoule is alſo ſore troubled: but Lord how long wilt thou delay?

4 Returne, ô Lord: deliuer my ſoule: ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

5 For in ᵈ death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhal praiſe thee?

6 I fainted in my mournĩg: I cauſe my bed euery night to ſwimme, & watter my couche with my teares.

7 ᵉ Mine eye is dimmed for deſpite, & ſunke in becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 ᶠ Awaie from me all ye workers of iniquitie: for the Lord hathe heard the voyce of my weping.

9 The Lord hathe heard my peticion: the Lord wil receiue my praier.

10 All mine enemies ſhal be confunded & ſore vexed: thei ſhal be turned backe, *and* put to ſhame ᶠ ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Being falſely accuſed by Chuſh one of Sauls kinſemen, he calleth to God to be his defender. 2 To whome he commendeth his innocencie. 9 Firſt ſhewing that his conſcience did not accuſe him of anie euil towards Saul: 10 Next that it touched Gods glorie to awarde ſentence againſt the wicked. 12 And ſo entring into the conſideration of Gods mercies and promes, he waxeth bolde and derideth the vaine enterpriſes of his enemies, 16 Threatening that it ſhal fall on their owne necke that which they haue purpoſed for others.

*ᵃ Shigaión of Dauid, which he ſang vnto the Lord, concerning the ᵃ wordes of * Chuſh the ſonne of Iemini.*

2.Sam.16,7.

1 O Lord my God, in thee I put my truſt: ſaue me from all that perſecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Leſt ᵃ he deuoure my ſoule like a lion, and teare it in pieces, while there is none to helpe.

3 O Lord my God, if I haue done ᵇ this thing: if there be *anie* wickednes in mine hands,

4 ᶜ If I haue rewarded euil vnto him that had peace with me, (yea I haue deliuered him that vexed me without cauſe)

5 *Then* let the enemie perſecute my ſoule & take it: yea, let him treade my life downe vpon the earth, and lay mine ᵈ honour in the duſt. Sélah.

6 Ariſe, ô Lord, in thy wrath, and lift vp thy ſelfe againſt the rage of mine enemies, and awake for me *according* to the ᵉ iudgement *that* thou haſt appointed.

7 So ſhal the Congregacion of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore ᶠ returne on hie.

8 The Lord ſhal iudge the people: iudge thou me, ô Lord, according to my ᵍ righteouſnes, and according to mine innocencie, *that is* in me.

9 Oh let the malice of the wicked come to an end: but guide thou the iuſt: for the righteous God tryeth the ʰ hearts and reines.

10 My defence *is* in God, who preſerueth the vpright in heart.

11 God iudgeth the righteous, & him that contemneth God, ⁱ euerie day.

12 Except ᵏ he turne, he hathe whet his ſworde: he hathe bent his bowe and made it readie.

13 He hathe alſo prepared him deadly weapons: he wil ordeine his arrowes for them that perſecute *me*.

14 * Beholde, he ſhal trauail with wickednes: for he hathe conceiued miſchief, but he ſhal bring forthe a lye.

15 He hathe made a pit and digged it, and is fallen into the pit *that* he made.

16 His miſchief ſhal returne vpon his owne head, and his crueltie ſhal fall vpon his owne pate.

17 I wil praiſe the Lord according to his ˡ righteouſnes, and wil ſing praiſe to the Name of the Lord moſte high.

PSAL. VIII.

1 The Prophet conſidering the excellent liberalitie and fatherlie prouidence of God towards man, whome he made, as it were a god ouer all his workes, doeth not onely giue great thankes, but is aſtoniſhed with the admiration of the ſame, as one nothing able to compaſſe ſuche great mercies.

To him that excelleth on ᵃ Gittith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

1 O Lord our Lord, how ᵃ excellent is thy Name in all the worlde! which haſt ſet thy glorie aboue the heauens.

2 Out of the ᵃ mouth of babes and ſucke lings haſt thou ᵃ ordeined ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ᵃ ſtil the enemie and the auenger.

3 When I beholde thine heauens, *euen* the workes of thy fingers, the moone and the ſtarres which thou haſt ordeined,

4 What is ᵇ man, *ſay I*, that thou art mindful of him? and the ſonne of mã, that thou viſiteſt him?

5 For thou haſt made him a litle lower thẽ ᶜ God, and crowned him with glorie and worſhip.

6 Thou haſt made him to haue dominion in the workes of thine hands: thou haſt put all things vnder his fete:

7 All ᵈ ſhepe and oxen: yea, and the beaſtes of the field:

8 The foules of the aire, and the fiſh of the ſea, & that which paſſeth through the paths of the ſeas.

9 O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the worlde!

PSAL. IX.

1 After he had giuen thankes to God for the ſundrie

[h] Thogh they pretend a iuſte cauſe againſt me, yet God ſhal iudge their hypocriſie.

[i] He doeth cõtinually call ŷ wicked to repentãce by ſome ſignes of his iudgementes

[k] Except Saul turne his minde, I dye: for he hath bothe men and weapõs to deſtroy me. Thus conſiderĩg his great dãger, he magnifieth Gods grace.

Iſa.59.4. iob.15.35.

[l] In keping faithfully his promes w me.

ᵃ Or, kinde of inſtrumẽt, or tune.

ᵃ Or, noble or maruelous.

[a] Thogh the wicked wolde hid Gods praiſes, yet ŷ very babes are ſufficiẽt witneſſes of the ſame.

ᵃ Or, eſtabliſhed.

ᵃ Or, confunde.

[b] It had bene ſufficient for him to haue ſet forthe his glorie by the heauẽs, thogh he had not come ſo low as to man, which is but duſt.

[c] Touchĩg his firſt creation.

[d] By the temporal gifts of mans creation he is led to cõſider the benefites which he hathe by his regeneration through Chriſt.

victories that he had ſent him againſt his enemies, and alſo proued by manifolde experience how readie God was at hãd in all his troubles. 14 He being now likewiſe in danger of newe enemies, deſireth God to helpe him according to his wonte, 17 And to deſtroy the malicious arrogancie of his aduerſaries.

To him that excelleth vpon [u] *Muth Labbén. A Pſalme of Dauid.*

[u] *Or, kinde of inſtrument, or tune; or for the death of Labbén or Goliath.*

1 I Wil praiſe the Lord with my [a] whole heart: I wil ſpeake of all thy maruerlous workes.

a God is not praiſed, except the whole glorie be giuen to him alone.

2 I wil be glad, and reioyce in thee: I wil ſing praiſe to thy Name, ô moſte high,

3 For that mine enemies are turned backe: they ſhal fall, and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For [b] thou haſt mainteined my right & my cauſe: thou art ſet in the throne, *and* iudgeſt right.

b Howſoeuer ỹ enemie ſeme for a time to preuaile, yet God preſerueth the iuſt.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen: thou haſt deſtroied the wicked: ỹ haſt put out their name for euer and euer.

6 [c] O enemie, deſtructions are come to a perpetual end, and thou haſt deſtroied the cities: their memorial is periſhed with them.

c A deriſion of ỹ enemie, that mindeth nothing but deſtructiõ: but the Lord wil deliuer his, & bring him into iudgement.

7 But the Lord [u] ſhal ſit for euer: he hathe prepared his throne for iudgement.

[u] *Or, reigne as Iudge.*

8 For he ſhal iudge the worlde in righteouſnes, & ſhal iudge the people with equitie.

9 The Lord alſo wil be a refuge for the [d] poore, a refuge in *due* time, *euen* in affliction.

d Our miſeries are meanes to cauſe vs to fele Gods preſent care ouer vs.

10 And thei that knowe thy Name, wil truſt in thee: for thou, Lord, haſt not failed thẽ that ſeke thee.

11 Sing praiſes to the Lord, which dwelleth in Zión: ſhewe the people his workes.

12 For [e] when he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth it, & forgetteth not the complaint of the poore.

e Thogh God reuengeth not ſodenly the wrõg done to his, yet he ſuffreth not the wicked vnpuniſhed.

13 Haue mercie vpon me, ô Lord: conſider my trouble, *which I ſuffre* of them that hate me, thou that lifteſt me vp from the gates of death.

14 That I maie ſhewe all thy praiſes within the [f] gates of the daughter of Zión, & reioyce in thy ſaluacion.

f In the open aſſemblie of the Church.

15 The heathen are [g] ſunken downe in the pit, *that* thei made: in the net that they hid, is their fote taken.

g For God ouerthroweth the wicked in their entrepriſes.

16 [h] The Lord is knowẽ by executing iudgement: the wicked is ſnared in the worke of his owne hands. [o] Higgaión. Sélah.

h The mercie of God toward his Saints muſt be declared, & the fall of the wicked muſt alwaies be cõſidered.

[o] *Or, this is worthy to be noted.*

17 The wicked ſhal turne into hel, & all nations that forget God.

18 For the poore ſhal not be alwaie forgotten: the hope [i] of the afflicted ſhal not periſh for euer.

i God promiſeth not to helpe vs before we haue felt the croſſe.

19 Vp Lord: let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in feare, ô Lord, that the heathen maie know that they are but [k] men. Sélah.

k Which thei can not learne without ỹ feare of thy Iudgement.

PSAL. X.

1 He complaineth of the fraude, rapine, tyrannie, and all kindes of wrong, which worldelie men vſe, aſsigning the cauſe thereof, that wicked men, being as it were drunken with worldelie proſperitie, and therefore ſetting aparte all feare and reuerence towardes God, thinke they may do all things without controwling. 15 Therefore he calleth vpon God to ſend ſome remedie againſt theſe deſperat euils. 16 And at length comforteth him ſelfe with hope of deliuerance.

1 WHy ſtandeſt thou farre of, ô Lord, & hideſt thee in [a] *due* time, *euẽ* in affliction?

2 The wicked with pride doeth perſecute the poore: let them be taken in the crafts that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked hathe [b] made boaſt of his owne hearts deſire, and the couetous bleſſeth *him ſelfe*: he contemneth the Lord.

4 The wicked is ſo proude that he ſeketh not *for God*: he thinketh alwaies, There is no God.

5 His waies alwaie proſper: thy Iudgemẽts are hie aboue his ſight: therefore [u] defieth he all his enemies.

6 He ſaieth in his heart, I ſhal [u] neuer be moued, [c] nor be in danger.

7 His mouth is ful of curſing and diſceite and fraude: vnder his tongue is miſchief & iniquitie.

8 [d] He lieth in waite in the villages: in the ſecret places doeth he murther the innocent: his eies are bent againſt the poore.

9 He lieth in wait ſecretly, *euen* as a lyon in his denne: he lieth in waite to ſpoile the poore: he doeth ſpoile the poore, when he draweth him into his net.

10 He crowcheth & boweth: therefore heapes of the [e] poore do fall by his might.

11 He hathe ſaid in his heart, God hathe forgotten, he hideth awaie his face, & wil neuer ſe.

12 [f] Ariſe, ô Lord God: lift vp thine hand: forget not the poore.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he ſaieth in his heart, Thou wilt not [g] regarde.

14 *Yet* thou haſt ſene it: for thou beholdeſt miſchief and wrong, that thou maieſt [h] take it into thine hãds: the poore cõmitteth him ſelfe vnto thee: *for* thou art the helper of the fatherles.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked and malicious: ſearche his wickednes, & thou ſhalt finde [i] none.

16 The Lord *is* King for euer and euer: the [k] heathen are deſtroyed forthe of his land.

17 Lord, thou haſt heard the deſire of the poore: thou prepareſt their heart: thou bendeſt thine eare *to them*,

18 [l] To iudge the fatherles and poore, that earthlie man [u] cauſe to feare no more.

PSAL.

PSAL. XI.

1 *This pſalme conteineth two partes. In the firſt Dauid ſheweth how harde aſſaltes of tentacions he ſuſteined, & in how great anguiſh of minde he was, when Saúl did perſecute him.* 4 *Then next he reioyceth that God ſet him ſuccour in his neceſsitie, declaring his iuſtice aſwel in gouerning the good, and the wicked men, as the whole worlde.*

¶ *To him that excelleth. A Pſal. of Dauid.*

1 IN the Lord put I my truſt: how ſay ye then to my ſoule, [a] Flee to your mountaine *as* a birde?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bowe, *and* make readie their arrowes vpō the ſtring, that thei may ſecretly ſhoote at thē, which are vpright in heart.

3 For the [b] fundaciōs are caſt downe: what hathe the [c] righteous done?

4 The Lord *is* in his holie palace: ẏ Lords throne *is* in the heauen: his eyes [d] wil conſider: his eye lids wil trye the children of men.

5 The Lord wil trye the righteous: but the wicked & him that loueth iniquitie, doeth his ſoule hate.

6 Vpon the wicked he ſhal raine ſnares, [e] fyer, and brimſtone, & ſtormie tempeſt: *this is* the [f] porcion of their cup.

7 For the righteous Lord loueth righteouſnes: his countenance doeth beholde ẏ iuſt.

[a] This is the wicked [illegible] him [illegible]

[b] [illegible] hope of [illegible] is taken awaie.

[c] It is I innocent and my [illegible] good.

[d] Though all [illegible] earth [illegible] God [illegible]

[e] As in the deſtruction of Sodom and Gomorrha [illegible]

PSAL. XII.

1 *The Prophet lamenting the miſerable eſtate of the people, and the decay of all good order, deſireth God ſpedely to ſend ſuccour to his children.* 7 *Thē comforting him ſelf and others with the aſſurance of Gods helpe, he cōmendeth the conſtant veritie that God obſerueth in keping his promiſes.*

¶ *To him that excelleth vpon the eight* tune. *A Pſalme of Dauid.*

1 HElpe Lord, for there is not [a] a godlie man left: for the faithful are failed from among the children of men.

2 They ſpeake deceitfully euerie one with his neighbour, [b] flattering with their lippes, *and* ſpeake with a double heart.

3 The Lord cut of all flattering lippes, & the tongue that ſpeaketh proude things:

4 Which haue ſaid, [c] With our tongue wil we preuaile: our lippes are our owne; who is lord ouer vs?

5 [d] Now for the oppreſsion of the nedie, & for the ſighes of the poore, I wil vp ſaieth the Lord, *and* wil [e] ſet at libertie him, *whome the wicked* hathe ſnared.

6 The wordes of the Lord *are* pure wordes, *as* ẏ ſiluer, tryed in a fornace of earth, fined ſeuen folde.

7 Thou wilt kepe [f] them, ô Lord: thou wilt preſerue him from this generaciō for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euerie ſide: when they are exalted, [g] *it is* a ſhame for the ſonnes of men.

[a] Which dare deface the truth, & ſhew [illegible] to the [illegible]

[b] [illegible] ſeaneth [illegible] of the tongue, [illegible] more with their [illegible] then [illegible] weapons.

[c] They thinke [illegible] they take in hand.

[d] [illegible] Lord is [illegible] with [illegible] deliuer the [illegible] from all dangers.

[e] Becauſe the [illegible] it is [illegible] he wil preſerue [illegible] the [illegible]

[f] [illegible] were [illegible]

[g] For thei ſupp[illegible] ẏ godlie and maintaine the wicked.

PSAL. XIII.

1 *Dauid as it were ouercome with ſundrie and newe afflictions, fleeth to God as his onelie refuge* 3 *And ſo at the length being encouraged through Gods promiſes, he conceiueth moſte ſure confidence againſt the extreme horrors of death.*

¶ *To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of Dauid.*

1 HOw long wilt ẏ forget me, ô Lord, [a] for euer? how long wilt thou hyde thy face from me?

2 How long ſhal I take [b] coūſel within my ſelf, *hauing* wearines daiely in mine heart? how long ſhal mine enemie be exalted aboue me?

3 Beholde, & heare me, ô Lord my God: lighten mine eyes, that I ſlepe not in death:

4 Leſt mine enemie ſaie, I haue [c] preuailed againſt him: & they that afflict me, reioyce when I ſlide.

5 But I truſt in thy [d] mercie: mine heart ſhal reioyce in thy ſaluacion: I wil ſing to the Lord, becauſe he hathe [e] delt louingly with me.

[a] He declareth ẏ his afflictiōs laſted a long time, & ẏ his faith fainted not.

[b] Chāging my purpoſe as the ſickemā doeth his place.

[c] Which might turne to Gods diſhonour, if he did not defend his.

[d] The mercie of God is the cauſe of our ſaluacion.

[e] Bothe by the benefites paſt and by others to come.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 *He deſcribeth the peruerſe nature of men, which were ſo growen to licēciouſnes, that God was broght to vtter contempt.* 7 *For the which thing althogh he was greatly grieued, yet being perſuaded that God wolde ſend ſome preſent remedie, he comforteth him ſelf & others.*

¶ *To him that excelleth.* A Pſalme *of Dauid.*

Pſal 53.

1 THe foole hathe ſaid in his heart, [a] *There is* no God: thei haue [b] corrupted, and done an abominable worke: *there is* none that doeth good.

2 The Lord loked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to ſe if there were anie that wolde vnderſtand, and ſeke God.

3 [c] All are gone out of the way: they are all corrupt: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Do not all ẏ workers of iniquitie knowe that they eat vp my people, *as* they eat bread? they call not vpon the Lord.

5 [d] There they ſhal be taken with feare, becauſe God *is* in the generacion of the iuſt.

6 You haue made [e] a mocke at the counſel of the poore, becauſe the Lord *is* his truſt.

7 Oh giue ſaluacion vnto [f] Iſraél out of Zión: when the Lord turneth the captiuitie of his people, *then* Iaakób ſhal reioyce, and Iſraél ſhal be glad.

[a] He ſheweth that the cauſe of all wickednes is to forget God.

[b] There is nothing but diſorder & wickednes among them.

[c] Dauid here maketh compariſon betwene the faithful and the reprobat: but S. Paul ſpeaketh the ſame of all mē naturally, Rom. 3, 10

[d] Where they thinke them ſelues moſte ſure.

[e] You mocke them that put their truſt in God.

[f] He prayeth for the whole Church, whome he is aſſured God wil deliuer: for none but he onely, can do it.

PSAL. XV.

1 *This Pſalme teacheth on what conditiō God did chuſe the Iewes for his peculiar people, and wherefore he placed his Temple among them, which was to the intent that they by liuing vprightely and godly, might witnes that they were his ſpecial and holie people.*

¶ *A Pſalme of Dauid.*

1 LOrd, who ſhal dwel in thy Tabernacle? who ſhal reſt in thine holie Mountayne?

2 He that [a] walketh vprightly and worketh righteouſnes, and ſpeaketh the trueth in his heart.

[a] Firſt God requireth vprightenes of life, next doig wel to others, and thirdely trueth and ſimplicitie in our wordes.

3 He that ſclandreth not with his tongue, nor doeth euil to his neighbour, nor receiueth a falſe reporte againſt his neighbour.

4 [b] In whoſe eyes a vile perſone is cōtemned, but he *honoreth* them that feare the Lord: he that ſweareth to his *owne* hinderance and changeth not.

[b] He that flattereth not the vngodlie in their wickednes.

5 He that [c] giueth not his money vnto vſurie, nor taketh rewarde againſt the innocent: he that doeth theſe things, [d] ſhal neuer be moued.

[c] To the hinderance of his neighbour.

[d] That is, ſhal not be caſt forthe of the Church as hypocrites.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid prayeth to God for ſuccour, not for his workes, but for his faiths ſake. 4 Proteſting that he hateth all idolatrie, taking God onelie for his comfort and felicitie. 8 Who ſuffreth his to lacke nothing.

¶ [*] *Michtám of Dauid.*

[*] Or, a certeine tune.

1 PReſerue me, ô God: for in thee do I [a] truſt.

[a] He ſheweth that we can not call vpon God, except we truſt in hī.

2 *O my ſoule*, thou haſt ſaid vnto the Lord, Thou art my Lord: my [b] weldoing *extendeth* not to thee,

[b] Thogh we cā not enriche God, yet we muſt beſtowe Gods gifts to the vſe of his children.

3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent: all my delite is in them.

4 The [c] ſorowes of them, that offer to another *god*, ſhal be multiplied: [d] their offrings of blood wil I not offer, nether make mēcion of their names with my lippes.

[c] As grief of conſcience & miſerable deſtruction.

[d] He wolde nether by outwarde profeſſiō nor in heart nor in mouth cōſent to their idolatries.

5 The Lord *is* the porcion of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou ſhalt mainteine my lot.

6 The [e] lines are fallen vnto me in pleaſant places: yea, I haue a faire heritage.

[e] Wherewith my porcion is meaſured.

7 I wil praiſe the Lord, who hathe giuen me counſel: my [f] reines alſo teache me in the nights.

[f] God teacheth me continually by ſecret inſpiraciō.

8 I haue ſet the Lord alwayes before me: for he is at my right hand: *therefore* I [g] ſhal not ſlide.

[g] The faithful are ſure to perſeuere to the end.

9 Wherefore [h] mine heart is glad and my tongue reioyceth: my fleſh alſo doeth reſt in hope.

[h] That is, I reioyce bothe in bodie & in ſoule.

10 For thou [i] wilt not leaue my ſoule in the graue: nether wilt thou ſuffer thine holie one to ſe corruption.

[i] This is chiefly meāt of Chriſt, by whoſe reſurrection all his mēbers haue immortalitie.

11 Thou wilt ſhewe me the path of life: in thy [k] preſence *is* the fulnes of ioye: *and* at thy right hād there *are* pleaſures for euermore.

[k] Where God fauoreth, there is perfite felicitie.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Here he complaineth to God of the cruel pride and arrogancie of Saúl, and the reſt of his enemies, who thus raged without anie cauſe giuen on his parte. 6 Therefore he deſireth God to reuenge his innocencie, and deliuer him.

¶ *The prayer of Dauid.*

1 HEare [a] the right, ô Lord, cōſider my crye: hearken vnto my prayer of lips vnfained.

[a] My righteous cauſe.

2 Let my [b] ſentence come forthe from thy preſence, & let thine eyes beholde equitie.

3 Thou haſt [c] proued & viſited mine heart in the night: thou haſt tryed me, & foundeſt nothing: *for* I was purpoſed that my [d] mouth ſhulde not offend.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the [e] wordes of thy lippes I kept me from the paths of the cruel man.

5 Stay my ſteps in thy paths, that my fete do not ſlide.

6 I haue called vpon thee: [f] ſurely thou wilt heare me, ô God: incline thine eare to me, & hearken vnto my wordes.

7 Shewe thy maruelous mercies, *thou* that art the Sauiour of them that truſt *in thee*, from ſuche as [g] reſiſt thy right hand.

8 Kepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the ſhadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked that oppreſſe me, *from mine* enemies, which compaſſe me rounde about for [h] *my* ſoule.

10 They are incloſed in their owne [i] fatt, *and* they haue ſpoken proudly with their mouth.

11 They haue compaſſed vs now in our ſteps: they haue ſet their eyes to bring downe to the grounde:

12 Like as a lyon that is gredie of praye, & as it were a lyons whelpe lurking in ſecret places.

13 Vp Lord, [*] diſapoint him: caſt him downe: deliuer my ſoule from the wicked [*] with thy ſworde,

14 Frō men by thine [l] hand, ô Lord, from men [*] of the worlde, who haue their [m] porcion in this life, whoſe belies thou filleſt with thine hid treaſure: their childrē haue ynough, and leaue the reſt of their ſubſtāce for their children.

15 *But* I wil beholde [n] thy face in righteouſnes, & when I [o] awake, I ſhalbe ſatiſfied with thine image.

PSAL. XVIII.

1 This Pſalme is the firſt beginning of his gratulacion, and thankeſgiuing in the entring into his kingdome, wherein he extolleth & praiſeth moſte highly the maruelous mercies and grace of God, who hathe thus preſerued and defended him. 32 Alſo he ſetteth forthe the image of Chriſts kingdome, that the faithful may be aſſured that Chriſt ſhal alwayes conquer & ouercome by the vnſpeakeable power of his Father, thogh all the whole worlde ſhulde ſtriue thereagainſt.

¶ *To him that excelleth.* A Pſalme *of Dauid the ſeruant of the Lord, which ſpake vnto the Lord the wordes of this ſong (in the day that the Lord deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, & from the hand of Saúl) and ſaid,*

1 I [*] Wil loue thee derely, ô Lord my ſtrength.

2 [a] The Lord *is* my rocke, and my fortreſſe,

and he that deliuereth me, my God & my ſtrength: in him wil I truſt, my ſhield, the horne alſo of my ſaluació, & my refuge.

3 I wil call vpon the Lord, which is worthie to be [b] praiſed: ſo ſhal I be ſafe from mine enemies.

4 The [c] ſorowes of death compaſſed me, and the floods of wickednes made me afraied.

5 The [e] ſorowes of the graue haue cõpaſſed me about: the ſnares of death ouertoke me.

6 *But* in my trouble did I call vpon the Lord, and cryed vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my crye did come before him, *euen* into his eares.

7 [d] Then the earth trembled, and quaked: the fundacions alſo of the mõtaines moued and ſhoke, becauſe he was angrie.

8 Smoke went out at his noſtrels, and a [e] cõſuming fyre out of his mouth: coles were kindled thereat.

9 He bowed the heauens alſo and came downe, and [f] darkenes *was* vnder his fete.

10 And he rode vpon [g] Cherúb and did flie, and he came flying vpon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkenes his [h] ſecret place, & his pauilion rounde about him, *euen* darkenes of waters, *and* cloudes of the aire.

12 At the brightnes of his preſence his cloudes paſſed, haileſtones & coles of fyre.

13 The Lord alſo thundred in the heauen, and the Higheſt gaue [i] his voyce, haileſtones and coles of fyre.

14 Then he ſent out [k] his arrowes & ſcatered them, and he increaſed lightnings and deſtroyed them.

15 And the chanels of waters were ſene, and the [l] fundaciõs of the worlde were diſcouered at thy rebuking, ô Lord, at the blaſting of the breath of thy noſtrels.

16 He hathe ſent downe from aboue *and* taken me: he hathe drawen me out of manie [m] waters.

17 He hathe deliuered me from my [n] ſtrõg enemie, and from them which hate me: for they were [o] to ſtrong for me.

18 They preuented me in the daye of my calamitie: but the Lord was my ſtay.

19 He broght me forthe alſo into a large place: [p] he deliuered me becauſe he fauored me.

20 The Lord rewarded me according to my [q] righteouſnes: according to the purenes of mine hands he recompenſed me:

21 Becauſe I kept the wayes of the Lord, & did not wickedly againſt my God.

22 For all his Lawes *were* before me, and I did not caſt away his [r] commandements from me.

23 I was vpright alſo with him, & haue kept me from my [s] wickednes.

24 Therefore ỹ Lord rewarded me according to my righteouſnes, & according to the purenes of mine hands in his ſight.

25 With the [t] godlie thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelf godlie: with the vpright mã thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelf vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelf pure, & with the frowarde thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelf froward.

27 Thus thou wilt ſaue the poore people, & wilt [u] caſt downe the proude lokes.

28 Surely thou wilt light my candel: the Lord my God wil lighten my darkenes.

29 For by thee I haue [x] broken through an hoſte, and by my God I haue leaped ouer a wall.

30 The waye of God is vncorrupt: the [y] worde of the Lord is tryed *in the fyre*: he is a ſhield to all that truſt in him.

31 For who is God beſides the Lord? and who is mightie ſaue our God?

32 God girdeth me with ſtrength, and maketh my [z] waye vpright.

33 He maketh my fete like hindes *fete*, and ſetteth me vpon mine [a] high places.

34 He teacheth mine hands to fight: ſo that a bowe of * braſſe is broken with mine armes.

35 Thou haſt alſo giuẽ me ỹ [b] ſhield of thy ſaluacion, and thy right hand hathe ſtayed me, and thy [c] louing kindenes hathe cauſed me to increaſe.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteppes vnder me, and mine heles haue not ſlid.

37 [d] I haue purſued mine enemies, and takẽ them, and haue not turned againe til I had conſumed them.

38 I haue wounded thẽ, that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen vnder my fete.

39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battel: them, that roſe againſt me, thou haſt ſubdued vnder me.

40 And thou haſt [e] giuen me the neckes of mine enemies, that I might deſtroye them that hate me.

41 They [f] cryed, but there was none to ſaue *them, euen* vnto the Lord, but he anſwered them not.

42 Then I did beate them ſmale as the duſt before the winde: I did tread them flat as the claye in the ſtretes.

43 Thou haſt deliuered me from the contentions of the people: thou haſt made me the head of the [g] heathen: a people, *whome* I haue not [h] knowen, ſhal ſerue me.

44 As ſone as thei heare, thei ſhal obey me: the ſtrangers ſhal [i] be in ſubiection to me.

45 Strangers ſhal [k] ſhrinke away, & feare in their priuie chambers.

46 Let the Lord liue, and bleſſed be my ſtrength, and the God of my ſaluacion be exalted.

[t] Here he ſpeaketh of God accordĩg to our capacitie, who ſheweth mercie to his & puniſheth the wicked, as is ſaid alſo, Leuit.26,21.

[u] When their ſinne is come to the ful meaſure.

[x] He attributeth it to God that he bothe gate the victorie in ỹ field, & alſo deſtroyed the cities of his enemies.

[y] Be the dangers neuer ſo manie or great, yet Gods promes muſt take effect

[z] He giueth good ſucceſſe to all mine enterpriſes

[a] As towres and fortes, ỹ he toke out of the hands of Gods enemies.

* Or, ſteele.

[b] To defend me frõ dãgers.

[c] He attributeth the beginning, continuãce & increaſe in weldoing onely to Gods fauour.

[d] Dauid declareth that he did nothing beſides his vocation, but was ſtirred vp by Gods Spirit to execute his iudgements.

[e] Thou haſt giuẽ thẽ into mine hands to be ſlaine.

[f] Thei that reiect ỹ crye of the afflicted, God wil alſo reiect them, whẽ thei crye for helpe: for either peine or feare cauſe thoſe hypocrites to crye.

[g] Which dwel rõd about me

[h] The kingdome of Chriſt is in Dauids kĩgdome prefigured: who by ỹ preaching of his worde bringeth all to his ſubiection

[i] Or, lye: ſignifying a ſubiection conſtrained & not voluntarie.

[k] Feare ſhal cauſe them to be afraied & come forthe of their ſecret holes & holdes to ſeke pardõ.

47 *It is* God that giueth me *power* to auẽge me,and ſubdueth the people vnder me.

48 O my deliuerer from mine enemies, euen thou haſt ſet me vp from them, that roſe againſt me : thou haſt deliuered me from the [l] cruel man.

49 Therefore [m] I wil praiſe thee,ô Lord, among the nations , and wil ſing vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerances giueth he vnto his King,& ſheweth mercie to his anointed, *euen* to Dauid,and to his [n] ſede for euer.

[l] That is, Saul, who of malice perſecuted hĩ.
[m] This prophecie apperteineth to the kingdome of Chriſt,and vocation of the Gentiles , as Rom.15,9.
[n] This did not properly apperteine to Salomón, but to Ieſus Chriſt.

PSAL. XIX.

1 To the intent he might moue the faithful to a deeper conſideration of Gods glorie,he ſetteth before their eyes the moſte exquiſite workemanſhip of the heauens with their proportion,and ornaments: 8 And afterward calleth thẽ to the Law,wherein God hathe reueiled him ſelf more familiarly to his choſen people. The which peculiar grace by commending the Law he ſetteth forthe more at large.

¶*To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of Dauid.*

1 THe [a] heauens declare the glorie of God, and the firmament ſheweth the worke of his hands.

2 [b] Daie vnto daie vttereth the ſame , and night vnto night teacheth knowledge.

3 *There is* no ſpeache nor [c] language, *where* their voyce is not heard.

4 Their [d] line is gone forthe through all the earth, and their wordes into the ends of the worlde : in them hathe he ſet a tabernacle for the ſunne.

5 Which commeth forthe as a bridegrome out of his [e] chambre, *and* reioyceth like a mightie man to runne *his* race.

6 His going out *is* from the end of the heauen , and his compas *is* vnto the ends of the ſame , & none is hid from the heate thereof.

7 The [f] Law of the Lord is perfite, conuerting the ſoule : the teſtimonie of the Lord is ſure, and giueth wiſdome vnto the ſimple.

8 The ſtatutes of the Lord *are* right and reioyce the heart:the commandement of the Lord *is* pure, and giueth light vnto the eyes.

9 The feare of the Lord *is* cleane, and indureth for euer : the iudgements of the Lord *are* [g] trueth:they are righteous [h] all together,

10 And more to be [i] deſired then golde, yea,then muche fine golde:ſweter alſo thẽ honie and the honie combe.

11 Moreouer by them *is* thy ſeruant made circumſpect, *&* in keping of them there *is* great [k] rewarde.

12 Who can vnderſtand *his* [l] fautes?clenſe me from ſecret *fautes*.

13 Kepe thy ſeruant alſo from [m] preſumpteous ſinnes:let them not reigne ouer me: [n] ſo ſhal I be vpright, and made cleane from muche wickednes.

14 Let the wordes of my mouth, and the [o] meditation of mine heart be acceptable in thy ſight,ô Lord, my ſtrength, and my remeder.

[a] He reprocheth vnto mã his ingratitude, ſeing ỹ heauens , which are dumme creatures , ſet forthe Gods glorie.
[b] The continual ſucceſſe of the daye & the night is ſufficiẽt to declare Gods power and goodnes.
[c] The heauens are a ſcholemaſter to all natiõs,be they neuer ſo barbarous.
[d] The heauens are as a line of great capital letters to ſhewe vnto vs Gods glorie.
[e] Or,vaile. The maner was that the bride and bridegrome ſhuld ſtand vnder a vaile together, & after come forthe wͭ great ſolemnitie and reioycing of ỹ aſſemblie.
[f] Thogh the creatures can not ſerue, yet this oght to be ſufficient to lead vs vnto him.
[g] So that all mãs inuẽtiõs and intentions are lies.
[h] Euerie one without exception.
[i] Except Gods worde be eſtemed aboue all worldelie things , it is contemned.

PSAL. XX.

1 A prayer of the people vnto God,that it wolde pleaſe him to heare their King & receiue his ſacrifice,which he offred before he went to battel againſt the Ammonites.

¶*To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of David.*

1 THe [a] Lord heare thee in the daye of trouble: the [b] Name of the God of Iaakób defende thee:

2 Send thee helpe from the Sanctuarie,and ſtrengthen thee out of Zión.

3 Let him remember all thine offrings,and [c] turne thy burnt offrings into aſhes. Sélah.

4 *And* grante thee according to thine heart,and fulfil all thy purpoſe:

5 *That* we may reioyce in thy [d] ſaluacion, and ſet vp the banner in the Name of our God, *when* the Lord ſhal performe all thy petitions.

6 Now [e] know I that the Lord wil helpe his anointed, *and* wil heare him from his [f] Sanctuarie, by the mightie helpe of his right hand.

7 Some *truſt* in chariots , and ſome in horſes:but we wil remember the Name of the Lord our God.

8 [g] They are broght downe and fallen, but we are riſen,and ſtande vpright.

9 Saue Lord: [h] let the King heare vs in the day that we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 Dauid in the perſone of the people praiſeth God for the victorie , attributing it to God,and not to the ſtrength of man. Wherein the holie Goſt directeth the faithful to Chriſt,who is the perfection of this kingdome.

¶*To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of Dauid.*

1 THe King ſhal [a] reioyce in thy ſtrẽgth, ô Lord : yea, how greatly ſhal he reioyce in thy ſaluation!

2 Thou haſt giuen him his hearts deſire, & haſt not denied *him* the requeſt of his lippes. Sélah.

3 For thou [b] dideſt preuent him with liberal bleſsings, *&* dideſt ſet a crowne of pure golde vpon his head.

4 [c] He aſked life of thee , *and* thou gaueſt him a long life for euer and euer.

5 His glorie *is* great in thy ſaluaciõ: dignitie and honour haſt thou layed vpon him.

6 For thou haſt ſet him *as* [d] bleſsings for euer:thou haſt made him glad with the ioye of thy countenance.

7 Becauſe the King truſteth in the Lord, and in the mercie of the moſt High, he ſhal not ſlide.

8 [e] Thine hand ſhal finde out all thine ene-

---

[k] For God accepteth our indeuour,though it be farre vnperfite.
[l] Then there is no rewarde of duetie,but of Grace:for where ſinne is, there death is the rewarde.
[m] Which are done purpoſly and of malice.

mies,*and* thy right hand ſhal finde out thē that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them like a fyrie ouen in time of thine angre: the Lord ſhal deſtroy them in his [f] wrath, and the fyer ſhal deuoure them.

10 Their frute ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth, and their ſede from the children of men.

11 For they [g] intended euil againſt thee, *and* imagined miſchief, *but* they ſhal not preuaile.

12 Therefore ſhalt thou put them [h] aparte, & the ſtrings of thy bowe ſhalt thou make ready againſt their faces.

13 [i] Be thou exalted, ô Lord, in thy ſtrēgth: ſo wil we ſing and praiſe thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 *Dauid cōplained becauſe he was broght into ſuche extremities, that he was paſt all hope, but after he had rehearſed the ſorowes & griefs, wherewith he was vexed. 10 He recouereth him ſelf frō the bottomles pit of tentations and groweth in hope. And here vnder his owne perſone he ſetteth forthe the figure of Chriſt, whome he did foreſe by the Spirit of prophecie, that he ſhulde maruelouſly, & ſtrangely be deiected, & abaſed, before his Father ſhulde raiſe & exalte him againe.*

¶ *To him that excelleth vpon* [*] *Aiéle.h Haſhábar. A Pſalme of Dauid.*

1 MY [a] God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me, & art ſo farre from mine health, *and from* the wordes of my [b] roaring?

2 O my God, I crye by daie, but thou heareſt not, & by night, but [*] haue no audiēce.

3 But thou art holie, and doeſt inhabite the [c] praiſes of Iſraél.

4 Our fathers truſted in thee: they truſted, and thou dideſt deliuer them.

5 They called vpon thee, and were deliuered: they truſted in thee, and were not cōfunded.

6 But I am a [d] worme, & not a man: a ſhame of men, and the contēpt of the people.

7 All they that ſe me, haue me in deriſion: they make a mowe & nod the head, *ſaying*,

8 "* He truſted in the Lord, let him deliuer him: let him ſaue him, ſeīg he loueth him.

9 But yͧ dideſt drawe me out of the [e] wombe: thou gaueſt me hope, *euen* at my mothers breaſts.

10 I was caſt vpon thee, *euen* from [f] the wombe: thou art my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, becauſe trouble is nere: for *there is* none to helpe *me*.

12 Manie yong bulles haue compaſſed me: mightie [g] bulles of Baſhán haue cloſed me about.

13 They gape vpon me with their mouthes, *as* a ramping and roaring lion.

14 I am like [h] water powred out, and all my bones are out of ioynt: mine heart is like waxe: it is molten in the middes of my bowels.

15 My ſtrēgth is dryed vp like a potſheard, and my tongue cleueth to my iawes, and yͧ [i] haſt broght me into the duſt of death.

16 For dogges haue compaſſed me, & the aſſemblie of the wicked haue incloſed me: they [k] perced mine hands and my fete.

17 I maie tel all my bones: *yet* thei beholde, *and* loke vpon me.

18 They parte my garments among them, and caſt lottes vpon my veſture.

19 But be not thou farre of, ô Lord, my ſtrength: haſten to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my ſoule from the ſworde: my [l] deſolate *ſoule* from the power of the dog.

21 [m] Saue me from the lions mouth, and anſwer me *in ſauing me* from the hornes of the vnicornes.

22 * I wil declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the middes of the Congregaciō wil I praiſe thee, *ſaying*,

23 [n] Praiſe the Lord, ye that feare him: magnifie ye him, all the ſede of Iaakób, & feare ye him, all the ſede of Iſraél.

24 For he hathe not deſpiſed nor abhorred yͤ affliction of the [o] poore: nether hathe he hid his face from him, but when he called vnto him, he heard.

25 My praiſe *ſhalbe* of thee in the great Cōgregation: my [p] vowes wil I performe before them that feare him.

26 [q] The poore ſhal eat and be ſatiſfied: thei that ſeke after the Lord, ſhal praiſe him: your heart ſhal liue for euer.

27 All the ends of the worlde ſhal remembre *them ſelues*, and turne to the Lord: and all the kinreds of the nations ſhal worſhip before thee.

28 For the kingdome *is* the Lords, and he ruleth among the nations.

29 All thei that be fat [r] in the earth, ſhal eat and worſhip: all they that go downe into the duſt, ſhal bowe before him, [ſ] euen he that can not quicken his owne ſoule.

30 [t] *Their* ſede ſhal ſerue him: it ſhalbe coūted vnto the Lord for a generation.

31 Thei ſhal come, & ſhal declare his righteouſnes vnto a people that ſhal be borne, becauſe he hathe [u] done it.

PSAL. XXIII.

1 *Becauſe the Prophet had proued the great mercies of God at diuerſe times, and in ſundrie maners, he gathereth a certeine aſſurance, fully perſuading him ſelf that God wil continue the verie ſame goodnes towards him for euer.*

¶ *A Pſalme of Dauid.*

1 THe Lord *is* my [*] ſhepherd, [a] I ſhal not want.

2 He maketh me to reſt in grene paſture, & leadeth me by the ſtil waters.

3 He [b] reſtoreth my ſoule, & leadeth me in

---

[g] He meaneth, that his enemies were ſo fat, proude and cruel, that they were rather beaſtes then men. [h] Before, he ſpake of the [illegible] of his enemies, and now he declareth the inwarde griefs of yͤ minde, [illegible] Chriſt was tormented, bothe in ſoule and bodie.

[f] This teacheth vs paciently to endure the croſſe til God deſtroye the aduerſarie.

[g] [illegible] their wicked enterpriſe.

[h] As a marke to ſhote at.

[i] Mainteine thy Church againſt thine enemies, yͭ we may haue occaſiō to praiſe thy [illegible]

[a] Or, the hinde of the morning, or the name of ſome common ſong.

[a] Here appeareth that horrible conflict, which he ſuſteined betwene faith & deſperation.

[b] Being tormented with extreme anguiſh.

[*] Or, I ceaſe not.

[c] He meaneth the place of praiſing, euen the Tabernacle where it is called, becauſe he gaue yͤ people continually occaſiō to praiſe him.

[d] [illegible] made deteſtable of all creatures, & was [illegible] of Chriſt. And herein appeareth the [illegible] of God toward man, that he wolde thus abaſe his Sonne for our ſakes.

[*] Ebr. he rolled vpō God.

Matt.27,43.

[e] [illegible] thou haſt giuen me occaſion to truſt in thee.

[f] For except Gods prouidēce preſerue yͤ infants, they ſhulde periſh a thouſand times in the mothers wombe.

[i] Thou haſt ſuffred me to be without all hope of life.

[k] Thus Dauid cōplaineth as thogh he were nailed by his enemies bothe hands & fete: but this was accompliſhed in Chriſt.

[l] My life yͭ is ſolitarie, left alone & forſakē of all, Pſal. 35,17. & 25,16.

[m] Chriſt is deliuered wͭ a more mightie deliuerance by ouercomming death, then if he had not taſted death at all.

Ebr.2,12.

[n] He promiſeth to exhorte the Church yͭ thei by his example might praiſe yͤ Lord.

[o] The poore afflicted are cōforted by this exāple of Dauid, or Chriſt.

[p] Which were ſacrifices of thankeſgiuīg, which they offred by Gods commandemēt when thei were deliuered out of any great danger.

[q] He doeth allude ſtil to the ſacrifice.

[r] Thogh yͤ poore be firſt named, as ver.26, yet yͤ welthie are not ſeparated frō the grace of Chriſts kingdome.

[ſ] In whome there is no hope that he ſhal recouer life: ſo nether poore nor riche, quicke nor dead ſhalbe reiected from his kingdome.

[t] Meaning the poſteritie, wͨ the Lord kepeth as a ſede to the Church to continue his praiſe among men.

[u] That is, God hathe fulfilled his promes.

Iſa.40,11. ier.23,5. ezek.34,23. ioh.10,11. 1.pet.2,25.

[a] He hathe care ouer me & miniſtreth vnto me all thīgs.

[b] He comforteth or refreſheth me.

the [c] paths of righteouſnes for his Names ſake.

4 Yea, thogh I ſhulde walke through the valley of the [d] ſhadow of death, I wil feare no euil: for thou art with me: thy rod and thy ſtaffe, they comfort me.

5 Thou doeſt prepare a [e] table before me in the ſight of mine aduerſaries: thou doeſt [f] anoint mine head with oyle, *and* my cup runneth ouer.

6 Douteles kindenes, & mercie ſhal follow me all the dayes of my life, and I ſhal remaine a long ſeaſon in the [g] houſe of the Lord.

[c] Plaine, or ſtreight waies.

[d] Thogh he were in dāger of death, as ỷ ſhepe that wādreth in the darke valley without his ſhepherd.

[e] Albeit his enemies ſoght to deſtroy him, yet God deliuereth him, & dealeth moſte liberally with him in deſpite of them.

[f] As was the maner of great feaſtes.

[g] He ſetteth not his felicitie in the pleaſures of this worlde, but in ỷ feare & ſeruice of God.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 *Albeit the Lord God hathe made, and gouerneth all the worlde, yet towards his choſen people his gracious goodnes doeth moſte abundantly appeare, in that among thē he wil haue his dwelling place. Which thogh it was appointed among the children of Abrahám, yet onely thei do entre aright into this Sanctuarie, which are the true worſhipers of God, purged from the ſinful filth of this worlde. 7 Finally he magnifieth Gods grace for the buylding of the Temple, to the end he might ſtirre vp all the faithful to the true ſeruice of God.*

¶ *A Pſalme of Dauid.*

1 THe earth * *is* the Lords, and all that therein is: the worlde and they that dwel therein.

2 For he hathe founded it vpon the [a] ſeas: and eſtabliſhed it vpon the floods.

3 Who ſhal aſcende into the mountaine of the Lord? and who ſhal ſtand in his holie place?

4 *Euen he that hathe* innocēt hãds, & a pure heart: which hathe not lift vp his minde vnto vanitie, nor ſworne deceitfully.

5 He ſhal receiue a bleſsing frõ the Lord, & righteouſnes frõ the God of his ſaluaciõ.

6 This is the [b] generation of them that ſeke him, of them that ſeke thy face, *this is* Iaakób. Sélah.

7 [c] Lift vp your heades ye gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlaſting dores, and the King of glorie ſhal come in.

8 Who is this King of glorie? the Lord, ſtrong and mightie, *euē* the Lord mightie in battel.

9 Lift vp your heades, ye gates, and lift vp *your ſelues*, ye euerlaſting dores, & the King of glorie ſhal come in.

10 Who is this King of glorie? the Lord of hoſtes, he is the King of glorie. Sélah.

Deu.10,14. iob.28,25. 1.cor.10,27.

[a] He noteth two thĩgs: the one that the earth to mans iudgement ſemeth aboue the waters: & next, that God miraculouſly preſerueth the earth, that it is not drowned with the waters, which naturally are aboue it.

[b] Thogh circũciſion ſeparate the carnal ſede of Iaakób from the Gẽtils, yet he ỷ ſeketh God, is ỷ true Iaakób & the verie Iſraelite.

[c] Dauid deſireth the buylding vp of the Tẽple, wherein the glorie of God ſhulde appeare, and vnder the figure of this Tẽple he alſo prayeth for ỷ ſpiritual Tẽple, which is eternal, becauſe of the promes which was made to ỷ Tẽple, as is writtẽ, Pſal 132,14.

PSAL. XXV.

1 *The Prophet touched with the conſideration of his ſinnes, and alſo grieued with the cruel malice of his enemies. 6 Prayeth to God moſte feruently to haue his ſinnes forgiuen. 7 Eſpecially ſuche as he had committed in his youth. He beginneth euerie verſe according to the Ebrewe letters two or thre except.*

¶ A Pſalme *of Dauid.*

1 VNto thee, [a] ô Lord, lift I vp my ſoule.

2 My God, I [b] truſt in thee: let me not be confounded: let not mine enemies reioyce ouer me.

3 * So all that hope in thee, ſhal not be aſhamed: *but* let them be confounded, that traſgreſſe without cauſe.

4 [c] Shew me thy waies, ô Lord, *&* teache me thy paths.

5 Lead me forthe in thy trueth, and teache me: for thou art the God of my ſaluacion: in thee do I truſt [d] all the daie.

6 Remember, ô Lord, thy tendre mercies, and thy louing kindenes: for thei haue bene for euer.

7 Remember not the [e] ſinnes of my youth, nor my rebellions, *but* according to thy kindenes remember thou me, *euen* for thy goodnes ſake, ô Lord.

8 Gracious and righteous *is* the Lord: therefore wil he [f] teache ſinners in the waie.

9 Them that be meke, wil he [g] guide in iudgement, and teache the humble his waie.

10 All the paths of the Lord *are* mercie & trueth vnto ſuch as kepe his couenant and his teſtimonies.

11 For thy [h] Names ſake, ô Lord, be merciful vnto mine iniquitie, for it is great.

12 What [i] man is he that feareth the Lord? him wil he teache the waie *that* he ſhal [k] chuſe.

13 His ſoule ſhal dwel at [l] eaſe, and his ſede ſhal inherite the land.

14 The [m] ſecret of the Lord *is reueiled* to them, that feare him: and his couenant to giue them vnderſtanding.

15 Mine eies *are* euer toward the Lord: for he wil bring my fete out of the net.

16 Turne thy face vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me: for I am deſolate and poore.

17 The ſorowes of mine heart [n] are enlarged: drawe me out of my troubles.

18 Loke vpon mine affliction & my trauel, and forgiue all my ſinnes.

19 Beholde mine [o] enemies, for thei are many, and they hate me with cruel hatred.

20 Kepe my ſoule, & deliuer me: let me not be confounded, for I truſt in thee.

21 Let [p] *mine* vprightenes and equitie preſerue me: for mine hope is in thee.

22 Deliuer Iſraél, ô God, out of all his troubles.

[a] I put not my truſt in anie worldelie thing

[b] That thou wilt take awaie mine enemies, which are thy rods.

PSAL. XXVI.

1 *Dauid oppreſſed with many iniuries, finding no helpe in the worlde, calleth for aide from God: & aſſured of his integritie toward Saúl, deſireth God to be his iudge, & to defend his innocencie 6 Finally he maketh mentiõ of his ſacrifice, which he wil offre for his deliuerance, & deſireth to be in the cõpanie of the faithful in the Cõgregaciõ of God, whẽce he was baniſhed by Saúl, promiſing integritie of life, & open praiſes & thãkeſgiuing.*

¶ A Pſalme *of Dauid.*

1 IVdge me, [a] ô Lord, for I haue walked in mine innocencie: my truſt hathe bene alſo in the Lord: *therefore* ſhal I not ſlide.

3 Proue me, ô Lord, and trye me: examine my

---

my [b] reines, and mine
For thy [c] louing kind
eyes: therefore haue I
4 I haue not [d] hanted
nether kept cõpanie
5 I haue hated the aſſe
haue not companied
6 I wil [e] waſh mine ha
Lord, and compaſſe t
7 That I maie declar
thankeſgiuing, and ſe
derous workes.
8 O Lord, I haue lou
thine houſe, and the p
nour dwelleth.
9 [f] Gather not my ſo
nor my life with the b
10 In whoſe hands *is* [g]
right hand is ful of
11 But I wil walke in r
me me *therefore*, and b
12 My fote ſtandeth in
praiſe thee, ô Lord, in

PSAL.

1 *Dauid maketh this pſalme*
perils, as appeareth by the
annexed: 6 Wherein we m
Dauid againſt the aſſaltes
ſo the end wherefore he deſi
red, onely to worſhip God in

¶ A Pſalme

1 THe Lord *is* my
tion, whome ſhal
the ſtrength of my li
be afraid?
2 When the wicked, *e*
my foes came vpon
they ſtumbled and fel
3 Thogh an hoſte pitc
heart ſhulde not be
be raiſed againſt me,
4 [c] One thing haue I
that I wil require, *eue*
the houſe of the Lor
life, to beholde the b
to viſite his Temple
5 For in the time of
me in his Tabernacle
his pauilion ſhal he h
vpon a rocke.
6 [d] And now ſhal he
boue mine enemies
fore wil I offer in hi
ces of ioye: I wil
Lord.
7 Hearken vnto my v
crye: haue mercie alſ
me.
8 *When thou ſaideſt*, [e] S
heart anſwered vnto
ſeke thy face.
9 Hide not *therefore* th
caſt thy ſeruant awai
haſt bene my ſuccour

my [b] reines, and mine heart.

3 For thy [c] louing kindenes *is* before mine eyes: therefore haue I walked in thy trueth.

4 I haue not [d] hanted with vaine perſones, nether kept cõpanie with the diſſemblers.

5 I haue hated the aſſemblie of the euil, & haue not companied with the wicked.

6 I wil [e] waſh mine hands in innocencie, ô Lord, and compaſſe thine altar,

7 That I maie declare with the voice of thankeſgiuing, and ſet forthe all thy wonderous workes.

8 O Lord, I haue loued the habitation of thine houſe, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 [f] Gather not my ſoule with the ſinners, nor my life with the bloodie men:

10 In whoſe hands *is* [g] wickednes, and their right hand is ful of bribes.

11 But I wil walke in mine innocẽcie: redeme me *therefore*, and be merciful vnto me.

12 My fote ſtandeth in [h] vprightnes: I wil praiſe thee, ô Lord, in the Congregations.

[b] My very [illegible] & in[illegible] motions [illegible] the heart.
[d] [illegible] hated [illegible] he did [illegible]
[e] [illegible] I wil ſerue [illegible] pure [illegible], and [illegible] the god[illegible] ſacrifi[illegible] vnto thee.
[f] [illegible] Deſtroye me not [illegible] the [illegible] of the [illegible]
[g] Whoſe cruel [illegible] to exe[illegible] the mali[illegible] deui[illegible] of their hearts.
[h] I am preſerued from mine [illegible] by ÿ power of God, and therefore I praiſe him.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 Dauid maketh this pſalme being deliuered from great perils, as appeareth by the praiſes and thankeſgiuing annexed: 6 Wherein we may ſe the conſtant faith of Dauid againſt the aſſaltes of all his enemies. 7 And alſo the end wherefore he deſireth to liue and to be deliuered, onely to worſhip God in his Congregation.

¶A Pſalme *of Dauid.*

1 THe Lord *is* my [a] light and my ſaluation, whome ſhal I feare? the Lord *is* the ſtrength of my life, of whome ſhal I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes came vpon me to eat vp my fleſh they ſtumbled and fel.

3 Thogh an hoſte pitched againſt me, mine heart ſhulde not be afraid: thogh warre be raiſed againſt me, I wil truſt in [b] this.

4 [c] One thing haue I deſired of the Lord, that I wil require, *euen* that I may dwel in the houſe of the Lord all the dayes of my life, to beholde the beautie of the Lord, & to viſite his Temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he ſhal hide me in his Tabernacle: in the ſecret *place* of his pauilion ſhal he hide me, *&* ſet me vp vpon a rocke.

6 [d] And now ſhal he lift vp mine head aboue mine enemies rouñd about me: therfore wil I offer in his Tabernacle ſacrifices of ioye: I wil ſing and praiſe the Lord.

7 Hearken vnto my voice, ô Lord, *when* I crye: haue mercie alſo vpon me and heare me.

8 *When thou ſaidest,* [e] Seke ye my face, mine heart anſwered vnto thee, O Lord, I wil ſeke thy face.

9 Hide not *therefore* thy face from me, nor caſt thy ſeruant awaie in diſpleaſure: thou haſt bene my ſuccour: leaue me not, nether forſake me, ô God of my ſaluation.

10 [f] Thogh my father and my mother ſhulde forſake me, yet the Lord wil gather me vp.

11 Teache me thy waie, ô Lord, and leade me in a right path, becauſe of mine enemies.

12 Giue me not vnto the [g] luſt of mine aduerſaries: for there are falſe witneſſes riſe vp againſt me, & ſuche as ſpeake cruelly.

13 *I ſhulde haue fainted,* except I had beleued to ſee the goodnes of the [h] Lord in the land of the liuing.

14 [i] Hope in the Lord: be ſtrong, & he ſhal comfort thine heart, & truſt in the Lord.

[a] [illegible]
[illegible] was [illegible] lad vp I God, he feared not the tyrannie of his enemies
[b] That God wil deliuer [illegible] giue my faith ÿ victo[illegible].
[c] The loſſe of [illegible], wife [illegible] worldely commodities grieue vs not in reſpect of this one thing, that I may not praiſe thy Name in the middes of the Congregacion.
[d] [illegible] the Spirit of prophecie that he ſhulde [illegible] and ſerue God in his Tabernacle.
[e] [illegible] to obey his cõmandement.
[f] He magnifieth Gods loue towards his, which farre paſſeth the moſt tender loue of parẽts towards their children.
[g] But ether pacifie their wrath, or bridel their rage.
[h] In this preſent life before I dye, as Iſa. 38, 11.
[i] He exhorteth him ſelf to depẽde on ÿ Lord, ſeing he neuer failed in his promiſes.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Being in great feare & heauines of heart to ſe God diſhonored by the wicked, he deſireth to be rid of them. 4 And cryeth for vengeance againſt them: & at length aſſureth him ſelfe, that God hathe heard his praier. 9 Unto whoſe tuition he commendeth all the faithful.

¶A Pſalme *of Dauid.*

1 VNto thee, ô Lord, do I crye: ô my ſtrength, be not deafe toward me, leſt, if thou anſwer me not, I be [a] like them that go downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voice of my petitions, when I crye vnto thee, when I holde vp mine hãds toward thine [b] holy Oracle.

3 [c] Drawe me not awaie with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: which ſpeake friendly to their neighbours, when malice *is* in their hearts.

4 [d] Reward them according to their dedes, and according to the wickednes of their inuentions: recompenſe them after the worke of their hands: rẽder them their rewarde.

5 For thei regard not the workes of ÿ Lord, nor the operation of his hands: *therefore* [e] breake them downe, & buylde thẽ not vp.

6 [f] Praiſed *be* the Lord, for he hathe heard the voice of my petitions.

7 The Lord *is* my ſtrength and my ſhield: mine heart truſted in him, and I was helped: therefore mine heart ſhal reioyce, & with my ſong wil I praiſe him.

8 The Lord *is* [g] their ſtrength, and he is the ſtrength of the deliuerances of his anointed.

9 Saue thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritãce: fede them alſo, & exalt thẽ for euer.

[a] He counteth him ſelfe as a dead man, til God ſhew his fauour toward him, and grãte him his petition
[b] He vſed this outward meanes to helpe ÿ weaknes of his faith: for in ÿ place was the Arke, and there God promiſed to ſhewe the tokens of his fauour.
[c] Deſtroy not the good with the bad.
[d] He thus praieth in reſpect of Gods glorie, & not for his owne cauſe, being aſſured, that God wolde puniſh the perſecuters of his Church.
[e] Let them be vtterly deſtroyed, as Malach. 1, 4.
[f] Becauſe he felt the aſſurãce of Gods help in his heart, his mouthe was opened to ſing his praiſes.
[g] Meaning, his ſoldiers, who were as meanes, by whome God declared his power.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth the princes and rulers of the worlde, (which for the moſte parte thinke there is no God) 3 At the leaſt to feare him for the thunders & tempeſtes, for feare whereof all creatures tremble. 11 And thogh thereby God threateneth ſinners yet is he alwaies merciful to his, & moueth thẽ thereby to praiſe his Name.

¶A Pſalme *of Dauid.*

1 GIue vnto the Lord, ye [a] ſonnes of the mightie: giue vnto the Lord glorie and ſtrength.

[a] He exhorteth ÿ proude tyrants to hũble thẽ ſelues vnder Gods hand, and not to be inferiour to brute beaſts & dũme creatures.

2 Giue vnto the Lord glorie *due* vnto his Name:worſhip the Lord in the glorious Sanctuarie.

3 The [b] voice of the Lord *is* vpon the waters:the God of glorie maketh it to thũder:the Lord *is* vpon the great waters.

4 The voice of the Lord *is* mightie: the voice of the Lord *is* glorious.

5 The [c] voice of the Lord breaketh the cedres:yea,the Lord breaketh the cedres of Lebanón.

6 He maketh thẽ alſo to leape like a calfe: Lebanón *alſo* and [d] Shirión like a yong vnicorne.

7 The voice of the Lord deuideth the [e] flames of fyre.

8 The voice of the Lord maketh the wildernes to tremble : the Lord maketh the wildernès of [f] Kadéſh to tremble.

9 The voice of the Lord maketh the hindes to [g] calue,& [h] diſcouereth the foreſts : *therefore* in his [i] Temple doeth euerie man ſpeake of *his* glorie.

10 The Lord ſitteth vpon the [k] flood , and the Lord doeth remaine King for euer.

11 The Lord ſhal giue ſtrẽgth vnto his people:yͤ Lord ſhal bleſſe his people w̃ peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 When Dauid was deliuered from great danger , he rendred thankes to God,exhorting others to do the like, and to learne by his example,that God is rather merciful then ſeuere and rigorous towards his children, 8 And alſo that the fall from proſperitie to aduerſitie is ſudden. 9 This done,he returneth to praier, promiſing to praiſe God for euer.

¶* *A Pſalm.* or *ſong of the dedication of the* [a] *houſe of Dauid.*

1 I Wil magnifie thee, ô Lord : [b] for thou haſt exalted me,and haſt not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O Lord my God,I cryed vnto thee, and thou haſt [c] reſtored me.

3 O Lord,thou haſt broght vp my [d] ſoule out of the graue:thou haſt reuiued me frõ them that go downe into the pit.

4 Sing praiſes vnto the Lord,ye [e] his Saints, and giue thankes [f] before the remembrãce of his Holines.

5 *For *he endureth but* a while in his angre:*but* in his fauour *is* life : weping maie abide at euening , but ioye *cometh* in the morning.

6 And in my [g] proſperitie I ſaid , I ſhal neuer be moued.

7 *For* thou Lord of thy goodnes hadeſt made my [h] mountaine to ſtand ſtrong: *but* yͧ didest hide thy face,*and* I [i] was troubled.

8 *Then* cryed I vnto thee,ô Lord,and prayed to my Lord.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood,whẽ I go downe to yͤ pit?ſhal the duſt [k] giue thãkes vnto thee?or ſhal it declare thy trueth?

10 Heare,ô Lord , and haue mercie vpon me:Lord,be thou mine helper.

11 Thou haſt turned my mourning into ioye:thou haſt looſed my ſacke & girded me with gladnes.

12 Therefore ſhal *my* [l] tongue praiſe thee and not ceaſe : ô Lord my God, I wil giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 Dauid deliuered from ſome great dãger , firſt rehearſeth what meditation he had by the power of faith, when death was before his eies, his enemie being ready to take him. 15 Then he affirmeth that the fauour of God is alwaies readie to thoſe that feare him. 20 Finally he exhorteth all the faithful to truſt in God and to loue him,because he preſerueth and ſtrẽgtheneth them, as they may ſe by his example.

¶ *To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of Dauid.*

1 IN * thee, ô Lord, haue I put my truſt: let me neuer be confounded : deliuer me in thy [a] righteouſnes.

2 Bowe downe thine eare to me:make haſte to deliuer me:be vnto me a ſtrong rocke, *&* an houſe of defence to ſaue me.

3 For thou art my rocke and my fortres: therefore for thy Names ſake direct me & guide me.

4 Drawe me out of the [b] net,that they haue laied priuely for me : for thou art my ſtrength.

5 Into thine [c] hand I commende my ſpirit: *for* thou haſt redemed me, ô Lord God of trueth.

6 I haue hated them that giue them ſelues to deceitful vanities : for I [d] truſt in the Lord.

7 I wilbe glad and reioyce in thy mercie: for thou haſt ſene my trouble : thou haſt knowen my ſoule in aduerſities,

8 And thou haſt not ſhut me vp in the hãd of yͤ enemie,*but* haſt ſet my fete at [e] large.

9 Haue mercie vpon me , ô Lord : for I am in trouble:mine [f] eye , my ſoule & my bellie are conſumed with grief.

10 For my life is waſted with heauines,and my yeres with mourning : my ſtrength faileth for my peine,& my bones are conſumed.

11 I was a [g] reproche among all mine enemies , but ſpecially among my neighbours:and a feare to mine acquaintance, [h] who ſeing me in the ſtrete , fled from me.

12 I am forgotten, as a dead man out of minde:I am like a broken veſſel.

13 For I haue heard the railing of [i] great men:feare *was* on euerie ſide , while they conſpired together againſt me,*&* conſulted to take my life.

14 But I truſted in thee , ô Lord : I ſaid, [k] Thou art my God.

15 My [l] times are in thine hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies,and from them that perſecute me.

---

[b] The thunder clappes , that are heard out of yͤ cloudes, oght to make the wicked to trẽble for feare of Gods angre.

[c] That is, the thunderbolte breaketh the moſte ſtrong trees, and ſhal men thinke their power to be able to reſiſt God?

[d] Called alſo Hermón

[e] It cauſeth yͤ lightenings to ſhote & glyde.

[f] In places moſt deſolate, where as ſemeth there is no preſence of God.

[g] For feare maketh them to caſt their calues.

[h] Maketh the trees bare, or perceth yͤ moſt ſecret places.

[i] Thogh yͤ wicked are nothĩg moued w̃ theſe ſighes, yet yͤ faithful praiſe God

[k] To moderat yͤ rage of the tempeſt & waters, that they deſtroy not all.

2.Sam.7,2.

[a] After that Abſalóm had polluted it w̃ moſte filthie fornication

[b] He condemneth them of great ingratitude, which do not praiſe God for his benefites

[c] Reſtored frõ yͤ rebellion of Abſalóm.

[d] Meaning yͭ he eſcaped death moſte narowly.

[e] The worde ſignifieth thẽ, yͭ haue receiued mercie & ſhew mercie liberally vnto others.

[f] Before his Tabernacle.

*Pſal. 145,8. iſai.54,7. 2.cor.4,17.

[g] I put to muche confidẽce in my quiet ſtate,as Ier.31,18.2 chr.32,24.

[h] I thoght yͧ hadeſt eſtabliſhed me in Zión moſte ſurely.

[i] After that yͧ hadeſt withdrawen thine helpe,I felt my miſerie.

[k] Dauid meaneth that the dead are not profitable to the Congregacion of the Lord here in earth: therefore he wolde liue to praiſe his Name,which is the end of mans creation.

16 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruãt, & ſaue me through thy mercie.

17 Let me not be confounded, ô Lord: for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be put to confuſion, & m to ſilence in ỳ graue.

18 Let the lying lippes be made dumme, which cruelly, proudely & ſpitefully ſpeake againſt the righteous.

19 How great is thy goodnes, which thou n haſt laied vp for them, that feare thee! & done to them, that truſt in thee, *euen* before the ſonnes of men!

20 Thou doeſt hide them" o priuely in thy preſence from the pride of men: thou kepeſt them ſecretly in thy Tabernacle frõ the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Bleſſed *be* the Lord: for he hathe ſhewed his maruelous kindenes towarde me in a p ſtrong citie.

22 Thogh I ſaid in mine q haſte, I am caſt out of thy ſight, yet ỳ heardeſt the voyce of my praier, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 Loue ye the Lord all his " Saints: *for* the Lord preſerueth the faithful, and rewardeth abundantly the proude doer.

24 All ye that truſt in the Lord, be r ſtrong, and he ſhal eſtabliſh your heart.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Dauid puniſhed with grieuous ſicknes for his ſinnes, counteth them bleſſed, to whome God doeth not impute their tranſgreſsions. 5 And after that he had confeſſed his ſinnes and obteined pardon, 6 He exhorteth the wicked men to liue godly. 11 And the good to reioyce.

¶ A Pſalme of *Dauid to giue* a *inſtruction.*

1 Bleſſed *is he* whoſe wickednes is b forgiuen, & whoſe ſinne is couered.

2 Bleſſed *is* the man, vnto whome the Lord imputeth not iniquitie, & in whoſe ſpirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I helde my c tongue, my bones conſumed, *or* when I d roared all the day,

4 (For thine hãd is heauie vpon me, daie & night: & my moiſture is turned into the drought of ſummer. Sélah)

5 Thẽ I e acknowledged my ſinne vnto thee, nether hid I mine iniquitie: *for* I thoght, I wil confeſſe againſt my ſelf my wickednes vnto the Lord, and thou forgaueſt the puniſhment of my ſinne. Sélah.

6 Therefore ſhal euerie one, that is godlie, make his praier vnto thee in a f time, when thou maieſt be founde: ſurely in the flood of great waters g they ſhal not come nere him.

7 Thou art my ſecret place: thou preſerueſt me from trouble: thou compaſſeſt me about with ioyful deliuerance. Sélah.

8 I wil h inſtruct thee, & teache thee in the way, that thou ſhalt go, & I wil guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not like an horſe, *or* like a mule, which vnderſtand not: whoſe i mouthes thou doeſt binde with bit and bridel, leſt they come nere thee.

10 Many ſorowes *ſhal* come to the wicked: but he, that truſteth in the Lord, mercie ſhal compaſſe him.

11 Be glad ye righteous, & k reioyce in the Lord, and be ioyful all ye, that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 He exhorteth good men to praiſe God for that he hathe not onely created all things, and by his prouidence gouerneth the ſame, but alſo is faithful in his promiſes. 10 He vnderſtandeth mans heart, and ſcattereth the counſel of the wicked, 16 So that no man can be preſerued by anie creature or mans ſtrength: but they, that put their confidence in his mercie, ſhalbe preſerued frõ all aduerſities.

1 Reioyce in the Lord, ô ye righteous: *for it* a becometh vpright men to be thankeful.

2 Praiſe ỳ Lord with harpe: ſing vnto him with viole & b inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing vnto him a new ſong: ſing cherefully with a loude voyce.

4 For the c worde of the Lord *is* righteous, and all his d workes *are* faithful.

5 He e loueth righteouſnes & iudgement: the earth is ful of the goodnes of ỳ Lord.

6 By the worde of the Lord were the heauens made, and all the hoſte of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He f gathereth the waters of the ſea together as vpon an heape, and laieth vp the depths in *his* treaſures.

8 Let all the earth feare the Lord: let all thẽ that dwel in the worlde, feare him.

9 For he ſpake, & it was done: he commanded, and it " ſtode.

10 The Lord breaketh the g counſel of the heathen, & bringeth to noght the deuiſes of the people,

11 The counſel of the Lord ſhal ſtand for euer, & the thoghts of his heart through out all ages.

12 Bleſſed *is* that nacion, whoſe h God is the Lord: *euen* the people, *that* he hathe choſen for his inheritance.

13 The Lord i loketh downe from heauen, & beholdeth all the children of men.

14 From the habitacion of his dwelling he beholdeth all them, that dwel in the earth.

15 He k facioneth their hearts euerie one, & vnderſtandeth all their workes.

16 The l King is not ſaued by the multitude of an hoſte, *nether* is the mightie mã deliuered by great ſtrength.

17 A horſe is a vaine helpe, and ſhal not deliuer *anie* by his great ſtrength.

18 Beholde, m the eye of the Lord *is* vpon them that feare him, & vpon them, that truſt in his mercie,

m [illegible] of Gods [illegible] were al- [illegible]

o [illegible] before, & be ſafely [illegible] mens pride.

p Meaning, there was no [illegible] to be ſtrong [illegible] preſence his [illegible] and defence of Gods fauour.

q [illegible] ſo by [illegible] reaſons & [illegible] to haue bene forſaken.

" Or, that feele his mercies.

r Be conſtant in your vocation, and God [illegible]

a Conteining [illegible] the chief point of our faith.

b To be iuſtified by faith, is to haue our ſinnes frely remitted, and to be reputed iuſt. Rom. 4,6

c Betwene hope and deſpaire.

d Nether by [illegible]

[illegible] to be reconciled to God, he feleth a perpetual torment.

e He ſheweth that as Gods mercie is the onlie cauſe of forgiuenes of ſinnes, ſo the meanes thereof [illegible] and confeſsion, which procede of [illegible]

f When neceſsitie [illegible] to ſeke for helpe, [illegible]

g To wit, the waters and great dangers.

h Dauid promiſeth to make the reſt [illegible]

[illegible] which he ſeeth [illegible] diligently loke and take care to direct them in the waie of ſaluation.

i If men can rule brute beaſtes, thinke thei, that God wil not bridle and tame their rage?

k He ſheweth that peace & ioy of cõſciẽce in the holie Goſt is ỳ frute of faith.

a It is the dutie of the godlie to ſet forthe ỳ praiſes of God for his mercie & power ſhewed towarde thẽ.

b To ſing on inſtruments was a parte of the ceremonial ſeruice of the Tẽple, which doeth no more apperteine vnto vs, then the ſacrifices, cenſings & lights.

c That is, counſel or commandement in gouerning the worlde.

d That is, the effect & execution.

e Howſoeuer ỳ worlde iudgeth of Gods workes, yet he doeth all thĩgs accordĩg to iuſtice & mercie.

f By the creation of ỳ heauens & beautiful ornamẽt, with the gathering alſo of the waters he ſetteth forthe the power of God, that all creatures might feare him.

" Or, was created.

g No counſel can preuail againſt God, but he defeateth it & it ſhal haue euil ſucces.

h He ſheweth that all our felicitie ſtãdeth in this, that ỳ Lorde is our God.

i He proueth that all things are gouerned by Gods prouidence & not by fortune.

k Therfore he knoweth their wicked enterpriſes.

l If Kings and the mightie of the worlde can not be ſaued by worldelie meanes, but onely by Gods prouidence, what haue others to truſt in, that haue not like meanes?

m God ſheweth that towarde his of his mercie, which man by no meanes is able to compaſſe.

19 To deliuer their ſoules from death, and to preſerue them in famine.

20 [n] Our ſoule waiteth for the Lord: *for* he is our helpe and our ſhield.

21 Surely our heart ſhal reioyce in him, becauſe we truſted in his holie Name.

22 Let thy mercie, ô Lord, be vpon vs, as we truſt in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 After Dauid had eſcaped Achiſh, according as it is writen in the 1. Sam. 21, 11, whome in this title he calleth Abimélech (which was a general name to all the Kings of the Philiſtims) he praiſeth God for his deliuerance, 3 Prouoking all others by his example to truſt in God, to feare & ſerue him: 14 Who defendeth the godlie with his Angels, 15 And vtterly deſtroyeth the wicked in their ſinnes.

¶ A Pſalme *of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before Abimélech, who droue him awaie, & he departed.*

1 I Wil [a] alwaie giue thankes vnto the Lord: his praiſe *ſhalbe* in my mouth continually.

2 My ſoule ſhal glorie in the Lord: the [b] hũble ſhal heare it, and be glad.

3 Praiſe ye the Lord with me, and let vs magnifie his Name together.

4 I ſoght the Lord, and he heard me: yea, he deliuered me out of all my [c] feare.

5 They [d] ſhal loke vnto him, and runne *to him*: and their faces ſhal not be aſhamed, *ſaying,*

6 This poore man cryed, & the Lord heard *him*, and ſaued him out of all his troubles.

7 The [e] Angel of the Lord pitcheth roũde about them, that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 Taſte ye & ſe, how gracious the Lord is: bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in him.

9 Feare the Lord, ye his Saints: for nothing wanteth to them that feare him.

10 The [f] lyons do lacke and ſuffer hungre, but they, which ſeke the Lord, ſhal [g] want nothing that is good.

11 Come children, hearken vnto me: I wil teache you the [h] feare of the Lord.

12 * What man is he, that deſireth life, and loueth *long* daies for to [i] ſe good?

13 Kepe thy tongue from euil, and thy lippes, that they ſpeake no guile.

14 Eſchew euil and do good: ſeke peace & followe after it.

15 The eyes of the Lord *are* vpon the righteous, & his eares *are open* vnto their crye.

16 *But* the [k] face of the Lord *is* againſt them that do euil, to cut of their remembrance from the earth.

17 *The righteous* crye, and the Lord heareth *them*, and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The Lord is nere vnto them that are of a [l] contrite heart, and wil ſaue ſuche as be afflicted in ſpirit.

19 Great *are* the troubles of the righteous: but yͤ Lord deliuereth him out of thẽ all.

20 [m] He kepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 *But* malice ſhal ſlay the [n] wicked: & thei that hate the righteous, ſhal periſh.

22 The Lord [o] redemeth the ſoules of his ſeruants: & none, yͭ truſt in him, ſhal periſh.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 So long as Saul was enemie to Dauid, all that had anie autoritie vnder him to flatter their King (as is the course of the worlde) did alſo moſte cruelly perſecute Dauid: againſt whome he praieth God to pleade & to auenge his cauſe, 8 That they may be taken in their nets & ſnares, which thei laied for him, that his innocẽcie may be declared, 27 And that the innocent, which taketh parte with him, maie reioyce & praiſe the Name of the Lord, that thus deliuereth his ſeruãt. 28 And ſo he promiſeth to ſpeake forthe the iuſtice of the Lord, & to magnifie his Name all the dayes of his life.

A Pſalme *of Dauid.*

1 PLeade thou my [a] cauſe, ô Lord, with them that ſtriue with me: fight thou againſt them, that fight againſt me.

2 [b] Laie hand vpon the ſhield and buckler, and ſtand vp for mine helpe.

3 Bring out alſo the ſpeare and ſtoppe *the waie* againſt them, that perſecute me: ſaie vnto my [c] ſoule, I am thy ſaluacion.

4 Let thẽ be confounded & put to ſhame, that ſeke after my ſoule: let them be turned backe, and broght to confuſion, that imagine mine hurt.

5 Let them be as chaffe before the winde, and let the Angel of the Lord [d] ſcater *them.*

6 Let their waie be darke & ſlipperie: & let the Angel of the Lord perſecute them.

7 For [e] without cauſe thei haue hid the pit *and* their net for me: without cauſe haue they digged *a pit* for my ſoule.

8 Let deſtruction come vpon [f] him at vnwares, & let his net, that he hathe laied priuely, take him: let him fall into [g] the ſame deſtruction.

9 Thẽ my ſoule ſhalbe ioyful in the Lord: it ſhal reioyce in his ſaluacion.

10 All my [h] bones ſhal ſaie, Lord, who is like vnto thee, which deliuereſt the poore from him, that is to ſtrong for him! yea, the poore and him that is in miſerie, from him that ſpoileth him!

11 [i] Cruel witneſſes did riſe vp: thei aſked of me things that I knewe not.

12 They rewarded me euil for good, to [k] haue ſpoiled my ſoule.

13 Yet I, when thei were ſicke, I was clothed with a ſacke: I humbled my ſoule with faſting: and [l] my praier was turned vpon my boſome.

14 I behaued my ſelfe as to *my* friend, *or* as to my brother: I humbled my ſelfe mourning as one that bewaileth his mother.

15 But in mine [m] aduerſitie thei reioyced, & gathered them ſelues together: the ab-

---

[n] Thus he ſpeaketh in yͤ name of the whole Church, which onely depend on Gods prouidence.

[a] He promiſeth neuer to become vnmindeful of Gods great benefite for his deliuerance.

[b] Thei yͭ are beaten downe with the experience of their owne euils.

[c] Which I cõceiued for the dangers wherein I was.

[d] Thei ſhalbe bolde to flee to thee for ſuccour, whẽ thei ſhal ſe thy mercies towarde me.

[e] Thogh Gods power be ſufficient to gouerne vs, yet for mans infirmitie he appointeth his Angels to watche ouer vs.

[f] The godlie by their pacient obediẽce pfit more then thei, which rauine & ſpoile.

[g] If thei abide the laſt tryal.

[h] That is, the true religiõ & worſhip of God

1. Pet. 3, 10.

[i] Seing all mẽ naturally deſire felicitie, he wondereth why thei caſt them ſelues willingly into miſerie.

[k] The angre of God doeth not onely deſtroie the wicked, but alſo aboliſheth their name for euer.

[l] When thei ſeme to be ſwallowed vp wͭ afflictions, thẽ God is at hãd to deliuer them.

iects aſſembled them ſelues againſt me, & I knewe not: thei tare [n] me & ceaſed not,

16 With the falſe ſkoffers at [o] bankets, gnaſhing their teeth againſt me.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou beholde *this?* deliuer my ſoule from their tumulte, *euen* my deſolate *ſoule* from the lions.

18 *So* wil I giue thee thankes in a great Cōgregacion: I wil praiſe thee among muche people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies, vniuſtly reioyce ouer me, nether let them [p] winke with the eye, that hate me without a cauſe.

20 For they ſpeake not as friends: but they imagine deceitful wordes againſt the quiet of the land.

21 And they gaped on me with their mouthes, ſaying, Aha, aha, [q] our eye hathe ſene.

22 Thou haſt ſene it, ô Lord: kepe not ſilēce: be not farre from me, ô Lord.

23 Ariſe and wake to my iudgement, *euen* to my cauſe, my God, and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, ô Lord my God, according to thy [r] righteouſnes, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not ſaye in their hearts, [s] O our ſoule reioyce: nether let them ſaye, We haue deuoured him.

26 Let them be confounded, and put to ſhame [t] together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed [u] with cōfuſion and ſhame, that lift vp them ſelues againſt me.

27 But let thē be ioyful & glad, [x] that loue my righteouſnes: yea, let them ſaye alwaie, Let the Lord be magnified, which loueth the [y] proſperitie of his ſeruant.

28 And my tōgue ſhal vtter thy righteouſnes, & thy praiſe euerie day.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The Prophet grieuouſly vexed by the wicked, doeth cōplaine of their malicious wickednes. 6 Then he turneth to cōſider the vnſpeakable goodnes of God towards all creatures: 9 But ſpecially towards his children, that by the faith thereof he maie be comforted & aſſured of his deliuerance by this ordinarie courſe of Gods worke, 13 Who in the end deſtroyeth the wicked & saueth the iuſte.

¶*To him that excelleth.* A Pſal. *of Dauid, the ſeruant of the Lord.*

1 WIckednes ſaieth to yͤ wicked mā, [a] euen in mine heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he [b] flattereth him ſelf in his owne eyes, while his iniquitie is found *worthie* to be hated.

3 The wordes of his mouthe *are* iniquitie and [c] deceite: he hathe left of to vnderſtand & to do good.

4 He [d] imagineth miſchief vpon his bed: he ſetteth him ſelfe vpon a waie, *that is* not good & doeth not abhorre euil.

5 Thy [e] mercie, ô Lord, *reacheth* vnto the heauens, *and* thy faithfulnes vnto the cloudes.

6 Thy righteouſnes *is* like the [*] mightie mountaines: thy iudgemēts *are like* a great [f] deepe: thou, Lord, doeſt ſaue man and beaſt.

7 How excellent is thy mercie, ô God! therefore the children of men truſt vnder the ſhadowe of thy wings.

8 They ſhal be [g] ſatiſfied with the fatnes of thine houſe, & thou ſhalt giue them drinke out of the riuer of thy pleaſures.

9 For with thee *is* the well of life, & in thy light ſhal we ſe light.

10 Extend thy louing kindenes vnto them that [h] knowe thee, and thy righteouſnes vnto them that are vpright in heart.

11 Let not the [i] fote of pride come againſt me, and let not the hand of the wicked mē moue me.

12 [k] There they are fallen that worke iniquitie: they are caſt downe, and ſhal not be able to riſe.

PSAL. XXXVII.

1 This Pſalme conteineth exhortation & conſolation for the weake, that are grieued at the proſperitie of the wicked, & the affliction of the godlie. 7 For how proſperouſly ſoeuer the wicked do liue for the time, he doeth affirme their felicitie to be vaine and tranſitorie, becauſe they are not in the fauour of God, but in the end they are deſtroyed as his enemies. 11 And how miſerably that the righteous ſemeth to liue in the worlde, yet his end is peace, & he is in the fauour of God; he is deliuered from the wicked & preſerued.

¶A Pſalme *of Dauid.*

1 FReate not [a] thy ſelf becauſe of the wicked men, nether be enuious for the euil doers.

2 For they ſhal ſoone be [b] cut downe like graſſe, and ſhal wither as the grene herbe.

3 [c] Truſt thou in the Lord & do good: dwel in the land, & thou ſhalt be fed aſſuredly.

4 And delite thy ſelf in the Lord, and he ſhal giue thee thine hearts deſire.

5 [d] Commit thy waye vnto the Lord, and truſt in him, and he ſhal bring it to paſſe.

6 And he ſhal bring forthe thy righteouſnes as the light, & thy [e] iudgement as the noone daye.

7 Waite paciently vpon the Lord & hope in him: freat not thy ſelf for him [f] which proſpereth in his waye: *nor* for the mā that bringeth *his* entrepriſes to paſſe.

8 Ceaſe from angre, & leaue of wrath: freat not thy ſelfe [g] alſo to do euil.

9 For euil doers ſhalbe cut of, and they that waite vpon the Lord, they ſhal inherite the land.

10 [h] Therefore yet a litle while, and the

[illegible] reioy- [illegible] though [illegible] now [illegible] and o- uercome [illegible]

[r] It is the iu- ſtice of God to [illegible] the op- preſſed [illegible]

[x] That at leaſt fauour my cauſe, though they be not a- ble to helpe me.

[y] He exhor- teth [illegible] to praiſe God for the deliue- rance of his ſeruants, & for the deſtructiō of his aduerſa- ries.

[c] The repro- bate mocke at holſome do- ctrine and put not difference betwene good and euil.

[d] By deſcri- bing at large yͤ nature of the reprobat, he admoniſheth the godlie to beware of theſe vices.

[e] Thogh wickednes ſemeth to ouerfloe all the worlde, yet by thine heauenlie prouidence thou gouerneſt heauen & earth.

[*] Ebr. the moūtains of God: for whatſoeuer is excellent, is thus called.

[f] The depth of thy prouidence gouerneth all things, and diſpoſeth thē, albeit the wicked ſeme to ouerwhelme the worlde.

[g] Onely Gods children haue ynough of all things both cōcerning this life & the life to come.

[h] He ſheweth who are Gods childrē, to wit, they yͭ know him, and lead their liues vprightly.

[i] Let not the proude aduance him ſelf againſt me, nether yͤ power of the wicked driue me away.

[k] That is, in their pride wherein they flatter them ſelues.

[a] He admoniſheth vs nether to vexe our ſelues for the proſperous eſtate of yͤ wicked, nether to deſire to be like thē to make our ſtate the better.

[b] For Gods iudgemēt cutteth downe their ſtate in a momene

[c] To truſt in God, and do according to his wil, are ſure tokens, that his prouidence wil neuer faile vs.

[d] Be not led by thine owne wiſdome, but obey God, and he wil finiſh his worke in thee.

[e] As the hope of yͤ dailight cauſeth vs not to be offended with the darkenes of the night: ſo oght we paciently to truſt that God wil cleare our cauſe and reſtore vs to our right

[f] When God ſuffreth the wicked to proſper, it ſemeth to the fleſh that he fauoreth their doings.

[g] Meaning, except he moderate his affectiōs, he ſhalbe led to do as they do.

[h] He correcteth the impaciencie of our nature, which can not abide til the fulnes of Gods time be come.

wicked ſhal not *appeare*, and thou ſhalt loke after his place, and he ſhal not *be founde*.

11 But *meeke men ſhal poſſeſſe the earth, and ſhal haue their delite in the multitude of peace.

12 [i] The wicked practiſeth againſt the iuſt, and gnaſheth his teeth againſt him.

13 *But* the Lord ſhal laugh him to ſcorne: for he ſeeth, that his daye is coming.

14 The wicked haue drawne *their* ſworde, and haue bent their bowe, to caſt downe the poore and nedie, *and* to ſlay ſuche as be of vpright conuerſation.

15 *But* their ſworde ſhal entre into their owne heart, & their bowes ſhal be broken.

16 [k] A ſmall thing vnto the iuſt man is better, then great riches to the wicked *and* mightie.

17 For the armes of the wicked ſhalbe broken: but the Lord vpholdeth the iuſt men.

18 The Lord [l] knoweth ye dayes of vpright men, and their inheritance ſhalbe perpetual.

19 They ſhal not be cõfounded in the perilous time, and in the dayes of famine they ſhal haue [m] ynough.

20 But the wicked ſhal periſh, and the enemies of the Lord ſhalbe conſumed as the [n] fat of lambes: *euen* with the ſmoke ſhal they conſume awaye.

21 The wicked boroweth and payeth not againe: but the righteous is merciful, and [o] giueth.

22 For ſuche as be bleſſed *of God*, ſhal inherit the land, & they that be curſed of him, ſhalbe cut of.

23 [p] The paths of man are directed by the Lord: for he loueth his waye.

24 Thogh he [q] fall, he ſhal not be caſt of: for the Lord putteth vnder his hand.

25 I haue bene yong and am olde: yet I ſaw neuer the righteous forſaken, nor his [r] ſede begging bread.

26 *But* he is euer merciful and lendeth, and his ſede *enioyeth* the bleſsing.

27 Flee from euil and do good, and dwel for euer.

28 For the Lord loueth iudgement, & forſaketh not his Saints: they ſhalbe preſerued for euermore: but the ſede of the wicked ſhalbe cut of.

29 The righteous mẽ ſhal inherit the land, and dwel therein [ſ] for euer.

30 The [t] mouth of the righteous wil ſpeake of wiſdome, and his tongue wil talke of iudgement.

31 *For* the Law of his God *is* in his heart, & his ſteppes ſhal not ſlide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeketh to ſlay him.

33 *But* ye Lord wil not leaue him in his hãd, nor condemne him, when he is [u] iudged.

34 Waite thou on the Lord, and kepe his waye, & he ſhal exalt thee, that thou ſhalt inherit the lãd: when the wicked men ſhal periſh, thou ſhalt ſe.

35 I haue ſene the wicked ſtrong, & ſpreading him ſelf like a grene baye tre.

36 Yet he [x] paſſed away, and lo, he was gone, and I ſoght him, but he colde not be founde.

37 [y] Marke the vpright man, and beholde the iuſt: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the tranſgreſſours ſhalbe deſtroyed together, *and* the end of the wicked ſhalbe cut of.

39 But the [z] ſaluation of the righteous mẽ *ſhalbe* of the Lord: he *ſhalbe* their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

40 For the Lord ſhal helpe them, and deliuer them: he ſhal deliuer them from the wicked, and ſhal ſaue them, because they truſt in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

1 Dauid lying ſicke of ſome grieuous diſeaſe, acknowledgeth him ſelf to be chaſtiſed of the Lord for his ſinnes, & therefore praieth God to turne away his wrath. 5 He vttereth the greatnes of his grief by manie wordes & circumſtances, as wounded with the arrowes of Gods ire, forſaken of his friends, euil intreated of his enemies. 22 But in the end with firme confidence he commendeth his cauſe to God, & hopeth for ſpedie helpe at his hand.

¶ *A Pſalme of Dauid for* [a] *remembrance.*

1 O Lord, rebuke me not in thine [b] angre, nether chaſtiſe me in thy wrath.

2 For thine [c] arrowes haue light vpon me, and thine hand lyeth vpon me.

3 There *is* nothing ſounde in my fleſh, becauſe of thine angre: nether *is* there reſt in my bones becauſe of my [d] ſinne.

4 For [e] mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head, *&* as a weightie burden they are to heauie for me.

5 My woundes are putrified, and corrupt becauſe of [f] my fooliſhnes.

6 I am bowed, *and* croked very ſore: I go [g] mourning all the daye.

7 For my reines are ful of burning, & there *is* nothing ſounde in my fleſh.

8 I am weakened and ſore broken: I [g] roare for the verie grief of mine heart.

9 Lord, *I powre* my whole deſire before thee, and my ſighing is not hid from thee.

10 Mine heart [*] panteth: my ſtrength faileth me, and the light of mine eyes, euen [h] they are not mine owne.

11 My louers and my friends ſtand aſide from my plague, and my [i] kinſmen ſtand a farre of.

12 They alſo, that ſeke after my life, laye ſnares, and they that go about to do me euil, talke wicked things and imagine deceite continually.

Matt.5,5.

[i] The godlie are aſſured ye the power and crafte of the wicked ſhal not preuail againſt them, but fall on their owne neckes, & therfore oght paciently to abide Gods time, & in the meane while bewaile their ſinnes, & offer vp their teares as a ſacrifice of their obedience.

[k] For thei are daily fed as wt Manna frõ heauen, & haue ſufficient, when ye wicked haue neuer ynough, but euer hũgre.

[l] God knoweth what dangers hang ouer his, & by what meanes to deliuer them.

[m] For God wil giue them cõtẽted mindes, & that wc ſhalbe neceſſarie.

[n] They ſhal vaniſh awaye ſuddenly: for they are fed for the daie of ſlaughter.

[o] God ſo furniſheth him with his bleſſing, that he is able to helpe others.

[p] God proſpereth the faithful, becauſe they walke in his waies with an vpright cõſcience.

[q] When God doeth exerciſe his faith wt diuers tentations.

[r] Thogh the iuſt man dye, yet Gods bleſſings are extended to his poſteritie, and thogh God ſuffer ſome iuſte man to lacke temporal benefites, yet he recõpẽſeth him with ſpiritual treaſures.

[ſ] They ſhal continually be preſerued vnder Gods wings, and haue at leaſt inwarde reſt.

[t] Theſe thre pointes are required of the faithful, that their talke be godlie, ye Gods Law be in their heart, & that their life be vpright.

[u] For thogh it be ſometime ſo expedient both for Gods glorie & their ſaluation, yet he wil approue their cauſe, & reuenge their wrong.

about, or, is toſſed to & fro: meaning that he was deſtitute of al helpe
ſel [h] My ſight faileth me for verie ſorowe. [i] Partely for feare,
tely for pride they denied all duetie and friendſhip.

13 But I as [k] a deafe man heard not, and am as a dumme man, *which* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus am I as a man, that heareth not, & in whoſe mouth *are* no reprofes.

15 For on thee, ô Lord, do I waite: thou wilt heare *me*, my Lord, my God.

16 For I ſaid, *Heare me*, leſt they reioyce ouer me: *for* [l] when my fote ſlippeth, they extoll them ſelues againſt me.

17 Surely I am ready to [m] halte, and my ſorow *is* euer before me.

18 When I declare my peine, & am ſorie for my ſinne,

19 Then mine [n] enemies are aliue & are mightie, and they that hate me wrongfully are manie.

20 They alſo, that rewarde euil for good, are mine aduerſaries, becauſe I followe [o] goodnes.

21 Forſake me not, ô Lord: be not thou farre from me, my God.

22 Haſte thee to helpe me, ô my Lord, my [p] ſaluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 David vttereth with what great grief & bitternes of minde he was driuen to theſe outragious complaints of his infirmities. 2 For he confeſſeth that when he had determined ſilence, that he braſt forthe yet into wordes that he wolde not, through the greatnes of his grief. 4 Then he rehearſeth certeine requeſtes which taſte of the infirmitie of mā. 8 And mixeth with thē manie prayers: but all do ſhewe a minde wonderfully troubled, that it maye plainely appeare how he did ſtriue mightely againſt death and deſperation.

¶ *To the excellent* muſician [a] *Iedúthún. A Pſalme of David.*

1 I Thoght, [b] I wil take hede to my waies, that I ſinne not with my tōgue: I wil kepe my mouth brideled, while the wicked is in my ſight.

2 I was dumme and ſpake nothing: I kept ſilence *euen* from good, [c] and my ſorow was more ſtirred.

3 Mine heart was hote within me, *and* while I was muſing, the fyre kindled, & [d] I ſpake with my tongue, *ſaying*,

4 Lord, let me know mine end, & the meaſure of my dayes, what it is: let me know how long I haue to liue.

5 Beholde, thou haſt made my dayes as an hand breadth, and mine age as nothing in reſpect of thee: ſurely euerie man *in his beſt* ſtate is altogether [e] vanitie. Sélah.

6 Douteles man walketh in a ſhadowe, and diſquieteth him ſelf in vaine: he heapeth vp *riches*, & cā not tel who ſhal gather thé.

7 And now Lord, what waite I for? mine hope is euen in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my tranſgreſsions, and make me not a rebuke vnto the [f] fooliſh.

9 I ſhulde haue bene dumme, and not haue opened my mouth, becauſe [g] thou dideſt it.

10 Take thy plague away from me: for I am conſumed by the ſtroke of thine hād.

11 When thou with rebukes doeſt chaſtiſe man for iniquitie, thou as a moth [h] makeſt his [i] beautie to conſume: ſurely euerie mā *is* vanitie. Sélah.

12 Heare my praier, ô Lord, & hearken vnto my crye: kepe not ſilence at my teares, for I am a ſtranger with thee, & a ſoiourner as all my fathers.

13 Stay *thine angre* from me, that I maie recouer my ſtrength, [k] before I go hence & be not.

[g] Seing my troubles came of thy prouidēce, I oght to haue endured thē paciently.

[h] Thogh thine open plagues light not euermore vpō them, yet thy ſecret curſſe cōtinually freteth them.

[i] The worde ſignifieth all ẏ he deſireth, as health, force, ſtrength, beautie, and in whatſoeuer he hathe delite, ſo that the rod of God taketh away all that is deſired in this worlde.

[k] For his ſorow cauſed him to thinke that God wolde deſtroy him vtterly: whereby we ſe how hard it is for the verie Saintes to kepe a meaſure in their wordes, when death & deſpaire aſſaile them.

PSAL. XL.

1 David deliuered from great danger, doeth magnifie and praiſe the grace of God for his deliuerance, & cōmendeth his prouidence towards all mankinde. 5 Then doeth he promiſe to giue him ſelf wholly to Gods ſeruice, & ſo declareth how God is truely worſhiped. 14 Afterward he giueth thankes & praiſeth God, & hauing complained of his enemies, with good courage he calleth for aide and ſuccour.

¶ *To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of David.*

1 I Waited [a] paciently for the Lord, & he inclined vnto me, and heard my crye.

2 He broght me alſo out of the [b] horrible pit, out of the myrie claie, and ſet my fete vpon the rocke, and ordered my goings.

3 And he hathe put in my mouth [c] a new ſong of praiſe vnto our God: manie ſhal ſe it and feare, and ſhal truſt in the Lord.

4 Bleſſed *is* the man, that maketh the Lord his truſt, and regardeth [d] not the proude, nor ſuche as turne aſide to lies.

5 [e] O Lord my God, thou haſt made thy wonderful workes *ſo* manie, that none can counte in ordre to thee thy thoghts toward vs: I wolde declare, & ſpeake *of them*, *but* thei are mo then I am able to expreſſe.

6 Sacrifice and offring thou dideſt not deſire: (*for* [f] mine eares haſt thou prepared) burnt offring and ſin offring haſt thou not required.

7 [g] Then ſaid I, Lo, I come: *for* in the rolle of the boke it *is* writen of me,

8 I deſired to do thy good wil, ô my God: yea, thy Law is within mine heart.

9 I haue declared *thy* righteouſnes in the [h] great Congregation: lo, I wil not refreine my lippes: ô Lord, thou knoweſt.

10 I haue not hid thy righteouſnes within mine heart, *but* I haue declared thy [i] trueth and thy ſaluation: I haue not conceiled thy mercie and thy trueth from the great Congregation.

[a] Thogh God differred his helpe, yet he paciently abode, til he was heard

[b] He hathe deliuered me frō moſte great dāgers.

[c] That is, a ſpecial occaſiō to praiſe him: for Gods benefites are ſo manie occaſiōs for vs to praiſe his Name.

[d] To follow their example, which he muſt nedes do, that truſteth not onely in the Lord.

[e] David goeth from one kide of Gods fauour to the contemplation of his prouidēce ouer all, & confeſſeth that his counſels towards vs are farre aboue our capacities: we cā not ſo much as tel them in ordre.

[f] Thou haſt opened mine eares to vnderſtand the ſpiritual meaning of the ſacrifices: and here David eſtemeth the ceremonies of the Law nothing in reſpect of the ſpiritual ſeruice.

[g] When thou hadeſt opened mine eares & heart, I was readie to obei thee, being aſſured that I was writen in the boke of thine elect for this end.

[h] In the Church aſſembled in ẏ Sanctuarie.

[i] David here nōbreth 3 degrees of our ſaluaciō: Gods mercie, whereby he pitieth vs: his righteouſnes, which ſignifieth his continual protection, and his trueth, whereby appeareth his conſtant fauour, ſo that hereof procedeth our ſaluation.

11 Withdrawe not thou thy tendre mercie from me, ô Lord: let thy mercie and thy trueth alway preſerue me.

12 For innumerable troubles haue compaſſed me: my ſinnes haue taken ſuche holde vpon me, that I am not able to loke vp: *yea,* they are mo in nomber then the heeres of mine head: therefore mine heart hathe [k] failed me.

13 Let it pleaſe thee, ô Lord, to deliuer me: make haſte, ô Lord, to helpe me.

14 Let them be [l] confounded & put to ſhame together, ẏ ſeke my ſoule to deſtroye it: let them be driuē backeward and put to rebuke, that deſire mine hurt.

15 Let them be [m] deſtroyed for a rewarde of their ſhame, ẇ ſaye vnto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all thē, that ſeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: & let thē, that loue thy ſaluation, ſaye alway, [n] The Lord be praiſed.

17 Thogh I be poore and nedie, the Lord thinketh on me: thou art mine helper & my deliuerer: my God, make no tarying.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Dauid being grieuouſly afflicted, bleſſeth them, that pitie his caſe. 9 And complaineth of the treaſon of his owne friends & familiars, as came to paſſe in Iudas, Iohn 13,18 After he feling the great mercies of God gently chaſtiſing him, & not ſuffering his enemies to triumph againſt him, 13 Giueth moſte heartie thankes vnto God.

¶ *To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of Dauid.*

1 Bleſſed *is* he that [a] iudgeth wiſely of the poore: the Lord ſhal deliuer him in the time of trouble.

2 The Lord wil kepe him, & preſerue him aliue: he ſhalbe bleſſed vpon the earth, & thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the wil of his enemies.

3 The Lord wil ſtrengthen him vpon the [b] bed of ſorowe: thou haſt turned all his [c] bed in his ſickenes.

4 *Therefore* I ſaid, Lord haue mercie vpon me: heale my ſoule, for I haue ſinned againſt thee.

5 Mine enemies [d] ſpeake euil of me, *ſaying,* When ſhal he dye, and his name periſh?

6 And if he come to ſe me, he ſpeaketh [e] lies, *but* his heart heapeth iniquitie within hī, & whē he cometh forthe, he telleth it.

7 All they that hate me, whiſper together againſt me: *euen* againſt me do they imagine mine hurt.

8 [f] A miſchief is light vpon him, & he that lieth, ſhal no more riſe.

9 Yea, my [*] familiar friend, whome I truſted, which did eat of my bread, [g] hathe lifted vp the hele againſt me.

10 Therefore, ô Lord, haue mercie vpō me, & raiſe me vp: ſo I ſhal rewarde them.

11 By this I know that thou fauoreſt me, becauſe mine enemie doeth not triumph againſt me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdeſt me [h] in mine integritie, and doeſt ſet me before thy [i] face for euer.

13 Bleſſed *be* ẏ Lord God of Iſraél worlde without end. [k] So be it, euen ſo be it.

PSAL. XLII.

1 The Prophet grieuouſly complaineth, that being letted by his perſecuters, he colde not be preſent in the Congregaciō of Gods people, proteſting that althogh he was ſeparated in bodie frō them, yet his heart was thitherwarde affectioned 7 And laſt of all he ſheweth, that he was not ſo farre ouercome with theſe ſorowes & thoghts, 8 But that he continually put his confidence in the Lord

¶ *To him that excelleth. A Pſalme to giue inſtruction,* [a] *cōmitted to the ſonnes of Kórah.*

1 As the hart braieth for the riuers of water, ſo [b] pāteth my ſoule after thee, ô God,

2 My ſoule thirſteth for God, *euen* for the liuing God: when ſhal I come and appeare *before* the preſence of God?

3 [c] My teares haue bene my meat daie and night, while they daiely ſay vnto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remēbred [d] theſe things, I powred out my verie heart, becauſe I had gone with the multitude, & led them into the Houſe of God with the voice of ſinging, & praiſe, *as* a multitude ẏ kepeth a feaſt.

5 Why art thou caſt downe, my ſoule, and vnquiet within me? [e] waite on God: for I wil yet giue him thankes for the helpe of his preſence.

6 My God, my ſoule is caſt downe within me, [f] becauſe I remember thee, from the land of Iordén, and Hermonim, *and* from the mount Mizár.

7 *One* [g] depe calleth *another* depe by ẏ noiſe of thy water ſpoutes: all thy waues and thy floods are gone ouer me.

8 The Lord [h] wil grante his louing kindenes in the daie, and in the night ſhal I ſing of hī, *euē a* praier vnto ẏ God of my life.

9 I wil ſaie vnto God, *which is* my rocke, Why haſt thou forgotten me? why go I mournīg, when the enemie oppreſſeth *me?*

10 My [i] bones are cut a ſunder, while mine enemies reproche me, ſaying daiely vnto me, Where is thy God?

11 [k] Why art thou caſt downe, my ſoule? & why art thou diſquieted within me? waite on God: for I wil yet giue him thankes: *he is* my preſent helpe, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 He praieth to be deliuered from them which conſpire againſt him, that he might ioyfully praiſe God in his holie Congregacion.

1 Iudge [a] me, ô God, & defend my cauſe againſt the vnmerciful [b] people: deliuer me from the deceitful and wicked man.

2 For thou art the God of my ſtrēgth: why haſt thou put me awaie? why go I ſo mourning, when the enemie oppreſſeth *me.*

3 Send thy [c] light and thy trueth: let them lead me: let thē bring me vnto thine holy Mountaine and to thy Tabernacles.

[k] As touching the iudgement of the fleſh, I was vtterly deſtitute of all counſel: yet faith inwardly moued mine heart to praye.

[l] He deſireth that Gods mercie maye contend for him againſt the rage of his enemies.

[m] Let the ſame ſhame, and cōfuſion light vpon them, ẇ they intended to haue broght vpon me.

[n] As the faithful alwayes praiſe God for his benefites: ſo the wicked mocke Gods children in their afflictiōs.

[a] Not cōdemning him as accurſed, whome God doeth viſite, knowing that there are diuers cauſes, why God layeth his hād vpō vs: yea, & afterwarde he reſtoreth vs.

[b] When for ſorow & grief of minde he caſteth him ſelf vpon his bed.

[c] Thou haſt reſtored him in his ſicke bed & ſet him comfort.

[d] That is curſe me, and can not haue their cruel hate quenched, but with my ſhameful death.

[e] For pretending to cōfort me, he conſpireth my death in his heart, & braggeth thereof.

[f] The enemies thoght by his ſharpe puniſhments ẏ God was become his mortal enemie.

[*] Ebr. The man of my peace.

[g] As Dauid felt this falſhod, and as it was chiefly accompliſhed in Chriſt, Iohn 13,18, ſo ſhal his mēbers cōtinually, proue the ſame.

[h] Meaning, ether in proſperitie of life, or in ẏ true feare of God againſt all tentations.

[i] To wit, thy fauour, which appeareth by the performance of thy

4 Then [d] wil I go vnto the altar of God, *euen* vnto the God of my ioy & gladnes: and vpon the harpe wil I giue thankes vnto thee, ô God, my God.

5 Why art thou caſt downe, my ſoule? and why art thou diſquieted within me? [e] waite on God: for I wil yet giue him thankes, *he is* my preſent helpe, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

The faithful remember the great mercie of God toward his people 9 After, thei complaine, because thei fele it no more. 17 Alſo thei alledge the couenant made with Abrahám, for the keping whereof thei ſhewe what grieuous things thei ſuffred. 23 Finally they praie vnto God not to contemne their affliction, ſeing the ſame redoundeth to the contempt of his honour.

¶ *To him that excelleth.* A Pſalme *to giue inſtructiō,* committed *to the ſonnes of Kórah.*

1 WE haue heard with our [a] eares, ô God: our fathers haue tolde vs the workes, *that* thou haſt done in their daies, in the olde time:

2 *How* thou haſt driuen out the [b] heathen with thine hand, and planted [c] them: *how* thou haſt deſtroyed the [d] people, and cauſed [e] them to growe.

3 For thei inherited not the land by their owne ſworde, nether did their owne arme ſaue them: but thy right hand, & thine arme and the light of thy countenance, becauſe thou didest [f] fauour them.

4 Thou art my King, ô God: ſend helpe vnto [g] Iaakób.

5 [h] Through thee haue we thruſt backe our aduerſaries: by thy Name haue we troadē downe them that roſe vp againſt vs.

6 For I do not truſt in my bowe, nether can my ſworde ſaue me.

7 But thou haſt ſaued vs from our aduerſaries, & haſt put thē to confuſion ẏ hate vs.

8 *Therefore* wil we praiſe God continually, & wil confeſſe thy Name for euer. Sélah.

9 But *now* thou art farre of, and putteſt vs to [i] confuſion, & goeſt not forthe with our armies.

10 Thou makeſt vs to turne backe from the aduerſarie, and thei, which hate vs, ſpoile for them ſelues.

11 *Thou giueſt vs [k] as ſhepe to be eaten, & doeſt ſcater vs among the nations.

12 Thou ſelleſt thy people [l] without gaine, and doeſt not increaſe their price.

13 Thou makeſt vs a reproche to our neighbours, a ieſte and a laughing ſtocke to thē that are round about vs.

14 Thou makeſt vs a prouerbe among the nations, & a nodding of the head among the people.

15 My [m] confuſion *is* daiely before me, and the ſhame of my face hathe couered me,

16 For the voice of the ſclanderer and rebuker, for the enemie and [n] auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs, yet do we not [o] forget thee, nether deale we falſely concerning thy couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: nether our ſteppes gone out of thy paths,

19 Albeit thou haſt ſmiten vs downe into the place of [*] dragons, and couered vs with the ſhadowe of death.

20 If we haue forgottē ẏ Name of our God, & holden vp our hāds to a [p] ſtrange god,

21 Shal not God [q] ſearche this out? for he knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.

22 Surely for thy ſake [r] are we ſlaine cōtinually, & are coūted as ſhepe for ẏ ſlaughter.

23 Vp, why ſlepeſt thou, ô Lord? awake, be not farre of for euer.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face? & forgetteſt our miſerie and our affliction?

25 For our ſoule is [s] beaten downe vnto the duſt: our belly cleueth vnto the grounde.

26 Riſe vp for our ſuccour, and redeme vs for thy [t] mercies ſake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maieſtie of Salomón, his honour, ſtrength, beautie, riches & power are praiſed, & alſo his mariage with the Egyptian being an heathen woman is bleſſed, 10 If that ſhe can renoūce her people & the loue of her countrey and giue her ſelfe wholly to her houſband. Under the which figure the wonderful maieſtie & increaſe of the kingdome of Chriſt and the Church his ſpouſe now taken of the Gentiles is deſcribed.

¶ *To him that excelleth on [a] Shoshannim a ſong of [b] loue to giue inſtruction,* committed *to the ſonnes of Kórah.*

1 MIne heart wil vtter forthe a good matter: I wil intreat *in* my workes of the King: my tongue *is as* the penne of a ſwift writer.

2 Thou art [c] fairer thē the childrē of men: grace is powred in thy lippes, becauſe God hathe bleſſed thee for euer.

3 Girde thy ſworde vpon *thy* thigh, ô moſte mightie, *to wit,* thy worſhip & thy glorie,

4 And proſper with thy glorie: [d] ride vpon the worde of trueth and of mekenes & of righteouſnes: ſo thy right hand ſhal teache thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* ſharpe *to perce* the heart of the Kings enemies: *therefore* the people ſhal fall vnder thee.

6 Thy [e] throne, ô God, *is* for euer and euer: the ſcepter of thy kingdome *is* a ſcepter of righteouſnes.

7 Thou loueſt righteouſnes, and hateſt wickednes, becauſe God, *euen* thy God hathe [f] anointed thee with the oile of gladnes aboue thy felowes.

8 All thy garments *ſmell* of myrrhe and aloes, *and* caſsia, *when thou comeſt* out of the yuorie palaces, [g] where thei haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* amōg thine hono-

[o] Thei boaſte not of their vertues, but declare that thei reſt vpon God in the middes of their afflictions: who puniſhed not now their ſinnes, but by hard afflictions called them to the conſideration of the heauenlie ioyes

[*] Or, whales: meaning the bottemles ſeas of tentations. here we ſe the power of faith, which can be ouercome by no perils.

[p] Thei ſhewe that thei honored God aright becauſe thei truſted in him alone.

[q] Thei take God to witnes ẏ thei were vpright to him-ward

[r] The faithful make this their comfort, that ẏ wicked puniſh them not for their ſinnes, but for Gods cauſe, Matt 5. 10 1 Pet. 4, 14.

[s] There is no hope of recouerie, except thou put to thine hande & raiſe vs vp.

[t] Which is ẏ onelie & ſufficient ranſom to deliuer bothe the bodie and ſoule from all kide of ſclauerie & miſerie.

Pſal. XLV.

[a] This was a certeine tune or an inſtrumēt

[b] Of that perfite loue that oght to be betwene ẏ houſband & the wife.

[c] Salomōs beautie and eloquence to winne fauour with his people, and his power to ouercome his enemies, is here deſcribed

[d] He alludeth to them ẏ ride in chariots in their triūphes, ſhewing ẏ the quiet ſtate of a kingdome ſtādeth ī trueth, mekenes & iuſtice, not in worldelie pōpe and vanitie.

[e] Vnder this figure of this kingdome of iuſtice is ſet forthe ẏ euerlaſting kingdome of Chriſt

---

but takeſt the firſt chap in.

[m] I dare not lift vp mine head

[n] Meaning the proude and cruel tyrants.

[f] Hathe eſtabliſhed thy kingdome as the figure of Chriſt, which is the peace & ioye of the Church.

[g] In the which palace the people made thee ioyful to ſe them giue thankes & reioyce for thee.

rable *wiues*: vpon thy right hand did ſtand the [h] Quene in a veſture of golde of Ophír.

10 [i] Hearken, ô daughter, and conſider, and incline thine eare: forget alſo thine owne people and thy fathers houſe.

11 So ſhal the Kīg haue pleaſure in thy beautie: for he is thy Lord, and reuerence thou him.

12 And the [k] daughter of 'Tyrus *with* the riche of the people ſhal do homage before thy face with preſents.

13 The Kings daughter is all glorious [l] within: her clothing is of broydered golde.

14 She ſhal be broght vnto the King in raiment of nedle worke: the virgins *that follow* after her, & her companiōs ſhal be broght vnto thee.

15 With ioye and gladnes ſhal thei be broght, *and* ſhal enter into the Kings palace.

16 In ſteade of thy fathers ſhal thy [m] children be: ỹ ſhalt make thē princes [n] through all the earth.

17 I wil make thy [o] Name to be remembred through all generations: therefore ſhal ỹ people giue thākes vnto thee worlde without end.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 A ſong of triumph or thankeſgiuing for the deliuerāce of Ieruſalém, after Sennaherib with his armie was driuē awaie, or ſome other like ſudden and maruelous deliuerance by the mightie hād of God. 8 Whereby the Prophet commending this great benefite, doeth exhorte the faithful to giue them ſelues wholly into the hand of God, douting nothing but that vnder his protection thei ſhal be ſafe againſt all the aſſautes of their enemies, becauſe this is his delite to aſſwage the rage of the wicked, when thei are moſte buſie againſt the iuſt.

¶ *To him that excelleth vpon* [a] *Alamóth a ſong* committed *to the ſonnes of Kórah.*

1 GOd *is* our "hope and ſtrength, & helpe in [b] troubles, readie to be founde.

2 Therefore wil not we [c] feare, thogh the earth be moued, and thogh the mountaines fall into the middes of the ſea.

3 *Thogh* the waters thereof [d] rage & be troubled & the mountaines ſhake at the ſurges of the ſame. Sélah,

4 *Yet there is* a [e] Riuer, whoſe ſtreames ſhal make glad ỹ Citie of God: *euen* ỹ Sanctuarie of the Tabernacles of the moſte High.

5 God *is* in the middes of it: *therefore* ſhal it not be moued: God ſhal helpe it [f] verie early.

6 *When* the nations raged, & the kingdomes were moued, *God* "thundred, & the earth melted.

7 The Lord of hoſtes *is* [g] with vs: the God of Iaakób *is* our refuge. Sélah.

8 Come, & beholde the workes of ỹ Lord, [h] what deſolations he hathe made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to ceaſe vnto the en of the worlde: he breaketh the bowe an cutteth the ſpeare, & burneth the chariots with fyre.

10 Be [i] ſtil and knowe that I am God: I wil be exalted among the heathen, & I wil be exalted in the earth.

11 The Lord of hoſtes *is* with vs: the God of Iaakób *is* our refuge. Sélah.

PSAL. XLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth all people to the worſhip of the true and euerliuing God, comending the mercies of God toward the poſteritie of Iaakób: 9 And after propheſieth of the kingdome of Chriſt in the time of the Goſpel.

¶ *To him that excelleth. A Pſalme* committed *to the ſonnes of Kórah.*

1 ALl people [a] clap your hands: ſing loude vnto God with a ioyful voice.

2 For the Lord *is* high, & terrible: a great King ouer all the earth.

3 He hathe [b] ſubdued the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our fete.

4 He hathe choſen [c] our inheritance for vs *euen* the glorie of Iaakób whome he loued. Sélah.

5 God is gone vp with triumph, *euen* the Lord, with the [d] ſounde of the trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes vnto our King, ſing praiſes.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth: ſing praiſes *euerie one* that hathe [e] vnderſtanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon his holie throne.

9 The princes of the people are gathere vnto the people of the God of Abrahám. for the ſhields of the worlde *belong* to God: he [f] is greatly to be exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

1 A notable deliuerance of Ieruſalém from the hand of manie Kings is mentioned, for the which thankes are giuen to God, and the ſtate of that citie is praiſed, that hathe God ſo preſently at all times readie to defend the. The Pſalme ſemeth to be made in the time of Ahaz Ioſaphat, Aſá or Ezechiáh. for in their times chiefly was the citie by foren princes aſſalted.

¶ [a] *A ſong* or *Pſalme* commited *to the ſonnes of Kórah.*

1 GReat *is* the Lord, and greatly to be praiſed, in the [b] Citie of our God, *euen* vpon his holie Mountaine.

2 Mount Zión, *lying* Northward, *is* faire in ſituation: *it is* the [c] ioye of the whole earth, *and* the citie of the great King.

3 In the palaces thereof God is knowen for a [d] re-

---

h Thogh he had many Kīgs daughters among his wiues, yet he loued Pharaohs daughter beſt

i Vnder the figure of Pharaohs daughter he ſheweth ỹ ỹ Church muſt caſt of all carnal affections to obey Chriſt onely.

k He ſignifieth that diuers of them, that be riche, ſhalbe benefactours to the Church, albeit thei giue not perfite obedience to ỹ Goſpel

'Or, Zor.

l There is nothing fained, nor hypocritical, but ſhe is glorious bothe within & without: and howbeit ỹ Church hath not at all times this outwarde glorie, the faute is to be imputed onely to their owne ingratitude.

m Thei ſhal haue greater graces then their fathers.

n He ſignifieth the great cōpaſſe of Chriſts kingdome, ŵ ſhalbe ſufficiēt to enriche all his membres.

o This muſt onely be referred to Chriſt and not to Salomón.

a Which was ether a muſical inſtrument or a ſolemne tune, vnto the ŵ this pſalme was ſunge.

"Or, protection.

b In all maner of troubles God ſheweth his ſpedie mercie and power in defending his

c That is, we wil not be ouercome with feare.

d Thogh the afflictions rage neuer ſo muche, yet the riuers of Gods mercies bring ſufficient comfort to his.

e The riuer of Shiloáh, ŵ paſſed through Ieruſalém: meaning thogh ỹ defence ſeme neuer ſo ſmale, yet if God haue appointed it, it is ſufficient.

f Alwaies when nede requireth. "Ebr. gaue his voice. g Thei are aſſured that God can and wil defend his Church from all dangers and enemies.

triumph of Chriſt and his glorious aſcenſion into the hea- reth that vnderſtanding be ioyned with ſinging, leſt the profaned with vaine crying. f He praiſeth God highely the great princes of the worlde, whome he calleth ſhields to the his Church.

voice followeth. The Pſalme of the ſong, the contrary. ſhew his wonders through all the worlde, yet he wil be his Church. c Becauſe the worde of ſaluation them that ſhulde beleue.

a [d] refuge.

4 For lo, the Kings were [e] gathered, & wẽt together.

5 When thei ſawe [f] it, thei marueiled: thei were aſtonied, & ſuddenly driuen backe.

6 Feare came there vpon them, & ſorowe, as vpon a woman in trauaile.

7 As with an Eaſt winde thou breakeſt the ſhippes [g] of Tarſhiſh, *ſo were they deſtroyed.*

8 As we haue [h] heard, ſo haue we ſene in the Citie of the Lord of hoſtes, in the Citie of our God: God wil ſtabliſh it for euer. Sélah.

9 We waite for thy louĩg kindenes, ô God, in the middes of thy Temple.

10 O God, according vnto thy Name, ſo is thy praiſe vnto the [i] worldes end: thy right hand is ful of righteouſnes.

11 Let [k] mount Zión reioyce, & the daughters of Iudáh be glad, becauſe of thy iudgements.

12 [l] Compaſſe about Zión, and go rounde about it, & tel the towres thereof.

13 Marke wel the wall thereof: beholde her towres, that ye maie tel your poſteritie.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer & euer: he ſhal be our guide vnto the death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 The holie Goſt calleth all men to the conſideration of mans life, 7 Shewing them not to be moſte bleſſed, that are moſte wealthie, & therefore not to be feared: but contrary wiſe he lifteth vp our mindes to conſider how all things are ruled by Gods prouidence: 14 Who as he iugeth theſe worldelie miſers to euerlaſting torments, 15 So doeth he preſerue his & wil rewarde thẽ in the day of the reſurrection, 2 Theſſ. 1, 6.

¶ To him that excedeth. A pſalme committed *to the ſonnes of Kórah.*

1 Heare [a] this, all *ye* people: giue eare, all ye that dwel in the worlde,

2 Aſwel lowe as hie, bothe riche & poore.

3 My mouth ſhal ſpeake of wiſdome, and the meditacion of mine heart *is* of knowledge.

4 I wil incline mine eare to a parable, *and* vtter my graue matter vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore ſhulde I [b] feare in the euil daies, *when* iniquitie ſhal compaſſe me about, *as at* mine heles?

6 They truſt in their [c] goods, & boaſt them ſelues in the multitude of their riches.

7 Yet a man can by no meanes redeme *his* brother: he can not giue his ranſome to God,

8 (So [d] precious is the redemption of their ſoules, [e] and the continuance for euer)

9 That he may liue ſtil for euer, & not ſe the graue.

10 For he ſeeth that wiſemen [f] dye, & alſo that the ignorant and fooliſh periſh, and leaue their riches for [g] others.

11 *Yet* they thinke, their houſes, & their habitacions *ſhal continue* for euer, *euen* from generacion to generacion, and [*] call *their* lands by their names.

12 But man ſhal not continue in honour: he is like the [h] beaſts *that* dye.

13 This their waie *vttereth* their fooliſhnes: *yet* their poſteritie [i] delite in their talke. Sélah.

14 [k] Like ſhepe thei lie in graue: [l] death deuoureth thẽ, & the righteous ſhal haue dominacion ouer them in the [m] morning: for their beautie ſhal conſume, *when they ſhal go* from their houſe to graue.

15 But God ſhal deliuer my ſoule from the power of the graue: [*] for he wil receiue me. Sélah.

16 Be not thou afraied when one is made riche, & when the glorie of his houſe is increaſed.

17 *For he ſhal take nothing awaie when he dyeth, nether ſhal his pompe deſcend after him.

18 For while he liued, [*] he reioyced him ſelf: and [m] men wil praiſe thee, when thou makeſt muche of thy ſelf.

19 [*] [n] He ſhal enter into the generacion of his fathers, [o] & they ſhal not liue for euer.

20 Man *is* in honour, and [p] vnderſtandeth not: he is like to beaſts *that* periſh.

PSAL. L.

1 Becauſe the Church is alwaie ful of hypocrites, 8 Which do imagine that God wilbe worſhiped with outward ceremonies onely, without the heart: and eſpecially the Iewes were of this opinion, becauſe of their figures and ceremonies of the Law, thinking that their ſacrifices were ſufficient, 21 Therefore the Prophet doeth reproue this groſſe errour, & pronounceth the Name of God to be blaſphemed, where holines is ſet in ceremonies. 23 For he declareth the worſhip of God to be ſpiritual, whereof are two principal partes, inuocation, & thankeſgiuing.

¶ A Pſalme of [a] *Aſaph.*

1 The God of gods, *euen* ý Lord hathe ſpoken and called the [b] earth frõ the riſing vp of ý ſunne vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Zión, *which is* the [c] perfection of beautie, hathe God ſhined.

3 Our God ſhal come and ſhal not kepe ſilence: [d] a fyre ſhal deuoure before him, & a mightie tempeſt ſhal be moued rounde about him.

4 He ſhal call the heauen aboue, and [e] the earth to iudge his people.

5 Gather my [f] Saints together vnto me, thoſe that make a couenant with me with [g] ſacrifice.

6 And the heauens ſhal declare his righteouſnes: for God is Iudge him ſelf. Sélah.

7 Heare, ô my people, & I wil ſpeake: *heare,* ô Iſraél, and I wil teſtifie vnto thee: *for* I am God, *euen* thy God.

[*] Or, labour that their name may be famous in earth.

[h] As touching ý death of the bodie.

[i] They ſpeake & do the ſame thing ý their fathers did.

[k] As ſhepe are gathered into ý folde, ſo ſhal thei be broght to the graue.

[l] Becauſe they haue no parte of life euerlaſting.

[m] Chriſts cõming is as the morning, when the elect ſhal reigne with Chriſt their head ouer the wicked.

[*] Or, becauſe he hathe receiued me.

Iob 27, 19.

1. tim. 6, 7.

[*] Ebr. he bleſſed his ſoule.

[m] The flatterers praiſe thẽ ý liue in delites & pleaſures.

[*] Or, his ſoule.

[n] And not paſſe the terme appoĩted for life

[o] Bothe thei & their fathers ſhal liue here but a while & at length dye for euer.

[p] He condemneth mans ingratitude, who hauĩg receiued excellẽt giftes of God, abuſeth them like a beaſt to his owne condemnacion.

PSAL. L.

[a] Who was ether the autor, or a chief ſinger, to whome it was cõmitted.

[b] To plead againſt his diſſembling people before heauen and earth.

[c] Becauſe God had choſen it to haue his Name there called vpon, and alſo his image ſhined there in ý doctrine of ý Law.

[d] As when God gaue his Law in mount Sinai, he appeared terrible with thunder and tempeſt, ſo wil he appeare terrible to take a count for the keping thereof.

[e] As witneſſes aginſt the hypocrites

---

[g] That is, not to their children, but to ſtrangers Yet the wicked profite not by theſe examples, but ſtil dreame an immortalitie in earth.

[f] God in reſpect of his elect, calleth the whole bodie holie, Saints & his people. [g] Which ſhulde knowe that ſacrifices are ſeales of the couenant betwene God and his people, and not ſet religion therein.

8 I wil not [h] reproue thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt offrings, *that haue not bene* cōtinually before me.

9 I wil take no bullocke out of thine houſe, *nor* goates out of thy foldes.

10 [i] For all the beaſts of the foreſt are mine, *and* the beaſts on a thouſand mountaines.

11 I knowe all the foules on the mountaines: & the wilde beaſts of the field are mine.

12 If I be hungrie, I wil not tel thee: for the worlde is mine, and all that therein is.

13 [k] Wil I eat the fleſh of bulles? or drinke the blood of goates?

14 Offre vnto God praiſe, & [l] paie thy vowes vnto the moſte High,

15 And call vpon me in the daie of trouble: *ſo* wil I deliuer thee, & thou ſhalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked ſaid God, [m] What haſt thou to do to declare mine ordinances, that thou ſhuldeſt take my couenant in thy mouth,

17 Seing thou hateſt [n] to be reformed, and haſt caſt my wordes behinde thee?

18 For whē thou ſeeſt a thefe, [o] thou runneſt with him, and thou art partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou giueſt thy mouth to euil, & with thy tongue thou forgeſt deceite.

20 Thou [p] ſitteſt, *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother, *and* ſclandereſt thy mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, & I helde my tongue: *therefore* thou thoghteſt that I was like thee: *but* I wil reproue thee, and [q] ſet *them* in order before thee.

22 Oh conſider this, ye that forget God, leſt I teare you in pieces, & there be none that can deliuer *you*.

23 He that offreth [r] praiſe, ſhal glorifie me: and to him, that [ſ] diſpoſeth his waie *aright*, wil I [t] ſhewe the ſaluacion of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 When Dauid was rebuked by the Prophet Nathán, for his great offences, he did not onely acknowledge the ſame to God with proteſtation of his natural corruptiō and iniquitie, but alſo left a memorial thereof to his poſteritie. 7 Therefore firſt he deſireth God to forgiue his ſinnes, 10 And to renue in him his holie Spirit, 13 With promes that he wil not be vnmindeful of thoſe great graces. 18 Finally fearing leſt God wolde puniſh the whole Church for his faute he requireth that he wolde rather increaſe his graces towards the ſame.

¶ *To him that excelleth. A pſalme of Dauid, when the Prophet Nathán* [a] *came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bath ſhéba.*

1 HAue mercie vpon me, ô God, [b] according to thy louing kindenes: according to the multitude of thy compaſſions put awaie mine iniquities.

2 Waſh me [c] throughly from mine iniquitie, and clenſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I [d] knowe mine iniquities, & my ſinne *is* euer before me.

4 Againſt thee, againſt thee onely haue I ſinned, & done euil in thy ſight, that thou maieſt be iuſte when thou [e] ſpeakeſt, and pure when thou iudgeſt.

5 Beholde, I was borne in iniquitie, and in ſinne hathe my mother conceiued me.

6 Beholde, thou [f] loueſt trueth in ẏ inwarde affections: therefore haſt thou taught me wiſdome in the ſecret *of mine heart.*

7 Purge me with *hyſſope, and I ſhalbe cleane: waſh me, & I ſhalbe whiter then ſnowe.

8 Make me to heare [g] ioye and gladnes, *that* the [h] bones, *which* thou haſt broken, maie reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes, and put awaie all mine iniquities.

10 [i] Create in me a cleane heart, ô God, & renue a right ſpirit within me.

11 Caſt me not awaie from thy preſence, and take not thine holie Spirit from me.

12 Reſtore to me the ioye of thy ſaluacion, and ſtabliſh me with *thy* [k] fre Spirit.

13 *Then* ſhal I teache thy [l] waies vnto the wicked, and ſinners ſhal be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from [m] blood, ô God, *which art* the God of my ſaluacion, *and* my tongue ſhal ſing ioyfully of thy righteouſnes.

15 [n] Open thou my lippes, ô Lord, and my mouth ſhal ſhewe forthe thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt no ſacrifice, thogh I wolde giue it: thou deliteſt not in burnt offring.

17 The ſacrifices of God *are* a [o] contrite ſpirit: a contrite & a broken heart, ô God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

18 Be fauourable vnto [p] Zión for thy good pleaſure: buylde the walles of Ieruſalém.

19 Then ſhalt thou accept the ſacrifices of [q] righteouſnes, *euen* the burnt offring and oblation: then ſhal they offer calues vpon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid deſcribeth the arrogant tyrannie of his aduerſarie Doeg: who by falſe ſurmiſes cauſed Abimelech with the reſt of the Prieſts to be ſlayne 5 Dauid prophecieth his deſtruction, 6 And incourageth the faithful to put their confidence in God, whoſe iudgements are moſte ſharpe againſt his aduerſaries. 9 And finally he rendreth thankes to God for his deliuerance. In this Pſalme is liuely ſet forthe the kingdome of Antichriſt.

¶ *To him that excelleth.* A Pſalme of *Dauid to giue inſtruction. When Doeg the Edomite came & ſhewed Saúl & ſaid to him, Dauid is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.*

1 WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelf in thy wickednes, ô man of power? the louing kindnes of God *indureth* daily.

---

[h] For I paſſe not for ſacrifices, except ẏ true vſe be there, which is to confirme your faith in my promiſes.

[i] Thogh he did delite in ſacrifice, yet had he no nede of mans helpe thereunto.

[k] Thogh mans life for the infirmitie thereof hathe nede of fode, yet God, whoſe life quickneth all the worlde, hathe no nede of ſuche meanes.

[l] Shew thy ſelf mindeful of Gods benefites by thankeſgiuing.

[m] Why doeſt thou faine to be of my people and talkeſt of my couenant, ſeing thou art but an hypocrite?

[n] And to liue according to my worde.

[o] He ſheweth what are the frutes of them that contemne Gods word

[p] He noteth the crueltie of hypocrites, ẇ ſpare not in their talke or iudgemēt their owne mothers ſonne.

[q] I wil write all thy wicked dedes in a role and make thee to read & acknoledge thē whether thou wilt or no.

[r] Vnder this ẘ is conteined faith and inuocation.

[ſ] As God hathe appointed.

[t] That is, declare my ſelf to be his Sauiour.

[a] To reproue him becauſe he had cōmitted ſo horrible ſinnes, and lien in the ſame without repentāce more thē a whole yere.

[b] As his ſinnes were manifolde & great, ſo he requireth that God wolde giue him the feling of his excellent and abundant mercies

[c] My ſinnes ſticke ſo faſt in me, that I haue nede of ſome ſingular kinde of waſhing.

2 Thy tongue imagineth [b] miſchief, *and is* like a ſharpe raſor, ŷ cutteth deceitfully.

3 Thou doeſt loue euil more thē good, *and* lies, more thē to ſpeake ŷ trueth. Sélah.

4 Thou loueſt all wordes that maye deſtroye, ô deceitful tongue!

5 So ſhal God [c] deſtroye thee for euer: he ſhal take thee and plucke thee out of *thy* tabernacle, & [d] rote thee out of the land of the liuing. Sélah.

6 The [e] righteous alſo ſhal ſe it, [f] and feare, and ſhal laugh at him, *ſaying*,

7 Beholde the man that toke not God for his ſtrength, but truſted vnto the multitude of his riches, *&* put his ſtrength in his malice.

8 But I ſhalbe like a [g] grene oliue tre in the houſe of God: for I truſted in the mercie of God for euer and euer.

9 I wil alway praiſe thee, for that thou haſt done [h] *this*, & I wil hope in thy Name, becauſe it is good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 He deſcribeth the crooked nature, 4 The crueltie, 5 And puniſhment of the wicked, when they loke not for it, 6 And deſireth the deliuerance of the godlie, that they maie reioyce together.

¶ *To him that excelleth on* [a] *Mahaláth.* A Pſalme *of Dauid to giue inſtruction.*

1 THe foole hathe ſaid in his heart, *There is* [b] no God. they haue corrupted and done abominable wickednes: *there is* none that doeth good.

2 God loked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to ſe if there were anie that wolde vnderſtand, and [c] ſeke God.

3 *Euerie one is gone backe: they are altogether corrupt: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Do not the [d] workers of iniquitie knowe ŷ they eat vp my people *as* they eat bread? they call not vpon God.

5 There they were afraied for feare, *where* no [e] feare was: for God hathe ſcatered the [f] bones of him that beſieged thee: thou haſt put them to confuſion, becauſe God hathe caſt them of.

6 Oh giue ſaluacion vnto Iſraél out of Zión: when God turneth the captiuitie of his people, *then* Iaakób ſhal reioyce, & Iſraél ſhal be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid broght into great danger by the reaſon of the Ziphims, 5 Calleth vpon the Name of God to deſtroye his enemies, 6 Promiſing ſacrifice and fre offrings for ſo great deliuerance.

¶ *To him that excelleth on Neginóth.* A Pſalme *of Dauid, to giue inſtruction. When the Ziphims came & ſaid vnto Saúl, Is not Dauid hid among vs?*

1 SAue me, ô God, [a] by thy Name, and by thy power iudge me.

2 O God, heare my prayer: hearken vnto the wordes of my mouth.

3 For [b] ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt me, & [c] tyrants ſeke my ſoule: they haue not ſet God before them. Sélah.

4 Beholde, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with [d] them that vpholde my ſoule.

5 He ſhal reward euil vnto mine enemies: oh cut them of in thy [e] trueth!

6 *Then* I wil ſacrifice [f] frely vnto thee: I wil praiſe thy Name, ô Lord, becauſe it is good

7 For he hathe deliuered me out of all trouble, and mine eye hathe [g] ſene *my deſire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid being in great heauines & diſtreſſe cōplaineth of the crueltie of Saúl, 13 And of the falſehode of his familiar acquaintance, 17 Vttering moſte ardent affections to moue the Lord to pitie him. 22 After being aſſured of deliuerāce, he ſetteth forthe the grace of God as thogh he had already obteined his requeſt.

¶ *To him that excelleth on Neginóth.* A Pſalme *of Dauid to giue inſtruction.*

1 HEare [a] my prayer, ô God, & hide not thy ſelf from my ſupplication.

2 Hearkē vnto me, & anſwer me: I mourne in my prayer, and make a noiſe,

3 For the [b] voyce of the enemie, *&* for the vexation of the wicked, becauſe [c] they haue broght iniquitie vpon me, & furiouſly hate me.

4 Mine heart trembleth within me, and the terrors of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Feare and trembling are come vpon me, & an horrible feare hathe [d] couered me.

6 And I ſaid, Oh that I had wings like a doue: then wold I [e] flie away and reſt.

7 Beholde, I wolde take my flight farre of, *&* lodge in the wildernes. Sélah.

8 He wolde make haſte for my deliuerance [f] from the ſtormie winde and tempeſt.

9 Deſtroye, ô Lord, *and* [g] deuide their tongues: for I haue ſene crueltie and ſtrife in the citie.

10 Daye and night they go about it vpon the walles thereof: bothe [h] iniquitie and miſchief *are* in the middes of it.

11 Wickednes *is* in ŷ middes thereof: deceit & guile departe not from her ſtretes.

12 Surely mine [i] enemie did not diffame me: for I colde haue borne it: nether did mine aduerſarie exalt him ſelf againſt me: for I wolde haue hid me from him.

13 But *it was* thou, ô man, euen my [k] companion, my guide and my familiar:

14 Which delited in conſulting together, *and* went into the Houſe of God as companions.

15 Let death ſeaſe vpon them: let them [l] go downe quicke into the graue: for wickednes *is* in their dwellings, *euen* in the middes of them.

16 *But* I wil call vnto God, & the Lord wil ſaue me.

17 Euening and morning, & at noone wil

---

[b] To wit, the Ziphims

[c] Saul and his armie, which were like cruel beaſtes & colde not be ſatiſfied but by his death

[d] Be they neuer ſo fewe, as he was with Ionathán.

[e] According to thy faithful promes for my defence.

[f] For hypocrites ſerue God for feare, or vpon conditions.

[g] We may lawfully reioyce for Gods iudgemēts againſt the wicked, if our affections be pure.

[a] The earneſtnes of his praier declareth the vehemēcie of his grief, in ſo muche as he is compelled to burſt out into cryes

[b] For ŷ threatenings of Saúl & his adherēts.

[c] They haue diffamed me as a wicked perſone: or, they haue imagined my deſtructiō.

[d] There was no parte of him that was not aſtonied with extreme feare.

[e] Feare had driuē hī to ſo great diſtres, that he wiſhed to be hid in ſome wildernes, & to be baniſhed from that kingdome, which God had promiſed that he ſhulde enioye.

[f] From ŷ cruel rage & tyrānie of Saúl.

[g] As in the cōfuſiō of Babylon, when the wicked cōſpired againſt God

[h] All lawes & good ordres are broken, & onelie vice & diſſolutiō reigneth vnder Saúl

[i] If mine open enemie had ſoght mine hurt I colde ŷ better haue auoyded him.

[k] Which was not onely ioyned to me in frendſhip & counſel in worldlie matters, but alſo in religion

[l] As Kórah, Dathan & Abirám.

I praye, [m] & make anoiſe, & he wil heare my voyce.

18 He hathe deliuered my ſoule in peace frō the battel, *that was* againſt me: for [n] manie were with me.

19 God ſhal heare and afflict them, euen he that reigneth of olde, Sélah. becauſe they [o] haue no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He [p] layed his hand vpon ſuche, as be at peace with him, *and* he brake his couenant.

21 *The wordes* of his mouth were ſofter thē butter, yet warre *was* in his heart: his wordes were more gentle then oyle, yet they were ſwordes.

22 Caſt thy ‖ burden vpon the Lord, and he ſhal nouriſh thee: he wil not ſuffer the righteous to fall for [q] euer.

23 And thou, ô God, ſhalt bring thē downe into the pit of corruptiō: the bloodie, & deceitful men ſhal not liue [r] halfe their dayes: but I wil truſt in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid being broght to Achiſh the King of Gath, 1. Samu. 21, 12, complaineth of his enemies, demandeth ſuccour. 3 Putteth his truſt in God & in his promiſes. 12 And promiſeth to performe his vowes, which he had takē vpō him, whereof this was the effect to praiſe God in his Church.

¶ *To him that excelleth.* A Pſalme *of Dauid on Michtám, concerning the* [a] *dumme doue in a farre countrei, when the Philiſtims toke him in Gath.*

1 BE merciful vnto me, ô God, for [b] mā wolde ſwallow me vp: he fighteth cōtinually *and* vexeth me.

2 Mine enemies wolde daiely ſwallow me vp: for manie fight againſt me, ô thou moſte High.

3 When I was afraid, I truſted in thee.

4 I wil reioyce in God, *becauſe* of his [c] worde, I truſt in God, *&* wil not feare what fleſh can do vnto me.

5 Mine owne [d] wordes grieue *me* daily: all their thoghts *are* agaīſt me to do me hurt.

6 [e] They gather together, and kepe them ſelues cloſe: thei marke my ſteppes, becauſe they waite for my ſoule.

7 [f] They *thinke* they ſhal eſcape by iniquitie: ô God, caſt *theſe* people downe in *thine* angre.

8 Thou haſt counted my wandrings: put my [g] teares into thy bottel: are they not in thy regiſtre?

9 When I crye, then mine enemies ſhal turne backe: this I know, for God *is* with me.

10 I wil reioyce in God *becauſe of his* worde: in the Lord wil I reioyce *becauſe of his* worde.

11 In God do I truſt: I wil not be afraid what man can do vnto me.

12 [h] Thy vowes *are* vpon me, ô God: I wil rendre praiſes vnto thee.

13 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, and alſo my fete from falling, that I maye [i] walke before God in the [k] light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid being in the deſert of Ziph, where the inhabitāts did betraye him, & at length in the ſame caue with Saul, 2 Calleth moſte earneſtly vnto God with ſull cōfidence, that he wil performe his promes & take his cauſe in hād: 5 Alſo that he wil ſhew his glorie in the heauens and the earth againſt his cruel enemies. 9 Therefore doeth he rendre laude & praiſe.

¶ *To him that excelleth.* [a] *Deſtroye not.* A Pſalme *of Dauid on Michtám.* * *When he fled from Saúl in the caue.*

1 HAue mercie vpon me, ô God, haue mercie vpō me: for my ſoule truſteth in thee, and in the ſhadow of thy wings wil I [a] truſt, til *theſe* [b] afflictions ouerpaſſe.

2 I wil call vnto the moſte high God, *euen* to the God, that [c] performeth *his promes* toward me.

3 He wil ſend from [d] heauen, and ſaue me from the reprofe of him that wolde ſwallow me. Sélah. God wil ſend his mercie, and his trueth.

4 My ſoule *is* among lions: I lie *among* the childrē of men, that are ſet on fyre: whoſe teeth *are* [e] ſpeares and arrowes, and their tongue a ſharpe ſworde.

5 [f] Exalte thy ſelf, ô God, aboue the heauē, *&* let thy glorie *be* vpon all the earth.

6 They haue layed a net for my ſteppes: [g] my ſoule is preſſed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, *&* are fallen into the middes of it. Sélah.

7 Mine heart is [h] prepared, ô God, mine heart is prepared: I wil ſing & giue praiſe.

8 Awake my [i] tongue, awake viole & harpe: I wil awake early.

9 I wil praiſe thee, ô Lord, among the people, *and* I wil ſing vnto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercie is great vnto the heauēs, *and* thy trueth vnto the [k] cloudes.

11 Exalt thy ſelf, ô God, aboue the heauens, *and* let thy glorie *be* vpon all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 He deſcribeth the malice of his enemies, the flatterers of Saul, who bothe ſecretly & openly ſoght his deſtruction: frō whome he appealeth to Gods iudgement, 10 deſiring that the iuſte ſhal reioyce, when they ſe the puniſhment of the wicked to the glorie of God.

¶ *To him that excelleth. Deſtroye not.* A Pſal. *of Dauid on Michtám.*

1 IS it true? ô [a] Congregacion, ſpeake ye iuſtly? ô ſonnes of men, iudge ye vprightly?

2 Yea, rather ye imagine miſchief in your heart: [b] your hands execute crueltie the earth.

[m] Which ſignifieth a feruent minde & ſure truſte to obteine his petitiō, which thing made him earneſt at all times in praier.

[n] Euē the Angels of God foght on my ſide agaīſt mine enemies, 2. King. 6, 16.

[o] But their proſperous eſtate ſtil cōtinueth.

[p] I did not prouoke him, but was at peace with him, yet he made warre againſt me.

‖ *Or, gift: to wit, which thou woldeſt that God ſhulde giue thee.*

[q] Thogh for their bettering & trial he ſuffer thē to ſlip for a time.

[r] Thogh they ſometime liue lōger, yet their life is curſed of God, vnquiet & worſe then anie death.

[a] Being chaſed by the furie of his enemies into a ſtrāge coūtrie, he was as a dūme doue, not ſeking reuengeance.

[b] He ſheweth that it is ether now time, or neuer, ẏ God helpe him: for all ẏ worlde is againſt him & readie to deuoure him.

[c] He ſtaieth his conſcience vpō Gods promes, thogh he ſe not preſent helpe.

[d] All my coūſels haue euil ſucceſſe & turne to mine owne ſorowe.

[e] As all the worlde agaīſt one man, & can not be ſaciat, except they haue my life.

[f] They thinke not onely to eſcape puniſhmēt, but ẏ more wicked thei are, the more impudent they waxe.

[g] If God kepe the teares of his Saints in ſtore, muche more wil he remēber their blood to auēge it: & thogh tyrants burne the bones, yet can thei not blot the teares & blood out of Gods regiſter.

3 The wicked [c] are ſtrangers from the wõbe: euen from the belly haue they erred, & ſpeake lies.

4 Their poiſon is euen like the poiſon of a ſerpent: like the deafe [d] adder *that* ſtoppeth his eare.

5 Which heareth not the voyce of the inchanter, thogh he be moſte expert in charming.

6 Breake their [e] teeth, ô God, in their mouthes: breake the iawes of the yong lions, ô Lord.

7 Let them [f] melt like the waters, let thẽ paſſe away: when he ſhooteth his arrowes, *let them be* as broken.

8 Let him conſume like a ſnaile that melteth, & *like* ẏ vntimelie frute of a woman, *that* hathe not ſene the ſunne.

9 [g] As rawe fleſh before your pottes fele *the fyre* of thornes: *ſo* let him carie them away as with a whirle winde in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous ſhal [h] reioyce when he ſeeth the vengeance: he ſhal waſh his fete in the [i] blood of the wicked.

11 And men ſhal ſay, [k] Verely there is frute for the righteous: doutles there is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid being in great danger of Saúl, who ſent to ſlay him in his bed, prayeth vnto God: 3 Declareth his innocencie, & their furie, 5 Deſiring God to deſtroye all thoſe that ſinne of malicious wickednes. 11 Whome thogh he kepe aliue for a time to exerciſe his people, yet in the end he wil cõſume thẽ in his wrath, 13 That he maye be knowen to be the God of Iaakób to the end of the worlde. 16 For this he ſingeth praiſes to God, aſſured of his mercies

¶ *To him that excelleth. Deſtroye not. A Pſalme of Dauid on* [a] *Michtam.* * *When Saúl ſent & they did watche the houſe to kil him.*

1 O My God, [b] deliuer me from mine enemies: defend me from them that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Deliuer me from the wicked doers, and ſaue me from the bloodie men.

3 For lo, they haue layed waite for my ſoule: the mightie men are gathered againſt me, not for mine [c] offenſe, nor for my ſinne, ô Lord.

4 They runne and prepare them ſelues without a faute *on my parte*: ariſe *therefore* to aſsiſt me, and beholde.

5 Euen thou, ô Lord God of hoſtes, ô God of Iſraél awake to viſite all the heathen, & be not [d] merciful vnto all that tranſgreſſe maliciouſly. Sélah.

6 They go to and fro in the euening: they barcke like [e] dogs, and go about the citie.

7 Beholde, they [f] brag in their talke, *and* ſwordes *are* in their lippes: for Who, *ſay they*, doeth heare?

8 But thou, ô Lord, ſhalt haue them in deriſion, *and* thou ſhalt laugh at all the heathen.

9 [g] He is ſtrong: *but* I wil waite vpon thee: for God *is* my defence.

10 My merciful God wil [h] preuent me: God wil let me ſe *my deſire* vpon mine enemies.

11 Slay thẽ [i] not, leſt my people forget it: *but* ſcater them abroad by thy power, & put them downe, ô Lord our ſhield,

12 *For* the ſinne of their mouth, & the wordes of their lippes: and let them be taken in their pride, euen for their periurie and lies, *that* thei ſpeake.

13 [l] Conſume *them* in *thy* wrath: conſume *them* that thei be no more: and let them know that God ruleth in Iaakób, *euen* vnto the ends of the worlde. Sélah.

14 And in the euening they [m] ſhal go to and fro, & barcke like dogs, & go about the citie.

15 Thei ſhal runne here and there for meat: & ſurely they ſhal not be ſatiſfied, thogh thei tarie all night.

16 But I wil ſing of thy [n] power, & wil praiſe thy mercie in the mornĩg: for thou haſt bene my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, ô my [o] Strength, wil I ſing: for God is my defence, *and* my merciful God.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid being now King ouer Iudáh and hauing had manie victories, ſheweth by euident ſignes, that God elected him King, aſſuring the people that God wil proſper thẽ, if they approue the ſame. 11 After he praieth vnto God to finiſh that that he hathe begonne.

¶ *To him that excelleth vpon* [a] *Shuſhan Eduth, or Michtám.* A Pſal. *of Dauid to teache.* * *When he foght againſt Arám Naharáim, and againſt* * *Arám* [b] *Zobáh, whẽ Ioab returned and ſlew twelue thouſand Edomites in the ſalt vallei.*

1 O God, thou haſt caſt vs out, thou haſt [c] ſcatered vs, thou haſt bene angrie, turne againe vnto vs.

2 Thou haſt made the land to tremble, and haſt made it to [d] gape: heale the breaches thereof, for it is ſhaken.

3 Thou haſt [e] ſhewed thy people heauie things: thou haſt made vs to drinke the wine of giddines.

4 *But now* thou haſt giuen [f] a banner to thẽ that feare thee, that it maie be diſplaied becauſe of *thy* trueth. Sélah.

5 That thy beloued may be deliuered, help with thy right hand and heare me.

6 God hathe ſpoken in his [g] holines: *therefore* I wil reioyce: I ſhal deuide Shechém, & meaſure the valley of Succóth.

7 Gileád *ſhalbe* mine, and Manaſſéh *ſhalbe* mine: Ephráim alſo *ſhalbe* the [h] ſtrength

---

[g] Thogh Saúl haue neuer ſo great power, yet I knowe ẏ thou doeſt bridel him: therefore wil I paciently hope on thee.

[h] He wil not faile to ſuccour me, when nede requireth.

[i] Altogether, but by litle & litle, that the people ſeing ofte times thy iudgmẽts may be mindeful of thee.

[k] That in their miſerie & ſhame thei may be as glaſſes and examples of Gods vẽgeãce.

[l] When thy time ſhal come, and when thei haue ſufficiẽtly ſerued for an example of thy vengeance vnto other.

[m] He mocketh at their vaine entrepriſes, being aſſured ẏ thei ſhal not bring their purpoſe to paſſe.

[n] Which dideſt vſe the policie of a weake woman to confounde the enemies ſtrength, as 1 Sam 19,12.

[o] Confeſsing him ſelfe to be voide of all vertue and ſtrength, he attributeth the whole to God.

[a] Theſe were certeine ſongs after the note whereof this pſalme was ſung.

2 Sam. 8,1. & 10,1.

1. chro. 18,1.

*Or, Syria, called Meſopotamia.

[b] Called alſo Sophene ẇ ſtãdeth by Euphrates.

[c] For when Saúl was not able to reſiſt ẏ enemie ẏ people fled hether & thether: for thei colde not be ſafe in their owne houſes.

[d] As cleft ẇ an earth quake.

[e] Thou haſt handled thy people ſharply in taking from them ſenſe and iudgement, in that thei aided Saúl the wicked King, and purſued him, to whome God had giuen the iuſt title of the realme.

[f] In making me King, thou haſt performed thy promes, which ſemed to haue loſt the force.

[g] It is ſo certeine, as if it were ſpoken by an oracle, that I ſhal poſſeſſe theſe places, which Saúl had left to his children.

[h] For it was ſtrong and wel peopled.

of mine head: [i] Iudáh *is* my lawgiuer.
8 Moáb *ſhalbe* my [k] waſh pot: ouer Edóm wil I caſt out my ſhoe: [l] Paleſtina ſhew thy ſelf ioyful for me.
9 Who wil lead me into the [m] ſtrong citie? who wil bring me vnto Edóm?
10 Wilt not thou, ô God, *which* hadeſt caſt vs of, & dideſt not go forthe, ô God, with our armies?
11 Giue vs helpe againſt trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.
12 Through God we ſhal do valiantly: for he ſhal treade downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Whether that he were in danger of the Ammonites, or being purſued of Abſalom, here he cryeth to be heard & deliuered, 7. And confirmed in his kingdome. 8 He promiſeth perpetual praiſes.

¶ *To him that excelleth on Neginóth.* A Pſalme *of Dauid.*

1 HEare my crye, ô God: giue eare vnto my praier.
2 From [a] the ends of the earth wil I crye vnto thee: whē mine heart is oppreſt, bring me vpō the rocke that is [b] higher then I.
3 For thou haſt bene mine hope, & a ſtrōg tower againſt the enemie.
4 I wil dwel in thy Tabernacle for euer, & my truſt ſhal be vnder the couering of thy wings. Sélah.
5 For thou, ô God, [c] haſt heard my deſires: thou haſt giuē an heritage vnto thoſe that feare thy Name.
6 Thou ſhalt giue the King a [d] long life: his yeres *ſhalbe* as manie ages.
7 He ſhal dwell before God for euer: prepare [e] mercie & faithfulnes *that* they may preſerue him.
8 So wil I alway ſing praiſe vnto thy Name in performing daiely my vowes.

PSAL. LXII

This Pſalme partely conteineth meditatiōs, whereby Dauid incourageth him ſelf to truſt in God againſt the aſſalts of tentations And becauſe our mindes are eaſely drawē from God by the alluremēts of the worlde he ſharpely reproueth this vanitie, to the intent he might cleaue faſt to the Lord.

¶ *To the excellent* muſician * *Ieduthún. A Pſalme of Dauid.*

1 YEt [a] my ſoule kepeth ſilence vnto God: of him *cometh* my ſaluacion.
2 [b] Yet he is my ſtrength and my ſaluaciō, & my defence: *therefore* I ſhal not muche be moued.
3 How lōg wil ye imagine miſchief againſt a [c] man? ye ſhalbe all ſlaine: *ye ſhalbe* as a bowed wall, *or* as a [d] wall ſhaken.
4 Yet they conſulte to caſt him downe frō his dignitie: their delite is in lies, thei bleſſe with their mouthes, but curſe with their hearts. Sélah.
5 [e] Yet my ſoule kepe thou ſilēce vnto God: for mine hope *is* in him.
6 Yet is he my ſtrength, & my ſaluacion, & my defence: *therefore* I ſhal not be moued.
7 In God *is* my ſaluacion and my [f] glorie, *the* rocke of my ſtrength: in God *is* my truſt.
8 Truſt in him alwaie, ye people: [g] powre out your hearts before him, *for* God *is* our hope. Sélah.
9 Yet the children of men *are* vanitie, the chief mē *are* lies: to lay thē vpon a balance thei are altogether lighter thē vanitie.
10 Truſt not in oppreſsion nor in robberie. [h] be not vaine: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart thereon.
11 God ſpake [i] once or twiſe, I haue heard it, that power *belongeth* vnto God,
12 And to thee, ô Lord, mercie: for thou [k] rewardeſt euerie one accordīg to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauid after he had bene in great danger by Saul in the deſert of Ziph, made this pſalme. 3 Wherein he giueth thankes to God for his wonderful deliuerance, whoſe mercies he truſted euen in the middes of his miſeries. 9 Prophecying the deſtruction of Gods enemies: 11 And contrarewiſe happines to all them that truſt in the Lord.

¶ *A Pſalme of Dauid. When he was in the* [a] *wildernes of Iudáh.*

1 O God, thou art my God, early wil I ſeke thee: my ſoule [b] thirſteth for thee: my fleſh longeth greatly after thee in a baren and drye land without water.
2 Thus [c] I beholde thee *as* in the Sanctuarie, when I beholde thy power & thy glorie.
3 For thy louing kindenes *is* better then life: *therefore* my lippes ſhal praiſe thee.
4 Thus wil I magnifie thee *all* my life, *and* lift vp mine hands in thy Name.
5 My ſoule ſhal be ſatiſfied, as with [d] marow and fatnes, and my mouth ſhal praiſe *thee* with ioyful lippes,
6 When I remember thee on my bed, & *when* I thinke vpon thee in the *night* watches.
7 Becauſe thou haſt bene mine helper, therefore vnder the ſhadow of thy wings wil I reioyce.
8 My ſoule [e] cleaueth vnto thee: *for* thy right hand vpholdeth me.
9 Therefore they that ſeke my ſoule to deſtroy it, they ſhal go into the loweſt partes of the earth.
10 [f] They ſhal caſt him downe with the edge of the ſworde, & thei ſhal be a portiō for foxes.
11 But the King ſhal reioyce in God, *and* all that [g] ſweare by him ſhal reioyce *in him*: for the mouth of them that ſpeake lies, ſhal be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid praieth againſt the furie and falſe reportes of his enemies. 7 He declareth their puniſhement & deſtruction, 10 To the comfort of the iuſt and the glorie of God.

[i] Dauid meaneth, that in this tribe his kīgdome ſhalbe eſtabliſhed, Gen 49,10.

[k] In moſt vile ſubiection.

[l] For ÿ wilt diſſemble, and faine as thogh ÿ wereſt glad.

[m] He was aſſured that God wolde giue hī ÿ ſtrong cities of his enemies wherein they thoght thē ſelues ſure.

[a] From ÿ place, where I was baniſhed, being driuen out of the Citie & Temple by my ſonne Abſalóm.

[b] Vnto the w without thy helpe I cā not atteine.

[c] There is nothing ÿ doeth more ſtrēgthē our faith, then the remembrāce of Gods ſuccour in times paſt

[d] This chiefly is referred to Chriſt, who liueth eternally not onely in him ſelf, but alſo in his members.

[e] For the ſtabilitie of my kingdome ſtādeth in thy mercie & trueth.

1. Chro 16,41.

[a] Thogh Satā tempted him to murmure againſt God, yet he bridled his affections, & reſting vpō Gods promes, beareth his croſſe paciently.

[b] It appeareth by the oft repetition of this worde, that ÿ Prophet abode manifolde tentations, but by reſting on God & by patience he ouercame them all

[c] He meaneth him ſelf, being the mā whome God had appointed to ÿ kingdome.

[d] Thogh ye ſeme to be in honour, yet God wil ſuddēly deſtroye you

[e] Dauid was greatly moued with theſe troubles: therefore he ſtirreth vp him ſelf to truſt in God.

is in him.
trength, & my ſaluacion,
ere fore I ſhal not be moued.
ſaluacion and my glorie:
rength: in God is my
alwaie, ye people: powre
s before him, for God is our

dren of men are vanitie,
es: to lay thē vpon a
gether lighter the
oppreſsion nor in
: if riches increaſe, ſet not
tion.
once or twiſe, I haue hear
ertongeth vnto God,
ô Lord, mercie: for thou rewardeſt
one accordīg to his worke.

AL. LXIII.

d bene in great danger by Saul in
made this pſalme. 3 Wherein he
d for his wonderful deliuerance,
uſted euen in the middes of his mi
ng the deſtruction of Gods enemies
ſe happines to all them that truſt

of Dauid. When he was in the
Iudah.
art my God, early wil I ſe
ſoule [b] thirſteth for thee:
th greatly after thee in a
e land without water.
lde thee as in the Sanctua
olde thy power & thy glo

kindenes is better then li
ippes ſhal praiſe thee.
gnifie thee all my life, and
ands in thy Name.
be ſatiſfied, as with [d] marow
my mouth ſhal praiſe thee
pes,
mber thee on my bed, &
pon thee in the night wat

haſt bene mine helper, the
e ſhadow of thy wings wil

ueth vnto thee: for thy right
me.
y that ſeke my ſoule to de
al go into the loweſt par

aſt him downe with the ed
le, & thei ſhal be a portiō

ſhal reioyce in God, and
by him ſhal reioyce in him:
of them that ſpeake lies,

L. LXIIII.

nst the furie and falſe reportes of
eclareth their puniſhement &
omfort of the iust and the glorie

¶ *To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of Dauid.*

1 HEare my [a] voice, ô God, in my praier: preſerue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the [b] conſpiracie of the wicked, *and* from the [c] rage of the workers of iniquitie.

3 Which haue whet their tongue like a ſworde, and ſhot *for* their arrowes [d] bitter wordes:

4 To ſhote at the vpright in ſecret: thei ſhote at him ſuddenly, and [e] feare not.

5 Thei [f] encourage them ſelues *in* a wicked purpoſe: thei cōmune together to laie ſnares priuely, *and* ſaie, Who ſhal ſe them?

6 Thei haue ſoght out iniquities, *and* haue accompliſhed that which thei ſoght out, euen euerie one [g] *his* ſecret *thoghts*, and the depth of *his* heart.

7 But God wil ſhote an arrow at them ſuddenly: their ſtrokes ſhal be *at once*.

8 Thei ſhal cauſe their owne tongue to fall vpon them: *and* whoſoeuer ſhal ſe them, ſhal [h] flee awaie.

9 And all men ſhal ſe it, and declare the worke of God, and thei ſhal vnderſtand, what he hathe wroght.

10 But the righteous [i] ſhal be glad in the Lord, & truſt in him: and all that are vpright of heart, ſhal reioyce.

PSAL. LXV.

1 A praiſe and thankeſgiuing vnto God by the faithful, who are ſignified by Zion, 4 For the chuſing, preſeruation and gouernance of them. 9 And for the plentiful bleßings powred forthe vpon all the earth, but ſpecially toward his Church.

¶ *To him that excelleth. A Pſalme* or *ſong of Dauid.*

1 O God, [a] praiſe waiteth for thee in Zion, & vnto thee ſhal the vowe be performed.

2 *Becauſe thou* heareſt the praier, vnto thee ſhal all [b] fleſh come.

3 Wicked dedes [c] haue preuailed againſt me: *but* thou wilt be merciful vnto our trāſgreſsions.

4 Bleſſed *is he, whome* thou chuſeſt and cauſeſt to come *to thee*: he ſhal dwell in thy courts, *and* we ſhal be ſatiſfied with the pleaſures of thine Houſe, *euen* of thine holie Temple.

5 O God of our ſaluacion, thou wilt [d] anſwer vs with fearefull *ſignes* in *thy* righteouſnes, ô *thou* the hope of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are farre of in the [e] ſea.

6 He ſtabliſheth ỹ moūtaines by his power: *and is* girded about with ſtrength.

7 He appeaſeth the [f] noiſe of the ſeas *and* the noiſe of the waues thereof, and the tumultes of the people.

8 Thei alſo, that dwell in the vttermoſt partes *of the earth*, ſhal be afraid of thy ſignes: thou ſhalt make [*] the Eaſt and the Weſt to reioyce.

9 Thou [g] viſiteſt the earth, and watereſt it: thou makeſt it very riche: the [h] Riuer of God is ful of water: thou prepareſt them corne: for ſo thou appointeſt [i] it.

10 Thou [k] watereſt abūdantly the forrowes thereof: thou cauſeſt *the raine* to deſcend into ỹ valleis thereof: thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowres, & bleſſeſt the bud thereof.

11 Thou crowneſt the yere with thy goodnes, and thy ſteps drop fatnes.

12 They drop *vpon* ỹ paſtures of the wilderneſ: & the hils ſhal be cōpaſſed ẇ gladnes.

13 The paſtures are clad with ſhepe: ỹ valleis alſo ſhal be couered with corne: *therefore* they ſhowte for ioye, [l] and ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 He prouoketh all men to praiſe the Lord and to conſider his workes. 6 He ſetteth forthe the power of God to affray the rebels, 10 And ſheweth how God hathe deliuered Iſraël from great bondage and afflictions. 13 He promiſeth to giue ſacrifice, 16 And prouoketh all men to heare what God hathe done for him and to praiſe his Name.

¶ *To him that excelleth. A ſong*, or *Pſalme.*

1 REioyce in God, [a] all ye *inhabitants* of the earth.

2 Sing forthe the glorie of his Name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Saie vnto God, How terrible art thou *in* thy workes! through the greatnes of thy power ſhal thine enemies be [b] in ſubiection vnto thee.

4 All the worlde ſhal worſhip thee, & ſing vnto thee, *euen* ſing of thy Name. Sélah.

5 [c] Come and beholde the workes of God: he is terrible in *his* doing toward [d] the ſonnes of men.

6 He hathe turned the Sea into drye land: thei paſſe through the riuer on fote: there did we reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth the worlde with his power: his eies beholde the natiōs: the rebellious ſhal not [e] exalt them ſelues. Sélah.

8 Praiſe our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praiſe to be heard.

9 Which [f] holdeth our ſoules in life, and ſuffereth not our fete to ſlippe.

10 For thou, ô God, haſt proued vs, thou haſt tryed vs as ſiluer is tryed.

11 Thou haſt broght vs into the [g] ſnare, & laied a ſtrait *chaine* vpon our loins.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride ouer our heades: we wēt in to fyre & into water, but ỹ broghteſt vs out into a wealthie *place*.

13 I wil go into thine [l] Houſe with burnt offrings, & wil paie thee my vowes,

14 Which my lippes haue promiſed, & my mouth hathe ſpoken in mine afflictiō.

15 I wil offer vnto thee the burnt offrings of

[*] *Ebr. The goings forthe of the morning & of the euening.*

[g] To wit, with raine.

[h] That is, Shiloah, or, ỹ raine.

[i] Thou haſt appointed ỹ earth to brig forthe fode to mans vſe.

[k] By this deſcription he ſheweth that all the ordre of nature is a teſtimonie of Gods loue toward vs, who cauſeth all creatures to ſerue our neceſsitie.

[l] That is, the dumme creatures ſhal not onely reioyce for a time for Gods benefites, but ſhal continually ſing.

[a] He propheceth ỹ all natiōs ſhal come to the knowledge of God, who then was onely knowen in Iudea.

[b] As ỹ faithful ſhal obey God willīgly: ſo ỹ infideles for feare ſhal diſſemble thē ſelues to be ſubiect.

[c] He toucheth ỹ ſlothful dulnes of mā, who is colde in the conſideratiō of Gods workes.

[d] His prouidēce is wonderful in mainteining their eſtate.

[e] He proueth that God wil extend his grace alſo to the Gētiles, becauſe he puniſheth among them ſuch as wil not obey his callīg.

[f] He ſignifieth ſome ſpecial benefite, ỹ God had ſhewed to his Church of ỹ Iewes in deliuering thē frō ſome great danger, for the which he [illegible] ỹ Gentiles that be partakers.

[g] The condition of ỹ Church is here deſcribed, which is to be led by Gods prouidēce into troubles, to be ſubiect vnder tyrants, & to enter into manifolde dangers [illegible] is here deſcribed, which are neuer vnmindeful to rendre God praiſe for his benefites.

fat rams with incēſe: I wil prepare bullockes and goates. Sélah.

16 [i]Come & hearken, all ye that feare God, & I wil tel you what he hathe done to my ſoule.

17 I called vnto him with my mouth, and he was exalted with my tongue.

18 [k]If I regarde wickednes in mine heart, the Lord wil not heare me.

19 But God hathe heard *me*, & conſidered the voice of my praier.

20 Praiſed *be* God, which hathe not put backe my praier, nor his mercie from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

A praier of the Church to obteine the fauour of God & to be lightened with his countenance. 2 To the end that his waie & iudgements maie be knowen throughout the earth 7 And finally is declared the kingdome of God, which ſhulde be vniuerſally erected at the comming of Chriſt.

¶ *To him that excelleth on Neginóth. A Pſal.* or *ſong.*

1 GOd be merciful vnto vs, and bleſſe vs, & [a]cauſe his face to ſhine among vs. Selah.

2 That [b]they maie know thy waie vpon earth, & thy ſauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praiſe thee, ô God: let all the people praiſe thee.

4 [c]Let the people be glad and reioyce: for thou ſhalt iudge ẏ people righteouſly, & gouerne the nations vpon the earth. Sélah.

5 Let the people praiſe thee, ô God: let all the people praiſe thee.

6 Thē ſhal [d]ẏ earth bring forthe her increaſe, & God, *euen* our God ſhal bleſſe vs.

7 God ſhal bleſſe vs, and all the ends of the earth [e]ſhal feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1. In this pſalme Dauid ſetteth forthe as in a glaſſe the wonderful mercies of God towarde his people: 5 Who by all meanes & moſte ſtrange ſortes declared him ſelf to them. 15 And therefore Gods Church by reaſon of his promiſes, graces and victories doeth excel without comparison all worldlie things. 34 He exhorteth therefore all men to praiſe God for euer.

¶ *To him that excelleth. A pſalme* or *ſong of Dauid.*

1 GOd [a]wil ariſe, & his enemies ſhalbe ſcattered: thei alſo that hate him, ſhal flee before him.

2 As the ſmoke vaniſheth, *ſo* ſhalt ẏ driue *them* awaie: & as waxe melteth before the fyre, *ſo* ſhal ẏ wicked periſh at the preſence of God.

3 [b]But the righteous ſhalbe glad, & reioyce before God: yea, thei ſhal leape for ioye.

4 Sing vnto God, & ſing praiſes vnto his Name: exalt him, that rideth vpon the heauens, in his Name [c]Iah, & reioyce before him.

5 *He is* a Father of the fatherles, and a Iudge of the widowes, *euen* God in his holie habitation.

6 God [d]maketh the ſolitarie to dwell in families, & deliuereth them that were priſoners in ſtockes: but the rebellious ſhal dwell in a [e]drye land.

7 [f]O God, when thow wenteſt forthe before thy people: when thou wēteſt through the wildernes, (Sélah)

8 The earth ſhoke, and the heauēs dropped at the preſence of this God: *euen* Sinái *was moued* at the preſence of God, *euen* the God of Iſraél.

9 Thou, ô God, ſendeſt a gracious raine *vpon* thine inheritance, & thou dideſt refreſh it when it was wearie.

10 Thy Congregation dwelled therein: *for* thou, ô God, haſt of thy [g]goodnes prepared it for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue matter to the [h]women to tel of the great armie.

12 Kings of the armies did flee: thei did flee & [i]ſhe that remained in the houſe, deuided the ſpoile.

13 Thogh ye haue lien among [k]pots, *yet ſhal ye be as* the wings of a dooue that is couered with ſiluer, and whoſe fethers *are like* yelowe golde.

14 When the Almightie ſcatered Kings [l]in it, it was white as the ſnow in Zalmón.

15 [m]The mountaine of God *is like* the mountaine of Baſhán: *it is* an high Mountaine, *as* mount Baſhán.

16 [n]Why leape ye, ye high mountaines? *as* for this Moūtaine, God deliteth to dwell in it: yea, the Lord wil dwell in it for euer.

17 The charets of God *are* twentie thouſand thouſand Angels, *and* the Lord is among them, *as* in the Sanctuarie of Sinái.

18 Thou art gone vp on high: thou haſt [o]led captiuitie captiue, *and* receiued giftes for men: yea, euen the rebellious *haſt thou led*, that the Lord God might dwell *there.*

19 Praiſed *be* the Lord, *euen* the God of our ſaluacion, *which* ladeth vs daiely *with benefites.* Sélah.

20 This *is* our God, *euen* the God that ſaueth *vs*: and to the Lord God *belong* the [p]iſſues of death.

21 Surely God wil wound the head of his enemies, & the heerie pate of him that walketh in his ſinnes.

22 The Lord hathe ſaid, I wil bring *my people* againe from [q]Baſhán: I wil bring them againe from the depths of the Sea:

23 That thy foote maie be dipped in blood, & the tongue of thy dogges *in the blood* of the enemies, *euen* in [r]it.

24 Thei haue ſene, ô God, thy [ſ]goings, the goings of my God, & my King, *which art*

[i] It is not ynough to haue receiued Gods benefites & to be mindeful thereof, but alſo we are boūde to make others to profit thereby & praiſe God.

[k] If I delite in wickednes, God wil not heare me: but if I confeſſe it, he wil receiue me.

[a] That is, moue our heartes ẇ his holy Spirit, ẏ we maie fele his fauour towards vs.

[b] That bothe Iewes & Gētiles maie know Gods couenāt made ẇ them.

[c] By theſe oft repetitions he ſheweth, ẏ the people can neuer reioyce ſufficiētly, & giue thākes for the great benefites that thei ſhal receiue vnder the kingdome of Chriſt.

[d] He ſheweth ẏ where God fauoreth, there ſhalbe abundāce of all other things.

[e] Whē thei fele his great benefites bothe ſpiritual & corporal towards them.

[a] The Prophet ſheweth that albeit God ſuffreth ẏ wicked tyrāts to oppreſſe his Church for a time, yet at lēgth he wil be reuenged of them

[b] He ſheweth that whē God declareth his power againſt ẏ wicked, that it is for the cōmoditie & ſaluation of his Church, ẇ praiſe him therefore.

[c] Iah & Iehouáh are the names of God, ẇ do ſignifie his eſſence & maieſtie incōprehēſible, ſo that herby is declared, ẏ all idols are but vanitie, & that ẏ God of Iſraél, is ẏ onely true God.

Church once frō Og of Baſhán, & other tyrāts, & frō the dāgers of
ſo wil he ſtil do as oft as neceſsitie requireth. [r] That is, to ẏ blood of
great ſlaughter, where dogges ſhal lap blood. [ſ] That is, how ẏ,
chief King, goeſt out with thy people to warre, and giueſt them the

in the Sanctuarie.

25 The [t] ſingers went before, the plaiers of inſtruments after: in the middes *were* the maides playing with timbrels.

26 Praiſe ye God in the aſſemblies, & the Lord, *ye that are* of the foũtaine [u] of Iſraél.

27 There *was* [x] litle Beniamín *with* their [y] ruler, & the princes of Iudáh *with* their aſſemblie, the princes of Zebulún, & the princes of Naphtalí.

28 Thy God hathe appointed thy ſtrēgth: ſtabliſh, ô God, that, *which* yͧ haſt wroght in vs,

29 [z] Out of thy Temple vpon Ieruſalém: & Kings ſhal bring preſents vnto thee.

30 Deſtroye the cōpanie of the ſpearemen, & multitude of the mightie bulles, with the calues of the people, that [a] tread vnder fete pieces of ſiluer: ſcater the people that delite in warre.

31 *Then* ſhal yͤ princes come out [b] of Egypt: Ethiopia ſhal haſte to ſtretch her hãds vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, ô ye kingdomes of the earth: ſing praiſe vnto the Lord, (Sélah)

33 To him that rideth vpon the moſte high heauens, *which were from* the beginning: beholde he wil ſend out by his [c] voyce a mightie ſounde.

34 Aſcribe the power to God: *for* his maieſtie *is* vpon Iſraél, & his ſtrength *is* in the cloudes.

35 O God, thou art [d] terrible out of thine holie [e] places: the God of Iſraél is he that giueth ſtrength and power vnto the people: praiſed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 The cōplaints, prayers, feruent zeale & great anguiſh of David is ſet forthe as a figure of Chriſt & all his mēbers: 21 The malicious crueltie of the enemies, 22 And their puniſhment alſo, 26 Where Iudas & ſuche traitors are accurſed. 30 He gathereth courage in his affliction & offreth praiſes vnto God, 32 Which are more acceptable then all ſacrifices: whereof all the afflicted maie take cōfort. 35 Finally he doeth prouoke all creatures to praiſes prophecying of the kingdome of Chriſt, & the preſeruacion of the Church, where all the faithful, 37 And their ſede ſhal dwel for euer.

¶ *To him that excelleth vpon* [a] *Shoſhannim.* A Pſalme of *David.*

1 SAue me, ô God: for the [b] waters are entred euen to *my* ſoule.

2 I ſticke faſt in the depe myre, where no [c] ſtaie *is*: I am come into depe waters, and the ſtreames runne ouer me.

3 I am wearie of crying: my throte is drye: mine [d] eyes faile, whiles I waite for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cauſe, are mo then the heeres of mine head: thei that wolde deſtroye me, *and* are mine enemies [e] falſely, are mightie, ſo that I reſtored that which I [f] toke not.

5 O God, thou knoweſt my [g] fooliſhnes, & my fautes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that truſt in thee, ô Lord God of hoſtes, be aſhamed for [h] me: let not thoſe that ſeke thee, be confounded through me, ô God of Iſraél.

7 For thy ſake haue I ſuffred reproſe: ſhame hathe couered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger vnto my brethrē, euen an aliant vnto my mothers ſonnes.

9 [i] For the zeale of thine houſe hathe eaten me, and the rebukes of them that rebuked thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 I [k] wept and my ſoule faſted, but that was to my reproſe.

11 I put on a ſacke alſo: and I became a prouerbe vnto them.

12 They that [l] ſate in the gate, ſpake of me, and the drunkards ſang *of me.*

13 But Lord, *I make* my praier vnto thee in an [m] acceptable time, *euen* in the multitude of thy mercie: ô God, heare me in the trueth of thy ſaluacion.

14 Deliuer me out of the myre, that I ſinke not: let me be deliuered from thē that hate me, and out of the [n] depe waters.

15 Let not yͤ waterflood drowne me, nether let the depe ſwallowe me vp: and let not the pit ſhut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, ô Lord, for thy louing kindenes is good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tendre mercies.

17 And [o] hide not thy face from thy ſeruãt, for I am in trouble, make haſt & heare me.

18 Drawe nere vnto my ſoule & redeme it: deliuer me becauſe of mine enemies.

19 Thou haſt knowen my reproſe and my ſhame, & my diſhonour: all mine [p] aduerſaries *are* before thee.

20 Rebuke hathe broken mine heart, and I am ful of heauines, and [q] I loked *for ſome* to haue pitie *on me*, but there was none: and for comforters, but I founde none.

21 For thei gaue me gall in my meat, and in my thirſt thei gaue me vinegre to drinke.

22 Let their [r] table be a ſnare before them, and their proſperitie *their* ruine.

23 Let their eyes be blinded that thei ſe not: and make their [ſ] loynes alwaie to tremble.

24 Powre out thine angre vpon them, & let thy wrathful diſpleaſure take them.

25 *Let their [t] habitacion be voide, & let none dwell in their tentes.

26 For thei perſecute him, whome thou haſt ſmiten: and they adde vnto the ſorowe of them, whome thou haſt wounded.

27 Lay [u] iniquitie vpon their iniquitie, & let them not come into thy righteouſnes.

28 Let them be put out of the [x] boke of life,

---

[f] … and gaue my goods to others as thogh I had ſtollen them.

[g] Thogh I be giltie to theewarde, yet am I innocēt towarde them.

[h] Let not mine euil intreatie of the enemies be an occaſiō, yͭ the faithful fall frō thee.

[i] When I ſawe thine enemies pretend thy Name onely in mouth, and in their life denie the ſame, thine holie Spirit thruſt me forwarde, to reproue thē & defend thy glorie.

[k] My zeale moued me to lamēt & praie for my ſaluacion.

[l] The more he soght to wine them to God, the more thei were againſt him both poore and riche.

[m] Knowing that albeit I ſuffer now troubles, yet yͧ haſt a time, wherein yͧ haſt apointed my deliuerance.

[n] He ſheweth a liuelie faith: in that yͭ he aſſureth him ſelf, yͭ God is fauorable to him, whē he ſemeth to be angrie: & at hand, when he ſemeth to be farre of.

[o] Not that he feared yͭ God wold not heare him, but yͤ care made him to thinke that God differred long.

[p] Thou ſeeſt yͭ I am beſet as a ſhepe among manie wolues.

[q] He ſheweth yͭ it is in vaine to put our truſt in men in our great neceſsities, but yͭ our comfort onely dependeth of God: for man rather increaſeth our ſorowes, then diminiſheth them, Iohn 19,29.

[r] He deſireth God to execute his iudgements againſt the reprobate, which can not by anie meanes be turned, Rom. 11,9.

[ſ] Take bothe the iudgement and power frō thē.

Act. 1,20.

[t] Puniſh not onely them, but their poſteritie, which ſhalbe like vnto them.

[u] By their continuance and increaſing in their ſinnes let it be knowen that they be of the reprobate.

[x] They which ſemed by their profeſsion to haue bene writen in thy boke, yet by their frutes proue the contrarie, let them be knowen as reprobate.

nether let them be writen with the righteous.

29 When I am poore & in heauines, thine helpe, ô God, ſhal exalt me.

30 I wil praiſe the Name of God with a ſong, & magnifie him with thankeſgiuig.

31 *This* alſo ſhal pleaſe the Lord better thē a [y] yong bullocke, that hathe hornes and hoofes.

32 The humble ſhal ſe *this, &* thei that ſeke God, ſhalbe glad, & your heart ſhal liue.

33 For the Lord heareth the poore, and deſpiſeth not his [z] priſoners.

34 Let heauen & earth praiſe him: the ſeas and all that moueth in them.

35 For God wil ſaue Zión, and buylde the cities of Iudah, that men maie dwell there and haue it in poſſeſsion.

36 The [a] ſede alſo of his ſeruants ſhal inherit it: and thei that loue his Name, ſhal dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

1 He praieth to be right ſpedely deliuered. 2 He deſireth the ſhame of his enemies. 4 And the ioyful comfort of all thoſe that ſeke the Lord.

¶ *To him that excelleth.* A Pſalme *of David to put in* [a] *remembrance.*

1 O* God, [b] *haſte thee* to deliuer me: make haſte to helpe me, ô Lord.

2 Let them be [c] confounded & put to ſhame, that ſeke my ſoule: let them be turned backewarde and put to rebuke, that deſire mine hurt.

3 Let thē be turned backe for a rewarde of their [d] ſhame, which ſaid, Aha, aha.

4 *But* let all thoſe that ſeke thee, be ioyful & glad in thee, and let all that loue thy ſaluacion, ſaie alwaies, God be praiſed.

5 Now I am [e] poore and nedie: ô God, make haſte to me: thou art mine helper, and my deliuerer: ô Lord, make no tarying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 He praieth in faith, eſtabliſhed by the worde of the promes. 5 And confirmed by the worke of God from his youth. 10 He complaineth of the crueltie of his enemies, 17 And deſireth God to continue his graces towarde him, 22 Promiſing to be mindeful and thankeful for the ſame.

1 IN *[a] thee, ô Lord, I truſt: let me neuer be aſhamed.

2 Reſcue me and deliuer me in thy [b] righteouſnes: incline thine eare vnto me and ſaue me.

3 Be thou my ſtrong rocke, whereunto I maie alwaie reſorte: thou [c] haſt giuē commandement to ſaue me: for thou art my rocke, and my fortreſſe.

4 Deliuer me, ô my God, out of the hand [d] of the wicked: out of the hand of the euil and cruel man.

5 For thou art mine hope, ô Lord God, *euen* my [e] truſt from my youth.

6 Vpon thee haue I bene ſtaied from the wombe: thou art he that toke me out of my mothers bowels: my praiſe ſhal be alwaies of thee.

7 I am become as it were a [f] monſtre vnto manie: but thou art my ſure truſt.

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praiſe, & with thy glorie euerie daie.

9 Caſt me not of in the time of [g] age: forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth.

10 For mine enemies ſpeake of me, & they that laie waite for my ſoule, take their counſel together,

11 Saying, [h] God hathe forſaken him: purſue and take him, for their is none to deliuer *him.*

12 Go not farre frō me, ô God: [i] my God, haſte thee to helpe me.

13 Let them be confounded *and* conſumed that are againſt my ſoule: let them be couered with reprofe & confuſion, that ſeke mine hurt.

14 But I wil waite continually, & wil praiſe thee more and more.

15 My mouth ſhal daily rehearſe thy righteouſnes, *and* thy ſaluacion: [k] for I knowe not the nomber.

16 I wil [l] go forwarde in the ſtrength of the Lord God, *and* wil make mention of thy righteouſnes, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou haſt taught me from my youth euen vntil now: *therefore* wil I tel of thy wonderous workes,

18 [m] Yea, euen vnto *mine* olde age and graie head, ô God: forſake me not, vntil I haue declared thine arme vnto *this* generation, & thy power to all them, that ſhal come.

19 And thy [n] righteouſnes, ô God, *I wil exalt* on high: for ŷ haſt done great things: [o] ô God, who is like vnto thee!

20 Which haſt ſhewed me great troubles and [p] aduerſities, *but* thou wilt returne *and* reuiue me, and wilt come againe, *and* take me vp from the depth of the earth.

21 Thou wilt increaſe mine honour, & returne *and* comfort me.

22 Therfore wil I praiſe thee *for* thy [q] faithfulnes, ô God, vpon inſtrument *and* viole: vnto thee wil I ſing vpon the harpe, ô Holie one of Iſraél.

23 My lippes wil reioyce when I ſing vnto thee, and my [r] ſoule, which thou haſt deliuered.

24 My tongue alſo ſhal talke of thy righteouſnes daily: for they are confounded & broght vnto ſhame, that ſeke mine hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 He praieth for the proſperous eſtate of the kingdome of Salomón, who was the figure of Chriſt. 4 Under whome ſhal be righteouſnes peace and felicitie, 10 Vnto whome all Kings and all nations ſhal do homage. 17 Whoſe name and power ſhal indure for euer, & in whome all nations ſhalbe bleſſed.

[y] There is no ſacrifice, wͨ God more eſtemeth, then thankeſgiuing for his benefites.

[z] For as he deliuered his ſeruant Dauid, ſo wil he do all ŷ are in deſtres, and call vpon him.

[a] Vnder the temporal promes of the land of Canáan he comprehēdeth the promes of life euerlaſting to the faithful & their poſteritie

Pſal. LXX.

[a] Which might put him in remembrance of his deliuerāce

Pſal. 40, 14.

[b] He teacheth vs to be earneſt in praier, thogh God ſeme to ſtay: for at his time he wil heare vs.

[c] He was aſſured that the more thei raged, the nerer thei were to deſtruction & he the nerer to his deliuerāce

[d] Hereby we are taught not to mocke at others in their miſerie, leſt ŷ ſame fall on ŷ owne neckes.

[e] Becauſe he had felt Gods helpe before, he groundeth on experience and boldely ſeketh vnto him for ſuccour.

Pſal. LXXI.

Pſal. 31.

[a] He praieth to God wͭ ful aſſurance of faith, ŷ he wil deliuer him from his aduerſaries

[b] By declaring thy ſelf true of promes.

[c] Thou haſt infinite meanes, & all creatures are at thy commandement: therefore ſhew ſome ſigne, whereby I ſhalbe deliuered

[d] That is, frō Abſalom, Ahitóphel & that conſpiracie

[e] He ſtrengtheneth his faith by the experience of Gods benefites, who did not onely preſerue him in his mothers belly, but toke him thence, & euer ſince hathe preſerued him.

and therefore he promiſeth to delite in nothing, but what glorified.

¶A Pſalme [a] *of Salomón.*

1 Giue thy [b] iudgements to the King, ô God, and thy righteouſnes to the Kings [c] ſonne.

2 *Then* ſhal he iudge thy people in righteouſnes, and thy poore with equitie.

3 The [d] moũtaines and the hils ſhal bring peace to the people by iuſtice.

4 He ſhal [e] iudge the poore of the people: he ſhal ſaue the children of the nedie, and ſhal ſubdue the oppreſſor.

5 They ſhal [f] feare thee as long as the ſunne and moone endureth, from generation to generation.

6 He ſhal come [g] downe like the raine vpon the mowen graſſe, *&* as the ſhowres that water the earth.

7 In his daies ſhal the righteous floriſh, & abundance of peace *ſhalbe* ſo long as the moone endureth.

8 His dominion ſhalbe alſo from [h] ſea to ſea, and from the Riuer vnto the ends of the land.

9 They that dwell in the wildernes, ſhal knele before him, and his enemies ſhal licke the duſt.

10 The Kings of [i] Tarſhíſh & of the yles ſhal bring preſentes: the Kings [k] of Shebá and Sebá ſhal bring giftes.

11 Yea, all Kings ſhal worſhip him: all nations ſhal ſerue him.

12 For he ſhal deliuer the poore when he cryeth: the nedie alſo, and him that hathe no helper.

13 He ſhalbe merciful to the poore and nedie, and ſhal preſerue the ſoules of the poore.

14 He ſhal redeme their ſoules from deceit and violence, and [l] deare ſhal their blood be in his ſight.

15 Yea, he ſhal liue, and vnto him ſhal they giue of the [m] golde of Shebá: they ſhal alſo praye for him continually, *and* daily bleſſe him.

16 An handful of corne ſhalbe *ſowen* in the earth, *euen* in the top of the mountaines, *and* the [n] frute thereof ſhal ſhake like *the trees* of Lebanón: and the *children* ſhal floriſh out of the citie like the graſſe of the earth.

17 His name ſhalbe for euer: his name ſhal indure as long as the ſunne: all natiõs ſhal bleſſe [o] him, and be bleſſed in him.

18 Bleſſed *be* the Lord God, *euen* the God of Iſraél, which onely doeth [p] wonderous things.

19 And bleſſed *be* his glorious Name for euer: and let all the earth be filled with his glorie. So be it, euen ſo be it.

HERE END THE [q] praiers of Dauid, the ſonne of Iſhái.

God doeth proſper them for his ſake. [p] He confeſſeth that excepe God miraculouſly preſerue his people, that nether the King nor the kingdome can continue. [q] Concerning his ſonne Salomón.

PSAL. LXXIII.

The Prophet teacheth by his example that nether the worldelie proſperitie of the vngodlie. 14 Nor yet the affliction of the good oght to diſcourage Gods children: but rather oght to moue vs to conſider our Fathers prouidence, and to cauſe vs to reuerence Gods iudgements, 19 For aſmuche as the wicked vaniſh away. 24 And the godlie enter into life euerlaſting. 28 In hope whereof he reſigneth him ſelf into Gods hands.

¶*A Pſalme* committed *to Aſáph.*

1 Yet [a] God is good to Iſraél: *euen,* to the pure in heart.

2 As for me, my fete were almoſt gone: my ſteps had welnere ſlipt.

3 For I freated at the fooliſh, *when* I ſawe the proſperitie of the wicked.

4 For there are [b] no bands in their death, but they are luſtie *&* ſtrong.

5 They are not in trouble *as other* men, nether are they plagued with *other* men.

6 [c] Therefore pride *is* as a chaine vnto thẽ, *&* crueltie couereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes ſtand out for fatnes: " they haue more then heart can wiſh.

8 They are licencious, and ſpeake wickedly of *their* oppreſsion: thei talke preſumpteouſly.

9 They [d] ſet their mouth againſt heauen, & their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his [e] people turne hither: for waters of a ful *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they [f] ſay, How doeth God know it? or is there knowledge in ŷ moſte High?

12 Lo, theſe are the wicked, yet proſper thei alway, *&* increaſe in riches.

13 Certeinly I haue clenſed mine heart in vaine, and waſhed mine hands in innocencie.

14 For daily haue I bene puniſhed, and chaſtened *euerie* morning.

15 If I ſay, [g] I wil iudge thus, beholde the generaciõ of thy children: I haue treſpaced.

16 Thẽ thoght I to knowe this, *but* it was to peinful for me,

17 Vntil I went into the [h] Sanctuarie of God: *then* vnderſtode I their end.

18 Surely thou haſt ſet them in ſlipperie places, *and* caſteſt them downe into deſolation.

19 How ſuddenly are they deſtroyed, periſhed *&* [i] horribly conſumed,

20 As a dreame when one awaketh! ô Lord, when [k] thou raiſeſt vs vp, thou ſhalt make their image deſpiſed.

21 Certeinly mine heart was vexed, & I was pricked in my reines:

22 So fooliſh was I and ignorant: I was a [l] beaſt before thee.

23 Yet I was alway [m] with thee: thou haſt

[a] As it were betwene hope & deſpaire he braſteth forthe into this affectiõ, being aſſured ŷ God wolde cõtinue his fauour toward ſuche as were godlie in dede, and not hypocrites.

[b] The wicked in this life liue at pleaſure, & are not drawen to death like priſoners: that is by ſickenes, ŵ is deathes meſſẽger.

[c] They glorie in their pride as ſome do in their chaines: & in crueltie, as ſome do in apparel.

" Ebr. They paſſe the deſires of the heart.

[d] They blaſpheme God & feare not his power, & raile vpon men, becauſe they eſteme thẽ ſelues aboue all others.

[e] Not onely ŷ reprobate, but alſo ŷ people of God oftentimes fall backe, ſeing ŷ proſperous eſtate of the wicked, and are ouerwhelmed with ſorowes, thinking ŷ God cõſidereth not aright the ſtate of the godlie.

[f] Thus ŷ fleſh moueth euen ŷ godlie to diſpute with God touchĩg their poore eſtate & the proſperitie of the wicked.

[g] If I giue place to this wicked thoght, I offẽd againſt thy prouidence, ſeing ŷ diſpoſeſt all things moſte wiſely, and preſerueſt thy children in their greateſt dangers.

[h] Vntil I entred into thy ſchole & learned by thy worde & holie Spirit, ŷ thou ordereſt all things moſte wiſely & iuſtly. [i] By thy feareful iudgement. [k] When thou openeſt our eies to conſider thy heauenlie felicitie, we contemne all their vaine pompe. [l] For the more that mã goeth about by his owne reaſon to ſeke out Gods iudgements, ŷ more doeth he declare him ſelf a beaſt. [m] By faith I was aſſured that thy prouidence did watche alwayes ouer me to preſerue me.

holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou wilt guide me by thy counſel, & afterwarde receiue me to glorie.

25 Whome haue I in [n] heauen *but thee?* and I haue deſired none in ỹ earth with thee.

26 My fleſh faileth and mine heart *alſo*: *but* God *is* the ſtrẽgth of mine heart, and my [o] porcion for euer.

27 For lo, they that withdrawe them ſelues from thee, ſhal periſh: thou deſtroyeſt all them that [p] go a whoring from thee.

28 As for me, it is good for me [q] to drawe nere to God: *therefore* I haue put my truſt in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The faithful complaine of the deſtruction of the Church & true religion. 2 Under the name of Zión, and the Temple deſtroyed: 11 And truſting in the might & fre mercies of God, 20 By his couenant, 21 They require helpe & ſuccour for the glorie of Gods holie Name, for the ſaluacion of his poore afflicted ſeruants. 23 And the confuſion of his proude enemies.

¶A Pſalme *to giue inſtruction*, committed *to Aſáph*.

1 O God, [a] why haſt thou put vs away for euer? *why* is thy wrath kindled againſt the ſhepe of thy paſture?

2 Thinke vpon thy Congregacion, *which* thou haſt poſſeſſed of olde, & on the [b] rod of thine inheritance, *which* thou haſt redemed, & on this mount Zión, wherein thou haſt dwelt.

3 Lift vp thy ″ ſtrokes, that thou maieſt for euer deſtroye euerie enemie that doeth euil to the Sanctuarie.

4 Thine aduerſaries roare in the middes of thy Congregacion, & [c] ſet vp their banners for ſignes.

5 *He that* [d] *lifted* the axes vpon the thicke trees, was renoumed, as one, that broght a thing to perfection:

6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof with axes and hammers.

7 They haue caſt thy Sanctuarie into the fyre, & *raſed it* to the ground, *and* haue defiled the dwelling place of thy Name.

8 They ſaid in their [e] hearts, Let vs deſtroye them altogether: they haue burnt all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We ſe not our ſignes: there is not one Prophet more, nor anie with vs that knoweth [f] how long.

10 O God, how long ſhal the aduerſarie reproche *thee*? ſhal the enemie blaſpheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdraweſt thou thine hand, euen thy right hãd? *drawe it* out of thy boſome, & [g] conſume them.

12 Euen God *is* my King of olde, working ſaluacion [h] in the middes of the earth.

13 Thou dideſt diuide ỹ Sea by thy power: thou brakeſt the heades of the [i] dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakeſt the head of [k] Liuiathán in pieces, *and* gaueſt him to be [l] meat for the people in wildernes.

15 Thou brakeſt vp the fountaine and riuer: thou dryedſt vp mightie riuers.

16 The [m] daye is thine, and the night is thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the ſunne.

17 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of ỹ earth: thou haſt made ſomer and winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemie hathe reproched the Lord, and the fooliſh people hathe blaſphemed thy Name.

19 Giue not the ſoule of thy [n] turtle doue vnto the beaſt, & forget not the Congregacion of thy poore for euer.

20 Conſider *thy* couenant: for [o] the darke places of the earth are ful of the habitacions of the cruel.

21 Oh let not the oppreſſed returne aſhamed, *but* let the poore & nedie praiſe thy Name.

22 Ariſe, ô God: mainteine thine [p] owne cauſe: remember thy dailie reproche by the fooliſh man.

23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: *for* the tumulte of them, that riſe againſt thee, ″ aſcendeth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The faithful do praiſe the Name of the Lord, 2 Which ſhal come to iudge at the time appointed, 8 When the wicked ſhalbe put to confuſion, and drinke of the cup of his wrath. 10 Their pride ſhalbe abated, & the righteous ſhalbe exalted to honour.

¶*To him that excelleth.* [a] *Deſtroye not.* A *Pſalme* or *ſong* committed *to Aſáph*.

1 WE wil praiſe thee, ô God, we wil praiſe *thee*, for thy Name *is* nere: *therefore* [b] they wil declare thy wonderous workes.

2 [c] When I ſhal take a conuenient time, I wil iudge righteouſly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitans thereof are diſſolued: *but* I wil eſtabliſh the pillers [d] of it. Sélah.

4 I ſaid vnto the fooliſh, Be not ſo fooliſh, and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your [e] horne on high, nether ſpeake with a ſtiffe necke.

6 For to come to preferment *is* nether from the Eaſt, nor from the Weſt, nor from the South,

7 But God *is* the iudge: he maketh low and he maketh hie.

8 For in the hand of the Lord *is* a [f] cup, and the wine is red: it is ful mixt, and he powreth out of the ſame: ſurely all the wicked of the earth ſhal wring out & drinke the dregs thereof.

9 But

[n] He ſoght nether helpe nor cõfort of anie ſaue of God onely.

[o] He teacheth vs to denie our ſelues, to haue God our whole ſuffeciencie, & onely cõtentement.

[p] That is, forſake thee to ſeke others.

[q] Thogh all ỹ worlde ſhrinke from God, yet he promiſeth to truſt in him and to magnifie his workes.

[a] The Church of God being oppreſſed by the tyrannie ether of ỹ Babylonians, or of Antiochus, praieth to God by whoſe hãd this yoke was laied vpon them for their ſinnes.

[b] Which inheritance ỹ haſt meaſured out for thy ſelf as with a line or rod.

″ *Or, fete.*

[c] They haue deſtroyed thy true religion & ſpread their banners in ſigne of defiance.

[d] He cõmendeth the Temple for ỹ coſtlie matter, the excellent workemanſhip & beautie therof ẘ notwithſtãding the enemies did deſtroye.

[e] They incouraged one another to crueltie, ỹ not onely Gods people might be deſtroyed, but alſo his religion vtterly in all places ſuppreſſed.

[f] They lamẽt ỹ they haue no Prophet amõg them to ſhewe them how lõg their miſeries ſhulde endure.

[g] They ioyne their deliuerãce with Gods glorie & power, knowing that the puniſhment of the enemie ſhulde be their deliuerance.

[h] Meaning, in the ſight of all the worlde.

the wicked are made ſo dronke, that by drinking til they come to the dregs, they are vtterly deſtroyed.

9 But I wil declare for euer, and ſing praiſes vnto the God of Iaakób.

10 All the hornes of the wicked alſo wil I breake: *but* the hornes of the [g] righteous ſhalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

This Pſalme ſetteth forthe the power of God & care for the defence of his people in Ieruſalém, in the deſtruction of the armie of Saneherib: 11 And exhorteth the faithful to be thankeful for the ſame.

¶ *To him that excelleth on Neginóth. A Pſalme* or *ſong* committed *to Aſáph.*

1 GOd is [a] knowen in Iudáh: his Name *is* great in Iſraél.

2 For in [b] Shalém is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling in Zión.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bowe, the ſhield and the ſworde and the battel. Sélah.

4 Thou art more bright and puiſſant, then [c] the mountaines of pray.

5 The ſtoute harted are ſpoiled: they haue ſlept their ſlepe, & all the men of ſtrength haue not [d] founde their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, ô God of Iaakób, bothe the chariot and horſe are caſt a ſlepe.

7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared: and who ſhal ſtand in thy [e] ſight, when thou art angrie!

8 Thou dideſt cauſe *thy* iudgement to be heard from heauen: *therefore* the earth feared and was ſtil,

9 When thou, ô God, aroſe to iudgement, to [f] helpe all the meke of the earth. Sélah.

10 Surely the [g] rage of man ſhal turne to thy praiſe: the remnant of the rage ſhalt thou reſtraine.

11 Vowe & performe vnto the Lord your God, all *ye* that be [h] rounde about him: let thẽ bring preſents vnto him that oght to be feared.

12 He ſhal [i] cut of the ſpirit of princes: he is terrible to the Kings of the earth.

[i] The Ebrewe worde ſignifieth, to vintage, or gather grapes: meaning that he ſhal make the counſels and entrepriſes of wicked tyrants fooliſh and vaine.

PSAL. LXXVII.

The Prophet in the name of the Church rehearſeth the greatnes of his affliction, and his grieuous tentations, 6 Whereby he was driuen to this end to conſider his former conuerſation, 11 And the continual courſe of Gods workes in the preſeruation of his ſeruants, & ſo he confirmeth his faith againſt theſe tentations.

¶ *For the excellent* muſician *Ieduthún. A Pſalme* committed *to Aſáph.*

1 MY [a] voyce *came* to God, when I cryed: my voyce *came* to God, and he heard me.

2 In the day of my trouble I ſoght ẏ Lord: my ſore ranne & ceaſed not in the night: my ſoule refuſed comfort.

3 I did thinke vpon God, and was [b] troubled: I prayed, and my ſpirit was ful of anguiſh. Sélah.

4 Thou kepeſt mine eies [c] waking: I was aſtonied and colde not ſpeake.

5 *Then* I conſidered the daies of olde, *and* the yeres of ancient time.

6 I called to remembrance my [d] ſong in the night: I cõmuned with mine owne heart, and my ſpirit ſearched [e] diligently.

7 Wil the Lord abſent him ſelf for euer? & wil he ſhewe no more fauour?

8 Is his [f] mercie cleane gone for euer? doeth his promes faile for euer more?

9 Hathe God forgotten to be merciful? hathe he ſhut vp his tẽder mercies in diſpleaſure? Sélah.

10 And I ſaid, This is my [g] death: *yet I remẽbred* the yeres of the right hãd of the moſt High.

11 I remembred the workes of the Lord: certeinly I remembred thy wonders of olde.

12 I did alſo meditate all thy workes, & did deuiſe of thine Actes, *ſaying,*

13 Thy waie, ô God, *is* [h] in the Sanctuarie: who is ſo great a [i] God as *our* God!

14 Thou art the God that doeſt wonders: thou haſt declared thy power among the people.

15 Thou haſt redemed thy people ẇ *thine* arme, *euen* the ſonnes of Iaakób and Iosépb. Sélah.

16 The [k] waters ſawe thee, ô God: the waters ſawe thee, *and* were afraied: yea, the depths trembled.

17 The cloudes powred out water: the heauens gaue a [l] ſounde: yea, thine arrowes went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thundre was round about: the lightenĩgs lightened the worlde: the earth trembled and ſhoke.

19 Thy waie *is* in the Sea, and thy paths in the great waters, and thy foteſteps are not [m] knowen.

20 Thou dideſt leade thy people like ſhepe by the hand of Moſés and Aarón.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 He ſheweth how God of his mercie choſe his Church of the poſteritie of Abrahám, 8 Reproching the ſtubburne rebellion of their fathers, that the children might not onely vnderſtand, 11 That God of his fre mercie made his couenant with their ancetours, 17 But alſo ſeing them ſo malicious and perverſe, might be aſhamed and ſo turne wholly to God. In this Pſalme the holie Goſt hathe comprehẽded, as it were, the ſumme of all Gods benefites, to the intent the ignorant and groſſe people might ſe in fewe wordes the effect of the whole hiſtories of the Bible.

¶ A Pſalme *to giue* [a] *inſtruction* committed *to Aſáph.*

1 HEare my [b] doctrine, ô my people: incline your eares vnto the wordes of my mouth.

2 I wil open my mouth in a parable: I wil declaré high ſentences of olde.

[c] Meanĩg that his ſorowes were as watchmen ẏ kept his eies frõ ſlepĩg.

[d] Of thankeſgiuĩg, ẇ I was accuſtomed to ſing in my proſperitie.

[e] Bothe ẏ cauſes why I was chaſtened, and when my ſorowes ſhulde haue an end.

[f] As if he ſhulde ſaie, It is impoſsible: wherby he exhorteth him ſelfe to paciẽce.

[g] Thogh I firſt douted of my life, yet conſidering that God had his yeres, ẏ is, chãges of times, & was accuſtomed alſo to lift vp them, whome he hathe beaten, I toke heart againe.

[h] That is, in heauen, whereunto we muſt aſcend by faith, if we wil knowe ẏ waies of God.

[i] He co[illegible] neth all [illegible] true God who ſe glorie [illegible] reth through the worlde.

[k] He declareth, wherin ẏ power of God was declared, when he deliuered ẏ Iſraelites through the red ſea.

[l] That is, thũdered & lightened.

[m] For when ẏ haddeſt brought ouer thy people, the water returned to her courſe & ẏ enemies that thoght to haue followed thẽ, colde not paſſe through, Exod. 14, 19.

[a] Read pſalme 32.

[b] The Prophet vnder the name of a teacher calleth ẏ people his, & the doctrine his, as Paul calleth ẏ Goſpel his, wherof he was but ẏ preacher, as Rom. 2,16 & 16,25.

3 Which we haue heard and knowen, and our [c] fathers haue tolde vs.

4 We wil not hide them from their children, *but* to the generacion to come we wil ſhewe the praiſes of the Lord, his power alſo, and his wonderful workes that he hathe done:

5 How he eſtabliſhed a [d] teſtimonie in Iaakób, and ordeined a Law in Iſraél, which he commanded our fathers, that they ſhulde teache their children:

6 That the [e] poſteritie might knowe it, *and* the children, which ſhulde be borne, ſhulde ſtand vp, & declare it to their children:

7 That they might [f] ſet their hope on God, and not forget the workes of God but kepe his commandements:

8 And not to be as their [g] fathers, a diſobedient and rebellious generation: a generation that ſet not their heart aright, and whoſe ſpirit was not faithful vnto God.

9 The children of [h] Ephráim being armed & ſhooting with the bowe, turned backe in the day of battel.

10 They kept not the couenant of God, but refuſed to walke in his Law,

11 And forgate his Actes, and his wonderful workes that he had ſhewed them.

12 He did maruelous things in the ſight of their [i] fathers in the land of Egypt: *euen* in the field of Zóan.

13 *He deuided the Sea, and led them through: he made alſo the waters to ſtand as an heape.

14 *In the daietime alſo he led them with a cloude, and all the night with a light of fyer.

15 *He claue the rockes in the wildernes, and gaue them drinke as of the great depths.

16 *He broght floods alſo out of the ſtonie rocke, ſo that he made the waters to deſcend like the riuers.

17 Yet they [k] ſinned ſtil againſt him, and prouoked the Higheſt in the wildernes,

18 And tempted God in their heartes in [l] requiring meat for their luſt.

19 *They ſpake againſt God alſo, ſaying, Can God [m] prepare a table in the wildernes?

20 *Beholde, he ſmote the rocke, that the water guſhed out, and the ſtreames ouerflowed: can he giue bread alſo? or prepare fleſh for his people?

21 Therefore the Lord heard and was angrie, and the *fyer was kindled in Iaakób, and alſo wrath came vpon Iſraél,

22 Becauſe they beleued not in God, and [n] truſted not in his helpe.

23 Yet he had commanded the [o] cloudes aboue, and had opened the dores of heauen,

24 And had rained downe MAN vpon the for to eat, and had giuen them of the wheat of heauen.

25 *Man did eat the bread of Angels: he ſent them meat ynough.

26 He cauſed the [p] Eaſtwinde to paſſe in the heauen, and through his power he broght in the Southwinde.

27 He rained fleſh alſo vpon them as duſt, and feathered foule as the ſand of the ſea.

28 And he made it fall in yͤ middes of their campe, *euen* round about their habitations.

29 So thei did eat and were wel filled: for he gaue them their deſire.

30 They were not turned from their [q] luſt, *but* the meat *was* yet in their mouthes,

31 When the wrath of God came euen vpon them, and ſlew [r] the ſtrongeſt of them, and ſmote downe the choſen men in Iſraél.

32 For all this, thei [ſ] ſinned ſtil, and beleued not his wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their daies did he cõſume in vanitie, and their yeres haſtely.

34 And when he [t] ſlewe them, thei ſoght hi & they returned, & ſoght God early.

35 And thei remembred that God *was* their ſtrength, & the moſte high God their redemer.

36 But thei flattered him with their mouth and diſſembled with him with their tongue.

37 For their [u] heart was not vpright with him: nether were they faithful in his couenant.

38 Yet he being merciful [x] forgaue *their* iniquitie, and deſtroied *them* not, but oft times called backe his angre, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that thei were fleſh: *yea*, a winde that paſſeth and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they prouoke him in the wildernes? & grieue him in the deſert?

41 Yea, they [y] returned, and tempted God, and [z] limited the Holie one of Iſraél.

42 Thei [a] remembred not his hand, *nor* the daie when he deliuered them from the enemie,

43 *Nor* him that ſet his ſignes in Egypt, & his wonders in the field of Zóan,

44 And turned their riuers into blood, and their floods, that thei colde not drinke.

45 He ſent [b] a ſwarme of flies among them, which deuoured them, & frogs, which deſtroyed them.

[c] Which were the people of God.

[d] By the teſtimonie & Law he meaneth yͤ Law writen, which they were commãded to teache their childrẽ, Deu.6,7.

[e] He ſheweth wherin yͤ children ſhulde be like their fathers, that is, in mainteining Gods pure religion.

[f] He ſheweth wherein yͤ vſe of this doctrine ſtandeth: in faith, in yͤ meditation of Gods benefites & in obedience.

[g] Thogh theſe fathers were the ſede of Abrahám & the choſen people, yet he ſheweth by their rebellion, prouocation, falſehode & hypocriſie, that the children oght not to followe their exãples.

[h] By Ephráim he meaneth alſo the reſt of the tribes, becauſe thei were moſte in nomber: whoſe puniſhmẽt declareth that they were vnfaithful to God, and by their multitude and autoritie had corrupt all others.

[i] He proueth that not onely the poſteritie, but alſo their forefathers were wicked and rebellious to God.

Exod.14,21. *Exod.14,24.* *Exod.17,6.* *num.20,11.* *pſal,105,41.* *1.Cor.10,4.* *wiſd.11,4.*

[k] Their wicked malice colde be ouercome by no benefites, which were great & manie.

[l] Then to require more thẽ is neceſſarie, & to ſeparate Gods power from his wil, is to tempt God. **Nomb* 11,1. [m] Thus when we giue place to ſinne, we are moued to doute of Gods power, except he wil alwayes be ready to ſerue our luſt. **Exod* 17,6 *nomb* 20,11 *pſal*.105,41. 1 *cor* 10, 4. **Nomb* 11,1. [n] That is, in his Fatherlie prouidence, whereby he careth for his and prouideth ſufficiently.

wormes. Some take it for all ſortes of ſerpents: ſome for all

commanded the [o] cloudes a-
d opened the dores of hea-
ined downe MAN vpon thē
nd had giuen them of the
uen.
the bread of Angels:he ſent
ough.
he [p] Eaſtwinde to paſſe in the
rough his power he broght
inde.
fleſh alſo vpon them as
thered foule as the ſand of
it fall in ỹ middes of their
ound about their habita-
at and were wel filled:for he
r deſire.
e not turned from their
neat *was* yet in their mou-
rath of God came euen vp-
ew [r] the ſtrongeſt of them,
wne the choſen men in Iſ-
hei [ſ] ſinned ſtil,and beleued
ous workes.
heir daies did he cōſume in
ir yeres haſtely.
e [t] ſlewe them,thei ſoght hi
d,& ſoght God early.
embred that God *was* their
e moſte high God their re-
ered him with their mouth
with him with their ton-
eart was not vpright with
e they faithful in his coue-
nerciful [x] forgaue *their* in-
ſtroied *them* not,but oft ti-
ke his angre, and did not
wrath.
bred that thei were fleſh:
t paſſeth and commeth not
they prouoke him in the
rieue him in the deſert?
turned,and tempted God,
e Holie one of Iſraél.
nbred not his hand, *nor* the
liuered them from the e-
ſet his ſignes in Egypt, &
the field of Zóan,
heir riuers into blood, and
t thei colde not drinke.
arme of flies among them,
d them,& frogs, which de-

r all ſortes of ſerpents:ſome for all

---

46 He [c] gaue alſo their frutes vnto the caterpiller,and their labour vnto the graſhopper.
47 He deſtroied their vines with haile, & their wilde figgetrees with the hailestone.
48 He gaue their cattel alſo to the haile, and their flockes to the thunderboltes.
49 He caſt vpon them the fiercenes of his angre,indignation and wrath, and vexation by the ſending out of [d] euil Angels.
50 He made awaie to his angre: he ſpared not their ſoule from death, *but* gaue their life to the peſtilence,
51 And ſmote all the firſtborne in Egypt, *euen* the [e] beginning of *their* ſtrength in the tabernacles of [f] Ham.
52 But he made his people to go out like ſhepe,and led them in the wildernes like a flocke.
53 Yea,he caried them out ſafely, and they [g] feared not, and the Sea couered their enemies.
54 And he broght them vnto the borders of his [h] Sanctuarie: *euen* to this Mountaine, *which* his right hand purchaſed.
55 *He caſt out the heathen alſo before thē and cauſed them to fall to the lot of *his* inheritance, and made the tribes of Iſraél to dwell in their tabernacles.
56 Yet they tempted, and prouoked the moſte high God, and kept not his teſtimonies,
57 But turned backe and delt [i] falſely like their fathers: thei turned like a deceitful bowe.
58 And thei [k] prouoked him to angre with their high places,& moued him to wrath with their grauen images.
59 God heard *this* and was wroth, & greatly abhorred Iſraél,
60 So that he [l] forſoke the habitation of Shiló, *euē* the Tabernacle where he dwelt among men,
61 And deliuered his [m] power in to captiuitie,and his beautie into the enemies hand.
62 And he gaue vp his people to the ſworde,and was angrie with his inheritance.
63 The fyer [n] deuoured their choſen men, and their maides were not [o] praiſed.
64 Their Prieſts fell by the ſworde,& their [p] widowes lamented not.
65 But the Lord awaked as one out of ſlepe, *and* as a ſtrong man that after *his* [q] wine cryeth out,
66 And ſmote his enemies in the hinder *partes,and* put them to a perpetual ſhame.
67 Yet he refuſed the tabernacle of [r] Ioſéph, and choſe not the tribe of Ephráim:
68 But choſe the tribe of Iudáh, & mount Zión which he loued.
69 And he [ſ] buylt his Sanctuarie as an high *palace*, like the earth, which he ſtabliſhed for euer.
70 He choſe Dauid alſo his ſeruant,& toke him from the ſhepefoldes.
71 Euen from behinde the ewes with yong broght he him to fede his people in Iaakób,and his inheritance in Iſraél.
72 So [t] he fed them according to the ſimplicitie of his heart,and guided them by the diſcretion of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Iſraelites complaine to God for the great calamitie and oppreſsion that thei ſuffred by Gods enemies. 8 And confeſsing their ſinnes, flee to Gods mercies with ful hope of deliuerance, 10 Becauſe their calamities were ioyned with the contēpt of his Name. 13 For the which thei promes to be thankeful.

¶ *A Pſalme* committed *to Aſaph.*

1 O God, [a] the heathen are come into thine inheritance: thine holie Temple haue they defiled, & made Ieruſalém heapes *of ſtones.*
2 The [b] dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue thei giuen to be meat vnto foules of the heauen: *and* the fleſh of thy Saintes vnto the beaſtes of the earth.
3 Their blood haue thei ſhed like waters round about Ieruſalém, and there was none to [c] burye them.
4 We are a reproche to our [d] neighbours, *euen* a ſcorne and deriſion vnto them that are round about vs.
5 Lord, how long wilt thou be angrie for euer? ſhal thy gelouſie [e] burne like fyer?
6 *Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.
7 For thei haue deuoured Iaakób and made his dwelling place deſolate.
8 Remember not againſt vs the [f] former iniquities, *but* [g] make haſte & let thy tendre mercies preuent vs: for we are in great miſerie.
9 Helpe vs, ô God of our [h] ſaluacion, for the glorie of thy Name, and deliuer vs, and be merciful vnto our ſinnes for thy names ſake.
10 Wherefore ſhulde the heathen ſaie, Where is their God? let him be knowen among the heathen in our ſight by the vengeance of the blood of thy ſeruants that is ſhed.
11 Let the ſighīg of the [i] priſoners come before thee: according to thy mightie arme preſerue [k] the children of death,
12 And render to our neighbours ſeuen folde into their boſome their reproche, wherewith they haue reproched thee, ô Lord.
13 So we thy people, and ſhepe of thy

[q] ... Gods pacience to be a ſlombring, as thogh he were drunken: there ... their beaſtlie iudgement, ſaith, he wil awake and take ſud-

[r] Shewing that he ſpared not altogether the Iſrae- ... puniſhed their enemies.

[ſ] By buylding the Temple & eſtabliſhing ỹ kingdome, he declareth that the ſignes of his fauour were among thē.

[t] He ſheweth wherein a Kīgs charge ſtādeth: to wit, to prouide faithfully for his people, to guide them by counſel, & defend them by power.

[a] The people crye vnto God againſt ỹ barbarous tyrānie of ỹ Babylonians, who ſpoiled Gods inheritance, polluted his Tēple, deſtroied his religion & murthered his people.

[b] The Prophet ſheweth to what extremities God ſuffreth ſometime his Church to fall, to exerciſe their faith before he ſet to his hand to deliuer them.

[c] Their frends & kinſfolkes durſt not burie them for feare of ỹ enemies.

[d] Whereof ſome came of Abrahám, but were degenerate: & others were open enemies to thy religion, but thei bothe laughed at our miſeries.

[e] Wilt ỹ vtterly conſume vs for our ſinnes, before ỹ takeſt vs to mercie?

Iere.10,25.

[f] Which we & our fathers haue committed.

[g] And ſtaie not til we haue recōpenced for our ſinnes.

[h] Seīg we haue none other Sauiour, nether can we helpe our ſelues, and alſo by our ſaluacion thy Name ſhalbe praiſed, therefore, o Lord, helpe vs.

[i] Who thogh in reſpect of God thei were iuſtly puniſhed for their ſinnes, yet in cōſideration of their cauſe, were vniuſtly murthered.

[k] Which were captiues amōg their enemies,& colde loke for nothīg but death.

paſture ſhal praiſe thee for euer: and from generation to generation [l] we wil ſet forthe thy praiſe.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 A lamentable praier to God to helpe the miſeries of his Church. 8 Deſiring him to conſider their firſt eſtate, when his fauour ſhined towards them, to the intent that he might finiſh that worke which he had begonne.

¶ *To him that excelleth on Shoſhannim Eduth.* *A Pſalme* committed to *Aſáph.*

1 Heare, [a] ô thou Shepherd of Iſraél, thou that leadeſt Ioſéph like ſhepe: ſhew *thy* brightnes, thou that ſitteſt betwene the [b] Cherubims.

2 Before Ephráim and Beniamín and Manaſſéh ſtirre vp thy ſtrength, and come to helpe vs.

3 [c] Turne vs againe, ô God, and cauſe thy face to ſhine that we maie be ſaued.

4 O Lord God of hoſtes, how long wilt thou be [d] angrie againſt the praier of thy people?

5 Thou haſt fed thẽ with the bread of teares, and giuen them teares to drinke with greate meaſure.

6 Thou haſt made vs a [e] ſtrife vnto our neighbours, and our enemies laugh *at vs* among them ſelues.

7 [f] Turne vs againe, ô God of hoſtes: cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhalbe ſaued.

8 Thou haſt broght a [g] vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou madeſt roume for it, and dideſt cauſe it to take roote, and it filled the land.

10 The mountaines were couered with the ſhadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* the "goodlie cedres.

11 She ſtretched out her branches vnto the Sea, and her boughes vnto the [h] Riuer.

12 Why haſt thou *then* broken downe her hedges, ſo that all thei, which paſſe by the waie, haue plucked her?

13 The wilde [i] bore out of the wood hathe deſtroied it, and the wilde beaſtes of the field haue eaten it vp.

14 Returne we beſeche thee, ô God of hoſtes: loke downe [k] from heauen and beholde and viſit this vine,

15 And the vineyarde, that thy right hand hathe planted, and the yong vine, *which* thou madeſt [l] ſtrong for thy ſelf.

16 It is burnt with fyer *and* cut downe: *and* they periſh at the [m] rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thine hand be vpon ye [n] man of thy right hand, *and* vpon the ſonne of man, *whome* thou madeſt ſtrong for thine owne ſelf.

18 So wil not we go backe from thee: [o] reuiue thou vs, and we ſhal call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, ô Lord God of hoſtes: cauſe thy face to ſhine and we ſhalbe ſaued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortatiõ to praiſe God bothe in heart & voice for his benefites. 8 And to worſhip him onely. 11 God condemneth their ingratitude, 12 And ſheweth what great benefites thei haue loſt through their owne malice.

¶ *To him that excelleth vpon* [a] *Gittith.* A pſalme committed *to Aſáph.*

1 Sing [b] ioyfully vnto God our ſtrength: ſing loude vnto the God of Iaakób.

2 Take the ſong and bring forthe the timbrel, the pleaſant harpe with the viole.

3 Blowe the trumpet in the [c] newmoone, *euen* in the time appointed, at our feaſt daie.

4 For this is a ſtatute for Iſraél, *&* a Law of the God of Iaakób.

5 He ſet this in [d] Ioſéph for a teſtimonie, when he came out of the land of Egypt, *where* I heard a language, that [e] I vnderſtode not.

6 I haue withdrawen his ſhulder from the burden, *&* his hands haue left the [f] pottes.

7 Thou calledſt in affliction and I deliuered thee, *and* [g] anſwered thee in the ſecret of the thunder: I proued thee at the waters of "Meribáh. Sélah.

8 [h] Heare, ô my people, and I wil proteſt vnto thee: ô Iſraél, if thou wilt hearken vnto me,

9 Let there be no ſtrange god in thee, nether worſhip thou anie ſtrange god.

10 *For* I am the Lord thy God, which broght thee out of the land of Egypt: [i] open thy mouth wide and I wil fil it.

11 But my people wolde not heare my voice, and Iſraél wolde none of me.

12 So I gaue them vp vnto the hardenes of their heart, *&* thei haue walked in their owne counſels.

13 [k] Oh that my people had hearkened vnto me, *&* Iſraél had walked in my waies.

14 I wolde ſone haue humbled their enemies, and turned mine hand [l] againſt their aduerſaries.

15 The haters of the Lord ſhulde haue bene ſubiect vnto him, and their time [m] ſhulde haue endured for euer.

16 And *God* wolde haue fed them with the [n] fat of wheat, and with honie out of the rocke wold I haue ſufficed thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Prophet declaring God to be preſent among the Iudges and Magiſtrates. 2 Reproueth their parcialitie,

---

[l] We oght to deſire no benefite of God, but on this condition to praiſe his Name, Iſa. 43,21.

[a] This pſalme was made as a praier for to deſire God to be merciful to the tentribes.

[b] Moue their hearts ye thei may returne to worſhip God againe: ye is in ye place where thou haſt appointed.

[c] Ioyne thy whole people & all thy tribes together againe.

[d] The faithful feare Gods angre, when thei perceiue that their praiers are not forthwith heard.

[e] Our neighbours haue cõtinual ſtriſe & warre againſt vs

[f] Becauſe that repentãce onely commeth of God, thei moſte inſtantly & oft times call to God for it as a meane, whereby thei ſhalbe ſaued.

[g] Seing that of thy mercie thou haſt made vs a moſte deare poſſeſsiõ to thee, & we through our ſinnes are made open for wilde beaſtes to deuour vs, declare againe thy loue & finiſh ye worke that thou haſt begonne.

" Ebr. Cedres of God.

[h] To wit, Euphrates.

[i] That is, aſwel thei ye hate our religion as thei ye hate our perſones.

[k] Thei gaue not place to tentatiõ, knowing that albeit there were no helpe in earth, yet God was able to ſuccour them frõ heauen.

[l] So ye no power can preuaile againſt it, & which as a yong bud thou raiſeſt vp againe as out of the burnt aſhes.

[m] Onely when thou art angrie, and not with the ſworde of the enemie.

[n] That is, vpon this vine, or people, whome thou haſt planted with thy right hand, that thei ſhulde be as one man or one bodie.

abundance as he powreth them out.

[k] God by his worde calleth all, but his ſecret election appointeth, who ſhal heare with fruit.

[l] If their ſinnes had not letted.

[m] If the Iſraelites had not broken couenant with God, he wolde haue giuen them victorie againſt their enemies.

[n] That is, with moſte fine wheat and abundance of honie.

litie, 3 And exhorteth them to do iuſtice. 5 But ſeing none amendement, 8 He deſireth God to vndertake the matter & execute iuſtice him ſelf.

¶ *A Pſalme* committed *to Aſaph.*

1 GOd ſtandeth in the aſſemblie of [a] gods: he iudgeth among gods.

2 How long wil ye iudge vniuſtly, and accept the perſones of the [b] wicked? Sélah.

3 Do right to the poore and fatherles: do iuſtice to the poore and nedie.

4 Deliuer the poore and [c] nedie: ſaue *them* from the hand of the wicked.

5 They knowe not & vnderſtand nothing: they walke in darknes, *albeit* all the [d] fundacions of the earth be moued.

6 I haue ſaid, Ye are gods, and ye all are children of the moſt High.

7 [e] But ye ſhal dye as a man, & ye princes, ſhal fall like others.

8 O God, ariſe, *therefore* iudge thou the earth: for thou ſhalt inherite [f] all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 The people of Iſraél praie vnto the Lord to deliuer thē from their enemies bothe at home and farre of, which imagined nothing but their deſtruction. 9 And thei deſire that all ſuche wicked people maie, according as God was accuſtomed, be ſtricken with the ſtormie tempeſt of Gods wrath, 18 That thei maie knowe that the Lord is moſte high vpon the earth.

¶ *A ſong, or Pſalme* committed *to Aſaph.*

1 KEpe [a] not thou ſilence, ô God: be not ſtil and ceaſe not, ô God.

2 For lo, thine [b] enemies make a tumulte: & they ẏ hate thee, haue lifted vp the head.

3 Thei haue taken craftie counſel againſt thy people, and haue conſulted againſt thy [c] ſecret ones.

4 Thei haue ſaid, Come and let vs [d] cut them of from being a nation: and let the name of Iſraél be no more in remēbrance.

5 For thei haue conſulted together [e] in heart, & haue made a league [f] agaīſt thee:

6 The tabernacles of Edóm, & the Iſhmaelites, Moáb and the Agarims:

7 Gebál and Ammón, and Amaléch, the Philiſtims with the inhabitants of [*] Tyrus:

8 Aſſhúr alſo is ioyned with thē: thei haue bene an arme to the children [g] of Lot. Sélah.

9 Do thou to them as vnto the [h] Midianites: as to Siſerá & as to Iabín at the riuer of Kiſhón.

10 Thei periſhed at En-dór, & were [i] dongue for the earth.

11 Make thē, *euen* their princes like [*] Oréb and like Zeéb: yea, all their princes like Zébah and like Zalmuná.

12 Which haue ſaid, Let vs take for our poſſeſsion the [k] habitacions of God.

13 O my God, make thē like vnto a [l] whele, & as the ſtubble before the winde.

14 As the fyer burneth the foreſt, and as the flame ſetteth the mountaines on fyre:

15 So perſecute them with thy tempeſt, and make them afraied with thy ſtorme.

16 Fil their faces with ſhame, that thei maie [m] ſeke thy Name, ô Lord.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for euer: yea, let them be put to ſhame and periſh,

18 That they maie [n] knowe that thou, which art called Iehouáh, art alone, *euen* the moſte High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 Dauid driuen forthe of his countrey, 2 Deſireth moſte ardently to come againe to the Tabernacle of the Lord & the aſſemblie of the Saints to praiſe God. 4 Pronouncing them bleſſed that maie ſo do. 6 Then he praiſeth the courage of the people, that paſſe through the wildernes to aſſemble them ſelues in Zión. 10 Finally with praiſe of this matter & confidence of Gods goodnes he endeth the Pſalme.

¶ *To him that excelleth vpon Gittith. A Pſalme* committed *to the ſonnes of Kórah.*

1 O [a] Lord of hoſtes, how amiable *are* thy Tabernacles!

2 My ſoule longeth, yea, & fainteth for the [b] courtes of the Lord: *for* mine heart and my fleſh reioyce in the liuing God.

3 Yea, the ſparowe hathe foūde *her* an houſe, and the ſwallowe a neſt for her, where ſhe maie lay her yong: *euen* by thine [c] altars, ô Lord of hoſtes, my King *and* my God.

4 Bleſſed *are* thei that dwell in thine houſe: they wil euer praiſe thee. Sélah.

5 Bleſſed *is* the man, whoſe [d] ſtrength *is* in thee, & in whoſe heart *are thy* waies.

6 They going through the vale of [e] Bacá, make welles therein: the raine alſo couereth the pooles.

7 They go from [f] ſtrength to ſtrength, *til euerie one* appeare before God in Zión.

8 O Lord God of hoſtes, heare my praier: hearken, ô God of Iaakób. Sélah.

9 Beholde, ô God, our ſhield, & loke vpon the face of thine [g] Anointed.

10 For [h] a daie in thy courtes is better thē a thouſand *other where*: I had rather be a dorekeper in the Houſe of my God, then to dwell in the tabernacles of wickednes.

11 For the Lord God is the ſunne & ſhield *vnto vs*: the Lord wil giue grace & glorie, & no [i] good thing wil he withholde from them that walke vprightly.

12 O Lord of hoſtes, bleſſed *is* the mā that truſteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 Becauſe God withdrewe not his rods from his Church after their returne from Babylon, firſt they put him in minde of their deliuerance, to the intent that he ſhulde not leaue the worke of his grace vnperfite. 5 Next thei

---

[h] By theſe examples, thei were cōfirmed that God wolde [illegible] people to be vtterly deſtroied, Iudg 7,21 and 4.15 [illegible] as myre. *Iud 7,25.8,21.

[k] That is, Iudea: for where [illegible] there dwelleth he among them.

[l] Becauſe the reprobat colde by no meanes be amēded, he praieth ẏ thei maie vtterly be deſtroied, be vnſtable & led with all windes.

[m] That is, be compelled by thy plagues to confeſſe thy power.

[n] Thogh they beleue not, yet thei maie proue by experiēce, that it is in vaine to reſiſt againſt thy counſel in eſtabliſhing thy Church.

[a] Dauid complaineth ẏ he can not haue acceſſe to the Church of God to make profeſsion of his faith & to profit in religion.

[b] For none but the prieſts colde enter in to the Sāctuarie, & the reſt of the people into the courtes.

[c] So that the poore birdes haue more libertie then I.

[d] Who truſteth nothing in him ſelf, but in thee onely, & learneth of thee to rule his life.

[e] That is, of mulberie trees which was a baren place: ſo that they which paſſed through, muſt dig pits for water, ſignifying ẏ no lets can hinder thē that are fully bent to come to Chriſts Church, nether yet that God wil euer faile them.

[f] Thei are neuer wearie, but increaſe in ſtrēgth & courage til thei come to Gods Houſe.

[g] That is, for Chriſts ſake, whoſe figure I repreſent.

[h] He wolde wiſh to liue but one daie rather in Gods Church, then a thouſand among ẏ worldelings.

[i] But wil from time to time increaſe his bleſsings towards his more and more.

complaine of their long affliction: 8 And thirdly they reioyce in hope of felicitie promiſed. 9 For their deliuerãce was a figure of Chriſts kingdome, vnder the which ſhulde be perfite felicitie.

¶ *To him that excelleth. A Pſalme* cõmitted *to the ſonnes of Kórah.*

1 LOrd, thou haſt bene [a] fauourable vnto thy land: thou haſt broght againe the captiuitie of Iaakób.

2 Thou haſt forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, *and* [b] couered all their ſinnes. Sélah.

3 Thou haſt withdrawen all thine angre, & haſt turned backe from the [c] fiercenes of thy wrath.

4 Turne vs, ô God of our ſaluacion, & releaſe thine angre towards vs.

5 Wilt thou be angrie with vs [d] for euer? & wilt thou prolong thy wrath from one generacion to another?

6 Wilt thou not turne againe *and* quicken vs, that thy people maie reioyce in thee?

7 Shewe vs thy mercie, ô Lord, and grante vs thy [e] ſaluacion.

8 I wil hearkẽ what the Lord God wil ſaie: for he wil ſpeake [f] peace vnto his people, & to his Saints, that they turne not againe to folie.

9 Surely his ſaluacion is nere to them that feare him, that glorie maie dwell in our land.

10 Mercie and trueth ſhal mete: righteouſnes and peace ſhal kiſſe *one another.*

11 [g] Trueth ſhal bud out of the earth, and righteouſnes ſhal loke downe frõ heauen.

12 Yea, the Lord ſhal giue good things, and our land ſhal giue her increaſe.

13 [h] Righteouſnes ſhal go before him, and ſhal ſet her ſteps in the waie.

[a] Thei confeſſe that Gods fre mercie was the cauſe of their deliuerance, becauſe he loued the land, which he had choſen.
[b] Thou haſt buryed them that thei ſhal not come into iudgement.
[c] Not onely in withdrawing thy rod, but in forgiuig our ſinnes, & in touching oͬ hearts to confeſſe them.
[d] As in times paſt thei had felt Gods mercies: ſo now being oppreſſed by the lõg continuance of euils, thei pray vnto God, that according to his nature he wolde be merciful vnto thẽ.
[e] He confeſſeth that our ſaluation commeth onely of Gods mercie.
[f] He wil ſend all proſperitie to his Church, when he hathe ſufficiently corrected thẽ. alſo by his puniſhments the faithful ſhal learne to beware that thei returne not to like offences.
[g] Thogh for a time God thus exerciſe them with his rods, yet vnder the kingdome of Chriſt thei ſhulde haue peace & ioye.
[h] Iuſtice ſhal then floriſh & haue fre courſe & paſſage in euerie place.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid ſore afflicted & forſaken of all, prayeth feruently for deliuerance: ſometimes rehearſing his miſeries, 5 Sometimes the mercies receiued, 11 Deſiring alſo to be inſtructed of the Lord, that he maie feare him and glorifie his Name. 14 He complaineth alſo of his aduerſaries, & requireth to be deliuered from them.

¶ *A prayer of Dauid.*

1 INcline [a] thine eare, ô Lord, *and* heare me: for I am poore and nedie.

2 Preſerue thou my ſoule, for I am [b] merciful: my God, ſaue thou thy ſeruant, that truſteth in thee.

3 Be merciful vnto me, ô Lord: for I [c] crye vpon thee continually.

4 Reioyce the ſoule of thy ſeruant: for vnto thee, ô Lord, do I lift vp my ſoule.

5 For thou, Lord, art good and [d] merciful, & of great kindenes vnto all them, that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare, Lord, vnto my prayer, & [e] hearken to the voyce of my ſupplicacion.

7 In the daye of my trouble I wil call vpõ thee: for thou heareſt me.

8 Among the gods there is none like thee, ô Lord, and there [f] is none *that can do* like thy workes.

9 All nations, whome thou haſt made, ſhal come and [g] worſhip before thee, ô Lord, and ſhal glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou art great and doeſt wonderous things: thou art God alone.

11 [h] Teache me thy waie, ô Lord, *and* I wil walke in thy trueth: knit mine heart vnto thee, that I maie feare thy Name.

12 I wil praiſe thee, ô Lord my God, with all mine heart: yea, I wil glorifie thy Name for euer.

13 For great is thy mercie towarde me, and thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from [i] the loweſt graue.

14 O God, the proude are riſen againſt me, and the aſſemblies of violent men haue [k] ſoght my ſoule, and haue not ſet thee before them.

15 But thou, ô Lord, art a pitiful God and merciful, ſlowe to angre and great in kindenes and trueth.

16 Turne vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me: giue thy ſtrength vnto thy ſeruant, & ſaue the [l] ſonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shewe a token of *thy* goodnes towarde me, that they which hate me, maie ſe it, & be aſhamed, becauſe thou, ô Lord, haſt holpen me and comforted me.

[a] Dauid perſecuted of Saúl, thus praied, leauing the ſame to the Church as a monumẽt, how to ſeke redreſſe agaĩſt their miſeries.
[b] I am not enemie to thẽ, but pitie thẽ, thogh thei be cruel toward me.
[c] Which was a ſure token ẏ he beleued ẏ God wolde deliuer him.
[d] He doeth confeſſe that God is good to all, but onely merciful to poore ſinners.
[e] By crying and calling continually, he ſheweth how we maie not be wearie, thogh God grante not forthwith our requeſt, but that we muſt earneſtly, and often call vpon him.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The holie Goſt promiſeth that the condition of the Church, which was in miſerie after the captiuitie of Babylon, ſhulde be reſtored to great excellencie, 4 So that there ſhulde be nothing more comfortable then to be nombred among the members thereof.

¶ *A Pſalme or ſong* committed *to the ſonnes of Kórah.*

1 GOd laied his [a] fundacions among the holie mountaines.

2 The Lord loueth ẏ gates of Zión aboue all the habitacions of Iaakób.

3 [b] Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, ô Citie of God. Selah.

4 I wil make mention of [c] Raháb and Babél among them that knowe me: beholde Paleſtina & Tyrus with Ethiopia, [d] There is he borne.

5 And of Zión it ſhalbe ſaid, [e] Manie are borne in her: and he, *euen* the moſt High ſhal ſtabliſh her.

6 The Lord ſhal count, when he [f] writeth the people, He was borne there. Sélah.

7 Aſwel the ſingers as the plaiers on inſtruments *ſhal praiſe thee*: all my [g] ſprings *are* in thee.

[e] Out of all quarters they ſhal come into the Church and be c
tizens. [f] When he calleth by his worde them into the C
had elected and writen in his boke. [g] The Prophet ſetteth
tions and comfort in the Church.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

1 A grieuous complaint of the faithful, ſore afflicted

ods there is none like thee,
ere [f] is none *that can do* like

home thou haſt made, ſhal
orſhip before thee, ô Lord,
e thy Name.
great and doeſt wonderous
t God alone.
thy waie, ô Lord, *and* I wil
ueth: knit mine heart vnto
e feare thy Name.
hee, ô Lord my God, with
yea, I wil glorifie thy Na-

hy mercie towarde me, and
uered my ſoule from [i] the

roude are riſen againſt me,
blies of violent men haue
le, and haue not ſet thee be-

Lord, art a pitiful God and
e to angre and great in kin-
th.
me, and haue mercie vpon
rength vnto thy ſeruant, &
e of thine handmaid.
en of *thy* goodnes towarde
hich hate me, maie ſe it, &
ecauſe thou, ô Lord, haſt
comforted me.

. LXXXVII.

omiſeth that the condition of the
s in miſerie after the captiuitie
reſtored to great excellencie. 4 So
e nothing more comfortable then to
the members thereof.

ſong committed *to the ſonnes*

s [a] fundacions among the
mtaines.
eth ỹ gates of Zión aboue
ons of Iaakób.
ngs are ſpoken of thee, ô
Selah.
ention of [c] Raháb and Ba-
n that knowe me: beholde
yrus with Ethiopia, [d] The

t ſhalbe ſaid, [e] Manie are
nd he, *euen* the moſt High
r.
count, when he [f] writeth
vas borne there. Selah.
ers as the plaiers on inſtru-
thee: all my [g] ſprings *are*

ey ſhal come into the Church and
lleth by his worde them into the C
h s boke. g The Prophet ſetteth
Church.

LXXXVIII.

aint of the faithful, ſore afflicted

---

by ſickenes, perſecutions & aduerſitie: 7 Being as it were left of God without anie conſolation. 13 Yet he calleth on God by faith & ſtriueth againſt deſperation. 18 Complaining him ſelf to be forſaken of all earthlie helpe.

¶ *A ſong* or *Pſalme of* * *Hemán the Ezrahite to giue inſtruction*, committed *to the ſonnes of Kórah for him that excelleth vpon Maháloth* [a] *Leannoth.*

1 O Lord God of my ſaluació, I crye day *and* night [b] before thee.
2 Let my prayer enter into thy preſence: incline thine eare vnto my crye.
3 For my ſoule is filled with euils, and my life draweth nere to the graue.
4 I am counted among them that go downe vnto the pit, *and* am as a man without ſtrength:
5 [c] Free amóg the dead, like the ſlaine lying in the graue, whome thou remembreſt no more, and they are cut of from thine [d] hand.
6 Thou haſt laied me in the loweſt pit, in darkenes, *&* in the depe.
7 Thine indignation lieth vpon me, and thou haſt vexed me with all thy [e] waues. Sélah.
8 Thou haſt put away mine [f] acquaintance farre fró me, *&* made me to be abhorred of them: [g] I am ſhut vp, and can not get forthe.
9 [h] Mine eye is ſorowful through mine affliction: Lord, I call daiely vpon thee: I ſtretche out mine hands vnto thee.
10 Wilt thou ſhewe [i] a miracle to ỹ dead? or ſhal the dead riſe *&* praiſe thee? Sélah.
11 Shal thy louing kindenes be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulnes in deſtruction?
12 Shal thy wonderous workes be knowen in the darke? and thy righteouſnes in the land [k] of obliuion?
13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, ô Lord, and early ſhal my praier come before thee.
14 Lord, why doeſt thou reiect my ſoule, *&* hideſt thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and at the point of death: [l] from *my* youth I ſuffer thy terrours, douting *of my life.*
16 Thine indignations go ouer me, & thy feare hathe cut me of.
17 They came round about me daiely like water, *&* compaſſed me together.
18 My louers and friends haſt thou put away from me, *and* mine acquaintance" hid them ſelues.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

[a] With manie wordes doeth the Prophet praiſe the goodnes of God. 23 For his teſtament & couenant, that he had made betwene him and his elect by Ieſus Chriſt the ſonne of Dauid: 38 Then doeth he complaine of the great ruine, and deſolation of the kingdome of Dauid, ſo that to the outwarde appearance the promes was brokẽ. 46 Finally he praieth to be deliuered frõ his afflictions, making mention of the ſhortnes of mans liſe, & confirming him ſelf by Gods promiſes.

¶ A Pſalme *to giue inſtruction, of Ethán the Ezrahite.*

1 I Wil [a] ſing the mercies of the Lord for euer: with my mouth wil I declare thy trueth from generacion to generacion.
2 For I [b] ſaid, Mercie ſhalbe ſet vp for euer: thy trueth ſhalt thou [c] ſtabliſh in the verie heauens.
3 [d] I haue made a couenãt with my choſen: I haue ſworne to Dauid my ſeruant,
4 Thy ſede wil I ſtabliſh for euer, and ſet vp thy throne from generacion to generacion. Sélah.
5 O Lord, euen the [e] heauens ſhal praiſe thy wonderous worke: yea, thy trueth in the [f] Congregacion of the Saints.
6 For who is equal to the Lord in the heauen! *& who* is like the Lord among the [g] ſonnes of the gods!
7 God is verie terrible in the aſſemblie of the [h] Saints, and to be reuerenced aboue all, *that are* about him.
8 O Lord God of hoſtes, who is like vnto thee, *which art* a mightie Lord, and thy trueth *is* about thee!
9 [i] Thou ruleſt the raging of the ſea: when the waues thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.
10 Thou haſt beaten downe Raháb as a mã ſlaine: thou haſt ſcatered thine enemies with thy mightie arme.
11 The heauens are thine, the earth alſo is thine: thou haſt laied the fundacion of the worlde, and all that therein is.
12 Thou haſt created the North and the South: [k] Tabór and Hermón ſhal reioice in thy Name.
13 Thou haſt a mightie arme: ſtrong is thine hand, *&* high is thy right hand.
14 [l] Righteouſnes & equitie *are* the ſtabliſhment of thy throne: mercie ad trueth go before thy face.
15 Bleſſed *is* the people, that can [m] reioyce *in thee*: they ſhal walke in the light of thy [n] countenance, ô Lord.
16 They ſhal reioyce cõtinually in thy Name, and in thy righteouſnes ſhal they exalt them ſelues.
17 For thou art the [o] glorie of their ſtrẽgth, and by thy fauour our hornes ſhalbe exalted.
18 For our [p] ſhield *apperteineth* to the Lord, and our King to the Holie one of Iſraél.
19 Thou ſpakeſt thé in a viſion vnto [q] thine Holie one, and ſaideſt, I haue laied helpe vpon one that is [r] mightie: I haue exalted one choſen out of the people.

[a] Thogh ỹ horrible confuſiõ of thigs might cauſe them to deſpaire of Gods fauour: yet the manifolde exãples of his mercies cauſe them to truſt in God, thogh to mans iugemẽt thei ſawe none occaſion

[b] As he that ſurely beleued in heart.

[c] As thine inuiſible heauen is not ſubiect to anie alteracion & chãge: ſo ſhal ỹ trueth of thy promes be vnchãgeable

[d] The Prophet ſheweth what was ỹ promes of God, wherõ he grounded his faith.

[e] The Angels ſhal praiſe thy power & faithfulnes in deliuering thy Church.

[f] That is, in ỹ heauens.

[g] Meaning, ỹ Angels.

[h] If the Angels trẽble before Gods maieſtie & infinite iuſtice, what earthlie creature by oppreſſing the Church, dare ſet him ſelfe againſt God?

[i] For as he deliuered the Church by ỹ red Sea, & by deſtroying Raháb, that is, ỹ Egyptians: ſo wil he eftſone deliuer it, whẽ the dangers be great

[k] Tabór is a mountaine Weſtwarde frõ Ieruſalẽ, & Hermon Eaſtwarde: ſo the Prophet ſignifieth ỹ all partes & places of the worlde ſhal obey Gods power for the deliuerance of his Church.

[l] For hereby he iudgeth the world & ſheweth him ſelf a merciful Father & faithful protector vnto his

[m] Feling in their conſcience that God is their Father. [n] They ſhalbe preſerued by thy Fatherlie prouidence. [o] In that they are preſerued and continue, they oght to giue the praiſe and glorie onely to thee. [p] In that that our King hathe power to defend vs, it is the gift of God. [q] To Samuél and to others, to aſſure that Dauid was thy choſen one [r] Whome I haue bothe choſen and giuen him ſtrength to execute his office, as verſ. 21.

20 I haue founde Dauid my ſeruant: with mine holie oyle haue I anointed him.

21 Therefore mine hand ſhalbe eſtabliſhed with him, and mine arme ſhal ſtrengthen him.

22 The enemie ſhal not oppreſſe him, nether ſhal the wicked hurt him.

23 But I wil [f] deſtroye his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 My trueth alſo and my [t] mercie *ſhalbe* with him, and in my Name ſhal his [u] horne be exalted.

25 I wil ſet his hand alſo in the ſea, and his right hand in the [x] floods.

26 He ſhal crye vnto me, Thou art my [y] Father, my God and the rocke of my ſaluacion.

27 Alſo I wil make him my firſt borne, higher then the Kings of the earth.

28 My mercie wil I kepe for him for euermore, and my couenãt ſhal ſtand faſt with him.

29 His ſede alſo wil I make to endure [z] for euer, and his throne as the dayes of heauẽ.

30 *But* if his children forſake my Lawe, and walke not in my iudgements:

31 *If they breake my ſtatutes, and kepe not my commandements:

32 Then wil I viſit their tranſgreſsion with the rod, and their iniquitie with ſtrokes.

33 [a] Yet my louing kindenes wil I not take from him, nether wil I falſifie my trueth.

34 My couenant wil I not breake, nor [b] alter the thing that is gone out of my lippes.

35 I haue ſworne once by mine holines, ”that I wil not faile Dauid, *ſaying*,

36 His ſede ſhal endure for euer, and his throne *ſhalbe* as the ſunne before me.

37 He ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euermore as the moone, & *as* a faithful [c] witnes in the heauen. Sélah.

38 But thou haſt reiected and abhorred, thou haſt bene angrie with thine Anointed.

39 Thou haſt [d] broken the couenant of thy ſeruant, *&* profaned his [e] crowne, *caſting it* on the grounde.

40 Thou haſt broken downe all his walles: thou haſt layed his fortreſſes in ruine.

41 All that go by the way, ſpoile him: he is a rebuke vnto his neighbours.

42 Thou haſt ſet vp the right hand of his enemies, *and* made all his aduerſaries to reioyce.

43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſworde, and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battel.

44 Thou haſt cauſed his dignitie to decay, and caſt his throne to the grounde.

45 The dayes of his [f] youth haſt thou ſhortened, *and* couered him with ſhame. Sélah.

f Thogh there ſhalbe euermore enemies againſt Gods kingdome, yet he promiſeth to ouercome them.

t I wil mercifully performe my promiſes to hi, notwithſtanding his infirmities & offences.

u His power, glorie & eſtate.

x He ſhal enioye the land round about.

y His excellẽt dignitie ſhal appeare herein that he ſhal be named the ſonne of God, & ȳ firſt borne, wherein he is a figure of Chriſt

z Thogh for ȳ ſinnes of the people ȳ ſtate of this kigdome decayed: yet God referued ſtil a rote, til he had accõpliſhed this promes in Chriſt.

2.Sam.7,14.

a Though the faithful ãſwer not in all poĩts to their profeſsion, yet God wil not breake his couenant with them

b For God in promiſing hathe reſpect to his mercie and not to mans power in performing.

”*Ebr. if I lie vnto Dauid: which is a maner of othe*

c As long as ȳ ſunne & moone endure, they ſhalbe witneſſes to me of this promes.

d Becauſe of ȳ horrible cõfuſion of things, the Prophet cõplaineth to God as though he ſawe not ȳ performance of his promes. And thus diſchargĩg his cares on God, he reſiſteth doute & impaciẽcie.

e By this he meaneth ȳ horrible diſsipation and renting of ȳ kingdome, which was vnder Ieroboám: or els by ȳ Spirit of prophecie Ethán ſpeaketh of thoſe great miſeries, ẇ came ſone afterwarde to paſſe at the captiuitie of Babylon.

f He ſheweth that ȳ kingdome failed before it came to perfection or was ripe.

46 [g] Lord, how long wilt thou hide thy ſelf, for euer? ſhal thy wrath burne like fyre?

47 Remember [h] of what time I am: wherefore ſhuldeſt thou creat in vaine all the children of men?

48 What man liueth, & ſhal not ſe death? ſhal he deliuer his ſoule from the hand of the graue? Sélah.

49 Lord, where are thy former mercies, which thou ſwareſt vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

50 Remember, ô Lord, the rebuke of thy ſeruants, which I beare in my [i] boſome of all the mightie people.

51 For [k] thine enemies haue reproched thee, ô Lord, becauſe they haue reproched the [l] foteſteppes of thine Anointed.

52 Praiſed *be* the Lord for euermore. So be it, euen ſo be it.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moſes in his praier ſetteth before vs the eternal fauour of God toward his, 3 Who are nether admoniſhed by the breuitie of their life. 7 Nor by his plagues to be thankeful. 12 Therefore Moſes praieth God to turne their hearts & continue his mercies toward them, & their poſteritie for euer.

¶ *A praier of Moſés, the* [a] *man of God.*

1 LOrd, thou haſt bene our [b] habitacion from generacion to generacion.

2 Before the [c] mountaines were made, and *before* thou hadeſt formed the earth, & the worlde, euen from euerlaſting to euerlaſting thou art *our* God.

3 Thou [d] turneſt man to deſtructiõ: againe thou ſaieſt, Returne, ye ſonnes of Adám.

4 [e] For a thouſand yeres in thy ſight *are as* yeſterdaie when it is paſt, and *as* a watche in the night.

5 Thou haſt [f] ouerflowed them: they are *as* a ſlepe: in the morning he groweth like the graſſe:

6 In the morning it floriſheth and groweth, *but* in the euening it is cut downe and withereth.

7 For we [g] are conſumed by thine angre, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee, *and* our ſecret ſinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are paſt in thine angre: we haue [h] ſpent our yeres as a thoght.

10 The time of our life *is* threſcore yeres & ten, and if they be of ſtrength, [i] fourescore yeres: yet their ſtrength *is* but labour and ſorowe: for it is cut of quickely, and we flee away.

11 [k] Who knoweth the power of thy wrath? for according to thy feare *is* thine angre.

12 Teache vs ſo to nomber our dayes, that we maie applie *our* hearts vnto [l] wiſdome.

13 Returne (ô Lord, [m] how long?) and be [o] pacified toward thy ſeruants.

[i] Meaning, according to the commune ſtate of life. [k] If ... breuitie be miſerable, muche more, if thy wrath lie vpon vs ... re thee onely knowe. [l] Which is, by conſidering the ... & by meditating the heauenlie ioyes. [m] Meaning, wilt ȳ be angrie ... *comfort in thy ſeruants.*

14 Fil vs with thy mercie in the morning: ſo ſhal we reioyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Comfort vs according to the dayes that thou haſt afflicted vs, *&* *according* to the yeres that we haue ſene euil.

16 [n] Let thy worke be ſene toward thy ſeruants, & thy glorie vpon their [o] childrẽ.

17 And let the [p] beautie of ỹ Lord our God be vpon vs, and [q] direct thou the worke of our hands vpon vs, euen direct the worke of our hands.

PSAL. XCI.

1 Here is deſcribed in what aſſurance he liueth that putteth his whole truſt in God, & committeth him ſelf wholly to his protection in all tentations: 14 A promes of God to thoſe that loue him, know him and truſt in him, to deliuer them, & giue them immortal glorie.

1 WHoſo dwelleth in the [a] ſecret of the moſte High, ſhal abide in the ſhadowe of the Almightie.

2 [b] I wil ſay vnto the Lord, O mine hope, and my fortres: *he is* my God, in him wil I truſt.

3 Surely he wil deliuer thee frõ the [c] ſnare of the hunter, *and* from the noiſome peſtilence.

4 He wil couer thee vnder his wings, and thou ſhalt be ſure vnder his feathers: his [d] trueth ſhalbe thy ſhield and buckler.

5 [e] Thou ſhalt not be afraid of the feare of the night, *nor* of the arrowe that flieth by daye:

6 *Nor* of the peſtilence that walketh in the darknes: *nor* of the plague that deſtroyeth at noone daye.

7 A thouſand ſhal fall at thy ſide, and ten thouſand at thy right hand, *but* it ſhal not come nere thee.

8 Douteles with thine [f] eyes ſhalt thou beholde and ſe the rewarde of the wicked.

9 For thou *haſt ſaid*, The Lord *is* mine hope: thou haſt ſet the moſte high for thy refuge.

10 There ſhal none euil come vnto thee, nether ſhal anie plague come nere thy tabernacle.

11 [g] For he ſhal giue his Angels charge ouer thee to kepe thee in all thy waies.

12 They ſhal beare thee in their hands, that thou hurt not thy fote againſt a ſtone.

13 Thou ſhalt walke vpon the liõ and aſpe: the [h] yong lion and the dragon ſhalt thou tread vnder fete.

14 [i] Becauſe he hathe loued me, therefore wil I deliuer him: I wil exalt him becauſe he hathe knowen my Name.

15 He ſhal call vpõ me, & I wil heare him: I wil be with him in trouble: I wil deliuer him, and glorifie him.

16 With [k] long life wil I ſatiſfie him, and ſhewe him my ſaluacion.

PSAL. XCII.

1 This pſalme was made to be ſung on the Sabbath, to ſtirre vp the people to acknowledge God and to praiſe him in his workes: the Prophet reioyceth therein. 6 But the wicked is not able to conſider that the vngodlie, whẽ he is moſte floriſhing ſhal moſte ſpedely periſh. 12 In the end is deſcribed the felicitie of the iuſt, planted in the houſe of God to praiſe the Lord.

¶ *A Pſalme* or *ſong for the* [a] *Sabbath daie.*

1 IT is a good thing to praiſe the Lord, and to ſing vnto thy Name, ô moſte High,

2 To declare thy louing kindenes in the [b] morning, and thy trueth in the night,

3 Vpon an [c] inſtrument of ten ſtrings, and vpõ the viole with the ſong vpon the harpe.

4 For thou, Lord, haſt made me glad by thy [d] workes, *&* I wil reioyce in the workes of thine hands.

5 O Lord, how glorious are thy workes! *&* thy thoghts are verie depe.

6 An [e] vnwiſe man knoweth it not, and a foole doeth not vnderſtand this,

7 (When the wicked growe as the graſſe, and all the workers of wickednes do floriſh) that thei ſhal be deſtroied for euer.

8 But thou, ô Lord, art [f] moſte high for euer more.

9 For lo, thine enemies, ô Lord: for lo, thine enemies ſhal periſh: all the workers of iniquitie ſhalbe deſtroied.

10 [g] But thou ſhalt exalt mine horne, like the vnicornes, *&* I ſhalbe anointed with freſh oile.

11 Mine eie alſo ſhal ſe *my deſire* againſt mine enemies: and mine eares ſhal heare *my wiſh* againſt the wicked, that riſe vp againſt me.

12 The righteous ſhal [h] floriſh like a palme tre, *&* ſhal growe like a cedre in Lebanón.

13 Suche as be planted in the Houſe of the Lord, ſhal floriſh in ỹ courts of our God.

14 Thei ſhal ſtil bring forthe frute in *their* [i] age: thei ſhalbe fat and floriſhing,

15 To declare that the Lord my rocke is righteous, and that none iniquitie *is* in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

1 He praiſeth the power of God in the creation of the worlde & beateth downe all people which lift them vp againſt his maieſtie. 5 And proueketh to conſider his promiſes.

1 THe Lord [a] reigneth, *&* is clothed with maieſtie: the Lord is clothed, *&* girded with power: the worlde alſo ſhalbe eſtabliſhed, that it can not be moued.

2 Thy [b] throne is eſtabliſhed of olde: thou art from euerlaſting.

3 [c] The floods haue lifted vp, ô Lord: the floods haue lifted vp their voice: the

[i] To aſſure the faithful of Gods protection, he bringeth in God to confir-

[k] For he is contẽted with that life, that God giueth: for by death ỹ ſhortnes of this life is recompenſed ŵ immortalitie.

Pſal. XCII.

[a] Which teacheth that the vſe of ỹ Sabbath ſtandeth i praiſing God, and not onely in ceaſing frõ worke.

[b] For Gods mercie & fidelitie in his promiſes toward his, binde thẽ to praiſe him continually bothe daie & night.

[c] Theſe inſtrumẽts were thẽ permitted, but at Chriſts comming aboliſhed.

[d] He ſheweth what is ỹ vſe of the Sabbath daie: to wit, to meditate Gods workes.

[e] That is, the wicked conſider not Gods workes, nor his iudgemẽts againſt them, & therfore moſte iuſtly periſh.

[f] Thy iudgements are moſte conſtant againſt the wicked and paſſe our reache.

[g] Thou wilt ſtrengthen thẽ ŵ all power, & bleſſe them ŵ all felicitie.

[h] Though the faithful ſeme to wither and be cut downe by the wicked: yet thei ſhal growe againe and floriſh in the Church of God, as the cedres do in mount Lebanón.

[i] The childrẽ of God ſhal haue a power aboue nature, & their age ſhal bring forthe moſte freſh frutes.

Pſal. XCIII.

[a] As God by his power and wiſdome hath made and gouerneth the worlde: ſo muſte the ſame be our defence againſt all enemies & dãgers.

[b] Where thou ſitteſt & gouerneſt ỹ worlde.

[c] Gods power appeareth in ruling the furious waters.

floods lift vp their waues.

4 The waues of the ſea *are* maruelous through the noiſe of manie waters, *yet* the Lord on high is more mightie.

5 Thy [d] teſtimonies are verie ſure: holines becommeth thine Houſe, ô Lord, for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 He praieth vnto God againſt the Violence and arrogancie of tyrants, 10 Warning them of Gods iudgements. 12 Then doeth he comfort the afflicted by the good iſſue of their afflictions, as he felt in him ſelf, & did ſe in others, & by the ruine of the wicked, 23 Whome the Lord wil deſtroye.

1 O Lord God [a] the aduenger, ô God the aduenger, ſhewe thy ſelf [b] clearely.

2 Exalt thy ſelf, ô Iudge of the worlde, & render a rewarde to the proude.

3 Lord, how long ſhal the wicked, how lōg ſhal the wicked [c] triumph?

4 They prate & ſpeake fiercely: all the workers of iniquitie vante them ſelues.

5 They [d] ſmite downe thy people, ô Lord, and trouble thine heritage.

6 They ſlaie the widow and the ſtranger, and murther the fatherles.

7 [e] Yet they ſaie, The Lord ſhal not ſe: nether wil the God of Iaakób regarde it.

8 Vnderſtand ye vnwiſe amōg the people: and ye fooles, when wil ye be wiſe?

9 He that [f] planted the eare, ſhal he not heare? or he that formed the eye, ſhal he not ſe?

10 Or he that chaſticeth the [g] nations, ſhal he not correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *ſhal he not knowe?*

11 The Lord knoweth the thoghts of man, that they are vanitie.

12 Bleſſed *is* the man, whome thou [h] chaſticeſt, ô Lord, and teacheſt him in thy Law,

13 That thou maieſt giue him reſt from the dayes of euil, whiles the pit is digged for the wicked.

14 Surely ẏ Lord wil not faile his people, nether wil he forſake his inheritance.

15 For [i] iudgement ſhal returne to iuſtice, and all the vpright in heart *ſhal followe* after it.

16 Who wil riſe vp with me againſt the wicked? *or* who wil take my parte againſt the workers of iniquitie?

17 If the Lord had not [k] holpen me, my ſoule had almoſte dwelt in ſilence.

18 When I ſaid, [l] My fote ſlideth, thy mercie, ô Lord, ſtaied me.

19 In the multitude of my [m] thoghts in mine heart, thy comfortes haue reioyced my ſoule.

20 Hathe the throne of iniquitie [n] felowſhip with thee, which forgeth wrong for a law?

21 Thei gather them together againſt the ſoule of the righteous, and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the Lord is my refuge, and my God *is* the rocke of mine hope.

23 And he wil recompenſe thē their wickednes, and [o] deſtroie them in their owne malice: *yea*, ẏ Lord our God ſhal deſtroie them.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An earneſt exhortation to praiſe God 4 For the gouernement of the worlde, and the election of his Church. 8 An admonition not to followe the rebellion of the olde fathers, that tempted God in the wildernes: 11 For the which thei might not enter into the land of promes

1 Come, let vs reioice vnto the Lord: let vs ſing [a] aloude vnto the rocke of our ſaluacion.

2 Let vs come before his face with praiſe: let vs ſing loude vnto him with pſalmes.

3 For the Lord *is* a great God, and a great King aboue all [b] gods.

4 In whoſe hād *are* ẏ depe places of ẏ earth, & the [c] heights of the mountaines *are* his.

5 To whome the ſea *belongeth*: for he made it, and his hands formed the drye land.

6 Come, let vs [d] worſhip and fall downe, & knele before the Lord our maker.

7 For he is our God, and we are the people of his paſture, & the ſhepe of his [e] hand: to daie, if ye wil heare his voice,

8 [f] Harden not your heart, as in Meribáh, & as in the daie of Maſſáh in the wildernes.

9 Where your fathers tempted me, proued me, thogh thei had ſene my worke.

10 Fortie yeres haue I contended with *this* generacion, & ſaid, Thei are a people that [g] erre in heart, for thei haue not knowen my waies.

11 Wherefore I ſware in my wrath, *ſaying*, Surely they ſhal not enter into my [h] reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation bothe to the Iewes and Gentiles to praiſe God for his mercie. And this ſpecially oght to be referred to the kingdome of Chriſt.

1 Sing [a] vnto the Lord a newe ſong: ſing vnto the Lord, all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the Lord, & praiſe his Name: declare his ſaluacion from daie to daie.

3 Declare his glorie among all nations, *and* his wonders among all people.

4 For the Lord *is* [b] great and muche to be praiſed: he is to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the people *are* idoles: but the Lord [c] made the heauens.

6 [d] Stregth & glorie *are* before him: power and beautie *are* in his Sanctuarie.

7 Giue vnto ẏ Lord, ye families of ẏ people: giue vnto the Lord glorie & [e] power.

8 Giue vnto the Lord the glorie of his Name: bring [f] an offring, and entre into

---

[d] Beſides Gods power & wiſdome in creating, and gouerning, his great mercie alſo appeareth in ẏ he hathe giuen his people his worde and couenant.

[a] Whoſe office it is to take vēgeance on the wicked.

[b] Shewe by effect ẏ thou art Iudge of the worlde to puniſh ẏ wicked.

[c] That is, brag of their crueltie & oppreſſiō: or, eſteme them ſelues aboue all other.

[d] Seing the Church was thē ſo ſore oppreſſed, it oght not to ſeme ſtrange to vs, if we ſe it ſo now, & therefore we muſte call to God to take our cauſe in hand

[e] He ſheweth that they are deſperat in malice, foraſmuchas they feared not God, but gaue thē ſelues wholly to do wickedly

[f] He ſheweth that it is impoſsible, but God ſhulde heare, ſe & vnderſtand their wickednes.

[g] If God puniſh whole nations for their ſins, it is mere folie for anie one man, or els a fewe to thinke that God wil ſpare thē.

[h] God hathe care euer his and chaſticeth them for their welth, ẏ they ſhulde not periſh for euer with the wicked.

[i] God wil reſtore the ſtate & gouernemēt of things to their right vſe, & then the godlie ſhal followe him cherefully.

[k] He complaineth of them, which wolde not helpe him to reſiſte the enemies: yet was aſſured that Gods helpe wolde not faile.

[l] Whē I thoght there was no way but death.

[m] In my trouble & deſtreſſe I euer founde thy preſent helpe.

[n] Thogh the wicked iudges pretend iuſtice in oppreſsing the Church, yet they haue not that autoritie of God.

doles, or whatſoeuer made not the heauens, are not God

be knowen, but by his ſtrength and glorie: the ſignes whereof a

Sanctuarie. [e] As by experience ye ſe that it is onely due vnto

[f] By offring vp your ſelues wholly vnto God, declare that you

onely.

his courtes.
9 Worſhip the Lord in the glorious Sanctuarie: tremble before him all the earth.
10 Saie amóg the [g] nations, The Lord reigneth: ſurely the worlde ſhalbe ſtable, *and* not moue, & he ſhal iudge the people [h] in righteouſnes.
11 Let the heauens reioyce, & let the earth be glad: let the ſea roare, and all that therein is.
12 Let the field be ioyful, and all that is in it: let all the [i] trees of the wood then reioyce
13 Before the Lord: for he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: he wil iudge the worlde with righteouſnes, & the people in his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth all to reioyce for the comming of the kingdome of Chriſt, 7 Dreadful to the rebels & idolaters, 8 And ioyful to the iuſt, whome he exhorteth to innocencie, 12 To reioycing and thankeſgiuing.

1 THe [a] Lord reigneth: let the earth reioyce: let the [b] multitude of the yles be glad.
2 [c] Cloudes and darkenes *are* round about him: righteouſnes and iudgement *are* the fundation of his throne.
3 There ſhal go a fyer before him, and burne vp his enemies round about.
4 His lightnĩgs gaue light vnto ẏ worlde: the earth ſawe it and was [d] afraid.
5 The mountaines melted like waxe at the preſence of the Lord, at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heauens declare his righteouſnes, and all the people ſe his glorie.
7 [e] Confounded be all they that ſerue grauen images, & that glorie in idoles: worſhip him [f] all ye gods.
8 Zión heard of it, and was glad: and the [g] daughters of Iudáh reioyced, becauſe of thy iudgements, ô Lord.
9 For thou, Lord, art moſte high aboue all the earth: thou art muche exalted aboue all gods.
10 Ye that [h] loue the Lord, hate euil: he preſerueth the ſoules of his Saints: he wil deliuer them from the hand of the wicked.
11 [i] Light is ſowen for the righteous, and ioye for the vpright in heart.
12 Reioyce ye righteous in the Lord, and giue thankes for his holie [k] remembrance.

God for their deliuerance.

[i] Thogh Gods deliue-
ſuddenly, yet it is ſowen and laied vp in ſtore for them.

of his benefites and onely truſt in his defence.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 An earneſt exhortation to all creatures to praiſe the Lord for his power, mercie and fidelitie in his promes by Chriſt, 10 By whome he hathe communicated his ſaluacion to all nations.

¶ *A Pſalme.*

1 SIng [a] vnto the Lord a new ſong: for he hathe done maruelous things: *his right hand, and his holie [b] arme haue gotten him the victorie.
2 The Lord declared his [c] ſaluation: his righteouſnes hathe he reueiled in ẏ ſight of the nations.
3 He hathe [d] remembred his mercie and his trueth toward the houſe of Iſraél: all the ends of the earth haue ſene the ſaluation of our God.
4 All the earth, ſing ye loude vnto ẏ Lord: crye out and reioyce, and ſing praiſes.
5 Sing praiſe to the Lord vpon the harpe, *euen* vpon the harpe with a ſinging voice.
6 With [e] ſhalmes and ſounde of trumpets ſing loude before the Lord the King.
7 Let the ſea roare, and all that therein is, the worlde, and thei that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap their hands, & let the mountaines reioyce together
9 Before the Lord: for he is come to iudge the earth: with righteouſnes ſhal he iudge the worlde, and the people with equitie.

[a] That is, ſome ſong newly made in token of their wonderful deliuerãce by Chriſt.

Iſai 59,16.

[b] He p̄ſerueth his Church miraculouſly.

[c] For the deliuerance of his Church.

[d] God was moued by none other meanes to gather his Church of the Iewes and Gentiles, but becauſe he wolde performe his p̄mes

[e] By this repetition & earneſt exhortation to giue praiſes with inſtruments, & alſo of the dũme creatures, he ſignifieth ẏ the worlde is neuer able to praiſe God ſufficiently for their deliuerance.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 He commendeth the power, equitie and excellencie of the kingdome of God by Chriſt ouer the Iewes and Gẽtiles, 5 And prouoketh them to magnifie the ſame & to ſerue the Lord, 6 Following the example of the ancient Fathers, Moſés, Aarón, Samuél, who calling vpon God, were heard in their praiers.

1 THe Lord reigneth, let the [a] people trẽble: he ſitteth *betwene* ẏ *Cherubims, let the earth be moued.
2 The Lord *is* great in Zión, & he is high aboue all the people.
3 Thei ſhal [b] praiſe thy great and feareful Name (*for* it is holie)
4 And the Kĩgs power, that loueth iudgement: *for* thou haſt prepared equitie: thou haſt executed iudgement & iuſtice in Iaakób.
5 Exalt the Lord our God, and fall downe before his [c] foteſtole: *for* he is holie.
6 Moſés & Aarón *were* among his Prieſts, [d] and Samuél among ſuche as call vpon his Name: theſe called vpon the Lord, & he heard them.
7 He ſpake vnto thẽ in the cloudie piller: thei kept his teſtimonies, & the Lawe *that* he gaue them.
8 Thou heardeſt them, ô Lord our God: thou waſt a fauourable God vnto them, thogh ẏ dideſt take vengeance for [e] their inuentions.
9 Exalt the Lord our God, and fall downe before his holie Mountaine: for the Lord our God is holie.

[a] When God deliuereth his Church, all ẏ enemies ſhal haue cauſe to tremble

Exod.25,22.

[b] Thogh the wicked rage againſt God, yet the godlie ſhal praiſe his Name, & mightie power.

[c] That is, before his Temple or Arke, where he promiſed to heare, when they worſhiped him: as now he promiſeth his ſpiritual preſẽce, whereſoeuer his Church is aſſembled

[d] Vnder theſe thre he comprehendeth ẏ whole people of Iſraél, with whome God made his promes.

[e] For the more liberally ẏ God dealeth with his people, the more doeth he puniſh them that abuſe his benefites.

PSAL. C.

1 He exhorteth all to ſerue the Lord, 3 Who hathe choſen vs & preſerued vs, 4 And to entre into his aſſemblies to praiſe his Name.

A pſalme of praiſe.

1 SIng [a] ye loude vnto the Lord, all the earth.

2 Serue the Lord with gladnes: come before him with ioyfulnes.

3 Knowe ye that euen the Lord is God: he hathe [b] made vs, & not we our ſelues: *we are* his people, and the ſhepe of his paſture.

4 [c] Enter into his gates with praiſe, *&* into his courtes with reioycing: praiſe him *and* bleſſe his Name.

5 For the Lord is good: his mercie *is* [d] euerlaſting, and his trueth *is* from generacion to generacion.

[a] He prophecieth ŷ Gods benefite in calling the Gentiles, ſhalbe ſo great that thei ſhal haue wonderful occaſiō to praiſe his mercie & reioyce

[b] He chiefly meaneth, touching the ſpiritual regeneration, whereby we are his ſhepe and people.

[c] He ſheweth that God wil not be worſhiped, but by that meanes, which he hathe appointed,

[d] He declareth that we oght neuer to be wearie in praiſing him, ſeing his mercies toward vs laſt for euer.

PSAL. CI.

1 Dauid deſcribeth what gouernement he wil obſerue in his houſe and kingdome. 5 He wil puniſh and correct, by rooting forthe the wicked, 6 And cheriſhing the godlie perſones.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

1 I Wil [a] ſing mercie and iudgement: vnto thee, ô Lord, wil I ſing.

2 I wil do wiſely in the perfite waie [b] til ŷ comeſt to me: I wil walke in ŷ vprightnes of mine heart in the middes of mine houſe.

3 I wil ſet no wicked thing before mine eies: I hate [c] the worke of them that fall awaie: it ſhal not cleaue vnto me.

4 A froward heart ſhal depart from me: I wil knowe none euil.

5 Him, that priuely [d] ſclandereth his neighbour, wil I deſtroie: hī that hathe a proude loke and high heart, I can not *ſuffer.*

6 Mine eies *ſhalbe* vnto the [e] faithful of the land, that they maie dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfite waie, he ſhal ſerue me.

7 There ſhal no deceitful perſone dwell within mine houſe: he that telleth lies, ſhal not remaine in my ſight.

8 [f] Betimes wil I deſtroy all the wicked of the land, that I maie cut of all the workers of iniquitie from the Citie of the Lord.

[a] Dauid conſidereth what maner of King he wolde be, whē God ſhulde place him in the throne, promiſing openly, that he wolde be merciful and iuſt.

[b] Thogh [illegible] yet ŷ differreſt to place me in the kīglie dignitie, yet wil I giue my ſelf to wiſdome & vprightnes being a priuate man

[c] He ſheweth that magiſtrates do not their dueties, except thei be enemies to all vice

[d] In ꝓmiſing to puniſh theſe vices, which are moſte pernicious in thē that are about Kings, he declareth that he wil puniſh all.

[e] He ſheweth what is ŷ true vſe of the ſworde: to puniſh the wicked and to mainteine the good.

[f] Magiſtrates muſt immediatly puniſh vice, leſt it growe to farther inconuenience and if heathen Magiſtrates are bounde to do this, how muche more thei that haue the charge of the Church of God?

PSAL. CII.

2 It ſemeth that this praier was appointed to the faithful to praie in the captiuitie of Babylon. 16 A conſolation for the building of the Church: 18 Whereof followeth the praiſe of God to be publiſhed vnto all poſteritie. 22 The conuerſion of the Gentiles, 28 And the ſtabilitie of the Church.

¶ *A praier* [a] *of the afflicted, when he ſhalbe in diſtres, and powre forthe his meditation before the Lord.*

1 O Lord, heare my praier, and let my [b] crye come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the time of my trouble: incline thine eares vnto me: when I call, make haſte to heare me.

3 For my daies are [c] conſumed like ſmoke, and my bones are burnt like an herth.

4 Mine heart is ſmitten and withereth like graſſe, becauſe I forgate [d] to eat my bread.

5 For the voice of my groning my bones do cleaue to my ſkin.

6 I am like a [e] pelicane of the wildernes: I am like an owle of the deſerts.

7 I watche and am as a ſparowe alone vpō the houſe toppe.

8 Mine enemies reuile me daiely, *&* they ŷ rage agaīſt me, haue [f] ſworne agaīſt me.

9 Surely I haue [g] eaten aſhes as bread, and mingled my drinke with weping,

10 Becauſe of thine [h] indignation and thy wrath: for thou haſt heaued me vp, and caſt me downe.

11 My daies *are* like a ſhadowe that fadeth, and I am withered like graſſe.

12 But thou, ô Lord, doeſt [i] remaine for euer, and thy remembrance from generació to generacion.

13 Thou wilt ariſe *&* haue mercie vpon Zión: for the time to haue mercie thereon, for the [k] appointed time is come.

14 For thy ſeruāts delite in the [l] ſtones thereof, and haue pitie on the duſt thereof.

15 Then the heathen ſhal feare the Name of the Lord, & all the Kings of the earth thy glorie,

16 Whē the Lord ſhal buylde vp Zión, *&* ſhal appeare [m] in his glorie,

17 *And* ſhal turne vnto the praier of the deſolate, and not deſpiſe their praier.

18 This ſhalbe writen for the generacion to come: & the people, which ſhalbe [n] created, ſhal praiſe the Lord.

19 For he hathe loked downe frō the height of his Sanctuarie: out of the heauen did the Lord beholde the earth,

20 That he might heare the mourning of the priſoner, and deliuer the [o] children of death:

21 That thei maie declare the Name of the Lord in Zión, and his praiſe in Ieruſalém,

22 When the people ſhalbe gathered [p] together, and the kingdomes to ſerue the Lord.

23 He [q] abated my ſtrength in the waie, *&* ſhortened my daies.

24 *And* I ſaid, O my God, take me not away

[a] Whereby is ſignified, that albeit we be in neuer ſo great miſeries, yet there is euer place left for praier.

rance was as it were created anewe. [o] Who ne ſtrement colde loke for nothing but death. [p] He ſheweth that me is neuer more praiſed, then when religion floriſheth, creaſeth: which thing is chiefly accompliſhed vnder the king [q] The Church lamēt that thei ſe not the time of Chriſt, which but haue but fewe yeres and ſhort daies.

---

away in the middes of
endure from generacio
25 Thou haſt aforetim
on of the earth, and th
ke of thine hands.
26 [r] Thei ſhal periſh, bu
euen thei all ſhal waxe
ment: as a veſture ſhal
and thei ſhalbe chang
27 But thou art the ſam
not faile.
28 The children of thy
nue, and their ſede ſh
ſight.

PSAL.

1 He prouoketh all to praiſe th
doned his ſinnes, deliuered h
giuen him ſufficient of all go
deth the tender mercies of Go
moſte tender Father towards
tie of mans life. 20 An exh
gels to praiſe the Lord.

¶ A Pſalme

1 MY ſoule, [a] praiſe ŷ
is within me, *pra*
2 My ſoule, praiſe thou
get not all his benefit
3 Which [b] forgiueth a
healeth all thine infir
4 Which redemeth th
and crowneth thee wi
paſsions.
5 Which ſatiſfieth th
things: and thy [d] you
egles.
6 The Lord executet
iudgement to all that
7 He made his waies k
& his workes vnto th
8 The Lord is ful of c
cie, ſlowe to angre an
9 He wil not alwaie [f] c
angre for euer.
10 He hathe not [g] deal
ſinnes, nor rewarded
iniquities.
11 For as high as the
earth, ſo great is his
that feare him.
12 As farre as [h] the Ea
ſo farre hathe he rem
vs.
13 As a father hathe co
dren, ſo hathe the
them that feare him.
14 For he knoweth whe
remembreth that we
15 The daies of [i] mā ar
er of the field, ſo flori
16 For the winde goet
ne, and the place ther
more.
17 But the louing kin

eare my praier, and let my
me vnto thee.
y face from me in the time of
incline thine eares vnto me:
nake haſte to heare me.
are [c] conſumed like ſmoke,
s are burnt like an herth.
s ſmitten and withereth like
e I forgate [d] to eat my bread
e of my groning my bones
ny ſkin.
pelicane of the wildernes:
le of the deſerts.
d am as a ſparowe alone vpō
pe.
es reuile me daiely, & they
me, haue [f] ſworne agaiſt me
e [g] eaten aſhes as bread, an
rinke with weping,
hine [h] indignation and th
u haſt heaued me vp, and ca

e like a ſhadowe that fadeth,
nered like graſſe.
Lord, doeſt [i] remaine for e
membrance from generaci

riſe & haue mercie vpon Zi
e to haue mercie thereon,
inted time is come.
ãts delite in the [l] ſtones the
pitie on the duſt thereof.
athen ſhal feare the Name
all the Kings of the earth

rd ſhal buylde vp Zión,
in his glorie,
ne vnto the praier of the
ot deſpiſe their praier.
writen for the generacion
people, which ſhalbe [n] crea
the Lord.
loked downe frō the height
rie: out of the heauen did
lde the earth,
ht heare the mourning of
nd deliuer the [o] children of

ie declare the Name of the
, and his praiſe in Ieru

eople ſhalbe gathered [p] to
e kingdomes to ſerue the

ny ſtrength in the waie, &
laies.
O my God, take me not
away

created anewe.
nothing but death.
d, then when religion floriſheth,
chiefly accompliſhed vnder the
at thei ſe not the time of Chriſt, which
s and ſhort daies.
o Who
p He ſheweth

---

away in the middes of my daies: thy yeres *endure* from generacion to generacion.

25 Thou haſt aforetime laied the fundation of the earth, and the heauens *are* ye worke of thine hands.

26 [r] Thei ſhal periſh, but thou ſhalt endure: euen thei all ſhal waxe olde as doeth a garment: as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and thei ſhalbe changed.

27 But thou art the ſame, and thy yeres ſhal not faile.

28 The children of thy ſeruants ſhal continue, and their ſede ſhal ſtand [ſ] faſt in thy ſight.

PSAL. CIII.

1 He prouoketh all to praiſe the Lord, which hathe pardoned his ſinnes, deliuered him from deſtruction, and giuen him ſufficient of all good things 10 Then he addeth the tender mercies of God, which he ſheweth like a moſte tender Father towards his childrē, 14 The frailtie of mans life. 20 An exhortation to man and Angels to praiſe the Lord.

¶ A Pſalme *of David.*

1 MY ſoule, [a] praiſe ye the Lord, & all that is within me, *praiſe* his holie Name.

2 My ſoule, praiſe thou the Lord, and forget not all his benefites.

3 Which [b] forgiueth all thine iniquitie, & healeth all thine infirmities.

4 Which redemeth thy life from ye [c] graue, and crowneth thee with mercie and compaſsions.

5 Which ſatiſfieth thy mouth with good things: and thy [d] youth is renued like the egles.

6 The Lord executeth righteouſnes and iudgement to all that are oppreſſed.

7 He made his waies knowen vnto [e] Moſés, & his workes vnto the children of Iſraél.

8 The Lord is ful of compaſsion and mercie, ſlowe to angre and of great kindenes.

9 He wil not alwaie [f] chide, nether kepe *his angre* for euer.

10 He hathe not [g] dealt with vs after our ſinnes, nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For as high as the heauen is aboue the earth, ſo great is his mercie toward them that feare him.

12 As farre as [h] the Eaſt is from the Weſt: ſo farre hathe he remoued our ſinnes from vs.

13 As a father hathe compaſſiō on his children, ſo hathe the Lord compaſsion on them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth whereof we be made: he remembreth that we are but duſt.

15 The daies of [i] mā are as graſſe: as a flower of the field, ſo floriſheth he.

16 For the winde goeth ouer it, and it is gone, and the place thereof ſhal knowe it no more.

17 But the louing kindenes of the Lord *endureth* for euer & euer vpon them that feare him, and his [k] righteouſnes vpon childrens children,

18 Vnto them that kepe his [l] couenant, and thinke vpon his commandements to do them.

19 The Lord hathe prepared his throne in heauen, and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Praiſe the Lord, ye [m] his Angels, that excel in ſtrength, that do his commandement in obeying the voice of his worde.

21 Praiſe the Lord, all ye his hoſtes, ye his ſeruants that do his pleaſure.

22 Praiſe the Lord, all ye his workes, in all places of his dominion: my ſoule, praiſe thou the Lord.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 An excellent Pſalme to praiſe God for the creation of the worlde & the gouernance of the ſame by his maruelous prouidence, 35 Wherein the Prophet praieth againſt the wicked, who are occaſions that God diminiſhed his bleſsings.

1 MY ſoule, praiſe thou ye Lord: ô Lord my God, thou art exceding great, yu art [a] clothed with glorie & honour.

2 Which couereth him ſelf with light as with a garment, & ſpreadeth the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Which laieth the beames of his chābers in the waters, and maketh the cloudes his chariot, and walketh vpon the wings of the winde.

4 Which [b] maketh the ſpirits his meſſengers, & a flaming fyre his miniſters.

5 He ſet the earth vpon her fundacions, ſo yt it ſhal neuer moue.

6 Thou coueredſt it with ye [c] deepe as with a garment: the [d] waters wolde ſtand aboue the mountaines.

7 *But* at thy rebuke thei flee: at the voice of thy thunder thei haſte awaie.

8 *And* the moūtaines aſcend, & the valleis deſcend to the place which thou haſt eſtabliſhed for them.

9 *But* thou haſt ſet them a bonde, which thei ſhal not paſſe: thei ſhal not returne to couer the earth.

10 He ſendeth the ſprings into the valleis, which runne betwene the mountaines.

11 Thei ſhal giue drinke to all the [e] beaſtes of the field, and the wilde aſſes ſhal quenche their thirſt.

12 By theſe [f] ſprings ſhal the foules of the heauen dwell, and ſing among the brāches.

13 He watereth the mountaines from his [g] chambers, & the earth is filled with the frute of thy workes.

14 He cauſeth graſſe to growe for the cattel, and herbe for the vſe of [h] man, that he maie bring forthe bread out of the earth,

15 And wine *that* maketh glad the heart of man, & oyle to make the face to ſhine,

Tt.i.

[k] His iuſte & faithful keping of his promes.

[l] To whome he giueth grace to feare hī, & to obey his worde

[m] In that that we, which naturally are ſlowe to praiſe God, exhort the Angels, yt willigly do it, we ſtirre vp our ſelues to conſider our duetie, & awake out of our ſluggiſhnes.

[a] The Prophet ſheweth that we nede not to enter into the heauēs to ſeke God, for aſmuch as all the ordre of nature, with ye proprietie and placing of the elements, are moſte liuely mirrours to ſe his maieſtie in

[b] As the Prophet here ſheweth yt all viſible powers are readie to ſerue God: ſo the Apoſtle to ye Ebr. 1, 7 beholdeth in this glaſſe, how ye verie Angels alſo are obedient to his cōmandement

[c] Thou makeſt the ſea to be an ornament vnto ye earth.

[d] If by thy power yu dideſt not bridle the rage of ye waters, it were not poſsible, but the whole worlde ſhulde be deſtroied.

[e] If God prouide for ye verie beaſtes, much more wil he extend his prouident care to man.

[f] There is no part of the worlde ſo baren, where moſte euident ſignes of Gods bleſſings appeare not

[g] From the cloudes.

[h] He deſcribeth Gods prouident care ouer man, who doeth not only prouide neceſſarie thīgs for him, as herbes & other meats but alſo thīgs to reioyce and comforte him, as wine & oyle or ointmēts.

& bread *that* ſtrengtheneth mans heart.

16 The high trees are ſatiſfied, *euen* the cedres of Lebanón, which he hathe planted,

17 That the birdes maie make their neſtes there: the ſtorke dwelleth in the firre trees.

18 The high mountaines *are* for the [e] goates: the rockes *are* a refuge for the conies.

19 He appointed the [i] moone for certeine ſeaſons: [k] the ſunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makeſt darkenes, and it is night, wherein all the beaſtes of the foreſt crepe forthe.

21 The lions roare after their praie, and ſeke their meate [l] at God.

22 *When* the ſunne riſeth, they retire, and couche in their dennes.

23 [m] *Then* goeth man forthe to his worke, and to his labour vntil the euening.

24 O Lord, how [n] manifolde are thy workes! in wiſdome haſt thou made them all: the earth is ful of thy riches.

25 *So is* this ſea great & wide: *for* therein *are* things creping innumerable, bothe ſmale beaſtes and great.

26 There go yͤ ſhippes, *yea*, that [*] Liuiathán, whome thou haſt made to plaie therein.

27 [o] All theſe waite vpon thee, that thou maieſt giue them fode in due ſeaſon.

28 Thou giueſt it to them, & thei gather it: thou openeſt thine hand, & thei are filled with good things.

29 *But if* thou [p] hide thy face, thei are troubled: *if* thou take awaie their breath, they dye and returne to their duſt.

30 *Againe if* thou [q] ſend forthe thy ſpirit, thei are created, and thou renueſt the face of the earth.

31 Glorie be to the Lord for euer: let the Lord reioyce in his workes.

32 He loketh on the earth and it trembleth: he toucheth yͤ mountaines, & thei [r] ſmoke.

33 I wil ſing vnto the Lord *all* my life: I wil praiſe my God, while I liue.

34 Let my wordes be acceptable vnto him: I wil reioyce in the Lord.

35 Let the ſinners be [ſ] conſumed out of the earth, & the wicked til there be no more: ô my ſoule, praiſe thou the Lord. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CV.

1 *He praiſeth the ſingular grace of God, who hathe of all the people of the worlde choſen a peculiar people to him ſelf, and hauing choſen them, neuer ceaſeth to do them good, euen for his promes ſake.*

1 PRaiſe yͤ Lord, & call vpon his Name: [a] declare his workes amōg the people.

2 Sing vnto him, ſing praiſe vnto him, & talke of all his wonderous workes.

3 Reioyce in his holie Name: let the heart of them that ſeke the Lord, reioyce.

4 Seke the Lord & his [b] ſtrength: ſeke his face continually.

5 Remembre his [c] maruelous workes, that he hathe done, his wonders and the [d] iudgements of his mouth,

6 Ye ſede of Abrahám his ſeruant, ye children of Iaakób, which are his elect.

7 He is the Lord our God: his iudgements *are* through all the earth.

8 He hathe alwaie remembred his couenant & promes, that he made to a thouſand generacions,

9 *Euen* that which he [e] made with Abrahám and his othe vnto Izhák:

10 And *ſince* hathe confirmed it to Iaakób for a law, & to Iſraél for an euerlaſting couenant,

11 Saying, [f] Vnto thee wil I giue the land of Canáan, the lot of your inheritance.

12 Albeit thei were fewe in nomber, *yea*, verie fewe & ſtrangers in the land,

13 And walked about from nacion to naciō, from *one* kingdome to another people,

14 *Yet* ſuffred he no man to do them wrong, but reproued [g] Kīgs for their ſakes, *ſaying*,

15 Touche not mine [h] anointed, and do my [i] Prophetes no harme.

16 Moreouer he called a famine vpon the land, & vtterly brake the [k] ſtaf of bread.

17 *But* he ſent a man before them: Ioſéph was ſolde for a ſlaue.

18 Thei helde his fete in the ſtockes, & he was laied in yrons,

19 Vntil [l] his appointed time came, & the counſel of the Lord had tryed him.

20 The King ſent and loſed him: *euen* the Ruler of the people deliuered him.

21 He made him Lord of his houſe, and ruler of all his ſubſtance,

22 That he ſhulde binde his [m] princes vnto his wil, & teache his Ancients wiſdome.

23 Then Iſraél came to Egypt, and Iaakób was a ſtranger in the land of Ham.

24 And he increaſed his people excedingly, and made them ſtronger then their oppreſſers.

25 [n] He turned their heart to hate his people, and to deale craftely with his ſeruāts.

26 *Then* ſent he Moſés his ſeruant, & Aarón whome he had choſen.

27 Thei ſhewed among them the meſſage of his ſignes, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He ſent darkenes, and made it darke: and thei were not [o] diſobedient vnto his commiſsion.

29 * He turned their waters into blood, and ſlewe their fiſh.

30 * Their land broght forthe frogs, *euen* in their Kings chambers.

31 He [p] ſpake, & there came ſwarmes of flies & lice in all their quarters.

32 He gaue them [q] haile for raine, & flames of fyre in their land.

33 He ſmote their vines alſo and their fig-

[*] Or, dees, rees, & ſuche like.

[i] As to ſeparat the night from the daie, & to note daies, monethes & yeres.

[k] That is, by his courſe, ether farre or nere, it noteth ſommer, winter and other ſeaſons.

[l] That is, they onely finde meat accordīg to Gods prouidence, who careth euē for the brute beaſtes.

[m] To wit, whē the daie ſpringeth: for the light is as it were a ſhield to defend man againſt the tyrānie and fiercenes of beaſtes.

[n] He confeſſeth that no tongue is able to expreſſe Gods workes, nor minde to comprehende them.

[*] Or, Whale.

[o] God is a moſte nouriſhing Father, who prouideth for all creatures their daielie fode.

[p] As by thy preſence all things haue life: ſo, if thou withdrawe thy bleſsings, thei all periſh.

[q] As yͤ death of creatures ſheweth yͤ we are nothing of our ſelues: ſo their generacion declareth yͤ we receiue all things of our Creator.

[r] Gods merciful face giueth ſtrength to yͤ earth, but his ſeuere countenance burneth yͤ mountaines.

[ſ] Who infect yͤ worlde, & ſo cauſe God yͤ he can not reioyce in his workes.

Pſal CV.

[a] Foraſmuch as the Iſraelites were exēpted frō the cōmune condemnation of the worlde, and were elected to be Gods people, yͤ Prophet willeth them to ſhewe them ſelues mindeful by thākeſgiuing.

[b] By yͤ ſtrēgth & face, he meaneth yͤ Arke where God declared his power and his preſence.

trees, and brake downe the trees in their coaſtes.

34 [r] He ſpake, and the graſhoppers came, & caterpillers innumerable,

35 And did eat vp all the graſſe in their lād, and deuoured the frute of their grounde.

36 *He ſmote alſo all the firſt borne in their land, *euen* the beginning of all their ſtrength.

37 He broght them forthe alſo with ſiluer and golde, and there was [ſ] none feble among their tribes.

38 Egypt was [t] glad at their departing: for the feare of them had fallen vpon them.

39 He ſpred a cloude to be a couering, and fyre to giue light in the night.

40 They [u] aſked, and he broght quailes, & he filled them with the bread of heauē.

41 He opened the rocke, and the waters flowed out, *and* ran in the drye places *like* a riuer.

42 For he remembred his holie [x] promes to Abrahám his ſeruant,

43 And he broght forthe his people with [y] ioye, & his choſen with gladnes,

44 And gaue them the lands of the heathē, and they toke the labours of the people in poſſeſsion,

45 That they might [z] kepe his ſtatutes, and obſerue his Lawes. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CVI.

1 *The people diſperſed vnder Antiochus do magnifie the goodnes of God among the iuſte and repentāt: 4 Deſiring to be broght againe into the land by Gods merciful viſitation. 8. And after the manifolde maruels of God wroght in their deliuerance forthe of Egypt, and the great ingratitude of the people rehearſed, 47 Thei do pray & deſire to be gathered from amōg the heathē to the intent thei may praiſe the Name of the God of Iſraél.*

¶ *Praiſe ye the Lord.*

1 PRaiſe [a] ye ẏ Lord becauſe he is good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 Who can expreſſe the noble actes of the Lord, *or* ſhewe forthe all his praiſe?

3 Bleſſed *are* they that [b] kepe iudgement, and do righteouſnes at all times.

4 Remember me, ô Lord, with the [c] fauour of thy people: viſit me with thy ſaluacion,

5 That I may ſe the felicitie of thy choſen, and reioyce in the ioye of thy people, and glorie with thine inheritance.

6 We haue [d] ſinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquitie, *and* done wickedly.

7 Our fathers vnderſtode not thy wōders in Egypt, nether remembred they ẏ multitude of thy mercies, but rebelled at the Sea, *euen* at the red Sea.

8 Neuertheles he [e] ſaued them for his Names ſake, that he might make his power to be knowen.

9 And he rebuked the red Sea, and it was dryed vp, and he led them in the depe, as in the wildernes.

10 And he ſaued them frō the aduerſaries hand, and deliuered them from the hand of the enemie.

11 *And the waters couered their oppreſſors: not one of them was left.

12 Then [f] beleued they his wordes, & ſang praiſe vnto him.

13 But incontinently they forgate his workes: they waited not for his [g] counſel,

14 But luſted with concupiſcēce in the wildernes, & tempted God in the deſert.

15 Then he gaue them their deſire: but he ſent [h] leannes into their ſoule.

16 They enuied Moſés alſo in the tentes, & Aarón the holie one of the Lord.

17 *Therefore* the earth opened and [i] ſwalowed vp Dathán, and couered the companie of Abirám.

18 And the fyre was kindled in their aſſemblie: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

19 They made a calfe in Horéb, & worſhiped the molten image.

20 Thus they turned their [k] glorie into the ſimilitude of a bullocke, that eateth graſſe.

21 They forgate God their Sauiour, which had done great things in Egypt,

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham, and fearful things by the red Sea.

23 Therefore he minded to deſtroye them, had [l] not Moſés his choſen ſtand in the breache before hī to turne away his wrath, leſt he ſhulde deſtroye *them*.

24 Alſo they contemned that [m] pleaſant land, & beleued not is worde,

25 But murmured in their tentes, & hearkened not vnto the voyce of the Lord.

26 Therefore [n] he lifted vp his hād againſt them, to deſtroye them in the wildernes,

27 And to deſtroye their ſede among the nacions, and to ſcater them throughout the countreis.

28 They ioyned them ſelues alſo vnto [o] Baal-peór, & did eat the offrings of the [p] dead.

29 Thus they [q] prouoked *him* vnto angre with their owne inuentions, and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 But [r] Phinehás ſtode vp, and executed iudgement, and the plague was ſtaied.

31 *And it was [ſ] imputed vnto him for righteouſnes from generacion to generaciō for euer.

32 They angred him alſo at the waters of *Meribáh, ſo that [t] Moſés was punished for their ſakes,

33 Becauſe they vexed his ſpirit, ſo that he ſpake vnaduiſedly with his lippes.

34 Nether deſtroyed they the people, as ẏ Lord had commanded them,

---

[d] ... ſinnes, they ſhew that they had hope that God according to his ... them. [e] The ineſtimable goodnes of God appeareth in ... chinge the ordre of nature, rather then his people ſhulde ... although they were wicked.

Exod.14,27.

[f] The wōderful workes of God cauſed thē to beleue for a time and to praiſe him.

[g] They wolde preuēt his wiſdome and prouidence.

[h] The abūdance that God gaue thē, profited not, but made thē pine away, becauſe God curſed it.

[i] By ẏ greatnes of the puniſhment the hainous offence maie be cōſidered: for they that riſe againſt Gods miniſters, rebel agaīſt him.

[k] He ſheweth ẏ all idolaters renounce God to be their glorie, when in ſtead of him they worſhip anie creature, muche more wood, ſtone, metal or calues.

[l] If Moſés by his interceſsiō had not obteined Gods fauour againſt their rebelliōs

[m] That is, Canáan, ẇ was as it were an earneſt penie of ẏ heauenlie inheritance

[n] That is, he ſware. Sōtime alſo it meaneth to puniſh.

[o] Which was ẏ idole of the Moabites.

[p] Sacrifices offred to ẏ dead idoles.

[q] Signifying, ẏ whatſoeuer man inuenteth of him ſelf to ſerue God by, is deteſtable & prouoketh his angre.

[r] When all other neglected Gods glorie, he in his zeale killed ẏ adulterers & preuented Gods wrath.

Nom.25,12.

[ſ] This acte declared his liuelie faith, & for his faiths ſake was accepted.

Nom.20,2.

pſal.95,8.

[t] If ſo notable a Prophet of God eſcape not puniſhment though others prouoked him to ſinne, how muche more ſhal they be ſubiect to Gods iudgement, which cauſe Gods children to ſinne?

35 But were mingled among the heathen, & learned their workes,

36 And ſerued their idoles, which were their ruine.

37 Yea, they offred their [u] ſonnes, and their daughters vnto diuels,

38 And ſhed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their ſonnes, and of their daughters, whome they offred vnto the idols of Canáan, and the land was defiled with blood.

39 Thus were they ſteined with their owne workes, and went [x] a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled againſt his people, & he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And he gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, were lords ouer them.

42 Their enemies alſo oppreſſed them, and they were humbled vnder their hand.

43 Manie [y] a time did he deliuer them, but they prouoked him by their counſels: therefore they were broght downe by their iniquitie.

44 Yet he ſawe when they were in affliction, and he heard their crye.

45 And he remembred his couenant toward them, and [z] repented according to the multitude of his mercies,

46 And gaue them fauour in the ſight of all them, that led them captiues.

47 Saue vs, ô Lord our God, and [a] gather vs from among the heathen, that we maie praiſe thine holie Name, and glorie in thy praiſe.

48 Bleſſed *be* the Lord God of Iſraél for euer & euer, and let all the people ſay, So be it. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth all thoſe that are redemed by the Lord, & gathered vnto him to giue thankes, 9 For this merciful prouidence of God gouerning all things at his good pleaſure, 20 Sending good & euil, proſperitie and aduerſitie to bring men vnto him 42 Therefore as the righteous thereat reioyce, ſo ſhal the wicked haue their mouthes ſtopped.

1 PRaiſe [a] the Lord, becauſe he is good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 Let them, [b] which haue bene redemed of the Lord, ſhewe how he hathe deliuered them from the hand of the oppreſſer,

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the Eaſt and from the Weſt, from the North and from the ″ South.

4 *When* they wandered in the deſert *&* wildernes out of the way, *and* founde no citie to dwell in,

5 [c] Bothe hungrie *&* thirſtie, their ſoule fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed vnto the Lord in their trouble, *and* he deliuered them from their diſtres,

7 And led thē forthe by the right way, that they might go to a citie of habitacion.

8 Let them *therefore* cōfeſſe before the Lord his louing kindenes, & his wonderful workes before the ſonnes of men.

9 For he ſatiſfied the thirſtie ſoule, and filled the hungrie ſoule with goodnes.

10 They, that dwell in darkenes and in the ſhadowe of death, being bounde in miſerie and yron,

11 Becauſe they [d] rebelled againſt the wordes of the Lord, and deſpiſed the counſel of the moſte High,

12 When he humbled their heart with heauines, *then* they fell downe and there was no helper.

13 Then they [e] cryed vnto the Lord in their trouble, *and* he deliuered them from their diſtres.

14 He broght them out of darkenes, and *out of* the ſhadowe of death, and brake their bands a ſunder.

15 Let them *therefore* confeſſe before the Lord his louing kindenes, & his wonderful workes before the ſonnes of men.

16 For he hathe broken ÿ [f] gates of braſſe, and braſt the barres of yron a ſundre.

17 [g] Fooles by reaſon of their tranſgreſsion & becauſe of their iniquities are afflicted.

18 Their ſoule abhorreth all meat, & they are broght to deaths dore.

19 Then they crye vnto the Lord in their trouble, *&* he deliuereth them from their diſtres.

20 [h] He ſendeth his worde and healeth them, and deliuereth them from their [i] graues.

21 Let them *therefore* confeſſe before the Lord his louing kindenes, & his wonderful workes before the ſonnes of men,

22 And let them offer ſacrifices of [k] praiſe, and declare his workes with reioycing.

23 They that go down to the [l] ſea in ſhippes, *&* occupie by the great waters,

24 They ſe the workes of the Lord, & his wonders in the depe.

25 For he commandeth and raiſeth the ſtormie winde, and it lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mounte vp to the heauē, *&* deſcēd to the depe, ſo that their ſoule [m] melteth for trouble.

27 They are toſſed to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man, and all their [n] cunning is gone.

28 Then they crye vnto the Lord in their trouble, *and* he bringeth them out of their diſtres.

29 He turneth the ſtorme to calme, ſo that the waues thereof are ſtil.

30 When they are [o] quieted, they are glad, &

---

[u] He ſheweth how mōſtruous a thing idolatrie is, ÿ can winne vs to things abhorring to nature, where as Gods worde can not obteine moſte ſmale things

[x] Then true chaſtitie is to cleaue wholly & onely vnto God.

[y] The Prophet ſheweth ÿ nether by menaces, nor promiſes we can come to God, except we be all together newly reformed, & ÿ his mercie ouercouer and hide our malice.

[z] Not ÿ God is changeable in him ſelf, but that then he ſemeth to vs to repent, whē he altereth his puniſhment, & forgiueth vs.

[a] Gather thy Church, ÿ is diſperſed, and giue vs conſtācie vnder the croſſe, that ÿ one cōſent we may all praiſe thee.

[a] This notable ſentence was in the beginning vſed, as the fote or tenour of the ſong, ÿ was oftentimes repeted.

[b] As this was true in ÿ Iewes, ſo is there none of Gods elect, ÿ fele not his helpe in their neceſsitie.

″Or, *from the Sea: meaning the red Sea, which is on the South parte of the land*

[c] He ſheweth that there is none affliction ſo grieuous, out of the which God wil not deliuer his, and alſo exhorteth them, that are deliuered, to be mindeful of ſo great a benefite.

he bringeth them vnto the hauen, where they wolde be.

31 Let thẽ therefore confeſſe before the Lord his louing kindenes, and his wonderful workes before the ſonnes of men.

32 And let them exalt him in the [p] Congregacion of the people, and praiſe him in the aſſemblie of the Elders.

33 He turneth the floods into a wildernes, and the ſprings of waters into drienes,

34 And a fruteful land into barrennes for the wickednes of them that dwell therein.

35 Againe he [q] turneth the wildernes into pooles of water, & the drye land into water ſprings.

36 And there he placeth the hungrie, and they buyld a citie to dwell in,

37 And ſowe the fields, & plant vineyardes, which bring forthe fruteful [r] increaſe.

38 For he bleſſeth them, and they multiplie excedingly, and he diminiſheth not their cattel.

39 [ſ] Againe men are diminiſhed, and broght lowe by oppreſsion, euil and ſorowe.

40 He powreth [t] contempt vpon princes, and cauſeth them to erre in deſert places out of the way.

41 Yet he raiſeth vp the poore out of miſerie, and maketh him families like a flocke of ſhepe.

42 The [u] righteous ſhal ſe it, and reioyce, and all iniquitie ſhal ſtop her mouth.

43 Who is wiſe that he maie obſerue theſe things: for they ſhal vnderſtãd the louing kindenes of the Lord.

PSAL. CVIII.

This Pſalme is compoſed of two other Pſalmes before, the ſeuen and fiftieth & the ſixtieth. The matter here conteined is, 1 That Dauid giueth him ſelf with heart and voyce to praiſe the Lord, 7 And aſſureth him ſelf of the promes of God concerning his kingdome ouer Iſraél, and his power againſt other nacions: 11 Who thogh he ſeme to forſake vs for a time, yet he alone wil in the end caſt downe our enemies.

¶ *A ſong or Pſalme of Dauid.*

1 O God, mine heart *is* [a] prepared, ſo *is* my tongue: I wil ſing & giue praiſe.

2 Awake viole & harpe: I wil awake early.

3 I wil praiſe thee, ô Lord, amõg the [b] people, and I wil ſing vnto thee among the nacions.

4 For thy mercie is great aboue the heauẽs, and thy trueth vnto the cloudes.

5 [c] Exalt thy ſelf, ô God, aboue the heauẽs, and *let* thy glorie *be* vpon all the earth,

6 That thy beloued maie be deliuered: [d] helpe with thy right hand and heare me.

7 God hathe ſpoken in his [e] holines: *therefore* I wil reioyce, I ſhal diuide Shechém and meaſure the valley of Succóth.

8 Gileád *ſhalbe* mine, *and* Manaſſéh *ſhalbe* mine: Ephráim alſo *ſhalbe* the ſtrength of mine head: Iuda *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 *Móab *ſhalbe* my waſhpot: ouer Edóm wil I caſt out my ſhoe: vpon Paleſtina wil I triumph.

Pſal 60,8.

10 Who wil leade me into the ſtrong citie? who wil bring me vnto Edóm?

11 [f] Wilt not thou, ô God, *which* haddeſt forſaken vs, & dideſt not go forthe, ô God, with our armies?

12 Giue vs helpe againſt trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

13 Through God we ſhal do valiantly: for he ſhal tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid being falſely accuſed by flatterers vnto Saúl, praieth God to helpe him and to deſtroy his enemies. 8 And vnder them he ſpeaketh of Iudas the traitor vnto Ieſus Chriſt, and of all the like enemies of the children of God. 27 And deſireth ſo to be deliuered, that his enemies maie knowe the worke to be of God. 30 Then doeth he promiſe to giue praiſes vnto God.

¶ *To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of Dauid.*

1 HOlde not thy tongue, ô God of my [a] praiſe.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth *full* of deceit are opened vpon me: thei haue ſpoken to me with a lying tongue.

3 Thei compaſſed me about alſo with wordes of hatred, and foght againſt me without a cauſe.

4 For my friendſhip thei were mine aduerſaries, [b] but I gaue my ſelf to praier.

5 And they haue rewarded me euil for good, and hatred for my friendſhip.

6 [c] Set thou the wicked ouer him, and let yͤ aduerſarie ſtand at his right hand.

7 When he ſhalbe iudged, let him be condemned, and let his [d] praier be turned into ſinne.

8 Let his daies be fewe, and let another take his [e] charge.

9 Let his children be fatherles, & his wife a widowe.

10 Let his children be vagabunds & begge and ſeke *bread, comming out* of their places deſtroied.

11 Let [f] the extorcioner catche all yͤ the hathe, and let the ſtrangers ſpoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercie vnto him: nether let there be anie to ſhewe mercie vpon his fatherles children.

13 Let his poſteritie be deſtroied, *&* in the generacion following let their name be put out.

14 [g] Let the iniquitie of his fathers be had in remembrance with the Lord: and let not the ſinne of his mother be done awaie.

---

[f] From yͤ ſixte verſe of this pſalme vnto yͤ laſt read yͤ expoſicion in the threeſcore pſalme, and fifte verſe.

[a] Thogh all yͤ worlde condẽne me, yet thou wilt approue mine innocencie, & that is a ſufficiẽt praiſe to me.

[b] To declare yͤ I had none other refuge, but thee, in whome my cõſcience was at reſt.

[c] Whether it were Doeg or Saúl, or ſome familiar friend yͤ had betraied him, he prayeth not of priuate affection, but moued by Gods Spirit, yͤ God wolde take vengeãce vpon him.

[d] As to the elect all things turne to their profite: ſo to yͤ reprobat euen thoſe things, yͤ are good, turne to their damnation.

[e] This was chiefly accõpliſhed in Iudas, Act. 1. 20.

[f] It declareth that yͤ curſe of God lieth vpõ the extorcioners: who thinking to enrich their children by their vnlawful gotten goods, are by Gods iuſt iudgement depriued of all.

[g] Thus puniſheth the Lord to the third, and fourth generacion the wickednes of the parentes in their wicked children.

[illegible] art God ouer all, & ſo cõfeſſe that thou art glorious. [d] Whẽ [illegible] benefites maketh vs partakers of his mercies, he admoniſheth vs [illegible] praier to deſire him to continue and finiſh his graces. [e] As [illegible] ſpoken to Samuel concerning me, ſo wil he ſhewe him ſelf conſtant, [illegible] his promes, ſo that theſe nacions following ſhalbe ſubiect.

15 But let them alway be before the Lord, that he maie cut of their memorial from the earth.

16 Becauſe [h] he remembred not to ſhewe mercie, but perſecuted the afflicted and poore man, and the ſorowful hearted to ſlaye him.

17 As he loued curſing, [i] ſo ſhal it come vnto him, & as he loued not bleſsing, ſo ſhal it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed him ſelf with curſing like a raiment, ſo ſhal it come into his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it be vnto him as a garment to couer him, and for a girdle, wherewith he ſhalbe alwaie girded.

20 Let this be the rewarde of mine aduerſarie [k] from the Lord, and of them, that ſpeake euil againſt my ſoule.

21 But thou, ô Lord my God, deale with me according vnto thy [l] Name: deliuer me, (for thy mercie is good)

22 Becauſe I am poore and nedie, and mine heart is wounded within me.

23 I departe like ẏ ſhadowe that declineth, and am ſhaken of as the [m] graſhopper.

24 My knees are weake through faſting, & my fleſh [n] hathe loſt *all* fatnes.

25 I became alſo a rebuke vnto them: they that loked vpon me, ſhaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, ô Lord my God: [o] ſaue me according to thy mercie.

27 And they ſhal knowe, that this is thine hand, *& that* thou, Lord, haſt done it.

28 *Thogh* they [p] curſe, yet thou wilt bleſſe: they ſhal ariſe and be confounded, but thy ſeruant ſhal reioyce.

29 Let mine aduerſaries be clothed with ſhame, and let them couer thẽ ſelues with their confuſion, as with a cloke.

30 I wil giue thãkes vnto the Lord greatly with my [q] mouthe, and praiſe him amõg the multitude.

31 For he wil ſtand at the right hand of the poore, to ſaue him from them that wolde [r] condemne his ſoule.

[h] He ſheweth ẏ God accuſtometh to plague them after a ſtrange ſort, ẏ ſhewe them ſelues cruel toward other.

[i] Thus giueth the Lord to euerie mã the thing, wherin he deliteh, ẏ the reprobate can not accuſe God of wrõg, when thei are giuen vp to their luſts and reprobat mindes.

[k] For being deſtitute of mans helpe, he fully truſted in the Lord, that he wolde deliuer him.

[l] As ẏ are named merciful, gracious and long ſuffring, ſo ſhewe thy ſelf in effect.

[m] Meaning, ẏ he hathe no ſtaie nor aſſurance in this worlde.

[n] For hungre, that came of ſorow, he was leane, and his natural moyſture failed hĩ.

[o] The more grieuous ẏ Satan aſſailed him, the more earneſt & inſtant was he in praier.

[p] They ſhal gaine nothing by curſing me.

[q] Not onely in cõfeſsing it ſecretly in my ſelf, but alſo in declaring it before all the Cõgregacion.

[r] Hereby he ſheweth ẏ he had not to do w̃ them, that were of litle power, but w̃ the iudges and princes of the worlde.

PSAL. CX.

1 *Dauid prophecieth of the power and euerlaſting kingdome giuẽ to Chriſt.* 4 *And of his Prieſthode, which ſhulde put an end to the Prieſthode of Leui.*

¶ *A Pſalme of Dauid.*

1 THe [a] Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, vntil I make thine enemies thy foteſtole.

2 The Lord ſhal ſend the rod of thy power out of [b] Zión: be thou ruler in the middes of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *ſhal come* willingly at the time *of aſſembling*: [c] thine armie in holie beautie: the youth of thy wombe *ſhalbe as* the morning dewe.

4 The Lord ſware and wil not repent, Thou art a Prieſt for euer after the ordre of [d] Melchi-zédek.

5 The Lord, *that is* at thy right hand, ſhal wounde Kings in the daie of his wrath.

6 He ſhalbe Iudge among the heathen: he ſhal fil *all* with dead bodies, *and* ſmite the [e] head ouer great countreis.

7 He ſhal [f] drinke of the brooke in ẏ waie: therefore ſhal he lift vp *his* head.

[a] Ieſus Chriſt in the two & twentie of Matt. giueth the interpretacion hereof, & ſheweth ẏ this cã not properly be applied vnto Dauid, but to him ſelf.

[b] And thence it ſhal ſtretch through all the worlde: & this power chiefly ſtandeth in the preaching of his worde.

[c] By thy worde thy people ſhalbe aſſembled into thy Church, whoſe increaſe ſhalbe ſo abundant & wonderful, as the drops of the dewe.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *He giueth thankes to the Lord for his merciful workes toward his Church.* 10 *And declareth wherein true wiſdome and right knowledge cõſisteth.*

¶ *Praiſe ye the Lord.*

1 I Wil [a] praiſe the Lord with my whole heart in the aſſemblie and Congregacion of the iuſt.

2 The workes of the Lord *are* [b] great, and oght to be ſoght out of all them that loue them.

3 His worke *is* beautiful and glorious, and his righteouſnes endureth for euer.

4 He hathe made his wonderful workes to be had in remembrance: the Lord *is* merciful and ful of compaſsion.

5 He hathe giuen [c] a portion vnto thẽ that feare him: he wil euer be mindeful of his couenant.

6 He hathe ſhewed to his people the power of his workes in giuing vnto them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The [d] workes of his hands *are* trueth and iudgement: all his ſtatutes are true.

8 Thei are ſtabliſhed for euer & euer, and are done in trueth and equitie.

9 He ſent redemption vnto his people: he hathe commanded his couenant for euer: holie and feareful *is* his Name.

10 [e] The beginning of wiſdome *is* the feare of the Lord: all they that obſerue [f] them, haue good vnderſtanding: his praiſe endureth for euer.

[e] Thei onely are wiſe, that feare God, and none haue vnderſtanding that obey his worde.

[f] To wit, his commandements,

PSAL. CXII.

1 *He praiſeth the felicitie of thẽ, that feare God,* 10 *And condemneth the curſed ſtate of the contemners of God.*

¶ *Praiſe ye the Lord.*

1 BLeſſed *is* the man, that [a] feareth the Lord, & deliteth greatly in his commandements.

2 His ſede ſhalbe mightie vpon earth: the generaciõ of the righteous ſhalbe bleſſed.

3 [b] Riches and treaſures *ſhalbe* in his houſe, and his righteouſnes endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the [c] righteous ariſeth light in darkenes: *he is* merciful and ful of compaſsiõ and righteous.

onely

[c] The faithful in all their aduerſities knowe it wel with them: for God wilbe merciful and iuſte.

youth of thy wombe ſhal'ea.
dewe.
ſware and wil not repent.
rieſt for euer after the ordre
zédek.
hat is at thy right hand, ſhal
gs in the daie of his wrath.
dge among the heathen: he
n dead bodie s, and ſmite the
reat countreis.
nke of the brooke in ye waie:
he lift vp his head.

SAL. CXI.

to the Lord for his merciful worke
h, 10 And declareth wherein true
t knowledge co ſiſteth.
Praiſe ye the Lord.
ſe the Lord with my whole,
e aſſemblie and Congrega-
ſt.
of the Lord are b great, and
ght out of all them that loue
beautiful and glorious, and
es endureth for euer.
de his wonderful workes to
embrance: the Lord is merci
compaſsion.
en a portion vnto thẽ that
vil euer be mindeful of his
wed to his people the pow-
es in giuing vnto them the
he heathen.
of his hands are trueth and
l his ſtatutes are true.
bliſhed for euer & euer, and
ueth and equitie.
mption vnto his people: he
nded his couenant for euer:
eful is his Name.
ning of wiſdome is the feare
all they that obſerue them,
derſtanding: his praiſe endu

,that feare God, and none haue vnderſtanding
f To wit, his commandements

SAL. CXII.

licitie of thẽ, that feare God, 10 And
rſed ſtate of the contemners of God.
raiſe ye the Lord.
the man, that a feareth the
deliteth greatly in his com-
be mightie vpon earth: the
he righteous ſhalbe bleſſed.
reaſures ſhalbe in his houſe,
ouſnes endureth for euer.
ghteous ariſeth light in dar-
erciful and ful of compaſsió

faithful in all their aduerſities
d wilbe merciful and iuſte.

5. A good

---

5 A good man is merciful and d lendeth,
and wil meaſure his affaires by iudge-
ment.
6 Surely he ſhal neuer be moued: but the
righteous ſhalbe had in euerlaſting remem
brance.
7 He wil not be afraid of euil tidings: for
his heart is fixed, & beleueth in the Lord.
8 His heart is ſtabliſhed: therefore he wil not
feare, vntil he ſe his deſire vpon his ene-
mies.
9 He hathe e diſtributed and giuen to the
poore: his righteouſnes remaineth for e-
uer: his f horne ſhalbe exalted with glo-
rie.
10 The wicked ſhal ſe it and be angrie: he
ſhal gnaſh with his teeth, and g conſume
awaie: the deſire of the wicked ſhal pe-
riſh.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortacion to praiſe the Lord for his prouidence. 7 In that that contrarie to the courſe of nature he worketh in his Church.

¶ Praiſe ye the Lord.

1 PRaiſe, ô ye ſeruãts of the Lord, a prai-
ſe the Name of the Lord.
2 Bleſſed be the Name of the Lord from
hence forthe and for euer.
3 The Lords Name is praiſed from the ri-
ſing of the ſunne vnto the going downe of
the ſame.
4 The Lord is high aboue all b nacions, &
his glorie aboue the heauens.
5 Who is like vnto the Lord our God, that
hathe his dwelling on high!
6 Who abaſeth him ſelf to beholde things
in the heauen and in the earth.
7 He raiſeth the nedie out of the duſt, & lif
teth vp the c poore out of the dung,
8 That he maie ſet him with the princes, e-
uen with the princes of his people.
9 He maketh the baren woman to dwell
with a familie, & a ioyful mother of chil-
dren. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXIIII.

1 How the Iſraelites were deliuered forthe of Egypt, & of the wonderful miracles, that God wroght at that time. Which put vs in remembrance of Gods great mercie toward his Church, who, when the courſe of nature faileth, preſerueth his miraculouſly.

1 WHen * Iſraél went out of Egypt,
& the houſe of Iaakób from the
a barbarous people,
2 Iudáh was b his ſanctificacion, & Iſraél
his dominion.
3 The Sea ſawe it and fled: Iordén was tur-
ned backe.
4 The c moũtaines leaped like rams, & the
hilles as lambs.
5 What ailed thee, ô Sea, that thou fleddeſt?
ô Iordén, why waſt thou turned backe?
6 Ye mountaines, why leaped ye like rams,
and ye hilles as lambs?
7 The d earth trembled at the preſence of
the Lord, at the preſence of the God of
Iaakób.
8 Which e turneth the rocke into water-
pooles, & the flint into a fountaine of wa
ter.

PSAL. CXV.

1 A praier of the faithful oppreſſed by idolatrous tyrãts againſt whome they deſire that God wolde ſuccour thẽ. 9 Truſting moſte conſtantly that God wil preſerue thẽ in this their nede ſeing that he hathe adopted and receiued them to his fauour. 18 Promiſing finally that thei wil not be vnmindeful of ſo great a benefite, if it wolde pleaſe God to heare their praier, & deliuer them by his omnipotent power.

1 NOt a vnto vs, ô Lord, not vnto vs, but
vnto thy Name giue the glorie, for
thy louing mercie and for thy trueths
ſake.
2 Wherefore ſhal the heathen ſaie, b Whe-
re is now their God?
3 But our God is in heauen: he doeth what
ſoeuer he c wil.
4 Their idoles are d ſiluer and golde, euen
the worke of mens hands.
5 Thei haue a mouth and ſpeake not: thei
haue eyes and ſe not.
6 Thei haue eares and heare not: thei haue
noſes and ſmell not.
7 Thei haue e hands and touche not: thei
haue fete and walke not: nether make thei
a ſounde with their throte.
8 Thei that make them are f like vnto thẽ:
ſo are all that truſt in them.
9 O Iſraél, truſt thou in the Lord: for he is
their helpe and their ſhield.
10 g O houſe of Aarón, truſt ye in ye Lord:
for he is their helpe and their ſhield.
11 Ye that feare the Lord, truſt in the Lord:
for he is their helper and their ſhield.
12 The Lord hathe bene mindeful of vs:
he wil bleſſe, he h wil bleſſe the houſe of
Iſraél, he wil bleſſe the houſe of Aa-
rón.
13 He wil bleſſe them that feare the Lord,
bothe ſmal and great.
14 The Lord wil encreaſe his graces toward
you, euẽ toward you and toward your chil-
dren.
15 Ye are bleſſed of the Lord, which i made
the heauen and the earth.
16 The k heauens, euen the heauens are the
Lords: but he hathe giuen the earth to the
ſonnes of men.
17 The dead praiſe not the Lord, nether
anie that l go downe into the place of ſilen-
ce.
18 But we wil praiſe the Lord from hen-
ce forthe and for euer. Praiſe ye the
Lord.

* Exod.14,21.

[d] Oght then his people to be inſenſible, when thei ſe his power & maieſtie?

[e] That is, cauſed miraculouſly water to come out of the rocke in moſte abũdance, Exod.17,6.

[a] Becauſe God promiſed to deliuer them, not for their ſakes, but for his Name, Iſa, 48,11, therfore they grounde their praier vpon this promes.

[b] Whẽ ye wicked ſe ye God accompliſheth not his promes, as thei imagine, thei thinke there is no God.

[c] No impediments can let his worke, but he vſeth euen ye impedimẽts to ſerue his wil.

[d] Seing that nether ye matter, nor ye forme can commẽd ye idoles, it followeth ye there is nothig, why thei ſhulde be eſtemed.

[e] He ſheweth what great vanitie it is to aſke helpe of thẽ, which not onely haue no helpe in them, but lacke ſenſe and reaſon,

[f] As muche without ſenſe, as blockes & ſtones.

[g] For thei were appointed by God as inſtructers & teachers of faith and religion for others to followe

[h] That is, he wil continue his graces toward his people.

[i] And therfore doeth ſtil gouerne & cõtinue all thigs therein.

[k] And thei declare ynough his ſufficiẽce, ſo ye the worlde lacketh nothing, but to ſhewe his fatherlie care toward men.

[l] Thogh the dead ſet forthe Gods glorie, yet he meaneth here, that thei praiſe hĩ not in his Church and Congregacion.

ſawe it, muche more his people oght to conſider it & glorifie
him for the ſame.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 Dauid being in great danger of Saúl in the deſert of Maón, perceiuing the great and ineſtimable loue of God toward him, magnifieth ſuche great mercies. 13 And proteſteth that he wil be thākeful for the ſame.

1 I [a] Loue ẏ Lord, becauſe he hathe heard my voice *and* my praiers.

2 For he hathe inclined his eare vnto me, when I did call *vpon him* [b] in my daies.

3 *When* the ſnares of death compaſſed me, and the griefs of the graue caught me: *whē* I founde trouble and ſorowe,

4 Then I called vpon the Name of the Lord, *ſaying*, I beſeche thee, ô Lord, deliuer my ſoule.

5 The Lord *is* [c] merciful & righteous, and our God *is* ful of compaſsion.

6 The Lord preſerueth the ſimple: I was in miſerie and he ſaued me.

7 Returne vnto thy reſt, ô [d] my ſoule: for ẏ Lord hathe bene beneficial vnto thee,

8 Becauſe thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, mine eies from teares, & my fete from falling.

9 I ſhal [e] walke before the Lord in the land of the liuing.

10 [f] I beleued, therefore did I ſpeake: *for* I was ſore troubled.

11 I ſaid in my [g] feare, All men are lyers.

12 What ſhal I rendre vnto the Lord for all his benefites toward me?

13 I wil [h] take the cup of ſaluacion, and call vpon the Name of the Lord.

14 I wil paie my vowes vnto ẏ Lord, *euen* now in the preſence of all his people.

15 Precious in the ſight of the Lord *is* the [i] death of his Saints.

16 Beholde, Lord: for I am thy ſeruant, I am thy ſeruant, & the ſonne of thine hand maied: thou haſt broken my bonds.

17 I wil offer to thee a ſacrifice of praiſe, & wil call vpon the Name of the Lord.

18 I wil paie my [k] vowes vnto the Lord, *euen* now in the preſence of all his people,

19 In the courtes of the Lords houſe, *euen* in the middes of thee, ô Ieruſalém. Praiſe ye the Lord.

[a] He granteth ẏ no pleaſure is ſo great, as to fele Gods helpe in our neceſsitie, nether that anie thīg more ſtirreth vp our loue toward him.

[b] That is, in cōueniēt time to ſeke helpe, ẇ was whē he was in diſtres.

[c] He ſheweth forthe ẏ frute of his loue in calling vpon him, cōfeſsing him to be iuſt & merciful, & to helpe them ẏ are deſtitute of aide & coūſel.

[d] Which was vnquieted before, now reſt vpō the Lord: for he hathe bene beneficial towards thee.

[e] The Lord wil preſerue me, & ſaue my life.

[f] I felt all theſe things, and therefore was moued by faith to cōfeſſe thē, 2. Cor 4,13.

[g] In my great diſtreſſe I thoght God wolde not regarde man, ẇ is but lies and vanitie, yet I ouercame this tentacion, and felt ẏ cōtrarie.

[h] In the Law thei vſed to make a bāket, whē thei gaue ſolēne thākes to God, and to take the cup & drinke in ſigne of thankeſgiuing.

[i] I perceiue ẏ God hathe a care ouer his, ſo that he bothe diſpoſeth their death and taketh an account.

[k] I wil thanke him for his benefites: for that is a iuſte paiement, to confeſſe that we owe all to God.

PSAL. CXVII.

1 He exhorteth the Gentiles to praiſe God, becauſe he hathe accompliſhed aſwel to them as to the Iewes the promes of life euerlaſting by Ieſus Chriſt.

Rom.15,11.

1 All * nacions, praiſe ye the Lord: all ye people, praiſe him.

2 For his louing kindenes is great toward vs, and the [a] trueth of the Lord *endureth* for euer. Praiſe ye the Lord.

[a] That is, the moſte certeine & cōtinual teſtimonies of his Fatherlie grace.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 Dauid reiected of Saúl and of the people, at the time appointed obteined the kingdome. 4 For the which he biddeth all them, that feare the Lord, to be thankeful. And vnder his perſone in all this was Chriſt liuely ſet forthe, who ſhulde be of his people reiected.

1 Praiſe [a] ye ẏ Lord, becauſe he is good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 Let Iſraél now ſaie, That his mercie *endureth* for euer.

3 Let the houſe of Aarón now ſaie, That his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 Let them, that feare the Lord, now ſaie, That his mercie *endureth* for euer.

5 I called vpon the Lord in [b] trouble, *and* the Lord heard me, *and ſet me* at large.

6 The Lord *is* with me: *therefore* I wil not feare what [c] man can do vnto me.

7 The Lord *is* with me among them that helpe me: therefore ſhal I ſe *my deſire* vpon mine enemies.

8 It is better to truſt in the Lord, then to haue confidence [d] in man.

9 It is better to truſt in the Lord, then to haue confidence in princes.

10 All nacions haue compaſſed me: but in the Name of the Lord ſhal I deſtroie them.

11 Thei haue compaſſed me, yea, they haue compaſſed me: but in the Name of the Lord I ſhal deſtroie them.

12 Thei came about me like bees, *but thei* were quenched as a fyre of thornes: for in the Name of the Lord I ſhal deſtroie them.

13 [e] Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me, that I might fall: but the Lord hathe holpen me.

14 The Lord *is* my ſtrength and [f] ſong: for he hathe bene my deliuerance.

15 The [g] voice of ioye and deliuerance *ſhalbe* in the tabernacles of the righteous, *ſaying*, The right hand of the Lord hathe done valiantly.

16 The right hand of the Lord is exalted: [h] the right hand of the Lord hathe done valiantly.

17 I ſhal not dye, but liue, and declare the workes of the Lord.

18 The Lord hathe chaſtened me ſore, but he hathe not deliuered me to death.

19 Open ye vnto me the [i] gates of righteouſnes, *that* I maie go in to thē, & praiſe the Lord.

20 This is the gate of the Lord: the righteous ſhal entre into it.

21 I wil praiſe thee: for thou haſt heard me, and haſt bene my deliuerance.

22 *The ſtone, *which* the buylders [k] refuſed, is the head of the corner.

23 This was the Lords doing, & it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This is the [l] daie, *which* the Lord hathe made: let vs reioyce and be glad in it.

25 [m] O Lord, I praie thee, ſaue now: ô Lord, I praie thee now giue proſperitie.

chiefly his mercie by appointing me King, and deliuering

[m] The people praie for the proſperitie of Dauids kingdom,

figure of Chriſt.

---

26 Bleſſed *be he*, that cometh in

of the Lord: [n] we haue bleſſed

the houſe of the Lord.

27 The Lord *is* mightie, and ha

vs [o] light: binde the ſacrifice w

vnto the hornes of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I wil p

euen my God: therefore I wil ex

29 Praiſe ye the Lord, becauſe h

for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth the children of G

their liues according to his holie worde.

ſheweth wherein the true ſeruice of God ſ

u, whē we ſerue him according to his word

our one fantaſies.

ALEPH.

1 Bleſſed *are* [a] thoſe that are

their waie, & walke in the

Lord.

2 Bleſſed *are* thei that kepe his

es, & ſeke him with their whole

3 Surely they worke [b] none inic

walke in his waies.

4 Thou haſt commanded to kep

cepts diligently.

5 [c] Oh that my waies were dire

pe thy ſtatutes.

6 Then ſhulde I not be confoun

I haue reſpect vnto all thy co

ments.

7 I wil praiſe thee with an vprigh

when I ſhal learne the [e] iudgem

righteouſnes.

8 I wil kepe thy ſtatutes: forſa

[f] ouerlong.

BETH.

9 Wherewith ſhal a [a] yong mā

waie? in taking hede *thereto* ac

thy worde.

10 With my whole heart haue I

let me not wander from thy c

ments.

11 I haue [b] hid thy promes in m

that I might not ſinne againſt

12 Bleſſed art thou, ô Lord: tea

ſtatutes.

13 With my lippes haue I decla

iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue had as great [c] delite in

thy teſtimonies, as in all riches

15 I wil meditate in thy precepts

der thy waies.

16 I wil delite in thy ſtatutes, a

forget thy worde.

GIMEL.

17 Be benificial vnto thy ſeruāt,

[a] liue and kepe thy worde.

18 Open mine eies, that I maie

ders of thy Law.

19 I am a [b] ſtranger vpon eart

[a] He ſheweth that we oght not to deſi

that we can not ſerue him aright, except he op

[b] Seing mans life in this worlde is but a paſſa

if thy worde were not his guide.

ye yͤ Lord, becauſe he is good:
mercie *endureth* for euer.
now ſaie, That his mercie en-
uer.
ouſe of Aarón now ſaie, That
endureth for euer.
,that feare the Lord, now ſaie,
ercie *endureth* for euer.
on the Lord in [b] trouble, and
eard me, *and ſet me* at large.
is with me: *therefore* I wil not
[c] man can do vnto me.
is with me among them that
herefore ſhal I ſe *my* [d] *deſire* vpon
ies.
r to truſt in the Lord, then to
dence [d] in man.
r to truſt in the Lord, then to
dence in princes.
ns haue compaſſed me: but in
of the Lord ſhal I deſtroie

e compaſſed me, yea, they haue
me. but in the Name of the
l deſtroie them.
e about me like bees, *but* they
ched as a fyre of thornes: for in
of the Lord I ſhal deſtroie

haſt thruſt ſore at me, that I
: but the Lord hathe holpen

d *i.* my ſtrength and [f] ſong: for
en my deliuerance.
oice of ioye and deliuerance
tabernacles of the righteous.
right hand of the Lord hathe
ntly.
t hand of the Lord is exalted:
hand of the Lord hathe done

t dye, but liue, and declare the
the Lord.
d hathe chaſtened me ſore, but
ot deliuered me to death.
vnto me the [i] gates of righ-
at I maie go in to thē, & praiſe
d.
the gate of the Lord: the righ-
entre into it.
iſe thee: for thou haſt heard me,
ene my deliuerance.
ne, *which* the buylders [k] refuſed,
of the corner.
s the Lords doing, & it is mar-
our eyes.
the [l] daie, *which* the Lord hathe
s reioyce and be glad in it.
d, I praie thee, ſaue now: ô Lord,
e now giue proſperitie.

e by appointing me King, and deliuer
rate for the proſperitie of Dauids kingdome

---

26 *Bleſſed be he*, that cometh in the Name of the Lord: [n] we haue bleſſed you out of the houſe of the Lord.

27 The Lord *is* mightie, and hathe giuen vs [o] light: binde the ſacrifice with cordes vnto the hornes of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I wil praiſe thee, *euen* my God: therefore I wil exalt thee.

29 Praiſe ye the Lord, becauſe he is good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

The Prophet exhorteth the children of God to frame their liues according to his holie worde. 123 Alſo he ſheweth wherein the true ſeruice of God ſtandeth: that is, whē we ſerue him according to his worde, & not after our one fantaſies.

ALEPH.

1 Bleſſed *are* [a] thoſe that are vpright in *their* waie, & walke in the Lawe of yͤ Lord.

2 Bleſſed *are* thei that kepe his teſtimonies, & ſeke him with their whole heart.

3 Surely they worke [b] none iniquitie, *that* walke in his waies.

4 Thou haſt commanded to kepe thy precepts diligently.

5 [c] Oh that my waies were directed to kepe thy ſtatutes.

6 Then ſhulde I not be confounded, when I haue reſpect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I wil praiſe thee with an vpright [d] heart, when I ſhal learne the [e] iudgements of thy righteouſnes.

8 I wil kepe thy ſtatutes: forſake me not [f] ouerlong.

BETH.

9 Wherewith ſhal a [a] yong mā redreſſe his waie? in taking hede *thereto* according to thy worde.

10 With my whole heart haue I ſoght thee: let me not wander from thy commandements.

11 I haue [b] hid thy promes in mine heart, that I might not ſinne againſt thee.

12 Bleſſed art thou, ô Lord: teache me thy ſtatutes.

13 With my lippes haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue had as great [c] delite in the waie of thy teſtimonies, as in all riches.

15 I wil meditate in thy precepts, and conſider thy waies.

16 I wil delite in thy ſtatutes, & I wil not forget thy worde.

GIMEL.

17 Be benificial vnto thy ſeruāt, *that* I maie [a] liue and kepe thy worde.

18 Open mine eies, that I maie ſe the wonders of thy Law.

19 I am a [b] ſtranger vpon earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 Mine heart breaketh for yͤ deſire to thy iudgements alwaie.

21 Thou [c] haſt deſtroied the proude: curſed are they that do erre from thy commandements.

22 Remoue from me ſhame and contempt: for I haue kept thy teſtimonies.

23 [d] Princes alſo did ſit, & ſpeake againſt me: *but* thy ſeruant did meditate in thy ſtatutes.

24 Alſo thy teſtimonies *are* my delite, & my counſelers.

DALETH.

25 My ſoule cleaueth to the [a] duſt: quicken me according to thy worde.

26 I haue [b] declared my waies, and thou heardeſt me: teache me thy ſtatutes.

27 Make me to vnderſtand the waie of thy precepts, and I wil meditate in thy wōderous workes.

28 My ſoule melteth for heauines: raiſe me vp according vnto thy [c] worde.

29 Take from me the [d] waie of lying, and grant me graciouſly thy Law.

30 I haue choſen the waie of trueth, & thy iudgements haue I laied *before me*.

31 I haue cleaued to thy teſtimonies, ô Lord: confounde me not.

32 I wil runne the waie of thy commandements, when yͧ [e] ſhalt enlarge mine heart.

HE.

33 Teache [a] me, ô Lord, the waie of thy ſtatutes, and I wil kepe it vnto the end.

34 Giue me vnderſtanding, and I wil kepe thy Law: yea, I wil kepe it with *my* whole [b] heart.

35 Direct me in the path of thy commādements: for therein is my delite.

36 Incline mine heart vnto thy teſtimonies, and not to [c] couetouſnes.

37 Turne awaie mine [d] eyes from regarding vanitie, & quicken me in thy waie.

38 Stabliſh thy promes to thy ſeruant, becauſe he feareth thee.

39 Take awaie [e] my rebuke that I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.

40 Beholde, I deſire thy commandements: [f] quicken me in thy righteouſnes,

VAV.

41 And let thy [a] louing kindenes come vnto me, ô Lord, & thy ſaluacion according to thy promes.

42 So ſhal I [b] make anſwer vnto my blaſphemers: for I truſt in thy worde.

43 And take not the worde of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I wait for thy iudgements.

44 So ſhal I alwaie kepe thy Lawe for euer and euer.

45 And I wil [c] walke at libertie: for I ſeke

c In all ages yͧ haſt plagued all ſuche, wͨ maliciouſly & contempteouſly depart from thy trueth.

d When the powers of the worlde gaue falſe ſentence againſt me, thy worde was a guide & counſeler to teache me what to do, & to comfort me.

a That is, it is almoſt broght to the graue, & without thy worde I can not liue.

b I haue confeſſed mine offences, and now depend wholly on thee

c If God did not mainteine vs by his worde, ô life wolde drop awaie like water.

d Inſtruct me in thy worde, whereby my minde maie be purged frō vanitie & taught to obey thy wil

e By this he ſheweth yͭ we can nether choſe good, cleaue to Gods word, nor runne forwarde in his waie, except he make o hearts large to receiue his grace, & willīg to obey.

a He ſheweth that he cā not followe on to yͤ end, except God teache him oft times and lead him forwarde.

b Not onely in outward cōuerſation, but alſo wͭ inward affection

c Hereby meaning all other vices, becauſe yͤ couetouſnes is the rote of all euil.

d Meaning, all his ſenſes

e Let me not fall to thy diſhonour, but let mine heart ſtil delite in thy gracious worde

f Giue me ſtrength to cōtinue in thy worde euen to the end.

a He ſheweth yͭ Gods mercie and loue is the firſt cauſe of our ſaluacion.

b By truſting in Gods worde he aſſureth himſelf to be able to confute the ſclanders of his aduerſaries

c Thei, that ſimply walke after Gods worde, haue no lets to intangle them, where as thei, that do contrary, are euer in nets and ſnares.

---

a He ſheweth that we oght not to deſire to liue but to
hat we can not ſerue him aright, except he open our eyes and

b Seing mans life in this worlde is but a paſſage, what ſhulde
him, if thy worde were not his guide?

thy precepts.

46 I wil ſpeake alſo of thy teſtimonies before [d] Kings, and wil not be aſhamed.

47 And my delite ſhalbe in thy commandements, which I haue loued.

48 Mine hands alſo wil I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued, and I wil meditate in thy ſtatutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remēbre [a] the promes *made* to thy ſeruāt, wherein thou haſt cauſed me to truſt.

50 It is my comfort in my trouble: for thy promes hathe quickened me.

51 The [b] proude haue had me excedingly in deriſion: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.

52 I remembred thy [c] iudgements of olde, ô Lord, and haue bene comforted.

53 [d] Feare is come vpon me for the wicked, that forſake thy Law.

54 Thy ſtatutes haue bene my ſongs in the houſe of my [e] pilgrimage.

55 I haue remembred thy Name, ô Lord, in the [f] night, and haue kept thy Law.

56 [g] This I had becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 O Lord, *that art* my [a] porcion, I haue determined to kepe thy wordes.

58 I made my ſupplication in thy preſence with *my* whole heart: be merciful vnto me according to thy promes.

59 I haue conſidered my [b] waies, & turned my fete into thy teſtimonies.

60 I made haſte and delayed not to kepe thy commandements.

61 The bands of the wicked haue [c] robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.

62 At midnight wil I riſe to giue thankes vnto thee, becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

63 I am [d] companion of all them that feare thee, and kepe thy precepts.

64 The earth, ô Lord, is ful of thy mercie: [e] teache me thy ſtatutes.

TETH.

65 O Lord, thou haſt delt [a] graciouſly with thy ſeruant according vnto thy worde.

66 Teache me good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleued thy commandements.

67 Before I was [b] afflicted, I went aſtraie: but now I kepe thy worde.

68 Thou art good and gracious: teache me thy ſtatutes.

69 The proude haue imagined a lie againſt me: *but* I wil kepe thy precepts with *my* whole heart.

70 [c] Their heart is fat as greaſe: *but* my delite is in thy Law.

71 It is [d] good for me that I haue bene afflicted, that I maie learne thy ſtatutes.

72 The Law of thy mouth is better vnto me, then thouſands of golde and ſiluer.

IOD.

73 Thine hands haue [a] made me and facioned me: giue me vnderſtanding therefore, that I maie learne thy commandements.

74 So thei ỹ [b] feare thee, ſeing me ſhal reioyce, becauſe I haue truſted in thy worde.

75 I knowe, ô Lord, that thy iudgements *are* right, and that thou haſt afflicted me " iuſtly.

76 I praie thee that thy mercie maie comfort me according to thy promes vnto thy ſeruant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me that I maie [c] liue: for thy Law *is* my delite.

78 Let the proude be aſhamed: for thei haue dealt wickedly *and* falſely with me: *but* I meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let ſuche as feare thee [d] turne vnto me, and thei that [e] knowe thy teſtimonies.

80 Let mine heart be vpright in thy ſtatutes, that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoule [a] fainteth for thy ſaluacion: *yet* I waite for thy worde.

82 Mine eyes faile for thy promes, ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am like a [b] bottel in the ſmoke: *yet* do I not forget thy ſtatutes.

84 How manie are the [c] daies of thy ſeruāt? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that perſecute me?

85 The proude haue [d] digged pittes for me, which is not after thy Law.

86 All thy commandements *are* true: they perſecute me falſely: [e] helpe me.

87 They had almoſt conſumed [f] me vpon the earth: but I forſoke not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me according to thy louing kindenes: ſo ſhal I kepe the teſtimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 O Lord, thy worde endureth for euer in [a] heauen.

90 Thy trueth *is* from generacion to generacion: thou haſt laied the fundacion of the earth, and it abideth.

91 Thei [b] continue *euen* to this daie by thine ordinances: for all *are* thy ſeruants.

92 Except thy Law had bene my delite, I ſhulde now haue periſhed in mine affliction.

93 I wil neuer forget thy precepts: for by them thou haſt quickened me.

94 I am [c] thine, ſaue me: for I haue ſoght thy precepts.

95 The wicked haue waited for me to deſtroye me: *but* I wil conſider thy teſtimonies.

96 I [d] haue ſene an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandement *is* exceding large.

[d] He ſheweth ỹ the children of God oght not to ſuffer their Fathers glorie to be obſcured by the vaine pompe of princes.

[a] Thogh he fele Gods hād ſtil to lie vpon him, yet he reſteth on his promes & comforteth him ſelf therein.

[b] Meaning the wicked, w̃ cōtemne Gods worde, & tread his religiō vnder fote.

[c] That is, the exāples, whereby thou declareſt thy ſelf to be iudge of the worlde.

[d] That is, a vehement zeale to thy glorie, & indignacion againſt ỹ wicked.

[e] In the courſe of this life and ſorowful exile

[f] Euē when other ſlepe.

[g] That is, all theſe benefits.

[a] I am perſuaded ỹ to kepe thy Law is an heritage and great gaine for me

[b] He ſheweth ỹ none can imbrace ỹ worde of God, except he conſider his owne imperfections and waies.

[c] They haue gone about to drawe me into their cōpanie.

[d] Not onely in mutual cōſent, but alſo with aide & ſuccour.

[e] For ỹ knowledge of Gods worde is a ſingular token of his fauour.

[a] Hauing proued by experience that God was true in his promes, he deſireth that he wolde increaſe in hĩ knowledge and iudgement.

[b] So Ieremie ſaith, ỹ before the Lord touched him, he was like a calfe vntamed: ſo that the vſe of Gods rods is to call vs home to God.

[c] Their heart is indurate & hardened, puffed vp with proſperitie & vaine eſtimacion of them ſelues.

[d] He confeſſeth that before that he was chaſtened, he was rebellious, as mā by nature is.

thĩg ſo perfite in earth, but it hathe an end: onely Gods worde

---

MEM.

97 Oh how loue I thy Law! [a] it
ditacion continually.

98 By thy commandements thou
deme wiſer then mine enemies
are euer with me.

99 I haue had more [b] vnderſtan
all my teachers: for thy teſtimon
meditacion.

100 I vnderſtode more then th
becauſe I kept thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my fete fr
euil way, that I might kepe thy

102 I haue not declined frō thy i
for [c] thou dideſt teache me.

103 How ſwete are thy promiſes
mouth! *yea*, more then honie
mouth.

104 By thy precepts I haue gott
ſtanding: therefore I hate all th
falſehode.

NVN.

105 Thy worde *is* a [a] lanterne v
te, and a light vnto my path.

106 I haue [b] ſworne and wil perf
I wil kepe thy righteous iudge
107 I am verie ſore afflicted: ô
ken me according to thy worde

108 O Lord, I beſeche thee accep
offrings of my mouth, and tea
iudgements.

109 My [d] ſoule is continually in
yet do I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue layed a ſna
but I ſwarued not from thy pr

111 Thy teſtimonies haue I takē
ritage for euer: for they are the
ne heart.

112 I haue applied mine heart
ſtatutes alwaie, *euen* vnto the e

SAMECH.

113 I hate [a] vaine inuentions: b
do I loue.

114 Thou art my refuge and ſ
truſt in thy worde.

115 [b] Awaie from me, ye wick
kepe the commandements of

116 Stabliſh me according to t
that I maye liue, and diſapoin
mine hope.

117 [c] Staie thou me, and I ſhalb
wil delite continually in thy ſ

118 Thou haſt troden downe a
departe from thy ſtatutes: for
is vaine.

119 Thou haſt taken away all th
the earth *like* [e] droſſe: therefo
teſtimonies.

120 My fleſh [f] trembleth for f
and I am afraied of thy iudge

AIN.

121 I haue executed iudgement

obedience, but cauſe me to feare, cōſidering
care cauſeth repentance.

MEM.

97 Oh how loue I thy Law! [a] it is my meditacion continually.

98 By thy commandements thou haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for they are euer with me.

99 I haue had more [b] vnderſtanding then all my teachers: for thy teſtimonies *are* my meditacion.

100 I vnderſtode more then the ancient, becauſe I kept thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my fete from euerie euil way, that I might kepe thy worde.

102 I haue not declined frō thy iudgemēts: for [c] thou dideſt teache me.

103 How ſwete are thy promiſes vnto my mouth! *yea*, more then honie vnto my mouth.

104 By thy precepts I haue gotten vnderſtanding: therefore I hate all the wayes of falſehode.

NVN.

105 Thy worde *is* a [a] lanterne vnto my fete, and a light vnto my path.

106 I haue [b] ſworne and wil performe it, ỳ I wil kepe thy righteous iudgements.

107 I am verie ſore afflicted: ô Lord, quicken me according to thy worde.

108 O Lord, I beſeche thee accept the [c] fre offrings of my mouth, and teache me thy iudgements.

109 My [d] ſoule is continually in mine hād: yet do I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue layed a ſnare for me: but I ſwarued not from thy precepts.

111 Thy teſtimonies haue I takē *as* an [e] heritage for euer: for they are the ioye of mine heart.

112 I haue applied mine heart to fulfil thy ſtatutes alwaie, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate [a] vaine inuentions: but thy Law do I loue.

114 Thou art my refuge and ſhield, *and* I truſt in thy worde.

115 [b] Awaie from me, ye wicked: for I wil kepe the commandements of my God.

116 Stabliſh me according to thy promes, that I maye liue, and diſapoint me not of mine hope.

117 [c] Staie thou me, and I ſhalbe ſafe, and I wil delite continually in thy ſtatutes.

118 Thou haſt troden downe all them that departe from thy ſtatutes: for their [d] deceit *is* vaine.

119 Thou haſt taken away all the wicked of the earth *like* [e] droſſe: therefore I loue thy teſtimonies.

120 My fleſh [f] trembleth for feare of thee, and I am afraied of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue executed iudgement and iuſtice: leaue me not to mine oppreſſours.

122 [a] Anſwer for thy ſeruant in that, which is good, *and* let not the proude oppreſſe me.

123 Mine eyes haue failed *in waiting* for thy ſaluacion, and for thy iuſte promes.

124 Deale with thy [b] ſeruant according to thy mercie, & teache me thy ſtatutes.

125 I am thy ſeruant: grante me *therefore* vnderſtanding, that I maie knowe thy teſtimonies.

126 It is [c] time for the Lord to worke: *for* they haue deſtroyed thy Law.

127 Therefore loue I thy commandements aboue golde, yea, aboue moſte fine golde.

128 Therefore I eſteme all thy precepts moſte iuſte, and hate all falſe [d] waies.

PE.

129 Thy teſtimonies *are* [a] wonderful: therefore doeth my ſoule kepe them.

130 The entrance into thy [b] wordes ſheweth light, *and* giueth vnderſtanding to the ſimple.

131 I opened my mouth & [c] panted, becauſe I loued thy commandements.

132 Loke vpō me and be merciful vnto me, as thou vſeſt to do vnto thoſe that loue thy Name.

133 Direct my ſteppes in thy worde, and let none iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppreſsion of mē, and I wil kepe thy precepts.

135 Shewe the light of thy countenance vpon thy ſeruant, and teache me thy ſtatutes.

136 Mine eyes guſh [d] out with riuers of water, becauſe they kepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous art thou, ô Lord, and iuſte *are* thy iudgements.

138 Thou haſt commanded [a] iuſtice by thy teſtimonies and trueth eſpecially.

139 * My zeale hathe euen conſumed me, becauſe mine enemies haue forgoten thy wordes.

140 Thy worde is proued [b] moſte pure, and thy ſeruant loueth it.

141 I am [c] ſmale and deſpiſed: *yet* do I not forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteouſnes *is* an euerlaſting righteouſnes, and thy Law *is* trueth.

143 Trouble and anguiſhe are come vpon me: *yet are* thy commandements my delite.

144 The righteouſnes of thy teſtimonies *is* euerlaſting: grante me vnderſtanding, & I ſhal [d] liue.

KOPH.

145 I haue [a] cryed with *my* whole heart: heare me, ô Lord, *&* I wil kepe thy ſtatutes.

146 I called vpon thee: ſaue me, and I wil

me obedience, but cauſe me to feare, cōſidering mine owne wea-
which feare cauſeth repentance.

[a] Put thy ſelf betwene mine enemies & me, as if thou wert my pledge.

[b] He boaſteth not that he is Gods ſeruant, but herby putteth God in minde, that as he made him his by his grace, ſo he wolde cōtinue his fauour toward him.

[c] The Prophet ſheweth ỳ whē the wicked haue broght all things to confuſion, and Gods worde to vtter contempt, then is it Gods time to helpe & ſēd remedie.

[d] That is, whatſoeuer diſſenteth frō the puritie of thy worde.

[a] Conteining high & ſecret myſteries, ſo ỳ I am moued wᵗ admiracion & reuerence.

[b] The ſimple idiotes, ỳ ſubmit thē ſelues to God, haue their eyes opened, and their mindes illuminated ſo ſone as they begin to read Gods worde.

[c] My zeale toward thy worde was ſo great.

[d] He ſheweth what oght to be the zeale of Gods childrē, when they ſe his worde contemned.

[a] We can not confeſſe God to be righteo*ꝰ*, except we liue vprightly and truly, as he hathe commāded.

Pſal.69,10.
2.pet.2,1.

[b] Golde hathe nede to be fined, but thy worde is perfection it ſelf.

[c] This is the true trial, to praiſe God in aduerſitie.

[d] So that the life of man without the knowlege of God is death.

[a] He ſheweth that all his affectiōs & whole heart were bent to Godward for to haue helpe in his dangers.

kepe thy teſtimonies.

147 I preuēted the morning light, & cryed: for I waited on thy worde.

148 Mine eyes [b] preuent the *night* watches to meditate in thy worde.

149 Heare my voice according to thy louing kindenes: ô Lord, quicken me according to thy ″ iudgement.

150 They drawe nere, that followe after [c] malice, *and* are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou art nere, ô Lord: for all thy commandements *are* true.

152 I haue knowen long ſince [d] by thy teſtimonies, that thou haſt eſtabliſhed them for euer.

RESH.

153 Beholde mine afflictiō, and deliuer me: for I haue not forgotten thy Law.

154 Pleade my cauſe, and deliuer me: quicken me according vnto thy [a] worde.

155 Saluacion *is* farre from the wicked, becauſe they ſeke not thy ſtatutes.

156 Great are thy tender mercies, ô Lord: quicken me according to thy [b] iudgements.

157 My perſecutours and mine oppreſſours *are* manie: *yet* do I not ſwarue from thy teſtimonies.

158 I ſawe the tranſgreſſours & was [c] grieued, becauſe they kept not thy worde.

159 Conſider, ô Lord, how I [d] loue thy precepts: quicken me according to thy louing kindenes.

160 The [e] begining of thy worde is trueth, and all the iudgements of thy righteouſnes *endure* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue [a] perſecuted me without cauſe, but mine heart ſtode in awe of thy wordes.

162 I reioyce at thy worde, as one that findeth a great ſpoile.

163 I hate falſehode and abhorre it, *but* thy Lawe do I loue.

164 [b] Seuen times a daie do I praiſe thee, becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

165 They, [c] that loue thy Law, ſhal haue great proſperitie, and they ſhal haue none hurt.

166 Lord, I haue [d] truſted in thy ſaluacion, and haue done thy commandements.

167 My ſoule hathe kept thy teſtimonies: for I loue them excedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy teſtimonies: [e] for all my waies *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my complaint come before thee, ô Lord, *and* giue me vnderſtāding, [a] according vnto thy worde.

170 Let my ſupplicatiō come before thee, *and* deliuer me according to thy promes.

171 My lippes ſhal [b] ſpeake praiſe, whē thou haſt [c] taught me thy ſtatutes.

172 My tongue ſhal intreate of thy word: for all thy commandements *are* righteous.

173 Let thine hād helpe me: for I haue choſen thy precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy ſaluaciō, ô Lord, and thy Law *is* my delite.

175 Let my ſoule liue, & it ſhal praiſe thee, and thy [d] iudgements ſhal helpe me.

176 I haue [e] gone aſtraye like a loſt ſhepe: ſeke thy ſeruant, for I do not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 The prayer of Dauid being vexed by the falſe reports of Sauls flatterers. 5 And therefore he lamenteth his long abode among thoſe infideles, 7 Who were giuen to all kinde of wickednes and contention.

¶ *A ſong of* [a] *degrees.*

1 I Called vnto the Lord in my [b] trouble, and he heard me.

2 Deliuer my ſoule, ô Lord, frō lying lippes, *and* from a deceitful tongue.

3 What doeth *thy* [c] deceitful tongue bring vnto thee? or what doeth it auaile thee?

4 *It is as* the [d] ſharpe arrowes of a mightie man, and *as* the coles of iuniper.

5 Wo is to me that I remaine in [e] Méſhech, *&* dwell in the tentes of [f] Kedár:

6 My ſoule hathe to long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *ſeke* [g] peace, and when I ſpeake thereof, they are *bent* to warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 This Pſalme teacheth that the faithful oght onely to loke for helpe at God, 7 Who onely doeth maintein, preſerue and proſper his Church.

¶ *A ſong of degrees.*

1 I Wil lift mine eyes ″ vnto the mountaines, from whence mine helpe ſhal come.

2 Mine helpe *commeth* from the Lord, which hathe made the [a] heauen and the earth.

3 He wil not ſuffer thy fote to ſlippe: for he that kepeth thee, wil not [b] ſlumber.

4 Beholde, he that kepeth Iſraél, wil nether ſlumber nor ſlepe.

5 The Lord *is* thy keper: the Lord *is* thy ſhadowe at thy right hand.

6 The ſunne ſhal not [c] ſmite thee by daie, nor the moone by night.

7 The Lord ſhal preſerue thee from all euil: he ſhal kepe thy ſoule.

8 The Lord ſhal preſerue thy [d] going out and thy comming in from hence forth and for euer.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid reioyceth in the name of the faithful, that God hathe

---

[b] He was more earneſt in yͤ ſtudie of Gods worde, then they, that kept the watche, were in their charge.

″Or, cuſtome.

[c] He ſheweth the nature of the wicked to be to perſecute agaiſt their conſcience.

[d] His faith is grounded vpō Gods worde, that he wolde euer be at hād when his children be oppreſſed.

[a] For without Gods promes there is no hope of deliuerance.

[b] According to thy promes made in the Law, & becauſe the wicked lacke, they cā haue no hope of ſaluacion.

[c] My zeale cōſumed me, whē I ſawe their malice & contempt of thy glorie.

[d] It is a ſure ſigne of our adoption, whē we loue the Law of God.

[e] Since yͤ firſt promiſed, euen to the end all thy ſayings are true.

[a] The threatenings & perſecutiōs of princes colde not cauſe me to ſhrinke to cōfeſſe thee, who me I more feare then men.

[b] That is, oftē & ſondrie times.

[c] For their cōſciēce aſſureth them, that thei pleaſe thee, whereas they, that loue not thee, haue the contrarie.

[d] He ſheweth yͤ we muſt firſt haue faith, before we can worke & pleaſe God.

[e] I had no reſpect of me, but ſet thee alwaies before mine eies, as yͤ iudge of my doings.

[a] As thou haſt promiſed to be the ſcholemaſter vnto all them, yͤ depēd vpon thee.

nothing ſo ſharpe to perce, nor ſo hote to ſet on fyre as a f

[e] Theſe were people of Arabia, which came of Iaphét, G is, of the Iſhmaelites. [g] He declareth what he meaneth Kedár: to wit, the Iſraelites, which had degenerate from their and hated and contended againſt the faithful.

---

hathe accompliſhed his promes, and placed
Zión. 5 For the which he giueth thankes,
praieth for the proſperitie of the Church.

¶ *A ſong of degrees,* or Pſalme *of* D

1 I [a] Reioyced, when they ſaid t
wil go into the houſe of the L

2 Our [b] fete ſhal ſtand in thy ga
ruſalém.

3 Ieruſalém *is* buylded as a citi
[c] compact together in it ſelf:

4 Whereunto [d] the tribes, *euen*
of the Lord go vp *according* to th
nie to Iſraél, to praiſe the Na
Lord.

5 For there are thrones ſet for iu
euen the thrones of the houſe of

6 Praie for the peace of Ieruſalé
proſper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy [f] walles,
ritie within thy palaces.

8 For my [g] brethren and neigh
kes I wil wiſh thee now proſper

9 Becauſe of the Houſe of the
God, I wil procure thy welth.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 A praier of the faithful, which were af
Babylon or vnder Antiochus by the wi
lings and contemners of God.

¶ *A ſong of degrees.*

1 I Lift vp mine eyes to thee,
liſt in the heauens.

2 Beholde, as the eyes of [a] ſerua
to the hand of their maſters,
eyes of a maiden vnto the had
tres: ſo our eyes *waite* vpon the
God vntil he haue mercie vpo

3 Haue mercie vpon vs, ô Lord,
cie vpon vs: for we haue [b] ſuf
the contempt.

4 Our ſoule is filled to ful of th
of the welthie, *&* of the deſpi
the proude.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

1 The people of God, eſcaping a great p
ledge them ſelues to be deliuered, not by
ce, but by the power of God. 4 They de
nes of the peril, 6 And praiſe the Na

¶ *A ſong of degrees* or Pſalme

1 IF the Lord had not [a] bene
(maie Iſraél now ſay)

2 If the Lord had not bene on
men roſe vp againſt vs,

3 They had then ſwallowed vs
ke, whē their wrath was kindle

4 Then the [c] waters had drow
the ſtreame had gone ouer ou

5 Then had the ſwelling wate
our ſoule.

6 Praiſed *be* the Lord, which h
uen vs *as* a praye vnto their te

7 Our ſoule is eſcaped, euen a
of the [d] ſnare of the foulers

wicked did not onely furiouſly rage againſt the fai
deſtroye them.

es ſhal [b] ſpeake praiſe, wh
taught me thy ſtatutes.
ue ſhal intreate of thy word
commandements *are* righ

e hãd helpe me: for I haue cho
cepts.
onged for thy ſaluaciõ, ô Lord
w *is* my delite.
oule liue, & it ſhal praiſe th
udgements ſhal helpe me.
gone aſtraye like a loſt ſhepe
uant, for I do not forget t
ments.

P S A L. C X X.

*Dauid being vexed by the falſe report
erers. 5 And therefore he lamenteth
among thoſe infideles, 7 Who were gi
e of wickednes and contention.*

A ſong of [a] degrees.

vnto the Lord in my [b] trouble,
eard me.
y ſoule, ô Lord, frõ lying lip
m a deceitful tongue.
eth *thy* [c] deceitful tongue bring
or what doeth it auaile thee?
[d] ſharpe arrowes of a mightie
the coles of iuniper.
me that I remaine in [e] Mé
well in the tentes of [f] Kedár.
hathe to long dwelt with him
peace.
eace, and when I ſpeake *thereof*
to warre.

to perce, nor ſo hote to ſet on fyre as a ſcla
ople of Arabia, which came of Iaphét, Gen
tes. g He declareth what he meaneth by
Iſraelites, which had degenerate from their
tended againſt the faithful.

P S A L. C X X I.

*teacheth that the faithful oght onely to
t God, 7 Who onely doeth maintaine
proſper his Church.*

A ſong of degrees.

t mine eyes [a] vnto the moun
rom whence mine helpe ſhal

lpe *commeth* from the Lord,
e made the [a] heauen and the

ſuffer thy fote to ſlippe: for he
thee, wil not [b] ſlumber.
e that kepeth Iſraél, wil nether
r ſlepe.
is thy keper: the Lord *is* thy
thy right hand.
e ſhal not [c] ſmite thee by daie,
one by night.
d ſhal preſerue thee from all
kepe thy ſoule.
ſhal preſerue thy [d] going out,
mming in from hence forthe
r.

P S A L. C X X I I.

*th in the name of the faithful, that God
hathe*

---

hathe accompliſhed his promes, and placed his Arke in Zión. 5 For the which he giueth thankes. 8 And praieth for the proſperitie of the Church.

¶ *A ſong of degrees,* or Pſalme *of Dauid.*

1 I [a] Reioyced, when they ſaid to me, We wil go into the houſe of the Lord.
2 Our [b] fete ſhal ſtand in thy gates, ô Ieruſalém.
3 Ieruſalém *is* buylded as a citie, that is [c] compact together in it ſelf:
4 Whereunto [d] the tribes, *euen* the tribes of the Lord go vp *according* to the teſtimonie to Iſraél, to praiſe the Name of the Lord.
5 For there are thrones ſet for iudgement, *euen* the thrones of the houſe of [e] Dauid.
6 Praie for the peace of Ieruſalém: let thẽ proſper that loue thee.
7 Peace be within thy [f] walles, *&* proſperitie within thy palaces.
8 For my [g] brethren and neighbours ſakes I wil wiſh thee now proſperitie.
9 Becauſe of the Houſe of the Lord our God, I wil procure thy welth.

P S A L. C X X I I I.

1 *A praier of the faithful, which were afflicted ether in Babylon or vnder Antiochus by the wicked worldelings and contemners of God.*

¶ *A ſong of degrees.*

1 I Lift vp mine eyes to thee, that dwelleſt in the heauens.
2 Beholde, as the eyes of [a] ſeruants *loke* vnto the hand of their maſters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hãd of her maſtres: ſo our eyes *waite* vpon the Lord our God vntil he haue mercie vpon vs.
3 Haue mercie vpon vs, ô Lord, haue mercie vpon vs: for we haue [b] ſuffred to muche contempt.
4 Our ſoule is filled to ful of the mocking of the welthie, *&* of the deſpitefulnes of the proude.

P S A L. C X X I I I I.

1 *The people of God, eſcaping a great peril, do acknowledge them ſelues to be deliuered, not by their owne force, but by the power of God. 4 They declare the greatnes of the peril, 6 And praiſe the Name of God.*

¶ *A ſong of degrees* or Pſalme *of Dauid.*

1 IF the Lord had not [a] bene on our ſide, (maie Iſraél now ſay)
2 If the Lord had not bene on our ſide, whẽ men roſe vp againſt vs,
3 They had then ſwallowed vs vp [b] quicke, whẽ their wrath was kindled againſt vs.
4 Then the [c] waters had drowned vs, *and* the ſtreame had gone ouer our ſoule:
5 Then had the ſwelling waters gone ouer our ſoule.
6 Praiſed *be* the Lord, which hathe not giuen vs *as* a praye vnto their teeth.
7 Our ſoule is eſcaped, euen as a birde out of the [d] ſnare of the foulers: the ſnare is broken and we are deliuered.
8 Our helpe *is* in the Name of the Lord, which hathe made heauen and earth.

P S A L. C X X V.

1 *He deſcribeth the aſſurance of the faithful in their afflictions. 4 And deſireth their welth, 5 And the deſtruction of the wicked.*

¶ *A ſong of degrees.*

1 THei that truſt in the Lord, *ſhalbe* as mount Zión, *which* can not be [a] remoued, *but* remaineth for euer.
2 *As* the mountaines *are* about Ieruſalém: ſo *is* the Lord about his people from hence forthe and for euer.
3 For the [b] rod of the wicked ſhal not reſt on the lot of the righteous, leſt the righteous put forthe their hand vnto wickednes.
4 Do wel, ô Lord, vnto thoſe that be good and true in their hearts.
5 [c] But theſe that turne aſide by their croked *waies,* them ſhal the Lord leade with the workers of iniquitie: *but* peace *ſhalbe* vpon Iſraél.

P S A L. C X X V I.

1 *This pſalme was made after the returne of the people from Babylón, and ſheweth that the meane of their deliuerance was wonderful after the ſeuentie yeres of captiuitie foreſpoken by Ieremie chap. 25, 12. & 29, 10.*

¶ *A ſong of degrees* or Pſalme *of Dauid.*

1 WHen the Lord broght againe the captiuitie of Zión, we were like them that [a] dreame.
2 Then was our mouth [b] filled with laughter, and our tongue with ioye: then ſaid thei among the [c] heathẽ, The Lord hathe done great things for them.
3 The Lord hathe done great things for vs, *whereof* we reioyce.
4 O Lord, bring againe our captiuitie, as the [d] riuers in the South.
5 Thei that ſowe in teares, ſhal reape in ioye.
6 Thei went weping and caried [e] precious ſede: *but* thei ſhal returne with ioye and bring their ſheaues.

P S A L. C X X V I I.

1 *He ſheweth that the whole eſtate of the worlde, bothe domeſtical and political ſtandeth by Gods mere prouidence and bleſsing. 3 And that to haue children wel nurtred is an eſpecial grace and gift of God.*

¶ *A ſong of degrees* or Pſalme *of Salomón.*

1 EXcept the Lord [a] buylde the houſe, thei labour in vaine that buylde it: except the Lord kepe the [b] citie, the keper watcheth in vaine.
2 It is in vaine for [c] you to riſe early, *&* to lye downe late, *&* eat ẏ bread [d] of ſorow: *but* he wil ſurely giue [e] reſt to his beloued.
3 Beholde, children are the inheritance of the Lord, *and* the frute of the wombe *his*

---

ked did not onely furiouſly rage againſt the faithful, but craftely deſtroye them.

[a] Thogh the worlde be ſubiect to mutacions, yet the people of God ſhal ſtand ſure & be defended by Gods prouidence.

[b] Thogh God ſuffer his to be vnder ẏ croſſe, leſt thei ſhulde imbrace wickednes, yet this croſſe ſhal not ſo reſt vpon thẽ, that it ſhulde driue thẽ frõ hope.

[c] He deſireth God to purge his Church from hypocrites & ſuche as haue no zeale of the trueth.

[a] Their deliuerance was as a thing incredible, and therefore toke awaie all excuſe of ingratitude.

[b] He ſheweth how ẏ godlie oght to reioyce, when God gathereth his Church or deliuereth it.

[c] If the infideles confeſſe Gods wonderful worke, the faithful cã neuer ſhewe thẽ ſelues ſufficiẽtly thankeful.

[d] It is no more impoſsible to God to deliuer his people, then to cauſe the riuers to runne in the wildernes and barren places.

[e] That is, ſede which was ſcarſe & dere: meaning, that thei which truſted in Gods promes to returne, had their deſire.

[a] That is, gouerne & diſpoſe all things perteining to ẏ familie.

[b] The publike eſtate of ẏ cõmune welth.

[c] Which watche, & warde, & are alſo magiſtrates, & rulers of ẏ citie.

[d] Ether that, wͨ is gotten by hard labour, or eaten with grief of minde.

[e] Not exempting them from labour, but making their labours comfortable, and as it were a reſt.

rewarde.

4 As *are* the arrowes in the hand of the ſtrong man : ſo *are* the [f] children of youth.

5 Bleſſed *is* the man, that hathe his quiuer ful of them: *for* they [g] ſhal not be aſhamed, when they ſpeake with *their* enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

1 He ſheweth that bleſſednes apperteineth not to all vniuerſally, but to them onely that feare the Lord, and walke in his wayes.

¶*A ſong of degrees.*

1 BLeſſed *is* euerie one that feareth the Lord and walketh in his [a] wayes.

2 When thou eateſt the labours of thine [b] hands, thou ſhalt be bleſſed, and it ſhalbe wel with thee.

3 Thy wife *ſhalbe* as the fruteful vine on the ſides of thine houſe, *and* thy [c] children like the oliue plants round about thy table.

4 Lo, ſurely thus ſhal the man be bleſſed, that feareth the Lord.

5 The Lord out of Zión ſhal [d] bleſſe thee and thou ſhalt ſe the welth of [e] Ieruſalém all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou ſhalt ſe thy childrens children, *and* peace vpon Iſraél.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 He admoniſheth the Church to reioyce thogh it be afflicted. 4 For by the righteous Lord it ſhalbe deliuered, 6 And the enemies for all their glorious ſhewe, ſhal ſuddenly be deſtroyed.

¶*A ſong of degrees.*

1 THey haue often times afflicted me frō my youth (may [a] Iſraél now ſay)

2 They haue often times afflicted me from my youth: but they colde not preuaile againſt me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe, *and* made long forrowes.

4 *But* the [b] righteous Lord hathe cut the cordes of the wicked.

5 They that hate Zión, ſhalbe all aſhamed and turned backwarde.

6 [c] They *ſhalbe* as ẏ graſſe on the houſe toppes, ẇ withereth afore it cōmeth forthe.

7 Whereof the mower filleth not his hand, nether the glainer his lap:

8 [d] Nether they, which go by, ſay, The bleſſing of the Lord *be* vpon you, *or,* We bleſſe you in the Name of the Lord.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The people of God from their bottomles miſeries do crye vnto God, and are heard. 3 They confeſſe their ſinnes and flee vnto Gods mercie.

¶*A ſong of degrees.*

1 OVt of the [a] depe places haue I called vnto thee, ô Lord.

2 Lord, heare my voyce: let thine eares attend to the voice of my praiers.

3 If thou, ô Lord, ſtraitly markeſt iniquities, ô Lord, [b] who ſhal ſtand?

4 But mercie *is* with thee, that thou [c] maieſt be feared.

5 I haue waited on the Lord : my ſoule the waited, and I haue truſted in his worde.

6 My ſoule *waiteth* on the Lord more then the mornīg watche watcheth for the morning.

7 Let Iſraél waite on the Lord: for with the Lord *is* [d] mercie, and with him *is* great redemption.

8 And he ſhal redeme Iſraél from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid charged with ambition and gredie deſire to reigne, proteſteth his humilitie & modeſtie before God, and teacheth all men, what thei ſhulde do.

¶*A ſong of degrees* or Pſalme *of Dauid.*

1 LOrd, [a] mine heart is not hawtie, nether are mine eies loftie, nether haue I walked in great [b] matters and hid from me.

2 Surely I haue behaued my ſelf, like one wained frō his mother, and kept ſilence: I am in my ſelf as one that is [c] wained.

3 Let Iſraél waite on the Lord from hence forthe and for euer.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 The faithful, groūding on Gods promes made vnto Dauid, deſire that he wolde eſtabliſh the ſame, bothe as touching his poſteritie and the buylding of the Temple, to praie there as was foreſpoken, Deut. 12, 5.

¶*A ſong of degrees.*

1 LOrd, remēber Dauid with all his [a] affliction.

2 Who ſware vnto the Lord, & vowed vnto the mightie *God* of Iaakób, *ſaying,*

3 I [b] wil not enter into the tabernacle of mine houſe, nor come vpon my palet or bed,

4 Nor ſuffer mine eyes to ſlepe, nor mine eye lids to ſlumber,

5 Vntil I finde out a place for the [c] Lord, an habitacion for the mightie *God* of Iaakób.

6 Lo, we heard of it in [d] Ephráthah, & founde it in the fields of the foreſt.

7 We wil entre into his Tabernacles, *and* worſhip before his foteſtole.

8 Ariſe, ô Lord, *to come* into thy [e] reſt, thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength.

9 Let thy Prieſts be clothed with [f] righteouſnes, and let thy Saintes reioyce.

10 For thy [g] ſeruant Dauids ſake refuſe not the face of thine Anointed.

11 The Lord hathe ſworne in trueth vnto Dauid, and he wil not ſhrinke from it,

---

[f] That is, indued with ſtrēgth & vertues frō God: for theſe are ſignes of Gods bleſsīgs, & not ẏ nōber.

[g] Suche children ſhalbe able to ſtop their aduerſaries mouthes, whē their godlie life is maliciouſly accuſed before iudges.

[a] God approueth not our life, except it be reformed, according to his worde.

[b] The worlde eſtemeth them happie, ẇ liue in welth, and ydlenes: but ẏ holie Goſt approueth them beſt, ẏ liue of the meane gift of their labours.

[c] Becauſe Gods fauour appeareth in none outward thīg more thē in increaſe of children, he promiſeth to enriche the faithful with this gift.

[d] Becauſe of the ſpiritual bleſsing, which God hathe made to his Church, theſe temporal things ſhalbe granted

[e] For except God bleſſed his Church publikely, this priuate bleſsing were nothing.

[a] The Church now afflicted oght to remēber, how her conditiō hathe euer bene ſuch from the beginning: to be moleſted moſt grieuouſly by ẏ wicked: yet in time it hath euer bene deliuered

[b] Becauſe God is righteous, he can not but plague his aduerſaries, and deliuer his, as oxen out of ẏ plowe.

[c] The enemies ẏ lift thē ſelues moſt high, and as it were, approche nere to ẏ ſunne, are cōſumed with the heate of Gods wrath, becauſe they are not grounded in godlie humilitie.

[d] That is, ẏ wicked ſhal periſh and none ſhal paſſe for thē.

[a] Beīg in great diſtreſſe and ſorowe.

was barren as a foreſt & cōpaſſed about onely with hilles. is, Ieruſalém, becauſe that afterward his Arke ſhulde re place.

[f] Let the effect of thy grace bothe ap & in the people.

[g] As thou firſt madeſt promes it to his poſteritie, that whatſoeuer thei ſhal aſke for their granted.

ſaying, Of the frute of thy bodie wil I ſet vpon thy throne.

12 If thy ſonnes kepe my couenant, and my teſtimonies, that I ſhal teache them, their ſonnes alſo ſhal ſit vpon thy throne for [h] euer.

13 For the Lord hathe choſē Zión, & loued to dwell in it, *ſaying*,

14 This is my reſt for euer: here wil I dwell, for I haue a [i] delite therein.

15 I wil ſurely bleſſe her vitailes, & wil ſatiſfie her poore with bread,

16 And wil clothe her Prieſts with [k] ſaluacion, and her Saintes ſhal ſhowte for ioye.

17 There wil I make the [l] horne of Dauid to bud: *for* I haue ordeined a light for mine Anointed.

18 His enemies wil I clothe with ſhame, but on him his crowne ſhal floriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

1 This pſalme conteineth the commendacion of brotherlie amitie among the ſeruants of God.

¶ *A ſong of degrees* or Pſalme *of Dauid.*

1 BEholde, how good and how comelie a thīg it is, brethren to dwell euen [a] together.

2 *It is* like to the precious [b] ointment vpon the head, that runneth downe vpon the beard, *euen* vnto Aarons beard, which wēt downe on the border of his garments:

3 *And* as the dewe of [c] Hermón, which falleth vpon the moũtaines of Zión: for [d] there the Lord appointed the bleſsing & life for euer.

[b] The ointment was a figure of the graces, which come frō his Church [c] By Hermón & Zión he meaneth the about Ieruſalém. [d] Where there is ſuche concorde.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

1 He exhorteth the Leuites, watching in the Temple, to praiſe the Lord.

¶ *A ſong of degrees.*

1 BEholde, praiſe ye the Lord, all ye [a] ſeruants of the Lord, ye that by night ſtand in the Houſe of the Lord.

2 Lift vp your [b] hands to the Sanctuarie, & praiſe the Lord.

3 The Lord, that hathe [c] made heauen and earth, bleſſe thee out of Zión.

hathe all power, bleſſe thee with his Fatherlie loue declared the Leuites vſed to praiſe the Lord, and bleſſe the people.

PSAL. CXXXV.

1 He exhorteth all the faithful, of what eſtate ſo euer thei be, to praiſe God for his maruelous workes, 12 And ſpecially for his graces toward his people, wherein he hathe declared his maieſtie. 15 To the confuſion of all idolaters and their idoles.

¶ *Praiſe ye the Lord.*

1 PRaiſe the Name of the Lord: ye ſeruants of the Lord, praiſe *him*.

2 Ye ỹ ſtand in the [a] Houſe of the Lord, & in the [b] courtes of the Houſe of our God,

3 Praiſe ye ỹ Lord: for the Lord is good: ſing praiſes vnto his Name: for it is a comelie thing.

4 For the Lord hathe [c] choſen Iaakób to him ſelfe, *and* Iſraél for his chief treaſure.

5 For I knowe that the Lord *is* great, and that our Lord *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer pleaſed the Lord, that [d] did he in heauen and in earth, in the ſea, & in all the depths.

7 He bringeth vp the cloudes from the ends of the earth, and maketh the * lightnings with the raine: he draweth forthe the winde out of his treaſures.

8 * He ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt bothe of man and beaſt.

9 He hathe ſent tokens and wonders into the middes of thee, ô Egypt, vpon Pharaóh, and vpon all his ſeruants.

10 * He ſmote manie nacions, & ſlewe mightie Kings:

11 *As* Sihón King of the Amorites, and Og King of Baſhán, and all the kingdomes of Canáan:

12 And [e] gaue their land for an inheritance, *euen* an inheritance vnto Iſraél his people.

13 Thy Name, ô Lord, *endureth* for euer: ô Lord, thy remembrance *is* from generation to generation.

14 For the Lord wil [f] iudge his people, and be pacified towards his ſeruants.

15 The [g] idoles of the heathen *are* ſiluer & golde, *euen* the worke of mens hands.

16 Thei haue a mouth, & ſpeake not: thei haue eyes and ſe not.

17 Thei haue eares and heare not, nether is there anie breath in their mouth.

18 Thei that make them, are like vnto them: *ſo are* all that truſt in them.

19 Praiſe the Lord, ye houſe of Iſraél: praiſe the Lord, ye houſe of Aarón.

20 Praiſe the Lord, ye houſe of Leuí: ye that feare the Lord, praiſe the Lord.

21 Praiſed *be* the Lord out of Zión, which dwelleth in Ieruſalém. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

1 A moſte earneſt exhortation to giue thankes vnto God for the creation and gouernance of all things which ſtādeth in confeſsing that he giueth vs all of his mere liberalitie.

1 PRaiſe ye ỹ Lord, becauſe he is good: for his [a] mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 Praiſe ye the God of gods: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

3 Praiſe ye the Lord of lords: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 Which onelie doeth great wonders: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

5 Which by *his* wiſdome made the heauēs: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

6 Which hathe ſtretched out the earth

[c] That is, hath frely loued the poſteritie of Abrahám.

[d] He ioyneth Gods power ẘ his wil, to the intent that we ſhulde not ſeparat them: & hereby he willeth Gods people to depend on his power, ẘ he cōfirmeth by examples.

Ier. 10, 12.

exod. 12, 19.

Nom. 21, 1. & 24, 33.

[e] He ſheweth what frute the godlie cōceiue of Gods power, whereby thei ſe how he deſtroyeth his enemies, & deliuereth his people.

[f] That is, gouerne & defende his people.

[g] By ſhewing what puniſhment God appointeth for ỹ heathen idolaters, he warneth his people to beware the like offence, ſeing ỹ idoles haue nether power nor life, & ỹ their deliuerance came not by idoles, but by ỹ mightie power of God. read pſal 115. verſ. 4.

[a] By this repetition he ſheweth that ỹ leaſt of Gods benefites bide vs to thankeſgiuig: but chiefly his mercie, ẘ is principally declared towards his Church.

vpon the waters: for his [b] mercie *endureth* for euer:

7 Which made great lights: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

8 *As* the ſunne to rule the daie: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

9 The moone and the ſtarres to gouerne the night: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

10 Which ſmote Egypt with their firſt borne (for his mercie *endureth* for euer)

11 And [c] broght out Iſraél from among them (for his mercie *endureth* for euer)

12 With a mightie hand and [d] ſtretched out arme: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

13 Which diuided the red Sea in two partes: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

14 And made Iſraél to paſſe through the middes of it: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

15 And ouerthrewe Pharaóh and his hoſte in the red Sea: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

16 Which led his people through the [e] wildernes: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

17 Which ſmote great Kings: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

18 And ſlewe [f] mightie Kings: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

19 *As* Sihón King of the Amorites: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

20 And Og the King of Baſhán: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

21 And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Iſraél his ſeruant: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

23 Which remembred vs in our [g] baſe eſtate: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

24 And hathe reſcued vs from our oppreſſours: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

25 Which giueth foode to all [h] fleſh: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

26 [i] Praiſe ye the God of heauen: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

1 The people of God in their baniſhment ſeing Gods true religion decaie, liued in great anguiſh and ſorowe of heart: the which grief the Chaldeans did ſo litle pitie, 3 That thei rather increaſed the ſame daiely with tauntes, reproches and blaſphemies againſt God. 7 Wherefore the Iſraelites deſire God, firſt to puniſh the Edomites, who prouoked the Babylonians againſt them, 8 And moued by the Spirit of God, prophecie the deſtruction of Babylon, where thei were handled ſo tyrannouſly.

1 BY the riuers of Babél we [a] ſate, and there we wept, when we remembred Zión.

2 We hanged our harpes vpō the willowes in the middes [b] thereof.

3 Then thei that led vs captiues, [c] required of vs ſongs and mirth, when we had hanged vp *our harpes, ſaying,* Sing vs *one of* the ſongs of Zión.

4 How ſhal we ſing, *ſaid we*, a ſong of *the* Lord in a ſtrange land?

5 [d] If I forget thee, ô Ieruſalém, let my right hand forget *to play.*

6 If I do not remembre thee, let my tongue cleaue to the rofe of my mouth: *yea,* if I preferre not Ieruſalém to my [e] chief ioye.

7 Remember the children of [f] Edôm, *ô* Lord, in the [g] daie of Ieruſalém, *which* ſaid, Raſe it, raſe it to the fundacion thereof.

8 O daughter of Babél, worthie to be deſtroied, bleſſed *ſhal he be* ỹ rewardeth thee, as thou haſt ſerued vs.

9 [h] Bleſſed *ſhal he be* that taketh & daſheth thy children againſt the ſtones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid with great courage praiſeth the goodnes of God toward him, the which is ſo great, 4 That it is knowen to forren princes, who ſhal praiſe the Lord together with him. 6 And he is aſſured to haue like comfort of God in the time following, as he hathe had heretofore.

¶ A Pſalme *of Dauid.*

1 I Wil praiſe thee with my whole heart: *euen* before the [a] gods wil I praiſe thee.

2 I wil worſhip toward thine holie [b] Temple and praiſe thy Name, becauſe of thy louing kindenes and for thy trueth: for thou haſt magnified thy Name aboue all things by thy worde.

3 When I called, then thou heardeſt me, *&* haſt [c] increaſed ſtrength in my ſoule.

4 All the [d] Kings of the earth ſhal praiſe thee, ô Lord: for they haue heard the wordes of thy mouth.

5 And thei ſhal ſing of the waies of the Lord, becauſe the glorie of the Lord is great.

6 For the Lord is high: yet he beholdeth the lowely, but the proude he knoweth [e] a farre of.

7 Thogh I walke in the middes of trouble, *yet* wilt thou reuiue me: thou wilt ſtretch forthe thine hand vpon the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand ſhal ſaue me.

8 The Lord wil [f] performe *his worke* toward me: ô Lord, thy mercie *endureth* for euer: forſake not the workes of thine hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid to cleanſe his heart from all hypocriſie ſheweth that there is nothing ſo hid, which God ſeeth not, 13 Which he confirmeth by the creation of man. 14 After declaring his zeale and feare of God, he proteſteth to be enemie to all them that contemne God.

¶ *To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of Dauid.*

[b] This was a cōmune kinde of thākeſgiuīg, ŵ the whole people vſed, when thei had receiued anie benefite of God, as 2. Chr 7,6 & 20,21: meaning ỹ God was not onely merciful to their fathers, but alſo continued ỹ ſame to their poſteritie.

[c] Gods merciful prouidence toward mē appeareth in all his creatures, but chiefly in that that he deliuered his Church from ỹ thraldome of their enemies.

[d] In doīg ſuch a worke as was neuer done before, nor that anie other colde do.

[e] Where for ỹ ſpace of fortie yeres he ſhewed infinite and moſte ſtrange wonders.

[f] Declaring therby that no power nor autoritie was ſo dere vnto him, as the loue of his Church.

[g] In our greateſt afflictiō & ſclauerie, whē we loked for nothing leſſe then to haue had anie ſuccour.

[h] Seing ỹ God prouideth, euē for the beaſtes: muche more hathe he care ouer his.

[i] Seing that all ages haue had moſt plaine teſtimonies of Gods benefites.

[a] That is, we abode a long time: & albeit ỹ the countrei was pleaſant, yet colde it not ſtaie our teares, nor turne vs frō the true ſeruice of our God.

[b] To wit, of that countrey.

[c] The Babylonians ſpake thus in mocking vs, as thogh by our ſilence we ſhulde ſignifie that we hoped no more in God.

cōſpired with ỹ Babyloniās againſt their brethren & kinſfolke. dideſt viſit Ieruſalēm. [h] He alludeth to Iſaies prophecie that promiſing good ſucces to Cyrus and Darius, whome ambitio against Babylón: but God vſed them as his rods to puniſh hi

1 O Lord, thou haſt tryed me and knowẽ me.

2 Thou knoweſt my [a] ſitting & my riſing: thou vnderſtandeſt my thoght a farreof.

3 Thou [b] compaſſeſt my paths, and my lying downe, and art accuſtomed to all my waies.

4 For there is not a worde in my [c] tongue, but lo, thou knoweſt it wholly, ô Lord.

5 Thou holdeſt me ſtrait behinde and before, and laieſt thine [d] hand vpon me.

6 Thy knowledge is to wonderful for me: it is ſo high that I can not *atteine* vnto it.

7 Whether ſhal I go from thy [e] Spirit? or whether ſhal I flee from thy preſence?

8 If I aſcend into heauen, thou art there: if I lie downe in hel, thou art there.

9 Let me take the wings of the morning, & dwell in the vttermoſt partes of the ſea:

10 Yet thether ſhal thine [f] hand lead me, & thy right hand holde me.

11 If I ſaie, Yet the darkenes ſhal hide me, euen the night *ſhalbe* [g] light about me.

12 Yea, the darkenes hideth not from thee: but the night ſhineth as the daie: ỹ darknes and light are bothe alike.

13 For thou haſt [h] poſſeſſed my reines: ỹ haſt couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I wil praiſe thee, for I am [i] fearfully & wonderouſly made: maruelous *are* thy workes, and my ſoule knoweth it wel.

15 My bones are not hid from thee, thogh I was made in a ſecret *place*, & facioned [k] beneth in the earth.

16 Thine eyes did ſe me, when I was without forme: [l] for in thy boke were all things writen, *which* in continuance were facioned, when there was none of them *before*.

17 How [m] dere therefore are thy thoghts vnto me, ô God! how great is ỹ ſumme of thẽ!

18 If I ſhulde counte them, thei are mo then the ſand: whẽ I wake, [n] I am ſtil with thee.

19 Oh that thou woldeſt ſlay, ô God, ỹ wicked and bloodie men, *to whome I ſaie*, Departe ye from me:

20 Which ſpeake wickedly of thee, & beĩg thine enemies are lifted vp in vaine.

21 Do not I [o] hate them, ô Lord, that hate thee? and do not I earneſtly contend with thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee?

22 I hate them with an vnfained hatred, as they were mine *vtter* enemies.

23 Trye me, ô God, and knowe mine heart: proue me and knowe my thoghts,

24 And conſider if there be anie [p] waie of wickednes in me, and lead me in the [q] waie for euer.

ous waie or rebellious: meaning, that thogh he were ſub-
was he not giuen to wickednes and to prouoke God by rebel-
That is, continue thy fauour towards me to the end.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid complaineth of the crueltie, falſehode & iniuries of his enemies 8 Againſt the which he praieth vnto the Lord and aſſureth himſelf of his helpe and ſuccour. 12 Wherefore he prouoketh the iuſt to praiſe the Lord, & to aſſure them ſelues of his tuition.

¶ *To him that excelleth. A pſalme of Dauid.*

1 Deliuer me, ô Lord, from the euil man: preſerue me from the [a] cruel man:

2 Which imagine euil things in *their* [b] heart, & make warre continually.

3 Thei haue ſharpened their tongues like a ſerpent: [c] adders poyſon *is* vnder their lippes. Sélah.

4 Kepe [d] me, ô Lord, from the hands of the wicked: preſerue me from the cruel man, which purpoſeth to cauſe my ſteppes to ſlide.

5 The proude haue laid a ſnare for me & ſpred a net with cordes in my pathwaie, & ſet grennes for me. Sélah.

6 *Therefore* I ſaid vnto the Lord, Thou art my God: heare, ô Lord, the voice of my praiers.

7 O Lord God the ſtrength of my ſaluacion, thou [e] haſt couered mine head in the daie of battel.

8 Let not ỹ wicked haue his deſire, ô Lord: [f] performe not his wicked thoght, *leſt* thei be proude. Sélah.

9 *As for* [g] the chief of them, that compaſſe me about, let the miſchief of their owne lippes come vpon them.

10 Let coles fall vpon them: let [h] him caſt them into the fyre, & into the depe pittes, that thei riſe not.

11 *For* ỹ backebiters ſhal not be eſtabliſhed vpon the earth: euil ſhal [i] hunt the cruel man to deſtruction.

12 I knowe that the Lord wil auenge the afflicted, & iudge the poore.

13 Surely the righteous ſhal praiſe thy Name, & the iuſt ſhal [k] dwell in thy preſence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid being grieuouſly perſecuted Vnder Saül, onely fleeth vnto God to haue ſuccour, 3 Deſiring him to bridle his affections, that he maie paciently abide til God take vengeance of his enemies.

¶ *A Pſalme of Dauid.*

1 O Lord, I [a] call vpõ thee: haſte thee vnto me: heare my voyce, when I crye vnto thee.

2 Let my praier be directed in thy ſight *as* incenſe, & the [b] lifting vp of mine hands *as* an euening ſacrifice.

3 Set a watche, ô Lord, before my mouth, & kepe the [c] dore of my lippes.

4 Incline not mine heart to euil, that I ſhulde commit wicked workes with men that worke iniquitie: and let me not eat of their [d] delicates.

5 Let the righteous ſmite me: *for that is* a benefite: & let [e] him reproue me, *& it ſhalbe* a precious oyle, that ſhal not breake mine head: for within a while I ſhal euen [f] praie in their miſeries.

6 When their iudges ſhalbe caſt downe in

I ſhal ſe the wicked ſo ſharpely handled, that I ſhal for pitie

[a] Which perſecuteth me of malice & without cauſe

[b] That is, by their falſe cauillacions and lies thei kĩdle ỹ hatred of the wicked agaĩſt me.

[c] He ſheweth what weapons ỹ wicked vſe, when power & force faile thẽ.

[d] He declareth what is ỹ remedie of the godlie, when thei are oppreſſed by the worldelings.

[e] He calleth to God with liuelie faith, being aſſured of his mercies, becauſe he had before time proued, that God helped him euer in his dangers.

[f] For it is in Gods hand to ouerthrowe ỹ counſels & enterpriſes of ỹ wicked.

[g] It ſemeth ỹ he alludeth to Saül.

[h] To wit, God: for Dauid ſaw ỹ thei were reprobat & that there was no hope of repentance in them.

[i] Gods plagues ſhal light vpõ him in ſuche ſort, ỹ he ſhal not eſcape.

[k] That is, ſhalbe defended & preſerued by thy Fatherlie prouidence & care.

Pſal. CXLI.

[a] He ſheweth ỹ there is none other refuge in neceſsities, but onely to flee vnto God for comfort of ſoule.

[b] He meaneth his earneſt zeale & geſture which he vſed in praier: alluding to the ſacrifices, which were by Gods commãdement offred in ỹ olde Law.

[c] He deſireth God to kepe his thoghts & waies ether from thinking or executing vengeance

[d] Let not their proſperitie allure me to be wicked as thei are.

[e] He colde abide all corrections, that came of a louing heart.

[f] By pacience praie for them.

ſtonie places, thei ſhal [g] heare my wordes, for thei are ſwete.

7 Our bones lie ſcattered at the [h] graues mouth, as he that heweth *wood* or diggeth in the earth.

8 But mine eyes *loke* vnto thee, ô Lord God: in thee is my truſt: leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.

9 Kepe me from the ſnare, *which* thei haue laied for me, and from the grennes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into [i] his nettes [k] together, whiles I eſcape.

PSAL. CXLII.

1 The Prophet nether aſtonied with feare, nor caried awaie with angre, nor forced by deſperation, wolde kil Saúl, but with a quiet minde directed his earneſt praier to God, who did preſerue him.

¶ A Pſalme *of Dauid, to giue inſtruction, & a prayer, when he was in the caue.*

1 I Cryed vnto the Lord with my voyce: with my voyce I [a] praied vnto ẏ Lord.

2 I powred out my meditacion before him, *&* declared mine afflictiõ in his preſence.

3 Thogh my ſpirit ["] was in perplexitie in me, yet thou kneweſt my path: in ẏ waie, wherein I walked, haue thei priuely laied a ſnare for me.

4 I loked vpon my right hand, & behelde, but there was none that wolde knowe me: all refuge failed me, *&* none [°] cared for my ſoule.

5 *Then* cryed I vnto thee, ô Lord, *&* ſaid, Thou art mine [b] hope, *&* my porcion in ẏ land of the liuing.

6 Hearken vnto my crye, for I am broght verie lowe: deliuer me from my perſecuters, for thei are to ſtrong for me.

7 Bring my ſoule out of [c] priſõ, that I maie praiſe thy Name: *then* ſhal the righteous [d] come about me, when thou art beneficial vnto me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 An earneſt praier for remiſsion of ſinnes, acknowledging that the enemies did thus cruelly perſecute him by Gods iuſt iudgement. 8 He deſireth to be reſtored to grace, 10 To be gouerned by his holie Spirit, that he maie ſpende the remnant of his life in the true feare & ſeruice of God.

¶ *A Pſalme of Dauid.*

1 HEare my praier, ô Lord, *&* hearken vnto my ſupplicacion: anſwer me in thy [a] trueth *&* in thy [b] righteouſnes.

2 (And entre not into iudgement with thy ſeruant: for in thy [c] ſight ſhal none that liueth, be iuſtified)

3 For the enemie hathe perſecuted my ſoule: he hathe ſmiten my life downe to the earth: he hathe laied me in the darkenes, as thei that haue bene dead [d] long ago:

4 And my ſpirit was in perplexitie in me, *&* mine [e] heart within me was amaſed.

5 *Yet* do I remember the time [f] paſt: I meditate in all thy workes, *yea*, I do meditate in the workes of thine hands.

6 I ſtretche forthe mine hands vnto thee: my ſoule deſireth after thee, as the thirſtie land. Sélah.

7 Heare me ſpedely, ô Lord, *for* my ſpirit fealeth: hide not thy face from me, els I ſhalbe like vnto them that go downe into the pit.

8 Let me heare thy louing kindenes in the [g] morning, for in thee is my truſt: [h] ſhewe me the waie, that I ſhulde walke in, for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, ô Lord, from mine enemies: *for* [i] I hid me with thee.

10 Teache me to [k] do thy wil, for thou art my God: let thy good Spirit lead me vnto the land of [l] righteouſnes.

11 Quicken me, ô Lord, for thy Names ſake, *&* for thy righteouſnes bring my ſoule out of trouble.

12 And for thy mercie [m] ſlay mine enemies, and deſtroie all them that oppreſſe my ſoule: for I am thy [n] ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 He praiſeth the Lord with great affection and humilitie for his kingdome reſtored, and for his victories obteined. 5 Demanding helpe and the deſtruction of the wicked. 9 Promiſing to acknowledge the ſame with ſongs of praiſes, 11 And declareth wherein the felicitie of anie people conſiſteth.

¶ A Pſalme *of Dauid.*

1 BLeſſed *be* the Lord my ſtrength, w̃ [a] teacheth mine hands to fight, *&* my fingers to battel.

2 *He is* my goodnes & my fortres, my tower & ["] my deliuerer, my ſhield, and in him I truſt, which ſubdueth my [b] people vnder me.

3 Lord, what is man that thou [c] regardeſt him! *or* the ſonne of man that thou thinkeſt vpon him!

4 Man is like to vanitie: his daies *are* like a ſhadowe, that vaniſheth.

5 [d] Bowe thine heauens, ô Lord, and come downe: touche the mountaines & thei ſhal ſmoke.

6 [e] Caſt forthe the lightening and ſcatter them: ſhote out thine arrowes, and conſume them.

7 Send thine hand from aboue: deliuer me, and take me out of the great [f] waters, *and* from the hand of ſtrangers,

8 Whoſe mouth talketh vanitie, and their right hand *is* a right hand [g] of falſehode.

9 I wil ſing a [h] newe ſong vnto thee, ô God, *&* ſing vnto thee vpon a viole, *&* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

10 *It is he* that giueth deliuerance vnto

[g] The people, which followed their wicked rulers in perſecuting ẏ Prophet, ſhal repent & turne to God, when they ſe their wicked rulers puniſhed.

[h] Here appeareth ẏ Dauid was miraculouſly deliuered out of manie deaths, as 2.Cor.1,9.

[i] Into Gods nettes, wherby he catcheth ẏ wicked I their owne malice.

[k] So that none of thẽ eſcape.

[a] Dauids pacience & inſtãt praier to God cõdẽneth their wicked rage, which in their troubles ether deſpaire and murmur agaĩſt God, or els ſeke to others, thẽ to God, to haue redres in their miſeries.

["] *Ebr. Was foldẽ or wrapped in me: meaning, as a thing that colde haue none yſſue.*

[°] *Or, ſoght for my ſoule.*

[b] Thogh all meanes failed him, yet he knewe ẏ God wolde neuer forſake him.

[c] For he was on all ſides beſet w̃ his enemies, as thogh he had bene in a moſt ſtrait priſon.

[d] Ether to reioyce at my wonderful deliuerance, or to ſet a crowne vpon mine head.

[a] That is, as ẏ haſt promiſed to be faithful in thy promes to all that truſt in thee.

[b] That is, according to thy fre goodnes, whereby thou defẽdeſt thine.

[c] He knewe ẏ his afflictions were Gods meſſingers to call him to repentance for his ſinnes, thogh toward his enemies he was innocent, & ẏ in Gods ſight all men are ſinners.

[d] He acknowledgeth that God is the onelie & true phiſicion to heale him: & that he is able to raiſe him to life, thogh he were dead long ago, & turned to aſſhes.

[e] So that onely by faith, & by the grace of Gods Spirit he was vpholden.

her of ſpeaches he ſheweth that all the lettes in the worlde
Gods power, which he apprehended by faith [f] That is,
tumultes of them that ſhulde be my people, but are cor
& enterpriſes, as thogh thei were ſtrangers. [g] For thogh
yet thei kepe not promes. [h] That is, a rare & excellent
benefites deſerue.

Kings, *&* reſcueth Dauid his
the hurtful ſworde.
11 Reſcue me, and deliuer me fro
of ſtrangers, whoſe mouth talke
and their right hand *is* a right h
ſehode:
12 That our [k] ſonnes *maye be* as
tes growing vp in their youth,
ghters as the corner *ſtones*, graue
ſimilitude of a palace:
13 That our [l] corners *may be* ful,
ding with diuers ſortes, *and* that
may bring forthe thouſands an
ſand in our ſtretes:
14 That our [m] oxen may be ſtr
bour: that their be none inuaſiõ,
out, nor no crying in our ſtretes
15 Bleſſed *are* the people, that be
bleſſed *are* the people, whoſe
Lord.

corners of our houſes may be ful of ſtore f
He attributeth not onely
the leaſt alſo to Gods fauour. [n] And
children all theſe bleſsings, yet he recompenſeth

PSAL. CXLV.

*This Pſalme was compoſed, when the king
floriſhed. 1 Wherein he deſcribeth
prouidence of God, aſwel in gouerning
ſeruing all the reſt of his creatures. 17
God for his iuſtice & mercie, 18 But ſ
louing kindenes toward thoſe that call
feare him, and loue him: 21 For the
miſeth to praiſe him for euer.*

¶ A Pſalme *of Dauid of pr*

1 O My God *and* King, [a]
thee, and wil bleſſe thy N
uer and euer.
2 I wil bleſſe thee daily, and pra
me for euer and euer.
3 [b] Great *is* the Lord, & moſte
be praiſed, and his greatnes *is*
henſible.
4 Generacion ſhal praiſe thy
[c] generacion, and declare thy
5 I wil meditate of the beautie
rious maieſtie, & thy wonderfu
6 And they ſhal ſpeake of the p
[d] feareful Actes, and I wil
greatnes.
7 They ſhal breake out into t
of thy great goodnes, & ſhal
of thy righteouſnes.
8 The Lord is gracious and
ſlowe to angre, and of great m
9 The Lord is good to all, & h
are ouer all his workes.
10 All thy workes praiſe thee,
thy Saints bleſſe thee.
11 [f] They ſhewe the glorie of t
me and ſpeake of thy power,

eth after what ſorte God ſheweth him-ſelf
ſinnes haue prouoked his vengeance againſt
in pardoning the ſinnes of his elect, but in do
albeit they cã not fele the ſwete comfort of
glorie appeareth in all thy creatures: & thogh
ame by their ſilẽce, yet ẏ faithful are euer minde

membre the time [f] paſt: I medi-
hy workes, yea, I do meditate
of thine hands.
forthe mine hands vnto thee:
eſireth after thee, as the thirſtie

ſpedely, ô Lord, for my ſpirit
e not thy face from me, els I
vnto them that go downe into

are thy louing kindenes in th
, for in thee is my truſt: [h] ſhewe
e, that I ſhulde walke in, for
y ſoule vnto thee.
ne, ô Lord, from mine enemies:
ne with thee.
me to [k] do thy wil, for thou art
et thy good Spirit lead me vnto
[l] righteouſnes.
me, ô Lord, for thy Names
r thy righteouſnes bring my
f trouble.
hy mercie [m] ſlay mine enemies,
ie all them that oppreſſe m
am thy [n] ſeruant.

SAL. CXLIIII.

e Lord with great affection and humili-
dome reſtored, and for his victories
ſanding helpe and the deſtruction of the
romiſing to acknowledge the ſame with
,15 And declareth wherein the felicitie
conſiſteth.

A Pſalme of *Dauid.*

be the Lord my ſtrength, w
eth mine hands to fight, & my
attel.
odnes & my fortres, my tower
iuerer, my ſhield, and in him I
h ſubdueth my [b] people vnder

at is man that thou [c] regardeſt
ſonne of man that thou thin-
im!
e to vanitie: his daies *are* like a
at vaniſheth.
ne heauens, ô Lord, and come
che the mountaines & thei ſha

rthe the lightening and ſcatter
out thine arrowes, and confu-

e hand from aboue: deliuer me,
e out of the great [f] waters, *and*
and of ſtrangers,
outh talketh vanitie, and their
is a right hand [g] of falſehode.
[h] newe ſong vnto thee, ô God,
o thee vpon a viole, & an in-
f ten ſtrings.
that giueth deliuerance vnto

ſheweth that all the lettres in the worlde
n he apprehended by ta ch f That is,
hat ſhulde be my people, but are
ough thei were ſtrangers. g For
romes. h That is, a rare & excellent

Kings, & reſcueth Dauid his [i] ſeruāt frō the hurtful ſworde.

11 Reſcue me, and deliuer me from the hād of ſtrangers, whoſe mouth talketh vanitie, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſehode:

12 That our [k] ſonnes *maye be* as the plantes growing vp in their youth, & our daughters as the corner *ſtones*, grauen after the ſimilitude of a palace:

13 That our [l] corners *may be* ful, *and* abunding with diuers ſortes, *and* that our ſhepe may bring forthe thouſands and tē thouſand in our ſtretes:

14 That our [m] oxen may be ſtrong to labour: that their be none inuaſiō, nor going out, nor no crying in our ſtretes.

15 Bleſſed *are* the people, that be [n] ſo, *yea,* bleſſed *are* the people, whoſe God is the Lord.

---

the corners of our houſes may be ful of ſtore for the great a- … m He attributeth not onely the great com- … the leaſt alſo to Gods fauour. n And if God giue not … all theſe bleſsings, yet he recompenſeth them with bet-

PSAL. CXLV.

This Pſalme was compoſed, when the kingdome of Dauid floriſhed. 1 Wherein he deſcribeth the wonderful prouidence of God, aſwel in gouerning man, as in preſeruing all the reſt of his creatures. 17 He praiſeth God for his iuſtice & mercie, 18 But ſpecially for his louing kindenes toward thoſe that call vpon him, that feare him, and loue him: 21 For the which he promiſeth to praiſe him for euer.

¶ A Pſalme of *Dauid* of praiſe.

1 O My God *and* King, [a] I wil extoll thee, and wil bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.

2 I wil bleſſe thee daily, and praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.

3 [b] Great *is* the Lord, & moſte worthie to be praiſed, and his greatnes *is* incomprehenſible.

4 Generacion ſhal praiſe thy workes vnto [c] generacion, and declare thy power.

5 I wil meditate of the beautie of thy glorious maieſtie, & thy wonderful workes,

6 And they ſhal ſpeake of the power of thy [d] feareful Actes, and I wil declare thy greatnes.

7 They ſhal breake out into the mencion of thy great goodnes, & ſhal ſing aloude of thy righteouſnes.

8 * The Lord is gracious and [e] merciful, ſlowe to angre, and of great mercie.

9 The Lord is good to all, & his mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes praiſe thee, ô Lord, and thy Saints bleſſe thee.

11 [f] They ſhewe the glorie of thy kingdome and ſpeake of thy power,

12 To cauſe his [g] power to be knowen to the ſonnes of men, & the glorious renome of his kingdome.

13 Thy * kingdome *is* an euerlaſting kingdome, & thy dominion *endureth* throughout all ages.

14 The Lord vpholdeth all [h] that fall, and lifteth vp all that are readie to fall.

15 The eyes of [i] all waite vpon thee, and thou giueſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand, and filleſt all things liuing of *thy* good pleaſure.

17 The Lord *is* [k] righteous in all his waies, and holie in all his workes.

18 The Lord *is* nere vnto all that call vpon him: *yea,* to all that call vpon him in [l] trueth.

19 He wil fulfil the [m] deſire of them that feare him: he alſo wil heare their crye, & wil ſaue them.

20 The Lord preſerueth all them that loue him: but he wil deſtroye all the wicked.

21 My mouth ſhal ſpeake the praiſe of the Lord, and all [n] fleſh ſhal bleſſe his holie Name for euer and euer.

[g] He ſheweth ȳ all thīgs are out of ordre, but onely where God reigneth.

Luk.1,33. dan.7,14.

[h] Who being in miſerie and afflictiō wolde fainte and fall away, if God did not vpholde them, and therefore they oght to reuerence him, that reigneth in heauen, and ſuffer them ſelues to be gouerned by him.

[i] To wit, aſwel of man, as of beaſt.

[k] He praiſeth God not onely for that he is beneficial to all his creatures, but alſo in that that he iuſtly puniſheth ȳ wicked, & mercifully examineth his by the croſſe, giuing them ſtrength & deliuering them.

[l] Which onely apperteineth to the faithful: and this vertue is contrarie to infidelitie, douting, impacience and murmuring.

[m] For they wil aſke or wiſh for nothing, but according to his wil, 1. Ioh 5, 14

[n] That is, all men ſhalbe bounde to praiſe him.

…beth after what ſorte God ſheweth him ſelf to all his creatu- … ſinnes haue prouoked his vengeance againſt all: to wit, merci- … in pardoning the ſinnes of his elect, but in doing good euen to … they cā not fele the ſwete comfort of the ſame. f The … glorie appeareth in all thy creatures: & thogh ȳ wicked wolde … by their ſilēce, yet ȳ faithful are euer mindeful of the ſame.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 Dauid declareth his great zeale that he hathe to praiſe God, 3 And teacheth, not to truſt in man, but onely in God almightie, 7 Which deliuereth the afflicted, 9 Defendeth the ſtrangers, comforteth the fatherles, and the widowes, 10 And reigneth for euer.

¶ *Praiſe ye the Lord.*

1 PRaiſe thou the Lord, ô my [a] ſoule.

2 I wil praiſe the Lord during my life: as long as I haue anie being, I wil ſing vnto my God.

3 Put not your truſt in [b] princes, *nor* in the ſonne of mā, for there is none helpe in hī.

4 His breath departeth, & he returneth to his earth: then his [c] thoghts periſh.

5 Bleſſed *is* he, that hathe the God of Iaakób for his helpe, whoſe hope *is* in ȳ Lord his God.

6 Which made [d] heauen & earth, the ſea, and all that therein is: which kepeth *his* fidelitie for euer:

7 Which executeth iuſtice [e] for the oppreſſed: which giueth bread to the hūgrie: the Lord looſeth the priſoners.

8 The Lord giueth ſight to the blinde: the Lord raiſeth vp the croked: the Lord [f] loueth the righteous.

9 The Lord kepeth the [g] ſtrangers: he relieueth the fatherles and widowe: but he ouerthroweth the way of the wicked.

[a] He ſtirreth vp him ſelf, & all his affectiōs to praiſe God.

[b] That God may haue the whole praiſe. wherin he forbiddeth all vaine cōfidēce, ſhewing ȳ of nature we are more enclined to put our truſt in creatures, then in God ȳ Creator.

[c] As their vaine opinions, whereby they flattered them ſelues, and ſo imagined wicked entrepriſes.

[d] He encourageth ȳ godlie to truſt onely in the Lord, bothe for that his power is able to deliuer them from all danger, & for his promes ſake his wil is moſte readie to do it.

---

[e] Whoſe faith & paciēce for a while he tryeth, but at length he puniſheth ȳ aduerſaries, that he may be knowen to be iudge of the worlde.

[f] Thogh he viſit them by affliction, hungre, impriſonment and ſuche like, yet his Fatherlie loue and pitie neuer faileth them, yea, rather to his theſe are ſignes of his loue.

[g] Meaning all them, that are deſtitute of worldelie meanes and ſuccour.

10 The Lord ſhal [h] reigne for euer: ô Zión, thy God *endureth* from generacion to generacion. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet praiſeth the bountie, wiſdome, power, iuſtice & prouidence of God vpō all his creatures. 2 But ſpecially vpon his Church, which he gathereth together after their diſperſion, 19 Declaring his worde and iudgements ſo vnto them, as he hathe done to none other people.

1 PRaiſe ye the Lord, for it is good to ſing vnto our God: for it is [a] a pleaſant thing, & praiſe is comelie.

2 The Lord doeth buyld vp [b] Ieruſalém, & gather together the diſperſed of Iſraél.

3 He healeth thoſe that are [c] broken in heart, and bindeth vp their ſores.

4 He [d] counteth the nomber of the ſtarres, & calleth them all by their names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and great *is his* power: his wiſdome is infinite.

6 The Lord releueth the meke, & abaſeth the wicked to the [e] grounde.

7 Sing vnto the Lord with praiſe: ſing vpō the harpe vnto our God,

8 Which [f] couereth the heauē with cloudes and prepareth raine for the earth, and maketh the graſſe to growe vpon the mountaines:

9 Which giueth to beaſtes their fode, *and* to the yong rauens that [g] crye.

10 He hathe not pleaſure in the [h] ſtrength of an horſe, nether deliteth he in the legges of man.

11 *But* the Lord deliteth in them that feare him, and attend vpon his mercie.

12 Praiſe the Lord, ô Ieruſalém: praiſe thy God, ô Zión.

13 For he hathe made the barres of thy gates [i] ſtrong, *and* hathe bleſſed thy childrē within thee.

14 He ſetteth peace in thy borders, & ſatisfieth thee with the ″ floure of wheat.

15 He ſendeth forthe his [k] commandemēt vpon earth, *and* his worde runneth verie [l] ſwiftly.

16 He giueth ſnow like wool, & ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſſhes.

17 He caſteth forthe his yce like morſels: who can abide the colde thereof?

18 He ſendeth his worde and melteth thē: he cauſeth his winde to blowe, & the waters flowe.

19 He ſheweth his [m] worde vnto Iaakób, his ſtatutes and his iudgements vnto Iſraél.

20 He hathe not dealt ſo with euerie nacion, nether haue they [n] knowen *his* iudgemēts. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 He prouoketh all creatures to praiſe the Lord in heauē and earth and all places, 14 Specially his Church for the power that he hathe giuen to the ſame after that he had choſen them and ioyned them vnto him.

¶ *Praiſe ye the Lord.*

1 PRaiſe ye the Lord from the heauens: praiſe ye him in the high places.

2 Praiſe ye him, all ye [a] his Angels: praiſe him, all his armie.

3 Praiſe ye him, [b] ſunne and moone: praiſe ye him all bright ſtarres.

4 Praiſe ye him, [c] heauens of heauens, & [d] waters, that be aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praiſe the Name of the Lord: for he cōmāded, and they were created.

6 And he hathe eſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: he hathe made an ordinance which ſhal not paſſe.

7 Praiſe ye the Lord frō the earth, ye [e] dragons and all depths:

8 [f] Fyre and haile, ſnowe and vapors, ſtormie winde, which execute his worde:

9 Mountaines and all hilles, fruteful trees and all cedres:

10 Beaſtes and all cattel, creaping things & feathered foules.

11 [g] Kings of the earth and all people, princes and all iudges of the worlde:

12 Yong men and maidens, alſo olde men and children:

13 Let them praiſe the Name of the Lord: for his Name onely is to be exalted, and his praiſe aboue the earth and the heauēs.

14 For he hathe exalted the [h] horne of his people, *which is* a praiſe for all his Saincts, *euen* for the [i] children of Iſraél, a people *that is* nere vnto him. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 An exhortation to the Church to praiſe the Lord for his victorie and conqueſt, that he giueth his Saints againſt all mans power.

¶ *Praiſe ye the Lord.*

1 SIng ye vnto the Lord [a] a new ſong: let his praiſe *be heard* in the Congregacion of Saints.

2 Let Iſraél reioyce in him that [b] made him, and let the children of Zión reioyce in their [c] King.

3 Let them praiſe his Name with the flute: let them ſing praiſes vnto him with the timbrel and harpe.

4 For the Lord hathe pleaſure in his people: he wil make the meke glorious by deliuerance.

5 Let the Saints be ioyful with glorie: let them ſing loude vpon their [d] beddes.

6 Let the high Actes of God be
mouth, and a two edged ſworde
hands,

7 [e] To execute vengeance vpon
then, & corrections among the p

8 To binde [f] their Kings in cha
their nobles with fetters of yron

9 That they maye execute vpon
iudgement that is [g] writen: th
ſhalbe to all his Saints. Praiſe ye

PSAL. CL.

*1 An exhortacion to praiſe the Lord wit
all maner of wayes for all his mightie, a
workes.*

¶ *Praiſe ye the Lord*

THE *P

T H

THe wonderful loue of God tow
and effect of the whole Script
conteine doctrine, and partely man
ters are as a preface ful of graue ſ
diligent reading of the parables tha
tie, of thoſe thre thouſand parables n
writing by Salomons ſeruants and i

CHAP. I.

1 The power and vſe of the worde of God.
of God and knowledge of his worde. 1
conſent to the intiſings of ſinners. 20 Wiſ
neth that ſhe is contemned. 24 The puniſ
that contemne her.

1 THe Parables o
the ſonne of I
of Iſraél,

2 To knowe wi
inſtruction to
the wordes [b] o
ge,

3 To receiue [c] inſtruction to do
[d] iuſtice and iudgement and e

4 To giue vnto the [e] ſimple ſ
wit, & to the childe knowled
cretion.

5 A wiſe man ſhal heare and
learning, and a man of [f] vnd
ſhal atteine vnto wiſe counſel

6 To vnderſtand a parable, an
pretation, the wordes of the w
darke ſayings.

7 ¶ *The feare of ẏ Lord *is* ẏ
knowledge: *but* fooles deſpiſe
inſtruction.

---

[h] He aſſureth the Church ẏ God reigneth for euer for ẏ preſeruatiō of the ſame.

[a] He ſheweth wherī we oght to exerciſe our ſelues continually, & to take our paſtime: to wit, in praiſing God.

[b] Becauſe the Lord is ẏ foūder of ẏ Church, it can not be deſtroyed, thogh ẏ members thereof be diſperſed, and ſeme, as it were, for a time to be cut of.

[c] With affliction or ſorow for ſinne.

[d] Thogh it ſeme to man incredible, that God ſhulde aſſemble his Church, being ſo diſperſed, yet nothing cā be to hard to him, that can nōber & name all the ſtarres.

[e] For the more high that the wicked clime, the greater is their fall in the end.

[f] He ſheweth by the exāples of Gods mightie power, goodnes & wiſdome, that we cā neuer wāt moſte iuſt occaſiō to praiſe God.

[g] For their crying is as it were a confeſſion of their nede, which cā not be relieued but by God onely: then if God ſhew him ſelf mindeful of ẏ moſte cōtēptible foules, can he ſuffer them to dye ẇ famine, whome he hathe aſſured of life euerlaſting?

[h] Thogh to vſe lawful meanes is bothe ꝓfitable & pleaſeth God, yet to put our truſt in them, is to defraude God of his honour.

[i] He doeth not onely furniſh his Church ẇ all things neceſſarie, but preſerueth alſo the ſame, & maketh it ſtrong againſt all outward force. ″*Ebr. fat*

[k] His ſecret working in all creatures is as a cōmandemēt to kepe thē in ordre, & to giue thē mouing & force.

[l] For immediatly & without reſiſting all things obei him.

[m] As before he called Gods ſecret working in all his creatures his word: ſo he meaneth here, by his worde, ẏ doctrine of life euerlaſting, ẇ he hathe left to his Church, as a moſte precious treaſure.

[n] The cauſe of this difference is Gods fre mercie, which hathe elected his in his Sonne Chriſt Ieſus to ſaluacion: & his iuſte iudgemēt, whereby he hathe appointed the reprobate to eternal damnation.

by Gods appointed ordinance. [g] For the greater giftes that men haue received, and the more high that one his preferred, the more is he bounde to praiſe God for the ſame, but nether high nor lowe can be exempted from this duetie. [h] That is, the dignitie, power and glorie of his Church. [i] By reaſon of his couenant made with Abraham.

continually ſubiect vnto him as to their moſte lawful King to that continual reſt, and quietnes, which they ſhulde haue, if they ſuffre God to rule them.

revenge their priuate iniuries [f] Not one
that were their enemies, ſhulde be deſtroyed
hands and mindes of all his to enterpriſe

ables concerning the effect of religion as touch
to the ſimple people: ſo doeth he decla
them that are wiſe and learned *Pſal. 1

6 Let the high Actes of God be in their mouth, and a two edged ſworde in their hands,

7 [e] To execute vengeance vpon the heathen, & corrections among the people:

8 To binde [f] their Kings in chaines, and their nobles with fetters of yron,

9 That they maye execute vpon them the iudgement that is [g] writen: this honour ſhalbe to all his Saints. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortacion to praiſe the Lord without ceaſe by al maner of wayes for all his mightie, and wonderful workes.*

¶ *Praiſe ye the Lord*

1 PRaiſe ye God in his [a] Sanctuarie: praiſe ye him in the [b] firmament of his power.

2 Praiſe ye him in his mightie Actes: praiſe ye hĩ accordĩg to his excellẽt greatnes.

3 Praiſe ye him in the ſounde of the [c] trũpet: praiſe ye him vpon the viole and the harpe.

4 Praiſe ye him with timbrel & flute: praiſe ye him with virginales and organs.

5 Praiſe ye him with ſounding cymbals: praiſe ye him with high ſoũding cymbals.

6 Let euerie thing that hathe [d] breath praiſe the Lord. Praiſe ye the Lord.

---

reuenge their priuate iniuries. [f] Not onely the people, were their enemies, ſhulde be deſtroyed [g] Hereby the hands and mindes of all his to enterpriſe no farther then

[a] That is, in ŷ heauen.

[b] For his wõderful power appeareth in ŷ firmament, ŵ in Ebr is called a ſtretchĩg out or ſpreading abroad, wherein the mightie worke of God ſhineth

[c] Exhorting ŷ people onely to reioyce in praiſing God, he maketh mẽcion of thoſe inſtruments, ŵ by Gods commãdemẽt were appointed in the olde Law, but vnder Chriſt the vſe thereof is aboliſhed in the Church.

[d] He ſheweth that all the ordre of nature is bound to this duetie, and muche more Gods childrẽ, who oght neuer to ceaſe to praiſe him, til they be gathered into that kingdome, which he hathe prepared for his, where they ſhal ſing euerlaſting praiſe.

THE *PROVERBES of Salomón.

*This worde Prouerbe, or Parable ſignifieth a graue & notable ſentẽce, worthie to be kept in memorie: and is ſome time taken in the euil parte for a mocke, or ſcoffe.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe wonderful loue of God toward his Church is declared in this boke: foraſmuche as the ſumme and effect of the whole Scriptures is here ſet forthe in theſe brief ſentences, which partely conteine doctrine, and partely maners, and alſo exhortacions to bothe. Whereof the nine firſt chapters are as a preface ful of graue ſentences, and depe myſteries, to allure the haerts of men to the diligent reading of the parables that follow: which are left as a moſte precious iewel to the Churche, of thoſe thre thouſand parables mencioned 1. King. 4, 32, and were gathered and commit to writing by Salomons ſeruants and indited by him.

CHAP. I.

1 *The power and vſe of the worde of God. 7 Of the feare of God and knowledge of his worde. 10 We may not conſent to the intiſings of ſinners. 20 Wiſdome complaineth that ſhe is contemned. 24 The puniſhment of them that contemne her.*

1 THe Parables of Salomón the ſonne of Dauid King of Iſraél,

2 To knowe wiſdome, [a] & inſtruction to vnderſtand the wordes [b] of knowledge,

3 To receiue [c] inſtruction to do wiſely, *by* [d] iuſtice and iudgement and equitie,

4 To giue vnto the [e] ſimple ſharpenes of wit, & to the childe knowledge and diſcretion.

5 A wiſe man ſhal heare and increaſe in learning, and a man of [f] vnderſtanding, ſhal atteine vnto wiſe counſels,

6 To vnderſtand a parable, and the interpretation, the wordes of the wiſe, & their darke ſayings.

7 ¶ *The feare of ŷ Lord *is* ŷ beginnĩg of knowledge: *but* fooles deſpiſe wiſdome & inſtruction.

8 My ſonne, heare thy [g] fathers inſtruction, and forſake not thy [h] mothers teaching.

9 For thei ſhalbe "a comelie ornament vnto thine head, and *as* chaines for thy necke.

10 ¶ My ſonne, [i] if ſinners do intiſe thee, conſent thou not.

11 If they ſay, Come with vs, we wil lay wait for [k] blood, & lie priuelie for the innocent without a cauſe:

12 We wil ſwallowe thẽ vp aliue like a [l] graue euen whole, as thoſe that go downe into the pit:

13 We ſhal finde all precious riches, & fil our houſes with ſpoile:

14 Caſt in thy lot among vs: we wil all haue one [m] purſe:

15 My ſonne, walke not thou in the way with them: refraine thy fote from their [n] path.

16 For their fete runne to euil, & make haſt to ſhed blood.

17 Certeinly *as* without cauſe the net is ſpred before ŷ eyes of all that hathe wing:

18 So they laye wait for blood & lie priuelie for [o] their liues.

---

parables conteining the effect of religion as touching maners & do to the ſimple people: ſo doeth he declare that the ſame them that are wiſe and learned. *Pſal. 111, 10. eccl 1, 16.

[g] He ſpeaketh this in ŷ Name of God, ŵ is the vniuerſal Father of all creatures, or in the Name of the paſtor of ŷ Churche, who is as a father

[h] That is, of ŷ Church, wherein the faithful are begotten by the incorruptible ſede of Gods worde.

"Ebr increaſe of grace.

[i] To wit, the wicked, which haue not the feare of God.

[k] He ſpeaketh not onely of ŷ ſheding of blood with hand, but of all craftie practiſes which tẽde to the detriment of our neighbour.

[l] As the graue is neuer ſatiat ſo the auarice of the wicked and their crueltie hathe none end.

[m] He ſheweth whereby the wicked are allured to ioyne together, becauſe they haue euerie one parte of the ſpoile of the innocent.

[n] That is, haue nothing at all to do with them

[o] He ſheweth that there is no cauſe to moue theſe wicked to ſpoile the innocent, but their auarice and crueltie.

[p] Whereby he concludeth ẏ the couetous man is a murtherer.
[q] This wiſdome is the eternal worde of God.
[r] So that none can pretend ignorance.
[ſ] Wiſdome reproueth thre kindes of mẽ: the fooliſh or ſimple, which erre of ignorãce, and ẏ mockers, that can not ſuffer to be taught, & ẏ fooles which are drowned in worldelie luſtes, & hate the knowledge of godlines.
[t] This is ſpoken according to our capacitie, ſignifying that the wicked, ẇ mocke & ieſt at Gods worde, ſhal haue the iuſte rewarde of their mocking.
[u] That is, your deſtruction, ẇ thing you feared.
[x] Becauſe thei ſoght not with an affection to God, but for eaſe of their owne grief.
[y] Shewing ẏ without faith and obedience we cã not call vpon God aright.
[z] They ſhal feele what cõmoditie their wicked life ſhal giue thẽ.
[a] That is, the proſperitie, & ſenſualitie, wherein they delite.

19 Suche *are* the wayes of euerie one that is gredie of gaine: he wolde take away the [p] life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ [q] Wiſdome cryeth without: ſhe vttereth her voyce in the [r] ſtreetes.

21 She calleth in the hye *ſtrete among* the preaſe in the entrings of the gates, *&* vttereth her wordes in the citie, *ſaying,*

22 O ye [ſ] fooliſh, how long wil ye loue fooliſhnes? & the ſkorneful take their pleaſure in ſkorning, & the fooles hate knowledge?

23 (Turne you at my correction: lo, I wil powre out my minde vnto you, *&* make you vnderſtand my wordes)

24 Becauſe I haue called, and ye refuſed: I haue ſtretched out mine hand, and none wolde regarde.

25 But ye haue deſpiſed all my counſel, & wolde none of my correction.

26 I wil alſo [t] laugh at your deſtruction, *and* mocke, when your feare cometh.

27 When [u] your feare cometh like *ſudden* deſolation, and your deſtruction ſhal come, like a whirle winde: when affliction & anguiſh ſhal come vpon you,

28 Then ſhal they call vpon me, but I wil not anſwer: they ſhal ſeke me early, but they ſhal not [x] finde me,

29 Becauſe they hated knowledge, and did not chuſe the feare of the Lord.

30 Thei wolde none of my cõuſel, *but* [y] deſpiſed all my correction.

31 Therefore ſhal they eat of the [z] frute of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuiſes.

32 For [a] eaſe ſlayeth the fooliſh, and the proſperitie of fooles deſtroyeth them.

33 But he that obeieth me, ſhal dwell ſafely, & be quiet from feare of euil.

CHAP. II.

2 Wiſdome exhorteth to obey her. 5 She teacheth the feare of God. 6 She is giuen of God. 10 She preſerueth from wickednes.

[a] That is, kepe them in thine heart.
[b] If thou giue thy ſelf to the true knowledge of God without hypocriſie.
[c] Meaning, ẏ we muſt ſeke the knowledge of God with care and diligence.
[d] Shewing ẏ no labour muſte be ſpared.
[e] This (ſayth he) is the true wiſdome to knowe, & feare God.
ʼOr, hideth the ſaluacion.

1 MY ſonne, if thou wilt receiue my wordes, and [a] hide my commandements within thee,

2 And cauſe thine eares to hearken vnto wiſdome, *&* encline [b] thine heart to vnderſtanding,

3 (For if thou calleſt after knowledge, [c] *&* cryeſt for vnderſtanding:

4 If thou ſekeſt her as ſiluer, and ſearcheſt for her as for [d] treaſures,

5 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand the feare of the Lord, and finde the [e] knowledge of God.

6 For the Lord giueth wiſdome, out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderſtanding.

7 He ʼpreſerueth the ſtate of ẏ righteous: *he is* a ſhield to them that walke vprightly,

8 That they may kepe the wayes of iudgement: and he preſerueth the way of the Saincts)

9 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand righteouſnes, and iudgement, and equitie, *&* euerie good path.

10 ¶ Whẽ wiſdome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge deliteth thy ſoule,

11 *Then* ſhal [f] counſel preſerue thee, *&* vnderſtanding ſhal kepe thee,

12 And deliuer thee from the euil way, and from the man that ſpeaketh froward things,

13 *And from* them that leaue the [g] waies of righteouſnes to walke in the waies of darkenes:

14 Which reioyce in doing euil, *&* delite [h] in the frowardnes of the wicked,

15 Whoſe waies are croked and they are lewde in their paths.

16 And it ſhal deliuer thee from the ſtrange [i] woman, *euen* from the ſtranger, which flattereth with her wordes.

17 Which forſaketh the [k] guide of her youth, and forgetteth the [l] couenant of her God.

18 Surely her [m] houſe tendeth to death, & her paths vnto [n] the dead.

19 All thei that go vnto her, returne not againe, nether take they holde of the waies of life.

20 Therefore walke thou in the waie of good men, & kepe the waies of the righteous.

21 For the iuſt ſhal dwell in the [o] land, and the vpright men ſhal remaine in it.

22 But the wicked ſhalbe cut of from the earth and the tranſgreſſers ſhalbe rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 The worde of God giueth life. 5 Truſt in God. 7 Feare him. 9 Honour him. 11 Suffre his correction. 22 To them that followe the worde of God, all things ſhal ſuccede wel.

1 MY ſonne, forget not thou my Law, but let thine heart kepe my commandements.

2 For thei ſhal increaſe the length of thy [a] daies and the yers of life, and *thy* proſperitie.

3 Let not [b] mercie and trueth forſake thee: binde them on thy [c] necke, *&* write them vpon the table of thine [d] heart.

4 So ſhalt thou finde fauour and good vnderſtanding in the ſight of God and man.

5 ¶ Truſt in the Lord with all thine heart, and leane not vnto thine owne wiſdome.

6 In all thy waies acknowledge him, and he ſhal direct thy waies.

7 ¶ Be not wiſe in thine owne eyes: *but* feare the Lord, and departe from euil.

8 *So* health ſhalbe vnto thy [e] nauel, and

marow vnto thy bones.

9 [f] Honour the Lord with thy riches, and with the firſt *frutes* of all thine increaſe.

10 So ſhal thy barnes be filled with abundance, and thy preſſes ſhal [g] burſt with newe wine.

11 ¶ My ſonne, refuſe not the chaſtening of ẏ Lord, nether be grieued with his correction.

12 [*] For ẏ Lord correcteth him, whome he loueth, euẽ as the father *doeth* the childe in *whome* he deliteth.

13 Bleſſed *is* the man that findeth wiſdome, and the man that getteth vnderſtanding.

14 For the marchandiſe thereof is better then the marchandiſe of ſiluer, and the gaine thereof *is better* then golde.

15 It is more precious then pearls: and all things that thou canſt deſire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of daies *is* in her right hand, [h] & in her left hand riches and glorie.

17 Her waies *are* waies of pleaſure, and all her paths proſperitie.

18 She is a tre [i] of life to them that laie holde on her, and bleſſed *is* he that reteineth her.

19 The Lord by wiſdome hathe laied the [k] fundacion of the earth, and hathe ſtabliſhed the heauens through vnderſtanding.

20 By his knowledge the deapths are broken vp, and the cloudes droppe downe the dewe.

21 My ſonne, let not *theſe things* departe frõ thine eies, *but* obſerue wiſdome, and counſel.

22 So thei ſhalbe life to thy ſoule, and grace vnto thy [*] necke.

23 Thẽ ſhalt thou walke ſafely by thy waie: and thy fote ſhal not ſtumble.

24 If ẏ ſleapeſt, thou ſhalt not be afraied, and when thou ſlepeſt, thy ſlepe ſhalbe ſwete.

25 Thou ſhalt not feare for *anie* ſuddẽ feare, nether for the [l] deſtruction of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the Lord ſhal be for thine aſſurance, & ſhal preſerue thy fote from taking.

27 ¶ Withholde not the good from [m] the owners thereof, thogh there be power in thine hand to do it.

28 Saie not vnto thy neighbour, Go & come againe, and to morowe wil I giue *thee*, if thou *now* haue it.

29 ¶ Intẽde none hurt agaĩſt thy neighbour, ſeing he doeth dwell [n] without feare by thee.

30 ¶ Striue not with a man cauſeles, when he hathe done thee no harme.

31 ¶ Be not [o] enuious for the wicked man, nether chuſe anie of his waies.

32 For the froward *is* abominacion vnto the Lord: but his [p] ſecret *is* with the righteous.

33 The curſe of the Lord *is* in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the righteous.

34 With the ſkorneful [q] he ſkorneth, but he giueth grace vnto the humble.

35 The wiſe ſhal inherite glorie: but fooles diſhonour, *thogh* they be exalted.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wiſdome and her frutes oght to be ſearched. 14 The way of the wicked muſt be refuſed. 20 By the worde of God the heart, eyes and courſe of life muſt be guided.

1 HEare, ô ye children, the inſtruction of a [a] father, and giue eare to learne vnderſtanding.

2 For I do giue you a good doctrine: *therefore* forſake ye not my law.

3 For I was my fathers ſonne, tender and [b] dere in the ſight of my mother,

4 When he [c] taught me, and ſaid vnto me, Let thine heart holde faſt my wordes: kepe my commandements, and thou ſhalt liue.

5 Get wiſdome: get vnderſtanding: forget not, nether decline from the wordes of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhal kepe thee: loue her and ſhe ſhal preſerue thee.

7 [d] Wiſdome *is* the beginning: get wiſdome *therefore*: and aboue all thy poſſeſſion get vnderſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhal exalt thee: ſhe ſhal bring thee to honour, if thou embrace her.

9 She ſhal giue a comelie ornament vnto thine head, *yea*, ſhe ſhal giue thee a crowne of glorie.

10 ¶ Heare my ſonne, and receiue my wordes, and the yeres of thy life ſhalbe manie.

11 I haue [e] taught thee in the waie of wiſdome, *and* led thee in the paths of righteouſnes.

12 When thou goeſt, thy gate ſhal not be [f] ſtrait, and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not fall.

13 Take holde of inſtruction, & leaue not: kepe her, for ſhe is thy life.

14 ¶ Entre not into the way of the wicked, & walke not in the waie of euil men.

15 Auoide it & go not by it: turne from it, & paſſe by.

16 For thei can not [g] ſlepe, except thei haue done euil, and their ſlepe departeth, except thei cauſe *ſome* to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of [h] wickednes, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the way of ẏ righteous ſhineth as the light, that [i] ſhineth more and more vn-

---

[p] That is, his couenant & fatherlie affectiõ ẇ is hid & ſecret from the worlde.

[q] He wil ſhewe by his plagues that their ſkornes ſhal turne to their owne deſtruction, as Chap. 1, 26.

[a] He ſpeaketh this in the perſone of a preacher & miniſter, ẇ is as a father vnto ẏ people, read Chap 1, 8.

[b] In Ebrewe it is Onely: for thogh ſhe had thre others by Vriáh, yet Salomón was onely her ſonne by Dauid.

[c] Meaning Dauid his father.

[d] He ſheweth that we muſt firſt begin at Gods worde, if ſo be we wil ẏ other things proſper with vs, cõtrarie to the iudgement of the worlde, which make it their laſt ſtudy or els, care not for it at all.

[e] Salomón declareth what care his father had to bring him vp in the true feare of God: for this was Dauids proteſtation.

[f] Thou ſhalt walke at libertie without offence.

[g] Meaning, that to do euil is more propre & natural to the wicked, then to ſlepe, eat or drinke.

[h] Gotten by wicked meanes and cruel oppreſſion.

[i] Signifying ẏ the godlie increaſe dayly in knowledge & perfection, til thei come to ful perfection, ẇ is whẽ thei ſhalbe ioyned to their head in the heauens.

to the perfite daie.

19 The waie of the wicked *is* as the darkenes: they knowe not wherein thei ſhal fall.

20 ¶ My ſonne, hearkẽ vnto my wordes, encline thine eare vnto my ſayings.

21 Let them not departe from thine eyes, *but* kepe them in the middes of thine heart.

22 For thei are life vnto thoſe that finde them, and helthe vnto all their [k] fleſh.

23 Kepe thine heart with all diligence: for thereout cometh [l] life.

24 Put awaie from thee a frowarde mouth, and put wicked lippes farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes beholde the right, and let thine eyeliddes direct thy way before thee.

26 [m] Pondre the path of thy fete, & let all thy waies be ordred aright.

27 Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left, *but* remoue thy fote from euil.

[k] That is, thei ſhal haue health of body, vnder the which all other bleſsings promiſed in ẏ lawe are conteined.

[l] For as the heart is ether pure or corrupt, ſo is the whole courſe of mans life.

[m] Kepe a meaſure in all thy doings.

CHAP. V.

3 Whoredome forbiddẽ, 9 And prodigalitie. 15 He willeth a mã to liue on his labours & to helpe others. 18 To loue his wiſe. 22 The wicked taken in their owne wickednes.

1 MY ſonne, hearken vnto my wiſdome, and encline thine eare vnto my [*] knowledge,

2 That thou maieſt regarde counſel, and thy lippes obſerue knowledge.

3 For the lippes [a] of a ſtrange woman drop *as* an honie combe, and her mouth is more ſoft then [b] oyle.

4 But the end of her is bitter as worme wood, & ſharpe as a two edged ſworde.

5 Her [c] fete go downe to death, and her ſteppes take holde on hel.

6 She weigheth not the way of life: her paths are [d] moueable: thou cãſt not knowe *them*.

7 Heare ye me now therefore, ô children, & departe not from the wordes of my mouthe.

8 Kepe thy waie farre from her, and come not nere the dore of her houſe,

9 Leſt thou giue thine [e] honour vnto others, and thy yeres to the cruel:

10 Leſt the ſtranger ſhulde be filled with thy ſtrength, and thy [f] labours be in the houſe of a ſtranger,

11 And thou mourne at thine end, (when thou haſt conſumed thy fleſh and thy bodie)

12 And ſaie, How haue I hated inſtruction, and mine heart deſpiſed correction!

13 And haue not obeied the voice of them that taught me, nor inclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me!

14 I was almoſt *broght* into all euil in the middes of the Congregacion & [g] aſſemblie.

[*] Or, vnderſtãdĩg

[a] That is, an harlot which giueth her ſelf to another then to her houſband.

[b] By oyle and honie he meaneth flatterĩg and craftie intiſements.

[c] All her doĩgs lead to deſtruction.

[d] She hathe euer newe meanes to allure to wickednes.

[e] That is, thy ſtrength and goods to her ẏ wil haue no pitie vpon thee: as is red of Samſon, & the prodigal ſonne.

[f] The goods gotten by thy trauail.

[g] Althogh I was faithfully inſtructed in ẏ trueth, yet had I almoſte fallẽ to vtter ſhame and, deſtructiõ notwithſtãdĩg my good brĩging vp in the aſſemblie of the godlie.

15 ¶ Drinke the water of [h] thy ciſterne, and of the riuers out of the middes of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines flowe forthe, and the riuers of waters in the ſtretes.

17 But let them be thine, *euen* [i] thine onely, and not the ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy [k] fountaine be bleſſed, and reioyce with the wife of thy [l] youth.

19 *Let her be as* the louing hinde and pleaſant roe: let her breaſts ſatiſfie thee at all times, & delite in her loue continually.

20 For why ſhuldeſt thou [*] delite, my ſonne in a ſtrange woman, or embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

21 For the waies of mã *are* before the [m] eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his pathes.

22 His owne iniquities ſhal take the wicked him ſelf, and he ſhalbe holden with the cordes of his owne ſinne.

23 He ſhal [n] dye for faute of inſtruction, & ſhal go aſtray through his great folie.

ioyne to his wife bothe in heart and in outward conuer
not eſcape the iudgements of God. [n] Becauſe he
to Gods worde and be admoniſhed.

CHAP. VI.

1 Inſtruction for ſuerties. 6 The ſlouthful and ſluggiſh is ſtirred to worke 12 He deſcribeth the nature of the wicked. 16 The things that God hateth. 20 To obſerue the worde of God. 24 To flee adulterie.

1 MY ſonne, if thou be ſuertie for thy neighbour, & haſt ſtriken hãds with the ſtranger,

2 Thou art [a] ſnared with the wordes of thy mouth: thou art *euen* taken with the wordes of thine owne mouth.

3 Do this now, my ſonne, and deliuer thy ſelf: ſeing thou art come into the hand of thy neighbour, go, and humble thy ſelf, & ſolicit thy friends.

4 Giue no ſlepe to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eyeliddes.

5 Deliuer thy ſelf as a doe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a birde from the hand of the fouler.

6 ¶ Go to [b] the piſmire, ô ſluggard: beholde her waies, and be wiſe.

7 For ſhe hauing no guide, gouernour, nor ruler,

8 Prepareth her meat in the ſommer, & gathereth her fode in harueſt.

9 * How long wilt thou ſlepe, ô ſluggard: when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſlepe?

10 *Yet* a litle ſlepe, a litle ſlumber, [c] a litle folding of the hands to ſlepe.

11 Therefore thy pouertie cometh as one that [d] trauaileth by the waie, & thy neceſſitie like [e] an armed man.

12 The vnthriftie man [f] & the wicked man walketh with a frowarde mouth.

13 He maketh a ſigne with his eyes: he [*] ſignifieth

ſieth with his fete: he [g] inſtruc
his fingers.
14 Lewde things *are* in his heart: h
neth euil at all times, *and* raiſet
tentions.
15 Therefore ſhal his deſtructiõ
denly: he ſhalbe deſtroyed ſudde
out recouerie.
16 ¶ Theſe ſix things doeth the L
yea, his ſoule abhorreth ſeuen:
17 The hautie eyes, a lying tongu
hands that ſhede innocent blood
18 An heart that imagineth wick
priſes, [h] fete that be ſwift in ru
miſcheif,
19 A falſe witnes that ſpeaketh ly
that raiſeth vp cõtentions amõ
20 ¶ My ſonne, kepe thy fathers
[i]ement, and forſake not thy m
ſtruction.
21 Binde them alway vpon thine [i]
tye them about thy necke.
22 It ſhal leade thee, when thou
ſhal watch for thee, when thou ſl
when thou wakeſt, it ſhal talke w
23 For the [k] commandement *is* a
and inſtruction a light: and [l] c
for inſtruction *are* the waie of
24 To kepe thee from the wicke
& from the flatterie of the to
ſtrange woman.
25 Deſire not her beautie in thine
ther let her take thee with her [m]
26 For becauſe of the whoorish w
is broght to a morſel of bread, &
wil hunte for the precious life o
27 [n] Can a man take fyre in his b
his clothes not be burnt?
28 Or can a man go vpon coles, a
not be burnt?
29 So he that goeth in to his n
wife, ſhal not be innocent, whoſ
cheth her.
30 Men do not [o] deſpiſe a thief
ſtealeth, to ſatiſfie his [p] ſoule,
is hungrie.
31 But if he be founde, he ſhal re
folde, *or* he ſhal giue all the ſu
his houſe.
32 But he that committeth adul
woman, he [*] is deſtitute of vnd
he ẏ doeth it, deſtroyeth his ow
33 He ſhal finde [q] a wounde and
& his reproche ſhal neuer be p
34 For ielouſie *is* ẏ rage of a ma
he wil not [r] ſpare in the day of
35 He can not beare the ſight o
ſome: nether wil he conſent,
augment the giftes.

CHAP. VII.

*1 An exhortacion to wiſdome and to the
5 Which wil preſerue vs from the h
maners are deſcribed.*

the water of [h] thy ciſterne,
riuers out of the middes of th
ll.
ountaines flowe forthe, and th
aters in the ſtretes.
em be thine, *euen* [i] thine one
he ſtrangers with thee.
ountaine be bleſſed, and reioy
wife of thy [l] youth.
as the louing hinde and plea
t her breaſts ſatiſfie thee at all
lite in her loue continually.
huldeſt thou "delite, my ſonne,
woman, or embrace the boſo
anger?
aies of mã *are* before the [m] eyes
d, and he pondereth all his pa

iniquities ſhal take the wick
nd he ſhalbe holden with t
is owne ſinne.
dye for faute of inſtruction, &
ay through his great folie.

othe in heart and in outward conuerſati
ements of God. n Becauſe he wil
d be admoniſhed.

CHAP. VI.

uerties. 6 The ſlouthful and ſluggiſh i
e. 12 He deſcribeth the nature of the
e things that God hateth. 20 To obſer
f God. 24 To flee adulterie.

ne, if thou be ſuertie for thy
bour, & haſt ſtriken hãds with
,
ſnared with the wordes of thy
art *euen* taken with the wor
owne mouth.
w, my ſonne, and deliuer thy
hou art come into the hand of
our, go, and humble thy ſelf, &
riends.
epe to thine eyes, nor ſlumber
liddes.
ſelf as a doe from the hand
and as a birde from the hand
er.
he piſmire, ô ſluggard: behol
, and be wiſe.
ing no guide, gouernour, nor

er meat in the ſommer, & ga
fode in harueſt.
g wilt thou ſlepe, ô ſluggard?
ou ariſe out of thy ſlepe?
lepe, a litle ſlumber, [e] a litle
he hands to ſlepe.
thy pouertie cometh as one
ileth by the waie, & thy neceſ
armed man.
iftie man [f] & the wicked man
h a frowarde mouth.
a ſigne with his eyes: he "ſigni
fieth

ſieth with his fete: he [g] inſtructeth with his fingers.

14 Lewde things *are* in his heart: he imagineth euil at all times, *and* raiſeth vp contentions.

15 Therefore ſhal his deſtructiõ come ſpedely: he ſhalbe deſtroyed ſuddenly without recouerie.

16 ¶ Theſe ſix things doeth the Lord hate: yea, his ſoule abhorreth ſeuen:

17 The hautie eyes, a lying tongue, and the hands that ſhede innocent blood,

18 An heart that imagineth wicked enterpriſes, [h] fete that be ſwift in running to miſchief,

19 A falſe witnes that ſpeaketh lyes, & him that raiſeth vp cõtentions amõg "brethrẽ.

20 ¶ My ſonne, kepe thy fathers commandement, and forſake not thy mothers inſtruction.

21 Binde them alway vpon thine [i] heart, *and* tye them about thy necke.

22 It ſhal leade thee, when thou walkeſt: it ſhal watch for thee, when thou ſlepeſt, *and* when thou wakeſt, it ſhal talke with thee.

23 For the [k] commandement *is* a lanterne, and inſtruction a light: and [l] corrections for inſtruction *are* the waie of life,

24 To kepe thee from the wicked woman, & from the flatterie of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

25 Deſire not her beautie in thine heart, nether let her take thee with her [m] eyeliddes.

26 For becauſe of the whooriſh womã *a man is broght* to a morſel of bread, & a woman wil hunte for the precious life of a man.

27 [n] Can a man take fyre in his boſome, & his clothes not be burnt?

28 Or can a man go vpon coles, and his fete not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife, ſhal not be innocent, whoſoeuer toucheth her.

30 Men do not [o] deſpiſe a thief, when he ſtealeth, to ſatiſfie his [p] ſoule, becauſe he is hungrie.

31 But if he be founde, he ſhal reſtore ſeuen folde, *or* he ſhal giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

32 But he that committeth adulterie with a woman, he "is deſtitute of vnderſtanding: he ỹ doeth it, deſtroyeth his owne ſoule.

33 He ſhal finde [q] a wounde and diſhonour, & his reproche ſhal neuer be put away.

34 For ielouſie *is* ỹ rage of a man: therefore he wil not [r] ſpare in the day of vẽgeance.

35 He can not beare the ſight of anie raunſome: nether wil he conſent, thogh thou augment the giftes.

CHAP. VII.

1 An exhortacion to wiſdome and to the worde of God, 5 Which wil preſerue vs from the harlot. 6 Whoſe maners are deſcribed.

1 MY ſonne, kepe my wordes, and hide my commandements with thee.

2 Kepe my commandements, & thou ſhalt liue, and mine inſtruction as the [a] apple of thine eyes.

3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, *and* write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Saie vnto wiſdome, Thou art my ſiſter: and call vnderſtanding *thy* kinſwoman,

5 That they maie kepe thee from the ſtrange woman, *euen* from the ſtranger that is ſmothe in her wordes.

6 ¶ [b] As *I* was in the windowe of mine houſe, I loked through my windowe,

7 And I ſawe among the fooles, *and* conſidered among the children a yong man deſtitute of vnderſtanding,

8 Who paſſed through the ſtrete by her corner, and went toward her houſe,

9 In the twilight in the euening, when the night began to be [c] blacke and darke.

10 And beholde, there met him a woman with an harlots "behauiour, and "ſubtil in heart.

11 (She [d] is babling and lowde: whoſe fete can not abide in her houſe.

12 Now *ſhe is* without, now in the ſtretes, & lieth in waite at euerie corner)

13 So ſhe caught him & kiſſed him & "with an impudent face ſaid vnto him,

14 I haue [e] peace offrings: this [f] day haue I paied my vowes.

15 Therefore came I forthe to mete thee, ỹ I might ſeke thy face: & I haue foũde thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with ornaments, "carpets and laces of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fil of loue vntil the mornĩg: let vs take our pleaſure in daliãce.

19 For *mine* houſband is not at home: he is gone a iourney farre of.

20 He hathe taken "with him a bagge of ſiluer, *and* wil come home at the day appointed.

21 Thus with her great craft ſhe cauſed him to yelde, & with her flattering lippes ſhe entiſed him.

22 And he followed her ſtraightwaies, as an [g] oxe that goeth to the ſlaughter, & [h] as a foole to the ſtockes for correction,

23 Til a darte ſtrike through his liuer, as a birde haſteth to the ſnare, not knowing that " he is in danger.

24 ¶ Heare me now therefore, ô children, and hearken to the wordes of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her waies: wander thou not in her paths.

26 For ſhe hathe cauſed manie to fall downe wounded, *and* the [i] ſtrong men *are* all ſlayne by her.

27 Her houſe is the waie *. vnto the graue, which goeth downe to the chambers of death.

[a] By this diuerſitie of wordes he meaneth ỹ nothing oght to be ſo dere vnto vs, as the worde of God, nor ỹ we loke on any thing more, nor mide any thing ſo muche.

[b] Salomõ vſeth this parable to declare their folie, ỹ ſuffer thẽ ſelues to be abuſed by harlottes.

[c] He ſheweth that there was almoſt none ſo impudent, but they were afraid to be ſene, and alſo their owne cõſciences did accuſe them, which cauſed them to ſeke the night to couer their filthines.

"*Or, garments.*

"*Or, hid.*

[d] He deſcribeth certeine condicions, ỹ are peculiar to harlottes.

"*Ebr. ſhe ſtrẽgthened her face*

[e] Becauſe that in peaceoffrĩgs a portion returned to them, ỹ offred, ſhe ſheweth him that ſhe hath meat at home to make good chere with: or els ſhe wolde vſe ſome cloke of holines, til ſhe had goten him in her ſnares

[f] Which declareth that harlottes outwardly wil ſeme holie & religious: bothe becauſe they may the better deceiue others, and alſo thinking by obſeruing of ceremonies & offrings to make ſatisfactiõ for their ſinnes.

"*Or, carued worke*

"*Ebr. in his hãd*

[g] Which thinking he goeth to the paſture, goeth willingly to his owne deſtructiõ

[h] Which goeth chearefully, not knowing that he ſhalbe chaſtiſed.

"*Ebr. it is for his life.*

[i] Nether wit not ſtrength cã deliuer thẽ that fall into the hands of the harlot.

Chap. 2, 18.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Wiſdome declareth her excellẽcie. 11 Riches 15 Power 22 eternitie. 32 She exhorteth all to loue and followe her.

1 DOeth* not [a] wiſdome crye? and vnderſtanding vtter her voyce?

2 She ſtandeth in the top of the high places by the way in the place of the paths.

3 She cryeth beſides [b] the gates before the citie at the entrie of the dores,

4 O men, I call vnto you, and *vtter* my voice to the children of men.

5 O *ye* fooliſh men, vnderſtand wiſdome, and *ye*, ô fooles, be wiſe in heart.

6 Giue eare, for I wil ſpeake of excellent things, and the opening of my lippes *ſhal teache* things that be right.

7 For my mouth ſhal ſpeake the trueth, and my lippes abhorre wickednes.

8 All the wordes of my mouth *are* righteous: there is no lewdenes, nor frowardenes in them.

9 Thei are all [c] plaine to him that wil vnderſtand, and ſtraight to them that wolde finde knowledge.

10 Receiue mine inſtruction, and not ſiluer, and knowledge rather then fine golde.

11 For wiſdome is better then precious ſtones: and all pleaſures are not to be compared vnto her.

12 I wiſdome dwell with [d] prudence, and I finde forthe knowledge *and* counſels.

13 The feare of the Lord *is* to hate [e] euil *as* pride, and arrogancie, and the euil waie: and a mouth *that ſpeaketh* lewde things, I do hate.

14 I haue counſel and wiſdome: I am vnderſtanding, & I haue ſtrength.

15 By me, Kings [f] reigne, and princes decree iuſtice.

16 By me princes rule and the nobles, *and* all the iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me: & thei that ſeke me [g] early, ſhal finde me.

18 Riches and honour *are* with me: [h] *euen* durable riches and righteouſnes.

19 My fruite is better then golde, *euen* thẽ fine golde, and my reuenues *better* then fine ſiluer.

20 I cauſe to walke in the waie of righteouſnes, & in the middes of the paths of [i] iudgement,

21 That I maie cauſe them that loue me, to inherite ſubſtance, and I wil fil their treaſures.

22 The Lord hathe poſſeſſed me in the beginning of his waie: *I was* [k] before his workes of olde.

23 I was ſet vp from euerlaſting, from the beginning & before the earth.

24 When there were no depths, was I begotten, when there were no fountaines abunding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were ſetled: before the hilles, was I begotten.

26 He had not yet made the earth, nor the open places, nor the height of the d the worlde.

27 When he prepared the heauens, I wa [l] there, when he ſet the compas vpon the depe.

28 When he eſtabliſhed the cloudes abou when he confirmed the fountaines of the depe,

29 When he gaue his decree to the ſea, the the waters ſhulde not paſſe his commandement: when he appointed the fundacions of the earth,

30 Then [m] was I with him *as* a nouriſ and I was daily *his* delite reioycing alwa before him,

31 And toke my [n] ſolace in the compaſſe of his earth: & my delite *is* with the childrẽ of men.

32 Therefore now hearken, ô children, vnto me: for bleſſed *are thei that* kepe my wa

33 Heare inſtruction, and be ye wiſe, & refuſe it not: bleſſed *is* the man that heare me, watching daily at my gates, & giuin attendance at the poſtes of my dores.

34 For he that findeth me, findeth life, an ſhal obteine fauour of the Lord.

35 But he that ſinneth againſt me, hurte his owne ſoule: & all that hate me, lou death.

CHAP. IX.

2 Wiſdome calleth all to her feaſt. 7 The ſcorner wil not be corrected. 10 The feare of God. 13 The condition of the harlot.

1 WIſdome hathe buylt her [a] houſe, & hewen out her [b] ſeuen piller

2 She hathe killed her vitailes, drawen her wine, and [c] prepared her table.

3 She hathe ſent forthe her [d] maidens *and* cryeth vpon the higheſt places of the citie, *ſaying*,

4 Whoſo is [e] ſimple, let him come hether, & to him ÿ is deſtitute of wiſdome, ſhe ſai

5 Come, & eat of my [f] meat, and drinke of the wine *that* I haue drawen.

6 Forſake *your way*, ye fooliſh, and ye ſha liue: & walke in ÿ waie of vnderſtanding.

7 He that reproueth a ſcorner, purchaſſe to him ſelf ſhame: and he that rebuketh the wicked, *getteth* him ſelf [g] a blot.

8 Rebuke not a [h] ſcorner, leſt he hate thee. *but* rebuke a wiſe man, & he wil loue thee.

9 Giue *admonicion* to the wiſe, and he wil be the wiſer: teache a righteous man, & he wil increaſe in learning.

10 The beginning of wiſdome *is* ÿ feare of the Lord, & the knowledge of holy thĩgs, *is* vnder-

---

Chap.1,20.

a Salomon declareth that man is cauſe of his owne perdition, and that he can pretend no ignorãce, for aſmuche as God calleth to all men by his worde, and by his workes to followe vertue and to flee from vice.

b Where the people did moſt reſort, and which was ÿ place of iuſtice.

c Meaning, that the worde of God is eaſie vnto all, that haue a deſire vnto it, & which are not blinded by the prince of this worlde.

d That is, except a man haue wiſdome, which is ÿ true knowledge of God, he can nether be prudent nor good counſeller

e So that he ÿ doeth not hate euil, feareth not God

f Whereby he declareth that honors, dignitie or riches come not of mans wiſdome or induſtrie, but by the prouidẽce of God

g That is, ſtudie the worde of God diligently, and with a deſire to profite.

h Signifying ÿ he chiefly meaneth the ſpiritual treaſures and heauenlie riches.

i For there can be no true iuſtice or iudgement, which is not directed by this wiſdome.

k He declareth hereby the diuinitie & eternitie of this wiſdome, which he magnifieth and praiſeth through this boke: meaning thereby ÿ eternal Sonne of God Ieſus Chriſt our Sauiour, whome S. Iohn calleth the worde ÿ was in ÿ beginning, Iohn.1,1.

is ÿ Church. g For the wicked wil contemne him

h Meaning, them that are incorrigible, which

or he ſpeaketh this in compariſon, not that ÿ wicked

but he ſheweth their malice, and the ſmale hope of profit.

ſtanding.

11 For thy dayes ſhalbe multipl

and the yeres of thy life ſhalbe

12 If thou be wiſe, thou ſhalt

thy ſelf, *and if* thou be a ſcor

lone ſhalt ſuffre.

13 ¶A foolish woman *is* troubl

ignorant, and knoweth nothin

14 But ſhe ſitteth at the dore of

on a ſeat in the hye places of th

15 To call them that paſſe by th

go right on their way, *ſaying*,

16 Who ſo is ſimple, let him co

and to him that is deſtitute of

ſhe ſaith alſo,

17 Stollen waters are ſwete, and

is pleaſant.

18 But he knoweth not, that th

there, *and that* her gheſtes *are* i

of hel.

CHAP. X.

In this chapter and all that followe vnto the wiſe man exhorteth by diuers ſentẽces, calleth parables, to followe vertue, and f ſheweth alſo what profite cõmeth of wiſ vnderance proceadeth of fooliſhnes.

THE PARABLES OF SA

1 A Wiſe * ſonne maketh a g but a fooliſh ſonne *is* an h his mother.

2 The treaſures of wickednes nothing: but righteouſnes deli death.

3 The Lord wil [b] not famiſh t the righteous: but he caſteth aw ſtance of the wicked.

4 A ſlouthful hand maketh poo hand of the diligent maketh ric

5 He that gathereth in ſommer, of wiſdome: *but* he that ſlepeth is the ſonne of confuſion.

6 Bleſsings *are* vpon the head o teous: but iniquitie ſhal couer of [e] the wicked.

7 The memorial of the iuſte *ſha* but the name of the wicked ſhal

8 The wiſe in heart wil receiue mẽts: but the fooliſh in talke ſh

9 He that walketh vprightly, wa dely: but he that peruerteth his be knowen.

10 He that [e] winketh with th keth ſorowe, and he that is [f] foo ke, ſhalbe beaten.

11 The mouth of a righteous ma ſpring of life: but iniquitie co mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred ſtirreth vp contentio ue couereth all treſpaſſes.

13 In the lippes of him that hath ding wiſdome is foũde, and [g] a for the backe of him that is d

is [i] vnderſtanding.

11 For thy dayes ſhalbe multiplied by me, and the yeres of thy life ſhalbe augmẽted.

12 If thou be wiſe, thou ſhalt be wiſe for [k] thy ſelf, *and if* thou be a ſcorner, thou alone ſhalt ſuffre.

13 ¶A [l] fooliſh woman *is* troubleſome: ſhe *is* ignorant, and knoweth nothing.

14 But ſhe ſitteth at the dore of her houſe on a ſeat in the hye places of the citie,

15 To call them that paſſe by the way, that go right on their way, *ſaying*,

16 Who ſo is ſimple, let him come hether, and to him that is deſtitute of wiſdome, ſhe ſaith alſo,

17 Stollen waters are ſwete, and hid bread is pleaſant.

18 But he knoweth not, that the dead *are* there, *and that* her gheſtes *are* in the depth of hel.

CHAP. X.

In this chapter and all that followe vnto the thirtieth, the wiſe man exhorteth by diuers ſentences, which he calleth parables, to followe vertue, and flee vice: and ſheweth alſo what profite cõmeth of wiſdome, & what hinderance proceadeth of fooliſhnes.

THE PARABLES OF SALOMON.

1 A Wiſe *ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh ſonne *is* an heauines to his mother.

2 The treaſures of wickednes [a] profite nothing: but righteouſnes deliuereth frõ death.

3 The Lord wil [b] not famiſh the ſoule of the righteous: but he caſteth away the ſubſtance of the wicked.

4 A *ſlouthful hand maketh poore: but the hand of the diligent maketh riche.

5 He that gathereth in ſommer, *is* the ſonne of wiſdome: *but* he that ſlepeth in harueſt, is the ſonne of confuſion.

6 Bleſsings *are* vpon the head of the righteous: but iniquitie ſhal couer the mouth of [c] the wicked.

7 The memorial of the iuſte *ſhalbe* bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhal [d] rotte.

8 The wiſe in heart wil receiue commãdemẽts: but the fooliſh in ″talke ſhalbe beatẽ.

9 He that walketh vprightly, walketh ″boldely: but he that peruerteth his waies, ſhal be knowen.

10 He that [e] winketh with the eye, worketh ſorowe, and he that is [f] fooliſh in talke, ſhalbe beaten.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well ſpring of life: but iniquitie couereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred ſtirreth vp contentions: *but loue couereth all treſpaſſes.

13 In the lippes of him that hathe vnderſtãding wiſdome is foũde, and [g] a rod ſhalbe for the backe of him that is deſtitute of wiſdome.

14 Wiſe men laye vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foole *is* a preſent deſtruction.

15 The riche mans goods are his [h] ſtrong citie: *but* the feare of the nedie *is* their pouertie.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: *but* the reuenues of the wicked to ſinne.

17 He that regardeth inſtruction, *is in* the way of life: but he that refuſeth correctiõ, goeth out of the way.

18 He that diſſembleth hatred with lying lippes, and he that inuenteth ſclandre, is a foole.

19 In manie wordes there can not wãt iniquitie: but he that refraineth his lippes, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the iuſte man *is as* fined ſiluer: *but* the heart of the wicked *is* litle worthe.

21 The lippes of the righteous do [i] fede manie: but fooles ſhal dye for want of wiſdome.

22 The bleſsing of the Lord, it maketh riche, and he doeth adde [k] no ſorowes with it.

23 *It is* as a paſſe time to a foole to do wickedly: but wiſdome *is* vnderſtanding to a man.

24 That which the wicked feareth, ſhal come vpon him: but *God* wil grante the deſire of the righteous.

25 As the whirle winde paſſeth, ſo *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is as* an euerlaſting fundacion.

26 As vinegre *is* to ỷ teeth, and as ſmoke to the eyes, ſo *is* the ſlouthful to them that [l] ſend him.

27 The feare of the Lord increaſeth the dayes: but the yeres of the wicked [m] ſhalbe diminiſhed.

28 The pacient abiding of the righteous *ſhalbe* gladnes: but the hope of the wicked ſhal periſh.

29 The way of the Lord *is* ſtrength to the vpright mã: but feare ſhalbe for the workers of iniquitie.

30 The righteous ſhal [n] neuer be remoued: but the wicked ſhal not dwell in the land.

31 The mouth of the iuſte ſhalbe fruteful in wiſdome: but the tongue of the frowarde ſhal be cut out.

32 The lippes of the righteous knowe what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* frowarde things.

CHAP. XI.

1 FAlſe [a] balances *are* an abominacion vnto the Lord: but a perfite ″weight pleaſeth him.

2 When pride cometh, then cometh [b] ſhame: but with the lowlie *is* wiſdome.

[h] And ſo maketh him bolde to do euil, where as pouertie brideleth the poore from manie euil things.

[i] For they ſpeake truth and edifie manie by exhortations, admonition and counſel.

[k] Meaning, ỷ all worldlie things bring care, & ſorow, where as they that fele the bleſsings of God, haue none.

[l] He is but a trouble, and grief to him ỷ ſetteth him about anie buſines.

[m] The time of their proſperitie ſhalbe ſhort, becauſe of their great fall, though thei ſeme to liue long.

[n] They enioye in this life by faith, and hope their euerlaſting life.

[a] Vnder this worde he condemneth all falſe weights, meaſures and deceit.

″Ebr. ſtone.

[b] When man forgetteth him ſelf, and thinketh to be exalted aboue his vocation, then God bringeth him to confuſiõ

3 The vprightenes of the iuſte ſhal guide them:but the frowardnes of the tranſgreſſers ſhal deſtroye them.

4 * Riches auaile not in the day of wrath: but righteouſnes deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſnes of the vpright ſhal direct his way : but the wicked ſhal fall in his owne wickednes.

6 The righteouſnes of the iuſte ſhal deliuer them:but the tranſgreſſers ſhalbe takẽ in *their* owne wickednes.

7 * When a wicked man dyeth, *his* hope periſheth, and the hope of the vniuſt ſhal periſh.

8 The righteous eſcapeth out of trouble,& the wicked ſhal come in his [c] ſtead.

9 An [d] hypocrite with *his* mouth hurteth his neighbour:but the righteous ſhalbe deliuered by knowledge.

10 In the proſperitie of the righteous the citie [e] reioyceth , and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ioye.

11 By the " bleſsing of yͤ righteous, the citie is exalted:but it is ſubuerted by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that deſpiſeth his neighbour, is deſtitute of wiſdome: but a man of vnderſtanding wil [f] kepe ſilence.

13 He that goeth about *as* a ſclãderer, diſcouereth a ſecret:but he that is of a faithful heart, conceileth a matter.

14 Where no counſel is, the people fall:but where manie [g] counſelers are, *there is* health.

15 He ſhal be ſore vexed, that is ſuretie for a [h] ſtranger, and he [i] that hateth ſuretieſhip, is ſure.

16 A "gracious woman atteineth honour,& the ſtrong men atteine riches.

17 He that is merciful, [k] rewardeth his owne ſoule:but he that troubleth his owne 'fleſh, *is* cruel.

18 The wicked worketh a diſceitful worke: but he that ſoweth righteouſnes, *ſhal receiue* a ſure rewarde.

19 As righteouſnes *leadeth* to life:ſo he that followeth euil, *ſeketh* his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, *are* abomination to the Lord:but they that are vpright in *their* way, *are* his delite.

21 [l] *Thogh* hand *ioyne* in hãd, the wicked ſhal not be vnpuniſhed : but the ſede of the righteous ſhal eſcape.

22 *As* a iewel of golde in a ſwines ſnoute: *ſo is* a faire woman, which " lacketh diſcretiõ.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good : *but* the hope of the wicked [m] *is* indignacion.

24 There is that ſcatereth, [n] and is more increaſed : but he that ſpareth more [o] then is right, ſurely *cometh* to pouertie.

25 The "liberal perſone ſhal haue plentie: and he that watereth, ſhal alſo haue raine.

Ezek.7,19. eccleſ.5,10.

Wiſd.5,15.

[c] That is, ſhal enter into trouble.

[d] A diſſembler that pretẽdeth friendſhip, but is a priuie enemie.

[e] The coũtrey is bleſſed, where there is godlie men, & they oght to reioyce, when the wicked are takẽ away.

"Or, proſperitie.

[f] Wil not make light report of others.

[g] Where God giueth ſtore of men of wiſdome, and counſel.

[h] Whoſe conuerſation he knoweth not.

[i] He yͤ entreth not without iudgement, and conſideratiõ of the circumſtãces put him ſelf in danger, as Chap.6,1.

"Or, modeſt.

[k] Is bothe good to him ſelf, and to others.

'Or, neighbour.

[l] Thogh they make neuer ſo manie friends, nor thinke thẽ ſelues neuer ſo ſure, yet they ſhal not eſcape.

"Or, is of vncomely behauiour.

[m] They cã loke for nothing but Gods vengeance.

[n] Meaning thẽ, that giue liberally, whome God bleſſeth.

[o] That is, the niggard.

"Ebr. the ſoule of bleſsing ſhalbe made fat.

26 He that withdraweth the corne, the ple wil curſe him:but bleſsing ſhal the head of him that [p] ſelleth corne.

27 He that ſeketh good things, getteth fauour : but he that ſeketh euil, it ſhal co to him.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhal fa but the righteous ſhal floriſh as a leaf

29 He that troubleth his owne [q] houſe, inherite yͤ winde, and the foole *ſhalbe* ſe uant to the wiſe in heart.

30 The frute of the righteous *is as a tre* life, and he that [r] winneth ſoules, *is* w

31 Beholde, the righteous ſhalbe [t] recom penſed in the earth:how muche more the wicked and the ſinner?

CHAP. XII.

1 HE that loueth inſtructiõ, loueth knowledge:but he that hateth correction, a foole.

2 A good man getteth fauoure of the Lord: but the man of wicked imaginacions wil he condemne.

3 A man can not be eſtabliſhed by wickednes: but the [a] roote of the righteous not be moued.

4 A "verteous woman *is* the crowne of h houſband: but ſhe that maketh *him* aſhamed, *is* as corruption in his bones.

5 The thoghts of the iuſte *are* right:but the counſels of the wicked are diſceitful.

6 The talking of the wicked *is* to lie in wait for blood:but the mouth of the righteous wil [b] deliuer them.

7 *God* ouerthroweth the wicked, and they are not:but the houſe of yͤ righteous ſhal ſtand.

8 A man ſhalbe commended for his wiſdome:but the froward of heart ſhalbe deſpiſed.

9 He that is deſpiſed, [c] and *is* his owne ſeruant, is better thẽ he that boaſteth him and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man [d] regardeth the of his beaſt:but the mercies of the wic *are* cruel.

11 * He that tilleth his land, ſhal be ſatiſ with bread:but he that followeth the i *is* deſtitute of ' vnderſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth the [e] net of eu but the [f] roote of the righteous giu *frute*.

13 The euil man is ſnared by the wickednes of *his* lippes, but the iuſt ſhal come out of aduerſitie.

14 A man ſhal be ſatiate with good thin by the frute of *his* mouth, and the recompenſe of a mans hands ſhal *God* giue vnto him.

15 The way of a foole *is* [g] right in his owne eyes: but he that heareth counſ wiſe.

16 A foole in a day ſhal be knowen by his

angre: but he [h] that couereth ſhame, is wiſe.

17 He that ſpeaketh trueth, wil ſhewe righteouſnes: but a falſe witnes *vſeth* diſceit.

18 *There is that ſpeaketh *wordes* like the prickings of [i] a ſworde: but the tongue of wiſe men *is* health.

19 The lippe of trueth ſhalbe ſtable for euer: but a lying tongue *varieth* incontinently.

20 Diſceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euil: but to the counſellers of peace *ſhalbe* ioye.

21 There ſhal none iniquitie come to the iuſte: but the wicked are ful of euil.

22 The lying lippes *are* an abomination to the Lord: but they that deale truely *are* his delite.

23 A wiſe man conceileth knowledge: but ÿ heart of the fooles publiſheth fooliſhnes.

24 *The hand of the diligent ſhal beare rule: but the idle *ſhalbe* vnder tribute.

25 Heauines in the heart of mã doeth bring it downe: but a [k] good worde reioyceth it.

26 The righteous [l] *is* more excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked wil diſceiue them.

27 The diſceitful man roſteth not, that he [m] toke in hunting: but the riches of the diligent man *are* precious.

28 Life *is* in the way of righteouſnes, and *in that* pathway *there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A Wiſe ſonne *wil obey* the inſtruction of his father: but a ſkorner wil heare [n] no rebuke.

2 A man ſhal eat good things by the frute [a] of *his* mouth: but the ſoule of the treſpaſſers *ſhal ſuffer* violence.

3 He that kepeth his mouthe, kepeth his life: *but* he that openeth his lippes, deſtruction *ſhalbe* to him.

4 The ſluggarde [b] luſteth, but his ſoule hathe noght: but the ſoule of the diligent ſhal haue plentie.

5 A righteous man hateth lying wordes: but the wicked cauſeth ſclander and ſhame.

6 Righteouſnes preſerueth the vpright of [*] life: but wickednes ouerthroweth the ſinner.

7 There is that maketh him ſelf riche, and hathe nothing, & that maketh him ſelf poore, hauing great riches.

8 A mã *wil giue* his riches for the rãſome of *his* life: but the poore [c] cã not heare the reproche.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: but the candle of the wicked ſhalbe put out.

10 Onely by pride [d] doeth *man* make contention: but with the wel aduiſed *is* wiſdome.

11 The [e] riches of vanitie ſhal diminiſh: but he that gathereth with [f] the hand, ſhal increaſe *them*.

12 The hope that is differred, *is* the fainting of the heart: but when the deſire commeth, *it is as* a tre of life.

13 He that deſpiſeth [g] the worde, he ſhalbe deſtroied: but he that feareth the commãdement, he ſhal be rewarded.

14 The inſtruction of a wiſe man *is as* the well ſpring of life, to turne away from the ſnares of death.

15 Good vnderſtãding maketh acceptable: but the way of the diſobedient *is* hated.

16 Euerie wiſe man wil worke by knowledge: but a foole wil ſpread abroad follie.

17 *A wicked meſſenger falleth [h] into euil: but a faithful ambaſſadour *is* preſeruation.

18 Pouertie and ſhame *is* to him that refuſeth inſtructiõ: but he that regardeth correction, ſhal be honored.

19 A deſire accõpliſhed deliteth the ſoule: but *it is* an abominatiõ to fooles to departe from euil.

20 He that walketh with the wiſe, ſhalbe wiſe: but a companion of fooles ſhalbe [i] afflicted.

21 Afflictiõ followeth ſinners: but vnto the righteous *God* wil recompenſe good.

22 The good mã ſhal giue inheritance vnto *his* childrens children: and the [k] riches of the ſinner is laied vp for the iuſte.

23 Muche foode *is* in the field of the [l] poore: but *the field* is deſtroyed without diſcretiõ.

24 *He ÿ ſpareth his rod, hateth his ſonne: but he that loueth him, chaſteneth him betime.

25 The righteous eateth to the contentatiõ of his minde: but the bellie of the wicked ſhal want.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A Wiſe woman [a] buyldeth her houſe: but the fooliſh deſtroieth it with her owne hands.

2 *He that walketh in his [b] righteouſnes, feareth the Lord: but he that is lewde in his waies, deſpiſeth him.

3 In the mouth of the fooliſh *is* the [c] rodde of pride: but the lippes of the wiſe preſerue them.

4 Where none [d] oxen *are*, there the crib *is* emptie: but muche increaſe *cometh* by the ſtrength of the oxe.

5 A faithful witnes wil not lye: but a falſe recorde wil ſpeake lyes.

6 A ſcorner [e] ſeketh wiſdome, and *findeth* it not: but knowledge *is* eaſie to him that wil vnderſtand.

7 Departe from the fooliſh man, when thou perceiueſt not *in him* the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wiſdome of the prudent *is* to vnderſtand his way: but the fooliſhnes of the fooles *is* diſceit.

[g] Meaning, ÿ worde of God, whereby he is admoniſhed of his duetie.

Chap. 25, 13.

[h] Bringeth manie inconueniẽces bothe to him ſelfe and to others.

[i] As he is partaker of their wickednes & beareth with their vices, ſo ſhal he be puniſhed alike as thei are.

[k] Read Iob, 27, 16

[l] God bleſſeth the labour of the poore & cõſumeth their goods, which are negligent, becauſe thei thinke thei haue ynough.

Chap. 23, 13. eccle. 30, 1.

[a] That is, taketh peine to profite her familie and to do that which concerneth her duetie in her houſe.

Iob 12, 4.

[b] That is in vprightnes of heart and without hypocriſie.

[c] His proude tongue ſhal cauſe him to be puniſhed.

[d] By the oxe is ment labour, and by ÿ cribbe the barne: meaning, without labour there is no profite.

[e] For ÿ maintenance of his owne ambitiõ and not for Gods glorie, as Simon magus.

9 The foole maketh a mocke [f] of ſinne:but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

10 The heart knoweth the [g] bitternes of his ſoule, and the ſtranger ſhal not medle with his ioye.

11 The houſe of ẏ wicked ſhalbe deſtroyed: but the tabernacle of the righteous ſhal floriſh.

12 *There is a way which ſemeth right to a man:but the yſſues thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughing the heart is ſorowful, [h] and the end of that mirth *is* heauines.

14 The heart that declineth, [i] ſhalbe ſaciate with his owne wayes: but a good man *ſhal departe* from him.

15 The fooliſh wil beleue euerie thing:but the prudent wil conſider his ſteppes.

16 A wiſe man feareth, and departeth from euil:but a foole rageth,and is careles.

17 He that is haſtie to angre, committeth folie,and a [m] buſie bodie is hated.

18 The fooliſh do inherite folie: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euil ſhal bowe before the good,and the wicked [k] at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour:but the friends of the riche *are* manie.

21 The ſinner deſpiſeth his neighbour: but he that hathe mercie on the poore,*is* bleſſed.

22 Do not they erre that imagine euil?but to them that thinke on good things,*ſhalbe* mercie,and trueth.

23 In all labour there is abundance:but the talke of the lippes *bringeth* onely want.

24 The crowne of the wiſe *is* their riches,& the folie of fooles *is* fooliſhnes.

25 A faithful witnes deliuereth ſoules: but a diſceiuer ſpeaketh lies.

26 In ẏ feare of ẏ Lord *is* an aſſured ſtrẽgth, and his children ſhal haue hope.

27 The feare of the Lord *is as* a well ſpring of life,to auoide the ſnares of death.

28 In the multitude of the [l] people is the honour of a King,and for the want of people *cometh* the deſtruction of the prince.

29 He that is ſlowe to wrath,*is* of great wiſdome: but he that is of an haſtie minde, exalteth folie.

30 A ſound heart *is* the life of the [o] fleſh:but enuie *is* the rotting of the bones.

31 *He that oppreſſeth the poore, reproueth him that made him:but he honoreth him that hathe mercie on the poore.

32 The wicked ſhalbe caſt away for his malice: but the righteous hathe hope [k] in his death.

33 Wiſdome reſteth in the heart of him that hathe vnderſtanding, and is knowen [m] in the middes of fooles.

34 Iuſtice exalteth a nation, but ſinne is a ſhame to the people.

35 The pleaſure of a King *is* in a wiſe ſeruãt:but his wrath ſhalbe toward him that is lewde.

CHAP. XV.

1 A *Soft anſwer putteth away wrath: but grieuous wordes ſtirre vp angre.

2 The tongue of the wiſe vſeth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles *bableth out fooliſhnes.

3 The eyes of the Lord in euerie place beholde the euil and the good.

4 A wholſome tongue *is as* a tre of life:but the frowardnes thereof *is* the breaking of the minde.

5 A foole deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but he that regardeth correctiõ,is prudent.

6 The houſe of the righteous *hathe* muche treaſure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is [a] trouble.

7 The lippes of the wiſe do ſpread abroad knowledge: but the heart of the fooliſh *doeth* not ſo.

8 The [b] ſacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination to the Lord:but the praier of ẏ righteous is acceptable vnto him.

9 The way of the wicked is an abominacion vnto the Lord: but he loueth him that followeth righteouſnes.

10 Inſtructiõ is euil to him that [c] forſaketh the way,& he ẏ hateth correctiõ,ſhal dye.

11 [d] Hel & deſtruction *are* before the Lord: how much more the hearts of the ſonnes of men?

12 A ſcorner loueth not him that rebuketh him,nether wil he go vnto the wiſe.

13 *A ioyful heart maketh a chereful countenance:but by the ſorow of the heart the minde is heauie.

14 The heart of him that hathe vnderſtanding,ſeketh knowledge: but the mouth of the foole is fed with fooliſhnes.

15 All ẏ daies of the afflicted *are* euil: but a good [n] conſcience *is* a continual feaſt.

16 *Better *is* a litle with ẏ feare of the Lord, thẽ great treaſure and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of grene herbes where loue *is*, then a ſtalled oxe and hatred therewith.

18 *An angrie man ſtirreth vp ſtrife:but he that is ſlowe to wrath, appeaſeth ſtrife.

19 The way of a ſlouthful man *is as* an hedge of [e] thornes:but the way of ẏ righteous is plaine.

20 *A wiſe ſonne reioyceth the father:but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

21 Fooliſhnes *is* ioye to him that is deſtitute of vnderſtanding: but a man of vnderſtanding walketh vprightly.

22 Without counſel thoghtes come to nought:but [f] in the multitude of counſellers there is ſtedfaſtnes.

A

---

[f] Doeth not knowe ẏ grieuouſnes therof nor Gods iudgemẽts againſt the ſame.

[g] As a mans conſcience is witnes of his owne grief: ſo another cã not feele the ioye and comforte, which a man feeleth in him ſelf.

Chap.16,25.

[h] He ſheweth that the alluremẽt vnto ſinne ſemeth ſwete,but the end thereof is deſtruction.

[i] He that forſaketh God, ſhal be puniſhed,and made wearie of his ſinnes wherein he delited.

[m] Or, the mã of imaginations.

[k] If this come not daiely to paſſe,we muſte conſider that it is becauſe of our ſinnes, & let Gods working.

[l] That is,the ſtrength of a King ſtandeth in manie people.

[o] Or, bodie.

Chap.17,5.

[m] For as muche as thei are conuict thereby, and put to ſilence.

23 A ioye *cometh* to a man by the anſwer of his mouth: and how good *is* a worde [g] in due ſeaſon?

24 The waie of life *is* on high to the prudẽt, to auoide from hel beneth.

25 The Lord wil deſtroy the houſe of the proude men: but he wil ſtabliſh the borders of the widowe.

26 The thoghts of the wicked are abominatiõ to the Lord: but the pure *haue* [h] pleaſant wordes.

27 He ỹ is gredie of gaine, troubleth his owne houſe: but he ỹ hateth giftes, ſhal liue.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwer: but ỹ wicked mans mouth bableth euil things.

29 The Lord is farre of from the wicked: but he heareth the praier of ỹ righteous.

30 The light of ỹ eies reioyceth the heart, & a good name maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that hearkeneth to the [i] correction of life, ſhal lodge among the wiſe.

32 He that refuſeth inſtruction, deſpiſeth his owne ſoule: but he that obeieth correction, getteth vnderſtanding.

33 The feare of the Lord *is* the inſtructiõ of wiſdome: & before honour *goeth* [k] humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

1 THe [a] preparations of the heart *are* in man: but the anſwer of the tongue *is* of the Lord.

2 All the waies of a mã *are* [b] cleane in his owne eies: but the Lord põdereth ỹ ſpirits.

3 "Cõmit thy workes vnto the Lord, & thy thoghts ſhal be directed.

4 The Lord hathe made all things for his owne ſake: yea, euẽ the wicked for the day of [c] euil.

5 All that are proude in heart, *are* an abomination to the Lord: *thogh* *hand *ioyne* in hand, he ſhal not be vnpuniſhed.

6 By [d] mercie and trueth iniquitie ſhalbe forgiuẽ, and by the feare of the Lord they departe from euil.

7 When the waies of a man pleaſe ỹ Lord, he wil make alſo his enemies at peace with him.

8 *Better is a litle with righteouſnes, then great reuenues without equitie.

9 The heart of mã [e] purpoſeth his way: but the Lord doeth direct his ſteppes.

10 A diuine ſentence *ſhalbe* in the lippes of the King: his mouth ſhal not tranſgreſſe in iudgement.

11 *A true weight and balance are of the Lord: all the weights of the bagge *are* his [f] worke.

12 It is an abomination to Kings to commit wickednes: for the throne is ſtabliſhed [g] by iuſtice.

13 Righteous lippes are the delite of Kĩgs, and the King loueth him that ſpeaketh right things.

14 The wrath of a King *is as* [h] meſſengers of death: but a wiſe man wil pacifie it.

15 In the light of the Kings countenance *is* life: and his fauour *is* [i] as a cloude of the latter raine.

16 *How muche better is it to get wiſdome then golde? and to get vnderſtanding, is more to be deſired then ſiluer.

17 The path of the righteous is to decline from euil, & he kepeth his ſoule, that kepeth his way.

18 Pride *goeth* before deſtruction, and an high minde before the fall.

19 Better it is to be of humble mind with the lowlie, then to deuide the ſpoiles with the proude.

20 He that is wiſe in *his* buſines, ſhal finde good: and *he that truſteth in the Lord, he is bleſſed.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhalbe called prudẽt: & [k] the ſwetenes of the lippes ſhal increaſe doctrine.

22 Vnderſtanding *is* a well ſprĩg of life vnto them that haue it: and the [l] inſtruction of fooles *is* folie.

23 The heart of the wiſe guideth his mouth wiſely, and addeth doctrine to his lippes.

24 Faire wordes *are as* an honie combe, ſwetenes to the ſoule, & health to the bones.

25 *There is a way that ſemeth right vnto man: but the yſſue thereof *are* the waies of death.

26 The perſone that trauaileth, trauaileth for him ſelf: for his mouth " craueth it of him.

27 A wicked man diggeth vp euil, and in his lippes *is* like [m] burning fyre.

28 A froward perſone ſoweth ſtrife: and a tale teller maketh diuiſion among princes.

29 A wicked man diſceiueth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 [n] He ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe wickednes: he moueth his lippes, & bringeth euil to paſſe.

31 Age is a crowne of glorie, *when* it is founde in the way of [o] righteouſnes.

32 He that is ſlowe vnto angre, is better thẽ the mightie man: and he that ruleth his owne minde, *is better* then he that winneth a citie.

33 The lot is caſt into the lappe: but the whole diſpoſition thereof *is* [p] of the Lord.

CHAP. XVII.

1 BEtter is a drye morſel, if peace *be* with it, then an houſe ful of [a] ſacrifices *with* ſtrife.

2 *A diſcrete ſeruant ſhal haue rule ouer a lewde ſonne, and he ſhal deuide the [b] heritage among the brethren.

[h] That is, he findeth out manie meanes to execute his wrath.

[i] Which is moſte cõfortable to the drye grounde, Deu. 11,14.

Chap. 8,10.

Pſal. 125,1.

[k] The ſwete wordes of cõſolation, ẇ come forthe of a godlie heart.

[l] Ether that ẇ the wicked teache others, or els it is folie to teache them that are malicious.

Chap. 14,12.

" *Ebr. boweth vpon him*

[m] For he cõſumeth him ſelf and others

[n] With his whole indeuour he laboreth to bring his wickednes to paſſe.

[o] That is, whẽ it is ioyned ẇ vertue: or els the elder that ỹ wicked are, the more thei are to be abhorred.

[p] So that there is nothing ỹ oght to be attribute to fortune: for all things are determined in ỹ counſel of God which ſhal come to paſſe.

Chap. XVII.

[a] For where as were manie ſacrifices, there were manie portions giuen to the people, wherewith thei feaſted.

Eccle 10,30.

[b] That is, ſhal be made gouernour ouer the children.

3 As is ȳ fining pot for ſiluer, & the fornace for golde; ſo the Lord tryeth ȳ hearts.

4 The wicked giueth hede to falſe lippes, & a lyer hearkeneth to the naughtie tongue.

5 *He that mocketh the poore, reprocheth him, that made him: and he that reioyceth at deſtruction, ſhal not be vnpuniſhed.

6 Childrens children are the crowne of ȳ elders: and the glorie of the children *are* their fathers.

7 [n]Hie talke becōmeth not a foole, muche leſſe a lying talke a prince.

8 A rewarde *is as* a ſtone pleaſant in the eyes of thē that haue it: it proſpereth, whetherſoeuer it [c] turneth.

9 He that couereth a tranſgreſsion, ſeketh loue: but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth the [d] prince.

10 A reprofe entreth more into him that hathe vnderſtanding, then an hundreth ſtripes into a foole.

11 A ſedicious perſone ſeketh onely euil, & a cruel [e] meſſenger ſhal be ſent againſt him.

12 *It is better* for a mā to mete a beare robbed of her whelpes, then [f] a foole in his folie.

13 *He that rewardeth euil for good, euil ſhal not departe from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtrife *is as* one that openeth the waters: therefore or the contention be medled with, leaue of.

15 *He that iuſtifieth the wicked, and he ȳ condemneth the iuſt, euen thei bothe are abominacion to the Lord.

16 Wherefore is there a [g] price in the hand of the foole to get wiſdome, and *he hathe* none heart?

17 A friend loueth at all times: and [h] a brother is borne for aduerſitie.

18 A man deſtitute of vnderſtanding [i] toucheth the hand, and becometh ſuretie for his neighbour.

19 He loueth trāſgreſsiō, that loueth ſtrife: *and* he that exalteth his [k] gate, ſeketh deſtruction.

20 The frowarde heart findeth no good: and he that hathe a naughtie tongue, ſhal fall into euil.

21 He that begetteth a foole, *getteth* him ſelf ſorowe, and the father of a foole can haue no ioye.

22 *A ioyful heart cauſeth good health: but a ſorowful minde dryeth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the [l] boſome to wreſt the waies of iudgement.

24 *Wiſdome *is* in the face of him that hathe vnderſtanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the [m] corners of the worlde.

25 A fooliſh ſonne is a grief vnto his father, and a* heauines to her that bare him.

Chap.14,31.

[n] *Ebr. the lippe of excellencie.*

[c] The reward hathe greatforce to gaine ȳ heartes of men.

[d] He that admoniſheth the prince of his faute, maketh him his enemie.

[e] By the meſſenger is mēt ſuche meanes, as God vſeth to puniſh the rebelles.

[f] Whereby he meaneth the wicked in his rage, who hathe no feare of God.

Rom.12,17. 1.theſſ.5,15. 1.pet.3,9.

Iſa.5,23. chap.24,24.

[g] What auaileth it the wicked to be riche, ſeing he ſetteth not his minde to wiſdome?

[h] So that he is more then a friend, euen a brother ȳ helpeth in time of aduerſitie.

[i] Read Chap. 6,1.

[k] Lifteth vp hī ſelf aboue his degre.

Chap.15,13.

[l] That is, ſecretly & out of the boſome of the riche.

Eccl.2,14, & 8,1.

[m] That is, wander to & fro & ſeke not after wiſdome.

Chap.10,1.

26 Surely it is not good to condemne the iuſte, nor that the princes ſhulde ſmite ſuche [n] for equitie.

27 He that hathe knowledge, ſpareth his wordes, and a man of vnderſtanding is of an excellent ſpirit.

28 Euen a foole (when he holdeth his peace) is counted wiſe, and he that ſtoppeth his lippes, prudent.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 FOr the deſire *thereof* he wil [a] ſeparate him ſelf to ſeke it, & occupie him ſelf in all wiſdome.

2 A foole hathe no delite in vnderſtanding: but that his heart may be [b] diſcouered.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth [c] contempt, and with the vile man reproche.

4 The wordes of a mans mouth *are like* depe [d] waters, & the well ſpring of wiſdome *is like* a flowing riuer.

5 It is not good to [e] accept the perſone of the wicked, to cauſe the righteous to fall in iudgement.

6 A fooles lippes come with ſtrife, and his mouth calleth for ſtripes.

7 A fooles mouth *is* his owne deſtruction, and his lippes *are* a ſnare for his ſoule.

8 The wordes of a tale bearer *are* as flatterings, and thei go downe into [f] the bowels of the bellie.

9 He alſo that is ſlouthful in his worke, is euen the brother of him that is a great waſter.

10 The Name of the Lord *is* a ſtrong towre: the righteous runneth [g] vnto it, and is exalted.

11 *The riche mans riches *are* his ſtrong citie: and as an hie wall in his imagination.

12 *Before deſtruction the heart of a man is hautie, and before glorie *goeth* lowlines.

13 *He that anſwereth a matter before he heare it, it is folie and ſhame vnto him.

14 The ſpirit of a man wil ſuſteine his infirmitie: but [h] a wounded ſpirit, who can beare it?

15 A wiſe heart getteth knowledge, and the eare of the wiſe ſeketh learning.

16 A mans gift [i] enlargeth him, and leadeth him before great men.

17 [k] *He that is* firſt in his owne cauſe, *is* iuſt: then cometh his neighbour, and maketh inquirie of him.

18 The lot [l] cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, & [m] maketh a particion among the mightie.

19 A brother offended *is harder to winne* then a ſtrong citie, & *their* contentions *are* like the [n] barre of a palace.

20 With the frute of a mans mouthe ſhal his

---

his bely be ſatiſfied & with the i
his lippes ſhal he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the pow
tongue, and they that [o] loue it, ſ
frute thereof.

22 He that findeth a [p] wife, finde
thing, and receiueth fauour of

23 The poore ſpeaketh *with* praye
riche anſwereth roughly.

24 A man *that hathe* friēds, *oght* to
ſelf friendly: for a friend is nei
brother.

CHAP. XIX.

1 BEtter* is ȳ poore that wal
vprightnes, then he that a
lippes, and is a foole.

2 For without knowledge the mi
good, and he that haſteth with h
neth.

3 The fooliſhnes of a man per
way, & his heart freateth again
4 Riches gather manie friends: bu
re is ſeparated from his neighbo

5 *A falſe witnes ſhal not be vn
& he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhal not

6 Manie reuerence the face of th
euerie man *is* friend to him t
giftes.

7 All ȳ brethren of the poore do
how muche more wil his frien
farre from him? thogh he be inſt
wordes, *yet* they wil not.

8 He ȳ poſſeſſeth vnderſtanding
his owne ſoule, & kepeth wiſdo
goodnes.

9 A falſe witnes ſhal not be vnpu
he that ſpeaketh lyes, ſhal periſ

10 [c] Pleaſure is not comelie fo
muche leſſe for a ſeruāt to hau
princes.

11 The diſcretion of a man dif
angre: and his glorie *is* [d] to paſ
fence.

12 *The Kings wrath *is* like the
a lyon: but his fauour *is* like the
the graſſe.

13 *A fooliſh ſonne *is* the calam
father,* and the contentions of
like a continual [e] dropping.

14 Houſe and riches *are* the inhe
the fathers: but * a prudent wi
the Lord.

15 Slouthfulnes cauſeth to fall a
diſceitful perſone ſhal be affam

16 He that kepeth the command
peth his owne ſoule: *but* he tha
his waies, ſhal dye.

17 He that hathe mercie vpon
lendeth vnto the Lord: and th
recōpenſe him that which he h

18 Chaſten thy ſonne while the
and let not thy ſoule ſpare for
ting.

t is not good to condemne
hat the princes ſhulde ſmite
uitie.
hathe knowledge, ſpareth
nd a man of vnderſtanding
ilent ſpirit.
ole (when he holdeth his pea-
nted wiſe, and he that ſtop
prudent.

CHAP. XVIII.

e deſire *thereof* he wil [a] ſeparate
lf to ſeke it, & occupie him ſelf
me.
hathe no delite in vnderſtan-
hat his heart may be [b] diſcoue-

wicked commeth, then com
ntempt, and with the vile man

les of a mans mouth *are like* de
, & the well ſpring of wiſdome
ving riuer.
ood to [c] accept the perſone o
, to cauſe the righteous to fa
nt.
lippes come with ſtrife, and his
eth for ſtripes.
nouth *is* his owne deſtruction,
ppes *are* a ſnare for his ſoule.
es of a tale bearer *are* as flatte
hei go downe into [f] the bowels
e.
at is ſlouthful in his worke, is
brother of him that is a great

e of the Lord *is* a ſtrong towre:
ous runneth [g] vnto it, and is ex-

ne mans riches *are* his ſtrong ci-
as an hie wall in his imagina-

deſtruction the heart of a man
and before glorie *goeth* lowli-

anſwereth a matter before he
is folie and ſhame vnto him.
it of a man wil ſuſteine his in-
but [h] a wounded ſpirit, who can

eart getteth knowledge, and the
e wiſe ſeketh learning.
gift [i] enlargeth him, and lea-
before great men.
is firſt in his owne cauſe, *is* iuſt.
th his neighbour, and maketh
f him.
causeth contentions to ceaſe,
th a particion among the migh-

her offended *is harder to winne*
ng citie, & *their* contentions *are*
barre of a palace.
e frute of a mans mouthe ſhal
his

---

his bely be ſatiſfied & with the increaſe of his lippes ſhal he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue, and they that [o] loue it, ſhal eat the frute thereof.

22 He that findeth a [p] wife, findeth a good thing, and receiueth fauour of the Lord.

23 The poore ſpeaketh *with* prayers: but the riche anſwereth roughly.

24 A man *that hathe* frieds, *oght* to ſhewe him ſelf friendly: for a friend is nerer [q] then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

1 BEtter* is ỹ poore that walketh in his vprightnes, then he that abuſeth his lippes, and is a foole.

2 For without knowledge the minde is not good, and he that halteth with his fete, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhnes of a man peruerteth his way, & his heart freateth againſt ỹ Lord.

4 Riches gather manie friends: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

5 *A falſe witnes ſhal not be vnpuniſhed: & he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhal not eſcape.

6 Manie reuerence the face of the prince, & euerie man *is* friend to him that giueth giftes.

7 All ỹ brethren of the poore do hate him: how muche more wil his friends departe farre from him? thogh he be inſtant [a] with wordes, *yet* they wil not.

8 He ỹ poſſeſſeth vnderſtanding, [b] loueth his owne ſoule, & kepeth wiſdome to finde goodnes.

9 A falſe witnes ſhal not be vnpuniſhed: & he that ſpeaketh lyes, ſhal periſh.

10 [c] Pleaſure is not comelie for a foole, muche leſſe for a ſeruāt to haue rule ouer princes.

11 The diſcretion of a man differreth his angre: and his glorie *is* [d] to paſſe by an offence.

12 *The Kings wrath *is* like the roaring of a lyon: but his fauour *is* like the dewe vpon the graſſe.

13 *A fooliſh ſonne *is* the calamitie of his father, *and the contentions of a wife *are like* a continual [e] dropping.

14 Houſe and riches *are* the inheritance of the fathers: but * a prudent wife *cometh* of the Lord.

15 Slouthfulnes cauſeth to fall a ſlepe, and a diſceitful perſone ſhal be affamiſhed.

16 He that kepeth the commandement, kepeth his owne ſoule: *but* he that deſpiſeth his waies, ſhal dye.

17 He that hathe mercie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the Lord: and the Lord wil recōpenſe him that which he hathe giuē.

18 Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope, and let not thy ſoule ſpare for his murmuring.

19 *A man* of muche angre ſhal ſuffer puniſhment: & thogh thou [f] deliuer *him*, yet wil *his angre* come againe.

20 Heare counſel, and receiue inſtruction, that thou maieſt be wiſe in thy latter end.

21 Manie deuices *are* in a [g] mans heart: but the counſel of the Lord ſhal ſtand.

22 That that is to be deſired of a man, *is* his [h] goodnes, and a poore man is better then a lyer.

23 The feare of the Lord *leadeth* to life: and he that is filled *therewith*, ſhal continue, & ſhal not be viſited with euil.

24 * The ſlouthful hideth his hand in *his* boſome, and wil not put it to his mouth againe.

25 * Smite a ſcorner, and [i] the fooliſh wil beware: and reproue the prudent, and he wil vnderſtand knowledge.

26 He that deſtroyeth *his* father, *or* chaſeth away *his* mother, *is* a lewde and ſhameful childe.

27 My ſonne, heare no more the inſtructiō, that cauſeth to erre from the wordes of knowledge.

28 A wicked witnes mocketh at iudgemēt, and the mouth of the wicked [k] ſwalloeth vp iniquitie.

29 *But* iudgemēts are prepared for the ſcorners, & ſtripes for the backe of the fooles.

CHAP. XX.

1 WIne [a] *is* a mocker & ſtrong drinke is raging: & whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wiſe.

2 * The feare of the King *is* like the roarīg of a lyon: he that prouoketh him vnto angre, [b] ſinneth againſt his owne ſoule.

3 *It is* a mans honour to ceaſe from ſtrife: but euerie foole wil be medling.

4 The ſlouthful wil not plowe, becauſe of winter: *therefore* ſhal he begge in ſommer, but haue nothing.

5 The counſel in the heart of [c] man *is like* depe waters: but a man that hathe vnderſtanding, wil drawe it out.

6 Manie men wil boaſt, euerie one of his owne goodnes: but who can finde a faithful man?

7 He that walketh in his integritie, *is* iuſte: & bleſſed *ſhal* his children *be* after him.

8 A King that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, [d] chaſeth away all euil ẇ his eyes.

9 * Who can ſay, I haue made mine heart cleane, I am cleane from ſinne?

10 Diuers [**] weightes, and diuers meaſures, bothe [e] theſe are euen abominacion vnto the Lord.

11 A childe alſo is knowen by his doings, whether his worke be pure and right.

12 The Lord hathe made bothe theſe, euen the eare to heare, and the eye to ſe.

13 Loue not ſlepe, leſt thou come vnto pouertie: open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt be

[f] Thogh for a time he giue place to counſel, yet ſone after wil he giue place to his raging affections.

[g] Mans deuice ſhal not haue ſucces, except God gouerne it, whoſe purpoſe is vnchangeable.

[h] That is, that he be honeſt: for the poore man that is honeſt, is to be eſtemed aboue ỹ riche which is not verteous

Chap. 26, 15.

Chap. 21, 11.

[i] That is, the ſimple and ignorant men learne, when their ſe the wicked puniſhed.

[k] Taketh a pleaſure and delite therein, as gluttons & drunkardes in delicate meats and drinkes.

[a] By wine here is ment him that is giuen to wine, and ſo by ſtrōg drinke

Chap. 19, 12.

[b] Putteth his life in danger.

[c] It is hard to finde out: for it is as depe waters, whoſe bottome can not be found: yet the wiſe mā wil knowe a man ether by his wordes or maners.

[d] Where righteous iudgement is executed, there ſinne ceaſeth and vice dare not appeare.

1 King. 8, 46. 2 chro. 6, 36. eccleſ. 7, 21. 1. iohn. 1, 8.

[**] *Ebr. ſtone and ſtone, ephah & ephah*

[e] Read Chap. 16, 11.

ſatiſfied with bread.

14 It is naught, it is naught, ſaith the byer: but when he is gone a parte, he boaſteth.

15 There is golde, and a multitude of precious ſtones. but the lippes of knowledge *are* a precious iewel.

16 *Take his [f] garment, that is ſuretie for a ſtranger, and a pledge of him for the ſtranger.

17 The bread of deceit *is* ſwete to a man: but afterwarde his mouth ſhalbe filled with grauel.

18 Eſtabliſh the thoghts by counſel: and by counſel make warre.

19 He that goeth about *as* a ſclanderer, diſcouereth* ſecrets: therefore medle not wͭ him that flattereth with his lippes.

20 *He that curſeth his father or his mother, his light ſhalbe put out in obſcure darkenes.

21 An heritage *is* haſtely gotten at the beginning, but the end thereof ſhal not be bleſſed.

22 Say not thou,* I wil recompenſe euil: *but* waite vpon the Lord, and he ſhal ſaue thee.

23 *Diuers weightes *are* an abominacion vnto the Lord, and diſceitful balances *are* not good.

24 *The ſteppes of man *are ruled* by the Lord: how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?

25 It is a deſtruction for a man to [g] deuoure that which is ſanctified, and after the vowes to inquire.

26 A wiſe King ſcattereth the wicked, and cauſeth the [h] whele to turne ouer them.

27 The [i] light of the Lord *is* the breth of man, and ſercheth all the bowels of the bellie.

28 *Mercie and trueth preſerue the King: for his throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed wͭ mercie.

29 The beautie of yong mẽ *is* their ſtrẽgth, and the glorie of the aged *is* the graye head.

30 [k] The blewenes of the wounde ſerueth to purge the euil, and the ſtripes within the bowels of the bellie.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The [a] Kings heart *is* in the hand of the Lord, *as* the riuers of waters: he turneth it whetherſoeuer it pleaſeth him.

2 Euerie* way of a man *is* right in his owne eyes: but the Lord pondereth the hearts.

3 *To do iuſtice and iudgement is more acceptable to the Lord then ſacrifice.

4 A hautie loke, and a proude heart, *which is* the [″] [b] light of the wicked, *is* ſinne.

5 The thoghts of the diligent *do* ſurely *bring* abundance: but [c] whoſoeuer is haſtie, *cometh* ſurely to pouertie.

6 *The gathering of treaſures by a diſceitful tongue *is* vanitie toſſed to and fro of them that ſeke death.

7 The [d] robberie of the wicked ſhal deſtroye them: for thei haue refuſed to execute iudgement.

8 The way of ſome *is* peruerted and ſtrange: but of the pure man, his worke *is* right.

9 *It is better to dwell in a corner of ye houſe toppe, then with a contentious woman in a [″] wide houſe.

10 The ſoule of the wicked wiſheth euil: *and* his neighbour hathe no fauour in his eyes.

11 [e] When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the fooliſh is wiſe: and when one inſtructeth the wiſe, he wil receiue knowledge.

12 The righteous [f] teacheth the houſe of the wicked: *but God* ouerthroweth the wicked for *their* euil.

13 He that ſtoppeth his eare at the crying of the poore, he ſhal alſo crye and not be heard.

14 A [g] gift in ſecret pacifieth angre, and a gift in the boſome great wrath.

15 It is ioye to the iuſt to do iudgement: but deſtruction *ſhalbe* to the workers of iniquitie.

16 A man that wandereth out of the way of wiſdome, ſhal remaine in the congregaciõ of the dead.

17 He that loueth paſtime, *ſhalbe* a poore man: & he that loueth wine & oyle, ſhal not be riche.

18 The [h] wicked *ſhalbe* a ranſome for the iuſt, and the trãſgreſſour for the righteous.

19 *It is better to dwell in the wildernes, then with a contentious & angrie womã.

20 In ye houſe of the wiſe is a pleaſant treaſure and [i] oyle: but a fooliſh man deuoureth it.

21 He that followeth after righteouſnes & mercie, ſhal finde life, righteouſnes, and glorie.

22 A [k] wiſe man goeth vp into the citie of the mightie, and caſteth downe ye ſtrength of the confidence thereof.

23 He that kepeth his mouth and his tõgue, kepeth his ſoule from afflictions.

24 Proude, hautie & ſcornful *is* his name that worketh in *his* arrogancie wrath.

25 The deſire of the ſlouthful [l] ſlaieth him: for his hands refuſe to worke.

26 He coueteth gredely, but the righteous giueth, and ſpareth not.

27 The* ſacrifice of the wicked *is* an abominaciõ: how muche more when he bringeth it with a wicked minde?

28 *A falſe witnes ſhal periſh: but he that heareth, [m] ſpeaketh continually.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but the iuſte, he wil direct his way.

30 There is no wiſdome, nether vnderſtanding, nor counſel againſt the Lord.

31 The horſe is prepared againſt the day

Chap.27,13.

[f] Teache him wit, that he caſt not him ſelf raſhly into danger.

Chap.11,13.

Exod 21,17.

leuit 20,9.

mat 15,4.

Deut.32,35.

chap.17,13.

& 24,29.

rom 12,17.

1.theſſ.5,15.

1 pet.3,9.

Chap.11,1.

& verſ.10.

Ierem.10,23.

[g] That is, to applie it, or take it to his owne vſe, which was appointed to Gods, and thẽ inquire how thei maie be exempted frõ the faute.

[h] Which was a kinde of puniſhment then vſed.

[i] The worde of God giueth life vnto man, and cauſeth vs to ſe & trye the ſecrets of our darke hearts, Ebr. 4,12.

Chap 29,14.

[k] Sharpe puniſhement, ye perceth euen the inward partes, is profitable for the wicked, to bring them to amendement.

Chap XXI.

[a] Though Kings ſeme to haue all things at commandement, yet are thei not able to bring their owne purpoſes to paſſe anie otherwiſe thẽ God hathe appointed: much leſſe are the inferiours able.

Chap 16,2.

Mich 6,8.

[″] Or, plowing.

[b] That is, the thing whereby he is guided, or which he bringeth forthe as the frute of his worke.

[c] He that goeth raſhely about his buſines and without counſel.

Chap.15,11.

---

of battel: but ſaluacion *is* of the

CHAP. XXII.

1 A *good name is to be ch
great riches, and [a] louin
aboue ſiluer and aboue golde.

2 *The riche and poore [b] mete
the Lord *is* the maker of them a

3 *A prudent man ſeeth the [c] p
hideth him ſelf: but the fooliſh
and are puniſhed.

4 The rewarde of humilitie, &
God *is* riches, and glorie, and li

5 Thornes *and* ſnares *are* in the
frowarde: *but* he that regarde
wil departe farre from them.

6 Teache a childe [d] in the t
way, and when he is olde, he
parte from it.

7 The riche ruleth ye poore, an
is ſeruant to the man that lend

8 He that ſoweth iniquitie, ſhal
ction, & the [e] rodde of his ang

9 *He that hathe a good [f] eye, he
ſed: for he giueth of his bread

10 Caſt out the ſcorner, and
out: ſo contention and reproch

11 He that loueth purenes of
grace of his lips, the [g] King *ſha*

12 The eyes of the Lord [h] pre
ledge: but he ouerthroweth th
the tranſgreſſour.

13 The ſlouthful man ſaith, [i] A
out, I ſhal be ſlaine in the ſtre

14 The mouth of ſtrange wom
pit: he with whome ye Lord is a
fall therein.

15 Fooliſhnes is bounde [l] in th
childe: but the rodde of cor
driue it away from him.

16 He that oppreſſeth the poo
ſe him ſelf, & giueth vnto the
rely *come* to pouertie.

17 ¶Incline thine eare, & heare
the wiſe, and applie thine he
knowledge.

18 For it *ſhalbe* pleaſant, if thou k
thy bellie, & *if* they be direct
in thy lippes.

19 That thy confidẽce may be
I haue ſhewed thee this day: t
re *take hede*.

20 Haue not I writẽ vnto thee
in counſels and knowledge,

21 That I might ſhewe thee th
the wordes of trueth to anſwe
of trueth to them that ſend to

22 Robbe not ye poore, becauſe
nether oppreſſe ye afflicted [″] i

23 For the Lord *wil defende t
ſpoile the ſoule of thoſe that

24 Make [o] no friẽdſhip with a
nether go with the furious m

25 Leſt thou learne his wayes

of battel:but ſaluacion *is* of the Lord.

CHAP. XXII.

1 A *good name is to be choſen aboue great riches,and [a] louing fauour is aboue ſiluer and aboue golde.

2 *The riche and poore [b] mete together: the Lord *is* the maker of them all.

3 *A prudent man ſeeth the [c] plague, and hideth him ſelf: but the fooliſh go on ſtil, and are puniſhed.

4 The rewarde of humilitie,& the feare of God *is* riches,and glorie,and life.

5 Thornes *and* ſnares *are* in the way of the frowarde : *but* he that regardeth his ſoule, wil departe farre from them.

6 Teache a childe [d] in the trade of his way, and when he is olde, he ſhal not departe from it.

7 The riche ruleth ẏ poore, and ẏ borower *is* ſeruant to the man that lendeth.

8 He that ſoweth iniquitie, ſhal reape affliction,& the [e] rodde of his angre ſhal faile.

9 *He that hathe a good [f] eye,he ſhalbe bleſſed:for he giueth of his bread vnto ẏ pore.

10 Caſt out the ſcorner , and ſtrife ſhal go out: ſo contention and reproche ſhal ceaſe.

11 He that loueth purenes of heart *for* the grace of his lips,the [g] King *ſhalbe* his friẽd.

12 The eyes of the Lord [h] preſerue knowledge:but he ouerthroweth the wordes of the tranſgreſſour.

13 The ſlouthful man ſaith,[i] A lyon *is* without,I ſhal be ſlaine in the ſtrete.

14 The mouth of ſtrange womẽ *is as* a depe pit:he with whome ẏ Lord is angrie,[k] ſhal fall therein.

15 Fooliſhnes is bounde [l] in the heart of a childe : but the rodde of correction ſhal driue it away from him.

16 He that oppreſſeth the poore to increaſe him ſelf,& giueth vnto the riche,*ſhal* ſurely *come* to pouertie.

17 ¶ Incline thine eare,& heare ẏ wordes of the wiſe, and applie thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For *it ſhalbe* pleaſant,if thou kepe them in thy bellie, & *if* they be directed together in thy lippes.

19 That thy confidẽce may be in [m] ẏ Lord, I haue ſhewed thee this day:thou therefore *take hede.*

20 Haue not I writẽ vnto thee [n] thre times in counſels and knowledge,

21 That I might ſhewe thee the aſſurãce of the wordes of trueth to anſwer the wordes of trueth to them that ſend to thee ?

22 Robbe not ẏ poore,becauſe he is poore, nether oppreſſe ẏ afflicted ”in iudgemẽt.

23 For the Lord *wil defende their cauſe,& ſpoile the ſoule of thoſe that ſpoile them.

24 Make [o] no friẽdſhip with an angrie mã, nether go with the furious man,

25 Leſt thou learne his wayes , and receiue deſtruction to thy ſoule.

26 Be not thou of them that [p] touche ẏ hãd, *nor* among thẽ that are ſuretie for debts.

27 If thou haſt nothing to paye,why *cauſeſt thou* ẏ he ſhuld take thy bed frõ vnder thee?

28 Thou ſhalt not *remoue the anciẽt boũdes which thy fathers haue made.

29 Thou ſeeſt that a diligent mã in his buſines ſtandeth before Kings , *and* ſtandeth not before the baſe ſorte.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 WHen thou ſitteſt to eat with a ruler, [a] conſider diligently what is before thee,

2 [b] And put the knife to thy throte, if thou be a man giuen to the appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his deintie meats: [c] for it is a diſceiuable meat.

4 Trauail not to muche to be riche:*but* ceaſe from thy [d] wiſdome.

5 Wilt thou caſt thine eyes vpon it, which is nothing? for *riches* taketh her to her winges,as an egle,and flieth into the heauen.

6 Eat ẏu not the bread of him that hathe an [e] euil eye, nether deſire his deintie meats.

7 For as thogh he thoght it in his heart, ſo wil he ſay vnto thee , Eat and drinke : but his heart is not with thee.

8 Thou ſhalt vomit thy [f] morſels that thou haſt eaten, and thou ſhalt loſe thy ſwete wordes.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he wil deſpiſe the wiſdome of thy wordes.

10 *Remoue not the ancient boundes, and entre not into the fields of the fatherles.

11 For he that redemeth thẽ, is mightie: he wil * defende their cauſe againſt thee.

12 Applie thine heart to inſtruction, & thine eares to the wordes of knowledge.

13 *Withholde not correctiõ frõ the childe:if thou ſmite him with the rod, he ſhal not dye.

14 Thou ſhalt ſmite him with the rodde, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from [g] hel.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe , mine heart ſhal reioyce and I alſo.

16 And my reines ſhal reioyce , when thy lippes ſpeake righteous things.

17 *Let not thine heart be enuious againſt ſinners:but *let it be* in the feare of the Lord continually.

18 For ſurely there is an end, [h] and thy hope ſhal not be cut of.

19 O thou my ſonne,heare , and be wiſe, & guide thine heart in the [i] way.

20 Kepe not companie with ” dronkards, *nor* with ”gluttons .

21 For ẏ drõkard & ẏ glutton ſhalbe poore, & the ſleper ſhalbe clothed with ragges.

22 Obey thy father that hathe begotẽ thee, & deſpiſe not thy mother whẽ ſhe is olde.

23 Bye [k] the trueth,but ſel it not:*likewiſe* wiſdome,and inſtruction,and vnderſtãding.

---

[p] Which raſhely , ut theſelues in danger for others, as Chap.6,1.

Deut.27,17. chap 23,10.

[a] Eat with ſobrietie

[b] Bridel thine appetite , as it were by force and violence.

[c] For oft times then he, whẽ they bid their inferiours to their tables, it is not for the loue they beare them, but for their owne ſecret purpoſes

[d] Beſtowe not the giftes that God hathe giuen thee,to get wordelie riches

[e] That is, couetous,as contrarie a good eye is takẽ for liberal , as Chap 22,9

[f] He wil not ceaſe,til he ha the done thee ſome harme,& his flattering wordes ſhal come to no vſe.

Deut.27,17. chap.22,28.

Chap.22,23.

Chap 13.24. & 19,18. eccl.30,1.

[g] That is from deſtruction.

Pſal 37,1. chap.24,1.

[h] The proſperitie of ẏ wicked ſhal not continue.

[i] In the obſeruation of Gods comandemẽts.

” Ebr. wine bibbers

” Ebr deuourers of fleſh.

[k] Spare no coſt for trueths ſake, nether departe from it for anie gaine.

24 The father of the righteous ſhal greatly reioyce,& he that begetteth a wiſe childe, ſhal haue ioye of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhalbe glad, and ſhe that bare thee, ſhal reioyce.

l Giue thy ſelf wholly to wiſdome.

26 My ſonne,giue me [l] thine heart,and let thine eyes delite in my wayes.

Chap.22,14.

27 *For a whore *is as* a depe ditche,& a ſtrãge woman *is as* a narow pit.

Chap.7,8.

m She ſeduceth manie, & cauſeth them to offend God.

28 *Alſo ſhe lieth in waite as for a pray, [m] and ſhe increaſeth the tranſgreſſers among men.

29 To whome is wo? to whome is ſorowe? to whome is ſtrife? to whome is murmuring? to whome are woundes without cauſe? & to whome is the rednes of the eyes?

30 *Euen* to them that tarie long at the wine, to them that go, [n] and ſeke mixt wine.

n Which by art make wine ſtronger, and more pleaſant.

31 Loke not thou vpon the wine, when it is red, & when it ſheweth his colour in the cuppe,*or* goeth downe pleaſantly.

32 In the end thereof it wil bite like a ſerpent,and hurt like a cockatriſe.

o That is, drõkennes ſhal bring thee to whoredome.

33 Thine [o] eyes ſhal loke vpõ ſtrãge womẽ, and thine heart ſhal ſpeake lewde things.

p In ſuche great danger ſhalt thou be.

34 And thou ſhalt be as one that ſlepeth in the middes of the [p] ſea, and as he that ſlepeth in the top of the maſt.

q Thogh drõkennes make them more inſenſible then beaſts, yet cã they not refraine.

35 They haue ſtriken me, *ſhalt thou ſay*, *but* I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, *but* I knewe not, when I awoke: *therefore* wil I [q] ſeke it yet ſtil.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Pſal.37,1. chap.23,17.

1 BE *not thou enuious againſt euil men, nether deſire to be with them.

2 For their heart imagineth deſtructiõ,and their lippes ſpeake miſchief.

3 Through wiſdome is an houſe buylded, and with vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhal the chambers be filled with all precious,& pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man *is* ſtrong: for a man of vnderſtanding encreaſeth *his* ſtrength.

Chap.20,18.

6 *For with counſel thou ſhalt enterpriſe thy warre, and in the multitude of them that can giue counſel,*is* health.

7 Wiſdome is hie to a foole: *therefore* he cã not open his mouth in the [a] gate.

a In the place where wiſdome ſhulde be ſhewed.

8 He that imagineth to do euil, men ſhal call him an autor of wickednes.

9 The wicked thoght of a foole *is* ſinne,and the ſcorner *is* an abominacion vnto men.

b Man hathe no tryal of his ſtrength til he be in troubles.

10 *If* thou be [b] faint in the day of aduerſitie,thy ſtrength *is* ſmal.

c None can be excuſed, if he helpe not the innocent whẽ he is in dãger.

11 Deliuer them that are drawen [c] to death: and wilt thou not preſerue them that are led to be ſlaine?

12 If thou ſay,Beholde,we knewe not of it: he that põdereth the hearts, doeth not he vnderſtand it? and he that kepeth thy ſoule, knoweth he it not? wil not he alſo recompenſe euerie man according to his workes?

13 My ſonne, eat [d] honie,for it is good, and the honie combe, *for it is* ſwete vnto thy mouth.

14 So ſhal the knowledge of wiſdome be vnto thy ſoule,if thou finde it, and there ſhalbe an [e] end,and thine hope ſhal not be cut of.

15 Lay no waite, ô wicked man, againſt the houſe of the righteous,and ſpoyle not his reſting place.

16 For a iuſte man [e] falleth ſeuen times,& riſeth againe: but the wicked fall into miſchief.

17 Be thou not glad when thine enemie falleth,and let not thine heart reioyce when he ſtumbleth,

18 Leſt the Lord ſe it,and it diſpleaſe him, and he turne his wrath [f] from him.

19 *Freat not thy ſelf becauſe of the malicious, nether be enuious at the wicked.

20 For there ſhal be none end *of plagues* to the euil man:*the light of the wicked ſhalbe put out.

21 My ſonne,feare the Lord,and the King, & meddle not with thẽ that are ſedicious.

22 For their deſtruction ſhal riſe ſuddenly, & who knoweth the ruine of thẽ [g] bothe?

23 ALSO THESE THINGS PERTEINE TO THE WISE, It is not good " to haue reſpect of anie perſone in iugement.

24 He that ſaith to the wicked,*Thou art righteous, him ſhal the people curſe, and the multitude ſhal abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke *him*, ſhalbe pleaſure,and vpon them ſhal come the bleſsing of goodnes.

26 They ſhal kiſſe the lippes of him that anſwereth vpright wordes.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make ready thy things in the field, [h] and after, buylde thine houſe.

28 Be not a witnes againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: for wilt thou deceiue with thy lippes?

29 *Say not,I wil do to him,as he hathe done to me, I [i] wil recompenſe euerie man according to his worke.

30 I paſſed by the field of the ſlouthful, & by the vineyarde of the man deſtitute of vnderſtanding.

31 And lo,it was all growen ouer with thornes, & nettles had couered the face thereof,and the ſtone wall thereof was broken downe.

32 Then I behelde,*and* I conſidered it wel: I loked vpon it,*and* [k] receiued inſtructiõ.

33 *Yet* a litle ſlepe, [l] a litle ſlumber, a litle folding of the hands to ſlepe.

34 So thy pouertie cometh *as* one that trauaileth by the way, and thy neceſsitie like an armed man.

CHAP.

ne, eat [d] honie, for it is good, a
e combe, *for it is* ſwete vnto t

l the knowledge of wiſdome
ſoule, if thou finde it, and there
n ʺend, and thine hope ſhal not

waite, ô wicked man, againſt
the righteous, and ſpoyle not
lace.
uſte man [e] falleth ſeuen times, &
gaine : but the wicked fall into
f.
u not glad when thine enemie fa
l let not thine heart reioyce when
leth,
e Lord ſe it, and it diſpleaſe him,
urne his wrath [f] from him.
not thy ſelf becauſe of the mali
ether be enuious at the wicked.
ere ſhal be none end *of plagues* to
man:*the light of the wicked ſhal
ut.
nne, feare the Lord, and the King,
lle not with thē that are ſeditious
eir deſtruction ſhal riſe ſudden
noweth the ruine of thē [g] both
O THESE THINGS PER
TO THE WISE, It is not goo
e reſpect of anie perſone in iud

t ſaith to the wicked, * Thou ar
s, him ſhal the people curſe, an
itude ſhal abhorre him.
them that rebuke *him*, ſhalbe plea
vpon them ſhal come the bleſsing
nes.
ſhal kiſſe the lippes of him that
th vpright wordes.
thy worke without, and make
y things in the field, [h] and after
hine houſe.
a witnes againſt thy neighbou
cauſe : for wilt thou deceiue wit
es?
t, I wil do to him, as he hathe do
, I [i] wil recompenſe euerie man
g to his worke.
d by the field of the ſlouthful, &
ineyarde of the man deſtitute of
anding.
, it was all growen ouer with thor-
ettles had couered the face there-
e ſtone wall thereof was broken

I behelde, *and* I conſidered it wel
pon it, *and* [k] receiued inſtructió
itle ſlepe, [l] a litle ſlumber, a litle
f the hands to ſlepe.
pouertie cometh *as* one that tra
y the way, and thy neceſsitie li
ed man.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXV.

1 THESE ARE ALSO PArables of Salomón, which the [a] men of Hezekiáh King of Iudáh [b] copied out.

2 THe glorie of God *is* to [c] conceile a thing ſecret: but the [d] Kings honour *is* to ſearche out a thing.

3 The heauens in height, and the earth in depenes, and the [e] Kings heart can no man ſearche out.

4 Take the [f] droſſe from the ſiluer, and there ſhal procede a veſſel for the finer.

5 Take [g] away the wicked from the King, and his throne ſhalbe ſtabliſhed in righteouſnes.

6 Boaſt not thy ſelf before the King, and ſtand not in the place of great men.

7 *For it is better, that it be ſaid vnto thee, Come vp hither, thē thou to be put lower in the preſence of the prince whome thine eyes haue ſene.

8 Go not forthe haſtely to ſtrife, leſt thou knowe not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hathe put thee to ſhame.

9 Debate thy matter with thy neighbour, & diſcouer not the ſecret to another,

10 Leſt he that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamie do not [h] ceaſe.

11 A worde ſpokē in his place, *is like* appels of golde with pictures of ſiluer.

12 He that reproueth the wiſe, & the obedient eare, *is as* a golden earing and an ornament of fine golde.

13 As the [i] colde of the ſnow in the time of harueſt, *ſo is* a faithful meſſenger to them that ſend him: for he refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

14 A man that boaſteth of falſe liberalitie, *is like* [k] cloudes and winde without raine.

15 A prince is pacified by ſtaying [l] of angre, and a ſofte tōgue breaketh ẏ [m] bones.

16 *If* thou haue founde honie, eat that is [n] ſufficient for thee, leſt thou be ouerful, and vomit it.

17 Withdrawe thy fote from thy neighbours houſe, leſt he be weary of thee, and hate thee.

18 A man that beareth falſe witnes againſt his neighbour, *is like* an hammer & a ſworde, and a ſharpe arrowe.

19 Cōfidence in an vnfaithful man in time of trouble *is like* a broken tothe and a ſliding fote.

20 He ẏ taketh away the garmēt in ẏ colde ſeaſon, *is like* vineger *powred* vpō [o] ʺnitre, or *like* him ẏ ſingeth ſongs to an heauie heart.

21 * If he that hateth thee be hungrie, giue him bread to eat, and if he be thirſtie, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou ſhalt lay [p] coles vpon his head, and the Lord ſhal recompenſe thee.

23 *As* the Northwind driueth away the raine, ſo doeth an angrie coūtenance ẏ ſclandering tongue.

24 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe toppe, then with a contentious woman in a wide houſe.

25 *As are* the colde waters to a wearie ſoule, ſo *is* good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, *is like* a troubled well, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It is not good to eat muche honie: *ſo to ſearch their owne glorie *is not* glorie.

28 A man that refraineth not his appetite, *is like* a citie which is [q] broken downe, & without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 AS the ſnow in the ſommer, and as the raine in the harueſt *are not mete*, ſo is honour vnſemely for a foole.

2 As the ſparow by fleing, and the ſwalowe by flying *eſcape*, ſo the curſe *that is* cauſeles, ſhal not come.

3 Vnto the horſe *belongeth* a whip, to the aſſe a bridle, and a rodde to the fooles backe.

4 Anſwer not a foole [a] according to his fooliſhnes, leſt thou alſo be like him.

5 Anſwer a foole [b] according to his fooliſhnes, leſt he be wiſe in his owne ʺconceite.

6 He that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, *is as* he that cutteth of [c] the fete, [d] and drinketh iniquitie.

7 *As* they that lift vp the legges of the lame, ſo *is* a parable in a fooles mouth.

8 As the cloſing vp of a *precious* ſtone in an heape of ſtones, ſo *is* he that giueth glorie to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne ſtanding [e] vp in the hand of a drunkard, ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 [f] The excellent that formed all things, bothe rewardeth the foole and rewardeth the tranſgreſſers.

11 *As a dogge turneth againe to his owne vomite, *ſo* a foole turneth to his fooliſhnes.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceite? [g] more hope *is* of a foole then of him.

13 The ſlouthful man ſaith, [h] A lyon *is* in the waye: a lyon *is* in the ſtretes.

14 *As* the dore turneth vpon his henges, ſo *doeth* the ſlouthful man vpon his bed.

15 * The ſlouthful hideth his hand in *his* boſome, *and* it grieueth him to put it againe to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard is wiſer in his owne conceit, then ſeuen *men* that can rendre a reaſon.

17 He that paſſeth by and medleth with the ſtrife *that belongeth* not vnto him, *is as* one that taketh a dogge by the eares.

Chap.21,9.

Eccle.3,22.

[q] And ſo is in extreme danger.

[a] Conſent not vnto him in his doings.

[b] Reproue him as the matter requireth.

ʺ *Ebr. eyes.*

[c] To wit, of the meſſenger, whome he ſendeth.

[d] That is, receiueth domage thereby.

[e] Whereby he bothe hurteth him ſelfe and others.

[f] Meanīg, God

2.Pet.2,22.

[g] For ẏ foole wil rather be counſeled thē he: alſo ẏ foole ſinneth of ignorance and the other of malice.

[h] Read Chap. 22,13

Chap.19,24.

18 As he that faineth him ſelf mad, caſteth fyre brandes, arrowes and mortal things,

19 So *dealeth* the deceitful man [i] with his friend and ſaith, Am not I in ſporte?

20 Without wood the fyre is quenched, & without a tale bearer ſtrife ceaſeth.

21 *As the cole *maketh* burning coles, and wood a fyre, ſo the contentious man *is apt* to kindle ſtrife.

22 *The wordes of a tale bearer *are* as flatterings, and they go downe into the bowels of the bellie.

23 *As* ſiluer droſſe ouerlayed vpon a potſhard, *ſo are* burning lippes, and [k] an euil heart.

24 He that hateth, wil counterfait with his lippes, but in his heart he layeth vp deceit.

25 Thogh he ſpeake fauorably, beleue him not: for *there are* [l] ſeuen abominacions in his heart.

26 Hatred may be couered by deceit: *but* the malice thereof ſhalbe diſcouered in the [m] Congregacion.

27 *He that diggeth a pit, ſhal fall therein, and he that rolleth a ſtone, it ſhal returne vnto him.

28 A falſe tongue hateth the afflicted, and a flattering mouth cauſeth ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 BOaſt not thy ſelf of to [a] morowe: for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring forthe.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine owne mouth: a ſtranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 *A ſtone *is* heauie, and the ſand weightie: but a fooles wrath *is* heauier then them bothe.

4 Angre *is* cruel, and wrath *is* raging: but who can ſtand before [b] enuie?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then ſecret loue.

6 The woundes of a louer *are* faithful, and the kiſſes of an enemie *are* [c] pleaſant.

7 *The perſone that is ful, deſpiſeth an honie combe: but vnto the hungrie ſoule euerie bitter thing is ſwete.

8 As a birde that wandereth from her neſt, ſo *is* a man that wandereth from his owne place.

9 *As* ointement and perfume reioyce the heart, ſo *doeth* the ſwetenes of a mans friẽd by heartie counſel.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friẽd forſake thou not: nether entre into thy brothers [d] houſe in the day of thy calamitie: *for* better is a neighbour *that is* nere, then a brother farre of.

11 My ſonne, be wiſe, & reioyce mine heart, that I may anſwer him that reprocheth me.

12 [e] A prudent man ſeeth the plague, and hideth him ſelf: *but* the fooliſh go on ſtil, *and* are puniſhed.

13 *Take his garment that is ſuretie for a ſtranger, & a pledge of him for the ſtranger.

14 He that "praiſeth his friend with a loude voyce, riſing [f] early in the morning, ſhalbe counted to him as a curſe.

15 *A cõtinual dropping in the day of raine, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 He that hideth her, hideth the winde, & *ſhe is as* the oyle in his right hand, that vttereth it ſelf.

17 Yron ſharpeneth yron, ſo doeth [g] man ſharpen the face of his friend.

18 He that kepeth the figge tre, ſhal eat the frute thereof: ſo he that waiteth vpon his maſter, ſhal come to honour.

19 As in water face *anſwereth* to face, [h] ſo the heart of man to man.

20 The graue and deſtruction can neuer be ful, ſo *the eyes of man can neuer be ſatiſfied.

21 **As is* the fining pot for ſiluer & the fornace for golde, ſo *is* euerie man according to his [i] dignitie.

22 Thogh thou ſhuldeſt braye a foole in a morter among wheat brayed with a peſtel, *yet* wil not his fooliſhnes departe from him.

23 Be diligẽt to knowe the ſtate of thy flocke, and take hede to the heards.

24 For riches *remaine* not alwaye, nor the crowne from generation to generation.

25 The heye diſcouereth it ſelf, and the graſſe appeareth, and the herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The [k] lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of the field.

27 And let the milke of the goats *be* ſufficient for thy foode, for the foode of thy familie, and for the ſuſtinance of thy maides.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 THe wicked [a] flee when none purſueth: but the righteous are bolde as a lyon.

2 For the tranſgreſsion of the land [b] *there are* manie princes thereof: but by a man of vnderſtanding and knowledge *a realme* likewiſe endureth long.

3 A poore man, if he oppreſſe the poore, is like a raging raine, that *leaueth* no foode.

4 They that forſake the Law, praiſe the wicked: but thei that kepe the Law, ſet them ſelues againſt them.

5 Wicked men vnderſtand not iudgement: but they that ſeke the Lord, vnderſtand all things.

6 *Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightnes, then he that peruerteth his waies, thogh he be riche.

[i] Which diſſembleth him ſelf to be that he is not.

Eccl.28,12.

Chap.18,8.

[k] They wil ſone breake out and vtter the ſelues.

[l] Meaning manie: he vſeth ẏ nõber certeine for the vncerteine.

[m] In the aſſemblie of the godlie.

Eccleſ.10,8.

eccl.27,30.

[a] Delaye not the time, but take occaſion when it is offred.

Eccleſ.22,18.

[b] For the enuious are obſtinate and cã not be reconciled.

[c] They are flattering, and ſeme frendful.

Iob.6,6.

[d] Truſt not to anie worldelie helpe in the day of thy trouble.

[e] Read Chap. 22,3.

7 He that kepeth the law, *is* a childe of vnderſtanding: but he that fedeth the gluttons, ſhameth his father.

8 He that increaſeth his riches by vſurie and intereſt, gathereth [c] them for him that wil be merciful vnto the poore.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his praier ſhalbe [d] abominable.

10 He that cauſeth the righteous to go aſtray by an euil way, ſhal fall into his owne pit, and the vpright ſhal inherit good things.

11 The riche man is wiſe in his owne conceit: but the poore that hathe vnderſtanding, can trye [e] him.

12 *When righteous men reioyce, *there is* great glorie: but when the wicked come vp, the man [f] is tryed.

13 He that hideth his ſinnes, ſhal not proſper: but he that confeſſeth, and forſaketh *them*, ſhal haue mercie.

14 Bleſſed *is* the man that [g] feareth alwaye: but he that hardeneth his heart, ſhal fall into euil.

15 *As* a roaring lyon, and an hũgrie beare, *ſo is* [h] a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 A prince deſtitute of vnderſtanding, is alſo a great oppreſſour: but he that hateth couetouſnes, ſhal prolong *his* daies.

17 A man that doeth violence againſt the blood of a perſone, ſhal flee vnto the graue, *and* thei ſhal not [i] ſtay him.

18 He that walketh vprightly, ſhalbe ſaued: but he that is froward in *his* waies, ſhal once fall.

19 *He that tilleth his land, ſhal be ſatiſfied with bread: but he yͭ followeth the ydle, ſhal be filled with pouertie.

20 A faithful man ſhal abounde in bleſſings, & *he that maketh haſte to be riche, ſhal not be innocent.

21 To haue reſpect of perſones is not good: for *that* man wil tranſgreſſe for a piece of [k] bread.

22 A man with a wicked [l] eye haſteth to riches, and knoweth not, that pouertie ſhal come vpon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, ſhal finde more fauour at the length, then he that flattereth with *his* tongue.

24 He that robbeth his father and mother, & ſaith, it is no tranſgreſsion, is the companion of a man that deſtroieth.

25 He that is of a proude heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that truſteth in the Lord, ſhal be [m] fat.

26 He that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but he that walketh in wiſdome, ſhalbe deliuered.

27 He that giueth vnto the poore, ſhal not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes, *ſhal haue* many curſes.

28 *When the wicked riſe vp, men hide thẽſelues: but when thei periſh, the righteous increaſe.

Chap.29,2.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 A Man that hardeneth his necke, when he is rebuked, ſhal ſuddenly be deſtroied and can not be cured.

2 *When the righteous ″ are in autoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people ſigh.

Chap.28,12. & 28.

″Or, are increaſed.

3 A mã that loueth wiſdome, reioyceth his father: *but he that fedeth harlots, waſteth *his* ſubſtance.

Luk.15,13.

4 A King by iudgement mainteineth the countrey: but a man *receiuing* giftes, deſtroieth it.

5 A man yͭ flattereth his neighbour, [a] ſpreadeth a net for his ſteppes.

6 In the tranſgreſsion of an euil man *is* his [b] ſnare: but the righteous doeth ſing and reioyce.

[a] He yͭ giueth eare to yͤ flatterer, is in dãger as yͤ bird is before yͤ fouler.

[b] He is euer ready to fall into yͤ ſnare yͭ he layeth for others.

7 The righteous knoweth the cauſe of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not knowledge.

8 Scornful men bring a citie into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wiſe man contend with [c] a fooliſh man, whether he be angrie or laugh, there *is* no reſt.

[c] He can beare no admonitiõ, in what ſorte ſoeuer it is ſpoken.

10 Bloodie men hate him that is vpright: but the iuſte haue care of his ſoule.

11 A foole powreth out all his minde: but a wiſe man kepeth it in til afterwarde.

12 Of a prince that hearkeneth to lyes, all his ſeruants *are* wicked.

13 * The poore and the vſurer mete together, *and* the Lord lighteneth bothe their eyes.

Chap.22,2.

14 *A King that iudgeth the poore in trueth, his throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euer.

Chap.20,28.

15 The rodde and correction giue wiſdome: but a childe ſet at libertie, maketh his mother aſhamed.

16 When the wicked are increaſed, tranſgreſsion increaſeth: but the righteous ſhal ſe their fall.

17 Correct thy ſonne and he wil giue thee reſt, and wil giue pleaſures to thy ſoule.

18 [d] Where there *is* no viſion, the people decay: but he that kepeth the Law, *is* bleſſed.

19 A [e] ſeruant wil not be chaſtiſed with wordes: though he vnderſtand, yet he wil not ″ anſwere.

20 Seeſt thou a man haſtie in his matters? *there is* more hope of a foole, then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruãt

[d] Where there are not faithful miniſters of the worde of God

[e] He yͭ is of a ſeruile & rebellious nature.

″Or, regarde.

from youth, at length he wil be euen *as* his ſonne.

Chap 15,18.

22 *An angrie man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man abundeth in tranſgreſsion.

Iob.22,29.

23 *The pride of a man ſhal bring him lowe: but the humble in ſpirit ſhal enioye glorie.

24 He that is partener with a thief, hateth his owne ſoule: he heareth curſing, and declareth it not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a[f] ſnare: but he that truſteth in ẏ Lord, ſhalbe exalted.

26 Manie do ſeke the face of the ruler: but euerie mās[g] iudgement *commeth* from the Lord.

27 A wicked man *is* abominaciō to the iuſt, and he that is vpright in *his* way, *is* abominacion to the wicked.

[f] He ẏ feareth man more thē God falleth into a ſnare & is deſtroyed.

[g] He nedeth not to flatter ẏ ruler, for what God hathe appointed, that ſhal come to him.

CHAP. XXX.

2 To humble our ſelues in conſideration of Gods workes. 5 The worde of God is perfite. 11 Of the wicked & hypocrites. 15 Of things that are neuer ſaciate. 18 Of others that are wonderful.

THE WORDES OF [a]AGVR THE SONNE OF IAKEH.

1 THe prophecie *which* the mā ſpake vnto Ithiél, *euen* to [b]Ithiél, and Vcál.

2 Surely I am more [c]fooliſh then anie man, and haue not the vnderſtanding of a man in me.

3 For I haue not learned wiſdome, nor atteined to the knowledge of holie things.

4 Who hathe aſcended vp to [d]heauen, and deſcended? Who hathe gathered the winde in his fiſt? Who hathe bounde the waters in a garmēt? Who hathe eſtabliſhed all ẏ ends of the worlde? What is his name, & what is his ſonnes name, if thou canſt tel?

Pſal.19,8.

5 *Euerie worde of God is pure: he is a ſhield to thoſe, that truſt in him.

Deut.4,2. & 12,32.

6 *Put nothing vnto his wordes, leſt he reproue thee, and thou be founde a lyer.

7 Two[e] things haue I required of thee: deny me them not before I dye.

8 Remoue farre frō me vanitie and lies: giue me not pouertie, nor riches: fede me with foode conuenient for me,

9 Leſt I be ful, and denie *thee*, and ſay, [f]Who is the Lord? or leſt I be poore and ſteale, and take the Name of my God *in vaine*.

10 Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter, leſt he curſe thee, [g]when thou haſt offended.

11 *There is* a generacion that curſeth their father, and doeth not bleſſe their mother.

12 *There is* a generacion that are pure in there owne conceit, and *yet* are not waſhed from their filthines.

[a] Who was an excellent man in vertue and knowledge in the time of Salomón

[b] Which were Agurs ſchollers or friēds.

[c] Herein he declareth his great humilitie who wolde not attribute anie wiſdome to hī ſelf, but all vnto God.

[d] Meaning, to knowe the ſecretes of God, as thogh he wolde ſaye, None.

[e] He maketh this requeſt to God.

[f] Meaning, ẏ they that put their truſt in their riches, forget God, & that by to muche wealth mē haue an occaſion to ẏ ſame.

[g] In accuſing him without cauſe.

13 *There is* a generacion, whoſe eyes are h tie, and their eye liddes are lifted vp.

14 *There is* a generacion, whoſe teeth *are as* ſwordes, and their chawes *as* kniues to eat vp the afflicted out of the earth, and the poore from among men.

15 The horſe leache hathe two [h]daughters *which crie*, Giue, giue. There be thre things that wil not be ſatiſfied: *yea*, foure that ſ not, It is ynough.

16 The graue, & the baren wombe, the earth that can not be ſatiſfied with water, and the fyre that ſaith not, It is ynough.

17 The eye that mocketh *his* father and deſpiſeth the inſtructiō of *his* mother, let the rauens [i]of the valley picke it out, and the yong egles eat it.

18 There be thre things hid from me: yea, foure that I knowe not.

19 The way of an egle in the aire, the waie of a ſerpent vpon a ſtone, the waie of a ſhippe in the middes of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maide.

20 Suche is the way alſo of an aduouterous woman: ſhe eateth & [k]wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I haue not committed iniquitie.

21 For thre things the earth is moued: yea, for foure it can not ſuſteine it ſelf:

22 For [l]a ſeruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat,

23 For the hateful woman, when ſhe is maried, and for a handmaid that is [m]heire to her maſtres.

24 Theſe be foure ſmal things in the earth, yet thei are [n]wiſe and ful of wiſdome:

25 The piſmires a people not ſtrong, yet prepare they their meat in ſommer:

26 The conies a people not mightie, yet make they their houſes in the rocke:

27 The greſhopper hathe no King, yet go thei forthe all by bandes:

28 The ſpider taketh holde [o]with *her* hāds, and is in Kings palaces.

29 There be thre things that order wel *their* going: yea, foure are comelie in going,

30 A lyon which is ſtrong among beaſtes, and turneth not at the ſight of anie:

31 A luſtie grayhound, and a goat, and a King againſt whome there is no riſing vp.

32 If thou haſt bene fooliſh in lifting thy ſelf vp, and if thou haſt thoght wickedly, *lay* thine hand [p]vpon *thy* mouth.

33 When one churneth milke, he bringeth forthe butter: and he that wringeth his noſe, cauſeth blood to come out: ſo he that forceth wrath, bringeth forthe ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

2 He exhorteth to chaſtitie and iuſtice, 10 And ſheweth the conditions of a wiſe and worthy woman.

The

---

1 THE WORDES OF K
[a]Lemuél: The [b]prophecie whic
mother taught him.

2 WHat my ſonne! and what
ne of [c]my wombe! and
ſonne of my deſires!
3 Giue not thy ſtrength vnto wom
thy waies, *which is* to deſtroy King
4 It is not for Kings, ô Lemuél, it i
Kings to drinke wine, nor for
[e]ſtrong drinke,
5 Leſt he drinke, and forget the de
change the iudgement of all the
of affliction.
6 Giue ye ſtrong drinke vnto him
readie to periſh, and wine vnto t
haue grief of heart.
7 Let him drinke, that he may for
pouertie, and remember his mi
more.
8 Open thy mouth for the [g]domn
cauſe of all the children of deſtru
9 Open thy mouth: iudge righteo
iudge the afflicted, and the poore
10 ¶Who ſhal finde a vertuous wo
her price *is* farre aboue the pearle
11 The heart of her houſband tr
her, and he ſhal haue no nede of
12 She wil do him good, and n
the daies of her life.
13 She ſeketh wooll and flaxe, and
cherefully with her hands.
14 She is like the ſhippes of march
bringeth her fode from a farre.
15 And ſhe riſeth, whiles it is yet n
giueth the porcion to her houſh

ECCLES

t

T H

Salomón, as a preacher and one th
deceiuable vanities of this worlde,
ne, but rather inflamed with the de
which ſet their felicitie, ether in know
mans true felicitie conſiſteth in that
that all other things muſt be reiected
the treaſure, which is ſure and perma

CHAP. I.

2 All things in this worlde are ful of vaniti
indurance. 13 All mans wiſdome is
grief.

1 THe wordes of
cher, the ſonne
King in Ieruſ
2 [b]Vanitie o
ſaith ẏ Preach
of vanities, al
3 What remaineth vnto mā in a

1 THE WORDES OF KING [a] Lemuél: The [b] prophecie which his mother taught him.

2 WHat my ſonne! and what the ſonne of [c] my wombe! and what, ô ſonne of my deſires!

3 Giue not thy ſtrength vnto womē, [d] nor thy waies, *which is* to deſtroy Kings.

4 It is not for Kings, ô Lemuél, it is not for Kings to drinke wine, nor for princes [e] ſtrong drinke,

5 Leſt he drinke, and forget the decree, and change the iudgement of all the children of affliction.

6 Giue ye ſtrong drinke vnto him, that is readie to periſh, and wine vnto them that haue grief of heart.

7 Let him drinke, that he may forget [f] his pouertie, and remember his miſerie no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the [g] domme in the cauſe of all the children of deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth: iudge righteouſly, and iudge the afflicted, and the poore.

10 ¶ Who ſhal finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue the pearles.

11 The heart of her houſband truſteth in her, and he ſhal haue no nede of [h] ſpoile.

12 She wil do him good, and not euil all the daies of her life.

13 She ſeketh wooll and flaxe, and laboreth cherefully with her hands.

14 She is like the ſhippes of marchants: ſhe bringeth her fode from a farre.

15 And ſhe riſeth, whiles it is yet night; and giueth * the porcion to her houſholde, and the [i] ordinarie to her maids.

16 She conſidereth a field, and [k] getteth it: & with the frute of her hands ſhe plāteth a vineyarde.

17 She girdeth her loynes with ſtrength, & ſtrengtheneth her armes.

18 She feleth that her marchandiſe is good: her candle is not put out by night.

19 She putteth her hands to the wherue, & her hands handle the ſpindle.

20 She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore, and putteth forthe her hands to the nedie.

21 She feareth not the ſnowe for her familie: for all her familie is clothed with * ſkarlet.

22 She maketh her ſelf carpets: fine linen & purple *is* her garment.

23 Her houſband is knowen in the [l] gates, when he ſitteth with the Elders of ỹ land.

24 She maketh * ſhetes, and ſelleth them, & giueth girdels vnto the marchant.

25 [m] Strength and honour *is* her clothing, and in the latter day ſhe ſhal reioyce.

26 She openeth her mouth with wiſdome, and the [n] law of grace *is* in her tongue.

27 She ouerſeeth ỹ waies of her houſholde, and eateth not the bread of ydlenes.

28 Her children riſe vp, and [o] call her bleſſed: her houſband alſo ſhal praiſe her, *saying*,

29 Manie daughters haue done vertuouſly: but thou ſurmounteſt them all.

30 Fauour *is* diſceitful, and beautie *is* vanitie: *but* a woman that feareth the Lord, ſhe ſhal be praiſed.

31 Giue [p] her of the frute of her hands, and let her owne workes praiſe her in ỹ [q] gates.

[i] She prepareth their meat betime.

[k] She purchaſeth it with ỹ gaines of her trauaile.

* Or, with double.

[l] In the aſſemblies and places of iudgement.

* Or, linen cloth.

[m] After that he had ſpokē of the apparel of the bodie, he now declareth the apparel of the ſpirit.

[n] Her tongue is as a boke whereby one might learne manie good things: for ſhe deliteth to talke of the worde of God.

[o] That is, do her reuerence.

[p] Confeſſe her diligent labours and cōmende her therefore.

[q] For as much as the moſte honorable are clad in the apparel that ſhe made.

ECCLESIASTES, OR
the Preacher.

THE ARGUMENT.

Salomón, as a preacher and one that deſired to inſtruct all in the way of ſaluacion, deſcribeth the deceiuable vanities of this worlde, that man ſhulde not be addicted to anie thing vnder the ſunne, but rather inflamed with the deſire of the heauenlie life: therefore he confuteth their opinions, which ſet their felicitie, ether in knowledge, or in pleaſures, or in dignitie and riches, ſhewing that mans true felicitie conſiſteth in that that he is vnited with God and ſhal inioye his preſence: ſo that all other things muſt be reiected, ſaue in as muche as thei further vs to atteine to this heauenlie treaſure, which is ſure and permanent, and can not be founde in anie other ſaue in God alone.

CHAP. I.

2 All things in this worlde are ful of vanitie, and of none indurance. 13 All mans wiſdome is but folie and grief.

1 THe wordes of the [a] Preacher, the ſonne of Dauid King in Ieruſalém.

2 [b] Vanitie of vanities, ſaith ỹ Preacher: vanitie of vanities, all *is* vanitie.

3 What remaineth vnto mā in all his [c] trauail, which he ſuffreth vnder the ſunne?

4 *One* generacion paſſeth, and *another* generacion ſucccedeth: but the earth remaineth for [d] euer.

5 The ſunne riſeth, & the ſunne goeth downe, & draweth to his place, where he riſeth.

6 The [e] winde goeth toward ỹ South, & cōpaſſeth toward ỹ North: the winde goeth round about, & returneth by his circuites.

7 *All the riuers go into the ſea, yet the ſea is not ful: *for* the riuers go vnto the place,

[d] One man dieth after another, and the earth remaineth longeſt, euen to the laſt date, which yet is ſubiect to corruption.

[e] By the ſunne, winde and riuers he ſheweth that the greateſt labour and longeſt hathe an end, and therefore there can be no felicitie in this worlde.

* *Eccleſ. 40, 11.*

&.i.

[f] whence thei returne,and go.

8 All things are ful of labour:man can not vtter it: the eye is not ſatiſfied with ſeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 [g] What is it that hathe bene? that that ſhalbe: & what is it that hathe bene done? that which ſhalbe done: and there *is* no new thing vnder the ſunne.

10 Is there anie thing, whereof one may ſay, Beholde this, it is newe? it hathe bene alreadie in the olde time ẏ was before vs.

11 There is no memorie of ẏ former, nether ſhal there be a remēbrance of the later that ſhalbe, with them that ſhal come after.

12 ¶ [h] I the Preacher haue bene King ouer Iſraél in Ieruſalém:

13 And I haue giuen mine heart to ſearch & finde out wiſdome by all things that are done vnder the heauen: (this ſore trauail hathe God giuen to the ſonnes of men, [i] to humble them thereby)

14 I haue conſidered all the workes that are done vnder the ſunne, and beholde, all *is* vanitie, and vexacion of the ſpirit.

15 That which is [k] croked, can none make ſtraight: & that ẇ faileth, cā not be nōbred.

16 I thoght in mine heart, & ſaid, Beholde, I am become great, and excel in wiſdome all them that haue bene before me in Ieruſalém: and mine heart hathe ſene muche wiſdome and knowledge.

17 And I gaue mine heart to knowe wiſdome & knowledge, [l] madnes & fooliſhnes: I knewe alſo ẏ this is a vexaciō of the ſpirit.

18 For in ẏ multitude of wiſdome *is* muche [m] grief: & he that encreaſeth knowledge, encreaſeth ſorowe.

[f] The ſea ẇ compaſſeth all the earth, filleth the veines thereof, the ẇ powre out ſprings and riuers into the ſea againe

[g] He ſpeaketh of times & ſeaſons & things done in them, which as thei haue bene in times paſt, ſo come thei to paſſe againe

[h] He proueth that if anie colde haue atteined to felicitie in this worlde by labour and ſtudie, he chiefly ſhulde haue obteined it, becauſe he had giftes and aydes of God thereunto aboue all other

[i] Man of nature hathe a deſire to knowe, and yet is not able to come to the perfection of knowledge, ẇ is the puniſhment of ſinne, to humble man, and to teache him to depende onely vpon God.

[k] Man is not able by all his diligence to cauſe things to go other wiſe then thei do: nether can he nombre the fautes that are committed, muche leſſe remedie them

[l] That is, vaine things, which ſerued vnto pleaſure, wherin was no commoditie, but grief & trouble of conſcience.

[m] Wiſdome & knowledge can not be come by without great peine of bodie and minde: for when a man hathe atteined to the hieſt, yet is his minde neuer fully content: therefore in this worlde is no true felicitie.

CHAP. II.

Pleaſures, ſumptuous buyldings, riches and poſſeſſiōs are but vanitie. 14 The wiſe and the foole haue bothe one end, touching the bodelie death.

1 I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I wil proue [a] thee with ioye: therefore take thou pleaſure in pleaſant things: & beholde, this alſo is vanitie.

2 I ſaid of laughter, Thou art mad: and of ioye, What is this that thou doeſt?

3 I ſoght in mine heart "to giue my ſelf to wine, & to lead mine heart in [b] wiſdome, and to take holde of folie, til I might ſe where is that goodnes of the children of men, which they "enioye vnder the ſunne: the *whole* nomber of the daies of their life.

4 I haue made my great workes: I haue buylt me houſes: I haue plāted me vineyards.

5 I haue made me gardens and "orchardes, and planted in them trees of all frute.

6 I haue made me ciſternes of water, to watter therewith the woods that growe with trees.

7 I haue gotten ſeruants & maids, and children *borne* in the [c] houſe: alſo I great poſſeſſion of beues and ſhepe abo all that were before me in Ieruſalém.

8 I haue gathered vnto me alſo ſiluer a golde, and the chief treaſures of Kings & prouinces: I haue prouided me mé ſi and women ſingers, and the [d] delites of ſonnes of men, *as* a woman [e] taken capt and women taken captiues.

9 And I was great, and encreaſed abou that were before me in Ieruſalém: alſo wiſdome [f] remained with me.

10 And what ſoeuer mine eyes deſired withhelde it not from thé: I withdrew mine heart from anie ioye: for mine he reioyced in all my labour: and this w my [g] portion of all my trauail.

11 Thē I loked on all my workes that mine hands had wroght, and on the trauail I had labored to do: and beholde, all nitie and vexacion of the ſpirit: and th *is* no profite vnder the ſunne.

12 ¶ And I turned to beholde [h] wiſdome madnes and folie: (for who is the man "wil come after the King in things, wh men now haue done?)

13 Then I ſawe that there is profite in w dome, more then in folie: as the ligh more excellent then darkenes.

14 *For the wiſe mans [i] eyes *are* in his hea but the foole walketh in darkenes: y knowe alſo that the ſame [k] condition fa leth to them all.

15 Then I thoght in mine heart, It befa leth vnto me, as it befalleth to the foo Why therefore do I thē labour to be more wiſe? And I ſaid in mine heart, that t alſo is vanitie.

16 For there ſhalbe no remembrance of th wiſe, nor of the foole [l] for euer: for that that now is, in the daies to come ſhal all forgotten. And [m] how dyeth the wiſe ma as doeth the foole?

17 Therefore I hated life: for the worke wroght vnder ẏ ſune is grieuous vnto m for all *is* vanitie, & vexacion of the ſpi

18 I hated alſo all my labour, wherein I trauailed vnder ẏ ſunne, which I ſhal leaue to the man that ſhalbe after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he ſhalbe wiſe or fooliſh? yet ſhal he haue rule ouer all my labour, wherein I haue trauailed & wherein I haue ſhewed my ſelf wiſe vn the ſunne. This is alſo vanitie.

20 Therefore I went about to make m heart [n] abhorre all the labour, wherein I had trauailed vnder the ſunne.

21 For there is a man whoſe trauail is wiſdome, & in knowledge and in equ yet to a mā that hathe not trauailed in, ſhal he [o] giue his portion: this al vanitie and a great grief.

22 For

[a] Salomón maketh this diſcours with hī ſelf, as thogh he wolde trye whether there were contentation in eaſe and pleaſures.

" Ebr. drawe my fleſh to wine.

[b] Albeit I gaue my ſelf to pleaſures, yet I thoght to kepe wiſdome & the feare of God in mine heart, and gouerne mine affaires by the ſame

" Ebr. do

" Ebr. paradiſes

e gotten ſeruants & maids, and
n *borne* in the [c] houſe: alſo I
oſſeſsion of beues and ſhepe a
t were before me in Ieruſalem.
gathered vnto me alſo ſiluer a
and the chief treaſures of King
ces: I haue prouided me mē ſing
omen ſingers, and the [d] delites o
of men, *as* a woman [e] taken capt
omen taken captiues.
was great, and encreaſed aboue a
ere before me in Ieruſalem: alſo m
ne [f] remained with me.
what ſoeuer mine eyes deſire
lde it not from thē: I withdrew
eart from anie ioye: for mine hea
ed in all my labour: and this wa
ortion of all my trauail.
I loked on all my workes that m
had wroght, and on the trauail tha
abored to do: and beholde, all is va
nd vexacion of the ſpirit: and there
rofite vnder the ſunne.
d I turned to beholde [h] wiſdome, &
s and folie: (for who is the man that
me after the King in things, wh
ow haue done?)
n I ſawe that there is profite in w
more then in folie: as the light is
xcellent then darkenes.
the wiſe mans [i] eyes *are* in his hea
e foole walketh in darkenes: yet
alſo that the ſame [k] condition fa
them all.
n I thoght in mine heart, It befa
to me, as it befalleth to the foole
herefore do I thē labour to be m
? And I ſaid in mine heart, that this
vanitie.
here ſhalbe no remembrance of the
or of the foole [l] for euer: for t
w is, in the daies to come ſhal al
ten. And [m] how dyeth the wiſe man
h the foole?
fore I hated life: for the worke
vnder ÿ ſūne is grieuous vnto m
s vanitie, & vexacion of the ſpirit
d alſo all my labour, wherein I ha
ed vnder ÿ ſunne, which I ſhal lea
ne man that ſhalbe after me.
who knoweth whether he ſhalbe
fooliſh? yet ſhal he haue rule ouer
labour, wherein I haue trauailed, &
n I haue ſhewed my ſelf wiſe vnder
ne. This is alſo vanitie.
efore I went about to make mi
abhorre all the labour, wherein I
uailed vnder the ſunne.
here is a man whoſe trauail is in
ne, & in knowledge and in equitie
mā that hathe not trauailed here
he [o] giue his portion: this alſo
and a great grief.

22 For

22 For what hathe man of all his trauail and grief of his heart, wherein he hathe trauailed vnder the ſunne?

23 For all his dayes are ſorowes, and his trauail grief, his heart alſo taketh not reſt in the night, which alſo is vanitie.

24 There *is* no profite to mā: but that he eat, and drinke, and [p] delite his ſoule with the profite of his labour: I ſawe alſo this, that it was of the hand of God.

25 For who colde eat, and who colde haſte to [q] outward things more then I?

26 Surely to a mā that is good in his ſight, God giueth wiſdome, and knowledge, and ioye: but to the ſinner he giueth peine, to gather, and to heape to giue to him that is good before God: this is alſo vanitie, & vexacion of the ſpirit.

CHAP. III.

1 All things haue their time. 14 The workes of God are perfite, and cauſe vs to feare him. 17 God ſhal iudge bothe the iuſte, and iniuſte.

1 TO all things *there is* an [a] appointed time, and a time to euerie purpoſe vnder the heauen.

2 A time to be borne, & a time to dye: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that, which is planted.

3 A time to ſlay, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to buylde.

4 A time to wepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, and a time to gather ſtones: a time to embrace, and a time to be farre from embracing.

6 A time to ſeke, and a time to loſe: a time to kepe, and a time to caſt away.

7 A time to rent, & a time to ſowe: a time to kepe ſilence, and a time to ſpeake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 What profite *hathe* he that worketh, of ÿ thing wherein he trauaileth?

10 I haue ſene the trauail that God hathe giuen to the ſonnes of men [b] to humble them thereby.

11 He hathe made euerie thing beautiful in his time: alſo he hathe ſet the [c] worlde in their heart, yet can not man finde out the worke that God hathe wroght from the beginning euen to the end.

12 I knowe that there is nothing good in thē, but to reioyce, & to do good in his life.

13 And alſo that euerie mā eateth and drinketh, and ſeeth the commoditie of all his labour, this is the [d] gift of God.

14 I knowe that whatſoeuer God ſhal do, it ſhalbe for euer: to it can no man adde, and frō it can none diminiſh: for God hathe done it, ÿ they ſhulde feare before him.

15 What is that that hathe bene? that is now: & that that ſhalbe, hathe now bene: for God [f] requireth that which is paſt.

16 And moreouer I haue ſene vnder the ſunne the place of iudgement, where *was* wickednes, and the place of iuſtice where *was* iniquitie.

17 I thoght in mine heart, God wil iudge the iuſte & the wicked: for time is [g] there for euerie purpoſe and for euerie worke.

18 I conſidered in mine heart the ſtate of the children of men that God had [h] purged them: yet to ſe to, they are in thē ſelues *as* beaſts.

19 For the condition of the children of mē, and the conditiō of beaſtes *are* euē *as* one [i] cōdition vnto them. As the one dyeth, ſo dyeth the other: for they haue all one breath, and there is no excellencie of man aboue the beaſt: for all *is* vanitie.

20 All go to one place, and all was of the duſt, and all ſhal returne to the duſt.

21 Who [k] knoweth whether the ſpirit of man aſcende vpward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt deſcend downeward to the earth?

22 Therefore I ſe that there is nothing better then ÿ a man ſhulde [l] reioyce in his affaires, becauſe ÿ is his portion. For who ſhal brīg him to ſe what ſhalbe after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 The innocents are oppreſſed. 4 Mens labours are ful of abuſe and vanitie. 9 Mans ſocietie is neceſſarie 13 A yong man poore, and wiſe is to be preferred to an olde King that is a foole.

1 SO [a] I turned, and cōſidered all the oppreſsions that are wroght vnder the ſunne, & beholde, the teares of the oppreſſed, and none comforteth them: and *lo*, the ſtrength *is* of the hand of them that oppreſſe them, and none comforteth them.

2 Wherefore I praiſed the [b] dead which now are dead, aboue the liuing, which are yet aliue.

3 And *I counte* him [c] better then them bothe, which hathe not yet bene: for he hathe not ſene the euil workes which are wroght vnder the ſunne.

4 Alſo I beheld all trauail, and all [d] perfection of workes that this is the enuie of a man againſt his neighbour: this alſo *is* vanitie and vexacion of ſpirit.

5 The foole foldeth his hands, and [e] eateth vp his owne fleſh.

6 Better is an handful with quietnes, then two handfuls with labour and vexacion of ſpirit.

7 Againe I returned, and ſawe vanitie vnder the ſunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and there *is* not a ſecōde, which hathe nether ſonne nor brother, yet *is* there none end of all his trauail, nether cā his eye be ſatiſfied with riches: nether *doeth he thinke*, For whome do I trauail and defraude my ſoule of pleaſure? this alſo is vanitie, and this is an euil trauail.

9 [f] Two *are* better then one: for they haue

[g] Meaning, ÿ God, howſoeuer man neglect his duetie.

[h] And made them pure in their firſt creation.

[i] Man is not able by his reaſon & iudgement to put difference betwene man & beaſt, as touching thoſe things whereunto both are ſubiect: for the eye cā not iudge anie otherwiſe of a man being dead, thē of a beaſt, which is dead: yet by ÿ worde of God and faith we eaſily knowe the diuerſitie, as verſ. 21.

[k] Meanīg, that reaſon cā not comprehend ÿ which faith beleueth herein.

[l] By the often repetition of this ſentēce, as Chap. 2,24 & chap 3,12, and 22 chap. 5,17 & chap 8,15 he declareth that mā by reaſon cā comprehend nothing better in this life thē to vſe the giftes of God ſoberly & cōfortably: for to knowe farther is a ſpecial gifte of God reueiled by his Spirit.

Chap. IIII.

[a] He maketh here another diſcours with him ſelf concerning the tyrānie of them ÿ oppreſſed the poore.

[b] Becauſe thei are no more ſubiect to theſe oppreſsions.

[c] He ſpeaketh according to ÿ iudgemēt of ÿ fleſh, which cā not abide to ſele, or ſe troubles.

[d] The more perfit ÿ the worke is, the more is it enuied of ÿ wicked.

[e] For ydlenes he is cōpelled to deſtroye him ſelf.

[f] For aſmuche as when mā is alone, he can nether helpe him ſelf nor others, he ſheweth ÿ mē oght to liue in mutual ſocietie, to ÿ intent thei may be profitable one to another, & ÿ their things may encreaſe.

better wages for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one wil lift vp his fellowe: but wo vnto him *that is* alone: for he falleth, and there *is* not a ſeconde to lift him vp.

11 Alſo if two ſlepe *together*, then ſhal they haue heat: but to one how ſhulde there be heat?

12 And if one ouercome him, two ſhal ſtande againſt him: and a threfolde [g] coard is not eaſely broken.

13 Better is a poore and wiſe childe, then an olde and fooliſh King, which wil no more be admoniſhed.

14 For out of the [h] priſon he cometh forthe to reigne: when as he that is [i] borne in his kingdome, is made poore.

15 I behelde all the liuing, which walke vnder the ſunne, [k] with the ſeconde childe, which ſhal ſtande vp in his place.

16 There is none ende of all the people, *nor* of all that were before them, and they that come after, ſhal not reioyce in him: ſurely this is alſo vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.

17 Take hede to thy [m] foote when thou entreſt into the Houſe of God, and be more nere to heare then to giue the ſacrifice of [n] fooles: for they knowe not that they do euil.

CHAP. V.

Not to ſpeake lightely, chiefely in Gods matters. 9 The couetous can neuer haue ynough. 11 The laborers ſlepe is ſwete. 14 Man when he dyeth, taketh nothing with him. 18 To liue ioyfully, and with a contēted minde is the gift of God.

1 Be not [a] raſh with thy mouth, nor let thine heart be haſtie to vtter a thing before God: for God *is* in the heauens, and thou art on ŷ earth: therefore let thy wordes be [b] fewe.

2 For *as* a dreame cometh by the multitude of buſines: ſo the voyce of a foole *is* in the multitude of wordes.

3 *When thou haſt vowed a vowe to God, deferre not to pay it: for he deliteth not in fooles: paye *therefore* ŷ thou haſt [c] vowed.

4 It is better that thou ſhuldeſt not vowe, then that thou ſhuldeſt vowe and not paye it.

5 Suffer not thy mouth to make thy [d] fleſh to ſinne: nether ſay before the [e] Angel, that this is ignorance: wherefore ſhal God be angrie by thy voyce, & deſtroye the worke of thine hands?

6 For in the multitude of dreames, & vanities *are* alſo manie wordes: but feare thou God.

7 If in a countrey thou ſeeſt the oppreſsiō of the poore, and the defrauding of iudgement and iuſtice, be not aſtonied at the matter: for he that is [f] higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

8 And the [g] abundance of the earth is ouer all: the King [h] *alſo conſiſteth* by the field that is tilled.

9 He that loueth ſiluer, ſhal not be ſatiſfied with ſiluer, & he that loueth riches, *ſhalbe* without the frute *thereof*: this alſo is vanitie.

10 Whē goods encreaſe, they are encreaſed that eat them: and what good cometh to the owners thereof, but the beholding *thereof* with their eyes?

11 The ſlepe of him that trauaileth, *is* ſwete, whether he eat litle or muche: but the [l] ſacietie of the riche wil not ſuffer him to ſlepe.

12 There is an euil ſickenes *that* I haue ſene vnder the ſunne: *to wit*, riches [k] reſerued to the owners thereof for their euil.

13 And theſe riches periſh by euil trauail, & he begetteth a ſonne, and in his [l] hand *is* nothing.

14 *As he came forthe of his mothers belly, he ſhal returne naked to go as he came, & ſhal beare away nothing of his labour, which he hathe cauſed to paſſe by his hād.

15 And this alſo is an euil ſickenes *that* in all pointes as he came, ſo ſhal he go, and what profite hathe he that he hathe trauailed for the [m] winde?

16 Alſo all his dayes he eateth in [n] darkenes with muche grief, and *in* his ſorow & angre.

17 Beholde then, what I haue ſene good, that it is comelie to [o] eat, and to drinke, & to take pleaſure in all his labour, wherein he trauaileth vnder the ſunne, ŷ *whole* nōber of the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for this is his portion.

18 Alſo to euerie man to whome God hathe giuen riches and treaſures, and giueth him power to eat thereof, and to take his parte, and to enioye his labour: this is the gift of God.

19 Surely he wil not muche remember the dayes of his [p] life, becauſe God anſwereth to the ioye of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

The miſerable eſtate of him to whome God hathe giuen riches, and not the grace to vſe them.

1 There is an euil, which I ſawe vnder the ſunne, and it is muche among mē:

2 A man to whome God hathe giuen riches and treaſures and honour, and he wanteth nothing for his ſoule of all that it deſireth: but [a] God giueth him not power to eat thereof, but a ſtrange man ſhal eat it vp: this is vanitie, and this is an euil ſickenes.

3 If a man beget an hundreth *children* and liue manie yeres, and the dayes of his yeres be multiplied, and his ſoule be not [b] ſatiſfied with good things, and he be not [c] buryed, I ſay that an vntimelie frute is better then he.

4 For [d] he cometh into vanitie and goeth into [illegible]

[g] By this prouerbe he declareth how neceſſarie it is, ŷ men ſhulde liue in ſocietie.

[h] That is, frō a poore, & baſe eſtate, or out of trouble, & priſon, as Ioſeph did, Gen 41,14

[i] Meaning, ŷ is borne a King.

[k] Which follow, & flatter ŷ Kings ſonne, or him ŷ ſhal ſuccede: to enter into credit with them in hope of gaine.

[l] They neuer ceaſe by all meanes to crepe into fauour: but when they obteine not their greadie deſires, they thinke thē ſelues abuſed, as other haue bene ĩ time paſt, and ſo care no more for him.

[m] That is, ŵ what affection thou comeſt to heare ŷ worde of God

[n] Meaning, of the wicked, ŵ thinke to pleaſe God ŵ ceremonies, and haue nether faith nor repētance.

[a] Ether ĩ vowing or in praying: meaning ŷ we ſhulde vſe all reuerēce to God warde.

[b] He heareth thee not for thy manie wordes ſake, or often repetitions, but conſidereth thy faith, and feruent minde.

Deut.23,21.

[c] He ſpeaketh of vowes, ŵ are approued by Gods worde, and ſerue to his glorie.

[d] Cauſe not thy ſelf to ſinne by vowing raſhely: as thei do ŵ make a vowe to liue vnmaried, and ſuche like.

[e] That is, before Gods meſſenger whē he ſhal examine thy doing: as thogh thy ignorāce ſhulde be a iuſt excuſe.

[f] Meaning, ŷ God wil redreſſe theſe things, & therfore we muſt depēd vpō hī.

into darkenes: & his name ſhalbe couered with darkenes.

5 Alſo he hathe not ſene yͤ ſunne, nor knowẽ it: *therefore* this hathe more reſt then the other.

6 And if he had liued a thouſãd yeres twiſe tolde, and had ſene no good, ſhal not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of mã *is* for his mouth: yet the [e] ſoule is not filled.

8 For what hathe the wiſe man more then the foole? what hathe yͤ poore that [f] knoweth how to walke before the liuing?

9 The [g] ſight of the eye is better then to walke in the luſtes: this alſo is vanitie and vexacion of ſpirit.

10 What is that that hathe bene? the name thereof is now named: and it is knowen that it is man: and he can not ſtriue with him that is [h] ſtronger then he.

CHAP. VII.

Diuers precepts to followe that which is good, and to auoide the contrarie.

1 SVrely there be manie things that increaſe vanitie: & what auaileth it man?

2 For who knoweth what is [a] good for man in the life & in the nomber of the dayes of the life of his vanitie, ſeing he maketh them as a * ſhadow? For who can ſhewe vnto man what ſhalbe after him vnder yͤ ſunne?

3 *A good name *is* better then a good oyntment, and the day of [b] death, then the day that one is borne.

4 It is better to go to the houſe of [c] mourning, then to go to the houſe of feaſting, becauſe this is the end of all men: and the liuing ſhal lay it to his heart.

5 Angre is better then laughter: for by a ſad loke the heart is made better.

6 The heart of the wiſe *is* in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the houſe of mirth.

7 Better it is to heare the rebuke of a wiſe man, then that a mã ſhulde heare the ſong of fooles.

8 For like the noiſe of the [d] thornes vnder the pot, ſo *is* the laughter of the foole: this alſo is vanitie.

9 Surely oppreſsiõ maketh a wiſe mã [e] mad: and the rewarde deſtroyeth the heart.

10 The [f] end of a thing is better then the beginning thereof, & the pacient in ſpirit is better then the proude in ſpirit.

11 Be not yͧ of an haſtie ſpirit to be angrie: for angre reſteth in the boſome of fooles.

12 Say not thou, Why is it that the former daies were better thẽ theſe? for thou doeſt not enquire [g] wiſely of this thing.

13 Wiſdome is good with an [h] inheritãce, and excellent to them that ſe the ſunne.

14 For *man ſhal reſt* in the ſhadowe of wiſdome, & in yͤ ſhadowe of ſiluer: but the excellencie of the knowledge of wiſdome giueth life to the poſſeſſers thereof.

15 Beholde the worke of God: for who can make * ſtraight that which he hathe made croked?

16 In the day of wealth be of good comfort, & in the day of afliction [i] conſider: God alſo hathe made this contrary to that, to the intent that mã ſhulde finde [k] nothing after him.

17 I haue ſene all things in the daies of my vanitie: there is a iuſte man that periſheth in his [l] iuſtice, and there is a wicked man that continueth long in his malice.

18 Be not thou iuſte [m] ouermuche, nether make thy ſelf ouer wiſe: wherefore ſhuldeſt thou be deſolate?

19 Be not thou wicked [n] ouermuche, nether be thou fooliſh: wherefore ſhuldeſt thou periſh not in thy time?

20 It is good that thou laie holde on [o] this: but yet withdrawe not thine hand from [p] that: for he that feareth God, ſhal come forthe of them all.

21 Wiſdome ſhal ſtrengthen the wiſe man more then ten mightie princes that are in the citie.

22 * Surely there is no man iuſt in the earth, that doeth good and ſinneth not.

23 Giue not thine [q] heart alſo to all yͤ wordes that men ſpeake, leſt thou do heare thy ſeruant curſing thee.

24 For often times alſo thine heart knoweth that thou likewiſe haſt curſed others.

25 All this haue I proued by wiſdome: I thoght I wil be wiſe, but it went farre from me.

26 It is farre of, what maie [r] it be? and it is a profound depenes, who can finde it?

27 I haue compaſſed about, *both* I and mine heart to knowe and to enquire and to ſearche wiſdome and reaſon, and to knowe the wickednes of folie, and the fooliſhnes of madnes,

28 And I finde more bitter then death the woman whoſe heart *is as* nettes & ſnares, *and* her hands, *as* bands: he that is good before God, ſhalbe deliuered from her, but yͤ ſinner ſhalbe taken by her.

29 Beholde, ſaith the Preacher, this haue I founde, *ſeking* one by one to [s] finde yͤ coũte:

30 And yet my ſoule ſeketh, but I finde it not: I haue founde one man of a thouſand: but a woman among them all haue I not founde.

31 Onely lo, this haue I founde, that God hathe made man righteous: but they haue ſoght manie [t] inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

2 To obey Princes and Magiſtrates. 17 The workes of God paſſe mans knowledge.

1 WHo is as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretacion of a thing? the wiſdome of a man doeth make

Chap.1,15.

[i] Conſider wherefore God doethe ſend it and what maie comfort thee.

[k] That man ſhulde be able to controlle nothing in his workes.

[l] Meaning, that cruel tyrants put the godlie to death and let the wicked go fre

[m] Boaſt not to muche of thine owne iuſtice and wiſdome

[n] Tarie not long when yͧ art admoniſhed to come out of the waie of wickednes

[o] To wit, on theſe admonitions that go before

[p] Conſider what deſolation & deſtruction ſhal come, if thou do not obeie them.

1 King.8,46. 2 chro.6,46. prou 20,9. 1.iohn.1,8.

[q] Credit them not, nether care for them, *Or, ſpoken euil of others.*

[r] Meaning, wiſdome.

[s] That is, to com to a concluſion.

[t] And ſo are cauſe of their owne deſtruction

his * face to ſhine: and the [b] ſtrength of his face ſhalbe changed.

2 I *aduertiſe thee* to take hede to the [c] mouth of the King, and to the worde of the othe of God.

3 [d] Haſte not to go forthe of his ſight: ſtand not in an euil thing: for he wil do whatſoeuer pleaſeth him.

4 Where the worde of the King is, *there is* power, and who ſhal ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

5 He that kepeth the commandement, ſhal knowe none euil thing, and the heart of the wiſe ſhal knowe the [e] time and iudgement.

6 For to euerie purpoſe there is a time and iudgement becauſe the [f] miſerie of man is great, vpon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which ſhalbe: for who can tel him when it ſhalbe?

8 Man is not lord [g] ouer the ſpirit to reteine the ſpirit: nether hathe he power in the day of death, nor deliuerance in the battel, nether ſhal wickednes deliuer the poſſeſſers thereof.

9 All this haue I ſene, and haue giuen mine heart to euerie worke, which is wroght vnder the ſunne, *and I ſawe* a time that man ruleth ouer man to his owne [h] hurt.

10 And likewiſe I ſawe the wicked buryed, and [i] they returned, and they that came from the holie [k] place, were yet forgotten in the citie where they had done right: this alſo is vanitie.

11 Becauſe ſentence againſt an euil worke is not [l] executed ſpedely, therefore the heart of the children of men is fully ſet in thẽ to do euil.

12 Thogh a ſinner do euil an hũdreth times, and *God* prolongeth *his dayes*, yet I knowe that it ſhalbe wel with them that feare the Lord, and do reuerence before him.

13 But it ſhal not be wel to the wicked, nether ſhal he prolong *his* dayes: *he ſhalbe* like a ſhadowe, becauſe he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie, which is done vpõ the earth, that there be righteous men to whome it cometh according to the [m] worke of the wicked: and there be wicked men to whome it cometh according to the worke of the iuſte: I thoght alſo that this is vanitie.

15 And I praiſed ioye: for there is no goodnes to man vnder the ſunne, ſaue [n] to eat and to drinke and to reioyce: for this is adioyned to his labour, the dayes of his life that God hathe giuen him vnder the ſunne.

16 When I applied mine heart to knowe wiſdome, and to beholde the buſines that is done on earth, that nether day nor night the eyes of man take ſlepe,

17 Then I behelde ẏ whole worke of God, that mã can not finde out the worke that is wroght vnder the ſunne: for the which man laboreth to ſeke it, and can not finde it: yea, and thogh the wiſe man thinke to knowe it, he can not finde it.

CHAP. IX.

1 By no outward thing can man knowe whome God loueth or hateth. 12 No man knoweth his end. 16 Wiſdome excelleth ſtrength.

1 I haue ſuerly giuen mine heart to all this, and to declare all this, that the iuſte, & the wiſe, and their workes *are* in the hand of God: & no man knoweth ether loue or [a] hatred of all *that is* before them.

2 All things *come* alike to all: and the ſame condition *is* to the iuſte and to the wicked, to the good and to the pure, & to the polluted, & to him that ſacrificeth, & to him that ſacrificeth not: as *is* the good, ſo *is* the ſinner, he that ſweareth, as he that feareth an othe.

3 This is euil among all that is done vnder the ſunne, that there is one [b] condition to all, and alſo the heart of the ſonnes of men is ful of euil, and madnes *is* in their hearts whiles they liue, and after that, *they go* to the dead.

4 Surely whoſoeuer is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for it is better to a [c] liuing dog, then to a dead lyon.

5 For the liuing knowe that they ſhal dye, but the dead knowe nothing at all: nether haue they anie more a rewarde: for their remembrance is forgotten.

6 Alſo their loue, and their hatred, & their enuie is now periſhed, and they haue no more portion foreuer, in all that is done vnder the ſunne.

7 Go, eat thy bread with ioye, & drinke thy wine with a chereful heart: for God now [d] accepteth thy workes.

8 At all times let thy garments be [e] white, and let not oyle be lacking vpon thine head.

9 "* Reioyce with the wife whome ẏ haſt loued all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, ẇ *God* hathe giuen thee vnder the ſunne all the dayes of thy vanitie: for this is thy portion in the life, & in thy trauail wherein thou laboreſt vnder the ſunne.

10 All that thine hand ſhal finde to do, do it with *all* thy power: for there is nether worke nor inuention, nor knowledge, nor wiſdome in the graue whether thou goeſt.

11 I returned, & I ſawe vnder the ſunne that the race is not to the ſwift, nor the battel to the ſtrõg, nor yet bread to the wiſe, nor alſo riches to men of vnderſtãding, nether yet fauour to men of knowledge: but time and [f] chance cometh to them all.

12 For nether doeth man knowe his [g] time, *but* as the fiſhes, which are taken in an euil

net,

[a] That is, doeth get him fauour & proſperitie.

[b] Whereas before he was proude and arrogant, he ſhal become humble and meke.

[c] That is, that thou obey the King, & kepe the othe that thou haſt made for the ſame cauſe

[d] Withdrawe not thy ſelfe lightely from the obedience of thy prince.

[e] That is, whẽ time is to obey, and how farre he ſhulde obey.

[f] Man of him ſelf is miſerable, and therefore oght to do nothing to increaſe the ſame, but to worke all things by wiſdome, & counſel.

[g] Man hathe no power to ſaue his owne life, & therefore muſt not raſhely caſt him ſelf into danger.

[h] As cometh oft times to tyrãts, and wicked rulers.

[i] That is, others as wicked as they.

[k] They that feared God, & worſhiped hĩ according as he had appointed.

[l] Where iuſtice is delayed, there ſinne reigneth.

[m] Which are puniſhed as thogh they were wicked, as Chap. 7, 16.

[n] Read Chap. 3, 22.

net, & as the birdes that are caught in the ſnare: ſo are the children of men ſnared in the euil time when it falleth vpon them ſuddenly.

13 I haue alſo ſene this wiſdome vnder the ſunne, and it is great vnto me.

14 A litle citie and fewe men in it, and a great King came againſt it, and compaſſed it about, and buylded fortes againſt it.

15 And there was founde therein a poore and wiſe man, and he deliuered the citie by his wiſdome: but none remembred this poore man.

16 Then ſaid I, Better is wiſdome then ſtrength: yet the wiſdome of the poore is deſpiſed, and his wordes are not heard.

17 The wordes of the wiſe are more heard in quietnes, then the crye of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Better is wiſdome then weapons of warre: but one ſinner deſtroyeth muche good.

CHAP. X.

1 The difference of fooliſhnes and wiſdome. 11 A ſclanderer is like a ſerpent that can not be charmed. 16 Of fooliſh Kings, and dronken princes. 17 And of good Kings and princes.

1 Dead flies cauſe to ſtinke, and putrifie the ointment of the apoticarie: *ſo doeth* a litle folie him that is in eſtimation for wiſdome, *and* for glorie.

2 The heart of a [a] wiſe mã *is* at his right hãd: but the heart of a foole *is* at his left hand.

3 And alſo whẽ the foole goeth by the way, his heart faileth, and he [b] telleth vnto all that he is a foole.

4 If the [c] ſpirit of him that ruleth, riſe vp againſt thee, leaue not thy place: for gentlenes pacifieth great ſinnes.

5 There is an euil *that* I haue ſene vnder the ſunne, as an [d] error that procedeth frõ the face of him that ruleth.

6 Folie is ſet in great excellencie, and the [e] riche ſet in the lowe place.

7 I haue ſene ſeruants on horſes and princes walking as ſeruants on the grounde.

8 *He that diggeth a pit, ſhal fall into it, & he that breaketh the hedge, a ſerpent ſhal bite him.

9 He ẏͤ remoueth ſtones, ſhal hurt him ſelf thereby, & he that cutteth wood, ſhalbe in danger thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and one hathe not whet the edge, he muſt then put to more [f] ſtrength: but the excellencie to direct a thing *is* wiſdome.

11 If the ſerpent bite, when he is not charmed: no better is a babler.

12 The wordes of the mouth of a wiſe man *haue* grace: but the lippes of a foole deuoure him ſelf.

13 The beginning of ẏͤ wordes of his mouthe *is* fooliſhnes, and the latter end of his mouth *is* wicked madnes.

14 For the foole multiplieth wordes, *ſaying*, Man knoweth not what ſhalbe: and who can tel him what ſhalbe after him?

15 The labour of the fooliſh doeth weary him: for he knoweth not to go into the [g] citie.

16 Wo to thee, ô land, when thy King *is* a [h] childe, and thy princes [i] eat in the morning.

17 Bleſſed art thou, ô land, when thy King *is* the ſonne [k] of nobles, and thy princes eat in time, for ſtrength and not for dronkennes.

18 By ſlouthfulnes ẏͤ roofe of the houſe goeth to decay, and by the ydlenes of the hands the houſe droppeth through.

19 Thei prepare bread for laughter, and wine comforteth the liuing, but ſiluer anſwereth to all.

20 Curſe not the Kĩg, no not in thy thoght, nether curſe the riche in thy bed chamber: for the [l] foule of the heauen ſhal cary the voice, & that which hathe wings, ſhal declare the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 To be liberal to the poore. 4 Not to doute of Gods prouidece 8 All worldelie proſperitie is but vanitie 9 God wil iudge all.

1 Caſt thy bread vpon the [a] waters: for after manie daies thou ſhalt finde it.

2 Giue a portion to ſeuen, & alſo to eight: for thou knoweſt not what euil ſhalbe vpon the earth.

3 If the [b] cloudes be ful, they wil powre forthe raine vpon the earth: and if the [c] tre do fall towarde the South, or toward the North, in the place that the tre falleth, there it ſhalbe.

4 He that obſerueth the [d] winde, ſhal not ſowe, and he that regardeth the cloudes, ſhal not reape.

5 As thou knoweſt not which is the way of the ſpirit, *nor* how the bones *do growe* in the wombe of her that is with childe: ſo thou knoweſt not the worke of God that worketh all.

6 In the morning ſowe thy ſede, and in the euening let not thine hand [e] reſt: for thou knoweſt not whether ſhal proſper, this or [f] that, or whether bothe ſhalbe alike good.

7 Surely the light is a pleaſant thing: and it is a good thing to the eyes to ſe ẏͤ ſunne.

8 Thogh a man liue manie yeres, *and* in them all he reioyce, yet he ſhal remember the daies of [g] darkenes, becauſe thei are manie, all that cometh *is* vanitie.

9 [h] Reioyce, ô yong man, in thy youth, & let thine heart chere thee in the daies of thy youth: and walke in the waies of thine heart, and in the ſight of thine eyes: but knowe that for all theſe things, God wil bring thee to iudgement.

[g] The ignorance & beaſtlines of ẏͤ wicked is ſuch, ẏͭ thei knowe not cõmune thĩgs, & yet wil thei diſcuſſe hie matters

[h] That is, without wiſdome and cõnſel.

[i] Are giuen to their luſtes & pleaſures

[k] Meanĩg, whẽ he is noble for vertu & wiſdome & with the giftes of God.

[l] Thou canſt not worke euil ſo ſecretly, but it ſhal be knowen.

[a] That is, be liberal to the poore, & thogh it ſeme to be as a thing ventred on ẏͤ ſea, yet it ſhal brĩg thee profite.

[b] As the cloudes that are ful, powre out raine, ſo the riche that haue abũdance, muſt diſtribute it liberally.

[c] He exhorteth to be liberal, while we liue: for after there is no power

[d] He that feareth inconueniences, when neceſsitie requireth, ſhal neuer do his duetie.

[e] Be not weary of weldoing.

[f] That is, ẇ of thy workes are moſte agreable to God.

[g] That is, of affliction & trouble

[h] He derideth them that ſet their delite in worldelie pleaſures, as thogh God wolde not call them to an accounte.

10 Therefore take away [i] grief out of thine heart, and cauſe euil [k] to departe from thy fleſh: for childeholde & youth *are* vanitie.

CHAP. XII.

1 To thinke on God in youth and not to differre til age. 7 The ſoule returneth to God 11 Wiſdome is the gift of God and conſiſteth in fearing him and keping his commandements.

1 REmember now thy Creator in the daies of thy youth, whiles the euil daies come not, nor the yeres approche, wherein thou ſhalt ſay, I haue no pleaſure in them:

2 Whiles the ſunne is not darke, nor the light, nor the moone, nor the ſtarres, nor the [a] cloudes returne after the raine:

3 When the [b] kepers of the houſe ſhal tremble, and the [c] ſtrong men ſhal bowe them ſelues, and the [d] grinders ſhal ceaſe, becauſe thei are fewe, and they waxe darke that [e] loke out by the windowes:

4 And the [f] dores ſhal be ſhut without by the baſe ſounde of the [g] grinding, and he ſhal riſe vp at the voice of the [h] birde: & all the [i] daughters of ſinging ſhalbe abaſed.

5 Alſo thei ſhalbe afraied of the [k] hie thing, and feare *ſhalbe* in [l] the way, and the almonde tre ſhal [m] floriſh and the [n] graſhopper ſhalbe a burden, and concupiſcence ſhalbe driuen away: for man goeth to the houſe of his age, and the mourners go about in the ſtrete.

6 Whiles the [o] ſiluer corde is not lengthened, nor the golden [p] ewer broken, nor the [q] pitcher brokẽ at the [r] well, nor the [s] whele broken at the [t] ciſterne:

7 And duſt returne to the earth as it was, and the [u] ſpirit returne to God that gaue it.

8 Vanitie of vanities, ſaith the Preacher, all *is* vanitie.

9 And the more wiſe the Preacher was, the more he taught the people knowledge, & cauſed them to heare, & ſearched forth, and prepared manie parables.

10 The Preacher ſoght to finde out pleaſant wordes, & an vpright writing, euen the wordes of trueth.

11 The wordes of the wiſe are like goades, and like nailes [x] faſtened by the maſters of the aſſemblies, *which* are giuẽ by one [y] paſtour.

12 And of other thĩgs beſides theſe, my ſonne, take thou hede: for there is none end in making manie [z] bokes: and muche reading is a wearines of the fleſh.

13 Let vs heare the end of all: feare God & kepe his commandements: for this is the whole *duetie* of man.

14 For God wil bring euerie worke vnto iudgement, with euerie ſecret thing, whether it be good or euil.

AN EXCELLENT SONG

which was Salomons.

THE ARGUMENT.

IN this Song, Salomón by moſte ſwete and comfortable allegories and parables deſcribeth the perfite loue of Ieſus Chriſt, the true Salomón and King of peace, and the faithful ſoule or his Church, which he hathe ſanctified and appointed to be his ſpouſe, holy, chaſt and without reprehenſion. So that here is declared the ſingular loue of the bridegrome toward the bride, and his great and excellent benefites wherewith he doeth enriche her of his pure bountie and grace without anie of her deſeruings. Alſo the earneſt affection of the Church which is inflamed with the loue of Chriſt deſiring to be more and more ioyned to him in loue, and not to be forſaken for anie ſpot or blemiſh that is in her.

CHAP. I.

1 The familiar talke and myſtical communication of the ſpiritual loue betwene Ieſus Chriſt and his Church. 6 The domeſtical enemies that perſecute the Church.

1 LEt [a] him kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his mouth: for thy loue is better then wine.

2 Becauſe of the [b] ſauour of thy good ointments thy name *is as* an ointment powred out: therefore the [c] virgines loue thee.

3 [d] Drawe me: we wil runne after thee: the King hathe broght me into his [e] chambers: we wil reioyce and be glad in thee: we wil remember thy loue more then wine: the righteous do loue thee.

4 I am [f] blacke, ô daughters of Ieruſalém, but comelie, as the frutes of [g] Kedár, & as the [h] curtines of Salomón.

5 Regarde ye me not becauſe I am [i] blacke: for the [k] ſunne hathe loked vpon me. The [l] ſonnes of my mother were angrie againſt me: thei made me the keper of the vines: but I [m] kept not mine owne vine.

6 Shewe me, [n] *o thou*, whome my ſoule loueth,

[i] To wit, angre, and enuie.

[k] Meaning, carnal luſtes wherunto youth is giuen

Chap. XII.

[a] Before thou come to a continual miſerie: for when the cloudes remaine after ẏ raine, mans grief is increaſed.

[b] The hands, which kepe ẏ bodie.

[c] The legs.

[d] The tethe.

[e] The eyes.

[f] The lippes, or mouth.

[g] When the chawes ſhal ceaſe open & not be able to chewe nomore.

[h] He ſhal not be able to ſlepe.

[i] That is, the winde pipes, or the eares ſhalbe deafe & not able to heare ſinging.

[k] To climbe hie becauſe of their weakenes, or thei ſtoupe downe, as thogh they were afraid leſt anie thing ſhulde hit them.

[l] Thei ſhal tremble as thei go, as thogh they were afraied.

[m] Their head ſhalbe as whi te as the bloſſomes of an almonde tre.

[n] Thei ſhalbe able to beare nothing.

[a] This is ſpoken in the perſone of the Church, or of the faithful ſoule, inflamed with ẏ deſire of Chriſt, who me ſhe loueth.

[b] The feling of thy great benefites.

[c] Thei that are pure in heart & conuerſation.

[d] The faithful confeſſe that thei can not come to Chriſt except thei be drawen.

---

ueth, where thou fedeſt, where th
noone: for why ſhulde I be as ſh
neth aſide to ẏ flockes of [o] thy c
[p] If thou knowe not, ô thou the
mong women, get thee forthe by
pes of the flocke, and fede thy
the tents of the ſhepherdes.
8 I haue compared thee, ô my l
troupe of horſes in ẏ [q] charets of
9 Thy chekes are comelie ẇ ro
nes, and thy necke with chaines.
10 We wil make thee borders of
ſtuddes of ſiluer.
11 [r] Whiles the King was at his
ſpikenarde gaue the ſmel there
12 My welbeloued *is as* a bundle
vnto me: he ſhal lye betwene m
13 My welbeloued *is as* a cluſtre
re vnto me in the vines of Eng
14 My loue, beholde ẏ art [t] faire
ẏ art faire: thine eyes *are like*
15 My welbeloued, beholde, tho
and pleaſant: alſo our [u] bed is
beames of our houſe *are* cedre

CHAP. II.

1 The Church deſireth to reſt Under t
Chriſt. 8 She heareth his voyce. 14
red to the doue, 15 And the enemies to

1 I Am the roſe of the field, &
the valleis.
2 Like a lilie among the thorne
[a] loue among the daughters.
3 [b] Like the apple tre amõg the
foreſt: ſo *is* my welbeloued amo
nes *of men*: vnder his ſhadowe
& ſate downe: and his frute *wa*
my mouth.
4 He broght me into the wine
loue *was* his banner ouer me.
5 Stay me with flagons, and
with apples: for I am ſicke of
6 His left hand *is* vnder mine
right hand doeth imbrace me
7 [c] I charge you, ô daughters of
by the roes & by the hindes
that ye ſtirre not vp, nor wakẽ
til ſhe pleaſe.
8 [d] *It is* the voice of my welbel
de, he cometh leaping by the
and ſkipping by the hilles.
9 My welbeloued is like a roe
heart: lo, he [e] ſtandeth behinde
king forthe of the windowes,
ſelfe through the [f] grates.
10 My welbeloued ſpake & ſaid
riſe, my loue, my faire one, & c
11 For beholde, [g] winter is paſt
changed, and is gone away.
12 The flowers appeare in ẏ ea
of the ſinging of birdes is com
ce of the turtle is heard in ou
13 The figtre hathe broght for
figges: & the vines with *their*

ueth,where thou fedeſt,where thou lieſt at noone:for why ſhulde I be as ſhe that turneth aſide to yͤ flockes of [o] thy cõpanions?

[p] If thou knowe not, ô thou the faireſt among women,get thee forthe by the ſteppes of the flocke, and fede thy kiddes by the tents of the ſhepherdes.

8 I haue compared thee, ô my loue,to the troupe of horſes in yͤ [q] charets of Pharaóh.

9 Thy chekes are comelie wͭ rowes of ſtones,and thy necke with chaines.

10 We wil make thee borders of golde wͭ ſtuddes of ſiluer.

11 [r] Whiles the King was at his repaſt, my ſpikenarde gaue the ſmel thereof.

12 My welbeloued *is as* a bundle of myrrhe vnto me:he ſhal lye betwene my [s] breaſtes.

13 My welbeloued *is as* a cluſtre of camphire vnto me in the vines of Engédi.

14 My loue, beholde, yͧ art [t] faire : beholde, yͧ art faire : thine eyes *are like* the dooues.

15 My welbeloued,beholde, thou art faire and pleaſant: alſo our [u] bed is grene : the beames of our houſe *are* cedres.

CHAP. II.

3 The Church deſireth to reſt Vnder the ſhadowe of Chriſt. 8 She heareth his voyce. 14 She is compared to the dooue, 15 And the enemies to the foxes.

1 I Am the roſe of the field, & the lilie of the valleis.

2 Like a lilie among the thornes, ſo *is* my [a] loue among the daughters.

3 [b] Like the apple tre amõg the trees of the foreſt:ſo *is* my welbeloued among the ſonnes *of men*:vnder his ſhadowe had I delite, & ſate downe:and his frute *was* ſwete vnto my mouth.

4 He broght me into the wine celler, and loue *was* his banner ouer me.

5 Stay me with flagons, and comfort me with apples: for I am ſicke of loue.

6 His left hand *is* vnder mine head, & his right hand doeth imbrace me.

7 [c] I charge you,ô daughters of Ieruſalém, by the roes & by the hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not vp,nor wakẽ *my* loue,vntil ſhe pleaſe.

8 [d] *It is* the voice of my welbeloued:beholde,he cometh leaping by the mountaines, and ſkipping by the hilles.

9 My welbeloued is like a roe, or a yong heart:lo,he [e] ſtandeth behinde our wall,loking forthe of the windowes,ſhewing him ſelfe through the [f] grates.

10 My welbeloued ſpake & ſaid vnto me, Ariſe,my loue,my faire one,& come thy way.

11 For beholde, [g] winter is paſt:the raine is changed,and is gone away.

12 The flowers appeare in yͤ earth: the time of the ſinging of birdes is come,& the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figtre hathe broght forthe her yong figges:& the vines with *their* ſmall grapes haue caſt a ſauour:ariſe my loue, my faire one,and come away.

14 My dooue,that art in the [h] holes of the rocke,in yͤ ſecret places of yͤ ſtaires,ſhewe me thy ſight, let me heare thy voice : for thy voyce is ſwete,and thy ſight comelie.

15 Take vs yͤ foxes,yͤ [i] litle foxes,wͨ deſtroy the vines:for our vines *haue* ſmale grapes.

16 My welbeloued *is* mine, and I am his: he fedeth among the lilies,

17 Vntil yͤ day breake, & the ſhadowes flee away:returne,my welbeloued,& be like a [k] roe,or a yong hart vpon the mountaines of Béther.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church deſireth to be ioyned inſeparably to Chriſt her houſband. 6 Her deliuerance out of the wildernes.

1 IN my bed by [a] night I ſoght him that my ſoule loued:I ſoght him, but I foũde him not.

2 I wil riſe *therefore* now, and go about in the citie,by the ſtretes & by the open places,& wil [b] ſeke him that my ſoule loueth: I ſoght him,but I founde him not.

3 The [c] watchemen that went about the citie, founde me : *to whome I ſaid*, Haue you ſene him whome my ſoule loueth?

4 When I had paſt a litle from them,then I founde hĩ whome my ſoule loued : I toke holde on him and left him not,til I had broght him vnto my mothers houſe into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 [d] I charge you,ô daughters of Ieruſalém, by the roes and by the hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not vp,nor wakẽ *my* loue vntil ſhe pleaſe.

6 Who is ſhe that commeth vp out of the [e] wildernes like pillers of ſmoke perfumed with myrrhe and incenſe, & with all the [*] ſpices of the marchant?

7 Beholde his [f] bed, which is Salomons: threſcore ſtrong men *are* round about it, of the valiant men of Iſraél.

8 Thei all handle the ſworde,& *are* expert in warre,euerie one *hathe* his ſworde vpon his thigh for the feare [g] by night.

9 King Salomón made him ſelfe a [*] palace of the trees of Lebanón.

10 He made the pillers thereof of ſiluer,& yͤ pauemẽt thereof of golde,the hangings therof of purple,whoſe middes *was* paued wͭ the loue of yͤ daughters of Ieruſalém.

11 Come forthe,ye [h] daughters of Zión,& beholde the King Salomón wͭ the [i] crowne,wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his mariage, and in the day of the gladnes of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The praiſes of the Church. 7 She is without blemiſh in his ſight. 9 The loue of Chriſt towardes her.

1 BEholde,thou art [a] faire,my loue:beholde,thou art faire:thine eies *are like* the dooues:among thy lockes * thine heere is

&.v.

[h] Thou that art aſhamed of thy ſinnes, come & ſhewe thy ſelf vnto me.

[i] Suppreſſe yͤ heretikes whiles thei are yong, that is, when thei beginne to ſhewe their malice & deſtroy yͤ vine of the Lord.

[k] The Church deſireth Chriſt to be moſte ready to helpe her in all dangers.

[a] The Church by night, yͭ is in troubles ſeketh to Chriſt, but is not incõtinently heard.

[b] Shewing yͭ although we be not heard at yͤ firſt, yet we muſt ſtil cõtinue in prayer til we fele cõfort.

[c] Which declareth, that we muſt ſeke vnto all,of whome we hope to haue anie ſuccour.

[d] Read Chap. 2,7.

[e] This is referred to the Church of Iſraél,wͨ was led by the wildernes fortie yeres.

[*] Ebr.powdre.

[f] By the bed is ment the Téple, which Salomón made

[g] He alludeth to the watche, which kept yͤ Temple.

[*] Or,charet.

[h] All ye, that are of the nombre of yͤ faithful

[i] Chriſt become man was crowned by yͤ loue of God wͭ the glorious crowne of his diuinitie.

[a] Becauſe Chriſt deliteth in his Church, he cõmendeth all that is in her.

* Chap 6,4.

b He hathe reſpect to the multitude of the faithful, ẘ are manie in nomber.

like the b flocke of goates, ẘ loke downe from the mountaine of Gileád.

2 Thy tethe *are* like a flocke of *ſhepe* in good ordre, which go vp frõ ẏ waſhing: which euerie one bring out twinnes, and none is baren among them.

3 Thy lippes are like a threde of ſkarlet & thy talke is comelie: thy temples *are* within thy lockes as a piece of a pomegranate.

4 Thy necke is as the towre of Dauid buylt for defenſe: a thouſand ſhields hang therein, *and* all the targates of the ſtrong men.

c Wherein are knowledge, & zeale, two precious iewels.

5 Thy two c breaſtes *are* as two yong roes that are twinnes, feding among the lilies.

6 Vntil the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I wil go into the mountaine of myrrhe and to the mountaine of incenſe.

7 Thou art all faire, my loue, and there is no ſpot in thee.

d Chriſt promiſeth his Church to call his faithful from all the corners of the worlde.

8 d Come with me from Lebanón, *my* ſpouſe, *euen* with me from Lebanón, *and* loke from the top of Amanáh, from the top of Shenír and Hermón, from the dennes of the lyons *and* from the mountaines of the leopardes.

e Chriſt calleth his Church the ſiſter in reſpect that he hath taken the fleſh of man.

f In that he made his Church beautiful, & riches, he loued his giftes in her.

9 My e ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe, thou haſt wounded mine heart: thou haſt wounded mine heart with one of thine f eyes, *&* with a chaine of thy necke.

10 My ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe, how faire is thy loue? how muche better is thy loue then wine? & the ſauour of thine ointmẽts thẽ all ſpices?

g Becauſe of thy confeſsion and thankeſgiuing.

11 Thy g lippes, *my* ſpouſe, droppe *as* honie combes: honie and milke are vnder thy tõgue, & the ſauour of thy garments *is* as the ſauour of Lebanón.

12 My ſiſter my ſpouſe *is as* a garden incloſed, as a ſpring ſhut vp, *and* a fountaine ſealed vp.

13 Thy plantes *are as* an orcharde of pomegranates with ſwete frutes, *as* camphire, ſpikenarde,

14 *Euen* ſpikenarde, and ſafran, calamus, & ſynamom with all the trees of incenſe, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief ſpices.

h The Church confeſſeth that all her glorie, & beautie cometh of Chriſt who is ẏ true fountaine of all grace.

15 h O fountaine of the gardens, ô well of liuing waters, and the ſprings of Lebanôn.

i She deſireth Chriſt to comforte her, and to powre the graces of his Spirit vpõ her, which Spirit is ment by the North and South windes.

16 Ariſe, ô i North, and come ô South, *and* blowe on my garden that the ſpices thereof may flowe out: let my welbeloued come to his garden, and eat his pleaſant frute.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt calleth his Church to the participation of all his treaſures. 2 She heareth his Voyce. 6 She confeſſeth her nakednes. 10 She praiſeth Chriſt her houſband.

Chap V.
a The garden ſignifieth the kingdome of Chriſt, where he prepareth the banket for his elect.

1 I am come into my a gardẽ, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: I gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice: I ate mine honie cõbe with mine honie, I dranke my wine with my milke: eat, ô friends, drinke, and make you mery, ô welbeloued.

2 b I ſlepe, but mine heart waketh, *it is* the voyce of my welbeloued that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open vnto me, my ſiſter, my loue, my dooue, my vndefiled: for mine head is ful of dewe, and my lockes with the droppes of the c night.

3 I haue put of my d coate, how ſhal I put it on? I haue waſhed my fete, how ſhal I defile them?

4 My welbeloued put in his hand by the hole *of the dore*, & "mine heart was affectioned toward him.

5 I roſe vp to opẽ to my welbeloued, & mine hãds did droppe downe myrrhe, & my e fingers pure myrrhe vpon the handels of the barre.

6 I opened to my welbeloued: but my welbeloued was gone, & paſt: mine heart was gone when he did ſpeake: I ſoght him, but I colde not finde him: I called him, but he anſwered me not.

7 The f watchemen that went about the citie, founde me: they ſmote me *&* wounded me: the watchemen of the walles toke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, g ô daughters of Ieruſalém, if you finde my welbeloued, that you tel him that I am ſicke of loue.

9 h O the faireſt among women, what *is* thy welbeloued more then *other* welbeloued? what is thy welbeloued more then *another* louer, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My welbeloued is white and ruddy, the chiefeſt of ten thouſand.

11 His i head *is as* fine golde, his lockes curled, *&* blacke as a rauen.

12 His eyes *are* like dooues vpõ the riuers of waters, which are waſht with milke, *&* remaine by the ful *veſſels*.

13 His chekes *are* as a bed of ſpices, *and as* ſwete flowres, *&* his lippes *like* lilies dropping downe pure myrrhe.

14 His hands *as* rings of golde ſet with the "chryſolite his bellie like white yuorie couered with ſaphirs.

15 His leggs *are as* pillers of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine golde: his countenáce as Lebanón, excellent as the cedres.

16 His mouth *is as* ſwete things, and he is wholy delectable: this is my welbeloued, & this is my louer, ô daughters of Ieruſalém.

17 k O the faireſt among womẽ, whether is thy welbeloued gone? whether is thy welbeloued turned aſide, that we may ſeke him with thee?

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church aſſureth her ſelfe of the loue of Chriſt. 3 The praiſes of the Church. 8 She is but one and vndefiled.

My

---

1 MY welbeloued is gone d
his a garden to the beds o
fede in the gardens, and to gath
2 I am my welbeloueds, and m
ued is mine, who fedeth among
3 Thou art beautiful, my loue, a
comelie as Ieruſalém, terrible
with banners.
4 c Turne away thine eyes frõ m
ouercome me: * thine heere is
of goats, which loke downe fr
5 Thy tethe *are* like a flocke of
go vp from the waſhing, which
brĩg out twins, & none is bar
6 Thy temples *are* within thy
piece of a pomegranate.
7 There are d threſcore Quenes
concubines, & of the dameſ
nomber.
8 *But* my dooue is alone, *&* my
ſhe is the onelie *daughter* of
and ſhe is deare to her that b
daughters haue ſene her and
bleſſed: *euen* the Quenes and t
nes, and thei haue praiſed her
9 e Who is ſhe that loketh fo
morning, faire as the moone,
ſunne, terrible as an armie wi
10 I went downe to the f garde
to ſe the frutes of the valley,
vine budded, *and if* the po
floriſhed.
11 g I knewe nothing, my ſoule
the charets of my noble peop
12 Returne, returne, ô i Shulam
returne that we may beholde
ſhal you ſe in the Shulamite,
panie of an armie?

CHAP. VII.

1 The beautie of the Church in all her
is aſſured of Chriſts loue towardes he

1 HOw beautiful are thy a
ſhoes, ô princes daughte
of thy thighs *are* like iewels
of the hand of a cunning wo
2 Thy nauel *is as* a rounde cu
teth not lickour: thy belly *is as*
wheat compaſſed about with
3 b Thy two breaſtes *are* as tw
that are twinnes.
4 Thy necke *is* like a towre of
ne eyes *are like* ẏ fiſh pooles
by the gate of Bath-rabbím: t
the towre of Lebanón, that lo
Damaſcus.
5 Thine head vpon thee *is* as
the buſhe of thine head like
King *is* tyed c in the "rafters.
6 How faire art thou, and how
thou, ô *my* loue, in pleaſures!
7 This thy ſtature is like a pal
thy breaſtes like cluſters.
8 I ſaid, I wil go vp into the

1 MY welbeloued is gone downe into his [a] garden to the beds of ſpices, to fede in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

2 I am my welbeloueds, and my welbeloued is mine, who fedeth among the lilies.

3 Thou art beautiful, my loue, as [b] Tirzáh, comelie as Ieruſalém, terrible as an armie with banners.

4 [c] Turne away thine eyes frō me: for they ouercome me: * thine heere is like a flocke of goats, which loke downe from Gileád.

5 Thy tethe *are* like a flocke of ſhepe, which go vp from the waſhing, which euerie one brīg out twins, & none is barē amōg thē.

6 Thy temples *are* within thy lockes as a piece of a pomegranate.

7 There are [d] threſcore Quenes & foreſcore concubines, & of the damesels without nomber.

8 *But* my doue is alone, & my vndefiled, ſhe is the onelie *daughter* of her mother, and ſhe is deare to her that bare her: the daughters haue ſene her and counted her bleſſed: *euen* the Quenes and the concubines, and thei haue praiſed her.

9 [e] Who is ſhe that loketh forthe as the morning, faire as the moone, pure as the ſunne, terrible as an armie with banners!

10 I went downe to the [f] garden of nuttes, to ſe the frutes of the valley, to ſe if the vine budded, *and if* the pomegranates floriſhed.

11 [g] I knewe nothing, my ſoule ſet me [h] as the charets of my noble people.

12 Returne, returne, ô [i] Shulamite, returne: returne that we may beholde thee. What ſhal you ſe in the Shulamite, *but* as the cōpanie of an armie?

CHAP. VII.

1 The beautie of the Church in all her members. 10 She is aſſured of Chriſts loue towardes her.

1 HOw beautiful are thy [a] goings with ſhoes, ô princes daughter: the iointes of thy thighs *are* like iewels: the worke of the hand of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauel *is as* a rounde cuppe that wanteth not lickour: thy belly *is as* an heape of wheat compaſſed about with lilies.

3 [b] Thy two breaſtes *are* as two yong roes that are twinnes.

4 Thy necke *is* like a towre of yuorie: thine eyes *are like* ẏ fiſh pooles in Heſhbón by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy noſe *is* as the towre of Lebanón, that loketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* as ſkarlet, and the buſhe of thine head like purple: the King *is* tyed [c] in the ″rafters.

6 How faire art thou, and how pleaſant art thou, ô *my* loue, in pleaſures!

7 This thy ſtature is like a palme tree, and thy breaſtes like cluſters.

8 I ſaid, I wil go vp into the palme tre, I wil take holde of her boughes: thy breaſtes ſhal now be like the cluſters of the vine: and the ſauour of thy noſe like apples,

9 And the rouſe of thy mouth like good wine, which goeth ſtraight to my welbeloued, & cauſeth the lippes of the ancient to ſpeake.

10 [d] I am my welbeloueds, and his deſire is toward me.

[d] This ẏ ſpouſe ſpeaketh.

11 Come, my welbeloued, let vs go forthe into the field: let vs remaine in ẏ villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the vines, let vs ſe if the [e] vine floriſh, *whether* it hathe budded the ſmale grape, *or whether* the pomegranates floriſh: there wil I giue thee my loue.

[e] If the people that are called to Chriſt, brīg forthe [illegible] frute.

13 The mãdrakes haue giuē a ſmel, & in our gates are all ſwete things, newe & olde: my welbeloued, I haue kept *them* for thee.

CHAP. VIII.

2 The Church wil be taught by Chriſt 3 She is vpholden by him 6 The vehement loue wherewith Chriſt loueth her 11 She is the vine that bringeth forth frute to the ſpiritual Salomon, which is Ieſus Chriſt

1 OH [a] that thou wereſt as my brother ẏ ſucked the breaſtes of my mother: I wolde finde thee without, I wolde kiſſe thee, then thei ſhulde not deſpiſe ″thee.

[a] The Church called of the Gentiles, ſpeaketh thus to ẏ Church of Ieruſalém.

″Or, me.

2 I wil lead thee & bring thee into my mothers houſe: *there* thou ſhalt teache me: & I wil cauſe thee to drinke ſpiced wine, & newe wine of the pomegranate.

3 [b] His left hand *ſhalbe* vnder mine head, & his right hand ſhal embrace me.

[b] Read Chap. 2,6.

4 [c] I charge you, ô daughters of Ieruſalém, that you ſtirre not vp, nor waken *my* loue, vntil ſhe pleaſe.

[c] Read Chap. 3,5.

5 (Who is this that commeth vp out of the wildernes, leaning vpon her welbeloued?) I raiſed thee vp vnder an apple tre: there thy mother conceiued thee: there ſhe conceiued that bare thee.

6 [d] Set me as a ſeale on thine heart, & as a ſignet vpon thine arme: for loue is ſtrong as death: ielouſie is cruel as the graue: the coles thereof *are* fyrie coles, & a vehemēt flame.

[d] The ſpouſe deſireth Chriſt to be ioyned in perpetual loue with him.

7 Muche water cã not quenche loue, nether can the floods drowne it: if a man ſhulde giue all the ſubſtãce of his houſe for loue, they wolde greatly contemne it.

8 [e] We haue a litle ſiſter, and ſhe hathe no breaſtes: what ſhal we do for our ſiſter whē ſhe ſhalbe ſpoken for?

[e] The Iewiſh Church ſpeaketh this of ẏ Church of the Gentiles

9 [f] If ſhe be a walle, we wil buylde vpō her a ſiluer palace: and if ſhe be a dore, we wil kepe her in with bordes of cedre.

[f] If ſhe be ſure & faſt, ſhe is mete for the huſband to dwel in

10 [g] I am a walle & my breaſtes *are* as towres: then was I in his eyes as one that findeth peace.

[g] The Church promiſeth fidelitie & conſtancie.

11 [h] Salomón had a vine in Baal-hamón: he gaue the vineyard vnto kepers: euerie one bringeth for the frute thereof a thouſand *pieces* of ſiluer.

[h] This is the vineyarde of ẏ Lord hired out, Mat. 22,33.

12 *But* my vineyarde which is mine, *is* before me:to thee, ô Salomón, *apperteineth* a thousand *pieces of ſiluer*,& two thouſan to them that kepe the frute thereof.

13 O thou that dwelleſt in the [i] gardens, the companions hearken vnto thy voyce: cauſe me to heare it.

14 O my welbeloued,[k] flee away, and be like vnto the roe, or to the yong heart vpon the mountaines of ſpices.

[i] Chriſt dwelleth in his Church whoſe voyce ye faithful heare.

ISAIAH.

THE ARGVMENT.

God, according to his promes Deut. 18, 15. that he wolde neuer leaue his Church deſtitute of a Prophet, hathe from time to time accompliſhed the ſame: whoſe office was not onely to declare vnto the people the things to come, whereof thei had a ſpecial reuelation, but alſo to interpret & declare the Law, and to applie particularly the doctrine, conteined brifely therein, to the vtilitie & profite of thoſe, to whome thei thoght it chiefly to apperteine, and as the time and ſtate of things required. And principally in the declaration of the Lawe they had reſpect to thre things, which were the grounde of their doctrine: Firſt to the doctrine conteined briefly in the two tables: ſecondely to the promiſes & threatenings of the Law: & thirdely, to the couenant of grace & reconciliation, grounded vpon our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, who is the end of the Law. Whereunto thei nether added nor diminiſhed, but faithfully expounded the ſenſe and meaning thereof. And according as God gaue them vnderſtanding of things, thei applied the promiſes particularly for the comfort of the Church and the members thereof, and alſo denounced the menaces againſt the enemies of the ſame: not for anie care or regarde to the enemies, but to aſſure the Church of their ſauegarde by the deſtruction of their enemies. And as touching the doctrine of reconciliation they haue more clearely intreated it then Moſés, and ſet forthe more liuely Ieſus Chriſt, in whome this couenant of reconciliation was made. In all theſe things Iſaiáh did excell all the Prophetes, and was moſte diligent to ſet out the ſame, with moſte vehement admonitions, reprehenſions, and conſolations: euer applying the doctrine, as he ſawe that the diſeaſe of the people required. He declareth alſo manie notable prophecies which he had receiued of God, as touching the promes of the Meſsiáh, his office, and his kingdome. Alſo of the fauour of God toward his Church, the vocation of the Gentiles, and their vnion with the Iewes. Which are as moſte principal pointes conteined in this boke, and a gathering of his ſermons that he preached. Which after certeine daies that thei had ſtand vpon the Temple dore (for the maner of the Prophetes was to ſet vp the ſumme of their doctrine for certeine dayes that the people might the better marke it, as Iſa. 8, 1. & Habak. 2, 2.) the Priests toke it downe and reſerued it among their regiſters: and ſo by Gods prouidence theſe bokes were preſerued as a monument to the Church for euer. As touching his perſone and time, he was of the Kings ſtocke: for Amoz his father was brother to Azariáh King of Iudáh, as the beſt writers agre, and prophecied more then 64 yeres from the time of Vzziáh vnto the reigne of Manaſséh, whoſe father in lawe he was (as the Ebrewes write) and of whome he was put to death. And in reading of the Prophetes this one thing among other is to be obſerued, that thei ſpeake of things to come as thogh thei were now paſt, becauſe of the certeintie thereof, and that thei colde not but come to paſſe, becauſe God had ordeined them in his ſecret counſel, and ſo reueiled them to his Prophetes.

CHAP. I.

Iſaiáh reproueth the Iewes of their ingratitude and ſtubbernes, that nether for benefites nor puniſhmẽt wolde amend. 11 He ſheweth why their ſacrifices are reiected, and wherein Gods true ſeruice ſtandeth. 24 He propheceth of the deſtruction of Ieruſalém, 25 And of the reſtitution thereof.

A [a] viſion of Iſaiáh, the ſonne of Amóz, which he ſawe [b] concerning Iudáh and Ieruſalém: in the daies of [c] Vzziáh, Iotháṁ, Aház & Hezekiah Kings of Iudáh.

Heare, ô [d] heauens, and hearken, ô earth: for the Lord hathe ſaid, I haue nouriſhed and broght vp [e] children, but they haue rebelled againſt me.

The [f] oxe knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters cryb, *but* Iſraél hathe not knowen: my people hathe not vnderſtand.

4 Ah, ſinful nacion, a people laden with iniquitie: a [g] ſede of the wicked, corrupt childrẽ: thei haue forſaken the Lord: thei haue prouoked the [h] holy one of Iſraél to anger: they are gone backwarde.

5 Wherefore ſhulde ye be [i] ſmitten anie more? for ye fall away more and more: the whole [k] head is ſicke, and the whole heart is heauie.

6 From the [l] ſole of the foote vnto the head, there *is* nothing whole therein, *but* woundes, & ſwelling, and ſores ful of corruption: thei haue not bene wrapped, [m] nor bounde vp, nor mollified with oyle.

7 Your land is waſte: your cities *are* burnt with fyre: ſtrangers deuoure your land in your preſence, and *it is* deſolate like the ouerthrowe [n] of ſtrangers.

8 And the daughter of [o] Zión ſhal remaine like a cotage in a vineyarde, like a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, & like a beſieged citie.

9 Except the Lord of hoſtes [p] had reſerued vnto vs, euen a ſmale remnant: we ſhulde haue bene [q] as Sodóm, & ſhulde haue bene like vnto Gomoráh.

10 Heare the worde of the Lord, ô [r] princes of Sodóm: hearken vnto the Law of our God, ô people of Gomoráh.

11 What haue I to do with the multitude of your ſacrifices, ſaith the Lord? I am ful of the burnt offrings of rams, & of the fat of fed beaſtes: and I [ſ] deſire not the blood of bullockes, nor of lambes, nor of goates.

12 Whẽ ye come to appeare before me, who required this of your hãds to tread in my courtes?

13 Bring no mo oblacions, [t] in vaine: incẽſe is an abominacion vnto me: I can not ſuffer your newe moones, nor ſabbaths, *nor* ſolemne daies (*it is* iniquitie) nor ſolemne aſſemblies.

14 My ſoule hateth your [u] newe moones & your appointed feaſts: they are a burden vnto me: I am weary to beare *them*.

15 And whẽ you ſhal ſtretch out your hãds, I wil hide mine eyes from you: and thogh ye make manie prayers, I wil not heare: *for* your hands are ful [x] of blood.

16 [y] Waſh you, make you cleane: take away the euil of your workes from before mine eyes: ceaſe to do euil.

17 Learne to [z] do wel: ſeke iudgement, relieue the oppreſſed: iudge the fatherles & defend the widowe.

18 Come now, [a] & let vs reaſõ together, ſaith the Lord: thogh your ſinnes were as crimſin, they ſhalbe made [b] white as ſnowe: thogh they were red like ſkarlet, they ſhal be as woll.

19 If ye [c] conſent and obey, ye ſhal eat the good *things* of the land.

20 But if ye refuſe and be rebellious, ye ſhalbe deuoured with the ſworde: for the mouth of the Lord hathe ſpoken it.

21 How is the [d] faithful citie become an harlot? it was ful of iudgement, & iuſtice lodged therein, but now [e] *thei are* murtherers.

22 Thy [f] ſiluer is become droſſe: thy wine is mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious and companions of [g] theues: euerie one loueth gifts, & followeth after rewards: they iudge not the fatherles, nether doeth the widowes cauſe come before them.

24 Therefore ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes, the [h] mightie one of Iſraél, Ah, I wil [i] eaſe me of mine aduerſaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 Then I wil turne mine hand vpon thee, and burne out thy droſſe, til it [k] be pure, & take away all thy tynne.

26 [l] And I wil reſtore thy iudges as at the firſt, and thy coũſellers as at the beginnĩg:

---

th it to ſeke to amend you by puniſhment, ſeing the more I e more ye rebell? [k] By naming the chief partes of the eth, that there was no parte of the whole bodie of the Iewes des. [l] Euerie parte of the bodie, aſwel the leaſt as the chie- [m] Their plagues were ſo grieuous that they were incura- y wolde not repent. [n] Meaning, of them, that dwell farre of, they loke for no aduantage of that, which remaineth, deſtroye [o] That is, Ieruſalém. [p] Becauſe that he wil euer haue a all vpon his Name. [q] That is, all deſtroyed. [r] Ye that for your all to be deſtroyed as they of Sodóm, ſaue that God of his a litle nomber, Lam.3,22. [ſ] Althogh God commanded theſe a time, as aides and exerciſes of their faith: yet becauſe the faith nor repentance, God deteſteth them, Pſal.50,14. iere.6,20.

[t] Without faith & repentance.

[u] Your ſacrifices offred in the new moones & feaſtes: he condẽneth hereby hypocrites, which thinke to pleaſe God with ceremonies, & they them ſelues are voide of faith and mercie.

[x] He ſheweth that where mẽ be giuen to auarice, deceit, crueltie & extorſion, which is ment by blood, there God wil ſhew his angre, and not accept them, thogh they ſeme neuer ſo holy, as Chap.59,3.

[y] By this outward waſhĩg, he meaneth ỹ ſpiritual: exhorting the Iewes to repent & amend their liues.

[z] This kinde of reaſoning, by the ſecond table, the ſcriptures vſe in manie places againſt the hypocrites, who pretend moſte holines & religion in worde, but when their charitie & loue toward their brethren ſhuld appeare, thei declare ỹ thei haue nether faith nor religion.

[a] To knowe if I do accuſe you without cauſe.

[b] Leſt ſinners ſhulde pretend anie rigour on Gods parte, he onely willeth thẽ to be pure in heart, & he wil forgiue all their ſinnes, were thei neuer ſo manie or great.

[c] He ſheweth that whatſoeuer aduerſitie man indureth, it oght to be attributed to his owne incredulitie and diſobedience.

[d] That is, Ieruſalém, which had promiſed fidelitie vnto me, as a wife to her houſband

[e] Giuen to couetouſnes and extorcion, which he ſignified before by blood, verſ.15.

[f] Whatſoeuer was pure in thee before, is now corrupt, thogh thou haue an outward ſhewe

[g] That is, they mainteine the wicked & the extorcioners, & not onely do not puniſh them, but are them ſelues ſuche

[h] When God wil ſhewe him ſelf merciful to his Church, he calleth him ſelf, The holie one of Iſraél: but when he hathe to do with his enemies, he is called Mightie, as againſt whome no power is able to reſiſt.

[i] I wil take vengeance of mine aduerſaries the Iewes, and ſo ſatiſfie my deſire by puniſhing them. Which thing yet he doeth with a grief becauſe of his couenant.

[k] Leſt the faithful among them ſhulde be ouercome with this threatning, he addeth this conſolacion.

[l] It is onely the worke of God to purifie the heart of man, which thing he doeth becauſe of his promes, made concerning the ſaluacion of his Church.

afterwarde ſhalt thou be called a citie of righteouſnes,& a faithful citie.

27 Zión ſhalbe redemed in iudgement,and they that returne in her,in [m] iuſtice.

28 And the [n] deſtruction of the trangreſſours and of the ſinners ſhalbe together: and thei that forſake the Lord,ſhalbe conſumed.

29 For thei ſhal be cōfounded for the [o] okes, which ye haue deſired, and ye ſhalbe aſhamed of the gardens,that ye haue choſen.

30 For ye ſhalbe as an oke,whoſe leafe fadeth:& as a garden that hathe no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhalbe as [p] towe,and the maker thereof, as a ſparke : and they ſhal bothe burne together , & none ſhal quenche *them*.

CHAP. II.

2 The Church ſhalbe reſtored by Chriſt, and the Gentiles called. 6 The puniſhment of the rebellious & obſtinate.

1 THe worde that Iſaiáh the ſonne of Amóz ſawe vpon Iudáh and Ieruſalém.

2 *It [a] ſhalbe in the laſt daies,that the mouūtaine of the houſe of the Lord ſhalbe prepared in the top of the mouūtaines,& [b] ſhal be exalted aboue the hilles, & all nacions ſhal [c] flowe vnto it.

3 And manie people ſhal go, & ſay, Come, and let vs go vp to [d] the mountaine of the Lord,to the houſe of the God of Iaakób, & he wil teache vs his waies,and we wil walke in his paths:for the [e] Law ſhal go forthe of Zión,and the worde of the Lord from [f] Ieruſalém,

4 And [g] he ſhal iudge among the natiōs,& [h] rebuke manie people : thei ſhal [i] breake their ſwordes alſo into mattockes,& their ſpeares into ſithes:nacion ſhal not lift vp a ſworde againſt nacion , nether ſhal they learne [k] to fight anie more.

5 O houſe of Iaakób , come ye , and let vs [l] walke in the light of the Lord.

6 Surely thou [m] haſt forſaken thy people, the houſe of Iaakób , becauſe thei are [n] ful of the Eaſt *maners*,and *are* ſorcerers as the Philiſtims , [o] and abunde with ſtrange children.

7 Their land alſo was ful of [p] ſiluer and golde , and there *was* none end of their treaſures: and their land was ful of horſes, and their charets *were* infinite.

8 Their land alſo was ful of idoles : they worſhipped the worke of their owne hāds, which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And a man bowed him ſelf, and a m
[q] hūbled him ſelf:therefore [r] ſpare the

10 Enter into the rocke , & hide thee in duſt from before the feare of the Lo
and from the glorie of his maieſtie.

11 The hie loke of man ſhalbe hum
and the loftines of men ſhalbe abaſed, &
ŷ Lord onely ſhalbe exalted in [ſ] that day.

12 For the day of the Lord of hoſtes is vp
on all the proude and hautie,and vpon a
that is exalted:and it ſhalbe made lowe

13 Euen vpon all the cedres of Lebanō
that are hie and exalted ,and vpon a
okes of Baſhán,

14 And vpon all the high [t] mountaines
vpon all the hilles that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euerie hie towre, and vpon euerie ſtrong wall,

16 And vpon [u] all the ſhippes of Tarſh
and vpon all pleaſant pictures.

17 And the hautines of men ſhalbe broght
lowe, and the loftines of men ſhalbe abaſed, and the Lord ſhal onely be exalted in that day.

18 And the idoles wil he vtterly deſtroye.

19 Then they ſhal go * into the holes of the rockes , and into the caues of the earth, from before the feare of the Lord,& from the glorie of his maieſtie, when he ſhal ariſe to deſtroye the earth.

20 At that day ſhal man caſt away his ſiluer idoles,and his golden idoles(which they had made them ſelues to worſhip them) [x] to the mowles and to the backes,

21 To go into the holes of the rockes, and into the toppes of the ragged rockes from before the feare of the Lord,and from the glorie of his maieſtie,when he ſhal riſe to deſtroy the earth.

22 Ceaſe you from the man whoſe [y] breath is in his noſtreiles: for wherein is he to be eſtemed?

CHAP. III.

1 For the ſinne of the people God wil take away the wiſe men,and giue them fooliſh princes. 14 The couetouſnes of the gouernours. 16 The pride of the women.

1 FOr lo , the Lord God of hoſtes w
take away from Ieruſalém and fro
Iudáh the ſtay [a] and the ſtrength : *euen* a
the ſtay of bread , and all the ſtay of water,

2 The ſtrong man , and the man of warre,
[b] the iudge and the Prophet , the prudent
and the aged,

3 The captaine of fiftie,and the honorable
and the counſeler , and the cunning artificer, and [c] the eloquent man.

4 And I wil appoint [d] children *to be* their
princes,and babes ſhal rule ouer them.

5 The people ſhalbe [e] oppreſſed one of another , & euerie one by his neighbour
childrē ſhal preſume againſt the anciēt,&
the vile againſt the honorable.

---

[m] By iuſtice is meant Gods faithful promes, ŵ is the cauſe of ŷ deliuerance of his Church.
[n] The wicked ſhal not be partakers of Gods promes, Pſal. 92,9.
[o] That is,the trees & pleaſant places, where ye commit idolatrie, which was forbidden, Deut 16,22.
[p] The falſe god, wherein ye put your cōfidence,ſhal be conſumed as eaſely, as a piece of towe.

Mich.4,1.
[a] The decree and ordinance of God , touching the reſtauracion of the Church,ŵ is chiefly ment of the time of Chriſt.
[b] In an euidēt place to be ſene and diſcerned.
[c] When the kingdome of Chriſt ſhalbe enlarged by ŷ preaching of the doctrine. Here alſo is declared the zeale of the children of God, when they are called.
[d] Alluding to mount Zion, where the viſible Church then was.
[e] Meaning,the whole doctrine of ſaluaciō.
[f] This was accompliſhed , whē the Goſpel was firſt preached in Ieruſalem,and from thence went through all ŷ worlde.
[g] The Lord,ŵ is Chriſt, ſhal haue all power giuen him.
[h] That they may acknowledge their ſinnes,& turne to him
[i] He ſheweth the frute of the peace , which the Goſpel ſhulde bring: to wit,that men ſhulde do good one to another,where as before they were enemies
[k] He ſpeaketh not againſt the vſe of weapons and lawful warre, but ſheweth how the hearts of the godlie ſhalbe affected one toward another: which peace and loue doeth beginne and growe in this life, but ſhal be perfited,when we are ioyned with our head Chriſt Ieſus.
[l] Seing the Gentiles wil be ſo readie, make you haſte and ſhewe them the way to worſhip God.
[m] The Prophet ſeing the ſmale hope,that the Iewes wolde conuert,complaineth to God,as thogh he had vtterly forſaken them for their ſinnes.
[n] Ful of the corruptions that reigned chiefly in the Eaſt partes.
[o] They altogether giue them ſelues to the facions of other nacions.
[p] The Prophet firſt condemned their ſuperſtition and idolatrie: next their couetouſnes,and thirdly,their vaine truſt in worldelie meanes.

---

6 When euerie one ſhal [f] take ho
brother of the houſe of his fath
Thou haſt clothing:thou ſhalt b
ce,and let this fall be vnder thin

7 In that day he ſhal [g] ſweare, ſay
not be an helper : for there is no
mine houſe , nor clothing: *there*
me no prince of the people.

8 Douteles Ieruſalém is fallen, a
is fallen downe,becauſe their to
workes *are* againſt the Lord, to
the eyes of his glorie.

9 The [h] tryal of their coūtenance
againſt them,yea, thei declare th
as Sodóm , they hide them no
vnto their ſoules : for they haue
euil vnto them ſelues.

10 [i] Say ye,Surely it ſhalbe wel wi
for they ſhal eat the frute of the

11 Wo be to the wicked, it ſhalb
him:for the rewarde of his hāds
uen him.

12 [k] Children *are* extorcioners
ple,and women haue rule ouer t
people,they that lead thee, ca
erre,and deſtroye the way of th

13 The Lord ſtandeth vp to plea
ſtandeth to iudge the people.

14 The Lord ſhal entre into iudg
the [l] Anciēts of his people and
thereof:for ye haue eaten vp th
de: the ſpoyle of the poore
houſes.

15 What haue ye to do,that ye b
ple to pieces, [m] and grinde the
poore, ſaith the Lord , *euen* t
hoſtes?

16 The Lord alſo ſaith, [n] Becau
ghters of Zión are hautie, and
[o] ſtretched out neckes , and w
dring eyes, walking and [q] min
go,and making a [r] tinkeling
fete,

17 Therefore ſhal the Lord mak
of the daughters of Zión bald
Lord ſhal diſcouer their ſecre

18 In that day ſhal the Lord ta
ornament of the ſlippers , & t
the rounde tyres,

19 The ſwete balles , and the br
the bonnets,

20 The tyres of the head, and th
the head bands, & the tablets,

21 The rings and the muſflers,

22 The coſtelie apparel and the
the wimpels,and the criſping

23 And the glaſſes and the fyn
the hoodes,and the [ſ] launes.

24 And in ſtead of ſwete ſauou
be ſtinke, and in ſtead of a gi
& in ſtead of dreſsing of ŷ he
and in ſtead of a ſtomacher,
ſacke cloth,& burning in ſtea

comelie apparel according to the

6 When euerie one ſhal [f] take holde of his brother of the houſe of his father, & *ſay*, Thou haſt clothing: thou ſhalt be our prince, and let this fall be vnder thine hand.

7 In that day he ſhal [g] ſweare, ſaying, I can not be an helper: for there is no bread in mine houſe, nor clothing: *therefore* make me no prince of the people.

8 Douteles Ieruſalém is fallen, and Iudáh is fallen downe, becauſe their tongue and workes *are* againſt the Lord, to prouoke the eyes of his glorie.

9 The [h] tryal of their cõtenance teſtifieth againſt them, yea, thei declare their ſinnes, as Sodóm, they hide them not. Wo be vnto their ſoules: for they haue rewarded euil vnto them ſelues.

10 [i] Say ye, Surely it ſhalbe wel with ỹ iuſte: for they ſhal eat the frute of their workes.

11 Wo be to the wicked, it ſhalbe euil *with him*: for the rewarde of his hãds ſhalbe giuen him.

12 [k] Children *are* extorcioners of my people, and women haue rule ouer them: ô my people, they that lead thee, cauſe thee to erre, and deſtroye the way of thy paths.

13 The Lord ſtandeth vp to pleade, yea, he ſtandeth to iudge the people.

14 The Lord ſhal entre into iudgemẽt with the [l] Anciẽts of his people and the princes thereof: for ye haue eaten vp the vineyarde: the ſpoyle of the poore *is* in your houſes.

15 What haue ye to do, that ye beat my people to pieces, [m] and grinde the faces of the poore, ſaith the Lord, *euen* the Lord of hoſtes?

16 The Lord alſo ſaith, [n] Becauſe the daughters of Zión are hautie, and walke with [o] ſtretched out neckes, and with [p] wandring eyes, walking and [q] minſing as they go, and making a [r] tinkeling with their fete,

17 Therefore ſhal the Lord make the heads of the daughters of Zión balde, and the Lord ſhal diſcouer their ſecret partes.

18 In that day ſhal the Lord take away the ornament of the ſlippers, & the calles, & the rounde tyres,

19 The ſwete balles, and the braſſelets, and the bonnets,

20 The tyres of the head, and the ſloppes, & the head bands, & the tablets, & ỹ earings,

21 The rings and the mufflers,

22 The coſtelie apparel and the vailes, and the wimpels, and the criſping pinnes,

23 And the glaſſes and the fyne linen, and the hoodes, and the [ſ] launes.

24 And in ſtead of ſwete ſauour, there ſhalbe ſtinke, and in ſtead of a girdle, a rent, & in ſtead of dreſſing of ỹ heere, baldnes, and in ſtead of a ſtomacher, a girding of ſacke cloth, & burning in ſtead of beautie.

[illegible] comelie apparel according to their degre.

25 Thy men [t] ſhal fall by the ſworde, & thy ſtrength in the battel.

26 Then ſhal her gates mourne and lamẽt, and ſhe, being deſolate, ſhal ſit vpon the grounde.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The ſmale remnant of men after the deſtruction of Ieruſalém. 2 The graces of God vpõ them that remaine.

1 AND in that day ſhal [a] ſeuen women take holde of one man, ſaying, We wil eat our owne bread, and we wil weare our owne garments: onely [b] let vs be called by thy name, & take away our [c] reproche.

2 In that day ſhal the [d] budde of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the frute of the earth ſhalbe excellent and pleaſant for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.

3 Then he that ſhalbe left in Zión, and he ỹ ſhal remaine in Ieruſalém, ſhal be called holie, *and* euerie one ſhalbe [e] written among the liuing in Ieruſalém,

4 When the Lord ſhal waſh the filthines of the daughters of Zión, & purge the [f] blood of Ieruſalém out of ỹ middes thereof by the ſpirit of [g] iudgement, and by the ſpirit of burning.

5 And the Lord ſhal creat vpon euerie place of mount Zión, and vpõ the aſſemblies thereof, [h] a cloude and ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fyre by night: for vpon all the [i] glorie *ſhalbe* a defenſe.

6 And a couering ſhalbe for a ſhadowe in the day for the heat, and a place of refuge and a couert for ỹ ſtorme [k] & for the raine.

[t] Meaning, ỹ God wil not onely puniſh ỹ women, but their houſbãdes, ẘ haue ſuffred this diſſolutenes, and alſo ỹ cõmune weale, ẘ hath not remedied it.

Chap. IIII.

[a] When God ſhal execute this vengeance, there ſhal not be one man foũde to be ỹ head to manie women, & thei contrarie to womanly ſhamefaſtnes, ſhal ſeke vnto men, and offer them ſelues to anie condition.

[b] Be thou our houſband, and let vs be called thy wiues.

[c] For ſo they thoght it to be without an head & houſband.

[d] He comforteth ỹ Church in this deſolatiõ, which ſhal ſpring vp like a bud, ſignifying that Gods graces ſhulde be as plentiful towarde the faithful, as thogh they ſprang out of the earth, as Chap.45,8. Some by the bud of ỹ Lord meane Chriſt.

[e] He alludeth to the boke of life, whereof read Exod.32,32: meaning Gods ſecret counſel, wherein his elect are predeſtinate to life euerlaſting.

[f] That is, the crueltie, extorſion, auarice, and all wickednes.

[g] When things ſhalbe redreſſed, that were amiſſe.

[h] He alludeth to the piller of the cloude, Exod.13,21: meaning that Gods fauour & protection ſhulde appeare in euerie place.

[i] The faithful are called the glorie of God becauſe his image, and tokens of his grace ſhine in them.

[k] God promiſeth to be the defenſe of his Church againſt all troubles and dangers.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the ſimilitude of the vine he deſcribeth the ſtate of the people. 8 Of their auarice. 11 Their drũkennes. 13 Of their captiuitie.

1 NOw wil I ſing to my [b] beloued a ſõg of my beloued to his vineyard, * My beloued had a [c] vineyard in a verie frutefull hil,

2 And he hedged it, and gathered out the ſtones of it, and he planted it with the beſt plants, [d] and he buylt a towre in ỹ middes thereof, & made a wine preſſe therein: thẽ he loked ỹ it ſhulde bring forthe grapes: but it broght [e] forthe wilde grapes.

3 Now therefore, ô inhabitants of Ieruſalém & mẽ of Iudáh, iudge, I pray you, [f] betwene me, and my vineyarde.

4 What colde I haue done anie more to my vineyarde ỹ I haue not done vnto it? why haue I loked that it ſhulde bring forthe grapes, & it bringeth forthe wilde grapes?

5 And now I wil tel you what I wil do to my vineyard: I [g] wil take away ỹ hedge

[a] The Prophet by this ſong doeth ſet before ỹ peoples eyes their ingratitude, and Gods mercie.

[b] That is, to God.

Iere.2,21. mat.21,33.

[c] Meaning, ỹ he had plãted his Church in a place moſte plentiful and abundant.

[d] He ſpared no diligence nor coſt.

[e] In ỹ ſeuenth verſe he declareth what thei were.

[f] He maketh thẽ iudges in their owne cauſe, for aſmuche as it was euidẽt ỹ they were the cauſe of their owne ruine.

[g] I wil take no more care for it: meaning ỹ he wolde take frõ thẽ his worde & miniſters, & all other cõfortes, & ſend them contrarie plagues.

thereof, & it ſhal be eaten vp: I wil breake the wall thereof, & it ſhal be trodē downe:

6 And I wil lay it waſte. it ſhal not be cut, nor digged, but briers, & thornes ſhal growe vp: I wil alſo commande the cloudes that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 ¶Surely the vineyarde of the Lord of hoſtes *is* the houſe of Iſraél, and the men of Iudáh *are* his pleaſant plant, and he loked for [h] iudgemēt: but beholde oppreſsiō: for righteouſnes, but beholde [i] a crying.

8 Wo vnto thē that ioyne houſe to houſe, *and* lay field to field, til there be no [k] place, that ye may be placed by your ſelues in the middes of the earth.

9 *This is* in mine [l] eares, *ſaith* the Lord of hoſtes. Surely manie houſes ſhalbe deſolate, *euē* great, & fayre without inhabitāt.

10 For ten acres of vines ſhal yelde one [m] bath, & the ſede of an [n] hómer ſhal yelde an [o] epháh.

11 ¶Wo vnto them, that [p] riſe vp early to followe drunkennes, and to them that cōtinue vntil [q] night, *til* the wine do inflame them.

12 And the harpe and viole, timbrel, and pipe, and wine *are* in their feaſtes: but they regarde not the [r] worke of ẏ Lord, nether conſider the worke of his hands.

13 Therefore my people [ſ] is gone into captiuitie, becauſe they had [t] no knowledge, and the glorie thereof *are* men famiſhed, & the multitude thereof is dryed vp with thirſt.

14 Therefore [u] hel hathe inlarged it ſelf, and hathe opened his mouth, without meaſure, and their glorie, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth among them, ſhal deſcende *into it*.

15 And man ſhalbe broght downe, and man ſhalbe humbled, euē the eyes of the proude ſhalbe humbled.

16 And the Lord of hoſtes ſhalbe exalted in iudgement, and the holie God ſhalbe ſanctified in iuſtice.

17 Then ſhal [x] the lambes fede after their maner, and the ſtrangers ſhal eat the deſolate places of the fat.

18 ¶Wo vnto them, that drawe iniquitie wt [y] cordes of vanitie, and ſinne, as with cart ropes:

19 Which ſay, [z] Let him make ſpede: let him haſten his worke, that we may ſe it: & let the coūſel of the holie one of Iſraél drawe nere and come, that we may knowe it.

20 Wo vnto them that ſpeake good of euil, [a] and euil of good, which put darkenes for light, and light for darkenes, that put bitter for ſwete, and ſwete for ſowre.

21 Wo vnto them that are [b] wiſe in their owne eyes, and prudent in their owne ſight.

22 Wo vnto them that are [c] mightie to drinke wine, and to them that are ſtrong to powre in ſtrong drinke:

23 Which iuſtifie the wicked for a rewarde, and take away the righteouſnes of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as ẏ flame of fyre deuoureth the ſtubble, and *as* the chaffe is conſumed of the flame: *ſo* their [d] roote ſhalbe as rottennes, and their budde ſhal riſe vp like duſt, becauſe they haue caſt of the Law of the Lord of hoſtes, and contemned the worde of the holie one of Iſraél.

25 Therefore is the wrath of the Lord kindled againſt his people, & he hathe ſtretched out his [e] hand vpon them, and hathe ſmitten them that ẏ mountaines did trēble: and their karcaſes were torne in the middes of the ſtretes, *&* for all this his wrath was not turned away, but his hand was ſtretched out ſtil.

26 And he wil lift vp a ſigne [f] vnto the nations a farre, and wil hiſſe vnto them from the end of the earth: & beholde, they ſhal come haſtely with ſpede.

27 None ſhal [g] faint nor fall among them: none ſhal ſlumber nor ſlepe, nether ſhal the girdle of his loynes be loſed, nor [h] the latchet of his ſhoes be broken:

28 Whoſe arrowes ſhalbe ſharpe, & all his bowes bent: his horſe hoofes ſhalbe thoght like flint, & his wheles like a whirlewinde.

29 His roaring *ſhalbe* like a lyon, and he ſhal roare like lyons whelpes: they ſhal [i] roare, and lay holde of the pray: thei ſhal take it away, and none ſhal deliuer it.

30 And in that day they ſhal roare vpon them, as the roaring of the ſea: & if [k] they loke vnto the earth, beholde darkenes, and ſorow, and the light ſhalbe darkened in their [l] ſkie.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iſaiáh ſheweth his vocation by the Viſion of the diuine maieſtie. 9 He ſheweth the obſtinacie of the people. 11 The deſtruction of the land. 13 The remnant reſerued.

1 IN the yere of the death of King Vzziáh, [a] I ſawe alſo the Lord ſitting vpon an [b] high throne, and lifted vp, and the lower [c] partes thereof filled the temple.

2 The Seraphims [d] ſtode vpon it: euerie one had ſix wings: with twaine he couered his [e] face, and with twaine he couered his [f] fete, and with twaine he did [g] flie.

3 And one cryed to another, and ſaid, [h] Ho

h Iudgement and righteouſnes are true frutes of the feare of God, and therefore in the cruel oppreſſers there is no religion.

i Of them that are oppreſſed.

k To wit, for the poore to dwell in.

l I haue heard the cōplaint, and crye of ẏ poore.

m Which cōteineth about tē pottels: ſo ẏ euerie acre ſhulde but yelde one pottel.

n Which conteineth an hūdreth pottels.

o An Epháh conteineth ten pottels, & is in drye things as muche as bath is in licours.

p That ſpare no peine nor diligence to followe their luſtes.

q Which are neuer weary of their riotīg and exceſsiue pleaſures: but vſe all meanes to prouoke to the ſame.

r They regarde not the prouident care of God ouer them, nor for what end he hathe created them.

ſ That is, ſhal certeinly go: for ſo the Prophetes vſe to ſpeake, as though the thīg which ſhal come to paſſe, were done already

t Becauſe thei wolde not obey the worde of God

u Meaning, ẏ graue ſhal ſwallowe vp them that ſhal dye for hungre and thirſt, and yet for all this great deſtruction it ſhal neuer be ſaciate

x God comforteth ẏ poore lambes of his Church, wc had bene ſtrangers in other coūtreis, promiſing that they ſhulde dwel in thoſe places againe, whereof thei had bene depriued by the fat, and cruel tyrants

y Which vſe all allurements, occaſions, and excuſes to harden their conſcience in ſinne

z He ſheweth what are the wordes of the wicked, when they are menaced with Gods iudgements, 2 Pet.3,4

a Which are not aſhamed of ſinne, nor care for honeſtie, but are growen to a deſperate impietie.

b As a iudge ready to giue ſentence. c Of his garment, or [illegible]

d They were Angels ſo called, becauſe they were of a fyrie colo[illegible]

fie ẏ they burnt in the loue of God, or were light as fyre to [illegible]

e Signifying, [illegible] they [illegible] not able to endure the [illegible]

glorie f [illegible] hereby was [illegible] clared that man was not able [illegible]

of God in them g Which thing declareth [illegible]

gels to execute Gods cōmandement. h This [illegible]

the holy Angels can not ſatiſfie them ſelues in praiſing [illegible]

in all our liues we ſhulde giue our ſelues to the continual praiſe [illegible] ly, holy, holy *is* yͤ Lord of hoſtes: the whole worlde is ful of his glorie.

4 And the lintels of the dore chekes [k] moued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the houſe was filled with ſmoke.

5 Then I ſaid, [l] Wo is me: for I am vndone, becauſe I am a man of polluted lippes, and I dwell in the middes of a people of polluted lippes: for mine eyes haue ſene the King *and* Lord of hoſtes.

6 Then flewe one of the Seraphims vnto me with an hote cole in his hand, *which* he had takẽ from the [m] altar with the tongs:

7 And he touched my mouth, & ſaid, Lo, this hathe touched thy lippes, and thine iniquitie ſhalbe taken away, and thy [n] ſinne ſhalbe purged.

8 Alſo I heard the voyce of the Lord, ſaying, Whome ſhal I ſend? and who ſhal go for vs? Then I ſayd, Here am I, ſend me.

9 And he ſaid, Go, and ſay vnto this people, [o] Ye ſhal heare in dede, but ye ſhal not vnderſtand: ye ſhal plainly ſe, & not perceiue.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, make their eares heauie, and ſhut their eyes, leſt they ſe with their eyes, & heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their hearts, and conuert, and he heale them.

11 Then ſaid I, Lord, [p] how long? And he anſwered, Vntil the cities be waſted without inhabitant, and the houſes without man, and the land be vtterly deſolate,

12 And the Lord haue remoued men farre away, and *there be* a great deſolation in the middes of the land.

13 But yet in it *ſhalbe* [q] a tenth, and ſhal returne, and ſhalbe eaten vp as an elme [r] or as an oke, which haue a ſubſtance in them, when they caſt *their leaues: ſo* the holie ſede ſhalbe the ſubſtance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieruſalém beſieged. 4 Iſaiáh comforteth the King. 14 Chriſt is promiſed.

1 AND in the dayes of * Aház, the ſonne of Iothám, the ſonne of Vzziáh King of Iudáh, Rezín the King of ° Arám [a] came vp, and Pekáh the ſonne of Remaliáh King of Iſraél, to Ieruſalém to fight againſt it, but he colde not ouercome it.

2 And it was tolde the houſe of [b] Dauid, ſaying, Arám is ioyned with [c] Ephráim: therefore his heart was [d] moued, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the foreſt are moued by the winde.

3 ¶ Then ſaid the Lord vnto Iſaiáh, Go forthe now to mete Aház (thou and [e] Shear-iaſhúb thy ſonne) at the end of the conduit of the vpper poole, in the path of the fullers field,

4 And ſay vnto him, Take hede, & be ſtil: feare not, nether be faint hearted for the two tailes of theſe ſmoking [f] fyrebrandes, for the furious wrath of Rezín and of Arám, and of Remaliahs ſonne:

5 Becauſe Arám hathe taken wicked counſel againſt thee, & Ephráim, & Romaliahs ſonne, ſaying,

6 Let vs go vp againſt Iudáh, & let vs wakẽ them vp, and make a breche therein for vs, and ſet a King in the middes thereof, *euen* the ſonne of [g] Tabeál.

7 Thus ſaith the Lord God, It ſhal not ſtand, nether ſhal it be.

8 For the head of Arám *is* Damaſcus, and the head of Damaſcus *is* Rezín: and within fiue & [h] threſcore yere, Ephráim ſhalbe deſtroied from being a people.

9 And the head of Ephráim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs ſonne. If ye beleue not, ſurely ye ſhal not be eſtabliſhed.

10 ¶ And the Lord ſpake againe vnto Aház, ſaying,

11 Aſke [i] a ſigne for thee of the Lord thy God: aſke it, *ether* in the depth or in the height aboue.

12 But Aház ſaid, I wil not aſke, nether wil I [k] tempt the Lord.

13 Thẽ he ſaid, Heare you now, ô houſe of Dauid, Is it a ſmale thing for you to grieue [l] men, that ye wil alſo grieue my God?

14 Therefore the Lord [m] him ſelf wil giue you a ſigne. Beholde, the virgine ſhal conceiue and beare a ſonne, and ſhe ſhal call his name ° Immánu-él.

15 [n] Butter and honie ſhal he eat, til he haue knowledge to refuſe the euil, & to chuſe the good.

16 For afore yͤ [o] childe ſhal haue knowledge to eſchewe the euil, and to chuſe the good, the land, that thou abhorreſt, ſhalbe forſaken of bothe her Kings.

17 The Lord ſhal bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers houſe (the daies that haue not come frõ the daie that [p] Ephráim departed from Iudáh) *euen* the King of [q] Aſſhúr.

18 And in that day ſhal the Lord hiſſe for the [r] flie that is at the vttermoſte parte of the floods of Egypt, & for the bee which is in the land of Aſſhúr,

19 And thei ſhal come and ſhal light all in the deſolate valleis, and in the holes of the rockes, and vpon all thornie places, and

---

as they wil not learne thereby to obey his wil, and be ſaued: exhorteth the miniſters to do their duetie, and anſwereth to the ...ere, that through their owne malice their heart is hardned, ...6 rom.11,8. [p] As he was moued with the zeale of Gods ...touched with a charitable affection toward the people. ...tenth parte: or as ſome write, it was reueiled to Iſaiáh ...on of his prophecie, that ten Kings ſhulde come before their ...from Vzziáh to Zedekiáh. [r] For the fewenes they ſhal ...vp yet they ſhal after floriſh as a tre, which in winter loſeth ...ſemeth to be dead, yet in ſommer is freſh, and grene.

[e] That is to ſay, The reſt ſhal returne: wͨ name Iſaiáh gaue his ſonne, to ſignifie, that yͤ reſt of the people ſhulde returne out of their captiuitie

[f] Which haue but a litle ſmoke and ſhal quickely be quenched.

[g] Which was an Iſraelite & as ſemeth, enemie to the houſe of Dauid.

[h] Counting from yͤ fiue & twentieth yere of yͤ reigne of Vzziah, at what time Amos propheſied this thĩg, and now Iſaiáh confirmeth that the Iſraelites ſhulde be led into perpetual captiuitie, wͨ thing came to paſſe within twentie yere after that Iſaiáh did this meſſage

[i] For the confirmation of this thing, that thine enemies ſhalbe deſtroyed & thou preſerued.

[k] Not to beleue Gods worde without a ſigne is to tẽpt God: but to refuſe a ſigne whẽ God offreth it for yͤ aide & helpe of our infirmitie, is to rebel againſt him.

[l] You thinke you haue to do wͭ men, whẽ ye contemne Gods meſſengers: but it is God, againſt whome you bend your ſelues

[m] Foraſmuche as thou art vnworthy, yͤ Lord for his owne promes ſake wil giue a ſigne wͨ ſhalbe that Chriſt the Sauiour of his Church & the effect of all ſignes & miracles ſhalbe reueiled.

° *Or, God with vs, which name can agre to none, but to him, that is bothe God and man.*

[n] Meanĩg, that Chriſt is not onely God, but man alſo, becauſe he ſhal be nouriſhed as other men, vntil yͤ age of diſcretiõ. [o] Not meanĩg Chriſt, but anie childe: for before a childe can come to the yeres of diſcretiõ, the Kĩgs of Samaria and Syria ſhal be deſtroied. [p] Since the time that the twelue tribes rebelled vnder Roboám [q] In whome thou haſt put thy truſt

[r] Meaning, the Egyptians: for by reaſon the countrei is hote and moiſte, it is ful of flies, as Aſſyria is ful of bees.

vpon all buſſhie [s] places.

20 In that day ſhal the Lord ſhaue with a raſer that is hired, *euen* by them beyonde the Riuer, by the King of Aſſhúr, the head and the heere of the [t] fete, and it ſhal cōſume the beard.

21 And in the ſame day ſhal a mā [u] nouriſh a yong kowe, and two ſhepe.

22 And for the [x] abundance of milke, that they ſhal giue, he ſhal eat butter: for butter and honie ſhal euerie one eat, which is left within the land.

23 And at the ſame day euerie place, wherein ſhalbe a thouſand vines, ſhalbe at a thouſand *pieces* of ſiluer: *ſo* it ſhalbe for the briers and for the thornes.

24 With arrowes and with [y] bowe ſhal one come thether: becauſe all the land ſhal be briers and thornes.

25 But on [z] all the mountaines, which ſhalbe digged with ÿ mattocke, there ſhal not come thether the feare of briers & thornes: but they ſhalbe for the ſending out of bullockes and for the treading of ſhepe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The captiuitie of Iſraél & Iudáh by the Aſſyrians. 6 The infidelitie of the Iewes. 9 The deſtruction of the Aſſyrians. 14 Chriſt the ſtone of ſtomiling to the wicked. 19 The worde of God muſt be inquired at.

1 MOreouer, ÿ Lord ſaid vnto me, Take thee a [a] great role, and write in it [b] with a mans penne, Make ſpede to the ſpoyle: haſte to the pray.

2 Then I toke vnto me [c] faithful witneſſes to recorde, Vriáh the Prieſt, and Zechariáh the ſonne of Ieberechiáh.

3 After, I came vnto the [d] Propheteſſe, ẇ conceiued, and bare a ſonne. Then ſaid the Lord to me, Call his name, *Mahér-ſhalál haſh-baz.

4 For before the [e] childe ſhal haue knowledge to crye, My father, and my mother, [f] he ſhal take away the riches of Damaſcus and the ſpoile of Samaria, before the Kīg of Aſſhúr.

5 ¶ And ÿ Lord ſpake yet againe vnto me, ſaying,

6 Becauſe this people hathe refuſed the waters of [g] Shiloáh that runne ſoftely, and reioyce with Rezín, and the ſonne of Remaliáh,

7 Now therefore beholde, the Lord bringeth vp vpon thē the waters of [h] the Riuer mightie and great, *euen* the King of Aſſhúr with all his glorie, and he ſhal come vp vpon all their riuers, and go ouer all their bankes,

8 And ſhal breake into Iudáh, & ſhal ouerflowe and paſſe through, & ſhal come vp to the [i] necke, & the ſtretching out of his wings ſhal fil the breadth of thy land, ô [k] Immánu-él.

9 Gather together on heapes, ô ye [l] peo
and ye ſhalbe broken in pieces, and hear
all ye of farre countreis: girde your ſel-
ues, and you ſhalbe broken in pieces: girde
your ſelues, & you ſhalbe broken in piece.

10 Take counſel together, yet it ſhalbe broght to naught: pronounce a decre, yet ſhal it not ſtand: for God is with vs.

11 For ÿ Lord ſpake thus to me in takig
mine hād, & taught me, ÿ I ſhulde not wa
ke in the way of this people, ſaying,

12 Say ye not, A [n] confederacie to all them,
to whome this people ſaith a confede
cie, nether feare you [o] their feare, nor be a-
fraied of them.

13 [p] Sanctifie the Lord of hoſtes, and let him be your feare, and let him be your dread,

14 And he ſhalbe as a [q] Sanctuarie: *but as a* ſtōbling ſtone & as a rocke to fall vpon, to bothe the houſes of Iſraél, & as a ſnare & as a net to the inhabitants of Ieruſalém.

15 And manie among them ſhal ſtomble, and ſhal fall and ſhal be broken and ſhalbe ſnared & ſhalbe taken.

16 [r] Binde vp the teſtimonie: ſeale vp the Law among my diſciples.

17 Therefore I wil wait vpō the Lord that hathe hid his face from the houſe of Iaakób, and I wil loke for him.

18 Beholde I, and the [s] children whome the Lord hathe giuē me, *are* as ſignes & as wōders in Iſraél, [t] by ÿ Lord of hoſtes, which dwelleth in mount Zión.

19 And whē thei ſhal ſay vnto you, Enquire at them that haue a ſpirit of diuination, and at the ſouth ſaiers, which whiſper and murmur, [u] Shulde not a people enquire at their God? from the [x] liuing to the dead?

20 To the [y] Lawe, and to the teſtimonie, i
they ſpeake not according to this worde, it
is becauſe there *is* no [z] light in them.

21 Thē he that is afflicted & famiſhed, ſhal go to and fro in [a] it: & when he ſhalbe hungrie, he ſhal euen freat him ſelf, [b] and curſe his King and his gods, & ſhal loke vpwarde.

22 And whē he ſhal loke to the earth, beholde trouble, & [c] darkenes, vexacion & anguiſh, and he *is* driuen to darkenes.

CHAP. IX.

1 The vocation of the Gentiles. 6 A prophecie of Chriſt. 14 The deſtruction of the ten tribes for their pride and contempt of God.

1 YEt [a] the darkenes ſhal not *be* according to the affliction, [b] that it had
when at the firſt he touched lightly the

---

[s] Signifying, ÿ no place ſhalbe fre frō thē.

[t] That is, that which is from ÿ belly doweneward: meaning, that he wolde deſtroy bothe great & ſmale.

[u] He that before had a great nomber of cattel, ſhalbe content ẇ one kowe & two ſhepe.

[x] The nomber of men ſhal be ſo ſmale, that a fewe beaſtes ſhalbe able to nouriſh all abundantly

[y] As thei that go to ſeke wilde beaſtes among the buſſhes

[z] The moūtaines contrarie to their wonte, ſhalbe tilled by ſuche as ſhal flee to them for ſuccour.

[a] That ÿ maieſt write in great letters to the intent it may be more eaſely red.

[b] Meaning, after the cōmune faciō because all men might read it.

[c] Because the thing was of great importance, he toke theſe to witneſſes, which were of credit ẇ ÿ people, whē he ſet this vp vpon the dore of the temple, albeit Vriáh was a flatterīg hypocrite, 2. King 16,11.

[d] Meaning, to his wife. & this was done in a viſion.

*Or, *Make ſpede to the ſpoile: haſte to the pray.*

[e] Before anie childe be able to ſpeake.

[f] That is, the armie of Aſſyria.

[g] Which was a fountaine at the fote of moūt Ziōn, out of ÿ which rā a ſmale riuer through ÿ citie: meaning ÿ they of Iudáh, diſtruſting their owne power, which was ſmale, deſired ſuch power and riches as they ſawe in Syria and Iſraél.

[h] That is, the Aſſyrians, which dwel beyonde Euphrates.

[i] It ſhalbe ready to drowne them.

[t] This was a conſolation in their troubles, knowing that noth
vnto them, but by the wil of the Lord. [u] Anſwer the wicke
Gods people ſeke ſuccour onely at him? [x] That is, w
taught of the Prophet, who is the mouth of God, and ſeke ne
which is the illuſion of Satan. [y] Seke remedie in the worde
his wil is declared? [z] Thei haue no knowledge, but are bl
blinde. [a] That is, in Iudáh, where thei ſhulde haue had reſt, i
grieuouſly offended God. [b] In whome afore thei put their
thinke ÿ heauen and earth & all creatures are bent against

Iſraél was puniſhed, firſt by Tigláth-pileſar, which was a li
reſpect of that which thei ſuffred afterward by Shalma
Iſraelites awaie captiues.

land of Zebulún and the land of Naphtali, nor afterward when he was more grieuous by ỹ way of the ſea beyonde Iordén in Galile of [c] the Gentiles.

The people that [d] walked in darkenes, haue ſene a great [e] light: thei that dwelled in the land of the ſhadow of death, vpon them hathe the [f] light ſhined.

3 Thou haſt [g] multiplied the natió, & not increaſed their ioye: thei haue reioyced before thee according to the ioye in haruest, & as men reioyce whē they diuide a ſpoile.

For [h] the yoke of their burdē, & the ſtaffe of their ſhulder & the rodde of their oppreſſour haſt thou broken as in the day of Midian.

Surely euerie battel of the warriour is with noiſe, & with tumbling of garmēts in blood: but this ſhalbe [i] with burning and deuouring of fyre.

6 For vnto vs a Childe is borne, & vnto vs a ſonne is giuē: & the gouernement is vpó his ſhulder, & he ſhal call his name Wonderful, Coūſeller, The mightie God, The euerlaſtīg [k] Father, The prince of peace,

7 The increaſe of his gouernement and peace ſhal haue none end: he ſhal ſit vpó the throne of Dauid, & vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to ſtabliſh it with iudgement and with iuſtice, from hence forthe, euē for euer: [l] the zeale of the Lord of hoſtes wil performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord hathe ſent a worde into Iaakób, and it hathe lighted vpon [m] Iſraél.

9 And all the people ſhal knowe, euē Ephráim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that ſaie in ỹ pride & preſumptió of ỹ heart,

10 The [n] brickes are fallē, but we wil buylde it with hewen ſtones: the wilde figtrees are cut downe, but we wil change thē into cedres.

11 Neuertheles the Lord wil raiſe vp the aduerſaries of [o] Rezín againſt him, & ioine his enemies together.

12 Arám before & the Philiſtims behind, and thei ſhal deuoure Iſraél with open mouth: yet for all this his wrath is not turned awaie, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtil.

13 For the people turneth not vnto him that ſmiteth thē, nether do thei ſeke the Lord of hoſtes.

14 Therefore wil the Lord cut of from Iſraél head and taile, branch and ruſh in one daie.

15 The ancient and the honorable man, he is the head: & the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the taile.

16 For the leaders of the people cauſe thē to erre: and thei that are led by them, are deuoured.

17 Therefore ſhal the Lord haue no pleaſure in their yong men, nether wil he haue compaſsion of their fatherles and of their widowes: for euerie one is an hypocrite and wicked, and euerie mouth ſpeaketh folie: yet for all this his wrath is not turned awaie, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtil.

18 For wickednes [p] burneth as a fyre: it deuoureth ỹ briers & the thornes & wil kindle in the thicke places of the foreſt: and thei ſhal mounte vp like the lifting vp of ſmoke.

19 By the wrath of the Lord of hoſtes ſhal the land be darkened, and the people ſhalbe as ỹ meat of the fyre: no man ſhal [q] ſpare his brother.

20 And he ſhal ſnatche at the right hand, & be hungrie: & he ſhal eat on the left hand, and ſhal not be ſatiſfied: euerie one ſhal eat the [r] fleſh of his owne arme.

21 Manaſſéh, Ephráim: & Ephráim Manaſſéh, and thei bothe ſhalbe againſt Iudáh: yet for all this his wrath is not turned awaie, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtil.

[p] Wickednes as a bellowſe kindleth the fyre of Gods wrath, which conſumeth all his obſtinate enemies.

[q] Thogh there were no foren enemie, yet thei ſhal deſtroy one another.

[r] Their gredines ſhalbe inſatiable, ſo that one brother ſhal eat vp another, as thogh he ſhulde eat his owne fleſh.

CHAP. X.

1 Of wicked lawe makers. 5 God wil puniſh his people by the Aſsyrians and after deſtroie them. 21 The remnant of Iſraél ſhalbe ſaued.

1 WO vnto them that decre wicked decrees, & [a] write grieuous things,

2 To kepe backe the poore from iudgemēt, and to take awaie the iudgement of the poore of my people, that widowes maie be their praie, and that thei maie ſpoile the fatherles.

3 What wil ye do now in the daie of viſitation, & of deſtruction, which ſhal come fró [b] farre? to whome wil ye flee for helpe? and where wil ye leaue your [c] glorie?

4 [d] Without me euerie one ſhal fall among them ỹ are boūde, & thei ſhal fall downe among the ſlaine: yet for all this his wrath is not turned awaie, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtil.

5 ¶ O [e] Aſſhúr, the rodde of my wrath: and ỹ ſtaffe in their hands is mine indignatió.

6 I wil ſend [f] him to a diſſembling nation, and I wil giue him a charge againſt the people of my wrath to take the ſpoile & to take the praie, and to treade them vnder fete like the myre in the ſtrete.

7 But he thinketh not ſo, nether doeth his heart eſteme it ſo: but he imagineth to deſtroye and to cut of not a fewe nacions.

[a] Which write and pronoūce a wicked ſentēce to oppreſſe the poore: meaning that the wicked magiſtrates, which were the chief cauſe of miſchief, ſhulde be firſt puniſhed.

[b] To wit, from Aſſyria.

[c] Your riches & autoritie, ỹ thei maie be ſafe, and that ye maie receiue them againe

[d] Becauſe thei haue forſaken me, ſome ſhal go into captiuitie, and the reſt ſhalbe ſlaine.

[e] God calleth for the Aſſyrians to be ỹ executioners of his vengeance

[f] That is, the Aſsyrians againſt the Iewes, which are but hypocrites: & in this ſixt and ſeuenth verſe is declared ỹ difference of ỹ worke of God & of ỹ wicked in one verie thing and acte: for Gods intention is to chaſtice them for their amendement, and the Aſsyrians purpoſe is to deſtroie them to enriche them ſelues: thus in reſpect of Gods iuſtice, it is Gods worke, but in reſpect of their owne malice, it is the worke of the deuil.

…ue weake, when the enemie ouercame vs, but we wil make our … that we wil nether care for our enemies, nor feare Gods thre… Rezin King of Syriáh, who was in league with Iſraél, was ſlaine … after whoſe death Arám, that is, the Syrians were againſt Iſ… the other ſide were aſſailed by the Philiſtims.

8 For he ſaith, Are not my princes all together Kings?

9 Is not Calnó as [g] Carchemíſh? Is not Hamáth like Arpád? Is not Samaria as Damaſcus?

10 Like as mine hãd hathe founde the kingdomes of the idoles, ſeing their idoles *were* aboue Ieruſalém, and aboue Samaria:

11 Shal not I, as I haue done to Samaria, & to the idoles thereof, ſo do to Ieruſalém and to the idoles thereof?

12 ¶ But when the Lord hathe accõpliſhed [h] all his worke vpon mount Zión and Ieruſalém, I wil viſit the frute of the proude heart [i] of the King of Aſſhúr, and his glorious and proude lokes,

13 Becauſe he ſaid, By the power of mine owne hand haue I done it, and by my wiſdome, becauſe I am wiſe: therefore I haue remoued the borders of the people, and haue ſpoiled their treaſures, and haue pulled downe the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And mine hand hathe founde as a neſt the riches of the people, and as one gathereth egges that are left, *ſo* haue I gathered all the earth: and there was none to moue the wing or to open the mouth, or to whiſper.

15 Shal the [k] axe boaſt it ſelf againſt him yͭ heweth therewith? or ſhal the ſawe exalt it ſelf againſt him that moueth it? as if the rod ſhulde lift vp it ſelf againſt him that taketh it vp, *or* the ſtaffe ſhulde exalt it ſelf, *as it were* no wood.

16 Therefore ſhal the Lord God of hoſtes ſend among his fat men, leanenes, and vnder his glorie he ſhal kindle a burning, like the burning of fyre.

17 And the light of Iſraél ſhalbe as a [l] fyre, and the Holy one thereof as a flame, and it ſhal burne, and deuoure [m] his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And ſhal conſume the glorie of his foreſt, & of his fruteful fields bothe ſoule [n] and fleſh: and he ſhalbe as the [o] fainting of a ſtanderd bearer.

19 And the reſt of the trees of his foreſt ſhalbe fewe, that a childe may tel them.

20 ¶ And at that day ſhal the remnant of Iſraél, and ſuch as are eſcaped of the houſe of Iaakób, ſtaye no more vpon him that ſmote them, but ſhal [p] ſtay vpon the Lord, the holy one of Iſraél in trueth.

21 The remnant ſhal returne, *euen* the remnant of Iaakób vnto the mightie God.

22 For thogh thy people, ô Iſraél, be as the ſand of the ſea, *yet* ſhal the remnant of thẽ returne. The conſumption [q] decreed ſhal ouerflowe with righteouſnes.

23 For the Lord God of hoſtes ſhal make the conſumption, euen [r] determined, in the middes of all the land.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes, O my people, that dwelleſt in Zión, be not afraied of Aſſhúr: he ſhal ſmite thee with a rod, and ſhal lift vp his ſtaffe againſt thee after the maner of [s] Egypt.

25 But yet a very litle time, and the wrath ſhalbe conſumed, and mine angre in their deſtruction.

26 And the Lord of hoſtes ſhal raiſe vp a ſcourge for him, according to the plague of [t] Midian in the rocke Oréb: and as his ſtaffe *was* vpon the [u] Sea, ſo he wil lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

27 And at that day ſhal his burdẽ be taken away from of thy ſhulder, & his yoke frõ of thy necke: & the yoke ſhalbe deſtroyed becauſe of [x] the anointing.

28 He is come [y] to Aiáth: he is paſſed into Migrón: at Michmáſh ſhal he lay vp his armour.

29 They haue gone ouer the foorde: they lodged in the lodging at Gebá: Ramáh is afraied: Gibeáh of Saûl is fled away.

30 Lift vp thy voice, ô daughter Gallim cauſe Laíſh to heare, ô poore Anathóth.

31 Madmenáh is remoued: the inhabitãts of Gebím haue gathered them ſelues together.

32 Yet there is a time yͭ he wil ſtay at Nob: he ſhal lift vp his hand toward the mount of the daughter Zión, the hil of Ieruſalém.

33 Beholde, the Lord God of hoſtes ſhal cut of the [z] bough with feare, and thei of highſtature ſhalbe cut of, and the hie ſhal be humbled.

34 And he ſhal cut away the thicke places of the foreſt with yron, & Lebanón ſhal haue a mightie fall.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt borne of the roote of Iſhái. 2 His Vertues and kingdome 6 The frutes of the Goſpel. 10 The calling of the Gentiles.

1 BVt there ſhal come a [a] rod forthe of the ſtocke of Iſhái, & a graſe ſhal growe out of his rootes.

2 And the Spirit of the Lord ſhal reſt vpon him: the Spirit of wiſdome and vnderſtanding, the Spirit of counſel & ſtrength, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the Lord,

3 And ſhal make him prudent in the feare of the Lord: for he ſhal not iudge after the ſight of his eyes, nether reproue by the hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteouſnes ſhal he iudge the poore, and with equitie ſhal he reproue for the meke of the earth: and he ſhal [b] ſmite the earth with the rodde of his mouth, & with the breath of his lippes ſhal he ſlay the wicked.

5 And iuſtice ſhalbe the girdle of his loynes, & faithfulnes the girdle of his raines.

[g] Seing that I haue ouercome, aſwel one citie as another, ſo that none colde reſiſt, ſhal Ieruſalém be able to eſcape mine hands?

[h] Whẽ he hathe ſufficiently chaſtiſed his people (for he beginneth at his owne houſe) thẽ wil he burne the roddes.

[i] Meaning, of Saneherib.

[k] Here we ſe that no creature is able to do anie thing, but as God appointeth him, & that they are all but his inſtruments to do his worke, thogh the intentions be diuerſe, as ver. 6.

[l] Meaning, that God is a light to comfort his people, & a fyre to burne his enemies

[m] That is, the Aſsyrians

[n] To wit, bodie and ſoule vtterly.

[o] When yͤ batel is loſt and the ſtanderd taken.

[p] This is the end of Gods plagues towards his, to bring them to him and to forſake all truſt in others.

[q] This ſmale nomber, wͨ ſemed to be conſumed, and yet according to Gods decre is fined, ſhalbe ſufficient to fil all the worlde with righteouſnes.

[r] God wil deſtroye this lãd as he hathe determined, and after ſaue a ſmale portiõ.

6 The [e] wolfe alſo ſhal dwell with the lãbe, and the leoparde ſhal lye with the kid, and the calfe, and the lyon, and the fat beaſt together, and a litle childe ſhal lead them.

7 And the kowe and the beare ſhal fede: their yong ones ſhal lie together: and the lyon ſhal eat ſtrawe like the bullocke.

8 And the ſucking childe ſhal play vpon ỳ hole of the aſpe, & the wained childe ſhal put his hand vpon the cockatrice hole.

9 Then ſhal none hurt nor deſtroy in al the mountaine of mine holines: for the earth ſhalbe ful of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters that couer the ſea.

10 And in that day ỳ roote of Iſhái, which ſhal ſtand vp for a ſigne vnto the [e] people, the naciõs ſhal ſeke vnto it, & his [f] reſt ſhal be glorious.

11 And in the ſame day ſhal the Lord *ſtretch out* his hand [g] againe the ſecond time, to poſſeſſe the remnant of his people, (which ſhalbe left) of Aſſhúr, and of Egypt, and of Pathros, and of Ethiopia, and of Elám, & of Shineár, and of Hamáth, and of the yles of the ſea.

12 And he ſhal ſet vp a ſigne to the nacions, and aſſemble the diſperſed of Iſraél, and gather the ſcattered of Iudáh from the foure corners of the worlde.

13 The hatred alſo of Ephráim ſhal departe, and the aduerſaries of Iudáh ſhalbe cut of: Ephráim ſhal not enuie [h] Iudáh, nether ſhal Iudáh vexe Ephráim:

14 But they ſhal flee vpon the ſhoulders of the Philiſtims toward the Weſt: they ſhal ſpoyle them of the Eaſt together: Edóm & Moáb ſhalbe the ſtretching out of their hands, & the children of Ammón *in* their obedience.

15 The Lord alſo ſhal vtterly deſtroye the tongue of the Egyptians ſea, & with his mightie winde ſhal lift vp his hand [k] ouer the riuer, and ſhal ſmite him in *his* ſeuen ſtreames, and cauſe men to walke *therein* with ſhoes.

16 And there ſhalbe a path to the remnant of his people, which are left of Aſſhúr, like as it was vnto Iſraél in the day that he came vp out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A thankeſgiuing of the faithful for the mercies of God.

1 AND thou [a] ſhalt ſay in that day, O Lord, I wil praiſe thee: thogh thou waſt angrie with me, thy wrath is turned away, and thou comforteſt me.

2 Beholde, God *is* my [b] ſaluaciõ: I wil truſt, and wil not feare: for the Lord God *is* *my ſtrength and ſong: he alſo is become my ſaluacion.

3 Therefore with ioy ſhal ye [c] drawe waters out of the welles of ſaluacion.

4 And ye ſhal ſay in that day, *Praiſe the Lord: call vpon his Name: declare his workes among the people: make mention of them, for his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the Lord, for he hathe done excellent things: this is knowen in all the worlde.

6 Crye out, and ſhoute, [d] ô inhabitant of Zión: for great *is* the holy one of Iſraél in the middes of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

The Medes and Perſians ſhal deſtroye Babylon.

1 THE [a] burden of Babél, which Iſaiáh the ſonne of Amóz did ſe.

2 Lift vp a ſtãdard vpon the hie mountaine: lift vp the voyce vnto them: wagge the [b] hãd, that thei may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue cõmanded them, that I haue [c] ſanctified: and I haue called the mightie to my wrath, & thẽ that reioyce in my [d] glorie.

4 The noyſe of a multitude *is* in the mountaines, like a great people: a tumultuous voyce of the kingdomes of the naciõs gathered together: the Lord of hoſtes nombreth the hoſte of the battel.

5 They come from a farre countrey, from the end of the heauen: *euen* the Lord with the [e] weapons of his wrath to deſtroy the whole land.

6 Howle [f] you, for the day of the Lord is at hand: it ſhal come as a deſtroyer from the Almightie.

7 Therefore ſhal all hands be weakened, & all mens hearts ſhal melt,

8 And thei ſhalbe afrayed: anguiſh & ſorow ſhal take *them*, and they ſhal haue peine, as a woman that trauaileth: euerie one ſhalbe amaſed at his neighbour, and their faces *ſhalbe like* [g] flames of fyre.

9 Beholde, the daye of the Lord cometh, cruel, with wrath and fierce angre to lay the land waſte: and he ſhal deſtroy the ſinners out of it.

10 For the [h] ſtarres of heauen and the planets thereof ſhal not giue their light: the ſũne ſhalbe darkened in his going forthe, and the moone ſhal not cauſe her light to ſhine.

11 And I wil viſite the wickednes vpon the [i] worlde, and their iniquitie vpon the wicked, and I wil cauſe the arrogancie of the [k] proude to ceaſe, and wil caſt downe the pride of tyrants.

12 I wil make a [l] man more precious then fine golde, euen a man aboue the wedge of golde of Ophir.

13 Therefore I wil ſhake the heauen, and the earth ſhal remoue out of her place in the wrath of the Lord of hoſtes, and in the day

---

[c] The graces of God ſhalbe ſo abundant, that ye may receiue great plentie, as waters out of a fountaine that is ful. *1 Chron. 16, 8.

[d] Ye that are of the Church.

[a] That is, the great calamitie, which was prophecied to come on Babél, as a moſte grieuous burdẽ ỳ thei were not able to beare In theſe 12 Chapters following, he ſpeaketh of ỳ plagues, wherewith God wolde ſmite theſe ſtrange nacions, (whome thei knew) to declare that God chaſtiſed ỳ Iſraelites as his children, & theſe other as his enemies & alſo that if God ſpare not theſe that are ignorant, ỳ they muſt not thinke ſtrange, if he puniſhed them ỳ haue knowledge of his Law and kepe it not.

[b] To wit, to ỳ Medes & the Perſians.

[c] That is, prepared & appointed to execute my iudgements.

[d] Which willingly go about ỳ worke, whereunto I appoint thẽ, but how the wicked do this, read Chap 10, 6.

[e] The armie of the Medes & the Perſiãs againſt Babylon

[f] Ye Babylonians.

[g] The Babylonians angre, & grief ſhalbe ſo muche, that their faces ſhal burne as fyre

[h] They that are ouercome, ſhal thinke ỳ all the powers of heauen and earth are againſt them, Ezek 32, 7 ioel. 3, 15 mat. 24, 29

[i] He compareth Babylon to the whole worlde, becauſe they ſo eſtemed them ſelues by reaſon of their great empire

[k] He noteth the principal vice, whereunto they were moſte giuen, as are all that abunde in welth

[l] He noteth the great ſlaughter ỳ ſhalbe, ſeing the enemie ſhal nether for golde, or ſiluer ſpare a mans life, as vers 17.

of his fierce angre.

m Meanīg, the power of Babylon with their hired souldiers.

14 And [m] it ſhalbe as a chaſed doe, and as a ſhepe that no man taketh vp. euerie man ſhal turne to his owne people, and flee eche one to his owne land.

15 Euerie one that is found, ſhalbe ſtriken through: and whoſoeuer ioyneth him ſelf, ſhal fall by the ſworde.

Pſal.137,9.

n This was not accompliſhed when Cyrus toke Babylon, but after the death of Alexandre ẏ Great.

16 *Their [n] children alſo ſhalbe broken in pieces before their eies: their houſes ſhalbe ſpoiled, and their wiues rauiſhed.

17 Beholde, I wil ſtirre vp the Medes agaīſt them, which ſhal not regard ſiluer, nor be deſirous of golde.

18 With bowes alſo ſhal they deſtroie the children, & ſhal haue no compaſsion vpō the frute of the wombe, and their eies ſhal not ſpare the children.

Geneſ.19,25. Ier.50,40.

19 And Babél the glorie of kingdomes, the beautie and pride of the Chaldeans, ſhalbe as the deſtruction of God * in Sodóm & Gomoráh.

o Who vſeth to go from countrey to coūtrey to finde paſture for their beaſts, but there ſhal thei finde none.

p Which were ether wilde beaſts, or foules, or wicked ſpirits, whereby Satan deluded man, as by the fairies, gobblins and ſuche like fantaſiés.

20 It ſhal not be inhabited for euer, nether ſhal it be dwelled in from generacion to generacion: nether ſhal the [o] Arabian pitche his tēts there, nether ſhal the ſhepherdes make their foldes there.

21 But [p] Ziim ſhal lodge there, and their houſes ſhalbe ful of Ohim: Oſtriches ſhal dwell there, & the Satyrs ſhal dance there.

22 And Iim ſhal crye in their palaces, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces: and the time thereof is readie to come, & the dayes thereof ſhál not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

The returne of the people from captiuitie. 4 The deriſion of the King of Babylon. 11 The death of the King. 29 The deſtruction of the Philiſtims.

a He ſheweth why God wil haſt to deſtroy his enemies: to wit, becauſe he wil deliure his Church.

b Meaning, ẏ the Gentiles ſhalbe ioyned with the Churche and worſhip God.

1 FOr [a] the Lord wil haue compaſsion of Iaakób, and wil yet chuſe Iſraél, and cauſe them to reſt in their owne land: and the ſtranger [b] ſhal ioyne him ſelf vnto them, and they ſhal cleaue to the houſe of Iaakób.

c Signifying ẏ ẏ Iewes ſhuld be ſuperiours to the Gētiles, & ẏ thei ſhulde be broght vnder the ſeruice of Chriſt by the preaching of the Apoſtles, whereby all are broght to the ſubiectiō of Chriſt, 2.Co 10,5.

2 And the people ſhal receiue thē & bring them to their owne place, & the houſe of Iſraél ſhal poſſeſſe them in the land of the Lord, for [c] ſeruants & handmaids: & they ſhal take thē priſoners, whoſe captiues thei were, & haue rule ouer their oppreſſors.

3 ¶ And in that day whē the Lord ſhal giue thee reſt from thy ſorow, and from thy feare, and from the ſore bondage, wherein thou dideſt ſerue,

4 Then ſhalt thou take vp this prouerbe againſt the King of Babél, and ſay, How hathe the oppreſſor ceaſed? and the golde thirſtie *Babél* reſted?

5 The Lord hathe broken the rodde of the wicked, *and* the ſceptre of the rulers:

d That is, he ſuffred all violence and iniuries to be done.

6 Which ſmote the people in angre with a continual plague, & ruled the nations in wrath: if anie were perſecuted, he did [d] not let.

7 The whole worlde is at [e] reſt & is quiet: they ſing for ioye.

8 Alſo the fyrre trees reioyced of thee, & the cedres of Lebanón, *ſaying*, Since thou art laide downe, no hewer came vp againſt vs.

9 Hell beneth is moued for thee to [f] mete thee at thy comming, raiſing vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the princes of the earth, and hathe raiſed from their thrones all the Kings of the nations.

10 All thei ſhal crye, and ſay vnto thee, Art thou become weake alſo as we? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is broght downe to the graue, & the ſounde of thy violes: the worme [g] is ſpread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauē, ô [h] Lucifer, ſonne of the morning? & cut downe to the grounde, which dideſt caſt lottes vpon the nations?

13 Yet thou ſaideſt in thine heart, I wil aſcend into heauen, and exalt my throne aboue beſide the ſtarres of God: I wil ſit alſo vpon the mount of the Congregacion in the ſides of the [i] North.

14 I wil aſcēd aboue ẏ height of the cloudes, & I wil be like the moſte high.

15 But thou ſhalt be broght downe to the graue, to the ſides of the pit.

16 Thei that ſe thee, ſhal [k] loke vpon thee & conſider thee, *ſaying*, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, & that did ſhake the kingdomes?

17 He made the worlde as a wildernes, and deſtroied the cities thereof, & opened not [l] the houſe of his priſoners.

18 All the Kings of the nacions, *euen* they all ſlepe in glorie, euerie one in his owne houſe.

19 But thou art [m] caſt out of thy graue like an abominable branche: *like* the raimēt of thoſe ẏ are ſlaine, & thruſt thorowe with a ſworde, which go downe to the ſtones of the pit, as a carkeiſe troden vnder fete.

20 Thou ſhalt not be ioyned ẇ them in the graue, becauſe ẏ haſt deſtroied thine owne land, & ſlaine thy people: the ſede of the wicked ſhal not be renoumed for euer.

21 [n] Prepare a ſlaughter for his children, for the iniquitie of their fathers: let them not riſe vp nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fil the face of the worlde with enemies.

22 ¶ For I wil riſe vp againſt thē (ſaith the Lord of hoſtes) and wil cut of from Babél the name and the remnant and the ſonne, and the nephewe, ſaith the Lord:

23 And I wil make it a poſſeſsion to ẏ hedgehog, and pooles of water, and I wil ſwepe it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

24 The Lord of hoſtes hathe ſworne, ſaying,

Surely like as I haue purpoſed, ſo ſhal it come to paſſe, and as I haue conſulted, it ſhal ſtand:

25 [o] That I wil breake to pieces Aſſhúr in my land, and vpon my mountaines wil I treade him vnder fote: ſo yͤ his yoke ſhal departe from [p] them, and his burden ſhal be taken from of their ſhuldre.

26 This is the counſel that is cõſulted vpõ the whole worlde, and this is the hãd ſtretched out ouer all the nacions,

27 because the Lord of hoſtes hathe determined it, and who ſhal diſanul it? and his hand is ſtretched out, and who ſhal turne it away?

28 ¶ In the yere that King Aház dyed, was this [q] burden.

29 Reioyce not, (thou whole [r] Paleſtina) because the rod of him that did beat thee, is brokẽ: for out of the ſerpents roote ſhal come forthe a cockatriſe, and the frute thereof *ſhalbe* a fyrie flying ſerpent.

30 For the [s] firſt borne of the poore ſhalbe fed, & the nedie ſhal lye downe in ſafety: and I wil kil thy roote with famine, & [t] it ſhal ſlay thy remnant.

31 Howle, ô gate, crye ô citie: thou whole land of Paleſtina art diſſolued, for there ſhal come from the [u] North a ſmoke, and none *ſhalbe* alone, [x] at his time appointed.

32 What ſhal then one anſwer [y] yͤ meſſengers of the Gentiles? That the Lord hathe ſtabliſhed [z] Zión, & the poore of his people ſhal truſt in it.

CHAP. XV.

A prophecie againſt Moáb.

1 THe [a] burden of Moáb. Surely [b] Ar of Moáb was deſtroyed & broght to ſilence in a night: ſurely Kir of Moáb was deſtroyed, & broght to ſilence in a night.

2 [c] He ſhal go vp to the temple, and to Dibón to the hie places to wepe: for [d] Nebó and for Medebá ſhal Moáb howle: vpon all [e] their heads *ſhalbe* baldenes, and euerie beard ſhauen.

3 In their ſtretes ſhal they be girded with ſackecloth: on the toppes of their houſes, and in their ſtretes euerie one ſhal howle, *and* come downe with weping.

4 And Heſhbón ſhal crye, & Elealéh: their voyce ſhalbe heard vnto Iáhaz: therefore yͤ warriers of Moáb ſhal ſhowte: the ſoule of euerie one ſhal lament in him ſelf.

5 Mine [f] heart ſhal crye for Moáb: his fugitiues *ſhal flee* vnto Zóar, [g] an heiffer of thre yere olde: for they ſhal go vp wͤ weping by the mounting vp of Luhith: and by the way of Horonáim they [h] ſhal raiſe vp a crye of deſtruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhal be dryed vp: therefore the graſſe is withered, the herbes conſumed, & there was no grene herbe.

7 Therefore what *euerie man* hathe left, & their ſubſtance ſhal they beare to yͤ [i] broke of the willowes.

8 For the crye went rounde aboute yͤ borders of Moáb: & the howling thereof vnto Eglaím, & the ſkriking thereof vnto Beer Elím,

9 Because the waters of Dimón ſhalbe ful [k] of blood: for I wil bring more vpon Dimón, euen lyons [l] vpon him that eſcapeth of Moáb, and to the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

The cauſes wherefore the Moabites are deſtroyed.

1 SEnd [a] ye a lambe to the ruler of the worlde from the rocke of the wildernes, vnto the mountaine of the daughter Zión.

2 For it ſhalbe as a birde that [b] flyeth, and a neſt forſaken: the daughters of Moáb ſhal be at the foordes of Arnón.

3 Gather a counſel, execute iudgement: [c] make thy ſhadowe as the night in the midday: hide them that are chaſed out: bewraye not him that is fled.

4 Let my baniſhed dwel with thee: Moáb be thou their couert from the face of the deſtroyer: for the extorcioner [d] ſhal end: the deſtroyer ſhalbe conſumed, & the oppreſſour ſhal ceaſe out of the land.

5 And in mercie ſhal the throne be prepared, [e] and he ſhal ſit vpon it in ſtedfaſtnes, in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging, and ſeking iudgement, and haſting iuſtice.

6 We haue heard of the pride of Moáb (he is verie proud) *euen* his pride, and his arrogancie, and his indignacion, *but* his [f] lies *ſhal* not *be* ſo.

7 Therefore ſhal Moáb howle vnto Moáb: euerie one ſhal howle: for the fundacions of Kir-haréſeth ſhal ye mourne, yet thei ſhal be [g] ſtriken.

8 For the vineyardes of Heſhbón are cut downe, & the vine of Sibmáh: [h] the lords of the heathen haue broken the principal vines thereof: they are come vnto [i] Iaazér: they wandred in the wildernes: her goodlie branches ſtretched out them ſelues, & went ouer the ſea.

9 Therefore wil [k] I wepe with the weping of Iaazér, & of yͤ vine of Sibmáh, ô Heſhbón: and Elealéh, I wil make thee drunke with my teares, because vpon thy ſommer frutes, and vpon thy harueſt [l] a ſhowting is fallen.

---

tie that euer liued in pleaſure, and neuer felt ſorowe.
eth the miſerable diſsipation, and flight of the Moabites.

[i] To hide thẽ ſelues, & their goods there.

[k] Of thẽ that are ſlaine

[l] So that by no meanes they ſhulde eſcape the hand of God: thus wil God puniſh yͤ enemies of his Church.

[a] That is, offer a ſacrifice: whereby he derideth their long delay, which wolde not repent whẽ the Lord called thẽ, ſhewing them that it is now to late, ſeing the vengeance of God is vpõ thẽ.

[b] There is no remedie, but you muſt flie.

[c] He ſheweth what Moáb ſhulde haue done, when Iſraél their neighbour was in affliction, to whome because they wolde giue no ſhadowe nor cõfort, they are now left cõfortles.

[d] The Aſſyrians ſhal oppreſſe the Iſraelites, but for a while.

[e] Meaning, Chriſt.

[f] Their vaine confidence, & proude bragges ſhal deceiue them, as Ier 48,2

[g] For all your mourning, yet the citie ſhalbe deſtroyed, euen vnto the fundations.

[h] That is, the Aſſyrians, and other enemies.

[i] Meaning, yͤ the countrey of Moáb was now deſtroyed and all the precious thĩgs thereof were caried into the borders, yea, into other countreys, and ouer the ſea.

[k] He ſheweth that their plague was ſo great, that it wolde haue moued anie man to lament with them, as Pſal.141,5.

[l] The enemies are come vpon thee, and ſhowte for ioye, when they carie thy commodities from thee, as Ier 48,33.

10 And gladnes is taken away, & ioye out of the plentiful field: and in the vineyardes ſhalbe no ſinging nor ſhouting for ioye: the treader ſhal not tread wine in the wine preſſes: I haue cauſed the reioycing to ceaſe.

m For verie ſorow and cōpaſsion.

n They ſhal vſe all meanes to ſeke helpe of their idoles & all in vaine: for Chemóz their great god ſhal not be able to helpe them.

o He appointed a certeine time to puniſh the enemies in.

p Who wil obſerue iuſtely ỹ time, for the which he is hyred,& ſerue no longer, but wil euer long for it.

11 Wherefore,my [m] bowels ſhal ſounde like an harpe for Moáb, and mine inwarde partes for Ker-háreſh.

12 And when it ſhal appeare that Moáb ſhalbe wearie of his hie places, then ſhal he come to his [n] temple to pray, but he ſhal not preuaile.

13 This is the worde that the Lord hathe ſpoken againſt Moáb ſince that time.

14 And now the Lord hathe ſpoken, ſaying, [o] In thre yeres, as the yeres of a [p] hyreling, and the glorie of Moáb ſhalbe contēned in all the great multitude, & the remnāt ſhalbe very ſmale & feble.

CHAP. XVII.

A prophecie of the deſtruction of Damaſcus and Ephráim. 7 Calamitie moueth to repentance.

a Read Chap. 13,1.

b The chief citie of Syria.

c It was a cou̅trey of Syria by the riuer Arnón.

d It ſemeth ỹ the Prophet wolde cōfort ỹ Church in declaring the deſtructiō of theſe two Kings, of Syria & Iſraél, when as they had conſpired ỹ ouerthrowe of Iudáh.

e The ten tribes gloried in their multitude, and alliāce with other nacions: therefore he ſaith ỹ they ſhal be broght downe and the Syriās alſo.

f Meaning of ỹ ten tribes, ẘ boaſted them ſelues of their nobilitie, pſperitie, ſtrēgth & multitude.

g As the abūdance of corne doeth not feare the harueſt men ỹ ſhulde cut it downe: no more ſhal ỹ multitude of Iſraél make ỹ enemies to ſhrike, whome God ſhal appoint to deſtroye them.

h Which valley was plentiful & fertiſe.

1 The [a] burden of [b] Damaſcus. Beholde, Damaſcus is taken away from being a citie, for it ſhalbe a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of [c] Aroér *ſhalbe* forſaken: they ſhalbe for ỹ flockes: for thei ſhal lye *there*, and none ſhal make them afraide.

3 The munition alſo ſhal ceaſe from [d] Ephráim, & the kingdome from Damaſcus, and the remnant of Arám ſhalbe as the [e] glorie of the children of Iſraél, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

4 And in that day the glorie of [f] Iaakób ſhalbe impoueriſhed, and the fatnes of his fleſh ſhal be made leane.

5 And it ſhalbe as when the harueſt man gathereth [g] the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme, and he ſhalbe as he that gathereth the eares in the valley of [h] Repháim.

6 Yet a gathering of grapes ſhal [i] be left in it, as the ſhaking of an oliue tre, two *or* thre beries *are* in the top of the vpmoſte boughs, & foure *or* fiue in the hye branches of the frute thereof, ſaith the Lord God of Iſraél.

7 At that day ſhal a man loke to his [k] maker, and his eyes ſhal loke to the holie one of Iſraél.

8 And he ſhal not loke to the altars, the workes of his owne hands, nether ſhal he loke to thoſe things, which his owne fingers haue made, as groues and images.

9 In that day ſhal the cities of their ſtrēgth be as the forſaking of boughs & brāches, which [l] they did forſake, becauſe of the childrē of Iſraél, & there ſhalbe deſolat

10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the G of thy ſaluacion, and haſt not remembre the God of thy ſtrength, therefore ſhalt thou ſet pleaſant plants, and ſhalt graffe ſtrange [m] vine branches:

11 In the day ſhalt thou make thy plant to growe, and in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſede to floriſh: *but* the harueſt ſha be gone in the day [n] of poſſeſsion, an *there ſhalbe* deſperate ſorow.

12 [o] Ah, the multitude of manie people, th ſhal make a ſounde like the noyſe of the ſea: for the noyſe of the people ſhal make a ſounde like the noyſe of mightie waters.

13 The people ſhal make a ſounde like the noyſe of manie waters: *but God* ſhal re buke them, and they ſhal flee farre of, and ſhalbe chaſed as the chaffe of the mountaines before the winde, and as a rolling thing before the whirle winde.

14 And lo, in the euening there *is* q trouble *but* afore the morning it is gone. This is the porcion of them that ſpoile vs, and the lot of them that robbe vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Of the enemies of the Church. 7 And of the vocation of the Gentiles.

1 OH, the [a] land ſhadowing with wings, which is beyonde the riuers of Ethiopia,

2 Sending ambaſſadours by the ſea, euē in veſſels of [b] redes vpon the waters, *ſaying*, [c] Go, ye ſwift meſſengers, to a nacion that is ſcatred abroad, and ſpoiled, vnto a terrible [d] people from their beginning euē hitherto: a nacion by litle and litle, euen troden vnder fote, whoſe land the [e] floods haue ſpoiled.

3 All ye the inhabitants of the worlde and dwellers in the earth, ſhal ſe when [f] he ſetteth vp a ſigne in the mountaines, and whe he bloweth the trumpe, ye ſhal heare.

4 For ſo the Lord ſaid vnto me, I wil [g] reſt & beholde in my tabernacle, as [h] the hea drying vp the raine, & as a cloude of dew in the heat of harueſt.

5 For afore the harueſt when the floure is finiſhed, & the frute is riping in the floure, then he ſhal cut downe the branches with hookes, and ſhal take away, & cut of the boughs:

6 They ſhal be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the [i] beaſtes of the earth: for the foule ſhal ſommer vpō it, and euerie beaſt of the earth ſhal winte vpon it.

7 At that time ſhal a [k] preſent be broght

---

[i] Becauſe God wolde haue his couenāt ſtable, he promiſeth to reſerue ſome of this people, and to bring them to repentance. [k] He ſheweth that Gods corrections euer bring forthe ſome frute, and cauſe his to turne from their ſinnes, and to humble them ſelues to him. [l] As the Canaanites left their cities, whē God did place the Iſraelites there, ſo the cities of Iſraél ſhal no more be able to defend their inhabitants, then buſſhes, when God ſhal ſend the enemie to plague them.

ned, Deu. 28,37. [e] Meaning the Aſſyrians, as Chap. 8,7. [f] prepareth to fight againſt ỹ Ethiopians [g] I wil ſtay a while for the wicked. [h] Which two ſeaſons are moſte profitable for the whereby he meaneth, ỹ he wil ſeme to fauour them, & g for a time, but he wil ſuddenly cut them of. [i] Not them, but the brute beaſts. [k] Meaning, that God wil pre receiue that litle remnant as an offring vnto him ſelf.

vnto the Lord of hoſtes, (a people that is ſcattred abroad, and ſpoiled, and of a terrible people from their beginning hitherto, a nacion, by litle and litle euen troden vnder fote, whoſe lād the riuers haue ſpoiled) to the place of the Name of the Lord of hoſtes, *euen* the mount Zión.

CHAP. XIX.

The deſtruction of the Egyptians by the Aſſyrians. of their conuerſion to the Lord.

1 THe [a] burden of Egypt. Beholde, the Lord [b] rideth vpon a ſwift cloude, & ſhal come into Egypt, & ŷ idoles of Egypt ſhal be moued at his preſence, & the heart of Egypt ſhal melt in the middes of her.

And I wil ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptiās: ſo euerie one ſhal [c] fight againſt his brother, and euerie one againſt his neighbour, citie againſt citie, & kingdome againſt kingdome.

And the [d] ſpirit of Egypt ſhal faile in the middes of her, and I wil deſtroye their counſel, and they ſhal ſeke at the idoles, & at the ſorcerers, & at them that haue ſpirits of diuination, and at the ſouthſayers.

And I wil deliuer the Egyptians into the hand of cruel lords, and a mightie King ſhal rule ouer them, ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes.

5 Then the waters of the ſea ſhal [e] faile, & the riuer ſhal be dryed vp, and waſted.

6 And the riuers [f] ſhal go farre away: the riuers of defenſe ſhalbe emptyed & dryed vp: the redes & flagges ſhalbe cut downe.

7 The graſſe in the riuer, *and* at the [g] head of the riuers, and all that groweth by the riuer, ſhal wither, & be driuen away, and be no more.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhal [h] mourne, and all they that caſt angle into the riuer, ſhal lament, and they that ſpread their net vpon the waters, ſhalbe weakened.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in flax of diuers ſortes, ſhalbe confounded, and they that weaue nettes.

10 For their nettes ſhalbe broken, and all they, ŷ make ponds, *ſhalbe* heauie in heart.

11 Surely ŷ princes of [i] Zoán *are* fooles: the counſel of the wiſe counſelers of Pharaóh is become fooliſh: how ſay ye vnto Pharaóh, I [k] am the ſonne of the wiſe? I am the ſonne of the ancient Kings?

12 Where are now thy wiſe men, that they may tel thee, or may know what the Lord of hoſtes hathe determined agaīſt Egypt?

13 The princes of Zoán are become fooles: the princes of [l] Noph are deceiued, they haue deceiued Egypt, *euen* the [m] corners of the tribes thereof.

14 The Lord hathe mingled among them the ſpirit [n] of errours: and thei haue cauſed Egypt to erre in euerie worke thereof, as a dronken man erreth in his vomite.

15 Nether ſhal there be anie worke ī Egypt, which the head maie [o] do, nor the taile, the branche nor the ruſh.

16 In that daie ſhal Egypt be like vnto women: for it ſhalbe afraide & feare becauſe of the mouing of the hand of the Lord of hoſtes, which he ſhaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudáh ſhalbe a feare [p] vnto Egypt: euerie one ŷ maketh mencion of it, ſhalbe afraid thereat, becauſe of the counſel of the Lord of hoſtes, which he hathe determined vpon it.

18 In that daie ſhal fiue cities in the land of Egypt [q] ſpeake the language of Canáan, and ſhal [r] ſweare by the Lord of hoſtes: one ſhalbe called the citie of [s] deſtruction.

19 In that daie ſhal the altar of the Lord be in the middes of the land of Egypt, and [t] a piller by the border thereof vnto ŷ Lord.

20 And it ſhalbe for a ſigne and for a witnes vnto the Lord of hoſtes in the land of Egypt: for thei ſhal crye vnto the Lord, becauſe of the oppreſſers, and he ſhal ſend them [u] a Sauiour and a great man, and ſhal deliuer them.

21 And the Lord ſhalbe knowen of the Egyptiās, and the Egyptians ſhal knowe the Lord in that daie, and do [x] ſacrifice & oblacion, & ſhal vowe vowes vnto the Lord, and performe *them*.

22 So the Lord ſhal ſmite Egypt, he ſhal ſmite and heale it: for he ſhal returne vnto the Lord, and he ſhalbe intreated of thē and ſhal heale them.

23 In that daie ſhal there be a path frō ŷ Egypt to Aſſhúr, & Aſſhúr ſhal come into Egypt, & Egypt into Aſſhúr: ſo the Egyptians ſhal worſhip with Aſſhúr.

24 In that daie ſhal Iſraél be the third with Egypt and Aſſhúr, *euen* a bleſſing in the middes of the land.

25 For the Lord of hoſtes ſhal bleſſe it, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* my people Egypt and Aſſhúr, the worke of mine hands, and Iſraél mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

2 *The thre yeres captiuitie of Egypt and Ethiopia deſcribed by the thre yeres going naked of Iſaiáh.*

1 IN the yere that [a] Tartán came to [b] Aſhdód, (whē [c] Sargón King of Aſſhúr ſēt him) and had foght againſt Aſhdód, and taken it,

2 At the ſame time ſpake the Lord by the hand of Iſaiáh the ſonne of Amóz, ſaying, Go, and loſe the [d] ſackeclothe from thy loynes, and put of thy ſhoe from thy fote.

---

the other things, whereby countreis are enriched. i Cal- a famous citie vpon Nilus. k He noteth the flatterers of perſuaded the king that he was wiſe, and noble, and that his ent, and ſo he flattered him ſelf, ſaying, I am wiſe. others Alexandria, and now called the great Caira. principal vpholders thereof are the chiefeſt cauſe of their deſtructiō.

[n] For the ſpirit of wiſdome he hathe made thē drōken & giddie with ŷ ſpirit of errour.

[o] Nether the great nor the ſmale, ŷ ſtrong nor ŷ weake.

[p] Conſidering that through their occaſion the Iewes made not God their defence, but put their truſt in them, & were therefore now puniſhed, they ſhal feare leſt the like light vpon them.

[q] Shal make one confeſsiō of faith with the people of God: by the ſpeache of Canáan meaning, the language, wherein God was then ſerued.

[r] Shal renoūce their ſuperſticiōs & proteſt to ſerue God a right.

[s] Meaning, of ſix cities fiue ſhulde ſerue God, and the ſixt remaine in their wickednes: & ſo of the ſixt parte there ſhulde be but one loſt.

[t] There ſhalbe euident ſignes & tokens, that Gods religiō is there. which maner of ſpeach is taken of the Patriarkes and anciēt times, when God had not as yet appointed the place, and ful maner how he wolde be worſhiped.

[u] This declareth that this prophecie ſhulde be accompliſhed in the time of Chriſt.

[x] By theſe ceremonies he comprehendeth the ſpiritual ſeruice vnder Chriſt.

[y] By theſe two nacions, which were then chief enemies of the Church, he ſheweth that the Gētiles, & the Iewes ſhulde be ioyned together in one faith and religion, and ſhulde be all one folde vnder Chriſt their ſhepherd.

[a] Who was captaine of Sanecherib, 2 Kīg 18.

[b] A citie of ŷ Philiſtims.

[c] The Ebrewes write that Saneherib was ſo called.

[d] Which ſignifieth that ŷ Prophet did lament the miſerie that he ſawe prepared, before the thre yeres, that he went naked and bare foted.

And he did ſo, walking naked and barefote.

3 And the Lord ſaid, Like as my ſeruant Iſaiáh hathe walked naked, & barefote thre yeres, *as* a ſigne & wondre vpon Egypt, & Ethiopia,

4 So ſhal the King of Aſſhúr take away the captiuitie of Egypt, and the captiuitie of Ethiopia, *bothe* yong men and olde men, naked and barefote, with their buttockes vncouered, to the ſhame of Egypt.

5 And they ſhal feare, and be aſhamed of [e] Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt [f] their glorie.

6 Thẽ ſhal ŷ inhabitãt of this [g] yle ſaye in that day, Beholde, ſuche is our expectation, whether we fled for helpe to be deliuered from the King of Aſſhúr, and how ſhal we be deliuered?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the deſtruction of Babylon by the Perſiãs and Medes. 11 The ruine of Idumea, 13 And of Arabia.

1 THe burden of [a] the deſert ſea. As the whirlwindes in the South vſe to paſſe from the wildernes, *ſo* ſhal it [b] come from the horrible land.

2 A grieuous viſion was ſhewed vnto me, The [c] tranſgreſſour *againſt* a trãſgreſſour, and the deſtroyer *againſt* a deſtroyer. Go vp [d] Elám, beſige Media: I haue cauſed all the mourning [e] thereof to ceaſe.

3 Therefore are my [f] loynes filled ŵ ſorow: ſorowes haue taken me as the ſorowes of a woman that trauaileth: I was bowed downe when I hearde it, & I was amaſed when I ſawe it.

4 Mine heart failed: fearfulnes troubled me: the night [g] of my pleaſures hathe he turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare thou the table: watche in ŷ watche towre: eat, drinke: [h] ariſe, ye princes, anoynt the ſhield.

6 For thus hathe the [i] Lord ſaid vnto me, Go, ſet a watchman, to tel what he ſeeth.

7 And he ſawe a charet with two horſemen: [k] a charet of an aſſe, & a charet of a camel: and he hearkened & toke diligent hede.

8 And he cryed, A [l] lyon: my lord, I ſtand continually vpon the watch towre in the day time, and I am ſet in my watch euerie night:

9 And beholde, this mans charet cometh with two horſemen. And [m] he anſwered and ſaid, *Babél is fallen: it is fallen, and all the images of her gods hathe he broken vnto the grounde.

10 O [n] my threſhing, and the "corne of my floore. That which I haue heard of the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, ha ſhewed vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of [o] Dumáh. He calleth vn to me out of [p] Seír, Watchman, what was in the night? Watchman, what was in the night?

12 The watchman ſaid, The [q] morning cometh, & alſo the night. If ye wil aſke, enquire: returne & come.

13 ¶ The burdẽ againſt Arabia. In [r] the foreſt of Arabia ſhal ye tary all night, euen in the waies of Dedanim.

14 O inhabitants of the land of Temá, bring forthe [s] water to mete the thirſtie, preuent him that fleeth with his bread.

15 For they flee from the drawen ſwordes, *euen* from the drawen ſworde, and from the bent bowe, and from the grieuouſnes of warre.

16 For thus hathe ŷ Lord ſaid vnto me, Yet a yere [t] according to the yeres of an hireling, & all the glorie of Kedar ſhal faile.

17 And the reſidue of the nomber of the ſtrong archers of the ſonnes of [x] Kedar ſhalbe fewe: for the Lord God of Iſraél hathe ſpoken it.

16,14. x Which was the name of a people of Arab deſtruction of all theſe [illegible] he teacheth ŷ Iewes for refuge or to eſcape Gods wrath, but only to rema to liue in his feare.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He prophecieth of the deſtruction of Ieruſalém by Nebuchadnezzár. 15 A threatening againſt Shebna, 20 To whoſe office Eliakím is preferred.

1 THe burden of the [a] valley of viſion. What [b] aileth thee now that thou art wholy gone vp vnto the houſe toppes?

2 Thou that art ful of [c] noiſe, a citie ful of brute, a ioyous citie: thy ſlaine men ſhal not *be* ſlaine [d] with ſworde, nor dye in battel.

3 All thy princes ſhal flee together from ŷ bowe: thei ſhal be [e] bound: all that ſhalbe founde in thee, ſhalbe bounde together, which haue fled from [f] farre.

4 [f] Therefore ſaid I, Turne away from me: I wil wepe [g] bitterly: labour not to comfort me for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

5 For *it is* a day of trouble, and of ruine, & of perplexitie by the Lord God of hoſtes in the valley of viſion, breaking downe the citie: and a [h] crying vnto the mountaines.

6 ¶ And Elám [i] bare the quiuer in a mans charet with horſemen, and Kir vncouered the ſhield.

7 And thy chief valleis were ful of charets, & the horſemen ſet them ſelues in aray

---

[e] In whoſe aide thei truſted.

[f] Of whome they boaſted, and gloried.

[g] Meaning Iudea, which was cõpaſſed about with their enemies, as an yle with waters.

[a] On the ſea ſide betwene Iudea, & Chaldea was a wildernes, whereby he meaneth Chaldea.

[b] That is, the ruine of Babylon by the Medes, and Perſians.

[c] The Aſſyriãs and Chaldeãs, which had deſtroyed other nations, ſhal be ouercome of the Medes & Perſians, and this he prophecied an hundreth yere before it came to paſſe.

[d] By Elám, he meaneth the Perſians.

[e] Becauſe thei ſhal finde no ſuccour, they ſhal mourne no more, or, I haue cauſed them to ceaſe mournĩg, whome Babylon had afflicted.

[f] This the Prophet ſpeaketh in ŷ perſone of the Babylonians.

[g] He prophecieth ŷ death of Belſhazar, as Dan 5,30. who in the middes of his pleaſures was deſtroyed.

[h] Whiles they are eating, and drinking they ſhalbe commãded to runne to their weapons.

[i] To wit, in a viſion by the ſpirit of prophecie. [k] Meaning charets of men of warre, and others that caryed the baggage. [l] Meaning Darius which ouercame Babylon. [m] The watcheman, whome Iſaiáh ſet vp, tolde him, who came toward Babylón, and the Angel declared that it ſhulde be deſtroyed: all this was done in a viſion. *Iere.51,8. reuel,14,8. [n] Meaning, Babylon. "Ebr. ſonne.

ſpecially of the miniſters, Ier.9.1. [h] That is, the ſhowte of the
[i] He
whome God had appointed to deſtroy the citie
de how God deliuered them once from Sanecherib, who
Cyreniãs with him, that thei might by returning to God auoyd the
gue which they ſhulde els ſuffer by Nebuchad-nezzár.

---

againſt the gate.
And he diſcouered the [k] couer
dáh: & thou dideſt loke in that
armour of the houſe of the fo
And ye haue ſene [l] the breache
tie of Dauid: for thei were ma
gathered the waters of the low
10 And ye nombred the houſes
ſalem, and the houſes haue ye b
ne to fortifie the wall,
11 And haue alſo made a ditch b
two walles, for the [n] waters
poole, and haue not loked vnto
[o] thereof, nether had reſpect vn
formed it of olde.
And in that day did ŷ Lord
ſtes call vnto weping & mour
baldnes and girding with ſack
13 And beholde, ioye and gladn
oxen and killing ſhepe, eatin
drinking wine, [p] eating and dr
to morowe we ſhal dye.
14 And it was declared in the e
Lord of hoſtes. Surely this in
not be purged from you, til ye
the Lord God of hoſtes.
15 Thus ſaith the Lord God of
get thee to that [q] treaſurer, to S
ſteward of the houſe, & *ſay*,
16 What haſt thou to do here?
haſt thou [r] here? that thou ſh
hewe thee out a ſepulchre, as
out his ſepulchre in an hie pl
graueth an habitacion [s] for hi
rocke?
17 Beholde, the Lord wil carye
with a great captiuitie, and wi
uer thee.
18 He wil ſurely rolle & turne
ball in a large countrey: ther
dye, and there the charets of
ſhalbe the [t] ſhame of thy lords
19 And I wil dryue thee from th
out of thy dwelling wil he d
20 And in that day wil I [u] call
Eliakím the ſonne of Hilkiáh
21 And with thy garments w
him, and with thy girdle wil I
him: thy power alſo wil I com
hãd, and he ſhalbe a father of
tants of Ieruſalém, and of th
Iudáh.
22 And the [x] keye of the houſe o
I laie vpon his ſhoulder: ſo he
no man ſhal ſhut: and he ſhal
man ſhal open.
23 And I wil faſten him as a [y] na
place, and he ſhalbe for th
glorie to his fathers houſe.
24 And thei ſhal hang vpon

[illegible] vato, at length it wil turne to the
[illegible] preferred. [u] To be ſteward ag
[illegible] put by the crafte of Shebna
[illegible] & gouernement of the Kings houſe
[illegible] him in his office: of this phraſe re

againſt the gate.

8 And he diſcouered the [k] couering of Iudáh:& thou dideſt loke in that day to the armour of the houſe of the foreſt.

9 And ye haue ſene [l] the breaches of the citie of Dauid: for thei were manie, and ye gathered the waters of the lower poole.

10 And ye nombred the houſes [m] of Ieruſalém, and the houſes haue ye broken downe to fortifie the wall,

11 And haue alſo made a ditch betwene the two walles, for the [n] waters of the olde poole, and haue not loked vnto the maker [o] thereof, nether had reſpect vnto him that formed it of olde.

12 And in that day did ŷ Lord God of hoſtes call vnto weping & mourning, & to baldnes and girding with ſackecloth.

13 And beholde, ioye and gladnes, ſlaying oxen and killing ſhepe, eating fleſh, and drinking wine, [p] eating and drinking: for to morowe we ſhal dye.

14 And it was declared in the eares of the Lord of hoſtes. Surely this iniquitie ſhal not be purged from you, til ye dye, ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes.

15 Thus ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes, Go, get thee to that [q] treaſurer, to Shebná, the ſteward of the houſe, *& ſay*,

16 What haſt thou to do here? and whome haſt thou [r] here? that thou ſhuldeſt here hewe thee out a ſepulchre, as he ŷ heweth out his ſepulchre in an hie place, or that graueth an habitacion [ſ] for him ſelf in a rocke?

17 Beholde, the Lord wil carye thee awaye with a great captiuitie, and wil ſurely couer thee.

18 He wil ſurely rolle *&* turne thee like a ball in a large countrey: there ſhalt thou dye, and there the charets of thy glorie *ſhalbe* the [t] ſhame of thy lords houſe.

19 And I wil dryue thee from thy ſtatiō, & out of thy dwelling wil he deſtroy thee.

20 And in that day wil I [u] call my ſeruant Eliakím the ſonne of Hilkiáh,

21 And with thy garments wil I clothe him, and with thy girdle wil I ſtrengthen him: thy power alſo wil I commit into his hād, and he ſhalbe a father of the inhabitants of Ieruſalém, and of the houſe of Iudáh.

22 And the [x] keye of the houſe of Dauid wil I laie vpon his ſhoulder: ſo he ſhal open & no man ſhal ſhut: and he ſhal ſhut, and no man ſhal open.

23 And I wil faſten him as a [y] naile in a ſure place, and he ſhalbe for the throne of glorie to his fathers houſe.

24 And thei ſhal hang vpon him all the glorie of his fathers houſe, *euen* of the nephewes and poſteritie [z] all ſmale veſſels, from the veſſels of the cuppes, euen to all the inſtruments of muſike.

25 In that daie, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, ſhal the [a] naile, that is faſtened in the ſure place, departe & ſhal be broken, and fall: and the burden, that was vpon it, ſhalbe cut of: for the Lord hathe ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prophecie againſt Tyrus. 17 A promiſe that it ſhal be reſtored.

1 THe [a] burden of Tyrus. Howle, ye ſhippes of [b] Tarſhíſh: for [c] it is deſtroied, ſo ŷ there is none houſe: none ſhal come from the land of [d] Chittím: it is [e] reueiled vnto them.

2 Be ſtil, ye that dwell in the yles: the marchants of Zidón, *&* ſuch as paſſe ouer the ſea, haue [f] repleniſhed thee.

3 The [g] ſede of Nilus *growing* by the abundance of waters, *&* the harueſt of the riuer *was* her reuenues, and ſhe was a marte of the nations.

4 Be aſhamed, thou Zidón: for the [h] ſea hathe ſpoken, *euen* the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I haue not [i] trauailed, nor broght forthe childrē, nether nouriſhed yong mē *nor* broght vp virgins.

5 When the fame commeth to the Egyptians, they ſhalbe [k] ſorie, concerning the rumor of Tyrus.

6 Go you ouer to [l] Tarſhíſh: howle, ye that dwell in the yles.

7 Is not this that your glorious *citie*? her antiquitie *is* of ancient daies: her owne fete ſhal lead her a farre of to be a ſoiourner.

8 Who hathe decreed this againſt Tyrus (that [m] crowneth *men*) whoſe marchāts *are* princes? whoſe chapmen *are* the nobles of the worlde?

9 The Lord of hoſtes hathe decreed this, to ſtaine the pride of all glorie, and to bring to contempt all them that be glorious in the earth.

10 Paſſe through thy land like a flood *to* ŷ [n] daughter of Tarſhíſh: there is no more ſtrength.

11 He ſtretched out his hand vpon the ſea: he ſhoke the kingdomes: the Lord hathe giuen a commandement concerning the place of marchādiſe, to deſtroye the power thereof.

12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more reioyce when ŷ art oppreſſed: [o] ô virgin [p] daughter of Zidón: riſe vp, go ouer vnto Chittím: yet there thou ſhalt haue no reſt.

13 Beholde the land of the Chaldeans: this was no people: [q] Aſſhúr founded it by the inhabitants of the wildernes: thei ſet vp the towres thereof: they raiſed the palaces

attaine vnto, at length it wil turne to the ſhame of thoſe. Pr I

preferred [u] To be ſteward againe, out of the

hane put by the craft of Shebna [x] I wil commit

& gouernement of the Kings houſe. [y] I wil e-

him to his office: of this phraſe read Ezra 9,9.

[z] Meanīg that bothe ſmale & great that ſhal come of Eliakím, ſhal haue praiſe & glorie by this faithful officer

[a] He meaneth Shebna, who in mans iudgement ſhulde neuer haue fallen.

[a] Read Chap. 13,1.

[b] Ye of Cilicia ŷ come thether for marchandiſe.

[c] Tyrus is deſtroied by Nebuchadnezzár

[d] By Chittim thei ment all the yles and countreis Weſtward from Paleſtina

[e] All mē knowe of this destruction.

[f] Thei haunted thee & enriched thee.

[g] Meaning the corne of Egypt which was fed by ŷ ouerflowing of Nilus.

[h] That is, Tyrus, which was the chief port of the Sea.

[i] I haue no people left in me, and am as a baren womā that neuer had children.

[k] Becauſe theſe two countreis were ioined in league together.

[l] Tyrus wil ſelleth other marchants to go to Cilicia and to come no more there.

[m] Who maketh her marchāts like princes.

[n] Thy ſtrength wil no more ſerue thee: therefore flee to other countreis for ſuccour.

[o] For Tyrus was neuer touched nor afflicted before.

[p] Becauſe Tyrus was buylt by them of Zidón

[q] The Chaldeans which dwelt in tentes in the wildernes, were gathered by ŷ Aſſyrians into cities.

thereof & her [r] broght it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ſhippes of Tarſhiſh, for your [ſ] ſtrength is deſtroyed.

15 And in that daie ſhal Tyrus be forgottẽ ſeuentie yeres, (according to the yeres of one King) at the end of [t] ſeuẽtie yeres ſhal Tyrus [u] ſing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, & go about the citie: (thou harlot that haſt bene forgotten) [x] make ſwete melodie, ſing mo ſongs that thou maieſt be remembred.

17 And at the end of ſeuentie yeres ſhal the Lord viſite Tyrus, & ſhe ſhal returne to her [y] wages, and ſhal commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the earth, *that are* in the worlde.

18 Yet her occupying and her wages ſhal be [z] holie vnto ẏ Lord: it ſhal not be laied vp nor kept in ſtore, but her marchandiſe ſhal be for thẽ that dwell before the Lord, to eat ſufficiently, and to haue durable clothing.

[r] The people of ẏ Chaldeans deſtroyed the Aſſyrians: whereby the Prophet meaneth, that ſeig the Chaldeās were able to ouercome the Aſſyrians, ẇ were ſo great a nation, much more ſhal theſe two nations of Chaldea & Aſſyria be able to ouerthrowe Tyrus.

[ſ] That is, Tyrus, by whome ye are enriched.

[t] Tyrus ſhal lie deſtroied 70. yeres, which he calleth the reigne of one King, or a mās age.

[u] Shal vſe all craft and ſubtiltie to entiſe men againe to her.

[x] She ſhal labour by all meanes to recouer her firſt credit, as an harlot when ſhe is long forgotten, ſeketh by all meanes to enterteine her louers.

[y] Though ſhe haue bene chaſtiſed of the Lord, yet ſhe ſhal returne to her olde wicked practiſes, & for gaine ſhal giue her ſelf to all mens luſts like an harlot.

[z] He ſheweth that God yet by the preaching of the Goſpel wil call Tyrus to repentance, & turne her heart from auarice and filthie gaine vnto the true worſhiping of God and liberalitie toward his Saints.

CHAP. XXIIII.

A prophecie of the curſe of God for the ſinnes of the people. 13 A remnant reſerued, ſhal praiſe the Lord.

1 Beholde, the Lord maketh the [a] earth emptie, & he maketh it waſte: he turneth it vpſide downe, & ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And there ſhalbe like people, like [b] Prieſt, and like ſeruant, like maſter, like maide, like maſtreſſe, like byer, like ſeller, like lender, like borrower, like giuer, like taker to vſurie.

3 The earth ſhalbe cleane emptied, and vtterly ſpoyled: for the Lord hathe ſpoken this worde.

4 The earth lamenteth and fadeth away: the worlde is febled & decayed: the proude people of the earth are weakened.

5 The earth [c] alſo deceiueth, becauſe of the inhabitāts thereof: for thei trāſgreſſed the lawes: they changed the ordinances, *and* brake the euerlaſting couenant.

6 Therefore hathe the [d] curſe deuoured the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are deſolate. Wherefore the inhabitants of the land are [e] burned vp, and fewe mẽ are left.

7 The wine faileth, ẏ vine hathe no might: all that were of mery heart, do mourne.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaſeth: the noiſe of them that reioyce, endeth: the ioye of the harpe ceaſeth.

9 They ſhal not drinke wine with mirth: ſtrong drinke ſhalbe bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of [f] vanitie is broken do eurie houſe is ſhut vp, that no man ma come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtre all ioye is darkened: the [g] mirth of the worlde is gone away.

12 In the citie is left deſolacion, & the g is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 ¶ Surely thus ſhal it be in the middes o the earth, among the people, [h] as th king of an oliue tre, *and* as the grapes when the vintage is ended.

14 They ſhal lift vp their voyce: thei ſhoute for the magnificence of the Lord they ſhal reioyce from [i] the ſea.

15 Wherefore praiſe ye ẏ Lord in the valleis, *euẽ* the Name of the Lord God of Iſraél, in the yles of the ſea.

16 From the vttermoſt parte of the earth we haue heard praiſes, *euen* glorie to th [k] Iuſte, & I ſaid, [l] My leanenes, my lea nes, wo is me: the tranſgreſſors haue offended: yea, the tranſgreſſors haue grieuo offended.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *are* vpon thee, ô inhabitant of the earth.

18 And he that fleeth from the noiſe of th feare, ſhal fall into the pit: & he that commeth vp out of the pit, ſhalbe taken in t ſnare: for the [m] windowes from on high a open, and the fundacions of the earth d ſhake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe: th earth is cleane diſſolued: the earth is moued excedingly.

20 The earth ſhal rele to & fro like a dronken man, and ſhalbe remoued like a tent, and the iniquitie thereof ſhalbe heauie vpon it: ſo that it ſhal fall, and riſe no more.

21 ¶ And in that day ſhal the Lord [n] viſite ẏ hoſte aboue that is on hie, euen the King of the worlde that are vpon the earth.

22 And thei ſhalbe gathered together, as the priſoners in the pit: and thei ſhalbe ſhu in the priſon, & after manie daies ſhal they be [o] viſited.

23 [p] Then the moone ſhalbe abaſſhed, & the ſunne aſhamed, when the Lord of hoſtes ſhal reigne in mount Zión and in Ieruſalém: and glorie ſhalbe before his ancient men.

[a] This prophecie is as a cōcluſiō of that, which hathe bene threatened to the Iewes & other nacions from the 13 Chap: & therefore by ẏ earth he meaneth thoſe lands, which were before named.

[b] Becauſe this was a name of dignitie, it was alſo applied to thẽ, which were not of Aarōs familie, & ſo ſignifieth alſo a man of dignitie, as 2 Sam. 8, 18. and 20, 25 1 chron. 18, 17. and by theſe wordes the Prophet ſignifieth an horrible confuſion, where there ſhalbe nether religiō, order nor policie, Hoſea. 4, 9.

[c] That is, rendreth not her frute for the ſinne of ẏ people, whome ẏ earth deceiued of their nourriture, becauſe they deceiued God of his honour.

[d] Writen in the Law, as Leui. 26, 14. deut. 28, 16. thus the Prophetes vſed to applie particularly the menaces, and promiſes which are general in the Law.

[e] With heat and drought, or els, that they were conſumed with the fyre of Gods wrath.

ted. [p] When God ſhal reſtore his Church, the glorie thereof and his miniſters (which are called his ancient men) that the moone ſhal be darke in compariſon thereof.

CHAP. XXV.

A thankeſgiuing to God in that that he ſheweth him ſelf iudge of the worlde, by puniſhing the wicked & maintaining the godlie.

1 O Lord, thou [a] art my God: I wil exalte thee, I wil praiſe thy Name: for thou haſt done wonderful things, accord

to the counſels of olde, with a ſtable trueth.

2 For thou haſt made of a [b] citie an heap, of a ſtrong citie, a ruine: *euen* the palace [c] of ſtrangers of a citie, it ſhal neuer be buylt.

3 Therefore ſhal the [d] mightie people giue glorie vnto thee: the citie of the ſtrong nacions ſhal feare thee.

4 For thou haſt bene a ſtrength vnto the poore, *euen* a ſtrength to the nedie in his trouble, a refuge againſt the tempeſt, a ſhadowe againſt the heate: for the blaſt [e] of the mightie is like a ſtorme *againſt* the wall.

5 Thou ſhalt bring downe the noiſe of the ſtrangers, [f] as the heat in a drye place: he wil bring downe the ſong of the mightie, *as* [g] the heat in the ſhadowe of a cloude.

6 And in this [h] mountaine ſhal the Lord of hoſtes make vnto all people a feaſt of fat things, *euen* a feaſt of fined *wines*, & of fat things ful of marowe, of *wines* fined & purified.

7 And he wil deſtroye in this mountaine [i] the couering that couereth all people, & the vaile that is ſpred vpon all nacions.

8 He wil deſtroye death for euer: and the Lord God wil [k] wipe away the teares frō all faces, and the rebuke of his people wil he take away out of all the earth: for the Lord hathe ſpoken it.

9 And in that day ſhal men ſay, Lo, this is our God: we haue waited for him, and he wil ſaue vs. This is the Lord, we haue waited for him: we wil reioyce and be ioyful in his ſaluacion.

10 For in this mountaine ſhal the hand of the Lord reſt, and [l] Moáb ſhalbe threſhed vnder him, euen as ſtrawe is threſhed in [m] Madmenáh.

11 And he ſhal ſtretch out his hand in the middes of thē (as he that ſwimmeth, ſtretcheth *them* out to ſwimme) and with the ſtrength of his hands ſhal he bring downe their pride.

12 The defenſe alſo of the height of thy walles ſhal he bring downe and lay lowe, & caſt them to the grounde, *euen* vnto the duſt.

CHAP. XXVI.

A ſong of the faithful, wherein is declared, in what conſiſteth the ſaluacion of the Church, and wherein they oght to truſt.

1 IN that day ſhal [a] this ſong be ſung in the land of Iudáh, We haue a ſtrong citie: [b] ſaluacion ſhal *God* ſet for walles & bulwarkes.

2 [c] Opē ye the gates that the righteous naciō, which kepeth the trueth, may entre in.

3 By an aſſured [d] purpoſe wilt thou preſerue perfite peace, becauſe thei truſted in thee.

4 Truſt in the Lord for euer: for in ỹ Lord God *is* ſtrength for euer more.

5 For he wil bring downe them that dwell on hie: [e] the hie citie he wil abaſe: *euen* vnto the grounde wil he caſt it downe and bring it vnto duſt.

6 The fote ſhal treade it downe, *euen* the fete of the [f] poore, *and* the ſteps of the nedie.

7 The way of the iuſte *is* righteouſnes: thou wilt make equal the righteous path of the iuſt.

8 Alſo we, ô Lord, haue waited for thee in the way of thy [g] iudgements: the deſire of *our* ſoule *is* to thy Name, & to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my ſoule haue I deſired thee in the night, and with my ſpirit within me wil I ſeke thee in the mornīg: for ſeing thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the worlde ſhal learne [h] righteouſnes.

10 Let mercie [i] be ſhewed to the wicked, *yet* he wil not learne righteouſnes: in ỹ lād of vprightnes wil he do wickedly, and wil not beholde the maieſtie of the Lord.

11 O Lord, they wil not beholde thine hie hand: *but* thei ſhal ſe it, and be confounded with [k] the zeale of the people, & the fyre of thine [l] enemies ſhal deuoure them.

12 Lord, vnto vs thou wilt ordeine peace: for thou alſo haſt wroght all our workes for vs.

13 O Lord our God, *other* [m] lords beſide thee haue ruled vs, *but* we wil remember thee onely, & thy Name.

14 The [n] dead ſhal not liue, *nether* ſhal the dead ariſe, becauſe thou haſt viſited and ſcattered them, & deſtroyed all their memorie.

15 Thou haſt encreaſed [o] ỹ nacion, ô Lord: thou haſt encreaſed the nacion: thou art made glorious: thou haſt enlarged all the coaſtes of the earth.

16 Lord, in trouble haue thei [p] viſited thee: they powred out a prayer when thy chaſtening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe, that draweth nere to the trauail, is in ſorow, & cryeth in her peines, ſo haue we bene in thy [q] ſight, ô Lord.

18 We haue conceiued, we haue borne in peine, as thogh we ſhulde haue broght forthe [r] winde: there was no helpe in ỹ earth, nether did the inhabitants of [ſ] the worlde fall.

19 ¶ [t] Thy dead men ſhal liue: *euen* with my bodie ſhal thei riſe. Awake, & ſing, ye that dwell in duſt: for thy [u] dewe *is as* the dewe

---

[d] Thou haſt decreed ſo, & thy purpoſe cā not be chāged

[e] There is no power ſo hie, that can let God, when he wil deliuer his.

[f] God wil ſet the poore afflicted ouer ỹ power of the wicked.

[g] We haue cōſtantly abid in ỹ aduerſities wherewith ỹ haſt afflicted vs

[h] Meaning, ỹ by afflictions mē ſhal learne to feare God.

[i] The wicked though God ſhewe them euident ſignes of his grace, ſhalbe neuer the better.

[k] Through enuie & indignacion againſt thy people.

[l] The fyre & vēgeāce, wherewith thou doeſt deſtroye thine enemies.

[m] The Babylonians, which haue not gouerned according to thy worde.

[n] Meaning, ỹ the reprobate, euen in this life ſhal haue the beginning of euerlaſting death.

[o] To wit, the companie of ỹ faithful by the calling of the Gentiles.

[p] That is, the faithful by thy roddes were moued to pray vnto thee for deliuerance.

[q] To wit, in extreme ſorowe

[r] Our ſorowes had none end, nether did we enioye the cōfort, that we loked for.

[ſ] The wicked and men without religion were not deſtroyed.

[t] He comforteth the faithful in their afflictiōs, ſhewing them that euen in death they ſhal haue life: and that they ſhulde moſte certeinly riſe to glorie, the contrarie ſhal come to the wicked, as verſ. 14.

...were two cities of this name: one in Iudáh, 1.Chron.2,49. and an... land of Moáb, Iere.48,2. which ſemeth to haue bene a plentiful ... Chap.10,31.

...deliuerance, for the which they ſhulde ſing this ſong. b Gods pro... defence ſhalbe ſufficient for vs. c He aſſureth the godlie to ... after the captiuitie to Ieruſalém.

[u] As herbes, dead in winter, floriſh againe by the raine in the ſpring time: ſo thei ỹ lie in the duſt, ſhal riſe vp to ioye when thei fele ỹ dewe of Gods grace.

of herbes, & the earth ſhal caſt out ẏ dead.

20 Come, my people : [x] entre thou into thy chambers, and ſhutte thy dores after thee: hide thy ſelf for a very litle while, vntil the indignacion paſſe ouer.

21 For lo, the Lord cometh out of his place, to viſite the iniquitie of the inhabitãts of the earth vpon them: and the earth ſhal diſcloſe her [y] blood, and ſhal no more hide her ſlayne.

CHAP. XXVII.

A prophecie againſt the kingdome of Satán, 2 And of the ioye of the Church for their deliuerance.

1 IN that [a] day the Lord with his ſore & great and mightie [b] ſworde ſhal viſite Liuiathán, that percing ſerpent, euen Liuiathán, that croked ſerpent, & he ſhal ſlay the dragon that is in the ſea.

2 In that day ſing of the vineyarde [c] of red wine.

3 I the Lord do kepe it : I wil watter it euery moment: leſt anie aſſaile it, I wil kepe it night and day.

4 Angre [d] is not in me: who wolde ſet the briers and the thornes *againſt* me in battel? I wolde go through them, I wolde burne them together.

5 Or wil he [e] fele my ſtrength, that he may make peace with me, & be at one with me?

6 [f] Here after, Iaakób ſhal take rote: Iſraél ſhal floriſh and growe, and the worlde ſhal be filled with frute.

7 Hathe he ſmitten [g] him as he ſmote thoſe that ſmote him? or is he ſlayne according to the ſlaughter of them that were ſlayne by him?

8 In [h] meaſure in the branches thereof wilt thou cõtend wͭ it, *when* he bloweth with his rough winde in the day of the Eaſt winde.

9 By this therefore ſhal ẏ iniquitie of Iaakób be purged, and this is all the [i] frute, the taking away of his ſinne: when he ſhal make all the ſtones of the altars, as chalke ſtones, broken in pieces, *that* the groues and images may not ſtand vp.

10 Yet the [k] defenſed citie *ſhalbe* deſolate, & the habitacion *ſhalbe* forſaken, and left like a wildernes. There ſhal the calfe fede, and there ſhal he lie, & conſume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs of it are drye, they ſhalbe broken: the [l] women come, and ſet them on fyre: for it is a people of none vnderſtanding: therefore he that made them, ſhal not haue compaſſion of them, and he that formed them, ſhal haue no mercie on them.

12 And in that day ſhal the Lord threſh frõ the chanel of the [m] Riuer vnto the riuer of Egypt, and ye ſhalbe gathered, one by one, ô children of Iſraél.

13 In that day alſo ſhal the great trumpet [n] blowen, and they ſhal come, which periſhed in the land of Aſſhúr: and they that were chaſed into the land of Egypt, and they ſhal worſhip the Lord in the holie mount at Ieruſalém.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Againſt the pride & dronkennes of Iſraél 9 The vntowardnes of them that ſhulde learne the worde of God. 24 God doeth all things in time and place.

1 WO to the [a] crowne of pride, the dronkards of Ephráim: for their glorious beautie *ſhalbe* a fading floure, which is vpon the head of the [b] valley of them that be fat, & are ouercome with wine.

2 Beholde, the Lord hathe a mightie and [c] ſtrong *hoſte*, like a tempeſt of haile, & a whirlwinde that ouerthroweth, like a tempeſt of mightie waters ẏ ouerflowe, which throwe to the grounde mightely.

3 They ſhalbe troden vnder fote, euen the crowne *and* the pride of the dronkards of Ephráim.

4 For his glorious beautie ſhalbe a fading floure, which is vpon the head of the vallei of them that be fat, *and* as [d] ẏ haſtie frute afore ſommer, which whẽ he that loketh vpon it, ſeeth it, while it is in his hand, he eateth it.

5 In that day ſhal the Lord of hoſtes be for a crowne of glorie, and for a diademe of beautie vnto the [e] reſidue of his people:

6 And for a ſpirit of iudgemẽt to him that ſitteth in iudgement, & for [f] ſtrength vnto thẽ that turne away the battel to the gate.

7 But [g] thei haue erred becauſe of wine, & are out of the way by ſtrong drinke: the Prieſt & the Prophet haue erred by ſtrong drinke: they are ſwallowed vp with wine: they haue gone aſtray through ſtrong drinke: thei faile in viſion: thei ſtomble in iudgement.

8 For all *their* tables are ful of filthy vomiting: no place *is cleane*.

9 [h] Whome ſhal he teache knowledge? and whome ſhal he make to vnderſtand the things that he heareth? them that are weined from the milke *and* drawen from the breaſts.

10 For [i] precept *muſt be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vnto line, line vnto line, there a litle & there a litle.

11 For with a ſtammering [k] tongue & with a ſtrange lãguage ſhal he ſpeake vnto this people.

12 Vnto whome [l] he ſaid, [m] This is the reſt: [n] giue reſt to him that is wearie: and this is the refreſhing, but thei wolde not heare.

13 Therefore

[x] He exhorteth the faithful to be pacient in their afflictions, and to waite vpon Gods worke.

[y] The earth ſhal vomit & caſt out the innocent blood, which it hath drunke, that it may crye for vengeance againſt the wicked.

Chap. XXVII.

[a] At the time appointed.

[b] That is, by his mightie power and by his worde. He prophecieth here of the deſtruction of Satán and his kingdome vnder the name of Liuiathán, Aſſhúr and Egypt.

[c] Meaning, of the beſt wine, which this vineyarde, that is ẏ Church, ſhulde bring forthe as moſte agreable to the Lord.

[d] Therefore he wil deſtroy ẏ kingdome of Satán, becauſe he loueth his Church for his owne mercies ſake, & cã not be angrie wͭ it, but wiſheth that he may powre his angre vpon ẏ wicked infideles, whome he meaneth by briers & thornes.

[e] He marueleth, that Iſraél wil not come by gentlenes, except God make thẽ to fele his roddes, & ſo brĩg thẽ vnto him.

[f] Thogh I afflict & diminiſh my people for a time, yet ſhal the rote ſpring againe & bring forthe in great abundance.

[g] He ſheweth that God puniſheth his in mercie, & his enemies in iuſtice.

[h] That is, thou wilt not deſtroie the rote of thy Church thogh ẏ branches thereof ſeme to periſh by the ſharpe winde of affliction.

[i] He ſheweth that there is no true repentance, nor ful reconciliacion to God, til the heart be purged from all idolatrie, and the monuments thereof deſtroyed.

[k] Notwithſtanding his fauour that he wil ſhewe them after, yet Ieruſalem ſhalbe deſtroyed, and graſſe for cattel ſhal growe in it.

[l] God ſhal not haue nede of mightie enemies: for the verie women ſhal do it, to their great ſhame.

in a ſtrange language

[l] That is, the Prophet,

[m] This is the doctrine, whereupon ye oght to ſtay & reſt ... that are wearie and haue nede of reſt, what is the true reſt.

13 Therefore ſhal the worde of the [o] Lord be vnto them precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vnto line, line vnto line, there a litle & there a litle, that they may go, and fall backewarde, and be broken and be ſnared and be taken.

14 Wherefore, heare the worde of the Lord, ye ſcorneful men ẏ rule this people, which is at Ieruſalém.

15 Becauſe ye haue ſaid, We haue made a [p] couenant with death, & ẇ hell are we at agrement: thogh a ſcourge runne ouer, & paſſe through, it ſhal not come at vs: for we haue made [q] falſhode our refuge, and vnder vanitie are we hid,

16 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I wil lay in Zión a ſtone, a [r] tryed ſtone, a precious corner ſtone, a ſure fundacion. He that beleueth, [s] ſhal not make haſte.

17 Iudgement alſo wil I laye to the rule, & righteouſnes to the balãce, and the [t] haile ſhal ſwepe away the vaine confidence, and the waters ſhal ouerflowe [x] the ſecret place.

18 And your couenant with death ſhalbe diſanulled, & your agrement with hel ſhal not ſtand: when a ſcourge ſhal runne ouer and paſſe through, then ſhal ye be trodde downe by it.

19 When it paſſeth ouer, it ſhal take you away: for it ſhal paſſe through euerie morning in the day, and in the night, and there ſhalbe onely [y] feare to make *you* to vnderſtand the hearing.

20 For the bed is [z] ſtreict that it can not ſuffiſe, and the couering narowe that one cã not wrap him ſelf.

21 For the Lord ſhal ſtand as in mount [a] Perazim: he ſhalbe wrath as in the valley [b] of Gibeón, ẏ he may do his worke, his ſtrange worke, and bring to paſſe his acte, his ſtrange acte.

22 Now therefore be no mockers, leſt your bonds increaſe: for I haue heard of the Lord of hoſtes a conſumption, euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 Hearken ye, and heare my voyce: hearkẽ ye, and heare my ſpeache.

24 Doeth the plow man plow all the day, to ſowe? doeth he opẽ, and breake the clottes of his grounde?

25 When he hathe made it [c] plaine, wil he not then ſowe the fitches, and ſowe cummin, and caſt in wheat by meaſure, & the appointed barly and rye in their place?

26 For his God doeth inſtruct him to haue diſcrecion, *and* doeth teache him.

27 For fitches ſhal not be threſſhed with a threſſhing inſtrument, nether ſhal a cart whele be turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a ſtaffe, and cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* when it is threſſhed, he doeth not alway threſh it, nether doeth the whele of his cart *ſtil* make a noyſe, nether wil he breake it with the tethe thereof.

29 This alſo cometh from the Lord of hoſtes, which is wonderful in counſel, & excellent in workes.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 A prophecie againſt Ieruſalém. 13 The vengeance of God on them that followe the traditions of men.

1 AH [a] altar, altar of the citie that Dauid dwelt in: adde yere vnto yere: [b] let them kil lambes.

2 But I wil bring the altar into diſtres, and there ſhalbe heauines & ſorow, and it ſhalbe vnto me like [c] an altar.

3 And I wil beſege thee as a circle, & fight againſt thee on a mount, & wil caſt vp ramparts againſt thee.

4 So ſhalt thou be humbled, & ſhalt ſpeake out of the [d] grounde, and thy ſpeache ſhal be *as* out of the duſt: thy voyce alſo ſhalbe out of the grounde like him that hathe a ſpirit of diuination, and thy talking ſhal whiſper out of the duſt.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy [e] ſtrangers ſhal be like ſmale duſt, and the multitude of ſtrong men ſhalbe as chaffe that paſſeth away, and it ſhalbe in a moment, *euen* ſuddenly.

6 Thou ſhalt be viſited of ẏ Lord of hoſtes with thundre, and ſhaking, and a great noyſe, a whirlwinde, and a tempeſt, and a flame of a deuouring fyre.

7 And the [f] multitude of all the nacions ẏ fight againſt the altar, ſhalbe as a dreame *or* viſion by night: euen all they that make the warre againſt it, and ſtrong holds againſt it, and laye ſege vnto it.

8 And it ſhalbe like as an hũgrie man dreameth, and beholde, [g] he eateth: and when he awaketh, his ſoule is emptie: or like as a thirſtie man dreameth, and lo, he is drinking, and when he awaketh, beholde, he is fainte, and his ſoule longeth: ſo ſhal the multitude of all nacions be that fight againſt mount Zión.

9 [h] Stay your ſelues, and wonder: they are blinde, & make *you* blinde: they are dronken, but not with wine: they ſtagger, but not by ſtrong drinke.

10 For the Lord hathe couered you with a ſpirit of ſlomber, and hathe ſhut vp your eyes: the Prophetes, and your chief Seers hathe he couered.

11 And the viſion of them all is become vnto you, as the wordes of a boke that is ſealed vp, which they deliuer to one that can read, ſaying, Read this, I pray thee. Then ſhal he ſay, I can [i] not: for it is ſealed.

---

me time, and ſome at another, ſome after one ſorte and ſome ner, ſo that his choſen ſede is beaten, and tryed, but not broken, as

[a] The Ebrewe worde Ariel ſignifieth the lyon of God, & ſignifieth ẏ altar, becauſe the altar ſemed to deuoure the ſacrifice ẏ was offred to God, as Ezek. 43,16

[b] Your vaine confidence in your ſacrifices ſhal not laſt long

[c] Your citie ſhalbe ful of blood, as an altar whereon they ſacrifice.

[d] Thy ſpeache ſhalbe no more ſo loftie, but abaſed, & low as the very charmers, ẏ are in lowe places, and whiſper, ſo ẏ their voyce cã ſcarſe be heard.

[e] Thine hired ſouldiers, in whome ẏ truſteſt, ſhalbe deſtroyed as duſt or chaffe in a whirlewinde.

[f] The enemies ẏ I wil bring to deſtroye thee, and that, which thou makeſt thy vaine truſt, ſhal come at vnwares, euen as a dreame in the night. Some read, as if this were a comfort to the Church for ẏ deſtruction of their enemies.

[g] That is, he thinketh that he eateth

[h] Muſe hereon as long as ye liſt, yet ſhal ye finde nothing, but occaſion to be aſtonied: for your Prophetes are blinde, and therefore can not direct you.

[i] Meaning, ẏ it is all alike, ether to read, or not to read, except God open ẏ heart to vnderſtãd.

12 And the boke is giuen vnto him that can not read, ſaying, Read this, I pray thee. And he ſhal ſay, I can not read.

13 Therefore the Lord ſaid, Becauſe this people [k] come nere vnto me with their mouth, and honour me with their lippes, but haue remoued their heart far frō me, and their [l] feare toward me was taught by the precept of men,

14 Therefore beholde, I wil againe do a maruelous worke in this people, *euen* a maruelous worke, and a wonder: for the wiſdome of their wiſemen ſhal [m] periſh, and the vnderſtanding of their prudent men ſhalbe hid.

15 Wo vnto them that [n] ſeke depe to hide *their* counſel from the Lord: for their workes are in darknes, and they ſay, Who ſeeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

16 Your turning *of deuiſes* ſhal it not be eſtemed [o] as the potters claye? for ſhal yͤ worke ſay of him that made it, He made me not? or the thing formed, ſay of him that facioned it, He had none vnderſtanding?

17 Is it not yet but a litle while, and Lebanón ſhalbe [p] turned into Carmél? & Carmél ſhalbe counted as a foreſt?

18 And in that day ſhal the deafe heare the wordes of the boke, & the eyes of the blind ſhal ſe out of obſcuritie, and out of darkenes.

19 The meke in the Lord ſhal receiue ioye againe, and the poore men ſhal reioyce in the holie one of Iſraél.

20 For the cruel man ſhal ceaſe, and the ſcorneful ſhalbe conſumed: and all that haſted to iniquitie, ſhalbe cut of:

21 Which made a man to ſinne in yͤ [q] worde, & toke him in a ſnare: which reproued *them* in the gate, and made the iuſte to fall without cauſe.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord vnto the houſe of Iaakób, *euen* he that redemed Abrahám, Iaakób ſhal not now be confounded, nether now ſhal his face be pale.

23 But when he ſeeth his children, the worke of mine hãds, in the middes of him, they ſhal ſanctifie my Name, and ſanctifie the holie one of Iaakób, & ſhal feare the God of Iſraél.

24 Then they that erred in ſpirit, [r] ſhal haue vnderſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhal learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

He reproueth the Iewes which in their aduerſitie Uſed their owne counſels, and ſoght helpe of the Egyptians 10 Deſpiſing the Prophetes. 16 Therefore he ſheweth what deſtruction ſhal come vpon them. 18 But offreth mercie to the repentant.

WO to the [a] rebellious children, ſaith the Lord, that take counſel, but not of me, and [b] couer with a couering, but not by my ſpirit, that they may lay ſinne vpon ſinne:

2 Which walke forthe to go downe into Egypt (& haue not aſked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen them ſelues with the ſtrength of Pharaóh, and truſt in the ſhadowe of Egypt.

3 But the ſtrength of Pharaóh ſhalbe your ſhame, & the truſt in yͤ ſhadowe of Egypt your confuſion.

4 For his [c] princes were at Zóan, and his ambaſſodours came vnto Hanés.

5 They ſhalbe all aſhamed of the people yͭ can not profite them, nor helpe nor do them good, but *ſhalbe* a ſhame and alſo a reproche.

6 ¶The [d] burden of the beaſtes of the South, in a land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence ſhal come the yong and olde lyon, the viper and fyrie flying ſerpent *againſt them* that ſhal beare their riches vpō the ſhoulders of the coltes, and their treaſures vpon the bounches of the camels, to a people that can not profite.

7 For the Egyptians are vanitie, and they ſhal helpe in vaine. Therefore haue I cryed vnto [e] her, Their ſtrength [f] *is* to ſit ſtil.

8 Now go, & write [g] it before them in a table, & note it in a boke that it may be for the [h] laſt day for euer and euer:

9 That it is a rebellious people, lying children, & children that wolde not [i] heare the Law of the Lord.

10 Which ſay vnto the Seers, Se not: and to the Prophetes, Prophecie not vnto vs right things: *but* ſpeake flattering things vnto vs: prophecie [k] errours.

11 Departe out of the way: go aſide out of the path: cauſe the holie one of Iſraél to ceaſe from vs.

12 Therefore thus ſaith the holie one of Iſraél, Becauſe you haue caſt of this worde, and truſt in [l] violence, and wickednes, and ſtay thereupon,

13 Therefore this iniquitie ſhalbe vnto you as a breache that falleth, *or* a ſwelling in an hie wall, whoſe breaking cometh ſuddenly in a moment.

14 And the breaking thereof is like yͤ breaking of a potters pot, which is brokē without pitie, and in the breaking thereof is not founde [m] a ſheard to take fyre out of the herth, or to take water out of the pit.

15 For thus ſaid the [n] Lord God, the holie one of Iſraél, In reſt and quietnes ſhal ye be ſaued: in quietnes and in confidence ſhalbe your ſtrength, but ye wolde not.

16 For ye haue ſaid, No, but we wil flee away vpon [o] horſes. Therefore ſhal ye flee. We wil ride vpon the ſwifteſt. Therefore ſhal your perſecuters be ſwifter.

17 A thouſand *as* one *ſhal flee* at the rebuke

---

[k] Becauſe thei are hypocrites & not ſyncere in heart, as Mat.15,8.

[l] That is, their religion was learned by mās doctrine, & not by my worde.

[m] Meaning, yͤ where as God is not worſhiped according to his worde, bothe magiſtrates, and miniſters are but fooles, & without vnderſtanding.

[n] This is ſpoken of thē, ẇ in heart deſpiſed Gods worde, & mocked at the admonitions, but outwardly bare a good face.

[o] For all your craft, ſaith the Lord, you can not be able to eſcape mine hands no more thē the claye, that is in the potters hands, hathe power to deliuer it ſelf.

[p] Shal there not be a chāge of all things? and Carmél, that is a plentiful place in reſpect of that it ſhalbe then, may be taken, as a foreſt, as Chap.32,15. & thus he ſpeaketh to comfort the faithful.

[q] They that went about to finde faute ẇ the Prophetes wordes, and wolde not abide admonitions, but wolde intāgle thē and bring thē into danger.

[r] Signifying, yͤ except God giue vnderſtāding, & knowledge, man can not but ſtil erre, and murmure againſt him.

[a] Who cōtrarie to their ꝓmes, take not me for their protectour, & contrarie to my commandement, ſeke helpe at ſtrangers.

[b] They ſeke ſhiftes to cloke their doings, and not godlie meanes.

of one: at the rebuke of fiue ſhal ye flee, til ye be left as a ſhippe maſt vpon the top of a mountaine, and as a beaken vpõ an hill.

18 Yet therefore wil ỹ Lord waite, that he may haue [q] mercy vpon you, and therefore wil he be exalted, that he may haue cõpaſsion vpon you: for the Lord *is* the God of [r] iudgement. Bleſſed *are* all they that waite for him.

19 Surely a people ſhal dwell in Zión, & in Ieruſalém: thou ſhalt wepe no more: he wil certeinly haue mercie vpõ thee at ỹ voyce of thy crye: whẽ he heareth thee, he wil anſwer thee.

20 And when the Lord hathe giuẽ you the bread of aduerſitie, and the water of afflictiõ, thy raine ſhalbe no more kept backe, but thine eyes ſhal ſe thy ″ raine.

21 And thine eares ſhal heare a worde behinde thee, ſaying, This is the way, [s] walke ye in it, when thou turneſt to the right hand, and when thou turneſt to the left.

22 And ye ſhal [t] pollute the couering of the images of ſiluer, and the riche ornament of thine images of golde, & caſt thẽ away as a menſtruous cloth, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto it, [u] Get thee hence.

23 Then ſhal he giue raine vnto thy ſede, when thou ſhalt ſowe the groũde, & bread of the increaſe of the earth, and it ſhalbe fat and as oyle: in that day ſhal thy cattel be fed in large paſtures.

24 The oxen alſo and the yong aſſes, that til the grounde, ſhal eat cleane prouendre, which is winowed with the ſhoouel and with the fanne.

25 And vpon euerie hie [x] mountaine, and vpon euerie hie hil ſhal there be riuers & ſtreames of waters, in the day of the great ſlaughter, when the towers ſhal fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the moone ſhalbe as the light of the [y] ſunne, and the light of the ſunne ſhal be ſeuen folde, and like the light of ſeuen dayes in the day that the Lord ſhal binde vp the breache of his people, & heale the ſtroke of their woũde.

27 Beholde, [z] the Name of the Lord commeth from farre, his face is burning, and the burden thereof *is* heauie: his lippes are ful of indignacion, and his tongue *is* as a deuouring fyre.

28 And his Spirit *is* as a riuer ỹ ouerfloweth vp to ỹ necke: it diuideth aſondre, to fanne the nations with the fanne of [a] vanitie, and there *ſhalbe* a bridle to cauſe them to erre in the chawes of the people.

29 *But* there ſhalbe a ſong vnto you as in the [b] night, whẽ a ſolemne feaſt is kept: & gladnes of heart, as he that cometh with a pipe to go vnto the mount of the Lord, to the mightie one of Iſraél.

30 And the Lord ſhal cauſe his glorious voyce to be heard, & ſhal declare the lighting downe of his arme with the angre of *his* countenance, and flame of a dououring fyre, with ſcattering & tempeſt, and haileſtones.

31 For with the voyce of the Lord ſhal Aſſhúr be deſtroyed, which ſmote with the [c] rodde.

32 And in euerie place that the ſtaffe ſhal paſſe, it ſhal [d] cleaue faſt, which the Lord ſhal lay vpon him with [e] tabrets and harpes: and with battels, & lifting vp *of hands* ſhal he fight [f] againſt it.

33 For [g] Tóphet is prepared of olde: it is euẽ prepared for the [h] King: he hathe made it [i] depe and large: the burning thereof *is* fyre & muche wood: the breth of the Lord, like a riuer of brimſtone, doeth kindle it.

[c] Gods plague.
[d] It ſhal deſtroy.
[e] With ioye & aſſurance of ỹ victorie.
[f] Againſt Babél: meaning ỹ Aſsyrians and Babylonians.
[g] Here it is taken for hel, where the wickedare tormented. read 2. King.23,10.
[h] So that their eſtate or degre can not except the wicked.
[i] By theſe figuratiue ſpeaches he declareth ỹ condition of ỹ wicked after this life.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *He curſeth them that forſake God, and ſeke for the helpe of men.*

1 WO vnto them that [a] go downe into Egypt for helpe, and ſtay vpon horſes, and truſt in charettes, becauſe they are manie, and in horſemen, becauſe they be very ſtrong: but thei loke not vnto the holie one of Iſraél, nor [b] ſeke vnto the Lord.

2 But he yet is [c] wiſeſt: therefore he wil bring euil, and not turne backe his worde, but he wil ariſe againſt the houſe of the wicked, and againſt the helpe of them that worke vanitie.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, & not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: and when the Lord ſhal ſtretche out his hand, the [d] helper ſhal fall, and he that is holpẽ ſhal fall, and thei ſhal altogether faile.

4 For thus hathe the Lord ſpoken vnto me, As the lion or lions whelpe roareth vpon his praie, againſt whome *if* a multitude of ſhepherds be called, he wil not be afraide at their voice, nether wil humble him ſelf at their noiſe: ſo ſhal the Lord of hoſtes come [e] downe to fight for mount Zión, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birdes that flie, ſo ſhal the Lord of hoſtes defend Ieruſalém by defending and deliuering, by paſsing through & preſeruing it.

6 O ye children of Iſraél, turne againe, in aſmuche as ye are [f] ſunken depe in rebellion.

7 For in that day euerie man ſhal [g] caſt out his idoles of ſiluer, and his idoles of golde, which your hands haue made you, *euẽ* a ſinne.

8 Thẽ ſhal Aſſhúr fall by [h] the ſworde, not of man, nether ſhal the ſworde of man

[a] There were two ſpecial cauſes, why ỹ Iſraelites ſhulde not ioyne amitie with ỹ Egyptiãs: firſt, becauſe the Lord had commanded them neuer to returne thether, Deu 17,16. & 28,68, leſt they ſhulde forget the benefite of their redemption: & ſecõdly, leſt they ſhulde be corrupted with the ſuperſtitiõ & idolatrie of the Egyptians, and to forſake God, Ier.2,18.
[b] Meanĩg, that thei forſake the Lord, that put their truſt in worldelie things: for thei can not truſt in bothe.
[c] And knoweth their craftie enterpriſes & wil bring all to naught.
[d] Meaning, bothe the Egyptians and the Iſraelites
[e] He ſheweth the Iewes, that if thei wolde put their truſt in him, he is ſo able, that none can reſiſt his power: and ſo careful ouer thẽ, as a bird ouer her yõg, which euer flieth about them for their defence: which ſimilitude the Scripture vſeth in diuerſe places, as Deut 32,11. matt.23,37
[f] He toucheth their conſcience that thei might earneſtly fele their grieuous ſinnes and ſo truely repent, foraſmuche as now thei are almoſt drowned and paſt recouerie
[g] By theſe frutes your repentance ſhalbe knowen, as Chap.2,16.
[h] When your repentace appeareth.

deuoure him, and he ſhal fle frō the ſworde, and his yong men ſhal faint.

9 And he ſhal go for feare to his [i] towre, & his princes ſhal be afraide of the ſtandart, ſaith the Lord, whoſe [k] fyre is in Zión, and his fornace in Ieruſalém.

CHAP. XXXII.

The conditions of good rulers and officers deſcribed by the gouernement of Hezekiáh, who was the figure of Chriſt.

1 Beholde, [a] a King ſhal reigne in iuſtice, & the princes ſhal rule [b] in iudgement.

2 And *that* man ſhalbe as an hiding place from the winde, and as a refuge for the tẽpeſt: as riuers of water in a drye place, *and* as the ſhadowe of a great rocke in [c] a wearie land.

3 The eyes of [d] the ſeing ſhal not be ſhut, and the eares of them that heare, ſhal hearken.

4 And the heart of the fooliſh ſhal vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtutters ſhalbe ready to ſpeake diſtinctly.

5 A [e] nigarde ſhal no more be called liberal, nor the churle riche.

6 But the nigarde wil ſpeake of nigardnes, and his heart wil worke iniquitie, and do wickedly, and ſpeake falſely againſt the Lord, to make emptie the hungrie ſoule, and to cauſe the drinke of the thirſtie to faile.

7 For the weapons of the churle *are* wicked: he diuiſeth wicked counſels, to vndo the poore with lying wordes: and to ſpeake *againſt* the poore in iudgement.

8 But the liberal man wil diuiſe of liberal things, and he wil continue *his* liberalitie.

9 ¶ Riſe vp, ye womē that are at eaſe: heare my voyce, ye [f] careles daughters: hearkē to my wordes.

10 Ye womē, that are careles, ſhalbe in feare [g] aboue a yere in dayes: [h] for the vintage ſhal faile, & the gathering ſhal come no more.

11 Ye women, that are at eaſe, be aſtonied: feare, ô ye careles womē: put of the clothes: make bare, and girde *ſacke clothe* vpon the loynes.

12 Men ſhal lament for the [i] teates, *euen* for the pleaſant fields, & for the fruteful vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhal growe thornes & briers: yea, vpon all the houſes of ioye in the citie of reioycing,

14 Becauſe the palace ſhalbe forſaken, *and* the ‖noyſe of ỹ citie ſhalbe left: the towre & fortreſſe ſhal be dennes for euer, & the delite of wilde aſſes, *and* a paſture for flockes,

15 Vntil the [k] Spirit be powred vpon vs from aboue, and the wildernes become a fruteful field, & the [l] plenteous fi counted as a foreſt.

16 And iudgemẽt ſhal dwell in the deſert, iuſtice ſhal remaine in the fruteful field

17 And the worke of iuſtice ſhalbe euen the worke of iuſtice & quietnes aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhal dwell in the nacle of peace and in ſure dwellings, ſafe reſting places.

19 Whē it haileth, it ſhal fall on the for and the [m] citie ſhalbe ſet in the lowe place.

20 Bleſſed are ye [n] that ſowe vpon all waters, and [o] driue *thether* the fete of the oxe and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

The deſtruction of them, by whome God hathe puniſhed his Church.

1 WO to thee that [a] ſpoileſt, and wa not ſpoiled: and doeſt wickedly, and thei did not wickedly againſt thee: whē thou ſhalt [b] ceaſe to ſpoile, thou ſhal be ſpoyled: when thou ſhalt make an end of doing wickedly, [c] they ſhal do wicked ly againſt thee.

2 [d] O Lord, haue mercie vpon vs, we ha waited for thee: be thou, *which waſt* [e] th arme in the morning, our helpe alſo in t me of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult, the [f] peop fled: at thine [g] exalting the nations w ſcatered.

4 And your ſpoile ſhal be gathered *like t* gathering of [h] caterpillers: and [i] he ſha go againſt him like the leaping of gra hoppers.

5 The Lord is exalted: for he dwelleth o hie: he hathe filled Zión with iudgeme and iuſtice.

6 And there ſhalbe ſtabilitie of [k] thy time ſtrength, ſaluacion, wiſdome & knowle ge: *for* ỹ feare of the Lord ſhalbe his trea ſure.

7 Beholde, [l] their meſſengers ſhal crye without, and the [m] ámbaſſadours of peace ſhal wepe bitterly.

8 The [n] paths are waſte: the waifaring man ceaſeth: he hathe broken the cou nant: he hathe contemned the cities: he r garded noman.

9 The earth mourneth and fainteth: Lebanón is a ſhamed, and hewen downe: [o] S

[i] This was accompliſhed ſone after whē Sanacheribs armie was diſcomfited, and he fled to his caſtel in Niniuéh for ſuccour.

[k] To deſtroye his enemies.

[a] This prophecie is of Hezekiáh who was a figure of Chriſt, & therefore it oght chiefly to be referred to hĩ.

[b] By iudgemẽt and iuſtice is mẽt an vpright gouernement, bothe in policie & religiõ.

[c] Where men are wearie with traueling, for lacke of water.

[d] He promiſeth to giue the true light, which is the pure doctrine of Gods worde, & vnderſtãding, and zeale of the ſame, contrarie to ỹ threatnings againſt ỹ wicked, Chap. 6,9. & 29,10.

[e] Vice ſhal no more be called vertue, nor vertue eſtemed by power, and riches.

[f] He prophecieth of ſuche calamitie to come, that thei wil not ſpare the women & children, and therefore willeth them to take hede and prouide.

[g] Meaning, ỹ the affliction ſhulde continue long, and when one yere were paſt, yet they ſhulde loke for newe plagues.

[h] God wil take from you ỹ meanes and occaſions, which made you to contemne him: to wit, abundãce of worldly goods.

[i] By the teates he meaneth ỹ plẽtiful fieldes, whereby men are nouriſhed, as children with the teate: or the mothers for ſorow, & leanenes ſhal lacke milke.

‖Or, multitude.

---

[k] That is, when the Church ſhal be reſtored: thus the Prophetes after they haue denoũced Gods iudgements againſt the wicked, vſe to comfort the godlie, leſt they ſhulde faint.

but as a wildernes, where no frutes were. [m] They ſhal de it in hie places for feare of the enemie: for God wil away the ſtormes from hurting of their comm ground & wel watered, which bringeth forth in abun before were couered with waters, and now made dry for fields ſhal be ſo rancke, that they ſhal ſend out their ca croppe, which abundance ſhalbe ſignes of Gods fauo them.

[h] Ye that as caterpillers deſtroied with your nomb haue no ſtrength to reſiſt your enemies the Chaldeans, on an heape and deſtroied. [i] Meaning the Medes & Per Chaldeans. [k] That is, in the daies of Hezekiáh. Saneherib. [m] Whome thei of Ieruſalém ſent to [n] Theſe are the wordes of the ambaſſadours, when th rib. [o] Which was a plentiful countrei, meaning de deſtroy all.

ron is like a wildernes, and Baſhán is ſhaken and Carmél.

10 Now wil I [p] ariſe, ſaith the Lord: now wil I be exalted, now wil I lift vp my ſelf.

11 [q] Ye ſhal conceiue chaffe, & bring forthe ſtubble: the fyre of your breth ſhal deuoure you.

12 And the people ſhalbe *as* the burning of lime: & *as* the thornes cut vp, ſhal they be burnt in the fyre.

13 Heare, ye that are [r] farre of, what I haue done, & ye that are nere, knowe my power.

14 The [s] ſinners in Zión are afraied: a feare is come vpon the hypocrites: who among vs ſhal dwell with the deuourĩg fyre? who among vs ſhal dwell with the euerlaſting burnings?

15 He that walketh in iuſtice, and ſpeaketh righteous thĩgs, refuſing gaine of oppreſſion, ſhaking his hands from taking of giftes, ſtopping his eares from hearing of blood, and ſhutting his eyes from ſeing euil.

16 He ſhal dwell on [t] hye: his defence *ſhalbe* the munitions of rockes: bread ſhalbe giuen him, & his waters ſhal be ſure.

17 Thine eyes ſhal [u] ſe the King in his glorie: they ſhal beholde the land [x] farre of.

18 Thine heart [y] ſhal meditate feare, Where is the ſcribe? where is the receauer? where is he that counted the towres?

19 Thou ſhalt not ſe a fierce people, a people of a darke ſpeache, that thou canſt not perceiue, & of a ſtammering tongue that thou canſt not vnderſtand.

20 Loke vpon Zión the citie of our ſolemne feaſtes: thine eyes ſhal ſe Ieruſalém a quiet habitacion, a Tabernacle that can not be remoued: & the ſtakes thereof can neuer be taken away, nether ſhal any of the cordes thereof be broken.

21 For ſurely there the mightie Lord *wilbe* vnto vs, *as* a place [z] of floods & brode riuers, whereby ſhal paſſe no ſhippe with ores, nether ſhal great ſhip paſſe thereby.

22 For the Lord *is* our iudge, the Lord *is* our law giuer: the Lord *is* our King, he wil ſaue vs.

23 Thy [a] cordes are looſed: they colde not wel ſtrengthen their maſt, nether colde thei ſpread the ſaile: thẽ ſhal the [b] pray be deuided for a great ſpoyle: *yea*, the lame ſhal take awaie the pray.

24 And none inhabitant ſhal ſay, I am ſicke: the people that dwell therein, ſhal haue their iniquitie forgiuen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

He ſheweth that God puniſheth the wicked for the loue that he beareth toward his Church.

1 Come nere, ye [a] nations and heare, and hearken, ye people: let the earth heare and all that is therein, the worlde and all that procedeth thereof.

2 For the indignation of the Lord *is* vpon all nations, and *his* wrath vpon all their armies: he hathe [b] deſtroied thẽ & deliuered them to the ſlaughter.

3 And their ſlaine ſhalbe caſt out, and their ſtincke ſhal come vp out of their bodies, and the mountaines ſhalbe melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoſte of heauen [c] ſhal be diſſolued, and the heauens ſhal be folden like a boke: and all their hoſtes ſhal fall as the leafe falleth from the vine, and as it falleth from the figtre.

5 For my ſworde ſhalbe [d] dronken in the heauen: beholde, it ſhal come downe vpon Edóm, euen vpon the people of [e] my curſe to iudgement.

6 The ſworde of the Lord is filled with blood: it is made fat with the fat & with the blood of the [f] lambes and the goats, with the fat of the kidneis of the rams: for the Lord hathe a ſacrifice in [g] Bozráh, and a great ſlaughter in the land of Edóm.

7 And the [h] vnicornes ſhal come downe with them and the heiffers with the bulles, and their land ſhal be dronkẽ with blood, and their duſt made fat with fatnes.

8 For *it is* the day of the Lords vengeance, *and* the yere of recompẽce for the iudgement of Zión.

9 And the riuers thereof ſhalbe turned into pitch, & the duſt thereof into [i] brimſtone, and the land thereof ſhalbe burning pitch.

10 It ſhal not be quenched night nor day: the ſmoke thereof ſhal go vp euermore: it ſhal be deſolate from generation to generation: none ſhal paſſe through it for euer.

11 But the pelicane [k] & the hedgehog ſhal poſſeſſe it, and the great owle, & the rauẽ ſhal dwell in it, & he ſhal ſtretch out vpon it the line [l] of vanitie, and the ſtones of emptines.

12 [m] The nobles thereof ſhal call to the kingdome, and there ſhalbe none, and all the princes thereof ſhalbe *as* nothing.

13 And it ſhal bring forthe thornes in ye palaces thereof, nettles & thiſtles in ye ſtrong holdes thereof, and it ſhalbe an habitacion for dragons and a court for oſtriches.

14 There ſhal [n] mete alſo Ziim and Iim, and the Satyre ſhal crye to his fellowe, and the ſhriche owle ſhal reſt there, & ſhal finde for her ſelf a quiet dwelling.

15 There [o] ſhal the owle make her neſt, and lay, and hatche, and gather thẽ vnder her ſhadowe: there ſhal ye vultures alſo be gathered, euerie one with her make.

16 Seke in the [p] boke of the Lord & read: none of [q] theſe ſhal faile, none ſhal want her make: for [r] his mouth hathe cõmanded, & his verie Spirit hathe gathered them.

---

and other natiõs which were enemies to the Church.

[b] God hathe determined in his counſel & hathe giuẽ ſentence for their deſtruction.

[c] He ſpeaketh this in reſpect of mans iudgement, who in great feare & horrible troubles thinketh that heauen & earth periſheth.

[d] I haue determined in my ſecret counſel & in the heauẽs to deſtroy thẽ til my ſworde be weary with ſhedĩg blood.

[e] Thei had an opiniõ of holines becauſe thei came of the Patriarke Izhák, but in effect were accurſed of God & enemies vnto his Church, as ye Papiſts are.

[f] That is, bothe of yong & olde, poore & riche of his enemies.

[g] That famous citie ſhalbe cõſumed as a ſacrifice burnt to aſſhes.

[h] The mightie & riche ſhal be as wel deſtroyed as the inferiours.

[i] He alludeth to ye deſtructiõ of Sodom and Gomoráh, Gen.19,24.

[k] Read Chap. 13,21. and Zephan.2,14.

[l] In vaine ſhal anie man go about to buylde it againe.

[m] Meaning, there ſhalbe nether order nor policie, nor ſtate of cõmune weale.

[n] Read Chap. 13,21

[o] Signifying, ye it ſhulde be an horrible deſolation and barẽ wildernes.

[p] That is, in ye Lawe where ſuche curſes are threatned againſt ye wicked.

[q] To wit, beaſtes and foules

[r] That is, the mouthe of ye Lord.

17 And he hathe caſt the [f] lot for them, and his hād hathe diuided it vnto them by line: thei ſhal poſſeſſe it for euer: from generacion to generacion ſhal thei dwell in it.

CHAP. XXXV.

The great ioye of them that beleue in Chriſt. 3 Their office which preache the Goſpel. 8 The frutes that followe thereof.

1 THe [a] deſert and the wildernes ſhal reioyce: and the waſte grounde ſhalbe glad and floriſh as the roſe.

2 It ſhal floriſh abundantly & ſhal greatly reioyce alſo and ioy: the glorie of Lebanón ſhalbe giuen vnto it: the beautie of [b] Carmél, and of Sharón, they ſhal [c] ſe the glorie of the Lord, & the excellēcie of our God.

3 [d] Strengthen the weake hands, & comfort the feble knees.

4 Say vnto them that are feareful, Be you ſtrōg, feare not: beholde, your God commeth with [e] vengeance: *euen* God with a recompence, he wil come and ſaue you.

5 Thē ſhal the eyes of the [f] blinde be lightened, and the eares of the deafe be opened.

6 Then ſhal the lame man leape as an hart, & the dōme mans tongue ſhal ſing: for in the [g] wildernes ſhal waters breake out, & riuers in the deſert.

7 And the drye grounde ſhal be as a poole, and the thirſtie (as ſprings of water in the habitation of dragōs: where thei lay) *ſhal be* a place for redes and ruſhes.

8 And there ſhalbe a path and a way, and the way ſhalbe called [h] holy: the polluted ſhal not paſſe by it: for [i] he ſhalbe with them, and walke in the way, and the fooles ſhal not erre.

9 There ſhalbe [k] no lyon, nor noiſome beaſtes ſhal aſcend by it, nether ſhal they be founde there, that the redemed may walke.

10 Therefore the [l] redemed of the Lord ſhal returne and come to Ziōn with praiſe: and euerlaſting ioy ſhal be vpon their heads: thei ſhal obtaine ioy and gladnes, & ſorowe and mourning ſhal flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sanherib ſendeth Rabſhakéh to beſege Ieruſalém. 15 His blaſphemies againſt God.

1 NOw [a] in the [b] fourtenth yere of King Hezekiáh, Sancherib Kīg of Aſſhúr came vp againſt all the ſtrong cities of Iudáh, and toke them.

2 And the King of Aſſhúr ſent Rabſhakéh frō Lachiſh toward Ieruſalém vnto Kīg Hezekiáh, with a great hoſte, and he ſtode by the conduite of the vpper poole in the path of the fullers field.

3 Then came forthe vnto him Eliak sonne of Hilkiáh the [c] ſteward of the ho ſe, and Shebná [d] the chanceller, and I the ſonne of Aſáph the recorder.

4 And [e] Rabſhakéh ſaid vnto them, T you Hezekiah, I pray you, Thus ſaith great King, the King of Aſſhúr, W confidence is this, wherein thou truſteſt?

5 I ſaie, [f] Surely *I haue* eloquence, but counſel and ſtrength *are* for the warre: on whome then doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

6 Lo, thou truſteſt in this broken ſtaffe of rede on Egypt, whereupon if a man leane, it wil go into his hand, and perce it: ſo is [g] Pharaóh King of Egypt, vnto all that truſt in him.

7 But if thou ſay to me, We truſt in the Lord our God. Is not that he, whoſe hie places and whoſe altars Hezekiáh toke downe, and ſaid to Iudáh and to Ieruſalém, Ye ſhal worſhip before this altar?

8 Now therefore giue hoſtages to my lord the King of Aſſhúr, & I wil giue thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy parte to ſet riders vpon them.

9 For how canſt thou deſpiſe anie captaine of the [h] leaſt of my lords ſeruants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſemen?

10 And am I now come vp without ŷ Lord to this land to deſtroy it? The Lord ſaid vnto me, [i] Go vp againſt this land & deſtroy it.

11 ¶ Then ſaid Eliakím, and Shebná and Ioáh vnto Rabſhakéh, [k] Speake, I pray thee, to thy ſeruants in the Aramites language, (for we vnderſtand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes tongue, in the audience of the people that are on the wall.

12 Then ſaid Rabſhakéh, Hathe my maſter ſent me to thy maſter, & to thee to ſpeake theſe wordes, and not to the men that ſit on the wall? that they may eat their owne doung, and drinke their owne [m] piſſe with you?

13 So Rabſhakéh ſtode, & cryed with a loude voyce in the Iewes language, and ſaid, Heare the wordes of the great King, of ŷ King of Aſſhúr.

14 Thus ſaith the King, Let not Hezekiáh deceiue you: for he ſhal not be able to deliuer you.

15 Nether let Hezekiáh make you to truſt in the Lord, ſaying, The Lord wil ſurely deliuer vs: this citie ſhal not be giuen ouer into the hand of the King of Aſſhúr.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiáh: for thus ſaith the King of Aſſhúr, Make [l] appointment with me, and come out to me, that euerie man may eat of his owne vine, and euerie man of his owne figtre, and drinke euerie

---

[f] He hathe giuen the beaſtes and foules Idumea for an inheritance.

[a] He prophecieth of the ful reſtauratiō of the Church bothe of the Iewes and Gentiles vnder Chriſt, which ſhalbe fully accompliſhed at ŷ laſt day: albeit as yet it is cōpared to a deſert and wildernes.

[b] The Church ŵ was before compared to a baren wildernes, ſhal by Chriſt be made moſte plenteous and beautiful.

[c] He ſheweth ŷ the preſence of God is the cauſe that the Church doeth bring forthe frute and floriſh.

[d] He willeth all to encourage one an other, and ſpecially the miniſters to exhort & ſtrēgthen the weake, ŷ thei may paciently abide the comīg of God, ŵ is at hand.

[e] To deſtroy your enemies.

[f] When the knowledge of Chriſt is reueiled

[g] They ŷ were baren & deſtitute of ŷ graces of God, ſhal haue them giuen by Chriſt.

[h] It ſhalbe for ŷ Saīts of God & not for the wicked.

[i] God ſhal lead and guide them, alluding to the bringing forthe of Egypt.

[k] As he threatened to the wicked to be deſtroied hereby, Chap. 30, 6

[l] Whome the Lord ſhal deliuer from the captiuitie of Babylon.

[a] This hiſtorie is rehearſed, becauſe it is as a ſeale & confirmation of the doctrine afore, bothe for the threatnings & promiſes: to wit, that God wolde ſuffer his Church to be afflicted, but at length wolde ſend deliuerance.

[b] When he had aboliſhed ſuperſticion, & idolatrie, & reſtored religion, yet God wolde exerciſe his Church to trye their faith and pacience.

man the water of his owne well,

17 Til I come and bring you to a land like your owne land, *euen* a land of wheat and wine, a land of bread and vineyardes,

18 Leſt Hezekiáh diſceiue you, ſaying, The Lord wil deliuer vs. Hathe anie of ẏ gods of the naciõs deliuered his land out of the hand of the King of Aſſhúr?

19 Where is the god of [m] Hamáth, and of Arpád? Where is the god of Sepharuáim? or how haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

20 Who is he among all the gods of theſe lands, that hathe deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the Lord ſhulde deliuer Ieruſalém out of mine hand?

21 Then they [n] kept ſilence, and anſwered him not a worde: for the Kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwer him not.

22 Then came Eliakím the ſonne of Hilkiah the ſteward of the houſe, and Shebná the chanceller, and Ioáh the ſonne of Aſaph the recorder, vnto Hezekiáh with rēt clothes, and tolde him the wordes of Rabſhakéh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

3 Hezekiáh aſketh counſel of Iſaiáh, who promiſeth him the victorie 10 The blaſphemie of Saneherib. 16 Hezekiahs prayer. 36 The armie of Saneherib is ſlayne of the Angel. 38 And he him ſelf of his owne ſonnes.

1 AND *whē the King Hezekiáh heard it, he [a] rent his clothes, and put on ſackecloth & came into the Houſe of the Lord.

2 And he ſent Eliakím the ſteward of the houſe, and Shebná the chanceller, with the Elders of the Prieſts, clothed in ſackeclothe vnto [b] Iſaiáh the Prophet, the ſonne of Amóz.

3 And they ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiáh, This day is a day of tribulacion & of rebuke and blaſphemie: for the children are come to the [c] birth, and there is no ſtrength to bring forthe.

4 If ſo be the Lord thy God hathe [d] heard the wordes of Rabſhakéh, whome the King of Aſſhúr his maſter hathe ſent to raile on ẏ liuing God, & to reproche him with wordes which ẏ Lord thy God hathe heard, then [e] lift thou vp *thy* praier for the remnant that are left.

5 So the ſeruants of the King Hezekiah came to Iſaiáh.

6 And Iſaiáh ſaid vnto them, Thus ſay vnto your maſter, Thus ſaith the Lord, Be not afraied of the wordes that thou haſt heard, wherewith the ſeruants of the King of Aſſhúr haue blaſphemed me.

7 Beholde, I wil ſend a blaſt vpon him, & he ſhal heare a [f] noiſe, and returne to his owne land, and I wil cauſe him to fall by the ſworde in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakéh returned, and founde the King of Aſſhúr fighting againſt [g] Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed frõ Lachiſh.

9 He heard alſo men ſay of Tirhakáh, Kĩg of Ethiopia, *Beholde*, he is come out to fight againſt thee: and when he heard it, he ſent *other* meſſengers to Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhal ye ſpeake to Hezekiah King of Iudáh, ſaying, Let not thy God [h] deceiue thee, in whome thou truſteſt, ſaying, Ieruſalém ſhal not be giuen into the hand of the King of Aſſhúr.

11 Beholde, thou haſt heard what ẏ Kings of Aſſhúr haue done to all lands in deſtroying them, & ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nacions deliuered them, which my fathers haue deſtroyed? *as* [i] Gozán, and [k] Harán, and Rézeph, and the children of Eden, which were at Telaſſár?

13 Where is the King of Hamáth, and the King of Arpád, and the King of the citie of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuáh?

14 ¶ So Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the meſſengers and red it, and he went vp into the Houſe of the Lord, and Hezekiáh ſpred it before the Lord.

15 And Hezekiáh praied vnto the Lord, ſaying,

16 O Lord of hoſtes, God of Iſraél, which [l] dwelleſt betwene the Cherubims, thou art very God alone ouer all the kĩgdomes of the earth: thou haſt made the heauen & the earth.

17 Encline thine eare, ô Lord, and heare: open thine eyes, ô Lord, and ſe, and heare all the wordes of Sancherib, who hathe ſent to blaſpheme the liuing God.

18 Trueth it is, ô Lord, that the Kings of Aſſhúr haue deſtroyed all lands, & [m] their countrey,

19 And haue caſt their gods in the fyre: for they were no gods, but the worke of mans hands, *euen* wood or ſtone: therefore they deſtroyed them.

20 Now therefore, ô Lord our God, ſaue thou vs out of his hand, that [n] all the kingdomes of the earth may knowe, that thou onely art the Lord.

21 ¶ Then Iſaiáh the ſonne of Amóz ſent vnto Hezekiáh, ſaying, Thus ſaith ẏ Lord God of Iſraél, Becauſe thou haſt prayed vnto me, concerning Saneherib King of Aſſhúr,

22 This is the worde that the Lord hathe ſpoken againſt him, O [o] virgine, daughter of Zión, he hathe deſpiſed thee, & laughed thee to ſcorne: ô daughter of Ieruſalém, he hathe ſhaken his head at thee.

23 Whome haſt thou railed on & blaſphemed? and againſt whome haſt thou exalted

---

ut alſo in praying for the people. [f] Of the Egyptians and E-
ſhal come and fight againſt him.

[g] Which was a citie toward Egypt, thinkĩg thereby to haue ſtaied ẏ force of his enemies.

[h] Thus God wolde haue him to vtter a more horrible blaſphemie before his deſtruction: as to call the autor of all trueth, a deceiuer: ſome gather hereby ẏ Shebnah had diſcloſed vnto Saneherib ẏ anſwer ẏ Iſaiáh ſent to the King.

[i] Which was a citie of the Medes.

[k] Called alſo Charre a citie in Meſopotamia, whence Abraham came after his fathers death.

[l] He groũdeth his praier on Gods promes, who ꝓmiſed to heare them from betwene the Cherubis.

[m] Meaning, of the ten tribes.

[n] He declareth for what cauſe he praied, ẏ they might be deliuered: to wit, ẏ God might be glorified thereby through all ẏ worlde.

[o] Whome God had choſen to him ſelf, as a chaſte virgine, and ouer whome he had care to preſerue her from ẏ luſts of ẏ tyrãt, as a father wolde haue ouer his daughter.

thy voyce,& lifted vp thine eyes on hie? *euen* againſt the [p] holy one of Iſraél.

24 By thy ſeruants haſt thou railed on the Lord, and ſaid, By the multitude of my charets I am come vp to the top of the mountaines to the ſides of Lebanón, and wil cut downe the hie cedres thereof, *and* the faire fyrre trees thereof, and I wil go vp to the heights of his toppe *&* to the foreſt of his fruteful places.

25 I haue digged [q] & dronke the waters, & with the plant of my fete haue I dryed all the riuers cloſed in.

26 Haſt thou not heard how I haue of olde time made it, [r] and haue formed it long ago? & ſhulde I now bring it, that it ſhulde be deſtroyed, *and layed* on ruinous heapes, *as* cities defenſed?

27 Whoſe inhabitants" haue ſmale power, *&* are afraied & confounded: thei are like the graſſe of the field and grene herbe, *or* graſſe on the houſe toppes, or corne blaſted [ſ] afore it be growen.

28 But I knowe thy dwelling, & thy [t] going out, and thy comming in, and thy furie againſt me.

29 Becauſe thou rageſt againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp vnto mine eares, therefore wil I put mine [u] hoke in thy noſtrels, and my bridle in thy lippes, and wil bring thee backe againe the ſame way ŷ [x] cameſt.

30 And this ſhalbe a [y] ſigne vnto thee, ô *Hezekiáh*, Thou ſhalt eat this yere ſuche as groweth of it ſelf: and the [z] ſecond yere, ſuche things as grow without ſowĩg: and in the third yere, ſow ye and reape, & plant vineyardes, & eat the frute thereof.

31 And [a] the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudáh, ſhal againe take roote downeward and beare frute vpward.

32 For out of Ieruſalém ſhal go a remnant, & thei that eſcape out of mount Zión: the zeale of the Lord of hoſtes ſhal do this.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, concerning ŷ King of Aſſhúr, He ſhal not enter into this citie, nor ſhoote an arrowe there, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a mount againſt it.

34 By the ſame way that he came, he ſhal returne, and not come into this citie, ſaith the Lord.

35 For I wil defend this citie to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, & for my ſeruãt [b] Dauids ſake.

36 ¶ * Then the Angel of the Lord went out, and ſmote in the campe of Aſſhúr an hundreth, foure ſcore, and fiue thouſand: ſo when they aroſe early in the morning, beholde, thei were all dead corpſes.

37 So Saneheríb King of Aſſhúr departed, and went away and returned and dwelt at [c] Nineuéh.

38 And as he was in the temple worſhiping of Niſróch his god, Adramélech & Sharézer his ſonnes ſlewe him ŵ the ſworde, and they eſcaped into the land of Ararát: and [d] Eſarháddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiáh is ſicke. 5 He is reſtored to health by the Lord, and liueth fiftene yeres after. 10 He giueth thankes for his benefit.

1 About * that [a] time was Hezekiáh ſicke vnto the death, and the Prophet Iſaiáh ſonne of Amóz came vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord, Put thine houſe in an ordre, for thou ſhalt dye, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiáh [b] turned his face to the wall, and praied to the Lord,

3 And ſaid, I beſeche thee, Lord, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, & with a perfite heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: & Hezekiáh wept ſore.

4 ¶ Then came the worde of the Lord to Iſaiáh, ſaying,

5 Go, & ſay vnto Hezekiáh, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy praier, *&* ſene thy teares: beholde, I wil adde vnto thy daies fiftene yeres.

6 And I wil deliuer thee [c] out of the hand of the King of Aſſhúr, and this citie: for I wil defend this citie.

7 And [d] this ſigne ſhalt thou haue of the Lord, that ŷ Lord wil do this thing, that he hathe ſpoken,

8 Beholde, I wil bring againe ŷ ſhadowe of the degrees (whereby it is gone downe in ŷ dial of Ahaz by the [e] ſunne) ten degrees backeward: ſo the ſune returned by tẽ degrees, by the ŵ degrees it was gone downe.

9 [f] The writing of Hezekiáh King of Iudáh, when he had bene ſicke, and was recouered of his ſickenes.

10 I ſaid in ŷ [g] cutting of of my daies, I ſhal go to ŷ gates of the graue: I am depriued of the reſidue of my yeres.

11 I ſaid, [h] I ſhal not ſe the Lord, *euen* the Lord in the land of the liuing: I ſhal ſe man no more amõg the inhabitants of the worlde.

12 Mine habitacion is departed, and is remoued from me, like a ſhepherds tent: I [i] haue cut of like a weauer my life: he wil cut me of from the height: from day [k] to night, thou wilt make an end of me.

13 I rekened [l] to the morning: but he brake

[p] Declaring hereby that they that are enemies to Gods Church, fight againſt him, whoſe quarel his Church onely mainteineth.

[q] He boaſteth of his policie, in that that he can finde meanes to nouriſh his armie: and of his power, in that that his armie is ſo great, that it is able to drye vp whole riuers, and to deſtroy the waters, ŵ the Iewes had cloſed in.

[r] Signifying, ŷ God made not his Church to deſtroy it, but to preſerue it, & therefore he ſaieth that he formed it of olde, euẽ in his eternal counſel, which cã not be chãged.

" Ebr. are ſhort in hand.

[ſ] He ſheweth that the ſtate and power of moſte floriſhĩg cities ẽdureth but a momẽt in reſpect of the Church, ŵ ſhal remaine for euer, becauſe God is ŷ mainteiner therof.

[t] Meaning, his counſels & enterpriſes.

[u] Becauſe Saneherib ſhewed him ſelf, as a deuouring fiſh & furious beaſt, he vſeth theſe ſimilitudes, to teache how he wil take him and guide him.

[x] Thou ſhalt loose thy labour.

[y] God giueth ſignes after two ſortes: ſome go before the thing, as ŷ ſignes ŷ Moſés wroght in Egypt, which were for the confirmacion of their faith: and ſome go after ŷ thing, as ŷ ſacrifice, ŵ they were commãded to make thre daies after their departure: & theſe later are to kepe the benefits of God in our remembrance, of the which ſorte this here is.

[z] He promiſeth that for two yeres the grounde of it ſelf ſhulde fede them.

[a] They whome God had deliuered out of the hands of the Aſſyrians, ſhal proſper: and this properly belongeth to the Church.

[b] For my promes ſake made to Dauid.

*2.King.19,35.2.chro,23,21.tob.1,21.eccleſ.48,24.1.mac.7,41.2.mac.8,19.

---

[f] He left this ſong of his lamentacion & thankeſgiuing to a monument of his owne infirmitie & thãkeful heart for G uid did, Pſal 51.

[g] At what time it was tolde me, that I ſhulde no more praiſe the Lord here in his Temple among the faith fieth his deareſt children to want his conſolacion for a time, ward may the more appeare whẽ thei fele their owne wea ſinne I haue prouoked God to take my life from me.

[k] That ſhortly.

[l] Ouer night I thoght ŷ I ſhulde liue til the night perſuaded me the contrarie: he ſheweth th haue when they apprehend Gods iudgement againſt the

all my bones, like a lion: from daie to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane *or* a ſwalow, ſo did I [m] chatter: I did mourne as a doue: mine eies were lift vp on hie: ô Lord, [n] it hathe oppreſſed me, comfort me.

15 What ſhal I ſaie? [o] for he hathe ſaid it to me, and he hathe done it: I ſhal walke [p] weakely all my yeres in the bitternes of my ſoule.

16 O Lord, [q] *to them* that ouerliue them, & to all *that are* in them, the life of my ſpirit *ſhalbe knowen*, that thou cauſedſt me to [r] ſlepe and haſt giuen life to me.

17 Beholde, for [s] felicitie I had bitter grief, but it was thy pleaſure *to deliuer* my ſoule from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my [t] ſinnes behinde thy backe.

18 For [u] the graue cã not cõfeſſe thee: death can not praiſe thee: thei that go downe into the pit, can not hope for thy trueth.

19 *But* the liuing, the liuing, he ſhal confeſſe thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the [x] children ſhal declare thy trueth.

20 The Lord *was ready* to ſaue me: therefore we wil ſing my ſong, all the dayes of [y] our life in the Houſe of the Lord.

21 Thẽ ſaid Iſaiáh, Take a lumpe of drye figges and [z] laie it vpon the boile, and he ſhal recouer.

22 Alſo Hezekiáh [a] had ſaid, What is the ſigne, that I ſhal go vp into the Houſe of the Lord?

CHAP. XXXIX.

Hezekiáh is reproued, becauſe he ſhewed his treaſures vnto the ambaſſadours of Babylon.

1 At * the ſame time, [a] Merodách Baladán, the ſonne of Baladán, King of Babél, ſent [b] letters, & a preſent to Hezekiáh: for he had heard that he had bene ſicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiáh was [c] glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of the treaſures, the ſiluer, and the golde, and the ſpices, & the precious ointement, and all the houſe of his armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his kingdome that Hezekiáh ſhewed them not.

3 Thẽ came Iſaiáh the Prophet vnto King Hezekiáh, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they to thee? And Hezekiáh ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey vnto me, from Babél.

4 Thẽ ſaid he, What haue [d] they ſene in thine houſe? And Hezekiáh anſwered, All that is in mine houſe haue they ſene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

5 And Iſaiáh ſaid to Hezekiáh, Heare the worde of the Lord of hoſtes,

6 Beholde, the dayes come that all that is in thine houſe, and which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vntil this day, ſhalbe [e] caryed to Babél: nothing ſhalbe left, ſaith the Lord.

7 And of thy ſonnes, that ſhal procede out of thee, & which thou ſhalt beget, ſhal they take away, and they ſhalbe [f] eunuches in the palace of the King of Babél.

8 [g] Then ſaid Hezekiáh to Iſaiáh, The worde of the Lord is good, which thou haſt ſpoken: and he ſaid, Yet let there be peace, and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

2 Remiſsion of ſinnes by Chriſt 3 The comming of Iohn Baptiſt. 18 The Prophet reproueth the idolaters and them that truſt not in the Lord.

1 Comfort [a] ye, comfort ye my people, wil your God ſay.

2 Speake comfortably to Ieruſalém, & crye vnto her, that her [b] warrefare is accompliſhed, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for ſhe hathe receiued of the Lords hand [c] double for all her ſinnes.

3 A [d] voyce cryeth in the [e] wildernes, [f] Prepare ye the way of the Lord: make ſtreight in the deſert a path for our God.

4 Euerie valleie ſhalbe exalted, and euerie [g] mountaine and hill ſhalbe made lowe: & the croked ſhalbe ſtreight, and the rough places plaine.

5 And ye glorie of the Lord ſhalbe reueiled, and all [h] fleſh ſhal ſe it together: for the mouth of the Lord hathe ſpoken it.

6 A [i] voyce ſaid, Crye. And he ſaid, What ſhal I crye? All fleſh *is* graſſe, and all the [k] grace thereof *is* as ye floure of the field.

7 The graſſe withereth, the floure fadeth, becauſe the [l] Spirit of the Lord bloweth vpon it: ſurely the people *is* graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, ye floure fadeth: but the [m] worde of our God ſhal ſtãd for euer.

9 ¶ O Zión, that bringeſt good tidĩgs, get thee vp into the hie [n] mountaine: ô Ieruſalém, that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with ſtrength: lift it vp, be not afraide: ſay vnto the cities of Iudáh, Beholde [o] your God.

10 Beholde, the Lord God wil come with

ſinnes & Gods fauour then a thouſand liues. u For aſmuche
placed man in this worlde to glorifie him, the godlie take it
his wrath when their dayes were ſhortened, ether becauſe that
vnworthie for their ſinnes to liue lunger in his ſeruice, or for
Gods glorie, ſeing that there is ſo fewe in earth, that do regarde
and 115,17 x All poſteritie ſhal acknowledge, and accor-
toward their children ſhal inſtruct them in thy graces,
toward me y He ſheweth what is the vſe of the Congregacion
to vs, to giue the Lord thankes for his benefites. z Read 2.
a As verſ.7.

[d] He asketh him of the particulers to make him vnderſtand the crafte of the wicked, which he before being ouercome with their flatterie, and blinded with ambition colde not ſe.

[e] By the grieuouſnes of the puniſhment is declared how greatly God deteſteth ambition & vaine glorie.

[f] That is, officers and ſeruantes.

[g] Read 2. King.20,19.

[a] This is a cõſolacion for the Church, aſſuring them that thei ſhalbe neuer deſtitute of Prophetes, whereby he exhorteth the true miniſters of God that thẽ were, & thoſe alſo that ſhulde come after him, to comfort the poore afflicted, and to aſſure them of their deliuerãce bothe of body and ſoule.

[b] The time of her affliction.

[c] Meaning, ſufficiẽt, as chap. 61,7 & ful correction, or double grace, where as ſhe deſerued double puniſhment.

[d] To wit, of ye Prophetes

[e] That is, in Babylon, and other places where they were kept in captiuitie, and in Egypt.

[f] Meaning, Cyrus and Darius which ſhulde deliuer Gods people out of captiuitie, and make them a ready way to Ieruſalém: & this was fully accõpliſhed, whẽ Iohn ye Baptiſt broght tidings of Ieſus Chriſts cõming, who was the true deliuerer of his Church frõ ſinne and Satán, Mat 3,3. [g] Whatſoeuer may let or hinder this deliuerance, ſhalbe remoued. [h] This miracle ſhalbe ſo great, that it ſhalbe knowen through all the worlde. [i] The voyce of God, which ſpake to the Prophete Iſaiáh. [k] Meaning, all mans wiſdome, and natural powers, Iohn 1,10 1 pet 1,24 [l] The Spirit of God ſhal diſcouer the vanitie in all that ſeme to haue anie excellencie of them ſelues. [m] Thogh cõſidering ye frailtie of mans nature manie of ye Iewes ſhulde periſh, & ſo not be partakers of this deliuerance, yet Gods promiſe ſhulde be fulfilled, & they that remained, ſhulde fele ye frute thereof [n] To publiſh this benefite through all the worlde. [o] He ſheweth at one worde the perfection of all mans felicitie, which is to haue Gods preſence.

power, and [p] his arme ſhal rule for him: beholde, his wages *is* with him, & his worke before him.

11 He ſhal fede his flocke like a ſhepherd: he ſhal gather the lambes with his arme, & carie them in his boſome, *and* ſhal guide them with [q] yong.

12 Who hathe meaſured the waters in his [r] fiſt? and counted heauen with the ſpanne, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in a meaſure? and weighed the mountaines in a weight, and the hilles in a balance?

13 Who hathe inſtructed the Spirit of the Lord? or *was* [ſ] his coūſelour or taught him?

14 Of whome toke he counſel, and *who* inſtructed him and taught him in the way of iudgement? or taught him knowledge, & ſhewed vnto him ŷ way of vnderſtādīg?

15 Beholde, the nations *are* as a droppe of a bucket, and are counted as the duſt of the balāce: beholde, he taketh away the yles as a litle duſt.

16 And Lebanón *is* not ſufficient for fyre, nor the beaſtes thereof ſufficient for a burnt offring.

17 All nations before him *are* as [t] nothing, and they are counted to him, leſſe then nothing, and vanitie.

18 To whome then [u] wil ye liken God? or what ſimilitude wil ye ſet vp vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth an image, or the goldeſmith beateth it out in golde, or ŷ goldeſmith *maketh* ſiluer plates.

20 Doeth not [x] the poore chuſe out a tre that wil not rote, for an oblation? he ſeketh alſo vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare an image, that ſhal not be moued.

21 Knowe ye nothīg? haue ye not heard [y] it? hathe it not bene tolde you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderſtād it by the [z] fundacion of the earth?

22 He ſitteth vpon the circle of the earth, & the inhabitāts thereof *are* as graſhoppers, he ſtretcheth out the heauēs, as a curtaine, & ſpreadeth thē out, as a tent to dwell in.

23 He bringeth the princes to nothing, *and* maketh the iudges of the earth, as vanitie,

24 As thogh they were not plāted, as thogh they were not ſowen, as thogh their ſtocke toke no roote in the earth: for he did euē [a] blow vpon them, and they withered, and the whirle winde wil take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whome now wil ye liken me, that I ſhulde be like *him*, ſaith the holie one?

26 Lift vp your eyes on hie, and beholde, who hathe created theſe things, and bringeth [b] out their armies by nomber, and calleth them all by names? by the greatnes of *his* power and mightie ſtrength nothing faileth.

27 Why ſaieſt thou, ô Iaakób, and ſpeakeſt ô Iſraél, [c] My waye is hid from the Lord, and my iudgement is paſſed ouer of my God.

28 Knoweſt thou not? or haſt thou not heard, that the euerlaſting God, the Lord hathe created the [d] ends of the earth? he nether fainteth, nor is weary: there *is* no ſearching of his [e] vnderſtanding.

29 *But* he giueth ſtrēgth vnto him that fainteth, & vnto him that hathe no ſtrength, he encreaſeth power.

30 [f] Euen the yong men ſhal faint, and wearie, and the yong men ſhal ſtumble and fall.

31 But they that waite vpon the Lord, ſhal renue *their* ſtrength: they ſhal lift vp the wings as the egles: they ſhal runne, & not be wearie, & they ſhal walke and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

2 Gods mercie in chuſing his people. 6 Their idolatrie. 27 Deliuerance promiſed to Zión.

1 KEpe [a] ſilence before me, ô ylands, & let the people [b] renue *their* ſtrength: let them come nere, and let them ſpeake: let vs come together into iudgement.

2 Who raiſed vp [c] iuſtice from the Eaſt, & called him to his fote? *and* gaue the nacions before him, and ſubdued the Kings: he gaue them as duſt to his ſworde, & as ſcattered ſtubble vnto his bowe.

3 He purſued them, and paſſed ſafely by the way that he had not gone with his fete.

4 Who hathe wroght and done it? he that calleth the [d] generations from the beginning. I the Lord *am* the [e] firſt, and with the laſt I am the ſame.

5 The yles ſawe it, & did [f] feare & the ends of the earth were abaſhed, drewe nere, and [g] came.

6 Euerie man helped his neighbour and ſaid to his brother, [h] Be ſtrong.

7 So the workeman comforted the founder & he that ſmote ŵ the hammer, him that ſmote by courſe, ſayīg, It is ready for the ſodering, & he faſtened it with nailes that it ſhulde not be moued.

8 ¶ But thou, Iſraél, art my [i] ſeruant, & thou Iaakób, whome I haue choſen, the ſede of Abrahám my friend.

9 For I haue taken thee from the ends of the earth, and called thee before the chief thereof, and ſaid vnto thee, Thou art my ſeruant: I haue choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 Feare thou not, for I am with thee: be not afraid, for I am thy God: I wil ſtrengthen thee, and helpe thee, and wil ſuſteine thee with the [k] right hand of my iuſtice.

11 Beholde, all they ŷ prouoke thee, ſhalbe aſhamed, and confounded: they ſhalbe as nothing, & they that ſtriue with thee, ſhal periſh.

12 Thou ſhalt ſeke thē and ſhalt not [l] fin

[p] His power ſhalbe ſufficient without helpe of anie other, and ſhal haue all meanes in him ſelf to bring his wil to paſſe.

[q] He ſhal ſhewe his care & fauour ouer them that are weake, and tender.

[r] Declaring ŷ as God onely hathe all powerſo doeth he vſe ŷ ſame for ŷ defence, and maintenāce of his Church.

[ſ] He ſheweth Gods infinite wiſdome for ŷ ſame end and purpoſe.

[t] He ſpeaketh all this to the intent ŷ they ſhulde nether feare man nor put their truſt in anie, ſaue onely in God.

[u] Hereby he armeth them againſt ŷ idolatrie, wherewith they ſhulde be tempted in Babylon.

[x] He ſheweth the rage of the idolaters ſeing that the poore that haue not to ſuffiſe their owne neceſsities, wil defraude them ſelues to ſerue their idoles.

[y] Haue ye not the worde of God, ŵ plainely condēneth idolatrie?

[z] Cā you not learne by ŷ viſible creatures whome God hathe made to ſerue your vſe, that you ſhuld not ſerue them nor worſhip them?

[a] So that his power appeareth in euerie place whereſo euer we turne our eyes.

[b] Who hathe ſet in order ŷ infinit nomber of the ſtarres.

[c] He rebuketh the Iewes, becauſe thei did not reſt on the prouidence of God, but thoght ŷ he had forſaken them in their troubles.

ſhewe my ſelf faithful and iuſte. [l] Becauſe they ſhal c

them:

---

them: *to wit*, the men of thy ſtri
ſhalbe as nothing, and the men
againſt thee, as a thing of naug
13 For I the Lord thy God wil
right hand, ſaying vnto thee, F
wil helpe thee.
14 Feare not, thou [m] worme, Ia
men of Iſraél: I wil helpe thee
Lord & thy redemer ŷ holie o
15 Beholde, I wil make thee a r
newe threſhing inſtrument h
thou ſhalt threſh the [n] mount
bring them to poudre, and ſha
hilles as chaffe.
16 Thou ſhalt fanne them, & th
carye them away, & the whi
ſcater them: and thou ſhalt re
Lord, & ſhalt glorie in the
Iſraél.
17 *When* [o] the poore and the n
ter, and there *is* none (their to
for thirſt: I the Lord wil hear
God of Iſraél wil not forſake
18 I wil open riuers in the to
hilles, and fountaines in the m
valleis: I wil make the wil
poole of water, & the waſte pl
of water.
19 I wil ſet in the wildernes th
ſhittah tre, & the myrre tre &
& I wil ſet in the wildernes t
the elme and the boxe tree to
20 Therefore let them ſe and
let them conſider and vnde
ther that the hand of the Lor
this, and the holie one of Iſra
ated it.
21 [r] Stand to your cauſe, ſait
bring forthe your ſtrong rea
King of Iaakób.
22 Let thē bring thē forthe, &
what ſhal come: let them ſhew
things what thei be, that we
them, and knowe the later en
ther declare vs things for to
23 Shewe the things that are t
after, that we may know that
yea, do good or do euil, tha
clare it, and beholde it toget
24 Beholde, ye are of no value
king is of naught: *man* hathe
bomination by them.
25 ¶ I haue raiſed vp [t] from t
he ſhal come: from the Eaſt
call vpon my Name, and ſh
[x] princes as vpon claye, and
treadeth myre vnder the fo
26 Who hathe declared frō th
that we may knowe? or bef
we may ſay, He is righteou
is none that ſheweth: ſurely
ŷ declareth: ſurely there is

t [illegible] of the Chaldeans and others.

them: *to wit*, the men of thy ſtrife, *for* they ſhalbe as nothing, and the men that warre againſt thee, as a thing of naught.

13 For I the Lord thy God wil holde thy right hand, ſaying vnto thee, Feare not, I wil helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou [m] worme, Iaakób, & ye men of Iſraél: I wil helpe thee, ſaith the Lord & thy redemer yͤ holie one of Iſraél.

15 Beholde, I wil make thee a roller, and a newe threſhing inſtrument hauing tethe: thou ſhalt threſh the [n] mountaines, and bring them to poudre, and ſhalt make the hilles as chaffe.

16 Thou ſhalt fanne them, & the winde ſhal carye them away, & the whirlwinde ſhal ſcater them: and thou ſhalt reioyce in the Lord, & ſhalt glorie in the holy one of Iſraél.

17 *When* [o] the poore and the nedie ſeke water, and there *is* none (their tongue faileth for thirſt: I the Lord wil heare them: I the God of Iſraél wil not forſake them)

18 I wil open riuers in the toppes of the hilles, and fountaines in the middes of the valleis: I wil make the wildernes as a poole of water, & the waſte plãd as ſprings of water.

19 I wil ſet in the wildernes the cedre, the ſhittah tre, & the myrre tre & the pine tre, & I wil ſet in the wildernes the fyrre tre, the elme and the boxe tree together.

20 Therefore let them ſe and knowe, and let them conſider and vnderſtand together that the hand of the Lord hathe done this, and the holie one of Iſraél [q] hathe created it.

21 [r] Stand to your cauſe, ſaith the Lord: bring forthe your ſtrong reaſons, ſaith the King of Iaakób.

22 Let thẽ bring thẽ forthe, & let thẽ tel vs what ſhal come: let them ſhewe the former things what thei be, that we maie conſider them, and knowe the later end of them: ether declare vs things for to come.

23 Shewe the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that you are gods: yea, do good or do euil, that we may declare it, and beholde it together.

24 Beholde, ye are of no value, & your making is of naught: *man* hathe [s] choſen an abomination by them.

25 ¶ I haue raiſed vp [t] from the North, and he ſhal come: from the Eaſt ſunne ſhal [u] he call vpon my Name, and ſhal come vpon [x] princes as vpon claye, and as the potter treadeth myre vnder the fote.

26 Who hathe declared frõ the beginning, that we may knowe? or before time, that we may ſay, He is righteous? Surely there is none that ſheweth: ſurely there is none yͤ declareth: ſurely there is none that heareth [y] your wordes.

27 *I am* the firſt, *that ſaith* to Zión, Beholde, beholde [z] them: and I wil giue to Ieruſalém [a] one that ſhal bring good tidings.

28 But when [b] I beholde, there was none, & when I enquired of them, there *was* no counſelour, & whẽ I demanded of them, thei anſwered not a worde.

29 Beholde, they are all vanitie: their worke is of nothing, their images are winde & confuſion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The obedience and humilitie of Chriſt. 6 Why he was ſent into the worlde. 11 The vocation of the Gentiles.

1 BEholde, [a] my ſeruant: [b] I wil ſtay vpon him: mine elect, *in whome* my ſoule [c] deliteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him: he ſhal bring forthe [d] iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He ſhal not [e] crye, nor lift vp, nor cauſe his voyce to be heard in the ſtrete.

3 A [f] bruiſed rede ſhal he not breake, and the ſmoking [g] flax ſhal he not quenche: he ſhal bring forthe iudgement in [h] trueth.

4 He ſhal not faile nor be diſcouraged til he haue [i] ſet iudgement in the earth: and the [k] yles ſhal wait for his law.

5 Thus ſaith God the Lord (he that created the heauens and ſpred them abrode: he that ſtretched forthe the earth, and the buddes thereof: he that giueth breth vnto the people vpon it, and ſpirit to them that walke therein)

6 I the Lord haue called thee in [l] righteouſnes, and wil holde [m] thine hand, and I wil kepe thee, and giue thee for a [n] couenant of the people, & for a light of the Gentiles,

7 That thou maieſt open the eies of the blinde, & brĩg out the priſoners from the priſon: and them that ſit in darkenes, out of the priſon houſe.

8 I am the Lord, this is my Name, and my [o] glorie wil I not giue to another, nether my praiſe to grauen images.

9 Beholde, the former things are [p] come to paſſe, and newe things do I declare: before they come forthe, I tel you of them.

10 Sing vnto the Lord a newe ſong, & his praiſe from the end of the earth: ye that go downe to the ſea, and all that is therein: the yles and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernes and the cities thereof lift vp *their voice*, the townes that [q] Kedár

---

[x] bothe of the Chaldeans and others.

[y] Meaning, yͤ none of the gẽtiles gods can worke anie of theſe things.

[z] That is, yͤ Iſraelites, which returne from yͤ captiuitie.

[a] To wit, a continual ſucceſſion of Prophetes & miniſters.

[b] Whẽ I loked whether yͤ idoles colde do theſe things, I foũde that they had nether wiſdome nor power to do anie thing: therefore he concludeth that all are wicked, that truſt in ſuche vanitie.

[a] That is, Chriſt, who in reſpect of his mãhode is called here ſeruant The Prophetes vſe to make mencion of Chriſt after that thei haue declared anie great promes, becauſe he is the fundacion whereupon all the promiſes are made & ratified

[b] For I haue committed all my power to him, as to a moſte faithful ſteward Some read, I wil eſtabliſh him: to wit, in his office, by giuing him the fulnes of my Spirit.

[c] He onely is acceptable vnto me & they that come vnto me by him. for there is no nother meanes of reconciliatiõ, Mat. 12, 18. eph. 1, 4.

[d] He ſhal declare him ſelf gouernour ouer the Gentils, & call them by his worde and rule them by his Spirit.

[e] His cõming ſhal not be ẘ pompe and noiſe, as earthlie princes

[f] He wil not hurt the weake and feble, but ſupport & comfort them

[g] Meaning the weke of a lampe, or candel which is almoſt out, but he wil cheriſh it and ſnoffe it, that it may ſhine brighter.

[h] Althogh he fauour the weake, yet wil he not ſpare the wicked, but wil iudge them according to trueth and equitie.

[i] Til he haue ſet all things in good order.

[k] The Gentiles ſhalbe deſirous to receiue his doctrine.

[l] Meaning, vnto a lawful and iuſt vocation.

[m] To aſsiſt and guide thee.

[n] As him, by whome the promiſe, made to all nations in Abrahám, ſhal be fulfilled.

[o] I wil not ſuffer my glorie to be diminiſhed: which I ſhuld do, if I were not faithful in performing the ſame, and the idolaters thereby wolde extol their idoles aboue me.

[p] As in time paſt I haue bene true in my promiſes, ſo wil I be in time to come.

[q] Meaning the Arabians, vnder whome he comprehendeth all the people of the Eaſt.

doeth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rockes ſing: let them ſhoute from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glorie vnto the Lord, & declare his praiſe in the ylandes.

13 The Lord ſhal go forthe as a [r] gyant: he ſhal ſtirre vp *his* courage like a mã of warre: he ſhal ſhoute and crye, & ſhal preuaile againſt his enemies.

14 I haue a long time holden my peace: I haue bene ſtil & refrained my ſelf: *now* wil I crye like a [ſ] trauailing woman: I wil deſtroye and deuoure at once.

15 I wil make waſte mountaines, and hilles, and drye vp all their herbes, and I wil make the floods ylandes, and I wil drye vp the pooles.

16 ¶And I wil bring the [t] blinde by a way, that they knew not, & leade them by paths that they haue not knowen: I wil make darkenes light before them, and croked things ſtreight. Theſe things wil I do vnto them, and not forſake them.

17 They ſhalbe turned backe: they ſhalbe greatly aſhamed, that truſt in grauẽ images, and ſay to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 ¶Heare, ye deafe: and ye blinde, regarde, that ye may ſe.

19 Who is blinde but my [u] ſeruant? or deafe as my [x] meſſenger, that I ſent? who is blinde as the [y] perfite, and blinde as the Lords ſeruant?

20 Seĩg manie things, but thou kepeſt them not? opening the eares, but he heareth not?

21 The Lord is willing for his righteouſnes ſake *that* he may magnifie the Law, & exalt it.

22 But this people is [z] robbed and ſpoiled, and ſhalbe all ſnared in dongeons, & they ſhalbe hid in priſon houſes: thei ſhalbe for a pray, and none ſhal deliuer: a ſpoile, and none ſhal ſay, [a] Reſtore.

23 Who amẽg you ſhal hearken to [o] this, & take hede, and heare for [b] afterwardes?

24 Who gaue Iaakób for a ſpoile, and Iſraél to the robbers? Did not the Lord, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt him? for they wolde not walke in his wayes, nether be obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore he hathe powred vpon him his fierce wrath, and the ſtrength of battel: and it ſet him on fyre round about, and he knewe not, and it burned him vp, yet he cõſidered not.

CHAP. XLIII.

1. The Lord comforteth his people. He promiſeth deliuerance to the Iewes. 11 There is no God but one alone.

1 BVt now thus ſaith the Lord, [a] that created thee, ô Iaakób: and he that formed thee, ô Iſraél, [b] Feare not: for I haue redemed thee: I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou paſſeſt through the [c] waters, I wil be with thee, & through the floods, that thei do not ouerflowe thee. When thou walkeſt through the verie fyre, thou ſhalt not be burnt, nether ſhal the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I am the Lord thy God, the holy one of Iſraél, thy Sauiour: I gaue [d] Egypt for thy ranſome, Ethiopia, and Seba for thee.

4 Becauſe thou waſt precious in my ſight, & thou waſt honorable, and I loued thee, therefore wil I giue [e] man for thee, & people for thy ſake.

5 Feare not, for I am with thee: I wil bring thy ſede from the [f] Eaſt, and gather thee from the Weſt.

6 I wil ſaie to the North, Giue: and to the South, Kepe not backe: bring my ſonnes from farre, and my daughters from the endes of the earth.

7 Euerie one ſhalbe called by my [g] Name: for I created him for my glorie, formed him and made him.

8 I wil bring forthe the blinde people, and thei ſhal haue eyes, and the deafe, & they ſhal haue eares.

9 Let all the nacions be gathered [h] together, and let the people be aſſembled: who among them can declare this and ſhewe vs former things? let them bring forthe their [i] witneſſes, ỷ thei maie be iuſtified: but let them [k] heare, and ſaie, It is trueth.

10 You [l] are my witneſſes, ſaith the Lord, and my [m] ſeruant, whome I haue choſen: therefore ye ſhal knowe and beleue me & ye ſhal vnderſtand that I am: before me there was no God formed, nether ſhal there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I, am the Lord, & beſide me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and I haue ſaued, and I haue ſhewed, when there was no ſtrange *god* among you: therefore you are my witneſſes, ſaith the Lord, that I am God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I am, and there is none that can deliuer out of mine hãd: I wil do it, and who ſhal let it?

14 Thus ſaith the Lord your redemer, the holy one of Iſraél, For your ſake I haue ſent to Babél, and [n] broght it downe: they are all fugitiues and the Chaldeans crye in [o] the ſhippes.

15 I am the Lord your holy one, the creator of Iſraél, your King.

---

[r] He ſheweth the zeal of ỷ Lord, and his power in the conſtructiõ of his Church.

[ſ] I wil haſte to execute my vengeance, ẃ I haue ſo long differred, as a woman that deſireth to be deliuered whẽ ſhe is in trauail

[t] That is, my poore people, which are in perplexitie & care.

[u] To wit, Iſraél, ẃ ſhulde haue moſte light becauſe of my Law

[x] The Prieſt to whome my worde is cõmitted, which ſhulde not onely heare it him ſelf, but cauſe others to heare it

[y] As ỷ Prieſts & Prophetes that ſhulde be lights to others?

[z] Becauſe thei wil not acknowledge this benefite of the Lord, who is ready to deliuer them, he ſuffreth them to be ſpoiled of their enemies through their owne faute and incredulitie.

[a] There ſhal be none to ſuccour them, or to wil the enemie to reſtore that, ẃ he hathe ſpoiled.

[b] Meaning, Gods wrath.

[a] After theſe threatnings he promiſeth deliuerance to his Church, becauſe he hathe regenerate them, adopted them & called them.

ful. [n] By Darius and Cyrus. [o] Thei ſhal crye when the by water, ſeing ỷ the courſe of Euphrates is turned another way

ee, ô Iſraél, [b] Feare not: for I
l thee: I haue called thee by thy
art mine.
ou paſſeſt through the [c] waters,
th thee, & through the floods,
lo not ouerflowe thee. Whē
ſt through the verie fyre, thou
e burnt, nether ſhal the flam
n thee.
the Lord thy God, the hol
aél, thy Sauiour: I gaue [d] E
y ranſome, Ethiopia, and Seba
ou waſt precious in my ſight,
ſt honorable, and I loued thee.
il I giue [e] man for thee, & peo
ſake.
for I am with thee: I wil bring
om the [f] Eaſt, and gather thee
Veſt.
to the North, Giue: and to the
e not backe: bring my ſonn
and my daughters from the en
arth.
e ſhalbe called by my [g] Name:
d him for my glorie, formed
ade him.
g forthe the blinde people, and
aue eyes, and the deafe, & the
ares.
e nacions be gathered [h] toge
let the people be aſſembled
g them can declare this and
ormer things? let them bring
[i] witneſſes, yͭ thei maie be iu
let them [k] heare, and ſaie, It
my witneſſes, ſaith the Lord,
eruant, whome I haue choſen:
ſhal knowe and beleue me &
et ſtand that I am: before me
no God formed, nether ſhal
er me.
m the Lord, & beſide me there
ur.
clared, and I haue ſaued, and
ewed, when there was no
among you: therefore you are
es, ſaith the Lord, that I am
e the day *was*, I am, and there
t can deliuer out of mine hā
and who ſhal let it?
h the Lord your redemer, the
f Iſraél, For your ſake I haue
él, and [n] broght it downe: they
tiues and the Chaldeans crye
pes.
ord your holy one, the creator
ur King.

s and Cyrus. o Thei ſhal crye whē the
e courſe of Euphrates is turned another way

---

16 Thus ſaith the Lord which maketh a way in [p] the Sea, and a path in the mightie [q] waters.

17 When he [r] bringeth out the [s] charet, & horſe, the armie & the power lie together, & ſhal not riſe: thei are extinct, and quenched as towe.

18 Remember ye not the former things, nether regarde the things of olde.

19 Beholde, I do a newe thing: nowe ſhal it come forthe: ſhal you not knowe it? I wil euē make awaie in the [t] deſert & floods in the wildernes.

20 The wilde [u] beaſts ſhal honour me, the dragons and the oſtriches, becauſe I gaue water in the deſert & floods in the wildernes to giue drinke to my people, euen to mine elect.

21 This people haue I formed for my ſelf: thei ſhal ſhewe forthe my praiſe.

22 And thou haſt not [x] called vpō me, ô Iaakób, but thou haſt [y] wearied me, ô Iſraél.

23 Thou [z] haſt not broght me the ſhepe of thy burntoffrings, nether haſt thou honored me with thy ſacrifices. I haue not cauſed thee to ſerue with an offring, nor wearied thee with incenſe.

24 Thou boghteſt me no ſwete [a] ſauour wͭ monie, nether haſt thou made me drunke with the fatte of thy ſacrifices, but thou haſt made me [b] to ſerue with thy ſinnes, & wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *euen* I, am he that putteth awaie thine iniquities for mine owne ſake, & wil not remember thy ſinnes.

26 Put me in [c] remembrance: let vs be iudged together: count thou that thou maieſt be iuſtified.

27 Thy [d] firſt father hathe ſinned, and thy [e] teachers haue tranſgreſſed againſt me.

28 Therefore I haue [f] prophaned the rulers of the Sanctuarie, and haue made Iaakób a curſe, and Iſraél a reproche.

CHAP. XLIIII.

5 The Lord promiſeth comfort and that he wil aſſemble his Church of diuers nations. 9 The Vanitie of idoles. 17 The beaſtlines of idolaters.

1 Yet now heare, ô Iaakób my ſeruant, and Iſraél, whome I haue choſen.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord, that made thee, and formed [a] thee from the wōbe: he wil helpe thee. Feare not, ô Iaakób, my ſeruant, and thou righteous, [b] whome I haue choſen.

3 For I wil powre water vpon [c] the thirſtie, & floods vpon the drie ground: I wil powre my Spirit vpon thy ſede, and my bleſſing vpon thy buddes,

4 And thei [d] ſhal growe as among the graſſe, & as the willowes by the riuer of waters.

5 One ſhal ſay, I am yͤ Lords: another [e] ſhal be called by the name of Iaakób: & another ſhal ſubſcribe with his hand vnto the Lord, and name him ſelf by the name of Iſraél.

6 Thus ſaith the Lord the King of Iſraél & his redemer, the Lord of hoſtes, [f] I am yͤ firſt, and I am the laſt, and without me *is* there no God.

7 And who is like me, that ſhal [g] call, and ſhal declare it, and ſet [h] it in order before me, ſince I appointed the [i] ancient people? and what is at hand, and what things are to come? let [k] them ſhewe vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, nether be afraied: haue not I tolde thee of olde, and haue declared it? [l] you are euen my witneſſes, whether there be a God beſide me, and that there is no God that I knowe not.

9 All thei that make an image, are vanitie, and [m] their delectable things ſhal nothing profite: & thei are their owne witneſſes, [n] that thei ſe not nor knowe: therefore thei ſhalbe confounded.

10 Who hathe made [o] a god, or molten an image, that is [p] profitable for nothing?

11 Beholde, all that are of the [q] felowſhip thereof, ſhalbe cōfounded: for the workemen them ſelues are men: let them all be gathered together, and [r] ſtand vp, *yet* thei ſhal feare, and be confounded together.

12 The ſmith *taketh* an inſtrument, & worketh in the coles, and facioneth it with hammers, & worketh it with the ſtrength of his armes: yea, he is an [s] hungred, & his ſtrength faileth: he drinketh no water, & is faint.

13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out a line: he facioneth it with a red thread, he planeth it, and he purtreieth it with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man, & according to the beautie of a man that it maie remaine in [t] an houſe.

14 He wil hewe him downe cedres, and take the pine tre and the oke, and taketh courage among the trees of the foreſt: he planteth a fyrre tre, and the raine doeth nouriſh it.

15 And man burneth thereof: for he wil

---

t. Exod.30,34, or for the ſwete incenſe, Exod.30,7.
me to beare an heauie burden by thy ſinnes. c If I for
at may make for thy iuſtification, put me in remembrance &
y ſelf. d Thine anceſtres. e Thy Prieſts and thy Prophets.
d, abhorred and deſtroied them in the wildernes, and at o

accepteth as righteous: or which hadeſt occaſion thereunto
and of thine holy vocation. c Becauſe man of him ſelf
aten land, he promiſeth to moiſten him with the waters of
, Ioel 2,28. ioh. 7,38. act.2,17.

[d] That is, thy children and poſteritie ſhal increaſe wonderfully after their deliuerance from Babylon

[e] By this diuerſitie of ſpeache he meaneth one thing that is, that the people ſhalbe holy & receiue the true religion of God, as Pſal.87,5.

[f] I am alwaies like my ſelf, that is, merciful toward my Church, and moſte able to maintaine it, as chap 41,4. & 48,12 reuel. 1,17 & 22,13.

[g] And appoint them that ſhal deliuer the Church

[h] That is, declare vnto me how I oght to procede herein.

[i] God calleth the Iſraelites ancient, becauſe he preferred them to all other in his eternal election.

[k] Meaning, their idoles

[l] Read Chap. 43,10.

[m] Whatſoeuer thei beſtowe vpon their idoles to make thē to ſeme glorious.

[n] That is, the idolaters ſeing their idoles blinde, muſt nedes be witneſſes of their owne blindenes, and feling that thei are not able to helpe them, muſt confeſſe that thei haue no power

[o] Meaning, that whatſoeuer is made by the hand of man, if it be eſtemed as God, is moſte deteſtable

[p] Whereby appeareth their blaſphemie, which call images the bokes of the laitie, ſeing that thei are not onely here called vnprofitable, but Chap.41,24 abominable: and Iere. calleth them the worke of errors, Ier.10,15. Habak. a lying teacher. 2,18.

[q] That is, which by any way conſent ether to the making or worſhipping.

[r] Signifying, that the multitude ſhal not then ſaue the idolaters, when God wil take vengeance, although thei excuſe them ſelues thereby among men.

[s] He deſcribeth the raging affection of the idolaters, which forget their owne neceſsities to ſet forthe their deuocion toward their idoles.

[t] To place it in ſome Temple.

take thereof and [u] warme hĩ ſelf: he alſo kindleth it and baketh bread, yet he maketh a god, and worſhipeth it: he maketh it an idole and boweth vnto it.

16 He burneth the halfe thereof euen in the fyre, & vpon the halfe thereof he [x] eateth fleſh: he roſteth the roſte and is ſatiſfied: alſo he warmeth him ſelf and ſaith, Aha, I am warme, I haue bene at the fyre.

17 And ẏ reſidue thereof he maketh a god, *euen* his idole: he boweth vnto it and worſhipeth and praieth vnto it, and ſaith, Deliuer me: for thou art my god.

18 Thei haue not knowen, nor vnderſtand: [y] for *God* hathe ſhut their eyes that thei can not ſe, *and* their hearts, that thei can not vnderſtand.

19 And none " conſidereth in his heart, nether *is* there knowledge nor vnderſtãdĩg to ſaie, I haue burnt halfe of it, euẽ in the fyre, & haue baked bread alſo vpon ẏ coles thereof: I haue roſted fleſh, and eaten it, & ſhal I make the reſidue thereof an abominacion? ſhal I bowe to the ſtocke of a tre.

20 He fedeth [z] of aſhes: a ſeduced heart hathe deceiued him, that he can not deliuer his ſoule, nor ſay, Is their not a lye in my right hand?

21 [a] Remembre theſe (ô Iaakób and Iſraél) for ẏ art my ſeruant: I haue formed thee: thou art my ſeruãt: ô Iſraél forget me not.

22 I haue put awaie thy trãſgreſsions like a cloude, and thy ſinnes, as a miſt: turne vnto me, for I haue redemed thee.

23 [b] Reioyce, ye heauens: for the Lord hathe done it: ſhoute, ye lower partes of ẏ earth: braſt forthe into praiſes, ye mountaines, ô foreſt and euerie tre therein: for ẏ Lord hathe redemed Iaakób and wilbe glorified in Iſraél.

24 Thus ſaith the Lord thy redemer & he that formed thee from the wombe, I am the Lord, that made all things, that ſpred out the heauens alone, and ſtretched out the earth by my ſelf.

25 I deſtroye the [c] tokens of the ſoothſaiers and make them that coniecture, fooles, & turne the wiſe men backward, and make their knowledge fooliſhnes.

26 ¶ He confirmeth the worde of his [d] ſeruant and performeth the counſel of his meſſengers, ſaying to Ieruſalém, Thou ſhalt be inhabited: and to the cities of Iudáh, ye ſhalbe buylt vp, and I wil repaire the decaied places thereof.

27 He ſaith to the [e] depe, Be drye and I wil drye vp thy floods.

28 He ſaith to [f] Cyrus, *Thou art* my ſhepherd: & he ſhal reforme all my deſire, ſayĩg alſo to Ieruſalém, Thou ſhalt be buylt: and to the Temple, Thy fundacion ſhalbe ſurely laied.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The deliuerance of the people by Cyrus. 9 God is iuſt in all his workes. 20 The calling of the Gentiles.

1 THus ſaith the Lord vnto [a] Cyrus his [b] anointed, whoſe right hand I haue holden [c] to ſubdue nations before him: therefore wil I weakẽ the loynes of Kĩgs and open the dores before him, & the gates ſhal not be ſhut.

2 I wil go before thee & make ẏ [d] croked ſtreight: I wil breake the braſen dores, & burſt the yron barres.

3 And I wil giue thee ẏ treaſures of darkenes, and the things hid in ſecret places, that thou maiſt [e] knowe that I am the Lord which call thee by thy name, euen the God of Iſraél.

4 For Iaakób my ſeruants [f] ſake, and Iſraél mine elect, I wil euẽ call *thee* by thy name & name thee, thogh thou haſt not knowen me.

5 I am the Lord and there is none other: there is no God beſides me: I [g] girded thee, thogh thou haſt not knowen me,

6 That thei maie knowe from the riſing of the ſunne & from the Weſt, that there is none beſides me. I am the Lord, and there is none other.

7 I forme the [h] light and creat darkenes: I make peace & creat euil: I the Lord do all theſe things.

8 Ye heauens, ſend the dewe from aboue, & let ẏ cloudes drop downe [i] righteouſnes: let the earth open, and let ſaluacion and iuſtice growe forthe: let it bring them forthe together: I the Lord haue [k] created him.

9 [l] Wo be vnto him that ſtriueth with his maker, the potſherd ẇ the potſherds of the earth: ſhal the claie ſaie to him that facioneth it, What makeſt ẏ? or thy worke, [m] it hathe none hands?

10 Wo vnto him that ſaith to *his* father, What haſt thou begotten? or to *his* mother, What haſt thou broght forthe?

11 Thus ſaith the Lord, the holy one of Iſraél, and his maker, Aſke me [n] of things to come concerning my ſonnes, and concerning the workes of mine hands: commande you me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, whoſe hands haue ſpred out

[u] He ſetteth forth the obſtinacie and malice of the idolaters, ẇ thogh thei ſe by dailie experience ẏ their idoles are no better thẽ the reſt of ẏ matter whereof thei are made, yet thei refuſe the one parte & make a god of ẏ other, as the papiſts make their cake, god and the reſt of their idoles.

[x] That is, he ether maketh a table or trenchers.

[y] The Prophet giueth here an anſwer to all them that wonder how it is poſsible that anie ſhulde be ſo blinde to commit ſuch abomination, ſaying, ẏ God hathe blinded their eyes, and hardened their hearts.

" Ebr. turneth.

[z] He is abuſed as one ẏ wold eat aſhes, thinking to ſatiſfie his hungre.

[a] Shewing ẏ mans heart is moſt enclined to idolatrie, & therefore he warneth his people by theſe exãples, that thei ſhulde not cleaue to anie but to the liuing God whẽ thei ſhulde be among the idolaters

[b] He ſheweth that the worke of ẏ Lord toward his people ſhalbe ſo great that ẏ inſenſible creatures ſhalbe moued therewith.

[c] He armeth them againſt ẏ ſotheſayers of Babylon, ẇ wolde haue borne them in hand, that thei knew by ẏ ſtarres that God wolde not deliuer them, and that Babylon ſhulde ſtand.

[d] Of Iſaiáh & the reſt of his Prophetes, ẇ did aſſure the Church of Gods fauour & deliuerance.

[e] He ſheweth that Gods worke ſhulde be no leſſe notable in this their deliuerance, then when he broght them out of Egypt through the Sea. [f] To aſſure them of their deliuerance, he nameth the perſone, by whome it ſhulde be more then an hundreth yere before he was borne.

---

[l] Hereby he brideleth their impacientie, which in aduerſitie &
mure againſt God and wil not tarie his pleaſure: willing th
che with his like and not contend againſt God. [m] Thi
tely made. [n] In ſtead of murmuring, humble your ſelues
ye wil for the conſolation of my children, and you ſhalbe
are of theſe things which are at your commandement. Some
an interrogation, and make it the application of the ſimilitude.

the

---

the heauens, I haue euen con
their [o] armie.

13 I haue raiſed [p] him vp in rig
I wil direct all his waies: he
my citie, and he ſhal let go
not [q] for price nor reward, ſa
of hoſtes.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord, The la
gypt, and the marchandiſe of
of the Sabeans, men of ſtatu
vnto thee, and thei ſhalbe [r] th
followe thee, *and* ſhal go in c
ſhal fall downe before thee, a
plicacion vnto thee, *ſaying*, S
in thee, and there *is* none ot
ſides.

15 Verely thou, ô God, [t] hide
God, the Sauiour of Iſraél.

16 All they ſhalbe aſhamed a
founded: they ſhal go to con
ther, that are the makers of in

17 *But* Iſraél ſhalbe ſaued in th
an euerlaſting ſaluacion: ye
ſhamed nor confounded wo
end.

18 For thus ſaith the Lord (
heauen, God him ſelf, that fo
and made it: he that prepared
it not in vaine: he formed it
bited) I am the Lord, and th
ther.

19 I haue not ſpoken in ſecre
place of darkenes in the ear
in vaine vnto ẏ ſede of Iaak
me: I the Lord do ſpeake rig
declare righteous things.

20 Aſſemble your ſelues, and
nere together, ẏ ye abiect of
they haue no knowledge, t
wood of their idole, and pra
that can not ſaue them.

21 Tel ye and bring them, &
counſel together, who hathe
from the beginning? *or* hat
olde? Haue not I the Lord? &
other God beſide me, a iuſt
uiour: there *is* none beſide m

22 Loke vnto me, and ye ſh
[a] the ends of the earth ſhal b
am God, and there *is* none o

23 I haue ſworne by my ſelf
gone out of my mouth in [a]
and ſhal not returne, That
ſhal bowe vnto me, *and* euer
ſweare *by me*.

24 Surely [c] he ſhal ſay, In th
righteouſnes and ſtrength
vnto him, and all that [d] pro
be aſhamed.

25 The whole ſede of Iſraé
ed, and glorie in the Lord.

faithful ſhal fele & confeſſe this. d All th the heauens, I haue euen commanded all their [o] armie.

13 I haue raiſed [p] him vp in righteouſnes, & I wil direct all his waies: he ſhal buylde my citie, and he ſhal let go my captiues, not [q] for price nor reward, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord, The labour [r] of Egypt, and the marchandiſe of Ethiopia, & of the Sabeans, men of ſtature ſhal come vnto thee, and thei ſhalbe [ſ] thine: thei ſhal folowe thee, *and* ſhal go in chaines: they ſhal fall downe before thee, and make ſupplicacion vnto thee, *ſaying*, Surely God is in thee, and there *is* none other God beſides.

15 Verely thou, ô God, [t] hideſt thy ſelf, ô God, the Sauiour of Iſrael.

16 All they ſhal be aſhamed and alſo confounded: they ſhal go to confuſion together, that are the makers of images.

17 But Iſraél ſhalbe ſaued in the Lord, with an euerlaſting ſaluacion: ye ſhal not be aſhamed nor confounded worlde without end.

18 For thus ſaith the Lord (that created heauen, God him ſelf, that formed ỹ earth, and made it: he that prepared it, he created it not in vaine: he formed it to be [u] inhabited) I am the Lord, and there *is* none other.

19 I haue not ſpoken in ſecret, *nether* [x] in a place of darkenes in the earth: I ſaid not in vaine vnto ỹ ſede of Iaakób, Seke you me: I the Lord do ſpeake righteouſnes, & declare righteous things.

20 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come: drawe nere together, [y] ye abiect of the Gentiles: they haue no knowledge, that ſet vp the wood of their idole, and pray vnto a god, that can not ſaue them.

21 Tel ye and bring them, & let them take counſel together, who hathe declared this from the beginning? or hathe tolde it of olde? Haue not I the Lord? & there *is* none other God beſide me, a iuſt God, & a Sauiour: there *is* none beſide me.

22 Loke vnto me, and ye ſhal be ſaued: all [z] the ends of the earth ſhal be ſaued: for I am God, and there *is* none other.

23 I haue ſworne by my ſelf: the worde is gone out of my mouth in [a] righteouſnes, and ſhal not returne, That euerie [b] knee ſhal bowe vnto me, *and* euerie tongue ſhal ſweare *by me.*

24 Surely [c] he ſhal ſay, In the Lord haue I righteouſnes and ſtrength: he ſhal come vnto him, and all that [d] prouoke him, ſhal be aſhamed.

25 The whole ſede of Iſraél ſhalbe iuſtified, and glorie in the Lord.

---

faithful ſhal fele & confeſſe this. d All the cōtemners of God.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The deſtruction of Babylon and of their idoles. 3 He calleth the Iewes to the conſideracion of his workes.

1 Bel is bowed downe: [a] Nebó is fallen: their idoles were vpon the [b] beaſtes, and vpon the cattel: they which did beare you, *were* laden with a wearie burden.

2 [c] They are bowed downe, & fallen together: for thei colde not rid thé of the burden, & their [d] ſoule is gone into captiuitie.

3 Heare ye me, ô houſe of Iaakób, & all that remaine of the houſe of Iſraél, which are [e] borne of me *from* the wombe, and broght vp of me *from* the birth.

4 Therefore vnto olde age, I the ſame, euē I wil beare you vntil the hore heeres: I haue made *you*: I wil alſo beare *you*, and I wil carye you [f] and I wil deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whome wil ye make me like, or make me equal, or [g] compare me, that I ſhulde be like him?

6 They drawe golde out of the bagge and weigh ſiluer in the balance, *and* hyre a goldſmith to make a god of it, & they bowe downe, and worſhip it.

7 They beare it vpon the ſhoulders: they cary him and ſet him in his place: ſo doeth he ſtand, & can not remoue from his place. Thogh one crye vnto him, yet can he not anſwer, nor deliuer him out of his tribulacion.

8 Remember this, and be aſhamed: bring it againe [h] to minde, ô you tranſgreſſers.

9 Remember the former things of olde: for I am God, and there *is* none other God, and there *is* nothing like me,

10 Which declare the laſt thing from the beginning: and from of olde, the things that were not done, ſaying, My coūſel ſhal ſtand, & I wil do whatſoeuer I wil.

11 I call a [i] birde from the Eaſt, & the man of my [k] counſel from far: as I haue ſpoken, ſo wil I bring it to paſſe: I haue purpoſed it, and I wil do it.

12 Heare me, ye ſtubburne hearted, that are farre from [l] iuſtice.

13 I bring [m] nere my iuſtice: it ſhal not be farre of, and my ſaluacion ſhal not tary: for I wil giue ſaluacion in Zión, *and* my glorie vnto Iſraél.

[a] Theſe were the chief idoles of Babylō.
[b] Becauſe thei were of golde and ſiluer, the Medes & Perſians caryed them away.
[c] The beaſts that caryed ỹ idoles, fel downe vnder their burden.
[d] He derideth the idoles, ŵ had nether ſoule nor ſenſe.
[e] He ſheweth the difference betwene the idoles and the true God: for thei muſt be caryed of others, but God him ſelf caryeth his, as Deut.32,11.
[f] Seing I haue begotten you, I wil nouriſh and preſerue you for euer.
[g] The people of God, ſeing their owne calamitie & the floriſhing eſtate of the Babylonians, ſhulde be tempted to thinke that their God was not ſo mightie as the idoles of their enemies: therefore he deſcribeth the original of all the idoles, to make them to be abhorred of all men: ſhewing that the moſt that can be ſpoken in their cōmendaciō is but to proue them vile, Bar.6,25
[h] Become wiſe, meaning ỹ all idolaters are without wit or ſenſe, like mad mē.
[i] That is, Cyrus, which ſhal come, as ſwift as a birde and fight againſt Babylon.
[k] Him by whome I haue appointed to execute that, which I haue determined.
[l] Which by your incredulitie wolde let the performance of my promes
[m] He ſheweth that mans incredulitie can not aboliſh the promes of God, Rom.3,3.

CHAP. XLVII.

The deſtruction of Babylon and the cauſes wherefore.

1 Come downe and ſit in the duſt: ô [a] virgine, daughter Babél, ſit on the grounde: there is no [b] throne, ô daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called, Tendre and delicate.

2 Take the mille ſtones, & [c] grinde meale:

[a] Which haſt liued in wealth, & wantōnes, and haſt not yet bene ouercome by any enemie.
[b] Thy gouernement ſhalbe taken from thee.
[c] Thou ſhalt be broght to moſte vile ſeruitude: for to turne the mille was the office of ſlaues.

loose thy lockes: [d] make bare the fete: vncouer ẏ legge, & paſſe through the floods.
3 Thy filthines ſhalbe diſcouered, and thy ſhame ſhalbe ſene: I wil take vengeance, and I wil not mete *thee as* a [e] man.
4 [f] Our redemer, the Lord of hoſtes *is* his Name, the holy one of Iſraél.
5 [g] Sit ſtil, and get thee into darkenes, ô daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called, The ladie of kingdomes.
6 I was wrath with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou dideſt ſhewe them no [h] mercie, but thou dideſt lay thy very heauie yoke vpon the ancient.
7 And thou ſaideſt, I ſhalbe a ladie for euer, ſo that thou dideſt not ſet thy minde to theſe things, nether dideſt thou remember the latter end thereof.
8 Therefore now heare, thou that art giuen to pleaſures, & dwelleſt careles, She ſaith in her heart, I am and none els: I ſhal not ſit *as* a widdow, nether ſhal knowe ẏ loſſe of children.
9 But theſe two things ſhal come to thee ſuddenly on one day, the loſſe of children and widdowehead: they ſhal come vpon thee in their [i] perfection, for the multitude of thy diuinacions, & for the great abundance of thine inchanters.
10 For thou haſt truſted in thy wickednes: thou haſt ſaid, None ſeeth me. Thy [k] wiſdome & thy knowledge, thei haue cauſed thee to rebell, and thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I am, and none els.
11 Therefore ſhal euil come vpon thee, and thou ſhalt not know the morning thereof: deſtruction ſhal fall vpõ thee, which thou ſhalt not be able to put away: deſtruction ſhal come vpon thee ſuddenly, or thou beware.
12 Stand now among thine inchanters, and in the multitude of thy ſotheſayers (with whome thou haſt [l] wearied thy ſelf from thy youth) if ſo be thou maieſt haue profite, *or* if ſo be thou maieſt haue ſtrength.
13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counſels: let now the aſtrologers, the ſtarre gaſers, & pronoſticatours ſtand vp, and ſaue thee from theſe things, that ſhal come vpon thee.
14 Beholde, they ſhalbe as ſtubble: the fyre ſhal burne them: thei ſhal not deliuer their owne liues from the power of the flame: there *ſhal be* no coles [m] to warme at, *nor* light to ſit by.
15 Thus ſhal they ſerue thee, with whome thou haſt wearied thee, *euẽ* thy marchants from thy youth: euery one ſhal wander to his owne [n] quarter: none ſhal ſaue thee.

[d] The things wherin ſhe ſetteth her greateſt pride ſhal be made vile, euen from the head to the fote.
[e] I wil vſe no humanitie nor pitie toward thee.
[f] The Iſraelites ſhal confeſſe, that the Lord doeth this for his Church ſake.
[g] For very ſhame, & hide thy ſelf
[h] Thei abuſed Gods iudgements thinkīg that he puniſhed ẏ Iſraelites becauſe he wolde vtterly caſt them of, and therefore in ſtead of pitying their miſerie, thou didſt increaſe it.
[i] So that thy puniſhment ſhalbe ſo great, as is poſsible to be imagined.
[k] Thou dideſt thinke ẏ thine owne wiſdome & policie wolde haue ſaued thee.
[l] He derideth their vaine cõfidence, ẏ put their truſt in any thing, but in God, condẽnig alſo ſuche vaine ſciẽces, which ſerue to no vſe, but to delude the people and to bring them frõ depending onely in God
[m] They ſhal vtterly periſh and no parte of thẽ remaine.
[n] They ſhal flee euery one to that place, ẇ he thoght by his ſpeculacions to be moſte ſure: but that ſhal deceiue them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The hypocriſie of the Iewes is reproued. 11 The Lo… lone wil be worſhipped. 20 Of their deliuerance … *Babylon.*

1 HEare ye this, ô houſe of Iaakób, which are [a] called by the name of Iſraél, and are come out of [b] the waters o Iudáh: which ſweare by the Name of t… Lord, and make mencion of the Go… Iſraél, *but* not in trueth, nor in righteouſnes.
2 For they are called of the holy citie, … ſtaie them ſelues [c] vpon the God of I… él, whoſe Name *is* the Lord of hoſtes.
3 I haue declared the former things of … de, and they went out of my mouth, a… I ſhewed [d] them: I did them ſuddenly, an… they came to paſſe.
4 Becauſe I knewe, that [e] thou art obſtinate, and thy necke *is* an yron ſinew, and … browe braſſe,
5 Therefore I haue declared it to thee … olde: before it came to paſſe, I ſhewe… thee, leſt thou ſhuldeſt ſay, Mine ido… hathe done them, and my carued ima… and my molten image hathe comman… them.
6 Thou haſt heard, beholde all this, & … not ye [g] declare it? I haue ſhewed thee n… things, euen now, and hid things, wh… thou kneweſt not.
7 They are created now, and not of old… and euen before this thou heardeſt them not, leſt ẏ ſhuldeſt ſay, Beholde, I [h] knew… them.
8 Yet thou heardeſt thẽ not, nether did… knowe them, nether yet was thine eare o… pened of olde: for I knewe that thou wo… deſt grieuouſly tranſgreſſe: therefore h… ue I called thee a tranſgreſſour from t… [i] wombe.
9 For my Names ſake wil I differ m… wrath, and for my praiſe wil I refrain… from thee, [k] that I cut thee not of.
10 Beholde, I haue fined thee, but [l] not … ſiluer: I haue [m] choſen thee in the forn… of affliction.
11 For mine owne ſake, for mine owne ſa… wil I do it: for how ſhulde *my Name* [n] … polluted? [o] ſurely I wil not giue my glo… vnto another.
12 Heare me, ô Iaakób & Iſraél, my calle… [p] I am, I am the firſt, and I am the laſt.
13 Surely mine hãd hathe layed the fun… cion of the earth, & my right hand ha… ſpanned the heauens: when I call them, [q] they ſtand vp together.
14 All you, aſſemble your ſelues, & hea… which among them hathe declared theſe … thĩgs? The Lord hathe loued [r] him: he w…

owne honour: ſo that they can not periſh, but his glorie ſ… as Deut. 32,27 [o] Read Chap. 42,8 [p] Read 41,4 [q] T… whatſoeuer I commande them. [r] Meaning, Cyrus, who… deſtroy Babylon.

do his wil in Babél, and his arme *ſhalbe* againſt the Chaldeans.

15 *I, euen* I haue ſpoken it, and I haue called him: I haue broght him, and his waie ſhal proſper.

16 Come nere vnto me: heare ye this: I haue not ſpoken it in ſecret frõ the [s] beginning: from the time that the thing was, I was there, and now the Lord God and his ſpirit hathe [t] ſent me.

Thus ſaith the Lord thy redemer, the Holie one of Iſraél, I am the Lord thy God, which teache thee [u] to profite, & lead thee by the waie, that thou ſhuldeſt go.

18 Oh that thou hadeſt hearkened to my commandements, then had thy proſperitie bene as the flood, and thy righteouſnes as the waues of the ſea.

19 Thy ſede alſo had bene as the ſande, and yͤ frute of thy bodie like the grauel thereof: his [x] name ſhulde not haue bene cut of nor deſtroied before me.

20 [y] Go ye out of Babél: flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of ioye: tel and declare this: ſhewe it forthe to the end of the earth: ſaye ye, The Lord hathe redemed his ſeruant Iaakób.

21 And thei [z] were not thirſtie: he led them through the wildernes: he cauſed yͤ waters to flowe out of the rocke for them: for he claue the rocke, and the water guſhed out.

22 There is no [a] peace, ſaith the Lord, vnto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

The Lord exhorteth all nacions to beleue his promiſes. 6 Chriſt is the ſaluacion of all that beleue, and wil deliuer them from the tyrannie of their enemies.

1 HEare ye me, ô yles, & hearkẽ, ye people frõ farre. The Lord hathe called [a] me from [b] the wombe, and made mencion of my name from my mothers bellie.

2 And he hathe made my mouth like a ſharpe [c] ſworde: vnder the ſhadowe of his hãd hathe he [d] hid me, and made me a choſen ſhafte & hid me in his quiuer,

3 And ſaid vnto me, Thou art my ſeruant, [e] Iſraél, for I wil be glorious in thee.

4 And I ſaid, I haue [f] labored in vaine: I haue ſpent my ſtrength in vaine and for nothing: but my iudgement *is* with the Lord, and my worke with my God.

5 And now ſaith the Lord, that formed me frõ the wombe to be his ſeruant, that I maie bring Iaakób againe to him (thogh Iſraél be not gathered, [g] yet ſhal I be glorious in the eyes of the Lord: and my God ſhalbe my ſtrength)

6 And he ſaid, It is a ſmale thing that thou ſhuldeſt be my ſeruant, to raiſe vp the tribes of Iaakób, and to reſtore the deſolations of Iſraél: I wil alſo giue [h] thee for a light of the Gentiles, that thou maieſt be my ſaluacion vnto the end of the worlde.

7 Thus ſaith the Lord the redemer of Iſraél, & his Holie one, to him that is deſpiſed in ſoule, to a nation that is abhorred, to a [i] ſeruant of rulers, Kings ſhal ſe, and [k] ariſe, and princes ſhal worſhip, becauſe of the Lord, that is faithful: and the Holie one of Iſraél, which hathe choſen thee.

8 Thus ſaith the Lord, [l] In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of ſaluacion haue I helped thee: and I wil preſerue thee, and wil giue [m] thee for a couenant of the people, that thou maieſt raiſe vp the [n] earth, and obteine the inheritance of the deſolate heritages:

9 That thou maieſt ſay to yͤ [o] priſoners, Go forthe: and to them that are in darkenes, Shewe your ſelues: they ſhal fede in the wayes, & their [p] paſtures ſhalbe in all the toppes of the hilles.

10 They ſhal not be hũgrie, nether ſhal thei be thirſtie, nether ſhal the heat ſmite thẽ nor the ſunne: for he that hathe compaſſion [q] on them, ſhal lead them: euen to the ſprings of waters ſhal he driue them.

11 And I wil make all my mountaines, as a way, & my paths ſhalbe exalted.

12 Beholde, theſe ſhal come frõ farre: & lo, theſe from the North and from the Weſt, and theſe from the land of [r] Siním.

13 Reioyce, ô [s] heauens: and be ioyful, ô earth: braſt forthe in to praiſe, ô mountaines: for God hathe comforted his people, & wil haue mercie vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zión ſaid, The Lord hathe [t] forſaken me, and my Lord hathe forgottẽ me.

15 Can a woman forget her childe, and not haue compaſſion on the ſonne of her wõbe? thogh they ſhulde forget, yet wil I not forget thee.

16 Beholde, I haue grauẽ thee vpon the palme of *mine* [u] hands: thy [x] walles *are* euer in my ſight.

17 Thy buylders make [y] haſte: thy deſtroyers and they that made thee waſte, are departed from thee.

18 Lift vp thine eyes rounde about & beholde: all theſe gather thẽ ſelues together & come to thee: as I liue, ſaith the Lord, thou ſhalt ſurely [z] put thẽ all vpõ thee as a garmẽt, & gird thy ſelf wͭ thẽ like a bride.

19 For thy deſolations, & thy waſte places, & thy land deſtroyed, ſhal ſurely be now narrow for them yͭ ſhal dwell in it, & thei that did deuoure thee, ſhalbe farre away.

20 The children of thy barennes ſhal ſay againe in thine eares, The place is ſtraict for me: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Thẽ ſhalt yͧ ſay in thine heart, Who hathe begotten me theſe, ſeing I am baren and

---

[e] By Iſraél is mẽt Chriſt, & all the body of yͤ faithful ... and their head.

[f] Thus Chriſt in his members complai... about and preaching take none effect, yet he is contented, yͭ ... approued of God.

[g] Thogh the Iewes refuſe my doctrine, ... approue my miniſterie.

[h] To declare my Goſpel to the Gentiles, Cha. 42,6. act. 13,47. luk. 2,32.

[i] Meaning, the Iewes whome tyrants kept in bondage.

[k] The benefit of their deliuerance ſhalbe ſo great, that great, & ſmale ſhal acknowledge it, & reuerẽce God for it.

[l] Thus he ſpeaketh of his Church, when he wolde ſhew his mercie toward it, 2. Cor 6,2.

[m] Meaning, Chriſt alone.

[n] Signifying, yͭ before Chriſt renue yͤ earth by his worde, there is nothing, but cõfuſiõ & diſorder.

[o] To thẽ that are in the priſon of ſinne, & death.

[p] Being in Chriſts protection, they ſhal be ſafe againſt all dangers, & fre from the feare of the enemies.

[q] Meaning, yͭ there ſhulde be nothĩg in their way from Babylon, yͭ ſhulde hinder or hurt them: but this is accompliſhed ſpiritually.

[r] Meaning, yͤ South coũtrey, ſo that Chriſt ſhal deliuer his from all the partes of the worlde.

[s] Read Chap. 44,23.

[t] He obiecteth what yͤ faithful might ſay in their long affliction, and anſwereth thereunto to comfort them, with a moſte proper ſimilitude, and ful of conſolatiõ.

[u] Becauſe I wolde not forget thee.

[x] Meaning, yͤ good order of policie & diſcipline.

[y] I haue a cõtinual care to buylde thee vp againe, & to deſtroye thine enemies.

[z] He ſheweth what are the ornamẽts of yͤ Church: to haue manie childrẽ, which are aſſembled by the worde of God & gouerned by his Spirit.

deſolate, a captiue and a wanderer to and fro? & who hathe nouriſhed thē? beholde, I was left alone: whence are theſe?

22 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I wil lift vp mine hand to the [a] Gentiles and ſet vp my ſtandart to the people, and they ſhal bring thy ſonnes in *their* armes: and thy daughters ſhalbe caryed vpon *their* ſhoulders.

23 And Kīgs [b] ſhalbe thy nourcing fathers, and Quenes ſhalbe thy nources: thei ſhal worſhip thee with *their* faces toward the earth, and licke vp the [c] duſt of thy fete: & thou ſhalt knowe that I am the Lord: for they ſhal not be aſhamed ẏ waite for me.

24 Shal the praie be [d] taken from the mightie? or the iuſt captiuitie deliuered?

25 But thus ſaith the Lord, [e] Euen the captiuitie of the mightie ſhalbe taken awaie: & the praie of the tyrant ſhalbe deliuered: for I wil contend with him that contendeth with thee, & I wil ſaue thy children,

26 And wil fede them that ſpoile thee, with [f] their owne fleſh, and they ſhalbe drunken with their owne blood, as with ſwete wine: & all fleſh ſhal knowe that I ẏ Lord am thy Sauiour & thy redemer, the mightie one of Iaakób.

[a] He ſheweth, ẏ Chriſt wil not onely gather this great nōber of the Iewes, but alſo of the Gentiles

[b] Meaning, ẏ Kings ſhalbe cōuerted to ẏ Goſpel and beſtow their power, & autoritie for the preſeruation of the Church.

[c] Being ioyned with the Church, they ſhal hūble thē ſelues to Chriſt their head, and giue him all honour.

[d] He maketh this as an obiectiō, as though the Chaldeās were ſtrong, & had them in iuſte poſſeſsiō.

[e] This is, the anſwer to their obiectiō, ẏ none is ſtrōger then the Lord, nether hathe a more iuſte title vnto them.

[f] I wil cauſe them to deſtroye one another, as Iud.7, 22. 2 chro 20, 23. chap. 19,2.

CHAP. L.

1 The Iewes forſaken for a time. 2 Yet the power of God is not diminiſhed. 5 Chriſts obediēce & victorie.

1 Thus ſaith the Lord, Where is that [a] bil of your mothers diuorcement, [b] whome I haue caſt of? or who is the creditour [c] to whome I ſolde you? Beholde, for your iniquities are ye ſolde, and becauſe of your tranſgreſſions is your mother forſaken.

2 Wherefore [d] came I, & there was no mā? I called, and none anſwered: is mine hand ſo [e] ſhortened, that it can not helpe? or haue I no power to deliuer? beholde, at my rebuke I drye vp the Sea: I make the floods deſert: their fiſh rotteth for want of water, and dyeth for thirſt.

3 I clothe the heauēs with darknes, & make a [f] ſacke their couering.

4 The Lord God hathe giuen [g] me a tōgue of the learned, that I ſhulde knowe *to miniſter* a worde in time to him ẏ is [h] weary: he wil raiſe me vp in the morning: in the morning he wil waken mine eare to heare, [i] as the learned.

5 The Lord God hathe opened mine eare and I was not rebellious, nether turned I backe.

6 I gaue my backe vnto the [k] ſmiters, and my chekes to the nippers: I hid not my face from ſhame and ſpitting.

7 For the Lord God wil helpe me, therefore ſhal I not be confounded: therfore haue I ſet my face like a flint, and I knowe that I ſhal not be aſhamed.

8 He is nere that iuſtifieth me: who wil contend with me? Let vs ſtand together: who is mine aduerſarie? let him come nere to me.

9 Beholde, the Lord God wil helpe me: who is he that can condemne me? lo, thei ſhal waxe olde as a garment: the mothe ſhal eat them vp.

10 [l] Who is amōg you that feareth ẏ Lord? let him heare the voyce of his ſeruant: he that walketh in darkenes, & hathe no light? let him truſt in the Name of the Lord, & ſtay vpon his God.

11 Beholde, all you kindle [m] a fyre, and are compaſſed about with ſparkes: walke in ẏ light of your fyre, and in the ſparkes that ye haue kindled. This ſhal ye haue of mine hand: ye ſhal lie downe in ſorowe.

[a] Meaning, ẏ he had not forſaken her, but through her owne occaſiō, as Hoſea 2,2.

[b] Which ſhulde declare, ẏ I haue cut her of: meaning, ẏ they colde ſhewe none.

[c] Signifying ẏ he ſolde them not for anie det or pouertie, but ẏ they ſolde thē ſelues to ſinnes to bie their owne luſtes, & pleaſures

[d] He came by his Prophetes and miniſters, but thei wolde not beleue their doctrine and conuert

[e] Am I not able to helpe you, as I haue holpen your fathers of olde, when I dryed vp ẏ red Sea, and killed the fiſh in the riuers, & alſo afterwarde in Iorden?

[f] As I did in Egypt in tokē of my diſpleaſure, Exod.10,21

[g] The Prophet doeth repreſente here the perſone and charge of them that are iuſtely called to the miniſterie of Gods worde

[h] To him that is oppreſſed by affliction and miſerie.

[i] As they that are taught, and made mete by him.

CHAP. LI.

1 To truſt in God alone by Abrahams example. 7 Not to feare men. 17 The great affliction of Ieruſalém, & her deliuerance.

1 Heare me, ye [a] that follow after righteouſnes, & ye that ſeke the Lord: loke vnto the [b] rocke, *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit, *whence* ye are digged.

2 Conſider Abrahám your father, and Saráh that bare you: for I called him alone, & bleſſed him, and increaſed him.

3 Surely the Lord ſhal comfort Zión: he ſhal comfort all her deſolations, and he ſhal make her deſert [c] like Eden, and her wildernes like the garden of the Lord: ioye and gladnes ſhalbe founde therein: praiſe, and the voyce of ſinging.

4 Hearken ye vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto me, ô my people: for a [d] Law ſhal procede from me, and I wil bring forthe my iudgement for the light of the people.

5 My [e] righteouſnes is nere: my ſaluacion goeth forthe, and mine [f] armes ſhal iudge the people: the yles ſhal waite for me, and ſhal truſt vnto mine arme.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and loke vpon the earth beneth: for the [g] heauens ſhal vaniſh away like ſmoke, and the earth ſhal waxe olde like a garment, and thei that dwell therein, ſhal periſh in like maner: but my ſaluacion ſhalbe for euer, & my righteouſnes ſhal not be aboliſhed.

7 Hearken vnto me, ye that knowe righteouſnes, the people in whoſe heart *is* my Law. Feare ye not the reproche of men, nether be ye afraied of their rebukes.

8 For the mothe ſhal eat thẽ vp like a garment, and the worme ſhal eat them like wolle: but my righteouſnes ſhal be for euer, and my ſaluacion from generacion to generacion.

9 Riſe vp, riſe vp, and put on ſtrength, ô arme of the Lord: riſe vp, as [h] in the olde time in the generacions of the worlde. Art not thou the ſame, that haſt cut [i] Raháb, and wounded the [k] dragon?

10 Art not thou the ſame, which hath dryed the Sea, *euen* the waters of the great depe, making the depth of the Sea a way for the redemed to paſſe ouer?

11 Therefore the redemed of the Lord ſhal [l] returne, and come with ioye vnto Zión, and euerlaſting ioye ſhalbe vpon their head: they ſhal obteine ioye, & gladnes: & ſorowe and mourning ſhal flee away.

12 I, *euen* I, am he, that comfort you. Who art thou, that thou ſhuldeſt feare a mortal man, and the ſonne of man, which ſhalbe made as graſſe?

13 And forgeteſt the Lord thy maker, that hathe ſpred out the heauens, and laide the fundacions of the earth? and haſt feared continually all the day, becauſe of the rage of the oppreſſour, which is ready to deſtroye? Where is now the rage of the oppreſſour?

14 The captiue [m] haſteneth to be looſed, and that he ſhulde not dye in the pit, nor that his bread ſhulde faile.

15 And I am the Lord thy God that diuided the Sea, when his waues roared: the Lord of hoſtes *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my wordes in thy [n] mouthe, and haue defended thee in the ſhadow of mine hand, that I may plant ẏ [o] heauẽs, and laye the fundacion of the earth, & ſay vnto Zión, Thou art my people.

17 Awake, awake, and ſtand vp, ô Ieruſalém, which haſt drũke at the hand of the Lord the [p] cup of his wrath: thou haſt drunken the dregges of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all ẏ ſonnes, whome ſhe hathe broght forthe: there *is* none that taketh her by the hand of all the ſonnes that ſhe hathe broght vp.

19 Theſe two [q] things are come vnto thee: who wil lament thee? deſolation and deſtruction, and famine, and the ſworde: by whome ſhal I comforte thee?

20 Thy ſonnes haue fainted, and lie at the head of all the ſtretes as a wilde bulle in a net, and are full of the wrath of the Lord, & rebuke of thy God.

21 Therefore heare now this, thou miſerable and drunken, but [r] not with wine.

22 Thus ſaith thy Lord God, euen God that pleadeth the cauſe of his people, Beholde, I haue taken out of thine hand the cuppe of trembling, *euen* the dregges of the cuppe of my wrath: thou ſhalt drinke it no more.

23 But I wil put it into their hãd that ſpoile thee: which haue ſaid to thy ſoule, Bowe downe, that we may go ouer, and thou haſt laid thy bodie as the ground, and as the ſtrete to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 *A conſolation to the people of God.* 7 *Of the meſſengers thereof.*

1 ARiſe, ariſe: put on thy ſtrength, ô Zión: put on the garments of thy beautie, ô Ieruſalém, the holy citie: for hence forthe there ſhal no [a] more come into thee the vncircumciſed and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy ſelf from the [b] duſt: ariſe, and ſit downe, ô Ieruſalém: looſe the bandes of thy necke, ô thou captiue daughter, Zión.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord, Ye were ſolde for [c] naught: therefore ſhal ye be redemed without money.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord God, My people went [d] downe afore time into Egypt to ſoiourne there, and Aſſhúr [e] oppreſſed them without cauſe.

5 Now therefore what haue I here, ſaith the Lord, that my people is takẽ away for naught, and thei that rule ouer them, make them to howle, ſaith the Lord? & my Name all the day continually is [f] blaſphemed?

6 Therefore my people ſhal knowe my Name: therefore *thei ſhal knowe* in that day, that I am he that do ſpeake: beholde, it is I.

7 How [g] beautiful vpon the mountaines are the fete of him, that declareth & publiſheth peace? that declareth good tidings, & publiſheth ſaluacion, ſaying vnto Zión, Thy God reigneth?

8 [h] The voice of thy watchemen *ſhalbe heard*: thei ſhal lift vp their voyce, and ſhout together: for thei ſhal ſe eye to eye, when the Lord ſhal bring againe Zión.

9 O ye deſolate places of Ieruſalém, be glad and reioyce together: for the Lord hathe comforted his people: he hathe redemed Ieruſalém.

10 The Lord hathe made [i] bare his holy arme in the ſight of all the Gentiles, and all the ends of the earth ſhal ſe the ſaluacion of our God.

11 [k] Departe, departe ye: go out from thẽce and touche no vncleane thing: go out of the middes of her: be ye cleane, that [l] beare the veſſels of the Lord.

[a] No wicked tyrant, ẇ ſhal ſubuert Gods true religiõ, & oppreſſe the conſciences.

[b] Put of ẏ garmentes of ſorowe & heauines, & put on the apparel of ioy & gladnes.

[c] The Babylonians paied nothĩg to me for you: therefore I wil take you againe without ranſome.

[d] Whẽ Iaakób went thether in time of famine.

[e] The Egyptians might pretend ſome cauſe to oppreſſe my people becauſe thei wẽt thether and remained among them, but the Aſſyrians haue no title to excuſe their tyrannie by: and therefore wil I puniſh them more thẽ I did the Egyptiãs.

[f] To wit, by ẏ wicked, which thinke that I haue no power to deliuer thẽ.

[g] Signifying ẏ the ioye and good tidĩgs of their deliuerance ſhulde make their affliction in the meane time more eaſy: but this is chiefly ment of the ſpiritual ioy, as Nah 1,15. rom 10,15.

[h] The Prophets ẇ are thy watchmẽ, ſhal publiſh this thy deliuerance: this was begõ vnder Zerubbabél, Ezrá & Nehemiáh, but was accõpliſhed vnder Chriſt.

[i] As ready to ſmite his enemies & to deliuer his people.

[k] He warneth the faithful not to pollute them ſelues with the ſuperſtitions of the Babylonians, as Chap 48,20 2.cor 6,17

[l] For the time is at hand, that the Prieſts and Leuites chiefly (and ſo by thẽ all the people which ſhalbe as Leuites in this office) ſhal cary home the veſſels of the Temple, which Nebuchadnezzár had taken away.

12 For ye ſhal not go out [m] with haſte, nor departe by fleing away: but the Lord wil go before you, and the God of Iſraél wil gather you together.

13 Beholde, my [n] ſeruant ſhal proſper: he ſhalbe exalted and extolled, & be very hie.

14 As manie were aſtonied at thee (his viſage was ſo [o] deformed of men, and his forme of the ſonnes of men) ſo [p] ſhal he ſprincle manie nations: the Kings ſhal ſhut their [q] mouths at him: for that which had not bene tolde them, ſhal they ſe, and that which they had not heard, ſhal they [r] vnderſtand.

[m] As your fathers did out of Egypt.
[n] Meaning, Chriſt by whome our ſpiritual deliuerāce ſhulde be wroght, whereof this was a figure.
[o] In the corrupt judgement of man Chriſt in his perſone was not eſtemed.
[p] He ſhal ſpread his word through manie natiōs.
[q] In ſigne of reuerence, and as being aſtoniſhed at his excellencie.
[r] By the preaching of the Goſpel.

CHAP. LIII.

Of Chriſt and his kingdome, whoſe worde fewe wil beleue. 6 All men are ſinners. 11 Chriſt is our righteouſnes, 12 And is dead for our ſinnes.

1 WHo [a] wil beleue our report? and to whome is the [b] arme of the Lord reueiled?

2 But he ſhal growe vp before him as a branche, & as a [c] roote out of a drye [d] grounde: he hathe nether forme nor beautie: whē we ſhal ſe him, there ſhalbe no forme that we ſhulde deſire him.

3 He is deſpiſed and reiected of mē: he is a man ful of ſorows and hathe experience of [e] infirmities: we hid as it were our faces from him: he was diſpiſed and we eſtemed him not.

4 Surely he hathe borne our infirmities, & caried [f] our ſorowes: yet we did iudge hī, as [g] plagued, and ſmitten of God, & humbled.

5 But he was wounded for our tranſgreſſions, he was broken for our iniquities: the [h] chaſtiſemēt of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his ſtripes we are healed.

6 All we like ſhepe haue gone aſtraie: we haue turned euerie one to his owne way, and the Lord hathe layed vpon him the [i] iniquitie of vs all.

7 He was oppreſſed & he was afflicted, yet did he not [k] opē his mouth: he is broght as a ſhepe to the ſlaughter, and as a ſhepe before her ſhearer is dumme, ſo he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken out from [l] priſon, and frō judgement: [m] & who ſhal declare his age? for he was cut out of the lād of the liuīg: for the tranſgreſsion of my people was he plagued.

9 [n] And he made his graue with yͤ wicked, and with the riche in his death, thogh he had done no wickednes, nether *was* anie deceite in his mouth.

10 Yet the Lord wolde breake him, & make him ſubiect to infirmities: whē [o] he ſhal make his ſoule an offring for ſinne, he ſhal ſe *his* ſede & ſhal prolong *his* daies, and the wil of the Lord ſhal proſper in his hand.

11 He ſhal ſe of the [p] trauaile of his ſoule, & ſhalbe ſatiſfied: by his knowledge ſhal my [q] righteous ſeruant iuſtifie manie: for he ſhal beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore wil I giue him a portion with the great, and he ſhal deuide the ſpoyle with the ſtrong, becauſe he [r] hathe powred out his ſoule vnto death: and he was counted with the tranſgreſſers, and he bare the ſinne [s] of many, and praied for the treſpaſſers.

[a] The Prophet ſheweth, yͭ verie fewe ſhal receiue this their preaching of Chriſt, and of their deliuerāce by him, Ioh. 12,38 rom 10. 16.
[b] Meaning, yͭ none can beleue, but whoſe hearts God toucheth with the uertue of his holie Spirit.
[c] The beginning of Chriſts kingdome ſhalbe ſmale, and contemptible in yͤ ſight of man, but it ſhal growe wonderfully, and floriſh before God.
[d] Read Chap. 11,1.
[e] Which was by Gods ſingular prouidence for the comforte of ſinners, Ebr 4,15.
[f] That is, the puniſhement due to our ſinnes: for the which he hathe both ſuffred, & made ſatiſfactiō, Mat 8, 17, 1. pet.2,24.
[g] We iudged euil, thinking that he was puniſhed for his owne ſinnes, & not for ours.
[h] He was chaſtiſed for our reconciliation, 1.Cor 15,3.
[i] Meaning, the puniſhement of our iniquitie, & not the faute it ſelf.
[k] But willingly, & paciently obeyed his fathers appointement, Mat 26,63 act.8,32.
[l] From the croſſe, and graue after that he was condemned.
[m] Thogh he dyed for ſinne, yet after his reſurrection he ſhal liue for euer, and this his death is to reſtore life to his members, Rom 6,9.
[n] God the Father deliuered him into the hands of the wicked, and to the powers of the worlde to do with him what they wolde.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 Mo of the Gentiles ſhal beleue the Goſpel then of the Iewes. 7 God leaueth his for a time, to whome afterward he ſheweth mercie.

1 REioyce, ô [a] baren that dideſt not beare: breake forthe into ioye & reioyce, thou that dideſt not trauaile with childe: for the [b] deſolate hathe mo children then the maried wife, ſaith the Lord.

2 [c] Enlarge the place of thy tentes, and let them ſpread out the curtaines of thine habitacions: ſpare not, ſtretch out thy cordes, and make faſte thy ſtakes.

3 For thou ſhalt increaſe on the right hand and on the left, and thy ſede ſhal poſſeſſe yͤ Gentiles & dwell in the deſolate cities.

4 Feare not: for yͧ ſhalt not be aſhamed, nether ſhalt yͧ be confounded: for yͧ ſhalt not be put to ſhame: yea, yͧ ſhalt forget yͤ ſhame of thy [d] youth, & ſhalt not remēber the reproche of thy [e] widdowhead anie more.

5 For he that [f] made thee, *is* thine houſbād (whoſe Name *is* the Lord of hoſtes) and thy redemer the holie one of Iſraél, ſhalbe called the God of the whole [g] worlde.

6 For the Lord hathe called thee, being as a woman forſaken, and afflicted in ſpirit, and *as* a [h] yong wife when thou waſt refuſed, ſaith thy God.

7 For a litle while haue I forſaken thee, but with great compaſsion wil I gather thee.

8 For a moment, in *mine* angre, I hid my face from thee for a litle ſeaſon, but with euerlaſting mercie haue I had compaſsiō on thee, ſaith the Lord thy redemer.

9 For this is vnto me *as* the [i] waters of Noáh: for as I haue ſworne that the waters of Noáh ſhulde no more go ouer the earth, ſo haue I ſworne that I wolde not be angrie with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines ſhal remoue and the hilles ſhal fall downe: but my mercie ſhal

de, which ſemed before to be ſhut vp in Iudea. [h] As a
waſt forſaken in thy youth. [i] As ſure as the promes
Noáh, that the waters ſhulde no more ouerflowe the earth.

not

Lord wolde breake him,& m
iect to infirmities: whē ᵒ he sha
ule an offring for sinne, he shal
& shal prolong his daies, an
Lord shal prosper in his ha
e of the ᵖ trauaile of his soule
atisfied: by his knowledge shal
eous seruant iustifie manie: for
re their iniquities.
e wil I giue him a portion
and he shal deuide the spo
rong, because he ʳ hathe pou
soule vnto death: and he
th the transgressers, and h
ᵉ of many, and praied for

CHAP. LIIII.

ntiles shal beleue the Gospel then
leaueth his for a time, to whome a
eth mercie.

e, ô ᵃ baren that didest not bea
ake forthe into ioye & reioyce
idest not trauaile with childe
solate hathe mo children the
wife, saith the Lord.
the place of thy tentes, and let
d out the curtaines of thine ha
spare not, stretch out thy co
ke faste thy stakes.
halt increase on the right hand
left, and thy sede shal posses
& dwell in the desolate cities
for ỹ shalt not be ashamed,
be confounded: for ỹ shalt no
ame: yea, ỹ shalt forget ỹ sham
uth, & shalt not remēber the re
thy ᵉ widdowhead anie more.
t ᶠ made thee, is thine housba
ame is the Lord of hostes his
r the holie one of Israél, shalbe
God of the whole ᵍ worlde.
ord hathe called thee, being as
rsaken, and afflicted in spirit,
ong wife when thou wast refu
y God.
e while haue I forsaken thee
reat compassion wil I gather

ment, in mine angre, I hid m
hee for a litle season, but with
mercie haue I had compassi
th the Lord thy redemer.
vnto me as the ⁱ waters of No
haue sworne that the waters of
de no more go ouer the earth,
worne that I wolde not be an
hee, nor rebuke thee.
ountaines shal remoue and the
all downe: but my mercie sha

fore to be shut vp in Iudea.
y youth. i As sure as the promes
ers shulde no more ouerflowe the earth.

not

---

not depart from thee, nether shal the couenant of my peace fall away, saith the Lord, that hathe compassion on thee.

11 O thou afflicted and tossed with tempest, that hast no comfort, beholde, I wil lay thy stones with [k] the carbuncle, and lay thy fundacion with saphirs,

12 And I wil make thy windowes of [*] emeraudes, and thy gates shining stones, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children *shal be* [l] taught of the Lord, and muche peace shalbe to thy children.

14 In [m] righteousnes shalt thou be established, & be farre from oppressiō: for thou shalt not feare it: and frō feare, for it shal not come nere thee.

15 Beholde, *the enemie* shal gather him self, but without me: whosoeuer shal gather him self in thee, [o] against thee, shal fall.

16 Beholde, I haue created the [p] smith that bloweth the coles in the fyre, and him that bringeth forthe an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the destroyer to destroye.

17 But all the weapons that are made against thee, shal not prosper: and euerie tongue that shal rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the Lords seruants, and their righteousnes *is* of me, saith the Lord.

CHAP. LV.

1 An exhortation to come to Christ. 8 Gods counsels are not as mans 12 The ioy of the faithful.

1 HO, euerie one ỹ [a] thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and ye that haue [b] no siluer, come, bie and eat: come, I saie, bie [c] wine and milke without siluer and without monei.

2 Wherefore do ye laie out siluer & not for bread? [d] & your labour without beĩg satisfied? hearkē diligently vnto me, & eat that which is good, and let your soule delite in [e] fatnes.

3 Encline your eares, and come vnto me: heare, and your soule shal liue, and I wil make an euerlasting couenant with you, *euen* the [f] sure mercies of Dauid.

4 Beholde, I gaue [g] him for a witnes to the people, for a prince and a master vnto the people.

5 Beholde, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, [h] and a nation that knewe not thee, shal rūne vnto thee, because of ỹ Lord thy God, and the holie one of Israél: for he hathe glorified thee.

6 Seke ye the Lord while he maie [i] be founde: call ye vpon him while he is nere.

7 Let the wicked [k] forsake his waies, and the vnrighteous his owne imaginations, and returne vnto the Lord; and he wil haue mercie vpon him: and to our God, for he is verie readie to forgiue.

8 For my [l] thoghts *are* not your thoghts, nether *are* your waies my waies, saith the Lord.

9 For as the heauens are hier thē the earth, so are my waies hier then your waies, and my thoghts aboue your thoghts.

10 Surely as the raine cometh downe and the snowe from heauen, and returneth not thether, but watereth the earth and maketh it to bring forthe and budde, that it maie giue sede to the sower, and bread vnto him that eateth,

11 So shal my [m] worde be, that goeth out of my mouth: it shal not returne vnto me voyde, but it shal accomplish that which I wil, and it shal prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 Therefore ye shal go out with ioye, and be led forthe with peace: the [n] mountaines and the hils shal breake forthe before you into ioye, and all the trees of the field shal clappe *their* hands.

13 For thornes there shal growe fyrre trees: for nettles shal growe the myrrhe tree, and it shalbe to the Lord [o] for a name, *and* for an euerlasting [p] signe that shal not be taken awaie.

CHAP. LVI.

1 An exhortacion to iudgement and iustice. 10 Against Shepherds that deuoure their flocke.

1 THus saith ỹ Lord, [a] Kepe iudgemēt & do iustice: for my saluaciō is at hād to come & my [b] righteousnes to be reueiled.

2 Blessed *is* the man that doeth this, and the sonne of man which laieth holde on it: he that kepeth the [c] Sabbath and polluteth it not, and kepeth his hand from doing anie euil.

3 And let not the sonne of the stranger, which [d] is ioyned to the Lord, speake and say, The Lord hathe surely separat me frō his people: nether let the Eunuch say, Beholde, I am a drye tre.

4 For thus saith the Lord vnto the Eunuches, that kepe my Sabbaths, and chuse the thing that pleaseth me, and take holde of my couenant,

5 Euen vnto thē wil I giue in mine [e] House & within my walles, a place and a [f] name better then of the sonnes & of the daughters: I wil giue them an euerlasting name, that shal not be put out.

6 Also the strangers that cleaue vnto the Lord, to serue him, & to loue the Name of the Lord, & to be his seruants: euerie one that kepeth the Sabbath, & polluteth it not & imbraceth my couenant,

7 Thē wil I bring also to mine holy mountaine, & make them ioyful in mine House of praier: their burnt [g] offrings and their sacrifices *shalbe* accepted vpon mine altar: for mine House shalbe called an house of praier for [h] all people.

---

teme to be thy people. [i] When he offreth him self by the prea
worde. [k] Hereby he sheweth that repentance must be ioyned
& how we can not call vpon God aright, except ỹ frutes of our

[l] Althogh you are not sone reconciled one to another & iudge me by your selues, yet I am most easie to be reconciled, yea I offer my mercies to you.

[m] If these smale things haue their effect, as daily experiēce sheweth, muche more shal my promes ẘ I haue made & cōfirmed, brīg to passe the thing which I haue spokē for your deliuerance.

[n] Read Chap. 44,23,49,13.

[o] To set forth his glorie.

[p] Of Gods deliuerance, & ỹ he wil, neuer forsake his Church.

Chap. LVI.

[a] God sheweth what he requireth of thē after ỹ he hathe deliuered thē: to wit, ỹ workes of charitie whereby true faith is declared.

[b] Which I wil declare toward you & powre into your hearts by my Spirit.

[c] Vnder ỹ Sabbath he cōprehendeth the whole seruice of God & true religion.

[d] Let none thinke him self vnmete to receiue ỹ graces of ỹ Lord: for ỹ Lord wil take awaie all impediments, and wil forsake none ẘ wil kepe his true religion & beleue in him

[e] Meaning, in his Church.

[f] Thei shalbe called after my people & be of ỹ same religion: yea vnder Christ ỹ dignitie of ỹ faithful shalbe greater thē ỹ Iewes were at ỹ time

[g] Hereby he meaneth ỹ spiritual seruice of God, to whome ỹ faithful offer continual thanksgiuing, yea thē selues & all ỹ they haue as a liuely & acceptable sacrifice.

[h] Not onely for ỹ Iewes but for all others, Matt.21,13.

8 The Lord God ſaith, which gathereth the ſcatered of Iſraél, Yet wil I gather to them thoſe that are to be gathered to thē.

9 All ye [i] beaſtes of the field, come to deuoure, *euen* all ye beaſts of the foreſt.

10 Their [k] watchemen are all blinde: they haue no knowledge: thei are all domme doggs: thei can not barke: thei lie & ſlepe and delite in ſleping.

11 And theſe gredie doggs can neuer haue ynough: and theſe ſhepherds can not vnderſtand: *for* they all loke to their owne way, euerie one for his aduantage, & for his owne purpoſe.

12 Come, I wil bring wine, and we wil fil our ſelues with ſtrong drinke, and to [l] morowe ſhalbe as this daie, *and* muche more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 God taketh awaie the good, that he ſhulde not ſe the horrible plagues to come 3 Of the wicked idolaters, 9 And their vaine confidence.

1 THe righteous periſheth, and no man conſidereth it in heart: and merciful men are taken awaie, and no man vnderſtandeth that the righteous is taken awaie [a] from the euil *to come*.

2 [b] Peace ſhal come thei ſhal reſt in their beddes, *euerie one* that walketh before him.

3 But you [c] witches children, come hither, the ſede of the adulterer and of ỹ whore.

4 On whome haue ye ieſted? vpon whome haue ye gaped and thruſt out your tongue? are not ye rebellious children, *and* a falſe ſede?

5 Inflamed with idoles vnder euerie grene tree? and ſacrificing the [d] children in the valleis vnder the toppes of the rockes?

6 Thy porcion *is* in the ſmooth ſtones [e] of the riuer: thei, thei are thy lotte: euen to them haſt thou powred a drinke offring: thou haſt offred a ſacrifice. Shulde I delite in [f] theſe?

7 Thou haſt made thy [g] bed vpon a verie hie mountaine: thou wenteſt vp thether, euen thether wenteſt thou to offre ſacrifice.

8 Behinde the [h] dores alſo and poſtes haſt thou ſet vp thy remembrance: for thou haſt diſcouered thy ſelf *to another* then me, and wenteſt vp *and* dideſt [i] enlarge thy bed, & make a couenant betwene thee and them, and louedſt their bed in *euerie* place where thou ſaweſt it.

9 Thou wenteſt [k] to the Kīgs with oyle, & dideſt increaſe thine oyntmentes & ſend thy meſſengers farre of, and dideſt humble thy ſelfe vnto hel.

10 Thou wearieđſt thy ſelf in thy manifold iourneis, *yet* ſaideſt thou not, [l] There is no hope: thou [m] haſt founde life by thine hād, therefore thou waſt not grieued.

11 And whome dideſt thou reuerence or feare, ſeing thou haſt [n] lied vnto me, and haſt not remēbred me, nether ſet thy minde thereon? is it not *becauſe* I holde my peace, and that of long [o] time? therefore thou feareſt not me.

12 I wil declare thy [p] righteouſnes & thy workes, and thei ſhal not profite thee.

13 When thou cryeſt, let them that thou haſt gathered together deliuer thee: but ỹ winde ſhal [q] take thē all away: vanitie ſhal pul them awaie: but he that truſteth in me, ſhal inherit the land, and ſhal poſſeſſe mine holie Mountaine.

14 [r] And he ſhal ſaie, Caſt vp, caſt vp: prepare the waie: take vp the ſtōbling blockes out of the waie of my people.

15 For thus ſaith he, that is hie and excellēt, he that inhabiteth ỹ eternitie, whoſe Name is the Holie one, I dwell in the hie & holie place: with him alſo that is of a contrite and humble ſpirit to reuiue the ſpirit of the humble, and to giue life to them that are of a contrite heart.

16 For I wil not contende for euer, nether wil I be alwaies wrath, [s] for ỹ ſpirit ſhulde faile before me: and I haue made the breathe.

17 For his wicked [t] couetouſnes I am angrie with him, & haue ſmité him: I hid me & was angrie, yet he went awaie, & turned after the waie of his owne heart.

18 I haue ſene his waies, and wil [u] heale him: I wil leade him alſo, & reſtore cōfort vnto him, and to thoſe that lament him.

19 I creat the [x] frute of ỹ lippes *to be* peace: peace vnto them that are [y] farre of, and to them that are nere, ſaith the Lord: for I wil heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the raging ſea, that cā not reſt, whoſe waters caſt vp myre and dirt.

21 There is no peace, ſaith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The office of Gods miniſters. 2 The workes of the hypocrites. 6 The faſt of the faithful. 13 Of the true Sabbath.

1 CRye a [a] loud, ſpare not: lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and ſhewe my people their tranſgreſsion, & to the houſe of Iaakób, their ſinnes.

2 Yet thei [b] ſeke me daily, & wil knowe my waies, euen as a nacion that did rig

---

[i] Meaning, the enemies of the Church, as the Babylonians, Aſsyrians &c. thus he ſpeaketh to feare ỹ hypocrites & to aſſure the faithful, that when this cometh, thei may knowe it was tolde thembefore.

[k] He ſheweth that his affliction ſhal come through ỹ faute of ỹ gouernours, Prophetes & paſtors, whoſe ignorance, negligence, auarice & obſtinacie prouoked Gods wrath againſt them.

[l] We are wel yet, and tomorowe ſhal be better: therefore let vs not feare the plagues before they come: thus the wicked contemned the admonitions and exhortations which were made them in the Name of God.

[a] From ỹ plague that is at hand, & alſo becauſe God wil puniſh the wicked.

[b] The ſoule of the righteous ſhal be in ioye & their bodie ſhal reſt in ỹ graue vnto the time of ỹ reſurrection, becauſe thei walked before the Lord.

[c] He threateneth the wicked hypocrites, who vnder the pretence of ỹ name of Gods people derided Gods worde & his promiſes boaſting openly that thei were ỹ childrē of Abrahám, but becauſe they were not faithful & obedient as Abrahám was, he calleth thē baſtards, & the childrē of ſorcerers, ŵ forſoke God and fled to wicked meanes for ſuccour.

[d] Read Leui 18,21. 2. King.23,10.

[e] Meaning, euerie place was polluted with their idolatrie: or euerie faire ſtone that they founde, thei made an idole of it.

[f] In the ſacrifices which you offring before theſe idoles, thoght you did ſerue God.

[g] To wit, thine altars, in an open place like an impudent harlot that careth not for the ſight of her houſband.

[h] In ſtead of ſetting vp the worde of God in the open places on the poſtes & dores to haue it in remembrance, Deut.6.9. & 27,1. thou haſt ſet vp ſignes and markes of thine idolatrie in euerie place.

[i] That is, dideſt increaſe thine idolatrie more and more.

[b] They wil ſeme to worſhip me and haue outward ho

ouſly, and had not forſaken the ſtatutes of their God: thei aſke of me the ordinances of iuſtice: they wil drawe nere vnto God, ſaying,

[c] Wherefore haue we faſted, & thou ſeeſt it not? we haue puniſhed our ſelues, & thou regardeſt it not. Beholde, in ẏͤ day of your faſt you wil ſeke [d] *your* wil, and require all your dettes.

4 Beholde, ye faſt to ſtrife and debate, and to ſmite with the fiſt of wickednes: ye ſhal not faſt as *ye do* to day, to make your voyce be [e] heard aboue.

5 Is it ſuche a faſt, that I haue choſen that a man ſhulde afflict his ſoule for a day, & to bowe downe his head, as a bulle ruſh, and to lie downe in ſackecloth and aſhes? wilt thou call this a faſting, or an acceptable day to the Lord?

6 Is not this ẏͤ faſting, that I haue choſen, to looſe the bands of wickednes, to take of the heauy burdens, & to let the oppreſſed go fre, and that ye breake euery [f] yoke?

7 Is it not to deale thy bread to the hungry, & that thou bring the poore that wander, vnto thine houſe? when thou ſeeſt the naked, that thou couer him, and hide not thy ſelf from [g] thine owne fleſh?

8 Then ſhal thy [h] light breake forthe as the morning, and thine health ſhal growe ſpedely: thy [i] righteouſnes ſhal go before thee, *and* the glorie of the Lord ſhal embrace thee.

9 Then ſhalt thou call, and the Lord ſhal anſwer: thou ſhalt crye and he ſhal ſay, Here I am: if thou take away from the middes of thee the yoke, the putting forthe of the [k] finger, and wicked ſpeaking:

10 If thou [l] powre out thy ſoule to the hungry, & refreſh the troubled ſoule: then ſhal thy light ſpring out in the [m] darkenes, and thy darkenes *ſhalbe* as the none day.

11 And the Lord ſhal guide thee cõtinually, and ſatiſfie thy ſoule in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou ſhalt be like a watred garden, and like a ſpring of water, whoſe waters faile not.

12 And they ſhalbe of thee, that ſhal buylde the olde [n] waſte places: thou ſhalt raiſe vp the fundacions for manie generacions, & ẏͧ ſhalt be called the repairer of ẏͤ breache & the reſtorer of the paths to dwell in.

13 If thou [o] turne away thy fote from the Sabbath, from doing thy wil on mine holy day, & call the Sabbath a delite, to conſecrat it, *as* glorious to the Lord, and ſhalt honour him, not doing thine owne waies, nor ſeking thine owne wil, nor ſpeaking a vaine worde,

14 Then ſhalt thou delite in the Lord, and I wil cauſe thee to mounte vpon the hie places of the earth, and fede thee with the heritage of Iaakób thy father: for ẏͤ mouth of the Lord hathe ſpoken it.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The wicked periſh through their owne iniquities. 12 The confeſsion of ſinnes. 16 God alone wil preſerue his Church, thogh all men faile.

1 BEholde, * the Lords hand is not ſhortened, that it can not ſaue: nether is his eare heauy, that it can not heare.

2 But * your iniquities haue ſeparated betwene you and your God, and your ſinnes haue hid *his* face from you, that he wil not heare.

3 For your hands are defiled with [a] blood, and your fingers with iniquitie: your lippes haue ſpoken lies & your tongue hathe murmured iniquitie.

4 No man calleth for iuſtice: no man [b] contendeth for trueth: they truſt in vanitie, & ſpeake vaine things: thei cõceiue miſchief, and [c] bring forthe iniquitie.

5 They hatche cockatrice [d] egges, & weaue the ſpiders [e] webbe: he that eateth of their egges, dyeth, and that which is trod vpon, breaketh out into a ſerpent.

6 Their webbes ſhalbe no garment, nether ſhal they couer them ſelues with their labours: *for* their workes *are* workes of iniquitie, and the worke of crueltie *is* in their hands.

7 Their fete runne to euil, and they make haſte to ſhed innocẽt blood: their thoghts are wicked thoghts: deſolacion & deſtruction *is* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they knowe not, and there *is* none equitie in their goings: thei haue made them croked paths: whoſoeuer goeth therein, ſhal not knowe peace.

9 Therefore is [f] iudgement farre from vs, nether doeth [g] iuſtice come nere vnto vs: we waite for light, but lo, it *is* darkenes, for brightnes: *but* we walke in darkenes.

10 We grope for the wall like the [h] blinde, and we grope as one without eyes: we ſtõble at the none day as in the twilight: *we are* in ſolitarie places, as dead men.

11 We roare all like [i] beares, and mourne like doues: we loke for equitie, but there *is* none: for health, *but* it is farre from vs.

12 For our treſpaces are manie before thee, and our [k] ſinnes teſtifie againſt vs: for our treſpaces *are* with vs, and we knowe our iniquities

13 In treſpacing & lying againſt the Lord, and we haue departed away frõ our God, & haue ſpoken of crueltie and rebellion, concerning and vttering out of the heart falſe [l] matters.

14 Therefore [m] iudgement is turned backeward, and iuſtice ſtandeth farre of: for trueth is fallen in the ſtrete, and equitie can not enter.

15 Yea, trueth faileth, and he that refreineth from euil, maketh him ſelf [n] a pray: and

Nomb.11,23. chap.50,2.

Iere.5,25.

[a] Read Chap. 1,15.

[b] All mẽ winke at the iniuries & oppreſsions, & none go about to remedie them.

[c] According to their wicked deuiſes, they hurt their neighbours.

[d] Whatſoeuer cometh from thẽ, is poyſon and bringeth death.

[e] Thei are profitable to no purpoſe.

[f] That is, Gods vengeãce to puniſh our enemies.

[g] Gods protection to defẽd vs

[h] We are altogether deſtitute of counſel and can finde no end of our miſeries.

[i] We expreſſe our ſorowes by outwarde ſignes, ſome more ſome leſſe.

[k] This confeſſion is general to the Church to obteine remiſsiõ of ſinnes, & the Prophetes did not exempt them ſelues frõ the ſame.

[l] To wit, againſt our neighbours.

[m] There is nether iuſtice nor vprightnes among men.

[n] The wicked wil deſtroye him.

when the Lord ſawe it, it diſpleaſed him, that there *was* no iudgement.

16 And when he ſaw that there *was* no mã, he wondred that none wolde offer him ſelf. [o] Therefore his arme did [p] ſaue it, & his righteouſnes it ſelf did ſuſteine it.

17 For he put on righteouſnes, as an habergeon, and an [q] helmet of ſaluacion vpon his head, and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, & was clad with zeale as a cloke.

18 As *to make* recompence, as to requite the furie of the aduerſaries *with* a recompence to his enemies: he wil fully repaire the [r] ylands.

19 So ſhal they feare the Name of the Lord from the Weſt, and his glorie from the riſing of the ſunne: for the enemie ſhal [ſ] come like a flood: *but* the Spirit of the Lord ſhal chaſe him away.

20 And the Redemer ſhal come vnto Zión, and vnto [t] them that turne from iniquitie in Iaakób, ſaith the Lord.

21 And I wil *make* this my couenant with them, ſaith the Lord, My Spirit that is vpon thee, & my wordes, which I haue put in thy mouth, [u] ſhal not departe out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy ſede, nor out of the mouth of the ſede of thy ſede, ſaith the Lord, from hence forthe euen for euer

CHAP. LX.

3 The Gentiles ſhal come to the knowledge of the Goſpel. 5 Thei ſhal come to the Church in abundance. 16 They ſhal haue abundance, thogh they ſuffer for a time.

1 ARiſe, *ó Ieruſalém*: be bright, for thy [a] light is come, & the glorie of the Lord is riſen vpon thee.

2 For beholde, darkenes ſhal couer yͤ [b] earth, and groſſe darkenes the people: but the Lord ſhal ariſe vpon thee, and his glorie ſhalbe ſene vpon thee.

3 And the Gentiles ſhal walke in [c] thy light, & Kings at yͤ brightnes of thy riſing vp.

4 Lift vp thine eyes rounde about, & beholde: all [d] theſe are gathered, *&* come to thee: thy ſonnes ſhal come from farre, and thy daughters ſhalbe nouriſhed at *thy* ſide.

5 Then thou ſhalt ſe and ſhine: thine heart ſhalbe aſtonied [e] & enlarged, becauſe the multitude of the ſea ſhalbe conuerted vnto thee, and the riches of the Gentiles ſhal come vnto thee.

6 The [f] multitude of camels ſhal couer thee: and the dromedaries of Midián & of Epháh: all they of Shebá ſhal come: they ſhal bring golde & incenſe, and ſhewe forthe the praiſes of the Lord.

7 All the ſhepe [g] of Kedár ſhalbe gathered vnto thee: yͤ rams of Nebaióth ſhal ſerue thee: thei ſhal come vp to be accepted vpon mine [h] altar: and I wil beautifie the houſe of my glorie.

8 Who are theſe [i] that flee like a cloude, as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the yles ſhal waite for me, and ſhippes [k] of Tarſhiſh, as at the beginn yͭ thei may bring thy ſonnes from farre, their ſiluer, and their golde with thē, the Name of the Lord thy God, & to the holy one of Iſraél, becauſe he hathe glo fied thee.

10 And the ſonnes of ſtrangers ſhal buy vp thy walles, and their [l] Kings ſhal miniſter vnto thee: for in my wrath I ſmo thee, but in my mercie I had compaſsi on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates ſhal be open continually: nether day nor night ſhal they be ſhut that men may bring vnto thee the riches of the Gentiles, and that their Kings may be broght.

12 For the nacion and the [m] kingdome, that wil not ſerue thee, ſhal periſh: & thoſe nacions ſhalbe vtterly deſtroyed.

13 The [n] glorie of Lebanón ſhal come vnto thee, yͤ fyrre tre, the elme & yͤ boxe tre together, to beautifie yͤ place of my Sanctuarie: for I wil glorifie the place of my [o] fete

14 The ſonnes alſo of them that afflicte thee, ſhal come and bowe vnto thee: and all thei that deſpiſed thee, ſhal fall [p] downe at the ſoles of thy fete: and they ſhal ca thee, The citie of the Lord, Zión of th holy one of Iſraél.

15 Where as thou haſt bene forſaken & hated: ſo that no man went *by thee*, I wil make thee an eternal glorie, and a ioye from generacion to generacion.

16 Thou ſhalt alſo ſucke the milke of the Gentiles, and ſhalt ſucke the [q] breaſts o Kings: and yͧ ſhalt knowe, that I the Lor am thy Sauiour, & thy Redemer, yͤ mighti one of Iaakób.

17 For braſſe wil I bring golde, & for yro wil I bring ſiluer, & for wood braſſe, & for ſtones yrō. I wil alſo make thy gouernemē [r] peace, & thine exactours righteouſnes.

18 Violence ſhal no more be heard of in thy land, nether deſolacion, nor deſtruction within thy borders: but thou ſhalt call [ſ] ſaluacion, thy walles, and praiſe, thy gates.

19 Thou ſhalt haue no more ſunne to ſhine by day, nether ſhal the brightnes of the [t] moone ſhine vnto thee: for the Lord ſhal be thine euerlaſting light, and thy God, thy glorie.

20 Thy ſunne ſhal neuer go downe, nether ſhal thy moone be hid: for the Lord ſhal be thine euerlaſting light, & the daies of thy ſorowe ſhalbe ended.

21 Thy people alſo ſhalbe all righteous: thei ſhal poſſeſſe the land for euer, the [u] graffe of my planting ſhalbe the worke of mine

hands,

[o] Meaning, to do iuſtice & to remedie the things yͭ were ſo farre out of order.

[p] That is, his Church: or his arme did helpe it ſelf, and did not ſeke aide of any other.

[q] Signifying yͭ God hathe all meanes at hād to deliuer his Church, and to puniſh their enemies.

[r] To wit, your enemies, wͨ dwel in diuers places, and beyonde the ſea.

[ſ] He ſheweth yͭ there ſhalbe great afflictiō in yͤ Church, but God wil euer deliuer his.

[t] Whereby he declareth that the true deliuerance from ſinne & Satán belongeth to none, but to yͤ children of God, whome he iuſtifieth.

[u] Becauſe the doctrine is made profitable by the vertue of the Spirit, he ioyneth the one with yͤ other, and promiſeth to giue them bothe to his Church for euer.

Chap. LX.

[a] The time of thy proſperitie and felicitie: where as ſpeaking of Babylon he cōmãded her to go downe, Chap. 47,1.

[b] Signifying, yͭ all men are in darkenes til God giue thē the light of his Spirit, and that this light ſhineth to none but to thoſe that are in his Church.

[c] Meaning, yͭ Iudea ſhulde be as the morning ſtarre & yͭ the Gētiles ſhulde receiue light of her.

[d] An infinite nomber from all contreis, as Chap. 49,18.

[e] For ioye, as yͤ heart is drawen in for ſorowe.

[f] Meaning, yͭ euery one ſhal honour yͤ Lord with that, wherewith he is able: ſignifyīg that it is no true ſeruīg of God, except we offer our ſelues to ſerue his glorie, & all that we haue.

[g] That is, the Arabians, yͭ haue great abundance of cattel.

[h] Becauſe the altar was a figure of Chriſt, Ebr. 13,10: he ſheweth that nothing can be acceprable to him, which is not offred to him by this altar, who was bothe the offring and the altar it ſelf.

ny glorie.
heſe i that flee like a cloude,
es to their windowes?
yles ſhal waite for me, and
f Tarſhiſh, as at the beginn
bring thy ſonnes from farr,
r, and their golde with thē,
of the Lord thy God, & to
f Iſraél, becauſe he hathe glo

ſonnes of ſtrangers ſhal buylde
lles, and their l Kings ſhal mi
o thee: for in my wrath I ſmote
n my mercie I had compaſsion

re thy gates ſhal be open con
ther day nor night ſhal they
nen may bring vnto thee the
e Gentiles, and that their Kings
oght.
acion and the m kingdome, that
ue thee, ſhal periſh: & thoſe na-
be vtterly deſtroyed.
orie of Lebanón ſhal come vnto
re tre, the elme & ŷ boxe tre to-
beautifie ŷ place of my Sanctua
il glorifie the place of my o fete.
nnes alſo of them that afflicte
come and bowe vnto thee: and
t deſpiſed thee, ſhal fall p downe
of thy fete: and they ſhal call
e citie of the Lord, Zión of the
f Iſraél.
s thou haſt bene forſaken & ha-
no man went *by thee*, I wil ma-
eternal glorie, and a ioye from
n to generacion.
alt alſo ſucke the milke of the
and ſhalt ſucke the q breaſts of
ŷ ſhalt knowe, that I the Lord
iour, & thy Redemer, ŷ mightie
kób.
e wil I bring golde, & for yron
ſiluer, & for wood braſſe, & for
I wil alſo make thy gouernemē
hine exactours righteouſnes.
ſhal no more be heard of in
ther deſolacion, nor deſtructi-
hy borders: but thou ſhalt cal
thy walles, and praiſe, thy ga-

lt haue no more ſunne to ſhine
her ſhal the brightnes of the
ne vnto thee: for the Lord ſha
erlaſting light, and thy God

ne ſhal neuer go downe, nether
one be hid: for the Lord ſhal be
ſting light, & the daies of thy
be ended.
e alſo ſhalbe all righteous: thei
the land for euer, the graffe
ing ſhalbe the worke of mine
hands,

hands, that I maie be glorified.

22 A litle one ſhal become as a x thouſand, & a ſmale one as a ſtrong nation: I the Lord wil haſten it in due time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 He propheceyth that Chriſt ſhalbe anointed and ſent to preache. 10 The ioye of the faithful.

1 THe *Spirit of the Lord God *is* a vpon me, therefore hathe the Lord anointed me: he hathe ſent me to preache good tidings vnto the poore, to binde vp the b broken hearted, to preache libertie to the c captiues, and to them that are bounde, the opening of the priſon,

2 To preache the d acceptable yere of the Lord, and the daie of e vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne,

3 To appoint vnto thē that mourne in Zión, & to giue vnto thē beautie for f aſhes, the oyle of ioye for mourning, the garmēt of gladnes for the ſpirit of heauines, that thei might be called g trees of righteouſnes, the planting of ŷ Lord, that he might be glorified.

4 And thei ſhal buylde the olde waſte places, & raiſe vp the former deſolations, & thei ſhal repaire the cities ŷ were deſolate and waſte through manie h generations.

5 And the ſtrangers ſhal i ſtande and fede your ſhepe, & the ſonnes of the ſtrangers ſhalbe your plowe men & dreſſers of your vines.

6 But ye ſhalbe named k the Prieſts of the Lord, & men ſhal ſaie vnto you, The miniſters of our God, Ye ſhal eat the l riches of the Gentiles, and ſhalbe exalted with their glorie.

7 For your ſhame *you ſhal receiue* m double, and for confuſion n they ſhal reioyce in o their porcion: for in their land thei ſhal poſſeſſe the p double: euerlaſting ioye ſhalbe vnto them.

8 For I the Lord loue iudgement & hate q robberie for burnt offring, and I wil direct their worke in trueth, and wil make an euerlaſting couenant with them.

9 And r their ſede ſhal be knowen among ŷ Gentiles, & their buddes among the people. All that ſe thē, ſhal knowe them, ŷ thei are the ſede which the Lord hathe bleſſed.

10 s I wil greatly reioyce in the Lord, *and* my ſoule ſhalbe ioyful in my God: for he hathe clothed me with the garments of ſaluacion, and couered me with the robe of righteouſnes: he hathe decked me like a bridegrome, and as a bride tireth her ſelf with her iewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forthe her budde, & as the garden cauſeth to growe that which is ſowen in it: ſo the Lord God wil cauſe righteouſnes to growe & praiſe before all the heathen.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The great deſire that the Prophetes haue had for Chriſt, comming. 6 The diligence of the Paſtors to preache.

1 FOr Zions ſake I wil not a holde my tongue, and for Ieruſalems ſake I wil not reſt, vntil the righteouſnes thereof breake forthe as the b light, and ſaluacion thereof as a burning lampe.

2 And the Gentiles ſhal ſe thy righteouſnes, and all Kings thy glorie: and thou ſhalt be called by c a newe name, which ŷ mouth of the Lord ſhal Name.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo be a d crowne of glorie in the hand of the Lord, & a royal diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 It ſhal no more be ſaid vnto thee, e Forſaken, nether ſhal it be ſaid any more to thy lād, Deſolate, but ŷ ſhalt be called ' Hephzi-báh, and thy land " Beuláh: for the Lord deliteth in thee, and thy land ſhal haue an f houſband.

5 For *as* a yong man marieth a virgine, *ſo* ſhal thy ſonnes g mary thee: and *as* a bridegrome is glad of the bride, *ſo* ſhal thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue ſet h watche men vpō thy walles, ô Ieruſalém, which all the daie and all the night continually ſhal not ceaſe: i ye that are mindeful of the Lord, kepe not ſilence,

7 And giue him no reſt, til he repaire and vntil he ſet vp Ieruſalém the k praiſe of the worlde.

8 The Lord hathe ſworne by his right hād & by his ſtrōg arme, Surely I wil no more giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, & ſurely the ſonnes of the ſtrangers ſhal not drinke thy wine, for the which thou haſt labored.

9 But thei that haue gathered it, ſhal eat it, & praiſe the Lord, & the gatherers thereof ſhal drinke it in the courts of my Sanctuarie.

10 l Go through, go through the gates: prepare you the waie for the people: caſt vp, caſt vp the waie, and gather out the ſtones & ſet vp a ſtandart for the people.

11 Beholde, the Lord hathe proclaimed vnto the ends of the worlde: m tel the daughter Zión, Beholde, thy Sauiour commeth: beholde, his wages n *is* with him, and his worke *is* before him.

12 And thei ſhal call thē, The holie people, the redemed of the Lord, and thou ſhalt be named, A o citie ſoght out & not forſaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 God ſhal deſtroy his enemies for his Churches ſake. 7 Gods benefites towards his Church.

---

[q] I wil not receiue their offring, which are extorſioners, deceiuers, or that depriue me of my glorie.

[r] That is, of the Church.

[s] That ſhalbe the affection, when they fele this their deliue-

[a] The Prophet ſaith that he wil neuer ceaſe to declare vnto the people ŷ good tydings of their deliuerance.

[b] Til they haue ful deliuerance: and this the Prophet ſpeaketh to incourage all other miniſters to the ſetting forth of Gods mercies toward his Church.

[c] Thou ſhalt haue a more excellent fame then thou haſt had hetherto.

[d] He ſhal eſteme thee as dere & pcious as a King doeth his crowne.

[e] Thou ſhalt nomore be cōtemned as a woman forſaken of her houſband.

' *Or, my delite in her.*

" *Or, maried.*

[f] That it may be repleniſhed with children.

[g] For aſmuche as thei confeſſe one faith & religion with thee, thei are in the ſame bond of mariage with thee: and thei are called the children of the Church, in aſmuch as Chriſt maketh her plentiful to bring forthe children vnto him.

[h] Prophets, paſtors, and miniſters.

[i] He exhorteth the miniſters neuer to ceaſe to call vpon God by praier for the deliuerance of his Church and to teache others to do ŷ ſame.

[k] For the reſtauratiō whereof all the worlde ſhal praiſe him.

[l] Signifying ŷ great nomber ŷ ſhulde come to the Church, & what meanes he wolde prepare for ŷ reſtitution of ŷ ſame, as Chap. 57,14.

[m] Ye Prophets and miniſters ſhew ŷ people of this their deliuerance: ŵ was chiefly ment of our ſaluaciō by Chriſt, Zach 9,9. mat. 21,5.

[n] He ſhal haue all power to bring his purpoſe to paſſe, as Chap. 40,10

[o] That is, one ouer whome God hathe had a ſingular care to recouer her whē ſhe was loſt.

1 WHo is this that commeth [a] from Edóm, with red garments from Bozráh? he is glorious in his apparel and walketh in his great ſtrength: [b] I ſpeake in righteouſnes, & am mightie to ſaue.

2 [c] Wherefore is thine apparel red, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine preſſe?

3 I haue troden the wine preſſe alone, and of all people there *was* none with me: for I wil tread them in mine angre, & tread them vnder fote in my wrath, and their blood ſhalbe ſprincled vpon my garmentes, and I wil ſtaine all my raiment.

4 For the daie of vengeance *is* in mine heart, & the [d] yere of my redemed is come.

5 And I loked, & there was none to helpe, & I wondered that there was none to vpholde: therefore mine owne [e] arme helped me, and my wrath it ſelf ſuſteined me.

6 Therefore I wil treade downe the people in my wrath, and make them drunken [f] in mine indignatiō, & wil bring downe their ſtrength to the earth.

7 I wil [g] remembre the mercies of ỹ Lord & the praiſes of the Lord according vnto all that the Lord hathe giuen vs, and for the great goodnes towarde the houſe of Iſraél, which he hathe giuen them according to his tendre loue, and according to his great mercies.

8 For he ſaid, Surely thei are my [h] people, children that wil not lie: ſo he was their ſauiour.

9 In all their troubles he was [i] troubled, & the Angel [k] of his preſence ſaued them: in his loue and in his mercie he redemed them, and he bare them and caried them all waies continually.

10 But thei rebelled and vexed his holie Spirit: therefore was he turned to be their enemie & he foght againſt them.

11 Then he [l] remembred the olde time of Moſés and his people, ſaying, Where is he that broght them vp out of the Sea with the [m] ſhepherd of his ſhepe? where is he ỹ put his holie Spirit within [n] him?

12 He led *them* by the right hand of Moſés with his owne glorious arme, deuiding the water before them, to make him ſelf an euerlaſting Name.

13 He led thē through the depe, as an [o] horſe in the wildernes, that thei ſhulde not ſtomble,

14 As the beaſt goeth downe into ỹ valley, the Spirit of the Lord gaue them reſt: ſo dideſt thou lead thy people, to make thy ſelf a glorious Name.

15 [p] Loke downe from heauē, and beholde from the dwelling place of thine holines, & of thy glorie. Where is thy [q] zeale and thy ſtrength, the multitude of thy mercies, & of thy compaſsions? they are reſtrained from [r] me.

16 Doutles yͧ art our Father: thogh [s] Abrahám be ignorant of vs, and Iſraél knowe vs not, *yet* thou, ô Lord, art our Father, *and* our redemer: thy Name *is* for euer.

17 O Lord, why haſt [t] thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy [u] ſeruants ſake, *and* for the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thine holines haue poſſeſſed it, but a litle [x] while: for our aduerſaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuarie.

19 We haue bene *as they*, ouer whome yͧ neuer bareſt rule, and vpon whome thy Name was not called.

deliuer vs vp to our owne cōcupiſcence, & dideſt puniſh ſinne by
ding to thy iuſte iudgemēt. u Meaning, for the couenants ſake
hám, Izhák & Iaakób his ſeruants. x That is, in reſpect of the
is perpetual: albeit thei had now poſſeſſed the land of Canáā, a thre
re hundreth yere: and thus they lament, to moue God rather to
couenant then to puniſh their ſinnes.

CHAP LXIIII.

1 The Prophet prayeth for the ſinnes of the people. 6 Mās righteouſnes is like a filthy cloth.

1 OH, that thou woldeſt [a] breake the heauens, & come downe, *and* that ỹ mountaines might melt at thy preſence.

2 As ỹ melting fyre burned, *as* the fyre cauſed [b] the waters to boile, (that thou mighteſt declare thy Name to thy aduerſaries) the people did tremble at thy preſence.

3 When thou dideſt terrible things, which we looked not for, thou cameſt downe, & the mountaines melted at thy preſence.

4 For ſince the beginning of the world they haue not [c] heard nor vnderſtand with the eare, nether hathe the eye ſene *an other* God beſide thee, which doeth *ſo* to him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou dideſt mete him, [d] that reioyced *in thee*, and did iuſtely: they remēbred thee in thy [e] wayes: beholde, thou art angrie, for we haue ſinned: *yet* in [f] them *is* continuance, and we [g] ſhal be ſaued.

6 But we haue all bene as an vncleane thing & all our [h] righteouſnes *is* as filthy cloutes, and we all do fade like a leafe, and our iniquities like the winde haue taken vs away.

7 And there *is* none that calleth vpon thy Name, nether that ſtirreth vp him ſelf to take holde of thee: for thou haſt hid thy face from vs, and haſt conſumed vs becauſe of our iniquities.

8 But now, ô Lord, thou art our Father: we are the [i] claye, and thou art our potter, &

---

[a] This prophecie is againſt ỹ Idumeans, and enemies which perſecuted ỹ Church, on whome God wil take vengeance, and is here ſet forthe all bloody after that he hathe deſtroyed them in Bozráh, the chief citie of the Idumeans: for theſe were their greateſt enemies, and vnder the title of circumciſiō, and the kinred of Abrahám claimed to thēſelues ỹ chief religion, and hated ỹ true worſhippers, Pſal 137,7.

[b] God anſwereth them that asked this queſtion, Who is this? &c. and ſaith, Ye ſe now pformed in dede the vengeance, ỹ my Prophetes threatned.

[c] Another queſtion, to the which ỹ Lord anſwereth.

[d] Shewing, ỹ when God puniſheth his enemies, it is for the profite and deliuerance of his Church.

[e] God ſheweth that he hathe no nede of mans helpe for the deliuerance of his, and thogh men refuſe to do their duetie through negligence, & ingratitude, yet he him ſelf wil deliuer his Church, and puniſh the enemies, read cha. 59,16.

[f] I wil ſo aſtonie them, and make them ſo giddy, that they ſhal not knowe, which way to go

[g] The Prophet ſpeaketh this to moue the people to remember Gods benefites in times paſt, that they may be confirmed in their troubles

[h] For I did chuſe them to be mine, that they ſhulde be holy, & not deceiue mine expectation.

[i] He bare their afflictiōs and griefs as thogh they had bene his owne. [k] Which was a witnes of Gods preſence: and this may be referred to Chriſt, to whome belongeth the office of ſaluation. [l] That is, the people of Iſraél being afflicted called to remembrance Gods benefites, which he had beſtowed vpon their fathers in times paſt. [m] Meaning, Moſés. [n] That is, in Moſés that he might wel gouerne the people: ſome referre this giuing of the Spirit to the people. [o] Peaceably and gently, as an horſe is led to his paſture.

cauſe we haue prouoked thee to angre, and thogh we woulde
ues, yet our righteouſnes, & beſt vertues are before thee as
(as ſome read) like the menſtruous clothes of a woman. i
by thy iuſte iudgement thou maieſt vtterly deſtroye vs, as the po
pot, yet we appeale to thy mercies, whereby it hathe pleaſed thee
to be thy children.

W.

we all are the worke of thine hands.

9 Be not angrie, ô Lord, [k] aboue meaſure, nether remẽber iniquitie for euer: lo, we beſeche thee beholde, we are all thy people.

10 [l] Thine holie cities lye waſte: Zión is a wildernes, & Ieruſalém a deſert.

11 The Houſe of our Sanctuarie & of our glorie, [m] where our fathers praiſed thee, is burnt vp with fyre, and all our pleaſant things are waſted.

12 Wilt thou holde thy ſelf ſtil [n] at theſe things, ô Lord? wilt thou holde thy peace and afflict vs aboue meaſure?

CHAP. LXV.

The Vocation of the Gentiles and the rejection of the Iewes. 13 The ioy of the elect and the puniſhment of the wicked.

1 I Haue bene ſoght of them that [a] aſked not: I was founde of them that ſoght me not: I ſaid, Beholde me, beholde me, vnto a nation that called not vpon my Name.

2 I haue [b] ſpred out mine hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walked in a way that was not good, *euen* after their owne [c] imaginacions:

3 A people that prouoked me euer vnto my face: that ſacrificeth in [d] gardens, and burneth incenſe vpon [e] brickes.

4 Which remaine among the [f] graues, and lodge in the deſerts, which eat [g] ſwines fleſh, and the broth of things polluted *are* in their veſſels.

5 Which ſay, [h] Stand aparte, come not nere to me: for I am holier then thou: theſe are a ſmoke in my wrath & a fyre that [i] burneth all the day.

6 Beholde, it is [k] writen before me: I wil not kepe ſilence, but wil rendre it and recompenſe it into their boſome.

7 Your iniquities & the iniquities of your fathers *ſhalbe* [l] together (ſaith the Lord) which haue burnt incenſe vpon the moũtaines, and blaſphemed me vpon the hilles: therefore wil I meaſure their olde worke into their boſome.

8 Thus ſaith the Lord, As the wine is foũde in the cluſter, and one ſaith, Deſtroy it not, for a [m] bleſsing *is* in it, ſo wil I do for my ſeruants ſakes, that I may not deſtroy them whole.

9 But I wil bring a ſede out of Iaakób, & out of Iudáh, that ſhal enherit my mountaine: and mine elect ſhal inherit it, & my ſeruants ſhal dwell there.

10 And Sharón [n] ſhalbe a ſhepe folde, and the valley of Achór ſhalbe a reſting place for the cattel of my people, that haue ſoght me.

11 But ye are thei that haue forſaken the Lord and forgotten mine holie Mountaine, & haue prepared a table for the [o] multitude, & furniſh the drinke offrings vnto the nomber.

12 Therefore wil I [p] nomber you to the ſworde, and all you ſhal bowe downe to ye ſlaughter, becauſe I called, and ye did not anſwer: I [q] ſpake, & ye heard not, but did euil in my ſight and did chuſe that thing which I wolde not.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, my ſeruants ſhal [r] eat, & ye ſhal be hungrie: beholde, my ſeruants ſhal drinke, and ye ſhal be thirſtie: beholde, my ſeruãtes ſhal reioyce, and ye ſhalbe aſhamed.

14 Beholde, my ſeruants ſhal ſing for ioye of heart, and ye ſhal crye for ſorowe of heart, & ſhal howle for vexation of minde.

15 And ye ſhal leaue your name as a curſſe vnto my [ſ] choſen: for the Lord God ſhal ſlaie you and call his ſeruants by [t] another name.

16 He that ſhal bleſſe in the [u] earth, ſhal bleſſe him ſelf in the true God, and he that ſweareth in the earth, ſhal ſweare by the true God: for the former [x] troubles are forgotten, and ſhal ſurely hide them ſelues from mine eyes.

17 For lo, I wil creat [y] newe heauens and a newe earth: and the former ſhal not be remembred nor come into minde.

18 But be you glad & reioyce for euer in ye things that I ſhal creat: for beholde, I wil creat Ieruſalém *as* a reioycing & her people *as* a ioye,

19 And I wil reioyce in Ieruſalém, & ioye in my people, and the voice of weping ſhalbe no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There ſhalbe no more there a childe of yeres, nor an olde man that hathe [z] not filled his daies: for he that ſhalbe an hũdreth yeres olde, ſhal dye *as* a yong man: but the ſinner being [a] an hũdreth yeres olde ſhalbe accurſed.

21 And thei ſhal [b] buylde houſes and inhabit them, and thei ſhal plant vineyardes, and eat the frute of them.

22 Thei ſhal not buylde, and another inhabit: thei ſhal not plant, and another eat: for as the daies of the tre are the daies of my people, and mine elect ſhal inioye in olde age the worke of their hands.

23 Thei ſhal not labour in vaine, nor bring forthe in feare: for thei are the ſede of the bleſſed of ye Lord, & their buddes with thẽ.

24 Yea, before thei call, I wil anſwer, & whiles thei ſpeake, I wil heare.

25 The [c] wolfe & the lambe ſhal fede together, and the lion ſhal eat ſtrawe like the

[o] By the multitude & nomber he meaneth their innumerable idoles, of whome they thoght they colde neuer haue ynough.

[p] Seing you cã not nomber your gods, I wil nomber you with the ſworde.

[q] By my Prophetes, whome ye wolde not obey.

[r] By theſe wordes, Eat & drinke, he meaneth the bleſſed life of the faithful, w haue alwaies conſolacion, & ful contentement of all things in their God, thogh ſome times they lacke theſe corporal things.

[ſ] Meaning, ye he wolde call the Gentiles, who ſhulde abhorre, euen the very name of the Iewes for their infidelities ſake

[t] Then by the name of the Iewes.

[u] By bleſsing, & by ſwearĩg, is ment the praiſing of God for his benefites, and the true worſhipĩg of him, which ſhal not be onely in Iudea, but through all the worlde.

[x] I wil no more ſuffer my Church to be deſolate as in times paſt.

[y] I wil ſo alter and change the ſtate of my Church, that it ſhal ſeme to dwel in a newe worlde.

[z] Meaning, in this wonderful reſtauraciõ of the Church there ſhulde be no weakenes of youth, nor infirmities of age, but all ſhulde be freſh, and floriſhing: & this is accõpliſhed in the heauenlie Ieruſalém, when all ſinnes ſhal ceaſe and the teares ſhalbe wiped away.

---

punished for their fathers fautes: to wit, when the same fau-
founde in them. [m] That is, it is profitable: meaning that
deſtroy the faithful branches of his vineyard when he deſtroieth
that is the hypocrites. [n] Which was a plentiful place
as Achór was forcatted.

[a] Whereby he ſheweth that the infideles and vnrepentant ſinners haue no parte of this benedictiõ [b] He propoſeth to the faithful the bleſſings which are conteined in the Law, and ſo vnder temporal things comprehendeth the ſpiritual promiſes. [c] Read Chap. 11, 6.

bullocke: and to the ſerpent duſt *ſhalbe* his meat. Thei ſhal no more hurt nor deſtroy in all mine holie Mountaine, ſaith ỹ Lord.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 God dwelleth not in temples made with hands. 3 He deſpiſeth ſacrifices done without mercie and faith. 5 God comforteth them that are troubled for his ſake. 19 The vocation of the Gentiles. 23 The perpetual Sabbath. 24 The puniſhment of the wicked is euerlaſting.

1 Thus ſaith the Lord, *The [a] heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footeſtole: where is ỹ houſe that ye wil buylde vnto me? & where is that place of my reſt?

2 For all theſe things hathe mine hād made,[b] & all theſe things haue bene, ſaith the Lord: & to him wil I loke, euen to him, that is poore, and of [c] a contrite ſpirit and trembleth at my wordes.

3 He that killeth a bullocke, *is as* if he [d] ſlew a man: he that ſacrificeth a ſhepe, *as* if he cutte of a dogges necke: he that offreth an oblation, *as* if he offred ſwines blood: he ỹ remēbreth incenſe, *as* if he bleſſed an idole: yea, thei haue choſē their owne waies, & their ſoule deliteth in their abominaciōs.

4 Therefore wil I [e] chuſe out their deluſiōs, & I wil bring their feare vpon thē, becauſe I called, & none wolde anſwer: I ſpake and they wolde not heare: but they did euil in my ſight, & choſe ỹ things ẇ I wolde not.

5 Heare the worde of the Lord, all ye that tremble at his [f] worde, Your brethren that hated you, & caſt you out for my Names ſake, ſaid, Let the Lord be glorified: but he ſhal appeare to your ioye, and thei ſhal be aſhamed.

6 [g] A voyce ſoundeth from the citie, *euen* a voyce from the Temple, the voyce of the Lord, that recōpenceth his enemies fully.

7 Before [h] ſhe trauailed, ſhe broght forthe: and before her peine came, ſhe was deliuered of a man childe.

8 Who hathe heard ſuch a thing? who hathe ſene ſuche things? ſhal the earth be broght forthe in one [i] day? or ſhal a nation be borne at once? for aſſone as Zión trauailed, ſhe broght forthe her children.

9 Shal I [k] cauſe to trauaile, and not bring forthe? ſhal I cauſe to brīg forthe & ſhalbe baren, ſaith thy God?

10 Reioyce ye with Ieruſalém, and be glad with her, all ye that loue her: reioyce for ioye with her, all ye that mourne for her,

11 That ye may ſucke [l] & be ſatiſfied with the breaſts of her cōſolation: that ye may milke out & be delited with the brightnes of her glorie.

12 For thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I wil extend [m] peace ouer her like a flood glorie of ỹ [n] Gentiles like a flowing me: then ſhal ye ſucke, ye ſhalbe [o] borne vpō *her* ſides, and be ioyful vpō her

13 As one whome his mother comforteth, ſo wil I comforte you, and ye ſhalbe comforted in Ieruſalém.

14 And when ye ſe this, your heart ſhal ioyce, and your [p] bones ſhal floriſh herbe: and the hand of the Lord ſha knowen among his ſeruants, and *his* indignacion againſt his enemies.

15 For beholde, ỹ Lord wil come with & his charets like a whirlewinde, that he may [q] recōpence his angre with wrath, his indignacion with the flame of fyre

16 For the Lord wil iudge with fyre, and his ſworde all fleſh, & the ſlaine of ỹ Lord ſhalbe manie.

17 They that ſanctifie [r] thē ſelues, & purifie them ſelues in the gardens behinde one in ỹ middes eating [ſ] ſwines fleſh, & ſuche abominacion, euen the mouſe, ſhalbe conſumed together, ſaith the Lord.

18 For I *wil viſit* their workes, and their imaginations: *for* it ſhal come that I wil gat all nations, and tongues, and thei ſhal come, and ſe my [t] glorie.

19 And I wil ſet a [u] ſigne amōg thē, & wil ſend thoſe that [x] eſcape of them, vnto nacions of ỹ Tarſhiſh, [z] Pul, and [a] Lud to them that drawe the [b] bowe, to [c] Tub and [d] Iauán, yles a farre of, that haue no heard my fame, nether haue ſene my glorie, & [e] thei ſhal declare my glorie among the Gentiles.

20 And they ſhal bring all your [f] brethren for an offring vnto the Lord out of all nations, vpon [g] horſes, and in charets, and horſe litters, & vpō mules, & ſwift beaſts to Ieruſalē mine holie Moūtaine, ſaith the Lord, as the children of Iſraél, offer in a cleane veſſel in the Houſe of the Lord.

21 And I wil take of them for [h] Prieſts, and for Leuites, ſaith the Lord.

22 For as ỹ newe [i] heauēs, & the newe earth which I wil make, ſhal remaine before me, ſaith the Lord, ſo ſhal your ſede and your name continue.

23 And from moneth to moneth, and from Sabbath to Sabbath ſhal all fleſh come to worſhip before me, ſaith the Lord.

24 And they ſhal go forthe, and loke vpon the [k] carkeiſes of the men that haue tranſgreſſed againſt me: for their [l] worme ſhal not dye, nether ſhal their fyre be quēche & thei ſhalbe an abhorrīg [m] vnto all fleſh.

Act.7,48.

[a] My maieſtie is ſo great ỹ it filleth bothe heauē & earth & therefore cā not be included in a temple like an idole: cōdemning hereby their vaine confidence, ẇ truſted in the Temple & ſacrifices.

[b] Seing that bothe the Temple & ỹ things therein ẇ the ſacrifices were made & done by his appointment, he ſheweth that he hathe no nede thereof, & that he can be without the. Pſal.50,10

[c] To him that is humble and pure in heart, which receiueth my doctrine with reuerence & feare.

[d] Becauſe the Iewes thoght thē ſelues holy by offring of their ſacrifices, and in the meane ſeaſon had nether faith nor repentance, God ſheweth that he doeth no leſſe deteſt theſe ceremonies, then he doeth the ſacrifices of the heathen who offred mē, doggs & ſwine to their idoles which things were expreſſely forbidden in the Law.

[e] I wil diſcouer their wickednes & hypocriſie, wherewith thei thinke to blinde mine eies, to all the worlde.

[f] He incourageth ỹ faithful by promiſing to deſtroy their enemies which pretended to be as brethren, but were hypocrites and hated them that feared God.

[g] The enemies ſhal ſhortely heare a more terrible voyce, euen fyre and ſlaughter, ſeing thei wolde not heare the gentle voyce of the Prophets which called them to repentance.

[h] Meaning, that the reſtauration of the Church ſhulde be ſo ſuddē & contrarie to all mens opinion: as when a woman is deliuered before ſhe loke for it, and that without peine in trauail.

[i] This ſhal paſſe the capacitie of man to ſe ſuche a multitude that ſhal come vp at once, meaning vnder the preaching of the Goſpel, whereof thei that came vp out of Babylon, were a figure.

[k] Declaring hereby, that as by his power, & prouidence woman trauaileth & is deliuered: ſo hathe he power to bring forth his Church at his time appointed.

[l] That ye may reioyce for all ỹ benefites that God beſtoweth vpon his Church.

hám as you are

[g] Whereby he meaneth ỹ no neceſſ whē God ſhal call ỹ Gentiles to ỹ knowledge of the Go Gētiles, as he did Luke, Timothie & Tite firſt, & others worde.

[i] Hereby he ſignifieth ỹ kīgdome of Chriſt where be renued, & where as before there were appointed ſea there ſhalbe one continual Sabbath ſo ỹ all times and

[k] As he hathe declared ỹ felicitie that ſhalbe within ỹ Church fort of the godlie, ſo doeth he ſhewe what horrible c the wicked, ỹ are out of the Church.

[l] Meaning, a continu ſciēce, ẇ ſhal euer gnawe them & neuer ſuffer them to be

[m] This is the iuſte recompence for the wicked, which his worde, ſhalbe by Gods iuſte iudgemēt abhorred of all

---

IER

THE

The Prophet Ieremiáh borne in
ſonne of Hilkiáh, whome ſome
to Ioſiáh. This Prophet had exc
ſo that by the commandement
yere of Ioſiáh, and continued
Iehoahaz, and vnder Iehoiakím ele
eleuen yeres: vnto the time tha
to aboue fourty yere, beſides
declareth with teares, and lamentati
for their idolatrie, couetouſnes, ſubtilt
conſolacion of the Church, reue
to be conſidered thre things. Firſt th
when the Prophetes do admon
and miniſters of God oght
handeled of the wicked f
againſt the wicked, yet wil he euer
to mans iudgement to be abo

CHAP. I.

1 In what time Ieremiáh prophecied.
ledgeth his imperfection, and is ſtre
Lord. 11 The Lord ſheweth him the d
ruſalem. 17 He commandeth him
worde without feare.

1 THE [a] wordes
the ſonne of
of the Prieſts
[c] Anathóth i
Beniamín.
2 To whome t
the Lord cam
of Ioſiáh the ſonne of Amón
dah in the thirtenth yere of h
3 And alſo in the daies of Ie
[e] ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iu
end of the eleuenth yere of
ſonne of Ioſiáh King of Iud
the carying awaie of Ieruſal
the fift [f] moneth.
4 Then the worde of the Lor
me, ſaying,
5 Before I [g] formed thee in t
knewe thee, and before thou
the wombe, I ſanctified thee,
thee to be a Prophet vnto th
6 Then ſaid I, [i] Oh, Lord G
can not ſpeake, for I am a ch
7 But the Lord ſaid vnto me
am a childe: for thou ſhalt
I ſhal ſend thee, and whatſ
mande thee, ſhalt thou ſpeak
8 Be not afraid of their faces:
thee to deliuer thee, ſaith th

Mattaniáh, and at this time the Iewes we
Nebuchadnezzár. g The Scripture vſeth th
God hathe appointed his miniſters to thei
49,1 gal.1,15. h For Ieremiáh did
againſt the Egyptians, Babylon
i Conſidering the great iudgements of
threatenings ſhulde come vpon the worlde, h
on the one ſide to pitie them that
ſide by ỹ infirmitie of mās nature know
ſuche a charge, as Iſa.6,11. exod 3,11 &

IEREMIAH.

THE ARGUMENT.

The Prophet Ieremiáh borne in the citie of Anathóth in the countrey of Beniamín, was the ſonne of Hilkiáh, whome ſome thinke to be he that founde out the boke of the Lawe, and gaue it to Ioſiáh. This Prophet had excellent giftes of God, and moſte euident reuelations of prophecie, ſo that by the commandement of the Lord he began very yong to prophecie, that is, in the thirtenth yere of Ioſiáh, and continued eightene yere vnder the ſaid King, and thre moneths vnder Iehoaház, and vnder Iehoiakím eleuen yeres, and thre moneths vnder Iehoiachín, and vnder Zedekiáh eleuen yeres vnto the time that they were caryed away into Babylon. So that this time amounteth to aboue fourty yere, beſides the time that he prophecied after the captiuitie. In this boke he declareth with teares, and lamentation the deſtruction of Ieruſalém, and the captiuitie of the people, for their idolatrie, couetouſnes, ſubtiltie, crueltie, exceſſe, rebellion, and contempt of Gods worde, and for the conſolacion of the Church, reueileth the iuſte time of their deliuerance. And here chiefly are to be conſidered thre things. Firſt the rebellion of the wicked, which waxe more ſtubberne and obſtinate, when the Prophetes do admoniſh them moſte plainely of their deſtruction. Next how the Prophetes and miniſters of God oght not to be diſcouraged in their vocatiō, thogh they be perſecuted & rigorouſly handeled of the wicked for Gods cauſe. And thirdely, thogh God ſhewe his iuſte iudgemēt againſt the wicked, yet wil he euer ſhewe him ſelf a preſeruer of his Church, and when all meanes ſeme to mans iudgement to be aboliſhed, thē wil he declare him ſelf victorious in preſeruing his.

CHAP. I.

1 In what time Ieremiáh prophecied. 6 He acknowledgeth his imperfection, and is ſtrengthened of the Lord. 11 The Lord ſheweth him the deſtruction of Ieruſalém. 17 He commandeth him to preache his worde without feare.

1 THE [a] wordes of Ieremiáh the ſonne of [b] Hilkiáh *one* of the Prieſts that were at [c] Anathóth in the land of Beniamín.

2 To whome the [d] worde of the Lord came in the daies of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amón King of Iudáh in the thirtenth yere of his reigne:

3 And alſo in the daies of Iehoiakím the [e] ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudáh vnto the end of the eleuenth yere of Zedekiáh the ſonne of Ioſiáh King of Iudáh, *euen* vnto the carying awaie of Ieruſalém captiue in the fift [f] moneth.

4 Then the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

5 Before I [g] formed thee in the wombe, I knewe thee, and before thou cameſt out of the wombe, I ſanctified thee, & ordeined thee to be a Prophet vnto the [h] nations.

6 Then ſaid I, [i] Oh, Lord God, beholde, I can not ſpeake, for I am a childe.

7 But the Lord ſaid vnto me, Saie not, I am a childe: for thou ſhalt go to all that I ſhal ſend thee, and whatſoeuer I commande thee, ſhalt thou ſpeake.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, ſaith the Lord.

9 Then the Lord ſtretched out his hand & [k] touched my mouth, and the Lord ſaid vnto me, Beholde, I haue put my wordes in thy mouth.

10 Beholde, this daie haue I ſet thee ouer ẏ [l] natiōs and ouer the kingdomes to plucke vp, and to roote out, and to deſtroy and throwe downe, to buylde, and to plant.

11 After this ẏ worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying, Ieremiáh, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſe a [m] rod of an almonde tre.

12 Then ſaid the Lord vnto me, Thou haſt ſene aright: for I wil haſten my worde to performe it.

13 Againe the worde of the Lord came vnto me the ſeconde time, ſaying, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſe a ſeething [n] pot lokīg out of the North.

14 Then ſaid the Lord vnto me, Out of the [o] North ſhal a plague be ſpred vpon all the inhabitans of the land.

15 For lo, I wil call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, ſaith the Lord, and thei ſhal come, and euerie one ſhal ſet his throne in the entring of the gates of Ieruſalém, and on all the walles thereof rounde about, and in all ẏ cities of Iudáh.

16 And I wil declare vnto them my [p] iudgements touching all the wickednes of them that haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and worſhiped the workes of their owne hands.

17 Thou therefore truſſe vp thy loynes, & ariſe & ſpeake vnto them all that I commande thee: be not afrayed of their faces, leſt I [q] deſtroye thee before them.

18 For I, beholde, I this day haue made thee a

[k] Which declareth, ẏ God maketh them mete, & aſſureth thē, whome he calleth to ſet forthe his glorie: giuing them all meanes neceſſarie for the ſame, Exod 4,12. Iſa.6,7.

[l] He ſheweth, what is ẏ autoritie of Gods true miniſters, ẇ by his worde haue power to beat downe whatſoeuer lifteth it ſelf vp againſt God: & to plant & aſſure the humble, & ſuche as giue them ſelues to the obedience of Gods worde, 2.Cor. 10,4. ebr.4,12. and theſe are ẏ keyes which Chriſt hathe left to looſe, & binde, Mat. 18,18

[m] He ioyneth ẏ ſigne with ẏ worde for a more ample confirmation: ſignifying by the rod of the almond tre, ẇ firſt buddeth, ẏ haſtie cōming of the Babylonians againſt the Iewes.

[n] Signifying, that the Caldeans, & Aſſyriās ſhuld be as a pot to ſeethe ẏ Iewes, which boyled in their pleaſures, and luſtes.

...Mattaniáh, and at this time the Iewes were caried away into ...buchadnezzar. [g] The Scripture vſeth this maner of ſpeache ...God hathe appointed his miniſters to their offices before thei ...Iſa.49,1 gal.1,15. [h] For Ieremiáh did not onely prophecie ...but alſo againſt the Egyptians, Babylonians, Moabites, and ... [i] Conſidering the great iudgements of God, which accor... things ſhulde come vpon the worlde, he was moued with a ... on the one ſide to pitie them that ſhulde thus periſh, ... ẏ infirmitie of mās nature knowing how hard a thing ... ſuche a charge, as Iſa.6,11 exod 3,11 & 4,1.

[o] Syria & Aſſyria were North ward in reſpect of Ieruſalém, which were the Caldeans dominion. [p] I wil giue them charge and power to execute my vengeance againſt the idolaters, ẇ haue forſaken me for their idoles. [q] Which declareth ẏ Gods vengeāce is prepared againſt them, ẇ dare not execute their duetie faithfully, ether for feare of mā, or for anie other cauſe. 1.Cor.9,16.

defenced citie, and an [r] yron piller & wálles of braſſe againſt the whole lãd, againſt the Kings of Iudáh, & againſt the princes thereof, againſt the Prieſts thereof and againſt the people of the land.

19 For they ſhal fight againſt thee, but thei ſhal not preuaile againſt thee: for I am wͭ thee to deliuer thee, ſaith the Lord.

CHAP. II.

2 God rehearſeth his benefites done vnto the Iewes. 8 Againſt the Prieſts and falſe prophetes. 12 The Iewes are deſtroyed, becauſe they forſake God.

1 Moreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Go, and cry in the eares of Ieruſalém, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord, I remember thee, with the [a] kindenes of thy youth *and* yͤ loue of thy mariage, when thou wenteſt after me in the wildernes [b] in a land that was not ſowen.

3 Iſraél *was as* a thing [c] halowed vnto the Lord, & his firſt frutes: all they [d] that eat it, ſhal offend: euil ſhal come vpon them, ſaith the Lord.

4 Heare ye the worde of the Lord, ô houſe of Iaakób, and all the families of the houſe of Iſraél.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord, What iniquitie haue your fathers founde in me, that they are gone [e] farre from me, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become [f] vaine?

6 For they ſaid not, Where is yͤ Lord that broght vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through yͤ wildernes, through a deſert, and waſte land, through a drye land, and [g] by the ſhadowe of death, by a land that no man paſſed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I broght you into a plentiful countrey, to eat the frute thereof, and the commodities of the ſame: but when ye entred, ye defiled [h] my land, and made mine heritage an abominacion.

8 The Prieſts ſaid not, [i] Where is the Lord? and they that ſhulde miniſter the [k] Law, knewe me not: yͤ [l] paſtours alſo offended againſt me, and the prophetes prophecied in [m] Báal, and went after *things* that did not profite.

9 Wherefore I wil yet [n] plead with you, ſaith the Lord, and I wil plead with your childrens children.

10 For go ye to the yles of [o] Chittím, & beholde, and ſend vnto [p] Kedár, and take diligent hede, and ſe whether there be ſuche things.

11 Hathe *anie* nation changed their gods, which yet are no gods? but my people haue chãged their [q] glorie, for that which doeth not [r] profite.

12 O ye [s] heauens, be aſtonied at this: be afrayed and vtterly cõfounded, ſaith the Lord.

13 For my people haue cõmitted two euils: they haue forſakẽ me [t] the fountaine of liuing waters, to digge thẽ pittes, *euen* broken pittes, that can holde no water.

14 Is Iſraél a [u] ſeruant, or is he borne in the houſe? why *then* is he ſpoiled?

15 The [x] lyons roared vpon him & yelled, and they haue made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without [y] an inhabitant.

16 Alſo the children of [z] Noph and Tahapanés haue [a] broken thine head.

17 Haſt not thou procured this vnto thy ſelf, becauſe thou haſt forſaken the Lord thy God, when he [b] led thee by the way?

18 And what haſt thou now to do in the way of [c] Egypt? to drinke the water of Nilus? or what makeſt thou in the way of Aſſhúr? to drinke the water of the [d] Riuer?

19 Thine owne wickednes ſhal [e] correct thee, and thy turnings backe ſhal reproue thee: knowe therefore and beholde, that it is an euil thing, and bitter, that thou haſt forſaken the Lord thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes.

20 For of olde time I haue brokẽ thy yoke, & burſt thy bõds, and thou ſaideſt, [f] I wil no more trãſgreſſe, but *like* an harlot thou runneſt about vpon all hie hilles, and vnder all grene trees.

21 Yet I had plãted thee, a noble vine, whoſe ” plants were all natural: how then art thou turned vnto me into the plants of a ſtrange vine?

22 Thogh thou waſh thee with [g] nitre, & take thee muche ſope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before me, ſaithe the Lord God.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, nether haue I [h] followed Baalím? beholde thy wayes in the valley, and knowe, what thou haſt done: *thou art like* a ſwift [i] dromedarie, that runneth by his wayes.

24 *And as* a wilde [k] aſſe, vſed to the wildernes, that ſnoffeth vp the winde by occaſiõ at her pleaſure: who cã turne her backe? all thei that ſeke her, wil not weary them ſelues, *but* wil finde her in her [l] moneth.

---

[r] Signifying on yͤ one parte, that the more that Satan, and the worlde rage againſt Gods miniſters, the more preſent wil he be to help thẽ, Ioſh. 1,5. ebr 13,5 & on the other parte, that thei are vtterly vnmete to ſerue God, and his Church, which are afraide, and do not reſiſt wickednes, whatſoeuer danger depende thereon, Iſa. 50,7, ezek. 3,8.

[a] According to that grace, and fauour, wͭ I ſhewed thee from the beginning, when I did firſt chuſe thee to be my people, and maried thee to my ſelf, Ezek. 16,3

[b] When I had deliuered thee out of Egypt.

[c] Choſen aboue all other to ſerue the Lord onely, & the firſt offred to the Lord of all other natiõs

[d] Whoſoeuer did chaleng this people, or els did annoy them, was puniſhed.

[e] That is, fallen to moſte vile idolatrie.

[f] Altogether giuen to vanitie, and are become blinde and inſenſible as the idoles, that thei ſerue.

[g] Where for lacke of all things neceſſarie for life, ye colde loke for nothing euerie houre but preſent death

[h] By your idolatrie, & wicked maners, Pſal. 78,58, and 106,38

[i] Thei taught not the people to ſeke after God.

[k] As the Scribes, wͨ ſhulde haue expounded the Law to the people.

[l] Meaning, the princes and miniſters: ſignifying that all eſtates were corrupt

[m] That is, ſpake vaine things, and broght the people from the true worſhip of God to ſerue idoles: for by Báal, which was the chief idole of the Moabites, are ment all idoles

[n] Signifying, that he wolde not as he might, ſtreight way condemne them, but ſheweth them by euident examples their great ingratitude, that they might be aſhamed, and repent.

[o] Meaning, the Grecians & Italians.

[p] Vnto Arabia.

ynough to defende thee, which is to drinke of the puddels
fountaine. read Iſa 31,1. [d] To wit, Euphrates. [e] Wic-
ked are inſenſible til the puniſhment for their ſinne wake
Iſa. 3,9. [f] When I deliuered thee out of Egypt, De
12 nehem 8,7. ” Ebr. *ſede was all true.* [g] Thogh thou vſe all
and ceremonies of the Law, thou canſt not eſcape pun
ne to me by faith, and repentance. [h] Meaning, that
worſhip the idoles, but that they honour God in them, and
their doings Gods ſeruice. [i] He compareth the
becauſe they neuer ceaſe running to and fro: for bothe
of their idolatrie. [k] He compareth the idolaters to a
neuer be tamed, nor yet wearied: for as ſhe rũneth, ſhe
euerie occaſion. [l] That is, whẽ ſhe is wͭ fole, & therefore
their time: ſo thogh thou canſt not be turned backe
trie, yet when thine iniquitie ſhalbe at the ful, God

---

25 Kepe thou thy fete from [m] ba
thy throte from thirſt: but tho
peratly, No, for I haue loued
them wil I followe.
26 As the [n] theſe is aſhamed,
founde, ſo is the houſe of Iſra
they, their Kings, their princ
Prieſts, and their Prophetes,
27 Saying to a tre, Thou art my
to a ſtone, Thou haſt begott
they haue turned their backe v
not their face: but in yͤ time o
ble they wil ſay, Ariſe, and help
28 But where are thy gods, tha
made thee? let them ariſe, if th
thee in the time of thy troubl
ding [p] to the nomber of thy ci
gods, ô Iudáh.
29 Wherefore wil [q] ye pleade
all haue rebelled againſt me
Lord.
30 I haue ſmitten your childre
they receiued no correction:
ſworde hathe deuoured you
like a deſtroying lyon.
31 O generacion, take hede to
the Lord: haue I bene *as* a [r] wil
Iſraél? or a land of darkenes
ſaith my people *then*, We are
wil come no more vnto thee?
32 Can a maide forget her orn
bride her attire? yet my peo
gotten me, daies without nom
33 Why doeſt thou prepare th
ke amitie? euen therefore wil
that thy waies *are* wickednes.
34 Alſo in thy [x] wings is foun
of the ſoules of the poore inn
ue not founde it in holes, but
ſe places.
35 Yet thou ſaiſt, Becauſe I a
rely his wrath ſhal turne frõ
I wil entre with thee into iud
cauſe thou ſaieſt, I haue not
36 Why runneſt thou about
change thy waies? for thou
founded of Egypt, [y] as thou
ded of Aſſhúr.
37 For thou ſhalt go forthe fro
thine hands vpon [z] thine hea
Lord hathe reiected thy con
thou ſhalt not proſper thereb

ſame in euery corner of your countrey.
away the ten tribes out of Iſraél and deſtroy
and the Egyptians ſlewe Ioſiáh, and vexed
ſigne of lamentacion, as 2 Sam. 13,19.

CHAP. III.

God calleth his people vnto repentance.
the reſtitucion of his Church. 20 He re
Iſraél, comparing them to a woman
houſband.

1 They [a] ſay, If a mã put a
and ſhe go from him, an
other mans, ſhal he returne

25 Kepe thou thy fete from [m] barenes, and thy throte from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt deſperatly, No, for I haue loued ſtrangers, & them wil I followe.

26 As the [n] thefe is aſhamed, when he is founde, ſo is the houſe of Iſraél aſhamed, they, their Kings, their princes and their Prieſts, and their Prophetes,

27 Saying to a tre, Thou art my [o] father, & to a ſtone, Thou haſt begotten me: for they haue turned their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in ẏ time of their trouble they wil ſay, Ariſe, and helpe vs.

28 But where are thy gods, that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe, if thei can helpe thee in the time of thy trouble: for according [p] to the nomber of thy cities, are thy gods, ô Iudáh.

29 Wherefore wil [q] ye pleade with me? ye al haue rebelled againſt me, ſaieth the Lord.

30 I haue ſmitten your children in vaine, they receiued no correction: your [r] owne ſworde hathe deuoured your Prophetes like a deſtroying lyon.

31 O generacion, take hede to the worde of the Lord: haue I bene *as* a [ſ] wildernes vnto Iſrael? or a land of darkenes? Wherefore ſaith my people *then*, We are [t] lords, we wil come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maide forget her ornament, or a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me, daies without nomber.

33 Why doeſt thou prepare thy way, to [u] ſeke amitie? euen therefore wil I teache *thee*, that thy waies *are* wickednes.

34 Alſo in thy [x] wings is founde the blood of the ſoules of the poore innocents: I haue not founde it in holes, but vpon all theſe *places*.

35 Yet thou ſaiſt, Becauſe I am giltles, ſurely his wrath ſhal turne frõ me: beholde, I wil entre with thee into iudgement, becauſe thou ſaieſt, I haue not ſinned.

36 Why runneſt thou about ſo muche to change thy waies? for thou ſhalt be confounded of Egypt, [y] as thou art confounded of Aſſhúr.

37 For thou ſhalt go forthe from thence, & thine hands vpon [z] thine head, becauſe the Lord hathe reiected thy confidence, and thou ſhalt not proſper thereby.

in euery corner of your countrey. [y] For the Aſſyri-
away the ten tribes out of Iſraél. and deſtroyed Iudá, euen vn-
the Egyptians ſlewe Ioſiáh, and vexed the Iewes in ſondry
ſigne of lamentacion, as 2 Sam.13,19.

CHAP. III.

God calleth his people vnto repentance. 14 He promiſeth the reſtitucion of his Church. 20 He reproueth Iudáh & Iſraél, comparing them to a woman diſobedient to her houſband.

1 THey [a] ſay, If a mã put away his wife, and ſhe go from him, and become another mans, ſhal he returne againe vnto her? ſhal not this land [b] be polluted? but ẙ haſt plaied the harlot with manie [c] louers: yet [d] turne againe to me, ſaith the Lord.

2 Lift vp thine eies vnto the high places, & beholde, where thou haſt not plaied the harlot: thou haſt ſit *waiting* for them in the waies, as the [e] Arabian in the wildernes: & ẙ haſt polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy malice.

3 Therefore the ſhowres haue bene reſtrained, and the [f] latter raine came not, and thou haddeſt a [g] whores forheade: thou woldeſt not be aſhamed.

4 Dideſt thou not ſtil crye [h] vnto me, Thou art my father, & the guide of my youth?

5 Wil he kepe *his angre* for euer? wil he reſerue it to the end? thus haſt thou ſpoken, but thou doeſt euil, euen more and more.

6 The Lord ſaid alſo vnto me, in the daies of Ioſiáh the King, Haſt thou ſene what this rebel [i] Iſraél hathe done? *for* ſhe hathe gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery grene tre, & there plaied the harlot.

7 And I ſaid, when ſhe had done all this, Turne thou vnto me: but ſhe returned not, as her rebellious ſiſter Iudáh ſawe.

8 When I ſawe, how that by all occaſions rebellious Iſraél had plaied the harlot, I caſt [k] her away, and gaue her a byl of deuorcement: yet her rebellious ſiſter Iudáh was not afrayed, but ſhe went alſo, & plaied the harlot.

9 So that for the [l] lightnes of her whoredome ſhe hathe euen defiled the land: for ſhe hathe committed fornicaciõ with ſtones and ſtockes.

10 Neuertheles for all this, her rebellious ſiſter Iudáh hathe not returned vnto me with [m] her whole heart, but fainedly, ſaith the Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, The rebellious Iſraél hathe [n] iuſtified her ſelf more then the rebellious Iudáh.

12 Go and crye theſe wordes towarde [o] the North and ſaie, Thou diſobedient Iſraél, returne, ſaith the Lord, & I wil not let my wrath fall vpon you: for I am merciful, ſaith the Lord, & I wil not alway kepe *mine angre*.

13 But knowe thine iniquitie: for thou haſt rebelled againſt the Lord thy God & haſt [p] ſcatered thy waies to the ſtrange *gods* vnder euerie grene tre, but ye wolde not obeye my voyce, ſaith the Lord.

14 O ye diſobedient childrẽ, turne againe, ſaith the Lord, for I am your Lord, and I wil take you one of a citie, and two of a tribe and wil bring you to Zión,

15 And I wil giue you paſtours according

[b] If he take ſuche one to wife againe.

[c] That is, with idoles, & with them, whome thou haſt put thy confidence in.

[d] And I wil not caſt thee of, but receiue thee, accordĩg to my mercie.

[e] Which dwelleth in tents & waiteth for thẽ that paſſe by to ſpoyle them

[f] As God threatned by his Law, Deut 28, 24

[g] Thou woldeſt neuer be aſhamed of thine actes & repent: & this impudencie is commune to idolaters, ẏ wil not giue of, though they be neuer ſo manifeſtly cõuicted.

[h] He ſheweth that ẏ wicked in their miſeries wil crye vnto God and vſe outward praier as the godlie do, but becauſe they turne not frõ their euil, they are not heard, Iſa. 18,41.

[i] Meaning, ẏ ten tribes.

[k] And gaue her vnto the hands of the Aſſyrians.

[l] The Ebrew worde may either ſignifie lighenes & wãtones, or noiſe and brute.

[m] Iudáh fayned for a time as that ſhe did returne, as vnder Ioſiah and other good Kings, but ſhe was neuer truely touched, or wholy reformed, as appeared when occaſion was offred by any wicked price.

[n] Iſraél hathe not declared her ſelf ſo wicked, as Iudáh, which yet hathe had more admonicions and examples to call her to repentance.

[o] Where as ẏ Iſraelites were now kept in captiuitie by the Aſſyrians, to whome he promiſeth mercie, if they wil repent.

[p] There was no way, which thou dideſt not hante to ſeke after the idoles, and to trot a pilgrimage.

to mine heart, which ſhal fede you with knowledge and vnderſtanding.

16 Moreouer, when ye be increaſed & multiplied in the land, in thoſe daies, ſaith the Lord, thei ſhal ſay no more, The [q] Arke of the couenant of the Lord: for it ſhal come no more to minde, nether ſhal they remẽber it, nether ſhal they viſit it, for that ſhalbe no more done.

17 At that time they ſhal call Ieruſalém, [r] The throne of the Lord, & all the nacions ſhalbe gathered vnto it, *euen* to ẏ Name of the Lord in Ieruſalém: and thence forthe they ſhal followe no more the hardenes of their wicked heart.

18 In thoſe daies the houſe of Iudáh ſhal walke with the houſe of Iſraél, & thei ſhal come together out of ẏ land of ẏ [ſ] North, into the land, that I haue giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I ſaid, How did I take thee for children & giue thee a pleaſant land, *euen* the glorious heritage of the armies of the heathen, and ſaid, Thou ſhalt call me, *ſaying*, My father, and ſhalt not turne frõ me?

20 But *as* a woman rebelleth againſt her [t] houſbãd: ſo haue ye rebelled againſt me, ô houſe of Iſraél, ſaith the Lord.

21 [u] A voyce was heard vpon the high places, weping and ſupplicacions of the childrẽ of Iſraél: for thei haue peruerted their way, & forgotten the Lord their God.

22 O ye diſobedient children, returne *and* I wil heale your rebellions. [x] Beholde, we come vnto thee, for thou art the Lord our God.

23 Truely *the hope* of the hilles *is* but vaine, *nor* the multitude of mountaines: but in the Lord our God is the health of Iſraél.

24 For confuſion hathe deuoured our [y] fathers labour, from our youth their ſhepe & their bullockes, their ſonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our confuſion, and our ſhame couereth vs: [z] for we haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, we and our fathers from our youth: euen vnto this day, & haue not obeied the voyce of the Lord our God.

CHAP. IIII.

True repentance. 4 He exhorteth to the circumciſion of the heart. 5 The deſtruction of Iudáh is prophecied, for the malice of their hearts. 19 The Prophet lamẽteth it.

O Iſraél, if thou returne, [a] returne vnto me, ſaith the Lord: & if thou put away thine abominaciõs out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remoue.

2 And thou ſhalt [b] ſweare, The Lord liueth in trueth, in iudgement, and in righteouſnes, and the nacions ſhalbe bleſſed in him, and ſhal glorie in him.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord to the men of I
dáh, and to Ieruſalém,

4 Breake vp [c] your fallow grounde, & ſo
not among the thornes: be circumciſe
the Lord, and take away the foreſk
of your hearts, ye men of Iudáh, an
habitants of Ieruſalém, leſt my wrath co
me forthe like fyre, and burne, that no
can quench it, becauſe of the wicke
of your inuentions.

5 [d] Declare in Iudáh, and ſhewe forthe
Ieruſalém, and ſay, Blowe the trump
the land: crye, and gather together, & ſ
Aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs go in
ſtrong cities.

6 Set vp the ſtandart in Zión: [e] prepa
to flee, & ſtay not: for I wil bring a pla
from the North, and a great deſtruction

7 The [f] lyon is come vp from his denne
and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is de
parted, & gone forthe of his place to
thy land waſte, *and* thy cities ſhalbe de
troyed without an inhabitant.

8 Wherefore girde you with ſackecloth
lament, and howle, for the fierce wrath of
the Lord is not turned backe from vs.

9 And in that day, ſaith the Lord, the heart
of the King ſhal periſh, and the heart o
the princes and the Prieſts ſhalbe aſton
ſhed, and the [g] Prophetes ſhal wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah, Lord God, ſurely tho
haſt [h] deceiued this people & Ieruſalem,
ſaying, Ye ſhal haue peace, and the ſworde
perceth vnto the heart.

11 At that time ſhal it be ſaid to this peo
ple and to Ieruſalém, A drye [i] winde in
the hie places of the wildernes *commeth to*
ard the daughter of my people, *but* nethe
[k] to fan, nor to clenſe.

12 A mightie winde ſhal come vnto me f
thoſe *places, and* now wil I alſo giue ſenter
ce vpon them.

13 Beholde, he ſhal come vp as the [l] cloudes,
and his charets *ſhalbe* as a tempeſt: his hor
ſes are lighter then egles. [m] Wo vnto v
for we are deſtroied.

14 O Ieruſalém, waſh thine heart from
wickednes, that thou maieſt be ſaued: how
long ſhal thy wicked thoghts remaine
within thee?

15 For a voyce declareth from [n] Dan, an
publiſheth affliction frõ moũt [o] Ephraim.

16 Make ye mentiõ of the heathẽ, *and* pub
liſh in Ieruſalém, Beholde, the ſkout
come from a farre countrey, and crye o
againſt the cities of Iudáh.

17 They haue compaſſed her about as the
watchemen of the [p] field, becauſe it hathe
prouoked me to wrath, ſaith the Lord.

18 Thy waies & thine inuentions haue pro

[q] This is to be vnderſtand of the comming of Chirſt: for then they ſhal not ſeke the Lord by ceremonies, & all figures ſhal ceaſe.

[r] Meaning the Church, where the Lord wil be preſẽt to the worldes end, Mat. 28,20.

[ſ] Where they are now in captiuitie.

[t] The Ebrewe worde ſignifieth a friẽd or companiõ, & here may be taken for a houſbãd, as it is vſed alſo Hoſeáh 3,1.

[u] Signifying, ẏ God, whome they had forſaken, wolde brĩg their enemies vpõthẽ, who ſhulde lead thẽ captiue and make them to crye and lament

[x] This is ſpoken in the perſone of Iſraél, to the ſhame of Iudáh, which ſtaied ſo long to turne vnto God.

[y] For their idolatrie Gods vengeance hathe light vpon thẽ & theirs.

[z] They iuſtifie not thẽ ſelues, or ſay ẏ they wolde follow their fathers, but condemne their wicked doings and deſire forgiuenes of the ſame, 1. Ezra. 9 7 as pſal 106,6. iſa. 64,6.

Chap. IIII.

[a] That is, wholy, & without hypocriſie, Ioel. 2,12. not diſſembling to turne & ſerue God as they do which ſerue him by halues, as Hoſ. 7, 16

[b] Thou ſhalt deteſt the name of idoles, Pſal 16,4. & ſhalt with reuerence ſweare by the lyuing God, when thine othe may aduance Gods glorie, & profite others, & here, by ſwearing he meaneth the true religion of God.

toward Babylon. [o] Which was in the midway betw
Ieruſalém. [p] Which kepe the frutes ſo ſtreitly, that nothing
in nor out: ſo ſhulde the Babylonians compaſſe Ieru

cured thee theſe things, ſuche is thy wickednes: therefore it ſhalbe bitter, therefore it ſhal perce vnto thine heart.

19 My bely, [q] my bely, I am peined, euen at the very heart: mine heart is troubled within me: I can not be ſtyl: for my ſoule hathe heard the ſounde of the trumpet, & the alarme of the battel.

20 Deſtruction vpon deſtruction is cryed, for the whole land is waſted: ſuddenly are my [r] tentes deſtroyed, *and* my curteines in a moment.

21 How long ſhal I ſe the ſtandart, & heare the ſounde of the trumpet?

22 For my people is fooliſh, thei haue not knowen me: thei are fooliſh childrē, & haue none vnderſtanding: [s] thei are wiſe to do euil, but to do wel thei haue no knowledge.

23 I haue loked vpon the earth, and lo, it was without forme and [t] voide: and to the heauens, and thei had no light.

24 I beheld the mouͦtaines: & lo, they trembled and all the hilles ſhooke.

25 I beheld, and lo, there was no man, and all the birdes of the heauen were departed.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruteful place *was* a wildernes, and all their cities thereof were brokē downe at the preſence of the Lord, and by his fierce wrath.

27 For thus hathe ẏ Lord ſaid, The whole land ſhalbe deſolate: yet wil I [u] not make a ful end.

28 Therefore ſhal the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue ſhalbe darkened, becauſe I haue pronounced it: I haue thoght it, and wil not repent, nether wil I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie ſhal flee, for the noiſe of the horſmen and bowe mē: thei ſhal go into thickets, and clime vp vpon the rockes: euerie citie ſhalbe forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou ſhalt be deſtroyed, what wilt thou do? Thogh thou [x] clotheſt thy ſelf with ſkarlet, thogh thou deckeſt thee with ornamēts of golde, thogh thou painteſt thy face with colours, yet ſhalt thou trimme thy ſelf in vaine: *for* thy louers wil abhorre thee & ſeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a noiſe as of a woman trauailing, or as one laboring of her firſt childe, *euen* the voice of the daughter Zión that ſigheth and ſtretcheth out her hands: [y] wo is me now: for my ſoule fainteth becauſe of the murtherers.

CHAP. V.

In Iudáh no righteous man found nether among the people nor the rulers. 15 Wherefore Iudáh is deſtroied of the Caldeans.

1 RVnne to & fro by the ſtretes of Ieruſalém, and beholde now, & knowe, & inquire in the open places thereof, if ye can finde a man, *or* if there be any that executeth iudgement, and ſeketh the trueth, and I wil ſpare [a] it.

2 For thogh thei ſay, The [b] Lord liueth, yet do thei ſweare falſely.

3 O Lord, are not thine eies vpon ẏ [c] trueth? thou haſt [d] ſtriken them, but thei haue not ſorowed: thou haſt cōſumed them, *but* thei haue refuſed to receiue correction: thei haue made their faces harder then a ſtone, *and* haue refuſed to returne.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely thei are poore, they are fooliſh, for thei knowe not the way of the Lord, *nor* ẏ iudgement of their God.

5 I wil get me vnto the [e] great men, and wil ſpeake vnto them: for thei haue knowen ẏ way of the Lord, *and* the iudgement of their God; but theſe haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bondes.

6 Wherefore [f] a lion out of the foreſt ſhal ſlay them, and a wolfe of the wildernes ſhal deſtroye them: a leoparde ſhal watche ouer their cities: euerie one that goeth out thence, ſhalbe torne ī pieces, becauſe their treſpaces are many, *and* their rebellions are encreaſed.

7 How ſhulde I ſpare thee for this? thy children haue forſakē me, & [g] ſworne by them ẏ are no gods: thogh I fed them to ẏ ful, yet thei committed adulterie, and aſſembled them ſelues by companies in the harlottes houſes.

8 They roſe vp in ẏ morning *like* fed horſes: *for* euerie man neyed after his neighbours wife. *Ezek. 22, 11.*

9 Shal I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the Lord? Shal not my ſoule be auenged on ſuche a nation, as this?

10 [h] Clime vp vpon their walles, and deſtroy them, but make not a ful end: [i] take away their batilmēts, for thei are not the Lords.

11 For the houſe of Iſraél, and the houſe of Iudáh haue grieuouſly treſpaced againſt me, ſaith the Lord.

12 Thei haue [k] denied the Lord, & ſaid, It is not he, nether ſhal ẏ plague come vpon vs, nether ſhal we ſe ſworde nor famine.

13 And the Prophetes ſhalbe *as* [l] winde, and the worde is [m] not in them: thus ſhal it come vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes, Becauſe ye ſpeake ſuche wordes, beholde, I wil put my wordes [n] into thy mouth, like a fyre, and this people ſhal be *as* wodde, and it ſhal deuoure them.

15 Lo, I wil bring a nation vpon you [o] from far, ô houſe of Iſraél, ſaith the Lord, which is a mightie nacion, & an ancient nacion, a nacion whoſe language ẏ knoweſt not, nether vnderſtandeſt what thei ſay.

16 Whoſe quiuer is as an [p] open ſepulchre: thei are all very ſtrong.

---

[a] That is, the citie.

[b] Thogh they pretend religion and holines, yet all is but hypocriſie for vnder this kinde of ſwearing is conteined the true religion.

[c] Doeſt not ẏ loue vprightnes and faithful dealing?

[d] Thou haſt oft times puniſhed them, but all is in vayne, Iſa. 9, 13.

[e] He ſpeaketh this to the reproche of thē, which ſhulde gouerne and teache others, & yet are farther out of ẏ way then the ſimple people.

[f] Meaning, Nebuchadnezzár and his armie.

[g] He ſheweth that to ſweare by any thing then by God, is to forſake him.

[h] He cōmandet the Babylonians and enemies to deſtroye them.

[i] Read Chap. 4, 27.

[k] Becauſe thei gaue no credit to the wordes of his Prophetes, as Iſa. 28, 15.

[l] Their wordes ſhalbe of none effect, but vaine.

[m] Thei are not ſent of ẏ Lord, & therefore that ẇ thei threaten to vs, ſhal come vpō them.

[n] Meaning Ieremiáh.

[o] To wit, the Babylonians & Caldeans.

[p] Who ſhal kil many with their arrowes.

17 And thei ſhal eat thine harueſt and thy bread: thei ſhal deuoure thy ſonnes & thy daughters: thei ſhal eat vp thy ſhepe and thy bullocks: thei ſhal eat thy vines & thy figtrees: thei ſhal deſtroie with ỹ ſworde thy fenſed cities, wherein ỹ didest truſt.

18 Neuertheles at thoſe daies, ſaith the Lord, I wil not make a ful end of [q] you.

19 And when *ye ſhal ſaie, Wherefore doeth ỹ Lord our God do theſe things vnto vs? then ſhalt [r] thou anſwer them, Like as ye haue forſaken me and ſerued ſtrange gods in your land, ſo ſhal ye ſerue ſtrangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Iaakób & publiſh it in Iudáh, ſaying,

21 Heare now this, ô fooliſh people, and ″without vnderſtãding, which haue *eyes and ſe not, which haue eares & heare not.

22 Feare ye not me, ſaith the Lord? or wil ye not be afraid at my preſence, which haue placed the ſande for the bondes of the ſea by the perpetual decre that it can not paſſe it, and thogh the waues thereof rage, yet can thei not preuaile, thogh thei roare, *yet* can thei not paſſe ouer it?

23 But this people hathe an vnfaithful and rebellious heart: thei are departed & gone.

24 For they ſay not in their heart, Let vs now feare the Lord our God, that giueth raine bothe early & late in due ſeaſon: he reſerueth vnto vs the appointed wekes of the harueſt.

25 *Yet* your [ſ] iniquities haue turned awaie theſe things, and your ſinnes haue hindred good things from you.

26 For among my people are founde wicked perſones, that laie waite as he that ſetteth ſnares: thei haue made a pit to catche mẽ.

27 As a cage is ful of birdes, ſo are their houſes ful of deceit: thereby thei are become great and waxen riche.

28 Thei are waxen fat *&* ſhining: thei do ouerpaſſe the dedes of ỹ wicked: *thei execute no iudgement, no not the iudgemẽt of the fatherles: yet thei [t] proſper, thogh thei execute no iudgement for the poore.

29 Shal I not viſite for theſe things, ſaith the Lord? or ſhal not my ſoule be auenged on ſuche a nation as this?

30 An horrible and filthie thing is committed in the land.

31 The [u] Prophetes Prophecie lies, and the Priestes ″receiue *giftes* in their hãdes, and my people delite therein. What wil ye then do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 *The comming of the Aſſyrians and Caldeans. 16 He exhorteth the Iewes to repentance.*

1 O Ye children of [a] Beniamín, prepare to flee out of the middes of Ieruſalém and blow the trumpet in [b] Tekoá: ſet vp a ſtandart vpon [c] Beth-haccérem: for a plague appeareth out of the North and great deſtruction.

2 I haue compared the daughter of Zión to [d] a beautiful and deintie woman.

3 The paſtors with their flockes [e] ſhal come vnto her: thei ſhal pitch *their* tents round about by her, *&* euerie one ſhal fede in his place.

4 [f] Prepare warre againſt her: ariſe, and let vs go vp toward the South: wo vnto vs: for the day declineth, and the ſhadowes of the euening are ſtretched out.

5 Ariſe, and let vs go vp by night, and deſtroy her palaces.

6 For thus hathe the Lord of hoſtes ſaid, Hewe downe wood, and caſt a mount againſt Ieruſalém: this citie muſt be viſited: all oppreſsion is in the middes of it.

7 As ỹ fountaine caſteth out her waters, ſo ſhe caſteth out her malice: [g] crueltie and ſpoile is continually heard in her before me *with* ſorow and ſtrokes.

8 Be thou inſtructed, ô [h] Ieruſalém, left my ſoule departe from thee, left I make thee deſolate *as* a land, that none inhabiteth.

9 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Thei ſhal gather as a vine, the reſidue of Iſraél: turne [i] backe thine hand as the grape gatherer into the baſkets.

10 Vnto whome ſhal I ſpeake, & admoniſh that thei may heare? beholde, their eares *are* [k] vncircumciſed, and thei can not hearken: beholde, the worde of ỹ Lord is vnto them as a reproche: thei haue no delite in it.

11 Therefore I am ful of the wrath of the Lord: I am wearie with holding it: [l] I wil powre it out vpon the [m] childrẽ in ỹ ſtrete, & likewiſe vpõ ỹ aſſemblie of the yong men: for the houſband ſhal euen be taken with the wife, *&* the aged with him that is ful of daies.

12 And their houſes *with* their lands, and wiues alſo ſhalbe turned vnto ſtrangers: for I wil ſtretch out mine hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the Lord.

13 For frõ the leaſt of them, euen vnto the greateſt of them, euerie one is giuen vnto couetouſnes, and from the Prophet euen vnto the Prieſt, thei all deale falſely.

14 Thei haue healed alſo the hurt of the daughter of my people with ſwete wordes, ſaying, [n] Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were thei aſhamed when they had committed abominacion? nay, thei were not aſhamed, no nether colde they haue anie ſhame: therefore thei ſhal fall among the ″ſlaine: when I ſhal viſit them, they ſhal be caſt downe, ſaith the Lord.

16 Thus ſaith the Lord, Stand in the waies and beholde, and aſke for the [o] olde waie, which is the good waye & walke therein

[q] Here ỹ Lord declareth his vnſpeakeable fauour toward his Church, as Chap.4,27.

Chap.16,10.

[r] Meaning the Prophet Ieremiáh.

″*Ebr. without heart.*

Iſa.6,9.
mat.13,14.
act.28,40.
rom.11,8.
Iob.26,10.

[ſ] If there be anie ſtay, that we receiue not gods bleſsings in abundance, we muſt conſider that it is for our owne iniquities, Iſa. 59,1.

Iſa.3,23.
Zechar.7,10.

[t] Thei fele not the plague of God for it.

[u] Meaning, that there colde be nothing but diſorder where ỹ miniſters were wicked perſones & corrupt.

″*Or, beare rule.*

Chap.VI.

[a] He ſpeaketh to the chiefly becauſe thei ſhuld take hede by ỹ example of their brethren, ỹ other halfe of their tribe, ŵ were now caried away priſoners

[b] Which was a citie in Iudáh ſix miles from Bethléhem, 2.Chro.11,6.

[c] Read Nehe. 3,14.

and ye ſhal finde reſt for your ſoules: but thei ſaid, We wil not walke *therein*.

17 Alſo I ſet [p] watchemen ouer you, *which ſaid*, Take hede to ỹ ſound of the trumpet: but thei ſaid, We wil not take hede.

18 Heare therefore, ye [q] Gentiles, and thou Congregacion knowe, what is among them.

19 Heare, ô earth, beholde, I wil cauſe a plague to come vpon this people, *euen* the frute of their owne imaginacions: becauſe thei haue not taken hede vnto my wordes, nor to my Law, but caſt it of.

20 To what purpoſe bringeſt thou me [r] incenſe from Shebá, and ſwete calamus frō a farre countrey? Your burnt offrings are not pleaſant, nor your ſacrifices ſwete vnto me.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I wil lay ſtumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the ſonnes together ſhal fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend ſhal periſh.

22 Thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, a people cometh from the [s] North countrey, and a great nation ſhal ariſe from the ſides of the earth.

23 With bowe and ſhield ſhal they be weaponed: thei are cruel and wil haue no compaſsion: their voyce roareth like the ſea, and they ride vpon horſes, wel appointed, like men of warre againſt thee, ô daughter Zión.

24 We haue heard their fame, & our hands waxe [t] feble: ſorowe is come vpon vs, as the ſorowe of a woman in trauail.

25 Go not forthe into the field, nor walke by the way: for the ſworde of the enemie & feare *is* on euerie ſide.

26 O daughter of my peop'e, gird thee with ſackecloth, and wallowe thy ſelf in the aſhes: make lamentation, and bitter mourning *as* for thine onely ſonne: for the deſtroier ſhal ſuddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue ſet [u] thee for a defence & fortreſſe among my people, that thou maieſt knowe and trye their waies.

28 Thei are all rebellious traitors, walking craftely: *they are* braſſe, & yron, thei all are deſtroyers.

29 The [x] bellowes are burnt: the leade is cōſumed in the fyre: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not taken away.

30 Thei ſhal call them reprobate ſiluer, becauſe the Lord hathe reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiáh is commanded to ſhewe vnto the people the worde of God, which truſteth in the outward ſeruice of the Temple. 13 The euils that ſhal come to the Iewes for the deſpiſing of their Prophetes. 21 Sacrifices doeth not the Lord chiefly require of the Iewes, but that they ſhulde obeye his worde.

1 THe wordes that came to Ieremiáh from the Lord, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the Lords Houſe & crye this worde there, and ſaie, Heare the worde of the Lord, all ye of Iudáh that entre in at theſe gates to worſhip the Lord.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſraél, * Amēd your waies & your workes, and I wil let you dwell in this place.

4 Truſt not in [a] lying wordes, ſaying, The Temple of the Lord, the Temple of the Lord: this is the Temple of the Lord.

5 For if you amend & redreſſe your waies and your workes: if you execute iudgemēt betwene a man and his neighbour,

6 *And* oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherles and the widdowe & ſhed no innocent blood in this place, nether walke after other gods to your deſtruction,

7 Then [b] wil I let you dwell in this place in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 Beholde, you truſte in lying wordes, that can not profite.

9 Wil you ſteale, murder, and commit adulterie and ſweare falſely and burne incenſe vnto Báal, & walke after other gods whome ye knowe not?

10 And come and ſtand before me in this Houſe, whereupon my Name is called, & ſaie, We are deliuered, thogh we haue done all theſe abominations?

11 Is this Houſe become [c] a dēne of theues, whereupō my Name is called before your eies? beholde, euen I ſee it, ſaith the Lord.

12 But go ye now vnto my place which was in Shiló, [d] where I ſet my Name at the beginning, and beholde, what I did to it for the wickednes of my people Iſraél.

13 Therefore now becauſe ye haue done all theſe workes, ſaith the Lord, (& I [e] roſe vp earely and ſpake vnto you: but when I ſpake, ye wolde not heare me, nether whē I called, wolde [f] ye anſwer)

14 Therefore wil I do vnto this Houſe, whereupō my Name is called, wherein alſo ye truſt, euen vnto the place that I gaue to you and to your fathers, as I haue done vnto Shiló.

15 And I wil caſt [g] you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethren, *euen* the whole ſede of Ephráim.

16 Therefore thou ſhalt not [h] praie for this people, nether liſt vp crie or praier for thē nether intreat me, for I wil not heare thee.

17 Seeſt thou not what thei do in the cities of Iudáh and in the ſtretes of Ieruſalém?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle ỹ fyre, and the women knede the dough to make cakes to [i] the Queene

Chap.26,13.

[a] Beleue not ỹ falſe Prophetes ẇ ſay that for ỹ Tēples ſake, & the ſacrifices there, ỹ Lord wil preſerue you, & ſo nouriſh you in your ſinne, & vaine cōfidēce

[b] God ſheweth on what cōdition he made his promes to this Temple: ỹ they ſhulde be an holie people vnto him, as he wolde be a faithful God to them

[c] As theues hid in holes, and dennes thinke thē ſelues ſafe, ſo whē you are in my Tēple, you thinke to be couered ẇ ỹ holines thereof, & that I can not ſe your wickednes, Mat. 21,12.

[d] Becauſe thei depended ſo muche on the Temple, ẇ was for his ꝓmes, that he wolde be preſent, and defend them where ỹ Arke was: he ſendeth them to Gods iudgements againſt Shiló, where ỹ Arke had remained about 300 yeres, and after was takē, the Prieſts ſlaine, & ỹ people miſerably diſcomfited, 1. Sam 4 11, Cha. 26 6.

[e] That is I neuer ceaſed to warne you. as Iſa 65,2 prouer. 1,24

[f] He ſheweth what is ỹ onelie remedie to redreſſe our fautes: to ſuffer God to lead vs into ỹ way, & to obey his calling, Iſa. 66,4.

[g] I wil ſend you into captiuitie as I haue done Ephráim, that is, the ten tribes

[h] To aſſure thē ỹ God had determined ẇ him ſelf to puniſh their wickednes, he ſheweth that ỹ prayer of the godlie can nothing auaile them, whiles they remaine in their obſtinacie against God, & wil not vſe ỹ meanes ỷ he vſeth to call thē to repentāce, Chap. 11,14 & 14,11.

[i] That is, thei ſacrifice to ỹ ſunne, mone & ſtarres, which thei called the Quene of heauen, Chap 44,17. 2 king. 23,5.

of heauen & to powre out drinke offrings vnto other gods, that thei maie prouoke me vnto angre.

19 Do thei prouoke me to angre, ſaith the Lord, and not them ſelues to the confuſion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, mine angre and my wrath ſhalbe powred vpon this place, vpon man & vpon beaſt, and vpon the tre of the field and vpon the frute of the grounde, and it ſhal burne and not be quenched.

21 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſraél, Put your burnt offrings vnto your ſacrifices, and eat the fleſh.

22 For [k] I ſpake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them, when I broght them out of the land of Egypt, cõcerning burnt offrings and ſacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, Obey my voice, & I wil be your God, and ye ſhal be my people: and walke ye in all the waies which I haue commanded you, that it maie be wel vnto you.

24 But thei wolde not obey, nor incline their eare, but went after the counſels *and* the ſtubbernes of their wicked heart, & went backewarde and not forwarde.

25 Since the daie that your fathers came vp out of the Land of Egypt, vnto [l] this day, I haue euen ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophetes, [m] riſing vp early euerie daie, and ſending them.

26 Yet wolde thei not heare me nor incline their eare, but hardened their necke *and* did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therefore ſhalt ȳ ſpeake all theſe wordes vnto thẽ, but thei [n] wil not heare thee: thou ſhalt alſo crye vnto thẽ, but thei wil not anſwer thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſaie vnto them, This is a nation ȳ heareth not the voice of ȳ Lord their God, nor receiueth diſcipline: trueth is periſhed, and is cleane gone out of their mouth.

29 Cut of thine [o] heere, ô Ieruſalém, & caſt it awaie, and take vp a complaint on the hie places: for the Lord hathe reiected & forſaken the generation of his [p] wrath.

30 For the children of Iudáh haue done euil in my ſight, ſaith the Lord: thei haue ſet their abominations in the Houſe, whereupon my Name is called, to pollute it.

31 And thei haue buylt the hie place of [q] Tópheth, which is in the vallei of Ben-Hinnóm to burne their ſonnes & their daughters in the fyre, which I [r] commanded thẽ not, nether came it in mine heart.

32 Therefore beholde, ȳ daies come, ſaith the Lord, that it ſhal no more be called Tópheth, nor the vallei of Ben-Hinnóm, but the valley of ſlaughter: for thei ſhal burye in Tópheth til there be no place.

33 And the carkeiſes of this people ſhalbe meat for the foules of the heauen & for the beaſtes of the earth, and none ſhal fray them awaie.

34 *Thẽ I wil cauſe to ceaſe from the cities of Iudáh and from the ſtretes of Ieruſalém the voyce of mirth and the voice of gladnes, the voyce of the bridegrome and the voyce of the bride: for the land ſha

CHAP. VIII.

1 The deſtruction of the Iewes. 4 The Lord moueth the people to amendement. 10 He reprehendeth the lying doctrine & the couetouſnes of the Prophetes & Prie

1 AT that time, ſaith the Lord, thei ſh bring out the bones of the Kings Iudáh, and the bones of their princes, and the bones of the Prieſtes and the bones of the Prophetes, and the bones of the inhabitans of Ieruſalém out of their [a] graues.

2 And thei ſhal ſpread thẽ before the ſunne & the moone, and all the hoſte of heauen, whome they haue loued, and whome thei haue ſerued, & whome thei haue followed, & whome thei haue ſoght, and whome thei haue worſhiped: thei ſhal not be gathered nor be buryed, *but* ſhal be as dung vpon the earth.

3 And death ſhalbe deſired [b] rather the life of all ȳ reſidue that remaineth of this wicked familie, which remaine in all places where I haue ſcatred them, ſaith ȳ Lord of hoſtes.

4 Thou ſhalt ſaie vnto them alſo, Thus ſaith the Lord, Shal thei [c] fall & not ariſe? ſhal he turne awaie and not turne againe?

5 Wherefore is this people of Ieruſalem turned backe by a perpetual rebellion? thei gaue thẽ ſelues to deceit, *&* wolde not returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* none ſpake aright: no man repented him of his wickednes, ſaying, What haue I done? euerie [d] one turned to their race, as the horſe ruſheth into the battel.

7 Euen the ſtorcke in the aire knoweth her appointed times, & the turtle and the crane and the ſwallowe obſerue the time of their coming, but my people knoweth not the [e] judgement of the Lord.

8 How do ye ſaie, We are wiſe, & the Law [f] of ȳ Lord *is* with vs? Lo, certeinly in vaine made he it, ȳ pen of the ſcribes is in vaine.

9 The [g] wiſe men are aſhamed: thei are afraid and taken. lo, thei haue reiected the worde of the Lord, and what wiſdome is in them?

10 Therefore wil I giue their wiues vnto others, *&* their fields to thẽ that ſhal poſſeſſe thẽ: *for euerie one from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt is giuen to couetouſnes *&* from the Prophet euẽ vnto the Prieſt, euerie one dealeth falſely.

11 For thei haue healed ȳ hurt of ȳ daughter

[k] Shewing that it was not his chief purpoſe and intẽt that thei ſhulde offer ſacrifices: but that thei ſhuld regarde, wherefore thei were ordeined: to wit, to be ioyned to the worde as ſeales and confirmations of remiſsion of ſins in Chriſt: for without ȳ worde thei we re vaine & vnprofitable.

[l] Which was about foretene hundreth yeres.

[m] Read verſ. 13.

[n] Whereby he ſheweth that the paſtours oght not to leaue their flockes in their obſtinacie: for ȳ Lord wil vſe the meanes of his ſeruants to make the wicked more fautie and to proue his.

[o] In ſigne of mourning, as Iob 1,20. mich 1,16.

[p] Againſt whome he had iuſte occaſion to powre out his wrath.

[q] Of Topheth read 2. King 23, 10.

[r] But commanded the contrarie, as Le 18,21 & 20,3 deu. 18, 10.

carkeiſes of this people ſhalbe
he foules of the heauen & for the
the earth, and none ſhal fray
e.
wil cauſe to ceaſe from the citi
h and from the ſtretes of Ieru
voyce of mirth and the voice
e voyce of the bridegrome and
of the bride: for the land ſhalbe

CHAP. VIII.

n of the Iewes. 4 The Lord moueth
ndement. 10 He reprehendeth the
couetouſnes of the Prophetes & Priests.

at time, ſaith the Lord, thei ſh
g out the bones of the Kings
the bones of their princes, and
of the Prieſtes and the bones of
etes, and the bones of the inha-
eruſalém out of their a graues.
ſhal ſpread thē before the ſunne
ne, and all the hoſte of heauen,
ey haue loued, and whome thei
d, & whome thei haue follow
me thei haue ſoght, and whom
worſhiped: thei ſhal not be ga
be buryed, *but* ſhal be as dung
earth.
h ſhalbe deſired b rather then
ỹ reſidue that remaineth of this
nilie, which remaine in all the
re I haue ſcatred them, ſaith ỹ
ſtes.
lt ſaie vnto them alſo, Thus
ord, Shal thei c fall & not ariſe?
ne awaie and not turne againe?
e is this people of Ieruſalem tur
y a perpetual rebellion? thei ga
s to deceit, & wolde not returne
ed and heard, *but* none ſpake a-
an repented him of his wicked-
, What haue I done? euerie done
heir race, as the horſe ruſheth
ttel.
ſtorcke in the aire knoweth her
times, & the turtle and the cr
ſwallowe obſerue the time of
ng, but my people knoweth not
ement of the Lord.
e ſaie, We are wiſe, & the Lawe
is with vs? Lo, certeinly in vaine
, ỹ pen of the ſcribes is in vaine.
ſe men are aſhamed: thei are a-
aken. lo, thei haue reiected the
he Lord, and what wiſdome is

re wil I giue their wiues vnto
their fields to thē that ſhal poſ-
for euerie one from the leaſt
reateſt is giuen to couetouſne
e Prophet euē vnto the Prieſt
dealeth falſely.
aue healed ỹ hurt of ỹ daughter
of

---

of my people with ſwete wordes, ſaying, g Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

12 Were thei aſhamed whē they had cōmitted abominatiō? nay, thei were not aſhamed, nether colde they haue anie ſhame: therefore ſhal they fall among the ſlaine: when I ſhal viſit them, they ſhalbe caſt downe, ſaith the Lord.

13 I wil ſurely cōſume them, ſaith ỹ Lord: there ſhal be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the figtre, and the leaf ſhal fade, & the things that I haue giuen them, ſhal departe from them.

14 Why do we ſtay? i aſſemble your ſelues, & let vs entre into the ſtrong cities, & let vs be quiet there: for the Lord our God hathe put vs to ſilence and giuen vs water with k gall to drinke, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt the Lord.

15 *We loked for peace, but no good *came*, & for a time of health, & beholde troubles.

16 The neying of his horſes was heard frō l Dan, the whole land trembled at the noiſe of the neying of his ſtrōg *horſes*: for thei are come, and haue deuoured the lād with all that is in it, the citie, and thoſe that dwell therein.

17 For beholde, I wil m ſend ſerpents, & cockatrices among you, which wil not be charmed, & they ſhal ſting you, ſaith ỹ Lord.

18 I wolde haue n cōforted my ſelf againſt ſorowe, *but* mine heart is heauie in me.

19 Beholde, the voyce of the crye of ỹ daughter of my people *for feare of thē* of a farre countrey, Is not ỹ Lord in Zión? is not her King in her? Why o haue they prouoked me to angre with their grauē images, and with the vanities of a ſtrange *god*?

20 The p haruest is paſt, the ſomer is ended and we are not holpen.

21 I am q ſore vexed for ỹ hurt of ỹ daughter of my people: I am heauy, & aſtoniſhment hathe taken me.

22 Is there no balme r at Gileád? is there no Phiſiciō there? Why thē is not ỹ health of the daughter of my people recouered?

CHAP. IX.

1 The complaint of the Prophet for the malice of the people. 24 In the knowledge of God oght we onely to reioyce 25 The Vncircumciſion of the heart.

1 OH, that mine head were *ful of* a water and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might wepe day and night for the ſlaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh, that I had in the wildernes a b cottage of way faring men, that I might leaue my people, & go from them: for thei be all c adulterers & an aſſemblie of rebels,

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bowes for d lies: but they haue no courage for the trueth vpon ỹ earth: for thei procede from euil to worſe, and they haue not knowen me, ſaith the Lord.

4 Let euerie one take hede of his neighbour, & truſt you not in anie e brother: for euerie brother wil vſe deceit, and euerie friend wil deale deceitfully,

5 And euerie one wil deceiue his friend, & wil not ſpeake the trueth: *for* they f haue taught their tongues to ſpeake lies, and take great paines to do wickedly.

6 Thine habitation is in the middes of deceiuers: g becauſe of *their* deceit they refuſe to knowe me, ſaith the Lord.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Beholde, I wil h melt them, & trye thē: for what ſhulde I *els* do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue *is* as an arrowe ſhot out, & ſpeaketh deceit: one ſpeaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in his heart he layeth waite for him.

9 Shal I not viſit thē for theſe things, ſaith the Lord? or ſhal not my ſoule be auenged on ſuche a nation as this?

10 Vpon the i mountaines wil I take vp a weping and a lamentacion, and vpon the faire places of the wildernes a mourning, becauſe they are burnt vp: ſo that none cā paſſe through them, nether can men heare the voyce of the flocke: bothe the foule of ỹ aire, & the beaſt are fled away & gone.

11 And I wil make Ieruſalém an heape, & a den of dragons, & I wil make the cities of Iudáh waſte, without an inhabitant.

12 Who is k wiſe, to vnderſtand this, and to whome ỹ mouth of the Lord hathe ſpokē, euē he ſhal declare it. Why doeth ỹ land periſh, & is burnt vp like a wildernes, that none paſſeth through?

13 And the Lord ſaith, Becauſe they haue forſaken my Law, which I ſet before them, & haue not obeied my voice, nether walked there after,

14 But haue walked after the ſtubbernes of their owne heart, and after Baalims, which l their fathers taught them,

15 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſraél, Beholde, I wil fede this people with wormewodde, and giue them waters of gall m to drinke:

16 I wil ſcatre them alſo among the heathē, whome nether they nor their fathers haue knowen, and I wil ſend a ſworde after thē, til I haue conſumed them.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Take hede, & call for n the mourning women, ỹ thei may come; & ſend for ſkilful womē that thei may come,

18 And let thē make haſte, & let thē take vp a lamentacion for vs, ỹ our eyes may caſt out teares & our eye liddes guſh out of water.

19 For a lamentable noyſe is heard out of Zión, How are we deſtroyed, *and*

e Meaning, ỹ all were corrupt and none colde finde an honeſt man.

f They haue ſo practiſed deceit ỹ thei can not forſake it.

g They had rather forſake God, then leaue their wicked trade.

h With the fyre of affliction.

* *Pſal.28,3. & 120,4.*

i Signifying that all ỹ places about Ieruſalém ſhulde be deſtroyed.

k Meaning, ỹ they are all without ſenſe, and vnderſtāding, and that God hathe taken his Spirit from them.

l He ſheweth that the children can not excuſe them ſelues by their fathers: for bothe father, & childe if they be wicked, ſhal periſh.

m Read Chap. 8,14.

n Seing you cā not lament your owne ſinnes, call for thoſe fooliſh women, whome of a ſuperſtition you haue to lament for the dead, ỹ they by their famed teares may prouoke you to ſome ſorow.

---

eth that this were more quietnes, & greater ſafety for him
le beaſtes then among this wicked people, ſaue that
in his charge. c Vtterly turned from God. d To
their neighbours.

vtterly confounded, for we haue forſaken the land, and our dwellings [o] haue caſt vs out.

20 Therefore heare the worde of ye Lord, ô ye womẽ, and let your eares regarde the wordes of his mouth, and [p] teache your daughters to mourne, and euerie one her neighbour to lament.

21 For death is come vp into our [q] wĩdowes, & is entred into our palaces, to deſtroye ye children without, and the yong men in the ſtretes.

22 Speake, thus ſaith the Lord, The carkeiſes of men ſhal lie, euen as the dung vpon the field, & as the hãdful after the mower, and none ſhal gather *them*.

23 Thus ſaith the Lord, Let not the [r] wiſe man glorie in his wiſdome, nor the ſtrong man glorie in his ſtrength, nether the riche man glorie in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glorie in this, that he vnderſtandeth, and knoweth me: for I am the Lord, which [ſ] ſhewe mercie, iudgement, and righteouſnes in the earth: for in theſe things I delite, ſaith the Lord.

25 Beholde, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord, that I wil viſit all them, which are [t] circũciſed with the vncircumciſed:

26 Egypt and Iudáh, and Edóm, and the children of Ammón, and Moáb, & all the vtmoſt corners of them that dwell in the wilderners: for all *theſe* nations *are* vncircumciſed, & all the houſe of Iſraél *are* vncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

2 The conſtellacions of the ſtarres are not to be feared. 5 The weaknes of idoles, & of the power of God. 21 Their paſtours are become brute beaſts.

1 HEare ye the worde of the Lord that he ſpeaketh vnto you, ô houſe of Iſraél.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not afraide for the [a] ſignes of heauen, thogh the heathen be afraide of ſuche.

3 For the [b] cuſtomes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tre out of the foreſt (which is the worke of the hãds of the carpenter) with the axe,

4 And *another* decketh it [c] with ſiluer, and with golde: they faſten it with nailes, and hammers, that it fall not.

5 The *idoles* ſtand vp as the palme tre, but ſpeake not: they are borne becauſe they cã not go: feare them not, for they can not do euil, nether can they do good.

6 There is none like vnto thee, ô Lord: [d] thou art great, and thy Name *is* great

power.

7 Who wolde not feare thee, ô King of nations? for to thee apperteineth *the dominion*: for amõg all the wiſe men of the Gẽtiles, and in all their kingdomes there is none like thee.

8 But altogether thei dote, and are fooliſh: *for* the ſtocke is a [e] doctrine of vanitie.

9 Siluer plates are broght from Tarſhiſh, and golde [f] from Vpház, *for* the worke of the workeman, and the hands of the founder: the blewe ſilke, and the purple *is* their clothing: all theſe things are made by cunning men.

10 But the Lord *is* the God of trueth: he is the liuing God, and an euerlaſting King: at his angre the earth ſhal tremble, & the nations can not abide his wrath.

11 (Thus ſhal you ſay vnto them, The gods [g] that haue not made the heauens and the earth, ſhal periſh from the earth, and from vnder theſe heauens)

12 He hathe made the earth by his power, and eſtabliſhed the worlde by his wiſdome, and hathe ſtretched out the heauen by his diſcretion.

13 He giueth by *his* voyce the multitude waters in the heauen, and he cauſeth the cloudes to aſcend from the ends of the earth: he turneth lightnings to raine, and bringeth forthe the winde out of his treaſures.

14 Euerie man is a [h] beaſt by *his owne* knowledge: euerie fou͂der is cõfounded by the grauen image: for his melting is but falſehode, and there is no breth therein.

15 They are vanitie, & ye worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhal periſh.

16 The [i] portion of Iaakób *is* not like thẽ: for he is the maker of all things, & Iſraél *is* the rod of his inheritance: the Lorde of hoſtes *is* his Name.

17 ¶ [k] Gather vp thy wares out of the lãd, ô thou that dwelleſt in the ſtrong place.

18 For thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, at this time I wil throwe as with a ſling the inhabitans of the land, and wil trouble them, and they ſhal finde it *ſo*.

19 Wo is me for my deſtruction, & my grieuous plague: but I thoght, Yet it is my ſorowe, and I wil beare it.

20 [m] My tabernacle is deſtroyed, and all my

---

[o] As thogh thei were wearie of vs, becauſe of our iniquities, Leu. 18,28, & 20,22.

[p] He derideth the ſuperſtitiõ of the women, which made an arte of mourning, & taught to wepe with fained teares.

[q] Signifying, that there is no meanes to deliuer ye wicked frõ Gods iudgemẽts: but whẽ thei thinke to be moſte ſure, and moſte farre of, then are they ſoneſt taken

[r] Foraſmuche as none cã ſaue him ſelf by his owne labour or anie worldlie meanes, he ſheweth yt it is in vaine to put our truſt therein, but yt we truſt in the Lord, & reioyce in him, who onely can deliuer vs, 1. Cor. 1,31. 2 cor. 10, 17.

[ſ] Theſe thre pointes are neceſſarie to knowe aright: his mercie wherein conſiſteth our ſaluation: his iudgement, wc he executeth cõtinually againſt the wiked, and his iuſtice, whereby he defendeth, and mainteineth the faithful.

[t] Meaning bothe Iewes and Gentiles, as in the next verſe he ſheweth the cauſe, read Chap. 4,4.

[a] God forbiddeth his people to giue credit or feare the conſtellations & coniunctiõs of ſtarres, and planets, which haue no power of thẽ ſelues, but are gouerned by him, & their ſecret motions & influẽces are not knowẽ to mã, and therefore there can be no certaine iudgemẽt thereof, Deut. 18,9.

[b] Meaning not onely in the obſeruation of the ſtarres, but their laws and ceremonies whereby they confirme their idolatrie, which is forbidden, Deu. 12,30.

[c] The Prophetes vſe thus plainely & ſimply to ſet forthe the vile abſurditie of the idolaters, that men might learne to be aſhamed of yt, whereunto their corrupt nature is moſte ſubiect, read Iſa 44,12.

as all the reſt of his writing is Ebrewe. [h] The more tha

to do anie thing wel by his owne wiſdome, and not as God

the more doeth he proue him ſelf to be a vile beaſt. [i] By

tion and rod, he ſignifieth their inheritance: meaning, that G

ſufficient for them, and that their felicitie conſiſted in him

re thei oght to renonce all other helpes, & ſuccours as of

32,9. pſal. 16,5 [k] The Prophet willeth the Iewes to prepare

this captiuitie, ſhewing that it was now at hand, that they

things, whereof he had tolde thẽ. [l] It is my iuſte plague

take it paciently: whereby he teacheth the people how to

toward God. [m] He ſheweth how Ieruſalem ſhal lament.

coards are broken: my children are gone from me, & are not: there is none to ſpread out my tent any more, and to ſet vp my courtaines.

21 For the paſtors [n] are become beaſtes, and haue not ſoght ẏ Lord: therefore haue they none vnderſtanding: and all the *flockes* of their paſtures are ſcatered.

22 Beholde, the noiſe of the brute is come, and a great commotion out of the [o] North countrey, to make the cities of Iudáh deſolate, *and* a denne of dragons.

23 O Lord, I knowe, that [p] the way of man is not in him ſelf, nether *is it* in man to walke and to direct his ſteps.

24 O Lord, correct me, but with [q] iudgement, not in thine angre, leſt thou bring me to nothing.

25 Powre out [r] thy wrath vpon the heathen, that knowe thee not, & vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iaakób & deuoured him & conſumed him, and haue made his habitacion deſolate.

---

ely prayeth, that he wolde puniſh them with mercie, which measure, Chap 27,8. meaſuring his roddes by their infirmifor here by iudgement is ment not onely the puniſhment, but ful moderacion of the ſame, as Chap. 30,11. [r] For aſmuche onely be knowen and glorified by his mercie, that he vſeth Church, but alſo by his iuſtice in puniſhing his enemies, he praieth may fully appeare bothe in the one and the other, Pſal. 79,6.

CHAP. XI.

A curſe of them that obey not the worde of Gods couenant. 10 The people of Iudah, following the ſteppes of their fathers, worſhippe ſtrange gods. 15 The Lord forbiddeth Ieremiáh to praie for them.

1 THe worde that came to Ieremiáh frō the Lord, ſaying,

2 Heare ye the wordes of this couenant, & ſpeake vnto the men of Iudáh, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalém,

3 And ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſraél, [a] Curſed be the man that obeieth not the wordes of this couenant,

4 Which I commanded vnto your fathers, when I broght them out of the land of Egypt, from the yron fornace, ſaying, Obey my voyce, and do according to all theſe things, which I commande you: ſo ſhal ye be my people, and I wil be your God,

5 That I may confirme the othe, that I haue ſworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land, which floweth with milke and hony, as *appeareth* this day. Then anſwered [b] I & ſaid, So be it, ô Lord.

6 Then the Lord ſaid vnto me, Crye all theſe wordes in the cities of Iudáh, and in the ſtretes of Ieruſalém, ſaying, Heare ye the wordes of this couenant, and do thē.

7 For I haue proteſted vnto your fathers, when I broght them vp out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, [c] riſing earely & proteſting, ſaying, Obey my voyce.

8 Neuertheles they wolde not obey, nor encline their eare: but euery one walked in the ſtubbernes of his wicked [d] heart: therefore I wil bring vpon them all the [e] wordes of this couenant, which I commanded them to do, but thei did it not.

9 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, A [f] conſpiracie is founde among the men of Iudáh, & among the inhabitants of Ieruſalém.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to heare my wordes: and they went after other gods to ſerue them; *thus* the houſe of Iſraél, and the houſe of Iudáh haue broken my couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I wil bring a plague vpon them, which they ſhal not be able to eſcape, and thogh they crye vnto me, [g] I wil not heare them.

12 Then ſhal the cities of Iudáh, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalém go, and crye vnto the gods vnto whome thei offer incenſe, but they ſhal not be able to helpe them in time of their trouble.

13 [h] For according to the nomber of thy cities were thy gods, ô Iudáh, and *according* to the nomber of the ſtretes of Ieruſalém haue ye ſet vp altars of confuſion, *euen* altars to burne incenſe vnto Báal.

14 Therefore thou ſhalt not pray [i] for this people, nether lift vp a crye, or prayer for them: for when thei crye vnto me in their trouble, I wil not heare them.

15 What ſhulde my [k] beloued *tary* in mine houſe, ſeing they haue committed abominacion with many? and the holy fleſh [l] goeth away frō thee: yet when thou doeſt euil, thou reioyceſt.

16 The Lord called thy name, A grene oliue tre, faire, *and* of goodlie frute: *but* with [m] noiſe and great tumult he hathe ſet fyre vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the Lord of hoſtes that planted thee, hathe pronounced a plague againſt thee, (for the wickednes of the houſe of Iſraél, and of the houſe of Iudáh) which thei haue done againſt them ſelues to prouoke me to angre in offring incenſe vnto Báal.

18 And the Lord hathe taught me, and I knowe it, *euen* then ẏ ſhewedſt me [n] their practiſes.

19 But I was like a lambe, *or* a bullocke, that is broght to the ſlaughter, and I knewe not ẏ thei had deuiſed thus againſt me, *ſaying*, Let vs [o] deſtroye the tre with the frute thereof, and cut him out of the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more in memorie.

20 But ô Lord of hoſtes, that iudgeſt righteouſly, and tryeſt the reines & the heart, let me ſe thy [p] vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cauſe.

[d] According to his owne fantaſie, and not as my worde appoited him.

[e] Meaning, the menaces and curſes conteined in ẏ Law. Leu. 26,14. deut. 28,16.

[f] That is, a general conſent to rebelle againſt me.

[g] Becauſe thei wil not pray with true faith & repentance, but for the ſmart & grief, which thei fele, Prou. 1,28.

[h] Read Chap. 2,28.

[i] Read Chap. 7,16. & 14,11.

[k] My people of Iſraél whome I haue hetherto ſo greatly loued.

[l] Meanīg, that they offer not in the Temple to God, but vpon the altars of Báal & the idoles, and ſo reioyced in their wickednes

[m] Of the Babylonians and Caldeans.

[n] Which were about priuely to cōſpire my death

[o] Let vs deſtroy ẏ Prophet & his doctrine. Some read, let vs corrupt his meat with wood, meanīg, poyſon.

[p] Thus he ſpake not for hatred, but being moued with the Spirit of God, he deſireth the aduācemēt of Gods glorie and the verifying of his worde, which is by the destructiō of his enemies.

21 The Lord therefore ſpeaketh thus of the men of [q] Anathóth, (that ſeke thy life, & ſay, [r] Prophecie not in the Name of the Lord, that thou dye not by our hands)

22 Thus therefore ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Beholde, I wil viſit them: the yong men ſhal dye by ÿ ſworde: their ſonnes & their daughters ſhal dye by famine,

23 And none of them ſhal remaine: for I wil bring a plague vpō the men of Anathóth, *euen* the yere of their viſitacion.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Prophet marueleth at the proſperitie of the wicked, althogh he confeſſe God to be righteous. 7 The Iewes are forſakē of the Lord. 10 He ſpeaketh againſt paſtors and preachers, that ſeduce the people. 14 The Lord threatneth deſtruction vnto the nacions, that troubled Iudáh.

1 O Lord, if I diſpute with thee, thou art [a] righteous: yet let me talke with thee of *thy* iudgements: wherefore doeth the waye of the wicked [b] proſper? *why* are all they in welth that rebelliouſly tranſgreſſe?

2 Thou haſt planted them, and they haue taken roote; thei growe, and bring forthe frute: thou art nere in their mouth, and farre from their [c] reines.

3 But thou, Lord, knoweſt me: thou haſt ſene me, and tryed mine heart toward thee: pul them out like ſhepe for the ſlaughter, and [d] prepare them for the day of ſlaughter.

4 How long ſhal the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, for the wickednes of them that dwell therein? the beaſts are cōſumed and the byrdes, becauſe they ſaid, [e] He wil not ſe our laſt end.

5 If thou haſt runne with the [f] fotmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canſt thou matche thy ſelf with horſes? & if thou thoghteſt thy ſelf ſafe in a peaceable lād, what wilt thou do in the ſwelling of Iordén?

6 For euen thy brethren, and the houſe of thy father, euen thei haue delt vnfaithfully with thee, and they haue cryed out altogether vpon thee: *but* beleue them not, thogh they ſpeake faire to thee.

7 I haue forſaken [g] mine houſe: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen the derelie beloued of my ſoule into the hands of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me, as a [h] lyon in the foreſt: it cryeth out againſt me, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Shal mine heritage be vnto me, as a birde [i] of diuerſe colours? are not ÿ birdes abo her, *ſaying*, Come, aſſemble all the beaſts of the field, come to eat her?

10 Many paſtors haue deſtroyed my [k] vineyarde, and troden my porcion vnder fote: of my pleaſant porcion they haue ma a deſolate wildernes.

11 They haue laid it waſte, and it, being waſte, mourneth vnto me: *and* the whole land lyeth waſte, becauſe no mā ſetteth minde on [l] it.

12 The deſtroyers are come vpon all the high places in the wildernes; for ÿ ſworde of the Lord ſhal deuoure from the one end of the land, euen to the *other* end of the land: no fleſh ſhal haue peace.

13 [m] They haue ſowen wheat, and reaped thornes: they were [n] ſicke, *and* had no profite: and they were aſhamed of [o] your frutes, becauſe of the fierce wrath of ÿ Lord.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord againſt all mine euil [p] neighbours, that touche the inheritance, which I haue cauſed my people Iſraél to inherite, Beholde, I wil plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the houſe of Iudáh from among them.

15 And after that I haue plucked them out, I [q] wil returne, and haue compaſsion on them, and wil bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And if they wil learne the [r] wayes of my people, to ſweare by my Name, ([ſ] The Lord liueth, as they taught my people to ſweare by Báal) then ſhal they be buylt [t] in the middes of my people.

17 But if they wil not obey, then wil I vtterly plucke vp, and deſtroye that nacion, ſaith the Lord.

CHAP. XIII.

The deſtruction of the Iewes is prefigured. 11 Why Iſraél was receiued to be the people of God, and why they were forſaken. 15 He exhorteth them to repentance.

1 THus ſaith the Lord vnto me, Go, and bye thee a linen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I boght the girdle according to the commandement of the Lord, and put it vpon my loynes.

3 And the worde of the Lord came vnto me the ſeconde time, ſaying,

4 Take the girdle that thou haſt boght, which is vpon thy loynes, and ariſe, go toward [a] Peráth, and hide it there in the cleft of the rocke.

5 So I went, & hid it by Peráth, as the Lord had commanded me.

6 And after many daies, the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, go toward Peráth, and take th girdle from thence, which I comman

thee

---

q To wit, bothe the prieſts and the reſte of the people: for this towne was the prieſts, & they dwelt in it, read Chap. 1, 1.

r Not ÿ they colde not abide to heare God named: (for herein thei wolde ſhewe them ſelues moſt holy) but becauſe they colde not abide to be ſharpely reproued and therefore deſired to be flattered, Iſa. 30, 10, and to be mainteined in their pleaſures, Mich. 2, 11, and not to heare vice cōdēned, Amos. 7, 12

Chap. XII.

a The prophet cōfeſſeth God to be iuſte in all his doings, althogh man be not able to giue a reaſon of all his actes.

b This queſtiō hathe bene alway a great tentation to godlie, to ſe ÿ wicked enemies of God in proſperitie, and his dere children in aduerſitie, as Iob 21, 7 pſal 37, 1. 73, 1 Haba 1, 3

c They profeſſe God in mouthe, but denie him in heart, which is here ment by the reines, Iſa 29, 13. mat. 15, 8

d The Ebrewe worde is, Sanctifie them, meaning, that God wolde be ſanctified in ÿ deſtruction of the wicked, to whome God for a while giueth proſperitie, that afterwarde they ſhulde ÿ more fele his heauy iudgemēt whē they lacke their riches, ŵ were a ſigne of his mercie.

e Abuſing Gods lenitie & his promiſes, they flattered thē ſelues as thogh God wolde euer be merciful, and not vtterly deſtroy thē: therfore they hardened them ſelues in ſinne, til at length the beaſtes and inſenſible creatures felt the puniſhment of their ſtubberne rebellion againſt God.

f Some thinke that God reproueth Ieremiáh in that, that he wolde reaſon with him, ſaying, that if he were not able to matche with men, that he were farre vnable to diſpute with God Others, by the fote men, meane them of Anathóth, & by ÿ horſe men them of Ieruſalém, which ſhulde trouble the Prophet worſe then his owne countrey men did

g God willeth the Prophet to denounce his iudgements againſt Ieruſalém, notwithſtanding that they ſhal bothe by threatnings and flatteries labour to put him to ſilence.

h Euer ramping and raging againſt me and my Prophets.

r The true doctrine and maner to ſerue God. ſ Read Chap

ſhalbe of the nomber of the faithful, and haue a place in my Ch thee to hide there.

7 Then wét I to Peráth, and digged, & toke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, & beholde, the girdle was corrupt, *and* was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Thus ſaith the Lord, After this maner wil I deſtroye the pride of Iudáh, & the great pride of Ieruſalém.

10 This wicked people haue refuſed to heare my worde, & walke after the ſtubbernes of their owne heart, and walke after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them: therefore they ſhalbe as this girdle, which is profitable to nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loines of a man, ſo haue I tyed to me the whole houſe of Iſraél, and the whole houſe of Iudáh, ſaith the Lord, that thei might be my people: that they might haue a name and praiſe, and glorie, but thei wolde not heare!

12 Therefore thou ſhalt ſaie vnto them this worde, Thus ſaith ẏ Lord God of Iſraél, Euerie [b] bottel ſhalbe filled with wine, and thei ſhal ſaie vnto thee, Do we not knowe that euerie bottle ſhalbe filled with wine?

13 Then ſhalt thou ſaie vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I wil fil all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and the Prieſts and the Prophetes and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalém with drunkēnes.

14 And I [c] wil daſh them one againſt another, euen the fathers and the ſonnes together, ſaith the Lord: I wil not ſpare, I wil not pitie nor haue compaſſiō, but deſtroie them.

15 Heare and giue eare, be not proude: for the Lord hathe ſpoken it.

16 Giue glorie to ẏ Lord your God before he bring [d] darkenes, and or euer your fete ſtumble in the darke mountaines, and whiles you loke for [e] light, he turne it into the ſhadowe of death *and* make it as darkenes.

17 But if ye wil not heare this, my ſoule ſhal [f] wepe in ſecret for *your* pride, & mine eye ſhal wepe and drop downe teares, becauſe the Lords flocke is caried awaie captiue.

18 Saie vnto the [g] King and to the Queene, Humble your ſelues, ſit downe, for the crowne of your glorie ſhal come downe rom your heads.

19 The cities of [h] the South ſhalbe ſhut vp, and no man ſhal open them: all Iudáh ſhal be caried awaie captiue: it ſhalbe wholy caried awáie captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes and beholde them ẏ come from the North, where is ẏ [i] flocke ẏ was giuē thee, *euen* thy beautiful flocke.

21 What wilt thou ſaie, when he ſhal viſit thee? (for thou haſt [k] taught thē to be captaines & as chief ouer thee) ſhal not ſorow take thee as a woman in trauail?

22 And if thou ſaie in thine heart, Wherefore come theſe things vpon me? For the multitude of thine iniquities are thy ſkirts [l] diſcouered & thy heles made bare.

23 Can the blacke More change his ſkin? or the leopard his ſpottes? *then* maie ye alſo do good, that are accuſtomed to do euil.

24 Therefore wil I ſcatre thē, as the ſtubble that is taken awaie with the South winde.

25 This is thy portion, *and* the parte of thy meaſures from me, ſaith the Lord, becauſe thou haſt forgoten me and truſted in lies.

26 Therefore I haue alſo diſcouered thy ſkirts vpon thy face, [m] that thy ſhame may appeare.

27 I haue ſene thine adulteries, & thy [n] neyings, ẏ filthines of thy whoredome on the hilles in [o] the fields, *and* thine abominatiōs. Wo vnto thee, ô Ieruſalém: wilt thou not be made cleane? when ſhal it once be?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Of the dearth that ſhulde come. 7 The prayer of the people aſking mercie of the Lord. 10 The vnfaithful people are not heard. 12 Of prayer, faſting, and of falſe prophetes that ſeduce the people.

1 THe worde of the Lord that came vnto Ieremiáh, concerning the [a] ″dearth.

2 Iudáh hathe mourned, and the gates thereof are deſolate, they haue bene [b] broght to heauines vnto the grounde, and the crye of Ieruſalém goeth vp,

3 And their nobles haue ſent their inferiours to the water, who came to the welles, *and* founde no water: they returned with their veſſels emptie: they were aſhamed & confounded, and [c] couered their heads.

4 For the grounde was deſtroyed, becauſe there was no raine in the earth: the plowmen were aſhamed, *and* couered their heades.

5 Yea, the hinde alſo calued in the field, and forſoke [d] it, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 And the wilde aſſes did ſtād in the high places, and drewe in their winde like [e] dragons: their eyes did faile, becauſe there was no graſſe.

7 [f] O Lord, thogh our iniquities teſtifie againſt vs, deale *with vs* according to thy Name: for our rebellions are manie, we ſinned againſt thee.

8 O the hope of Iſraél, the ſauiour thereof in the time of trouble, why art thou as a [g] ſtranger in the lād, as one that paſſeth by to tarie for a night?

9 Why art thou as a man aſtonied, and as [h] a ſtrong man that can not helpe? yet thou, ô Lord, art in the middes of vs, and thy Name is called vpon vs: forſake vs not.

[k] By ſeking to ſtrāgers for helpe, thou haſt made thē ſkilful to fight againſt thee.

[l] Thy cloke of hypocriſie ſhal be pulled of and thy ſhame ſene.

[m] As thine iniquities haue bene manifeſt to all the worlde: ſo ſhal thy ſhame, & puniſhment.

[n] He compareth idolaters to horſes inflamed after mares.

[o] There is no place ſo hie nor lo, where as the markes and ſignes of thine idolatrie appeare not.

[a] Which came for lacke of raine, as ver 4.

″Or, reſtreins.

[b] The worde ſignifieth to be made blacke, and ſo is here taken for extreme ſorowe.

[c] To wit, with aſhes in token of ſorowe.

[d] Meaning, ẏ ẏ brute beaſts for drought were compelled to forſake their yong, cōtrarie to nature, & to go ſeke water, which they colde not finde.

[e] Which are ſo hote of nature, that thei can not be cooled with drinking of water, but ſtil gape for the aire to refreſh them.

[f] He ſheweth the onely way to remedie Gods plagues, which is by vnfained confeſſion of our ſinnes, and returning to him by repentāce.

[g] That taketh no care for vs.

[h] As one that hathe ſtrength to helpe, & yet is afraid to put to his hands.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord vnto this people, Thus haue they delited to wãdre: they haue not refrained their fete, therefore the Lord hathe no delite in thẽ: *but* he wil now remember their iniquitie, and viſit their ſinnes.

11 Then ſaid the Lord vnto me, [i] Thou ſhalt not praye to do this people good.

12 Whẽ thei faſt, I wil not heare their crye, and when they offer burnt offring, and an oblation, I wil not accept them: but I wil conſume them by the ſworde, and by the famine and by the peſtilence.

13 Then anſwered I, Ah Lord God, beholde, the [k] Prophetes ſay vnto them, Ye ſhal not ſe the ſworde, nether ſhal famine come vpon you, but I wil giue you aſſured peace in this place.

14 Then the Lord ſaid vnto me, The Prophetes prophecie lies in my Name: * I haue not ſent them, nether did I commande them, nether ſpake I vnto them, *but* they prophecie vnto you a falſe viſion, and diuination, and vanitie, and deceitfulnes of their owne heart.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Concerning the Prophetes that prophecie in my Name, whome I haue not ſent, yet they ſay, Sworde and famine ſhal not be in this land, by ſworde & famine ſhal thoſe Prophetes be conſumed.

16 And the people to whome theſe Prophetes do prophecie, ſhalbe caſt out in the ſtretes of Ieruſalém, becauſe of the famine, & the ſworde, & there ſhalbe none to burye them, *bothe* they, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, & their daughters: for I wil powre their wickednes vpon them.

17 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this worde vnto them, Let mine eyes drop downe [l] teares night and day without ceaſing: for ẏ virgine daughter of my people is deſtroyed with a great deſtruction, *and* with a ſore grieuous plague.

18 For if I go into the field, beholde the ſlaine with the ſworde: and if I entre into the citie, beholde thẽ that are ſicke for hunger alſo: moreouer the Prophet alſo and the Prieſt go a wandring [m] into a land that they know not.

19 Haſt thou vtterly reiected [n] Iudáh, or hathe thy ſoule abhorred Zión? Why haſt thou ſmitten vs, that we can not be healed? We loked for peace, & there is no good, & for the time of health, & beholde trouble.

20 We [o] acknowledge, ô Lord, our wickednes & the iniquitie of our fathers: for we haue ſinned againſt thee.

21 Do not abhorre *vs*: for thy Names ſake caſt not downe the throne of thy glorie: remember *and* breake not thy couenant with vs.

22 Are there anie among ẏ [p] vanities of the Gentiles, that can giue raine? or can the heauẽs giue ſhowers? is it not thou, ô Lord our God? therefore we wil waite vpõ thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

[i] Read Chap. 7,16 & 11,14.

[k] He pitieth the people, & accuſeth the falſe prophetes, which deceiued them: but the Lord anſwered, that bothe ẏ Prophetes, which deceiued, and the people, ẇ ſuffred thẽ ſelues to be ſeduced, ſhal periſh, Chap. 23, 15. & 27,21. & 29,8.

* *Chap. 23,21. & 27,21. & 29,8.*

[l] The falſe prophets promiſed peace, & aſſurãce, but Ieremiáh calleth to teares, and repentance for their affliction, ẇ is at hand, as Chap. 9,1. lament 1, 16 & 2,18.

[m] Bothe hie, & lowe ſhalbe led captiues into Babylon.

[n] Thogh the Prophet knew that God had caſt of ẏ multitude, which were hypocrites, and baſtard children, yet he was aſſured that for his promes ſake he wolde haue ſtil a Church, for the which he prayeth.

[o] He teacheth the Church a forme of prayer, to humble thẽ ſelues to God by true repentance, ẇ is the onelie meane to auoide this famine, ẇ was the beginning of Gods plagues.

[p] Meaning, their idoles, read Chap. 10,15.

CHAP. XV.

The Lord wolde heare no prayer for the Iewes. 3 He threatneth to deſtroye them with foure plagues.

1 THẽ ſaid the Lord vnto me, [a] Thogh Moſés and Samuél ſtode before me, *yet* mine affectiõ colde not be toward this people: caſt *them* out of my ſight, and let them departe.

2 And if they ſay vnto thee, Whether ſhal we departe? then tel them, Thus ſaith the Lord, * Suche as are *appointed* to death, vnto death: & ſuche as are for the ſworde, to the ſworde, & ſuche as are for the famine to the famine, and ſuche as are for the captiuitie, to the captiuitie.

3 And I wil appointe ouer them foure kindes, ſaith the Lord, the ſworde to ſlay, and the [b] doggs to teare in pieces, & the foules of the heauen, & the beaſtes of the earth to deuoure, and to deſtroye.

4 I wil [c] ſcater them alſo in all kingdomes of the earth, [d] becauſe of Manaſſéh the ſõne of Hezekiáh King of Iudáh, for that which he did in Ieruſalém.

5 Who ſhal then haue pitie vpõ thee, ô Ieruſalém? or who ſhalbe ſorie for thee? or who ſhal go to pray for thy peace?

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the Lord, & gone backwarde: therefore wil I ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and deſtroye thee: *for* I [e] am wearie with repenting.

7 And I wil ſcatre thẽ with the fanne [f] in ẏ gates of the earth: I haue waſted, & deſtroyed my people, *yet* they wolde not returne from their wayes.

8 Their widdowes [g] are increaſed by me aboue the ſand of the ſea: I haue broght vpon thẽ, & againſt the [o] aſſemblie of the yong men a deſtroyer at none day: I haue cauſed *him* to fall vpon them, & the citie ſuddenly, and [o] ſpedely.

9 She that hathe borne [h] ſeuen, hathe bene made weake: her heart hathe failed: the ſunne hathe failed [i] her, whiles it was day: ſhe hathe bene confounded, & aſhamed, and the reſidue of them wil I deliuer vnto the ſworde before their enemies, ſaith ẏ Lord.

10 ¶ [k] Wo is me, my mother, that thou haſt borne me, a contentious man, & a mã that ſtriueth with ẏ whole earth: I haue nether [l] lent on vſurie, nor mẽ haue lent vnto me on vſurie: *yet* euerie one doeth curſſe me.

11 The Lord ſaid, [m] Surely thy remnãt ſhal haue welth: ſurely I wil cauſe thine enemie to intreat thee in the time of trouble, and in the time of affliction.

Lord cõforted me, & ſaid ẏ my laſt dayes ſhulde be quiet: & ... meaneth here, Nebuzardán the captaine of Nebuchadnezzar ... miáh ẏ choiſe ether to remaine in his countrey, or to go ... or by the enemie he meaneth the Iewes, ẇ ſhulde afterward ... fidelitie, and therefore fauour him.

that can giue raine? or can the
ue ſhowers? is it not thou, ô Lord
therefore we wil waite vpõ thee
aſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

olde heare no prayer for the Iewes. 3 But
deſtroye them with foure plagues.

aid the Lord vnto me, [a] Thogh
és and Samuél ſtode before me,
affectiõ colde not be toward th
aſt *them* out of my ſight, and le
arte.
hey ſay vnto thee, Whether ſhal
te? then tel them, Thus ſaith
* Suche as are *appointed* to death,
n: & ſuche as are for the ſworde,
rde, & ſuche as are for the fami
famine, and ſuche as are for the
, to the captiuitie.
l appointe ouer them foure kin
he Lord, the ſworde to ſlay, and
gs to teare in pieces, & the fou
eauen, & the beaſtes of the earth
e, and to deſtroye.
cater them alſo in all kingdomes
rth, [d] becauſe of Manaſſéh the
ezekiáh King of Iudáh, for that
lid in Ieruſalém.
l then haue pitie vpõ thee, ô Ie
or who ſhalbe ſorie for thee? or
go to pray for thy peace?
ſt forſaken me, ſaith the Lord, &
kwarde: therefore wil I ſtretch
hand againſt thee, and deſtroye
[e] am wearie with repenting.
il ſcatre thẽ with the fanne [f] in ẏ
be earth: I haue waſted, & de
y people, *yet* they wolde not re
n their wayes.
iddowes [g] are increaſed by me
ſand of the ſea: I haue broght
& againſt the [o] aſſemblie of the
a deſtroyer at none day: I haue
s to fall vpon them, & the citie
and [o] ſpedely.
hathe borne [h] ſeuen, hathe bene
ke: her heart hathe failed: the ſun
ailed [i] her, whiles it was day: ſhe
e confounded, & aſhamed, and
e of them wil I deliuer vnto the
fore their enemies, ſaith ẏ Lord
is me, my mother, that thou haſt
a contentious man, & a mã that
ith ẏ whole earth: I haue nether
vſurie, nor mẽ haue lent vnto me
yet euerie one doeth curſſe me.
rd ſaid, [m] Surely thy remnãt ſhal
h: ſurely I wil cauſe thine ene
reat thee in the time of trouble,
time of affliction.

---

ne, & ſaid ẏ my laſt dayes ſhulde be quiet: &
ebuzardán the captaine of Nebuchadnezzar
her to remaine in his countrey, or to go whe
he meaneth the Iewes, which ſhulde afterward
refore fauour him.

12 Shal

Shal the [n] yron breake the yron, and the braſſe *that commeth* from the North?

Thy ſubſtance & thy treaſures wil I giue to be ſpoiled without gaine, and that for all thy ſinnes euen in all thy borders.

And I wil make thee to go with thine enemies into a lãd that thou knoweſt not: for a fyre is kindled in mine angre, *which* ſhal burne you.

15 O Lord, thou knoweſt, remembre me, & viſit me, and reuenge me of my [o] perſecuters: take me not awaie in the continuance of thine angre: knowe that for thy ſake I haue ſuffred rebuke.

16 Thy wordes were founde *by me*, and I did [p] eat them, and thy worde was vnto me the ioye and reioycing of mine heart: for thy Name is called vpon me, ô Lord God of hoſtes.

17 I ſate not in the aſſemblie of the mockers, nether did I reioyce, but ſate alone [q] becauſe of thy plague: for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is mine heauines continual? & my plague deſperate & can not be healed? *why* art thou vnto me [r] as a lyer, *and as* waters that faile.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, If thou [s] returne, then wil I bring thee againe, & thou ſhalt ſtand before me: and if thou take awaie the [t] precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be [u] according to my worde: let them returne [x] vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I wil make thee vnto this people a ſtrong braſen wall, and thei ſhal fight againſt thee, but thei ſhal not [y] preuaile againſt thee: for I am with thee to ſaue thee & to deliuer thee, ſaith the Lord.

21 And I wil deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I wil redeme thee out of the hand of the tyrants.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Lord forbidding Ieremiáh to marie, ſheweth him what ſhulde be the afflictiõs vpõ Iudáh. 13 The captiuitie of Babylon. 15 Their deliuerance. 19 The calling of the Gentiles.

THe worde of the Lord came alſo vnto me, ſaying,

Thou ſhalt not take [a] thee a wife, nor haue ſonnes nor daughters in this place.

For thus ſaith the Lord concerning the ſonnes, and cõcerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that beare them, & concerning their fathers, that beget them in this land.

4 Thei ſhal dye of deaths & diſeaſes: thei ſhal not be lamented, nether ſhal thei be buryed, *but* thei ſhalbe as dongue vpon the earth, and thei ſhalbe conſumed by the ſworde, and by famine, and their carkeiſes ſhalbe meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beaſtes of the earth.

5 For thus ſaith the Lord, [b] Entre not into the houſe of mournĩg, nether go to lamẽt, nor be moued for them: for I haue taken my peace frõ this people, ſaith the Lord, *euen* mercie and compaſsion.

6 Bothe ẏ great, & the ſmale ſhal dye in this land: thei ſhal not be buryed, nether ſhal men lamẽt for them [c] nor cut them ſelues, nor make them ſelues bald for them.

7 Thei ſhal not ſtretche out *the hands* for them in the mourning to cõfort them for the dead, nether ſhal thei giue them the [d] cup of conſolation to drinke for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo go into the houſe of feaſting to ſit with thẽ to eat & to drinke.

9 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſraél, Beholde, I wil cauſe to ceaſe out of this place in your eyes, euen in your daies the voice of mirth, & the voice of gladnes, the voice of the bride grome and the voice of the bride.

10 And when thou ſhalt ſhewe this people all theſe wordes, & thei ſhal ſaie vnto thee, *Wherefore hathe the Lord pronounced all this great plague againſt vs? or what is [e] our iniquitie? and what is our ſinne that we haue cõmitted agaĩſt ẏ Lord our God?

11 Then ſhalt thou ſaie vnto them, Becauſe your fathers haue forſaken me, ſaith the Lord, and haue walked after other gods, and haue ſerued them, & worſhiped thẽ, & haue forſakẽ me, & haue not kept my Law,

12 (*And ye haue done worſe then your fathers: for beholde, you walke euerie one after the ſtubbernes of his wicked heart, and wil not heare me)

13 Therefore wil I driue you out of this land into a land that ye knowe not, *nether* you, nor your fathers, and there ſhal ye ſerue other gods daie and night: for I wil ſhewe you no grace.

14 *Beholde, therefore, ſaith the Lord, the daies come that it ſhal no more be ſaid, The Lord liueth, which broght vp ẏ children of Iſraél out of the land of Egypt,

15 But the Lord liueth, that broght vp the children of Iſraél [f] from the land of the North, and from all the lands where he had ſcatered them, and I wil bring them againe into their land that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 Beholde, ſaith the Lord, I wil ſend out many [g] fiſhers, and thei ſhal fiſh them, and after, wil I ſend out many hunters, & thei ſhal hunt them from euerie mountaine and from euerie hill, and out of the caues of the rockes.

17 For mine eyes *are* vpon all their waies: thei are not hid from my face, nether is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And firſt I wil recompence their iniquitie and their ſinne double, becauſe they

[b] Signifying that ẏ affliction ſhulde be ſo great ẏ one ſhulde not haue leaſure to comfort another.

[c] That is, ſhulde not rent their clothes in ſigne of mourning.

[d] For in theſe great extremities all conſolation & comfort ſhalbe in vaine.

Chap.3,19

[e] Becauſe the wicked are alwaies rebellious and diſſemble their owne ſinnes, & murmur agaĩſt Gods iugements as thogh he had no iuſt cauſe to puniſh thẽ, he ſheweth him what to anſwer.

Chap.7,25

Chap.23,7

[f] Signifying ẏ benefite of their deliuerance out of Babylon ſhulde be ſo great, that it ſhulde aboliſh the remembrance of their deliuerance frõ Egypt: but he hathe here chiefly reſpect to the ſpiritual deliuerance vnder Chriſt.

[g] By ẏ fiſhers and hunters, are ment ẏ Babylonians and Caldeans who ſhulde deſtroy them in ſuch ſort that if they eſcaped the one, the other ſhulde take them.

haue defiled my land, *and* haue filled mine inheritance with their filthie [h] carions and their abominations.

19 O Lord, *thou art* my [i] force, & my ſtrẽgth & my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles ſhal come vnto thee frõ the ends of the worlde, and ſhal ſay, Surely our fathers haue inherited [k] lies, & vanitie, wherein there was no profite.

20 Shal a man make gods vnto him ſelf, & they are no gods?

21 Beholde, therfore I wil this once [l] teache thẽ: I wil ſhew thẽ mine hãd & my power, & thei ſhal know ẏ my Name is the Lord.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The frowardnes of the Iewes. 5 Curſed be thoſe that put their confidence in man. 9 Mans heart is wicked. 10 God is the ſearcher of the heart. 13 The liuing waters are forſaken. 21 The right keping of the Sabbath commanded.

1 THe ſinne of Iudáh is [a] writen with a penne of yron, & with the point of a diamõde, & grauẽ vpõ the [b] table of their heart, & vpon the hornes of your [c] altars.

2 [d] They remẽber their altars as their children, with their groues by the grene trees vpon the hie hilles.

3 [e] O my mountaine in the field, I wil giue thy ſubſtance, & all thy treaſures to be ſpoiled, for the ſinne of thy high places through out all thy borders.

4 And thou ſhalt reſt, [f] and in thee *ſhalbe areſt* frõ thine heritage that I gaue thee, & I wil cauſe thee to ſerue thine enemies in the lãd, which thou knoweſt not: for ye haue kindeled a fyre in mine angre, *which* ſhal burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord, [g] Curſed *be* the mã that truſteth in mã, & maketh fleſh his arme, & withdraweth his heart frõ ẏ Lord.

6 For he ſhalbe like the heath in the wildernes, and ſhal not ſe when *anie* good cometh, but ſhal inhabit the partched places in the wildernes, in a ſalt land, and not inhabited.

7 Bleſſed *be* the man, that truſteth in the Lord, and whoſe hope the Lord is.

8 [h] For he ſhalbe as a tre that is planted by the water, which ſpreadeth out her rootes by the riuer, and ſhal not fele when the heat cometh, but her leaf ſhalbe grene, and ſhal not care for the yere of drought, nether ſhal ceaſe from yelding frute.

9 [i] The heart is deceitful and wicked aboue all things, who can knowe it?

10 I the Lord ſearche the heart, & trye the reines, euen to giue euerie man according to his wayes, *and* according to the frute of his workes.

11 [k] *As* the partryche gathereth *the yong* which ſhe hathe not broght forthe: *ſo he* that getteth riches, and not by right, ſhal leaue them in the middes of his dayes, and at his end ſhalbe a foole.

12 *As* a glorious throne [l] exalted from the beginning, *ſo is* the place of our Sãctuarie.

13 O Lord, the hope of Iſraél, all that forſake thee, ſhalbe confounded: thei that departe from thee, ſhalbe written [m] in the earth, becauſe they haue forſakẽ the Lord, the fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale me, ô Lord, and I ſhalbe whole: [n] ſaue me, and I ſhal be ſaued: for thou art my praiſe.

15 Beholde, [o] they ſay vnto me, Where is the worde of the Lord? let it come now.

16 But [p] I haue not thruſt in my ſelf for a paſtor after thee, nether haue I deſired the daye of miſerie, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lippes, was *right* before thee.

17 Be not [q] terrible vnto me: thou art mine hope in the day of aduerſitie.

18 Let them be confounded, that perſecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be afraid, but let not me be afraid: bring vpon them the day of aduerſitie, & deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

19 Thus hathe the Lord ſaid vnto me, Go and ſtand in the [r] gate of the children of the people, whereby ẏ Kings of Iudáh come in, and by the which thei go out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalém,

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare the worde of the Lord, ye Kings of Iudáh, and all Iudáh, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalém, that entre in by theſe gates.

21 Thus ſaith the Lord, Take hede to your ſoules, and beare no burden in the [t] Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Ieruſalém.

22 Nether carye forthe burdẽs out of your houſes in the Sabbath day: nether do ye anie worke, but ſanctifie the Sabbath, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, nether inclined their eares, but made their neckes ſtiffe & wolde not heare, nor receiue correction.

24 Neuertheles if ye wil heare me, ſaith the Lord, & beare no burden through the gates of the citie in the Sabbath day, but ſanctifie the Sabbath day, ſo that ye do no worke therein,

25 Then ſhal the Kings and the princes entre in at the gates of this citie, and ſhal ſit [u] vpon the throne of Dauid, and ſhal ride vpon charets, and vpon horſes, *bothe* thei and their princes, the men of Iudáh,

and

[h] That is, their ſonnes & daughters, ẇ they offred to Molech.

[i] He wondereth at ẏ great mercie of God in this deliuerance, ẇ ſhal not onely extend to the Iewes, but alſo the Gentiles.

[k] Our fathers were moſt vile idolaters: therefore it cometh onely of Gods mercie, that he performeth his promes, & hathe not vtterly caſt vs of.

[l] They ſhal once againe fele my power, & mercie for their deliuerãce, that thei may learne to worſhip me.

[a] The remẽbrãce of their cõtẽpt of God can not paſſe, albeit for a time he deferre the puniſhmẽt: for it ſhalbe manifeſt to mẽ & Angels.

[b] In ſtead of ẏ Law of God, thei haue writen idolatrie & all abominations in their heart.

[c] Your ſinnes appeare in all the altars that you haue erected to idoles.

[d] Some read, So that their children remẽber their altars: that is follow their fathers wickednes.

[e] Zión ẏ was my moũtaine, ſhal now be left as a waſte field.

[f] Becauſe thou woldeſt not giue the lãd reſt at ſuch times, dayes, & yeres as I appoited, thou ſhalt here after be caried away, & it ſhal reſt for lacke of laborers.

[g] The Iewes were giuen to worldelie policies, & thoght to make them ſelues ſtrong by the friendſhip of the Egyptians, Iſa. 31,3. and ſtrangers, & in the meane ſeaſon did not depẽd on God, & therefore he denounceth Gods plagues againſt them, ſhewing that they preferre corruptible man to God, which is immortal, Iſa 2,22. chap 48,6.

[h] Read Pſal. 1,3.

[i] Becauſe the wicked haue euer ſome excuſe to defend their doings, he ſheweth, that their owne lewde imaginations deceiue them, & bring thẽ to theſe incõueniences: but God wil examine their dedes by the malice of their hearts, 1. Sam. 16,7. 1. chro. 28,9. pſal. 7,10. chap. 11,20. & 20,12. reuel. 2,23.

and the inhabitants of Ieruſalém: and this citie ſhal remaine for euer.

26 And thei ſhal come from the cities of Iudáh, and from about Ieruſalém, and from the land of Beniamín, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from ŷ South, which ſhal bring burnt offrings, & ſacrifices, and meat offrings, and incenſe, & ſhal bring ſacrifice of praiſe into the Houſe of the Lord.

27 But if ye wil not heare me to ſanctifie ŷ Sabbath daie, and not to beare a burden nor to go through the gates of Ieruſalém in ŷ Sabbath daie, then wil I kindle a fyre in the gates thereof, and it ſhal deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalém, and it ſhal not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God ſheweth by the example of a potter, that it is in his power to deſtroie the diſpicers of his worde. 18 The conſpiracie of the Iewes againſt Ieremiáh. 19 His praier againſt his aduerſaries.

1 THe worde which came to Ieremiáh from the Lord, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, & go downe into the potters houſe, and there ſhal I ſhewe thee my wordes.

3 Then I went downe to the potters houſe, and beholde, he wroght a worke on the wheles.

4 And the veſſel that he made of [a] claie, was broken in the hand of the potter. ſo he returned, & made it another veſſel, as ſemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſraél, can not I do with you as this potter, ſaith the Lord: beholde, as ŷ claie *is* in the potters hand, ſo are you in mine hand, ô houſe of Iſraél.

7 I wil ſpeake ſuddēly againſt a nation or againſt a kingdome to plucke it vp, & to roote it out and to deſtroie it.

8 But if this nation, againſt whom I haue pronounced, tŭrne frō their wickednes, I wil [b] repent of ŷ plague that I thoght to bring vpon them.

9 And I wil ſpeake ſuddenly concerning a nacion, and concerning a kingdome to buylde it and to plant it.

10 But if it do euil in my ſight and heare not my voice, I wil repēt of the good that I thoght to do for them.

11 Speake ŷ now therefore vnto the men of Iudáh, and to the inhabitāts of Ieruſalém, ſaying, Thus ſaith ŷ Lord, Beholde, I prepare a plague for you, and purpoſe a thing againſt you: returne you therefore euerie one from his euil waie, and make your waies and your workes good.

12 But thei ſaid [c] deſperatly, Surely we wil walke after our owne imaginacions & do euerie man *after* the ſtubbernes of his wicked heart.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Aſke now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuche things? the virgine of Iſraél hathe done verie filthily.

14 Wil a man forſake the ſnowe of Lebanón, *which cometh* from ŷ rocke of the field? [d] or ſhal the colde flowing waters, that come from another place, be forſaken?

15 Becauſe my people hathe forgotten me, & haue burnt incenſe to vanitie, and *their Prophetes* haue cauſed them to ſtumble in their waies *from* the [e] ancient waies to walke in the paths *and* waie that is not troden,

16 To make their land deſolate & a perpetual deriſion, *ſo that* euerie one that paſſeth thereby, ſhalbe aſtoniſhed and wagge his head,

17 I wil ſcattre them with an Eaſt winde before the enemie: I wil ſhewe them the backe, and [f] not the face in the day of their deſtruction.

18 Then ſaid they, Come, and let vs imagine ſome deuiſe againſt Ieremiáh; for the Law [g] ſhal not periſh from the Prieſt, nor counſel from the wiſe, nor the worde from the Prophet: come, and let vs ſmite him with the [h] tongue, and let vs not giue hede to any of his wordes.

19 Hearken vnto me, ô Lord, and heare the voyce of them that contend with me.

20 Shal euil be recompenced for good? for they haue digged a pit for my ſoule: remembre that I ſtode before thee, to ſpeake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore, [i] deliuer vp their children to famine, and let them drop away by the force of the ſworde, and let their wiues be robbed of their children, and be widdowes: and let their houſbands be put to death, *and* let their yong men be ſlayne by the ſworde in the battel.

22 Let the crye be heard from their houſes, when thou ſhalt bring an hoſte ſuddenly vpon them: for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid ſnares for my fete.

23 Yet Lord thou knoweſt all their counſel againſt me *tendeth* to death: forgiue not their iniquitie, nether put out their ſinne from thy ſight, but let them be ouerthrowen before thee: deale *thus* with them in the time of thine angre.

CHAP. XIX.

He prophecieth the deſtruction of Ieruſalém for the contempt and deſpiſyng of the worde of God.

1 THus ſaid the Lord, Go, and bye an earthen bottel of a potter, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Prieſts,

2 And go forthe vnto ŷ vallei of Ben-hin-

[d] As no man ŷ hathe thirſt, refuſeth freſh cōduit waters which he hathe at home, to go and ſeke waters abroad to quench his thirſt: ſo they oght not to ſeke for helpe & ſuccour at ſtrāgers and leaue God, which was preſent with them.

[e] That is, the way of trueth, which God had taught by his Law, read chap. 6,16

[f] I wil ſhewe mine angre & not my fauour toward them.

[g] This argument ŷ wicked haue euer vſed againſt the ſeruants of God, The Church can not erre: we are the Church, and therefore whoſoeuer ſpeaketh againſt vs, they oght to dye, 1. King. 22, 24, cha. 7,4 & 20,2 mala 2,4. and thus the falſe Church perſecuteth ŷ true Church, which ſtādeth not in outward pompe, and in multitude, but is knowen by the graces of the holie Goſt.

[h] Let vs ſclander him and accuſe him: for we ſhalbe beleued.

[i] Seing the obſtinate malice of the aduerſaries, which grewe daily more & more, the Prophet being moued with Gods Spirit, without any carnal affection praieth for their deſtruction, becauſe he knew that it ſhulde tend to Gods glorie, & profite of his Church.

Or, gate of the ſun.

nóm, which is by the entrie of the *East gate: & thou ſhalt preache there the wordes, that I ſhal tel thee,

3 And ſhalt ſay, Heare ye the worde of the Lord, ô [a] Kings of Iudáh, and inhabitãts of Ieruſalém, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, ŷ God of Iſraél, Beholde, I wil bring a plague vpon this place, the which whoſoeuer heareth, his eares ſhal [b] tingle.

4 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and prophaned this place, and haue burnt incenſe in it vnto other gods, whome *nether* they, nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the Kings of Iudáh (they haue filled this place alſo with the blood of innocents,

5 And they haue buylt the hie places of Báal, to burne their ſonnes with fyre for burnt offrings vnto Báal, which I [c] cõmãded not, nor ſpake it, nether came it into my minde)

6 Therefore beholde, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord, that this place ſhal nomore be called [d] Tópheth, nor the vallei of Ben-hinnóm, but the vallei of ſlaughter.

7 And I wil bring the counſel of Iudáh & Ieruſalém to noght in this place, and I wil cauſe thẽ to fall by the ſworde before their enemies, & by the hand of them that ſeke their liues: & their carkeiſes wil I giue to be meat for the foules of ŷ heauen, and to the beaſtes of the field.

Chap 18,16. & 49,30. & 50,13.

8 *And I wil make this citie deſolate & an hiſsing, *ſo that* euerie one ŷ paſſeth thereby, ſhalbe aſtoniſhed & hiſſe becauſe of all the plagues thereof.

Deut.28,53 lament.4,10

9 *And I wil fede thẽ with ŷ fleſh of their ſonnes and with the fleſh of their daughters, and euerie one ſhal eat the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege and ſtreitnes, wherewith their enemies that ſeke their liues, ſhal holde them ſtreit.

10 Then ſhalt thou breake the bottle in the ſight of the men that go with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſaie vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Euen ſo wil I breake this people & this citie, as one breaketh a [e] potters veſſel, that can not be made whole againe, & thei ſhal burye *them* in Tópheth til there be no place to burye.

12 Thus wil I do vnto this place, ſaith the Lord, and to the inhabitans thereof, and I wil make this citie like Tópheth.

13 For the houſes of Ieruſalém, and the houſes of the Kings of Iudáh ſhalbe defiled as the place of Tópheth, becauſe of all the [f] houſes vpon whoſe [g] rofes thei haue burnt incenſe vnto all the hoſte of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offrings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiáh from Tópheth, where the Lord had ſent him to prophecie, and he ſtode in the court of the Lords houſe, and ſaid to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſraél, Beholde, I wil bring vpon this citie, and vpon all her townes, all the plagues ŷ I haue pronounced againſt it, becauſe they haue hardened their neckes, and wolde not heare my wordes.

CHAP. XX.

2 Ieremiáh is ſmitten and caſt into priſon for preaching of the worde of God. 3 He prophecieth the captiuitie of Babylon. 7 He complaineth that he is a mocking ſtocke for the worde of God. 9 He is compelled by the Spirit to preache the worde.

1 WHen Paſhúr, the ſonne of Immér, the Prieſt, which was appointed gouernour in ŷ Houſe of the Lord, heard that Ieremiáh prophecied theſe things,

2 Then Paſhúr ſmote Ieremiáh the Prophet, and put him in the [a] ſtockes that were in the hie gate of Beniamin which was by the Houſe of the Lord.

3 And on the morning, Paſhúr broght Ieremiáh out of the ſtockes. Then ſaid Ieremiáh vnto him, The Lord hathe not called thy name Paſhúr, but *Magór-miſſabíb.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I wil make thee to be a terrour to thy ſelf, & to all thy friends, and thei ſhal fall by the ſworde of their enemies, & thine eyes ſhal beholde it, and I wil giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babél, and he ſhal carie them captiue into Babél, and ſhal ſlaie them with the ſworde.

5 Moreouer I wil deliuer all the ſubſtance of this citie, and all the labours thereof & all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the Kings of Iudáh wil I giue into the hand of their enemies, which ſhal ſpoyle them, and take them awaie and carie them to Babél.

6 And thou Paſhúr, & all that dwell in thine houſe, ſhal go into captiuitie, and thou ſhalt come to Babél, and there thou ſhalt dye, and ſhalt be buryed there, thou & all thy [b] friends, to whome thou haſt prophecied lies.

7 O Lord, thou haſt deceiued me, and I am [c] deceiued: thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt [d] preuailed: I am in deriſion daiely euerie one mocketh me.

8 For ſince I ſpake, I cryed out of wrong, and proclaimed [e] deſolation: therefore the worde of the Lord was made a reproche vnto me, and in deriſion daiely.

9 Then I ſaid, I wil not make mencion of him, nor ſpeake any more in his Name. But *his worde* was in mine heart as a burning fyre ſhut vp in my bones, and I was wearie with forbearing, & I colde not *ſtay*.

10 For I had heard the railing of many, and feare on euerie ſide. Declare, *ſaid thei*, & we wil declare it: all my familiars watched for

mine

---

[a] By Kings here and in other places are ment counſellours & gouernours of ŷ people: which he called the Ancient, ver.1.

[b] Read of this phraſe, 1.Sam.3,11.

[c] Whereby is declared that what ſo euer is not cõmanded by Gods word touchĩg his ſeruice, is againſt his worde.

[d] Read Chap.7,31 & 2 king.23,10. Iſa 30,33.

[e] This viſible ſigne was to confirme them touching ŷ aſſurãce of this plague, which ŷ Lord threatened by his Prophet

[f] He noteth the great rage of the idolaters, which left no place fre frõ their abominations, inſomuche as they polluted their owne houſes therewith, as we ſe yet among the papiſtes.

[g] Read Deut.22,8.

aith the Lord of hoſtes, the God
, Beholde, I wil bring vpon this
l vpon all her townes, all the pla-
haue pronounced againſt it, be-
y haue hardened their neckes, and
t heare my wordes.

CHAP. XX.

is ſmitten and caſt into priſon for preaching
e of God. 3 He prophecieth the captiui-
. 7 He complaineth that he is a mocking
he worde of God. 9 He is compelled by
o preache the worde.

Hen Paſhúr, the ſonne of Immér,
the Prieſt, which was appointed
ur in ẏ Houſe of the Lord, heard
miáh prophecied theſe things,
Paſhúr ſmote Ieremiáh the Pro-
put him in the [a] ſtockes that we-
hie gate of Beniamín which was
ouſe of the Lord.
the morning, Paſhúr broght Ie-
ut of the ſtockes. Then ſaid Ie-
nto him, The Lord hathe not cal
name Paſhúr, but * Magór-miſſa-

s ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I wil
e to be a terrour to thy ſelf, & to
friends, and thei ſhal fall by the
f their enemies, & thine eyes ſhal
it, and I wil giue all Iudáh into
of the King of Babél, and he ſhal
em captiue into Babél, and ſhal
n with the ſworde.
er I wil deliuer all the ſubſtance
itie, and all the labours thereof
precious things thereof, and all ẏ
of the Kings of Iudáh wil I giue
and of their enemies, which ſhal
em, and take them awaie and ca-
to Babél.
Paſhúr, & all that dwell in thi-
ſhal go into captiuitie, and thou
e to Babél, and there thou ſhalt
ſhalt be buryed there, thou & all
nds, to whome thou haſt prophe-

thou haſt deceiued me, and I am
d: thou art ſtronger then I, and
euailed: I am in deriſion daiely:
e mocketh me.
ce I ſpake, I cryed out of wrong,
claimed [e] deſolation: therefore
e of the Lord was made a repro-
me, and in deriſion daiely.
aid, I wil not make mencion of
ſpeake any more in his Name.
orde was in mine heart as a bur-
ſhut vp in my bones, and I was
th forbearing, & I colde not ſtay.
ad heard the railing of many, &
uerie ſide. Declare, *ſaid thei*, & we
e it: all my familiars watched for
mine

---

mine halting, *ſaying*, It may be that he is deceiued: ſo we ſhal preuaile againſt him, and we ſhal execute our vengeance vpon him.

11 But the Lord is with me like a mightie gyant: therefore my perſecuters ſhalbe ouerthrowen, and ſhal not preuaile, & ſhal be greatly confouded: for they haue done vnwiſely, *and their* euerlaſting ſhame ſhal neuer be forgotten.

12 *But, ô Lord of hoſtes, that tryeſt the righteous, & ſeeſt the reines & the heart, let me ſe thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cauſe.

13 Sing vnto the Lord, praiſe ye the Lord: for he hathe deliuered the ſoule of the poore from the hand of the wicked.

14 ¶[h] Curſed *be* the day wherein I was borne: & let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be bleſſed.

15 Curſed *be* the man, that ſhewed my father, ſaying, A man childe is borne vnto thee, and comforted him.

16 And let that man be as the [i] cities, which the Lord hathe ouer turned and repented not: & let him heare the crye in the morning, and the ſhowting at noone tide,

17 Becauſe he hathe not ſlayne me, *euen* frō the wombe, or that my mother might haue bene my graue, or her wombe a perpetual [k] conception.

18 How is it, *that* I came forthe of the wombe, to ſe labour and ſorowe, that my daies ſhulde be conſumed with ſhame?

CHAP. XXI.

He prophecieth that Zedekiáh ſhalbe taken, and the citie burned.

1 THe worde which came vnto Ieremiáh from the Lord, when King Zedekiáh ſent vnto him Paſhúr, the ſonne of Malchiáh, & Zephaniáh, the ſonne of Maaſeiáh the Prieſt, ſaying,

2 [a] Inquire, I pray thee, of the Lord for vs (for Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél maketh warre againſt vs) if ſo be that the Lord wil deale with vs according to all his wonderous workes, that he may returne vp from vs.

3 Then ſaid Ieremiáh, Thus ſhal you ſay to Zedekiáh,

4 Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſraél, Beholde, I wil [b] turne backe the weapons of warre that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight againſt the King of Babél, and againſt the Caldeans, which beſiege you without the walles, & I wil aſſemble them into the middes of this citie.

5 And I my ſelf wil fight againſt you with an outſtretched hand, and with a mightie arme, euen in angre and in wrath, and in great indignacion.

6 And I wil ſmite the inhabitants of this citie, bothe man, and beaſt: thei ſhal dye of a great peſtilence.

7 And after this, ſaith the Lord, I wil deliuer Zedekiáh the King of Iudáh, and his ſeruants, and the people, and ſuche as are left in this citie, from the peſtilence, from the ſworde and from the famine into the hād of Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of thoſe that ſeke their liues, and he ſhal ſmite them with the edge of the ſworde: he ſhal not ſpare them, nether haue pitie nor compaſsion.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I ſet before you the [c] way of life, & the way of [d] death.

9 *He that abideth in this citie, ſhal dye by the ſworde and by the famine, and by the peſtilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that beſiege you, he ſhal liue, and his life ſhalbe vnto him for a [e] pray.

10 For I haue ſet my face againſt this citie, for euil and not for good, ſaith the Lord: it ſhal be giuen into the hand of the King of Babél, and he ſhal burne it with fyre.

11 ¶ And *ſay* vnto the houſe of the King of Iudáh, Heare ye the worde of ẏ Lord.

12 O houſe of Dauid, thus ſaith the Lord, *Execute iudgement [f] in the morning, and deliuer the oppreſſed out of the hand of the oppreſſor, leſt my wrath go out like fyre and burne, that none can quenche it, becauſe of the wickednes of your workes.

13 Beholde, I *come* againſt thee, [g] ô inhabitant of the valley, & rocke of the plaine, ſaith the Lord, which ſay, Who ſhal come downe againſt vs? or who ſhal enter into our habitacions?

14 But I wil viſite you according to ẏ frute of your workes, ſaith the Lord, and I wil kindle a fyre [h] in the foreſt thereof, and it ſhal deuoure rounde about it.

CHAP. XXII.

2 He exhorteth the King to iudgement and righteouſnes. 9 Why Ieruſalém is broght into captiuitie. 11 The death of Shallúm the ſonne of Ioſiáh is prophecied.

1 THus ſaid the Lord, Go downe to the houſe of the King of Iudáh, and ſpeake there this thing,

2 And ſay, Heare the worde of the Lord, ô King of Iudáh, that ſitteſt vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy ſeruants, and thy people that enter in by theſe gates.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord, *Execute ye iudgement and [a] righteouſnes, and deliuer the oppreſſed from the hand of the oppreſſor, and vexe not the ſtranger, the fatherles, nor the widdowe: do no violence, nor ſhede innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing, then ſhal the Kings ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid enter in by the gates of this houſe, * and ride vpon charets, and vpon horſes, *bothe* he

[c] By yelding your ſelues to Nebuchadnezzár.

[d] By reſiſting him.

Chap.38,2.

[e] As a thing recouered frō extreme danger, Chap 3[illegible],2 & 39,18,& 45,5.

Chap.22,3.

[f] Be diligent to do iuſtice.

[g] Meaning, Ieruſalém, which was buylded parte on the hill and parte in ẏ valley, & was cōpaſſed about with mountaines.

[h] That is, in ẏ houſes therof, which ſtode as thicke as trees in the foreſt.

Chap.21,12.

[a] This was his ordinarie maner of preaching before ẏ Kings from Ioſiáh vnto Zedekiáh, which was about fourtie yeres.

Chap.17,25.

and his ſeruants and his people.

5 But if ye wil not heare theſe wordes, I [b] ſweare by my ſelf, ſaith ÿ Lord, that this Houſe ſhalbe waſte.

6 For thus hathe the Lord ſpoken vpon the Kings houſe of Iudáh, Thou art [c] Gileád vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanón, *yet* ſurely I wil make thee a wildernes *&* *as* cities not inhabited,

7 And I wil [d] prepare deſtroyers againſt thee, euery one with his weapons, and thei ſhal cut downe thy chief [e] cedre trees, and caſt them in the fyre.

8 [f] And many nacions ſhal paſſe by this citie, & thei ſhal ſay euery man to his neighbour, Wherefore hathe ÿ Lord done thus vnto this great citie?

9 Then ſhal they anſwer, Becauſe they haue forſaken the couenant of ÿ Lord their God, and worſhiped other gods & ſerued them.

10 ¶ Wepe not for the dead, & be not moued for them, *but* wepe for him [g] that goeth out: for he ſhal returne no more, nor ſe his natiue countrey.

11 For thus ſaith the Lord, As touching [h] Shallúm the ſonne of Ioſiáh King of Iudáh, which reigned for Ioſiáh his father, which wẽt out of this place, he ſhal not returne thether,

12 But he ſhal dye in ÿ place, whether they haue led him captiue, and ſhal ſe this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo vnto him ÿ buyldeth his houſe by [i] vnrighteouſnes, & his chambers without equitie: he vſeth his neighbour without wages and giueth him not for his worke.

14 He ſaith, I wil buylde me a wide houſe and large chambers: ſo he wil make him ſelf large windowes, and ſiling with cedre and painte them with vermelon.

15 Shalt thou reigne, becauſe thou cloſeſt thy ſelf in cedre? did not thy [k] father eat and drinke and proſper, when he executed iudgement and iuſtice?

16 When he iudged the cauſe of ÿ afflicted & the poore, he proſpered: was not this becauſe he knewe me, ſaith the Lord?

17 But thine eies and thine heart are but onely for thy couetouſnes, and for to ſhed innocent blood, & for oppreſsion, and for deſtruction, *euen* to do this.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord againſt Iehoiakím, the ſonne of Ioſiáh Kĩg of Iudáh, Thei ſhal [l] not lamẽt him, *ſaying*, Ah, my brother, or ah, ſiſter: nether ſhal they mourne for him, *ſaying*, Ah, lord, or ah, his glorie.

19 He ſhalbe buryed as an aſſe [m] is buryed, *euẽ* drawen and caſt forthe without the gates of Ieruſalém.

20 ¶ Go vp to [n] Lebanón, & crye: ſhowte in [o] Baſhán & crye by the paſſages: for all thy louers are deſtroyed.

21 I ſpake vnto thee whẽ thou waſt in proſperitie: *but* thou ſaidſt, I wil not heare: this hathe bene thy maner from thy youth that thou woldeſt not obey my voyce.

22 The winde ſhal fede all thy paſtors, [p] & thy louers ſhal go into captiuitie: and then ſhalt thou be aſhamed and confounded of all thy wickednes.

23 Thou that dwelleſt in Lebanón, *and* makeſt thy neſt in the [q] cedres, how beautiful ſhalt thou be when ſorowes come vpon thee, as the ſorow of a woman in trauail?

24 As I liue, ſaith the Lord, thogh [r] Coniáh the ſonne of Iehoiakím King of Iudáh, were the ſignet of my right hand, yet wolde I plucke thee thence.

25 And I wil giue thee into the hand of them that ſeke thy life, and into the hand of them, whoſe face thou feareſt, euẽ into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I wil cauſe them to cary thee away, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not borne, & there ſhal ye dye.

27 But to the land, whereunto they deſire to returne, they ſhal not returne thether.

28 Is not this man Coniáh *as* a deſpiſed *and* broken idole? or *as* a veſſel, wherein is no pleaſure? Wherefore are thei caryed away, he and his ſede, & caſt out into a land that they knowe not?

26 O [s] earth, earth, earth, heare the worde of the Lord.

30 Thus ſaith the Lord, Write this [t] man deſtitute of *children*, a man that ſhal not proſper in his dayes: for there ſhalbe no man of his ſede that ſhal proſper and ſit vpõ the throne of Dauid, or beare rule any more in Iudáh.

CHAP. XXIII.

Againſt falſe Paſtors. 5 A prophecie of the great Paſtor Ieſus Chriſt.

1 WO *be* vnto [a] the Paſtors that deſtroie and ſcatter [b] the ſhepe of my paſture, ſaith the Lord.

2 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſraél vnto the Paſtors that [c] fede my people, Ye haue ſcattred my flocke and thruſt them out, & haue not viſited thẽ: beholde, I wil viſite you for the wickednes of your workes, ſaith the Lord.

3 And I wil gather the [d] rénant of my ſhepe out of all countreys, whether I had
uen them, and wil bring them againe
their foldes, and they ſhal growe and
creaſe.

4 And I wil ſet vp ſhepherdes ouer them, which ſhal fede them: and they ſhal
no more nor be afraid, nether ſhal any of them be lacking, ſaith the Lord.

---

[b] Shewing ÿ there is none greater then he is, Ebr. 6, 13, and that he wil moſte certeinly performe his othe.

[c] He compareth Ieruſalém to Gilead, ŵ was beyonde Iordén, and ÿ beautie of Iudeáh to Lebanón.

[d] The Ebrewe worde ſignifieth to ſanctifie, becauſe ÿ Lord doeth dedicate to his vſe & purpoſe ſuche as he prepareth to execute his worke, Iſa. 13, 3 chap. 6, 4. and 12, 3.

[e] Thy buyldings made of cedre trees.

[f] As they that wonder at a thing which they thoght wolde neuer haue come ſo to paſſe, Deut. 29, 24. 1. king. 9, 8.

[g] Signifying ÿ they ſhulde loſe their Kĩg: for Iehoiachĩ went forth to mete Nebuchad-nezzár & yelded hĩ ſelf and was caryed into Babylon, 2. King. 24 12.

[h] Whome ſome thinke to be Iehoiachin & ÿ Ioſiáh was his grand father: but as ſemeth, this was Iehoiakim, as verſ. 18.

[i] By bribes & extorſion.

[k] Meaning, Ioſiáh, who was not giuen to ambition and ſuperfluitie, but was cõtent with mediocritie and did onely delite in ſetting forthe Gods glorie & to do iuſtice to all.

[l] For euery one ſhal haue ynough to lament for him ſelf

[m] Not honorably amongs his fathers, but as carions are caſt in a hole becauſe their ſtinke ſhulde not infect, read 2. King 24. 9 Ioſephus Antiq. 10, 8. writeth that the enemie ſlewe him in the citie & commanded him to be caſt before the walles vnburyed.

[n] To call to the Aſſyrians for helpe.

Sheweth how God wil gather his Church

crye by the paſſages: for all th
deſtroyed.
nto thee whé thou waſt in proſ
thou ſaidſt, I wil not heare: this
thy maner from thy youth, that
eſt not obey my voyce.
de ſhal fede all thy paſtors,
ſhal go into captiuitie: and
be aſhamed and confounded
kednes.
at dwelleſt in Lebanón, *and* ma
ſt in the [q] cedres, how beauti
be when ſorowes come vpon
e ſorow of a woman in trauail
e, ſaith the Lord, thogh Co
onne of Iehoiakim King of I
the ſignet of my right hand, ye
ucke thee thence.
il giue thee into the hand of th
thy life, and into the hand o
ſe face thou feareſt, eué into
Nebuchad nezzár King of Ba
to the hand of the Caldeans.
il cauſe them to cary thee aw
nother that bare thee, into ano
trey, where ye were not borne
ye dye.
the land, whereunto they de
, they ſhal not returne thether.
is man Coniáh *as* a deſpiſed
le? or *as* a veſſel, wherein is
Wherefore are thei caryed aw
ſede, & caſt out into a land th
ve not?
h, earth, earth, heare the wor
rd.
ith the Lord, Write this ma
of *children*, a man that ſhal n
n his dayes: for there ſhal n
is ſede that ſhal proſper and ſ
rone of Dauid, or beare rule a
udáh.

CHAP. XXIII.

Paſtors. 5 A prophecie of the great T
riſt.

O *be* vnto [a] the Paſtors that de
troie and ſcatter [b] the ſhepe
re, ſaith the Lord.
re thus ſaith the Lord God of
o the Paſtors that [c] fede my peo
aue ſcattred my flocke and thruſt
& haue not viſited thē: behold
e you for the wickednes of y
ith the Lord.
l gather the [d] rēnant of my ſhe
all countreys, whether I had d
, and wil bring them againe
es, and they ſhal growe and
il ſet vp ſhepherdes ouer the
l fede them: and they ſhal dr
nor be afraid, nether ſhal an
cking, ſaith the Lord.

God wil gather his Church after the dis

---

5 Beholde, The daies come, ſaith the Lord, that I wil raiſe vnto Dauid a righteous [e] branche, & a King ſhal reigne, and proſper, and ſhal execute iudgement, and iuſtice in the earth.

6 In his daies * Iudáh ſhalbe ſaued, and Iſraél ſhal dwell ſafely, and this is the name whereby thei ſhal call him, * The Lord our righteouſnes.

7 Therefore beholde, the daies come, ſaith the Lord, that thei ſhal no more ſay, The [f] Lord liueth, which broght vp the children of Iſraél out of yͤ land of Egypt,

8 But the Lord liueth, which broght vp and led the ſede of the houſe of Iſraél out of the North countrey & from all contreys where I had ſcattered them, and thei ſhal dwell in their owne land.

9 Mine heart breaketh within me, becauſe of the [g] Prophetes, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man (& like a man whome wine hathe ouercome) for the preſence of the Lord and for his holie wordes.

10 For the land is ful of adulterers, *and* becauſe of othes yͤ land mourneth, the pleaſant places of the wildernes are dryed vp, and their [h] courſe is euil, and their force is not right.

11 For bothe the Prophet and the Prieſt do wickedly: and their wickednes haue I founde in mine [i] Houſe, ſaith the Lord.

12 Wherefore their waie ſhalbe vnto them as ſliperie *waies* in the darkenes: thei ſhal be driuen forthe and fall therein: for I wil bring a plague vpon them, *euen* the yere of their viſitacion, ſaith the Lord.

13 And I haue ſene fooliſhnes in the Prophetes of Samaria, yͭ prophecied in Baal and cauſed my people Iſraél to erre.

14 I haue ſene alſo in the Prophetes of Ieruſalém [k] filthines: thei commit adulterie & walke in lies: thei ſtrengthen alſo the hãds of the wicked that none can returne from his wickednes: thei are all vnto [l] me as Sodóm, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomoráh.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes concerning the Prophetes, Beholde, I wil fede them with [m] wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from yͤ Prophetes of Ieruſalém is wickednes gone forthe into all the land.

16 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Heare not the wordes of the Prophetes that prophecie vnto you, and teache you vanitie: thei ſpeake the viſiõ of their owne [n] heart & not out of the mouth of the Lord.

17 Thei ſaie ſtil vnto them that deſpiſe me, The Lord hath ſaid, Ye [o] ſhal haue peace: & thei ſaie vnto euerie one that walketh after the ſtubbernes of his owne heart, No euil ſhal come vpon you.

18 For [p] who hathe ſtand in the counſel of the Lord that he hathe perceiued & heard his worde? Who hathe marked his worde and heard it?

19 Beholde, the tempeſt of the Lord goeth forthe in *his* wrath, & a violent whirlwinde ſhal fall downe vpon the head of the wicked.

20 The angre of the Lord ſhal not returne vntil he haue executed, and til he haue performed the thoghts of his heart: in the latter daies ye [q] ſhal vnderſtand it plainely.

21 * I haue not ſent theſe Prophetes, ſaith the Lord, yet thei ranne: I haue not ſpokẽ to them, and yet thei prophecied.

22 But if thei had ſtand in my counſel, and [r] had declared my wordes to my people, then they ſhulde haue turned them from their euil waie, and from the wickednes of their inuentions.

23 Am I a God [s] *at hand*, ſaith the Lord, and not a God farre of?

24 Can anie hide him ſelf in ſecret places, that I ſhal not ſe him, ſaith the Lord? Do not I fil heauen and earth, ſaith the Lord?

25 I haue heard what the Prophetes ſaid, that prophecie lies in my Name, ſaying, I [t] haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long? Do the Prophetes delite to prophecie lies, euen prophecying the deceit of their owne heart?

27 Thinke thei to cauſe [u] my people to forget my Name by their dreames, which thei tel euerie man to his neighbour, as their forefathers haue forgottẽ my Name for Báal?

28 The Prophet that hathe a dreame, let him [x] tel a dreame, and he that hathe my worde, let him ſpeake my worde faithfully: [y] what is yͤ chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the Lord?

29 Is not my worde euen like a fyre, ſaith the Lord? and like an hammer, that breaketh the ſtone?

30 Therefore beholde, I *wil come* againſt the Prophetes, ſaith the Lord, that [z] ſteale my worde euerie one from his neighbour.

31 Beholde, I *wil come* againſt the Prophetes, ſaith the Lord, which haue ſwete tongues, and ſaye, [a] He ſaith.

32 Beholde, *I wil come* againſt them that prophecie falſe dreames, ſaith the Lord & do tel them, and cauſe my people to erre by their lies, and by their flatteries, and I ſend them not, nor cõmanded them: therefore thei bring no profite vnto this people, ſaith the Lord.

33 And when this people, or the Prophet, or a Prieſt ſhal aſke thee, ſaying, What is the [b] burden of the Lord? thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them, What burden? I wil euen forſake you, ſaith the Lord.

[q] Bothe that God hathe ſent me, and that my wordes ſhal be true.

Chap. 14, 13. & 27, 21. & 29, 8.

[r] He ſheweth the difference betwene the true Prophetes and the falſe, betwene the hireling and the true miniſter.

[s] Do not I ſe your falſehode, howſoeuer you cloke it, and whereſoeuer you commit it?

[t] I haue a prophecie reueiled vnto me, as Nomb. 12, 6.

Or, Is it in the heart of the prophetes?

[u] He ſheweth that Satan raiſeth vp falſe prophetes to bring the people from God.

[x] Let the falſe prophet declare that it is his owne fantaſie, & not ſlander my worde as thogh it were a cloke to couer his lyes.

[y] Meaning, yͭ it is not ſufficient for Gods miniſters to abſteine from lies, & to ſpeake the worde of God: but that there be [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] to be applied to the ſame purpoſe yͭ it was ſpoken, Ezek. 3, 17 [illegible] & 4, 2. 2. Tim. [illegible] 15. 1. Pet. [illegible]

[z] Which ſet forthe in my Name yͭ which I haue not commanded.

[a] To wit, the Lord.

[b] The Prophetes called their threatenings Gods burden, which the ſinners were not able to abide: therefore yͤ wicked in derision [illegible] the Prophetes, what was the burden, as thogh thei wolde ſay, You take nothing els, but to lay burdens on our ſhulders, and thus thei reieted the worde of God, as a grieuous burden.

[c] Becauſe this worde was broght to contempt & deriſion, he wil teache them another maner of ſpeache, and wil cauſe this worde Burden to ceaſe, and teache them to aſke with reuerēce, What ſaith yͤ Lord? [d] The thing which they mocke & contemne, ſhal come vpon them.

34 And the Prophet, or the Prieſt, or the people that ſhal ſay, The [c] burden of the Lord, I wil euen viſit euerie ſuche one, & his houſe.

35 Thus ſhal ye ſay euerie one to his neighbour, and euerie one to his brother, What hathe the Lord anſwered? and what hathe the Lord ſpoken?

36 And yͤ burden of the Lord ſhal ye mencion no more: for euerie mans [d] worde ſhal be his burden: for ye haue peruerted the wordes of the liuing God, the Lord of hoſtes our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to yͤ Prophet, What hathe the Lord anſwered thee? and what hathe the Lord ſpoken?

38 And if you ſay, The burden of the Lord, Then thus ſaith the Lord, Becauſe ye ſay this worde, The burden of the Lord, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhal not ſay, The burden of the Lord,

*Or, take you away.

39 Therefore beholde I, euen I, wil vtterly *forget you, and I wil forſake you, & the citie that I gaue you & your fathers, *and caſt you* out of my preſence,

Chap.20,11.

40 And wil bring *an euerlaſting reproche vpõ you, & a perpetual ſhame which ſhal neuer be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The viſion of the baſkets of figges 5 Signifieth that parte of the people ſhulde be broght againe from captiuitie. 8 And that Zedekiah and the reſt of the people ſhulde be caryed away.

[a] The good figgs ſignified thē that were gone into captiuitie, and ſo ſaued their liſe, as chap. 21, 8 and the noghty figgs them yͤ remained, which were yet ſubiect to the ſworde, famine and peſtilence.

1 THe Lord ſhewed me, & beholde, two [a] baſkets of figges were ſet before yͤ Tēple of the Lord, after that Nebuchad-nezzár Kīg of Babél had caried away captiue Ieconiáh yͤ ſonne of Iehoiakím King of Iudáh, and the princes of Iudáh with the workemen, and cunning men of Ieruſalém, and had broght them to Babél.

2 One baſket *had* verie good figgs, *euen* like the figges that are firſt ripe: & the other baſket *had* verie noghtie figges which colde not be eaten, thei were ſo euil.

3 Then ſaid the Lord vnto me, What ſeeſt thou, Ieremiáh? And I ſaid, Figges: the good figgs verie good, & the noghtie verie noghtie, which can not be eaten, thei are ſo euil.

4 Againe the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

5 Thus ſaith the Lord, the God of Iſraél, Like theſe good figges, ſo wil I knowe them that are caried away captiue of Iudáh to be good, whome I haue ſent out of this [b] place, into the land of the Caldeans.

[b] Whereby he approueth the yelding of Ieconiáh, & his companie, becauſe thei obeied the Prophet, who exhorted them thereunto.

6 For I wil ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, and I wil bring them againe to this land, and I wil buylde them, and not deſtroy them, and I wil plant them, and not roote them out,

7 And I wil giue them [c] an heart to knowe me, that I am the Lord, and they ſhalbe my* people, and I wil be their God: for they ſhal returne vnto me with their whole heart.

8 *And as the noghtie figges which can not be eaten, they are ſo euil (ſurely thus ſaith the Lord) ſo wil I giue Zedekiáh the King of Iudáh, and his princes, and the reſidue of Ieruſalém, that remaine in this land, & them that dwell [d] in the land of Egypt:

9 I wil euen giue them for a terrible plague to all the kingdomes of the earth, and for a reproche, and for a prouerbe, for a commune talke, and for a curſſe, in all places, where I ſhal caſt them.

10 And I wil ſend the ſworde, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, til they be conſumed out of the land, that I gaue vnto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 He prophecieth that thei ſhalbe in captiuitie ſeuentie yeres. 12 And that after the ſeuentie yeres the Babylonians ſhulde be deſtroyed. 14 The deſtruction of all nations is prophecied.

1 THe worde that came to Ieremiáh, concerning all the people of Iudáh in the [a] fourth yere of Iehoiakím the ſonne of Ioſiáh King of Iudáh that was in the firſt yere of Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél:

2 The which Ieremiáh the Prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudáh, & to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalém, ſaying,

3 From the thirtēth yere of Ioſiáh the ſonne of Ammón King of Iudáh, euen vnto [b] this daye (that is the thre and twentieth yere) the worde of the Lord hathe come vnto me, & I haue ſpoken vnto you [c] riſing early and ſpeaking, but ye wolde not heare.

4 And the Lord hathe ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the Prophetes, riſing early and ſending *them*, but ye wolde not heare, nor encline your eares to obeie.

5 Thei [d] ſaid, Turne againe now euerie one from his euil waie, and from the wickednes of your inuencions, & ye ſhal dwell in the land that the Lord hathe giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

6 And go not after other gods to ſerue thē & to worſhip them, and prouoke me not to angre with the workes of your hands, & I wil not puniſh you.

7 Neuertheles ye wolde not heare me, ſaith the Lord, but haue prouoked me to angre with the workes of your hands to your owne hurt.

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Becauſe ye haue not heard my wordes,

9 Beholde, I wil ſend and take *to me* all the

[e]fami-

families of the North, ſaith the Lord, & Nebuchad-nezzár the King of Babél my ſeruant, and wil bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, & againſt all theſe nationss rounde about, and wil deſtroye them, and make them an aſtoniſhment and an hiſſing, and a continual deſolation.

10 * Moreouer [g] I wil take from them the voice of mirth and the voice of gladnes, the voice of the bridegrome and the voice of the bride, the noiſe of the [h] milleſtones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land ſhal be deſolate, and an aſtoniſhment, & theſe nacions ſhal ſerue the King of Babél ſeuenty yeres.

12 And when the [i] ſeuentie yeres are accompliſhed, I wil viſite [k] the King of Babél and that nacion, ſaith the Lord, for their iniquities, euen the land of the Caldeans, and wil make it a perpetual deſolation,

13 And I wil bring vpon that land all my wordes which I haue pronounced againſt it, *euen* all ỹ is writen in this boke, which Ieremiáh hathe prophecied againſt all nations.

14 For many nacions, and great Kings ſhal euen [l] ſerue them ſelues of them: thus wil I recompẽce them according to their dedes, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

15 For thus hathe the Lord God of Iſraél ſpoken vnto me, [m] Take the cup of wine of this *mine* indignacion at mine hand, and cauſe all the nacions, to whome I ſend thee, to drinke it.

16 And they ſhal drinke, and be moued & be madde, becauſe of the ſworde, that I wil ſend among them.

17 Then toke I the cuppe at ỹ Lords hand, and made all people to drinke, vnto whome the Lord had ſent me:

18 *Euen* Ieruſalém, and the cities of Iudáh, and the Kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them deſolate, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſsing, and a curſſe, [n] as *appeareth* this day:

19 Pharaóh *alſo*, King of Egypt, and his ſeruantes, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all ſortes of people, and all the Kings of the land [o] of Vz: and all the Kings of the land of the Philiſtims, & [p] Aſhkelón, and Azzáh, & Ekrón, and ỹ remnant of Aſhdód:

21 [q] Edóm, and Moáb, and the Ammonites,

22 And all the Kings of Tyrus, and all the Kings of Zidón, & the Kings of ỹ [r] Yles, that are beyonde the ſea,

23 And Dedán, and [ſ] Temá, & Buz, and all that dwell in the vttermoſt corners,

24 And all the Kings of Arabia, and all the Kings of Arabia, that dwell in the [t] deſert,

25 And all the Kings of Zimrí, and all the Kings of ' Elám, and all the Kings of the Medes.

26 And all ỹ Kings of the North farre, and nere one to another, and all the kingdomes of the worlde, which are vpon the earth, & the King of [u] Sheſhách ſhal drinke after them.

27 Therefore ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſraél, Drinke and be drunken, and ſpewe and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſworde, which I wil ſend among you.

28 ¶ But if thei refuſe to take ỹ cup at thine hand to drinke, then tel them, Thus ſaith ỹ Lord of hoſtes, ye ſhal certeinly drinke.

29 For lo, [x] I beginne to plague the citie, where my Name is called vpon, & ſhulde you go fre? Ye ſhal not go quite: for I wil call for a ſworde vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

30 Therefore prophecie thou againſt them all theſe wordes, and ſaie vnto them, * The Lord ſhal roare from aboue, and thruſt out his voice from his holie habitacion: he ſhal roare vpon his habitacion, & crye aloude, as thei that preſſe the grapes againſt all ỹ inhabitants of the earth,

31 The ſounde ſhal come to the ends of the earth: for the Lord hathe a controuerſie ŵ the natiõs, and wil entre into iudgement with all fleſh, & he wil giue them that are wicked, to the ſworde, ſaith the Lord.

32 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Beholde, a plague ſhal go forthe from nation to nation, and a * great whirlewinde ſhalbe raiſed vp from the coaſtes of the earth,

33 And [y] the ſlaine of the Lord ſhalbe at ỹ daie, from *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: thei ſhal not be mourned, nether gathered nor buryed, *but* ſhalbe as the dõgue vpon the grounde.

34 Howle, [z] ye ſhepherds, and crye, and walowe your ſelues in the aſhes, ye principal of the flocke: for your daies of ſlaughter are accompliſhed, and of your diſperſion, and ye ſhal fall like [a] precious veſſels.

35 And the [b] flight ſhal faile from the ſhepherds, and the eſcaping from the principal of the flocke.

36 A voice of the crye of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flocke *ſhalbe heard*: for the Lord hathe deſtroyed their paſture.

37 And the " beſt paſtures are deſtroyed becauſe of the wrath and indignation of the Lord.

38 He hathe forſaken his couert, as the lion: for their land is waſte, becauſe of ỹ wrath of the oppreſſor, and becauſe of the wrath of his indignation.

---

of Dedan the ſonne of Abrahám and Keturáh.

[t] For there were two countreis ſo named the one called plentiful, and the other barren, or deſert.

' *Or, Perſia.*

[u] That is, of Babylon, as Chap. 51, 41.

[x] That is, Ieruſalém, read verſ 18.

Ioel. 3, 16.
amos 1, 2.

Chap. 30, 23.

[y] Thei which are ſlaine at ỹ Lords appointement.

[z] Ye that are chief rulers, & gouernours.

[a] Which are moſte eaſily broken.

[b] It ſhal not helpe them to ſeke to flee.

" *Ebr. peaceable.*

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Ieremiáh moueth the people to repentance. 7 He is taken of the falſe Prophetes and Prieſtes and broght to iudgement. 23 Vriiáh the Prophet is killed of Iehoiakím cōtrarie to the wil of God.

1 IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakím the ſonne of Ioſiáh King of Iudáh, came this worde from the Lord, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the Lord, Stand in the [a] court of the Lords Houſe, and ſpeake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the Lords Houſe, all the wordes yͭ I commãd thee to ſpeake: kepe not [b] a worde backe,

3 If ſo be they wil hearken, and turne euerie man from his euil way, that I may [c] repent me of the plague, which I haue determined to bring vpon them, because of the wickednes of their workes.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto thē, Thus ſaith the Lord, If ye wil not heare me to walke in my Lawes, which I haue ſet before you,

5 And to heare the wordes of my ſeruants the Prophetes, whome I ſent vnto you, bothe riſing vp early, and ſending *them*, and wil not obeie *them*,

6 Then wil I make this Houſe like [d] Shilóh, and wil make this citie [e] a curſſe to all the nacions of the earth.

7 So the Prieſtes, and the Prophetes, and all the people heard Ieremiáh ſpeaking theſe wordes in the Houſe of the Lord.

8 Now when Ieremiáh had made an end of ſpeaking all that the Lord had commanded *him* to ſpeake vnto all the people, thē the Prieſtes, and the Prophetes, and all the people toke him, and ſaid, Thou ſhalt dye the death.

9 Why haſt thou prophecied in the Name of yͤ Lord, ſaying, This [f] Houſe ſhalbe like Shiloh, & this citie ſhalbe deſolate without an inhabitãt? & all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiáh in the Houſe of the Lord.

10 And when the princes of Iudáh heard of theſe things, thei came vp from yͤ Kings houſe into the Houſe of the Lord, & ſate downe in the entrie of the [g] newe gate of the Lords *Houſe*.

11 Then ſpake the Prieſtes, and the Prophetes vnto the princes, & to all yͤ people, ſaying, " This man is worthie to dye: for he hathe prophecied againſt this citie, as ye haue heard with your eares.

12 Then ſpake Ieremiáh vnto all the princes, & to all the people, ſaying, The Lord hathe [h] ſent me to prophecie againſt this Houſe and againſt this citie all the things that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now amēd your waies & your workes, & heare the voice of yͤ Lord your God, yͭ the Lord may repent him of yͤ plague, yͭ he hathe pronounced againſt you.

14 As for me, beholde, I am in your hand: do with me as ye thinke good and right.

15 But knowe ye for certeine, yͭ if ye put me to death, ye ſhal ſurely bring innocent blood vpon your ſelues, and vpon this citie, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth yͤ Lord hath ſent me vnto you, to ſpeake all theſe wordes in your eares.

16 Then ſaid the princes and all the people vnto the Prieſts & to the Prophetes, This man is not worthie to dye: for he hathe ſpoken vnto vs in the Name of the Lord our God.

17 ¶ Then roſe vp certeine of the Elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſemblie of the people, ſaying,

18 Micháh the Moraſhite *prophecied in the dayes of Hezekiáh King of Iudah, and ſpake to all the people of Iudah, ſaying, Thus ſaith yͤ Lord of hoſtes, Zión ſhal be plowed *like* a field, and Ieruſalem ſhal be an heape, & the mountaine of the [i] Houſe *ſhal be* as the high places of the foreſt.

19 Did Hezekiáh King of Iudah, and all Iudah put him to death? did he not feare the Lord, and prayed before the Lord, and the Lord repented him of the [k] plague that he had pronoũced againſt them? thus might we procure great euil againſt our ſoules.

20 And there was alſo a man that prophecied in yͤ Name of the Lord, *one* Vriiáh the ſonne of Shemaiáh, of Kiriáth-iarem, who prophecied againſt this citie, and againſt this land, according to all the wordes of Ieremiáh.

21 Now when Iehoiakím the King with all his men of power, & all the princes heard his wordes, the King ſoght to ſlaie him. But when Vriiáh heard it, he was afraied and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 Thē Iehoiakím the King [l] ſent men into Egypt, *euen* Elnathán the ſonne of Achbór and certeine with him into Egypt.

23 And thei fet Vriiáh out of Egypt, and broght him vnto Iehoiakím the King, who ſlewe him with the ſworde, and [m] caſt his dead bodie into the graues of the children of the people.

24 But the hand of Ahikám [n] the ſonne of Shaphán was with Ieremiáh yͭ thei ſhulde not giue him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Ieremiáh at the commandement of the Lord ſendeth bondes to the King of Iudah and to the other Kings that were nere, whereby thei are moniſhed to be ſubiectes vnto Nebuchad-nezzár 9 He warneth the people & the Kings & rulers that thei beleue not falſe Prophetes.

1 IN the beginning of the reigne of [a] Iehoiakím yͤ ſonne of Ioſiáh King of I

[a] That is, in that place of the Temple whereunto the people reſort out of all Iudah to ſacrifice.

[b] To the intent that they ſhulde pretend no ignorance, as Act. 20,27.

[c] Read Chap. 18,8.

[d] Read Chap. 7,12.

[e] So yͭ when they wolde curſſe any, thei ſhal ſay, God do to thee as to Ieruſalem.

[f] Because of Gods promes to the Temple, Pſal. 132,14. yͭ he wolde for euer remaine there, yͤ hypocrites thoght this Temple colde neuer periſh, and therefore thoght it blaſphemie to ſpeake againſt it. Mat. 26,61. act. 6,13, not conſidering yͭ this was ment of yͤ Church, where God wil remaine foreuer.

[g] So called, because it was repaired by Ioatham. 2 Kings 15,35.

" *Ebr. the iudgement of death belongeth to this man.*

[h] He bothe ſheweth the cauſe of his doings plainely, and alſo threatneth them yͭ they ſhulde nothing auaile, thogh they ſhulde put him to death, but heape greater vengeance vpon their heads.

them into a booke, did not altogether obſerue the order [illegible] ſome ſtore, which ſhulde be after, and contrarie wi [illegible] marke wel, it ſhal auoide many doutes, & make the [illegible]

me,beholde,I am in your hands:
me as ye thinke good and right.
owe ye for certeine,ȳ if ye put me
, ye ſhal ſurely bring innocent
pon your ſelues,and vpon this ci-
vpon the inhabitants thereof: for
th ȳ Lord hath ſent me vnto you
e all theſe wordes in your eares.
ſaid the princes and all the people
e Prieſts & to the Prophetes,This
not worthie to dye: for he hathe
vnto vs in the Name of the Lord
.
n roſe vp certeine of the Elders of
, and ſpake to all the aſſemblie of
le,ſaying,
the Moraſhite *propheced in
Hezekiáh King of Iudáh, and
all the people of Iudáh, ſaying,
ith ȳ Lord of hoſtes,Zión ſhalbe
like a field, and Ieruſalém ſhalbe
, & the mountaine of the i Hou-
s the high places of the foreſt.
ezekiáh King of Iudáh, and all
t him to death? did he not feare
,and prayed before the Lord,and
d repented him of the k plague,
ad pronoũced againſt them: thus
e procure great euil againſt our

ere was alſo a man that propheci-
Name of the Lord , *one* Vriiáh the
Shemaiáh, of Kiriáth-iarem,who
ied againſt this citie,and again
, according to all the wordes of
h.
hen Iehoiakím the King with all
of power, & all the princes heard
es, the King ſoght to ſlaie him.
n Vriiáh heard it , he was afraied
,and went into Egypt.
hoiakím the King l ſent men into
en Elnathán the ſonne of Achbór,
eine with him into Egypt.
ei fet Vriiáh out of Egypt, and
im vnto Iehoiakím the King,
e him with the ſworde, and m caſt
bodie into the graues of the chil
he people.
e hand of Ahikám n the ſonne of
was with Ieremiáh ȳ thei ſhulde
him into the hand of the people
n to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

the commandement of the Lord ſendeth
e King of Iudáh and to the other Kings
ere, whereby thei are monished to be ſub-
ebuchad-nezzar 9 He warneth the people
s & rulers that thei beleue not falſe Pro-

beginning of the reigne of a Ie-
ím ȳ ſonne of Ioſiáh King of Iu

ke , did not altogether obſerue the order of
hich ſhulde be after, and contrarie wiſe which
al auoide many doutes,& make the reading
—

---

dáh came this worde vnto Ieremiáh from the Lord,ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the Lord to me, Make thee b bondes, and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke,

3 And ſend them to the King of Edóm,& to the King of Moáb, and to the King of the Ammonites, and to the King of Tyrus, and to the King of Zidón, by the hād of the meſſengers which come to Ieruſalém vnto Zedekiáh the King of Iudáh,

4 And commande them to ſay vnto their maſters, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſraél, Thus ſhal ye ſay vnto your maſters,

5 I haue made the earth, the man, and the beaſt that are vpõ the groũde,by my great power,& by my outſtretched arme,& haue giuen it vnto whome it pleaſed me.

6 But now I haue giuen all theſe lands into the hād of Nebuchad-nezzár the King of Babél my c ſeruant, and the beaſtes of the field haue I alſo giuẽ him to ſerue him.

7 And all nations ſhal ſerue him, and his d ſonne,and his ſonnes ſonne vntil the verie time of his land come alſo: then manie nations and great Kings ſhal e ſerue them ſelues of him.

8 And the nation & kingdome which wil not ſerue ȳ ſame Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél,and that wil not put their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babél,the ſame nation wil I viſite , ſaith the Lord, with the ſworde,and with the famine,and with the peſtilence,vntil I haue wholy giuen them into his hands.

9 Therefore heare not your Prophetes nor your ſouthſaiers, nor your dreamers, nor your inchanters,nor your ſorcerers,which ſaie vnto you thus , Ye ſhal not ſerue the King of Babél.

10 For thei prophecie a lie vnto you to cauſe you to go farre from your land , and that I ſhulde caſt you out, and you ſhulde periſh.

11 But the nation that put their neckes vnder the yoke of the King of Babél,& ſerue him , thoſe wil I let remaine ſtil in their owne land, ſaith the Lord, and thei ſhal occupie it and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiáh King of Iudáh according to all theſe wordes,ſaying, Put your neckes vnder the yoke of the King of Babél,and ſerue him and his people,that ye may liue.

13 Why wil ye dye,thou , & thy people by the ſworde,by the famine,and by the peſtilẽce,as the Lord hathe ſpokẽ againſt ȳ nation,that wil not ſerue ȳ King of Babél?

14 Therefore heare not the wordes of the Prophetes,that ſpeake vnto you,ſaying,Ye ſhal not ſerue the King of Babél: for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

15 For I haue not * ſent thẽ,ſaith the Lord, yet they prophecie a lie in my Name,that I might caſt you out,and that ye might periſh,*bothe* you, & the Prophetes that prophecie vnto you.

Chap.14,14. & 23,21. & 29,8.

16 ¶ Alſo I ſpake to ȳ Prieſtes, & to all this people,ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord,Heare not the wordes of your Prophetes that prophecie vnto you,ſaying, Beholde,*the veſſels of the Houſe of the Lord ſhal now ſhortely be f broght againe from Babél, for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

Chap.28,3.

[f] Which were taken whẽ Ieconiáh was led captiue into Babél.

17 Heare thẽ not,*but* ſerue the King of Babél, that ye may liue : wherefore ſhulde this citie be deſolate?

18 But if they be Prophetes,and if the worde of the Lord be with thẽ,let them g intreat the Lord of hoſtes, that the veſſels, which are left in the Houſe of the Lord,& in the houſe of the King of Iudáh,& at Ieruſalém,go not to Babél.

[g] For it was not onely the Prophetes office to ſhewe the worde of God, but alſo to pray for the ſinnes of the people, Gen. 20, 7. Which theſe colde not do becauſe they had no expreſſe worde: for God had pronounced ȳ contrarie.

19 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, concerning the * pillers, and concerning the ſea,and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remaine in this citie,

2.King.25,13

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél toke not,when he caryed * away captiue Ieconiáh the ſonne of Iehoiakím King of Iudáh from Ieruſalém to Babél,with all the nobles of Iudáh and Ieruſalém.

2.King 24,12

21 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes ȳ God of Iſraél, cõcerning the veſſels ȳ remaine in the Houſe of the Lord, & in ȳ houſe of the King of Iudáh,and at Ieruſalém,

22 They ſhalbe broght to Babél, and there thei ſhalbe vntil the day that I viſite h thẽ, ſaith the Lord : then wil I bring them vp, and reſtore them vnto this place.

[h] That is, for the ſpace of ſeuentie yeres, til I haue cauſed the Medes and Perſiãs to ouercome the Caldeans.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The falſe prophecie of Hananiáh. 12 Ieremiáh reproueth Hananiah,and prophecieth.

1 AND that ſame yere in the beginning of the a reigne of Zedekiáh King of Iudáh in the b fourth yere , *and* in the fift moneth Hananiáh the ſonne of Azúr the Prophet,ŵ was of c Gibeón,ſpake to me in the Houſe of the Lord in the preſence of the Prieſts,and of all the people,and ſaid,

[a] When Ieremiáh began to beare theſe bondes, and yokes.

[b] After that the land had reſted, as Leu. 25, 1. Iere. 25,1.

[c] It was a citie in Beniamin belonging to the ſonnes of Aarón, Ioſh. 21,17.

2 Thus ſpeaketh the Lord of hoſtes , the God of Iſraél,ſaying , I haue broken the yoke of the King of Babél.

3 *Within two yeres ſpace I wil bring into this place all the veſſels of the Lords Houſe, ȳ Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél toke away from this place , and caried them into Babél.

Ebr. two yeres of dayes.

4 And I wil bring againe to this place Ieconiáh the ſonne of Iehoiakím King of Iudáh,with all thẽ that were caryed away captiue of Iudáh,and wẽt into Babél,ſaith the Lord : for I wil breake the yoke of the King of Babél.

5 Then the Prophet Ieremiáh ſaid vnto the [d] Prophet Hananiáh in the preſence of the Prieſts, & in the preſence of all the people that ſtode in the Houſe of the Lord.

6 Euē the Prophet Ieremiáh ſaid, So be it: the [e] Lord ſo do, the Lord confirme thy wordes which thou haſt prophecied to reſtore the veſſels of the Lords Houſe, and all that is caried captiue from Babél into this place.

7 But heare thou now this worde that I wil ſpeake in thine eares and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophetes that haue bene before me and before thee in time paſt, [f] prophecied againſt manie countreis, and againſt great kingdomes, of warre, & of plagues, and of peſtilence.

9 *And* the Prophet which prophecieth of peace, when the worde of the Prophet ſhal come to paſſe, *then* ſhal the Prophet be knowen that the Lord hathe truely ſent him.

10 Then Hananiáh the Prophet toke the yoke from the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and [g] brake it.

11 And Hananiáh ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith ẏ Lord, Euen ſo wil I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél, frō the necke of all nations within the ſpace of two yeres: and the Prophet Ieremiáh went his way.

12 ¶ Then the worde of the Lord came vnto Ieremiáh the Prophet, (after that Hananiáh the Prophet had broken the yoke from the necke of the Prophet Ieremiáh) ſaying,

13 Go, & tel Hananiáh, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood: but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſraél, I haue put a [h] yoke of yron vpon ẏ necke of all theſe natiōs, that they may ſerue Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél: for thei ſhal ſerue him, and I haue giuen him the [i] beaſts of the field alſo.

15 Thē ſaid the Prophet Ieremiáh vnto the Prophet Hananiáh, Heare now Hananiáh, the Lord hathe not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lye.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I wil caſt thee from of the earth: this yere thou ſhalt dye, becauſe thou haſt ſpoken rebelliouſly againſt the Lord.

17 So Hananiáh the Prophet [k] dyed the ſame yere in the ſeuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiáh writeth vnto them that were in captiuitie in Babylon. 10 He prophecieth their returne after ſeuentie yeres. 16 He prophecieth the deſtruction of the King and of the people that remaine in Ieruſalém. 21 He threateneth the prophetes that ſeduce the people. 25 The death of Semeiah is prophecied.

1 NOw theſe are ẏ wordes of the *boke that Ieremiáh the Prophet ſent frō Ieruſalém vnto [a] the reſidue of the Elders which were caryed away captiues, and to the Prieſts, and to the Prophetes, and to all the people whome Nebuchad-nezzár had caryed away captiue from Ieruſalém to Babél.

2 (After that Ieconiáh the King, and the [b] Quene, and the eunuches, the * princes of Iudáh, and of Ieruſalém, and the workemen, and cūning men were departed from Ieruſalém)

3 By the hand of Elaſáh the ſonne of Shaphán and Gemariáh the ſonne of Hilkiah (whome Zedekiáh King of Iudáh [c] ſent vnto Babél to Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél) ſaying,

4 Thus hathe the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſraél ſpoken vnto all that are caryed away captiues, whome I haue [d] cauſed to be caried away captiues from Ieruſalém vnto Babél

5 Buylde you houſes to dwell in, and plant you gardens, and eat the frutes of them.

6 Take you wiues, and beget ſonnes, and daughters, and take wiues for your ſonnes, and giue your daughters to houſbands, that they may beare ſonnes & daughters, that ye may be increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeke the proſperitie of the citie, whether I haue cauſed you to be caryed away captiues, and [e] pray vnto the Lord for it: for in the peace thereof ſhal you haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith ẏ Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſraél, Let not your prophetes, & your ſotheſayers that be amōg you, deceiue you, nether giue eare to your dreames, which you dreame.

9 For they prophecie you a lye in my Name: I haue not ſent them, ſaith the Lord.

10 But thus ſaith the Lord, That after ſeuentie yeres be accompliſhed at Babél, I wil viſit you, and performe my good promes toward you, and cauſe you to returne to this place.

11 For I knowe ẏ thoghts, that I haue thoght towardes you, ſaith the Lord, *euen* the thoghts of peace, and not of trouble, to giue you an end, and *your* hope.

12 Then ſhal you crye vnto me, and ye ſhal go and pray vnto me, and I wil heare you,

13 And ye ſhal ſeke me and finde *me*, becauſē ye ſhal ſeke me with all [f] your heart.

14 And I wil be founde of you, ſaith ẏ Lord, and I wil turne away your captiuitie, and I wil gather you from all the nations and from all the places, whether I haue caſt you, ſaith the Lord, and wil bring you

againe

[d] He was ſo eſtemed, thogh he was a falſe Prophet.

[e] That is, I wolde with ẏ ſame for Gods honour, & welthe of my people, but he hathe appointed the contrarie.

[f] Meaning, that the Prophetes that did ether denounce warre or peace, were tryed ether true or falſe by the ſucceſſe of their prophecies. Albeit God maketh to come to paſſe ſometime that which the falſe prophet ſpeaketh, to trye the faith of his, Deut. 13.3.

[g] This declareth the impudencie of the wicked hirelings, which haue no zeale to the trueth, but are led ẇ ambition to get the fauour of mē, & therefore can not abide any, that might diſcredit them, but burſt forthe into rages, and contrarie to their owne cōſcience, paſſe not what lies they report, or how wickedly they do, ſo ẏ thei may mainteine their eſtimation.

[h] That is, a hard, and cruel ſeruitude.

[i] Signifying, that all ſhulde be his, as Dan. 2,38.

[k] Seing this thing was euident in the eyes of ẏ people, and yet they returned not to ẏ Lord, it is manifeſt, that miracles can not moue vs, nether the worde it ſelf, except God touche the heart.

---

againe vnto the place, whe
you to be caryed away captiu
15 ¶ Becauſe ye haue ſaid, The
raiſed vs vp [g] Prophetes in Ba
16 Therefore thus ſaieth the
King, that ſitteth vpon the th
uid, & of all the people, that
citie, your brethren that are
the with you into captiuitie:
17 *Euen* thus ſaith the Lord o
holde, I wil ſend vpon them
the famine, and the peſtilenc
them like vile [i] figges, that ca
they are ſo noghtie.
18 And I wil perſecute them w
de, with the famine, & with th
I wil make them a terror to a
of the earth, & [k] a curſſe, and
and an hiſſing, and a reproc
the nations whether I haue
19 Becauſe thei haue not hear
ſaith the Lord, which I ſent
my ſeruāts the Prophetes, [l] r
ly, & ſending *them*, but ye wo
ſaith the Lord.
20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the
Lord all ye of the captiuitie
ue ſent from Ieruſalém to B
21 Thus ſaith the Lord of ho
of Iſraél, of Aháb the ſonne
of Zedekiáh the ſonne of M
prophecie lies vnto you in
holde, I wil deliuer them in
Nebuchad-nezzár Kīg of B
ſlaye them before your eye
22 And all they of the captiu
that are in Babél, ſhal take
againſt them, & ſay, The L
like Zedekiáh and like Ahá
King of Babél burnt [m] in th
23 Becauſe they haue cōmitt
Iſraél, and haue committed
their neighbours wiues, a
lying wordes in my Name
not commanded them, euen
teſtifie it, ſaith the Lord.
24 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo ſpeak
the [n] Nehelamite, ſaying,
25 Thus ſpeaketh ẏ Lord of
of Iſraél, ſaying, Becauſe t
ters in thy name vnto all
are at Ieruſalém, & to Zep
ne of Maaſciáh the Prieſt
Prieſts, ſaying,
26 The Lord hathe made
[o] Iehoiadá the Prieſt, that
ficers in the Houſe of ẏ Lo
that raueth & maketh him
to put him in priſon and i
27 Now therefore why haſt
ued Ieremiáh of Anathóth
cieth vnto you?
28 For, for this cauſe he ſe

againe vnto the place, whence I cauſed you to be caryed away captiue.

15 ¶Becauſe ye haue ſaid, The Lord hathe raiſed vs vp [g] Prophetes in Babél,

16 Therefore thus ſaieth the Lord of the King, that ſitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, & of all the people, that dwell in this citie, your brethren that are not gone forthe with you into captiuitie:

17 Euen thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Beholde, I wil ſend vpon them the [h] ſworde, the famine, and the peſtilence, & wil make them like vile [i] figges, that can not be eatẽ, they are ſo noghtie.

18 And I wil perſecute them with the ſworde, with the famine, & with the peſtilẽce: & I wil make them a terror to all kingdomes of the earth, & [k] a curſſe, and aſtoniſhmẽt and an hiſſing, and a reproche among all the nations whether I haue caſt them,

19 Becauſe thei haue not heard my wordes, ſaith the Lord, which I ſent vnto them by my ſeruãts the Prophetes, [l] riſing vp earely, & ſending *them*, but ye wolde not heare, ſaith the Lord.

20 ¶Heare ye therefore the worde of the Lord all ye of the captiuitie, whome I haue ſent from Ieruſalém to Babél.

21 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſraél, of Aháb the ſonne of Kolaiáh, & of Zedekiáh the ſonne of Maaſeiáh, which prophecie lies vnto you in my Name, Beholde, I wil deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzár Kĩg of Babél & he ſhal ſlaye them before your eyes.

22 And all they of the captiuitie of Iudáh, that are in Babél, ſhal take vp this curſſe againſt them, & ſay, The Lord make thee like Zedekiáh and like Aháb, whome the King of Babél burnt [m] in the fyre,

23 Becauſe they haue cõmitted [n] vilenie in Iſraél, and haue committed adulterie with their neighbours wiues, and haue ſpoken lying wordes in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I knowe it, & teſtifie it, ſaith the Lord.

24 ¶Thou ſhalt alſo ſpeake to Shemaiáh the [r] Nehelamite, ſaying,

25 Thus ſpeaketh ẏ Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſraél, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ſẽt letters in thy name vnto all the people, that are at Ieruſalém, & to Zephaniáh the ſonne of Maaſeiáh the Prieſt, and to all the Prieſts, ſaying,

26 The Lord hathe made thee Prieſt, for [o] Iehoiadá the Prieſt, that ye ſhulde be officers in the Houſe of ẏ Lord, for euery mã that raueth & maketh him ſelf a Prophet, to put him in priſon and in the ſtockes.

27 Now therefore why haſt not thou reproued Ieremiáh of Anathóth, which prophecieth vnto you?

28 For, for this cauſe he ſent vnto vs in Babél, ſaying, This *captiuitie* is long: buylde houſes to dwell in, and plant gardens, and eat the frutes of them.

29 And Zephaniáh the Prieſt red this lettre in the eares of Ieremiáh the Prophet.

30 Then came the worde of the Lord vnto Ieremiáh, ſaying,

31 Send to all thẽ of the captiuitie, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord of Shemaiáh the Nehelamite, Becauſe that Shemaiáh hathe prophecied vnto you, & I ſent him not, & he cauſed you to truſt in a lye,

32 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I wil viſite Shemaiáh the Nehelamite, and his ſede: he ſhal not haue a man [p] to dwell among this people, nether ſhal he beholde the good, that I wil do for my people, ſaith ẏ Lord, becauſe he hathe ſpoken rebelliouſly againſt the Lord.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The returne of the people from Babylon. 16 He menaceth the enemies, 18 And comforteth the Church.

THe worde, that came to Ieremiáh frõ the Lord, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the Lord God of Iſraél, ſaying, Write thee all the wordes, that I haue ſpoken vnto thee in [a] a boke.

3 For lo, the daies come, ſaith the Lord, that I wil bring againe ẏ captiuitie of my people Iſraél and Iudah, ſaith the Lord: for I wil reſtore them vnto the land, that I gaue to their fathers, & they ſhal poſſeſſe it.

4 Againe, theſe are the wordes ẏ the Lord ſpake concerning Iſraél, and concernig Iudáh.

5 For thus ſaith the Lord, We haue heard a [b] terrible voyce, of feare & not of peace.

6 Demande now & beholde, if man trauail with childe? wherefore do I beholde euery man with his hands on his loines as a woman in trauail, & all faces are turned into a palenes?

7 Alas, for this [c] day is great: none *hathe bene* like it: it is euen the time of Iaakobs trouble, yet ſhal he be deliuered from it.

8 For in that [d] day, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, I wil breake [e] his yoke from of thy necke, and breake thy bondes, and ſtrangers ſhal no more ſerue them ſelues [f] of him.

9 But they ſhal ſerue the Lord their God, & [g] Dauid their King, whome I wil raiſe vp vnto them.

10 Therefore feare not, ô my ſeruãt Iaakób, ſaith the Lord, nether be afraied, ô Iſraél: for lo, I wil deliuer thee from a farre *countrey*, and thy ſede from the land of their captiuitie, & Iaakób ſhal turne againe, & ſhalbe in reſt and proſperitie & none ſhal make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, ſaith the Lord, to ſaue thee, thogh I vtterly deſtroy all the nacions where I haue ſcattered thee: yet wil I not vtterly deſtroy thee, but I wil correct

---

[p] He & his ſede ſhalbe deſtroied, ſo that none of thẽ ſhulde ſe the benefite of this deliuerance.

[a] Becauſe thei ſhulde be aſſured and their poſteritie confirmed in the hope of this deliuerance promiſed.

[b] He ſheweth that before ẏ this deliuerãce ſhal come, the Caldeans ſhulde be extremely afflicted by their enemies, and ẏ they ſhulde be in ſuche perplexitie & ſorow as a woman in her trauail, as Iſa. 13, 8.

[c] Meaning, ẏ the time of their captiuitie ſhulde be grieuous.

[d] When I ſhal viſit Babylon.

[e] Of the King of Babylon.

[f] To wit, of Iaakób.

[g] That is, Meſſiáh, ẇ ſhulde come of ẏ ſtocke of Dauid, according to the fleſh and ſhulde be the true paſtor, as Ezek. 34, 23. who is ſet forth and his kingdome that ſhulde be euerlaſting in the perſone of Dauid, Hoſ. 3, 5.

thee by iudgement, and not [h] vtterly cut thee of.

12 For thus ſaith the Lord, Thy bruiſing is incurable, *and* [i] thy wounde is dolorous.

13 There is none to iudge thy cauſe, *or to lay* a plaiſter: there are no medecines, nor helpe for thee.

14 All thy [k] louers haue forgotten thee: thei ſeke thee not: for I haue ſtriken thee with the wounde of an enemie, & with a ſharpe chaſtiſemēt for the multitude of thine iniquities, *becauſe* thy ſinnes were increaſed.

15 Why cryeſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorowe is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquities: *becauſe* thy ſinnes were increaſed, I haue done theſe thīgs vnto thee.

16 [l] Therefore all they that deuoure thee, ſhal be deuoured, and all thine enemies euery one ſhal go into captiuitie: and they that ſpoyle thee, ſhalbe ſpoyled, & all thei that robbe thee, wil I giue to be robbed.

17 For I wil reſtore helth vnto thee, & I wil heale thee of thy woundes, ſaith the Lord, becauſe they called thee, The caſt away, *ſaying*, This is Zión, whome no man ſeketh after.

18 Thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I wil brīg againe the captiuitie of Iaakobs tentes, and haue compaſsion on his dwelling places: and the citie ſhalbe buylded vpon her owne heape, [m] and the palace ſhal remaine after the maner thereof.

19 And out of them ſhal procede [n] thankeſgiuing, and the voyce of them that are ioyous, and I wil multiplie them, and thei ſhal not be fewe: I wil alſo glorifie them, and they ſhal not be diminiſhed.

20 Their childrē alſo ſhalbe as afore time, and their congregacion ſhalbe eſtabliſhed before me: & I wil viſite all that vexe thē.

21 And their [o] noble *ruler* ſhalbe of them ſelues, and their gouernour ſhal procede from the middes of them, and I wil cauſe him to drawe nere, and approche vnto me: for who is this that directeth his [p] heart to come vnto me, ſaith the Lord?

22 And ye ſhalbe my people, and I wil be your God.

23 Beholde, [q] the tēpeſt of the Lord goeth forthe with wrath: the whirlwinde ẏ hangeth ouer, ſhal light vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce wrath of the Lord ſhal not returne, vntil he haue done, and vntil he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the [r] latter daies ye ſhal vnderſtand it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 He rehearceth Gods benefites after their returne from Babylon, 23 And the ſpiritual ioye of the faithful in the Church.

1 At the [a] ſame time, ſaith the Lord, wil I be the God of all the families of Iſraél, and they ſhalbe my people.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord, The people which [b] eſcaped the ſworde, founde grace in the wildernes: [c] he walked *before* Iſraél to cauſe him to reſt.

3 The Lord hathe appeared vnto me [d] of olde, *ſay they*: [e] Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlaſting loue, therefore with mercie I haue drawen thee.

4 Againe I wil buylde thee, and thou ſhalt be buylded, ô virgine Iſraél: thou ſhalt it [f] be adorned with thy tymbrels, and ſhalt go forthe in the dāce of thē that be ioyful.

5 Thou ſhalt yet plāt vines vpon the mountaines of [g] Samaria, and the planters that plant them, [h] ſhal make them commune.

6 For the daies ſhal come that the [i] watchemen vpon the moūt of Ephráim ſhal crye, Ariſe, and let vs go vp vnto [k] Zión to the Lord our God.

7 For thus ſaith the Lord, Reioyce with gladnes for Iaakób, and ſhoute for ioye among the chief of the [l] Gentiles: publiſh, praiſe, and ſay, O Lord, ſaue thy people, the remnant of Iſraél.

8 Beholde, I wil bring thē from the North countrey, and gather them from the coaſtes of the worlde, *with* the blinde & the lame among them, *with* the woman with childe, & her that is deliuered alſo: a great companie ſhal returne hether.

9 They ſhal come [m] weping, and with mercie wil I bring them againe: I wil leade them by the riuers of [n] water in a ſtraight way, wherein they ſhal not ſtumble: for I am a Father to Iſraél, and Ephráim is [o] my firſt borne.

10 ¶ Heare the worde of the Lord, ô ye Gētiles, and declare in the yles a farre of, & ſay, He ẏ ſcattered Iſraél, wil gather him and wil kepe him, as a ſhepherd *doeth* his flocke.

11 For the Lord hathe redemed Iaakób, & rāſomed him from the hand [p] of him, that was ſtronger then he.

12 Therefore they ſhal come, and reioyce in the light of Zión, and ſhal runne to the boūtifulnes of the Lord, *euen* for ẏ [q] wheat and for the wine, and for the oyle, and for the increaſe of ſhepe, and bullockes: and their ſoule ſhalbe as a watered garden, and thei ſhal haue no more ſorow.

13 Thē ſhal the virgine reioyce in the [r] dāce, and the yong men, & the olde men together: for I wil turne their mourning into ioye, and wil comforte them, & giue them ioye for their ſorowes.

14 And I wil repleniſh the ſoule of the Prieſts with [ſ] fatnes, and my people ſhalbe ſatiſfied with my goodnes, ſaith the Lord.

[h] Read Chap. 10,24.

[i] Meaning, that no man is able to finde out a meane to deliuer them, but ẏ it muſt be the worke of God.

[k] The Aſsyrians & Egyptians whome thou dideſt entertaine with giftes, who left thee in thine affliction.

[l] Herein is commended Gods great mercie toward his, who doeth not deſtroye them for their ſinnes, but correct and chaſtiſe them til he haue purged & pardoned them, & ſo burneth the roddes by the which he did puniſh them, Iſa.33,1.

[m] Meaning, ẏ the citie and the Temple ſhulde be reſtored to their former ſtate.

[n] He ſheweth how the people ſhal with praiſe and thākeſgiuing acknowledge this benefite.

[o] Meaning, Zerubbabél, who was the figure of Chriſt, in whome this was accompliſhed.

[p] Signifying, ẏ Chriſt doeth willingly ſubmit him ſelf to the obedience of God his Father.

[q] Leſt the wicked hypocrites ſhulde flatter thē ſelues with theſe promiſes, the Prophet ſheweth what ſhalbe their portion.

[r] When this Meſsiáh and deliuerer is ſent.

[a] When this noble gouernour ſhal come: meaning Chriſt, not onely Iudáh & Iſraél, but the reſt of ẏ worlde ſhalbe called.

the father. [p] That is, from the Babylonians, and other enemies
[q] By theſe temporal benefites he meaneth the ſpiritual grace, which
the Church, and whereof there ſhulde be euer plentie, Iſa.58,11
companie of the faithful, which euer praiſe God for his benefites
[ſ] Meaning the Spirit of wiſdome, knowledge and zeale.

15. Thus

Thus ſaith the Lord, A voice
on hie, a mourning *and* bitter we
ne, weping for her children, re
comforted for her children, b
were not.

Thus ſaith the Lord, Refrai
ce from weping, and thine eye
res: for thy worke ſhalbe rewar
Lord, and thei ſhal come agai
land of the enemie:

And there is hope in thine en
Lord, that *thy* children ſhal co
to their owne borders.

I haue heard [u] Ephráim lam
Thou haſt corrected me, and I
ſed as an [x] vntamed calfe: [y] co
me, and I ſhalbe conuerted: fo
Lord my God.

Surely after that I conuerted
& after that I was inſtructed,
on *my* [z] thigh: I was aſhame
confounded, becauſe I did bea
che of my youth.

20 Is Ephráim [a] my dere ſonne
childe? yet ſince I ſpake vnto
[b] remembred him: therefore
are troubled for him: I wil ſur
paſſion vpon him, ſaith the L

21 Set thee vp [c] ſignes: make t
ſet thine heart towarde the pa
that thou haſt walked: turne a
gine of Iſraél: turne againe t
cities.

22 How long wilt thou go aſtra
bellious daughter? for the Lo
ated [d] a newe thing in the ear
ſhal compaſſe a man.

23 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſt
of Iſraél, Yet ſhal thei ſaie
the land of Iudáh, and in the
of, when I ſhal bring againe t
tie, The Lord bleſſe thee, ô h
iuſtice & holie mountaine.

24 And Iudáh ſhal dwell in it,
ties thereof together, the h
and thei that go forthe wit

25 For I haue ſatiat the weary
haue repleniſhed euerie ſoro

26 Therefore I awaked and b
my ſlepe [e] was ſwete vnto m

27 Beholde, the daies come, ſa
that I wil ſowe the houſe o
the houſe of Iudáh [f] with th
and with the ſede of beaſt.

28 And like as I haue watche
to plucke vp and to roote o
we downe, and to deſtroye, a
them, ſo wil I watche ouer th
and to plant *them*, ſaith the L

…she, that is ioyned in mariage, and whome
Hauing vnderſtand this viſiō of the Meſsi
…of Iſraél, and Iudáh ſhulde be ioyned,
…enriche them with people and catte

Thus ſaith the Lord, A voice was heard on hie, a mourning *and* bitter weping.[t] Rahe weping for her children, refuſed to be comforted for her children, becauſe thei were not.

Thus ſaith the Lord, Refraine thy voice from weping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke ſhalbe rewarded, ſaith yͤ Lord, and thei ſhal come againe from the land of the enemie:

And there is hope in thine end, ſaith the Lord, that *thy* children ſhal come againe to their owne borders.

I haue heard [u] Ephráim lamenting *thus*, Thou haſt corrected me, and I was chaſtiſed as an [x] vntamed calfe: [y] conuert thou me, and I ſhalbe conuerted: for thou art yͤ Lord my God.

Surely after that I conuerted, I repented: & after that I was inſtructed, I ſmote vpon *my* [z] thigh: I was aſhamed, yea, euen confounded, becauſe I did beare the reproche of my youth.

Is Ephráim [a] my dere ſonne or pleaſant childe? yet ſince I ſpake vnto him, I ſtil [b] remembred him: therefore my bowelles are troubled for him: I wil ſurely haue cõpaſſion vpon him, ſaith the Lord.

Set thee vp [c] ſignes: make thee heapes: ſet thine heart towarde the path and waie, that thou haſt walked: turne againe, ô virgine of Iſraél: turne againe to theſe thy cities.

How long wilt thou go aſtraie, ô thou rebellious daughter? for the Lord hathe created [d] a newe thing in the earth: A WOMAN ſhal compaſſe a man.

Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſraél, Yet ſhal thei ſaie this thing in the land of Iudáh, and in the cities thereof, when I ſhal bring againe their captiuitie, The Lord bleſſe thee, ô habitation of iuſtice & holie mountaine.

And Iudáh ſhal dwell in it, & all the cities thereof together, the houſbandmen and thei that go forthe with the flocke.

For I haue ſatiat the weary ſoule, and I haue repleniſhed euerie ſorowful ſoule.

Therefore I awaked and behelde, and my ſlepe [e] was ſwete vnto me.

Beholde, the daies come, ſaith the Lord, that I wil ſowe the houſe of Iſraél, and the houſe of Iudáh [f] with the ſede of man and with the ſede of beaſt.

28 And like as I haue watched vpon them, to plucke vp and to roote out, & to throwe downe, and to deſtroye, and to plague *them*, ſo wil I watche ouer them, to buylde and to plant *them*, ſaith the Lord.

29 In thoſe dayes ſhal they ſay no more, The fathers haue eaten a ſowre grape, & the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.

30 But euerie one ſhal dye for his owne iniquitie: euerie man that eateth the ſowre grape, his teeth ſhalbe ſet on edge.

31 ¶ Beholde, the daies come, ſaith yͤ Lord, that I wil mak a [h] newe couenant with the houſe of Iſraél, and with the houſe of Iudáh,

32 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers, when I toke them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, the which my couenant they [i] brake, althogh I was "an houſband vnto them, ſaith the Lord.

33 But this ſhalbe the couenant that I wil make with the houſe of Iſraél, After [k] thoſe daies, ſaith the Lord, I wil put my Law in their inwarde partes, & write it in their hearts, & wil be their God, and thei ſhalbe my people.

34 And thei ſhal [l] teache no more euerie mã his neighbour and euerie man his brother, ſaying, Knowe the Lord: for they ſhal all knowe me from the leaſt of them vnto the greateſt of them, ſaith the Lord: for I wil forgiue their iniquitie, and wil remember their ſinnes no more.

35 Thus ſaith the Lord, which giueth [m] the ſunne for a light to the day, *and* the courſes of yͤ moone and of the ſtarres for a light to the night, which breaketh the ſea, whẽ the waues thereof roare: his Name *is* the Lord of hoſtes.

36 If theſe ordinances departe out of my ſight, ſaith the Lord, then ſhal the ſede of Iſraél ceaſe from being a nation before me, for euer.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord, If the heauens can be meaſured, [n] or the fundacions of the earth be ſearched out beneth, then wil I caſt of all the ſede of Iſraél, for all that they haue done, ſaith the Lord.

38 Beholde, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord, that the [o] citie ſhalbe buylt to the Lord frõ the tower of Hananeél, vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the line of the meaſure ſhal go forthe in his preſence vpon the hil Garéb, & ſhal compaſſe about to Goáth.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſſhes, and all the fields vnto the broke of Kidrón, *and* vnto the corner of the horſegate towarde the Eaſt, *ſhalbe* holie vnto the Lord, nether ſhal it be plucked vp nor deſtroyed anie more for euer.

---

that is ioyned in mariage, and whome God bleſſeth with

vnderſtand this viſiõ of the Meſſiah to come in who-

ſraél, and Iudáh ſhulde be ioyned, I reioyced.

enriche them with people and cattel.

[g] The wicked vſed this prouerbe, when they did murmure againſt Gods iudgements pronoũced by the Prophetes, ſaying, That their fathers had committed the faute, and that the children were puniſhed, Eze. 18,3.

[h] Thogh the couenant of redemptiõ made to the fathers, & this which was giuen after, ſeme diuers, yet thei are all one, & grounded on Ieſus Chriſt, ſaue that this is called newe becauſe of the manifeſtation of Chriſt, and the abundant graces of the holie Goſt giuen to his Church vnder the Goſpel.

[i] And ſo were the occaſion of their owne diuorcement through their infidelitie, Iſa. 50,1

" Or, maſter.

[k] In the time of Chriſt my Law ſhal in ſtead of tables of ſtone be writen in their heartes by mine holie Spirit, Ebr. 8,8.

[l] Vnder the kingdome of Chriſt there ſhalbe none blinded with ignorance, but I wil giue thẽ faith, & knowledge of God for remiſſion of their ſinnes, and daily increaſe the ſame: ſo that it ſhal not ſeme to come ſo muche by the preaching of my miniſters, as by the inſtruction of mine holie Spirit, Iſa. 54,13. but the ful accompliſhing hereof is referred to the kingdome of Chriſt, when we ſhalbe ioyned with our head.

[m] If the ſunne, moone, and ſtarres can not but giue light according to mine ordinance, ſo long as this worlde laſteth, ſo ſhal my Church neuer faile, nether ſhal anie thing hinder it: and as ſure as I wil haue a people, ſo certeine is it, that I wil leaue them my worde for euer to gouerne them with

[n] The one and the other is impoſſible

[o] As it was performed, Nehemiáh 3,1. By this deſcription he ſheweth that the citie ſhulde be as ample, and beautiful as euer it was: but he alludeth to the ſpiritual Ieruſalém, whoſe beautie ſhulde be incomparable.

CHAP. XXXII.

Ieremiáh is caſt into priſon becauſe he prophecied that the citie ſhulde be takẽ of the King of Babylon. 7 He ſheweth, that the people ſhulde come againe to their owne poſſeſsion. 38 The people of God are his ſeruants, and he is their Lord.

1 THe worde that came vnto Ieremiáh from the Lord, in the [a] tenth yere of Zedekiáh King of Iudáh, which was the eighteenth yere of Nebuchad-nezzár.

2 For then the King of Babels hoſte beſieged Ieruſalém: and Ieremiáh the Prophet was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, ẇ was in the King of Iudahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiáh Kĩg of Iudáh had ſhut him vp, ſaying, Wherefore doeſt thou prophecie, & ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord, *Beholde, I wil giue this citie into the hands of the King of Babél, and he ſhal take it?

4 And Zedekiáh the King of Iudáh ſhal not eſcape out of the hand of ẏ Caldeans, but ſhal ſurely be deliuered into the hãds of the King of Babél, and ſhal ſpeake with him mouthe to mouthe, and his eyes ſhal beholde his face,

5 And he ſhal lead Zedekiáh to Babél, and there ſhal he be, vntil [b] I viſite him, ſaith the Lord: thogh ye fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhal not proſper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiáh ſaid, The worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

7 Beholde, Hanameél, the ſonne of Shallúm thine vncle, ſhal come vnto thee and ſaie, [c] Bye vnto thee my field, that is in Anathóth: for the ° title by kinred *apperteineth* vnto thee [d] to bye it.

8 So Hanameél, mine vncles ſonne, came to me in the court of the priſon, according to the worde of the Lord, and ſaid vnto me, Bye my [e] field, I praie thee, that is in Anathóth, which is in the countrei of Beniamín: for the right of the poſſeſſion *is* thine, and the purchaſe *belongeth* vnto thee: bye it for thee. Then I knewe that this was the worde of the Lord.

9 And I boght the field of Hanameél, mine vncles ſonne, that was in Anathóth and weighed him ẏ ſiluer, *euen* ſeuen [f] ſhekels, and ten *pieces* of ſiluer.

10 And I writ it in the boke and ſigned it, & toke witneſſes, and weighed him the ſiluer in the balances.

11 So I toke the boke of the poſſeſſion, being ſealed [g] *according* to the Law, and cuſtome, with the boke that was open,

12 And I gaue the boke of the poſſeſsion vnto Barúch the ſonne of Neriáh, the ſonne of Maaſeiáh, in the ſight of Hanameél mine vncles *ſonne*, and in ẏ preſence of the witneſſes, writen in the boke of the poſſeſſion, before all the Iewes that ſate in the court of the priſon.

13 And I charged Barúch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſraél, Take the writings, *euen* this boke of the poſſeſsion, bothe that is ſealed, and this boke that is open, and put them in an earthen [h] veſſel, that thei maie continue a long time.

15 For the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſraél ſaith thus, Houſes and fields, and vineyardes ſhalbe poſſeſſed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the boke of the poſſeſsion vnto Barúch, the ſonne of Neriáh, I prayed vnto the Lord, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord God, beholde, thou haſt made the heauẽ and the earth by thy great power, and by thy ſtretched out arme, and there is nothing ″ hard vnto thee.

18 *Thou ſheweſt mercie vnto thouſands, and recompenceſt the iniquitie of the fathers into ẏ boſome of their [i] childrẽ after them: ô God the great and mightie, whoſe Name *is* the Lord of hoſtes,

19 Great in counſel, and mightie in worke, (for thine eyes are opẽ vpon all the waies of the ſonnes of men, to giue to euerie one according to his waies, and according to the frute of his workes)

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in t land of Egypt vnto this [k] day, & in Iſ and among *all* men, and haſt made thee a Name, as *appeareth* this daie,

21 And haſt broght thy people Iſraél out of the lãd of Egypt with ſignes, and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, with a ſtretched out arme, and with great terror,

22 And haſt giuen them this land, which thou dideſt ſweare to their fathers to giue them, *euen* a land, that floweth with milke and honie,

23 And they came in, and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, nether walke in thy Law: all that thou commandedſt them to do, they haue not done: therefore thou haſt cauſed this whole plague to come vpon them.

24 Beholde, the [l] mounts, they are come into the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, that fight againſt it by meanes of the ſworde, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken, is come to paſſe, and beholde, thou ſeeſt it.

25 And thou haſt ſaid vnto me, ô Lord God, Bye vnto thee the field for ſiluer, and take witneſſes: for the citie ſhalbe giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Thẽ came the worde of the Lord vnto Ieremiáh, ſaying,

27 Beholde, I am the Lord God of all [m] fleſh: is there anie thing to hard for me?

28 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I wil giue this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebu-chad-nezzár

[a] So that Ieremiáh had now prophecied frõ the thirtenth yere of Ioſiáh vnto the laſt yere ſaue one of Zedekiahs reigne, which was almoſt fourtie yeres.

Chap. 29, 16. & 34, 2.

[b] Til I take Zedekiáh awaie by death: for he ſhal not dye by the ſworde, as Chap. 34, 4.

[c] Whereby was ment that the people ſhulde returne againe out of captiuitie and enioye their poſſeſsions & vineyardes, as ver. 15, & 44.

° Or, right to redeme it.

[d] Becauſe he was next of ẏ kinred, as Ruth 4, 4.

[e] Of the poſſeſſion of the Leuites read Leu. 25, 32.

[f] Which mounteth to of our money, about ten ſhilings ſix pence, if this ſhekel were ẏ commune ſhekel, read Gen. 23, 15 for the ſhekel of the Temple was of double value & ten pieces of ſiluer were halfe a ſhekel: for twentie made the ſhekel.

[g] According to the cuſtome the inſtrumẽt or euidẽce was ſealed vp with ẏ cõmune ſeale, and a copie thereof remained, which cõteined the ſame in effect, but was not ſo authentical as the other, but was left open to be ſene if any thĩg ſhulde be called into doute.

---

chad-nezzár, King of Bab
take it.
29 And the Caldeans ſhal c
againſt this citie, and ſet fy
and burne it, with the houſ
ſe roofes they haue offred
Báal, and powred drinke
other gods, to prouoke me v
30 For the children of Iſraél
dren of Iudáh haue ſurely d
re me from their [n] youth: fo
of Iſraél haue ſurely prouo
gre with the workes of the
the Lord.
31 Therefore this citie hathe
as a prouocation of mine ang
wrath, from the daye, that t
uen vnto this daye, that I ſh
out of my ſight,
32 Becauſe of all the euil of
Iſraél, and of the children o
they haue done to prouok
euen they, their Kings, thei
Prieſts, and their Prophe
of Iudáh, and the inhabitãt
33 And they haue turned vn
& not the face: thogh I tau
ſing vp early, and inſtruc
they were not obediẽt to r
34 But they ſet their abom
houſe (whereupon my N
to defile it,
35 And they buylt the hye
which are in the valley of
to cauſe their ſonnes, and
to paſſe through *the fyre* v
commãded them not, net
my minde, that they ſhuld
mination, to cauſe Iudáh t
36 And now [o] therefore,
Lord God of Iſraél ſpok
this citie, whereof ye ſay,
red into the hand of the K
the ſworde, and by the fa
peſtilence,
37 *Beholde, I wil gather t
untreis, wherein I haue
mine angre, & in my wra
indignation, and I wil br
vnto this place, and I w
dwell ſafely.
38 And they ſhal be * my
be their God.
39 And I wil giue thẽ [p] one
ẏ thei may feare me for e
of them, & of their child
40 And I wil make an [q] eu
ẇ thẽ, that I wil neuer tu
to do thẽ good, but I w
their hearts, ẏ thei ſhal no
41 Yea, I wil delite in thẽ
& I wil plant them in t
with my whole heart, &

chad-nezzár, King of Babél, and he ſhal take it.

29 And the Caldeans ſhal come and fight againſt this citie, and ſet fyre on this citie and burne it, with the houſes, vpon whoſe roofes they haue offred incenſe vnto Baal, and powred drinke offrings vnto other gods, to prouoke me vnto angre.

30 For the children of Iſraél, and the children of Iudah haue ſurely done euil before me from their [n] youth: for the children of Iſraél haue ſurely prouoked me to angre with the workes of their hands, ſaith the Lord.

31 Therefore this citie hathe bene vnto me *as a prouocation* of mine angre, and of my wrath, from the daye, that they buylt it, euen vnto this daye, that I ſhulde remoue it out of my ſight,

32 Becauſe of all the euil of the children of Iſraél, and of the children of Iudáh, which they haue done to prouoke me to angre, *euen* they, their Kings, their princes, their Prieſts, and their Prophetes, and the mé of Iudah, and the inhabitãts of Ieruſalém.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the backe & not the face: thogh I taught them, [o] riſing vp early, and inſtructing them, yet they were not obediẽt to receiue doctrine,

34 But they ſet their abominations in the houſe (whereupon my Name was called) to defile it,

35 And they buylt the hye [p] places of Báal, which are in the valley of [q] Ben-hinnóm, to cauſe their ſonnes, and their daughters to [r] paſſe through *the fyre* vnto Moléch, wͨ I commãded them not, nether came it into my minde, that they ſhulde do ſuche abomination, to cauſe Iudáh to ſinne.

36 And now [s] therefore, thus hathe the Lord God of Iſraél ſpoken, concerning this citie, whereof ye ſay, It ſhalbe deliuered into the hand of the King of Babél by the ſworde, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence,

37 *Beholde, I wil gather thẽ out of all countreis, wherein I haue ſcatred them in mine angre, & in my wrath, and in great indignation, and I wil bring them againe vnto this place, and I wil cauſe them to dwell ſafely.

38 And they ſhal be * my people, and I wil be their God.

39 And I wil giue thẽ [t] one heart & one way yͭ thei may feare me for euer for the welth of them, & of their children after them.

40 And I wil make an [u] euerlaſting couenãt wͭ thẽ, that I wil neuer turne away frõ thẽ to do thẽ good, but I wil put my feare in their hearts, yͭ thei ſhal not departe frõ me.

41 Yea, I wil delite in thẽ to do thẽ good, & I wil plant them in this land aſſuredly with my whole heart, & with all my ſoule.

42 For thus ſaith the Lord, Like as I haue broght all this great plague vpon this people, ſo wil I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promiſed them.

43 And the fields ſhal be poſſeſſed in this land, whereof ye ſay, It is deſolate without man or beaſt, and ſhalbe giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Mẽ ſhal bye [x] fields for ſiluer, and make writings, and ſeale them, and take witneſſes in the land of Beniamín, and round about Ieruſalém, & in the cities of Iudáh, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the plaine, and in the cities of the South: for I wil cauſe their captiuitie to returne, ſaith the Lord.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Prophet is moniſhed of the Lord to pray for the deliuerance of the people, which the Lord promiſed. 8 God forgiueth ſinnes, for his owne glorie. 15 Of the birth of Chriſt. 20 The kingdome of Chriſt in the Church ſhal neuer be ended.

1 MOreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto Ieremiáh, the ſeconde time (while he was yet ſhut vp in the [a] court of the priſon) ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the Lord, the maker [b] thereof, the Lord that formed it, and eſtabliſhed it, the Lord is his Name.

3 Call vnto me, and I wil anſwer thee, and ſhewe thee great & mightie things, which thou knoweſt not.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſraél, concerning the houſes of this citie, and concerning the houſes of the Kings of Iudáh, which are deſtroied by the [c] mountes, and by the ſworde,

5 Thei come to [d] fight with the Caldeans, but it *is* to fil thẽ ſelues with the dead bodies of men, whome I haue ſlaine in mine angre and in my wrath: for I haue hid my [e] face from this citie, becauſe of all their wickednes.

6 ¶ Beholde, [f] I wil giue it helth & amendement: for I wil cure them, and wil reueile vnto them the abundance of peace, and trueth.

7 And I wil cauſe the captiuitie of Iudáh, and the captiuitie of Iſraél to returne, & wil buylde them as at the firſt.

8 And I wil [g] cleanſe them from all their iniquitie, whereby they haue ſinned againſt me: yea, I wil pardone all their iniquities, whereby thei haue ſinned againſt me, and whereby thei haue rebelled againſt me.

9 And it ſhalbe to me a name, a [h] ioy, a praiſe, and an honour before all the nacions of the earth, which ſhal heare all the good that I do vnto them: and thei ſhal feare, & tremble for all the goodnes, and for all the welth, that I ſhewe vnto this *citie*.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord, Againe there ſhal be heard in this place (which ye ſay ſhalbe

[x] This is the declaration of that, which was ſpoken, ver. 8.

[a] Which was in the Kings houſe at Ieruſalém, as Chap 32, 1.

[b] To wit, of Ieruſalém, who as he made it, ſo wil he preſerue it, read Iſa. 37, 26.

[c] Read Chap. 32, 24.

[d] The Iewes thinke to ouercome the Caldeans, but thei ſeke their owne deſtruction.

[e] He ſheweth yͭ Gods fauour is cauſe of all proſperitie, as his angre is of all aduerſitie.

[f] In the middes of his threatnings God remembreth his and comforteth them.

[g] Declaring yͭ there is no deliuerance nor ioye, but whereas we fele remiſſiõ of ſinnes.

[h] Whereby he ſheweth that the Church, wherein is remiſsion of ſinnes, is Gods honour & glorie, ſo yͭ whoſoeuer is enemie to it, laboreth to diſhonour God.

deſolote, without man, and without beaſt, *euen* in the cities of Iudáh, & in the ſtretes of Ieruſalém, that are deſolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beaſt)

11 The voyce of ioye & the voyce of gladnes, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that ſhal ſay, [i] Praiſe the Lord of hoſtes, becauſe the Lord is good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer, *&* of them that offre *the ſacrifice* of praiſe in ÿ Houſe of the Lord, for I wil cauſe to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the firſt, ſaith the Lord.

12 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Againe in this place, which is deſolate, without man, and without beaſt, and in all the cities thereof there ſhalbe dwelling for ſhepherdes to reſt their flockes.

13 In the cities of the [k] mountaines, in the cities in the plaine, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamín, and about Ieruſalém, and in the cities of Iudáh ſhal the ſhepe paſſe againe, vnder the hand of him that telleth them, ſaith the Lord.

14 Beholde, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord, that I wil performe ÿ good thing, which I haue promiſed vnto the houſe of Iſraél, and to the houſe of Iudáh.

15 In thoſe daies and at that time, wil I cauſe [l] the brãche of righteouſnes to growe vp vnto Dauid, & he ſhal execute iudgement, and righteouſnes in the land.

16 In thoſe dayes ſhal Iudáh be ſaued, and Ieruſalém ſhal dwell ſafely, & he that ſhal call [m] her, is the Lord our [n] righteouſnes.

17 For thus ſaith the Lord, Dauid ſhal neuer want a man to ſit vpõ the throne of the houſe of Iſraél.

18 Nether ſhal the Prieſts and Leuites wãt a man before me to offer [o] burnt offrings, and to offer meat offrings, and to do ſacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the worde of the Lord came vnto Ieremiáh, ſaying,

20 Thus ſaith the Lord, If you can breake my couenãt of the [p] day, and my couenãt of the night, that there ſhulde not be day, and night in their ſeaſon,

21 Then may my couenant be broken with Dauid my ſeruant, that he ſhulde not haue a ſonne to reigne vpon his throne, and with the Leuites, *&* Prieſts my miniſters.

22 As ÿ armie of heauen can not be nõbred, nether the ſand of the ſea meaſured: ſo wil I multiplie the ſede of Dauid my ſeruant, and the Leuites, that miniſter vnto me.

23 ¶ Moreouer, the worde of the Lord came to Ieremiáh, ſaying,

24 Conſidereſt thou not what [q] this people haue ſpoken, ſaying, The two families, which the Lord hathe choſen, he hathe euen caſt them of? thus they haue deſpiſed my people, that they ſhulde be no more a nacion before them.

25 Thus ſaith the Lord, If my couenant be not with day and night, *and if* I haue not appointed the ordre of heauen and earth,

26 Then wil I caſt away the ſede of Iaakób and Dauid my ſeruãt, & not take of his ſede to be rulers ouer the ſede of Abrahám, Izhák, and Iaakób: for I wil cauſe their captiuitie to returne, and haue compaſſion on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

2 He threatneth that the citie, and the King Zedekiáh ſhalbe giuen into the hands of the King of Babylon. 21 He rebuketh their crueltie towarde their ſeruants.

1 THe worde ÿ came vnto Ieremiáh frõ the Lord (when [a] Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél, and all his hoſte, & all the kingdomes of the earth, *that were* vnder the power of his hand, and all people foght againſt Ieruſalém, and againſt all the cities thereof) ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſraél, Go, and ſpeake to Zedekiáh King of Iudáh, & tel him, Thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, *I wil giue this citie into the hand of the King of Babél, and he ſhal burne it ÿ fyre,

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape out of his hãd, but ſhalt ſurely be taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eies ſhal beholde the face of the King of Babél, and he ſhal ſpeake with thee mouthe to mouthe, and thou ſhalt go to Babél.

4 Yet heare the worde of the Lord, ô Zedekiáh, King of Iudáh: thus ſaith the Lord of thee, Thou ſhalt not dye by ÿ ſworde,

5 *But* thou ſhalt dye in [b] peace: & according to the burning for thy fathers the former Kings which were before thee, ſo ſhal thei burne *odours* for thee, and thei ſhal lament thee, *ſaying*, Oh [c] lord: for I haue pronounced the worde, ſaith the Lord.

6 Then Ieremiáh ÿ Prophet ſpake all theſe wordes vnto Zedekiáh King of Iudah in Ieruſalém,

7 (When the King of Babels hoſte foght againſt Ieruſalém, and againſt all the cities of Iudáh, that were left, *euen* againſt Lachíſh, & againſt Azekáh: for theſe ſtrong cities remained of the cities of Iudáh)

8 This *is* the worde that came vnto Ieremiáh from the Lord, after that the King Zedekiáh had made a couenant with all ÿ people, which were at Ieruſalém, [d] to proclaime libertie vnto them,

9 That euerie man ſhulde let his [e] ſeruant go fre, & euerie man his handmaide, which was an Ebrue or an Ebrueſſe, & that none ſhulde ſerue him ſelue of them, *to wit*, of a Iewe his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, & all the people which had agreed to ÿ couenant, heard that euerie one ſhulde let his ſeruãt go fre,

&

[i] Which was a ſong appointed for the Leuites to praiſe God by, 1 Chro. 16, 8 pſal. 105, 1. iſa. 12, 4.

[k] Meaning, ÿ all the coũtrei of Iudáh ſhalbe inhabited againe.

[l] That is, I wil ſende the Meſsiáh, which ſhal come of ÿ houſe of Dauid, of whome this prophecie is ment, as teſtifie all the Iewes, and that which is writen Chap. 23, 5.

[m] To wit, Chriſt that ſhal call his Church.

[n] That is, Chriſt is our Lord God, our righteouſnes, ſanctification, & redemptiõ, 1 Cor. 1, 30.

[o] This is chiefly ment of the ſpiritual ſacrifice of thankes giuing, which is left to the Church in the time of Chriſt, who was the euerlaſting Prieſt and the euerlaſting ſacrifice figured by the ſacrifices of ÿ Law.

[p] Read Chap. 31, 35.

[q] Meaning, the Caldeans and other infidels which thoght God had vtterly caſt of Iudáh and Iſraél or Beniamín, becauſe he did correct them for a time for their amendement.

e, that they ſhulde be no more a
fore them.
ith the Lord, If my couenant be
day and night, *and if* I haue not
l the ordre of heauen and earth,
il I caſt away the ſede of Iaakób
d my ſeruãt, & not take of his ſe-
ulers ouer the ſede of Abrahám,
nd Iaakób: for I wil cauſe their
e to returne, and haue compaſ-
em.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

eth that the citie, and the King Zedekiáh
into the hands of the King of Babylon.
eth their crueltie towarde their ſeruants.

worde w̃ came vnto Ieremiah
he Lord (when [a] Nebuchad-nez-
of Babél, and all his hoſte, & all
omes of the earth, *that were vn-*
ower of his hand, and all people
inſt Ieruſalém, and againſt a
thereof) ſaying,
th the Lord God of Iſraél, Go,
e to Zedekiáh King of Iudáh,
, Thus ſaith the Lord, Behold,
e this citie into the hand of the
abél, and he ſhal burne it w̃ fyre,
ſhalt not eſcape out of his hãd,
ſurely be taken, and deliuered
and, and thine eies ſhal beholde
f the King of Babél, and he ſhal
th thee mouthe to mouthe, and
go to Babél.
e the worde of the Lord, ô Zede
g of Iudáh: thus ſaith the Lord
hou ſhalt not dye by ỹ ſworde,
halt dye in [b] peace: & according
ning for thy fathers the former
ich were before thee, ſo ſhal thei
rs for thee, and thei ſhal lament
, Oh [c] lord: for I haue pronoun-
rde, ſaith the Lord.
emiáh ỹ Prophet ſpake all the-
vnto Zedekiáh King of Iudáh
ém,
e King of Babels hoſte foght a-
ſalém, and againſt all the cities
that were left, *euen* againſt La-
gainſt Azekáh: for theſe ſtrong
ined of the cities of Iudáh)
he worde that came vnto Iere-
the Lord, after that the King
had made a couenant with all ỹ
ich were at Ieruſalém, [d] to pro-
rtie vnto them,
rie man ſhulde let his [e] ſeruant
erie man his handmaide, which
ue or an Ebrueſſe, & that none
e him ſelue of them, *to wit*, of a
other.
en all the princes, & all the peo
ad agreed to ỹ couenant, hear-
on: ſhulde let his ſeruãt go fre,
&

---

and euerie one his handmaide, and that none ſhulde ſerue them ſelues of them any more, thei obeied and let them go.

11 But afterwarde thei ″ repented and cauſed the ſeruants & the handmaids, whome thei had let go fre to returne & helde thẽ in ſubiection as ſeruants and handmaides.

12 Therefore the worde of the Lord came vnto Ieremiáh from the Lord, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith ỹ Lord God of Iſraél, I made a couenant with your fathers, when I broght them out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of ″ ſeruants, ſaying,

14 *At the terme of ſeuen yeres let ye go, euerie mã his brother an Ebrewe which hathe bene ſolde vnto thee: & when he hathe ſerued thee ſix yeres, thou ſhalt let him go fre from thee: but your fathers obeied me not, nether inclined their eares.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my ſight in proclaiming libertie, euerie man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before me in [f] the Houſe, whereupon my Name is called.

16 But ye repented, and polluted my Name: for ye haue cauſed euerie man his ſeruant, & euerie man his handmaide, whome ye had ſet at libertie at their pleaſure, to returne, and holde them in ſubiection to be vnto you as ſeruants and as handmaides.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Ye haue not obeied me, in proclaiming fredome euerie man to his brother, and euerie man to his neighbour: beholde, I proclaime a libertie for you, ſaith ỹ Lord, to [g] the ſworde, to the peſtilence, and to the famine, & I wil make you a terrour to all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I wil giue thoſe men that haue broken my couenant, and haue not kept the wordes of the couenant, which thei had made before me, when thei [h] cut the calfe in twaine, and paſſed betwene the partes thereof.

19 The princes of Iudáh, and the princes of Ieruſalém, the Eunuches, and the Prieſtes, and all the people of the land, which paſſed betwene the partes of the calfe,

20 I wil euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hands of thẽ that ſeke their life: and their dead bodies ſhalbe for meat vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beaſtes of the earth.

21 And Zedekiáh King of Iudáh, and his princes wil I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of thẽ that ſeke their life, & into the hand of the King of Babels hoſte, w̃ [i] are gone vp from you.

22 Beholde, I wil cõmande, ſaith the Lord, and cauſe them to returne to this citie, and thei ſhal fight againſt it, and take it, and burne it with fyre: and I wil make ỹ cities of Iudáh deſolate without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

He propoſeth the obedience of the Rechabites, & thereby confoundeth the pride of the Iewes.

1 The worde which came vnto Ieremiáh from the Lord, in the daies [a] of Iehoiakím the ſonne of Ioſiáh King of Iudáh, ſaying,

2 Go vnto the houſe of the [b] Rechabites, & ſpeake vnto them, & bring them into the Houſe of ỹ Lord into one of the chãbers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then toke I Iaazaniáh, the ſonne of Ieremiáh the ſonne of Habazziniáh, and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites,

4 And I broght them into ỹ Houſe of the Lord, into the chamber of the ſonnes of Hanán, the ſonne of Igdaliáh a man [c] of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was aboue the chamber of Maaſeiáh the ſonne of Shallúm, the keper of the ″ treaſure.

5 And I ſet before the ſonnes of the houſe of the Rechabites, pottes ful of wine, and cuppes, and [d] ſaid vnto them, Drinke wine.

6 But thei ſaid, We wil drinke no wine: for [e] Ionadáb the ſonne of Recháb our father commanded vs, ſaying, [f] Ye ſhal drinke no wine, *nether* you nor your ſonnes for euer.

7 Nether ſhal ye buylde houſe, nor ſowe ſede, nor plant vineyarde, nor haue any, but all your daies ye ſhal dwell in tentes, that ye may liue a long time in the land where ye be ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue we obeied ỹ voice of Ionadáb the ſonne of Recháb our father, in all that he hathe charged vs, and we drinke no wine all our daies, *nether* we, our wiues, our ſonnes, nor our daughters.

9 Nether buylde we houſes for vs to dwell in, nether haue we vineyarde, nor field, nor ſede,

10 But we haue remained in tẽtes, and haue obeied, & done according to [g] all that Ionadáb our father commanded vs.

11 But when Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél came vp into the land, we ſaid, Come, and let vs go to Ieruſalém, from the hoſte of the Caldeans, and from the hoſte of Arám: ſo we [h] dwell at Ieruſalém.

12 Then came the worde of the Lord vnto Ieremiáh, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſraél, Go, and tel the men of Iudáh, and the inhabitans of Ieruſalém, Wil ye [i] not receiue doctrine to obey my wordes, ſaith the Lord?

14 The cõmandement of Ionadáb the ſonne of Recháb that he cõmanded his ſonnes, that thei ſhulde drĩke no wine, is ſurely kept: for vnto this day thei drĩke none, but obey their fathers commandement:

[a] For the diſpoſition and order of theſe prophecies, read, Chap. 27, 1.

[b] Thei came of Hobáb Moſes father in law, who was no Iſraelite, but after ioyned with them in the ſeruice of God.

[c] That is, a Prophete.

″ Or, dore.

[d] The Prophet ſaith not, The Lord ſaith thus: for then thei oght to haue obeyed: but he tendeth to another end: ỹ is, to declare their obedience to man, ſeing the Iewes wolde not obey God him ſelfe.

[e] Whome Iehu the King of Iſrael fauored for his zeale, 2. King 10, 15.

[f] Teaching them hereby to flee all occaſiõ of intemperancie, ambicion and auarice, and that thei might knowe that thei were ſtrangers in ỹ earth, and be ready to depart at all occaſions.

[g] Which was now for the ſpace of thre hundreth yeres from Iehu to Iehoiakim.

[h] Which declareth that thei were not ſo bound to their vowe, that it colde not be broke for any neceſsitie: for where thei were cõmanded to dwel in tẽtes, thei dwel now at Ieruſalém for feare of ỹ warres.

[i] Whome I haue choſen to be my childrẽ, ſeing theſe were the children of an heathen man, obeied the commandement of their father.

notwithſtanding I haue ſpoken vnto you, [k] riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye wolde not obeie me.

[k] I haue moſt diligently exhorted & warned you bothe by my ſelfe & my Prophetes.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruantes the Prophetes, riſing vp early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, *Returne now euerie mã from his euil waie, and amende your workes, and go not after other gods to ſerue them, & ye ſhal dwell in the land which I haue giuen vnto you, and to your fathers, but ye wolde not incline your eare, nor obeie me.

Chap 18,11. & 25,5.

16 Surely the ſonnes of Ionadáb the ſonne of Recháb, haue kept yͤ cõmandement of their father, which he gaue them, but this people hathe not obeied me.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, yͤ God of Iſraél, Beholde, I wil bring vpon Iudáh, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalém, all yͤ euil that I haue pronounced againſt them, becauſe I haue [l] ſpoken vnto them, but thei wolde not heare, and I haue called vnto them, but thei wolde not anſwer.

[l] That is by his Prophets & miniſters: which ſheweth that it is as muche as thogh he ſhulde ſpeake to vs him ſelfe, when he ſendeth his miniſters to ſpeake in his Name.

18 And Ieremiáh ſaid to the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith yͤ Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſraél, Becauſe ye haue obeied the commandement of Ionadáb your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hathe commanded you,

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſraél, Ionadáb the ſonne of Recháb ſhal [m] not want a man, to ſtād before me for euer.

[m] His poſteritie ſhal continue and be in my fauour for euer.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Barúch writeth, as Ieremiáh enditeth, the boke of the curſes againſt Iudah and Iſraél. 9 He is ſent with the boke vnto the people and readeth it before them all. 14 He is called before the rulers and readeth it before thẽ alſo. 23 The King caſteth it in the fyre. 28 There is another writen at the commandement of the Lord.

1 AND in the fourth [a] yere of Iehoiakím the ſonne of Ioſiáh King of Iudáh, came this worde vnto Ieremiáh from the Lord, ſaying,

[a] Read Chap. 25,1.

2 Take thee a roole *or* boke, and write therein all the wordes that I haue ſpoken to thee againſt Iſraél, & againſt Iudáh, and againſt all the nacions, from the daie that I ſpake vnto thee, *euen* [b] from the daies of Ioſiáh vnto this daie.

[b] Which were twenty and thre yere, as Cha 25,3. counting from the thirteenth yere of Ioſiahs reigne.

3 It maie be that the houſe of Iudáh wil heare of all the euil, which I determined to do vnto them that thei may returne euerie man from his euil waie, that I maie forgiue their iniquitie and their ſinnes.

4 Then Ieremiáh called Barúch the ſonne of Neriáh, and Barúch wrote [c] at yͤ mouth of Ieremiáh all the wordes of the Lord, which he had ſpoken vnto him, vpõ a roole *or* boke.

[c] As he did indite.

5 And Ieremiáh cõmanded Barúch, ſaying, I am ſhut vp, [d] & can not go into yͤ Houſe of the Lord.

6 Therefore go thou, and read the roole wherein thou haſt writen at my mouth the wordes of the Lord in the audience of the people in the Lords Houſe vpon the faſting day: alſo thou ſhalt read them in hearing of all Iudáh, yͤ come out of their cities.

7 It may be that thei wil [f] pray before the Lord, and euerie one returne from his euil way, for the angre & the wrath, that the Lord hathe declared againſt this people.

So Barúch the ſonne of Neriáh did according vnto all, that Ieremiáh yͤ Prophet commanded him, reading in the boke the wordes of the Lord in the Lords Houſe.

9 ¶ And in the fift [g] yere of Iehoiakím the ſonne of Ioſiáh King of Iudáh, in the ninth moneth, they proclaimed a faſt before the Lord to all the people in Ieruſalém, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudáh vnto Ieruſalém.

10 Then red Barúch in the boke the wordes of Ieremiáh in the Houſe of the Lord in the chambre of Gemariáh the ſonne of Shaphán the ſecretarie, in the hier court at the entrie of the [h] newe gate of the Lords Houſe, in the hearing of all the people.

11 When Michaiáh the ſonne of Gemariáh, the ſonne of Shaphán had heard out of the boke all the wordes of the Lord,

12 Then he went downe to the Kings houſe into the Chancellours chamber, and lo, all yͤ princes ſate there, *euen* Eliſhamá the Chancellour, & Delaiáh the ſonne of Shemaiáh, and Elnathán yͤ ſonne of Achbor, and Gemariáh the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiáh the ſonne of Hananiáh, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiáh declared vnto them all the wordes that he had heard whẽ Barúch red in the boke in the audience of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Iehudí the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Chuſhí, vnto Barúch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the roole, wherein thou haſt red in the audience of the people, and come. So Barúch the ſonne of Neriáh, toke the roole in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And thei ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now, and read it, that we may heare. So Barúch red it in their audience.

16 Now when thei had heard all the wordes, they where [i] afraied bothe one and other, and ſaid vnto Barúch, We wil certifie the King of all theſe wordes.

17 And thei examined Barúch, ſaying, Tel vs now, how dideſt yͧ write all theſe wordes at his mouth.

18 Then

it vp, d & can not go into ỹ Hou-
Lord.
fore go thou, and read the roo-
thou haſt writen at my mouth
of the Lord in the audience of
n the Lords Houſe vpon the
y: alſo thou ſhalt read them in the
of all Iudáh, ỹ come out of the

be that thei wil f pray before the
and euerie one returne from his e-
, for the angre & the wrath, that
d hathe declared againſt this peo-

úch the ſonne of Neriáh did ac-
vnto all, that Ieremiáh ỹ Prophet
nded him, reading in the boke
of the Lord in the Lords Houſe.
in the fift g yere of Iehoiakim the
of Ioſiáh King of Iudáh, in the
moneth, they proclaimed a faſt be-
Lord to all the people in Ieruſ-
d to all the people that came from
es of Iudáh vnto Ieruſalém.
red Barúch in the boke the wor-
eremiáh in the Houſe of the Lord
hambre of Gemariáh the ſonne of
n the ſecretarie, in the hier court
ie of the h newe gate of the Lord
in the hearing of all the people.
n Michaiáh the ſonne of Gema-
he ſonne of Shaphán had heard out
oke all the wordes of the Lord,
he went downe to the Kings hou-
the Chancellours chamber, and lo,
inces ſate there, *euen* Eliſhamá the
ellour, & Delaiáh the ſonne of She-
and Elnathán ỹ ſonne of Achbor,
mariáh the ſonne of Shaphan, and
áh the ſonne of Hananiáh, and a-
nces.
Michaiáh declared vnto them all
rdes that he had heard whẽ Barúch
he boke in the audience of the peo-

efore all the princes ſent Iehudi the
f Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shele-
he ſonne of Chuſhi, vnto Barúch,
Take in thine hand the roole, whe-
u haſt red in the audience of the
and come. So Barúch the ſonne of
, toke the roole in his hand, and ca-
o them.
hei ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now,
d it, that we may heare. So Barúch
n their audience.
when thei had heard all the wor-
ey where i afraied bothe one and
nd ſaid vnto Barúch, We wil cer-
King of all theſe wordes.
hei examined Barúch, ſaying, T
how dideſt ỹ write all theſe wor-
s mouth.

18 T

---

18 Then Barúch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe wordes vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with yncke in the boke.

19 Then ſaid the princes vnto Barúch, Go, k hide thee, thou and Ieremiáh, and let no man knowe where ye be.

20 ¶ And thei wẽt in to the Kĩg to ỹ court, but thei laied vp ỹ roole in the chãbre of Eliſhamá the Chancellour & tolde ỹ King all the wordes, that he might heare.

21 So the King ſent Iehudí to fet ỹ roole, & he toke it out of Eliſhamá the Chancellors chambre, and Iehudi red it in the audience of the King, and in the audience of all the princes, which ſtode beſide the King.

22 Now the King ſate in the winter houſe, in the l ninth moneth, and there was a fyre burning before him.

23 And when Iehudi had red thre, or foure lides, he cut it with the penknife and caſt it into the fyre, that was on the herth vntil all the roole was cõſumed in the fyre, that was on the herth.

24 Yet thei were not afraid, nor rent m their garments, *nether* the King, nor any of his ſeruants, that heard all theſe wordes.

25 Neuertheles, Elnathán, and Delaiáh, and Gemariáh had beſoght the King, that he wolde not burne the roole: but he wolde not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeél the ſonne of Hammélech, & Seraiáh the ſonne of Azriél, & Shelemiáh the ſonne of Abdiél, to take Barúch the ſcribe, and Ieremiáh the Prophet, but the Lord n hid them.

27 ¶ Then the worde of the Lord came to Ieremiah (after that the King had burnt the roole and the wordes ẘ Barúch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiáh) ſaying,

28 Take thee againe o another roole and write in it all ỹ former wordes that were in the firſt roole which Iehoiakím ỹ King of Iudáh hathe burnt,

29 And ỹ ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakím Kĩg of Iudáh, Thus ſaith ỹ Lord, Thou haſt burnt this roole, ſaying, p Why haſt thou writen therein, ſayĩg, that the King of Babél ſhal certeinly come and deſtroye this land, and ſhal take thence *bothe* man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of Iehoiakím King of Iudáh, He ſhal haue q none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his r dead bodie ſhalbe caſt out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the froſt.

31 And I wil viſite him and his ſede, and his ſeruãtes for their iniquitie, & I wil bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitans of Ieruſalém, & vpon the men of Iudáh all the euil that I haue pronoũced againſt them: but they wolde not heare.

32 Then toke Ieremiáh another roole, and gaue it Barúch the ſcribe ỹ ſonne of Neriáh, which wrote therein at the mouth of Ieremiáh all the wordes of the boke which Iehoiakím Kĩg of Iudáh had burnt in the fyre, and there were added beſides them many like wordes.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Zedekiáh ſucceded Iecontáh. 3 He ſendeth vnto Ieremiáh to praye for him. 12 Ieremiah, going into the land of Beniamín, is taken. 15 He is beaten and put in priſon.

1 AND * Kĩg Zedekiáh the ſonne of Ioſiáh reigned for a Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whome Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babél b made King in the land of Iudáh.

2 But nether he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land wolde obey the wordes of the Lord, which he ſpake by the " miniſterie of the Prophet Ieremiáh.

3 And Zedekiáh the King c ſent Iehucál the ſonne of Shelemiáh, and Zephaniáh the ſonne of Maaſeiáh the Prieſt to the Prophet Ieremiáh, ſaying, Pray now vnto the Lord our God for vs.

4 (Now Ieremiáh d went in and out among the people: for they had not put him into the priſon.

5 Thẽ Pharaohs hoſte was e come out of Egypt: and whẽ the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalém, heard tidings of them, thei " departed from Ieruſalém)

6 Then came the worde of the Lord vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſraél, Thus ſhal ye ſay to the King of Iudáh, ỹ ſent you vnto me to inquire of me, Beholde, Pharaohs hoſte, which is come forthe to helpe you, ſhal returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhal come againe, and fight againſt this citie, and take it & burne it with fyre.

9 Thus ſaith the Lord, ' Deceiue not your ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhal ſurely departe from vs: for thei ſhal not departe.

10 For thogh ye had ſmiten the whole hoſte of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, & there remained *but* wounded men among them, *yet* ſhulde euery man riſe vp in his tent, and burne this citie with fyre.

11 ¶ When the hoſte of the Caldeans was broken vp from Ieruſalém, becauſe of Pharaohs armie,

12 Then Ieremiáh went out of Ieruſalém to go into the f land of Beniamin, ſeparating him ſelf thence from among the people.

13 And when he was in the g gate of Beniamin, there was a chief officer, whoſe name was Iriiáh, the ſonne of Shelemiáh, the ſonne of Hananiáh and he toke Ieremiáh the Prophet, ſaying, Thou " fleeſt to the Caldeans.

* 2. King 24. 17. 2 chro. 36, 10. chap. 52, 1.

a Who was called Iehoiachin or Iecomiah

b And called him Zedekiáh where as before his name was Mattaniah 2 King 24, 17.

" Ebr. hand

c Because he was afraid of the Caldeans that came againſt him

d That is, was out of priſon and at libertie.

e To helpe the Iewes.

" Ebr. went vp.

' Or, lift not vp your mindes.

f As ſome thinke, to go to Anathoth his owne towne.

g By ỹ which men went into the countrey of Beniamin.

" Ebr. fauleſt

14 Then ſaid Ieremiáh, That is falſe, I flee not to the Caldeās: but he wolde not heare him: ſo Iriiáh toke Ieremiáh, and broght him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were angry with Ieremiáh, and ſmote him, and laid him in priſon in the houſe of Iehonathan the ſcribe: for they had made that the [h] priſon.

[h] Becauſe it was a vile and ſtreite priſon.

16 When Ieremiáh was entred into the dōgeon, and into the priſons, and had remained there a long time,

17 Then Zedekiah the King ſent, and toke him out, and the King aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there any worde from the Lord? And Ieremiáh ſaid, Yea: for, ſaid he, thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babél.

18 Moreouer, Ieremiáh ſaid vnto King Zedekiáh, What haue I offended agaīſt thee, or againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that ye haue put me in priſon?

*Chap. 28, 4.

19 *Where are now your Prophetes, which prophecied vnto you, ſaying, The King of Babél ſhal not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, ô my lord the King: let my prayer "be accepted before thee, that thou cauſe me not to returne to the houſe of Iehonathán the ſcribe, leſt I dye there.

"Ebr. fall.

21 Then Zedekiáh the King commanded, that they ſhulde put Ieremiáh in the court of the priſon, and that they ſhulde giue him daiely a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtrete vntil all the [i] bread in the citie were eaten vp. Thus Ieremiáh remained in the court of the priſon.

[i] That is, ſo long as there was any bread in the citie: thus God prouideth for his ẏ he wil cauſe their enemies to preſerue them to ẏ end whereunto he hathe appointed them.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 By the mocion of the rulers Ieremiáh is put into a dongeon. 14 At the requeſt of Ebed-mélech the King commandeth Ieremiáh to be broght forthe of the dongeon. 17 Ieremiáh ſheweth the King how he might eſcape death.

1 THen Shephatiáh the ſonne of Mattán, and Gedaliáh the ſonne of Paſhhúr, and Iucál the ſonne of Shelemiáh, & Paſhhúr the ſonne of [a] Malchiáh, heard the wordes that Ieremiáh had ſpoken vnto all the people, ſaying,

[a] For Zedekiáh had ſent theſe to Ieremiáh to inquire at the Lord for the ſtate of the coūtrey now whē Nebuchad-nezzár came, as Chap. 21, 1.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord, He that remaineth in this citie, ſhal dye by the ſworde, by the famine and by the peſtilence: but he that goeth forthe to the Caldeans, ſhal liue: for he ſhal haue his life for [b] a pray, and ſhal liue.

[b] Read Chap. 21, 9.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord, This citie ſhal ſurely be giuen into the hand of the King of Babels armie, which ſhal take it.

4 Therefore the princes ſaid vnto ẏ King, We beſeche you, let this man be put to death: for thus he "weakeneth the hands of the men of warre [c] that remaine in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuche wordes vnto them: for this man ſeketh not the wealth of this people, but the hurt.

"Or, diſcourageth.

[c] Thus we ſe how the wicked whē they can not abide to heare ẏ trueth of Gods worde, ſeke to put the miniſters to death as tranſgreſſors of policies.

5 Then Zedekiáh the King ſaid, Beholde, he is in your hands, for the King can denie [d] you nothing.

6 Then toke they Ieremiáh, and caſt him into the dongeon of Malchiáh the ſonne of Hammélech, that was in the court of the priſon: and they let downe Ieremiáh with coards: and in the dongeon there was no water but myre: ſo Ieremiáh ſtacke faſt in the myre.

7 Now when Ebed-mélech the "blacke More one of the Eunuches, which was in the Kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiáh in the dongeon (then the King ſate in the [e] gate of Beniamín)

8 And Ebed-mélech wēt out of the Kings houſe, and ſpake to the King, ſaying,

9 My lord the King, [f] theſe men haue done euil in all ẏ they haue done to Ieremiáh the Prophet, whome they haue caſt into ẏ dongeon, and he dyeth for hunger in the place where he is: for there is no more bread in the citie.

10 Then the King commanded Ebed mélech ẏ blacke More, ſaying, Take frō hence thirtie men "with thee, and take Ieremiáh the Prophet out of the dongeon before he dye.

11 So Ebed-mélech toke the men with him and went to the houſe of the King vnder the treaſurie, and toke there olde rotten *ragges*, and olde worne *cloutes*, and let them downe by coardes into the dongeon to Ieremiáh.

12 And Ebed-mélech the blacke More ſaid vnto Ieremiáh, Put now theſe olde rotten *ragges* and worne vnder thine arme holes, betwene the coardes. And Ieremiáh did ſo.

13 So they drewe vp Ieremiáh with coardes and toke him vp out of the dongeon, and Ieremiáh remained in [g] the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiáh the King ſent, and toke Ieremiáh the Prophet vnto him, into the third entrie that is in the Houſe of the Lord, & the Kīg ſaid vnto Ieremiáh, I wil aſke thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremiáh ſaid to Zedekiáh, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt not thou ſlaye me? and if I giue thee counſel, thou wilt not heare me.

16 So the King ſware ſecretly vnto Ieremiáh, ſaying, As the Lord liueth, that made vs theſe ſoules, I wil not ſlaie thee, nor giue thee into the hands of thoſe men that ſeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiáh vnto Zedekiáh, Thus ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes, ẏ God of Iſraél, If thou wilt go forthe vnto the

King

uche wordes vnto them:for this
h not the wealth of this people,
urt.
dekiáh the King ſaid, Beholde,
our hands, for the King can denie
hing.
ke they Ieremiáh, and caſt him
dongeon of Malchiáh the ſonne
mélech, that was in the court of
: and they let downe Ieremiah
ds: and in the dongeon there was
out myre: ſo Ieremiáh ſtacke faſt
re.
hen Ebed-mélech the " blacke
of the Eunuches, which was in
s houſe, heard that they had put
in the dongeon (then the King
e gate of Beniamín)
ed-mélech wēt out of the Kings
d ſpake to the King, ſaying,
the King, [f] theſe men haue done
lý they haue done to Ieremiáh
het, whome they haue caſt into ý
, and he dyeth for hunger in the
re he is: for there is no more bre-
citie.
he King commanded Ebed-mé-
cke More, ſaying, Take frō hen-
men " with thee, and take Iere-
Prophet out of the dongeon be-
ve.
d-mélech toke the men with him
to the houſe of the King vnder
arie, and toke there olde rotten
d olde worne *cloutes*, and let them
coardes into the dongeon to Ie-

ed-mélech the blacke More ſaid
miáh, Put now theſe olde rot-
s and worne vnder thine arme
wene the coardes. And Ieremiáh

lrewe vp Ieremiáh with coardes
im vp out of the dongeon, and
remained in [g] the court of the

Zedekiáh the King ſent, and to-
áh the Prophet vnto him, into
entrie that is in the Houſe of the
he Kīg ſaid vnto Ieremiáh, I wil
a thing: hide nothing from me.
remiáh ſaid to Zedekiáh, If I de-
to thee, wilt not thou ſlaye me?
iue thee counſel, thou wilt not

King ſware ſecretly vnto Iere-
ing, As the Lord liueth, that
heſe ſoules, I wil not ſlaie thee,
hee into the hands of thoſe men
hy life.
aid Ieremiáh vnto Zedekiáh,
the Lord God of hoſtes, ý God
f thou wilt go forthe vnto the
King

King of Babels [h] princes, then thy ſoule ſhal liue, and this citie ſhal not be burnt vp with fyre, and thou ſhalt liue, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not go forthe to ý King of Babels princes, then ſhal this citie be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and thei ſhal burne it with fyre, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hands.

19 And Zedekiáh the King ſaid vnto Ieremiáh, I am careful for the Iewes that are fled vnto the Caldeans, leſt thei deliuer me into their hands, and thei [i] mocke me.

20 But Ieremiáh ſaid, Thei ſhal not deliuer *thee*: hearken vnto the voice of the Lord, I beſeche thee, which I ſpeake vnto thee: ſo ſhal it be wel vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhal liue.

21 But if thou wilt refuſe to go forthe, this is the worde ý the Lord hathe ſhewed me.

22 And beholde, all the women that are [k] left in the King of Iudahs houſe, ſhalbe broght forthe to ý King of Babels princes: and thoſe *women* ſhal ſay, Thy friendes haue perſuaded thee, and haue preuailed againſt thee: thy fete are faſtened in the myre, *and* thei are turned backe.

23 So thei ſhal bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hands, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the King of Babél: and this citie ſhalt thou cauſe to be burnt with fyre.

24 Then ſaid Zedekiáh vnto Ieremiáh, Let no man knowe of theſe wordes, and thou ſhalt not dye.

25 But if the princes vnderſtand that I haue talked with thee, and thei come vnto thee, and ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now, what thou haſt ſaid vnto the King, hide it not from vs, and we wil not ſlay thee: alſo what the King ſaid vnto thee,

26 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, I humbly [l] beſoght the King that he wolde not cauſe me to returne to Iehonathans houſe, to dye there.

27 Thē came all the princes vnto Ieremiáh and aſked him. And he tolde them according to all theſe wordes that ý King had commanded: ſo thei left of ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

28 So Ieremiáh abode ſtil in ý court of the priſon, vntil the day that Ieruſalém was taken: and he was *there*, when Ieruſalém was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Nebuchad-nezzár beſiegeth Ieruſalém. 4 Zedekiáh fleing is taken of the Caldeans. 6 His ſonnes are ſlaine. 7 His eyes are thruſt out. 11 Ieremiáh is prouided for. 15 Ebed-mélech is deliuered from captiuitie.

1 IN [*] the ninth yere of Zedekiáh King of Iudáh in ý tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél and all his hoſte againſt Ieruſalém, and thei beſieged it.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yere of Zedekiáh in the fourth moneth, the ninth *daie* of the moneth, the citie was broken [a] vp.

3 And all the princes of the King of Babél came in, and ſate in the middle gate, *euen* Neregál, Sharézer, Samgar-nébo, Sarſechím, Rab-ſaris, Neregál, Sharézer, Rab-mag with all the reſidue of the princes of the King of Babél.

4 And when Zedekiáh the King of Iudáh ſawe them, and all the men of warre, then thei fled, & went out of the citie by night, through the Kings garden, & by the [b] gate betwene the two walles, and he went toward the wildernes.

5 But the Caldeans hoſte purſued after them, and ouertoke Zedekiáh in the deſert of Ierichó: and when thei had taken him, thei broght him to Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél vnto [c] Ribláh in the land of Hamáth, where he gaue iudgemēt vpon him.

6 Then the King of Babél ſlewe the ſonnes of Zedekiáh in Ribláh before his eyes: alſo the King of Babél ſlewe all the nobles of Iudáh.

7 Moreouer he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bounde him in chaines, to carye him to Babél.

8 And the Caldeans burnt the Kings houſe, and the houſes of the people with fyre, and brake downe the walles of Ieruſalém.

9 Then Nebuzar-adán the " chief ſteward caryed away captiue into Babél the remnāt of the people, that remained in the citie, and thoſe that were fled and fallen vnto him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzar-adán ý chief ſteward left the [d] poore that had nothing in the land of Iudáh, and gaue them vineyardes and fields at the ſame time.

11 Now Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél gaue charge concerning Ieremiáh " vnto Nebuzar-adán ý chief ſteward, ſaying,

12 Take him, and " loke wel to him, and do him no harme, but do vnto him [e] euen as he ſhal ſay vnto thee.

13 So Nebuzar-adán the chief ſteward ſent and Nebuſhazbán, Rabſaris, & Neregál, Sharézer, Rab-mag, and all the King of Babels princes:

14 Euen thei ſent, and toke Ieremiáh out of the court of the priſon, and cōmitted him vnto [f] Gedaliáh the ſonne of Ahikám the ſonne of Shaphán, that he ſhulde carie him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 Now ý worde of the Lord came vnto Ieremiáh, while he was ſhut vp in ý court of

[a] The gates & wales were broken downe.

[b] Which was a poſterne dore, read 2. Kig. 25,4.

[c] Which is called Antiochia in Syria.

" Or, captaine of the garde.

[d] For ý riche & the mightie ý put their truſt in their ſhiftes & meanes, were by Gods iuſt iudgements moſte rigorouſly handeled.

" Ebr. by the hand of.

" Ebr. ſet thine eyes vpon him.

[e] Thus God preſerued his Prophet by his meanes, whome he made ý ſcourge to puniſh the King, and them that were his enemies.

[f] Whome the King of Babél had now appoīted gouernour ouer the reſt of the Iewes that he left behinde.

the priſon, ſaying,

16 Go & ſpeake to Ebed-mélech the blacke More, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſraél, Beholde, I wil bring my wordes vpon this citie for euil, and not for good, and thei ſhalbe *accompliſhed* in that daie before thee.

17 But I wil deliuer thee in that daie, ſaith the Lord, and thou ſhalt not be giuen into the hand of the men whome thou feareſt.

18 For I wil ſurely deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſworde, but thy life ſhalbe for a pray vnto thee, becauſe thou [g] haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiáh hathe licence to go whether he wil. 6 He dwelleth with the people that remaine with Gedaliáh.

1 THe worde which came to Ieremiáh from the Lord after that Nebuzar-adán the chief ſteward had let him go frō Ramáth, when he had taken him being bounde in chaines among all that were caryed awaie captiue of Ieruſalém and Iudáh, which were caryed awaie captiue vnto Babél.

2 [a] And the chief ſteward toke Ieremiáh, and ſaid vnto him, The Lord thy God hathe pronounced this plague vpon this place.

3 Now the Lord hathe broght it, & done according as he hathe ſaid: becauſe ye haue [b] ſinned againſt the Lord, and haue not obeied his voice, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now beholde, I loſe thee this daie from the chaines which were on thine handes, if it pleaſe thee to come with me into Babél, come, and I wil loke wel vnto thee: but if it pleaſe thee not to come with me into Babél, " tary ſtil: beholde, all the land *is* " before thee: whether it ſemeth good, and conuenient for thee to go, thether go.

5 For yet he was not returned: therefore *he ſaid*, Returne to Gedaliáh the ſonne of Ahikám, the ſonne of Shaphán, whome the King of Babél hathe made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudáh, and dwell with him among the people, or go whereſoeuer it pleaſeth thee to go. So the chief ſteward gaue him vitailes and a rewarde, and let him go.

6 Then went Ieremiáh vnto Gedaliáh the ſonne of Ahikám, [c] to Mizpáh, and dwelt there with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 Now when all the captaines of the hoſte, [d] which were in the fields, *euen* thei and their men heard, that the King of Babél had made Gedaliáh the ſonne of Ahikám gouernour in the land, and that he had committed vnto him, men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, that were not caryed away captiue to Babél,

8 Then they came to Gedaliáh to Mizpáh, *euen* [e] Iſhmaél the ſonne of Nethaniáh, and Iohanán, and Ionathán the ſonnes of Karéah, and Seraiáh the ſonne of Tanehuméth, and the ſonnes of Ephái, the Netophathite, and Iezaniáh the ſonne of Maachathí, thei and their men.

9 And Gedaliáh the ſonne of Ahikám, the ſonne of Shaphán * ſware vnto them, and to their men, ſaying, Feare not to ſerue the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and ſerue the King of Babél, and it ſhalbe wel with you.

10 As for me, beholde, I wil dwell at Mizpáh to " ſerue the Caldeans, which wil come vnto vs: but you, gather you wine, and ſommer frutes, and oyle, and put them in your veſſels, & dwell in your cities, that ye haue " taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Iewes that were in [f] Moáb, and among the Ammonites, and in Edóm, and that were in all the countreis, heard that the King of Babél had left a remnant of Iudáh, and that he had ſet ouer them Gedaliáh the ſonne of Ahikám the ſonne of Shaphán,

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places where thei were driuen, and came to the land of Iudáh to Gedaliáh vnto Mizpáh, and gathered wine and ſommer frutes, very muche.

13 Moreouer Iohanán the ſonne of Karéah, and all the captaines of the hoſte, that were in the fields, came to Gedaliáh to Mizpáh,

14 And ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou not that [g] Baalís the King of the Ammonites hathe ſent Iſhmaél the ſonne of Nethaniáh to ſlay thee? But Gedaliáh the ſonne of Ahikám beleued them not.

15 Then Iohanán the ſonne of Karéah ſpake to Gedaliáh in Mizpáh ſecretly, ſaying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I wil ſlay Iſhmaél the ſonne of Nethaniáh, and no man ſhal knowe it. Wherefore ſhulde he kyl thee, that all the Iewes, which are gathered vnto thee, ſhulde be ſcattered, and the remnant in Iudáh periſh?

16 But Gedaliáh the ſonne of Ahikám ſaid vnto Iohanán the ſonne of Karéah, Thou ſhalt [h] not do this thing: for thou ſpeakeſt falſely of Iſhmaél.

CHAP. XLI.

2 Iſhmaél killeth Gedaliáh guilefully, and many other with him. 11 Iohanán followeth after Iſhmaél.

1 BVt in the [a] ſeuenth moneth came Iſhmaél the ſonne of Nethaniáh, the

[g] Thus God recompenſed his zeale and fauour, which he ſhewed to his Prophet in his troubles.

[a] From this ſecōde verſ. vnto chap 42,7 it ſemeth to be as a parentheſis, and ſeparated matter: & there this ſtorie beginneth againe, & this viſiō is declared what it was.

[b] God moued this infidele to ſpeake this, to declare the great blindnes and obſtinacie of the Iewes, which colde not fele that which this heathen man confeſſed.

" Ebr. ceaſe.

" Or, at thy commandement.

[c] Which was a citie of Iudáh.

[d] Which were ſcattered abroad for feare of the Caldeans.

ſonne of Eliſhamá of the ſede royal, and the princes of the [b] King, & ten men with him, vnto Gedaliáh the ſonne of Ahikám to Mizpáh, and there thei did [c] eate bread together in Mizpáh.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmaél the ſonne of Nethaniáh with theſe ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliáh the ſonne of Ahikám the ſonne of Shaphán with the ſworde, and ſlewe him, whome the King of Babél had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Iſhmaél alſo ſlewe all the Iewes that were with Gedaliáh at Mizpáh, & all the Caldeans that were founde there, *&* the men of warre.

4 Now the ſeconde daie that he had ſlaine Gedaliáh, and no man knewe it,

5 There came men from Shechém, frō Shilóh, & from Samaria, *euen* foure ſcoremen, hauing their beardes ſhauen, and their clothes rent and cut, with [d] offrings and incenſe in their hands to offre in the Houſe of the Lord.

6 And Iſhmaél the ſonne of Nethaniáh went forthe from Mizpáh to mete them, weping as he went: & when he met them, he ſaid vnto them, Come [e] to Gedaliáh the ſonne of Ahikám.

7 And when thei came into the middes of the citie, Iſhmaél the ſonne of Nethaniáh ſlewe thē, *and caſt them* into the middes of the pit, he and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were founde among them, that ſaid vnto Iſhmaél, Slay vs not: for we haue treaſures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyle, and of honie: ſo he ſtaied, and ſlewe them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmaél had caſt the dead bodies of the men (whome he had ſlaine becauſe of Gedaliáh) is it, which Áſá the King had [f] made becauſe of Baſhá King of Iſraél, *and* Iſhmaél the ſonne of Nethaniáh filled it with them that were ſlaine.

10 Then Iſhmaél caryed away captiue all the reſidue of the people that were in Mizpáh, *euen* the Kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpáh, whome Nebuzar-adán the chief ſteward had cōmitted to Gedaliáh the ſonne of Ahikám, and Iſhmaél the ſonne of Nethaniáh caryed them away captiue, and departed to go ouer to the Ammonites.

11 But when Iohanán the ſonne of Karéah, & all the [g] captaines of the hoſte that were with him, heard of all the euil that Iſhmaél the ſonne of Nethaniáh had done,

12 Then they all toke *their* men, and went to fight with Iſhmaél ẏ ſonne of Nethaniáh, and founde him by the great waters that are in Gibeón.

13 Now when all the people whome Iſhmaél caryed away captiue, ſawe Iohanan the ſonne of Karéah, and all the captaines of the hoſte, that were with him, they were glad.

14 So all the people, that Iſhmaél had caryed away captiue from Mizpáh, returned and came againe, and went vnto Iohanán the ſonne of Karéah.

15 But Iſhmaél the ſonne of Nethaniáh, eſcaped from Iohanán with eight men, and went to the [h] Ammonites.

16 Thē toke Iohanan the ſonne of Karéah, & all the captaines of the hoſte, that were with him all the remnant of the people, whome Iſhmaél the ſonne of Nethaniáh, had caryed away captiue from Mizpáh, (after that he had ſlaine Gedaliáh the ſonne of Ahikám) *euen* the ſtrong men of warre, and the women, and the children, & the eunuches, whome he had broght againe from Gibeón:

17 And thei departed and dwelt in Gerúth [i] Chimham, which is by Beth-léchem, to go *&* to entre into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans: for they feared them, becauſe Iſhmaél the ſonne of Nethaniáh had ſlaine Gedaliáh the ſonne of Ahikám, whome the King of Babél made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The captaines aſke counſel of Ieremiáh what they oght to do. 7 He admoniſheth the remnant of the people not to go into Egypt.

1 THen all the captaines of the hoſte, and Iohanán the ſonne of Kareah, & Iezaniáh the ſonne of Hoſhaaiah, and all the people from the leaſt vnto the moſte came,

2 And ſaid vnto Ieremiáh ẏ Prophet, [*] Heare our prayer, we beſeche thee, & pray for vs vnto the Lord thy God, euē for all this remnant (for we are left, *but* a fewe of manie, as thine eyes do beholde)

3 That the Lord thy God may ſhewe vs the way wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may [a] do.

4 Then Ieremiáh the Prophet ſaid vnto them, I haue heard *you*: beholde, I wil pray vnto the Lord your God according to your wordes, and whatſoeuer thing the Lord ſhal anſwer you, I wil declare it vnto you: I wil kepe nothing backe frō you.

5 Then they ſaid to Ieremiáh, [b] The Lord be a witnes of trueth, and faith betwene vs, if we do not, euen according to all things for the which the Lord thy God ſhal ſend thee to vs.

6 Whether it be good or euil, we wil obey the voyce of the Lord God, to whome we

---

[h] For Baalis ẏ King of the Ammonites was the cauſe of this murther.

[i] Which place Dauid of olde had giuen to Chimhám the ſonne of Barzillai the Gileadite, 2.Sam. 19,38.

[*] *Ebr. let our prayer fall before thee, as Chap.36,7*

[a] This declareth the nature of hypocrites, which wolde knowe of Gods worde what they ſhulde do, but wil not follow it, but in aſmuche as it agreeth with ẏ thing which they haue purpoſed to do.

[b] There are none more readie to abuſe ẏ Name of God and take it in vaine, thē the hypocrites, ẇ to colour their falſhode vſe it without all reuerence, and make it a meanes for them to deceiue the ſimple and the godlie.

ſend thee that it may be wel with vs, when we obey the voyce of the Lord our God.

7 ¶ [c] And ſo after ten dayes came yͤ worde of the Lord vnto Ieremiáh.

8 Then called he Iohanán the ſonne of Karéah, and all the captaines of the hoſte, which were with him, and all the people from the leaſt to the moſte,

9 And ſaid vnto thē, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſraél, vnto whome ye ſent me to preſent your prayers before him,

10 If ye wil dwell in this land, then I wil buyld you, and not deſtroye *you*, and I wil plant you, and not roote *you* out: for I [d] repent me of the euil that I haue done vnto you.

11 Feare not for the King of Babél, of whome ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the Lord: for I am with you, to ſaue you, and to deliuer you [e] from his hand,

12 And I wil grant you mercie that he may haue compaſsion vpon you, and he ſhal cauſe you to dwell in your owne land.

13 But if ye ſay, We wil not dwell in this land, nether heare the voyce of the Lord your God,

14 Saying, Nay, but we wil go into the lād of Egypt, where we ſhal ſe no warre, nor heare the ſounde of the trumpet, nor haue hungre of bread, and there wil we dwell,

15 (And now therefore heare the worde of the Lord, ye remnant of Iudáh: thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſraél, If ye ſet your faces to entre into Egypt, and go to dwell there,)

16 Then the ſworde that ye feared, [f] ſhal take you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, for yͤ which ye care, ſhal there hāg vpō you in Egypt, & there ſhal ye dye.

17 And all the men that ſet their faces to entre into Egypt to dwell there, ſhal dye by the ſworde, by the famine & by yͤ peſtilence, & none of them ſhal remaine nor eſcape frō the plague, that I wil bring vpon them.

18 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes yͤ God of Iſraél, As mine angre and my wrath hathe bene powred forthe vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalém: ſo ſhal my wrath be powred forthe vpō you, when ye ſhal entre into Egypt, & ye ſhalbe a deteſtation, & an aſtoniſhmēt, and a [g] curſſe, and a reproche, and ye ſhal ſe this place no more.

19 O ye remnant of Iudáh, the Lord hathe ſaid concerning you, Go not into Egypt: knowe certeinly that I haue admoniſhed you this day.

20 Surely ye [h] diſſembled in your hearts when ye ſent me vnto the Lord your God, ſaying, Pray for vs vnto yͤ Lord our God and declare vnto vs euen according vnto all that the Lord our God ſhal ſay, and we wil do it.

21 Therefore I haue this day declared it you, but you haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lord your God, nor anie thing for the which he hathe ſent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore, knowe certeinely that ye ſhal dye by the ſworde, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, [i] in the place whether ye deſire to go and dwell.

CHAP. XLIII.

Iohanán caryeth the remnant of the people into Egypt contrarie to the minde of Ieremiáh. 8 Ieremiah prophecieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

1 NOw whē Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking vnto the whole people all the wordes of the Lord their God, for the which yͤ Lord their God had ſent him to them, *euen* all theſe wordes,

2 Then [a] ſpake Azariáh the ſonne of Hoſhaiáh, and Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the [b] proude men, ſaying vnto Ieremiáh, [c] Thou ſpeakeſt falſly: the Lord our God hathe [d] not ſent thee to ſay, Go not into Egypt to dwell there,

3 But Barúch the ſonne of Neriáh [e] prouoketh thee againſt vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that thei might ſlaye vs, and carie vs away captiues into Babél.

4 So Iohanán the ſonne of Karéah, and all the captaines of the hoſte, and all the people obeyed not the voyce of the Lord, to dwell in the land of Iudáh.

5 But Iohanán the ſonne of Karéah, and all the captaines of the hoſte toke all yͤ remnant of Iudáh, that were returned from all [f] nacions, whether thei had bene driuen, to dwell in the land of Iudáh:

6 *Euen* men and women, and children, and the Kings daughters, and euerie perſone, that Nebuzar-adán the chief ſteward had left with Gedaliáh the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphán, and Ieremiah [g] the Prophet, & Barúch the ſonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the Lord: thus came they [h] to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Thē came the worde of the Lord vnto Ieremiáh in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and [i] hide them in the clay in the bricke kil, which is at the entrie of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes in the ſight of the men of Iudah,

10 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſraél, Beholde, I wil ſend and bring Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babél [k] my ſeruant, and wil ſet his throne vpō theſe ſtones yͤ I haue hid, and he ſhal ſpreade his pauillion ouer them.

11 And when he ſhal come, he ſhal ſmite the land of Egypt: [l] ſuche as are *appointed* for death, to death, & ſuch as are for captiuitie, to captiuitie, and ſuche as are for the ſworde, to the ſworde.

12 And

---

[c] Here is declared the viſion & the occaſiō thereof, whereof mencion was made, Chap 40,1.

[d] Read Chap. 18,8.

[e] Becauſe all Kings hearts and waies are in his hands, he can turne them & diſpoſe them as it pleaſeth him, and therefore they nede not to feare man, but onely obey God, Prou. 21,1.

° Or, returne.

[f] Thus God turneth yͤ policie of the wicked to their owne deſtructiō: for thei thoght thēſelues ſure in Egypt, and there Nebuchad-nezzár deſtroyed them, and the Egyptians, Chap. 46,25.

[g] Read Chap. 26,6 & 24, 22. ſhewing that this ſhulde come vpon them for their infidelitie & ſtubbornes.

[h] For you were fully minded to go into Egypt, whatſoeuer God ſpake to the contrarie.

---

12 And I wil kindle a fyre in
the gods of Egypt, and he ſha
and carye them awaie captiu
araye him ſelf with the land
ſhepherd putteth on his g
ſhal departe from thence in
13 He ſhal breake alſo the im
ſhémeſh, that is in the land o
the houſes of the gods of t
ſhal he burne with fyre.

CHAP. XLIII

He reproueth the people for their idol
ſet light by the threatening of the Lo
12 The deſtruction of Egypt and of th
prophecied.

1 THe worde that came to
cerning all the Iewes, w
the land of Egypt, and rem
dól and at [a] Tahpanhes, and
in the countrey of Pathrós
2 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſ
Iſraél, Ye haue ſene all the
ue broght vpon Ieruſalém
yͤ cities of Iudáh: & behold
are deſolate, & no man dwel
3 Becauſe of their wickedn
haue committed, to prouo
in that thei went to burne
ſerue other gods, whome t
nether thei *nor* you nor you
4 Howbeit I ſent vnto you
the Prophetes [b] riſing early
them, ſaying, Oh do not t
thing that I hate.
5 But thei wolde not heare n
care to turne from their w
to burne no more incēſe vn
6 Wherefore [c] my wrath
gre was powred forthe and
the cities of Iudáh, and in
ruſalém, and thei are deſola
appeareth this daye.
7 Therefore now thus ſaith
the God of Iſraél, Where
this great euil againſt you
of from you man and wo
ſuckeling out of Iudáh, an
ne to remaine?
8 In that ye prouoke me v
the workes of your hands
ſe vnto other gods in the
whether ye be gone to dwe
bring deſtruction vnto y
that ye might be a curſſe
among all nations of the e
9 Haue ye forgotten the wi
fathers, and the wickedne
of Iudáh and the wickedn
ues and your owne wicked
kednes of your wiues, w
committed in the land o
ſtretes of Ieruſalém?
10 Thei are not [*] humbled

12 And I wil kindle a fyre in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhal burne them and carye them awaie captiues, and he ſhal araye him ſelf with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment, and ſhal departe from thence in peace.

13 He ſhal breake alſo the images of ''Beth-ſhémeſh, that is in the land of Egypt, and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhal he burne with fyre.

CHAP. XLIIII.

He reproueth the people for their idolatrie. 15 Thei that ſet light by the threatening of the Lord, are chaſtened. 28 The deſtruction of Egypt and of the Iewes therein, is prophecied.

1 THe worde that came to Ieremiáh concerning all the Iewes, which dwell in the land of Egypt, and remained at Migdól and at [a] Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathrós, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſraél, Ye haue ſene all the euil that I haue broght vpon Ieruſalém, and vpon all yͤ cities of Iudáh: & beholde, this day thei are deſolate, & no man dwelleth therein,

3 Becauſe of their wickednes which thei haue committed, to prouoke me to angre in that thei went to burne incenſe, & to ſerue other gods, whome thei knewe not, *nether* thei *nor* you nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophetes [b] riſing early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But thei wolde not heare nor incline their eare to turne from their wickednes, and to burne no more incẽſe vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore [c] my wrath, and mine angre was powred forthe and was kindled in the cities of Iudáh, and in the ſtretes of Ieruſalém, and thei are deſolate, & waſted, as *appeareth* this daye.

7 Therefore now thus ſaith yͤ Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſraél, Wherefore commit ye *this* great euil againſt your ſoules, to cut of from you man and woman, childe & ſuckeling out of Iudáh, and leaue you none to remaine?

8 In that ye prouoke me vnto wrath with the workes of your hands, burning incenſe vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whether ye be gone to dwell: yͭ ye might bring deſtruction vnto your ſelues, and that ye might be a curſſe and a reproche among all nations of the earth.

9 Haue ye forgotten the wickednes of your fathers, and the wickednes of the [d] Kings of Iudáh and the wickednes of their wiues and your owne wickednes and the wickednes of your wiues, which thei haue committed in the land of Iudáh and in yͤ ſtretes of Ieruſalém?

10 Thei are not ''humbled vnto this daie, nether haue thei feared nor walked in my Lawe nor in my ſtatutes, that I ſet before you and before your fathers.

11 Therefore thus ſaith yͤ Lord of hoſtes yͤ God of Iſraél, Beholde, I wil ſet my face agaiſt you *to euil & to deſtroy all Iudáh,

12 And I wil take the remnant of Iudáh, that [e] haue ſet their faces to go into the land of Egypt there to dwell, and thei ſhal all be conſumed & fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhal *euen* be conſumed by the ſworde & by yͤ famine: thei ſhal dye from the leaſt vnto the moſte, by the ſworde, & by the famine, & thei ſhalbe a deteſtation and an aſtoniſhment and a [f] curſſe and a reproche.

13 For I wil viſit them that dwell in the lãd of Egypt, as I haue viſited Ieruſalém, by yͤ ſworde, by the famine, & by the peſtilence,

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudáh, which are gone into the land of Egypt to dwell there, ſhal eſcape or remaine, that thei ſhuld returne into the lãd of Iudáh to the which thei ''haue a deſire to returne to dwell there: for none ſhal returne, but [g] ſuche as ſhal eſcape.

15 Then all the men which knewe that their wiues had burnt incenſe vnto other gods and all the women that ſtode by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathrós, anſwered Ieremiáh, ſaying,

16 The worde that thou haſt ſpoken vnto vs in the Name of the Lord, we wil [h] not heare it of thee,

17 But we wil do whatſoeuer thing goeth out of our owne mouth, *as* to burne incenſe vnto [i] the Quene of heauẽ, & to powre out drinke offrings vnto her, as we haue done, *bothe* we and our fathers, our Kings and our princes in the citie of Iudáh, and in the ſtretes of Ieruſalém: for *then* '' had we [k] plentie of vitailes and were wel and *felt none euil.

18 But ſince we left of to burne incenſe to the Qnene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings vnto her, we haue had *ſcarcenes of all things, and haue bene conſumed by the ſworde and by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incenſe to the Quene of heauen & powred out drinke offrings vnto her, did we make her cakes to * make her glad, and powre out drinke offrings vnto her without [l] our houſbandes?

20 Then ſaid Ieremiáh vnto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all yͤ people wͭ had giuẽ him yͤ anſwer, ſaying,

21 Did not yͤ Lord remẽber the incẽſe, that ye burnt in yͤ cities of Iudáh, & in the ſtretes of Ieruſalém, *bothe* you, & your fathers, your Kings, and your princes, and the people of yͤ lãd, & '' hathe he not cõſidered it?

* *Amos 9, 4.*

[e] Which haue fully ſet their mindes, & are gone thether on purpoſe. Whereby he excepteth the innocentes as Ieremiáh and Barúch yͭ were forced: therefore the Lord ſheweth, yͭ he wil ſet his face againſt thẽ: that is, purpoſely deſtroye them.

[f] Read Chap. 26,6.

'' *Ebr. lift vp their ſoules.*

[g] Meaning, but a fewe.

[h] This declareth how dãgerous a thing it is to decline once from God, & to followe our owne fantaſies: for Satan euer ſoliciteth ſuche and doeth not leaue thẽ til he haue broght them to extreme impudẽcie & madnes, euẽ to iuſtifie their wickednes againſt God, & his prophetes.

[i] Read Chap. 7.17. It ſemeth that the Papiſtes gathered of this place their *Salue Regina*, and *Regina celi, letare*, calling yͤ virgine Marie Quene of heauẽ, & ſo of the bleſſed virgine, & mother of our Sauiour Chriſt made an idole: for here the Prophet condemneth their idolatrie.

'' *Ebr. we were ſaciat with bread.*

[k] This is ſtil yͤ argument of idolaters, wͭ eſteme religion by the bellie, & in ſtead of acknowledging Gods workes, who ſendeth bothe plentie & dearth, health, & ſickenes, they attribute it to their idoles, and ſo diſhonour God.

* *Or, ſawe.*

* *Or, want.*

* *Or, to appeaſe her.*

[l] This teacheth vs how great dãger it is for the houſbandes to permit their wiues anie thing whereof they be not aſſured by Gods worde: for thereby thei take an accompt thereof before God, read Iſa 3,25.

'' *Ebr. is it not come vp into his heart.*

22 So that the Lord colde no longer forbeare, becauſe of the wickednes of your inuencions, & becauſe of the abominations, which ye haue cōmitted: therefore is your land deſolate and an aſtoniſhment, & a curſſe & without inhabitant, as *appeareth* this daie.

23 Becauſe ye haue burnt incēſe and becauſe ye haue ſinned agaiſt the Lord, & haue not obeied the voice of the Lord, nor walked in his Law nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies, therefore this plague is come vpon you, as *appeareth* this day.

24 Moreouer Ieremiáh ſaid vnto all the people and to all the women, Heare the worde of the Lord, all Iudáh that are in the land of Egypt:

25 ¶Thus ſpeaketh ȳ Lord of hoſtes, ȳ God of Iſraél, ſaying, Ye and your wiues haue bothe ſpoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your [m] hand, ſaying, We wil performe our vowes ȳ we haue vowed to burne incenſe to ȳ Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings to her: ye wil performe your vowes and do the things that ye haue vowed.

26 Therefore heare the worde of the Lord, all Iudáh that dwell in the land of Egypt. Beholde, I haue ſworne by my great Name, ſaith the Lord, that my Name [n] ſhal no more be called vpon by the mouth of any man of Iudáh, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord God liueth.

27 Beholde, I wil watche ouer them for euil and not for good, and all men of Iudáh that are in the land of Egypt, ſhal be conſumed by the ſworde, and by the famine, vntil thei be vtterly deſtroyed.

28 Yet a ſmale nombre that eſcape the ſworde, [o] ſhal returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudáh: and all the remnant of Iudáh that are gone into the land of Egypt to dwell there, ſhal knowe whoſe wordes ſhal ſtand, mine or theirs.

29 And this ſhalbe a ſigne vnto you, ſaith the Lord, when I viſite you in this place, that ye maie knowe that my wordes ſhal ſurely ſtand againſt you for euil.

30 Thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I wil [p] giue Pharaóh Hophrá King of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeke his life: as I gaue Zedekiáh King of Iudáh into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél his enemie, who alſo ſoght his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ieremiáh cōforteth Barúch, aſſuring him that he ſhulde not periſh in the deſtruction of Ieruſalém.

1 THe worde that Ieremiáh the Prophet ſpake vnto [a] Barúch the ſonne of Neriáh, when he had writen theſe [b] wordes in a boke at the mouth of Ieremiáh, in the fourth yere of Iehoiakím the ſonne of Ioſiáh King of Iudáh, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſraél vnto thee, ô Barúch,

3 Thou dideſt ſay, Wo is me now: for the Lord hathe layed ſorowe vnto my ſorow: I [c] fainted in my mourning, and I can finde no reſt.

4 Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, The Lord ſaith thus, Beholde, that which I haue buylt, wil I [d] deſtroye, & that which I haue planted, wil I plucke vp, euen this whole land.

5 And ſekeſt [e] thou great things for thy ſelf? ſeke them not: for beholde, I wil bring a plague vpon all fleſh, ſaith the Lord: but thy life wil I giue thee for [f] a pray in all places, whether thou goeſt.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 He prophecieth the deſtruction of Egypt. 27 Deliuerance is promiſed to Iſraél.

1 THe wordes of the Lord, which came to Ieremiáh the Prophet againſt the [a] Gentiles,

2 As againſt Egypt, againſt the armie of [b] Pharaóh Nechó King of Egypt, which was by the riuer Peráth in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babel ſmote in the fourth yere of Iehoiakím the ſonne of Ioſiáh King of Iudáh.

3 [c] Make readie buckeler and ſhield, and go fourth to battel.

4 Make readie the horſes, and let the horſemen get vp, & ſtand vp wͭ *your* ſallets, fourbiſh the ſpeares, and put on the brigandines.

5 [d] Wherefore haue I ſene them afraide, & driuen backe? for the ir mightie men are ſmitten, and are fled away, and loke not backe: *for* feare *was* round about, ſaith the Lord.

6 The ſwift ſhal not flee away, nor the ſtrong man eſcape: they ſhal ſtomble, and fall towarde the [e] Northe by the riuer Peráth.

7 Who is this, that cometh vp, as [f] a flood, whoſe waters are moued like the riuers?

8 Egypt riſeth vp like the flood, and his waters are moued like the riuers, and he ſaith, I wil go vp, & wil couer the earth: I wil deſtroye the citie with them that dwell therein.

9 Come vp, ye horſes, and rage ye charets, and let the valiant men come forthe, [g] the blacke Mores, and the Lybians that beare the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle & bend the bowe.

10 For this is the day of the Lord God of hoſtes, & a day of vengeance, that he may auēge him of his enemies: for the ſworde ſhal deuoure, and it ſhalbe ſatiat, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord God of hoſtes hathe [h] a ſacrifice in the

North

[m] You haue cōmitted double euil in making wicked vowes, and in performing ȳ ſame.

[n] This declareth an horrible plague toward idolaters, ſeing that God wil not vouchesafe to haue his Name mencioned by ſuche as haue polluted it.

[o] We ſe therefore, that God hathe a perpetual care ouer his, wheresoeuer they are ſcattred: for thogh they be but two or thre, yet he wil deliuer them when he deſtroyeth his enemies.

[p] He ſheweth the meanes whereby they ſhulde be deſtroyed to aſſure them of ȳ certeintie of ȳ plague, and yet they remained ſtil in their obſtinacie til they periſh: for Ioſephus lib.10 de Antiq cap 11 writeth that fiue yere after the taking of Ieruſalém, Nebuchad-nezzár the yonger, hauing ouercome the Moabites and the Ammonites, wēt againſt Egypt, & ſlew the King, & ſo broght theſe Iewes, and other into Babylon.

[a] Which was Ieremiahs diſciple, & wrote his prophecies vnder him.

[b] Whereof read Chap. 36,9.

North countrey [i] by the r
11 Go vp vnto Gileád, [k] an
virgine, [l] the daughter of
ſhalt thou vſe many [m] me
ſhalt haue no health.
12 The nations haue heard
thy crye hathe filled the la
hathe ſtombled againſt th
are fallen bothe together.
13 ¶The worde that the Lo
remiáh the Prophet, how
zár King of Babél ſhulde
the land of Egypt.
14 Publiſh in Egypt & dec
and proclaime in Noph, &
& ſay, Stand ſtil, and prep
ſworde ſhal deuoure roun
15 Why are thy valiant me
colde not ſtand, becauſe t
ue them.
16 He made many to fall,
another: and they ſaid, A
gaine to our [n] owne peop
of our natiuitie from th
violent.
17 They did crye there, P
Egypt, *and* of a great mi
paſſed the time appointe
18 As I liue, ſaith the King
the Lord of hoſtes, ſure
the mountaines, & as Ca
ſo ſhal [p] it come.
19 O thou daughter dwelli
ke thee geare to go int
Noph ſhalbe waſte and d
an inhabitant.
20 Egypt *is like* a [q] faire ca
on cometh: out of the N
21 Alſo her hired men [r] *are*
her like fat calues: thei ar
ke and fled away togethe
ſtand, becauſe the day of
was come vpon them, &
viſitacion.
22 The voyce thereof ſha
[s] ſerpent: for they ſhal m
mie, and come againſt [t]
hewers of wood.
23 They ſhal cut downe [u]
Lord: for they can not be
they are more then the [x]
are innumerable.
24 The daughter of Egyp
ded. ſhe ſhalbe deliuered
the people of the North
25 ¶Thus ſaith the Lord
of Iſraél, Beholde, I wil
ne people of No & Pha
with their gods & their
raóh, and all them that t
26 And I wil deliuer the
of thoſe, that ſeke their
hád of Nebuchad-nezz

King of Iudáh, ſaying,
aith the Lord God of Iſraél vnto
arúch,
ideſt ſay, Wo is me now: for t
the layed ſorowe vnto my ſorow
ted in my mourning, and I ca
reſt.
halt thou ſay vnto him, The Lord
us, Beholde, that which I haue
il I [d] deſtroye, & that which I ha
ed, wil I plucke vp, euen this who
keſt [e] thou great things for thy
them not: for beholde, I wil bring
vpon all fleſh, ſaith the Lord:
wil I giue thee for [f] a pray in a
hether thou goeſt.

CHAP. XLVI.

cieth the deſtruction of Egypt. 27 Deliu
romiſed to Iſraél.

wordes of the Lord, which came
Ieremiáh the Prophet againſt the
les,
ainſt Egypt, againſt the armie of
h Nechó King of Egypt, which
the riuer Peráth in Carchemiſh,
Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babel
the fourth yere of Iehoiakim the
Ioſiáh King of Iudáh.
readie buckeler and ſhield, and go
o battel.
eadie the horſes, and let the horſ
vp, & ſtand vp ẘ *your* ſallets, four
ſpeares, and put on the brigan
efore haue I ſene them afraide,
n backe? for their mightie men a
, and are fled away, and loke not
r feare *was* round about, ſaith the
vift ſhal not flee away, nor the
an eſcape: they ſhal ſtomble, an
arde the [e] Northe by the riuer
s this, that cometh vp, as [f] a
hoſe waters are moued like the
riſeth vp like the flood, and h
e moued like the riuers, and he
wil go vp, & wil couer the eart
ſtroye the citie with them that
rein.
p, ye horſes, and rage ye charets
the valiant men come forthe
cke Mores, and the Lybians that
e ſhield, and the Lydians that
bend the bowe.
s is the day of the Lord God of
e day of vengeance, that he may
im of his enemies: for the ſwor
ure, and it ſhalbe ſatiat, and ma
e with their blood: for the Lord
hoſtes hathe [h] a ſacrifice in the
North

North countrey [i] by the riuer Peráth.

11 Go vp vnto Gileád, [k] and take balme, ô virgine, [l] the daughter of Egypt: in vaine ſhalt thou vſe many [m] medicines: *for* thou ſhalt haue no health.

12 The nations haue heard of thy ſhame, & thy crye hathe filled the land: for ỹ ſtrong hathe ſtombled againſt the ſtrong & they are fallen bothe together.

13 ¶ The worde that the Lord ſpake to Ieremiáh the Prophet, how Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél ſhulde come and ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Publiſh in Egypt & declare in Migdól, and proclaime in Noph, & in Tahpanhés, & ſay, Stand ſtil, and prepare thee: for the ſworde ſhal deuoure rounde about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men put backe? thei colde not ſtand, becauſe the Lord did driue them.

16 He made many to fall, and one fel vpon another: and they ſaid, Ariſe, let vs go againe to our [n] owne people, & to the land of our natiuitie from the ſworde of the violent.

17 They did crye there, Pharaóh King of Egypt, *and* of a great multitude [o] hathe paſſed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, ſaith the King, whoſe Name is the Lord of hoſtes, ſurely as Tabór *is* in the mountaines, & as Carmél *is* in the ſea: ſo ſhal [p] it come.

19 O thou daughter dwellĩg in Egypt, make thee geare to go into captiuitie: for Noph ſhalbe waſte and deſolate, without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt *is like* a [q] faire calfe, *but* deſtruction cometh: out of the North it cometh.

21 Alſo her hired men [r] *are* in the middes of her like fat calues: thei are alſo turned backe and fled away together: they colde not ſtand, becauſe the day of their deſtruction was come vpon them, & the time of their viſitacion.

22 The voyce thereof ſhal go forthe like a [s] ſerpent: for they ſhal marche with an armie, and come againſt [t] her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They ſhal cut downe [u] her foreſt, ſaith ỹ Lord: for they can not be counted, becauſe they are more then the [x] greſhoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt ſhalbe confounded. ſhe ſhalbe deliuered into the hands of the people of the North.

25 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, ỹ God of Iſraél, Beholde, I wil viſite the [y] cõmune people of No & Pharaóh, and Egypt, with their gods & their Kings, euen Pharaóh, and all them that truſt in him,

26 And I wil deliuer them into the hands of thoſe, that ſeke their liues, and into the hãd of Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél, and into the hands of his ſeruantes, and afterward ſhe ſhal dwell as [z] in the olde time, ſaith the Lord.

27 ¶ [a] But feare not ỹ, ô my ſeruant Iaakób, & be not thou afraied, ô Iſraél: for beholde, I wil deliuer thee from a farre *coũtrey*, & thy ſede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iaakób ſhal returne and be in reſt, and proſperitie, & none ſhal make him afraid.

28 Feare thou not, ô Iaakób my ſeruãt, ſaith the Lord: for I am with thee, and I wil vtterly deſtroy all the natiõs, whether I haue driuen thee: but I wil not vtterly deſtroy thee, but correct [b] thee by iudgement, and not vtterly cut thee of.

CHAP. XLVII.

The worde of the Lord againſt the Philiſtims.

1 THe wordes of the Lord that came to Ieremiáh the Prophet, againſt ỹ Philiſtims, before that Pharaóh ſmote [a] Azzáh.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, waters riſe vp out of the [b] North, & ſhalbe as a ſwelling flood, and ſhal ouerflowe the land, & all that is therein, and the cities with them that dwell therein: then the men ſhal crye, & all the inhabitans of ỹ land ſhal howle,

3 At the noyce & ſtamping of the hoofes of his ſtrõg *horſes*, at the noyce of his charets, and at the rumbling of his wheles: the fathers ſhal not [c] loke backe to *their* children, for feblenes of [d] hands,

4 Becauſe of the daye that cometh to deſtroye all the Philiſtims, and to deſtroye Tyrus, and Zidón, & all the reſt, that take their parte: for the Lord wil deſtroye the Philiſtims, ỹ remnant of the yle of [e] Caphtór.

5 [f] Baldenes is come vpõ Azzáh: Aſhkelón is cut vp *with* the reſt of their valleis. How long wilt [g] thou cut thy ſelf?

6 O thou ſworde of the Lord, how long wil it be or thou ceaſe! turne againe into thy ſcaberde, reſt and be ſtil.

7 How can it [h] ceaſe, ſeing the Lord hathe giuen it a charge againſt Aſhkelón, & againſt the ſea bancke? euen there hathe he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The worde of the Lord againſt the Moabites, 26 Becauſe of their pride and crueltie.

1 COncerning Moáb, thus ſaith ỹ Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſraél, Wo vnto [a] Nebó: for it is waſted: Kiriatháim is confounded & taken: Miſgáb is confoũded and afraied.

2 Moáb ſhal boaſt no more of Heſhbón: *for* thei haue deuiſed euil againſt it. [b] Come, and let vs deſtroye it, that it be no more a nacion: alſo thou ſhalt be deſtroyed, [c] ô Madmén, *and* the ſworde ſhal purſue thee.

3 A voice of crying *ſhalbe* from Horonáim *with* deſolacion & great deſtruction.

[z] Meanĩg, that after ỹ ſpace of fourty yeres Egypt ſhulde be reſtored Iſa 19,23 ezek 29,13

[a] God comforteth all his ỹ were in captiuitie, but ſpecially ỹ ſmale Church of the Iewes, whereof were Ieremiáh and Barúch, which remained amõg the Egyptiãs: for the Lord neuer forſaketh his, Iſa. 44,1. chap. 30, 10.

[b] Read Chap. 10,24.

[a] Which was alſo called Gazá a citie of ỹ Philiſtims

[b] He meaneth the armie of the Caldeans, Iſa. 8,8.

[c] The great feare ſhal take away their natural affection.

[d] Their heart ſhal ſo faile them

[e] For ỹ Caphtorims, which are alſo called Cappadociás, had deſtroied in olde time the Philiſtims and dwelt in their land euẽ to Gazá, Deu. 2,23

[f] They haue pulled of their heere for ſorowe & heauines.

[g] As the heathen vſed in their mournĩg which ỹ Lord forbade his people to do, Deut 14,1.

[h] Meaning, ỹ it is not poſſible that the wicked ſhulde by any meanes eſcape or ſtay the Lord, whẽ he wil take vengeance.

[a] Theſe were cities of the Moabites, ẘ Nebuchad-nezzár toke before he wẽt to fight againſt Nechó Kĩg of Egypt.

[b] Thus ſhal the Babylonians incourage one another

[c] Read Iſa. 25,10.

4 Moáb is deſtroyed: her litle ones haue cauſed their crye to be heard.

5 For at the going vp of [d] Luhith, the mourner ſhal go vp with weping: for in ye going downe of Horonáim, the enemies haue heard a crye of deſtruction,

6 Flee and ſaue your liues, and be like vnto the [e] heath in the wildernes.

7 For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy [f] workes and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and [g] Chemóſh ſhal go for the into captiuitie with his Prieſts and his princes together.

8 And ye deſtroier ſhal come vpon all cities, & no citie ſhal eſcape: the valley alſo ſhal periſh and the plaine ſhalbe deſtroied as the Lord hathe ſpoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moáb, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhalbe deſolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 [h] Curſed *be he* that doeth the worke of ye Lord * negligently, and curſed *be he* that kepeth backe his ſworde from blood.

11 Moáb hathe bene at reſt from his youth, and he hathe ſetled on his lees, & hathe not bene [i] powred from veſſel to veſſel, nether hathe he gone into captiuitie: therefore his taſte remained in him and his ſent is not changed.

12 ¶ Therefore beholde, ye daies come, ſaith the Lord, that I wil ſend vnto him ſuche as ſhal cary him away, and ſhal emptie his veſſels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moáb ſhal be aſhamed of Chemóſh as the houſe of Iſraél was aſhamed of [k] Beth-él their confidence.

14 How thinke you *thus*, We are mightie & ſtrong men of warre?

15 Moáb is deſtroyed, and his cities '' burnt vp, & his choſen yong mē are gone downe to ſlaughter, ſaith the King, whoſe name *is*, The Lord of hoſtes.

16 The deſtruction of Moáb is readie to come, and his plague haſteth faſt.

17 All ye yt are about him, mourne for him, & all ye that knowe his name, ſay, [l] How is the ſtrong ſtaffe broken, & the beautiful rod!

18 Thou daughter that doeſt inhabite Dibón, come downe from *thy* glorie, & ſit in thirſt: for the deſtroyer of Moáb ſhal come vp vpon thee, *and* he ſhal deſtroy thy ſtrong holdes.

19 Thou that dwelleſt in Aroér, ſtād by the way, and beholde: aſke him that fleeth and that eſcapeth, & ſay, What is done?

20 [m] Moáb is confounded: for it is deſtroyed: howle, and crye, tel ye it in Arnón, that Moáb is made waſte,

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holón & vpon Iahazáh, and vpon Mepháath,

22 And vpon Dibón, and vpon Nebó, and vpon the houſe of Diblatháim,

23 And vpon Kiriatháim, and vpon Beth-gamúl, and vpon Beth-meón,

24 And vpon Keriòth, and vpon Bozrah, & vpon all the cities of the land of Moáb farre or nere.

25 The [n] horne of Moáb is cut of, and his arme is broken, ſaith the Lord.

26 Make ye him [o] drunken: for he magnified him ſelf againſt the Lord: Moáb ſhal walow in his vomite, and he alſo ſhalbe in deriſion.

27 For dideſt not yu deride Iſraél, as thogh he had bene founde among theues? for when thou ſpeakeſt of him, thou art [p] moued.

28 O ye that dwell in Moáb, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rockes, and be like the doue, that maketh her neſte in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 * We haue heard the pride of Moáb (*he is* exceding proude) his ſtoutnes, and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the hautenes of his heart.

30 I knowe his wrath, ſaith the Lord, [q] but it ſhal not *be* ſo: & his diſsimulacions, for thei do not right.

31 [r] Therefore wil I howle for Moáb, and I wil crye out for all Moáb: *mine heart* ſhal mourne for the men of Kir-héres.

32 O vine of Sibmáh, I wil wepe for thee, as I wept for Iazér: thy plantes are gone ouer the ſea, thei are come to the ſea [ſ] of Iazér: the deſtroyer is fallen vpon thy ſommer frutes, and vpon thy vintage,

33 And ioye, and gladnes is taken from the plentiful field & from the land of Moáb: and I haue cauſed wine to faile from the wine preſſe: none ſhal tread with ſhowtīg: *their* ſhowting *ſhalbe* no ſhowting.

34 Frō the crye of Heſhbón vnto Elaléh & vnto Iaház haue thei made their noyſe from Zóar vnto Horonáim, the [t] heiffer of thre yere olde *ſhal go lowing*: for the waters alſo of Nimrím ſhalbe waſted.

35 Moreouer, I wil cauſe to ceaſe in Moáb, ſaith the Lord, him that offred in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhal ſoūd for Moáb like a [u] ſhaume & mine heart ſhal ſoūde like a ſhaume for the men of Kir-héres, becauſe the riches that he hathe gottē, is periſhed.

37 * For euery head ſhalbe balde, and euery bearde plucked: vpon all the handes ſhalbe cuttings, and vpon the loynes ſackeclothe.

38 *And* mourning ſhalbe vpon all the houſe toppes of Moáb and in all the ſtretes thereof: for I haue brokē Moáb like a veſſel wherein is no pleaſure, ſaith the Lord.

39 Thei ſhal howle, *ſaying*, How is he deſtroied

[d] Horonáim & Luhith were two places whereby the Moabites ſhulde flee, Iſa 15,5.

[e] Hide your ſelues in barren places, where the enemie wil not purſue after you, Chap 17,6.

[f] That is, the idoles which are the workes of thine hāds. Some read in thy poſſeſsions, for ſo ye worde may ſignifie, as 1. Sam 25,2.

[g] Bothe thy great idole & his mainteiners ſhalbe led away captiues, ſo that they ſhal then knowe that it is in vaine to loke for helpe at idoles, Iſa.15,2.

[h] He ſheweth that God wolde puniſh the Caldeans, if they did not deſtroy the Egyptians and that with a courage, and calleth this executing of his vengeance againſt his enemies his worke: thogh the Caldeās foght another end, Iſa.10,12.

* *Or, deceitfully*

[i] Hathe not bene remoued as the Iewes haue, but hath liued at eaſe and as a wine yt fedeth him ſelf on his lees.

[k] As the calfe of Beth-él was not able to deliuer the Iſraelites: no more ſhal Chemóſh deliuer the Moabites.

'' *Ebr. gone vp, or deſtroyed.*

[l] How are thei deſtroied that put their truſt in their ſtrength and riches!

[m] Thus they that flee, ſhal anſwer.

troyed?how hathe Moáb turned the backe with ſhame? ſo ſhal Moáb be a deriſion,& a feare to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, [x] he ſhal flee as an egle,& ſhal ſpread his wings ouer Moáb:

41 The cities are taken and the ſtrong holdes are wonne,& the mightie mens hearts in Moáb at that day ſhalbe as the heart of a woman in trauail.

42 And Moáb ſhalbe deſtroyed from being a people,becauſe he hathe ſet vp him ſelf againſt the Lord.

43 [y] Feare,and pit and ſnare *ſhalbe* vpō thee, ô inhabitant of Moáb,ſaith the Lord.

44 He that eſcapeth from the feare,ſhal fall in the pit, & he that getteth vp out of the pit,ſhalbe takē in the ſnare:for I wil bring vpon it,*euen* vpon Moáb,the yere of their viſitation,ſaith the Lord.

45 They that fled,ſtode vnder ẏ ſhadowe [z] of Heſhbón,becauſe of the force:for [a] ẏ fyre came out of Heſhbón, & a flame frō Sihón,and deuoured the corner of Moáb, and the top of the ſeditious children.

46 Wo *be* vnto thee, ô Moáb:the people of [b] Chemóſh perisheth: for thy ſonnes are taken captiues,and thy daughters *led* into captiuitie.

47 Yet wil I bring againe the captiuitie of Moáb in the [c] later daies, ſaith the Lord. Thus farre of the iudgement of Moáb.

CHAP. XLIX.

The worde of the Lord againſt the Ammonites, 7 Idumea, 23 Damaſcus, 28 Kedar, 34 & Elám.

VNto the children of [a] Ammón thus ſaith the Lord,Hathe Iſraél no ſonnes?or hathe he none heire? Why *then* hathe their [b] King poſſeſſed Gad?and his people dwell in [c] his cities?

2 Therefore beholde, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord, that I wil cauſe a noyſe of warre to be heard in [d] Rabbáh of the Ammonites,and it ſhalbe a deſolate heape, & her daughters ſhalbe burnt with fyre:then ſhal Iſraél poſſeſſe thoſe that poſſeſſed him,ſaith the Lord.

3 Howle,ô Heſhbón,for Ai is waſted: crye ye daughters of Rabbáh: girde you with ſackeclothe: mourne & runne to & fro by ẏ hedges: for their King ſhal go into captiuitie,& his Prieſts, and his princes likewiſe.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the [e] valleis? thy valley floweth away,ô rebellious daughter:ſhe truſted in her treaſures,*ſaying*, Who ſhal come vnto me?

5 Beholde,I wil bring [f] a feare vpon thee, ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes,of all thoſe that be about thee, and ye ſhalbe ſcatred euerie man [g] right forthe, & none ſhal gather him that fleeth.

6 And [h] afterward I wil bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammón.

7 ¶ To Edóm thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Is wiſdome no more in [i] Temán? is coūſel periſhed from *their* children? is their wiſdome vaniſhed?

8 Flee,ye inhabitants of Dedán([k] they are turned backe, and haue conſulted to dwell)for I haue broght the deſtruction of Eſáu vpon him, *and* the time of his viſitation.

9 If the [l] grape gatherers come to thee, wolde they not leaue *ſome* grapes?if theues come by night, they wil deſtroye til they haue ynough.

10 For I haue diſcouered Eſáu:I haue vncouered his ſecrets, and he ſhal not be able to hide him ſelf:his ſede is waſted, and his brethrē and his neighbours,and there ſhalbe none *to ſay*,

11 Leaue thy [m] fatherles children, & I wil preſerue them aliue, and let thy widowes truſt in me.

12 For thus ſaith the Lord, [n] Beholde,thei whoſe iudgement was not to drinke of the cuppe,haue aſſuredly drunkē,and art thou he that ſhal eſcape fre? thou ſhalt not go fre,but thou ſhalt ſurely drinke of it.

13 For I haue ſworne by my ſelf, ſaith the Lord,that [o] Bozráh ſhal be waſte,and for a reproche, and a deſolation, and a curſe, and all the cities thereof ſhalbe perpetual deſolations.

14 I haue heard a rumour from the Lord,& an embaſſadour is ſent vnto the heathen, *ſaying*, Gather you together, and come againſt [p] her,and riſe vp to the battel.

15 For lo, I wil make thee but ſmale among the heathen,and deſpiſed among men.

16 Thy [*] feare,*and* the pride of thine heart hathe deceiued thee, thou that dwelleſt in the cleftes of the rocke, and kepeſt the height of the hill: thogh thou ſhulde make thy neſt as hie as the egle,I wil bring thee downe from thence, ſaith the Lord.

17 ¶ Alſo Edóm ſhalbe deſolate:euerie one that goeth by it, ſhalbe aſtoniſhed,& ſhal hiſſe at all the plagues thereof,

18 As in the ouerthrowe of Sodóm, and of Gomoráh,and the places thereof nere about, ſaith the Lord: no man ſhal dwell there, nether ſhal the ſonnes of men remaine in it.

19 Beholde, [q] he ſhal come vp like a lyon from the ſwelling of Iordén vnto the ſtrong dwelling place:for I wil make *Iſraél* to reſt,*euen* I wil make [r] him to haſte away from her,& who is a choſen mā that I may appoint againſt her? for who is like me?& who wil appoint me ẏ time? & who is the [ſ] ſhepherd that wil ſtand before me?

20 Therefore heare the coūſel of the Lord that he hathe deuiſed againſt Edóm,& his purpoſe ẏ he hathe cōceiued againſt ẏ in-

[i] Which was a citie of Edóm called by the name of Temā Eliphaz ſonne who came of Eſáu.

[k] The enemies that ſhal diſſēble as thogh thei fled away, ſhal turne backe, & inuade your land, and poſſeſſe it.

[l] Meaning that God wolde vtterly deſtroy them, and not ſpare one, thogh the grape gatherers leaue ſome grapes,& theues ſeke but til they haue ynough, Obad. 1,5.

[m] The deſtruction ſhalbe ſo great, that there ſhalbe none left to take care ouer ẏ widdowes, & fatherles.

[n] I haue not ſpared mine owne people,& how ſhulde I ſpare thee?

[o] Which was a chief citie of Edóm.

[p] That is, Bozráh.

[*] Or,idole.

[q] To wit, Nebuchad-nezzár after he hathe ouercome Iudáh,wiſ ment by the ſwelling of Iordén,ſhal come againſt mount Seir & Edóm.

[r] That is, the Iſraelites,whome the Edomites kept as priſoners to haſte away from thence.

[ſ] The captaine and gouernour of the armie, meaning Nebuchadnezzár.

habitans of Temán: ſurely the leaſt [t] of the flocke ſhal drawe them out: ſurely [u] he ſhal make their habitations deſolate with thē.

21 The earth is moued at the noyce of their fall: the crye of their voyce is heard in the red Sea.

22 Beholde, he ſhal come vp, and flie as the egle, [x] and ſpread his wings ouer Bozráh, and at that day ſhal the heart of the ſtrōg men of Edóm be as the heart of a woman in trauail.

23 ¶Vnto ẏ Damaſcus *he ſaith*, Hamáth is confoūded and Arpád, for thei haue heard euil tidings, and they are faint hearted *as one* on the feareful ſea that can not reſt.

24 Damaſcus is diſcouraged, *and* turneth her ſelf to flight [z] and feare hathe ſeaſed her: anguiſh & ſorowes haue taken her as a woman in trauail.

25 How is the glorious [a] citie not reſerued, the citie?

26 Therefore her yong mē ſhal fall in her ſtretes, and all her men of warre ſhalbe cut of in that day, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

27 And I wil kindle a fyre in the walle of Damáſcus, which ſhal cōſume the palaces of [b] Ben-hadád.

28 ¶Vnto [c] Kedár, and to the kingdomes of Hazór, which Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél ſhal ſmite, thus ſaith the Lord, Ariſe, & go vp vnto Kedár, and deſtroye the men of the Eaſt.

29 Their tentes and their flockes ſhal they take away: yea, they ſhal take to thē ſelues their [d] curtaines, and all their veſſels, and their camels & they ſhal crye vnto them, Feare is on euerie ſide.

30 Flee, get you farre of ([e] thei haue conſulted to dwell) ô ye inhabitants of Hazór, ſaith ẏ Lord: for Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél hathe taken counſel againſt you, and hathe deuiſed a purpoſe againſt you.

31 [f] Ariſe, & get you vp vnto the welthie nation that dwelleth without care, ſaith the Lord, which haue nether gates nor barres, *but* dwell alone.

32 And their camels ſhalbe a boutie, and the multitude of their cattel a ſpoile, and I wil ſcatter thē into all windes, and to the vtmoſt corners, and I wil bring their deſtruction from all the ſides thereof, ſaith the Lord.

33 And Hazór ſhalbe a dwelling for dragons, & deſolation for euer: there ſhal no man dwell there, nor the ſonnes of men remaine in it.

34 ¶The wordes of the Lord that came to Ieremiáh the Prophet, cōcerning [g] Elám, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiáh King of Iudáh, ſaying,

35 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Beholde, I wil breake the [h] bowe of Elám, *euen* the chief of their ſtrength.

36 And vpon Elám I wil bring the foure winds frō the foure quarters of heauen, & wil ſcattre thē towardes all theſe windes, and there ſhalbe no nation, whether the fugitiues of Elám ſhal not come.

37 For I wil cauſe Elám to be afraied before their enemies, and before them that ſeke their liues, and wil bring vpon them a plague, *euen* the indignation of my wrath ſaith the Lord, and I wil ſend the ſworde after them til I haue conſumed them.

38 And I wil ſet my [i] throne in Elám, and I wil deſtroye *bothe* the King and the princes from thēce, ſaith the Lord: but [k] in the latter dayes I wil bring againe the captiuitie of Elám, ſaith the Lord.

CHAP. L.

He prophecieth the deſtruction of Babylon, and the deliuerance of Iſraél, which was in captiuitie.

1 THe worde that the Lord ſpake, concerning Babél, & cōcerning the land of the Caldeans by the [a] miniſterie of Ieremiáh the Prophet.

2 Declare among the nations, and publiſh it, and ſet vp a ſtandart, proclaime it & conceile it not: ſay, [a] Babél is taken, Bel is confoūded, [b] Merodách is broken downe: her idoles are confoūded, *and* their images are burſt in pieces.

3 For out of the North there [c] cometh vp a nation againſt her, which ſhal make her land waſte, and none ſhal dwell therein: they ſhal flee, *and* departe, bothe man and beaſt.

4 In thoſe dayes, and at that time, ſaith the Lord, the children of Iſraél ſhal [d] come, they, and the children of Iudáh together, going, and [e] weping ſhal they go, and ſeke the Lord their God.

5 They ſhal aſke the waye to Zión, with their faces thetherward, *ſaying*, Come, and let vs cleaue to the Lord in a perpetual couenant that ſhal not be forgotten.

6 ¶My people hathe bene *as* loſt ſhepe: their [f] ſhepherdes haue cauſed them to go aſtray, and haue turned them away to the mountaines: they haue gone from [g] mountaine to hil, & forgottē their reſting place.

7 All that found them, haue deuoured them, and their enemies ſaid, We offend not, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the Lord, [h] the habitation of iuſtice, euen the Lord the hope of their fathers.

8 [i] Flee from the middes of Babél, and departe out of the land of the Caldeans, and be ye as the he goates [k] before the flocke.

9 For lo, I wil raiſe, and cauſe to come vp againſt Babél a multitude of mightie nations from the North countrey, and they ſhal ſet them ſelues in aray againſt her, whereby ſhe ſhalbe taken: their arrowes *ſhalbe* as of a ſtrong man, which is expert: *for* none ſhal returne in vaine.

[t] They ſhal not be able to reſiſt his petit captaines.

[u] To wit, the enemie.

[x] As Chap. 48, 40. was ſaid of Moáb.

[y] Which was the chief citie of Syria, whereby he meaneth the whole countrey.

[z] When ſhe heard the ſudden coming of the enemie.

[a] He ſpeaketh this in the perſone of ẏ King and of them of the countrey who ſhal wonder to ſe Damaſcus ẏ chief citie deſtroyed.

[b] Who was King of Syria, 1 King. 20, 26, and had buylt theſe palaces, which were ſtil called the palaces of Ben-hadád.

[c] Meaning the Arabians, and their borderers.

[d] Becauſe thei vſed to dwell in tentes, he nameth ẏ thigs that perteine thereunto.

[e] The enemies wil dwell in your places.

[f] He ſheweth that they of Hazór wil flee to the Arabiās for ſuccour, but that ſhal not auaile thē.

[g] That is, Perſia, ſo called of Elám the ſonne of Shem.

[h] Becauſe the Perſians were good archers, he ſheweth ẏ the thing wherein they put their truſt, ſhul do not profite them.

on Elám I wil bring the foure
õ the foure quarters of heauen,&
re thẽ towardes all theſe windes,
e ſhalbe no nation, whether the
s of Elám ſhal not come.
il cauſe Elám to be afraied befo-
nemies, and before them that ſe-
iues, and wil bring vpon them a
uen the indignation of my wrath
Lord, and I wil ſend the ſworde
m til I haue conſumed them.
wil ſet my [i] throne in Elám, and I
oye *bothe* the King and the prin-
thẽce, ſaith the Lord: but [k] in the
yes I wil bring againe the capti-
Elám, ſaith the Lord.

CHAP. L.

h the deſtruction of Babylon, and the deli-
Iſraél, which was in captiuitie.

worde that the Lord ſpake, con-
ning Babél, & cõcerning the land
aldeans by the ″miniſterie of Iere-
e Prophet.
among the nations, and publiſh,
t vp a ſtandart, proclaime it & cõ
ot: ſay, [a] Babél is taken, Bel is con-
[b] Merodách is broken downe: her
e confoũded, *and* their images are
ieces.
of the North there [c] cometh vp
againſt her, which ſhal make her
te, and none ſhal dwell therein:
l flee, *and* departe, bothe man and

e dayes, and at that time, ſaith the
e children of Iſraél ſhal [d] come,
d the children of Iudáh together,
nd [e] weping ſhal they go, and ſ
l their God.
hal aſke the waye to Zión, with
es thetherward, *ſaying*, Come, and
leaue to the Lord in a perpetual
t that ſhal not be forgotten.
ople hathe bene *as* loſt ſhepe: their
rdes haue cauſed them to go a-
d haue turned them away to the
nes: they haue gone from [g] moũ-
hil, & forgottẽ their reſting place.
found them, haue deuoured thẽ,
r enemies ſaid, We offend not be-
ey haue ſinned againſt the Lord,
itation of iuſtice, euen the Lord
of their fathers.
om the middes of Babél, and de-
t of the land of the Caldeans, and
the he goates [k] before the flocke.
I wil raiſe, and cauſe to come vp
Babél a multitude of mightie na-
om the North countrey, and th
them ſelues in aray againſt her:
ſhe ſhalbe taken: their arrowes
of a ſtrong man, which is exper
hal returne in vaine.

And

---

10 And Caldea ſhalbe a ſpoile: all that ſpoile her, [l] ſhalbe ſatiſfied, ſaith the Lord.

11 Becauſe ye were glad and reioyced in deſtroying mine heritage, & becauſe ye are growen fat, as the calues in the graſſe, [m] & neyed like ſtrong *horſes*,

12 *Therefore* your mothers ſhalbe ſore confoũded, and ſhe that bare you, ſhalbe aſhamed: beholde, the vttermoſt of the nations *ſhalbe* a deſert, a drye land, & a wildernes.

13 Becauſe of the wrath of the Lord it ſhal not be inhabited, but ſhalbe wholy deſolate: euerie one that goeth by Babél, ſhal be aſtoniſhed, [n] & hiſſe at all her plagues.

14 [o] Put your ſelues in araye againſt Babél round about: all ye that bend the bowe, ſhoote at her, ſpare no arrowes: for ſhe hathe [p] ſinned againſt the Lord.

15 Crye againſt her round about: ſhe hathe giuen her hand: her foundacions are fallẽ, & her walles are deſtroyed: for it is ŷ vengeance of the Lord: take vengeance vpon her: as ſhe hathe done, do vnto her.

16 Deſtroye the [q] ſower from Babél, and him that handleth the ſicth in the time of harueſt: becauſe of the ſworde of the oppreſſour they ſhal turne euerie one to his people, and they ſhal flee euerie one to his owne land.

17 Iſraél *is like* ſcattered ſhepe: the lyons haue diſperſed them: firſt the King [r] of Aſſhúr hathe deuoured him, & laſt this Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél hathe brokẽ [s] his bones.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſraél, Beholde, I wil viſite the King of Babél, and his land, as I haue viſited the King of Aſſhúr.

19 And I wil bring Iſraél againe to his habitation: he ſhal fede on Carmél and Baſhán, and his ſoule ſhalbe ſatiſfied vpon the mount Ephráim and Gileád.

20 In thoſe dayes, and at that time, ſaith the Lord, the iniquitie of Iſraél ſhalbe ſoght for, and there ſhal be none: and the ſinnes of Iudáh, & they ſhal not be found: for I wil be merciful vnto them, whome I reſerue.

21 Go vp againſt the land of the [t] rebelles, *euen* againſt it, and againſt the inhabitants *of ″ Pekód: deſtroye, and lay it waſte after them, ſaith the Lord, and do according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 A crye of battel *is* in the land, & of great deſtruction.

23 How is the [u] hãmer of the whole worlde deſtroyed, and broken! how is Babél become deſolate among the nations!

24 I haue ſnared thee, and thou art taken, ô Babél, and thou waſt not aware: thou art founde, and alſo caught, becauſe thou haſt ſtriuen againſt the Lord.

25 The Lord hathe opened his treaſure, and hathe broght forthe the weapons of his wrath: for this is the worke of the Lord God of hoſtes in ŷ land of the Caldeans.

26 Come againſt her ″ frõ the vtmoſt border: open her ſtore houſes: tread on her as on ſheaues, and deſtroie her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Deſtroie all her [x] bullockes: let them go downe to the ſlaughter. Wo vnto them, for their day is come, *and* the time of their viſitation.

28 The voice of them that [y] flee, and eſcape out of the land of Babél to declare in Zión ŷ vengeance of the Lord our God, *and* the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call vp the archers againſt Babél: all ye that bend ŷ bowe, beſiege it rounde about: let none thereof eſcape: *recompence her according to her worke, *and* according to all that ſhe hathe done, do vnto her: for ſhe hathe bene proude againſt the Lord, *euen* againſt the holy one of Iſraél.

30 Therefore ſhal her yong men fall in the ſtreetes, and all her men of warre ſhalbe deſtroied in that day, ſaith the Lord.

31 Beholde, I *come* vnto thee, ô proude *man*, ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes: for thy day is come, *euẽ* the time that I wil viſite thee.

32 And the proude ſhal ſtomble and fall, & none ſhal raiſe him vp: and I wil kindle a fyre in his cities, and it ſhal deuoure all rounde about him.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, The children of Iſraél, and the children of Iudáh were oppreſſed together: and all that toke them captiues, helde them, *and* wolde not let them go.

34 *But* their ſtrong redemer, whoſe Name *is* the Lord of hoſtes, he ſhal mainteine their cauſe, that he may giue reſt to the land, [z] & diſquiet the inhabitants of Babél.

35 A ſworde *is* vpon the Caldeans, ſaith the Lord, and vpon the inhabitants of Babél, and vpon her princes, and vpon her wiſe men.

36 A ſworde *is* vpon the ″ ſotheſayers, and thei ſhal dote: a ſworde *is* vpon her ſtrong men, and thei ſhal be afraied.

37 A ſworde *is* vpon their horſes and vpon their charets, and vpon all the multitude that are in the middes of her, and thei ſhal be like women: a ſworde *is* vpon her treaſures, and thei ſhal be ſpoiled.

38 A [a] drought *is* vpon her waters, and thei ſhal be dryed vp: for it is the lãd of grauẽ images, and thei dote vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore ŷ [b] Ziims with the Iims ſhal dwell *there*, & ″ the oſtriches ſhal dwell therein: for it ſhal be no more inhabited, nether ſhal it be inhabited from generacion vnto generacion.

40 As God deſtroied * Sodóm and Gomo

″ *Ebr. from the end.*

[x] Her princes and mightie men.

[y] Of ŷ Iewes which ſhulde be deliuered by Cyrus.

Reuel.18,6.

[z] He ſheweth ŷ when God executeth his iudgements againſt his enemies, that his Church ſhal then haue reſt.

″ *Ebr. Lyers*

[a] For Cyrus did cut the riuer Euphrates and deuided ŷ courſe thereof into many ſtreames, ſo ŷ it might be paſſed ouer as though there had bene no water: which thing he did by the counſel of two of Belſhazzars captaines, who cõſpired againſt their King, becauſe he had gelded the one of them in deſpite, and ſlaine the ſonne of the other.

[b] Read Iſa 13, 21.

″ *Ebr. ſdaughters of the oſtriches, or yong.*

Gen.19,24.

Iſa.13,19.

Mmm. iii.

ráh with the places thereof nere about, ſaith the Lord: *ſo* ſhal no man dwell there, nether ſhal yͤ ſonne of mã remaine therein.

41 ¶ Beholde, a people ſhal come from the North, and a great natiõ, & manie Kings ſhal be raiſed vp from [c] the coaſtes of the earth.

42 Thei ſhal holde yͤ bowe & the buckeler: they are cruel & vnmerciful: their voyce ſhal roare like the ſea, and they ſhal ride vpon horſes, & be put in aray like men to yͤ battel againſt thee, ô daughter of Babél.

43 The King of Babél hathe heard the report of them, and his hands [d] waxed feble: ſorowe came vpon him, *euen* ſorowe as of a woman in trauail.

44 Beholde, he * ſhal come vp like a lyon frõ the ſwelling of Iordén vnto the ſtrõg habitation: for I wil make *Iſraél* to reſt, & I wil make them to haſte away from her: and who is a choſen man that I may appoint againſt her? for who is like me, & who wil appoint me the time? and who is the [e] ſhepherd that wil ſtand before me?

45 Therefore heare the cõuſel of the Lord that he hathe deuiſed againſt Babél, and his purpoſe yͭ he hathe conceiued againſt the land of the Caldeans: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhal drawe them out: ſurely he ſhal make *their* habitatiõ deſolate wͭ thẽ.

46 At the noyſe of the winning of Babél the earth is moued, and the crye is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 Why Babylon is deſtroyed. 41 The vaine confidence of the Babylonians. 43 The vanitie of idolaters. 59 Ieremiáh giueth his boke to Seraiáh.

1 THus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I wil raiſe vp againſt Babél, and againſt the inhabitants *that lift vp *their* heart againſt me, a deſtroying [a] winde,

2 And wil ſend vnto Babél fanners that ſhal fanne her, and ſhal emptie her land: for in yͤ day of trouble thei ſhalbe againſt her on euerie ſide.

3 Alſo to the bender that bendeth his bowe, and to him that lifteth him ſelf vp in his brigandine, *wil I ſay*, Spare not her yong men, but deſtroye all her hoſte.

4 Thus the ſlaine ſhal fall in the lãd of the Caldeans, and they that are thruſt through in her ſtretes.

5 For Iſraél hathe bene no [b] widow, nor Iudáh from his God, from the Lord of hoſtes, thogh their lãd was filled with ſinne againſt the holy one of Iſraél.

6 ¶ [c] Flee out of the middes of Babél, & deliuer euerie mã his ſoule: be not deſtroyed in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the Lords vengeance: he wil rendre vnto her a recompence.

7 Babél *hathe bene as* a golden cuppe in the [d] Lords hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nacions haue drunken of her wine, therefore do the nacions [e] rage.

8 * Babél is ſuddẽly fallen, & deſtroied: howle for her, bring balme for her ſore, if ſ[he] may be healed.

9 We wolde haue cured Babél, but ſhe colde not be healed: forſake her, and let vs go euerie one into his owne countreie: for her iudgement is come vp vnto heauen, & is lifted vp to the cloudes.

10 The Lord hathe broght forthe our [g] righteouſnes: come and let vs declare in Zión the worke of the Lord our God.

11 Make bright the arrowes: ″ gather yͤ ſhildes: the Lord hathe raiſed vp the ſpirit of the King of the Medes: for his purpoſe is againſt Babél to deſtroie it, becauſe it is the [h] vengeance of the Lord, *and* the vengeance of his Temple.

12 Set vp the ſtandart vpon the walles of Babél, make the watche ſtrong: ſet vp the watchmen: prepare the ſkoutes: for the Lord hathe bothe deuiſed, and done that which he ſpake againſt the inhabitants of Babél.

13 O thou that dwelleſt vpõ many [i] waters, abundant in treaſures, thine end is come, *euen* the ″ end of thy couetouſnes.

14 The Lord of hoſtes hathe ſworne by ″ him * ſelfe, *ſaying*, Surely I wil fil thee with men, as with caterpillers, and thei ſhal crye and ſhoute againſt thee.

15 * He hathe made the earth by his power, *and* eſtabliſhed the worlde by his wiſdome, and hathe ſtretched out the heauen by his diſcretion.

16 He giueth by *his* voice the multitude of waters in the heauen, and he cauſeth the cloudes to aſcend frõ the ends of yͤ earth: he turneth lightnings to raine, and bringeth forthe the winde out of his treaſures.

17 Euerie man is a beaſt by *his owne* [k] knowledge: euerie founder is cõfounded by the grauen image: for his melting is but falſehod and there is no breth therein.

18 Thei are vanitie, & the worke of errors: in the time of their [l] viſitacion they ſhal periſh.

19 The [m] porcion of Iaakób *is* not like them: for he is the maker of all things, and *Iſraél is* the rod of his inheritance: the Lord of hoſtes *is* his Name.

20 Thou art mine [n] hammer, *and* weapons of warre: for with thee wil I breake the nations, and with thee wil I deſtroie kingdomes,

21 And by thee wil I breake horſe and horſeman, and by thee wil I breake the charret and him that rideth therein.

22 By thee alſo wil I breake man & womã, and by thee wil I breake olde and yong, and by thee wil I breake the yong man &

[c] Meaning, yͭ the Perſians ſhulde gather their armie of manie nations.

[d] Which is ment of Belſhazzár, Dan. 5,6.

Chap. 49,19.

[e] Read Chap. 49,19.

*Or, of the land that riſeth vp.

[a] The Medes, and Perſians, yͭ ſhal deſtroye them as the winde doeth yͤ chaffe.

[b] Thogh they were forſaken for a time, yet they were not vtterly caſt of as thogh their houſband were dead.

[c] He ſheweth that there remaineth nothing for them that abide in Babylon, but deſtruction, Chap. 17,6. & 48,6.

[d] By whome yͤ Lord powred out the drinke of his vengeãce, to whome it pleaſed him.

---

maid.

I wil alſo breake by thee the

s flocke, & by thee wil I bre

bandman and his yoke of oxe

wil I breake the dukes and p

24 And I wil rẽdre vnto Babél

inhabitans of the Caldeans a

that thei haue done in Zión,

ſight, ſaith the Lord.

25 Beholde, I *come* vnto thee,

mountaine, ſaith the Lor

ſtroieſt all the earth: and I w

mine hand vpon thee, and ro

from the [p] rockes, & wil make

mountaine.

26 Thei ſhal not take of thee

corner, nor a ſtone for funda

ſhalt be deſtroied for euer, ſa

27 Set vp a ſtandart in the lan

trumpets among the nacion

naciõs againſt her: call vp t

of Ararát, Minní, and Aſhc

ner: appoint the prince agai

ſe horſes to come vp as the

pillers.

28 Prepare againſt her the na

Kings of the Medes, the du

the princes thereof, and all t

dominion.

29 And the land ſhal tremble

the deuiſe of the Lord ſhal

againſt Babél, to make the

waſte without an inhabitant

30 The ſtrõg men of Babél h

fight: thei haue remained in

their ſtrength hathe failed,

like women: thei haue burnt

places, *and* her barres are br

31 A poſt ſhal runne to mete

meſſenger to mete the meſſe

the King of Babél, that hi

on a ſide thereof,

32 And that the paſſages are

redes burnt with fyre, and t

re troubled.

33 For thus ſaith yͤ Lord of h

of Iſraél, The daughter of

threſhing floore: the tim

ſhing *is come*: yet a litle whil

of her harueſt [f] ſhal come.

34 Nebuchad-nezzár yͤ Kin

the [t] deuoured me, & deſtr

the made me an emptie ve

ed me vp like a dragon, an

with my delicates, & hath

35 The ſpoile of me, & that

of me, *is broght* vnto Babél

bitant of Zión ſay: and

the inhabitants of Calde

lém ſay.

36 Therefore thus ſaith the

de, I wil mainteine thy [u]

vengeance for thee, and I

the maid.

23 I wil also breake by thee the shepherd & his flocke, & by thee wil I breake the housbandman and his yoke of oxen, & by thee wil I breake the dukes and princes.

24 And I wil rẽdre vnto Babél, & to all the inhabitans of the Caldeans all their euil, that thei haue done in Zión, *euen* in your sight, saith the Lord.

25 Beholde, I *come* vnto thee, ô destroying [o] mountaine, saith the Lord, which destroiest all the earth: and I wil stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roll thee downe from the [p] rockes, & wil make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 Thei shal not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for fundaciõs, but thou shalt be destroied for euer, saith the Lord.

27 Set vp a standart in the land: blowe the trumpets among the nacions: prepare the naciõs against her: call vp the kingdomes [q] of Ararát, Minní, and Ashchenáz against her: appoint the prince against her: cause horses to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nacions with the Kings of the Medes, the dukes thereof, & the princes thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shal tremble & sorowe: for the deuise of the Lord shal be performed against Babél, to make the land of Babél waste without an inhabitant.

30 The strõg men of Babél haue ceased to fight: thei haue remained in their holdes: their strength hathe failed, *and* thei were like women: thei haue burnt her dwelling places, *and* her barres are broken.

31 A post shal runne to mete the post, and a messenger to mete the messenger, to shewe the King of Babél, that his citie is taken on a [r] side thereof,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and yͤ redes burnt with fyre, and the mẽ of warre troubled.

33 For thus saith yͤ Lord of hostes the God of Israél, The daughter of Babél *is* like a thresshing floore: the time of her thresshing *is come*: yet a litle while, and the time of her haruest [s] shal come.

34 Nebuchad-nezzár yͤ King of Babél hathe [t] deuoured me, & destroied me: he hathe made me an emptie vessel: he swalowed me vp like a dragon, and filled his belie with my delicates, & hathe cast me out.

35 The spoile of me, & that which was left of me, *is broght* vnto Babél, shal the inhabitant of Zión say: and my blood vnto the inhabitants of Caldea, shal Ierusalém say.

36 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I wil mainteine thy [u] cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I wil drye vp the sea, and drye vp her springs.

27 And Babél shal be *as* heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 Thei shal roare together like lions, and yell as the lions whelpes.

39 In their [x] heat I wil make them feastes, and I wil make them drunken, that they may reioice, and slepe a perpetual slepe, and not wake, saith the Lord.

40 I wil bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, & like rams and goates.

41 How is [y] Sheshách taken! and how is the glorie of the whole earth taken! how is Babél become an astonishement among the nacions!

42 The [z] sea is come vp vpon Babél: she is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are desolate: the land is drye & a wildernes, a land wherein no mã dwelleth, nether doeth the sonne of man passe thereby.

44 I wil also visite Bel in Babél, and I wil bring out of his mouth, that which [a] he hathe swallowed vp, and the nacions shal runne no more vnto him, and the wall of Babél shal fall.

45 My people, go out of the middes of her, & deliuer ye euerie man his soule frõ the fierce wrath of the Lord,

46 Lest your heart euen faint, and ye feare the rumour, that shalbe heard in the land: the rumour shal come *this* yere, and after that in the *other* [b] yere *shal come* a rumour, and crueltie in the land, and ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore beholde, the dayes come, that I wil visite the images of Babél, and the whole land shal be confounded, & all her slaine shal fall in the middes of her.

48 Then the heauen and [c] the earth, and all that is therein, shal reioice for Babél: for the destroyers shal come vnto her frõ the North, saith the Lord.

49 As Babél caused the [d] slaine of Israél to fall, so by Babél the slaine of all the earth did fall.

50 Ye that [e] haue escaped the sworde, go away, stande not stil: remembre the Lord afarre of, & let Ierusalém come into your minde.

51 We are [f] confounded because we haue heard reproche: shame hathe couered our faces, for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the Lords House.

52 Wherefore beholde, the daies come, saith the Lord, that I wil visite her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shal grone.

53 Thogh Babél shulde mounte vp to [g] heauẽ, & thogh she shulde defend her strẽgth on hie, *yet* from me shal her destroiers co-

[x] When thei are inflamed with surfeting and drinking, I wil feast with them, alluding to Belshazzars bãket, Dan.5,2.

[y] Meaning Babél, as Chap. 25,26.

[z] The great armie of the Medes and Persians.

[a] That is, his giftes & presents which he had receiued as part of the spoile of other nacions, and wͨ the idolaters broght vnto him from all countreys.

[b] Meaning, yͤ Babylon shuld not be destroied all at once, but by litle & litle shulde be broght to nothing: for the first yere came the tydings, yͤ next yere the siege, and in the thirde yere it was taken: yet this is not that horrible destruction wͨ the Prophetes threatned ĩ manie places: for that was after this, whẽ they rebelled and Darius ouercame thẽ by the policie of Zopirus and hanged thre thousand gentlemen besides the cõmune people.

[c] All creatures in heauẽ & earth shal reioice and praise God for the destruction of Babylon the great enemie of his Churche.

[d] Babylon did not onely destroy Israél, but many other nacions.

[e] Ye that are now captiues in Babylon

[f] He sheweth how they shulde remember Ierusalém by lamenting the miserable affliction thereof.

[g] For the walles were two hundreth foote hie.

me, ſaith the Lord.

54 A ſounde of a crye *cometh* frõ Babél, and great deſtruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Becauſe the Lord hathe laid Babél waſte and deſtroied, from her the great voyce, & her waues ſhal roare like great waters, *and* a ſounde was made by their noice.

56 Becauſe the deſtroier is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babél, and her ſtrong men are taken, their bowes are broken: for the Lord God that recompenceth, ſhal ſurely recompence.

57 And I wil [h] make drunke her princes, and her wiſe men, her dukes, and her nobles, & her ſtrong men: & thei ſhal ſlepe a perpetual ſlepe, and not wake, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the Lord of hoſtes.

58 Thus ſaith ẏ Lord of hoſtes, The [i] thicke wall of Babél ſhalbe broken, and her hye gates ſhalbe burnt with fyre, and the people ſhal labour in vaine, and the folke in the fyre, for thei ſhalbe weary.

59 The worde which Ieremiáh the Prophet commanded Sheraiáh the ſonne of Neriiáh, the ſonne of Maaſeiáh, when he went with Zedekiáh the King of Iudáh into Babél, in the [k] fourth yere of his reigne: and this Sheraiáh was a peaceable prince.

60 So Ieremiáh wrote in a boke all the euil that ſhulde come vpon Babél: *euen* all theſe things, that are writen againſt Babél.

61 And Ieremiáh ſaid to Sheraiáh, When thou comeſt vnto Babél, and ſhalt ſe, and ſhalt read all theſe wordes,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O Lord, thou haſt ſpokē againſt this place, to deſtroie it, that none ſhulde remaine in it, nether man nor beaſt, but ẏ it ſhulde be deſolate for euer.

63 And when thou haſt made an end of reading this boke, thou ſhalt binde a [l] ſtone to it, and caſt it in the middes of Euphrates,

64 And ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhal Babél be drowned, and ſhal not riſe from the euil, that I wil bring vpō her: and thei ſhal [m] be wearie. Thus farre *are* ẏ wordes of Ieremiáh.

CHAP. LII.

4 Ieruſalém is taken. 10 Zedekiahs ſonnes are killed before his face, and his eyes put out. 13 The citie is burned. 31 Iehoiachin is broght forthe of priſon, and fed like a King.

1 ZEdekiáh* *was* one & twentie yere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeres in Ieruſalém, and his mothers name *was* Hamutál, the daughter of Ieremiáh of Libnáh.

2 And he did euil in the eyes of the Lord, according to all that Iehoiakím had done.

3 [a] Doutles becauſe the wrath of the Lord was againſt Ieruſalém and Iudáh, til he had caſt them out from his preſence, therefore Zedekiáh rebelled againſt ẏ King of Babél.

4 *But in the ninth yere of his reigne, in the tēth moneth ẏ tēth *day* of ẏ moneth came Nebuchad-nezzár Kīg of Babél, he & all his hoſte againſt Ieruſalém, & pitched againſt it, & buylt fortes againſt it rounde about.

5 So the citie was beſieged vnto ẏ eleuenth yere of the King Zedekiáh.

6 Now in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the citie, ſo that there was no more bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the citie was broken vp and all the men of warre fled, and went out of the citie by night, by the [b] way of the gate betwene the two walles, which was by the Kings garden: (now the Caldeans were by the citie rounde about) and thei went by the way of the wildernes.

8 But the armie of the Caldeans purſued after the King, and toke Zedekiáh in the deſert of Ierichó, & all his hoſte was ſcattered from him.

9 Then thei toke the King and caryed him vp vnto the King of Babél to Ribláh in the land of Hamáth, [c] where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And ẏ King of Babél ſlewe the ſonnes of Zedekiáh, before his eyes: he ſlewe alſo all the princes of Iudáh in Ribláh.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiáh, & the King of Babél bounde him in chaines, and caryed him to Babél, and put him in priſon til the day of his death.

12 Now in the fift moneth in the [d] tēth day of the moneth (which was the ninetenth yere of the King Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél) came Nebuzar-adán chief ſteward *which* [e] ſtode before the King of Babél in Ieruſalém,

13 And burnt the Houſe of the Lord, and the Kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalém, and all the great houſes burnt he with fyre.

14 And all the armie of the Caldeans ẏ were with the chief ſteward, brake downe all the walles of Ieruſalém rounde about.

15 Then Nebuzar-adán the chief ſteward caryed away captiue *certeine* of the poore of the people, & the reſidue of the people that remained in ẏ citie, & thoſe that were fled, & fallen to the King of Babel, with the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adán ẏ chief ſteward left *certeine* of the poore of the land, to dreſſe the vines, and to til the land.

17 Alſo the [f] pillers of braſſe that were in the Houſe of the Lord, & the baſes, & the braſen Sea, that was in the Houſe of the Lord, the Caldeans brake, and caryed all the braſſe of them to Babél.

18 The

[h] I wil ſo aſtoniſh thē by afflictions that thei ſhal not know ẇ waye to turne them.

[i] The thicknes of the walle was fiftie foote thicke.

[k] This was not in the time of his captiuitie, but ſeuen yeres before, when he went ether to gratulat Nebuchad-nezzár or to intreat of ſome matters.

[l] S. Iohn in his reuelation alludeth to this place when he ſaith that the Angel toke a milleſtone and caſt into the ſea: ſignifying thereby the deſtruction of Babylon, Reuel. 18,21.

[m] Thei ſhal not be able to reſiſt, but ſhal labour in vaine

Chap. LII.
2.King 24,18
2.chr.36,11.

[a] So the Lord puniſhed ſinne by ſinne & gaue him vp to his rebellious heart, til he had broght the enemie vpon him to lead him away and his people.

Zedekiáh rebelled againſt ỷ King
él.
the ninth yere of his reigne, in
oneth ỷ tēth *day* of ỷ mon. th came
had nezzár Kig of Babél, he & a
te againſt Ieruſalém, & pitched a-
it, & buylt fortes againſt it rounde

citie was beſieged vnto ỷ eleuenth
f the King Zedekiáh.
n the fourth moneth, the ninth day
moneth, the famine was ſore in the
o that there was no more bread for
ple of the land.
the citie was broken vp and all the
warre fled, and went out of the
night, by the [b] way of the gate be-
he two walles, which was by the
garden: (now the Caldeans were
citie rounde about) and thei went
vay of the wildernes.
e armie of the Caldeans purſued
e King, and toke Zedekiáh in the
f Ierichó, & all his hoſte was ſcat-
om him.
thei toke the King and caryed him
the King of Babél to Ribláh in
of Hamáth, [c] where he gaue iud-
vpon him.
King of Babél ſlewe the ſonnes of
áh, before his eyes: he ſlewe alſo all
nces of Iudáh in Ribláh.
he put out the eyes of Zedekiáh, &
ng of Babél bounde him in cha-
caryed him to Babél, and put him
n til the day of his death.
in the fiſt moneth in the [d] tēth day
oneth (which was the ninteenth ye-
e King Nebuchad-nezzár King
l) came Nebuzar-adán chief ſtew-
ch [e] ſtode before the King of Ba-
ruſalém,
burnt the Houſe of the Lord, and
gs houſe, and all the houſes of Ie-
, and all the great houſes burnt he
e.
ll the armie of the Caldeans ỷ were
the chief ſteward, brake downe all
les of Ieruſalém rounde about.
Nebuzar-adán the chief ſteward
away captiue *certeine* of the poore
eople, & the reſidue of the people
nained in ỷ citie, & thoſe that we-
x fallen to the King of Babel, with
of the multitude.
Nebuzar-adán ỷ chief ſteward left
of the poore of the land, to dreſſe
s, and to til the land.
he [f] pillers of braſſe that were in
ſe of the Lord, & the baſes, & the
S a, that was in the Houſe of the
e Caldeans brake, and caryed all
e of them to Babél.

18 The

---

18 The pottes alſo and the [g] beſomes, and the inſtruments of muſike, and the baſins, and the incenſe diſhes, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, toke they away.

19 And the bowles, and the aſhpannes, & the baſins, & the pottes, and the candleſticks, & the incenſe diſhes, and the cuppes, *& all* that was of golde, and that was of ſiluer, toke the chief ſteward away,

20 With the two pillers, one Sea, & twelue braſen bulles, that were vnder the baſes, which King Salamón had made in ỷ Houſe of the Lord: the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without [h] weight.

21 And concerning the pillers, the height of one piller *was* eightene cubites, & a threde of twelue cubites did compaſſe it, and the thickenes thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* holow.

22 And a chapiter of braſſe *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter was fiue cubites with networke, & pomegranates vpon the chapiters rōude about, all of braſſe: the ſeconde piller alſo, and the pomegranates *were* like vnto theſe.

23 And there were ninetie & ſix pomegranates on a ſide: *and* all the pomegranates vpon the net worke *were* an [i] hundreth rounde about.

24 And the chief ſteward toke Sheraiáh the chief Prieſt, and Zephaniáh [k] the ſeconde Prieſt, and the thre kepers of the dore.

25 He toke alſo out of the citie an Eunuche, which had the ouerſight of the men of warre, and [l] ſeuen men that were in the Kings preſence, which were founde in the citie, and Sophér captaine of the hoſte who muſtred the people of the land, and thre ſcore men of the people of the land, ỷ were founde in the middes of the citie.

26 Nebuzar-adán the chief ſteward toke them, and broght them to the King of Babél to Ribláh.

27 And the King of Babél ſmote them, and ſlewe them in Ribláh, in the land of Hamáth: thus Iudáh was caryed away captiue out of his owne land.

28 ¶ This is the people, whome Nebuchad-nezzár caryed away captiue, in the [m] ſeuenth yere, *euen* thre thouſand Iewes, and thre and twentie.

29 In the [n] eightenth yere of Nebuchad-nezzár he caryed away captiue from Ieruſalém eight hundreth thirtie & two ” perſones.

30 In the thre and twentieth yere of Nebuchad-nezzár, Nebuzar-adán the chief ſteward caryed away captiue of the Iewes ſeuen hundreth fourtie and fiue perſones: all the perſones *were* foure thouſand and ſix hundreth.

31 And in the ſeuen and thirtieth yere of the captiuitie of Iehoiachín King of Iudáh, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, Euil-merodách King of Babél, in the *first* yere of his reigne, [o] lifted vp the head of Iehoiachín King of Iudáh, and broght him out of priſon,

32 And ſpake kindely vnto him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the Kings, that were with him in Babél,

33 And changed his priſon [p] garments, and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 His porcion *was* a [q] continual porcion giuē him of the King of Babél, euery day a certeine, all the dayes of his life vntil he dyed.

[m] Which was the latter end of the ſeuenth yere of his reigne & the beginning of the eight.

[n] In the latter end alſo of ỷ yere, and the beginning of the nineteenth.

” Ebr. ſoules.

[o] That is, reſtored him to libertie and honour.

[p] And gaue him princelie apparel.

[q] That is, he had allowance in the court, & thus at length he had reſt & quietnes becauſe he obeyed Ieremiáh the Prophet, where as the others were cruelly ordered, that wolde not obey him.

LAMENTACIONS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Prophet bewaileth the miſerable eſtate of Ieruſalem. 5 And ſheweth that they are plagued becauſe of their ſinnes. The firſt and ſeconde chapter beginne euery Verſe according to the letters of the Ebrewe Alphabet. The third hathe thre Verſes for euery letter, & the fourth is as the firſt.

HOw doeth [a] the citie remaine ſolitarie that was ful of people? ſhe is as a widdow: ſhe that was great among the nacions *and* [b] princeſſe amōg the prouinces, is made tributarie.

2 She wepeth continually in the [c] night, & her teares *runne downe* by her chekes: amōg all her [d] louers, ſhe hathe none to comfort her: all her friends haue delt vnfaithfully with her, *&* are her enemies.

3 Iudáh is caryed away captiue, becauſe [e] of affliction, and becauſe of great ſeruitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathē, *&* findeth no reſt: all her perſecuters toke her in the ſtreites.

4 The wayes of Zión lament, becauſe no man cometh [f] to the ſolemne feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her Prieſts ſigh: her virgines are diſcomfited, and ſhe is in ” heauines.

5 Her aduerſaries [g] are the chief, *and* her enemies proſper: for the Lord hathe afflicted her, for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, *&* her children are gone into captiuitie before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zión all her beautie is departed: her prīces are become

[e] For her crueltie toward the poore and oppreſsion of ſeruants, Ierem. 34,11.

[f] As they vſed to come vp, wͭ myrth & ioye, Pſal. 42,4.

” Ebr. bitternes.

[g] That is, haue rule ouer her, Deu. 28,44.

[h]like harts that finde no paſture, & thei are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

[h] As men pined away with ſorow & that haue no courage.

7 Ieruſalém remembred the daies of her affliction, and of her rebellion, *and* all her pleaſant things, that ſhe had in times paſt, when her people [i] fell into the hand of the enemie, & none did helpe her: ỹ aduerſaries ſawe her, & did mocke at her [k] Sabbaths.

[i] In her miſerie ſhe conſidered ỹ great benefites and cōmodities ỹ ſhe had loſt.

[k] At her religion and ſeruing of God, which was ỹ greateſt grief to the godlie.

8 Ieruſalém hathe grieuouſly ſinned, therefore ſhe is ‖ in deriſion: all ỹ honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe thei haue ſene her filthines: yea, ſhe ſigheth and turneth backeward.

‖Or, driuē away

9 [l] Her filthines *is* in her ſkirtes: ſhe remembred not her laſt end, therefore ſhe came downe wonderfully: ſhe had no cōforter: ô Lord, beholde mine affliction: for the enemie ‖ is proude.

[l] She is not aſhamed of her ſinne, althogh it be manifeſt.

‖*Ebr. hathe magnified him ſelf.*

10 The enemie hathe ſtretched out his hād vpon all her pleaſant things: for ſhe hathe ſene the heathen entre into her Sanctuarie, whome [m] thou dideſt cōmande, that they ſhulde not entre into thy Church.

[m] God forbiddeth that the Ammonites & Moabites ſhulde enter into the Congregation of the Lord, and vnder the he comprehendeth all enemies, Deu.23,3.

11 All her people ſigh and ſeke *their* bread: they haue giuen their pleaſant things for meat to refreſh the ſoule: ſe, ô Lord, & conſider: for I am become vile.

12 Haue ye no regarde, all ye that paſſe by *this* way? beholde, & ſe, if there be any [n] ſorowe like vnto my ſorowe, which is done vnto me, wherewith the Lord hathe afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce wrath.

[n] Thus Ieruſalém lamenteth, mouing others to pitie her and to learne by her example

13 From aboue hathe [o] he ſent fyre into my bones, which preuaile againſt them: he hathe ſpred a net for my fete, & turned me backe: he hathe made me deſolate, & daily in heauines.

[o] This declareth that we ſhuld acknowledge God to be the autor of all our afflictions, to the intēt that we might ſeke vnto him for remedie

14 The [p] yoke of my trāſgreſsions is bounde vpon his hand: they are wrapped, and come vp vpō my necke: he hathe made my ſtrēgth to fall: ỹ Lord hathe deliuered me into *their* hāds, nether am I able to riſe vp.

[p] Mine heauy ſinnes are continually before his eies, as he that tyeth a thing to his hand for a remembrance.

15 The Lord hathe troden vnder fote all my valiant mē in the middes of me: he hathe called an aſſemblie againſt me to deſtroy my yong men: the Lord hathe troden [q] the wine preſſe vpon the virgine the daughter of Iudáh.

[q] He hathe troden them vnder fote as they ỹ tread grapes in the wyne preſſe.

16 * For theſe things I wepe: mine eye, *euen* mine eye caſteth out water, becauſe the comforter that ſhulde refreſh my ſoule, is farre from me: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemie preuailed.

Iere.14,17.
chap.2,18.

17 Zión ſtretcheth out her hands, and there *is* none to comfort her: the Lord hathe appointed the enemies of Iaakób rounde about him: Ieruſalém is [r] as a menſtruous woman in the middes of them.

[r] Which becauſe of her pollution was ſeparate from her houſbād, Leu.15,19. and was abhorred for the time.

18 The Lord is righteous: for I haue rebelled againſt his ‖ commandement: heare, I pray you, all people & beholde my ſorow: my virgines and my yong men are gone into captiuitie.

‖*Ebr. mouth.*

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my Prieſts and mine Elders periſhed in the citie while they [s] ſoght their meat to refreſh their ſoules.

20 Beholde, ô Lord, how I am troubled: my bowels ſwell: mine heart is turned within me, for I am full of heauines: the ſworde ſpoyleth abroad, as death *doeth* at home.

21 They haue heard that I mourne, *but there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, & are glad, that thou haſt done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou haſt pronounced, and they ſhal be like vnto me.

22 [t] Let all their wickednes come before thee: do vnto them, as thou haſt done vnto me, for all my tranſgreſsions: for my ſighs are many, and mine heart is heauie.

CHAP. II.

1 HOw hathe the Lord [a] darkened the daughter of Zión in his wrath! *and* hathe caſt downe from [b] heauen vnto the earth the beautie of Iſraél, & remembred not his [c] fote ſtole in the day of his wrath!

2 The Lord hathe deſtroyed all the habitacions of Iaakób, and not ſpared: he hathe throwen downe in his wrath the ſtrong holdes of the daughter of Iudáh: he hathe caſt them downe to the grounde: he hathe polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

3 He hathe cut of in his fierce wrath all the [d] horne of Iſraél: he hathe drawē backe his [e] right hand from before the enemie, and there was kindled in Iaakób like a flame of fyre, which deuoured rounde about.

4 He [f] hathe bēt his bowe like an enemie: his right hand was ſtretched vp as an aduerſarie, and ſlewe all that was pleaſant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zión: he powred out his wrath like fyre.

5 The Lord was as an enemie: he hathe deuoured Iſraél, & conſumed all his palaces: he hathe deſtroyed his ſtrong holdes, and hathe increaſed in the daughter of Iudáh lamentacion and mourning.

6 For he hathe deſtroyed his tabernacle, as a garden, he hathe deſtroyed his cōgregacion: ỹ Lord hathe cauſed the feaſts & Sabbaths to be forgottē in Zión, & hathe deſpiſed in the indignacion of his wrath the King and the Prieſt.

7 The Lord hathe forſaken his altar: he hathe abhorred his Sanctuarie: he hathe giuē into the hand of the enemie the walles of her palaces: thei haue made a [g] noyſe in the Houſe of ỹ Lord, as in the day of ſolēnitie.

8 The Lord hathe determined to deſtroye the wall of the daughter of Zión: he ſtretched out a line: he hathe not withdrawen his hād from deſtroying: therefore he made the rampart [h] and the wall to lament: they were deſtroyed together.

9 Her

for my louers,*but* they deceiued
riests and mine Elders periſhed
e while they [f] ſoght their meat to
eir ſoules.
e, ô Lord, how I am troubled: my
ell: mine heart is turned within
am full of heauines: the ſworde
abroad, as death *doeth* at home.
ue heard that I mourne, *but* there
comfort me: all mine enemies
d of my trouble, & are glad, that
done it: thou wilt bring the day,
haſt pronounced, and they ſhal-
to me.
eir wickednes come before thee:
hem, as thou haſt done vnto me
transgreſsions: for my ſighs a-
nd mine heart is heauie.

CHAP. II.

hathe the Lord [a] darkened the
ghter of Zión in his wrath! *and*
downe from [b] heauen vnto the
beautie of Iſraél, & remembred
ote ſtole in the day of his wrath!
d hathe deſtroyed all the habita-
aakób, and not ſpared: he hathe
downe in his wrath the ſtrong
the daughter of Iudáh: he hathe
downe to the grounde: he hathe
he kingdome and the princes

e cut of in his fierce wrath all
of Iſraél: he hathe drawẽ backe
hand from before the enemie,
was kindled in Iaakób like a fla-
, which deuoured rounde about.
bẽt his bowe like an enemie: his
was ſtretched vp as an aduerſa-
ewe all that was pleaſant to the
tabernacle of the daughter of
owred out his wrath like fyre.
was as an enemie: he hathe de-
aél, & conſumed all his palaces:
eſtroyed his ſtrong holdes, and
caſed in the daughter of Iudáh
on and mourning.
he deſtroyed his tabernacle, as
e hathe deſtroyed his cõgrega-
d hathe cauſed the feaſts & Sab-
forgottẽ in Zión, & hathe deſ
e indignacion of his wrath the
he Prieſt.
hathe forſaken his altar: he ha-
ed his Sanctuarie: he hathe giuẽ
nd of the enemie the walles of
thei haue made a [g] noyſe in the
Lord, as in the day of ſolẽnitie.
hathe determined to deſtroye
the daughter of Zión: he ſtret-
ine: he hathe not withdrawen
n deſtroying: therefore he ma-
art [h] and the wall to lament
eſtroyed together.

9 Her

---

9 Her gates are ſonke to the grounde: he hathe deſtroied and broken her barres: her King and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the Lawe *is* no more, nether can her Prophetes ″receiue *any* viſion frõ the Lord.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zión ſit vpõ the grounde, and kepe ſilence: thei haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heades: thei haue girded thẽ ſelues with ſackecloth: the virgines of Ieruſalém hang downe their heades to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do faile wͭ teares: my bowels ſwell: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and ſucklings ″ſwoune in the ſtretes of the citie.

12 Thei haue ſaid to their mothers, Where is ″bread and drinke? when thei ſwouned as the wounded in the ſtretes of the citie, & whẽ thei ″gaue vp the goſt in their mothers boſome.

13 What thĩg ſhal I take to witnes for thee? what thing ſhal I cõpare to thee, ô daughter Ieruſalém? what ſhal I likẽ to thee, that I may comfort thee, ô virgine daughter Zión? for thy breache *is* great like the ſea: who can heale thee?

14 Thy Prophetes haue [k] loked out vaine, and fooliſh things for thee, and thei haue not diſcouered thine iniquitie, to turne away thy captiuitie, but haue loked out for thee falſe ″prophecies, and cauſes of baniſhement.

15 All that paſſe by the way, clappe their handes at thee: thei hiſſe and wagge their head vpon the daughter Ieruſalém, *ſaying*, Is this the citie that men call, The perfection of beautie, *and* the ioye of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouthe againſt thee: thei hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth, ſaying, Let vs deuoure it: certeinly this is the day that we loked for: we haue founde *and* ſene it.

17 *The Lord hathe done that which he had purpoſed: he hathe fulfilled his worde that he had determined of olde time: he hathe throwen done, and not ſpared: he hathe cauſed thine enemie to reioice ouer thee, and ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

18 Their heart *cryed vnto ẏ Lord, O wall of ẏ daughter Zión, let teares runne downe like a riuer, day and night: take thee no reſt, nether let the apple of thine eye ceaſe.

19 Ariſe, crye in the night: in ẏ beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thine hands toward him for ẏ life of thy yong childrẽ, that faint for hungre in the corners of all the ſtretes.

20 Beholde, ô Lord, and conſidre to whome thou haſt done thus? ſhal the women eat their frute, *and* children of a ″ſpanne long? ſhal the Prieſt and the Prophet be ſlaine in the Sanctuarie of the Lord?

21 The yong and the olde lye on the grounde in the ſtretes: my virgines and my yong mẽ are fallen by the ſworde: ẏ haſte ſlaine *them* in the day of thy wrath: thou haſte killed and not ſpared.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my ″terrours rounde about, ſo ẏ in the day of the Lords wrath none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue nouriſhed & broght vp, hathe mine enemie conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 I Am the man, that hathe ſene [a] afflictiõ in the rod of his indignation.
2 He hathe led me, and broght me into darcknes, but not to light.
3 Surely he is turned againſt me: he turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.
4 My fleſh and my ſkinne hathe he cauſed to waxe olde, & he hathe brokẽ my bones.
5 He hathe [b] buylded againſt me, & cõpaſſed *me* with gall, and labour.
6 He hathe ſet me in darke places, as thei that be dead for euer.
7 He hathe hedged about me, that I can not get out: he hathe made my chaines heauie.
8 Alſo when I crye and ſhoute, he ſhutteth out my [c] prayer.
9 He hathe [d] ſtopped vp my waies with hewen ſtone, *and* turned away my paths.
10 [e] He was vnto me *as* a beare lyĩg in waite, & *as* a lion in ſecret places.
11 He hathe ſtopped my waies, & pulled me in pieces: he hathe made me deſolate.
12 He hathe bent his bow and made me a marke for the arrowe.
13 He cauſed ″the arrowes of his quiuer to entre into my reines.
14 I was a deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the daye.
15 He hathe filled me with bitternes, & made me drunken with [f] worme wood.
16 He hathe alſo broken my teeth with ſtones, *and* hathe couered me with aſhes.
17 Thus my ſoule was farre of frõ peace: I forgat proſperitie,
18 And I ſaid, My ſtrẽgth & mine hope [g] is periſhed from the Lord,
19 Remẽbring mine affliction, & my mourning, the wormewood and the gall.
20 My ſoule hathe them in remembrance, and is humbled [h] in me.
21 I conſider this in mine heart: therefore haue I hope.
22 It is the Lords [i] mercies that we are not cõſumed, becauſe his cõpaſsions faile not,
23 *Thei are* renued [k] euerie morning: great is thy faithfulnes.
24 The Lord *is* my [l] porcion, ſaith my ſoule: therefore wil I hope in him.
25 The Lord is good vnto them, that truſt in him, & to the ſoule that ſeketh him.

″*Or, enemies, whome I feared*

Chap. III.

[a] The Prophet complaineth of the puniſhments and afflictions that he endured by the falſe Prophetes & hypocrites, when he declared the deſtruction of Ieruſalém, as Ierem. 20,2.

[b] He ſpeaketh this as one ẏ felt Gods heauie iudgemẽts, wͨ he greatly feared, & therefore ſetteth them out with this diuerſitie of wordes.

[c] This is a great tentacion to the godlie, when thei ſe not the frute of their praiers, and cauſeth them to thinke that thei are not heard, which thing God vſeth to do, that thei might praie more earneſtly and the oftener.

[d] And kepeth me in holde, as a priſoner.

[e] He hathe no pitie on me.

″*Ebr. ſonnes.*

[f] With great anguiſh & ſorowe he hathe made me to loſe my ſenſe.

[g] Thus with paine he was driuen to and fro betwene hope and diſpaire, as ẏ godlie oft times are, yet in the end the Spirit getteth the victorie.

[h] He ſheweth that God thus vſeth to exerciſe his to the intent that hereby thei maie knowe them ſelues and fele his mercies.

[i] Conſidering the wickednes of man, it is marueil that anie remaineth aliue: but only that God for his owne mercies ſake and for his promes wil euer haue his Church to remaine though thei be neuer ſo fewe in nõber, Iſa.1,9.

[k] We fele thy benefites daily.

[l] The godlie put their whole cõfidence in God, & therefore loke for none other inheritance, as Pſal.16,5.

26 It is good bothe to truſt, and to waite for the ſaluation of the Lord.

27 It is good for a man that he beare the yoke in his [m] youth.

28 He ſitteth alone, [n] and kepeth ſilence, becauſe he hathe borne it vpon him.

29 He putteth his [o] mouth in the duſt, if there maie be hope.

30 He giueth his cheke to him that ſmiteth him: he is filled ful with reproches.

31 For the Lord wil not forſake for euer.

32 But thogh he ſend affliction, yet wil he haue compaſsion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doeth not [p] puniſh " willingly, nor afflict the children of men,

34 In ſtamping vnder his fete all the priſonners of the earth,

35 In ouerthrowing the right of a man before the face of the moſt high,

36 In ſubuerting a man in his cauſe: the Lord [q] ſeeth it not.

37 Who is he then that ſaith, and it cometh to paſſe, & the Lord [r] commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the moſt high proceadeth not [ſ] euil and good?

39 Wherefore *then* is the liuing [t] man ſorowful? man *ſuffreth* for his ſinne.

40 Let vs ſerche and trye our waies, & turne againe to the Lord.

41 Let vs lift vp [u] our hearts with our handes vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue ſinned, and haue rebelled, *therefore* thou haſt not ſpared.

43 Thou haſt couered *vs* with wrath, and perſecuted vs: thou haſt ſlaine & not ſpared.

44 Thou haſt couered thy ſelf wͭ a cloude, that *our* praier ſhulde not paſſe through.

45 Thou haſt made vs *as* the * offſcouring and refuſe in the middes of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthe againſt vs.

47 Feare, and a ſnare is come vpon vs *with* deſolation and deſtruction.

48 Mine eye caſteth out riuers of water, for yͤ deſtruction of yͤ daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye droppeth without ſtaie and ceaſeth not,

50 Til the Lord loke downe, and beholde from heauen.

51 Mine eye [x] breaketh mine heart becauſe of all the daughters of my citie.

52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore like a birde, without cauſe.

53 They haue ſhut vp my life [y] in the dungeon, and caſt a ſtone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* thoght I, I am deſtroied.

55 I called vpon thy Name, ô Lord, out of the lowe dungeon.

56 Thou haſt heard my voice: ſtoppe not thine eare frō my ſigh & from my crye.

57 Thou dreweſt nere in the daye that I called vpon thee: thou ſaideſt, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou haſt mainteined the cauſe of my [z] ſoule, & haſt redemed my life.

59 O Lord, thou haſt ſene my wrong, iudge thou my cauſe.

60 Thou haſt ſene all their vengeance, & all their deuiſes againſt me,

61 Thou haſt heard their reproche, ô Lord, & all their imaginations againſt me:

62 The lippes *alſo* of thoſe that roſe againſt me, and their whiſpering againſt me continually.

63 Beholde, their ſitting downe & their riſing vp, *how* I am their ſong.

64 * Giue them a recompence, ô Lord, according to the worke of their hands.

65 Giue them ' ſorowe of heart, *euen* thy curſſe to them.

66 Perſecute with wrath and deſtroie thē from vnder the heauen, ô Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 How is the [a] golde become ſo ' dimme? the moſte fyne golde is chāged, & the ſtones of the Sanctuarie are ſcattered in the corner of euerie ſtrete.

2 The noble ' men of Ziōn comparable to fyne golde, how are thei eſtemed as earthē [b] pitchers, *euen* the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the dragons [c] drawe out the breaſts, & giue ſucke to their yong, *but* the daughter of my people *is become* cruel like yͤ [d] oſtriches in the wildernes.

4 The tongue of the ſucking childe cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirſt: the yong children aſke bread, *but* no man breaketh it vnto them.

5 Thei that did fede delicately, periſh in the ſtretes: they that were broght vp in ſkarlet, embraſe the dongue.

6 For the iniquitie of the daughter of my people is become greater then * the ſinne of Sodōm, that was deſtroied as in a moment, and ' none pitched campes againſt her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then yͤ ſnowe, *and* whiter then the milke: thei were more ruddie in body, then the red precious ſtones: thei were *like* poliſhed ſaphir.

8 *Now* their [e] viſage is blacker then a cole: they can not knowe them in the ſtretes: their ſkinne cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, like a ſtocke.

9 Thei that be ſlaine with the ſworde are better, then thei that are killed with hunger: for thei fade awaie *as* thei were ſtriken through for the [f] frutes of the field.

10 The handes of the pitiful women haue ſodden their owne children, *which* were their meat in the deſtruction of yͤ daughter of my people.

11 The

[m] He ſheweth that we can neuer begin timely to be exercised vnder the croſſe, that when the afflictiōs grow greater, our pacience alſo by experiēce may be ſtronger.

[n] He murmureth not againſt God, but is pacient.

[o] He hūbleth him ſelfe as thei that falle downe w their face to the grounde, & ſo with pacience waiteth for ſuccour

[p] He taketh no pleaſure in it, but doeth it of neceſsitie for our amendement, when he ſuffreth the wicked to oppreſſe the poore.

" Ebr. with his heart.

[q] He doeth not delite therein.

[r] He ſheweth that nothing is done without Gods prouidēce.

[ſ] That is, aduerſitie, and proſperitie, Amos 3,6.

[t] When God afflicteth him.

[u] That is, both heartes & handes: for els to lift vp yͤ handes is but hypocriſie.

* 1.Cor.4,13.

[x] I am ouercome with ſore weping for all my people.

[y] Read Ieremi. 37,16, how he was in the myrie dungeon.

---

11 The Lord hathe accomp
dignacion: he hathe powre
wrath, he hathe kindled a
which hathe deuoured the
reof.

12 The Kings of the earth,
habitans of the worlde wo
leued that the aduerſarie a
ſhulde haue entred into th
ruſalém:

13 For the ſinnes of her Pro
iniquities of her Prieſtes,
the blood of the iuſt in
ther.

14 Thei haue wandered *as*
the ſtretes, and they wer
blood, ſo yͭ [i] thei wolde n
garments.

15 *But* thei cryed vnto the
polluted, departe, departe,
refore they fled away, and
haue ſaid among the heat
no more dwell there.

16 The ' angre of the Lord
them, he wil no more rega
reuerenced not the face of
had compaſsion of the El

17 Whiles we waited for
our eyes failed: for in our
ked for [l] a nation that col

18 They hunte our ſteppes
go in our ſtretes: our end
are fulfilled, for our end is

19 Our perſecuters are ſwi
gles of the heauen: thei
the mountaines, and laie
the wildernes.

20 The [m] breth of our noſ
ted of the Lord was take
whome we ſaid, Vnder
ſhalbe preſerued aliue a
then.

21 Reioyce & be glad, [n] ô
that dwelleſt in the land o
ſo ſhal paſſe through vnto
be drunken ' and vomite.

22 Thy puniſhment is a
daughter Ziōn: he [o] wil n
awaie into captiuitie, *but*
ne iniquitie, ô daughte
diſcouer thy ſinnes.

E

After that Iehoiachin by th
zar, and ſo went into cap
begāne to repent and murmur. th
prophecied: ſhulde not come to p
By reaſon whereof he confirmet

11 The Lord hathe accompliſhed his indignacion: he hathe powred out his fierce wrath, he hathe kindled a fyre in Zión, which hathe deuoured the fundaciós thereof.

12 The Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitans of the worlde wolde not haue beleued that the aduerſarie and the enemie ſhulde haue entred into the gates of Ieruſalém:

13 For the ſinnes of her Prophetes, *and* the iniquities of her Prieſtes, that haue ſhed the blood of the iuſt in the middes of her.

14 Thei haue wandered *as* blinde men [h] in the ſtretes, and they were polluted with blood, ſo ỹ [i] thei wolde not touche their garments.

15 *But* thei cryed vnto them, Departe, ye polluted, departe, departe, touche not: therefore they fled away, and wandered: thei haue ſaid among the heathen, They ſhal no more dwell there.

15 The angre of the Lord hathe ſcattered them, he wil no more regarde them: [k] thei reuerenced not the face of the Prieſts, nor had compaſsion of the Elders.

17 Whiles we waited for our vaine helpe, our eyes failed: for in our waiting we loked for [l] a nation that colde not ſaue vs.

18 They hunte our ſteppes that we can not go in our ſtretes: our end is nere, our daies are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our perſecuters are ſwifter then the egles of the heauen: thei purſued vs vpon the mountaines, and laied wait for vs in the wildernes.

20 The [m] breth of our noſtrels, the Anointed of the Lord was taken in their nets, of whome we ſaid, Vnder his ſhadowe we ſhalbe preſerued aliue among the heathen.

21 Reioyce & be glad, [n] ô daughter Edóm, that dwelleſt in the land of Vz, the cup alſo ſhal paſſe through vnto thee: thou ſhalt be drunken and vomite.

22 Thy puniſhment is accompliſhed, ô daughter Zión: he [o] wil nomore carie thee awaie into captiuitie, *but* he wil viſit thine iniquitie, ô daughter Edóm, he wil diſcouer thy ſinnes.

CHAP. V.

The prayer of Ieremiáh.

1 REmembre, ô Lord, what is come vpon vs: [a] conſider, and beholde our reproche.

2 Our inheritance is turned to the ſtrangers, our houſes to the aliantes.

3 We are fatherles, euen without father, & our mothers are as widowes.

4 We haue dronke our [b] water for money, & our wood is ſolde *vnto vs.*

5 Our neckes are vnder perſecution: we are weary, and haue no reſt.

6 We haue giuen our [c] hands to the Egyptians, & to Aſſhúr, to be ſatiſfied with bread.

7 Our fathers haue ſinned, and are not, and we haue borne their [d] iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs, none wolde deliuer vs out of their hands.

9 We gate our bread with the *peril* of our liues, because of the ſworde [e] of the wildernes.

10 Our ſkin was blacke like as an ouen because of the terrible famine.

11 They defiled the women in Zión, & the maides in the cities of Iudáh.

12 The princes are hanged vp by [f] their hand: the faces of the Elders were not had in honour.

13 They toke the yong men to grinde, and the children fell vnder [g] the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the [h] gate & the yong men from their ſongs.

15 The ioye of our heart is gone, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crowne of our head is fallen: wo now vnto vs, that we haue ſinned.

17 Therefore our heart is heauy for theſe things, our [i] eyes are dimme,

18 Becauſe of the moũtaine of Zión which is deſolate: the foxes runne vpon it.

19 *But* thou, ô Lord, remaineſt for [k] euer: thy throne is frõ generacion to generaciõ.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget vs for euer, & forſake vs ſo long time?

21 [l] Turne thou vs vnto thee, ô Lord, and we ſhalbe turned: renue our dayes as of olde.

22 But thou haſt vtterly reiected vs: thou art excedingly angrie againſt vs.

[a] This prayer as is thoght, was made whẽ ſome of the people were caryed away captiue, others as the pooreſt remained, and ſome went into Egypt & other places for ſocour: albeit it ſemeth that ỹ Prophet foreſeing their miſeries to come, thus prayed.

[b] Meaning, their extreme ſeruitude and bondage.

[c] We are ioyned in league and amitie with them, or haue ſubmitted our ſelues vnto them.

[d] As our fathers haue bene puniſhed for their ſinnes, ſo we that are culpable of ỹ ſame ſinnes, are puniſhed.

[e] Becauſe of ỹ enemie that came from the wildernes, and wolde not ſuffer vs to go, & ſeke our neceſſarie fode.

[f] That is, by ỹ enemies hand.

[g] Their ſclauerie was ſo great, that thei were not able to abide it.

[h] There were no more laws nor forme of cõmune welth

[i] With wepĩg.

[k] And therefore thy couenant, and mercies can neuer faile

[l] Whereby is declared that it is not in mãs power to turne to God, but is onely his worke to converte vs: and thus God worketh in vs before we can turne to him, Ierem. 31, 18.

EZEKIEL.

THE ARGUMENT.

AFter that Iehoiachin by the counſel of Ieremiáh & Ezekiél had yelded him ſelf to Nebuchadnezzár, and ſo went into captiuitie with his mother & diuers of his princes & of the people, certeine began to repent and murmur that thei had obeid the Prophets counſel, as though the thing which thei had prophecied ſhulde not come to paſſe, & therfore their eſtate ſhulde be ſtil miſerable vnder the Caldeans. By reaſon whereof he confirmeth his former prophecies, declaring by new viſions & reuelations ſhewed *vnto him that the citie ſhulde moſte certeinly be deſtroied, & the people grieuouſly tormēted by Gods plagues, inſomuche that thei that remained ſhulde be broght into cruel bondage. And leſt the godlie ſhulde diſpaire in theſe great troubles, he aſſureth them that God wil deliuer his Church at his time appointed, and alſo deſtroie their enemies which ether afflicted them or reioyced in their miſeries. The effect of the one and the other ſhulde chiefly be performed vnder Chriſt, of whome in this boke are many notable promiſes, and in whome the glorie of the new Temple ſhulde perfectly be reſtored. He prophecied theſe things in Caldea at the ſame time that Ieremiáh prophecied in Iudáh, and there began in the fiſt yere of Iehoiachins captiuitie.*

CHAP. I.

1 The time wherein Ezekiél prophecied and in what place. 3 His kinred. 15 The viſion of the foure beaſtes. 26 The viſion of the throne.

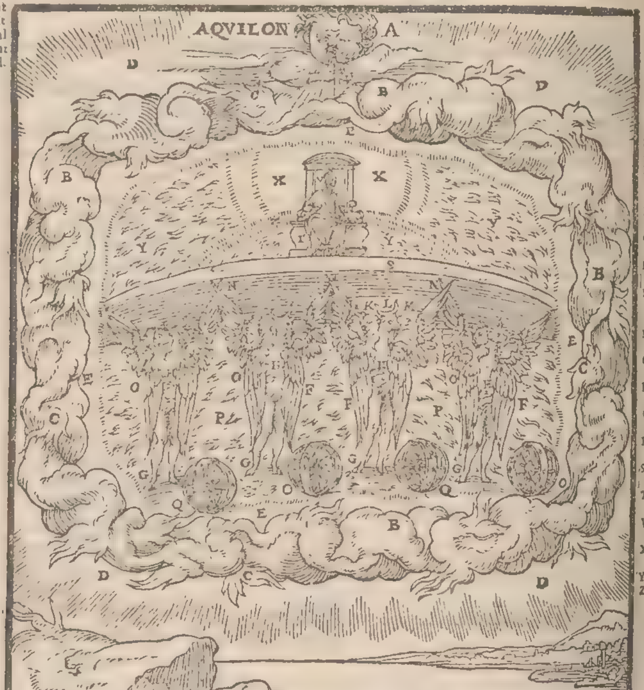
IT came to paſſe in the [a] thirtieth yere in the fourth *moneth*, *and* in the fift *day* of the moneth (as I was amōg the captiues by the riuer [b] Chebár) that ỹ heauens were opened and I ſawe viſions of [c] God.

2 In the fift *daye* of the moneth (which was the fift yere of King Ioiachins captiuitie)

3 The worde of the Lord came vnto Ezekiél the Prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by ỹ riuer Chebár, where the [d] hād of the Lord was vpō him.

4 And I loked, & beholde, [e] a whirlewinde came out of the North, a great cloude & a fyre wrapped about it, and a brightnes *was* about it, and in the middes thereof, *to wit*, in the middes of the fyre *came out* as the likenes of [*] ambre.

THE VISION OF EZEKIEL.



A. The wh... mo... qu...
B The gr...
C The ...
D The ...
E. The ... the ...
F ... beaſtes
G. Their ... fete
H. Hands ... vnder the...
I K L M. The ... the foure fa... beaſt
N Their ...
O Their two w... coucred their ...
P Fyre ... beaſtes.
Q. Wheles ... foure faces.
R. The rings of ... which were ...
S. The firmament ... chryſtal.
T. The throne, ... vpon the firm...
V. Where ... rance of a man.
X. The ap... aboue, and ...
Y. The fyre ...
Z. The brightnes ... the rayne bow.

Midi, or the South

5 Alſo out of the middes thereof *came* the likenes of foure beaſts, [f] and this was their forme: they had the appearance of a man,

6 And euerie one had foure faces, and euerie one had foure wings.

7 And their fete *were* ſtreight fete, and the

---

[a] After that ỹ boke of the Law was founde, which was the eightenth yere of the reigne of Ioſiáh, ſo that fiue & twentie yeres after this boke was founde, Ieconiáh was led awaie captiue with Ezekiél & manie of ỹ people who the fiſt yere after ſawe theſe viſions

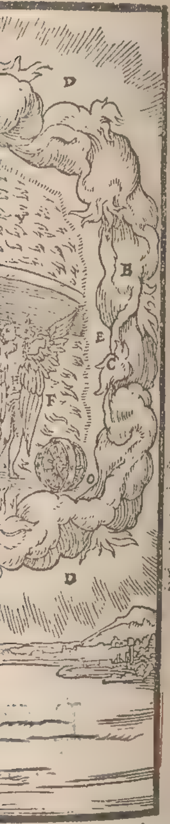
[b] Which was a part of Euphrates, ſo called.

[c] That is, notable, and excellent viſions, ſo that it might be knowen, it was no natural dreame but came of God.

[f] Which were ỹ foure Cherubims ỹ repreſented ỹ glorie of God, as Chap. 3, 24.

people grieuouſly tormẽted by God for
bondage. And leſt the godlie ſhulde diſ-
r his Church at his time appointed, and
l in their miſeries. The effect of the
in this boke are many notable promiſes
reſtored. He prophecied theſe things
d there began in the fiſt yere of Iehoia-

iſt *daye* of the moneth (which was
yere of King Ioiachins captiuitie)
orde of the Lord came vnto Eze-
Prieſt, the ſonne of Buzí, in the
the Caldeans, by ẏ riuer Chebár
e [d] hãd of the Lord was vpõ him.
oked, & beholde, [e] a whirlewinde
t of the North, a great cloude &
rapped about it, and a brightnes
ut it, and in the middes thereof
e middes of the fyre *came out* as the
f [g] ambre.



A. The w
B The
C The
D The
E. The
F The
beaſtes
G. Their
fete
H. Hands
I K L
the foure
beaſt
N Their w
another
O Their two
couered
P Fyre
beaſtes.
Q. Wheles
foure faces
R The
which
S. The
chryſtal
T The thro
vpon
V. Where
rance of a man
X The
about
Y. The
Z. The br
the ſame

Mill, or the

ie one had foure faces, and eue-
d foure wings.
ir fete *were* ſtreight fete, and the
ſole

ſole of their fete *was* like the ſole of a calues fote, and they ſparkled like the appearance of bright braſſe.

8 And the hands of a mã *came out* frõ vnder their wings in the foure partes of thẽ, and thei foure had their faces, & their wings.

9 They were [g] ioyned by their wings one to another, & when thei went forthe, thei returned not, *but* euerie one went ſtreight forwarde.

10 And the ſimilitude of their faces *was as* [h] the face of man: and they foure had the face of a lyon on the right ſide, and they foure had the face of a bullocke on the left ſide: they foure alſo had the face of an egle.

11 Thus were their faces: but their wings were ſpred out aboue: two *wings* of euerie one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies.

12 And euerie one went ſtreight forwarde: they went whether their ″ſpirit led them, & thei returned not whẽ thei wẽt forthe.

13 The ſimilitude alſo of the beaſtes, *and* their appearance *was* like burning coles of fyre, *and* like the appearance of lampes: *for the fyre* ran among the beaſtes, & the fyre gaue a gliſter, and out of the fyre there went lightening.

14 And the beaſtes ran, and [i] returned like vnto lightening.

15 ¶ Now as I behelde the beaſtes, beholde, a whele *appeared* vpon the earth by the beaſtes, hauing foure faces.

16 The faciõ of the wheles and their worke *was* like vnto a [k] chryſolite: & they foure had one forme, and their facion, and their worke *was* as one whele in *another* whele.

17 Whẽ thei wẽt, thei wẽt vpõ their foure ſides, & they returned not when thei wẽt.

18 They had alſo ″rings, and height, & were *fearful* to beholde, and their rings were ful of eyes, round about them foure.

19 And when the beaſtes went, the wheles wẽt with them: and when the beaſtes were lift vp frõ the earth, ẏ wheles were lift vp.

20 Whether their ſpirit led thẽ, they wẽt, *and* thether did the ſpirit of the wheles lead them, and the wheles were lifted vp beſides them: for the Spirit of the beaſtes *was* in the wheles.

21 When the *beaſtes* went, they went, and when they ſtode, they ſtode, & when they were lifted vp from the earth, the wheles were lifted vp beſides them: for the ſpirit of the beaſtes *was* in the wheles.

22 And the ſimilitude of the firmament vpõ the heads of the beaſtes *was* wonderful, like vnto chryſtal, ſpred ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings ſtreight, the one towarde the other: euerie one had two, which couered thẽ, & euerie one had two, ẏ couered their bodies.

24 And when they went forthe, I heard the noiſe of their [l] wings, like ẏ noiſe of great waters, *and* as the voice of the Almightie, *euen* the voyce of ſpeache, as the noiſe of an hoſte: *and* when they ſtode, they [m] let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that was ouer their heades, whẽ they ſtode, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heades, *was* the facion of a throne like vnto a ſaphir ſtone, and vpon the ſimilitude of the throne *was* by appearance, as the ſimilitude of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I ſawe as the appearance of ambre, *and* as the ſimilitude of fyre [n] rõude about within it to loke to, euen from his loynes vpwarde, and to loke to, euẽ from his loynes downewarde: I ſaw as a likenes of fyre, and brightnes rounde about it.

28 As the likenes of the bowe, that is in the cloude in the day of raine, ſo *was* the appearance of the light rounde about.

29 This was the appearance of the ſimilitude of the glorie of the Lord: and when I ſawe it, I fel [o] vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

The Prophet is ſent to call the people from their errour.

1 AND [a] he ſaid vnto me, [b] Sonne of man, ſtand vp vpon thy fete, & I wil ſpeake vnto thee.

2 [c] And the Spirit entred into me, when he had ſpoken vnto me, and ſet me vpon my fete, ſo ẏ I heard him that ſpake vnto me.

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of mã, I ſend thee to the childrẽ of Iſraél, to a rebellious nation, that hathe rebelled againſt me: *for* they & their fathers haue rebelled againſt me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For *thei are* ″impudent children, and ſtiffe hearted: I do ſend thee vnto them, & thou ſhalt ſay vnto thẽ, Thus ſaith ẏ Lord God.

5 But ſurely they wil not heare, nether in dede wil they ceaſe: for they are a rebellious houſe: yet ſhal they knowe that [d] there hathe bene a Prophet among them.

6 And thou ſonne of man, [e] feare them not, nether be afrayed of their wordes, althogh rebelles, and thornes *be* with thee, & thou remaineſt with ſcorpions: feare not their wordes, nor be afraide at their lokes, for they are a rebellious houſe.

7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake my wordes vnto them: *but* ſurely they wil not heare, nether wil they in dede ceaſe: for thei are rebellious.

8 But thou ſonne of man, heare what I ſay vnto thee: be not thou rebellious, like *this* rebellious houſe: opẽ thy mouth, and [f] eat that I giue thee.

9 And whẽ I loked vp, behold, an hãd was ſet vnto me, & lo, a rolle of a boke *was* therein.

[l] Which declared the ſwiftnes, & the fearefulnes of Gods iudgementes.

[m] Which ſignified, that they had no power of them ſelues but onely waited to execute Gods commandement.

[n] Whereby was ſignified a terrible iudgement toward the earth.

[o] Conſidering the maieſtie of God, and the weakenes of fleſh.

Chap. II.

[a] That is, the Lord.

[b] Meaning mã, which is but earth, & aſhes, which was to humble him, & cauſe him to conſider his owne ſtate, & Gods grace.

[c] So that he colde not abide Gods preſence til Gods Spirit did enter into him.

″ *Ebr. hard of face.*

[d] This declareth on ẏ one parte Gods great affection toward his people, that notwithſtanding their rebelliõ, yet he wil ſed his Prophetes amõg them, & admoniſheth his miniſters on the other parte that thei ceaſe not to do their ductie, thogh the people be neuer ſo obſtinat: for ẏ worde of God ſhal be ether to their ſaluation or greater condẽnation.

[e] Read Iere. 1, 17: he ſheweth ẏ for none afflictiõs thei ſhuld ceaſe to do their ducties.

[f] He doeth not onely exhorte him to his duetie, but alſo giueth him the meanes where with he may be able to execute it.

10 And he ſpred it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein, [g] Lamentacions, & mourning, and wo.

CHAP. III.

1 The Prophet being fed with the worde of God and with the conſtant boldnes of the Spirit, is ſent vnto the people that were in captiuitie. 17 The office of true miniſters.

1 Moreouer he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of mã, eat that thou findeſt: [a] eat this rolle, and go, *and* ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſraél.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he gaue me this rolle to eat.

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, cauſe thy belly to eat, and fil thy bowels with this rolle that I giue thee. Thẽ did I eat it, and it was in my mouth as ſwete as honie.

4 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, go, & entre into the houſe of Iſraél, and declare them my wordes.

5 For thou art not ſent to a people of an vnknowen * tongue, or of an hard language, *but* to the houſe of Iſraél,

6 Not to manie people of an vnknowen tõgue, or of an hard language, whoſe wordes thou canſt not vnderſtand: yet if I ſhulde ſend thee to them, they wolde obey thee.

7 But the houſe of Iſraél wil not obey thee: for they wil not obey me: yea, all the houſe of Iſraél are impudent and ſtif hearted.

8 Beholde, I haue made thy face [b] ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead hard againſt their foreheads.

9 I haue made thy forehead as the adamãt, & harder then the flint: feare them not therefore, nether be afraid at their lokes: for they are a rebellious houſe.

10 He ſaid moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, [c] receiue in thine heart all my wordes that I ſpeake vnto thee, and heare *them* with thine eares,

11 And go & entre to them that are led away captiues vnto the children of thy people, and ſpeake vnto them, and tel them, Thus ſaith the Lord God: *but* ſurely they wil not heare, nether wil thei in dede ceaſe.

12 Then the Spirit toke me vp, and I heard behinde me a noyſe of a great ruſhing, *ſaying*, [d] Bleſſed *be* the glorie of the Lord out of his place.

13 *I heard* alſo the noyſe of the wings of the beaſts, that touched one another, and the ratling of the wheles that were by them, euen a noyſe of a great ruſhing.

14 So the Spirit lift me vp, & toke me away and I [e] went in bitternes, & indignation of my ſpirit, but the hãd of the Lord was ſtrong vpon me.

15 Thẽ I came to them that were led away captiues to [f] Tel-ábib, that dwelt by the riuer Chebár, and I ſate where they ſate, and remained there aſtoniſhed amõg thẽ [g] ſeuen dayes.

16 And at the end of ſeuen dayes, the worde of the Lord came againe vnto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, I haue made thee a [h] watchman vnto the houſe of Iſraél: therefore heare the worde at my mouth, and giue thẽ warning from me.

18 When I ſhal ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely dye, and thou giueſt not him warnĩg, nor ſpeakeſt to admoniſh the wicked of his wicked way, that he may liue, the ſame wicked man ſhal dye in his iniquitie: but his blood wil I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, & he turne not from his wickednes, nor from his wicked way, he ſhal dye in his iniquitie, but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

20 Likewiſe if a [i] righteous man turne frõ his righteouſnes, and commit iniquitie, I wil lay a [k] ſtumbling blocke before him, and he ſhal dye, becauſe thou haſt not giuen him warning: he ſhal dye in his ſinne, and his [l] righteous dedes, which he hathe done, ſhal not be remẽbred: but his blood wil I require at thine hand.

21 Neuertheles, if thou admoniſh that righteous man, that the righteous ſinne not, and that he doeth not ſinne, he ſhal liue becauſe he is admoniſhed: alſo thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

22 And the [m] hand of the Lord was there vpon me, and he ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, & go into the * field, and I wil there talke with thee.

23 So when I had riſen vp, and gone forthe into the field, beholde, the [n] glorie of the Lord ſtode there, as ẏ glorie which I ſawe by the riuer Chebár, and I fel downe vpon my face.

24 Then the Spirit entred into me, which [o] ſet me vp vpon my fete, and ſpake vnto me, and ſaid to me, Come, & [p] ſhut thy ſelf within thine houſe.

25 But thou, ô ſonne of man, beholde, they ſhal put bandes vpon thee, and ſhal binde thee with them, and thou ſhalt not go out among them.

26 And I wil make thy tongue [q] cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumme, and ſhalt not be to them as a man that rebuketh: for they are a rebellious houſe.

27 But when I ſhal haue ſpoken vnto thee, I wil open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that leaueth of, * let him leaue: for they are a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The beſieging of the citie of Ieruſalém is ſignified. 9 The long continuance of the captiuitie of Iſraél. 16 An hungre is prophecied to come.

[g] He ſheweth what were the contentes of this boke: to wit, Gods iudgements againſt the wicked.

[a] Whereby is ment, that none is mete to be Gods meſſenger before he haue receiued the worde of God in his heart, as verſ. 10, and haue a zeale thereunto, and delite therein, as Ierem. 15,16, reuel. 10,10.

* Ebr. depe lippes.

[b] God promiſeth his aſsiſtance to his miniſters, and that he wil giue them boldenes & cõſtãcie in their vocation, Iſa. 50,7. ier. 1,18. mich. 3,8.

[c] He ſheweth what is ment by the eating of the boke, w is, that the miniſters of God may ſpeake nothing as of thẽ ſelues, but that onely, which they haue receiued of the Lord.

[d] Whereby he ſignifieth, that Gods glorie ſhulde not be diminiſhed, althogh he departed out of his Temple: for this declared, that ẏ citie, & Temple ſhulde be deſtroyed.

[e] This ſheweth that there is euer an infirmitie of the fleſh which can neuer be ready to render ful obedience to God, and alſo Gods grace who euer aſsiſteth his, and ouercommeth their rebellious affections.

[f] Which was a place by Euphrates where the Iewes were priſoners.

mained there aſtoniſhed amõg the
 dayes.
at the end of ſeuen dayes, the wor-
 the Lord came againe vnto me,
e of man, I haue made thee a [h] wat-
 vnto the houſe of Iſraél: therefore
he worde at my mouth, and giue the
g from me.
n I ſhal ſay vnto the wicked, Thou
urely dye, and thou giueſt not him
g, nor ſpeakeſt to admoniſh the wic-
his wicked way, that he may liue, the
icked man ſhal dye in his iniquitie:
 blood wil I require at thine hand.
f thou warne the wicked, & he turne
 from his wickednes, nor from his
 way, he ſhal dye in his iniquitie,
ou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.
wiſe if a [i] righteous man turne frõ
teouſnes, and commit iniquitie, I
 a [k] ſtumbling blocke before him,
ſhal dye, becauſe thou haſt not gi-
 warning: he ſhal dye in his ſinne,
 [l] righteous dedes, which he hathe
hal not be remẽbred: but his blood
quire at thine hand.
ertheles, if thou admoniſh that ri-
s man, that the righteous ſinne not,
t he doeth not ſinne, he ſhal liue be-
e is admoniſhed: alſo thou haſt de-
 thy ſoule.
he [m] hand of the Lord was there
e, and he ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, & go
e [*] field, and I wil there talke with
en I had riſen vp, and gone forthe
e field, beholde, the [n] glorie of the
ode there, as ẏ glorie which I ſawe
riuer Chebár, and I fel downe vpon
e.
 the Spirit entred into me, which
e vp vpon my fete, and ſpake vnto
d ſaid to me, Come, & [p] ſhut thy
hin thine houſe.
ou, ô ſonne of man, beholde, they
 bandes vpon thee, and ſhal binde
th them, and thou ſhalt not go out
 them.
I wil make thy tongue [q] cleaue to
fe of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be
, and ſhalt not be to them as a man,
buketh: for they are a rebellious
hen I ſhal haue ſpoken vnto thee,
en thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay
em, Thus ſaith the Lord God, He
areth, let him heare, and he that
 of, * let him leaue: for they are a re-
ous houſe.

CHAP. IIII.

ing of the citie of Ieruſalém is ſignified. 9 The
nuance of the captiuitie of Iſraél. 16 An
prophecied to come.

---

1 THou alſo ſonne of man, take thee a bricke, and lay it before thee, & pourtray vpon it the citie, *euen* Ieruſalém,

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and buylde a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the campe alſo againſt it, and lay engins of warre againſt it rounde about.

3 Moreouer, take an [a] yron panne, and ſet it for a wall of yron betwene thee and the citie, and direct thy face toward it, & it ſhal be beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege agaĩſt it: this ſhalbe a ſigne vnto the houſe of Iſraél.

4 Slepe thou alſo vpon thy left ſide, & lay the iniquitie of the [b] houſe of Iſraél vpon it: *according* to the nõbre of the daies, that thou ſhalt ſlepe vpon it, thou ſhalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue laied vpon thee the yeres of their iniquitie, according to the nomber of the daies, *euen* thre hundreth and ninty daies: ſo ſhalt thou beare the iniquitie of the houſe of Iſraél.

6 And when thou haſt accompliſhed them, ſlepe againe vpon thy [c] right ſide, and thou ſhalt beare the iniquitie of the houſe of Iudáh fourtie daies: I haue appointed thee a day for a yere, *euen* a day for a yere.

7 Therefore ẏ ſhalt direct thy face toward the ſiege of Ieruſalém, & thine [d] arme *ſhalbe* vncouered, and thou ſhalt prophecie againſt it.

8 And beholde, I wil lay [e] bands vpon thee, and thou ſhalt not turne thee from one ſide to another, til thou haſt ended the daies of thy ſiege.

9 Thou ſhalt take alſo vnto thee wheat, & barly, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, [f] and fitches, and put them in one veſſel, & make thee bread thereof *according* to the nomber of the daies, that thou ſhalt ſlepe vpon thy ſide: *euen* [g] thre hundreth & nintie daies ſhalt thou eat thereof.

10 And the meat, whereof thou ſhalt eat, *ſhalbe* by weight, *eue͂* [h] twẽtie ſhekels a day: *and* from time to time ſhalt thou eat thereof.

11 Thou ſhalt drinke alſo water by meaſure, *euen* the ſixt parte of [i] an Hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drinke.

12 And thou ſhalt eat it *as* barly cakes, and thou ſhalt bake it [k] in the dongue that cometh out of man, in their ſight.

13 And the Lord ſaid, So ſhal the children of Iſraél eat their defiled bread amõg the Gentiles, whether I wil caſt them.

14 Then ſaid I, Ah, Lord God, beholde, my ſoule hathe not bene polluted: for frõ my youth vp, euen vnto this houre, I haue not eaten of a thing dead, or torne in pieces, nether came there any [l] vncleane fleſh in my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid vnto me, Lo, I haue giuen thee bullockes [m] dõgue for mans dongue, & thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of mã, beholde, I wil breake [n] the ſtaffe of bread in Ieruſalém, and they ſhal eat bread by weight, and with care, and they ſhal drinke water by meaſure, and with aſtoniſhment.

17 Becauſe that bread and water ſhal faile, they ſhalbe aſtonied one with another, & ſhal conſume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

The ſigne of the heeres, whereby is ſignified the deſtruction of the people.

1 ANd thou ſonne of man, take thee a ſharpe knife, *or* take thee a barbours raſor & cauſe it [a] to paſſe vpõ thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and deuide the *heere*.

2 Thou ſhalt burne with fyre the third part in the middes of [b] the citie, whẽ the dayes of the ſiege are fulfilled, & thou ſhalt take the *other* third parte, & ſmite about it with a knife, and the *laſt* third parte thou ſhalt ſcatter in the winde, and I wil drawe out a ſworde after them.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a fewe in nomber, and binde them in thy [c] lappe.

4 Then take of them againe and caſt them into the middes of the fyre, & burne them in the fyre: [d] *for* thereof ſhal a fyre come forthe into all the houſe of Iſraél.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord God, This is Ieruſalém: I haue ſet it in the middes of the nacions and countreys, *that* are rounde about her.

6 And ſhe hathe changed my [e] iudgements into wickednes more then the nacions, & my ſtatutes more then the countreys, that are rounde about her: for thei haue refuſed my iudgements and my ſtatutes, *and* they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe your [f] multitude is greater then the nacions that are rounde about you, and ye haue not walked in my ſtatutes, nether haue ye kept my iudgements: no, ye haue not done according to the iudgements of the nacions, that are rounde about you,

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I, euen I *come* againſt thee, and wil execute iudgement in the middes of thee, *euen* in the ſigt of the nacions.

9 And I wil do in thee, that I neuer did *before*, nether wil do anie more the like, becauſe of all thine abominacions.

10 For in the middes of thee, the fathers *ſhal eat their ſonnes, and the ſonnes ſhal eat their fathers, and I wil execute iudgement in thee, and the whole rẽnant of thee wil I ſcatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, Surely becauſe thou haſt defiled my Sanctuarie with all thy filthines, & ẇ all thine

---

[m] To be as fyre to bake thy bread ẇ.

[n] That is, the force & ſtrẽgth wherewith it ſhulde nouriſh, Iſa. 3, 1. chap. 5, 17. & 14, 13.

[a] To ſhaue thine head & thy beard.

[b] To wit, of that citie ẇ he had pourtraied vpon ẏ bricke, Chap. 4, 1. By the fyre and peſtilence he meaneth the famine, wherewith one part periſhed, during ẏ ſiege of Nebuchad-nezzár. By the ſworde thoſe that were ſlayne whẽ Zedekiáh fled and thoſe that were caried away captiue. And by the ſcattering into the wind thoſe that fled into Egypt and into other partes after the citie was takẽ.

[c] Meaning, that a very fewe ſhulde be left, which ẏ Lord wolde preſerue among all theſe ſtormes, but not without troubles and tryal.

[d] Out of that fyre which ẏ kindeleſt, ſhal a fyre come, which ſhal ſignifie the deſtruction of Iſraél.

[e] My worde and lawe into idolatrie and ſuperſtitions.

[f] Becauſe your idoles are in greater nõber and your ſuperſtitions mo then among the profeſſed idolaters, read Iſa 65, 11: or he condẽneth their ingratitude in reſpect of his benefites.

Leu. 26, 29. deu. 28, 53. 2. king. 6, 29. lament. 4, 10. baruch. 2, 3.

abominacions, therefore wil I alſo deſtroy thee, nether ſhal mine eye ſpare *thee*, nether wil I haue anie pitie.

12 The third parte of thee ſhal dye with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhal they be conſumed in the middes of thee: and *another* third parte ſhal fall by the ſworde rounde about thee: and I wil ſcatter the *laſt* third parte into all windes, and I wil drawe out a ſworde after them.

13 Thus ſhal mine angre be accompliſhed, & I wil cauſe my wrath to ceaſe in thẽ, & I wil be [g] comforted: & thei ſhal knowe, that I ẏ Lord haue ſpoken it in my zeale, when I haue accompliſhed my wrath in them.

14 Moreouer, I wil make thee waſte, and abhorred among the nacions, that are rounde about thee, & in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

15 So thou ſhalt be a reproche and ſhame, a chaſtiſement and an aſtoniſhmẽt vnto the nacions, that are rounde about thee, when I ſhal execute iudgements in thee, in angre and in wrath, and in ſharpe rebukes: I the Lord haue ſpoken it.

16 When I ſhal ſend vpon thẽ the ‖ euil [h] arrowes of famine, which ſhalbe for *their* deſtruction, *and* which I wil ſend to deſtroye you: and I wil encreaſe the famine vpon you, and wil breake your ſtaffe of bread.

17 *So wil I ſend vpon you famine, and euil beaſts, and they ſhal ſpoyle thee, and peſtilence and blood ſhal paſſe through thee, & I wil bring the ſworde vpon thee: I the Lord haue ſpoken it.

[g] That is, I wil not be pacified til I be reuenged, Iſa. 1,24.

‖ Or, dangerous.

[h] Which were ẏ graſhoppers, mildewe, and whatſoeuer were occaſions of famine.

Chap. 5,17. & 4,13.

CHAP. VI.

He ſheweth that Ieruſalém ſhalbe deſtroyed for their idolatrie. 8 He propheciеth the repentance of the remnant of the people, and their deliuerance.

1 AGaine the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, Set thy face towards the *mountaines of Iſraél, and prophecie againſt them,

3 And ſay, Ye mountaines of Iſraél, heare the worde of the Lord God: thus ſaith the Lord God to the [a] mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers and to the valleis, Beholde, I, *euen* I, wil bring a ſworde vpon you, and I wil deſtroye your hie places:

4 And your altars ſhalbe deſolate, and your images of the [b] ſunne ſhalbe broken: and I wil caſt downe your ſlayne men before your idoles.

5 And I wil lay the dead carkeiſes of the children of Iſraél before their idoles, and I wil ſcatter your bones roũde about [c] your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities ſhal be deſolate, and the hie places ſhalbe laied waſte, ſo ẏ your altars ſhalbe made waſte and deſolate, & your idoles ſhalbe broken, and ceaſe, and your images of the ſunne ſhalbe cut in pieces, and your workes ſhalbe aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlayne ſhal fall in the middes of you, and ye ſhal knowe that I am ẏ Lord.

8 Yet wil I leaue a remnant, [d] that you may haue *ſome* that ſhal eſcape the ſworde among the nacions, when you ſhalbe ſcattred through the countreis.

9 And they that eſcape of you, ſhal remember me among the nacions, where they ſhalbe in captiuitie, becauſe I am grieued for their whoriſh hearts, which haue departed from me, and for their eyes, which haue gone awhoring after their idoles, and they [e] ſhalbe diſpleaſed in them ſelues for the euils, which they haue committed in all their abominacions.

10 And thei ſhal knowe that I am the Lord, *and* that I haue not ſaid in vaine, that I wolde do this euil vnto them.

11 Thus ſaith the Lord God, [f] Smite with thine hand, and ſtretche forthe with thy fote, and ſay, Alas, for all the wicked abominacions of the houſe of Iſraél: for they ſhal fall by the ſworde, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

12 He that is farre of, ſhal dye of the peſtilence, and he that is nere, ſhal fall by the ſworde, and he that remaineth and is beſieged, ſhal dye by the famine: thus wil I accompliſh my wrath vpon them.

13 Then [g] ye ſhal knowe, that I am ẏ Lord, when their ſlayne men ſhalbe among their idoles rounde about their altars, vpon euery hie hill in all the toppes of the mountaines, and vnder euery grene tre, and vnder euery thicke oke, *which is* the place where they did offer ſwete ſauour to all their idoles.

14 So wil I *ſtretch mine hand vpon them, & make the land waſte, and deſolate [h] frõ the wildernes vnto Dibláth in all their habitacions, and they ſhal knowe, that I am the Lord.

Chap.36,1.

[a] He ſpeaketh to all the places where the Iſraelites accuſtomed to commit their idolatries threatening them deſtruction.

[b] Read 2 Kig. 23,11.

[c] In contempt of their power and force, ẇ ſhal nether be able to deliuer you nor them ſelues, 2. Kiog. 23,20.

CHAP. VII.

The end of all the land of Iſraél ſhal ſuddenly come.

1 MOreouer the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord God, An end *is* come vnto the lãd of Iſraél: the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I wil ſend my wrath vpon thee, and wil iudge thee according to thy waies, and wil laye vpon thee all [a] thine abominacions.

4 Nether ſhal mine eye ſpare thee, nether wil I haue pitie: but I wil laie thy waies vpon thee: and thine abominacion ſhalbe in the middes of thee, and ye ſhal knowe that I am the Lord.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord God, [b] Beholde, one euil, *euen one* euil is come.

An end is come, the end is come, it [b] watcheth for thee: beholde, it is come.

The [c] morning is come vnto thee, that dwelleſt in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is nere, and not the [d] ſounding againe of the mountaines.

8 Now I wil ſhortely powre out my wrath vpon thee, and fulfil mine angre vpō thee: I wil iudge thee according to thy wayes, and wil lay vpon thee all thine abominacions.

9 Nether ſhal mine eye ſpare *thee*, nether wil I haue pitie, *but* I wil lay vpon thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominacions ſhal be in the middes of thee, & ye ſhal know that I am the Lord that ſmiteth.

10 Beholde, the day, beholde, it is come: the morning is gone forthe, the [e] rod floriſheth: [f] pride hathe budded.

11 [g] Crueltie is riſen vp into a rod of wickednes: none of them *ſhal remaine*, nor of their riches, nor of anie of theirs, nether ſhal there be [h] lamentation for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth nere: let not the byer [i] reioyce, nor let him that ſelleth, [k] mourne: for the wrath is vpō all the multitude thereof.

13 For he that ſelleth, ſhal not [l] returne to that, which is ſolde, althogh they were yet aliue: for the [m] viſiō was vnto all the multitude thereof, *and* they returned not, [n] nether doeth anie encourage him ſelf in the puniſhment of his life.

14 [o] They haue blowen the trumpet, and prepared all, but none goeth to the battel: for my wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The ſworde *is* without, and the peſtilence, and the famine within: he that is in the field, ſhal dye with ẏ ſworde, & he that is in the citie, famine and peſtilence ſhal deuoure him.

16 But they that flee away from them, ſhal eſcape, and ſhalbe in the mountaines, like ẏ doues of the valleis: all thei ſhal mourne, euerie one for his iniquitie.

17 *All hands ſhal be weake, and all knees ſhal fall away *as* water.

18 *They ſhal alſo gird them ſelues with ſackecloth, and feare ſhal couer them, and ſhame *ſhalbe* vpon all faces, and baldenes vpon their heads.

19 They ſhal caſt their ſiluer in the ſtretes, and their golde ſhalbe *caſt* far of: their *ſiluer and their golde can not deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the Lord: they ſhal not ſatiſfie their ſoules, nether fil their bowels: for *this* ruine is for their iniquitie.

20 He had alſo ſet the beautie of his [p] ornament in maieſtie: but they made images of their abominations, *and* of their idoles therein: therefore haue I ſet it farre from them.

21 And I wil giue it into the hands of the [q] ſtrangers to be ſpoiled, and to the wicked of the earth to be robbed, & they ſhal pollute it.

22 My face wil I turne alſo from them, and they ſhal pollute my [r] ſecret place: for the deſtroyers ſhal entre into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a [ſ] chaine: for the land is ful of the [t] iudgement of blood, and the citie is ful of crueltie.

24 Wherefore I wil bring the moſte wicked of the heathen, and they ſhal poſſeſſe their houſes: I wil alſo make the pompe of the mightie to ceaſe, and their [u] holie places ſhalbe defiled.

25 When deſtruction cometh, they ſhal ſeke peace, and ſhal not *haue* it.

26 Calamitie ſhal come vpon calamitie, and rumour ſhalbe vpon rumour: thē ſhal they ſeke a viſion of the Prophet: but the Law ſhal periſh from the Prieſt, & counſel from the Ancient.

27 The King ſhal mourne, and the prince ſhalbe clothed with deſolation, and the hands of the people in the land ſhal be troubled: I wil do vnto them according to their wayes, and according to their iudgements wil I iudge them, and they ſhal knowe that I am the Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An appearance of the ſimilitude of God. 3 Ezekiél is broght to Ieruſalém in the ſpirit. 6 The Lord ſheweth the Prophet the idolatries of the houſe of Iſraél.

1 And in the [a] ſixt yere, in the [b] ſixt *moneth, and* in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I ſate in mine houſe, and the Elders of Iudáh ſate before me, the hand of the Lord God fel there vpon me.

2 Then I behelde, and lo, *there was* a likenes, as the appearance of [c] fyre, to loke to, from his loynes downewarde, and from his loynes vpwarde, as the appearance of brighenes, and like vnto ambre.

3 And he ſtretched out the likenes of an hand, and toke me by an heerie locke of mine head, and the Spirit lift me vp betwene the earth, and the heauē, and broght me [*] by a Diuine [d] viſion to Ieruſalem, into the entrie of the inner [e] gate that lieth toward the North, where remained the idole of [f] indignation, which prouoked indignation.

4 And beholde, the glorie of the God of Iſraél *was* there according to the viſion, that I ſaw [g] in the field.

5 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now towarde ẏ North. So I lift vp mine eyes towarde the North, and beholde, Northwarde, at the gate of

---

*Zephan.1,18. eccle 5,10.

[p] Meaning, the Sanctuarie.

[q] That is, of ẏ Babyloniās.

[r] Which ſignifieth ẏ Moſt holie place, whereinto none might enter but the hie Prieſt.

[ſ] Signifying ẏ they ſhulde be bounde, & led away captiues.

[t] That is, of ſinnes that deſerue death.

[u] Which was the Temple, ẏ was deuided into thre partes, Pſal.68,35.

[a] Of the captiuitie of Ieconiáh.

[b] Which conteined parte of Auguſt, & parte of September.

[c] As Chap. 1,27.

[*] Ebr. in the viſions of God.

[d] Meaning, ẏ he was thus rauiſhed in ſpirit, and not in bodie.

[e] Which was the porche or the court where the people aſſembled.

[f] So called becauſe it prouoked Gods indignation, & was the idole of Baal.

[g] Read Chap. 3,22.

the[h] altar, this idole of indignation *was* in the entrie.

6 He ſaid furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, ſeeſt thou not what thei do? *euen* the great abominations that the houſe of Iſraél committeth here to cauſe *me* to departe from [i] my Sanctuarie? but yet turne thee & thou ſhalt ſe greater abominations.

7 And he cauſed me to entre at the gate of the court: and when I loked, beholde, an hole *was* in the wall.

8 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall. And when I had digged in the wall, beholde, *there was* a dore.

9 And he ſaid vnto me, Go in, and beholde the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in, and ſawe, and beholde, *there was* euerie ſimilitude of creping things and [k] abominable beaſtes and all the idoles of the houſe of Iſraél painted vpon the wall rounde about.

11 And there ſtode before them ſeuentie [l] men of the Ancients of the houſe of Iſraél, and in the middes of them ſtode Iaazaniáh, the ſonne of Shaphán, with euerie man his cenſour in his hand, and the vapour of the incenſe went vp *like* [m] a cloud.

12 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, haſt thou ſene what the Ancients of the houſe of Iſraél [n] do in the darke, euerie one in the chambre of his imagerie? for thei ſaie, The Lord ſeeth vs not, the Lord hathe forſaken the earth.

13 Againe he ſaid alſo vnto me, Turne thee againe, & thou ſhalt ſe greater abominacions that thei do.

14 And he cauſed me to entre into the entrie of the gate of the Lords houſe, which was towarde the North: and beholde there ſate women mourning for [o] Tammúz.

15 Then ſaid he vnto me, Haſt thou ſene *this*, ô ſonne of man? Turne thee againe, & thou ſhalt ſe greater abominations then theſe.

16 And he cauſed me to entre into the inner court of the Lords houſe, and beholde, at the dore of the Temple of the Lord, betwene the porche and the altar *were* about fiue and twentie men with their backes towarde the Temple of the Lord, and their faces towarde the Eaſt, and thei worſhiped the ſunne, toward the Eaſt.

17 Then he ſaid vnto me, Haſt thou ſene *this*, ô ſonne of man? Is it a ſmale thing to the houſe of Iudáh to commit theſe abominaciōs ẇ thei do here? for thei haue filled the land with crueltie, and haue returned to prouoke me: and lo, thei haue caſt out [p] ſtinke before their noſes.

18 Therefore wil I alſo execute *my* wrath: mine eye ſhal not ſpare *them*, nether wil I haue pitie, and* thogh thei crye in mine eares with a loude voyce, *yet* wil I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The deſtruction of the citie. 4 They that ſhalbe ſaued, are marked. 8 A complaint of the prophet for the deſtruction of the people.

1 HE cryed alſo with a loude voice in mine eares, ſaying, The viſitacions of [a] the citie drawe nere, and euerie man hathe a weapon in his hand to deſtroye it.

2 And beholde, ſix [b] men came by the way of the hie gate, which lieth toward the [c] North, and euerie man a weapon in his hand to deſtroye it: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers [d] ynkhorne by his ſide, & thei went in and ſtode beſide the braſen altar.

3 And the glorie of the God of Iſraél was [e] gone vp from the Cherúb, whereupon he was *and ſtode* on the dore of the houſe & he called to the man clothed with linnen, which had the writers ynkhorne by his ſide.

4 And ẏ Lord ſaid vnto him, Go through the middes of the citie, *euen* through the middes of Ieruſalém, and ſet a marke vpon the foreheads of them that [f] mourne, and crye for all the abominacions that be done in the middes thereof.

5 And to the other he ſaid, that I might heare, Go ye after him through the citie, and ſmite: let your eye ſpare none, nether haue pitie.

6 Deſtroye vtterly the olde, & the yong, and the maids, and the children, and the women, but touche no man, vpon whome *is* the [g] marke, and begin at my Sanctuarie. Then they began at the [h] Ancient men, which were before the houſe.

7 And he ſaid vnto thē, Defile the Houſe, and fil the courtes with the ſlaine, *then go* forthe: and they went out, and ſlewe *them* in the citie.

8 Now when they had ſlaine them, and I had eſcaped, I fel downe vpō my face, and cryed, ſaying, [i] Ah Lord God, wilt thou deſtroye all the reſidue of Iſraél, in powring out thy wrath vpon Ieruſalém?

9 Then ſaid he vnto me, The iniquitie of the houſe of Iſraél, and Iudáh *is* exceding great, ſo that the land is ful [k] of blood, & the citie ful of corrupt iudgement: for thei ſay, The Lord hathe forſaken the earth, and the Lord ſeeth *vs* not.

10 As touching me alſo, mine eye ſhal not ſpare *them*, nether wil I haue pitie, *but* wil recompence their wayes vpon their heads.

11 And beholde, the mā clothed with linen, which had the ynkhorne by his ſide, made report:

---

[h] That is, in ẏ court where ẏ people had made an altar to Baal.

[i] For God wil not be where idoles are.

[k] Which were forbidden in ẏ Law, Leuit. 11.

[l] Thus they that ſhulde haue kept all the reſt in the feare, & true ſeruice of God, were the ring leaders to all abominatiō, & by their example pulled others frō God.

[m] It was in ſuche abundāce.

[n] For beſides their commune idolatrie, they had particular ſeruice, which they had in ſecret chambers.

[o] The Iewes write that this was a Prophet of the idoles, who after his death was once a yere mourned for in the night.

[p] Declaring that the cenſings, and ſeruice of the idolaters are but infection and ſtenche before God.

ſhal not ſpare *them* , nether will I
e, and * thogh thei crye in mine
h a loude voyce , *yet* wil I not
m.

CHAP. IX.

tion of the citie. 4 They that ſhalbe ſaued.
. 8 A complaint of the prophet for the
of the people.

ryed alſo with a loude voice in
ne eares , ſaying , The viſitac
the citie drawe nere, and euerie
he a weapon in his hand to de-

holde, ſix [b] men came by the way
e gate, which lieth toward the
and euerie man a weapon in his
eſtroye it : and one man among
clothed with linnen, with a wri-
horne by his ſide,& thei went in
beſide the braſen altar.
glorie of the God of Iſraél was
from the Cherúb, whereupon he
ſtode on the [e] dore of the houſe &
to the man clothed with linnen,
d the writers ynkhorne by his

ord ſaid vnto him, Go through
les of the citie, *euen* through the
f Ieruſalém, and ſet [e] a marke
foreheads of them that [f] mour-
ye for all the abominacions that
the middes thereof.
the other he ſaid, that I might
o ye after him through the citie,
:let your eye ſpare none, nether
.
e vtterly the olde, & the yong,
aids, and the children, and the
out touche no man, vpon whome
rke, and begin at my Sanctuarie.
ey began at the [h] Ancient men,
re before the houſe.
ſaid vnto thẽ, Defile the Houſe,
e courtes with the ſlaine, *then* go
d they went out, and ſlewe *them*
e.
hen they had ſlaine them, and I
ed, I fel downe vpõ my face, and
ing, [i] Ah Lord God, wilt thou de-
the reſidue of Iſraél, in powring
rath vpon Ieruſalém?
id he vnto me, The iniquitie of
of Iſraél, and Iudáh *is* exceding
hat the land is ful [k] of blood, &
ul of corrupt iudgement: for they
Lord hathe forſaken the earth,
ord ſeeth *vs* not.
ching me alſo, mine eye ſhal not
n, n ther wil I haue pitie, *but*
np. nce their wayes vpon their

old , the mã clothed with linen
d th. ynkhorne by his ſide, made
report

---

report, and ſaid, *Lord* I haue done as thou haſt commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 Of the man that toke hote burning coles out of the middle of the wheles of the Cherubims. 8 A reherſal of the viſion of the wheles, of the beaſtes, and of the Cherubims.

1 ANd as I loked, beholde, in the * firmament that was aboue the head of the [a] Cherubims there appeared vpon thẽ like vnto the ſimilitude of a throne, as *it were* a ſaphir ſtone.

2 And he ſpake vnto the man clothed with linen, and ſaid, Go in betwene the wheles, *euen* vnder the Cherúb, and fil thine hands with coles of fyre from betwene the Cherubims, and ſcatter them ouer [b] the citie. And he went in in my ſight.

3 Now the Cherubims ſtode vpõ the right ſide of the houſe when the man went in, & the cloude filled the inner court.

4 Then the glorie of the Lord [c] went vp frõ the Cherúb, *and ſtode* ouer the dore of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloude, and ỹ court was filled with the brightnes of the Lords glorie.

5 And the [d] ſoũde of the Cherubims wings was heard into the vtter court, as the voyce of the Almightie God, when he ſpeaketh.

6 And when he had cõmanded the man clothed with linnen, ſaying, Take fyre from betwene the wheles, & from betwene the Cherubims, then he went in and ſtode beſide the whele.

7 And one Cherúb ſtretched forthe his hãd from betwene the Cherubims vnto the fyre, that was betwene the Cherubims, & toke *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who toke it and went out.

8 And there appeared in the Cherubims, ỹ likenes of a mãs hãd vnder their wings.

9 And whẽ I loked vp, beholde foure wheles *were* beſide the Cherubims, one whele by one Cherúb, and another whele by another Cherúb, and the appearance of the wheles *was* as the colour of a [e] chryſolite ſtone.

10 And their appearance (*for* they were *all* foure of one facion) was as if one whele had bene in *another* whele.

11 When they went forthe, they went vpon their foure ſides, and they returned not as they went: but to the place whether the firſt went, they went after it, & they [f] turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their [*] rings, & their hãds, and their wings, & the wheles were ful of eyes round about, *euen* in the ſame foure wheles.

13 And *the Cherúb* cryed to theſe wheles in mine hearing, *ſaying*, O whele.

14 And euery *beaſt* had foure faces: ỹ firſt face *was* the face of a Cherúb, and the ſeconde face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an egle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp: * this is the beaſt that I ſawe at the riuer Chebár.

16 And whẽ the Cherubims went, the wheles went by them : and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheles alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When the *Cherubims* ſtode, thei ſtode: and when thei were lifted vp, thei lifted them ſelues vp *alſo* : for the [g] ſpirit of the beaſt *was* in them.

18 [h] Then the glorie of the Lord departed from aboue the dore of the Houſe, & ſtode vpon the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp frõ the earth in my ſight: whẽ thei went out, the wheles alſo *were* beſides them: & *euerie one* ſtode at the entrie of ỹ gate of the Lords Houſe at the Eaſt ſide, & the glorie of the God of Iſraél *was* vpon them on hie.

20 * This is the [i] beaſt that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſraél by the riuer Chebár, and I knewe that thei were the Cherubims.

21 Euerie one had foure faces, and euerie one foure wings, and the likenes of mans hands *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likenes of their faces *was* the ſelfe ſame faces, which I ſawe by the riuer Chebár, *and* the appearance of the *Cherubims was* the ſelfe ſame, *and* thei went euerie one ſtraight forwarde.

CHAP. XI.

1 Who thei were that ſeduced the people of Iſraél. 5 Againſt theſe he prophecieth, ſhewing them how thei ſhal be diſperſed abroade. 19 The renuing of the heart commeth of God. 21 He threatneth them that leane vnto their owne counſels.

1 MOreouer, the Spirit lift me vp, and broght me vnto the Eaſt gate of the Lords Houſe, which lieth Eaſtward, and beholde, at the entrie of the gate *were* fiue, and twentie mẽ: amõg whome I ſawe Iaazaniáh the ſonne of Azúr, & Pelatiáh the ſonne of Benaiáh, the princes of ỹ people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe are the men that imagine miſchief, and deuiſe wicked counſel in this citie.

3 *For* thei ſay, [a] It is not nere, let vs buylde houſes : this *citie* is the [b] caldron, and we be the fleſh.

4 Therefore prophecie againſt them, ſonne of man, prophecie.

5 And ỹ Spirit of the Lord fel vpon me, & ſaid vnto me, Speake, Thus ſaith ỹ Lord, O ye houſe of Iſraél, this haue ye ſaid, & I know that ŵ riſeth vp of your mindes.

Chap. 1, 5.

[g] There was one conſent betwene the Cherubims & the wheles.

[h] Read Chap. 9, 3.

Chap. 14, 1.

[i] That is, the whole body of the foure beaſts or Cherubims.

[a] Thus the wicked derided the Prophetes, as thogh they preached but errors, & therfore gaue thẽ ſelues ſtil to their pleaſures.

[b] We ſhal not be pulled out of Ieruſalém, til the houre of our death comes: ỹ fleſh is not takẽ out of the caldrõ til it be ſod.

6 Manie haue ye murthered in this citie, and ye haue filled the ſtretes thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Thei that ye haue ſlaine, and haue layed in the middes of it, thei are [c] the fleſh, and this *citie* is the caldrõ, but I wil bring you forthe of the middes of it.

8 Ye haue feared the ſworde, and I wil bring a ſworde vpon you, ſaith the Lord God.

9 And I wil bring you out of the middes thereof, and deliuer you into [d] the hands of ſtrangers, and wil execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye ſhal fall by ỹ ſworde, & I wil iudge you in the border of [e] Iſraél, and ye ſhal knowe that I am the Lord.

11 This *citie* ſhal not be your caldron, nether ſhal ye be the fleſh in the middes thereof, *but* I wil iudge you in the border of Iſraél.

12 And ye ſhal knowe that I am the Lord: for ye haue not walked in my ſtatutes, nether executed my iudgements, but haue done after the maners of the heathen, that are rounde about you.

13 ¶ And when I prophecied, Pelatiáh the ſonne of [f] Benaiáh dyed: then fel I downe vpon my face & cryed with a loude voice, and ſaid, Ah Lord God, wilt thou then vtterly deſtroie all the remnant of Iſraél?

14 Againe the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

15 Sonne of man, thy [g] brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the houſe of Iſraél, wholly *are thei* vnto whome the inhabitants of Ieruſalém haue ſaid, Departe ye farre from the Lord: *for* the land is giuen vs in poſſeſsion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Althogh I haue caſt them farre of among the heathen, and althogh I haue ſcattered them among the countreis, yet wil I be to them as a litle [h] Sanctuarie in the countreis where they ſhal come.

17 Therefore ſaie, Thus ſaith ỹ Lord God, I wil gather you againe from the people, & aſſemble you out of the countreis where ye haue bene ſcattered, and I wil giue you the land of Iſraél.

18 And thei ſhal come thether, and thei ſhal take awaie all the idoles there of, and all ỹ abominations thereof from thence.

19 * And I wil giue them one heart, and I wil put a newe ſpirit within their bowels: and I wil take the [i] ſtonie heart out of their bodies, & wil giue them an heart of fleſh,

20 That thei maie walke in my ſtatutes, & kepe my iudgements, and execute them: and thei ſhalbe my people, and I wil be their God.

21 But vpõ thẽ, whoſe heart is toward their idoles, & whoſe affection goeth after their abominations, I wil laie their waie vpon their owne heades, ſaith the Lord God.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheles beſides them, and the glorie of the God of Iſraél *was* vpon them on hie.

23 And the glorie of the Lord went vp frõ the middes of the citie, and ſtode vpon ỹ mountaine which is toward the Eaſt ſide of the citie.

24 Afterwarde the Spirit toke me vp and broght me in a viſion by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them ỹ were led awaie captiues: ſo the viſion that I had ſene, went vp from me.

25 Thẽ I declared vnto thẽ that were [k] led awaie captiues, all the things that ỹ Lord had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The parable of the captiuitie. 18 Another parable whereby the diſtres of hunger and thirſt is ſignified.

1 The worde of ỹ Lord alſo came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwelleſt in the middes of a rebellious houſe, which haue eyes to ſe, and ſe [a] not: thei haue eares to heare, & heare not: for thei are a rebellious houſe.

3 Therefore thou ſonne of man," prepare thy ſtuffe to go into captiuitie & go forthe by daie in their ſight: and thou ſhalt paſſe from thy place to another place in their ſight, if it be poſſible that thei maie conſider it: for thei are a rebellious houſe.

4 Then ſhalt thou bring forthe thy ſtuffe by daie in their ſight as the ſtuffe of him ỹ goeth into captiuitie: & ỹ ſhalt go forthe at euen in their ſight, as thei that go forthe into captiuitie.

5 Dig thou through the wall in their ſight, and carie out thereby.

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou beare it vpon thy ſhulders, & carie it forthe in the darke: thou ſhalt couer thy face that thou ſe not the earth: for I haue ſet thee *as* a [b] ſigne vnto the houſe of Iſraél.

7 And as I was cõmanded, ſo I broght forthe my ſtuffe by day, as ỹ ſtuffe of one that goeth into captiuitie: and by night I digged through the wall with mine hand, and broght it forthe in the darke, *and* I bare it vpon *my* ſhulder in their ſight.

8 And in the morning came the worde of ỹ Lord vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, hathe not the houſe of Iſraél, the rebellious houſe, ſaid vnto thee, What [c] doeſt thou?

10 *But* ſaie thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, This "burden *concerneth* the chief in Ieruſalém, and all the houſe of Iſraél that are among them.

11 Saie, I am your ſigne: like as I haue done, ſo ſhal it be done vnto them: thei ſhal go

[c] Cõtrarie to their vaine cõfidence he ſheweth in what ſenſe this citie is the caldrõ: that is, becauſe of the dead bodies that haue bene murthered therein, and ſo lie as fleſh in the caldron.

[d] That is, of ỹ Caldeans.

[e] That is, in Ribláh, read 2 King. 25,7.

[f] It ſemeth ỹ this noble mã dyed of ſome terrible death & therefore ỹ Prophet feared ſome ſtrange iudgement of God towarde the reſt of ỹ people.

[g] Thei that remained ſtil at Ieruſalém thus reproched thẽ that were gone into captiuitie, as thogh thei were caſt of and forſaken of God.

[h] Thei ſhalbe yet a litle Church, ſhewing that the Lord wil euer haue ſome to call vpon his Name, whome he wil preſerue and reſtore, thogh thei be for a time afflicted.

Ierem. 32,39. chap. 36,27.

[i] Meaning, the heart whereunto nothing can enter, and regenerat them a newe, ſo that their heart may be ſoft, & ready to receiue my graces.

into bondage & captiuitie.

12 And the chiefeſt that is amõg them, ſhal beare vpon his ſhulder in the darke and ſhal go forthe: thei ſhal digge through the wall, to carie out thereby: he ſhal couer his face ÿ he ſe not the grounde with *his* eyes.

13 My net alſo wil I ſpread vpon [d] him, and he ſhalbe taken in my net, and I wil bring him to Babél to ÿ land of the Caldeās, yet ſhal he not ſe it, thogh hé ſhal dye there.

14 And I wil ſcatter towarde euerie winde all that are about him to helpe him, and all his gariſons, and I wil drawe out the ſworde after them.

15 And thei ſhal knowe that I am the Lord, when I ſhal ſcatter thẽ amõg the nacions, and diſperſe them in the countreis.

16 But I wil leaue a [e] litle nombre of them from the ſworde, from the famine, and frõ the peſtilence, that thei may declare all theſe abominations among the heathen, where thei come, and thei ſhal knowe, that I am the Lord.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, eat thy bread with trembling, and drinke thy water with trouble, & with carefulnes,

19 And ſay vnto the people of the land, Thus ſaith the Lord God of the inhabitants of Ieruſalém, *and* of the land of Iſraél, Thei ſhal eat their bread with carefulnes, & drinke their water with deſolatiõ: for the land ſhalbe deſolate frõ her abundance becauſe of the crueltie of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, ſhal be left voide, & the land ſhalbe deſolate, and ye ſhal knowe that I am the Lord.

21 ¶ And the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

22 Sonne of man, what is that prouerbe that you haue in the land of Iſraél, ſaying, The dayes [f] are prolonged and all viſions faile?

23 Tel them therefore, Thus ſaith the Lord God, I wil make this prouerbe to ceaſe, & thei ſhal no more vſe it as a prouerbe in Iſraél: but ſay vnto them, The dayes are at hand and the effect of euerie viſion.

24 For no viſion ſhalbe any more in vaine, nether *ſhal there be* anie flatering diuinaciõ within the houſe of Iſraél.

25 For I am the Lord: I wil ſpeake, *and* that thing that I ſhal ſpeake, ſhal come to paſſe: it ſhalbe no more prolonged: for in your daies, ô rebellious houſe, wil I ſay the thing, & wil perfome it, ſaith ÿ Lord God.

26 Againe the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

27 Sonne of man, beholde, thei of the houſe of Iſraél ſay, The viſion that he ſeeth, is for g many daies *to come*, & he prophecieth of the times that are far of.

28 Therefore ſay vnto thẽ, Thus ſaith the Lord God, All my wordes ſhal no longer be delayed, but ÿ thing which I haue ſpoken, ſhalbe done, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XIII.

2 The worde of the Lord againſt falſe prophetes, which teache the people the counſels of their owne hearts.

1 AND the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie againſt the Prophetes of* Iſraél, that prophecie, and ſay thou vnto thẽ, that prophecie out of their [a] owne hearts, Heare the worde of ÿ Lord.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Wo vnto the fooliſh prophetes that followe their owne ſpirit, and haue ſene nothing.

4 O Iſraél, thy Prophetes are like the foxes [b] in the waſte places.

5 [c] Ye haue not riſen vp in ÿ gappes; nether made vp the hedge for the houſe of Iſraél, to ſtand in ÿ battel in the day of the Lord.

6 Thei haue ſene vanitie, & lying diuinatiõ, ſaying, The Lord ſaith it, & the Lord hathe not ſent thẽ: & thei haue made *others* to hope that thei wolde confirme ÿ worde *of their prophecie.*

7 Haue ye not ſene a vaine viſion? & haue ye not ſpoken a lying diuination? [d] ye ſay, The Lord ſaith it, albeit I haue not ſpokẽ.

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe ye haue ſpoken vanitie & haue ſene lies, therefore beholde, I am againſt you, ſaith the Lord God,

9 And mine hand ſhal be vpõ the Prophetes ÿ ſe vanitie, & deuine lies: thei ſhal not be in the aſſemblie of my people, nether ſhal thei be writtẽ in the [e] writing of the houſe of Iſraél, nether ſhal thei entre into the land of Iſraél: and ye ſhal knowe that I am the Lord God.

10 And therefore, becauſe thei haue deceiued my people, ſaying, [f] Peace, & there was no peace: & one buyld vp a [g] wall, & beholde, ÿ others daubed it ŵ vntẽpered *morter*,

11 Say vnto thẽ which dawbe it ŵ vntempered *morter*, that it ſhal fall: *for* there ſhal come a great ſhowre, & I wil ſend haileſtones, *which* ſhal cauſe it to fall, and a ſtormie winde ſhal breake it.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, ſhal it not be ſaid vnto you, Where is ÿ dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed it?

13 Therefore thus ſaith ÿ Lord God, I wil cauſe a ſtormie winde to breake forthe in my wrath, & a great ſhowre ſhalbe in mine angre, & haile ſtones in *mine* indignation to conſume it.

14 So I wil deſtroy the wall ÿ ye haue dawbed with vntẽpered *morter*, & bring it downe to ÿ grounde, ſo ÿ the fundaciõ thereof ſhal be diſcouered, & it ſhal fall, & ye ſhal be conſumed in the middes thereof, & ye ſhal knowe, that I am the Lord.

* Chap. 14, 9.

[a] After their owne fantaſie, and not as hauing ÿ reuelatiõ of ÿ Lord, Iere. 23, 16.

[b] Watching to deſtroie the vineyarde.

[c] He ſpeaketh to the gouernours and true miniſters that ſhulde haue reſiſted them.

[d] Ye promiſed peace to this people & now ye ſe their deſtruction, ſo that it is manifeſt, that ye are falſe prophetes.

[e] That is, in the boke of life, wherein the true Iſraelites are writen.

[f] Read Ierem. 6, 14.

[g] Where as ÿ true Prophetes prophecied the deſtruction of the citie to bring ÿ people to repentance, the falſe Prophetes ſpake the cõtrarie & flattered them in their vanities, ſo ÿ what one falſe prophet ſaid, (which is here called ÿ buylding of ÿ wall, an other falſe Prophet wold affirme, thogh he had nether occaſiõ nor good groũde to beare him.

15 Thus wil I accompliſh my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon thē that haue dawbed it with [h] vntempered *morter*, & wil ſay vnto you, The wall is no more, nether the dawbers thereof.

16 *To wit*, the Prophetes of Iſraél, which prophecie vpon Ieruſalém, and ſe viſions of peace for it, and there is no peace, ſaith the Lord God.

17 Likewiſe thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt ẏ daughters of thy people, which prophecie out of their owne heart: and prophecie thou againſt them, and ſay,

18 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Wo vnto the *women* that ſowe [i] pillowes vnder all arme holes, and make vailes vpon the head of euerie one that ſtādeth vp, to hunt ſoules: wil ye hunt the ſoules of my people, and wil ye giue life to the ſoules that come vnto you?

19 And wil ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of [k] barlie, & for pieces of bread to ſlay the ſoules of them that ſhulde not dye, and [l] to giue life to the ſoules that ſhuldenot liue in lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I wil *haue to do* with your pillowes, wherewith ye hunt ẏ [m] ſoules to make thē to flie, and I wil teare them from your armes, and wil let the ſoules go, *euen* the ſoules, that ye hunt to make them to flie.

21 Your vailes alſo wil I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and thei ſhal be no more in your handes to be hunted, & ye ſhal knowe that I am the Lord.

22 Becauſe with *your* lyes ye haue made the heart of the [n] righteous ſad, whome I haue not made ſad, and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked, that he ſhulde not returne from his wicked way, by promiſing him life,

23 Therefore ye ſhal ſe no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations: for I wil deliuer my people out of your hand, & ye ſhal knowe that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

4 The Lord ſendeth falſe prophetes for the ingratitude of the people. 22 He reſerueth a ſmale portion for his Church.

1 THen came certeine of the Elders of Iſraél vnto me, and [a] ſate before me.

2 And the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, theſe men haue ſet vp their idoles in their [b] heart, & put the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquitie before their face: ſhulde I, being required, anſwer them?

4 Therefore ſpeake vnto them, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Euerie man of the houſe of Iſraél that ſetteth vp his idoles in his heart, & putteth ẏ ſtumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and cometh to the [c] Prophet, I the Lord wil anſwer him, that cometh according to the multitude [d] of his idoles:

5 That [e] I may take the houſe of Iſraél in their owne heart, becauſe thei are al departed from me through their idoles.

6 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſraél, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Returne, and withdrawe your ſelues, and turne your faces from your idoles, and turne your faces from all your abominacions.

7 For euerie one of the houſe of Iſraél, or of the ſtranger that ſoiourneth in Iſrael, which departeth frō me, and ſetteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and cometh to a Prophete, for to inquire of him for me, I the Lord wil anſwer him for my ſelfe,

8 And I wil ſet my face againſt that man, and wil make him an example and prouerbe, and I wil cut him of from the middes of my people, and ye ſhal knowe that I am the Lord.

9 And if the Prophet be [f] deceiued, when he hathe ſpoken a thing, I the Lord haue deceiued that Prophet, and I wil ſtretche out mine hand vpō him, and wil deſtroy him frō the middes of my people of Iſraél.

10 And thei ſhal beare their puniſhement: the puniſhement of ẏ Prophet ſhalbe euen as the puniſhement of him that aſketh,

11 That the houſe of [g] Iſraél may go no more aſtray from me, nether be polluted any more with all their tranſgreſsions, but that thei may be my people, and I may be their God, ſaith the Lord God.

12 ¶ The worde of the Lord came againe vnto me, ſaying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land ſinneth againſt me by committing a treſpas, then wil I ſtretche out mine hand vpon it, [h] and wil breake the ſtaffe of the bread thereof, and wil ſend famine vpon it, and I wil deſtroy man and beaſt forthe of it.

14 Thogh theſe thre men [i] Nóah, Daniél, and Iob were among them, thei ſhulde deliuer *but* their owne ſoules by their [k] righteouſnes, ſaith the Lord God.

15 If I bring noiſome beaſts into the land and thei ſpoile it, ſo that it be deſolate, that no man may paſſe through, becauſe of beaſtes,

16 *Thogh* theſe thre men were in the middes thereof, As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, thei ſhal ſaue nether ſonnes nor daughters: thei onely ſhalbe deliuered, but the land ſhalbe waſte.

17 Or *if* I bring a ſworde vpon this land, & ſay, Sworde, go through ẏ land, ſo that I deſtroy man and beaſt out of it,

18 Thogh theſe thre men were in the middes thereof, As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, thei ſhal

[h] Whereby is ment what ſoeuer man of him ſelfe ſetteth forthe vnder the autoritie of Gods worde.

[i] Theſe ſuperſticious women for lucre wolde prophecie & tel euerie man his fortune, giuīg thē pillowes to leane vpō & kerchefes to couer their heades, to the intēt they might the more allure them and bewitch them

[k] Wil ye make my worde to ſerue your bellies?

[l] Theſe ſorcerers made the people beleue that they colde preſerue life or deſtroy it, and that it ſhulde come to euerie one according as thei propheſied

[m] That is, to cauſe them to periſh, & that thei ſhulde departe from the body.

[n] By threatening thē that were godly, & vpholding the wicked

Chap. XIIII.

[a] He ſheweth the hypocriſie of the idolaters, who wil diſſemble to heare the Prophetes of God thogh in their heart thei follownothīg leſſe, then their admonitions, and alſo how by one meanes, or other God doeth diſcouer thē

[b] Thei are not only idolaters in heart, but alſo worſhip their filthie idoles opēly, which lead thē in blindnes, and cauſe them to ſtumble, and caſt them out of Gods fauour, ſo that he wil not heare thē, whē thei call vnto him, read Ierem. 10, 15.

cometh to the [e] Prophet, I the
vil anſwer him, that cometh accor
the multitude [d] of his idoles:
I may take the houſe of Iſraél in
vne heart, becauſe thei are all d
from me through their idoles.
fore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſraél,
aith the Lord God, Returne, and
wẽ your ſelues, and turne your fa
n your idoles, and turne your faces
l your abominacions.
rie one of the houſe of Iſraél, or
tranger that ſoiourneth in Iſraél,
eparteth frõ me, and ſetteth vp his
n his heart, and putteth the ſtum-
ocke of his iniquitie before his fa-
cometh to a Prophete, for to in-
him for me, I the Lord wil anſwer
r my ſelfe,
wil ſet my face againſt that man,
make him an example and prouer-
I wil cut him of from the middes
eople, and ye ſhal knowe that I am
d.
the Prophet be [f] deceiued, when
e ſpoken a thing, I the Lord haue
d that Prophet, and I wil ſtretche
e hand vpõ him, and wil deſtroy
the middes of my people of Iſraé
hei ſhal beare their puniſhement:
ſhement of ẏ Prophet ſhalbe euen
uniſhement of him that aſketh,
the houſe of [g] Iſraél may go no
tray from me, nether be polluted
e with all their tranſgreſsions, but
i may be my people, and I may be
od, ſaith the Lord God.
worde of the Lord came againe
, ſaying,
of man, when the land ſinneth a-
ne by committing a treſpas, then
etche out mine hand vpon it, [h] and
ake the ſtaffe of the bread thereof,
ſend famine vpon it, and I wil de-
n and beaſt forthe of it.
h theſe thre men [i] Nóah, Daniél,
were among them, thei ſhulde de-
their owne ſoules by their [k] righ-
, ſaith the Lord God.
ing noiſome beaſts into the land
ſpoile it, ſo that it be deſolate,
man may paſſe through, becauſe
es,
heſe thre men were in the middes
As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, thei
e nether ſonnes nor daughters:
ly ſhalbe deliuered, but the land
aſte.
I bring a ſworde vpon this land,
vorde, go through ẏ land, ſo that
y man and beaſt out of it,
theſe thre men were in the middes
As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, thei

ſhal deliuer nether ſonnes nor daughters, but they onely ſhalbe deliuered them ſelues.

19 Or if I ſend a peſtilence into this land, & powre out my wrath vpon it in blood, to deſtroye out of it man and beaſt,

20 And *thogh* Nóah, Daniél and Iob *were in* the middes of it, As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, they ſhal deliuer nether ſonne nor daughter: they ſhal *but* deliuer their owne ſoules by their righteouſnes.

21 For thus ſaith the Lord God, How muche more when I ſend my *foure ſore iudgements vpon Ieruſalém, *euen* the ſworde, and famine, and the noiſome beaſt and peſtilence, to deſtroy man & beaſt out of it?

22 Yet beholde, therein ſhalbe left a [l] rẽnant of them ẏ ſhalbe caryed away *bothe* ſonnes & daughters: beholde, thei ſhal come forthe vnto you, & ye ſhal ſe their way, & their enterpriſes: and ye ſhalbe comforted, concerning the euil that I haue broght vpon Ieruſalém, *euen* concerning all that I haue broght vpon it.

23 And they ſhal comforte you, when ye ſe their way and their enterpriſes: and ye ſhal knowe, that I haue not done without cauſe all that I haue done in it, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XV.

As the vnprofitable wood of the vine tre is caſt into the fyre, ſo Ieruſalém ſhalbe burnt.

1 AND the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, what cometh of the vine tre aboue all *other* trees? and of the vine branche, which is among [a] the trees of the foreſt?

3 Shal wood be takẽ thereof to do any worke? or wil men take a pyn of it to hang any veſſel thereon?

4 Beholde, it is caſt in the fyre to be conſumed: the fyre conſumeth bothe the ends of it, and the middes of it is burnt. Is it mete for *any* worke?

5 Beholde, when it was whole, it was mete for no worke: how muche leſſe ſhal it be mete for any worke, when the fyre hathe conſumed it, and it is burnt?

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, As the vine tre, *that is* among the trees of the foreſt, which I haue giuen to the fyre to be conſumed, ſo wil I giue the inhabitants of Ieruſalém.

7 And I wil ſet my face againſt them: they ſhal go out from *one* [b] fyre, & *another* fyre ſhal conſume them: & ye ſhal knowe, that I am the Lord, when I ſet my face againſt them,

8 And *when* I make the land waſte, becauſe they haue greatly offended, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XVI.

The Prophet declareth the benefites of God toward Ieruſalém. 15 Their vnkindnes. 46 He iuſtifieth the wickednes of other people in compariſon of the ſinnes of Ieruſalém. 49 The cauſe of the abominacions, into which the Sodomites fel. 60 Mercie is promiſed to the repentant.

1 AGaine, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, cauſe Ieruſalém to knowe her abominacions,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God vnto Ieruſalém, Thine habitacion & thy kinred is of the land [a] of Canáan: thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And in thy natiuitie whẽ thou waſt [b] borne, thy nauel was not cut: thou waſt not waſhed in water to ſoften *thee*: thou waſt not ſalted with ſalt, nor ſwadeled in cloutes.

5 None eye pitied thee to do any of theſe vnto thee, for to haue compaſsion vpon thee, but thou waſt caſt out in the opẽ field to the contempt of thy perſone in the day that thou waſt borne.

6 And when I paſſed by thee, I ſawe thee polluted in thine [c] owne blood, and I ſaid vnto thee, when thou waſt in thy blood, Thou ſhalt liue: euen when ẏ waſt in thy blood, I ſaid vnto thee, Thou ſhalt liue.

7 I haue cauſed thee to multiplie, as ẏ bud of the field, and thou haſt increaſed, and waxen great, and thou haſt gotten excellent ornamẽts: *thy* breſts are facioned, thine heere is growen, where as thou waſt naked and bare.

8 Now when I paſſed by thee, and loked vpon thee, beholde, thy time *was as* the time of loue, & I ſpred my ſkirtes ouer thee, and couered [d] thy filthines: yea, I ſware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with [e] thee, ſaith the Lord God, and thou becameſt mine.

9 Then waſhed I thee with [f] water: yea, I waſhed away thy blood from thee, and I [g] anointed thee with oyle.

10 I clothed thee alſo with broydred worke, and ſhod thee with badgers ſkinnes: and I girded thee about with fine linen, & I couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put braſſelets vpon thine hands, & a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a frontelet vpon thy face, and earĩgs in thine eares, & a beautiful [h] crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou dect with golde and ſiluer, and thy raiment was of fine linen, and ſilke, & broydered worke: thou dideſt eat fine floure, and hony and oyle, & thou waſt very beautiful, and thou dideſt growe vp into a kingdome.

14 And thy name was ſpred among the heathen for thy beautie: for it was perfite through my [i] beautie which I had ſet vpon thee, ſaith the Lord God.

[a] Thou boaſteſt to be of ẏ ſede of Abrahám, but thou art degenerate and followeſt the abominacions of the wicked Canaanites, as children do the maners of their fathers. Iſa 1.4. & 57.3.

[b] When I firſt broght thee out of Egypt, & plãted thee in this land to be my Church.

[c] Being thus in thy filthines and forſaken of all mẽ, I toke thee & gaue thee life: whereby is ment that before God waſh his Church, & giue life, there is nothing, but filthines and death.

[d] Theſe wordes, as blood, pollucion, nakednes & filthines are oft times repeted, to beate downe their pride, and to cauſe them to conſider what thei were before God receiued them to mercie, fauoured them & couered their ſhame.

[e] That thou ſhuldeſt be a chaſte wife vnto me, and that I ſhulde mainteine thee & endue thee ẘ all graces.

[f] I waſhed away thy ſinnes.

[g] I ſanctified thee with mine holy Spirit.

[h] Hereby he ſheweth how he ſaued his Church, enriched it & gaue it power and dominion to reigne

[i] He declareth wherein the dignitie of Ieruſalém ſtode: to wit, in that that the Lord gaue them of his beautie and excellencie.

15 Now thou didest [k] truſt in thine owne beautie, and plaied the harlot, becauſe of thy renome, and haſt powred out [l] thy fornicacions on euery one that paſſed by, *thy deſire* was to him.

16 And thou dideſt take thy garments, and deckt thine hie places with diuers colours, [m] and plaied the harlot thereupon: the like things ſhal not come, nether hathe anie done ſo.

17 Thou haſt alſo takẽ thy faire iewels *made* of my golde & of my ſiluer, which I had giuen thee, & [n] madeſt to thy ſelf images of men, and dideſt commit whoredome with them,

18 And toke thy broidered garments, & couered them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyle & my perfume before them.

19 My meat alſo, which I gaue thee, *as* fine floure, oyle, & hony, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before thẽ for a ſwete ſauour: thus it was, ſaith the Lord God.

k In abuſing my giftes and in putting thy confidence in thine owne wiſdome and dignitie, which were the occaſions of thine idolatrie.

l There was none idolatrie ſo vile wherewith thou dideſt not pollute thy ſelf.

m This declareth how the idolaters put their chief delite in thoſe things, which pleaſe ẏ eies, and outwarde ſenſes.

n Thou haſt conuerted my veſſels & inſtruments, ẇ I gaue thee to ſerue me with, to the vſe of thine idoles.

20 Moreouer thou haſt taken thy ſonnes & thy daughters, whome ẏ haſt borne vnto me, & theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them, to [o] be deuoured: is *this* thy whoredome a ſmale matter?

21 That thou haſt ſlayne my children, and deliuered them to cauſe thẽ to paſſe *through fyre* for them?

o Meaning, by fyre, read Leu. 18,21. 2. king. 23,10.

22 And in all thine abominacions & whoredomes thou haſt not remẽbred the daies of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, & waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And beſide all thy wickednes (wo, wo vnto thee, ſaith the Lord God)

24 Thou haſt alſo buylt vnto thee an hie place, and haſt made thee an hie place in euery ſtrete.

25 Thou haſt buylt thine hie place at euery [*] corner of ẏ way, & haſt made thy beautie to be abhorred: thou haſt opened thy fete to euery one that paſſed by, & multiplied thy whoredome.

* Or, head.

26 Thou haſt alſo cõmitted fornicacion ẇ the [p] Egyptians thy neighbours, which haue great members, and haſt encreaſed thy whoredome, to prouoke me.

27 Beholde, therefore I did ſtretch out mine hand ouer thee, and wil diminiſh thine ordinarie, and deliuer thee vnto the wil of them that hate thee, *euen* to the [*] daughters of the Philiſtims, which are aſhamed of thy wicked way.

p He noteth ẏ great impietie of this peeple who firſt falling frõ God to ſeke helpe at ſtrange nacions, did alſo at length imbrace their idolatrie, thinking thereby to make their amitie more ſtrong.

* Or, cities.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyriãs, becauſe thou waſt inſatiable: yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet coldeſt not be ſatiſfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornicacion frõ the land of Canáã vnto Caldea, & yet thou waſt not ſatiſfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith ẏ Lord God, ſeing thou doeſt all theſe things, *euẽ* ẏ worke of a [*] preſũpteous whoriſh womã.

31 In that thou buyldeſt thine hie place in the corner of euery way, and makeſt thine hie place in euery ſtrete, & haſt not bene as an harlot [q] that deſpiſeth a rewarde,

32 But *as* a wife that plaieth the harlot, *and* taketh others for her houſband:

33 Thei giue giftes to all *other* whores, but ẏ giueſt giftes vnto all thy louers, & rewardeſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy fornicacion.

34 And the contrary is in thee frõ *other* women in thy fornicacions, nether *the like* fornicacion *ſhalbe* after thee: for in that thou giueſt a reward, & no reward is giuen vnto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 Wherefore, ô harlot, heare the worde of the Lord.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe thy [*] ſhame was powred out, and thy filthines diſcouered through thy fornicaciõs with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thine abominacions & by the blood of thy children, which thou dideſt offre vnto them,

37 Beholde, therefore I wil gather all [r] thy louers, with whome thou haſt takẽ pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I wil euen gather them rounde about againſt thee, & wil diſcouer thy filthines vnto them that thei may ſe all thy filthines.

38 And I wil iudge thee *after* the maner of them that are [ſ] harlots, and of them that ſhead blood, & I wil giue thee the blood of wrath and ielouſie.

39 I wil alſo giue thee into their hands, and they ſhal deſtroy thine hie place, and ſhal breake downe thine hie places: they ſhal ſtrippe thee alſo out of thy clothes, & ſhal take thy faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40 They ſhal alſo bring vp a companie againſt thee, and they ſhal ſtone thee ẇ ſtones, & thruſt thee through ẇ their ſwordes.

41 And thei [*] ſhal burne vp thine houſes ẇ fyre, & execute iudgẽments vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I wil cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou ſhalt giue no reward any more.

42 So wil I make my wrath toward thee to reſt, & my [t] ielouſie ſhal departe frõ thee, and I wil ceaſe and be no more angrie.

43 Becauſe ẏ haſt not remẽbred the daies of thy youth, but haſt prouoked me with all theſe things, beholde, therefore I alſo haue [u] broght thy way vpon thine head, ſaith the Lord God: yet haſt not thou had conſideracion of all thine abominacions.

44 Beholde, all that vſe prouerbes, ſhal vſe *this* prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As is the mother, [x] *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, ẏ hathe caſt of her houſband & her children, and thou

---

thou art ẏ ſiſter of thy [y] ſi
ſoke their houſbands and
your mother is an Hittite
an Amorite.
46 And thine elder ſiſter is
[z] daughters, that dwell
and [*] thy yong ſiſter,
thy right hand, *is* Sodóm,
ters.
47 Yet haſt thou [a] not wa
waies, nor done after their
but as it *had bene* a very
waſt corrupted more the
waies.
48 As I liue, ſaith the Lor
thy ſiſter hathe not done,
daughters, as thou haſt do
ters.
49 Beholde, this was the
ſiſter Sodóm, [b] Pride, fuln
abundance of idlenes wa
her daughters: nether did
the hand of the poore and
50 But thei were hautie, an
minacion before me: ther
away, as pleaſed me.
51 Nether [c] hathe Samaria
ſe of thy ſinnes, but thou
in thine abominacions,
fied thy ſiſters in all thin
which thou haſt done.
52 Therefore thou which
ſiſters, beare thine owne
ſinnes, that thou haſt cõm
minable thẽ thei *which* are
then thou art: be thou th
ded alſo, and beare thy ſ
thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſt
53 Therefore I wil brĩg ag
tiuitie with the captiuiti
her daughters, and with
Samaria, and her daughte
tiuitie of thy captiues i
them,
54 That thou maiſt beare
me, and maiſt be confou
thou haſt done, in that th
ted them.
55 And thy ſiſter Sodóm
ters ſhal returne to their
maria alſo & her daughte
their former ſtate, & whẽ t
ters ſhal returne to your
56 For thy ſiſter Sodóm [*]
[h] by thy report in the day
57 Before thy wickednes
as in that ſame time of th
daughters of Arám, and
ters of the Philiſtims r
which deſpiſe thee on al
58 Thou haſt borne *theref*
and thine abominacion,
59 For thus ſaith the Lo

thou art yͤ ſiſter of thy [y] ſiſters, which forſoke their houſbands and their children: your mother is an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter is Samaria, & her [z] daughters, that dwell at thy left hand, and [*] thy yong ſiſter, that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodóm, and her daughters.

47 Yet haſt thou [a] not walked after their waies, nor done after their abominations: but as it *had bene* a very litle *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then thei in all thy waies.

48 As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, Sodóm thy ſiſter hathe not done, *nether* ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done & thy daughters.

49 Beholde, this was the iniquitie of thy ſiſter Sodóm, [b] Pride, fulnes of bread, and abundance of idlenes was in her, and in her daughters: nether did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poore and nedie.

50 But thei were hautie, and cõmitted abominacion before me: therefore I toke thẽ away, as pleaſed me.

51 Nether [c] hathe Samaria committed halfe of thy ſinnes, but thou haſt exceded thẽ in thine abominacions, and haſt [d] iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominacions, which thou haſt done.

52 Therefore thou which haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters, beare thine owne ſhame for thy ſinnes, that thou haſt cõmitted more abominable thẽ thei *which* are more righteous then thou art: be thou therefore confounded alſo, and beare thy ſhame, ſeing that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 Therefore I wil brĩg againe [e] their captiuitie with the captiuitie of Sodóm, and her daughters, and with the captiuitie of Samaria, and her daughters: euen the captiuitie of thy captiues in the middes of them,

54 That thou maiſt beare thine owne ſhame, and maiſt be confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou haſt [f] comforted them.

55 And thy ſiſter Sodóm and her daughters ſhal returne to their former ſtate: Samaria alſo & her daughters ſhal returne to their former ſtate, [g] whẽ thou & thy daughters ſhal returne to your former ſtate.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodóm [*] was not heard of [h] by thy report in the day of thy pride.

57 Before thy wickednes was [i] diſcouered, as in that ſame time of the reproche of the daughters of Arám, and of all the daughters of the Philiſtims round about [k] her which deſpiſe thee on all ſides.

58 Thou haſt borne *therefore* thy wickednes and thine abominacion, ſaith the Lord.

59 For thus ſaith the Lord God, I might euen deale with thee, as yͧ haſt done: when thou dideſt deſpiſe the [l] othe, in breaking the couenant.

60 Neuertheles, I wil [m] remember my couenant *made* with thee in the daies of thy youth, and I wil confirme vnto thee an euerlaſting couenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remembre thy waies, & be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receiue [n] thy ſiſters, *bothe* thy elder and thy yonger, and I wil giue them vnto thee for daughters, but not [o] by thy couenant.

62 And I wil eſtabliſh my couenant with thee, and thou ſhalt knowe that I am the Lord,

63 That thou maiſt remembre, and be [p] aſhamed, and neuer open thy mouthe any more: becauſe of thy ſhame when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XVII.

The parable of the two egles.

1 AND the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, put forthe a parable and ſpeake a prouerbe vnto the houſe of Iſraél,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God, The great [a] egle with great wings, *and* long wings, *and* ful of fethers, which had diuers colours, came vnto Lebanón, and toke the hieſt branche of the cedre,

4 And brake of the toppe of his twigge, & caried it into the land [b] of marchants, *and* ſet it in a citie of marchants.

5 He toke alſo of the [c] ſede of the land, and planted it in a fruteful grounde: he placed it by great waters, and ſet it *as* a willow tre.

6 And it budded vp, and was [d] like a ſpreading vine of [e] lowe ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward it, and the rootes thereof were vnder it: ſo it became a vine, & it broght forthe branches, and ſhot forthe buds.

7 There was alſo [f] another great egle with great wings and many fethers, & beholde, this vine did turne her rootes toward it, & ſpred forthe her branches toward it that ſhe might water it by the trenches of her plantacion.

8 It was planted in a good ſoile by great [g] waters, that it ſhulde bring forthe branches, and beare frute, and be an excellent vine.

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Shal it proſper? ſhal [h] he not pul vp the rootes thereof, and deſtroy the frute thereof, and cauſe them to drye? all the leaues of her bud ſhal wither without great power, or many people, to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

[l] When thou brakeſt the couenant, which was made betwene thee & me, as verſ. 8.

[m] That is, of mercie and loue I wil pitie thee, and ſo ſtand to my couenãt, though thou haſt deſerued the contrary.

[n] Whereby he ſheweth yͭ among the moſte wicked he had euer ſome ſede of his Church which he wolde cauſe to fructifie in due tyme: & here he declareth how he wil call yͤ Gentiles.

[o] But of my fremercie.

[p] This declareth what frutes Gods mercies worke in his, to wit, ſorow, and repentance for their former life.

Chap. XVII.

[a] That is, Nebuchadnezzár, who hathe great power, riches and many coũtreys vnder him, ſhal come to Ieruſalém and take away Ieconiáh the King, as ver. 12.

[b] Meaning, to Babylon.

[c] That is, Zedekiáh, who was of the Kings blood, and was left at Ieruſalém, & made King in ſtead of Ieconiáh, 2. King. 24,17. Ier. 37,1.

[d] This was Zedekiahs kingdome.

[e] That it might not haue power to rebell againſt Babylon, as ver. 14.

[f] Meaning, the King of Egypt of whome Zedekiáh ſoght ſuccour againſt Nebuchadnezzár

[g] Thei thoght to be moiſtned by the waters of Nilus.

[h] Shal not Nebuchad-nezzár deſtroy it?

10 Beholde, it was planted: but ſhal it proſper? ſhal it not be dryed vp, and wither? [i] when the Eaſt winde ſhal touche it, it ſhal wither in the tréches, where it grewe.

[i] By this drye wynde, he meaneth the Babylonians.

11 Moreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Say now to this rebellious houſe, Knowe ye not, what theſe things *meane*? tel them, Beholde, the King of Babél is come to Ieruſalém, and hathe taken [k] the King thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babél,

[k] That is, Ieconiáh, 2.king 24,15.

13 And hathe taken *one* of the Kings ſede, and made a couenant with him, and hathe taken [l] an othe of him: he hathe alſo taken the princes of the land,

[l] For his ſubiection and obedience.

14 That the kingdome might be in ſubiection, and not lift it ſelf vp, *but* kepe their couenant, and ſtand to it.

15 But he rebelled againſt him, and ſent his ambaſſadours into Egypt, that thei might giue him horſes, & muche people: ſhal he proſper? ſhal he eſcape, that doeth ſuche things? or ſhal he breake the couenant, & be deliuered?

16 As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, he ſhal dye in the middes of Babél, in the place of the King, that had made him King, whoſe othe he deſpiſed, and whoſe couenant *made* with him, he brake.

17 Nether ſhal Pharaóh with *his* mightie hoſte, & great multitude of people, mainteine him in the warre, when thei haue caſt vp mounts, and buylded ramparts to deſtroy many perſones.

18 For he hathe deſpiſed the othe, and broken the couenant (yet lo, he had giuen [m] his hand) becauſe he hathe done all theſe things, he ſhal not eſcape.

[m] Becauſe he toke the Name of God in vaine & brake his othe ẘ he had cõfirmed by giuing his hand, therefore ẏ Prophet declareth ẏ God wolde not ſuffer ſuche periurie and infidelitie to eſcape puniſhement.

19 Therefore, thus ſaith the Lord God, As I liue, I wil ſurely bring mine othe that he hathe deſpiſed, and my couenant that he hathe broken, vpon his owne head.

20 *And I wil ſpread my net vpõ him, & he ſhalbe taken in my net, & I wil bring him to Babél, and wil entre into iudgement with him there for his treſpas that he hathe committed againſt me.

Chap.12,13. & 32,3.

21 And all that fle from him with all his hoſte, ſhal fall by the ſworde, and thei that remaine, ſhal be ſcatered toward all ẏ windes: and ye ſhal knowe that I the Lord haue ſpoken it.

22 Thus ſaith the Lord God, I wil alſo take of the toppe [n] of this hie cedre, and wil ſet it, and cut of the [o] toppe of the tendre plante thereof, and I wil plante it vpon an hie mountaine and great.

[n] This promes is made to the Church ẏ ſhal be as a ſmale remnãt & as the top of a tre.

[o] I wil trymme it and dreſſe it.

23 *Euen* in the hye mountaine of Iſraél wil I plant it: and it ſhal bring forthe boughs and beare frute, and be an excellent cedre, and vnder it ſhal remaine all birdes, and euerie [p] foule ſhal dwell in the ſhadowe of the branches thereof.

[p] Bothe the Iewes & Gentils ſhalbe gathered into it.

24 And all ẏ [q] trees of the field ſhal knowe that I the Lord haue broght downe ẏ hye tre, and exalted the lowe tre, that I haue dryed vp the grene tre, and made the drye tre to floriſh: I the Lord haue ſpoken it, & haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 He ſheweth that euerie man ſhal beare his owne ſynne. 21 To him that amendeth is ſaluacion promiſed. 24 Death is prophecied to the righteous, which turneth backe from the right waye.

1 The worde of the Lord came vnto me againe, ſaying,

2 What meane ye that ye ſpeake this prouerbe, concerning ẏ land of Iſraél, ſaying, [a] The fathers haue eaten ſoure grapes, & the childrens teeth are ſet on edge?

3 As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, ye ſhal vſe this prouerbe no more in Iſraél.

4 Beholde, all ſoules are mine, bothe the ſoule of the father, and alſo the ſoule of the ſonne are mine: the ſoule that ſinneth, it ſhal dye.

5 But if a man be iuſt, and do that which is lawful, and right,

6 *And* hathe not eaten [b] vpõ the mountaines, nether hathe lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſraél, nether hathe defiled his neighbours wife, nether hathe *lien wih a *menſtruous woman,

7 Nether hathe oppreſſed any, *but* hathe reſtored the pledge to his dettour: *he* that hathe ſpoiled none by violence, * *but* hathe giuen his bread to the hungrie, and hathe couered the naked with a garment,

8 And hathe not giuen forthe vpon *vſurie, nether hathe taken any increaſe, *but* hathe withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, and hathe executed true iudgement betwene man and man,

9 And hathe walked in my ſtatutes, and hathe kept my iudgements to deale truely, he is iuſte, he ſhal ſurely liue, ſaith ẏ Lord God.

10 ¶If he beget a ſonne, that is a thief, *or a* ſheader of blood, if he do any one of theſe things,

11 Thogh he do not all theſe things, but either hathe eaten vpon the mountaines, or defiled his neighbours wife,

12 *Or* hathe oppreſſed the poore and nedy, *or* hathe ſpoiled by violence, *or* hathe not reſtored the pledge, or hathe lift vp his eyes vnto the idoles, *or* hathe committed abomination,

13 *Or* hathe giuen forthe vpon vſurie, or hathe taken increaſe, ſhal he liue? he ſhal not liue: ſeing he hathe done all theſe abominacions, [c] he ſhal dye the death, *and* his blood ſhalbe vpon him.

14 ¶But if he beget a ſonne, that ſeeth all his fathers ſinnes, which he hathe done,

and

he branches thereof.
ÿ [q] trees of the field ſhal knowe
Lord haue broght downe ÿ hye
exalted the lowe tre, that I haue
the grene tre, and made the drye
riſh: I the Lord haue ſpoken it, &
ne it.

CHAP. XVIII.

h that euerie man ſhal beare his owne
To him that amendeth, is ſaluacion pro-
24 Death is prophecied to the righteous,
neth backe from the right waye.

worde of the Lord came vnto me
ine, ſaying,
neane ye that ye ſpeake this pro-
ncerning ÿ land of Iſraél, ſaying,
hers haue eaten ſoure grapes, &
drens teeth are ſet on edge?
e, ſaith the Lord God, ye ſhal vſe
uerbe no more in Iſraél.
e, all ſoules are mine, bothe the
the father, and alſo the ſoule of
e are mine: the ſoule that ſinneth,
ye.
man be iuſt, and do that which is
nd right,
the not eaten [b] vpō the mountai-
er hathe lift vp his eyes to the ido
he houſe of Iſraél, nether hathe
is neighbours wife, nether hathe
a * menſtruous woman,
r hathe oppreſſed any, *but* hathe
the pledge to his dettour: he
he ſpoiled none by violence, * *bu*
uen his bread to the hungrie, and
uered the naked with a garment,
the not giuen forthe vpon * vſu-
her hathe taken any increaſe, *but*
thdrawen his hand from iniqui-
hathe executed true iudgement
man and man,
he walked in my ſtatutes, and ha-
my iudgements to deale truely,
e, he ſhal ſurely liue, ſaith ÿ Lord

beget a ſonne, that is ″a thief, *or* a
of blood, if he do any one of theſe

he do not all theſe things, but e-
he eaten vpon the mountaines, or
is neighbours wife,
e oppreſſed the poore and nedy,
ſpoiled by violence, *or* hathe not
the pledge, or hathe lift vp his
o the idoles, *or* hathe committed
tion,
e giuen forthe vpon vſurie, or
en increaſe, ſhal he liue? he ſhal
ſeing he hathe done all theſe abo-
as, [c] he ſhal dye the death, *and* his
albe vpon him.
f he beget a ſonne, that ſeeth all
rs ſinnes, which he hathe done,
and

---

and feareth, nether doeth ſuche like,

15 That hathe not eaten vpon the mountaines, nether hathe lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſraél, nor hathe defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Nether hathe oppreſſed anie, nor hathe withholden the pledge, nether hathe ſpoiled by violence, *but* hathe giuē his bread to the hungrie, and hathe couered the naked with a garment,

17 *Nether* hathe withdrawen his hand frō the afflicted, nor receiued vſurie nor increaſe, *but* hathe executed my iudgements, & hathe walked in my ſtatutes, he ſhal not dye in the iniquitie of his father, *but* he ſhal ſurely liue.

18 His father, becauſe he cruelly oppreſſed and ſpoiled his brother by violence, and hathe not done good among his people, lo, euen he dyeth in his iniquitie.

19 Yet ſaie ye, Wherefore ſhal not the ſonne beare the iniquitie of the father? becauſe the ſonne hathe executed iudgement & iuſtice, & hathe kept all my ſtatutes, and done them, he ſhal ſurely liue.

20 * The ſame ſoule that ſinneth, ſhal dye: the ſonne ſhal not beare the iniquitie of the father, nether ſhal the father beare the iniquitie of the ſonne, *but* the righteouſnes of the righteous ſhalbe vpon him, and the wickednes of the wicked ſhalbe vpon him ſelf.

21 But if the wicked wil returne from all his ſinnes that he hathe committed, and kepe all my [d] ſtatutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he ſhal ſurely liue, & ſhal not dye.

22 All his tranſgreſsions that he hathe committed, thei ſhal not be ″ mencioned vnto him, *but* in his [e] righteouſnes that he hathe done, he ſhal liue.

23 [f] Haue I anie deſire that the wicked ſhulde dye, ſaith the Lord God? ″ or ſhal he not liue, if he returne from his waies?

24 But if the righteous turne awaie from his righteouſnes, and commit iniquitie, & do according to all the abominaciōs, that the wicked man doeth, ſhal he liue? all his [g] righteouſnes that he hathe done, ſhal not be mencioned: *but* in his tranſgreſsion that he hathe committed, and in his ſinne that he hathe ſinned, in them ſhal he dye.

25 Yet ye ſaie, The waie of the Lord is not [h] equal: heare now, ô houſe of Iſraél. Is not my waie equal? *or* are not your waies vnequal?

26 *For* when a righteous man turneth awaie from his righteouſnes, and cōmitteth iniquitie, he ſhal euen dye for the ſame, he ſhal *euen* dye for his iniquitie, that he hathe done.

27 Againe when the wicked turneth a way from his wickednes that he hathe committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he ſhal ſaue his ſoule aliue.

28 Becauſe he conſidereth, & turneth awaie from all his tranſgreſsions that he hathe committed, he ſhal ſurely liue & ſhal not dye.

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſraél, The waie of the Lord is not equal. O houſe of Iſraél, are not my waies equal? *or* are not your waies vnequal?

30 Therefore I wil iudge you, ô houſe of Iſraél, euerie one according to his waies, ſaith the Lord God: returne *therefore* and cauſe *others* to turne awaie from all your trāſgreſsions: ſo iniquitie ſhal not be your deſtruction.

31 Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſsions, whereby ye haue tranſgreſſed & make [i] you a new heart and a new ſpirit: for why wil ye dye, ô houſe of Iſraél?

32 For I deſire not the death of him that dyeth, ſaith the Lord God: cauſe therefore *one another* to returne, and liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The captiuitie of the Kings of Iudáh ſignified by the lions whelpes, and by the lion. 10 The proſperitie of the citie of Ieruſalém that is paſt, and the miſerie thereof that is preſent.

1 Thou alſo, take vp a lamentacion for the [a] princes of Iſraél,

2 And ſaie, Wherefore laie thy [b] mother *as* a lioneſſe among the lions? ſhe nouriſhed her yong ones among the lyons whelpes,

3 And ſhe broght vp one of her whelpes & it became a lion, and it learned to catch ÿ praie, & it deuoured men.

4 The [c] nations alſo heard of him, *and* he was taken in their nettes, and thei broght him in chaines vnto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when ſhe ſawe, that ſhe had waited and her hope waſt loſt, ſhe toke another of her [d] whelpes, and made him a lion.

6 Which went among the lions, & became a lion, and learned to catche the praie, *and* he deuoured [e] men.

7 And he knewe their widowes, and he deſtroied their cities, and the land was waſted, and all that was therein by the noiſe of his roaring.

8 Then the [f] nations ſet againſt him on euerie ſide of the coūtreis & laid their nettes for him: ſo he was taken in their pit.

9 And thei put him in priſon & in chaines and broght him to the King of Babél, & thei put him in holdes, that his voice ſhulde no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Iſraél.

10 Thy [g] mother *is* like a vine in thy blood, planted by ÿ waters: ſhe broght forthe frute and branches by the abundant waters,

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſcepters of them that beare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the branches, and ſhe

[i] He ſheweth that man can not forſake his wickednes til his heart be changed, ẇ is onely the worke of God

[a] That is, Iehoáhaz and Iehoiakim Ioſiahs ſonnes, who for their pride and crueltie are compared vnto lyons.

[b] To wit, Iehoáhaz mother, or Ieruſalém.

[c] By Pharaóh Nechó, King of Egypt. 2. King. 23, 33.

[d] Which was Iehoiakim.

[e] He ſlewe of ÿ Prophets & thē, ÿ feared God, and rauiſhed their wiues.

[f] Nebuchadnezzár with his great armie which was gathered of ſ diuers nations.

[g] He ſpeaketh this in the reproche of this wicked King, in whoſe blood, that is, in the race of his predeceſſors Ieruſalém ſhulde haue bene bleſſed, according to Gods promes, and floriſhed as a frutful vine.

appeared in her height with yͤ multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked vp in wrath: ſhe was caſt downe to the grounde, and the [h] Eaſt winde dryed vp her frute: *her branches* were broken, and withered: *as for* the rod of her ſtrength, the fyre conſumed it.

13 And now ſhe is planted in the wildernes in a drye and thirſtie grounde.

14 And fyre is gone out [i] of a rod of her branches, which hathe deuoured her frute, ſo that ſhe hathe no ſtrong rod *to be* a ſcepter to rule: this is a lamentacion and ſhalbe for a lamentacion.

[h] Meaning, yͤ the Caldeans ſhulde deſtroy them as the Eaſt winde doeth the frute of the vine.

[i] Deſtruction is come by Zedekiáh who was the occaſion of this rebellion.

CHAP. XX.

3 The Lord denieth that he wil anſwere them when thei praie becauſe of their vnkindenes. 33 He promiſeth that his people ſhal returne from captiuitie. 46 By the foreſt that ſhulde be burnt, is ſignified the burning of Ieruſalém.

1 AND in the [a] ſeuenth yere in the fift *moneth*, yͤ tenth *day* of yͤ moneth, came certaine of the Elders of Iſraél to enquire of the Lord, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the worde of the Lord vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto the Elders of Iſraél, and ſaie vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Are ye come to inquire of me? as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, when I am aſked, I wil not anſwer you.

4 Wilt thou iudge them, ſonne of mã? wilt thou iudge *them*? cauſe [b] them to vnderſtand the abominations of their fathers,

5 And ſaie vnto them, Thus ſaith yͤ Lord God, In the daie when I choſe Iſraél, and [c] lift vp mine hand vnto the ſede of the houſe of Iaakób, and made my ſelf knowẽ vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lift vp mine hand vnto them, and ſaid, I am the Lord your God,

6 In the daie that I lift vp mine hand vnto them to bring them forthe of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had prouided for them, flowing with milke & honie which is pleaſant among all lands,

7 Then ſaid I vnto them, Let euerie man caſt awaie the abominacions of his eyes, [d] and defile not your ſelues with yͤ idoles of Egypt: *for* I am the Lord your God.

8 But thei rebelled againſt me, and wolde not heare me: *for* none caſt awaie the abominacions of [e] their eyes, nether did thei forſake yͤ idoles of Egypt: then I thoght to powre out mine indignacion vpon thẽ, & to accompliſh my wrath againſt them in the middes of the land of Egypt.

9 But I had reſpect to my [f] Name, that it ſhulde not be polluted before the heathen, among whome thei were, & in whoſe ſight I made my ſelf knowẽ vnto thẽ in bringing them forthe of the land of Egypt.

10 Now I caried them out of the land of Egypt & broght them into the wildernes.

11 And I gaue them my ſtatutes, and declared my iudgements vnto them, * which if a man do, he ſhal liue in them.

12 Moreouer I gaue thẽ alſo my * Sabbaths to be a ſigne betwene me and thẽ, that thei might knowe that I am yͤ Lord, that ſanctifie them.

13 But the houſe of Iſraél rebelled againſt me in the wildernes: thei walked not in my ſtatutes, and thei caſt awaie my iudgements, which if a man do, he ſhal liue in them, and my Sabbaths haue thei greatly polluted: then I thoght to powre out mine indignation vpon them * in the wildernes to conſume them,

14 But I had reſpect to [g] my Name, that it ſhulde not be polluted before the heathen in whoſe ſight I broght them out.

15 Yet neuertheles, I lift vp mine hand vnto them in the wildernes that I wolde not bring them into the land, which I had giuen them, flowing with milke & hony, which was pleaſant aboue all lands,

16 Becauſe thei caſt awaie my iudgements, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but haue polluted my [h] Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheles, mine eye ſpared thẽ, that I wolde not deſtroye them, nether wolde I conſume them in the wildernes.

18 But I ſaid vnto their children in the wildernes, Walke ye not in the ordinances of your [i] fathers, nether obſerue their maners, nor defile your ſelues with their idoles.

19 I am the Lord your God: walke in my ſtatutes, and kepe my iudgements & do thẽ,

20 And ſanctifie my Sabbaths, & thei ſhalbe a ſigne betwene me & you, that ye maie knowe that I am the Lord your God.

21 Notwithſtanding the children rebelled againſt me: thei walked not in my ſtatutes, nor kept my iudgements to do thẽ, which if a man do, he ſhal liue in them, *but thei* polluted my Sabbaths: then I thoght to powre out mine indignation vpon them, & to accompliſh my wrath againſt them in the wildernes.

22 Neuertheles I withdrewe mine hand & had reſpect to my Name that it ſhulde not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I broght them forthe.

23 Yet I lift vp mine hand vnto them in the wildernes, that I wolde ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperce them through the countreis.

24 Becauſe thei had not executed my iudgements, but had caſt awaie my ſtatutes & had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after [k] their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I [l] gaue them alſo ſtatutes that were not good, & iudgemẽts, wherein they ſhulde not liue.

26 And

[a] Of the captiuitie of Iecóniáh.

[b] This declareth the great lenitie and pacience of God which calleth ſinners to repentance before he condemne them.

[c] I ſware yͤ I wolde be their God. which maner of othe was obſerued from all antiquitie, where thei vſed to lift vp their hands toward the heauen, acknowledging God to be autor of trueth, and the defender thereof, & alſo yͤ iudge of the heart, wiſhing that he ſhulde take vengeance, if thei conceiled anie thing which thei knewe to be trueth.

[d] God had forbidden them to make mencion of the idoles, Exo.23,13, pſal.16,4.

[e] Which thing declareth the wickednes of mans heart which iudge Gods ſeruice by their eyes and outwarde ſenſes.

[f] God had euer this reſpect to his glorie, that he wolde not haue his Name euil ſpoken of among the Gẽtiles for yͤ puniſhment yͤ his people deſerued, in cõfidẽce whereof the godlie euer praied, as Exod.32,12, nom 14,13.

---

26 And I polluted thẽ in their own
tes in that they cauſed to paſſe *by*
all that *firſt* openeth the wõbe, tha
deſtroye them, to the end that the
knowe that I am the Lord.

27 Therefore, ſonne of man, ſpea
the houſe of Iſraél, & ſay vnto th
ſaith the Lord God, yet in this
thers haue blaſphemed me, thogh
before grieuouſly tranſgreſſed aga

28 [n] For when I had broght them
land, for the which I lifted vp m
to giue it, then they ſawe euerie h
all the thicke trees, and they offr
their ſacrifices, and there they p
their offring of prouocation: th
they made their ſwete ſauour, and
out there their drinke offrings.

29 Then I ſaid vnto them, What
place whereunto ye go? And the n
reof was called [o] Bamáh vnto th

30 Wherefore, ſay vnto the houſe
Thus ſaith the Lord God, Are y
luted" after the maner of your fa
commit ye not whoredome after
ominations?

31 For when you offer your giftes, a
your ſonnes to paſſe through the
pollute your ſelues with all you
vnto this day: ſhal I anſwer you
aſked, ô houſe of Iſraél? as I liue,
Lord God, [p] I wil not anſwer y
I am aſked.

32 Nether ſhal that be done that
into your minde: for ye ſay, We
the heathen, and as the families o
untreis, and ſerue wood, and [q] ſto

33 As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, I
ly rule you with a mightie hand,
a ſtretched out arme, & in *my* wra
red out,

34 And wil bring you from the pe
wil gather you out of the countr
rein ye are ſcatred, with a mightie
with a ſtretched out arme and in
powred out.

35 And I wil bring you into the
nes of the people, & there wil I pl
you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fath
wildernes of the lãd of Egypt, ſo
de with you, ſaith the Lord God.

37 And I wil cauſe you to paſſe v
rod, and wil bring you into the
the couenant.

38 And I wil [r] chuſe out from amõ
rebelles, and them that tranſgreſ
me: I wil bring them out of the lã
thei dwell, & they ſhal not entre i
of Iſraél, & you ſhal knowe yͤ I am

39 As for you, ô houſe of Iſraél, t
the Lord God, [t] Go you, and ſer
one his idole, ſeing that ye wil

26 And I polluted thẽ in their owne [m] giftes in that they cauſed to paſſe *by the fyre* all that *firſt* openeth the wõbe, that I might deſtroye them, to the end that they might knowe that I am the Lord.

27 Therefore, ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſraél, & ſay vnto thẽ, Thus ſaith the Lord God, yet in this your fathers haue blaſphemed me, thogh thei had *before* grieuouſly tranſgreſſed againſt me.

28 [n] For when I had broght them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it, then they ſawe euerie hie hil, & all the thicke trees, and they offred there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented their offring of prouocation: there alſo they made their ſwete ſauour, and powred out there their drinke offrings.

29 Then I ſaid vnto them, What is the hie place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof was called [o] Bamáh vnto this day.

30 Wherefore, ſay vnto the houſe of Iſraél, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Are ye not polluted after the maner of your fathers? & commit ye not whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when you offer your giftes, and make your ſonnes to paſſe through the fyre, you pollute your ſelues with all your idoles vnto this day: ſhal I anſwer you whẽ I am asked, ô houſe of Iſraél? as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, [p] I wil not anſwer you when I am aſked.

32 Nether ſhal that be done that cometh into your minde: for ye ſay, We wil be as the heathen, and as the families of the countreis, and ſerue wood, and [q] ſtone.

33 As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, I wil ſurely rule you with a mightie hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, & in *my* wrath powred out,

34 And wil bring you from the people, and wil gather you out of the countreis, wherein ye are ſcatred, with a mightie hand, & with a ſtretched out arme and in *my* wrath powred out.

35 And I wil bring you into the [r] wildernes of the people, & there wil I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernes of the lãd of Egypt, ſo wil I pleade with you, ſaith the Lord God.

37 And I wil cauſe you to paſſe vnder the rod, and wil bring you into the bonde of the couenant.

38 And I wil [s] chuſe out from amõg you the rebelles, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me: I wil bring them out of the lãd where thei dwell, & they ſhal not entre into ẙ lãd of Iſraél, & you ſhal knowe ẙ I am ẙ Lord.

39 As for you, ô houſe of Iſraél, thus ſaith the Lord God, [t] Go you, and ſerue euerie one his idole, ſeing that ye wil not obey me, and pollute mine holie Name no more with your giftes and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holie mountaine *euen* in the hie mountaine of Iſraél, ſaith ẙ Lord God, there ſhal all the houſe of Iſraél, and all in the land, ſerue me; there wil I accept thẽ, and there wil I require your offrings and the firſt frutes of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I wil accept your ſwete ſauour, when I bring you from the people, & gather you out of the countreis, wherein ye haue bene ſcattered, that I may be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhal knowe, that I am the Lord, when I ſhal bring you into the land of Iſraél, into the lãd, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhal ye remẽber your wayes, and all your workes, wherein ye haue bene defiled, and ye [u] ſhal iudge your ſelues worthy to be cut of, for all your euils, that ye haue committed.

44 And ye ſhal knowe, that I am the Lord, when I haue reſpect vnto you for my Names ſake, *and* not after your wicked waies, nor according to your corrupt workes, ô ye houſe of Iſraél, ſaith the Lord God.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the way of Temán, and droppe *thy worde* towarde [x] the South, and prophecie towarde the foreſt of the field of the South,

47 And ſay to the foreſt of the South, Heare the worde of the Lord: thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I wil kindle a fyre in thee, and it ſhal deuoure all the [y] grene wood in thee, and all the dry wood: the cõtinual flame ſhal not be quenched, & euerie face from the South to the North ſhalbe burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhal ſe, that I ẙ Lord haue kindled it, *&* it ſhal not be quẽched. Thẽ ſaid I, Ah Lord God, thei ſay of me, Doeth not he ſpeake [z] parables?

CHAP. XXI.

3 He threateneth the ſworde, and deſtruction to Ieruſalém. 25 He ſheweth the fall of King Zedekiáh. 28 He is cõmanded to prophecie the deſtruction of the children of Ammon. 30 The Lord threatneth to deſtroye Nebuchad-nezzár.

1 The worde of the Lord came to me againe, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face towarde Ieruſalém, [a] & droppe *thy worde* toward ẙ holy places, & prophecie agaĩſt ẙ lãd of Iſraél,

3 And ſay to the lãd of Iſraél, Thus ſaith ẙ Lord, Beholde, I *come* againſt thee, and wil drawe my ſworde out of his ſheath, & cut of from thee *bothe* the [b] righteous and the wicked.

4 Seing thẽ that I wil cut of frõ thee *bothe* the righteous and wicked, therefore ſhal

[u] Your owne cõſciences ſhal conuict you after that you haue felt my mercies.

[x] For Iudáh ſtode South from Babylon.

[y] Bothe ſtrõg and weake in Ieruſalém.

[z] The people ſaid, that the Prophet ſpake darkely: therefore he deſireth the Lord to giue them a plaine declaration hereof.

[a] Speake ſenſibly, that all may vnderſtãd.

[b] That is, ſuche which ſeme to haue an outward ſhew of righteouſnes, by obſeruation of the ceremonies of the Law.

my ſworde go out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the South to the [c] North;

5 That all fleſh may knowe that I the Lord haue drawen my ſworde out of his ſheath, & it ſhal not returne anie more.

6 Mourne therefore, thou ſonne of man; *as* in the paine of *thy* [d] reines, & mourne bitterly before them.

7 And if they ſay vnto thee, Wherefore mourneſt thou? then anſwer, Becauſe [e] of the brute: for it cometh, and euerie heart ſhal melt, and all hands ſhalbe weake, and all mindes ſhal faint, and all knees ſhal fall away *as* water: beholde, it cometh, and ſhal be done, ſaith the Lord God.

8 ¶ Againe, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, prophecie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God, ſay, A ſworde, a ſworde bothe ſharpe, and fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter, & it is fourbiſhed that it may [f] glitter: how ſhal we reioyce? *for* it contemneth the [g] rod of my ſonne, *as* [h] all *other* trees.

11 And he hathe giuen it to be fourbiſhed, that he may handle it: this ſworde is ſharpe, and is fourbiſhed, that he may giue it into the hand of the [i] ſlayer.

12 Crye, and houle, ſonne of man: for this ſhal come to my people, *and* it ſhal come vnto all the princes of Iſraél: the terrours of the ſworde ſhalbe vpon my people: [k] ſmite therefore vpon thy thigh.

13 For *it is* a tryal, [l] and what ſhal this be, if *the ſworde* contemne euen the rod? It ſhal be *no more*, ſaith the Lord God.

14 Thou therefore, ſonne of man, prophecie, and ſmite [m] hand to hand, and let the ſworde be doubled: let the ſworde that hathe killed, *returne* the thirde time: it is the ſworde of the great ſlaughter entring into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue broght the feare of the ſworde into all their gates to make *their* heart to faint, and to multiplie *their* ruines. Ah it is made bright, & it is dreſſed for the ſlaughter.

16 Get thee [n] alone: go to the right hand, *or* get thy ſelf to the left hãd, whether ſoeuer thy face turneth.

17 I wil alſo ſmite mine hands together, & wil cauſe my wrath to ceaſe. I the Lord haue ſaid it.

18 ¶ The worde of the Lord came vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee [o] two wayes, that the ſworde of the King of Babél may come: bothe twaine ſhal come out of one land, and chuſe a place, and chuſe it in the corner of the way of ỷ citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſworde may come to Rabbáth of the Ammonites, and [p] to Iudáh in Ieruſalém the ſtrong *citie*.

21 And ỷ King of Babél ſtode at the [q] parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, conſulting by diuinatiõ, *and* made his arrowes bright: he conſulted with idoles, *and* loked in [r] the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ieruſalém to appoint captaines, to open *their* mouthe in the ſlaughter, and to lift vp *their* voyce with ſhouting, to lay engines of warre againſt the gates, to caſt a mount, *and* to buyld a fortres.

23 And it ſhalbe vnto them [s] as a falſe diuination in their ſight for the othes made vnto them: [t] but he wil call to remẽbrance *their* iniquitie, to the intent they ſhulde be taken.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe ye haue made your iniquitie to be remembred, in diſcouering your rebellion, ỷ in all your workes your ſinnes might appeare: becauſe, *I ſay*, that ye are come to remembrãce, ye ſhalbe taken with the hand,

25 And thou [u] prince of Iſraél polluted, & wicked, whoſe day is come, when iniquitie *ſhal haue* an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord God, I wil take away the [x] diademe, & take of the crowne: this ſhalbe no more the ſame: I wil exalt the humble, and wil abaſe him that is hie.

27 I wil ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it ſhalbe no more vntil he [y] come, whoſe right it is, and I wil giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou, ſonne of man, prophecie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God to the children of Ammón, and to their blaſphemie: ſay thou, I ſay, The ſworde, the ſworde is drawẽ forthe, & fourbiſhed to the ſlaughter, to conſume, becauſe of the glittering

29 Whiles they ſe [z] vanitie vnto thee, and prophecied a lye vnto thee to bring thee vpon the neckes of the wicked that are ſlaine, whoſe day is come when their iniquitie *ſhal haue* an end.

30 Shal I cauſe it to returne into his ſheathe? I wil iudge thee in the place where thou waſt created, *euen* in the land of thine habitation.

31 And I wil powre out mine indignacion vpõ thee, & wil blowe againſt thee in the fyre of my wrath, & deliuer thee into the hand of beaſtlie mẽ, & ſkilful to deſtroy.

32 Thou ſhalt be in ỷ fyre to be deuoured: thy blood ſhalbe in the middes of the lãd: *and* thou ſhalt be no more remembred: for I the Lord haue ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ieruſalém is reproued for crueltie. 25 Of the wicked doctrine of the falſe prophets and prieſts, and of their vnſaciable couetouſnes. 27 The tyrannie of rulers. 29 The wickednes of the people.

1 MOreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of mã, wilt thou [a] iudge,

wilt ỷ

[c] Meaning, through all the land.

[d] As thogh ỷ were in extreme anguiſh.

[e] Becauſe of the great noiſe of the armie of the Caldeans.

[f] And ſo cauſe a teare.

[g] Meaning, the ſcepter: ſhewing, that it wil not ſpare the King who ſhulde be as the ſonne of God, and in his place.

[h] That is, the reſt of the people.

[i] To wit, vnto the armie of ỷ Caldeans.

[k] Read Iere. 31,19.

[l] Ezekiél moued with compaſsion, thus complaineth fearing the deſtruction of the kingdome, ẃ God had confirmed to Dauid, and his poſteritie by promes: ẃ promes God performed, althogh here it ſemeth to mans eye ỷ it ſhulde vtterly periſh.

[m] That is, incourage the ſworde.

[n] Prouide for thy ſelf: for ỷ ſhalt ſe Gods plague of all partes on this countrey.

[o] This was ſpoken, becauſe that when Nebuchad-nezzár came againſt Iudáh, his purpoſe was alſo to go againſt ỷ Ammonites: but douting in the way, which enterpriſe to vndertake firſt, he conſulted with his ſothſaiers, and ſo went againſt Iudáh.

[p] That is, to ỷ tribe of Iudáh that kept thẽ ſelues in Ieruſalém.

wilt ỹ[a] iudge this bloody citie? wilt thou ſhewe her all her abominacions?

3 Then ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God, The citie ſheddeth blood in the middes of it, that her [b] time may come, and maketh idoles [c] againſt her ſelf to pollute her ſelf.

4 Thou haſt offended in thy blood, that thou haſt ſhed, and haſt polluted thy ſelf in thine idoles, which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to drawe nere, & art come vnto thy terme: therefore haue I made thee a reproche to the heathẽ, & a mocking to all countreys.

5 Thoſe that be nere, and thoſe that be farre from thee, ſhal mocke thee, *which art* vile in [d] name & ſore in affliction.

6 Beholde, the princes of Iſraél euery one in thee was *ready* to his power, to ſhed blood.

7 In thee haue thei deſpiſed father & mother: in the middes of thee [e] haue they oppreſſed the ſtranger: in thee haue thei vexed the fatherles and the widowe.

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, & haſt polluted my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are men that cary tales to ſhed blood: in thee *are they* that eat vpon the mountaines: in the middes of thee they commit abominacion.

10 *In thee haue thei diſcouered their fathers ſhame: in thee haue they vexed her that was polluted in *her* flóures.

11 And euery one* hathe committed abominacion with his neighbours wife, and euery one hath wickedly defiled his daughter in law, & in thee hathe euery man forced his owne ſiſter, *euen* his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken giftes to ſhed blood: thou haſt taken vſurie and the encreaſe, and thou haſt defrauded thy neighbours by extorcion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord God.

13 Beholde, therefore I haue [f] ſmitten mine hands vpõ thy couetouſnes, that thou haſt vſed, and vpon the blood, which hathe bene in the middes of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands [g] be ſtrong, in the daies that I ſhal haue to do with thee? I the Lord haue ſpoken it, and wil do it.

15 And I wil ſcatter thee amõg the heathẽ, and diſperſe thee in the countreis, and wil cauſe thy [h] filthines to ceaſe from thee.

16 And thou ſhalt take thine [i] inheritance in thy ſelf in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt knowe, that I am the Lord.

17 ¶And the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, the houſe of Iſraél is vnto me as [k] droſſe: all they are braſſe, & tynne, and yron, and lead in the middes of the fournace: thei are *euen* the droſſe of ſiluer.

19 Therefore, thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe ye are all as droſſe, beholde, therefore I wil gather you in the middes of Ieruſalém.

20 As they gather ſiluer and braſſe, & yron, and lead, & tynne into the middes of the fornace, to blowe the fyre vpon it to melt it, ſo wil I gather you in mine angre and in my wrath, and wil put you *there* [l] & melt you.

21 I wil gather you, I ſay, and blowe the fyre of my wrath vpon you, and you ſhal be melted in the middes thereof.

22 As ſiluer is melted in the middes of the fournace, ſo ſhal ye be melted in the middes thereof, and ye ſhal knowe, that I the Lord haue powred out my wrath vpõ you.

23 And the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, ſay vnto her, Thou art the land, that is vncleane, [m] & not rained vpon in the day of wrath.

25 *There is* a conſpiracie [n] of her Prophetes in the middes thereof like a roaring lyon, rauening the pray: thei haue deuoured ſoules: they haue taken the riches & precious thĩgs: thei haue made her many widdowes in the middes thereof.

26 Her Prieſts haue broken my Law, & haue defiled mine holy things: they haue put no difference betwene the holy & prophane, nether diſcerned betwene the vncleane, and the cleane, and haue hid their [o] eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

27 Her princes in* the middes thereof *are* like wolues, rauening ỹ pray to ſhed blood, *and* to deſtroye ſoules for their owne couetous lucre.

28 And her [p] Prophetes haue dawbed them with vntempered *morter*, ſeing vanities, & diuinĩg lies vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord God, when the Lord had not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land haue violently oppreſſed by ſpoyling and robbing, & haue vexed the poore & the neady: yea, they haue oppreſſed the ſtranger againſt right.

30 And I ſoght for a man among them, that ſhulde [q] make vp the hedge, & ſtand in the gap before me for the land, that I ſhulde not deſtroy it, but I founde none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignacion vpon them, & conſumed them with the fyre of my wrath: their owne waies haue I rendred vpon their heads, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIII.

Of the idolatrie of Samaria and Ieruſalém, under the names of Aholáh and Oholibáh.

1 THe worde of the Lord came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women,

[l] Meaning hereby, that the godlie ſhuld be tryed and the wicked deſtroyed.

[m] Thou art like a baren lãd which ỹ Lord plagueth with drought.

[n] The falſe prophetes haue conſpired together to make their doctrine more probable.

[o] They haue neglected my ſeruice.

Mich. 3, 11.

Zephan. 3, 3.

[p] They which ſhulde haue reproued thẽ, flattered thẽ in their vices and couered their doings with lies, Chap. 13, 10.

[q] Which wolde ſhewe him ſelf zealous in my cauſe by reſiſting vice, Iſa. 59, 16 & 63, 5, & alſo pray vnto me to withholde my plagues, Pſal. 106, 23.

the daughters of one [a] mother.

3 And they committed fornicacion [b] in Egypt, they committed fornicacion in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, & there thei bruised the teates of their virginitie.

4 And the names of [c] them *were* Aholáh, the elder, and Aholibáh her sister: & thei were mine, and thei bare sonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names. Samaria *is* Aholáh, and Ierusalém Aholibah.

5 And Aholah plaied the harlot " whē [d] she was mine, and she was set on fyre with her louers, *to wit*, with the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blewe silke, *bothe* captaines & princes: thei were all pleasant yong men, *&* horsemen riding vpon horses.

7 Thus she cōmitted her whoredome with them, *euen* with all them that were the chosen men of Asshúr, and with all on whome she doted, *&* defiled her self with all their idoles.

8 Nether left she her fornicaciōs, *learned* of the Egyptians: for in her youth thei [e] laye with her, & thei bruised the breasts of her virginitie, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I deliuered her into the hands of her louers, *euen* into the hands of the Assyrians, vpon whome she doted.

10 These discouered her shame: thei toke away her sonnes & her daughters, & slewe her with the sworde, & she had an *euil* name among women: for [f] thei had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibáh sawe this, she marred her self with inordinate loue, more then she, and with her fornicacions more then her sister with *her* fornicaciōs.

12 She doted vpon the Assyrians *her* neighbours, *bothe* captaines and princes clothed with diuers sutes, horsemen riding vpon horses: thei were all pleasant yong men.

13 Then I sawe, that she was defiled, *and* that they were bothe after one sorte,

14 And that she encreased her fornicacions: for when she sawe men [g] painted vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans painted with vermelon,

15 And girded with girdles vpon their loynes, and with dyed attyre vpon their heads (loking all like princes after the maner of the Babylonians in Caldea, ỹ land of their natiuitie)

16 Assone, I say, as she sawe them, she doted vpon them, & sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.

17 Now when the Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, they defiled her with their fornicacion, & she was polluted with them, and her lust departed from them.

18 So she discouered her fornicacion, & disclosed her shame: then mine heart forsoke her, like as mine heart had forsakē her sister.

19 Yet she encreased her whoredome more, & called to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had plaied the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted vpō their seruants whose membres are *as* the membres of asses, and whose yssue is *like* the yssue of horses.

21 Thou calledst to remembrance the wickednes of thy youth, when thy teates were bruised by the Egyptians: therefore ỹ pappes of thy youth *are thus*.

22 Therefore, ô Aholibáh, thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I wil raise vp thy louers against thee, from whome thine heart is departed, and I wil bring them against thee on euery side,

23 *To wit*, the Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, [h] Peked, and Shoáh, and Kóa, *&* all the Assyrians with thē: they were all pleasant yong men, captaines and princes: all thei were valiant & renoumed, riding vpon horses.

24 Euen these shal come against thee with charettes, waggens, and wheles, and with a multitude of people, *which* shal set against thee, buckler & shield, and helmet rounde aboute: and " I wil leaue thė punishement vnto them, & they shal iudge thee according to their ' iudgements.

25 And I wil lay mine indignation vpon thee, and thei shal deale cruelly with thee: they shal cut of thy [i] nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shal fall by the sworde: they shal cary away thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shalbe deuoured by the fyre.

26 They shal also strippe thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy faire iewels.

27 Thus wil I make thy wickednes to cease from thee and thy fornicacion out of the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I wil deliuer thee into the hand of them, whome thou hatest: *euen* into the hands of them frō whome thine heart is departed.

29 And they shal handle thee dispitefully, and shal take away all thy [k] labour, & shal leaue thee naked and bare, and the shame of thy fornicaciōs [l] shalbe discouered, bothe thy wickednes, and thy whoredome.

30 I wil do these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *&* because ỹ art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in ỹ way of thy sister: therfore wil I giue her [m] cup into thine hād.

32 Thus saith the Lord God, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup, depe and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorne: & had in

derision,

[a] Meaning, Israél & Iudáh, which came bothe out of one familie.

[b] Thei became idolaters after the maner of the Egyptiās.

[c] Aholáh signifieth a mansiō or dwelling in her self, meaning Samaria which was the royal citie of Israél: and Aholibáh, signifieth my mansion in her, whereby is mēt Ierusalém where Gods Temple was.

" Ebr. vnder me.

[d] When the Israelites were named the people of God, they became idolaters and forsoke God, and put their trust in the Assyrians.

[e] The holy Gost vseth these termes ỹ seme strange to chaste eares, to cause this wicked vice of idolatrie so to be abhorred ỹ vnneth any shulde abyde to heare ỹ name thereof mencioned.

[f] Meaning, the Assyrians.

[g] This declareth ỹ no wordes are able sufficiently to expresse the rage of idolaters, & therefore the holy Gost here compareth them to those which in their raging lustes & filthy lustes dote vpon the images & paintings of thē after whome they lust.

A cup of destruction.

derision, because it conteineth m
33 Thou shalt be filled with [n] dru
sorowe, *euen* with the cup of de
and desolation, with the cup of
Samaria.
34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and
out *to the dregges*, & thou shalt b
sherdes thereof, & teare thine o
stes: for I haue spokē it, saith ỹ L
35 Therefore thus saith the Lord
cause thou hast forgotten me, an
behind thy backe, therefore thou
beare thy wickednes & thy whor
36 ¶The Lord said moreouer
Sonne of man, wilt thou iudge A
Aholibáh? and wilt thou declare
their abominacions?
37 For they haue played the wh
blood *is* in their hands, and with
les haue they committed adulter
ue also caused their sonnes, who
bare vnto me, to passe *by the fyre* t
[o] meat.
38 Moreouer thus haue they done
they haue defiled my sanctuarie
me day, & haue prophaned my S
39 For when they had slaine thei
to their idoles, they came the
into my Sanctuarie to defile it: an
haue thei done in ỹ middes of mi
40 And how muche more *is it* that
for men to come from [p] farre v
the a messenger was sent, & lo, th
for whome thou didest wash thy
painted thine eyes, & deckedst t
ornaments,
41 And satest [q] vpon a costlie b
table prepared before it, whereup
hast set mine incense and mine o
42 And a voyce of a multitude be
it, *was* with her: and with the me
the companie great were brogh
[r] Sabá from the wildernes, which
celets vpon their hands, and
crownes vpon their heads.
43 Then I said vnto her, that wa
adulteries, Now shal she and her
cions come to an end.
44 And they went in vnto her as
to a cōmune harlot: so wēt thei t
and Aholibáh the wicked wome
45 And the righteous men they s
them, after the maner of [s] harlot
ter the maner of murtherers: fo
harlotes, and blood *is* in their h
46 Wherefore thus saith the Lo
wil bring a multitude vpon them
giue them vnto the tumulte, a
spoyle,
47 And the multitude shal stone t
stones, and cut them with their
they shal slay their sonnes, and
ghters, & burne vp their houses

tered her fornicacion,& diſ
me:then mine heart forſoke
e heart had forſakẽ her ſiſter
eaſed her whoredome more,
membrance the dayes of her
in ſhe had plaied the harlot
Egypt.
ed vpõ their ſeruants whoſe
as the membres of aſſes, and
like the yſſue of horſes.
dſt to temembrance the wic-
youth, when thy teates were
e Egyptians: therefore ỹ pap-
uth *are thus.*
,ô Aholibáh, thus ſaith the
eholde, I wil raiſe vp thy lo-
hee, from whome thine heart
and I wil bring them againſt
y ſide,
abylonians, and all the Cal-
d, and Shoáh, and Kóa, *&* all
with thẽ: they were all plea-
n, captaines and princes: all
iant & renoumed, riding vp-

ſhal come againſt thee with
ggens, and wheles, and with a
people, *which* ſhal ſet againſt
& ſhield, and helmet rounde
I wil leaue thé puniſhement
they ſhal iudge thee accor-
[o] iudgements.
lay mine indignation vpon
ſhal deale cruelly with thee:
of thy [i] noſe and thine eares,
nant ſhal fall by the ſworde:
away thy ſonnes and thy da-
thy reſidue ſhalbe deuoured

alſo ſtrippe thee out of thy
ake away thy faire iewels.
make thy wickednes to ceaſe
l thy fornicacion out of the
t: ſo that thou ſhalt not liſt
vnto them, nor remember E-
re.
th the Lord God, Beholde, I
hee into the hand of them,
hateſt: *euen* into the hands of,
ome thine heart is departed.
hal handle thee diſpitefully,
away all thy [k] labour, & ſhal
ked and bare, and the ſhame
ciõs [l] ſhalbe diſcouered, bo-
ednes, and thy whoredome.
ſe things vnto thee, becauſe
e a whoring after the heathẽ,
art polluted with their idoles.
alked in ỹ way of thy ſiſter:
giue her [m] cup into thine hãd
the Lord God, Thou ſhalt
ſiſters cup, depe and large:
laughed to ſcorne & had in

derision,

---

derision, becauſe it conteineth muche.

33 Thou ſhalt be filled with [n] drunkẽnes & ſorowe, *euen* with the cup of deſtruction, and deſolation, with the cup of thy ſiſter Samaria.

34 Thou ſhalt euen drinke it, and wring it out *to the dregges*, & thou ſhalt breake the ſherdes thereof, & teare thine owne breaſtes: for I haue ſpokẽ it, ſaith ỹ Lord God.

35 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and caſt me behind thy backe, therefore thou ſhalt alſo beare thy wickednes & thy whoredome.

36 ¶The Lord ſaid moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou iudge Aholáh & Aholibáh? and wilt thou declare to them their abominacions?

37 For they haue played the whores, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adulterie, and haue alſo cauſed their ſonnes, whome they bare vnto me, to paſſe *by the fyre* to be their [o] meat.

38 Moreouer thus haue they done vnto me: they haue defiled my ſanctuarie in the ſame day, & haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had ſlaine their children to their idoles, they came the ſame day into my Sanctuarie to defile it: and lo, thus haue thei done in ỹ middes of mine houſe.

40 And how muche more *is it* that they ſent for men to come from [p] farre vnto whome a meſſenger was ſent, & lo, they came? for whome thou dideſt waſh thy ſelf, and painted thine eyes, & deckedſt thee with ornaments,

41 And ſateſt [q] vpon a coſtlie bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou haſt ſet mine incenſe and mine oyle.

42 And a voyce of a multitude being at eaſe, *was* with her: and with the men to make the companie great were broght men of [r] Sabá from the wildernes, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautiful crownes vpon their heads.

43 Then I ſaid vnto her, that was olde in adulteries, Now ſhal ſhe and her fornicacions come to an end.

44 And they went in vnto her as they go to a cõmune harlot: ſo wẽt thei to Aholáh and Aholibáh the wicked women.

45 And the righteous men they ſhal iudge them, after the maner of [ſ] harlotes, and after the maner of murtherers: for they are harlotes, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord God, I wil bring a multitude vpon them, and wil giue them vnto the tumulte, and to the ſpoyle,

47 And the multitude ſhal ſtone them with ſtones, and cut them with their ſwordes: they ſhal ſlay their ſonnes, and their daughters, & burne vp their houſes with fyre.

48 Thus wil I cauſe wickednes to ceaſe out of the lãd, that all [t] women may be taught not to do after your wickednes.

49 And they ſhal lay your wickednes vpõ you, and ye ſhal beare the ſinnes of your idoles, and ye ſhal knowe that I am the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 He ſheweth the deſtruction of Ieruſalém by a parable of a ſeething pot. 16 The parable of Ezekiels wife being dead.

1 Againe in the [a] ninth yere, in the tẽth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the [b] moneth came the worde of the Lord vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this ſame day: *for* the King of Babél ſet him ſelf againſt Ieruſalém this ſame day.

3 Therefore ſpeake a parable vnto ỹ rebellious houſe, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Prepare a [c] pot, prepare it, and alſo power water into it.

4 Gather the [d] pieces thereof into it, *euen* euerie good piece, *as* the thigh and the ſhuldre, *&* fil it with the chief bones.

5 Take one of the beſt ſhepe, and ″ burne alſo the [e] bones vnder it, *&* make it boyle wel, and ſethe the bones of it therein,

6 Becauſe the Lord God ſaith thus, Wo to the bloodie citie, *euen* to the pot, [f] whoſe ſkome is therein, and whoſe ſkome is not gone out of it: bring it out [g] piece by piece: let no [h] lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the middes of her: ſhe ſet it vpon an high [i] rocke, *and* powred it not vpon the grounde to couer it ẇ duſt,

8 That it might cauſe wrath to ariſe, & take vengeance: *euen* I haue ſet her blood vpon an high rocke ỹ it ſhulde not be couered.

9 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, *Wo to the bloodie citie, for I wil make ″ the burning great.

10 Heape on muche wood: [k] kindle the fyre, conſume the fleſh, and caſt in ſpice, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then ſet it emptie vpon the coles thereof, that ″ the braſſe of it may be hot, and may burne, and that the filthines of it may be molten in it, *and* that the ſkome of it may be conſumed.

12 [l] She hathe wearied her ſelf with lies, & her great ſkome went not out of her: *therefore* her ſkome *ſhalbe conſumed* with fyre.

13 *Thou remaineſt* in thy filthines *&* wickednes: becauſe I wolde [m] haue purged thee, and thou waſt not purged, thou ſhalt not be purged frõ thy filthines, til I haue cauſed my wrath to light vpon thee.

14 I the Lord haue ſpoken it: it ſhal come to paſſe, and I wil do it: I wil not go backe, nether wil I ſpare, nether wil I repent:

[t] Meaning, all other cities, & countreis.

[a] Of Ieconiahs captiuitie, and of the reigne of Zedekiáh, 2. King. 25, 1

[b] Called Tebeth, which cõteineth parte of December and parte of Ianuarie: in ỹ which moneth and day Nebuchad-nezzár beſieged Ieruſalém.

[c] Whereby was ment Ieruſalém.

[d] That is, the citizens, & the chief men thereof.

″ Or, heape.

[e] Meaning, of the innocents, whome they had ſlaine, who were the cauſe of the kindeling of Gods wrath againſt them.

[f] Whoſe iniquities, & wicked citizens there yet remaine.

[g] Signifying, that thei ſhulde not be deſtroyed all at once, but by litle & litle.

[h] Spare none eſtate or condition.

[i] The citie ſhewed her crueltie to all the worlde, & was not aſhamed thereof, nether yet hid it.

* *Nah. 3, 1. habak. 2, 12.*

″ *Or, the heape of wood.*

[k] Meaning, ỹ the citie ſhulde be vtterly deſtroyed, and that he wolde giue the enemies an appetite thereunto.

″ *Or, botome*

[l] The citie hathe flattered her ſelf in vaine.

[m] I labored by ſending my Prophetes to call thee to repentance, but thou woldeſt not.

according to thy wayes, and according to thy workes ſhal [n] they iudge thee, ſaith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Alſo the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

16 Sonne of man, beholde, I take away frõ thee the [o] pleaſure of thine eyes with a plague: yet ſhalt thou nether mourne nor wepe, nether ſhal thy teares runne downe.

17 Ceaſe from ſighing: make no mourning for the dead, & binde the tyre of thine head vpon thee, [p] and put on thy ſhoes vpon thy fete, & couer not thy lippes, and eat [q] not the bread of men.

18 So I ſpake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife dyed: and I did in [r] the morning, as I was commanded.

19 And the people ſaid vnto me, Wilt thou not tel vs what theſe thigs meane toward vs, that thou doeſt ſo?

20 Then I anſwered them, The worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Speake vnto the houſe of Iſraél, Thus ſaith ỹ Lord God, Beholde, I wil [s] pollute my Sanctuarie, *euen* the [t] pride of your power, the pleaſure of your eyes, and your hearts deſire, & your ſonnes, & your daughters whome ye haue left, ſhal fall by the ſworde.

22 And ye ſhal do as I haue done: ye ſhal not couer your lippes, nether ſhal ye eat the bread of men.

23 And your tyre *ſhalbe* vpon your heads, & your ſhoes vpon your fete: ye ſhal not mourne nor wepe, but ye ſhal pine away for your iniquities, & mourne one toward another.

24 Thus Ezekiél is vnto you a ſigne: according to all that he hathe done, ye ſhal do: and when this cometh, ye ſhal knowe that I am the Lord God.

25 Alſo, thou ſonne of man, ſhal it not be in the day when I take from thẽ their power, the ioye of their honour, the pleaſure of their eyes, and the [u] deſire of their heart, their ſonnes and their daughters?

26 That he that eſcapeth in that day, ſhal come vnto thee *to tel thee* that which he hathe heard with *his* eares?

27 In that day ſhal thy mouth be opened to him which is eſcaped, and thou ſhalt ſpeake, and be no more domme, and thou ſhalt be a ſigne vnto them, and they ſhal knowe that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The worde of the Lord againſt Ammon, which reioyced at the fall of Ieruſalém. 8 Againſt Moab and Seir, Idumea and the Philiſtims.

1 THe worde of the Lord came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt ỹ Ammonites, and prophecie againſt them,

3 And ſay vnto the Ammonites, Heare the worde of the Lord God, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe thou ſaydeſt, [a] Ha, ha, againſt my Sanctuarie, when it was polluted, and againſt the land of Iſraél, when it was deſolate, and againſt the houſe of Iudáh, when they went into captiuitie,

4 Beholde, therefore I wil deliuer thee to ỹ [b] mẽ of the Eaſt for a poſſeſsion, and they ſhal ſet their [c] palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they ſhal eat thy frute, and they ſhal drinke thy milke.

5 And I wil make [d] Rabbáh a dwelling place for camels, and the Ammonites a ſhepecote, & ye ſhal knowe that I am the Lord.

6 For thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe thou haſt clapped the hands, and ſtamped with the fete, and reioyced in heart with all thy deſpite againſt the land of Iſraél,

7 Beholde, therefore I wil ſtretche out mine hand vpon thee, and wil deliuer thee to be ſpoiled of the heathen, & I wil roote thee out from the people, and I wil cauſe thee to be deſtroyed out of the countreis & I wil deſtroye thee, & thou ſhalt knowe that I am the Lord.

8 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe that Moab and Seír do ſay, Beholde, the houſe of Iudáh is like vnto all the heathen,

9 Therefore, beholde, I wil open the ſide of Moab, *euen* of the cities [e] of his cities, *I ſay*, in his frontiers with the pleaſant countrey, Beth-ieſhimóth, Báal-meon, and Kariatháim.

10 *I wil call* the men of the Eaſt againſt the Ammonites, and wil giue them in poſſeſsion, ſo that the Ammonites ſhal no more be remembred among the nations,

11 And I wil execute iudgements vpon Moáb, & thei ſhal knowe ỹ I am the Lord.

12 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe that Edóm hathe done *euil* by taking vengeance vpõ the houſe of Iudah, and hathe cõmitted great offence, and reuenged him ſelf vpon them,

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, I wil alſo ſtretche out mine hand vpon Edóm, and deſtroye man, and beaſt out of it, and I wil make it deſolate frõ Teman, and they of Dedán ſhal fall by ỹ ſworde.

14 And I wil execute my vengeance vpon Edóm by the hand of my people Iſraél, & they ſhal do in Edóm according to mine angre, and according to mine indignatiõ, and they ſhal knowe my vengeance, ſaith the Lord God.

15 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe the Philiſtims haue executed vengeance, and reuẽged thẽ ſelues with a deſpiteful heart, to deſtroye it for the olde hatred,

16 Therefore thus ſaith ỹ Lord God, Beholde, I wil ſtretche out mine hãd vpon ỹ Philiſtims, & I wil cut of the [f] Cherethims, & deſtroye the remnant of the ſea coaſt.

17 And

[n] That is, the Babylonians.

[o] Meaning, his wife in whome he delited, as ver. 18.

[p] For in mourning they went bare headed and bare foted, and alſo couered their lippes.

[q] That is, ẘ the neighbour ſent to them ỹ mourned.

[r] Meaning, the morning folowing.

[s] By ſending ỹ Caldeans to deſtroie it, as Chap. 7,22.

[t] Wherein you boaſt and delite.

[u] *Ebr. lifting vp of their ſoules.*

---

17 And I wil execute great vengeãc
thẽ with rebukes of mine indignat
thei ſhal knowe that I am the Lorc
I ſhal laie my vengeance vpon the

CHAP. XXVI.

*1 He prophetieth that Tyrus ſhalbe ouerthro
ſe it reioyced at the deſtruction of Ieruſalém
wondring and aſtoniſhment of the marchan
deſtruction of Tyrus.*

1 AND in the [a] eleuenth yere
firſt *daie* of the moneth, the
of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,
2 Sonne of man, becauſe that Tyru
ſaid againſt Ieruſalém, A ha, the [b]
the people is broken: it is turned vn
for ſeing ſhe is deſolate, I ſhalbe [c]
ſhed,
3 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord G
holde, I come againſt thee, ô Tyru
wil bring vp manie nations again
as the ſea mounteth vp with his w
4 And thei ſhal deſtroie the walles
rus & breake downe her towers: I
ſcrape her duſt from her, and mak
ke the toppe of a rocke.
5 Thou ſhalt be for the ſpreading
in the middes of the ſea: for I hau
it, ſaith the Lord God, and it
ſpoyle to the nations.
6 And her [d] daughters which are in
de, ſhalbe ſlaine by the ſworde,
ſhal knowe that I am the Lord.
7 For thus ſaith the Lord God, be
wil bring vpon Tyrus Nebuchad
King of Babél, a King of Kings
North, with horſes and with char
with horſemen, with a multitude
the people.
8 He ſhal ſlaie with the ſworde thy
ters in the field, and he ſhal make
gainſt thee, and caſt a mount agai
and lift vp the buckler againſt th
9 He ſhal ſet engines of warre bef
againſt thy walles, and with his
breake downe thy towres.
10 The duſt of his horſes ſhal cou
for their multitude: thy walles ſ
at the noiſe of the horſemen, a
wheles, & of the charets, whẽ he
into thy gates as into the entrie
that is broken downe.
11 With ỹ houes of his horſes ſha
downe all thy ſtretes: he ſhal ſla
ple by the ſworde, and the [e] pill
ſtrength ſhal fall downe to the g
12 And thei ſhal robbe thy riches
le thy marchandiſe, and thei ſh
downe thy walles, and deſtroie
ſant houſes, and thei ſhal caſt th
and thy timbre and thy duſt into
des of the water.
13 *Thus wil I cauſe ỹ ſounde of t
to ceaſe, and the ſounde of thi

And I wil execute great vengeãce vpon thẽ with rebukes of mine indignation, & thei ſhal knowe that I am the Lord, when I ſhal laie my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

He prophetieth that Tyrus ſhalbe ouerthrowen becauſe it reioyced at the deſtruction of Ieruſalém. 15 The wondring and aſtoniſhment of the marchantes for the deſtruction of Tyrus.

1 ANd in the [a] eleuenth yere, in the firſt *daie* of the moneth, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, becauſe that Tyrus hathe ſaid againſt Ieruſalém, A ha, the [b] gate of the people is broken: it is turned vnto me: for ſeing ſhe is deſolate, I ſhalbe [c] repleniſhed,

3 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I come againſt thee, ô Tyrus, and I wil bring vp manie nations againſt thee, as the ſea mounteth vp with his waues.

4 And thei ſhal deſtroie the walles of Tyrus & breake downe her towers: I wil alſo ſcrape her duſt from her, and make her like the toppe of a rocke.

5 Thou ſhalt be for the ſpreading of nettes in the middes of the ſea: for I haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord God, and it ſhalbe a ſpoyle to the nations.

6 And her [d] daughters which are in the fiélde, ſhalbe ſlaine by the ſworde, and thei ſhal knowe that I am the Lord.

7 For thus ſaith the Lord God, beholde, I wil bring vpon Tyrus Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél, a King of Kings from the North, with horſes and with charets, and with horſemen, with a multitude and muche people.

8 He ſhal ſlaie with the ſworde thy daughters in the field, and he ſhal make a forte againſt thee, and caſt a mount againſt thee, and lift vp the buckler againſt thee.

9 He ſhal ſet engines of warre before him againſt thy walles, and with his weapons breake downe thy towres.

10 The duſt of his horſes ſhal couer thee, for their multitude: thy walles ſhal ſhake at the noiſe of the horſemen, and of the wheles, & of the charets, whẽ he ſhal entre into thy gates as into the entrie of a citie that is broken downe.

11 With yͤ houes of his horſes ſhal he tread downe all thy ſtretes: he ſhal ſlaie thy peo ple by the ſworde, and the [e] pillers of thy ſtrength ſhal fall downe to the grounde.

12 And thei ſhal robbe thy riches and ſpoile thy marchandiſe, and thei ſhal breake downe thy walles, and deſtroie thy pleaſant houſes, and thei ſhal caſt thy ſtones and thy timbre and thy duſt into the middes of the water.

13 *Thus wil I cauſe yͤ ſounde of thy ſongs to ceaſe, and the ſounde of thine harpes ſhalbe no more heard.

14 I wil laie thee like the toppe of a rocke: [f] thou ſhalt be for a ſpreading of nettes: thou ſhalt be buylt no more: for I the Lord haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord God.

15 Thus ſaith the Lord God to Tyrus, Shal not the yles tremble at the ſounde of thy fall, and at the crye of the wounded, when thei ſhalbe ſlaine and murthered in the middes of thee?

16 Then all yͤ princes of the [g] ſea ſhal come downe from their thrones: thei ſhal laie awaie their robes, & put of their broydred garments, and ſhal clothe them ſelues with aſtoniſhment: thei ſhal ſit vpon the grounde, and be aſtoniſhed at *euerie* moment, and be amaſed at thee.

17 And thei ſhal take vp a lamentacion for thee, and ſaie to thee, How art thou deſtroyed, that waſt inhabited [h] of yͤ ſea *men*, the renoumed citie which was ſtrõg in the ſea, *bothe* ſhe & her inhabitants, which cauſe their feare to be on all yͤ haunt therein!

18 Now ſhal the yles be aſtoniſhed in the daie of thy fall: yea, the yles that are in the ſea, ſhalbe troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus ſaith the Lord God, Whẽ I ſhal make thee a deſolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, & whẽ I ſhal bring the deape vpon thee, and great waters ſhal couer thee,

20 When I ſhal caſt thee downe with them that deſcende into the pit, with the people [i] of olde time, and ſhal ſet thee in the lowe partes of the earth, like the olde ruines, wͭ them, *I ſay*, which go downe to the pit, ſo that thou ſhalt not be inhabited, and I ſhal ſhewe my glorie in the lãd of the [k] liuing,

21 I wil bring thee to nothing, and thou ſhalt be no *more*: thogh thou be ſoght for, yet ſhalt thou neuer be founde againe, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXVII.

The Prophet bewaileth the deſolatiõ of Tyrus, ſhewing what were the riches, power and autoritie thereof in time paſt.

1 THe worde of the Lord came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus,

3 And ſay vnto Tyrus, yͭ is ſituat at the entrie of the ſea, which is the marte [a] of the people for manie yles, Thus ſaith yͤ Lord God, O Tyrus, thou haſt ſaid, I am of perfite beautie.

4 Thy borders are in the " middes of yͤ ſea, & thy buylders haue made thee of perfite beautie.

5 Thei haue made all thy *ſhip* bordes of fyrre trees of [b] Shenir: they haue broght cedres frõ Lebanón, to make maſts for thee.

6 Of yͤ okes of Baſhán haue they made thine ores: the companie of the Aſſyrians

[f] I wil make thee ſo bare yͭ thou ſhalt haue nothing to couer thee.

[g] The gouernours and rulers of other countreyes yͭ dwell by the ſea: whereby he ſignifieth yͭ her deſtruction ſhulde be ſo horrible, yͭ all yͤ worlde ſhulde heare thereof and be afraied.

[h] Meaning, marchantes wͭ by their traffique did enriche her wonderfully and increaſe her power.

[i] Which are dead lõg ago.

[k] Meaning, in Iudea, when it ſhal be reſtored.

[a] Which ſerueſt all the worlde wͭ thy marchandiſe.

" Ebr. heart.

[b] This mountaine was called Hermon, but the Amorites called it Shenir, Deu. 3, 9.

haue made thy bankes of yuorie, *broght* out of the yles of [c] Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broydred worke, *broght* from Egypt, was ſpred ouer thee to be thy ſaile, blewe ſilke & purple, *broght* from the yles of Eliſhah, was thy couering.

8 The inhabitants of Zidón, and Aruád were thy mariners, ô Tyrus: thy wiſe men that were in thee, thei were thy ″ pilotes.

9 The ancients of Gebál, and the wiſe mẽ thereof were in thee thy [d] calkers, all the ſhips of the ſea with their mariners were in thee to occupie thy marchandiſe.

10 Thei of Perſia, and of Lud and of Phut were in thine armie: thy men of warre thei hanged ẏ ſhield & helmet in thee: thei ſet forthe thy beautie.

11 The mẽ of Aruád with thine armie *were* vpon thy walles rounde about, and the [e] Gammadims were in thy towers: thei hãged their ſhields vpon thy walles rounde about: thei haue made thy beautie perfite.

12 They of Tarſhiſh *were* thy marchants for the multitude of all riches, for ſiluer, yron, tynne, and lead, *which* thei broght to thy faires.

13 Thei of [f] Iauán, Tubál and Meſhéch were thy marchants, [g] concerning the liues of men, and thei broght veſſels of braſſe for thy marchandiſe.

14 Thei of ẏ houſe of [h] Togarmáh broght to thy faires horſes, & horſmen, & mules.

15 The men of Dedán *were* thy marchants: and the marchandiſe of manie yles *were* in thine hands: thei broght thee for a preſent [i] hornes, bones, teeth, and peacockes.

16 Thei of Arám *were* thy marchants for the multitude of thy ″ wares: thei occupied in thy faires with ″ emeraudes, purple, and broydred worke, and ″ fine linin, and coral, and perle.

17 They of Iudáh and of the land of Iſraél were thy marchants: thei broght for thy marchandiſe wheat of [k] Minnith, and Pannág, and hony and oyle, and ″ balme.

18 Thei of Damaſcus *were* thy marchants in ẏ multitude of thy wares, for the multitude of all riches, *as* in the wine of Helbon and white wolle.

19 Thei of Dan alſo and of Iauán, going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: yron worke, caſſia and calamus were amõg thy marchandiſe.

20 Thei of Dedán *were* thy marchants in precious clothes for the charets.

21 Thei of Arabia, & all the princes of Kedár ″ occupied with thee, in lambes, & rams & goats: in theſe were thei thy marchãts.

22 The marchants of Shebá, and Raamáh were thy marchants: thei occupied in thy faires with the chief of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones and golde.

23 Thei of Harám and Cannéh and Edén, the marchants of Shebá, Aſſhúr & Chilmád were thy marchants.

24 Theſe were thy marchants in all ſortes *of things*, in raiment of blewe ſilke, and of broydred worke, and in coffers for the riche apparel, which were bounde wͭ cordes: chaines alſo *were* among thy marchãdiſe.

25 The ſhippes of Tarſhiſh ″ were thy chief in thy marchãdiſe, and thou waſt repleniſhed and made very glorious in the middes of the ſea.

26 Thy ″ robbers haue broght thee into great waters: the [l] Eaſt winde hathe broken thee in the middes of the ſea.

27 Thy riches and thy faires, thy marchandiſe, thy mariners and pilotes, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy marchandiſe and all thy men of warre that are in thee, & all thy multitude which is in the middes of thee, ſhal fall in the middes of the ſea in the daie of thy ruine.

28 The [m] ſuburbes ſhal ſhake at the ſounde of the crye of the pilotes.

29 And all that handle the ore, the mariners & all the pilotes of the ſea ſhal come downe from their ſhips, & ſhal ſtand vpon the land,

30 And ſhal cauſe their voice to be heard againſt thee, and ſhal crye bitterly, and ſhal caſt duſt vpon their heads, and wallowe them ſelues in the aſſhes.

31 Thei ſhal plucke of their heere for thee and gyrd them with a ſackecloth, and thei ſhal wepe for thee with ſorowe of heart & bitter mourning.

32 And in their mourning thei ſhal take vp a lamẽtaciõ for thee, *ſaying*, What *citie is* like Tyrus, ſo deſtroied in ẏ middes of ẏ ſea!

33 Whẽ thy wares went forthe of the ſeas, thou filledſt manie people & ẏ dideſt enriche the Kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches & of thy marchãdiſe.

34 When thou ſhalt be broken by the ſeas in the depths of the waters, thy marchandiſe and all thy multitude, which was in the middes of thee, ſhal fall.

35 All the inhabitãts of the yles ſhalbe aſtoniſhed at thee, & all their Kĩgs ſhal be ſore afraied & troubled in their countenance.

36 The marchants among the people ſhal hiſſe at thee: thou ſhalt be a terrour, and neuer ſhalt be [n] anie more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

2 The worde of God againſt the King of Tyrus for his pride. 21 The worde of the Lord againſt Zidón. 25 The Lord promiſeth that he wil gather together the children of Iſraél.

1 THe worde of the Lord came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sõne of mã, ſay vnto ẏ prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe thine heart is exalted, and thou haſt ſaid, [a] I am a god, I ſit in the ſeat of God in the middes of the ſea, yet thou art but a man and not God, & ″ thogh thou dideſt thinke in

thine

[c] Which is taken for Grecia and Italie.

″Or, ſhipmaſters.

[d] Meaning, ẏ thei buylt the walles of the citie, which is here ment by the ſhip: and of theſe were ẏ buylders of Salomõs Temple, 1.Kin 5,18.

[e] That is, thei of Cappadocia or Pigmes and dwarfs which were ſo called becauſe that out of the hie towres thei ſemed litle.

[f] Of Grecia, Italie and Cappadocia.

[g] By ſelling ſclaues.

[h] Which are takẽ for a people of Aſia minor.

[i] Meaning, vnicornes hornes, and eliphants teeth.

″Or, workes.

″Or, carbuncle.

″Or, ſilke.

[k] Where ẏ beſt wheat growed.

″Or, turpentine, or, triacle.

″Or, were marchants whoſe marchandiſe paſſed through thine hands.

thine heart, ÿ thou waſt equal with God,

3 Beholde, thou art wiſer thē [b] Daniél: there is nó ſecret, that thei can hide from thee.

4 With thy wiſdome and thine vnderſtanding thou haſt gotten thee riches, and haſt gotten gold and ſiluer into thy treaſures.

5 By thy great wiſdome *and* by thine occupying haſt ÿ increaſed thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp becauſe of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe thou dideſt thīke in thine heart, that thou waſt equal with God,

7 Beholde, therefore I wil bring ſtrangers vpon thee, *euen* the terrible nacions: and thei ſhal drawe their ſwordes againſt the beautie of thy wiſdome, and thei ſhal defile thy brighnes.

8 Thei ſhal caſt thee downe to the pit, and thou ſhalt dye the death of them, that are ſlaine in the middes of the ſea.

9 Wilt thou ſay *then* before him, ÿ ſlaieth thee, I am a god? but thou ſhalt be a man, and no God, in the hands of him that ſlaieth thee.

10 Thou ſhalt dye the death of the [c] vncircumciſed by thé hands of ſtrangers: for I haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord God.

11 ¶ Moreouer the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentacion vpon the King of Tyrus, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Thou ſealeſt vp the ſumme, & art ful of [d] wiſdome and perfite in beautie.

13 Thou haſt bene in Eden ÿ gardē of God: euerie precious ſtone *was* in thy garment, ÿ rubie, ÿ topaze & the diamōd, ÿ chryſolite, ÿ onix, & the iaſper, ÿ ſaphir, emeraud, & the carbūcle & golde: ÿ workemanſhip of thy timbrels, & of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that ÿ waſt created.

14 Thou art [e] the anointed Cherúb, that couereth, and I haue ſet thee [f] *in honour*: thou waſt vpō ÿ holy mountaine of God: ÿ haſt walked in ÿ middes of the [g] ſtones of fyre.

15 Thou waſt perfite in thy waies from the day that thou waſt [h] created, til iniquitie was founde in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy marchandiſe, thei haue filled the middes of thee with crueltie, and thou haſt ſinned: therefore I wil caſt thee as prophane out of ÿ [i] mountaine of God; & I wil deſtroy thee, ô couering Cherúb from the middes of the ſtones of fyre.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp becauſe of thy beautie, & thou haſt corrupted thy wiſdome by reaſon of thy brighnes: I wil caſt thee to the grounde: I wil lay thee before Kings that thei may beholde thee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy [k] ſanctification by ÿ multitude of thine iniquities, & by the iniquitie of thy marchandiſe: therefore wil I bring forthe a fyre frō ÿ middes of thee, which ſhal deuoure thee: & I wil brīg thee to aſhes vpon the earth, in the ſight of all them that beholde thee,

19 All thei ÿ knowe thee among the people, ſhalbe aſtoniſhed at thee: thou ſhalt be a terrour, & neuer ſhalt thou be any more.

20 ¶ Againe, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Zidón, and prophecie againſt it,

22 And ſay, Thus ſaith ÿ Lord God, Beholde, I *come* againſt thee, ô Zidón, & I wil be [l] glorified in ÿ middes of thee: & thei ſhal knowe that I am the Lord, when I ſhal haue executed iudgements in her, and ſhalbe ſanctified in her.

23 For I wil ſend into her peſtilēce & blood into her ſtretes, and the ſlaine ſhal fall in ÿ middes of her: [m] *the enemie ſhal come* agaīſt her with the ſworde on euerie ſide, & thei ſhal knowe that I am the Lord.

24 And thei ſhalbe no more a pricking thorne vnto ÿ houſe of Iſraél, nor *any* grieuous thorne of all that are rounde about them, and deſpiſed thē, and thei ſhal knowe that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus ſaith ÿ Lord God, Whē I ſhal haue gathered ÿ houſe of Iſraél frō ÿ people where thei are ſcattred, & ſhal be [n] ſanctified in thē in the ſight of the heathen, then ſhal thei dwell in the land, that I haue giuen to my ſeruant Iaakób.

26 And thei ſhal dwell ſafely therein, & ſhal buyld houſes, & plant vineyardes: yea, thei ſhal dwell ſafely, whē I haue executed iudgemēts vpō all rounde about thē ÿ deſpiſe thē, & thei ſhal knowe ÿ I am ÿ Lord their God.

CHAP. XXIX.

He prophecieth againſt Pharaóh and Egypt. 13 The Lord promiſeth that he wil reſtore Egypt after fourtie yeres. 18 Egypt is the rewarde of King Nebuchadnezzár for the labour, which he toke againſt Tyrus.

1 IN the [a] tēth yere, & in ÿ tenth moneth in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sōne of mā, ſet thy face againſt Pharaóh the King of Egypt, and prophecie againſt him, and againſt all Egypt.

3 Speake, & ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I *come* agaīſt thee, Pharaóh King of Egypt, ÿ great [b] dragō, that lieth in the middes of his riuers, ÿ hathe ſaid, The riuer is mine, & I haue made it for my ſelf.

4 But I wil put [c] hokes in thy chawes, & I wil cauſe ÿ fiſh of thy riuers to ſticke vnto thy ſcales, & I wil drawe thee out of the middes of thy riuers, & all the fiſh of thy riuers ſhal ſticke vnto thy ſcales.

5 And I wil leaue thee in ÿ wildernes, *bothe* thee & all the fiſh of thy riuers: ÿ ſhalt fall vpon the open field: ÿ ſhalt not be broght together, nor gathered: *for* I haue giuen thee for meat to ÿ beaſtes of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

---

[l] By executing my iudgemēts againſt thy wickednes.

[m] That is, Nebuchadnezzar.

[n] He ſheweth for what cauſe God wil aſſemble his Church, and preſerue it ſtil thogh he deſtroy his enemies: to wit, ÿ they ſhulde praiſe him, & giue thankes for his great mercies.

[a] To wit, of ÿ captiuitie of Ieconiáh or of the reigne of Zedekiáh. Of the order of theſe prophecies and how the former ſome time ſtandeth after the latter, read Iere. 27,1.

[b] He compareth Pharaóh to a dragon ÿ hideth him ſelf in the riuer Nilus, as Iſa 51,9

[c] I wil ſend enemies agaīſt thee, ÿ ſhal plucke thee & thy people ÿ truſt in thee out of thy ſure places.

6 And all ẏ inhabitãts of Egypt ſhal knowe that I am the Lord, becauſe thei haue bene a ſtaffe of [d] reed to the houſe of Iſraél.

7 When thei toke holde of thee with their hand, thou dideſt breake, and rent all their ſhulder: and when thei leaned vpon thee, thou brakeſt and madeſt all their loines to [*] ſtand [e] vpright.

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I wil bring a ſworde vpon thee, and deſtroy man and beaſt out of thee,

9 And the land of Egypt ſhalbe deſolate, & waſte, and thei ſhal knowe that I am the Lord: becauſe he hathe ſaid, [f] The riuer is mine, and I haue made it,

10 Beholde, therefore I *come* vpon thee, and vpon thy riuers, and I wil make the land of Egypt vtterly waſte and deſolate from the towre of Seuenéh, euen vnto the borders of the [*] blacke Mores.

11 No foote of mã ſhal paſſe by it, nor foote of beaſt ſhal paſſe by it, nether ſhal it be inhabited fourtie yeres.

12 And I wil make the land of Egypt deſolate in the middes of the countreis, that are deſolate, and her cities ſhalbe deſolate amõg the cities that are deſolate, for fourtie yeres: and I wil ſcattre the Egyptians among the nacions, and wil diſperſe them through the countreis.

13 Yet thus ſaith ẏ Lord God, * At the end of fourtie yeres wil I gather the Egyptiãs frõ the people, where thei were ſcattred,

14 And I wil bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and wil cauſe them to returne into the land of Pathrós, into the land of their habitation, and thei ſhal be there a [g] ſmall kingdome.

15 It ſhalbe the ſmalleſt of the kingdomes, nether ſhal it exalt it ſelf any more aboue the nacions: for I wil diminiſh them, that thei ſhal no more rule the nacions.

16 And it ſhal be no more the confidence of the houſe of Iſraél, to bring *their* [h] iniquitie to remembrance by loking after them, ſo ſhal thei knowe, that I am ẏ Lord God.

17 ¶ In the [i] ſeuen and twentieth yere alſo in the firſt *moneth, &* in ẏ firſt *day* of the moneth came the worde of the Lord vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél cauſed his armie to ſerue a great [k] ſeruice agaĩſt Tyrus: euerie head was made balde, and euerie ſhulder was made bare: yet had he no wages, [l] nor his armie for Tyrus, for the ſeruice that he ſerued againſt it.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I wil giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-nezzár the King of Babél, and he ſhal take her multitude, and ſpoile her ſpoile, and take her pray, and it ſhal be the wages for his armie.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt for his labour, that he ſerued againſt it, becauſe thei wroght for me.

21 In that day wil I cauſe the horne of the houſe of Iſraél to growe, and I wil giue thee an open mouth in the middes of thē, and thei ſhal knowe that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXX.

The deſtruction of Egypt & the cities thereof.

1 THe worde of the Lord came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Houle *& crye,* Wo, vnto this day.

3 For the day is nere, and the day of ẏ Lord is at hand, a cloudie day, *and* it ſhalbe the time of the heathen.

4 And the ſworde ſhal come vpon Egypt, and feare ſhalbe in Ethiopia, whē the ſlaine ſhal fall in Egypt, when thei ſhal take away her multitude, and *when* her fundacions ſhalbe broken downe.

5 [a] Ethiopia, and Phut, & Lud, and all the commune people, and Cub, and the mē of the land, that is in league, ſhal fall with them by the ſworde.

6 Thus ſaith ẏ Lord, Thei alſo that mainteine Egypt, ſhal fall, and the pride of her power ſhal come downe from the towre of [b] Seuenéh ſhal thei fall by ẏ ſworde, ſaith the Lord God.

7 And thei ſhalbe deſolate in the middes of the countreis that are deſolate, and her cities ſhalbe in ẏ middes of the cities that are waſted.

8 And thei ſhal knowe that I am the Lord, when I haue ſet a fyre in Egypt, *and when* all her helpers ſhalbe deſtroied.

9 In that day ſhal their meſſengers go forthe from me in ſhippes, to make the careles Mores afraied, and feare ſhal come vpõ them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord God, I wil alſo make the multitude of Egypt to ceaſe by the hãd of Nebuchad-nezzár King of Babél.

11 For he and his people with him, *euen* the terrible nacions ſhal be broght to deſtroy the land: and thei ſhal drawe their ſwordes againſt Egypt, & fil the land with ẏ ſlaine.

12 And I wil make the riuers drye, and ſel the land into the hands of the wicked, and I wil make the land waſte, and all that therein is by the hands of ſtrangers: I the Lord haue ſpoken it.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord God, I wil alſo deſtroy the idoles, and I wil cauſe their idoles to ceaſe out of [*] Noph, and there ſhal be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, & I wil ſend a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I wil make Pathrós deſolate, & wil ſet fyre in [c] Zóan, and I wil execute iudgement in No.

---

[d] Read. 2. King 18,21. iſa 36,6.

[*] Or, ſhake.

[e] When thei felt their hurt, thei wolde ſtay no more vpon thee, but ſtode vpon their fete and put their truſt in others.

[f] Thus God can not ſuffer that man ſhulde arrogat any thing to him ſelf, or put his truſt in any thing ſaue in him alone.

[*] Ebr. Cuſh, or Ethiopia.

Ierem. 46,26.

[g] Meaning, ẏ thei ſhuld not haue ful dominion, but be vnder the Perſiãs, Grecians and Romains, and the cauſe is, that the Iſraelites ſhulde no more put their truſt in them, but learne to depend on God.

[h] Leſt I ſhulde by this meanes puniſh their ſinnes.

[i] Counting frõ the captiuitie of Ieconiáh.

[k] He toke great paines at the ſiege of Tyrus and his armie was ſore handled.

[l] Signifying ẏ Nebuchadnezzár had more paines then profite, by the taking of Tyrus.

15 And I wil powre my wrath vpon ″Sin, *which is* the ſtrength of Egypt: and I wil deſtroy the multitude of ″No.

16 And I wil ſet fyre in Egypt: Sin ſhal haue great ſorow, and No ſhalbe deſtroyed, and Noph ſhal haue ſorowes daiely.

17 The yong men of ″Auen, and of ″Phibéſeth ſhal fall by the ſworde: and theſe *cities* ſhal go into captiuitie.

18 At Tehaphnehes the day [c] ſhal reſtreine *his light*, when I ſhal breake there the [d] barres of Egypt: and when the pompe of her power ſhal ceaſe in her, the cloude ſhal couer her, & her daughters ſhal go into captiuitie.

19 Thus wil I execute iudgemẽts in Egypt, and they ſhal knowe, that I am the Lord.

20 ¶ And in the [e] eleuenth yere, in the firſt *moneth*, & in the ſeuẽth *day* of the moneth, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Sonne of man, [f] I haue broken the arme of Pharaóh King of Egypt: and lo, it ſhal not be bounde vp to be healed, nether ſhal they put a roole to binde it, and *ſo* make it ſtrong, to holde the ſworde.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I *come* againſt Pharaóh King of Egypt, and wil breake [g] his arme, that was ſtrong, but is broken, and I wil cauſe the ſworde to fall out of his hand.

23 And I wil ſcatter the Egyptians among the nacions, and wil diſperſe thẽ through the countreis.

24 And I wil ſtrengthen the arme of the King of Babél, and put my ſworde in his hand, but I wil breake Pharaohs armes, & he ſhal caſt out ſighings as the ſighings of him, that is wounded before him.

25 But I wil ſtrengthen the armes of the King of Babél, and the armes of Pharaóh ſhal fall downe, and they ſhal knowe, that I am the Lord, [h] when I ſhal put my ſworde into the hand of the King of Babél, & he ſhal ſtretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I wil ſcatter the Egyptians among the nacions, and diſperſe them among the countreys, and they ſhal knowe, that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXI.

A compariſon of the proſperitie of Pharaóh with the proſperitie of the Aſſyrians. 10 He prophecieth a like deſtruction to them bothe.

And in the [a] eleuenth yere, in ẏ third *moneth*, & in the firſt *day* of the moneth the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto Pharaóh Kĩg of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whome art thou [b] like in thy greatnes?

3 Beholde, Aſſhúr *was like* a cedre in Lebanón with faire branches, and with thicke ſhadowing boughes, and ſhot vp verie hie, and his top was amõg the thicke boughes.

4 The waters nouriſhed him, and the depe exalted him on hie with her riuers rũning rounde about his plants, and ſent out her [c] litle riuers vnto all the trees of the ″field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, & his boughes were multiplied, and his branches were long, becauſe of the multitude of the waters, which *the depe* ſent out.

6 All the foules of the heauen made their neſts in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beaſts of the field bring forthe their yong, and vnder his ſhadow dwelt all mightie nacions.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnes, *and* in the length of his branches: for his roote was nere great waters.

8 The cedres in the garden [d] of God colde not hide him: no firre tre was like his branches, and the cheſſenut trees were not like his boughes: all the trees in the garden of God were not like vnto him in his beautie.

9 I made him faire by the multitude of his branches: ſo that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, enuied him.

10 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe ″he is lift vp on high, and hathe ſhot vp his toppe among the thicke boughes, & his heart is lift vp in his height,

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hands of the [e] mightieſt among the heathen: he ſhal handle him, *for* I haue caſt him away for his wickednes.

12 And the ſtrangers haue deſtroyed him, *euen* the terrible nacions, and thei haue left him vpon the mountaines, and in the valleis his branches are fallen, & his boughes are [f] broken by all the riuers of the land: and all the people of the earth are departed from his ſhaddowe, and haue forſaken him.

13 Vpon his ruine ſhal all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beaſts of the field ſhalbe vpon his branches,

14 So that none of all the trees by the waters ſhal be exalted by their height, nether ſhal ſhoote vp their toppe amõg the thicke boughes, nether ſhal their leaues ſtand vp in their height, which drinke ſo muche water: for thei are all deliuered vnto death in the nether partes of the earth in the middes of the children of men among thẽ that go downe to the pit.

15 Thus ſaith the Lord God, In the daye when he went downe to hel, I cauſed them to mourne, & I [g] couered ẏ depe for him, and I did reſtreine the floods thereof, and the great waters were ſtaied: I cauſed Lebanón to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted.

16 I made the naciõs to ſhake at the ſounde of his fall, when I caſt him downe to hell,

[c] Many other nations were vnder their dominion.

″*O, countrey.*

[d] Signifying, that there was no greater power in the worlde then his was.

″*Or, thou waſt lift vp.*

[e] That is, of Nebuchad-nezzár, who afterward was the monarche and onelie ruler of the wórlde.

[f] Hereby is ſignified the deſtruction of ẏ power of the Aſſyrians by the Babylonians.

[g] The depe waters ẏ cauſed hĩ to mounte ſo hie (meaning his great abundance & pompe) ſhal now lament as though they were couered ẇ ſackecloth.

with them that deſcend into the pit, & all the excellent trees of Eden, and the beſt of Lebanón: *euen* all that are nouriſhed with waters, ſhal [h] be comforted in the nether partes of the earth.

17 They alſo went downe to hel with him vnto them that be ſlaine with the ſworde, and his arme, *&* they that dwelt vnder his ſhaddowe in the middes of the heathen.

18 To whome [i] art thou thus like in glorie & in greatnes amóg the trees of Eden? yet thou ſhalt be caſt downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether partes of the earth: thou ſhalt ſlepe in ỷ middes of the [k] vncircumciſed, with them that be ſlaine by the ſworde: this is Pharaóh & all his multitude, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXII.

2 The Prophet is commanded to bewaile Pharaóh King of Egypt. 12 He prophecieth that deſtruction ſhal come vnto Egypt through the King of Babylon.

1 AND in ỷ [a] twelfth yere in the twelfth moneth, *&* in the firſt *day* of the moneth, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentacion for Pharaóh King of Egypt, & ſay vnto him, Thou art like a [b] lyon of the nations & art as a ″ dragon in the ſea: thou caſteſt out thy riuers [c] and troubleſt the waters with thy fete, and ſtampeſt in their riuers.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord God, *I wil therefore ſpread my net ouer thee with a great multitude of people, & thei ſhal make thee come vp into my net.

4 Then wil I leaue thee vpon the land, *&* I wil caſt thee vpon the open field, & I wil cauſe all the foules of the heauē to remaine vpon thee, and I wil fil all the beaſts of the field with thee.

5 And I wil laye thy fleſh vpon the mountaines, & fil the valleis [d] with thine height.

6 I wil alſo water with thy blood the land wherein thou [e] ſwimmeſt, *euen* to the moútaines, and the riuers ſhalbe full of thee.

7 And when I ſhal [f] put thee out, I wil couer the heauen, and make the ſtarres thereof darke: *I wil couer the ſunne with a cloude, and the moone ſhal not giue her light.

8 All the lights of heauen wil I make darke for thee, and bring [g] darkenes vpon thy land, ſaith the Lord God.

9 I wil alſo trouble the hearts of many people, when I ſhal bring thy deſtruction among the nacions, *and* vpon the countreis which thou haſt not knowen.

10 Yea, I wil make many people amaſed at thee, & their Kings ſhalbe aſtoniſhed with feare for thee, when I ſhal make my ſworde to glitter againſt their faces, & thei ſhal be afraied at euery moment: euery man for his owne life in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus ſaith the Lord God, The ſworde of the King of Babél ſhal come vpō thee.

12 By the ſwordes of the mightie wil I cauſe thy multitude to fall: they all ſhalbe terrible nacions, and they ſhal deſtroye the [h] pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhalbe conſumed.

13 I wil deſtroye alſo all the beaſts thereof from the great waterſides, nether ſhal the fote of man trouble them any more, nor the houes of beaſt trouble them.

14 Then wil I make [i] their waters depe, and cauſe their riuers to runne like oyle, ſaith the Lord God.

15 When I ſhal make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey with all that is therein, ſhalbe laied waſt: when I ſhal ſmite all them, which dwell therein, then ſhal thei knowe, that I am the Lord.

16 This is the mourning wherewith they ſhal lament her: the daughters of the nacions ſhal lament her: thei ſhal lament for Egypt, and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord God.

17 ¶ In the twelfth yere alſo in the fiftenth *day* of the moneth, came the worde of the Lord vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, lament for the multitude of Egypt, and [k] caſt them downe, *euen* thē and the daughters of the mightie nations vnto the nether partes of the earth, with them that go downe into the pit.

19 Whome doeſt thou paſſe [l] in beautie? go downe and ſlepe with the vncircumciſed.

20 Thei ſhal fall in the middes of them that are ſlayne by ỷ ſworde: [m] ſhe is deliuered to the ſworde: drawe her downe, & all her multitude.

21 The moſte [n] mighty *&* ſtrōg ſhal ſpeake to her out of the middes of hel with them ỷ helpe her: they are gone downe *and* ſlepe with the vncircumciſed that be ſlaine by ỷ ſworde.

22 Aſſhúr is there & all his companie: their graues are about him: all they are ſlayne *and* fallen by the ſworde.

23 Whoſe graues are made in the ſide of the pit, & his multitude are rounde about his graue: all they are ſlaine *and* fallen by the ſworde, which cauſed feare *to be* in the land of the liuing.

24 There *is* [o] Elám and all his multitude rounde about his graue: all they are ſlaine *and* fallen by the ſworde ẇ are gone downe with the vncircumciſed into the nether partes of the earth, which cauſed thē ſelues to be feared in the land of the [p] liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with the that are gone downe to the pit.

25 Thei haue made his bed in the middes of the ſlaine with all his multitude: their graues *are* rounde about him: all theſe vncircũciſed are ſlaine by the ſworde: thogh thei

[h] To cauſe this deſtructiō of the King of Aſſyria to ſeme more horrible, he ſetteth forthe other Kings and princes which are dead, as thogh thei reioyced at the fall of ſuche a tyrant.

[i] Meaning, that Pharaohs power was nothing ſo great as his was.

[k] Read Chap. 28,10.

[a] Which was the firſt yere of the general captiuitie vnder Zedekiáh.

[b] Thus the ſcriptures cōpare tyrants to cruel and huge beaſtes & deuoure all that be weaker then they, and ſuche as they may ouercome.

″ Or, whale.

[c] Thou preparedſt great armies

Chap. 12,13. & 17,20.

[d] With heapes of the carkeiſes of thine armie.

[e] As Nilus ouerfloweth Egypt, ſo wil I make ỷ blood of thine hoſte to ouerflowe it.

[f] The worde ſignifieth to be put out as a candel is put out.

Iſa. 13,10. ioel 2,31. & 3,15. matt. 24,29.

[g] By this maner of ſpeache is ment the great ſorowe ỷ ſhalbe for the ſlaughter of the King & his people.

---

the watcheman.

thei haue cauſed their feare i
the liuing, yet haue thei bor
me with them that go down
thei are laide in the middes o
be ſlaine.

26 There *is* [q] Méſhech, Tubá
multitude: their graues *are* r
them: all theſe vncircumciſe
ne by the ſworde, thogh thei
feare *to be* in the land of the li

27 And thei ſhal not lye with
[r] of the vncircumciſed, tha
which are gone downe to the
their weapons of warre, and
their ſwordes vnder their hea
iniquitie ſhalbe vpō their bo
thei were ỷ feare of the migh
of the liuing.

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in
of the vncircumciſed, and ly
that are ſlaine by the ſworde.

29 There *is* Edóm, his Kings
princes, which with their
laied by them that were
ſworde: they ſhal ſlepe with
cumciſed, and with them th
to the pit.

30 There *be* all the princes of
with all the Zidonians, wh
downe with the ſlaine, with
thei are aſhamed of their
the vncircumciſed ſlepe wit
be ſlaine by the ſworde, and
ſhame with them that go d
pit.

31 Pharaóh ſhal ſe thē, and he
forted ouer all his multitude:
all his armie *ſhalbe* ſlaine by
ſaith the Lord God.

32 For I haue cauſed my [u] fea
land of the liuing: and he ſ
the middes of the vncircum
them, that are ſlaine by the
Pharaóh and all his multitu
Lord God.

CHAP. XXXIII

2 The office of the gouernours and mi
ſtrengtheneth them that diſpaire, an
with the promes of mercie. 30 T
Lord againſt the mockers of the Prop

1 AGaine, the worde of th
vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to th
thy people, and ſay vnto the
bring the ſworde vpon a land
ple of the land take a man ″
them, and make him their [a] w

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword
the land, he blowe the trum
ne the people,

4 Then he that heareth the
trumpet, and wil not be wa
ſworde come, & take him aw

thei haue cauſed their feare in the land of the liuing, yet haue thei borne their ſhame with them that go downe to the pit: thei are laide in the middes of them, that be ſlaine.

26 There *is* [q] Méſhech, Tubál, & all their multitude: their graues *are* rounde about them: all theſe vncircumciſed were ſlaine by the ſworde, thogh thei cauſed their feare *to be* in the land of the liuing.

27 And thei ſhal not lye with the valiant [r] of the vncircumciſed, that are fallen, which are gone downe to the graue, with their weapons of warre, and haue layed their ſwordes vnder their heads, but their iniquitie ſhalbe vpõ their bones: becauſe *thei were* ẏ feare of the mightie in the lãd of the liuing.

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the middes of the vncircumciſed, and lye with them that are ſlaine by the ſworde.

29 There *is* Edóm, his Kings, and all his princes, which with their ſtrength are laied by them that were ſlaine by the ſworde: they ſhal ſlepe with the vncircumciſed, and with them that go downe to the pit.

30 There *be* all the princes of the [s] North, with all the Zidonians, which are gone downe with the ſlaine, with their feare: thei are aſhamed of their ſtrength, and the vncircumciſed ſlepe with them that be ſlaine by the ſworde, and beare their ſhame with them that go downe to the pit.

31 Pharaóh ſhal ſe thẽ, and he ſhalbe [t] comforted ouer all his multitude: Pharaóh, & all his armie *ſhalbe* ſlaine by the ſworde, ſaith the Lord God.

32 For I haue cauſed my [u] feare *to be* in the land of the liuing: and he ſhalbe laid in the middes of the vncircumciſed with them, that are ſlaine by the ſworde, *euen* Pharaóh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXIII.

3 *The office of the gouernours and miniſters.* 14 *He ſtrengtheneth them that diſpaire, and boldeneth them with the promes of mercie.* 30 *The worde of the Lord againſt the mockers of the Prophet.*

1 AGaine, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, and ſay vnto them, When I bring the ſworde vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man from among them, and make him their [a] watcheman,

3 If when he ſeeth the ſworde come vpon the land, he blowe the trumpet and warne the people,

4 Then he that heareth the ſounde of the trumpet, and wil not be warned, if the ſworde come, & take him away, his blood ſhalbe vpon his owne head.

5 For he heard the ſounde of the trumpet, and wolde not be admoniſhed: *therefore* his blood ſhalbe vpon him: but he that receiueth warning, ſhal ſaue his life.

6 But if the watchman ſe the ſworde come, and blowe not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſworde come, and take any perſone from among them, he is taken away for his [b] iniquitie, but his blood wil I require at the watchmans hand.

7 * So thou, ô ſonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſraél: therefore thou ſhalt heare the worde at my [c] mouth, and admoniſhe them from me.

8 When I ſhal ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt dye the death, if thou doeſt not ſpeake, and admoniſh the wicked of his way, that wicked man ſhal dye for his iniquitie, but his blood wil I [d] require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheles, if thou warne the wicked of his way, to turne from it, if he do not turne from his way, he ſhal dye for his iniquitie, but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, ô thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſraél, Thus ye ſpeake and ſay, If our tranſgreſsions and our ſinnes *be* vpon vs, and we are conſumed becauſe of them, [e] how ſhulde we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, [f] I deſire not the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne you, turne you from your euil wayes, for why wil ye dye, ô ye houſe of Iſraél?

12 Therefore thou ſonne of man, ſay vnto the children of thy people, The [g] righteouſnes of the righteous ſhal not deliuer him in the day of his tranſgreſsion, nor the wickednes of the wicked *ſhal cauſe* him to fall therein, in the day that he returneth from his wickednes, nether ſhal the righteous liue for *his righteouſnes* in the day that he ſinneth.

13 When I ſhal ſay vnto the righteous, that he ſhal ſurely liue, if he truſt to his owne righteouſnes, and commit iniquitie, all his righteouſnes ſhalbe no more remembred, but for his iniquitie that he hathe cõmitted, he ſhal dye for the ſame.

14 Againe when I ſhal ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt dye the death, if he turne from his ſinne, & do that which is lawful and [h] right,

15 *To wit*, if the wicked reſtore the pledge, *and* giue againe that he had robbed, *and* walke in the ſtatutes of life, without committing iniquitie, he ſhal ſurely liue, *and*

[b] Signifying ẏ the wicked ſhal not eſcape puniſhment thogh ẏ watchman be negligent, but if the watchman blowe ẏ trumpet, and then he wil not obey, he ſhal deſerue double puniſhment.

Chap. 3, 17.

[c] Which teacheth that he ẏ receiueth not his charge at ẏ Lords mouth, is a ſpie, and not a true watchman.

[d] The watchman muſt anſwer for the blood of all ẏ periſh through his negligẽce.

[e] Thus ẏ wicked whẽ they heare Gods iudgements for their ſinnes, deſpaire of his mercies and murmur.

[f] Read Chap. 18, 23.

[g] Read of this righteouſnes Chap. 18, 23.

[h] Hereby he condemneth all them of hypocriſie, ẇ pretẽde to forſake wickednes, & yet declare not thẽ ſelues ſuche by their frutes, that is, in obeying Gods commandements and by godlie life.

not dye.

16 None of his ſinnes that he hathe committed, ſhal be mencioned vnto him: *becauſe* he hathe done that, which is lawful, & right, he ſhal ſurely liue.

17 Yet the children of thy people ſay, *The way of the Lord is not equal: but their owne way is vnequal.

Chap.18,25.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſnes, and committeth iniquitie, he ſhal euen dye thereby.

19 But if the wicked returne from his wickednes, and do that which is lawful, and right, he ſhal liue thereby.

20 Yet ye ſay, The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye houſe of Iſraél, I wil iudge you euerie one after his wayes.

21 Alſo in the twelfth yere of [i] our captiuitie, in the tenth *moneth*, *and* in the fift *day* of the moneth, one that had eſcaped out of Ieruſalém, came vnto me, and ſaid, The citie is ſmitten.

[i] When ÿ Prophet was led away captiue with Ieconiáh

22 Now the [k] hand of the Lord had bene vpon me in the euening afore he that had eſcaped, came, and had opened my mouth, vntil he came to me in the morning: and when he had opened my [l] mouth, I was no more domme.

[k] I was Indued with the Spirit of prophecie, Chap. 8,2.

[l] Whereby is ſignified that the miniſters of God cã not ſpeake til God giue them courage and open their mouths, Chap.24,27.& 29,21 ephe. 6. 19.

23 Againe the worde of the Lord came vnto me, and ſaid,

24 Sonne of man, theſe that dwell in the deſolate places of the land of Iſraél, talke and ſay, [m] Abrahám was but one, and he poſſeſſed ÿ land: but we are many, *therefore* the land ſhalbe giuen vs in poſſeſsion.

[m] Thus ÿ wicked thinke thẽ ſelues more worthie to enioye Gods promes then ÿ Saĩts of God, to whome they were made: and wolde binde God to be ſubiect to them, though they wolde not be bounde to him.

25 Wherefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Ye eat with the [n] blood, and lift vp your eyes towarde your idoles, and ſheade blood: ſhulde ye then poſſeſſe the land?

[n] Contrary to the Law, Leui. 17,14.

26 Ye leane vpon your [o] ſwordes: ye worke abominacion, and ye defile euerie one his neighbours wife: ſhulde ye then poſſeſſe the land?

[o] As thei that are ready ſtil to ſhed blood.

27 Say thus vnto them, Thus ſaith ÿ Lord God, As I liue, ſo ſurely thei that are in the deſolate places, ſhal fall by the ſworde: and him that is in the open field, wil I giue vnto the beaſtes to be deuoured: and thei that be in the fortes and in the caues, ſhal dye of the peſtilence.

28 For I wil lay the land deſolate and waſte, and the * pompe of her ſtrength ſhal ceaſe: and the mountaines of Iſraél ſhalbe deſolate, and none ſhal paſſe through.

Chap.7,24. & 24,21. & 30,6.

29 Then ſhal thei knowe that I am ÿ Lord, when I haue laide the land deſolate and waſte, becauſe of all their abominacions, that thei haue committed.

30 Alſo thou ſonne of man, the children of thy people that [p] talke of thee by the walles and in the dores of houſes, and ſpeake one to another, euerie one to his brother, ſaying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the worde that commeth from the Lord.

[p] In deriſion.

31 For thei come vnto thee, as the people *vſeth* to come: and my people ſit before thee, and heare thy wordes, but thei wil not do them: for with their mouthes thei make [q] ieſtes, *and* their heart goeth after their couetouſnes.

32 And lo, thou art vnto them, as a [r] ieſting ſong of one that hathe a pleaſant voice, and can ſing wel: for thei heare thy wordes, but thei do them not.

33 And when this commeth to paſſe (*for lo, it wil come*) then ſhal thei knowe, that a Prophet hathe bene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

2 Againſt the ſhepherdes that deſpiſed the flocke of Chriſt, & ſeke their owne gain 7 The Lord ſaith that he wil viſite his diſperſed flocke, and gather them together. 23 He promiſeth the true ſhepherd Chriſt, and with him peace.

1 AND the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie againſt the ſhepherdes of Iſraél, prophecie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God vnto the ſhepherdes, * Wo *be* vnto the [a] ſhepherdes of Iſraél, that fede them ſelues: ſhulde not the ſhepherdes fede the flockes?

3 Ye eat the [b] fat, and ye clothe you with the woll: ye kil them that are fed, but ye fede not the ſhepe.

4 The [c] weake haue ye not ſtrengthened: the ſicke haue ye not healed, nether haue ye bounde vp the broken, nor broght againe that which was driuẽ away, nether haue ye ſoght that which was loſt, but with crueltie, & with rigour haue ye ruled thẽ.

5 And they were ſcattred without a ſhepherde: and when thei were diſperſed, thei were [d] deuoured of all the beaſts of the field.

6 My ſhepe wãdred through all the mountaines, and vpon euerie hye hil: yea, my flocke was ſcattred through all the earth, and none did ſeke or ſerche *after them*.

7 Therefore ye ſhepherdes, heare the worde of the Lord.

8 As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, ſurely becauſe my flocke was ſpoiled, and my ſhepe were deuoured of all ÿ beaſtes of the field, hauing no ſhepherd, nether did my ſhepherdes ſeke my ſhepe, but the ſhepherdes fed them ſelues, and fed not my ſhepe,

9 Therefore, heare ye the worde of ÿ Lord, ô ye ſhepherdes.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I *come* againſt the ſhepherdes, and wil require my ſhepe at their hands, and cauſe them to ceaſe from feding the ſhepe: nether ſhal the ſhepherds fede them ſelues

---

any more: for I wil deliuer my ſ
[e] their mouthes, and thei ſhal n
uoure them.
11 For thus ſaith the Lord God,
wil ſerche my ſhepe, and ſeke th
12 As a ſhepherd ſercheth out
when he hathe bene among his
are ſcattered, ſo wil I ſeke out m
wil deliuer them out of all plac
thei haue bene ſcattered in [f] the
darke daie,
13 And I wil bring them out fro
ple, and gather them from the
and wil bring them to their c
and fede them vpon the mou
Iſraél, by the riuers, and in all t
ted places of the countrey.
14 I wil fede thẽ in a good paſtu
on the hie mountaines of Iſraél
folde be: there ſhal thei lie in a g
and in fat paſture ſhal thei fede
mountaines of Iſraél.
15 I wil fede my ſhepe, and bri
their reſt, ſaith the Lord God.
16 I wil ſeke that which was loſt,
againe that which was driuen a
wil binde vp that which was br
wil ſtrengthen the weake, but
ſtroy the fat and the [g] ſtrong, &
them with [h] iudgement.
17 Alſo you my ſhepe, thus ſaith
God, Beholde, I iudge betwene
ſhepe, *betwene* the rams & the g
18 Semeth it a ſmale thing vnto
ue eaten vp the good [i] paſture, b
tread downe with your fete the
your paſture? & to haue dronke
pe waters, but ye muſt trouble
with your fete?
19 And my ſhepe eat that whic
troden with your fete, and drin
ye haue troubled with your fete
20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lor
to them, Beholde, I, *euen* I wi
twene the fat ſhepe and the lean
21 Becauſe ye haue thruſt with
ſhulder, and puſht all the weake
hornes, til ye haue ſcattred them
22 Therefore wil I helpe my
thei ſhal nomore be ſpoiled, an
ge betwene ſhepe and ſhepe.
23 And I wil ſet vp a ſhepherd
and he ſhal fede them, *euen*
[k] Dauid, he ſhal fede thẽm, an
their ſhepherde.
24 And I the Lord wil be their
my ſeruant Dauid *ſhalbe* the p
them. I the Lord haue ſpoken
25 And I wil make with them
of peace, and wil cauſe the eu
ceaſe out of the land: and thei
ſafely in the wildernes, and
woods.

any more: for I wil deliuer my ſhepe from [e] their mouthes, and thei ſhal nomore deuoure them.

11 For thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I wil ſerche my ſhepe, and ſeke them out.

12 As a ſhepherd ſercheth out his flocke, when he hathe bene among his ſhepe that are ſcattered, ſo wil I ſeke out my ſhepe & wil deliuer them out of all places, where thei haue bene ſcattered in [f] the cloudie & darke daie,

13 And I wil bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreis, and wil bring them to their owne land, and fede them vpon the mountaines of Iſraél, by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I wil fede thẽ in a good paſture, and vpon the hie mountaines of Iſraél ſhal their folde be: there ſhal thei lie in a good folde and in fat paſture ſhal thei fede vpon the mountaines of Iſraél.

15 I wil fede my ſhepe, and bring them to their reſt, ſaith the Lord God.

16 I wil ſeke that which was loſt, and bring againe that which was driuen awaie, and wil binde vp that which was broken, and wil ſtrengthen the weake, but I wil deſtroy the fat and the [g] ſtrong, & I wil fede them with [h] iudgement.

17 Alſo you my ſhepe, thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I iudge betwene ſhepe, and ſhepe, *betwene* the rams & the goates.

18 Semeth it a ſmale thing vnto you to haue eaten vp the good [i] paſture, but ye muſt tread downe with your fete the reſidue of your paſture? & to haue dronke of the depe waters, but ye muſt trouble the reſidue with your fete?

19 And my ſhepe eat that which ye haue troden with your fete, and drinke that wͨ ye haue troubled with your fete.

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God vnto them, Beholde, I, *euen* I wil iudge betwene the fat ſhepe and the leane ſhepe.

21 Becauſe ye haue thruſt with ſide & with ſhulder, and puſht all the weake with your hornes, til ye haue ſcattred them abroade,

22 Therefore wil I helpe my ſhepe, and thei ſhal nomore be ſpoiled, and I wil iudge betwene ſhepe and ſhepe.

23 And I wil ſet vp a ſhepherd ouer them, and he ſhal fede them, *euen* my ſeruant [k] Dauid, he ſhal fede them, and he ſhalbe their ſhepherde.

24 And I the Lord wil be their God, and my ſeruant Dauid *ſhalbe* the prince amõg them. I the Lord haue ſpoken it.

25 And I wil make with them a couenant of peace, and wil cauſe the euil beaſtes to ceaſe out of the land: and thei ſhal [l] dwell ſafely in the wildernes, and ſlepe in the woods.

26 And I wil ſeke them, *as* a bleſsing, euen rounde about my mountaine: & I wil cauſe raine to come downe in due ſeaſon, and there ſhalbe raine of bleſsing.

27 And the [m] tre of the field ſhal yelde her frute, & the earth ſhal giue her frute, and thei ſhalbe ſafe in their land, and ſhal knowe that I am the Lord, when I haue broken the cordes of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hands of thoſe that ſerued them ſelues of them.

28 And thei ſhal nomore be ſpoiled of the heathen, nether ſhal the beaſts of the land deuoure them, but thei ſhal dwell ſafely and none ſhal make them afraied.

29 And I wil raiſe vp for them a [n] plant of renoume, and they ſhalbe no more conſumed with hungre in the land, nether beare the reproche of the heathen anie more.

30 Thus ſhal thei vnderſtand, that I the Lord their God am with them, and that thei, *euẽ* the houſe of Iſraél, are my people, ſaith the Lord God.

31 And ye my ſhepe, the ſhepe of my paſture are men, & I am your God, ſaith ẏ Lord God.

CHAP. XXXV.

3 The deſtruction that ſhal come on mount Seír, becauſe thei troubled the people of the Lord.

1 MOreouer the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt mount [a] Seír, and prophecie againſt it,

3 And ſaie vnto it, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, ô mount Seír, I *come* againſt thee, and I wil ſtretche out mine hand againſt thee, and I wil make thee deſolate and waſte.

4 I wil laie thy cities waſte, and thou ſhalt be deſolate, and thou ſhalt knowe that I am the Lord.

5 Becauſe thou haſt had a perpetual hatred & haſt put the children of Iſraél to flight by the force of the ſworde in the time of their calamitie, when *their* [b] iniquitie had an end,

6 Therefore as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, I wil prepare thee vnto blood, and blood ſhal purſue thee: except thou [c] hate blood, euen blood ſhal purſue thee.

7 Thus wil I make mount Seír deſolate and waſte, and cut of from it him that paſſeth out and him that returneth.

8 And I wil fil his mountaines with his ſlaine mẽ: in thine hils, and in thy valleis and in all thy riuers ſhal thei fall, that are ſlaine with the ſworde.

9 I wil make thee perpetual deſolatiõs, and thy cities ſhal not [d] returne, and ye ſhal knowe that I am the Lord.

10 Becauſe thou haſt ſaid, [e] Theſe two na-

[m] The frutes of Gods graces ſhal appeare in great abundance in his Church.

[n] That is, the rod that ſhal come out of ẏ roote of Iſhái, Iſa.11,1.

[a] Where the Idumeans dwelt.

[b] When by their puniſhment I called them frõ their iniquitie.

[c] Except thou repent thy former crueltie.

[d] To wit, to their former eſtate.

[e] Meaning, Iſraél & Iudah.

cions, and theſe two countreis ſhalbe mine, and we wil poſſeſſe them (ſeing the Lord was [f] there)

11 Therefore as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, I wil euen do according to thy [g] wrath, & according to thine indignatiō which thou haſt vſed in thine hatred againſt them: & I wil make my ſelf knowen among [h] them when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou ſhalt knowe, that I the Lord haue heard all thy blaſphemies which thou haſt ſpoken againſt the mountaines of Iſraél, ſaying, Thei lye waſte, thei are giuen vs to be deuoured.

13 Thus with your mouthes ye haue boaſted againſt me, and haue multiplied your wordes againſt me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord God, So ſhal all the worlde reioyce *when* I ſhal make thee deſolate.

15 As thou dideſt reioyce at the inheritance of the houſe of Iſraél, becauſe it was deſolate, ſo wil I do vnto thee: thou ſhalt be deſolate, ô mount Seír, & all Idumea wholly, and thei ſhal knowe, that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXVI.

He promiſeth to deliuer Iſraél from the Gentiles. 22 The benefites done unto the Iewes, are to be aſcribed to the mercie of God, and not vnto their deſeruings. 26 God renueth our hearts, that we maie walke in his commandements.

1 Alſo thou ſonne of man, prophecie vnto the *mountaines of Iſraél, and ſaie, Ye mountaines of Iſraél, heare ye worde of the Lord.

Chap 6,2.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe the [a] enemie hathe ſaid againſt you, Aha, euen the [b] hie places of the worlde are ours in poſſeſſion,

3 Therefore prophecie, and ſaie, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe that they haue made you deſolate, and ſwallowed you vp on euerie ſyde, that ye might be a poſſeſsion vnto the reſidue of the heathen, and ye are come vnto the lippes & [c] tongues *of men*, and vnto the reproche of the people,

4 Therefore ye mountaines of Iſraél, heare the worde of the Lord God, Thus ſaith ye Lord God to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers, and to the valleis, and to the waſte, & deſolate places, and to the cities that are forſaken: which are ſpoiled and had in deriſion of the reſidue of the heathen that are rounde about.

5 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Surely in the fyre of mine indignation haue I ſpoken againſt the reſidue of the heathé, and againſt all Idumea, which [d] haue taken my land for their poſſeſsion, with the ioye of all *their* heart, & with deſpiteful mindes to caſt it out for a praie.

6 Prophecie therefore vpon the land of Iſraél, and ſaie vnto the mountaines, and to the hilles, to the riuers, and to the valleis, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I haue ſpoken in mine indignation, and in my wrath, becauſe ye haue ſuffered the [e] ſhame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, I haue [f] lifted vp mine hand, ſurely the heathen that are about you, ſhal beare their ſhame.

8 But you, ô mountaines of Iſraél, ye ſhal [g] ſhoote forthe your branches, and bring forthe your frute to my people of Iſraél: for thei are ready to come.

9 For beholde, I *come* vnto you, and I wil turne vnto you, and ye ſhal be tilled and ſowen.

10 And I wil multiplie the men vpon you, *euen* all the houſe of Iſraél wholly, & the cities ſhalbe inhabited, & the deſolate places ſhalbe buylded.

11 And I wil multiplie vpon you man and beaſt, and thei ſhal encreaſe, and bring frute, and I wil cauſe you to dwell after your olde eſtate, & I wil beſtowe benefites vpon you more then [h] at the firſt, and ye ſhal knowe that I am the Lord.

12 Yea, I wil cauſe men to walke vpon you, [i] euē my people Iſraél, & thei ſhal poſſeſſe [o] you, and ye ſhal be their inheritance, and ye ſhal nomore hence forthe depriue thē *of men*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe thei ſaie vnto you, Thou [k] *land* deuoureſt vp men, and haſt bene a waſter of thy people,

14 Therefore thou ſhalt deuoure men nomore, nether waſte thy people hēce forthe, ſaith the Lord God,

15 Nether wil I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, nether ſhalt thou beare the reproche of the people any more, nether ſhalt cauſe thy folke to fall any more, ſaith ye Lord God.

16 ¶ Moreouer the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſraél dwelt in their owne land, thei defiled it by their owne waies, & by their dedes: their waie was before me as the filthines of the menſtruous.

18 Wherefore I powred my wrath vpon them, for the blood that thei had ſhed in the land, and for their idoles, *wherewith* thei had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattred them among the heathen, and thei were diſperſed through the countreis: *for* according to their waies, and according to their dedes, I iudged them.

20 *And when thei entred vnto the heathé, whether thei wēt, thei polluted mine holy Name, when they ſaid of them, Theſe are the people of the Lord, and are gone out of his land.

Iſa 52,5. rom 2,24.

[f] And ſo by fighting agaīſt Gods people, thei ſhulde go about to put him out of his owne poſſeſſion.

[g] As thou haſt done cruelly, ſo ſhalt thou be cruelly handled.

[h] Shewing, ye when God puniſheth the enemies, the godlie oght to conſider that he hathe a care ouer them and ſo praiſe his Name: and alſo that the wicked rage as thogh there were no God, til thei fele his hand to their deſtruction.

[a] That is, the Idumean

[b] That is, Ieruſalém, which for Gods promiſes was ye chiefeſt of all the worlde.

[c] Ye are made a matter of talke and deriſion to all the worlde.

[d] Thei appointed with them ſelues to haue it, and therefore came w Nebuchad-nezzár againſt Ieruſalém for this purpoſe.

21 But I fauoured mine holy [l] Name which the houſe of Iſraél had polluted amõg the heathen, whether they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſraél, Thus ſaith ẏ Lord God, I do not this for your ſakes, ô houſe of Iſraél, but for mine [m] holie Names ſake, which ye polluted among the heathen whether ye went.

23 And I wil ſanctifie my great Name, ẇ was polluted among the heathen, among whome you haue polluted it, & the heathẽ ſhal knowe that I am the Lord, ſaith the Lord God, when I ſhalbe ſanctified in you before ‖ their eyes.

24 For I wil take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreis, and wil bring you into your owne land.

25 Then wil I powre cleane [n] water vpon you, and ye ſhalbe cleane: *yea*, frõ all your filthines, and frõ all your idoles wil I clẽſe you.

26 *A new heart alſo wil I giue you, and a new ſpirit wil I put within you, and I wil take away the ſtonie heart out of your bodye, & I wil giue you an heart of fleſh.

27 And I wil put my Spirit within you, & cauſe you to walke in my ſtatutes, & ye ſhal kepe my iudgements and do them.

28 And ye ſhal dwell in the lãd, that I gaue to your fathers, and ye ſhal be my people and I wil be your God.

29 I wil alſo deliuer you from all your filthines, and I wil call for [o] corne, and wil increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 For I wil multiplie the frute of the trees, and the encreaſe of the field, that ye ſhal beare no more the reproche of famine among the heathen.

31 Thẽ ſhal ye remẽber your owne wicked wayes, & your dedes that were not good, & ſhal iudge your ſelues worthie to haue bene [p] deſtroyed for your iniquities, and for your abominacions.

32 Be it knowen vnto you that I do not this for your ſakes, ſaith the Lord God: *therefore*, ô ye houſe of Iſraél, be aſhamed, and confounded for your owne wayes.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord God, What time as I ſhal haue clenſed you from all your iniquities, I wil cauſe *you* to dwell in the cities, and the deſolate places ſhal be buylded.

34 And the deſolate lãd ſhalbe tilled, whereas it lay waſte in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 For they ſaid, This waſte lãd was like the garden of Eden, and theſe waſte and deſolate and ruinous cities were ſtrong, *and* were inhabited.

36 Then the reſidue of the heathen that are left round about you, ſhal [q] knowe that I the Lord buylde the ruinous places, *and* plant the deſolate places: I the Lord haue ſpoken it, and wil do it.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord God, I wil yet for this be ſoght of the houſe of Iſraél, to performe it vnto them: I wil encreaſe them with men like a flocke.

38 As the holie flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalém in their ſolemne feaſtes, ſo ſhal the deſolate cities be filled with flockes of men, and they ſhal knowe, that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 He prophecieth the bringing againe of the people, being in captiuitie. 16 He ſheweth the union of the ten tribes with the two.

1 THe hand of the Lord was vpon me, & caryed me out in the Spirit of the Lord, and ſet me downe in the middes of the ‖ field, which was ful of [a] bones.

2 And he led me round about by them, and beholde, there *were* very manie in the opẽ field, and lo, *they were* verie drye.

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? And I anſwered, ô Lord God, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto me, Prophecie vpon theſe bones and ſay vnto them, O ye drye bones, heare the worde of the Lord.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord God vnto theſe bones, Beholde, I wil cauſe breath to entre into you, and ye ſhal liue.

6 And I wil lay ſinewes vpõ you, and make fleſh growe vpon you, and couer you with ſkin, and put breath in you, that ye may liue, and ye ſhal knowe that I am the Lord.

7 So I prophecied, as I was commanded: and as I prophecied, there was a noiſe, and beholde, *there was* a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I behelde, lo, the ſinewes, and the fleſh grewe vpon them, and aboue, the ſkin couered thẽ, but there was no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid he vnto me, Prophecie vnto the winde: prophecie, ſonne of man, and ſay to the winde, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Come from the foure [b] windes, ô breath, and breathe vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue.

10 So I prophecied as he had commanded me: and the breath came into them, and they liued, and ſtode vp vpon their fete, an exceding great armie.

11 Then he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſraél. Beholde, they ſay, Our bones are dryed, and our hope is gone, & we are cleane cut of.

12 Therefore prophecie, and ſay vnto thẽ, thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, my people, I wil open your graues, and cauſe you to come vp out of your ſepulchres, and bring you into the land of Iſraél,

‖ Or, valley.

[a] He ſheweth by a greater miracle, that God hathe power, and alſo wil deliuer his people frõ their captiuitie in aſmuche as he is able to giue life to ẏ dead bones, & bodyes, & raiſe them vp againe.

[b] Signifying all partes where as the Iſraelites were ſcattered: that is, the faithful ſhal be broght to the ſame vnitie of Spirit, and doctrine, whereſoeuer they are ſcattered through the worlde.

13 And ye ſhal knowe that I am the Lord, [c] when I haue opened your graues, ô my people, and broght you vp out of your ſepulchres,

14 And ſhal put my Spirit in you, and ye ſhal liue, & I ſhal place you in your owne land: then ye ſhal knowe that I the Lord haue ſpoken it, and performed it, ſaith the Lord.

15 ¶The worde of the Lord came againe vnto me, ſaying,

16 Moreouer thou ſonne of man, take thee a *piece* of wood, and write vpon it, Vnto Iudáh, and to the children of Iſraél his companions: then take [d] another *piece* of wood and write vpon it, Vnto Ioſéph the tre of Ephráim, and to all the houſe of Iſraél his companions.

17 And thou ſhalt ioyne them one to another into one tre, and they ſhalbe as one in thine hand.

18 And whē the children of thy people ſhal ſpeake vnto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhewe vs what thou meaneſt by theſe?

19 Thou ſhalt anſwer them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I wil take the tre [e] of Ioſéph, which is in the hand of Ephráim, and the tribes of Iſraél his fellowes, and wil put them with him, *euen* with the tre of Iudáh, and make them one tre, and they ſhalbe one in mine hand.

20 And the *pieces* of wood, whereon thou writeſt, ſhal be in thine hand, in their ſight.

21 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I wil take the children of Iſraél from among the heathen, whether they be gone, and wil gather them on euerie ſide, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I wil make them one people in the land, vpon the mountaines of Iſraél, *and one King ſhalbe King to them all: & they ſhalbe no more two peoples, nether be deuided anie more hence forthe into two kingdomes.

Ioh.10,16.

23 Nether ſhal they be polluted anie more with their idoles, nor with their abominacions, nor with anie of their trāſgreſsiōs: but I wil ſaue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue ſinned, and wil clenſe them: ſo ſhal they be my people, and I wilbe their God.

24 And Dauid my *ſeruāt *ſhalbe* King ouer them, and they all ſhal haue one ſhepherd: they ſhal alſo walke in my iudgements, and obſerue my ſtatutes, and do them.

Iſa 40,11. ier.23,5. chap.34,23. dan.9,24.

25 And they ſhal dwell in the [f] land, that I haue giuen vnto Iaakób my ſeruāt, where your fathers haue dwelt, & they ſhal dwell therein, *euen* they, and their ſonnes, & their ſonnes ſonnes for euer, and my ſeruāt Dauid *ſhalbe* their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I wil make *a couenant of peace with them: it ſhal be an euerlaſting couenant with them, and I wil place them, & multiplie them, and wil ſet my Sanctuarie among them for euer more.

27 My tabernacle alſo ſhalbe with thē: yea, I wil be their God, and they ſhalbe my people.

28 Thus the heathen ſhal knowe, that I the Lord do ſanctifie Iſraél, when my Sāctuarie ſhalbe among them for euer more.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

2 He prophecieth that Gog and Magog ſhal fight with great power againſt the people of God. 21 Their deſtruction.

1 AND the worde of ỷ Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt [a] Gog *and againſt* the land of Magóg, the chief prince of Méſhech and Tubál, & prophecie againſt him,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I *come* againſt thee, ô Gog the chief prince of Méſhech and Tubál.

4 And I wil deſtroye thee, and put hokes in thy chawes, and I wil bring thee forthe, and all thine hoſte *bothe* horſes, and horſemen, all clothed with all ſortes of *armour*, *euen* a great multitude with buckelers, and ſhields, all [b] handling ſwordes.

5 They of [c] Parás, of Cuſh, and Phut with them, *euen* all they *that beare* ſhield and helmet.

6 [d] Gomér and all his bandes, *and* the houſe of Togarmáh of the North quarters, and all his bandes, *and* muche people with thee.

7 Prepare thy ſelf, and [e] make thee ready, *bothe* thou, and all thy multitude, that are aſſembled vnto thee, and be thou their ſauegarde.

8 After manie dayes thou ſhalt be viſited: *for* in the latter yeres thou ſhalt come into the land, that hathe bene deſtroyed with the ſworde, and is gathered out of manie people vpon the moūtaines of Iſraél, which haue long lien waſte: yet they haue bene broght out of the people, and they ſhal dwell all ſafe.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come vp like a tēpeſt, & ſhalt be like a cloude to couer the land, *bothe* thou, and all thy bandes, & manie people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Euen at the ſame time ſhal *manie* things come into thy minde, and thou ſhalt thinke [f] euil thoghts.

11 And thou ſhalt ſay, I wil go vp to the lād that hathe no walled towres: [g] I wil go to them that are at reſt, and dwell in ſafetie, which dwell all without walles, and haue nether barres nor gates,

12 *Thinking* to ſpoile the pray, and to take a

bootie,

[c] That is, whē I haue broght you out of thoſe places, and townes where you are captiues.

[d] Which ſignifieth the ioyning together of the two houſes of Iſraél, and Iudáh.

[e] That is, the houſe of Iſraél.

[f] Meaning, ỷ the elect by Chriſt ſhal dwell in the heauenlie Ieruſalém, which is ment by the land of Canaan.

---

bootie, to turne thine hand v
ſolate places that are *now* inh
vpon the people, that are gath
the nations which haue gotte
goods & dwell in the middes
13 Shebá and Dedán, and the
of Tarſhíſh with all the lions
ſay vnto thee, [h] Art thou com
pray? haſt thou gathered thy
take a bootie? to cary away ſil
de, to take away cattel & good
le a great pray?
14 Therefore, ſonne of man, pr
ſay vnto Gog, Thus ſaith the
In ỷ day when my people of
leth ſafe, ſhalt thou not knowe
15 And come from thy place
North partes, thou & muche
thee? all *ſhal* ride vpon horſes,
multitude and a mightie arm
16 And thou ſhalt come vp ag
ple of Iſraél, as a cloude to cou
thou ſhalt be in the [k] latter da
bring thee vpon my land that
may knowe me, when I [l] ſhall
in thee, ô Gog, before their ey
17 Thus ſaith the Lord God,
he, of whome I haue ſpoken
[m] by the hand of my ſeruants
tes of Iſraél which prophec
dayes *and* yeres, that I wold
vpon them?
18 At the ſame time alſo whē
me againſt the land of Iſraél,
God, my wrath ſhal ariſe in m
19 For in mine indignation &
my wrath haue I ſpokē it: ſure
me there ſhalbe a great ſhakin
of Iſraél.
20 So that the fiſhes of the ſea
of the heauen, and the beaſte
and all that moue & crepe vp
and all the men that are vpo
ſhal tremble at my preſence,
taines ſhalbe ouerthrowen, &
ſhal fall, and euery wall ſha
grounde.
21 For I wil call for a ſworde
throughout all my mountai
Lord God: euery mans ſwor
gainſt his brother.
22 And I wil pleade againſt hi
lence, and with blood, and I
raine vpon him and vpon his
vpon the great people, that ar
ſore raine, and haile ſtones,
ſtone.
23 Thus wil I be *magnified, a
and knowen in the eyes of m
and thei ſhal knowe, that I a

CHAP. XXXIX

He ſheweth the deſtruction of Gog an
graues of Gog and his hoſte. 17 Thei ſ

bootie, to turne thine hand vpon the deſolate places that are *now* inhabited, and vpon the people, that are gathered out of the nations which haue gotten cattel and goods & dwell in the middes of the land.

13 Shebá and Dedán, and the marchantes of Tarſhiſh with all the lions thereof ſhal ſay vnto thee, [h] Art thou come to ſpoile ȳ pray? haſt thou gathered thy multitude to take a bootie? to cary away ſiluer and golde, to take away cattel & goods, & to ſpoile a great pray?

14 Therefore, ſonne of man, prophecie, and ſay vnto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord God, In ȳ day when my people of Iſraél [i] dwelleth ſafe, ſhalt thou not knowe it?

15 And come from thy place out of the North partes, thou & muche people with thee? all *ſhal* ride vpon horſes, *euen* a great multitude and a mightie armie.

16 And thou ſhalt come vp againſt my people of Iſraél, as a cloude to couer the land: thou ſhalt be in the [k] latter daies, and I wil bring thee vpon my land that the heathen may knowe me, when I [l] ſhalbe ſanctified in thee, ô Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Art not thou he, of whome I haue ſpoken in olde time [m] by the hand of my ſeruants the Prophetes of Iſraél which prophecied in thoſe dayes *and* yeres, that I wolde bring thee vpon them?

18 At the ſame time alſo whē Gog ſhal come againſt the land of Iſraél, ſaith ȳ Lord God, my wrath ſhal ariſe in mine angre.

19 For in mine indignation & in the fyre of my wrath haue I ſpokē it: ſurely at that time there ſhalbe a great ſhaking in the lād of Iſraél.

20 So that the fiſhes of the ſea, & the foules of the heauen, and the beaſtes of the field and all that moue & crepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the earth, ſhal tremble at my preſence, & the mountaines ſhalbe ouerthrowen, & the [n] ſtaires ſhal fall, and euery wall ſhal fall to the grounde.

21 For I wil call for a ſworde againſt him [o] throughout all my mountaines, ſaith the Lord God: euery mans ſworde ſhal be againſt his brother.

22 And I wil pleade againſt him with peſtilence, and with blood, and I wil cauſe to raine vpon him and vpon his bandes, and vpon the great people, that are with him, a ſore raine, and haile ſtones, fyre, & brimſtone.

23 Thus wil I be * magnified, and ſanctified, and knowen in the eyes of many nacions, and thei ſhal knowe, that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXIX.

He ſheweth the deſtruction of Gog and Magog. 11 The graues of Gog and his hoſte. 17 Thei ſhalbe deuoured of birdes and beaſts 23 Wherefore the houſe of Iſraél is captiue. 24 Their bringing againe from captiuitie is promiſed.

1 THerefore, thou ſonne of man, prophecie againſt Gog, & ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I *come* againſt thee, ô Gog, the chief prince of Méſhech and Tubál.

2 And I wil deſtroy thee [a] & leaue but the ſixt part of thee, & wil cauſe thee to come vp from the North partes and wil bring thee vpon the mountaines of Iſraél:

3 And I wil ſmite thy bowe out of thy left hand, and I wil cauſe thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou [b] ſhalt fall vpon the mountaines of Iſraél, and all thy bāds and the people, that is with thee: *for* I wil giue thee vnto the birdes *and* to euery feathered foule & beaſt of the field to be deuoured.

5 Thou ſhalt fall vpon the open field: for I haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord God.

6 And I wil ſend a fyre on Magóg, and among them that dwell ſafely in the [c] yles, and thei ſhal knowe, that I am the Lord.

7 So wil I make mine holy Name knowē in the middes of my people Iſraél, and I wil not ſuffer them to pollute mine holy Name anie more, and the heathen ſhal knowe that I am the Lord, the holie one of Iſraél.

8 Beholde, [d] it is come, and it is done, ſaith the Lord God: this is the day whereof I haue ſpoken.

9 And thei that dwell in the cities of Iſraél, ſhal [e] go forthe, and ſhal burne and ſet fyre vpon the weapons, and on the ſhields, and bucklers, vpon the bowes, and vpon the arrowes, and vpon the ſtaues *in their* hands, and vpon the ſpeares, and thei ſhal burne them with fyre ſeuen yeres.

10 So that they ſhal bring no wood out of the field, nether cut downe *any* out of the foreſts: for they ſhal burne the weapons with fyre, and they ſhal robbe thoſe, that robbed them, and ſpoyle thoſe that ſpoyled them, ſaith the Lord God.

11 And at ȳ ſame time wil I giue vnto Gog [f] a place there for buryal in Iſraél, *euen* the valley whereby men go toward ȳ Eaſt part of the Sea: and it ſhal cauſe thē that paſſe by, to ſtop their [g] noſes, and there ſhal they burye Gog with all his multitude: & they ſhal call it the valley of * Hamón-Gog.

12 [h] And ſeuen moneths long ſhal the houſe of Iſraél be burying of thē, that they may clenſe the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land ſhal bury them, and they ſhal haue a name when I ſhalbe glorified, ſaith the Lord God.

14 And they ſhal chuſe out men to go continually through the [i] land with them that trauail, to burye thoſe that remaine vp-

[a] Or, deſtroy thee with ſix plagues, as Chap.38,22.

[b] Meaning, ȳ by the vertue of Gods worde the enemie ſhalbe deſtroied where ſo euer he aſſaileth his Church.

[c] That is, among all nations where ȳ enemies of my people dwell, ſeme they neuer ſo farre ſeparate.

[d] That is, this plague is fully determined in my counſel & can not be changed.

[e] After this deſtruction ȳ Church ſhal haue great peace and trāquillitie, and burne all their weapons because they ſhal no more feare the enemie: and this is chefly mēt of the accompliſhment of Chriſts kingdome, when by their head Chriſt all enemies ſhalbe ouercome.

[f] Which declareth that the enemies ſhal haue an horrible fall.

[g] For the ſtinke of ȳ carkeiſes.

* Or, of the multitude of Gog.

[h] Meaning, a long time.

[i] Partely that the holy lād ſhulde not be polluted, and partely for the compaſsion ȳ the children of God haue euen on their enemies.

on the grounde, and clenſe it: they ſhal ſearche to the end of ſeuen monethes.

15 And the trauailers that paſſe through the land, if *any* ſe a mans bone, then ſhal he ſet vp a ſigne by it, til the buryers haue buryed it, in the valley of Hamón-Gog.

16 And alſo the name of the citie *ſhal be* ʼHamonáh: thus ſhal they clenſe the land.

17 And thou ſonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord God, Speake vnto euerie feathered foule, and to all the beaſtes of the field, Aſſemble your ſelues, and come: [k] gather your ſelues on euerie ſide to my ſacrifice: for I do ſacrifice a great ſacrifice for you vpon the mountaines of Iſraél, that ye may eat fleſh, and drinke blood.

18 Ye ſhal eat the fleſh of the valiant, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of the weathers, of the lambes, and of the goates, *and* of bullockes, *euen* of all fat beaſts of Baſhán.

19 And ye ſhal eat fat til you be full, and drinke blood, til ye be drunken of my ſacrifice, which I haue ſacrificed for you.

20 Thus you ſhal be filled at my table with horſes and chariots, with valiant men, and with all men of warre, ſaith the Lord God.

21 And I wil ſet my glorie among the heathen, and all the heathen ſhal ſe my iudgement, that I haue executed, and mine hand, which I haue layed vpon them.

22 So the houſe of Iſraél ſhal knowe, that I am the Lord their God from that day and ſo forthe.

23 And the heathen ſhal knowe, that the houſe of Iſraél went into captiuitie for [l] their iniquitie, becauſe they treſpaced againſt me: therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies: ſo fel they all by the ſworde.

24 According to their vnclennes, and according to their tranſgreſsions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Now wil I bring againe the captiuitie of Iaakób, and haue compaſsion vpon the whole houſe of Iſraél, and wil be ielous for mine holy Name,

26 After that they haue borne their ſhame, and all their tranſgreſsion, whereby they haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, when they dwelt ſafely in their land, and without feare of any.

27 When I haue broght them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am * ſanctified in them in the ſight of manie nacions,

28 Then ſhal they knowe, that I am the Lord their God, which cauſed them to be led into captiuitie among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there,

29 Nether wil I hide my face anie more from them: for I haue powred out my Spirit vpon the houſe of Iſraél, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XL.

The reſtoring of the citie and the Temple.

1 IN the fiue and twentieth yere of our being in captiuitie in the [a] beginning of the yere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourtenth yere after that the citie was ſmitten, in the ſelf ſame day, the hand of the Lord was vpon me, & broght me thether.

2 Into the land of Iſraél broght he me by ʼ a diuine viſion, and ſet me vpon a verie hie mountaine, whereupõ *was* as the buylding of a citie, toward the South.

3 And he broght me thether, and beholde, there *was* a [b] man, whoſe ſimilitude was to loke to, like braſſe, with a linen threde in his hand, and a rede to meaſure with: and he ſtode at the gate.

4 And the man ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, beholde with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and ſet thine heart vpon all that I ſhal ſhew thee: for to the intent, that they might be ſhewed thee, art thou broght hether: declare all that thou ſeeſt, vnto the houſe of Iſraél.

5 And beholde, *I ſawe* a wall on the outſide of the houſe rounde about: and in the mans hand *was* a rede to meaſure with, of ſix cubites long, by the cubite, and an hand breadth: ſo he meaſured the breadth of the buylding with one rede, and the height with one rede.

6 Then came he vnto the gate, which loketh toward the Eaſt, and went vp the ſtaires thereof, and meaſured the ʼ poſte of the gate, *which was* one rede broad, and ʼ the other poſte of the gate, *which was* one rede broad.

7 And *euerie* chamber was one rede long, & one rede broad, and betwene the chambers *were* fiue cubites: and the poſte of the gate by the porche of the gate within *was* one rede.

8 He meaſured alſo the porche of the gate within with one rede.

9 Then meaſured he the porche of the gate of eight cubites, and the ʼ poſtes thereof, of two cubites, and the porche of the gate *was* inwarde.

10 And the chãbers of the gate Eaſtwarde, *were* thre on this ſide, & thre on that ſide: they thre *were* of one meaſure, and the poſtes had one meaſure on this ſide and one on that ſide.

11 And he meaſured the breadth of the entrie

Or, multitude.

[k] Whereby he ſignifieth the horrible deſtruction that ſhulde come vpon the enemies of his Church.

[l] The heathen ſhal knowe ŷ they ouercame not my people by their ſtrength, nether yet by ŷ weaknes of mine arme, but ŷ this was for my peoples ſinnes.

Chap. 36, 23.

d them vnto their owne
ft none of them any mo
hide my face anie more
haue powred out my Spi-
fe of Israél, saith the Lord

AP. XL.

f the citie and the Temple.

nd twentieth yere of our
iuitie in the [a] beginning
the tenth day of the mo
téth yere after that the ci-
, in the self same day, the
d was vpon me, & broght
f Israél broght he me by
, and set me vpon a verie
whereupō was as the buyl
oward the South.
ht me thether, and be
s a [b] man, whose similitu-
o, like brasse, with a linen
nd, and a rede to measure
de at the gate.
said vnto me, Sonne of
with thine eyes, and heare
, and set thine heart vpon
ew thee: for to the intent,
be shewed thee, art thou
declare all that thou seest,
of Israél.
I sawe a wall on the outsi-
rounde about: and in the
a rede to measure with, of
by the cubite, and an hand
easured the breadth of the
one rede, and the height

vnto the gate, which lo-
East, and went vp the stai-
d measured the * poste of
was one rede broad, and
of the gate, which was one,

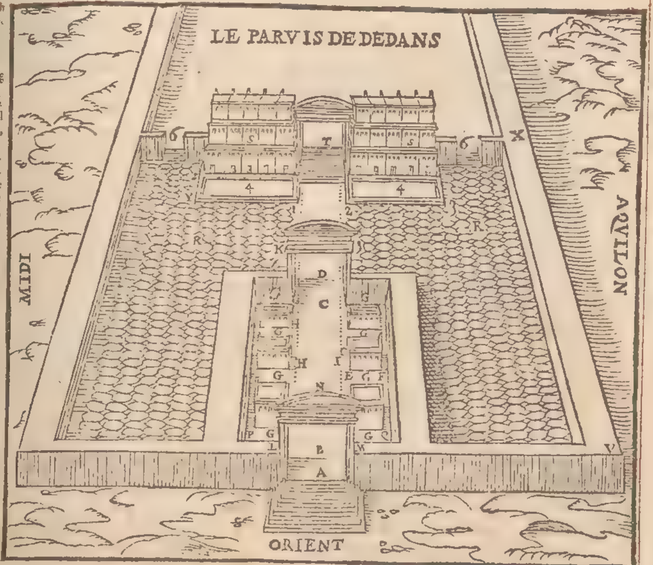
nber was one rede long, &
and betwene the chambers
: and the poste of the gate
f the gate within was one,

lso the porche of the gate,
rede.
d he the porche of the ga-
tes, and the * postes there-
es, and the porche of the
e.
ers of the gate Eastwarde,
is side, & thre on that side:
f one measure, and the po-
asure on this side and one

red the breadth of the en-

THE DESCRIPTION OF THE FIGURE which beginneth, vers. 5.

The wall that cōpasseth the Temple & the court ... in the secōd figure. ... of the ... or so lōg ... of the wall, ye ... cubites: this wall ... two thousand cubites, ... the East side 500 ... the North side 500. ... on ye South side. ... on the West side ... wall and separate ... from the citie. ... This gate in the ... is marked with D. ... which apperteine ... E. Thēce they ... porche where are ... F. Which por ... with a wall G. ... F G. The lēgth. ... E O G The ... cubites betwene ... and so muche ... on this side, and ... chambers G. Frō ... inward to the ... cubites A B. ... porche. ... C D. The vpper ... the breadth of ... porche B C ... the porche, ye ... The breadth ... the height A N ... the space before ye ... litle galerie O



NORTH.

*Le paruis de dedans. *Or, the inner court.

trie of the gate ten cubites, & the height of the gate thirtene cubites.

11 The space also before the chambers *was* one cubite *on this side*, & the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the chambers *were* six cubits on this side & six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate frō the roufe of a chamber to the top of the *gate*: the breadth *was* fyue and twentie cubites, dore against dore.

14 He made also postes of threscore cubites, and the postes of the court, & of the gate *had one measure* round about.

15 And vpon the forefront of the entrie of the gate vnto the fore front of the porche of the gate within *were* fiftie cubites.

16 And *there were* narrow windowes in the chambers, and in their postes within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and the windowes *went* round about within: and vpon the postes *were* palme trees.

17 ¶Then broght he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about *and* thirtie chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauemēt *was* by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates, & the pauement *was* benethe.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate without, vnto the forefront of the court within, an hūdreth cubites Eastward and Northward.

20 And the gate of the outwarde court, that loked toward the North, measured he after the length and breadth thereof.

21 And the chābers thereof *were*, thre on this side, & thre on yͤ side, & the postes thereof & the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fyftie cubites, & the breadth fyue and twentie cubites.

22 And their windowes, & their arches with their palme trees, *were* after the measure of yͤ gate that loketh toward the East, and the going vp vnto it *had* seuen steppes, & the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *stode* ouer against the gate toward the North, & toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundreth cubites.

24 After yͤ, he broght me toward the South, & lo, *there was* a gate toward the South, & he measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to those measures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes: the height *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth fyue and twentie cubites.

26 And there were seuen to go vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them: & it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the poste thereof.

27 ¶And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, & he measured frō gate to gate toward yͤ South an hūdreth cubits.

28 And he broght me into yͤ inner court by yͤ South gate, & he measured the South gate

Vers 20 This must be considered in the great figure. The outwarde court in respect of yͤ Temple M R The North side The porche S. The court without T. The length of the porche with the chambers, as in the East side V X The breadth 25 cubites Y Z

Vers 23. The gate of the inner court F. ouer against yͤ gate of yͤ outward court S. and toward yͤ East An hundreth cubites R b

Vers 24 The South gate in the great figure is The outward court e.

Vers 27 The inner court gate f An hundreth cubites, d f which was the length of a court, and his chambers.

Vers 28 The inner court g. The eight steppes are hid with the buylding, but they are like them of yͤ East gate Q for all yͤ courtes were of one measure, quantitie and facion.

according to thoſe meaſures.

29 And the châbers thereof,& ỹ poſtes thereof,& ỹ arches therof according to theſe meaſures,& *there were* windowes in it,& in the arches therof roũde about, *it was* fiftie cubits long & fiue & twẽtie cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue & twentie cubites long,& fiue cubites broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court,and palme trees *were* vpon the poſtes thereof,and the going vp to it *had* eight ſteppes.

*Verſ.*32. The Inner court on ỹ Eaſt ſide N. And ſo in all he maketh ſix courtes, two on the Eaſt ſide,two on the North,& two on the South ſide. Loke in ỹ great figure.

32 ¶ Againe he broght me into the inner court towarde the Eaſt,& he meaſured the gate according to thoſe meaſures.

33 And the chambers thereof,and the poſtes thereof,and the arches thereof were according to theſe meaſures,and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fiftie cubites long, and fyue and twentie cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* towarde ỹ vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpõ the poſtes thereof, on this ſide & on that ſide, and the going vp to it *had* eight ſteps.

35 ¶ After he broght me to the North gate, & meaſured it,accordĩg to theſe meaſures.

36 The chambers thereof,the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof, and *there were* windowes therein round about: the height *was* fiftie cubites,and the breadth fyue and twentie cubites.

37 And the poſtes thereof *were* towarde the vtter courte, and palme trees *were* vpon the poſtes thereof on this ſide,and on that ſide,& the going vp to it *had* eight ſteps.

*Verſ.*38. He ſpeaketh of ſix chambers, ẇ were in ỹ porche of the inner courte on the North ſide. ỉ The entrie of the châbers, that is,the dores,were vnder the vpper poſtes or pentiſes which hanged ouer the châbers, as alſo did ouer the gate. Loke in ỹ great figure.

38 And *euerie* chamber, & the entrie thereof *was* vnder ỹ poſtes of the gates:there they waſhed the burnt offring.

39 And in the porche of the gate *ſtode* two tables on this ſide, and two tables on that ſide, vpon the which they ſlewe the burnt offring,and the ſinne offring, and the treſpas offring.

40 And at the ſide beyond the ſteps, at the entrie of the North gate *ſtode* two tables, and on the other ſide,which was at ỹ porche of the gate *were* two tables.

41 Foure tables *were* on this ſide,and foure tables on ỹ ſide by the ſide of ỹ gate, *euen* eight tables wherupõ thei ſlue *their ſacrifice.*

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen ſtone for the burnt offring,of a cubite and an halfe long,and a cubite and an halfe broade,and one cubite hie: whereupõ alſo they layed the inſtrumẽts wherewith they ſlewe the burnt offring and the ſacrifice.

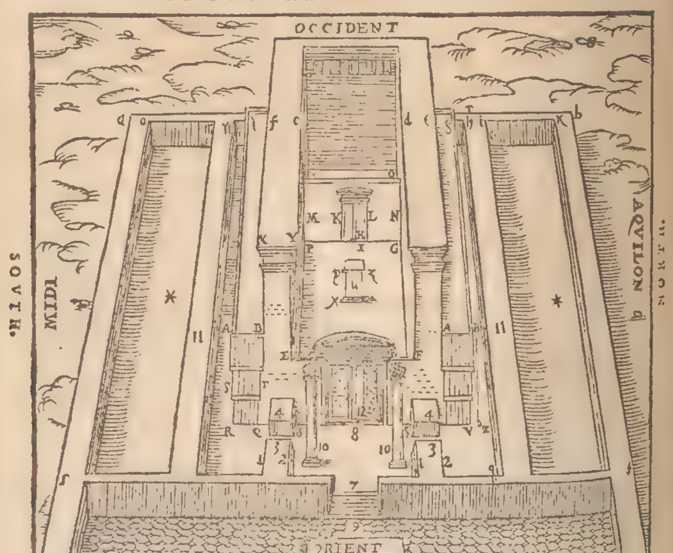
43 And within *were* borders an hand broade,faſtened round about, and vpon the tables *laye* the fleſh of the offring.

44 And without the inner gate *were* the châbers of the ſingers in the inwarde courte, which was at the ſide of the North gate: and their proſpect *was* towarde the South, *&* one *was* at the ſide of the Eaſt gate,hauing the proſpect towarde the North.

45 And he ſaid vnto me, This châber whoſe proſpect is towarde the South, *is* for the Prieſts,that haue charge to kepe ỹ houſe.

46 And the chamber whoſe proſpect is towarde ỹ North, *is* for the Prieſts that haue the charge to kepe the altar: theſe are the ſonnes of Zadók amõg the ſonnes of Leui which may come nere to the Lord to miniſter vnto him.

THE FIGVRE OF THE TEMPLE.



nister vnto him.

47 So he meaſured the court, an

cubites long,& an hundreth cub

euen four ſquare:likewiſe the alt

before the Houſe.

48 And he broght me to the por

houſe,and meaſured the poſtes

che,fiue cubites on this ſide,and

tes on that ſide:and the breadth

te *was* thre cubites on this ſide

cubites on that ſide.

49 The length of the porche *w*

cubites, and the breadth eleuen

he broght me by ỹ ſteppes whereb

vp to it, & *there were* pillers by

one on this ſide, and another o

CHAP. XLI.

The diſpoſicion and order of the buylding

and the other things thereto belonging.

AFterwarde, he broght me

ple, and meaſured the

cubites broad on the one ſide a

tes broad on the other ſide, *wh*

breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the entrie

bits,& the ſides of the entrie *w*

bits on ỹ one ſide, & fiue cubit

ſide,& he meaſured the lẽgth t

tie cubites,& the breadth twen

3 Thẽ went he in, and meaſure

of the entrie two cubites, an

ſix cubites,and the breadth of

uen cubites.

4 So he meaſured the length th

tie cubites & the breadth twe

before the Temple. And he ſa

This is the moſte holie place.

5 After, he meaſured the wall o

ſix cubites,and the breadth of

bre foure cubites rounde abou

on euerie ſide.

6 And the chambres *were* ch

châbre, thre and thirtie fote *h*

entred into the wall made fo

bres which was rounde about

the poſtes might be faſtened *the*

be faſtened in the wall of the

7 And it was large and went r

ting vpwarde to the chamb

ſtaire of the houſe *was* mount

rounde about the houſe: ther

ſe was larger vpwarde: ſo thei

the loweſt *châbre* to ỹ hieſt by

8 I ſawe alſo the houſe hie rou

fundacions of the chambres

de of ſix great cubites.

9 The thickenes of the wall w

the chamber without, *was* fiue

that which remained, *was* the

6,cubites,K L The breadth on ether ſide the

make in all 20 cubites *Verſ* 4. The length 20

Verſ 5. The firſt chambre was,4 cubites. Q

ſix A B. There were thre heights or ſt

ſtayre can not be ſhewed in the figure,bu

Verſ 8. The fundacions of ſix cubites, meaning th

from thence ſ med ſo likewiſe by a pe

Verſ 9 The châbre without was the hie

fiue cubites thicke B X Y: for downewa

…tes of the gates: there they
…t offring.
…rche of the gate *ſtode* two
…de, and two tables on that
…hich they ſlewe the burnt
…ſinne offring, and the treſ-

…de beyond the ſteps, at the
…orth gate *ſtode* two tables,
…er ſide, which was at ye por-
… *were* two tables.
… *were* on this ſide, and foure
…e by the ſide of ye gate, *euen*
…erupō thei ſlue *their ſacrifice.*
…e tables *were* of hewen ſto-
…t offring, of a cubite and an
… a cubite and an halfe broa-
…ite hie: whereupō alſo they
…mēts wherewith they ſlew
…ng and the ſacrifice.
… *were* borders an hand broad
…und about, and vpon the ta-
…ſh of the offring.
…t the inner gate *were* the chā-
…gers in the inwarde courte,
…he ſide of the North gate:
…ect *was* towarde the South,
…he ſide of the Eaſt gate, ha-
…ect towarde the North.
…nto me, This chāber whoſe
…warde the South, *is* for the
…ue charge to kepe ye houſe.
…mber whoſe proſpect is to-
…, *is* for the Prieſts that haue
…kepe the altar: theſe are the
…ók amōg the ſonnes of Leui
…me nere to the Lord to mi-

…M P L E.

AQVILON
NORTH

nister vnto him.

47 So he meaſured the court, an hundreth cubites long, & an hundreth cubites broad euen foure ſquare: likewiſe the altar *that was* before the Houſe.

48 And he broght me to the porche of the houſe, and meaſured the poſtes of the porche, fiue cubites on this ſide, and fiue cubites on that ſide: and the breadth of the gate *was* thre cubites on this ſide, and thre cubites on that ſide.

49 The length of the porche *was* twentie cubites, and the breadth eleuen cubites & *he broght me* by ye ſteppes whereby thei wēt vp to it, & *there were* pillers by the poſtes, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide.

CHAP. XLI.

The diſpoſicion and order of the buylding of the Temple and the other things thereto belonging.

1 AFterwarde, he broght me to the Tēple, and meaſured the poſtes, ſix cubites broad on the one ſide and ſix cubites broad on the other ſide, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the entrie *was* ten cubits, & the ſides of the entrie *were* fiue cubits on ye one ſide, & fiue cubits on ye other ſide, & he meaſured the lēgth thereof fortie cubites, & the breadth twentie cubites.

3 Thē went he in, and meaſured the poſtes of the entrie two cubites, and the entrie ſix cubites, and the breadth of the entrie ſeuen cubites.

4 So he meaſured the length thereof twentie cubites & the breadth twentie cubites before the Temple. And he ſaid vnto me, This is the moſte holie place.

5 After, he meaſured the wall of the houſe, ſix cubites, and the breadth of *euerie* chambre foure cubites rounde about the houſe, on euerie ſide.

6 And the chambres *were* chambre vpon chābre, thre and thirtie fote *high*, & they entred into the wall made for the chambres which was rounde about the houſe ye *the poſtes* might be faſtened *therein*, and not be faſtened in the wall of the houſe.

7 And it was large and went round mounting vpwarde to the chambres: for the ſtaire of the houſe *was* mounting vpward, rounde about the houſe: therefore ye houſe was larger vpwarde: ſo thei went vp frō the loweſt *chābre* to ye hieſt by the middes.

8 I ſawe alſo the houſe hie rounde about: ye fundacions of the chambres *were* a ful rede of ſix great cubites.

9 The thickenes of the wall which was for the chamber without, *was* fiue cubites, and that which remained, *was* the place of the chambres that were within.

10 And betwene the chambres was the wydenes of twentie cubites rounde about the Houſe on euerie ſide.

11 And the dores of the chābres *were* towarde the place that remained, one dore towarde the North, & another dore towarde the South, and the breadth of the place that remained, *was* fiue cubites rounde about.

12 Now the buylding that was before the ſeperate place towarde the Weſt corner, *was* ſeuentie cubites broad, and the wall of the buylding was fiue cubites thicke, rounde about, & the lēgth ninetie cubites.

13 So he meaſured the houſe an hundreth cubites long, & the ſeparate place and the buylding with the walles thereof *were* an hundreth cubites long.

14 Alſo the breadth of the forefront of the houſe and of the ſeparate place toward the Eaſt, *was* an hundreth cubites.

15 And he meaſured the length of the buylding ouer againſt ye ſeparate place, which was behinde it, and the chambers on the one ſide and on the other ſide an hundreth cubites with the Temple within, and the arches of the court.

16 The poſtes and the narowe windowes, & the chambers rounde about, on thre ſides ouer againſt the poſtes, ſiled with *ceder* wood rōude about and frō ye ground vp to ye windowes, and the windowes were ſiled.

17 And from aboue the dore vnto the inner houſe and without, and by all the wall rounde about within and without it was *ſyled according* to the meaſure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and palme trees, ſo that a palme tree *was* betwene a Cherúb and a Cherúb: and *euerie* Cherúb had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* towarde the palme tree on the one ſide, & the face of a lion towarde the palme tree on the other ſide: *thus* was it made through all the houſe rounde about.

20 From the grounde vnto aboue the dore *were* Cherubims and palme trees made as in the wall of the Temple.

21 The poſtes of the Tēple were ſquared, & thus to loke vnto *was* the ſimilitude & forme of the Sanctuarie.

22 The altar of wood *was* thre cubites hie, & the length thereof two cubites, and the corners thereof and the length thereof & the ſides thereof *were* of wood. And he ſaid vnto me, This is the table that ſhalbe before the Lord.

23 And the Temple & the Sanctuarie had two dores.

24 And the dores had two wickets, *euen* two turning wickets, two wickets for one dore, and two wickets for another dore.

*Ver.*10 The chābers on the one ſide were diſtant from them on the other ſide 20 cubites, which was the breadth of the Temple.

*Verſ.*11 The dores of the chābers on the North ſide opened toward the North V, & thei on the South ſide towarde ye South R for there was an alley of fiue cubites rounde about ye Temple V Z, and was ſo cloſed wt a wall, ar.

*Verſ.*12. The buylding, or ye great place cōpaſſed with a wall of fiue cubites thicke, and was farther of the Temple then ye alley, or ſeparate place*, & this is more plainly ſet for the in ye great figure.

*Ver.*16. He declareth that whatſoeuer was of ſtone worke from ye bottome to ye toppe was couered with wood on the Eaſt, South & North ſide.

*Verſ.*22 The altar V, which was thre cubites high Y X & two cubites long Y Z.

…gure 6, cubites, K L The breadth on ether ſi[illegible]e the gate, 7. cubites M …
… make in all 20 cubites *Verſ* 4. The length 20 cubites, G O, ſo it
… *Verſ* 5. The firſt chambre was, 4 cubites. Q R The ſecond fiue,
… the third ſix A B. There were thre heights or ſtages of chambers. R
… ſtayre can not be ſhewed in the figure, but maie eaſely be cō…
Verſ. 8. The fundacions of ſix cubites, meaſuring the hie chamber was
… from thence [illegible] ſo likewiſe by a perpendicular line or
… The chābre without was the hie chābre, and frō ye chā-
… fiue cubites thicke B X Y: for downewarde it was ſix. Q 6.

25 And vpon the dores of the Tẽple there were made Cherubims & palme trees, like as was made vpon the walles, & *there were* thicke plankes vpon the forefront of the porche without.

26 And *there were* narowe windowes & palme trees on the one ſide, and on the other ſide, by the ſides of the porche, and *vpon* yͤ ſides of the houſe, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

Of the chambers of the Temple for the Prieſts, and the holie things.

1 THen broght he me into yͤ vtter court by the waie towarde the North, and he broght me into the chamber that was ouer againſt the ſeparate place, & which was before yͤ buylding towarde yͤ North.

2 Before yͤ length of an hũdreth cubites *was* yͤ North dore, & *it was* fiftie cubits broad.

3 Ouer againſt yͤ twentie *cubites* which were for the inner court, & ouer againſt the pauement, which was for the vtter court, was chambre againſt chambre in thre rowes.

4 And before yͤ chãbres *was* a galerie of ten cubites wide, & within *was a* waie of one cubite, and their dores towarde yͤ North.

5 Now the chambres aboue were narower: for thoſe chambres *ſemed* to eat vp theſe, *to wit*, the lower, and thoſe that were in the middes of the buylding.

6 For thei were in thre rowes, but had not pillers as the pillers of the court: therefore there was a difference frõ thẽ beneth & frõ the middlemoſt, *euen* frõ the ground.

7 And the wall yͭ was without ouer againſt yͤ chãbres, towarde yͤ vtter court on yͤ forefront of yͤ chãbers, *was* fiftie cubites long.

8 For the length of the chambres that were in the vtter court, *was* fiftie cubites: & lo, before yͤ Tẽple *were* an hundreth cubites.

9 And vnder theſe chambres *was* the entrie, on the Eaſt ſide, as one goeth into thẽ frõ the outwarde court.

10 The chambres *were* in the thickenes of the wall of the court towarde yͤ Eaſt, ouer againſt the ſeparate place, & ouer againſt the buylding.

11 And the waye before them *was* after the maner of the chambres, which were toward yͤ North as long as thei, & as broad as thei: & all their entries were like, bothe according to their facions, and according to their dores.

12 And according to the dores of yͤ chambres that were towarde yͤ South, *was* a dore in the corner of the waie, *euen* the waie directly before the wall towarde the Eaſt, as one entreth.

13 Then ſaid he vnto me, The North chambres & the South chambres which are before the ſeparate place, thei be holy chambers, wherein the Prieſts that approche vnto the Lord, ſhal eat the moſte holie things: there ſhal thei laie the moſte holy things, and the meat offring, and the ſinoffring, and the treſpaſſe offing: for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Prieſts entre therein, thei ſhal not go out of the holie place into the vtter court, but there thei ſhal laie their garmẽts wherein thei miniſter: for thei are holie, & ſhal put on other garmẽts, & ſo ſhal approche to thoſe things, wͨ are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of meaſuring yͤ inner houſe, he broght me forth towarde yͤ gate whoſe proſpect is towarde the Eaſt, and meaſured it rounde about.

16 He meaſured the Eaſt ſide with the meaſuring rod, fiue hundreth redes, *euen* with the meaſuring rede rounde about.

17 He meaſured *alſo* yͤ North ſide, fiue hundreth redes, *euen* with the meaſuring rede rounde about.

18 And he meaſured the South ſide fiue hũdreth redes with the meaſuring rede.

19 He turned about *alſo* to the Weſt ſide, & meaſured fiue hundreth redes with the meaſuring rede.

20 He meaſured it by the foure ſides: it had a wall rounde about, fiue hundreth *redes* long, and fiue hundreth broad to make a ſeparation betwene the Sanctuarie, and yͤ prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

2 He ſeeth the glorie of God going into the Temple, from whence it had before departed. 7 He mencioneth the idolatrie of the childrẽ of Iſraél for the which thei were conſumed and broght to noght. 9 He is commanded to call them againe to repentance.

1 AFterwarde he broght me to the gate, *euen* the gate that turneth towarde yͤ Eaſt.

2 And beholde, the glorie of yͤ God of Iſraél came frõ out of the Eaſt, whoſe voice was like a noiſe of great waters, and the earth was made light with his glorie.

3 And the viſion which I ſawe *was* * like the viſion, *euen* as the viſion that I ſawe[a] when I came to deſtroie the citie: and the viſions *were* like the viſion that I ſawe by the riuer Chebár: & I fel vpon my face.

4 And the[b] glorie of the Lord came into the houſe by the waie of the gate, whoſe proſpect is towarde the Eaſt.

5 So the Spirit toke me vp and broght me into the inner court, and beholde, the glorie of the Lord filled the houſe.

6 And I heard one ſpeaking vnto me out of the houſe: and there ſtode a man by me,

7 Which ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, *this* place is my throne, & the place of the ſoles of my fete, where as I wil dwell among the children of Iſraél for euer, and yͤ houſe of Iſraél ſhal no more [c]defile mine holie Name, nether thei, nor their Kĩgs by their fornicatiõs, nor by the carkeiſes of [d]their Kings *in* their high places,

Verſ 1 Hauĩg deſcribed the length and bredth of the Tẽple, he cometh to the outwarde court on yͤ North ſide. T. This appeareth in yͤ great figure. He broght me into the chambre: that is, the rowe of chambres, which were towarde the ſeparate place Weſtwarde. t

Verſ. 2 He meaneth that the North was an hundreth cubites long x y and in breadth fiftie. b X.

Verſ 4 This gallerie appeareth in yͤ great figure by this nombre. 12.

Verſ. 5 Theſe chambres were contrary facioned to thẽ of the Temple.

Verſ. 8. So that the wall for yͤ chambres of the outwarde court and the wall of the inner, was ether fiftie cubites, and the whole court an hundreth.

Verſ 9 Vnder theſe chambers were entries, or dores to paſſe from one place to another, wͨ are noted euer by 2 in the great figure.

Verſ 10 11. The chambres, p. of the Eaſt court M. were like to yͤ chãbers of the North court.

Verſ 13 Which chambers were in the Eaſt gate toward the North and South 3. and towarde the ſeparate place or backe buylding. 4. which chambers are called holie, becauſe they were by the Temple.

8 Albeit they ſet their threſholdes by my threſholdes, and their poſtes by my poſtes (for there *was but* a wall betwene me & thé) yet haue thei defiled mine holy Name with their abominacions, that thei haue committed: wherefore I haue cõſumed them in my wrath.

9 Now *therefore* let thẽ put away their fornicacion, and the carkeiſes of their Kings farre frõ me, and I wil dwell among them for euer.

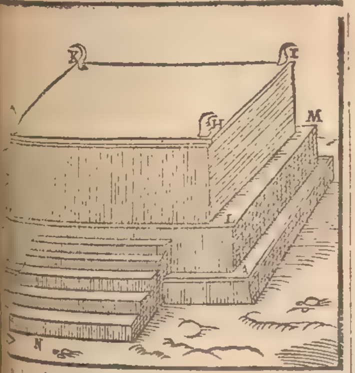
10 ¶ Thou ſonne of mã, ſhewe this Houſe to the houſe of Iſraél, that thei may be aſhamed of their wickednes, and let them meaſure the paterne.

11 And if thei be aſhamed of all that thei haue done, ſhewe thẽ the forme of ẏ houſe, & the paterne thereof, & the going out thereof, & the cõming in thereof, and the whole facion thereof, & all the ordinances thereof, & all the figures thereof, & all the lawes thereof: & write it in their ſight, that thei may kepe ẏ whole facion thereof, & all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the" deſcription of the houſe, *It ſhalbe* vpõ the top of the mount: all ẏ limites thereof round about ſhalbe moſte holy. Beholde, this is ẏ deſcription of the houſe.

13 And theſe are ẏ meaſures of the Altar, after the cubites, the cubite *is* a cubite, & an hand breadth, euen ẏ bottome *ſhalbe* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, & the bordre thereof by ẏ edge thereof rõud about *ſhalbe* a ſpãne: & this *ſhalbe* ẏ height of ẏ altar.

THE FIGVRE OF THE ALTAR.



14 And from the bottome *which toucheth* the ground to the lower piece *ſhalbe* two cubites: & the breadth one cubite, & from the litle piece to ẏ great piece *ſhalbe* foure cubites, and the breadth one cubite.

15 So the altar *ſhalbe* foure cubites, & from the altar vpward *ſhalbe* foure hornes.

16 And the altar *ſhalbe* twelue *cubites* long, and twelue broade, *and* foreſquare in the foure corners thereof.

17 And ẏ frame *ſhalbe* fourtene *cubites* long, & fourtene broade in the foureſquare corners thereof, and the border about it *ſhalbe* halfe a cubite, & the bottome thereof *ſhalbe* a cubite about, and the ſteppes thereof *ſhalbe* turned towarde the Eaſt.

18 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sõne of man, thus ſaith the Lord God, Theſe are the ordinãces of the altar in the day when thei ſhal make it to offer the burnt offring thereon, and to ſprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou ſhalt giue to the Prieſts, & to the Leuites, that be of the ſede of Zadók, which approche vnto me, to miniſter vnto me, ſaith the Lord God, a yong bullocke for a ſinne offring.

20 And thou ſhalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, & on the foure corners of the frame, & vpon the bordre round about: thus ſhalt thou clenſe it, and reconcile it.

21 Thou ſhalt take the bullocke alſo of the ſinne offring, & burne it in the appointed place of the houſe without the Sanctuarie.

22 But the ſeconde day thou ſhalt offre an he goat without blemiſh for a ſin offring, and thei ſhal clenſe the altar, as thei did clenſe it with the bullocke.

23 Whẽ thou haſt made an end of clenſing it, thou ſhalt offer a yong bullocke without blemiſh, and a ram out of the flocke without blemiſh.

24 And ẏ ſhalt offre thẽ before the Lord, & ẏ Prieſts ſhal caſt ſalt vpon thẽ, & thei ſhal offre thẽ for a burnt offring vnto ẏ Lord.

25 Seuẽ daies ſhalt thou prepare euerie day an he goat for a ſin offring: thei ſhal alſo prepare a yong bullocke and a ram out of the flocke, without blemiſh.

26 Thus ſhal thei ſeuen daies purifie the altar, and clenſe it, and" conſecrate it.

27 And when theſe daies are expired, vpon the eight day and ſo forthe, the Prieſts ſhal make your burnt offrings vpon the altar, and your peace offrings, and I wil accept you, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XLIIII.

He reproueth the people for their offence. 7 The vncircumciſed in heart, & in the fleſh. 9 Who are to be admitted to the ſeruice of the Tẽple, & who to be refuſed.

1 THen he broght me toward the gate of the outwarde Sanctuarie, which turneth toward the Eaſt, and it was ſhut.

2 Then ſaid the Lord vnto me, This gate ſhalbe [a] ſhut, & ſhal not be opened, and no man ſhal entre by it, becauſe the Lord God of Iſraél hathe entred by it, and it ſhal be ſhut.

3 *It apperteineth* to ẏ Prince: the Prince him ſelf ſhal ſit in it to eat bread before the Lord: he ſhal entre by the way of the por-

Ver. 17. The frame whereupon the hieſt piece ſtode, is fourtene cubites: for on euery ſide it is longer by a cubite then the vppermoſte E L, L M.

" *Ebr. fil his hand.*

Verſ. 1. The Eaſt gate D in the great figure.

[a] Meaning, frõ ẏ cõmune people, but not from the Prieſtes, nor the prince, read Chap. 46,9.

---

the hieſt foure cubites F G. *Verſ.* 15. Foure cubites, meaning, e of the altar F G. *Verſ.* 16. Length and breadth G H I K, alſo the foure hornes of the altar.

che of that gate, and ſhal go out by the way of the ſame.

4 ¶ Then broght he me toward the North gate before the Houſe: and when I loked, beholde, the glorie of the Lord filled the houſe of the Lord, and I fel vpon my face.

5 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Sonne of mã, ʺmarke wel, and beholde with thine eyes, & heare with thine eares, all that I ſay vnto thee, concerning all the ordinances of yͤ Houſe of the Lord, & all the lawes thereof, and marke wel the entring in of the houſe with euerie going forthe of the Sanctuarie.

ʺEbr. ſet thine heart.

6 And thou ſhalt ſay to the rebellious, *euen* to the houſe of Iſraél, Thus ſaith the Lord God, O houſe of Iſraél, ye haue ynough of all your abominacions,

7 Seing, that ye haue broght into my Sanctuarie [b]ſtrãgers, vncircũciſed in heart, & vncircũciſed in fleſh, to be in my Sanctuarie, to pollute mine houſe, whẽ ye offre my bread, *euen* fat, and blood: and thei haue broken my couenant, becauſe of all your abominacions.

[b] For they had broght idolaters yͭ were of other countreis, to teache them their idolatrie Chap 23,40.

8 For ye haue not kept the [c]ordinances of mine holie thĩgs: but you your ſelues haue ſet *other* to take yͤ charge of my Sãctuarie.

[c] Ye haue not offred vnto me according to my Law.

9 Thus ſaith the Lord God, No ſtranger vncircumciſed in heart, nor vncircumciſed in fleſh ſhal entre into my Sanctuarie, of any ſtranger that is amõg the children of Iſraél,

10 Nether yet the [d]Leuites that are gone backe frõ me, whẽ Iſraél wẽt aſtray, which went aſtray frõ me after their idoles, but thei ſhal beare their iniquitie.

11 And thei ſhal ſerue in my Sanctuarie, & kepe the gates of the Houſe, and miniſter in the Houſe: thei ſhal ſlaye the burnt offring and the ſacrifice for the people: and thei ſhal ſtande before them to ſerue them.

12 Becauſe thei ſerued before their idoles, and cauſed the houſe of Iſraél to fall into iniquitie, therefore haue I lift vp mine hand againſt them, ſaith the Lord God, & thei ſhal beare their iniquitie,

13 And thei ſhal not come nere vnto me to do the office of the Prieſt vnto me, nether ſhal thei come nere vnto any of mine holy things in the moſte holy place, but they ſhal beare their ſhame and their abominacions, which thei haue committed.

14 And I wil make thẽ kepers of the watche of the Houſe, for all the ſeruice thereof, & for all that ſhalbe done therein.

[d] The Leuites yͭ had cõmitted idolatrie, were put from their dignitie and colde not be receyued into yͤ Prieſts office, althogh they had bene of yͤ houſe of Aarón, but muſt ſerue in yͤ inferior offices as to watche and to kepe yͤ dores, read 2. King. 23,9.

15 But the Prieſts of the Leuites, the ſonnes of Zadók, that [e]kept the charge of my Sanctuarie, when the children of Iſraél went aſtray from me, thei ſhal come nere to me to ſerue me, and thei ſhal ſtand before me to offre me the fat and the blood, ſaith the Lord God.

[e] Which obſerued the Lawe of God, and fel not to idolatrie.

16 Thei ſhal entre into my Sanctuarie, and ſhal come nere to my table, to ſerue me, and thei ſhal kepe my charge.

17 And when thei ſhal entre in at the gates of the inner court, thei ſhalbe clothed with linen garments, and no woll ſhal come vpon them while thei ſerue in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 Thei ſhal haue linen bonettes vpon their heades, and ſhal haue linen breches vpon their loynes: thei ſhal not gyrd thẽ ſelues in the ſweating *places*.

19 But when they go forthe into the vtter court, *euen* to the vtter court to the people, thei ſhal put of their garments, wherein thei miniſtred, and laye them in the holy chambers, and thei ſhal put on other garments: for thei ſhal not ſanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Thei ſhal not alſo [f]ſhaue their heades, nor ſuffre their lockes to growe long, *but* round their heades.

21 *Nether ſhal any Prieſt drinke wine whẽ thei enter into the inner court.

22 Nether ſhal thei take for their wiues a widowe, or her that is diuorced: but thei ſhal take maidens of the ſede of the houſe of Iſraél, or a widow that hathe bene the widow of a Prieſt.

23 And thei ſhal teache my people *the difference* betwene the holy and prophane, and cauſe thẽ to diſcerne betwene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuerſie thei ſhal ſtand to judge, and thei ſhal judge it according to my iudgements: and thei ſhal kepe my lawes and my ſtatutes in all mine aſſemblies, & thei ſhal ſanctifie my Sabbaths.

25 *And thei ſhal come at no dead perſone to defile them ſelues, except at *their* father, or mother, or ſonne, or daughter, brother or ſiſter, that hathe had yet none houſbãd: *in theſe* may thei [g]be defiled.

26 And when he is clenſed, thei ſhal rekon vnto him ſeuen dayes.

27 And when he goeth into the Sanctuarie vnto the inner court to miniſter in the Sãctuarie, he ſhal offre his ſin offring, ſaith the Lord God.

28 *And the *Prieſthode* ſhalbe their inheritance, *yea*, I am their inheritance: therefore ſhall ye giue them no poſſeſsion in Iſraél, *for* I am their poſſeſsion.

29 Thei ſhal eat the meat offring, and the ſin offring, & the treſpace offring, & euerie dedicate thing in Iſraél ſhalbe theirs.

30 *And all the firſt of all the firſt borne, & euerie oblation, *euen* all of euerie ſort of your oblations ſhalbe the Prieſts. Ye ſhal alſo giue vnto the Prieſt the firſt of your dough that he may cauſe the bleſsing to reſt in thine houſe.

31 The Prieſts ſhal not eat of any thing,

that

---

that is *dead, or torne, whethe
le or beaſt.

CHAP. XLV.

Out of the land of promes are there ſepa
cions, of which the firſt is giuen to the P
Temple, the ſecond to the Leuites, the th
the fourth to the prince. 9 An exhor
heads of Iſraél. 10 Of iuſt weights and
the firſt frutes, &c.

1 MOreouer when ye ſhal
land for inheritance, ye
oblacion vnto the Lord an [a]h
of the land, fiue & twentie tho
long, and ten thouſand broad
holy in all the borders thereo
bout.

2 Of this there ſhalbe for the
fiue hundreth *in length* with fi
in breadth, all ſquare roũde abo
cubites rounde about for the ſ
reof.

3 And of this meaſure ſhalt th
the length of fiue and twentie
the breadth of ten thouſand :
be the Sanctuarie, *&* the moſte

4 The holy porcion of the lan
Prieſts, which miniſter in the
which came nere to ſerue the
ſhalbe a place for their houſes,
place for the Sanctuarie.

5 And *in* the fiue and twentie
length, and the ten thouſand
ſhal yͤ Leuites that miniſter i
haue their poſſeſsion for twẽt

6 Alſo ye ſhal appoint the poſ
citie, fiue thouſand broad, and
tie thouſand long ouer again
on of the holy porcion: it ſh
whole houſe of Iſraél.

7 And *a porcion ſhalbe* for the p
one ſide, and on that ſide of the
the holy porcion, and of the
the citie, *euen* before the obl
holy porcion, and before the
the citie frõ the Weſt corner
and from the Eaſt corner Eaſt
length *ſhalbe* by one of the po
the Weſt border vnto the Ea

8 In this land ſhalbe his poſſeſs
and my princes ſhal no more
people, and *the reſt* of the lãd
to the houſe of Iſraél, accord
tribes.

9 Thus ſaith the Lord God, L
you, ô princes of Iſraél: leaue
oppreſsion, & execute iudge
ce: take away your exactions
ple, ſaith the Lord God.

10 Ye ſhal haue iuſte balances,
pháh, and a true Bath.

11 The Epháh and the Bath ſh
Bath ſhal conteine the tent
Homér, & an Epháh the tent
Homér: the equalitie thereof
the Homér.

that is * dead, or torne, whether it be foule or beaſt.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Out of the land of promes are there ſeparate foure porcions, of which the firſt is giuen to the Prieſts and to the Temple, the ſecond to the Leuites, the third to the citie, the fourth to the prince. 9 An exhortacion vnto the heads of Iſraél. 10 Of iuſt weights and meaſures. 13 Of the firſt frutes, &c.

1 Moreouer when ye ſhal deuide the land for inheritance, ye ſhal offre an oblacion vnto the Lord an [a] holy porcion of the land, fiue & twentie thouſand redes long, and ten thouſand broad: this ſhalbe holy in all the borders thereof rounde about.

2 Of this there ſhalbe for the Sanctuarie fiue hundreth *in length* with fiue hundreth *in breadth*, all ſquare roũde about, and fiftie cubites rounde about for the ſuburbes thereof.

3 And of this meaſure ſhalt thou meaſure the length of fiue and twentie thouſand, & the breadth of ten thouſand: & in it ſhal be the Sanctuarie, *&* the moſte holy place.

4 The holy porcion of the land ſhalbe the Prieſts, which miniſter in the Sanctuarie, which came nere to ſerue the Lord: and it ſhalbe a place for their houſes, and an holy place for the Sanctuarie.

5 And *in* the fiue and twentie thouſand of length, and the ten thouſand of breadth ſhal ŷ Leuites that miniſter in the houſe, haue their poſſeſsion for twẽtie chambers.

6 Alſo ye ſhal appoint the poſſeſsion of the citie, fiue thouſand broad, and fiue & twentie thouſand long ouer againſt the oblacion of the holy porcion: it ſhalbe for the whole houſe of Iſraél.

7 And *a porcion ſhalbe* for the prince on the one ſide, and on that ſide of the oblacion of the holy porcion, and of the poſſeſsion of the citie, *euen* before the oblacion of the holy porcion, and before the poſſeſsion of the citie frõ the Weſt corner Weſtwarde, and from the Eaſt corner Eaſtwarde, & the length *ſhalbe* by one of the porcions from the Weſt border vnto the Eaſt border.

8 In this land ſhalbe his poſſeſsiõ in Iſraél: and my princes ſhal no more oppreſſe my people, and *the reſt* of the lãd ſhal thei giue to the houſe of Iſraél, according to their tribes.

9 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Let it [b] ſuffice you, ô princes of Iſraél: leaue of crueltie & oppreſsion, & execute iudgement & iuſtice: take away your exactions from my people, ſaith the Lord God.

10 Ye ſhal haue iuſte balances, & a true [c] Epháh, and a true Bath.

11 The Epháh and the Bath ſhal be equal: a Bath ſhal conteine the tenth parte of an Homér, & an Epháh the tenth parte of an Homér: the equalitie thereof ſhalbe after the Homér.

12 * And the ſhekel *ſhalbe* twentie gerahs, *&* twentie ſhekels, and [d] fiue and twentie ſhekels & fiftene ſhekels ſhalbe your Manéh.

Exod.30,13. leui 27,15. nomb.3,47.

[d] That is, thre ſcore ſhekels make a weight called Mina: for he ioyneth theſe thre partes to a Mina.

13 ¶ This is the oblacion that ye ſhal offre, the ſixt parte of an Epháh of an Homér of wheat, and ye ſhal giue the ſixt parte of an Epháh of an Homér of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of the oyle, *euen* of the Bath of oyle, *ye ſhal offer* ŷ tenth parte of a Bath out of ŷ Cor (ten Baths *are* an Homér: for ten Baths *fill* an Homér)

15 And one lambe of two hundreth ſhepe out of the fat paſtures of Iſraél for a meat offring, & for a burnt offring and for peace offrings, to make reconciliacion for them, ſaith the Lord God.

16 All the people of the land ſhal *giue* this oblacion for the prince in Iſraél.

17 And it ſhal be the princes parte to giue burnt offrings, and meat offrings, & drinke offrings in the ſolemne feaſts and in the new moones, & in the Sabbaths, *&* in all ŷ hie feaſtes of the houſe of Iſraél: he ſhal prepare the ſinne offring, and the meat offring, and the burnt offring, and the peace offrings to make reconciliaciõ for the houſe of Iſraél.

18 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord God, In the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of [e] the moneth, thou ſhalt take a yõg bullocke without blemiſh and clenſe the Sanctuarie.

[e] Which was Niſán, conteining parte of Marche and parte of April.

19 And the Prieſt ſhal take of the blood of the ſinne offring, and put it vpon the poſtes of the houſe, and vpon the foure ‖ corners of the frame of the altar, and vpon the poſtes of the gate of the inner court.

‖ Or, court.

20 And ſo ſhalt thou do the ſeuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that hathe erred and for him that is diſceaued: ſo ſhal you reconcile the houſe.

21 * In the firſt *moneth* in the fourtenth day of the moneth, ye ſhal haue the Paſſeouer a feaſt of ſeuen daies, *&* ye ſhal eat vnleauened bread.

Exod 12,18. leui.23,5.

22 And vpon that day, ſhal the prince prepare for him ſelf, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a ſinne offring.

23 And in the ſeuen dayes of the feaſt he ſhal make a burnt offring to the Lord, *euen* of ſeuen bullockes, & ſeuen rams without blemiſh daiely for ſeuen dayes, and an he goat daiely for a ſinne offring.

24 And he ſhal prepare a meat offring of an Epháh for a bullocke, an Epháh for a ram, and an [f] Hin of oyle for an Epháh.

[f] Read Exod. 29,40.

25 In the ſeuenth *moneth*, in the fiftenth day of the moneth, ſhal he do the like in the feaſt for ſeuen daies, according to the ſinne offring, according to the burnt offring, and according to the meat offring, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The ſacrifices of the Sabbáth and of the newe moones.

a Thorowe which dores they muſt go in, or come out of the Temple, &c.

1 THus ſaith the Lord God, The gate of the inner court, that turneth towarde the Eaſt, ſhalbe ſhut the ſix working daies: but on the Sabbáth it ſhalbe opened, and in the daye of the new moone it ſhal be opened.

Verſ. 1. The inner court gate Q whereunto they went vp by eight ſteps, as appeareth in ye great figure.

2 And the prince ſhal entre by the waye of the porche of that gate without, and ſhal ſtand by the poſte of the gate, & ye Prieſts ſhal make his burnt offring, and his peace offrings, & he ſhal worſhip at the threſholde of the gate: after, he ſhal go forthe, but the gate ſhal not be ſhut til the euening.

3 Likewiſe the people of the land ſhal worſhip at the entrie of this gate before the Lord on the Sabbaths, and in the new moones.

4 And the burnt offring that the priĉe ſhal offre vnto the Lord on the Sabbáth daye, *ſhalbe* ſix lambs without blemiſh, & a ram without blemiſh.

5 And the meat offring *ſhalbe* an Epháh for a ram: and the meat offring for the lambes [a] a gift of his hand, and an Hin of oyle to an Epháh.

[a] That is, as muche as he wil.

6 And in the daye of the new moone *it ſhal be* a yong bullocke without blemiſh, and ſix lambs and a ram: they ſhalbe without blemiſh.

7 And he ſhal prepare a meat offring, *euen* an Epháh for a bullocke, and an Epháh for a ram, and for the lambes [b] according as his hand ſhal bring, and an Hin of oyle to an Epháh.

[b] Meaning, as he ſhal thinke good.

8 And when the prince ſhal entre, he ſhal go in by the way of the porche of that gate, & he ſhal go forthe by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land ſhal come before the Lord in the ſolemne feaſts, he that entreth in by the way of ye North gate to worſhip, ſhal go out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, ſhal go forthe by the way of the North gate: he ſhal not returne by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but they ſhal go forthe ouer againſt it.

Verſ. 9 He that entreth in by the North gate R, ſhal go out by ye South gate d & contrary, and in goĩg forward they worſhipped in ye middes M.

10 And the prince ſhalbe in the middes of them: he ſhal go in when they go in, & whẽ thei go forthe, they ſhal go forthe *together.*

11 And in the feaſts, and in the ſolemnities the meat offring ſhalbe an Epháh to a bullocke, and an Epháh to a ram, and to the lambs, the gift of his hand, and an Hin of oyle to an Epháh.

12 Now when the prince ſhal make a fre burnt offring or peace offrings frely vnto the Lord, one ſhal then open him the gate, ye turneth toward the Eaſt, and he ſhal make his burnt offring and his peace offrings, as he did on the Sabbáth day: after, he ſhal go forthe, and when he is gone forthe, one ſhal ſhut the gate.

13 Thou ſhalt daiely make a burnt offring vnto the Lord of a lãbe of one yere without blemiſh: thou ſhalt do it euery morning.

14 And thou ſhalt prepare a meat offring for it euery morning, the ſixt parte of an Epháh, and the third parte of an Hin of oyle, to mingle with the fine floure: *this* meat offring ſhalbe continually by a perpetual ordinance vnto the Lord.

15 Thus ſhal they prepare the lambe, and the meat offring and the oyle euery morning, for a continual burnt offring.

16 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord God, If the prince giue a gift of his inheritance vnto any of his ſonnes, it ſhalbe his ſonnes, & it ſhal be their poſſeſsion by inheritance.

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his ſeruants, then it ſhalbe his to the [c] yere of libertie: after, it ſhal returne to the prince, but his inheritance ſhal remaine to his ſonnes for them.

18 Moreouer the prince ſhal not [d] take of the peoples inheritance, nor thruſt them out of their poſſeſsion: *but* he ſhal cauſe his ſonnes to inherit of his owne poſſeſsion, that my people be not ſcattered euery man from his poſſeſsion.

19 ¶ After, he broght me through the entrie, which was at the ſide of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Prieſts, which ſtode toward the North: and beholde, there was a place at the Weſt ſide of them.

20 Then ſaid he vnto me, This is the place where the Prieſts ſhal ſeeth the treſpaſſe offring and the ſinne offring, where they ſhal bake the meat offring, that thei ſhulde not beare them into the vtter court, [e] to ſanctifie the people.

21 Then he broght me forthe into the vtter court, and cauſed me to go by the foure corners of the court: and beholde, in euery corner of the court, there *was* a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courtes ioyned of fortie *cubites* long, and thirtie broad: theſe foure corners were of one meaſure.

23 And there *went* a wall about them, *euen* about thoſe foure, and kitchins were made vnder the walles rounde about.

24 Then ſaid he vnto me, This is the kitchin where the miniſters of the houſe ſhal ſeeth the ſacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The viſion of the waters that came out of the Temple. 13 The coaſts of the land of promes, & the deuiſion thereof by tribes.

1 AFterward he broght me vnto the dore of the houſe: and beholde, [a] waters yſſued out from vnder the threſholde of the houſe Eaſtwarde: for the forefronte

of the houſe *ſtode* towarde the Eaſt, and the waters ran downe from vnder the right ſide of the Houſe, at the South ſide of the altar.

2 Then broght he me out toward ỹ North gate, and led me about by the way without vnto the vtter gate, by the way that turneth Eaſtwarde: and beholde, there came forthe waters on the right ſide.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hãd, went forthe Eaſtwarde, he meaſured a thouſand cubites, & he broght me through the waters: the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Againe he meaſured a thouſãd, & broght me through th· waters: the waters *were* to the knees: againe he meaſured a thouſand, and broght me through: the waters *were* to the loines.

5 Afterward he meaſured a thouſand, *and it was* a [b] riuer, that I colde not paſſe ouer: for the waters were riſen, & the waters did flowe, *as* a riuer that colde not be paſſed ouer.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, haſt thou ſene this? Then he broght me, & cauſed me to returne to ỹ brinke of the riuer.

7 Now whẽ I returned, beholde, at ỹ brinke of the riuer *were* very many [c] trees on the one ſide, and on the other.

8 Thẽ ſaid he vnto me, Theſe waters yſſue out towarde the Eaſt countrey, and runne downe into ỹ plaine, and ſhal go into *one* [d] ſea: thei ſhal runne into *another* ſea, and the [e] waters ſhalbe holſome.

9 And euerie thing that liueth, which moueth, whereſoeuer ỹ riuers ſhal come, ſhal liue, and there ſhalbe a very great multitude of fiſh, becauſe theſe waters ſhal come thether: for thei ſhalbe holſome, & euerie thing ſhal liue whether ỹ riuer cometh.

10 And then the [f] fiſhers ſhal ſtand vpon it, *and* from En-gédi euen vnto [g] En-egláim, thei ſhal ſpreade out their nettes: *for* their fiſh ſhalbe according to their kindes, as the fiſh of [h] ỹ maine ſea, exceading many.

11 But [i] the myrie places thereof, & the mariſes thereof ſhal not be holſome: thei ſhal be made ſalt pittes.

12 And by this riuer vpon the brinke thereof, on this ſide, & on that ſide ſhal growe all *fruteful trees, whoſe leafe ſhal not fade, nether ſhal the frute thereof faile: it ſhal bring forthe new frute according to his moneths, becauſe their waters rũne out of the Sanctuarie: and the frute thereof ſhalbe meat, & the leaf thereof ſhalbe for *medicine.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith ỹ Lord God, This ſhal be the border, whereby ye ſhal inherit the land according to ỹ twelue tribes* of Iſraél: Ioſéph ſhal haue *two* porcions.

14 And ye ſhal inherit it, one aſwel as another: *concerning the which I lift vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this lãd ſhal fall vnto you for inheritãce.

15 And this ſhalbe the border [k] of the land toward the North ſide, frõ the maine ſea toward Hethlón as men go to Zedádah:

16 Hamáth, Berotháh, Sibráim, which is betwene the border of Damaſcus, and the border of Hamáth, *and* Hazár, Hatticón, which is by the coaſt of Haurán.

17 And the border from the ſea ſhalbe Hazár, Enán, & the border of Damaſcus, and the reſidue of the North, Northwarde, & the border of Hamáth: ſo *ſhalbe* the North parte.

18 But the Eaſt ſide ſhal ye meaſure from Haurán, and from Damaſcus, and from Gileád, and from the land of Iſraél by Iordén, & from the border vnto the Eaſt ſea: and ſo *ſhalbe* the Eaſt parte.

19 And the Southſide *ſhalbe* toward Temán from Tamár to the waters of 'Meribóth *in* Kadéſh, & the riuer to the maine ſea: ſo *ſhalbe* ỹ South parte toward Temán.

20 The Weſt parte alſo *ſhalbe* the great ſea frõ the border, til a mã come ouer againſt Hamáth: this ſhalbe the Weſt parte.

21 So ſhal ye deuide this land vnto you, according to the tribes of Iſraél.

22 And you ſhal deuide it by lot for an inheritãce vnto you, & to the ſtrangers that dwell among you, which ſhal beget children among you, & thei ſhalbe vnto you, as borne in the countrei amõg the childrẽ of Iſraél, [l] thei ſhal parte inheritance with you in the middes of the tribes of Iſraél.

23 And in what tribe the ſtranger dwelleth, there ſhal ye giue him his inheritance, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The lottes of the tribes. 9 The partes of the poſſeſsion of the Prieſtes, of the Temple, of the Leuites, of the citie and of the prince are rehearſed.

1 NOw theſe are the names of the [a] tribes. Frõ the North ſide, to the coaſte toward Hethlón, as one goeth to Hamáth, Hazár, Enán, & the border of Damaſcus Northward the coaſt of Hamáth, euẽ *from* the Eaſt ſide to the Weſt ſhalbe a *porcion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, a *porciõ* for Aſhér.

3 And by the border of Aſhér frõ the Eaſt parte euẽ vnto the Weſt parte a *porcion* for Naphtalí.

4 And by the border of Naphtalí from the Eaſt quarter vnto the Weſt ſide, a *porcion* for Manaſſéh.

5 And by the border of Manaſſéh from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide a *porcion* for Ephráim.

6 And by the border of Ephráim, from the Eaſt parte euen vnto the Weſt parte, a *porcion* for Reubén.

[k] By the land of promes he ſignifieth the ſpiritual land whereof this was a figure.

'Or, ſtrife.

[l] Meaning, ỹ in this ſpiritual kingdome there ſhulde be no difference betwene Iewe nor Gentil, but that all ſhulde be partakers of this inheritance in their head Chriſt.

[a] The tribes after ỹ they entred into ỹ land vnder Ioſhua, deuided the land ſomwhat otherwiſe then is here ſetforthe by this viſion.

7 And by the border of Reubén, from the Eaſt quarter vnto the Weſt quarter, *a porcion* for Iudáh.

8 And by the border of Iudáh frõ the Eaſt parte vnto the Weſt parte [b] ſhalbe the offring which thei ſhal offre of fiue & twentie thouſand *redes* broade, and of length as one of the *other* partes, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, and the Sanctuarie ſhal be in the middes of it.

9 The oblacion that ye ſhal offre vnto the Lord, *ſhalbe* of fiue and twentie thouſand long, and of ten thouſand the breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Prieſts ſhal be this holy oblacion, toward the North fiue and twentie thouſand *long*, and towarde the Weſt, ten thouſand broade, & toward the Eaſt ten thouſand broade, and towarde the South fiue and twentie thouſand long, and the Sanctuarie of the Lord ſhal be in the middes thereof.

11 *It ſhalbe* for the Prieſts that are ſanctified of the ſonnes of* Zadók, which haue kept my charge, which went not aſtray whẽ the children of Iſraél went aſtray, as the Leuites went aſtraye.

12 Therefore *this* oblacion of the land that is offred, ſhalbe theirs, *as* a thĩg moſte holie by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer againſt ỹ border of the Prieſts the Leuites *ſhal haue* fiue and twẽtie thouſand long, & ten thouſand broade: all the length *ſhalbe* fiue and twẽtie thouſand, and the breadth ten thouſand.

14 And thei ſhal not ſel of it, nether change it, nor abalienate the firſt frutes of the land: for it is holy vnto the Lord.

15 And the fiue thouſand that are left in ỹ breadth ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand, ſhalbe a prophane place for the citie, for houſing, & for ſuburbes, and the citie ſhalbe in the middes thereof.

16 And theſe ſhalbe the meaſures thereof, ỹ North parte fiue hũdreth and foure thouſand, and the South parte [c] fiue hũdreth & foure thouſand, and of the Eaſt parte fiue hundreth and foure thouſand, & the Weſt parte fiue hundreth, and foure thouſand.

17 And the ſuburbes of the citie ſhalbe towarde the North two hundreth and fiftie & towarde the South two hundreth & fiftie, and towarde the Eaſt two hundreth & fiftie, and towarde the Weſt two hundreth and fiftie.

18 And ỹ reſidue in length ouer againſt ỹ oblaciõ of the holy porcion *ſhalbe* ten thouſand Eaſt warde, and ten thouſand Weſt warde: and it ſhalbe ouer againſt the oblacion of the holy porcion, & the encreaſe thereof ſhal be for fode vnto them that ſerue in the citie.

19 And thei that ſerue in the citie, *ſhalbe* of all ỹ tribes of Iſraél that ſhal ſerue therein.

20 All the oblacion *ſhalbe* fiue and twenty thouſand wͭ [d] fiue & twentie thouſand: you ſhal offre this oblacion foureſquare for the Sanctuarie, & for the poſſeſsion of ỹ citie.

21 And the reſidue *ſhalbe* for the prince on the one ſide & on the other of the oblacion of the Sanctuarie, and of the poſſeſsion of the citie, ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand of the oblacion towarde the Eaſt border, & Weſtward ouer againſt the fiue & twẽtie thouſand toward the Weſt border, ouer againſt *ſhalbe* for the porcion of the prince: this ſhalbe the holie oblacion, & the houſe of the Sanctuarie *ſhalbe* in the middes thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the poſſeſsion of the Leuites, & from ỹ poſſeſsion of the citie, that which is in ỹ middes ſhalbe ỹ princes: betwene the border [e] of Iudáh, & betwene the border of Beniamín ſhalbe the princes.

23 And the reſt of the tribes *ſhalbe thus*: frõ the Eaſt parte vnto the Weſt parte Beniamín *ſhalbe a porcion.*

24 And by the border of Beniamín, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide Simeón *a porcíon.*

25 And by the border of Simeón frõ the Eaſt parte vnto ỹ Weſt parte Iſhakár *a porcion.*

26 And by ỹ border of Iſhakár frõ the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt, Zebulún *a porcion.*

27 And by the border of Zebulún from the Eaſt part vnto ỹ Weſt parte, Gad *a porciõ.*

28 And by the border of Gad at the South ſide, toward [f] Temáth, the border ſhalbe euen frõ [g] Tamár *vnto* the waters of Meribáth *in* Kadéſh, *&* to the [h] riuer, *that runneth* into the mayne ſea.

29 This is the land, which ye ſhal diſtribute vnto the tribes of Iſraél for inheritance, and theſe are their porcions, ſaith the Lord God.

30 And theſe are ỹ boundes of the citie, on the North ſide fiue hundreth, & foure thouſand meaſures.

31 And the gates of the citie *ſhalbe* after ỹ names of the tribes of Iſraél, the gates Northward, one gate of Reubén, one gate of Iudáh, *&* one gate of Leuí.

32 And at the Eaſt ſide fiue hundreth and foure thouſand, and thre gates, & one gate of Ioſéph, one gate of Beniamín, *and* one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South ſide, fiue hundreth and foure thouſand meaſures, and thre portes, one gate of Simeón, one gate of Iſhakár, *and* one gate of Zebulún.

34 At the Weſt ſide, fiue hundreth & foure thouſand, *with* their thre gates, one gate of Gad, one gate of Aſhér, *and* one gate of Naphtalí.

35 *It was* rounde about eightene thouſand, *meaſures*, and the name of the citie frõ that day *ſhalbe*," The Lord is there.

[b] That is, the portion of the grounde, & they ſhal ſeparat & appoint to the Lord, which ſhalbe deuided in to thre partes for the Prieſts, for the prince & for the citie.

Chap. 44,15.

[c] Meaning, ỹ it ſhulde be ſquare.

cion *ſhalbe* fiue and twenty
ne & twentie thouſand : you
blacion foureſquare for the
or the poſſeſsion of ẏ citie.
due *ſhalbe* for the prince on
on the other of the oblacion
tie, and of the poſſeſsion of
againſt the fiue and twentie
e oblacion towarde the Eaſt
ſtward ouer againſt the fiue
ſand toward the Weſt bor-
nſt *ſhalle* for the porcion of
s ſhalbe the holie oblacion,
the Sanctuarie *ſhalbe* in the
f.

om the poſſeſsion of the Le
poſſeſsion of the citie, that
iddes ſhalbe ẏ princes: be-
der [e] of Iudáh, & betwene the
amín ſhalbe the princes.
of the tribes *ſhalbe thus*: fró
vnto the Weſt parte Ben-
porcion.
border of Beniamín, from
nto the Weſt ſide Simeón *a*

rder of Simeón fró the Eaſt
Weſt parte Iſhakár *a porcion.*
der of Iſhakár fró the Eaſt
Weſt, Zebulún *a porcion.*
order of Zebulún from the
ẏ Weſt parte, Gad a *porcio.*
order of Gad at the South
Temáth, the border ſhalbe
már *vnto* the waters of Me-
ſh, *&* to the [h] riuer, *that run-*
mayne ſea.
nd, which ye ſhal diſtribu-
es of Iſraél for inheritan-
e their porcions, ſaith the

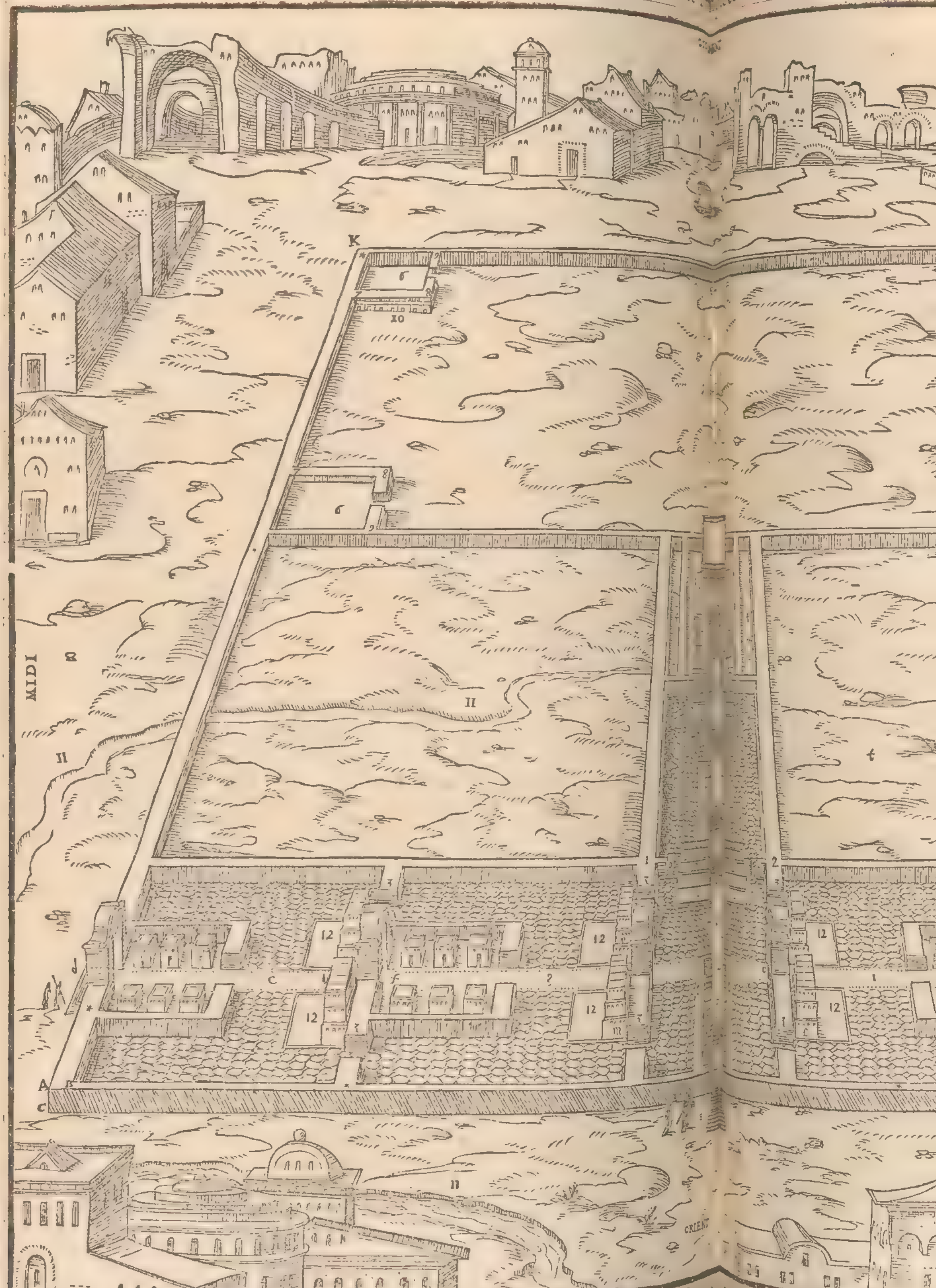
e ẏ boundes of the citie, on
fiue hundreth, & foure thou

s of the citie *ſhalbe* after ẏ
tribes of Iſraél, the gates
e gate of Reubén, one gate
e gate of Leuí.
aſt ſide fiue hundreth and
, and thre gates, & one gate
gate of Beniamín, *and* one

outh ſide, fiue hundreth and
meaſures, and thre portes,
neón, one gate of Iſhakár,
f Zebulún.
ſide, fiue hundreth & foure
their thre gates, one gate of
of Aſhér, *and* one gate of

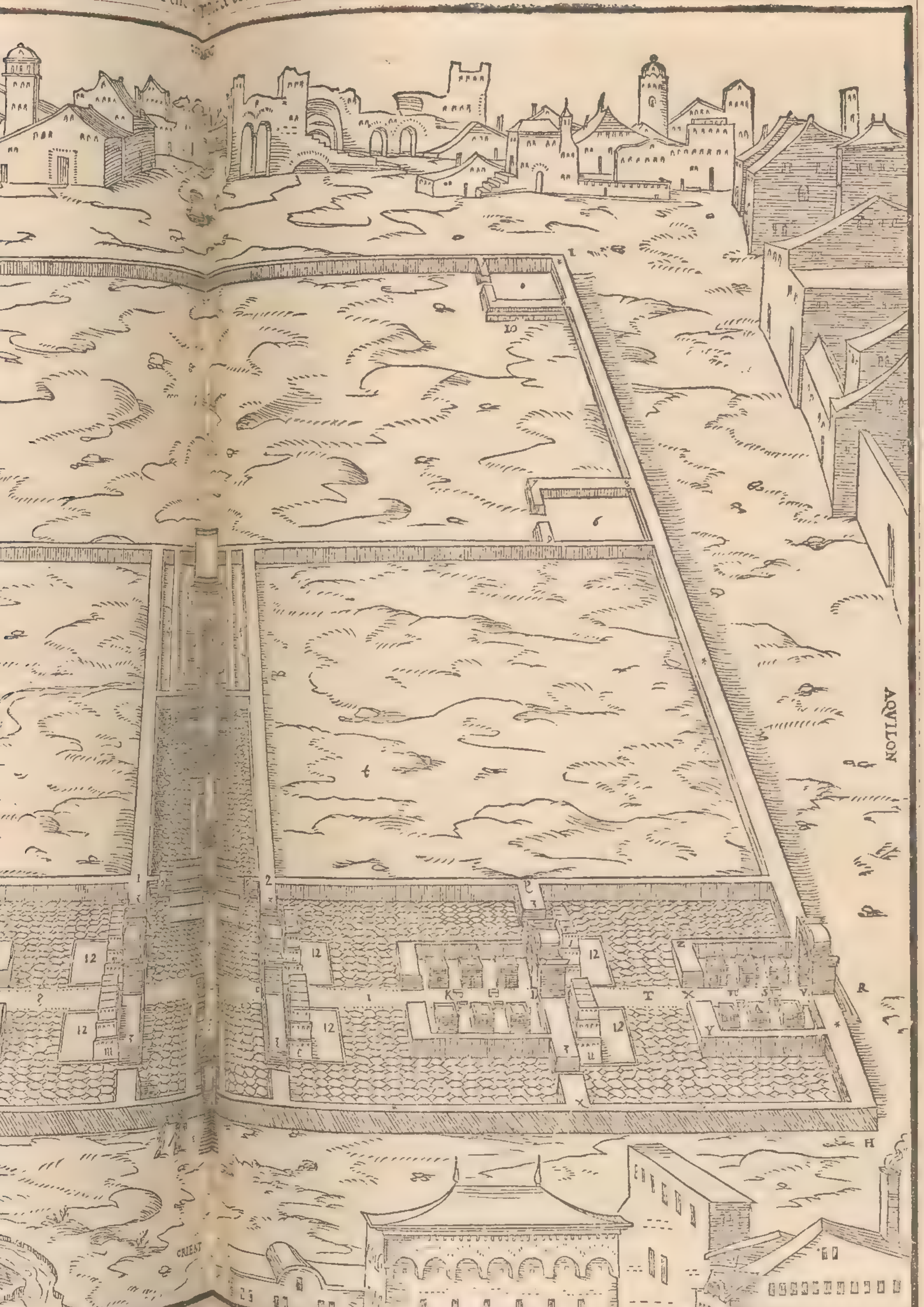
about eightene thouſand
e name of the citie fró that
e Lord is there.

The forme of the Temple & citie reſtored.


K
10
6
8
6
9
MIDI
11
11
11
t
1
2
3
12
12
12
12
12
12
12
C
f
d
A
B
c
ORIENT
11

This figure m[illegible] of Ezekiel

The forme of the [illegible] citie reſtored.


AQVILON
ORIENT
10
6
t
1
2
12
12
12
12
12
12
12
K
T
X
Y
V
Z
R
H
X

This figure m[illegible] of Ezekiel Ttt.iii.

D A

T H

THe great prouidence of God, an
ſirthe, who neuer leaueth his deſt
Prophetes, as Ezekiél, & Daniél, wh
boue all other had moſt ſpecial reuelat
that thei were in captiuitie, to the laſt
Monarches and empires of all the wor
Alſo of the certeine nombre of the tim
ſe, becauſe he ſhulde be the accompliſh
his death which was b, his ſacrifice to t
ginning God euer exerciſed his people
he wil ſtil leaue this exerciſe to his Ch
kingdome in the heauens.

CHAP. I.

The captiuitie of Iehoiakim King of
King chuſeth certeine yong men of the
his lawe. 5 Thei haue the Kings ordin
8 But thei abſtaine from it.

IN the [a] thirde
reigne of Ieho
of Iudáh, ca
chad-nezzár,
bél vnto Ieruſ
ſeiged it.

2 And the L
hoiakim King of Iudáh into h
parte of the veſſels of the hou
which he caried into the land
to the houſe of his god, and he
veſſels into his gods treaſurie.

3 And the King ſpake vnto [c] Aſ
maſter of his [d] Eunuches, tha
bring *certeine* of the children o
the [e] Kings ſede, and of the pri

4 Children in whome was no bl
wel [f] fauoured, & inſtruct in a
and wel ſene in knowledge, an
ter knowledge, and ſuche as w
ſtand in the Kings palace,
thei might teache the [g] learni
tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed the
euerie daie of a [h] portion o
meat, and of the wine, which h
nouriſhing thẽ [i] thre yere, th
thereof, thei might ſtand
King.

6 Now among theſe were *ce*
children of Iudáh, Daniél, Ha
ſhaél and Azariáh.

7 Vnto whome the chief of th

---

that thei ſhulde be witty & learned, and ÿ th
nature that thei might do him better ſeruice
therefore it is not to praiſe his liberalit
that he eſtemed learning, and knewe that i
by. g That thei might forget their o
to ſerue him the better to his purpoſe: ye
Daniél did learne anie knowledge that was not
the abuſe of things and ſuperſticion, in ſo m
which the King appointed him, but was co
of natural things. h That by their good in
to forget the mediocritie of their owne people
thei might bothe learne the maners of th
k Aſwel to ſerue at the table, as in oth

DANIEL.

THE ARGUMENT.

THe great prouidence of God,and his ſingular mercie toward his Church are moſte liuely here ſet forthe,who neuer leaueth his deſtitute,but now in their greateſt miſeries and afflictions giueth them Prophetes,as Ezekiél,& Daniél,whome he adorned with ſuche graces of his holie ſpirit,that Daniél aboue all other had moſte ſpecial reuelations of ſuche things as ſhulde come to the Church,euen from the time that thei were in captiuitie,to the laſt end of the worlde, and to the general reſurrection, as of the foure Monarches and empires of all the worlde,to wit,of the Babylonians,Perſians,Grecians,& Romaines. Alſo of the certeine nombre of the times euen vnto Chriſt, when all ceremonies and ſacrifices ſhulde ceaſe,becauſe he ſhulde be the accompliſhement thereof.moreouer he ſheweth Chriſtes office and the cauſe of his death which was by his ſacrifice to take awaye ſinnes,and to bring euerlaſting life. And as from the beginning God euer exerciſed his people vnder the croſſe,ſo he teacheth here,that after that Chriſt is offred, he wil ſtil leaue this exerciſe to his Church vntil the dead riſe againe,and Chriſt gather his into his kingdome in the heauens.

CHAP. I.

1 The captiuitie of Iehoiakim King of Iudáh. 4 The King chuſeth certeine yong men of the Iewes to learne his lawe. 5 Thei haue the Kings ordinarie appointed. 8 But thei abſtaine from it.

IN the [a] thirde yere of the reigne of Iehoiakim Kĩg of Iudáh, came Nebuchad-nezzár, King of Babél vnto Ieruſalém, & beſeiged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudáh into his hand, wͭ parte of the veſſels of the houſe of God, which he caried into the land of [b] Shinár, to the houſe of his god, and he broght the veſſels into his gods treaſurie.

3 And the King ſpake vnto [c] Aſhpenáz the maſter of his [d] Eunuches, that he ſhulde bring *certeine* of the children of Iſraél, of the [e] Kings ſede, and of the princes:

4 Children in whome was no blemiſh, but wel [f] fauoured, & inſtruct in all wiſdome, and wel ſene in knowledge, and able to vtter knowledge, and ſuche as were able to ſtand in the Kings palace, and whome thei might teache the [g] learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them prouiſion euerie daie of a [h] portion of the Kings meat, and of the wine, which he dranke, ſo nouriſhing thẽ [i] thre yere, that at the end thereof, thei might ſtand [k] before the King.

6 Now among theſe were *certeine* of the children of Iudáh, Daniél, Hananiáh, Miſhaél and Azariáh.

7 Vnto whome the chief of the Eunuches [l] gaue *other* names: for he called Daniél, Belteſhazár, & Hananiáh, Shadrách, & Miſhaél, Meſhách, and Azariáh, Abednegó.

8 ¶ But Daniél had determined in his heart, that he wolde not [m] defile him ſelf with the porcion of the Kings meat, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore he required yͤ chief of the Eunuches that he might not defile him ſelf.

9 (Now God had broght Daniél into fauour, and tender loue with the chief of the Eunuches)

10 And the chief of the Eunuches ſaid vnto Daniél, [n] I feare my lord the King, who hathe appointed your meat and your drinke: therefore if he ſe your faces worſe lyking then the *other* children, which are of your ſorte, thẽ ſhal you make me loſe mine head vnto the King.

11 Then ſaid Daniél to Melzár, whome the chief of the Eunuches had ſet ouer Daniél, Hananiáh, Miſhaél, and Azariáh,

12 Proue thy ſeruants, I beſeche thee, [o] ten daies, and let them giue vs [p] pulſe to eat, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenãces be loked vpon before thee, and the countenances of the children that eat of the porcion of the Kings meat: and as thou ſeeſt, deale with thy ſeruants.

14 So he conſented to them in this matter, and proued them ten daies.

15 And at the end of ten daies, their [q] coũtenãces appeared fairer, and in ″better lyking then all the childrens, which did eat the porcion of the Kings meat.

16 Thus Melzár toke awaie the porcion of their meat, and the wine that thei ſhulde drinke, and gaue them pulſe.

[l] That thei might altogether forget their religion: for the Iewes gaue their children names, which might euer put them in remembrance of ſome point of religion: therefore this was a great tentacion & a ſigne of ſeruitude which thei were not able to reſiſt.

[m] Not that he thoght anie religion to be in the meat or drinke (for afterwarde he did eat) but becauſe the Kĩg ſhulde not intiſe hĩ by this ſwete poyſon to forget his religion & accuſtomed ſobrietie, and yͭ in his meat & drinke he might daylie remembre of what people he was: and Daniél bringeth this in to ſhewe how God from the beginning aſsiſted him with his Spirit, and at length called him to be a Prophet.

[n] He ſuppoſed thei did this for their religion, which was contrarie to the Babylonians, and therefore herein he repreſenteth them, wͨ are of no religion: for nether he wolde condẽne theirs nor mainteine his owne.

---

hat thei ſhulde be witty & learned, and yͭ thei ſhulde be of a
nature that thei might do him better ſeruice: this he did for his
dutie therefore it is not to praiſe his liberalitie: yet in this he is
, that he eſtemed learning, and knewe that it was a neceſſarie
by. [g] That thei might forget their owne religion, and
ions, to ſerue him the better to his purpoſe: yet it is not to be
Daniél did learne anie knowledge that was not godlie: in all poin
the abuſe of things and ſuperſticion, in ſo muche yͭ he wolde
meat which the King appointed him, but was content to learne yͤ
of natural things. [h] That by their good intertreinement thei
forget the mediocritie of their owne people. [i] To the intent
thei might bothe learne the maners of the Caldeans and al
[k] Aſwel to ſerue at the table, as in other offices.

[o] Meaning, that within this ſpace he might haue the tryal, and that noman ſhulde be able to diſcerne it: & thus he ſpake, being moued by the Spirit of God. [p] Not that it was a thing abomirable to eat dentie meates and to drinke wine, as bothe before and after thei did, but if thei ſhulde haue hereby bene wonne to the King and haue refuſed their owne religion, that meat and drinke had bene accurſed. [q] This bare feding and that alſo of Moſes when he fled from the court of Egypt, declareth that we muſt liue in ſuche ſobrietie as God doeth call vs vnto, ſeing he wil make it more profitable vnto vs, then all denteis: for his bleſsing onely ſufficeth.

″Ebr. fatter in fleſh.

17 As for theſe foure childrē, God gaue thē knowledge, and vnderſtanding in all learning [r] and wiſdome: alſo he gaue Daniél vnderſtanding of all [ſ] viſions & dreames.

18 Now when the time was [t] expired, that the King had appointed to bring thē in, the chief of the Eunuches broght thē before Nebuchad-nezzár.

19 And the King cōmuned with them: and among them all was founde none like Daniél, Hananiáh, Miſhaél, and Azariáh: therefore ſtode thei before the King.

20 And in all matters of wiſdome, & vnderſtanding that the King enquired of them, he founde them ten times better then all the inchanters & aſtrologians, that were in all his realme.

21 And Daniél was vnto [u] the firſt yere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

The dreame of Nebuchad-nezzár. 13 The King commandeth all the wiſe men of Babylón to be ſlaine becauſe thei colde not interprete his dreame. 16 Daniél requireth time to ſolute the queſtion. 24 Daniél is broght vnto the King and ſheweth him his dreame & the interpretacion thereof. 44 Of the euerlaſting kingdome of Chriſt.

1 And in ye [a] ſecond yere of ye reigne of Nebuchad-nezzár, Nebuchad-nezzár dreamed [b] dreames wherwith his ſpirit was [c] troubled, & his [d] ſlepe was vpon him.

2 Then the King commanded to call ye inchanters, and the aſtrologians and the ſorcerers, and the [e] Caldeans for to ſhew the King his dreames: ſo thei came and ſtode before the King.

3 And the King ſaid vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, & my ſpirit was troubled to knowe the dreame.

4 Then ſpake the Caldeans to the King in the [f] Aramites language, O King, liue for euer: ſhewe thy ſeruants thy dreame, and we ſhal ſhewe the interpretacion.

5 *And* the King anſwered and ſaid to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me. If ye wil not make me vnderſtand the dreame with the interpretacion thereof, ye [g] ſhalbe drawen in pieces, and your houſes ſhalbe made a iakes.

6 But if ye declare the dreame and the interpretacion thereof, ye ſhal receiue of me gifts and rewardes, and great honour: therefore ſhewe me the dreame and the interpretacion of it.

7 Thei anſwered againe, and ſaid, Let the King ſhewe [h] his ſeruants the dreame, and we wil declare the interpretacion thereof.

8 *Then* the King anſwered, and ſaid, I knowe certeinly that ye ["] wolde gaine the time, becauſe ye ſe the thing is gone frō me.

9 But if ye wil not declare me the dreame, there is but one iudgement for you: for ye haue prepared lying and corrupt wordes, to ſpeake before me til ye time be changed: therefore tel me the dreame, that I maie knowe, if ye can declare me the interpretacion thereof.

10 *Then* the Caldeans anſwered before the King, and ſaid, There is no man vpon earth that can declare ye Kings matter: yea, there is nether King nor prince nor Lord that aſked ſuche things at an inchanter or aſtrologian or Caldean.

11 For it is a rare thing that the King requireth, & there is none other that can declare it before the King, except the gods whoſe dwelling is not with fleſh.

12 For this cauſe the King was angrie and in great furie, and commanded to deſtroie all the wiſe men of Babél.

13 ¶ And when ſentence was giuen, the wiſe men were ſlaine: and thei [i] ſoght Daniél & his felowes to be put to death.

14 Then Daniél anſwered with counſel & wiſdome to Arióch the Kings chief ſteward, which was gone forthe to put to death the wiſe men of Babél.

15 *Yea*, he anſwered and ſaid vnto Arióch the Kings captaine, Why is the ſentēce ſo haſtie from the King? Then Arióch declared the thing to Daniél.

16 So Daniél went and deſired the King ye he wolde giue him leaſure & that he wolde ſhewe the King ye interpretacion thereof.

17 ¶ Then Daniél went to his houſe and ſhewed the matter to Hananiáh, Miſhaél, and Azariáh his companions,

18 That thei ſhulde beſeche the God of heauen for grace in this ſecret, that Daniél & his felowes ſhulde not periſh with the reſt of the wiſe men of Babél.

19 Then was the ſecret reueiled vnto Daniél in a viſion by night: therefore Daniél praiſed the God of heauen.

20 And Daniél anſwered & ſaid, *The Name of God be praiſed for euer and euer: for wiſdome and ſtrength are his,

21 And he changeth the times and ſeaſons: he taketh awaie Kings: he ſetteth vp Kīgs: he giueth wiſdome vnto the wiſe, & vnderſtanding to thoſe that vnderſtand.

22 He diſcouereth the depe & ſecret thīgs: he knoweth what is in the darkenes, and the [k] light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee & praiſe thee, ô thou God of my [l] fathers, that thou haſt giuen me wiſdome and [m] ſtrength, and haſt ſhewed me now the thing that we deſired of thee: for thou haſt declared vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniél went vnto Arióch, whome the King had ordeined to deſtroie the wiſe men of Babél: he went and

ſaid:

---

[r] Meaning, in the liberal ſciences, and natural knowledge, and not in ye magical artes which are forbiddē, Deu. 18, 11.

[ſ] So that he onely was a Prophet and none of the other: for by dreames & viſions God appeared to his Prophetes, Nomb. 12, 6.

[t] Of the thre yeres aboue mēcioned ver. 5.

[u] That is, he was eſtemed in Babylon as a Prophet ſo lōg as ye commune wealth ſtode.

[a] The father and the ſonne were bothe called by this name, ſo that this is ment of ye ſonne, when he reigned alone: for he reigned alſo after a ſort wt his father.

[b] Not that he had many dreames, but becauſe many matters were conteined in this dreame.

[c] Becauſe it was ſo rare and ſtrange a dreame that he had not had the like.

[d] He was ſo heauy with ſlepe that he began to ſlepe againe. Some read, and his ſlepe was broken from him.

[e] For all theſe aſtrologers & ſorcerers called them ſelues by this name of honour as thogh all the wiſdome and knowledge of the countrey depēded vpon thē, and that all other coūtreies were voide of the ſame.

[f] That is, in ye Syrian tongue which differed not muche from the Caldeans, ſaue it ſemed to be more eloquent, & therefore the learned vſed to ſpeake it: as the Iewiſh writers do to this day.

[g] This is a iuſte rewarde of their arrogancie (which vanted of thē ſelues that they had the knowledge of all things) yt thei ſhulde be prouen fooles & ye to their perpetual ſhame and confuſion.

[h] Herein appeared their ignorance that notwithſtanding their brags, yet were thei not able to tel the dreame, except he entred them into the matter, & therefore thei wolde pretende knowledge where was but mere ignorance and ſo as deluders of the people, thei were worthy to dye.

["] Ebr. redeme the time.

vil not declare me the dreame,
one judgement for you: for ye
red lying and corrupt wordes,
efore me til ẏ time be changed:
el me the dreame, that I maie
e can declare me the interpreta
of.

Caldeans anſwered before the
ſaid, There is no man vpon
an declare ẏ Kings matter: yea,
her King nor prince nor Lord
ſuche things at an inchanter or
or Caldean.

a rare thing that the King re-
there is none other that can de-
fore the King, except the gods
lling is not with fleſh.

cauſe the King was angrie and
rie, and commanded to deſtroie
men of Babél.

en ſentence was giuen, the wiſe
laine: and thei ſoght Daniél &
to be put to death.

aniél anſwered with counſel &
o Arióch the Kings chief ſtew-
was gone forthe to put to death
nen of Babél.

nſwered and ſaid vnto Arióch
captaine, Why is the ſentẽce ſo
the King? Then Arióch de
thing to Daniél.

él went and deſired the King ẏ
ue him leaſure & that he wolde
King ẏ interpretacion thereof.

Daniél went to his houſe and
matter to Hananiáh, Miſhaél,
h his companions,

i ſhulde beſeche the God of hea
ace in this ſecret, that Daniél &
s ſhulde not periſh with the reſt
men of Babél.

s the ſecret reueiled vnto Da-
ſion by night: therefore Daniél
God of heauen.

niél anſwered & ſaid, *The Na
l be praiſed for euer and euer:
e and ſtrength are his,
hangeth the times and ſeaſons:
vaie Kings: he ſetteth vp Kigs:
viſdome vnto the wiſe, & vn-
g to thoſe that vnderſtand.
uereth the depe & ſecret thigs:
what is in the darkenes, and
dwelleth with him.
hee & praiſe thee, ô thou God
hers, that thou haſt giuen me
d [m] ſtrength, and haſt ſhewed
thing that we deſired of thee:
ſt declared vnto vs the Kings

ore Daniél went vnto Arióch,
King had ordeined to de-
ſe men of Babél: he went and
ſaid

ſaid thus vnto him, Deſtroye not [n] the wiſe men of Babél, *but* bring me before the King, and I wil declare vnto the King the interpretacion.

25 Then Arióch broght Daniél before the King in all haſte, and ſaid thus vnto him, I haue found a man of the children of Iudah that were broght captiues, that wil declare vnto the King the interpretacion.

26 Then anſwered the King, and ſaid vnto Daniél, whoſe name was Belteſhazzár, Art thou able to ſhewe me the dreame, ẇ I haue ſene, and the interpretacion thereof?

27 Daniél anſwered in the preſence of the King, & ſaid, The ſecret which the King hathe demanded, can nether the wiſe, the aſtrologians, the inchanters, *nor* the ſouthſaiers declare vnto the King.

28 But there is a God in [o] heauen that reueileth ſecrets, and ſheweth the King Nebuchad-nezzár what ſhalbe in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the things, ẇ thou haſt ſene in thine head vpon thy bed, is this.

29 O King, when ẏ waſt in thy bed, thoghts came into thy *minde*, what ſhulde come to paſſe hereafter, and he that reueileth ſecrets, telleth thee, what ſhal come.

30 As [p] for me, this ſecret is not ſhewed me for anie wiſdome that I haue, more then anie other liuing, but onely to ſhewe the King the interpretaciõ, and that thou mighteſt knowe ẏ thoghts of thine heart.

31 O King, thou ſaweſt, and beholde, there *was* a great image: this great image whoſe glorie was ſo excellent, ſtode before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

32 This images head was of fine [q] golde, his breaſt and his armes of ſiluer, his bellie and his thighs of braſſe,

33 His legges of yron, & his fete *were* parte of yron, and parte of clay.

34 Thou beheldeſt it til a ſtone was cut without hands, which ſmote the image vpon his fete, that were of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſiluer & the golde broken all together, and became like the chaffe of the ſommer floores, and the winde caryed them away, that no place was founde for them: and the ſtone that ſmote the image, became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 This is the dreame, and we wil declare before the King ẏ interpretaciõ thereof.

37 ¶ O King, thou art a King of Kings: for the God of heauen hathe giuen thee a kingdome, power, and ſtrength, & glorie.

38 And in all *places* where the children of men dwell, the beaſts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hathe he giuen into thine hand, and hathe made thee ruler ouer them all: thou art [r] this head of golde.

39 And after thee ſhal riſe another kingdome, [ſ] inferiour to thee, *of ſiluer*, and another [t] third kingdome *ſhalbe* of braſſe, which ſhal beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome ſhalbe ſtrõg as yron: for as yron breaketh in pieces, & ſubdueth all things, and as yron bruſeth all theſe things, *ſo* ſhal it breake in [u] pieces and bruſe *all*.

41 Where as thou ſaweſt the fete and toes, parte of potters clay, and parte of yron: the kingdome ſhalbe [x] deuided, but there ſhalbe in it of the ſtrength of the yron, as thou ſaweſt the yron mixt with the claye, *and* earth.

42 And *as* the toes of the fete *were* parte of yron, and parte of clay, *ſo* ſhal the kingdome be partely ſtrong, and partely broken.

43 And where as thou ſaweſt yrõ mixt with clay & earth, they ſhal mingle them ſelues with [y] the ſede of men: but they ſhal not ioyne one with another, as yron cã not be mixed with clay.

44 And in the dayes of theſe Kings, ſhal the God of heauẽ ſet vp a kingdome, which [z] ſhal neuer be deſtroyed: and this kingdome ſhal not be giuen to another people, but it ſhal breake, and deſtroye all theſe kingdomes, and it ſhal ſtand for euer.

45 Where as ẏ ſaweſt, that the [a] ſtone was cut of the mountaine without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſiluer and the golde: *ſo* the great God hathe ſhewed the King, what ſhal come to paſſe hereafter, and the dreame *is* true, and the interpretacion thereof *is* ſure.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzár fel vpon his face, and [b] bowed him ſelf vnto Daniél, and commanded that thei ſhulde offer meat offrings, & ſwete odoures vnto him.

47 *Alſo* the King anſwered vnto Daniél, & ſaid, *I knowe* of a trueth that your [c] God is a God of gods, & the Lord of Kings, and the reueiler of ſecrets, ſeing thou couldeſt open this ſecret.

48 So the King made Daniél a great man, and gaue him manie and great [d] giftes. He made him gouernour ouer the whole prouince of Babél, and chief of the rulers, & aboue all the wiſe men of Babél.

---

[r] Daniél leaueth out the kingdome of the Aſſyrians, which was before the Babylonian, bothe becauſe it was not a monarchie & general empire, & alſo becauſe he wolde declare the things, ẏ were to come, to the comĩg of Chriſt for the cõfort of the elect among theſe wonderful alterations: & he calleth the Babylonián kingdome the golden head, becauſe in reſpect of the other thre, it was the beſt, and yet was of it ſelf wicked and cruel.

[ſ] Meaning, the Perſiãs, which were not inferiour in dignitie, power, and riches, but were worſe touching ambitiõ, crueltie, & all kinde of vices, ſhewing, that ẏ worlde ſhulde growe worſe, and worſe, til it was reſtored by Chriſt.

[t] That is, of ẏ Macedonians ſhalbe of braſſe, not alluding to the hardenes therof, but to the vilenes in reſpect of ſiluer.

[u] That is, the Romain empire ſhal ſubdue all theſe other afore named, ẇ after Alexãder were deuided into ẏ Macedonians, Grecians, Syriãs & Egyptians.

[x] They ſhal haue ciuil warres and continual diſcordes among them ſelues.

[y] Thei ſhal by mariages, and affinities ſeke to make thẽ ſelues ſtrong: yet ſhal they neuer be ioyned in hearts.

[z] His purpoſe is to ſhewe, that all the kingdomes of ẏ worlde are tranſitorie & ẏ the kingdome of Chriſt ſhal onely remaine for euer

[a] Meaning Chriſt who was ſent of God, and not ſet vp by man, whoſe kingdome at the beginning ſhulde be ſmale, & without beautie to mans iudgemẽt, but ſhulde at length growe & fil the whole earth, ẇ he calleth a great mouñtaine, as verſ 35 And this kingdome, which is not onely referred to the perſone of Chriſt, but alſo to the whole bodie of his Church, and to euerie member thereof, ſhalbe eternal: for the Spirit that is in them, is life eternal, Rom. 8, 10

[b] Though this hũbling of ẏ King ſemed to deſerue cõmendation, yet becauſe he ioyned Gods honour with the Prophets, it is to be reproued, & Daniél herein erred if he ſuffre it: but it is credible that Daniél admoniſhed him of his faute and did not ſuffre it

[c] This cõfeſsion was but a ſudden motiõ, as it was alſo in Pharaóh, Exo 9, 28. but his heart was not touched, as appeared ſone afterward

[d] Not that the Prophet was deſirous of giftes or honour, but becauſe by this meanes he might relieue his poore breathren ẇ were grieuouſly oppreſſed in this their captiuitie, & alſo he receiued thẽ, leſt he ſhulde offend this cruel King, ẇ willingly gaue them.

49 Then Daniél [e] made requeſt to the King, and he ſet Shadrách, Meſhách, and Abednegó ouer the charge of the prouince of Babél: but Daniél *ſate* in the [f] gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 The King ſetteth vp a golden image. 8 Certeine are accuſed becauſe thei deſpiſed the Kings commādemēt, and are put into a burning ouen. 25 By beleſe in God they are deliuered from the fyre. 26 Nebuchad-nezzár confeſſeth the power of God after the ſight of the miracle.

1 Nebuchad-nezzár the King made [a] an image of golde, whoſe height *was* threſcore cubites, & the breadth thereof ſix cubites: he ſet it vp in the plaine of Durá, in the prouince of Babél.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzár the King ſent forthe to gather together the nobles, the princes & the dukes, the iudges, the receiuers, the counſellers, the officers, & all the gouerners of the prouinces, that they ſhulde come to the [b] dedication of the image, which Nebuchad-nezzár the [c] King had ſet vp.

3 So the nobles, princes, and dukes, the iudges, the receiuers, the counſellers, the officers, and all the gouerners of the prouinces were aſſembled vnto the dedicating of the image, that Nebuchad-nezzár the King had ſet vp: and they ſtode before the image, which Nebuchad-nezzár had ſet vp.

4 Then an herald cryed aloud, Be it knowē to you, ô people, [d] nations, and langages,

5 That when ye heare the ſoūd of the cornet, trūpet, harpe, ſackebut, pſalteries, dulcimer, and all inſtruments of muſicke, ye fall downe and worſhip the goldē image, that Nebuchad-nezzár the King hathe ſet vp.

6 And whoſoeuer falleth not downe and worſhippeth, ſhal the ſame houre be caſt into the middes of an hote fyrie fornace.

7 Therefore aſſone as all the people heard ẏ ſound of the cornet, trūpet, harpe, ſackebut, pſalterie, & all inſtrumēts of muſicke, all ẏ people, nations, & langages fel downe, and worſhiped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzár the King had ſet vp.

8 ¶ By reaſon whereof at that ſame time came men of the Caldeās, and grieuouſly accuſed the Iewes.

9 *For* they ſpake and ſaid to the King Nebuchad-nezzár, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou, ô King, haſt made a decre, that euerie man that ſhal heare the ſound of the cornet, trumpet, harpes, ſackebut, pſalterie, and dulcimer, and all inſtruments of muſicke, ſhal fall downe & worſhip the golden image,

11 And whoſoéuer falleth not downe, and worſhippeth, that he ſhulde be caſt into the middes of an hote fyrie fornace.

12 There are certeine Iewes whome thou haſt ſet ouer the charge of the prouince of Babél, [e] Shadrách, Meſhách, and Abednegó: theſe men, ô King, haue not regarded thy commandement, nether wil they ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image, that thou haſt ſet vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzár in *his* angre and wrath commanded that they ſhulde bring Shadrach, Meſhách, and Abednegó: ſo theſe men were broght before the King.

14 *And* Nebuchad-nezzár ſpake, and ſaid vnto thē, What diſordre? wil not you, Shadrách, Meſhách, and Abednegó ſerue my god, nor worſhip the goldē image, that I haue ſet vp?

15 [f] Now therefore are ye ready whē ye heare the ſound of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, ſackebut, pſalterie, and dulcimer, and all inſtruments of muſicke, to fall downe, & worſhip the image, which I haue made? for if ye worſhip it not, ye ſhalbe caſt immediatly into the middes of an hote firie fornace: for who is that God, that can deliuer you out of mine hands?

16 Shadrách, Meſhách, and Abednegó anſwered & ſaid to the King, O Nebuchad-nezzár, we [g] are not careful to anſwer thee in this matter.

17 Beholde, our God whome we ſerue, is [h] able to deliuer vs frō the hote fyrie fornace, and he wil deliuer vs out of thine hand, ô King.

18 But if not, be it knowen to thee, ô King, ẏ we wil not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image, which thou haſt ſet vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzár ful of rage, and the forme of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrách, Meſhách, & Abednegó: *therefore* he charged and commanded that they ſhulde heate the fornace at once ſeuen [i] times more then it was wonte to be heat.

20 And he charged the moſte valiant men of warre ẏ were in his armie, to binde Shadrách, Meſhách, and Abednegó, & to caſt them into the hote fyrie fornace.

21 So theſe men were bounde in their coates, their hoſen, & their clokes, with their *other* garments, and caſt into the middes of the hote fyrie fornace.

22 Therefore, becauſe the Kings commandement was ſtraite, that the fornace ſhulde be exceading hote, the flame of ẏ fyre ſlew thoſe men ẏ broght forthe Shadrách,

---

[e] He did not this for their priuate profit, but that the whole Church which was thē there in afflictiō, might haue ſome releaſe and eaſe, by this benefite.

[f] Meaning, that ether he was a iudge, or that he had the whole authoritie, ſo that none colde de admitted to the Kings preſence, but by him.

[a] Vnder pretence of religion, and holines in makīg an image to his idole Bel, he ſoght his owne ambition and vaine glorie: and this declareth, that he was not touched with the true feare of God before, but ẏ he cōfeſſed him on a ſudden motion as the wicked, when thei are ouercome with the greatnes of his workes. The Greke interpreters write, that this was done 18 yeres after the dreame, and as may appeare ẏ King feared leſt the Iewes by their religion ſhulde haue altered the ſtate of his cōmune wealth, and therefore he mēt to brīg all to one kinde of religion, and ſo rather ſoght his owne quietnes, then Gods glorie.

[b] Shewing, ẏ the idole is not knowen for an idole ſo lōg as he is with the workman: but when the ceremonies and cuſtomes are recited, & vſed and the conſent of the people is there, thē of a blocke they thinke they haue made a god.

[c] This was ſufficient with ẏ wicked at all times to approue their religion, if the Kings autoritie were alledged for ẏ eſtabliſhmēt thereof, not conſidering in the meane ſeaſon what Gods worde did permit.

[d] Theſe are ẏ two dāgerous weapons wherewith Satā vſeth to fight againſt ẏ childrē of God, ẏ cōſent of the multitude & ẏ crueltie of ẏ puniſhment: for thogh ſome feared God, yet ẏ multitude, w̃ conſented to the wicked doers, aſtonied thē: & here ẏ King required not an inward cōſent, but an outward geſture, that ẏ Iewes might by litle & litle learne to forget their true religion.

t ,trumpet, harpes, ſackebut,
nd dulcimer,and all inſtruments
,ſhal fall downe & worſhip the
age,
ſoeuer falleth not downe, and
th , that he ſhulde be caſt into
s of an hote fyrie fornace.
e certeine Iewes whome thou
r the charge of the prouince of
hadrách, Meſhách, and Abed-
e men, ô King, haue not regar-
mmandement, nether wil they
gods , nor worſhip the golden
t thou haſt ſet vp.
Nebuchad-nezzár in *his* angre
commanded that they ſhulde
drách, Meſhách , and Abedne-
ſe men were broght before the

buchad-nezzár ſpake, and ſaid
What diſordre?wil not you,Sha
ſhách, and Abednegó ſerue my
orſhip the goldé image, that I
?
erefore are ye ready whé ye hea
nd of the cornet,trumpet,harpe,
pſalterie, and dulcimer, and all
ts of muſicke,to fall downe, &
e image,which I haue made?for
hip it not, ye ſhalbe caſt imme-
the middes of an hote firie for-
ho is that God,that can deliuer
mine hands?
h,Meſhách, and Abednegó an-
aid to the King,O Nebuchad-
g are not careful to anſwer thee
tter.
, our God whome we ſerue, is
eliuer vs frõ the hote fyrie for
he wil deliuer vs out of thine
ng.
t,be it knowen to thee, ô King,
ot ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip
n image,which thou haſt ſet vp.
was Nebuchad-nezzár ful of ra-
e forme of his viſage was chan-
t Shadrách, Meſhách, & Abed-
refore he charged and comman-
hey ſhulde heate the fornace at
i times more then it was won-
at.
charged the moſte valiant men
were in his armie,to binde Sha-
ſhách,and Abednegó,& to caſt
the hote fyrie fornace.
men were bounde in their coa-
oſen, & their clokes,with their
ents,and caſt into the middes of
yrie fornace.
ore,becauſe the Kings comman-
as ſtraite, that the fornace ſhul-
ading hote,the flame of ỹ fyre
men ỹ broght forthe Shadrách,
Meſhách,

Meſhách and Abednegó.

23 And theſe thre men Shadrách, Meſhách and Abednegó fel downe bounde into the middes of the hote fyrie fornace.

24 ¶ Thẽ Nebuchad-nezzár the King was aſtonied and roſe vp in haſte, & ſpake, and ſaid vnto his counſellers, Did not we caſt thre men bounde into the middes of the fyre? Who anſwered and ſaid vnto the King, It is true, ô King.

25 *And* he anſwered, and ſaid, Lo, I ſe foure men looſe, walking in the middes of the fyre, and they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the [k] ſonne of God.

26 Then the King Nebuchad-nezzár came nere to the mouth of the hote fyrie fornace, & ſpake and ſaid, Shadrách, Meſhách and Abednegó, the ſeruants of the hie God, go forthe & come *hether*: ſo Shadrách, Meſhách and Abednegó [l] came forthe of the middes of the fyre.

27 Then the nobles, princes and dukes, and the Kings counſellers came together to ſe theſe men, becauſe the fyre had no power ouer their bodies: for not an heere of their head was burnt, nether was their coats changed, nor any ſmel of fyre came vpon them.

28 *Wherefore* Nebuchad-nezzár ſpake and ſaid, [m] Bleſſed *be* the God of Shadrách, Meſhách and Abednegó, who hathe ſent his Angel, and deliuered his ſeruants, that put their truſt in him, and haue changed the Kings commandement, & yelded their bodies rather thẽ thei wolde ſerue or worſhip anie god, ſaue their owne God.

29 Therefore I make a decre, that euery people, nacion, and langage, which ſpeake any [n] blaſphemie againſt the God of Shadrách, Meſhách and Abednegó, ſhal be drawen in pieces, and their houſes ſhal be made a iakes, becauſe there is no god that can deliuer after this ſorte.

30 Then the King promoted Shadrách, Meſhách and Abednegó in the prouince of Babél.

31 Nebuchad-nezzár King vnto all people, nacions and langages, that dwell in all the [o] worlde, Peace be multiplied vnto you:

32 I thoght it good to declare the ſignes and wonders, that the hie God hathe wroght towarde me.

33 How great are his ſignes, and how mightie are his wonders! [p] his kingdome *is* an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generacion to generacion.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Another dreame of Nebuchad-nezzár, which Daniél declareth. 29 The Prophet declareth how of a proude King he ſhulde become as a beaſt. 31 After, he confeſſeth the power of God and is reſtored to his former dignitie.

1 I Nebuchad-nezzár being at [a] reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace,

2 Sawe a [b] dreame, which made me afraied, and the thoghtes vpon my bed, and the viſions of mine head troubled me.

3 Therefore made I a decre, that thei ſhulde bring all the wiſe men of Babél before me, that they might declare vnto me the interpretacion of the dreame.

4 So came the enchanters, the aſtrologians, the Caldeans and the ſouthſayers, to whome I tolde the dreame, but [c] they colde not ſhewe me the interpretacion thereof,

5 Til at the laſt Daniél came before me, (whoſe name *was* [d] Belteſhazzár, according to the name of my god, which hathe the ſpirit of the holy gods in him) and before him I tolde the dreame, *ſaying*,

6 O Belteſhazzár, [e] chief of the enchanters, becauſe I knowe, that the ſpirit of the holy gods is in thee, & no ſecret troubleth thee, tel me the viſions of my dreame, that I haue ſene and the interpretacion thereof.

7 Thus *were* the viſions of mine head in my bed. And beholde, I ſawe a [f] tre in the middes of the earth and the height thereof *was* great:

8 A great tre & ſtrong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, & the ſight thereof to the ends of all the earth.

9 The boughes thereof *were* faire and the frute thereof muche, and in it was meat for all: it made a ſhadowe vnder it for the beaſtes of the field, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all fleſh fed of it.

10 I ſawe in the viſions of mine head vpon my bed, and beholde, a [g] watcheman & an holy one came downe from heauen,

11 And cryed aloude, and ſaid thus, Hewe downe the tre, and breake of his branches: ſhake of his leaues, and ſcattre his frute, that the beaſts may flee from vnder it, & the foules from his branches.

12 Neuertheles leaue the ſtumpe of his rootes in the earth, and with a band of yron and braſſe *binde it* among the graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dewe of heauen, and let his porcion *be* with the beaſtes among the graſſe of the field.

13 [h] Let his heart be changed from mans *nature*, & let a beaſtes heart be giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times be paſſed ouer him.

14 [i] The ſentence *is* according to the decre of the watchemen, and according to the worde of the holy ones: the demande

[a] There was no trouble that might cauſe me to dreame, and therefore it came onely of God.

[b] This was another dreame beſides that which he ſawe of the foure empires: for Daniél bothe declared what that dreame was, and what it ment: and here he onely expoundeth the dreame.

[c] In that that he ſent abroad to others whoſe ignorance in times paſt he had experimented, and left Daniél ỹ was euer readie at hand, it declareth the nature of the vngodlie, ỹ neuer ſeke to the ſeruantes of God, but for very neceſſitie, and then they ſpare no flatterings.

[d] This no doute was a great grief to Daniél not onely to haue his name changed, but to be called by ỹ name of a vile idole, which thing Nebuchad-nezzár did to make him forget the true religion of God.

[e] Which alſo was a great grief to the Prophet to be nõbred among the ſorcerers & men whoſe practiſes were wicked and contrary to Gods worde.

[f] By the tre, is ſignified the dignitie of a King, whome God ordeineth to be a defence for all kinde of men, & whoſe ſtate is profitable for mãkinde.

[g] Meaning, the Angel of God, which nether eateth nor ſlepeth, but is euer ready to do Gods wil & is not infect ỹ mãs corruptiõ but is euer holy: and in that that he cõmandeth to cut downe this tre, he knewe ỹ it ſhulde not be cut downe by mã but by God.

[h] Hereby he meaneth ỹ Nebuchad-nezzár ſhulde not onely for a time looſe his kingdome, but be like a beaſt.

[i] God hathe decreed this iudgement and the whole armie of heauen haue as it were ſubſcribed vnto it, like as alſo thei deſire the execution of his decre againſt all them that lift vp them ſelues againſt God.

was anſwered, to the intent that liuing mé may knowe, that ỹ moſte high hathe power ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whome ſoeuer he wil, and appointeth ouer it the moſte abiect among men.

15 This is the dreame, *that* I King Nebuchad-nezzár haue ſene: therefore thou, ô Belteſhazzár, declare the interpretacion thereof: for all the wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to ſhewe me the interpretacion: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

16 ¶ Then Daniél (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzár) held his [k] peace by the ſpace of one houre, and his thoghts troubled him, & the King ſpake and ſaid, Belteſhazzár, let nether the dreame, nor the interpretacion thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzár anſwered and ſaid, My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretacion thereof to thine enemies.

17 The tre ỹ thou ſaweſt, which was great and mightie, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof through all the worlde,

18 Whoſe leaues *were* faire & the frute thereof muche, and in it was meat for all, vnder the which the beaſts of the field dwelt, and vpon whoſe branches the foules of the heauen did ſit,

19 It is thou, ô King, ỹ art great & mightie: for thy greatnes is growen, & reacheth vnto heauen, & thy dominion to the ends of the earth.

20 Where as the King ſawe a watcheman, & an holy one, that came downe from heauen, and ſaid, Hewe downe the tre & deſtroy it, yet leaue the ſtumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, and with a bande of yron and braſſe *binde it* among the graſſe of the field, & let it be wet with the dewe of heauen, and let his porcion be with the beaſts of the field, [l] til ſeuen times paſſe ouer him,

21 This *is* the interpretacion, ô King, and it is the decre of the moſte high, which is come vpon my lord the King,

22 That they ſhal driue thee from men, & thy dwelling ſhalbe with the beaſts of the field: they ſhal make thee to eat graſſe as ỹ [m] oxen, & thei ſhal wet thee with the dewe of heauen: and ſeuen times ſhal paſſe ouer thee, til thou knowe, that [n] the moſte high beareth rule ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whome ſoeuer he wil.

23 Where as they ſaid, that one ſhulde leaue the ſtũpe of the tre rootes, thy kingdome ſhal remaine vnto thee: after that, thou ſhalt knowe, that the heauens haue the rule.

24 Wherefore, ô King, let my counſel be acceptable vnto thee, and [o] breake of thy ſinnes by righteouſnes, & thine iniquities by mercie toward the poore: lo, let there be an [p] healing of thine errour.

25 All theſe things ſhal come vpon ỹ King Nebuchad-nezzár.

26 ¶ At the end of twelue [q] moneths, he walked in the royal palace of Babél.

27 *And* the King ſpake and ſaid, Is not this great Babél, that I haue buylt for the houſe of the kingdome by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maieſtie?

28 While ỹ worde *was* in the Kings mouth, a voyce came downe from heauen, *ſaying*, O King Nebuchad nezzár, to thee be it ſpoken, Thy kingdome is departed from thee,

29 And they ſhal driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *ſhalbe* with the beaſts of the field: they ſhal make thee to eat graſſe, as the oxen, and ſeuen times ſhal paſſe ouer thee, vntil thou knoweſt, that ỹ moſt high beareth rule ouer the kingdome of men, & giueth it vnto whome ſoeuer he wil.

30 The very ſame houre was this thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzár, and he was driuen from men, and did eat graſſe as the oxen, and his bodie was wet with the dewe of heauen, til his heeres were growen as egles *feathers* and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

31 And at the end of *theſe* [r] dayes I Nebuchad-nezzár lift vp mine eies vnto heauẽ, and mine vnderſtanding was reſtored vnto me, and I gaue thankes vnto the moſte high, and I praiſed and honored him that liueth for euer, * whoſe power *is* an euerlaſting power, and his kingdome *is* from generacion to generacion.

32 And all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and according to his [s] wil he worketh in the armie of heauen, & in the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, nor ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

33 At the ſame time was mine vnderſtanding reſtored vnto me, and *I returned* to the honour of my kingdome: my glorie and my beautie was reſtored vnto me, and my counſellours [t] and my princes ſoght vnto me, & I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and my glorie was augmented toward me.

34 Now *therefore* I Nebuchad-nezzár [u] praiſe, and extoll & magnifie the King of heauen, whoſe workes are all trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and thoſe that walke in pride, he is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

5 Belſhazzár King of Babylon ſeeth an hand writing on the wall. 8 The ſothſayers called of the King, can not expounde the writing. 25 Daniél readeth it, and interpreteth it alſo. 30 The King is ſlayne. 31 Darius enioyeth the kingdome.

King

[k] He was troubled for the great iudgemẽt of God which he ſawe ordeined againſt ỹ King: and ſo the Prophetes vſed on the one parte to denounce Gods iudgemẽts for the zeale they bare to his glorie, and on the other parte to haue cõpaſſion vpon man, and alſo to conſider that they ſhulde be ſubiect to Gods iudgements, if he did not regarde them wͭ pitie.

[l] Whereby he meaneth a lõg ſpace, as ſeuẽ yeres. Some interprete ſeuen moneths, and others ſeuen wekes: but it ſemeth he mẽt of yeres.

[m] Not ỹ his ſhape or forme was chãged into a beaſt, but that he was ether ſtrikẽ mad, & ſo auoided mans companie, or was caſt out for his tyrannie and ſo wandered among the beaſts, and ate herbes & graſſe.

[n] Daniél ſheweth the cauſe, why God thus puniſhed him

[o] Ceaſe from prouokĩg God to angre any longer by thy ſinnes, that he may mitigate his puniſhmẽt, if ỹ ſhewe by thine vpright life that thou haſt true faith & repentance.

---

1 King [a] Belſhazzár ma
to a thouſand of his
dranke wine [b] before the th
2 *And* Belſhazzár [c] whiles h
ne, commanded to bring h
and ſiluer veſſels, which hi
buchad-nezzár had broght
ple in Ieruſalém, that the
princes, his wife, and his con
drinke therein.
3 Then were broght the gol
were takẽ out of the Templ
houſe at Ieruſalém, and the
princes, his wiues, and his co
ke in them.
4 They drõke wine and prai
of golde, and of ſiluer, of bra
wood and of ſtone.
5 At the ſame houre appeare
mans hand, which wrote oue
candleſticke vpon the plaiſt
of the Kings palace, & the K
palme of the hand that wro
6 Then the Kings countena
ged, and his thoghts trouble
the ioyntes of his loines we
his [f] knees ſmote one again
7 *Wherefore* the King cryed l
ſhulde bring [g] the aſtrolog
deans and the ſothſaiers. A
ſpake, and ſaid to the wiſe
Whoſoeuer can read this
declare me the interpretaciõ
be clothed with purple, & *ſha*
ne of golde about his necke,
third ruler in the kingdome
8 Then came all the Kings w
they colde nether read the
ſhewe the King the interpre
9 Then was King Belſhazzá
bled, and his coũtenance wa
him, and his princes were aſt
10 *Now* the [h] Queene by rea
ke of the King, and his prin
the banket houſe, *and* the Q
and ſaid, O King, liue for eu
thoghts trouble thee, nor le
nance be changed.
11 There is a mã in thy kingd
me is the ſpirit of the holie
the dayes of thy father ligh
ſtanding & wiſdome like th
the gods, was found in him
King Nebuchad-nezzár t
King, *I ſay*, thy father, made
[i] enchanters, aſtrologians,
ſothſaiers,
12 Becauſe a more excellent
knowledge, and vnderſtan
did expounde dreames, and

of theſe ſtrãge newes. [i] Read Chap. 4. 6. and t
ple was odious vnto him, and alſo that he did
that he was not among them when all were

oward the poore:lo,let there be
 of thine errour.
hings ſhal come vpon ŷ King
nezzár.
nd of twelue [q]moneths,he wal-
oyal palace of Babél.
King ſpake and ſaid,Is not this
, that I haue buylt for the hou-
ngdome by the might of my
 for the honour of my maie-

vorde *was* in the Kings mouth,
ne downe from heauen, *ſaying*,
ebuchad nezzár, to thee be it
ny kingdome is departed from

ſhal driue thee from men, and
g *ſhalbe* with the beaſts of the
hal make thee to eat graſſe, as
nd ſeuen times ſhal paſſe ouer
hou knoweſt, that ŷ moſt high
e ouer the kingdome of men,&
nto whome ſoeuer he wil.
 ſame houre was this thing ful-
 Nebuchad-nezzár, and he was
n men, and did eat graſſe as the
is bodie was wet with the dewe
 til his heeres were growen as
ers and his nailes like birds

e end of *theſe* [r] dayes I Nebu-
ár lift vp mine eies vnto heauẽ,
nderſtanding was reſtored vn-
 I gaue thankes vnto the moſte
I praiſed and honored him that
uer, * whoſe power *is* an euerla-
, and his kingdome *is* from ge-
 generacion.
he inhabitants of the earth are
nothing : and according to his
keth in the armie of heauen,&
bitants of the earth : and none
 hand,nor ſay vnto hĩm, What

me time was mĩne vnderſtan-
red vnto me, and *I returned* to
 of my kingdome : my glorie
utie was reſtored vnto me, and
llours [t] and my princes ſoght
 I was eſtabliſhed in my king-
ny glorie was augmented tow-

efore I Nebuchad-nezzár [u] prai
ll & magnifie the King of hea-
 workes are all trueth, and his
ement, and thoſe that walke in
able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

ing of Babylon ſeeth an hand writing
8 The ſothſayers called of the King,can
e writing. 25 Daniel readeth it, and
alſo. 30 The King is ſlayne. 31 Da-
e kingdome.

King

---

1 King [a] Belſhazzár made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his princes, and dranke wine [b] before the thouſand.

2 *And* Belſhazzár ″ whiles he taſted the wine, commanded to bring him the golden and ſiluer veſſels, which his [c] father Nebuchad-nezzár had broght from the Temple in Ieruſalém, that the King and his princes, his wife, and his concubines might drinke therein.

Then were broght the goldẽ veſſels, that were takẽ out of the Temple of the Lords houſe at Ieruſalém, and the King and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines drãke in them.

They drõke wine and praiſed thẽ [d] gods of golde, and of ſiluer, of braſſe, of yron, of wood and of ſtone.

5 At the ſame houre appeared fingers of a mans hand, which wrote ouer [e] againſt the candleſticke vpon the plaiſter of the wall of the Kings palace, & the King ſawe the palme of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the Kings countenance was changed, and his thoghts troubled him, ſo that the ioyntes of his loines were looſed, and his [f] knees ſmote one againſt the other.

7 *Wherefore* the King cryed loud, that they ſhulde bring [g] the aſtrologians, the Caldeans and the ſothſaiers. And the King ſpake, and ſaid to the wiſe men of Babél, Whoſoeuer can read this writing, and declare me the interpretaciõ thereof, ſhalbe clothed with purple, & *ſhal haue* a chaine of golde about his necke, and ſhalbe the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came all the Kings wiſe men, but they colde nether read the writing, nor ſhewe the King the interpretacion.

9 Then was King Belſhazzár greatly troubled, and his coũtenance was changed in him, and his princes were aſtonied.

10 *Now* the [h] Queene by reaſon of the talke of the King, and his princes came into the banket houſe, *and* the Queene ſpake, and ſaid, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoghts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a mã in thy kingdome, in whome is the ſpirit of the holie gods, and in the dayes of thy father light and vnderſtanding & wiſdome like the wiſdome of the gods, was found in him: whome the King Nebuchad-nezzár thy father the King, *I ſay*, thy father, made chief of the [i] enchanters, aſtrologians, Caldeans, *and* ſothſaiers,

12 Becauſe a more excellent ſpirit, and knowledge, and vnderſtanding (*for he* did expounde dreames, and declare hard ſentences, and diſſolued doutes) were founde in him, *euen* in Daniél, whome the King named Belteſhazzár: now let Daniél be called, and he wil declare the interpretacion.

13 ¶ Then was Daniél broght before the King, *and* the King ſpake and ſaid vnto Daniél, Art thou that Daniél, which art of the children of the captiuitie of Iudáh, whome my father the King broght out of Iewrie?

14 Now I haue heard of thee, that [k] the ſpirit of the holie gods *is* in thee, & that light and vnderſtanding and excellẽt wiſdome is found in thee.

15 Now therefore wiſemen, & aſtrologians haue bene broght before me, that they ſhulde read this writing, and ſhewe me the interpretacion thereof: but they colde not declare the interpretacion of the thing.

16 Then heard I of thee, that thou coldeſt ſhewe interpretacions, and diſſolue doutes: now if thou canſt read the writing, & ſhewe me the interpretacion thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with purple, & *ſhalt haue* a chaine of golde about thy necke, and ſhalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 Then Daniél anſwered, and ſaid before the King, Kepe thy rewardes to thy ſelf, & giue thy giftes to another: yet I wil read the writing vnto the King and ſhewe him the interpretacion.

18 O King, *heare* thou, The moſte high God gaue vnto [l] Nebuchad-nezzár thy father a kingdome, and maieſtie and honour and glorie.

19 And for the maieſtie that he gaue him, all people, nations, and langages trembled, & feared before him: he put to death whome he wolde: he ſmote whome he wolde: whome he wolde he ſet vp, & whome he wolde he put downe.

20 But when his heart was puft vp, and his minde hardened in pride, he was depoſed from his kinglie throne, and they toke his honour from him.

21 And he was driuen from the ſonnes of men, & his heart was made like the beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, and his bodie was wet with the dewe of the heauen, til he knewe, that the moſte high God bare rule ouer the kingdome of mẽ, and that he appointeth ouer it, whome ſoeuer he pleaſeth.

22 And thou his ſonne, ô Belſhazzár, haſt not hũbled thine heart, thogh thou knewest all theſe things,

23 But haſt lift thy ſelf vp againſt the Lord of heauen, and they haue broght the veſſels of his Houſe before thee, & thou and thy princes, thy wiues and thy concubines

---

of theſe ſtrãge newes. [i] Read Chap.4.6.and this declareth, that
ſape was odious vnto him,and alſo that he did not vſe theſe vile
cauſe he was not among them when all were called.

[k] For the idolaters thoght, that ŷ Angels had power as God, and therefore had thẽ in like eſtimation, as they had God, thinking that the ſpirit of prophecie, & vnderſtanding came of them.

[l] Before he red the writing, he declareth to ŷ King his great ingratitude toward God, who colde not be moued to giue hĩ the glorie, conſidering his wonderful worke toward his grand father, & ſo ſheweth, that he doeth not ſinne of ignorance, but of malice.

haue drunke wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſiluer and golde, of braſſe, yron, wood and ſtone, which nether ſe, nether heare, nor vnderſtand: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath is and all thy wayes, him haſt thou not glorified.

24 [m] Then was the palme of the hand ſent from him, and hathe writen this writing.

25 And this is the writing that he hathe writen, [n] MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretacion of the thing, MENE, God hathe nõbred thy kingdome, and hathe finiſhed it:

27 TEKEL, thou art wayed in the balance, and art founde [*] to light.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then at the commandement of Belſhazzár they clothed Daniél with purple, and *put* a chaine of golde about his necke, and made a proclamacion cõcerning him that he ſhulde be the thirde ruler in the kingdome.

30 The ſame night was Belſhazzár ẏ King of the Caldeans ſlaine.

31 And Darius [o] of the Medes toke ẏ kingdome, being threſcore and two yere olde.

[m] After that God had ſo long time deferred his angre, & paciētly waited for thine amendemēt.

[n] This worde is twiſe writē for the certeintie of ẏ thing: ſhewing, that God had moſte ſurely coũted: ſignifying alſo that God hathe appointed a terme for all kingdomes, & ẏ a miſerable end ſhal come on all that raiſe them ſelues againſt him.

[*] *Or, wanting.*

[o] Cyrus his ſonne in lawe gaue him this title of honour althogh Cyrus in effect had ẏ dominion.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniél is made ruler ouer the gouerners. 5 An acte againſt Daniél. 16 He is put into a denne of lyons by the commandement of the King. 23 He is deliuered by faith in God. 24 Daniels accuſers are put vnto the lyons. 25 Darius by a decre magnifieth the God of Daniél.

1 IT pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer the kingdome [a] an hundreth and twentie gouernours, which ſhulde be ouer ẏ whole kingdome.

2 And ouer theſe, thre rulers (of whome Daniél was one) that the gouernours might giue accompts vnto them, and the King ſhulde [*] haue no domage.

3 Now this Daniél [b] was preferred aboue the rulers and gouernours, becauſe the ſpirit was excellent in him, and the King thoght to ſet him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Wherefore the rulers and gouernours [c] ſoght an occaſion againſt Daniél concerning the kingdome: but they colde finde none occaſiõ nor faute: for he was ſo faithful that there was no blame nor faute founde in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe mẽ, We ſhal not finde an occaſion againſt this Daniél, except we finde it againſt him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Therefore the rulers and theſe gouernours went together to the King, and ſaid thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the rulers of thy kingdome the officers and gouernours, the counſellers, and dukes haue conſulted together to make a decre for the King and to eſtabliſh a ſtatute, that whoſoeuer ſhal aſke a peticion of anie god or man for thirtie dayes ſaue of thee, ô King, he ſhalbe caſt into the denne of lyons.

8 Now, ô King, cõfirme the decre, and ſeale the writing, that it be not changed according to the law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius [d] ſealed the writing and the decre.

10 ¶ Now when Daniél vnderſtode that he had ſealed the writing, he went into his houſe, and his [e] windowe being open in his chamber toward Ieruſalém, he kneeled vpon his knees thre times a day, & prayed and praiſed his God, as he did afore time.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and founde Daniél praying, and making ſupplicacion vnto his God.

12 So they came, and ſpake vnto the King concerning the Kings decre, Haſt thou not ſealed the decre, that euerie man that ſhal make requeſt to anie god or mã within thirtie dayes, ſaue to thee, ô King, ſhalbe caſt into the denne of lyons? The King anſwered, and ſaid, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they, and ſaid vnto the King, This Daniél which is of the children of the captiuitie of Iudáh, regardeth not thee, ô King, nor the decre, that thou haſt ſealed, but maketh his peticion thre times a day.

14 When the King heard theſe wordes, he was ſore diſpleaſed with him ſelf, and ſet his heart on Daniél, to deliuer him: and he laboured til the ſunne went downe, to deliuer him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled vnto the King, and ſaid vnto the King, Vnderſtand, ô King, that the law of the Medes and Perſians *is*, that no decre nor ſtatute, which the King confirmeth, may be [f] altered.

16 ¶ Then the King commanded, and they broght Daniél, and caſt him into the denne of lyons: *now* the King ſpake, and ſaid vnto Daniél, Thy God, whome thou alway ſerueſt, *euen* he wil deliuer thee.

17 And a ſtone was broght, and layed vpon the mouthe of the denne, and the King ſealed it with his owne ſignet, & with the ſignet of his princes, that the purpoſe might not be changed, cõcerning Daniél.

18 Then the King went vnto his palace, and remained faſting, nether were the inſtruments of muſicke broght before him, and his ſlepe went from him.

19 ¶ Then the King aroſe early in the morning, and went in all haſte vnto the denne of lyons.

[a] Read Eſtér Chap. 1, 1.

[*] *Or, not be troubled.*

[b] This heathē King preferred Daniel a ſtranger to all his nobles & familiars, becauſe the graces of God were more excellent in him then in others.

[c] Thus the wicked cã not abide the graces of God in others, but ſeke by all occaſions to deface them: therefore againſt ſuche aſſaltes there is no better remedie then to walke vprightly in ẏ feare of God, and to haue a good conſcience.

20 And when he came to the denne, he cryed with a lamentable voyce vnto Daniél: & the King ſpake, and ſaid to Daniél, O Daniél, the ſeruant of the liuing God, is not thy God (whome thou alwaie ſerueſt) [g] able to deliuer thee from the lions?

21 Then ſaid Daniél vnto ẏ King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hathe ſent his Angel and hathe ſhut the lions mouthes, that thei haue not hurt me: for [h] my iuſtice was found out before him: & vnto thee, ô King, I haue done [i] no hurte.

23 Then was the King exceading glad for him, and cōmāded that thei ſhulde take Daniél out of the denne: ſo Daniél was broght out of the denne, and no maner of hurte was founde vpon him, becauſe he [k] beleued in his God.

24 And by the commandement of the Kīg theſe men which had accuſed Daniél, were broght, & were [l] caſt into ẏ denne of lions, *euen* thei, their children, and their wiues: and the lions had the maſtrie of them, and brake all their bones a pieces, or euer thei came at the grounde of the denne.

25 ¶ Afterwarde King Darius wrote, Vnto all people, nations & langages, that dwell in all the worlde: Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decre that in all the dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare [m] before the God of Daniél: for he is the [n] liuing God, and remaineth for euer: and his kingdome ſhal not periſh, and his dominion *ſhalbe* euerlaſting.

27 He reſcueth and deliuereth, & he worketh ſignes and wonders in heauen & in earth: who hathe deliuered Daniél from the power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniél proſpered in ẏ reigne of Darius & in ẏ reigne of Cyrus of Perſia.

[m] …not that Darius did worſhip God aright, or els was con… he wolde haue deſtroyed all ſuperſtition and idolatrie, & not… God the chief place, but onely haue ſet him vp, and cauſed him to… ording to his worde: but this was a certeine cōfeſsion of Gods… no he was compelled by this wonderful miracle. [n] Which… ly life in him ſelf, but is the onelie fountaine of life, & quicke… ſo that without him there is no life.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A viſion of foure beaſtes is ſhewed vnto Daniél.* 4 *The ten hornes of the fourth beaſt.* 27 *Of the euerlaſting kingdome of Chriſt.*

1 IN the firſt yére of Belſhazzár King of Babél, Daniél ſawe a dreame, and there *were* viſions in his head, vpon his bed: [a] then he wrote the dreame, *&* declared ẏ ſumme of the matter.

2 Daniél ſpake and ſaid, I ſawe in my viſion by night, and beholde, the foure windes of the heauen ſtroue vpon [b] the great ſea:

3 And foure great beaſtes came vp from the ſea one diuers from another.

4 The firſt *was* as a [c] lion, and had egles wings: I behelde, til the wings thereof were plukte of, and it was lifted vp from the earth, and ſet vpon *his* fete as a man, and a mans heart was giuen him.

5 And beholde, another beaſt *which was* the ſeconde, was like a [d] beare and ſtode vpon the [e] one ſide: and he had thre ribbes in his [f] mouth betwene his teeth, [g] and thei ſaid thus vnto him, Ariſe *&* deuoure muche fleſh.

6 After this I behelde, and lo, there *was* an other like a [h] leopard, which had vpon his backe [i] foure wings of a foule: the beaſt had alſo foure heads, and [k] dominion was giuen him.

7 After this I ſawe in the viſions by night, & beholde, the [l] fourth beaſt *was* feareful and terrible and verie ſtrong. It had great [m] yrō teeth: it deuoured & brake in pieces and ſtamped [n] the reſidue vnder his fete: & it was vnlike to the beaſtes that were before it: for it had [o] ten hornes.

8 As I conſidered the hornes, beholde, there came vp among them another litle [p] horne, before whome there were [q] thre of the firſt hornes plukt awaie: & beholde, in this horne *were* [r] eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouthe ſpeaking preſumptious things.

9 I behelde, til the [ſ] thrones were ſet vp, and the [t] Ancient of daies did ſit, whoſe garment was white as ſnowe, and the heere

---

[a] …eth that this reſt ſhal not be a deliuerance from all troubles, … therefore incouraged thē to loke for a continual affliction … ſiah be vttered and reueiled, by whome they ſhulde haue a ſpiri… , and all the promiſes fulfilled: whereof they ſhulde haue a … in the deſtruction of the Babylonical kingdome.

[b] Which ſignified ẏ there ſhulde be horrible troubles and afflictions in the worlde in all corners of the worlde and at ſondrie times

[c] Meaning the Aſſyrian and Caldean empire, ẇ was moſte ſtrong & fierce in power, and moſte ſone come to their autoritie as thogh thei had had wīgs to flye: yet their wings were pulled by the Perſians, & thei wēt on their fete, and were made like other men which is here ment by mans heart.

[d] Meaning the Perſians, which were barbarous and cruel.

[e] Thei were ſmale in ẏ beginning and were ſhut vp in their mountaines and had no brute.

[f] That is, deſtroyed many kingdomes, & was inſaciable.

[g] To wit, the Angels by Gods cōmādement, who by this meanes puniſhed ẏ ingratitude of the worlde.

[h] Meaning, Alexander the King of Macedonie. [i] That is, his foure chief captaines, which had the empire among them after his death. Seleucus had Aſia the great, Antigonus the leſſe, Caſſander, and after him Antipater was King of Macedonie, and Ptolomeus had Egypt. [k] It was not of him ſelf nor of his owne power that he gate all theſe countreis: for his armie conteined, but thirtie thouſand men, and he ouercame in one battel Darius, which had ten hundreth thouſand, when he was ſo heauie with ſlepe that his eyes were ſcarſe open, as the ſtories reporte: therefore this power was giuen him of God. [l] That is, the Romain empire which was as a monſter & colde not be cōpared to anie beaſt, becauſe the nature of none was able to expreſſe it. [m] Signifying the tyrannie and griedines of the Romains. [n] That which the Romains colde not quietly enioie in other countreis, thei wolde giue it to other Kings and rulers that at all times when thei wolde, thei might take it againe: which liberalitie is here called the ſtamping of the reſt vnder the fete. [o] That is, ſondrie and diuers prouinces which were gouerned by the deputies and proconſuls, whereof euerie one might be compared to a King. [p] Which is ment of Iulius Ceſar, Auguſtus, Tiberius, Caligula, Claudius, and Nero &c. who were as Kings in effect, but becauſe thei colde not rule, but by the conſent of the Senat, their power is compared to a litle horne. For Mahomet came not of the Romaine empire, and the Pope hathe no vocacion of gouernēment: therefore this can not be applied vnto them. and alſo in this prophecie the Prophets purpoſe is chiefly to comfort the Iewes vnto the reuelation of Chriſt. Some take it for the whole bodie of Antichriſt. [q] Meaning, a certeine portion of the ten hornes: that is, a parte from the whole eſtate was pluckt awaie. For Auguſtus toke from the Senat the libertie of choſing the deputes to ſend into the prouinces, and toke the gouernement of certeine countreis to him ſelf. [r] Theſe Romaine Emperours at the firſt vſed a certeine humanitie and gentlenes, and were content that others as the Conſuls and Senat ſhulde beare the name of dignitie, ſo that thei might haue the profite, and therefore in elections and counſels wolde behaue them ſelues according as did other Senatours: yet againſt their enemies and thoſe that wolde reſiſt them, thei were fierce and cruel, which is here ment by the proud mouth. [ſ] Meaning the places where God and his Angels ſhulde come to iudge theſe monarchies, which iudgement ſhulde beginne at the firſt comming of Chriſt. [t] That is, God which was before all times, and is here deſcribed as mans nature is able to comprehend ſome portion of his glorie.

of his head like the pure woll: his throne *was like* the fyrie flame, *&* his wheles *as* burning fyre.

10 A fyrie ſtreame yſſued, and came forthe from before him: thouſand thouſands miniſtred vnto him, and ten thouſand [u] thouſands ſtode before him: the iudgement was ſet, and the [x] bokes opened.

11 Then I behelde, [y] becauſe of the voyce of the preſumpteous wordes, which the horne ſpake: I behelde, euen til the beaſt was ſlaine, and his bodie deſtroyed, and giuen to the burning fyre.

12 As [z] concerning the other beaſtes, thei had taken awaie their dominion: yet their liues were prolonged for a certeine time and ſeaſon.

13 ¶ As I behelde in viſions by night, beholde, [a] one like the Sonne of man came in the cloudes of heauen, and [b] approched vnto the Ancient of daies, & thei broght him before him.

14 And he gaue him [c] dominion, & honour, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and langages ſhulde ſerue him: his dominion *is* an euerlaſting dominion, which ſhal neuer be taken awaie: and his kingdome ſhal neuer be deſtroied.

15 ¶ I Daniél was [d] troubled in my ſpirit, in the middes of my bodie, and the viſions of mine head made me afraied.

16 Therefore I came vnto [e] one of them that ſtode by, and aſked him the trueth of all this: ſo he tolde me, and ſhewed me the interpretacion of theſe things.

17 Theſe great beaſtes, which are foure, *are* foure Kings, which ſhal ariſe out of the earth,

18 And thei ſhal take the [f] kingdome of the Sainctes of the [g] moſte high, and poſſeſſe the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 ¶ After this, I wolde *knowe* the trueth of the fourth beaſt, ẇ was ſo [h] vnlike to all the others, very feareful, whoſe teeth were of yron, and his nailes of braſſe: *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the [i] reſidue vnder his fete.

20 Alſo *to knowe* of the ten hornes that were in his head, & of the other which came vp, before whome thre fell; and of the horne that had eyes, and of the mouth that ſpake preſumpteous things, whoſe [k] loke was more ſtoute then his felowes.

21 I behelde, & the ſame [l] horne made battel againſt the Sainctes, yea, and preuailed againſt them,

22 Vntil [m] the Ancient of daies came, and iudgement was giuen to the Sainctes of the moſte high: and the time approched, that the Sainctes poſſeſſed the kingdome.

23 Thē he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhal be the fourth kingdome in the earth, which ſhal be vnlike to all the kingdomes, and ſhal deuoure the whole earth, and ſhal treade it downe and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome *are* ten Kings that ſhal riſe: & another ſhal riſe after thē, and he ſhalbe vnlike to the firſt, and he ſhal ſubdue [n] thre Kings,

25 And ſhal ſpeake wordes againſt [o] the moſte high, & ſhal cōſume the Sainctes of the moſte high, & thinke ẏ he maie [p] change times and lawes, and thei ſhalbe giuen into his hand, vntil a [q] time, and times & the deuiding of time.

26 But the [r] iudgement ſhal ſit, & thei ſhal take awaie his dominion, to conſume and deſtroie it vnto the end.

27 And the [ſ] kingdome, and dominion, and the greatnes of the kingdome vnder ẏ whole heauen ſhalbe giuen to the holie people of the moſte high, whoſe kingdome *is* an euerlaſting kingdome & all [t] powers ſhal ſerue and obeie him.

28 Euen this is the end of the matter, I Daniél had manie [u] cogitacions *which* troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in mine heart.

CHAP. VIII.

A viſion of a battel betwene a ramme and a goat.
20 The underſtanding of the viſion.

1 IN the thirde yere of the reigne of King Belſhazzár, a viſion appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto me Daniél, [a] after that *which* appeared vnto me at the firſt.

2 And I ſawe in a viſion, & when I ſawe it, I was in the palace of Shuſhán, which is in the prouince [b] of Elám, & in a viſion me-

---

[u] That is, an infinit nomber of Angels, ẇ were ready to execute his commandement

[x] This is ment of the firſt comming of Chriſt when as ẏ wil of God was plainely reueiled by his Goſpel.

[y] Meaning, ẏ he was aſtonied, when he ſawe theſe Emperours in ſuche dignitie, & pride, & ſo ſuddēly deſtroyed at the cōming of Chriſt whē this fourth monarchie was ſubiect to men of other nacions.

[z] As the thre former monarchies had an end at the time that God appointed, although thei flouriſhed for a time, ſo ſhal this fourth haue & they that paciently abide Gods appoītement, ſhal inioye the promiſes.

[a] Which is ment of Chriſt who had not yet taken vpon him mās nature, nether was the ſonne of Dauid according to ẏ fleſh, as he was afterwarde: but appeared then in a figure. and that in ẏ cloudes: that is, being ſeparate from the commune ſorte of men by manifeſte ſignes of his diuinitie.

[b] To wit, whē he aſcended into the heauens, and his diuine maieſtie appeared, and all power was giuē vnto him in reſpect of that that he was our Mediator. [c] This is ment of the beginning of Chriſts kingdome when God the Father gaue vnto him all dominion, as to the Mediator, to the intent that he ſhulde gouerne here his Church in earth continually til the time that he broght them to eternal life. [d] Through the ſtrāgenes of the viſion. [e] Meaning, of the Angels, as ver. 10. [f] Becauſe Abraham was appointed heire of all ẏ worlde Ro. 4, 13 & in him all the faithful, therefore ẏ kingdome thereof is theirs by right, which theſe foure beaſtes or tyrants ſhulde inuade, and vſurpe vntil the worlde were reſtored by Chriſt: and this was to confirme them that were in troubles, that their afflictiōs ſhulde haue an end at lēgth. [g] That is, of the moſte hie things, becauſe God hathe choſen them out of this worlde, ẏ they ſhulde loke vp to the heauens, whereon all their hope dependeth. [h] For the other thre monarchies were gouerned by a King, and the Romain empire by Conſuls: the Romains changed their gouernours yerely, & the other monarchies reteined them for terme of life: alſo the Romains were the ſtrongeſt of all the other, and were neuer quiet amōg them ſelues. [i] Read verſ. 7

[illegible] uius, Tyberius Caligula, Nero, Domitianus &c. [q] God ſhal ſuffer to rage againſt his Saincts for a long time, which is ment by the times but at lēgth he wil aſwage theſe troubles and ſhorten the elects ſake, Mat. 24, 22 which is here ment by the diuiding of by his power ſhal reſtore things that were out of order, and little horne, that it ſhal neuer riſe vp againe. [ſ] He ſheweth beaſt ſhulde be deſtroied, to wit, that his Church might haue nes, which thogh thei do not fully inioye here, yet thei haue by the preaching of the Goſpel enioye the beginning thereof by theſe wordes *vnder the heauē*: & therfore he here ſpeaketh of Chriſts kingdome in this worlde which kingdome ẏ [illegible] participation that thei haue with Chriſt their head [t] That is, euerie ſorte that beare rule [u] Thogh he had manie motions moued him to and fro to ſeke out this matter curiouſly with that which God reueiled, and kept it in memorie and [illegible] ſe of the Church.

[illegible] ans, and Macedonians: for the ruine of the Babylonians was at hand, alſo he had ſufficiently ſpoken thereof. [b] That is, of Perſia thoght I was by the riuer of Vlái.

3 Then I loked vp and ſawe, and beholde, there ſtode before the riuer a [c] rãme, which had two hornes: and theſe two hornes *were* hie: but one was [d] hier then another, & the hieſt came vp laſt.

4 I ſawe the ram puſſhing againſt ẙ Weſt and againſt the North, and againſt the South: ſo that no [e] beaſtes might ſtande before him, nor colde deliuer out of his hand, but he did what he liſted, and became great.

5 And as I conſidered, beholde, [f] a goat came from the Weſt ouer the whole earth, & touched not the grounde: & this goat *had* a [g] horne that appeared betwene his eyes.

6 And he came vnto the ram that had the two hornes, whome I had ſene ſtanding by the riuer, and ranne vnto him in his fierce rage.

And I ſawe him come vnto the ramme, & being moued againſt him, he [h] ſmote the ramme, and brake his two hornes: & there was no power in the rãme to ſtand againſt him, but he caſt him downe to the groũde, and ſtamped vpon him, & there was none that colde deliuer the ramme out of his power.

8 Therefore ẙ goat waxed exceadĩg great, and when he was at the ſtrongeſt, his great [i] horne was broken: and for it came vp foure that [k] appeared towarde the foure windes of the heauen.

9 And out of one of them came forthe [l] a litle horne, which waxed very great towarde the [m] South, and towarde the [n] Eaſt, and towarde the [o] pleaſant *land*.

10 Yea, it grewe vp vnto the [p] hoſte of heauen, and it caſt downe *ſome* of the hoſte, & of the ſtarres to the grounde, and trode vpon them,

11 And extolled him ſelf againſt the [q] prince of the hoſte from whome the [r] dailie *ſacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuarie was caſt downe.

12 And [ſ] a time ſhalbe giuẽ *him* ouer the dailie *ſacrifice* for the iniquitie: & it ſhal [t] caſt downe the trueth to the grounde, & thus ſhal it do, and proſper.

13 Then I heard one of the [u] Sainctes ſpeaking, & one of ẙ Sainctes ſpake vnto a certeine one, ſaying, How long *ſhal endure* the viſion of the daiely *ſacrifice*, and the iniquitie of the [x] deſolation to tread bothe the Sanctuarie and the [y] armie vnder fote?

14 And [z] he anſwered me, Vnto the [a] euening *and* the morning, two thouſand and thre hundreth: then ſhal the Sanctuarie be clenſed.

15 ¶ Now when I Daniél had ſene the viſion, and ſoght for the meaning, beholde, there ſtode before me [b] like the ſimilitude of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce betwene *the bankes* of Vlái, which called and ſaid, Gabriél, [c] make this man to vnderſtand the viſion.

17 So he came where I ſtode: and when he came, I was afraied, and fel vpon my face: but he ſaid vnto me, Vnderſtand, ô ſonne of man: for [d] in the laſt time *ſhalbe* the viſion.

18 Now as he was ſpeaking vnto me, I being a ſlepe *fel* on my face to the grounde: but he touched me, and ſet me vp in my place.

19 And he ſaid, Beholde, I wil ſhewe thee what ſhal be in the laſt [e] wrath: for in the end of the time appointed *it ſhal come*.

20 The ramme which thou ſaweſt hauing two hornes, *are* the Kings of the Medes & Perſians.

21 And the goat *is* the King of Grecia, & the great horne that is betwene his eies, is the firſt King.

22 And that that is broken, and foure ſtode vp for it, *are* foure kingdomes, which ſhal ſtand vp [f] of that nacion, but not [g] in his ſtrength.

23 And in the end of their kingdome, when the rebellious ſhalbe conſumed, a King of [h] fierce countenance, and vnderſtanding darke ſentences, ſhal ſtand vp.

24 And his power ſhalbe mightie, but not [i] in his ſtrength: and he ſhal deſtroie wonderfully, & ſhal proſper, and practiſe, and ſhal deſtroie the [k] mightie, and the holy people.

25 And through his [l] policie alſo, he ſhal cauſe craft to proſper in his hand, and he ſhal extoll him ſelf in his heart, and by [m] peace ſhal deſtroy many: he ſhal alſo ſtand vp againſt the [n] prince of princes, but he ſhal be broken downe [o] without hand.

26 And the viſion of the [p] euening and the morning, which is declared, is true: therefore ſeale thou vp the viſion, for it *ſhalbe* after many daies.

27 And I Daniél was ſtriken & ſicke [q] *certeine* daies: but when I roſe vp, I did the Kings buſines, and I was aſtoniſhed at the viſion, but none vnderſtode it.

---

ut of a ſeruile and flattering nature, and alſo there were
n & the kingdome, and therefore is here called the litle
r princelie conditions, nor any other thing was in him,
t this kingdome. m That is, toward Egypt.
meaneth Ptolomais. o That is, Iudea p Antiochus ra-
t of God, and trod his precious ſtarres vnder fete which
becauſe they are ſeparated from the worlde q That is,
th and mainteineth his Church r He labored to abo-
, & therefore caſt Gods ſeruice out of his Temple, which God
litle corner from all the reſt of ẙ worlde to haue his Name
called vpon ſ He ſheweth that their ſinnes are the cauſe of
afflictions and yet comforteth them, in that he appointeth this
he wolde not ſuffer vtterly to aboliſh his religion.
hal aboliſh for a time ẙ true doctrine & ſo corrupt Gods ſer-
heard one of the Angels aſking this queſtion of Chriſt,
a certeine one or a ſecret one, or a marueilous one.

[x] That is, the Iewes ſinnes, which were cauſe of this deſtruction.

[y] That is, ẘ ſuppreſſeth Gods religiõ, & his people.

[z] Chriſt anſwered me for the comforte of ẙ Church.

[a] That is, vnto ſo many natural dayes be paſt, which make ſix yeres thre moneths & an half. for ſo long vnder Antiochus was the Temple prophaned.

[b] Which was Chriſt, who in this maner declared him ſelf to the olde fathers how he wolde be God manifeſted in fleſh.

[c] This power to commande the Angel, declared that he was God.

[d] The effect of this viſion ſhal not yet appeare, but a long time after.

[e] Meaning ẙ great rage ẙ Antiochus ſhulde ſhewe againſt the Church.

[f] That is, out of Grecia.

[g] They ſhal not haue like power as had Alexander.

[h] Noting that this Antiochus was impudent and cruel, and alſo craftie that he colde not be deceiued.

[i] That is, not like Alexãders ſtrength.

[k] Bothe ẙ Gẽtils that dwelt about him, & alſo ẙ Iewes.

[l] What ſoeuer he goeth about by his craft, he ſhal bring it to paſſe.

[m] That is, vnder pretence of peace or as it were in ſporte.

[n] Meaning, againſt God.

[o] For God wolde deſtroy him with a notable plague, & ſo comforte his Church, 2.Mac 9,9.

[p] Read verſ. 14.

[q] For feare & aſtoniſhment.

CHAP. IX.

3 Daniél deſireth to haue that performed of God, which he had promiſed concerning the returne of the people from their baniſhment in Babylon. 5 A true confeſsion. 20 Daniels prayer is heard. 21 Gabriél the Angel expoundeth vnto him the viſion of the ſeuentie weekes. 24 The anointing of Chriſt. 25 The buylding againe of Ieruſalém. 26 The death of Chriſt.

1 IN the firſt yere of Darius the ſonne of [a] Ahaſhueróſh, of ÿ ſede of the Medes, which was made King ouer the [b] realme of the Caldeans,

2 *Euen* in the firſt yere of his reigne, I Daniél vnderſtode by [c] bokes the nombre of the yeres, whereof the Lord had ſpoken vnto Ieremiáh the Prophet, that he wolde accompliſh ſeuentie yeres in the deſolation of Ieruſalém.

3 And I turned my face vnto the Lord God, and [d] ſoght by praier and ſupplications with faſting & ſackecloth & aſhes.

4 And I praied vnto the Lord my God, & made my confeſsion, ſaying, Oh Lord God, *which art* [e] great and feareful, and kepeſt couenant and mercie toward them which loue " thee, & toward them ÿ kepe thy commandements,

5 We haue ſinned, & haue cōmitted iniquitie & haue done wickedly, yea, we haue rebelled, and haue departed frō thy preceptes, and from thy iudgements.

6 For we wolde not obei thy ſeruants the Prophetes, which ſpake in thy Name to our Kings, to our princes, & to our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, [f] righteouſnes *belōgeth* vnto thee, and vnto vs " open ſhame, as *appeareth* this day vnto euerie man of Iudáh, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalém: yea, vnto all Iſraél, *bothe* nere and farre of, through all the countreis, whether thou haſt driuen them, becauſe of their offenſes, that thei haue committed againſt thee.

8 O Lord, vnto vs *apperteineth* open ſhame, to our [g] Kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt thee.

9 *Yet* compaſsion and forgiuenes *is* in the Lord our God, albeit we haue rebelled againſt him.

10 For we haue not obeied ÿ [h] voice of the Lord our God, to walke in his lawes, which he had laid before vs by the miniſterie of his ſeruants the Prophetes.

11 Yea, all Iſraél haue tranſgreſſed thy Lawe, and are turned backe, and haue not heard thy voice: therefore the [i] curſſe is powred vpon vs, & the othe that is writen in the lawe of Moſés the ſeruant of God, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt him.

12 And he hathe cōfirmed his wordes, which he ſpake againſt vs, and againſt our iudges that " iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great plague: for vnder the whole heauen hathe not bene the like, as hathe bene broght vpon Ieruſalém.

13 All this plague is come vpon vs, as it is writen in the Lawe of Moſés: yet made we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turne from our iniquities and vnderſtand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hathe the Lord " made readie the plague, and broght it vpon vs: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his workes which he doeth: for we wolde not heare his voice.

15 * And now, ô Lord our God, that haſt broght thy people out of ÿ land of Egypt with a mightie hand, and haſt gotten thee renoume, as *appeareth* this day, we haue ſinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 O Lord, according to all thy [k] righteouſnes, I beſeche thee, let thine angre and thy wrath be turned away from thy citie Ieruſalém thine holy Moūtaine: for becauſe of our ſinnes, & for the iniquities of our fathers, Ieruſalém and thy people *are* a reproche to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, ô our God, heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and his ſupplicacions, and cauſe thy face to [l] ſhine vpon thy Sanctuarie, that lyeth waſte for the [m] Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eies, and beholde our deſolations, and the citie whereupon thy Name is called: for we do not preſent our ſupplicacions before thee for our owne [n] righteouſnes, but for thy great tendre mercies.

19 O Lord, heare, ô Lord forgiue, ô Lord [o] conſider, and do it: differre not, for thine owne ſake, ô my God: for thy Name is called vpon thy citie, and vpon thy people.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking & praying, and confeſsing my ſinne, and the ſinne of my people Iſraél, and did preſent my ſupplicacion before the Lord my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God,

21 Yea, while I was ſpeaking in praier, euen the man * Gabriél, whome I had ſene before in the viſion, came flying, and touched me about the time of the euening oblacion.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniél, I am now come forthe to giue thee knowledge *&* vnderſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplicacions the commādement came forthe, and I am come to ſhewe *thee*, for thou art greatly beloued: therefore vnderſtand the matter and conſider the viſion.

[a] Who was alſo called Aſtyages.

[b] For Cyrus led with ambitiō, wēt about warres in other coūtreis, and therefore Darius had ÿ title of ÿ kingdome, thogh Cyrus was King in effect.

[c] For thogh he was an excellēt Prophet, yet he daily increaſed ī knowledge by reading of ÿ Scriptures.

[d] He ſpeaketh not of that ordinarie praier, which he vſed in his houſe thriſe a day, but of a rare and vehement prayer, leſt their ſinnes ſhulde cauſe God to delay the time of their deliuerāce prophecied by Ieremiáh.

[e] That is, haſt all power in thy ſelfe to execute thy terrible iudgemētes againſt obſtinat ſinners, as ÿ art riche in mercie to cōfort thē, which obey thy worde & loue thee.

" Ebr. *him.*

[f] He ſheweth that whenſoeuer God puniſheth, he doeth it for iuſte cauſe: and thus ÿ godlie neuer accuſe him of rigour as the wicked do, but acknowledge ÿ in them ſelues there is iuſte cauſe, why he ſhulde ſo intreat them.

" *Ebr. confuſion of face.*

[g] He doeth not excuſe ÿ Kīgs becauſe of their autoritie, but praieth chiefly for thē as ÿ chief occaſions of theſe great plagues.

[h] He ſheweth that they rebell againſt God, which ſerue him not according to his cōmandemēt & worde.

[i] As Deu. 27, 15. or the curſſe confirmed by an othe.

Of the Meſsiah.

24 Seuentie [p] wekes are deter
[q] thy people and vpon thine h
finiſh the wickednes, and to
[r] ſinnes, and to reconcile the i
to bring in euerlaſting right
to ſeale vp the viſion and pro
to anoint the moſte Holie.
25 Knowe therefore and vnde
from [s] the going forthe of t
dement to bring againe *the pe*
builde Ieruſalē, vnto Meſsiah
ſhalbe ſeuen [t] wekes, and thre
wekes, *&* the ſtrete ſhalbe bu
the wall euen in a " troublous
26 And after thre ſcore & two
Meſsiah be ſlayne, and ſhal [x] h
& the people of [y] the prince
me, ſhal deſtroye the citie a
tuarie, and the end thereof ſ
flood: and vnto the end of t
ſhalbe deſtroyed by deſolacio
27 And he [z] ſhal confirme the c
manie for one weke: and in th
the weke he ſhal cauſe the
the oblaciō to [a] ceaſe, [b] and f
ſpreading of the abominaci
make it deſolate, euen vntil th
cion determined ſhalbe powr
deſolate.

ing of the Temple, are 62 weekes, which make
the time from this building of the Temple vnto
" *Ebr. in ſtreightes of time.* u In this laſt wee
come and preache and ſuffer death. x
ant, not to be of anie eſtimacion, as Iſa 53, 2.
is ſonne, who ſhulde come and deſtroy bothe the
all hope of recouerie z By the preac
firmed his promes, firſt, to the Iewes, and after to
accompliſhed this by his death and reſurrection
and the Sanctuarie ſhulde be vtterly deſtroye
God and their idolatrie: or ſome read that the
they ſhal all be aſtonied at them.

CHAP. X.

There appeareth vnto Daniel a man
11 Which ſheweth him wherefore he

1 IN the [a] third yere of Cy
Perſia, a thing was reueil
niél (whoſe name was called B
and the worde *was* true, but
pointed *was* [b] long, and he vn
thing, & had vnderſtanding
2 At the ſame time, I Daniél
nes for thre weekes of daies.
3 I ate no pleaſant bread,
fleſh, nor wine in my mouth,
anoint my ſelf at all, til thre w
es were fulfilled.
4 And in the foure & twentie
[c] firſt moneth, as I [d] was by th
great riuer, euen Hiddékel,
5 And I lift vp mine eyes, an
beholde, there *was* a man [e]
nen, whoſe loynes were gir
golde of * Vphaz.
6 His bodie alſo *was* like the

ſpirit of prophecie to haue the ſight of this riue
the Angel of God, which was ſent to aſſure
that followeth. * *Ierem* 10, 9.

24 Seuentie [p] wekes are determined vpon [q] thy people and vpon thine holie citie, to finiſh the wickednes, and to ſeale vp the [r] ſinnes, and to reconcile the iniquitie, and to bring in euerlaſting righteouſnes, and to ſeale vp the viſion and prophecie, and to anoint the moſte Holie.

25 Knowe therefore and vnderſtand, that from [s] the going forthe of the commandement to bring againe *the people*, and to builde Ieruſalē, vnto Meſsiah the prince, *ſhalbe* ſeuen [t] wekes, and thre ſore and two wekes, & the ſtrete ſhalbe built againe, & the wall euen in a "troublous time.

26 And after thre ſcore & two [u] wekes, ſhal Meſsiah be ſlayne, and ſhal [x] haue nothīg, & the people of [y] the prince that ſhal come, ſhal deſtroye the citie and the Sanctuarie, and the end thereof *ſhalbe* with a flood: and vnto the end of the battel it ſhalbe deſtroyed by deſolacions.

27 And he [z] ſhal confirme the couenāt with manie for one weke: and in the middes of the weke he ſhal cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblaciō to [a] ceaſe, [b] and for the ouerſpreading of the abominacions, he ſhal make it deſolate, euen vntil the cōſummacion determined ſhalbe powred vpon the deſolate.

CHAP. X.

There appeareth vnto Daniel a man clothed in linen, 11 Which ſheweth him wherefore he is ſent.

1 IN the [a] third yere of Cyrus King of Perſia, a thing was reueiled vnto Daniél (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzár) and the worde *was* true, but the time appointed *was* [b] long, and he vnderſtode the thing, & had vnderſtanding of the viſion.

2 At the ſame time, I Daniél was in heauines for thre weekes of daies.

3 I ate no pleaſant bread, nether came fleſh, nor wine in my mouth, nether did I anoint my ſelf at all, til thre weekes of daies were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure & twentieth day of the [c] firſt moneth, as I [d] was by the ſide of that great riuer, euen Hiddékel,

5 And I lift vp mine eyes, and loked, and beholde, there *was* a man [e] clothed in linen, whoſe loynes were girded with fine golde of *Vphaz.

6 His bodie alſo *was* like the Chryſolite, and his face (to loke vpon) like the lightening, and his eyes as lampes of fyre, and his armes and his fete *were* like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voyce of his wordes *was* like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniél alone ſawe the viſiō: for the mē that were with me, ſawe not the viſiō: but a great feare fell vpon them, ſo that they fled away and hid them ſelues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſawe this great viſion, & there remained no ſtrēgth in me: for [f] my ſtrength was turned in me into corruption, and I reteined no power.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his wordes: and when I heard the voyce of his wordes, I ſlept on my face: and my face *was* towarde the grounde.

10 And beholde, an hand [g] touched me, which ſet me vp vpon my knees and vpon the palmes of mine hands,

11 And he ſaid vnto me, O Daniél, a man greatly beloued, vnderſtand the wordes that I ſpeake vnto thee, and ſtand in thy place: [g] for vnto thee am I now ſent. And when he had ſaid this worde vnto me, I ſtode trembling.

12 Then ſaid he vnto me, Feare not, Daniél: for from the firſt daye that thou dideſt ſet thine heart to vnderſtand, and to humble thy ſelf before thy God, thy wordes were heard, and I am come for thy wordes.

13 But the [h] prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtode me one and twentie dayes: but lo, [i] Michaél one of the chief princes, came to helpe me, & I remained there by the Kings of Perſia.

14 Now I am come to ſhewe thee what ſhal come to thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the [k] viſion *is* for *manie* daies.

15 And when he ſpake theſe wordes vnto me, I ſet my face towarde the grounde, & helde my tongue.

16 And beholde, [l] one like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes of man touched my lippes: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaid vnto him that ſtode before me, O my Lord, [m] by the viſion my ſorowes are returned vpon me, and I haue reteined no ſtrength.

17 For how can the ſeruāt of this my Lord talke with my Lord *being* ſuche one? for as for me, ſtraight way there remained no ſtrength in me, nether is there breth left in me.

18 Then there came againe, and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthened me,

19 And ſaid, O man, greatly beloued, feare not: [n] peace *be* vnto thee: be ſtrong and of

[f] The worde alſo ſignifieth comelines, or beautie, ſo ÿ for feare he was like a dead man for deformitie.

[g] Which declareth that whē we are ſtrickē downe with the maieſtie of God, we can not riſe except he alſo lift vs vp ŵ his hand, ŵ is his power.

[h] Meaning, Cābyſes who reigned in his fathers abſence, & did not onely for this ſpace hinder the buildig of the Temple, but wolde haue farther raged, if God had not ſent me to reſiſt him, & therefore haue I ſtaied for the profite of the Church

[i] Thogh God colde by one Angel deſtroy all the worlde, yet to aſſure his childrē of his loue, he ſēdeth forthe double power euen Michaél, that is Chriſt Ieſus ÿ head of Angels.

[k] For thogh the Prophet Daniel ſhulde end and ceaſe, yet his doctrine ſhulde continue til the comming of Chriſt for the comfort of his Church.

---

ing of the Temple, are 62 weekes, which make 439 yeres, which the time from this building of the Temple vnto the Baptiſme of in ſtreightes of time. [u] In this laſt weeke o, the ſeuentie come and preache and ſuffer death. [x] He ſhal ſeme to nothing, not to be of anie eſtimacion, as Iſa 53,2. [y] Meaning, Tihis ſonne, who ſhulde come and deſtroy bothe the Temple and the all hope of recouerie [z] By the preaching of the Goſmed his promes, firſt, to the Iewes, and after to the Gentiles. accompliſhed this by his death and reſurrection. [b] Meaning and the Sanctuarie ſhulde be vtterly deſtroyed for their rebel- God and their idolatrie: or ſome read that the plagues ſhalbe ſo they ſhal all be aſtonied at them.

ſpirit of prophecie to haue the ſight of this riuer Tygris. as the Angel of God, which was ſent to aſſure Daniel in this pro- followeth. *Ierem 10,9.

[l] This was the ſame Angel that ſpake with him before in the ſimilitude of a man. [m] I was ouercome with feare and ſorowe, when I ſawe the viſion [n] He declareth hereby that God wolde be merciful vnto the people of Iſrael.

good courage. And when he had ſpokē vnto me, I[o] was ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my Lord ſpeake: for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid he, Knoweſt thou wherefore I am come vnto thee? but now wil I returne to fight with the prince of Perſia: and when I am gone forthe, lo, the[p] prince of Grecia ſhal come.

21 But I wil ſhewe thee that which is decreed in the Scripture of trueth: [q] and there is none that holdeth with me in theſe things, but Michaél your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

A prophecie of the kingdomes, which ſhulde be enemies to the Church of God, as of Perſia, 3 Of Grece, 5 Of Egypt, 28 Of Syria, 36 And of the Romaines.

1 ALſo I, in the firſt yere of Darius of the Medes, *euen* I[a] ſtode to incourage and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now wil I ſhewē thee the trueth. Beholde, there ſhal ſtand vp yet [b] thre Kigs in Perſia, and the fourth ſhalbe farre richer then they all: and by his ſtrength, & by his riches he ſhal ſtirre vp [c] all againſt the realme of Grecia.

3 But a [d] mightie King ſhal ſtand vp, that ſhal rule with great dominion, and do according to his pleaſure.

4 And when he ſhal ſtand vp,[e] his kingdome ſhalbe broken, [f] and ſhalbe deuided towarde the [g] foure windes of heauen: & not to his [h] poſteritie, nor according to [i] his dominion, which he ruled: for his kingdome ſhalbe pluckt vp, euen *to be* for others beſides [k] thoſe.

5 And the [l] King of the South ſhalbe mightie, and *one* of [m] his princes, and ſhal preuaile againſt him, and beare rule: his dominion *ſhalbe* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeres they ſhalbe ioyned together: for the Kings [n] daughter of the South ſhal come to the King of the North to make an agrement, but ſhe ſhal not reteine the power of the [o] arme, nether ſhal [p] he continue, nor his [q] arme: but ſhe ſhalbe deliuered *to death*, and thei that broght her, and he [r] that begate her, & he that comforted her in theſe times.

7 But out of the budde of her [s] rootes ſhal one ſtand vp in his ſtead, [t] which ſhal come with an armie, and ſhal entre into the fortereſſe of the King of the North, and do with them *as he liſt*, and ſhal preuaile,

8 And ſhal alſo carye captiues into Egypt their gods with their molten images, *and* with their precious veſſels of ſiluer and of golde, and he ſhal continue [u] mo yeres then the King of the North.

9 So the King of the South ſhal come into *his* kingdome, & ſhal returne into his owne land.

10 Wherefore his [x] ſonnes ſhalbe ſtirred vp, and ſhal aſſemble a mightie great armie: and *one* [y] ſhal come, and ouerflowe, & paſſe through: then ſhal he [z] returne, and be ſtirred vp at his fortereſſe.

11 And the King of the South ſhalbe angrie, and ſhal come forthe, and fight with him, *euen* with the King of the North: for he ſhal ſet forthe a great [a] multitude, and the multitude ſhalbe giuen into his hand.

12 Then the multitude ſhalbe proude, and their heart ſhalbe lifted vp: for he ſhal caſt downe thouſands: but he ſhal not *ſtil* preuaile.

13 For the King of the North [b] ſhal returne, and ſhal ſet forthe a greater multitude then afore, and ſhal come forthe (after certeine yeres) with a mightie armie, & great riches.

14 And at the ſame time there ſhal [c] manie ſtand vp againſt the King of the South: alſo the rebellious children of thy [d] people ſhal exalte them ſelues to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhal fall.

15 So the King of the North ſhal come, and caſt vp a mounte, & take the ſtrong cities and the armes of the South ſhal [e] not reſiſt, nether his choſen people, nether *ſhal there be* anie ſtrength to withſtand.

16 But he that ſhal come, ſhal do vnto him as he liſt, and none ſhal ſtand againſt him: & he ſhal ſtād in the [f] pleaſant land, which by his hand ſhalbe conſumed.

17 Againe he ſhal [g] ſet his face to enter with the power of his whole kingdome, & his cōfederates with him: thus ſhal he do, and he ſhal giue him the [h] daughter of women, to deſtroye [i] her: but [k] ſhe ſhal not ſtande *on his ſide*, nether be for him.

---

[o] Which declareth that whē God ſmiteth downe his children, he doeth not immediatly lift them vp at once (for now ye Angel had touched him twiſe) but by litle and litle

[p] Meaning that he wolde not onely him ſelf bridle the rage of Cambyſes, but alſo the other Kings of Perſia by Alexander the King of Macedonia.

[q] For this Angel was appointed for the defenſe of the Church vnder Chriſt, who is the head thereof.

[a] The Angel aſſureth Daniél that God hathe giuen him power to performe theſe things, ſeing he appointed him to aſsiſt Darius, whē he ouercame the Caldeans

[b] Whereof Cābyſes ye now reigned, was ye firſt, the ſeconde Smerdes, ye third, Darius the ſonne of Hyſtaſpis, and the fourth Zerxes, which all were enemies to the people of God & ſtode againſt thē.

[c] For he raiſed vp all the Eaſt countreis to fight againſt the Grecians: and albeit he had in his armie nine hundreth thouſād men, yet in foure battels he was diſcomfited and fled away with ſhame.

[d] That is, Alexander the Great.

[e] For whē his eſtate was moſte floriſhing, he ouercame him ſelf with drinke, and ſo fell into a diſeaſe: or as ſome write, was poyſoned by Caſſander

[f] For his twelue chief princes firſt deuided his kingdome among them ſelues.

[g] After this his monarchie was deuided into foure: for Seleucus had Syria, Antigonus Aſia minor, Caſſander the kingdome of Macedonia, and Ptolemeus Egypt.

[h] Thus God reuenged Alexanders ambicion & crueltie in cauſing his poſteritie to be murthered, partely of the fathers chief friends, & partely one of another

[i] None of theſe foure ſhalbe able to be compared to the power of Alexāder.

[k] That is, his poſteritie hauing no parte thereof

[l] To wit, Ptolemeus King of Egypt

[m] That is, Antiochus the ſonne of Seleucus, and one of Alexāders princes ſhalbe more mightie: for he ſhulde haue bothe Aſia & Syria.

[n] That is, Berenice the daughter of Ptolemeus Philadelphus ſhalbe giuen in mariage to Antiochus Theos, thinking by this affinitie that Syria and Egypt ſhulde haue a continual peace together.

[o] That force & ſtrength ſhal not continue: for ſone after Berenice & her yong ſonne after her houſbands death, was ſlayne of her ſtepſonne Seleucus Calliſcus the ſonne of Laódice, the lawful wife of Antiochus, but put away for this womans ſake.

[p] Nether Ptolemeus, nor Antiochus.

[q] Some read, ſeed, meaning the childe begotten of Berenice.

red with him into Egypt to fulfil this prophecie: ſo the Angel all theſe troubles which are in the Church, are by the proui of God.

[e] The Egyptians were not able to reſiſt Scopas taine.

[f] He ſheweth that he ſhal not onely afflict the Egyptians to the Iewes, and ſhal enter into their countrey, which before that they may knowe that all theſe things come by Go

[g] This was the ſeconde battel that Antiochus foght againſt phanes.

[h] To wit, a beautiful woman, which was Cleopatra

[i] For he regarded not the life of his daughter in reſpect of the Egypt.

[k] She ſhal not agre to his wicked counſel, but as her duetie requireth, and not ſeke his deſtruction.

,and he[r] that begate her, & he
rted her in theſe times.
f the budde of her[ſ] rootes ſha
p in his ſtead,[t] which ſhal co
armie, and ſhal entre into the
of the King of the North, and
hem *as he liſt*, and ſhal pre-

alſo carye captiues into Egypt
with their molten images, and
precious veſſels of ſiluer and of
d he ſhal continue[u] mo yeres
King of the North.
ng of the South ſhal come into
me, & ſhal returne into his owne

ore his[x] ſonnes ſhalbe ſtirred
al aſſemble a mightie great ar-
ue[y] ſhal come, and ouerflowe, &
gh: then ſhal he[z] returne, and
vp at his forteresse.
King of the South ſhalbe an-
hal come forthe, and fight with
with the King of the North: for
t forthe a great[a] multitude,
ultitude ſhalbe giuen into his

e multitude ſhalbe proude, and
t ſhalbe lifted vp: for he ſhal caſt
ouſands: but he ſhal not *ſtil* pre-

King of the North[b] ſhal retur-
l ſet forthe a greater multitude
, and ſhal come forthe (after cer
s) with a mightie armie, & great

he ſame time there ſhal[c] manie
againſt the King of the South
bellious children of thy[d] peo-
alte them ſelues to eſtabliſh the
they ſhal fall.
ng of the North ſhal come, and
ounte, & take the ſtrong cities
nes of the South ſhal[e] not re-
his choſen people, nether *ſhal*
ie ſtrength to withſtand.
at ſhal come, ſhal do vnto him
nd none ſhal ſtand againſt him:
ād in the[f] pleaſant land, which
d ſhalbe conſumed.
he ſhal[g] ſet his face to enter
ower of his whole kingdome, &
rates with him: thus ſhal he do,
l giue him the[h] daughter of
deſtroye[i] her: but[k] ſhe ſhal not
us ſide, nether be for him.

Egypt to fulfil this prophecie: alſo the Ar
which are in the Church, are by the p
he Egyptians were not able to reſiſt Scopas
heweth that he ſhal not onely afflict the Egyptians
hal enter into their countrey, whereof he
ay knowe that all theſe things come by Gods
confederate that Antiochus foght againſt
, a beautiful woman, which was Cleopatra
not the life of his daughter in reſpect of the
not agree to his wicked counſel, but ſhal loue
reth, and not ſeke his deſtruction.

---

18 After this ſhal he turne his face vnto the yles, & ſhal take many, but a prince[m] ſhal cauſe his ſhame to light vpon him, beſide that he ſhal cauſe his owne ſhame to turne vpon[n] him ſelf.

19 For he ſhal turne his face towarde the fortes of[o] his owne land: but he ſhalbe ouerthrowen & fall, & be no more[p] foūde.

20 ¶ Then ſhal ſtand vp in his place in ẏ glorie of the kingdome, one that ſhal raiſe taxes: but after fewe dayes he ſhalbe deſtroyed, nether in[r] wrath, nor in battel.

21 And in his place ſhal ſtād vp a[ſ] vile perſone, to whome they ſhal not giue ẏ honour of ẏ kingdome: but he ſhal come in peaceably, & obteine the kingdome by flateries.

22 And the[t] armes ſhalbe ouerthrowē with a flood before him, & ſhalbe broken: and alſo the prince of the[u] couenant.

23 And after[x] the league *made* with him, he ſhal worke diſceitfully: for he ſhal come vp, and ouercome with a[y] ſmale people.

24 He ſhal entre into the quiet and plentiful prouince, and he ſhal do that which his fathers[z] haue not done, nor his fathers fathers: he ſhal deuide amōg them the pray and the ſpoile, and the ſubſtance, yea, & he ſhal forecaſt his deuiſes againſt the ſtrōg holdes, euen for a[a] time.

25 Alſo he ſhal ſtirre vp his power and his courage againſt the King of the South wͭ a great armie, and the King of the South ſhalbe ſtirred vp to battel wͭ a very great and mightie armie: but he ſhal not[b] ſtād: for thei ſhal forecaſt & practiſe agaīſt hī.

26 Yea, they that fede of the portiō of[c] his meat, ſhal deſtroy him: & his armie[d] ſhal ouerflowe: & many ſhal fall, & be ſlaine.

27 And bothe theſe Kings hearts *ſhalbe* to do[e] miſchief, & they ſhal talke of diſceite at one table: but it ſhal not auaile: for[f] yet the end *ſhalbe* at the time appointed.

28 Then ſhal he returne into his land with great[g] ſubſtāce: for his heart ſhalbe agaīſt the holie couenant: ſo ſhal he do and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he ſhal returne, and come towarde the South: but the laſt ſhal not be as the firſt.

30 For the ſhippes[h] of Chittím ſhal come againſt him: therefore he ſhalbe ſorie and returne, and freat againſt the holie couenant: ſo ſhal he do, he ſhal euen returne[i] & haue intelligence with them that forſake the holie couenant.

31 And armes[k] ſhal ſtand on his parte, and thei ſhal pollute the Sāctuarie[l] of ſtrēgth, & ſhal take away the dailie *ſacrifice*, & they ſhal ſet vp the abominable deſolation.

32 And ſuche as wickedly[m] breake the couenant, ſhal he cauſe to ſinne by flatterie: but the people that do knowe their God, ſhal preuaile and proſper.

33 And they that vnderſtand among[n] the people, ſhal inſtruct many: [o] yet they ſhal fall by ſworde, and by flame, by captiuitie and by ſpoile many dayes.

34 Now whē they ſhal fall, they ſhal be holpen with a[p] litle helpe: but many ſhal cleaue vnto them[q] fainedly.

35 And ſome of thē[r] of vnderſtanding ſhal fall to trye them, and to purge, & to make them white, til the time be out: for there *is* a time appointed.

36 And the[ſ] King ſhal do what him liſt: he ſhal exalte him ſelf, & magnifie him ſelf againſt all, *that is* God, & ſhal ſpeake maruelous things againſt ẏ God of gods, & ſhal proſper, til ẏ wrath[t] be accōpliſhed: for the determination is made.

37 Nether ſhal he regarde the[u] God of his fathers, nor the deſires[x] of women, nor care for any God: for he ſhal magnifie him ſelf aboue all.

38 But in his place ſhal he honour the[y] god Mauzzím, & the god whome his fathers knewe not, ſhal he honour with[z] golde and with ſiluer, and with precious ſtones, and pleaſant things.

39 Thus ſhal he do in[a] the holdes of Mauzzím with a ſtrange god whome he ſhal acknowledge: he ſhal increaſe *his* glorie, and ſhal cauſe them to rule ouer many, & ſhal diuide the land for gaine.

40 And at the end of time ſhal the King of the[b] South puſh at him, and the King of the North ſhal come againſt him like a whirle winde with charets, & with horſemen, and with many ſhippes, and he ſhal entre into the countreis, & ſhal ouerflowe and paſſe through.

---

childes couſin germaine, & is here called ẏ prince of the coue-
he was the chief, & all other followed his cōduite [x] For after ẏ
metor & his vncle Antiochus made a league [y] For he came vpō
& when he ſuſpected his vncle Antiochus nothing [z] Meanīg
contēt him ſelf with the ſmale holdes for a time, but euer
to attaine to the chiefeſt. [b] He ſhalbe ouercome with trea-
g his princes and ẏ chief about him [d] Declaring ẏ his ſol
out & venture their life to ſlay & to be ſlaine for the ſauegarde
[e] The vncle & the nephewe ſhal take truce, & banket toge-
their hearts thei ſhal imagine miſchief one againſt another. [f] Sig-
ſtandeth not in the counſel of men to bring things to paſſe, but
of God who ruleth ẏ Kings by a ſecret bridel ẏ they cā not
thē ſelues [g] Which he ſhal take of ẏ Iewes in ſpoiling Ieru-
& this is tolde thē before to moue thē to paciēce, knowing
by Gods prouidēce [h] That is, ẏ Romaine power ſhal co
Popilius the ambaſſador appointed him to depart in the
, to which thing he obeid, although with grief, and to reuen-
ẏ he came againſt the people of God the ſeconde time.

[i] With the Iewes which ſhal forſake the couenant of the Lord: for firſt he was called againſt ẏ Iewes by Iaſon the hie Prieſt, and this ſeconde time by Menelaus.

[k] A great faction of ẏ wicked Iewes ſhal holde with Antiochus

[l] So called, becauſe ẏ power of God was nothing diminiſhed, although this tyrant ſet vp in the Temple ẏ image of Iupiter Olympius, and ſo began to corrupt the pure ſeruice of God.

[m] Meaning ſuche as bare thē name of Iewes but in dede were nothing leſſe: for they ſolde their ſoules, and betrayed their brethren for gaine.

[n] They that remaine conſtant among the people, ſhal teache others by their example and edifie many in ẏ true religiō.

[o] Whereby he exhorteth the godlie to conſtācie although they ſhulde periſh a thouſand times, and though their miſeries indure neuer ſo long.

[p] As God wil not leaue his Church deſtitute, yet wil he not deliuer it all at once, but ſo helpe, as they may ſtil ſeme to fight vnder the croſſe, as he did in the time of the Macabees whereof he here prophecieth.

[q] That is, there ſhalbe euen of this ſmale nomber many hypocrites.

[r] To wit, of thē that feare God & wil loſe their life for the defenſe of true religion, ſignifying alſo that the Church muſt cōtinually be tryed and purged & oght to loke for one perſecution after another: for God hathe appointed the time: therefore we muſt obey

[ſ] Becauſe ẏ Angels purpoſe is to ſhewe the whole courſe of the perſecutiōs of ẏ Iewes vnto the comming of Chriſt, he now ſpeaketh of the monarchie of the Romaines wͨ he noteth by the name of a King, who were without all religion & contemned the true God

[t] So long the tyrants ſhal preuaile as God hathe appointed to puniſh his people: but he ſheweth that it is but for a time.

[u] The Romaines ſhal obſerue no certeine forme of religion as other nations, but ſhal change their gods at their pleaſures, yea, cōtemne them & preferre them ſelues to their gods.

[x] Signifying that they ſhulde be without all humanitie: for the loue of women is taken for ſingular or great loue, as 2 Sam 1,26

[y] That is, the god of power and riches: they ſhal eſteme their owne power aboue all their gods & worſhip it.

[z] Vnder pretence of worſhipping ẏ gods, they ſhal enriche their citie with the moſt precious iewels of all the worlde, becauſe that hereby all men ſhulde haue thē in admiration for their power & riches.

[a] Although in their hearts thei had no religiō, yet they did acknowledge the gods and worſhipped them in their temples, leſt they ſhulde haue bene deſpiſed as atheiſtes: but this was to increaſe their fame and riches: and whē they gate any countrey, they ſo made others the rulers thereof, ẏ the profite euer came to ẏ Romaines

[b] That is, bothe the Egyptians & the Syrians ſhal at length fight againſt the Romaines, but they ſhalbe ouercome.

41 He ſhal entre alſo into the [c] pleaſant lãd, & many *countreys* ſhalbe ouerthrowen: but theſe ſhal eſcape out of his hãd, *euẽ* Edõ & Moáb, & the chief of ẏ childrẽ of Ammõ.

42 He ſhal ſtretch forthe his hãds alſo vpõ the countreis, and the land of Egypt ſhal not eſcape.

43 But he ſhal haue power ouer ẏ treaſures of gold & of ſiluer, & ouer all ẏ precious things of Egypt, & of the Lybians, and of the blacke Mores where he ſhal paſſe.

44 But the tidings out of the Eaſt and the North ſhal [d] trouble hĩ: therefore he ſhal go forthe [e] with great wrath to deſtroy & roote out many.

45 And he ſhal plant ẏ tabernacles [f] of his palace betwene ẏ ſeas in the glorious *and* holie mountaine, yet he ſhal come to his end, & none ſhal helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Of the deliuerance of the Church by Chriſt.

1 AND at that [a] time ſhal Michaél ſtãd vp, the great prince, which ſtandeth for the children of thy people, and there ſhalbe a time of trouble, ſuche as neuer was ſince there began to be a nation vnto that ſame time: & at that time thy people ſhalbe deliuered, euerie one that ſhal be founde writen in the boke.

2 And many [b] of thẽ that ſlepe in the duſt of ẏ earth, ſhal awake, ſome to euerlaſting life, & ſome to ſhame & perpetual cõtẽpt.

3 And thei that be [c] wiſe, ſhal ſhine, as the brightnes of the firmament: & they that [d] turne many to righteouſnes, *ſhal ſhine* as the ſtarres, for euer and euer.

4 But thou, ô Daniel, [e] ſhut vp the wordes, and ſeale the boke [f] til the end of the time: many ſhal runne to and fro, & knowledge ſhalbe increaſed.

5 ¶ Then I Daniél loked, and beholde, there ſtode other two, the one on this ſide of the brinke of the [g] riuer, and the other on that ſide of the brinke of the riuer.

6 And *one* ſaid vnto the mã clothed in linnen, which was vpon the waters of the riuer, When *ſhalbe* the end of theſe wõders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen which was vpon the waters of the riuer, when he held vp his [h] right hand, & his left hand vnto heauen, and ſware by him that liueth for euer, that *it ſhal tarie* for [i] a time, two times & an halfe: and when he ſhal haue accompliſhed [k] to ſcatter the power of the holie people, all theſe things ſhalbe finiſhed.

8 Then I heard it, but I vnderſtode it not: then ſaid I, O my Lord, what ſhal be the end of theſe things?

9 And he ſaid, Go thy way, Daniél: for the wordes are cloſed vp, and ſealed, til the end of the time.

10 Many ſhalbe purified, made white, and tried: but the wicked ſhal do wickedly, & none of the wicked ſhal haue vnderſtanding: but the wiſe ſhal vnderſtand.

11 And from the time that the [l] dailie *ſacrifice* ſhalbe taken away, and the abominable deſolation ſet vp, there [m] *ſhalbe* a thouſand, two hundreth and ninetie dayes.

12 Bleſſed *is he* that waiteth and commeth to the thouſand, thre hundreth and [n] fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But go [o] thou thy way til the end *be*: for thou ſhalt reſt and ſtand vp in thy lot, at the end of the dayes.

---

c The Angel forewarneth ẏ Iewes ẏ when they ſhulde ſe the Romaines inuade them, and that the wicked ſhulde eſcape their hands, ẏ then they ſhulde not thinke but that all this was done by Gods prouidence, for aſmuche as he warned them of it ſo long afore, and therefore he wolde ſtil preſerue him.

d Hearing ẏ Craſſus was ſlaine & Antonius diſcõfited.

e For Auguſtus ouercame the Parthians, and recouered that which Antonius had loſt.

f The Romaines after this reigned quietly through all cõtreis & frõ ſea to ſea, and in Iudea: but at length for their crueltie God ſhal deſtroy them

Chap XII.

a The Angel here noteth two things: firſt ẏ the Church ſhalbe in great afflictiõ & trouble at Chriſts comming, and next that God wil ſend his Angel to deliuer it, whome here he calleth Michaél, meaning Chriſt, ẇ is publiſhed by ẏ preaching of ẏ Goſpel.

b Meaning all ſhal riſe at ẏ general reſurrection, ẇ thing he here nameth, becauſe ẏ faithful ſhulde haue euer their reſpect to ẏ: for in ẏ earth there ſhalbe no ſure comfort.

c Who haue kept the true feare of God & his religion.

d He chiefly meaneth the miniſters of Gods worde, & next, all the faithful which inſtruct ẏ ignorant, and bring them to the true knowledge of God.

e Thogh the moſte parte deſpiſe this prophecie, yet kepe thou it ſure and eſteme it as a treaſure.

f Til the time that God hathe appointed for the ful reuelation of theſe things: and then many ſhal runne to and fro to ſearche the knowledge of theſe myſteries, which things they obteine now by the light of the Goſpel.

me of Chriſts comming, but ẏ they are bleſſed that paciently abide
ring o The Angel warneth the Prophet paciently to abide, til the
pointed come, ſignifying that he ſhulde departe this life, and riſe
the elect, when God had ſufficiently humbled & purged his Church.

HO

ſhal runne to and fro,& know-
e increaſed.
Daniél loked,and beholde,the-
er two,the one on this ſide of
of the g riuer, and the other on
the brinke of the riuer.
id vnto the mā clothed in lin-
was vpon the waters of the ri-
ſhalbe the end of theſe wōders?
rd the man clothed in linnen
vpon the waters of the riuer,
ld vp his h right hand,& his left
heauen, and ſware by him that
uer,that *it ſhal tarie* for i a time,
& an halfe: and when he ſhal ha
liſhed k to ſcatter the power of
eople,all theſe things ſhalbe fi-

ard it, but I vnderſtode it not:
, O my Lord, what ſhalbe the
ſe things?
id,Go thy way,Daniél: for the
cloſed vp, and ſealed, til the
time.
albe purified, made white, and
the wicked ſhal do wickedly, &
e wicked ſhal haue vnderſtan-
he wiſe ſhal vnderſtand.
n the time that the l dailie *ſacri-*
aken away,and the abominable
ſet vp,there m *ſhalbe* a thouſand,
eth and ninetie dayes.
s he that waiteth and commeth
uſand, thre hundreth and n fiue
e dayes.
thou thy way til the end *be*: for
reſt and ſtand vp in thy lot,at
the dayes.

nming,but ỹ they are bleſſed that paciently
gel warneth the Prophet paciently to abide
nifying that he ſhulde departe this life,
od had ſufficiently humbled & purged his C

HO

HOSEA.

THE ARGVMENT.

After that the ten tribes had fallen away from God by the wicked and ſubtil counſel of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat,and in ſtede of his true ſeruice commanded by his worde worſhipped him according to their owne fantaſies and traditions of men, giuing them ſelues to moſte vile idolatrie and ſuperſtition,the Lord from time to time ſent them Prophetes to call them to repentance:but they grewe euer worſe and worſe, and ſtil abuſed Gods benefites. Therefore now when their proſperitie was at the higheſt vnder Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh, God ſent Hoſea and Amos to the Iſraelites (as he did at the ſame time Iſaiah and Micah to them of Iudah) to cōdemne them of their ingratitude: and where as they thoght them ſelues to be greatly in the fauour of God, and to be his people, the Prophet calleth them baſtards and children borne in adulterie: and therefore ſheweth them that God wolde take away their kingdome, and giue them to the Aſſyrians to be led away captiues. Thus Hoſea faithfully executed his office for the ſpace of ſeuentie yeres, thogh they remained ſtil in their vices & wickednes,& derided the Prophetes,& contemned Gods iudgements. And becauſe they ſhulde nether be diſcoraged with threatnings onely,nor yet flatter them ſelues by the ſwetenes of Gods promiſes,he ſetteth before them the two principal partes of the Law, which are the promes of ſaluation,and the doctrine of life:for the firſt parte he directeth the faithful to Meſſiah,by whome onely they ſhulde haue true deliuerance:and for the ſeconde,he vſeth threatnings and menaces to bring them from their wicked maners and vices,& this is the chief ſcope of all the Prophetes,ether by Gods promiſes to allure them to be godlie,els by threatnings of his iudgements to feare them frō vice:& albeit that the whole Law conteine theſe two pointes,yet the Prophetes moreouer note peculiarly bothe the time of Gods iudgements and the maner.

CHAP. I.

1 The time wherein Hoſea prophecied. 2 The idolatrie of the people. 10 The calling of the Gētiles. 11 Chriſt is the head of all people.

1 The worde of the Lord that came vnto Hoſéa the ſonne of Beerí, in the dayes a of Vzziáh, Iotham, Aház, & Hezekiáh b Kings of Iudáh, & in ỹ dayes of Ieroboám the ſonne of Ioáſh King of Iſraél.

2 At the beginning the Lord ſpake by Hoſéa, and the Lord ſaid vnto Hoſéa, Go, c take vnto thee a wife of fornications, and children of fornicatiōs: for the land hathe committed great whoredome, *departing* frō the Lord.

3 So he went, and toke d Gómer, the daughter of Dibláim, which conceiued and bare him a ſonne.

4 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Call his name e Izreél: for yet a litle, and I wil viſite the blood of Izreél vpon the houſe f of Iehú, and wil cauſe to ceaſe the kingdome of the houſe of Iſraél.

5 And at that g day wil I alſo breake ỹ bow of Iſraél in the valley of Izreél.

6 She cōceiued yet againe, & bare a daughter, and *God* ſaid vnto him, Call her name h Lo-ruhámah: for I wil no more haue pitie vpon the houſe of Iſraél: but I wil vtterly i take them away.

7 Yet I wil haue mercie vpon the houſe of Iudáh, and wil k ſaue them by the Lord their God, and wil not ſaue thē by bowe, nor by ſworde nor by battel, by horſes, nor by horſemen.

8 Now when ſhe had wained Lo-ruhámah, ſhe conceiued, and bare a ſonne.

9 Then ſaid *God*, Call his name l Lo-ammí: for ye are not my people: therefore wil I not be yours.

10 Yet the nomber of the m children of Iſraél ſhalbe as the ſand of the ſea, which cā not be meaſured nor tolde: and in the place where it was ſaid vnto them, Ye are not my people, it ſhal be ſaid vnto them, *Ye are* the ſonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then ſhal the children of Iudáh, and the children of Iſraél be n gathered together, and appoint them ſelues one head, & they ſhal come vp out of the land: for great *is* the o day of Izreél.

be no more called Iſraelites, of the which name they boaſted, be-
preuaile with God: but that they were as baſtards, & there-
called Izreelites, that is, ſcattered people, alluding to Izreel,
citie of ỹ ten tribes vnder Ahab where Iehu ſhed ſo mu-
1 King 10,8. f I wil be reuēged vpon Iehu for the blood that he
: for albeit God ſtirred him vp to execute his iudgements, yet
for his owne ambitiō, & not for the glorie of God, as the end de-
he buylt vp that idolatrie, which he had deſtroyed g When the
their iniquitie is ful, and I ſhal take vengeance and deſtroye all
force. h That is, not obteining mercie: whereby he ſig-
Gods fauour was departed from them.

i For the Iſraelites neuer returned, after ỹ they were taken captiues by the Aſſyrians.

k For after their captiuitie he reſtored thē miraculouſly by ỹ meanes of Cyrus, Ezr. 1,1.

l That is, not my people.

m Becauſe thei thoght that God colde not haue bene true in his promes except he had preſerued thē, he declareth, ỹ though they were deſtroied yet the true Iſraelites, ẇ are the ſonnes of the promes, ſhulde be without nomber, ẇ ſtand bothe of the Iewes, and the Gentiles, Rom. 9,26.

n To wit, after the captiuitie of Babylon when the Iewes were reſtored: but chiefly this is referred to the time of Chriſt, who ſhulde be the head bothe of the Iewes and Gentiles o The calamitie and deſtruction of Izreel ſhalbe ſo great, that to reſtore them ſhalbe as a miracle.

CHAP. II.

1 The people is called to repentance. 5 He ſheweth their idolatrie and threateneth them except they repent.

1 Say vnto your a brethren, Ammi, and to your ſiſters, Ruhámah,

2 Plead with your b mother: plead *with her*: for ſhe is not my wife, nether am I her houſband: but let her take away her fornications out of her ſight, and her adulteries c from betwene her breaſtes.

a Seing that I haue promiſed you deliuerance, it remaineth that you incourage one another to imbrace the ſame, conſiderig that ye are my people on whome I wil haue mercie. b God ſheweth that the faute was not in him but in their ſynagogue, and their idolatries, that he forſoke them, Iſa. 50,1. c Meaning, that their idolatrie was ſo great, that they were not aſhamed, but boaſted of it, Ezek. 16,25.

3 [d]Leſt I ſtrippe her naked, & ſet her as in yͤ day that ſhe was borne, [e] and make her as a wildernes, & leaue her like a drye land, and ſlaye her for thirſt.

4 And I wil haue no pitie vpon her children: for they be the [f] children of fornications.

5 For their mother hathe played the harlot: ſhe that conceiued them, hathe done ſhamefully: for ſhe ſaid, I wil go after my [g] louers that giue me my bread & my water, my woll and my flaxe, mine oile and my drinke.

6 Therefore beholde, I wil ſtoppe [h] thy way with thornes, & make an hedge, yͭ ſhe ſhal not finde her paths.

7 Thogh ſhe followe after her louers, yet ſhal ſhe not come at them: thogh ſhe ſeke them, yet ſhal ſhe not finde *them*: then ſhal ſhe ſay, [i]I wil go & returne to my firſt houſband: for at yͭ time was I better then now.

8 Now ſhe did not know that I [k] gaue her corne, and wine, and oile, and multiplied her ſiluer and golde, *which* they beſtowed vpon Báal.

9 Therefore wil I returne, and take away [l]my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the ceaſon thereof, and wil recouer my woll and my flaxe *lent*, to couer her ſhame.

10 And now wil I diſcouer her [m] lewdnes in the ſight of her louers, and no man ſhal deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I wil alſo cauſe all her myrth to ceaſe, her feaſt dayes, her newe moones, & her Sabbaths, and all her ſolemne feaſts.

12 And I wil deſtroy her vines and her figtrees, whereof ſhe hathe ſaid, Theſe are my rewardes that my louers haue giuẽ me: & I wil make them as a foreſt, and the wilde beaſts ſhal eat them.

13 And I wil viſit vpon her the dayes [n] of Baalím, wherein ſhe burnt incenſe to thẽ: and ſhe decked her ſelf with her [o] earings and her iewels, & ſhe followed her louers, and forgate me, ſaith the Lord.

14 Therefore beholde, I wil [p] allure her, & bring her into the wildernes, and ſpeake friendly vnto her.

15 And I wil giue her her vineyardes from thence, and the valley [q] of Achór for the dore of hope, and ſhe ſhal [r] ſing there as in the dayes of her youth, & as in the day when ſhe came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And at that day, ſaith the Lord, thou ſhalt call me [ſ] Iſhí, and ſhalt call me nomore [t] Baalí.

17 For I wil take away the names of Baalím out of her mouth, and they ſhal be no more remembred by their [u] names.

18 And in that day wil I make a couenant for them, with the [x] wilde beaſts, and with the foule of the heauen, and with that that crepeth vpon the earth: and I wil breake the bowe, and the ſworde and the battel out of the earth, & wil make them to ſlepe ſafely.

19 And I wil marie thee vnto me for euer: yea, I wil marie thee vnto me in righteouſnes, and in iudgement, and in mercie and in compaſsion.

20 I wil euen marie thee vnto me in [y]faithfulnes, and thou ſhalt know the Lord.

21 And in that day I wil heare, ſaith the Lord, I wil *euen* heare [z] the heauens, and they ſhal heare the earth,

22 And the earth ſhal heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they ſhal heare Izreél.

23 And I wil ſowe her vnto me in the earth, and I wil haue mercie vpon her, that was not pitied, & I wil ſay to thẽ which were not my people, *Thou art my people. And they ſhal ſay, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes ſhalbe caſt of for their idolatrie. 5 Afterwarde they ſhal returne to the Lord.

1 THen ſaid the Lord to me, [a] Go yet, *and* loue a woman (beloued of *her* houſband, and was an harlot) according to the loue of the Lord toward the childrẽ of Iſraél: yet they loked to other gods, & [b]loued the wine bottels.

2 So [c] I boght her to me for fiftene *pieces* of ſiluer, and for an homer of barlie and an halfe *homer* of barlie.

3 And I ſaid vnto her, Thou ſhalt abide with [d] me manie dayes: thou ſhalt not play the harlot, and thou ſhalt be to none *other* man, and I wil be ſo vnto thee.

4 For the children of Iſraél ſhal [e] remaine manie dayes without a King and without a [f]prince, and without an offring, & without an image, & without an Ephod and without Teraphím.

5 Afterwarde ſhal the children of Iſraél conuert, and ſeke the Lord their God, and [g] Dauid their King, & ſhal feare the Lord, and his goodnes in the latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

A complaint againſt the people, and the Prieſts of Iſraél.

1 Heare

---

[d] For thogh this people were as an harlot for their idolatries, yet he had left them with their apparel and dowrie and certeine ſignes of his fauour, but if they cõtinued ſtil, he wolde vtterly deſtroy them.

[e] When I broght her out of Egypt, Ezek 16,4.

[f] That is, baſtardes and begotten in adulterie.

[g] Meaning the idoles which they ſerued & by whome thei thoght they had welth and abundance.

[h] I wil puniſh thee that then yͧ maieſt trye whether thine idoles can helpe thee, & brĩg thee into ſuche ſtreitnes, that thou ſhalt haue no luſt to play the wanton.

[i] This he ſpeaketh of yͤ faithful, which are truely conuerted, and alſo ſheweth the vſe and profite of Gods rods.

[k] This declareth yͤ idolaters defraude God of his honour whẽ thei attribute his benefites to their idoles.

[l] Signifying yͭ God wil take away his benefites whẽ man by his ingratitude doeth abuſe them.

[m] That is, all her ſeruice, ceremonies and inuẽtions whereby ſhe worſhipped her idoles.

[n] I wil puniſh her for her idolatrie.

[o] By ſhewing how harlotes trimme them ſelues to pleaſe others, he declareth how the ſuperſtitious idolaters ſet a great parte of their religiõ in decking them ſelues on their holie dayes

[p] By my benefites in offring her grace and mercie, euen in yͤ place where ſhe ſhal thinke her ſelf deſtitute of all helpe and comfort.

[q] Which was a plentiful valley, and wherein they had great comfort when they came out of the wildernes, as Ioſh 7,18 and is called the dore of hope, becauſe it was a departing from death, and an entrie into life.

[r] She ſhal then praiſe God as ſhe did when ſhe was deliuered out of Egypt.

[ſ] That is, mine houſband, knowing that I am ioyned to thee by an inuiolable couenant.

[t] That is, my maſter: which name was applied to their idoles.

[d] I wil trie thee a long time as in thy widowehode whether be mine or no.

[e] Meaning, not onely all the time of their capti also vnto Chriſt.

[f] That is, they ſhulde nether haue pollicie and their idoles alſo wherein they put their confidence, ſhulde be

[g] This is ment of Chriſts kingdome, which was promiſed eternal, Pſal. 72,38.

l take away the names of Baalim
mouth, and they ſhalbe no mo-
ored by their [u] names.
that day wil I make a couenant
with the [x] wilde beaſts,and with
of the heauen,and with that that
pon the earth : and I wil breake
and the ſworde and the battel
earth,& wil make them to ſlepe

il marie thee vnto me for euer.
marie thee vnto me in righteouſ
iudgement, and in mercie and
ion.
en marie thee vnto me in [y] faith-
l thou ſhalt know the Lord.
that day I wil heare, ſaith the
l *euen* heare [z] the heauens , and
heare the earth,
earth ſhal heare the corne, and
nd the oyle,and they ſhal heare

il ſowe her vnto me in the earth,
haue mercie vpon her , that was
, & I wil ſay to thẽ which were
ople, *Thou art my people.And
ay, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

*albe caſt of for their idolatrie. 5 After
ſhal returne to the Lord.*

ſaid the Lord to me , [a] Go yet,
oue a woman (beloued of *her*
,and was an harlot) according
e of the Lord toward the childrẽ
et they loked to other gods , &
e wine bottels.
ght her to me for fiftene *pieces* of
d for an homer of barlie and an
r of barlie.
d vnto her , Thou ſhalt abide
manie dayes:thou ſhalt not play
and thou ſhalt be to none *other*
wil be ſo vnto thee.
hildren of Iſraél ſhal [e] remaine
es without a King and without
and without an offring,& with-
age , & without an Ephod and
Teraphím.
de ſhal the children of Iſraél
nd ſeke the Lord their God,and
eir King,& ſhal feare the Lord,
odnes in the latter dayes.

e a long time as in thy widowehode wh
e Meaning,not onely all the time of the
f That is,they ſhulde nether haue pollicie
alſo wherein they put their confidence,ſhulde
of Chriſts kingdome, which was promiſed
3.

CHAP. IIII.

t againſt the people,and the Prieſts of

1 Heare

---

1 HEare the worde of the Lord, ye children of Iſraél:for the Lord [a] hathe a cõtrouerſie with ẏ inhabitants of the lãd because there *is* no trueth, nor mercie nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and ſtealing, and whoring they breake out, and [b] blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore ſhal the land mourne, and euerie one that dwelleth therein, ſhal be cut of, with the beaſts in the field, and with the foules of the heauẽ, and alſo the fiſhes of the ſea ſhalbe taken away.

4 Yet [c] let none rebuke, nor reproue another: for thy people *are* as they that rebuke the Prieſt.

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in the [d] day, and the Prophet ſhal fall with thee in ẏ night, and I wil deſtroye thy [e] mother.

6 My people are deſtroyed for lacke of knowledge : becauſe [f] thou haſt refuſed knowledge, I wil alſo refuſe thee, that thou ſhalt be no Prieſt to me: and ſeing [g] thou haſt forgotten the Law of thy God, I wil alſo forget thy children.

7 As they were [h] increaſed , ſo they ſinned againſt me: *therefore* wil I change their glorie into ſhame.

8 [i] They eat vp the ſinnes of my people , & lift vp their mindes in their iniquitie.

9 And there ſhalbe like people, like [k] Prieſt: for I wil viſit their wayes vpon them , & rewarde them their dedes.

10 For they ſhal eat, and not haue ynough: they ſhal [l] commit adulterie, and ſhal not increaſe, becauſe they haue left of to take hede to the Lord.

11 [m] Whoredome, and wine, and newe wine take away *their* heart.

12 My [n] people aſke coũſel at their ſtockes, and their ſtaffe teacheth them: for the [o] ſpirit of fornications hathe cauſed *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They ſacrifice vpon the toppes of the mountaines , and burne incenſe vpon the hilles vnder the okes, and the poplar tre, and the elme, becauſe the ſhadowe thereof is good : therefore your daughters ſhalbe [p] harlottes , and your ſpouſes ſhalbe whores.

14 I wil not [q] viſite your daughters when they are harlots ; nor your ſpouſes when they are whores: for thei them ſelues are ſeparated with harlots , and ſacrifice with whores : therefore the people that doeth not vnderſtand, ſhal fall.

15 Thogh thou, Iſraél, playe the harlot , *yet* [r] let not Iudáh ſinne : come not ye vnto [ſ] Gilgál , nether go ye vp to [t] Beth-áuen, nor ſweare, The Lord liueth.

16 For Iſraél is rebellious as an vnrulie heiffer. Now the Lord wil fede them as a [u] lambe in a large place.

17 Ephráim *is* ioyned to idoles : let him alone.

18 Their drunkennes ſtinketh: they haue committed whoredome : their rulers loue *to ſay* with ſhame, [x] Bring ye.

19 The winde hathe [y] bounde thẽ vp in her wings, and they ſhalbe aſhamed of their ſacrifices.

[r] God cõplaineth that Iudáh is infected, and willeth them to learne by their example to returne in time.

[ſ] For albeit the Lord had honored this place in time paſt by his preſence, yet becauſe it was abuſed by their idolatrie, he wolde not that his people ſhulde reſort thether.

[t] He calleth Beth-él, that is, the houſe of God, Beth-áuen, that is, the houſe of iniquitie, becauſe of their abominations ſet vp there, ſignifying that no place is holie where God is not purely worſhipped. [u] God wil ſo diſperſe them that they ſhal not remaine in anie certeine place. [x] They are ſo impudent in receiuing bribes, that they wil commande men to bring them vnto them. [y] To carie them ſuddenly away.

them ſelues to pleaſures, thei become like brute beaſts. [n] Thus by deriſion in calling them his people, which now for their ſinnes for they ſoght helpe of ſtockes and ſtickes [o] They are with a rage. [p] Becauſe they take away Gods honour, and therefore he wil giue them vp to their luſtes, that they ſhal their owne bodies, Rom 1,28. [q] I wil not correct your ſhame to amendement, but let you runne headlong to your owne

CHAP. V.

1 Againſt the Prieſts and rulers of Iſraél. 13 The helpe of man is in vaine.

1 O Ye Prieſts, heare this, and hearken ye, ô houſe of Iſraél, & giue ye eare, ô houſe of the King: for iudgement *is* toward you, becauſe you haue bene a [a] ſnare on Mizpáh, & a net ſpred vpon Tabór.

2 Yet they were profounde , to decline to [b] ſlaughter, thogh I haue bene a [c] rebuker of them all.

3 I knowe [d] Ephráim, and Iſraél is not hid from me: for now, ô Ephráim thou art become an harlot, & Iſraél is defiled.

4 Thei wil not giue their mindes to turne vnto their God: for ẏ ſpirit of fornication *is* in the middes of them, & they haue not knowen the Lord.

5 And the [e] pride of Iſraél doeth teſtifie to his face: therefore ſhal Iſraél and Ephráim fall in their iniquitie: Iudáh alſo ſhal fall with them.

6 They ſhal go with their ſhepe, and with their bullockes to ſeke the Lord: but they ſhal not finde him: *for* he hathe withdrawẽ him ſelf from them.

7 They haue trãſgreſſed againſt the Lord: for they haue begotten [f] ſtrange children: now ſhal [g] a moneth deuoure them ẇ their porcions.

8 Blowe ye the trumpet in Gibeáh , & the ſhaume in Ramáh: crye out at Beth-áuen, after thee, ô [h] Beniamín.

9 Ephráim ſhalbe deſolate in ẏ day of rebuke : among the tribes of Iſraél haue I cauſed to [i] knowe the trueth.

10 The princes of Iudáh were like thẽ that [k] remoue the bondes: *therefore* wil I powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephráim *is* oppreſſed, & broken in iudgement, becauſe he willingly walked after the [l] commandement.

[a] The Prieſts & princes catched the poore people in their ſnares as the foulers did the birds, in theſe two high mountaines.

[b] Notwithſtanding they ſemed to be giuen altogether to holines, & to ſacrifices, which here he calleth ſlaughter in cõtempt.

[c] Thogh I admoniſhed them continually by my Prophetes.

[d] They boaſted them ſelues not onely to be Iſraelites , but alſo Ephraimites, becauſe their King Ieroboã came of that tribe.

[e] Meaning, their contemning of all admonitions.

[f] That is their children are degenerat, ſo ẏ there is no hope in them.

[g] Their deſtructiõ is not farre of.

[h] That is, all Iſrael cõprehẽded vnder this parte, ſignifying ẏ the Lords plagues ſhulde purſue thẽ frõ place to place til they were deſtroyed.

[i] By the ſucceſſe thei ſhal knowe that I haue ſurely determined this [k] Thei haue turned vp ſide downe all political order, and all maner of religion.

[l] To wit, after King Ieroboams cõmandemẽt & did not rather follow God.

12 Therefore wil I be vnto Ephráim as a moth, and to the houſe of Iudáh as a rottennes.

13 Whẽ Ephráim ſawe his ſickenes, and Iudáh his wounde, then went Ephráim vnto [m] Aſſhúr, & ſent vnto King [n] Iaréb: yet colde he not heale you, nor cure you of your wounde.

14 For I wil be vnto Ephráim as a lion, and as a lions whelpe to the houſe of Iudáh: I, *euen* I wil ſpoyle, and go away: I wil take away, and none ſhal reſcue it.

15 I wil go, & returne to my place, til they acknowledge their faute, and ſeke me: in their afflictiõ they wil ſeke me diligently.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Affliction cauſeth a man to turne to God.* 9 *The wickednes of the Priests.*

1 COme, & let vs [a] returne to the Lord: for he hathe ſpoiled, and he wil heale vs: he hathe wounded vs, and he wil binde vs vp.

2 After two dayes wil [b] he reuiue vs, & in the thirde day he wil raiſe vs vp, and we ſhal liue in his ſight.

3 Then ſhal we haue knowledge, and endeuor our ſelues to knowe the Lord: his going forthe is prepared as the morning, and he ſhal come vnto vs as the raine, & as the latter raine vnto the earth.

4 O Ephraim, what ſhal I do vnto thee! ô Iudáh, how ſhal I entreat thee! for [c] your goodnes *is* as a morning cloude, and as the morning dewe it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I [d] cut downe by ye Prophetes: I haue ſlaine them by the wordes of my mouth, and [e] thy judgements *were as* the light that goeth forthe.

6 For I deſired [f] mercie, & not ſacrifice, & the knowledge of God more then burnt offrings.

7 But thei like [g] men haue tranſgreſſed ye couenant: there haue they treſpaced againſt me.

8 [h] Gileád *is* a citie of them that worke iniquitie, & *is* polluted with blood.

9 And as theues waite for a mã, *ſo* the companie of Prieſts murther in the way by cõſent: for they worke meſchief.

10 I haue ſene vilenie in the houſe of Iſraél: there *is* the whoredome of Ephráim: Iſraél is defiled.

11 Yea, Iudáh hathe ſet a [i] plant for thee, whiles I wolde returne the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Of the vices & wantonnes of the people.* 12 *Of their puniſhment.*

1 WHen I wolde haue healed Iſraél, thẽ the iniquitie of Ephráim was diſcouered, & the wickednes of Samaria: for they haue delt falſely: and [a] the thefe cometh in, & the robber ſpoyleth without.

2 And they conſider not in their hearts, that I remẽber all their wickednes: now their owne inuencions haue beſet them about: they are in my ſight.

3 They make ye [b] King glad with their wickednes, and the princes with their lies.

4 Thei are all adulterers, & as a ouen heated by the baker, which ceaſeth frõ raiſing vp, & from kneding the dowe vntil it be leauened.

5 *Thus is* the day [d] of our King: the princes haue made him ſicke with flagons of wine: he ſtretcheth out his hand to ſcorners.

6 For thei haue made readie their heart like an ouen whiles they lie in waite: their baker ſlepeth all the night: in the morning it burneth as a flame of fyre.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue [e] deuoured their Iudges: all their Kigs are fallen: there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephráim hathe [f] mixt him ſelf amõg the people. Ephráim is as a cake on the herth not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his ſtrength, & he knoweth it not: yea, [g] graye heeres are here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Iſraél teſtifieth to his face, and they do not returne to the Lord their God, nor ſeke him for all this.

11 Ephráim alſo is like a doue deceiued, without [h] heart: they call to Egypt: they go to Aſſhúr.

12 *But* whẽ they ſhal go, I wil ſpred my net vpon them, & drawe them downe as the foules of the heauen: I wil chaſtiſe thẽ as their [i] congregation hathe heard.

13 Wo vnto them: for they haue fled away from me: deſtruction *ſhalbe* vnto them, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed againſt me: thogh I haue [k] redemed them, yet they haue ſpoken lies againſt me.

14 And they haue not cryed vnto me with their hearts, [l] when they howled vpõ their beds: [m] they aſſemble them ſelues for corne, & wine, *and* thei rebell againſt me.

15 Thogh I haue bounde, *and* ſtrengthened their arme, yet do they imagine miſchief againſt me.

16 Thei returne, *but* not to ye moſt high: thei are like a deceitful bowe: their prĩces ſhal fall by the ſworde, for the rage [n] of their tongues: this ſhalbe their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The deſtruction of Iudáh and Iſraél, becauſe of their idolatrie.*

---

[m] In ſtead of ſekĩg for remedie at Gods hand.

[n] Who was King of ye Aſſyrians.

[a] He ſheweth the people howe they oght to turne to the Lord, that he might call backe his plagues.

[b] Thogh he correct vs frõ time to time, yet his helpe wil not be farre of, if we returne to him.

[c] You ſeme to haue a certeine holines, & repentãce, but it is vpon the ſudden, and as a morning cloude.

[d] I haue ſtil laboured by my Prophets, & as it were framed you to bring you to amendement, but all was in vaine: for my worde was not meat to fede them, but a ſworde to ſlay them.

[e] My doctrine wc I taught thee, was moſte euident.

[f] He ſheweth to what ſcope his doctrine tẽded ye they ſhulde ioyne ye obedience of God, & ye loue of their neighbour with outwarde ſacrifice.

[g] That is, like light & weake perſones.

[h] Which was ye place where the Priests dwelt, and wc ſhulde haue bene beſt inſtructed in my worde.

[i] That is, doeth imitate thine idolatrie and hathe taken graffes of thy trees.

ly ſeke their owne comoditie and welth, and paſſe not for me.

[n] Becauſe they boaſt of their owne ſtrength, and paſſe not what they ſay againſt me and my ſeruants, Pſal. 73,9.

---

1 SEt the trumpet to thy [a] m
me as an egle againſt th
Lord, becauſe they haue tr
couenant, & treſpaced agai
2 Iſrael ſhal [b] crye vnto me
knowe thee.
3 Iſraél hathe caſt of the thĩ
the enemie ſhal purſue him
4 They haue ſet vp a [c] Ki
me: they haue made prince
it not: of their ſiluer and th
they made them idoles: the
be deſtroyed.
5 Thy calfe, ô Samaria, hat
mine anger is kindeled aga
long wil they be without [d]
6 [e] For it came euen from Iſ
man made it, therefore it is
the calfe of Samaria ſhalb
ces.
7 For they haue [f] ſowen the
ſhal reape the whirlwinde:
hathe budde ſhal bring for
ſo be it bring forthe, the ſtr
uoure it.
8 Iſraél is deuoured, now ſha
the Gentiles as a veſſel whe
ſure.
9 For they are gone vp to A
as a [g] wilde aſſe alone by h
im hathe hired louers.
10 Yet thogh they haue hire
cions, now wil I gather the
ſorowe a litle, for the [h] bur
& the princes.
11 Becauſe Ephráim hathe
tars to ſinne, his altars *ſhalb*
12 I haue writen to them th
of my Law: *but* they wer
[i] ſtrange thing.
13 They ſacrifice fleſh for
mine offrings, and eat it: *bu*
cepteth them not: how w
their iniquitie, and viſite t
ſhal returne to Egypt.
14 For Iſraél hathe forgotte
buyldeth temples, and Iud
ſed ſtrong cities: but I wil
on his cities, and it ſhal de
ces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

Of the hunger and captiui

1 REioyce not, ô Iſraél
people: for thou haſt
from thy God: thou haſt
de vpon euery corne floor
2 [c] The floore, and the wi
fede them, and the new w
her.
3 They wil not dwell in th
Ephráim wil returne to E
eat vncleane things in Aſ

1 SEt the trumpet to thy [a] mouth: *he ſhal come* as an egle againſt the Houſe of the Lord, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed my couenant, & treſpaced againſt my Law.

2 Iſraél ſhal [b] crye vnto me, My God, we knowe thee.

3 Iſrael hathe caſt of the thĩg that is good: the enemie ſhal purſue him.

4 They haue ſet vp a [c] King, but not by me: they haue made princes, and I knewe it not: of their ſiluer and their golde haue they made them idoles: therefore ſhal thei be deſtroyed.

5 Thy calfe, ô Samaria, hathe caſt thee of: mine anger is kindeled againſt them: how long wil they be without [d] innocencie!

6 [e] For it came euen from Iſraél: the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria ſhalbe *broken* in pieces.

7 For they haue [f] ſowen the winde, & they ſhal reape the whirlwinde: it hathe no ſtalke: the budde ſhal bring forthe no meale: if ſo be it bring forthe, the ſtrangers ſhal deuoure it.

8 Iſraél is deuoured, now ſhal they be amõg the Gentiles as a veſſel wherein *is* no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone vp to Aſſhúr: *they are as a* [g] wilde aſſe alone by him ſelf: Ephráim hathe hired louers.

10 Yet thogh they haue hired amõg the nacions, now wil I gather them, and thei ſhal ſorowe a litle, for the [h] burdẽ of the King, *&* the princes.

11 Becauſe Ephráim hathe made many altars to ſinne, his altars *ſhalbe* to ſinne.

12 I haue writen to them the great things of my Law: *but* they were counted as a [i] ſtrange thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh for the ſacrifices of mine offrings, and eat it: *but* the [k] Lord accepteth them not: how wil he remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes: they ſhal returne to Egypt.

14 For Iſraél hathe forgotten his maker, & buyldeth temples, and Iudáh hathe encreaſed ſtrong cities: but I wil ſend a fyre vpon his cities, and it ſhal deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

Of the hunger and captiuitie of Iſraél.

1 REioyce not, ô Iſraél for ioye [a] as *other* people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God: thou haſt loued [b] a rewarde vpon euery corne floore.

2 [c] The floore, and the wine preſſe ſhal not fede them, and the new wine ſhal faile in her.

3 They wil not dwell in the Lords land, but Ephráim wil returne to Egypt, & they wil eat vncleane things in Aſſhúr.

4 They ſhal not offer [d] wine to the Lord, nether ſhal their ſacrifices be pleaſant vnto him: *but thei ſhalbe* vnto thẽ as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof, ſhal be polluted: for their bread [e] for their ſoules ſhal not come into the Houſe of the Lord.

5 What wil ye do [f] then in the ſolẽne day, and in the day of the feaſt of the Lord?

6 For lo, they are gone from [g] deſtruction: *but* Egypt ſhal gather them vp, and Memphis ſhal burye them: the nettles ſhal poſſeſſe the pleaſant *places* of their ſiluer, *&* the thorne *ſhalbe* in their tabernacles.

7 The daies of viſitacion are come: the dayes of recompenſe are come: Iſraél ſhal knowe it: [h] the Prophet *is* a foole: the ſpiritual man *is* mad, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: therefore the hatred is great.

8 The watchemã of Ephráim [i] *ſhulde be* with my God: *but* the Prophet *is* the ſnare of a fouler in all his waies, *&* hatred in ẏ Houſe of his God.

9 They [k] are depely ſet: they are corrupt as in the daies of Gibeáh: *therefore* he wil remẽber their iniquitie, he wil viſite their ſinnes.

10 I founde Iſraél like [l] grapes in the wildernes: I ſawe your fathers as the firſt ripe in the fig tre at her firſt time: *but* they went to Baal-Peór, and ſeparated them ſelues vnto that ſhame, and *their* abominacions were according to [m] their louers.

11 Ephráim their glorie ſhal flee away like a birde: frõ the birth [n] and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Thogh they bring vp their children, yet I wil depriue them from being men: yea, wo to them, when I departe from them.

13 Ephráim, as I ſawe, *is as a tre* [o] in Tyrus planted in a cottage: but Ephráim ſhal bring forthe his children to the murtherer.

14 O Lord, giue them: what wilt thou giue them? giue them a [p] baren wombe & drye breaſts.

15 All their wickednes *is* in [q] Gilgál: for there do I hate them: for the wickednes of their inuencions, I wil caſt them out of mine Houſe: I wil loue them no more: all their princes are rebelles.

16 Ephráim is ſmitten, their roote is dryed vp: they can bring no frute: yea, thogh thei bring forthe, yet wil I ſlaie euen the deareſt of their bodie.

17 My God wil caſt thẽ away, becauſe they did not obey him: and they ſhal wander among the nacions.

CHAP. X.

Againſt Iſraél and his idoles. 14 His deſtruction for the ſame.

[d] All their doings bothe touching policie and religiõ ſhalbe reiected as things polluted.

[e] The meat offring which thei offred for them ſelues.

[f] When ẏ Lord ſhal take away all ẏ occaſions of ſeruinghim, which ſhalbe the moſte grieuous point of your captiuitie, when you ſhal ſe yourſelues cut of frõ God.

[g] Thogh they thinke to eſcape by fleing ẏ deſtructiõ that is at hand, yet ſhal they be deſtroyed in ẏ place whether they flee for ſoccour.

[h] Then they ſhal knowe ẏ they were deluded by them who chalẽged to them ſelues to be their Prophetes & ſpiritual men.

[i] The Prophetes duetie is to bring men to God and not to be a ſnare to pul them from God

[k] This people is ſo rooted in their wickednes, ẏ Gibeáh which was like to Sodóm, was neuer more corrupt, Iud. 19,22.

[l] Meaning, ẏ he ſo eſtemed thẽ and delited in them.

[m] They were as abominable vnto me, as their louers ẏ idóles.

[n] Signifying ẏ God wold deſtroy their childrẽ by theſe ſundry meanes, and ſo cõſume them by litle and litle.

[o] As they kept tender plantes in their houſes in Tyrus to preſerue them frõ the colde ayre of ẏ ſea, ſo was Ephráim at the firſt vnto me, but now I wil giue him to the ſlaughter.

[p] The Prophet ſeing the great plagues of God toward Ephráim, praieth to God to make them baren, rather then that this great ſlaughter ſhulde come vpon their children.

[q] The chief cauſe of their deſtruction is that they commit idolatrie and corrupt my religion in Gilgál.

1 Iſraél *is* a [a] emptie vine, *yet* hathe it broght forthe frute vnto it ſelf, *&* according to the multitude of the frute thereof he hathe increaſed the altars: according to the [b] goodnes of their land they haue made faire images.

2 Their heart is [c] deuided: now ſhal they be founde fautie: he ſhal breake downe their altars: he ſhal deſtroye their images.

3 For now they ſhal ſay, We haue no [d] Kīg because we feared not the Lord: and what ſhulde a King do to vs?

4 They haue ſpoken wordes, ſwearing falſely in making [e] a couenant: thus [f] iudgement groweth as wormewood in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria ſhal [g] feare becauſe of the calfe of Beth-áuen: for the people thereof ſhal mourne ouer it, & the [h] Chemarims thereof, that reioyced on it for the glorie thereof, becauſe it is departed from it.

6 It ſhalbe alſo broght to Aſſhúr, for a preſent vnto King Iaréb: Ephráim ſhal receiue ſhame, & Iſraél ſhalbe aſhamed of his owne counſel.

7 Of Samaria, the King thereof is deſtroied, as the fome vpon the water.

8 The hie places alſo of [i] Auen ſhalbe deſtroied, *euen* the ſinne of Iſraél: the thorne and the thiſtle ſhal growe vpō their altars, and they ſhal ſay to the mountaines, *Couer vs, and to the hilles, Fall vpon vs.

9 O Iſraél, thou haſt [k] ſinned from the daies of Gibeáh: there they [l] ſtode: the battel in Gibeáh againſt the children of iniquitie did not [m] touche them.

10 It is my deſire [n] that I ſhulde chaſtiſe them, & the people ſhalbe gathered agaīſt them, when they ſhal gather them ſelues in their two [o] furrowes.

11 And Ephráim *is as* an heiffer vſed to delite [p] in threſhing: but I wil paſſe by her [q] faire necke: I wil make Ephraim to ride: Iudáh ſhal plowe, *and* Iaakób ſhal breake his cloddes.

12 Sowe to your ſelues in righteouſnes: reape after the meaſure of mercie: [r] breake vp your fallowe grounde: for *it is* time to ſeke the Lord, til he come & raine righteouſnes vpon you.

13 *But* you haue plowed wickednes: ye haue reaped iniquitie: you haue eatē the frute of lies: becauſe ÿ dideſt truſt in thine owne waies, *&* in the multitude of thy ſtrong men,

14 Therefore ſhal a tumult ariſe amōg thy people & all thy munitions ſhalbe deſtroied, as [ſ] Shalmán deſtroyed Beth-arbél in the day of battel: the mother with the children was daſhed in pieces.

15 So ſhal Beth-él do vnto you, becauſe of your malicious wickednes: in a morning ſhal the King of Iſraél be deſtroyed.

CHAP. XI.

The benefites of the Lord toward Iſraél. 5 Their ingratitude againſt him.

1 WHen Iſraél [a] *was* a childe, then I loued him, and called my ſonne out of Egypt.

2 They called them, *but* they [b] went thus frō them: thei ſacrificed vnto Baalim, & burnt incenſe to images.

3 I led Ephráim alſo, *as one* ſhulde beare them in his armes: but thei knewe not that I healed them.

4 I led them with cordes [c] of a man, *euen* with bandes of loue, and I was to them, as he that taketh of the yoke from their iawes, and I laied the meat vnto them.

5 He ſhal no more returne into the land of Egypt: but Aſſhúr ſhalbe his [d] King, becauſe thei refuſed to conuert.

6 And the ſworde ſhal fall on his cities, & ſhal conſume his barres, and deuoure thē, becauſe of their owne counſels.

7 And my people are bent to rebellion againſt me: thogh [e] they called them to the moſt hie, *yet* none at all wolde exalt *him*.

8 [f] How ſhal I giue thee vp, Ephráim? *how* ſhal I deliuer thee, Iſraél? how ſhal I make thee, as [g] Admáh? *how* ſhal I ſet thee, as Zeboím? mine heart is turned within me: [h] my repentings are rouled together.

9 I wil not execute the fiercenes of my wrath: I wil not returne to deſtroy Ephráim: for I am God, and not man, the holy one in the middes of thee, & I wil not [i] entre into the citie.

10 They ſhal walke after the Lord: he ſhal roare like a lyon: when he ſhal roare, then the children of the Weſt ſhal feare.

11 [k] Thei ſhal feare as a ſparowe out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Aſſhúr, and I wil place them in their houſes, ſaith the Lord.

12 Ephráim cōpaſſeth me about with lies, and the houſe of Iſraél with deceit: but Iudáh yet ruleth [l] with God, and is faithful with the Sainctes.

CHAP. XII.

He admoniſheth by Iaakobs example to truſt in God, and not in man.

1 EPhráim is fed [a] with the winde, & followeth after the Eaſtwinde: he encreaſeth daiely lies and deſtruction, and they do make a couenant with Aſſhúr, & [b] oyle is caryed into Egypt.

2 The Lord hathe alſo a controuerſie with [c] Iudáh, & wil viſite Iaakób, according to his waies: according to his workes, wil he recompenſe him.

3 He toke his brother by the hele in the

wombe

---

[a] Whereof thogh the grapes were gathered, yet euer as it gathered new ſtrength, it increaſed new wickednes, ſo that ÿ correction which ſhulde haue broght thē to obedience, did but vtter their ſtubbernes.

[b] As thei were riche and had abundāce.

[c] To wit, from God.

[d] The day ſhal come ÿ God ſhal take awai their King, & then they ſhal fele the frute of their ſinnes, and how they truſted in him in vaine, 2. Kīg 17,6.

[e] In promiſing to be faithful toward God.

[f] Thus their integritie and fidelitie which they pretēded, was nothing but bitternes and grief.

[g] When ÿ calfe ſhalbe caried away.

[h] Chemarims were certeine idolatrous preſtes, ŵ did weare blacke apparel in their ſacrifices and cryed with a loude voice: which ſuperſtition Eliáh derided, 1. King. 18,27 read. 2. king 23,5

[i] This he ſpeaketh in contēpt of Bethél, read Chap. 4, 15.

Iſa. 2,19. luk. 23,30. reuel. 6,16. & 9,6.

[k] In thoſe daies waſt thou as wicked as the Gibeonites, as God there partely declared: for thy zeale colde not be good in executing Gods iudgementes, ſeing thine owne dedes were as wicked as theirs.

[l] To wit, to fight, or the Iſraelites remained in that ſtubbernes frō that time.

[m] The Iſraelites were not moued by their example to ceaſe from their ſinnes.

[n] Becauſe they are ſo deſperate, I wil deſire to deſtroy them.

[o] That is, when they haue gathered all their ſtrength together.

[p] Wherein is pleaſure, as in plowing is labour and peine.

[q] I wil lay my yoke vpon her fat necke.

[r] Read Ierem 4,4.

[ſ] That is, Shalmanazzar in the deſtruction of that citie ſpared nether kinde nor age.

laſhed in pieces.
Beth-él do vnto you, becauſe of
cious wickednes : in a morning
ung of Iſraél be deſtroyed.

CHAP. XI.

the Lord toward Iſraél. 5 Their ingra-
t him.

Hen Iſraél [a] *was* a childe, then I
oued him , and called my ſonne
ypt.
led them, *but* they [b] went thus frõ
ſacrificed vnto Baalím, & burnt
images.
hráim alſo , *as one* ſhulde beare
s armes: but thei knewe not that
em.
n with cordes [c] of a man, *euen*
es of loue, and I was to them, as
keth of the yoke from their iaw-
aied the meat vnto them.
o more returne into the land of
t Aſſhúr ſhalbe his [d] King, be-
refuſed to conuert.
worde ſhal fall on his cities, &
me his barres, and deuoure thẽ,
f their owne counſels.
people are bent to rebellion a-
thogh [e] they called them to the
et none at all wolde exalt *him.*
l I giue thee vp, Ephráim? *how*
er thee, Iſraél? how ſhal I make
dmáh? *how* ſhal I ſet thee, as Ze-
e heart is turned within me: [h] my
are rouled together.
t execute the fiercenes of my
l not returne to deſtroy Ephrá-
n God, and not man, the holy o-
iddes of thee, & I wil not [i] en-
e citie.
l walke after the Lord: he ſhal
t lyon: when he ſhal roare, then
n of the Weſt ſhal feare.
al feare as a ſparowe out of E-
s a doue out of the land of Aſ-
wil place them in their houſes,
ord.
cõpaſſeth me about with lies,
uſe of Iſraél with deceit : but
ruleth [l] with God, and is faith-
e Saincte s.

CHAP. XII.

by Iaakobs example to truſt in God , and

n is fed [a] with the winde, & fol-
after the Eaſtwinde: he encrea-
lies and deſtruction, and they
ouenant with Aſſhúr, & [b] oyle
to Egypt.
hathe alſo a controuerſie with
wil viſite Iaakób, according to
ccording to his workes, wil he
him.
is brother [c] by the hele in the
wombe

---

wombe, & by his ſtrength he had [d] power with God,

4 And had [e] power ouer the Angel, & preuailed: he wept and prayed vnto him: [f] he founde him in Beth-él, and there he ſpake with vs.

5 Yea, the Lord God of hoſtes, the Lord *is* him ſelf his memorial.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God : kepe mercie and iudgement, and hope ſtil in thy God.

7 *He is* [g] Canáan: the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to oppreſſe.

8 And Ephráim ſaid, Notwithſtãding I am riche, I haue foũde me out riches in all my labours : they ſhal finde none iniquitie in me, [h] that were wickednes.

9 Thogh I am the Lord thy God, from the land of Egypt, yet wil I make thee to dwell in the tabernacles, as in [i] the dayes of the ſolemne feaſt.

10 I haue alſo ſpoken by the Prophetes, & I haue multiplied viſiõs, & vſed ſimilitudes by the miniſterie of the Prophetes.

11 Is there [k] iniquitie in Gileád? ſurely thei are vanitie: they ſacrifice bullockes in Gilgal, and their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the field.

12 [l] And Iaakób fled into the countrey of Aram, and Iſraél ſerued for a wife, and for a wife he kept *ſhepe.*

13 And by a [m] Prophet the Lord broght Iſrael out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preſerued.

14 *But* Ephráim prouoked him with hie places: therefore ſhal his blood be powred vpõ him, and his reproche ſhal his Lord rewarde him.

o was but vanitie. l If you boaſt of your riches and nobi-
to reproche your father who was a poore fugitiue and ſeruant.
Moſes. Whereby appeareth, that whatſoeuer they haue, it co-
their goodnes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The abomination of Iſraél. 9 And cauſe of their deſtruction.

1 WHen Ephráim ſpake, there *was* [a] trembling: he [b] exalted him ſelf in Iſraél, but he hathe ſinned in Báal, [c] and is dead.

2 And now they ſinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their ſiluer, *&* idoles accordĩg to their owne vnderſtanding: they were all the worke of ye craftesmẽ: they ſay one to another whiles. thei ſacrifice a [d] mã, Let thẽ kiſſe ye calues.

3 Therefore they ſhalbe as the morning cloude, & as the morning dewe yt paſſeth away, as ye chaffe that is driuẽ with a whirlewinde out of the floore, & as the ſmoke that goeth out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the Lord thy God [e] frõ the lãd of Egypt, & thou ſhalt know no God but me: for there *is* no Sauiour beſide me.

5 I did knowe thee in the wildernes, in the land of drought.

6 As in their paſtures, ſo were thei filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 And I wil be vnto them as a verie lyon, *&* as a leoparde in the waye of Aſſhúr.

8 I wil mete thẽ, as a beare that is robbed of her whelpes, and I wil breake the calle of their heart, and there wil I deuoure them like a lyon: the wilde beaſt ſhal teare them.

9 O Iſraél, [f] one hathe deſtroyed thee, but in me *is* thine helpe.

10 [g] I am: where is thy King, that ſhulde helpe thee in all thy cities? & thy iudges, of whome thou ſaideſt, Giue me a King and princes?

11 I gaue thee a King in mine angre, and I toke him away in my wrath.

12 The iniquitie of Ephráim *is* [h] bounde vp: his ſinne *is* hid.

13 The ſorowes of a trauailing woman ſhal come vpon him : he is an vnwiſe ſonne, els wolde he not ſtand ſtil at the time, *euen* at the [i] breaking forthe of the children.

14 I wil redeme them from the power of the graue: I wil deliuer them frõ death: ô [k] death, I wil be thy death: ô graue, I wil be thy deſtruction: [l] repentance is hid from mine eyes.

15 Thogh he grewe vp among *his* brethren, an Eaſt winde ſhal come, *euen* the winde of the Lord ſhal come vp from the wildernes, and drye vp his veine, and his fouñtaine ſhalbe dryed vp: he ſhal ſpoyle the treaſure of all pleaſant veſſels.

16 Samaria ſhalbe deſolate : for ſhe hathe rebelled againſt her God: they ſhal fall by the ſworde : their infants ſhalbe daſhed in pieces , and their women with childe ſhalbe ript.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The deſtruction of Samaria. 3 He exhorteth Iſraél to turne to God, who requireth praiſe and thankes.

1 O Iſraél, [a] returne vnto the Lord thy God : for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take vnto you wordes , and turne to the Lord, and ſay vnto him, [b] Take away all iniquitie, and receiue *vs* graciouſly: ſo wil we render the calues of [c] our lippes.

3 Aſſhúr ſhal [d] not ſaue vs, nether wil we ride vpõ horſes, nether wil we ſay anie more to the worke of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherles findeth mercie.

4 [e] I wil heale their rebelliõ: I wil loue thẽ frely: for mine anger is turned away frõ hĩ.

5 I wil be as the dewe vnto Iſraél : he ſhal growe as the lilie and faſten his rootes as *the trees* of Lebanón.

6 His branches ſhal ſpreade, and his beautie ſhalbe as the oliue tre, and his ſmel as Lebanón.

them to repentance & reproueth their ingratitude.

[f] Thy deſtruction is certeine, & my benefites towarde thee declare that it cometh not of me: therefore thine owne malice, idolatrie and vaine confidẽce in men muſt nedes be ye cauſe thereof.

[g] I am allone, Iam.1,17.

[h] It is ſurely laid vp to be puniſhed , as Ierem.17,1.

[i] But wolde come out of the wombe, yt is, out of this dãger wherein he is, and not tarie to be ſtifeled.

[k] Meaning, yt no power ſhal reſiſt God whẽ he wil deliuer his, but euen in death wil he giue thẽ life.

[l] Becauſe thei wil not turne to me, I wil not chãge my purpoſe.

[a] He exhorteth them to repentance, to auoide all theſe plagues, willing them to declare by wordes their obedience and repentance.

[b] He ſheweth them how thei oght to confeſſe their ſinnes.

[c] Declaring, yt this is the true ſacrifice, that the faithful cã offer, euen thãkes & praiſe, Ebr 13,15.

[d] We wil leaue of all vaine confidence and pride.

[e] He declareth how ready God is to receiue them that do repent.

7 They that dwell vnder his [f] ſhadowe,ſhal returne: they ſhal reuiue *as* the corne, and floriſh as the vine: the ſent thereof *ſhalbe* as the wine of Lebanón.

8 Ephráim *ſhal ſay*, What haue I to do anie more with idoles? I [g] haue heard him, & loked vpõ him: I am like a grene fyrre tre: vpon me is thy frute found.

9 Who is [h] wiſe, and he ſhal vnderſtand theſe things? *and* prudent, & he ſhal knowe them? for the wayes of the Lord *are* righteous, and the iuſte ſhal walke in them: but the wicked ſhal fall therein.

[f] Whoſoeuer ioyne thẽ ſelues to this people, ſhalbe bleſſed.

[g] God ſheweth how prõpt he is to heare his, when they repent, and to offer him ſelf, as a protectiõ, & ſauegard vnto them, as a moſte ſufficiẽt frute & profite.

IOEL.

THE ARGUMENT.

THe Prophet Ioél firſt rebuketh them of Iudáh, that being now puniſhed with a great plague of famine, remaine ſtil obſtinat. Secondly he threateneth greater plagues, becauſe they grewe daily to a more hardenes of heart, & rebellion againſt God notwithſtanding his puniſhments. Thirdly he exhorteth them to repentance, ſhewing that it muſte be earneſt, and procede from the heart becauſe they had grieuouſly offended God. And ſo doing, he promiſeth, that God wil be merciful, & not forget his couenant that he made with their fathers: but wil ſend his Chriſt who ſhal gather the ſcattered ſhepe, and reſtore them to life, and libertie, thogh they ſemed to be dead.

CHAP. I.

1 A prophecie againſt the Iewes. 2 He exhorteth the people to prayer, and faſting for the miſerie that was at hand.

1 THE worde of the Lord that came to Ioél the ſonne of Pethuél.

2 Heare ye this, ô [a] Elders, and hearken ye all inhabitants of the land, whether [b] ſuche a thing hathe bene in your dayes, or yet in the dayes of your fathers.

3 Tell you your children of it, and let your children *ſhewe* to their children, and their children to another generacion.

4 That which is left of the palmer worme, hathe the graſhopper eaten, and the reſidue of the graſhopper hathe the canker worme eaten, and the reſidue of the canker worme hathe ẏͤ caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye [c] drunkardes, and wepe, and houle all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of ẏͤ new wine: for it ſhalbe pulled from your mouth.

6 Yea, [d] a nation cometh vpon my land, mightie, and without nomber, whoſe teeth *are like* the teeth of a lyon, and he hathe the iawes of a great lyon.

7 He maketh my vine waſte, and pilleth of the barke of my figtre: he maketh it bare, and caſteth it downe: the branches thereof are made white.

8 Mourne like a virgine girded with ſackecloth for the houſband of [e] her youth.

9 The meat offring, and the drinke offring is [f] cut of from the Houſe of the Lord: the Prieſts the Lords miniſters mourne.

10 The field is waſted: the land mourneth: for the corne is deſtroyed: [g] the new wine is dryed vp, *and* the oyle is decayed.

11 Be ye aſhamed, ô houſbande men: houle, ô ye vine dreſſers for the wheat, and for the barly, becauſe the harueſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dryed vp, and the figtre is decayed: the pomegranate tre and the palme tre, and the apple tre, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: ſurely the ioy is withered away from the ſonnes of men.

13 [h] Girde your ſelues & lament, ye Prieſts: houle ye miniſters of the altar: come, and lye all night in ſackecloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meat offring, and the drinke offring is taken away from the Houſe of your God.

14 Sanctifie you a faſt: call a ſolemne aſſemblie: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land into the Houſe of the Lord your God, and crye vnto the Lord,

15 Alas: for the day, for the [i] day of the Lord is at hand, and it cometh as a deſtruction from the Almightie.

16 Is not the meat cut of before our eyes? *and* ioye, and gladnes from the Houſe of our God?

17 The ſede is rotten vnder their cloddes: the garners are deſtroyed: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How did the beaſtes mourne? the herdes of cattel pine away, becauſe they haue no paſture, and the flockes of ſhepe are deſtroyed.

19 O Lord, to thee wil I crye: for the fyre hathe deuoured the paſtures of the wildernes, and the flame hathe burnt vp all the trees of the field.

20 The beaſtes of the field crye alſo vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dryed vp, and

[a] Signifying, the Princes, the Prieſts, and the gouerners.

[b] He calleth the Iewes to the conſideration of Gods iudgements, who had now plagued the frutes of the grounde for the ſpace of foure yere, which was for their ſinnes, & to call them to repentance.

[c] Meaning, that the occaſion of their exceſſe and drunkennes was taken away.

[d] This was another plague wherewith God had puniſhed thẽ, when he ſtirred vp the Aſſyrians againſt them.

[e] Mourne grieuouſly as a woman, which hathe loſt her houſband, to whome ſhe hathe bene maried in her youth.

[f] The tokens of Gods wrath did appeare in his Temple in ſo muche, as Gods ſeruice was left of.

---

and the [k] fyre hathe deuoure
of the wildernes.

CHAP. II.

He propheciteth of the comming and c
nemies. 13 An exhortacion to mo
18 The loue of God towarde his peop

1 BLowe [a] the trumpet in
in mine holie Moũtain
habitants of the land trem
of the Lord is come: for it
2 A [b] daie of darkenes, &
daye of cloudes, and obſ
morning ſpreade vpon th
ſo is there a [c] great people,
there was none like it from
nether ſhal be anie more a
yeres of manie generacion
3 A fyre deuoureth before
him a flame burneth vp: t
garden of [d] Eden before h
de him a deſolate wildern
thing ſhal eſcape him.
4 The beholding of him
of horſes, and like the hor
thei runne.
5 Like the noyce of charet
of the mountaines ſhal the
noyce of a flame of fyre
the ſtubble, *and* as a might
red to the battel.
6 Before his face ſhal the p
all faces [e] ſhal gather blac
7 They ſhal runne like ſtro
vp to the wall like men of
rie man ſhal go forwarde
thei ſhal not ſtaie in their
8 Nether ſhal one [f] thruſt
rie one ſhal walke in his pa
fall vpon the ſworde, they
unded.
9 Thei ſhal runne to and
they ſhal runne vpon the
clime vp vpõ the houſes,
windowes like the thief.
10 The earth ſhal tremble
heauens ſhal ſhake, the [g] ſu
ne ſhalbe darke, and the ſ
drawe their ſhining,
11 And the Lord ſhal [h] vtt
fore his hoſte: for his hoſt
for *he is* ſtrõng that doeth
the daie of the Lord is gre
rible, and who can abyde
12 Therefore alſo now
Turne you vnto me with
with faſting, and with w
mourning,
13 And [i] rent your heart, a
thes: and turne vnto the L
for he is gracious, and m
angre, and of great kind
teth him of the euil.
14 Who knoweth, *if* he wi

and the [k] fyre hathe deuoured the paſtures of the wildernes.

CHAP. II.

He propheſieth of the comming and crueltie of their enemies. 13 An exhortacion to moue them to conuert. 18 The loue of God towarde his people.

1 BLowe [a] the trumpet in Zión, & ſhoute in mine holie Mou͂taine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for ye daie of the Lord is come: for it *is* at hand.

2 A [b] daie of darkenes, & of blackenes, a daye of cloudes, and obſcuritie, as the morning ſpreade vpon the mountaines, *ſo is there* a [c] great people, and a mightie: there was none like it from the beginning, nether ſhal be anie more after it, vnto the yeres of manie generacions.

3 A fyre deuoureth before him, & behinde him a flame burneth vp: the land *is* as the garden of [d] Eden before him, and behinde him a deſolate wildernes, ſo that nothing ſhal eſcape him.

4 The beholding of him *is* like the ſight of horſes, and like the horſe men, ſo ſhal thei runne.

5 Like the noyce of charets in the toppes of the mountaines ſhal thei leape, like the noyce of a flame of fyre that deuoureth the ſtubble, *and* as a mightie people prepared to the battel.

6 Before his face ſhal the people tremble: all faces [e] ſhal gather blackenes.

7 They ſhal runne like ſtrong men, and go vp to the wall like men of warre, and euerie man ſhal go forwarde in his waies, & thei ſhal not ſtaie in their paths.

8 Nether ſhal one [f] thruſt another, *but* euerie one ſhal walke in his path: & when thei fall vpon the ſworde, they ſhal not be wounded.

9 Thei ſhal runne to and fro in the citie: they ſhal runne vpon the wall: they ſhal clime vp vpõ the houſes, & enter in at the windowes like the thief.

10 The earth ſhal tremble before him, the heauens ſhal ſhake, the [g] ſunne & the moone ſhalbe darke, and the ſtarres ſhal withdrawe their ſhining,

11 And the Lord ſhal [h] vtter his voyce before his hoſte: for his hoſte is verie great: for *he is* ſtrong that doeth his worke: * for the daie of the Lord is great and very terrible, and who can abyde it!

12 Therefore alſo now the Lord ſaith, Turne you vnto me with all your heart, & with faſting, and with weping, and with mourning,

13 And [i] rent your heart, and not your clothes: and turne vnto the Lord your God, for he is gracious, and merciful, ſlowe to angre, and of great kindenes, and repenteth him of the euil.

14 Who knoweth, *if* he wil [k] returne and repent and leaue a bleſsing behinde him, *eue͂* a meat offring, and a drinke offring vnto the Lord your God?

15 Blowe the trumpet in Zión, ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemne aſſemblie.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregacion, gather the Elders: aſſemble the [l] children, and thoſe that ſucke the breaſts: let the bridegrome go forthe of his chambre, and the bride out of her bride chambre.

17 Let the Prieſts, the miniſters of the Lord wepe betwene ye porche & the altar, and let the͂ ſay, Spare thy people, ô Lord, and giue not thine heritage into reproche that the heathen ſhulde rule ouer them. * Wherefore ſhulde thei ſaie among the people, Where is their God?

18 Then wil the Lord be [m] ielouſe ouer his land and ſpare his people.

19 Yea, the Lord wil anſwer and ſaie vnto his people, Beholde, I wil ſend you corne, and wine, and oyle, & you ſhalbe ſatiſfied therewith: and I wil nomore make you a reproche among the heathen,

20 But I wil remoue farre of from you the [n] Northren *armie*, and I wil driue him into a land, baren and deſolate with his face towarde the [o] Eaſt ſea, and his end to ye vtmoſt ſea, and his ſtinke ſhal come vp, & his corruption ſhal aſcend, becauſe he hathe exalted him ſelf to do *this*.

21 Feare not, ô land, *but* be glad and reioyce: for the Lord wil do great things.

22 Be not afraied, ye beaſtes of the field: for ye paſtures of the wildernes are grene: for the tre beareth her frute: the figtre and the vine do giue their force.

23 Be glad the͂, ye children of Zión, and reioyce in the Lord your God: for he hathe giuen you the rayne of [p] righteouſnes, * and he wil cauſe to come downe for you the raine, *euen* the *firſt* raine, and the later raine in the firſt *moneth*.

24 And the barnes ſhalbe ful of wheat, and the preſſes ſhal abounde with wine and oyle.

25 And I wil render you the yeres that the graſhopper hathe eaten, the canker worme and the caterpiller and the palmer worme, my great hoſte which I ſent among you.

26 So you ſhal eat and be ſatiſfied & praiſe the Name of the Lord your God, that hathe delt marueilouſly with you: and my people ſhal neuer be aſhamed.

27 Ye ſhal alſo knowe, that I am in the middes of Iſraél, and that I am the Lord your God and none other, and my people ſhal neuer be aſhamed.

28 And afterwarde wil I power [q] out my Spirit vpon all fleſh: and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhal propheſie: your olde

[l] That as all haue ſinned, ſo all maie ſhewe forthe ſignes of their repentance, that men ſeing the children, which are not fre from Gods wrath, might be the more liuely touched with the conſideration of their owne ſinnes.

Pſal.79,10.

[m] If thei repent, he ſheweth that God wil preſerue & defende them with a moſte ardent affection.

[n] That is, the Aſſyriãs your enemies.

[o] Called the ſalt ſea, or Perſian ſea: meaning ye though his armie were ſo great, ye it filled all fro͂ this ſea to the ſea called mediterraneum, yet he wolde ſcatter them.

[p] That is, ſuche as ſhulde come by iuſte meaſure & as was wont to be ſent whe͂ God was reco͂ciled with the͂.

Leu.26,4. deut.11,14.

[q] That is, in greater abundance and more generally then in time paſt: and this was fulfilled vnder Chriſt, when as Gods graces, and his Spirit vnder the Goſpel was abundantly giuen to ye Church, Iſa. 44,3 act. 2,17. ioh. 7,38.

men ſhal dreame [r] dreames, & your yong men ſhal ſe viſions,

29 And alſo vpon the ſeruants, and vpon the maides in thoſe daies wil I powre my Spirit.

30 And I wil ſhewe [s] wonders in the heauēs and in the earth: blood and fyre, and pillers of ſmoke.

31 The [t] ſunne ſhalbe turned into darkenes, & the moone into blood, before the great and terrible daie of the Lord come.

32 But whoſoeuer ſhal call [u] on the Name of the Lord, ſhal be ſaued: for in mount Zión, and in Ieruſalem ſhal be deliuerance, as the Lord hathe ſaid, and in the [x] remnant, whome the Lord ſhal call.

CHAP. III.

Of the iudgement of God againſt the enemies of his people.

1 FOr beholde, in [a] thoſe daies and in yͤ time, whē I ſhal bring againe the captiuitie of Iudáh and Ieruſalem,

2 I wil alſo gather all natiōs, and wil bring them downe into the [b] vallei of Iehoſhaphát, and wil plead with thē there for my people, and for mine heritage Iſraél, whome thei haue ſcattered amōg the nations, and parted my land.

3 And thei haue caſt lottes for my people, & haue giuen the childe [c] for the harlot, & ſolde the girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, & what [d] haue you to do with me, ô Tyrus & Zidón and all the coaſtes of Paleſtina? wil ye render me [e] a recompenſe? and if ye recompenſe me, ſwiftely & ſpedely, wil I render your recompenſe vpon your head:

5 For ye haue taken my ſiluer and my gold, and haue caryed into your temples my goodlie & pleaſant things.

6 The children alſo of Iudáh and the children of Ieruſalém haue you ſolde vnto yͤ Grecians, that ye might ſend them farre from their border.

7 Beholde, I wil raiſe them out of the place where ye haue ſolde them, and wil render your rewarde vpon your owne head,

8 And I wil ſell your ſonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudáh, and thei [f] ſhal ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people farreof: for the Lord him ſelf hathe ſpoken it.

9 Publiſh this among the Gentiles: prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men: let all the men of warre drawe nere & come vp.

10 [g] Breake your plowe ſhares into ſwordes, and your ſieths into ſpeares: let the weake ſaie, I am ſtrong.

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come all ye heathen and gather your ſelues together rounde about: there ſhal yͤ Lord caſt downe thy mightie men.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the vallei of Iehoſhaphát: for there wil I ſit to iudge all the heathen rounde about.

13 Put in your [h] ſieths, for the harueſt is ripe: come, get you downe, for yͤ wine preſſe is ful: yea, the wine preſſes runne ouer, for their wickednes is great.

14 O multitude, ô multitude, *come* into the vallei of threſhing: for the daie of the Lord *is* nere in the vallei of threſhing.

15 The ſunne and moone ſhalbe darkened, and the ſtarres ſhal withdrawe their light.

16 The Lord alſo ſhal roare out of Zión, and vtter his voice from Ieruſalém, & the heauens, and the earth ſhal ſhake, but the Lord wilbe the hope [i] of his people, and yͤ ſtrength of the children of Iſraél.

17 So ſhal ye knowe that I am yͤ Lord your God dwelling in Zión, mine holie Mountaine: then ſhal Ieruſalém be holy, & there ſhal no ſtrangers go [k] thorowe her anie more.

18 And in that daie ſhal the mountaines [l] droppe downe newe wine, and the hilles ſhal flowe with milke, and all the riuers of Iudáh ſhal runne with waters, and a fountaine ſhal come forthe of the Houſe of the Lord, and ſhal watter the valley of Shittim.

19 [m] Egypt ſhalbe waſte, and Edóm ſhalbe a deſolate wildernes, for the iniuries of the children of Iudáh, becauſe thei haue ſhed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudáh ſhal dwell for euer, and Ieruſalém from generacion to generacion.

21 For I wil [n] clenſe their blood, that I haue not clenſed, and the Lord wil dwell in Zión.

---

[r] As they had viſions, and dreames in old time, ſo ſhal they now haue clearer reuelations.

[s] He warneth yͤ faithful what terrible things ſhulde come, to the intent that thei ſhulde not loke for cōtinual quietnes in this worlde, & yet in all theſe troubles he wolde preſerue them

[t] The order of nature ſhal ſeme to be chāged for yͤ horrible afflictiōs that ſhal be in the worlde, Iſa.13.10 ezek 32,7. chap.2, 15 mat.24.29.

[u] Gods iudgements are for the deſtruction of the infideles, and to moue the godlie to call vpon the Name of God, who wil giue them ſaluation.

[x] Meaning hereby the Gentiles, Rom 10,13.

[a] When I ſhal deliuer my Church, wͤ ſtādeth of the Iewes, and of the Gentiles.

[b] It appeareth that he alludeth to that great victorie of Iehoſhaphát, when as God without mans helpe deſtroyed the enemies, 2.Kin. 20,26 alſo he hath reſpect to this worde, Iehoſhaphát, wͤ ſignifieth pleading or iudgement, becauſe God wolde iudge the enemies of his Church as he did there.

[c] That which the enemie gate for the ſale of my people, he beſtowed it vpon harlotes and drinke.

[d] He taketh yͤ cauſe of his Church in hād againſt yͤ enemie, as thogh the iniurie were done to him ſelf

[e] Haue I done you wrōg, that ye wil render me the like?

T

AMong many other Prophe
their wickednes and idola
re towne, and gaue him bothe kno
nounce Gods horrible iudgements
tion ſpare not the other nacions a
of them, but for their ſinnes wil
except thei turned to the Lord by
hope of the comming of the Meſ

CHAP. I.

1 The time of the prophecie of Amós.
Lord againſt Damaſcus. 6 The Phi
mea and Ammon.

THe word
who was a
men [a] at T
ſawe vpo
daies of
of Iudáh
daies of [b]
ſonne of Ioáſh King of I
before the [c] earth quake.

2 And he ſaid, The Lord
Zión, and vtter his voyce fr
and the dwelling places o
ſhal periſh, and the top of
wither.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord, For
ſions of Damaſcus, and
not turne to it, becauſe thei
Gilead with threſhing inſt

4 Therefore wil I ſend a fyr
ſe of Hazaél, and it ſhal de
laces of Ben hadád.

5 I wil breake alſo the barre
and cut of the inhabitant
uen: and him that holdeth
of Beth-éden, & the peopl
go into captiuitie vnto [h] Ki

6 Thus ſaith the Lord, For
ſions of Azzáh, and for fou
ne to it, becauſe thei [i] cari
ners the whole captiuitie
in Edóm.

7 Therefore wil I ſend a
walles of Azzáh, and it
palaces thereof.

8 And I wil cut of the in
Aſhdód, and him that hol
from Aſhkelón, and turn
Ekrón, and the remnant o
ſhal periſh, ſaith the Lord

9 ¶Thus ſaith the Lord, F
ſions of Tyrus, and for f
turne to it, becauſe thei
captiuitie in Edóm, and h

which he calleth here Kir. i Thei io
their enemies, which caryed them away

,and thei [f] ſhal ſell them to the Sa-
a people farreof: for the Lord
e ſpoken it.
this among the Gentiles: prepa-
, wake vp the mightie men: let a
of warre drawe nere & come vp.
ke your ploweſhares into ſwordes
r ſieths into ſpeares: let the wea
ſtrong.
ble your ſelues, and come all ye
and gather your ſelues togethe
bout: there ſhal yͤ Lord caſt dow
ightie men.
heathen be wakened, and come
vallei of Iehoſhaphát: for there
to iudge all the heathen round
your [h] ſieths, for the harueſt is ri-
,get you downe, for yͤ winepreſſe
a, the winepreſſes runne ouer, for
kednes is great.
itude, ô multitude, *come* into the
threſhing: for the daie of the
ere in the vallei of threſhing.
nne and moone ſhalbe darkened,
arres ſhal withdrawe their light.
rd alſo ſhal roare out of Zión,
his voice from Ieruſalém, & the
and the earth ſhal ſhake, but the
be the hope of his people, and yͤ
of the children of Iſraél.
ye knowe that I am yͤ Lord your
lling in Zión, mine holie Moun-
ſhal Ieruſalém be holy, & the
ſtrangers go [k] thorowe her anie
that daie ſhal the mountaines
lowne newe wine, and the hilles
with milke, and all the riuers of
runne with waters, and a foun-
come forthe of the Houſe of
, and ſhal watter the valley of
ſhalbe waſte, and Edóm ſhalbe
wildernes, for the iniuries of
en of Iudáh, becauſe thei haue
cent blood in their land.
h ſhal dwell for euer, and Ieru-
n generacion to generacion.
[n] clenſe their blood, that I haue
d, and the Lord wil dwell in

AMOS.

THE ARGUMENT.

AMong many other Prophetes that God raiſed vp to admoniſh the Iſraelites of his plagues for their wickednes and idolatrie, he ſtirred vp Amós, who was an herdman or ſhepherd of a poore towne, and gaue him bothe knowledge and conſtancie to reproue all eſtates and degrees, and to denounce Gods horrible iudgements againſt them, except thei did in time repent: ſhewing them, that if God ſpare not the other nacions about them, who had liued as it were in ignorance of God in reſpect of them, but for their ſinnes wil puniſh them, that thei colde loke for nothing, but an horrible deſtructiō, except thei turned to the Lord by vnfained repentance. And finally, he comforteth the godlie with hope of the comming of the Meſiáh, by whome thei ſhulde haue perfite deliuerance and ſaluacion.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of the prophecie of Amós. 3 The worde of the Lord againſt Damaſcus. 6 The Philiſtims, Tyrus, Idumea and Ammon.

1 THe wordes of Amós, who was amōg the herdmen [a] at Tecóa, which he ſawe vpon Iſraél, in the daies of Vzziáh King of Iudáh, and in the daies of [b] Ieroboám the ſonne of Ioáſh King of Iſraél, two yere before the [c] earth quake.

2 And he ſaid, The Lord ſhal roare from Zión, and vtter his voyce from Ieruſalém, and the dwelling places of the ſhepherds ſhal periſh, and the top of [d] Carmél ſhal wither.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord, For [e] thre tranſgreſſions of Damaſcus, and for foure I wil not turne to it, becauſe thei haue [f] threſhed Gileád with threſhing inſtrumēts of yrō.

4 Therefore wil I ſend a fyre into the houſe of Hazaél, and it ſhal deuoure the [g] palaces of Ben-hadád.

5 I wil breake alſo the barres of Damaſcus, and cut of the inhabitant of Bikeath-áuen: and him that holdeth the ſcepter out of Beth-éden, & the people of Arám ſhal go into captiuitie vnto [h] Kir, ſaith yͤ Lord.

6 Thus ſaith the Lord, For thre tranſgreſſions of Azzah, and for foure, I wil not turne to it, becauſe thei [i] caried away priſoners the whole captiuitie to ſhut them vp in Edóm.

7 Therefore wil I ſend a fyre vpon the walles of Azzáh, and it ſhal deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I wil cut of the inhabitant from Aſhdód, and him that holdeth the ſcepter from Aſhkelón, and turne mine hand to Ekrón, and the remnant of the Philiſtims ſhal periſh, ſaith the Lord God.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord, For thre trāſgreſſions of Tyrus, and for foure, I wil not turne to it, becauſe thei ſhut the whole captiuitie in Edóm, and haue not remembred the [k] brotherlie couenant.

10 Therefore wil I ſend a fyre vpon the walles of Tyrus, and it ſhal deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord, For thre trāſgreſſions of Edóm, and for foure I wil not turne to it, becauſe he did purſue his brother with the ſworde, and did ” caſt of all pitie, and his anger ſpoiled him euermore, and his wrath watched him [l] alway.

12 Therefore wil I ſend a fyre vpō Temán, and it ſhal deuoure the palaces of Bozráh.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord, For thre trāſgreſſions of the children of Ammón, and for foure, I wil not turne to it, becauſe thei [m] haue ript vp the women with childe of Gileád, yͭ thei might enlarge their border.

14 Therefore wil I kindle a fyre in the wall of Rabbáh, and it ſhal deuoure the palaces thereof, with ſhouting in the daie of battel, & with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlewinde.

15 And their King ſhal go into captiuitie, he and his princes together, ſaith yͤ Lord.

CHAP. II.

Againſt Moáb, Iudáh, and Iſraél.

1 THus ſaith the Lord, For thre trāſgreſſions of Moáb, and for foure, I wil not turne to it, becauſe it burnt the [a] bones of the King of Edóm into lime.

2 Therefore wil I ſend a fyre vpon Moáb, and it ſhal deuoure the palaces of Kerióth, & Moáb ſhal dye with tumult, with ſhouting, & with the ſounde of a trumpet.

3 And I wil cut of the Iudge out of the middes thereof, & wil ſlaie all the princes thereof wih him, ſaith the Lord.

4 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord, For thre trāſgreſſions of Iudáh, & for foure, [b] I wil not turne to it, becauſe thei haue caſt away yͤ Law of the Lord, & haue not kept his cōmandements, & their lies cauſed thē to erre after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 Therefore wil I ſend a fyre vpō Iudáh, & it ſhal deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalém.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith yͤ Lord, For thre tranſgreſſions of [c] Iſraél, & for foure, I wil not turne to it, becauſe thei ſolde yͤ righteous for

---

which be calleth here Kir. i Thei ioyned them ſelues with [illegible] which caryed them away captiues.

k For Eſau (of whome came the Edomites) and Iaakób were brethrē: therefore thei oght to haue admoniſhed them of their brotherlie frendſhip, & not to haue prouoked them to hatred.

” Ebr. corrupt his compaſsions.

l He was a cōtinual enemie vnto him.

m He noteth yͤ great crueltie of the Ammonites that ſpared not yͤ women, but moſte tyrannouſly tormēted them, and yet yͤ Ammonites came of Lot who was of yͤ houſhold of Abrahám.

a For yͤ Moabites were ſo cruel againſt yͤ King of Edom yͭ thei burnt his bones after that he was dead: wͭ declared their barbarous rage, ſeing they wolde reuenge them ſelues of the dead.

b Seing the Gentiles that had not ſo farre knowledge were thus puniſhed, Iudah which was ſo fully inſtructed of the Lordes wil, might not thinke to eſcape.

c If he ſpare not Iudah vnto whome his promiſes were made, much more he wil not ſpare this degenerate kingdome.

ſiluer and the poore for [d] ſhoes.

7 Thei gape ouer the head of the poore,in the [e] duſt of the earth,and peruert ẏ waies of the meke: and a man and his father wil go in to a maid to diſhonour mine holie Name.

8 And thei lie downe vpon clothes laid to pledge [f] by euerie altar: and thei [g] drinke the wine of the condemned in the Houſe of their God.

9 Yet deſtroied I the [h] Amorite before thē, whoſe height was like the height of the cedres,and he was ſtrong as the okes: notwithſtanding I deſtroied his frute from aboue, and his roote from beneth.

10 Alſo I broght you vp frō the land of Egypt,and led you fourtie yeres thorow the wildernes, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raiſed vp of your ſonnes for Prophetes, and [i] of your yong men for Nazarites.Is it not euen thus, ô ye childrē of Iſraél, ſaith the Lord?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke,and commāded the Prophetes, ſaying, Prophecie not.

13 Beholde, I [k] am preſſed vnder you as a cart is preſſed that is ful of ſheaues.

14 Therefore the flight ſhal periſh frō the [l] ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhal not ſtrengthen his force, nether ſhal the mightie ſaue his life.

15 Nor he that handleth the bowe, ſhal ſtand,and he that is ſwift of fote, ſhal not eſcape, nether ſhal he that rideth the horſe, ſaue his life.

16 And he that is of mightie courage amōg the ſtrōg men, ſhal flee away naked in that day, ſaith the Lord.

CHAP. III.

He reproueth the houſe of Iſraél of ingratitude. 11 For the which God wil puniſh them.

1 HEare this worde that the Lord pronounceth againſt you, ô children of Iſraél, *euē* againſt the whole familie which I broght vp frō the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 You [a] onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I wil viſite you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together except thei be [b] agreed?

4 Wil a [c] lion roare in the foreſt, when he hathe no pray? or wil a lions whelpe crye out of his denne, if he haue taken nothing?

5 [d] Can a birde fall in a ſnare vpon ẏ earth, where no fouler is? or wil he take vp the [e] ſnare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Or [f] ſhal a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people be not afraied? or ſhal there [g] be euil in a citie, and the Lord hathe not done it?

7 Surely the Lord God wil do nothing, but he [h] reueileth his ſecret vnto his ſeruāts the Prophetes.

8 The lion hathe roared: who wil not be afrayed? the Lord God hathe ſpoken: who can but [i] prophecie?

9 Proclame in the palaces at Aſhdód, & in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues vpō the mountaines of Samaria: ſo beholde the great tumultes in the middes thereof, and the oppreſſed in the middes thereof.

10 For thei knowe not to do right, ſaith the Lord: thei ſtore vp violence, and robberie [l] in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, An aduerſarie *ſhal come* euen rounde about the countrei, and ſhal bring downe thy ſtrēgth from thee, and thy palaces ſhalbe ſpoiled.

12 Thus ſaith the Lord, As the ſhepherd taketh [m] out of the mouth of the lion two legges, or a piece of an eare: ſo ſhal the children of Iſraél be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in [n] Damaſcus, *as in* a couche.

13 Heare, and teſtifie in the houſe of Iaakób, ſaith the Lord God, the God of hoſtes.

14 Surely in the day that I ſhal viſite the tranſgreſsions of Iſraél vpon him, I wil alſo viſit the altars of Beth-él, & the hornes of the altar ſhal be broken of, and fall to the grounde.

15 And I wil ſmite the winter houſe with the ſommer houſe, and the houſes of yuorie ſhal periſh, and the great houſes ſhal be conſumed, ſaith the Lord

CHAP. IIII.

Againſt the gouernours of Samaria.

1 HEare this worde, ye [a] kine of Baſhán that are in the moūtaine of Samaria: which oppreſſe the poore, *and* deſtroy the nedie, & thei ſay to their maſters, [b] Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord God hathe ſworne by his holines, that lo, the daies ſhal come vpō you, that he wil take you away with [c] thornes, & your poſteritie with fiſh hokes.

3 And ye ſhal go out at the breaches euerie *kowe* forwarde: and ye ſhal caſt your ſelues out of the palace, ſaith the Lord.

4 Come to [d] Beth-él, and trāſgreſſe: to Gilgál, and multiplie tranſgreſsion, & bring your ſacrifices in the morning, *&* your tithes after thre [e] yeres.

5 And after a thākes giuing [f] of leauē, publiſh *and* proclame the fre offrings: for this [g] liketh you, ô ye children of Iſraél, ſaith the Lord God.

6 Therefore haue I giuen you [h] clennes of teeth in all your cities, and ſcarcenes of

[d] They eſteemed moſte vile bribes more then mens liues.

[e] Whē thei haue ſpoiled him & throwē him to ẏ grounde, they gape for his life.

[f] Thinking by theſe ceremonies, that is, by ſacrificing, and being nere the altar, they may excuſe all their other wickednes.

[g] They ſpoile others and offer thereof vnto God, thinking that he wil diſpenſe with them, when he is made partaker of their iniquitie

[h] The deſtruction of their enemies & his mercie toward them ſhulde haue cauſed their heartes to melt for loue toward him.

[i] Ye contemned my benefites & abuſed my graces & craftely went about to ſtop ẏ mouthes of my Prophetes.

[k] You haue wearyed me with your ſinnes, Iſa 1.14.

[l] None ſhalbe deliuered by any meanes.

Chap. II.

[a] I haue onely choſen you to be mine amōg all other people, & yet you haue forſaken me.

[b] Hereby the Prophet ſignifieth ẏ he ſpeaketh not of him ſelfe, but as God guideth and moueth him, ẇ is called ẏ agrement betwene God and his Prophetes.

[c] Wil God threaten by his Prophetes, except there be ſome great occaſiō?

[d] Can any thing come without Gods prouidence?

[e] Shal his threatenings be in vayne?

[f] Shal the Prophets threatē Gods iudgements and the people not be afrayed?

[g] Doeth anie aduerſitie come without Gods appointement: Iſa. 45.7.

deuociō and good intētion had bene ſufficient to haue bounde

[e] Read Deut 14.28. [f] As Leu. 7,13. [g] You onely delite in their

ceremonies & haue none other reſpect. [h] That is, lacke of bread in all your places, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

7 And alſo I haue withholden the raine frō you, when there *were* yet thre [i] moneths to the harueſt, and I cauſed it to raine vpon one citie, and haue not cauſed it to raine vpon another citie: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* thre cities wandered vnto one citie to drinke water, but thei were [k] not ſatiſfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

9 I haue ſmitten you with blaſting, & mildewe: your great gardens & your vineyardes, & your fig trees, and your oliue trees did the palmer worme deuoure: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

10 Peſtilence haue I ſent among you, after the maner of [l] Egypt: your yong men haue I ſlayne with the ſworde, and haue taken away your horſes: and I haue made the ſtinke of your tents to come vp euen into your noſtrels: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

11 I haue ouerthrowen you, as God ouerthrewe Sodóm and Gomoráh: & ye were as a fyre [m] brande pluct out of the burnīg: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

12 Therefore, thus wil I do vnto thee, ô Iſraél: and becauſe I wil do this vnto thee, prepare to [n] mete thy God, ô Iſraél.

13 For lo, he that formeth the moūtaines, & createth the winde, and declareth vnto mā what is his thoght: which maketh the morning darkenes, and walketh vpon the hie places of the earth, the Lord God of hoſtes *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

A lamentacion for the captiuitie of Iſraél.

1 HEare ye this worde, which I lift vp vpon you, *euen* a lamentacion of the houſe of Iſraél.

2 The [a] virgine Iſraél is fallen, *and* ſhal no more riſe: ſhe is left vpon her land, *&* there *is* none to raiſe her vp.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord God, The citie which went out by a thouſand, ſhal leaue an [b] hundreth: and that which went forthe by an hundreth, ſhal leaue ten to the houſe of Iſraél.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord vnto the houſe of Iſraél, Seke ye me, and ye ſhal liue.

5 But ſeke not Beth-él, nor enter into [c] Gilgal, and go not to Beer-ſheba: for Gilgál ſhal go into captiuitie, and Beth-él ſhal come to naught.

6 Seke the Lord, and ye ſhal liue, leſt he breake out like fyre in the houſe of Ioſéph and deuoure it, & there *be* none to quenche it in Beth-él.

7 They turne [d] iudgemēt to wormewood, and leaue of righteouſnes in the earth.

8 He [e] maketh Pleiades, and Orion, and he turneth the ſhadowe of death into the morning, and he maketh the day darcke as night: he calleth the waters of the ſea, and powreth them out vpon the opē earth: the Lord *is* his Name.

[e] He deſcribeth ŷ power of God, Iob. 9,9.

9 He ſtrēgtheneth the deſtroyer againſt the mightie: and the deſtroyer ſhal come againſt the forteresse.

10 They haue hated him, [f] that rebuked in the gate: and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh vprightly.

[f] Thei hate ŷ Prophetes, & reproue them in the open aſſemblies.

11 For aſmuch then as your treading *is* vpō the poore, and [g] ye take from him burdens of wheat, ye haue buylt houſes of hewen ſtone, but ye ſhal not dwell in them: ye haue planted pleaſant vineyardes, but ye ſhal not drinke wine of them.

[g] Ye take bothe his money & alſo his foode wherewith he ſhulde liue

12 For I knowe your manifolde tranſgreſsions, and your mightie ſinnes: they afflict the iuſt, thei take rewardes, & thei oppreſſe the poore in the gate.

13 Therefore [h] the prudent ſhal kepe ſilence in that time, for it is an euil time.

[h] God wil ſo plague them, that thei ſhal not ſuffer the godlie once to open their mouthes to admonish them of their fautes

14 Seke good and not euil, that ye may liue: and the Lord God of hoſtes ſhalbe with you, as you haue ſpoken.

15 Hate the euil, and loue the good, and eſtabliſh iudgement in the gate: it may be that the Lord God of hoſtes wil be merciful vnto the remnant of Ioſéph.

16 Therefore the Lord God of hoſtes, the Lord ſaith thus, Mournīg *ſhalbe* in all ſtretes: and they ſhal ſay in all the hie waies, Alas, alas: and thei ſhal call the [i] houſbādman to lamentacion, & ſuche as can mourne, to mourning.

[i] So that all degrees ſhal haue matter of lamentaciō for the great plagues.

17 And in all the vines *ſhalbe* lamentacion: for I wil paſſe through thee, ſaith ŷ Lord.

18 Wo vnto you, that [k] deſire the day of the Lord: what haue you to do with it? the day of the Lord *is* darkenes and not light.

[k] Thus he ſpeaketh becauſe the wicked & hypocrites ſaid thei were cōtent to abide Gods iudgements, where as the godlie tremble & feare, Iere. 30,7 Ioél 2,11. zeph.1,15.

19 As if a man did flee from a lyon, and a beare met him, or went into the houſe, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a ſerpent bit him.

20 Shal not the day of the Lord be darkenes, and not light? euen darkenes and no light in it?

21 I hate *&* abhorre your feaſt daies, and I wil not ſmel in your ſolemne aſſemblies.

[l] Becauſe ye haue corrupt my true ſeruice & remaine obſtinate in your vices, Iſa. 1,11. Iere. 6,20

22 Thogh ye offer me burnt offrings and meat offrings, [l] I wil not accept them: nether wil I regarde the peace offring of your fat beaſts.

23 Take thou away from me the multitude of thy ſongs (for I wil not heare the melodie of thy violes)

24 And let iudgemēt runne downe as [m] waters, and righteouſnes as a mightie riuer.

[m] Do your duetie to God & to your neighbour, & ſo ye ſhal fele his grace plentifully, if you ſhewe your abūdāt affections according to Gods worde.

25 Haue ye offred vnto me ſacrifices & of-

ſrings in the wildernes fortie yeres, ô houſe of Iſraél?

26 But you haue borne [n] Siccúth your King and Chiun your images, *and* the ſtarre of your gods, which ye made to your ſelues.

27 Therefore wil I cauſe you to go into captiuitie beyonde Damaſcus, ſaith the Lord, whoſe Name *is* the God of hoſtes.

CHAP. VI.

Againſt the princes of Iſraél liuing in pleaſures.

1 WO to [a] them that are at eaſe in Zión and truſt in the mountaine of Samaria, [b] which were famous at the beginning of the nacions: and the houſe of Iſraél came to them.

2 Go you vnto Calnéh, & ſe: & from thence go you to Hamáth the great: thẽ go downe to Gath of the Philiſtims: be [c] thei better then theſe kingdomes? or the border of their land greater then your border,

3 Ye that put farre away the [d] euil day, and approche to the ſeat of iniquitie?

4 Thei lie vpõ beddes of yuorie, & ſtretch them ſelues vpon their beddes, and eat the lambes of the flocke, and the calues out of the ſtall.

5 They ſing to the ſounde of the viole: thei inuent to them ſelues inſtruments of muſicke like [e] Dauid.

6 They drinke wine in bowls, and anoint them ſelues with the chief ointments, but no man is [f] ſory for the affliction of Ioſeph.

7 Therefore now ſhal thei go captiue with the firſt that go captiue, and [g] the ſorowe of them that ſtretched them ſelues, is at hãd.

8 [h] The Lord God hathe ſworne by him ſelf, ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes, I abhorre [i] the excellencie of Iaakób, and hate his palaces: therefore wil I deliuer vp the citie with all that is therein.

9 And if there remaine ten men in one houſe, thei ſhal dye.

10 And his vncle [k] ſhal take him vp & burne him to cary out the bones out of the houſe, and ſhal ſay vnto him, that is by [l] yͤ ſides of the houſe, Is there yet any with thee? And he ſhal ſay, None. Then ſhal he ſay, [m] Holde thy tongue: for we may not remembre the Name of the Lord.

11 For beholde, the Lord commandeth, and he wil ſmite yͤ great houſe with breaches, and the litle houſes with clefts.

12 Shal horſes [n] runne vpon the rocke? or wil one plowe *there* with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the frute of righteouſnes into [o] wormewood.

13 Ye reioyce in a thing of noght: ye ſay, Haue not we gottẽ vs [p] hornes by our owne ſtrength?

14 But beholde, I wil raiſe vp againſt you a nacion, ô houſe of Iſraél, ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes: and thei ſhal afflict you, frõ the entring in of [q] Hamáth vnto the riuer of the wildernes.

CHAP. VII.

God ſheweth certeine viſions, whereby he ſignifieth the deſtruction of the people of Iſraél. 10 The falſe accuſacion of Amaziah. 12 His crafty counſel

1 THus hathe yͤ Lord God ſhewed vnto me, and beholde, he formed [a] greſhoppers in the beginning of the ſhutting vp of the latter groeth: and lo, *it was* in the latter groeth [b] after the Kings mowing.

2 And whẽ they had made an end of eating the graſſe of the land, then I ſaid, O Lord God, ſpare, I beſech thee: who ſhal raiſe vp Iaakób? for he is ſmale.

3 *So* the Lord [c] repented for this. It ſhal not be, ſaith the Lord.

4 ¶ Thus *alſo* hathe the Lord God ſhewed vnto me, and beholde, the Lord God called to iudgement by fyre, [d] and it deuoured the great depe, and did eat vp a parte.

5 Then ſaid I, O Lord God, ceaſe, I beſeche thee: who ſhal raiſe vp Iaakób? for he is ſmale.

6 *So* the Lord repented for this. This alſo ſhal not be, ſaith the Lord God.

7 ¶ Thus *againe* he ſhewed me, and beholde, the Lord ſtode vpon a wall made by line [e] with a line in his hand.

8 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Amós, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A line. Then ſaid the Lord, Beholde, I wil ſet a line in the middes of my people Iſraél, and wil paſſe by them no more.

9 And the hie places of Iſhák ſhalbe deſolate, and the temples of Iſraél ſhalbe deſtroyed: and I wil riſe againſt the houſe of Ieroboám with the ſworde.

10 ¶ [f] Then Amaziáh the Prieſt of Beth-el ſent to Ieroboám King of Iſraél, ſaying, Amós hathe conſpired againſt thee in the middes of the houſe of Iſraél: the land is not able to beare all his wordes.

11 For thus Amós ſaith, Ieroboám ſhal dye by the ſworde, and Iſraél ſhalbe led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Alſo [g] Amaziáh ſaid vnto Amós, O thou the Seer, go, flee thou away into the land of Iudáh, and there eat *thy* bread and prophecie there.

13 But prophecie no more at Beth-él: for it is the Kings chappel, and it is the Kings court.

[n] That idole which you eſtemed as your King, & caryed about, as you did Chiun, in the which images you thoght yͭ there was a certeine diuinitie.

Chap. VI.

[a] The Prophet threatneth the wealthy, wͨ regarded not Gods plagues nor menaces by his Prophetes

[b] Theſe two cities were famous by their firſt inhabitants the Canaanites: & ſeing before time they did nothing auaile them that were there borne, why ſhulde you loke yͭ thei ſhulde saue you, which were broght in to dwell in other mens poſſeſsions?

[c] If God haue deſtroied theſe excellent cities in thre diuers kingdomes, as in Babylon, Syria, & of the Philiſtims, & hath broght their wide borders into a greater ſtreitenes, thẽ yours yet are, thinke you to be better or to eſcape?

[d] Ye that continue ſtil in your wickednes & thinke, that Gods plagues are not at hand, but giue your ſelues to all idlenes, wãtonnes and riote.

[e] As he cauſed diuers kindes of inſtruments to be made to ſerue Gods glorie, ſo theſe did contend to inuent as manie to ſerue their wanton affections and luſtes

[f] Thei pitied not their brethren, whereof now manie were ſlayne and caryed away captiue.

[g] Some read, the ioye of them that ſtretche them ſelues, ſhal departe

[h] Read Ierem.51,14.

[i] That is, the riches and pompe.

[k] The deſtruction ſhalbe ſo great that none ſhal almoſt be left to burie the dead: and therefore they ſhal burne them at home, to carye out the burnt aſhes with more eaſe

[l] That is, to ſome neighbour, that dwelleth rounde about

[m] They ſhalbe ſo aſtoniſhed at this deſtruction, that they ſhal boaſt no more of the Name of God, and that they are his people: but they ſhalbe dumme when they heare Gods Name and abhorre it, as they that are deſperate or reprobate

[n] He compareth them to baren rockes whereupõ it is in vaine to beſtowe labour: ſhewing that Gods benefites can haue no place among them.

the King, he aſſayed by another practiſe: that was, to feare the [illegible] he might departe, and not reproue their idolatrie there openly [illegible] his profite.

---

14 Then anſwered Amós,
ziáh, I was no [h] Prophe
Propheres ſonne, but I w
and a gatherer of wilde fi

15 And the Lord toke me a
flocke, and the Lord ſaid
phecie vnto my people I

16 Now therefore heare th
the Lord. Thou ſaiſt, I
gainſt Iſraél, and ſpeake
the houſe of Iſhák.

17 Therefore thus ſaith th
wife ſhal be an harlot in th
ſonnes and thy daughters
ſworde, and thy land ſha
line: and thou ſhalt dye in
and Iſraél ſhal ſurely go
forthe of his land.

CHAP. VII

Againſt the rulers of Iſraél. 7
The famine of the worde of Go

1 THus hathe the Lord
to me, & beholde, a
frute.

2 And he ſaid, Amós, wha
I ſaid, A baſket of ſomer
ſaid the Lord vnto me, T
vpon my people of Iſraél
them no more.

3 And the ſongs of the
houlings in that day, ſaith
many dead bodies *ſhalbe*
thei ſhal caſt them for the

4 Heare this, ô ye that [c]
poore, that ye may make
land to faile,

5 Saying, When wil the [d]
gone, that we may ſell co
bath, that we may ſet forth
ke [e] the Epháh ſmale, and
and falſifie the weights by

6 That we may bye the p
and the nedie for ſhoes: y
refuſe of the wheat.

7 The Lord hathe ſworne
cie of Iaakób, Surely I w
any of their workes.

8 Shal not the land trembl
euerie one mourne, that d
and it ſhal riſe vp wholy a
ſhalbe caſt out, & [f] drown
of Egypt.

9 And in that day, ſaith th
wil euen cauſe the [g] ſunn
at noone: and I wil darken
cleare day.

10 And I wil turne your fea
ning, and all your ſongs in
and I wil bring ſackecloth
and baldnes vpon euerie
make it as the mourning o
ne, and the end thereof as

lowe *there* with oxen? for ye haue
dgement into gall, and the frute
ouſnes into [o] wormewood.
rce in a thing of noght: ye ſay,
we gottē vs hornes by our ow-
h?
olde, I wil raiſe vp againſt you
ô houſe of Iſraél, ſaith the Lord
oſtes: and thei ſhal afflict you, frõ
g in of [q] Hamáth vnto the riuer
dernes.

CHAP. VII.

teine viſions, whereby he ſignifieth the deſ-
e people of Iſraél. 10 The falſe accuſacion
. 12 His crafty counſel.

hathe ẏ Lord God ſhewed vnto
nd beholde, he formed [a] greſhop-
e beginning of the ſhutting vp
ter groeth: and lo, *it was* in the
eth [b] after the Kings mowing.
they had made an end of eating
of the land, then I ſaid, O Lord
re, I beſech thee: who ſhal raiſe
? for he is ſmale.
ord [c] repented for this. It ſhal
th the Lord.
lſo hathe the Lord God ſhewed
nd beholde, the Lord God cal-
gement by fyre, [d] and it deuou-
eat depe, and did eat vp a parte.
I, O Lord God, ceaſe, I beſeche
o ſhal raiſe vp Iaakób? for he is

rd repented for this. This alſo
, ſaith the Lord God.
gaine he ſhewed me, and behol-
d ſtode vpon a wall made by li-
a line in his hand.
Lord ſaid vnto me, Amós, what
And I ſaid, A line. Then ſaid
Beholde, I wil ſet a line in the
my people Iſraél, and wil paſſe
more.
ie places of Iſhák ſhalbe deſo-
he temples of Iſraél ſhalbe de-
d I wil riſe againſt the houſe of
with the ſworde.
Amaziáh the Prieſt of Beth-él
oboám King of Iſraél, ſaying,
e conſpired againſt thee in the
the houſe of Iſraél: the land is
beare all his wordes.
Amós ſaith, Ieroboám ſhal dye
de, and Iſraél ſhalbe led away
of their owne land.
naziáh ſaid vnto Amós, O thou
, flee thou away into the land
and there eat *thy* bread and pro-
e.
ecie no more at Beth-él: for it
s chappel, and it is the Kings

by another practiſe: that was, to feare the Pr
ud not reproue their idolatrie there openly, and

14 Then

---

14 Then anſwered Amós, and ſaid to Amaziah, I was no [h] Prophet, nether was I a Prophetes ſonne, but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of wilde figges.

15 And the Lord toke me as I followed the flocke, and the Lord ſaid vnto me, Go, prophecie vnto my people Iſraél.

16 Now therefore heare thou the worde of the Lord. Thou ſaiſt, Prophecie not againſt Iſraél, and ſpeake nothing againſt the houſe of Iſhák.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, [i] Thy wife ſhal be an harlot in the citie, and thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhal fall by the ſworde, and thy land ſhal be deuided by line: and thou ſhalt dye in a polluted land, and Iſraél ſhal ſurely go into captiuitie forthe of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Againſt the rulers of Iſraél. 7 The Lord ſweareth. 11 The famine of the worde of God.

1 Thus hathe the Lord God ſhewed vnto me, & beholde, a baſket of ſomer frute.

2 And he ſaid, Amós, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A baſket of ſomer [a] frute. Then ſaid the Lord vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Iſraél, I wil paſſe by them no more.

3 And the ſongs of the Temple ſhal be houlings in that day, ſaith the Lord God: many dead bodies *ſhalbe* in euerie place: thei ſhal caſt them forthe with [b] ſilence.

4 Heare this, ô ye that [c] ſwallow vp the poore, that ye may make the nedie of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When wil the [d] new moneth be gone, that we may ſell corne? & the Sabbath, that we may ſet forthe wheat, & make [e] the Epháh ſmale, and the ſhekel great, and falſifie the weights by deceit?

6 That we may bye the poore for ſiluer, and the nedie for ſhoes: yea, and ſell the refuſe of the wheat.

7 The Lord hathe ſworne by the excellencie of Iaakób, Surely I wil neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shal not the land tremble for this, and euerie one mourne, that dwelleth therein? and it ſhal riſe vp wholy as a flood, and it ſhalbe caſt out, & [f] drowned as by ẏ flood of Egypt.

9 And in that day, ſaith the Lord God, I wil euen cauſe the [g] ſunne to go downe at noone: and I wil darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I wil turne your feaſtes into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentacion: and I wil bring ſackecloth vpõ all loines, and baldnes vpon euerie head: and I wil make it as the mourning of an onelie ſonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 Beholde, the daies come, ſaith the Lord God, that I wil ſend a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirſt for water, but of hearing the worde of the Lord.

12 And they ſhal wander from ſea to ſea, and from the North euen vnto the Eaſt ſhal thei runne to & fro to ſeke the [h] worde of the Lord, and ſhal not finde it.

13 In that day ſhal the fayre virgines and the yong men periſh for thirſt.

14 They that ſweare by the ſinne [i] of Samaria, and that ſay, Thy God, ô Dan, liueth, & [k] the maner of Beer-ſhéba liueth, euen thei ſhal fall, and neuer riſe vp againe.

[h] Whereby he ſheweth ẏ they ſhal not onely periſh in bodie, but alſo in ſoule for lacke of Gods worde, ẇ is ẏ fode thereof.

[i] For the idolaters did vſe to ſweare by their idoles: which here he calleth their ſinne, as the papiſtes yet do by theirs. [k] That is, the cõmune maner of worſhiping and the ſeruice or religion there vſed.

CHAP. IX.

Threatnings againſt the Tẽple. 2 And againſt Iſraél. 11 The reſtoring of the Church.

1 I Sawe the Lord ſtanding vpon the [a] altar, and he ſaid, Smite the lintel of the dore, that the poſtes may ſhake: and cut thẽ in pieces, *euen* the [b] heads of them all, & I wil ſlay the laſt of thẽ with the ſworde: he ẏ fleeth of them, ſhal not flee away: & he that eſcapeth of them, ſhal not be deliuered.

2 Thogh thei digge into the hel, thence ſhal mine hand take thẽ: thogh thei clime vp to heauen, thence wil I bring them downe.

3 And thogh thei hide them ſelues in the toppe of Carmél, I wil ſearche and take them out thence: and thogh thei be hid from my ſight in the bottome of the ſea, thence wil I commande the [c] ſerpent, and he ſhal byte them.

4 And thogh thei go into captiuitie before their enemies, thence wil I commande the ſworde, and it ſhal ſlaye them: and I wil ſet mine eies vpon them for euil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hoſtes ſhal touche the land, and it ſhal melt away, and all that dwell therein, ſhal mourne, and it ſhal riſe vp wholy like a flood, and ſhalbe drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 He buyldeth his [d] ſpheres in the heauen, and hathe laid the fundacion of his globe of elements in the earth: he calleth the waters of the ſea, & powreth them out vpõ the open earth: the Lord *is* his Name.

7 Are ye not as the Ethiopians [e] vnto me, ô children of Iſraél, ſaith the Lord? haue not I broght vp Iſraél out of the lãd of Egypt? and the Philiſtims from [f] Caphtór, and Arám from Kir?

8 Beholde, the eyes of the Lord God *are* vpon the ſinful kingdome, and I wil deſtroy it cleane out of the earth. Neuertheles I wil not vtterly [g] deſtroy the houſe of Iaakób, ſaith the Lord.

[a] Which was at Ieruſalém: for he appeared not in the idolatrous places of Iſraél.

[b] Bothe the chief of them & alſo the cõmune people.

[c] He ſheweth that God wil declare him ſelfe enemie vnto them in all places, and that his elementes and all creatures ſhalbe enemies to deſtroy them.

[d] He declareth by ẏ wõderful power of God, by the making of the heauens and ẏ elements that it is not poſsible for man to eſcape his iudgements when he puniſheth.

[e] Am I more bõunde to you then to the Ethiopians or blackemores? yet haue I beſtowed vpon you greater benefites.

[f] Read Ierem. 47, 4.

[g] Thogh he deſtroye the rebellious multitude, yet he wil euer reſerue the remnãt his Church to call vpon his Name.

9 For lo, I wil commande and I wil ſifte the houſe of Iſraél among all nacions, like as *corne* is ſifted in a ſiue: yet ſhal not ẏ [h] leaſt ſtone fall vpon the earth.

10 *But* all the ſinners of my people ſhal dye by ẏ ſworde, which ſay, The euil ſhal not come, nor haſten for vs.

11 In that day wil I raiſe vp the [i] tabernacle of Dauid, that is fallen downe, and cloſe vp the breaches thereof, and I wil raiſe vp his ruines, and I wil buyld it, as in the daies of olde,

12 That thei may poſſeſſe the remnant of [k] Edóm, and of all the heathẽ, becauſe my Name is called vpon them, ſaith ẏ Lord, that doeth this.

13 Beholde, the daies come, ſaith the Lord, that the plowman ſhal touche the mower, & the treader of grapes him that ſoweth ſede: and the mountaines ſhal [m] droppe ſwete wine, and all the hilles ſhal melt.

14 [n] And I wil bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Iſraél: and thei ſhal buylde the waſte cities, and inhabite them, and thei ſhal plant vineyardes, and drinke the wine thereof: thei ſhal alſo make gardẽs, & eat the frutes of them.

15 And I wil plant them vpon their land, and thei ſhal no more be pulled vp againe out of their land, which I haue giuen them, ſaith the Lord thy God.

[h] Meaning, ẏ none of his ſhulde periſh in his wrath.

[i] I wil ſend ẏ Meſsiáh promiſed and reſtore by him the ſpiritual Iſraél, Act. 15, 16.

[k] Meaning ẏ the very enemies, as were the Edomites & others, ſhulde be ioyned wẏ the Iewes in one ſocietie and body, whereof Chriſt ſhulde be the head.

OBADIAH.

THE ARGUMENT.

The Idumeans, which came of Eſáu, were mortal enemies alway to the Iſraelites, which came of Iaakób, & therefore did not onely vexe them continually with ſondry kindes of crueltie, but alſo ſtirred vp others to fight againſt them. Therefore when thei were now in their greateſt proſperitie, and did moſte triumphe againſt Iſraél, which was in great affliction and miſerie, God raiſed vp his Prophet to comfort the Iſraelites, forasmuche as God had now determined to deſtroy their aduerſaries, which did ſo ſore vexe them, and to ſend them ſuche as ſhulde deliuer them, and ſet vp the kingdome of Meſsiáh, which he had promiſed.

1 The viſion of Obadiáh. Thus ſaith ẏ Lord God againſt Edóm, [a] We haue heard a rumor frõ the Lord, and an ambaſſadour is ſent amõg the heathen: ariſe, and [b] let vs riſe vp againſt her to battel.

2 Beholde, I haue made thee ſmale among the heathen: thou art vtterly deſpiſed.

3 The [c] pride of thine heart hathe deceiued thee: thou that dwelleſt in the cleftes of the rockes, whoſe habitacion *is* hie, that ſaith in his heart, Who ſhal bring me downe to the grounde?

4 Yea thogh thou exalt thy ſelf as the egle, & make thy neſt among the ſtarres, thence wil I bring thee downe, ſaith the Lord.

5 [d] Came theues to thee or robbers by night? how waſt thou broght to ſilẽce? wolde thei not haue ſtollen, til they had ynough? if the grapegatherers came to thee, wolde thei not leaue *ſome* grapes?

6 How are the things of Eſáu ſoght vp, & his treaſures ſearched?

7 All the men of thy confederacie [e] haue driuen thee to the borders: the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed againſt thee: *they that eat* thy [f] bread, haue laid a woũde vnder thee: there is none vnderſtanding in him.

8 Shal not I in that day, ſaith the Lord, euẽ deſtroy the wiſe men out of Edóm, and vnderſtanding from the mount of Eſáu.

9 And thy ſtrong men, ô Temán, ſhalbe afraied, becauſe euerie one of the mount of Eſáu ſhalbe cut of by ſlaughter.

10 For thy crueltie againſt thy [g] brother Iaakób, ſhame ſhal couer thee, and thou ſhalt be cut of for euer.

11 When thou ſtodeſt [h] on the other ſide, in the day ẏ the ſtrangers caryed away his ſubſtance, and ſtrãgers entred into his gates, and caſt lottes vpon Ieruſalém, euen thou waſt as one of them.

12 But thou ſhuldeſt not haue beholden the day of thy brother, in the day that he was made [i] a ſtranger, nether ſhuldeſt thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudáh, in the day of their deſtruction: thou ſhuldeſt not haue ſpokẽ proudely in the day of affliction.

13 Thou ſhuldeſt not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their deſtruction, nether ſhuldeſt thou haue once loked on their affliction in the day of their deſtruction, nor haue laid hands on their ſubſtance in the day of their deſtruction.

14 Nether ſhuldeſt thou haue ſtand in the croſſe waies to cut of them, that ſhulde eſcape, nether ſhuldeſt thou haue ſhut vp

[a] God hathe certeinly reueiled to his Prophetes ẏ he wil raiſe vp the heathẽ to deſtroy the Edomites, whereof ẏ rumour is now publiſhed, Ierem. 49, 14.

[b] Thus ẏ heathẽ incourage them ſelues to riſe againſt Edóm.

[c] Which deſpiſeſt all others in reſpect of thy ſelf & yet are but an handful in compariſon of others, and are ſhut vp amõg the hilles as ſeparate from the reſt of the worlde.

[d] God wil ſo deſtroy them ẏ he wil leaue none, thogh theues when they come, take but til thei haue ynough, and they that gather grapes, euer leaue ſome behinde them. Ierem. 49, 9.

[e] They in whome thou dideſt truſt, for to haue helpe and friendſhip of them ſhal be thine enemies and deſtroy thee.

---

the remnant thereof in the
tion.

15 For the daie [k] of the Lor
all the heathen: as thou ha
be done to thee: thy rewar
vpon thine head.

16 For as ye haue [l] drunke v
Mountaine, *ſo* ſhal all the
continually: yea, thei ſhal d
lowe vp, and thei ſhal be
had not bene.

17 But vpon mount Zión ſ
ce, and it ſhalbe holy, & th
kób ſhal poſſeſſe their poſ

18 And the houſe of Iaakób
and the houſe of Ioſéph a
houſe of Eſáu as ſtubble, &

*When Ionáh had long
charge to go, and den
becauſe he had appointed, that
of his wordes, and that within th
uoked Gods wrath, which for th
Prophetes and ſo diligent prea*

CHAP. I.

*Ionáh fled when he was ſent to
peſt ariſeth, and he is caſt into
obedience.*

1 The wor
came [a]
the ſon
ſaying,

2 Ariſe
niuéh, t
and cry
their wickednes is come

3 But Ionáh roſe vp to [d] fle
from the preſence of the
downe to [e] Iaphó: & he f
ing to Tarſhiſh: ſo he pai
of, and went downe into i
go with them vnto Tar
[f] preſence of the Lord.

4 But the Lord ſent out a
the ſea, and there was a
in the ſea, ſo that the ſh
broken.

5 Then the mariners were
ed euerie man vnto his g
wares that were in the ſ
to lighten it of them: bu
downe [g] into the ſides of

thouſand childrẽ therein, Chap. 4. 11.
that wolde not promptely follow the
owne reaſon, which perſuaded him that h
ng he had done ſo ſmale good amõg h
was the hauen, and porte to take ſh
from that vocation whereunto God had
haue aſſiſted him. [g] As one ẏ wolde ha
rest and quietnes.

the remnant thereof in the daie of affliction.

15 For the daie [k] of the Lord *is* nere, vpon all the heathen: as thou haſt done, it ſhal be done to thee: thy rewarde ſhal returne vpon thine head.

16 For as ye haue [l] drunke vpon mine holy Mountaine, *ſo* ſhal all the heathen drinke continually: yea, thei ſhal drinke and ſwalowe vp, and thei ſhal be [m] as thogh thei had not bene.

17 But vpon mount Zión ſhal be deliuerāce, and it ſhalbe holy, & the houſe of Iaakób ſhal poſſeſſe their poſſeſsions,

18 And the houſe of Iaakób ſhalbe [n] a fyre, and the houſe of Ioséph a flame, and the houſe of Eſáu as ſtubble, & thei ſhal kindle in them and deuoure them: and there ſhal be no remnant of the houſe of Eſáu: for the Lord hathe ſpoken it.

19 And thei ſhal poſſeſſe the South ſide of the [o] mount of Eſau: and the plaine of the Philiſtims, and thei ſhal poſſeſſe the fieldes of Ephráim, & the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *ſhal haue* Gileád.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoſte of the children of Iſrael, which were among the [p] Canaanites, *ſhal poſſeſſe* vnto Zarepháth, and the captiuitie of Ieruſalém, which is in Sepharád, ſhal poſſeſſe the cities of the South.

21 And thei [q] that ſhal ſaue, ſhal come vp to Mount Zión to iudge the mount of Eſáu, and the kingdome ſhalbe the Lords.

[o] He deſcribeth how the Church ſhalbe enlarged & haue great poſſeſsions, but this chiefly is accompliſhed vnder Chriſt when as the faithful are made heires and lords of all things by him which is their head.

[p] By the Canaanites the Iewes meane the Dutche men, and by Zarepháth, France, and by Sepharád, Spaine.

[q] Meaning ŷ God wil raiſe vp in his Church ſuche, as ſhal rule & gouerne for ŷ defence of ŷ ſame, and deſtruction of his enemies vnder Meſsiáh, whome the Prophet calleth here the Lord & head of this kingdome.

IONAH.

THE ARGVMENT.

WHen Ionáh had long prophecied in Iſraél and had litle profited, God gaue him expreſſe charge to go, and denounce his iudgements againſt Nineueh the chief citie of the Aſſyrians, becauſe he had appointed, that thei which were of the heathen ſhulde conuert by the mightie power of his word, and that within thre daies preaching, that Iſrael might ſe how horribly thei had prouoked Gods wrath, which for the ſpace of ſo many yeres, had not conuerted to the Lord for ſo many Prophetes and ſo diligent preaching. He prophecied vnder Ioáſh, and Ieroboám, as 2 King.14,25.

CHAP. I.

3 Ionáh fled when he was ſent to preache. 4 A tempeſt ariſeth, and he is caſt into the ſea for his diſobedience.

1 THe worde of the Lord came [a] alſo vnto Ionáh the ſonne of Amittai, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, *and* go to [b] Nineuéh, that [c] great citie, and crye againſt it: for their wickednes is come vp before me.

3 But Ionáh roſe vp to [d] flee into Tarſhiſh from the preſence of the Lord, and went downe to [e] Iaphó: & he founde a ſhip going to Tarſhiſh: ſo he paied the fare therof, and went downe into it, that he might go with them vnto Tarſhiſh, from the [f] preſence of the Lord.

4 But the Lord ſent out a great winde into the ſea, and there was a mightie tempeſt in the ſea, ſo that the ſhip was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraied, and cryed euerie man vnto his god, and caſt the wares that were in the ſhip, into the ſea to lighten it of them: but Ionáh was gone downe [g] into the ſides of the ſhip, and he laie downe, and was faſt a ſlepe.

6 So the ſhipmaſter came to him, and ſaid vnto him, What meaneſt thou, ô ſleper? Ariſe, call vpon thy [h] God, if ſo be ŷ God wil thinke vpon vs, that we periſh not.

7 And thei ſaid euerie one to his felowe, Come, and let vs caſt [i] lottes, that we maie knowe, for whoſe cauſe this euil *is* vpon vs. So thei caſt lots, & the lot fel vpon Ionáh.

8 Then ſaid thei vnto him, Tel vs for whoſe cauſe this euil *is* vpon vs? what is thine occupacion? and whence comeſt thou? which is thy countrei? and of what people art thou?

9 And he anſwered them, I am an Ebrew, & I feare the Lord God of heauen, which hathe made the ſea, and the drye land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knewe, that he fled from the preſence of the Lord, becauſe he had tolde them)

11 Then ſaid thei vnto him, What ſhal we do vnto thee, that the ſea maie be calme vnto vs? (for the ſea wroght and was troublous)

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Take me, and caſt me into the ſea: ſo ſhal the ſea be calme vnto you: for I knowe that for my ſake this great tempeſt *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheles, the men rowed to bring it to the land, but thei colde not: for the ſea wroght, and was troublous againſt them.

[h] [illegible] called [illegible] declare that idolatres haue no ſtay nor certentie: but in their miſerable feare, thei cannot tel to whome.

[i] Which declared that ŷ matter was in great extremitie, and doute, which thing was Gods motion in them for the trial of the cauſe: and this may not be done but in matters of great importance.

...thouſand childrē therein, Chap.4,11. [d] Whereby he declared ...that wolde not promptely follow the Lords calling, but gaue ...reaſon, which perſuaded him that he ſhulde nothing at all ...he had done ſo ſmale good amōg his owne people. Chap. ...Which was the hauen, and porte to take ſhiping thither, called alſo ...From that vocation whereunto God had called him, and wherein ...he aſsiſted him. [g] As one ŷ wolde haue caſt of this care, and ...ing reſt and quietnes.

14 Wherefore thei cryed vnto the Lord, & ſaid,[k] We beſeche thee, ô Lord, we beſeche thee, let vs not periſh for this mans life, and laie not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, ô Lord, haſt done, as it pleaſed thee.

15 So thei toke vp Ionáh, and caſt him into the ſea, & the ſea ceaſed from her raging.

16 Then the men [l] feared the Lord exceedingly, & offred a ſacrifice vnto ẏ Lord, and made vowes.

17 Now the Lord had prepared a great fiſh to ſwalowe vp Ionáh: and Ionáh was in the [m] belly of the fiſh thre daies, and thre nights.

[k] This declareth that the very wicked in their neceſſities flee vnto God for ſuccour, and alſo that they are touched with a certein feare to ſhead mans blood, where as they knowe no manifeſt ſigne of wickednes.

[l] They were touched with a certeine repentance of their life paſt, and began to worſhip the true God, by whome they ſawe them ſelues ſo wonderfully deliuered: but this was done for feare and not of a pure heart and affection, nether according to Gods worde

[m] Thus the Lord wolde chaſtiſe his Prophet with a moſt terible ſpectacle of death, & hereby alſo confirmed him of his fauour and ſupport in this his charge which was inioined him.

CHAP. II.

Ionáh is in the fiſh bely. 3 His prayer. 11 He is deliuered.

1 THen Ionáh praied vnto the Lord his God [a] out of the fiſhes belly,

2 And ſaid, I cryed in mine affliction vnto the Lord, & he hearde me: out of the belly [b] of hel cryed I, *and* thou heardeſt my voice.

3 For thou haddeſt caſt me into ẏ bottome in the middes of the ſea, and the floods compaſſed me about: all thy ſurges, and all thy waues paſſed ouer me.

4 Then I ſaid, I am [c] caſt awaie out of thy ſight: yet wil I loke againe towarde thine holy Temple.

5 The waters compaſſed me about vnto the ſoule: the depth cloſed me rounde about, & the wedes were wrapt about mine head.

6 I went downe to the bottome of the mo͞utaines: the earth with her barres was about me for euer, yet haſt thou broght vp my [d] life from the pit, ô Lord my God.

7 When my ſoule fainted within me, I remembred the Lord: and my praier came vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 Thei that waite vpon lying [e] vanities, forſake their owne [f] mercie.

9 But I wil ſacrifice vnto thee with the voice of thankeſgiuing, and wil paie that that I haue vowed: ſaluacion *is* of ẏ Lord.

10 And the Lord ſpake vnto the fiſh, and it caſt out Ionáh vpon the drye land.

[a] Being now ſwallowed vp of death, and ſeing no remedy to eſcape, his faith braſt out vnto the Lord knowing ẏ out of the very hel he was able to deliuer him.

[b] For he was now in the fiſhes belly as in a graue or place of darkenes.

[c] This declared what his prayer was, & how he laboured betwene hope and deſpayre, conſidering the neglect of his vocation & Gods iudgements for the ſame; but yet in the end faith gate the victorie.

[d] Thou haſt deliuered me from the belly of the fiſhe & all theſe dangers, as it were raiſing me from death to life.

[e] They that depend vpon any thing ſaue on God alone.

[f] Thei refuſe their owne felicitie & that goodnes ẇ they ſhulde els receiue of God.

CHAP. III.

Ionáh is ſent againe to Nineuéh. 5 The repentance of the King of Nineuéh.

1 ANd the worde of the Lord came vnto [a] Ionáh the ſeconde time, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, go vnto Nineuéh that great citie, and preache vnto it the preaching, which I bid thee.

3 So Ionáh aroſe and went to Nineuéh according to the worde of the Lord: now Nineuéh was a [b] great and excellent citie of thre daies iourney.

4 And Ionáh began to entre into the citie a daies [c] iourney, and he cryed, and ſaid, Yet fortie daies, & Nineuén ſhalbe ouerthrowen.

5 So the people of Nineuéh [d] beleued God and proclaimed a faſt, & put on ſackecloth from the greateſt of them eu͞e to the leaſt of them.

6 For worde came vnto the King of Nineuéh, and he roſe from his throne, and he laied his robe from him, and couered him with ſackecloth, and ſate in aſſhes.

7 And he proclaimed and ſaid through Nineuéh, (by the counſel of the King and his nobles) ſaying, Let nether m͞a, nor [e] beaſt, bullocke nor ſhepe taſt any thing, nether fede nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beaſt put on ſackecloth, and [f] crye mightely vnto God: yea, let euerie man turne from his euil waie, and from the wickednes that is in their hands.

9 [g] Who can tel *if* God wil turne, and repent and turne awaie from his fierce wrath, ẏ we periſh not?

10 And God ſawe their [h] workes that thei turned from their euil wayes: & [i] God repented of the euil that he had ſaid that he wolde do vnto them, and he did it not.

[a] This is a great declaration of Gods mercie ẏ he receiueth him againe & ſendeth hi forth as his Prophet which had before ſhewed ſo great infirmitie.

[illegible]

frutes of their repentance, ẇ did procede of faith ẇ God had [illegible] miniſterie of his Prophet.

[i] Read Ierem. 18, 8.

CHAP. IIII.

The great goodnes of God towardhis creatures.

1 THerefore it diſpleaſed [a] Ionáh exceedingly, and he was angrie.

2 And he praid vnto the Lord, and ſaid, I praie thee, ô Lord, was not this my ſayig, when I was yet in my countrey? therefore I preu͞eted it to flee vnto [b] Tarſhiſh: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, ſlowe to angre and of great kindenes, and repenteſt thee of the euil.

3 Therefore now ô Lord, take, I beſeche thee, my life [c] from me: for it is better for me to dye then to liue.

4 Th͞e ſaid the Lord, Doeſt thou wel to be [d] angrie?

5 So Ionáh went out of the citie and ſate on the Eaſt ſide of the citie, and there made him a boothe, and ſate vnder it in the ſhadowe [e] til he might ſe what ſhulde be done in the citie.

6 And the Lord God prepared a [f] gourde, & made it to come vp ouer Ionáh, that it might be a ſhadowe ouer his head and deliuer him from his grief. So Ionáh was exceding glad of the gourde.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning roſe the next daie, and it ſmote

[illegible]

[f] Which was a further meanes to couer him from the heat of the [illegible] he remained in his boothe.

o the worde of the Lord: now
was a [b] great and excellent citie
laies iourney.
áh began to entre into the citie
iourney, and he cryed, and said,
e daies, & Nineuéh shalbe ouer-

ople of Nineuéh [d] beleued God
aimed a fast, & put on sackecloth
greatest of them euē to the least

de came vnto the King of Nine-
he rose from his throne, and he
obe from him, and couered him
ecloth, and sate in asshes.
roclaimed and said through Ni-
the counsel of the King and his
ying, Let nether mā, nor [e] beast,
nor shepe tast any thing, nether
rinke water.
an and beast put on sackecloth,
mightely vnto God: yea, let e-
turne from his euil waie, and
vickednes that is in their hands.
n tel *if* God wil turne, and repēt
awaie from his fierce wrath, yͭ
not?
d sawe their [h] workes that thei
m their euil wayes: & [i] God re-
he euil that he had said that he
vnto them, and he did it not.

pentance, wͨ did procede of faith wͨ God had
Prophet. i Read Ierem 18,8.

CHAP. IIII.

dnes of God toward his creatures.

fore it displeased [a] Ionáh exce-
y, and he was angrie.
aid vnto the Lord, and said, I
ô Lord, was not this my sayig,
s yet in my countrey? therefore
it to flee vnto [b] Tarshish: for I
thou art a gracious God, and
lowe to angre and of great kin-
repentest thee of the euil.
now ô Lord, take, I beseche
e [c] from me: for it is better for
hen to liue.
the Lord, Doest thou wel to be

vent out of the citie and sate on
e of the citie, and there made
he, and sate vnder it in the sha-
e might se what shulde be do-
tie.
ord God prepared a [f] gourde,
o come vp ouer Ionáh, that it
shadowe ouer his head and de
om his grief. So Ionáh was
ad of the gourde.
prepared a worme when the
se the next daie, and it smote

her meanes to couer him from the heate of the
boothe.

the

---

the gourde, that it withered.

8 And when the sunne did arise, God prepared also a feruent East winde: and the sunne bet vpon the head of Ionáh, that he fainted, and wished in his heart to dye, and said, It is better for me to dye, then to liue.

9 And God said vnto Ionáh, Doest thou wel to be angrie for the gourde? And he said, I do wel to be [g] angry vnto yͤ death.

10 Then said the Lord, Thou hast had pitie on the gourde for the which thou hast not laboured, nether madest it growe, which came vp in a night, and perished in a night,

11 And shulde [h] not I spare Nineuéh that great citie, wherein are [i] six score thousand persones, that can not discerne betwene their right hand, & their left hād, and *also* muche cattel?

h Thus God mercifully reproueth him, which wolde pitie him self & this gourde, and yet wolde restraine God to shewe his compassion to so manie thousand people.

i Meaning, yͭ they were children, & infants.

MICAH.

THE ARGUMENT.

Micáh the Prophet of the tribe of Iudáh serued in the worke of the Lord, concerning Iudáh and Israél, at the least thirtie yeres: at what time Isaiáh prophecied. He declareth the destruction, first of the one kingdome, and then of the other, because of their manifolde wickednes, but chiefly for their idolatrie. And to this end he noteth the wickednes of the people, the crueltie of the princes and gouernours, and the permission of the false prophetes, and the deliting in them. Then he setteth forthe the cōming of Christ, his kingdome & the felicitie thereof. This Prophet was not that Micáh which resisted Ahab, & all his false prophetes, as 1.King.22,8, but another of the same name.

CHAP. I.

1 The destruction of Iudáh & Israél because of their idolatrie.

1 The worde of the Lord, that came vnto Micáh the [a] Morashite in the dayes of Iothám, Aház, *and* Hezekiáh Kings of Iudáh, which he sawe cōcerning Samaria and Ierusalém.

2 Heare, [b] all ye people: hearken thou, ô earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lord God be witnes against you, *euen* the Lord from his holie Temple.

3 For beholde, the Lord cometh out of his place, and wil come [c] downe, & tread vpō the hie places of the earth.

4 And the moūtaines shal melt vnder him (so shal the valleis cleaue) as waxe before the fyre, & as the waters that are powred downeward.

5 For the wickednes of Iaakób *is* all this, & for the sinnes of the house of Israél: what is the wickednes of Iaakób? Is not [d] Samaria? & which are the hie [e] places of Iudáh? Is not Ierusalém?

6 Therefore I wil make Samaria as an heape of the field, & for the planting of a vineyarde, and I wil cause the stones thereof to tumble downe into the valley, & I wil discouer the fundacions thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shalbe broken, and all [f] the gifts thereof shalbe burnt with the fyre, and all the idoles thereof wil I destroye: for she gathered it of the hyre of an harlot, and they shal returne [g] to the wages of an harlot.

8 Therefor I wil mourne & houle: I wil go without clothes, and naked: I wil make lámentacion like the dragons, & mourning as the ostriches.

9 For her plagues are grieuous: for it is come into Iudah: *the enemie* is come vnto the gate of my people, vnto Ierusalém.

10 Declare ye it not at [h] Gath, nether wepe ye: for the house of [i] Aphráh roule thy self in the dust.

11 Thou that dwellest at [k] Shaphír, go together naked with shame: she that dwelleth at Zaanán, shal not come forthe in yͤ mourning of Beth-ézel: *the enemie* shal [l] receiue of you for his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maróth waited for good, but euil came from the Lord vnto the [m] gate of Ierusalém.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachísh, binde the charet to the *beastes* [n] of price: she [o] is the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zión: for the transgressions of Israél were founde in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents to Morésheth [p] Gath: the houses of Achzíb *shalbe* as a lie to the Kings of Israél.

15 Yet wil I bring an [q] heire vnto thee, ô inhabitant of Mareshah, he shal come vnto Adullám, [r] the glorie of Israél.

16 Make thee balde: and shaue thee for thy delicate children: enlarge thy baldenes as the egle, for they are gone into captiuitie from thee.

ded them therewith for their seruice vnto them.

g The gaine yͭ came by their idoles, shalbe consumed as a thig of noght: for as yͤ wages or riches of harlottes are wickedly gotten, so are they vilely and spedely spent.

h Lest the Philistims our enemies reioyce at our destruction

i Which was a citie nere to Ierusalē, Iosh. 18,23. & signifieth dust: therefore he willeth them to mourne, & roule thē selues in yͤ dust, for their dustie citie.

k These were cities whereby yͤ enemie shulde passe as he came to Iudáh.

l He shal not departe before he hathe ouercome you, and so you shal pay for his tarying.

m For Rabshakéh had shut vp Ierusalém, yͭ thei colde not send to succour them.

n To flee awaye: for Saneherib laid siege first to yͤ citie, & remained therein whiles he sent his captaines, & armie against Ierusalém.

o Thou first receiuedst yͤ idolatrie of Ieroboám, & so didest infect Ierusalém.

p Thou shalt bribe yͤ Philistims thy neighbours, but they shal deceiue thee, as wel as thei of Ierusalém.

q He prophecieth against his owne citie, & because it signified an heritage, he saith yͭ God wolde send an heire to possesse it.

r For so they thoght them selues for the strength of their citie.

CHAP. II.

1 Threatnings against the wanton & deintie people.
6 They wolde teache the Prophetes to preache.

1 WO vnto thē, that imagine iniquitie, and worke wickednes vpon their beddes: [a] whē ẏ morning is light thei practiſe it becauſe their hād [*] hathe power.

2 And they couet fields, and take them by violence, and houſes, and take them away: ſo they oppreſſe a man and his houſe, *euen* man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, againſt this familie haue I deuiſed a plague, whereout ye ſhal not plucke your neckes, and ye ſhal not go ſo proudly, for this time is euil.

4 In that day ſhal they take vp a parable againſt you, and lament with a dolful lamētacion, & ſay, [b] We be vtterly waſted: he hathe changed the porcion of my people: how hathe he taken it away to reſtore it vnto me? he hathe diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou ſhalt haue none that ſhal caſt a coard by lot in [c] the Congregácion of the Lord.

6 [d] They that prophecied, Prophecie ye not. [e] Thei ſhal not prophecie to them, nether ſhal they take ſhame.

7 O thou that art named the houſe of Iaakób, is the Spirit of the Lord ſhortened? [f] are theſe his workes? are not my wordes good vnto him [g] that walketh vprightly?

8 But he that was [h] yeſter day my people, is riſen vp on the other ſide, *as* againſt an enemie: they ſpoyle the [i] beautiful garmēt from thē that paſſe by peaceably, as thogh they returned from the warre.

9 The women of my people haue ye caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, & from their children haue ye taken away [k] my glorie continually.

10 Ariſe and departe, for this is not *your* [l] reſt: becauſe it is polluted, it ſhal deſtroye *you*, euen with a ſore deſtruction.

11 [m] If a mā walke in the Spirit, & wolde lie falſely, *ſaying*, [n] I wil prophecie vnto thee of wine, and of ſtrong drinke, he ſhal euē be the Prophet of this people.

12 I wil ſurely gather [o] thee wholy, ô Iaakób: I wil ſurely gather the remnant of Iſraél: I wil put them together as the ſhepe of Bozrah, *euen* as the flocke in the middes of their folde: *the cities* ſhalbe ful of brute of the men.

13 The [p] breaker vp ſhal come vp before them: they ſhal breake out, and paſſe by the gate, and go out by it, and their King ſhal go before them, and the Lord *ſhalbe* [q] vpon their heads.

CHAP. III.

1 *Againſt the tyrannie of princes and falſe prophetes.*

1 ANd I ſaid, Heare, I pray you, ô heads of Iaakób, and ye princes of the houſe of Iſraél: ſhulde not ye knowe [a] iudgement?

2 *But* they hate the good, & loue the euil: thei plucke of their ſkinnes from them, & their fleſh from their bones.

3 And they eat alſo the [b] fleſh of my people, and flay of their ſkinne from them, & they breake their bones, & chop them in pieces, as for the pot, & as fleſh within the caldron.

4 Then [c] ſhal they crye vnto the Lord, but he wil not heare them: he wil euē hide his face from them at that time, becauſe they haue done wickedly in their workes.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord, Cōcerning the prophetes that diſceiue my people, and [d] bite them with their teeth, and crye peace, but if a man put not into their mouthes, they prepare warre againſt him,

6 Therefore [e] night ſhalbe vnto you for a viſion, and darkenes *ſhalbe* vnto you for a diuination, and the ſunne ſhal go downe ouer the Prophetes, and the day ſhalbe darke ouer them.

7 Then ſhal the Seers be aſhamed, and the ſothesaiers confounded: yea, they ſhal all couer [f] their lippes, for they haue none anſwer of God.

8 Yet notwithſtanding I am ful of power by the Spirit of the Lord, and of iudgement and of ſtrength to declare vnto Iaakób his tranſgreſsion, and to Iſraél his ſinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the houſe of Iaakób, and princes of the houſe of Iſraél: they abhorre iudgemēt, and peruert all equitie.

10 They buyld vp Zión with [h] blood, and Ieruſalém with iniquitie.

11 The heads thereof iudge for rewardes, and the Prieſts thereof teache for hyre, & the Prophetes thereof prophecie for money: yet wil they [i] leane vpon the Lord, & ſay, Is not the Lord among vs? no euil can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore ſhal Zión for your ſake be [k] plowed *as* a field, & Ieruſalém ſhal be an heape, and the mountaine of the houſe, as the hie places of the foreſt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Of the kingdome of Chriſt, and felicitie of his Church.*

1 BVt in the [a] laſt dayes it ſhal come to paſſe, that the mountaine of the Houſe of the Lord ſhal be prepared in the top of the mountaines, and it ſhalbe exalted aboue the [b] hilles, and people ſhal flowe vnto it.

Yea,

---

[a] Aſſone as they riſe, they execute their wicked deuiſes of ẏ night, and according to their power hurt others.

[*] Ebr. is to power.

[b] Thus the Iewes lament and ſay that there is no hope of reſtitutiō ſeing their poſſeſsions are diuided among the enemies.

[c] Ye ſhal haue no more lands to diuide, as you had in times paſt, and as you vſed to meaſure them in the Iubile.

[d] Thus the people warne the Prophetes that they ſpeake to them no more: for they can not abide their threatenings.

[e] God ſaith, that they ſhal not prophecie, nor receiue no more of their rebukes nor tantes.

[f] Are theſe your workes according to his Lawe?

[g] Do not the godlie finde my wordes comfortable?

[h] That is, afore time.

[i] The poore can haue no cōmoditie by them, but they ſpoyle them, as thogh they were enemies.

[k] That is, their ſubſtance, and liuing, which is Gods bleſsing, and as it were, parte of his glorie.

[l] Ieruſalém ſhal not be your ſauegarde: but the cauſe of your deſtruction.

[m] That is, ſhewe him ſelf to be a Prophet.

[n] He ſheweth what Prophetes they delite in: that is, in flatterers, which tel them pleaſant tales, & ſpeake of their commodities.

[o] To deſtroye thee.

[p] The enemie ſhal breake their gates, and walles, and lead them in to Caldea.

[q] To driue them forwarde, and to helpe their enemies.

of his vocatiō by the Spirit of God, ſetteth him ſelf againſt the wicked, ſhewing how God bothe gaue him giftes, habilitie, knowledge to diſcerne betwene good & euil, and alſo conſtancie to reproue the ſinnes of the people, and not to flatter them.

[h] They buylde by briberie, which he calleth blood and iniquitie.

[i] They thinke they are the people of God, and abuſe his Name as a pretence to their hypocriſie.

[k] Read Ieremiáh, 26, 18.

f Iſraél : ſhulde not ye knowe
t?
ate the good , & loue the euil:
of their ſkinnes from them, &
om their bones.
at alſo the [b] fleſh of my peo-
of their ſkinne from them, &
their bones, & chop them in
the pot, & as fleſh within the

l they crye vnto the Lord, but
eare them: he wil euẽ hide his
em at that time, becauſe they
ickedly in their workes.
the Lord, Cõcerning the pro-
diſceiue my people, and [d] bite
heir teeth, and crye peace, but
not into their mouthes, they
re againſt him,
[e] night ſhalbe vnto you for a
darkenes *ſhalbe* vnto you for a
and the ſunne ſhal go downe
rophetes , and the day ſhalbe
hem.
the Seers be aſhamed, and the
confounded : yea, they ſhal all
lippes, for they haue none an
.
hſtanding I am ful [g] of power
t of the Lord , and of iudge-
ſtrength to declare vnto Iaa-
nſgreſsion , and to Iſraél his

, I pray you , ye heads of the
akób, and princes of the houſe
ey abhorre iudgemẽt, and per-
tie.
ld vp Zión with [h] blood, and
ith iniquitie.
s thereof iudge for rewardes,
ſts thereof teache for hyre , &
es thereof prophecie for mo-
they [i] leane vpon the Lord, &
he Lord among vs? no euil can
vs.
ſhal Zión for your ſake be
field, & Ieruſalém ſhal be an
he mountaine of the houſe, as
es of the foreſt.

he Spirit of God , ſetteth him ſelf a
g how God bothe gaue him giftes, habilit
betwene good & euil, and alſo conſtancie to
, and not to flatter them [h] They buylde
he calleth blood and iniquitie. [i] They
of God, and abuſe his Name as a pretence
ad Ieremiáh, 26, 18.

CHAP. IIII.

e of Chriſt, and felicitie of his Church.

he [a] laſt dayes it ſhal come to
at the mountaine of the Hou-
rd ſhal be prepared in the top
ntaines, and it ſhalbe exalted
hilles , and people ſhal flowe

Yea,

---

2 Yea, many nacions ſhal come and ſay, Come, and let vs go vp to the Mountaine of the Lord, and to the Houſe of the God of Iaakób, and he wil [c] teache vs his waies, & we wil walke in his paths: for the Law ſhal go forthe of Zión, and the worde of the Lord from Ieruſalém.

3 And he ſhal iudge among many people, & [d] rebuke mightie nacions a farre of, & thei ſhal breake their ſwordes into mattockes, and their ſpearés into [e] ſieths: nacion ſhal not lift vp a ſworde againſt nacion, nether ſhal they [f] learne to fight any more.

4 But thei ſhal ſit euery mã vnder his vine, and vnder his fig tre, and none ſhal make them afraied : for the mouth of the Lord of hoſtes hathe ſpoken it.

5 For all people wil walke [g] euery one in the name of his god, and we wil walke in the Name of the Lord our God, for euer and euer.

6 At the ſame day, ſaith the Lord, wil I gather her that halteth, and I wil gather her that is caſt out, & her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I wil make her that halted, [h] a remnant, & her that was caſt farre of, a mightie nacion : and the Lord ſhal reigne ouer them in Mount Zión, from hence forthe euen for euer.

8 And thou, ô [i] towre of the flocke, ẏ ſtrong holde of the daughter Zión, vnto thee ſhal it come, euen [k] the firſt dominion, & kingdome ſhal come to the daughter Ieruſalém.

9 Now why doeſt thou crye out with lamẽtacion? *is* [l] there no King in thee? is thy counſeller periſhed? for ſorow hathe taken thee, as a woman in trauail.

10 Sorow and mourne, ô daughter Zión, like a woman in trauail : for now ſhalt thou go forthe of the citie, and dwell in the field, & ſhalt go into Babél , *but* there ſhalt thou be deliuered : there the Lord ſhal redeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 Now alſo many nacions are gathered againſt thee, ſaying, Zión ſhalbe cõdemned and our eye ſhal loke vpon Zión.

12 But they [m] knowe not the thoghts of the Lord: they vnderſtand not his counſel, for he ſhal gather them as the ſheaues in the barne.

13 Ariſe, and threſh, [n] ô daughter Zión: for I wil make thine horne yron, and I wil make thine hooues braſſe, & thou ſhalt breake in pieces many people : and I wil conſecrate their riches vnto the Lord , and their ſubſtance vnto the ruler of the whole worlde.

erance. [n] God giueth his Church this victorie ſo oft as he
their enemies : but the accompliſhment hereof ſhalbe at the
Chriſt.

CHAP. V.

1 The deſtruction of Ieruſalém. 2 The excellencie of Beth-lehem.

1 NOw aſſemble thy gariſons, ô daughter [a] of gariſons: he hathe laied ſiege againſt vs: they ſhal ſmite the iudge of Iſraél with a rodde vpon the cheke.

2 And thou Beth-léem Ephráthah art [b] litle to be amõg the thouſands of Iudáh, *yet* out of thee ſhal he come forthe vnto me, that ſhal be the ruler in Iſraél: whoſe [c] goings forthe *haue bene* from the beginning & from euerlaſting.

3 Therefore wil he giue them vp , vntil the time that [d] ſhe which ſhal beare, ſhal trauail : then the remnant of their brethren ſhal returne vnto the children of Iſraél.

4 And he ſhal [e] ſtand, and fede in ẏ ſtrength of the Lord, & in the maieſtie of the Name of the Lord his God, & they ſhal dwell ſtil: for now ſhal he be magnified vnto the ends of the worlde.

5 And he [f] ſhal be *our* peace whẽ Aſſhúr ſhal come into our land ; when he ſhal tread in our palaces, then ſhal we raiſe againſt him ſeuen ſhepherds, and eight principal men.

6 And they ſhal deſtroie [g] Aſſhúr with the ſworde , & the land of Nimród with their ſwordes : thus ſhal he [h] deliuer *vs* from Aſſhúr , when he cometh into our land, & when he ſhal tread within our borders.

7 And the [i] remnãt of Iaakób ſhalbe amõg many people, as a dewe from the Lord, *and* as the ſhowres vpon the graſſe, that waiteth not for man, nor hopeth in the ſonnes of Adám.

8 And the remnant of Iaakób ſhal be amõg the Gentiles in the middes of many people, as the lyon among the beaſts of the foreſt, *and* as the lyons whelpe among the flockes of ſhepe, who when he goeth thorow, treadeth downe and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand ſhal be lift vp vpon thine aduerſaries, & all thine enemies ſhalbe cut of.

10 And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, ſaith ẏ Lord, that I wil cut of thine [k] horſes out of the middes of thee, and I wil deſtroie thy charets.

11 And I wil cut of the cities of thy land, and ouerthrowe all thy ſtrong holdes.

12 And I wil cut of thine inchanters out of thine hand : and thou ſhalt haue no more ſothſayers.

13 Thine idoles alſo wil I cut of, & thine images out of the middes of thee: and thou ſhalt no more worſhip the worke of thine hands.

14 And I wil plucke vp thy groues out of the middes of thee : ſo wil I deſtroy thine enemies.

15 And I wil execute a vengeance in *my*

[a] He forewarneth them of the dangers ẏ ſhal come, before thei enioy theſe comfortes, ſhewing ẏ foraſmuche as Ieruſalém was accuſtomed ẇ her gariſons to trouble others the Lord wolde now cauſe other gariſons to vexe her, and that her Rulers ſhulde be ſmitten on the face moſte contempteouſly.

[b] For ſo the Iewes deuided their cou͂trey, that for euery thouſand there was a chief captaine : and becauſe Bethléhem was not able to make a thouſand, he calleth it litle, but yet God wil raiſe vp his captaine and gouernour therin: & thus it is not the leaſt by reaſõ of this benefit, as mat 2, 6.

[c] He ſheweth that the comming of Chriſt & all his waies were apoi͂ted of God frõ all eternitie

[d] He compareth the Iewes to women ẇ childe, who for a time ſhulde haue great ſorowes, but at length they ſhulde haue a comfortable deliuerãce, Ioh 16, 21.

[e] That is, Chriſtes kingdome ſhalbe ſtable and euerlaſting, and his people, aſwel the Gẽtiles as the Iewes ſhal dwel in ſafetie

[f] This Meſsiáh ſhalbe a ſufficient ſauegarde for vs, and thogh the enemie inuade vs for a time, yet ſhal God ſtirre vp many ẏ ſhal be able to deliuer vs.

[g] Theſe whome God ſhal raiſe vp for ẏ deliuerance of his Church, ſhal deſtroy all the enemies thereof, which are ment here by ẏ Aſſyriãs and Babylonians which were the chief at that time. [h] By theſe gouernours wil God deliuer vs when the enemie cometh into our land. [i] This Remnãt or Church which God ſhal deliuer, ſhal onely depend on Gods power and deſenſe, as doeth the graſſe of the field, and not on the hope of man. [k] I wil deſtroy all things wherein thou putteſt thy confidence, as thy vaine confidẽce and idolatrie, and ſo wil helpe thee.

wrath and indignacion vpon the heathen, [l] which they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

An exhortacion to the dumme creatures to heare the iudgement against Iſraél being vnkinde. 6 What maner of ſacrifices do pleaſe God.

1 Hearken ye now what the Lord ſaith, Ariſe thou, *and* contend *before* the [a] mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voyce.

2 Heare ye, ô moũtaines, the Lords quarel, and ye mightie fundacions of the earth: for the Lord hathe a quarel againſt his people, and he wil pleade with Iſraél.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee? or wherein haue I grieued thee? teſtifie againſt me.

4 Surely I [b] broght thee vp out of the land of Egypt, & redemed thee out of the houſe of ſeruants, and I haue ſent before thee, Moſés, Aarón, and Miriám.

5 O my people, remember now what Balák King of Moáb had diuiſed, and what Balaám the ſonne of Beór anſwered him, from [c] Shittím vnto Gilgál, that ye may knowe the [d] righteouſnes of the Lord.

6 Wherewith [e] ſhal I come before ẏ Lord, & bowe my ſelf before the hie God? Shal I cõme before him with burnt offrings, & with calues of a yere olde?

7 Wil the Lord be pleaſed with thouſands of rams, or w͛ ten thouſand riuers of oyle? ſhal I giue my [f] firſtborne for my trãſgreſſion, *euen* the frute of my bodie for the ſinne of my ſoule?

8 He hathe ſhewed thee, ô mã, what is good, and what the Lord requireth of thee: [g] ſurely to do iuſtely, and to loue mercie, and to humble thy ſelf, to walke with thy God.

9 The Lords voyce cryeth vnto the [h] citie, and the man of wiſdome ſhal ſe thy name: Heare the rod, and who hathe appointed it.

10 Are yet the treaſures of wickednes in the houſe of the wicked, and the ſcant meaſure, that is abominable?

11 Shal I iuſtifie the wicked balances, and the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the riche men [i] thereof are ful of crueltie, & the inhabitants thereof haue ſpoken lies, & their tongue *is* deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore alſo wil I make thee ſicke in ſmiting thee, & in making *thee* deſolate becauſe of thy ſinnes.

14 Thou ſhalt eat and not be ſatiſfied, & [k] thy caſting downe *ſhalbe* in the middes of thee, and thou [l] ſhalt take holde, but ſhalt not deliuer: & that which thou deliuereſt, wil I giue vp to the ſworde.

15 Thou ſhalt ſowe, but not reape: thou ſhalt treade the oliues, but thou ſhalt not anoint thee with oyle, and *make* ſwete wine, but ſhalt not drinke wine.

16 For the [m] ſtatutes of Omrí are kept, and all the maner of the houſe of Aháb, and ye walke in their counſels, that I ſhulde make thee waſte, and the inhabitants thereof an hiſsing: therefore ye ſhal beare the reproche of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A complaint for the ſmale nombre of the righteous. 4 The wickednes of thoſe times. 14 The proſperitie of the Church.

1 Wo is me, for I am as [a] the ſomer gatherings, & as the grapes of the vintage: there *is* no cluſter to eat: my ſoule deſired the firſt ripe frutes.

2 The good man is periſhed out of the earth, and there *is* none righteous among men: [b] thei all lie in waite for blood: euery man hunteth his brother with a net.

3 To make good for the euil of *their* hands, the prince aſked, and the iudge *iudgeth* for a rewarde: therefore the [c] great man he ſpeaketh out the corruption of his ſoule: ſo [d] they wrap it vp.

4 The beſt of them *is* as [e] a brier, and the moſt righteous of them *is ſharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of [f] thy watchmen & the viſitacion cometh: then ſhalbe their confuſion.

5 Truſt ye not in a friend, nether put ye cõfidence in a counſeller: kepe the dores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy boſome.

6 For the ſonne reuileth the father: the daughter riſeth vp againſt her mother: the daughter in law againſt her mother in law, *and* a mans enemies *are* ẏ men of his owne houſe.

7 Therefore [g] I wil loke vnto the Lord: I wil waite for God my Sauiour: my God wil heare me.

8 Reioyce not againſt me, [h] ô mine enemie: thogh I fall, I ſhal ariſe: when I ſhal ſit in darkenes, the Lord *ſhal be* a light vnto me.

9 I wil beare the wrath of the Lord becauſe I haue ſinned againſt him, vntil he pleade my cauſe, and execute iudgement for me: *then* wil he bring me forthe to the light, & I ſhal ſe his righteouſnes.

10 Then ſhe that is mine enemie, ſhal loke vpon it, and ſhame ſhal couer her, which ſaid vnto me, Where is the Lord thy God? Mine eies ſhal beholde her: now ſhal ſhe be troden downe as the myre of the ſtretes.

11 The

---

[l] It ſhal be ſo terrible that ẏ like hathe not bene heard of.

Chap. VI.

[a] He taketh ẏ hie mountaines and hard rockes to witnes againſt the obſtinacie of his people.

[b] I haue not hurt thee, but beſtowed infinite benefites vpon thee.

[c] That is, remember my benefites from ẏ beginnĩg how I deliuered you from Balaams curſe, and alſo ſpared you frõ Shittim, which was in ẏ plaine of Moáb, til I broght you into the land promiſed.

[d] That is, the trueth of his promes & his manifolde benefites towarde you.

[e] Thus the people by hypocriſie aſk how to pleaſe God, and are contẽt to offer ſacrifices, but wil not chãge their liues.

[f] There is nothing ſo deare to man, but the hypocrites wil offer it vnto God, if they thĩke thereby to auoide his anger: but they wil neuer be broght to mortifie their owne affections & to giue them ſelues willingly to ſerue God as he cõmandeth.

[g] The Prophet in few wordes calleth thẽ to the obſeruacion of the ſecond table, to knowe if they wil obey God aright or no, ſaying ẏ God hathe preſcribed them to do this.

[h] Meaning, ẏ when God ſpeaketh to any citie or natiõ, the godlie wil acknowledge his maieſtie and conſider not the mortal mã that bringeth the threatening, but God that ſendeth it.

[i] That is, of Ieruſalém.

[k] Thou ſhalt be conſumed with inwarde grief and euils.

[l] Meaning, that the citie ſhulde go about to ſaue her men, as they that lay holde on that which they wolde preſerue.

your doings, you alledge the Kings autoritie by his ſtatutes, ... dome & policie in ſo doing, but you ſhal not eſcape puniſhe... ſhewed you great fauour, and taken you for my people, ſo ... bo accordingly, Luk. 12, 47.

11 *This is* [i] the day, that thy walles ſhal be buylt: this day ſhal driue farre away [k] the decre.

12 In this day alſo they ſhal come vnto thee from [l] Aſſhúr, and *from* the ſtrong cities, and from the ſtrong holdes euen vnto the riuer, and from ſea to ſea, & *from* mountaine to mountaine.

13 Notwithſtanding, the land ſhalbe deſolate becauſe of thẽ that dwell therein, *and* for the frutes of [m] their inuentions.

14 [n] Fede thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage (which dwell ſolitarie in the wood) *as* in the middes of Carmél: let them fede in Baſhán and Gileád, as in olde time.

15 [o] According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt, wil I ſhewe vnto thee marueilous things.

16 The nacions ſhal ſe, and be confounded for all their power: they ſhal [p] laye their hand vpon their mouth: [q] their eares ſhal be deafe.

17 They ſhal [r] licke the duſt licke a ſerpẽt: thei ſhal moue out of their holes like wormes: they ſhal be afraide of the Lord our God, and ſhal feare becauſe of thee.

18 Who is a God like vnto thee, that taketh away iniquitie, & [ſ] paſſeth by the trãſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage! He reteineth not his wrath for euer, becauſe mercie pleaſeth him.

19 He wil turne againe, *and* haue compaſsiõ vpon vs: he wil ſubdue our iniquities, & caſt all [t] their ſinnes into the bottome of the ſea.

20 Thou wilt performe *thy* [u] trueth to Iaakób, *&* mercie to Abrahám, as thou haſt ſworne vnto our fathers in olde time.

[p] They ſhalbe as dumme men & dare bragge no more.

[q] They ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, and afraid to heare men ſpeake, leſt they ſhulde heare of their deſtruction.

[r] They ſhal fall flat on the grounde for feare.

[ſ] As thogh he wolde not ſe it, but winke at it.

[t] Meaning, of his elect.

[u] The Church is aſſured, that God wil declare in effect the trueth of his merciful promes, which he had made of olde to Abrahám, and to all that ſhulde apprehende the promes by faith.

---

ties ſhal be puniſhed, ſeing that the earth it ſelf, which can not made waſte becauſe of their wickednes. [n] The Prophet to be merciful vnto his Church, when they ſhulde be ſcatte- ſolitarie places in Babylon and to be beneficial vnto them as [o] God promiſeth to be fauorable to his people as he had

NAHVM.

THE ARGVMENT.

AS they of Nineuéh ſhewed them ſelues prompt and ready to receiue the worde of God at Ionahs preaching, and ſo turned to the Lord by repentance: ſo after a certeine time rather giuing thẽ ſelues to worldelie meanes to increaſe their dominion, then ſeking to continue in the feare of God, and trade wherein they had begõne, they caſt of the care of religion, and ſo returned to their vomite, and prouoked Gods iuſte iudgement againſt them, in afflicting his people. Therefore their citie Nineuéh was deſtroyed, and Meróch-baladan King of Babél (or as ſome thinke Nebuchad-nezzár) enioyed the empire of the Aſſyrians. But becauſe God hathe a continual care of his Church, he ſtirreth vp his Prophet to comfort the godlie, ſhewing that the deſtruction of their enemies ſhulde be for their conſolation. And as it ſemeth, he prophecied about the time of Hizkiáh, and not in the time of Manaſſéh his ſonne, as the Iewes write.

CHAP. I.

Of the deſtruction of the Aſſyrians, and of the deliuerance of Iſraél.

1 THe [a] burdẽ of Nineuéh. [b] The boke of the viſion of Nahúm ÿ [c] Elkeſhite.

2 God *is* [d] ielous, and the Lord reuengeth: ÿ Lord reuengeth: euẽ the Lord [e] of angre, the Lord wil take vengeance on his aduerſaries, and he reſerueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The [f] Lord *is* ſlowe to angre, but *he is* great in power, and wil not ſurely cleare *the wicked*: the Lord *hathe* his way in the whirle winde, and in the ſtorme, and the cloudes *are* the duſt of his fete.

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and dryeth it, and he dryeth vp all the riuers: Baſhán is waſted and Carmél, and the floure of Lebanón is waſted.

5 The mountaines tremble for him, & the hilles melt, & ÿ earth is burnt at his ſight, yea, the worlde, and all that dwell therein.

6 [g] Who can ſtand before his wrath? or who cã abide in the fiercenes of his wrath? his wrath is powred out like fyre, and the rockes are broken by him,

7 The Lord is good [h] *and* as a ſtrong holde in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that truſt in him.

8 But paſsing ouer *as* with a flood, he wil vtterly deſtroye the [i] place thereof, and darkenes ſhal purſue his enemies.

9 What do ye [k] imagine againſt the Lord? he wil make an vtter deſtruction: afflictiõ ſhal not riſe vp the ſeconde time.

10 For *he ſhal come as* vnto [l] thornes folden one in another, and as vnto drunkardes in their drunkennes: thei ſhalbe deuoured as ſtubble fully dryed.

[g] If all creatures be at Gods cõmandement & none is able to reſiſt his wrath, ſhal mã flatter him ſelf and thinke by anie meanes to eſcape whẽ he prouoketh his God to angre?

[h] Leſt ÿ faithful ſhulde be diſcouraged by hearing the power of God, he ſheweth thẽ that his mercies apperteine vnto them, & that he hathe the care ouer them.

[i] Signifying, ÿ God wil ſuddenly deſtroye Nineuéh, and ÿ Aſſyrians in ſuche ſort as thei ſhal lie in perpetual darkenes, & neuer recouer their ſtrength againe. [k] He ſheweth that the enterpriſes of the Aſſyrians againſt Iudáh and the Church, were againſt God, & therefore he wolde ſo deſtroye thẽ at once, ÿ he ſhulde not nede to returne ÿ ſeconde time. [l] Thogh ÿ Aſſyriãs thinke thẽ ſelues like thornes ÿ pricke on all ſides, yet ÿ Lord wil ſet fyre on thẽ, & as drunkẽ mẽ are not able to ſtãd agaĩſt anie force, ſo thei ſhalbe nothĩg able to reſiſt hĩ.

11 There [m] cometh one out of thee that imagineth euil againſt the Lord, *euen* a wicked counſelour.

12 Thus ſaith the Lord, Thogh they be [n] quiet, & alſo manie, yet thus ſhal they be cut of when he ſhal paſſe by: thogh I haue afflicted thee, I wil afflict thee no more.

13 For now I wil breake his yoke from thee, and wil burſt thy bondes in ſondre.

14 And the Lord hathe giuen a commandement concerning thee, that no more of thy name be[o] ſowē: out of the houſe of thy gods wil I cut of the grauen, and the molten image: I wil make it thy graue for thee, for thou art vile.

15 *Beholde vpon the mountaines the fete of him that declareth, & publiſheth [p] peace: ô Iudáh, kepe thy ſolēne feaſtes, performe thy vowes: for the wicked ſhal no more paſſe through thee: he is vtterly cut of.

CHAP. II.

He deſcribeth the victories of the Caldeans againſt the Aſſyrians.

1 THe [a] deſtroyer is come before thy face: kepe thy munitiō, loke to the way: make *thy* loynes ſtrong: increaſe *thy* ſtrēgth mightely.

2 For the Lord hathe [b] turned away the glorie of Iaakób, as the glorie of Iſraél: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, & [c] marred their vine branches.

3 The ſhield of his mightie men is made red: [d] the valiant men are in ſkarlet: the charrets *ſhalbe as* in the fyre & flames in the day of his preparation, and [e] the firre trees ſhal tremble.

4 The charrets ſhal rage in the ſtretes: thei ſhal runne to and fro in the hie wayes: thei ſhal ſeme like lampes: they ſhal ſhote like the lightning.

5 [f] He ſhal remember his ſtrōg men: they ſhal ſtumble as they go: they ſhal make haſte to the walles thereof, and the defenſe ſhalbe prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers ſhalbe opened, and the palace ſhal melt.

7 And Huzzáb *the Queene* ſhalbe led away captiue, and her maides ſhal leade *her* as with the voyce of doues, ſmiting vpon their breaſts.

8 But Nineuéh is [g] of olde like a poole of water: yet they ſhal flee away. Stand, ſtād, *ſhal they crye*: but none ſhal loke backe.

9 [h] Spoyle ye the ſiluer, ſpoyle the golde: for there is none end of the ſtore, & glorie of all the pleaſant veſſels.

10 [i] She is emptie and voyde and waſte, & the heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and ſorow is in all loines, and the faces [k] of them all gather blackenes.

11 Where is the [l] dwelling of the lyons, & the paſture of the lyōs whelpes? where the lyon, & the lyoneſſe walked, *and* the lyons whelpe, and none made them afraied.

12 The lyon did teare in pieces ynough for his whelpes, and woryed for his lyoneſſe, and filled his holes with praye, & his dennes with ſpoyle.

13 Beholde, I *come* vnto thee, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, & I wil burne her charrets in the [m] ſmoke, and the ſworde ſhal deuoure thy yong lyons, & I wil cut of thy ſpoile from the earth, & the voice of thy [n] meſſengers ſhal no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the fall of Nineuéh. 8 No power can eſcape the hand of God.

1 O Bloodie citie, it is all ful of lies, *and* robberie: [a] the pray departeth not:

2 The noyce of a whippe, [b] & the noyce of the mouing of the wheles, and the beating of the horſes, and the leaping of the charrets.

3 The horſeman lifteth vp bothe the bright ſworde, and the glitering ſpeare, and a multitude *is* ſlaine, and the dead bodies *are* manie: there *is* none end of their corpſes: they ſtumble vpon their corpſes.

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the fornications of the [c] harlot that is beautiful, and is a maſtreſſe of witchcraft, and ſelleth the people thorowe her whoredome, and the nations thorowe her witchcraftes.

5 Beholde, I *come* vpon thee, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, and wil diſcouer thy ſkirtes vpō thy face, and wil ſhewe the nations thy filthines, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

6 And I wil caſt filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and wil ſet thee as a gaſing ſtocke.

7 And it ſhal come to paſſe that all they that loke vpō thee, ſhal flee from thee, and ſay, Nineueh is deſtroyed, who wil haue pitie vpon her? where ſhal I ſeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then [d] No, *which was* ful of people? that laye in the riuers, and *had* the waters round about it? whoſe ditche was the ſea, & her wall *was* from the ſea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her ſtrength & there *was* none end: Put and Lubim were [e] her helpers.

10 Yet was ſhe caryed away, & went into captiuitie: her yong children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the head of all the ſtretes: & thei caſt lottes for her noble mē, & all her mightie mē were bound in chaines.

11 Alſo thou ſhalt be drunken: thou ſhalt hide thy ſelf, and ſhalt ſeke helpe becauſe of the enemie.

12 All thy ſtrong cities *ſhalbe like* figtrees *with* the firſt ripe figs: for if thei be ſhaken, thei fall into the mouth of the eater.

---

[m] Which may be vnderſtand ether of Saneherib, or of ye whole body of the people of Nineuéh.

[n] Thogh they thinke thē ſelues in moſte ſaferie, and of greateſt ſtrēgth yet when God ſhal paſſe by, he wil deſtroye them: notwithſtanding he cōforteth his Church and promiſeth to make an end of puniſhing them by the Aſſyrians.

Iſa.52,7. rom.10,15.

[o] Meaning Saneherib, who ſhulde haue no more childrē, but be ſlaine in the houſe of his gods, 2.King.19,35.

[p] Which peace the Iewes ſhulde enioy by the death of Saneherib.

[a] That is, Nebuchad-nezzár is in a redines to deſtroye the Aſſyrians: & the Prophet derideth the enterpriſes of ye Aſſyriās & prepared to reſiſt him

[b] Seing God hathe puniſhed his owne people Iudáh and Iſraél, he wil now puniſh ye enemies by whome he ſcourged thē, read Iſa.10,12.

[c] Signifying, ye the Iſraelites were vtterly deſtroyed.

[d] Bothe to feare the enemie, and alſo that they them ſelues ſhulde not ſo ſone eſpie blood one of another to diſcourage them.

[e] Meaning, their ſpeares ſhulde ſhake and craſhe together.

[f] Thē the Aſſyrians ſhal ſeke by all meanes to gather their power, but all things ſhal faile them.

[g] The Aſſyriās wil flatter thē ſelues & ſay, that Nineueh is ſo ancient ye it can neuer periſh, & is as a fiſhpoole, whoſe waters they that walke on the backes cā not touche, but they ſhalbe ſcattered, & ſhal not loke backe thogh mē wolde call them.

[h] God cōmandeth the enemies to ſpoile Nineueh, & promiſeth thē infinite riches, & treaſures.

[i] That is, Nineueh, & the men thereof ſhalbe after this ſorte.

[k] Read Ioél 2,6.

13 Beholde, thy people withĩ thee *are* womẽ: the gates of thy land ſhalbe opened vnto thine enemies, *&* the fyre ſhal deuoure thy barres.

14 Drawe thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holdes: go into the claye, and temper the morter: make ſtrong bricke.

15 There ſhal yͤ fyre deuoure thee: the ſworde ſhal cut thee of: it ſhal eat thee vp like yͤ locuſtes, *thogh* thou be multiplied like yͤ locuſtes, *&* multiplied like yͤ graſhopper.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy marchantes aboue the ſtarres of heauen: the locuſt ſpoileth and flieth awaie.

17 Thy princes *are* as the graſhoppers, and thy captaines as the great graſhoppers wͨ remaine in the hedges in the colde daye: *but* when the ſunne ariſeth, they flee awaie & their place is not knowẽ where theĩ are.

18 Thy [f] ſhepherdes do ſlepe, ô King of Aſſhúr: thy ſtrong mẽ lie downe: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no healing of thy wounde: thy plague is grieuous: all that heare yͤ brute of thee, ſhal clappe the hands ouer thee: for vpon [g] whome hathe not thy malice paſſed continually?

HABAKKVK

THE ARGVMENT.

THe Prophet complaineth vnto God, conſidering the great felicitie of the wicked, and the miſerable oppreſſion of the godlie, which indure all kinde of affliction & crueltie, and yet can ſe none end. Therefore he had this reuelation ſhewed him of God, that the Caldeans ſhulde come and take them awaie captiues, ſo that they colde loke for none end of their troubles as yet, becauſe of their ſtubbernes and rebellion againſt the Lord. And leſt the godlie ſhulde deſpaire, ſeing this horrible confuſion, he comforteth them by this that God wil puniſh the Caldeans their enemies, when their pride and crueltie ſhalbe at height: wherefore he exhorteth the faithful to pacience by his owne example, and ſheweth them a forme of prayer, wherewith they ſhulde comfort them ſelues.

CHAP. I.

1 *A cõplaint againſt the wicked that perſecute the iuſt.*

1 THe burden, which Habakkúk yͤ Prophet did ſe.

2 O Lord, how long ſhal I crye, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* crye out vnto thee [a] for violence, and thou wilt not helpe!

3 Why doeſt thou ſhewe me iniquitie, and cauſe me to beholde ſorowe? for ſpoyling, and violence *are* before me: and there are that raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is diſſolued, and iudgement doeth neuer go forthe: for the wicked doeth [b] compaſſe about the righteous: therefore [c] wrong iudgement procedeth.

5 Beholde among the heathen, and regarde, & wonder, *&* marueil: for I wil worke a worke in your daies: [d] ye wil not beleue it, thogh it be tolde you.

6 For lo, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and furious nacion, which ſhal go vpõ the breadth of the land to poſſeſſe the dwelling places, *that are* not theirs.

7 Thei are terrible & fearful; [e] their iudgement and their dignitie ſhal procede of them ſelues.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter thẽ the leopards, and are more fierce then the wolues in the * euening: & their horſemen are many: & their horſemen ſhal come frõ farre: thei ſhal flie as yͤ egle haſting to meat.

9 They come all to ſpoyle: before their faces *ſhalbe* an [f] Eaſtwinde, and they ſhal gather the captiuitie, [g] as the ſand.

10 And thei ſhal mocke the Kings, and the princes *ſhalbe* a ſkorne vnto them: thei ſhal deride euery ſtrong holde: for they ſhal gather [h] duſt, and take it.

11 Then ſhal thei [i] take a courage, & tranſgreſſe & do wickedly, *imputing* this their power vnto their god.

12 Art not thou of olde, ô Lord my God mine holy one? we ſhal [k] not dye: O Lord, yͧ haſt ordeined them for iudgemẽt, and ô God, thou haſt eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of pure eyes, and canſt not ſe euil: yͧ canſt not beholde wickednes: wherefore doeſt thou loke vpon the trãſgreſſors, *&* holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man, that is more righteous then he?

14 And makeſt men as the [l] fiſh of the ſea, *&* as the creping things, that haue no ruler ouer them.

15 Thei take vp all with the angle: thei catche it in their net, and gather it in their yarne, whereof they reioyce & are glad.

16 Therefore thei ſacrifice vnto their [m] net and burne incenſe vnto their yarne, becauſe by them their porcion *is* fat & their meat plenteous.

17 Shal thei therefore ſtretch out their net & not ſpare cõtinually to ſlaye [n] yͤ naciõs?

---

[f] Thy princes and couſelors.

[g] Meaning, yͭ there was no people, to whome yͤ Aſſyrians had not done hurt.

[f] For yͤ Iewes moſte feared this winde, becauſe it deſtroyed their frutes.

[g] They ſhalbe ſo many in nõber

[h] They ſhal caſt vp mountes againſt it.

[i] The Prophet cõforteth the faithful that God wil alſo deſtroy the Babylonians, becauſe they ſhal abuſe this victorie and become proude and inſolẽt, attributing the praiſe hereof to their idoles

[k] He aſſureth the godlie of Gods protection, ſhewing that the enemie can do no more then God hathe appointed, and alſo that their ſinnes required ſuche a ſharpe rod.

[l] So that the great deuoureth the ſmale and the Caldeans deſtroy all the worlde

[m] Meaning, yͭ the enemies flatter thẽ ſelues and glorie in their owne force, power, wit.

[n] Meaning, yͭ they ſhulde not.

CHAP. II.

2 A viſion, 5 Againſt pride, couetouſnes, drunkennes and idolatrie.

1 I Wil ſtand vpon my [a] watche, and ſet me vpon the towre, and wil loke & ſe what he wolde ſay vnto me, & what I ſhal anſwer to him that rebuketh me.

2 And the Lord anſwered me, & ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne [b] that readeth it.

3 For the viſiõ *is* yet for an appointed time, but at ye laſt it ſhal ſpeake, & not lie: thogh it tary, waite: for it ſhal ſurely [c] come, & ſhal not ſtay.

4 Beholde, [d] he that lifteth vp him ſelf, his minde is not vpright in him, but the iuſte ſhal liue by his faith.

5 Yea, in dede the proude man *is as* he that tranſgreſſeth by wine: [e] therefore ſhal he not endure, becauſe he hathe enlarged his deſire as the hel, and is as death, and can not be ſatiſfied, but gathereth vnto him all nacions, and heapeth vnto him all people.

6 Shal not all theſe take vp a parable agaĩſt him, and a tanting prouerbe againſt him, and ſay, Ho, he that increaſeth *that which is* not his? [f] how long? and he that ladeth him ſelf with thicke claye?

7 Shal [g] they not riſe vp ſuddenly, that ſhal bite thee? and awake, that ſhal ſtirre thee? and thou ſhalt be their pray?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled manie nations, all the remnant of the people ſhal ſpoile thee, becauſe of mens blood, and for the wrong *done* in the land, in the citie, & vnto all that dwell therein.

9 Ho, he that coueteth an euil couetouſnes to his houſe, that he may ſet his neſt on hie, to eſcape from the power of euil.

10 Thou [h] haſt conſulted ſhame to thine owne houſe, by deſtroying manie people, and haſt ſinned againſt thine owne ſoule.

11 For the [i] ſtone ſhal crye out of the wall, and the beame out of the timber ſhal anſwer it.

12 Wo vnto him that buyldeth a towne with blood, and erecteth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Beholde, is it not of the [k] Lord of hoſtes that the people ſhal labour in the very fyre? the people ſhal euen weary them ſelues for very vanitie.

14 For the earth ſhal [l] be filled with the knowledge of the glorie of the Lord, as the waters couer the ſea.

15 Wo vnto him that giueth his neigboure [m] drinke: thou ioyneſt thine heate, & makeſt *him* drunken alſo, that thou maiſt ſe their priuities.

16 Thou art filled with ſhame [n] for glorie: drinke thou alſo, and be made naked: the cuppe of the Lords right hand ſhal be turned vnto thee, and ſhameful ſpuing *ſhal be* for thy glorie.

17 For the [o] crueltie of Lebanón ſhal couer thee: ſo ſhal the ſpoile of the beaſtes, which made them afraide, becauſe of mẽs blood, and for the wrong *done* in the land, in the citie, and vnto all that dwell therein.

18 What profiteth the [p] image? for the maker thereof hathe made it an image, and a teacher of lies, thogh he that made it, truſt therein, when he maketh dumme idoles.

19 Wo vnto him that ſaith to the wood, Awake, *and* to the dumme ſtone, Riſe vp, it ſhal teache thee: [q] beholde, it is laide ouer with golde and ſiluer, and there *is* no breath in it.

20 But the Lord *is* in his holie Temple: let all the earth kepe ſilence before him.

CHAP. III.

2 A praier for the faithful.

1 A Praier of Habakkúk the Prophet for the [a] ignorances.

2 [b] O Lord, I haue heard thy voyce, *and* was afraide: ô Lord, reuiue thy [c] worke in the middes of the people, in the middes of the yeres make it knowen: in wrath remember mercie.

3 God commeth from [d] Temán, and the holie one from mounte Parán, Sélah. His glorie couereth the heauens, & the earth is ful of his praiſe,

4 And *his* brightnes was as the light: [e] he had hornes *coming* out of his hands, and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and burning coles went forthe before his fete.

6 He ſtode and meaſured the earth: he beheld and diſſolued the nacions and the euerlaſting mouñtaines were broken, & the ancient hilles did bowe: his [f] waies *are* euerlaſting.

7 [g] For *his* iniquitie I ſawe the tentes of Cuſhán, *and* the curtaines of the land of Midián did tremble.

---

[a] I wil renounce mine owne iudgement, and onely depend on God to be inſtructed what I ſhal anſwer them that abuſe my preaching, and to be armed againſt all tentations.

[b] Write it in great letters, that he that runneth, may read it.

[c] Which conteined the deſtruction of the enemie, & the comfort of the Church: which thing thogh God execute not according to mans haſtie affections, yet the yſſue of both is certeine at his time appointed.

[d] To truſt in him ſelf or in anie worldlie thing, is neuer to be quiet: for the onelie reſt is to ſtay vpon God by faith, Rom. 1,17. galat.3,11. ebr.10,38.

[e] He compareth the proude, and couetous man to a drunkard that is without reaſon and ſenſe, whome God wil puniſh, & make him a laughing ſtocke to all the worlde: & this he ſpeaketh for the comfort of the godlie, and againſt the Caldeans.

[f] Signifying, that all the worlde ſhal wiſh the deſtruction of tyrants, and that by their oppreſsion, & couetouſnes they heape but vpon them ſelues more heauie burdens: for the more they get, the more are they troubled.

[g] That is, the Medes and Perſians, that ſhuld deſtroye ye Babylonians?

[h] Signifying, that the couetous man is the ruine of his owne houſe, when as he thinketh to enriche it by crueltie and oppreſsion [i] The ſtones of the houſe ſhal crye, and ſay that they are buylt of blood, and the wood ſhal anſwer and ſay the ſame of it ſelf. [k] Meaning, that God wil not deferre his vengeance long, but wil come, and deſtroye all their labours, as thogh they were conſumed with fyre. [l] In the deſtruction of the Babylonians his glorie ſhal appeare through all the worlde.

like crueltie ſhalbe executed againſt them. [p] He ſheweth bylonians gods colde nothing auaile them: for they were or ſtones, read Ierem 10,8. [q] If thou wilt conſider wh that it hathe nether breath nor life, but is a dead thing.

ſent now as it was then. [e] Whereby is ment a power, ned with his brightnes, which was hid to the reſt of the was reueiled in Mount Sinái to his people, Pſal.31,19. God hathe wonderful meanes, and euer had a maruelous he wolde deliuer his Church [g]. The iniquitie of this King in vexing thy people was made maniſeſt by thy iudgement, fort of thy Church, Iudg 3,10. and alſo of the Midianites, them ſelues, Iudg.7,22.

Was the Lord angrie againſt the [h] riuers? or was thine angre againſt the floods? or was thy wrath againſt the ſea, that thou dideſt ride [i] vpon thine horſes? thy charettes broght ſaluation.

9 Thy [k] bowe was manifeſtely reueiled, & the [l] othes of the tribes *were* a ſure worde, Sélah. ỹ [m] dideſt cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines ſawe thee, and they trembled: the ſtreame of the water [n] paſſed by: the depe made a noiſe, and lift vp his hand on hie.

11 The [o] ſunne *and* moone ſtood ſtil in *their* habitacion: [p] at the light of thine arrowes thei went, *and* at the bright ſhining of thy ſpeares.

12 Thou trodeſt downe the land in angre, *and* dideſt threſh the heathen in diſpleaſure.

13 Thou wenteſt forthe for the ſaluation of thy people, *euen* for ſaluation with thine [q] Anointed: thou haſt wounded the head of the houſe of the wicked, and diſcoueredſt the fundations vnto the [r] necke, Sélah.

14 Thou dideſt [s] ſtrike thorowe with his owne ſtaues the heades of his villages: they came out as a whirlewinde to ſcatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore ſecretly.

15 Thou dideſt walke in the ſea with thine horſes vpon the heape of great waters.

16 When I [t] heard, my belie trembled: my lippes ſhoke at the voyce: rottēnes entred into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelfe, that I might reſt in [u] the day of trouble: *for* when he cometh vp [x] vnto the people, he ſhal deſtroy them.

17 For the figtre ſhal not floriſh, nether ſhal frute *be* in the vines: the labour of the oliue ſhal faile, and the fieldes ſhal yelde no meat: the ſhepe ſhalbe cut of from the folde, and there ſhalbe no bullocke in the ſtalles.

18 But I wil reioyce in the Lord: I wil ioy [y] in the God of my ſaluation.

19 The Lord God *is* my ſtrength: he wil make my fete like hindes *fete*, & he wil make me to walke vpon mine hie places. [z] To the chief ſinger on Neginotháı.

[s] God deſtroyed his enemies bothe great and smale with their owne weapōs, thogh they were neuer ſo fierce againſt his Church.

[t] He returneth to that which he ſpake in ỹ 2. ver. and ſheweth how he was afraide of Gods iudgements.

[u] He ſheweth that ỹ faithful cā neuer haue true reſt, except they fele before ỹ weight of Gods iudgements.

[x] That is, the enemie: but ỹ godlie ſhalbe quiet, knowīg that all things ſhal turne to good vnto thē.

[y] He declareth wherein ſtandeth the comfort & ioy of the faithful, thogh thei ſe neuer ſo great afflictions prepared.

---

ment the ſunne was directed by the weapons of thy people, thy cauſe, as thogh it durſt not go forwarde. [q] Signifying ſaluation, but by Chriſt. [r] From the top to the toe thou the enemies.

[z] The chief ſinger vpon the inſtrumentes of muſicke ſhal haue occaſion to praiſe God for this great deliuerance of his Church.

ZEPHANIAH.

THE ARGUMENT.

SEing the great rebellion of the people, and that there was now no hope of amendement, he denounceth the great iudgement of God, which was at hand, ſhewing that their countrei ſhulde be vtterly deſtroied, and they caried away captiues by the Babylonians. Yet for the comfort of the faithful he prophecied of Gods vengeance againſt their enemies, as the Philiſtims, Moabites, Aſſyrians and others, to aſſure them that God had a continual care ouer them. And as the wicked ſhulde be puniſhed for their ſinnes and tranſgreſsions: ſo he exhorteth the godlie to pacience, and to truſt to finde mercie by reaſon of the fre promes of God made vnto Abrahám: and therefore quietly to abyde til God ſhewe them the effect of that grace, whereby in the end they ſhulde be gathered vnto him, and counted as his people and children.

CHAP. I.

Threatnings againſt Iudáh and Ieruſalém, becauſe of their idolatrie.

1 THe worde of the Lord, which came vnto Zephaniáh the ſonne of Cuſhi, the ſonne of Gedaliáh, the ſonne of Amariáh, the ſonne of Hizkiáh, in the daies of * Ioſiah, the ſonne of * Amón King of Iudáh.

2 I wil ſurely deſtroy all things frō of the land, ſaith the Lord.

3 I wil deſtroy man and beaſt: I wil deſtroy the [a] foules of the heauen, & the fiſh of the ſea, & ruines *ſhalbe* to the wicked, & I wil cut of man from of the land, ſaith ỹ Lord.

4 I wil alſo ſtretche out mine hand vpō Iudáh, and vpon all the inhabitāts of Ieruſalém, & I wil cut of the remnāt of Báal frō this place, and the names of the [b] Chemarims with the Prieſtes,

5 And them that worſhip the hoſte of heauen vpon the houſe toppes, and them that worſhip and ſweare by the Lord, and by [c] Malchám,

6 And them that are turned backe frō the Lord, and thoſe that haue not ſoght the Lord, nor inquired for him.

7 Be ſtil at the preſence of the Lord God: for the day of the Lord is at hand: for the Lord hathe prepared a ſacrifice, & hathe ſanctified his gheſtes.

[b] Which were an order of ſuperſtitious men appointed to miniſter in the ſeruice of Báal, and were as his peculiar chapelens, read 2. King 23,5: hoſea. 10,5.

[c] He alludeth to their idole Molech, which was forbidden Leu. 20,2, yet they called him their king and made him as a god: therefore he here noteth them that wil be the ſaye they worſhip God, & yet wil ſweare by idoles and ſerue them: which halting is here cōdemned, as [illegible] 2 king 17,33.

8 And it ſhalbe in the day of the Lords ſacrifice, that I wil viſite the princes & the Kings children, and all ſuche as are clothed with [d] ſtrange apparel.

9 In the ſame day alſo wil I viſit all thoſe that [e] dance vpō the threſholde ſo proudly, which fil their maſters houſes by crueltie and deceit.

10 And in that day, ſaith ẏ Lord, there *ſhalbe* a noyce, *and* crye from the [f] fiſh gate, & an howling frō the ſeconde *gate*, & a great deſtruction from the hilles.

11 Howle ye inhabitants of [g] the lowe place: for the cōpanie of the marchants is deſtroied: all thei that bare ſiluer, are cut of.

12 And at that time wil I ſearche Ieruſalém with [h] lightes, and viſite the men that are froſen [i] in their dregges, & ſay in their hearts, The Lord wil nether do good nor do euil.

13 Therefore their goods ſhalbe ſpoiled, & their houſes waſte: * thei ſhal alſo buylde houſes, but not inhabit *them*, and thei ſhal plant vineyardes, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the Lord *is* nere: it *is* nere, and haſteth greatly, *euen* the voyce of the day of the Lord: [k] the ſtrong man ſhal crye there bitterly.

15 *That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and heauines, a day of deſtruction and deſolation, a day of obſcuritie and darkenes, a day of cloudes & blackenes,

16 A day of the trūpet and alarme againſt the ſtrong cities, & againſt the hie towres.

17 And I wil bring diſtres vpon men, that thei ſhal walke like blinde men, becauſe thei haue ſinned againſt the Lord, and their blood ſhalbe powred out as duſt, and their fleſh as the dongue.

18 *Nether their ſiluer nor their golde ſhal be able to deliuer them in the day of the Lords wrath, but the * whole land ſhal be deuoured by the fyre of his ielouſie: for he ſhal make euen a ſpedie riddance of all thē that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

He moueth to returne to God, 5 Prophecying deſtruction againſt the Philiſtims, Moabites & others.

1 Gather [a] your ſelues, euen gather you, ô nacion not worthy to be loued,

2 Before the decre come forthe, *and ye be* as chaffe that paſſeth in a day, & before the fierce wrath of the Lord come vpon you, & before the day of the Lords angre come vpon you.

3 Seke ye the Lord all the meke of ẏ earth, which [b] haue wroght his iudgement: ſeke righteouſnes, ſeke lowlines, if ſo be that ye may be hid in the day of the Lords wrath.

4 For [c] Azzáh ſhal be forſaken, and Aſhkelón deſolate: thei ſhal driue out Aſhdód at the none day, & Ekrón ſhal be rooted vp.

5 Wo vnto ẏ inhabitants of the ſea [d] coaſt: the nacion of the Cherethims, the worde of the Lord *is* againſt you: ô Canáan, the land of the Philiſtims, I wil euen deſtroy thee without an inhabitant.

6 And the ſea coaſt ſhalbe dwellings & cotages for ſhepherdes and ſhepefoldes.

7 And *that* coaſt ſhal be for the [e] remnant of the houſe of Iudáh, to fede thereupon: in the houſes of Aſhkelón ſhal thei lodge towarde night: for ẏ Lord their God ſhal viſite them, & turne away their captiuitie.

8 I haue heard the reproche of Moáb, and the rebukes of the children of Ammón, whereby they vpbraided my people, and [f] magnified thē ſelues agaīſt their borders.

9 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſraél, ſurely Moáb ſhal be as Sodóm, and the children of Ammón as Gomoráh, *euen* the breeding of nettels and ſalt pittes, and a perpetual deſolation: the reſidue of my folke ſhal ſpoile them, & the remnant of my people ſhal poſſeſſe them.

10 This ſhal thei haue for their pride, becauſe thei haue reproched and magnified thē ſelues againſt the Lord of hoſtes people.

11 The Lord *wil be* terrible vnto thē: [g] for he wil conſume all the gods of the earth, and euerie man ſhal worſhip him frō his place, *euen* all the yles of the heathen.

12 Ye Moriās alſo ſhalbe ſlaine by my ſworde with them.

13 And he wil ſtretche out his hand againſt the North, and deſtroy Aſhúr, and wil make Nineuéh deſolate, *and* waſte like a wildernes.

14 And flockes ſhal lie in the middes of her, and all the beaſtes of the nacions, and the [h] pellicane, & the owle ſhal abide in the vpper poſtes of it: the voyce *of birdes* ſhal ſing in the windowes, *and* deſolations *ſhalbe* vpon the poſtes: for the cedres are vncouered.

15 This is [i] the reioycing citie that dwelt careleſſe, that ſaid in her heart, I am, and there *is* none beſides me: how is ſhe made waſte, and the lodging of the beaſtes! euerie one that paſſeth by her, ſhal hiſſe and wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

4 Againſt the gouerners of Ieruſalém. 8 Of the calling of all the Gentiles. 13 A comfort to the reſidue of Iſraél.

1 Wo to her that is filthy and polluted, to the robbing [a] citie.

2 She heard not the voyce: ſhe receiued not correctiō: ſhe truſted not in the Lord: ſhe drue not nere to her God.

3 Her princes within her *are* as roaring * liōs: her iudges *are* as * wolues in the euening, which

[d] Meaning the courtears ẇ did imitate ẏ ſtrāge apparel of other nacions to winne their fauour thereby, & to appeare glorious in ẏ eyes of all other, read Ezek. 23,14.

[e] He meaneth the ſeruantes of the rulers which inuade other mens houſes and reioyce and leape for ioy whē they can get any pray to pleaſe their maſter withall.

[f] Signifying ẏ all ẏ corners of the citie of Ieruſalém ſhulde be ful of trouble.

[g] This is mēt of the ſtrete of the marchāts which was lower then ẏ reſt of the place about it.

[h] So that nothing ſhal eſcape me.

[i] By their proſperitie they are hardened in their wickednes

Deut. 28,30. amós 5,11.

[k] They that truſted in their owne ſtrength and contemned the Prophets of God.

Ier 30,7. ioél 2,11. amós 5,18. Ezek. 7,19.

Chap. 3,8.

[a] He exhorteth them to repentance & willeth them to deſcēd into them ſelues & gather them ſelues together, leſt they be ſcattered like chaffe.

[b] That is, ẇ haue liued vprightly & godly according as he preſcribeth by his worde.

[c] He comforteth the faithful in that, ẏ God wolde change his puniſhmēts from them vnto the Philiſtims their enemies and other nacions.

which,[b] leaue not the bones til the morowe.

4 Her prophetes are light, & wicked perſones: her prieſts haue polluted the Sanctuarie: they haue wreſted the Law.

5 The[c] iuſt Lord *is* in the middes thereof: he wil do none iniquitie: euery morning doeth he bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the wicked wil not learne to be aſhamed.

6 I haue[d] cut of the natiõs: their towres are deſolate: I haue made their ſtreates waſte, that none ſhal paſſe by: their cities are deſtroyed without man *and* without inhabitant.

7 I ſaid, Surely thou wilt feare me: ꝧ wilt receiue inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhulde not be deſtroied how ſoeuer I viſited thẽ, but[e] they roſe early & corrupted all their workes.

8 Therefore[f] waite ye vpon me, ſaith the Lord, vntil the daye that I riſe vp to the pray: for I am determined to gather the nacions, and that I wil aſſemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignacion, *euen* all my fierce wrath: for all the earth ſhalbe deuoured with the fyre of my ielouſie.

9 Surely[g] then wil I turne to the people a pure langage, that they may all call vpon the Name of the Lord, to ſerue him with one conſent.

10 From beyonde the riuers of Ethiopia, the[h] daughter of my diſperſed, praying vnto me, ſhal bring me an offring.

11 In that daye ſhalt thou not be aſhamed for[i] all thy workes, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I wil take away out of the middes of thee them that reioyce of thy pride, & thou ſhalt no more be proude of mine holie Mountaine.

12 Then wil I leaue in the middes of thee an humble and poore people: and thei ſhal truſt in the Name of the Lord.

13 The remnant of Iſraél ſhal do none iniquitie, nor ſpeake lies: nether ſhal a deceitful tongue be founde in their mouth: for they ſhalbe fed, and lie downe, and none ſhal make them afraid.

14 Reioyce, ô daughter Zión: be ye ioyful, ô Iſraél: be glad and reioyce with all *thine* heart, ô daughter Ieruſalém.

15 The Lord hathe taken away thy[k] iudgements: he hathe caſt out thine[l] enemie: the King of Iſraél, *euen* the Lord *is* in the middes of[m] thee: thou ſhalt ſe no more euil.

16 In that day it ſhalbe ſaid to Ieruſalém, Feare thou not, ô Zión: let not thine hãds be faint.

17 The Lord thy God in ꝧ middes of thee *is* mightie: he wil ſaue, he wil reioyce ouer thee with ioye: he wil quiet him ſelf in[n] his loue: he wil reioyce ouer thee with ioye.

18 After a certeine time wil I gather the afflicted that were of thee, & them that bare the reproche for[o] it.

19 Beholde, at that time I wil bruiſe all that afflict thee, & I wil[p] ſaue her that halteth, and gather her that was caſt out, and I wil get them praiſe and fame in all the[q] lands of their ſhame.

20 At that time wil I bring you againe, & then wil I gather you: for I wil giue you a name and a praiſe amõg all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, ſaith the Lord.

---

vnderſtand vnder the time of the Goſpel.

[i] For they ſhal haue of their ſinnes: and the hypocrites which boaſted of the Temple, alſo thy pride in time paſt, ſhal be taken from thee.

[k] That is, ꝧ puniſhment for thy ſinne.

[l] As the Aſſyrians, Caldeãs, Egyptians, and other nations.

[m] To defende thee as by thy ſinnes thou haſt put him away and left thy ſelfe naked, as Exod. 32,25.

[n] Signifying ꝧ God deliteth to ſhewe his loue and great affectiõ toward his Church.

[o] That is, them that were had in hatred and reuiled for ꝧ Church and becauſe of their religion.

[p] I wil deliuer the Church ꝧ now is afflicted, as Micáh 4,6.

[q] As among the Aſſyrians and Caldeans ꝧ did mocke them and put thẽ to ſhame.

HAGGAI.

THE ARGVMENT.

WHen the time of the ſeuentie yeres captiuitie prophecied by Ieremiáh, was expired, God raiſed vp Haggái, Zechariáh and Malachí to comforte the Iewes and to exhorte them to the buylding of the Temple, which was a figure of the ſpiritual Temple and Church of God, whoſe perfection and excellencie ſtode in Chriſt. And becauſe that all were giuen to their owne pleaſures & commodities, he declareth that that plague of famine, which God ſent then among them, was a iuſte rewarde of their ingratitude, in that they contemned Gods honour, who had deliuered them. Yet he comforteth them, if they wil returne to the Lord, with the promes of greater felicitie, for aſmuche as the Lord wil finiſh the worke that he hathe begonne, and ſend Chriſt whome he had promiſed, and by whome they ſhulde atteine to perfite ioy and glorie.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of the prophecie of Haggái. 8 An exhortaciõ to buylde the Temple againe.

1 IN the ſecõde yere of King [a] Darius, in the ſixt moneth, the firſt day of the moneth, came the worde of the Lord (by the miniſterie of the Prophet Haggái) vnto [b] Zerubbabél the ſonne of Shealtiel, a prince of Iudáh, and to Iehoſhúa the ſonne of Iehozadak the hie Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh ẏ Lord of hoſtes, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not yet come, [c] that the Lords Houſe ſhulde be buylded.

3 Then came the worde of the Lord by the miniſterie of ẏ Prophet Haggái, ſaying,

4 Is it time for your ſelues to dwell in your [d] ſiled houſes, & this Houſe lie waſte?

5 Now therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Conſider your owne waies in your hearts.

6 [e] Ye haue ſowen muche, & bring in litle: ye eat, but ye haue not ynough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled: ye clothe you, but ye be not warme: and he that earneth wages, putteth the wages into a broken bagge.

7 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Conſider your owne waies in your hearts.

8 Go [f] vp to the mountaine, & bring wood, & buylde this Houſe, & [g] I wil be fauorable in it, and I wil [h] be glorified, ſaith the Lord.

9 Ye loked for muche, and lo, *it came* to litle: and when ye broght it home, I did blowe [i] vpon it. And why, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes? Becauſe of mine Houſe that is waſte, and ye runne euery man vnto his owne houſe.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you ſtaied it ſelf from dewe, and the earth ſtaied her frute.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the lãd, and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the wine, and vpon the oyle, vpon *all* that the grounde bringeth forthe: bothe vpon men and vpon cattel, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 When Zerubbabél the ſonne of Shealtiél, and Iehoſhúa the ſonne of Iehozadák the hie Prieſt with all the remnãt of the people, heard the [k] voyce of the Lord their God, & the wordes of the Prophet Haggái (as the Lord their God had ſent him) then the people did feare before ẏ Lord.

13 Then ſpake Haggái the Lords meſſenger in the Lords meſſage vnto the people, ſaying, I am with you, ſaith the Lord.

14 And the Lord ſtirred vp [l] the ſpirit of Zerubbabél, the ſonne of Shealtiél a prince of Iudáh, and the ſpirit of Iehoſhúa the ſonne of Iehozadák the hie Prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came, and did the worke in the Houſe of the Lord of hoſtes their God.

CHAP. II.

He ſheweth that the glorie of the ſeconde Temple ſhal exceade the firſt.

1 IN the foure and twentieth daye of the ſixt moneth, in the ſeconde yere of King Darius,

2 In the ſeuenth *moneth*, in the one & twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the worde of the Lord by the miniſterie of the Prophet Haggái, ſaying,

3 Speake now to Zerubbabél the ſonne of Shealtiél prince of Iudáh, & to Iehoſhúa the ſonne of Iehozadak the hie Prieſt, & to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

4 Who is left among you, that ſawe this [a] Houſe in her firſt glorie, & how do you ſe it now? Is it not in your eyes, in compariſon of it as nothing?

5 Yet now be of good courage, ô Zerubbabél, ſaith the Lord, and be of good comfort, ô Iehoſhúa, ſonne of Iehozadák the hie Prieſt: and be ſtrong, all ye people of the land, ſaith the Lord, and [b] do it: for I am with you, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes,

6 *According* to the worde that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt: ſo my Spirit ſhal remaine among you, feare ye not.

7 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, [c] Yet a litle while, and I wil ſhake the heauens and the earth, and the ſea, and the drye land:

8 And I wil moue all nacions, and [d] the deſire of all nacions ſhal come, and I wil fil this Houſe with glorie, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

9 The [e] ſiluer *is* mine, and the golde *is* mine, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

10 The glorie of this laſt Houſe ſhalbe greater then the firſt, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes: and in this place wil I giue [f] peace, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

11 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth moneth, in the ſeconde yere of Darius, came the worde of the Lord vnto ẏ Prophet Haggai, ſaying,

12 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Aſke now the Prieſts *concerning* the Law, and ſay,

13 If one beare [g] holy fleſh in the ſkirt of his garment, and with his ſkirt do touche the bread, or the potage, or the wine, or oyle, or any meat, ſhal it be holy? And the Prieſts anſwered and ſaid, No.

14 Thē ſaid Haggái, If a polluted perſone touche any of theſe, ſhal it be vncleane? And the Prieſts anſwered, & ſaid, It ſhal be vncleane.

15 Then anſwered Haggái, and ſaid, So

[a] Who was ẏ ſonne of Hyſtaſpis, and the third King of the Perſiãs, as ſome thinke.

[b] Becauſe the buylding of ẏ Tẽple begã to ceaſe by reaſon that the people were diſcouraged by their enemies: & if theſe two notable men had nede to be ſtirred vp and admoniſhed of their duties, what ſhal we thinke of other gouernours whoſe doings are ether againſt God, or very colde in his cauſe?

[c] Not ẏ they condemned ẏ buildĩg thereof, but thei preferred policie, & priuate profite to religiõ, being content with ſmale beginnings.

[d] Shewing ẏ they ſoght not onely their neceſsities, but their very pleaſures before Gods honour?

[e] Conſider ẏ plagues of God vpon you for preferring your policies to his religiõ, and becauſe ye ſeke not hĩ firſt of all.

[f] Meaning, that they ſhulde leaue of their owne cõmodities, and go forwarde in the buyldĩg of Gods Temple and in the ſetting forthe of his religion.

[g] That is, I wil heare your praiers accordĩg to my promes, 1. King. 8,21.

[h] That is, my glorie ſhal be ſet forthe by you.

[i] And ſo bring it to nothing.

[k] Tois declared that God was the autor of the doctrine, and that he was but the miniſter, as Exod 14.31 iudg. 7.20 act. 15,28.

[l] Which declareth that men are vnapt and dul to ſerue ẏ Lord, nether can thei obey his worde or his meſſengers before God reforme their hearts & giue them new ſpirits, Ioh. 6,44.

is this people, and ſo is this nacion before me, ſaith the Lord: and ſo *are* all the workes of their hands, and that which they offre here, is vncleane.

15 And now, I pray you, conſider in your mindes: from this [h] day, and afore, *euen* afore a ſtone was laid vpon a ſtone in the Temple of the Lord:

17 Before theſe things were, [i] when one came to an heape of twentie *meaſures*, there were but ten: when one came to the wine preſſe for to drawe out fiftie *veſſels* out of the preſſe, there were but twentie.

18 I ſmote you with blaſting, and with mildewe, and with haile, in all the labours of your hands: yet you *turned* not to me, ſaith the Lord.

19 Conſider, I pray you, in your mindes from [k] this day, and afore from the foure and twẽtieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *euen* from the day that the fundacion of the Lords Temple was laid: conſider it in your mindes.

20 Is the [l] ſeed yet in the barne? as yet the vines, and the figtre, & the pome granate, and the oliue tre hathe not broght forthe: from this day wil I bleſſe *you*.

21 And againe the worde of the Lord came vnto Haggái in the foure & twentieth *day* of the moneth, ſaying,

22 Speake to Zerubbabél the prince of Iudáh, and ſay, I [m] wil ſhake the heauens and the earth,

23 And I wil ouerthrowe the throne of kingdomes, and I wil deſtroy the ſtrength of the [n] kingdomes of the heathen, & I wil ouerthrowe the charets, & thoſe that ride in them, and the horſe and the riders ſhal come downe, euerie one by the ſworde of his brother.

24 In that day, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, wil I take thee, ô Zerubbabél my ſeruant, the ſonne of Shealtiél, ſaith the Lord, & wil make thee as a [o] ſignet: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

[l] He exhorteth them to pacience and to abide til yͤ harueſt came. and then they ſhulde ſe Gods bleſsings.

[m] I wil make a change and renue all thĩgs in Chriſt, of whome Zerubbabél here is a figure.

[n] Hereby he ſheweth that there ſhalbe no let or hinderance when God wil make this wõderful reſtitution of his Church.

[o] Signifying that his dignitie ſhulde be moſt excellẽt, which thing was accompliſhed in Chriſt

ZECHARIAH.

THE ARGVMENT.

TWo moneths after that Haggái had begonne to prophecie, Zechariáh was alſo ſent of the Lord to helpe him in the labour, and to cõfirme the ſame doctrine. Firſt therefore he putteh them in remembrance, for what cauſe God had ſo ſore puniſhed their fathers: and yet comforteth thẽ, if they wil repent vnfainedly, & not abuſe this great beneſite of God in their deliuerance, which was a figure of that true deliuerance, that all the faithful ſhulde haue from death and ſinne by Chriſt. But becauſe they ſtil remained in their wickednes and coldenes to ſet forthe Gods glorie, & were not yet made better by their long baniſhemẽt, he rebuketh thẽ moſte ſharpely: yet for the comfort of the repentant, he ther mixeth the promes of grace, that they might by this meanes be prepared to receiue Chriſt, in whome all ſhulde be ſanctified to the Lord.

CHAP. I.

1 He exhorteth the people to returne to the Lord, & to eſchewe the wickednes of their fathers. 16 He ſignifieth the reſtitution of Ieruſalém and the Temple.

IN the eight moneth of yͤ ſeconde yere of [a] Darius, came the worde of the Lord vnto [b] Zechariáh yͤ ſonne of Berechiáh, the ſonne of Iddo, the Prophet, ſaying,

The Lord hathe bene [c] ſore diſpleaſed with your fathers.

Therefore ſay thou vnto thẽ, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, [d] Turne ye vnto me, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, & I wil turne vnto you, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whome yͤ former *Prophets haue cryed, ſayĩg, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Turne you now from your euil wayes, & from your wicked workes: but they wolde not heare, nor hearken vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

5 Your fathers, where [e] are they? and do the Prophetes liue for euer?

6 But did not my wordes and my ſtatutes, which I commanded by my ſeruants the Prophetes, take holde of [f] your fathers? & [g] they returned, & ſaid, As the Lord of hoſtes hathe determined to do vnto vs, according to our owne wayes, & according to our workes, ſo hathe he delt with vs.

7 Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuẽth moneth, which is the moneth [h] Shebat, in the ſeconde yere of Darius, came the worde of the Lord vnto Zechariáh yͤ ſonne of Berechiáh, the ſonne of Iddo the Prophet, ſaying,

8 I [i] ſawe by night, and beholde [k] a man ri-

[e] Thogh your fathers be dead, yet Gods iudgements in puniſhing thẽ oght ſtil to be before your eyes: & thogh the Prophetes be dead, yet their doctrine remaineth for euer, 2. Pet. 1, 15.

[f] Seing ye ſaw the force of my doctrine in puniſhĩg your fathers, why do not ye feare yͤ threatnings conteined in the ſame and declared by my Prophetes?

---

puniſhed. [d] Let your frutes declare, ỹ you are Gods people & wroght in you by his Spirit & mortified you: for els mã hathe to God, but God muſt conuert him, as Ier 31, 18. lam 5, 21. iere. 3, 12 ezek 18, 30 hoſ. 14, 2. ioel 2, 12.

[g] As men aſtoniſhed with my iudgements, and not that they were touched with true repentance. [h] Which conteineth parte of Ianuarie and parte of Februarie. [i] This viſion ſignifieth the reſtauration of the Church, but as yet it ſhulde not appeare to mans eyes, which is here ment by the night, by the bottome & by ỹ mirre trees, which are blacke and giue a darke ſhadowe: yet he compareth God to a King, who hathe his poſtes and meſſengers abroad, by whome he ſtil worketh his purpoſe and bringeth his matters to paſſe. [k] Who was the chief among the reſt of the horſe men.

ding vpon a red horſe, and he ſtode amóg the mirre trees, that were in a bottome, & behinde him were there [l] red horſes ſpeckeled and white.

9 Then ſaid I, O my Lord, what are theſe? And the Angel that talked with me, ſaid vnto me, I wil ſhewe thee what theſe be.

10 And the man that ſtode among the mirre trees, anſwered and ſaid, Theſe are they whome the Lord hathe ſent to go through the worlde.

11 And they anſwered the Angel of the Lord, that ſtode among the mirre trees, & ſaid, We haue gone thorowe the worlde: and beholde, all the worlde ſitteth ſtil, and is at reſt.

12 Then the [m] Angel of the Lord anſwered and ſaid, O Lord of hoſtes, how long wilt thou be vnmerciful to Ieruſalém, and to the cities of Iudáh, with whome thou haſt bene diſpleaſed now theſe thre ſcore and ten yeres?

13 And the Lord anſwered the Angel that talked with me, with good wordes *and* cófortable wordes.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, ſaid vnto me, Crye thou, and ſpeake, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, I am [n] ielouſe ouer Ieruſalém and Zión wͭ a great zeale,

15 And am greatly angrie againſt the careles heathen: for I was angrie but [o] a litle, & they helped forwarde the affliĉtió.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, I wil returne vnto Ieruſalém with tender mercie: mine houſe ſhal be buylded in it, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, & a line [p] ſhal be ſtretched vpon Ieruſalém.

17 Crye yet, and ſpeake, Thus ſaith yͤ Lord of hoſtes, My cities ſhal yet [q] be broken with plentie: the Lord ſhal yet comforte Zión, and ſhal yet chuſe Ieruſalém.

18 Then lift I vp mine eyes and ſawe, and beholde, [r] foure hornes.

19 And I ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me, What be theſe? And he anſwered me, Theſe are the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudáh, Iſraél, and Ieruſalém.

20 And the Lord ſhewed me foure [ſ] carpenters.

21 Thé ſaid I, What come theſe to do? And he anſwered, and ſaid, Theſe are the hornes, which haue ſcattered Iudáh, ſo that a man durſt not lift vp his head: but theſe are come to fraye them, and to caſt out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudáh, to ſcattre it.

CHAP. II.

The reſtoring of Ieruſalém and Iudáh.

1 I Lift vp mine eyes againe and loked, and beholde, a [a] man with a meaſuring line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto me, To meaſure Ieruſalém, that I may ſe what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And beholde, the Angel that talked with me, went forthe: and another Angel went out to mete him,

4 And ſaid vnto him, Runne, ſpeake to this [b] yong man, and ſay, [c] Ieruſalém ſhalbe inhabited without walles, for the multitude of men and cattel therein.

5 For I, ſaith the Lord, wil be vnto her a wall of [d] fyre rounde about, and wil [e] be the glorie in the middes of her.

6 Ho, ho, *come* [f] *forthe*, and flee from the land of the North, ſaith the Lord: for I haue ſcattered you into yͤ foure [g] windes of the heauen, ſaith the Lord.

7 [h] Saue thy ſelf, ô Zión, that dwelleſt with the daughter of Babél.

8 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, After *thus* [i] glorie hathe he ſent me vnto the nacions, which ſpoiled you: for he that toucheth you, toucheth the [k] apple of his eye.

9 For beholde, I wil lift vp mine hand [l] vpon them: and [m] they ſhal be a ſpoile to thoſe that ſerued them, and ye ſhal knowe, that the Lord of hoſtes hathe [n] ſent me.

10 Reioyce, and be glad, ô daughter Zión: for lo, I come and wil dwell in the middes of thee, ſaith the Lord.

11 And many nacions ſhalbe ioyned to the Lord in that day, and ſhal be my people: and I wil dwell in the middes of thee, and thou ſhalt knowe that the Lord of hoſtes hathe ſent me vnto thee.

12 And the Lord ſhal inherit Iudáh his portion in the holy land, and ſhal chuſe Ieruſalém againe.

13 Let all fleſh be ſtil before the Lord: for he is raiſed vp out of his holy place.

CHAP. III.

A prophecie of Chriſt and of his kingdome.

1 AND he ſhewed me Iehoſhúa the hie Prieſt, [a] ſtáding before the Angel of the Lord, and [b] Satan ſtode at his right hand to reſiſt him.

[l] Theſe ſignified yͤ diuers offices of Gods Angels by whome God ſomtime puniſheth and ſomtime comforteth & brīgeth forthe his workes in diuers ſortes.

[m] That is, Chriſt the Mediator praied for the ſaluation of his Church, wͨ was now troubled when all the countreys about them were at reſt.

[n] Thogh for a time God differre his helpe & comfort fró his Church, yet this declareth that he loueth them ſtil moſte dérely, as a moſte merciful father his childrē, or an houſband his wife, and when it is expedient for them, his helpe is euer ready.

[o] In deſtroyīg the reprobat I ſhewed my ſelf, but a litle angrie toward my Church, but yͤ enemie wolde haue deſtroied them alſo, and conſidered not the end of my chaſtiſements.

[p] To meaſure out the buyldings.

[q] The abundance ſhalbe ſo great that the places of ſtore ſhal not be able to conteine theſe bleſſings that God wil ſend, but ſhal euen breake for fulnes

[r] Which ſignified all the enemies of the Church, Eaſt, Weſt, North, South.

[ſ] Theſe carpenters or ſmithes are Gods inſtruments, which with their mallets and hammers breake theſe hard and ſtrong hornes, which wolde ouerthrowe the Church, and declare that none enemies horne is ſo ſtrong, but God hathe an hammer to breake it in pieces.

the Church i Seing that God hathe begonne to ſhewe his g you by deliuering you, he continueth the ſame ſtil towarde you refore ſendeth me his Angel, and his Chriſt to defend you from mies, that they ſhal not hurt you, nether by the way are ſo deare vnto God, that he can no more ſuffer your you, then a man can abide to be thruſt in the eye. the heathen your enemies m They ſhalbe your benethears n This muſt neceſſarely be vnderſtand of C God equal with his Father, was ſent as he was Mediator Church, and to gouerne them.

clareth that the faithful haue not onely warre with fleſh an with Satan him ſelf and the ſpiritual wickednes, Eph 6,12.

AP. II.

f Ieruſalém and Iudáh.

ne eyes againe and loked,
e,a [a] man with a meaſuring
l.
Whither goeſt thou? And
e, To meaſure Ieruſalém,
hat is the breadth thereof,
e length thereof.
the Angel that talked with
e: and another Angel went
n,
him, Runne, ſpeake to this
nd ſay, [c] Ieruſalém ſhalbe
out walles, for the multitu-
cattel therein.
ne Lord, wil be vnto her a
rounde about, and wil [e] be
e middes of her.
orthe, and flee from the land
ſaith the Lord: for I haue
nto ÿ foure [g] windes of the
e Lord.
, ô Zión, that dwelleſt with
f Babél.
the Lord of hoſtes, After
the he ſent me vnto the na-
oiled you: for he that tou-
cheth the [k] apple of his eye.
, I wil lift vp mine hand
and [m] they ſhal be a ſpoile
erued them, and ye ſhal
e Lord of hoſtes hathe [n] ſent

l be glad, ô daughter Zión:
e and wil dwell in the mid-
h the Lord.
cions ſhalbe ioyned to the
ay, and ſhal be my people:
l in the middes of thee, and
ve that the Lord of hoſtes
vnto thee.
l ſhal inherit Iudáh his por-
land, and ſhal chuſe Ieru-

e ſtil before the Lord: for
out of his holy place.

that God hathe begonne to ſhewe his
he continueth the ſame ſtil towarde you
Angel, and his Chriſt to defend you from
t hurt you, nether by the way nor at home
, that he can no more ſuffer your enemies
abide to be thruſt in the eye, Pſal. 17,8
ntes. m They ſhalbe your ſeruantes as
muſt neceſſarely be vnderſtand of Chriſt,
ather, was ſent as he was Mediator to de-
ne them.

AP. III.

Chriſt and of his kingdome.

ewed me Iehoſhúa the hie
ſtãding before the Angel of
[b] Satan ſtode at his right
im.

haue not onely warre with fleſh and
the ſpiritual wickednes, Eph. 6,12.

And the [c] Lord ſaid vnto Satã, The Lord reproue thee, ô Satan: euen the Lord that hathe choſen Ieruſalém, reproue thee. Is not this a [d] brande taken out of the fyre?

3 Now Iehoſhúa was clothed with filthy garments, and ſtode before the Angel.

4 And he anſwered and ſpake vnto thoſe that ſtode before him, ſaying, Take away the [e] filthy garments from him. And vnto him he ſaid, Beholde, I haue [f] cauſed thine iniquitie to departe from thee, & I wil clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſaid, Let them [g] ſet a faire diademe vpon his head. So they ſet a faire diademe vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, & the Angel of ÿ Lord ſtode by.

6 And the Angel of the Lord teſtified vnto Iehoſhúa, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, If thou wilt walke in my waies, and kepe my watche, thou ſhalt alſo [h] iudge mine Houſe, & ſhalt alſo kepe my [i] courtes, and I wil giue thee place among [k] theſe that ſtand by.

8 Heare now, ô Iehoſhúa ÿ hie Prieſt, thou and thy fellowes that ſit before thee: for they [l] are monſtruous perſones: but beholde, I wil bring forthe the [m] Branche my ſeruant.

9 For lo the [n] ſtone that I haue laid before Iehoſhúa: vpon one ſtone ſhalbe ſeuen eyes: beholde, I wil [o] cut out the grauing thereof, ſaith ÿ Lord of hoſtes, & I wil take [p] away ÿ iniquitie of this lãd in one day.

10 In that day, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, ſhal ye call euerie mã his neighbour vnder the [q] vine, and vnder the fig tree.

ſo haue tyre for his head accordingly, that is, that the digni- hode might be perfect: and this was fulfilled in Chriſt, who and King: and here all ſuche are condemned that can con- with any meane reformation in religion, ſeing the Pro- perfection, and obteineth it. h That is, haue rule and my Church as thy predeceſſours haue had. i Whereby haue the whole charge and miniſterie of the Church. k That who repreſented the whole nomber of the faithful: ſigni- the godlie ſhulde willingly receiue him. l Becauſe they made, thei are contemned in the worlde, and eſtemed as mon- m That is, Chriſt, who did ſo humble him ſelf, that not came the ſeruant of God, but alſo the ſeruant of men: and there- they ſhulde haue comfort, althogh in the worlde they were con Iere 23,5.& 33,14. n He ſheweth that the miniſters can not God lay ÿ firſt ſtone, which is Chriſt, who is ful of eyes, bothe light vnto all others, & that all oght to ſeke light at him. o That is, I wil make it perfite in all pointes, as a thing wroght God. p Thogh I haue puniſhed this land for a time, yet I be pacified, & viſit their ſinnes no more. q Ye ſhal then liue that is, in the kingdome of Chriſt, Iſa. 2,2. micáh 4,4.

CHAP. IIII.

The viſion of the golden candelſticke, and the expoſition thereof.

1 AND the Angel that talked with me, came againe & waked me, as a man that is raiſed out of his ſlepe,

2 And ſaid vnto me, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I haue loked, & behold, a [a] cãdelſticke all of gold with a bowle vpõ the top of it, & his ſeuẽ lampes therein, & ſeuẽ pipes to ÿ [b] lampes, wͨ were vpõ the top thereof.

3 And two oliue trees ouer it, one vpõ the right ſide of the bowle, & the other vpon the left ſide thereof.

4 So I anſwered, & ſpake to the Angel that talked with me, ſaying, What are theſe, my Lord?

5 Thẽ the Angel that talked wͭ me, anſwered and ſaid vnto me, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? And I ſaid, No, my Lord.

6 Then he anſwered and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, This is the worde of the Lord vnto [c] Zerubbabél, ſaying, Nether by [d] an armie nor ſtrength, but by my Spirit, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

7 Who art thou, ô [e] great mountaine, before Zerubbabél? *thou ſhalt be* a plaine, & [f] he ſhal bring forthe the head ſtone thereof, wͭ ſhowtings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabél haue laid the fundaciõ of this houſe: his hands ſhal alſo finiſh it, and [g] thou ſhalt knowe that the Lord of hoſtes hathe ſent me vnto you.

10 For who hathe deſpiſed the day of the [h] ſmale things? but they ſhal reioyce, and ſhal ſe the ſtone of [i] tinne in the hand of Zerubbabél: [k] theſe ſeuen are the eies of ÿ Lord, which go thorowe ÿ whole worlde.

11 Then anſwered I, and ſaid vnto him, What are theſe two oliue trees vpon the right and vpon the left ſide thereof?

12 And I ſpake moreouer, and ſaid vnto him, What be theſe two oliue branches, which thorowe the two goldẽ pipes emptie them ſelues into the golde?

13 And he anſwered me and ſaid, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? And I ſaid, No, my Lord.

14 Then ſaid he, Theſe are the two [l] oliue branches, that ſtande with the ruler of the whole earth.

c Who was a figure of Chriſt and therefore this doctrine was directed to all ÿ Church who are his bodie & mẽbers.

d He ſheweth ÿ Gods power onely is ſufficient to preſerue his Church, thogh he vſe not mãs helpe thereunto.

e He compareth the power of the aduerſaries to a great mountaine, who thoght the Iewes nothĩg in reſpect of them, and wolde haue hindred Zerubbabél who repreſẽted Chriſt whome ÿ enemies daily labour to let in the buylding of his ſpiritual Temple, but all in vaine.

f Thogh ÿ enemies thinke to ſtay this buyldĩg, yet Zerubbabél ſhal lay the hieſt ſtone thereof, and bring it to perfection, ſo that all the godlie ſhal reioyce, & pray vnto God that he wolde cõtinue his grace, and fauour toward ÿ Tẽple.

---

ce, and in all perfection. b Which conueied the oyle that the trees into the lampes, ſo that the light neuer failed: & this the faithful that God had ſufficient power in him ſelf to graces, & to bring his pmes to paſſe, thogh he had no help of mã.

g Meaning, ÿ Prophet, that I am Chriſt ſent of my Father for the buylding, & preſeruation of my ſpiritual Tẽple. h Signifying ÿ all were diſcouraged at ÿ ſmale & poure beginnings of the Tẽple i Whereby he ſignifieth ÿ plũmet & line, that is, ÿ Zerubbabél which repreſented Chriſt, ſhulde go forward with his buylding to ÿ ioye & cõfort of ÿ godlie, thogh the worlde be againſt him, & thogh his for a while be diſcouraged, becauſe thei ſe not things pleaſant to ÿ eye. k That is, God hathe ſeuen eyes: meaning, a cõtinual prouidẽce, ſo that nether Satan nor anie power in the worlde can go about or bring anie thing to paſſe to hinder his worke, Chap 3,9. l Which were euer grene & ful of oyle, ſo that ſtil they powred forthe oyle into the lampes: ſignifying, that God wil continually mainteine and preſerue his Church, and indue it ſtil with abundance and perfection of graces.

CHAP. V.

1 *The viſion of the flying booke, ſignifying the curſe of theues, and ſuche as abuſe the Name of God. 6 By the viſion of the meaſure is ſignified the bringing of Iudahs afflictions into Babylon.*

1 THen I turned me, & lift vp mine eyes and loked, & beholde, a flying booke.

2 And he ſaid vnto me, What ſeeſt ÿ? And I anſwered, I ſe a flying [a] booke: the lẽgth thereof *is* twentie cubites, & the breadth thereof ten cubites.

3 Then ſaid he vnto me, This is the curſe

a Becauſe the Iewes had prouoked Gods plagues by cõtemning his worde, and caſting of all iudgement & equitie, he ſheweth that Gods curſes writen in this booke had iuſtely light bothe on them, & their fathers: but now if they wolde repẽt, God wolde ſend the ſame among the Caldeans their former enemies.

that goeth forthe ouer the whole earth:for euerie one that [b] ſtealeth, ſhalbe cut of *aſwel* on this [c] ſide, as on that:& euerie one that [d] ſweareth, ſhal be cut of *aſwel* on this ſide, as on that.

4 I wil bring it forthe, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, and it ſhal enter into the houſe of the thief, & into ẏ houſe of him, ẏ falſely ſweareth by my Name:& it ſhal remaine in the middes of his houſe, and ſhal conſume it, with the timbre thereof,& ſtones thereof.

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, wẽt forthe, & ſaid vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſe what is this that goeth forthe.

6 And I ſaid, What is it? And he ſaid, This is an [e] Ephah ẏ goeth forthe. He ſaid moreouer, This is the [f] ſight of them, through all the earth.

7 And beholde, there was lift vp a [g] talent of lead:& this is a [h] woman that ſitteth in the middes of the Epháh.

8 And he ſaid, This is [i] wickednes,& he caſt it into the middes of the Epháh, & he caſt the weight of lead vpõ the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and loked: and beholde, there came out two [k] women, & the winde *was* in their wings (for thei had wings like the wings of a ſtorke) & they lift vp the Epháh betwene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then ſaid I to ẏ Angel that talked with me, Whither do theſe beare the Epháh?

11 And he ſaid vnto me, [l] To buyld it an houſe in ẏ land of Shinár,& it ſhalbe eſtabliſhed and ſet there vpon her owne place.

[b] That is, vſeth any iniurie towarde his neighbour.

[c] Meaning, whereſoeuer he be in the worlde.

[d] He that traſgreſſeth the firſt table, and ſerueth not God aright, but abuſeth Gods Name

[e] Which was a meaſure in dry things cõteining about ten potrels.

[f] That is, all the wickednes of the vngodlie is in Gods ſight, ẇ he kepeth in a meaſure and can ſhut it or open it at his pleaſure

[g] To couer ẏ meaſure

[h] Which repreſenteth iniquitie, as in ẏ next verſe.

[i] Signifying ẏ Satan ſhulde not haue ſuche power againſt the Iewes to tempt them, as he had in time paſt, but ẏ God wolde ſhut vp iniquitie in a meaſure as in a priſon.

[k] Which declared ẏ God wolde execute his iudgementes by the meanes of weake and infirme meanes

[l] To remoue the iniquitie and afflictions that came for the ſame from Iudáh, to place it for euer in Babylon.

CHAP. VI.

By the foure charettes he deſcribeth the foure monarchies.

1 AGaine, I turned and lift mine eyes, and loked: and beholde, there came foure [a] charettes out from betwene [b] two mountaines, and the mountaines were mountaines of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charet *were* [c] red horſes, and in the ſeconde charet [d] blacke horſes,

3 And in the thirde charet [e] white horſes,& in the fourte charet, horſes of [f] diuers colours, and reddiſh.

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me, What are theſe, my Lord?

5 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Theſe are the [g] foure ſpirits of ẏ heauen, which go forthe from ſtanding with the Lord of all the earth.

6 That with the blacke horſe wẽt forthe into the land of the North, and the white went out after them, & they of diuers colours went forthe towarde the [h] South countrey.

7 And the [i] reddiſh went out, & required to go, and paſſe through the worlde, and he ſaid, Go paſſe through the worlde. So they went thorowout the worlde.

8 Then cryed he vpon me, and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, Beholde, theſe that go towarde the North countrey, haue pacified my [k] ſpirit in the North countrey.

9 And the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

10 Take of them of the captiuitie, *euen* of Heldái,& of Tobiiáh, and Iedaiáh, which are come from Babél, and come thou the ſame day, and go vnto the houſe [l] of Ioſhiáh, the ſonne of Zephaniáh.

11 Take euen ſiluer, and golde, and make crownes, and ſet *them* vpon the [m] head of Iehoſhúa, the ſonn of Iehozadák the hie Prieſt,

12 And ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the Lord of hoſtes, and ſaith, Beholde the mã whoſe name is the [n] Branche, and he ſhal growe [o] vp out of his place, and he ſhal [p] buylde the Temple of the Lord.

13 Euen he ſhal buylde the Temple of the Lord, and he ſhal beare the [q] glorie, and ſhal ſit and rule vpon his throne, and he ſhalbe a Prieſt vpon his throne,& the counſel of peace ſhalbe betwene [r] thẽ bothe.

14 And the crownes ſhalbe to [ſ] Helém, and to Tobiiáh and to Iedaiáh, and to [t] Hen the ſonne of Zephaniáh, for a [u] memorial in the Temple of the Lord.

15 And thei that are [x] farre of, ſhal come & buyld in the Temple of the Lord, and ye ſhal know, that the Lord of hoſtes hathe ſent me vnto you. And this ſhal come to paſſe, if ye wil [y] obey the voyce of the Lord your God.

[a] By charets here, as by horſes afore, he meaneth ẏ ſwift meſſengers of God to execute & declare his wil.

[b] By the braſen mõtaines he meaneth ẏ eternal cõſel & prouidence of God, whereby he hathe from before all eternitie decreed what ſhal come to paſſe, & that ẇ nether Satan nor all the worlde can alter.

[c] Which ſignified the great crueltie and perſecutions that the Church had indured vnder diuers enemies.

[d] Signifying that they had indured great afflictions vnder the Babylonians

[e] Theſe repreſented their ſtate vnder the Perſians which reſtored them to libertie.

[f] Which ſignified that Gõd wolde ſomtime giue his Church reſt, and powre his plagues vpon their enemies, as he did in deſtroying Nineueh and Babylon, and other their enemies.

[g] Meaning, all the actions and motions of Gods Spirit, which according to his inchangeable counſel he causeth to appeare through all the worlde.

it was ſpiritual,& not material, Hag 2,10

[q] Whereof Iehoſhua dowe.

[r] The two offices of the kingdome,& prieſthode ſhal be together, ẏ they ſhalbe no more diſſeuered.

[ſ] Who was alſo called

[t] He alſo was called Ioſhiáh.

[u] That they maie acknowle firmitie, which loked that all things ſhulde haue bene reſtored in & of this their infidelitie theſe two crownes ſhal remaine as

[x] That is, the Gentiles by the preaching of the Goſpel sha the buylding of this ſpiritual Temple.

[y] If ye wil beleue & the obedience of faith.

CHAP. VII.

5 The true faſting. 11 The rebellion of the people is the cauſe of their affliction.

1 ANd in the fourth yere of King Darius, the worde of ẏ Lord came vnto Zechariáh in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, euen in [a] Chiſleu.

2 For [b] thei had ſent vnto ẏ Houſe of God Sharézer, and Regem-mélech and their men to praye before the Lord,

of theſe queſtions, becauſe theſe feaſts were cõſented vpon by the of the whole Church, the one in the moneth, that the Temple was and the other when Gedaliáh was ſlaine, Iere.41,2.

3 *And* to ſpeake vnto ẏ Prieſts, which were in the Houſe of the Lord of hoſtes, and to the Prophetes, ſaying, Shulde I [c] wepe in the fifte moneth, and [d] ſeparate my ſelf as I haue done theſe ſo manie [e] yeres?

4 Then came the worde of the Lord of hoſtes vnto me, ſaying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, & to the [f] Prieſts, and ſay, When ye faſted, and mourned in the fifte and ſeuenth moneth, euen theſe ſeuentie yeres, did ye faſt vnto me? [g] do I *approue it?*

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drinke, did ye not eat [h] for your ſelues, & drinke for your ſelues?

7 Shulde ye not *heare* the wordes, which ẏ Lord [i] hathe cryed by the miniſterie of the former Prophetes whẽ Ieruſalém was inhabited, and in proſperitie, and the cities thereof rounde about her, when the South and the plaine was inhabited?

8 And the worde of the Lord came vnto Zechariáh, ſaying,

9 Thus ſpeaketh ẏ Lord of hoſtes, ſaying, [k] Execute true iudgement, and ſhewe mercie and compaſsion, euerie man to his brother,

10 And oppreſſe not the widowe, nor the fatherles, the ſtranger nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euil againſt his brother in your heart.

11 But they refuſed to hearken, & [l] pulled away the ſhulder, and ſtopped their eares, that they ſhulde not heare.

12 Yea, thei made their hearts as an adamãt ſtone, leſt they ſhulde heare the Lawe and the wordes which the Lord of hoſtes ſent in his [m] Spirit by the miniſterie of the former Prophetes: therefore came a great wrath from the Lord of hoſtes.

13 Therefore it is come to paſſe, that as he cryed, and they wolde not heare, ſo they cryed, & I wolde not heare, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

14 But I ſcattred them amõg all the natiõs, whome they knewe not: thus the land was deſolate [n] after them, that no man paſſed through nor returned: for they laid the pleaſant land [o] waſte.

---

as thei did not faſt with a ſyncere heart, but for an hypocri-
s not done of a pure religion, becauſe that they lacked theſe
tie, & ſhulde haue declared that thei were godlie, Mat 23.23.
not cary the Lords burden, which was ſwete and eaſy, but wol-
owne, which was heauie & grieuous to the fleſh, thinking to
ſimilitude is taken of oxen, wͨ ſhrinke at the yoke, Nehem.
ch declareth, that they rebelled not onely againſt ẏ Prophetes
Spirit of God that ſpake in them. [n] That is, after they were
[o] By their ſinnes whereby they prouoked Gods angre.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Of the returne of the people vnto Ieruſalém, and of the mercie of God towarde them.* 16 *Of good workes.* 20 *The calling of the Gentiles.*

1 AGaine the worde of the Lord of hoſtes came *to me*, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith ẏ Lord of hoſtes, I was [a] ielous for Zión with great ielouſie, & I was ielous for her with great wrath.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord, I wil returne vnto Zión, and wil dwell in the middes of Ieruſalém, & Ieruſalém ſhalbe called a [b] citie of trueth, and the Mountaine of the Lord of hoſtes, the holie Mountaine.

4 Thus ſaith ẏ Lord of hoſtes, There ſhal yet olde [c] men and olde women dwell in the ſtretes of Ieruſalém, and euerie man with his ſtaffe in his hand for very age.

5. And the ſtretes of the citie ſhalbe ful of boyes and girles, playing in the ſtretes thereof.

6 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Thogh it be [d] vnpoſsible in the eyes of the remnant of this people in theſe dayes, ſhulde it therefore be vnpoſsible in my ſight, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes?

7 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Beholde, I wil deliuer my people from the Eaſt coũtrey, and from the Weſt countrey.

8 And I wil bring them, & they ſhal [e] dwell in the middes of Ieruſalém, and they ſhal be my people, and I wil be their God in trueth and in righteouſnes.

9 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Let your [f] hands be ſtrong, ye that heare in theſe dayes theſe wordes by the mouth of the Prophetes, which were in the day, that the fundacion of the Houſe of the Lord of hoſtes was laide, that the Temple might be buylded.

10 For before theſe dayes there was no hier for [g] man nor anie hier for beaſt, nether was there anie peace to him that went out or came in becauſe of the affliction: for I ſet all men, euerie one againſt his neighbour.

11 But now, I wil not *intreate* the reſidue of this people as afore time, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

12 For the ſede *ſhalbe* proſperous: the vine ſhal giue her frute, and the grounde ſhal giue her increaſe & the heauens ſhal giue their dewe, & I wil cauſe the remnant of this people to poſſeſſe all theſe things.

13 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that as ye were a curſe amõg the heathẽ, ô houſe of Iudáh, and houſe of Iſraél, ſo wil I deliuer you, & ye ſhalbe a bleſsing: feare not, *but* let your hands be ſtrong.

14 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, As I thoght to puniſh [h] you: when your fathers prouoked me vnto wrath, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, and repented not,

15 So againe haue I determined in theſe dayes [i] to do wel vnto Ieruſalém, and to the houſe of Iudáh: feare ye not.

16 Theſe are the things that ye ſhal do. Speake ye euerie man the trueth vnto his neighbour: execute iudgement truely and vprightly in your gates,

---

colde not abide that anie ſhulde do her anie iniurie.

[b] Becauſe ſhe ſhalbe faithful, and loyal towarde me her houſband.

[c] Thogh their enemies did greatly moleſt and trouble them, yet God wolde come, and dwell amõg them, & ſo preſerue them ſo lõg as nature wolde ſuffer them to liue, and increaſe their children in great abundance.

[d] He ſheweth wherein our faith ſtandeth, that is, to beleue that God cã performe that which he hathe promiſed though it ſeme neuer ſo vnpoſsible to man, Rom. 4,20.

[e] So that their returne ſhal not be in vaine: for God wil accõpliſh his promes, & their ꝓſperitie ſhalbe ſure and ſtable.

[f] Let nether reſpect of your priuate cõmodities, nether counſel of others, nor feare of enemies diſcourage you in the going forwarde with ẏ buylding of ẏ Temple, but be conſtãt & obei the Prophetes, wͨ incourage you thereũto.

[g] For God curſed your worke, ſo that nether man nor beaſt had profite of their labours.

[h] Read Ezek. 18,20.

[i] Which declareth, that man can not turne to God til he change mans heart by his Spirit, and ſo beginne to do well, which is to pardon his ſinnes and to giue him his graces.

17 And let none of you imagine euil in your hearts againſt his neighbour, & loue no falſe othe: for all theſe are the things that I hate, ſaith the Lord.

18 And the worde of the Lord of hoſtes came vnto me, ſaying,

19 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, The faſt of the fourth *moneth*, and the faſt of the fifte, and the faſt of the ſeuenth, and the faſt of the [k] tenth, ſhal be to the houſe of Iudah ioye and gladnes, and proſperous hie feaſtes: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

k Which faſt was appointed when the citie was beſieged, & was the firſt faſt of theſe foure: & here the Prophet ſheweth, that if yͤ Iewes wil repent, and turne wholy to God, they ſhal haue no more occaſiō to faſt, or to ſhew eſignes of heauines: for God wil ſend them ioy & gladnes.

20 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, That there ſhal yet come [l] people, and the inhabitants of great cities.

l He declareth the great zeale that God ſhuld giue the Gentiles to come to his Church & to ioyne wͭ the Iewes in his true religion, wͨ ſhulde be in the kingdome of Chriſt.

21 And they that dwell in one *citie*, ſhal go to another, ſaying, *Vp, let vs go and pray before the Lord, and ſeke the Lord of hoſtes: I wil go alſo.

*Iſa.2,2.
Mic.4,1.

22 Yea, great people and mightie nations ſhal come to ſeke the Lord of hoſtes in Ieruſalém, and to pray before the Lord.

23 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, In thoſe dayes ſhal ten men take holde out of all langages of the nacions, *euen* take holde of the ſkirt of him that is a Iewe, & ſay, We wil go with you: for we haue heard, that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 The threatening of the Gentiles. 9 The comming of Chriſt.

1 THe burden of the worde of the Lord in the land of [a] Hadrách: and Damaſcus *ſhalbe* his [b] reſt, whē the [c] eyes of man, *euen* of all the tribes of Iſraél *ſhalbe* toward the Lord.

a Whereby he meaneth Syria.
b Gods angre ſhal abide vpō their chief citie, and not ſpare ſo muche as that.
c When the Iewes ſhal cōuert and repēt, then God wil deſtroye their enemies

2 And Hamáth alſo ſhal border [d] thereby: Tyrus *alſo* and Zidón, thogh *they be* [e] verie wiſe.

d That is, by Damaſcus: meaning that Hamáth or Antiochia ſhulde be vnder yͤ ſame rod and plague.
e He ſecretly ſheweth yͤ cauſe of their deſtructiō, becauſe they deceiued all other by their craft, and ſubtiltie, which they cloked with this name of wiſdome.

3 For Tyrus did buylde her ſelf a ſtrong holde, and heaped vp ſiluer as the duſt, & golde as the myre of the ſtreates.

4 Beholde, the Lord wil ſpoile her, and he wil ſmite her [f] power in the ſea, & ſhe ſhal be deuoured with fyre.

5 Aſhkelón ſhal ſe it, and feare, and Azzáh alſo ſhalbe verie ſorowful, and Ekrón: for her countenance ſhalbe aſhamed, and the King ſhal periſh from Azzáh, and Aſhkelón ſhal not be inhabited.

6 And the [g] ſtranger ſhal dwell in Aſhdód, and I wil cut of the pride of yͤ Philiſtims.

7 And I wil take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominacions from betwene his [h] teeth: but he that remaineth, euē he ſhalbe for our God, & he ſhalbe as a prince in Iudáh, but [i] Ekrón *ſhalbe* as a Iebuſite.

8 And I wil campe about [k] mine Houſe againſt the armie, againſt him that paſſeth by, and againſt him that returneth, and no oppreſſour ſhal come vpon them anie more: for now [l] haue I ſene with mine eyes.

9 Reioyce greatly, ô daughter Zión: ſhoute for ioye, ô daughter Ieruſalém: beholde, thy King cometh vnto thee: [m] he is iuſt & ſaued, poore and riding vpon an [n] aſſe, and vpon a colte the fole of an aſſe.

10 And I wil cut of the [o] charrets from Ephráim, and the horſe from Ieruſalém, and the bowe of the battel ſhalbe broken, and he ſhal ſpeake peace vnto the heathen, & his dominion *ſhalbe* from [p] ſea vnto ſea, and from the [q] riuer to the end of the land.

11 [r] Thou alſo *ſhalt be ſaued* through yͤ blood of thy couenant. I haue loſed thy [s] priſoners out of the pit wherein *is* no water.

12 Turne you to the [t] ſtrong holde, ye [u] priſoners of hope: euen to day do I declare, that I wil render the [x] double vnto thee.

13 For Iudáh haue I [y] bent as a bowe for me: Ephráims hand haue I filled, and I haue raiſed vp thy ſonnes, ô Zión, againſt thy ſonnes, ô Grecia, and haue made thee as a gyants ſworde.

14 And the Lord ſhalbe ſene ouer them, & his arrowe ſhal go forthe as yͤ lightning and the Lord God ſhal blowe the trumpet, and ſhal come forthe with the whirlewindes of the South.

15 The Lord of hoſtes ſhal defend them, & they ſhal deuoure them, [z] and ſubdue them with ſling ſtones, and they ſhal drinke, & make a noyſe as thorowe wine, and they ſhalbe filled like bowles, & as the hornes of the altar.

16 And the Lord their God ſhal deliuer them in that day as the flocke of his people: for *they ſhalbe as* the [a] ſtones of yͤ crowne lifted vp vpon his land.

17 For how great is his goodnes! and how great is his beautie! corne ſhal make the yong men chereful, & new wine yͤ maides

CHAP. X.

1 The vanitie of idolatrie. 3 The Lord promiſeth to viſite & comforte the houſe of Iſraél.

1 ASke you of the [a] Lord raine in the time of the latter raine: *ſo* ſhal yͤ Lord

---

f Though they of Tyrus thinke them ſelues inuincible by reaſon of the ſea, that compaſſeth them round about, yet they ſhal not eſcape Gods iudgements. g Meaning, that all ſhulde be deſtroyed ſaue a verie fewe, that ſhulde remaine as ſtrangers. h He promiſeth to deliuer the Iewes when he ſhal take vengeance on their enemies for their crueltie, and wrongs done to them i As the Iebuſites had bene deſtroyed, ſo ſhulde Ekrón and all the Philiſtims.

ſacrifices was a figure, and is here called the couenant of the
God made it with his Church, and left it with them for
re vnto them. s God ſheweth that he wil deliuer his
dangers, ſeme they neuer ſo great. t That is, into the holie
citie and the Temple are, where God wil defend you. u Mea
ful, which ſemed to be in danger of their enemies on euerie
ued in hope that God wolde reſtore them to libertie. x
benefites, and proſperitie in reſpect of that which your fathers
Dauids time to the captiuitie. y I wil make Iudah and E
my whole Church, victorious againſt all enemies, which
the Grecians. z He promiſeth that the Iewes ſhal de
and haue abundance, and exceſſe of all things, as there is ab
tar whē the ſacrifice is offred Which things are not to moue
perancie, but to ſobrietie, and a thankful remembrance of
litie a The faithful ſhal be preſerued, and reuerenced
enemies ſhalbe compelled to eſteme them: for Gods glor
as Ioſephus declareth of Alexander the great when
hie Prieſt.

infidelitie thei put backe Gods graces promiſed, & ſo
iuſte iudgemēt: therefore to auoide this plague he willeth
& to pray in faith to him, and ſo he wil giue them abundance.

make white cloudes, and giue you ſhowres of raine, *&* to euerie one graſſe in ẏ field.

2 Surely [b] the idoles haue ſpoken vanitie, and the ſothſayers haue ſene a lie, and the dreamers haue tolde a vaine thing: they cõfort in vaine: therefore [c] thei went away as ſhepe: thei were troubled, because there was no ſhepherd.

3 My wrath was kindled againſt the ſhepherds, and I did viſite the [d] goates: but the Lord of hoſtes wil viſite his flocke the houſe of Iudáh, & wil make them as [e] his beautiful horſe in the battel.

4 Out [f] of him ſhal the corner come forthe: out of him the naile, out of him the bowe of battel, *&* out of him euery [g] appointer of tribute alſo.

5 And they ſhalbe as ẏ mightie men, which treade downe *their enemies* in the myre of the ſtreetes in the battel, & thei ſhal fight, becauſe the Lord *is* with them, and the riders on horſes ſhalbe confounded.

6 And I wil ſtrengthen the houſe of Iudáh, and I wil preſerue the houſe [h] of Ioſéph, and I wil bring them againe, for I pitie them: and they ſhalbe as thogh I had not caſt them of: for I am the Lord their God, and wil heare them.

7 And they of Ephráim ſhalbe as a gyant, & their heart ſhal reioyce as thorowe wine: yea, their children ſhal ſe it, & be glad: *&* their heart ſhal reioyce in the Lord.

8 I wil [i] hiſſe for them, and gather them: for I haue redemed them: & they ſhal encreaſe, as they haue encreaſed.

9 And I wil [k] ſowe them among the people, and they ſhal remember me in farre countreis: and thei ſhal liue with their children and [l] turne againe.

10 I wil bring them againe alſo out of the land of Egypt, & gather them out of Aſſhúr: and I wil bring them into the land of Gileád, and Lebanón, & *place* ſhal not be founde for them.

11 And he [m] ſhal go into the ſea with affliction, and ſhal ſmite the waues in the ſea, and all the depthes of the riuer ſhal drye vp: and the pride of Aſſhúr ſhalbe caſt downe, and the ſceptre of Egypt ſhal departe away.

12 And I wil ſtrengthen them in the Lord, and they ſhal walke in his Name, ſaith the Lord.

faith by the doctrine of the Goſpel. [m] He alludeth to ... of the people out of Egypt where as the Angel ſmote the ...

CHAP. XI.

1 The deſtruction of the Temple. 4 The care of the faithful is committed to Chriſt. 7 A grieuous viſion againſt Ieruſalém and Iudah.

1 OPen thy dores, ô [a] Lebanón, and the fyre ſhal deuoure thy cedres.

2 Houle, [b] fyrre trees: for the cedre is fallẽ, becauſe all ẏ mightie are deſtroyed: houle ye, ô okes of Baſhán, for the [c] defenſed foreſt is cut downe.

3 There *is* the voyce of the houling of the ſhepherds: for their [d] glorie is deſtroyed: ẏ voyce of the roaring of lyons whelpes: for the pride of Iordén is deſtroyed.

4 Thus ſaith the Lord my God, Fede the ſhepe of the [e] ſlaughter.

5 They that poſſeſſe them, ſlaye them [f] and ſinne not: and thei that ſell thẽ, ſay, [g] Bleſſed *be* the Lord: for I am riche, and their owne ſhepherds ſpare them not.

6 Surely I wil no more ſpare thoſe ẏ dwell in the land, ſaith the Lord: but lo, [h] I wil deliuer the men euerie one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his [i] King: and they ſhal ſmite the land, and out of their hands I wil not deliuer *them*.

7 For I fed the ſhepe of ſlaughter, euen the [k] poore of the flocke, and I toke vnto me [l] two ſtaues: the one I called, Beautie, and the other I called, Bandes, and I fed the ſhepe.

8 [m] Thre ſhepherdes alſo I cut of in one moneth, & my ſoule lothed [n] thẽ, & their ſoule abhorred me.

9 Then ſaid I, I wil not fede you: that that dyeth, let it dye: and that that periſheth, let it periſh: & let the remnant eat, euerie one the fleſh of his neighbour.

10 And I toke my ſtaffe, *euen* Beautie, and brake it, that I might diſanul my couenãt, which I had made with all people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ſo the [o] poore of the ſhepe that waited vpon me, knewe that it was the worde of the Lord.

12 And I ſaid vnto them, If ye thinke it good, giue *me* [p] my wages: and if no, leaue of: ſo they weighed for my wages thirtie *pieces* of ſiluer.

13 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Caſt it vnto the [q] potter: a goodlie price, that I was valued at of them. And I toke the thirtie *pieces* of ſiluer, and caſt them to the potter in the Houſe of the Lord.

14 Then brake I mine other ſtaffe, *euen* the Bandes, that I might diſſolue the brotherhode betwene Iudáh and Iſraél.

15 And ẏ Lord ſaid vnto me, Take to thee yet [r] ẏ inſtruments of a fooliſh ſhepherd.

16 For lo, I wil raiſe vp a ſhepherd in the lãd, which ſhal not loke for the thing, that is loſt, nor ſeke the tender lambes, nor heale that that is hurt, nor fede ẏ that [ſ] ſtan-

---

... them, the Prophet ſheweth that when God ſendeth the ene- ... ſhewe it ſelf ready to receiue them.

[b] Shewing ẏ if the ſtrong men were deſtroied, ẏ weaker were not able to reſiſt.

[c] Seing that Lebanón was deſtroied, ẇ was the ſtrõgeſt municion, ẏ weaker places colde not thinke to holde out.

[d] That is, the renoume of Iudáh & Iſraél ſhulde periſh.

[e] Which being now deſtinate to be ſlayne, were deliuered as out of the liõs mouthe.

[f] Their gouernours deſtroie them without any remorce of conſcience, or yet thinkĩg that they do euil.

[g] He noteth ẏ hypocrites, ẇ euer haue the Name of God in their mounthes, thogh in their life and doings thei denie God, attributing their gaine to Gods bleſsing, ẇ cometh of the ſpoile of their brethren.

[h] I wil cauſe one to deſtroy another.

[i] Their gouernours ſhal executе crueltie ouer them.

[k] That is, the ſmale remnãt, whome he thoght worthie to ſhewe mercie vnto.

[l] God ſheweth his great benefites towarde his people to cõuince them of greater ingratitude, ẇ wolde nether be ruled by his moſte beautiful order of gouernement, nether continue in ẏ bandes of brotherlie vnitie, and therefore he breaketh bothe the one and the other. Some read, for Bãdes, Deſtroiers, but in the 14 verſ. ẏ firſt reading is confirmed.

[m] Whereby he ſheweth his care and diligence that he wolde ſuffer them to haue no euil rulers, becauſe they ſhulde conſider his great loue. [n] Meaning the people, becauſe they wolde not acknowledge theſe great benefites of God.

[o] He ſheweth that the leaſt parte euer profit by Gods iudgements.

[p] Beſides their ingratitude God accuſeth them of malice & wickednes, which did not onely forget his benefites, but eſtemed them as things of noght.

[q] Shewing that it was to litle to pay his wages, which colde ſcarſe ſuffice to make a fewe tiles for to couer the Tẽple. [r] Signifying, that thei ſhulde haue a certeine kinde of regiment, & outwarde ſhewe of gouernement: but in effect it ſhulde be nothing. for they ſhulde be wolues, and deuouring beaſts in ſtead of ſhepherds. [ſ] And is in health and ſounde.

deth vp: but he ſhal eat the fleſh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 O idole ſhepherd that leaueth the flocke: the ſworde *ſhalbe* vpon his [t] arme, and vpon his right eye. His arme ſhalbe cleane dryed vp, and his right eye ſhal be vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

Of the deſtruction and buylding againe of Ieruſalém.

1 The burden of the worde of the Lord vpon [a] Iſraél, ſaith the Lord, which ſpred the heauens, and layed the fundaciō of the earth, and formed the ſpirit of man within him.

2 Beholde, I wil make Ieruſalém a [b] cuppe of poyſon vnto all the people rounde about: and alſo with Iudáh wil he be, in the ſiege againſt Ieruſalém.

3 And in that day wil I make Ieruſalém an heauie ſtone for all people: all that lift it vp, ſhalbe torne, thogh all the people of the earth be gathered together againſt it.

4 In that day, ſaith the Lord, I wil ſmite euery horſe with ſtoniſhment, & his rider with madnes, and I wil open mine eyes vpon the houſe of Iudáh, and wil ſmite euery horſe of the people with blindenes.

5 And the princes of Iudáh ſhal ſay in their hearts, The [c] inhabitants of Ieruſalém *ſhal be* my ſtrength in the Lord of hoſtes their God.

6 In that day wil I make the princes of Iudáh like coles of fyre among the wood, & like a fyre brande in the ſheafe, and they ſhal deuoure all the people rounde about on the right hand, and on the left: and Ieruſalém ſhalbe inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ieruſalém.

7 The Lord alſo ſhal preſerue the [d] tentes of Iudáh, *as* afore time: therefore the glorie of the houſe of Dauid ſhal not boaſt, nor the glorie of the inhabitants of Ieruſalém againſt Iudáh.

8 In that day ſhal the Lord defende the inhabitants of Ieruſalém, and he that is feble among them, in that daye ſhalbe as Dauid: and the houſe of Dauid *ſhalbe* as gods *houſe*, *&* as the Angel of the Lord before them.

9 And in that day wil I ſeke to deſtroye all the nacions that come againſt Ieruſalém.

10 And I wil powre vpon the houſe of Dauid, & vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalém the Spirit of [e] grace and of compaſsion, and they ſhal loke vpon me, whome they haue [f] perced, and they ſhal lament for [g] him, as one mourneth for *his* onelie *ſonne*, and be ſorie for him as one is ſorie for *his* firſt borne.

11 In that day ſhal there be a great mourning in Ieruſalém: as the [h] mourning of [i] Hadadrimmón in yͤ valley of Megiddón.

12 And the [k] lād ſhal bewaile euerie familie a [l] parte, the familie of the [m] houſe of Dauid a parte, and their wiues a parte: the familie of the houſe of Nathan a parte, and their wiues a parte:

13 The familie of the houſe of Leuí a parte, and their wiues a parte: the familie of [n] Shemeí a parte, and their wiues a parte:

14 All the families that [o] remaine, euery familie a parte, and their wiues a parte.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Of the fountaine of grace. 2 Of the cleane riddance of idolatrie. 3 The zeale of the godlie againſt falſe prophetes.

1 In that day there [a] ſhalbe a fountaine opened to the houſe of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalém, for ſinne & for vnclennes.

2 And in that day, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, I wil cut of the [b] names of the idoles out of the land: and they ſhal no more be remembred: and I wil cauſe the [c] prophetes, and the vncleane ſpirit to departe out of the land.

3 And when anie ſhal yet [d] prophecie, his father & his mother that begate him, ſhal ſay vnto him, Thou ſhalt not liue: for thou ſpeakeſt lies in the Name of yͤ Lord. and his father and his mother that begate him, [e] ſhal thruſt him through, when he prophecieth.

4 And in that daye ſhal the Prophetes [f] be aſhamed euerie one of his viſion, when he hathe prophecied: nether ſhal thei weare a rough garment to deceiue.

5 But he ſhal ſay, I am no [g] Prophet: I am an houſband man: for man taught me to be an herdman from my youth vp.

6 And one ſhal ſay vnto him, What are theſe [h] woundes in thine hands? Then he ſhal anſwere, Thus was I woūded in the houſe of my friends.

7 ¶ Ariſe, ô ſworde, vpon my [i] ſhepherd, and vpon the man, *that is* my fellow, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes: ſmite the ſhepherd, & the ſhepe ſhalbe ſcattred: and I wil turne mine hand vpon the litle ones.

8 And in all the land, ſaith the Lord, [k] two partes therein ſhalbe cut of, *&* dye: but the third ſhalbe left therein.

9 And I wil bring that third parte thorow the fyre, and wil fine them as the ſiluer is fined, and wil trye them as golde is tryed:

---

[t] By the arme he ſignifieth ſtrength, as he doeth wiſdome and iudgement by the eye: that is, yͤ plague of God ſhal take away both thy ſtrength and iudgement.

Chap XII.

[a] That is, the ten tribes, wͨ neglected Gods benefite in deliuering their brethrē, and had rather remaine in captiuitie, then to returne home, when God called them.

[b] Ieruſalém ſhalbe defended againſt all her enemies: ſo ſhal God defend all Iudáh alſo, and ſhal deſtroye the enemies.

[c] Euerie captaine, that had many vnder him afore, ſhal now thinke yͭ yͤ ſmale power of Ieruſalém ſhalbe ſufficient to defend them againſt all enemies, becauſe the Lord is among them.

[d] The people wͨ are now as it were diſperſed by the fields, and lie open to their enemies, ſhalbe no leſſe preſerued by my power, then if they were vnder their Kīgs (which is ment by the houſe of Dauid) or in their defenſed cities.

[e] They ſhal haue yͤ feelīg of my grace by faith, and knowe that I haue compaſſion on them.

[f] That is, whome they haue cōtinually vexed with their obſtinacie, and grieued my Spirit, Iohn. 19,38. where it is referred to Chriſts bodie, which here is referred to yͤ Spirit of God.

[g] They ſhal turne to God by true repentance, whome before they had ſo grieuouſly offended by their ingratitude.

[h] They ſhal lament and repent excedingly for their offences againſt God.

monie: but euery one touched with his owne grief ſhal lame
theſe certeine families he conteineth all the tribes, and ſhewet
Kings and the Prieſts had by their ſinnes perced Chriſt n Calle
meón o To wit, which were elect by grace, and preſerued from the co
mune deſtruction.

rents and friends delt more gently with them, and put them not to
they wolde ſo puniſh their children, that became falſe prophetes, tha
markes & ſignes ſhulde remaine for euer i The Prophet warneth the
yͭ before this great comfort ſhulde come vnder Chriſt, there ſhulde be an
rible diſſipacion among the people: for their gouernours and paſtors
be deſtroyed, and the people ſhulde be as ſcattered ſhepe: and the E
applieth this to Chriſt, becauſe he was the head of all Paſto
k The greateſt parte ſhal haue no porcion of theſe bleſsings
that ſhal enioye them, ſhalbe tryed with great afflictions,
knowen that onely Gods power and his mercies do preſerue

---

they ſhal call on my Na
them: I wil ſay, It is my
ſhal ſay, The Lord *is* my

CHAP. XII

1 Of the doctrine that ſhal procede
of the reſtauration thereof.

1 Beholde, the day of t
and thy ſpoyle ſha
the middes of thee.

2 For I wil gather all nati
lém to battel, and the cit
the houſes ſpoyled, and
led, & half of the citie ſh
uitie, & the reſidue of th
be cut of from the citie.

3 Then ſhal the Lord go
againſt thoſe nacions, as
in the day of battel.

4 And his fete ſhal ſtand
the [e] mount of oliues, wh
ruſalém on the Eaſt ſide
of oliues ſhal cleaue in th
of: toward the Eaſt & to
there *ſhalbe* a very great
of the moūtaine ſhal ren
North, and halfe of the
arde the South.

5 And ye ſhal flee vnto th
moūtaines: for the valley
nes ſhal reache vnto Azá
like as ye fled from the [f] e
dayes of Vzziáh King o
Lord [g] my God ſhal com
tes with thee.

6 And in that day ſhal th
light, but darke.

7 And there ſhalbe a day
yͤ Lord) [h] nether day nor
the euening time it ſhalbe

8 And in that day ſhal ther
go out from Ieruſalém,
arde the Eaſt ſea, & halfe
the vttermoſt ſea, *&* ſhal
mer and winter.

9 And the Lord ſhalbe K
earth: in that day ſhal ther
and his Name ſhalbe one

10 All the land ſhalbe tur
frō Géba to Rimmón, tow
of Ieruſalém, and it ſhalbe
habited in her place: fron

they ſhal call on my Name, & I wil heare them: I wil ſay, It is my people, and they ſhal ſay, The Lord *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Of the doctrine that ſhal procede out of the Church, & of the reſtauration thereof.

1 Beholde, the day of the Lord cometh, and thy ſpoyle ſhal be [a] diuided in the middes of thee.

2 For I wil gather all natiõs againſt Ieruſalém to battel, and the citie ſhalbe taken, & the houſes ſpoyled, and the women defiled, & half of the citie ſhal go into captiuitie, & the reſidue of the people ſhal not be cut of from the citie.

3 Then ſhal the Lord go forthe, and fight againſt thoſe nacions, as when [b] he foght in the day of battel.

4 And his fete ſhal ſtand in that day vpon the [c] mount of oliues, which is before Ieruſalém on the Eaſt ſide, and the mount of oliues ſhal cleaue in the middes thereof: toward the Eaſt & towarde the Weſt there *ſhalbe* a very great [d] valley, & halfe of the mountaine ſhal remoue towarde the North, and halfe of the mountaine towarde the South.

5 And ye ſhal flee vnto the [e] valley of the mountaines: for the valley of the mountaines ſhal reache vnto Azál: yea, ye ſhal flee like as ye fled from the [f] earthquake in the dayes of Vzziáh King of Iudáh: and the Lord [g] my God ſhal come & all the Saintes with thee.

6 And in that day ſhal there be no cleare light, but darke.

7 And there ſhalbe a day (it is knowen to ye Lord) [h] nether day nor night, but about the euening time it ſhalbe light.

8 And in that day ſhal there [i] waters of life go out from Ieruſalém, halfe of thẽ towarde the Eaſt ſea, & halfe of them towarde the vttermoſt ſea, *&* ſhalbe, bothe in ſomer and winter.

9 And the Lord ſhalbe King ouer all the earth: in that day ſhal there be one [k] Lord, and his Name ſhalbe one.

10 All the land ſhalbe turned [l] as a plaine frõ Géba to Rimmón, towarde the South of Ieruſalém, and it ſhalbe lifted vp, & inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the firſt gate, vnto the corner gate, and from the towre of Hananiél, vnto the Kings wine preſſes.

11 And men ſhal dwell in it, and there ſhalbe no more deſtruction, but Ieruſalém ſhalbe ſafely inhabited.

12 And this ſhalbe the plague, wherewith the Lord wil ſmite all people, that haue foght againſt Ieruſalém: their fleſh ſhal conſume away, thogh thei ſtand vpõ their fete, and their eyes ſhal conſume in their holes, & their tõgue ſhal conſume in their mouth.

13 But in that day [m] a great tumult of the Lord ſhalbe among them, and euerie one ſhal take [n] the hand of his neighbour, and his hand ſhal riſe vp againſt the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Iudáh ſhal fight alſo againſt Ieruſalém, and the arme of all the heathen ſhalbe gathered round about, with [o] golde and ſiluer, and great abundance of apparel.

15 Yet this ſhalbe the plague of the horſe, of the mule, of the camel and of the aſſe and of all the beaſts that be in theſe tentes as this [p] plague.

16 But it ſhal come to paſſe that euerie one that is left of all the nations, which came againſt Ieruſalém, ſhal go vp from yere to yere to worſhip the King the Lord of hoſtes, and to kepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

17 And who ſo wil not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ieruſalém to worſhip the King the Lord of hoſtes, euen vpon them ſhal come no raine.

18 And if the familie of [q] Egypt go not vp, and come not, it ſhal not *raine* vpon them. *This* ſhal be the plague wherewith ye Lord wil ſmite all the heathen, that come not vp to kepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

19 This ſhal be the puniſhement of Egypt, & the puniſhement of all the nations that come not vp to kepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

20 In that day ſhal there be *writen* vpon the [r] bridels of ye horſes, The holines vnto the Lord, and the [ſ] pottes in the Lords Houſe ſhal be like the bowles before the altar.

21 Yea, euerie pot in Ieruſalém and Iudáh ſhalbe holie vnto the Lord of hoſtes, and all they that ſacrifice, ſhal come and take of them and ſeeth therein: and in that day there ſhal be no more the [t] Canaanite in the Houſe of the Lord of hoſtes.

---

thone Angels wilt come to performe this great thing. [h] Sig
re ſhulde be great troubles in the Church, and that at the time
e Lords hands, yet at length (which is here ment by the euening)
ulde ſend cõfort. [i] That is, the ſpiritual graces of God, which
tinue in moſte abundance. [k] All idolatrie and ſuperſtition
liſhed, and there ſhalbe one God, one faith, and one religion.
Ieruſalém ſhalbe ſene through all the worlde & ſhal excell the
wealth and greatnes.

[m] God wil not onely raiſe vp warre without but ſedition at home to trye them.

[n] To hurt, and oppreſſe him.

[o] The enemies are riche, and therefore ſhal not come for a pray, but to deſtroy & ſheade blood.

[p] As the men ſhulde be deſtroyed, ver. 12.

[q] By ye Egyptians, which were greateſt enemies to true religion, he meaneth all the Gentiles.

[r] Signifying, that to what ſeruice they were put now (whether to labour, or to ſerue in warre) thei were now holie, becauſe the Lord had ſanctified thẽ.

[ſ] As precious the one as the other, becauſe they ſhalbe ſanctified.

[t] But all ſhalbe pure, and cleane & there ſhal nether be hypocrite, or ante that ſhal corrupt ye true ſeruice of God.

MALACHI.

THE ARGVMENT.

THis Prophet was one of the thre, which God raiſed vp for the comfort of his Church after the captiuitie, and after him there was no more vntil Iohn Baptiſt was ſent, which was ether a token of Gods wrath, or an admonition that they ſhulde with more feruent deſires loke for the comming of Meſsiáh. He confirmeth the ſame doctrine, that the two former do, but chiefly he reproueth the Prieſts for their couetouſnes, and for that they ſerued God after their owne fantaſies, and not according to the preſcript of his worde. He alſo noteth certein peculiar ſinnes, which were then among them, as marying of idolatrous and manie wiues, murmurings againſt God, impaciencie, and ſuche like. Notwithſtanding for the comfort of the godlie he declareth that God wolde not forget his promes made vnto their fathers, but wolde ſend Chriſt his meſſenger, in whome the couenant ſhulde be accompliſhed, whoſe comming ſhulde be terrible to the wicked, and bring all conſolation and ioye vnto the godlie.

CHAP. I.

A complaint againſt Iſraél and chiefly the Prieſts.

1 THE [a] burdẽ of the worde of ỹ Lord to Iſraél by ỹ miniſterie of Malachí.

2 I haue loued you, ſaith the Lord: yet ye ſay, [b] Wherein haſt thou loued vs? Was not Eſáu Iaakobs brother, ſaith ỹ Lord? yet I loued Iaakób,

3 And I [c] hated Eſáu, and made his mountaines waſte, and his heritage a wildernes for dragons.

4 Thogh Edóm ſay, We are impoueriſhed, but we wil returne and buyld the deſolate places, yet ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, they ſhal buylde, but I wil deſtroye it, and they ſhal call them, The border of wickednes, and the people, with whome the Lord is angrie for euer.

5 And your eyes ſhal ſe it, and ye ſhal ſay, The Lord wil be magnified vpon the border of Iſraél.

6 A ſonne honoreth *his* father, and a ſeruant his maſter. If then I be a father, where is mine honour? & if I be a maſter, where is my feare, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes vnto you, [d] ô Prieſts, that deſpiſe my Name? and ye ſay, [e] Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy Name?

7 Ye offer [f] vncleane bread vpon mine altar, & you ſay, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye ſay the table of the Lord is not [g] to be regarded.

8 And if ye offer the blinde for ſacrifice, it is [h] not euil: and if ye offer the lame and ſicke, it is not euil: offer it now vnto thy prince: wil he be content wt thee, or accept thy perſone, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes?

9 And now, I pray you, [i] pray before God, that he may haue mercie vpõ vs: this hathe bene by your meanes: wil he regarde [k] your perſones, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes?

10 Who is there euen among you, [l] that wolde ſhut the dores? and kindle not fyre on mine altar in vaine, I haue no pleaſure in you, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, nether wil I accept an offring at your hand.

11 For from the riſing of the ſunne vnto the going downe of the ſame, my Name is [m] great among the Gentiles, and in euerie place incenſe ſhalbe offred vnto my Name, and a pure offring: for my Name is great among the heathen, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

12 But ye haue polluted it, in that ye ſay, The table of the Lord is [n] polluted, and the frute thereof, *euen* his meat is not to be regarded.

13 Ye ſaid alſo, Beholde, *it is* a [o] wearines, and ye haue ſnuffed at it, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, and ye offred that which was torne & the lame and the ſicke: thus ye offred an offring: ſhulde I accept this of your hand, ſaith the Lord?

14 But curſed be the deceiuer, which hathe in his flocke [p] a male, and voweth, and ſacrificeth vnto ỹ Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, and my Name is terrible among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

Threatenings againſt the Prieſts being ſeducers of the people.

1 ANd now, ô ye [a] Prieſts, this commãdement is for you.

2 If

[a] Read Iſa 13,1.

[b] Which declareth their great ingratitude that did not acknowledge this loue, which was ſo euident, in that he choſe Abrahám from out of all ỹ worlde, and next choſe Iaakób the yonger brother of whome they came, and left Eſáu the elder

[c] For beſides that the ſignes of mine hatred appeared euen when he was made ſeruant vnto his yõger brother, being yet in his mothers belly, and alſo afterward in ỹ he was put frõ his birthright, yet euen now before your eyes the ſignes hereof are euident, in that ỹ his countrey lieth waſte, & he ſhal neuer returne to inhabit it, whereas ye my people whome ỹ enemie hated more then thẽ are by my grace and loue towarde you deliuered, read Rom 9,13.

[i] [illegible]

---

[d] Beſides the reſt of the people he condẽneth ỹ Prieſts chiefly becauſe they ſhulde haue reproued others for their hypocriſie, & obſtinacie againſt God, & not haue hardened them by their example to greater euils [e] He noteth their groſſe hypocriſie, wc wolde not ſe their fautes, but moſt impudently couered them, & ſo were blinde guides. [f] Ye receaue all maner offrings for your owne griedines, and do not examine whether they be according to my Law or no. [g] Not that they ſaid thus, but by their doings they declared no leſſe. [h] You make it no faute: whereby he cõdẽneth thẽ, ỹ thinke it ſufficiẽt to ſerue God partely, as he hathe cõmanded, & partely after mãs fantaſie, and ſo come not to that purenes of religion, which he requireth, & therefore in reproche he ſheweth thẽ ỹ a mortal man wolde not be content to be ſo ſerued.

uice of God, which ſhulde be vnder the Goſpel, when an end to all theſe legal ceremonies by Chriſts onely ſacrifice [n] [illegible] and ỹ people were infected wt this error, ỹ they paſſed not what [illegible] for they thoght ỹ God was aſwel content wt the leane as with the [illegible] the meane ſeaſon they ſhewed not that obedience to God, which [illegible] & ſo committed bothe impietie, and alſo ſhewed their contempt of God & [illegible] uetouſnes. [o] The Prieſts & people were bothe weary with ſeruing God, & [illegible] paſſed not what maner of ſacrifice & ſeruice they gaue to God, for that [illegible] leaſt profitable, was thoght good ynough for the Lord. [p] That [illegible] litle to ſerue the Lord according to his worde, and yet wil [illegible] ding to his couetous minde.

---

2 If ye wil not heare it, nor
your heart to giue glorie [b]
me, ſaith ỹ Lord of hoſtes,
a curſe vpon you, and wil cu
ſings: yea, I haue curſed the
cauſe ye do not conſider it i
3 Beholde, I wil corrupt [d] yo
dõgue vpon your faces, *euen*
of your ſolemne feaſts, and
vnto it.
4 And ye ſhal knowe, that I
commandement vnto you,
nant, which I made with Le
ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.
5 My [g] couenant was with h
peace, and I [h] gaue him fea
me, and was afraide before
6 The law of [k] trueth was i
there was no iniquitie foũ
he walked with me in pea
and did turne manie a
quitie.
7 For the Prieſts [l] lippes
knowledge, and they ſhul
at his mouth: for he is the
the Lord of hoſtes.
8 But ye are gone out of th
cauſed manie to fall by th
brokẽ the couenãt of Leuí,
of hoſtes.
9 Therefore haue I alſo m
deſpiſed, and vile before all
cauſe ye kept not my waye
ne parcial in the Law.
10 Haue we not all [n] one fa
one God made vs? why do
euerie one againſt his brot
the couenant of [o] our fath
11 Iudáh hathe tranſgreſſed
nacion is committed in I
ſalém: for Iudáh hathe de
of the Lord, which he loue
ried the [p] daughter of a ſt
12 The Lord wil cut of the
this: *bothe* the maſter and t
the tabernacle of Iaakób
[q] offereth an offring vn
hoſtes.
13 And this haue ye done a
uered the altar of ỹ Lord
weping and with mourni
offring is no more regard
ued acceptably at your ha
14 Yet ye ſay, [r] Wherein? B
hathe bene witnes betwe
wife of thy youth, again

[n] The Prophet accuſeth
God and man: for ſeing they were all bo
God had elected them to be his holie pe
nor their brethren. [o] Whereby
to be an holie people. [p] Thei haue
them that are of another religion. [q]
people to lament, becauſe that God d
they ſeme to ſacrifice in vaine.

nfort of his Church after the
t was ſent, which was ether
e feruent deſires loke for the
former do, but chiefly he re-
l after their owne fantaſies,
peculiar ſinnes, which were
rmurings againſt God, impa-
he declareth that God wolde not
meſſenger, in whome the co-
e wicked, and bring all con-

h the Lord of hoſtes?
y you, [i] pray before God,
e mercie vpō vs: this hathe
eanes: wil he regarde [k] your
he Lord of hoſtes?
e euen among you, [l] that
dores? and kindle not *fyr.*
n vaine, I haue no pleaſure
Lord of hoſtes, nether wil
ing at your hand.
e riſing of the ſunne vnto
ne of the ſame, my Name
ng the Gentiles, and in
cenſe ſhalbe offred vnto
a pure offring: for my Na-
nong the heathen, ſaith the

polluted it, in that ye ſay,
he Lord is [n] polluted, and
f, *euen* his meat is not to be

Beholde, *it is* a [o] wearines,
ffed at it, ſaith the Lord of
ffred that which was torne
the ſicke: thus ye offred an
I accept this of your hand,

the deceiuer, which hathe
male, and voweth, and ſa-
Lord a corrupt thing: for
ing, ſaith the Lord of ho-
ame is terrible among the

de be vnder the Goſpel, when an en-
nies by Chriſts onely ſacrifice
ted wͭ this error, yͭ they paſſed not what
was aſwel content wͭ the leane as with
ewed not that obedience to God,
pietie, and alſo ſhewed their contempt of God
eſts & people were bothe weary with
f ſacrifice & ſeruice they gaue to God
ght good ynough for the Lord. p That
ccording to his worde, and yet wil
nde.

HAP. II.

ſt the Prieſts being ſeducers of the

ô ye [a] Prieſts, this commā-
s for you.

If

---

2 If ye wil not heare it, nor conſider it in your heart to giue glorie [b] vnto my Name, ſaith yͤ Lord of hoſtes, I wil euē ſend a curſe vpon you, and wil curſe your [c] bleſſings: yea, I haue curſed them already becauſe ye do not conſider it in *your* heart.

3 Beholde, I wil corrupt [d] your ſeed, & caſt dōgue vpon your faces, *euen* the [e] dongue of your ſolemne feaſts, and you ſhalbe like vnto it.

4 And ye ſhal knowe, that I haue [f] ſent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant, which I made with Leuí, might ſtād, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

5 My [g] couenant was with him of life and peace, and I [h] gaue him feare, & he feared me, and was afraide before [i] my Name.

6 The law of [k] trueth was in his mouth, & there was no iniquitie foūde in his lippes: he walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne manie away from iniquitie.

7 For the Prieſts [l] lippes ſhulde preſerue knowledge, and they ſhulde ſeke the lawe at his mouth: for he is the [m] meſſenger of the Lord of hoſtes.

8 But ye are gone out of the way: ye haue cauſed manie to fall by the Law: ye haue brokē the couenāt of Leuí, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

9 Therefore haue I alſo made you to be deſpiſed, and vile before all the people, becauſe ye kept not my wayes, but haue bene parcial in the Law.

10 Haue we not all [n] one father? hathe not one God made vs? why do we tranſgreſſe euerie one againſt his brother, and breake the couenant of [o] our fathers?

11 Iudáh hathe tranſgreſſed, and an abominacion is committed in Iſraél and in Ieruſalém: for Iudáh hathe defiled the holines of the Lord, which he loued, and hathe maried the [p] daughter of a ſtrange god.

12 The Lord wil cut of the man that doeth this: *bothe* the maſter and the ſeruāt out of the tabernacle of Iaakób, and him that [q] offereth an offring vnto the Lord of hoſtes.

13 And this haue ye done againe, and [r] couered the altar of yͤ Lord with teares, with weping and with mourning: becauſe the offring is no more regarded, nether receiued acceptably at your hands.

14 Yet ye ſay, [ſ] Wherein? Becauſe the Lord hathe bene witnes betwene thee and thy wife of thy youth, againſt whome thou haſt trāſgreſſed: yet is ſhe thy [t] cōpanion, and the wife of thy [u] couenant.

15 And did not [x] he make one? yet had he [y] abundance of ſpirit: and wherefore one? becauſe he ſoght a godlie [z] ſeed: therefore kepe your ſelues in your [a] ſpirit, and let none treſpaſſe againſt the wife of his youth.

16 If thou hateſt *her*, [b] put her away, ſaith the Lord God of Iſraél, yet he couereth [c] the iniurie vnder his garment, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes: therefore kepe your ſelues in your ſpirit, and tranſgreſſe not.

17 Ye haue wearied the [d] Lord with your wordes: yet ye ſay, Wherein haue we wearied him? Whē ye ſay, Euerie one yͤ doeth euil, is good in the ſight of the Lord, and he deliteth in them. Or where is the God of [f] iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the meſſenger of the Lord, Iohn Baptiſt, and of Chriſts office.

1 Beholde, I wil ſend my [a] meſſenger, & he ſhal prepare the way before me: & the [b] Lord whome ye ſeke, ſhal ſpedely come to his Temple: euen the [c] meſſenger of the couenant whome ye deſire: beholde, he ſhal come, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

2 But who [d] may abide the day of his comming? and who ſhal endure, when he appeareth? for he is like a purging fyre, and like fullers ſope.

3 And he ſhal ſit downe to trye and fine the ſiluer: he ſhal euen fine the ſonnes of [e] Leuí, and purifie them as gold & ſiluer, that they may bring offrings vnto the Lord in righteouſnes.

4 Then ſhal the offrings of Iudáh and Ieruſalém be acceptable vnto the Lord, as in olde time and in the yeres afore.

5 And I wil come nere to you to iudgemēt, and I wil be a ſwifte witnes againſt the ſotheſayers, and againſt the adulterers, and againſt falſe ſwearers, and againſt thoſe that wrongfully kepe backe the hirelings wages, *and vexe* the widdowe, and the fatherles, and oppreſſe the ſtranger, & feare not me, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

6 For I am the Lord: I change not, and ye ſonnes of Iaakób [f] are not conſumed.

7 From the daies of your fathers, ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: [g] returne vnto me, and I

Prieſt. n The Prophet accuſeth the ingratitude of the God and man: for ſeing they were all borne of one father A- God had elected them to be his holie people, they oght nether nor their brethren. o Whereby they had bounde them as a holie people p Thei haue ioyned them ſelues in them that are of another religion. q That is, the Prieſts. to lament, becauſe that God doeth not regard their they ſeme to ſacrifice in vaine. ſ This is another faute, them, that is, that they brake the lawes of mariage.

t As the one halfe of thy ſelfe.

u She that was ioyned to thee by a ſolemne couenant, and by the inuocation of Gods Name.

x Did not God make man and woman as one fleſh and not many?

y By his power & vertue he colde haue made many women for one man.

z Suche as ſhulde be borne in lawful and moderat mariage wherein is no exceſſe of luſtes.

a Conteine your ſelues within your boundes, and be ſober in minde, and bridle your affections.

b Not that he doeth allowe diuorcement, but of the two fautes he ſheweth, which is the leſſe.

c He thinketh it ſufficient to kepe his wife ſtil, albeit he take others, and ſo as it were couereth his faute.

d Ye murmured againſt God, becauſe he heard not you aſſone as you called.

e In thinking that God fauored the wicked, and hathe no reſpect to them that ſerue him.

f Thus they blaſphemed God in condemning his power and iuſtice, becauſe he iudged not according to their fantaſies.

a This is mēt of Iohn Baptiſt, as Chriſt expoundeth it, Luk.7,27.

b Meaning, Meſsiáh, as pſal.140,1. dan.9,17.

c That is, Chriſt by whome the couenant was made and ratified, who is called the Angel or meſſenger of the couenant, becauſe he reconcileth vs to his father: & is Lord or King, becauſe he hath the gouernement of his Church

d He ſheweth that the hypocrites which wiſh ſo much for the Lords comming, wil not abide whē he draweth nere: for he wil cōſume them, and purge his & make them cleane.

e He beginneth at yͤ Prieſtes that they might be lightes and ſhine vnto others.

f They murmured againſt God, becauſe they ſawe not his helpe euer preſent to defend them: & therefore he accuſeth them of ingratitude, and ſheweth that in that they are not daily conſumed, it is a token, that he doeth ſtil defend them: and ſo his mercie toward them neuer changeth.

g Read Zechar.1,3.

wil returne vnto you, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes: but ye ſaid, Wherein ſhal we returne?

8 Wil a [h] man ſpoyle *his* gods? yet haue ye ſpoyled me: but ye ſay, Wherein haue we ſpoyled thee? In [i] tythes and offrings.

9 Ye are curſed with a curſſe: for ye haue ſpoyled me, euen this whole nacion.

10 Bring ye all the tythes into yͤ ſtorehouſe that there may be meat in mine Houſe, & proue me now herewith, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, if I wil not open yͤ windowes of heauen vnto you, & powre you out a bleſsing [k] without meaſure.

11 And I wil rebuke the [l] deuourer for your ſakes, and he ſhal not deſtroye the frute of your grounde, nether ſhal your vine be baren in the field, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

12 And all nacions ſhal call you bleſſed: for ye ſhalbe a pleaſant land, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

13 Your wordes haue bene ſtoute [m] againſt me, ſaith the Lord: yet ye ſay, What haue we ſpoken againſt thee?

14 Ye haue ſaid, *It is* in vaine to ſerue God: & what profite is it that we haue kept his commandemēt, and that we walked humbly before the Lord of hoſtes?

15 Therefore we coūte the proude bleſſed: euen they that worke wickednes, are ſet vp, and they that tempte God, yea, thei are [n] deliuered.

16 [o] Then ſpake they that feared the Lord, euerie one to his neighbour, and the Lord hearkened & heard it, and a [p] boke of remēbrance was writen before him for thē that feared the Lord, & that thoght vpon his Name.

17 And they ſhalbe to me, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, in that day [q] that I ſhal do *this*, for a flocke, and I wil [r] ſpare them, as a man ſpareth his owne ſonne that ſerueth him.

18 Then ſhal you returne, and diſcerne betwene the righteous and wicked, betwene him that ſerueth God, and him that ſerueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

The day of the Lord, before the which Eliáh ſhulde come.

1 FOr beholde, the day cometh that ſhal [a] burne as an ouen, and all the proude, yea, and all that do wickedly, ſhalbe ſtubble, & the day that cometh, ſhal burne them vp, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, and ſhal leaue them, nether roote nor branche.

2 But vnto you that feare my Name, ſhal the [b] Sunne of righteouſnes ariſe, and health *ſhalbe* vnder his wings, and ye ſhal [c] go forthe, and growe vp as fat calues.

3 And ye ſhal treade downe the wicked: for they ſhalbe duſt vnder the ſoles of your fete in the day that I ſhal do *this*, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

4 [d] Remember the Lawe of Moſes my ſeruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horéb for all Iſraél with the ſtatutes and iudgements.

5 Beholde, I wil ſend you [e] Eliáh the Prophet before the cōming of the great and [f] feareful day of the Lord.

6 And he ſhal [g] turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, leſt I come [h] and ſmite the earth with curſing.

[h] There are none of yͤ heathen ſo barbarous, that wil defraude their gods of their honour, or deale deceitfully with them.

[i] Whereby the ſeruice of God ſhulde haue bene mainteined, and the Priests, & the poore relieued.

[k] Not hauing reſpect how much ye nede, but I wil giue you in all abūdance: ſo that ye ſhal lacke place to put my bleſsings in.

[l] Meaning, the caterpiller, & whatſoeuer deſtroieth corne and frutes.

[m] The Prophet condemneth them of double blaſphemie againſt God: firſt in yͭ they ſaid that God had no reſpect to thē yͭ ſerued him, and next that yͤ wicked were more in his fauour then the godlie.

[n] They are not onely preferred to honour, but alſo deliuered from dāgers.

[o] After theſe admonitions of the Prophet ſome were liuely touched, and incouraged others to feare God.

[p] Bothe becauſe the thing was ſtrange, that ſome turned to God in that great and vniuerſal corruption, and alſo that this might be an example of Gods mercies to all penitent ſinners.

[q] When I ſhal reſtore my Church according to my promes, they ſhalbe as mine owne propre goods.

[r] That is, forgiue their ſinnes, and gouerne them with my Spirit.

at libertie and increaſe in the ioye of the Spirit, 2.Cor 3,17. [d] [illegible] time was come that the Iewes ſhulde be deſtitute of Prophetes [illegible] me of Chriſt, becauſe they ſhulde with more feruent [illegible] ming, the Prophet exhorteth them to exerciſe them ſelues dil[illegible] dying the Lawe of Moſes in yͤ meane ſeaſon, whereby they m[illegible] the true religion and alſo be armed againſt all tentations. [e] [illegible] expoundeth of Iohn Baptiſt, Mat. 11, 13, who bothe for his zeale [illegible] of religion is aptly cōpared to Eliáh. [f] Which as it is true for the [illegible] ſo doeth it waken the godlie and call them to repentance [g] He ſhal [illegible] wherein Iohns office ſhulde ſtand: in the turning of men to G[illegible] the father & children in one vnitie of faith: ſo that yͤ father ſhal [illegible] religion of his ſonne which is conuerted to Chriſt, and the ſonne ſhal [illegible] ce the faith of the true fathers, Abrahám, Izhák and Iaakób [h] The [illegible] de point of his office was to denounce Gods iudgements againſt them [illegible] wolde not receiue Chriſt.

A P

THeſe bokes that follow in
pocrypha, that is bokes, wh
publikely in the Church, nethe
as they had the conſent of the
reon they were grounded: but
aduancement and fartherance
which bokes declare that at al
ly deſtitute of teachers and
alſo witneſſe that thoſe calamit
had bothe ſo threatened by hi
mits, and for the tryal of his c

CHAP. I.

1 Ioſias appointeth Prieſtes, and
7 Offrings for the Prieſts and th
of the Leuites. 23 The vpright
death and the occaſion thereof, a
him. 34 Ioachaz appointed K
ſtion of Ieruſalem.

1 ANd Io
ſeouer
ruſalen
Paſſeo
tenth
moneth
2 And ap
in order according to the
being clothed with long
Temple of the Lord.
3 And he ſpake to the Leu
niſters of Iſrael, that the
them ſelues to the Lord
Arke of the Lord in th
Salomon the ſonne of K
buylt,
4 And ſaid, Ye ſhal no m
ke vpon your ſhulders: n
ue the Lord your God, a
ge of his people of Iſrae
cording to your families
5 After the writing of D
rael, and according to th
lomon his ſonne, and ſt
ple (according to the or
tie of your fathers the Le
re *appointed* before your
dren of Iſrael.
6 Offer in ordre the Paſſe
readie the ſacrifices for y
kepe the Paſſeouer after
mandement giuen to Mo
7 And Ioſias gaue to the
preſent, thirtie thouſand
des with thre thouſand c
¶ Theſe were giuen of t

APOCRYPHA.

THE ARGUMENT.

Theſe bokes that follow in order after the Prophetes vnto the Newe teſtament, are called Apocrypha, that is bokes, which were not receiued by a cōmune conſent to be red and expounded publikely in the Church, nether yet ſerued to proue any point of Chriſtian religion, ſaue in aſmuche as they had the conſent of the other Scriptures called Canonical to confirme the ſame, or rather whereon they were grounded: but as bokes proceding from godlie men, were receiued to be red for the aduancement and furtherance of the knowledge of the hiſtorie, & for the inſtruction of godlie maners: which bokes declare that at all times God had an eſpecial care of his Church and left them not vtterly deſtitute of teachers and meanes to confirme them in the hope of the promiſed Meſsiah, and alſo witneſſe that thoſe calamities that God ſent to his Church, were according to his prouidence, who had bothe ſo threatened by his Prophetes, and ſo broght it to paſſe for the deſtruction of their enemies, and for the tryal of his children.

I. Eſdras.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioſias appointeth Prieſtes, and kepeth the Paſſeouer. 7 Offrings for the Prieſts and the people. 11 The order of the Leuites. 23 The vpright life of Ioſias. 25 His death and the occaſion thereof, and the lamentation for him. 34 Ioachaz appointed King. 54 The deſtruction of Ieruſalem.

1 And Ioſias kept the Paſſeouer to his Lord in Ieruſalem, and offred the Paſſeouer in the fourtenth day of the firſt moneth,

2 And appointed ŷ Prieſts in order according to their dailie courſes, being clothed with long garments in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he ſpake to the Leuites the holy miniſters of Iſrael, that they ſhulde ſanctifie them ſelues to the Lord, to ſet the holy Arke of the Lord in the Houſe, which Salomon the ſonne of King Dauid had buylt,

4 And ſaid, Ye ſhal no more beare the Arke vpon your ſhulders: now therefore ſerue the Lord your God, and take the charge of his people of Iſrael, and prepare according to your families and tribes,

5 After the writing of Dauid King of Iſrael, and according to the maieſtie of Salomon his ſonne, and ſtand in the Temple (according to the ordre of the dignitie of your fathers the Leuites) which were *appointed* before your brethren the children of Iſrael.

6 Offer in ordre the Paſſeouer, and make readie the ſacrifices for your brethrē, and kepe the Paſſeouer after the Lords commandement giuen to Moyſes.

7 And Ioſias gaue to the people that was preſent, thirtie thouſand lambes and kiddes with thre thouſand calues.

8 Theſe were giuen of the Kings poſſeſſions according to the promes, to the people, and to the Prieſts, and to the Leuites. Then gaue Helkias and Zacharias and ″Syelus the gouernours of the Temple, to the Prieſts for the Paſſeouer two thouſand ſhepe, and thre hundreth calues.

″Or, Iehiel.

9 Furthermore, Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and ″Sabias, and ″Chielus, and ″Ioram captaines gaue to the Leuites for the Paſſeouer fiue thouſand ſhepe and ſeuen hundreth calues.

″Or, Haſabias. ″Or, Iehiel. ″Or, Iozabad.

10 And when theſe things were done, the Prieſts and the Leuites ſtode in ordre, hauing vnleauened bread according to ŷ tribes,

11 And after the ordre of the dignitie of their fathers, before the people to offre to the Lord, as it is writen in the bokes of Moyſes: and thus *they did* in the morning.

12 And they roſted the Paſſeouer with fyre as* apperteined, & they ſod their offrings with perfumes in caldrons and pottes,

*Exod. 12, 8.

13 And ſet it before all them that were of the people, and afterward they prepared for them ſelues, and for the Prieſts their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Prieſts offred the fatte vnto the euening, and the Leuites did make ready for them ſelues, and for the Prieſts their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron.

15 And the holy ſingers, the ſonnes of Aſaph, were in their orders, accordīg to the appointed ordinances of Dauid, *to wit*, Aſaph, and Azarias, and ″Eddimus, which was of the Kings appointement.

″Or, Ieduthun.

16 And the porters were at euerie gate, *ſo that* it was not lawful, ŷ anie ſhulde paſſe his ordinarie watche: for their brethrē the Leuites made readie for them.

17 And in that day thoſe things which apperteined to the ſacrifice of the Lord, were accompliſhed, that they might offre the

Paſſeouer,

18 And offre ſacrifices vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Ioſias.

19 So the children of Iſrael, which were preſent at that time, kept the Paſſeouer and the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen daies.

20 And there was not ſuche a Paſſeouer kept in Iſrael ſince the time of Samuel the Prophet.

21 And all the Kings of Iſrael did not offre ſuche a Paſſeouer, as did Ioſias, and the Prieſtes, and the Leuites, and the Iewes, and all Iſrael, which were founde to remaine in Ieruſalem.

22 In the eghteenth yere of the reigne of Ioſias was this Paſſeouer kept.

23 The workes of Ioſias were vpright before his Lord with a heart ful of godlines.

24 And concerning ÿ things which came to paſſe in his time, they are writen before, *to wit*, of thoſe that ſinned & did wickedly againſt the Lord aboue euerie nacion and kingdome, and grieued him with[*] ſenſible things, ſo that the wordes of the Lord ſtode vp againſt Iſrael.

[*] *Or, by worſhiping ſenſible creatures.*

2.Chro.35,20.

25 ¶ *Now after all theſe actes of Ioſias it came to paſſe that when Pharao King of Egypt came to moue warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates, Ioſias went out againſt him.

26 But ÿ King of Egypt ſent to him, ſaying, What haue I to do with thee, ô King of Iudea?

27 I am not ſent of the Lord God againſt thee: but my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, and the Lord haſteneth me forwarde: departe from me, and be not againſt the Lord.

28 But Ioſias wolde not turne backe his chariot frõ him, but prepared him ſelf to fight with him, not regarding the wordes of Ieremias the Prophet by the mouth of the Lord.

29 But he ſet him ſelf in battel aray againſt him in the field of Megeddo, & the princes came downe to King Ioſias.

30 And the King ſaid to his ſeruants, Conuaye me out of the battel, for I am very weake. And by and by his ſeruants broght him out of the battel.

31 So he gate vp on his ſeconde chariot, and being come againe to Ieruſalem he changed his life, and was buryed in his fathers graue.

32 And in all Iudea was Ioſias bewailed, yea, Ieremias the Prophet did lament for Ioſias, and the gouernours and their wiues did lament him vnto this day: & this was ordeined in all the kinred of Iſrael to be done continually.

33 But theſe things are written in the boke of the ſtories of the Kings of Iudea, and euerie one of the actes ÿ Ioſias did, & his glorie, and his knowledge in the lawe of the Lord, and the things which he did before, and the things now *reherſed* are regiſtred in the boke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudea.

34 Then they of the nacion toke* Ioachaz the ſonne of Ioſias, and made him King in ſteade of his father Ioſias, when he was thre and twentie yere olde.

35 And he reigned in Iudea and in Ieruſalem thre moneths: for the King of Egypt depoſed him from reigning in Ieruſalem.

36 He taxed alſo the people of an hundreth talents of ſiluer, & one talent of gold.

37 And the King of Egypt made Ioacim his brother King of Iudea & Ieruſalem.

38 And he bounde Ioachaz and his gouernours: but when he had taken Zaraces his brother, he led him away into Egypt.

39 Twentie and fiue yere olde was Ioacim, when he reigned in Iudea and Ieruſalem, and he did euil in the ſigt of the Lord.

40 Wherefore againſt him came vp Nabuchodonoſor King of Babylon, who whẽ he had boũde him with a chaine of braſſe, led him away into Babylon.

41 Then Nabuchodonoſor toke of the holie veſſels of the Lord, & caryed thẽ away, and ſet them in his temple at Babylon.

42 But all his actes, and his prophanation, and his reproche are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his ſonne reigned for him: and when he was made King, he was eightene yere olde.

44 And he reigned thre moneths and ten dayes in Ieruſalem, and he did euil in the ſight of the Lord.

45 ¶ So a yere after Nabuchodonoſor ſent and broght him to Babylon with the holy veſſels of the Lord.

46 And he made Sedecias King of Iudea and Ieruſalem when he was one and twentie yere olde, & he reigned eleuen yeres.

47 And he did euil in ÿ ſight of the Lord, nether did he feare the wordes ſpoken* by Ieremias the Prophet from the mouth of the Lord.

48 For after that he was ſworne to King Nabuchodonoſor, he forſware him ſelf by the Name of the Lord and fel away, and hardened his necke and his heart, and tranſgreſſed the Lawes of the Lord God of Iſrael.

49 Alſo the gouerners of the people, and the Prieſts cõmitted many things againſt the lawes and paſſed all the pollucions of all nacions, and polluted the Temple of the Lord, which was ſanctified in Ieruſalém.

50 Neuertheles the God of their Fathers

ſent his meſſenger to call them backe, becauſe he ſpared them and his owne Tabernacle.

51 But thei derided his meſſengers, and in the day, that the Lord ſpake *vnto them*, thei mocked his Prophetes,

52 So that he, being moued to angre againſt his people for their great wickednes, commanded the Kings of the Chaldeãs to inuade them.

53 Theſe killed their yong men with the ſworde roũde about their holie Temple, nether did they ſpare yong man, nor maiden, nether olde man, nor childe among them.

54 But he deliuered thẽ all into their hãds, and all the holy veſſels of the Lord, bothe great & ſmale with the veſſels of the Arke of God: and they toke, & caryed away the Kings treaſures into Babylon.

55 And thei ſet fyre in the Houſe of ẏ Lord and brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem and burnt their towres with fyre.

56 They conſumed alſo all the precious things thereof, & broght them to noght, and thoſe that were left by the ſworde, he caryed away into Babylon.

57 And they were ſeruants to him, & to his children til the Perſians reigned, to fulfil the worde of the Lord by the mouth of *Ieremias,

58 And that the lãd might enioye her Sabbaths all the time, that it was deſolate, til ſeuentie yeres were accompliſhed.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus gaue leaue to the Iewes to returne. 10 He ſent the holy veſſels. 13 The names of them that returned. 16 Their aduerſaries did let their buylding, and the Kings letters for the ſame.

1 IN *the firſt yere of the reigne of Cyrus King of the Perſians, to fulfil the worde of the Lord by the mouth of Ieremias,

2 The Lord raiſed vp the ſpirit of Cyrus King of the Perſians, and he made proclamacion through out all his kingdome, euen by expreſſe lettres,

3 Saying, Thus ſaith Cyrus King of the Perſians, The Lord of Iſrael, euen the moſte high Lord, hathe made me King ouer the whole worlde,

4 And he hathe commanded me to buylde him an Houſe in Ieruſalem, which is in Iudea.

5 If there be anie therefore of you of his people, let the Lord, euẽ his Lord be with him, & let him go vp to Ieruſalem, which is in Iudea & buylde the Houſe of ẏ Lord of Iſrael: he is the Lord which dwelleth in Ieruſalem.

6 All they then that dwell in the places rounde about, thoſe, *I ſay*, that are in his place, let them helpe him with golde and ſiluer,

7 With giftes, with horſes and cattel, and other things, which ſhalbe broght, according to the vowes into the Temple of the Lord, which is in Ieruſalem.

8 ¶ Then aroſe the chief of the families of Iudea, and of the tribe of Beniamin, and the Prieſts & Leuites, & all whoſe minde the Lord had moued to go vp, and buylde an Houſe to the Lord in Ieruſalem.

9 And thoſe that were about them, helped them in all things with ſiluer and golde, horſes, and cattel, and with diuers vowes of many whoſe mindes were ſtirred vp.

10 Alſo King Cyrus broght out the holy veſſels of the Lord, which Nabuchodonoſor had caryed out of Ieruſalem, and had conſecrated them in the Temple of his idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus King of the Perſians had broght them out, he deliuered thẽ to Mithridates his treaſurer,

12 By whome they were giuen to ᵉ Abaſſar the gouernour of Iudea.

ᵉ Or, Shaſhbazar, or Sanabaſſar.

13 Whereof this was the nomber: a thouſand golden cuppes, and a thouſand ſiluer cuppes, baſens of ſiluer for the ſacrifices, nine and twentie violes, of golde thirtie, and of ſiluer two thouſand, foure hũdreth and ten, and a thouſand other veſſels.

14 So all the veſſels of golde and ſiluer, which thei caried away, were fiue thouſãd, foure hundreth, thre ſcore and nine.

15 They were broght by Sanabaſſar with them of the captiuitie of Babylon to Ieruſalem.

16 ¶ But * in the time of Artaxerxes King of the Perſians ᶠ Belemus, & Mithridates, and Tabellius, and Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, & ᵍ Semellius the ſecretarie, & others which were ioyned to theſe, dwellĩg in Samaria and in other places, wrote vnto him this epiſtle here following againſt thẽ, that dwelt in Iudea & Ieruſalem, TO THE KING ARTAXERXES OVR LORD,

* Ezra.4,6.
ᶠ Or, Biſchlemus.
ᵍ Or, Shimſhi.

17 Thy ſeruants, Rathumus the writer of things that come to paſſe, and Semellius the ſecretarie, and the reſt of their counſel, & the iudges which are in Coeloſyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now therefore knowen to our lord the King, that the Iewes which came vp from you, are come to vs into Ieruſalem, that rebellious and wicked citie, & buylde the marked places, and make vp the walles thereof, and laye the fundacions of the Temple.

19 Therefore if this citie be buylt, and the walles be finiſhed, they wil not onely not indure to paye tribute, but wil alſo reſiſt Kings.

20 And becauſe the things, perteining to the Temple, go forwarde, we thoght it not

mete to paſſe ouer ſuche a thing,

21 But to declare it to our lord the King, that if it be thy pleaſure, it may be soght out in the bokes of thy fathers,

22 And thou ſhalt finde in the Chronicles the writings concerning theſe things, and ſhalt knowe that this citie did alwaies rebel, & did trouble bothe Kings and cities,

23 And that the Iewes are rebellious, raiſing alwaies warres therein: for the which cauſe alſo this citie was made deſolate.

24 Now therefore, ô lord the King, we declare it, that if this citie be buylt and the walles thereof repared, you ſhal haue no more paſſage into Coeloſyria, nor Phenice.

25 ¶ Then the King wrote againe to Rathumus, that wrote the things that came to paſſe, and to Beeltethmus, and to Samellius the ſecretarie, and to the reſt of thoſe that were ioyned with them, and to the dwellers of Samaria, Syria and Phenice, theſe things that followe.

26 I haue red the epiſtle, which ye ſent to me: therefore I commanded, that it ſhulde be ſoght out, and it was founde, that this citie hathe alwaies practiſed againſt Kings,

27 And that the men thereof were giuen to rebellion and warres, and how that mightie Kings and fierce haue reigned in Ieruſalem, which toke tribute of Coeloſyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to forbid theſe men to buylde vp the citie, and that it be taken hede that no more be done,

29 And that thoſe wicked things, ẇ ſhulde moleſt the King, go not forwarde.

30 Then when Rathumus, & Semellius the ſecretarie and the reſt, which were ioyned with them, had red the things, which Kĩg Artaxerxes had writen, they moued their tents with ſpede to Ieruſalem with horſes and men in araye,

31 And began to let them which buylt, ſo that the buylding of the Temple in Ieruſalem ceaſed vnto the ſeconde yere of the reigne of Darius King of the Perſians.

CHAP. III.

1 The feaſt of Darius. 16 The thre wiſe ſentences.

NOw when Darius reigned, he made a great feaſt to all his ſubiects & to all thoſe of his owne houſe, and to all the princes of Media and Perſia,

2 And to all the gouernours & captaines, and lieutenants that were with him, from India vnto Ethiopia of an hundreth and ſeuen and twentie prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunke, & were ſatiſfied, they departed, and King Darius went into his chamber, and ſlept, til he wakened againe.

4 ¶ In the meane time thre yong men of the garde, kepers of the Kings bodie, ſaid one to another.

5 Let euerie one of vs ſpeake a ſentence, & he that ſhal ouercome, and whoſe ſentence ſhal appeare wiſer then the others, Darius the King ſhal giue him great gifts, and great things in token of victorie,

6 As to weare purple & to drinke in golde, and to ſlepe in golde, and a chariot with bridles of golde, an head tyre of fine linẽ, and a chaine about his necke.

7 And he ſhal ſit next to Darius for his wiſdome, and ſhalbe called Darius couſin.

8 Then euerie man wrote his ſentence and ſealed it, and put it vnder the pillowe of King Darius,

9 And ſaid, when the King roſe, thei wolde giue him the writing, and whoſe ſentẽce the King and the thre princes of Perſia ſhulde iudge to be wiſeſt, to him ſhulde the victorie be giuen, as it was appointed.

10 One wrote, The wine is ſtrongeſt.

11 The other wrote, The King is ſtrongeſt.

12 The other wrote, women are ſtrongeſt, but trueth ouercometh all things.

13 ¶ And when the King roſe, they toke the writings and gaue them to him, and he red them,

14 And ſent and called all the noble men of Perſia and of Media, and the gouernours & the captaines, and lieutenants, and the conſuls,

15 And ſate him downe in the counſel, and the writing was red before them.

16 Then he ſaid, Call the yong men, that they may declare their owne ſentences. So they called them, and they came in.

17 Then he ſaid vnto them, Declare vnto vs the writings. So the firſt began, which had ſpoken of the ſtrength of wine,

18 And ſaid on this maner, O ye men, how ſtrong is wine! it deceiueth all men that drinke it.

19 It maketh the minde of the King and of the fatherles bothe one, of the bonde man and of the fre man, of the poore man and of the riche man.

20 It turneth alſo euerie thoght into ioye and gladnes, ſo that one remembreth no maner of ſorow, nor det.

21 It maketh euerie heart riche, ſo that one remembreth nether King nor gouernour, & cauſeth to ſpeake all things by [o] talents.

22 When men haue drunke, they haue no minde to loue ether friends or brethren, and a litle after they drawe out ſwordes.

23 But when they are from the wine, they do not remember what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine ſtrōgeſt, which cō-

pelleth

[o] [illegible]

eane time thre yong men of
pers of the Kings bodie, ſaid
r.
ne of vs ſpeake a ſentence, &
uercome, and whoſe ſenten-
re wiſer then the others, Da-
g ſhal giue him great gifts,
ngs in token of victorie,
purple & to drinke in golde,
in golde, and a chariot with
lde, an head tyre of fine linē,
about his necke.
al ſit next to Darius for his
d ſhalbe called Darius cou-

e man wrote his ſentence and
d put it vnder the pillowe of

hen the King roſe, thei wol-
he writing, and whoſe ſentē-
nd the thre princes of Perſia
to be wiſeſt, to him ſhulde
be giuen, as it was appoin-

, The wine is ſtrongeſt.
wrote, The King is ſtrong-

wrote, women are ſtrongeſt,
ercometh all things.
the King roſe, they toke the
gaue them to him, and he

d called all the noble men of
Media, and the gouernours
nes, and lieutenants, and the

n downe in the counſel, and
vas red before them.
id, Call the yong men, that
lare their owne ſentences. So
em, and they came in.
id vnto them, Declare vnto
gs. So the firſt began, which
f the ſtrength of wine,
this maner, O ye men, how
e! it deceiueth all men that

he minde of the King and
les bothe one, of the bonde
he fre man, of the poore man
che man.
alſo euerie thoght into ioye
ſo that one remembreth no
ow, nor det.
erie heart riche, ſo that one
nether King nor gouernour,
peake all things by talents.
haue drunke, they haue no
e ether friends or brethren,
er they drawe out ſwordes.
ey are from the wine, they
ber what they haue done.
not wine ſtrōgeſt, which cō-
pelleth

---

pelleth to do ſuche things! & he helde his peace when he had thus ſpoken.

CHAP. IIII.

Of the ſtrength of a King. 13 Of the ſtrength of women. 34 Of the ſtrength of trueth, which ſentēce is approued, 47 And his petition granted.

1 THen the ſeconde which had ſpokē of the ſtrēgth of the King, began to ſay,

2 O ye men, are not men ſtrongeſt, which beare rule by land and by ſea, and ouer all things which are in them!

3 But the King is yet greater: for he ruleth all things, & is lord of them, ſo that they do all things which he commādeth them.

4 If he bid thē make warre one againſt another, they do it: if he ſend them out againſt the enemies, they go and breake downe mountaines and walles and towres.

5 They kil & are killed, & do not paſſe the cōmandement of the King: if they ouercome, they bring all to the King, aſwel the ſpoyles as all other things,

6 And thoſe alſo which go not to warre & battel, but til the earth: *for* when they haue ſowen it againe, thei reape it, & bring it to the King, and cōpell one another to paye tribute to the King.

7 Yet he is *but* one man: if he bid, Kil, they kil: if he ſai, Spare, they ſpare.

8 *If* he bid, Smite, they ſmite: *if* he bid thē, Make deſolate, they make deſolate: *if* he bid, Buyld, they buyld.

9 *If* he bid, Cut of, they cut of: *if* he bid, Plante, they plante.

10 So all his people & all his armies obey one mā: in the meane while he ſitteth downe, he eateth, and drinketh and ſlepeth.

11 For theſe kepe him rounde about: nether can any one go & do his owne buſines, nether are they diſobedient vnto him.

12 O ye men, how ſhulde not the King be ſtrongeſt, ſeing he is thus obeied! So he helde his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the thirde which had ſpoken of women & of the trueth (this was Zorobabel) began to ſpeake,

14 O ye men, nether the mightie King, nor many men nor wine is ſtrongeſt: who then ruleth them or hathe dominion ouer thē! are they not women!

15 Women haue borne the King & all the people which beare rule by ſea & by land.

16 Euen of them were they borne, and they nouriſhed them, which planted the vines, of which the wine is made.

17 They alſo make mens garments & make men honorable, nether can men be without women.

18 And if thei haue gathered together gold & ſiluer, or any goodlie thing, do they not loue a faire and beautiful woman!

19 Do they not leaue all thoſe things & giue thē ſelues wholy vnto her, & gape, and gaze vpon her, & all men deſire her more then gold, or ſiluer, or any precious thing!

20 A man leaueth his owne father which hathe nouriſhed him, & his owne countrei, and is ioyned with his wife.

21 And for ye woman he ieopardeth his life, and nether remembreth father nor mother nor countrey.

22 Therefore by this ye may knowe that ye women beare rule ouer you: do ye not labour and trauail, and giue and bring all to the women?

23 Yea, a man taketh his ſworde and goeth forthe to kil & to ſteale, and to ſaile vpon the ſea, and vpon riuers,

24 And he ſeeth a lion & goeth in darkenes, & when he hathe ſtollen, rauiſhed & ſpoiled, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his owne wife more then father or mother.

26 Yea, many haue runne mad for women, and haue bene ſeruants for them.

27 Many alſo haue periſhed & haue erred and ſinned for women.

28 Now therefore do you not beleue me? is not the King great in his power? do not all regions feare to touche him?

29 *Yet* I ſawe him & Apame, the Kings concubine, the daughter of the famous Bartacus, ſitting on the right hand of the King.

30 And ſhe toke the crowne of the Kings head, & put it vpon her owne, and ſtroke the King with her left hand.

31 Yet in the meane ſeaſon the King gaped and gazed on her: & if ſhe laughed at him, he laughed: & if ſhe were angrie with him, he did flatter her that he might be reconciled with her.

32 How then, ô ye men, are not women more ſtrong, ſeing they do thus?

33 ¶ Then the King and the princes loked one vpon another, and he began to ſpeake of the trueth.

34 O ye men, are not women ſtronger? great is the earth, & the heauen is hie, and the ſonne is ſwift in his courſe: for he turneth rounde about heauē in one day, & runneth againe into his owne place.

35 Is not he great that maketh theſe things? therefore the trueth is greater and ſtrōger then all.

36 All the earth calleth for trueth, and the heauen bleſſeth it: and all things are ſhaken and tremble, nether is there any vniuſt thing with it.

37 The wine *is* wicked, the King *is* wicked, women *are* wicked, & all the children of men are wicked, and all their wicked workes are ſuche, and there is no trueth in thē, and they periſh in their iniquitie.

38 But trueth doeth abide, and is ſtrong for euer, and liueth and reigneth for euer and euer.

39 With her there is no receiuing of perſons nor differēce: but ſhe doeth ÿ things which are iuſte, & abſteineth from vniuſt & wicked things, and all men fauour her workes.

40 Nether is there any vniuſt thing in her iudgement, and ſhe is the ſtrength and the kingdome and the power, and maieſtie of all ages. Bleſſed be the God of trueth.

41 So he ceaſed to ſpeake, and then all the people cryed & ſaid then, Trueth is great and ſtrongeſt.

42 Thē the King ſaid vnto him, Aſke what thou wilt beſides ÿ which is appointed, & we wil giue it thee, becauſe thou art founde the wiſeſt, and thou ſhalt haue libertie to ſit by me, and ſhalt be called my couſin.

43 ¶ Then he ſaid to the King, Remembre the vowe that thou haſt vowed to buylde Ieruſalem, in the day that thou tokeſt the kingdome,

44 And to ſend againe all the veſſels ÿ were taken out of Ieruſalem, which Cyrus ſet a parte when he made a vowe to cut of Babylon, & vowed to ſend them thither.

45 Thou alſo haſt vowed to buylde the Tēple, which the Idumeans burnt whē Iudea was deſtroied by the Chaldeans.

46 And now, ô Lord the King, this is that which I deſire & require of thee, & this is the magnificence, which *I require* of thee: I require therefore that thou woldeſt accompliſh the vowe which thou haſt vowed with thine owne mouth to do to the King of heauen.

47 Then King Darius riſing vp, kiſſed him, & wrote him letters to all the ſtewardes and lieutenants, and captaines, and gouernours, that thei ſhulde bring on ÿ waye *bothe* him, & all that were with him, which went vp to buylde Ieruſalem.

48 And he wrote letters to all the lieutenāts in Coeloſyria and Phenice, & to thē that were in Libanus, that they ſhulde bring cedre wood from Libanus to Ieruſalem, and buylde the citie wih him.

49 And he wrote for all ÿ Iewes, which wēt vp out of his kingdome vnto Iudea, cōcerning their libertie, that no prīce, nor lieutenant, nor gouernour, nor ſteward ſhulde enter into their dores,

50 And that all the region which they kept, ſhulde paye no tribute, and that the Idumeans ſhulde let go the villages of the Iewes which they helde,

51 And that euerie yere there ſhulde be giuen for the buylding of the Temple twentie talents vntil it were buylt,

52 And to mainteine ÿ burnt offrings vpon the altar euerie day (as they had a commandement to offer ſeuentene) other ten talents euerie yere.

53 And that all they which went from Babylon to buylde ÿ citie, ſhulde haue libertie, aſwel they as their poſteritie, and all the Prieſts that went away.

54 He wrote alſo touching the charges and the Prieſts garment, wherein they ſhulde miniſter.

55 And he wrote that they ſhulde giue the Leuites their charges vntil the Houſe were finiſhed, and Ieruſalem buylt.

56 Alſo he wrote that they ſhulde giue penſions & wages to them that kept the citie.

57 And he ſent away all the veſſels which Cyrus had ſet aparte out of Babylon, and whatſoeuer Cyrus had commanded to do, he alſo commanded to do it, and to ſend to Ieruſalem.

58 And when the ʺyong man was gone forthe, he lift vp his face to heauen towardes Ieruſalem, and gaue thankes to the King of heauen, ʺOr, Zorobabel.

59 Saying, Of thee is the victorie, & of thee is wiſdome, & of thee is glorie, and I *am* thy ſeruant.

60 Bleſſed be thou which haſt giuē me wiſdome: for vnto thee I acknowledge it, ô Lord of *our* fathers.

61 ¶ So he toke ÿ letters & went out & came to Babylon & telled all his brethren.

62 And thei bleſſed ÿ God of their fathers, becauſe he had giuē thē fredome & libertie

63 To go vp & to buylde Ieruſalem, & the Temple, where his Name is renoumed, & they reioyced with inſtruments of muſicke and ioye, ſeuen daies.

CHAP. V.

1 The nomber of them that returne from the captiuitie. 42 Their vowes & ſacrifices. 54 The Tēple is begonne to be buylt. 66 Their enemies wolde craftely ioyne with them.

1 After * theſe things, the chief of the houſes of their fathers were choſen after their tribes, & their wiues, and their ſonnes, & their daughters, & their ſeruantes, & their maides, and their cattel. * 1 Ezr. 2,1.

2 And Darius ſent with thē a thouſand horſemen, til they were reſtored to Ieruſalem in ſafetie, & with muſical *inſtruments*, with tabrets and flutes.

3 And all their brethren plaied: thus he cauſed them to go vp together with them.

4 ¶ And theſe are ÿ names of the men that went vp after their families, by their tribes, *and* after the order of their dignitie.

5 The Prieſts. The ſonnes of Phinees, the ſonne of Aarō, Ieſus *ſonne* of Ioſedec, *ſonne* of Saraias, & Ioacim the *ſonne* of Zorobabel, the *ſonne* of Salathiel of the houſe of Dauid, of the kinred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda.

6 ʺWho ſpake wiſe wordes to Darius the King of the Perſians in the ſecōde yere of his reigne, in the moneth Niſan, which is the firſt moneth. ʺOr, Zorobabel.

7 ¶ And theſe are thei of Iudea, which came out of ÿ captiuitie, where thei dwelt, who-

me Nabuchodonoſor King of Babylon had caryed away into Babylon,

8 And returned vnto Ieruſalem and to the reſt of Iudea, euerie one into his owne citie: which came with Zorobabel, & Ieſus, Nehemias, "Zacharias, Reeſaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelſarus, Aſpharaſus, Reelius, Roimus & Baana their guides.

9 The nóber of them of the nacion & their gouernours: ẏ ſonnes of Phares two thouſand an hũdreth ſeuẽtie & two, the ſonnes of Saphat foure hundreth, ſeuentie & two.

10 The ſonnes of" Ares ſeuen hũdreth, fiftie and ſix.

11 The ſonnes of Phaath Moab, two thouſand, eight hundreth and twelue.

12 The ſonnes of Elam, a thouſand, two hũdreth, fiftie & foure: the ſonnes of Zathui nine hundreth fortie & fiue: the ſonnes of Corbe ſeuen hũdreth & fiue: the ſonnes of Bani ſix hundreth, fortie and eight.

13 The ſonnes of "Bibe ſix hũdreth, twentie and thre: the ſonnes of "Sadas thre thouſand, two hundreth, twentie and two.

14 The ſonnes of Adonikan, ſix hundreth, ſixtie & ſeuen: the ſonnes of Bagoi, two thouſand, ſixtie & ſix: ẏ ſonnes of Adinu, foure hundreth, fiftie and foure.

15 The ſonnes of "Ateriſias, ninetie & two: the ſonnes of Ceilan & Azotus, ſixtie & ſeuẽ: the ſonnes of Azucan foure hũdreth, thirtie and two.

16 "The ſonnes of Ananias, an hundreth & one: the ſonnes of Arom, and the ſonnes of Baſſa, thre hundreth, twentie and thre: the ſonnes of Arſiphurith, an hundreth & two.

17 The ſonnes of Meterus, thre thouſand & fiue: the ſonnes of "Bethlomon, an hũdreth, twentie and thre.

18 They of "Netophas, fiftie & fiue: they of "Anaboth, an hundreth, fiftie & eight: they of Bethſamos, fortie and two.

19 They of "Cariathiarius, twentie & fiue: thei of Caphiras & Beroth, ſeuen hũdreth, fortie & thre: they of "Piras, ſeuẽ hũdreth,

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, fiue hundreth, twentie & two: they of "Cirama & Gabdes, ſix hundreth, twentie and one.

21 They of "Macalon, an hundreth twentie and two: they of "Betolius, fiftie & two: the ſonnes of "Nephis, an hundreth, fiftie & ſix.

22 The ſonnes of Calamolalus & Orius ſeuen hundreth, twentie and fiue: the ſonnes of Ierechus, thre hundreth, fortie & fiue.

23 The ſonnes of" Annaas, thre thouſand, thre hundreth and thirtie.

24 The Prieſts, the ſonnes of Ieddu, ẏ ſonne of Ieſus, *which are counted* among the ſonnes of Sanaſsib, nine hundreth, ſeuẽtie and two: the ſonnes of Meruth, a thouſand fiftie and two.

25 The ſónes of "Phaſſaron, a thouſand, fortie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of "Carme, a thouſand and ſeuentene.

26 ¶ The Leuites. The ſónes of Ieſſue, Cadmiel, Bannu and Suiu, ſeuentie and foure.

27 ¶ The ſonnes *which were* holie ſingers. The ſonnes of Aſaph, an hundreth, fortie and eight.

28 ¶ The porters. The ſonnes of Salum, the ſonnes of Iatal, the ſonnes of" Tolman, the ſonnes of Dacobi, the ſonnes of Teta, the ſonnes of Sami: all *were* an hundreth, thirtie and nine.

"or, Talman.

29 The miniſters of the Temple. The ſonnes of Eſau, the ſonnes of Aſipha, the ſonnes of Tabaoth, the ſonnes of "Ceras, the ſonnes of "Sud, the ſonnes of Phaleu, ẏ ſonnes of Labana, the ſonnes of "Agraba,

"or, Ceras.
"or, Suia.
"or, Hagaba.

30 The ſonnes of "Acrua, ẏ ſonnes of "Outa, the ſonnes of Cetab, the ſonnes of "Agaba, ẏ ſonnes of "Subai, the ſonnes of Anan, the ſonnes of Cathua, the ſonnes of "Geddur.

"or, Acub.
"or, Vta.
"or, Agab.
"or, Sibe.
"or, Cedur.

31 The ſonnes of "Airus, the ſonnes of Daiſan, the ſonnes of "Noeba, the ſonnes of Chaſeba, the ſonnes of "Gazera, the ſonnes of Azias, the ſonnes of Phinees, the ſonnes of Aſara, the ſonnes of "Baſthai, the ſonnes of Aſana, ẏ ſonnes of "Meani, the ſonnes of "Naphiſi, the ſonnes of "Acub, the ſonnes of "Acipha, the ſonnes of "Aſur, the ſonnes of Pharacim, the ſonnes of "Baſaloth.

"or, Raia.
"or, Nerida.
"or, Gazema.
"or, Baſte.
"or, Meunim.
"or, Naphiſon.
"or, Bacubub.
"or, Acupha.
"or, Aſſur
"or, Barzlith.

32 The ſonnes of "Meeda, ẏ ſonnes of Coutha, the ſonnes of "Corea, the ſonnes of "Charcus, the ſonnes of Aſerar, the ſonnes of "Thomoi, the ſonnes of "Naſith, the ſonnes of Atipha.

"or, Mehida.
"or, Chareſcha.
"or, Bareus.
"or, Themoth.
"or, Naſib.

33 The ſonnes of the ſeruants of Salomon. The ſonnes of "Aſaphion, the ſonnes of "Pharira, the ſonnes of "Ieeli, the ſonnes of Lozon, the ſonnes of Iſdael, the ſonnes of "Sapheth.

"or, Hazophoreth
"or, Pharuda.
"or, Ieelah.
"or, Staphelia.

34 The ſonnes of Agia, ẏ ſonnes of "Phachthreth, the ſonnes of "Sabie, the ſonnes of "Sarothie, the ſonnes of Maſias, the ſonnes of Gar, the ſonnes of "Addus, the ſonnes of "Subas, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the ſonnes of Allom.

"or, Phacareth.
"or, Sabia.
"or, Spartia.
"or, Addu.
"or, Subah.

35 All the miniſters of the Temple, and the ſonnes of the ſeruãts of Salomon *were* thre hundreth, ſeuentie and two.

36 Theſe came vp from "Thermeleth and Thelerſas: Caraathalat and Aalar leading them.

"or, Thelmelah, & Thelharſa. Carathalar & Alar.

37 Nether colde they ſhewe their families nor their ſtocke how they were of Iſrael, the ſonnes of "Ladan the ſonne of "Ban, the ſonnes of "Necodan, ſix hundreth fiftie and two.

"or, Dalaias.
"or, Tubia.
"or, Necoda.

38 And of the Prieſts thoſe which exerciſed the office of Prieſts, & were not foũde, ẏ ſonnes of "Obdia, the ſonnes of "Accos, the ſonnes of Addus, *which had taken for wife Augia, *one* of the daughters of "Berzelaius.

"or, Hobia.
"or, Hacoz.
*Ezra 2,61.
"or, Barzeleus.

39 And was called after his name, and when the deſcription of the kinred of theſe men had bene ſoght in the regiſtre, and colde not be founde, they were ſet a parte from the office of Prieſts.

Or, Nehemias & Atharias.

40 For "Neemias and Attharias ſaid to thē that they ſhulde not be partakers of the holie thīgs, til there aroſe an hie Prieſt clothed with doctrine and trueth.

Or, fortie and two thouſand, thre hundreth & ſixty.

41 So all they of Iſrael from them of twelue yere olde and litle children, were "fortie thouſand beſides men ſeruants and women ſeruants, two thouſand, thre hūdreth and ſixtie.

42 Their ſeruants and handmaides *were* ſeuen thouſand, thre hundreth, fortie and ſeuen: the ſinging men and women, two hundreth, fortie and fiue:

Or, aſſes.

43 Camelles, foure hundreth, thirtie and fiue: and horſes, ſeuen hundreth, thirtie and ſix: mules, two hundreth, fortie and fiue: "beaſtes that bare ẏ yocke, fiue thouſand, fiue hundreth, twentie and fiue.

44 And *there were* of the gouernours after their families, *which* when they were come to the Temple in Ieruſalem, vowed to buyld the Houſe in his owne place according to their power,

Or, of gold twelue thouſand poūde, & of ſiluer fiue, &c.

45 And to giue to the treaſure of the workes, "a thouſand pound in golde, and fiue thouſand pound in ſiluer, and an hundreth prieſtlie garments.

Or, quarters.

46 And the Prieſts and the Leuites and the people dwelt in Ieruſalem and in the countrei, & the holie ſingers & the porters and all Iſrael in their "villages.

Ezra.3.1.

47 ¶ But * when the ſeuenth moneth was nere, and when the children of Iſrael were euerie one at home, they were all gathered together with one accorde into the open place of the firſt gate, which is towarde the Eaſt.

48 Then Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec and his brethren the Prieſts with Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel & his brethrē, riſing vp, made ready ẏ altar of the God of Iſrael,

49 To offre burnt offrings vpon it according as it is writen in the boke of Moyſes the man of God.

50 Whither alſo there were gathered agāīſt them of all nacions of the land: but they dreſſed the altar in his owne place, althogh all the nacions of the land were their enemies and vexed them, and they offred ſacrifices according to the ſeaſon, and burnt offrings to the Lord, morning & euening.

Leui.23,34.

51 They kept alſo the feaſt of tabernacles, as it is *ordeined in the Law, & *offred* ſacrifices euerie day, as was requiſite,

52 And afterwarde, the continual oblations and offrings of the Sabbaths & of the new moneths & of all holy feaſts.

Ezra 3.8.

53 ¶ And all *thei which had made any vowe to God, began to offre ſacrifice vnto God in the firſt day of ẏ ſeuēth moneth, althogh the Temple of God was not yet buylt.

54 They gaue alſo money to the maſons & to the workemen, and meat and drinke with gladnes,

55 And charrets to the Sidonians and to thoſe of Tyrus to bring ceder wood out of Libanus, which ſhulde be broght by flots to the hauen of Ioppe according to the commandement giuen vnto them by Cyrus King of Perſia.

56 And in the ſecond yere and ſecond moneth came into the Temple of God in Ieruſalem, Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and their brethrē, and the Prieſts & Leuites, and all they that came out of captiuitie into Ieruſalem,

Ezra.

57 And * layed the fundacion of the Houſe of God in the firſt day of the ſecond moneth of the ſecond yere after their returne into Iudea and Ieruſalem.

58 And they appointed ẏ Leuites frū twētie yere olde ouer the workes of the Lord, and Ieſus & his ſonne, & his brethrē, & his brother Cadmiel, & the ſonnes of Madiabon with the ſonnes of Ioda, the ſonne of Heliadun, with their ſonnes, & brethren, *euen* all the Leuites with one accorde did followe after the worke, calling vpō the workes in the Houſe of God: thus the workemen buylt the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Prieſts ſtode clothed with their long garments with muſical *inſtruments* & trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph with cymbales,

60 Singing & bleſſing ẏ Lord, according to the ordināce of Dauid King of Iſrael.

61 And they ſung with loud voice ſongs to the praiſe of the Lord, becauſe his mercie and glorie *is* for euer in all Iſrael.

62 Then all the people blewe trumpets, and cryed with loud voice, praiſing ẏ Lord for the raiſing vp of the Houſe of the Lord.

63 Alſo ſome of the Prieſts & Leuites, and chief men, *to wit*, the Ancients, which had ſene the former Houſe,

64 Came *to ſe* the buyldīg of this with weping and great crying, & manie with trūpets and ioye *cryed* with loude voice,

65 So that the people colde not heare the trūpets, becauſe of the weping of the people: yet there was a great multitude that blew trūpets ſo that thei were heard far of.

66 ¶ Wherefore when the enemies of the tribes of Iuda & Beniamin heard it, they came to know what noiſe of trūpets it was,

67 And they knewe that they of the captiuitie buylt the Temple to the Lord God of Iſrael.

68 Wherefore they coming to Zorobabel, & Ieſus, and the chief of the families, ſaid

vnto them, Let vs buyld alſo with you.

69 For we obey your Lord, as you do, and ſacrifice vnto him ſince the dayes of Aſbaſareth King of the Aſſyrians, which broght vs hether.

70 Then Zorobabel, and Ieſus, & the chief of the families of Iſrael ſaid to them, It doeth not apperteine to vs, and to you to buyld an Houſe to the Lord our God.

71 For we alone wil buylde it to the Lord God of Iſrael, as it becometh vs, & as*Cyrus the King of the Perſians bad vs.

72 Howbeit the people of the land made them ſluggiſh that were in Iudea, and letted them to buyld the worke, and by their ambuſhments and ſeditions & conſpiracies hindred the finiſhing of the buyldĩg,

73 All the time of King Cyrus life: ſo that they were let from the buylding two yere, vntil the reigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of Aggeus and Zacharias. 2 The buylding of the Temple. 3 Siſinnes wolde let them. 7 His epiſtle to Darius. 23 The Kings anſwer to the contrarie.

1 BVt*in the ſecond yere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus & Zacharias the ſonne of Addo ẏ Prophetes prophecied to the Iewes, euen vnto them that were in Iudea and Ieruſalem, in the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael, which they *called*"vpon.

2 Then Zorobabel ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec ſtode vp, and began to buylde the Houſe of the Lord, ẇ is in Ieruſalem, the Prophetes of the Lord being with them, & helping them.

3 ¶In that time Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria, and Phenice, and Sathrabouzanes with his companions came vnto them,

4 And ſaid vnto them, By whoſe commandement buyld you this Houſe & this buylding, and enterpriſe all theſe other things? and who are the buylders that enterpriſe ſuche things?

5 But the Ancients of the Iewes had grace of the Lord after that he had viſited the captiuitie,

6 That they were not letted to buyld, vntil it was ſignified vnto Darius of theſe matters, and an anſwer was receiued.

7 ¶The copie of the epiſtle, which he did write and ſend to Darius, SISINNES gouernour of Syria and of Phenice, and Sathrabouzanes, and their companiōs, preſidents in Syria and Phenice, ſalute King Darius.

8 It may pleaſe the King our maſter plainely to vnderſtand, that when we came to the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the citie of Ieruſalem, we found in the citie of Ieruſalem the Ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuitie,

9 Buylding an Houſe to the Lord, great & newe, of hewen ſtones, and of great price, and the timber all ready laid vpon the walles.

10 And theſe workes are done with great ſpede, yea, and the worke hathe good ſucceſſe in their hands, ſo that it wil be finiſhed with all glorie & diligence.

11 Then we aſked their Ancients, ſaying, By whoſe commandement buyld you this Houſe & lay ẏ fundacion of theſe workes?

12 We aſked them theſe things to the intẽt to notifie them to thee, and to write to thee the men that goueined it: therefore we demãded the names of the gouernours in writing.

13 But they anſwered, ſaying, We are the ſeruants of the Lord, which hathe created the heauen and the earth.

14 And*this Houſe was buylt vp manie yeres ago by a King of Iſrael great & ſtrõg, and was finiſhed. *1.King.6,2.*

15 But when our fathers, prouoking *God* to wrath, ſinned againſt the Lord of Iſrael, *which is* in heauẽ,* he deliuered them into the hands of Nabuchodonoſor King of Babylon of the Chaldeans, *2.King.24,1*

16 *Who* brake downe the Houſe & burnt it, & caryed the people captiue to Babylon.

17 But in the firſt yere of the reigne of Cyrus ouer the countrey of Babylon, King Cyrus wrote that this Houſe ſhulde be buylt vp.

18 And ẏ holie veſſels of golde & of ſiluer, which Nabuchodonoſor had caryed out of the Houſe at Ieruſalem, & had dedicated them in his owne Temple, Cyrus the King toke out of the Tẽple at Babylon, & they were giuen to Zorobabel, and to"Sanabaſſarus ruler. *Or, Shashbazar*

19 And a cõmandement was giuẽ vnto him, ẏ he ſhulde cary away thoſe veſſels, & put thẽ in ẏ Tẽple at Ieruſalẽ, & that this Tẽple of ẏ Lord ſhulde be buylt in this place.

20 Thẽ the ſame Sanabaſſarus, being come hether, layed the fundations of the Houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, and ſince that time til now, it is in buylding, & is not finiſhed.

21 Now therefore if it pleaſe the King, let it be ſoght vp in the Kings libraries concerning Cyrus.

22 And if it be found that the buylding of ẏ Houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem hathe bene done by the cõſent of King Cyrus, & if it ſeme good to the lord our King, let him make vs anſwer cõcerning theſe things.

23 Then King Darius commanded to ſearche in the Kings libraries, that were in Babylon, and there was founde in Ecbatane, which is a towre in the region of Media, a place where ſuche things were layed vp for memorie.

24 In the firſt yere of the reigne of Cyrus, King Cyrus commãded the Houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem to be buylded, where thei did ſacrifice with the continual fyre.

25 Of the ŵ the height *ſhulde be* of threſcore cubites, the breadth of threſcore cubites with thre rowes of hewen ſtones, & one rowe of newe wood of that countrey, and that the coſts ſhulde be payed out of the houſe of King Cyrus.

26 And that the holie veſſels of the Houſe of the Lord, aſwel thoſe of golde as of ſiluer, which Nabuchodonoſor had caryed out of the houſe in Ieruſalem, and broght into Babylon, ſhulde be reſtored to the Houſe, which is in Ieruſalem, & ſet in the place where they were *afore*.

27 Alſo he commanded that Siſinnes, gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathabouzanes, and their companions, and thoſe which were conſtitute captaines in Syria and Phenice, ſhulde take hede to refraine from that place, and to ſuffer Zorobabel the ſeruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes to buyld that Houſe of the Lord in that place.

28 And I alſo haue commanded to buyld it cleane vp againe, and that they be diligent to helpe them of the captiuitie of the Iewes, til the Houſe of the Lord be finiſhed,

29 And that ſome parte of the tribute of Coeloſyria and Phenice ſhulde be diligently giuen to theſe men for ſacrifice vnto the Lord, and to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bulles, rams and lambes:

30 Alſo corne, & ſalte, and wine, and oile continually euerie yere without faile, as the Prieſts, which are in Ieruſalem ſhal teſtifie to be ſpent euerie day,

31 That offrings may be made to the high God for the King, and his children, & that they may pray for their liues.

32 Furthermore he commanded that whoſoeuer ſhulde tranſgreſſe anie thing afore ſpoken or writen, or derogate anie thing thereof, that a tre ſhulde be taken out of his poſſeſsion, and he be hanged thereon, and that his goods ſhulde be the Kings.

33 And therefore let the Lord whoſe Name is there called vpon, deſtroye euerie King and nation, which ſtretcheth out his hãd to hinder or do euil to that Houſe of the Lord which is in Ieruſalem.

Ezra.6,13. 34 *I Darius the King haue ordeined that it ſhulde be diligẽtly executed according to theſe things.

CHAP. VII.

2 Siſinnes and his companions follow the Kings commandement and helpe the Iewes to buyld the Tẽple. 5 The time that it was buylt. 10 Thei kepe the Paſſeouer.

1 Then Siſinnes the gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phoenice, and Sathrabouzanes, & their companiõs, obeying King Darius commandements,

2 Aſsiſted diligently the holie workes, working with the Ancients and gouernours of the Sanctuarie.

3 And the holie workes proſpered by Ageus and Zacharias the Prophetes which prophecied.

4 So they finiſhed all things by the commãdement of the Lord God of Iſrael, and with the conſent of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes Kings of the Perſians.

5 Thus the holie Houſe was finiſhed in the thre and twentieth day of the moneth Adar in the ſixt yere of Darius King of the Perſians.

6 ¶ And the childrẽ of Iſrael, and ỹ Prieſts and the Leuites, and the reſt, which were of the captiuitie, *&* had anie charge, did according to the things *writen* in the boke of Moſes.

7 And they offred for the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, an hundreth bulles, two hundreth rams, foure hũdreth lambes,

8 *And* twelue goates for the ſinne of all Iſrael, according to the nomber of the chief of the tribes of Iſrael.

9 And the Prieſts, and the Leuites ſtode according to their kinreds clothed with long robes in the workes of the Lord God of Iſrael, according to the boke of Moſes, and alſo the porters in euerie gate.

10 And the children of Iſrael offred the Paſſeouer together with them of the captiuitie, in the fourtẽth *day* of the firſt moneth, after that the Prieſts and Leuites were ſanctified.

11 But all the children of the captiuitie were not ſanctified together, but all the Leuites were ſanctified together.

12 And they offred the Paſſeouer, for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Prieſts, and for them ſelues.

13 Then all the children of Iſrael which were of the captiuitie did eat, *euen* all they that had ſeparated them ſelues from the abominations of the people of the land, and ſoght the Lord.

14 And they kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, reioycing before the Lord,

15 Becauſe he had turned the counſel of the King of the Aſſyrians towardes them to ſtrengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Eſdras cometh from Babylon to Ieruſalem. 10 The copie of the commiſsion giuen by Artaxerxes. 29 Eſdras giueth thankes to the Lord. 32 The nomber of the heads of the people that came with him. 76 His prayer and confeſsion.

1 And

---

1 AND after theſe thi
erxes King of the
Eſdras *the ſonne* of " Sar
Ezerias, *the ſonne* of He
Salum,
2 *The ſonne* of Sadoc, *the*
the ſonne of Amarias, *the ſo*
ſonne of "Memeroth, *the*
the ſonne of " Sauias, *the*
the ſonne of Abiſum, *the*
the ſonne of Eleazar, *the ſon*
the hie Prieſt.
3 This Eſdras went out of
a ſcribe wel taught in the
giuen by the Lord God
4 Alſo the King gaue him
he founde grace in his ſi
queſtes.
5 With him alſo there d
the children of Iſrael, a
and Leuites, and of the h
of the porters, and of th
Temple vnto Ieruſalem
6 In the ſeuẽth yere of the
erxes, & in the fift monet
uẽth yere of the King (fo
Babylõ in the firſt day of
7 And came to Ieruſalem
Lord gaue thẽm ſpeed in
8 For Eſdras had gotten g
ſo that he wolde let noth
in the Law of the Lord, a
dements, and he taught
ordinances and iudgeme
9 So the commiſsion wri
taxerxes was giuen Eſdr
reader of the Law of th
thereof followeth.
10 King Artaxerxes to Eſ
reader of the Law of the
11 Foraſmuche as I conſ
pitie, I haue commande
wil and deſire of the naci
and of the Prieſts and L
in our kingdome, ſhulde
to Iſrael.
12 Therefore as many as
them departe together,
good to me and my ſeuer
unſellers,
13 That they may viſite th
in Iudea and Ieruſalem d
conteined in the Law of
14 And cary the gifts to t
el in Ieruſalem, which I
haue vowed: alſo all the
which ſhal be founde i
Babylon *apperteining* to
ſalem,
15 With that which is gi
to the Temple of the
that it might be broght
wel ſiluer as golde, for b

nnes the gouernour of Coe-
d Phoenice, and Sathrabou
companiõs, obeying King
andements,
ently the holie workes, wor-
Ancients and gouernours
ie.
workes proſpered by Ag-
arias the Prophetes which

ed all things by the com-
he Lord God of Iſrael, and
t of Cyrus and Darius, and
ngs of the Perſians.
e Houſe was finiſhed in the
ieth day of the moneth A-
yere of Darius King of the

drẽ of Iſrael; and ẏ Prieſts
s, and the reſt, which were
ie, & had anie charge, did
e things *writen* in the boke

ed for the dedication of the
e Lord, an hundreth bulles,
ams, foure hũdreth lambes,
oates for the ſinne of all Iſ-
to the nomber of the chief
f Iſrael.
ſts, and the Leuites ſtode
their kinreds clothed with
he workes of the Lord God
rding to the boke of Moſes,
rters in eucrie gate.
ldren of Iſrael offred the
ther with them of the cap-
ourt ẽth *day* of the firſt mo-
t the Prieſts and Leuites
.
ildren of the captiuitie we-
d together, but all the Le-
ified together.
ed the Paſſeouer, for all
the captiuitie, and for their
rieſts, and for them ſelues.
children of Iſrael which
tiuitie did eat, *euen* all they
ted them ſelues from the
of the people of the land,
ord.
t the feaſt of vnleauened
yes, reioycing before the

d turned the counſel of the
ſyrians towardes them to
ir hands in the workes of
of Iſrael.

AP. VIII.

Babylon to Ieruſalem. 10 The
on giuen by Artaxerxes. 29 Eſ-
to the Lord. 32 The nomber of
le that came with him. 76. His

1 And

---

1 And after theſe things when Artaxerxes King of the Perſians reigned, Eſdras *the ſonne* of "Saraias, *the ſonne* of Ezerias, *the ſonne* of Helcias, *the ſonne* of Salum,

2 *The ſonne* of Sadoc, *the ſonne* of Achitob, *the ſonne* of Amarias, *the ſonne* of "Ezias, *the ſonne* of "Memeroth, *the ſonne* of "Zaraias, *the ſonne* of "Sauias, *the ſonne* of Boccas, *the ſonne* of Abiſum, *the ſonne* of Phinees, *the ſonne* of Eleazar, *the ſonne* of Aaron was the hie Prieſt.

3 This Eſdras went out of Babylon, & was a ſcribe wel taught in the Law of Moyſes, giuen by the Lord God of Iſrael.

4 Alſo the King gaue him *great* honour, & he founde grace in his ſight in all his requeſtes.

5 With him alſo there departed ſome of the children of Iſrael, and of the Prieſts and Leuites, and of the holy ſingers, and of the porters, and of the miniſters of the Temple vnto Ieruſalem,

6 In the ſeuẽth yere of the reigne of Artaxerxes, & in the fift moneth: this was the ſeuẽth yere of the King (for thei went out of Babylõ in the firſt day of the firſt moneth,

7 And came to Ieruſalem according as the Lord gaue them ſpeed in their iournay)

8 For Eſdras had gotten great knowledge, ſo that he wolde let nothĩg paſſe that was in the Law of the Lord, and in the cõmandements, and he taught all Iſrael all the ordinances and iudgements.

9 So the commiſsion writen by King Artaxerxes was giuen Eſdras the Prieſt and reader of the Law of the Lord: the copie thereof followeth.

10 King Artaxerxes to Eſdras the Prieſt, & reader of the Law of the Lord, Salutaciõ.

11 Foraſmuche as I conſider things with pitie, I haue commanded that they that wil and deſire of the nacion of the Iewes, and of the Prieſts and Leuites, which are in our kingdome, ſhulde go with thee vnto Iſrael.

12 Therefore as many as be willing, let them departe together, as it hathe ſemed good to me and my ſeuen friends the counſellers,

13 That they may viſite the things that are in Iudea and Ieruſalem diligently, as it is conteined in the Law of the Lord,

14 And cary the gifts to the Lord of Iſrael in Ieruſalem, which I and my friends haue vowed: alſo all the golde and ſiluer, which ſhal be founde in the countrey of Babylon *apperteining* to the Lord in Ieruſalem,

15 With that which is giuen of the people to the Temple of the Lord their God, that it might be broght to Ieruſalem, aſwel ſiluer as golde, for bulles, and rams, & lambes, and things thereunto perteining,

16 That they may offer ſacrifices to the Lord vpon the altar of the Lord their God, which is in Ieruſalem.

17 And whatſoeuer thou and thy brethren wil do with the golde or ſiluer, accõpliſh it according to the wil of thy God.

18 And the holy veſſels of the Lord, which are giuen thee for the vſe of the Temple of thy God, which is in Ieruſalem, thou ſhalt ſet before thy God in Ieruſalem.

19 And what other things ſoeuer thou ſhalt remember for the vſe of the Temple of thy God, thou ſhalt giue it out of ẏ Kings treaſure.

20 And I alſo King Artaxerxes haue commanded the treaſurers of Syria and Phenice, that whatſoeuer Eſdras, the Prieſt & reader of the Law of the hieſt God, ſhal ſend for, they ſhulde giue it him with all ſpeede, euen to *the ſome of* an hundreth talents of ſiluer,

21 And likewiſe vnto an hundreth cores of corne, and an hundreth pieces of wine and other things in abundance.

22 Let all things be done to the hieſt God according to the Law of God with diligence, that wrath come not vpõ the kingdome of the King and of his ſonnes.

23 Alſo to you it is commanded, that of none of ẏ Prieſts or Leuites, or holy ſingers, or porters or miniſters of the Temple, or of the workemen of this Temple, no tribute nor taxe be taken, nor that any haue power to taxe them in any thing.

24 Thou alſo, Eſdras, according to the wiſdome of God, ordeine iudges and gouernours, that they may iudge in all Syria & Phenice all thoſe which are wel inſtructed in the Law of thy God, and teache thoſe, which are not inſtructed.

25 And let all thoſe which ſhal tranſgreſſe the Law of God & the King, be diligently puniſhed, ether with death, or other puniſhment, ether with penaltie of money, or baniſhment.

26 ¶ Thẽ Eſdras the ſcribe ſaid, Bleſſed be the onelie Lord God of my fathers, which hathe put this in the heart of the King to glorifie his Houſe which is in Ieruſalem,

27 And hathe honoured me before ẏ King, and the counſellers, and all his friends and gouernours.

28 ¶ *Therefore I was incouraged by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered men of Iſrael to go vp with me. *Eſr.8,1.*

29 Theſe are the guides after their families and order of dignities, which came vp with me out of Babylon in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King.

30 Of the ſonnes of Phinees, Gerſom, of the ſonnes of Ithamar, Gamael, of the ſonnes of Dauid "Lettus. *Or, Hattus.*

31 Of ẏ ſonnes of Sechenias, of the ſonnes of Phares, Zacharias, and with him were counted an hundreth and fiftie men.

32 Of the ſonnes of "Salomō, Abeliacnias *the ſonne* of Zacharias, and with him two hundreth men.

Or, Pahath, Moab, Elioenai.

33 Of the ſonnes of Zathoe, Sechenias *the ſonne* of "Iezolus, & with him thre hūdreth men: of the ſonnes of Adin, "Obeth *ſonne* of Ionathas, and with him two hundreth and fiftie men.

Or, Iexiel.
Or, Obed.

34 Of the ſonnes of Elam "Ieſias, *ſonne* of Gotholias, and with him ſeuentie men.

Or, Ieſaias.

35 Of the ſonnes of Saphatias, Zarias *ſonne* of "Machael, and with him ſeuentie men.

Or, Michael.

36 Of the ſonnes of Ioab "Badias *ſonne* of Iezelus, and with him two hundreth and twelue men.

Or, Obadiah, ſonne of Iechiel.

37 Of the ſonnes of "Banid, Aſſalimoth *ſonne* of Ioſaphias, and with him an hundreth and threſcore men.

Or. Baniah Eſolomith.

38 Of the ſonnes of Babi, Zacharias *ſonne* of Bebai, and ẇ him twentie & eight mē.

39 Of the ſonnes of "Aſtath, Iohannes *ſonne* of Acatan, & with him an hundreth & tē.

Or, Aſgad Iohanan ſonne of Eccethan.

40 Of the ſonnes of Adonicam the laſt: & theſe are the names of them, Eliphalat, "Ieouel and "Maias, and with them ſeuentie men: of the ſonnes of "Bagouthi *ſonne* of Iſcacourus, & with him ſeuentie men.

Or, Iehel.
Or, Semaias.
Or, Bagoi, Vtí, ſonne of Iſtacurd.

41 ¶ And I gathered them together to the flood called *Theras, & pitched our tents there thre daies, and nombred them.

Ezr. 8, 15.

42 But when I had founde there none of the Prieſts nor Leuites,

43 I ſent to Eleazar, and beholde, there came "Maaſman, and Alnathan, & Samaian, and "Ioribon, & Nathan, Ennatan, Zacharian, & Moſollamon the chief, & beſt learned.

Or, Maſma, Alnathan.
Or, Iorib, Elnathan, Zacharie & Moſollam.

44 And I bad them to go to Daddeus the captaine, which was in the place of the treaſurie,

45 With charge to bidde Daddeus and his brethren, & the treaſurers that were there, to ſend to vs them, which ſhulde offer ſacrifice in the Houſe of our Lord.

46 And they broght vnto vs by the mightie hand of our Lord learned men of the ſonnes of Moli, *the ſonne* of Leui, *the ſonne* of Iſrael, *to wit*, "Ciſebebran & his ſonnes, and his brethren being eightene.

Or, Seredia.

47 And Aſebia, and "Annon, & Oſaian his brethrē of the ſonnes of "Canaineus with their ſonnes, twentie perſones.

Or, Anom, Ieſaar.
Or, Canaanien.

48 And of the miniſters of the Temple, ẇ David gaue, & thoſe which were rulers ouer the worke of the Leuites, *to wit*, miniſters of the Temple, two hundreth & twētie, of whome all the names were regiſtred.

49 ¶ And *there I proclaimed a faſt for the yong men before the Lord to aſke of him a good iourney bothe for vs, and for them that were with vs, for our children, & for our cattel.

Ezr. 8, 21.

50 For I was aſhamed to aſke the King fotemen, or horſemen, or conduict for ſauegarde againſt our enemies,

51 Becauſe we had ſaid to the King, that the power of our Lord ſhulde be with thē that ſoght him to direct them in all thīgs.

52 Wherefore we praied our Lord againe, according to theſe things, whome we founde fauorable.

53 Then I choſe from among the chief of ẏ tribes & of the Prieſts, twelue men, *to wit*, "Eſebrias and Aſſanias, and with them ten of their brethren.

Or, twelue.

54 And I weighed them the ſiluer and the golde, & the holy veſſels of the Houſe of our Lord, which the King and his counſellers, & *his* princes, & all Iſrael had giuē.

55 And I weighed thē, ſix hundreth & fifty talents of ſiluer, & ſiluer veſſels of an hundreth talēts, & an hūdreth talēts of golde,

56 And twentie golden baſens, & twelue veſſels of braſſe, of fine braſſe ſhining like golde.

57 And I ſaid to them, You are alſo holy to the Lord, and the veſſels are holy, and the golde, and the ſiluer is a vowe to the Lord of our fathers.

58 Watch and kepe *them*, til that you giue thē to the heads of the families of the Prieſts, and Leuites, and captaines of the families of Iſrael in Ieruſalem in the chābers of the Houſe of our God.

59 So the Prieſts & Leuites toke the ſiluer and the golde, & the veſſels, & caryed thē to Ieruſalem to the Temple of the Lord.

60 And we departed frō the flood Thera, in the twelueth *day* of the firſt moneth, & came to Ieruſalem, according to ẏ mightie power of our Lord with vs: and the Lord deliuered vs from the beginning of our iourney from all enemies. So we came to Ieruſalem.

61 And thre daies being paſt there, in the fourth day the ſiluer that was weighed, & the golde was deliuered in the Houſe of our Lord to "Marmoth the Prieſt the ſonne of Iouri,

[illegible]

62 And with him to Eleazar ẏ *ſonne* of Phinees: & there were with them, Ioſabad *the ſonne* of Ieſus, & "Moeth *ſonne* of Sabbanus, Leuites: all *was deliuered them* by nomber and weight.

[illegible]

63 And all the weight of them was writen that ſame houre.

64 Afterwards thoſe that were come out of the captiuitie, offred ſacrifices to the Lord God of Iſrael, *euen* twelue bulles for all Iſrael, rams foure ſcore and ſixtene,

65 Lābs thre ſcore & twelue, twelue goates for ſaluacion, all in ſacrifice to the Lord.

66 And they preſented the commandemēts of the King to the Kings ſtewards, & to ẏ

gouernours of Coeloſyria & Phenice who honored the people, and the Temple of God.

67 ¶ *When theſe things were done, the gouernours came to me, ſaying, The people of Iſrael, the princes and the Prieſts, & the Leuites haue not ſeparated *from them* the ſtrange people of the land,

68 Nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Cananites, and Chetites, and Pherezites, and Iebuſites, and Moabites, and Egyptians, and Idumeans.

69 For they haue dwelt with their daughters, bothe they and their ſonnes, and the holie ſede is mixed with the ſtrange people of the lãd, & the gouernours & rulers haue bene partakers of this wickednes frõ the beginning of the thing.

70 And aſſone as I had heard theſe things, I rent my clothes, and the holie garment, & I pulled the heere of mine head, and of my bearde, and ſate me downe ſorowful, and verie ſad.

71 Thẽ alſo all they that were moued with the worde of the Lord God of Iſrael, came to me whiles I wepte for the iniquitie, but I ſate verie ſad til the euening ſacrifice.

72 Then I roſe from the faſt with my clothes torne, and the holie garment, and bowed my knees and ſtretched forthe *mine* hands to the Lord,

73 And I ſaid, *O Lord, I am aſhamed, & cõfounded before thy face.

74 For our ſinnes are increaſed aboue our heades, & our ignorances are lifted vp to heauen.

75 Yea, euen from the time of our fathers we are in great ſinne vnto this day.

76 For our ſinnes therefore, and our fathers we with our brethren, with our Kings and Prieſts haue bene giuen vp to the Kings of the earth, to the ſworde and to captiuitie, and for a pray with all ſhame vnto this day.

77 And now how great hathe thy mercie bene, ô Lord, that *there* ſhulde be left vs a roote, and name in the place of thine holines!

78 And that thou ſhuldeſt reueale to vs a light in the Houſe of the Lord our God, and giue vs meat in the time of our ſeruitude!

79 For when we were in bondage, we were not left of our God, but he gaue vs fauour before the Kings of the Perſians, that thei ſhulde giue vs meat,

80 And that they ſhulde honour the Temple of our Lord, and raiſe vp Sion that is deſolate, and giue vs aſſurance in Iudea & Ieruſalem.

81 And now, ô Lord, what ſhal we ſay, hauing theſe things? for we haue tranſgreſſed thy commandements, which thou haſt giuen by the hands of thy ſeruants the Prophetes, ſaying,

82 *Becauſe the land, which ye go to inherite, is a land polluted by the pollucions of the ſtrangers of the land, which haue filled it with their filthines, Deut.7,3.

83 Therefore now ye ſhal not ioyne *their* daughters with your ſonnes, nether giue your daughters to their ſonnes,

84 Nether ſhal you deſire to haue peace with them for euer, that ye may be made ſtrong, and eat the good things of the lãd, and leaue it for an inheritance to your children for euer.

85 Therefore all that is come to paſſe, was done for our wicked workes, and for our great ſinnes: yet, Lord, thou haſt forborne our ſinnes,

86 And haſt giuen vs ſuche a roote: *but* we againe haue turned backe to trãſgreſſe thy Law, & to mixe *vs* with the vnclennes of the people of the land.

87 Mighteſt thou not be angrie with vs to deſtroye vs, ſo that thou ſhuldeſt nether leaue vs roote nor ſede nor name?

88 *But*, ô Lord of Iſrael, thou art true: for there is a roote left, *euen* vnto this day.

89 Beholde, we are now before thee with our iniquities, nether can we indure before thee for theſe things.

90 ¶ And *as Eſdras prayed and confeſſed and wept, and laye vpon the grounde before the Temple, a verie great multitude was gathered vnto him out of Ieruſalem of men and women, and yong children: for there was great lamentation among the multitude. Ezra.10,1.

91 Then Iechonias ỹ ſonne of Iel of the ſõnes of Iſrael, crying out ſaid, O Eſdras, we haue ſinned againſt the Lo[illegible] we haue taken in mariage ſtrange women of the nacions of the land.

92 And now all Iſrael is douteful: therefore let vs make an othe concerning this to the Lord to put away all our wiues, which are ſtrangers, with their children.

93 If it ſeme good to thee, and to all them that obey the Law of the Lord, riſe vp *and* put it in execution.

94 For to thee doeth it apperteine, & we are with thee to make thee ſtrong.

95 Then Eſdras aroſe, & made all the chief of the families of the Prieſts and Leuites of all Iſrael to ſweare, that they wolde do thus: and they ſware.

CHAP. IX.

7 After Eſdras had red the law for the ſtrange wiues,
10 Thei promiſe to put them away.

1 THen *Eſdras roſe from the court of the Temple, & went to the chamber of Ioannan *the ſonne* of Eliaſib, Ezra.10,6.

2 And being lodged there, he did eat no

bread nor dranke water, but mourned for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iudea and Ieruſalem to all them, that were of the captiuitie, that they ſhulde be gathered to Ieruſalem,

4 And that all they which ſhulde not mete there within two or thre dayes, according to the ordināce of the Elders, which bare rule, ſhulde haue their cattel confiſcate to the Temple, and he caſt out from among them of the captiuitie.

5 Then all they which were of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin, came together within thre dayes into Ieruſalem: this was the ninth moneth and twentieth *day* of the moneth.

6 And all the multitude ſate in the broad place of the Temple ſhaking, becauſe of the extreme winter.

7 Then Eſdras aroſe and ſaid to them, Ye haue ſinned: for ye haue maried ſtrange wiues, ſo that ye haue augmented the ſinnes of Iſrael.

8 Now therefore confeſſe and glorifie the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And do his wil, and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wiues.

10 Then all the multitude cryed out and ſaid with a loude voyce, We wil do ſo as thou haſt ſaid.

11 But becauſe the multitude *is* great, and the time is winter, ſo that we can not ſtād without, and the worke is not of one day nor of two, ſeing that manie of vs haue ſinned in this matter,

12 Let the chief men of the multitude and all they which haue ſtrange wiues of our families, tarie:

13 And let the Priests and iudges come out of all places at the day appointed, til thei haue appeaſed the wrath of ẏ Lord againſt vs for this matter.

14 Then Ionathas Aſaels *ſonne*, and "Ezecias *ſonne* of "Thecan were appointed concerning theſe things, and Moſollam and Sabbateus did helpe them.

Or, Iabaxias.
Or, Thecua.

15 And they which were of the captiuitie, did after all theſe things.

16 Eſdras the Prieſt alſo choſe him certeine men, chief of their families, all by name: & thei ſate together in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine this matter.

17 And they made and end of the things perteining to them that had maried ſtrange wiues in the firſt day of ẏ firſt moneth.

18 And there were founde of the Prieſts, which had maried ſtrange wiues,

19 Of the ſonnes of Ieſus, the *ſonne* of Ioſedec, & of *his* brethren "Mathelas, & Eleazar, and Ioribus, and "Ionadan.

Or, Maaſiar.
Or, Iedaliah.

20 Who alſo gaue their hands to caſt out their wiues, and offred a ram for their reconciliation in their purgation.

21 And of the ſonnes of Emmer "Ananias, and Zabdeus, and Canes, and Sameius, and Hiercel, and Azarias.

22 And of the ſonnes of "Phaiſu, Ellionas, Maſſias, Eſmaelus, and Nathanael, and "Ocidelus, and Talſas.

23 And of the Leuites "Iorabadus, and Semis, and Colius, who was called "Calitas, and Patheus, andOoudas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holie ſingers, "Eliazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the porters, "Sallumus, & Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of Phorus, "Hiermas, and Eddias, & Melchias, & Maelus, & Eleazar, & Aſibias, & "Banaias.

27 Of the ſonnes of "Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and "Hierielas, and "Hieremoth, and Aedias.

28 And of the ſonnes of "Zamoth, Eliadas, Eliſimus, Othonias, Iarimoth, and "Sabatus, and Sardeus.

29 Of the ſonnes of "Bebai, Ioannes, and Ananias, and "Ioſabad, and Ematheas.

30 Of the ſonnes of "Mani, Olamus, Mamuchus, Iedaias, Iaſubus, Iaſael, and Ieremoth.

31 And of the ſonnes of "Addi, Naathus, Mooſias, Laccunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and "Seſchel, and Balnuus, and Manaſſeas.

32 And of the ſonnes of Annas, Elionas, & Aſeas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon a Choſamite.

33 And of the ſonnes of "Aſom, Altaneus, & "Matthias, and Bannaias, Eliphalat, & Manaſſes, and Semei.

34 And of the ſonnes of "Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omairus, Inel, Mamai, and Paclias, and Amos, Carabaſion and Enaſibus, and Mamnimatanaius, Eliſiaſis, Vamus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias, & of the ſonnes of Ozoras, Seſis, Eſril, Azailus, Samatas, Sambis, Ioſiphus.

35 And of the ſonnes of Ethna, Mazitias, Zabadias, Ethes, Inel, Banaias.

36 All theſe maryed ſtrange wiues, and put them away with their children.

37 And the Prieſts & the Leuites dwelt in Ieruſalem, & in the countrey, the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, and the childrē of Iſrael in their owne houſes.

38 ¶ * Then all the multitude aſſembled together with one conſent into the broad place before the gate of the Temple toward the Eaſt,

39 And ſpake to Eſdras the Prieſt, and reader, that he ſhulde bring the Law of Moyſes, which had bene giuē by the Lord God of Iſrael.

40 Then broght Eſdras the chief Prieſt the Law to all the multitude, bothe man and

woman,

---

woman, and to all the Pr
might heare the Law th
ſeuenth moneth.

41 And he red in the firſ
the gate of the Temple, f
midday, before the men
and all the multitude hea

42 So Eſdras the Prieſt a
Law, ſtode vpō a pulpet
prepared.

43 And there ſtode by him
mus, Ananias, Azarias,
Balaſamus at his right ha

44 And at his left hand
Sail, Melchias, Aothaſap

45 Then Eſdras toke ẏ bo
fore the multitude (for
bly before them all)

46 And they all ſtode vpri
pounded the Law, and E
Lord the moſte hie God,
tie God of hoſtes.

47 And the whole multitu

48 Then Ieſus and "Anus,
Adimus, & Iacobus, Sab
Maianias and Calitas, A

CHAP.

1 The people is reproued for t
30 God wil haue another people,
formed.

1 THe ſec
Proph
ſonne
ne of A
of Hel
Sadani
Sadoc
chitob,

2 The ſonne of Achias, ẏ ſ
the ſonne of Heli, the ſo
the ſonne of Aſic, the ſon
the ſonne of Arua, the ſo
ſonne of Borith, the ſon
ſonne of Phinees, the ſon

3 The ſonne of Aaron (of
ui) which *Eſdras* was priſ
Medes, in the reigne of
of Perſia.

4 * And the worde of the
me, ſaying,

5 Go, and ſhewe my peop
their children their wick
haue cōmitted againſt m
tel their childrens childr

6 For the ſinnes of their f
ſed in them, becauſe the
me, and haue offred vnt

7 Haue not I broght the
of Egypt from the houſe
they haue prouoked me

woman, and to all the Prieſts, that they might heare the Law the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

41 And he red in the firſt broad place of the gate of the Temple, from morning to midday, before the men and the women, and all the multitude hearkened to ye Law.

42 So Eſdras the Prieſt and reader of the Law, ſtode vpõ a pulpet of wood that was prepared.

43 And there ſtode by him "Matgathias, Sãmus, Ananias, Azarias, Ourias, Ezecias, Balaſamus at his right hand,

44 And at his left hand "Phaldaius, and Sail, Melchias, Aothaſaphus, Nabarias.

45 Then Eſdras toke ye boke of the Law before the multitude (for he ſate honorably before them all)

46 And they all ſtode vpright when he expounded the Law, and Eſdras bleſſed the Lord the moſte hie God, the moſte mightie God of hoſtes.

47 And the whole multitude cryed, Amen.

48 Then Ieſus and "Anus, and Sarabias, and Adimus, & Iacobus, Sabataias, Autanias, Maianias and Calitas, Azarias, & Ioazabdus, and Ananias, & Biatas the Leuites lift vp their hands, and fell downe on the grounde, and worſhiped the Lord,

49 And taught the Law of the Lord, and ſtode alſo earneſtly vpon the reading.

50 Then ſaid 'Aththarates to Eſdras the chief Prieſt and reader, & to the Leuites, that taught the multitude in all things, This day is holie vnto the Lord, and all haue wept in hearing of the Law. *'or, Nehemias.*

51 Go therefore and eat the fat meates, & drinke the ſwete drinkes, and ſend preſents to them that haue not.

52 For this day is holie to the Lord, and be not ſorie: for the Lord God wil glorifie you.

53 So the Leuites commanded all theſe things to the people, ſaying, This day is holie to the Lord: be not ſad.

54 Then they departed all to eat, and drinke, and to reioyce, and to giue preſents to thẽ that had not, and to make good chere.

55 For they were yet filled with the wordes wherewith they were inſtructed, whẽ they were aſſembled together.

II. Eſdras.

CHAP. I.

1 The people is reproued for their vnfaithfulnes. 10 God wil haue another people, if theſe wil not be reformed.

1 THe ſecond boke of the Prophet *Eſdras, the ſonne of Saraias, ye ſonne of Azarias, the ſonne of Helcias, the ſonne of Sadanias, the ſonne of Sadoc, the ſonne of Achitob,

2 The ſonne of Achias, ye ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Heli, the ſonne of Amerias, the ſonne of Aſie, the ſonne of Marimoth, the ſonne of Arua, the ſonne of Ozias, the ſonne of Borith, the ſonne of Abiſei, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar,

3 The ſonne of Aaron (of the tribe of Leui) which *Eſdras* was priſoner in the lãd of Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of Perſia.

4 *And the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

5 Go, and ſhewe my people their ſinnes, & their children their wickednes, which thei haue cõmitted againſt me, that they may tel their childrens children.

6 For the ſinnes of their fathers are increaſed in them, becauſe they haue forgotten me, and haue offred vnto ſtrange gods.

7 Haue not I broght them out of the land of Egypt from the houſe of bondage? but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and deſpiſed my counſels.

8 Pull thou of then the heere of thine head, and caſt all euil vpon them: for they haue not bene obedient vnto my Law, but they are a rebellious people.

9 How long ſhal I forbeare thẽ, vnto whome I haue done ſomuche good?

10 *Many Kings haue I deſtroied for their ſakes: Pharao with his ſeruants and all his armie haue I ſmitten downe. *Exod.14,28.*

11 All the nacions haue I deſtroied before them: *I haue deſtroied the Eaſt, the people of the two countreis Tyrus and Sidõ, and haue ſlaine all their enemies. *Nomb.21,24. ioſh.u.8,12.*

12 Speake thou therefore vnto thẽ, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord,

13 *I haue led you thorow the Sea, and haue giuen you a ſure °way, ſince the beginning: *I gaue you Moyſes for a guide, and Aaron for a Prieſt. *Exod.14,29. °or, ſtreet. Exod.3,10. & 4,14.*

14 *I gaue you light in a piller of fyre, and great wonders haue I done amõg you: yet haue ye forgotten me, ſaith the Lord. *Exo.13,21.*

15 Thus ſaith ye Almightie Lord, The quailes *were a tokẽ vnto you: I gaue you tentes for ſauegarde, wherein ye murmured: *Exod.16,13. pſal.104,40.*

16 And ye triumphed not in my Name for the deſtruction of your enemies, but ye yet murmure ſtil.

17 Where are the benefites, that I haue done for you? when ye were hungrie in the wildernes, *did ye not crye vnto me? *Nom.14,2.*

18 Saying, 'Why haſt thou broght vs into

this wildernes to kill vs? It had bene better for vs to haue ſerued the Egyptians, then to dye in this wildernes.

19 I had pitie vpon your mournings, and Wiſ.16,20. gaue you Manna to eat:* ſo ye did eat Angels fode.

Nom 20,11. Wiſd 11,4. 20 *When ye were thirſtie, did not I cleaue the ſtone,& waters did flowe out to ſatiſfie you? from the heat I couered you with the leaues of the trees,

21 And I gaue you fat countreis: I caſt out the Cananites, ỹ Phereſites, & Philiſtims Iſa.5,4. before you:*what ſhal I do more for you, ſaith the Lord?

Exod.15,25. 22 Thus ſaith the almightie Lord,* When ye were in the wildernes at the bitter waters, being a thirſt, and blaſpheming my Name,

23 I gaue you not fyre for the blaſphemies, but caſt a tre into the water, and made the riuer ſwete.

Exod.32,8. 24 What ſhal I do vnto thee, ô Iacob? thou *Iuda woldeſt not obey: I wil turne me to other nations, and vnto thoſe wil I giue my Name, that they may kepe my lawes.

25 Seing ye haue forſaken me, I wil alſo forſake you: when ye aſke mercie of me, I wil not haue pitie vpon you.

Iſa.1,15. 26 * When ye call vpon me, I wil not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your fete are ſwift to commit murther,

27 Although ye haue not forſaken me, but your owne ſelues, ſaith the Lord.

28 Thus ſaith the almightie Lord, Haue I not prayed you, as a father his ſonnes, and as a mother her daughters, and as a nurſe her yong babes,

29 That ye wolde be my people, as I am your God, and that ye wolde be my children, as I am your father?

Mat.23,37. 30 *I gathered you together as an henne gathereth her chikens vnder her wings: but now what ſhal I do vnto you? I wil caſt you out from my ſight.

Iſa 1,13. 31 *Whẽ you bring gifts vnto me, I wil turne my face from you for your ſolẽne feaſt dayes: your new moones, & your circumciſions haue I forſaken.

32 I ſent vnto you my ſeruants the Prophetes, whome ye haue taken and ſlaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whoſe blood I wil reuenge, ſaith the Lord.

33 Thus ſaith ỹ almightie Lord, Your houſe ſhalbe deſolate: I wil caſt you out as the winde doeth the ſtubble.

34 Your children ſhal not haue generaciõ: for thei haue deſpiſed my commandemẽt, & done the thing that I hate before me.

35 Your houſes wil I giue vnto a people to come, who ſhal beleue me thogh they heare me not, and they, vnto whome I neuer ſhewed miracle, ſhal do the things that I command them.

36 Thogh they ſe no Prophetes, yet ſhal they hate their iniquities.

37 ¶ I wil declare the grace that I wil do for the people to come, whoſe children reioyce in gladnes, and thogh they haue not ſene me with bodelie eyes, yet in heart they beleue the things that I ſay.

38 Now therefore brother, beholde what great glorie, and ſe the people that come from the Eaſt.

39 Vnto whome I wil giue for leaders Abraham, Iſahac, Iacob, Oſeas, Amos, Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, Ionas,

40 Naum, Habacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharias, and Malachias (which is called alſo the *meſſenger of the Lord)

CHAP. II.

The Synagogue findeth faute with her owne children. 18 The Gentiles are called.

1 THus ſaith the Lord, I broght this people out of bondage: I gaue them alſo my commandements by my ſeruants ỹ Prophetes, whome they wolde not heare, but deſpiſed my counſels.

2 The mother that bare them, ſaith vnto them, Go you away, ô children: for I am a widdowe and forſaken.

3 I broght you vp with gladnes, but with ſorowe and heauines haue I loſt you: for ye haue ſinned againſt ỹ Lord your God, and done the thing that diſpleaſeth him.

4 But what ſhal I now do vnto you? I am a widdowe and forſaken: go ye, ô my children, and aſke mercie of the Lord.

5 And thee, ô father, I call for a witnes for the mother of theſe children, which wolde not kepe my couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confuſion, and their mother to a ſpoile, that their kinred be not continued.

7 Let their names be ſcatred amõg the heathen: let them be put out of the earth, for they haue deſpiſed my couenant.

8 Wo vnto thee, Aſſur: for thou hideſt the vnrighteous in thee: ô wicked people, remember * what I did vnto Sodom and Gomorrha,

9 Whoſe lãd is mixt with cloudes of pitch and heapes of aſhes: ſo wil I do vnto thẽ, that heare me not, ſaith the almightie Lord.

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord vnto Eſdras, Tel my people, that I wil giue them the kingdome of Ieruſalem, which I wolde haue giuen vnto Iſrael.

11 And I wil get me glorie by them, and giue thẽ the euerlaſting tabernacles, which I had prepared for thoſe.

12 They ſhal haue at wil the tre of life, ſmelling of ointement: they ſhal nether labour nor be weary.

13 Go ye, & ye ſhal receaue it: pray that the time,

---

time, which is long, may b
kingdome is already pr
watche.
14 Take heauen and earth
haue aboliſhed the euil,
good: for I liue, ſaith the
15 Mother, embrace thy chi
them vp with gladnes: m
faſt as a piller: for I haue c
the Lord.
16 And thoſe that be dead
from their places, and br
the graues: for I haue kn
in Iſrael.
17 Feare not, thou mother
for I haue choſen thee, ſa
18 I wil ſend thee my ſer
Ieremie to helpe thee, by
haue ſanctified & prepare
ue trees laden with diuers
19 And as many fountaine
milke and hony, and ſeuen
taines, whereupon there
lilies, whereby I wil fil t
ioye.
20 Execute iuſtice for the
the cauſe of the fatherles:
re: defende the fatherles: c
21 Heale the wounded, and
a lame man to ſcorne: d
and let the blinde come
my clerenes.
22 Kepe the olde & the yo
in thy walles.
23 *Whereſoeuer thou find
them and burye them, an
the firſt place in my reſur
24 Abide ſtil, ô my people,
quietnes ſhal come.
25 Nouriſh thy childrẽ, ô
ſe: ſtabliſh their fete.
26 None of the ſeruants t
thee, ſhal periſh: for I wi
among thy nomber.
27 Be not weary: for when
ble and heauines commet
pe and be ſoroweful, but t
ry and haue abundance.
28 The heathen ſhal enui
do nothing againſt thee,
29 Mine hands ſhal couer
children ſhal not ſe hell.
30 Be ioyful, ô thou mothe
dren: for I wil deliuer
Lord.
31 Remember thy childre
wil bring thẽ out of the
and wil ſhewe mercie vnt
merciful, ſaith the Lord a
32 Embrace thy children,
ſhewe mercie vnto thẽ: f
runne ouer, and my grace
33 I Eſdras receiued a cha

them.
ey ſe no Prophetes, yet ſhal
eir iniquities.
lare the grace that I wil do for
o come, whoſe children reioy-
s, and thogh they haue not ſe-
odelie eyes, yet in heart they
hings that I ſay.
efore brother, beholde what
, and ſe the people that come
it.
me I wil giue for leaders Abra
Iacob, Oſeas, Amos, Micheas,
, Ionas,
abacuc, Sophonias, Ageus,
nd Malachias (which is cal-
meſſenger of the Lord)

CHAP. II.

findeth faute with her owne children,
are called.

ith the Lord, I broght this
out of bondage: I gaue them
mandements by my ſeruants
, whome they wolde not hea-
ſed my counſels.
er that bare them, ſaith vnto
u away, ô children: for I am a
d forſaken.
ou vp with gladnes, but with
eauines haue I loſt you: for
ed againſt ŷ Lord your God,
thing that diſpleaſeth him.
hal I now do vnto you? I am
nd forſaken: go ye, ô my chil-
e mercie of the Lord.
father, I call for a witnes for
f theſe children, which wol-
ny couenant,
oring them to confuſion, and
r to a ſpoile, that their kinred
nued.
umes be ſcatred amōg the hea
m be put out of the earth, for
ſpiſed my couenant.
ee, Aſſur: for thou hideſt the
in thee: ô wicked people, re-
hat I did vnto Sodom and Go-

is mixt with cloudes of pitch
f aſhes: ſo wil I do vnto thē,
ne not, ſaith the almightie

h the Lord vnto Eſdras, Tel
hat I wil giue them the king-
uſalem, which I wolde haue
ſrael.
get me glorie by them, and
uerlaſting tabernacles, which
ed for thoſe.
haue at wil the tre of life,
ointement: they ſhal nether
weary.
ſhal receaue it. pray that the
time,

---

time, which is long, may be ſhortened: the kingdome is already prepared for you: watche.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnes: for I haue aboliſhed the euil, and created the good: for I liue, ſaith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and bring them vp with gladnes: make their fete as faſt as a piller: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

16 And thoſe that be dead, wil I raiſe vp from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen my Name in Iſrael.

17 Feare not, thou mother of the children: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

18 I wil ſend thee my ſeruants Eſaie and Ieremie to helpe thee, by whoſe counſel I haue ſanctified & prepared for thee twelue trees laden with diuers frutes,

19 And as many fountaines, flowing with milke and hony, and ſeuen mightie mountaines, whereupon there growe roſes and lilies, whereby I wil fil thy children with ioye.

20 Execute iuſtice for the widdowe: iudge the cauſe of the fatherles: giue to the poore: defende the fatherles: clothe the naked.

21 Heale the wounded, and ſicke: laugh not a lame man to ſcorne: defend the crepel, and let the blinde come into the light of my clerenes.

22 Kepe the olde & the yong that are within thy walles.

23 *Whereſoeuer thou findeſt the dead, take them and burye them, and I wil giue thee the firſt place in my reſurrection.

24 Abide ſtil, ô my people, and reſt: for thy quietnes ſhal come.

25 Nouriſh thy childrē, ô thou good nurſe: ſtabliſh their fete.

26 None of the ſeruants that I haue giuen thee, ſhal periſh: for I wil ſeke them from among thy nomber.

27 Be not weary: for when the day of trouble and heauines commeth, other ſhal wepe and be ſorowful, but thou ſhalt be mery and haue abundance.

28 The heathen ſhal enuie thee, and ſhal do nothing againſt thee, ſaith the Lord.

29 Mine hands ſhal couer thee, ſo that thy children ſhal not ſe hell.

30 Be ioyful, ô thou mother, with thy children: for I wil deliuer thee, ſaith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that ſlepe: for I wil bring thē out of the ſides of the earth, and wil ſhewe mercie vnto them: for I am merciful, ſaith the Lord almightie.

32 Embrace thy children, vntil I come and ſhewe mercie vnto thē: for my fountaines runne ouer, and my grace ſhal not faile.

33 I Eſdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Horeb, that I ſhulde go vnto them of Iſrael, but when I came to them, thei caſt me of, and deſpiſed the cōmandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I ſay vnto you, ô ye heathen, that heare and vnderſtand, Wait for your ſhepherd, who ſhal giue you euerlaſting reſt: for he is nere at hand, that ſhal come in the end of the worlde.

35 Be ready to the rewarde of the kingdome: for the euerlaſting light ſhal ſhine vpō you for euermore.

36 Fie the ſhadowe of this worlde: receiue yͤ ioye of your glorie: I teſtifie my Sauiour openly.

37 Receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thankes vnto him, that hathe called you to the heauenlie kingdome.

38 Ariſe, and ſtand vp, and beholde the nōber of thoſe that are ſealed for the feaſt of the Lord,

39 Which are departed from the ſhadowe of the worlde, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy nomber, ô Sion, and ſhut vp them that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

41 The nōber of thy children whome thou longeſt for, is fulfilled: beſeche yͤ power of the Lord, that thy people which haue bene called frō the begining, may be ſanctified.

42 *I Eſdras ſawe vpō mount Sion a great people whome I colde not nomber, and they all praiſed the Lord with ſongs. Reuel.7,9.

43 And in the middes of them there was a yong man hier in ſtature then them all, & vpō euerie one of their heads he ſet crownes, and was hier then the others, which I muche marueiled at.

44 So I aſked the Angel, and ſaid, Who are theſe, my lord?

45 Who anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Theſe be they, that haue put of the mortal clothing, and haue put on the immortal, and haue cōfeſſed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue the palmes.

46 Then ſaid I vnto yͤ Angel, What yong man is it, that ſetteth crownes on them, & giueth them the palmes in their hands.

47 And he anſwered, & ſaid vnto me, It is the ſonne of God, whome they haue confeſſed in the worlde. Then began I greatly to commende them, that had ſtand ſo ſtrongly for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel ſaid vnto me, Go thy way, and tel my people, what, and how great wonders of the Lord God thou haſt ſene.

CHAP. III.

4 The wonderous workes, which God did for the people, are recited. 31 Eſdras marueileth that God ſuffreth the Babylonians to haue rule ouer his people, which yet are ſynners alſo.

1 IN the thirtieth yere after the fall of the citie, as I was at Babylon, I lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoghts came vp to mine heart,

2 Becauſe I ſawe the deſolacion of Sion, & the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 So my ſpirit was ſore moued, ſo that I beganne to ſpeake fearful wordes to the moſt High, and ſaid,

4 O Lord, Lord, thou ſpakeſt at the beginning when thou alone plantedſt the earth, and gaueſt cōmandemēt vnto the people,

Gen.2,7.

5 *And a bodie vnto Adam, without ſoule, who was alſo the workemanſhip of thine hands, and haſt breathed in him the breth of life, ſo that he liued before thee,

6 And leddeſt him into Paradiſe, which thy right hand had planted, or euer the earth ʺbroght forthe.

Or, went forward.

7 Euen then thou gaueſt him commandement to loue thy way: but he tranſgreſſed it, and immediatly thou appointedſt death to him and his generacion, of whome came nacions, tribes, people and kinreds out of nomber.

Gen.6,12.

8 *And euerie people walked after their owne wil, and did wonderful things before thee, and deſpiſed thy commandements.

Gen.7,10.

9 *But at ẏ time appointed thou broghteſt the flood vpon thoſe ẏ dwelt in the worlde and deſtroiedſt them,

10 So that by the flood, that came to euerie one of them, which came by death vnto Adam,

1.Pet.3,20.

11 Yet thou lefteſt one, *euen* *Noe, with his houſholde, of whome came all righteous men.

12 And when they that dwelt vpon ẏ earth, began to multiplie, and the nomber of the children, people and many nacions were increaſed, they began to be more vngodlie then the firſt.

Gen.12,1.
Gen.17,5.

13 Now when they liued wickedly before thee, *thou dideſt choſe thee a man from among them, whoſe name was *Abraham.

14 Whome thou louedſt, and vnto whome onely thou ſhewedſt thy wil,

15 And madeſt an euerlaſting couenāt with him, promiſing him that thou woldeſt neuer forſake his ſede.

Gen.21,2.
Gen.25,25.
Malac.1,1.
rom.9,13.

16 *And vnto him thou gaueſt Iſahac, *vnto Iſahac alſo thou gaueſt Iacob and Eſau, *and dideſt choſe Iacob, and caſt of Eſau, and ſo Iacob became a great multitude.

Exod.19,1.
deu.4,10.

17 And whē thou leddeſt his ſede out of Egypt, *ẏ broghteſt thē vp to mount Sina,

18 And enclinedſt the heauens and bowedſt downe the earth, and dideſt moue the grounde, and cauſe the depths to ſhake, and dideſt aſtoniſh the worlde.

19 And thy glorie went thorowe foure gates of fyre, with earthquakes, winde and colde, that thou mighteſt giue the Lawe vnto the ſede of Iacob, and that which the generacion of Iſrael ſhulde diligently obſerue.

20 Yet tokeſt thou not away from them the wicked heart, that thy Law might bring forthe frute in them.

Gen.3,6.

21 For *Adam firſt hauing a wicked heart, was ouercome and vainquiſhed, & all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus remained weakenes ioyned with the lawe in the hearts of the people, with the wickednes of the roote: ſo that the good departed away, & the euil abode ſtil.

1.Sam.

23 So the times paſſed away, and the yeres were broght to an end, *til thou dideſt raiſe thee vp a ſeruant called Dauid,

2.Sam.

24 *Whome thou commandedſt to buylde a citie vnto thy Name, to call vpon thee therein with incenſe and ſacrifice.

25 Whē this was done many yeres, the inhabitants forſoke thee,

26 Following the waies of Adam and all his generacion: for they alſo had a wicked heart.

27 Therefore thou gaueſt thy citie ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 But do they that dwell at Babylon, any better, that they ſhulde haue the dominiō of Sion?

29 For when I came thether, and ſawe their wicked dedes without nomber (for this is the thirtieth yere that I ſe many treſpacing) I was diſcouraged.

30 For I ſawe, how thou ſufferedſt them that ſinne, and ſparedſt the wicked doers, where as thou haſt deſtroied thine owne people, and preſerued thine enemies, and thou haſt not ſhewed it.

31 I can not perceiue how this commeth to paſſe. Are the dedes of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people ẏ knoweth thee beſides Iſrael? or what generacion hathe ſo beleued thy Teſtimonies, as Iacob?

33 And yet their rewarde appeareth not, and their labour hathe no frute: for I haue gone here & there thorow out the heathē, and I ſe them floriſh, and thinke not vpon thy commandements.

34 Weigh ẏ therefore our wickednes now in the balance, and theirs alſo that dwell in the worlde, and no mention of thee ſhal be founde but in Iſrael.

35 Or when is it that they that dwell on the earth, haue not ſinned in thy ſight? or what people hathe ſo kept thy commandements?

36 Thou ſhalt ſurely finde that Iſrael by name hathe kept thy precepts, but not the heathen.

ou mighteſt giue the Lawe
of Iacob, and that which the
f Iſrael ſhulde diligently

hou not away from them the
, that thy Law might bring
them.
firſt hauing a wicked heart, Gen.
e and vainquiſhed, & all they
of him.
ned weakenes ioyned with
e hearts of the people, with
s of the roote: ſo that the
l away, & the euil abode ſtil.
paſſed away, and the yeres
o an end, *til thou dideſt rai
ruant called Dauid,
ou commandedſt to buyld a
Name, to call vpon thee
ncenſe and ſacrifice.
as done many yeres, the in-
oke thee,
e waies of Adam and all his
or they alſo had a wicked

hou gaueſt thy citie ouer in-
f thine enemies.
that dwell at Babylon, any
ey ſhulde haue the dominiō

ame thether, and ſawe their
without nomber (for this is
yere that I ſe many treſpa-
ſcouraged.
how thou ſufferedſt them
d ſparedſt the wicked doers,
haſt deſtroied thine owne
eſerued thine enemies, and
hewed it.
rceiue how this commeth to
ledes of Babylon better then

any other people yͤ knoweth
Iſrael? or what generacion
ed thy Teſtimonies, as Ia-

rewarde appeareth not, and
hathe no frute: for I haue
here thorow out the heathē,
floriſh, and thinke not vpon
ements.
herefore our wickednes now
, and theirs alſo that dwell
and no mention of thee ſhal
in Iſrael.
it that they that dwell on
e not ſinned in thy ſight? or
hathe ſo kept thy comman-

ſurely finde that Iſrael by
pt thy precepts, but not the

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

The Angel reproueth Eſdras, because he ſemed to entre into the profounde iudgements of God.

1 And the Angel that was ſent vnto me, whoſe name was Vriel, anſwered,

2 And ſaid, Thine heart hathe taken to muche vpon it in this worlde, and thou thinkeſt to comprehende the waies of the Hieſt.

3 Thē ſaid I, Yea, my lord. And he anſwered me, and ſaid, I am ſent to ſhewe thee thre waies, and to ſet forthe thre ſimilitudes before thee,

4 Whereof if thou canſt declare me one, I wil ſhewe thee alſo the way, that thou deſireſt to ſe, and I wil ſhewe thee from whence the wicked heart cometh.

5 And I ſaid, Tell on, my lord. Then ſaid he vnto me, Go thy way: weigh me the weight of the fyre, or meaſure me yͤ blaſt of the winde, or call me againe the daye that is paſt.

6 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What man is borne, that can do that, which thou requireſt me, concerning theſe things?

7 And he ſaid vnto me, If I ſhulde aſke thee how depe dwellings are in the middes of the ſea, or how great ſprings are in the beginning of the depth, or how great ſprings are in the ſtretching out of the heauen, or which are the borders of Paradiſe,

8 Peraduenture thou woldeſt ſay vnto me, I neuer went downe to the depe, nor yet to the hell, nether did I euer clime vp to heauen.

9 But now haue I aſked thee but of fyre & winde, and of the day, whereby thou haſt paſſed, and from the which things thou canſt not be ſeparated, and yet canſt thou giue me none anſwer of them.

10 He ſaid moreouer vnto me, Thine owne things; and ſuche as are growen vp with thee, canſt thou not knowe:

11 How ſhulde thy veſſel then be able to comprehend the wayes of the Hieſt, and now outwardly in the corrupt worlde, to vnderſtand the corruption, that is euident in my ſight?

12 Then ſaid I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, thē that we ſhulde liue in wickednes, and to ſuffer, and not to knowe wherefore.

13 And he anſwered me, & ſaid, *I came to a foreſt in the plaine where the trees helde a counſel,

14 And ſaid, Come, let vs go fight againſt the ſea, that it may giue place to vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 Likewiſe the floods of the ſea toke coūſel and ſaid, Come, let vs go vp and fight agaiſt the trees of the wood, that we may get another countrey for vs.

16 But the purpoſe of the wood was vaine: for the fyre came and conſumed it.

17 Likewiſe alſo the purpoſe of the floods of the ſea: for the ſand ſtode vp and ſtopped them.

18 If thou were iudge betwene theſe two, whome woldeſt thou iuſtifie, or whome woldeſt thou condemne?

19 I anſwered and ſaid, Verely it is a fooliſh purpoſe, that thei bothe haue deuiſed: for the grounde is appointed for yͤ wood, and the ſea hathe his place to beare his floods.

20 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen a right iudgemēt: but why iudgeſt thou not thy ſelf alſo?

21 For like as the grounde is appointed for the wood, and the ſea for his floods, ſo *they that dwell vpon earth, can vnderſtād nothing, but that which is vpō earth: & they that are in the heauens, the things that are aboue the height of the heauens.

Iſa.55,8
iohn 3,32.
1.cor.2,13.

22 Then anſwered I, & ſaid, I beſeche thee, ô Lord, let vnderſtanding be giuen me.

23 For I did not purpoſe to inquire of thine hie things, but of ſuche as we daiely medle with all, *namely* wherfore Iſrael is made a reproche to the heathen, and for what cauſe the people, whome thou haſt loued, is giuen ouer to wicked nacions, and why the Law of our fathers is aboliſhed, and the writen ceremonies are come to none effect,

24 Why we are toſſed to and fro through the worlde as the greſhoppers, and our life is a very feare, and we are not thoght worthie to obteine mercie.

25 But what wil he do to his Name, which is called vpon ouer vs? Of theſe things haue I aſked the queſtion.

26 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The more thou ſearcheſt, the more thou ſhalt maruel: for the worlde haſteth faſt to paſſe away,

27 And can not cōprehend the things, that are promiſed to the righteous in time to come: for this worlde is ful of vnrighteouſnes and weakenes.

28 But to declare thee the things whereof thou aſkeſt, the euil is ſowen, but the deſtruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If the euil now that is ſowē, be not turned vp ſide downe, and if the place where the euil is ſowen, paſſe not away, then can not the thing come, that is ſowen wͭ good.

30 For the corne of euil ſede hathe bene ſowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, & how muche vngodlines hathe he broght vp vnto this time? & how much ſhal he bring forthe vntil the harueſt come?

31 Pondre with thy ſelf, how muche frute

of wickednes the corne of euil ſede bringeth forthe,

32 And when the ſtalkes ſhalbe cut downe, which are without nomber, how great an harueſt muſt be prepared.

33 Then I anſwered, and ſaid, How, & when ſhal theſe things come to paſſe? wherefore are our yeres fewe and euil?

34 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Haſte not to be aboue ẏ moſte High: for thou laboreſt in vaine to be aboue him, thogh thou indeuer neuer ſo muche.

35 Did not the ſoules alſo of the righteous aſke queſtion of theſe things in their chābers, ſaying, How long ſhal I thus hope? & when cometh the frute of my barne and our wages?

36 And vpon this Ieremiel the Archangel anſwered, and ſaid, When the nomber of ẏ ſedes is filled in you: for he hathe weighed the worlde in the balance.

37 The meaſure of the times is meaſured: the ages are counted by nomber, and they ſhal not be moued or ſhaken, til the meaſure thereof be fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, & ſaid, O lord, lord, we are all euen full of ſinne,

39 And for our ſake paraduenture the harueſt of ẏ righteous is not fulfilled, becauſe of the ſinne of them that dwell vpō earth.

40 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Go, & aſke a woman with childe, when ſhe hathe fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may kepe the birth anie longer within her.

41 Then ſaid I, No, lord, ſhe can not. And he ſaid vnto me, In the graue the places of ſoules are like the wombe.

42 For as ſhe that is with childe, haſteth to eſcape the neceſsitie of the trauail, ſo do theſe places haſt to deliuer thoſe thīgs that are committed vnto them.

43 That which thou deſireſt to ſe, ſhalbe ſhewed thee from the beginning.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, If I haue founde grace in thy ſight, and if it be poſſible, and if I be mete therefore,

45 Shewe me whether there be more to come then is paſt, or more things paſt, then are to come.

46 What is paſt, I knowe, but what is to come, I knowe not.

47 And he ſaid vnto me, Stand on the right ſide, and I wil expounde thee this by example.

48 So I ſtode, and beholde, a whote burning ouen paſſed before me: and when the flame was gone by, I loked, & beholde, the ſmoke had the vpper hand.

49 After this there paſſed before me a waterie cloude, and ſent downe muche raine with a ſtorme: and when the ſtormie raine was paſt, the droppes came after.

50 Then ſaid he vnto me, Cōſider with thy ſelf, as the raine is more thē the droppes, and as fyre exceadeth the ſmoke, ſo the porcion that is paſt, hathe the vpper hād, & the droppes and the ſmoke were muche.

51 Then I praied, & ſaid, Maie I liue, thinkeſt thou vntil that time? or what ſhal come to paſſe in thoſe daies?

52 He anſwered me, and ſaid, Of the tokens whereof thou aſkeſt me, I can tell thee a parte: but I am not ſent to ſhewe thee of thy life: for I do not knowe it.

CHAP. V.

1 In the latter times trueth ſhalbe hid. 6 Vnrighteouſnes & all wickednes ſhal reigne in the worlde. 23 Iſrael is reiected, and God deliuereth thē. 35 God doeth all thing in ſeaſon.

1 NEuertheles concerning the tokens, beholde, the times ſhal come, that thei which dwell vpon earth, ſhalbe taken in a great nōber, & the way of the trueth ſhalbe hid & ẏ land ſhalbe baren frō faith,

2 And *iniquitie ſhalbe increaſed more thē thou haſt ſene now, or haſt heard in time paſt.

Matt.24.

3 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that one ſhal ſet in fote, and thou ſhalt ſe the land deſolate, which now reigneth.

4 Yea, if God grāte thee to liue, thou ſhalt ſe after the third trumpet, that the ſunne ſhal ſuddenly ſhine againe in the night, & the moone thre times a day.

5 Blood ſhal drop out of the wood, and the ſtone ſhal giue his voyce, and the people ſhalbe moued.

6 And he ſhal rule, of whome they hope not that dwell vpon earth, and the foules ſhal change place.

7 And the ſea of Sodom ſhal caſt out fiſh, and make a noyſe in the night, which many ſhal not knowe, but they ſhal all heare the voyce thereof.

8 There ſhalbe a confuſion in many places, and the fyre ſhal oft breake forthe, & the wilde beaſts ſhal change their places, and menſtruous women ſhal beare monſtres,

9 And ſalt waters ſhalbe founde in the ſwete, & all friēds ſhal fight one againſt another: then ſhal wit hide it ſelf, and vnderſtanding departe into his ſecret chamber.

10 It ſhalbe ſoght of many, and yet not be founde: then ſhal vnrighteouſnes and voluptuouſnes haue ẏ vpper hand vpō earth.

11 One land alſo ſhal aſke another, & ſay, Is righteous iuſtice gone thorowe thee? And it ſhal ſay, No.

12 At the ſame time ſhal men hope, but not obteine: they ſhal labour; but their enterpriſes ſhal not proſper.

13 To ſhewe thee ſuche tokēs I haue leaue, and if thou wilt praie againe and wepe as now, and faſt ſeuen daies, thou ſhalt heare yet greater things then theſe.

14 ¶ Then I awaked, and a fearefulnes went

thorow all my bodie, and my minde was feble and fainted.

15 But the Angel that was come to talke with me, helde me, comforted me, and ſet me vp vpon my fete.

16 And in the ſeconde night, Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me, ſaying, Where haſt thou bene? and why is thy countenance ſo heauie?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Iſrael is committed vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Vp then and eat, & forſake vs not, as the ſhepherd that leaueth his flocke in ÿ hands of the cruel wolues.

19 Then ſaid I vnto him, Go thy waies frō me, and come not nere me: and when he heard it, he went from me.

20 And I faſted ſeuen daies, mourning and weping, as Vriel the Angel had commanded me.

21 And after ſeuen daies the thoghts of mine heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And I had a deſire to reaſon againe, and I beganne to talke with the moſte High againe,

23 And ſaid, O Lord, Lord: of euerie foreſt of the earth, and of all the trees thereof thou haſt choſen thee one onely vineyarde.

24 And of all lands of the worlde thou haſt choſen thee one pit, & of all the flours of the *grounde* thou haſt choſen thee one lilie.

25 And of all ÿ depths of the ſea thou haſt filled thee one riuer, and of all buylded cities thou haſt ſanctified Sion vnto thy ſelf.

26 And of all the foules that are created, thou haſt named thee one doue, and of all the cattel that are made, thou haſt appointed thee one ſhepe.

27 And among all the multitude of people thou haſt gotten thee one people, and vnto this people whome thou louedſt, thou gaueſt a Law, that is proued of all.

28 And now, ô Lord, why haſt thou giuen this one *people* ouer vnto many? and vpon one roote thou haſt ſet others, & haſt ſcatred thine onelie *people* among many.

29 They treade them downe, which haue withſtand thy promiſes, and beleue not thy teſtimonies.

30 And if thou dideſt ſomuche hate thy people, they ſhulde haue bene puniſhed with thine owne hands.

31 ¶Now when I had ſpoken theſe wordes, ÿ Angel that came to me the night afore, was ſent vnto me,

32 And ſaid vnto me, Heare me, and I wil teache thee, & hearkē that I may inſtruct thee further.

33 And I ſaid, Speake on, my lord. Then ſaid he vnto me, Thou art ſore vexed and troubled for Iſraels ſake. Loueſt thou thē better, then he doeth that made them?

34 And I ſaid, No, lord: but of very ſorow haue I ſpokē: for my raines paine me euerie houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the moſte High, & to ſeke out parte of his iudgement.

35 And he ſaid vnto me, Thou canſt not. And I ſaid, Wherefore, lord, wherefore was I borne? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue? ſo had I not ſene the trouble of Iacob, and the grief of the ſtocke of Iſrael.

36 And he ſaid vnto me, Nomber vnto me the things that are not yet come, or gather me the droppes, that are ſcatred, or make me the withered floures grene againe.

37 Open me the places that are cloſed, and bring me forthe the windes, that are ſhut vp therein: ſhewe me the image of a voyce, and then wil I declare thee the thing, that thou aſkeſt and laboreſt to knowe.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, Lord, who cā knowe theſe things, but he that hathe not his dwelling with men?

39 But I that am ignorant, how can I ſpeake of theſe things, whereof thou aſkeſt me?

40 Then ſaid he vnto me, Like as thou canſt do none of theſe things, that I haue ſpoken of, ſo canſt thou not finde out my iudgement, nor the leaſt benefite, that I haue promiſed vnto my people.

41 Then I ſaid, Beholde, ô Lord, the laſt things are preſent vnto thee, and what ſhal they do that haue bene before me, or we that be now, or they that ſhal cōme after vs?

42 And he ſaid vnto me, I wil compare my iudgemēt vnto a ring: as there is no ſlacknes of the laſt, ſo is there no ſwiftnes of the firſt.

43 Then I anſwered, and ſaid, Coldeſt thou not make at once thoſe ÿ haue bene, thoſe that are now, & thoſe that ſhal come, that thou mighteſt ſhewe thy iudgement the ſoner?

44 Thē anſwered he me, The creature, ſaid he, can not preuent the Creator, nether can the worlde holde them at once, that ſhalbe created therein.

45 And I ſaid, As thou haſt taught thy ſeruant, that thou, which giueſt ſtrength *to all*, haſt giuen life at once to all the worke created by thee, and haſt ſuſteined it, ſo might it now alſo conteine all men at once.

46 And he ſaid vnto me, Aſke the wombe of a woman, and ſay vnto her, Why muſt thou haue time before thou bringeſt forthe? require her to bring forthe ten at once.

47 And I ſaid, Surely ſhe can not, but by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he vnto me, So haue I deuided the nomber of the earth by times when ſede is ſowen vpon it.

49 For as a yong child begetteth not that that belongeth to the aged, ſo haue I ordeined the time which I haue created.

50 ¶I aſked againe, and ſaid, Seing thou haſt now ſhewed me ẏ way, I wil procede to ſpeake before thee: for our mother, whome thou haſt tolde me is yong, draweth ſhe nere vnto age?

51 He anſwered me, and ſaid, Aſke a woman that traueileth, and ſhe wil tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they (whome thou haſt now broght forthe) like thoſe that were before thee, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhe ſhal anſwer thee, Some were borne in ẏ floure of youth, others were borne in the time of age, when the wombe failed.

54 Conſider now thy ſelf, how that ye are leſſe of ſtature, then thoſe that were before you,

55 And ſo are they that come after you, leſſe then ye, as the creatures which now beginne to be olde, and haue paſſed ouer the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſaid I, Lord, I beſeche thee, if I haue founde fauour in thy ſight, ſhewe thy ſeruant, by whome doeſt thou gouerne thy workemanſhip?

CHAP. VI.

God hathe foreſene all things in his ſecret counſel, and is autor thereof, and hathe created them for his childrẽ. 25 The felicitie of the age to come.

1 AND he ſaid vnto me, In the beginning when the rounde worlde was made, and before the borders of the worlde were ſet, and before the windes blewe one againſt another:

2 Before the noyce of thundres ſounded, before the bright lighteniḡ did ſhine forthe, before the fundacions of Paradiſe were laide:

3 Before the faire floures did appeare, before the moueable powers were ſtabliſhed, before the innumerable armies of Angels were gathered:

4 Before the heights of the aire were lifted vp, before ẏ meaſures of the heauens were named, before the chimneis in Sion were hote:

5 Before the preſent yeres were ſoght out, and before the affectiõs of them that now ſinne, were turned away, and they that haue laid vp the treaſure of faith, were ſealed,

6 Then did I purpoſe theſe things, & they were made by me alone, and by none other: by me alſo they ſhalbe ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What ſhalbe the diuiſion of times? or when ſhalbe the end of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he ſaid vnto me, From Abraham vnto Iſaac, when Iacob and Eſau were borne of him, *Iacobs hand helde firſt the hele of Eſau. Gen.25,26.

9 For Eſau is the end of this worlde, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the hele and the hand. Other thing, Eſdras, aſke thou not.

11 ¶I anſwered thẽ, & ſaid, O Lord, Lord, if I haue founde fauour in thy ſight,

12 I beſeche thee, make an end to ſhewe thy ſeruãt thy tokens, whereof thou ſhewedſt me parte the laſt night.

13 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Stand vp vpon thy fete, and heare a mightie ſounding voyce.

14 There ſhal come as an earthquake, but the place where thou ſtandeſt, ſhal not be moued.

15 And therefore when he ſpeaketh, be not afraied: for of the end ſhal be the worde, & of the fundacion of the earth ſhal it be vnderſtand.

16 Therefore while one ſpeaketh of thẽ, it trembleth and is moued: for it knoweth, that it muſt be changed at the end.

17 And when I had heard it, I ſtode vp vpõ my fete, and hearkened, and beholde, there was a voye that ſpake, and the ſounde of it was like the ſounde of many waters:

18 And it ſaid, Beholde, the daies come, that I wil come & inquire of them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And when I beginne to inquire of them, who by their vnrighteouſnes haue hurt others, and when the affliction of Sion ſhal be fulfilled,

20 And the worlde, that ſhal vaniſh away, ſhalbe ſealed, thẽ wil I ſhewe theſe ſignes: the bokes ſhalbe opened before the heauen, and they ſhal ſe all it together.

21 And the children of a yere olde ſhal ſpeake with their voyces: the womẽ with child ſhal bring forthe vntimelie childrẽ of thre or foure moneths olde, and they ſhal liue that are raiſed vp.

22 Then ſuddẽly ſhal the ſowen places appeare as the vnſowne, & the ful ſtore houſes ſhal ſuddenly be founde emptie.

23 And the trũpet ſhal ſounde, and all they that heare it, ſhalbe ſuddenly afraied.

24 At that time ſhal friends fight with friends, as with enemies, and the earth ſhal feare with them: the ſprings of the welles ſhal ſtand ſtil, & in thre houres they ſhal not renne.

25 Whoſoeuer remaineth from all theſe

things that I haue tolde thee, ſhal be ſa-
ued & ſe my ſaluacion, & the end of your
worlde.

26 And the men that are receiued, ſhal ſe it:
they that haue not taſted death from their
birth, and the heart of the inhabitants ſhal
be changed, and turned to another mea-
ning.

27 For euil ſhal be put out, and diſceate ſhal
be quenched,

28 But faith ſhal flouriſh: corruption ſhalbe
ouercome, and the trueth which hathe be-
ne ſo long without frute, ſhal come forthe.

29 ¶And when he talked with me, beholde,
I loked a litle vpon him before whome I
ſtode.

30 And theſe wordes ſaid he vnto me, I am
come to ſhewe thee the time of the night
to come.

31 If thou wilt pray againe, and faſt ſeuen
daies more, I wil tel thee more things, &
greater then theſe, which I haue heard in
the day.

32 For thy voyce is heard before yͤ Higheſt:
ſurely yͤ mightie hathe ſene thy righteous
dealing: he hathe ſene alſo thy chaſtitie,
which thou haſt kept ſince thy youth.

33 Therefore hathe he ſent me to ſhewe thee
all theſe things, and to ſay vnto thee, Be of
good comfort, and feare not,

34 And haſte not in the vaine conſidera-
tiō of the firſt times, nor make haſte to the
latter times.

35 And after this I wepte againe and fa-
ſted ſeuē daies in like maner, that I might
fulfil the thre wekes, which he had ap-
pointed me.

36 And in the eight night was mine heart
vexed within me againe, and I began to
ſpeake before the moſte High.

37 For my ſpirit was greatly ſet on fyer, &
my ſoule was in diſtreſſe,

38 And I ſaid, ô Lord, thou ſpakeſt expreſ-
ly in the firſt creation (euen the firſt day)
and cōmandedſt* that the heauen and the
earth ſhulde be made, and the worke fol-
lowed thy worde.

39 And then was there the ſpirit, and the
darknes was on euerie ſide with ſilence:
there was no mans voyce as yet created of
thee.

40 Then commandedſt thou a bright light
to come forthe out of thy treaſures, that it
might giue light to thy worke.

41 Vpon the ſecond day thou createdſt the
heauenlie ayre, and commandedſt it, that,
going betwene, it ſhulde make a diuiſion
betwene the waters, that the one parte
might remaine aboue, and the other be-
neth.

42 Vpon the third day thou commandedſt,
that yͤ waters ſhulde be gathered together
in the ſeuēth parte of yͤ earth: ſix partes didest thou drye, & kept them to the intent
that of theſe there ſhulde be that ſhulde
ſerue thee, being ſowen of God and tilled.

43 Aſſone as thy worde went forthe, the
worke was incontinently made.

44 For immediatly great and innumera-
ble frute did ſpring vp, and manie diuerſe
pleaſures for the taſte, and floures of vn-
changeable colour, and odours of a moſte
wonderful ſmel & theſe things were crea-
ted the third day.

45 *Vpō the fourth day thou createdſt the Gen. 1, 14.
light of the ſunne, and of the moone, and
the order of the ſtarres,

46 And gaueſt them a charge, to do *ſeruice Gen. 1, 14. & 15. deu. 4. 19.
euen vnto man that was for to be made.

47 And vpon the fift day thou ſaideſt vnto
the ſeuenth parte* where the waters were Gen 1, 20.
gathered, that it ſhulde brīg forthe beaſts,
as foules and fiſhes: and it was ſo.

48 For the dōme waters, and without life
broght forthe liuing things at the com-
mādement of God that the nations might
praiſe thy wonderous workes.

49 Then dideſt thou prepare two liuing
things: the one thou calledſt *Behemoth, & *Or, Enoch.
the other thou calledſt Leuiathan,

50 And dideſt ſeparate the one from the
other: for the ſeuēth parte, where the wa-
ter was gathered, colde not holde them.

51 Vnto Behemoth thou gaueſt one parte,
which was dryed vp the third day, that he
ſhulde dwell in the ſame parte, wherein
are a thouſand hilles:

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gaueſt yͤ ſeuēth
parte, that is wett, and haſt prepared him
to deuoure what thou wilt, and when thou
wilt.

53 Vpon the ſixt day thou gaueſt comman-
dement vnto the earth, that before thee it
ſhulde bring forthe beaſts, catel and cre-
ping things.

54 And beſides this Adam, whome thou
madeſt lord ouer all the workes which yͧ
haſt created, of him come we all, and the
people alſo, whome thou haſt choſen.

55 All this haue I ſpokē before thee, ô Lord,
becauſe thou haſt created the worlde for
our ſakes.

56 As for the other people, which alſo co-
me of Adam, thou haſt declared them that
they are nothing before thee, but be like
vnto ſpitle, and haſt compared their riches
vnto a drop that falleth from a veſſel.

57 And now, ô Lord, beholde theſe heathen
which haue bene reputed as nothing, ha-
ue begonne to be lords ouer vs, and to de-
uoure vs.

58 And we thy people (whome thou haſt
called the firſt borne, the onely begotten,
and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their
hands.

59 If the worlde then be created for our

ſakes,why haue we not the inheritãce thereof in poſſeſsion? or how long ſhal we ſuffer theſe things?

CHAP. VII.

5 Without tribulation none can come to felicitie. 12 God aduertiſeth all in time. 28 The coming and death of Chriſt. 32 The reſurrection and laſt iudgemẽt. 43 After the which all corruption ſhal ceaſe. 48 All fell in Adam. 59 The true life. 62 The mercies and goodnes of God.

1 AND when I had made an end of theſe wordes,there was ſent vnto me an Angel, which had bene ſent downe to me the nights afore.

2 And he ſaid vnto me, Vp, Eſdras, and heare the wordes that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I ſaid, Speake on, my God. Then ſaid he vnto me, The ſea is ſet in a wyde place, that it might be deepe and great,

4 But preſuppoſe that the entrance thereof were narow, and like the riuers,

5 Who colde go into the ſea to loke vpon it, and to rule it? If he went not thorowe the narowe, how colde he come into the broade?

6 There is alſo another thing: a citie is buylded and ſet vpon a broade field, and is ful of all good things:

7 The entrance thereof is narrowe and in a dangerous place to fall, that there is fyre at the right hand, and a deepe water at the lefte,

8 And there is but one path betwixt them, euen betwene the fyre and the water, ſo that there colde but one man go there.

9 If this citie were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance, if he neuer went thorowe the peril before it, how colde he receaue his inheritance?

10 And I ſaid, It is ſo, Lord. Then ſaid he, So is the portion of Iſrael.

11 Surely for their ſakes haue I made the worlde: and when Adam tranſgreſſed my ſtatutes, then came this thing to paſſe.

12 Then were the entrances of the worlde made narowe, full of ſorowe and trauail: they are but fewe and euil, and full of perils, and very peineful.

13 For the entrances of the fore worlde were wyde and ſure, and broght immortal frute.

14 If then they that are liuing, labour not to enter by theſe ſtrait and brittel things, they can not atteine to thoſe things that are hid.

15 Why then diſquieteſt thou thy ſelf, ſeing thou art corruptible? and why art thou moued, ſeing thou art mortal?

16 And why haſt thou not conſidered in thy minde the things to come, rather then them that are preſent?

Deut.8.1.

17 Then ſaid I, O Lord, Lord, * ſeing thou haſt ordeined in thy Law, that the righteous ſhulde inherite theſe things, and that the vngodlie ſhulde periſh,

18 Shulde the righteous ſuffer ſtraitnes in hoping for large things? yet thei that haue liued vngodly and ſuffered ſtraitnes, ſhal not ſe the large things.

19 Then he ſaid vnto me, There is no iudge more iuſte then God, and there is none more wiſe then the moſte High.

20 For manie periſh in this life, becauſe they deſpiſe the Law of God that is appointed.

21 For God hathe diligently admoniſhed ſuche as came, ſo oft as they came, what they ſhulde do to haue life, and what they ſhulde obſerue, to auoid puniſhment.

22 Neuertheles, they were not obedient vnto him, but ſpake againſt him, and imagined vaine things,

23 And deceiued them ſelues by their wicked dedes, & denied the power of the moſte High, and regarded not his waies.

24 But they deſpiſed his Law, and refuſed his promiſes: they haue vnfaithfully broken his ordinances, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore, Eſdras, vnto the emptie are emptie things, & to the ful ful things.

26 Beholde, the time ſhal come, that theſe tokens which I haue tolde thee, ſhal come to paſſe, and the bride ſhal appeare, and ſhe ſhal come forthe, and be ſene that now is vnder the earth.

27 And whoſoeuer ſhal eſcape theſe euils, he ſhal ſe my wonders.

28 For my ſonne Ieſus ſhal appeare with thoſe that be with him, and they that remaine, ſhal reioyce within foure hũdreth yeres.

29 After theſe ſame yeres ſhal my ſonne Chriſt dye, and all men that haue life.

30 And the worlde ſhalbe turned into the olde ſilence for ſeuen dayes, as in the fore iudgements, ſo that no man ſhal remaine.

31 But after ſeuen dayes, the worlde that is yet a ſlepe, ſhalbe raiſed vp: and that ſhal dye, that is corrupt.

32 Then the earth ſhal reſtore thoſe, that haue ſlept in her, and ſo ſhal the duſt thoſe that dwell therein in ſilence, and the ſecret places ſhal deliuer the ſoules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the moſt High ſhal appeare vpon the ſeate of iudgement, and miſeries ſhal vaniſh away, and long ſuffring ſhal haue an end.

34 Iuſtice onely ſhal continue: the trueth ſhal remaine, and faith ſhal be ſtrong.

35 The worke ſhal followe, and the rewarde ſhalbe ſhewed: the good dedes ſhalbe of force, and vnrighteouſnes ſhal beare no more rule.

Then

36 Then ſaid I,* Abraham prayed firſt for the Sodomites,and Moyſes for the fathers that ſinned in the wildernes,

37 And they that came after him, for Iſrael in the time of Achaz,and Samuel,

38 And * Dauid for the deſtruction ,* and Salomon for them that came into the Sanctuarie,

39 *And Elias for thoſe that receiued raine, and for the dead that he might liue,

40 And Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib, and diuerſe others for manie.

41 Euen ſo now, ſeing vice is increaſed , & wickednes abundeth, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodlie , wherefore ſhal not the ſame effect followe alſo now?

42 Then he anſwered me,& ſaid, This preſent life is not the end:oft times honour is reteined in it:therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of iudgement ſhal be the end of this worlde , and the beginning of the immortalitie to come,wherein all corruption ſhal ceaſe.

44 Intemperancie ſhal paſſe away:infidelitie ſhalbe cut of:righteouſnes ſhal growe vp,and the veritie ſhal ſpring vp.

45 Thẽ ſhal no mã be able to ſaue him that is deſtroyed, nor oppreſſe him that hathe gotten the victorie.

46 I anſwered then, and ſaid, This is my firſt and laſt ſaying , that it had bene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adã, or when it was giuen him , to haue kept him that he ſhulde not haue ſinned.

47 For what profit is it for men in this preſent life to be in heauines, and after death to feare puniſhment ?

48 O Adam,what haſt thou done?* for in that that thou haſt ſinned,thou art not fallen alone, but the fall alſo redundeth vnto vs that come of thee.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promiſed an immortal life , when we do the workes that bring death?

50 And that an euerlaſting hope ſhulde be promiſed vs , ſeing that we bitide our ſelues to deadlie vanitie?

51 And that there ſhulde be appointed vs dwellings of health and ſafetie,if we haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glorie of the moſte High ſhulde be kept to defende thẽ which haue led a pacient life,if we haue walked in the wicked wayes?

53 And that an eternal Paradiſe ſhulde be ſhewed, whoſe frute remaineth incorruptible , wherein is ſafetie and health,if we wil not enter into it?

54 (For we haue bene conuerſant in vnpleaſant places)

55 And that the faces of them, which haue absteined , ſhulde ſhine more thẽn ſtarres, if our faces be blacker then darckenes?

56 For while we liued, we did not remẽber whẽ we did vnrighteouſly, that we ſhulde ſuffer after death.

57 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, This is the maner of the battel , which man, that is borne in the earth, ſhal fight,

58 That if he be ouercome, he ſhulde ſuffer as thou haſt ſaid : but if he get the victorie, he ſhulde receaue the thing that I ſaid.

59 For this is the life, whereof Moyſes ſpake vnto the people,while he liued,ſaying, *Chuſe thee life that thou maiſt liue. *Deu.30,19.*

60 Neuertheles , they beleued him not, nether the Prophetes after him , nor me alſo which haue ſaid vnto them,

61 That heauines ſhulde not ſo be to their deſtruction, as ioye ſhulde come vnto thẽ, to whome ſaluacion is perſuaded.

62 I anſwered then and ſaid, I know, Lord, that the moſte High is called merciful , in that he hathe mercie vpõ them, which are not yet come to that worlde ,

63 And ỹ he hathe pitie on thoſe that walke in his Law,

64 And that* he is pacient: for he long ſuffreth thoſe ỹ haue ſinned as his creatures, *Rom.2,4.*

65 And that he is liberall:for he wil giue aſ muche as nedeth,

66 And that he is of great mercie : for he ouercometh in mercie thoſe that are preſent,and that are paſt,and them which are to come.

67 For if he were not abundant in his mercies,the worlde colde not continue,nor thei that haue the poſſeſsion thereof.

68 He pardoneth alſo: for if he gaue not of his goodnes that they , which haue done euil,might be relieued from their wickednes, the ten thouſand parte of men ſhulde not remaine aliue.

69 And if he,being iudge, forgaue not thoſe that be healed with his worde, and toke away the multitude of ſinnes,

70 There ſhulde peraduẽture be verie fewe left in an vnnumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The nomber of the godlie is ſmale 6 The workes of God are excellent. 20 Eſdras prayer for him and for his people. 39 The promes of ſaluation to the iuſte. 55 The deſtruction of the vniuſt.

1 AND he anſwered me, ſaying ; The moſt High made this worlde for manie,but the worlde to come for fewe.

2 I wil tel thee a ſimilitude,ô Eſdras. As whẽ thou aſkeſt the earth,it ſhal ſay vnto thee, that it giueth muche earthlie matter to make pottes ; but litle duſt that golde cometh of , ſo is it with the worke of this worlde.

Mat.20,16.

3 *There be manie created, but fewe ſhalbe ſaued.

4 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, Thẽ ſwalowe vp the wit, ô my ſoule, and deuoure vnderſtanding.

5 For thou haſt promiſed to heare, and thou wilt prophecie: for thou haſt no longer ſpace, but the life giuen thee.

6 O Lord, if thou ſuffer not thy ſeruant, that we may intreat thee, that thou maiſt giue ſede vnto our heart, and prepare our vnderſtanding, that there may come frute of it, whereby euerie one which is corrupt, may liue, who cã ſet him ſelf for mã?

7 For thou art alone, and we all are one workemanſhip of thine hands, as thou haſt ſaid.

8 For when the bodie is facioned now in the wombe, & thou haſt giuẽ it members, thy creature is preſerued by fyre & water, and the worke, created by thee, doeth ſuffer nine moneths the creature, which is facioned in it.

9 But the thing that conteineth, and that which is cõteined, ſhal bothe be preſerued, and when time is come, the wombe, being preſerued, deliuereth yͤ things that grewe in it.

10 For thou haſt commãded the members, euẽ the breaſts, to giue milke vnto yͤ frute appointed to the breaſts,

11 That the thing, which is created, may be nouriſhed for a time, til thou diſpoſeſt it to thy mercie.

12 Thou bringeſt it vp with thy righteouſnes, nertureſt it in thy Law, & reformeſt it with thy iudgement.

13 Thou ſlayeſt it as thy creature, & giueſt it life as thy worke.

14 Seing then that thou deſtroyeſt him, which with ſo great labours is facioned, it is an eaſie thing to appoint by thy cõmãdemẽt, that the thing alſo which is made, might be preſerued.

15 Now therefore, ô Lord, I wil ſpeake (as touching men in general thou ſhalt rather prouide) but concerning thy people, for whoſe ſake I am ſorie,

16 And for thine inheritãce for whoſe cauſe I mourne: for Iſrael, for whome I am woful, and for Iacob, for whoſe ſake I am grieued.

17 For them wil I pray before thee, aſwel for my ſelf, as for them: for I ſe our fautes that dwelt in the land.

18 ¶ But I haue heard the ſudden comming of the iudge, which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderſtand my wordes, which I wil ſpeake before thee. The beginning of yͤ wordes of Eſdras, before he was taken vp.

20 O Lord, that liueſt for euer, which beholdeſt from aboue that which is aboue, and in the ayre,

21 Whoſe throne is ineſtimable, & his glorie incomprehenſible, before whome the hoſte of the Angels ſtand with trembling,

22 Whoſe keping is turned in winde and fyre, whoſe worde is true, and ſayings ſted faſt, whoſe commandement is ſtrong, and gouernement terrible,

23 Whoſe loke dryeth vp the depths, and wrath maketh yͤ mountaines to melt away as the thing beareth witnes.

24 Heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and receiue into thine eares the peticion of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I wil ſpeake, and ſo long as I haue vnderſtanding, I wil anſwer.

26 Lkoe not vpon the ſinnes of thy people, rather then thy faithful ſeruants.

27 Haue not reſpect vnto the wicked dedes of men, rather then to them that haue thy teſtimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon thoſe that haue walked fainedly before thee, but remember them that reuerence thy wil.

29 Let it not be thy wil to deſtroye them, which haue liued like beaſts, but loke vpon them that haue clearly taught thy Law.

30 Take not diſpleaſure with them, which appeare worſe then beaſts, but loue them, that alway put their truſt in thy righteouſnes and glorie.

31 For we and our fathers haue all the ſame ſicknes: but becauſe of vs that are ſinners, thou ſhalt be called merciful.

32 If therefore thou wilt haue mercie vpon vs, thou ſhalt be called merciful towardes vs which haue no workes of righteouſnes.

33 For the righteous, which haue laid vp manie good workes, let them receiue the rewarde of their owne dedes.

34 But what is man, that thou ſhuldeſt take diſpleaſure at him? or what is this mortal generacion, that thou ſhuldeſt be ſo grieued towards it?

35 *For verely there is no man among them that be borne, but he hathe done wickedly, nor anie that doeth confeſſe thee, which hathe not done amiſſe.

36 Eor in this, ô Lord, thy righteouſnes and thy goodnes ſhalbe praiſed, if thou be merciful vnto them, which haue not the ſubſtance of good workes.

37 ¶ Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Some things haſt thou ſpoken aright, and according vnto thy wordes it ſhalbe.

38 For I wil not verely conſider the workes of them, before the death, before the iudgement, before deſtruction.

39 But *I wil reioyce in the wayes of the righteous, and I wil remember the pilgrimage, the ſaluation and the rewarde that they ſhal haue.

40 Like as I haue ſpoken now, ſo ſhal it come to paſſe.

41 For as the houſbād man ſoweth muche ſede vpon the grounde, & planteth many trees, & yet alway the thing that is ſowen, cometh not vp in time, nether yet doeth all that is plāted, take roote: ſo nether ſhal thei all that are broght into the worlde, be ſaued.

42 I anſwered then & ſaid, If I haue founde grace, let me ſpeake.

43 Like as the houſband mans ſede periſheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not raine in due ſeaſon, or if it be deſtroyed with to muche raine,

44 So periſheth man, which is created with thine hands, & thou art called his patern, becauſe he is created to thine image, for whoſe ſake thou haſt made all things, and lickened him vnto the houſbandmans ſede.

45 Be not wroth with vs, ô Lord, but ſpare thy people & haue mercie vpō thine inheritāce: for thou wilt be merciful vnto thy creature.

46 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The things preſent are for the preſent, and the things to come for ſuche as be to come.

47 For thou art farre of that thou ſhuldeſt loue my creature aboue me: but I haue oft times drawen nere vnto thee and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this alſo thou art maruelous before the Higheſt,

49 In that thou haſt humbled thy ſelf, as it becometh thee, and haſt not iudged thy ſelf worthie to boaſt thy ſelf greatly amōg the righteous.

50 For many miſeries & calamities remaine for them that ſhal liue in the latter time, becauſe thei ſhal walke in great pride.

51 But learne thou for thy ſelf, and ſeke out the glorie for ſuche as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is paradiſe opened: the tre of life is planted: the time to come is prepared, plenteouſnes made ready: the citie is buylded, and reſt is prepared, perfite goodnes and abſolute wiſdome.

53 The roote of euil is ſealed vp from you: the weakenes and moth is deſtroyed from you, and into hell fleeth corruption to be forgotten.

54 Sorowes are vaniſhed away, and in the end is ſhewed ẏ treaſure of immortalitie.

55 Therefore aſke thou no more queſtions concerning the multitude of them that periſh.

56 For when thei had libertie, thei deſpiſed the moſt High: they contemned his Law & forſoke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 *Saying in their heart, that there was no God, thogh they knewe that they ſhulde dye.

59 For as the thing that I haue ſpoken of, is made readie for you: ſo is thirſt and peine prepared for them: for God wolde not that man ſhulde periſh:

60 But they, after that they were created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, & are vnthankeful vnto him, which prepared life for them.

61 Therefore my iudgement is now at hād.

62 Theſe things haue I not ſhewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and to a fewe like thee: then I anſwered, and ſaid,

63 Beholde now, ô Lord: thou haſt ſhewed me the many wonders, which thou art determined to do in ẏ laſt time, but in what time, thou haſt not ſhewed me.

CHAP. IX.

5 All things in this worlde haue a beginning and an end. 10 Torments for the wicked after this life. 15 The nomber of the wicked is more then of the good. 29 The Iewes ingratitude: 36 Therefore they periſh. 38 The viſion of a woman lamenting.

1 HE anſwered me then, & ſaid, Meaſure the time with it ſelf, & when thou ſeeſt that one parte of the tokens come to paſſe, which I haue tolde thee before,

2 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand, that it is the time wherein the moſte High wil begin to viſite the worlde which he made.

3 Therefore whē there ſhalbe ſene an *erthquake in the worlde, and an vproare of the people, *Matt.24,7.*

4 Thē ſhalt thou vnderſtād that the moſte High ſpake of thoſe things, frō the daies that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For as all that is made in the worlde, hathe a beginning and an end, and the end is manifeſt,

6 So the times alſo of the moſt High haue plaine beginnings in wonders and ſignes, and end in effect and miracles.

7 And euerie one that ſhal eſcape ſafe, & ſhalbe deliuered by his workes, and by the faith wherein ye haue beleued,

8 Shalbe preſerued from the ſaid perils and ſhal ſe my ſaluacion in my land, and within my borders: for I haue kept me holy frō the worlde.

9 Then ſhal they haue pitie of them ſelues, which now haue abuſed my waies: & thei that haue caſt them out diſpitefully, ſhal dwell in peines.

10 For ſuche as in their life haue receiued benefites, and haue not knowen me,

11 But haue abhorred my Law, while they were yet in libertie, and when they had yet leaſure of amendement, and wolde not vnderſtand but deſpiſed it,

12 They muſt be taught it after death by peine.

13 And therefore be thou no more careful, to knowe how the vngodlie ſhalbe puniſhed, but inquire how the righteous ſhalbe ſaued, and whoſe the worlde is, and for whome it is, and when.

14 Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

15 I haue afore ſaid that which I ſay now & wil ſpeake it hereafter, that there be many mo of them which periſh, then of thẽ that ſhalbe* ſaued,

Chap.8.3. mat.20.16.

16 As the flood is greater then a drop.

17 And he anſwered me, ſaying, As the field is, ſo is alſo the ſede: as the floures be, ſo are the colours alſo: ſuche as the workemã is, ſuche is the worke: and as the houſbãdman is, ſo is his houſbãdrie: for it was the time of the worlde.

18 Surely whẽ I prepared the worlde, which was not yet made for thẽ to dwell in that now liue, no man ſpake againſt me.

19 For then euerie one obeyed, but now the maners of them that are created in this worlde, that is made, are corrupted by a perpetual ſede, & by a Law, whereout thei can not rid them ſelues.

20 So I conſidered the worlde, & beholde, there was peril, becauſe of the deuiſes, that were ſprung vp into it.

21 Yet when I ſawe it, I ſpared it greatly, and haue kept me one grape of the cluſter, and a plant out of a great people.

22 Let therefore ẏ multitude periſh, which are borne in vaine: and let my grape be kept, and my plant, which I haue dreſſed with great labour.

23 ¶ Neuertheles, if thou wilt ceaſe ſeuen daies mo(but thou ſhalt not faſt in them,

24 But ſhalt go into a faire field, where no houſe is buylded, & ſhalt eat onely of the floures of the field, and eat no fleſh, nor drinke wine, but the floures onely,

25 And pray vnto ẏ moſte High continual-ly) then wil I come, and talke with thee.

26 So I went my waye, as he had commanded me, into the field, which is called Ardath, & there I ſate among the floures, & did eat of the herbes of the field, and the meat of the ſame ſatisfied me.

27 And after ſeuen dayes, as I ſate vpõ the graſſe, and mine heart was vexed within me, as afore,

28 I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the moſte High, and to ſay,

29 O Lord, when thou woldeſt ſhewe thy ſelf vnto vs,* thou declaredſt thy ſelf vnto our fathers in the wildernes, in a place where no man dwelleth, in a baren place, when they came out of Egypt,

Exod.19,9. & 24,3. deut.4,12.

30 And expreſſely ſpakeſt vnto thẽ, ſaying, Heare me, ô Iſrael, and marke my wordes, thou ſede of Iacob.

31 For beholde, I ſawe my Law in you, that it may bring forthe frute in you, and that ye may be honored by it for euer.

32 But our fathers, which receiued the Law, kept it not, nether obſerued thine ordinances, nether did the frute of the Law appeare, nether colde it, for it was thine.

33 *For they that receiued it, periſhed becauſe they kept not the thing ẏ was ſowen in them.

Exod.[illegible]

34 And lo, it is a cuſtome when the grounde receiueth ſede, or the ſea a ſhip, or a veſſel meat and drinke, if that periſh wherein a thing is ſowẽ, or wherein any thing is put,

35 Likewiſe the thing that is ſowen, or is put therein, and the things that are receiued, muſt periſh: ſo the things that are receiued, do not remaine with vs: but in vs it cometh not ſo to paſſe.

36 For we that haue receiued the Law, periſh in ſinne, and our heart alſo which receiued it.

37 But the Law periſheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 ¶ And when I ſpake theſe things in mine heart, I loked about me, & vpon the right ſide * I ſawe a woman, which mourned ſore, and lamented with a loude voyce, and was grieued in heart, and rent her clothes, and ſhe had aſhes vpon her head.

Chap.[illegible]

39 Then I left my thoghts, wherein I was occupied, and turned me vnto her,

40 And ſaid vnto her, wherefore wepeſt thou? why art thou ſo ſory in minde?

41 And ſhe ſaid vnto me, Syr, let me alone, that I may bewaile my ſelf, and increaſe ſorowe: for I am ſore vexed in my minde, and broght verie lowe.

42 Then I ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? tel me.

43 And ſhe ſaid vnto me, I thy ſeruant haue bene baren, & haue had no childe, hauing an houſband thirtie yeres.

44 And euery houre, & euery day theſe thirtie yeres I pray to the moſte High day & night.

45 And after thirtie yeres God heard me thine handmaid, & loked vpõ my miſerie, cõſidered my trouble, & gaue me a ſonne, & I was glad of him: ſo was mine houſbãd alſo, and all they of my countrey, and we gaue great honour vnto the Almightie.

46 And I nouriſhed him with great trauail.

47 So when he grewe vp, and came to take a wife, I made a feaſt.

CHAP. X

Eſdras and the woman that appeareth vnto him, commune together.

1 BVt when my ſonne went into his chamber, he fell downe, and dyed.

2 Then we all ouerthrewe the lights, & all my neighbours roſe vp to comfort me: ſo I reſted vntil the ſeconde day at night.

3 And when thei had all left of to comfort me, that I ſhulde be quiet, thẽ I roſe vp by night,

night,&fled,and am come into this field as thou ſeeſt,

4 And am not purpoſed to returne into the citie,but to remaine here,and nether to eat nor drinke, but continually to mourne & faſt,vntil I dye.

5 Then left I my purpoſe wherein I was, and ſpake to her angerly,and ſaid,

6 Thou fooliſh womā aboue all other,ſeeſt thou not our heauines , and what cometh vnto vs?

7 For Sion our mother is all woful and is ſore afflicted , and mourneth extremely.

8 Seing we be all now in heauines, and make our mone(for we be all ſorowful)art thou ſorie for one ſonne?

9 Demande the earth,and ſhe ſhal tell thee that it is ſhe which oght to mourne for the fall of ſo manie that growe vpon her.

10 For frō the beginning all men are borne of her,and other ſhal come,and beholde, they walke almoſte all into deſtruction, & the multitude of them ſhalbe deſtroyed.

11 Who ſhulde then rather mourne, ſhe that hathe loſt ſo great a multitude, or thou which art ſorie but for one?

12 But if thou woldeſt ſay vnto me, My mourning is not like the mourning of the earth(for I haue loſt the frute of my wōbe,which I broght forthe with heauines,& bare with ſorowes,

13 But the earth is according to the maner of the earth,and the preſent multitude returneth into her as it came)

14 Then ſay I vnto thee, As thou haſt borne with trauail , ſo the earth alſo from the beginning giueth her frute vnto man,euen to him that labored her.

15 Now therefore withholde thy ſorow in thy ſelf, and beare conſtantly that which cometh vnto thee.

16 For if thou alloweſt Gods purpoſe, and receiueſt his counſel in time, thou ſhalt be commended therein.

17 Go thy way then into the citie to thine houſband.

18 ¶Then ſhe ſaid vnto me,I wil not,I wil not go into the citie,but here wil I dye.

19 So I continued to ſpeake more with her, and ſaid,

20 Do not ſo, but be coūſeled:for how manie falles hathe Sion? Be of good comfort becauſe of the ſorowe of Ieruſalem.

21 For thou ſeeſt ẏ our Sanctuarie is layed waſte: our altar is broken downe:our Tēple is deſtroyed.

22 Our pſalterion fainteth, and the ſong ceaſeth, and our mirth is vaniſhed away, and the light of our candelſticke is quenched,and the Arke of our couenant is takē away,and our holie things are defiled,and the Name that is called vpō ouer vs,is almoſte diſhonored, and our children are put to ſhame,and our Prieſts are burnt,& our Leuites are caryed into captiuitie,and our virgines are defiled,and our wiues rauiſhed,and our righteous men ſpoyled, & our children deſtroyed,and our yong men are broght in bondage,and our ſtrong mē are become weake,

23 And,which is the greateſt of all,Sion the ſeale hathe loſt her worſhip: for ſhe is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore ſhake of thy great heauines, and put away the multitude of ſorowes,that the Almightie may be merciful vnto thee, and that the moſte High may giue thee reſt and eaſe from thy labour.

25 And when I was talking with her,her face and beautie ſhined ſuddenly, and her countenance was bright, ſo that I was afrayed of her & muſed what it might be.

26 And beholde,immediatly ſhe caſt out a great voyce, very fearful , ſo ẏ the earth ſhoke at the noyce of the woman.

27 And I loked , and beholde, the woman appeared vnto me nomore: but there was a citie buylded, and a place was ſhewed frō the grounde and fundacion. Then was I afrayed,and cryed with a loude voyce, and ſaid,

28 Where is Vriel the Angel *which came to me at the firſt?for he hathe cauſed me to come into manie and depe conſideraciōs, and mine end is turned into corruption,and my prayer to rebuke. *Chap.4,1.*

29 And as I was ſpeaking theſe wordes, beholde, he came vnto me, and loked vpon me.

30 And lo,I laye as one dead, and mine vnderſtanding was altered,and he toke me by the right hand and comforted me, and ſet me vpon my feete, and ſaid vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why is thine vnderſtanding vexed ? and the vnderſtanding of thine heart? & wherefore art thou ſorie?

32 And I ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt forſaken me,and I haue done* according vnto thy wordes:I went into the field,and there haue I ſene things , & ſe that I am not able to expreſſe. *Chap.5,20.*

33 Then ſaid he vnto me, Stand vp manly, and I wil giue thee exhortacion.

34 Then ſaid I, Speake vnto me , my lord, and forſake me not , leſt I dye through raſhnes.

35 For I haue ſene that I knewe not, and heare that I do not knowe.

36 Or is mine vnderſtanding diſceiued, or doeth my minde,being hautie,erre?

37 Now therefore I beſeche thee that thou wilt ſhewe thy ſeruant of this wondre.

38 Thē he anſwered me,and ſaid, Heare me, and I wil informe thee, & tel thee where-

fore thou art afrayed:for,the moſte High hathe reueiled manie ſecret things vnto thee.

39 He hath ſene thy good purpoſe,that thou art ſorie continually for thy people, and makeſt great lamentacion for Sion.

40 This therefore is the vnderſtanding of the viſiõ,which appeared vnto thee a litle while ago.

41 Thou ſaweſt a womã mourning,& thou beganneſt to comfort her:

42 But now ſeeſt thou the lickenes of the woman no more,but there appeared vnto thee a citie buylded.

43 And where as ſhe tolde thee of the death of her ſonne,this is the ſolution,

44 This woman, which thou ſaweſt, ſhe is Sion:and where as ſhe tolde thee(euen ſhe which thou ſeeſt now as a citie buylded)

45 And as touching that ſhe ſaid vnto thee, that ſhe was baren thirtie yeres, this was concerning that, there was euen thirtie yeres wherein there was no offring offred in her.

46 But after thirtie yeres, Salomon buylt the citie,and offred offrings:then bare the baren a ſonne.

47 And where as ſhe tolde thee, that ſhe nouriſhed him with labour, that was the inhabiting of Ieruſalem.

48 But where as ſhe tolde thee that her ſonne,as his chance was,dyed when ſhe came into her chamber,that is the fall that is come to Ieruſalem.

49 And when thou ſaweſt her like one that mourned for her ſonne, thou begãneſt to cõfort her:of theſe things which haue chãced theſe are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the moſte High ſeeth,that thou art ſorie in thy mind,& becauſe thou ſuffreſt with all thine heart for her,he ſhewed thee the clerenes of her glorie,and the fairenes of her beautie.

51 And therefore I bad thee remaine in the field where no houſe was buylt.

52 For I knewe that the moſte High wolde ſhewe theſe things vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commãded thee to go into ẏ field,where no fundaciõ nor buylding is.

54 For the worke of mans buylding can not ſtand in that place where the citie of the moſte High ſhulde be ſhewed.

55 And therefore feare not,nether let thine heart be afrayed,but go in,and ſe the beautie & greatnes of the buylding as muche as thou art able to ſe with thine eyes.

56 And after this ſhalt thou heare,as muche as thine eares may comprehende.

57 For thou art bleſſed aboue manie, & art called with ẏ moſte High among the few.

58 But to morow at night thou ſhalt remaine here,

59 And the moſte High ſhal ſhewe thee viſiõs of high things,which the moſte High wil do vnto them that dwell vpõ earth, in the laſt dayes.So I ſlept the ſame night & another, as he had commanded me.

CHAP. XI.

1 The viſion of an egle coming forthe of the ſea, and of her feathers. 37 Of a lyon coming out of the foreſt.

1 THen ſaw I a dreame,& beholde,there came vp from the ſea an egle, which had twelue feathered wings & thre heads.

2 And I ſawe and beholde, ſhe ſpred her wings ouer all the earth, & all the windes of the ayre blewe on her, and gathered them ſelues.

3 And I behelde,&out of her feathers grew out other contrarie feathers, and they became litle feathers and ſmale.

4 But her heads remained ſtil, & the head in the middes was greater then the other heads,yet reſted it with them.

5 Moreouer,I ſawe that the egle flewe with his feathers and reigned vpõ earth & ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I ſawe that all things vnder heauen were ſubiect vnto her,and no man ſpake againſt her,no not one creature vpõ earth.

7 I ſawe alſo that the egle ſtode vp vpon her clawes,& ſpake to her feathers,ſaying,

8 Watch not all together: ſlepe euerie one in his owne place,and watch by courſe.

9 But let the heads be preſerued for the laſt.

10 Neuertheles,I ſawe that ẏ voice went not out of her heads,but from the middes of her bodie.

11 Then I nombred her contrarie feathers, and beholde,there were eight of them.

12 And I loked,and beholde vpon the right ſide there aroſe one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And when it had reigned, the end of it came,and the place thereof appeared no more.So the next ſtode vp, and reigned:it continued a long time.

14 And when it had reigned, the end of it came alſo, and as the firſt, ſo it appeared no more.

15 Then there came a voyce vnto it, and ſaid,

16 Heare thou that haſt kept the earth ſo long: this I ſay vnto thee, before thou beginneſt to appeare no more,

17 There ſhal none after thee atteine vnto thy time,nether to the halfe thereof.

18 Then aroſe the third and reigned as the other afore,and it appeared no more alſo.

19 So came it to all ẏ others one after another,ſo that euerie one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I loked,and beholde in proceſſe of time ẏ feathers that followed, ſtode vp on the right ſide,that they might rule alſo,& ſome of thẽ ruled,but within a while they appeared no more.

ngs,which the moſte High
m that dwell vpō earth, in
o I ſlept the ſame night &
ad commanded me.

HAP. XI.

gle coming forthe of the ſea, and
Of a lyon coming out of the foreſt.

a dreame,& beholde,there
rom the ſea an egle, which
hered wings & thre heads.
nd beholde, ſhe ſpred her
the earth, & all the windes
ewe on her, and gathered

,&out of her feathers grew
rarie feathers, and they be-
ers and ſmale.
remained ſtil, & the head
was greater then the other
d it with them.
we that the egle flewe with
d reigned vpō earth & ouer
lt therein.
at all things vnder heauen
nto her, and no man ſpake
not one creature vpō earth.
at the egle ſtode vp vpon
ake to her feathers,ſaying,
together : ſlepe euerie one
ce,and watch by courſe.
ds be preſerued for the laſt.
, I ſawe that ẏ voice went
heads,but from the middes

ored her contrarie feathers,
ere were eight of them.
nd beholde vpon the right
e one feather, and reigned
th.
had reigned, the end of it
place thereof appeared no
xt ſtode vp, and reigned:it
ng time.
had reigned, the end of it
d as the firſt, ſo it appeared

ame a voyce vnto it, and

that haſt kept the earth ſo
vnto thee, before thou be-
are no more,
one after thee atteine vnto
r to the halfe thereof.
he third and reigned as the
l it appeared no more alſo.
o all ẏ others one after ano-
erie one reigned, and then
ore.
,and beholde in proceſſe of
that followed, ſtode vp on
hat they might rule alſo,&
ed,but within a while they
re.

---

21 For ſome of thē were ſet vp,but ruled not.

22 After this I loked & beholde, ẏ twelue feathers appeared nomore,nor ẏ two wings.

23 And there was no more vpon the egles bodie, but two heads that reſted and ſix wings.

24 Then ſawe I alſo that two wings deuided them ſelues from the ſix, and remained vnder the head,that was vpō the right ſide:for the foure cōtinued in their place.

25 So I loked, & beholde, the vnderwings thoght to ſet vp them ſelues, and to haue the rule.

26 Then was there one ſet vp, but ſhortly it appeared no more.

27 And the ſecond were ſoner gone then the firſt.

28 Thē I beheld, & lo,the two that remained,thoght alſo in them ſelues to reigne.

29 And whē they ſo thoght,beholde,there awaked one of the heads that were at reſt, which was in the middes:for that was greater then the two.

30 And then I ſawe,that the two heads were ioyned therewith.

31 And beholde, the head was turned with them,that were with it,and did eat vp the two vnderwings that wolde haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare and bare rule in it, ouer all thoſe that dwelt vpon earth with muche labour,& it had the gouernāce of the worlde,more thē all the wings that had bene.

33 After this I loked,and beholde, the head that was in the middes,ſuddenly appeared no more,as did the wings.

34 But the two heads remained, which alſo ruled likewiſe vpō earth,and ouer thoſe that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld,and lo the head vpon the right ſide deuoured that was vpon the left ſide.

36 ¶Then I heard a voyce which ſaid vnto me,Loke before thee,and conſider ẏ thing that thou ſeeſt.

37 So I ſawe,and beholde as it were a lyon that roareth, renning haſtely out of the wood: and I ſawe that he ſent out a mans voyce vnto the egle,and ſpake,and ſaid,

38 Heare thou,I wil talke with thee, & the moſte High ſhal ſay vnto thee,

39 Art not thou that that of the foure beaſts remaineſt,whome I made to reigne in my worlde, that by them the end of times might come,

40 And the fourth is come,and hathe ouercome all the beaſts that were paſt, & hathe power ouer the worlde with great fearfulnes,and ouer the whole compaſſe of the earth with moſte wicked oppreſsion, and that dwelleth ſo long time in all ẏ worlde with diſceite?

41 For ẏ haſt not iudged the earth ẇ trueth.

42 Seing thou haſt troubled the meke,thou haſt hurte the peaceable, and thou haſt loued lyers, and deſtroied the dwellings of them that broght forthe frute, & haſt caſt downe the walles of ſuche as did thee no harme,

43 Therefore is thy wrongful dealing come vp vnto the moſte High, and thy pride vnto the Mightie.

44 The moſte High alſo hathe loked vpon the proude times, & beholde, they are ended, and their abominacions are fulfilled.

45 Therefore appeare no more, thou egle, nor thine horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers,nor thy malicious heads,and thy wicked clawes,nor all thy vaine bodie,

46 That all the earth may be refreſhed, & come againe, as one deliuered from thy violence,& that ſhe may hope for the iudgement and mercie of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

The declaration of the former viſions.

1 AND when the lion ſpake theſe wordes to the egle,I ſawe,

2 And beholde, the head that had the vpper hand, appeared no more, nether did the foure wings appeare any more, that came to it,and ſet vp them ſelues to reigne, whoſe kingdome was ſmale and ful of vproares.

3 And I ſawe, and beholde,they appeared no more, and the whole bodie of the egle was burnt, ſo that the earth was in great feare. Then I awaked out of the trouble and trance of my minde,and frō the great feare,and ſaid vnto my ſpirit,

4 Lo, this haſt thou done vnto me in that thou ſearcheſt out the waies of the moſte High.

5 Lo,yet am I wearie in my minde,and very weake in my ſpirit, and litle ſtrength is there in me, for the great feare that I receiued this night.

6 Therefore now I wil beſeche the moſte High that he wil cōfort me vnto the end.

7 And I ſaid,O Lord,Lord,if I haue foūde grace before thy ſight, & if I am iuſtified with thee before many other, and if my praier in dede be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me, and ſhewe me thy ſeruant the interpretacion and difference of this horrible ſight, that thou maiſt perfectly comforte my ſoule,

9 Seing thou haſt iudged me worthie to ſhewe me the laſt times.

10 ¶Then he ſaid vnto me, This is the interpretacion of this viſion,

11 The egle, whome thou ſaweſt come vp from the ſea, is the * kingdome which was ſene in the viſion of thy brother Daniel.

Dan.7,7.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him:therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Beholde,the daies come, that there ſhal

riſe vp a kingdome vpon the earth, and it ſhalbe feared aboue all kingdomes that were before it.

14. In it ſhal twelue Kings reigne one after another,

15 Whereof the ſeconde ſhal beginne to reigne and ſhal haue more time then the twelue.

16 And this do the twelue wings ſignifie, which thou ſaweſt.

17 As for the voice that thou heardeſt ſpeake, and that thou ſaweſt not go out from the heads, but from the middes of the bodie thereof, this is the interpretacion,

18 That after the time of that kingdome there ſhal ariſe great ſtriſe, & it ſhalbe in danger to fall, but it ſhal not then fall, but ſhalbe reſtored againe to his beginning.

19 Cõcerning the eight vnderwings, which thou ſaweſt hang vnto her wings, this is the interpretacion,

20 In him ſhal ariſe eight Kings, whoſe time ſhal be but ſmale, and their yeres ſwift, and two of them ſhal periſh.

21 But when the midde time cometh, there ſhalbe foure kept a time, whiles his time beginneth to come, that it maye be ended, but two ſhalbe kept vnto the end.

22 And where as thou ſaweſt thre heads reſting, this is the interpretacion,

23 In his laſt dayes ſhal yͤ moſte High raiſe vp thre kingdomes, and ſhal call againe manie things into thẽ, and they ſhal haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of thoſe that dwell therein, with muche grief aboue all thoſe that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the egle.

25 For they ſhal accompliſh his wickednes, and ſhal finiſh his laſt end.

26 And where as thou ſaweſt that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth that one of them ſhal dye vpon his bed, and yet with peine.

27 For the two that remaine, the ſworde ſhal deuoure them.

28 For the ſworde of the one ſhal deuoure the other: but at the laſt, ſhal he fall by the ſworde him ſelf.

29 And where as yͧ ſaweſt two vnderwings, that went of towarde the head, which was on the right ſide, this is the interpretaciõ,

30 Theſe are thei whome yͤ moſte High hathe preſerued for their end, whoſe kingdome is litle, and ful of trouble as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the lyon whome thou ſaweſt riſing vp out of the wood and roaring, and ſpeaking vnto the egle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteouſnes with all the wordes that thou haſt heard,

32 This is the winde which the moſte High hathe kept for them, and for their wickednes vnto the end, & he ſhal reproue them, and caſt before them their ſpoiles.

33 For he ſhal ſet them aliue in the iudgement, and ſhal rebuke them and correct them.

34 For he wil deliuer the reſidue of my people by affliction, which are preſerued vpon my borders, and he ſhal make them ioyful, vntil the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue ſpoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretacions.

36 Thou onely haſt bene mete to know this ſecret of the moſte High.

37 Therefore write all theſe things that thou haſt ſene, in a boke and hide them,

38 And teache them the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehende and kepe theſe ſecrets.

39 But waite thou here yet ſeuen daies mo, that it may be ſhewed thee whatſoeuer it pleaſeth the moſte High to declare vnto thee: and with that he went his way.

40 And when all the people perceiued, that the ſeuen daies were paſt, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together, from the leaſt vnto the moſte, and came vnto me, and ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

41 What haue we offended thee? or what euil haue we done againſt thee, that thou forſakeſt vs, and ſitteſt in this place?

42 For of all the people thou onely art left vs as a grape of the vine, and as a candle in a darke place, & as an hauen or ſhippe preſerued from the tempeſt.

43 Are not the euils which are come vnto vs, ſufficient?

44 If thou then forſake vs, how muche better had it bene for vs, that we had bene burnt alſo as Sion was burnt?

45 For we are no better then they that dyed there: and they wept with a loude voyce. Then anſwered I them, and ſaid,

46 Be of good comfort, ô Iſrael, and be not heauie, thou houſe of Iacob.

47 For the moſte High hathe you in remẽbrãce, & the Almightie hathe not forgotten you in temptacion.

48 As for me I haue not forſakẽ you, nether am I departed from you, but am come into this place to praye for the deſolation of Sion, that I might ſeke mercie for the low eſtate of your Sanctuarie.

49 And now go your way home euerie mã, and after theſe daies wil I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the citie, as I commanded them:

51 But I remained ſtil in the field ſeuen daies, as he had commanded me, and did eat onely of the floures of the field, & had my meat of the herbes in thoſe daies.

CHAP. XIII.

The viſion of a winde coming forthe of the ſea. 3 Which became a man. 5 His propertie & power againſt his enemies. 21 The declaration of this viſion.

1 AND after the ſeuen daies I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And beholde, there aroſe a winde frõ the ſea, and it moued all the waues thereof.

3 And I loked, & beholde, there was a mightie man with the thouſands of heauen: and when he turned his countenãce to loke, all the things trembled that were ſene vnder him.

4 And whẽ the voyce wẽt out of his mouth, all they burned that heard his voyce, as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fyre.

5 After theſe things I ſawe, and beholde, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of nõber, frõ the foure windes of the heauẽ, to fight againſt the man that came out from the ſea.

6 And I loked, and beholde, he graued him ſelf a great mountaine, and flewe vp vpon it.

7 But I wolde haue ſene the countrei or place whereout the hil was grauen, and I colde not.

8 I ſawe after theſe things, and beholde, all they which came to fight againſt him, were ſore afraied, and yet they durſt fight.

9 Neuertheles, when he ſawe the fiercenes of the multitude that came, he lifted not vp his hand: for he helde no ſworde nor any inſtrument of warre,

10 But onely, as I ſawe, he ſent out of his mouth, as it had bene a blaſte of fyre, and out of his lippes the winde of the flame, and out of his tongue he caſt out ſparkes and ſtormes.

11 And they were all mixt together, *euen* this blaſt of fyre, the winde of the flame, and the great ſtorme, and fell with violẽce vpon the multitude, which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp all, ſo that of the innumerable multitude there was nothing ſene, but onely duſt, and ſmel of ſmoke. When I ſawe this, I was afraied.

12 ¶Afterwarde ſawe I the ſame man come downe from the mountaine, and calling vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came many vnto him, ſome with ioyful countenãce, & ſome with ſad: ſome of thẽ were bound, and ſome broght of them that were offred: and I was ſicke thorow great feare, and awaked, and ſaid,

14 Thou haſt ſhewed thy ſeruãt theſe wonders from the beginning, and haſt counted me worthie to receiue my praier.

15 Shewe me now therefore the interpretacion of this dreame.

16 For thus I conſider in mine vnderſtanding, wo vnto them ỷ ſhalbe left in thoſe daies, and muche more wo vnto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauines.

18 Now vnderſtand I the things that are laid vp in the latter daies, which ſhal come bothe vnto them, and to thoſe that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils and many neceſsities, as theſe dreames declare.

20 Yet is it eaſier, that he that is in danger, ſhulde fall into theſe, & foreſe the things to come hereafter, then to paſſe away as a cloude out of the worlde.

21 ¶Then anſwered he me, & ſaid, The interpretaciõ of the viſion wil I ſhewe thee, and I wil open to thee the thing that thou haſt required.

22 Where as thou haſt ſpoken of them that are left behinde, this is the interpretacion,

23 He that ſhal beare the danger in that time, he ſhal kepe him ſelf. They that be fallen into danger, are ſuche as haue workes and faith towarde the moſte Mightie.

24 Knowe therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more bleſſed thẽ thei that be dead.

25 Theſe are the meanings of the viſion, Where as thou ſaweſt a man comming vp from the middes of the ſea,

26 The ſame is he whome the moſte High hathe kept a great ſeaſon, who by his owne ſelf ſhal deliuer his creature, & he ſhal order them that are left behinde.

27 ¶And where as thou ſaweſt, that out of his mouth there came as a blaſt with fyre and ſtorme,

28 And ỷ he nether helde ſworde nor weapon, but that by his fiercenes he deſtroied the whole multitude, that came to fight againſt him, this is the interpretacion,

29 Beholde, the daies come that the moſte High wil beginne to deliuer thẽ that are vpon the earth:

30 And he ſhal aſtoniſh the hearts of them that dwell vpon the earth:

31 And one ſhal prepare to fight againſt another, citie againſt citie, & place againſt place, *and nation againſt nation, & realme againſt realme. Mat.24,7.

32 When this commeth to paſſe, then ſhal the tokens come, that I ſhewed thee before, & then ſhal my Sonne be reueiled, whome thou ſaweſt go vp as a man.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euerie mã ſhal in their owne land leaue the battel that they haue one againſt another.

34 And an innumerable multitude ſhalbe gathered as one, as they that be willing to come, and to fight againſt him.

35 But he ſhal ſtand vpõ the toppe of mount Sion.

36 And Sion ſhal come, and ſhalbe ſhewed to all, being prepared and buylded, as thou ſaweſt the hil grauen forthe without any hands.

37 And this my Sonne ſhal rebuke the wicked inuencions of thoſe nacions, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempeſt,

38 And into torments like to flame, whereby they ſhalbe tormented: and without any labour wil he deſtroy them, euen by the Law, which is compared vnto the fyre.

39 And where as thou ſaweſt that he gathered another peaceable people vnto him,

40 Thoſe are the ten tribes which were caryed away captiues out of their owne lãd, * in the time of Oſeas the King, whome Salmanaſar the King of the Aſſyrians toke captiue, and caryed them beyonde the riuer: ſo were they broght into another land.

2.King.17.3.

41 But they toke this counſel to thẽ ſelues, that they wolde leaue the multitude of the heathen, and go forthe into a further countrey, where neuer mankinde dwelt,

42 That they might there kepe their ſtatutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred in at the narowe paſſages of the riuer Euphrates.

44 For the moſte High then ſhewed thẽ ſignes, * and ſtayed the ſprings of the flood til they were paſſed ouer.

Exod.14,21. ioſ.3,15.

45 For thorow ỹ countrey there was a great iourney, euen of a yere and an halfe; and the ſame region is called *Arſareth.

*Or, Ararath.

46 Then dwelt they there vntil the latter time: and when they come forthe againe,

47 The moſte High ſhal holde ſtil the ſprings of the riuer againe, that they may go thorow: therefore ſaweſt thou the multitude peaceable.

48 But thei that be left behinde of thy people, are thoſe that be founde within my borders.

49 Now when he deſtroieth the multitude of the nacions that are gathered together, he ſhal defende the people that remaine,

50 And then ſhal he ſhewe great wonders vnto them.

51 Then ſaid I, O Lord, Lord, ſhewe me this, wherefore haue I ſene the man comming vp from the middes of the ſea?

52 And he ſaid vnto me, As thou canſt nether ſeke out, nor knowe theſe things, that are in the deepe of the ſea, ſo can no man vpon earth ſe my Sonne, or thoſe that be with him, but in the time of that day.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou ſaweſt, and whereby thou onely art lightened.

54 For thou haſt forſaken thine owne Law, and applied thy diligence vnto mine, and ſoght it.

55 Thy life haſt thou ordered in wiſdome, & haſt called vnderſtanding thy mother.

56 Therefore haue I ſhewed thee ỹ rewardes with the moſte High: and after thre other daies I wil ſpeake other things vnto thee, and wil declare the great and wonderous things.

57 Then went I forthe vnto the field, glorifying and praiſing the moſte High for the wonders which he did in time,

58 Which he gouerneth, and ſuche things as come in their ſeaſons: and there I ſate thre dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 How God appeared to Moſes in the buſh. 10 All things decline to age. 15 The latter times worſe then the former. 29 The ingratitude of Iſrael. 35 The reſurrection and iudgement.

1 VPon the thirde day I ſate vnder an oke, and beholde, there came forthe a voyce vnto me out of the buſh, & ſaid, Eſdras, Eſdras?

2 And I ſaid, Here am I, Lord, & ſtode vp vpon my fete.

3 Then ſaid he vnto me, * In the buſh I reueiled my ſelf, and ſpake vnto Moyſes, whẽ my people ſerued in Egypt:

Exo 14.

4 And I ſent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and broght him vpon the mount Sinai, & I helde him with me a lõg ſeaſon,

5 And I tolde him many wõders, & ſhewed him the ſecrets of the times and the end, and commanded him, ſaying,

6 Theſe wordes ſhalt thou declare, & theſe ſhalt thou hide.

7 And now I ſay vnto thee, that thou lay vp in thine heart the ſignes that I haue ſhewed, and the dreames that thou haſt ſene, & the interpretacions which thou haſt heard.

8 For thou ſhalt be taken away from all, and thou ſhalt remaine hence forthe with my counſel, & with ſuche as be like thee, vntil the times be ended.

9 For the worlde hathe loſt his youth, & the times beginne to waxe olde.

10 For the worlde is deuided into twelue partes, & ten partes of it are gone alreadie and halfe of the tenth parte.

11 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth parte.

12 Therefore ſet thine houſe in order, and reforme thy people, and comfort ſuche of them as be in trouble, and now renounce the corruption.

13 Let go from thee mortal thoghts: caſt away from thee the burdens of men, & put of now the weake nature,

14 And ſet aſide thy moſte grieuous thoghts, and haſte thee to departe from theſe times.

15 For greater euils then thoſe, which thou haſt ſene now, ſhal thei commit.

16 For the weaker that the worlde is by reaſon of age, the more ſhal the euils be increaſed vpon them that dwell therein.

17 For the trueth is fled farre away, & lies are at hand: for now haſteth the viſion to come, that thou haſt ſene.

18 ¶ Then anſwered I, and ſaid before thee,

19 Beholde, ô Lord, I wil go as thou haſt commanded me, and reforme the people, which are preſent: but they that ſhal be borne afterwarde, who ſhal admoniſh thẽ?

20 Thus the worlde is ſet in darkenes, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy Law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that ſhalbe done.

22 But if I haue founde grace before thee, ſend the holie Goſt into me, & I wil write all that hathe bene done in the worlde ſince the beginning, which was writen in thy Law, that men may finde the path, & that thei which wil liue in the latter daies, may liue.

23 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Go, and gather the people, and ſay vnto them, that thei ſeke thee not for fortie daies,

24 But prepare thee many boxe tables, and take with thee theſe fiue, Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, Ecanus, and Aſiel, which are readie to write ſwiftly,

25 And come hether, & I wil light a candle of vnderſtãding in thine heart, which ſhal not be put out til the things be performed which thou ſhalt beginne to write.

26 And thẽ ſhalt thou declare ſome things openly vnto the perfite men, and ſome things ſhalt thou ſhewe ſecretly vnto the wiſe: to morowe this houre ſhalt thou beginne to write.

27 Then went I forthe, as he commanded me, and gathered all the people together, and ſaid,

28 Heare theſe wordes, ô Iſrael,

29 *Our fathers at ỹ beginning were ſtrangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered,

30 And receiued the Law of life, *which they kept not, which ye alſo haue trãſgreſſed after them.

31 Then was the land, euen the lãd of Sion parted amõg you by lot: but your fathers and ye alſo haue done vnrighteouſly, and haue not kept the wayes, which the moſte High commanded you.

32 And for ſo muche as he is a righteous Iudge, he toke from you in time the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are ye here, and your brethren among you.

34 Therefore if ſo be that ye wil ſubdue your owne vnderſtanding, and reforme your heart, ye ſhalbe kept aliue, and after death ſhal ye obteine mercie.

35 For after death ſhal the iudgemẽt come, when we ſhal liue againe: & then ſhal the names of the righteous be manifeſt, and the workes of the vngodlie ſhalbe declared.

36 Let no man therefore come now vnto me, nor ſeke me theſe fortie daies.

37 So I toke the fiue men, as he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 The next daye beholde, a voyce called me, ſaying, Eſdras, *open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke. *Ezech.3,2.*

39 Then opened I my mouth, and beholde, he reached me a full cuppe, which was full as it were with water: but the colour of it was like fyre.

40 And I toke it and dranke, and when I had dronke it, mine heart had vnderſtanding and wiſdome grewe in my breſt: for my ſpirit was ſtrẽgthened in memorie.

41 And my mouth was opened, and ſhut no more.

42 The moſte High gaue vnderſtanding vnto the fiue men, that they wrote the hie things of the night, which they vnderſtode not.

43 But in the night they did eat bread, but I ſpake by day, & helde not my tongue by night.

44 In fortie daies, they wrote two hundreth and foure bokes.

45 And when the fortie dayes were fulfilled, the moſte High ſpake, ſaying, The firſt that thou haſt writen, publiſh openly, ỹ the worthie and vnworthie may read it.

46 But kepe the ſeuentie laſt, that thou maieſt giue them to the wiſe among thy people.

47 For in them is the veine of vnderſtanding, and the fountaine of wiſdome, and the riuer of knowledge: and I did ſo.

CHAP. XV.

1 The prophecie of Eſdras is certeine. 5 The euils that ſhal come on the worlde. 9 The Lord wil aduenge the innocent blood. 12 Egypt ſhal lament. 16 Sedicion, 20 And puniſhment vpon the Kings of the earth, 24 Curſed are they that ſinne. 29 Troubles & warres vpon the whole earth. 53 God is the reuenger of his elect.

1 BEholde, ſpeake thou in the eares of my people the wordes of prophecie, which I wil put in thy mouth, ſaith the Lord:

2 And cauſe them to be writen in a lettre: for they are faithful and true.

3 Feare not the imaginacions againſt thee: let not the vnfaithfulnes of the ſpeakers trouble thee, that ſpake againſt thee.

4 For euery vnfaithful ſhal dye in his vnfaithfulnes.

5 Beholde, ſaith the Lord, I wil bring pla-

gues vpō all the worlde, the ſworde, famine, death and deſtruction:

6 Becauſe that iniquitie hathe fully polluted all the earth, and their wicked workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore, ſaith the Lord, I wil holde my tongue no more for their wickednes, (they do vngodlie) nether wil I ſuffer thē in the things, that they do wickedly.

Reuel.6,10. & 19,2.

8 Beholde, *the innocent and righteous blood cryeth vnto me, and the ſoules of the iuſt crye continually.

9 I wil ſurely auenge them, ſaith the Lord, and receiue vnto me all ẏ innocent blood from among them.

10 Beholde, my people is led as a flocke to the ſlaughter: I wil not ſuffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt,

11 But I wil bring them out with a mightie hand, and a ſtretched out arme, & ſmite it with plagues as afore, & wil deſtroie all the land thereof.

12 Egypt ſhal mourne, and the fundacions thereof ſhalbe ſmitten with the plague and puniſhment, that God ſhal bring vpon it.

13 The plowemē that till the grounde, ſhal mourne: for their ſedes ſhal faile thorowe the blaſting and haile, and by an horrible ſtarre.

14 Wo to the worlde, & to them that dwell therein.

15 For the ſworde and their deſtruction draweth nere, and one people ſhal ſtand vp to fight againſt another with ſwordes in their hands.

16 For there ſhalbe ſedicion among men, & one ſhal inuade another: they ſhal not regarde their King, & the princes ſhal meaſure their doings by their power.

17 A man ſhal deſire to go into a citie, and ſhal not be able.

18 Becauſe of their pride the cities ſhalbe troubled, the houſes ſhalbe afraied, & men ſhal feare.

19 A man ſhal haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but ſhal deſtroye their houſes with the ſworde, & their goods ſhalbe ſpoyled for lacke of bread, and becauſe of great trouble.

Or, Weſt.

20 Beholde, ſaith God, I call together all the Kings of the earth to reuerence me, which are from the "Eaſt, and from the South, from the Eaſt, and from Libanus, to turne vpon thē, & to repay the things, that they haue done to them.

21 As they do yet this day vnto my choſen, ſo wil I do alſo, and recompenſe them in their boſome: thus ſaith the Lord God,

22 My right hād ſhal not ſpare the ſinners, nether ſhal the ſworde ceaſe from them, that ſhed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fyre is gone out from his wrath, and hathe conſumed the fundacions of the earth, and the ſinners like the ſtrawe, that is kindled.

24 Wo to them that ſinne, and kepe not my commandements, ſaith the Lord.

25 I wil not ſpare them: departe, ô childrē, from the power: defile not my Sanctuarie.

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that ſinne againſt him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and deſtruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the worlde, and ye ſhal remaine in them: for God wil not deliuer you, becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt him.

28 Beholde, an horrible viſion cometh from the Eaſt,

29 Where generacions of dragons of Arabia ſhal come out with manie charets, and the multitude of them ſhalbe caryed as the winde vpon the earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Euen the Carmanians raging in wrath, ſhal go forthe as the bores of the foreſt, and ſhal come with great power, and ſtād againſt them in battel, and ſhal deſtroye a porcion of the land of the Aſſyrians.

31 But after this ſhal the dragons haue the vpper hand, and remember their nature, and ſhal turne about, and conſpire to conſume them with a great power.

32 Then theſe ſhalbe troubled, and kepe ſilence by their power, and ſhal flee.

33 From the land of the Aſſyrians ſhal the enemie beſiege them, and conſume ſome of them, and in their hoſte ſhalbe feare & dread, and ſtrife among their Kings.

34 Beholde cloudes from the Eaſt, & from the North vnto the South, and they are verie horrible to loke vpon, ful of wrath and ſtorme.

35 They ſhal ſmite one vpon another: and they ſhal ſmite downe a great multitude of ſtarres vpon the earth, euen their owne ſtarre, & the blood ſhalbe from the ſworde vnto the bellie,

36 And the dongue of mā vnto the Camels litter.

37 And there ſhalbe great fearefulnes, and trembling vpon earth, and thei that ſe the wrath, ſhalbe afraied, and a trembling ſhal come vpon them.

38 And then there ſhal come great ſtormes from the South, and from the North, and parte from the Weſt.

39 And from the Eaſt ſhal windes ariſe and ſhal open it with the cloude, which he raiſed vp in wrath, & ẏ ſtarre, raiſed to feare the Eaſt & Weſt winde, ſhalbe deſtroyed.

40 And the great, and mightie cloudes ſhal be lift vp, ful of wrath, and the ſtarre, that they may make all the earth afraied, and

them that dwell therein, & that they may powre out ouer euerie hie place, and lifted vp,an horrible conſtellation,

41 As fyre and hayle,and flying ſwordes, & many waters,that all fields may be full, & all riuers wͭ the abundãce of great waters.

42 And they ſhal breake downe the cities and walles,and mountaines,and hilles,and the trees of the wood, and the graſſe of the medowes,and their corne.

43 And they ſhal go with a ſtreight courſe vnto Babylon,and make it afraied.

44 They ſhal come to her, and beſiege her, and ſhal powre forthe the conſtellation, & all the wrath againſt her:then ſhal the duſt and ſmoke go vp vnto the heauen, and all they that be about her,ſhal bewaile her.

45 And thei that remaine vnder her,ſhal do ſeruice vnto them,yͤ haue put her in feare.

46 ¶And thou Aſia,that art partaker of the hope of Babylon, and the glorie of her perſone,

47 Wo vnto thee, ô wretch, becauſe thou haſt made thy ſelf like vnto her, and haſt deckt thy daughters in whoredome, yͭ they might pleaſe & glorie in thy louers,which haue alway deſired to cõmit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou haſt followed her that is hated in all her workes,and in her inuencions: therefore ſaith God,

49 I wil ſend plagues vpõ thee, wedowhed, pouertie,and famine, & the ſworde,and peſtilẽce,to waſte thine houſes with deſtruction and death.

50 And yͤ glorie of thy power ſhalbe dryed vp, as a floure when the heat riſeth,that is ſent vpon thee.

51 Thou ſhalt be ſicke as a poore wife yͭ is plagued and beaten of women,ſo that the mightie and the louers ſhal not be able to receiue thee.

52 Wolde I thus hate thee,ſaith yͤ Lord,

53 If thou hadeſt not alway ſlaine my choſen,exalting the ſtroke of thine hands,and ſaid ouer their death,when yͧ waſt drõken,

54 Set forthe yͤ beautie of thy countenãce?

55 The rewarde of thy whoredome *ſhalbe* in thy boſome: therefore ſhalt thou receiue a rewarde.

56 As thou haſt done vnto my choſen, ſaith the Lord, ſo wil God do vnto thee, & wil deliuer thee vnto the plague.

57 And thy children ſhal dye of hunger, & thou ſhalt fall by the ſworde, & thy cities ſhalbe broken downe,and all thy men ſhal fall by the ſworde in the field.

58 And they that be in the mountaines ſhal dye of hunger, and eat their owne fleſh,& drinke their owne blood for wãt of bread and thirſt of water.

59 And thou, as vnhappie,ſhalt come thorowe the ſea,and receiue plagues againe.

60 In the paſſage they ſhal caſt downe the ſlaine citie,and ſhal roote out one parte of thy land,& conſume yͤ porcion of thy glorie, & ſhal returne to her yͭ was deſtroied.

61 When thou ſhalt be caſt downe, thou ſhalt be to them as ſtubble,and they ſhalbe to thee as fyre.

62 And they ſhal deſtroy thee,& thy cities, thy land,& thy mountaines:all thy woods and all thy fruteful trees ſhal they burne with fyre.

63 Thy childrẽ ſhal they carye away captiue, and ſhal ſpoile thy ſubſtance, & marre the beautie of thy face.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Againſt Babylon, Aſia, & Egypt and Syria. 18,38 Of the euils that ſhal come vpon the worlde, with admonition how to gouerne them ſelues in afflictions, 54 To acknowledge their ſinnes, & to cõmit them ſelues to the Lord. 55 Whoſe mightie prouidence and iuſtice is to be reuerenced.*

1 WO to thee, Babylon & Aſia:wo to thee,Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird your ſelues with ſacke & heereclothe, and mourne your children,& be ſorie: for your deſtruction is at hand.

3 A ſworde is ſent vnto you, and who wil turne it backe? a fyre is ſent among you,& who wil quenche it?

4 Plagues are ſent vnto you, and who can driue them away?

5 May any mã driue away an hungrie lion in the wood?or quenche the fyre in ſtubble whẽ it hathe once begonne to burne? may one turne againe the arowe, that is ſhot of a ſtrong archer?

6 The mightie Lord ſendeth the plagues, and who can driue them away? the fyre is gone forthe in his wrath, and who can quench it?

7 He ſhal caſt lightenings, & who ſhal not feare? he ſhal thunder,and who ſhal not be afraied?

8 The Lord ſhal threaten, & who ſhal not vtterly be broken in pieces at his preſence? the earth quaketh & the fundaciõ thereof:the ſea ariſeth vp with waues frõ the depe,& the waues thereof are troubled, & the fiſhes thereof,before the Lord and the glorie of his power.

9 For ſtrõg is his right hand, yͭ bendeth the bowe: his arrowes yͭ he ſhooteth, are ſharpe,& ſhal not miſſe, when they beginne to be ſhot into the ends of the worlde.

10 Beholde,the plagues are ſent, & ſhal not turne againe,til they come vpon earth.

11 The fyre is kindled,& ſhal not be put out, til it cõſume the fundacions of the earth.

12 As an arow wͨ is ſhot of a mightie archer, returneth not backward, ſo yͤ plagues that ſhalbe ſẽt vpõ earth,ſhal not turne againe.

13 Wo is me,wo is me: who wil deliuer me in thoſe daies?

14 The beginning of ſorowes and great

mourning: the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers ſhal feare: the beginning of euils, and all ſhal tremble. What ſhal I do in theſe things, when the plagues come?

15 Beholde, famine and plague, and trouble, and anguiſh are ſent as ſcourges for amẽdement.

16 But for all theſe things they wil not turne frõ their wickednes, nor be alway mindeful of the ſcourges.

17 Beholde, vitailes ſhalbe ſo good cheape vpon earth, that they ſhal thinke them ſelues to be in good caſe: but then ſhal the euils bud forthe vpon earth, euen the ſworde, the famine and great confuſion.

18 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, ſhal periſh with famine, and the other that eſcape ẏ famine, ſhal the ſworde deſtroy.

19 And the dead ſhalbe caſt out as dongue, and there ſhalbe no man to comforte thẽ: for the earth ſhalbe waſted, and the cities ſhalbe caſt downe.

20 There ſhalbe no mã left to till the earth, and to ſowe it: the trees ſhal giue frute, but who ſhal gather them?

21 The grapes ſhalbe ripe, but who ſhal treade them? for all places ſhalbe deſolate, ſo that one mã ſhal deſire to ſe another, or to heare his voyce.

22 For of one citie there ſhalbe ten left, and two of the field, which ſhal hide them ſelues in the thicke woods, and in the cleftes of rockes.

23 As when there remaine thre or foure oliues in the place where oliues growe, or among other trees,

24 Or as whẽ a vineyarde is gathered, there are left ſome grapes of them that diligently ſoght thorowe the vineyarde:

25 So in thoſe daies there ſhalbe thre or foure left by them that ſearche their houſes ẇ the ſworde.

26 And the earth ſhalbe left waſte, and the fields thereof ſhal waxe olde, & her waies and all her paths ſhal growe full of thornes, becauſe no man ſhal trauail therethrough.

27 The virgines ſhal mourne, hauing no bridegromes: the women ſhal make lamentacion, hauing no houſbands: their daughters ſhal mourne hauing no helpers.

28 In the warres ſhal their bridegromes be deſtroied, and their houſbands ſhal periſh with famine.

29 But, ye ſeruants of the Lord, heare theſe things, and marke them.

30 Beholde the worde of the Lord, receaue it: beleue not the gods of whome ẏ Lord ſpeaketh: beholde the plagues drawe nere, and are not ſlacke.

31 As a trauailing womã which in the ninthe moneth bringeth forthe her ſonne, when the houre of birth is come, two or thre houres afore the peines come vpon her bodie, and when the childe cometh to the birth, they tarie not a whit,

32 So ſhal not the plagues be ſlacke to come vpõ the earth, & the worlde ſhal mourne, & ſorowes ſhal come vpon it on euerie ſide.

33 O my people, heare my worde: make you ready to the battel, and in the troubles be euen as ſtrangers vpon earth.

34 He that ſelleth, let him be as he ẏ fleeth his way: & he that byeth, as one ẏ wil loſe.

35 Who ſo occupieth marchãdiſe, as he that winneth not: and he that buyldeth, as he that ſhal not dwell therein:

36 He ẏ ſoweth, as one that ſhal not reape: he that cutteth the vine, as he that ſhal not gather the grapes:

37 They that mary, as they that ſhal get no children: and they that mary not, ſo as the widdowes.

38 Therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

39 For ſtrangers ſhal reape their frutes, and ſpoile their goods, and ouerthrowe their houſes, and take their children captiue: for in captiuitie & famine ſhal they get their children.

40 And they that occupie their marchãdiſe with couetouſnes, the more they decke their cities, their houſes, their poſſeſsions, and their owne perſones,

41 So muche more wil I be angrie againſt them for their ſinnes, ſaith the Lord.

42 As a whore enuieth an honeſt and vertuous woman,

43 So ſhal righteouſnes hate iniquitie, whẽ ſhe decketh her ſelf, & ſhal accuſe her opẽly, when he ſhal come that ſhal bridle the autor of all ſinne vpon earth.

44 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof: for or euer it be long, iniquitie ſhalbe taken away out of the earth, and righteouſnes ſhal reigne among you.

45 Let not the ſinner ſay, that he hathe not ſinned: for coles of fyre ſhal burne vpon his head, which ſaith, I haue not ſinned before the Lord God and his glorie.

46 Beholde, the Lord *knoweth all the workes of men, their imaginaciõs, their thoghtes and their hearts. Luk.

47 *For aſſone as he ſaid, Let the earth be made, it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created. Gen.1.

48 By his worde were the ſtarres eſtabliſhed, and he *knoweth the nomber of them. Pſal.147.4.

49 He ſearcheth the depth, and the treaſures thereof: he hathe meaſured the ſea, and what it conteineth.

50 He hathe ſhut the ſea in the middes of the waters, and with his worde hathe he

hanged

---

hanged the earth vpon the wate
51 He ſpreadeth out the heauẽ lik
vpon the waters hathe he founc
52 In the deſert hathe he made
water, and poles vpon the to
mountaines, to powre out floo
hie rockes to water the earth.
53 He made man, and put his
middes of the bodie, and gaue
life and vnderſtanding.
54 And the Spirit of the almi
which made all things, & hath
all the hid things in the ſecrets
55 He knoweth your inuencion
ye imagine in your heart wher
wolde hide your ſinnes.
56 Therefore hathe the Lord ſe
ſoght out all your workes, and
all to ſhame.
57 And when your ſinnes are br
before men, ye ſhalbe confou
your owne ſinnes ſhal ſtand as
ſers in that day.
58 What wil ye do, or how
your ſinnes before God and hi
59 Beholde, God him ſelfe is th
re him: ceaſe from your ſinnes
your iniquities, and medle no
hence forthe with them: ſo ſh
you forthe, and deliuer y
trouble.
60 For beholde, the heate of a

T

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobits parentage.* 3 *His godlines.*
8 *His charitie and proſperitie.* 23
goods are confiſcate, 25 *And after,*

1 THE boke
des of To
Tobiel, th
naneel, the
duel, the
bael, of the
& of the tri
thalim,
2 Who in the time of Eneme
the Aſſyriãs was * ledde away
of Thiſbe, which is at the
that citie, ẇ is called properl
lim, in Galilee aboue Aſer.
3 I Tobit haue walked all my
the way of trueth and iuſtice
manie things liberally to th
were of my nation, and cam
Niniue into the land of the
4 And when I was in mine o
in the land of Iſrael, being
the tribe of Nephthalim m
from the houſe of Ieruſalen
choſen out of all the tribes o

hanged the earth vpon the waters.

51 He ſpreadeth out the heauē like a vawte: vpon the waters hathe he founde it.

52 In the deſert hathe he made ſprings of water, and poles vpon the toppe of the mountaines, to powre out floods from the hie rockes to water the earth.

53 He made man, and put his heart in the middes of the bodie, and gaue him breth, life and vnderſtanding.

54 And the Spirit of the almightie God, which made all things, & hathe ſearched all the hid things in the ſecrets of ẏ earth,

55 He knoweth your inuencions, and what ye imagine in your heart when ye ſinne & wolde hide your ſinnes.

56 Therefore hathe the Lord ſearched and ſoght out all your workes, and wil put you all to ſhame.

57 And when your ſinnes are broght forthe before men, ye ſhalbe confounded, and your owne ſinnes ſhal ſtand as your accuſers in that day.

58 What wil ye do, or how wil ye hide your ſinnes before God and his Angels?

59 Beholde, God him ſelfe is the iudge: feare him: ceaſe from your ſinnes, and forget your iniquities, and medle no more from hence forthe with them: ſo ſhal God lead you forthe, and deliuer you from all trouble.

60 For beholde, the heate of a great multitude is kindled againſt you, and they ſhal take away certeine of you, and ſhal ſlaye you for meat to the idoles.

61 And they that conſent vnto them, ſhalbe had in deriſion and in reproche, and troden vnder foote.

62 For in euerie place and cities that are nere, there ſhalbe great inſurrectiō againſt thoſe that feare the Lord.

63 They ſhalbe like mad men: they ſhal ſpare none: they ſhal ſpoyle, & waſte ſuche as yet feare the Lord.

64 For they then ſhal waſte and ſpoile their goods, and caſt them out of their houſes.

65 Thē ſhal the tryal of my choſen appeare, as the golde is tryed by the fyre.

66 Heare, ô ye my beloued, ſaith the Lord: beholde, the daies of trouble are at hand, but I wil deliuer you from them: be not ye afraied: doute not, for God is your captaine.

67 Who ſo kepeth my commādements and precepts, ſaith ẏ Lord God, let not your ſinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift them ſelues vp.

68 Wo vnto thē that are bounde with their ſinnes, and couered with their iniquities, as a field is hedged in with buſhes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, wherby no man may trauail: it is ſhut vp, and is appointed to be deuoured with fyre.

TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

Tobits parentage. 3 His godlines. 6 His equitie. 8 His charitie and proſperitie. 23 He fleeth, and his goods are confiſcate, 25 And after, reſtored.

1 THE boke of the wordes of Tobit ſonne of Tobiel, the ſonne of Ananeel, the ſonne of Aduel, the ſonne of Gabael, of the ſeed of Aſael & of the tribe of Nephthalim,

2 Who in the time of ″Enemeſſar King of the Aſſyriās was * ledde away captiue out of Thiſbe, which is at the right hand of that citie, ẇ is called properly Nephthalim, in Galilee aboue Aſer.

3 I Tobit haue walked all my liue long in the way of trueth and iuſtice, and I did manie things liberally to the brethren, ẇ were of my nation, and came with me to Niniue into the land of the Aſſyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne countrei in the land of Iſrael, being but yong, all the tribe of Nephthalim my father fell from the houſe of Ieruſalem, which was choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, that all the tribes ſhulde ſacrifice there, where the Tēple of the tabernacle of the moſte High was conſecrated, and buylt vp for all ages.

5 *Now all the tribes, which fell from God, yea, and my father Nephthalims houſe offred to the heifar called Baal.

1.King 12,30

6 But I (as it was ordeined to all Iſrael by an euerlaſting decre) went alone often to Ieruſalem, *bringing the firſt frutes, and the tenth of beaſts, with that which was firſt ſhorne, and offred them at the altar to the Prieſts the children of Aaron.

He fledde frō idoles.

Exod.22,29. deu.12,6.

7 The firſt tenth parte I gaue to ẏ Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, which miniſtred in Ieruſalē: the other tēth parte I ſolde, & came & beſtowed it euerie yere at Ieruſalē.

8 The thirde *tenth parte* I gaue vnto them to whome it was mete, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me: for my father left me as a pupil.

9 ¶ Furthermore when I was come to the age of a mā, I maried Anna of *mine owne kinred, and of her I begate Tobias

He maryeth to wiſe Anna, ẇ beareth him Tobiah

Nomb.36,7.

10 ¶ But whē I was ledde captiue to Niniue, all my brethren, & thoſe ẇ were of my kinred did eate of the *bread of ẏ Gētiles.

Gen.43,32.

11 But I kept my ſelf from eating,

12 Becauſe I remembred God with all mine heart.

He found grace in the ſight of Salmanaſar

13 Therefore the moſt High gaue me grace and fauour before Enemeſſar, ſo that I was his puruoyer.

"Or, ſonne.
"Or, in Rages a citie of Media.

14 ¶ And I went into Media, and I deliuered ten talēts of ſiluer to Gabael the "brother of Gabrias in the land of Media.

15 But when Enemeſſar was dead, Sennacherib his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: whoſe ſtate becauſe it was troubled, I colde not go into Media.

"Or, Salmanaſar.
The charitie of Tobias.

16 ¶ But in the time of "Enemeſſar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to them which were hungrie,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I ſawe any of my kinred dead, or caſt about the walles of Nineue, I buryed him.

2.King.19,35
iſa 37,36.
eccleſ 48,14.
1 mac.7,41.
2,mac.8,19.

18 And if the King Sennacherib had ſlaine any, when he* was come and fled from Iudea, I buryed thē priuely (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not foūde whē they were ſoght for of yͤ King.

Tobit fleeth from the face of Sennacherib.

19 Therefore whē a certeine Nineuite had accuſed me to the King, becauſe I did bury them, I hid my ſelf: and becauſe I knewe that I was ſoght to be ſlaine, I withdrewe my ſelf for feare.

20 Then all my goods were ſpoyled, nether was there any thing left me beſides my wife Anna and my ſonne Tobias.

2.King.19,37
2.chr.32,21.

21 Neuertheles* within fiue and fiftie daies two of his ſonnes killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, & Sarchedonus his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, who appointed ouer his fathers accōptes and ouer all his domeſtical affaires Achiacharus my brother Anaels ſonne.

Tobit returneth.

22 And when Achiacharus had made a requeſt for me, I came againe to Nineue: now Achiacharus was cupbearer & keper of yͤ ſignet, & ſteward, & ouerſawe the accomptes: ſo Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him, & he was my brothers ſonne.

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit calleth the faithful to his table. 3 He leaueth the feaſt to bury the dead. 10 How he became blinde. 13 His wife laboreth for her liuing. 16 She reprocheth him bitterly.

1 NOw when I was come home againe, & my wife Anna was reſtored vnto me with my ſonne Tobias, in the feaſt of Pentecoſte, which is the holy *feaſt* of the ſeuen wekes, there was a great dinner prepared me, in the which I ſate downe to eat.

Tobit doeth bid to diner thoſe which feare God.

2 And when I ſawe abundāce of meat, I ſaid to my ſonne, Go, & bring what poore man ſoeuer yͧ ſhalt finde of our brethrē which doth remēber God, & lo I wil tary for thee.

Tobit, leauing his geſtes, taketh vp the dead bodie into his houſe to burye it.

3 But he came againe, and ſaid, Father, one of our nation is ſtrangled, and is caſt out in the market place.

4 Thē before I had taſted anie meat, I ſtart vp, and broght him into mine houſe vntil the going downe of the ſunne.

5 Then I returned and waſhed, and ate my meat in heauines,

6 Remembring that prophecie of* Amos, wͨ had ſaid, your ſolēne feaſts ſhalbe turned into mourning, & your ioyes into wailing.

Amos

7 Therefore I wept, & after yͤ going downe of yͤ ſune I wēt & made a graue & buried hī.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and ſaid, Doeth he not feare, to dye for this cauſe, who *fled away, and yet, lo, he buryeth the dead againe.

9 The ſame night alſo when I returned frō the buryal, & ſlept at yͤ wall of mine houſe becauſe I was polluted, & hauing my face vncouered,

10 And I knewe not yͭ ſparowes were in the wall, & as mine eyes were open, the ſparowes caſt downe warme dōgue into mine eyes, & a whitenes came in mine eies, & I went to the phiſicias who helped me not. Moreouer Achiacharus did nouriſh me, vntil I went into Elimais.

11 And my wife Anna did take womens workes to do.

12 And whē ſhe had ſent them home to the owners, thei paied the wages, & gaue a kid.

13 Which whē it was at mine houſe, and began to bleat, I ſaid vnto her, From whēce is this kid? is it not ſtollen? render it to the owners: * for it is not lawful to eat anie thing that is ſtollen.

14 But ſhe ſaid, It was giuē for a gifte more thē yͤ wages: but I did not beleue, & bade her to rēder it to yͤ owners, & I did bluſh, becauſe of her. Furthermore ſhe ſaid, *Where are thine almes, & thy righteouſnes? beholde, they all now appeare in thee.

CHAP. III.

3 The prayer of Tobit. 7 Sarra Raguels daughter, & the things that came vnto her. 12 Her prayer heard. 19 The Angel Raphael ſent.

1 THē I, being ſorowful, did wepe, & in my ſorowe prayed, ſaying,

2 O Lord, thou art iuſte, & all thy workes, & all thy wayes are mercie & trueth, and thou iudgeſt truely & iuſtely for euer.

3 Remēber me & loke on me, nether puniſh me accordīg to my ſins or mine ignorāces or my fathers, wͨ haue ſinned before thee.

4 For thei haue not obeied thy cōmandemēts: wherefore yͧ haſt deliuered vs *for a ſpoile, & vnto captiuitie, and to death, and for a prouerbe of a reproche to all them among whome we are diſperſed, and now "thou haſt manie and iuſte cauſes,

5 To do wͭ me accordīg to my ſinnes, & my fathers, becauſe we haue not kept thy cōmandemēts, nether haue walked in trueth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as ſemeth beſt vnto thee, & cōmande my ſpirit to be takē frō me, yͭ I may be diſſolued, & become earth: for it is better for me to dy thē to liue, becauſe I haue heard falſe reproches,

& am verie ſorowful: cōmande therefore that I may be diſſolued out of this diſtreſſe, *and go* into the euerlaſting place: turne not thy face away from me.

¶It came to paſſe the ſame day that in Ecbatane a citie of Media Sarra the daughter of Raguel was alſo reproched by her fathers maides,

Becauſe ſhe had bene maryed to ſeuē houſbands, whome Aſmodeus the euil ſpirit had killed, before that they had lien with her. Doeſt thou not knowe, ſaid they, that thou haſt ſtrangled thine houſbands? thou haſt had now ſeuen houſbāds, nether waſt thou named after anie of them.

9 Wherefore doeſt thou "beat vs for them? if they be dead, go thy wayes hence to thē, that we may neuer ſe of thee ether ſonne or daughter.

10 When ſhe heard theſe things, ſhe was verie ſorowful, ſo that ſhe thoght to haue ſtrangled her ſelf. And ſhe ſaid, I am the onely daughter of my father, & if I do this I ſhal ſclander him, and ſhal bring his age to the graue with ſorowe.

11 Then ſhe prayed towarde the windowe & ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, ô Lord my God, and thine holie & glorious Name is bleſſed, and honorable for euer: let all thy workes praiſe thee for euer.

12 And now, ô Lord, I ſet mine eyes, & my face toward thee,

13 And ſay, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more anie reproche.

14 Thou knoweſt, ô Lord, that I am pure from all ſinne with man,

15 And that I haue neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuitie: I am the onely daughter of my father, nether hathe he anie mā child to be his heire, nether anie " nere kinſman or childe borne of him, to whome I may kepe my ſelf for a wife: my ſeuen *houſbands* are now dead, & why ſhulde I liue? But if it pleaſe not thee that I ſhulde dye, cōmāde to loke on me, and to pitie me that I do no more heare reproche.

16 So the prayers of them bothe were heard before the maieſtie of the great God.

17 And Raphael was ſent to heale them bothe, *that is*, to take away ỳ whitenes of Tobits eyes, & to giue Sarra the daughter of Raguel for a wife to Tobias the ſonne of Tobit, & to binde Aſmodeus ỳ euil ſpirit becauſe ſhe belonged to Tobias by right. The ſelf ſame time came Tobit home, and entred into his houſe, and Sarra the daughter of Raguel came downe frō her chāber.

CHAP. IIII.

Precepts and exhortacions of Tobit to his ſonne.

1 IN that day Tobit remēbred * ỳ ſiluer, which he had deliuered to Gabael in Rages *a citie* of Media,

2 And ſaid with him ſelf, I haue wiſhed for death: wherefore do I not call for my ſonne Tobias that I may admoniſh him before I dye?

3 And when he had called him, he ſaid, My ſonne, after that I am dead, bury me, & deſpiſe not thy mother, but honour her all the dayes of thy life, & do that which ſhal pleaſe her, and anger her not.

Tobits exhortation to his ſonne, whē he thoght he ſhulde dye.

The mother is to be reuerenced.

4 Remēber, my ſonne, how manie dangers ſhe ſuſteined when thou waſt in her wōbe, and whē ſhe dyeth, burye her by me in the ſame graue.

Exod.20,12. eccleſ.7,19.

6 My ſonne, ſet our Lord God alwayes before thine eyes, & let not thy wil be ſet to ſinne or to tranſgreſſe the cōmandements of God. Do vprightly all thy life long, and followe not the wayes of vnrighteouſnes: for if ỳ deale truely, thy doings ſhal proſperouſly ſuccede to thee, & to all thē which liue iuſtely.

God muſt be in our hearts.

7 Giue *almes of thy ſubſtance: and when thou giueſt almes, let not thine eye be enuious, nether turne thy face frō anie poore, leſt that God turne his face from thee.

Almes.

Prou.3,9. eccleſ 4,1. & 14,13. luk.14,13.

8 * Giue almes according to thy ſubſtance: if thou haue but a litle, be not afraide to giue a litle almes.

Eccleſ.35,

9 For thou laieſt vp a good ſtore for thy ſelf againſt the day of neceſsitie,

10 * Becauſe that almes doeth deliuer from death, & ſuffreth not to come into darknes.

Eccleſ.29,15.

11 For almes is a good gift before the moſte High to all them which vſe it.

12 Beware of all *whoredome, my ſonne, & chiefly take a wife of ỳ ſede of thy fathers, & take not a ſtrange womā to wife which is not of thy fathers ſtocke: for we are the childrē of the Prophetes. Noe, Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob are our fathers from the beginning. Remember my ſonne that thei maryed wiues of their owne kinred, and were bleſſed in their children and their ſede ſhal inherite the land.

Aduoutrie.

1.Theſ 4,3.

13 Now therefore, my ſonne, loue thy brethren, & deſpiſe not in thine heart ỳ ſonnes & daughters of thy people in not taking a wife of thē: for in pride is deſtruction, and muche trouble, & in fiercenes is ſcarcetie, & great pouertie: for " fiercenes is the mother of famine.

Pride.

"Or, vnprofitablenes.

14 Let not the *wages of anie man, ẁ hathe wroght for thee, tarie with thee, but giue him it out of hād: for if thou ſerue God, he wil alſo paye thee: be circumſpect, my ſonne, in all things that thou doeſt, and be wel inſtructed in all thy conuerſation.

Wages of an hired ſeruant.

Leu.19,13. deu.24,14.

15 *Do that to no mā ẁ thou hateſt: drinke not wine to make thee dronken, nether let dronkennes go with thee in thy iournay.

Mat.7,12. luk.6,31.

16 *Giue of thy bread to ỳ hūgry, & of thy garmēts to thē ỳ are naked, & *of all thine abundance giue almes, & let not thine eye be enuious, when thou giueſt almes.

Luk.14,13.

The hungry.

Mat 6,1.

″Or, be liberal to the iuſt, euen to their death.

Counſel.

17 ″Powre out thy bread on yͤ buryal of the iuſte, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aſke counſel alway of the wiſe, and deſpiſe not anie counſel that is profitable.

God is to be bleſſed.

19 Bleſſe thy Lord God alway, and deſire of him yͭ thy wayes may be made ſtreight and that all thy purpoſes, and counſels may proſper: for euerie nation hathe not counſel: but the Lord giueth all good things, and he humbleth whome he wil, as he wil: now therefore, my ſonne, remember my commandements, nether let them at anie time be put out of thy minde.

Chap. 1, 14.

20 *Furthermore I ſignifie this to thee, that I deliuered ten talents to Gabael the ſonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

Pouertie with the feare of God.

21 And feare not, my ſonne, for aſmuche as we are made poore: for thou haſt manie things, if yͧ feare God, & flee frõ ſinne, & do yͤ thing which is acceptable vnto him.

CHAP. V.

1 Tobias ſent to Rages. 5 He meteth with the Angel Raphael, which did conduct him.

1 TObias then anſwered & ſaid, Father, I wil do all things which thou haſt commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the ſiluer, ſeing I knowe him not?

3 Then he gaue him the hand writing, and ſaid vnto him, Seke thee a man, which may go with thee, whiles I yet liue, and I wil giue him wages, and go and receiue the money.

Tobias, ſent by his father to Rages, ſeketh a companion, & meteth with Raphael, whome he bringeth to his father.

4 Therefore when he was gone to ſeke a man, he founde Raphael the Angel.

5 But he knewe not, & ſaid vnto him, May I go with thee into the land of Media? and knoweſt thou thoſe places wel?

6 To whome the Angel ſaid, I wil go with thee: for I haue remained with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid to him, Tarie for me, til I tell my father.

8 Then he ſaid vnto him, Go, and tary not: ſo he went in & ſaid to his father, Beholde, I haue founde one, which wil go with me. Then he ſaid, Call him vnto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be faithful to go with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, & they ſaluted one another.

10 Thẽ Tobit ſaid vnto hĩ, Brother, ſhewe me of what tribe and familie thou art.

11 To whome he ſaid, Doeſt yͧ ſeke a ſtocke or familie, or an hired man to go with thy ſonne? Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, I wolde knowe thy kinred and thy name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am of the kinred of Azarias & Ananias yͤ great, & of thy brethrẽ.

″Or, thou commeſt happely.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, ″Thou art welcome: be not now angrie with me, becauſe I haue enquired to knowe thy kinred, and thy familie: for thou art my brother of an honeſt and good ſtocke: for I knewe Ananias and Ionathas, ſonnes of that great Samaias: for we went together to Ieruſalem to worſhip, and offred the firſt borne, & the tẽths of the frutes, and they were not deceiued with yͤ errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a great ſtocke.

14 But tel me, what wages ſhal I giue thee? *wilt thou* a grote a day & things neceſſarie, as to mine owne ſonne?

15 Yea, moreouer if ye returne ſafe, I wil adde ſome thing to the wages.

16 So thei agreed. Then ſaid he to Tobias, Prepare thy ſelf for the iourney, and go you on Gods Name. And whẽ his ſonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father ſaid, Go thou with this man, & God which dwelleth in heauen, proſper your iourney, and the Angel of God kepe you companie. So they went forthe bothe and departed, and the dogge of the yong man with them.

17 But * Anna his mother wept, and ſaid to Tobit, Why haſt thou ſent away our ſonne? is he not the ſtaffe of our hand to miniſter vnto vs?

18 Wolde to God we had not laid money vpõ money, but that it had bene caſt away in reſpect of our ſonne.

19 For that which God hathe giuen vs to liue with, doeth ſuffice vs.

20 Then ſaid Tobit, Be not careful, my ſiſter: he ſhal returne in ſafetie, & thine eyes ſhal ſe him.

21 For the good Angel doeth kepe him cõpanie, and his iourney ſhal be proſperous, and he ſhal returne ſafe.

22 Then ſhe made an end of weping.

CHAP. VI.

2 Tobias deliuered from the fiſh. 8 Raphael ſheweth him certeine medecines. 10 He conducteth him toward Sarra.

1 ANd as they went on their iourney, they came at night to the flood Tygris, and there abode.

2 And when the yong man went to waſh him ſelf, a fiſh leaped out of the riuer, and wolde haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel ſaid vnto him, Take the fiſh. And the yong man toke the fiſh, and drewe it to land.

4 To whome the Angel ſaid, Cut the fiſh, and take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp ſurely.

5 So the yong man did as the Angel commanded him: & when they had roſted the fiſh, they ate it: then they bothe went on their way, til they came to Ecbatane.

6 ¶ Then the yong man ſaid to the Angel, Brother Azarias, what auaileth the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fiſh?

7 And he ſaid vnto him, Touching yͤ heart and the liuer, if a deuil or an euil ſpirit

trouble any, we muſt make a perfume of this before the man or the woman, and he ſhalbe no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, anoint a man that hathe whitenes in his eyes, and he ſhalbe healed.

9 ¶ And when they were come nere to Rages,

10 The Angel ſaid to the yong man, Brother, to day we ſhal lodge wͭ Raguel, who is thy couſin: he alſo hathe one onelie daughter named Sarra: I wil ſpeake for her that ſhe may be giuen thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doeth * the right of her perteine, ſeing thou alone art remnant of his kinred,

12 And the maid is faire and wiſe: now therefore heare me, and I wil ſpeake to her father, that we may make the mariage when we are returned from Rages: for I knowe that Raguel cã not marie her to another according to the Law of Moyſes: els he ſhulde deſerue death, becauſe the right doeth rather apperteine to thee then to anie other man.

13 Then the yong man anſwered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hathe bene giuen to ſeuen men, who all dyed in the mariage chamber:

14 And I am the onely begotten ſonne of my father, and I am afraied, leſt I go into her, and dye as the other: for a wicked ſpirit loueth her, which hurteth no bodie, but thoſe which come into her: wherefore I alſo feare leſt I dye, and bring my fathers and my mothers life becauſe of me to the graue with ſorrowe: for thei haue no other ſonne to burye them.

15 Then the Angel ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou not remẽber the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou ſhuldeſt marie a wife of thine owne kinred? wherefore heare me, ô my brother: for ſhe ſhalbe thy wife, nether be ỹ careful of the euil ſpirit: for this ſame night ſhal ſhe be giuen thee in mariage.

16 And when thou ſhalt go into thy bed, thou ſhalt take of the hote coles for perfumes, and make a perfume of the heart, and of the liuer of the fiſh,

17 Which if the ſpirit do ſmell, he wil flee away, and neuer come againe anie more: but when thou ſhalt come to her, riſe vp bothe of you, and praye to God which is merciful, who wil haue pitie on you, and saue you: feare not, for ſhe is appointed vnto thee from the beginning, & thou ſhalt kepe her, & ſhe ſhal go with thee: moreouer I ſuppoſe that ſhe ſhal beare thee children: now when Tobias had heard theſe things, he loued her, and his heart was effectually ioyned to her.

CHAP. VII.

Tobias maryeth Sarra Raguels daughter.

Raphael & Tobias come to Raguel.

1 AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the houſe of Raguel: and Sarra met them, and after they had ſaluted one another, ſhe broght them into the houſe.

2 Then ſaid Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this yong man to Tobit my couſin?

3 And Raguel aſked, Whence are you, my brethrẽ? To whome thei ſaid, that thei were of the tribe of Nephthalim, and of the captiues that dwelt at Nineue.

4 Thẽ he ſaid to them, Do ye knowe Tobit our kinſman? And they ſaid, We knowe him. Then ſaid he, Is he in good health?

5 And they ſaid, He is bothe aliue, and in good health: and Tobias ſaid, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped, and kiſſed him, and wept,

7 And bleſſed him, & ſaid vnto him, Thou art the ſonne of a good and honeſt man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blinde, he was ſorowful and wept.

8 And likewiſe Edna his wife, and Sarra his daughter wept. Moreouer they receiued them with a readie minde, and after that they had killed a ram of the flocke, thei ſet muche meat on the table. Thẽ ſaid Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, put forthe thoſe things whereof thou ſpakeſt in the waye, that this buſines may be diſpatched.

Tobias asketh Raguels daughter to wife

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel ſaid to Tobias, Eat, and drinke and make merry.

10 For it is mete that thou ſhuldeſt marie my daughter: neuertheles, I wil declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in mariage to ſeuen men, who dyed that night which thei came in vnto her: neuertheles, be thou of a good courage and merry. But Tobias ſaid, I wil eat nothing here, vntil ye bring her hether, and betrothe her to me.

12 Raguel ſaid then, Marie her then according to the cuſtome: for thou art her couſin, and ſhe is thine: God which is merciful, make this proſperous to you in all good things.

13 Then he called his daughter Sarra, & ſhe came to her father, and he toke her by the hand, & gaue her for wife to Tobias, ſaying, Beholde, take her after the * Law of Moyſes, and lead her away to thy father: and he bleſſed them,

Raguel giueth his daughter Sarra to Tobias.

Nomb. 36, 6.

14 And called his wife Edna, and he toke a boke and wrote a contract, and ſealed it.

15 Then they began to eate.

16 After, Raguel called his wife Edna, and ſaid vnto her, Siſter, prepare another chã-

ber,and bring her inthether.

17 Which when ſhe had done, as he had bidden her, ſhe broght her thether: then *Sarra* wept and her mother wiped away her daughters teares,

18 And ſaid vnto her, Be of good comfort, my daughter: the Lord of heauen & earth giue thee ioye for this thy ſorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

Tobias driueth away the euil ſpirit. 4 He prayeth to God with his wife. 11 Raguel prepareth a graue for his ſonne in law. 16 Raguel bleſſeth the Lord.

1 AND when they had ſupped, they broght Tobias in vnto her.

Tobias followeth Raphaels counſel, as Chap 6,7.

2 And as he went, he remembred the wordes of Raphael, & toke coles for perfumes, and put the heart and liuer of the fiſh thereupon, and made a perfume.

"Or, vpmoſte.

3 The which ſmel when the euil ſpirit had ſmelled, he fled into the "vtmoſt partes of Egypt, whome the Angel bounde.

4 And after that they were bothe ſhut in, Tobias roſe out of the bed, and ſaid, Siſter, ariſe and let vs pray, that God wolde haue pitie on vs.

Tobias praier.

5 Then began Tobias to ſay, Bleſſed art thou, ô God of our fathers, and bleſſed is thine holie and glorious Name for euer: let the heauens bleſſe thee, and all thy creatures.

Gen.2,7.

6 Thou madeſt Adam, and gaueſt him *Eua his wife for an helpe, and ſtay: of them came mankinde: thou haſt ſaid, It is not good, that a man ſhulde be alone: let vs make vnto him an aide like vnto him ſelf.

7 And now, ô Lord, I take not this my ſiſter for fornicacion, but vprightly: therefore grante me mercie, that we may become aged together.

8 And ſhe ſaid with him, Amen.

Raguel, thinking Tobias was dead, made a graue for him.

9 So they ſlept bothe that night, and Raguel aroſe, and went and made a graue,

10 Saying, Is not he dead alſo?

11 But when Raguel was come into his houſe,

12 He ſaid to his wife Edna, Send one of the maides, and let them ſe whether he be aliue: if not, that I may burye him, & none knowe it.

13 So the maid opened the dore, and went in, and founde them bothe a ſlepe,

14 And came forthe, and tolde them that he was aliue.

Raguel praiſeth God for Tobias.

15 Thē Raguel praiſed God, & ſaid, O God, thou art worthie to be praiſed with all pure, & holie praiſe: therefore let thy Saintes praiſe thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine elect praiſe thee for euer.

16 Thou art to be praiſed, ô Lord: for thou haſt made me ioyful, and that is not come to me which I ſuſpected: but thou haſt delt with vs according to great mercie.

17 Thou art to be praiſed becauſe thou haſt had mercie of two that were the onely begotten children of their fathers: grante them mercie, ô Lord, & finiſh their life in health with ioye and mercie.

18 Then Raguel bade his ſeruants to fil the graue.

19 And he kept the wedding feaſt fourtene daies.

20 For Raguel had ſaid vnto him by an othe, that he ſhulde not departe before that the fourtene daies of the mariage were expired,

21 And then he ſhulde take the halfe of his goods and returne in ſafetie to his father, and *ſhulde haue* the reſt, when he and his wife were dead.

Raguel g halfe of his goods tow the mariag his daugh to Tob

CHAP. IX.

Raphael leadeth Gabael to Tobias mariage.

1 THen Tobias called Raphael, & ſaid vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a ſeruant and two camels, and go to Rages of the Medes to Gabael, and bring me the money and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hathe ſworne that I ſhal not departe.

Tobit care for his

4 But my father counteth the daies: and if I tary long, he wil be verie ſory.

The Ange goeth to Tobias mariage

5 So Raphael went out and came to Gabael, and gaue him the hand writing, who broght forthe the bagges which were ſealed vp, and gaue them to him.

6 And in the morning they went forthe, bothe together, and came to the wedding. And Tobias begate his wife with childe.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife thinke long for their ſonne. 10 Raguel ſendeth away Tobias and Sarra.

1 NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, & when the daies of the iournay were expired, and they came not,

The father mother are heauines Tobias ta

2 Tobit ſaid, Are they not mocked? or is not Gabael dead, and there is no man to giue him the money?

3 Therefore he was verie ſory.

4 Then his wife ſaid to him, My ſonne is dead, ſeing he tarieth: and ſhe began to bewaile him, and ſaid,

Chap.5.

5 Now * I care for nothing, my ſonne, ſince I haue loſt thee the light of mine eyes.

6 To whome Tobit ſaid, Holde thy peace: be not careful, for he is ſafe.

7 But ſhe ſaid, Holde thy peace, and deceiue me not: my ſonne is dead: and ſhe went out euerie day by the waye, which they went, nether did ſhe eat meat on the daye time, & did conſume whole nights in bewailing her ſonne Tobias vntil the fourtene

tene daies of the wedding
w Raguel had ſworne, tha
there. Then Tobias ſaid
me go: for my father and
no more to ſe me.

8 But his father in law ſaid
rie with me, and I wil ſen
and they ſhal declare him

9 But Tobias ſaid, No, but
father.

10 Then Raguel aroſe, and
his wife, and halfe his goo
and cattel, and money,

11 And he bleſſed them, & ſ
ſaying, The God of heaue
children, to proſper before

12 And he ſaid to his daug
thy father, & thy mother i
now thy parents, that I m
reporte of thee: and he kiſſe
alſo ſaid to Tobias, The
reſtore thee, my dere broth
that I may ſe thy children
Sarra, that I may reioyce be
Beholde now, I commit
daughter as a pledge: do
euil.

CHAP. XI.

*1 The returne of Tobias to his father,
ceiued. 10 His father hathe his ſigh
ſeth the Lord.*

1 AFter theſe things To
way, praiſing God th
him a proſperous iournay,
guel and Edna his wife, an
way til he drewe nere to N

2 Then Raphael ſaid to
knoweſt, brother, how thou
father.

3 Let vs haſte before thy wi
the houſe,

4 And take in thine hād the
So they went their way, &
lowed them.

5 Now Anna ſate in the way
ſonne,

6 Whome when ſhe ſawe co
to his father, beholde, thy ſ
the man that went with hi

7 Then ſaid Raphael, I kno
thy father ſhal receiue his

8 Therefore anoint his eyes
and being pricked therewi
be and make the whitenes t
ſhal ſe thee.

9 ¶Then Anna rāne forthe,
necke of her ſonne, and ſai
ing I haue ſene thee, my ſo
forthe I am content to dye
te bothe.

10 Tobit alſo went forthe
re, and ſtombled, but his ſ
to him,

tene daies of the wedding were expired, ẇ Raguel had ſworne, that he ſhulde tarie there. Then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let me go: for my father and my mother loke no more to ſe me.

8 But his father in law ſaid vnto him, Tarie with me, and I wil ſend to thy father, and they ſhal declare him thine affaires.

9 But Tobias ſaid, No, but let me go to my father.

10 Then Raguel aroſe, and gaue him Sarra his wife, and halfe his goods, as ſeruants, and cattel, and money,

11 And he bleſſed them, & ſent them away, ſaying, The God of heauen make you, my children, to proſper before I dye.

12 And he ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father, & thy mother in law which are now thy parents, that I may heare good reporte of thee: and he kiſſed them. Edna alſo ſaid to Tobias, The Lord of heauen reſtore thee, my dere brother, and grante that I may ſe thy children of my daughter Sarra, that I may reioyce before the Lord. Beholde now, I committe to thee my daughter as a pledge: do not intreat her euil.

CHAP. XI.

1 The returne of Tobias to his father. 9 How he was receiued. 10 His father hathe his ſight reſtored and praiſeth the Lord.

1 After theſe things Tobias went his way, praiſing God that he had giuen him a proſperous iournay, and bleſſed Raguel and Edna his wife, and went on his way til he drewe nere to Nineue.

2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt, brother, how thou dideſt leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haſte before thy wife, and prepare the houſe,

4 And take in thine hād the gall of the fiſh. So they went their way, & the dogge followed them.

5 Now Anna ſate in the way loking for her ſonne,

6 Whome when ſhe ſawe coming, ſhe ſaid to his father, beholde, thy ſonne cometh, & the man that went with him.

7 Then ſaid Raphael, I knowe, Tobias, that thy father ſhal receiue his ſight.

8 Therefore anoint his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he ſhal rubbe and make the whitenes to fall away, and ſhal ſe thee.

9 ¶ Then Anna rāne forthe, and fel on the necke of her ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Seing I haue ſene thee, my ſonne, from hence forthe I am content to dye, and they wepte bothe.

10 Tobit alſo went forthe towarde the dore, and ſtombled, but his ſonne ranne vnto him,

11 And toke holde of his father & ſprinkled of the gall on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to pricke, he rubbed them.

13 And the whitenes pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when he ſawe his ſonne, he fel vpon his necke,

14 And he wept and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, ô Lord, & bleſſed be thy Name for euer, and bleſſed be all thine holie Angels.

15 For thou haſt ſcourged me, and haſt had pitie on me: *for* beholde, I ſe my ſonne Tobias: and his ſonne, being glad went in, & tolde his father the great things that had come to paſſe in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to mete his daughter in lawe, reioycing and praiſing God to the gate of Nineue: and they which ſawe him go, marueiled, becauſe he had receiued his ſight.

17 But Tobit teſtified before them all that God had had pitie on him. And when he came nere to Sarra his daughter in law, he bleſſed her, ſaying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God be bleſſed, which hathe broght thee vnto vs, & *bleſſed be* thy father: and there was great ioye among all his brethren which were at Nineue.

18 And Achiacharus & Naſbas his brothers ſonne came.

19 And Tobias mariage was kept ſeuen dayes with great ioye.

CHAP. XII.

2 Tobias declareth to his father the pleaſures that Raphael had done him, 5 The which he wolde recompenſe. 11.15. Raphael declareth that he is an Angel ſent of God.

1 Then Tobit called his ſonne Tobias, and ſaid vnto him, Prouide, my ſonne, wages for the man, which wēt with thee, and thou muſt giue him more.

2 And he ſaid vnto him, O father, it ſhal not grieue me to giue him halfe of thoſe thīgs which I haue broght.

3 For he hathe broght me againe to thee in ſafetie, and hathe made whole my wife, and hathe broght me the money, & hathe likewiſe healed thee.

4 Then the olde man ſaid, It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, & ſaid vnto him, Take halfe of all that ye haue broght, and go away in ſafetie.

6 But he toke them bothe a parte, and ſaid vnto them, Praiſe God, and confeſſe him, and giue him the glorie, and praiſe him for the things which he hathe done vnto you before all them that liue. It is good to praiſe God, and to exalte his Name, and to ſhewe forthe his euident workes with honour: therefore be not wearie to confeſſe him.

7 It is good to kepe cloſe the ſecrets of a King, but it is honorable to reueile the workes of God: do that which is good, & no euil ſhal touche you.

8 Prayer is good with faſting, and almes, & righteouſnes. A litle with righteouſnes is better then muche with vnrighteouſnes: it is better to giue almes, then to laye vp golde.

9 For almes doeth deliuer from death, and doeth purge all ſinne. Thoſe which exerciſe almes and righteouſnes, ſhalbe filled with life.

10 But they that ſinne, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely I wil kepe cloſe nothing frō you: neuertheles, I ſaid it was good to kepe cloſe the ſecret of a King, but that it was honorable to reueile the workes of God.

12 Now therefore whē thou dideſt pray, & Sarra thy daughter in lawe, I did bring to memorie your prayer before ẏ holie one: & when thou dideſt burye the dead, I was with thee likewiſe.

He that wilbe acceptable to God, muſt be proued with tentacion.

13 And when thou waſt not grieued to riſe vp, and leaue thy diner to burye the dead, thy good dede was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

14 And now God hathe ſent me to heale thee, and Sarra thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the ſeuē holie Angels, which preſent ẏ prayers of the Saintes, and which go forthe before his holie maieſtie.

16 Then they were bothe troubled, and fell vpon their face: for they feared.

17 But he ſaid vnto them, Feare not, for it ſhal go wel with you: praiſe God therefore.

18 For I came not of mine owne pleaſure, but by the good wil of your God: wherefore praiſe him in all ages.

Gen.18.8. & 19.3. iudg 13.16.

19 *All theſe dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did nether eat nor drinke, but you ſawe it in viſion.

20 Now therefore giue God thankes: for I go vp to him that ſent me: but write all things which are done, in a boke.

21 And when they roſe, they ſawe him no more.

22 Then they confeſſed the great & wonderful workes of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared to them.

CHAP. XIII.

A thankes giuing of Tobit, who exhorteth all to praiſe the Lord.

1 THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, and ſaid, Bleſſed be God that liueth for euer, & *bleſſed be* his kingdome.

Deu.32,39. 1 ſam.2,6. wiſd.16,13.

2 *For he doeth ſcourge, and hathe pitie: he leadeth to hel, and bringeth vp, nether is there anie that can auoide his hand.

3 Confeſſe him before the Gētiles, ye children of Iſrael: for he hathe ſcattred you among them.

4 There declare his greatnes, and extoll him before all the liuing: for he is our Lord and our God & our father for euer.

5 He hathe ſcourged vs for our iniquities, and wil haue mercie againe, & wil gather vs out of all naciōs, among whome we are ſcattred.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and deale vprightly before him, then wil he turne vnto you, and wil not hide his face frō you; but ye ſhal ſe what he wil do with you: therefore confeſſe him with your whole mouth, and praiſe the Lord of righteouſnes, and extoll the euerlaſting King. I wil confeſſe him in the land of my captiuitie, and wil declare his power, & greatnes to a ſinful naciō. O ye ſinners, turne & do iuſtice before him: who can tel if he wil receiue you to mercie, and haue pitie on you?

7 I wil extoll my God, and my ſoule *ſhal praiſe* the King of heauen, and ſhal reioyce in his greatnes.

8 Let all men ſpeake, and let all praiſe him for his righteouſnes.

9 O Ieruſalem the holie citie, he wil ſcourge thee for thy childrens workes, but he wil haue pitie againe on the ſōnes of righteous men.

10 Giue praiſe to the Lord duely, & praiſe the euerlaſting King, that his tabernacle may be buylded in thee againe with ioye: and let him make ioyful there in thee thoſe that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer thoſe that be miſerable.

11 Manie nacions ſhal come frō farre to the Name of the Lord God, with giftes in their hands, *euen* giftes to the King of heauen: all generacions ſhal praiſe thee, & giue ſignes of ioye.

12 Curſed are all they, which hate thee: but bleſſed are they for euer which loue thee.

13 Reioyce, and be glad for the children of the iuſte: for thei ſhalbe gathered, and ſhal bleſſe the Lord of the iuſte.

14 Bleſſed are they which loue thee: for thei ſhal reioyce in thy peace. Bleſſed are they which haue bene ſorowful for all thy ſcourges: for they ſhal reioyce for thee, when they ſhal ſe all thy glorie, and ſhal reioyce for euer.

15 Let my ſoule bleſſe God the great King.

16 For Ieruſalem ſhalbe buylt vp with ſaphires, and emerodes, and thy walles with pretious ſtones, and thy towres, and thy bulwarkes with pure golde.

17 And the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem ſhalbe paued with beral, and carbuncle, and ſtones of ″Ophir.

Or, Saphir.

18 And all her ſtreetes ſhal ſay, ″Halleluiah,

Or, praiſe ye the Lord

and

---

and they ſhal praiſe *him*, ſayi
God which hathe extolled ″i

CHAP. XIIII.

4 Leſſons of Tobit to his ſonne. 5 H
deſtruction of Nineue. 7 And the
ſalem and the Temple. 13 The de
his wife. 16 Tobias age and death.

1 SO Tobit made an end
God.
2 And he was eight and fift
when he loſt his ſight, which
to him after eight yere, an
mes, and he continued to fe
God, and to praiſe him.
3 And when he was verie ag
his ſonne, and ſix of his ſonn
ſaid to him, My ſonne, take
(for beholde, I am aged, a
to departe out of this life)
4 Go into Media, my ſonne
that thoſe things which Iona
ſpake of Nineue, that it ſhal
& for a time peace ſhal rathe
and that our brethren ſhal
the earth from that good la
ſhal be deſolate, and the Ho
in it ſhal be burned, and ſh
for a time.
5 Yet againe God *wil haue
and bring them againe into
they ſhal buylde a Temple, b
the firſt, vntil the times of t
filled, ẇ being finiſhed, the
frō euerie place out of captiu
vp Ieruſalem glorioully, an
of God ſhal be buylt in it fo
glorious buylding, as the P
ſpoken thereof.
6 And all nations ſhal turne,
Lord God truely, & ſhal bury
7 So ſhal all nations praiſe th
people ſhal confeſſe God, a

I

CHAP. I.

1 The buylding of Ecbatane. 5 Nab
warre againſt Arphaxad and ouer
threateneth them that wolde not hel

1 IN the tw
the reign
donoſor,
in Nineu
tie (in th
phaxad, w
ouer the
batane,
2 And buylt in Ecbatane the
about, of hewen ſtone, thre c
and ſix cubites long, and ma
of the wall ſeuētie cubites,

for he hathe ſcattred you a-
re his greatnes, and extoll
ll the liuing: for he is our
God & our father for euer.
urged vs for our iniquities,
nercie againe, & wil gather
aciõs, among whome we are
e to him with your whole
ith your whole minde, and
tly before him, then wil he
u, and wil not hide his face
e ſhal ſe what he wil do with
re confeſſe him with your
,and praiſe the Lord of righ
extoll the euerlaſting King.
him in the land of my capti-
declare his power, & great-
naciõ. O ye ſinners, turne &
ore him: who can tel if he wil
o mercie, and haue pitie on
my God, and my ſoule *ſhal*
g of heauen, and ſhal reioy-
nes.
peake, and let all praiſe him
ouſnes.
the holie citie, he wil ſcour
y childrens workes, but he
againe on the ſõnes of righ-
to the Lord duely, & praiſe
g King, that his tabernacle
ed in thee againe with ioye:
ake ioyful there in thee tho-
tiues, and loue in thee for
t be miſerable.
ns ſhal come frõ farre to the
Lord God, with giftes in
en giftes to the King of hea-
cions ſhal praiſe thee, & gi-
ye.
l they, which hate thee: but
ey for euer which loue thee.
l be glad for the children of
ei ſhalbe gathered, and ſhal
l of the iuſte.
ey which loue thee: for thei
n thy peace. Bleſſed are they
ne ſorowful for all thy ſcour
hal reioyce for thee, when
thy glorie, and ſhal reioyce
bleſſe God the great King.
n ſhalbe buylt vp with ſap-
erodes, and thy walles with
s, and thy towres, and thy
n pure golde.
etes of Ieruſalem ſhalbe pa
, and carbuncle, and ſtones
eetes ſhal ſay, "Halleluiah,
and

---

and they ſhal praiſe *him*, ſaying, Bleſſed be God which hathe extolled "it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

4 Leſſons of Tobit to his ſonne. 5 He prophecieth the deſtruction of Nineue, 7 And the reſtoring of Ieruſalem and the Temple. 13 The death of Tobit, and his wife. 16 Tobias age and death.

1 SO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.

2 And he was eight and fiftie yere olde, when he loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yere, and he gaue almes, and he continued to feare the Lord God, and to praiſe him.

3 And when he was verie aged, he called his ſonne, and ſix of his ſonnes ſonnes, and ſaid to him, My ſonne, take thy children (for beholde, I am aged, and am ready to departe out of this life)

4 Go into Media, my ſonne: for I beleue that thoſe things which Ionas the Prophet ſpake of Nineue, that it ſhal be deſtroied, & for a time peace ſhal rather be in Media, and that our brethren ſhal be ſcattred in the earth from that good land, & Ieruſalẽ ſhal be deſolate, and the Houſe of God in in it ſhal be burned, and ſhal be deſolate for a time.

5 Yet againe God *wil haue pitie on them and bring them againe into the lãd where they ſhal buylde a Temple, but not like to the firſt, vntil the times of that age be fulfilled, ẇ being finiſhed, they ſhal returne frõ euerie place out of captiuitie, & buylde vp Ieruſalem glorioully, and the Houſe of God ſhal be buylt in it for euer with a glorious buylding, as the Prophetes haue ſpoken thereof.

6 And all nations ſhal turne, and feare the Lord God truely, & ſhal burye their idoles.

7 So ſhal all nations praiſe the Lord, & his people ſhal confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhal exalte his people, and all thoſe which loue the Lord in trueth and iuſtice, ſhal reioyce, & thoſe alſo which ſhewe mercie to our brethren.

8 And now, my ſonne, departe out of Nineue, becauſe that thoſe things which the Prophet Ionas ſpake, ſhal ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But kepe thou the Law, & the commandements, & ſhewe thy ſelf merciful & iuſt that it may go wel with thee.

10 And burye me honeſtly, and thy mother with me: but tarie no lõger at Nineue. Remember, my ſonne, how a man handled Achiacharus that broght him vp, how out of light he broght him into darkenes, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ſaued, but the other had his rewarde: for he went downe into darkenes. Manaſſes gaue almes, & eſcaped the ſnare of death, which they had ſet for him, but Aman fell into the ſnare and periſhed.

11 Wherefore now, my ſonne, cõſider what almes doeth, and how righteouſnes doeth deliuer. Whẽ he had ſaid theſe things, "he gaue vp the goſt in the bed, being an hundreth and eight and fiftie yere olde, and he buryed him honorably.

"Or, his ſoule failed him in the bed.

12 And when Anna was dead, he buryed her with his father: but Tobias went with his wife and children to Ecbatane to Raguel his father in lawe.

13 Where he became olde with honour, and he buryed his father and mother in lawe honorably, & he inherited their ſubſtance and Tobits his father.

14 And he dyed at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundreth and ſeuẽ & twentie yere olde.

15 But before he dyed, he heard of the deſtruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus, and before his death, he reioyced for Nineue.

IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

1 The buylding of Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſor made warre againſt Arphaxad and ouercame him. 12 He threateneth them that wolde not helpe him.

1 IN the twelfth yere of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineue the great citie (in the daies of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And buylt in Ecbatane the walles rounde about, of hewen ſtone, thre cubites broad, and ſix cubites long, and made the height of the wall ſeuẽtie cubites, & the breadth thereof fiftie cubites,

3 And made the towres thereof in the gates of it of an hũdreth cubites, & the breadth thereof in the fundaciõ threſcore cubites,

4 And made the gates thereof, euen gates that were lifted vp on hie, ſeuentie cubites, & the breadth of them fortie cubites, for ẏ going forthe of his mightie armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his fotemen)

5 Euen in thoſe daies, King Nabuchodonoſor made warre with Kĩg Arphaxad in the great field, which is the field in the coaſtes of Ragau.

6 Then came vnto him all they that dwelt in the mountaines, & all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tygris and Hydaſpes, & the

countrey of Arioch the King of the Elymeans, and verie manie nations aſſembled them ſelues to the battel of the ſonnes of Chelod.

7 And Nabuchodonoſor King of the Aſſyrians ſent vnto all that dwelt in Perſia, & to all that dwelt in the Weſt, & to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Libanus and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the ſea coaſt,

8 And to the people, that are in Carmel, & Galaad, and the hier Galile, and the great field of Eſdrelam,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, & the cities thereof, & beyonde Iorden vnto Ierusalē, & Betane, & Chellus, & Cades, & the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameſſe and all the land of Geſem,

10 Vnto one come to Tanis, & Memphis, & to all the inhabitants of Egypt, & to one come to the mountaines of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of this countrey did not paſſe for the commandement of Nabuchodonoſor King of the Aſſyrians, nether wolde they come with him to the battel. for they did not feare him: yea, he was before them as one mā: therefore they ſent away his ambaſſadours from them without effect, and with diſhonour.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angrie with all this countrey, and ſware by his throne and kingdome that he wolde ſurely be auenged vpon all thoſe coaſtes of Cilicia and Damaſcus, and Syria, and that he wolde ſlay with the ſworde all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, til one come to the borders of the two ſeas.

13 Then he marched in battel aray with his power againſt King Arphaxad in the ſeuenteenth yere, aud he preuailed in his battel: for he ouerthrewe all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horſe men, and all his chariots.

14 And he wanne his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and toke the towres, and ſpoiled the ſtretes thereof, and turned the beautie thereof into ſhame.

15 He toke alſo Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, & ſmote him through with his dartes and deſtroyed him vtterly that daye.

16 So he returned afterwarde to Nineue, bothe he and all his companie with a verie great multitude of men of warre, and there he paſſed the time, and banketed, bothe he, and his armie an hundreth and twentie dayes.

CHAP. II.

1 Nabuchodonoſor cōmanded preſumpteouſly that all peple ſhulde be broght in ſubiection. 6 And to deſtroy thoſe that diſobeyed him. 15 The preparation of Olophernes armie. 23 The conqueſt of his enemies.

1 AND in the eighteenth yere, the two and twentieth *day* of the firſt moneth, there was talke in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor King of the Aſſyrians, that he ſhulde auenge him ſelfe on all the earth, as he had ſpoken.

2 So he called vnto him all his officers and all his nobles, and cōmunicated with thē his ſecret counſel, and ſet before them with his owne mouth all the malice of the earth.

3 Then they decreed to deſtroie all fleſh, that had not obeied the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counſel, Nabuchodonoſor King of ẏ Aſſyrians called Olofernes his chief captaine, and which was next vnto him, and ſaid vnto him,

5 Thus ſaith the great King, the lord of the whole earth, Beholde, thou ſhalt go forthe from my preſence, and take with thee men that truſt in their owne ſtrength, of fotemen, an hundreth and twentie thouſand, & the nomber of horſes with their riders, twelue thouſand,

6 And thou ſhalt go againſt all the Weſt countrey, becauſe they deſobeied my commandement.

7 And thou ſhalt declare vnto them, that they prepare for me the land and the water: for I wil go forthe in my wrath againſt them, and wil couer the whole face of the earth with the fete of mine armie, and I wil giue them as a ſpoyle vnto them,

8 So that their wounded ſhal fil their valleis, & their riuers, & the flood ſhal ouerflowe, being filled with their dead.

9 And I wil bring their captiuitie to the vtmoſt partes of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore ſhalt departe hence, and take vp for me all their countrey: and if they yelde vnto thee, thou ſhalt reſerue thē for me vntil the day that I rebuke thē.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye ſpare thē, but put thē to death, & ſpoyle them whereſoeuer thou goeſt.

12 For as I liue, and the power of my kingdome, whatſoeuer I haue ſpoken, that wil I do by mine hand.

13 And take thou hede that thou tranſgreſſe not any of the cōmandemēts of thy Lord, but accōpliſh them fully, as I haue cōmanded thee, and differre not to do them.

14 ¶ Then Olofernes went forthe from the preſence of his lord, and called all the gouernours, and captaines, and officers of the armie of Aſſur,

15 And he muſtred the choſen men for the battel, as his lord had commanded him, vnto an hundreth & twentie thouſand, and twelue thouſand archers on horſbacke.

16 And he ſet them in aray according to the maner of ſetting a great armie in aray.

17 And he toke camels & aſſes for their burdens,

---

dens, a very great nomber, a
oxen, & goates without non
prouiſion,
18 And vitaile for euerie man
and very muche golde & ſil
Kings houſe.
19 Then he went forthe and a
to go before in the viage of
chodonoſor, & to couer all t
earth Weſtwarde, with thei
horſemen, and choſen fotem
20 A great multitude alſo of
came with them like graſhop
the grauel of the earth: for
was without nomber.
21 And they went forthe of
daies iornay towarde the co
ſtleth, and pitched from
re the mountaine which is at
of the vpper Cilicia.
22 Then he toke all his armie
and horſemen, and charets, a
thence into the mountaines,
23 And he deſtroied Phud a
ſpoyled all the children of R
children of Iſmael, which
the wildernes at the South
lians.
24 Then he went ouer Euphr
through Meſopotamia, & de
hie cities that were vpō the r
nai, vntil one come to the ſe
25 And he toke the borders o
deſtroied all that reſiſted hi
ẏ borders of Iapheth, which
the South and ouer againſt
26 He cōpaſſed alſo all the c
dian, and burnt vp their tab
ſpoyled their lodges.
27 Then he went downe int
of Damaſcus, in the time of
and burnt vp all their fields,
their flockes and the herds: h
cities, and ſpoyled their c
ſmote all their yong men wi
the ſworde.
28 Therefore feare and tremb
all the inhabitants of the ſe
were in Sidon and Tyrus, a
dwelt in Sur & Ocina, & all
Iemnaan: & they that dwelt
Aſcalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

The people ſubiect to Olofernes. 8 He d
that Nabuchodonoſor might onely b

1 SO they ſent ambaſſadou
meſſages of peace, ſayin
2 Beholde, we are the ſeruātes
donoſor the great King:
before thee: vſe vs as ſhalb
ſight.
3 Beholde, our houſes and a
and all our fields of wheat,

dens, a very great nomber, and ſhepe, and oxen, & goates without nomber for their prouiſion,

18 And vitaile for euerie man of the armie, and very muche golde & ſiluer out of the Kings houſe.

19 Then he went forthe and all his power, to go before in the viage of King Nabuchodonoſor, & to couer all the face of the earth Weſtwarde, with their charets, and horſemen, and choſen fotemen.

20 A great multitude alſo of ſundrie ſortes came with them like graſhoppers, and like the grauel of the earth: for the multitude was without nomber.

21 And they went forthe of Nineue thre daies iornay towarde the countrey of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth nere the mountaine which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he toke all his armie, his fotemen and horſemen, and charets, and went from thence into the mountaines,

23 And he deſtroied Phud and Lud, and ſpoyled all the children of Raſſes, and the children of Iſmael, which were towarde the wildernes at the South of the Chelians.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went through Meſopotamia, & deſtroied all the hie cities that were vpō the riuer of Arbonai, vntil one come to the ſea.

25 And he toke the borders of Cilicia, and deſtroied all that reſiſted him, and came to ẏ borders of Iapheth, which were towarde the South and ouer againſt Arabia.

26 He cōpaſſed alſo all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their tabernacles, and ſpoyled their lodges.

27 Then he went downe into the countrey of Damaſcus, in the time of wheat harueſt and burnt vp all their fields, and deſtroied their flockes and the herds: he robbed their cities, and ſpoyled their countrey, and ſmote all their yong men with the edge of the ſworde.

28 Therefore feare and trembling fel vpon all the inhabitants of the ſea coaſt, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur & Ocina, & all that dwelt in Iemnaan: & they that dwelt in Azotus, & Aſcalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

The people ſubiect to Olofernes. 8 He deſtroied their gods that Nabuchodonoſor might onely be worſhipped.

1 SO they ſent ambaſſadours to him with meſſages of peace, ſaying,

2 Beholde, we are the ſeruātes of Nabuchodonoſor the great King: we lie downe before thee: vſe vs as ſhalbe good in thy ſight.

3 Beholde, our houſes and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and our flockes, and our herdes, and all our lodges and tabernacles lie before thy face: vſe them as it pleaſeth thee.

4 Beholde, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof are thy ſeruants: come, and take them, as ſemeth good to thee.

5 ¶So the men came to Olofernes, and declared vnto them after this maner.

6 Then came he downe towarde the ſea coaſt, bothe he and his armie, and ſet gariſons in the hie cities, and toke out of thē choſen men for the warre.

7 So they and all the countrey rounde about receiued thē, with crownes, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he brake downe all their borders, and cut downe their woods: for it was inioyned him to deſtroy all the gods of the lād, that all nacions ſhulde worſhippe Nabuchodonoſor onely, and that all tongues and tribes ſhulde call vpon him as God.

9 Alſo he came againſt Eſdraelon, nere vnto Iudea, ouer againſt the great ſtrait of Iudea,

10 And he pitched betwene Geba, and a citie of the Scythians, and there he taried a moneth, that he might aſſemble all ẏ baggage of his armie.

CHAP. IIII.

The Iſraelites were afraied and defended their countrey. 6 Ioacim the Prieſt writeth to Bethulia, that they ſhulde fortifie them ſelues. 9 They cryed to the Lord, and humbled them ſelues before him.

1 NOw the childrē of Iſrael that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Olofernes the chief captaine of Nabuchodonoſor King of the Aſſyrians had done to the nacions, and how he had ſpoiled all their temples, and broght them to noght.

2 Therefore they feared greatly his preſence, and were troubled for Ieruſalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuitie, and of late all the people was aſſembled in Iudea, and the veſſels and the altar of the Houſe had bene ſanctified becauſe of the pollution.

4 Therefore they ſent into all the coaſtes of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoro, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Eſora, and to the valley of Salem,

5 And toke all the toppes of the hie mountaines, and walled the villages that were in them, and put in vitailes for the prouiſion of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Alſo Ioacim the hie Prieſt which was in thoſe daies in Ieruſalem, wrote to thē that dwelt in Bethulia & Betomeſtham, which is ouer againſt Eſdraelon towarde the opē countrey nere to Dothaim,

7 Exhorting them to kepe the paſſages of the mountaines: for by them there was an entrie into Iudea, & it was eaſie to let thē that wolde come vp, becauſe the paſſage was ſtreit for two men at the moſte.

8 And the children of Iſrael did as Ioacim the hie Prieſt had commanded them with the Ancients of all the people of Iſrael, which dwelt at Ieruſalem.

9 Then cryed euerie man of Iſrael to God with great ferucncie, and their ſoules with great affection.

10 Bothe they, and their wiues, & their children, and their cattel, and euerie ſtranger, and hireling, and their boght ſeruants put ſackecloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euerie man & woman, and the children, and the inhabitãts of Ieruſalem fell before the Temple, & ſprinkled aſhes vpon their headès, and ſpred out their ſackecloth before the face of the Lord: alſo they put ſackecloth about the altar,

12 And cryed to the God of Iſrael, all with one conſent moſte earneſtly, that he wolde not giue their children for a pray, and their wiues for a ſpoyle, and the cities of their inheritance to deſtruction, & the Sanctuarie to pollution and reproche, and vnto deriſion to the heathen.

13 So God heard their prayers, and loked vpon their affliction: for the people faſted many daies in all Iudea and Ieruſalem before the Sãctuarie of the Lord almightie.

14 And Ioacim the hie Prieſt, and all the Prieſts that ſtode before the Lord, & miniſtred vnto ẏ Lord, had their loynes girt with ſackecloth, and offred the continual burnt offring, with praiers and the fre giftes of the people,

15 And had aſhes on their mytres, & cryed vnto ẏ Lord with all their power for grace, and that he wolde loke vpõ all the houſe of Iſrael.

CHAP. V.

Achior the Ammonite doeth declare to Olofernes of the maner of the Iſraelites.

1 THen was it declared to Olofernes the chief captaine of the armie of Aſſur, that the children of Iſrael had prepared for warre, and had ſhut the paſſages of the mountaines, and had walled all the toppes of the hie hilles, and had laied impediments in the champion countrey.

2 Wherewith he was very angrie, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the ſea coaſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto thẽ, Shewe me, ô ye ſonnes of Chanaã, who is this people ẏ dwelleth in the mountaines? and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their armie? and wherein is their ſtrength and their power? and what King or captaine is raiſed among them ouer their armie?

4 And why haue they determined not to come to mete me, more then all the inhabitants of the Weſt?

5 ¶Then *ſaid Achior the captaine of all the ſonnes of Ammon, Let my lord heare the worde of the mouth of his ſeruant, and I wil declare vnto thee the trueth concerning this people, that dwell in theſe moũtaines, nere where thou remaineſt: & there ſhal no lie come out of the mouth of thy ſeruant. Chap.

6 This people come of the ſtocke of the Chaldeans.

7 And *they dwelt before in Meſopotamia, becauſe they wolde not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Chaldea. Gen.

8 But they went out of the way of their anceſtres and worſhipped the God of heauẽ, the God whome they knewe: ſo they caſt them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Meſopotamia, & ſoiourned there many daies.

9 Then *their God cõmanded them to departe frõ the place where they ſoiourned, and to go into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increaſed with golde and ſiluer, and with very muche cattel. Gen.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and dwelt there til they returned, and became there a great multitude, ſo that one colde not nomber their linage.

11 *Therefore the King of Egypt roſe vp againſt them, and vſed deceit againſt them, and broght them lowe with laboring in bricke, and made them ſclaues. Exo.

12 Then they cryed vnto their God, and he ſmote all the lãd of Egypt with incurable plagues: ſo the *Egyptians caſt them out of their ſight. Exod.

13 And *God dryed the red Sea in their preſence, Exod.

14 And *broght them into mount Sina and Cades barne, and caſt forthe all that dwelt in the wildernes.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they deſtroied by their ſtreugth all them of Eſebon, and paſsing ouer Iordan, they inherited all the mountaines.

16 And they *caſt forthe before them the Chanaanites & the Phereſites, and the Iebuſites, and them of Sichem, and all the Gergeſites, and they dwelt in that countrey many daies. Ioſ.

17 And whiles they ſinned not before their God, they proſpered, becauſe the God that hated iniquitie, was with them.

18 But *when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were deſtroied in many battels after a wonderful ſorte, Iudg.

taine is raiſed among them
mie?
aue they determined not to
e me, more then all the inha-
e Weſt?
d Achior the captaine of all Chap.
Ammon, Let my lord heare
the mouth of his ſeruant, and
vnto thee the trueth concer-
ple, that dwell in theſe mou-
here thou remaineſt: & the-
come out of the mouth of thy

come of the ſtocke of the

welt before in Meſopotamia, Gen.
wolde not follow the gods
rs, which were in the land of

nt out of the way of their an-
orſhipped the God of heauẽ,
me they knewe: ſo they caſt
m the face of their gods, and
Meſopotamia, & ſoiourned
aies.
God cõmanded them to de- Gen.
place where they ſoiourned,
o the land of Chanaan, where
nd were increaſed with golde
d with very muche cattel.
famine couered all the land
hey went downe into Egypt,
ere til they returned, and be-
great multitude, ſo that one
nber their linage.
the King of Egypt roſe vp a- Exod.
nd vſed deceit againſt them,
them lowe with laboring in
ade them ſclaues.
ryed vnto their God, and he
lãd of Egypt with incurable
e *Egyptians caſt them out Exod.
.
dryed the red Sea in their pre Exod.

t them into mount Sina and
and caſt forthe all that dwelt
nes.
lt in the land of the Amo-
y deſtroied by their ſtrength
ebon, and paſsing ouer Ior-
erited all the mountaines.
caſt forthe before them the
& the Phereſites, and the Ie-
hem of Sichem, and all the
nd they dwelt in that coun-
es.
they ſinned not before their
ſpered, becauſe the God that
ie, was with them.
they departed from the way Iudg.
ointed them, they were de-
ny battels after a wonderful
ſorte,

ſorte,* & were led captiues into a lãd that was not theirs: & the Tẽple of their God was caſt to the grounde & their cities were taken by the enemies.

19 But * now they are turned to their God, & are come vp frõ the ſcattering wherein thei were ſcattered, and haue poſſeſſed Ieruſalem, where their Temple is, and dwell in the mountaines which were deſolate.

20 Now therefore, my lord & gouernour, if there be anie faute in this people, ſo that they haue ſinned againſt their God, let vs conſider that this ſhalbe their ruine, and let vs go vp, and we ſhal ouercome them.

21 But if there be none iniquitie in this people, let my lord paſſe by, leſt their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and we become a reproche before all the worlde.

22 ¶And when Achior had finiſhed theſe ſayings, all the people, ſtanding rounde about the tent, murmured: & the chief men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the ſea ſide and in Moab, ſpake that he ſhulde kill him.

23 For, *ſay they*, we fear. not to mete ỹ children of Iſrael: for lo, it is a people that haue no ſtrength nor power againſt a mightie armie.

24 Let vs therefore go vp, ô lord Olofernes, and they ſhal be meat for thy whole armie.

CHAP. VI.

Olofernes blaſphemeth God whome Achior confeſſed. 14 Achior is deliuered into the hands of them of Bethulia. 18 The Bethulians crye vnto the Lord.

1 AND when the tumulte of the men that were about the counſel, was ceaſed, Olofernes, the chief captaine of the armie of Aſſur, ſaid vnto Achior before all the people of the ſtrangers, and before all the children of Moab, & of them that were hired of Ephraim,

2 Becauſe thou haſt prophecied among vs to day, and haſt ſaid that the people of Ieruſalem is able to fight, *becauſe their God wil defend them: and who is god but Nabuchodonoſor?

3 He wil ſend his power, and wil deſtroye them from the face of the earth, and their God ſhal not deliuer them: but we his ſeruants wil deſtroye them as one man: for they are not able to ſuſteine the power of our horſes.

4 For we wil tread them vnder fete with them, and their mountaines ſhalbe drunken with their blood, and their fields ſhal be filled with their dead bodies, and their foteſteppes ſhal not be able to ſtand before vs: but they ſhal vtterly periſh.

5 The King Nabuchodonoſor, lord of all the earth, hathe ſaid, euen he hathe ſaid, None of my wordes ſhalbe in vaine.

6 And thou Achior an hireling of Ammon, becauſe thou haſt ſpoken theſe wordes in the day of thine iniquitie, thou ſhalt ſe my face no more from this day vntil I take vengeance of that people that is come out of Egypt.

7 And then ſhal the yron of mine armie, and the multitude of them that ſerue me, paſſe through thy ſides, and thou ſhalt fall among their ſlayne, when I ſhal put them to flight.

8 And my ſeruants ſhal cary thee into the mountaines, and they ſhal leaue thee at one of the hie cities: but thou ſhalt not periſh, til thou be deſtroyed with them.

9 And if thou perſuade thy ſelf in thy minde, that they ſhal not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue ſpoken it, and none of my wordes ſhalbe in vaine.

10 Then commanded Olofernes them cõcerning Achior, that they ſhulde bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Iſrael.

11 So his ſeruants toke him, and broght him out of the campe into the plaine: and thei went out from the middes of the plaine into the mountaines, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the citie ſawe thẽ from the toppe of the mountaine, they toke their armour, and went forthe of the citie vnto the toppe of the mountaine, euen all the throwers with ſlings, and kept them from comming vp, by caſting ſtones againſt them.

13 But they went priuely vnder the hill, & bounde Achior, and left him lying at the fote of the hill, & returned to their lord.

14 Then the Iſraelites came downe from their citie, and ſtode about him, and loſed him & broght him into Bethulia, & preſented him to the gouernours of their citie,

15 Which were in thoſe daies, Ozias the ſonne of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the ſonne of Gothoniel, & Charmis the ſonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the Ancients of the citie, and all their youth ranne together, and their women to the aſſemblie: and they ſet Achior in the middes of all their people. Then Ozias aſked him of that which was done.

17 And he anſwered & declared vnto them the wordes of the counſel of Olofernes, and all the wordes that he had ſpoken in the middes of the princes of Aſſur, and whatſoeuer Olofernes had ſpoken proudely againſt the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Then the people fel downe and worſhipped God, and cryed vnto God, ſaying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, beholde their pride, and haue mercie on the baſenes of

our people, and beholde this day the face of thoſe that are ſanctified vnto thee.

20 Then they comforted Achior, & praiſed him greatly.

21 And Ozias toke out of the aſſemblie into his houſe, & made a feaſt to the Elders, and they called on the God of Iſrael all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Oloſernes doeth beſiege Bethulia. 8 The counſel of the Idumeans and other againſt the Iſraelites. 23 The Bethulians murmure againſt their gouernours for lacke of water.

1 THe next day, Olofernes commanded all his armie and all his people, which were come to take his parte, that thei ſhulde remoue their campes againſt Bethulia, and that they ſhulde take all the ſtreites of the hill, and to make warre againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 Then their ſtrong men remoued their camps in that daye, and the armie of the men of warre was an hundreth thouſand and ſeuentie fotemen, & twelue thouſand horſemē, beſide the baggage & other men that were afote among them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the plaine nere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and thei ſpred abroad toward Dothaim vnto Belbaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto Ciamō, which is ouer againſt Eſdraelom.

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſawe ẏ multitude, were greatly troubled, & ſaid euerie one to his neighbour, Now wil they ſhut vp all the whole earth: for nether the hie mountaines nor the valleis, nor ẏ hilles are able to abide their burden.

5 Then euerie one toke his weapōs of warre, and burning fyres in their towres, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecōde day, Olofernes broght forthe all his horſemen in the ſight of the childrē of Iſrael, which were in Bethulia,

7 And vewed the paſſages vp to their citie, and came to the fōtaines of their waters, & toke thē & ſet gariſons of men of warre ouer thē, and remoued toward his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chief of the children of Eſau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, & all the captaines of the ſea coaſt, and ſaid,

9 Let our captaine now heare a worde, leſt an inconuenience come in thine armie.

10 For this people of the children of Iſrael do not truſt in their ſpeares, but in the height of the mountaines, wherein they dwell, becauſe it is not eaſy to come vp to the toppes of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore, my lord, fight not againſt them in battel aray, and there ſhal not ſo muche as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and kepe all the men of thine armie, and let thy men kepe ſtil the water of the countrey, that cometh forthe at the fote of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thereof: ſo ſhal thirſt kill thē, and they ſhal giue vp their citie: and we and our people wil go vp to the toppes of the mountaines that are nere, & wil campe vpon them, & watche that none go out of the citie.

14 So thei & their wiues, & their children ſhalbe conſumed with famine, & before the ſworde come againſt thē, thei ſhalbe ouerthrowen in ẏ ſtretes where thei dwel.

15 Thus ſhalt thou rēder them an euil reward, becauſe thei rebelled & obeied not thy perſone peaceably.

16 And theſe wordes pleaſed Olofernes & all his ſoldiers, and he appointed to do as they had ſpoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, & with them fiue thouſand of the Aſſyrians, and they pitched in the valley, & toke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the childrē of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went vp with the children of Ammon, & camped in the mountaines ouer againſt Dothaim, & thei ſent ſome of thē ſelues towarde the South, and towarde the Eaſt, ouer againſt Rebel, which is nere vnto Chuſi, that is vpon the riuer Mochmur: and the reſt of the armie of the Aſſyrians camped in the field, and couered the whole land: for their tents & their baggage were pitched in a wonderful great place.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed: for all their enemies had cōpaſſed them about, and there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the companie of Aſſur remained about them, bothe their fotemen, chariots and horſemen, foure and thirtie dayes: ſo that euē all the places of their waters failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ciſternes were emptie, and they had not water ynough to drinke for one day: for they gaue them to drinke by meaſure.

22 Therefore their children ſwoned, and their wiues & yong men failed for thirſt, and fel downe in the ſtretes of the citie, & by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chief of the citie, bothe yong men and women, and children, and cryed with a loude voyce, and ſaid before all the Elders,

24 The *Lord iudge betwene vs & you: for you haue done vs great iniurie, in that ye

Exod 5.21

haue not required peace of the children of Aſſur.

25 For now we haue no helper: but God hathe ſolde vs into their hands, that we ſhulde be throwen downe before them with thirſt and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them together, & deliuer the whole citie for a ſpoile to yͤ people of Olofernes, and to all his armie.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a ſpoile vnto thẽ, then to dye for thirſt: for we wil be his ſeruants that we may liue, & not ſe yͤ death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues, nor our children to dye.

28 We take to witnes againſt you the heauẽ and the earth, & our God and Lord of our fathers, which puniſheth vs, according to our ſinnes & the ſinnes of our fathers, that he lay not theſe things to our charge.

29 Then there was a great crye of all wͭ one cõſent in yͤ middes of the aſſemblie, & thei cryed vnto yͤ Lord God wͭ a loude voyce.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to thẽ, Brethren, be of good courage: let vs waite yet fiue daies, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turne his mercie toward vs: for he wil not forſake vs in the end.

31 And if theſe daies paſſe, and there come not helpe vnto vs, I wil do according to your worde.

32 So he ſeparated the people, euerie one vnto their charge, & thei wẽt vnto the walles and towres of their citie, & ſent their wiues & their children into their houſes, and they were very lowe broght in the citie.

CHAP. VIII.

The parentage, life & conuerſation of Iudeth. 11 She rebuketh the faintenes of the gouernours. 12 She ſheweth that they ſhulde not tempt God, but wait vpon him for ſuccour. 33 Her enterpriſe againſt the enemies.

1 NOw at that time, Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſonne of Ox, the ſonne of Ioſeph, the ſonne of Oziel, the ſonne of Elcia, the ſonne of Ananias, the ſonne of Gedeõ, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſonne of Acito, the ſonne of Eliu, the ſonne of Eliab, the ſõne of Nathanael, the ſonne of Samael, yͤ ſonne of Salaſadai, the ſonne of Iſrael.

2 And Manaſſes was her houſband, of her ſtocke and kinred, who dyed in the barely harueſt.

3 For as he was diligẽt ouer thẽ that boũde ſheaues in yͤ field, the heat came vpon his head, & he fel vpon his bed, & dyed in the citie of Bethulia, & thei buryed him with his fathers in the field betwene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was in her houſe a widowe thre yeres and foure moneths.

5 And ſhe made her a tente vpon her houſe, and put on ſackecloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparel.

6 And ſhe faſted all yͤ daies of her widowhode, ſaue the day before the Sabbath and the Sabbaths, and the day before the newe moones, & in the feaſtes & ſolemne daies of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 She was alſo of a goodlie countenance & very beautiful to beholde: & her houſband Manaſſes had left her golde & ſiluer, and men ſeruants, and maide ſeruants, and cattel, and poſſeſsions, where ſhe remained.

8 And there was none yͭ colde bring an euil reporte of her: for ſhe feared God greatly.

9 Now when ſhe heard yͤ euil wordes of the people againſt the gouernour, becauſe thei fainted for lacke of waters (for Iudeth had heard all the wordes yͭ Ozias had ſpoken vnto them, and that he had *ſworne vnto thẽ to deliuer the citie vnto the Aſſyrians within fiue daies)

Chap.7,25.

10 Then ſhe ſent her maide yͭ had the gouernement of all things that ſhe had, to call Ozias and Chabris and Charmis the Ancients of the Citie.

11 And they came vnto her, and ſhe ſaid vnto them, Heare me, ô ye gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your wordes yͭ ye haue ſpokẽ before the people this day, are not right, touching this othe which ye made & pronounced betwene God & you, & haue promiſed to deliuer yͤ citie to the enemies, vnles within theſe daies the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now who are you that haue tempted God this day, & ſet your ſelues in the place of God among the children of men?

13 So now you ſeke the Lord almightie, but you ſhal neuer knowe any thing.

14 For you can not finde out yͤ depth of the heart of mã, nether cã ye perceiue yͤ things yͭ he thinketh: thẽ how can you ſearch out God, that hathe made all theſe things, and knowe his minde, or comprehend his purpoſe? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he wil not helpe vs within theſe fiue daies, he hathe power to defend vs when he wil, euen euerie day, or to deſtroy vs before our enemies.

16 Do not you therefore binde yͤ counſels of the Lord our God: for God is not as man that he may be threatned, nether as yͤ ſonne of man to be broght to iudgement.

17 Therefore let vs waite for ſaluacion of him & call vpon him to helpe vs, & he wil heare our voyce if it pleaſe him.

18 For there appeareth none in our age, nether is there any now in theſe daies, nether tribe, nor familie, nor people, nor citie amõg vs, which worſhip yͤ gods made with hands, as hathe bene afore time.

19 For *yͤ which cauſe our fathers were giuẽ to the ſworde, & for a ſpoile, & had a great fall before our enemies.

Iud.2,11. & 4.1.& 6,1.

20 But we knowe none other God: therefo-

re we truſt that he wil not deſpiſe vs, nor any of our linage.

21 Nether when we ſhalbe taken, ſhal Iudea be ſo famous: for our Sanctuarie ſhalbe ſpoiled, and he wil require the prophanacion thereof at our mouth,

22 And the feare of our brethren, and the captiuitie of the countrey, & the deſolatiō of our inheritance wil he turne vpon our heads amōg the Gentiles, whereſoeuer we ſhalbe in bondage, & we ſhalbe an offence & a reproche to all thē that poſſeſſe vs.

23 For our ſeruitude ſhal not be directed by fauour, but the Lord our God ſhal turne it to diſhonour.

24 Now therefore, ô brethren, let vs ſhewe an example to our brethren, becauſe their hearts depend vpō vs, & the Sanctuarie, & the Houſe, and the altar reſt vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thākes to the Lord our God, which tryeth vs euen as he did our fathers.

Gen.22,1. 26 Remember what things he did to *Abraham, and how he tryed Iſaac, and all that he did to *Iacob in Meſopotamia of Syria when he kept the ſhepe of Laban his mothers brother. Gen.28,7.

27 For he hathe not tryed vs as he did them to the examination of their hearts, nether doeth he take vengeance on vs, but the Lord puniſheth for inſtruction them that come nere to him.

28 ¶ Then ſaid Ozias to her, All that thou haſt ſpoken, haſt thou ſpoken with a good heart, and there is none that is able to reſiſt thy wordes.

29 For it is not to day that thy wiſdome is knowen, but from the beginning of thy life all the people haue knowen thy wiſdome: for the deuice of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirſtie, and compelled vs to do vnto them, as we haue ſpoken, & haue broght vs to an othe which we may not tranſgreſſe.

31 Therefore now pray for vs, becauſe thou art an holy womā, that the Lord may ſend vs rayne to fill our ciſternes, and that we may faint no more.

32 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I wil do a thing, which ſhalbe declared in all generations, to the children of our nacion.

33 You ſhal ſtand this night in the gate, and I wil go forthe with mine handmaid: and within the daies that ye haue promiſed to deliuer the citie to our enemies, the Lord wil viſit Iſrael by mine hand.

34 But inquire not you of mine acte: for I wil not declare it vnto you, til the things be finiſhed that I do.

35 Then ſaid Ozias & the princes vnto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wardes.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudeth humbleth her ſelf before the Lord, and maketh her prayers for the deliuerance of her people. 7 Againſt the pride of the Aſſyrians. 11 God is the helpe of the humble.

1 THen Iudeth fel vpon her face, and put aſhes vpon her head, and put of the ſackecloth wherewith ſhe was clothed. And about the time that the incenſe of that euening was offred in Ieruſalē in the Houſe of the Lord, Iudeth cryed with a loude voyce, and ſaid,

2 O Lord God of my father *Simeon, to whome thou gaueſt a ſworde to take vengeance of the ſtrangers which opened the wombe of the maide, and defiled her, and diſcouered the thigh with ſhame, and polluted the wombe to reproche (for thou hadeſt commanded that it ſhulde not ſo be, Gen.34,25.

3 Yet thei did things for the which thou gaueſt their princes to the ſlaughter, for they were deceiued & waſhed their beds with blood) and haſt ſtriken the ſeruants with the gouernours, and the gouernours vpon their thrones,

4 And haſt giuen their wiues for a pray and their daughters to be captiues, & all their ſpoiles for a bootie to ye children that thou louedſt: which were moued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, & called vpō thee for aide, ô God, ô my God, heare me alſo a widdowe.

5 For thou haſt wroght the things afore, & theſe, and the things that ſhalbe after, and thou cōſidereſt the things that are preſent, and the things that are to come.

6 For the things which yu doeſt purpoſe, are preſent, & ſay, Beholde, we are here: for all thy waies are ready, & thy iudgements are foreknowen.

7 Beholde, the Aſſyrians are multiplied by their power: they haue exalted thē ſelues with horſes & horſemen: they glorie in the ſtrength of their fotemen: they truſt in ſhield, ſpeare and bowe, and ſling, and do not knowe that thou art ye Lord that breakeſt the battels: the Lord is thy Name.

8 Breake thou their ſtrength by thy power, and breake their force by thy wrath: for they haue purpoſed to defile thy Sanctuarie, & to pollute the tabernacle where thy glorious Name reſteth, and to caſt downe with weapons the hornes of the altar.

9 Beholde their pride, and ſend thy wrath vpō their heads: giue into mine hād which am a widow, ye ſtrength yt I haue cōceiued.

10 Smite by the deceit of my lippes the ſeruant with the prince, and the prince with the ſeruant: abbate their height by the hād of a woman. Iud.4,21. & 5,26.

11 *For thy power ſtandeth not in the multitude, nor thy might in ſtrōg men: but thou Iud.7,2. 2.chr.14.11 & 6,1. & 11,5.

ô Lord, art the helpe of t
litle ones, the defender of t
protector of them that are
Sauiour of them that are w
12 Surely, ſurely *thou art* the
ther, & the God of ye inheri
the Lord of heauen and ea
of the waters, the King o
heare thou my prayer,
13 And grant me wordes & c
de, and a ſtroke againſt thē
cruel things againſt thy co
gainſt thine holy Houſe, &
pe of Sion, and againſt th
poſſeſsion of thy children.
14 Shewe euidently among
& all the tribes, that they n
thou art the God of all pov
& that there is none other
the people of Iſrael, but th

CHAP. .X.

1 Iudeth decketh her ſelf & goeth fort
is taken of the watch of the Aſſyria
fernes.

1 NOw after ſhe had cea
to the God of Iſrael
an end of all theſe wordes,
2 She roſe where ſhe had fal
called her maide, & went
houſe, in the which ſhe ab
bath daies and in the feaſt
3 And putting away the ſac
with ſhe was clad, & putti
ments of her widowhode,
body with water, & anoĩted
ointemēt, & dreſſed the he
and put attire vpon it, and
ments of gladnes, wherew
during the life of Manaſſe
4 And ſhe put ſlippers on he
bracelets, & ſleues, and ring
all her ornaments, and ſhe d
brauely to allure the eyes
ſhulde ſe her.
5 Then ſhe gaue her maide
ne, and a pot of oyle, and
with floure, & with drye fig
bread: ſo ſhe lapped vp all
gether and laid them vpon
6 Thus they went forthe to
citie of Bethulia, and found
Ozias, and the ancients of
bris and Charmis.
7 And whē they ſawe her t
changed, & that her garme
they marueiled greatly at
beautie, and ſaid vnto her,
8 The God, ye God of our fa
fauour, and accompliſh th
to thē glorie of the childre
to the exaltation of Ieruſal
worſhipped God.
9 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Cō

ô Lord, art the helpe of the humble and litle ones, the defender of the weake, & the protector of them that are forſaken, & the Sauiour of them that are without hope.

12 Surely, ſurely *thou art* the God of my father, & the God of yͤ inheritance of Iſrael, the Lord of heauen and earth, the creator of the waters, the King of all creatures: heare thou my prayer,

13 And grant me wordes & craft, & a wounde, and a ſtroke againſt thẽ that entrepriſe cruel things againſt thy couenant, and againſt thine holy Houſe, & againſt the toppe of Sion, and againſt the houſe of the poſſeſsion of thy children.

14 Shewe euidently among all thy people, & all the tribes, that they may knowe that thou art the God of all power & ſtrength, & that there is none other that defendeth the people of Iſrael, but thou.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudeth decketh her ſelf & goeth forthe of the citie. 11 She is taken of the watch of the Aſſyrians and broght to Olofernes.

1 NOw after ſhe had ceaſed to crye vnto the God of Iſrael, and had made an end of all theſe wordes,

2 She roſe where ſhe had fallen downe, and called her maide, & went downe into the houſe, in the which ſhe abode in the Sabbath daies and in the feaſt daies,

3 And putting away the ſackecloth wherewith ſhe was clad, & putting of the garments of her widowhode, ſhe waſhed her body with water, & anoĩted it with muche ointemẽt, & dreſſed the heere of her head, and put attire vpon it, and put on her garments of gladnes, wherewith ſhe was clad during the life of Manaſſes her houſbãd.

4 And ſhe put ſlippers on her fete, & put on bracelets, & ſleues, and rings, & earings, & all her ornaments, and ſhe decked her ſelfe brauely to allure the eyes of all men that ſhulde ſe her.

5 Then ſhe gaue her maide a bottel of wine, and a pot of oyle, and filled a ſcrippe with floure, & with drye figges, & with fine bread: ſo ſhe lapped vp all theſe things together and laid them vpon her.

6 Thus they went forthe to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found ſtanding there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie, Chabris and Charmis.

7 And whẽ they ſawe her that her face was changed, & that her garment was chãged, they marueiled greatly at her wonderful beautie, and ſaid vnto her,

8 The God, yͤ God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accompliſh thine enterpriſes to the glorie of the children of Iſrael, and to the exaltation of Ieruſalem. Then they worſhipped God.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Cõmande the gates of the citie to be opened vnto me, that I may go forthe to accompliſh the things which you haue ſpoken to me. So they cõmanded the yong men to open vnto her, as ſhe had ſpoken.

10 And when they had done ſo, Iudeth wẽt out, ſhe and her maide with her, and the men of the citie loked after her, vntil ſhe was gone downe the mountaine, and til ſhe had paſſed the valley, and colde ſe her no more.

11 Thus they went ſtreight forthe in the valley, and the firſt watche of the Aſſyriãs met her,

12 And toke her, & aſked her, Of what people art thou? and whẽce comeſt thou? and whether goeſt thou? And ſhe ſaid, I am a womã of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they ſhalbe giuen you to be conſumed.

13 And I come before Olofernes, the chief captaine of your armie, to declare him true things, and I wil ſhewe before him the way whereby he ſhal go and winne all the mountaines, without loſing the bodie or life of anie of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her wordes, & behelde her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beautie, and ſaid vnto her,

15 Thou haſt ſaued thy life, in that thou haſt haſted to come downe to the preſence of our lord: now therefore come to his tente, and ſome of vs ſhal cõduct thee vntil thei haue deliured thee into his hãds.

16 And when yͧ ſtandeſt before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but ſhewe vnto him according as thou haſt to ſay, and he wil intreat thee wel.

17 Then they choſe out of thẽ an hundreth men, and prepared a charet for her and her maide, and broght her to the tent of Olofernes.

18 Then there was a running to and fro, throughout the campe: for her comming was bruted among the tentes: & thei came and ſtode rounde about her: for ſhe ſtode without the tent of Olofernes vntil they had declared vnto him concerning her.

19 And they marueiled at her beautie, and wondered at the children of Iſrael becauſe of her, & euerie one ſaid vnto his neighbour, Who wolde deſpiſe this people, that haue among thẽ ſuche women? ſurely it is not good that one mã of them be left: for if thei ſhulde remaine, they might deceiue the whole earth.

20 Then Olofernes garde went out, and all his ſeruantes, and they broght her into the tente.

21 Now Olofernes reſted vpon his bed vnder a canopie, which was wouen with purple and golde and emeraudes, and precious ſtones.

22 So they ſhewed him of her, and he came forthe vnto the entrie of his tent, and they caried lampes of ſiluer before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his ſeruants, they all marueiled at the beautie of her countenance, and ſhe fel downe vpon her face, & did reuerence vnto him, & his ſeruants toke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

1 Olofernes comforteth Iudeth, 3 And aſketh the cauſe of her comming. 5 She deceiueth him by her faire wordes.

1 THen ſaid Olofernes vnto her, Womã, be of good comfort: feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any that wolde ſerue Nabuchodonoſor ẏ King of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not deſpiſed me, I wolde not haue lifted vp my ſpeare againſt them: but they haue procured theſe things to them ſelues.

3 But now tel me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for ſafegard: be of good cõfort, thou ſhalt liue frõ this night, & hereafter.

4 For none ſhal hurt thee, but intreat thee wel, as they do the ſeruants of King Nabuchodonoſor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth ſaid vnto him, Receiue the wordes of thy ſeruãt, & ſuffer thine handmaide to ſpeake in thy preſence, and I wil declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the wordes of thine handmaide, God wil bring the thing perfectly to paſſe by thee, & my lord ſhal not faile of his purpoſe.

7 As Nabuchodonoſor King of all ẏ earth liueth, and as his power is of force, who hathe ſent thee to reforme all perſones, not onely men ſhal be made ſubiect to him by thee, but alſo the beaſtes of the fields, & the cattel, & the foules of the heauen ſhal liue by thy power vnder Nabuchodonoſor & all his houſe.

8 For we haue heard of thy wiſdome and of thy prudẽt ſpirit, & it is declared through the whole earth, that thou onely art excellent in all the kingdome, and of a wonderful knowledge, and in feates of warre marueilous.

Chap. 5. 5. 9 Now *as concerning the matter which Achior did ſpeake in thy counſel, we haue heard his wordes: for the men of Bethulia did take him, & he declared vnto them all that he had ſpoken vnto thee.

10 Therefore, ô lord & gouernour, reiect not his worde, but ſet it in thine heart, for it is true: for there is no puniſhment againſt our people, nether can the ſworde preuaile againſt them, except they ſinne againſt their God.

11 Now therefore leſt my lord ſhulde be fruſtrate, and voide of his purpoſe, & that death may fall vpon them, and that they may be taken in their ſinne whiles they prouoke their God to angre, *which is ſo oft times as they do that which is not beſeming,*

12 (For becauſe their vittailes faile, and all their water is waſted, thei haue determined to take their cattel, and haue purpoſed to conſume all things that God had forbidden them to eat by his Lawes:

13 Yea, they haue purpoſed to conſume the firſt frutes of the wheat, and the tithes of the wine, and of the oile which they had reſerued and ſanctified for the Prieſts that ſerue in Ieruſalem before the face of our God: the which things it is not lawful for anie of the people to touche ẇ their hãds.

14 Moreouer they haue ſent to Ieruſalem, becauſe they alſo that dwel there, haue done the like, ſuche as ſhulde bring them licence from the Senate)

15 Now when they ſhal bring them worde, they wil do it, and they ſhalbe giuen thee to be deſtroyed the ſame day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid, knowing all this, am fled from their preſence, and God hathe ſent me to worke a thing with thee, whereof all the earth ſhal wonder, & whoſoeuer ſhal heare it.

17 For thy ſeruant feareth God, and worſhipeth the God of heauẽ day and night, and now let me remaine with thee, my lord, and let thy ſeruant go out in the night into the valley, and I wil pray vnto God, that he may reueile vnto me when they ſhal commit their ſinnes,

18 And I wil come and ſhewe it vnto thee: then thou ſhalt go forthe with all thine armie, & there ſhalbe none of them that ſhal reſiſt thee.

19 And I wil lead thee through the middes of Iudea, vntil thou come before Ieruſalem, and I wil ſet thy throne in the middes thereof, and thou ſhalt driue them as ſhepe that haue no ſhepherd, and a dogge ſhal not barcke with his mouthe againſt thee: for theſe things haue bene ſpokẽ vnto me, & declared vnto me accordĩg to my foreknowledge, and I am ſent to ſhewe thee.

20 ¶ Then her wordes pleaſed Olofernes, and all his ſeruants, and they marueiled at her wiſdome, and ſaid,

21 There is not ſuche a woman in all the worlde, bothe for beautie of face, and wiſdome of wordes.

22 Likewiſe Olofernes ſaid vnto her, God "hathe done this, to ſend thee before ẏ people, that ſtrẽgth might be in our hãds, and deſtruction vpõ thẽ that deſpiſe my lord.

"Or, hath dealt wel.

23 And now thou art bothe beautiful in thy cõũtenãce, & wittie in thy wordes: ſurely if thou do as ẏ haſt ſpoken, thy God ſhalbe

my God, and thou ſhalt dwell in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor, & ſhalt be renomed throughout the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iudeth wolde not pollute her ſelf with the meat of the Gentiles. 5 She maketh her requeſt that ſhe might go out by night to pray. 11 Olofernes cauſeth her to come to the banket.

1 Then he commanded to bring her in where his treaſures were layed, and bade that they ſhulde prepare for her of his owne meates, and that ſhe ſhulde drinke of his owne wine.

2 But Iudeth ſaid, *I may not eat of them, left there ſhulde be an offence, but I can ſuffice my ſelfe with the things that I haue broght.

3 Then Olofernes ſaid vnto her, If the things that thou haſt, ſhulde faile, how ſhulde we giue thee the like? for there is none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto him, As thy ſoule liueth, my lord, thine handmaide ſhal not ſpend thoſe things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand the things that he hathe determined.

5 Then the ſeruants of Olofernes broght her into the tent, and ſhe ſlept vntil midnight, and roſe at the morning watche,

6 And ſent to Olofernes, ſaying, Let my lord commãde that thine hãdmaide may go forthe vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commanded his garde that thei ſhuld not ſtay her: thus ſhe abode in the campe thre dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and waſhed her ſelf in a fountaine, euen in the water by the campe.

8 And when ſhe came out, ſhe prayed vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, that he wolde direct her way to the exaltation of the children of her people.

9 So ſhe returned, & remained pure in the tent, vntil ſhe ate her meat at euening.

10 ¶And in the fourthe day, Olofernes made a feaſt to his owne ſeruants onely, and called none of them to the bãket, that had the affaires in hand.

11 Thẽ ſaid he to Bagoas the eunuche who had charge ouer all that he had, Go and perſuade this Hebrewe woman, which is with thee, that ſhe come vnto vs and eat, & drinke with vs.

12 For it were a ſhame for vs, if we ſhulde let ſuche a womã alone, & not talke wͭ her, & if we do not allure her, ſhe wil mocke vs

13 Then wẽt Bagoas frõ the preſence of Olofernes, & came to her, & ſaid, Let not this faire maide make difficultie to go into my lord, & to be honored in his preſence, and to drinke wine with vs ioyfully, & to be intreated as one of the daughters of the children of Aſſur, which remaine in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor.

14 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I ſhulde gaineſay my lord? Surely whatſoeuer pleaſeth him, I wil do ſpedely, and it ſhalbe my ioye vnto the day of my death.

15 So ſhe aroſe & trimmed her wͭ garments, and with all yͤ ornaments of women, & her maide wẽt, & ſpred for her ſkinnes on the grõude ouer againſt Olofernes, which ſhe had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vſe, that ſhe might ſit and eat vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came & ſate downe, Olofernes heart was rauiſhed with her, and his ſpirit was moued, and he deſired greatly her companie: for he had waited for the time to deceiue her from the day that he had ſene her.

17 Then ſaid Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be mery with vs.

18 So Iudeth ſaid, I drinke now, my lord, becauſe my ſtate is exalted this day more then euer it was ſince I was borne.

19 Thẽ ſhe toke, & ate & drãke before him the things, that her maide had prepared.

20 And Olofernes reioyced becauſe of her & drãke muche more wine thẽ he had drũkẽ at anie time in one day ſince he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iudeth praieth for ſtrẽgth. 8 She ſmiteth of Olofernes necke. 10 She returneth to Bethulia & reioyceth her people.

1 Now whẽ the euening was come, his ſeruants made haſte to departe, and Bagoas ſhut his tent without, & dimiſſed thoſe that were preſent, from the preſence of his lord, & they went to their beddes: *for they were all wearie, becauſe the feaſt had bene long. Eccl.3,18.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, & Olofernes was ſtretched along vpon his bed: for he was filled with wine.

3 ¶Now Iudeth had cõmanded her maide to ſtãd without her chãber, & to waite for her cõming forthe as ſhe did daily: for ſhe ſaid, ſhe wolde go forthe to her prayers, & ſhe ſpake to Bagoas according to the ſame purpoſe.

4 So all went forthe of her preſence, & none was left in the chãber, nether litle nor great: thẽ Iudeth ſtanding by his bed, ſaid in her heart, O Lord God of all power, beholde at this preſent the workes of mine hands for the exaltation of Ieruſalem.

5 For now is yͤ time to helpe thine inheritãce, & to execute mine enterpriſes, to yͤ deſtructiõ of yͤ enemies wͨ are riſen agaĩſt vs.

6 Then ſhe came to the poſt of yͤ bed which was at Olofernes head, & toke downe his fauchin from thence,

7 And approched to the bed, & toke holde of the heere of his head, and ſaid, Strengthen me, ô Lord God of Iſrael this day.

8 And ſhe ſmote twiſe vpon his necke with

all her might, and ſhe toke away his head from him,

9 And roled his bodie downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopie from the pillers, and anone after ſhe went forthe, & gaue Olofernes head to her maid,

10 And ſhe put it in her ſcrippe of meat: ſo they twaine went together according to their cuſtome vnto prayer, and preſsing through the tentes, went about by that valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 ¶ Thẽ ſaid Iudeth afarre of to the watche men at the gates, Open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs to ſhewe his power yet in Ieruſalem, and his force againſt his enemies, as he hathe euen done this day.

12 Now whẽ the men of her citie heard her voyce, thei made haſte to go downe to the gate of their citie, and they called the Elders of the citie.

13 And thei ranne all together bothe ſmale and great: for it was aboue their expectation, that ſhe ſhulde come. So they opened the gate & receiued her, & made a fyre for a light, & ſtode rounde about thẽ twaine.

14 Then ſhe ſaid to thẽ with a loude voyce, Praiſe God, praiſe God: for he hathe not taken away his mercie from the houſe of Iſrael, but hathe deſtroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So ſhe toke the head out of the ſcrippe & ſhewed it, and ſaid vnto them, Beholde the head of Olofernes, the chief captaine of ỹ armie of Aſſur, and beholde the canopie, wherein he did lie in his drunkẽnes, & the Lord hathe ſmitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hathe kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hathe deceiued him to his deſtructiõ, & he hathe not cõmitted ſinne with me by anie pollution or vilenie.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully aſtoniſhed, and bowed them ſelues, and worſhiped God, and ſaid with one accorde, Bleſſed be thou, ô our God, which haſt this day broght to noght the enemies of thy people.

18 Then ſaid Ozias vnto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the moſte hie God aboue all the women of the earth, and bleſſed be the Lord God, which hathe created the heauens and the earth, which hathe directed thee to the cutting of of the head of the chief of our enemies.

19 Surely this thine hope ſhal neuer departe out of the heartes of men: for they ſhal remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne theſe things to thee for a perpetual praiſe, and viſite thee with good things, becauſe thou haſt not ſpared thy life, becauſe of the affliction of our nacion, but thou haſt holpen our ruine, walking a ſtreight way before our God. And all the people ſaid, So be it, ſo be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iudeth cauſeth to hang vp the head of Olofernes. 10 Achior ioyneth him ſelſe to the people of God. 11 The Iſraelites go out againſt the Aſſyrians.

1 THen ſaid Iudeth vnto them, Heare me alſo, my brethren, and * take this head, and hang it vpon the hieſt place of your walles.

2.Mac.15,

2 And ſo ſone as the morning ſhal appeare and the ſonne ſhal come forthe vpon the earth, take you euerie one his weapons, and go forthe euerie valiant man out of the citie, and ſet you a captaine ouer them, as thogh you wolde go downe into the field, towarde the watche of the Aſſyrians, but go not downe.

3 Then they ſhal take their armour, & ſhal go into their campe, and raiſe vp the captaines of the armie of Aſſur, and they ſhal runne to the tent of Olofernes, but ſhal not finde him: then feare ſhal fall vpon thẽ, and they ſhal flee before your face.

4 So you and all that inhabite the coaſtes of Iſrael, ſhal purſue them, & ouerthrowe them as they go.

5 But before you do theſe things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may ſe, and knowe him that deſpiſed the houſe of Iſrael, and that ſent him to vs as to death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the houſe of Ozias, and when he was come and ſawe the head of Olofernes in a certeine mans hand in the aſſemblie of the people, he fel downe on his face, and his ſpirit failed.

7 But when they had taken him vp, he fel at Iudeths fete, & reuerenced her, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou in all the tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nacions, which, hearing thy name, ſhalbe aſtoniſhed.

8 Now therefore tel me all the things, that thou haſt done in theſe dayes. Thẽ Iudeth declared vnto him in the middes of the people all that ſhe had done from the day that ſhe went forthe, vntil that houre ſhe ſpake vnto them.

9 And whẽ ſhe had left of ſpeaking, the people reioyced with a great voyce, and made a noyce of gladnes through their citie.

10 And Achior, ſeing all things that God had done for Iſrael, beleued in God vnfainedly, and circumciſed the foreſkine of his fleſh, and was ioyned vnto the houſe of Iſrael vnto this day.

11 ¶ Aſſone as the morning aroſe, thei háged the head of Olofernes out at the wall, & euerie man toke his weapons, and they went forthe by bandes vnto the ſtraites of the mountaine.

12 But when the Aſſyrians ſawe them, they

ſent

uſe of the affliction of our na
ou halt holpen our ruine,wal-
ght way before our God. And
le ſaid, So be it, ſo be it.

HAP. XIIII.

to hang vp the head of Olofernes.
eth him ſelfe to the people of God.
es go out ag ainſt the Aſſyrians.

d Iudeth vnto them, Hearé
,my brethren, and * take this 2.Mac.15,
ng it vpon the hieſt place of

as the morning ſhal appeare
ne ſhal come forthe vpon the
u euerie one his weapons,and
erie valiant man out of the
you a captaine ouer them,as
olde go downe into the field,
watche of the Aſſyrians, but
.
al take their armour, & ſhal
campe, and raiſe vp the cap-
rmie of Aſſur, and they ſhal
ent of Olofernes,but ſhal not
hen feare ſhal fall vpon thē,
flee before your face.
all that inhabite the coaſtes
purſue them, & ouerthrowe
go.
ou do theſe things, call me
mmonite,that he may ſe,and
at deſpiſed the houſe of Iſ-
ſent him to vs as to death.
lled Achior out of the houſe
when he was come and ſawe
lofernes in a certeine mans
ſemblie of the people, he fel
face,and his ſpirit failed.
ey had taken him vp, he fel
e,& reuerenced her,and ſaid,
ou in all the tabernacle of Iu
nacions, which, hearing thy
ſtoniſhed.
ore tel me all the things, that
e in theſe dayes. Thē Iudeth
him in the middes of the
t ſhe had done from the day
forthe, vntil that houre ſhe
em.
had left of ſpeaking,the peo-
vith a great voyce, and made
dnes through their citie.
, ſeing all things that God
ſrael, beleued in God vn-
eircumciſed the foreſkine of
vas ioyned vnto the houſe of
is day.
he morning aroſe,thei hāg-
f Olofernes out at the wall,
toke his weapons, and they
y bandes vnto the ſtraites of
e.
e Aſſyrians ſawe them, they
ſent

ſent to their captaines, which went to the gouernours and chief captaines, and to all their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent and ſaid to him ỳ had the charge of all his things, Wakē our lord: for the ſclaues haue bene bolde to come downe againſt vs to battel, that they may be deſtroyed for euer.

14 Then went in Bagoas, & knocked at the dore of the tent: for he thoght that he had ſlept with Iudeth.

15 But becauſe none anſwered, he opened it, and went into the chamber, and founde him caſt vpon the floore, and his head was taken from him.

16 Therefore he cryed with a loude voyce, with weping and mourning, & a mightie crye, and rent his garments.

17 After, he went into the tent of Iudeth where ſhe vſed to remaine, and founde her not: then he leaped out to the people and cryed,

18 Theſe ſclaues haue committed wickednes: one woman of the Hebrewes hathe broght ſhame vpon the houſe of King Nabuchodonoſor: for beholde, Olofernes lieth vpon the grounde without an head.

19 When the captaines of the Aſſyrians armie heard theſe wordes, they rent their coates, and their heart was wonderfully troubled, and there was a crye and a verie great noyce throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Aſſyrians are afraied and flee. 3 The Iſraelites purſue them. 8 Ioacim the hie Prieſt cometh to Bethulia to ſe Iudeth and to praiſe God for her.

1 AND whē thei that were in the tents, heard, they were aſtoniſhed at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fel vpon them, ſo that there was no man that durſt abide in the ſight of his neighbour: but altogether amaſed, thei fled by euerie way of the plaine and of the mountaines.

3 They alſo that had camped in the mountaines rounde about Bethulia, were put to flight: thē the children of Iſrael, eueryone that was a warriour among them, ruſſhed out vpon them.

4 Then ſent Ozias to Bethomaſthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Chola and to all the coaſtes of Iſrael, ſuche as ſhulde declare vnto them the things that were done, and that all ſhulde ruſhe forthe vpon their enemies to deſtroy them.

5 Now when the children of Iſrael heard it, they all fell vpon them together vnto Choba: likewiſe alſo thei that came from Ieruſalem & from all the mountaines: for men had tolde thē what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad and in Galile chaſed them with a great ſlaughter vntil they came to Damaſcus and to the coaſtes thereof.

6 And the reſidue that dwelt at Bethulia, fel vpon the campe of Aſſur and ſpoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Iſrael that returned from the ſlaughter, had the reſt: & the villages & the cities that were in the mountaines & in the plaine, had a great bootie: for the abundance was verie great.

8 Then Ioacim the hie Prieſt, and the Ancients of the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Ieruſalem, came to confirme the benefites that God had ſhewed to Iſrael, and to ſe Iudeth, and to ſalute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, thei bleſſed her with one accorde, & ſaid vnto her, Thou art the exaltacion of Ieruſalem: thou art the great glorie of Iſrael: thou art the great reioycing of our nacion.

10 Thou haſt done all theſe things by thine hand: thou haſt done muche good to Iſrael, & God is pleaſed therewith: bleſſed be thou of the almightie Lord for euermore: and all the people ſaid, So be it.

11 And the people ſpoyled the campe the ſpace of thirtie daies, and thei gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes tent, and all his ſiluer & beddes, and baſins, and all his ſtuffe, & ſhe toke it and laied it on her mules, & made readie her charets, & laied them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Iſrael came together to ſe her, and bleſſed her, and made a dance among them for her, and ſhe toke branches in her hand, and gaue alſo to the women that were with her.

13 They alſo crowned her with oliues, and her that was with her, and ſhe went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Iſrael followed in their armour, with crownes and with ſongs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

Iudeth praiſeth God with a ſong. 19 She offreth to the Lord Olofernes ſtuffe. 23 Her continence, life and death. 25 All Iſrael lamenteth her.

1 THen Iudeth began this confeſsion in all Iſrael, and all the people ſang this ſong with a loude voyce.

2 And Iudeth ſaid, Beginne vnto my God with tymbrels: ſing to my Lord with cymbales: tune vnto him a pſalme: exalt his praiſe, and call vpon his Name.

3 For God breaketh the battels, and *pitched* his campe in the middes of the people, & deliuered me out of the hand of the perſecuters.

4 Aſſur came from the mountaines forthe of the North: he came with thouſands in his armie, * whoſe multitude hathe ſhut vp the riuers and their horſemen haue co- *Chap.2,11.*

uered the valleis.

5 He ſaid that he wolde burne vp my borders & kill my yong men with the ſworde, and daſh the ſucking children againſt the grounde, & make mine infants as a pray, and my virgines a ſpoile.

6 But the almightie Lord hathe broght them to naught by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mightie did not fall by the yong men, nether did the ſonnes of Titan ſmite him, nor the hie gyants inuade him, but Iudeth the daughter of Merari did diſcomfite him by the beautie of her countenance.

8 For ſhe put of the garment of her widdowhode, for the exaltacion of thoſe that were oppreſſed in Iſrael, and anointed her face with ointment, and bounde vp her heere in a coife, and toke a linen garment to deceiue him.

9 Her ſlippers rauiſhed his eyes: her beautie toke his minde priſoner, and the fauchin paſſed through his necke.

10 The Perſiãs were aſtoniſhed at her boldenes, and the Medes were troubled with her hardines.

11 But mine afflicted reioyced, & my feble ones ſhowted: then they feared, they lifted vp their voyce and turned backe.

12 The children of maides perced them, and wounded them as they fled away like children: they periſhed by the battel of the Lord.

13 I wil ſing vnto the Lord a ſong and praiſe, O Lord, thou art great and glorious, maruelous and inuincible in power.

Gen.1,24. pſal.33,9. 14 Let all thy creatures ſerue thee: * for thou haſt ſpoken and they were made: thou haſt ſent thy Spirit, and he made them vp: & there is none that can reſiſt thy voyce.

15 For the mountaines leape vp from their fundacions with the waters: the rockes melt at thy preſence like waxe: yet thou art merciful to them that feare thee.

16 For all ſacrifice is to litle for a ſwete ſauour, and all the fat is to litle for thy burne offring: but he that feareth the Lord, is great at all times.

17 Wo to the nacions that riſe vp againſt my kinred: the Lord almightie wil take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement, in ſending fyre and wormes vpon their fleſh, and they ſhal fele them & wepe for euer.

18 ¶ After, when they went vnto Ieruſalem, they worſhiped the Lord, and aſſone as the people were purified, they offred their burnt offrings, and their fre offrings, and their giftes.

19 Iudeth alſo offred all the ſtuffe of Oloſernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopie which ſhe had taken of his bed, for an oblacion to the Lord.

20 So the people reioyced in Ieruſalem by the Sanctuarie, for the ſpace of thre moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euerie one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne poſſeſsion, and was for her time honorable in all the countrey.

22 And manie deſired her, but none had her companie all the dayes of her life after that Manaſſes her houſband was dead, & was gathered to "his people. Or, her peo.

23 But ſhe increaſed more and more in honour, and waxed olde in her houſbands houſe, being an hundreth and fiue yere olde, & made her maid fre: ſo ſhe dyed in Bethulia, and they buryed her in the graue of her houſband Manaſſes.

24 And * the houſe of Iſrael lamented her ſeuen daies, & before ſhe dyed, ſhe did diſtribute her goods to all them that were nereſt of kinred to Manaſſes her houſband, and to them that were the nereſt of her kinred. Gen.50,10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Iſrael anie more afraied in the daies of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

Eſther.

Certeine porci
founde in ſon

4 THEN M
God h
things.
5 For I re
me, whi
ning th
there wa
of omitted.
6 A litle fountaine which
and was a light, and as the
the water, this flood was E
King maried, and made C
7 And the two dragons ar
8 And the people are they
bled to deſtroye the name
9 And my people is Iſrael,
God, and are ſaued: for th
ued his people, and the Lo
red vs from all theſe euils,
wroght ſignes; and great
haue not bene done amo
10 Therefore hathe he mad
for the people of God, an
the Gentiles.
11 And theſe two lottes ca
for all nations, at the hou
pointed, and in the day o
12 So God remembred his
iuſtified his inheritance.
13 Therefore thoſe dayes
in the moneth Adar ỹ fort
day of the ſame moneth, w
and ioye, and with gladn
according to the generat
mong his people.

CHAP. XI

1 IN the fourth yere of th
lomeus and Cleopatra
ſaid he was a Prieſt and L
lomeus his ſonne, that br
letters of " Phrurai, whic
machus the ſonne of Pt
was at Ieruſalem, interpre
2 In the ſecond yere of the
Artaxerxes in the firſt da
Niſan Mardocheus the ſo
ſonne of Semei the ſonn
tribe of Beniamin had a d
3 A Iewe dwelling in the ci
ble man, that bare office in
4 He was alſo one of the
Nabuchodonoſor the K
broght from Ieruſalem wi
5 And this was his dreame,

the fat is to litle for thy burne
he that feareth the Lord, is
imes.
e nacions that riſe vp againſt
the Lord almightie wil take
f them in the day of iudge-
ding fyre and wormes vpon
and they ſhal fele them & we-

en they went vnto Ieruſalem,
ped the Lord, and aſſone as
ere purified, they offred their
gs, and their fre offrings, and

o offred all the ſtuffe of Olo-
h the people had giuen her,
e canopie which ſhe had taken
r an oblacion to the Lord.
ple reioyced in Ieruſalem by
ie, for the ſpace of thre mo-
udeth remained with them.
time, euerie one returned to
eritance, and Iudeth went to
d remained in her owne poſ-
was for her time honorable in
rey.
e deſired her, but none had
e all the dayes of her life after
es her houſband was dead, &
d to "his people. Or, her peo.
reaſed more and more in ho-
axed olde in her houſbands
g an hundreth and fiue yere
e her maid fre: ſo ſhe dyed in
l they buryed her in the gra-
uſband Manaſſes.
houſe of Iſrael lamented her Gen.50,10.
t before ſhe dyed, ſhe did di-
goods to all them that were
nred to Manaſſes her houſ-
o them that were the nereſt of

was none that made the chil-
l anie more afraied in the
th, nor a long time after her

Eſther.

ESTHER.

Certeine porcions of the ſtorie of Eſther, which are founde in ſome Greke and Latin tranſlations.

Which follow the tenth chapter.

4 THEN Mardocheus ſaid, God hathe done theſe things.

5 For I remember a dreame, which I ſawe concerning theſe matters, and there was nothing thereof omitted.

6 A litle fountaine which became a flood, and was a light, and as the ſunne, & as muche water, this flood was Eſther whome the King maried, and made Quene.

7 And the two dragons are I and Aman.

8 And the people are they that are aſſembled to deſtroye the name of the Iewes.

9 And my people is Iſrael, which cryed to God, and are ſaued: for the Lord hathe ſaued his people, and the Lord hathe deliuered vs from all theſe euils, and God hathe wroght ſignes, and great wonders, which haue not bene done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hathe he made two lottes, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And theſe two lottes came before God for all nations, at the houre and time appointed, and in the day of iudgement.

12 So God remembred his owne people, & iuſtified his inheritance.

13 Therefore thoſe dayes ſhalbe vnto thē in the moneth Adar yͤ fortenth and fiftēth day of the ſame moneth, with an aſſemblie and ioye, and with gladnes before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

1 IN the fourth yere of the reigne of Ptolomeus and Cleopatra Doſitheus, who ſaid he was a Prieſt and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his ſonne, that broght the former letters of "Phrurai, which thei ſaid Lyſimachus the ſonne of Ptolomeus, which was at Ieruſalem, interpreted,

2 In the ſecond yere of the reigne of great Artaxerxes in the firſt day of the moneth Niſan Mardocheus the ſonne of Iarus, the ſonne of Semei the ſonne of Cis of the tribe of Beniamin had a dreame,

3 A Iewe dwelling in the citie of Suſis, a noble man, that bare office in yͤ Kings court.

4 He was alſo one of the captiuitie which Nabuchodonoſor the King of Babylon broght from Ieruſalem with Iechonias.

5 And this was his dreame, Beholde a noice of a tempeſt with thunders, and earth quakes, and vproare in the land.

6 Beholde two great dragons came forthe ready to fight one againſt another.

7 Their crye was great, whereby all the heathen were ready to fight againſt the righteous people.

8 And the ſame day was ful of darkenes & obſcuritie, & trouble, & anguiſh: yea, aduerſitie, and great afflictiō was vpon yͤ earth.

9 For then the righteous fearing their afflictions, were amaſed, and being ready to dye, cryed vnto God.

10 And while they were crying, the litle wel grewe into a great riuer, and flowed ouer with great waters.

11 The light & the ſunne roſe vp, & yͤ lowlie were exalted, & deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus had ſene this dreame, he awoke and roſe vp and thoght in his heart vntil yͤ night, what God wolde do, & ſo he deſired to know all the matter.

CHAP. XII.

1 AT the ſame time dwelt Mardocheus in the Kings court with Bagathas, and Thara, the Kings eunuches & kepers of the palace.

2 *But when he heard their purpoſe, and their imaginaciōs, he perceiued that they went about to lay their hands vpon the King Artaxerxes, and ſo he certified the King thereof.

Eſther.2,21. & 6,2.

3 Then cauſed the King to examine yͤ two eunuches with torments, and when they had confeſſed it, they were put to death.

4 This the King cauſed to be put in the Chronicles. Mardocheus alſo wrote the ſame thing.

5 So the King cōmāded that Mardocheus ſhulde remaine in the court, and for the aduertiſement, he gaue him a rewarde.

6 But Amā the ſonne of Amadathus yͤ Agagite, wͨ was in great honour and reputaciō with the King, went about to hurt Mardocheus & his people, becauſe of the two eunuches of yͤ King yͭ were put to death.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copie of the letters of Artaxerxes againſt the Iewes, 8 The prayer of Mardocheus.

Ioſeph Antiq. li. 11. chap.6.

1 THe copie of the letters was this, The great King Artaxerxes writeth theſe things to yͤ princes & gouernours yͭ are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia in an hundreth and ſeuen and twētie prouinces.

2 When I was made lord ouer manie people, & had ſubdued the whole earth vnto my dominion, I wolde nōt exalte my ſelf by the reaſon of my power, but purpoſed with equitie alway and gẽtelnes to gouerne my ſubiects, and wholy to ſet them in a peaceable life, and thereby to bring my kingdome vnto trãquilitie, that mẽ might ſafely go thorow on euerie ſide, and to renew peace againe, which all men deſire.

3 Now when I aſked my counſelers how theſe things might be broght to paſſe, one that was conuerſant with vs, of excellent wiſdome, and conſtant in good wil, and ſhewed him ſelf to be of ſure fidelitie, which had the ſeconde place in the kingdome, euen Aman,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all naciõs there was ſcatered abroade a rebellious people, that had Lawes contrarie to all people, and haue alway diſpiſed the commandements of Kings, and ſo that this general empire, that we haue begonne, can not be gouerned without offence.

5 Seing now we perceiue, that this people alone are altogether contrarie vnto euerie man, vſing ſtrange and other maner of lawes, and hauing an euil opinion of our doings, and go about to ſtabliſhe wicked matters, that our kingdome ſhulde not come to good eſtate,

6 Therefore haue we commanded, that all they that are appointed in writing vnto you by Aman (which is ordeined ouer the affaires, & is as our ſeconde father) ſhal all with their wiues and childrẽ be deſtroyed and rooted out with the ſworde of their enemies without all mercie, and that none be ſpared the fortenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this yere,

7 That they which of olde, and now alſo haue euer bene rebellious, may in one day with violence be thruſte downe into the hell, to the intente that after this time our affaires may be without troubles, and wel gouerned in all pointes.

8 Then Mardocheus thoght vpon all the workes and of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King almightie (for all things are in thy power) and if thou haſt appointed to ſaue Iſrael, there is no man that can withſtande thee.

10 For thou haſt made heauen and earth, and all the wonderous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can reſiſt thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knoweſt all things, & thou knoweſt, Lord, that it was nether of malice, nor preſumption, nor for anie deſire of glorie, that I did this, and not bowe downe to proude Aman.

13 For I wolde haue bene cōtent with good wil for the ſaluation of Iſrael, to haue kiſt the ſole of his fete.

14 But I did it, becauſe I wolde not preferre the honour of a man aboue the glorie of God, and wolde not worſhip anie but onely thee, my Lord, and this haue I not done of pride.

15 And therefore, ô Lord God and King, haue mercie vpon thy people: for they imagine how thei may bring vs to naught, yea, they wolde deſtroye the inheritance, that hathe bene thine frõ the beginning.

16 Diſpiſe not the porcion, which thou haſt deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne ſelf.

17 Heare my prayer, and be merciful vnto thy portion: turne our ſorowe into ioye, that we may liue, ô Lord, and praiſe thy Name: ſhut not the mouthes of them that praiſe thee.

18 All Iſrael in like maner cryed moſte earneſtly vnto the Lord, becauſe that death was before their eyes.

CHAP. XIIII.

The prayer of Eſther for the deliuerance of her, and her people.

1 QVene Eſther alſo, being in danger of death, reſorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparel, and put on the garments of ſighing, and mourning. In the ſtead of precious ointement, ſhe ſcatered aſhes, and dongue vpon her head: and ſhe humbled her bodie greatly with faſting, and all the places of her ioye filled ſhe with the heere that ſhe plucte of.

3 And ſhe prayed vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, ſaying, O my Lord, thou onely art our King: helpe me deſolate womã, which haue no helper but thee.

4 For my danger is at hand.

5 Frõ my youth vp I haue heard in the kinred of my father, that thou, ô Lord, tokeſt Iſrael from among all people, and our fathers from their predeceſſours for a perpetual inheritance, and thou haſt performed that which thou dideſt promiſe them.

6 Now Lord, we haue ſinned before thee: therefore haſt thou giuen vs into the hãds of our enemies.

7 Becauſe we worſhipped their gods, ô Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheles, it ſatiſfieth them not, that we are in bitter captiuitie, but they haue ſtroken hands with their idoles,

9 That thei wil aboliſh the thing that thou with thy mouth haſt ordeined, & deſtroye thine inheritance, to ſhut vp the mouthe of them that praiſe thee, and to quence the glorie of thy tẽple, and of thine altar,

---

10 And to open the mouth
then, that they may praiſe th
idoles, and to magnifie a fle
euer.
11 O Lord, giue not thy ſcep
that be nothing, leſt thei la
ne in our miſerie: but turn
vpon them ſelues, and ma
ample, that hathe begonn
gainſt vs.
12 Thinke vpon vs, ô Lor
thy ſelf vnto vs in the time
ſe, and ſtrengthen me, ô Ki
Lord of all power.
13 Giue me an eloquẽt ſpeach
before the Lion: turne hi
our enemie, to deſtroye hin
as conſent vnto him.
14 But deliuer vs with thine
pe me that am ſolitarie, wh
ſence but onely thee.
15 Thou knoweſt all thing
knoweſt, that I hate the g
righteous, & that I abhorr
vncircumciſed, and of all t
16 Thou knoweſt my nece
this token of my preemin
beare vpõ mine head, wha
ſhewe my ſelf, & that I ab
ſtruous cloth, & that I we
I am alone by my ſelf,
17 And that I thine hand n
eaten at Amans table, and
no pleaſure in the Kings f
ke the wine of the drinke
18 And that I thine hand
ioye ſence the day that I
ther, vntil this day, but
God of Abraham.
19 O thou mightie God a
the voyce of them, that h
hope, and deliuer vs out
the wicked, and deliuer
feare.

CHAP. XV

Mardocheus moueth Eſther to g
make interceſſion for her people.
meth his requeſt.

1 MArdocheus alſo ba
in vnto the King, a
people, and for her countr
2 Remember, ſaith he, the d
eſtate, how thou waſt nour
ne hand: for Aman wh
the King, hathe giuen ſen
gainſt vs.
3 Call thou therefore vpo
ſpeake for vs vnto the Kin
from death.
4 And vpon the thirde d
ended her prayer, ſhe laid
ning garments, and put
apparel,

10 And to open the mouthes of the heathen, that they may praiſe the power of the idoles, and to magnifie a fleſhlie King for euer.

11 O Lord, giue not thy ſcepter vnto them that be nothing, leſt thei laugh vs to ſcorne in our miſerie: but turne their deuiſe vpon them ſelues, and make him an example, that hathe begonne the ſame againſt vs.

12 Thinke vpon vs, ô Lord, and ſhewe thy ſelf vnto vs in the time of our diſtreſſe, and ſtrengthen me, ô King of gods, and Lord of all power.

13 Giue me an eloquét ſpeache in my mouth before the Lion: turne his heart to hate our enemie, to deſtroye him, and all ſuche as conſent vnto him.

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am ſolitarie, which haue no defence but onely thee.

15 Thou knoweſt all things, ô Lord: thou knoweſt, that I hate the glorie of the vnrighteous, & that I abhorre the bed of the vncircumciſed, and of all the heathen.

16 Thou knoweſt my neceſsitie: for I hate this token of my preeminence, which I beare vpō mine head, what time as I muſt ſhewe my ſelf, & that I abhorre it as a mēſtruous cloth, & that I weare it not when I am alone by my ſelf,

17 And that I thine hand maide haue not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue had no pleaſure in the Kings feaſt, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offrings,

18 And that I thine hand maide haue no ioye ſence the day that I was broght hether, vntil this day, but in thee, ô Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mightie God aboue all, heare the voyce of them, that haue none other hope, and deliuer vs out of the hand of the wicked, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Mardocheus moueth Eſther to go in to the King and make interceſsion for her people.* 9 *And ſhe performeth his requeſt.*

1 MArdocheus alſo bade Eſther to go in vnto the King, and pray for her people, and for her countrey.

2 Remember, ſaith he, the daies of thy lowe eſtate, how thou waſt nouriſhed vnder mine hand: for Aman which is next vnto the King, hathe giuen ſentence of death againſt vs.

3 Call thou therefore vpon the Lord, and ſpeake for vs vnto the King, and deliuer vs from death.

4 And vpon the thirde day when ſhe had ended her prayer, ſhe laid away the mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparel,

5 And decte her ſelf goodly, after that ſhe had called vpon God, which is the beholder and ſauiour of all things, & toke two handmaides with her.

6 Vpon the one ſhe leaned her ſelf, as one that was tender.

7 And the other followed her, and bare the traine of her veſture.

8 The ſhine of her beautie made her face roſé coloured: and her face was chearful & amiable, but her heart was ſorowful for great feare.

9 Then ſhe went in thorow all the dores, and ſtode before the King, and the King ſate vpon his royal throne, & was clothed in his goodlie araye, all glittering with golde and precious ſtónes., and he was very terrible.

10 Then he lift vp his face, that ſhone with maieſtie, and loked fiercely vpon her: therefore the Quene fel downe, and was pale and faint and leaned her ſelf vpō the head of the maide, that went with her.

11 Neuertheles, God turnēd the Kings minde ẏ he was gentle, who being careful, leaped out of his throne, and toke her in his armes, til ſhe came to her ſelf againe: and comforted her with louing wordes, and ſaid,

12 Eſther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheare,

13 Thou ſhalt not dye: for our commandement toucheth the cōmons, and not thee. Come nere.

14 And ſo he helde vp his golden ſceptre, & laid it vpon her necke,

15 And kiſſed her, and ſaid, Talke with mé.

16 Then ſaid ſhe, I ſawe thee, ô lord, as an Angel of God, & mine heart was troubled for feare of thy maieſtie.

17 For wonderful art thou, ô lord, and thy face is ful of grace.

18 And as ſhe was thus ſpeaking vnto him, ſhe fel downe againe for faintnes.

19 Then the King was troubled, and all his ſeruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

The copie of the letters of Artaxerxes, whereby he reuoketh thoſe which he firſt ſent forthe.

1 THe great King Artaxerxes, which reigneth from India vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundreth and ſeuen and twentie prouinces, ſendeth vnto the princes and rulers that haue the charge of our affaires, Salutation.

Ioſeph Anti. 11.chap.6.

2 There be many that through the goodnes of Princes and honour giuen vnto them, become very proude,

3 And indeuoure not onelye to hurt our ſubiects, but not content to liue in wealth, do alſo imagine deſtruction againſt thoſe that do them good,

4 And take not onely all thākefulnes away

from men, but in pride & preſumption, as they that be vnmindeful of benefites, thei thinke to eſcape the vengeance of God, that ſeeth all things, & is cõtrarie to euil.

5 And oft times manie, which be ſet in office, and vnto whome their friends cauſes are committed, by vaine intiſemẽts do wrappe them in calamities, that can not be remedied: for thei make them partakers of innocent blood,

6 And diſceitfully abuſe the ſimplicitie, & gentlenes of princes with lying tales.

7 This may be proued not onely by olde hiſtories, but alſo by thoſe things that are before our eyes, and are wickedly committed of ſuche peſtilences as are not worthie to beare rule.

8 Therefore we muſt take hede hereafter, that we may make ẏ kingdome peaceable for all mẽ, what chãge ſo euer ſhal come,

9 And diſcerne the things that are before our eyes, to withſtand thẽ with gentlenes.

10 For Aman, a Macedonian, the ſonne of Amadathus, being in dede a ſtrãger from the Perſians blood, and farre from our goodnes, was receiued of vs,

11 And hathe proued the friendſhip that we beare towarde all nations, ſo that he was called our father, and was honored of euerie man, as the next perſone vnto the King.

12 But he colde not vſe him ſelf ſoberly in this great dignitie, but wẽt about to depriue vs of the kingdome, & of our life.

13 With manifolde diſceite alſo hathe he deſired to deſtroye Mardocheus our preſeruer, which hath done vs good in all thĩgs, and innocent Eſther the partaker of our kingdome, with all her nation.

14 For his minde was (when he had taken them out of the way) to lay waite for vs, and by this meanes to tranſlate the kingdome of the Perſians vnto them of Macedonia.

15 But we finde that the Iewes (which were accuſed of this moſte wicked mã that thei might be deſtroyed) are no euil doers, but vſe moſte iuſt Lawes,

16 And that they be ẏ children of the moſte high and almightie and euer liuing God, by whome the kingdome hathe bene preſerued vnto vs, and our progenitours in verie good ordre.

17 Wherefore ye ſhal do wel, if ye do not put in execution thoſe letters, that Aman the ſonne of Amadathus did write vnto you.

18 For he that inuented them, hãgeth at Suſis before the gates with all his familie, & God (which hathe all things in his power) hathe ſpedely rewarded him after his deſeruing.

19 Therefore ye ſhal publiſhe the copie of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may frely liue after their owne Lawes.

20 And ye ſhal aide them, that vpon the thirtenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar thei may be auenged of them, which in the time of their trouble wolde haue oppreſſed them.

21 For almightie God hathe turned to ioye the day, wherein the choſen people ſhulde haue periſhed.

22 Moreouer, among other ſolemne daies ye ſhal kepe this day with all gladnes,

23 That bothe now & in time to come this day may be a remẽbrance of deliuerãce for vs and all ſuche as loue the proſperitie of the Perſians, but a remẽbrance of deſtruction to thoſe that be ſedicious vnto vs.

24 Therefore all cities and countreis that do not this, ſhal horribly be deſtroyed with ſworde and fyre, and ſhal not onely not be inhabited of men, but be abhorred alſo of the wilde beaſtes and foules for euer.

THE WISDOME of Salomon.

CHAP. I.

1 How we oght to ſearche and enquire after God. 2 Who be thoſe that finde him. 5 The holy Goſt. 8.11 We oght to flee from backbyting and murmuring. 12 Whereof death cometh. 15 Righteouſnes & vnrighteouſnes.

1.King.3.3. Iſa 26,1. 1 LOue * righteouſnes, ye that be Iudges of the earth: thinke reuerently of the Lord, & ſeke him in ſimplicitie of heart.

Deu.4,29. 2.chro.15,4. 2 *For he wil be founde of them that tempte him not, & appeareth vnto ſuche as be not vnfaithful vnto him.

3 For wicked thoghts ſeperate from God: and his power when it is tryed, reproueth the vnwiſe,

4 Becauſe wiſdome can not enter into a wicked heart, nor dwell in the body that is ſubiect vnto ſinne.

5 For the holy * Spirit of diſcipline fleeth from diſceit, & withdraweth him ſelf from the thoghts ẏ are without vnderſtanding, and is rebuked when wickednes cometh.

6 For the Spirit of wiſdome *is louing, and

nde that the Iewes(which were
this moſte wicked mā that thei
leſtroyed)are no euil doers,but
iuſt Lawes,
they be ẏ children of the moſte
lmightie and euer liuing God,
the kingdome hathe bene pre.
o vs, and our progenitours in
l ordre.
ore ye ſhal do wel, if ye do not
ution thoſe letters, that Aman
of Amadathus did write vnto

t inuented them,hāgeth at Su-
ne gates with all his familie, &
h hathe all things in his power)
ely rewarded him after his de-

e ye ſhal publiſhe the copie of
n all places,that the Iewes may
ter their owne Lawes.
al aide them,that vpon the thir
f the twelfth moneth Adar thei
enged of them, which in the
r trouble wolde haue oppreſ-

htie God hathe turned to ioye
erein the choſen people ſhulde
d.
, among other ſolemne daies
this day with all gladnes,
ne now & in time to come this
a remēbrance of deliuerāce for
che as loue the proſperitie of
, but a remēbrance of deſtruc-
e that be ſedicious vnto vs.
e all cities and countreis that
, ſhal horribly be deſtroyed
and fyre, and ſhal not onely
ited of men, but be abhorred
wilde beaſtes and foules for

OME

be not vnfaithful vnto him.
thoghts ſeperate from God:
r when it is tryed, reproueth

ome can not enter into a wic-
r dwell in the body that is ſub
e.
* Spirit of diſcipline fleeth Ier.4,22.
& withdraweth him ſelf from
are without vnderſtanding,
d when wickednes cometh.
t of wiſdome *is louing, and Gal.5.22.

---

wil not abſolue him, ẏ blaſphemeth with his lippes: for God is a witnes of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and an hearer of the tongue.

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth all the worlde: and the ſame that mainteineth all things, hathe knowledge of the voyce.

8 Therefore he that ſpeaketh vnrighteous things, can not be hid: nether ſhal the iudgement of reproche let him eſcape.

9 For inquiſitiō ſhalbe made for the thoghtes of the vngodlie, and the ſounde of his wordes ſhal come vnto God for the correction of his iniquities.

10 For ẏ eare of ielouſie heareth all things, and the noyce of the grudgings ſhal not be hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which profiteth nothing, & refraine your tongue from ſclander: for there is no worde ſo ſecret, that ſhal go for noght, & the mouth that ſpeaketh lies, ſlaieth the ſoule.

12 Seke not death in the errour of your life: *deſtroye not your ſelues thorow the workes of your owne hands.

13 *For God hathe not made death, nether hathe he pleaſure in the deſtruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things, that thei might haue their being: and the generacions of the worlde are preſerued, and there is no poyſon of deſtruction in them, & the kingdome of hell is not vpon earth.

15 For righteouſnes is immortal, but vnrighteouſnes bringeth death.

16 And the vngodlie call it vnto them bothe with hands and wordes: and while they thinke to haue a friend of it, they come to naught: for they are confederate with it: therefore are they worthie to be partakers thereof.

CHAP. II.

The imaginacions and deſires of the wicked, & their counſel againſt the faithful.

1 FOr *the vngodlie* ſay, as they falſely imagine with them ſelues, *Our life is ſhorte and tedious: and in the death of a man there is no recouerie, nether was any knowen that hathe returned from the graue.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture, and we ſhalbe hereafter as thogh we had neuer bene: for the breth is a ſmoke in our noſtrels, and the wordes as a ſparke raiſed out of our heart.

3 Which being extinguiſhed, the body is turned into aſhes, and the ſpirit vaniſheth as the ſoft aire.

4 Our life ſhal paſſe away as the trace of a cloude, & come to naught as the miſt that is driuen away with ẏ beaumes of the ſunne, and caſt downe with the heat thereof. Our name alſo ſhalbe forgotten in time, and no man ſhal haue our workes in remembrance.

5 *For our time is as a ſhadowe that paſſeth away, and after our end there is no returning: for it is faſt ſealed, ſo that no man cometh againe.

2.Chro.29,15. chap.5,9.

6 *Come therefore, and let vs enioye the pleaſures, that are preſent, & let vs cherefully vſe the creatures as in youth.

Iſa.22,13. & 56,12. 1.cor.15,32.

7 Let vs fill our ſelues with coſtlie wine and ointements, and let not the floure of life paſſe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our ſelues with roſe buddes afore they be withered.

9 Let vs all be partakers of our wantonnes: let vs leaue ſome token of our pleaſure in euerie place: for that is our porciō, and this is our lotte.

10 Let vs oppreſſe the poore, that is righteous: let vs not ſpare the widdowe, nor reuerence the white heeres of the aged, that haue liued many yeres.

11 Let our ſtrength be the lawe of vnrighteouſnes: for the thing that is feble, is reproued as vnprofitable.

12 Therefore let vs defraude the righteous: for he is not for our profite, & he is cōtrarie to our doings: he checketh vs for offending againſt the Lawe, and blameth vs as tranſgreſſours of diſcipline.

13 He maketh his boaſte to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth him ſelf the ſonne of the Lord.

14 He is made *to reproue our thoghts.

Ioh.7,7.

15 It grieueth vs alſo to loke *vpon him: for his life is not like other mens: his waies are of another facion.

epheſ 5,13. Iſa.53,3.

16 He counteth vs as baſtardes, and he withdraweth him ſelf from our waies as from filthines: he commendeth greatly the latter end of the iuſt, and boaſteth that God is his father.

17 Let vs ſe *then* if his wordes be true: let vs proue what end he ſhal haue.

18 For if the righteous mā be the *ſonne of God, he wil helpe him, & deliuer him frō the hands of his enemies.

Pſal.22,9. mat.27,43.

19 Let vs *examine him with rebukes and tormēts, that we may knowe his mekenes, and proue his pacience.

Iere.11,19.

20 Let vs condemne him vnto a ſhameful death: for he ſhal be preſerued as he him ſelf ſaith.

21 Suche things do they imagine, and go aſtraye: for their owne wickednes hathe blinded them.

22 And they do not vnderſtād the myſteries of God, nether hope for the rewarde of righteouſnes, nor can diſcerne the honour of the ſoules that are fauteles.

23 For God created man without corruption, and made him after the *image of his owne likenes.

Gen.1,27. & 2,7. & 5,1. eccleſ.17,2.

Gen 3,2. 24 *Neuertheles, thorow enuy of the deuil came death into the worlde: and they that holde of his ſide,proue it.

CHAP. III.

1 The conuerſacion and aſſurance of the righteous. 7 The rewarde of the faithful. 11 Who are miſerable.

Deut.33,3. 1 BVt the *ſoules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and no torment ſhal touche them.

Chap.5,4. 2 *In the ſight of the vnwiſe thei appeared to dye,and their end was thoght grieuous,

3 And their departing from vs,deſtruction, but they are in peace.

4 And thogh they ſuffer paine before men,
Rom 8,24. yet is*their hope ful of immortalitie.

2 cor.5,1. 1.pet.1,13. Exod.16,2. deut.8,2. 5 They are puniſhed, but in fewe things, yet in many things ſhal they be wel rewarded:*for God proueth them,&findeth them mete for him ſelf.

6 He tryeth them as the golde in the fornace, and receiueth them as a perfect frute offring.

Mat 13,43. 7 *And in the time of their viſion they ſhal ſhine, and runne through as the ſparkes among the ſtubble.

Mat.19,28. 1.cor.6,2. 8 They*ſhal iudge the nacions, and haue dominion ouer the people,and their Lord ſhal reigne for euer.

9 They that truſt in him, ſhal vnderſtand the trueth, and the faithful ſhal remaine with him in loue: for grace and mercie is among his Saintes, and he regardeth his elect.

Mat.25,41. 10 *But the vngodlie ſhalbe puniſhed according to their imaginacions: for they haue deſpiſed the righteous, and forſaken the Lord.

11 Who ſo deſpiſeth wiſdome and diſcipline,is miſerable, and their hope is vaine, & their labours are fooliſh, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are vndiſcrete,& their children wicked:their offring is curſed.

13 Therefore the barren is bleſſed which is vndefiled, and knoweth not the ſinful bed:
Iſa.56,5. *ſhe ſhal haue frute in the viſitation of the ſoules,

14 And the eunuche, which with his hands hathe not wroght iniquitie,nor imagined wicked things againſt God: for vnto him ſhal be giuen the ſpecial gift of faith,and an acceptable porcion in the Temple of the Lord.

15 For glorious is ỳ frute of good labours, and the roote of wiſdome ſhal neuer fade away.

16 But the children of adulterers ſhal not be partakers of the holy things, and the ſeed of the wicked bed ſhalbe rooted out.

17 And thogh they liue lõg,yet ſhal they be nothing regarded, and their laſt age ſhalbe without honour.

18 If they dye haſtely, they haue no hope, nether comfort in the day of tryal.

19 For horrible is the end of the wicked generacion.

CHAP. IIII.

Of vertue and the commoditie thereof. 10 The death of the righteous, and the condemnation of the vnfaithful.

1 BEtter is barennes with vertue: for the memorial thereof is immortal: for it is knowen with God and with men.

2 When it is preſent,mẽ take example thereat,and if it go away,yet they deſire it: it is alway crowned and triumpheth, and winneth the battel and the vndefiled rewardes.

3 But the multitude of the vngodlie which abunde in children,is vnprofitable: & the baſtard plãtes ſhal take no depe roote, nor laye any faſt fundacion.

4 For thogh they budde forthe in the branches for a time,* yet they ſhal be ſhaken *Mat.7,19.*
with the winde:for they ſtand not faſt,and thorowe the vehemẽcie of the winde they ſhalbe rooted out.

5 For the vnperfect branches ſhalbe brokẽ, & their frute ſhalbe vnprofitable & ſower to eat,and mete for nothing.

6 For all the children that are borne of the wicked bed, ſhalbe witnes of the wickednes againſt their parents when they be aſked.

7 But thogh the righteous be preuented with death,yet ſhal he be in reſt.

8 For the honorable age is not that which is of long time,nether that which is meaſured by the nomber of yeres.

9 But wiſdome is the graye heere, and an vndefiled life is the olde age.

10 *He pleaſed God,& was beloued of him, *Gen 5,24.*
ſo that where as he liued amõg ſinners, he *ebr.11,5.*
tranſlated him.

11 He was takẽ away, leſt wickednes ſhulde alter his vnderſtanding, or deceit beguile his minde.

12 For wickednes by bewitching obſcureth the things that are good,& the vnſtedfaſtnes of concupiſcẽce peruerteth the ſimple minde.

13 Thogh he was ſone dead, yet fulfilled he muche time.

14 For his ſoule pleaſed God: therefore haſted he to take him away from wickednes.

15 Yet the people ſe & vnderſtand it not, & cõſider no ſuche things in their hearts,how that grace and mercie is vpon his Saintes, and his prouidence ouer the elect.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead,cõdemneth the vngodlie which are liuing: & the youth that is ſone broght to an end, the long life of the vnrighteous.

17 For they ſe the end of the wiſe, but they vnderſtand not what *God* hathe deuiſed for him, and wherefore the Lord hathe preſerued

ſerued him in ſafetie.

18 They ſe him and deſpiſe him, but the Lord wil laugh them to ſcorne,

19 So that they ſhal fall hereafter without honour, and ſhal haue a ſhame among the dead for euermore: for without anie voyce ſhal he burſte them and caſt them downe, and ſhake them from the fundacions, ſo that they ſhalbe vtterly waſted, and they ſhalbe in ſorowe, and their memorial ſhal periſh.

20 So they being afraied, ſhal remember their ſinnes, & their owne wickednes ſhal come before them to conuince them.

CHAP. V.

1 The conſtantnes of the righteous before their perſecuters. 14 The hope of the vnfaithful is vaine. 15 The bleſſednes of the faintes and godlie.

1 THen ſhal the righteous ſtād in great boldenes before the face of ſuche as haue tormented him, and taken away his labours.

2 When thei ſe him, thei ſhalbe vexed with horrible feare, and ſhalbe amaſed for his wonderful deliuerance,

3 And ſhal change their mindes, and ſigh for grief of minde, and ſay within them ſelues, This is he whome we ſometime had in deriſion, and in a parable of reproche.

4 *We fooles thoght his life madnes, and his end without honour.

5 How is he counted among the children of God, and his porcion is among the Saintes!

6 Therefore we haue erred from the waye of trueth, and the light of righteouſnes hathe not ſhined vnto vs, and the ſunne of vnderſtanding roſe not vpon vs.

7 We haue wearied our ſelues in the waye of wickednes and deſtruction, and we haue gone through dāgerous waies: but we haue not knowen the way of the Lord.

8 What hathe pride profited vs? or what profite hathe the pompe of riches broght vs?

9 All thoſe things are * paſſed away like a ſhadow, and as a poſte that paſſeth by:

10 As a ſhippe that paſſeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof can not be founde, nether the path of it in the floods:

11 Or as * a birde that fleeth thorowe in the aire, and no man can ſe anie token of her paſſage, but onely heare the noiſe of her wings, beating the light winde, parting the aire thorow the vehemencie of her going, & fleeth on ſhaking her wings, where as afterwarde no token of her way can be founde:

12 Or as when an arrowe is ſhot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediatly cometh together againe, ſo that a man can not knowe where it went thorowe.

13 Euen ſo we, aſſone as we were borne, we beganne to drawe to our end, and haue ſhewed no token of vertue, but are conſumed in our owne wickednes.

14 For *the hope of the vngodlie is like the duſt that is blowne away with the winde, and like a thinne fome that is ſcattered abroad with the ſtorme, and as the ſmoke, which is diſperſed with the winde, and as the remembrance of him paſſeth, that tarieth but for a day.

Iob.8,9. pſal. 1,4.& 143,4. prou.10,25. iam.1,10.

15 But the righteous ſhal liue for euer: their rewarde alſo is with the Lord, & ẏͤ moſte High hathe care of them.

16 Therefore ſhal they receiue a glorious kingdome, and a beautiful crowne of the Lords hand: for with his right hand ſhal he couer them, and with his arme ſhal he defende them.

17 He ſhal take his ielouſie for armour, & ſhal arme the creatures to be reuenged of the enemies.

18 He ſhal put on righteouſnes for a breſtplate, and take true iudgement in ſtead of an helmet.

19 He wil take holines for an inuincible ſhield.

20 He wil ſharpē his fierce wrath for a ſworde, and the worlde ſhal fight with him againſt the vnwiſe.

21 Then ſhal the thunder boltes go ſtreight out of the lightnings, and ſhal flee to the marke as out of the bent bowe of ẏͤ clouds, and out of his angre that throweth ſtones, ſhal thicke haile be caſt, and the water of the ſea ſhalbe wrothe againſt them, & the floods ſhal mightely ouerflowe.

22 And a mightie winde ſhal ſtand vp againſt them, and like a ſtorme ſhal ſcatter them abroad. Thus iniquitie ſhal bring all the earth to a wildernes, and wickednes ſhal ouerthrowe the thrones of the mightie.

CHAP. VI.

The calling of Kings, princes and iudges, which are alſo exhorted to ſearche wiſdome.

1 HEare therefore, ô ye Kings, and vnderſtand: learne, ye that be iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare, ye that rule the multitudes & glorie in the multitude of people.

3 For the rule * is giuen you of the Lord, and power by the moſte High, which wil trye your workes, and ſearche out your imaginacions.

Rom.13,1.

4 Becauſe that ye being officers of his kingdome haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the wil of God,

5 Horribly and ſodenly wil he appeare vnto you: for an hard iudgement ſhal they haue that beare rule.

6 For he that is moſte lowe, is worthie mer-

cie, but the mightie ſhalbe mightely tormented.

7 For he that is Lord ouer all, wil ſpare no *perſone, nether ſhal he feare anie greatnes: for he hathe made the ſmall and great, and careth for all a like,

Deut.10,17. 2.chro.19.7. iob.34,19. eccleſ 35,16. act 10,34. rom.2,11,gal 2,6.eph.6,9. col.3,25. 1.pet,1,17.

8 But for the mightie abideth ỹ ſorer tryal.

9 Vnto you therefore, ô tyrants, do I speake, that ye may learne wiſdome, and not go amiſſe.

10 For they that kepe holines holily, ſhalbe holie, and they that are learned there, ſhal finde a defence.

11 Wherefore ſet your delite vpõ my wordes & deſire them, & ye ſhalbe inſtructed.

12 Wiſdome ſhineth & neuer fadeth away, and is eaſely ſene of them that loue her, & founde of ſuche as ſeke her,

13 She preuenteth them that deſire her, that ſhe may firſt ſhewe her ſelf vnto them.

14 Whoſo awaketh vnto her betimes, ſhal haue no great trauail: for he ſhal finde her ſitting at his dores.

15 To thinke vpon her then is perfite vnderſtanding: and who ſo watcheth for her, ſhalbe ſone without care.

16 For ſhe goeth about, ſeking ſuche as are mete for her, and ſheweth her ſelf cherefully vnto them in the wayes, and meteth them in euerie thoght.

17 For the moſte true deſire of diſcipline is her beginning: and the care of diſcipline is loue:

18 And loue is the keping of her lawes: and the keping of the lawes is the aſſurance of immortalitie:

19 And immortalitie maketh vs nere vnto God.

20 Therefore the deſire of wiſdome leadeth to the kingdome.

21 If your delite be then in thrones, & ſcepters, ô Kings of the people, honour wiſdome, that ye may reigne for euer.

22 Now I wil tell you what wiſdome is, & whence it cometh, & wil not hide the myſteries from you, but wil ſeke her out from the beginning of her natiuitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and wil not kepe backe the trueth.

23 Nether wil I haue to do with conſuming enuie: for ſuche a man ſhal not be partaker of wiſdome.

24 But the multitude of the wiſe is the preſeruacion of the worlde, and a wiſe King is the ſtaye of the people.

25 Be therefore inſtructed by my wordes, & ye ſhal haue profite.

CHAP. VII.

Wiſdome oght to be preferred aboue all things.

1 I My ſelf am alſo mortal and a man like all other, and am come of him that was firſt made of the earth.

2 And in my mothers wõbe was I facioned to be fleſh in ten moneths: I was *broght together into blood of the ſede of man, and by the pleaſure that cometh with ſlepe.

Iob.10,10.

3 And when I was borne, I receiued the cõmune aire, and fel vpon the earth, which is of like nature, crying & weping at the firſt as all other do.

4 I was nouriſhed in ſwadling clothes, and with cares.

5 For there is no King that had anie other beginning of birth.

6 All*men then haue one entrance vnto life, and a like going out.

Iob.1,21. 1.tim.6,7.

7 Wherefore I praied, and vnderſtanding was giuen me: I called & the Spirit of wiſdome came vnto me.

8 I preferred her to ſcepters and thrones, & counted riches nothing in compariſon of her.

9 *Nether did I compare precious ſtones vnto her: for all golde is but a litle grauel in reſpect of her, and ſiluer ſhalbe counted but clay before her.

Iob.28,15.

10 I loued her aboue health and beautie, & purpoſed to take her for my light: for her light can not be quenched.

11 All *good things therefore came to me together with her, and innumerable riches thorow her hands.

1.King.3,13. matt.6,33.

12 So I was glad in all: for wiſdome was the autor thereof, & I knewe not that ſhe was the mother of theſe things.

13 And I learned vnfainedly, & communicated without enuie, and I do not hide her riches.

14 For ſhe is an infinite treaſure vnto men, which whoſo vſe, become partakers of the loue of God, & are accepted for the gifts of knowledge.

15 God hathe granted me to ſpeake according to my minde, and to iudge worthely of the things, that are giuen me: for he is the leader vnto wiſdome, and the directer of the wiſe.

16 For in his hand are bothe we and our wordes, and all wiſdome, & the knowledge of the workes.

17 For he hathe giuẽ me the true knowledge of the things that are, ſo that I knowe how the worlde was made, and the powers of the elements,

18 The beginning and the end, & the middes of the times: how the times alter, and the change of the ſeaſons,

19 The courſe of the yere, the ſituacion of the ſtarres,

20 The nature of liuing things, and the furiouſnes of beaſts, the power of ỹ windes, and the imaginacions of men, the diuerſities of plants, and the vertues of rootes.

21 And all things bothe ſecret and knowen do I knowe: for wiſdome the worker of

all things, hathe taught me it.

22 For in her is the ſpirit of vnderſtanding, which is holie, the onely begotten, manifolde, ſubtil, moueable, cleare, vndefiled, euident, not hurtful, louing the good, ſharpe, which can not be letted, doing good,

23 Courteous, ſtable, ſure, without care, hauing all power, circumſpect in all things, and paſsing through all, intellectual, pure and ſubtil ſpirits.

24 For wiſdome is nimbler then all nimble things: ſhe goeth thorow and atteineth to all things, becauſe of her purenes.

25 For ſhe is ẏ breth of the power of God, and a pure influence that floweth from the glorie of the Almightie: therefore can no defiled thing come vnto her.

26 For * ſhe is the brightnes of the euerlaſting light, the vndefiled mirroure of the maieſtie of God, and the image of his goodnes.

27 And being one, ſhe can do all things, and remaining in her ſelf, renueth all, and according to the ages ſhe entreth into the holie ſoules, and maketh them the friends of God and Prophetes.

28 For God loueth none, if he dwell not with wiſdome.

29 For ſhe is more beautiful then the ſunne, and is aboue all the order of the ſtarres, and the light is not to be compared vnto her.

30 For night cometh vpō it, but wickednes can not ouercome wiſdome.

CHAP. VIII.

The effects of wiſdome.

1 SHe alſo reacheth from one end to another mightely, and comely doeth ſhe order all things.

2 I haue loued her, and ſoght her from my youth: I deſired to marye her, ſuche loue had I vnto her beautie.

3 In that ſhe is conuerſant with God, it commendeth her nobilitie: yea, the Lord of all things loueth her.

4 For ſhe is the ſcholemaſtres of the knowledge of God, and the choſer out of his workes.

5 If riches be a poſſeſsion to be deſired in this life, what is richer then wiſdome, that worketh all things?

6 For if prudencie worketh, what is it among all things, that worketh better then ſhe?

7 If a man loue righteouſnes, her labours are vertuous: for ſhe teacheth ſobernes & prudēcie, righteouſnes and ſtrēgth, which are the moſte profitable things that men can haue in this life.

8 If a man deſire great experience, ſhe can tell the things that are paſt, and diſcerne things to come: ſhe knoweth the ſubtilties of wordes, and the ſolutions of darke ſentences: ſhe foreſeeth the ſignes and wonders, or euer they come to paſſe, and the ſucces of ſeaſons and times.

9 Therefore I purpoſed to take her vnto my companie, knowing that ſhe wolde counſel me good things, and comfort me in cares and griefs.

10 For her ſake ſhal I haue glorie among the multitude and honour among the Elders thogh I be yong.

11 I ſhal be founde of ſharpe iudgement, ſo that I ſhal be marueilous in the ſight of great men.

12 When I holde my tongue, they ſhal abide my leaſure: when I ſpeake, they ſhal heare diligently, & if I talke muche, they ſhal laye their hands vpon their mouth.

13 *Moreouer*, by her I ſhal obteine immortalitie, and leaue an euerlaſting memorial among them that come after me.

14 I ſhal gouerne the people, and the nacions ſhalbe ſubdued vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants ſhalbe afraied when they heare me: among the multitude I ſhalbe counted good, and mightie in battel.

16 When I come home, I ſhal reſt with her: for her companie hathe no bitternes, and her felowſhippe hathe no tediouſnes, but mirthe and ioye.

17 *Now* when I conſidered theſe things by my ſelf, and pondered them in mine heart, how that to be ioyned vnto wiſdome is immortalitie,

18 And great pleaſure is in her friendſhippe, and that in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and that in the exerciſe of talking with her is prudencie, and glorie by communing with her, I went about, ſeking how I might take her vnto me.

19 For I was a wittie childe, and was of a good ſpirit.

20 Yea, rather being good, I came to an vndefiled bodie.

21 Neuertheles, when I perceiued that I colde not enioye her, except God gaue her (and that was a pointe of wiſdome alſo, to knowe whoſe gifte it was) I went vnto the Lord, and beſoght him, and with my whole heart I ſaid,

CHAP. IX.

A praier of Salomon to obteine wiſdome.

1 O God of fathers, and Lord of mercie, which haſt made all things with thy worde,

2 And ordeined man thorow thy wiſdome, that he ſhulde haue * dominion ouer the creatures which thou haſt made, *Gen.1,1,28.*

3 And gouerne the worlde according to e-

quitie and righteouſnes, & execute iudgement with an vpright heart.

1.King.3,9. 4 Giue *me that wiſdome, which ſitteth by thy throne, and put me not out frō among thy children.

Pſal.116,16. 5 For I thy *ſeruant, & ſonne of thine handmaide, am a feble perſone, & of a ſhorte time, and yet leſſe in the vnderſtanding of iudgement and the lawes.

6 And thogh a man be neuer ſo perfite among the children of mén, yet if thy wiſdome be not with him, he ſhalbe nothing regarded.

1.Chr.28,5. 2.chr.1,9. 7 *Thou haſt choſen me to be a King of thy people, and the iudge of thy ſonnes & daughters.

8 Thou haſt cōmanded me to buyld a temple vpon thine holy Mount, & an altar in the citie, wherein thou dwelleſt, a likenes of thine holie Tabernacle, which thou haſt prepared from the beginning,

Prouer.8,22. iob.1,9. 9 And thy *wiſdome ẘ thee, which knoweth thy workes, which alſo was when thou madeſt the worlde, and which knewe what was acceptable in thy ſight, and right in thy commandements.

10 Send her out of thine holy heauēs, & ſend her from the throne of thy maieſtie that ſhe may be with me, & labour, that I may know what is acceptable in thy ſight.

11 For ſhe knoweth and vnderſtandeth all things, and ſhe ſhal lead me ſoberly in my workes, & preſerue me by her glorie.

12 So ſhal my workes be acceptable, & then ſhal I gouerne thy people righteouſly, & be mete for my fathers throne.

Iſa 40,13. rom 11,34. 1.cor.2,16. 13 For *what man is he that can knowe the counſel of God? or who can thinke what the wil of God is?

14 For the thoghts of mortal men are fearefull, and our forecaſtes are vncerteine,

15 Becauſe a corruptible bodie is heauie vnto the ſoule, & the earthlie māſion kepeth downe the minde that is ful of cares.

16 And hardly can we diſcerne the things that are vpon earth, and with great labour finde we out the things which are before vs: who can then ſeke out the things that are in heauen?

17 Who can know thy counſel, except thou giue him wiſdome, and ſend thine holy Spirit from aboue?

18 For ſo the waies of them which are vpon earth, are reformed, & men are taught the things that are pleaſant vnto thee, and are preſerued thorow wiſdome.

CHAP. X.

The deliuerance of the righteous and deſtruction of the enemies cometh thorowe wiſdome.

1 SHe preſerued the firſt father of the worlde, that was formed, and kept him whē he was created alone, and broght him out of his offence,

Gen.1,28. 2 And *gaue him power to rule all things,

Gen.4,8. 3 *But the vnrighteous in his wrath departed from her, and periſhed by killing his brother in his furie.

Gen.7,23. 4 For whoſe cauſe the *earth was ouerflowen, but wiſdome preſerued it againe, gouerning the iuſt man by a litle wood.

Gen.11,1. 5 Moreouer, *when the nacions were ioyned in their malicious confederacies, ſhe knewe the righteous, and preſerued him fauteles vnto God, and *kept him ſure, becauſe ſhe loued him tenderly as a ſonne.

Gen.19,17. 6 She preſerued the righteous, *when the vngodlie periſhed, when he fled from the fyre that fel downe vpon the fiue cities.

7 Of whoſe wickednes the waſte land that ſmoketh, yet giueth teſtimonie, and the trees that beare frute that neuer cometh to ripenes: and for a remembrance of the vnfaithful ſoule, there ſtandeth a piller of ſalte.

8 For all ſuche as regarded not wiſdome, had not onely this hurt, that they knewe not the things which were good, but alſo left behinde them vnto men a memorial of their fooliſhnes, ſo that in the things wherein they ſinned, they can not lie hid.

9 But wiſdome deliuered them, that ſerued her.

Gen.28,5. 10 *When the righteous fled becauſe of his brothers wrath, ſhe led him the right way, ſhewed him the kingdome of God, gaue him knowledge of holie things, made him riche in his labours, and made his peines profitable.

11 Againſt the couetouſnes of ſuche as defrauded him, ſhe ſtode by him and made him riche.

12 She ſaued him from the enemies, and defended him from them, that lay in waite, and ſhe gaue him the price in a mightie battel, that he might knowe that the feare of God is ſtronger then all things.

Gen.37,28. & 39,20. 13 *When the righteous was ſolde, ſhe forſoke him not, but deliuered him from ſinne: ſhe went downe with him into the dongeon,

14 And failed him not in the bandes, til ſhe had broght him the ſcepter of the realme, and power againſt thoſe that oppreſſed him, and them that had accuſed him, ſhe declared to be liers, and gaue him perpetual glorie.

Exod.1,11. 15 *She deliuered the righteous people and fautles ſede from the nacions that oppreſſed them.

Exod.7,10. 16 She entred into the ſoule of the ſeruant of the Lord, and ſtode *by him in wonders and ſignes againſt the terrible Kings.

17 She gaue the Saintes the rewarde of their labours, and led them forthe a marueilous way: on the day time ſhe was a ſhadow

vnto them, and a light of ſtarres in the night.

18 *She broght thẽ thorow the red ſea, and caryed them through the great water,

19 But ſhe drowned their enemies, and broght thẽ out of the botome of the depe.

20 So the righteous toke the ſpoiles of the vngodlie, *& praiſed thine holy Name, ô Lord, and magnified thy victorious hand with one accorde.

21 For wiſdome openeth the mouth of the domme, and maketh the tongues of babes eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

1 The miracles done for Iſrael. 13 The vengeance of ſinners. 28 The great power and mercie of God.

1 SHe proſpered their workes in the hãds of thine holy Prophet.

2 *They went through the wildernes that was not inhabited, and pitched their tentes in places where there lay no way.

3 *They ſtode againſt their enemies, & were auenged of their aduerſaries.

4 *When they were thirſty, they called vpõ thee, and water was giuen them out of the hie rocke, and their thirſt was quenched out of the hard ſtone.

5 For by the things whereby their enemies were puniſhed, by the ſame were the *Iſraelites* helped in their nede.

6 For in ſteade of a fountaine of running water, the *enemies* were troubled at the corrupt blood, which was to rebuke the commandement of the killing of the childrẽ, *but* thou gaueſt vnto thine owne abundance of water vnloked for,

7 Declaring by the thirſt that was at that time * how thou hadeſt puniſhed thine aduerſaries.

8 For when they were tryed and chaſtiſed with mercie, they knewe how the vngodlie were iudged and puniſhed in wrath.

9 For theſe haſt thou exhorted as a father, and proued them: but thou haſt condemned ẏ other as a righteous King, whẽ thou dideſt examine them.

10 Whether they were abſent or preſent, their puniſhment was alike: for their grief was double with mourning, and the remembrance of things paſt.

11 For when they perceiued that through their torments good came vnto them, they felt the Lord.

12 And ſeing the things that came to paſſe, at the laſt they wondered at him, whome afore they had caſt out, denied and derided: for they had another thirſt then the iuſte.

13 Becauſe of the fooliſh deuiſes of their wickednes wherewith they were deceiued, and worſhiped *ſerpents, that had not the vſe of reaſon, & vile beaſtes, thou ſendidſt a multitude of vnreaſonable beaſtes vpon them for a vengeance, that they might knowe, that wherewith a man ſinneth, by the ſame alſo ſhal he be puniſhed.

14 *For vnto thine almightie hand, ẏ made the worlde of naught, it was not vnpoſsible to ſend among them a multitude of beares, or fierce lyons, — *Leu.16,22. ier 8,22. chap 16,1.*

15 Or furious beaſts newly created, and vnknowen, which ſhulde breathe out blaſtes of fyre, and caſt out ſmoke as a tempeſt, or ſhoote horrible ſparkes like lightnings out of their eyes.

16 Which might not onely deſtroye them with hurting, but alſo to kill them with their horrible ſight.

17 Yea, without theſe might they haue bene caſt downe with one winde, being perſecuted by thy vengeãce, and ſcattered abroade thorow the power of thy Spirit: but thou haſt ordered all things in meaſure, nomber & weight.

18 For thou haſt euer had great ſtrength & might, and who can withſtand the power of thine arme!

19 For as the ſmall thing that the balance weigheth, ſo is the worlde before thee, & as a droppe of the morning dewe, that falleth downe vpon the earth.

20 But thou haſt mercie vpon all: for thou haſt power of all things, and makeſt as thogh thou ſaweſt not the ſinnes of men, becauſe they ſhulde amende.

21 For thou loueſt all the things that are, & hateſt none of them whome thou haſt made: for thou woldeſt haue created nothing that thou hadeſt hated.

22 And how might anie thing endure, if it were not thy wil? or how colde anie thing be preſerued, except it were called of thee?

23 But thou ſpareſt all: for they are thine, ô Lord, which art the louer of ſoules.

CHAP. XII.

2 The mercie of God toward ſinners. 14 The workes of God are vnreprouable. 19 God giueth leaſure to repent.

1 FOr thine incorruptible ſpirit is in all things.

2 Therefore thou chaſtneſt thẽ meaſurably that go wrong, and warneſt thẽ by putting them in remembrance of the things wherein they haue offended, that leauing wickednes they may beleue in thee, ô Lord.

3 *As for thoſe olde inhabitãts of the holy land, thou dideſt hate them. — *Deut.9,3. 12,20 & 18,9.*

4 For they committed abominable workes, as ſorceries and wicked ſacrifices,

5 And ſlaying of their owne children without mercie, and eating of the bowels of mans fleſh in banketing, where the raging

Prieſts *ſhed* abominable blood.

6 And the fathers were the chief murtherers of the ſoules, deſtitute of all helpe, whome thou woldeſt deſtroy by the hands of our fathers,

7 That the land which thou loueſt aboue all other, might be a mete dwelling for the children of God.

Exod.33,2. deut.2,22. 8 *Neuertheles, thou ſparedſt them alſo, as men, and ſendedſt the forerunners of thine hoſte, euen hornettes to deſtroie them by litle and litle,

9 Not that thou waſt vnable to ſubdue the vngodlie vnto the righteous in battel, or with cruel beaſtes, or with one rough worde to deſtroie them together.

10 But in puniſhing them by litle and litle, thou gaueſt thē ſpace to repent, knowing wel, that it was an vnrighteous nacion & wicked of nature, & that their thoght colde neuer be altered.

11 For it was a curſed ſede from the beginning: yet haſt thou not ſpared them when they ſinned, becauſe thou feared any man.

Rom.9,22. 12 For who dare ſay, *What haſt thou done? or who dare ſtand againſt thy iudgement? or who dare accuſe thee for the nacions that periſh, whome thou haſt made? or who dare ſtand againſt thee to reuenge the wicked men?

1.Pet.5,7. 13 For there is none other God but thou, *that careſt for all things, that yͧ maiſt declare how yͭ thy iudgement is not vnright.

14 There dare nether King nor tyrant in thy ſight require accountes of them whome thou haſt puniſhed.

15 For ſo muche then as thou art righteous thy ſelf, thou ordreſt all thīgs righteouſly,
Iob.10,3. *thinking it not agreable to thy power to condemne him, that hathe not deſerued to be puniſhed.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteouſnes, and becauſe thou art Lord of all things, it cauſeth thee to ſpare all things.

17 Whē men thinke thee not to be of a perfite power, thou declareſt thy power, and reproueſt the boldenes of the wiſe.

18 But thou ruling the power, iudgeſt with equitie, & gouerneſt vs with great fauour: for thou maiſt ſhew thy power when thou wilt.

19 By ſuche workes now haſt thou taught thy people, that a man ſhulde be iuſt and louing, and haſt made thy children to be of a good hope: for thou giueſt repentance to ſinners.

20 For if thou haſt puniſhed the enemies of thy children that had deſerued death with ſo great conſideration, and requeſting *vnto them*, giuing them time & place that they might change from their wickednes,

21 With how great circumſpection wilt thou puniſh thine owne childrē, vnto whoſe fathers thou haſt ſworne and made couenants of good promiſes?

22 So when thou doeſt chaſten vs, thou puniſheſt our enemies a thouſād times more, to the intent that when we iudge, we ſhulde diligently conſider thy goodnes, and when we are iudged, we ſhulde hope for mercie.

23 Wherefore thou haſt tormented the wicked that haue liued a diſſolute life by their owne imaginations.

24 * For they went aſtray verie farre in the Chap.11,16. rom.1,23.
waies of errour, and eſtemed the beaſts, which their enemies diſpiſed, for gods, being abuſed after the maner of childrē, that haue none vnderſtanding.

25 Therefore haſt thou ſent this puniſhmēt that they ſhulde be in deriſion as children without reaſon.

26 But they that wil not be reformed by thoſe ſcorneful rebukes, ſhal fele the worthie puniſhment of God.

27 For in thoſe things when they ſuffred, they diſdeined: but in theſe whome they counted godlie when they ſawe thē ſelues puniſhed by them, they all acknowledged yͤ true God whome afore they had denied to knowe: therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All things be vaine, except the knowledge of God. 10 Idolaters and idoles are mocked.

1 SVrely all men are vaine by nature, and are ignorant of God, *and colde Rom.1,19.
not knowe him that is, by the good things that are ſene, nether conſider by the workes the worke maſter.

2 *But thei thoght the fyre, or the winde or Deu.4,19. & 17,3.
the ſwift aire, or the courſe of the ſtarres, or the raging water, or the lights of heauen to be gouernours of the worlde, and gods.

3 Thogh they had ſuche pleaſure in their beautie that they thoght them gods, yet ſhulde they haue knowen, how muche more excellent he is that made them: for the firſt autor of beautie hathe created theſe things.

4 Or if they marueiled at the power, and operation of them, yet ſhulde they haue perceiued thereby, how muche he that made theſe things, is mightier.

5 For by the greatnes of their beautie, and of the creatures, the Creator being compared with them, may be conſidered.

6 But yet the blame is leſſe in theſe, that ſeke God and wolde finde him, & yet peraduenture do erre.

7 For *they go about by his workes to ſeke Rom.1,20.
him, and are perſuaded by the ſight, becauſe the things are beautiful that are ſene.

8 Howbeit they are not to be excuſed.

9 For if they can knowe ſo muche, that they

can

t ſworne and made coue-
romiſes?
doeſt chaſten vs, thou pu-
nies a thouſād times more,
t when we iudge, we ſhul-
onſider thy goodnes, and
dged, we ſhulde hope for

ou haſt tormented the wic
ed a diſſolute life by their
ons.
t aſtray verie farre in the
, and eſtemed the beaſts,
nies diſpiſed, for gods, be-
the maner of childrē, that
ſtanding.
thou ſent this puniſhmēt
be in deriſion as children

wil not be reformed by
ebukes, ſhal fele the wor-
of God.
ings when they ſuffred,
but in theſe whome they
hen they ſawe thē ſelues
n, they all acknowledged
he afore they had denied
re came extréme damna-

P. XIII.
, except the knowledge of God.
s are mocked.
en are vaine by nature,
rant of God, *and colde
hat is, by the good things
her conſider by the wor-
ſter.
the fyre, or the winde or
the courſe of the ſtarres,
ter, or the lights of hea-
ours of the worlde, and

l ſuche pleaſure in their
thoght them gods, yet
knowen, how muche mo-
that made them: for the
utie hathe created theſe

eiled at the power, and
m, yet ſhulde they haue
y, how muche he that
s, is mightier.
nes of their beautie, and
he Creator being compa
y be conſidered.
ne is leſſe in theſe, that
lde finde him, & yet per-
.
ut by his workes to ſeke
aded by the ſight, becau-
eautiful that are ſene.
e not to be excuſed.
nowe ſo muche, that they
can

---

can diſcerne the worlde, why do they not rather finde out the Lord thereof?

10 But miſerable are they, and among the dead is their hope, that call them gods which are the workes of mens hands, golde, and ſiluer, and the thing that is inuented by arte, and the ſimilitude of beaſts, or anie vaine ſtone that hathe bene made by the hand of antiquitie.

11 *Or as when a carpenter cutteth downe a tre mete for the worke, and pareth of all the barke thereof cunningly, and by arte maketh a veſſel profitable for the vſe of life.

12 And the things that are cut of from his worke, he beſtoweth to dreſſe his meat to fil him ſelf,

13 And that which is left of theſe things, which is profitable for nothing (*for* it is a croked piece of wood and ful of knobbes) he carueth it diligently at his leaſure, and according as he is expert in cunning, he giueth it a proporcion, and facioneth it after the ſimilitude of a man,

14 Or maketh it like ſome vile beaſt, and ſtraketh it ouer with red, and painteth it, and couereth euerie ſpotte that is in it.

15 And when he hathe made a conuenient tabernacle for it, he ſetteth it in a wall, and maketh it faſt with yron,

16 Prouiding ſo for it, leſt it fall: for he knoweth ỹ it can not helpe it ſelf, becauſe it is an image, ẘ hathe nede of helpe.

17 Then he prayeth for his goods, and for his mariage and for children: he is not aſhamed to ſpeake vnto it, that hath no life.

18 He calleth on him that is weake for health: he prayeth vnto him that is dead for life: he requireth him of helpe that hathe no experience at all.

19 And for his iourney, him that is not able to go, and for gaine, and worke, and ſucceſſe of his affaires he requireth furtherāce of him, that hathe no maner of power.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The deteſtacion and abominacion of images, 8 A curſe of them, and of him that maketh them. 14 Whereof idolatrie proceded. 23 What euils come of idolatrie.

1 AGaine, another man purpoſing to ſaile, and intēding to paſſe thorowe the raging waues, calleth vpon a ſtocke more rotten then the ſhippe that carieth him.

2 For as for "it, couetouſnes of money hathe founde it out, and the crafteſman made it by cunning.

3 But thy prouidence, ô father, gouerneth it: *for thou haſt made away, euen in the ſea, and a ſure path among the waues,

4 Declaring thereby, that thou haſt power to helpe in all things, yea, thogh a man wēt to the ſea without meanes.

5 Neuertheles thou woldeſt not, that the workes of thy wiſdome ſhulde be vaine, and therefore do men commit their liues to a ſmale piece of wood, and paſſe ouer the ſtormie ſea in a ſhippe, and are ſaued.

6 *For in the olde time alſo whē the proude gyants periſhed, the hope of the worlde went into a ſhippe which was gouerned by thine hand, and ſo left ſede of generacion vnto the worlde.

Gen.6,4. & 7,10.

7 For bleſſed is the tre whereby righteouſnes commeth.

8 But that is curſed that is made with hāds, *bothe it, & he that made it: he becauſe he made it, and it being a corruptible thing, becauſe it was called god.

Pſal.115,8. baruc.6,3

9 *For the vngodlie, and his vngodlines are bothe like hated of God: ſo truely the worke & he that made it, ſhalbe puniſhed together.

Pſal.7,8.

10 Therefore ſhal there be a viſitation for the idoles of the nations: for of the creatures of God they are become abominacion, * and ſtumbling blockes vnto the ſoules of men, & a ſnare for the fete of the vnwiſe.

Iere.10,8. habak.2,18.

11 For the inuenting of idoles was the beginning of whoredome, and the finding of them is the corruption of life.

12 For they were not from the beginning, nether ſhal they continue for euer.

13 The vaine glorie of men broght them into the worlde: therefore ſhal they come ſhortly to an end.

14 When a father mourned grieuouſly for his ſonne that was taken away ſuddenly, he made an image for him ỹ was once dead, whome now he worſhipeth as a god, & ordeined to his ſeruants ceremonies and ſacrifices.

15 Thus by proces of time this wicked cuſtome preuailed, and was kept as a law, and idoles were worſhiped by the commandement of tyrants.

16 As for thoſe that were ſo farre of that men might not worſhip them preſently, they did conterfet the viſage that was farre of, and made a gorgeous image of a King, whome they wolde honour, that thei might by all meanes flatter him that was abſent, as thogh he had bene preſent.

17 Againe the ambition of the crafteſman thruſt forwarde the ignorāt to increaſe the ſuperſtition.

18 For he peraduenture willing to pleaſe a noble man, labored with all his cunning to make the image of the beſt facion.

19 And ſo thorowe the beautie of the worke the multitude was allured, and ſo toke him now for a god, which a litle afore was but honored as a man.

20 And this was the deceiuing of mās life, when men, being in ſeruitude, through ca-

lamitie and tyrannie aſcribed vnto ſtones and ſtockes the name, which oght not to be communicate vnto anie.

21 Moreouer, this was not ynough for them that they erred in the knowledge of God: but where as they liued in great warres of ignorance, thoſe ſo great plagues called they peace.

Deu.18,10. iere.7,9. & 19,4.

22 For ether *they ſlewe their owne childrē in ſacrifice, or vſed ſecret ceremonies, or raging diſſolutenes by ſtrange rites,

23 And ſo kept nether life nor mariage cleane: but ether one ſlewe another by treaſon, or els vexed him by adulterie.

24 So were all mixt together, blood and ſlaughter, thefte & deceit, corruption, vnfaithfulnes, tumultes, periurie,

25 Diſquieting of good men, vnthankefulnes, defiling of ſoules, changing of birth, diſordre in mariage, adulterie & vnclēnes.

26 For the worſhiping of idoles that oght not to be named, is the beginning and the cauſe and the end of all euil.

27 For either they be mad when they be merie, or prophecie lies, or liue vngodlie, or els lightly forſweare them ſelues.

28 For in ſo muche as their truſt is in the idoles, which haue no life, thogh thei ſweare falſely, yet they thinke to haue no hurt.

29 Therefore for two cauſes ſhal they iuſtely be puniſhed, becauſe they haue an euil opinion of God, addicting them ſelues vnto idoles, and becauſe they ſweare vniuſtly to deceiue, and deſpiſe holines.

30 For it is not the power of them by whome they ſweare, but the vengeance of them that ſinne, which puniſheth alwayes the offence of the vngodlie.

CHAP. XV.

The voyce of the faithful, praiſing the mercie of God by whoſe grace they ſerue not idoles.

1 BVt thou, ô our God, art gracious and true, long ſuffring, and gouerneſt all things by mercie.

2 Thogh we ſinne, yet are we thine: for we knowe thy power: but we ſinne not, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to knowe thee, is perfite righteouſnes, and to knowe thy power is the roote of immortalitie.

4 For nether hathe the wicked inuention of men diſceiued vs, nor the vnprofitable labour of the painters, nor an image ſpotted with diuers colours.

5 Whoſe ſight ſtirreth vp the deſire of the ignorant: ſo that he coueteth the forme that hathe no life, of a dead image.

6 They that loue ſuche wicked things, are worthie to haue ſuche things to truſt to, and they that make them, and they that deſire them, and they that worſhip them.

Rom.9,20.

7 The *potter alſo tempereth ſoft earth, & facioneth euerie veſſel with labour to our vſe: but of the ſame clay he maketh bothe the veſſels, that ſerue to cleane vſes, and the contrarie likewiſe: but whereto euerie veſſel ſerueth, the potter is the iudge.

8 So by his wicked labour he maketh a vaine god of the ſame claye: euen he, which a litle afore was made of earth him ſelf, and within a litle while after goeth thither againe whence he was taken, *when he ſhal make accounte for the lone of his life.

Luk.12,20.

9 Notwithſtanding he careth not for the labour he taketh, nor that his life is ſhorte, but he ſtriueth with the goldeſmithes, and ſiluerſmithes, and counterfaiteth the coperſmithes, and taketh it for an honour to make deceiuable things.

10 His heart is aſhes, and his hope is more vile then earth, and his life is leſſe worthie of honour then claye.

11 For he knoweth not his owne maker, that gaue him his ſoule, that had power & breathed in him the breth of life.

12 But they counte our life to be but a paſtime, and our conuerſacion as a market, where there is gaine: for they ſay we oght to be getting on euerie ſide, thogh it be by euil meanes.

13 Now he that of earth maketh fraile veſſels and images, knoweth him ſelf to offend aboue all other.

14 All the enemies of thy people, that holde them in ſubiection, are moſte vnwiſe, & more miſerable then the verie fooles.

15 For they iudge all the idoles of the nacions to be gods, which nether haue eye ſight to ſe, nor noſes to ſmel, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hāds to grope, & their fete are ſlowe to go.

16 For man made them, and he that hathe but a borowed ſpirit, facioned them: but no man can make a god like vnto him ſelf.

17 For ſeing he is but mortal him ſelf, it is but mortal that he maketh with vnrighteous hands: he him ſelf is better thē thei whome he worſhippeth: for he liued, but they neuer liued.

18 Yea, they worſhipped beaſts alſo, which are their moſte enemies, & which are the worſte, if thei be cōpared vnto others, becauſe they haue none vnderſtanding.

19 Nether haue they anie beautie to be deſired in reſpect of other beaſts: for they are deſtitute of Gods praiſe, and of his bleſsing.

CHAP. XVI.

The puniſhment of idolaters. 20 The benefites done vnto the faithful.

1 THerefore by ſuche things they are worthely puniſhed &* tormented by the multitude of beaſtes.

[illegible]

2 In ſteade of the which puniſhment thou haſt bene fauorable to thy people, & to ſa-

tiſfie their appetite, haſt prepared a meat of a ſtrange taſte, euen quailes,

3 To the intent that thei that deſired meat, by the things which were ſhewed and ſent among them, might turne awaye their neceſſarie deſire, & that thei, which had ſuffred penurie for a ſpace, ſhulde alſo fele a newe taſte.

4 For it was requiſite, that they which vſed tyrannie, ſhulde fall into extreme pouertie, and that to theſe onelie it ſhulde be ſhewed, how their enemies were tormēted.

5 *For when the cruel fiercenes of yͤ beaſts came vpon them, and they were hurt with the ſtings of cruel ſerpents,

6 Thy wrath endured not perpetually, but they were troubled for a litle ſeaſon, that they might be reformed, hauing a "ſigne of ſaluacion, to remember the cōmandement of thy Law.

7 For he that turned toward it, was not healed by the thing that he ſawe, but by thee, ô Sauiour of all.

8 So in this thou ſhewedſt our enemies, that it is thou, which deliuereſt from all euil.

9 *For the biting of greſhopers and flyes killed them, and there was no remedie founde for their life: for they were worthie to be puniſhed by ſuche.

10 But the teeth of the venemous dragons colde not ouercome thy children: for thy mercie came to helpe them, & healed thē.

11 For they were pricked, becauſe thei ſhulde remember thy wordes, and were ſpedely healed, leſt they ſhulde fall into ſo depe forgetfulnes, that thei colde not be called backe by thy benefite.

12 For nether herbe nor plaſter healed them, but thy worde, ô Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou haſt the power of life & death, *and leadeſt downe vnto the gates of hel, and bringeſt vp againe.

14 A man in dede by his wickednes may ſlaie *another*: but when the Spirit is gone forthe, it turneth not againe, nether can he call againe the ſoule that is taken away.

15 But it is not poſsible to eſcape thine hand.

16 *For the vngodlie that wolde not knowe thee, were puniſhed by the ſtrength of thine arme, with ſtrange raine and with haile, and were purſued with tempeſt, that they colde not auoide, & were conſumed with fyre.

17 For it was a wonderous thing that fyre might do more then water, which quencheth all things: but the worlde is the auenger of the righteous.

18 For ſome time was the fyre ſo tame, that the beaſts, which were ſent againſt the vngodlie, burnt not: and that, becauſe they ſhulde ſe and knowe, that they were perſecuted with the puniſhment of God.

19 And ſome time burnt the fyre in yͤ middes of the water aboue the power of fyre, that it might deſtroye the generacion of the vniuſt land.

20 *In the ſtead whereof thou haſt fed thine owne people with Angels fode, and ſent them bread readie from heauen without their labour, which had abundance of all pleaſures in it & was mete for all taſtes. *Exod.16,14. nomb.11,7. pſal 78,25. ioh.6,31.*

21 For thy ſuſtinance declared thy ſwetnes vnto thy children, which ſerued to the appetite of him, that toke it, & was mete to that that euerie man wolde.

22 Moreouer the *ſnowe and yce abode the fyre & melted not, that thei might knowe, that the fyre burning in the hayle, & ſparkeling in the raine, deſtroyed the frute of the enemies. *Exod.9,23.*

23 Againe it forgate his owne ſtrength, that the righteous might be nouriſhed.

24 For the creature that ſerueth thee which art the maker, is fierce in puniſhing the vnrighteous: but it is eaſie to do good vnto ſuche as put their truſt in thee.

25 Therefore was it changed at the ſame time vnto all facions to ſerue thy grace, which nouriſheth all things, according to the deſire of them that had nede thereof,

26 That thy children whome thou loueſt, ô Lord, might knowe, *that it is not the increaſe of frutes that fedeth men, but that it is thy worde, which preſerueth thē that truſt in thee. *Deut.8,3 mat.4,4.*

27 For that which colde not be deſtroyed with the fyre, being onely warmed a litle with the ſunne beames, melted,

28 That it might be knowen that we oght to preuente the ſunne riſing to giue thankes vnto thee, and to ſalute thee before the daye ſpring.

29 For the hope of the vnthankeful ſhal melt as the winter yce, and flowe away as vnprofitable waters.

CHAP. XVII.

The iudgements of God againſt the wicked.

1 FOr thy iudgements are great, and can not be expreſſed: therefore men do erre, that wil not be reformed.

2 For when the vnrighteous thoght to haue thine holie people in ſubiection, thei were bounde with the bands of darkenes, and long night, and being ſhut vp vnder the rofe, did lie there to eſcape the euerlaſting prouidence.

3 And while they thoght to be hid in their darke ſinnes, thei were ſcattered abroad in the darke couering of forgetfulnes, fearīg horribly and troubled with viſions.

4 For the denne that hid them, kept them not from feare: but the ſoundes that were about them, troubled them, and terrible

viſions and ſorowful ſights did appeare.

5 No power of the fyre might giue light, nether might the clere flames of the ſtarres lighten the horrible night.

6 For there appeared vnto them onely a ſudden fyre, verie dredful: ſo that being afraied of this viſion, "which they colde not ſe, they thoght the things, which they ſawe, to be worſe.

"That is, the mightie viſiõ.

7 *And ẏ illuſions of the magical artes were brognt downe, and it was a moſte ſhameful reproche for the boaſting of their knowledge.

Exod.7,12. & 8,7.

8 For they that promiſed to driue away feare and trouble from the ſicke perſone, were ſicke for feare, & worthie to be laughed at.

9 And thogh no feareful thing did feare them, yet were they afraied at the beaſtes which paſſed by them, and at the hyſsing of the ſerpents: ſo that thei dyed for feare, and ſaid they ſawe not the ayre, which by no meanes can be auoided.

10 For it is a feareful thing, when malice is condemned by her owne teſtimonie: and a cõſcience that is touched, doeth euer forecaſt cruel things.

11 For feare is nothing els, but a betraying of the ſuccours, which reaſon offreth.

12 And the leſſe that the hope is within, the more doeth he eſteme the ignorance of the thing, that tormenteth him, great.

13 But they that did endure the night that was intollerable, and that came out of the dungeon of hell, which is inſupportable, ſlept the ſame ſlepe,

14 And ſometimes were troubled with mõſtruous viſions, and ſometime they ſowned, as thogh their owne ſoule ſhulde betray them: for a ſudden feare not loked for, came vpon them.

15 And thus, whoſoeuer fel downe, he was kept and ſhut in priſon, but without chaines.

16 For whether he was an houſband man, or a ſhepherd, or one that was ſet to worke alone, if he were taken, he muſt ſuffer this neceſsitie, that he colde not auoide:

17 (For with one chaine of darkenes were they all bõude) whether it were an hyſsing winde, or a ſwete ſong of the birds among the thicke branches of the trees, or the vehemencie of haſtie running water,

18 Or a great noyce of the falling downe of ſtones, or the running of ſkipping beaſtes, that colde not be ſene, or the noyce of cruel beaſtes that roared, or the "ſounde that anſwereth againe in the holow mountaines: theſe feareful things made them to ſwone.

"Or, Echo.

19 For all the worlde ſhined with clere light, and no man was hindred in his labour.

20 Onely vpon them there fel an heauie night, an image of that darkenes that was to come vpon them: yea, they were vnto them ſelues more grieuous then darkenes.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The fyrie piller that the Iſraelites had in Egypt. 8 The deliuerance of the faithful. 10 The Lord ſmote the Egyptians. 20 The ſinne of the people in the wildernes. 21 Aaron ſtode betwene the liuing and the dead with his cenſure.

1 BVt thy Saĩts had a very great *light, "whoſe voyce becauſe they heard, and ſawe not the figure of them, they thoght them bleſſed, becauſe thei alſo had not ſuffred the like.

Exod.10,23. "Or, the Egyptians.

2 And becauſe they did not hurt thẽ, which did hurt them afore, they thanked them, and aſked pardon for their enimitie.

3 *Therefore thou gaueſt them a burning piller of fyre to lead them in the vnknowen way, & madeſt the ſunne that it hurted not them in their honorable iourney.

Exod.13,21. & 14,24. Pſal.78,14. & 105,39.

4 But they were worthie to be depriued of the light, and to be kept in darkenes, which had kept thy children ſhut vp, by whome the vncorrupt light of the Law ſhulde be giuen to the worlde.

5 *Where as they thoght to ſlay the babes of the Saintes, by one childe that was caſt out, and preſerued to reproue them, thou haſt taken awaye the multitude of their children and deſtroyed them all together in the mightie water.

Exod.1,16.

6 Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that they knowing vnto what othes they had giuen credit, might be of good chere.

7 Thus thy *people receiued the health of the righteous, but the enemies were deſtroyed.

Exod.14,24.

8 For as thou haſt puniſhed the enemies, ſo haſt thou glorified vs whome thou haſt called.

9 For the righteous children of the good men offred ſecretly, and made a law of righteouſnes by one conſent, that ẏ Saints ſhulde receiue good and euil in like maner, and that the fathers ſhulde firſt ſing praiſes.

10 But a diſagreing price was heard of the enemies, and there was a lamentable noice for the children that were bewailed.

11 For the *maſter and the ſeruant were punished with like puniſhment, & the cõmune people ſuffred alike with the King.

Exod.12,29.

12 So they altogether had innumerable that dyed with one kinde of death: nether were the liuing ſufficient to burye them: for in the twinckling of an eye the nobleſt offſpring of them was deſtroied.

13 So they that colde beleue nothing, becauſe of the inchantments, confeſſed this people to be the children of God, in the deſtruction of the firſt borne

14 For while all things were in quiet ſilẽce, & the night was in the middes of her ſwift courſe,

15 Thine almightie worde leapt downe frõ heauen out of thy royal throne, as a fierce man of warre in the middes of the lãd that was deſtroyed,

16 And broght thine vnfained commandement as a ſharpe ſworde, and ſtode vp, and filled all things with death, & being come downe to the earth, it reached vnto the heauens.

17 Then the ſight of the feareful dreames vexed them ſuddenly, and fearefulnes came vpon them vnawares.

18 Then laye there one here, another there halfe dead, & ſhewed ẏ cauſe of his death.

19 For the viſions that vexed them, ſhewed them theſe things afore: ſo that they were not ignorant, wherefore they periſhed.

20 Now tentacion of death touched the righteous alſo, and *among the multitude in the wildernes there was a plague, but the wrath indured not long.

21 For the blameles man made haſte, & defended them, and toke the weapons of his miniſtraciõ, euen prayer, & the reconciliation by the perfume, & ſet him ſelf againſt the wrath, and ſo broght the miſerie to an end, declaring that he was thy ſeruant.

22 For he ouercame not the multitude with bodelie power, nor with force of weapõs, but with the worde he ſubdued him that puniſhed, alledging the othes and couenãt made vnto the fathers.

23 For when the dead were fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, he ſtode in the middes, and cut of the wrath, and parted it from comming to the liuing.

24 *For in the long garment was all the ornament, and in the foure rowes of the ſtones was the glorie of the fathers grauen with thy maieſtie in the diademe of his head.

25 Vnto theſe the deſtroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them : for it was ſufficient, that they had taſted the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The death of the Egyptians, and the great ioye of the Hebrewes. 11 The meat that was giuen at the deſire of the people. 17 All the elements ſerue to the wil of God.

1 AS for the vngodlie, the wrath came vpon them without mercie vnto the end: for he knewe what ſhulde come vnto them,

2 That they (when they had conſented to let them go, and had ſent them out with diligence) wolde repent, and purſue them.

3 For while yet ſorow was before them, and they lamented by the graues of the dead, thei deuiſed another fooliſhenes, ſo ẏ they perſecuted thẽ in their fleing, whome they had caſt out afore with prayer.

4 For the deſtinie, whereof they were worthie, broght them to this end, and cauſed them to forget the things that had come to paſſe, that they might accompliſh the puniſhment, which remained by torments,

5 Bothe ẏ thy people might trye a marueilous paſſage, and that theſe might finde a ſtrange death.

6 For euerie creature in his kinde was facioned of newe, and ſerued in their owne offices inioyned thẽ, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 For the cloude ouerſhadowed their tentes, and the drye earth appeared, where afore was water: ſo that in the red Sea there was a way without impediment, and the great depe became a grene field.

8. Through the which all the people went that were defended with thine hand, ſeing thy wonderous marueiles.

9 For they "neyed like horſes, and leaped like lambes, praiſing thee, ô Lord, which hadeſt deliuered them.

"Or, were fedde.

10 For thei were yet mindeful of thoſe thĩgs which were done in the land where they dwelt, how the grõude broght forthe flies in ſteade of cattel, & how the riuer ſcrauled with the multitude of frogges in ſteade of fiſhes.

11 *But at the laſt they ſawe a new generation of birdes, when thei were intiſed with luſt, and deſired delicate meates.

Exod.16,13. nom.11,32.

12 *For the quailes came forthe of the ſea vnto them for comfort, but puniſhments came vpon the "ſinners not without ſignes that were giuen by great thundrings: for they ſuffred worthely according to their wickednes, becauſe they ſhewed a cruel hatred towarde ſtrangers.

Chap.16,1.

"Or, Egyptians.

13 For the one ſorte wolde not receiue thẽ whẽ thei were preſent, becauſe they knewe them not: the other ſorte broght the ſtrangers into bondage ẏ had done thẽ good.

14 Beſide all theſe things ſome *wolde not ſuffer*, that anie regarde ſhulde be had of them: for thei handeled the ſtrangers diſpitefully.

15 Others that had receiued thẽ with great banketing, and admitted them to be partakers of the ſame lawes, did afflict them with great labours.

16 Therefore thei were ſtrikẽ with blindenes, as in olde time certeine were at the dores of the *righteous, ſo that euerie one being compaſſed with darknes, ſoght the entrance of his dore.

Gen.19,11.

17 Thus the elements agreed among them ſelues in this change, as when one tune is changed vpon an inſtrument of muſike, and the melodie ſtil remaineth, which may eaſely be perceiued by the ſight of the

things that are come to paſſe.

18 For the things of the earth were chāged into things of the water, & the thing that did ſwimme, went vpon the grounde.

19 The fyre had power in the water contrarie vnto his owne vertue, & the water forgate his owne kinde to quench.

20 Againe, ẏ flames did not hurte the fleſh of the corruptible beaſts that walked therein, nether melted they that which ſemed to be yce, and was of a nature that wolde melt, and yet was an immortal meat.

21 For in all things, ô Lord, thou haſt magnified and glorified thy people, and haſt not deſpiſed to aſsiſt them in euerie time and place.

THE WISDOME OF Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach, called Eccleſiaſticus.

This argument was founde in a certeine Greke copie.

THis Ieſus was the ſonne of Sirach, and Sirachs father was alſo called Ieſus, and he liued in the latter times, after the people had bene led away captiue, and broght home againe, and almoſte after all the Prophetes. Now his grandfather, as he him ſelf witneſſeth, was a man of great diligence, and wiſdome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue ſentences of wiſe men, that had bene before him, but he him ſelf alſo ſpake manie ful of great knowledge and wiſdome. So this firſt Ieſus dyed, and left this which he had gathered, and Sirach afterwarde left it to Ieſus his ſonne, who toke it and put it in order in a boke, and called it WISDOME, intitling it bothe by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers: thinking by this title of Wiſdome to allure the reader to read this boke with more great deſire, and to conſider it more diligently. Therefore this boke conteineth wiſe ſayings, and darke ſentences, and ſimilitudes with certeine diuine hiſtories which are notable and ancient, euen of men that were approued of God, and certeine prayers, and ſongs of the autor him ſelf: moreouer, what benefites the Lord had beſtowed vpon his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Ieſus did imitate Salomon, and was no leſſe famous in wiſdome and doctrine, who was therefore called a man of great knowledge, as he was in dede.

The prologue of the Wiſdome of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.

WHere as manie, and great things haue bene giuen vs by the Law, and the Prophetes, and by others that haue followed them, (for the which things Iſrael oght to be cōmended by the reaſon of doctrine and wiſdome, whereby the readers oght not onely to become learned them ſelues, but alſo may be able by the diligent ſtudie thereof to be profitable vnto ſtrāgers bothe by ſpeaking & writing) after that my grand father Ieſus had giuen him ſelf to the reading of the Law, and the Prophetes, & other bokes of our fathers, and had gotten therein ſufficient iudgement, he purpoſed alſo to write ſome thing perteining to learning and wiſdome, to the intent that they which were deſirous to learne, & wolde giue them ſelues to theſe things, might profite muche more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore, I exhorte you to receiue it louingly, and to read it with diligence, and to take it in good worthe, thogh we ſeme to ſome in ſome things not able to atteine to the interpretation of ſuche wordes as are hard to be expreſſed: for the things that are ſpoken in the Hebrewe tongue, haue another force in them ſelues then whē they are tranſlated into another tōgue, and not onely theſe things, but other things alſo, as the Law it ſelf, & the Prophetes, & other bokes haue no ſmale difference when they are ſpoken in their owne lāguage. Therefore in the eight and thirtieth yere, when I came into Egypt vnder King Euergetes, and continued there, I founde a copie ful of great learning, and I thoght it neceſſarie, to beſtowe my diligence, and trauaile to interpret this boke. So for a certeine time with great watching and ſtudie I gaue my ſelf to the finiſhing of this boke, that it might be publiſhed, that they which remaine in baniſhement, and are deſirous to learne, might applie them ſelues vnto good maners, and liue according to the Law.

CHAP. I.

1 Wiſdome cometh of God. 11 A praiſe of the feare of God. 29 The meanes to come by wiſdome.

1 ALL wiſdome * cometh of the Lord, [and hathe bene euer with him] and is with him for euer.

1.King.3.9. & 4.29.

That which is marked with theſe two markes [ ] is red in the Latin copies, & not in the Greke.

2 Who can nōber the ſand of the ſea, and the droppes of the raine, and the dayes of the worlde? [who can meaſure] the height of heauen, the bredth of the

earth, and the depth?

3 Who can finde the wiſdome [of God which hathe bene afore all things?]

4 Wiſdome hathe bene created before all things, and the vnderſtanding of prudence from euerlaſting.

5 [The worde of God moſte high is the fountaine of wiſdome, and the euerlaſting commandements are the entrance vnto her]

6 *Vnto whome hathe the roote of wiſdome bene declared? or who hathe knowẽ her wiſe counſels?

7 [Vnto whome hathe the doctrine of wiſdome bene diſcouered & ſhewed? and who hathe vnderſtand the manifolde entrance vnto her?]

8 There is one wiſe, [euen the moſte high Creator of all things, the almightie, the King of power] and verie terrible, which ſitteth vpon his throne.

9 He is the Lord, that hathe created her [thorow ỹ holie Goſt:] he hathe ſene her, nombred her, [and meaſured her.]

10 He hathe powred her out vpon all his workes, and vpon all fleſh, according to his gift, and giueth her abundantly vnto them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is glorie, & gladnes, and reioycing, and a ioyful crowne.

12 The feare of the Lord maketh a mery heart, and giueth gladnes, and ioye and long life.

13 Whoſo feareth the Lord, it ſhal go wel with him at the laſt, and he ſhal finde fauour in the day of his death.

14 [The loue of God is honorable wiſdome, and vnto whome it appeareth in a viſion, they loue it for the viſion, and for the knowledge of the great workes thereof]

15 *The feare of the Lord is the beginning of wiſdome, and was made with the faithful in the wõbe: [ſhe goeth with the choſen women, and is knowen with the righteous and faithful.

16 The feare of the Lord is an holie knowledge.

17 Holines ſhal preſerue, & iuſtifie ỹ heart, and giueth mirth and gladnes.

18 Who ſo feareth the Lord, ſhal proſper, & in the day of his end, he ſhalbe bleſſed]

19 She hathe buylt her euerlaſting fundacions with men, and is giuen to be with their ſede.

20 To feare God is the fulnes of wiſdome, and filleth men with her frutes.

21 She filleth their whole houſe with [all] things deſireable, and the garners with the things, that ſhe bringeth forthe, and bothe twaine are giftes of God.

22 The feare of the Lord is the crowne of wiſdome, & giueth peace & perfite health: he hathe ſene her and nombred her.

23 "She raineth downe knowledge, and vnderſtãding of wiſdome, and hathe broght vnto honour, them that poſſeſſed her. "Or wiſdome.

24 The feare of the Lord is the roote of wiſdome, and her branches are long life.

25 [In the treaſures of wiſdome is vnderſtanding, and holie knowledge, but wiſdome is abhorred of ſinners.]

26 The feare of the Lord driueth out ſinne: and when ſhe is preſent, ſhe driueth away anger.

27 ¶For wicked angre can not be iuſtified: for his raſhnes in his angre ſhalbe his deſtruction.

28 A pacient man wil ſuffer for a time, and then ſhal he haue the rewarde of ioye.

29 He wil hide his wordes for a time, and manie mens lippes ſhal ſpeake of his wiſdome.

30 In the treaſures of wiſdome are the ſecrets of knowledge, but ỹ ſinner abhorreth the worſhip of God.

31 If thou deſire wiſdome, kepe the cõmandements, and the Lord ſhal giue her vnto thee, [and wil fil her treaſures.]

32 For the feare of the Lord is wiſdome and diſcipline: he hathe pleaſure in faith and mekenes.

33 Be not diſobedient to the feare of the Lord, and come not vnto him with a double heart.

34 ¶Be not an hypocrite that men ſhulde ſpeake of thee, but take hede what thou ſpeakeſt.

35 Exalte not thy ſelf, leſt thou fall & bring thy ſoule to diſhonour, and ſo God diſcouer thy ſecretes, & caſt thee downe in the middes of the cõgregacion, becauſe thou woldeſt not receiue the true feare of God, and thine heart is ful of diſceite.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth the ſeruants of God to righteouſnes, loue, vnderſtanding, and pacience. 11 To truſt in the Lord. 13 A curſſe vpon them that are fainte hearted and impacient.

1 MY ſonne, if thou wilt come into the ſeruice of God, [ſtand faſt in righteouſnes and feare, and] prepare thy ſoule to tentacion.

2 Settle thine heart, and be pacient: [bow downe thine eare, and receiue the wordes of vnderſtanding] and ſhrinke not awaie, whẽ thou art aſſailed, [but waite vpõ God paciently.]

3 Ioyne thy ſelf vnto him, and departe not away, that thou maiſt be increaſed at thy laſt end.

4 Whatſoeuer cometh vnto thee, receiue it paciently, and be pacient in the change of thine affliction.

5 *For as golde [& ſiluer are] tryed in the fyre, euen ſo are men acceptable in the fornace of aduerſitie. *Wiſdo. 3,6. prou. 17,3.*

6 Beleue in God and he wil helpe thee: order thy waye aright,& truſt in him: [holde faſt his feare, and growe olde therein.]

7 Ye that feare the Lord, waite for his mercie: ſhrinke not awaye from him that ye fall not.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleue him and your rewarde ſhal not faile.

9 O ye that feare the Lord, truſt in good things,& in the euerlaſting ioy & mercie.

10 [Ye that feare ẏ Lord, loue him,& your hearts ſhalbe lightened.]

Pſal.38,25.

11 Conſider the olde generacions [of men, ye children,] and marke them wel: *was there euer anie confounded, that put his truſt in the Lord? or who hathe continued in his feare, and was forſaken? or whome did he euer diſpiſe, that called vpon him?

12 For God is gracious and merciful, and forgiueth ſinnes and saueth in the time of trouble, [& is a defender for all thẽ that ſeke him in the trueth.]

‖Or, double.

1.King.18,21.

13 Wo vnto them, that haue a ‖feareful heart, [and to the wicked lippes] and to the faint hands, and to the ſinner that goeth two *maner of wayes.

14 Wo vnto him that is faint hearted, for he beleueth not: therefore ſhal he not be defended.

15 Wo vnto you that haue loſt pacience, [& haue forſaken the right wayes, and are turned backe into frowarde wayes:] for what wil ye do when the Lord ſhal viſit you?

Ioh.14,24.

16 They that feare the Lord, wil not diſobey his worde: and they that *loue him, wil kepe his wayes.

17 They that feare the Lord, wil ſeke out the things that are pleaſant vnto him: and they that loue him, ſhalbe fulfilled with his Law.

18 They that feare the Lord, wil prepare their hearts, and humble their ſoules in his ſight.

19 [Thei that feare the Lord, kepe his commandements, and wil be pacient til he ſe them,

20 Saying, If we do not repent] we ſhal fall into the hãds of the Lord, and not into the hands of men.

21 Yet as his greatnes is, ſo is his mercie.

CHAP. III.

2 To our father and mother oght we to giue double honor. 10 Of the bleſsing and curſe of the father and mother. 22 No man oght ouer curiouſly to ſearche out the ſecrets of God.

1 T[He children of wiſdome are the Church of the righteous, & their offspring is obedience and loue.]

2 Heare your fathers iudgement, ô childrẽ, and do thereafter, that ye may be ſafe.

3 For the Lord wil haue the father honored of he children, and hathe confirmed the autoritie of the mother ouer the children.

4 Who ſo honoreth his father, his ſinnes ſhalbe forgiuen him, [and he ſhal abſteine from them, & ſhal haue his daily deſires.]

5 And he that honoreth his mother, is like one that gathereth treaſure.

6 Who ſo honoreth his father, ſhal haue ioye of his owne children, & when he maketh his prayer, he ſhalbe heard.

7 He that honoreth his father, ſhal haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, ſhal comfort his mother.

8 He that feareth the Lord, honoreth his parents, and doeth ſeruice vnto his parẽts, as vnto lords.

9 *Honour thy father and mother in dede and in worde [& in all paciẽce,] that thou maiſt haue ‖Gods bleſsing, [& that his bleſſing may abide with thee in the end.]

Exod.[illegible] deut.[illegible] mat.[illegible] epheſ.6,[illegible]

‖Or, the [illegible] of men.

10 For ẏ bleſsing of the father eſtabliſheth the houſes of the children, & the mothers curſe rotteth out the fundacions.

11 Reioyce not at the diſhonour of thy father: for it is not honour vnto thee, but ſhame.

12 Seing that mãs glorie cometh by his fathers honour, & the reproche of ẏ mother is diſhonour to the children,

13 My ſonne, helpe thy father in his age, and greue him not as long as he liueth.

14 And if his vnderſtanding faile, haue pacience with him, & deſpiſe him not when thou art in thy ful ſtrength.

15 For the good intreatie of thy father ſhal not be forgottẽ, but it ſhalbe a forteres for thee againſt ſinnes, [and for thy mothers offence thou ſhalt be recompenſed with good, and it ſhalbe founded for thee in righteouſnes.]

16 And in the day of trouble thou ſhalt be remembred: thy ſinnes alſo ſhal melt away as the yce in the faire wether.

17 He that forſaketh his father, ſhal come to ſhame, and he that angreth his mother, is curſſed of God.

18 ¶My ſonne, performe thy doings with mekenes, ſo ſhalt thou be beloued of them that are approued.

Philip.2,3.

19 The *greater thou art, the more humble thy ſelf [in all things,] & thou ſhalt finde fauour before the Lord.

20 Many are excellent & of renoume: but the ſecrets are reueiled vnto the meke.

21 For the power of the Lord is great, & he is honored of the lowlie.

Pro.25,27. pſal.131,1.

22 *Seke not out the things that are to hard for thee, nether ſearche the things raſhly which are to mightie for thee.

23 [But] what [God] hathe cõmanded thee, thinke vpon that with reuerence, [and be not curious in many of his workes:] for it is not

is not nedeful for thee to ſe with thine eyes the things that are ſecret.

24 Be not curious in ſuperfluous things: for many things are ſhewed vnto thee aboue the capacitie of men.

25 The medling with ſuche hathe beguiled many, and an euil opinion hathe deceiued their iudgement.

26 Thou canſt not ſe without eyes: profeſſe not the knowledge therefore that thou haſt not.

27 A ſtubberne heart ſhal fare euil at the laſt: and he that loueth danger, ſhal periſh therein.

28 An heart that goeth two waies, ſhal not proſper: and he that is frowarde of heart, ſhal ſtumble therein.

29 An obſtinate heart ſhalbe ladẽ with ſorowes: and the wicked man ſhal heape ſinne vpon ſinne.

30 The perſuaſion of the proude is without remedie, & his ſteppes ſhalbe plucked vp: for the plant of ſinne hathe taken roote in him, [and he ſhal not be eſtemed.]

31 The heart of him that hathe vnderſtanding, ſhal perceiue ſecret things, and an attentiue eare is the deſire of a wiſe man.

32 [An heart that is wiſe & vnderſtanding, wil abſteine from ſinne, and ſhal proſper in the workes of righteouſnes.]

33 Water quencheth burning fyre, *and almes taketh away ſinnes.

34 And he that rewardeth good dedes, wil remẽber it afterward, & in the time of the fall, he ſhal finde a ſtaye.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Almes muſt be done with gentlenes. 12 The ſtudie of wiſdome and her frute. 20 An exhortation to eſchewe euil, and to do good.

1 MY ſonne, defraude not the poore of his liuing, and make not the nedie eyes to waite long.

2 Make not an hungrie ſoule ſorowful, nether vexe a man in his neceſsitie.

3 Trouble not the heart that is grieued, & differre not the gift of the nedie.

4 Refuſe not the prayer of one that is in trouble: turne not away thy face from the poore.

5 Turne not thine eyes a ſide [in angre] from the poore, and giue him none occaſion to ſpeake euil of thee.

6 For if he curſſe thee in the bitternes of his ſoule, his prayer ſhalbe heard of him that made him.

7 Be courteous vnto the cõpanie [of poore, and humble thy ſoule vnto the Elder,] and bowe downe thine head to a man of worſhip.

8 Let it not greue thee to bowe downe thine eare vnto the poore, [but pay thy dette,] and giue him a friendlie anſwer.

9 ¶Deliuer him that ſuffreth wrong, from the hand of the oppreſſour, & be not faint hearted ″when thou iudgeſt.

″Or, to defende hi

10 Be as a father vnto the fatherles, and as an houſband vnto their mother: ſo ſhalt thou be as the ſonne of the moſte High: and he ſhal loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wiſdome exalteth her children, and receiueth them that ſeke her, [& wil go before them in the way of righteouſnes.]

12 He that loueth her, loueth life, and they that ſeke life in the morning, ſhal haue great ioye.

13 He that kepeth her, ſhal inherit glorie: for vnto whome ſhe entreth, him the Lord wil bleſſe.

14 They that honour her, ſhalbe the ſeruants of the holie one, and them that loue her, the Lord doeth loue.

15 Who ſo giueth eare vnto her, ſhal iudge the nacions, and he that goeth vnto her, ſhal dwell ſafely.

16 He that is faithful vnto her, ſhal haue her in poſſeſsion, and his generacion ſhal poſſeſſe her.

17 For firſt ſhe wil walke with him by croked waies, and bring him vnto feare, and drede, and torment him with her diſcipline vntil ſhe haue tryed his ſoule, and haue proued him by her iudgements.

18 Then wil ſhe returne the ſtraight way vnto him, and comfort him, and ſhew him her ſecrets, [and heape vpon him the treaſures of knowledge, and vnderſtanding of righteouſnes.]

19 But if he go wrong, ſhe wil forſake him, and giue him ouer into the hands of his deſtruction.

20 [¶My ſonne,] *Make muche of time, and eſchewe the thing that is euil,

Rom.12,11.

21 And be not aſhamed [to ſay the trueth] for thy life: for there is a ſhame that brĩgeth ſinne, and a ſhame that bringeth worſhip and fauour.

22 Accept no perſone againſt thine owne conſcience, that thou be not confounded to thine owne decaye, [and forbeare not thy neighbour in his faute.]

23 And kepe not backe counſel when it may do good, nether hide thy wiſdome when it may be famous.

24 For by the talke is wiſdome knowen, and learning by the wordes of the tongue, [& counſel, wiſdome and learning by the talking of the wiſe, & ſtedfaſtnes in the workes of righteouſnes.]

25 In no wiſe ſpeake againſt the worde of trueth, but be aſhamed of the lies of thine owne ignorance.

26 Be not aſhamed to confeſſe thy ſinnes, & reſiſt not the courſe of the riuer.

27 Submit not thy ſelf vnto a fooliſh man, nether accept the perſone of the mightie.

28 Striue for the trueth vnto death, [and defend iuſtice for thy life,] and the Lord God ſhal fight for thee [againſt thine enemies.]

29 Be not haſtie in thy tongue, nether ſlacke and negligent in thy workes.

30 Be not as a lion in thine owne houſe, nether beat thy ſeruãts for thy fantaſie, [nor oppreſſe them that are vnder thee.]

31 * Let not thine hand be ſtretched out to receiue, and ſhut when thou ſhuldeſt giue. Act.20,35.

CHAP. V.

1 In riches may we not put any confidence. 7 The vengeance of God oght to be feared, and repentance may not be differred.

1 TRuſt not vnto thy riches, and ſay not, I haue ynough for my life: [for it ſhal not helpe in ẏͤ time of vengeance and indignation.]

2 Followe not thine owne minde and thy ſtrength to walke in the wayes of thine heart:

3 Nether ſay ẏͧ, [How haue I had ſtrength?] or who wil bring me vnder for my workes? for God the aduenger wil reuenge the wrong done by thee.

4 And ſay not, I haue ſinned, and what euil hathe come vnto me? for the Almightie is a pacient rewarder, but he wil not leaue thee vnpuniſhed.

5 Becauſe thy ſinne is forgiuen, be not without feare, to heape ſinne vpon ſinne.

6 And ſay not, The mercie of God is great: he wil forgiue my manifolde ſinnes: for mercie & wrath come from him, & his indignacion cometh downe vpon ſinners.

7 Make no tarying to turne vnto the Lord, and put not of from day to day: for ſuddenly ſhal the wrath of the Lord breake forthe, & in thy ſecuritie thou ſhalt be deſtroied, and thou ſhalt periſh in time of vengeance.

8 Truſt not in wicked riches: for they ſhal not helpe thee in the day of puniſhment [and vengeance.]

9 Be not caryed about with euerie winde, and go not into euerie way: for ſo doeth the ſinner that hathe a double tongue.

10 Stand faſt in thy ſure vnderſtanding [& in the way and knowledge of the Lord] & haue but one maner of worde, [& followe the worde of peace and righteouſnes.

11 Be humble to heare the worde of God, that thou maiſt vnderſtand it, and make a true anſwere with wiſdome.]

12 Be ſwift to heare good things, and let thy life be pure, & giue a pacient anſwer.

13 If thou haſt vnderſtanding, anſwer thy neighbour: if not, laye thine hand vpõ thy mouth, [leſt thou be trapped in an vndiſcrete worde, and ſo be blamed.]

14 Honour and ſhame is in the talke, & the tongue of a man cauſeth him to fall.

15 Be not counted a talebearer, & lie not in waite with thy tongue: for ſhame [and repentance] followe the thief, and an euil condemnacion is ouer him that is double tõgued: [but he that is a backebiter, ſhalbe hated, enuied and confounded.]

16 Do not raſhly, nether in ſmall things nor in great.

CHAP. VI.

1 It is the propertie of a ſinner to be euil tongued. 6 Of friendſhip. 33 Deſire to be taught.

1 BE not of a friend [thy neighbours] enemie: for ſuche ſhal haue an euil name, ſhame and reproche, and he ſhal be in infamie as the wicked that hathe a double tongue.

2 Be not proude in the deuice of thine owne minde, leſt thy ſoule rent thee as a bull;

3 And eat vp thy leaues, and deſtroie thy frute, and ſo thou be lefte as a drye tree [in the wildernes.]

4 For a wicked ſoule deſtroieth him that hathe it, and maketh him to be laughed to ſcorne of his enemies, [and bringeth him to the porcion of the vngodlie.]

5 A ſwete talke multiplieth the friends [& pacifieth them that be at variance,] and a ſwete tõgue increaſeth muche good talke.

6 Holde friendſhip with manie, neuertheles haue but one counſeler of a thouſand.

7 If thou getteſt a friẽd, proue him firſt, & be not haſtie to credit him.

8 For ſome man is a friend for his owne occaſion, and wil not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is ſome friend that turneth to enimitie, and taketh parte againſt thee, & in contention he wil declare thy ſhame.

10 Againe ſome friend is but a companion at the table, and in the day of thine affliction he continueth not.

11 But in thy proſperitie he wil be as thou thy ſelf, and wil vſe libertie ouer thy ſeruants.

12 If thou be broght low, he wil be againſt thee, and wil hide him ſelf from thy face.

13 Departe from thine enemies, and beware of thy friends.

14 A faithful friend is a ſtrong defence, and he that findeth ſuche one, findeth a treaſure.

15 A faithful friend oght not to be changed for any thing, and the weight [of golde & ſiluer] is not to be compared to the goodnes [of his faith.]

16 A faithful friend is the medicine of life [and immortalitie,] & thei that feare the Lord, ſhal finde him.

17 Who ſo feareth the Lord, ſhal direct his friendſhip a right, and as his owne ſelf, ſo ſhal his friend be.

18 ¶My ſonne, receiue doctrine from thy youth vp: ſo ſhalt thou finde wiſdome [which ſhal indure] til thine olde age.

19 Go to her as one that ploweth, and ſoweth, and waite for her good frutes: for thou ſhalt haue but litle labour in her worke: but ÿ ſhalt eat of her frutes right ſone.

20 How exceading ſharpe is ſhe to the vnlearned? he that is without iudgement, wil not remaine with her.

21 Vnto ſuche one ſhe is as a fine touche-ſtone, and he caſteth her from him without delay.

22 For thei haue the name of wiſdome, but there be but fewe that haue the knowledge of her.

23 [For with them that knowe her, ſhe abideth vnto the appearing of God.]

24 Giue eare, my ſonne: receiue my doctrine, and refuſe not my counſel,

25 And put thy fete into her linkes, and thy necke into her chaine.

26 Bowe downe thy ſhulder vnto her, and beare her, and be not wearie of her bands.

27 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, & kepe her waies with all thy power.

28 Seke after her, and ſearche her, & ſhe ſhal be ſhewed thee: and when thou haſt gotten her, forſake her not.

29 For at the laſt thou ſhalt finde reſt in her, and that ſhalbe turned to thy ioye.

30 Then ſhal her fetters be a ſtrong defence for thee, [and a ſure fundacion] & her chaines a glorious raiment.

31 For there is a golden ornament in her, & her bands are the laces of purple colour.

32 Thou ſhalt put her on as a robe of honour, & ſhalt put her vpon thee, as a crowne of ioye.

33 My ſonne, if thou wilt, thou ſhalt be taught, and if thou wilt applie thy minde, thou ſhalt be wittie.

34 If thou loue to heare, thou ſhalt receiue [doctrine,] and if thou delite in hearing, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

35 Stand with the multitude of the Elders, which are wiſe, and ioyne with him that is wiſe.

36 *Deſire to heare all godlie talke, and let not the graue ſentences of knowledge eſcape thee.

37 And if thou ſeeſt a man of vnderſtanding, get thee ſone vnto him, and let thy foote weare the ſteppes of his dores.

38 Let thy minde be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and be "continually occupied in his cõmandements: ſo ſhal he ſtabliſh thine heart, and giue thee wiſdome at thine owne deſire.

CHAP. VII.

1 We muſt forſake euil, and yet not iuſtifie our ſelues. 23 The behauiour of the wiſe towarde his wiſe, his friend, his children, his ſeruants, his father and mother.

1 DO no euil: ſo ſhal no harme come vnto thee.

2 Departe from the thing that is wicked, and ſinne ſhal turne away from thee.

3 My ſonne, ſowe not vpon the forowes of vnrighteouſnes, leſt that thou reape them ſeuen folde.

4 Aſke not of the Lord preeminence, nether of the King the ſeate of honour.

5 *Iuſtifie not thy ſelf before the Lord: [for he knoweth thine heart,] & boaſt not thy wiſdome in the preſence of the King.

Iob.9,1. pſal.143,2. eccl.7,17. luk.18,11.

6 Seke not to be made a iudge, leſt thou be not able to take away iniquitie, and leſt thou, fearing the perſone of the mightie, ſhuldeſt commit an offence againſt thine vprightnes.

7 Offend not againſt the multitude of a citie, and caſt not thy ſelf amõg the people.

8 * Binde not two ſinnes together: for in one ſinne ſhalt thou not be vnpuniſhed.

Chap.12,5.

9 Say not, God wil loke vpon the multitude of mine oblacions, and when I offer to the moſte high God, he wil accept it.

10 Be not faint hearted, when thou makeſt thy praier, nether ſlacke in giuing of almes.

11 Laugh no mã to ſcorne in the heauines of his ſoule: for [God which ſeeth all things] is he *that can bring downe, & ſet vp againe.

1.Sam.2,7.

12 Sow not a lie againſt thy brother, nether do the ſame againſt thy friend.

13 Vſe not to make anie maner of lie: for the cuſtome thereof is not good.

14 Make not manie wordes when thou art among the Elders, nether repeate a thing in thy prayer.

15 Hate not laborious worke, nether the houſbandrie, which the moſte High hathe created.

16 Nomber not thy ſelf in the multitude of the wicked, but remember that vengeance wil not ſlacke.

17 Humble thy minde greatly: for the vengeance of the wicked is fyre and wormes.

18 Giue not ouer thy friend for anie good, nor thy true brother for ÿ golde of Ophir.

19 Departe not from a wiſe and good womã, [that is fallen vnto thee for thy porciõ in the feare of the Lord:] for her grace is aboue golde.

20 ¶*Where as thy ſeruãt worketh truely, intreate him not euil, nor ÿ hireling that beſtoweth him ſelf wholie for thee.

Leui 19,13. chap.33,30. & 34,7.

21 Let thy ſoule loue a good ſeruant, and defraude him not of libertie, [nether leaue him a poore man.]

22 *If thou haue cattel, loke wel to them, and if thei be for thy profite, kepe them with thee.

Deut.25,4.

23 If thou haue ſonnes, inſtruct them, and holde their necke from their youth.

24 If thou haue daughters, kepe their bodie, and ſhewe not thy face chereful towarde them.

25 Marie thy daughter, & ſo ſhalt thou performe a weightie matter: but giue her to a man of vnderſtanding.

26 If thou haue a wife after thy minde, forſake her not, but commit not thy ſelf to the hateful.

Chap.3,9. Tob.4,3. 27 *Honour thy father frō thy whole heart, & forget not the ſorowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou waſt borne of thē, and how canſt thou recompenſe them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 ¶ Feare the Lord with all thy ſoule, and honor his miniſters.

30 Loue him that made thee, with all thy ſtrength, *and forſake not his ſeruants. Deut.12,28.

31 Feare the Lord with all thy ſoule, and honor the Prieſts, *and giue them their porcion, as it is commanded thee, the firſt frutes, [and purificacions] and ſacrifices for ſinne, & the offrings of the ſhoulders, and the ſacrifices of ſanctificacion, and the firſt frutes of the holie things. Leui.2,3. nomb.18,15.

32 Stretche thine hand vnto the poore that thy "bleſsing, [and reconciliacion] may be accompliſhed. "Or, liberalitie.

33 Liberalitie pleaſeth all men liuing, and *from the dead reſtraine it not. Tob.2,21.

Rom.12,15. 34 *Let not them that wepe, be without [cōfort:] but mourne wͭ ſuche as mourne.

Mat.25,36. 35 *Be not ſlowe to viſit the ſicke: for that ſhal make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatſoeuer thou takeſt in hand, remember the end, & thou ſhalt neuer do amiſſe.

CHAP. VIII.

We muſt take hede with whome we haue to do.

1 STriue not with a mightie mā, leſt thou fall into his hands.

Mat.5,25. 2 *Make not variance with a riche mā, leſt he on ẏ other ſide weigh downe thy weight: *for golde [and ſiluer] hathe deſtroyed manie & hathe ſubuerted ẏ hearts of Kīgs. Chap.31,6.

3 Striue not with a man that is ful of wordes, and laie no ſtickes vpon his fyre.

4 Playe not with a man that is vntaught, leſt thy kinred be diſhonored.

Galat.6,1. 5 *Deſpiſe not a man that turneth him ſelf away from ſinne, nor caſt him not in the teeth with all, but remēber that we are all worthie blame.

Leui.19,32. 6 *Diſhonour not a man in his olde age: for they were as we which are not olde.

7 Be not glad of the death of thine enemie, but remember that we muſt dye all, [and ſo enter into ioy.]

Chap.6,35. 8 *Deſpiſe not the exhortacion of the [Elders] ẏ be wiſe, but acquaint thy ſelf with their wiſe ſentences: for of thē thou ſhalt learne wiſdome, [and the doctrine of vnderſtanding,] and how to ſerue great men [without complaint.]

9 Go not from the doctrine of the Elders: for they haue learned it of their fathers, & of them thou ſhalt learne vnderſtanding, and to make anſwer in the time of nede.

10 Kindle not the coles of ſinners, [when thou rebukeſt them,] leſt thou be burnt in the fyrie flames [of their ſinnes.]

11 Riſe not vp againſt him that doeth wrōg, ẏ he lay not waite as a ſpie for thy mouth.

12 *Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy ſelf: for if thou lendeſt him, coūt it but loſt. Chap.29,4.

13 Be not ſuretie aboue thy power: for if thou be ſuretie, thinke to paie it.

14 Go not to law with ẏ iudge: for thei wil giue ſentēce accordīg to his owne honour.

15 *Trauaile not by the way with him that is raſh, leſt he do thee iniurie: for he followeth his owne wilfulnes, & ſo ſhalt thou periſh thorowe his folie. Gen.17,8.

16 *Striue not with him that is angrie, & go not with him into the wildernes: for blood is as nothing in his ſight, and where there is no helpe, he wil ouerthrowe thee. Prou.22,24.

17 Take no counſel at a foole: for he can not kepe a thing cloſe.

18 Do no ſecret thing before a ſtranger: for thou canſt not tell what he goeth about.

19 Open not thine heart vnto euerie man, leſt he be vnthankeful to thee, [and put thee to reprofe.]

CHAP. IX.

Of ielouſie. 12 An olde friend is to be preferred before a newe. 18 Righteous men ſhulde be bidden to thy table.

1 BE not ielous ouer thy wife of thy boſome, nether teache her by thy meanes an euil leſſon.

2 Giue not thy life vnto a woman, leſt ſhe ouercome thy ſtrength, [and ſo thou be confounded.]

3 Mete not an harlot, leſt thou fall into her ſnares.

4 Vſe not the companie of a woman that is a ſinger, [& a dancer, nether heare her,] leſt thou be taken by her craftines.

5 Gaze not on a *maide, that thou fall not by that that is precious in her. Gen.6,2.

6 *Caſt not thy minde vpon harlots [in anie maner of thing,] leſt thou deſtroye [bothe thy ſelf and] thine heritage. Prou.5,3.

7 Go not about gazīg in the ſtreates of the citie, nether wander thou in the ſecret places thereof.

8 *Turne awaye thine eye from a beautiful woman, and loke not vpon others beautie: for manie* haue periſhed by the beautie of women: for thorow it loue is kindled as a fyre. Mat. Gen.34,2. 2.Sam.11,2. Iudith

9 [Euerie woman that is an harlot, ſhalbe trodden vnder fote as dōgue, of euerie one that goeth by the waye.

10 Many wondering at yͤ beautie of a ſtrange womã, haue bene caſt out: for her wordes burne as a fyre.]

11 Sit not at all with another mãs wiſe, [nether lie with her vpon the bed,] nor banket with her, leſt thine heart incline vnto her, and ſo through thy deſire fall into deſtruction.

12 ¶Forſake not an olde friend: for the new ſhal not be like him: a newe friend is as newe wine: when it is olde, thou ſhalt drinke it with pleaſure.

13 *Deſire not yͤ honour [& riches] of a ſinner: for yͧ knoweſt not what ſhalbe his end.

14 Delite not in the thing that the vngodlie haue pleaſure in, but remẽber that they ſhal not be founde iuſt vnto their graue.

15 Kepe thee frõ the man that hathe power to ſlaye: ſo ſhalt thou not doute the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no faute, leſt he take away thy life: remember that thou goeſt in the middes of ſnares, and that thou walkeſt vpon the towres of the citie.

16 Trye thy neighbour as nere as thou cãſt, *and aſke counſel of the wiſe.

17 Let thy talke be with the wiſe, & all thy cõmunicatiõ in the Law of yͤ moſte High.

18 Let iuſt men eat and drinke with thee, and let thy reioycing be in the feare of the Lord.

19 In "the hands of the craftesmen ſhal the workes be commended, and the wiſe prince of the people by his worde, [& the worde by the wiſdome of the Elders.]

20 A man ful of wordes is dangerous in his citie, and he that is raſh in his talking, ſhalbe hated.

CHAP. X.

1 Of Kings and iudges. 7 Pride and couetouſnes are to be abhorred. 28 Labour is praiſed.

1 A Wiſe iudge wil inſtruct his people with diſcretion: the gouernance of a prudent man is wel ordered.

2 As the iudge of the people is him ſelf, ſo are his officers, and what maner of man the ruler of the citie is, ſuche are all they that dwell therein.

3 *An vnwiſe King deſtroieth his people, but where they that be in autoritie, are men of vnderſtãding, there the citie proſpereth.

4 The gouernement of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, [and all iniquitie of the nacions is to be abhorred,] and when time is, he wil ſet vp a profitable ruler ouer it.

5 In the hand of God is the proſperitie of man, and vpon the ſcribes wil he laye his honour.

6 *Be not angrie for any wrong, with thy neighbour, and do nothing by iniurious practiſes.

7 Pride is hateful before God and man, & by bothe doeth one commit iniquitie.

8 *Becauſe of vnrighteous dealing and wrongs and riches gotten by deceit, the kingdome is tranſlated from one people to another. *Ier.27,6. dan.4,14.*

9 There is nothing worſe then a couetous man: [why art thou proude, ô earth and aſhes? there is not a more wicked thing, then to loue money:] for ſuche one wolde euen ſel his ſoule, & for his life euerie one is compelled to pul out his owne bowels.

10 [All tyrannie is of ſmale indurance, and the diſeaſe that is hard to heale, is grieuous to the phyſicion.]

11 The phyſiciõ cutteth of yͤ ſore diſeaſe, & he that is to day a King, to morow is dead.

12 Why is earth & aſhes proude, ſeing that when a man dyeth, he is the heire of ſerpents, beaſtes and wormes?

13 The beginning of mans pride, is to fall away from God, & to turne away his heart from his maker.

14 For pride is the original of ſinne, and he that hathe it, ſhal powre out abominacion, til at laſt he be ouerthrowen: therefore the Lord bringeth the perſuaſious [of the wicked] to diſhonour, and deſtroieth them in the end.

15 The Lord hathe caſt downe the thrones of the [proude] princes, & ſet vp the meke in their ſteade.

16 The Lord plucketh vp the rootes of the [proude] nacions, and planteth the lowlie with glorie among them.

17 The Lord ouerthroweth the lands of the heathen, and deſtroieth thẽ vnto yͤ fundacions of yͤ earth: he cauſeth thẽ to wither away, & deſtroieth them, and maketh their memorial to ceaſe out of the earth.

18 [God deſtroieth the memorial of the proude, & leaueth the remembrance of the humble.]

19 Pride was not created in mẽ, nether wrath in the generacion of women.

20 There is a ſede of mã, which is an honorable ſede: the honorable ſede are they yͭ feare yͤ Lord: there is a ſede of mã, which is without honour: yͤ ſede without honour, are they that trãſgreſſe the cõmandemẽts of the Lord: it is a ſede that remaineth wͭ feareth the Lord, & a faire plant, that loue him: but they are a ſede without honour, that deſpiſe the Law, & a deceiueable ſede that breake the commandements.

21 He yͭ is the chief amõg brethrẽ, is honorable: ſo are they yͭ feare yͤ Lord in his ſight.

22 The feare of the Lord cauſeth that the kingdome faileth not, but the kingdome is loſt by crueltie and pride.

23 The feare of the Lord is yͤ glorie aſwel of the riche & the noble, as of the poore.

24 It is not mete to deſpiſe the poore man

that hathe vnderſtanding, nether is it conuenient to magnifie the riche that is a wicked man.

25 The great man and the iudge & the man of autoritie, are honorable, yet is there none of them greater, then he that feareth the Lord.

Prou 17,2. 26 *Vnto the ſeruant that is wiſe, ſhal they
2.Sam.12,13. that are free, do ſeruice:*he ẏ hathe knowledge, wil not grudge whẽ he is reformed, [& the ignorant ſhal not come to honor.]

27 Seke not excuſes when thou ſhuldeſt do thy worke, nether be aſhamed thereof through pride in the time of aduerſitie.

Prou.12,9. 28 *Better is he that laboreth & hathe plenteouſnes of all things, then he that is gorgeous, and wanteth bread.

29 My ſonne, get thy ſelf praiſe by mekenes, and eſteme thy ſelf as thou deſerueſt.

30 Who wil counte him iuſt that ſinneth againſt him ſelf? or honour him, that diſhonoreth his owne ſoule?

31 The poore is honored for his knowledge [and his feare,] but the riche is had in reputacion becauſe of his goods.

32 He that is honorable in pouertie, how muche more ſhal he be when he is riche? & he that is vnhoneſt beĩg riche, how muche more *wil he be ſo* when he is in pouertie?

CHAP. XI.

1 The praiſe of humilitie. 2 After the outward appearance oght we not to iudge. 7 Of raſh iudgement. 14 All things come of God. 29 All men are not to be broght into thine houſe.

Gen.41,40. 1 WIſdome *lifteth vp ẏ head of him
dan.6,3. that is lowe, and maketh him to ſit among great men.

2 Commend not a man for his beautie, nether deſpiſe a man in his vtter appearance.

3 The bee is but ſmal among the foules, yet doeth her frute paſſe in ſwetenes.

Act.12,2. 4 Be not proude of clothing & raimẽt, *& exalte not thy ſelf in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wõderful, [and glorious,] ſecret, [and vnknowen] are his workes among men.

5 Many tyrãts haue ſit downe vpon ẏ earth,
1.Sam 15,28. * & the vnlikelie hathe worne the crowne.
eſther.6,10. 6 Many mightie men haue bene broght to diſhonour, & the honorable haue bene deliuered into other mens hands.

Deu.13,14. 7 ¶*Blame [no mã] before thou haue inqui
& 17,6. red the matter: vnderſtand firſt, and then
ioſh.7,22. reforme [righteouſly.]

Pro.18,13. 8 *Giue no ſentence, before thou haſt heard the cauſe, nether interrupt men in the middes of their tales.

9 Striue not for a matter that thou haſt not to do with, and ſit not in the iudgement of ſinners.

10 My ſonne, medle not with many matters:
Mat.19,22. *for if thou gaine muche, thou ſhalt not be
1.tim 6,9. blameles, and if thou follow after it, yet ſhalt thou not atteine it, nether ſhalt thou eſcape, thogh thou flee from it.

11 *There is ſome man that laboreth and *Pro.21,5.* taketh peine, and the more he haſteth, the more he wanteth.

12 Againe there is ſome that is ſlouthful, & *hathe nede of helpe: for he wãteth ſtrẽgth, *Iob.42,10.* and hathe great pouertie, yet the eye of the Lord loketh vpõ him to good, and ſetteth him vp from his lowe eſtate,

13 And he lifteth vp his head: ſo that manie men marueil at him, [& giue honour vnto God.]

14 *Proſperitie & aduerſitie, life & death, *Iob.1,21.* pouertie and riches come of the Lord. *eccl.11,4.*

15 Wiſdome & knowledge, and vnderſtanding of the Lawe are of the Lord: loue & good workes come of him.

16 Errour and darckenes are appointed for ſinners, and they that exalte them ſelues in euil, waxe olde in euil.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth for the godlie, & his good wil giueth proſperitie for euer.

18 ¶Some man is riche by his care and nigardſhip, & this is ẏ porcion of his wages,

19 In that he ſaith, *I haue gotten reſt, and *Luk.12,19.* now wil I eat continually of my goods, yet he conſidereth not, ẏ the time draweth nere, that he muſt leaue all theſe things vnto other men, and dye him ſelf.

20 Stand thou in thy ſtate, and exerciſe thy ſelf therein, and remaine in thy worke vnto thine age.

21 Marueil not at the workes of ſinners, but truſt in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an eaſie thing in the ſight of the Lord ſuddenly to make a poore man riche.

22 The bleſſing of the Lord is in the wages of the godlie, and he maketh his proſperitie ſone to floriſh.

23 ¶Say not, What profite and pleaſure ſhal I haue? and what good things ſhal I haue hereafter?

24 Againe ſay not, I haue ynough, & poſſeſſe many things, * & what euil can come to *Chap.5,1.* me hereafter?

25 In thy good ſtate remẽber aduerſitie, & in aduerſitie forget not proſperitie.

26 For it is an eaſie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death to rewarde a man according to his waies.

27 The aduerſitie of an houre maketh one to forget pleaſure: and in a mans end, his workes are diſcouered.

28 Iudge none bleſſed before his death: for a man ſhalbe knowen by his children.

29 Bring not euerie man into thine houſe: for the diſceitful haue many traines, [and are like ſtomackes that belche ſtinkingly.]

30 As a partriche is takẽ vnder a baſket, [& the hinde is taken in the ſnare,] ſo is the heart of the proude man, which like a ſpie

watcheth for thy fall.

For he lieth in waite & turneth good vnto euil, and in things worthie praiſe he wil finde ſome faute.

32 Of one litle ſparke is made a great fyre, [& of one diſceitful man is blood increaſed:] for a ſinful mā laieth waite for blood.

33 Beware of a wicked man : for he imagineth wicked things to bring thee into a perpetual ſhame.

34 Lodge a ſtrāger, and he wil deſtroie thee with vnquietnes, & driue thee from thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Vnto whome we oght to do good. 10 Enemies oght not to be truſted.

1 WHen thou wilt do good, knowe to whome thou doeſt it, ſo ſhalt thou be thanked for thy benefites.

2 Do good vnto the righteous, & thou ſhalt finde [great] rewarde, thogh not of him, yet of the moſte High.

3 He can not haue good that continueth in euil, and giueth no almes : [for the moſte High hateth the ſinners, and hathe mercie vpon them that repent.]

4 Giue vnto ſuche as feare God, and receiue not a ſinner.

5 Do wel vnto him that is lowlie, but giue not to yͤ vngodlie : holde backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, leſt he ouercome thee thereby : els thou ſhalt receiue twiſe as muche euil for all the good that thou doeſt vnto him.

6 For the moſte High hateth the wicked, & wil repay vengeance vnto the vngodlie, & kepeth them againſt the day of horrible vengeance.

7 Giue vnto the good, and receiue not the ſinner.

8 A friend can not be knowen in proſperitie, nether can an enemie be vnknowen in aduerſitie.

9 When a man is in wealth, it grieueth his enemies, but in heauines & trouble a mans very friend wil departe from him.

10 Truſt neuer thine enemie : for like as an yron ruſteth, ſo doeth his wickednes.

11 And thogh he make muche crouching & kneeling, yet aduiſe thy ſelf, & beware of him, & thou ſhalt be to him, as he that wipeth a glaſſe, and thou ſhalt knowe that all his ruſt hathe not bene wel wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, leſt he deſtroy thee, & ſtand in thy place.

13 Nether ſet him at thy right hand, leſt he ſeke thy roume, & thou at the laſt remēber my wordes, & be pricked with my ſayings.

14 Binde not two ſinnes together : for there ſhal not one be vnpuniſhed.

15 Who wil haue pitie of yͤ charmer, that is ſtinged of the ſerpēt? or of all ſuche as come nere the beaſtes? ſo is it wͭ him that kepeth companie with a wicked man, & wrappeth him ſelf in his ſinnes.

16 For a ſeaſon wil he bide with thee: but if thou ſtomble, he taryeth not.

17 *An enemie is ſwete in his lippes: he can make manie good wordes, and ſpeake manie good things: yea, he can weepe with his eyes, but in his heart he imagineth how to throwe thee into the pit : and if he may finde opportunitie, he wil not be ſatiſfied with blood.

Iere.41,6.

18 If aduerſitie come vpon thee, thou ſhalt finde him there firſt, and thogh he pretēd to helpe thee, yet ſhal he vndermine thee: he wil ſhake his head, and clappe his hāds, and wil make manie wordes, and diſguiſe his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The companies of the proude & of the riche are to be eſchewed. 15 The loue of God. 17 Like do companie with their like.

Deu.7,2.

1 HE *that toucheth pitch, ſhalbe defiled with it: and he that is familiar with the proude, ſhal be like vnto him.

2 Burthen not thy ſelf aboue thy power, whiles thou liueſt, and companie not with one that is mightier, and richer then thy ſelf : for how agre the kettel and the earthen pot together? for if the one be ſmitten againſt the other, it ſhalbe brokē.

3 The riche dealeth vnrighteouſly, and threatneth with all : but the poore being oppreſſed muſt intreat: if the riche haue done wrong, he muſt yet be intreated: but if the poore haue done it, he ſhal ſtraightwaiſe be threatned.

4 If thou be for his profite, he vſeth thee: but if yͧ haue nothing, he wil forſake thee.

5 If thou haue anie thing, he wil liue with thee: yea, he wil make thee a bare man, and wil not care for it.

6 If he haue nede of thee, he wil defraude thee, and wil laugh at thee, and put thee in hope, and giue thee all good wordes, & ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 Thus wil he ſhame thee in his meat, vntil he haue ſupt thee cleane vp twiſe or thriſe, and at the laſt he wil laugh thee to ſcorne: afterwarde, when he ſeeth thee, he wil forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 [Submit thy ſelf vnto God, & waite vpō his hand.]

9 Beware that yͧ be not diſceiued in thine owne conceit & broght downe by thy ſimplenes: [be not to hūble in thy wiſdome.]

10 ¶If thou be called of a mightie man, abſent thy ſelf : ſo ſhal he call thee the more oft.

11 Preaſe not thou vnto him, that thou be not ſhut out, but go not thou farre of, leſt he forget thee.

12 Withdrawe not thy ſelf frō his ſpeache, but beleue not his manie wordes: for with muche communicatiō wil he tempt thee,

and laughingly wil he grope thee.

13 He is vnmerciful, & kepeth not promes: he wil not ſpare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in priſon.

14 Beware, & take good hede: for thou walkeſt in peril of thine ouerthrowing: when thou heareſt this, awake in thy ſlepe.

15 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy ſaluacion.

16 ¶ Euerie beaſt loueth his like, and euerie man loueth his neighbour.

17 All fleſh wil reſorte to their like, & euerie man wil kepe companie with ſuche as he is him ſelf.

18 How can the wolfe agre with the lambe? nomore cã the vngodlie with ỳ righteous.

19 What felowſhip hathe "hyena with a dogge? and what peace is betwene the riche and the poore?

"Which is a wilde beaſt ỳ counterfaiteth the voyce of men, and ſo entiſeth thẽ out of their houſes and deuoureth them.

20 *As* the wilde aſſe is the lions praye in the wildernes, ſo are poore men the meat of the riche.

21 As the proude hate humilitie, ſo do the riche abhorre the poore.

22 If a riche mã fall, his friẽds ſet him vp againe: but whẽ the poore falleth, his friẽds driue him away.

23 If a riche man offend, he hathe many helpers: he ſpeaketh proude wordes, and yet men iuſtifie him: but if a poore man faile, they rebuke him, & thogh he ſpeake wiſely, yet can it haue no place.

24 Whẽ the riche man ſpeaketh, euerie mã holdeth his tongue: and loke what he ſaith, they praiſe it vnto the cloudes: but if the poore mã ſpeake, they ſay, What felow is this? and if he do amiſſe, they wil deſtroie him.

25 Riches are good vnto him that hathe no ſinne [in his conſcience,] and pouertie is euil in the mouth of the vngodlie.

26 The heart of a man chãgeth his countenance, whether it be in good or euil.

27 A chearful countenance is a token of a good heart: for it is an hard thĩg to knowe the ſecrets of the thoght.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The offence of the tongue. 17 Man is but a vaine thing. 21 Happie is he that continueth in wiſdome.

1 BLeſſed is the man*that hathe not fallen by [the worde of] his mouth, & is not tormented with the ſorow of ſinne.

Chap 19,7. iam. 3,2.

2 Bleſſed is he that is not condemned in his conſcience, and is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are comelie for a nigarde, and what ſhulde an enuious man do with money?

4 He that gathereth together from his owne ſoule, heapeth together for others, that wil make good cheare with his goods.

5 He that is wicked vnto him ſelf, to whome wil he be good? for ſuche one can haue no pleaſure of his goods.

6 There is nothing worſe, then when one enuieth him ſelf: and this is a rewarde of his wickednes.

7 And if he do anie good, he doeth it, not knowing thereof, and againſt his wil, and at the laſt he declareth his wickednes.

8 The enuious man hathe a wicked loke: he turneth away his face, and diſpiſeth men.

9 A couetous mans eye hathe neuer ynough of a porciõ, and his wicked malice withereth his owne ſoule.

10 A*wicked eye enuieth the bread, & there is ſcarcenes vpon his table.

Prou.23,

11 My ſonne, do good to thy ſelf of that thou haſt, and giue the Lord his due offrings.

12 Remẽber that death tarieth not, & that the couenant of the graue is not ſhewed vnto thee.

13 *Do good vnto thy friẽd before thou dye, & according to thine habilitie ſtretch out thine hand, and giue him.

Chap. tob.4,7. luk.14,1

14 Defraude not thy ſelf of the good day, and let not the porcion of the good deſires ouerpaſſe thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauails vnto another, and thy labours for the deuiding of the heritage?

16 Giue and take and ſanctifie thy ſoule: [worke thou righteouſnes before thy death:] for in the hell there is no meat to finde.

17 ¶*All fleſh waxeth olde, as a garment, & this is the condition of all times, Thou ſhalt dye the death.

Iſa.40,6. 1 pet 1,24. iam.1,10.

18 As the grene leaues on a thicke tree, ſome fall, and ſome growe, ſo is the generacion of fleſh and blood: one cometh to an end, and another is borne.

19 All corruptible things ſhal faile, and the worker thereof ſhal go withal.

20 [Euerie excellẽt worke ſhalbe iuſtified, and he that worketh it, ſhal haue honour thereby.]

21 *Bleſſed is the man that doeth meditate honeſt things by wiſdome, [& exerciſeth him ſelf in iuſtice,] and he that reaſoneth of holie things by his vnderſtanding,

Pſal.1,

22 Which cõſidereth in his heart her wayes, and vnderſtandeth her ſecrets.

23 Go thou after her as one that ſeketh her out, and lie in waite in her wayes.

24 He ſhal loke in at her windowes, & hearken at her dores.

25 He ſhal abide beſide her houſe, and faſten a ſtake in her walles: he ſhal pitche his tent beſides her.

26 And he ſhal remaine in the lodging of good men, & ſhal ſet his childrẽ vnder her couering, and ſhal dwell vnder her branches.

27 By her he ſhalbe couered from the heat, and in her glorie ſhal he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

1 The goodnes that followeth him which feareth God. 7 God reiecteth and caſteth of the ſinner. 11 God is not the author of euil.

1 HE that feareth the Lord, wil do good: and he that hathe the knowledge of the Law, wil kepe it ſure.

2 As an [honorable] mother ſhal ſhe mete him, and ſhe, as his wife maried of a virgine, wil receiue him.

3 With the bread [of life] and vnderſtanding ſhal ſhe fede him, & giue him the water of [wholſome] wiſdome to drinke.

4 He ſhal aſſure him ſelf in her, and ſhal not be moued, and ſhal holde him ſelf faſt by her, and ſhal not be confounded.

5 She ſhal exalt him aboue his neighboures; and in the middes of the congregacio͂ ſhal ſhe open his mouth: [with the ſpirit of wiſdome, and vnderſtanding ſhal ſhe fil him, and clothe him with the garment of glorie.]

6 She ſhal cauſe him to inherit ioye, & the crowne of gladnes, & an euerlaſting name.

7 But fooliſh men wil not take holde vpo͂ her: [but ſuche as haue vnderſtanding, wil mete her:] the ſinners ſhal not ſe her.

8 For ſhe is farre fro͂ pride [and diſceite,] & men that lie, ca͂ not remember her: [but men of trueth ſhal haunt her, & ſhal proſper euen vnto the beholding of God.]

9 Praiſe is not ſemelie in the mouth of the ſinner: for that is not ſent of the Lord.

10 But if praiſe come of wiſdome, [and be ple͂teous in a faithful mouth] the͂ the Lord wil proſper it.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I turne backe: for thou oghteſt not to do the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hathe cauſed me to erre: for he hathe no nede of the ſinful man.

13 The Lord hateth all abominacion [of errour:] and they that feare God, wil loue it.

14 *He made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his counſel, [and gaue him his commandements and precepts.]

15 If thou wilt, thou ſhalt obſerue the commandements, and teſtifie thy good wil.

16 He hathe ſet water and fyre before thee: ſtretche out thine hand vnto which thou wilt.

17 *Before man is life and death, [good & euil:] what him liketh, ſhalbe giuen him.

18 For the wiſdome of the Lord is great, & he is mightie in power, and beholdeth all things [continually.]

19 *And the eyes [of the Lord] are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth all the workes of man.

20 He hathe commanded no man to do vngodlie, nether hathe he giuen anie man lice͂ce to ſinne: [for he deſireth not a multitude of infidels, & vnprofitable childre͂.]

CHAP. XVI.

1 Of vnhappie, and wicked children. 17 No man can hide him ſelf from God. 24 An exhortacion to the receiuing of inſtruction.

1 DEſire not the multitude of vnprofitable children, nether delite in vngodlie childre͂: thogh thei be manie, reioyce not in the͂, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

2 Truſt not thou to their life, nether reſt vpon their multitude.

3 For one that is iuſte, is better then a thouſand ſuche, and better it is to dye without children, then to leaue behinde him vngodlie children.

4 For by one that hathe vnderſta͂ding, ſhal the citie be inhabited: but the ſtocke of the wicked ſhal be waſted incontinently.

5 Manie ſuche things haue I ſene with mine eyes, and mine eare hathe heard greater things then theſe.

6 *In the congregacio͂ of the vngodlie ſhal a fyre be kindeled, and among vnfaithful people ſhal the wrath be ſet on fyre. Chap.21,10.

7 *He ſpared not the olde gyants, w^c^ were rebellious, truſting to their owne ſtre͂gth, Gen.6,4.

8 *Nether ſpared he where as Lot dwelt, thoſe whome he abhorred for their pride. Gen.19,21.

9 He had no pitie vpon the people that were deſtroyed, & puffed vp in their ſins.

10 *And ſo he preſerued the ſix hundreth thouſand fotemen, that were gathered in the hardnes of their heart, in afflicting the͂ & pitying them, in ſmiting them & healing the͂, with mercie, & with chaſtiſeme͂t: Nom.14,15. & 26,46.

11 Therefore if there be one ſtiffe necked among the people, it is marueil if he ſcape vnpuniſhed: for mercie and wrath are with him: he is mightie to forgiue, & to powre out diſpleaſure.

12 *As his mercie is great, ſo is his puniſhment alſo: he iudgeth a man according to his workes. Chap.5,10.

13 The vngodlie ſhal not eſcape with his ſpoile, and the pacience of the godlie ſhal not be delayed.

14 He wil giue place to all good dedes, & euerie one ſhal finde according to his workes, [and after the vnderſtanding of his pilgrimage.]

15 The Lord hardened Pharao, that he ſhulde not knowe him, and that his workes ſhulde be knowen vpon the earth vnder the heauen.

16 His mercie is knowen to all creatures: he hathe ſeparate his light from the darknes with an adamant.

17 Say not thou, I wil hide my ſelf from the Lord: for who wil thi͂ke vpo͂ me fro͂ aboue?

I ſhal not be knowen in ſo great an heape of people: for what is my ſoule among ſuche an infinite nomber of creatures?

2.Pet.3,10. 18 Beholde, the heauen, and the *heauen of heauens, which are for God, the depth, and the earth, and all that therein is, ſhalbe moued when he ſhal viſite.

19 All the worlde which is created and made by his wil, the mountaines alſo, and the fundacions of the earth ſhal ſhake for feare, when the Lord loketh vpon them.

20 Theſe things doeth no heart vnderſtãd worthely, [but he vnderſtandeth euerie heart.]

21 And who vnderſtandeth his wayes? and the ſtorme that no man can ſe? for the moſte parte of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare ẏ workes of his righteouſnes? or who can abide them? for his ordinance is farre of, and the trying out of all things faileth.

23 He that is humble of heart, wil conſider theſe things: but an vnwiſe and erronious mã caſteth his minde vpõ fooliſh things.

24 My ſonne, hearken vnto me, and learne knowledge, and marke my wordes with thine heart.

25 I wil declare thee weightie doctrine, & I wil inſtruct thee exactly in knowledge.

26 The Lord hathe ſet his workes in good order frõ the beginning, & parte of them hathe he ſundred from the other when he firſt made them.

27 He hathe garniſhed his workes for euer, and their beginnings ſo long as they ſhal indure, they are not hungrie nor wearied in their labours, nor ceaſe from their offices.

28 None of them hindreth another, nether was anie of them diſobedient vnto his wordes.

29 After this the Lord loked vpõ the earth and filled it with his goods things.

30 With all maner of liuing beaſts hathe he couered the face thereof, and they returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The creacion of man, and the goodnes that God hathe done vnto him. 20 Of almes, 26 And repentance.

Gen.1,27. & 5,1. wiſd.2,23. & 9,6. 1.cor.11,7. col.3,10. 1 THe *Lord hathe created man of the earth, and turned him vnto it againe.

2 He gaue him the nomber of dayes & certeine times, and gaue him power of the things, that are vpon earth.

3 He clothed them with ſtrength, as they had nede, and made them according to his image.

4 He made all fleſh to feare him, ſo that he had the dominion ouer the beaſts, and foules.

Gen.2,22. 5 [*He created out of him an helper like vnto him ſelf,] and gaue them diſcrecion and tongue, and eyes, eares, and an heart to vnderſtand, and ſixtly he gaue them a ſpirit, and ſeuently he gaue them ſpeache to declare his workes.

6 And he filled them with knowledge of vnderſtanding, and ſhewed them good and euil.

7 He ſet his eye vpon their hearts, declaring vnto them his noble workes,

8 And gaue thẽ occaſion to reioyce perpetually in his miracles, that they ſhulde prudently declare his workes, & that the elect ſhulde praiſe his holie Name together.

9 Beſide this, he gaue them knowledge, and gaue thẽ the Law of life for an heritage, that thei might now knowe that thei were mortal.

10 He made an euerlaſting couenant with them, and ſhewed them his iudgements.

11 Their eyes ſawe the maieſtie of his glorie, and their eares heard his glorious voyce.

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteous things. *He gaue euerie man alſo a cõmandement concerning his neighbour. *Exod.20, & 22,21.*

13 Their wayes are euer before him, and are not hid from his eyes.

4 Euerie man frõ his youth is giuẽ to euil, and their ſtonie hearts can not become fleſh.

15 He appointed a ruler vpõ euerie people, when he deuided the nacions of the whole earth.

16 *And he did chuſe Iſrael, as a peculiar people to him ſelf, whome he nouriſheth with diſcipline as his firſt borne, and giueth him moſte louing light, and doeth not forſake him. *Deu.4,20. & 10,15.*

17 All their workes are as the ſunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

18 None of their vnrighteouſnes is hid frõ him, but all their ſinnes are before ẏ Lord.

19 And as he is merciful, and knoweth his worke, he doeth not leaue them nor forſake them, but ſpareth them.

20 *The almes of a man, is as a thing ſealed vp before him, and he kepeth the good dedes of man as the apple of the eye, and giueth repentance to their ſonnes, and daughters. *Chap.29,1.*

21 *At the laſt ſhal he ariſe, & rewarde thẽ, and ſhal repay their rewarde vpon their heads. *Mat.25,*

22 *But vnto them that wil repẽt, he giueth them grace to returne, and exhorteth ſuche as faile, with pacience, [and ſendeth them the porcion of the veritie.] *Act.3,19.*

23 *Returne thẽ vnto the Lord, and forſake thy ſinnes: make thy prayer before his face and take away the offence. *Ierem.3,12.*

24 Turne againe vnto ẏ moſt High: for he wil bring thee from darkenes to wholſome

light: forſake thine vnrighteouſnes, and hate greatly all abominacion.

25 [Knowe the righteouſnes & iudgemẽts of God: ſtand in the porcion that is ſet forthe for thee, and in the prayer of the moſt high God, & go in the partes of the holie worlde with ſuche as be liuing and confeſſe God.]

26 *Who can praiſe the moſte High in the hell, as do all they that liue and confeſſe him?

27 [Abide not thou in the errour of the vngodlie, but praiſe ẏͤ Lord before death]

28 Thankefulnes periſheth from the dead, as thogh he were not: but the liuing, and he that is ſounde of heart, praiſeth the Lord, [and reioyceth in his mercie.]

29 How great is the louing kindenes of the Lord our God, and his compaſsion vnto ſuche as turne vnto him in holines!

30 For all things can not be in men, becauſe the ſonne of man is not immortal, [and they take pleaſure in the vanitie of wickednes.]

31 What is more cleare then the ſunne? yet ſhal it faile.

32 So fleſh and blood that thinketh euil, [ſhalbe reproued.]

33 He ſeeth the power of the high heauen, and all men are but earth and aſhes.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The maruelous workes of God. 6. 7 The miſerie & wretchednes of man 9 Againſt God oght we not to complaine. 21 The performing of Vowes.

1 HE ẏͭ liueth for euer, *made all things together: ẏͤ Lord who onelie is iuſt, and there is none other but he, [and he remaineth a victorious King for euer.]

2 He ordereth the worlde with the power of his hand, and all things obey his wil: for he gouerneth all things by his power, and deuideth the holie things from the prophane.

3 To whome hathe he giuen power to expreſſe his workes? who wil ſeke out the grounde of his noble actes?

4 Who ſhal declare the power of his greatnes? or who wil take vpõ him to tell out his mercie?

5 As for the wonderous workes of ẏͤ Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, nether can anie thing be put vnto them, nether may the grounde of them be founde out.

6 But when a man hathe done his beſt, he muſt beginne againe, and when he thinketh to come to an end, he muſt go againe to his labour.

7 ¶What is man? whereto ſerueth he? what good or euil can he do?

8 *If the nomber of a mans daies be an hũdreth yere, it is muche: and no man hathe certeine knowledge of his death.

9 As droppes of raine are vnto the ſea, and as a grauel ſtone is in compariſon of the ſand, ſo are a thouſand yeres to the dayes euerlaſting.

10 Therefore is [God] pacient with them, and powreth out his mercie vpon them.

11 He ſawe & perceiued, that [the arrogancie of their heart, and their ruine was euil: therefore heaped he vp his mercie vpon them, and ſhewed them the way of righteouſnes.]

12 The mercie that a man hathe, reacheth to his neighbour: but the mercie of the Lord is vpon all fleſh: he chaſteneth, and nurtureth, & teacheth, & bringeth backe, as a ſhepherd his flocke.

13 He hathe mercie of them that receiue diſcipline, and that diligently ſeke after his iudgements.

14 ¶My ſonne, when thou doeſt good, reproue not: and whatſoeuer thou giueſt, vſe no diſcomfortable wordes.

15 Shal not the dewe aſwage the heat? ſo is a worde better then a gift.

16 Lo, is not a worde better then a good gift? but a gracious man giueth them bothe.

17 A foole wil reproche churliſhly, and a gift of the enuious putteth out the eyes.

18 [Get thee righteouſnes before thou come to iudgemẽt:] learne before thou ſpeake, and vſe phyſike or euer thou be ſicke.

19 *Examine thy ſelf, before ẏͧ be iudged, & in the day of the viſitacion thou ſhalt finde mercie. *1.Cor.11,31.*

20 Humble thy ſelf before thou be ſicke, & whiles thou maieſt yet ſinne, ſhewe thy conuerſion.

21 Let nothing let thee to pay thy vowe in time, and differre not vnto death to be reformed: [for the rewarde of God endureth for euer.]

22 Before thou praieſt, prepare thy ſelf, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

23 Thinke vpon the *wrath, that ſhalbe at the end, and the houre of vẽgeance, when he ſhal turne away his face. *Chap.7,18.*

24 *When thou haſt ynough, remẽber the time of hunger: and when thou art riche, thinke vpon pouertie and nede. *Chap.11,17.*

25 From the morning vntil the euening the time is changed, and all ſuche things are ſone done before the Lord.

26 A wiſe man feareth in all things, and in the daies of tranſgreſsion he kepeth him ſelf from ſinne: but the foole doeth not obſerue the time.

27 ¶Euerie wiſe man knoweth wiſdome, & knowledge, and praiſeth him that findeth her.

28 They that haue vnderſtanding, deale wiſely in wordes: [they vnderſtand the trueth and righteouſnes,] and powre out

with modeſtie graue ſentẽces for mãs life.

29 The chief autoritie of ſpeaking is of the Lord alone : for a mortal man hathe but a dead heart.

Rom.6,6. & 13,14.

30 ¶ *Followe not thy luſtes,but turne thee from thine owne appetites.

31 For if thou giueſt thy ſoule her deſires, it ſhal make thine enemies that enuie thee, to laugh thee to ſcorne.

32 Take not thy pleaſure in great volupteouſnes, and intangle not thy ſelf with ſuche companie.

33 Become not a begger by making bankets of that that thou haſt borowed,and ſo leaue nothing in thy purſe : els ỹ ſhuldeſt ſclanderouſly lie in waite for thine owne life.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Wine & whoredome bring men to pouertie. 6 In thy wordes vſe diſcretion 22 The difference of the wiſdome of God and man. 27 Whereby thou maiſt knowe what is in man.

1 A Laboring man that is giuen to drũkennes,ſhal not be riche: & he that cõtemneth ſmale things,ſhal fall by litle and litle.

Gen.19,33. 1 king.11,1.

2 *Wine and women leade wiſe men out of the way , [and put men of vnderſtanding to reproſe.]

3 And he that companieth adulterers , ſhal become impudent:rottennes and wormes ſhal haue him to heritage , and he that is to bolde,ſhal be taken away,and be made a publicke example.

Ioſh.22,11.

4 *He that is haſtie to giue credit, is light minded,and he that erreth,ſinneth againſt his owne ſoule.

5 Whoſo reioyceth in wickednes , ſhal be puniſhed: [he that hateth to be reformed, his life ſhalbe ſhortened , and he that abhorreth babling of wordes , quencheth wickednes :] but he that reſiſteth pleaſures,crowneth his owne ſoule.

6 He that refraineth his tongue,may liue with a troubleſome man , and he that hateth babling,ſhal haue leſſe euil.

7 Rehearſe not to an other, that which is tolde vnto thee: ſo ỹ ſhalt not be hindred.

8 Declare not other mens maners,nether to friend nor foe : and if the ſinne appertèine not vnto thee,reueile it not.

9 For he wil hearken vnto thee, and marke thee,and when he findeth opportunitie,he wil hate thee.

Chap.22,18. & 27,17.

10 *If thou haſt heard a worde [againſt thy neighbour,] let it dye with thee, & be ſure,it wil not burſt thee.

11 A foole trauaileth when he hathe heard a thing,as a woman that is about to bring forthe a childe.

12 As an arrowe that ſticketh in ones thigh, ſo is a worde in a fooles heart.

Leui.19,17. mat.18,15.

13 * Reproue a friend leſt he do *euil* , and if he haue done it,that he do it no more.

14 Reproue a friend that he may kepe his tongue:and if he haue ſpoken, that he ſay it no more.

15 Tell thy friend his faute:for oft times a ſclander is raiſed,and giue no credence to euerie worde.

16 A man falleth with his tongue , but not with his wil:*and who is he,that hathe not offended in his tongue?

Iam.3,2.

17 Reproue thy neighbour before thou threaten him,& being without anger,giue place vnto the Law of the moſte High.

18 The feare of the Lord is the firſt degre to be receiued of him,and wiſdome obteineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the commandemẽts of the Lord is the doctrine of life,& they that obey him, ſhal receiue the frute of immortalitie.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wiſdome, and the performing of the Law is perfite wiſdome,& the knowledge of his almightie power.

21 If a ſeruant ſay vnto his maſter, I wil not do as it pleaſeth thee, thogh afterward he do it,he ſhal diſpleaſe him that nouriſheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednes is not wiſdome,nether is there prudencie where as the counſel of ſinners is:but it is euen execrable malice : and the foole is voide of wiſdome.

23 He that hathe ſmale vnderſtanding, and feareth *God*, is better then one that hathe muche wiſdome, & tranſgreſſeth the Law of the moſte High.

24 There is a certeine ſubtiltie that is fine, but it is vnrighteous:& there is that wraſteth the open and manifeſt Law : yet there is that is wiſe and iudgeth righteouſly.

25 There is ſome that being about wicked purpoſes,do bowe downe them ſelues,and are ſad, whoſe inward partes burne altogether with deceit: he loketh downe with his face,and faineth him ſelf deafe:yet before thou perceiue,he wil be vpon thee to hurt thee.

26 And thogh he be ſo weake that he can do thee no arme , yet when he may finde opportunitie,he wil do euil.

27 ¶ A man may be knowen by his loke,and one that hathe vnderſtanding,may be perceiued by the marking of his countenãce.

28 * A mans garment , and his exceſsiue laughter,and going declare what perſone he is.

Chap.

CHAP. XX.

Of correction & repentance. 6 To ſpeake & kepe ſilence in time. 17 The fall of the wicked. 23 Of lying. 24 The thief & the murtherer. 28 Giftes blinde the eyes of the wiſe.

1 THere is ſome rebuke that is not comelie: againe,ſome man holdeth his tongue,and he is wiſe.

2 It is muche better to reproue, then to

beare euil wil: and he that acknowledgeth his faute, ſhalbe preſerued from hurt.

3 As *whẽ a gelded mã thorowe luſt wolde defile a maide, ſo is he that vſeth violence in iudgement.

4 How good a thing is it, when thou art reproued, to ſhewe repentance! for ſo ſhalt thou eſcape wilful ſinne.

5 Some man kepeth ſilence, and is founde wiſe, and ſome by muche babling becometh hateful.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, becauſe he hathe not to anſwere: and ſome kepeth ſilence, waiting a conuenient time.

7 *A wiſe man wil holde his tongue til he ſe opportunitie: but a trifler & a foole wil regarde no time.

8 He that vſeth manie wordes, ſhal be abhorred, and he that taketh autoritie to him ſelf, ſhalbe hated.

9 Some man hathe oft times proſperitie in wicked things, and *ſome time* a thing that is founde, bringeth loſſe.

10 There is ſome gift that is not profitable for thee, and there is ſome gift, whoſe rewarde is double.

11 Some man humbleth him ſelf for glories ſake, and ſome by humblenes lifteth vp the head.

12 Some man byeth muche for a litle price: for the which he payeth ſeuen times more.

13 *A wiſe man with his wordes maketh him ſelf to be loued, but the mery tales of fooles ſhal be powred out.

14 The gift receiued of a foole, ſhal do thee no good, nether yet of the enuious for his importunitie: for he loketh to receiue manie things for one: he giueth litle, & he vpbraideth muche: he openeth his mouthe like a towne crier: to day he lendeth, to morowe aſketh he againe, and ſuche one is to be hated of God and man.

15 The foole ſaith, I haue no friend: I haue no thanke for all my good dedes: and they that eat my bread, ſpeake euil of me.

16 How oft, and of how manie ſhal he be laughed to ſcorne? for he comprehendeth not by right iudgemẽt that which he hath: & it is all one as thogh he had it not.

17 The fall on a pauement is verie ſudden: ſo ſhal yͤ fall of the wicked come haſtely.

18 A man without grace is as a fooliſh tale which is oft tolde by the mouthe of the ignorant.

19 A wiſe ſentence loſeth grace when it cometh out of a fooles mouthe: for he ſpeaketh not in due ſeaſon.

20 Some man ſinneth not becauſe of pouertie, and yet is not grieued when he is alone.

21 Some man there is that deſtroyeth his owne ſoule, becauſe he is aſhamed, and for the regarde of perſones loſeth it.

22 Some man promiſeth vnto his friend for ſhame, and getteth an enemie of him for naught.

23 *A lie is a wicked ſhame in a mã: yet is it oft in the mouth of the vnwiſe. *Chap.25,4.*

24 A thief is better, then a man that is accuſtomed to lye: but they bothe ſhal haue deſtruction to heritage.

25 The condicions of liers are vnhoneſt, and their ſhame is euer with them.

26 A wiſe man ſhal bring him ſelf to honor with his wordes, and he that hathe vnderſtanding, ſhal pleaſe great men.

27 *He that tilleth his land, ſhal increaſe his heape: [he that worketh righteouſnes, ſhalbe exalted,] and he that pleaſeth great mẽ, ſhal haue pardõ of his iniquitie. *Prou.12,11. & 28,19.*

28 *Rewardes and giftes blinde the eyes of the wiſe, and make them dõme, that they can not reproue fautes. *Exod 23 8. deu.16,19.*

29 Wiſdome that is hid, and treaſure that is horded vp, what profite is in thẽ bothe?

30 Better is he that kepeth his ignorance ſecret, then a man that hideth his wiſdome.

31 The neceſſarie pacience of him, that followeth the Lord, is better then he that gouerneth his life without the Lord.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Not to continue in ſinne. 5 The prayer of the afflicted. 6 To hate to be reproued. 17 The mouthe of the wiſe man 26 The thoght of the foole.

1 MY ſonne, haſt thou ſinned? do ſo no more, *but pray for the fore ſinnes [that they may be forgiuen thee.] *Chap 5,9. pſal 41,5. luk.15,21.*

2 Flee from ſinne, as from a ſerpent: for if thou comeſt to nere it, it wil bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lyon, to ſlaye the ſoules of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two edged ſworde, the woundes whereof can not be healed.

4 Strife & iniuries waſte riches: ſo the houſe of the proude ſhalbe deſolate.

5 *The prayer of the poore going out of the mouth, cometh vnto the eares *of the Lord*, and iuſtice is done him incontinently. *Exod.3,9 and 22,23.*

6 Who ſo hateth to be reformed, is in the way of ſinners: but he that feareth the Lord, conuerteth in heart.

7 An eloquent talker is knowen afarre of: but he that is wiſe, perceiueth when he falleth.

8 Who ſo buyldeth his houſe with other mẽs money, is like one that gathereth ſtones to make his graue.

9 *The congregacion of the wicked is like towe wrapped together: their end is a flame of fyre to deſtroye them. *Chap.16,7.*

10 The waye of ſinners is made plaine with ſtones, but at the end thereof is hel, [darknes and paines.]

11 He that kepeth the Law of the Lord, 'ruleth his owne affections thereby: and *'Or, kepeth the vnderſtanding thereof.*

the increaſe of wiſdome is the end of the feare of God.

12 He that is not wiſe, wil not ſuffer him ſelf to be taught: but there is ſome wit that increaſeth bitternes.

13 The knowledge of the wiſe ſhal abounde like water that runneth ouer, and his counſel is like a pure fountaine of life.

Chap.33,1. 14 * The inner partes of a foole are like a broken veſſel: he can kepe no knowledge whiles he liueth.

15 When a man of vnderſtanding heareth a wiſe worde, he wil cõmend it, and increaſe it: but if an ignorant man heare it, he wil diſalowe it, and caſt it behinde his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way, but there is comelines in the talke of a wiſe man.

17 Thei inquire at the mouthe of the wiſe man in the congregacion, and they ſhal ponder his wordes in their heart.

18 As is an houſe that is deſtroyed, ſo is wiſdome vnto a foole, and the knowlege of the vnwiſe is as wordes without order.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles is as fetters on the fete, and like manicles vpõ the right hãd.

Chap.19,27. 20 * A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter, but a wiſe mã doeth ſcarſe ſmile ſecretly.

21 Learning is vnto a wiſe man a iewel of golde, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A fooliſh mans fote is ſone in [his neighboures] houſe: but a man of experience is aſhamed to loke in.

23 A foole wil pepe in at the dore into the houſe: but he that is wel nurtered, wil ſtand without.

24 It is the point of a fooliſh mã to hearkẽ at the dore: for he that is wiſe, wil be grieued with ſuche diſhonour.

25 The lippes of talkers wil be telling ſuche things as perteine not vnto thẽ, but ẏͤ wordes of ſuche as haue vnderſtanding, are weighed in the balance:

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth: but the mouth of the wiſe is in their heart.

27 When the vngodlie curſeth Satan, he curſeth his owne ſoule.

Chap.28,19. 28 *A backebiter defileh his owne ſoule, & is hated whereſoeuer he is: [but he that kepeth his tongue, and is diſcrete, ſhal come to honour.]

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the ſluggard. 12 Not to ſpeake muche to a foole. 16 A good conſcience feareth not.

1 A Slothful man is like a filthie ſtone, which euerie man mocketh at for his ſhame.

2 A ſlothful man is to be compared to the dongue of oxẽ, & euerie one that taketh it vp, wil ſhake it out of his hand.

3 An euil nurtered ſonne is the diſhonour of the father: & the daughter is leaſt to be eſtemed.

4 A wiſe daughter is an heritage vnto her houſband: but ſhe that liueth diſhoneſtly, is her fathers heauines.

5 She that is bolde, diſhonoreth bothe her father and her houſband, [and is not inferior to the vngodlie,] but they bothe ſhal diſpiſe her.

6 A tale out of time is as muſicke in mourning: but wiſdome knoweth the ſeaſons of correction and doctrine.

7 Who ſo teacheth a foole, is as one that gleweth a potcherde together, and as he that waketh one that ſlepeth, from a ſounde ſlepe.

8 If children liue honeſtly, & haue wherewith, they ſhal put away the ſhame of their parents.

9 But if children be proude, with hautines and fooliſhnes they defile the nobilitie of their kinred.

10 Who ſo telleth a foole of wiſdome, is as a man, which ſpeaketh to one ẏͭ is a ſlepe: whẽ he hathe tolde his tale, he ſaith, What is the matter?

11 *Wepe for the dead, for he hathe loſt the light: ſo wepe for the foole, for he wanteth vnderſtanding: make ſmale weping for the dead, for he is at reſt: but the life of the foole is worſe then the death. Chap.

12 Seuẽ dayes do men mourne for him that is dead: but the lamentacion for the foole, & vngodlie [ſhulde endure] all the dayes of their life.

13 Talke not muche with a foole, & go not to him that hathe no vnderſtanding: *beware of him, leſt it turne thee to paine, and leſt thou be defiled when he ſhaketh him ſelf. Departe from him, & thou ſhalt finde reſt, and ſhalt not receiue ſorowe by his fooliſhnes. Chap.13,

14 What is heauier then lead? and what other name ſhulde a foole haue?

15 *Sãd and ſalt, and a lumpe of yron is eaſier to beare, then an vnwiſe, [fooliſh and vngodlie man.] Prou.27,3.

16 As a frame of wood ioyned together in a buylding can not be loſed with ſhaking, ſo the heart that is ſtabliſhed by aduiſed counſel, ſhal feare at no time.

17 The heart that is confirmed by diſcrete wiſdome, is as a faire plaiſtering on a plaine wall.

18 As reedes that are ſet vp on hie, can not abide the winde, ſo the fearful heart with fooliſh imaginacion can indure no feare.

19 He that hurteth the eye, bringeth forthe teares, & he that hurteth ẏͤ heart, bringeth forthe the affection.

20 Who ſo caſteth a ſtone at ẏͤ birdes, fraieth them away: & he that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendſhip.

21 Thogh thou drewest a ſworde at thy friend, yet diſpaire not: for there may be a returning to fauour.

22 If thou haue opened thy mouth againſt thy friend, feare not: for there may be a reconcilation, ſo that vpbraiding or pride or diſcloſing of ſecrets or a traiterous woúde do not let: for by theſe things euerie friend wil departe.

23 Be faithful vnto thy friend in his pouertie, that thou maiſt reioyce in his proſperitie. Abide ſtedfaſt vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou maiſt be heire with him in his heritage: for pouertie is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the riche that is fooliſh, to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour, and ſmoke of the chimnay goeth before the fyre, ſo euil wordes, [rebukes & threatenings] go before bloodſheding.

25 I wil not be aſhamed to defende a friéd: nether wil I hide my ſelf from him, thogh he ſhulde do me harme: whoſoeuer heareth it, ſhal beware of him.

26 Who ſhal ſet a watch before my mouth, and a ſeale of wiſdome vpon my lippes, that I fall not ſuddenly by them, and that my tongue deſtroye me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer of the autor. 13 Of othes, blaſphemie, and vnwiſe communication. 16 Of thre kindes of ſinnes. 23 Manie ſinnes procede of adulterie. 27 Of the feare of God.

1 O Lord, father & gouernour of all my whole life, leaue me not to their coúſel, and let me not fall by "them.

2 Who wil correct my thoght, and put the doctrine of wiſdome in mine heart, that they may not ſpare me in mine ignorãce, nether let ‖their fautes paſſe?

3 Leſt mine ignorances increaſe, and my ſinnes abounde to my deſtruction, and leſt I fall before mine aduerſarie, and mine enemies reioyce ouer me, whoſe hope is farre from thy mercie.

4 O Lord, father & God of my life, [leaue me not in their imaginacion] nether giue me a proude looke, but turne away from thy ſeruants a ſtoute minde.

5 Take from me vaine hope, and concupiſcence, and reteine him in obedience, that deſireth continually to ſerue thee.

6 Let not ẏ griedines of the bellie, nor luſt of the fleſh holde me, and giue not me thy ſeruant ouer into an impudent minde.

7 ¶Heare, ô ye children, the inſtruction of a mouth that ſhal ſpeake trueth: who ſo kepeth it, ſhal not periſhe thorow his lippes, [nor be hurte by wicked workes.]

8 The ſinner ſhalbe taken by his owne lippes: for the euil ſpeaker and the proude do offende by them.

9 *Accuſtome not thy mouth to ſwearing: [for in it there are many falles,] nether take vp for a cuſtome the naming of the Holy one: [for thou ſhalt not be vnpuniſhed for ſuche things.]

Exod.20,7. chap.27,15. mat.5,33.

10 For as a ſeruant which is oft puniſhed, can not be without ſome ſkarre, ſo he that ſweareth and nameth God cõtinually, ſhal not be fauteles.

11 A man that vſeth muche ſwearing, ſhalbe filled with wickednes, and the plague ſhal neuer go from his houſe: when he ſhal offend, his faute ſhalbe vpõ him, and if he knowledge not his ſinne, he maketh a double offence: and if he ſweare in vaine, he ſhal not be innocent, but his houſe ſhalbe ful of plagues.

12 There is a worde which is clothed with death: God grante that it be not founde in the heritage of Iacob: but they that feare God, eſchewe all ſuche, & are not wrapped in ſinne.

13 Vſe not thy mouth to "ignorant raſhnes: for therein is the occaſion of ſinne.

"Or, inordinate ſwearing.

14 ¶Remember thy father and thy mother when thou art ſet among great men, leſt thou be forgotten in their ſight, and ſo through thy cuſtome become a foole, and wiſh that thou hadeſt not bene borne, and curſe the day of thy natiuitie.

15 *The man that is accuſtomed to opprobrious wordes, wil neuer be reformed all the daies of his life.

2.Sam.16,7.

16 There are two ſortes [of mẽ] that aboúde in ſinne, and the third bringeth wrath [and deſtruction:] a minde hote as fyre, that can not be quenched til it be conſumed: an adulterous man that giueth his bodie no reſt, til he haue kindled a fyre.

17 (All bread is ſwete to a whoremonger: he wil not leaue of til he periſh.)

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, & thinketh thus in his heart, * Who ſeeth me? I am cõpaſſed about with darkenes: the walles couer me: no bodie ſeeth me: whome nede I to feare? the moſte High wil not remember my ſinnes.

Iſa 29,15.

19 Suche a man onely feareth the eyes of men, & knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thouſand times brighter thẽ the ſunne, beholding all the waies of mẽ, [and the ground of the deepe,] and conſidereth the moſte ſecret partes.

20 He knewe all things or euer they were made, and after they be broght to paſſe alſo he loketh vpon them all.

21 *The ſame man ſhalbe puniſhed in the ſtreates of the citie, [& ſhalbe chaſed like a yong horſefoale,] and when he thinketh not vpon it, he ſhalbe taken: [thus ſhal he be put to ſhame of euerie man, becauſe he wolde not vnderſtand the feare of the Lord.]

Leu.20,10. deut.22,22.

22 And thus ſhal it go alſo with euerie wife, that leaueth her houſband, and getteth inheritance by another.

Exod 20,14. 23 *For firſt ſhe hathe diſobeid the Law of the moſte High, and ſecondly, ſhe hathe treſpaced againſt her owne houſband, & thirdly, ſhe hathe plaide the whore in adulterie, and gotten her children by another man.

24 She ſhalbe broght out into the congregacion, and examinacion ſhalbe made of her children.

25 Her children ſhal not take roote, and her branches ſhal bring forthe no frute.

26 A ſhameful reporte ſhal ſhe leaue, and her reproche ſhal not be put out.

27 And they that remaine, ſhal knowe that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing ſweter then to take hede vnto the commandements of the Lord.

28 It is great glorie to followe the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 A praiſe of wiſdome proceding forthe of the mouth of God. 6 Of her workes and place where ſhe reſteth. 20 She is giuen to the children of God.

1 Wiſdome ſhal praiſe her ſelf, [and be honored in God,] and reioyce in the middes of her people.

2 In the congregacion of the moſte High ſhal ſhe open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 [In the middes of her people ſhal ſhe be exalted, and wondred at in the holy aſſemblie.

4 In the multitude of the choſen ſhe ſhalbe commended, and among ſuche as be bleſſed, ſhe ſhalbe praiſed, and ſhal ſay,]

5 I am come out of the mouth of the moſte High, [firſt borne before all creatures.

6 I cauſed ỹ light that faileth not, to ariſe in the heauen,] and couered the earth as a cloude.

7 My dwelling is aboue in the height, and my throne is in the piller of the cloude.

8 I alone haue gone round about the compaſſe of heauen and haue walked in the botom of the depth.

9 I poſſeſſed the waues of the ſea, and all the earth, and all people, and nacion, [and with my power haue I troden downe the hearts of all, bothe High and low.]

10 In all theſe things I ſoght reſt, & a dwelling in ſome inheritance.

11 So the creator of all things gaue me a cõmandement, and he that made me, appointed me a tabernacle, and ſaid, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and take thine inheritance in Iſrael, and roote thy ſelfe among my choſen.

Prou.8,23. Exod.31,3. 12 *He created me frõ the beginning, & before the worlde, & I ſhal neuer faile: *In the holie habitacion haue I ſerued before him, and ſo was I ſtabliſhed in Sion.

13 *In the welbeloued citie gaue he me reſt, and in Ieruſalem was my power. Pſa.132

14 I toke roote in an honorable people, euẽ in the porcion of the Lords inheritance.

15 I am ſet vp on hie like a ceder in Libanus, and as a cipers tre vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

16 I am exalted like a palme tre ° about the bankes, and as a roſe plante in Iericho, as a faire oliue tre in a pleaſant field, and am exalted as a plane tre by the water. ° Or, in C[illegible]

17 I ſmelled as the cinnamom, & as a bagge of ſpices: I gaue a ſwete odour as the beſt myrrhe, as galbanum, and onix, and ſwete ſtorax, & perfume of incenſe in an houſe.

18 As the terebinth, haue I ſtretched out my branches, and my branches are the brãches of honour and grace.

19 *As the vine haue I broght forthe [frute] of ſwete ſauour, and my floures are the frute of honour and riches. Iohn 15,1.

20 I am the mother of beautiful loue, and of feare, and of knowledge, and of holy hope: I giue eternal thĩgs to all my children to whome God hathe commanded.

21 [In me is all grace of life and trueth: in me is all hope of life and vertue.]

22 Come vnto me all ye that be deſirous of me, and fill your ſelues with my frutes.

23 *For the remembrance of me is ſweter then honie, and mine enheritance [ſweter] then the honie combe: [the remembrance of me endureth for euer more.] Pſal.[illegible]

24 They that eat me, ſhal haue ỹ more hunger, and they that drinke me, ſhal thirſt the more.

25 Who ſo hearkeneth vnto me, ſhal not come to confuſion, & they that worke by me, ſhal not offende: [they that make me to be knowen, ſhal haue euerlaſting life.]

26 All theſe things are the boke [of life,] & the couenant of the moſte high God, [& the knowledge of the trueth,] *& the Law that Moyſes [in the precepts of righteouſnes] commanded for an heritage vnto the houſe of Iacob, [and the promiſes perteining vnto Iſrael.] Exod.[illegible] & 24. deu.4. & 33.

27 Be not weary to behaue your ſelues valiãtly with the Lord, that he may alſo confirme you: cleaue vnto him: for the Lord almightie is but one God, & beſides him there is none other Sauiour.

28 [Out of Dauid his ſeruant he ordeined to raiſe vp a moſte mightie King ỹ ſhulde ſit in the throne of honour for euer more.]

29 He filleth all things with his wiſdome, as *Phyſon, & as Tygris, in the time of the newe frutes. Gen.[illegible]

30 He maketh the vnderſtanding to aboũde like *Euphrates, & as Iorden in the Ioſ.[illegible]

time of the haruest.

31 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge to appeare as the light, and ouerfloweth as Geon in the time of the vintage.

32 The first man hathe not knowen her perfitely: no more ſhal the laſt ſeke her out.

33 For her conſideratious are more abundant then the ſea, and her counſel is profounder then the great deepe.

34 I wiſdome [haue caſt out floods:] I am as an arme of the riuer: I runne into Paradiſe as a watercondite.

35 I ſaid, I wil watter my faire garden, and wil watter my pleaſant grounde: and lo, my ditche became a flood, and my flood became a ſea.

36 For I make doctrine to ſhine as the light of the morning, and I lighten it for euer.

37 [I wil pearce thorow all the lower partes of the earth: I wil loke vpō all ſuche as be a ſlepe, & lighten all them that truſt in the Lord.]

38 I wil yet powre out doctrine, as prophecie, and leaue it vnto all ages for euer.

39 *Beholde that I haue not labored for my ſelf onely, but for all them that ſeke wiſdome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Of thre things which pleaſe God, and of thre which he hateth. 7 Of nine things that be not to be ſuſpect. 15 Of the malice of a woman.

1 THre things reioyce me, and by them am I beautified before God & men: *the vnitie of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and wife that agre together.

2 ¶Thre ſortes of men my ſoûle hateth, & I vtterly abhorre the life of them: a poore man that is proude: a riche man that is a lier, and an olde adulterer that doteth.

3 ¶If thou haſt gathered nothing in thy youth, what canſt thou finde in thine age?

4 ¶Oh, how pleaſant a thing is it whē graie headed men miniſter iudgement, & when the elders can giue good counſel!

5 Oh, how comelie a thīg is wiſdome vnto aged men, and vnderſtanding and prudencie to men of honour!

6 The crowne of olde mē is to haue muche experience, and the feare of God is their glorie.

7 ¶There be nine thīgs, which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happie, and the tenth wil I pronounce with my tongue: a man that while he liueth, hathe ioye of his children, and ſeeth the fall of his enemies.

8 ¶Wel is him that dwelleth with a wiſe of vnderſtanding, *and that hathe not fallen with his tongue, and that hathe not ſerued ſuche as are vnworthie of him.

9 Wel is him that findeth prudencie, and he that can not ſpeake in the eares of them that wil heare.

10 ¶Oh, how great is he that findeth wiſdome! yet is there none aboue him, that feareth the Lord.

11 The feare of the Lord paſſeth all things in clerenes.

12 [Bleſſed is the man, vnto whome it is granted to haue the feare of God.] Vnto whome ſhal he be likened that hathe atteined it?

13 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue, and faith is the beginning to be ioyned vnto him.

14 [¶The greateſt heauines is the heauines of the heart, and the greateſt malice is the malice of a woman.]

15 Giue me any plague, ſaue onely the plague of the heart, and any malice, ſaue the malice of a woman:

16 Or any aſſalt, ſaue the aſſalt of them that hate, or any vengeance, ſaue the vengeance of the enemie.

17 There is not a more wicked head then the head of the ſerpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an ″enemie.

″Or, woman.

18 *I had rather dwell with a lion and dragon, then to kepe houſe with a wicked wife.

Prou.21,19.

19 The wickednes of a woman chāgeth her face, and maketh her countenance blacke as ″a ſacke.

″Or, a beare.

20 Her houſband is ſitting among his neighbours: becauſe of her he ſigheth ſore or he beware.

21 All wickednes is but litle to the wickednes of a woman: let the porcion of the ſinner fall vpon her.

22 As the climing vp of a ſandie way is to the fete of the aged, ſo is a wife ful of wordes to a quiet man.

23 *Stumble not at the beautie of a woman, and deſire her not for thy pleaſure.

Chap.42,12. 2.ſam.13,2.

24 If a woman nouriſh her houſband, ſhe is angrie and impudent and ful of reproche.

25 A wicked wife maketh a ſorie heart, an heauie countenance, and a wounded minde, weake hands and feble knees, and can not comfort her houſband in heauines.

26 Of the *woman came the beginning of ſinne, and thorow her we all dye.

Gen.3,6. 1.tim.2,14.

27 Giue the water no paſſage, [no not a litle,] nether giue a wicked woman libertie to go out.

28 If ſhe walke not in thine obedience, [ſhe ſhal confound thee in the ſight of thine enemies.] Cut her of then from thy fleſh: [a] Giue her, and forſake her.

[a] To wit, the bill of diuorcement.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The praiſe of a good woman. 5 Of the feare of thre things, and of the fourth. 6 Of the ielous and drunken woman. 28 Of two things that cauſe ſorow, and of the thirde which moueth wrath.

1 BLeſſed is the man that hathe a verteous wife: for the nomber of his yeres ſhalbe double.

2 An honeſt womã reioyceth her houſbãd, and ſhe ſhal fill the yeres of his life with peace.

3 A verteous womã is a good portiõ which ſhalbe giuen for a gift vnto ſuche as feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be riche or poore, he hathe a good heart toward the Lord, & they ſhal at all times haue a chereful countenance.

5 ¶There be thre things that mine heart feareth, & my face is afraied of the fourth: treaſon in a citie: the aſſemblie of the people, and falſe accuſation: all theſe are heauier then death.

6 ¶But the ſorow and grief of the heart is a woman that is ielous ouer another: and ſhe that communeth with all, is a ſcourge of the tongue.

7 An euil wife is as a yoke of oxen ỹ drawe diuerſe waies: he that hathe her, is as thogh he helde a ſcorpion.

8 A drunken woman and ſuche as can not be tamed, is a great plague: for ſhe can not couer her owne ſhame.

9 The whordome of a womã may be knowẽ in the pride of her eyes, and eyeliddes.

Chap. 42, 11.

10 ¶*If thy daughter be not ſhamefaſt, holde her ſtraitly, leſt ſhe abuſe her ſelf thorowe ouer muche libertie.

11 Take hede of her that hathe an vnſhamefaſt eye: & marueile not if ſhe treſpace againſt thee.

12 As one that goeth by the way, and is thirſtie, ſo ſhal ſhe open her mouth, and drinke of euerie next water: by euerie hedge ſhal ſhe ſitte downe, & open her quiuer againſt euerie arowe.

13 The grace of a wife reioyceth her houſband, and fedeth his bones with her vnderſtanding.

14 A peaceable woman and of a good heart is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing ſo muche worthe as a womã wel inſtructed.

15 A ſhamefaſt & faithful woman is a double grace, and there is no weight to be cõpared vnto her continent minde.

16 As the ſunne when it ariſeth in the high places of the Lord, ſo is the beautie of a good wife the ornament of her houſe.

17 As the clere light is vpon the holie candleſticke, ſo is the beautie of the face in a ripe age.

18 As the golden pillers are vpon the ſockettes of ſiluer: ſo are faire fete with a conſtant minde.

19 [Perpetual are the fundaciõs that be laide vpon a ſtrong rocke: ſo are the cõmandements of God in the heart of an holie woman.]

20 My ſonne, kepe the ſtrength of thine age ſtable, and giue not thy ſtrength to ſtrangers.

21 When thou haſt gotten a fruteful poſſeſſiõ through all the fields, ſowe it with thine owne ſede, truſting in thy nobilitie.

22 So thy ſtocke that ſhal liue after thee, ſhal growe, truſting in the great liberalitie of their nobilitie.

23 An harlot is compared to a ſowe: but the wife that is maried, is counted as a towre againſt death to her houſband.

24 A wicked womã is giuen as a rewarde to a wicked man: but a godlie woman is giuẽ to him that feareth the Lord.

25 A ſhameles woman contemneth ſhame: but a ſhame faſt woman wil reuerence her houſband.

26 A ſhameles woman is cõpared to a dogge: but ſhe that is ſhamefaſt, reuerẽceth the Lord.

27 A woman that honoreth her houſband, ſhalbe iudged wiſe of all: but ſhe that deſpiſeth him, ſhalbe blaſed for her pride.

28 A lowde crying woman and a babler let her be ſoght out to driue away ỹ enemies: the minde of euerie man that liueth with ſuche, ſhalbe conuerſant among the troubles of warre.

29 There be two things that grieue mine heart, and the thirde maketh me angrie: a mã of warre that ſuffreth pouertie: and mẽ of vnderſtãding that are not ſet by: & whẽ one departeth from righteouſnes vnto ſinne: the Lord appointeth ſuche to ỹ ſworde.

30 [There be two things, which me thinke to be hard and perilous.] A marchant can not lightly kepe him from wrong, and a vitailer is not without ſinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

3 Of the poore that wolde be riche. 5 The probacion of the man that feareth God. 13 The vnconſtantnes of a foole. 16 The ſecrets of friends are not to be vttered. 26 The wicked imagineth euil which turneth vpon him ſelf.

1 BEcauſe of pouertie haue manie ſinned: and* he that ſeketh to be riche, turneth his eyes aſide.

1.Tim.6,9.
prou.23,4.

2 As a naile in the wall ſticketh faſt betwene the ioyntes of the ſtones, ſo doeth ſinne ſticke betwene the ſelling and the bying.

3 If he holde him not diligently in the feare of the Lord, his houſe ſhal ſone be outthrowen.

4 As when one ſifteth, the filthines remaineth in the ſiue, so the filth of man remaineth in his thoght.

5 The fornaceproueth the potters veſſel:

*ſo doeth [tentacion] trye mens thoghts.

6 The frute declareth if the tre haue bene trimmed : ſo the worde [declareth] what man hathe in his heart.

7 Praiſe no man except thou haue heard his talke: for this is the tryal of men.

8 ¶If thou followeſt righteouſnes, thou ſhalt get her, & put her on as a faire garment, [and ſhalt dwell with her, and ſhe ſhal defend thee for euer: and in the daye of knowledge thou ſhalt finde ſtedfaſtnes.]

9 The birdes reſorte vnto their like: ſo doeth the trueth turne vnto them, that are practiſed in her.

10 As the lyon waiteth for the beaſt, ſo doeth ſinne vpon them that do euil.

11 The talking of him that feareth God, is all wiſdome: as for a foole, he changeth as the moone.

12 If thou be among the vndiſcrete, obſerue the time, but haunte ſtil the aſſemblie of them that are wiſe.

13 The talking of fooles is grieuous, and their ſporte is in the plaiſer of ſinne.

14 *The talke of him that ſweareth muche, maketh the heere to ſtand vp: & to ſtriue with ſuche, ſtoppeth the eares.

15 The ſtrife of the proude is blood ſhedding, and their ſkouldings are grieuous to heare.

16 *Who ſo diſcouereth ſecrets, leſeth his credit, & findeth no friend after his wil.

17 Loue thy friẽd, & be faithful vnto him: but if thou bewrayeſt his ſecrets, thou ſhalt not get him againe.

18 For as a man deſtroyeth his enemie, ſo doeſt thou deſtroye the friendſhip of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a birde go out of his hand, ſo if thou giue ouer thy friẽd, thou canſt not gette him againe.

20 Followe after him no more, for he is to farre of: he is as a roe eſcaped out of the ſnare: [for his ſoule is wounded.]

21 As for woundes, they may be bounde vp againe, and an euil worde may be reconciled: but who ſo bewrayeth the ſecrets of a friend, hathe loſt all his credit.

22 *He that winketh with the eyes, imagineth euil: and he that knoweth him, wil let him alone.

23 When thou art preſent, he wil ſpeake ſwetely, and praiſe thy wordes : but at the laſt he wil turne his tale, and ſclander thy ſaying.

24 Manie things haue I hated, but nothing ſo euil as ſuche one: for the Lord alſo hateth him.

25 Who ſo caſteth a ſtone on hie, caſteth it vpon his owne head : and he that ſmiteth with guile, maketh a great wounde.

26 Who ſo* diggeth a pit, ſhal fall therein, [and he that laieth a ſtone in his neighbours way, ſhal ſtomble thereon,]and he that laieth a ſnare for another, ſhalbe takẽ in it him ſelf.

27 He that worketh euil, ſhalbe wrapped in euil, and ſhal not knowe from whence they come vnto him.

28 Mockerie & reproche followe the proude, and vengeance lurketh for them as a lyon.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of ÿ righteous, ſhalbe taken in the ſnare, & anguiſh ſhal conſume them before they dye.

30 Diſpite & angre are abominable thĩgs, and the ſinful man is ſubiect to thẽ bothe.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 We oght not to deſire vengeance, but to forgiue the offence. 13 Of the vices of the tongue, and of the dangers thereof.

1 HE* that ſeketh vengeance, ſhal finde vengeance of the Lord, and he wil ſurely kepe his ſinnes. *Deut 32, 35. rom.12,19.*

2 ‖Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hathe done to thee, so ſhal thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee alſo, when thou praieſt. ‖Man oght not to ſeke vengeance.

3 Shulde a man beare hatred againſt man, and * deſire forgiuenes of the Lord? *Matt.6,14.*

4 He wil ſhewe no mercie to a man, which is like him ſelf: and wil he aſke forgiuenes of his owne ſinnes?

5 If he that is but fleſh, nouriſhe hatred, [and aſke pardone of God,] who wil intreate for his ſinnes?

6 Remembre the end, & let enimitie paſſe: imagine not death and deſtruction to another through angre, but perſeuere in the commandements.

7 Remember the commãdements: ſo ſhalt thou not be rigorous againſt thy neighbour: [conſider diligently] the couenant of the moſte High, and forgiue his ignorance.

8 * Beware of ſtriſe, & thou ſhalt make thy ſinnes fewer : for an angrie man kindleth ſtriſe. *Chap.8,1.*

9 And the ſinful man diſquieteth friends, and bringeth in falſe accuſations among them that be at peace.

10 *As the matter of the fyre is, ſo it burneth, and mans angre is according to his power: and according to his riches his angre increaſeth, and the more vehement the angre is, the more is he inflamed. *Prou.16,21.*

11 An haſtie brauling kindleth a fyre, and an haſtie fighting ſhedeth blood: [a tõgue that beareth falſe witnes, bringeth death.]

12 If thou blowe the ſparke, it ſhal burne: if thou ſpit vpon it, it ſhal be quenched, and bothe theſe come out of the mouth.

13 ‖*Abhorre the ſclãderer and double tongued: for ſuche haue deſtroyed many that were at peace. ‖The tongue *Chap.21,30.*

14 The double tongue hathe diſquieted

manie, and driuen them from nacion to nacion: ſtrong cities hathe it broken downe, and ouerthrowen the houſes of great men: [the ſtrength of the people hathe it broght downe, & bene the decaye of mightie nacions.]

15 The double tongue hathe caſt out manie vertuous women, and robbed them of their labours.

16 Whoſo hearkeneth vnto it, ſhal neuer finde reſt, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The ſtroke of the rodde maketh markes in the fleſh, but the ſtroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 There be manie that haue periſhed by the edge of the ſworde, but not ſo manie as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Wel is him that is kept frõ an euil tongue, and cometh not in the angre thereof, which hathe not drawen in that yoke, nether hathe bene bounde in the bandes thereof.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands of it are bandes of braſſe.

21 The death thereof is an euil death: hell were better then ſuche one.

22 It ſhal not haue rule ouer them that feare God, nether ſhal they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Suche as forſake the Lord, ſhal fall therein: and it ſhal burne them, and no man ſhalbe able to quenche it: it ſhal fall vpon them as a lyon, and deuoure them as a leopard.

24 Hedge thy poſſeſsion with thornes, and make dores and barres for thy mouth.

25 Binde vp thy ſiluer and golde, & weigh thy wordes in a balance, and make a dore and a barre, [and a ſure bridle] for thy mouth.

26 Beware that thou ſlide not by it, and ſo fall before him that lieth in waite, [and thy fall be incurable, euen vnto death.]

CHAP. XXIX.

1 To lend money, and do almes 15 Of a faithful man anſwering for his friend. 24 The poore mans life.

1 HE that wil ſhewe mercie, ‖lendeth to his neighbour: and he that hathe power ouer him ſelf, kepeth the commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his nede, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due ſeaſon.

3 Kepe thy worde and deale faithfully with him, and thou ſhalt alwaye finde the thing that is neceſſarie for thee.

4 Manie when a thing was lent them, rekened it to be founde, & grieued them that had helped them.

5 Til they receiue, they kiſſe his hands, and for their neighbours good they humble their voyce: but when they ſhulde paie againe, they prolong the terme, and giue a careles anſwer, and make excuſes by reaſon of the time.

6 And thogh he be able, yet giueth he ſcarſe the halfe againe, and rekeneth the other as a thing founde: els he deceiueth him of his money, & maketh him an enemie without a cauſe: he paieth him with curſing & rebuke, & giueth him euil wordes for his good dede.

7 There be manie which refuſe to lend becauſe of this inconuenience, fearing to be defrauded without cauſe.

8 Yet haue thou pacience with him that hũbleth him ſelf, & differre not mercie from him.

9 Helpe the poore for the commandemẽts ſake, and turne him not away, becauſe of his pouertie.

10 Leſe thy money for thy brothers and neighbours ſake, and let it not ruſt vnder a ſtone to thy deſtruction.

11 *Beſtowe the treaſure after the commãdement of the moſte High, & it ſhal bring thee more profite then golde.

12 ″Lay vp thine almes in thy ſecret chambers, & it ſhal kepe thee from all afflictiõ.

13 [A mans almes is as a purſe with him, and ſhal kepe a mans fauour as the apple of the eye, and afterwarde ſhal it ariſe, and paye euerie man his rewarde vpon his head.]

14 It ſhal fight for thee againſt thine enemies, better then the ſhield of a ſtrong man, or ſpeare of the mightie.

15 An honeſt man is ‖ſuretie for his neighbour: but he that is impudent, forſaketh him.

16 Forget not the friendſhip of thy ſuretie: for he hathe laied his life for thee.

17 The wicked deſpiſeth the good dede of his ſuretie.

18 The wicked wil not become ſuretie: and he that is of an vnthankeful minde, forſaketh him that deliuered him.

19 [Some man promiſeth for his neighbour: and when he hathe loſt his honeſtie, he wil forſake him.]

20 Suretieſhippe hathe deſtroyed manie a riche man, & remoued them as the waues of the ſea: mightie men hathe it driuen away from their houſes, and cauſed them to wander among ſtrange nacions.

21 A wicked man, tranſgreſsing the commandements of the Lord, ſhal fall into suretieſhippe: and he that medleth muche with other mens buſines, is intangled in controuerſies.

22 ¶ Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy ſelf fall not.

23 *The chief thing of life is water, and bread, and clothing, and lodging to couer thy ſhame.

‖ Of weldoing.

Dan 4,24. luk [illegible] act 10 4.

″Or, lay vp [illegible] almes [illegible]

‖ Of ſuretieſhippe.

Chap 39.31.

24 ‖The poore mans life in his owne lodge is better then delicate fare in another mans.

25 Be it litle or muche, holde thee contented, that the houſe ſpeake not euil of thée.

26 For it is a miſerable life to go from houſe to houſe: for where thou art a ſtranger, thou dareſt not open thy mouth.

27 Thou ſhalt lodge and fede vnthankeful men, & after ſhalt haue bitter wordes for the ſame, *ſaying*,

28 Come, thou ſtranger, and prepare the table, and fede me of that thou haſt readie.

29 Giue place, thou ſtranger, to an honorable man: my brother cometh to be lodged, and I haue nede of mine houſe.

30 Theſe things are heauie to a mã that hathe vnderſtanding, the vpbraiding of the houſe, and the reproche of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Of the correction of children. 14 Of the commoditie of health. 17 Death is better then a ſorowful life. 22 Of the ioye and ſorow of the heart.

1 HE that loueth his ſonne, *cauſeth him oft to fele the rodde, that he may haue ioye of him in the end.

2 He that chaſtiſeth his ſõne, ſhal haue ioy in him, and ſhal reioyce of him amõg his acquaintance.

3 He that *teacheth his ſonne, grieueth the enemie, and before his friends he ſhal reioyce of him.

4 Thogh his father dye, yet is he as thogh he were not dead: for he hathe left one behinde him that is like him.

5 In his life he ſawe him, and had ioye in him, and was not ſorie in his death, [nether was he aſhamed before his enemies.]

6 He left behinde him an aduenger againſt his enemies, and one that ſhulde ſhewe fauour vnto his friends.

7 He that flattereth his ſonne, bindeth vp his woundes, and his heart is grieued at euerie crye.

8 An vntamed horſe wil be ſtubburne, and a wanton childe wil be wilful.

9 If thou bring vp thy ſonne delicately, he ſhal make thee afraide: and if thou playe with him, he ſhal bring thee to heauines.

10 Laugh not with him, leſt thou be ſorie with him, and leſt thou gnaſh thy teeth in the end.

11 *Giue him no libertie in his youth, and winke not at his folie.

12 Bowe downe his necke while he is yong, and beat him on the ſides, while he is a childe, leſt he waxe ſtubburne, and be diſobedient vnto thee, and ſo bring ſorow to thine heart.

13 Chaſtiſe thy childe, and be diligent therein, leſt his ſhame grieue thee.

14 ¶ ‖Better is the poore, being whole and ſtrong, then a riche man that is afflicted in his bodie.

15 Health and ſtrength is aboue all golde, and a whole bodie aboue infinite treaſure.

16 There is no riches aboue a ſounde bodie, and no ioye aboue the ioye of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life; [and long reſt,] then continual ſickenes.

18 The good things that are powred on a mouth ſhut vp, are as meſſes of meat ſet vpon a graue.

19 What good doeth the offring vnto an idole? for he can nether eat, nor ſmell: ſo is he that is perſecuted of the Lord, [& beareth the rewarde of iniquitie.]

20 He ſeeth with his eyes, and groneth like *a gelded man, that lieth with a virgin and ſigheth. *Chap.20,3.*

21 *Giue not ouer thy minde to heauines, and vexe not thy ſelf in thine owne counſel. *Prou.12,25. & 15,13. & 17,20.*

22 The ioye of the heart is the life of mã, and a mans gladnes is the prolonging of his daies.

23 Loue thine owne ſoule, and comforte thine heart: driue ſorow farre from thee: for ſorow hathe ſlaine many, and there is no profite therein.

24 Enuie and wrath ſhorten the life, and carefulnes bringeth age before the time.

25 A noble and good heart wil haue conſideration of his meat and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

Of couetouſnes. 2 Of them that take paine to gather riches. 8 The praiſe of a riche man without a faute. 12 We oght to flee drunkennes and folowe ſobernes.

1 WAking ‖after riches pineth away the bodie, and the care thereof driueth away ſlepe. ‖*Couetouſnes.*

2 This waking care breaketh the ſlepe, as a great ſickenes breaketh the ſlepe.

3 The riche hathe great labour in gatherĩg riches together, and in his reſt he is filled with pleaſures.

4 The pore laboreth in liuing poorely, and when he leaueth of, he is ſtil poore.

5 He that loueth golde, ſhal not be iuſtified, and he that followeth corruption, ſhal haue ynough thereof.

6 *Many are deſtroied by the reaſon of golde, and haue founde their deſtruction before them. *Chap.8,3.*

7 It is as a ſtumbling blocke vnto thẽ that ſacrifice vnto it, and euerie foole is taken therewith.

8 Bleſſed is the *riche which is foũde without blemiſh, and hathe not gone after golde, [nor hoped in money and treaſures.] *Luk.6,24.*

9 Who is he, and we wil commende him? for wonderful things hathe he done among his people.

10 Who hathe bene tryed thereby, & foun-

de perfite? let him be an exãple of glorie, who might offende, and hathe not offended, or do euil, and hathe not done it.

11 Therefore ſhal his goods be ſtabliſhed, and the congregacion ſhal declare his almes.

‖Temperancie 12 If thou ſit at a coſtlie table, ‖ open not thy mouth wide vpon it, & ſay not, Beholde muche meat.

13 Remembre that an euil eye is a ſhrewe: & what thing created is worſe then a wicked eye? for it wepeth for euerie cauſe.

14 Stretch not thine hand whereſoeuer it loketh, and thruſt it not with it into the diſh.

15 Conſider by thy ſelf him that is by thee, and marke euerie thing.

16 Eat modeſtly that which is ſet before thee, and deuoure not, leſt thou be hated.

17 Leaue thou of firſt for nourtours ſake, & be not inſaciable, leſt thou offend.

18 When thou ſitteſt among many, reache not thine hand out firſt of all.

Chap.37.32. 19 *How litle is ſufficient for a man wel taught? and thereby he belcheth not in his chamber, [nor feleth any paine.]

20 A wholſome ſlepe cometh of a temperat bellie: he riſeth vp in the morning, and is wel at eaſe in him ſelf: but paine in watching and cholericke diſeaſes, and pangs of the bellie are with an vnſaciable man.

21 If thou haſt bene forced to eat, ariſe, go forthe, vomit, and then take thy reſt: [ſo thou ſhalt bring no ſickenes vnto thy bodie.]

22 My ſonne, heare me, and diſpiſe me not, and at the laſt thou ſhalt finde as I haue tolde thee: in all thy workes be quicke, ſo ſhal there no ſicknes come vnto thee.

Prou.22.9. ‖Liberalitie. 23 *Who ſo is ‖ liberal in his meat, men ſhal bleſſe him: and the teſtimonie of his honeſtie ſhal be beleued.

24 But againſt him that is a nigard of his meat, the whole citie ſhal murmure: the teſtimonies of his nigardnes ſhalbe ſure.

25 Shewe not thy valiantnes in wine: for *wine hathe deſtroied manie. Iudeth.13.8.

26 The fornace proueth the edge in the tẽpering: ſo doeth wine the hearts of the proude by drunkennes.

Pſal.104.15. prou.31.4. 27 *Wine ſoberly dronken, is profitable for the life of mã: what is his life that is ouercome with wine?

28 Wine was made [from the beginning] to make men glad, [and not for drunkennes.] Wine meſurably dronken and in time, bringeth gladnes and cherefulnes of the minde.

29 But wine dronken with exceſſe, maketh bitternes of minde with braulings and ſkouldings.

30 Drunkennes increaſeth the courage of a foole, til he offẽd: it diminiſheth his ſtrẽgth and maketh woundes.

31 *Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and diſpiſe him not in his mirth: giue him no diſpiteful wordes, and preſſe not vpon him with contrarie wordes. Chap.21.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 An exhortation to modeſtie. 3 Let the ancient ſpeake. 14 To giue thankes after the repaſt. 15 Of the feare, faith and confidence in God.

1 IF thou be made ẏͤ maſter *of the feaſt*, ‖lift not thy ſelf vp, but be among them, as one of the reſt: take diligent care for thẽ, and ſo ſit downe. ‖Humbleneſ.

2 And when thou haſt done all thy duetie, ſit downe, that ẏͧ maiſt be merie with them, and receiue a crowne for thy good behauiour.

3 Speake thou that art the elder: for it becometh thee, but with ſounde iudgement, and hinder not muſicke.

4 Powre not out wordes, where there is no audience, *and ſhewe not forthe wiſdome out of time. Chap.33. & 20.7.

5 The conſent of muſicians at a banket is as a ſignet of carbuncle ſet in golde.

6 And as the ſignet of an emeraude wel trimmed with golde, ſo is the melodie of muſicke in a pleaſant banket.

7 [Giue eare, and be ſtil, and for thy good behauiour thou ſhalt be loued.]

8 Thou that art yong, ſpeake if nede be, and yet ſcarſely when thou art twiſe aſked.

9 Comprehende muche in fewe wordes: [in manie things be as one that is ignorant:] be as one that vnderſtãdeth, and yet holde thy tongue.

10 If thou be among great men, compare not thy ſelf vnto them: and when an elder ſpeaketh, bable not muche.

11 Before the * thonder goeth lightning, and before a ſhamefaſt man goeth fauour. Iob.37.4.

12 Stand vp betimes, and be not the laſt: but get thee home without delay,

13 And there take thy paſtime, and do what thou wilt, ſo that thou do none euil, or vſe proude wordes.

14 But aboue all things, giue thankes vnto him that hathe made thee, and repleniſhed thee with his goods.

15 ¶Who ſo feareth the Lord, wil receiue his doctrine, and they that riſe early, ſhal finde fauour.

16 He that ſeketh the Law, ſhalbe filled therewith: but the hypocrite wil be offended thereat.

17 They that feare the Lord, ſhal finde that which is righteous, and ſhal kindle iuſtice as a light.

18 An vngodlie man wil not be reformed, but findeth out excuſes according to his wil.

19 A man of vnderſtanding diſpiſeth not

counſel:but a lewde and proude mā is not touched with feare, euē when he hathe done rashly.

20 [My ſonne,] do nothing without aduiſment: ſo ſhal it not repent thee after the dede.

21 Go not in the way where thou maiſt fall, nor where thou maiſt ſtumble among the ſtones, nether truſt thou in the way that is plaine.

22 And beware of thine owne children, [and take hede of them that be thine owne houſholde.]

23 In euerie good worke be of a faithful heart: for this is the keping of the commandements.

24 Who ſo beleueth in' the Lord, kepeth the commandements: and he that truſteth in the Lord, ſhal take no hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

The deliuerance of him that feareth God. 4 The anſwere of the wiſe. 13 Man is in the hand of God, as the clay is in the hand of the potter. 25 Of euil ſeruants.

1 THere ſhal no euil come vnto him that ‖feareth the Lord: but when he is in tentation, he wil deliuer him againe.

2 A wiſe man hateth not the Law: but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ſhippe in a ſtorme.

3 A man of vnderſtanding walketh faithfully in the Law, and the Law is faithful vnto him.

4 As the queſtion is made, prepare the anſwer, and ſo ſhalt thou be heard: be ſure of the matter, and ſo anſwer.

5 The heart of the* fooliſh is like a cartewhele: and his thoghts are like a rolling axeltre.

6 As a wilde horſe neieth vnder euerie one that ſitteth vpon him, ſo is a ſcorneful friend.

7 Why doeth one day excell another, ſeing that the light of the daies of the yere come of the ſunne?

8 The knowledge of the Lord hathe parted them a ſondre, and he hathe by them diſpoſed the times and ſolemne feaſtes.

9 Some of them hathe he choſen and ſanctified, & ſome of them hathe he put among the daies to nomber.

10 And all men are of the *grounde, and Adam was created out of the earth: but the Lord hathe deuided them by great knowledge, and made their waies diuers.

11 Some of them hathe he bleſſed and exalted, and ſome of them hathe he ſanctified, and appropriate to him ſelf: but ſome of thē hathe he curſed, and broght thē lowe, and put them out of their eſtate.

12 *As the claye is in the potters hand, to order it at his pleaſure, ſo are men alſo in the hand of their creator, ſo that he may rewarde them as liketh him beſt.

13 Againſt euil is good, and againſt death is life: ſo is the godlie againſt the ſinner, and the vngodlie againſt the faithful.

14 So in all the workes of the moſte High thou maiſt ſe that there are euer two, one againſt another.

15 ¶ I am awaked vp laſt of all, as one that gathereth after them in the vintage. In the bleſsing of the Lord I am increaſed, and haue filled my wine preſſe, like a grape gatherer.

16 *Beholde, how I haue not labored onely for my ſelf, but for all them that ſeke knowledge.

Chap.24,26.

17 Heare me, ô ye great men of the people, & hearken with your eares, ye rulers of the congregacion.

18 Giue not thy ſonne and wife, thy brother and friēd, power ouer thee while thou liueſt, and giue not away thy ſubſtance to another, leſt it repent thee, and thou intraat for the ſame againe.

19 As long as thou liueſt, and haſt breth, giue not thy ſelf ouer to anie perſone.

20 For better it is that thy children ſhulde pray vnto thee, then that thou ſhuldeſt loke vp to the hands of thy children.

21 In all thy workes be excellent, that thine honour be neuer ſtained.

22 At the time when thou ſhalt end thy dayes, and finiſh thy life, diſtribute thine inheritance.

23 ¶ The fodder, the whippe and the burden belong vnto the aſſe: and meat, correctiō and worke vnto thy ſeruant.

24 If thou ſet thy ſeruant to labour, thou ſhalt finde reſt: but if thou let him go idle, he ſhal ſeke libertie.

25 The yoke & the whippe bow downe the hard necke: ſo tame thine euil ſeruāt with the whippes and correction.

26 Send him to labour, that he go not idle: for idlenes bringeth muche euil.

27 Set him to worke, for that belongeth vnto him: if he be not obedient, ‖put on more heauie fetters.

‖How ſclaues were ordered in olde time.

28 But be not exceſsiue towarde anie, and without diſcrecion do nothing.

29 *If thou haue *a faithful* ſeruant, let him be vnto thee as thine owne ſoule: for in blood haſt thou goten him. If thou haue a ſeruant, intreat him as thy brother: for thou haſt nede of him, as of thy ſelf. If thou intreat him euil, and he runne away, wilt thou ſeke him?

Chap.7,22.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

Of dreames. 13 The praiſe of them that feare God. 18 The offrings of the wicked. 22 The bread of the nedie. 27 God doeth not alowe the workes of an vnfaithful man.

‖Dreames.

1 THe hope of a fooliſh man is vaine & falſe, ‖& dreames make fooles to haue wings.

2 Who ſo regardeth dreames, is like him that wil take holde of a ſhadowe, and followe after the winde.

3 Euen ſo is it with the appearings of dreames, as the likenes of a face is before another face.

4 Who can be clenſed by the vncleane? or what trueth can be ſpoken of a lier?

5 Sothſayings, witchcraft, and dreaming is but vanitie, and a minde that is occupied with fantaſies, is as a woman that trauaileth.

6 Where as ſuche viſiõs come not of ẏ moſte High to trye thee, ſet not thine heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue diſceiued many, and thei haue failed that put their truſt therein.

8 The Law ſhalbe fulfilled without lies, & wiſdome is ſufficient to a faithful mouth: [what knowledge hathe he that is not tryed?]

9 A man that is inſtructed, vnderſtandeth muche, and he that hathe good experiẽce, can talke of wiſdome.

10 He that hathe no experience, knoweth litle, and he that erreth, is ful of crafte.

11 Whẽ I wandred to and fro, I ſawe many things, and mine vnderſtanding is greater then I can expreſſe.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered by theſe things.

13 ¶The ſpirit of thoſe that feare the Lord, ſhal liue: for their hope is in him that can helpe them.

‖The feare of the Lord.

14 Who ſo ‖feareth the Lord, feareth no man, nether is afraied: for he is his hope.

15 Bleſſed is the ſoule of him that feareth ẏ Lord: in whome putteth he his truſt? who is his ſtrength?

Pſal.33,18. Pſal.91,1.

16 *For the eyes of the Lord haue reſpect vnto them, that loue him: he is their* mightie protection, and ſtrong grounde, a defenſe from the heat, and a ſhadowe for the noone day, a ſuccour frõ ſtombling, & an helpe from falling.

17 He ſetteth vp the ſoule, & lightneth the eyes: he giueth health, life and bleſsing.

Prou.21,17.

18 ¶He that* giueth an offring of vnrighteous goods, offreth a mocking ſacrifice, & the giftes of the vnrighteous, pleaſe not him.

19 [But ẏ Lord is theirs onely, that paciẽtly abide him in the way of trueth & righteouſnes.]

‖The offrings of the wicked & their prayer Prou.15,8.

20 The moſte High doeth not alowe the ‖offrings of the wicked,* nether is he pacified for ſinne by the multitude of ſacrifice.

21 Who ſo bringeth an offring of the goods of ẏ poore, doeth as one that ſacrifiſeth ẏ ſonne before the fathers eyes.

22 The bread of the nedeful is the life of the poore: he that defraudeth him thereof, is a murtherer.

23 He ẏ taketh away his neighbours liuing, ſlayeth him,* and he that defraudeth the labourer of his hyre, is a bloodſhedder. Deu.24,14. chap.7,20.

24 ¶When one buyldeth, and another breaketh downe, what profite haue they then but labour?

25 When one prayeth and another curſeth, whoſe voyce wil the Lord heare?

26 *He that waſheth him ſelf becauſe of a dead bodie, and toucheth it againe, what auaileth his waſhing? Nomb.19,11.

27 *So is it with a man that faſteth for his ſinnes, and committeth them againe: who wil heare his prayer? or what doeth his faſting helpe him? 2.Pet.2,20.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Of true ſacrifices. 14 The prayer of the fatherles, and of the widdowe, and him that humbleth him ſelf.

1 WHoſo kepeth the Law,* bringeth offrings ynough: he that holdeth faſt the commandements, ‖offreth an offring of ſaluacion. 1.Sam.15,22. iere.7,3. ‖True ſacrifice.

2 He that is thãkeful to them that haue wel deſerued, offreth fine floure:* and he that giueth almes, ſacrifiſeth praiſe. Philip.4,18.

3 To departe from euil is a thãkeful thing to the Lord, and to forſake vnrighteouſnes, is a reconciling vnto him.

4 *Thou ſhalt not appeare emptie before the Lord. Exod.23,15. & 34,20. deu.16,16.

5 For all theſe things are done becauſe of the commandement.

6 *The offring of the righteous maketh the altar fat, and the ſmel thereof is ſwete before the moſt High. Gen.4,4.

7 The ſacrifice of the righteous is acceptable, and the remembrance thereof ſhal neuer be forgoten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good and liberal eye, and diminiſh not the firſt frutes of thine hands.

9 *In all thy giftes ſhewe a ioyeful countenance, and dedicate thy tithes with gladnes. 2.Cor.9,7.

10 Giue vnto the moſte High according as he hathe enriched thee,* and loke what thine hand is able, giue with a cheareful eye. Tob.4,8.

11 For the Lord recompenſeth, and wil giue thee ſeuen times as muche.

12 *Diminiſh nothing of thine offring: for he wil not receiue it, and abſteine from wrõgful ſacrifices: for the Lord is the iudge, and regardeth no* mans perſone. Leu.22,20. deu.15,21. Deu.10,17. 2.chro.19,7. iob 34,19. wiſdom.6,8. act.10,34. rom.2,11. gal.2,6. ephe.6,9. col.3,25. 1.pet.1,17.

13 He accepteth not the perſone of the poore, but he heareth the prayer of the oppreſſed.

14 He deſpiſeth not the deſire of the fatherles, nor the widdow, when ſhe powreth out her prayer.

15 Doeth not the teares runne downe the widdowes chekes? and her crye is againſt him that cauſed them: [for from her chekes do they go vp vnto heauen, and the Lord which heareth them, doeth accept them.]

16 He that ſerueth ẏ Lord, ſhalbe accepted with fauour, and his prayer ſhal reache vnto the cloudes.

17 The prayer of him that humbleth him ſelf, goeth thorowe the cloudes, and ceaſeth not til it come nere, and wil not departe til the moſte High haue reſpect thereunto to iudge righteouſly, and to execute iudgement.

18 And the Lord wil not be ſlacke, nor the Almightie wil tarie long from thē, til he hathe ſmitten in ſunder the loynes of the vnmerciful, and aduenged him ſelf of the heathen, til he haue taken away the multitude of the cruel, and broken the ſcepter of the vnrighteous, til he giue euerie man after his workes, and rewarde them after their deuiſes, til he haue iudged the cauſe of his people, and comforted them with his mercie.

19 Oh, how faire a thing is mercie in the time of anguiſh and trouble! It is like a cloude of raine, that cometh in the time of a drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A prayer to God in the perſone of all faithful men, againſt thoſe that perſecute his Church 22 The praiſe of a good woman.

1 HAue mercie vpon vs, ô Lord God of all things, and beholde vs, & [ſhewe vs the light of thy mercies,]

2 And ſend thy feare ‖among the nacions, which ſeke not after thee, [that they may know that there is no God but thou, and ẏ they may ſhewe thy wōderous workes.]

3 Lift vp thine *hand vpon the ſtrange nacions, that they may ſe thy power.

4 As thou art ſanctified in vs before them, ſo be thou magnified among them before vs,

5 That they may knowe thee, as we knowe thee: for there is none other God but onely thou, ô Lord.

6 Renue the ſignes, & change the wonders: ſhewe the glorie of thine hand, and thy right arme, that they may ſhewe forthe thy wonderous actes.

7 Raiſe vp thine indignacion, & powre out wrath: take away the aduerſarie, and ſmite the enemie.

8 Make the time ſhorte: remember thine othe, that thy wonderous workes may be praiſed.

9 Let the wrath of the fyre conſume them that eſcape, and let them periſh that oppreſſe the people.

10 Smite in ſonder the heades of the princes that be our enemies, and ſay, There is none other but we.

11 ‖Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, [that they may knowe that there is none other God but onely thou, and ẏ thei may ſhew thy wonderous workes,] and inherit thou them as from the beginning.

‖A prayer for the godlie.

12 O Lord, haue mercie vpon the people, that is called by thy Name, & vpon Iſrael, *whome thou haſt likened to a firſt borne ſonne.

Exod.4,22.

13 Oh, be merciful vnto Ieruſalem the citie of thy Sanctuarie, the citie of thy reſt.

14 Fill Sion, that it may magnifie thine oracles, and *fill* thy people with thy glorie.

15 Giue witnes vnto thoſe that thou haſt poſſeſſed from the beginning, and raiſe vp the prophecies that haue bene ſhewed in thy Name.

16 Rewarde them that waite for thee, that thy Prophetes may be founde faithful.

17 O Lord, heare the prayer of thy ſeruāts according to the *bleſsing of Aaron ouer thy people, [& guide thou vs in the way of righteouſnes] that all they which dwell vpon the earth, may knowe that thou art the Lord the eternal God.

Nomb.6,23.

18 ¶ The belie deuoureth all meates, yet is one meat better then another.

19 As the throte taſteth veniſone, ſo doeth a wiſe minde *diſcerne* falſe wordes.

20 A frowarde heart bringeth grief, but a man of experience wil reſiſt it.

21 A woman is apt to receiue euerie man: yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beautie of a womā chereth the face, and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be in her tongue gentlenes, mekenes, and wholeſome talke, then is not her houſband like other men.

24 He that hathe ‖gotten a [vertuous] woman, hathe begone to get a poſſeſsion: ſhe is an helpe like vnto him ſelf, and a piller to reſt vpon.

‖The praiſe of a good woman.

25 Where no hedge is, there the poſſeſsion is ſpoiled: and he that hathe no wife, wandereth to and fro, mourning.

26 Who wil truſt a thief that is alway readie and wandereth from towne to towne? and likewiſe him, that hathe no reſt, and lodgeth, whereſoeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How a man ſhulde knowe friends & counſelers. 12 To kepe his companie that feareth God.

1 EVerie friend ſaith, ‖I am a friend vnto him alſo: but there is ſome friend, which is onely a friend in name.

‖Of friendſhip.

2 Remaineth there not heauines vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemie?

3 O wicked preſumption, from whence art thou ſprong vp to couer the earth with diſceite?

Chap 6,10.

4 *There is ſome companiõ which in proſperitie reioyceth with his friẽd:but in the time of trouble he is againſt him.

5 There is ſome companion that helpeth his friend for the bellie ſake, & taketh vp the buckeler againſt the enemie.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and thinke vpon him in thy riches.

‖Of whome we ſhulde take counſel.

7 Seke ‖no counſel at him of whome thou art ſuſpected, and diſcloſe not thy counſel vnto ſuche as hate thee.

Chap 8,21. & 9,21.

8 *Euerie counſeler praiſeth his owne coũſel: but there is ſome that counſeleth for him ſelf.

"Or,"what nede he hathe.

9 Beware of the counſeler, and be aduiſed afore"whereto thou wilt vſe him: for he wil coũſel for him ſelf, leſt he caſt the lot vpon thee,

10 And ſay vnto thee, Thy way is good, & afterwarde he ſtand againſt thee, and loke what ſhal become of thee.

11 [Aſke no counſel for religion of him, that is without religion, nor of iuſtice, of him that hathe no iuſtice,] nor of a womã touching her of whome ſhe is ielous, nor of a cowarde in matters of warre, nor of a marchant concerning exchange, nor of a bier for the ſale, nor of an enuious man touching thankefulnes, nor of the vnmerciful touching kindenes, [nor of an vnhoneſt man of honeſtie,] nor of the ſlothful for anie labour, nor of an hireling for the finiſhing of a worke, nor of an idle ſeruant for muche buſines: hearken not vnto theſe in anie matter of counſel.

12 But be cõtinual with a godlie man whome thou knoweſt to kepe the commandements of the Lord, whoſe minde is according to thy minde, & is ſorie for thee whẽ thou ſtumbleſt.

13 Take counſel of thine owne heart: for there is no man more faithful vnto thee, then it.

14 For a mans minde is ſometime more accuſtomed to ſhewe more thẽ ſeuen watchmen that ſit aboue in an high tower.

15 And aboue all this pray to ÿ moſt High, that he wil direct thy waye in trueth.

16 Let reaſon go before euerie enterpriſe, & counſel before euerie action.

17 ¶The [changing] of thé countenance is a ſigne of the changing of the heart: foure things appeare good and euil, life and death, but the tongue hathe euer more the gouernement ouer them.

18 ¶Some mã is wittie, & hathe inſtructed manie, and yet is vnprofitable vnto him ſelf.

19 Some man wil be wiſe in wordes, and is hated, yea, he is deſtitute of all"foode,

"Or, wiſdome.

20 Becauſe grace is not giuen him of the Lord: for he is deſtitute of all wiſdome.

21 Another is wiſe for him ſelf, and the frutes of vnderſtanding are faithful in his mouth.

22 A wiſe man inſtructeth his people, and the frutes of his wiſdome faile not.

23 A wiſe mã ſhalbe plẽteouſly bleſſed, and all they ÿ ſe him, ſhal thinke him bleſſed.

24 The life of man ſtandeth in the nomber of dayes: but the dayes of Iſrael are innumerable.

25 A wiſe man ſhal obteine credit among his people, and his name ſhalbe perpetual.

26 My ſonne, proue thy ſoule in thy life, & ſe what is euil for it, and permit it not to do it.

27 For all things are not profitable for all men, nether hathe euerie ſoule pleaſure in euerie thing.

28 Be not ‖ griedie in all delites, and be not to haſtie vpon all meates.

‖Of their pri[illegible]

29 *For exceſſe of meates bringeth ſickenes, and glotonie cometh into cholericke diſeaſes.

Chap. 31,[illegible]

30 By ſurfet haue manie periſhed: but he that"dieteth him ſelf, prolongeth his life.

"Or, eateth litle.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 A phyſicion is commendable. 16 To burye the dead. 24 The wiſdome of him that is learned.

1 HOnor ÿ ‖phyſicion with that honor that is due vnto him, becauſe of neceſsitie: for the Lord hathe created him.

‖Of phyſicions & phiſicke.

2 For of the moſte High cometh healing, and he ſhal receiue giftes of the King.

3 The knowledge of the phyſicion lifteth vp his head, and in the ſight of great men he ſhalbe in admiration.

4 The Lord hathe created medecines of the earth, and he that is wiſe, wil not abhorre it.

5 *Was not ÿ water made ſwete with wood, that men might know the vertue thereof?

Exod.15,25. iudeth.[illegible]

6 So he hathe giuen men knowledge, that he might be glorified in his wonderous workes.

7 With ſuche doeth he heale men, and taketh away their paines.

8 Of ſuche doeth the apothecarie make a confection, and yet he can not finiſh his owne workes: for of ÿ Lord cometh proſperitie and welth ouer all the earth.

9 My ſonne, faile not in thy ſickenes, but *praye vnto the Lord, & he wil make thee whole.

Iſa.38,[illegible]

10 Leaue of from ſinne, and order thine hands a right, and clenſe thine heart from all wickednes.

11 Offer ſwete incenſe, and fine floure for a remembrãce: make the offring fat, for thou art not the ‖firſt giuer.

‖God beſtoweth firſt his benefites, and we muſt render a porciõ thereof to him [illegible]

12 Then giue place to the phyſicion: for the Lord hathe created him: let him not go from thee, for thou haſt nede of him.

13 The houre may come, that their enter-

priſes may haue good ſucceſſe.

14 For they alſo ſhal praye vnto the Lord, that he wolde proſper that, which is giuen for eaſe, & their phyſicke for the prolonging of life.

15 He that ſinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hands of the phyſicion.

16 My ſonne, *powre forthe teares ouer the dead, ‖ and beginne to mourne, as if thou hadeſt ſuffred great harme thy ſelf, & then couer his bodie according to "his appointement, and neglect not his buryal.

17 Make a grieuous lamentacion, and be earneſt in mourning, & vſe lamentacion as he is worthie, & that, a daye or two, leſt thou be euil ſpoken of, and then comforte thy ſelf for thine heauines.

18 *For of heauines cometh death, and the heauines of the heart breaketh ẏ ſtrength.

19 Of the affection of the heart cometh ſorow, and the life of him that is afflicted, is according to his heart.

20 Take no heauines to heart: driue it away and remember the laſt end.

21 Forget it not: for there is no turning againe: thou ſhalt do him no good, but hurte thy ſelf.

22 Remember his iudgement: thine alſo ſhalbe likewiſe, vnto me yeſter daye, and vnto thee to day.

23 *Seing the dead is at reſt, let his remembrãce reſt, & comforte thy ſelf againe for him, when his ſpirit is departed from him.

24 ¶ The wiſdome of a learned mã cometh by vſing wel his vacant time: and he that ceaſeth from his owne matters and labour, may come by wiſdome.

25 How can he get wiſdome that holdeth the plough, and he that hathe pleaſure in the gode, and in driuing oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and talketh but of the brede of bullockes?

26 He giueth his minde to make forowes, and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So is it of euerie carpenter, and workemaſter that laboreth night and daye: and they that cut, and graue ſeales, and make ſondrie diuerſities, and giue them ſelues to contrefait imagerie, and watch to performe the worke.

28 The ſmithe in like maner abideth by his anuil, and doeth his diligẽce to labour the yron: the vapour of the fyre dryeth his fleſh, and he muſte fight with the heat of the fornace: the noyce of the hammer is euer in his eares, and his eyes loke ſtil vpon the thing that he maketh: he ſetteth his minde to make vp his workes: therefore he watcheth to poliſh it perfitely.

29 So doeth the potter ſit by his worke: he turneth the whele about with his fete: he is careful alwaye at his worke, and maketh his worke by nomber.

30 He facioneth the claye with his arme, & with his feete he tempereth the hardnes thereof: his heart imagineth how to couer it with lead, and his diligence is to clenſe the ouen.

31 All theſe hope in their hands, and euerie one beſtoweth his wiſdome in his worke.

32 Without theſe can not ẏ cities be mainteined, nor inhabited, nor occupied.

33 And yet they are not aſked their iudgement in the counſel of the people, nether are thei hie in the congregacion, nether ſit they vpon the iudgement ſeates, nor vnderſtand the order of iuſtice: they can not declare matters according to the forme of the Law, and they are not mete for hard matters.

34 But thei mainteine the ſtate of the worlde, and their deſire is concerning their worke and occupacion.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A wiſe man. 16 The workes of God. 24 Unto the good, good things profite, but vnto the euil, euen good things are euil.

1 HE onelie that applieth his minde to the Law of the moſte High, and is occupied in the meditacion thereof, ſeketh out the ‖ wiſdome of all the ancient, & exerciſeth him ſelf in the prophecies.

‖ Of true wiſdome.

2 He kepeth the ſayings of famous men, & entreth in alſo to the ſecrets of darke ſentences.

3 He ſeketh out the myſterie of graue ſentences, and exerciſeth him ſelf in darke parables.

4 He ſhal ſerue among great men and appeare before the prince: he ſhal traueil through ſtrange countreis: for he hathe tryed the good and the euil among men.

5 He wil giue his heart to reſorte early vnto the Lord that made him, & to praye before the moſte High, and wil open his mouth in prayer, and praie for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord wil, he ſhalbe filled with the Spirit of vnderſtanding, that he may powre out wiſe ſentences, & giue thankes vnto the Lord in his praier.

7 "He ſhal direct his counſel, & knowledge: ſo ſhal he meditate in his ſecrets.

"Or, the Lord.

8 He ſhal ſhewe forthe his ſciẽce and learning, and reioyce in the Law & couenant of the Lord.

9 Manie ſhal commend his vnderſtanding, and his memorie ſhal neuer be put out, nor departe away: but his name ſhal continue from generacion to generacion.

10 *The congregacion ſhal declare his wiſdome, and ſhewe it.

*Chap. 44,14.

11 Thogh he be dead, he ſhal leaue a greater fame then a thouſand: and if he liue ſtil, he ſhal get the ſame.

12 Yet wil I ſpeake of mo things: for I am

ful as the moone.

13 Hearken vnto me, ye holy children, and bring forthe frute, as the roſe that is planted by the brokes of the field,

″Or, Libanus. 14 And giue ye a ſwete ſmel as ″ incenſe, and bring forthe flowres as the lilie: giue a ſmel and ſing a ſong of praiſe: bleſſe the Lord in all his workes.

15 Giue honour vnto his Name, and ſhewe forthe his praiſe with the ſongs of your lippes, and with harpes, and ye ſhal ſay after this maner,

Gen. 1, 31. mar. 7, 37. 16 * All the workes of the Lord are exceading good, and all his commandements are done in due ſeaſon.

17 And none may ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they ſhal all be ſoght out: at his commandemēt the water ſtode as an heape, & at the worde of his mouth the waters gathered them ſelues.

18 His whole fauour *appeared* by his commandement, and none can diminiſh that which he wil ſaue.

19 The workes of all fleſh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He ſeeth from euerlaſting to euerlaſting, & there is nothing wonderful vnto him.

21 A man nede not to ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for he hathe made all things for their owne vſe.

22 His bleſsing ſhal renne ouer as the ſtreame, and moiſture the earth like a flood.

23 As he hathe turned the waters into ſaltnes, ſo ſhal the heathen ſele his wrath.

24 As his waies are plaine and right vnto the iuſt, ſo are they ſtumbling blockes to the wicked.

25 ¶ For the good, are good things created from the beginning, and euil things for the ſinners.

Chap. 29, 28. 26 * The principal things for the whole vſe of mans life is water, fyre, and yron, and ſalt, and meale, wheate and hony, & milke, the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All theſe things are for good to ẏ godlie: but to ẏ ſinners they are turned vnto euil.

28 There be ſpretes that are created for vēgeance, which in their rigour laye on ſure ſtrokes: in the time of deſtruction they ſhewe forthe their power, and accompliſh the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fyre, and haile, and famine, and death: all theſe are created for vengeance.

30 The teeth of wilde beaſts, and the ſcorpions, and the ſerpents, and the ſworde execute vengeance for the deſtructiō of the wicked.

31 They ſhalbe glad to do his commandements: & when nede is, they ſhalbe readie vpon earth: and whē their houre is come, they ſhal not ouerpaſſe the commandement.

32 Therefore haue I taken a good courage vnto me from the beginning, and haue thoght on theſe things, and haue put them in writing.

33 *All the workes of the Lord are good, & he giueth euerie one in due ſeaſon, & when nede is: Gen. 1, 31.

34 So that a man nede not to ſay, This is worſe then that: for in due ſeaſon they are all worthie praiſe.

35 And therefore praiſe ẏ Lord with whole heart and mouth, and bleſſe the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 Many miſeries in mans life. 14 Of the bleſsing of the righteous and prerogatiue of the feare of God.

1 GReat ‖ trauail is created for all men, and an heauie yoke vpon the ſonnes of Adam from the day that they go out of their mothers wombe, til the day that thei returne to the mother of all things, ‖The miſeries of mans life.

2 *Namely* their thoghts, and feare of the heart, & their imaginacion of the things they waite for, and the daye of death,

3 From him that ſitteth vpon the glorious throne, vnto him that is beneth in ẏ earth and aſhes:

4 From him that is clothed in blewe ſilke, and weareth a crowne, euen vnto him that is clothed in ſimple linen.

5 Wrath & enuie, trouble, and vnquietnes, and feare of death, & rigour, and ſtrife, & in the time of reſt the ſlepe in the night vpon his bed, change his knowledge.

6 A litle or nothing is his reſt, and afterwarde in ſleping he is as in a watchetowre in the daye: he is troubled with the viſions of his heart, as one that renneth out of a battel.

7 And when all is ſafe, he awaketh, & marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 Suche things come vnto all fleſh, bothe man and beaſt, but ſeuen folde to the vngodlie:

9 Moreouer, * death & blood, and ſtrife, & ſworde, oppreſsion, famine, deſtruction, and puniſhment. Chap. 39, 36.

10 Theſe things are all created for the wicked, and for their ſakes came the * flood alſo. Gen. 7, 11.

11 *All things that are of the earth, ſhal turne to earth againe: and they that are of the * waters, ſhal returne into the ſea. Gen. 3, 19. chap. 41, 13. Eccleſ. 1, 7.

12 ¶ All bribes and vnrighteouſnes ſhalbe put awaye: but ‖ faithfulnes ſhal endure for euer. ‖Faithfulnes.

13 The ſubſtance of the vngodlie ſhalbe dryed vp like a riuer, and they ſhal make a ſounde like a great thonder in the raine.

14 When he openeth his hād, he reioyceth:

but all the tranſgreſſours ſhal come to naught.

15 The children of the vngodlie ſhal not obteine manie branches: for the vncleane rootes are as vpon the high rockes.

16 Their tender ſtaike by what water ſoeuer it be or water banke, it ſhalbe pulled vp before all other herbes.

17 ¶Friendlines is as a moſte plentiful gardẽ of pleaſure, & mercie endureth for euer.

18 *To labour and to be content with that a man hathe, is a ſwete life: but he that findeth a treaſure, is aboue them bothe.

19 Children, and the buylding of the citie maketh a perpetual name: but an honeſt woman is counted aboue them bothe.

20 Wine & muſicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wiſdome is aboue them bothe.

21 The pipe and the pſalterion make a ſwete noyce: but a pleaſant tongue is aboue them bothe.

22 Thine eye deſireth fauor & beautie: but a grene ſede time, rather then them bothe.

23 A friend, and companion come together at opportunitie: but aboue them bothe is a wife with her houſband.

24 Friends and helpe *are good* in the time of trouble, but almes ſhal deliuer more then them bothe.

25 Golde and ſiluer faſten the fete: but counſel is eſtemed aboue them bothe.

26 Riches and ſtrength lift vp the minde: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them bothe: there is no want in the feare of the Lord, and it nedeth no helpe.

27 The feare of the Lord is a pleaſant garden of bleſsing, and there is nothing ſo beautiful as it is.

28 ¶My ſonne, lead not a beggers life: for better it were to dye then to begge.

29 The life of him that dependeth on an other mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he tormẽteth him ſelf after other mens meat: but a wiſe man and wel nourtred, wil beware thereof.

30 Begging is ſwete in the mouth of the vnſhamefaſt, and in his bellie there burneth a fyer.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Of the remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 8 A curſe vpon them that forſake the Law of God. 12 Good name & fame. 14 An exhortacion to giue hede vnto wiſdome. 17 Of what things a man oght to be aſhamed.

1 O ‖Death, how bitter is the remembrãce of thee to a man that liueth at reſt in his poſſeſsions, vnto the man that hathe nothing to vexe him, and that hathe proſperitie in all things: yea, vnto him that yet is able to receiue meat!

2 O death, how acceptable is thy iudgemẽt vnto the nedeful, and vnto him whoſe ſtrength faileth, and that is now in the laſt age, & is vexed with all things, and to him that diſpaireth, and hathe loſt pacience!

3 Feare not the iudgement of death: remẽber them that haue bene before thee, and that come after: this is the ordinãce of the Lord ouer all fleſh.

4 And why woldeſt thou be againſt ẏ pleaſure of the moſte High? whether it be ten or an hundreth, or a thouſand yeres, there is no defenſe for life againſt the graue.

5 ¶The children of the vngodlie are abominable children, and ſo are they that kepe companie with the vngodlie.

6 The inheritance of vngodlie children ſhal periſh, and their poſteritie ſhal haue a perpetual ſhame.

7 The children complaine of an vngodlie father, becauſe they are reproched for his ſake.

8 Wo be vnto you, ô ye vngodlie, which haue forſaken the Law of the moſte high God: for thogh you increaſe, yet ſhal you periſh.

9 If ye be borne, ye ſhalbe borne to curſing: if ye dye, the curſe ſhalbe your porcion.

10 All that is of ẏ earth, ſhal turne to earth againe: ſo the vngodlie *go* from the curſe to deſtruction.

11 Thogh men mourne for their bodie, yet the wicked name of the vngodlie ſhalbe put out.

12 Haue regarde to thy name: for that ſhal continue with thee aboue a thouſand treaſures of golde.

13 A good life hathe the dayes nombred: but ‖ a good name endureth euer.

‖A good name

14 * My children, kepe wiſdome in peace: for wiſdome that is hid, and a treaſure ẏ is not ſene, what profite is in them bothe?

Chap. 20, 33.

15 A man that hideth his fooliſhnes, is better then a man that hideth his wiſdome.

16 Therefore beare reuerence vnto my wordes: for it is not good in all things to be ‖aſhamed: nether are all things alowed as faithful in all men.

‖Of ſhamefaſtnes.

17 Be aſhamed of whordome before father and mother: be aſhamed of lies before the prince and men of autoritie:

18 Of ſinne before the iudge and ruler: of offence before the congregacion and people: of vnrighteouſnes before a companiõ and friend,

19 And of theft before ẏ place where thou dwelleſt, & before the trueth of God & his couenant, and to leane with thine elbowes vpon the "bread, or to be reproued for giuing or taking.

"Or, table.

20 And of ſilence vnto them that ſalute thee, and to loke vpon an harlot,

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinſman: or to take away a portiõ or a gift, or to be euil minded toward another mãs wife,

Rrrr.ii.

22 Or to ſollicite anie mans maide, or to ſtand by her bed, or to reproche thy frieds with wordes,

23 Or to vpbraide when thou giueſt anie thing, or to reporte a matter that thou haſt heard, or to reueile ſecret wordes.

24 Thus maieſt thou wel be ſhamefaſt, and ſhalt finde fauour with all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The Law of God muſt be taught. 9 A daughter. 14 A woman. 18 God knoweth all things, yea, euen the ſecrets of thine heart.

a In what thigs we oght not to be aſhamed.

1 Of theſe things be not thou a aſhamed, nether haue regarde to offēd for anie perſone,

2 Of the Law of the moſt High & his couenant, & of iudgemēt to iuſtifie the godlie:

3 Of the cauſe of thy companion, and of ſtrangers, or of diſtributing the heritage among friends:

4 To be diligent to kepe true balance, and weight, whether thou haue muche or litle:

5 To ſel marchandiſe at an indifferent price, and to correct thy children diligently, and to beat an euil ſeruant to the blood:

6 To ſet a good locke where an euil wife is, and to locke where manie hands are:

7 If thou giue anie thing by nomber, and weight, to put all in writing, bothe that ẏ is giuen out, and that that is receiued againe:

8 To teache the vnlearned, & the vnwiſe, & the aged, that contend againſt ẏ yong: thus ſhalt thou be wel inſtructed, and approued of all men liuing.

"Or, is a ſecret watche to the father.

9 ¶The daughter "maketh the father to watche ſecretly, and the carefulnes that he hathe for her, taketh away his ſlepe in the youth, leſt ſhe ſhulde paſſe ẏ floure of her age: and when ſhe hathe an houſband, leſt ſhe ſhulde be hated:

10 In her virginitie, leſt ſhe ſhulde be defiled, or gotten with childe in her fathers houſe, and, when ſhe is with her houſbād, leſt ſhe miſbehaue her ſelf: and when ſhe is maried, leſt ſhe continue vnfruteful.

Chap.26,10.

11 *If thy daughter be vnſhamefaſt, kepe her ſtraitly, leſt ſhe cauſe thine enemies to laugh thee to ſcorne, and make thee a cōmune talke in the citie, and diffame thee among the people, and bring thee to publicke ſhame.

Chap.25,28.

12 *Beholde not euerie bodies beautie, and companie not among women.

Gen.3,6.

13 For as the moth cometh out of garmēts: *ſo doeth wickednes of the woman.

14 The wickednes of a man is better then the good intreatie of a woman, to wit, of a woman that is in ſhame, and reproche.

15 ¶I wil remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the thing that I haue ſene: by the worde of the Lord are his workes.

16 The ſunne that ſhineth, loketh vpon all things, and all the worke thereof is ful of the glorie of the Lord.

17 Hathe not the Lord appointed that his Saincts ſhulde declare all his wonderous workes, which the almightie Lord hathe ſtabliſhed to confirme all things by in his maieſtie?

18 He ſeketh out the depth, and the heart, and he knoweth their practiſes: for ẏ Lord knoweth all ſcience, and he beholdeth the ſignes of the worlde.

19 He declareth the things that are paſt, and for to come, and diſcloſeth the paths of things that are ſecret.

Iob 41,4. Iſa.29,15.

20 *No thoght may eſcape him, nether may anie worde be hid from him.

21 He hathe garniſhed the excellent workes of his wiſdome, and he is from euerlaſting to euerlaſting, and for euer: vnto him may nothing be added, nether can he be miniſhed: he hathe no nede of anie counſeler.

22 Oh, how delectable are all his workes, & to be cōſidered euē vnto ẏ ſparkes of fyre!

23 They liue all, and endure for euer: and when ſoeuer nede is, they are all obedient.

24 Thei are all double, one agaīſt another: he hathe made nothing ẏ hathe anie faute.

"Or, [illegible]

25 The one "commendeth the goodnes of the other, & who can be ſatiſfied with beholding Gods glorie?

CHAP. XLIII.

The ſumme of the creacion of the workes of God.

a The wonderful workes of God.

1 This high ornament a the cleare firmament, the beautie of the heauē ſo glorious to beholde,

2 The ſunne alſo, a marueilous inſtrument when it appeareth, declareth, at his going out, the worke of the moſte High.

3 At noone it burneth the countrey, & who may abide for the heat thereof?

4 The ſunne burneth the mountaines thre times more then he that kepeth a fornace with cōtinual heat: it caſteth out the fyrie vapours, & with the ſhining beames blindeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and by his commandement he cauſeth it to runne haſtely.

Gen.1,16.

6 *The moone alſo hathe he made to appeare according to her ſeaſon, that it ſhulde be a declaration of the time, and a ſigne for the worlde.

Exod.12,2.

7 *The feaſts are appointed by the moone: the light thereof diminiſheth vnto ẏ end.

8 The moneth is called after ẏ name thereof, & groweth wōdrouſly in her chāging.

9 It is a campe pitched on high, ſhining in the firmament of heauen: the beautie of heauē are the glorious ſtarres, and the ornament that ſhineth in the high places of the Lord.

10 By the commandement of the holie one

---

they continue in their ord

in their watche.

11 ¶*Loke vpon the raine

ſe him that made it: verie

the brightnes thereof.

12 *It compaſſeth the heau

glorious circle, and the h

ſte High haue bended it.

13 ¶Thorowe his cōmand

the ſnowe to haſte, and ſe

lightning of his iudgeme

14 Therefore he openeth

the cloudes flie forthe as

15 In his power hathe he

cloudes, and broken the h

16 The mountaines leape

him: the South winde bl

to his wil.

17 The ſounde of his thon

earth: ſo doeth the ſtorme

whirlewinde alſo, as bir

tereth the ſnowe, and t

thereof is as ẏ greſhoppe

18 The eye marueileth at t

whitenes thereof, & the h

at the raine of it.

19 He alſo powreth out th

earth like ſalt, and when i

keth on the toppes of pa

20 When the colde Nort

an yce is froſen of the

vpon all the gatherings t

and clotheth the waters

21 It deuoureth the mount

the wildernes, and deſtr

grene, like fyre.

22 The remedie of all the

de cometh haſtely, & wh

vpon the heat, it refreſh

23 [By his worde he ſtille

his counſel he appeaſeth

teth ylands therein.

24 They that ſaile ouer th

rils thereof, and when

our eares, we marueile t

25 For there be ſtrange, &

kes, diuers maner of bea

tion of whales.

26 Thorowe him are all t

a good end, & are ſtabliſ

27 And whē we haue ſpok

not atteine vnto them: b

of all, that he is all.

28 What power haue we

he is aboue all his worke

29 The Lord is terrible, a

marueilous is his power.

30 Praiſe ẏ Lord, & magn

as ye can, yet doeth he f

him with all your power

yet can ye not atteine v

31 *Who hathe ſene hi

tel vs? and who can magn

they continue in their order, and faile not in their watche.

11 ¶*Loke vpon the raine bowe, and praiſe him that made it: verie beautiful is it in the brightnes thereof.

12 *It compaſſeth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the moſte High haue bended it.

13 ¶Thorowe his cõmandement he maketh the ſnowe to haſte, and ſendeth ſwiftly the lightning of his iudgement.

14 Therefore he openeth his treaſures, and the cloudes flie forthe as the foules.

15 In his power hathe he ſtrengthened the cloudes, and broken the haile ſtones.

16 The mountaines leape at the ſight of him: the South winde bloweth according to his wil.

17 The ſounde of his thonder beateth the earth: ſo doeth the ſtorme of the North: yͤ whirlewinde alſo, as birdes that flie, ſcattereth the ſnowe, and the falling downe thereof is as yͤ greſhoppers yͭ light downe.

18 The eye marueileth at the beautie of the whitenes thereof, & the heart is aſtoniſhed at the raine of it.

19 He alſo powreth out the froſt vpon the earth like ſalt, and when it is froſen, it ſticketh on the toppes of pales.

20 When the colde North winde bloweth, an yce is froſen of the water, it abideth vpon all the gatherings together of water, and clotheth the waters as w̃ a breſt plate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, & burneth the wildernes, and deſtroyeth that that is grene, like fyre.

22 The remedie of all theſe is when a cloude cometh haſtely, & when a dewe cometh vpon the heat, it refreſheth it.

23 [By his worde he ſtilleth the winde:] by his counſel he appeaſeth the depe, and plãteth ylands therein.

24 They that ſaile ouer the ſea, tel of the perils thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, we marueile thereat.

25 For there be ſtrange, & wonderous workes, diuers maner of beaſts, and the creation of whales.

26 Thorowe him are all things directed to a good end, & are ſtabliſhed by his worde.

27 And whẽ we haue ſpoken muche, we can not atteine vnto them: but this is yͤ ſumme of all, that he is all.

28 What power haue we to praiſe him: for he is aboue all his workes?

29 The Lord is terrible, and verie great,* & marueilous is his power.

30 Praiſe yͤ Lord, & magnifie him as muche as ye can, yet doeth he farre excede: exalt him with all your power, & be not wearie, yet can ye not atteine vnto it.

31 *Who hathe ſene him, that he might tel vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

32 For there are hid yet greater things thẽ theſe be, & we haue ſene but a fewe of his workes.

33 For the Lord hathe made all things, and giuen wiſdome to ſuche as feare God.

CHAP. XLIIII.

The praiſe of certein holie men, Enoch, Noe, Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob.

1 Let vs now cõmende the famous men, and our fathers, of whome we are begotten.

2 The Lord hathe gotten great glorie by them, and that through his great power from the beginning.

3 Thei haue borne rule in their kingdomes, and were renoumed for their power, and were wiſe in counſel, and declared prophecies.

4 *They gouerned the people by counſel & by the knowledge of learning mete for the people, in whoſe doctrine were wiſe ſentences. *Exod.18,21.*

5 They inuented the melodie of muſicke, and expounded the verſes that were writen.

6 They were riche and mightie in power, and liued quietly at home.

7 All theſe were honorable men in their generacions, & were wel reported of in their times.

8 There are of them that haue left a name behinde them, ſo that their praiſe ſhal be ſpoken of.

9 There are ſome alſo which haue no memorial,* and are periſhed, as thogh they had neuer bene, and are become as thogh they had neuer bene borne, and their children after them. *Gen.7,22.*

10 But the former were merciful men, whoſe righteouſnes hathe not bene forgottẽ.

11 For whoſe poſteritie a good inheritance is reſerued, and their ſede is conteined in the couenant.

12 Their ſtocke is conteined in the couenant, and their poſteritie after them.

13 Their ſede ſhal remaine for euer, & their praiſe ſhal neuer be taken away.

14 Their bodies are buryed in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 *The people ſpeake of their wiſdome, & the congregacion talke of their praiſe. *Chap.39,14.*

16 ‖*Enoch pleaſed the Lord God: therefore was he tranſlated for an example of repentance to the generacions. ‖Enoch. *Gen.5,14. ebr.11,5.*

17 ‖*Noe was founde perfite, and in the time of wrath he had a rewarde: therefore was he left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came. ‖Noe. *Gen.6,9. and 7,1. ebr.11,7*

18 An euerlaſting couenant was made with him, that all fleſh ſhulde* periſh no more by the flood. *Gen 9,11.*

19 ‖Abrahã was a*great father of manie people: in glorie was there none like vnto him. ‖Abraham. *Gen.12,3. & 15,5. & 17,4.*

20 He kept the Law of the moſte High, & was in couenant with him, and he ſet the couenant* in his fleſh, and in tentation he was founde faithful. Gen 21,4.

21 Therefore he aſſured him by an *othe, ỳ he wolde bleſſe the nacions in his ſede, & that he wolde multiplie him as the duſt of the earth, and exalte his ſede as the ſtarres, and cauſe them to inherite from ſea to ſea, and from the Riuer vnto the end of the worlde. Gen 22,16. gal.3,8.

22 *With ‖ Iſaac did he confirme likewiſe for Abraham his fathers ſake, the bleſſing of all men, and the couenant, Gen.26,2. ‖ Iſaac.

23 And cauſed it to reſt vpon the head of ‖Iacob, and "made him ſelf knowen by *his bleſsings, and gaue him an heritage and deuided his porcions, * and parted them among the twelue tribes. ‖ Iacob. " Or, knewe him. Gen.27,28. & 28,1. Gen 28,1. Ioſ 18,19 4

24 And he broght out of him a ‖merciful man, which founde fauour in the ſight of all fleſh. ‖ Ioſeph.

CHAP. XLV.

The praiſe of Moyſes, Aaron, and Phinees.

1 AND ‖Moyſes, the *beloued of God & men, *broght he forthe*, whoſe remēbrance is bleſſed. ‖ Moyſes. Exod 11,3. act 7,22.

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him by the feare of his enemies.

3 By his wordes he cauſed the wonders to ceaſe, and he made him * glorious in the ſight of Kings, and gaue him cōmandements for his people, and ſhewed him his glorie. Exod.6,7.8,9

4 *He ſanctified him with faithfulnes, and mekenes, and choſe him out of all men. Nomb.12,3.

5 He cauſed him to heare his voyce, and broght him into the darke cloude, * and there he gaue him the commandements before his face, euen the Law of life and knowledge, that he might teache Iacob ỳ couenant, and Iſrael his iudgements. Exod.19,7.

6 He exalted ‖Aaron an holie man like vnto him, euē his *brother of ỳ tribe of Leui. ‖ Aaron. Exod.4,28.

7 An euerlaſting couenant made he with him, and gaue him the prieſthode among the people, and made him bleſſed through his comelie ornament, & clothed him with the garment of honour.

8 He put perfite ioye vpō him, and girded him with ornaments of ſtrength, as with breches, and a tunicle, and an ephod.

9 He compaſſed him about with belles of golde, & with manie belles round about, *that when he went in, the ſound might be heard, and might make a noyce in the Sanctuarie, for a remembrance to the childrē of Iſrael his people, Exod.28,35.

10 And with an holie garment, with golde alſo, and blewe ſilke, and purple, & diuers kindes of workes, and with a breſtlappe of iudgemēt, & with the ‖ſignes of trueth, ‖ Vrim and Thummim.

11 And with worke of ſkarlet conningly wroght, and with precious ſtones grauen like ſeales, & ſet in golde by goldeſmithes worke for a memorial with a writing grauen after the nomber of the tribes of Iſrael.

12 And with a crowne of golde vpon the mitre, bearing the forme and marke of holines, an ornamēt of honour, a noble worke garniſhed, and pleaſant to loke vpon.

13 Before him were there no ſuche faire ornaments: there might no ſtrāger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrēs children perpetually.

14 Their ſacrifices were wholy conſumed euerie day twiſe continually.

15 *Moyſes filled his hands, and anointed him with holie oyle: this was appointed vnto him by an euerlaſting couenant, & to his ſede, ſo long as the heauens ſhulde remaine, that he ſhulde miniſter before him, & alſo to execute the office of the prieſthode, and bleſſe his people in his name. Leu.8,12.

16 Before all men liuing the Lord choſe him that he ſhulde preſent offrings before him, and a ſwete ſauour for a remembrance to make reconciliation for his people.

17 *He gaue him alſo his commandements and autoritie according to the Lawes appointed, that he ſhulde teache Iacob the teſtimonies, and giue light vnto Iſrael by his Law. Deu.17,10. & 33,8.

18 *Strangers ſtode vp againſt him, & enuied him in the wildernes, euen the men that toke Dathans and Abirams parte, & the companie of Core in furie and rage. Nom.16,1.

19 This the Lord ſawe, and it diſpleaſed him, and in his wrathful indignacion were they conſumed: he did wonders vpon them, and conſumed them with the fyrie flame.

20 *But he made Aaron more honorable, and gaue him an heritage, and parted the firſt frutes of the firſt borne vnto him: vnto him ſpecially he appointed bread in abundance. Nom.18,8.

21 For the *Prieſts* did eat of the ſacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and to his ſede.

22 *Els had he none heritage in the land of his people, nether had he any porcion amōg the people: for *the Lord* is the porcion of his inheritance. Deu.12,12. & 18,1.

23 The third in glorie is ‖*Phinees the ſonne of Eleazar, becauſe he had zeale in the feare of the Lord, & ſtode vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Iſrael. ‖ Phinees. Nom.25,13. 1.Mac.2,54.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he ſhulde be the chief of the Sanctuarie and of his people, and that he and his poſteritie ſhulde

haue

---

haue the dignitie of the
euer,
25 And according to the
with Dauid, that the in
kingdome ſhulde remain
the tribe of Iuda: ſo the h
ſhulde be to the onelie ſo
and to his ſede. God giu
our heart to iudge his peo
nes, that the good thing
be not aboliſhed, and tha
endure for their poſteriti

CHAP. XL

The praiſe of Ioſue, Caleb, a

1 IEſus ‖*the ſonne of N
the warres, & was ỳ ſu
ſes in prophecies, who ac
name, was a great ſauio
God, to take vengeance
roſe vp againſt them, an
their inheritance.
2 *What glorie gate he, w
hand, and drewe out hi
the cities?
3 Who was there before
for he foght the battels
4 *Stode not the ſunne ſti
one day was as long as tw
5 He called vnto ỳ moſte
when the enemies preaſ
uerie ſide, & the mightie
with the haile ſtones, a
power.
6 He ruſhed in vpō the na
in the *going downe *of B*
the aduerſaries, that they
weapons, and that he f
of the Lord: for he "follo
tie.
7 *In ỳ time of Moyſes a
worke: he and ‖Caleb the
ſtode againſt the enemie
the people from ſinne, &
ked murmuring.
8 *And of ſix hundreth t
fote, they two were preſ
into the heritage, euen
floweth with milke and h
9 *The Lord gaue ſtrēgt
which remained with h
age, ſo that he went vp i
ces of the land and his ſe
an heritage,
10 That all the children
that it is good to follow
11 Concerning the ‖Iudg
name, whoſe heart wer
nor departed from the L
rie be bleſſed.
12 Let *their bones floriſ
ce, and their names by
ne to them that are moſt

haue the dignitie of the prieſthode for euer,

25 And according to the couenant made with Dauid, that the inheritance of the kingdome ſhulde remaine to his ſonne of the tribe of Iuda: ſo the heritage of Aarō ſhulde be to the onelie ſonne of his ſonne, and to his ſede. God giue vs wiſdome in our heart to iudge his people in righteouſnes, that the good things that they haue, be not aboliſhed, and that their glorie may endure for their poſteritie.

CHAP. XLVI.

The praiſe of Ioſue, Caleb, and Samuel.

1 IEſus ‖*the ſonne of Naue was valiāt in the warres, & was yͤ ſucceſſour of Moyſes in prophecies, who according vnto his name, was a great ſauiour of the elect of God, to take vengeance of yͤ enemies that roſe vp againſt them, and to ſet Iſrael in their inheritance.

2 *What glorie gate he, when he lift vp his hand, and drewe out his ſworde againſt the cities?

3 Who was there before him, like to him? for he foght the battels of the Lord.

4 *Stode not the ſunne ſtil by his meanes, & one day was as long as two?

5 He called vnto yͤ moſte high Gouernour when the enemies preaſed vpon him on euerie ſide, & the mightie Lord heard him with the haile ſtones, and with mightie power,

6 He ruſhed in vpō the nacions in battel, & in the *going downe *of Bethorō* he deſtroied the aduerſaries, that they might knowe his weapons, and that he foght in the ſight of the Lord: for he followed the Almightie.

7 *In yͤ time of Moyſes alſo he did a good worke: he and ‖Caleb the ſonne of Iephune ſtode againſt the enemie, and withhelde the people from ſinne, & appeaſed the wicked murmuring.

8 *And of ſix hundreth thouſand people of fote, they two were preſerued to bring thē into the heritage, euen into the land that floweth with milke and honey.

9 *The Lord gaue ſtrēgth alſo vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his olde age, ſo that he went vp into the high places of the land and his ſede obteined it for an heritage,

10 That all the children of Iſrael might ſe, that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 Concerning the ‖Iudges, euerie one by name, whoſe heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, their memorie be bleſſed.

12 Let *their bones floriſh out of their place, and their names by ſucceſsion remaine to them that are moſte famous of their children.

13 ¶‖Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, * ordeined Kings, and anointed the princes ouer his people. ‖Samuel. 1.Sam.10,1. & 16,13.

14 By the Lawe of the Lord he iudged the congregacion, and the Lord had reſpect vnto Iacob.

15 This Prophete was approued for his faithfulnes, and he was knowen faithful in his wordes and viſions.

16 * He called vpon the Lord almightie, when his enemies preaſed vpon him on euerie ſide, when he offred the ſucking lambe. 1.Sam.7,11.

17 And the Lord thondred from heauen, & made his voyce to be heard with a great noyce.

18 So he diſcomfited the princes of yͤ Tyrians, and all the rulers of the Philiſtims.

19 *And before his long ſlepe he made proteſtacion in the ſight of the Lord, and his anointed, that he toke no ſubſtance of any man, no, not ſo muche as a ſhooe, and no man colde accuſe him. 1.Sam.12,3.

20 *After his ſlepe alſo he tolde of yͤ Kings death, & from the earth lift he vp his voyce, and prophecied that the wickednes of the people ſhulde periſh. 1.Sam.28,18.

CHAP. XLVII.

The praiſe of Nathan, Dauid and Salomon.

1 AFter him roſe vp ‖*Nathā to prophecie in the time of Dauid. ‖Nathan. 2.Sam.12,1.

2 For as the fat is taken away from the peace offring, ſo was ‖Dauid choſen out of the children of Iſrael. ‖Dauid.

3 *He plaied with the lions, as with kiddes, and with beares, as with lambes. 1.Sam.17.34.

4 *Slewe he not a gyante when he was yet but yong, and toke away the rebuke from the people, when he lift vp his hand with the ſtone in the ſling, to beat downe the pride of Goliah? 1.Sam.17,49.

5 For he called vpon the moſte high Lord, which gaue him ſtrength in his right hād, to ſlay that mightie warriour, and that he might ſet vp the horne of his people againe.

6 *So ‖he gaue him yͤ praiſe of ten thouſand and honored him with *great praiſes, and gaue him a crowne of glorie. 1.Sam.18,7. ‖Or, the people. *Or, with bleſsings of the Lord

7 * For he deſtroied the enemies on euerie ſide, and rooted out the Philiſtims his aduerſaries, and brake their horne in ſunder vnto this day. 2.Sam.5,7.

8 In all his workes he praiſed the Holy one, and the moſte High with honorable wordes, and with his whole heart he ſung ſongs, and loued him that made him.

9 *He ſet ſingers alſo before the altar, and according to their tune he made ſwete ſongs, that they might praiſe *God* daily with their ſongs. 1.Chr.16,4.

10 He ordeined to kepe the feaſt daies comely, and appointed the times perfitely, that they might praiſe the holy Name of God, and make the Temple to ſounde in the morning.

2.Sam.12,13. 11 *The Lord toke away his ſinnes, and exalted his horne for euer: he gaue him ỹ couenant of the kingdome, and the throne of glorie in Iſrael.

12 After him roſe vp a wiſe ſonne, who by him dwelt in a large poſſeſsion.

‖Salomon. 1.King.4,21. 13 ‖*Salomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was glorious: for God made all quiet roũde about, that he might buyld an houſe in his Name, and prepare the Sanctuarie for euer.

1.King.4,29 14 *How wiſe waſt ỹ in thy youth, and waſt filled with vnderſtãding, as with a flood!

15 Thy minde couered the whole earth, and hathe filled it with graue and darke ſentences.

16 Thy Name went abroade in the yles, & for thy peace thou waſt beloued.

1.King.4,31. 17 *The coũtreis marueiled at thee for thy ſongs, and prouerbes, and ſimilitudes, and interpretations.

1.King.10,27 18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the God of Iſrael, thou haſt *gathered golde as tinne, and haſt had as muche ſiluer as lead.

1.King.11,1. 19 *Thou dideſt bowe thy loines to womẽ, and waſt ouercome by thy bodie.

20 Thou dideſt ſtaine thine honour, and haſt defiled thy poſteritie, and haſt broght wrath vpon thy children, and haſt felt ſorowe for thy folie.

1.King.12,17. 21 *So the kingdome was deuided, and Ephraim begã to be a rebellious kingdome.

2.King.7,13. 22 *Neuertheles the Lord left not of his mercie, nether was he deſtroied for his workes, nether did he aboliſh the poſteritie of his elect, nor toke away the ſede of him that loued him, but he left a remnant vnto Iacob, & a roote of him vnto Dauid.

‖Roboam. "Or, a moſte euident foole. 1.King.12,10. ‖Ieroboam. 1.King.12,28. 23 Thus reſted Salomon with his fathers, & of his ſede he left behinde him ‖Roboam, euen "the fooliſhnes of the people, and one that had no vnderſtanding, *who turned away the people thorow his counſel, & ‖Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, *which cauſed Iſrael to ſinne, & ſhewed Ephraim the way of ſinne,

24 So that their ſinnes were ſo muche increaſed, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they ſoght out all wickednes, til the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The praiſe of Elias, Eliſeus, Ezekias and Iſaias.

‖Elias. 1.King.17,1. 1 THen ſtode vp ‖*Elias the Prophete as a fyre, and his worde burnt like a lampe.

2 He broght a famine vpon thẽ, and by his zeale he diminiſhed thẽ: [for they might not away with the commandements of the Lord.]

3 By the worde of the Lord he ſhut the heauen, *and thre times broght he the fyre from heauen. 1.King.18, and 2.King 1,10.

4 O Elias, how honorable art thou by thy wonderous dedes! who may make his boaſt to be like thee!

5 *Which haſt raiſed vp the dead from death, & by the worde of the moſte High out of the graue: 1.King.17,22

6 Which haſt broght Kings vnto deſtruction, and the honorable from their ſeate:

7 Which heardeſt the rebuke of the Lord in Sina, *and in Horeb the iudgement of the vengeance: 1.King.19,15.

8 *Which dideſt anoint Kings that they might ‖recompenſe, and Prophetes to be thy ſucceſſours: 1.King.19,16.

9 *Which waſt taken vp in a whirle winde of fyre, and in a charet of fyrie horſes: 2.King.2,11.

10 Which waſt appointed *to reproue in due ſeaſon, & to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgemẽt before it kindled, & to turne the hearts of the fathers vnto the childrẽ, and to ſet vp the tribes of Iacob. Mala.4,6.

11 Bleſſed were they that ſawe thee, & ſlept in loue: for [a] we ſhal liue.

12 *When Elias was couered with the ſtorme, ‖Eliſeus was filled with his ſpirit: while he liued, he was not moued for any prince, nether colde any bring him into ſubiection. 2.King.2,11.

13 Nothing colde ouercome him, *and after his death his bodie prophecied. 2.King.13,21.

14 He did wonders in his life, and in death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, nether departed they from their ſinnes: *til they were caryed away priſoners out of their land, and were ſcatered through all the earth, ſo that there remained but a very few people with the prince vnto the houſe of Dauid. 2.King.17

16 Howbeit ſome of them did right, and ſome heaped vp ſinnes.

17 ‖*Ezekias made his citie ſtrong, & conueied water into the middes thereof: he digged thorow the rocke with yron, and made fountaines for waters. 2.King.20,20.

18 *In his time came Sennacherib vp, and ſent Rabſaces, and lift vp his hand againſt Sion, and boaſted proudely. 2.King.18,13.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, ſo ỹ they ſorowed like a woman in trauel.

20 But they called vpon the Lord, which is merciful, and lift vp their hands vnto him, and immediatly the holy one heard them out of heauen.

21 [He thoght no more vpon their ſinnes, nor gaue them ouer to their enemies,] but

delivered

[a] That is, they that are faithful

delivered them by the hand of Eſai.

22 *He ſmote the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, and his Angel deſtroyed them.

23 For Ezekias had done ẏ thing that pleaſed the Lord, and remained ſtedfaſtly in the wayes of Dauid his father, as‖Eſai the great Prophet, and faithful in his viſion had commanded him.

24 *In his time the ſonne went backwarde, and he lengthened the Kings life.

25 He ſawe by an excellẽt Spirit what ſhulde come to paſſe at the laſt, and he comforted them that were ſorowful in Sion.

26 He ſhewed what ſhulde come to paſſe for euer, and ſecret things, or euer thei came to paſſe.

CHAP. XLIX.

Of Ioſias, Hezekiah, Dauid, Ieremi, Ezechiel, Zorobabel, Ieſus, Nehemias, Enoch, Ioſeph, Sem & Seth.

1 THe remembrance of ‖* Ioſias is like the compoſition of the perfume that is made by the arte of the apothecarie: it is ſwete as honie in all mouthes, and as muſicke at a banket of wine.

2 He behaued him ſelf vprightly in the reformacion of the people, and toke away all abominacions of iniquitie.

3 He* directed his heart vnto the Lord, & in the time of ẏ vngodlie he eſtabliſhed religion.

4 All, except Dauid and Ezekias, and Ioſias, committed wickednes: for euen the Kings of Iuda forſoke the Law of the moſte High, and failed.

5 Therefore he gaue their " horne vnto other, and their honor to a ſtrange nació.

6 He burnt the elect citie of the Sanctuarie,* and deſtroied the ſtretes thereof according to the "prophecie of ‖Ieremias.

7 For thei * intreated him euil, which neuertheles was a Prophete,*ſanctified frõ his mothers wombe, that he might roote out, and afflict, and deſtroye, and that he might alſo buyld vp, and plant.

8 ‖*Ezechiel ſawe the glorious viſiõ, which was ſhewed him vpon the charet of the Cherubims.

9 *For he made menciõ of the enemies vnder *the figure* of the raine, and directed thẽ that went right,

10 *¶ And let the bones of the twelue Prophetes floriſh out of their place, and let their memorie be bleſſed: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by aſſured hope.

11 ¶*How ſhal we praiſe‖Zorobabel, which was as a ring on the right hand!

12 So was‖*Ieſus alſo the ſonne of Ioſedec: theſe men in their time buylded the houſe, and ſet vp the Sanctuarie of the Lord againe, which was prepared for an euerlaſting worſhip.

13 ¶* And among the elect was ‖Neemias whoſe renoume is great, which ſet vp for vs the walles that were fallen, and ſet vp the gates and the barres, and laied the fundacions of our houſes.

14 ¶ But vpon the earth was no man created like ‖*Enoch: for he was takẽ vp from the earth.

15 Nether was there a like man vnto ‖*Ioſeph the gouernour of his brethren, & the vpholder of his people, whoſe bones were kept.

16 ‖ * Sem and ‖Seth were in great honour among men: and ſo was ‖ Adam aboue euerie liuing thing in the creacion.

‖Enoch. Gen.5,24. Ebr.11,5. chap.44,16.

‖Ioſeph. Gen.41,44. & 42,6. & 45,8.

‖Sem. Gen.5,3.

‖Seth.

‖Adam.

CHAP. L.

Of Simon the ſonne of Onias. 22 An exhortacion to praiſe the Lord. 27 The autor of this boke.

1 ‖ SImon * the ſonne of Onias the hie Prieſt, which in his life ſet vp the houſe againe, and in his dayes eſtabliſhed the " Temple,

‖Simon. 2.Mac.3,4.

"Or, people.

2 Vnder him was the fundació of the double height laied, and the hie walles that compaſſeth the Temple.

3 In his daies the places, to receiue water that were decaied, *were reſtored* & the braſſe was about in meaſure as the [a] ſea.

[a] Which Salomon made, 1. King.7,23.

4 He toke care for his people, that they ſhulde not fall, & fortified the citie againſt the ſiege.

5 How honorable was his conuerſation among the people, and when he came out of the houſe couered with the vaile!

6 He was as the morning ſtarre in the middes of a cloude, and as the moone when it is ful,

7 And as the ſunne ſhining vpon the Temple of the moſte High, and as the rainebowe that is bright in the faire cloudes,

8 And as the floure of the roſes in ẏ ſpring of the yere, and as lilies by the ſprings of waters, and as the branches of the frankẽcenſe tre in the time of ſomer,

9 As a fyre & incenſe in the cenſer, and as a veſſel of maſsie golde, ſet with all maner of precious ſtones,

10 And as a faire oliue tre that is fruteful, and as a cypreſſe tre, which groweth vp to the cloudes.

11 When he put on the garment of honour and was clothed with all beautie, he went vp to the holy altar, and made the garmẽt of holines honorable.

12 When he toke the porcions out of the Prieſts hands, he him ſelf ſtoode by the herth of the altar, compaſſed with his brethrẽ rounde about, as the branches do the cedre tre in Libanus, & thei cõpaſſed him as the branches of the palme trees.

13 So were all the ſonnes of Aaron in their glorie, and the oblacions of the Lord in their hands before all the cõgregacion of Iſrael.

14 And that he might accompliſh his miniſterie vpon the altar, and garniſh the offring of the moſte High, and almightie,

15 He ſtretched out his hand to the drinke offring, and powred of the blood of the grape, and he powred at the fote of the altar a perfume of good ſauour vnto the moſte high King of all.

16 Then ſhowted the ſonnes of Aaron, and blowed with braſen trumpets, and made a great noyce to be heard, for a remēbrance before the moſte High.

17 Then all the people together haſted, & fell downe to the earth vpō their faces to worſhip their Lord God almightie, and moſte high.

18 The ſingers alſo ſang with their voyces, ſo that the ſounde was great, and the melodie ſwete.

19 And the people prayed vnto the Lord moſte high with prayer before him that is merciful, til the honour of the Lord were performed, and they had accompliſhed his ſeruice.

20 Then went he downe, and ſtretched out his hands ouer the whole congregacion of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhulde giue praiſe with their lippes vnto the Lord, and reioyce in his Name.

21 He began againe to worſhip, ẏ he might receiue the bleſsing of the moſte High.

22 Now therefore giue praiſe all ye vnto God, that worketh great thīgs euerie where, which hathe increaſed our dayes from the wombe, and delte with vs according to his mercie,

23 That he wolde giue vs ioyfulnes of heart, & peace in our dayes in Iſrael, as in olde time,

24 That he wolde cōfirme his mercie with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 ¶ There be two maner of people, ẏ mine heart abhorreth, & the third is no people:

26 They that ſit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, the Philiſtims, and the fooliſh people that dwell in "Sicinus. "Or, Sicchem.

27 ¶ Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach, *the ſonne* of Eleazarus, of Ieruſalem, hathe writen the doctrine of vnderſtanding and knowledge in this boke, and hathe powred out the wiſdome of his heart.

28 Bleſſed is he that exerciſeth him ſelf therein: and he that layeth vp theſe in his heart, ſhalbe wiſe.

29 For if he do theſe things, he ſhalbe ſtrōg in all things: for he ſetteth his ſteppes in the light of the Lord, which giueth wiſdome to the godlie. The Lord be praiſed for euer more: ſo be it, ſo be it.

CHAP. LI.

A prayer of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.

1 I Wil confeſſe thee, ô Lord and King, and praiſe thee, ô God, my Sauiour: I giue thankes vnto thy Name.

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and haſt preſerued my bodie from deſtruction, and from the ſnare of the ſclanderous tongue, and from the lippes that are occupied with lies: thou haſt holpen me againſt mine aduerſaries,

3 And haſt deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercie, and for thy Names ſake, from the roaring of them that were readie to deuoure me, and out of the hands of ſuche as ſoght after my life, and from the manifolde afflictions, which I had,

4 And from the fyre that choked me rounde about, and from the middes of the fyre that I burned not,

5 And from the botome of the belie of hel, from an vncleane tōgue, from lying wordes, from falſe accuſation to the King, & frō the ſclander of an vnrighteous tōgue.

6 [My ſoule ſhal praiſe the Lord vnto death:] for my ſoule drewe nere vnto death: my life was nere to the hel beneth.

7 They cōpaſſed me on euerie ſide, & there was no man to helpe me: I loked for the ſuccour of men, but there was none.

8 Then thoght I vpon thy mercie, ô Lord, and vpon thine actes of olde, how thou deliuereſt ſuche as waite for thee, and ſaueſt them out of the hands of the "enemies. "Or, [illegible]

9 Then lift I vp my prayer from the earth, and praied for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord the father of my Lord, that he wolde not leaue me in the daye of my trouble, and in the time of the proude without helpe.

11 I wil praiſe thy Name continually, and wil ſing praiſe with thankeſgiuing: & my prayer was heard.

12 Thou ſauedſt me from deſtruction, and deliueredſt me from the euil time: therefore wil I giue thankes and praiſe thee, & bleſſe the Name of the Lord.

13 Whē I was yet yong, or euer I wēt abroad, I deſired wiſdome opēly in my praier.

14 I praied for her before the Temple, and ſoght after her vnto farre countreis, and ſhe was as a grape that waxeth ripe out of the floure.

15 Mine heart reioyced in her: my foote walked in the right way, & from my youth vp ſoght I after her.

16 I bowed ſomewhat downe mine eare, & receiued her, & gate me muche wiſdome:

17 And I profited by her: therefore wil I aſcribe the glorie vnto him, that giueth me wiſdome.

18 For I am aduiſed to do thereafter: I wil be ielous of that that is good: ſo ſhal I not be confounded.

19 My ſoule hathe wreſteled with her, and I haue examined my workes: I lifted vp

mine

---

mine hands on hye,
ignorances thereof.
20 I directed my ſoule
de her in purenes: I h
ioyned with her from
refore ſhal I not be fo
21 My bowels are trou
therefore haue I gott
22 The Lord hathe giuē
rewarde, wherewith I
23 Drawe nere vnto me
dwell in the houſe of
24 Wherefore are ye ſ
you of theſe things, ſ
very thirſtie?

CHAP.

1 Baruch wrote a boke during
lon, which he red before Iech
10 The Iewes ſent the boke w
to their other brethren, to the i
for them.

1 ANd
des
Baru
rias,
ſias,
cias,
dias
cias wrote in at Babylo
2 In the fift yere, and in
the moneth, what tim
toke Ieruſalem, and bu
3 And Baruch did read
boke, that Iechonias t
King of Iuda might h
ple that were come to h
4 And in the audience o
of the Kings ſonnes, &
& before the whole peo
vnto the hieſt, before a
at Babylon by the riue
5 Which *when they heard*
made praiers before th
6 They made a collect
according to euerie ma
7 And ſent it to Ieruſale
ſonne of Helcias the ſō
and vnto the other Pri
people, which were wi
8 When he had receiue
Temple of the Lord,
way out of the Temple
ne into the land of Iud
the moneth Siuan, *to wit*,
Sedecias the ſonne of
da had made,
9 After that Nabuchod
bylon had led away I

mine hands on hye, and conſidered the ignorances thereof.

20 I directed my ſoule vnto her, and I founde her in purenes: I haue had mine heart ioyned with her from the beginning: therefore ſhal I not be forſaken.

21 My bowels are troubled in ſeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good poſſeſsiō.

22 The Lord hathe giuẽ me a tōgue for my rewarde, wherewith I wil praiſe him.

23 Drawe nere vnto me, ye vnlearned, and dwell in the houſe of learning.

24 Wherefore are ye ſlowe? and what ſay you of theſe things, ſeing your ſoules are very thirſtie?

25 I opened my mouth, and ſaid, *Bye her for you without money. Iſa.55.1.

26 Bowe downe your necke vnder the yoke, & your ſoule ſhal receiue inſtruction: ſhe is ready that ye may finde her.

27 Beholde with your eyes, *how that I haue had but litle labour, & haue gotten vnto me muche reſt. Chap.6,20.

28 Get learning with a great ſome of money: for by her ye ſhal poſſeſſe muche golde.

29 Let your ſoule reioyce in the mercie *of the Lord*, and be not aſhamed of his praiſe.

30 Do your duetie betimes, and he wil giue you a rewarde at his time.

BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a boke during the captiuitie of Babylon, which he red before Iechoniah and all the people. 10 The Iewes ſent the boke with money vnto Ieruſalem to their other brethren, to the intẽt that they ſhulde pray for them.

1 And theſe are the wordes of the boke, which Baruch ẏ ſonne of Nerias, the ſonne of Maaſias, the ſonne of Sedecias, the ſonne of "Aſadias, the ſonne of Helcias wrote in at Babylon,

2 In the fift yere, and in the ſeuenth *day* of the moneth, what time as the Chaldeans toke Ieruſalem, and burnt it with fyre.

3 And Baruch did read the wordes of this boke, that Iechonias the ſonne of Ioacim King of Iuda might heare, & all the people that were come to heare the boke,

4 And in the audience of the gouernour, & of the Kings ſonnes, & before the Elders, & before the whole people, frō the loweſt vnto the hieſt, before all them that dwelt at Babylon by the riuer "Sud.

5 Which *when they heard it*, wept, faſted and made praiers before the Lord.

6 They made a collection alſo of money, according to euerie mans power,

7 And ſent it to Ieruſalem vnto Ioacim the ſonne of Helcias the ſōne of Salom Prieſt, and vnto the other Prieſts, and to all the people, which were with him at Ieruſalẽ,

8 When he had receiued the veſſels of the Temple of the Lord, that were taken away out of the Temple, to bring thẽ againe into the land of Iuda, the tenth day of *the moneth* Siuan, *to wit*, ſiluer veſſels, which Sedecias the ſonne of Ioſias King of Iuda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonoſor King of Babylon had led away Iechonias from Ieruſalem, and his princes, & his nobles, priſoners, and the people, and caryed them to Babylon.

10 And they ſaid, Beholde, we haue ſent you money, wherwith ye ſhal bye burnt offrīgs for ſinne, and incenſe, and prepare a *meat offring, & offre vpon the altar of the Lord our God, *Or, manna for minhah which was the euening and morning ſacrifice.

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonoſor King of Babylon, and for the life of Baltaſar his ſonne, that their daies may be vpon earth, as the daies of heauen,

12 And that God wolde giue vs ſtrength & lighten our eyes, that we may liue vnder the ſhadowe of Nabuchodonoſor King of Babylon, and vnder the ſhadowe of Baltaſar his ſonne, that we may long do thẽ ſeruice, and finde fauour in their ſight.

13 Pray for vs alſo vnto the Lord our God (for we haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and vnto this day the furie of the Lord and his wrath is not turned from vs)

14 And rede this boke (which we haue ſent to you to be rehearſed in the Tēple of the Lord) vpon the feaſt daies, and at time conuenient.

15 Thus ſhal ye ſay, *To the Lord our God *belongeth* righteouſnes, but vnto vs ẏ confuſion of our faces, as it is come to paſſe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Chap 2,6.

16 And to our Kings, and to our princes, & to our Prieſts, and to our Prophetes, and to our fathers,

17 Becauſe we haue *ſinned before the Lord our God, Dan 9.5.

18 And haue not obeied him, nether hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly.

19 From the day that the Lord broght our fathers out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, we haue bene diſobedient vn-

to the Lord our God, and we haue bene negligent to heare his voyce.

Deu 28,15. 20 *Wherefore these plagues are come vpō vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moyses his seruant at the time that he broght our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and honie, as *appeareth* this day.

21 Neuertheles, we haue not heakened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according to all the wordes of the Prophetes, whome he sent vnto vs.

22 But euerie one of vs followed the wicked imaginacion of his owne heart, to serue strange gods, and to do euil in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

1 The Iewes confesse that they suffer iustely for their sinnes. The true confession of the Christiās 11 The Iewes desire to haue the wrath of God turned from them. 32 He promiseth that he wil call againe the people from captiuitie, and giue them a newe and euerlasting testament.

1 THerefore the Lord our God hathe performed his worde, which he pronounced against vs, & against our iudges that gouerned Israel, and against our Kings, and against our princes, & against the men of Israel and Iuda,

Deu.28,53. 2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, suche as neuer came to passe vnder ẏ whole heauē, as they that were done in Ierusalē, *according to things, that were written in the Lawe of Moyses,

3 That some among vs shulde eat the flesh of his owne sonne, & some the flesh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreouer, he hathe deliuered them to be in subiection to all the kingdomes, that are rounde about vs, to be as a reproche and desolation among all the people rounde about where the Lord hathe scattred them.

5 Thus they are broght beneth and not aboue, because we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not heard his voyce.

Chap.1,15. 6 *To the Lord our God *appertenineth* righteousnes, but vnto vs & to our fathers open shame, as *appeareth* this day.

7 *For* all these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hathe pronounced against vs.

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euerie one from the imaginacions of his owne wicked heart.

9 So the Lord hathe watched ouer the plagues, and the Lord hathe broght them vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which he hathe commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voyce, to walke in the commandements of the Lord that he hathe giuen vnto vs.

11 *And now, ô Lord God of Israel, that hast broght thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mightie hand, and an hie arme, and with signes, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy self a Name, as *appeareth* this day, Dan 9,15.

12 O Lord our God, we haue sinned: we haue done wickedly: we haue offended in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a fewe left among the heathen, where thou hast scattred vs.

14 Heare our praiers, ô Lord, and our peticions, and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of thē, which haue led vs away,

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, and that thy Name is called vpon Israel and vpon their posteritie.

16 Therefore loke downe from thine holy Temple, and thinke vpon vs: encline thine eare, ô Lord, and heare vs.

17 *Open thine eyes, and beholde: for the dead that are in the graues, and whose soules are out of their bodies, *giue vnto the Lord, nether "praise, nor righteousnes. Deu 26,15. Isa 63,15. Psal 6,5. & 115,17. Isa 38,18.

18 But the soule that is vexed for the greatnes *of sinne*, and he that goeth crokedly, and weake, and the eyes that faile, and the hungrie soule wil giue thee praise & righteousnes, ô Lord. [illegible]

19 For we do not require mercie in thy sight, ô Lord our God, for the righteousnes of our fathers, or of our Kings,

20 But because thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignacion vpon vs, as thou hast spoken by "thy seruants the Prophetes, saying, "Or, by the hand of thy seruants.

21 *Thus saith the Lord, Bowe downe your shulders, and serue the King of Babylon: so shal ye remaine in the land, that I gaue vnto your fathers. Iere.27,7.

22 But if ye wil not heare the voyce of the Lord, to serue the King of Babylon,

23 I wil cause to cease in the cities of Iuda, and in Ierusalem, I wil cause to cease the voyce of mirthe, and the voyce of ioye, & the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, & the land shalbe desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we wolde no hearken vnto thy voyce, to serue the King of Babylon: therefore hast thou performed the wordes that thou spakest by thy seruāts the Prophetes: *namely*, that the bones of our Kings, and the bones of our fathers shulde be caryed out of their places.

25 And lo, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the colde of the night, and are dead in great miserie with famine, & with

ommandements of the
giuen vnto vs.
d God of Iſrael, that Deu.9,25.
ple out of the land of
tie hand, and an hie ar-
and with wonders, and
d haſt gotten thy ſelf
this day,
we haue ſinned: we ha-
ve haue offended in all

ne from vs: for we are
g the heathen, where
s.
, ô Lord, and our pe-
r vs for thine owne ſa-
our in the ſight of thẽ,
way,
n may know that thou
od, and that thy Name
l and vpon their po-

owne from thine holy
vpon vs: encline thine
are vs.
, and beholde: for the Deu.26,15. iſa.63,15.
graues, and whoſe ſou-
odies, *giue vnto the Pſal.6,6. & 115,17. iſa.38,18.
, nor righteouſnes. *Or, glorie, nor praiſe of righteouſnes.
s vexed for the great-
that goeth crokedly,
yes that faile, and the
ue thee praiſe & righ-

equire mercie in thy
od, for the righteouſ-
r of our Kings,
aſt ſent out thy wrath
pon vs, as thou haſt
uants the Prophetes, *Or, by the hand of thy ſeruants. Iere.27,12.

rd, Bowe downe your
the King of Babylon:
n the land, that I gaue

heare the voyce of the
ing of Babylon,
in the cities of Iuda,
wil cauſe to ceaſe the
d the voyce of ioye, &
degrome, and the voy-
e land ſhalbe deſolate

earken vnto thy voy-
of Babylon: therefo-
med the wordes that
eruãts the Prophetes:
es of our Kings, and
ers ſhulde be caryed

caſt out to the heat of
olde of the night, and
ſerie with famine, &
with

with the ſworde, and in baniſhment.

26 And the Temple wherein thy Name was called vpon, thou haſt broght to the ſtate, as *appeareth* this day, for the wickednes of the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou haſt intreated vs according to equitie, and according to all thy great mercie.

28 As thou ſpakeſt by thy ſeruant Moyſes, in the day when thou dideſt cõmand him to write thy Lawe before the childrẽ of Iſrael, ſaying,

29 *If ye wil not obey my voyce, then ſhal this great ſwarme and multitude be turned into a verie fewe among the nacions where I wil ſcater them.

30 For I knowe that they wil not heare me: for it is a ſtifnecked people: but in the land of their captiuitie they ſhal remember them ſelues,

31 And knowe that I am ẏͤ Lord their God: then wil I giue them an heart *to vnderſtand*, and eares.

32 And they ſhal heare, and praiſe me in the land of their captiuitie, & thinke vpon my Name.

33 Then ſhal they turne them from their harde backes, and from their euil workes: for they ſhal remember the way of their fathers, which ſinned before the Lord.

34 And I wil bring them againe into the land, which I promiſed with an othe vnto their fathers, Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob, and they ſhal be lords of it: and I wil increaſe them, and they ſhal not be diminiſhed.

35 And I wil make an euerlaſting couenant with them, that I wil be their God, & they ſhalbe my people: and I wil no more driue my people of Iſrael out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

1 The people continueth in their praier begon for their deliuerance. 9 He praiſeth wiſdome vnto the people, ſhewing that ſo great aduerſities came vnto them for the deſpiſing thereof. 36 Onely God was the finder of wiſdome. 37 Of the incarnacion of Chriſt.

1 O Lord almightie, ô God of Iſrael, the ſoule that is in trouble, and the ſpirit that is vexed, cryeth vnto thee.

2 Heare, ô Lord, and haue mercie: for thou art merciful, and haue pitie vpon vs, becauſe we haue ſinned before thee.

3 For thou endureſt for euer, and we vtterly periſh.

4 O Lord almightie, the God of Iſrael, heare now the praier of the dead Iſraelites, and of their children, which haue ſinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of thee their God, wherefore theſe plagues hang vpon vs.

5 Remember not the wickednes of our fathers, but thinke vpon thy power, and thy Name at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, & thee, ô Lord, wil we praiſe.

7 And for this cauſe haſt thou put thy feare in our hearts, that we ſhulde call vpon thy Name, and praiſe thee in our captiuitie: for we haue conſidered in our mindes all the wickednes of our fathers, that ſinned before thee.

8 Beholde, we are yet this day in our captiuitie, where thou haſt ſcatered vs, to be a reproche, and a curſe, and ſubiect to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which are departed from the Lord their God.

9 O Iſrael, heare the commandements of life: hearken vnto them, that thou maieſt learne wiſdome.

10 What is the cauſe, ô Iſrael, that thou art in thine enemies land, and art waxen olde in a ſtrange countrey?

11 And art defiled with the dead? and art counted with them, that go downe to the graues?

12 Thou haſt forſaken the fountaine of wiſdome.

13 *For* if thou hadeſt walked in the way of God, thou ſhuldeſt haue remained ſafe for euer.

14 Learne where is wiſdome, where is ſtrength, where is vnderſtãding, that thou maiſt knowe alſo from whence cometh long continuance, and life, and where the light of the eyes, and peace is.

15 Who hathe found out her place? or who hathe come into her treaſures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen, & ſuche as ruled the beaſts vpon the earth?

17 They that had their paſtime with the foules of the heauen, that hoorded vp ſiluer, and golde, wherein men truſt, & made none end of their gathering?

18 For they that coyned ſiluer, and were ſo careful of their worke, and whoſe inuention had none end,

19 Are come to naught, and gone downe to hel, and other men are come vp in their ſteades.

20 Whẽ thei were yong, they ſawe ẏͤ light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but they vnderſtode not the way of knowledge,

21 Nether perceiued the paths thereof, nether haue their children receiued it: but they were farre of from that way.

22 It hathe not bene heard of in the land of Chanaan, nether hathe it bene ſene in Theman,

23 Nor the Agarines that ſoght after wiſdome vpon the earth, nor the marchants of Nerran, and of Theman, nor the expounders of fables, nor the ſearchers out of wiſdome haue knowen the way of wiſ-

dome, nether do they thinke vpon the pathes thereof.

24 O Iſrael, how great is the Houſe of God! and how large is the place of his poſſeſsion!

25 It is great, and hathe none end: it is hie, and vnmeaſurable.

26 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of ſo great ſtature, and ſo expert in warre.

27 Thoſe did not the Lord choſe, nether gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But thei were deſtroied, becauſe thei had no wiſdome, and periſhed through their owne fooliſhnes.

29 Who hathe gone vp into heauen, to take her, and broght her downe frō the cloudes?

30 Who hathe gone ouer the ſea, to finde her, and hathe broght her, rather then fine golde?

31 No man knoweth her waies, nether conſidereth her paths.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and he hathe founde her out with his vnderſtanding: this ſame is he which hathe prepared the earth for euermore, and hathe filled it with foure footed beaſtes.

33 When he ſendeth out the light, it goeth: and when he calleth it againe, it obeieth him with feare.

34 And the ſtarres ſhine in their watch, and reioyce. When he calleth them, they ſay, Here we be: and ſo with cherefulnes they ſhewe light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there ſhal none other be compared vnto him.

36 He hathe founde out all ẏ way of knowledge, and hathe giuen it vnto Iacob his ſeruant, and to Iſrael his beloued.

37 Afterwarde he was ſene vpon earth, and dwelt among men.

CHAP. IIII.

The reward of them that kepe the Law, and the puniſhment of them that deſpiſe it. 22 A comforting of the people being in captiuitie. 19 A complaint of Ieruſalem & vnder the figure thereof the Church. 25 A conſolacion and comforting of the ſame.

1 THis is the boke of the cōmandements of God, and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that kepe it, ſhal come to life: but ſuche as forſake it, ſhal dye.

2 Turne thee, ô Iacob, and take holde of it: walke by this brightnes before the light thereof.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the thīgs that are profitable vnto thee, to a ſtrange nacion.

4 O Iſrael, we are bleſſed: for the thīgs that are acceptable vnto God, are declared vnto vs.

5 Be of good comfort, ô my people, which art the memorial of Iſrael.

6 Ye are ſolde to the nacions, not for your deſtruction: but becauſe ye prouoked God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For ye haue diſpleaſed him that made you, offring vnto deuils and not to God.

8 Ye haue forgotten him that created you, euen the euerlaſting God, & ye haue greiued Ieruſalem, that nouriſhed you.

9 When ſhe ſawe the wrath comming vpō you from God, ſhe ſaid, Hearken, ye that dwell about Sion: for God hathe broght me into great heauines.

10 I ſe the captiuitie of my ſonnes and daughters, which ẏ Euerlaſting wil bring vpon them.

11 With ioye did I nouriſh thē, but I muſt leaue them with weping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widdowe, and forſaken of manie, which for the ſinnes of my children am deſolate, becauſe they departed from the Law of God.

13 They wolde not knowe his righteouſnes, nor walke in the wayes of his commādements: nether did they enter into the paths of diſcipline, through his righteouſnes.

14 Come, ye that dwell about Sion, and call to remembrance the captiuitie of my ſonnes and daughters, which the Euerlaſting hathe broght vpon them.

15 For he hathe broght vpon them a nation from farre, an impudent nacion, and of a ſtrange langage,

16 Which nether reuerence the aged, nor pitie the yong: theſe haue caried away the dere beloued of the widdowes, leauing me alone, and deſtitute of my daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 Surely he that hathe broght theſe plagues vpon you, can deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Go your way, ô children, go your way: for I am left deſolate.

20 I haue put of the clothing of peace, and put vpon me the ſackecloth of prayer, and ſo long as I liue, I wil call vpon the Euerlaſting.

21 Be of good comfort, ô children: crye vnto God, and he wil deliuer you from the power, and hand of the enemies.

22 For I haue hope of your ſaluatiō through the Euerlaſting, and ioye is come vpon me frō the Holy one, becauſe of the mercie, which ſhal quickely come vnto you frō our euerlaſting Sauiour.

23 For I ſent you away with weping, and mourning: but with ioye and perpetual gladnes wil God bring you againe vnto me.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion ſaw your captiuitie, ſo ſhal they alſo ſe ſhortly your ſaluaciō from God, which ſhal come vnto you with great glorie, and brightnes

from the Euerlaſting.

25 My children, ſuffer paciently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hathe perſecuted thee, but ſhortely thou ſhalt ſe his deſtruction, and ſhalt treade vpon his necke.

26 My darlings haue gone by rough wayes, and were led away as a flocke that is ſcatered by the enemies.

27 Be of good comfort, my children, and crye vnto God: for he that led you away, hathe you in remembrance.

28 And as it came into your minde to go aſtray from your God, ſo endeuoure your ſelues ten times more, to turne againe and to ſeke him.

29 For he that hathe broght theſe plagues vpon you, wil bring you euerlaſting ioye againe, with your ſaluation.

30 Take a good heart, ô Ieruſalem: for he which gaue thee that name, wil comfort thee.

31 They are miſerable that afflict thee, and ſuche as reioyce at thy fall.

32 The cities are miſerable whome thy children ſerue: miſerable is ſhe that hathe takẽ thy ſonnes.

33 For as ſhe reioyced at thy decay, and was glad of thy fall, ſo ſhal ſhe be ſorie for her owne deſolation.

34 For I wil take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her ioye ſhalbe turned into mourning.

35 For a fyre ſhal come vpon her from the Euerlaſting, long to endure, & ſhe ſhalbe inhabited of deuils for a great ſeaſon.

36 O Ieruſalem, loke towarde the Eaſt, and beholde the ioye that cometh vnto thee from thy God.

37 Lo, thy ſonnes (whome thou haſt let go) come gathered together from the Eaſt vnto the Weſt, reioycing in the worde of the Holy one vnto the honour of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ieruſalem is moued vnto gladnes for the returne of her people, and vnder the figure thereof the Church.

1 PVt of thy mourning clothes, ô Ieruſalem and thine affliction, and decke thee with the worſhippe and honour, that cometh vnto thee from God, for euermore.

2 Put on the garment of righteouſnes, that cometh from God, and ſet a crowne vpon thine head of the glorie of the Euerlaſtĩg.

3 For God wil declare thy brightnes to euerie countrey vnder the heauen.

4 And God wil name thee by this name for euer, The Peace of righteouſnes, and the glorie of the worſhip of God.

5 Ariſe, ô Ieruſalem, & ſtand vpon hie, and loke about thee towarde the Eaſt, and beholde thy children gathered from the Eaſt vnto the Weſt by the worde of the Holie one, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For thei departed from thee on foote, and were led away of their enemies: but God wil bring thẽ againe vnto thee, exalted in glorie, as children of thẽ kingdome.

7 For God hathe determined to bring downe euerie high mountaine, and the long enduring rockes, and to fil the valleys, to make the grounde plaine, that Iſrael may walke ſafely vnto the honour of God.

8 The woods and all ſwete ſmelling trees ſhal ouerſhadowe Iſrael at the commandement of God.

9 For God ſhal bring Iſrael with ioye in the light of his maieſtie, with the mercie and righteouſnes that cometh of him.

CHAP. VI.

A COPIE OF THE PISTLE, that Ieremias ſent vnto them that were led away captiues into Babylon by the King of the Babylonians, to certifie thẽ of the thing that was commanded him of God.

1 BEcauſe of the ſinnes, that ye haue committed againſt God, ye ſhalbe led away captiues vnto Babylon, by Nabuchodonoſor, King of the Babylonians.

2 So when ye be come into Babylon, ye ſhal remaine there manie yeres, and a long ſeaſon, euen ſeuen generacions, and after that wil I bring you away peaceably frõ thẽce.

3 Now ſhal ye ſe in Babylon gods of ſiluer, and of golde, and of wood, borne vpon mẽs ſhulders, to cauſe the people to feare.

4 *Beware therefore that ye in no wiſe be like the ſtrangers, nether be ye afraide of them, when ye ſe the multitude before thẽ and behinde them worſhipping them,

Iſa.44,10. pſal.115,9. wiſ.13,14.

5 But ſay ye in your hearts, O Lord, we muſt worſhippe thee.

6 For mine Angel ſhalbe with you, & ſhal care for your ſoules.

7 As for their tongue, it is poliſhed by the carpenter, and they them ſelues are gilted, and laied ouer with ſiluer: yet are they but lyes, and can not ſpeake.

8 And as they take golde for a maide that loueth to be deckt,

9 So make they crownes for the heads of their gods: ſome times alſo the Prieſts them ſelues conuey away the golde, and ſiluer from their gods, and beſtowe it vpon them ſelues.

10 Yea, they giue of the ſame vnto the harlots, that are in their houſes: againe, they decke theſe gods of ſiluer, and gods of golde, and of wood with garments like men,

11 Yet can not they be preſerued from ruſt and wormes,

12 Thogh they haue couered thẽ with clothing of purple, and wipe their faces because of the duſt of the Temple, whereof there is muche vpon them.

13 One holdeth a ſcepter, as thogh he were a certeine iudge of the coũtrey: yet can he not ſlay ſuche as offende him.

14 Another hathe a dagger or an axe in his right hand: yet is he not able to defende him ſelf from battel, nor from theues: ſo then it is euident, that they be no gods.

15 Therefore feare them not: for as a veſſel that a man vſeth, is nothing worthe when it is broken,

16 Suche are their gods: when they be ſet vp in their temples, their eyes be ful of duſt by reaſon of the fete of thoſe ẏ come in:

″Gr, courtes.

17 And as the″gates are ſhut in round about vpon him that hathe offended the King: or as one that ſhulde be led to be put to death, ſo the Prieſts kepe their tẽples with doores, and with lockes, & with barres, leſt their *gods* ſhulde be ſpoyled by robbers.

18 They light vp candels before them: yea, more thẽ for them ſelues whereof they cã not ſe one: for they are but as one of the poſtes of the temple.

19 They confeſſe, that euen their hearts are gnawen vpon: but when the things, that crepe out of the earth, eat them and their clothes, they feele it not.

20 Their faces are blacke thorow the ſmoke that is in the temple.

21 The owles, ſwalowes and birdes flie vpõ their bodies, and vpon their heads, yea, & the cattes alſo.

22 By this ye may be ſure, that they are not gods: therefore feare them not.

23 Notwithſtãding the golde, that is about them to make them beautiful, except one wipe of the ruſt, they can not ſhine: nether when they were molten, did they fele it.

24 The things wherein is no breth, are boght for a moſte high price.

*Iſa.46,7.

25 *They are borne vpon mens ſhulders, becauſe they haue no feete, whereby they declare vnto men, that they be nothing worthe: yea, & they that worſhip them, are aſhamed.

26 For if they fall to the grounde at anie time, they can not riſe vp againe of them ſelues, nether if one ſet them vp right, can they moue of them ſelues, nether if they be bowed downe, can they make them ſelues ſtreight: but they ſet giftes before them, as vnto dead men.

27 As for the things ẏ are offred vnto them, their Prieſts ſell them, and abuſe them: likewiſe alſo the women lay vp of the ſame: but vnto the poore and ſicke they giue nothing.

28 The menſtruous women, and they that are in childebed, touche their ſacrifices: by theſe things ye may knowe that they are no gods: feare them not.

29 From whence cometh it then, that they are called gods? becauſe the women bring giftes to the gods of ſiluer, and golde, and wood.

30 And the Prieſts ſit in their temples, hauing their clothes rent, whoſe heades and beardes are ſhauen, & being bare headed,

31 Thei roare, & crye before their gods, as men do at the feaſt of one that is dead.

32 The Prieſts alſo take away of their garments, and clothe their wiues and childrẽ.

33 Whether it be euil that one doeth vnto thẽ, or good, they are not able to recompenſe it: they can nether ſet vp a King nor put him downe.

34 In like maner they cã nether giue riches, nor money: thogh a man make a vowe vnto them and kepe it not, they wil no require it.

35 They can ſaue no mã from death, nether deliuer the weake from the mightie.

36 They can not reſtore a blinde man to his ſight, nor helpe anie man at his nede.

37 They can ſhewe no mercie to the widdowe, nor do good to the fatherles.

38 Their gods of wood, golde and ſiluer, are as ſtones, that be hewen out of the mountaine, and they that worſhip them, ſhalbe confounded.

39 How ſhulde a man thẽ thinke or ſay that they are gods?

40 Moreouer the Chaldeãs them ſelues diſhonor them: for when thei ſe a dõme man, that cã not ſpeake, thei preſent him to Bel,

41 And deſire that he wolde make him to ſpeake, as thogh he had anie felĩg: yet thei that vnderſtand theſe things, can not leaue them: for they alſo haue no ſenſe.

42 Furthermore the women, girded with coards, ſit in the ſtretes, and burne″ſtrawe. ″Or, bran.

43 And if one of them be drawen away, and lie with anie ſuche as come by, ſhe caſteth her neighbour in the teeth, becauſe ſhe was not ſo worthely reputed, nor her coard broken.

44 Whatſoeuer is done amõg them, is lies: how may it then be thoght or ſaid, that they are gods?

45 Carpenters and goldeſmithes make thẽ, nether be they anie other thing, but euen what the workeman wil make them.

46 Yea, they that make them, are of no lõg continuance: how ſhulde then the things that are made of them, be gods?

47 Therefore they leaue lies, and ſhame for their poſteritie.

48 For when there cometh anie warre or plague vpõ thẽ, the Prieſts imagine with them ſelues, where they may hide thẽ ſelues with them.

49 How then can men not perceiue, that

they be no gods, which can nether defend them ſelues from warre, nor from plagues?

50 For *ſeing they be but of wood, and of ſiluer, and of golde, men ſhal knowe hereafter that they are but lies, and it ſhalbe manifeſt to all nacions & Kings, that they be no gods, but the workes of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in thē.

51 Whereby it maye be knowen, that they are no gods.

52 They can ſet vp no King in the lād, nor giue raine vnto men.

53 They can giue no ſentence of a matter, nether preſerue from iniurie: they haue no power, but are as crowes betwene the heauen and the earth.

54 When there falleth a fyre vpō the houſe of thoſe gods of wood, and of ſiluer, & of golde, the Prieſts wil eſcape & ſaue thē ſelues, but thei burne as ẏͤ balkes therein.

55 Thei can not withſtand anie King or enemies: how can it then be thoght or ſaid that they be gods?

56 Moreouer theſe gods of wood, of golde, and of ſiluer can nether defend them ſelues from theues nor robbers.

57 For they that are ſtrongeſt, take awaye their golde and ſiluer, and apparel, wherewith they be clothed: and when they haue it, they get them awaye: yet can they not helpe them ſelues.

58 Therefore it is bētter to be a King, & ſo to ſhewe his power, or els a profitable veſſel in an houſe, whereby he that oweth it, might haue profite, then ſuche falſe gods: or to be a dore in an houſe, to kepe ſuche things ſafe as be therein, then ſuche falſe gods: or a piller of wood in a palace, then ſuche falſe gods.

59 For the ſunne, and the moone, and the ſtarres that ſhine, when thei are ſent downe for neceſſarie vſes, obey.

60 Likewiſe alſo the lightning when it ſhineth, it is euident: and the winde bloweth in euerie countrey.

61 And when God cōmandeth the cloudes to go about the whole worlde, they do as thei are bidden.

62 Whē the fyre is ſent downe from aboue to deſtroye hilles and woods, it doeth that which is commanded: but theſe are not like anie of theſe things, nether in forme, nor power.

63 Wherefore men ſhulde not thinke, nor ſay that they be gods, ſeing thei can nether giue ſentence in iudgement, nor do men good.

64 For ſomuche now as ye are ſure, that they be no gods, feare them not.

65 For they can nether curſe, nor bleſſe Kings:

66 Nether can thei ſhewe ſignes in the heauen among the heathē, nether ſhine as the moone.

67 The beaſtes are better thē they: for thei can get them vnder a couert, and do them ſelues good.

68 So ye may be certified that by no maner of meanes, they are gods: therefore feare them not.

69 For as a ſkarcrowe in a garden of cucumbers kepeth nothing, ſo are their gods of wood, and of ſiluer, and of golde:

70 And likewiſe their gods of wood, and golde and ſiluer are like to a white thorne in an orcharde, that euerie birde ſitteth vpon, and as a dead bodie that is caſt in the darke.

71 By the purple alſo and brightnes, which fadeth vpon them, ye may vnderſtād, that they be no gods: yea, they them ſelues ſhal be conſumed at the laſt, and they ſhalbe a ſhame to the countrey.

72 Better therefore is the iuſte man, that hathe none idoles: for he ſhalbe farre frō reprofe.

THE SONG OF THE thre holie children, which followeth in the third chapter of Daniel after this place, Thei fell downe bound into the middes of the hote fyrie fornace.

CHAP. I.

25 The praier of Azarias. 46 The crueltie of the King. 48 The flame deuoureth the Chaldeans. 49 The Angel of the Lord was in the fornace. 51 The thre children praiſe the Lord and prouoke all creatures to the ſame.

24 ANd they walked in the middes of the flame, praiſing God, & magnified the Lord.

25 Then Azarias ſtode vp, and praied on this maner, and opening his mouth in the middes of the fyre, ſaid,

26 Bleſſed be thou, ô Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthie to be praiſed and honored for euermore.

27 For thou art righteous in all the things, that thou haſt done vnto vs, and all thy workes are true, and thy waies are right, & all thy iudgements certeine.

28 In all the things that thou haſt broght vpon vs, & vpon Ieruſalem, the holie citie of our fathers, thou haſt executed true

iudgements:for by right and equitie haſt thou broght all theſe things vpon vs, becauſe of our ſinnes.

29 For we haue ſinned and done wickedly, departing from thee:in all things haue we treſpaſed,

30 And not obeied thy commandements, nor kept them,nether done as thou hadeſt commanded vs,that we might proſper.

31 Wherefore in all that thou haſt broght vpon vs, & in euerie thing that thou haſt done to vs, thou haſt done them in true iudgement:

32 As in deliuering vs into the hands of our wicked enemies,& moſte hateful traitors,and to an vnrighteous King,and the moſte wicked in all the worlde.

33 And now we may not open our mouthes: we are become a ſhame and reprofe vnto thy ſeruants, and to them that worſhippe thee.

34 Yet for thy Names ſake,we beſeche thee, giue vs not vp for euer,nether breake thy couenant,

35 Nether take awaye thy mercie from vs, for thy beloued Abrahams ſake, and for thy ſeruant Iſaaks ſake, & for thine holy Iſraels ſake,

36 To whome thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed,that thou woldeſt multiplie their ſede as the ſtarres of heauen, and as the ſand, that is vpon the ſeaſhore.

37 For we,ô Lord, are become leſſe then anie nacion,and be kept vnder this daye in all the worlde,becauſe of our ſinnes:

38 So that now we haue nether prince, nor Prophet,nor gouernour,nor burnt offrĩg, nor ſacrifice, nor oblacion, nor incenſe, nor place to offer ẏ firſt frutes before thee, that we might finde mercie.

39 Neuertheles in a contrite heart, and an humble ſpirit,let vs be receiued.

40 As in the burnt offring of rams and bullockes, & as in ten thouſand of fat lambs, ſo let our offring be in thy ſight this day, that it may pleaſe thee:for there is no confuſion vnto thē that put their truſt in thee.

41 And now we followe thee with all our heart,and feare thee,and ſeke thy face.

42 Put vs not to ſhame, but deale with vs after thy louing kindenes, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

43 Deliuer vs alſo by thy miracles, & giue thy Name the glorie,ô Lord,

44 That all they which do thy ſeruants euil,may be confounded: euen let them be confounded by thy great force and power, and let their ſtrength be broken,

45 That they maye knowe, that thou onelie art the Lord God, and glorious ouer the whole worlde.

46 ¶Now the Kings ſeruants that had caſt them in,ceaſed not to make the ouen hote with [a] naphtha, and with pitche, and with towe,and with fagotes,

47 So that the flame went out of the fornace fortie and nine cubites.

48 And it brake forthe, & burnt thoſe Chaldeans,that it founde by the fornace.

49 But the Angel of the Lord went downe into the fornace with thē that were with Azarias, and ſmote the flame of the fyre out of the fornace,

50 And made in the middes of the fornace like a moyſte hiſsing winde,ſo that the fyre touched thē not at all, nether grieued, nor troubled them.

51 Then theſe thre (as out of one mouth) praiſed,and glorified,and bleſſed God in the fornace,ſaying,

52 Bleſſed be thou, ô Lord God of our fathers, and praiſed, and exalted aboue all things for euer, & bleſſed be thy glorious & holie Name,& praiſed aboue all thĩgs, and magnified for euer.

53 Bleſſed be thou in the Temple of thine holy glorie, and praiſed aboue all things, and exalted for euer.

54 Bleſſed be thou that beholdeſt ẏ depths, & ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims, & praiſed aboue all things,and exalted for euer.

55 Bleſſed be thou in the glorious Throne of thy kingdome, and praiſed aboue all things,and exalted for euer.

56 Bleſſed be thou in the firmament of heauen,and praiſed aboue all things, & glorified for euer.

57 All ye workes of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and exalte him aboue all things for euer.

58 O *heauens, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and exalte him aboue all things for euer.

59 O Angels of the Lord, bleſſe ye ẏ Lord: praiſe him, & exalte him aboue all things for euer.

60 All ye waters that be aboue the heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord:praiſe him, and exalte him aboue all things for euer.

61 All ye powers of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord:praiſe him,and exalte him aboue all things for euer.

62 O ſunne and moone,bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, & exalte him aboue all things for euer.

63 O ſtarres of heauē,bleſſe ye ẏ Lord:praiſe him,&exalte him aboue all thĩgs for euer.

64 Euerie ſhower,&dewe,bleſſe ye ẏ Lord: praiſe him,& exalte him aboue all things for euer.

65 All ye windes,bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and exalte him aboue all things for euer.

66 O fyre & heat,bleſſe ye the Lord:praiſe him,&exalte hĩ aboue all things for euer.

67 O "winter and ſommer, bleſſe ye the Lord:

[a] [illegible]

* Pſal.148,4.

" [illegible]

Lord:praiſe him,and exalte him aboue all things for euer.

68 O dewes and ″ſtormes of ſnowe, bleſſe ye the Lord:praiſe him,and exalte him aboue all things for euer.

69 O froſt and colde, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him,& exalte him aboue all things for euer.

70 O yce, and ſnowe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him,& exalte him aboue all things for euer.

71 O nightes & dayes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him,& exalte him aboue all things for euer.

72 O light and darkenes, bleſſe ye ỳ Lord: praiſe him,& exalte him aboue all things for euer.

73 O lightenings and cloudes,bleſſe ye the Lord:praiſe him,and exalte him aboue all things for euer.

74 Let the earth bleſſe the Lord:let it praiſe him, and exalte him aboue all things for euer.

75 O mountaines, and hilles, bleſſe ye the Lord:praiſe him,and exalte him aboue all things for euer.

76 All things that growe on the earth,bleſſe ye the Lord:praiſe him,and exalte him aboue all things for euer.

77 O fountaines,bleſſe ye the Lord:praiſe him,& exalte hĩ aboue all things for euer.

78 O Sea, and floods, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, & exalte him aboue all things for euer.

79 O whales, and all that moue in the waters,bleſſe ye the Lord:praiſe him,and exalte him aboue all things for euer.

80 All ye foules of heauẽ,bleſſe ye ỳ Lord: praiſe him,& exalte him aboue all things for euer.

81 All ye beaſts and cattel, bleſſe ye the Lord:praiſe him,and exalte him aboue all things for euer.

82 O children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, & exalte him aboue all things for euer.

83 Let Iſrael bleſſe the Lord, praiſe him and exalte him aboue all things for euer.

84 O Prieſts of the Lord,bleſſe ye ỳ Lord: praiſe him,& exalte him aboue all things for euer.

85 O ſeruãts of the Lord,bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him,& exalte him aboue all things for euer.

86 O ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him,and exalte him aboue all things for euer.

87 O Saints and humble of heart,bleſſe ye the Lord:praiſe him, & exalte him aboue all things for euer.

88 O Ananias,Azarias,and Miſael,bleſſe ye the Lord:praiſe him,& exalte him aboue all things for euer:for he hathe deliuered vs from the hel, and ſaued vs from the hand of death,and deliuered vs out of the middes of the fornace, & burning flame: euen out of the middes of the fyre hathe he deliuered vs.

89 Confeſſe vnto the Lord,that he is gracious:for his mercie endureth for euer.

90 All ye that worſhippe the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods:praiſe him,and acknowledge him:for his mercie *endureth* worlde without end.

THE HISTORIE OF 'Suſanna, which ſome ioyne to the end of Daniel, and make it the 13.chap.

The two gouerners are taken with the loue of Suſanna. 19 They take her alone in the garden. 20 They ſolicite her to wickednes. 23 She choſeth rather to obey God, thogh it be to the danger of her life. 34 She is accuſed. 45 Daniel doeth deliuer her. 62 The gouerners are put to death.

1 THERE dwelt a mã in Babylon called Ioacim,

2 And he toke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna,the daughter of Helcias, a verie faire woman, and one that feared God.

3 Her father and her mother alſo were godlie people,& taught their daughter according to the Law of Moſes.

4 Now Ioacim was a great riche man,and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe,and to him reſorted the Iewes,becauſe he was more honorable then all others.

5 The ſame yere were appointed two of the anciẽts of the people to be iudges,ſuche as the Lord ſpeaketh of, that the iniquitie came from Babylon, & frõ the anciẽt iudges, which ſemed to rule ỳ people.

6 Theſe hanted Ioacims houſe, & all ſuche as had anie thing to do in the Law, came *thither* vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her houſbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders ſawe her that ſhe wẽt in daily and walked, ſo that their luſt was inflamed towarde her.

9 Therefore thei turned away their [a] mĩde, & caſt downe their eyes, ỳ thei ſhulde not ſe heauen, nor remẽbre iuſte iudgements.

[a] To wit, from God.

10 And albeit thei bothe were woũded with her loue, yet durſt not one ſhewe another his grief.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to do wͭ her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſe her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let vs go now home, for it is diner time.

14 So they went their way, and departed, one from another: yet they returned againe, and came into the ſame place, and after that they had aſked one another the cauſe, thei acknowledged their luſt: thẽ appointed they a time bothe together whẽ they might finde her alone.

15 Now when they had ſpied out a conuenient time, that ſhe went in, as her maner was, with two maides onely, and thoght to waſh her ſelf in the garden (for it was an hote ſeaſon)

16 And there was no bodie there, ſaue the two Elders that had hid them ſelues, and watched for her:

17 She ſaid to her maides, Bring me oyle & ſope, and ſhut the gardẽ dores, that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhe bade them, and ſhut the garden dores, and went out them ſelues at a backe dore, to fet the thing that ſhe had commanded them: but they ſawe not the Elders, becauſe they were hid.

19 Now whẽ the maides were gone forthe, the two Elders roſe vp & ranne vnto her, ſaying,

20 Beholde, the garden dores are ſhut, that no man can ſe vs, & we burne in loue with thee: therefore conſent vnto vs, and lye with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we wil beare witnes againſt thee, that a yong mã was with thee, and therefore thou dideſt ſend away thy maides from thee.

22 Then Suſanna ſighed, and ſaid, I am in trouble on euerie ſide: for if I do this thĩg, it is death vnto me: & if I do it not, I can not eſcape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hãds, and not do it, then to ſinne in the ſight of the Lord.

24 With that Suſanna cryed with a loude voyce, and the two Elders cryed out againſt her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden dore.

26 ¶ So whẽ the ſeruants of the houſe heard the crye in the garden, they ruſhed in at ẏ backe dore, to ſe what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the ſeruants were greatly aſhamed: for there was neuer ſuche a reporte made of Suſanna.

28 On the morow after, came the people to Ioacim her houſband, & the two Elders came alſo, ful of miſchieuous imaginaciõ againſt Suſanna, to put her to death,

29 And ſaid before the people, Send for Suſanna the daughter of Helcias Ioacims wife. And immediatly they ſent.

30 So ſhe came with her father & mother, her children and all her kinred.

31 Now Suſanna was very tender, and faire of face.

32 And theſe wicked mẽ cõmanded to vncouer her *face* (for ſhe was couered) that thei might ſo be ſatiſfied with her beautie.

33 Therefore they that were about her, and all they that knewe her, wept.

34 Thẽ the two Elders ſtode vp in the middes of the people, and layed their hands vpon her head,

35 Which wept and loked vp towarde heauen: for her heart truſted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders ſaid, As we walked in the garden alone, ſhe came in with two maides, whome ſhe ſent away from her, and ſhut the garden dores.

37 Then a yong man, which there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then we which ſtode in a corner of the gardẽ, ſeing this wickednes, rãne vnto thẽ, and we ſawe them as they were together,

39 But we colde not holde him: for he was ſtronger then we, and opened the dore, and leaped out.

40 Now when we had taken this woman, we aſked her what yong man this was, but ſhe wolde not tel vs: of theſe things are we witneſſes.

41 Then the aſſemblie beleued them, as thoſe that were the Elders and iudges of the people: ſo thei condẽned her to death.

42 Then Suſanna cryed out with a loude voyce, and ſaid, O euerlaſting God, that knoweſt the ſecrets, and knoweſt all things afore they come to paſſe,

43 Thou knoweſt, that they haue borne falſe witnes againſt me, and beholde, I muſt dye, where as I neuer did ſuche thĩgs as theſe men haue maliciouſly inuented againſt me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 ¶ Therefore when ſhe was led to be put to death, the Lord raiſed vp ẏ holie ſpirit of a yong childe, whoſe name was Daniel.

46 Who cryed with a loude voyce, I am cleane from the blood of this woman.

47 Thẽ all the people turned them toward him, and ſaid, What meane theſe wordes, that thou haſt ſpoken?

48 Thẽ Daniel ſtode in the middes of thẽ, and ſaid, Are ye ſuche fooles, ô Iſraelites, that without examination, or knowledge of the trueth, ye haue condemned a daughter of Iſrael?

49 Returne againe to iudgement: for they

haue borne falſe witnes againſt her.

50 Wherefore the people turned againe in all haſte, & the Elders ſaid vnto him, Come, ſit downe among vs, & ſhew it vs, ſeing God hathe giuen thee ẏ office of an Elder.

51 Then ſaid Daniel vnto them, Put theſe two aſide, one farre from another, and I wil examine them.

52 So when they were put a ſonder, one frō another, he called one of them & ſaid vnto him, O thou that art olde in a wicked life, now thy ſinnes which thou haſt committed afore time, are come to light.

53 For thou haſt pronounced falſe iudgements, and haſt condemned the innocent, and haſt let the giltie go fre, albeit the Lord ſaith, *The innocent and righteous ſhalt thou not ſlay.

54 Now then, if thou haſt ſene her, tel me, vnder what tre ſaweſt thou them companying together? Who anſwered, Vnder a lentiſke tre.

55 Thē ſaid Daniel, Verely thou haſt lyed againſt thine owne "head: for lo, the Angel of God hathe receiued the ſentence of God, to cut thee in two.

56 So put he him aſide, & commanded to bring the other, & ſaid vnto him, O thou ſede of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beautie hathe diſceiued thee, and luſt hathe ſubuerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue ye dealt with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for feare cōpanied with you: but the daughter of Iuda wolde not abide your wickednes.

58 Now therefore tel me vnder what tre dideſt thou take them cōpanying together? Who anſwered, Vnder a "prime tree.

59 Then ſaid Daniel vnto him, Verely thou haſt alſo lyed againſt thine head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the ſworde to cut thee in two, & ſo to deſtroie you bothe.

60 ¶ With that all ẏ whole aſſemblie cryed with a loude voyce, and praiſed God, which ſaueth them that truſt in him.

61 And they aroſe againſt the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuict them of falſe witnes by their owne mouth)

62 *And according to the Law of Moyſes they delt with them, as they delt wickedly againſt their neighbour, and put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day.

63 Therefore Helcias, and his wife praiſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Ioacim her houſband, and all the kinred, that there was no diſhoneſtie foūde in her.

64 From that day forthe was Daniel had in great reputacion in the ſight of the people.

65 And King Aſtyages was laide with his fathers, and Cyrus of Perſia reigned in his ſteade.

" Or, mirtle tre.

* Deu. 19. 19. prou. 19. 5.

THE HISTORIE OF Bel and of the dragon, which is the fourtenth chapter of Daniel after the Laten.

1 NOw when King Aſtyages was laide with his fathers, Cyrus ẏ Perſian receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel did eat at the Kings table, & was honored aboue all his friends.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole, called Bel, and there were ſpent vpon him euerie day, twelue [a] great meaſures of fine floure, and fortie ſhepe, and ſix great [b] pottes of wine.

4 And the King worſhipped it, and went daily to honour it: but Daniel worſhipped his owne God. And the King ſaid vnto him, Why doeſt not thou worſhip Bel?

5 Who anſwered, and ſaid, Becauſe I may not worſhip idoles made with hands, but the liuing God, which hathe created the heauen & the earth, and hathe power vpō all fleſh.

6 Then ſaid the King vnto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a liuīg God? ſeeſt thou not how muche he eateth and drinketh euerie day?

7 Then Daniel ſmiled and ſaid, O King, be not deceiued: for this is but claye within, and braſſe without, and did neuer eat any thing.

8 So the King was wroth, and called for his Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, If ye tell me not, who this is that eateth vp theſe expenſes, ye ſhal dye:

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel eateth them, then Daniel ſhal dye: for he hathe ſpokē blaſphemie againſt Bel. And Daniel ſaid vnto the King, Let it be according to thy worde.

10 (Now the Prieſts of Bel were thre ſcore and ten beſide their wiues and childrē:) and the King went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels Prieſts ſaid, Beholde, we wil go out, and ſet thou the meat there, ô King, & let the wine be filled: then ſhut the dore

fast, and ſeale it with thine owne ſignet.

12 And to morowe when thou commeſt in, if thou findeſt not that Bel hathe eaten vp all, we wil ſuffer death, or els Daniel that hathe lyed vpon vs.

13 Now thei thoght thē ſelues ſure ynough: for vnder the table thei had made a priuie entrance, and there went they in euer, and toke away the things.

14 So whē they were gone forthe, the King ſet meates before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his ſeruants to bring aſhes, and theſe they ſtrowed thorowout all the temple, in the preſence of the King alone: then went they out, and ſhut the dore, & ſealed it with the Kings ſignet, and ſo departed.

15 Now in the night came the Prieſts, with their wiues and children, (as they were wonte to do) and did eat and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betimes, the King aroſe and Daniel with him.

17 And the King ſaid, Daniel, are the ſeales whole? Who anſwered, Yea, ô King, thei be whole.

18 And aſſone as he had opened the dore, the King loked vpon the table, and cryed with a loude voyce, Great art thou, ô Bel, and with thee is no diſceite.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and helde the King that he ſhulde not go in, & ſaid, Beholde now the pauement, and marke wel whoſe footeſteppes are theſe.

20 And the King ſaid, I ſe the footeſteppes of men, women, and children: therefore the King was angrie,

21 And toke the Prieſts, with their wiues, and children, and they ſhewed him the priuie dores, where they came in, and conſumed ſuche things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the King ſlewe them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who deſtroyed him and his temple.

23 ¶ Moreouer in that ſame place there was a great dragon, which the Babyloniās worſhipped.

24 And the King ſaid vnto Daniel, Sayeſt thou, that this is of braſſe alſo? lo, he liueth and eateth and drinketh, ſo that thou cāſt not ſay, that he is no liuing god: therefore worſhippe him.

25 Then ſaid Daniel vnto the King, I wil worſhippe the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, ô King, and I wil ſlay this dragon without ſworde or ſtaffe. And the King ſaid, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel toke pitche, and fatte, & heere, and did ſeeth them together, & made lompes thereof; this he put in the dragons mouthe, and ſo the dragon burſt in ſunder. And Daniel ſaid, Beholde, whome ye worſhippe.

28 When the Babylonians heard it, they were wonderful wroth, and gathered them together againſt the King, ſaying, The King is become a Iewe: for he hathe deſtroyed Bel, and hathe ſlaine the dragon, and put the Prieſts to death.

29 So they came to the King, and ſaid, Deliuer vs Daniel, or els we wil deſtroy thee and thine houſe.

30 Now whē the King ſawe, that thei preaſed ſore vpon him, and that neceſſitie conſtreined him, he deliuered Daniel vnto them:

31 Who caſt him into the lions denne, where he was ſix daies.

32 In the denne there were ſeuen lions, and they had giuē them euerie day two bodies and two ſhepe, which then were not giuen them, to the intent that they might deuour Daniel.

33 ¶ Now there was in Iewrie a Prophet called Abbacuc, which had made potage, and broken bread into a bowle, and was going into the field for to bring it to the reapers.

34 But ỹ Angel of the Lord ſaid vnto Abbacuc, Go, carye the meat ỹ thou haſt, into Babylon vnto Daniel, which is in the liōs denne.

35 And Abbacuc ſaid, Lord, I neuer ſawe Babylō, nether do I knowe where the denne is.

36 Then the Angel toke him by the crowne of the head, and bare him by the heere of the head, and through a mightie winde ſet him in Babylon vpon the denne.

37 And Abbacuc cryed, ſaying, O Daniel, Daniel, take the dinner that God hathe ſent thee.

38 Then ſaid Daniel, O God, thou haſt thoght vpon me, and thou neuer faileſt thē that ſeke thee and loue thee.

39 So Daniel aroſe, and did eat, and the Angel of the Lord ſet Abbacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon the ſeuenth day, the King went to bewaile Daniel: and when he came to the denne, he loked in, and beholde, Daniel ſate *in the middes of the lions.*

41 Then cryed the King with a loude voyce, ſaying, Great art thou, ô Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other beſides thee.

42 And he drewe him out of the denne, and caſt thē that were the cauſe of his deſtruction into the denne, & they were deuoured in a momente before his face.

THE FIRST BOKE OF the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

The death of Alxãder the King of Macedonia. 11 Antiochus taketh the kingdome. 12 Many of the children of Iſrael make couenant with the Gentiles. 21 Antiochus ſubdueth Egypt and Ieruſalem vnto his dominion. 30 Antiochus ſetteth vp idoles.

1 AFter that Alexander the Macedonian, ẏ ſonne of Philippe, went forthe of the land of Chettiim, & ſlewe Darius King of the Perſiãs and Medes, and reigned for him, as he had before in Grecia,

2 He toke great warres in hand, and wan ſtrong holdes, and ſlewe the Kings of the earth.

3 So went he thorow to ẏ ends of the worlde, and toke ſpoiles of many nacions, in ſo muche that ẏ worlde ſtode in awe of him: therefore his heart was puffed vp and was hawtie.

4 Now when he had gathered a mightie ſtrong hoſte,

5 And had reigned ouer regions, nacions and kingdomes, they became tributaries vnto him.

6 After theſe things he fel ſicke, and knewe that he ſhulde dye.

7 Then he called for the chief of his ſeruãtes, which had bene broght vp with him of children, and parted his kingdome among them, while he was yet aliue.

8 So Alexander had reigned twelue yeres when he dyed.

9 And his ſeruants reigned euerie one in his roume.

10 And they all cauſed thẽ ſelues to be crowned after his death, and ſo did their children after thẽ many yeres, and muche wickednes increaſed in the worlde.

11 For out of theſe came the wicked roote, *euen* Antiochus Epiphanes the ſonne of King Antiochus, which had bene an hoſtage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundreth and ſeuen and thirtieth yere of the kingdome of the Grekes.

12 In thoſe daies wẽt there out of Iſrael wicked men, which entyced many, ſaying, Let vs go, and make a couenant with the heathen, that are rounde about vs: for ſince we departed frõ them, we haue had muche ſorowe.

13 So this deuice pleaſed them wel.

14 And certeine of the people were readie, & went to ẏ King which gaue thẽ licence to do after the ordinances of the heathen.

15 Thẽ ſet thei vp a place of exerciſe at Ieruſalẽ, according to the faciõs of ẏ heathẽ,

16 And made them [a] ſelues vncircũciſed, & forſoke the holy couenant, & ioyned them ſelues to the heathen, and were ſolde to do miſchief.

17 So whẽ Antiochus kingdome was ſet in order, he wẽt about to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes.

18 Therefore he entred into Egypt with a mightie cõpanie, with charets, & elephantes, & with horſemẽ, & with a great nauie,

19 And moued warre againſt Ptolemeus King of Egypt: but Ptolemeus was afraid of him, and fled, and manie were wounded to death.

20 Thus *Antiochus* wanne many ſtrong cities in the land of Egypt, and toke away the ſpoiles of the land of Egypt.

21 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, he turned againe in the hundreth, fortie and thre yere,

22 And went vp towarde Iſrael and Ieruſalẽ with a mightie people.

23 And entred proudly into the Sanctuarie, and toke away the golden altar, and the candleſticke for the light, & all the inſtruments thereof, & the table of ẏ ſhewbread, and the powring veſſels, and the bowles, & the golden baſins, and the vaile, and the crownes, & the golden apparel, which was before the Temple, and brake all in pieces.

24 He toke alſo the ſiluer and golde, & the precious iewels, & he toke the ſecret treaſures that he founde, & when he had taken away all, he departed into his owne land,

25 After he had murthered many men, and ſpoken verie proudely.

26 Therefore there was a great lamẽtacion in euerie place of Iſrael.

27 For the princes & the Elders mourned: the yong women, and the yong men were made feble, & the beautie of the women was changed.

28 Euerie bridegrome toke him to mourning, and ſhe that ſate in the mariage chãber, was in heauines.

29 The land alſo was moued for the inhabitãts thereof: for all the houſe of Iacob was couered with confuſion.

30 After two yeres the King ſent his chief taxe maſter into ẏ cities of Iuda, which came to Ieruſalem with a great multitude.

31 Who ſpake peaceable wordes vnto them in diſceite, & they gaue credit vnto him.

32 Then he fell ſuddenly vpon the citie, & ſmote it with a great plague, & deſtroied muche people of Iſrael.

[a] By drawing ẏ ſkinne ouer the parte that was circumciſed, as Celſ. 7. chap 25 Epiph. lib de põderib & menſur.

33 And when he had ſpoiled the citie, he ſet fyre on it, caſting downe the houſes thereof, and walles thereof on euerie ſide.

34 The womẽ and their children toke they captiue, and led away the cattel.

35 Then fortified they the citie of Dauid with a great & thicke wall, & with mightie towres, and made it a ſtrong holde for them.

36 Moreouer they ſet wicked people there, and vngodlie perſones, and fortified them ſelues therein.

37 And they ſtored it with weapons and vitailes, and gathered the ſpoile of Ieruſalẽ, and laied it vp there.

38 Thus became they a ſore ſnare & were in ambuſhment for ẏ Sanctuarie, and were wicked enemies euermore vnto Iſrael.

39 For thei ſhed innocẽt blood on euerie ſide of the Sanctuarie & defiled the Sãctuarie,

40 In ſo muche that the citizens of Ieruſalem fled away becauſe of them, and it became an habitacion of ſtrãgers, being deſolate of them whome ſhe had borne: for her owne children did leaue her.

41 Her Sãctuarie was left waſte as a wildernes: her holie daies were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproche, and her honour broght to naught.

42 As her glorie had bene great, ſo was her diſhonour, and her excellencie was turned into ſorowe.

Ioſeph. Anti. 12.cha.6.& 7

43 Alſo the King wrote vnto all his kingdome, that all the people ſhulde be as one, and that euerie mã ſhulde leaue his lawes.

44 And all the heathen agreed to the commandement of the King.

45 Yea, many of the Iſraelites conſented to his religion, offring vnto idoles, & defiling the Sabbath.

46 So the King ſent letters by the meſſengers vnto Ieruſalem, and to the cities of Iuda, that they ſhulde followe the ſtrange lawes of the countrey,

47 And that they ſhulde forbid the burnt offrings and ſacrifices, and the *offrings in the Sanctuarie,

**Or, drinke offrings.*

48 And that they ſhulde defile the Sabbaths and the feaſts,

49 And pollute the Sanctuarie and the holie men,

50 And to ſet vp altars, & groues, & chappels of idoles, & offer vp ſwines fleſh, and vncleane beaſts,

51 And that they ſhulde leaue their childrẽ vncircumciſed, & defile their ſoules with vnclennes, and pollute them ſelues, that they might forget the Law, & change all the ordinances,

52 And that whoſoeuer wolde not do according to the commandement of the King, ſhulde ſuffer death.

53 In like maner wrote he thorow out all his kingdomes, and ſet ouerſeers ouer all the people, *for to compell them to do theſe things.*

54 And he commanded the cities of Iuda to do ſacrifice, citie by citie.

55 Then went many of the people vnto thẽ by heapes, euery one that forſoke ẏ Law, and ſo they committed euil in the land.

56 And they droue the Iſraelites into ſecret places, euen whereſoeuer they colde flee for ſuccour.

57 The fiftenth day of Caſleu, in the hundreth and fiue and fortieth yere, they ſet vp the abominacion of deſolacion vpon the altar, & thei buylded altars thorow out the cities of Iuda on euerie ſide.

58 And before the dores of the houſes, and in the ſtretes they burnt incenſe.

59 And the bokes of the Law, which they founde, they burnt in the fyre, and cutte in pieces.

60 Whoſoeuer had a boke of the Teſtament founde by him, or whoſoeuer conſented vnto the Law, the Kings commandement was, that they ſhulde put him to death by their autoritie,

61 And they executed theſe things euerie moneth vpon the people of Iſrael that were founde in the cities.

62 And in the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did ſacrifice vpon the altar, which was in the ſtead of the altar of ſacrifices.

63 And according to the commandement, they put certeine women to death, which had cauſed their children to be circumciſed,

64 And they hãged vp the children at their neckes, and they ſpoiled their houſes, and ſlewe the circumciſers of them.

65 Yet were there many in Iſrael, which were of courage, and determined in them ſelues, that they wolde not eat vncleane things,

66 But choſe rather to ſuffer death, then to be defiled with thoſe meats: ſo becauſe thei wolde not breake the holie couenant, they were put to death.

67 And this °tyrannie was verie ſore vpon the people of Iſrael.

°Or, vẽgeã.

CHAP. II.

1 The mourning of Mattathias and his ſonnes for the deſtructiõ of the holy citie. 19 They refuſe to do ſacrifice vnto idoles. 24 The zeale of Mattathias for the Law of God. 33 They are ſlaine and wil not fight againe becauſe of the Sabbath day. 49 Mattathias dying commandeth his ſonnes to ſticke by the words of God, after the example of the fathers.

Ioſep. Antiq. 12.chap.7.

1 IN thoſe dayes ſtode vp Mattathias the Prieſt, *the ſonne* of Ioannes, *the ſonne* of Simeon, of the ſonnes of Ioarib of Ieruſalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And he had fiue ſonnes, Ioanan called Gaddis,

3 Simon called Thaſsi,

4 Iudas which was called Maccabeus,

5 Eleazar called [a] Abaron, & Ionathã, whoſe name was Apphus.

6 Now he ſawe the blaſphemies, which were committed in Iuda and Ieruſalem:

7 And he ſaid, Wo is me: wherefore was I borne, to ſe this deſtruction of my people, and the deſtruction of the holy citie, and thus to ſit ſtil? it is deliuered into the hands of the enemies,

8 And the Sanctuarie *is* in the hands of ſtrangers: her Temple is, as a man that hathe no renoume.

9 Her glorious veſſels are caryed away into captiuitie: her infants are ſlayne in the ſtretes, and her yong men are fallen by the ſworde of the enemies.

10 What people is it, that hathe not ſome poſſeſsion in *her* kingdome, or hathe not gotten of her ſpoyles?

11 All her glorie is taken away: of a fre woman, ſhe is become an handmaid.

12 Beholde, our Sanctuarie & our beautie, and honor is deſolate, and the Gentiles haue defiled it.

13 What helpeth it vs then to liue anie longer?

14 And Mattathias rent his clothes, he, and his ſonnes, and put ſackecloth vpon them, and mourned verie ſore.

15 ¶ Then came men from the King to the citie of Modin to compell them to forſake God, and go ſacrifice.

16 So manie of the Iſraelites conſented vnto them: but Mattathias and his ſonnes aſſembled together.

17 Then ſpake the commiſsioners of the King, and ſaid vnto Mattathias, Thou art the chief and an honorable man, & great in this citie, and haſt many children and brethren.

18 Come thou therefore firſt, and fulfil the Kings commandement, as all the heathen haue done, and alſo the men of Iuda, and ſuche as remaine at Ieruſalẽ: ſo ſhalt thou and thy familie be in the Kings fauour & thou and thy children ſhalbe enriched with ſiluer & golde, & wͭ manie rewards.

19 Then Mattathias anſwered & ſaid with a loude voyce, Thogh all nacions that are vnder the Kings dominion, obey him, and fall away euerie man from the religion of their fathers, and conſent to his commandements,

20 Yet wil I and my ſonnes, and my brethren, walke in ỹ couenant of our fathers.

21 God be merciful vnto vs, that we forſake not the Law and the ordinances.

22 We wil not hearken vnto the Kings wordes to tranſgreſſe our religion, nether on the right ſide, nor on the left.

23 And when he had left of ſpeaking theſe wordes, there came one of the Iewes, in the ſight of all to ſacrifice vpon the altar which was at Modin, according to the Kings commandement.

24 Now when Mattathias ſawe it, he was ſo inflamed with zeale, that his raines ſhoke, and his wrath was kindled according to the ordinance *of the Law*: therefore he ran vnto him, and killed him by the altar:

25 And at the ſame time he ſlewe ỹ Kings commiſsioner, that compelled him to do ſacrifice, and deſtroied the altar.

26 Thus bare he a zeale to ỹ Law of God, * *doing*, as Phinees did vnto Zambri the ſonne of Salom.

* Nomb.25.7.

27 ¶ Then cryed Mattathias with a loude voyce in the citie, *ſaying*, Whoſoeuer is zealous of the Law, and wil ſtand by the couenant, let him come forthe after me.

28 So he, and his ſonnes fled into the mountaines, & left all that thei had in the citie.

29 Then manie that [a] ſoght after iuſtice & iudgement,

[a] *Or, that liued iuſtly and vprightly.*

30 Went downe into ỹ wildernes to dwell there, bothe they, and their children, and their wiues, and their cattel: for the afflictions increaſed ſore vpon them.

31 ¶ Now whẽ it was tolde vnto the Kings ſeruants, and to the gariſons, which were in Ieruſalem in the citie of Dauid, that men had broken the Kings commandement, & were gone downe into the ſecret places in the wildernes,

32 Then many purſued after them: and hauing ouertaken them, thei camped againſt them, and ſet the battel in array againſt them on the Sabbath day,

33 And ſaid vnto them, Let this now be ſufficiẽt: come forthe & do according to the commandement of the King, and ye ſhal liue.

34 But they anſwered, We wil not go forthe, nether wil we do the Kings commandement, to defile the Sabbath day.

35 Then they gaue them the battel.

36 But the other anſwered them nothing, nether caſt anie one ſtone at thẽ, nor ſtopped the priuie places,

37 But ſaid, We wil dye all in our innocencie: the heauen and earth ſhal teſtifie for vs, that ye deſtroy vs wrongfully.

38 Thus thei gaue them the battel vpon the Sabbath, and ſlewe bothe men and cattel, their wiues and their children to the nomber of a thouſand people.

39 ¶ When Mattathias & his friends vnderſtode this, thei mourned for them greatly,

40 And ſaid one to another, If we all do as our brethren haue done, and fight not againſt the heathen for our liues, & for our Lawes, then ſhal thei incõtinently deſtroy vs out of the earth.

41 Therefore they concluded at the ſame

time, ſayĩg, Whoſoeuer ſhal come to make battel with vs vpon the Sabbath daye, we wil fight againſt him, that we dye not all, as our brethren that were murthered in the ſecret places.

42 Then came vnto them the aſſemblie of the Aſideans, which were of the ſtrongeſt men of Iſrael, all ſuche as were wel minded toward the Law.

43 And all they that were fled for perſecucion, ioyned them ſelues vnto them, and were an helpe vnto them.

44 So they gathered a power, and ſmote the wicked men in their wrath, & the vngodlie in their angre: but the reſt fled vnto the heathen, and eſcaped.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went about, and deſtroyed the altars,

46 And circumciſed the children by force that were vncircumciſed, as manie as they founde within the coaſts of Iſrael,

47 And they purſued after the proude mẽ: and this acte proſpered in their hands.

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, & out of the hand of Kings, and gaue not place to yͤ wicked.

49 Now when the time drewe nere, that Mattathias ſhulde dye, he ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Now is pride and perſecucion increaſed, and the time of deſtruction, and the wrath of indignacion.

50 Now therefore, my ſonnes, be ye zealous of the Law, & giue your liues for the couenant of our fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their time: ſo ſhal ye receiue great honour and an euerlaſting name.

Gen.22,9.

52 *Was not Abraham founde faithful in tentacion, and it was imputed vnto him for righteouſnes?

Gen.41,40.

53 *Ioſeph in the time of his trouble kept the commandement, & was made the lord of Egypt.

Nomb.25,13. *eccleſ 45,28.*

54 *Phinees our father, becauſe he was zealous and feruent, obteined the couenant of the euerlaſting prieſthode.

Ioſh.1,2.

55 *Ieſus for fulfilling the worde, was made the gouernour of Iſrael.

Nomb.14,6. *Ioſh.14,13.*

56 *Caleb, becauſe he bare witnes before the congregacion, receiued the heritage of the land.

2.Sam.2,4.

57 *Dauid, becauſe of his mercie obteined the throne of yͤ kingdome for euermore.

2 King.2,11.

58 *Elias, becauſe he was zealous and feruẽt in yͤ Law, was taken vp euen vnto heauen.

Dan.3,16.

59 *Ananias, Azarias and Miſael by their faith were deliuered out of the flame.

Dan.6,22.

60 *Daniel, becauſe of his innocencie, was deliuered from the mouth of the lyons.

61 And thus ye may conſider thorowe out all ages, that whoſoeuer put their truſt in him, ſhal not want ſtrength.

62 Feare not ye then the wordes of a ſinful mã: for his glorie is but dongue and wormes.

63 To day is he ſet vp, & to morowe he ſhal not be foũde: for he is turned into his duſt, and his purpoſe periſheth.

64 Wherefore, my ſõnes, take good hearts, and ſhewe your ſelues men for the Law: for by it ſhal you obteine glorie.

65 And beholde, I knowe that your brother Simon is a man of counſel: giue eare vnto him alway: he ſhalbe a father vnto you.

66 And Iudas Maccabeus hathe bene mightie and ſtrong, euen from his youth vp: let him be your captaine and fight you the battel for the people.

67 Thus ſhal ye bring vnto you all thoſe that obſerue the Law, & ſhal auenge the iniuries of your people.

68 Recompenſe fully the heathen, and giue your ſelues to the commandement of the Law.

69 So he bleſſed them, and was laied with his fathers,

70 And dyed in the hundreth, fortie & ſix yere, and his ſonnes buryed him in his fathers ſepulchre at Modin, & all Iſrael made great lamentacion for him.

CHAP. III.

1 Iudas is made ruler ouer the Iewes. 11 He killeth Apollonius & Seron the princes of Syria. 44 The confidence of Iudas towarde God. 55 Iudas determineth to fight againſt Lyſias, whome Antiochus had made captaine ouer his hoſte.

1 THen Iudas his ſonne, called Maccabeus, roſe vp in his place.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and all they that helde with his father, and foght with courage the battel of Iſrael.

3 So he gate his people great honour: he put on a breſtplate as a gyant, and armed him ſelf, and ſet the battel in array, and defended the campe with the ſworde.

4 In his actes he was like a lyon, and as a lyons whelpe roaring after the pray.

5 For he purſued the wicked, & ſoght them out, & burnt vp thoſe that vexed his people,

6 So that the wicked fled for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquitie were put to trouble: and ſaluacion proſpered in his hand.

7 And he grieued diuers Kings, but Iacob reioyced by his actes, and his memorial is bleſſed for euer.

8 He went alſo thorowe the cities of Iuda, and deſtroyed the wicked out of them, and turned away the wrath from Iſrael.

9 So was he renoumed vnto the ends of the earth, and he aſſembled together thoſe that were readie to periſh.

10 ¶But[a] Apollonius gathered the Gentiles, and a great hoſte out of Samaria, to fight againſt Iſrael.

[a] Who was gouernour o Syria. Ioſep Antiq.12. chap.9.

11 Which when Iudas perceiued, he went forthe to mete him, and ſmote him, & ſlue him, ſo that many fel downe ſlaine, & the reſt fled.

12 So Iudas toke their ſpoiles, and toke alſo Apollonius ſworde, and foght with it all his life long.

13 ¶Now whē Seron a prince of ẏ armie of Syria, heard that Iudas had gathered vnto him the congregacion, and Church of the faithful, and went forthe to the warre,

14 He ſaid, I wil get me a name, and wil be glorious in the realme: for I wil go fight with Iudas, & thē that are with him, which haue deſpiſed the Kings commandement.

15 So he made him readie to go vp, and there went with him a mightie hoſte of the vngodlie to helpe him, & to be a·uenged of the children of Iſrael.

16 And when he came nere to the going vp of Bethhoron, Iudas went forthe to mete him with a ſmale companie.

17 But when they ſawe the armie coming againſt them, they ſaid to Iudas, How are we able, being ſo fewe, to fight againſt ſo great a multitude, & ſo ſtrong, ſeing we be ſo wearie, and haue faſted all this day?

18 Then ſaid Iudas, It is an eaſie thing for many to be ſhut vp in the hands of fewe, and there is no difference before *the God* of heauen, to deliuer by a great multitude, or by a ſmale companie.

19 For the victorie of the battel ſtādeth not in the multitude of ẏ hoſte, but the ſtrēgth cometh from heauen.

20 They come againſt vs with a cruel and proude multitude, to deſtroy vs, and our wiues, and our children, and to robbe vs.

21 But we do fight for our liues, and for our Lawes,

22 And God him ſelf wil deſtroie thē befofore our face: therefore be not ye afraied of them.

23 And whē he had left of ſpeaking, he lept ſuddenly vpon them: ſo was Seron and his hoſte deſtroied before him.

24 And they purſued them from the going downe of Bethhorō vnto the plaine: where there were ſlaine eight hundreth men of them, and the reſidue fled into the land of the Philiſtims.

25 Then the feare & terrour of Iudas & his brethrē fel vpon the naciōs rounde about,

26 So that his fame came vnto the King: for all the Gentiles colde tell of the warres of Iudas.

27 ¶But when King Antiochus heard theſe tidings, he was angrie in his minde: wherefore he ſent forthe, & gathered all ẏ power of his realme a very ſtrong armie,

28 And opened his treaſurie, and gaue his hoſte a yeres wages in hand, commanding thē to be readie for a yere for all occaſiōs.

29 Neuertheles, when he ſawe that the money of his treaſures failed, & that the tributes in the countrey were ſmale, becauſe of the diſſencion, & plagues ẏ he had broght vpon the land, in taking away the lawes which had bene of olde time,

30 He feared leſt he ſhulde not haue now at the ſeconde time, as at the firſt, for the charges & giftes that he had giuē with a liberal hand afore: for in liberalitie he farre paſſed the other Kings ẏ were before him.

31 Wherefore he was heauie in his minde, and thoght to go into Perſia, for to take tributes of the countreis, and to gather muche money.

32 So he left Lyſias a noble man and of the Kings blood to ouerſe the Kings buſines, from the riuer of Euphrates vnto the borders of Egypt,

33 And to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, til he came againe.

34 Moreouer, he gaue him halfe of his hoſte and elephantes, & gaue him the charge of all things that he wolde haue done,

35 And concerning thoſe which dwelt in Iuda and Ieruſalem, that he ſhulde ſend an armie againſt them, to deſtroy and roote out the power of Iſrael & the remnant of Ieruſalem, and to put out their memorial from that place,

36 And to ſet ſtrangers for to inhabite all their quarters, & parte their lād amōg thē.

37 And the King toke the halfe of the hoſte that remained, & departed from Antiochia his royal citie, in the yere an hūdreth fortie and ſeuen, and paſſed the riuer Euphrates, & went thorow the hie countreis.

38 Then Lyſias choſe Ptolemeus the ſonne of Doriminus, & Nicanor, and Gorgias, mightie men, and the Kings friends,

39 And ſent with them fortie thouſand fotemen, & ſeuen thouſand horſemen, to go into the land of Iuda, & to deſtroie it, as the King commanded.

40 So they wēt forthe with all their power and came and pitched by ‖ Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

‖ Emmaus.

41 Now when the marchants of the countrey heard the rumour of them, they toke very muche ſiluer & golde, & ſeruants, & came into the campe to bye the childrē of Iſrael for ſclaues, & the ſtrength of Syria & of ſtrange nacions ioyned with them.

42 ¶Now when Iudas & his brethren ſawe that trouble increaſed, and that the hoſte drewe nere vnto their borders, cōſidering the Kings wordes, whereby he had commanded to deſtroy the people, and vtterly aboliſh them,

43 They ſaid one to another, Let vs redreſſe the decay of our people, and let vs fight for our people, and for our Sanctuarie.

44 Then the cōgregaciō were ſone readie

gathered to fight, and to praye, and to deſire mercie and compaſsion.

45 As for Ieruſalem, it was not inhabited, but was as a wildernes. There went none that was borne in it, in or out at it, and the Sanctuarie was troden downe, and the ſtrangers kept the fortereſſe, and it was the habitacion of the heathen: & the mirth of Iacob was taken away: the pipe and the harpe ceaſed.

46 So they gathered them ſelues together, and came to Maſpha before Ieruſalem: for in Maſpha was ẏ place where they praied afore time in Iſrael.

47 And they faſted that day, and put ſackecloth vpon them, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes,

48 And opened the boke of the Law, wherein the heathẽ ſoght to paint the lickenes of their idoles,

49 And broght the Prieſts garments, and the firſt frutes, and the tithes, and ſet there the Nazarites, which accompliſhed their daies.

50 And they cryed with a loude voyce, towarde heauen, ſaying, What ſhal we do with theſe? and whether ſhal we carye them away?

51 For thy Sanctuarie is troden downe and defiled, and thy Prieſts are in heauines, & broght downe.

52 And beholde, the heathẽ are come againſt vs to deſtroie vs: thou knoweſt what thĩgs they imagine againſt vs.

53 How can we ſtand before them, except thou helpe vs?

54 Then they blewe the trumpets, & cryed with a loude voyce.

55 And after this Iudas ordeined captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreths, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer ten.

56 And they cõmanded them that buylded houſes, or maried wiues, or planted vineyardes, or were fearful, that thei ſhulde returne euerie one to his owne houſe, according* to the Law.

Deut.20.5. iud.7.3.

57 So the hoſte remoued, and pitched vpon the Southſide of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas ſaid, Arme your ſelues, and be valiant men, & be readie againſt the morning to fight with theſe naciõs, which are gathered together againſt vs, to deſtroie vs and our Sanctuarie.

59 For it is better for vs to dye in battel, then to ſe the calamities of our people & of our Sanctuarie.

60 Neuertheles as the wil *of God* is in heauen, ſo be it.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Iudas goeth againſt Gorgias which lieth in wait. 14 He putteth Gorgias and his hoſte to flight 28 Lyſias inuadeth Iudea. 29 But Iudas driueth him out. 43 Iudas purifieth the Temple and dedicateth the altar.

1 THen toke Gorgias fiue thouſand fote men, and a thouſand of the beſt horſemen, and departed out of the campe by night,

Ioſeph lib. chap.11.

2 To inuade the campe of the Iewes, and to ſlaye thẽ ſuddenly: and the men of the fortereſſe were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard it, he remoued, & they that were valiant men to ſmite the Kings armie which was at Emmaus,

4 Whiles yet the armie was diſperſed frõ the campe.

5 In the meane ſeaſon came Gorgias by night into Iudas campe: & when he founde no man there, he ſoght thẽ in the mountaines: for ſaid he, They flee from vs.

6 But aſſone as it was day, Iudas ſhewed him ſelf in the field with thre thouſand mẽ, which had nether harnes nor ſwordes to their mindes.

7 And thei ſawe that the armies of the heathen were ſtrong and wel armed, and their horſemen about them, and that theſe were experte men of warre.

8 Then ſaid Iudas to the mẽ that were with him, Feare ye not their multitude, nether be afraied of their aſſalt.

9 Remember, how our fathers were deliuered* in the red Sea, when Pharao purſued them with an armie.

Exod.14,9.

10 Therefore now let vs crye vnto heauen, and the Lord wil haue mercie vpon vs, & remember the couenant of our fathers, & wil deſtroie this hoſte before our face this day:

11 So ſhal all the heathen knowe, that there is one, which deliuereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers lift vp their eyes, & ſawe them coming againſt them,

13 And they went out of their tẽtes into the battel, and they that were with Iudas, blew the trumpets.

14 So they ioyned together, and the heathẽ were diſcomfited and fled by the plaine.

15 But the hinmoſte of thẽ fel by the ſworde, and they purſued them vnto " Gazerõ, and into the plaines of Idumea, and of Azotus, and of Iamnia, ſo that there were ſlaine of them about thre thouſand men.

" Or, Aſſarem

16 So Iudas turned againe with his hoſte frõ purſuing them,

17 And ſaid vnto the people, Be not griedie of the ſpoiles: for there is a battel before vs.

18 And Gorgias and the armie is here by vs in the mountaine: but ſtand ye now faſt againſt your enemies, and ouercome them: then may ye ſafely take the ſpoiles.

19 As Iudas was ſpeaking theſe wordes, there appeared one parte which loked from

s hoſte to flight 28 Lyſias inua-
udas driueth him out. 43 Iu-
le and dedicateth the altar.

orgias fiue thouſand *fote* *Ioſeph lib.* *chap.*
houſand of the beſt hor-
ted out of the campe by

mpe of the Iewes,and to
:and the men of the for-
ides.
s heard it,he remoued,&
aliant men to ſmite the
ch was at Emmaus,
armie was diſperſed frō

aſon came Gorgias by
ampe: & when he foun-
e ſoght thē in the moun-
They flee from vs.
was day, Iudas ſhewed
d with thre thouſand mē,
harnes nor ſwordes to

at the armies of the hea-
and wel armed,and their
hem, and that theſe were
arre.
to the mē that were with
their multitude, nether
r aſſalt.
our fathers were deliue-
a,when Pharao purſued *Exod.14,9.*
ie.
let vs crye vnto heauen,
haue mercie vpon vs,&
enant of our fathers, &
oſte before our face this

athen knowe, that there
ereth and ſaueth Iſrael.
ers lift vp their eyes, &
againſt them,
ut of their tētes into the
t were with Iudas,blew

ogether,and the heathē
nd fled by the plaine.
of thē fel by the ſwor-
ed them vnto "Gazerō, *"Or,Aſſaroth*
es of Idumea,and of A-
nia, ſo that there were
ut thre thouſand men.
gaine with his hoſte frō

e people,Be not griedie
there is a battel befo-

the armie is here by vs
ut ſtand ye now faſt a-
s, and ouercome them:
take the ſpoiles.
king theſe wordes,the-
rte which loked from
the

---

the mountaines.

20 But when *Gorgias* ſawe that his were fled, and that Iudas ſoldiers burnt the tentes: (for the ſmoke that was ſene,declared what was done.)

21 When they ſawe theſe things,they were ſore afraied, and when they ſawe alſo that Iudas and his hoſte were in the field readie to ſet them ſelues in array,

22 They fled euerie one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 So Iudas turned againe to ſpoile the tentes,where he gate muche golde and ſiluer, and precious ſtones,and purple of the ſea, and great riches.

24 Thus they went home, and ſang pſalmes, and praiſed towarde the heauen: for he is gracious, and his mercie endureth for euer.

25 And ſo Iſrael had a great victorie in that day.

26 ¶Now all the ſtrangers that eſcaped,came,& tolde Lyſias all the things that were done.

27 Who when he heard theſe things,was ſore afraied,and diſcouraged, becauſe ſuche things came not vpon Iſrael as he wolde, nether ſuche things as the King had commanded him,came to paſſe.

28 Therefore the next yere following, gathered Lyſias thre ſcore thouſande choſen *fote* men, and fiue thouſande horſemen to fight againſt Ieruſalem.

29 So they came into "Idumea,and pitched their tentes at "Beth-ſura, where Iudas came againſt them with ten thouſand men.

30 And whē he ſawe that mightie armie,he praied and ſaid,Bleſſed be thou,ô Sauiour of Iſrael,*which dideſt deſtroie the aſſalte of ye mightie man by the hād of thy ſeruāt Dauid, *& gaueſt the hoſte of the ſtrāgers into the hād of Ionathan,ye ſonne of Saul, and of his armour bearer:

31 Shut vp this armie in ye hand of thy people of Iſrael,& let thē be confounded with their power,and with their horſemen.

32 Make them afraied, and conſume their boldenes & ſtrength,that thei may be aſtoniſhed at their deſtruction.

33 Caſt them downe by the ſworde of them that loue thee:thē ſhal all thei that knowe thy Name,praiſe thee with ſongs.

34 So they ioyned together,and there were ſlaine of Lyſias hoſte, fiue thouſand men, and they fell before them.

35 Thē Lyſias,ſeing his armie put to flight and the manlines of Iudas ſoldiers, and that they were readie,either to liue or dye valiantly,he went into Antiochia,and gathered ſtrangers, and when he had furniſhed his armie, he thoght againe (being prepared)to come againſt Iudea.

36 Then ſaid Iudas & his brethrē,Beholde, our enemies are diſcomfited: let vs now go vp to clenſe, and to repaire the Sanctuarie.

37 So all the hoſte gathered them together, and went vp into the mountaine of Sion.

38 Now whē they ſawe the Sanctuarie layed waſte,and the altar defiled,and the dores burnt vp,and the ſhrubbes growing in the courtes, as in a foreſt,or as on one of the mountaines, and that the Prieſts chābers were broken downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 And fel downe to the grounde on their faces,and blewe an alarme with the trumpets,and cryed towarde heauen.

41 Then Iudas commanded certeine of the men to fight againſt thoſe which were in ye caſtel,til he had clenſed the Sanctuarie.

42 So he choſe Prieſts that were vndefiled, ſuche as delited in the Law,

43 And they clenſed the Sāctuarie, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place,

44 And conſulted what to dō with the altar of burnt offrings, which was polluted.

45 So they thoght it was beſt to deſtroie it, leſt it ſhulde be a reproche vnto them,becauſe the heathen had defiled it: therefore they deſtroyed the altar,

46 And layed vp the ſtones vpon the mountaine of the Temple in a conuenient place, til there ſhulde come a Prophet, to ſhewe what ſhulde be done with them.

47 So they toke whole ſtones according to the Law, and buylded a new altar according to the former,

48 And made vp the Sanctuarie, and the things that were within the Temple, and the courts,and all things.

49 They made alſo new holie veſſels, and broght into the Temple the candelſticke, and the altar of burnt offrings, and of incenſe and the table.

50 And they burnt incenſe vpō the altar,& lighted the lampes which were vpon the candelſticke, that they might burne in the Temple.

51 Thei ſet alſo the ſhewbread vpon the table,and hanged vp the vailes,and finiſhed all the workes that they had begon to make.

52 And vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, which is called the moneth of Chaſlu, in the hundreth and eight and fortieth yere they roſe vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offred ſacrifice according to the Law, vpō the new altar of burnt offrings, that they had made.

54 According to the time,and according to the day,that the heathen had defiled it, in

the ſame day was it made new with ſongs, and harpes, and lutes, and cymbales.

55 And all the people fel vpon their faces, worſhipping & praiſing towarde the heauen him that had giuen thẽ good ſucceſſe.

56 So they kept the dedicacion of the altar eight daies, offring burnt offrings with gladnes, & offred ſacrifices of deliuerance and praiſe,

57 And decte the forefronte of the Temple with crownes of golde and ſhields, & dedicated the gates and chambers, & hanged dores vpon them.

58 Thus there was very great gladnes amõg the people, and the reproche of the heathen was put away.

59 So Iudas and his brethren with the whole cõgregacion of Iſrael ordeined that the daies of dedicacion of the altar ſhulde be kept in their ſeaſon from yere to yere, by the ſpace of eight daies, from the fiue and twentie day of the moneth Chaſleu, with mirth and gladnes.

60 And at the ſame time buylded they vp mount Sion with hie walles and ſtrong towers rounde about, leſt the Gentiles ſhulde come, and treade it downe, as they had done afore.

61 Therefore they ſet a gariſon there to kepe it, & fortified Beth-ſura to kepe it, that the people might haue a defenſe againſt Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Iudas vanquiſhed the heathen that go about to deſtroie Iſrael, & is holpen of his brethren Simon and Ionathan 50 He ouerthroweth the citie of Ephron, becauſe they denyed him paſſage thorowe it.

1 NOw when the nacions rounde about heard, that the altar was buylded, & the Sanctuarie renued, as afore, they were ſore grieued.

2 Therefore they thoght to deſtroie the generacion of Iacob that was among them, and begãne to ſlaye and deſtroy the people.

3 Then Iudas foght againſt the children of Eſau in Idumea at "Arrabathene, becauſe they beſieged the Iſraelites, and he ſmote them with a great plague, and droue them to ſtraites, and toke their ſpoiles.

" Or, Arabathane

4 He thoght alſo vpõ the malice of the children of Bean, which had bene a ſnare and an hinderance vnto the people, when they laye in waite for them in the hie way.

5 Wherefore he ſhut them vp in towers, and beſieged them, and deſtroied them vtterly, and burnt their towers with fyre, with all that were in them.

6 Afterward, went he againſt the children of Ammon, where he founde a mightie power, and a great multitude with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So he had manie battels with them, but they were deſtroyed before him, and ſo he diſcomfited them,

8 And toke Gazer with the townes thereof, and ſo turned againe into Iudea.

9 ¶ Then the heathen that were in Galaad, gathered them together againſt the Iſraelites that were in their quarters, to ſlay them: but they fled to the caſtel of Datheman,

10 And ſent letters to Iudas, and to his brethren, ſaying, The heathen that are about vs, are gathered againſt vs, to deſtroye vs,

11 And they make them readie for to come, and to take the forteresſe, whereunto we are fled, and Timotheus is captaine of their hoſte.

12 Come now therefore, and deliuer vs out of their hands: for manie of vs are ſlaine:

13 And all our brethrẽ that were at Tubin, are ſlaine, and they haue taken away their wiues, and their children, and their goods, and deſtroyed there almoſte a thouſand men.

14 While theſe letters were yet a reading, beholde, there came other meſſengers frõ Galile with their clothes rẽt, which tolde the ſame tidings,

15 And ſaid, that they of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and of Sidon, and of all Galile of the Gentiles were gathered againſt them to deſtroye them.

16 When Iudas, and the people heard theſe wordes, a great Congregacion came together, to cõſulte what they might do for their brethrẽ, that were in trouble, & whome they beſieged.

17 Then ſaid Iudas to Simon his brother, Chuſe thee out men, and go & deliuer thy brethren in Galile, and I and my brother Ionathan, wil go into the countrey of Galaad.

18 ¶ So he left Ioſephus the ſonne of Zacharias, and Azarias to be captaines of the people, and to kepe the remnant of the hoſte in Iudea,

19 And commanded them, ſaying, Take the ouerſight of this people, and make no warre againſt the heathen, vntil we come againe.

20 And vnto Simon were giuen thre thouſand men to go into Galile, and to Iudas eight thouſand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galile, and gaue diuers battels to the heathen, and the heathen were diſcomfited by him.

22 And he purſued them vnto the gates of Ptolemais: & there were ſlaine of the heathen almoſte thre thouſand men: ſo he toke their ſpoiles.

23 Thus they reſcued them that were in Ga-

lile and in Arbattis with their wiues, and their children, and all that they had, and broght them into Iudea with great ioye.

34 ¶Iudas Maccabeus alſo, and his brother Ionathan went ouer Iorden, and trauailed thre dayes iourney in the wildernes,

35 Where they met with the Nabathites, who receiued them louingly, & tolde thẽ euerie thing that was done vnto their brethren in the countrey of Galaad,

36 And how that manie of them were beſieged in Boſorra, & Boſor, in Alemis, Chaſbon, Maged and Carnaim (all theſe cities are ſtrong, and great)

37 And that they were kept in other cities of Galaad, and to morow they are appointed to bring their hoſte vnto theſe fortes, and to take them, and to deſtroye them all in one day.

38 So Iudas & his hoſte turned in all haſte by the way of the wildernes towarde Boſorra, and wan the citie, and ſlewe all the males with the edge of the ſworde, and toke all their ſpoile, and ſet fyre vpõ *the citie*.

39 And in the night he remoued from thence, and went towarde the fortereſſe.

30 And betimes in the morning when thei loked vp, beholde, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and inſtruments of warre, to take the forte, and had aſſalted them.

31 When Iudas ſawe that the battel was begon, and that the crye of the citie went vp to heauen with trumpets, and a great ſounde,

32 Then he ſaid vnto the armie, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he wẽt forthe behinde them with thre companies, and they blew the trumpets, & cryed with prayer.

34 Then the hoſte of Timotheus knewe, that it was Maccabeus, and they fled from him, & he ſmote them with a great ſlaughter, ſo that there was killed of them the ſame day, almoſte eight thouſand men.

35 ¶Then departed Iudas vnto Maſpha, & laid ſiege vnto it, and wanne it, and ſlewe all the males thereof, and ſpoiled it, and ſet fyre vpon it.

36 From thence went he and toke Chaſbõ, Maged, and Boſor, and the other cities in Galaad.

37 After theſe things gathered Timotheus another hoſte, and he camped before Raphon beyonde the flood.

38 Now Iudas had ſent to eſpie the hoſte, & they broght him worde againe, ſaying, All the heathen that be rounde about vs, are gathered vnto him, and the hoſte is verie great,

39 And he hathe hyred the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tentes beionde the flood, & are readie to come and fight againſt thee. So Iudas went to mete them.

40 Then Timotheus ſaid vnto the captaines of his hoſte, When Iudas and his hoſte come nere the flood, if he paſſe ouer firſt vnto vs, we ſhal not be able to withſtand him: for he wil be to ſtrong for vs.

41 But if he be afraid, and campe beyonde the flood, we wil go ouer vnto him, and ſhal preuaile againſt him.

42 Now whẽ Iudas came nere to the flood, he cauſed the gouernours of the people to remaine by the flood, and commãded thẽ, ſaying, Suffer none to pitche a tent, but let euerie man come to the battel.

43 So he went firſt ouer towarde them, and all people after him: and all the heathen were diſcomfited before him, & caſt away their weapons, and fled into the temple that was at Carnaim.

44 Which citie Iudas wanne, and burnt the temple with all that were in it: ſo was Carnaim ſubdued, and might not withſtand Iudas.

45 ¶Then Iudas gathered all the Iſraelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the leaſt vnto the moſte, with their wiues and their children, and their baggage, a verie great hoſte, to come into the lãd of Iuda.

46 So they came vnto Ephron, which was a great citie by the way, and ſtrongly defenſed: they colde not paſſe, nether at the right hand nor at the left, but muſt go thorowe it.

47 But they that were in the citie, ſhut thẽ ſelues in, and ſtopped vp the gates with ſtones: and Iudas ſent vnto them with peaceable wordes, ſaying,

48 Let vs paſſe thorowe your land, that we may go into our owne countrey, and none ſhal hurt you: we wil but onely go thorowe on fote: but they wolde not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamacion to be made thorowe out the hoſte, that euerie man ſhulde aſſalt it according to his ſtanding.

50 So the valiant men ſet vpon it, and aſſalted the citie all that day, and all that night, and the citie was giuen ouer into his hands:

51 Who ſlewe all the males with the edge of the ſworde, and deſtroyed it, and toke the ſpoile thereof, and went thorowe the citie ouer them that were ſlaine.

52 Then went they ouer Iorden into the great plaine before Bethſan.

53 And Iudas gathered together thoſe that were behinde, and gaue the people good exhortation all the way thorowe, til they were come into the land of Iuda.

54 Thus they went vp with ioye, and glad-

nes vnto mount Sion; where they offred burnt offrings, becauſe there were none of them ſlaine, but came home againe in ſafetie.

55 ¶Now whiles Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon their brother in Galile before Ptolemais,

56 Ioſeph the ſonne of Zacharias, and Azarias the captaines, hearing of the valiant actes, and battels which they had achiued, ſaid,

57 Let vs get vs a name alſo, and go fight againſt the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So they gaue their hoſte a commandement and went towarde Iamnia.

59 But Gorgias and his men came out of the citie to fight againſt them.

60 And Ioſeph and Azarias were put to flight and purſued vnto the borders of Iudea: and there were ſlaine that day of the people of Iſrael about two thouſand men: ſo yͭ there was a great ouerthrowe among the people of Iſrael,

61 Becauſe they were not obedient vnto Iudas, and his brethrẽ, but thoght to do ſome valiant thing.

62 Alſo they came not of the ſtocke of theſe men, by whoſe hands deliuerãce was giuen to Iſrael.

63 But the man Iudas, and his brethren were greatly commended in the ſight of all Iſrael, and of all the heathen, whereſoeuer their name was heard of.

64 And the people came vnto them, bidding them welcome.

Ioſeph Antiq 12.chap. 11 & 12.

65 Afterwarde went Iudas forthe with his brethren, and foght againſt the children of Eſau in the lãd toward the South, where he wanne Hebron, and the townes thereof, & he deſtroyed the caſtel thereof, & burnt the towres thereof round about.

"Or, Philiſtims.

66 Then remoued he to go into the land of the "ſtrangers, and went thorow Samaria.

67 At the ſame time were the Prieſts of the cities ſlaine in yͤ battel, which wolde ſhewe their valiantnes, and went forthe to battel without counſel: and when Iudas came to Azotus in the ſtrangers lãd, he brake downe their altars, and burnt with fyre the images of their gods, and toke away the ſpoiles of the cities, and came againe into the land of Iuda.

CHAP. VI.

1 Antiochus, willing to take the citie of Elimais, is driuen away of the citizens. 8 He falleth into ſickenes, and dyeth. 17 His ſonne Antiochus is made King. 34 The maner to prouoke elephantes to fight. 43 Eleazarus valiant acte. 49 The ſiege of Sion.

Ioſeph Anti. 12.chap. 13.

1 NOw when King Antiochus trauailed thorow the high countreis, he heard that Elimais in the countrey of Perſia was a citie greatly renoumed for riches, ſiluer and golde,

2 And that there was in it a verie riche tẽple, where as were couerings of golde, cote armoures, and harnes, which Alexandre Kĩg of Macedonia the ſonne of Philippe (yͭ reigned firſt in Grecia) had left there.

3 Wherefore he went about to take the citie, and to ſpoile it, but he was not able: for yͤ citizens were warned of the matter,

4 And roſe vp againſt him in battel, & he fled and departed thence with great heauines, and came againe into Babylon.

5 Moreouer, there came one which broght him tidings in the coũtrey of Perſia, that the armies that went againſt the land of Iuda, were driuen away,

6 And that Lyſias, which went forthe firſt with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made ſtrong by the armour, and power, and diuers ſpoyles which they had gotten of the armies whome they had deſtroyed,

7 And that they had pulled downe the abominacion, which he had ſet vp vpon the altar at Ieruſalem, and fenſed the Sãctuarie with high walles, as it was afore, and Beth-ſura his citie.

8 So when the King had heard theſe wordes, he was aſtoniſhed, and ſore moued: therefore he laid him downe vpõ his bed, & fel ſicke for verie ſorowe, becauſe it was not come to paſſe, as he had thoght.

9 And there continued he manie dayes: for his grief was euer more & more, ſo that he ſawe he muſt nedes dye.

10 Therefore he ſent for all his friends, & ſaid vnto them, The ſlepe is gone from mine eyes, and mine heart faileth for verie care.

11 And I thinke with my ſelf, Into what aduerſitie am I come? & into what floods of miſerie am I fallen now, where as afore time I was in proſperitie, and greatly ſet by, by reaſon of my power?

12 And now do I remember the euils that I haue done at Ieruſalem: for I toke all the veſſels of golde & of ſiluer that were in it, and ſent to deſtroye the inhabitants of Iuda without cauſe.

13 I knowe that theſe troubles are come vpon me for the ſame cauſe, and beholde, I muſt dye with great ſorowe in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called he for Philippe, one of his friends, whome he made ruler of all his realme,

15 And gaue him the crowne, and his robe, and the ring, that he ſhulde inſtruct his ſonne Antiochus, and bring him vp, til he might reigne him ſelf.

16 So King Antiochus dyed there in the hundreth, and fortie and ninth yere.

17 ¶When Lyſias knewe, that the King

was dead, he ordeined Antiochus his ſonne (whome he had broght vp) to reigne in his fathers ſtead, and called him Eupator.

18 Now they that were in the caſtle *at Ieruſalem*, kept in the Iſraelites rounde about the Sanctuarie, and ſoght alwaies their hurt, and the ſtrengthening of ỹ heathen.

19 Therefore Iudas thoght to deſtroy thē, & called all the people together to beſiege them.

20 So they came together, and beſieged thē in the hundreth and fiftie yere, and made inſtruments to ſhoote and other engins of warre.

21 But certeine of them that were beſieged, gate forthe, (vnto whome ſome vngodlie men of Iſrael ioyned them ſelues.)

22 And they went vnto the King, ſaying, How long wilt thou ceaſe from executing iudgement, and aduenge our brethren?

23 We haue bene readie to ſerue thy father, & to go forwarde in thoſe things, that he appointed, & to obey his commandemēts.

24 Therefore they of our nacions fel from vs for this cauſe; and whereſoeuer they founde anie of vs, they ſlewe them, and ſpoyled our inheritance.

25 And thei haue not onely laied hand vpon vs, but vpon all about their borders.

26 And beholde, this day are they beſiegīg the caſtle at Ieruſalem to take it, and haue fortified the Sanctuarie, and Beth-ſura.

27 And if thou doeſt not preuent thē quickely, thei wil do greater things then theſe, and thou ſhalt not be able to ouercome them.

28 When the King heard this, he was verie angrie, and called all his friends, the captaines of his armie, and his horſemen,

29 And bandes that were hired, came vnto him frō the Kings, that were confederate, and from the yles of the ſea.

30 So the nomber of his armie was an hundreth thouſand fote men, & twentie thouſand horſemen, and two and thirtie elephantes exerciſed in battel.

31 Theſe came through Idumea and drewe nere to Beth-ſura, and beſieged it a long ſeaſon, and made engins of warre: but thei came out, and burnt them with fyre, and foght valiantly.

32 Then departed Iudas from the caſtle, & remoued the hoſte towarde Beth-zacarias ouer againſt the Kings campe.

33 So the King aroſe verie earely, & broght the armie and his power towarde the way of Beth-zacarias, where the armies ſet thē ſelues in array to the battel, and blewe the trumpets.

34 And to prouoke the elephantes for to fight, thei ſhewed thē the blood of grapes and mulberies,

35 And they ſet the beaſts according to the ranges: ſo that by euerie elephant there ſtode a thouſand men armed with coates of maile and helmets of braſſe vpō their heads, and vnto euerie beaſt were ordeined fiue hundreth horſemen of the beſt,

36 Which were readie at all times whereſoeuer the beaſt was: and whetherſoeuer the beaſt went, they went alſo, and departed not from him.

37 And vpon them were ſtrong towres of wood that couered euerie beaſt, which were faſtened thereon with inſtruments, & vpon euerie one was two and thirtie men, that foght in them, and the Indian that ruled him.

38 They ſet alſo the remnant of the horſemen vpon bothe the ſides in two wings of the hoſte to ſtirre them vp, and to kepe them in the valleis.

39 And when the ſunne ſhone vpon the golden ſhields, the mountaines gliſtered therewith, and gaue light as lāpes of fyre.

40 Thus parte of the Kings armie was ſpred vpon the hie mountaines, and parte beneth: ſo they marched forwarde warely and in order.

41 And all they that heard the noyce of their multitude, and the marching of the companie, and the ratteling of the harnes, were aſtoniſhed: for the armie was verie great and mightie.

42 Then Iudas and his hoſte entred into the battel, & thei ſlewe ſix hundreth men of the Kings armie.

43 ¶ Now when Eleazar, *the ſonne* of "Abaron, ſawe one of the elephātes armed with royal harnes, and was more excellent then all ỹ other beaſts, he thoght that the King ſhulde be vpon him.

"Or, Saura.

44 Wherefore he ieoparded him ſelf to deliuer his people, and to get him a perpetual name,

45 And ranne boldely vnto him through the middes of the hoſte, ſlaying on the right hand, and on the left, ſo that thei departed away on bothe ſides.

46 So went he to the elephantes fete, and gate him vnder him, and ſlewe him: then fel the elephant downe vpon him, & there he dyed.

47 But *the other*, ſeing the power of ỹ King and the fiercenes of his armie, departed from them.

48 ¶ And the Kings armie went vp to mete them towarde Ieruſalem, and the King pitched his tents in Iudea towarde mount Sion.

49 Moreouer, the King toke truce with thē that were in Beth-ſura: but when they came out of the citie, becauſe they had no vitailes there, and were ſhut vp therein, & the land had reſted,

50 The King toke Beth-ſura, and ſet there

a gariſon to kepe it,

51 And beſieged the Sanctuarie many dayes, & made inſtruments to ſhoote, & other engins of warre, and inſtruments to caſt fyre and ſtones, and pieces to caſt dartes and ſlings.

*Or, the Iewes.

52 "Thei alſo made engins againſt their engins, and foght a long ſeaſon.

53 But in the garners there were no vitailes: for it was the ſeuenth yere, and then they that were in Iudea, & were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore,

54 So that in the Sanctuarie were fewe men left: for the famine came ſo vpon thē, that they were ſcattered euerie mā to his owne place.

55 ¶ Now when Lyſias heard that Philippe (whome Antiochus the King, whiles he liued, had ordeined to bring vp Antiochus his ſonne, that he might be King)

56 Was come againe out of Perſia, & Media, and the Kings hoſte with him, and thoght to take vnto him the rule of thīgs,

57 He *and his* haſted, and were ſtirred forwarde by them in the caſtel to go and tell the King, and the captaines of the hoſte, and to others, *ſaying*, We decreaſe dayly, & our vitailes are but ſmale: and the place that we laye ſiege vnto, is ſtrong, and the affaires of the realme depende vpon vs.

*Or, giue hands.

58 Now therefore let vs "agre with theſe men, & take truce with them, and with all their nacion,

59 And grāte them to liue after their Law, as they did afore: for they be grieued, and do all theſe things, becauſe we haue broken their Lawes.

60 So the King and the princes were content, and ſent vnto them to make peace, & they receiued it.

61 When the King & the princes had made an othe vnto them, they came vpō this out of the fortereſſe.

62 And the King went vp to mount Sion: but when he ſawe that the place was wel defenſed, he brake his othe that he had made, and commanded to breake downe the wall rounde about.

63 Then departed he in all haſte, and returned vnto Antiochia where he founde Philippe hauing dominion of the citie: ſo he foght againſt him, and toke the citie by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Demetrius reigned, after he had killed Antiochus and Lyſias. 5 He troubleth the children of Iſrael thorowe the counſel of certeine wicked perſones. 37 The praier of the Prieſts againſt Nicanor. 41 Iudas killeth Nicanor, after he had made his praier.

Ioſeph Antiq.12, chap.5

1 IN the hundreth and one and fiftieth yere, departed Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus from Rome, and came vp with a fewe men vnto a citie of the ſea coaſt, and reigned there.

2 And when he came into the poſſeſsion of his fathers kīgdome, his ſoldiers toke Antiochus and Lyſias, and broght them vnto him.

3 But when it was tolde him, he ſaid, Shewe me not their faces.

4 So thei put thē to death. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodlie men of Iſrael, whoſe captaine was Alcimus, that wolde haue bene the hie Prieſt.

6 Theſe men accuſed the people vnto the King, ſaying, Iudas and his brethren haue ſlayne all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Wherefore ſend now ſome man, whome thou truſteſt, that he maye go and ſe all the deſtruction, which he hathe done vnto vs, and to the Kings land, and let him puniſh them with all their partakers.

8 Then the King choſe Bacchides a friēd of his, which was a great man in the realme, and ruled beyonde the flood, and was faithful vnto the King, and ſent him,

9 And that wicked Alcimus, whome he made hie Prieſt, and commanded him to be auenged of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great hoſte into the land of Iuda, and ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren, deceitfully with peaceable wordes.

11 But they beleued not their ſaying: for thei ſawe that they were come with a great hoſte.

12 Then a companie of the gouernours aſſembled vnto Alcimus and Bacchides to intreat of reaſonable points.

13 And the "Aſideans were the firſt that required peace among the children of Iſrael.

*Or, Haſsidims.

14 For ſaid they, He that is a Prieſt of the ſede of Aarō, is come with this armie: therefore he wil not hurt vs.

15 Then he ſpake vnto them peaceably, and ſwore vnto them, and ſaid, We wil do you no harme, nether your friends:

16 And they beleued him: but he toke of thē thre ſcore men, and ſlewe them in one day according to the wordes that were writen.

17 *Thei haue *caſt* ỷ bodies of thy Saintes, and their blood rounde about Ieruſalem, and there was no man that wolde burye them.

Pſal.79.2

18 So there came a feare and trembling among all the people: for they ſaid, There is nether trueth nor righteouſnes in them: for they haue broken the appointment & othe that they made.

19 Thē Bacchides remoued frō Ieruſalem, and

& pitched his tente at "Beth-zecha, where he ſent forthe & toke manie of the mẽ that had forſaken him, & certeine of the people whome he ſlewe *&* *caſt* into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey vnto Alcimus, & left men of warre with him to helpe him: ſo Bacchides wẽt vnto ẏ King.

21 Thus Alcimus ſtroue for ẏ prieſthode.

22 And all ſuche as troubled the people reſorted vnto him: in ſomuche, that they obteined the land of Iuda, and did muche hurt in Iſrael.

23 Now when Iudas ſawe all the miſchief, that Alcimus and his companie had done amõg the Iſraelites more then the heathẽ,

24 He went forthe rounde about all the borders of Iudea, and puniſhed thoſe, that were fallen away, ſo that they came no more abroade in the countrey.

25 But when Alcimus ſawe that Iudas & his people had goten the vpper hãd, & knewe that he was not able to abide them, he went againe to the King, and accuſed thẽ of wicked things.

26 Then the King ſent Nicanor one of his chief princes, which hated Iſrael deadly, & commanded him, that he ſhulde deſtroye the people.

27 ¶So Nicanor came to Ieruſalem with a great hoſte, and ſent vnto Iudas, and his brethren deceitfully with friendlie wordes, ſaying,

28 Let there be no warre betwene me, and you: I wil come with fewe men, to ſe how ye do, friendly.

29 So he came vnto Iudas, and they ſaluted one another peaceably: but the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas.

30 Neuertheles, it was tolde Iudas, that he came vnto him vnder diſceit: therefore he feared him, and wolde not ſe his face no more.

31 When Nicanor perceiued that his counſel was bewrayed, he went out to fight againſt Iudas, beſide "Carphaſalama.

32 Where there were ſlaine of Nicanors hoſte about fiue thouſand men: ſo they fled vnto the citie of Dauid.

33 After this came Nicanor vp vnto moũt Sion, and ſome of the Prieſts with the Elders of the people went forthe of the Sanctuarie to ſalute him peaceably, & to ſhew him the burnt offring that was offered for the King.

34 But he laughed at them, and mocked thẽ and counted them prophane, and ſpake proudly,

35 And ſwore in his wrath, ſaying, If Iudas and his hoſte be not deliuered now into mine hands, if euer I come againe in ſafetie, I wil burne vp this houſe. With that, went he out in a great anger.

36 Then the Prieſts came in, and ſtode before the altar in the Temple, weping, and ſaying,

37 For ſo muche as thou, *o Lord*, haſt choſen this Houſe, that thy Name might be called vpon therein, and that it ſhulde be an houſe of prayer, and peticion for thy people,

38 Be aduenged of this man and his hoſte, and let them be ſlaine by the ſworde: remember their blaſphemies, & ſuffre them not to continue.

39 ¶When Nicanor was gone from Ieruſalem, he pitched his tent at Beth-horon, & there an hoſte met him out of Syria.

40 And Iudas pitched in "Adaſa with thre thouſand mẽ where Iudas prayed, ſaying,

"Or, Adarſa.

41 *O Lord*,* becauſe the meſſengers of King Sẽnacherib blaſphemed thee, thine Angel went forthe, and ſlewe an hundreth, foure ſcore, and fiue thouſand of them.

2.King.19,35.
tob.1,21.
eccleſ 48,24.
iſa 37,36.
2.mac.8,19.

42 So deſtroye thou this hoſte before vs to day, that all other may knowe that he hathe ſpokẽ wickedly againſt thy Sãctuarie, & puniſh him according to his malice.

43 So the armies ioyned together in battel, the thirtenth day of the moneth Adar: but Nicanors hoſte was diſcomfited, and he him ſelf was firſt ſlaine in the battel.

44 Now when his armie ſawe that Nicanor was ſlaine, they caſt away their weapons and fled.

45 But they purſued after thẽ a dayes iourney from Adaſa vnto Gaſera, blowing an alarme with the trumpets after them.

46 So they came forthe of all the townes of Iudea rounde about, and ruſſhed vpon them, and threwe them from one to another, ſo that they all fel by the ſworde, & there was not one of them lefte.

47 Then they toke the ſpoyles, and the pray and ſmote of Nicanors head, and his right hand, which he helde vp ſo proudly, and broght it with them, and hanged them vp afore Ieruſalem.

48 So the people reioyced greatly, and kept that day as a day of great gladnes.

49 And they ordeined, to kepe yerely that day on the thirtenth day of the moneth Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in reſt a litle while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas, conſidering the power and policie of the Romains, maketh peace with them. 22 The conditions of mutual friendſhip ſent to the Iewes.

1 IVdas heard alſo the fame of the Romains, that thei were mightie, and valiant, and agreable to all things that were required of them, and made peace with all that came vnto them,

Ioſeph Anti. 12.chap.18.

2 And that they were men of great power, and they tolde him of their battels, and their worthie actes, which they did amõg

Or, frenchmen.

the "Galatiãs whome they had conquered, and made to paye tribute,

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine: how that they had wonne there the mines of ſiluer and golde,

4 And that by their counſel, and gentle behauiour they were rulers in euerie place, thogh the place was farre from them, and that they had diſcomfited, and giuen great ouerthrowes to ẏ Kings that came againſt them, from the vttermoſt parte of ẏ earth, and that others gaue them tribute euerie yere,

Or, Cittims.

5 How they had alſo diſcomfited by battel Philippe and Perſes Kings of the "Macedoniãs, and others, that roſe againſt thẽ, and how they ouercame them,

6 And how great Antiochus King of Aſia that came againſt thẽ in battel, hauing an hundreth and twentie elephãts, with horſemen, & charrets, and a verie great armie, was diſcomfited by them,

7 And how they toke him aliue, and ordeined him, with ſuche as ſhulde reigne after him, to paye a great tribute, & to giue hoſtages, and a ſeparate porcion,

8 Euen the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of his beſt coũtreys, which they toke of him and gaue them to King Eumenes.

9 Againe when it was tolde them that the Greciãs were comming to deſtroye them,

10 They ſent againſt thẽ a captaine, which gaue them battel, & ſlewe manie of thẽ, & toke manie priſoners with their wiues, and children, and ſpoyled them, and conquered their land, and deſtroyed their ſtrong holdes, and ſubdued them to be their bõdmen, vnto this day:

11 Moreouer, how they deſtroyed, & broght into ſubiection other kingdomes & yles, whoſoeuer had withſtand them:

12 But that thei kept amitie with their owne friends, and thoſe that ſtayed vpon them: finally, that conquered kingdomes, bothe farre and nere, in ſo muche that whoſoeuer heard of their renoume, was afrayed of them.

13 For whome they wolde helpe to their kingdomes, thoſe reigned, and whome they wolde, they put downe: thus were thei in moſte high autoritie.

14 Yet for all this that none of them ware a crowne, nether was clothed in purple, to be magnified thereby,

15 But that thei had ordeined them ſelues a counſel, wherein thre hundreth and twẽtie men conſulted daiely, and prouided for the commune affaires, to gouerne them wel,

16 And that they committed their gouernement to one man euerie yere, who did rule ouer all their countrey, to whome euerie man was obedient: and there was nether hatred nor enuie among them.

17 ¶ Then Iudas choſe Eupolemus the ſonne of Iohn, *the ſonne* of Accus, and Iaſon, the ſonne of Eleazar, and ſent them vnto Rome to make friẽdſhip, & mutual felowſhip with them,

18 That they might take from them the yoke (for they ſawe that the kingdome of the Grecians wolde kepe Iſrael in bondage)

19 So they went vnto Rome, which was a verie great iourney, and came into the "Senat where they ſpake and ſaid,

Or, counſel.

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes hathe ſent vs vnto you, to make a bonde of friendſhip, and peace with you, and ye to regiſter vs as your partakers and friends.

21 And the matter pleaſed them.

22 And this is the copie of the epiſtle that they wrote in tables of braſſe and ſent to Ieruſalem, that they might haue by them a memorial of the peace, and mutual felowſhip.

23 Good ſucceſſe be to the Romaines, and to the people of the Iewes, by ſea, and by land for euer, and the ſworde, and enemie be from them.

24 If there come firſt anie warre vpon the Romaines, or anie of their friẽds throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes ſhal helpe thẽ, as the time ſhalbe appointed, with all their heart,

Or, the Romaines.

26 Alſo "they ſhal giue nothing to thẽ that come to fight for thẽ, nor ſerue them with wheat nor weapõs, nor monei, nor ſhippes as it pleaſeth the Romaines, but "they ſhal kepe their couenantes without taking anie thing of them.

Or, the Iewes.

27 Likewiſe alſo if warre come firſt againſt the nacion of the Iewes, the Romains ſhal helpe them with a good wil, according as the time ſhalbe appointed them.

28 Nether ſhal wheat be giuen vnto them, that take their parte, nor weapons, nor money, nor ſhippes, as it pleaſeth ẏ Romains, who wil kepe theſe couenants without deceite.

29 According to theſe articles ẏ Romains made the bonde with the people of the Iewes.

30 If after theſe pointes the one partie, or the other wil adde or diminiſh, they may do it, at their pleaſures, & whatſoeuer they ſhal adde, or take away, ſhal be ratified.

31 And as touching the euil that Demetrius hathe done vnto the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, ſaying, Wherefore layeſt thou thine heauie yoke vpon our friends, and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine anie more

againſt thee, we wil do them iuſtice, and fight with thee by ſea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 *After the death of Nicanor Demetrius ſendeth his armie againſt Iudas. 18 Iudas is ſlaine. 31 Ionathan is put in the ſtead of his brother. 47 The battel betwene Ionathan, and Bacchides. 55 Alcimus is ſmitten with the palſie, and dyeth. 68 He cometh vpon Ionathan by the counſel of certeine wicked perſones, and is ouercome. 70 The truce of Ionathã with Bacchides.*

1 IN the meane ſeaſon when Demetrius had heard how Nicanor, and his hoſte had giuen the battel, he ſent Bacchides, and Alcimus againe into Iudea, and his 'chief ſtrength with them.

2 So they went forthe by the way that is towarde Galgala, and pitched their tentes before Meſaloth which is in Arbelis, and wanne it and ſlewe muche people.

3 And in the firſt moneth of the hundreth, fiftie and two yere, they layed their ſiege againſt Ieruſalem.

4 But they raiſed their campe, and came to Berea, with twentie thouſand *fote* men & two thouſand horſemen.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tent at "Eleaſa, & thre thouſand choſen men with him.

6 And when they ſawe, that the multitude of the armie was great, they were ſore afraide, and manie conueied them ſelues out of the hoſte, ſo that there abode no mo of them, but eight hundreth men.

7 When Iudas ſawe that his hoſte failed him, and that he muſt nedes fight, he was ſore troubled in minde that he had no time to gather them together, and was diſcouraged.

Neuertheles, he ſaid vnto them that remained, Let vs riſe, and go vp againſt our enemies, if peraduenture we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they wolde haue ſtaied him, ſaying, We are not able: but let vs rather ſaue our liues: turne backe now, ſeing our brethren are departed: for ſhal we fight againſt thẽ, that are ſo fewe?

10 Then Iudas ſaid, God forbid, that we ſhulde do this thing, to fle from them: if our time be come, let vs dye manfully for our brethren, and let vs not ſtaine our honour.

11 Then the hoſte remoued out of the tentes, and ſtode againſt them, who had deuided their horſemen into two troupes, and they that threwe with ſlings, and the archers marched in the forewarde, and they that foght in the forewarde, were all valiant men.

12 And Bacchides was in the right wing. So the armie drewe nere on bothe ſides, & blewe the trumpets.

13 They of Iudas ſide blew the trumpets alſo, & the earth ſhoke at the noyce of the armies, and the battel continued from morning to night.

14 And when Iudas ſawe that Bacchides and the ſtrength of his armie was on the right ſide, he toke with him all the hardie men,

15 And brake the right wing, and followed vpon them vnto mount Azotus.

16 Now when they which were of the left wing, ſawe that the right wing was diſcomfited, they followed Iudas behinde, and thẽ that were with him hard at the heles.

17 Then was there a ſore battel: for many were ſlaine of bothe the parties.

18 Iudas alſo him ſelf was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 So Ionathan and Simon toke Iudas their brother, and buryed him in his fathers ſepulchre in the citie of Modin.

20 And all the Iſraelites wept for him, and mourned greatly for him, and lamẽted many daies, ſaying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen which deliuered Iſrael!

22 Concerning the other things of Iudas, bothe the battels and the valiant actes that he did, & of his worthines, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, wicked men came vp in all the coaſtes of Iſrael, & there aroſe all ſuche as gaue them ſelues to iniquitie.

Ioſeph Anti. 13.cha.1.& 8

24 In thoſe daies was there a very great famine in the land, and all the countrey gaue ouer them ſelues with them.

25 And Bacchides did chuſe wicked men, and made them lords in the land.

26 Theſe ſoght out, and made ſearche for Iudas friends, and broght them vnto Bacchides, which auẽged him ſelf vpon thẽ, and mocked them.

27 And there came ſo great trouble in Iſrael, as was not ſince the time that no Prophet was ſene among them.

28 Then came all Iudas friends together, & ſaid vnto Ionathan,

29 Seing thy brother Iudas is dead, & there is none like him to go forthe againſt our enemies, euen againſt Bacchides, and "againſt thẽ of our nacion that are enemies vnto vs,

"Or, againſt the enemies of our nacion.

30 Therefore, this day we chuſe thee that thou maiſt be our prince and captaine in his place to order our battel.

31 So Ionathan toke the gouernance vpon him at the ſame time, and ruled in ſtead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides knewe it, he ſoght for to ſlay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, perceiuing that, fled into the wildernes of Thecua with all their companie, and pitched their tentes by the water poole of Aſphar.

34 Which when Bacchides vnderſtode, he came ouer Iorden with all his hoſte vpon the Sabbath day.

35 (Now had Ionathan ſent his brother *Iohn*, a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites, that they wolde kepe their baggage which was muche.

″Or, Iambri.
36 But the children of ″Ambri came out of Medaba, & toke Iohn, and all that he had, & when they had taken it, went their way.

37 After this came worde vnto Ionathan, and to Simon his brother, that the children of Ambri made a great mariage, & broght the bride from ″Medaba with great pompe: for ſhe was daughter to one of the nobleſt princes of Canaan.
″Or, Nadabath.

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp, and hid them ſelues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 So they lift vp their eyes, and loked, and beholde, there was a great noyce, & muche preparation: then the bridegrome came forthe, and his friends and his brethren met them with tymbrels, and inſtruments of muſike, and manie weapons.

40 Then Ionathans men that lay in ambuſhe, roſe vp againſt thẽ, & ſlewe manie of them, and the remnant fled into the moũtaines, ſo that they toke all their ſpoiles.

41 Thus the mariage was turned to mourning, and the noyce of their melodie into lamentacion.

42 And ſo when they had aduenged the blood of their brother, they turned againe vnto Iorden.

43 When Bacchides heard this, he came vnto the border of Iorden with a great power vpon the Sabbath day.)

44 Then Ionathan ſaid vnto his cõpanie, Let vs riſe now, & fight againſt our enemies: for it is not to day as in time paſt.

45 Beholde, ẏ battel is before vs, and behinde vs, and the water of Iorden on this ſide and that ſide, and the mariſe, and foreſt, ſo ẏ there is no place for vs to turne aſide.

46 Wherefore crye now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the power of your enemies: ſo they ioyned battel.

47 Then Ionathan ſtretched out his hand to ſmite Bacchides: but he turned aſide frõ him and reculed.

48 Then Ionathan, and they that were with him, leapt into Iorden, and ſwimmed ouer vnto the further bãke: but the other wolde not paſſe through Iorden after them.

49 So in that day were ſlaine of Bacchides ſide about a thouſand men.

50 Then he turned againe to Ieruſalem, & buylt vp the ſtrong cities in Iuda, as the caſtel of Iericho, and Emmaus, and Beth-horon, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, & Tepho, with high walles, with gates, and with barres,

51 And ſet gariſons in thẽ, that they might vſe their malice vpon Iſrael.

52 He fortified alſo the citie Beth-ſura, and Gazara, and the caſtel, & ſet a gariſon in them with prouiſion of vitailes.

53 He toke alſo the chiefeſt mens ſonnes in the countrey for hoſtages, and put them in the caſtel at Ieruſalem to be kept.

54 ¶ Afterwarde in the hundreth, fiftie and thre yere, in the ſeconde moneth, Alcimus commanded, that the walles of the inner court of the Sãctuarie ſhulde be deſtroied, and he pulled downe the monumentes of the Prophetes, and began to deſtroy them.

55 But at the ſame time Alcimus was plagued, and his enterpriſes were hindred, & his mouth was ſtopped: for he was ſmitten with a palſie, & colde no more ſpeake, nor giue order concerning his houſe.

56 Thus dyed Alcimus with great torment at the ſame time.

57 And when Bacchides ſawe, that Alcimus was dead, he turned againe to the King, & ſo the land of Iuda was in reſt two yeres.

58 Then all the vngodlie men helde a counſel, ſaying, Beholde, Ionathan and his companie dwell at eaſe, & without care: wherefore let vs bring Bacchides hither, and he wil take them all in one night.

59 So they went and conſulted with him.

60 Who aroſe and came with a great hoſte, and ſent letters priuely to his adherentes, which were in Iudea, to take Ionathan and thoſe that were with him: but they colde not, for their counſel was knowen vnto them.

61 And ″they toke fiftie men of the countrey, which were the chief workers of this wickednes, and ſlewe them.
″Or, Ionathas.

62 ¶ Then Ionathan and Simon with their cõpanie departed vnto ″Beth-baſin which is in the wildernes, and repaired the decay thereof, and made it ſtrong.
″Or, Beth-beſſ

63 Whẽ Bacchides knewe this, he gathered all his hoſte, and ſent worde to them that were of Iudea.

64 Then came he & laid ſiege to Beth-baſin, and foght againſt it a long ſeaſon, and made inſtruments of warre.

65 But Ionathan had left his brother Simõ in the citie, & went forthe into the countrey, and came with a certeine nomber,

66 And ſlewe ″Odomeras and his brethren and the children of Phaſiron in their tentes: ſo he began to ſlaye, and increaſed in power.
″Or, Odar

67 Simon alſo and his companie went out of the citie, and burnt vp the inſtruments of warre,

68 And foght againſt Bacchides, and diſcõfited him, and vexed him ſore, ſo that his counſel and iorney was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at ẏ wicked

---

kedmen, that gaue him
into the countrey, & ſle
and purpoſed to return
countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionat
ge, he ſent ambaſſadours
treat of peace with him,
ners ſhulde be deliuered

71 Which thing he accep
ding to his deſire, and m
he wolde neuer do him h
of his life.

72 So he reſtored vnto h
that he had taken afore t
of Iuda, and ſo returned
owne land, nether did
into their borders.

73 Thus the ſworde ceaſe
Ionathan dwelt at Mac
there to gouerne the peo
the vngodlie men out o

CHAP.

Demetrius deſireth to haue pea
lexander alſo deſireth peace w
lexander maketh warre again
metrius is ſlayne. 51 The frie
Alexander.

1 IN the hundreth and
me Alexander the ſo
Epiphanes, and toke P
receiued him, and there

2 Now when Demetrius
he gathered an exceadin
went forthe against him

3 Alſo Demetrius ſent let
with louĩg wordes, as th
ferre him.

4 For he ſaid, We wil fir
him, before he ioyne
gainſt vs.

5 Els he wil remember
haue done againſt him
thren and his nacion.

6 And ſo he gaue Ionath
an hoſte, and to prepare
confederate with him
the hoſtages that were
deliuered vnto him.

7 ¶ Then came Ionatha
red the letters in the a
people, & of them that

8 Therefore they were
ſe they heard that the
licence to gather an ar

9 So they that were of t
the hoſtages vnto Iona
them to their parents.

10 Ionathan alſo dwelt a
gan to buyld, and repai

11 And he commanded
buylde the walles, & th
de about with hewen ſt
ſo they did.

kedmen, that gaue him counſel to come into the countrey, & ſlewe many of them, and purpoſed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, he ſent ambaſſadours vnto him, to intreat of peace with him, & that the priſoners ſhulde be deliuered.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his deſire, and made an othe, that he wolde neuer do him harme all the daies of his life.

72 So he reſtored vnto him the priſoners that he had taken afore time out of the lād of Iuda, and ſo returned and went into his owne land, nether did he come any more into their borders.

73 Thus the ſworde ceaſed from Iſrael, and Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began there to gouerne the people, and deſtroied the vngodlie men out of Iſrael.

CHAP. X.

4 Demetrius deſireth to haue peace with Ionathan. 18 Alexander alſo deſireth peace with the Iewes. 48 Alexander maketh warre againſt Demetrius. 50 Demetrius is ſlayne. 51 The friendſhip of Ptolemeus & Alexander.

1 IN the hundreth and thre ſcore yere came Alexander the ſonne of Antiochus Epiphanes, and toke Ptolemais, and they receiued him, and there he reigned.

2 Now when Demetrius the King heard it, he gathered an exceading great hoſte, and went forthe againſt him to fight.

3 Alſo Demetrius ſent letters vnto Ionathā, with louīg wordes, as thogh he wolde preferre him.

4 For he ſaid, We wil firſt make peace with him, before he ioyne with Alexander againſt vs.

5 Els he wil remember all the euil that we haue done againſt him, & againſt his brethren and his nacion.

6 And ſo he gaue Ionathan leaue to gather an hoſte, and to prepare weapons, and to be confederate with him, and commanded the hoſtages that were in the caſtel, to be deliuered vnto him.

7 ¶Then came Ionathan to Ieruſalem, and red the letters in the audience of all the people, & of them that were in the caſtel.

8 Therefore they were ſore afraied, becauſe they heard that the King had giuē him licence to gather an armie.

9 So they that were of the caſtel, deliuered the hoſtages vnto Ionathan, who reſtored them to their parents.

10 Ionathan alſo dwelt at Ieruſalem, & began to buyld, and repaire the citie.

11 And he commanded the workemen to buylde the walles, & the mount Sion rounde about with hewen ſtone, to fortifie it: & ſo they did.

12 Then the ſtrangers that were in the caſtels which Bacchides had made, fled,

13 So that euerie man left his place, & went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Beth-ſura remained certeine which had forſaken the Law and the commandements: for it was their refuge.

15 ¶Now when King Alexander had heard of the promiſes that Demetrius had made vnto Ionathan: and when it was tolde him of the battels and noble actes, which he and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had indured,

16 He ſaid, Might we finde ſuche a mā? now therefore we wil make him our friend and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter, and ſent it vnto him, with theſe wordes, ſaying,

18 KING ALEXANDER to his brother Ionathan ſendeth ſalutation.

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a very valiant man, and worthie to be our friend.

20 Wherefore this day we ordeine thee to be the hie Prieſt of thy nacion, and to be called the Kings friend: and he ſent him a purple robe, and a *crowne of golde, that thou maiſt *conſider what is for our profite, and kepe friendſhip towarde vs.

*Or, mitre.
*Or, take our parte.

21 So in the ſeuēth moneth of the hundreth and thre ſcore yere, vpon the feaſt daye of the tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holie garment, & gathered an hoſte, & prepared many weapons.

22 ¶Which when Demetrius heard, he was marueilous ſory, and ſaid,

Ioſeph. Antiq 13 chap. 3.

23 What haue we done, that Alexander hathe preuented vs in getting the friendſhip of the Iewes for his ſtrength?

24 Yet wil I write and exhorte them, and promes them dignities and rewardes, that they may helpe me.

25 Whereupon he wrote vnto them theſe wordes, KING DEMETRIVS vnto the nacions of the Iewes ſendeth greting.

26 We haue heard that ye haue kept your couenant towarde vs, and continued in our friendſhip, and haue not ioyned with our enemies, whereof we are glad.

27 Now therefore remaine ſtil, and kepe fidelitie towarde vs, and we wil recompenſe you for the good things that ye haue done for vs,

28 And wil releaſe you of many charges, & giue you rewardes.

29 And now I diſcharge for your ſake all ỹ Iewes from tributes, & fre you from the cuſtomes of ſalte, and the crowne taxes, and from the thirde parte of the ſede.

30 And frō the halfe of the frute of ỹ trees which is mine owne duetie, I ſo releaſe thē

that frõ this day forthe, none ſhal take any thing of the land of Iuda, or of the thre gouernements which are added thereunto as of Samaria and of Galile, [a] from this daye forthe for euermore.

[a] And of the cõtrey beyon de Iorden, as Ioſephus writeth.

31 Ieruſalem alſo with all things belonging thereto, ſhalbe holie and fre from the tenthes and tributes.

32 Alſo I releaſe the power of the caſtel which is at Ieruſalem, and giue it vnto the hie Prieſt, yͭ he may ſet in it ſuche men, as he ſhal chuſe to kepe it.

33 Moreouer I frely deliuer euerie one of the Iewes that were taken away priſoners out of the land of Iuda through out all my realme, and euerie one of them ſhalbe free from tributes, yea, euen their catel,

34 And all the feaſtes, and Sabbaths, & new moones, and the daies appointed and the thre daies before the feaſt, & the thre daies after the feaſt, ſhalbe daies of fredome & libertie for all the Iewes in my realme,

35 So that *in them* no man ſhal haue power to do any thing, or to vexe any of them in any maner of cauſe.

36 Alſo thirtie thouſand of the Iewes ſhalbe writen vp in the Kings hoſte, and haue their wages paied them as apperteineth to all them that are of the Kings armie: and of thẽ ſhalbe ordeined certeine to kepe yͤ Kings ſtrong holdes.

37 And ſome of them ſhalbe ſet ouer the Kings moſte ſecret affaires, and their gouernours and their princes ſhalbe of them ſelues, and they ſhal liue after their owne lawes, as the King hathe cõmanded in the land of Iuda.

38 And the thre gouernements that are added vnto Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, ſhalbe ioyned vnto Iudea, and they ſhalbe as vnder one, and obey none other power, but the hie Prieſt.

39 And I giue Ptolemais & the borders thereof vnto the Sanctuarie at Ieruſalem, for the neceſſarie expẽſes of the holie things.

40 Moreouer, I wil giue euerie yere fiftene thouſand ficles of ſiluer of the Kings reuenues out of the places apperteining vnto me.

41 And all the ouerplus which they haue not paied for the things due, as they did in the former yeres, from hence forthe they ſhal giue it towarde the workes of the Temple.

42 And beſides this, the fiue thouſand ficles of ſiluer which they receiued yerely of the accounte appointed for the interteinemẽt of the Sanctuarie, theſe yeres paſſed, euen theſe things ſhalbe releaſed becauſe they apperteine to the Prieſts that miniſter.

43 Item, whoſoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Ieruſalem, or within the liberties thereof, and are indetted to yͤ King for any maner of thing, they ſhalbe pardoned; and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the buylding alſo and repairing of the workes of the Sãctuarie, expenſes ſhal be giuen of the Kings reuenues.

45 And for the making of the walles of Ieruſalem, and fortifying it rounde about that the holdes in Iudea may be buylt vp, ſhal alſo the coſtes be giuen out of the Kings reuenues.

46 ¶ But when Ionathan & the people heard theſe wordes, thei gaue no credit vnto thẽ, nether receiued them: for thei remembred the great wickednes that he had done in Iſrael, and how ſore he had vexed them.

47 Wherefore they agreed vnto Alexander: for he was the firſt that had intreated of true peace with them, and ſo were confederat with him alway.

48 Then gathered King Alexander a great hoſte, & camped ouer againſt Demetrius.

49 So the two Kings ioyned battel, but Demetrius hoſte fled, and Alexander purſued him, and preuailed againſt them.

50 So that ſore battel continued til the ſunne went downe, and Demetrius was ſlaine the ſame day.

51 ¶ Then Alexander ſent ambaſſadours vnto Ptolemeus the King of Egypt with theſe wordes, ſaying,

Ioſeph. Anti
13. chap. 5.

52 For ſo muche as I am come againe to my realme, and am ſet in the throne of my fathers, and haue gotten the dominion, and haue deſtroied Demetrius, and enioye my countrey,

53 Seing that I haue euen giuen him the battel, and he and his armie is diſcomfited by me, & I ſit in the throne of his kingdome,

54 Let vs now make friẽdſhip together, and giue me now thy daughter to wife: ſo ſhal I be thy ſonne in law, and giue thee rewardes, and vnto her things according to thy dignitie.

55 Then Ptolemeus the King gaue anſwer, ſaying, Happie be the day, wherein thou art come againe vnto the lande of thy fathers, and ſitteſt in the throne of their kingdome.

56 Now therefore wil I fulfil thy writing: but mete me at Ptolemais that we may ſe one another, and that I may make thee my ſonne in law, according to thy deſire.

57 So Ptolemeus wẽt out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, & came vnto Ptolemais in the hũdreth threſcore & two yere,

58 Where King Alexander met him, and he gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and maried them at Ptolemais with great glorie, as the maner of Kings is.

59 ¶ Then wrote King Alexander vnto Ionathan, that he ſhulde come and mete him.

60 So he went honorably vnto Ptolemais, and there he met the two Kings, and gaue

them great preſents of ſiluer and golde, and to their friends, and founde fauour in their ſight.

61 And there aſſembled certeine peſtilent felowes of Iſrael, & wicked men to accuſe him: but the King wolde not heare them.

62 And the King commanded that they ſhulde take of the garments of Ionathan, & clothe him in purple: and ſo they did: & the King appointed him to ſit by him,

63 And ſaid vnto his princes, Go with him into the middes of the citie, and make a proclamacion, that no man complaine againſt him of anie matter, & that no man trouble him for anie maner of cauſe.

64 So when his accuſers ſawe his honour according as it was proclaimed, and that he was clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 And the King preferred him to honour, and wrote him among his chief friends, and made him a duke, and partaker of his dominion.

66 Thus Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem with peace and gladnes.

67 ¶ In the hundreth, thre ſcore & fiue yere came Demetrius the ſonne of Demetrius from Creta into his fathers land.

68 Whereof whẽ King Alexander heard, he was verie ſorie, and returned vnto Antiochia.

69 Then Demetrius appointed Apollonius ẏ gouernour of Celoſyria, who gathered a great hoſte, and camped in Iamnia, and ſent vnto Ionathan the hie Prieſt, ſaying,

70 Dareſt thou, being but alone, lift vp thy ſelf againſt vs? and I am laughed at, and reproched, becauſe of thee: now therefore why doeſt thou vant thy ſelf againſt vs in the mountaines?

71 Now then if thou truſt in thine owne ſtrength, come downe to vs into the plaine field & there let vs trye the matter together: for I haue the ſtrength of cities.

72 Aſke and learne who I am, and thei ſhal take my parte: and they ſhal tell thee that your fote is not able to ſtand before our face: for thy fathers haue bene twiſe chaſed in their owne land.

73 And now how wilt thou be able to abide ſo great an hoſte of horſemen and fotemẽ in the plaine, where is nether ſtone, nor rocke, nor place to flee vnto?

74 When Ionathan heard the wordes of Apollonius, he was moued in his mĩde: wherefore he choſe ten thouſand men, and went out of Ieruſalem, & Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And he pitched his tents at Ioppe: but they ſhut him out of the citie: for Apollonius gariſon was in Ioppe.

76 Then they foght againſt it, and they that were in the citie, for verie feare let him in: ſo Ionathan wan Ioppe.

77 Apollonius hearing of this, toke thre thouſand horſemẽ with a great hoſte *of fote* men & went towarde Azotus, as thogh he wolde go forwarde, & came immediatly into ẏ plaine field, becauſe he had ſo manie horſemen, and put his truſt in them.

78 So Ionathan followed vpon him to Azotus, and the armie ſkirmiſhed with his arriere bande.

79 For Apollonius had left a thouſand horſemen behinde them in ambuſh.

80 And Ionathan knewe that there was an ambuſhment behinde him, and thogh they had compaſſed in his hoſte, & ſhot dartes at the people from the morning to the euening,

81 Yet the people ſtode ſtil, as Ionathan had commanded them, til their horſes were wearie.

82 Then broght Simon forthe his hoſte, & ſet them againſt the bande: but the horſes were wearie, and he diſcomfited them, & thei fled: ſo the horſemen were ſcattered in the field,

83 And they fled to Azotus, and came into the temple of Dagon their idole, that thei might there ſaue them ſelues.

84 But Ionathan ſet fyre vpon Azotus and all the cities rounde about it, & toke their ſpoiles, and burnt with fyre the temple of Dagon with all thẽ that were fled into it.

85 Thus were ſlayne and burnt about eight thouſand men.

86 So Ionathan remoued the hoſte from thence, and camped by Aſcalon, where the men of the citie came forthe, & met him with great honour.

87 After this went Ionathan and his hoſte againe to Ieruſalem with great ſpoiles.

88 And when King Alexander heard theſe things, he begã to do Ionathan more honour,

89 And ſent him a colar of golde, as the vſe is to be giuen vnto ſuche as are of the Kings blood: he gaue him alſo Accaron, with the borders thereof in poſſeſsion.

CHAP. XI.

3 The diſſenſion betwene Ptolemeus and Alexander his ſonne in law. 17 The death of Alexander. 19 Demetrius reigneth after the death of Ptolemeus. 22 Sion is beſieged of Ionathan. 42 Demetrius ſeing that no man reſiſted him, ſendeth his armie againe. 54 Tryphon moueth Antiochus againſt Demetrius.

1 AND the King of Egypt gathered a great hoſte, like the ſand that lyeth vpon the ſea ſhore, and manie ſhips, and went about through deceit to obteine the kingdome of Alexander, and to ioyne it vnto his owne realme. *Ioſeph Antiq.13.chap.7*

2 Vpon this he went into Syria with friendlie wordes, and was let into the cities, and men came forthe to mete him: for King Alexander had commanded them to mete him, becauſe he was his father in Law.

3 Now when he entred into the citie of Ptolemais, he lefte bands and gariſons in euerie citie.

4 And when he came nere to Azotus,they ſhewed him the temple of Dagõ that was burnt, and Azotus , and the ſuburbes thereof that were deſtroyed , and the bodies caſt abroad,and them that he had burnt in the battel : for they had made heapes of them by the way where he ſhulde paſſe.

5 And thei tolde the King what Ionathan had done,to the intẽt thei might get him euil wil:but the King helde his peace.

6 And Ionathan met the King with great honour at Ioppe , where they ſaluted one another,and laye there.

7 So when Ionathan had gone with yͤ King vnto the water that was called Eleutherus, he turned againe to Ieruſalem.

8 So King Ptolemeus gate the dominion of the cities by the ſea vnto Sèleucia vpõ the ſea coaſt , imagining wicked counſels againſt Alexander,

9 ¶ And ſent ambaſſadours vnto King Demetrius,ſayĩg,Come,let vs make a league betwene vs,and I wil giue thee my daughter,which Alexander hathe,and thou ſhalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome.

10 For I repent that I gaue Alexander my daughter:for he goeth about to ſlaye me.

11 Thus he ſclandered Alexander, as one that ſhulde deſire his realme.

12 And he toke his daughter from him,and gaue her vnto Demetrius,and forſoke Alexander, ſo that their hatred was openly knowen.

13 Then Ptolemeus came to Antiochia, where he ſet two crownes vpon his owne head,of Aſia and of Egypt.

14 In the meane ſeaſon was King Alexander in Cilicia:for they that dwelt in thoſe places,had rebelled againſt him:

15 But when Alexander heard it,he came to warre againſt him,and Ptolemeus broght forthe his hoſte,and met him with a mightie power,and put him to flight.

16 Then fled Alexander into Arabia, there to be defended:ſo Ptolemeus was exalted.

17 And Zabdiel the Arabian ſmote of Alexanders head,& ſent it vnto Ptolemeus.

18 But the third day after,King Ptolemeus dyed:and thei that were in the holdes,were ſlayne one of another.

19 And Demetrius reigned in the hũdreth, thre ſcore and ſeuenth yere.

20 ¶At the ſame time gathered Ionathan them that were in Iudea,to laye ſiege vnto the caſtle, which was at Ieruſalem, and they made manie inſtruments of warre againſt it.

21 Then went there certeine vngodlie perſones(which hated their owne people)vnto King *Demetrius*,and tolde him that Ionathan beſieged the caſtle.

22 So when he heard it, he was angrie, and immediatly came vnto Ptolemais,& wrote vnto Ionathan , that he ſhulde laye no more ſiege vnto it,but that he ſhulde mete him and ſpeake with him at Ptolemais in all haſte.

23 Neuertheles when Ionathan heard this, he commanded to beſiege it:he choſe alſo certeine of the Elders of Iſrael, and the Prieſts,and put him ſelf in danger,

24 And toke with him ſiluer and golde,and apparel,and diuerſe preſents, and went to Ptolemais vnto the King, and founde fauour in his ſight.

25 And thogh certeine vngodlie men of his owne nacion had made complaintes vpon him,

26 Yet the King intreated him as his predeceſſers had done, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the hie prieſthode with all the honorable things, that he had afore,& made him his chief friẽd.

28 Ionathan alſo deſired the King , that he wolde make Iudea fre with the thre gouernemẽts,& the countrey of Samaria,& *Ionathan* promiſed him thre hũdreth talents.

29 Whereunto the King conſented,& gaue Ionathan writing of the ſame, conteining theſe wordes,

30 KING DEMETRIVS vnto his brother Ionathan , and to the nacion of the Iewes ſendeth greting.

31 We ſend you here a copie of the letter, which we did write vnto our couſin Laſthenes concerning you,that ye ſhulde ſe it.

32 King Demetrius vnto Laſthenes his father ſendeth greting.

33 For the faithfulnes that our friends the nacion of the Iewes kepe vnto vs, and for their good wil towardes vs we are determined to do them good.

34 Wherefore we aſsigne to thẽ the coaſts of Iudea with the thre gouernements Apherema, and Lydda, and Ramathe(which are added vnto Iudea from the countrey of Samaria) and all that apperteineth to all them that ſacrifice in Ieruſalem: bothe concerning the paiments which the King toke yerely aforetime,bothe for the frutes of the earth,& for the frutes of the trees.

35 As for the other things apperteining vnto vs of the tenths & tributes , which were due vnto vs,and the cuſtomes of ſalte , & crowne taxes , which were payed vnto vs, we diſcharge thẽ of all frõ hence forthe.

36 And nothing hereof ſhalbe reuoked frõ this time forthe and for euer.

37 Therefore ſe that ye make a copie of theſe things, and deliuer it vnto Ionathã, that it may be ſet vp vpon the holy mount in an open place.

38 After

---

38 After this when D
ſawe that his land was
reſiſtance was made a
away all his hoſte ,eue
place,except certeine
whome he broght fro
then : wherefore all hi
him.

39 Now was there one
bene of Alexanders pa
he ſawe that all yͤ hoſt
Demetrius, he went t
bian, that broght vp
of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore vpon
this yong Antiochus
gne in his fathers ſtea
what great euil Deme
how his men of warre
remained there a long

41 Alſo Ionathan ſent
trius to driue them o
caſtel at Ieruſalem, a
the fortereſſes : for th
rael.

42 So Demetrius ſent v
I wil not onely do the
thy nacion,but if opp
honour thee and thy

43 Now therefore thou
ſure,if thou wilt ſend
for all mine armie is g

44 So Ionathã ſent him
men vnto Antiochia ,
the King : wherefore
glad at their commin

45 ¶But they that were
hundreth, and twenti
thered them together
citie,& wolde haue ſl

46 But the King fled i
citizens kept the ſtre
beganne to fight.

47 Then the King ca
helpe, which came to
went abroade throug

48 And ſlewe the ſame
ſand , and ſet fyre vp
many ſpoiles in that
King.

49 So when the citizen
had gotten th vpper h
that they them ſelue
of their purpoſe, they
tion vnto the King,ſ

50 *Grant vs peace , a
from vexing vs and t

51 So they caſt away t
de peace, and the Ie
nored before the K
that were in his real
gaine to Ieruſalem w

52 Then King Deme

38 After this when Demetrius the King ſawe that his land was in reſt, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his hoſte, euerie man to his owne place, except certeine bandes of ſtrangers, whome he broght from the yles of the heathen: wherefore all his fathers hoſte hated him.

39 Now was there one Tryphon, that had bene of Alexanders parte afore, which whē he ſawe that all yͤ hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, he went to "Simalcue the Arabian, that broght vp Antiochus the ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore vpon him, to deliuer him this yong Antiochus, that he might reigne in his fathers ſtead: he tolde him alſo what great euil Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre hated him, and he remained there a long ſeaſon.

41 Alſo Ionathan ſent vnto King Demetrius to driue them out which were in the caſtel at Ieruſalem, and thoſe that were in the fortereſſes: for they foght againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Ionathã, ſaying, I wil not onely do theſe things for thee & thy nacion, but if opportunitie ſerue, I wil honour thee and thy nacion.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt do me a pleaſure, if thou wilt ſend me mē to helpe me: for all mine armie is gone from me.

44 So Ionathã ſent him thre thouſand ſtrōg men vnto Antiochia, and they came vnto the King: wherefore the King was verie glad at their comming.

45 ¶But they that were of the citie, euen an hundreth, and twentie thouſand men, gathered them together in the middes of the citie, & wolde haue ſlaine the King.

46 But the King fled into the palace, & the citizens kept the ſtretes of the citie, and beganne to fight.

47 Then the King called to the Iewes for helpe, which came to him altogether, and went abroade through the citie,

48 And ſlewe the ſame day an hūdreth thouſand, and ſet fyre vpon the citie, and toke many ſpoiles in that day, & deliuered the King.

49 So when the citizens ſawe that the Iewes had gotten th vpper hand of the citie, and that they them ſelues were diſappointed of their purpoſe, they made their ſupplication vnto the King, ſaying,

50 "Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſe from vexing vs and the citie.

51 So they caſt away their weapons, & made peace, and the Iewes were greatly honored before the King, and before all that were in his realme, and they came againe to Ieruſalem with great pray.

52 Then King Demetrius ſate in the throne of his kingdome, and had peace in his land.

53 Neuertheles he diſſembled in all that euer he ſpake, and withdrewe him ſelf from Ionathan, nether did he rewarde him according to the benefites which he had done for him, but troubled him verie ſore.

54 ¶After this returned Tryphon with the yong childe Antiochus, which reigned, & was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the mē of warre, whome Demetrius had ſcatered, and they foght againſt him, who fled and turned his backe.

56 So Tryphon toke the "beaſtes, and wan Antiochia.

57 And yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I appoint thee to be the chief Prieſt, and make thee ruler ouer the foure gouernements, that thou maiſt be a friend of the Kings.

58 Vpon this he ſent him golden veſſels to be ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in golde, and to weare purple, & to haue a colar of golde.

59 He made his brother Simon alſo captaine frō the coaſtes of Tyrus vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan went forthe and paſſed through the cities beyonde the flood, and all the men of warre of Syria gathered vnto him for to helpe him: ſo he came vnto Aſcalon, & they of the citie receiued him honorably.

61 And from thence went he vnto Gaza: but they of Gaza ſhut him out: wherefore he laid ſiege vnto it, and burned the ſuburbes thereof with fyre, and ſpoiled them.

62 Then they of Gaza made ſupplication vnto Ionathan, and he made peace with them, and toke of the ſonnes of the chief men for hoſtages, and ſent them to Ieruſalem, and went through the countrey vnto Damaſcus.

63 And when Ionathan heard that Demetrius prīces were come into Cades, which is in Galile, with a great hoſte, purpoſing to driue him out of the countrey,

64 He came againſt them, & left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 And Simon beſieged Beth-ſura, and foght againſt it a long ſeaſon, and ſhut it vp.

66 So they deſired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, and afterwarde put them out from thence, and toke the citie, and ſet a gariſon in it.

67 Then Ionathan with his hoſte came to the water of Geneſar, and betimes in the morning came to the plaine of Azor.

68 And beholde the hoſtes of the "ſtrangers met him in the plaine, and had layed am-

"Or, elephants.

"Or, heathen.

buſhments for him in the mountaines.

69 So that when they came againſt them, the ambuſhments roſe out of their places and ſkirmiſhed.

70 So that all that were of Ionathans ſide, fled: and there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the ſonne of "Abſalomús, and Iudas the ſonne of Calphi the captaines of the hoſte.

"Or, Abeſſalomus.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and caſt earth vpon his head, and prayed,

72 And turned againe to them to fight, and put them to flight, ſo that they fled away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled, ſawe this, they turned againe vnto him, & helped him to followe after all vnto their tentes at Cades, and there they camped.

74 So there were ſlaine of the ſtrangers the ſame day about thre thouſand men, & Ionathan turned againe to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan ſendeth ambaſſadours to Rome, 2 And to the people of Sparta, to renewe their couenãt of friendſhip. 20 Ionathan putteth to flight the princes of Demetrius. 40 Tryphon taketh Ionathan by diſceite.

Ioſeph. Anti. 13. chap. 8.

1 IOnathan now ſeing that the time was mete for him, choſe certeine men, and ſent them vnto Rome, to eſtabliſh and renew the friendſhip with them.

"*Or, Lacedemonians.*

2 He ſent letters alſo vnto "the Spartians and to other places, for the ſame purpoſe.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and ſaid, Ionathan the hie Prieſt and the nacion of the Iewes ſent vs vnto you, for to renewe friendſhip with you, and the bonde of loue, as in times paſt.

4 So the *Romaines* gaue them fre paſports, that men ſhulde lead them home into the land of Iuda peaceably.

5 ¶ AND THIS is the copie of the letters that Ionathan wrote vnto the Spartians,

6 Ionathan the hie Prieſt with the Elders of the nacion, and the Prieſts, and the reſt of the people of the Iewes, ſend greting vnto the Spartians their brethren.

Ioſeph. Anti. 12. chap. 5.
"*Or, Darius.*

7 Heretofore were letters ſent vnto Onias the hie Prieſt, from "Arius, which then reigned among you, that ye wolde be our brethren, as the copie here vnder writen ſpecifieth.

8 And Onias intreated the ambaſſadour honorably, and receiued the letters: wherein there was mencion made of the bonde of loue and friendſhip.

9 But as for vs, we nede no ſuche writings: for we haue the holy bokes in our hands for comfort.

10 Neuertheles we thoght it good to ſend vnto you, for the renewing of the brotherhode and friendſhip, leſt we ſhulde be ſtrange vnto you: for it is long ſince the time that ye ſent vnto vs.

11 Wherefore we remember you at all ſeaſons continually, and in the feaſtes and other daies appointed when we offre ſacrifices and prayers, as it is mete and conuenient to thinke vpon our brethren.

12 And we reioyce at your proſperous eſtate.

13 And thogh we haue bene enuironed with great troubles & warres, ſo that the Kings rounde about vs haue foght againſt vs,

14 Yet wolde we not be grieuous vnto you, nor to other of our cõfederates & friends in theſe warres.

15 For we haue had helpe from heauen, that hathe ſoccoured vs, and we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are ſubdued.

16 Yet haue we choſen Numenius *the ſonne* of Antiochus, and Antipater *the ſonne* of Iaſon, and ſent them vnto the Romaines, for to renewe the former friendſhip with them, and league.

17 We commanded them alſo to go vnto you, and to ſalute you, and to deliuer you our letters, cõcerning the renewing of our brotherhode.

18 And now ye ſhal do vs a pleaſure to giue vs an anſwer of theſe things.

19 ¶ And this was the copie of the letters, which Arius the King of Sparta ſent vnto Onias.

20 THE KING of the Spartians vnto Onias the hie Prieſt ſendeth greting.

21 It is founde in writing, that the Spartiãs and Iewes are brethren, and come out of the generacion of Abraham.

22 And now for ſomuche as this is come to our knowledge, ye ſhal do wel, to write vnto vs of your proſperitie.

23 As for vs, we haue writen vnto you, that your cattel and goods are ours, and ours are yours: theſe things haue we commanded to be ſhewed vnto you.

24 ¶ Now when Ionathan heard, that Demetrius princes were come to fight agaĩſt him, with a greater hoſte then afore,

25 He went from Ieruſalem, and met them in the land of Hamath: for he gaue thẽ not ſpace to come into his owne countrey.

26 And he ſent ſpies vnto their tẽtes, which came againe, and tolde him, that they were appointed to come vpon him in the night.

27 Wherefore, whẽ the ſunne was gone downe, Ionathan commanded his men to watche, and to be in armes ready to fight all the night, & ſent watchmen rounde about the hoſte.

28 But when the aduerſaries heard that Ionathan was ready with his men to the battel, they feared, and trembled in their

hearts, and kindled fyres in their tentes, and fled away.

29 Neuertheles Ionathan and his companie knewe it not til the morning: for thei ſawe the fyres burning.

30 Then Ionathan followed vpon them, but he colde not ouertake them: for they were gone ouer the flood Eleutherus.

31 So Ionathã turned to the Arabiãs, which were called Zabedei, and ſlewe them, and toke their ſpoile.

32 He proceded further alſo, and came vnto Damaſcus, and went through all the countrey.

33 But Simon his brother went forthe, and came to Aſcalon and to the next holdes, departing vnto Ioppe, and wanne it.

34 For he heard that they wolde deliuer the holde to them that toke Demetrius parte: wherefore he ſet a gariſon there to kepe it.

35 ¶After this came Ionathan home, and called the Elders of the people together, and deuiſed with them for to buyld vp the ſtrong holdes in Iudea,

36 And to make the walles of Ieruſalem hier, and to make a great mount betwixt the caſtel and the citie, for to ſeparate it from the citie, that it might be alone, and that men ſhulde nether bye, nor ſel in it.

37 So they came together to buylde vp the citie: for parte of the wall vpon the broke of the Eaſt ſide was fallen downe, and they repaired it, and called it Caphenatha.

38 Simon alſo ſet vp Adida in Sephela, & made it ſtrong with gates and barres.

39 ¶In the meane time Tryphon purpoſed to reigne in Aſia, and to be crowned when he had ſlaine the King Antiochus.

40 But he was afraied that Ionathan wolde not ſuffer him, but fight againſt him: wherefore he went about to take Ionathan, and to kil him: ſo he departed, and came vnto Bethſan.

41 Then went Ionathã forthe againſt him to the battel with fortie thouſand choſen men, and came vnto Bethſan.

42 But when Tryphon ſawe that Ionathan came with ſo great an hoſte, he durſt not lay hand vpon him,

43 But receiued him honorably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him rewardes, and cõmanded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him as to him ſelf,

44 And ſaid vnto Ionathan, Why haſt thou cauſed this people to take ſuche trauail, ſeing there is no warre betwene vs?

45 Therefore ſend them now home againe, and chuſe certeine men to wait vpon thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais: for I wil giue it thee, with the other ſtrong holdes, and the other gariſons, and all them that haue the charge of the cõmune affaires: ſo wil I returne, & departe: for this is the cauſe of my comming.

46 Ionathan beleued him, & did as he ſaid, and ſent away his hoſte, which went into the land of Iuda,

47 And reteined but thre thouſand with him, whereof he ſent two thouſãd into Galile, & one thouſand went with him ſelf.

48 Now aſſone as Ionathã entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais ſhut the gates, and toke him, and ſlewe all them with the ſworde, that came in with him.

49 Then ſent Tryphon an hoſte of fotemen, & horſemen into Galile, & into the great plaine, to deſtroye all Ionathãs companie.

50 But when they knewe that Ionathã was taken, and ſlaine, and thoſe that were with him, they incouraged one another, and came forthe againſt them readie to the battel.

51 But when thei which followed vpon thẽ, ſawe that it was a matter of life, they turned backe againe.

52 By this meanes all they came into the land of Iuda peaceably, and bewailed Ionathan, and them that were with him, and feared greatly, and all Iſrael made great lamentacion.

53 For all the heathẽ that were round about them, ſoght to deſtroye them.

54 For they ſaid, Nowe haue they no captaine, nor anie man to helpe them: therefore let vs now fight againſt them, and roote out their memorie from amõg men.

CHAP. XIII.

1 After Ionathan was taken, Simon is choſen captaine. 17 Tryphon, taking his children, and money for the redemption of Ionathan, killeth him and his children. 31 Tryphon killeth Antiochus, and poſſeſſeth the realme. 36 Demetrius taketh truce with Simon. 43 Simon winneth Gaza. 50 He poſſeſſeth the tower of Sion. 53 He maketh his ſonne Iohn captaine.

1 NOw when Simõ heard that Tryphõ gathered a great hoſte to come into the land of Iuda, and to deſtroye it, *Ioſeph. Ant. 13 chap. 9.*

2 And ſawe that the people was in great trembling and feare, he came vp to Ieruſalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortacion, ſaying, Ye knowe what great things I, & my brethrẽ, & my fathers houſe haue done for ẙ Law, and the Sanctuarie, and the battels, & troubles that we haue ſene.

4 By reaſon whereof all my brethren are ſlaine for Iſraels ſake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore God forbide, that I ſhulde ſpare mine owne life in anie time of trouble: for I am not better then my brethren.

6 But I wil aduenge my nacion, and the Sanctuarie, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to-

gether to deſtroy vs of very malice.

7 In hearing theſe wordes the hearts of the people were kindled,

8 So that they cryed with a loude voyce, ſayĩg, Thou ſhalt be our captaine in ſtead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brethren.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatſoeuer thou commandeſt vs, we wil do it.

10 ¶ So he gathered all the men of warre, making haſte to finiſh the walles of Ieruſalem, and fortified it rounde about.

11 Then ſent he Ionathan the ſonne of Abſalomus with a great hoſte vnto Ioppe, which droue them out that were therein, & remained there him ſelf.

12 Tryphon alſo remoued from Ptolemais with a great armie, to come into the lãd of Iuda, & Ionathã was with him as priſoner.

13 And Simon pitched his tentes at *Addidis vpon the open plaine.

*Or, Addus.

14 But when Tryphon knewe that Simon ſtode vp in ſtead of his brother Ionathan, & that he wolde fight againſt him, he ſent meſſengers vnto him, ſaying,

15 Where as we haue kept Ionathã thy brother, it is for money that he is owing in the Kings account cõcerning the buſines that he had in hand.

16 Wherefore ſend now an hũdreth talents of ſiluer, & his two ſonnes for hoſtages, ẏ when he is letten forthe, he wil not turne from vs, and we wil ſend him againe.

17 Neuertheles Simõ knewe that he diſſembled in his wordes, yet commanded he the money and children to be deliuered vnto him, leſt he ſhulde be in greater hatred of the people of Iſrael.

18 Who might haue ſaid, Becauſe he ſent him not the money and the children, therefore is Ionathan dead.

19 So he ſent the children and an hundreth talents: but he diſſembled, and wolde not let Ionathan go.

20 ¶ Afterwarde came Tryphon into the land to deſtroye it, & went rounde about by the way, that leadeth vnto Adora: but whereſoeuer thei went, thether went Simõ and his hoſte.

21 Now they that were in the caſtel, ſent meſſengers vnto Tryphon, that he ſhulde make haſte to come by the wildernes, & to ſend them vitailes.

22 So Tryphon made readie all his horſemen: but the ſame night fell a very great ſnowe, ſo that he came not, becauſe of the ſnowe: but he remoued and went into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came nere to Baſcama, he ſlewe Ionathan and he was buryed there.

24 So Tryphon returned, & went into his owne land.

25 ¶ Then ſent Simon to take the bones of Ionathan his brother, & they buryed him in Modin his fathers cities.

26 And all Iſrael bewailed him with great lamẽtacion, & mourned for him verie lõg.

27 *And Simon made vpon the ſepulchre of his father & his brethren, a buylding high to loke vnto, of hewen ſtone behinde and before,

28 And ſet vp ſeuen pillers vpon it, one againſt another, for his father, his mother, and foure brethren,

29 And ſet great pillers round about them, and ſet armes vpon the pillers for a perpetual memorie, and carued ſhippes beſide the armes, that they might be ſene of men ſailing in the ſea.

30 This ſepulchre which he made at Modin, ſtandeth yet vnto this day.

31 ¶ Now as Tryphon wẽt forthe with the yong King Antiochus, he ſlewe him traiterouſly,

Ioſeph Anti 13 chap 10.

32 And reigned in his ſtead, and crowned him ſelf King of Aſia, and broght a great plague vpon the land.

33 Simon alſo buylte vp the caſtels of Iudea, and compaſſed them about with high towers, & great walles, euen with towers, and gates and barres, and laid vp vitailes in the ſtrong holdes.

34 Moreouer Simon choſe certeine men and ſent them to King Demetrius, that he wolde diſcharge the lãd: for all Tryphons doings were robberies.

35 Whereupon Demetrius the King anſwered him, and wrote vnto him after this maner,

36 DEMETRIVS the King vnto Simon the high Prieſt, and the friend of Kings, and to the Elders and to the nation of the Iewes ſendeth greting.

37 The golden crowne, and *precious ſtone that ye ſent vnto vs, haue we receiued, and are readie to make a ſtedfaſt peace with you, and to write vnto the officers, to releaſe you of the things wherein we made you fre.

*Or, Coler, or, baudricke: in Greke Baiſtin or baben.

38 So the things that we haue granted you, ſhalbe ſtable: the ſtrong holdes which ye haue buylded, ſhalbe your owne.

39 Alſo we forgiue the ouerſights, and fautes cõmitted vnto this day, and the crowne taxe that ye oght vs: and where as was anie other tribute in Ieruſalem, it ſhalbe now no tribute.

40 And they that are mete among you to be writen with our men, let them be writẽ vp, that there may be peace betwene vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathẽ was takẽ frõ Iſrael in the hundreth, & ſeuentie yere.

42 And the people of Iſrael began to write in their letters, & publike inſtruments, IN THE FIRST yere of Simõ, the high and chief Prieſt, gouernour, and prince of the Iewes.

43 In thoſe dayes Simon camped againſt Gaza,and beſieged it rounde about,where he ſet vp an engine of warre, and approched nere the citie, and bet a towre, and toke it.

44 So thei that were in the engine,leapt into the citie, and there was great trouble in the citie,

45 In ſo muche that the people of the citie rent their clothes,and climed vp vpon the walles with their wiues,and children, and cryed with a loude voyce, beſeching Simon to grant them peace,ſaying,

46 Deale not with vs according to our wickednes,but according to thy mercie.

47 Then Simon pitied them, and wolde fight no more againſt them, but put them out of the citie, and clenſed the houſes, wherein the idoles were,and ſo entred thereunto with pſalmes and thankeſgiuing.

48 So when he had caſt all the filthines out, he ſet ſuche men in it as kept the Law,and fortified it, and buylded there a dwelling place for him ſelf.

49 Now, when they in the caſtel at Ieruſalem were kept, that they colde not come forthe nor go into the coũtrey, nether bye nor ſel, they were very hungrie, and manie of them were famiſhed to death,

50 In ſo muche that they beſoght Simon to make peace with them: which he granted them,and put them out from thence, and clenſed the caſtel from filthines.

51 And vpon the thre, and twentie day of the ſeconde moneth in the hũdreth,ſeuẽtie and one yere,they entred into it with thãkeſgiuing, and branches of palme trees, and with harpes, and with cymbales, and with violes, and with pſalmes, and ſongs, becauſe the great enemie of Iſrael was ouercome.

52 And he ordeined that the ſame day ſhulde be kept euerie yere with gladnes.

53 And he fortified the mount of the Tẽple that was beſide the caſtel where he dwelt him ſelf with his companie.

54 Simon alſo ſeing that Iohn his ſonne was now a mã,he made him captaine of all the hoſtes, & cauſed him to dwell in Gazaris.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Demetrius is ouercome of Arſaces. 11 Simon being captaine,there is great quietnes in Iſrael. 18 The couenant of friendſhip with the Romains, and with the people of Sparta is renewed.

1 IN the hundreth,ſeuentie and two yere gathered King Demetrius his hoſte, & departed vnto Media,to get him helpe for to fight againſt Tryphon.

2 But when Arſaces the King of Perſia and Media heard,that Demetrius was entred within his borders,he ſent one of his princes to take him aliue.

3 So he went, and ouercame the armie of Demetrius, and toke him,and broght him to Arſaces,which kept him in warde.

4 Thus all the land *of Iuda* was in reſt, ſo long as Simon liued: for he ſoght the welth of his nacion : therefore were they glad to haue him for their ruler,and to do him worſhip alway.

5 Simon alſo wanne the citie of Ioppe to his great honour to be an hauen towne, and made it an entrance vnto the yles of the ſea.

6 He enlarged alſo the borders of his people,and conquered the countreis.

7 He gathered vp manie of their people that were priſoners, and he had the dominion of Gazaris, and Beth-ſura, and the caſtel, which he clenſed from filthines, & there was no man that reſiſted him,

8 So that euerie man tilled his grounde in peace,and the land gaue her frutes, & the trees gaue their frute.

9 The Elders ſate in the opẽ places, & conſulted altogether for the commune welth, and the yong mẽ were honorably clothed and armed.

10 He prouided vitailes for the cities, and all kinde of munition,ſo that his glorious fame was renoumed vnto the end of the worlde.

11 He made peace thorow out the land,and Iſrael had perfite mirth and ioye.

12 For euerie mã ſate vnder his vine, & the fig trees,& there was no man to fray them.

13 There was none in the land to fight againſt them: for then the Kings were ouercome.

14 He helped all thoſe that were in aduerſitie among his people: he was diligent to ſe the Law kept, and he toke away the vngodlie,and wicked.

15 He beautified the Sãctuarie, and encreaſed the veſſels of the Temple.

16 Whẽ the Romains heard, and the Spartians had knowledge, that Ionathan was dead,they were very ſorie.

17 But whẽ they heard,that Simon his brother was made high Prieſt in his ſteade,& how he had wonne the land againe with the cities in it,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of braſſe, to renewe the friendſhip,and bonde of loue,which they had made with Iudas & Ionathan his brethren.

19 Which writings were red before the congregacion at Ieruſalem,and this is the copie of the letters that the Spartiãs ſent,

20 THE SENATORS and citie of Sparta vnto Simon the great Prieſt, and to the Elders,and to the Prieſts,and to the reſidue of the people of the Iewes their brethren ſend greting.

21 When your ambaſſadours that were ſent vnto our people,certified vs of your glorie

& honour,wë were glad of their cõming,

22 And haue registred their ambaſſage in yͤ publike recordes in this maner,Numenius *the ſonne* of Antiochus, and Antipater *the ſonne* of Iaſon the Iewes ambaſſadours came vnto vs,to renewe amitie with vs.

23 And it pleaſed the people, that the men ſhulde be honorably intreated, and that the copie of their ambaſſage ſhulde be registred in the publike recordes, that it might be for a memorial vnto the people of Sparta:and a copie of the ſame was ſent to Simon the chief Prieſt.

24 After this Simon ſent Numenius to Rome,with a great ſhield of golde of a thouſand pounde weight, to cõfirme the friẽdſhip with them.

25 Which when the people vnderſtode,thei ſaid, What thankes ſhal we recompenſe againe vnto Simon and his children?

26 For he and his brethren, and the houſe of his father haue ſtabliſhed Iſrael, and ouercome their enemies, and haue confirmed the libertie thereof: therefore they wrote this in tables of braſſe,and ſet it vpõ pillers in mount Sion.

27 The copie of the writing is this, In the eight and twentie day of the moneth *Elul in the hundreth, ſeuentie and two yere, in the thirde yere of Simon the high Prieſt.

Auguſte.

28 In ‖Saramel in the great cõgregacion of the Prieſts, and of the people, and of the gouernours of the nacion,and of the Elders of the countrei, we wolde ſignifie vnto you,yͭ manie battels haue bene foghten in our countrey.

‖Or, Ieruſalem.

29 Wherein Simon the ſonne of Mattathias (come of the children of Iareb) and his brethren put them ſelues in dãger,and reſiſted the enemies of their nacion, that their Sanctuarie,and Law might be mainteined,& did their nacion great honour.

30 For Ionathan gathered his nacion together,and became their high Prieſt, and is laid with his people.

31 After that wolde their enemies haue inuaded their countrey,and deſtroyed their land, and lay their hands on their Sanctuarie.

32 Then Simõ reſiſted them,& foght for his nacion, and ſpent muche of his owne ſubſtance, and armed the valiant men of his nacion,and gaue them wages.

33 He fortified alſo the cities of Iudea, and Beth-ſura that lyeth vpon the borders of Iudea(where the ordinance of their enemies lay ſometime)and ſet there a gariſon of the Iewes.

34 And he fortified Ioppe,which lyeth vpõ the ſea, and Gazara that bordreth vpon Azotus (where the enemies dwelt afore) and there he placed Iewes, and furniſhed them with thĩgs neceſſarie for the reparation thereof.

35 Now when the people ſawe the faithfulnes of Simon,and to what glorie he thoght to bring his nacion vnto,they made him their gouernour,and the chief Prieſt, becauſe he had done all theſe things, and for the vprightnes, and fidelitie that he had kept to his nacion, and that ſoght by all meanes to exalte his people.

36 For in his time they proſpered wel by him,ſo that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they alſo which were in the citie of Dauid at Ieruſalem,where they had made them a caſtel, out of the which they wẽt,and defiled all things that were about the Sanctuarie, and did great hurt vnto religion.

37 And he ſet Iewes in it, and fortified it, for the aſſurance of the land, and citie, and raiſed vp the walles of Ieruſalem.

38 And King Demetrius confirmed him in his high prieſthode for theſe cauſes,

39 And made him one of his friẽds, and gaue him great honour.

40 For it was reported that the Romains called the Iewes their friends, and confederates, & that they honorably receiued Simons ambaſſadours,

41 And that the Iewes,& Prieſts cõſented, that Simon ſhulde be their prince, & high Prieſt perpetually, til God raiſed vp the true Prophet,

42 And that he ſhulde be their captaine, and haue the charge of the Sanctuarie,and ſo ſet men ouer the workes, and ouer the countrey,and ouer the weapons, and ouer the forteresſes, and that ſhulde make prouiſion for the holie things,

43 And that he ſhulde be obeyed of euery man,and that all the writings in the countrey ſhulde be made in his name, and that he ſhulde be clothed in purple,and weare golde,

44 And that it ſhulde not be lawful for anie of the people or Prieſts to breake anie of theſe things,or to withſtand his wordes,or to call anie congregacion in the countrey without him, or be clothed in purple, or weare a colar of gold:

45 And if anie did contrarie to theſe things or brake anie of them, he ſhulde be puniſhed.

46 So it pleaſed all the people to agre that it ſhulde be done to Simon according vnto theſe wordes.

47 Simon alſo accepted it,and was content to be the high Prieſt, and the captaine, & the prince of the Iewes,and of the Prieſts, and to be the chief of all.

48 And they commanded to ſet vp this writing in tables of braſſe, and to faſten it to the wall that compaſſed the Sanctuarie in an open place,

e people ſawe the faithful-
nd to what glorie he thoght
acion vnto, they made him
r, and the chief Prieſt, be-
ne all theſe things, and for
, and fidelitie that he had
cion, and that ſoght by all
te his people.
me they proſpered wel by
e heathen were taken out of
, and they alſo which were
Dauid at Ieruſalem, where
e them a caſtel, out of the
, and defiled all things that
e Sanctuarie, and did great
ion.
ewes in it, and fortified it,
ce of the land, and citie,
he walles of Ieruſalem.
emetrius confirmed him in
ode for theſe cauſes,
n one of his friēds, and ga-
onour.
ported that the Romains
s their friends, and confe-
they honorably receiued
adours,
Iewes, & Prieſts cōſented,
de be their prince, & high
lly, til God raiſed vp the
ſhulde be their captaine,
arge of the Sanctuarie, and
the workes, and ouer the
er the weapons, and ouer
and that ſhulde make pro-
lie things,
hulde be obeyed of euery
ll the writings in the coun
ade in his name, and that
thed in purple, and weare
lde not be lawful for anie
Prieſts to breake anie of
o withſtand his wordes, or
regacion in the countrey
be clothed in purple, or
gold:
d contrarie to theſe things
f them, he ſhulde be pu-
ll the people to agre that
e to Simon according vn-
cepted it, and was content
rieſt, and the captaine, &
Iewes, and of the Prieſts,
ef of all.
manded to ſet vp this wri-
braſſe, and to faſten it to
mpaſſed the Sanctuarie in

49 And

---

49 And that a copie of the ſame ſhulde be laied vp in the treaſurie, that Simon and his ſonnes might haue it.

CHAP. XV.

1 Antiochus maketh a couenant of friendſhip with Simō 11 Tryphon is purſued. 15 The Romains write lettres vnto Kings and nacions in the defence of the Iewes. 27 Antiochus refuſing the helpe that Simon ſent him, breaketh his couenant.

1 MOreouer King Antiochus the ſonne of Demetrius ſent lettres from the yles of the ſea vnto Simon the Prieſt, and prince of the Iewes, and to all the nacion,

2 Cōteining theſe wordes, ANTIOCHVS the King vnto Simon the great Prieſt, & to the nacion of the Iewes ſendeth gretīg.

3 For ſo muche as certeine peſtilent men haue vſurped ye kingdome of our fathers, I am purpoſed to chalenge the realme againe, and to reſtore it to the olde eſtate: wherefore I haue gathered a great hoſte, and prepared ſhippes of warre,

4 That I may go thorowe the countrey, & be aduenged of them, which haue deſtroied our countrey, and waſted manie cities in the realme.

5 Now therefore I do confirme vnto thee all the liberties, whereof all the Kings my progenitours haue diſcharged thee, and all the paiments, whereof they haue releaſed thee.

6 And I giue thee leaue to coyne money of thine owne ſtampe within thy countrey,

7 And that Ieruſalem, and the Sanctuarie be fre, and that all the weapons, that thou haſt prepared, and the forteresses, which thou haſt buylded, & kepeſt in thine hāds, ſhalbe thine.

8 And all that is due vnto the King, and all that ſhalbe due vnto ye King, I forgiue it thee, from this time forthe for euermore.

9 And when we haue obteined our kingdome, we wil giue thee, & thy nacion & the Temple great honour, ſo that your honor ſhalbe knowen thorowe out the worlde.

10 ¶In the hūdreth, ſeuentie & foure yere, went Antiochus into his fathers land, and all the bandes came together vnto him, ſo that fewe were left with Tryphon.

11 So the King Antiochus purſued him, but he fled and came to Dora, which lyeth by the ſea ſide.

12 For he ſawe that troubles were towarde him, and that the armie had forſaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus againſt Dora with an hundreth and twentie thouſand fighting men, and eight thouſand horſemen.

14 So he compaſſed the citie about, and the ſhippes came by the ſea. Thus they preſſed the citie by land, & by ſea, in ſo muche that thei ſuffered no man to go in nor out.

15 In the meane ſeaſon came Numenius, and his companie from Rome, hauing lettres writen vnto the Kings and countreis, wherein were conteined theſe wordes,

16 LVCIVS THE Conſul of Rome vnto King Ptolemeus ſendeth greting.

17 The ambaſſadours of ye Iewes are comē vnto vs as our friends and confederates from Simon the hie Prieſt, and from the people of the Iewes to renue friendſhip, and the bonde of loue,

18 Who haue broght a ſhield of golde weying a thouſand pounde.

19 Wherefore we thoght it good to write vnto the Kings and countreis, that they ſhulde not go about to hurt them, nor to fight againſt them, nor their cities, nor their countreie, nether to mainteine their enemies againſt them.

20 And we were content to receiue of them the ſhield.

21 If therefore there be anie peſtilēt felowes fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the hie Prieſt, that he maye puniſh them according to their owne Law.

22 The ſame things were writen to Demetrius the King, and to Attalus, and to Arathes and to Arſaces,

23 And to all countreis, as "Sampſames, and to them of Sparta, and to Delus, and to Mindus and to Sicion, and to Caria, and to Samos, and to Pamphylia, and to Lycia, and to Halicarnaſſus, and to Rhodus, and to Phaſelis, and to Cos, and to Siden, and to Cortyna, and to Gnidon, and to Cyprus, and to Cyrene.

"Or, Sampſace.

24 And they ſent a copie of them to Simon the hie Prieſt.

25 ¶So Antiochus the King cāped againſt Dora the ſeconde time euer readie to take it, and made diuers engins of warre, and kept Tryphon in, that he colde nether go in nor out.

26 Thē Simon ſent him two thouſand choſen men to helpe him with ſiluer & golde, and muche furniture.

27 Neuertheles, he wolde not receiue thē, but brake all the couenant, which he had made with him afore, and withdrewe him ſelf from him,

28 And ſent vnto him Athenobius one of his friends to commune with him, ſaying, Ye withholde Ioppe, and Gazara with the caſtle that is at Ieruſalem, the citie of my realme,

29 Whoſe borders ye haue deſtroyed and done great hurt in the land, and haue the gouernement of manie places of my kīgdome.

30 Wherefore now deliuer the cities, which ye haue taken, with the tributes of the places, that ye haue rule ouer without the

borders of Iudea,

31 Or els giue me for them fiue hundreth talents of ſiluer, and for the harme that ye haue done, and for the tributes of the places other fiue hundreth talents: if not, we wil come, and fight againſt you.

32 So Athenobius the Kings friend came to Ieruſalem, & when he ſawe the honour of Simon, and the cubbert of golde and ſiluer plate, and ſo great preparacion, he was aſtoniſhed, and tolde him the Kings meſſage.

33 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid vnto him, We haue nether taken other mens lāds, nor withholden that which apperteineth to others: but our fathers heritage, which our enemies had vnrighteouſly in poſſeſsion a certeine time.

34 But when we had occaſion, we recouered the inheritance of our fathers.

*Or, complaineſt concerning.

35 And whereas thou *requireſt Ioppe and Gazara, they did great harme to our people, and through our countrey, yet wil we giue an hundreth talents for them. But Athenobius anſwered him not one worde,

36 But turned againe angrie vnto the King, and tolde him all theſe wordes, and the dignitie of Simon, with all that he had ſene: and the King was verie angrie.

37 ¶ In the meane time fled Tryphon by ſhippe vnto Orthoſias.

38 Then the King made Cendebeus captaine of the ſea coaſt, and gaue him bādes of fotemen and horſemen,

39 And cōmanded him to remoue ẏ hoſte towarde Iudea, and to buylde vp Cedron, & to fortifie the gates, & to warre againſt the people: but ẏ King purſued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came vnto Iamnia, and began to vexe the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people priſoners, & to ſlay them.

41 And he buylte vp Cedron, where he ſet horſemen and gariſons, that they might make outrodes by the waies of Iudea, as the King had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Cendebeus the captaine of Antiochus hoſte is put to flight by the ſonnes of Simon. 11 Ptolemeus the ſonne of Abobus killeth Simon and his two ſonnes at a banket. 23 Iohn killeth them that lye in waite for his life.

Ioſeph Antiq.13. chap.12.

1 THen came Iohn vp from Gazara, & tolde Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 So Simon called two of his eldeſt ſonnes, Iudas and Iohn, and ſaid vnto them, I, and my brethren, and my fathers houſe, haue euer from our youth vnto this day foghtē againſt ẏ enemies of Iſrael, & the matters haue had good ſucceſſe vnder our hands, & we haue deliuered Iſrael often times.

3 But I am now olde, & ye by *Gods* mercie are of a ſufficient age: be ye therefore in ſtead of me, & my brother, & go forthe & fight for our nacion, & the helpe of heauen be with you.

4 So he choſe twentie thouſand fighting men of the countrey with the horſemen, which went forthe againſt Cendebeus, & reſted at Modin.

5 In the morning thei aroſe, and went into the plaine field: & beholde, a mightie great hoſte came againſt them bothe of fotemē, & horſemē: but there was a riuer betwixt them.

6 And Iohn ranged his armie ouer againſt him, and when he ſawe that the people was afrayed to go ouer the riuer, he went ouer firſt him ſelf, and the men ſeing him, paſſed through after him.

7 Then he deuided his men, & ſet the horſemen in the middes of the fotemen.

8 For their enemies horſemen were verie manie: but when thei blewe the trumpets, Cēdebeus fled with his hoſte, whereof manie were ſlayne, & the remnant gate them to the fortereſſe.

9 Then was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: but Iohn followed after them, til he came to Cedron, which *Cendebeus* had buylt.

10 Alſo thei fled vnto the towres, that were in the fields of Azotus, and thoſe did *Iohn* burne with fyre: thus were there ſlaine two thouſand mē of them: ſo he returned peaceably into the land of Iuda.

11 ¶ Now in the field of Iericho was Ptolemeus the ſonne of Abubus made captaine, and he had abundance of ſiluer and golde.

12 (For he had maried the daughter of the hie Prieſt.)

13 Therefore he waxed proude in his minde, and thoght to rule the land, & thoght to ſlay Simon and his ſonnes by deceit.

14 Now as Simon went about thorowe the cities of the countrey, & ſtudied carefully for them, he came downe to Iericho with Mattathias, and Iudas his ſonnes in the hundreth, ſeuentie & ſeuen yere, in the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sabat.

15 Thē *the ſonne* of Abubus receiued them by treaſon into a litle holde, called Dochus, which he had buylte, where he made them a great banket, and had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his ſonnes had made good chere, Ptolemeus ſtode vp with his men, and toke their weapons, and entred in to Simon in the banket houſe, and ſlewe him with his two ſonnes, and certeine of his ſeruants.

17 Whereby he committed a great vilenie, and recompenſed euil for good.

18 Then wrote Ptolemeus theſe things and ſent to the King, that he might ſend him an hoſte to helpe him, & ſo wolde deliuer him the countrey with the cities.

19 He ſent other men alſo vnto Gazara, to take Iohn,and ſent letters vnto the captaines to come to him,and he wolde giue thē ſiluer,and golde and rewardes.

20 And to Ieruſalem he ſent other to take it,and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 But one ranne before, and tolde Iohn in Gazara, that his father, and his brethren were ſlaine,and that *Ptolemeus* had ſent to ſlay him.

22 When he heard this,he was ſore aſtoniſhed,& laid hands of them that were come to ſlay him, and ſlewe them : for he knewe that they went about to kill him.

23 Cōcerning other things of Iohn, bothe of his warres, and of his noble actes (wherein he behaued him ſelf manfully) of the buylding of walles which he made, and other of his dedes,

24 Beholde, they are writen in the chronicles of his prieſthode, frō the time, that he was made high Prieſt after his father.

THE SECONDE BOKE OF THE MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

1 An epiſtle of the Iewes that dwelt at Ieruſalem, ſent vnto them that dwelt in Egypt, wherein they exhorte them to giue thankes for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fyre that was hid in the pitte. 24 The prayer of Neemias.

1 THE brethren the Iewes, which be at Ieruſalem, & they yͭ are in the countrey of Iudea, vnto yͤ brethren the Iewes, that are thorowout Egypt, ſend ſalutation,and proſperitie.

2 God be gracious vnto you and remember his couenant made with Abraham, and Iſaac,and Iacob his faithful ſeruants,

3 And giue you all an heart, to worſhip him, and to do his wil with a whole heart and with a willing minde,

4 And open your hearts in his Law, and commandements,and ſend you peace,

5 And heare your prayers, and be reconciled with you,and neuer forſake you in time of trouble.

6 Thus now we praye here for you.

7 When Demetrius reigned, in the hundreth, threſcore and nine yere, we Iewes wrote vnto you in the trouble,and violence that came vnto vs in thoſe yeres, after that Iaſon,and his companie departed out of the holie land and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porche,and ſhed innocent blood. Then we praid vnto the Lord, and were heard : we offred ſacrifices and fine floure,and lighted the lampes,and ſet forthe the bread.

9 Now therefore kepe ye the dayes of the feaſt of the Tabernacles in the moneth Chaſleu.

10 ¶In the hundreth, foureſcore and eight yere,the people that was at Ieruſalem,and in Iudea, and the counſel and Iudas, vnto Ariſtobulus King Ptolemeus maſter, which is of the ſtocke of the annointed Prieſts, & to the Iewes that are in Egypt, ſendeth greting and helth.

11 In ſo muche as God hathe deliuered vs from great perils,we thāke him highly, as thogh we had ouercome the King.

12 For he broght them into Perſia by heapes,that foght againſt the holie citie.

13 For albeit the captaine, and the armie, that was with him, ſemed inuincible, yet they were ſlaine in the temple of Nanea, by the diſceit of Naneas Prieſts.

14 For Antiochus,as thogh he wolde dwell with her,came thether,he, and his friends with him,to receiue money vnder the title of a dowrie.

15 But when the Prieſts of Nanea had laid it forthe, and he was entred with a ſmale companie within the Temple, they ſhut the Temple, when Antiochus was come in.

16 And by opening a priuie dore of the vaute,they caſt ſtones, as it were thunder, vpon the captaine *& his*,and hauing bruiſed them in pieces, they cut of their heads & threwe thē to thoſe that were without.

17 God be bleſſed in all things,which hathe deliuered vp the wicked.

18 Whereas we are now purpoſed to kepe yͤ purification of the Tēple vpon the fiue & twētie day of yͤ moneth Chaſleu,we thoght it neceſſarie to certifie you thereof,yͭ ye alſo might kepe the feaſt of yͤ Tabernacles, & of the fyre *which was giuen vs* when Neemias offred ſacrifice, after yͭ he had buylt the Temple,and the altar.

19 For whē as our fathers were led away vnto Perſia, yͤ Prieſts, which ſoght the honor of God,toke the *fyre of the altar priuely, and hid it in an hollow pit,which was drie in yͤ bottom,& therein they kept it,ſo that the place was vnknowen vnto euerie mā.

Leuit.6,12. & 10,2. & 16,3

20 Now after manie yeres when it pleaſed God that Neemias ſhulde be ſent from the King of Perſia,he ſent of yͤ poſteritie of

thoſe Prieſts, which had hid it to fetche the fyre, and as they tolde vs, they founde no fyre, but thicke water.

21 Then commanded he them to drawe it vp, end to bring it: and when the things apperteinĩg to the ſacrifices were broght, Neemias commanded the Prieſts to ſprinkle the wood, and the things laid thereupõ with water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the ſunne ſhone, which afore was hid in the cloude, there was a great fyre kindled, ſo that euerie man marueiled.

23 Now the Prieſts, and all prayed, while the ſacrifice was conſuming: Ionathan began, and the other anſwered thereunto.

24 And the prayer of Neemias was after this maner, O Lord, Lord God maker of all things, which art feareful, and ſtrong, & righteous, and merciful, and the onelie and gracious King,

25 Onely liberal, onely iuſte and almightie and euerlaſting, thou that deliuereſt Iſrael from all trouble, and haſt choſen the fathers, and ſanctified them,

26 Receiue the ſacrifice for thy whole people of Iſrael, and preſerue thine owne porcion, and ſanctifie it.

27 Gather thoſe together, that are ſcatered from vs: deliuer them that ſerue amõg the heathen: loke vpon them which are deſpiſed, and abhorred, that the heathen may knowe that thou art our God.

28 Puniſh them that oppreſſe vs, and with pride do vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thine holie place *as Moyſes hathe ſpoken. Deut. 30,5.

30 And the Prieſts ſang pſalmes thereunto.

31 Now when the ſacrifice was conſumed, Neemias commanded the great ſtones to be ſprinkled with the reſidue of the water.

32 Which whẽ it was done, there was kindled a flame, which was conſumed by the light, that ſhined from the altar.

33 ¶ So when this matter was knowen, it was tolde the King of Perſia, that in the place where the Prieſts, which were led away, had hid fyre, there appeared water, wherewith Neemias and his companie had purified the ſacrifices.

34 The King tryed out the thing, and cloſed the place about, and made it holie.

35 And to them that the King fauoured, he gaue and beſtowed manie giftes.

36 And Neemias called the ſame place Ephthar, which is to ſay, purification: but manie men call it °Nephthar. °Or, Nepht.

CHAP. II.

4 How Ieremie hid the tabernacle, the Arke, and the altar in the hil. 23 Of the fiue bokes of Iaſon conteined in one.

1 IT is founde alſo in the writings of Ieremias the Prophet, that he commanded them, which were caried away, to take fyre, as was declared, & as the Prophet cõmanded thẽ that were led into captiuitie,

2 *Giuing them a Law that they ſhulde not forget the commandemẽts of ẏ Lord, & that they ſhulde not erre in their mindes, when they ſawe images of golde and ſiluer, with their ornaments. Baru. 6.

3 Theſe and ſuche other things commanded he them, and exhorted them that they ſhuld not let ẏ Law go out of their hearts.

4 It is writen alſo, how the Prophet, by an oracle that he had, charged them to take the tabernacle and the arke, and follow him: & when he came vp into ẏ mountaine where Moyſes went vp, *and ſawe the heritage of God, Deu. 34,1.

5 Ieremias went forthe, and founde an hollowe caue, wherein he laid the Tabernacle, and the Arke, and the altar of incenſe, and ſo ſtopped the dore.

6 And there came certeine of thoſe that followed him, to marke the place: but they colde not finde it.

7 Which when Ieremias perceiued, he reproued them, ſaying, As for that place, it ſhalbe vnknowen, vntil the time that God gather his people together againe, & that mercie be ſhewed.

8 Thẽ ſhal the Lord ſhewe thẽ theſe things, and the maieſtie of the Lord ſhal appeare and the cloude alſo, as it was ſhewed vnder Moyſes, and as *when Salomõ deſired, that the place might be honorably ſanctified. 1.King. 8,11. 2.chro. 6,21.

9. For it is manifeſt that he, being a wiſe man, offred the ſacrifice of dedication, and conſecracion of the Temple.

10 *And as when Moyſes prayed vnto the Lord, the fyre came downe from heauẽ, & conſumed the ſacrifice: ſo, when Salomon prayed, *the fyre came downe frõ heauen, and conſumed the burnt offring. Leu. 9,24. & 10,16. 2.Chro. 7,1.

11 And Moyſes ſaid, Becauſe the ſinoffring was not eaten, therefore is it conſumed.

12 So Salomon kept thoſe eight dayes.

13 Theſe thĩgs alſo are declared in the writings, and regiſters of Neemias, and how he made a librarie, and how he gathered the actes of the Kings, & of the Prophets, and the actes of Dauid, and the epiſtles of the Kings concerning the holie giftes.

14 Euen ſo Iudas alſo gathered all things that came to paſſe by the warres that were among vs, which things we haue.

15 Wherefore if ye haue nede thereof, ſend ſome to fetche them vnto you.

16 Where as we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue writen vnto you, and ye ſhal do wel, if ye kepe the ſame dayes.

17 We hope alſo that the God, which deliuered all his people, and gaue an heritage to them all & the kingdome, & the prieſthode,

were caried away, to take
lared, & as the Prophet cõ
t were led into captiuitie,
a Law that they ſhulde Baruc.6.
ommandemẽts of ẏ Lord,
lde not erre in their min-
ſawe images of golde and
ornaments.
e other things comman-
d exhorted them that they
aw go out of their hearts.
, how the Prophet, by an
ad, charged them to take
and the arke, and follow
came vp into ẏ mountaine
ent vp, *and ſawe the he- Deu.34.1.
forthe, and founde an hol-
ein he laid the Taberna-
e, and the altar of incenſe,
he dore.
e certeine of thoſe that
marke the place: but they
t.
eremias perceiued, he re-
ying, As for that place, it
n, vntil the time that God
e together againe, & that
d.
ord ſhewe thẽ theſe things,
e of the Lord ſhal appeare
ſo, as it was ſhewed vnder
when Salomõ deſired, that 1.King.8.21.
be honorably ſanctified. 2.chro.6.21.
feſt that he, being a wiſe
crifice of dedication, and
the Temple.
Moyſes prayed vnto the Leu.9.24.
me downe from heauẽ, & & 10,16.
crifice: ſo, when Salomon
e came downe frõ heauen, 2.Chro.7.1.
e burnt offring.
id, Becauſe the ſinoffring
erefore is it conſumed.
pt thoſe eight dayes.
ſo are declared in the wri-
ers of Neemias, and how
ie, and how he gathered
Kings, & of the Prophets,
Dauid, and the epiſtles of
erning the holie giftes.
alſo gathered all things
ſe by the warres that were
things we haue.
e haue nede thereof, ſend
em vnto you.
hen are about to celebra-
on, we haue writen vnto
do wel, if ye kepe the ſa-

hat the God, which deli-
ple, and gaue an heritage
kingdome, & the prieſt-
hode,

---

hode, and the Sanctuarie,

18 *As he promiſed in the Law, wil ſhortly haue mercy vpõ vs, & gather vs together from vnder the heauen into his holie place: for he hathe ſaued vs from great perils, and hathe clenſed the place.

19 As concerning Iudas Maccabeus, & his brethren, the purification of the great Tẽple, and the dedicacion of the altar,

20 And the warres againſt Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his ſonne,

21 And the manifeſt ſignes, that came frõ heauen vnto thoſe, which manfully ſtode for the Iewes religiõ: (for thogh they were but fewe, yet they rãne through whole cũtreis, and purſued the barbarous armies,

22 And repaired the Tẽple that was renoumed thorow out all the worlde, and deliuered the citie, and eſtabliſhed the Lawes, that were like to be aboliſhed, becauſe the Lord was merciful vnto thẽ wͭ all lenitie)

23 We wil aſſay to abbridge in one volume thoſe things, that Iaſon the Cyrenean hathe declared in fiue bokes.

24 For conſidering the wonderful nomber, & the difficultie that thei haue that wolde be occupied in the rehearſal of ſtories, becauſe of the diuerſitie of the matters,

25 We haue indeuored, that they that wolde read, might haue pleaſure, and that thei which are ſtudious, might eaſily kepe them in memorie, & that whoſoeuer read them, might haue profite.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken in hand this great labour, it was no eaſie thing to make this abbridgement, but required bothe ſweat, and watching.

27 Like as he that maketh a feaſt, & ſeketh other mens commoditie, hathe no ſmale labour: ſo we alſo for manie mens ſakes are verie wel content to vndertake this great labour.

28 Leauing to the autor the exact diligence of euerie particular, we wil labour to go forwarde according to the preſcript order of an abbridgement.

29 For as he that wil buylde a newe houſe, muſt prouide for the whole buylding, but he that ſetteth out ẏ plat or goeth about to painte it, ſeketh but onely what is comlie for the decking thereof:

30 Euen ſo I thinke for vs, that it apperteineth to the firſt writer of a ſtorie to enter depely into it, and to make mencion of all things, and to be curious in euerie parte.

31 But it is permitted to him that wil ſhorten it, to vſe fewe wordes, and to auoyde thoſe things that are curious therein.

32 Here then wil we beginne the ſtorie, adding thus muche to our former wordes, that it is but a fooliſh thing to abonde in wordes before the ſtorie, and to be ſhorte in the ſtorie.

CHAP. III.

2 Of the honour done vnto the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles. 6 Simon vttereth what treaſure is in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is ſente to take them away. 26 He is ſtriken of God and healed at the prayer of Onias.

1 What time as the holy citie was inhabited with all peace, and when the Lawes were very wel kept, becauſe of the godlines of Onias the hie Prieſt, and hatred of wickednes,

2 It came to paſſe that euen the Kings did honour the place, and garniſhed the Temple with great giftes.

3 In ſo muche that Seleuchus King of Aſia of his owne rentes, bare all the coſtes belonging to the ſeruice of the ſacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin being appointed ruler of the Temple, contended with the hie Prieſt concerning *the iniquitie committed in the citie.

*Or, the ſtate & prouiſion.

5 And whẽ he colde not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the ſonne of Thraſeas, which then was gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice,

6 And tolde him that the treaſurie in Ieruſalẽ was ful of innumerable money, which did not belong to the prouiſion of the ſacrifices, and that it were poſsible that theſe things might come into ẏ Kings hands.

7 Now whẽ Apollonius came to the King, and had ſhewed him of the money, as it was tolde him, the King choſe out Heliodorus his treaſurer, and ſent him with a commandement, to bring him the foreſaid money.

8 Immediatly Heliodorus toke his iourney as thogh he wolde viſite the cities of Coeloſyria & Phenice, but in effect to fulfil the Kings purpoſe.

9 So when he came to Ieruſalem, and was courteouſly receiued of the hie Prieſt into the citie, he declared what was determined concerning the money, & ſhewed the cauſe of his coming, and aſked if theſe things were ſo in dede.

10 Then the hie Prieſt tolde him that there were ſuche things laide vp by ẏ widdowes and fatherles,

11 And that a certeine of it belonged vnto Hircanus *the ſonne* of Tobias a noble mã, and not as that wicked Simon had reported, and that in all there were but foure hundreth talents of ſiluer, and two hundreth of golde,

12 And that it were altogether vnpoſsible to do this wrong to them that had committed it of truſt to the holines of the place and Temple, which is honored thorowe the whole worlde for holines & integritie.

13 But Heliodorus becauſe of the Kings cõmandemẽt giuen him, ſaid that in any wiſe it muſt be broght into ẏ Kings treaſurie.

14 So he appointed a day, and went in to take order for theſe things: then there was no ſmale grief thorowout the whole citie.

15 For ẏ Prieſts fell downe before the altar in the Prieſts garments, and called vnto heauen vpon him which had made a Law concerning things giuen to be kept, that they ſhulde be ſafely preſerued for ſuche as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then thei that loked the high Prieſt in the face, were wounded in their heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour declared the ſorowe of his minde.

17 The man was ſo wrapped in feare & trẽbling of the bodie, that it was manifeſt to thẽ that loked vpon him, what ſorowe he had in his heart.

18 Others alſo came out of their houſes by heapes vnto the cõmune prayer, becauſe ẏ place was like to come vnto contempt.

19 And the women, girt with ſackcloth vnder their breaſtes, filled the ſtretes, and the virgines that were kept in, ranne ſome to the gates and ſome to the walles, & others loked out of the windowes.

20 And all helde vp their hands toward heauen, and made prayer.

21 It was a lamentable thing to ſe the multitude that fell downe of all ſortes, and the expectation of the high Prieſt being in ſuche anguiſh.

22 Therefore thei called vpõ the almightie Lord that he wolde kepe ſafe and ſure the things, which were layed vp for thoſe that had deliuered them.

23 Neuertheles, the thing ẏ Heliodorus was determined to do, that did he performe.

24 And as he & his ſouldiers were now there preſent by the treaſurie, he that is the Lord of the ſpirits, & of all power, ſhewed a great viſion, ſo that all thei which preſumed to come with him, were aſtoniſhed at the power of God, and fell into feare, and trembling.

25 For there appeared vnto them an horſe with a terrible mã ſitting vpon him, moſte richely barbed, and he ranne fiercely, and ſmote at Heliodorus with his fore fete, & it ſemed that he that ſate vpon the horſe, had harnes of golde.

26 Moreouer, there appeared two yong mẽ, notable in ſtrength, excellent in beautie, and comelie in apparel, which ſtode by him on ether ſide, and ſcoureged him continually, and gaue him manie ſore ſtripes.

27 And Heliodorus fel ſuddenly vnto the grounde, and was couered with great darkenes: but they that were with him, toke him vp, and put him in a litter.

28 Thus he that came with ſo great cõpanie, & manie ſouldiers into ẏ ſaid treaſurie, was borne out: for he colde not helpe him ſelf with his weapons.

29 So they did knowe the power of God manifeſtly, but he was domme by the power of God, and lay deſtitute of all hope and helth.

30 And they praiſed the Lord that had honored his owne place: for the Tẽple which a litle afore was ful of feare and trouble, when the almightie Lord appeared, was filled with ioye and gladnes.

31 Then ſtreight wayes certeine of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias, that he wolde call vpõ the moſte High to grant him his life, which lay readie to giue vp the goſte.

32 So the hie Prieſt, conſidering that the King might ſuſpect that the Iewes had done Heliodorus ſome euil, he offered a ſacrifice for the helth of the man.

33 Now when the hie Prieſt had made his prayer, the ſame yong men in the ſame clothing appeared, and ſtode beſide Heliodorus, ſaying, Giue Onias ẏ hie Prieſt great thankes: for his ſake hathe the Lord granted thee thy life.

34 And ſeing that thou haſt bene ſcourged frõ heauen, declare vnto all mẽ the mightie power of God: & when they had ſpokẽ theſe wordes, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus offred vnto the Lord ſacrifice, and made great vowes vnto him, which had granted him his life, and thanked Onias, & went againe with his hoſte to the King.

36 Then teſtified he vnto euerie man of the great workes of God that he had ſene with his eyes.

37 And when the King aſked Heliodorus, who were mete to be ſent yet once againe to Ieruſalem, he ſaid,

38 If thou haſt anie enemie or traitor, ſend him thether, & thou ſhalt receiue him wel ſcourged, if he eſcape with his life: for in that place, no doubte, there is a ſpecial power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, hathe his eye on ẏ place, and defendeth it, & he beateth & deſtroieth thẽ that come to hurt it.

40 This came to paſſe concerning Heliodorus, and the keping of the treaſurie.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon reporteth euil of Onias. 7 Iaſon obteineth the office of the hie Prieſt by corrupting the King, 27 And was by Menelaus defrauded by like bribing. 34 Onias is ſlayne traiterouſly by Andronicus.

1 THis Simon now, of whome we ſpake afore, being a bewraier of the money and of his owne natural countrey, reported euil of Onias, as thogh he had moued Heliodorus vnto this, and had bene the inuenter of the euil.

2 Thus was he bolde to call him a traitour that was ſo beneficial to the citie, and a defender of his nacion, and ſo zealous of the Lawes.

3 But when his malice increaſed ſo farre, that thorow one that belonged to Simon, murthers were committed,

4 Onias conſidering the danger of this contention, & that Apollonius as he that was the gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſed Simons malice,

5 He went to the King not as an accuſer of the citizens, but as one that intended the commune welth bothe priuatly and publikely.

6 For he ſawe it was not poſsible except the King toke order to quiet the matters, and that Simon wolde not leaue of his folie.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, called Epiphanes, toke the kingdome, Iaſon the brother of Onias labored by vnlawful meanes to be hie Prieſt.

8 For he came vnto the King, and promiſed him thre hundreth and thre ſcore talents of ſiluer, and of another rente, foureſcore talents.

9 Beſides this he promiſed him an hundreth and fiftie, if he might haue licence to ſet vp a place for exerciſe, and a place for the youth, and that they wolde [e] name them of Ieruſalem Antiochians.

10 The which thing when the King had granted, & he had gotten the ſuperioritie, he began immediatly to drawe his kinſmẽ to the cuſtomes of the Gentiles,

11 And aboliſhed ẏ friendlie priuiledges of the Kings, that the Iewes had ſet vp by Iohn, the father of Eupolemus, which was ſent ambaſſadour vnto Rome, to become friends and confederates: he put downe their lawes & policies, & broght vp newe ſtatutes, and contrarie to the Lawe.

12 For he preſumed to buylde a place of exerciſe vnder the caſtel, & broght the chief yong men vnder his ſubiection, and made them weare [f] hattes.

13 So there began a great deſire to follow the maners of the Gentiles, and they toke vp the facions of ſtrange nacions by the exceading wickednes of Iaſon, not the hie Prieſt, but the vngodlie perſone,

14 So that the Prieſtes were now no more diligent about the ſeruice of the altar, but deſpiſed the Temple, and regarded not the ſacrifices, but made haſte to be partakers of the wicked expenſes at the playe [a] after the caſting of the ſtone.

15 For they did not ſet by the honour of their fathers, but liked the glorie of the Gentiles beſt of all.

16 By reaſon whereof great calamitie came vpon them: for they had them to be their enemies and puniſhers, whoſe cuſtome they followed ſo earneſtly, and deſired to be like them in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to tranſgreſſe againſt the Lawes of God, but the time following ſhal declare theſe things.

18 ¶Now when the games that were vſed euerie fiue yere, were plaide at Tyrus, the King being preſent,

19 This wicked Iaſon ſent from Ieruſalem men to loke vpon them, as thogh they had bene Antiochians, ẇ broght thre hundreth drachmes of ſiluer for a ſacrifice to Hercules: albeit they that caryed them, deſired they might not be beſtowed on the ſacrifice (becauſe it was not comelie) but to be beſtowed for other expenſes.

20 So he that ſent them, ſent them for the ſacrifice of Hercules: but becauſe of thoſe that broght them, they were giuen to the making of galleis.

21 ¶Now Apollonius the ſonne of Meneſtheus was ſent into Egypt becauſe of the coronation of King Ptolemeus Philometor: but when Antiochus perceiued that he was euil affectioned towarde his affaires, he ſoght his owne aſſurance, and departed from thence to Ioppe, and ſo came to Ieruſalem,

22 Where he was honorably receiued of Iaſon, and of the citie, & was broght in with torche light, & with great ſhowtings, and ſo he went with his hoſte vnto Phenice.

23 Thre yere afterwarde Iaſon ſent Menelaus, the foreſaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the King, and to bring to paſſe certeine neceſſarie affaires, whereof he had giuen him a memorial.

24 But he, being commended to the King, magnified him for the appearance of his power, & turned the prieſthode vnto him ſelf: for he gaue thre hundreth talents of ſiluer more then Iaſon.

25 So he gate the Kings "letters patentes, albeit he had nothing in him ſelf worthie of the hie prieſthode, but bare the ſtomacke of a cruel tyrant, and the wrath of a wilde beaſt.

"Or, commandements.

26 Thẽ Iaſon, which had diſceiued his owne brother, being deceiued by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus gate the dominion: but as for the money that he had promiſed vnto the King, he toke none order for it, albeit Soſtratus ẏ ruler of the caſtel required it.

28 For vnto him apperteined the gathering of ẏ cuſtomes: wherefore they were bothe called before the King.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lyſimachus in his ſtead in the prieſthode, and Soſtratus *left* Crates which was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 ¶Whiles theſe things were in doing, the Tharſians and they of Mallot made inſurrectiõ, becauſe they were giuẽ to the Kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the King in all haſte, to appeaſe the buſines, leauing Andronicus a man of autoritie to be his lieutenant.

32 Now Menelaus, ſuppoſing that he had gotten a cõuenient time, ſtole certeine veſſels of golde out of the Temple, and gaue certeine of them to Andronicus: and ſome he ſolde at Tyrus & in the cities thereby.

33 Which when Onias knewe of a ſuretie, he reproued him, and withdrewe him ſelf into a Sãctuarie at Daphne by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, takĩg Andronicus a parte, prayed him to ſlay Onias: ſo whẽ he came to Onias, he coũſeled him craftely, giuing him his right hand with an othe: (howbeit he ſuſpect him, & perſuaded him to come out of the Sanctuarie) ſo he ſlewe him incontinently without any regarde of righteouſnes.

35 For the which cauſe not onely the Iewes, but many other nacions alſo were grieued, and toke it heauily for the vnrighteous death of this man.

36 ¶ And when the King was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certeine of the Grekes that abhorred the fact alſo, complained becauſe Onias was ſlaine without cauſe.

37 Therefore Antiochus was ſorie in his minde, and he had compaſsion, and wept becauſe of the modeſtie and great diſcretion of him that was dead.

38 Wherefore being kindled with angre, he toke away Andronicus garment of purple, and rent his clothes, and commanded him to be led through out the citie, and in the ſame place where he had cõmitted the wickednes againſt Onias, he was ſlaine as a murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his puniſhment, as he had deſerued.

39 ¶ Now when Lyſimachus had done many wicked dedes in the citie through the counſel of Menelaus, and the brute was ſpred abroad, ẏ multitude gathered them together againſt Lyſimachus: for he had caryed out now muche veſſel of golde.

40 And when the people aroſe, & were ful of angre, Lyſimachus armed about thre thouſand, & began to vſe vnlauful power, a certeine tyrant being their captaine, who was no leſſe decayed in wit then in age.

41 But whẽ they vnderſtode the purpoſe of Lyſimachus, ſome gate ſtones, ſome great clubbes, and ſome caſt handfuls of duſt, which lay by, vpon Lyſimachus men, and thoſe that inuaded them.

42 Whereby manie of them were wounded, ſome were ſlaine, and all the other chaſed away: but the wicked Churchrobber him ſelf they killed beſides the treaſurie.

43 For theſe cauſes an accuſation was laide againſt Menelaus.

44 And when the King came to Tyrus, thre men ſent from the Senat pleaded the cauſe before him.

45 But Menelaus, being now cõuinced, promiſed to Ptolemeus *the ſonne* of Dorimenes muche money, if he wolde perſuade the King.

46 So Ptolemeus went to the King into a courte, where as he was to coule him ſelf, & turned the Kings minde.

47 In ſo muche that he diſcharged Menelaus from the accuſacions (notwithſtanding he was the cauſe of all miſchief) and condẽned thoſe poore men to death, which if they had tolde their cauſe, yea, before the Scythians, thei ſhulde haue bene heard as innocent.

48 Thus were they ſone puniſhed vniuſtly, which followed vpõ the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holie veſſels.

49 Wherefore they of Tyrus hated that wickednes, and miniſtred all things liberally for their buryal.

50 And ſo through the couetouſnes of thẽ that were in power, Menelaus remained in authoritie, increaſing in malice, and declared him ſelfe a great traitor to the citizẽs.

CHAP. V.

2 Of the ſignes and tokens ſene in Ieruſalem. 6 Of the end and wickednes of Iaſon. 11 The purſute of Antiochus againſt the Iewes. 15 The ſpoiling of the Temple 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernes.

1 ABout the ſame time Antiochus vndertoke his ſeconde voyage into Egypt.

2 And then were there ſene through out all the citie of *Ieruſalem*, fortie dayes long, horſemen running in the aire, with robes of golde, and as bandes of ſpeare men,

3 And as troupes of horſemen ſet in array, incountering & courſing one againſt another with ſhaking of ſhields and multitude of dartes and drawing of ſwordes, and ſhoting of arrowes, and the glittering of the golden armour ſene, and harnes of all ſortes.

4 Therefore euerie man prayed, that thoſe tokens might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forthe a falſe rumour, as thogh Antiochus had bene dead, Iaſon toke at ẏ leaſt a thouſand mẽ, and came ſuddenly vpon the citie, & they that were vpon the walles, being put backe and the citie at length taken,

6 Menelaus fled into the caſtel, but Iaſon ſlewe his owne citizẽs without mercie, not conſidering that to haue the aduantage againſt his kinſmẽ is greateſt diſaduãtage, but thoght that he had gotten the victorie of his enemies, & not of his owne nacion.

7 Yet he gate not the ſuperioritie, but at the laſt receiued ſhame for the rewarde of his

traiſon,

he King came to Tyrus,thrẽ
the Senat pleaded the cauſe

ıs,being now cõuinced,pro-
emeus *the ſonne* of Dorime-
ney , if he wolde perſuade

us went to the King into a
as he was to coule him ſelf,&
gs minde.
that he diſcharged Mene-
accuſacions (notwithſtan-
e cauſe of all miſchief)and
e poore men to death,which
de their cauſe , yea , before
thei ſhulde haue bene heard

hey ſone puniſhed vniuſt-
wed vpõ the matter for the
he people, and for the holie

they of Tyrus hated that
l miniſtred all things libe-
uryal.
gh the couetouſnes of thẽ
wer,Menelaus remained in
eaſing in malice,and decla-
great traitor to the citizẽs.

HAP. V.

ens ſene in Ieruſalem. 6 Of the
f Iaſon. 11 The purſute of An-
Iewes. 15 The ſpoiling of the
abeus fleeth into the wildernes.

ſame time Antiochus vn-
is ſeconde voyage into E-

there ſene through out all
ruſalem , fortie dayes long,
ing in the aire , with robes
bandes of ſpeare men,
s of horſemen ſet in array,
courſing one againſt ano-
ng of ſhields and multitu-
l drawing of ſwordes , and
ves , and the glittering of
ur ſene,and harnes of all

ie man prayed, that thoſe
rne to good.
re was gone forthe a falſe
gh Antiochus had bene
e at yͤ leaſt a thouſand mẽ,
nly vpon the citie, & they
he walles,being put backe
ength taken,
nto the caſtel , but Iaſon
itizẽs without mercie,not
to haue the aduantage a-
ẽ is greateſt diſaduãtage,
e had gotten the victorie
not of his owne nacion.
the ſuperioritie,but at the
me for the rewarde of his
traiſon,

---

traiſon,and went againe like a vagabound into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 Finally he had this end of his wicked cõuerſation,yͤ he "was accuſed before Areta, the King of the Arabians , and fled from citie to citie,being purſued of euerie mã, and hated as a forſaker of the Lawes, and was in abominacion , as an enemie of his countrey and citizens, and was driuen into Egypt.

9 Thus he that had chaſed manie out of their owne countrey , periſhed as a baniſhed man , after that he was gone to the Lacedemonians , thinking there to haue gotten ſuccour by reaſon of kinred.

10 And he that had caſt manie out vnburyed , was throwen out him ſelf , no man mourning for him,nor putting him in his graue : nether was he partaker of his fathers ſepulchre.

11 ¶Now when theſe things that were done, were declared to the King, he thoght that Iudea wolde haue fallen from him: wherefore he came with a furious minde out of Egypt, & toke the citie by violẽce.

12 He commanded his men of warre alſo, that they ſhulde kill , and not ſpare ſuche as they met,and to ſlay ſuche as went into their houſes.

13 Thus was there a ſlaughter of yong mẽ, and olde men,and a deſtruction of men & women & children, and virgines, and infants were murthered:

14 So that within thre dayes were ſlayne foure ſcore thouſand, and fortie thouſand taken priſoners , and there were as manie ſolde as were ſlayne.

15 Yet was he not content with this , but durſt go into the moſte holy Temple of all the worlde,hauing Menelaus that traitour to the Lawes , and to his owne countrey, to be his guide,

16 And with his wicked hãds toke the holie veſſels,which other Kings had giuen for yͤ garniſhing,glorie and honour of that place,& handled them with his wicked hãds.

17 So hautie in his minde was Antiochus, that he conſidered not,that God was not a litle wrothe for the ſinnes of them that dwelt in the citie,for the which ſuche cõtempt came vpon that place.

18 For if they had not bene wrapped in manie ſinnes , he,aſſone as he had come , had ſuddẽly bene puniſhed, & put backe from his preſumption,as Heliodorus was,whome Seleucus the King ſent to vewe the treaſurie.

19 But God hathe not choſen the nacion for the places ſake , but the place for the nacion ſake.

20 And therefore is the place become partaker of the peoples trouble,but afterwarde ſhal it be partaker of the benefites of the Lord, and as it is now forſaken in the wrath of the Almightie,ſo when the great Lord ſhalbe reconciled, it ſhalbe ſet vp in great worſhip againe.

21 ¶So when Antiochus had taken eighten hundreth talents out of the Temple , he gate him to Antiochia in all haſte , thinking in his pride to make men ſayle vpon the drye land , and to walke vpon the ſea: ſuche an hie minde had he.

22 But he left deputes to vexe the people: at Ieruſalem Philippe a Phrygiã by birth, in maners more cruel then he that ſet him there:

23 And at Garizin Andronicus, & with thẽ Menelaus , which was more grieuous to the citizens then the other, and was deſpiteful againſt the Iewes his citizens.

24 He ſent alſo Apollonius a cruel prince, with an armie of two & twentie thouſand, whome he commanded to ſlaye thoſe that were towarde mans age,and to ſell the women, and the yonger ſorte.

25 So when he came to Ieruſalem,he fained peace,and kept him ſtil vntil the holy day of Sabbath : and then finding the Iewes keping the feaſt,he commanded his men to take their weapons.

26 And ſo he ſlewe all them that were gone forthe to the ſhewe,and running through the citie with his men armed,he murthered a great nomber.

27 But Iudas Maccabeus,being as it were the tenth,fled into the wildernes, & liued there in the mountaines with his companie among the beaſtes,and dwelling there, and eating graſſe , leſt they ſhulde be partakers of the filthines.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled 10 The women cruelly puniſhed. 18 The grieuous paine of Eleazarus.

1 NOt long after this , ſent the King an olde man of "Athens, for to compell the Iewes,to tranſgreſſe the Lawes of the fathers,and not to be gouerned by the Law of God,

"Or, Antiochia.

2 And to defile the Temple that was at Ieruſalem,and to call it the temple of Iupiter Olympius,and that of Garizin,according as they did that dwelt at that place, Iupiter,that kepeth hoſpitalitie.

3 This wicked gouernement was ſore and grieuous vnto the people.

4 For the Temple was ful of diſſolucion, and glottonie of the Gentiles, which dallied with harlots,& had to do with women within the circuit of the holie places, and broght in ſuche things as were not lawful.

5 The altar alſo was ful of ſuche things,as were abominable & forbiden by the Law.

6 Nether was it lawful to kepe yͤ Sabbaths , nor to obſerue their anciẽt feaſts,nor plai-

nely to confeſſe him ſelf to be a Iewe.

7 In the day of the Kings birth they were grieuouſly compelled parforce euerie moneth to banket, and when the feaſt of Bacchus was kept, they were conſtrained to go in the proceſsion of Bacchus with garlandes of yuie.

8 Moreouer through the counſel of Ptolemeus, there went out a commandemẽt vnto the next cities of the heathen againſt the Iewes, that the like cuſtome, and "banketting ſhulde be kept.

*Or, eating of the fleſh that was ſacrificed.

9 And who ſo wolde not conforme them ſelues to the maners of the Gentiles, ſhulde be put to death: then might a man haue ſene the preſent miſerie.

10 For there were two women broght forthe, that had circumciſed their ſonnes, whome when they had led rounde about ẏ citie (the babes hanging at their breaſts) they caſt them downe headlong ouer the walles.

11 Some that were runne together into dennes to kepe the Sabboth day ſecretly, were diſcouered vnto Philippe, and were burnt together, becauſe that for the reuerence of the honorable day they were afraied to helpe them ſelues.

12 ¶ Now I beſeche thoſe which reade this boke, that thei be not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that thei iudge theſe afflictions, not to be for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nacion.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnes not to ſuffer ſinners long to continue, but ſtraight waies to puniſh them.

14 For the Lord doeth not lõg waite for vs, as for other nacions, whome he puniſheth whẽ thei are come to ẏ fulnes of their ſins.

15 But thus he dealeth with vs, that our ſinnes ſhulde not be heaped vp to the ful, ſo that afterwarde he ſhulde puniſh vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercie from vs: & thogh he puniſh with aduerſitie, yet doeth he neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this be ſpoken now for a warnĩg vnto vs: & now wil we come to the declaring of the matter in fewe wordes.

18 ¶ Eleazar then one of the principal ſcribes, an aged man, & of a wel fauoured countenance, was conſtrained to open his mouth, and to eat ſwines fleſh.

19 But he deſiring rather to dye gloriouſly thẽ to liue with hatred, offred him ſelf willingly to the torment, and ſpit it out.

20 As thei oght to go *to death* which ſuffer puniſhment for ſuche things, as it is not lawful to taſte of for the deſire to liue.

21 But thei that had the charge of this wicked banket, for that olde friẽdſhip of the mã, toke him aſide priuely, & prayed him, that he wolde take ſuche fleſh, as was lawful for him to vſe, & as he wolde prepare for him ſelf, & diſſemble as thogh he had eaten of the things appointed by ẏ King, euen the fleſh of the ſacrifice,

22 That in ſo doing he might be deliuered from death, and that for the olde friẽdſhip that was among them, he wolde receiue this fauour.

23 But he began to conſider diſcretely, & as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeres, and the honour of his gray heeres, whereunto he was come, & his moſte honeſt conuerſation from his childehode, but chiefly the holie Law made and giuen by God: therefore he anſwered conſequently, and willed them ſtraight waies to ſend him to the graue.

24 For it becometh not our age, *ſaid he*, to diſſemble, whereby manie yong perſones might thinke, that Eleazar being foure ſcore yere olde and ten were now gone to "another religion,

*Or, to another maner of life.

25 And ſo through mine hypocriſie (for a litle time of a tranſitorie life) they might be deceiued by me, and I ſhulde procure maledictiõ, & reproche to mine olde age.

26 For thogh I were now deliuered frõ the torments of mẽ, yet colde I not eſcape the hand of the Almightie, nether aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore I wil now change this life manfully, and wil ſhewe my ſelf ſuche as mine age requireth,

28 And ſo wil leaue a notable exãple for ſuche as be yong, to dye willingly & courageouſly for the honorable & holie Lawes. And whẽ he had ſaid theſe wordes, immediatly he went to torment.

29 Now they that led him, changed ẏ loue which they bare him before, into hatred, becauſe of the wordes that he had ſpoken: for they thoght it had bene a rage.

30 And as he was readie to giue the goſt becauſe of the ſtrokes, he ſighed and ſaid, The Lord that hathe the holy knowledge, knoweth manifeſtly, that whereas I might haue bene deliuered frõ death, I am ſcourged and ſuffer theſe ſore paines of my bodie: but in my minde I ſuffer them gladly for his religion.

31 Euẽ now after this maner ẽded he his life, leauing his death for an exãple of a noble courage, and a memorial of vertue, not onely vnto yong mẽ, but vnto all his naciõ.

CHAP. VII.

The puniſhment of the ſeuen brethren & of their mother.

1 IT came to paſſe alſo that ſeuen brethren, with their mother, were taken to be compelled by the King againſt the Law, to taſte ſwines fleſh, and were tormented with ſcourges and whippes.

2 But one of them, which ſpake firſt, ſaid thus, What ſekeſt thou? and what woldeſt ẏ

knowe of vs? we are readie to dye, rather thẽ to trãſgreſſe the Lawes of our fathers.

3 Then was the King angrie, and commanded to heat pannes and cauldrons, which were incontinently made hote.

4 And he cõmanded the tõgue of him that ſpake firſt, to be cut out, and to flay him & to cut of the vtmoſt partes of his bodie in yͤ ſight of his other brethren & his mother.

5 Now when he was thus mangled in all his membres, he cõmanded him to be broght aliue to the fyre & to frye him in the panne: & while the ſmoke for a long time ſmoked out of the pãne, the *other brethren* with their mother, exhorted one another to dye courageouſly, ſaying in this maner,

6 The Lord God doeth regarde vs, & in dedetaketh pleaſure in vs, as Moyſes* declared in the ſong wherein he teſtified openly, ſaying,

That *God* wil take pleaſure in his ſeruãts.

7 ¶So when the firſt was dead after this maner, they broght the ſeconde to make him a mocking ſtocke: and when they had pulled the ſkinne with yͤ heere ouer his head, they aſked him, if he wolde eat, or he were puniſhed in all the members of the bodie.

8 But he anſwered in his owne langage, & ſaid, No. Wherefore he was tormented forthewith like the firſt.

9 And when he was at yͤ laſt breth, he ſaid, Thou murtherer takeſt this preſent life from vs, but the King of the worlde wil raiſe vs vp, which dye for his Lawes, in the reſurrection of euerlaſting life.

10 ¶After him was the thirde had in deriſion, and when they demanded his tongue, he put it out incõtinently, & ſtretched forthe his hands boldely,

11 And ſpake manfully, Theſe haue I had from the heauen, but now for the Law of God, I deſpiſe them, and truſt that I ſhal receiue them of him againe.

12 In ſo muche that the King & they which were with him, marueiled at the yong mãs courage, as at one that nothing regarded yͤ paines.

13 ¶Now when he was dead alſo, they vexed and tormented the fourth in like maner.

14 And when he was now readie to dye, he ſaid thus, It is better that we ſhulde chãge this which we might hope for of men, & wait for our hope from God, that we may be raiſed vp againe by him: as for thee, thou ſhalt haue no reſurrection to life.

15 ¶Afterwarde they broght the fift alſo & tormented him,

16 Who loked vpon the King, & ſaid, Thou haſt power among men, and thogh thou be a mortal man, thou doeſt what thou wilt: but thinke not, that God hathe forſaken our nacion.

17 But abide a while, and thou ſhalt ſe his great power, how he wil torment thee and thy ſede.

18 After him alſo they broght the ſixt, who being at the point of death, ſaid, Deceiue not thy ſelf fooliſhly: for we ſuffer theſe things, which are worthie to be wõdred at for our owne ſakes, becauſe we haue offended our God.

19 But thinke not thou, which vndertakeſt to fight againſt God, that thou ſhalt be vnpuniſhed.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all other, & worthie of honorable memorie: for when ſhe ſawe her ſeuẽ ſonnes ſlaine within yͤ ſpace of one day, ſhe ſuffred it with a good wil, becauſe of the hope that ſhe had in the Lord.

21 Yea, ſhe exhorted euerie one of them in her owne langage, and being ful of courage and wiſdome, ſtirred vp her womanlie affections with a mãlie ſtomacke, and ſaid vnto them,

22 I can not tel how ye came into my wombe: for I nether gaue you breth nor life: it is not I that ſet in order the members of your bodie,

23 But douteles the Creator of the worlde, which formed the birth of man, & founde out the beginning of all things, wil alſo of his owne mercie giue you breth and life againe, as ye now regarde not your owne ſelues, for his Lawes ſake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking him ſelf deſpiſed, & conſidering the iniurious wordes, while the yongeſt was yet aliue, he did exhorte him not onely with wordes, but ſwore alſo vnto him by an othe yͭ he wolde make him riche and welthie, if he wolde forſake yͤ Lawes of his fathers, & that he wolde take him as a friẽd, & giue him offices.

25 But when the yong mã wolde in no caſe hearken vnto him, the King called his mother, and exhorted that ſhe wolde counſel the yong man to ſaue his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with manie wordes, ſhe promiſed him that ſhe wolde counſel her ſonne.

27 So ſhe turned her vnto him, laughing the cruel tyrant to ſcorne, & ſpake in her owne langage, O my ſonne, haue pitie vpon me, that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, & gaue thee ſucke thre yeres, & nouriſhed thee, and toke care for thee vnto this age, and broght thee vp.

28 I beſeche thee, my ſonne, loke vpon the heauen & the earth, and all that is therein, & conſider that God made thẽ of things yͭ were not, & ſo was mãkinde made likewiſe.

29 Feare not this hangman, but ſhewe thy ſelf worthie ſuche brethren by ſuffering death, that I may receiue thee in mercie with thy brethren.

30 While ſhe was yet ſpeaking theſe wor-

des, the yong man ſaid, Whome wait ye for? I wil not obey the Kings commandement: but I wil obey the commandement of the Lawe that was giuen vnto our fathers by Moyſes.

31 And thou that imagineſt all miſchief againſt the Hebrewes, ſhalt not eſcape the hand of God.

32 For we ſuffer theſe things, becauſe of our ſinnes,

33 But thogh the liuing Lord be angrie with vs a litle while for our chaſtening and correction, yet wil he be reconciled with his owne ſeruants.

34 But thou, ô man without religion & moſte wicked of all men, lift not thy ſelf vp in vaine, which art puffed vp with vncerteine hope, and lifteſt thine hands againſt the ſeruants of God.

35 For thou haſt not yet eſcaped the iudgement of almightie God, which ſeeth all things.

36 My brethrē that haue ſuffered a litle paine, are now vnder the diuine couenant of euerlaſting life: but thou through the iudgemēt of God, ſhalt ſuffer iuſt puniſhmēts for thy pride.

37 Therefore I, as my brethren haue done, offer my bodie and life for the Lawes of our fathers, beſeching God, that he wil ſone be merciful vnto our nacion, and that thou by torment and puniſhment mayeſt confeſſe, that he is the onelie God,

38 And that in me and my brethren ẏ wrath of the Almightie, which is righteouſly fallen vpon all our nation, may ceaſe.

39 Then the King being kindled with anger, raged more cruelly againſt him then the others, and toke it grieuouſly, that he was mocked.

40 So he alſo dyed holely, and put his whole truſt in the Lord.

41 Laſt of all after the ſonnes, was the mother put to death.

42 Let this now be ynough ſpoken concerning the bankets, and extreme cruelties.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas gathereth together his hoſte. 9 Nicanor is ſent againſt Iudas. 16 Iudas exhorteth his ſouldiers to conſtancie. 20 Nicanor is ouercome. 27 The Iewes giue thankes, after they haue put their enemies to flight, diuiding parte of the ſpoiles vnto the fatherles and vnto the widdowes. 30 Timotheus and Bacchides are diſcomfited. 35 Nicanor fleeth vnto Antiochus.

1 THen Iudas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went priuely into the townes, & called their kinſfolkes & friēds together, & toke vnto thē all ſuche as continued in the Iewes religiō, and aſſembled ſix thouſand men.

2 So they called vpō the Lord, that he wolde haue an eye vnto his people, which was vexed of euerie mā, & haue pitie vpō the Temple that was defiled by wicked men,

3 And that he wolde haue compaſsion vpon the citie ẏ was deſtroyed, & almoſt broght to the grounde, & that he wolde heare the voyce of the blood that cryed vnto him,

4 And that he wolde remember the wicked ſlaughter of the innocent children, & the blaſphemies cōmitted againſt his Name, & that he wolde ſhewe this hatred againſt the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had gathered this multitude, he colde not be withſtand by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercie.

6 Therefore he came at vnwares, & burnt vp the townes and cities: yet he toke the moſte commodious places, and ſlewe many of the enemies.

7 But ſpecially he vſed the nightes to make ſuche aſſalts, in ſo muche that the brute of his manlines was ſpred euerie where.

8 ¶ So when Philippe ſawe that this mā increaſed by litle and litle, and that things proſpered with him for the moſte parte, he wrote vnto Ptolemeus the gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, to helpe him in the Kings buſines.

[illegible] Then ſent he ſpedely Nicanor *the ſonne* of Patroclus, a ſpecial friend of his, & gaue him of all nacions of the heathē no leſſe then twentie thouſand men, to rote out the whole generacion of the Iewes, & ioyned with him Gorgias a captaine, which in matters of warre had great experience.

10 Nicanor ordeined alſo a tribute for the King of two thouſand talents, which the Romaines ſhulde haue, to be taken of the Iewes that were taken priſoners.

11 Therefore immediatly he ſent to the cities on the ſeacoaſt, prouoking them to bye Iewes to be their ſeruants, promiſing to ſel fourescore & ten for one talent: but he cōſidered not the vengeance of almightie God, that ſhulde come vpon him.

12 When Iudas then knewe of Nicanors coming, he tolde thē that were with him, of the coming of the armie.

13 Now were there ſome of them fearful, which truſted not vnto ẏ righteouſnes of God, but fled away, & abode not in ẏ place.

14 But the other ſolde all that they had left, and beſoght the Lord together, to deliuer them frō that wicked Nicanor, which had ſolde them, or euer he came nere them.

15 And thogh he wolde not do it for their ſakes, yet for the couenant made with their fathers, and becauſe they called vpon his holie and glorious Name.

16 And ſo Maccabeus called his men together, about ſix thouſand, exhorting thē not to be afraied of their enemies, nether to feare the great multitude of the Gentiles, which came againſt them vnrighteouſly, but to fight manly,

17 Setting before their eyes the iniurie that they had vniuſtly done to the holy place, and the crueltie done to the citie by deriſion, and the deſtruction of the orders eſtabliſhed by their fathers.

18 For they, ſaid he, truſt in their weapons & boldenes: but our confidence is in the almightie God, which at a becke can bothe deſtroy them that come againſt vs, and all the worlde.

19 Moreouer he admoniſhed them of the helpe that *God* ſhewed vnto their fathers, as when there periſhed an hundreth and foure ſcore, and fiue thouſand vnder *Sennacherib,

20 And of the battel that they had in Babylon againſt the Galacians, how they came in all to ẏ battel eight thouſand, with foure thouſand Macedonians: and when the Macedonians were aſtoniſhed, the eight thouſand ſlewe an hũdreth & twentie thouſand through the helpe that was giuen thẽ from heauen, whereby they had receiued many benefites.

21 Thus when he had made thẽ bolde with theſe wordes, & readie to dye for ẏ Lawes and the countrey, he deuided his armie into foure partes,

22 And made his owne brethren captaines ouer ẏ armie, *to wit*, Simõ, & Ioſeph & Ionathan, giuing eche one fiftene hũdreth men.

23 And when Eleazarus had red the holie boke, & giuen them a token of the helpe of God, *Iudas* which led the forewarde, ioyned with Nicanor,

24 And becauſe the Almightie helped thẽ, they ſlewe aboue nine thouſand men, and wounded and maimed the moſte parte of Nicanors hoſte, and ſo put all to flight,

25 And toke the money frõ thoſe that came to bye them, and purſued them farre: but lacking time they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, & therefore they wolde no longer purſue thẽ.

27 So they toke their weapõs, & ſpoiled the enemies, & kept the Sabbath, giuing thãkes and praiſing the Lord wonderfully, which had deliuered them that day, and powred vpon them the beginning of his mercie.

28 And after the Sabbath, *they diſtributed the ſpoiles to the ſicke, & to the fatherles, & to the widdowes, & deuided the reſidue among them ſelues and their children.

29 When this was done, & they all had made a general prayer, they beſoght the merciful Lord to be reconciled at the length with his ſeruants.

30 Afterwarde with one cõſent they fel vpõ Timotheus and Bacchides, & ſlewe aboue twẽtie thouſand, & wanne hie & ſtrong holdes, & deuided great ſpoiles, & gaue an equal porciõ vnto ẏ ſicke, & to ẏ fatherles, & to ẏ widdowes, & to aged perſones alſo.

31 Moreouer they gathered their weapons together, and layed them vp diligently in conuenient places, and broght the remnãt of the ſpoyles to Ieruſalem.

32 They ſlewe alſo Philarches a moſte wicked perſone, which was with Timotheus, and had vexed the Iewes manie wayes.

33 And when they kept the feaſt of victorie in their countrey, they burnt Calliſthenes that had ſet fyre vpon the holie gates, which was fled into a litle houſe: ſo he receiued a rewarde mete for his wickednes.

34 And that moſte wicked Nicanor, which had broght a thouſand marchants to bye the Iewes,

35 He was through the helpe of the Lord broght downe of them whome he thoght as nothing, in ſo muche that he put of his glorious raiment, and fled ouerthwart the countrey like a fugitiue ſeruant, and came alone to Antiochia, with great diſhonour through the deſtruction of his hoſte.

36 Thus he that promiſed to pay tribute to the Romaines, by meanes of the priſoners of Ieruſalem, broght newes, that the Iewes had a ″defender, and for this cauſe none colde hurt ẏ Iewes, becauſe they followed the Lawes appointed by him.

″Or, God their defender.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus willing to ſpoyle Perſepolis, is put to flight. 5 As he perſecuteth the Iewes, he is ſtriken of the Lord. 13 The fained repentance of Antiochus. 28 He dyeth miſerably.

1 AT the ſame time, came Antiochus againe with diſhonour out of the countrey of Perſia.

2 For when he came to Perſepolis, & went about to robbe the Temple, and to ſubdue the citie, the people ranne in a rage to defende them ſelues with their weapons, and put them to flight, and Antiochus was put to flight by the inhabitants, and returned with ſhame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, he vnderſtode the things that had come vnto Nicanor, and Timotheus.

4 And then being chafed in his fume, he thoght to impute to ẏ Iewes their faute, ẇ had put him to flight, and therefore commanded his charet man to driue cõtinually, and to diſpatche the iourney: for Gods iudgement compelled him: for he had ſaid thus in his pride, I wil make Ieruſalem a cõmune burying place of the Iewes, whẽ I come thether.

5 But the Lord almightie & God of Iſrael ſmote him with an incurable and inuiſible plague: for aſſone as he had ſpoken theſe wordes, a paine of the bowels, that was remediles, came vpon him, & ſore tormẽts of the inner partes,

6 And that moſte iuſtely: for he had tormẽted other mens bowels with diuerſe, and

ſtrange torments.

7 Howbeit he wolde in no wiſe ceaſe from his arrogancie, but ſwelled the more with pride, breathing out fyre in his rage againſt the Iewes, and commanded to haſte the iornay: but it came to paſſe that he fel downe from the charet that rāne ſwiftely, ſo that all the membres of his bodie were bruiſed with the great fall.

8 And thus he that a litle afore thoght he might commande the floods of the ſea (ſo proude was he beyonde the condicion of man) & to weigh the hie mountaines in yͤ balance, was now caſt on the ground, and caried in an horſelitter, declaring vnto all the manifeſt power of God,

9 *So that the wormes came out of the bodie of this wicked man in abundance: and whiles he was aliue, his fleſh fel of for paine and torment, and all his armie was grieued at his "ſmel.

*Act.12,23.

"Or, rotenes.

10 Thus no man colde beare becauſe of his ſtinke, him yͭ a litle afore thoght he might reach to the ſtarres of heauen.

11 Then he began to leaue of his great pride, & ſelf wil, when he was plagued & came to the knowledge of him ſelf by the ſcourge of God, & by his paine which increaſed euerie moment.

12 And when he him ſelf might not abide his owne ſtinke, he ſaid theſe wordes, It is mete to be ſubiect vnto God, & that a man which is mortal, ſhulde not thinke him ſelf equal vnto God through pride.

13 This wicked perſone prayed alſo vnto yͤ Lord, who wolde now haue no mercie on him,

14 And ſaid thus yͭ he wolde ſet at libertie yͤ holie citie vnto yͤ which he made haſte to deſtroy it, & to make it a burying place.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whome he had iudged not worthie to be buryed, but wolde haue caſt them out with their children to be deuoured of the foules & wilde beaſtes, he wolde make thē all like the citizens of Athenes.

16 And whereas he had ſpoiled yͤ holie Tēple afore, he wolde garniſh it with great giftes, and encreaſe the holie veſſels, and of his owne rentes beare the charges belonging to the ſacrifices.

17 Yea, & that he wolde alſo become a Iewe him ſelf, & go through all the worlde that was inhabited, & preache yͤ power of God.

18 But for all this his paines wolde not ceaſe: for the iuſt iudgemēt of God was come vpō him: therefore deſpairing of his helth, he wrote vnto the Iewes this letter vnder writen, cōteining yͤ forme of a ſupplicatiō.

19 ¶ THE KING & prince Antiochus vnto the Iewes his louing citizens wiſheth muche ioye and helth and proſperitie.

20 If ye and your children fare wel, & if all things go after your minde, I giue great thākes vnto God hauing hope in yͤ heauē.

21 Thogh I lie ſicke, yet I am mindeful of your honour, & good wil for yͤ loue I beare you: therefore when I returned frō the countrey of Perſia, and fel into a ſore diſeaſe, I thoght it neceſſarie to care for the commune ſafetie of all,

22 Not diſtruſting mine helth, but hauing great hope to eſcape this ſickenes.

23 Therefore conſidering that when my father led an hoſte againſt yͤ high coūtreys, he appointed who ſhulde ſuccede him:

24 That if anie controuerſie happened cōtrary to his expectation, or if that anie tidings were broght that were grieuous, they in the lād might knowe to whome yͤ affaires were committed, that they ſhulde not be troubled.

25 Againe, when I ponder how that the gouernours, yͭ are borderers, and neighbours vnto my kingdome, waite for all occaſiōs, & loke but for opportunitie, I haue ordeined that my ſōne Antiochus ſhal be King whome I oft cōmēded & cōmitted to many of you, whē I went into yͤ hie prouinces, & haue writē vnto hī as followeth hereafter.

26 Therefore, I pray you & require you, to remēber the benefites yͭ I haue done vnto you generally, & particularly, and yͭ euerie mā wil be faithful to me and to my ſonne.

27 For I truſt that he wil be gentle, & louing vnto you according to my minde.

28 ¶ Thus yͤ murtherer & blaſphemer ſuffered moſte grieuouſly, & as he had intreated other mē, ſo he dyed a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey among the mountaines.

29 And Philippe that was broght vp with him, carryed away his bodie, who fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudas Maccabeus taketh the citie and the Temple. 10 The actes of Eupator. 16 The Iewes fight againſt the Idumeans. 24 Timotheus inuadeth Iudea, with whome Iudas ioyneth battel. 29 Fiue men appeare in the aire to the helpe of the Iewes. 37 Timotheus is ſlaine

1 MAccabeus now and his companie, through the helpe of the Lord, wan the Temple and the citie againe,

2 And deſtroyed the altars, and chapels that the heathē had buylded in the open places,

3 And clenſed the Tēple, & made another altar, & burned ſtones, & toke fyre of thē, and offred ſacrifices, & incenſe two yeres, and ſix monethes after, and ſet forthe the lampes, and the ſhewebread.

4 When that was done, they fel downe flat vpon the grounde, and beſoght the Lord, that they might come no more into ſuche troubles: but if they ſinned anie more againſt him, that he him ſelf wolde chaſtē them with mercie, & that they might not

be deliuered to the blaſphemous,and barbarous nacions.

5 Now vpõ the ſame day, that the ſtrãgers polluted the Tẽple,on the verie ſame day it was clẽſed againe euen ẏ fiue & twẽtieth day of the ſame moneth,which is Chaſleu.

6 They kept eight dayes with gladnes as in the feaſt of the Tabernacles, remẽbring, that not long afore they held the feaſt of the Tabernacles when they liued in the mountaines and dennes like beaſtes.

7 And for the ſame cauſe they bare grene bowes,and faire branches and palmes,and ſang pſalmes vnto him that had giuen thẽ good ſucceſſe in clenſing his place.

8 They ordeined alſo by a commune ſtatute,and decre that euerie yere thoſe dayes ſhulde be kept of ẏ whole naciõ of ẏ Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 ¶Now wil we declare the actes of Antiochus Eupator, which was the ſonne of this wicked man gathering briefly the calamities of the warres,that followed.

11 For when he had taken the kingdome, he made one Lyſias, which had bene captaine of the hoſte in Phenice, & Coeloſyria,ruler ouer the affaires of the realme.

12 For Ptolemeus that was called Macron, purpoſed to do iuſtice vnto the Iewes for ẏ wrõg,ẏ had bene done vnto thẽ,& went about to behaue him ſelf peaceably ẇ thẽ.

13 For the which cauſe he was accuſed of his friends before Eupator,& was called oft times traitour, becauſe he had left Cyprus that Philometor had cõmitted vnto him, and came to Antiochus Epiphanes: therefore ſeing that he was no more in eſtimation,he was diſcouraged, and poyſonned him ſelf,and dyed.

14 ¶But when Gorgias was gouernour of the ſame places,he interteined ſtrangers,& made warre oft times againſt the Iewes.

15 Moreouer the Idumeans that helde the ſtrõg holds,which were mete for their purpoſe,troubled the Iewes,and by receiuing them that were driuen frõ Ieruſalem,toke in hand to continue warre.

16 Then thei that were with Maccabeus made prayers,& beſoght God that he wolde be their helper, and ſo they fel vpon the ſtrong holdes of the Idumeans,

17 And aſſalted them ſore,that they wanne the places, & ſlewe all that foght againſt them on the wall,and killed all ẏ they met with,& ſlewe no leſſe thẽ twẽtie thouſand.

18 And becauſe certeine (which were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fled into two ſtrong caſtels, hauing all maner of things conuenient to ſuſteine the ſiege,

19 Maccabeus left Simõ, & Ioſeph,& Zaccheus alſo, & thoſe that were with thẽ, ẇ were ynowe to beſiege them,and departed to thoſe places ẇ were more neceſſarie.

20 Now thei that were with Simon, being led with couetouſnes, were intreated for monei,(thorowe certeine of thoſe that were in ẏ caſtel,)& toke ſeuentie thouſand drachmes,and let ſome of them eſcape.

21 But when it was tolde Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, & accuſed thoſe mẽ,that they had ſolde their brethren for money, and let their enemies go.

22 So he ſlewe thẽ when they were cõuict of traiſon, & immediatly wan ẏ two caſtels:

23 And hauing good ſucceſſe, as in all the warres that he toke in hand,he ſlew in the two caſtels mo then twentie thouſand.

24 Now Timotheus whome the Iewes had ouercome afore, gathered an armie of ſtrãgers of all ſortes, and broght a great trouppe of horſemen out of Aſia to winne Iewrie by ſtrength.

25 But when he drewe nere,Maccabeus,and thei ẏ were with him,turned to praye vnto God,& ſprinkled earth vpõ their heads,& girded their reines with ſackecloth,

26 And fel downe at the fote of the altar, & beſoght *the Lord* to be merciful to them, & to be an enemie to their enemies, and to be an aduerſarie to their aduerſaries, *as the Law declareth.

Exod.23,22. deu.20,4.

27 So after the prayer, they toke their weapons, & went on further from the citie, & when they came nere to the enemies, they toke hede to them ſelues.

28 And whẽ ẏ morning appeared, they bothe ioyned together: the one parte had ẏ Lord for their refuge,& pledge of proſperitie, & noble victorie, and the other toke courage as a guide of the warre.

29 But when ẏ battel waxed ſtrong,there appeared vnto the enemies frõ heauen fiue comelie men vpon horſes with bridles of golde,and two of them led the Iewes,

30 And toke Maccabeus betwixt them,& couered him on euerie ſide with their weapons, & kept him ſafe, but ſhot dartes, & lightenings againſt the enemies, ſo ẏ thei were cõfounded with blindenes, and beaten downe and ful of trouble.

31 There were ſlaine of *fotemen* twẽtie thouſand & fiue hũdreth & ſix hũdreth horſmẽ.

32 As for Timotheus him ſelf,he fled vnto Gazara, ẇ was called a very ſtrõg holde, wherein Chereas was captaine.

33 But Maccabeus & his cõpanie laid ſiege againſt ẏ fortreſſes ẇ courage for foure daies.

34 And thei that were within,truſting to the height of the place,blaſphemed excedingly,and ſpake horrible wordes.

35 Neuertheles vpõ the 'fifth day in ẏ morning twentie yõg men of Maccabeus cõpanie,whoſe hearts were inflamed,becauſe of ẏ blaſphemies,came vnto ẏ wall,& ẇ bolde

'Or, the fiue, & twentieth day.

ſtomackes ſmote downe thoſe yͤ they met.

36 Others alſo that climed vp vpon the engines of warre againſt thẽ that were within, ſet fyre vpon the towers, & burnt thoſe blaſphemers quicke with the fyres that they had made, & others brake vp the gates, and receiued the reſt of the armie, and toke the citie.

37 And hauing found Timotheus, that was crept into a caue, they killed him, & Chereas his brother with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praiſed yͤ Lord with pſalmes, and thankeſgiuing, which had done ſo great things for Iſrael, & giuen them the victorie.

CHAP. XI.

1 Lyſias goeth about to ouercome the Iewes. 8 Succour is ſent from heauen vnto the Iewes. 16 The letter of Lyſias vnto the Iewes. 20 The letter of King Antiochus vnto Lyſias. 27 A letter of the ſame vnto the Iewes. 34 A letter of the Romains to the Iewes.

1 VErie ſhortely after this, Lyſias the Kings ſtewarde, and a kinſmã of his, which had the gouernance of the affaires, toke ſore diſpleaſure for the things that were done.

2 And when he had gathered about fourescore thouſand, with all the horſmen he came againſt the Iewes, thinking to make the citie an habitacion of the Gentiles.

3 And the Temple wolde he haue to get money by, like the other temples of the heathen: for he wolde ſel the Prieſts office euerie yere.

4 And thus being puffed vp in his minde, becauſe of the great nomber of fotemen, & thouſands of horſmen, & in his foure ſcore elephants,

5 He came into Iudea, and drewe nere to Beth-ſura, which was a caſtel of defence, fiue [a]furlõgs from Ieruſalem, and laid ſore ſiege vnto it.

[a] Whereof eight make a mile.

6 But when Maccabeus, and his companie knewe that he beſieged the holdes, they, & all the people made prayers with weping, and teares before the Lord, that he wolde ſend a good Angel to deliuer Iſrael.

7 And Maccabeus him ſelf firſt of all toke weapons, exhorting the other that they wolde ieoparde them ſelues together with him to helpe their brethren: ſo they went forthe together wͭ a courageous minde.

8 And as thei were there beſides Ieruſalem, there appeared before them vpon horſebacke a man in white clothing, ſhaking his harnes of golde.

9 Then they praiſed the merciful God all together, and toke heart, in ſo muche that they were ready, not onely to fight wͭ mẽ, but with the moſte cruel beaſts, & to breake downe walles of yron:

10 Thus they marched forwarde in array, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was merciful vnto them.

11 And rũning vpõ their enemies like liõs, they ſlewe eleuen thouſand *fotemen*, and ſixten hundreth horſemen, & put all the other to flight.

12 Manie of them alſo being wounded, eſcaped naked, and Lyſias him ſelf fled away ſhamefully, and ſo eſcaped,

13 Who as he was a man of vnderſtanding cõſidering what loſſe he had had, & knowing, that the Hebrewes colde not be ouercome becauſe the almightie God helped them, ſent vnto them,

14 And promiſed, that he wolde conſent to all things which were reaſonable, and perſuade the King to be their friend.

15 Maccabeus agreed to Lyſias requeſtes, hauing reſpect in all things to yͤ commune welth, and whatſoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lyſias concerning the Iewes, the King granted it.

16 For there were letters writen vnto the Iewes frõ Lyſias cõteining theſe wordes, LYSIAS vnto the people of the Iewes ſendeth greting.

17 Iohn & Abeſſalom, which were ſent frõ you, deliuered me the things that you demande by writing, and required me to fulfil the things that they had declared.

18 Therefore what things ſoeuer were mete to be reported to the King him ſelf, I haue declared them, and he granted that that was poſſible.

19 Therefore if ye behaue your ſelues as friẽds toward his affaires, hereafter alſo I wil indeuour my ſelf to do you good.

20 As concerning theſe things, I haue giuẽ commandement to theſe men, and to thoſe whome I ſent vnto you, to commune with you of the ſame particularly.

21 Fare ye wel, the hundreth and eight and fortie yere, the foure and twẽtieth day of the moneth Dioſcorinthius.

22 ¶ Now the Kings letter conteined theſe wordes, KING ANTIOCHVS vnto his brother Lyſias ſendeth greting.

23 Since our father is tranſlated vnto the gods, our wil is, that they which are in our realme, liue quietly, that euerie man may applie his owne affaires.

24 We vnderſtand alſo that the Iewes wolde not conſent to our father, for to be broght vnto the cuſtome of the Gentiles, but wolde kepe their owne maner of liuing: for the which cauſe they require of vs, that we wolde ſuffer them to liue after their owne Lawes.

25 Wherefore our minde is that this naciõ ſhalbe in reſt, and haue determined to reſtore them their Temple, that thei may be gouerned according to the cuſtome of their fathers.

26 Thou ſhalt do wel therefore to ſend vnto

them, and grante them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they maie be of good comfort, and cherefully go about their owne affaires.

27 And this was the Kings letter vnto the nacion, KING ANTIOCHVS vnto the Elders of the Iewes, and to the reſt of the Iewes ſendeth greting.

28 If ye fare wel, we haue our deſire: we are alſo in good helth.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs that your deſire was to returne home, & to applie your owne buſines.

30 Wherefore, thoſe that wil departe, we giue them fre libertie, vnto the thirtie daye of the moneth of "Panthicus,

31 That the Iewes may vſe their owne maner of liuing and Lawes, like as afore, and none of them by anie maner of waies to haue harme for things done by ignorance.

32 I haue ſent alſo Menelaus to comfort you.

33 Fare ye wel: the hũdreth and eight & fortie yere, the fiftenth day of the moneth of Panthicus.

34 ¶The Romains alſo ſent a letter conteining theſe wordes, QVINTVS MEMMIVS and Titus "Manilius embaſſadours of the Romains, vnto the people of the Iewes ſend greting.

35 The things that Lyſias the Kings kinſman hathe granted you, we grant the ſame alſo.

36 But concerning that which he ſhal report vnto the King, ſend hether ſome with ſpede, when ye haue conſidered the matter diligently, that we may conſult thereupõ as ſhalbe beſt for you: for we muſt go vnto Antiochia.

37 And therefore make haſte and ſend ſome men, that we may knowe your minde.

38 Fare wel: this hundreth and eight, and fortie yere, the fiftenth day of the moneth of Panthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 Timotheus troubleth the Iewes. 3 The wicked dede of thẽ of Ioppe againſt the Iewes. 6 Iudas is aduenged of thẽ 9 He ſetteth fyre in the hauẽ of Iamnia. 20 The purſute of the Iewes againſt Timotheus. 24 Timotheus is taken and let go vnhurt. 32 Iudas purſueth Gorgias.

1 WHen theſe couenãts were made, Lyſias went vnto the King, and the Iewes tilled their grounde.

2 But the gouernours of the places, *as* Timotheus & Apollonius the ſonne of Genneus, and Ieronimus, & alſo Demophon, and beſides them Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus, wolde not let them liue in reſt and peace.

3 ¶They of Ioppe alſo did ſuche a vile act: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to go with their wiues and children into the ſhippes, which they had prepared as thogh they had oght them none euil wil.

4 And ſo by the commune aduiſe of the citie, they obeyed them, and ſuſpect nothing: but when they were gone forthe into the depe, they drowned no leſſe then two hundreth of them.

5 Now when Iudas knewe of this crueltie ſhewed againſt his nacion, he commãded thoſe men that were with him, to make them readie.

6 And hauing called vpon God the righteous Iudge, he went forthe againſt the murtherers of his brethren, and ſet fyre in the hauen by night, & burnt the ſhips, and thoſe that fled thence, he ſlewe.

7 And when the citie was ſhut vp, he departed as thogh he wolde come againe, and roote out all them of the citie of Ioppe.

8 ¶But when he perceiued that the Iãnites were minded to do in like maner vnto the Iewes, which dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Iamnites by night, & ſet fyre in the hauẽ with the nauie, ſo that the light of the fyre was ſene at Ieruſalẽ, vpon a two hundreth and fortie furlongs.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs, in their iourney towarde Timotheus, about fiue thouſand mẽ *of fote* and fiue hundreth horſemen of the Arabians ſet vpon him.

11 So the battel was ſharpe, but it proſpered with Iudas thorowe the helpe of God: the [a] Nomades of Arabia, being ouercome, beſoght Iudas to make peace with them, and promiſed to giue him certeine cattel, and to helpe him in other things.

[a] So called becauſe they were ſhepherds.

12 And Iudas thinking that they ſhulde in dede be profitable cõcerning manie thĩgs, granted them peace: whereupõ thei ſhoke hands, and ſo they departed to their tents.

13 ¶ Iudas alſo aſſalted a citie called Caſpis, which was ſtrong by reaſon of a bridge, and fenced rounde about with walles, and had diuers kindes of people dwelling therein.

14 So thei ỹ were within it, put ſuche truſt in the ſtrength of the walles, and in ſtore of vitailes, that they were the ſlacker in their doings, reuiling thẽ that were with Iudas, and reproching thẽ: yea, they blaſphemed & ſpake ſuche wordes as were not lawful.

15 But Maccabeus ſouldiers, calling vpon the great Prince of ỹ worlde (which without anie "inſtruments, or engins of warre, did *caſt downe the walles of Iericho, in the time of Ieſus) gaue a fierce aſſalt againſt the walles,

" Or, battel rammer.

* Ioſh. 6, 20.

16 And toke the citie by the wil of God, and made an exceding great ſlaughter, in ſo muche that a lake of two furlongs broad, which laye thereby, ſemed to flowe with blood.

17 ¶Then departed thei from thence,ſeuen hundreth and fiftie furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes, that are called Tubieni.

18 But they founde not Timotheus there: for he was departed from thence, and had done nothing, and had left a gariſon in a verie ſtrong holde.

19 But Doſitheus,& Soſipater, which were captaines with Maccabeus,went forthe, & ſlewe thoſe that Timotheus had left in the fortereſſe more thẽ ten thouſand men.

20 And Maccabeus prepared,& ranged his armie by bandes,& went courageouſly againſt Timotheus,which had with him an hundreth and twentie thouſand men of fote, and two thouſand and fiue hundreth horſemen.

21 Whẽ Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming,he ſent the women, & children, and the other baggage afore vnto a fortereſſe called Carnion (for it was hard to beſiege,& vneaſie to come vnto becauſe of the ſtraites on all ſides.)

22 But when Iudas firſt bãde came in ſight, the enemies were ſmiten with feare, and a trembling was among them thorow the preſence of him that ſeeth all things,in ſo muche that thei fleing one here, another there, were oft times hurt by their owne people, and wounded with the pointes of their owne ſwordes.

23 But Iudas was verie earneſt in purſuing, and ſlewe thoſe wicked men:yea,he ſlewe thirtie thouſand men of them.

24 Timotheus alſo him ſelf fell into the hands of Doſitheus,& Soſipater, whome he beſoght with muche crafte to let him go with his life,becauſe he had manie of the Iewes parents & the brethren of ſome of them, which if they put him to death, ſhulde be deſpiſed.

25 So when he had aſſured thẽ with manie wordes,& promiſed that he wolde reſtore them without hurt,thei let him go for the helth of their brethren.

26 ¶Then went Maccabeus towarde Carmon, and Atargation, and ſlewe fiue and twentie thouſand perſones.

27 And after that he had chaſed away and ſlayne thẽ,Iudas remoued the hoſte towarde Ephron a ſtrong citie, wherein was Lyſias & a great multitude of all naciõs, & the ſtrõg yong men kept the walles defendĩg thẽ mightely: there was alſo great preparacion of engins of warre,& dartes.

28 But when they had called vpõ the Lord, which with his power breaketh the ſtrẽgth of the enemies,they wan the citie,& ſlewe fiue and twentie thouſand of them that were within.

29 ¶Frõ thence went thei to Scythopolis,ẇ lieth ſix hundreth furlongs frõ Ieruſalẽ.

30 But when the Iewes which dwelt there, teſtified, that the Scythopolitans delt louingly with them, & intreated them kindely in the time of their aduerſitie,

31 They gaue them thankes, deſiring them to be friendlie ſtil vnto them,and ſo thei came to Ieruſalem,as the feaſt of the wekes approched.

32 ¶And after ẏ feaſt called Penticoſt thei went forthe againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea.

33 Who came out with thre thouſand men of fote and foure hundreth horſemen.

34 And when they ioyned together,a fewe of the Iewes were ſlayne,

35 And Doſitheus one of the Baccenors, which was on horſebacke and a mightie man,toke Gorgias,and laied holde of his garment,and drewe him by force, becauſe he wolde haue taken the wicked man aliue: but an horſeman of Thracia fell vpon him,and ſmote of his ſhulder, ſo that Gorgias fled into Mariſa.

36 And when they that were ″with Eſerin, had foghten long,and were wearie, Iudas called vpõ the Lord,that he wolde ſhewe him ſelf to be their helper, and captaine of the field.

″Or,with G
gias.

37 And then he began in his owne langage, and ſung pſalmes with a loude voyce, in ſo muche that ſtraight wayes he made thẽ that were about Gorgias,to take their flight.

38 ¶So Iudas gathered his hoſte,and came into the citie of Odolla. And when the ſeuenth day came,they clenſed them ſelues(as the cuſtome was)and kept the Sabbath in the ſame place.

39 And vpon the daye following,as neceſſitie required,Iudas and his companie came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlayne,and to burye them with their kinſemen in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coates of euerie one, that was ſlayne, they founde iewels that had bene conſecrate to the idoles of the *Iamnites, which thing is forbidden the Iewes by the Law. Thẽ euerie man ſawe, that this was the cauſe wherefore thei were ſlayne.

*Deut.7,2
ioſh.7,21.

41 And ſo euerie man gaue thankes vnto the Lord,the righteous Iudge, which had opened the things that were hid.

42 And they gaue them ſelues to prayer,& beſoght him, that they ſhulde not vtterly be deſtroied for the faute committed. Beſides that, noble Iudas exhorted the people to kepe them ſelues from ſinne, for ſo muche as they ſawe before their eyes the things which came to paſſe by the ſinne of theſe that were ſlayne,

43 And hauing made a gathering through the companie, ſent to Ieruſalẽ about two

thouſand drachmes of ſiluer, to offer a ſinneoffring, doing very wel, and honeſtly that he thoght of the reſurrection.

44 For if he had not hoped, that thei which were ſlaine, ſhulde riſe againe, it had bene ſuperfluous, and vaine, to [a] pray for the dead.

45 And therefore he perceiued, that there was great fauour laid vp for thoſe ẏ dyed godly. (It was an holie, & a good thoght) So he made a reconciliation for the dead that they might be deliuered from ſinne.

CHAP. XIII.

The comming of Eupator into Iudea. 4 The death of Menelaus. 10 Maccabeus going to fight againſt Eupator, moueth his ſouldiers vnto prayer. 15 He killeth fouretene thouſand men in the tentes of Antiochus. 21 Rhodocus the betrayer of the Iewes is taken.

1 IN the hundreth, fortie and nine yere it was tolde Iudas, that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea,

2 And Lyſias the ſtewarde and ruler of his affaires with him. hauing bothe in their armie an hundreth and ten thouſand men of fote of the Grecians, and fiue thouſand horſemen, and two and twentie elephants, and thre hũdreth charets ſet with hookes.

3 Menelaus alſo ioyned him ſelf with them and with great diſceit incouraged Antiochus, not for the ſafegard of the countrei, but becauſe he thoght to haue bene made the gouernour.

4 But the King of Kings moued Antiochus minde againſt this wicked man, and Lyſias informed the King that this man was the cauſe of all miſchief, ſo that the King commanded to bring him to Berea to put him vnto death as the maner was in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fiftie cubites high, ful of aſhes, and it had an inſtrument that turned rounde, and on euerie ſide it rouled downe into the aſhes.

6 And there whoſoeuer was condemned of ſacrilege, or of anie other grieuous crime, was caſt of all men to the death.

7 And ſo it came to paſſe that this wicked man ſhulde dye ſuche a death, and it was a moſte iuſte thing that Menelaus ſhulde want buryal,

8 For becauſe he had committed manie ſinnes by the altar, whoſe fyre and aſhes were holie: he him ſelf alſo dyed in the aſhes.

9 ¶Now the King raged in his minde, and came to ſhewe him ſelf more cruel vnto the Iewes then his father.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, he commanded the people to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer he had holpen them, he wolde now helpe them, when they ſhulde be put from their Law, from their countrey and from the holie Temple:

11 And that he wolde not ſuffer the people, which a litle afore began to recouer, to be ſubdued vnto the blaſphemous nacions.

12 So when they had done this all together, and beſoght the Lord for mercie with weping, and faſting, and falling downe thre daies together, Iudas exhorted them to make them ſelues readie.

13 And he being aparte with the Elders, toke counſel to go forthe, afore the King broght his hoſte into Iudea, & ſhulde take the citie, & commit the matter to the helpe of the Lord.

14 So committing the charge to the Lord of the worlde, he exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death for the Lawes, the Temple, the citie, their countrey, and the commune wealth, and camped by Modin.

15 And ſo giuing his ſouldiers for a watche worde, The victorie of God, he piked out the manlieſt yong men, and went by night into the Kings campe, and ſlewe of the hoſte fourtene thouſand men, & the greateſt elephant with all that ſate vpon him.

16 Thus when they had broght a great feare, and trouble in the campe, & all things went proſperouſly with them, they departed.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, becauſe the protection of the Lord did helpe them.

18 ¶Now when the King had taſted the manlines of the Iewes, he went about to take the holdes by policie,

19 And marched towarde Beth-ſura, which was a ſtrõg holde of the Iewes: but he was chaſed away, hurt and loſt of his men.

20 For Iudas had ſent vnto them that were in it, ſuche things as were neceſſarie.

21 But Rhodocus which was in the Iewes hoſte, diſcloſed the ſecretes to ẏ enemies: therefore he was ſoght out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in priſon.

22 After this did the King commune with them that were in Beth-ſura, and "toke truce with them, departed, and ioyned battel with Iudas, who ouercame him.

"Or, gaue and toke the right hand.

23 But when he vnderſtode, that Philippe (whome he had left to be ouerſeer of his buſines at Antiochia) did rebell againſt him, he was aſtoniſhed, ſo that he yelded him ſelf to the Iewes, and made them an othe to do all things that were right, and was appeaſed towarde them, & offred ſacrifice and adorned the Temple, and ſhewed great gentlenes to the place,

24 And embraced Maccabeus, and made him captaine and gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerreneans.

25 Neuertheles, whẽ he came to Ptolemaïs, the people of the citie were not content wit this agrement: and becauſe they were grieued, they wolde that he ſhulde breake the couenants.

26 Then went Lyſias vp into the iudgemẽt ſeat, and excuſed the fact as wel as he colde, & perſuaded them, and pacified them, and made them wel affectioned, and came againe vnto Antiochia. This is the matter concerning the Kings iournay, and his returne.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Demetrius moued by Alcimus ſendeth Nicanor to kil the Iewes. 18 Nicanor maketh a compacte with the Iewes. 29 Which he yet breaketh through the mocion of the King. 37 Nicanor commandeth Razis to be taken, who ſlayeth him ſelf.

1 AFter thre yeres was Iudas enformed that Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus was come vp with a great power and name by the hauen of Tripolis,

2 When he had wonne the countrey, and ſlaine Antiochus and his lieutenãt Lyſias.

3 Now Alcimus, which had bene the high Prieſt, and wilfully defiled him ſelf in the time that all things were cõfounded, ſeing that by no meanes he colde ſaue him ſelf, nor haue anie more entrance to the holie altar,

4 He came to King Demetrius in the hundreth, fiftie and one yere, preſenting vnto him a crowne of golde, and a palme, & of the boughes, which were vſed ſolemnely in the Temple, and that day he helde his tongue.

5 But when he had gotten opportunitie, & occaſion for his rage, Demetrius called him to counſel, and aſked him what deuiſes or counſels the Iewes leaned vnto.

6 To the which he anſwered, the Iewes that be called Aſideans whoſe captaine is Iudas Maccabeus, mainteine warres, and make inſurrections, and wil not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I, being depriued of my fathers honour (I meane the high prieſthode) am now come hether,

8 Partely becauſe I was wel affectioned vnto the Kings affaires, and ſecondly becauſe I ſoght ẏ profite of mine owne citizẽs: for all our people, thorowe their raſhnes, are not a litle troubled.

9 Wherefore, ô King, ſeing thou knoweſt all theſe things, make prouiſion for the countrey, and our nacion which is abuſed, according to thine owne humanitie, that is readie to helpe all men.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not poſſible that the matter ſhulde be wel.

11 When he had ſpoken theſe wordes, other friends alſo hauing euil wil at Iudas, ſet Demetrius on fyre.

12 Who immediatly called for Nicanor, the ruler of the elephantes, and made him captaine ouer Iudea,

13 And ſent him forthe, commanding him to ſlay Iudas, and to ſcatter thẽ that were with him, & to make Alcimus high Prieſt of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen which fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flockes, thinking the harmé and calamities of the Iewes to be their welfare.

15 Now whẽ the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and the gathering together of the heathen, they ſprinkled them ſelues with earth, & prayed vnto him which had appointed him ſelf a people foreuer, and did alwais defende his owne porcion with euident tokens.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remoued ſtraight wayes from thence, and came to the towne of Deſſan,

17 Where Simõ Iudas brother had ioyned battel with Nicanor, and was ſomewhat aſtoniſhed thorowe the ſudden ſilence of the enemies:

18 Neuertheles Nicanor hearing the manlines of them that were with Iudas, & the bolde ſtomackes that they had for their countrey, durſt not proue the matter with blood ſhedding.

19 Wherefore, he ſent Poſidonius, "Theodocius, and "Matthias before, to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduiſemẽt thereupõ, and the captaine ſhewed it vnto the multitude, they were agreed in one minde, and conſented to the couenants.

21 And they appointed a day when they ſhulde particularly come together: ſo whẽ the day was come, they ſet for euerie man his ſtoole.

22 Neuertheles Iudas commanded certeine men of armes to waite in conuenient places, leſt there ſhulde ſuddenly ariſe anie euil thorowe the enemies: and ſo they communed together of the things whereupon they had agreed.

23 Nicanor, while he abode at Ieruſalem, did none hurt, but ſent away the people that were gathered together.

24 He "loued Iudas, and fauoured him in his heart.

25 He praid him alſo to take a wife, and to beget children: ſo he maried, & they liued together.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwene them, and vnderſtanding the couenantes that were made, came to Demetrius, and tolde him that Nicanor had taken ſtrange matters in hand, and ordeined Iudas a traitour to the realme, to be

his

"Or, Theodotus.

"Or, Mattathias.

"Or, had Iudas before his eyes.

his ſucceſſour.

27 Then the King was diſpleaſed, and by the reportes of this wicked man, he wrote to Nicanor, ſaying, that he was very angrie for the couenants, commanding him that he ſhulde ſend Maccabeus in all haſte priſoner vnto Antiochia.

28 When theſe things came to Nicanor, he was aſtoniſhed & ſore grieued, yͤ he ſhulde breake the things wherein they had agreed, ſeing that that man had committed no wickednes.

29 But becauſe it was not cõmodious to him to withſtand the King, he ſoght craftely to accompliſh it.

30 Notwithſtanding when Maccabeus perceiued that Nicanor beganne to be rough vnto him, and that he intreated him more rudely thẽ he was wonte, he perceiued that ſuche rigour came not of good, and therefore he gathered a fewe of his men, and withdrewe him ſelf from Nicanor.

31 But the other perceiuing that he was preuented by *Maccabeus* worthie policie, came into the great & holie Temple, and commanded the Prieſts, which were offring their vſual ſacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they ſware that they colde not tell where the man was, whome he ſoght,

33 He ſtretched out his right hand towarde the Temple, and made an othe in this maner, If ye wil not deliuer me Iudas as a priſoner, I wil make this Temple of God a plaine field, and wil breake downe the altar, and wil erect a notable Temple vnto Bacchus.

34 After theſe wordes he departed: then the Prieſts lift vp their hands towarde heauẽ, and beſoght him that was euer the defender of their nacion, ſaying in this maner,

35 Thou, ô Lord of all things, which haſt nede of nothing, woldeſt that the Temple of thine habitacion ſhulde be among vs.

36 Therefore now, ô moſte holie Lord, kepe this houſe euer vndefiled, which lately was clenſed, and ſtoppe all the mouths of the vnrighteous.

37 Now was there accuſed vnto Nicanor, Razis one of the Elders of Ieruſalem, a louer of the citie, and a man of very good reporte, which for his loue was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For this man afore times when the Iewes were minded to kepe them ſelues vndefiled and pure, being accuſed to be of the religion of the Iewes, did offer to ſpend his bodie and life with all conſtancie for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hatred that he bare to the Iewes, ſent about fiue hundreth men of warre to take him.

40 For he thoght by taking him to do the Iewes muche hurte.

41 But when this companie wolde haue taken his caſtel, and wolde haue broken the gates by violence, and cõmanded to bring fyre to burne the gates, ſo that he was readie to be taken on euerie ſide, he [a] fel on his ſworde,

[a] As this priuate example oght not to be followed of yͤ godlie, becauſe it is cõtrary to yͤ worde of God, althogh the autor ſeme here to approue it: ſo that place as touching prayer chap.12,44. thogh Iudas had appointed it, yet were it not ſufficient to proue a doctrine, becauſe it is onely a particular example.

42 Willing rather to dye manfully, thẽ to giue him ſelf into the hãds of wicked men, and to ſuffer reproche vnworthie for his noble ſtocke.

43 Notwithſtanding what time as he miſſed of his ſtroke for haſte, and the multitude ruſſhed in violently between the dores, he ran boldely to the wall, and caſt him ſelf downe manfully amõg the multitude.

44 Which conueyed them ſelues lightly away, and gaue place, ſo that he fell vpon his bellie.

45 Neuertheles while there was yet breth in him, being kindled in his minde, he roſe vp, and thogh his blood guſhed out like a fountaine, and he was verie ſore wounded, yet he ran thorow the middes of the people,

46 And gate him to yͤ toppe of an hie rocke: ſo when his blood was vtterly gone, he toke out his owne bowels with bothe his hands, and threwe them vpon the people, calling vpon the Lord of life and ſpirit, that he wolde reſtore them againe vnto him, and thus he dyed.

CHAP. XV.

■ *Nicanor goeth about to come vpon Iudas on the Sabbath day. 5 The blaſphemie of Nicanor. 14 Maccabeus expounding vnto the Iewes the viſion, incourageth them. 21 The prayer of Maccabeus. 30 Maccabeus commandeth Nicanors head and hands to be cut of, and his tongue to be giuen vnto the foules. 39 The autor excuſeth him ſelf.*

1 NOw when Nicanor knewe that Iudas and his companie were in the countrey of Samaria, he thoght with all aſſurance to come vpon them, vpon the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheles the Iewes that were compelled to go with him, ſaid, O kill not ſo cruelly and barbarouſly, but honour and ſanctifie the day, that is appointed by him that ſeeth all things.

3 But this moſte wicked perſone demãded, Is there a Lord in heauen, that commanded the Sabbath day to be kept?

4 And whẽ thei ſaid, There is a liuĩg Lord, which ruleth in the heauen, who commanded the ſeuenth day to be kept,

5 Thẽ he ſaid, And I am mightie vpõ earth to commande them for to arme them ſelues, and to performe the Kings buſines. Notwithſtanding, he colde not accompliſh his wicked enterpriſe.

6 For Nicanor lifted vp with great pride,

purpoſed: to ſet vp a memorial of the victorie obteined of all them that were with Iudas.

7 But Maccabeus had euer ſure confidence and a perfite hope that the Lord wolde helpe him,

8 And exhorted his people not to be afraid at the coming of the heathen, but alway to remember the helpe that had bene ſhewed vnto them from heauen, and to truſt now alſo, that they ſhulde haue the victorie by the Almightie.

9 Thus he incouraged them by the Law & Prophetes, putting them in remembrance of the battels that they had wõne afore, & ſo made them more willing,

10 And ſtirred vp their hearts, and ſhewed them alſo the diſceitfulnes of the heathẽ, and how they had broken their othes.

11 Thus he armed euerie one of them, not with the aſſurance of ſhields and ſpeares, but with wholſome wordes and exhortacions, and ſhewed them a dreame worthie to be beleued, and reioyced them greatly.

12 And this was his viſion, He thoght that he ſawe Onias (which had bene the high Prieſt, a vertuous & a good man, reuerent in behauiour, and of ſober conuerſation, wel ſpoken, and one that had bene exerciſed in all pointes of godlines from a childe) holding vp his hands towarde heauen, and praying for the whole people of the Iewes.

13 ¶ After this there appeared vnto him another man which was aged, honorable, and of a wonderful dignitie, and excellencie aboue him.

14 And Onias ſpake, & ſaid, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth muche for the people, and for the holie citie, *to wit*, Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 He *thoght alſo* that Ieremias helde out his right hand, and gaue vnto Iudas a ſworde of golde: & as he gaue it, he ſpake thus,

16 Take this holie ſworde a gifte frõ God, wherewith thou ſhalt wounde the aduerſaries.

17 And ſo being comforted by the wordes of Iudas, which were very ſwete and able to ſtirre them vp to valiantnes and to incourage the heartes of the yong men, they determined to pitch no campe, but courageouſly to ſet vpon them, and mãfully to aſſaile them, and to trye the matter hand to hand, becauſe the citie and the Sanctuarie, and the Temple were in danger.

18 As for their wiues, and children, and brethren and kinſfolkes, they ſet leſſe by their danger: but their greateſt and principal feare was for the holie Temple.

19 Againe they that were in the citie, were careful for the armie that was abroad.

20 Now whiles thei all waited for the tryal of the matter, and the enemies now met with them, and the hoſte was ſet in araye, and the *beaſtes were ſeparated into conuenient places, and the horſemen were placed in the wings,

*Or, eleph

21 Maccabeus conſidering the coming of the multitude and the diuers preparations of weapons, and the fiercenes of the beaſtes, helde vp his hands towarde heauen, calling vpõ the Lord that doeth wonders, and that loked vpon thẽ, knowing that the victorie cometh not by the weapons, but that he giueth the victorie to them that are worthie, as ſemeth good vnto him.

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſaid after this maner, O Lord, *thou that dideſt ſend thine Angel in the time of Ezecias King of Iudea, who in the hoſte of Sennacherib ſlewe an hundreth, foreſcore & fiue thouſand,

1.King 19,3
Iſa 37,36.
tob.1,21.
eccleſ. 48,2

23 Send now alſo thy good Angel before vs, ô Lord of heauens, for a feare and dreade vnto them,

24 And let thẽ be diſcõfited by the ſtrength of thine arme, which come againſt thine holie people to blaſpheme. Thus with theſe wordes he made an end.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him, drewe nere with trumpets and ſhoutings for ioye.

26 But Iudas and his companie praying and calling vpon God, incountered with the enemies,

27 So that with their hands they foght, but with their hearts they prayed vnto God, and ſlewe no leſſe then fiue & thirtie thouſand mẽ: for thorowe the preſence of God they were wonderouſly comforted.

28 Now when they left of, & were turning againe with ioye, they vnderſtode that Nicanor him ſelf was ſlaine for all his armour.

29 Then they made a great ſhoute and a crye, praiſing the Almightie in their owne langage.

30 Therefore *Iudas*, which was euer ẏ chief defender of his citizens bothe in bodie & minde, and which bare euer good affectiõ towardes them of his nacion, commanded to ſmite of Nicanors head, with his hand and ſhulder, and to bring it to Ieruſalem.

31 And when he came there, he called all thẽ of his nacion, and ſet the Prieſts by the altar, and ſent for them of the caſtel,

32 And ſhewed thẽ wicked Nicanors head, & the hand of that blaſphemour which he had holden vp againſt the holie Temple of the Almightie with proude bragges.

33 He cauſed the tongue alſo of wicked Nicanor to be cut in litle pieces, & to be caſt vnto the foules, and that the rewardes of his madnes ſhulde be hanged vp before the Temple.

---

34 So euerie man praiſed
uen the glorious Lord,ſ
he,that hathe kept his pla
35 He hanged alſo Nican
hie caſtel, for an euident
vnto all of the helpe of
36 And ſo they eſtabliſhe
a cómune decre that the
ſe ſuffer this day without
37 And that the feaſt ſh
tenth day of the twelfth
called Adar in the Syriás
before Mardocheus day.
38 Thus farre as concernin

e enemies now met
ſte was ſet in araye,
ſeparated into con- *Or,elephã
horſemen were pla

ing the coming of
diuers preparations
ercenes of the bea-
ds towarde heauen,
hat doeth wonders,
ẽ,knowing that the
y the weapons, but
orie to them that a-
ood vnto him.
er he ſaid after this
ou that dideſt ſend 1.King.19,
e of Ezecias King iſa.37,36.
ſte of Sennacherib tob.1,21.
eſcore & fiue thou- eccleſ.48,

d Angel before vs,
a,feare and dreade

ted by the ſtrength
come againſt thine
me. Thus with the-
nd.
ey that were with
rumpets and ſhou-

panie praying and
ountered with the

ds they foght, but
prayed vnto God,
iue & thirtie thou-
e preſence of God
comforted.
f, & were turning
y vnderſtode that
ſlaine for all his

reat ſhoute and a
ghtie in their ow-

h was euer ẏ chief
bothe in bodie &
uer good affectiõ
cion,commanded
ad, with his hand
g it to Ieruſalem.
e,he called all thẽ
e Prieſts by the al-
the caſtel,
d Nicanors head,
hemour which he
he holie Temple
roude bragges.
lſo of wicked Ni
ieces,& to be caſt
t the rewardes of
anged vp before

---

34 So euerie man praiſed towarde the heauen the glorious Lord,ſaying , Bleſſed be he,that hathe kept his place vndefiled.

35 He hanged alſo Nicanors head vpon the hie caſtel , for an euident and plaine token vnto all of the helpe of God.

36 And ſo they eſtabliſhed all together by a cõmune decre that they wolde in no caſe ſuffer this day without keping it holie:

37 And that the feaſt ſhulde be the thirtenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is called Adar in the Syriãs langage , the day before Mardocheus day.

38 Thus farre as concerning Nicanors matters,and from that time the Hebrewes had the citie in poſſeſsion. And here wil I alſo make an end.

39 If I haue done wel , and as the ſtorie required, it is the thing that I deſired: but if I haue ſpoken ſlenderly & barely, it is that I colde.

40 For as it is hurtful to drinke wine alone, and then againe water:and as wine tempered with water is pleaſant and deliteth the taſte, ſo the ſetting out of the matter deliteth the eares of them that read the ſtorie. And here ſhalbe the end.

THE
lie lan
liſtes,
ſene th
dea, S
is diu

T

A
A
Be
Be
Be
Be
Be
C
C
C
C
C
C
D

Er
Er
Ep
G
G
Ie
Ie
Io
Io

M

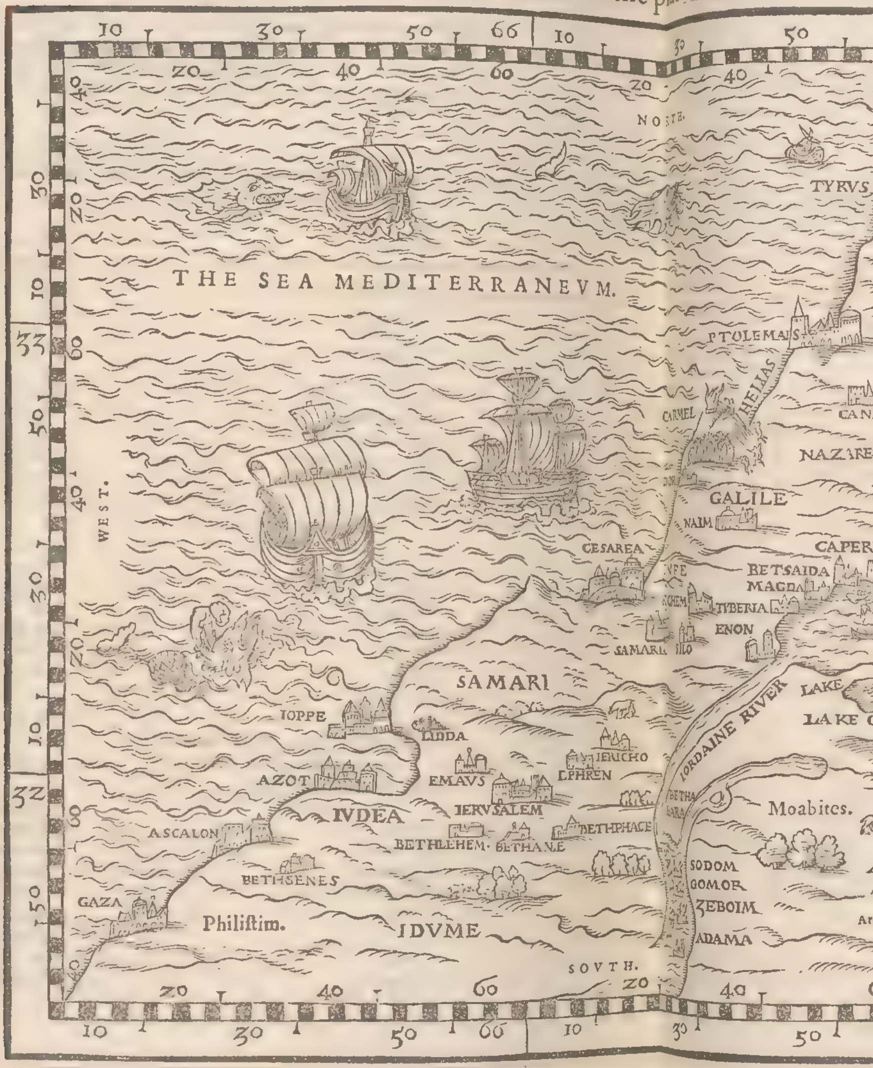
N
N
Pr
Sa
Si
Sil
Ty
Ty

THE DESCRIPTION OF THE HOlie land, conteining the places mencioned in the foure Euangelistes, with other places about the ſea coaſts, wherein may be ſene the wayes and iourneis of Chriſt and his Apoſtles in Iudea, Samaria, and Galile: for into theſe thre partes this land is diuided.

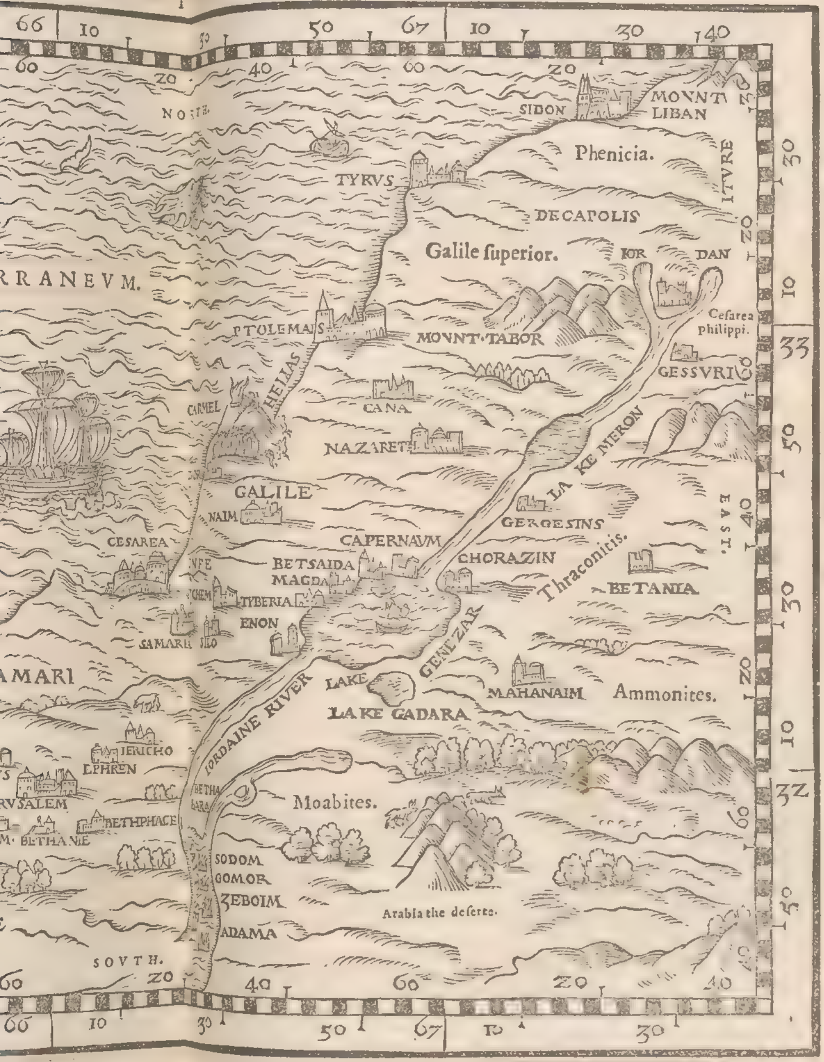
THE PLACES SPECIFIED IN this mappe with their ſituation by the obſeruation of the degrees concerning their length and breadth.

Aſcalon	65,24: 31, 32.
Azot	65, 35: 32.
Bethlehem	65, 55: 31, 51.
Bethphage	68, 31, 58.
Bethſaida	66, 51: 32, 29.
Bethabara	66, 34: 32, 1.
Bethania	66, 31, 58.
Cana of Galile	66, 52: 32, 48.
Capernaum	66, 53: 32, 29.
Carmel mount	66, 31: 32, 50.
Ceſarea Stratonis	66, 16: 32, 25.
Ceſarea Philippi	67, 39: 33, 5.
Coraſim	66, 53: 32, 29.
Dan one of the founteins whence Iordan ſpringeth	67, 25: 33, 8.
Ennon	66, 40: 32, 18.
Emaus	65, 54: 31, 59.
Ephen	66, 8, 32.
Gadara or Garaza	66, 48: 32, 29.
Gaza	65, 10: 31, 40.
Iericho	66, 10: 32, 1.
Ieruſalem	66, 31, 55.
Ioppe	65, 40: 32, 5.
Ior the other founteine whence Iordan ſpringeth	67, 31: 33, 7.
Magdalon called alſo Dalmanutha	66, 48: 32, 28.
Naim	66, 35: 32, 33.
Nazareth	66, 56: 32, 42.
Ptolemais	66, 50: 32, 58.
Samaria the citie	66, 22: 32, 19.
Sidon	67, 15: 33, 30.
Silo	66, 27: 32, 19.
Tyrus	67, 33, 20.
Tyberias	66, 44: 32, 26.

The deſcription of the holie land and of the places mencioned in


NORTH.
TYRVS
THE SEA MEDITERRANEVM.
PTOLEMAIS
HELIAS
CARMEL
CANA
NAZARE
GALILE
NAIM
WEST.
CESAREA
CAPER
BETSAIDA
MAGDA
TYBERIA
ENON
SAMARI
SILO
SAMARI
IOPPE
LIDDA
IERICHO
EPHREN
EMAVS
AZOT
IVDEA
IERVSALEM
ASCALON
BETHLEHEM.
BETHANE
BETHPHACE
BETHSENES
GAZA
Philiſtim.
IDVME
SOVTH.
IORDAINE RIVER
LAKE
LAKE
Moabites.
SODOM
GOMOR
ZEBOIM
ADAMA
33
32

land and of the places mencioned in the foure Euangeliſtes.



66
10
30
50
67
10
30
40
60
20
40
60
20
NORTH.
SIDON
MOVNT
LIBAN
Phenicia.
TYRVS
ITVRE
DECAPOLIS
Galile ſuperior.
IOR
DAN
RRANEVM.
Ceſarea
philippi.
PTOLEMAIS
MOVNT TABOR
33
GESSVRI
HELIAS
CARMEL
CANA
NAZARETH
LA KE MERON
GALILE
NAIM
EAST.
GERGESINS
CESAREA
CAPERNAVM
BETSAIDA
MAGDALA
CHORAZIN
Thraconitis.
BETANIA
TYBERIA
ENON
SAMARIA
SILO
GENEZAR
AMARI
LAKE
MAHANAIM
Ammonites.
LAKE GADARA
IORDAINE RIVER
JERICHO
EPHREN
BETHA
BARA
RVSALEM
BETHPHAGE
BETHANIE
Moabites.
SODOM
GOMOR
ZEBOIM
ADAMA
Arabia the deſerte.
32
SOVTH.
60
20
40
60
20
40
66
10
30
50
67
10
30

NEW

O

Conferred dili

ued tranſla

FEARE YE

holde the ſ

Great are the troubles of the righteous:

THE LO

the

A

PRINT

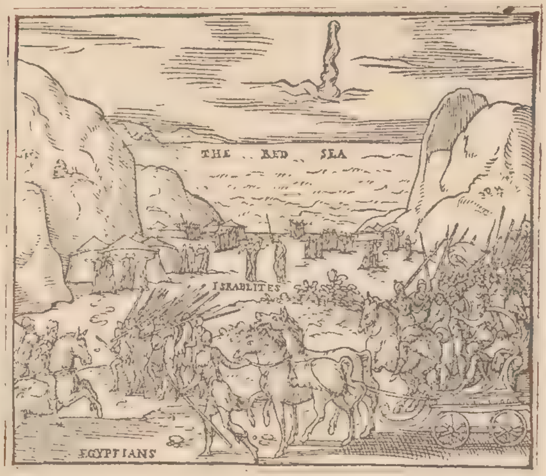
THE
NEWE TESTAMENT
OF OVR LORD
IESVS CHRIST,

⁂

Conferred diligently with the Greke, and beſt approued tranſlacions in diuers languages.

EXOD. XIIII, VER. XIII.

FEARE YE NOT, STAND STIL, AND BEholde the ſaluacion of the Lord, which he wil ſhewe to you this day.



Great are the troubles of the righteous: but the Lord deliuereth them out of all, Pſal. 34, 19.

THE LORD SHAL FIGHT FOR YOV: therefore holde you your peace, Exod. 14, vers. 14.

AT GENEVA.

PRINTED BY ROVLAND HALL.

M. D. LX.

THE E

of Ieſus

I N *this hiſtorie written b*
hearts,that althogh they
the whole had bene compoſe
be diuers , and ſometime on
matter and argument they
towarde mankinde through
loue.And for this cauſe they
God hathe performed in de
to forſake the worlde,and th
comparable treaſure frely off
no felicitie nor ſaluacion,but
all the promiſes are yea,and
teſtament :but communely
teining Chriſts coming in th
nation.Matthewe,Marke,a
laboureth to ſet forthe his do
reſurrection more fully appea
ſhulde nothing profite vs.Th
alſo ſometime intermedleth t
fore as a moſte learned interp
re our eyes the ſoule.Wherefo
neth the dore to the vnder
power of Chriſt , ſhal read
of the worlde, with moſte pr
Matthewe was a Publicane
Marke is thoght to haue be
where he dyed the eight ye
Pauls diſciple,and fellowe i
Conſtantinople.Iohn was th
Iames:he dyed thre ſcore ye

CHAP.

1 *The genealogie of Chriſt,that i*
to the fathers, 18 *Who was co*
and borne of the virgine Mari
thed unto Ioſeph. 20 *The*
minde. 21 *Why he is called*
manuel.

1 T *He c
ciō of
the d ſ
ſonne
*Ab
2 * And
cob.
te Iudas and his brethr
3 *And Iudas begate Ph
Thamar.And*Phares
Eſrom begate Aram.
4 And Aram begate Am
nadab begate Naaſſon
gate Salmon.

called the ſonne of Dauid , becauſe t
firmed vnto him. *Gen.21,2. *Gen.25,24
ous adulterie, the which ſhame ſette
made him ſelf of no reputation, but bec
worme and no man,the reproche of men
length ſuffred the accurſed death of th

THE HOLY [a]GOSPEL of Ieſus Chriſt, [b]according to Matthewe.

THE ARGVMENT.

IN this hiſtorie written by Matthewe, Marke, Luke, and Iohn, the Spirit of God ſo gouerned their hearts, that althogh they were foure in nōber, yet in effect and purpoſe they ſo conſent, as thogh the whole had bene compoſed by any one of them. And albeit in ſtile and maner of writing they be diuers, and ſometime one writeth more largely that which the other doeth abbridge: neuertheles in matter and argument they all tende to one end: which is, to publiſh to the worlde the fauour of God towarde mankinde through Chriſt Ieſus, whome the Father hathe giuen as a pledge of his mercie & loue. And for this cauſe they intitle their ſtorie, Goſpel, which ſignifieth good tidings, for aſmuche as God hathe performed in dede that which the fathers hoped for. So that hereby we are admoniſhed to forſake the worlde, and the vanities thereof, and with moſte affectioned hearts embrace this incomparable treaſure frely offred vnto vs: for there is no ioye nor conſolacion, no peace nor quietnes, no felicitie nor ſaluacion, but in Ieſus Chriſt, who is the very ſubſtance of this Goſpel, and in whome all the promiſes are yea, and amen. And therefore vnder this worde is conteined the whole Newe teſtament: but communely we vſe this name for the hiſtorie, which the foure Euangeliſts write, conteining Chriſts coming in the fleſh, his death and reſurrection, which is the perfite ſumme of our ſaluation. Matthewe, Marke, and Luke are more copious in deſcribing his life and death: but Iohn more laboureth to ſet forthe his doctrine, wherein bothe Chriſts office, and alſo the vertue of his death and reſurrection more fully appeare: for without this, to knowe that Chriſt was borne, dead & riſen againe, ſhulde nothing profite vs. The which thing notwithſtanding that the thre firſt touche partely, as he alſo ſometime intermedleth the hiſtorical narration, yet Iohn chiefly is occupied herein. And therefore as a moſte learned interpreter writeth, they deſcribe, as it were, the bodie, and Iohn ſetteth before our eyes the ſoule. Wherefore the ſame aptely termeth the Goſpel writ by Iohn, the keye which openeth the dore to the vnderſtanding of the others: for whoſoeuer doeth knowe the office, vertue and power of Chriſt, ſhal reade that which is written of the Sonne of God come to be the redemer of the worlde, with moſte proffit. Now as concerning the writers of this hiſtorie, it is euident that Matthewe was a Publicane or cuſtome gatherer, and was thence choſen of Chriſt to be an Apoſtle. Marke is thoght to haue bene Peters diſciple, and to haue planted the firſt Church at Alexandria, where he dyed the eight yere of the reigne of Nero. Luke was a phiſition of Antiochia and became Pauls diſciple, and fellowe in all his traueils: he liued foure ſcore and foure yeres, and was buryed at Conſtantinople. Iohn was that Apoſtle whome the Lord loued, the ſonne of Zebedeus, and brother of Iames: he dyed thre ſcore yeres after Chriſt, and was buryed nere to the Citie of Epheſus.

CHAP. I.

The genealogie of Chriſt, that is, the Meßias promiſed to the fathers, 18 Who was conceiued by the holy Goſt, and borne of the virgine Marie, when ſhe was betrouthed vnto Ioſeph. 20 The Angel ſatiſfieth Ioſephes minde. 21 Why he is called Ieſus, and wherefore Emmanuel.

1 *THe [c]boke of the generaciō of IESVS CHRIST the [d]ſonne of [e]Dauid, the ſonne of Abraham.

2 *Abrahā begate Iſaac. *And Iſaac begate Iacob. And *Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 *And Iudas begate Phares, and Zara [f]of Thamar. And *Phares begate Eſrom. And Eſrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab. And Aminadab begate Naaſſon. And Naaſſon begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Booz of [g]Rachab. And *Booz begate Obed of Ruth. And Obed begate Ieſſe.

6 And *Ieſſe begate Dauid the King. And *Dauid the King begate Solomon of her that was *the wife* of Vrias.

7 And *Solomon begate Roboam. And Roboam begate Abia. And Abia begate Aſa.

8 And Aſa begate Ioſaphat. And Ioſaphat begate Ioram. And Iorām begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate [h]Ioatham. And Ioatham begate Achaz. And Achaz begate Ezecias.

10 And *Ezecias begate Manaſſes. And Manaſſes begate Amon. And Amon begate Ioſias.

11 And *Ioſias begate Iacim. And Iacim begate Iechonias & his brethren about the time they were caryed away to Babylon.

12 And after they were caryed away into Babylon, *Iechonias begate [i]Salathiel. *And Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

---

called the ſonne of Dauid, becauſe the promes was more eui-
ed vnto him. *Gen.21,2. *Gen.25,24. *Gen.29,35. *Gen.38,27.
ous adulterie, the which ſhame ſetteth forthe his great humi-
made him ſelf of no reputation, but became a ſeruant for our ſa-
ome and no man, the reproche of men, and contempt of the peo-
length ſuffred the accurſed death of the croſſe. *2.Chron.2,5.

[g] Rachab and Ruth, being Gentiles, ſignifie that Chriſt came not onely of ÿ Iewes, and for them, but alſo of ÿ Gentiles, and for their ſaluation.

Ruth.4,18. *1.Sam.16,1. & 17,12.* *2 Sam.12,24.* *1 King.11,43* *1.chro.3,10.*

[h] He hathe omitted thre Kings, Ioas, Amaſia, Azaria, abbridgig the nomber to make the times fourtene generations.

2.King.20,21 & 21,18. *1.chro.3,13.* *2. King. 23, 34. & 24,1.* *1.chro.36,4.* *2.King.24,6.* *2.chro.36,9.*

[i] After the captiuitie, the title royal was appointed vnto him: ſo that notwithſtanding that they were as ſclaues for the ſpace of ſeuentie yeres, yet by the prouidence of God the gouernemēt remained in the familie of Dauid, where it continued til the coming of Chriſt. *1.Chro 3,17.ezra.3,2 & 5,2.*

13 And Zorobabel begate Abiud. And Abiud begate Eliacim. And Eliacim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc. And Sadoc begate Achim. And Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar. And Eleazar begate Matthan. And Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioſeph, the houſband of Marie, [k] of whome was borne IESVS, that is called [l] Chriſt.

17 So all the generaciõs from Abraham to Dauid, *are* fourtene generacions. And from Dauid vntil they were caryed away into Babylon, fourtene generacions: and after they were caryed away into Babylon vntil Chriſt, fourtene generacions.

18 ¶ Now the byrth of IESVS Chriſt was thus, When as his mother Marie was * betrowthed to Ioſeph, [m] before they came together, ſhe was founde [n] with childe of the holie Goſt.

19 Then Ioſeph her houſband being a [o] iuſt man, and not willing to * make her a publike example, was minded to put her away ſecretly.

20 But whiles he thoght theſe things, beholde, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a [p] dreame, ſaying, Ioſeph the [q] ſonne of Dauid, feare not to take Marie *for* thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holie Goſt.

21 And ſhe ſhal bring forthe a ſonne, and thou ſhalt * call his name [r] IESVS: for he ſhal * ſaue his people from their ſinnes.

22 And all this was done that it might be fulfilled, which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophet, ſaying,

23 * Beholde, a virgine ſhalbe with childe, and ſhal beare a ſonne, and "they ſhal call his name Emmanuel, which is by interpretacion, [ſ] God with vs.

24 ¶ Then Ioſeph, being raiſed from ſlepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had inioyned him, and toke his wife.

25 But he knewe her not, til ſhe had broght forthe her [t] firſt borne ſonne, and he called his name IESVS.

CHAP. II.

1 The time and place of Chriſts birth. 11 The Wiſemen offer their preſents. 14 Chriſt fleeth into Egypt. 16 The yong children are ſlaine. 23 Ioſeph turneth into Galile.

1 WHen * IESVS then was borne at Beth-lehẽ in [a] Iudea, in the dayes of Herode the King, beholde, there came [b] Wiſemen from the Eaſt to Ieruſalem,

2 Saying, Where is the King of the Iewes that is borne? for we haue ſene his [c] ſtarre in the Eaſt, and are come [d] to worſhip him.

3 When King Herode heard *this*, he was troubled, and all Ieruſalem with him.

4 And gathering together all the chief Prieſts & Scribes of the people, he aſked of them, where Chriſt ſhulde be borne.

5 [e] And they ſaid vnto him, At Beth-lehem in Iudea: for ſo it is written by the Prophet,

6 * And thou Beth-lehem in the land of Iuda, art not the leaſt among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee ſhal come the gouernour that ſhal fede my people Iſrael.

7 Then Herode [f] priuely called the Wiſemen, *and* diligently inquired of them the time of the ſtarre that appeared,

8 And ſent them to Beth-lehem, ſaying, Go, and ſearche diligently for the babe: and when ye haue founde him, bring me worde againe, that I may come alſo, and worſhip him.

9 ¶ So when they had heard the King, they departed: and lo, the [g] ſtarre which they had ſene in the Eaſt, went before them, til it came, and ſtode ouer *the place* where the babe was.

10 And when they ſawe the ſtarre, they reioyced with an exceading great ioye,

11 And went into the houſe, and "founde the babe with Marie his mother, and fel downe, and worſhipped him, and opened their treaſures, and preſented vnto him giftes, [h] *euen* golde, and incenſe, and myrrhe.

12 And after they were warned of God in a dreame, that they ſhulde [i] not go againe to Herode, they returned into their countrey another way.

13 ¶ After their departure, beholde the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioſeph in a dreame, ſaying, Ariſe, & take the babe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be there til I bring thee worde: for Herode wil ſeke the babe, to deſtroye him.

14 So he aroſe and toke the babe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt,

15 And was there vnto the death of Herode, [k] that it might be fulfilled, which was ſpoken of the Lord by the * Prophet, ſaying, Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

16 ¶ [l] Thẽ Herode, ſeing that he was mocked of ÿ Wiſemen, was exceading wroth, and ſent forthe, & ſlewe all the male children that were in Beth-lehem, and in all the coaſtes thereof, from two yere olde & vnder, according to the time which he had diligently ſearched out of the Wiſemen.

[k] Albeit the Iewes nomber their kinred by the malekind: yet this linage of Marie is cõprehended vnder the ſame, becauſe ſhe was maried to a man of her owne ſtocke & tribe.

[l] Who is the true King, Prieſt, and Prophet annointed of God to accompliſh ÿ office of ÿ redemer.

Luk.1,27.

[m] Before he toke her home to him.

[n] As the Angel afterwarde declared to Ioſeph.

[o] Vpright and fearing God, & therefore ſuſpecting ÿ ſhe had cõmitted fornicatiõ, before ſhe was betrowthed, wolde nether reteine her, w^c by the Law ſhulde be maried to another nether by accuſing her put her to ſhame for her fact.

Deut 24,1.

[p] This dreame is witneſſed by the holie Goſt, and is a kinde of reuelation, Nom.12,6.

[q] This name putteth him in remembrance of Gods promes to Dauid.

Luk.1,38.

[r] That is, a Sauiour.

Act.4,12. phil.2,10. Iſa.7,14.

*Or, then.

[ſ] God is ioyned with vs by the meanes of Ieſus Chriſt, who is bothe God and man.

[t] Chriſt is here called the firſt borne, becauſe ſhe had neuer none before, and not in reſpect of any ſhe had after. Nether yet doeth this worde (til) import alwayes a time following: wherein the contrarie may be affirmed, as our Sauiour, ſaying, that he wil be preſent with his diſciples, til the end of the worlde, meaneth not, that after this worlde he wil not be with them.

Luk.2,6.

[a] For there is another Beth-lehem in the tribe of Zebulun.

[b] Wiſemen or Magians, Perſians, and Chal[illegible] Philoſophers, Prieſts, or Aſtronomers, are here the firſt frutes of the Gentiles that came to worſhip Chriſt.

[c] An extraordinarie ſigne to ſet forth kings borne, whome ÿ worlde did not eſteme.

[d] Which was a declaration of that reuerence, which the Gentiles ſhulde beare vnto Chriſt.

[e] They colde wel tell of Chriſt in general: but when they ſhulde profeſſe his name, and giue him his due honor, thei waxe colde, and ſhrinke backe.

Micah 5,2. iohn 7,42.

[f] An euil conſcience is a burning fire.

[g] The ſtarre vaniſhed away before, to ÿ intẽt thei ſhulde tary at Ieruſalem, and there inquire of the thing, to the confuſion of the Iewes.

*Or, ſawe.

[h] The Perſias maner was not to ſalute Kigs without a preſent, and therefore they broght of that which was moſt precious in their contrei, whereof euery one of them offred.

[i] Promes oght not to be kept, where Gods honour and preaching of his trueth is hindered or els it oght not to be broken.

[k] That which was prefigured by the deliuerance of the Iſraelites out of Egypt, were Chriſts Church and his bodie is now verified and accompliſhed in the head Chriſt.

Hoſe 11,1.

[l] Within a certeine time after.

17 Then was that fulfilled which was ſpokē by the Prophet Ieremias,ſaying,

18 *In [m] Rama was a voyce heard, mourning,and weping and great lamentation: Rachel weping for her children, and wolde not be comforted, becauſe they [n] were not.

19 And when Herode was dead,beholde,an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Ariſe,and take the babe and his mother, and go into the land of Iſrael: for they are [o] dead which ſoght the babes life.

21 Then he aroſe vp,and toke the babe and his mother, and came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in ſteade of his father Herode,he was afrayed to go thether: "yet after he was warned of God in a dreame, he turned aſide into the parties of Galile,

23 And went and dwelt in a citie called Nazaret, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophetes, *which was*, That he ſhulde be called "a [p] Nazarite.

CHAP. III.

1 The office,doctrine,& life of Iohn. 7 The Phariſes are reproued. 8 The frutes of repentance. 13 Chriſt is baptized in Iordan. 17 And autoriſed by God his Father.

1 A*Nd in [a] thoſe dayes, Iohn the Baptiſte came and preached in the [b] wildernes of Iudea,

2 And ſaid,"Repent: for the [c] kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he of whome it is ſpoken by the Prophet Eſaias, ſaying,* The voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernes, *is*, Prepare ye the way of the Lord:make his paths ſtraight.

4 *And this Iohn had his [d] garment of camels heere, and a girdle of a ſkin about his loynes: his meat was alſo [e] "locuſtes & wilde honie.

5 *Then went out to him Ieruſalem and all Iudea, and all the region rounde about Iordan.

6 And they were baptized of him in Iordan, [f] confeſsing their ſinnes.

7 Now when he ſawe many of the Phariſes and of the Sadduces come to his baptiſme, he ſaid vnto them, * O "generacions of vipers, who hathe forewarned you to flee from the angre to come?

8 Bring forthe therefore [g] frutes worthie amendement of life,

9 And thinke not to ſay with your ſelues, *We haue Abraham to *our* father: for I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham.

Iohn.8.39. act.13,26.

10 And now alſo is the [h] axe put to the roote of the trees:*therefore euerie tre,which bringeth not forthe good frute, is hewen downe,and caſt into the fyre.

[h] The iudgement of God is at hand to deſtroye ſuche as are not mete to be of his Church.

Chap.7,19.

11 *In dede I baptize you wͭ water to amendemēt of life,but he that cometh after me, is mightier then I, whoſe ſhoes I am not worthie to beare: he wil baptize you with the holie Goſt,and with [i] fyre.

Marc.1,8. luk.3,19. ioh.1,26. act.1,5. & 2,1.& 8,5 & 19,4.

12 Which hathe his [k] fanne in his hand, & wil make cleane his floore, and gather his wheat into his garner,but wil burne vp the chaffe with vnquencheable fyre.

[i] When God baptizeth inwardely with the vertue of his Spirit, he burneth, & cōſumeth the vices and inflameth the heartes with loue towarde him.

[k] Which is yͤ preaching of the Goſpel, whereby he gathereth the faithful as good corne, & ſcatereth the infideles as chaffe.

13 ¶*Thē came Ieſus frō Galile to Iordan vnto Iohn,to be baptized of him.

Mar.1,9. luk.3,22.

14 But Iohn put him backe, ſaying, I haue nede to be baptized of thee,and commeſt thou to me?

15 Then Ieſus anſwering, ſaid to him, Let be now: for thus it becometh vs to [l] fulfil all righteouſnes. So he ſuffred him.

[l] We muſt rēder perfit obedience to God in all things, which he hathe ordeined.

16 And Ieſus when he was baptized, came ſtraight out of the water. And lo,the heauens were opened vnto him, & *Iohn* ſawe yͤ Spirit of God deſcending like a [m] doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And lo,a voyce *came* from heauen, ſaying,* [n] This is my *beloued Sōne,in whome I am wel pleaſed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt faſteth & is tempted. 11 The Angels miniſter vnto him. 17 He beginneth to preache. 18 He calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn, and healeth all the ſicke.

1 THen *was Ieſus led aſide [a] of the Spirit into the wildernes,to be [b] tēpted of the deuil.

Marc.1,12. luk 4,1.

[a] By the holie Goſt.

[b] To yͤ end yͤ he ouercomīg theſe tentatiōs might get the victorie for vs

2 And when he had faſted fortie dayes,and fortie nights,he was afterwarde hungrie.

3 Then came to him the tempter,and ſaid, If thou be the Sonne of God, [c] commande that theſe ſtones be made bread.

[c] Satan wolde haue Chriſt to diſtruſt God, and his worde and followe other ſtrange and vnlawful meanes.

4 But he anſwering, ſaid, It is writtē,*Man ſhal not liue by bread onely, but by euerie [d] worde that proceadeth out of the mouth of God.

Deu.8,3.

[d] He meaneth the ordre that God hathe ordeined to mainteine his creatures by.

5 Then yͤ deuil toke him vp into the [e] holie Citie,& ſet him on a "pinacle of the tēple,

[e] To wit, Ieruſalem.

"Or, vane which ſhewed where the winde ſtode.

6 And ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God,caſt thy ſelf downe: for it is written,* yͭ he wil giue his Angels charge ouer thee,and with their hands they ſhal [f] lifte thee vp, leſt at anie time yͧ ſhuldeſt daſh thy fote againſt a ſtone.

*Pſal.92,11.

7 Ieſus ſaid vnto him,It is written againe, *Thou ſhalt not [g] tēpt the Lord thy God.

[f] He alledgeth but halfe the ſentēce to deceiue thereby the rather,and cloke his craftie purpoſe.

---

without mans labour or diligence: reade Leuit. 11, 22. *Mar.1,5. luk.3,7. [f] Acknowledging their fautes: for there ...ce without confeſsion. Chap.13,34. "Or, brooder. [g] He me... ...e vehement and malicious Phariſes with the iudgement of God, ...ſhewe before men ſuche workes as are agreable to the profeſ... ...lie,whome Iſai calleth the trees of righteouſnes,chap.61,3.

[m] To ſhewe the ſtate of his kingdome, which is in all mekenes & lowlines. *Chap.17,5. 2.pet.1,17. [n] The fauour of God reſteth on Ieſus Chriſt, that frō him it might be powred on vs, which deſerue of our ſelues his wrath, and indignation. *Coloſſ 1,13.

*Deut.6,16. [g] We muſt not leaue ſuche lawful meanes as God hathe appointed, to ſeke others after our owne fantaſie.

h In a viſion.

8 Againe the deuil toke him vp vnto an exceading hie mountaine, and [h] ſhewed him all the kingdomes of the worlde, and the glorie of them,

9 And ſaid to him, All theſe wil I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe, and worſhip me.

Deut.6,13. & 10,20.

i The worde of God is the ſworde of the ſpirit, where-with Satan is ouercome.

k To comfort him.

10 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Auoide Satã: for it is written, *Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

11 Then the deuil [i] left him: and beholde, the Angels [k] came, and miniſtred vnto him.

Mar.1,14. luk.4,14. ioh 4,43.

l And caſt in priſon by Herode

m For ſo they called ŷ lake of Gẽneſareth

12 ¶*And when Ieſus had heard ŷ Iohn was [l] deliuered vp, he returned into Galile,

13 And leauing Nazaret, went and dwelt in Capernaum, which is nere the [m] ſea in the borders of Zabulon & Nephthalim,

Iſa.9,1.

n Chriſt had preached now almoſt a yere in Iudea, and Samaria, and after went to preache in the vppermoſt Galile, which was out of the borders of Paleſtina.

o Which was without comfort, hathe receiued conſolation.

14 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

15 *The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim *by* the way of the ſea, beyond Iordan, [n] Galile of the Gentiles:

16 The people which ſate in [o] darkenes, ſawe great light: and to them which ſate in the region and ſhadowe of death, light is riſen vp.

Mar.1,16.

17 *From that time Ieſus began to preache, and to ſay, Amend your liues: for ŷ kingdome of heauen is at hand.

Mar.1,16.

p God hathe choſen ŷ weake things of the worlde to confounde the mightie, 1. Corin.1,27.

q To drawe them out of the ſea of this worlde, whe-rein they are drowned.

18 ¶*And Ieſus walking by the ſea of Galile, ſawe two brethren, Simõ, which was called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the ſea (for they were [p] fiſhers.)

19 And he ſaid vnto them, Followe me, and I wil make you fiſhers [q] of men.

20 And they ſtraight way leauing the nets, followed him.

21 And when he was gone forthe from thence, he ſawe other two brethren, Iames *the ſonne* of Zebedeus, and Iohn his brother in a ſhip with Zebedeus their father, mẽding their nets, and he called them.

r We oght to be moſte ready to followe Chriſt, when he calleth, leauing all worldelie reſpects aparte.

ſ That is, the bleſſed tidings of forgiuenes of ſinnes & reconciliation with God

t So that by healing incurable diſeaſes Chriſts diuinitie appeared

u They that were mad or ſicke at a certeine time of the moone.

x It was a coũtrey wherein was tẽ cities, as ŷ worde ſignifieth.

22 And they [r] without tarying, leauing the ſhip and their father, followed him.

23 So Ieſus went about all Galile, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the [ſ] kingdome, and healing euerie ſickenes and euerie diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame ſpred abroad through all Syria: and they broght vnto him all ſicke people, that were taken with diuers diſeaſes and gripings, and them that were poſſeſſed with [t] deuils, & thoſe which were [u] lunatike, and thoſe that had the palſey: and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes out of Galile, and [x] Decapolis, and Ieruſalem, and Iudea, and from beyonde Iordan.

CHAP. V.

3 Chriſt teacheth who are bleſſed. 13 The ſalt of the earth & light of the worlde. 16 Good workes 17 Chriſt came to fulfil the Law. 21 What is ment by killing. 25 Reconciliation. 27 Adulterie. 29 Offences. 31 Diuorcement. 33 Not to ſweare. 39 To ſuffer wrong. 43 To loue our enemies. 48 Perfection.

1 AND when he ſawe the multitude, he went vp into a mountaine: and whẽ he was ſet, his diſciples came to him.

Luk 6,20.

a [illegible] them [illegible] voice [illegible] all righte[illegible] that [illegible] onli[illegible] in Chriſt.

Iſa 61,2. luk 6,21.

b [illegible] le [illegible] their com[illegible] in God.

Pſal.37,11.

c [illegible] wolde [illegible] all [illegible] then [illegible] de reuenging themſelues

Pſal.24,4.

d Being [illegible] nothing but [illegible] & goodnes.

e For he is called ŷ God of peace, 1. Cor.14,33.

1.Pet.3,14. 1.Pet.4,14. act.5,41.

2 And he opened his mouthe and taught them, ſaying,

3 *Bleſſed *are* the [a] poore in ſpirit, for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 *Bleſſed *are* they that [b] mourne: for they ſhalbe comforted.

5 *Bleſſed *are* the [c] meke: for they ſhal inherite the earth.

6 Bleſſed *are* they which [d] honger & thirſt for righteouſnes: for they ſhal be filled.

7 Bleſſed *are* the merciful: for thei ſhal obteine mercie.

8 Bleſſed *are* the *pure in heart: for they ſhal ſe God.

9 Bleſſed *are* the peace makers: for they ſhalbe called the [e] children of God.

10 Bleſſed *are* they *which ſuffer perſecutiõ for righteouſnes ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 *Bleſſed are ye when men reuile you, and perſecute *you*, and ſay all maner of euil againſt you for my ſake, falſely.

Mar.9,50. luk.14,34.

f Your office is to ſeaſon men with the ſalt of ŷ heauenlie doctrine.

Mar.4,21. luk 8,16. & 11,33.

g Becauſe [illegible] are ſet [illegible] of, giue [illegible] example of life.

h The Goſpel is the [illegible] of ŷ Law

1.Pet.2,12.

i The [illegible] of the Law conte[illegible] thing [illegible] table or ſuperfluous

Luk.16,17. Iam.2,10.

k Whoſoeuer ſhal tranſgreſſe the leaſt of the [illegible] mandements in worde and exãple, he ſhal be caſt out of the [illegible] of God, [illegible] it be pardoned [illegible] in Chriſt.

Luk.[illegible]

l Which [illegible] ther expounded the Law truely, nor obſerued it wel.

12 Reioyce and be glad, for great is your rewarde in heauen: for ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 *Ye are the [f] ſalte of the earth: but if the ſalte haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhal it be ſalted? It is thenceforthe good for nothing, but to be caſt out, & to be troden vnder fote of men.

14 Ye are the light of the worlde. A citie that is ſet on an hill, can not be hid.

15 *Nether do men light a candel, and put it vnder a buſhel, but on a candelſticke, & it giueth light vnto all that are in the houſe.

16 *Let [g] your light ſo ſhine before men, that they may ſe your good workes, & glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

17 Thinke not that I am come to deſtroye the Law, or the Prophetes. [h] I am not come to deſtroye them, but to fulfil them.

18 *For truely I ſay vnto you, Til heauen, and earth periſh, one iote, or one title of the Law ſhal not ſcape, til [i] all things be fulfilled.

19 *Whoſoeuer therefore ſhal breake one of [k] theſe leaſt commandements, & teache men ſo, he ſhalbe called the leaſt in the kingdome of heauen: but whoſoeuer ſhal obſerue and teache *them*, the ſame ſhal be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I ſay vnto you, except your righteouſnes *excede the *righteouſnes* of ŷ [l] Scribes,

and

&Pharifes,ye ſhal not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 [m] Ye haue heard that it was ſaid vnto thẽ of the olde time, *Thou ſhalt not kil: for whoſoeuer killeth,ſhal be "culpable of iudgement.

22 But I ſay vnto you,whoſoeuer is angrie with his brother" [n] vnaduiſedly, ſhal be culpable of iudgement. And whoſoeuer ſaieth vnto his brother, [o] Raca, ſhalbe worthie to be puniſhed by the [p] Counſel. And whoſoeuer ſhal ſay, Foole, ſhalbe worthie to be puniſhed with hel fyre.

23 If thẽ thou bring thy gift to the altar, & there remembreſt that thy brother hathe oght againſt thee,

24 Leaue there thine offring before the altar,and go thy way:firſt be [q] reconciled to thy brother,& then come & offer thy gift.

25 *Agre with thine aduerſarie quickely, whiles thou art in the way with him, leſt thine aduerſarie deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the ſergeãt, and thou be caſt into priſon.

26 Verely I ſay vnto thee,thou ſhalt not come out thence, til thou haſt payed the vtmoſt farthing.

27 ¶Ye haue heard that it was ſaid to them of olde time,* Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie.

28 But I ſay vnto you, ỷ whoſoeuer loketh on a womã to luſt after her, hathe cõmitted [r] adulterie wͭ her already in his heart.

29 *Wherefore if thy right [ſ] eye cauſe thee to offend,plucke it out,and caſt it frõ thee: for better it is for thee,that one of thy mẽbers periſh,"thẽ that thy whole bodie ſhulde be caſt into hel.

30 Alſo if thy right hand make thee to offend,cut it of,and caſt it frõ thee:for better it is for thee that one of thy members periſh,thẽ that thy whole bodie ſhulde be caſt into hel.

31 It hathe bene ſaid alſo,*Whoſoeuer ſhal put away his wife, let him giue her a teſtimonial of diuorcement.

32 But I ſay vnto you, whoſoeuer ſhal put away his wife(except it be for fornicatiõ) [t] cauſeth her to commit adulterie: and whoſoeuer ſhal marie her that is diuorced,committeth adulterie.

33 Againe,ye haue heard that it was ſaid to them of olde time, * Thou ſhalt not forſweare thy ſelf, but ſhalt performe thine othes to the Lord.

34 But I ſay vnto you, [u] Sweare not at all, nether by heauẽ,for it is ỷ throne of God:

35 Nor yet by ỷ earth:for it is his fote ſtoule: nether by Ieruſalem: for it is the citie of the great King.

36 Nether ſhalt thou ſweare by thine head, becauſe thou canſt not make one heere white or blacke.

37 *But let your communication be, [x] Yea, yea: Nay,nay. For whatſoeuer is more thẽ theſe,commeth of [y] euil.

38 ¶Ye haue heard that it hathe bene ſaid, An* [z] eye for an eye, & a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I ſay vnto you, * Reſiſt not"euil:but whoſoeuer [a] ſhal ſmite thee on thy right cheke,turne to him the other alſo.

40 And if anie man wil ſue thee at the law, and take away thy coate,let him haue thy cloke alſo.

41 And whoſoeuer wil compell thee *to go* a mile,go with him twaine.

42 *Giue to him that aſketh,and from him ỷ wolde borow of thee,turne not away.

43 Ye haue heard that it hathe bene ſaid, *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour,and [b] hate thine enemie.

44 But I ſay vnto you,* Loue your enemies: bleſſe them that curſe you:do good to thẽ that hate you,*and praye for them which "hurt you,and perſecute you,

45 *That ye may be the childrẽ of your Father that is in heauen: for he maketh his ſunne to ariſe on the euil, and the good, and ſendeth raine on the iuſte,& vniuſte.

46 For if ye loue them, which loue you, what rewarde ſhal you haue? Do not the [c] Publicanes euen the ſame?

47 And if ye "be friendlie to your brethrẽ onely, what ſingular thing do ye? do not euen the Publicanes likewiſe?

48 Ye ſhal therefore be [d] perfite,as your Father which is in heauen,is perfite.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of almes. 5 Prayer, 14 Forgiuing one another, 16 Faſting. 19 He forbiddeth the careful ſeeking of worldlie things,& willeth men to put their whole truſt in him.

1 TAke hede that ye giue not your almes before men, to be ſene of them, or els ye ſhal haue no rewarde of your Father which is in heauen.

2 * Therefore when thou giueſt thine almes, thou ſhalt not make a trumpet to be blowen before thee,as the [a] hypocrites do in the Synagogues and in the ſtretes,to be praiſed of men. Verely I ſay vnto you, they haue their [b] rewarde.

3 But when thou doeſt thine almes, let not thy [c] left hand knowe what thy right hand doeth,

4 That thine almes may be in ſecret,& thy Father that ſeeth in ſecret, he wil rewarde thee [d] openly.

5 And when thou prayeſt, be not as the hypocrites: for they loue to ſtand, and pray in the Synagogues,& in the corners of the ſtretes, becauſe they wolde be ſene of mẽ. Verely I ſay vnto you, they haue their rewarde.

6 But when thou prayeſt, [e] enter into thy chamber:& when thou haſt ſhut thy dore,

Iam.5,12.

[x] Let ſimplicitie,& trueth be in your wordes, and then ye ſhal not be ſo light, and ready to ſweare.

[y] When a mã ſpeaketh otherwiſe then he thĩketh in heart, it cometh of an euil cõſcience,and of the deuil.

Exod.21,24. deu.19,21. leui.24,20.

[z] Albeit this was ſpokẽ for the iudges,yet euerie mã applied it to reuenge his priuate quarel.

Luk.6,29. rom.12,17. 1 cor 6,7.

"Or,iniurie.

[a] Rather receiue double wrong, then reuenge thine owne griefs.

Deut.15,8. Leuit.19,18.

[b] This was added by the falſe expoſiters ỷ Phariſes

Luk.6,27. Luk.23,34. act.7,60. 2.cor.4,13.

"Or,ruſh in vpõ you.

Luk.6,32.

"Or,imbrace.

[c] Theſe did take to farme ỷ taxes,towls,& other payements, & therefore were greatly in diſdaine with all men.

[d] We muſt labour to atteine vnto ỷ perfectiõ of God, who of his free liberalitie,doeth good to them that are vnworthie.

VI.

Rom.12,8.

[a] Whoſe workes procede not of a right faith, but are done for vaine glorie.

[b] In that thei are praiſed & commended of men.

[c] It is ſufficient that God approue our workes.

[d] In that day, when all thĩgs ſhalbe reueiled.

[e] Withdrawe thy ſelf rather aparte.

pray vnto thy Father which is in ſecret, & thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhal rewarde thee openly.

7 Alſo when ye pray," [f] vſe no vaine repetitions as the heathen: for they thinke to be heard for their muche babling.

8 Be ye not like them therefore: for your [g] Father knoweth whereof ye haue nede, before ye aſke of him.

9 After this [h] maner therefore pray ye, *Our father which art in heauen, halowed be thy [i] Name.

10 Thy [k] kingdome come. Thy wil be done euen in earth, as *it is* in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our dettes, as we alſo forgiue our detters.

13 And lead vs not into [l] tentation, but deliuer vs* frō euil: for [m] thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glorie for euer, Amen.

14 *For if ye do forgiue men their treſpaces, your heauenlie Father wil alſo forgiue you.

15 But if ye do not forgiue men their treſpaces, no more wil your Father forgiue *you* your treſpaces.

16 Moreouer, when ye faſt, loke not ſowre as the hypocrites: for they [n] diſfigure their faces, that they might ſeme vnto men to faſt. Verely I ſay vnto you, that they haue their rewarde.

17 But when thou faſteſt, [o] anoint thine head, and waſh thy face,

18 That thou ſeme not vnto men to faſt, but vnto thy Father which is in ſecret: & thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, wil rewarde thee openly.

19 ¶Lay not vp treaſures for your ſelues vpon the earth, where the mothe & canker corrupt, & where theues digge through, and ſteale.

20 *But lay vp treaſures for your ſelues in heauen, where nether the mothe nor canker corrupteth, and where theues nether digge through, nor ſteale.

21 For where your treaſure is, there wil your heart be alſo.

22 ¶*The light of the bodie is the eye: if thē thine eye be [p] ſingle, thy whole bodie ſhal be light.

23 But if thine eye be [q] wicked, then all thy bodie ſhalbe darke. Wherefore if the [r] light ỳ is in thee, be darkenes, how great is that darkenes!

24 *No man can ſerue two maſters: for either he ſhal hate the one, and loue the other, or els he ſhal leane to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye can not ſerue God and riches.

25 *Therefore I ſay vnto you, be not [ſ] careful for your life, what ye ſhal eat, or what ye ſhal drīke: nor yet for your bodie, what ye ſhal put on. Is not the life more worth then meat? and the bodie then raiment?

26 Beholde the foules of the heauen: for they ſowe not, neither reape, nor carie into the barnes: yet your heauenlie Father feedeth them. Are ye not muche better then they?

27 Which of you by taking care, is able to adde one cubit vnto his ſtature?

28 And why care ye for raiment? Learne, how the lilies of [t] the field do growe: they [u] labour not, nether ſpinne:

29 Yet I ſay vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glorie was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field which is to day, and to morowe is caſt into the ouen, ſhal he not *do* muche more vnto you, ô ye of litle faith?

31 Therefore take no thoght, ſaying, What ſhal we eat? or what ſhal we drinke? or wherewith ſhal we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things [x] ſeke the Gētiles) for your heauenlie Father knoweth, that ye haue nede of all theſe things.

33 But ſeke ye firſt the kingdome of God, and his [y] righteouſnes, & all theſe things ſhalbe miniſtred vnto you.

34 Care not then for the morowe: for the morowe ſhal care for" it [z] ſelf: the day hathe ynough with his owne grief.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Chriſt forbiddeth raſh iudgement. 6 Not to caſt holie things to doggs 7 To aſke, ſeke, or knocke. 12 The ſcope of the Scripture. 13 The ſtreiſt and wide gate. 15 Of falſe Prophetes. 16 The good tre and euil. 22 Falſe miracles. 24 The houſe on the rocke or vpon the ſand.*

1 I[a]Vdge not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what*iudgement ye iudge, ye ſhal be iudged, and with what*meaſure ye mette, it ſhal be meaſured to you againe.

3 And why ſeeſt thou the mote, that is in thy brothers eye, and perceiueſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 *Or how ſaiſt thou to thy brother, Suffer me to caſt out the mote out of thine eye, and beholde a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye, and then ſhalt thou ſe clearely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶[b] Giue ye not that which is holie, to dogges, nether caſt ye your pearles before ſwine, leſt they treade them vnder their fete, and turning againe, all to rent you.

7 ¶*Aſke, and it ſhalbe giuen you: ſeke, & ye ſhal finde: knocke, & it ſhalbe opened vnto you.

8 For whoſoeuer aſketh, receiueth: and he, that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhalbe opened.

9 For what man is there among you, which

if his

" Or, bable not muche.

[f] He commandeth vs to beware of muche babling & ſuperfluous repetes.

[g] Who is not perſuaded by eloquent ſpeache, and long talke, as men are.

[h] Chriſt bindeth them not to the wordes, but to the ſenſe, and forme of prayer.

Luk.11,2.

[i] We muſt ſeeke Gods glorie firſt, and aboue all thīgs.

[k] Reigne thou ouer all, and let vs render vnto thee perfit obedience, as thine Angels do.

[l] To be ouercome thereby.

Chap.13,19.

[m] This concluſion excludeth mans merites, and teacheth vs to grounde our prayers onely on God.

Mar.11,25.

eccleſ.28,2.

[n] Make their faces to ſeme of another ſorte thē they were wōte to do.

[o] Whereby is commanded to auoyde all vaine oſtentation.

Luk.12,33.

1.tim.6,19.

Luk.11,34.

[p] If thine eye be diſpoſed to liberalitie, prouer.22.9.

[q] If thine affection be corrupt & giuen to couetouſnes, deu.15,9.

[r] If the cōcupiſcēce, & wicked affections ouercome reaſon, we muſt not marueil thogh men be blīded, & be like vnto beaſtes

Luk.16,13.

Pſal.55,22.

luk.12,22.

philip.4,6.

1.timo.6,8.

1.pet.5,7.

[ſ] Mans trauel nothing auaileth where God giueth not increaſe.

[t] The goodnes of G[illegible] towar[illegible] bes [illegible] farre [illegible] all th[illegible] man can compaſſe [illegible] pow[illegible] bour.

[u] T[illegible] [illegible] wear[illegible] ſelues

[x] W[illegible] and [illegible]

[y] That is, be regenerate and amende your liues.

[z] God wil prouide for euerie day that [illegible] neceſſarie, though we do not increaſe the preſent griefe by the carefulnes how to liue time to come.

[a] He commandeth, not to be curious or malicious to ſift out, and condemne our neighbours faultes, as hypocrites do their owne faultes, and ſeke not to amende them, but are curious to proue other men.

Luk.6,37.

rom.2,1.

1.cor.4,3.

Mar.4,24.

luk.6,38.

Luk.6,41.

and 41.

[b] Declare not the Goſpel to the wicked contemners of God, whome thou ſeeſt left to themſelues & forſaken.

Chap.21,22.

mar.11,24.

luk.11,9.

ioh.14,13.

& 16,24.

iam.1,6.

if his ſonne aſke him bread, wolde giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aſke fiſh, wil he giue him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then, which are euil, can giue to your childrē good gifts, how muche more ſhal your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aſke him?

12 *Therefore whatſoeuer ye wolde that men ſhulde do to you, euen ſo do ye to them: for this is the [c] Law and the Prophetes.

13 ¶*[d] Enter in at the ſtreicte gate: for it is the wide gate, and broad [e] waye that leadeth to deſtruction: and manie there be which go in thereat,

14 Becauſe the gate is ſtreicte, and the way narowe that leadeth vnto life, and fewe there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophetes, which come to you in ſhepes clothing, but inwardely they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye ſhal knowe thē by their frutes. *Do men gather grapes of thornes? or figges of thyſtels?

17 So euerie good tre brīgeth forthe good frute, and a "corrupt tre bringeth forthe euil frute.

18 A good tre can not bring forthe euil frute: nether can a corrupt tre bring forthe the good frute.

19 *Euerie tre ÿ bringeth not forthe good frute, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fyre.

20 Therefore by their frutes ye ſhal knowe them.

21 ¶ Not euerie one that ſaieth vnto me, [f] Lord, Lord, ſhal enter into the kingdome of heauen, *but he that doeth my Fathers wil which is in heauen.

22 *Manie wil ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not [g] by thy Name propheciedand by thy Name caſt out deuils? and by thy Name done manie "great workes?

23 And then wil I profeſſe to them, [h] *I neuer knewe you: *departe from me, ye that worke iniquitie.

24 Whoſoeuer then heareth of me theſe wordes, *and doeth the ſame, I wil liken him to a wiſe man, which hathe buylded his houſe on a rocke:

25 And the raine fell, and the floods came, and the windes blewe, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell not: for it was grounded on a rocke.

26 But whoſoeuer heareth theſe my wordes, and doeth them not, ſhalbe lickened vnto a fooliſh man, which hathe buylded his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine fell, and the floods came, and the windes blewe, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and the fall thereof was great.

28 ¶*And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had ended theſe wordes, the people were aſtonied at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one hauing [i] autoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt healeth the leper. 5 The captaines faith. 11 The vocacion of the Gentiles. 14 Peters mother in law. 19 The Scribe that wolde followe Chriſt. 21 Chriſts pouertie. 24 He ſtilleth the ſea and the winde, 28 And driueth the deuils out of the poſſeſſed, into the ſwine.

1 NOw when he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 *And lo, there came a leper and worſhipped him, ſaying, Maſter, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

3 And Ieſus putting forthe his hand, touched him, ſaying, I wil, be thou cleane: and immediatly his [a] leproſie was clenſed.

4 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Se thou tell [b] no mā, but go, & ſhewe thy ſelf vnto the [c] Prieſt, and offer the gift that *Moyſes cōmanded, for [d] a witnes to them.

5 ¶*Whē Ieſus was entred into Capernaū, there came vnto him a "Centurion, beſeching him,

6 And ſaid, Maſter, my "ſeruant lieth ſicke at home of the palſie, and is grieuouſly pained.

7 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, I wil come and heale him.

8 But the Centuriō anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, I am not worthie that thou ſhuldeſt come vnder my rofe: but ſpeake the worde onely, and my ſeruant ſhalbe healed.

9 For I am a man alſo vnder the autoritie *of another*, and haue ſouldiers vnder me: & I ſay to one, Go: and he goeth, and to another, Come: and he cometh, & to my ſeruant, Do this: and he doeth it.

10 When Ieſus heard *that*, he marueiled, & ſaid to them that followed *him*, Verely, I ſay vnto you, I haue not founde ſo great faith, euen in Iſrael.

11 But I ſay vnto you, that [e] manie ſhal come from the Eaſt and Weſt, and ſhal ſit downe with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob in the kingdome of heauen.

12 And the children of the kingdome ſhal be caſt out into [f] vtter *darkenes: there ſhalbe weping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto the Cēturion, Go thy way, and as thou haſt beleued, ſo be it vnto thee. And his ſeruant was healed the ſame houre.

14 ¶*And whē Ieſus came to Peters houſe, he ſawe his wiues mother laied downe, & ſicke of a feuer.

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: ſo ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

Mar.1,22. luk.4,32.

[i] The mightie power of Gods Spirit appeared in him, whereby he declared him ſelf to be God and cauſed others to beleue in him.

Mar.1,40. luk.5,12.

[a] It was not like that leproſie that is now, but was a kinde thereof, ŵ was incurable.

Leui.14,4.

Luk.7,1.

[b] He wolde not yet be throughly knowen, but had his time & houre appointed.

[c] Our Sauiour wolde not cōtemne ŷ which was ordeined by the Law, ſeing as yet ŷ ceremonies thereof were not aboliſhed.

[d] To condemne them of ingratitude, whō they ſhal ſe thee whole.

"Or, a captaine ouer an hundreth.

"Or, ſonne.

[e] Which are ſtrange people & the Gētiles, to whome the couenant of God did not properly apperteine.

Chap.22,13.

[f] For there is nothing but mere darkenes out of ŷ kingdome of heauen.

Mar.1,29. luk.4,38.

16 *When the euen was come,they broght vnto him manie that were poſſeſſed with deuils : and he caſt out the ſpirits with *his* worde,and healed all that were ſicke,

17 That it might be fulfilled, which was ſpoken by *Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying, [g] He toke our infirmities, and bare *our* ſickeneſſes.

18 ¶ * And when Ieſus ſawe great multitudes of people about him, he commanded them to go ouer *the water*.

19 Then came there a certeine Scribe, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter,[h] I wil followe thee whetherſoeuer thou goeſt.

20 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, The foxes haue holes,and the birdes of the heauen haue neſtes, but the Sonne of man hathe not whereon to reſt his head.

21 ¶ And [i] another of his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Maſter, ſuffer me firſt to go, and [k] burye my father.

22 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Followe me, & let the [l] dead burye their dead.

23 ¶ * And whē he was entred into the ſhip, his diſciples followed him.

24 And beholde,there aroſe a great tempeſt in the ſea, ſo ẏ the ſhip was couered with waues:but he was a ſlepe.

25 Then his diſciples came, & awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, ſaue vs: we periſh.

26 And he ſaid vnto thē, Why are ye feareful, ô ye of litle faith? Then he aroſe, and rebuked the windes and the ſea:and *ſo* there was a great calme.

27 And the men marueiled, ſaying, What man is this, that bothe the windes and the ſea obey him!

28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other ſide, into the countrey of the Gergeſenes, there met him two poſſeſſed with deuils, which came out of the graues verie fierce, ſo that no man might go by that waye.

29 And beholde,they cryed out,ſaying, Ieſus the Sonne of God, what haue we to do with thee? Art thou come hether to torment vs [m] before the time?

30 Now there was afarre of from them, a great herd of ſwine feeding.

31 And the deuils beſoght him, ſaying, If thou caſt vs out, [n] ſuffer vs to go into the herd of ſwine.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Go. So thei went out, and departed into the herd of ſwine: & beholde, the whole herd of ſwine was caryed with violence from a ſtiepe downe place into the [o] ſea, and dyed in the water.

33 Then the herdmen fled: and when thei were come into the citie, they tolde all things, and what was become of them that were poſſeſſed with the deuils.

34 And beholde all the citie came out, to mete Ieſus: and when thei ſawe him, [p] thei beſoght hĩ to departe out of their coaſts.

Mar.1,32. luk.4,40.

Iſa.53.4. 1.pet.2,24.

Luk.9,17.

[g] The Prophete ſpeaketh chiefly of the feblenes & diſeaſe of our ſoules, & Ieſus Chriſt hathe borne:therefore he ſitteth his great mercie and power before our eyes by healing the bodie.

[h] He thoght by this meanes to courrie fauour with the worlde:but Ieſus ſheweth him that he is farre wide frō that he loketh for: for in ſtead of worldelie welth, there is but pouertie in Chriſt.

Mar.4,35. luk.8,22.

[i] Luke maketh mencion of thre, which were hindred by worldelie reſpects from comming to Chriſt.

[k] To ſuccour & helpe him in his olde age til he dye, and then I wil followe thee wholy.

[l] No duetie or loue is to be preferred to Gods calling; therefore Ieſus calleth them dead, ẃ are hindered by any worldlie thing to followe Chriſt.

Mar.5,5. luk.8,26.

[m] The wicked wolde euer differre their puniſhment, thinking all correction to come to ſone

[n] The deuil deſireth euer to do harme, but he can do no more, then God doeth appoint.

[o] Meaning the lake of Géneſareth.

[p] These Ge[illegible] gesene, [illegible] med mor[illegible] their hogge[illegible] then Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. IX.

2 He healeth the palſie, 5 And forgiueth ſinnes. 9 He calleth and viſiteth Matthewe. 13 Mercie. 15 He anſwereth the Phariſes and Iohns diſciples. 16 Of the rawe cloth and new wine. 22 He healeth the woman of the bloodie yſſue. 25 He raiſeth Iairus daughter. 29 Giueth two blinde men their ſight. 33 Maketh a domme man to ſpeake. 35 Preacheth and healeth in diuerſe places. 38 And exhorteth to prayers for the aduancement of the Goſpel.

1 THen he entred into a ſhip, & paſſed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

2 And * lo, they broght to him a man ſicke of ẏ palſie, lying on a bed. And Ieſus ſeig their [a] faith, ſaid to the ſicke of the palſie, Sonne, be of good comfort: thy [b] ſinnes are forgiuen thee.

3 And beholde, certeine of the Scribes ſaid with them ſelues, This man blaſphemeth.

4 But when Ieſus ſawe their thoghts, he ſaid, Wherefore thinke ye euil things [c] in your hearts?

5 For whether is it [d] eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes are forgeuin thee, or to ſay, Ariſe, and walke?

6 And that ye may knowe that the Sonne of man hathe autoritie in earth to forgiue ſinnes, (then ſaid he vnto the ſicke of the palſie,) Ariſe, take vp thy bed, and go to thine houſe.

7 And he aroſe, and departed to his owne houſe.

8 So when the multitude ſawe it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuē ſuche autoritie to men.

9 ¶ * And as Ieſus paſſed forthe from thence, he ſawe a man ſitting at the receite of cuſtome named Matthewe, & ſaid to him, Followe me. And he aroſe, and followed him.

10 And it came to paſſe, as Ieſus ſate at meat in *his* houſe, beholde, manie Publicanes and ſinners, that came *thether*, ſate downe at the table with Ieſus and his diſciples.

11 And when the Phariſes ſawe that, they ſaid to his diſciples, Why eateth your maſter with Publicanes and ſinners?

12 Now when Ieſus heard it, he ſaid vnto them, The [e] whole nede not a phyſicion, but thei that are ſicke.

13 But go [f] ye and learne what this is, * I [g] wil haue mercie, and not ſacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but the *ſinners to repentance.

14 ¶ * Then came the diſciples of Iohn to him, ſaying, Why do we and the Phariſes faſt oft, and thy diſciples faſt not?

15 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Cā the [h] children of the mariage chamber mourne as lōg as the bridegrome is with them? But ẏ [e] daies wil come when ẏ bridegrome ſhalbe taken

Mar.2,3. luk.5,24.

[a] And al[illegible] faith [illegible] the pa[illegible] except we haue faith, our ſinnes cannot be forgiuen.

[b] Ieſus tou[illegible] cheth [illegible] cipal ca[illegible] all our miſe[illegible] es, [illegible]

[c] Becauſe they did malicious ly refuſe Chriſt, whoſe free [illegible] vnto them

[d] Chriſt pre[illegible] keth accor[illegible] to the [illegible] cauſe for they more often [illegible] outward miracles, by the vertue & power of Ieſus Chriſt, whereby the ſinnes might be forgiuen.

Mar.2,14. luk.5,27.

[e] He reproueth the vaine perſuaſion [illegible] which [illegible] thē ſe[illegible] le, & [illegible] the po[illegible] ke [illegible] ioght [illegible] Chriſt [illegible]

[f] Which are puffed vp with the vaine [illegible] ce of your owne righteouſ nes

Hoſe.6,7. chap.12,7.

[g] God requireth not ceremonies, but brotherlie [illegible] of one towardes another.

1 Tim.1,15.

Mar.2,18. luk.5,33.

[h] Can ye wolde [illegible] diſciples a while, not bearing them to muche, leſt he [illegible] courage them.

---

taken from them, and ther
16 Moreouer no man piece
ment with a piece of "nev
that ſhulde fil it vp, taketh
garment, and the breache
17 Nether do they put
[k] olde "veſſels : for then t
breake, and the wine wol
the veſſels ſhulde periſh
newe wine into new veſſe
the preſerued.
18 ¶ * While he thus ſpake
holde there came a certei
ſhipped him, ſaying, My
deceaſed, but come and la
her, and ſhe ſhal liue.
19 And Ieſus aroſe and fol
his diſciples.
20 (And beholde a woman
eaſed with any yſſue of blo
came behinde him, and to
of his garment.
21 For ſhe ſaid in her ſel
che but his garmēt onely
22 Then Ieſus turned him
her, did ſay, Daughter, b
fort: thy faith hathe m
And the woman was ma
houre.)
23 Now when Ieſus came
houſe, and ſaw the [l] minſt
titude making noiſe,
24 He ſaid vnto them, G
the maide is not dead, b
they laughed him to ſko
25 And whē the multitude
he went in and toke her
the maide aroſe.
26 And this bruite went
that land.
27 And as Ieſus departe
blinde men followed him
ing, O ſonne of Dauid, h
on vs.
28 And when he was come
the blinde came to him, a
to them, [m] Beleue ye tha
this? And they ſaid vnto h
29 Then touched he their
cording to your faith be i
30 And their eyes were op
charged them, ſaying,
knowe it.
31 But when they were
ſpred abroad his fame
that land.
32 ¶ * And as they went o
broght to him a domme
a deuil.
33 And when the deuil
domme ſpake: then the m
led, ſaying, The like w
Iſrael.

taken from them, and then ſhal they faſt.

16 Moreouer no man pieceth an [i] olde garment with a piece of "newe cloth: for that that ſhulde fil it vp, taketh away from the garment, and the breache is worſe.

17 Nether do they put newe wine into [k] olde "veſſels: for then the veſſels wolde breake, and the wine wolde be ſpilt, and the veſſels ſhulde periſhe: but they put newe wine into new veſſels, and *ſo* are bothe preſerued.

18 ¶ *While he thus ſpake vnto them, beholde there came a certeine ruler, & worſhipped him, ſaying, My daughter is now deceaſed, but come and lay thine hand on her, and ſhe ſhal liue.

19 And Ieſus aroſe and followed him with his diſciples.

20 (And beholde a woman which was diſeaſed with an yſſue of blood twelue yeres, came behinde him, and touched the hẽme of his garment.

21 For ſhe ſaid in her ſelf, If I may touche but his garmẽt onely, I ſhalbe whole.

22 Then Ieſus turned him about, and ſeing her, did ſay, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hathe made thee whole. And the woman was made whole at that houre.)

23 Now when Ieſus came into the rulers houſe, and ſaw the [l] minſtrels and the multitude making noiſe,

24 He ſaid vnto them, Get you henſe: for the maide is not dead, but ſlepeth. And they laughed him to ſkorne.

25 And whẽ the multitude were put forthe, he went in and toke her by the hand, and the maide aroſe.

26 And this bruite went through out all that land.

27 And as Ieſus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and ſaying, O ſonne of Dauid, haue mercie vpon vs.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, the blinde came to him, and Ieſus ſaid vnto them, [m] Beleue ye that I am able to do this? And they ſaid vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, ſaying, According to your faith be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Ieſus charged them, ſaying, Se that no man knowe it.

31 But when they were departed, they ſpred abroad his fame throughout all that land.

32 ¶ *And as they went out, beholde, they broght to him a domme man poſſeſſed wͭ a deuil.

33 And when the deuil was caſt out, the domme ſpake: then the multitude marueiled, ſaying, The like was neuer ſene in Iſrael.

34 But the Phariſes ſaid, *He [n] caſteth out deuils, through the prince of deuils.

35 ¶ And *Ieſus wẽt about all cities & townes, teaching in their Sinagogues, & preaching the Goſpel of the [o] kingdome, & healing euerie ſicknes and euerie diſeaſe among the people.

36 But *when he ſawe the multitude, he had compaſsion vpon them, becauſe they were diſperſed, and ſcatered abroad, as ſhepe hauing no ſhepherde.

37 Then ſaid he to his diſciples, *Surely yͤ [p] harueſt *is* great, but yͤ laborers *are* fewe.

38 Wherefore pray the Lord of the harueſt that he wolde "ſend forthe laborers into his harueſt.

Chap.12,24. mar.3,22. luk.11,17.

[n] This blaſphemie procedeth of extreme impietie, ſeing all the people confeſſed the contrarie.

Mar.6,5. luk.13,22.

[o] Whereby God gathreth his people together, that he may reigne ouer them.

Mar.6,34. Luk.10,2. iohn 4,36.

[p] He meaneth the nomber of the people are ripe, and ready to receiue yͤ Goſpel, comparing the elect to a plentiful harueſt.

"Or, thruſt forthe.

CHAP. X.

5 Chriſt ſendeth out his Apoſtles to preache in Iudea. 7 He giueth them charge, teacheth them, and comforteth them againſt perſecution. 20 The holie Goſt ſpeaketh by his miniſters. 26 Whome we oght to feare. 30 Our heeres are counted. 32 To confeſſe Chriſt. 37 Not to loue our parents more then Chriſt. 38 To take vp our croſſe. 39 To ſaue or loſe the life. 40 To receiue the preachers.

1 AND *he called his twelue diſciples vnto him, and gaue them power againſt vncleane ſpirits, to caſt them out, and to heale euerie ſickenes, & euerie diſeaſe.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apoſtles are theſe. The firſt *is* Simon, called Peter, and Andrewe his brother: Iames *the ſonne* of Zebedeus, and Iohn his brother.

3 Philippe and Bartlemewe: Thomas, and Matthewe the Publicane: Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Lebbeus whoſe ſurname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon "the Cananite, and Iudas Iſcariot, who alſo betrayed him.

5 Theſe twelue did Ieſus ſend forthe, and commanded them, ſaying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into the cities of the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 But go rather *to the [a] loſt ſhepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 *And as ye go, preach, ſaying, The kingdome of heauen is at hand.

8 Heale the ſicke: clenſe the lepers: raiſe vp the dead: caſt out the deuils. Frely ye haue receiued, [b] frely giue.

9 *"Poſſeſſe not [c] golde, nor ſiluer, nor money in your "girdels,

10 Nor a ſcrippe for the iorney, nether two coates, nether ſhoes, nor a ſtaffe: *for the workeman is worthie of his meat.

11 And into *whatſoeuer citie or towne ye ſhal come, enquire who is worthie in it, & there abide til ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an houſe, ſalute the ſame.

13 And if the houſe be worthie, let your peace come vpõ it: but if it be not worthie,

Mar 3,13. luk 9,1.

"Or, the zealous.

[a] For the kingdome of God muſt firſt be preached vnto them, becauſe Chriſt was eſpecially promiſed vnto them.

Act.13,46. Luk.10,59.

[b] He commãdeth them to offer them ſelues frely to yͤ Lords worke, without reſpect of gaine or lucre.

Mar.6,8. luk 9,3. & 22,35.

"Or, prouide not for.

[c] Becauſe he ſendeth them not for a long time; but onely for one iourney, he defendeth yͤ things that might let them: nether is this a perpetual commandement.

"Or, purſes.

1.Tim.5,18. luk.10,7. Luk.10,8.

let your peace returne to you.

14 *And whoſoeuer ſhal not receiue you, nor heare your wordes, when ye departe out of that houſe, or that citie,* [d] ſhake of the duſt of your ſete.

15 Truely I ſay vnto you, it ſhalbe eaſier for them of the land of [e] Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

16 ¶* Beholde, I ſend you as ſhepe in the middes of wolues: be ye therefore wiſe as ſerpentes, and ” [f] innocent as doues.

17 But beware of men, for they wil deliuer you vp to the Councils, and wil ſcourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye ſhal be broght to the gouernours and Kings for my ſake, in [g] witnes to thē, and to the Gentiles.

19 *But when they deliuer you vp, take no thoght how or what ye ſhal ſpeake: for it ſhalbe giuen you in that houre, what ye ſhal ſay.

20 For it is not ye that ſpeake, but the ſpirit of your Father which ſpeaketh in you.

21 And the *brother ſhal betray the brother to death, and the father the ſonne, and the children ſhal riſe againſt *their* parents, and ſhal cauſe them to dye.

22 And ye ſhalbe hated of all men for my Name: *but he that endureth to the end, he ſhalbe ſaued.

23 And when they perſecute you in this citie, flee [h] into another: for verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſhal not finiſh *all* the cities of Iſrael, til the [i] Sonne of man be come.

24 *The diſciple is not aboue his maſter, nor the ſeruant aboue his lord.

25 It is ynough for the diſciple to be as his maſter *is*, and the ſeruant as his lord. *If they haue called the maſter of the houſe [k] Beelzebub, how muche more them of his houſholde?

26 Feare them not therefore: *for there is nothing couered, that ſhal not be diſcloſed, nor hid, that ſhal not be knowen.

27 What I tel you in darkenes, that ſpeake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preache ye on the [l] houſes.

28 And feare ye not them which kil the bodie, but are not able to kil the ſoule: but rather feare him, which is able to deſtroye bothe ſoule and bodie in hel.

29 Are not two ſparrowes ſolde for a farthing, and one of them ſhal not fall on the ground without your Father?

30 *Yea, and all the heeres of your heade are nombred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then manie ſparrowes.

32 *Whoſoeuer therefore ſhal [m] confeſſe me, before men, him wil I confeſſe alſo before my Father, which is in heauen.

33 But whoſoeuer ſhal denie me before mē, him wil I alſo denie before my Father, which is in heauen.

Mar.6,11. luk.9,5. Act.13,51. and 18,6.

[d] To ſignifie that their lād is polluted, & that you conſent not to their wickednes.

Luk.10,3.

[e] Who were not ſo liuely taught, and aduertiſed.

” Or, ſimple.

[f] Not reuenging wrong, muche leſſe doing wrong.

[g] To take frō them all pretence of ignorance, and to make them inexcuſable.

Mar.13,11. luk.12,11.

Luk.21,16.

Mar.13,13. luk.21,19.

[h] To profite & do good, & not to be idle.

[i] And wil cōfort you & giue manifeſt euidence of his preſence: and he ſpeaketh not of their firſt ſending, but of ẏ whole time of their Apoſtleſhip.

Luk.6,40. iohn.13,16. and 15,20.

Chap.12,24.

[k] It was the name of an idole which ſignified the god of flyes, & in diſpite thereof was attributed to the deuil. read 2 Kīg. 1,2. and ẏ wicked called Chriſt by this name.

Mar.4,22. luk.8,17. and 12,2.

[l] Which in thoſe cōtreis are ſo made ẏ men may walke vpō them.

2.Sam.14,11. act.27,34.

Mar.8,38. luk.9,26. and 12,8. 2.tim.2,12.

[m] And acknowledge me his onelie Sauiour

34 *Thinke not that I am come to ſend [n] peace into the earth: I came not to ſend peace, but the ſworde.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at [o] variance againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, & the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

36 *And a mans enemies *ſhalbe* they of his owne houſholde.

37 *He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthie of me. And he that loueth ſonne, or daughter more then me, is not worthie of me.

38 *And he that taketh not his croſſe, & [p] followeth after me, is not worthie of me.

39 *He that wil ſaue his [q] life, ſhal loſe it, and he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhal ſaue it.

40 He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that hathe ſent me.

41 *He that receiueth a [r] Prophet in the name of a Prophet, ſhal receiue a Prophetes rewarde: and he that receiueth a righteous mā in the name of a righteous man, ſhal receiue the rewarde of a righteous man.

42 *And whoſoeuer ſhal giue vnto one of theſe litle ones to drinke a cup of colde water onely, in the name of a Diſciple, verely I ſay vnto you, he ſhal not loſe his rewarde.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt preacheth 2 Iohn Baptiſt ſendeth his diſciples vnto him. 7 Chriſts teſtimonie concerning Iohn. 16 The opiniō of the people cōcerning Chriſt and Iohn. 20 Chriſt vpbreadeth the vnthankful cities. 25 The Goſpel is reueiled to the ſimple. 28 They that labour, and are laden. 29 Chriſts yoke.

1 AND it came to paſſe that when Ieſus had made an end of commādіng his twelue diſciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 ¶*And whē Iohn heard in the priſon the workes of Chriſt, he [a] ſent two of his diſciples, and ſaid vnto him,

3 Art thou he that ſhulde come, or ſhal we loke for another?

4 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Go, and ſhewe Iohn, what things ye haue heard and ſene.

5 The blinde receiue ſight, & the halt go: the lepers are clenſed, and the deaf heare: the dead are raiſed vp, *and the ” poore receiue the Goſpel.

6 And bleſſed is he that ſhal not [b] be offended in me.

7 And as they departed, Ieſus begā to ſpeake vnto the multitude, of Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernes to ſe? A [c] reed ſhaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out to ſe? A mā clothed

in ſoft

Luk.12,[illegible]

[n] He giueth vs inwarde peace in our cōſciēces, but outwardly we muſt haue warre with wicked worldlings.

[o] Which thing cometh not of the propertie of Chriſt, but proceadeth of the malice of men, which loue not the light, but darkenes and are offended with the worde of ſaluation

Micah 7,6. Luk.14,26. Chap.16,24. Mar.8,34. luk.9,23. and 14,27.

[p] Alſo they inuent another way to honour God, then that he hathe preſcribed by his worde, to follow not Chriſt, but go before him.

[q] He that [illegible] his life before my glorie.

Luk.10,16. Iohn.13,20.

[r] When a man receiueth Chriſt in his ſeruant, & receiueth him as ſent from God, & honoureth them for their office ſake.

Mar.9,41.

Luk.7,18.

[a] Not becauſe he was ignorant of Chriſt but to ſtrengthen his diſciples [illegible] his office was to lead them to Chriſt.

Iſa.61,1. luk.4,18.

” Or, the Goſpel is preached to the poore.

[b] That take no occaſion by Chriſt [illegible] to be [illegible] the Goſpel.

[c] A man inconſtant.

in ſoft raiment? Beholde, they that weare ſoft clothing, are in Kings houſes.

9 But what went ye out to ſe? A Prophet? Yea, I ſay vnto you, and [d] more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whome it is written, *Beholde, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhal prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I ſay vnto you, among thē which are [e] begotten of women, aroſe there not a greater then Iohn Baptiſt: notwithſtanding, he that is the [f] leaſt in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

12 And from * the time of Iohn Baptiſt hitherto, the kingdome of heauen [g] ſuffreth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophetes & the Law [h] prophecied vnto Iohn.

14 And if ye wil receiue [i] it, this is * Elias, which was to come.

15 ¶He that hathe eares to heare, let him heare.

16 * But whereunto ſhal I liken this generation? It is like vnto litle children which ſit in the markets, and call vnto their felowes,

17 And ſay, We haue piped vnto you, & ye haue not danced, we haue [l] mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came nether eating nor drinking, and they ſay, He hathe a deuil.

19 The Sonne of man came eating & drinking, and they ſay, Beholde a glotton & a drinker of wine, a friend vnto Publicanes & ſinners: but [k] wiſdome is iuſtified of her children.

20 ¶*Then begā he to vpbraide the cities, wherein moſte of his great workes were done, becauſe they repented not.

21 Wo *be* to thee, Chorazin: Wo *be* to thee, Bethſaida: for if the great workes, which were done in you, had bene done in [l] Tyrus & Sidon, they had repēted long agone in ſackecloth and aſhes.

22 "But I ſay to you, It ſhalbe eaſier for Tyrus and Sidon at the day of iudgemēt, then for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art lifted vp vnto heauen, ſhalt be broght downe to hel: for if ỹ great workes, which haue bene done in thee, had bene done among them of Sodom, they had remained to this day.

24 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhalbe eaſier for them of the land of Sodom in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 *At that time Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, I giue thee thākes, ô Father, Lord of heauē & earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and men of vnderſtanding, and haſt opened them vnto babes.

26 It is ſo, ô Father, becauſe thy good [m] pleaſure was ſuche.

27 *All things are giuen vnto me of my Father: and *no man knoweth the Sonne, but the Father: nether knoweth any man the Father, but the Sonne, & he to whome the Sonne wil reueile *him*.

28 Come vnto me, all ye that [n] are wearie & laden, and I wil eaſe you.

29 Take my [o] yoke on you, and learne of me, that I am meke and lowlie in heart: & ye ſhal finde * reſt vnto your ſoules.

30 *For my yoke is eaſie, and my burden light.

CHAP. XII.

3 Chriſt excuſeth his diſciples which plucke the eares of corne. 10 He healeth the dryed hand. 22 Helpeth the poſſeſſed that was blinde and domme. 31 Blaſphemie. 34 The generacion of vipers. 35 Of good wordes. 36 Of idle wordes. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithful that wolde nedes haue tokens. 49 And ſheweth who is his brother, ſiſter and mother.

1 AT *that time Ieſus wēt on a Sabbath day through the corne, and his diſciples were an hungred, & began to plucke the eares of corne and to eat.

2 And when the Phariſes ſawe it, they ſaid vnto him, Beholde, thy diſciples do that which is not lawful to do vpō the Sabbath.

3 But he ſaid vnto them, * [a] Haue ye not red what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him?

4 How he entred into the Houſe of God, & ate the ſhewe bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, nether for them which were with him, but onely for the *Prieſts?

5 Or haue ye not red in the Law how that on the Sabbath dayes the Prieſts in the Temple * [b] breake the Sabbath, and are blameles?

6 But I ſay vnto you, that here is one greater then the Temple.

7 Wherefore if ye knewe what this is, * I wil haue mercie and not ſacrifice, ye wolde not haue condemned the innocents.

8 For the ſonne of man is [c] Lord, *euen* of the Sabbath.

9 *And he departed thence, and went into their Synagogue:

10 And beholde, there was a mā which had *his* hand dryed vp. And they aſked him, ſaying, Is it lawful to heale vpō a Sabbath day? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, What man ſhal there be among you, that ſhal haue a ſhepe, and if it fall on a Sabbath day into a pit, wil not he take it and lift it out?

12 How muche more then is a man better thē a ſhepe? therefore, it is lawful to do wel on a Sabbath day.

13 Then ſaid he to the man, Stretch forthe thine hād. And he ſtretched it forthe, and it was made whole as the other.

[m] Faith cometh not of mans wil or power, but by the ſecret illumination of God, which is the declaration of his eternal counſel.

Iohn 3,36.

Ioh.6,46.

[n] Which fele the waight, & grief of your ſinnes and miſeries.

[o] To be gouerned by my Spirit, and to mortifie your affections.

Ier.6,16.

1 Iohn.5,3.

Mar.2,23.
luk 6,1.
deu.23,25.

1.Sam.21,6.

[a] Neceſſitie maketh that lawful, which is prohibited for a certeine reſpect, in things perteining to ceremonies.

Exod.29,33.
leu.8,31.
& 24,9.
Nomb. 28,9.

[b] Not that the Prieſts brake the Sabbath in doing that, which was cōmanded by the Law, but he ſpeaketh thus to cōfute ỹ error of the people, who thoght the Sabbath broken, if any neceſſarie worke was done that day.

Hoſe 6,7.
chap.9,13.

[c] Chriſt hathe power to exempt his frō keping of the Sabbath, ſeing the ſeruice required in the Temple, was able to excuſe thē that labored in the ſame.

Mar.3,1.
luk.6,6.

14 Then the Phariſes went out, and conſulted againſt him, how they might deſtroye him.

15 But whẽ Ieſus knewe it, he departed thẽce, and great multitudes followed him, & he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhulde not make him knowen,

17 That it might be fulfilled, which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

18 *Beholde my ſeruant whome I haue choſen, my beloued in whome my ſoule delitèth: I wil put my Spirit on him, & he ſhal ſhewe [d] iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhal not [e] ſtriue, nor crye, nether ſhal anie man heare his voyce in the ſtretes.

20 A [f] bruiſed rede ſhal he not breake, and ſmoking flaxe ſhal he not quenſhe, til he bring forthe iudgement [g] vnto victorie.

21 And in his Name ſhal the Gẽtiles truſt.

22 ¶ *Then was broght to him one, poſſeſſed with a deuil, *bothe* blinde, and domme, and he healed him, ſo that he *which was* blinde and domme, bothe ſpake and ſawe.

23 And all the people were amaſed, & ſaid, Is not this the ſonne of Dauid?

24 But whẽ the Phariſes heard it, they ſaid, *This mã caſteth the deuils no otherwiſe out, but through Beelzebub the prince of deuils.

25 But Ieſus knewe their thoghtes, and ſaid to them, Euerie kingdome deuided againſt it ſelf, ſhalbe *broght to naught: & euerie citie or houſe, deuided againſt it ſelf, ſhal not ſtand.

26 So if Satan caſt out Satan, he is deuided againſt him ſelf: how ſhal then his kingdome endure?

27 Alſo if I through Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whome do your [h] children caſt them out? Therefore they ſhalbe your iudges.

28 But if I caſt out deuils by the Spirit of God, then is the kingdome of God come vnto you.

29 Els how can a man enter into a ſtrong mans houſe and ſpoile his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then ſpoile his houſe.

30 He [i] that is not with me, is againſt me: & he ỹ gathereth not with me, ſcattereth.

31 *Wherefore I ſay vnto you, euerie ſinne and blaſphemie ſhalbe forgiuen vnto men: but the blaſphemie *againſt* the holie Goſt ſhal not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whoſoeuer ſhal ſpeake a worde againſt the Sõne of man, it ſhalbe forgiuen him: but whoſoeuer ſhal ſpeake againſt ỹ [k] holie Goſt, it ſhal not be forgiuẽ him, nether in this world nor in ỹ worlde to come.

33 Ether make the tre good, and his frute good: or els make the tre *euil, & his frute euil: for the tre is knowen by the frute.

34 O *generacions of vipers, how can you ſpeake good things, when ye are euil? For of the *abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart bringeth forthe good things: & an euil man out of an euil treaſure, bringeth forthe euil things.

36 But I ſay vnto you, that of euerie [l] idle worde that men ſhal ſpeake, they ſhal giue acounte thereof at the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy wordes thou ſhalt be [m] iuſtified, and by thy wordes thou ſhalt be condemned.

38 ¶ *Then anſwered certeine of the Scribes & of the Phariſes, ſaying, Maſter, [n] we wolde ſe a ſigne of thee.

39 But he anſwered, and ſaid to them, An euil and [o] adulterous generacion ſeketh a ſigne, but no ſigne ſhalbe giuen vnto it, ſaue the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas.

40 *For as Ionas was thre dayes, and thre nights in the whales bellie: ſo ſhal the Sonne of man be thre [p] dayes and thre nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue ſhal riſe in iudgement with this generacion, and condemne it: for they *repented at the preaching of [q] Ionas: and beholde, a greater then Ionas is here.

42 *The Quene of the South ſhal riſe in iudgement with this generacion, and ſhal [r] condemne it: for ſhe came from the vtmoſt parties of the earth to heare the wiſdome of Solomon: and beholde a greater then Solomon *is* here.

43 ¶ *Now whẽ the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh throughout drye places, ſeking reſt, and findeth none.

44 Then he ſaith, I wil returne into mine houſe, frõ whence I came: & when he is come, he findeth it emptie, ſwept & garniſhed.

45 ¶ Then he goeth, & taketh vnto him [s] ſeuen other *ſpirits worſe then him ſelf, and they entre in, and dwell there: *and the end of that man is worſe then the beginning. Euen ſo ſhal it be with this wicked generacion.

46 ¶ *While he yet ſpake to the multitude, beholde, his mother, & his [u] brethren ſtode without, deſiring to ſpeake with him.

47 The one ſaid vnto him, Beholde, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeake with thee.

48 But he anſwered, and ſaid to him that tolde him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he ſtretched forthe his hand towarde his diſciples, & ſaid, Beholde my [x] mother and my brethren.

50 For whoſoeuer ſhal do my Fathers wil which is in heauen, the ſame is my brother and ſiſter and mother.

Iſa.42,1.

[d] The right trade of gouernemẽt, not onely to the Iewes, but alſo to ſtrange nacions.

[e] He ſhal not make great noiſe, nor ſeke outwarde põpe and glorie.

[f] He wil beare with them that be infirme & weake.

Luk.11,14.

[g] Chriſt ſhal ouercome all lettes, & hinder the courſe of the Goſpel, and then ſhal giue ſentence as a conquerer againſt all his enemies.

Chap.9,34. mar.3,22. luk.11,17.

Or, deſolate.

[h] Which coniured deuils by the vertue of Gods name, albeit it was expreſſy againſt the Law of God.

[i] He declareth to the Phariſes, that they were in two ſortes his enemies, not onely becauſe thei did forſake him, but alſo make opẽ warre againſt him.

Mar.3,28. luk.12,10. 1.ioh.5,13.

[k] That is, he that ſtriueth againſt the trueth which he knoweth, and againſt his owne conſciẽce, can not returne to repẽtance: for he ſinneth againſt the holie Goſt.

Or, corrupt.

Or, broodes.

Luk.6,45.

[l] Muche more they ſhal giue a counte of their blaſphemies.

[m] [illegible]

Chap.16,1. luk.11,29. 1.cor.1,22.

[n] The wicked finde euer [illegible] pretext to reſiſt his doctrine.

Iona.2,1.

[o] They were become baſtardes and degenerate from their holie anceſt[illegible]

Iona.3,5.

[p] He [illegible] parte of the day for the whole day.

1.King.10,1. 2.chro.9,1.

[q] Who was a poore ſtranger and yet they knowe not the Meſsias which was promiſed to be their King.

Luk.11,24.

[r] It is ment as touching her fact in comming to ſe Solomon, and not her perſone: for she was not inſtructed in the Lawe of God.

Or, wickeder.

2.Pet.2,20. ebr.6,4. & 10,26.

Mar.3,31. luk.8,20.

[s] Meaning an infinite nomber.

[t] If Satan be caſt out we muſt [illegible] for he [illegible] once [illegible] geſt, he knoweth [illegible] hole [illegible] corner of the houſe.

[u] This worde in the Scriptures [illegible] oft tymes [illegible]

[x] Chriſt preferreth the ſpiritual [illegible] to the carnal.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The ſtate of the kingdome of God ſet forthe by the parable of the ſede. 24 Of the tares. 31 Of the muſtarde ſede. 33 Of the leauē. 44 Of the treaſure hid in the field. 45 Of the perles. 47 And of the nette. 57 The Prophet is contemned in his owne countrey.

1 THe *ſame day went Ieſus out of the houſe, and ſate by the ſea ſide.

2 And[a] great multitudes reſorted vnto hī, ſo that he went into a ſhip, and ſate downe: and the whole multitude ſtode on the ſhore.

3 Then he ſpake many things to them in parables, ſaying, Beholde, a ſower went forthe to ſowe.

4 And as he ſowed, ſome fel by the wayes ſide, and the foules came and deuoured them vp.

5 And ſome fel vpon ſtonie grounde, where they had not muche earth, and anone they ſprong vp, becauſe they had no depth of earth.

6 And when the ſunne roſe vp, they were parched, and for lacke of rooting, withred away.

7 And ſome fel among thornes, & the thornes ſprong vp, and choked them.

8 Some againe fel in good grounde, and broght forthe frute, one *corne* an hundreth folde, ſome ſixtie folde, and another thirtie folde.

9 He that[b] hathe eares to heare, let him heere.

10 ¶ Then the diſciples came, and ſaid to him, Why ſpeakeſt thou to them in parables?

11 And he anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Becauſe it is giuen vnto you, to knowe the ſecrets of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not[c] giuen.

12 *[d]For whoſoeuer hathe, to him ſhalbe giuen, and he ſhal haue abundance: but whoſoeuer hathe not, from him ſhalbe taken away, euen[e] that he hathe.

13 Therefore ſpeake I to them in parables, becauſe they ſeing, do not ſe: and hearing, they heare not, nether vnderſtand.

14 So in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Eſaias, which *prophecie* ſaith, * By hearing, ye ſhal heare, and ſhal not vnderſtand, and ſeing ye ſhal ſe, and ſhal not perceiue.

15 [f]For this peoples heart is waxed fatte, and their eares are dul of hearing, and with their eyes they haue winked, leſt they ſhulde ſe with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhulde vnderſtand with their hearts, and ſhulde returne, that I might heale them.

16 But bleſſed *are* your eyes, for they[g] ſe: & your eares, for they heare.

17 *For verely I ſay vnto you, that many Prophetes, & righteous men haue deſired to ſe thoſe things which ye ſe, & haue not ſene *them*, and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, & haue not heard *them*.

18 ¶ *Heare ye therefore the parable of the ſower.

Mar.4.13. luk.8,11.

19 Whenſoeuer a man heareth the worde of the kingdome, and vnderſtandeth it not, the euil one cometh, and catcheth away that which was ſowen in his heart: & this is he which[°] hathe receiued the ſede by the way ſide.

° *Or, was ſowen*

20 And he that receiued ſede in the ſtonie grounde, is he which heareth the worde, & incontinently with ioye receiueth it.

21 Yet hathe he no roote in him ſelf, & dureth but a ſeaſon: for aſſone as tribulation or perſecution cometh becauſe of the worde, by and by he is offended.

22 And he that receiueth the ſede among thornes, is he that heareth the worde: but the care of this worlde, and the deceitfulnes of riches choke the worde, and he is made vnfruteful.

23 But he that receiueth the ſede in the good grounde, is he that heareth the worde, and vnderſtādeth it, which alſo beareth frute, & bringeth forthe, ſome an hūdreth folde, ſome ſixtie folde, & ſome thirtie folde.

24 ¶Another parable put he forthe vnto them, ſaying, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field.

25 [h]But while men ſlept, there came his enemie, and ſowed tares among the wheat, & went his way.

26 And when the blade was ſprong vp, and broght forthe frute, then appeared the tares alſo.

27 Then came the ſeruants of the houſeholder, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, ſowedſt not thou good ſede in thy field? frō whence then hathe it tares?

28 And he ſaid to them, The enuious man hathe done this. Then the ſeruāts ſaid vnto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them vp?

29 But he ſaid, Nay, leſt while ye go about to gather the tares, ye plucke vp alſo with them the wheat.

30 [i]Let bothe growe together vntil the harueſt, and in time of harueſt I wil ſay to the reapers, Gather ye firſt the tares, and binde them in ſheaues to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ *Another parable he put forthe vnto them, ſaying, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a graine of muſtard ſede, which a man taketh and ſoweth in his field:

Mar.4,30. luk.13,18.

32 Which in dede is the[k] leaſt of all ſedes: but when it is growen, it is the greateſt among herbes, and it is a tre, ſo that the birdes of heauen come and buylde in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ *Another parable ſpake he to thē, The

Luk.13,21.

[h] He teacheth that the good and the bad ſhal be mixte together in the Church to the end that the faithful may arme thē ſelues with pacience and cōſtancie.

[i] Chriſt meaneth onely ỷ the Church ſhal neuer be without ſome wicked men: althogh they be neuer ſo ſharpely puniſhed by ſuche meanes as he hathe left to purge his Church.

[k] This techeth vs not to be aſtoniſhed at the ſmale beginnings of the Goſpel.

kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman taketh and hideth in thre peckes of meale, [l] til all be leauened.

[l] By this he admonisheth them to waite til the frute of the Gospel appeare.

34 ¶*All theſe things ſpake Ieſus vnto the multitude in parables; and without parables ſpake he not to them,

Mar.4,33.

35 That it might be fulfilled, which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying, *I wil open my mouth in [m] parables, & wil vtter the things which haue bene kept ſecret from the fundacion of the worlde.

Pſal.78,2.

[m] This worde ſignifieth graue and ſententious prouerbes, to the end that the doctrine might haue the more maieſtie, and the wicked might thereby be cōfounded.

36 Then ſent Ieſus the multitude away, and went into the houſe. And his diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 Then anſwered he, and ſaid to them, He that ſoweth the good ſede, is the Sonne of man,

38 And the field is the worlde, & the good ſede, they are the children of the kingdome, and the tares are the children of the wicked,

39 And the enemie that ſoweth them, is the deuil, * and the harueſt is the end of the worlde, and the reapers be the Angels.

Ioel.3,13. reuel.14,15.

40 As then the tares are gathered and burned in the fyre, so ſhal it be in the end of this worlde.

41 The Sonne of man ſhal ſend forthe his Angels, and they ſhal gather out of his kingdome all things that [n] offend, & them which do iniquitie,

[n] The wicked which hurt others by their euil example.

42 And ſhal caſt thē into a furnais of fyre. There ſhalbe wailing and gnaſshing of teeth.

43 *Then ſhal the iuſt men ſhine as the ſunne in the kingdome of their Father. He that hathe eares to heare, let him heare.

Dan 12,3. Wiſ.3,7.

44 ¶Againe the kingdome of heauē is like vnto a treaſure hid in ỷ field, which whē a man hathe founde, he hideth it, & for ioye thereof departeth and ſelleth all that he hathe, and byeth that field.

45 ¶Againe the kingdome of heauē is like to a marchāt man, that ſeketh good perles,

46 Who hauing founde a perle of great price, went and ſolde all that he had, and boght it.

47 ¶Againe the kingdome of heauen is like [o] vnto a drawe net caſt into the ſea, that gathereth of all kindes *of things*.

[o] It is a kinde of nette that gathereth in all things that come in the waye.

48 Which, whē it is ful, men drawe to land, and ſit and gather the good into veſſels, and caſt the [p] bad away.

[p] The Greke worde ſignifieth rotten things.

49 So ſhal it be at the end of the worlde. The Angels ſhal go forthe, and ſeuer the bad from among the iuſt,

50 And ſhal caſt them into a furnais of fyre: there ſhal be wailing, and gnaſshing of teeth.

51 ¶Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Vnderſtand ye all theſe things? They ſaid vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Than ſaid he vnto thē, Therefore euerie [q] Scribe which is taught vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto an houſeholder, which bringeth forthe out of his [r] treaſure things bothe new and olde.

[q] [illegible] Scribe [illegible] was [illegible]

[r] [illegible]

53 ¶And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus had ended theſe parables, he departed thence,

54 *And came into his owne countrey, and taught them in their Synagogue, ſo that they were aſtonied, and ſaid, Whence cometh this wiſdome and great workes vnto this man?

Mar.[illegible] luk.[illegible]

55 Is not this the carpenters ſonne? Is not his mother called Marie, *& his [s] brethren Iames and Ioſes, and Simon and Iudas?

[illegible]

56 And are not his ſiſters all with vs? Whēce then hathe he all theſe things?

57 And they were offended with him. Then Ieſus ſaid to thē, *A Prophet is not without honour, [t] ſaue in his owne countrey, & in his owne houſe.

Mar.[illegible] Iohn 4,44.

[t] [illegible]

58 And he did not many great workes there, for their vnbeliefes ſake.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Herodes opinion concerning Chriſt. 10 Iohn is beheaded. 19 Chriſt fedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues and two fiſhes. 23 He prayeth in the mountaine. 25 He appeareth by night vnto his diſciples vpon the ſea, 31 And ſaueth Peter. 33 They confeſſe him to be the ſonne of God. 36 He healeth all that touched the hemme of his garment.

1 AT*that time Herode the Tetrarche heard of the fame of Ieſus,

Mar.[illegible] luk.[illegible]

2 And ſaid vnto his ſeruants, This is Iohn Baptiſt. [a] He is riſen againe from the dead, and therefore great [b] workes are wroght by him.

[a] He ſpake [illegible]

3 *For Herode had takē Iohn, and bounde him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

Mar.6,[illegible] luk.3,[illegible]

4 For Iohn ſaid vnto him, It is not* [c] lawful for thee to haue her.

Leui.[illegible] & 20,21.

[b] To [illegible]

5 And whē he wolde haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, becauſe thei counted him as a* Prophet.

Chap.21,[illegible]

6 But when Herodes birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before thē, and pleaſed Herode.

[c] [illegible]

7 Wherefore he [d] promiſed with an othe, that he wolde giue her whatſoeuer ſhe wolde aſke.

[d] [illegible]

8 And ſhe being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Giue me here Iohn Baptiſt head in a platter.

9 And the King was ſorie: neuertheles becauſe of the othe, and them that ſate with him at the table, he commanded it to be giuen *her*,

10 And ſent, and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was broght in a platter, and giuen to the maide, and ſhe broght it vnto her mother.

12 And his diſciples came, and toke vp his "bodie, and buryed it, and went, and tolde Ieſus.

13 *And when Ieſus heard it, he departed thence by ſhip into a [e] deſert place aparte. And when the multitude had heard it, thei followed him a fote out of the cities.

14 And Ieſus went forthe and ſawe a great multitude, and was moued with compaſsion towarde them, and he healed their ſicke.

15 ¶ And when euen was come, *his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the houre is alreadie paſte: let the multitude departe, that they may go into the townes, and bye them vitailes.

16 But Ieſus ſaid to them, They haue no [f] nede to go away: giue ye them to eat.

17 Then ſaid they vnto him, We haue here but fiue loaues, and two fiſhes.

18 And he ſaid, Bring them hether to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the graſſe, and toke the fiue loaues and the two fiſhes, and loked vp to heauen and "bleſſed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his diſciples, & the diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were ſufficed, and they toke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baſkets ful.

21 And thei that had eaten, were about fiue thouſand men, beſide women & litle children.

22 ¶ And ſtraight waye Ieſus [g] cõpelled his diſciples to enter into a ſhip, and to go ouer before him, while he ſent the multitude away.

23 And aſſone as he had ſent the multitude away, he went vp into a mountaine alone to pray: * and when the euening was come, he was there alone.

24 And the ſhip was now in the middes of the ſea, and was toſſed with waues: for it was a contrarie winde.

25 And in the [h] fourth watche of the night, Ieſus went vnto them, walking on the ſea.

26 And when his diſciples ſawe him walkĩg on the ſea, they were troubled, ſaying, It is a ſpirit, and cryed out for feare.

27 But ſtraight way Ieſus ſpake vnto them, ſaying, [i] Be of good comfort. It is I: be not afraied.

28 Then Peter anſwered him, & ſaid, Maſter, if it be thou, [k] byd me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he ſaid, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ſhip, he walked on the water, to go to Ieſus.

30 But when he ſawe a mightie winde, he was afraied: and as he [l] beganne to ſinke, he cryed, ſaying, Maſter, ſaue me.

31 So immediatly Ieſus ſtretched forthe his hand, and caught him, and ſaid to him, [m] O thou of litle faith, wherefore dideſt thou dout?

[m] Chriſt correcteth his faute, and alſo giueth remedie bothe at once.

32 And aſſone as they were come into the ſhip, the winde ceaſed.

33 Then they that were in the ſhip, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a trueth thou art the ſonne of God.

34 ¶ *And when they were come ouer, thei came into the land of Genneſaret.

Mar.6,34.

35 And when the men of that place knewe him, they ſent out into all that countrey rounde about, and broght vnto him all that were ſicke,

36 And beſoght him, that they might touche the hemme of his [n] garment onely: & as manie as touched it, were made whole.

[n] It ſemeth they were led with a certeine ſuperſtitiõ, notwithſtanding our Sauiour wolde not quenche the ſmoking flaxe, and therefore did beare with theſe ſmale beginnings.

CHAP. XV.

Chriſt excuſeth his diſciples, and rebuketh the Scribes, & Phariſes, for tranſgreſsing Gods commandement by their owne tradicions. 13 The plant that ſhalbe rooted out. 18 What things defile a mã. 22 He deliuereth the woman of Cananees daughter. 26 The bread of the children. 30 He healeth the ſicke, 36 And feedeth foure thouſaud men, beſide women and children.

1 THen came to Ieſus the Scribes and Phariſes, which were of Ieruſalem, ſaying,

2 * Why do thy diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradicion of the Elders? for they [a] waſh not their hands when they eat "bread.

Mar.7,1.

[a] Mẽ are more rigorous to obſerue their owne traditions then Gods cõmandement.

"Or, meat.

3 But he anſwered & ſaid vnto them, Why do ye alſo tranſgreſſe the commandemẽt of God by your tradicion?

4 * For God hathe commanded, ſaying, Honour thy father and mother: * and he that curſeth father or mother, let him dye the death.

Exod.20,12. deut.5,16. epheſ.6,2.
Exod.21,17. leuit.20,9. prou.20,20.

5 But ye ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhal ſay to father or mother, [b] By the gift that is *offred* by me, thou maieſt haue profite,

6 Thogh he honour not his father, or his mother, *ſhalbe fre*: thus haue ye made the commandement of God of no autoritie by your tradicion.

[b] The Scribes diſpenſed with them that did not their dueties to their owne parents, ſo ỹ thei wold recompenſe ỹ ſame to their profite by their offrings.

7 O hypocrites, Eſaias prophecied wel of you, ſaying,

8 * This people draweth nere vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with the lippes, but their heart is farre of from me.

Iſai.29,13.

9 But [c] in vaine they worſhip me, teachĩg *for* doctrines, mens precepts.

[c] God wil not be honoured according to mans fantaſie, but deteſteth all good intentions, which are not grounded on his worde.

10 * Then he called the multitude vnto him, and ſaid to them, Heare and vnderſtand.

Mar.7,14.

11 That which goeth into the mouth, defileth not the man, but that which cometh out of the mouth, that defileth the man.

12 ¶ Then came his diſciples, and ſaid vnto him, Perceiueſt thou not, that the Phariſes are offended in hearing *thus* ſaying?

13 But he anſwered & ſaid, * [d] Euerie plant which mine heauenlie Father hathe not planted, ſhalbe rooted vp.

Iohn 15,2.

[d] All thei ỹ are not grafted in Ieſus Chriſt by fre adoption, and euerie doctrine, that is not eſtabliſhed by Gods worde.

e They are not worthie to be cared for.

Luk.6,39.

14 [e] Let them alone: they be the * blinde leaders of the blinde: & if the blinde leade the blinde, bothe ſhal fall into the ditche.

Mar.7,17.

15 ¶ * Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid to him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 Then ſaid Ieſus, Are ye yet without vnderſtanding!

17 Perceiue ye not yet, that whatſoeuer entreth into yͤ mouth, goeth into the bellie, and is caſt out into the draught?

18 But thoſe things which procede out of the mouth, come from the heart, and they defile the man.

Gen.6,5.& 8,21.

f All vices procede of the corrupt affection of the heart.

19 For out of yͤ heart * come euil [f] thoghts, murders, adulteries, fornicacions, thefts, falſe teſtimonies, ſclanders:

20 Theſe are the things, which defile the man: but to eat with vnwaſhen hands, defileth not the man.

Mar.7,24.

21 * And Ieſus went thence, and departed into the coaſts of Tyrus and Sidon.

22 And beholde, a woman a Cananite came out of the ſame coaſts, and cryed, ſaying vnto him, Haue mercie on me, ô Lord, the ſonne of Dauid: my daughter is miſerably vexed with a deuil.

g The diſciples were offẽded at her importunitie.

23 But he anſwered her not a worde. Then came to him his diſciples, and beſoght him, ſaying, [g] Send her away, for ſhe cryeth after vs.

Chap.10,6.

24 But he anſwered, and ſaid, I am not ſent, but vnto the * loſt ſhepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

25 Yet ſhe came & worſhipped him, ſayĩg, Lord, helpe me.

h Chriſt calleth thẽ dogs, or whelpes wͨ are ſtrangers from the houſe of God.

26 And he anſwered, & ſaid, It is not good to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it to [h] whelpes.

27 But ſhe ſaid, Trueth, Lord: yet in dede the whelpes eat of the crommes, which fall from their maſters table.

i Chriſt granted her petition, for her faiths ſake, and not at the requeſt of his diſciples.

28 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, O womã, great is thy [i] faith: be it to thee, as thou deſireſt. And her daughter was made whole at that houre.

Mar.7,31.

29 ¶ So Ieſus * went away from thence, and came nere vnto the ſea of Galile, & went vp into a mountaine and ſate downe there.

Iſa.35,5.

30 And great multitudes came vnto him, * hauing with them, halt, blinde, domme, maymed and manie other, and caſt them downe at Ieſus fete, and he healed them,

31 In ſo muche that the multitude wondered, to ſe the domme ſpeake, the maymed whole, the halt to go, and the blinde to ſe: and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

Mar.8,1.

k Chriſt can not forget thoſe that followe him.

32 * Then Ieſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſaid, I [k] haue compaſsion on this multitude, becauſe they haue continued with me alreadie thre daies, and haue nothing to eat: and I wil not let thẽ departe faſting, leſt they fainte in the way.

33 And his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Whence ſhulde we get ſo muche bread in the wildernes, as ſhulde ſuffice ſo great a multitude!

34 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, How manie loaues haue ye? And they ſaid, Seuen, and a fewe litle fiſhes.

35 Then he commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the grounde,

36 And toke the ſeuen loaues, and the fiſhes, and gaue thankes, & brake *them*, and gaue to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were ſufficed: & thei toke vp̃ of the fragments that remained, ſeuen baſkets ful.

38 And they that had eaten, were foure thouſand men, beſide women, and litle children.

39 Then *Ieſus* ſent away the multitude, and toke ſhippe, and came into the partes of "Magdala.

Or, Magedan.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Phariſes require a token. 6 Ieſus warneth his diſciples of the Phariſes doctrine. 16 The confeſsion of Peter. 19 The keyes of heauen. 24 The faithful muſt beare the croſſe. 25 To winne or loſe the life. 27 Chriſts comming.

Chap.12,38. mar.8,11. luk.12,54.

a Although thei did not agre in doctrine, yet thei ioyne together against Christ.

b Meaning to tempt God either by their incredulitie, or curioſitie.

1 Then * came the [a] Phariſes and Sadduces, and did [b] tempt *him*, deſiring him to ſhewe them a ſigne from heauen.

2 But he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, When it is euening, ye ſay, Fayre wether: for the ſkie is red.

c Which appertaine to the heauenlie and ſpiritual ſtate.

3 And in the morning *ye ſay*, To day *ſhalbe* a tempeſte: for the ſkie is red and lowring. O hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the face of the ſkie, and can ye not *diſcerne* the [c] ſignes of the times?

Chap.12,39.

d Chriſt ſhal be to them as a Ionas raiſed vp from death.

Ionas 2,1.

4 * The wicked generacion, and adulterous ſeketh a ſigne, and there ſhal no ſigne be giuen it, but the [d] ſigne of the Prophet * Ionas: ſo he left them, and departed.

Mar.8,14. luk.12,1.

5 ¶ And when his diſciples were come to the other ſide, they had * forgotten to take bread *with them*.

6 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Take hede and beware of the leauen of the Phariſes and Sadduces.

Or, reaſoned with thẽ ſelues.

7 And they "thoght in them ſelues, ſaying, *It is* becauſe we haue broght no bread.

e A token of Chriſts diuinitie, to knowe mens thoghts.

8 But Ieſus [e] knowing it, ſaid vnto them, O ye of litle faith, why thinke you *thus* in your ſelues, becauſe ye haue broght no bread?

Chap.14,17. iohn 6,9.

9 Do ye not yet perceiue, nether remember the fiue loaues, when there were * fiue thouſand *men*, and how manie baſkets toke ye vp?

Chap.15,34.

10 Nether the ſeuen loaues when there were * foure thouſand *men*, and how manie baſkets toke ye vp?

11 Why perceiue ye not that I ſaid not

vnto you concerning bread, that ye ſhulde beware of the leauen of the Phariſes & Sadduces?

12 Then vnderſtode they that he had not ſaid that they ſhulde beware of the leauen of bread, but of the [f] doctrine of the Phariſes, and Sadduces.

13 ¶*Now when Ieſus came into the coaſtes of Ceſarea Philippi, he aſked his diſciples, ſaying, Whome do men ſay that I, the Sonne of man am?

14 And thei ſaid, Some *ſay*, Iohn Baptiſt: and ſome, Elias: & others, Ieremias, or one of the Prophetes.

15 He ſaid vnto them, But whome ſay ye that I am?

16 Then Simon Peter anſwered, and ſaid, *Thou art the Chriſt the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid to him, Bleſſed art thou, Simon, the ſonne of Ionas: for [g] fleſh & blood hathe not reueiled it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I ſay alſo vnto thee, that thou art *Peter, and vpon [h] this rocke I wil buylde my Church: and the [i] gates of hel ſhal not ouercome it.

19 [k] And I *wil giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen, and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt [l] binde vpō earth, ſhalbe bound in heauen: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt "loſe on earth, ſhalbe loſed in heauen.

20 Then he charged his diſciples, that they ſhulde [m] tell no man that he was Ieſus the Chriſt.

21 ¶[n] From that time forthe Ieſus began to ſhewe vnto his diſciples, that he muſt go vnto Ieruſalem, and ſuffer manie things of the Elders, and of the hie Prieſts, and Scribes, and be ſlaine, and riſe againe the thirde day.

22 Then Peter tòke him aſide, and began to rebuke him, ſaying, Maſter, pitie thy ſelf: this ſhal not be vnto thee.

23 Then he turned backe, and ſaid vnto Peter, Get thee behinde me, [o] Satan: thou art an offence vnto me, becauſe thou vnderſtādeſt not the things that are of God, but the things that are of men.

24 Ieſus then ſaid to his diſciples, *If any man wil followe me, let him forſake him ſelf, & take vp his croſſe, and followe me.

25 For *whoſoeuer wil [p] ſaue his life, ſhal loſe it: and whoſoeuer ſhal loſe his life for my ſake, ſhal finde it.

26 *For what ſhal it profite a man thogh he ſhulde winne the whole worlde, if he loſe his owne ſoule? or what ſhal a man giue for recompenſe of his ſoule?

27 For the Sonne of man ſhal come in the glorie of his Father with his Angels, and *then ſhal he giue to euerie mā according to his dedes.

Pſal.62,12. rom 2,6.

28 *Verely I ſay vnto you, there be ſome of them that ſtād here, which ſhal not taſte of death, [q] til they haue ſene the Sonne of man come in his kingdome.

Mar.9,1. luk 9,17.

[q] This was fulfilled in his reſurrection & was as an ētrie into his kingdome, and was alſo confirmed by ſending the holie Goſt, whereby he wroght ſo great and ſondrie miracles.

CHAP. XVII.

2 The tranſfiguration of Chriſt vpon the mountaine of Thabor. 5 Chriſt oght to be heard. 11.13. Of Elias and Iohn Baptiſte. 15 He healeth the lunatike. 20 The power of faith. 21 Prayer & faſting. 22 Chriſt telleth thē before of his paſſion. 27 He payeth tribute.

1 AND* "after ſix dayes, Ieſus toke Peter, and Iames, and Iohn his brother, and broght them vp into an hie mountaine aparte,

Chap. XVII. Mar.9,2. luk.9,28.

"Or, the ſixt day after.

2 And was [a] transfigured before them: and his face did ſhine as the ſunne, and his clothes were as white as the light.

[a] Chriſt ſhewed them his glorie, that they might not thinke ÿ he ſuffred through infirmitie, but that he offered vp him ſelf willingly to dye.

3 And beholde, there appeared [b] vnto them Moſes, and Elias, talking with him.

[b] By theſe two witneſſes are repreſented the Lawe and the Prophetes, which lead vs to Chriſt.

4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid to Ieſus, Maſter, it is [c] good for vs to be here: if thou wilt, let vs make here thre tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

[c] After Moſes & Elias departure Peter fearing he ſhulde loſe that ioyful ſight, ſpeaketh as a man diſtract & wolde haue lodged them in earthlie houſes, ÿ were receiued in glorie.

5 While he yet ſpake, beholde, a bright cloude ſhadowed them: and beholde, there *came* a voyce out of ÿ cloude, ſaying, *This is my beloued Sonne, [d] in whome I am wel pleaſed: [e] heare him.

Chap.3,17. 2.peter 2, 17.

[d] We are reconciled to God by Chriſt onely.

[e] Chriſt is our chief and onelie ſcholemaſter.

6 And when the diſciples heard that, they [f] fel on their faces and were ſore afrayed.

[f] And ſo worſhipped Chriſt

7 Then Ieſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid.

8 And when they lifted vp their eyes, they ſawe no man, ſaue Ieſus onely.

9 ¶And as they came downe frō the mountaine, Ieſus charged them, ſaying, Shewe the viſion to no man, [g] vntil the Sonne of man riſe againe from the dead.

[g] For men wolde not haue belieued them, before that Chriſt had made his glorie more manifeſt by his reſurrection.

10 *And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, Why then ſay the Scribes that *Elias muſt firſt come?

Mar.9,11.

11 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Certeinely Elias muſt firſt come, & reſtore all things.

Chap.11, 14. mal.4,5.

12 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knewe him not, but haue done vnto him whatſoeuer they wolde: likewiſe ſhal alſo the Sonne of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the diſciples perceiued that he ſpake vnto them of Iohn Baptiſt.

14 ¶*And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certeine man, and kneled downe to him,

Mar.9,14. luk.9,37.

15 And ſaid, Maſter, haue pitie on my ſonne: for he is lunatike, and is ſore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fyre, and oft times into the water.

16 And I broght him to thy diſciples, and they colde not heale him.

God, either of malice, as did Iudas, or of raſhenes and arrogan- ter did. [p] That is, whoſoeuer thinketh to ſaue him ſelf by forſaking

17 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, [h] O generacion, faithles, and croked, how long now ſhal I be with you? how lōg now ſhal I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Ieſus rebuked the deuil, & he went out of him: and the childe was healed at that houre.

19 Thē came the diſciples to Ieſus a parte, and ſaid, Why colde not we caſt him out?

20 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Becauſe of your vnbeliefe: for * verely I ſay vnto you, if ye haue faith *as muche* as *is* a graine of muſtard ſede, ye ſhal ſay vnto this moūtaine, [i] Remoue hence to yonder place, & it ſhal remoue: and nothing ſhalbe vnpoſſible vnto you.

21 How be it this kinde goeth not out, but by [k] prayer and faſting.

22 ¶ And as ″thei * abode in Galile, Ieſus ſaid vnto them, The Sonne of man ſhal be deliuered into the hands of men,

23 And they ſhal kil him, but the thirde day ſhal he riſe againe: and they were very ſorie.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued [l] polle money, came to Peter, and ſaid, Doeth not your Maſter pay tribute?

25 He ſaid, Yes. And when he was come into ÿ houſe, Ieſus preuented him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou Simō? Of whome do the Kings of the earth take tribute, or polle money? of their children, or of ſtrāgers?

26 Peter ſaid vnto him, Of ſtrangers. Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Then are the children fre.

27 Neuertheles, leſt we ſhulde [m] offende them, go to the ſea, and caſt in an angle, & take the firſt fiſhe that cometh vp, & when thou haſt opened his mouth, thou ſhalt finde a [n] piece of twentie pence: that take, and giue it vnto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The greateſt in the kingdome of heauen. 3 He teacheth his diſciples to be humble and harmeles. 6 To auoide occaſions of euil. 10 Not to contemne the litleones. 11 Why Chriſt came. 15 Of brotherlie correction. 17 Of the autoritie of the Church. 19 The commendacion of prayer and godlie aſſemblies. 21 Of brotherlie forgiuenes.

1 The * ſame time the diſciples came vnto Ieſus, ſaying, [a] Who is the greateſt in the kingdome of heauen?

2 And Ieſus called a litle childe vnto him, and ſet him in the middes of them,

3 And ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, except ye be * conuerted, & become as litle [b] children, ye ſhal not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whoſoeuer therefore ſhal humble him ſelf as this litle childe, the ſame is ÿ greateſt in the kingdome of heauen.

5 [c] And whoſoeuer ſhal receiue ſuche a litle childe in my Name, receiueth me.

6 * But whoſoeuer ſhal offende one of theſe litleones which beleue in me, it were better for him, that a [d] mylſtone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the ſea.

7 [e] Wo *be* vnto the worlde becauſe of offences: for it muſt nedes be that offences ſhal come, but wo *be* to that mā, by whome the offence cometh.

8 * Wherefore, if thine hand or thy fote cauſe thee to offende, cut thē of, & caſt *the* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into liſe, halt, or maimed, then hauing two hands or two fete, to be caſt into euerlaſting fyre.

9 And if thine eye cauſe thee to offend, plucke it out, & caſt it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be caſt into hel fyre.

10 [f] Se that ye deſpice not one of theſe litleones: for I ſay vnto you, that in heauen their * [g] Angels alwayes beholde the face of my Father which is in heauen.

11 For * the Sonne of man is come to [h] ſaue that which was loſt.

12 How thinke ye? * If a man haue an hundreth ſhepe, & one of thē be gone aſtray, doeth he not leaue ninetie & nine, and go into the mountaines, and ſeke that which is gone aſtray?

13 And if ſo be that he finde it, verely I ſay vnto you, he reioyceth more of that ſhepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not aſtray.

14 So is it not the wil of your Father which is in heauen, that one of theſe litleones ſhulde periſh.

15 ¶ * Moreouer, if thy brother treſpace againſt [i] thee, go, and ″tell him his faute betwene thee & him alone: if he heare thee, thou haſt wonne thy brother.

16 But if he heare thee not, take yet with thee one or two, that by ÿ * mouth of two or thre witneſſes euerie worde may be cōfirmed.

17 And if he wil not vouchesaue to heare thē, tel it vnto the [k] Church: & if he refuſe to heare the Church alſo, let him be vnto thee as an heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verely I ſay vnto you, * Whatſoeuer ye [l] binde on earth, ſhalbe bounde in heauen: and * whatſoeuer ye loſe on earth, ſhalbe loſed in heauen.

19 Againe, verely I ſay vnto you, that if two of you ſhal agre in earth vpon any thing, whatſoeuer they ſhal deſire, it ſhal be ″giuē

---

[h] He ſpeaketh chiefly to the Scribes, who began to bragge, as if they had now gotten the victorie ouer Chriſt becauſe his diſciples were not able to do this miracle.

Luk.17,6.

[i] By this maner of ſpeache is ſignified, ÿ they ſhulde do things by their faith ÿ ſhulde ſeme impoſsible

Chap.20,17. mar.9,31. luk.9,44. & 24,7.

[k] The beſt remedie to ſtrēgthen the weake faith is prayer, which hathe faſting added to it, as an helpe to the ſame.

″Or, were conuerſant, or returned into Galile.

[l] The Greke worde is (didrachma) ẇ was of value about 10 pence of olde ſterling monie, & the Iſraelites payed it once by the Lawe, Exo.30,13, and at this time they payed it to the Romās.

[m] Or giue occaſion to forſake ÿ trueth.

[n] The worde is (Statera) ẇ cōteineth two didrachmas, & is valued about 5. grotes of olde ſterling.

Mar.9,33. luk.9,46.

[a] They ſtriue for the rewarde before they haue taken any payne: and where as they ſhulde haue holpen & reuerēced one another, they were ambitious and deſpicers of their brethren.

Chap.19,24. 1.cor.14,20.

[b] Not in lacke of diſcretion, but that they be not vayne glorious, ſeking to aduance them ſelues to worldelie honours.

[c] He [illegible] them [illegible] dren [illegible] humble [illegible] ſelues [illegible] hum[illegible] ſub[illegible]

Mar.9,42. luk.17,1.

[d] The worde ſignifieth a milſtone [illegible] an aſſe [illegible] neth, and [illegible] is ſpoken in reſpect of [illegible] which is tourned with mans hand, which is leſſe.

Chap.5,30. mar.9,45.

[e] Chriſt warneth his to take hede that they ſtray not backe frō him for any euil example or offence that man can giue.

[f] Chriſt teacheth the cauſe of this offence, which is pride and diſdeyne of our inferiours

Pſal.34,7. Luk.19,10. Luk.15,4.

[g] Seing God hathe commanded his Angels to take ÿ charge of his children, the wicked may be aſſured that if they deſpice them, God wil reuenge their cauſe.

[h] We may not loſe by our offence that which God hathe ſo derely boght.

Leu.19,17. eccle.19,13. luk.17,3. iam.5,19.

[i] Wherein thou maiſt be offended: he ſpeaketh of ſecret or particular ſinnes, & not of open or knowen to others.

″Or, reproue him.

Deu.19,15. iohn 8,17. ebr.10,28. 2.cor.13,1.

1.Cor.5,4. 2.theſ.3,14. Iohn.20,23.

[k] He meaneth according to the [illegible] was [illegible] the [illegible] had [illegible] cel of [illegible] and [illegible] the [illegible] to reforme maners, and execute diſcipline. This aſſemblie repr[illegible] Church, which had appointed them to this charge

[l] In the 15 [illegible] he ment this of doctrine, and here of eccleſiaſtical diſcipline, which depen[illegible] deth of the doctrine.

″Or, done to.

them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or thre are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the middes of them.

21 Then came Peter to him, & ſaid, Maſter, how oft ſhal my brother ſinne againſt me, & I ſhal forgiue him? *vnto ſeuen times?

22 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, I ſay not to thee, vnto ſeuen times, but vnto [m] ſeuentie times ſeuen times.

23 Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certeine King, which wolde take a countes of his ſeruants.

24 And when he had begonne to recken, one was broght vnto him, which oght him ten thouſand [n] talents.

25 And becauſe he had nothing to paye, his maſter commanded him to be ſolde, & his wife, & *his* children, and all that he had, and *the dette* to be payed.

26 The ſeruant therefore fel downe, and beſoght him, ſaying, Maſter, appeaſe thine angre towarde me, and I wil pay thee all.

27 Then that ſeruants maſter had compaſſion, and loſed him, and forgaue him the dette.

28 But when the ſeruant was departed, he founde one of his felowes, which oght him an hundreth [o] pence, & he layed hands on him, and toke him by the throte, ſaying, Pay me that thou oweſt.

29 Then his felow fel downe at his fete, and beſoght him, ſaying, Appeaſe thine angre towards me, and I wil pay thee all.

30 Yet he wolde not, but went and caſt him into priſon, til he ſhulde pay the dette.

31 And whẽ his *other* felowes ſawe what was done, they were very ſorie, and came, and declared vnto their maſter all ỹ was done.

32 Then his maſter called him, and ſaid to him, O euil ſeruant, I forgaue thee all that dette, becauſe thou prayedſt me.

33 Oghteſt not thou alſo to haue had pitie on thy felow, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 So his maſter was wroth, and deliuered him to the iaylers, til he ſhulde pay all that was due to him.

35 So likewiſe ſhal mine heauẽlie Father do vnto you, except ye forgiue [p] from your hearts, eche one to his brother their treſpaces.

CHAP. XIX.

Chriſt ſheweth for what cauſe a woman may be diuorced. 11 Contenence is a gift of God. 14 He receiueth litle babes. 16 To obteine life euerlaſting. 24 That riche men can ſcarſely be ſaued. 28 He promiſeth them which haue left all to followe him, life euerlaſting.

And *it came to paſſe, that whẽ Ieſus had finiſhed thoſe ſayings, he departed from Galile, and came into the coaſtes of Iudea beyonde Iordan.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ Then came vnto him the Phariſes tẽpting him, and ſaying to him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for euerie "faute?

4 And he anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Haue ye not red, *that he which made *them* at the beginning, made them male and female,

5 And ſaid, *For this cauſe, ſhal a man leaue father and mother, and cleaue vnto his wife, and they [a] twaine ſhalbe one "fleſh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one fleſh. Let not man therefore put a ſundre that, which God hathe coupled together.

7 They ſaid to him, Why did then *Moſes commãde to giue a bil of diuorcemẽt, and to put her away?

8 He ſaid vnto them, Moſes, becauſe of the [b] hardnes of your heart, ſuffred you to put away your wiues: but [c] from the beginning it was not ſo.

9 I ſay therefore vnto you, *that whoſoeuer ſhal put away his wife, except *it be* for whoredome, and marie another, [d] committeth adulterie: and whoſoeuer marieth her which is diuorced, doeth commit adulterie.

10 *Then* ſaid his diſciples to him, If the matter be ſo betwene man and wife, it is not good to marie.

11 But he ſaid vnto them, All men can not receiue this thing, ſaue they to whome it is giuen.

12 For there are [e] ſome [f] chaſte, which were ſo borne of *their* mothers bellie: and there be ſome chaſte, which be made chaſte by men: & there be ſome chaſte, [g] which haue made them ſelues chaſte for the kingdome of heauen. He [h] that is able to receiue *this*, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ *Thẽ were broght to him litle childrẽ, that he ſhulde put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the diſciples rebuked them.

14 But Ieſus ſaid, Suffer the litle children, and forbid them not to come to me: for of ſuche is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And whẽ he had put his hands on them, he departed thence.

16 ¶ *And beholde one came, and ſaid vnto him, Good Maſter, what good thing ſhal I do, that I may haue eternal life?

17 And he ſaid vnto him, [i] Why calleſt thou me good? there is none good but one, euen God: but if thou wilt entre into life, [k] kepe the commandements.

18 He ſaid to him, Which? And Ieſus ſaid, *Theſe, Thou ſhalt not kil: Thou ſhalt not cõmit adulterie: Thou ſhalt not ſteale: Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witnes.

19 Honour thy father and mother: and thou

"Or, cauſe.

Gen.1,27.

Gene.2,24. 1.cor.6,16. ephe.5,31.

[a] They that afore were as two, ſhalbe now as one perſone.

"Or, perſone.

Deu.24,1.

Chap.5,32. mar.10,11. luk.16,18. 1.cor.7,11.

[b] It was to auoide the crueltie, that men wolde haue vſed towards their wiues, if they had bene forced to reteine them in their diſpleaſure, furie and malice.

[c] That is, at ỹ beginning, and by Gods ordinance.

[d] For this bãde can not be broken at mãs pleaſure.

[e] Some by nature are vnable to marie, and ſome by arte.

[f] The worde ſignifieth (gelded:) and they were ſo made becauſe they ſhulde kepe the chambers of noble women: for they were iudged chaſte.

[g] Which haue the gift of cõtinence, & vſe it to ſerue God with more free libertie.

[h] This gift is not commune for all mẽ, but is verie rare, and giuen to fewe: therefore mẽ may not raſhly abſteine from mariage.

Chap.18,3. mar.10,13. luk.18,15.

Mar.10,17. luk.18,18.

[i] Becauſe this yong mã knewe nothing in Ieſus Chriſt but his manhode, he leadeth him to higher things, to the intent, that his doctrine might better take place.

[k] He ſpake this that he might learne to knowe him ſelf.

*Exod 20,13. deu 5,16 rom.13,9.

ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

20 The yong man ſaid vnto him, I haue [l] obſerued all theſe things from my youth: what lacke I yet?

21 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, If thou wilt be perfite, go, [m] ſel that thou haſt, & giue it to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come and followe me.

22 And when the yong man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorowful: for he had great [n] poſſeſsions.

23 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto his diſciples, Verely I ſay vnto you, that a riche man ſhal hardely enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I ſay vnto you, It is eaſier for a ″camel to go through the eye of a nedle, then for a riche man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 And when his diſciples heard it, thei were exceedingly amaſed, ſaying, Who then can be ſaued?

26 And Ieſus behelde them, and ſaid vnto thẽ, With men this is vnpoſsible, but with God [o] all things are poſsible.

27 ¶*Then anſwered Peter, & ſaid to him, Beholde, we haue forſaken all, & followed thee: what ſhal we haue?

28 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay to you, that when the Sonne of man ſhal ſit in the throne of his maieſtie, ye which followed me [p] in the regeneracion, *ſhal ſit alſo vpon twelue thrones, and iudge the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

29 And whoſoeuer ſhal forſake houſes, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names ſake, he ſhal receiue an [q] hundreth folde more, & ſhal inherite euerlaſting life.

30 *But manie that are firſt, ſhalbe laſt, and the laſt *ſhalbe* firſt.

CHAP. XX.

1 Chriſt teacheth by a ſimilitude, that God is detter vnto no man, and how he alway calleth men to his labour. 18 He admoniſheth them of his paſsion. 20 He teacheth his to flee ambition. 28 Chriſt payeth our ranſome. 30 He giueth two blinde men their ſight.

For the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certeine houſe holder, which wẽt out at the dawning of the day to hier laborers into his vineyarde.

2 And he agreed with ẏ laborers for a [a] penie a day, and ſent them into his vineyarde.

3 And he went out about the [b] thirde houre, and ſawe other ſtanding ydle in the market place,

4 And ſaid vnto them, Go ye alſo into *my* vineyarde, & whatſoeuer is right, I wil giue you: and they went their way.

5 Againe he went out about the ſixt and ninth houre, and did likewiſe.

6 And he went about the eleuenth houre, and founde other ſtanding ydle, and ſaid vnto them, Why ſtand ye here all the day ydle?

7 They ſaid vnto him, Becauſe no man hathe hired vs. He ſaid to them, Go ye alſo into *my* vineyarde, & whatſoeuer is right, that ſhal ye receiue.

8 ¶And when euen was come, the maſter of the vineyard ſaid vnto his ſteward, Call ẏ laborers, and giue them their hier, beginning at the laſt, til *thou come* to the firſt.

9 And they *which were hired* about the eleuenth houre, came and receiued euerie man a penie.

10 Now when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhulde receiue more, but they likewiſe receiued euerie man a penie.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured againſt the maſter of the houſe,

12 Saying, Theſe laſt haue wroght but one houre, and thou haſt made them equal vnto vs, which haue borne the burden, & heat of the day.

13 And he anſwered one of them, ſaying, ″Friend, I do thee no wrong: dideſt thou not agre with me for a penie?

14 Take that which is thine owne, and go thy way: I wil giue vnto this laſt, as muche as to thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do as I wil with mine owne? Is thine eye [c] euil becauſe I am good?

16 *So [d] the laſt ſhalbe firſt, and the firſt laſt: *for manie are called, but fewe choſen.

17 *And Ieſus went vp to Ieruſalem, and toke the twelue diſciples aparte in the way, and ſaid vnto them,

18 Beholde, we go vp to Ieruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhalbe deliuered vnto the chief Prieſts, and vnto the Scribes, & they ſhal condemne him to death,

19 And *ſhal deliuer him to the Gentiles, to mocke, and to ſcourge, and to crucifie *him*: but the thirde day he ſhal riſe againe.

20 *Then came to him the mother of Zebedeus children with her ſonnes, worſhipping *him*, & deſiring a certeine thing of him.

21 And he ſaid vnto her, What woldeſt thou? She ſaid to him, Grante that theſe my two ſonnes may ſit, the one at thy right hand, and the other at thy left hand in thy kingdome.

22 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid, Ye knowe not what ye aſke. Are ye able to drinke of the [e] cup that I ſhal drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptiſme that I ſhal be baptized with? They ſaid to him, We are able.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye ſhal drinke in dede of my cup, and ſhalbe baptized with ẏ baptiſme, that I am baptized with, but to ſit at my right hand, and at my left

---

[l] He boaſteth muche becauſe as yet he knewe not him ſelf.

[m] Chriſt hereby diſcouered his hyprocriſie, and cauſed him to feele his owne weakenes, not generally commanding all to do the like.

[n] What hinderance men haue by riches.

″Or, cable rope.

[o] Who can frame mens heartes, ſo that they ſhal not ſet their mindes on their riches.

Mar. 10, 28.
luk. 18, 28.

[p] In this worke whereby the worlde is changed, renued and regenerate: or to ioyne this worde with the ſentence following and ſo take regeneration for the day of iudgement, when the elect ſhal in ſoule and bodie enioye their inheritãce, to the end ẏ they might knowe that it is not ſufficiẽt to haue begõne once.

Luk. 22, 30.
Chap. 20, 16.
mar. 10, 31.
luk. 13, 30.

[q] The ioye of conſcience ẇ Gods children feele euen in their afflictiõs is a 1000 folde more worthe then all worldlie treaſures.

[a] Which was called denarius, & was of value about foure pence halfe penie of olde money, and was communely a workemans hier.

[b] They deuided the day in to twelue houres, ſo that the third was the fourth part of the day, ſix of ẏ clocke was none, nine was thre of the clocke after dynner, & the eleuenth houre was an houre before the ſunne ſet.

″Or, felowe.

[c] Or enuious, Becauſe I am liberal.

deut. 15, 9.
Chap. 19, 30.
mar. 10, 31.
luk. 13, 30.
Chap. 22, 14.
Mar. 10, 32.
luk. 18, 31.

[d] Therefore [illegible] his vocation as he is called firſt, oght to go forward & [illegible] others, [illegible] the hyer [illegible] for [illegible]

Ion. 11, 55.
Mar. 10, 35.

[e] He ſetteth [illegible] circle before their eyes to drawe them from ambition, [illegible] to ſignifie the meaſure of the afflictions, [illegible] God hath ordeined for euerie man [illegible] which [illegible] he [illegible] leth [illegible]

hand,is [f] not mine to giue: but *it ſhalbe giuen* to them for whome it is prepared of my Father.

24 *And when the *other* ten heard this, they diſdained at the two brethren.

25 Therefore Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Ye knowe that the lords of the Gentiles haue domination ouer them,and they that are great,exerciſe autoritie ouer them.

26 But it ſhal not be ſo amōg you: but whoſoeuer wil be great among you, let him be your ſeruant,

27 And whoſoeuer wil be chief amōg you, let him be your ſeruant,

28 *Euen as the Sonne of man came not to be ſerued,but to ſerue,and to giue his life for the ranſome of manie.

29 ¶*And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 And beholde,two blinde men,ſitting by the way ſide, when they heard that Ieſus paſſed by,cryed ſaying,O Lord,the ſonne of Dauid,haue mercie on vs.

31 And the multitude rebuked them,becauſe they ſhulde holde their peace: but they cryed the more,ſaying,O Lord, the ſonne of Dauid,haue mercie on vs.

32 Then Ieſus ſtode ſtil,and called them,& ſaid, What wil ye that I ſhulde do to you?

33 They ſaid to him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 And Ieſus moued with compaſsion touched their eyes, & immediatly their eyes receiued ſight,and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

7 Chriſt rideth into Ieruſalem on an aſſe. 12 The byers and ſellers are chaſed out of the Temple. 15 The children wiſh proſperitie vnto Chriſt. 19 The figtre withereth. 22 Faith requiſit in prayer. 25 Iohns baptiſme. 28 The two ſonnes. 33 The parable of the houſband men. 42 The corner ſtone reiected. 43 The Iewes reiected & the Gentiles receiued.

AND *when they drew nere to Ieruſalem,and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of the oliues, then ſent Ieſus two diſciples,

2 Saying to them, Go into the towne that is ouer againſt you,and anone ye ſhal finde an [a] aſſe bounde, and a colte with her: loſe them,and bring them vnto me.

3 And if anie man ſay oght vnto you, ſay ye,that the Lord hathe nede of them, and ſtraight way he wil let them go.

4 All this was done that it might be fulfilled ẘ was ſpoken by the Prophet,ſaying,

5 ¶*Tel ye the [b] daughter of Siō, Beholde, thy King cometh vnto thee, meke and ſitting vpon an aſſe,and a [c] colte, the fole of an aſſe vſed to the yoke.

6 So the diſciples wēt,and did as Ieſus had commanded them,

7 And broght the aſſe & the colte,& put on [d] them their clothes,and ſet him thereon.

8 And a great multitude ſpred their garments in the way: and other cutte downe brāches from the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 Moreouer, the people that went before, and they alſo that followed, cryed, ſaying, [e] Hoſanna the ſonne of Dauid: bleſſed *be* he that cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hoſanna *thou which art* in the [f] hieſt *heauens*.

10 *And when he was come into Ieruſalem, all ẏ citie was moued,ſaying,Who is this?

11 And the people ſaid, This is Ieſus the Prophet of Nazaret in Galile.

12 ¶And Ieſus wēt into the Tēple of God, and caſt out all them that ſolde & boght in the [g] Temple,and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers,and the ſeates of them that ſolde doues,

13 And ſaid to thē,It is writtē,*Mine houſe ſhalbe called the houſe of prayer: [h] but *ye haue made it a denne of thieues.

14 Then *the blinde, and the halt came to him in the Temple,and he healed them.

15 But when the chief Prieſts and Scribes ſawe the marueils that he did, & the children crying in the Tēple,& ſaying, Hoſanna the ſonne of Dauid, they diſdained,

16 And ſaid vnto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Ieſus ſaid vnto thē, Yea:red ye neuer,*By the [i] mouth of babes & ſucke-lings thou haſt [k] made perfite the praiſe?

17 ¶So he left them,and went out of the citie vnto Bethania,and lodged there.

18 And *in the morning as he returned into the citie, he was hungrie,

19 And ſeing a figge tre in the way,he came to it,and founde nothing thereon,but leaues onely,and ſaid to it, Neuer frute grow on thee hence forwardes. And anone the figge tree withered.

20 And when his diſciples ſawe it,they marueiled, ſaying, How ſone is the figge tre withered!

21 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto them, *Verely I ſay vnto you, if ye haue faith, and dout not, ye ſhal not onely do that, *which I haue done* to the figge tree, but alſo if ye ſay vnto this mountaine, [l] Take thy ſelf away,and caſt thy ſelf into the ſea,it ſhalbe done.

22 *And whatſoeuer ye ſhal aſke in prayer, if ye beleue,ye ſhal receiue it.

23 ¶*And when he was come into ẏ Tēple, the chief Prieſts,and the Elders of the people came vnto him,as he was teaching,and ſaid, By what autoritie doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this autoritie?

24 Then Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto thē, I alſo wil aſke of you a certeine thing, ẘ if ye tel me, I likewiſe wil tell you by what autoritie I do theſe things.

25 The baptiſme of Iohn whēce was it? "frō

[e] Which is to ſay, Saue I pray thee, deſiring God to proſper & ſende good ſucceſſe to the Meſsias.

Mar.11,11.
luk.19,45.
ioh.2,13.

[f] For God ẘ is in heauen, muſt onely ſaue.

[g] In the porche or entrie into ẏ Tēple.

Iſa.56,7.
Iere.7,11.
Mar.11,17.
luk.19,46.

[h] Vnder the pretence of religion hypocrites ſeke their owne gaine,and ſpoyle God of his true worſhip.

Pſal.8,2.

[i] If God reueile his glorie & might by babes, that cā not as yet ſpeake, is it marueil, if they ẏ can ſpeake,do ſet forthe,and magnifie the ſame?

Mar.11,13.

[k] In Ebrewe it is, haſt ordeined or groūded ẏ ſtrēgth: which is all to one purpoſe, becauſe God is then moſte praiſed when his ſtrength is beſt knowen.

Chap.17,20.

[l] Which thīg ſemeth to be impoſsible.

Chap.7,7.
ioh.15,7.
1ioh.3,24.
Mar.11,27.
luk.20,1.

"Or, of God.

heauen,or of men? Then they reaſoned among them ſelues, ſaying, If we ſhal ſay from heauen, he wil ſay vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleue him?

26 And if we ſay, Of men, we [m] feare ȳ people: *for all holde Iohn as a Prophet.

27 Then they anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid, We cā not tel. And he ſaid vnto them, Nether tel I you by what autoritie I do theſe things.

28 ¶ But what thinke ye? A *certeine* man had two ſonnes, and came to the elder, & ſaid, Sōne, go & worke to day in my vineyard.

29 But he anſwered and ſaid, I wil not: yet afterwarde he repented him ſelf, and wēt.

30 Then came he to the ſeconde, and ſaid likewiſe. And he anſwered, and ſaid, I wil, ſyr: yet he went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the wil of the father? They ſaid vnto him, The firſt. Ieſus ſaid vnto thē, Verely I ſay vnto you, that the [n] Publicanes and the harlots ſhal go before you into the kingdome of God.

32 For Iohn came vnto you in the [o] way of righteouſnes, and ye beleued him not: but the Publicanes, & the harlots beleued him, and ye, thogh ye ſawe it, were not moued with repentāce afterwarde, that ye might beleue him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable, There was a certeine houſholder, *which planted a [p] vineyarde, and [q] hedged it round about, and "made a winepreſſe therein, and buylt a tower, and let it out to houſband men, and went into a ſtrange countrey.

34 And when the time of the frute drewe nere, he ſent his ſeruants to [r] the houſbād men to receiue the frutes thereof.

35 And the houſbandmē toke his [ſ] ſeruants and beat one, and killed another, and ſtoned another.

36 Againe he ſent other ſeruāts, mo thē the firſt: and they did the like vnto them.

37 But laſt of all he ſent vnto thē his owne [t] ſonne, ſaying, They wil reuerence my ſonne.

38 But when the houſbandmen ſawe the ſonne, they ſaid amōg them ſelues, *This is the heire: come, let vs kill him, & let vs take his inheritance.

39 So they toke him, and caſt him out of the vineyarde, and ſlewe him.

40 When therefore the Lord of the vineyarde ſhal come, what wil he do to thoſe houſbandmen?

41 They ſaid vnto him, He wil cruelly deſtroye thoſe wicked men, and wil let out his vineyarde vnto other houſbandmen, which ſhal deliuer him the frutes in their ſeaſons.

42 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Red ye neuer in the Scriptures, *The ſtone which ȳ buylders [u] refuſed, the ſame is made the [x] head of the corner? This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore ſay I vnto you, the kingdome of God ſhalbe taken from you, & ſhalbe giuen to a naciō, which ſhal bring forthe the frutes thereof.

44 *And whoſoeuer ſhal fall on this ſtone, he ſhalbe broken: but on whomeſoeuer it ſhal fall, it wil grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chief Prieſts and Phariſes had heard his parables, they perceiued that he ſpake of them.

46 And they ſeking to lay hands on him, feared the people, becauſe they toke him as a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

2 The parable of the mariage. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 11 The mariage garment. 17 Of paying of tribute. 23 Of the reſurrection. 36 The Scribes queſtion. 44 Chriſts diuinitie.

1 THen *Ieſus anſwered, and ſpake vnto them againe in parables, ſaying,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certeine King which maried his ſonne,

3 And [a] ſent forthe his ſeruants, to call thē that were bid to the wedding, but they wolde not come.

4 Againe he ſent forthe other ſeruants, ſaying, Tel thē which are bidden, Beholde, I haue prepared my dinner: mine oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are readie: come vnto the mariage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his ferme, & another about his marchandiſe.

6 And the remnant toke his ſeruants, & intreated them ſharpely, and ſlewe them.

7 But when ȳ King heard it, he was wroth, & ſent forthe his warriers, & [b] deſtroyed thoſe murtherers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then ſaid he to his ſeruants, Truely the wedding is prepared: but they which were bidden, were not worthie.

9 Go ye therefore out into the high wayes, and as manie as ye finde, bid them to the mariage.

10 So [c] thoſe ſeruants went out into the *hie* wayes and gathered together all that euer they founde, bothe [d] good and bad: ſo the wedding was furniſhed with gheſtes.

11 Thē the King came in, to ſe the gheſtes, and ſaw there a man which had not on a [e] wedding garment.

12 And he ſaid vnto him, Friend, how [f] cameſt thou in hither, & haſt not on a wedding garment? And he was ſpeacheles.

13 Then ſaid the King to the ſeruants, Binde him hand and fote: take him away, and caſt him into vtter darkenes: *there ſhal be weping and gnaſhing of teeth.

14 *For manie are [g] called, but fewe choſen.

15 ¶ *Thē went the Phariſes & toke coūſel how

[m] The hypocrites feare man more thē God, & malice neuer iuſtifieth the trueth.

Chap.14,5. mar.6,20.

[n] So farre it is impoſsible for them to repēt & be ſaued, ȳ ſtande in their owne conceite, that the greateſt ſinners that are, ſhal more ſone come to repentance.

[o] God taught by Iohn the way of righteouſnes, whoſe life was vpright and perfite.

Iſa.5,1. ierem.2,21. mar.12,1. luk.20,9.

[p] The vineyarde is the people, whome he had elected.

[q] Vſed all meanes to preſerue it, and to make it frutefull.

" or, digged.

[r] Which were the Prieſts & rulers.

[ſ] The Prophetes.

[t] Ieſus Chriſt.

Chap.26,3. & 27,1. ioh.11,53.

Pſal.118,22. act.4,11. rom.9,33. 1.pet.2,7.

[u] As not mete or fit for their buyldīg.

[x] To faſten & ioyne the buylding together, & to vpholde the whole.

Iſa.8,14.

Luk.14,16. reuel.19,9.

[a] Chriſt reproched the Iewes of their ingratitude & obſtinate malice, in that they reiected the grace of God, which was ſo plentifully offered vnto them.

[b] God puniſheth extremely ſuch ingratitude.

[c] The ingratitude of the [illegible] are b[illegible] haue [illegible] liberal[illegible] holie [illegible] to p[illegible] hathe prepa- red for [illegible] in ȳ Church

[d] the hypocrites are mixed with the godlie.

[e] He that hath not a pure heart, & vpright conſcience, which procedeth of faith

[f] Thogh God ſuffre for a time hypocrites in the Church, yet he knoweth how to trie them, & to caſt them out

Chap.8,12 & 13,42 & 25, 30.

Chap.20,16.

[g] By the outwarde & general calling.

Mar.12,13. luk.20,20.

---

how they might tangle h

16 And they ſent vnto hi with the [h] Herodians, ſ knowe that thou art true way of God truely, neth man: for thou conſidere ne of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, how it lawful to giue tribu not?

18 But Ieſus perceiued th ſaid, Why tempt ye me

19 Shewe me the "tribute broght him a [k] penie.

20 And he ſaid vnto ther image and ſuperſcriptio

21 They ſaid vnto him, C he vnto them, *Giue th the things which are Ce to God, thoſe which are

22 And when they heard i and left him, and went t

23 ¶ *The ſame day the him (which ſay that ther on) and aſked him,

24 Saying, Maſter, *Mo dye, hauing no "childr [l] marie his wife, and ra his brother.

25 Now there were with and the firſt maried a w and hauing none yſſue, his brother.

26 Likewiſe alſo the ſeco vnto the ſeuenth.

27 And laſt of all the wo

28 Therefore in the re wife ſhal ſhe be of the her.

29 Then Ieſus anſwered, Ye [m] are deceiued, not tures, nor the power of

30 For in the reſurrectio rie wiues, nor wiues a riage, but are as the [n] heauen.

31 And concerning the r dead, haue ye not red w you of God, ſaying,

32 *I am the God of Ab of Iſaac, and the God not the God of the dea

33 And when the people aſtonied at his doctrine

34 ¶ *But when the Ph that he had put the Sa they aſſembled togeth

35 And one of them, *wh* der of the Law, aſked h ting him, and ſaying,

36 Maſter, which is the ment in the Law?

37 Ieſus ſaid to him, * T

how they might tangle him in talke.

16 And they ſent vnto him their diſciples with the [h] Herodians, ſaying, Maſter, we knowe that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God truely, nether careſt for anie man: for thou conſidereſt not the [i] perſone of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, how thinkeſt thou? Is it lawful to giue tribute vnto Ceſar, or not?

18 But Ieſus perceiued their wickednes, & ſaid, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shewe me the " tribute money. And thei broght him a [k] penie.

20 And he ſaid vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription?

21 They ſaid vnto him, Ceſars. Then ſaid he vnto them, *Giue therefore to Ceſar, the things which are Ceſars, and giue vnto God, thoſe which are Gods.

22 And when they heard it, thei marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ *The ſame day the Sadduces came to him (which ſay that there is no reſurrection) and aſked him,

24 Saying, Maſter, * Moſes ſaid, If a man dye, hauing no " children, let his brother [l] marie his wife, and raiſe vp ſede vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs ſeuen brethren, and the firſt maried a wife, and deceaſed: and hauing none yſſue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewiſe alſo the ſeconde, & the third, vnto the ſeuenth.

27 And laſt of all the woman dyed alſo.

28 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife ſhal ſhe be of the ſeuen? for all had her.

29 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto thē, Ye [m] are deceiued, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they nether marie wiues, nor wiues are beſtowed in mariage, but are as the [n] Angels of God in heauen.

31 And concerning the reſurrection of the dead, haue ye not red what is ſpoken vnto you of God, ſaying,

32 *I am the God of Abraham, & the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuīg.

33 And when the people heard it, they were aſtonied at his doctrine.

34 ¶* But when the Phariſes had heard, that he had put the Sadduces to ſilence, they aſſembled together.

35 And one of them, *which was* an expounder of the Law, aſked him a queſtion, tēpting him, and ſaying,

36 Maſter, which is the great commandement in the Law?

37 Ieſus ſaid to him, * Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the firſt and the great commandement.

39 And the ſeconde is like vnto this, *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

40 On theſe two commandements hāgeth the whole Law, and the Prophetes.

41 ¶ * While the Phariſes were gathered together, Ieſus aſked them,

42 Saying, What thinke ye of Chriſt? whoſe [o] ſonne is he? They ſaid vnto him, Dauids.

43 He ſaid vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in [p] ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

44 *The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit at my [q] right hand, [r] til I make thine enemies thy fote ſtole?

45 If then Dauid call him [ſ] Lord, how is he his ſonne?

46 And none colde anſwer him a worde, nether durſt anie from that daye forthe aſke him anie mo queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

9 Chriſt condemneth the ambicion, couetouſnes, and hypocriſie of the Scribes and Phariſes. 31 Their perſecutions againſt the ſeruants of God. 37 He prophecieth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.

1 THen ſpake Ieſus to the multitude, & to his diſciples,

2 Saying, The * Scribes and the Phariſes [a] ſit in Moſes ſeat.

3 All therefore whatſoeuer they byd you obſerue, that [b] obſerue and do: but after their workes do not: for they ſay, and do not.

4 * For they binde heauie burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and laye them on mens ſhulders, but they them ſelues wil not moue them with *one* of their fingers.

5 All their workes they do for to be ſene of men: for they make their [c] phylacteries broad, and make long the *fringes of their garments,

6 * And loue the chief place at feaſts, and to haue the chief ſeates in the aſſemblies,

7 And gretings in the markets, and to be called of men, " Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 *But be not ye called, [d] Rabbi: for one is your " doctor, *to wit*, Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.

9 And * call no man your father vpon the earth: for their is but one, your Father which is in heauen.

10 Be not called [e] doctors: for one is your doctor, *euen* Chriſt.

11 But he that is [f] greateſt among you, let him be your ſeruant.

12 * For whoſoeuer wil exalt him ſelf, ſhalbe broght low: and whoſoeuer wil humble

Leui.19,18. mar.12,31. rom.13,9. gal.5,14. iam.2,8.

[o] Of what ſtocke or familie.

Mar.12,35. luk.20,41.

[p] By the ſpirit of prophecie ſpeaking of the kingdome of Chriſt.

[q] By the right hand is ſignified ẏ autoritie and power, ẇ God giueth his Sonne Chriſt in making him his lieutenāt & gouernour ouer his Church.

Pſal.110,1.

[r] Not that his kingdome ſhal then end: but ẏ office of his humanitie ſhal ceaſe, and he ẇ the Father and holie Goſt ſhal reigne for euer as one God all in all.

[ſ] Chriſt is Dauids ſōne touching his manhode, and his Lord, concerning his Godhead.

Chap XXIII.

Nehe.8,4.

[a] And teache that which Moſes ſaith.

[b] According to Moſes whome they read, but not ẏ ẇ thei teache of thē ſelues.

Luk.11,46. act.15,10.

[c] Thei were ſkroles of parchemēt wherein the cōmādements were written: and to this day the Iewes vſe the ſame & cloſe thē in a piece of lether, & ſo binde them to their browe & left arme, to the intent thei might haue cōtinual remembrance of the Law.

Nom.15,38. deut.22,12. Mar.12,38. luk.11,43. & 20,45.

" or, maſter.

Iam.3,1.

" or, teacher.

Mal.1,6. Luk.14,11. & 18,14.

---

[d] Chriſt forbideth not to giue iuſte honour to Magiſtrates and Maſters, but condemneth ambicion and ſuperioritie ouer our brothers faith, which office apperteineth to Chriſt alone. [e] The Phariſes were called Maſters or Fathers, and the Scribes Doctors. [f] The higheſt dignitie in the Church is not lordſhippe, or dominion, but miniſterie and ſeruice.

him ſelf, ſhalbe exalted.

13 ¶ Wo therefore *be* vnto you Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites, becauſe ye [g] ſhut vp the kingdome of heauen before men: for ye your ſelues go not in, nether ſuffer ye them [h] that wolde enter, to come in.

14 * Wo *be* vnto you Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites: for ye deuoure widdowes houſes, euen vnder a colour of long prayers: wherefore ye ſhal receiue the greater damnacion.

15 Wo *be* vnto you, Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites: for ye compaſſe [i] ſea and land to make one of your profeſsion: and when he is made, ye make him two folde more the childe of hel, then you your ſelues.

16 Wo *be* vnto you blinde guides, which ſay, Whoſoeuer ſweareth by the Tēple, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſweareth by the golde of the Temple, he " offendeth.

17 Ye fooles and blinde, whether is greater, the golde, or the Tēple that [k] ſanctifieth the golde?

18 And whoſoeuer ſweareth by the altar, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſweareth by the offring *that is* vpon it, offendeth.

19 Ye fooles and blinde, whether is greater, the offring, or the altar which ſanctifieth the offring?

20 Whoſoeuer therefore ſweareth by the altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 * And whoſoeuer ſweareth by the Temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 * And he that ſweareth by heauen, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

23 ¶ * Wo *be* to you, Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites: for ye tythe mynt, & annyſe, & cōmyn, and leaue the weightier matters of the Law, *as* iudgement, and mercie, & fidelitie. Theſe oght ye to haue done, & not to haue left the other.

24 Ye blinde guides, which [l] ſtraine out a gnatte, and ſwallow a camel.

25 ¶ Wo *be* to you, Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites: [m] for ye make cleane the vtter ſide of the cup, and of the platter: but within thei are ful of briberie & " exceſſe.

26 Thou blinde Phariſe, clenſe firſt the inſide of the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may be cleane alſo.

27 Wo *be* to you, Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites: for ye are like vnto " whited tombes, which appeare beautiful outwarde, but are within ful of dead mēs bones, and of all filthines.

28 So are ye alſo: for outwarde ye appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are ful of hypocriſie and iniquitie.

29 ¶ Wo *be* vnto you, Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites: for ye buylde the tombes of the [n] Prophetes, & garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous,

30 And ſay, If we had bene in the dayes of our fathers, we wolde not haue bene parteners with them in the blood of the Prophetes.

31 So thē ye be witneſſes vnto your ſelues, that ye [o] are the children of them that murthered the Prophetes.

32 Fulfil ye alſo ỳ meaſure of your fathers.

33 O ſerpents, the generacion of viperes, how ſhulde ye eſcape ỳ damnacion of hel!

34 Wherefore beholde, I ſend vnto you [p] Prophetes, and wiſe men, and Scribes, & of them ye ſhal kil and crucifie: and of thē ſhal ye ſcourge in your Synagogues, and perſecute from citie to citie,

35 That vpon [q] you may come all the righteous blood that was ſhed vpon ỳ earth, * from the blood of Abel the righteous vnto the blood [r] of Zacharias the ſonne of Barachias, * whome ye ſlewe betwene ỳ Temple and the altar.

36 Verely I ſay vnto you, all theſe things ſhal come vpon this generacion.

37 * Ieruſalem, Ieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophetes & ſtoneſt them which are ſent to thee, how often wolde I haue gathered thy children together, * as the henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye wolde not!

38 Beholde, your habitacion ſhalbe left vnto you deſolate.

39 For I ſaye vnto you, ye ſhal not ſe me [s] hence forthe til that ye ſay, Bleſſed *is* he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſt ſheweth his diſciples the deſtruction of the Temple. 5. 24 The falſe Chriſts. 13 To perſeuere. 14 The preaching of the Goſpel. 6. 29 The ſignes of the end of the worlde. 42 He warneth them to wake. 44 The ſudden comming of Chriſt.

1 And * Ieſus went out, & departed frō the Temple, and his diſciples came to him, to ſhewe him the [a] buylding of the Temple.

2 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Se ye not all theſe things? Verely I ſay vnto you, * there ſhal not be here left a ſtone vpon a ſtone, that ſhal not be caſt downe.

3 And as he ſate vpon the mount of Oliues, his diſciples came vnto him aparte, ſaying, Tell vs when theſe things ſhalbe, and what ſigne *ſhalbe* of thy comming, [b] and of the end of the worlde.

4 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, * [c] Take hede that no man deceiue you.

5 For manie ſhal come in my Name, ſayīg, I am Chriſt, and ſhal deceiue manie.

6 And ye ſhal heare of warres, and rumors of warres: ſe that ye be not troubled: for all theſe things muſt come to paſſe, but the end is not yet.

For

[g] Ye kepe backe the pure religion & knowledge of God when men are readie to embrace it.

Mar.12,40. luk.20,47.

[h] Which haue now their fote within the dores.

[i] They ſoght all meanes, ỳ thei colde inuent, to make of a Gentile a Iewe.

"Or, is a detter.

[k] And maketh it to be taken as an holie thing, becauſe of the vſe: and hereby Chriſt ſheweth that mans doctrine doeth not onely obſcure the worde of God, but is contrarie to it.

1.King.8,13. 2.chro.6,1.

Chap.5,34.

Luk.11,42.

[l] Ye ſtaye at ỳ ẇ is nothing, & let paſſe that ẇ is of greater importance.

[m] Ye ſeke how to get eſtimacion with men and paſſe not whether ye haue a good conſcience or no.

"Or, intemperancie.

"Or, painted.

[n] For a [illegible] brance [illegible] & in the [illegible] ne ſeaſon [illegible] paſſed not their doc[illegible]

[o] It is not now onely ỳ your nacion hath begonne [illegible] rebel againſt the [illegible] God, [illegible] fore [illegible] of ſuch [illegible] roughly ỳ Prophetes.

[p] To commence you of greater ingratitude.

Gen 4,8. ebr.11,44.

[q] Chriſt meaneth that all their race ſhal be puniſhed, ſo that the iniquitie of ỳ fathers ſhalbe powred into the boſome of the children [illegible] ble the [illegible] them

[r] Read 2 Chro.24,22.

Luk.13,34. 2.Eſdr.1,30.

[s] He wil returne no more to them, as a teacher, but as a iudge, when as they ſhalbe cōpelled to confeſſe (although to late) that he is the verie Sōne of God.

Chap.XXIIII. Mar.13,1. luk.21,5.

[a] [illegible] excell [illegible] appeareth, [illegible] that Herode for the ſpace of 8 yeres kept 10000. men in worke, the ſtones were 25 cubites long, in height 12, in bredth 8, as Ioſephus writeth.

Luk.19,44.

[b] Then, by the worlde [illegible] de be at an [illegible] when Ieruſalem were deſtroyed.

Ephe.5,6. coloſs.2,18.

[c] He admoniſheth them not a comming to their [illegible] but [illegible] that which is neceſſarie for them to knowe.

---

7 For nacion ſhal riſe ag
realme againſt realme,
ſtilence, and famine, a
diuers places.
8 All theſe are but the
rowes.
9 * Then ſhal they deliue
flicted, and ſhal kil you,
ted of all nacions for my
10 And then ſhal manie b
betray one another,
another.
11 And manie falſe prop
ſhal deceiue manie.
12 And becauſe [f] iniqui
ſed, the loue of manie ſh
13 * But he that endureth
be ſaued.
14 And this Goſpel of t
be preached through
for a witnes vnto all na
the end come.
15 ¶ When [g] ye * therefor
mination of deſolation
niel the Prophet, ſtādin
ce, (let him that readet
16 Then let them whic
into the mountaines.
17 Let him ẇ is on the h
downe to fetch anie thi
18 And he that is in th
returne backe to fetch
19 And wo *ſhalbe* to the
de, and to them that g
dayes.
20 But pray that your
winter, nether on the * S
21 For then ſhalbe grea
as was not frō the beg
de to this time, nor ſha
22 And except thoſe da
tened, there ſhulde no
for the [i] electes ſake
ſhortened.
23 * Then if anie ſhal ſay
is Chriſt, or there, bele
24 For there ſhal ariſe
ſe prophetes, and ſhal
and wonders, ſo that
they ſhulde deceiue th
25 Beholde, I haue tolde
26 Wherefore if they
Beholde, he is in the [k] d
Beholde, he is in the " ſe
it not.
27 For as the lightning
Eaſt, and ſhineth in t
alſo the comming of t
28 * For whereſoeuer a
ther wil the egles reſo
29 * And immediatly af
of thoſe dayes, ſhal th
ned, & the moone ſha

7 For nacion ſhal riſe againſt nacion, and realme againſt realme, & there ſhalbe peſtilence, and famine, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All theſe are but the [d] beginning of ſorowes.

9 *Then ſhal they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and ſhal kil you, and ye ſhalbe [e] hated of all nacions for my Names ſake.

10 And then ſhal manie be offended, & ſhal betray one another, and ſhal hate one another.

11 And manie falſe prophetes ſhal ariſe, & ſhal deceiue manie.

12 And becauſe [f] iniquitie ſhal be increaſed, the loue of manie ſhalbe colde.

13 *But he that endureth to the end, he ſhalbe ſaued.

14 And this Goſpel of the kingdome ſhalbe preached through the whole worlde for a witnes vnto all nacions, and thẽ ſhal the end come.

15 ¶When [g] ye *therefore ſhal ſe the [h] abomination of deſolation ſpoken of by *Daniel the Prophet, ſtãding in the holie place, (let him that readeth conſider it.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him wͨ is on the houſe top, not come downe to fetch anie thing out of his houſe.

18 And he that is in the field, let not him returne backe to fetch his clothes.

19 And wo *ſhalbe* to them that are with childe, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

20 But pray that your flight be not in the winter, nether on the *Sabbath *day*.

21 For then ſhalbe great tribulation, ſuche as was not frõ the beginning of the worlde to this time, nor ſhalbe.

22 And except thoſe dayes ſhulde be ſhortened, there ſhulde no "fleſh be ſaued: but for the [i] electes ſake thoſe dayes ſhalbe ſhortened.

23 *Then if anie ſhal ſay vnto you, Lo, here is Chriſt, or there, beleue it not.

24 For there ſhal ariſe falſe Chriſts, & falſe prophetes, and ſhal ſhewe great ſignes and wonders, ſo that if it were poſsible, they ſhulde deceiue the verie elect.

25 Beholde, I haue tolde you before.

26 Wherefore if they ſhal ſay vnto you, Beholde, he is in the [k] deſert, go not forthe: Beholde, he is in the "ſecrete places, beleue it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the Eaſt, and ſhineth in to the Weſt, ſo ſhal alſo the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 *For whereſoeuer a dead [l] carkeis is, thither wil the egles reſort.

29 *And immediatly after the [m] tribulatiõs of thoſe dayes, ſhal the ſunne [n] be darkened, & the moone ſhal not giue her light, and the ſtarres ſhal fall from heauen, & the powers of heauen ſhalbe ſhaken.

30 And then ſhal appeare the ſigne of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then ſhal all the kinreds of the earth mourne, and they ſhal ſe the Sonne of mã come in yͤ cloudes of heauen with power and great glorie.

31 *And he ſhal ſend his Angels with a great ſounde of a trumpet, and they ſhal gather together his elect, from the foure windes & from the one end of the heauen vnto the other.

Reuel.1,7.
1.cor.15,52.
1 theſ.4,16.

32 Now learne the parable of the figge tre: whẽ her bough is yet tender, & it bringeth forthe leaues, ye knowe yͤ ſommer *is* nere.

33 So likewiſe ye, whẽ ye ſe all theſe things, knowe that *the kingdome of God* is nere, *euen* at the dores.

34 Verely I ſay vnto you, this [o] generation ſhal not paſſe, til all theſe things be done.

[o] For within fiftie yeres after, Ieruſalem was deſtroied: yͤ godlie were perſecuted, falſe teachers ſeduced the people, religiõ was polluted, ſo that yͤ worlde ſemed to be at an end.

35 *Heauen and earth ſhal paſſe away: but my wordes ſhal not paſſe away.

36 But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

Mar.13,32.

37 But as the dayes of Noe *were*, ſo likewiſe ſhal the comming of the Sonne of mã be.

38 *For as in the dayes *before* the flood they did eat and drinke, mary, and giue in mariage, vnto the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

Gene.7,5.
luk.17,28.
1.pet.3,20.

39 And [p] knewe nothing, til the flood came and toke them all awaye, ſo ſhal alſo the comming of the Sonne of man be.

[p] Becauſe of their incredulitie.

40 *[q] The two men ſhalbe in the fields, the one ſhalbe receiued, and the other ſhalbe refuſed.

Luk.17,35.
1.theſ.4,17.

41 Two women ſhalbe grinding at the mil: the one ſhalbe receiued, & the other ſhalbe refuſed.

[q] This teacheth euerie man to walke warely not reſpecting his cõpanio although he be neuer ſo dere vnto him.

42 *Wake therefore: for ye knowe not what houre your maſter wil come.

Mar.13,35.

43 Of *this be ſure, that if the good man of the houſe knewe at what watche the thief wolde come, he wolde ſurely watche, and not ſuffre his houſe to be digged through.

Luk.12,39.
2.theſ.5,2.
reuel.16,18

44 Therefore be ye alſo readie: for in the houre that ye thinke not, wil the Sonne of man come.

45 *Who then is a faithful ſeruant & wiſe, whome his maſter hathe made ruler ouer his houſeholde, to giue thẽ meat in ſeaſon?

Luk.12,42.

46 Bleſſed *is* that ſeruãt whome his maſter, when he cometh, ſhal finde ſo doing.

47 Verely I ſay vnto you, he ſhal make him ruler ouer all his goods:

48 But if that euil ſeruãt ſhal ſay in his heart, My maſter doeth deferre his cõming,

49 And begin to ſmite his felowes, and to eat and to drinke with the drunken,

50 That ſeruants maſter wil come in a day, when he loketh not for him, & in an houre

that he is not ware of,

51 And wil "cut him of, and giue him his portion with hypocrites:*there ſhalbe weping, and gnaſhing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 By the ſimilitude of the virgines Ieſus teacheth euerie man to watche. 14 And by the talents to be diligent. 31 The laſt iudgement. 32 The ſhepe and the goates. 35 The workes of the faithful.

1 THen the [a] kingdome of heauen ſhalbe likened vnto ten virgins, which toke their lampes, and went to [b] mete the bridegrome.

2 And fiue of thē were wiſe, & fiue fooliſh.

3 The fooliſh toke their lāpes, but toke none oyle with them.

4 But ẏ wiſe toke oyle in their veſſels with their lampes.

5 Now while the bridegrome taryed long, all ſlombred and ſlept.

6 And at midnight there was a crye made, Beholde, the bridegrome cometh: go out to mete him.

7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, & trimmed their lampes.

8 And the fooliſh ſaid to the wiſe, [c] Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are "out.

9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, *We feare* leſt there wil not be ynough for vs & you: but [d] go ye rather to them that ſel, and bie for your ſelues.

10 And while they went to bie, the bridegrome came: & they that were readie, wēt in with him to the wedding, and the gate was ſhut.

11 Afterwardes came alſo the other virgins, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he anſwered, and ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, [e] I knowe you not.

13 *Watche therefore: for ye knowe nether the day, nor the houre, when the Sonne of man wil come.

14 *[f] For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man that going into a ſtrange countrey, called his ſeruants, and deliuered to them his goods.

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue [g] talents, and to another two, & to another one, to euerie man after his owne habilitie, and ſtraight way went from home.

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and occupied with them, and "gained other fiue talents.

17 Likewiſe alſo, he that *receiued* two, he alſo gained other two.

18 But he that receiued that one, wēt & digged it in ẏ earth, & hid his maſters money.

19 But after a long ſeaſon, ẏ maſter of thoſe ſeruants came, and rekened with them.

20 Then came he that had receiued fiue talents, and broght other fiue talents, ſaying, Maſter, thou deliueredſt vnto me fiue talents: beholde, I haue gained with them other fiue talents.

21 Then his maſter ſaid vnto him, It is wel done good ſeruāt and faithful, Thou haſt bene faithful in litle, I wil make thee ruler ouer much: [h] entre in into thy maſters ioy.

22 Alſo he that had receiued two talents, came & ſaid, Maſter, thou deliueredſt vnto me two talents: beholde, I haue gained two other talents with them.

23 His maſter ſaid vnto him, It is wel done good ſeruāt, and faithful, Thou haſt bene faithful in litle, I wil make thee ruler ouer muche: enter in into thy maſters ioye.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came and ſaid, Maſter, I knewe that thou waſt an hard mā, which reapeſt where thou ſowedſt not, and gathereſt where thou ſtrawedſt not:

25 I was therefore afraide, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: beholde, thou haſt thine owne.

26 And his maſter anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Thou euil ſeruant, & "ſlouthful, thou kneweſt that I reap where I ſowed not, and gather where I ſtrawed not.

27 Thou oghteſt therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my cōming ſhulde I haue receiued mine owne with vantage.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hathe ten talents.

29 *For vnto euerie man that hathe, it ſhal be giuen, and he ſhal haue abundance, and [i] from him that hatne not, euē that he hathe, ſhalbe taken away.

30 Caſt therefore that vnprofitable ſeruant into vtter*darkenes: there ſhalbe weping, and gnaſhing of teeth.

31 ¶ And when the Sonne of man cometh in his glorie, and all the holie Angels ẇ him, thē ſhal he ſit vpon ẏ throne of his glorie.

32 And before him ſhalbe gathered all nacions, and he ſhal ſeparate them one from another, as a ſhepherde ſeparateth the ſhepe from the goates.

33 And he ſhal ſet the ſhepe on his right hand, and the goates on the left.

34 Then ſhal the King ſay to them on his right hand, Come ye [k] bleſſed of my Father: inherite ye ẏ kingdome prepared for you frō the [l] fundations of the worlde.

35 *For [m] I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meat: I thurſted, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a ſtranger, and ye lodged me:

36 *I was* naked, and ye clothed me, I was *"ſicke, and ye viſited me: I was in priſon, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then ſhal the righteous anſwere him, ſaying, Lord, when ſawe we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or a thurſt, and gaue thee drinke?

38 And when ſawe we thee a ſtranger, and lodged thee? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or,

"Or, ſeparate him.

Chap.13,42. & 25,30.

[a] This ſimilitude teacheth vs, that it is not ſufficient to haue once giuen our ſelues to follow Chriſt, but that we muſt continue.

[b] To do him honor, as the maner was.

[c] Manie ſeke that ẇ they haue contemned, but it is to late.

"Or, quenched.

[d] This was ſpoken in reproche, becauſe they made not prouiſion in time.

[e] I wil not open to you becauſe you haue failed in ẏ midde way.

Chap.24,43. mar.13,33. Luk.19,12.

[f] This ſimilitude teacheth, how we oght to continue in the knowledge of God, and do good with thoſe graces ẏ God hathe giuē vs.

[g] Euerie talēt communely made threſcore pounde, read chap.18, 24.

"Or, made.

[h] The maſter receiueth into [illegible] to g[illegible] parte [illegible] goods and commodities.

"Or, lingerer.

Chap.13,12. luk.8,18. and 19,26. mar.4,25.

[i] The graces of God ſhalbe take away frō him that doeth not beſtowe them to Gods glorie and his neighbours profite.

Chap.8,12. and 22,13.

[k] For our ſaluation cometh of the bleſſing and fauour of God.

[l] Hereby God declareth the certeintie of our predeſtination, whereby we are ſaued becauſe we were choſen in Christ before the fundacions of the worlde, Ephe. 1,4.

Iſa.58,7. ezek.18,7. Eccl.7,39.

[m] Chriſt meaneth not that our ſaluation dependeth on our workes or merites, but teacheth what it is to liue iuſtly according to godlines & charitie, and ẏ God recompenſeth his of his fre mercie, likewiſe as he doeth elect them.

"Or, infirme.

---

39 Or when ſawe we thee
ſon, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King ſhal anſw
them, Verely I ſay vnto y
as ye haue done it vnto o
theſe my brethren, ye hau

41 Then ſhal he ſay vnto
hand, * Departe from m
euerlaſting fyre which i
deuil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred,
meat: I thurſted, & ye ga

43 I was a ſtranger, and y
I was naked, and ye cloth
and in priſon, and ye viſi

44 Thē ſhal they alſo anſ
Lord, when ſaw we thee
thurſt, or a ſtrāger, or na
priſon, and did not mini

45 Thē ſhal he anſwer th
I ſai vnto you, in as muc
to one of ẏ leaſt of theſe,

46 *And theſe [n] ſhal go
paine, and the righteous

CHAP. XX

*1 Conſpiracie of the Prieſts aga
cuſeth Magdalene. 26 The
ſupper. 31 The diſciples weak
of Iudas. 62 The ſworde. 64
him ſelf the Sonne of God, he i
69 Peter denieth, and repentet*

1 ANd * it came to pa
finiſhed all theſe ſa
to his diſciples,

2 Ye knowe that within
Paſſeouer, and the Son
deliuered to be crucifie

3 *Then aſſembled toget
and the Scribes, and
people into the hall of t
led Caiaphas,

4 And conſulted how th
ſus by ſubtiltie, and kill

5 But they ſaid, Not on
anie vprore be among t

6 ¶*And when Ieſus wa
the houſe of Simon the

7 There came vnto him
a boxe of verie coſtelie
red it on his head, as he

8 And whē his diſciples ſa
dignation, ſaying, Wha

9 For this ointmēnt migh
for muche, and bene giu

10 And Ieſus knowing it
Why trouble ye the wo
wroght a good worke

11 *For ye haue the poore
but me ſhal ye not [o] hau

12 For in that ſhe powre
my bodie, ſhe did it to

13 Verely I ſay vnto you,
Goſpel ſhalbe preache

39 Or when ſawe we thee ſicke, or in priſon, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King ſhal anſwere and ſay vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, in as muche as ye haue done it vnto one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, ye haue done it to me.

41 Then ſhal he ſay vnto them on the left hand, * Departe from me ye curſed, into euerlaſting fyre which is prepared for the deuil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, & ye gaue me no meat: I thurſted, & ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a ſtranger, and ye lodged me not: *I was* naked, and ye clothed me not: ſicke, and in priſon, and ye viſited me not.

44 Thẽ ſhal they alſo anſwere him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, or a thurſt, or a ſtrãger, or naked, or ſicke, or in priſon, and did not miniſter vnto thee?

45 Thẽ ſhal he anſwer them, & ſay, Verely I ſai vnto you, in as muche as ye did it not to one of ye leaſt of theſe, ye did it not to me

46 * And theſe [n] ſhal go into euerlaſting paine, and the righteous into life eternal.

CHAP. XXVI.

3 Conſpiracie of the Prieſts againſt Chriſt. 10 He excuſeth Magdalene. 26 The inſtitution of the Lords ſupper. 31 The diſciples weakenes. 48 The traiſon of Iudas. 62 The ſworde. 64 Becauſe Chriſt calleth him ſelf the Sonne of God, he is iudged worthie to dye. 69 Peter denieth, and repenteth.

1 AND * it came to paſſe, whẽ Ieſus had finiſhed all theſe ſayings, he ſaid vnto his diſciples,

2 Ye knowe that within two dayes is the Paſſeouer, and the Sonne of man ſhalbe deliuered to be crucified.

3 *Then aſſembled together ye chief Prieſts and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people into the hall of the high Prieſt, called Caiaphas,

4 And conſulted how they might take Ieſus by ſubtiltie, and kill him.

5 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt *day*, leſt anie vprore be among the people.

6 ¶*And when Ieſus was in Bethania, in the houſe of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a womã, which had a boxe of verie coſtelie ointemẽt, & [a] powred it on his head, as he ſate at the table.

8 And whẽ his diſciples ſawe it, thei had [b] indignation, ſaying, What neded this waſte?

9 For this ointment might haue bene ſolde for muche, and bene giuen to the poore.

10 And Ieſus knowing it, ſaid vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhe hathe wroght a good worke vpon me.

11 *For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ſhal ye not [c] haue alwayes.

12 For in that ſhe powred this ointment on my bodie, ſhe did it to [d] burye me.

13 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhalbe preached throughout all ye worlde, there ſhal alſo this that ſhe hathe done, be ſpoken of for a memorial of her.

14 ¶*Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iſcariot, went vnto the chief Prieſts,

15 And ſaid, What wil ye giue me, and I wil deliuer him vnto you? and they appointed vnto him thirtie [e] *pieces* of ſiluer.

16 And from that time, he ſoght opportunitie to betraye him.

17 ¶*Now on ye firſt *day* of the feaſt of vnleauened bread ye diſciples came to Ieſus, ſaying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Paſſeouer?

18 And he ſaid, Go into the citie to ſuche a man, & ſay to him, The maſter ſaith, [f] My time is at hand: I wil kepe the Paſſeouer at thine houſe with my diſciples.

19 And the diſciples did as Ieſus had giuen them charge, and made ready the Paſſeouer.

20 *So when the euen was come, he ſate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eat, he ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhal betraye me.

22 And they were exceading ſorowful, and began euerie one of them to ſay vnto him, Is it I, Maſter?

23 And he anſwered and ſaid, He that [g] dippeth his hand with me in the diſh, he ſhal betraye me.

24 Surely the Sonne of man goeth his way, [h] as it is written of him: but wo *be* to that man, by whome the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had bene good for that mã, if he had neuer bene borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, anſwered, and ſaid, Is it I, Maſter? He ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt ſaid it.

26 ¶*And as they did eat, Ieſus toke the bread: and when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and gaue it to the diſciples, and ſaid, Take, eat: [i] this is my bodie.

27 Alſo he toke ye cup, & when he had giuen thankes, he gaue it them, ſaying, Drinke ye all of it.

28 For this is my [k] blood of the Newe teſtament, that is ſhed for manie, for the remiſsion of ſinnes.

29 I ſay vnto you, that [l] I wil not drinke hence forthe of this frute of the vine vntil that day, when I ſhal drinke it newe with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had ſung a pſalme, they went out into the mount of oliues.

31 ¶*Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, All ye ſhal be [m] offended by me this night: for it is written, I * wil ſmite the ſhepherd, and the ſhepe of the flocke ſhalbe ſcattred.

32 But * after I am riſen againe, I wil go before you into Galile.

33 But Peter anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, [n] Thogh that all men ſhulde be offended by thee, yet wil I neuer be offended.

Mar.14,10. luk.22,14.

[e] Euery one in value was about foure pẽce halfe pennie of olde ſterling.

Mar.14,12. luk.22,7.

[f] He maketh haſte to a more worthie ſacrifice, to wit, to that which the Paſſeouer ſignified.

Mar.14,18. luk.22,14. iohn 13,21.

[g] He that is accuſtomed to eat with me daily at the table, Pſal. 41,9.

[h] To the intẽt his diſciples might knowe that all this was appointed by the prouidence of God.

1.Cor.11,24.

[i] That is, a true ſigne and teſtimonie that my bodie is made yours, and by me your ſoules are nouriſhed.

[k] The wine ſignifieth that our ſoules are refreſhed and ſatiſfied with the blood of Chriſt, ſpiritually receiued, ſo that without him we haue no nouriſhment.

[l] You ſhal no more enioye my bodelie preſence til we mete together in heauen.

Mar.14,27. iohn 16,32. & 18,8.

[m] Shal turne backe and be diſcouraged.

Zach 13.7.

Mar.14,28. & 16,7.

[n] This declareth what danger it is to truſt to muche to our owne ſtrength.

34 *Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Verely I ſay vnto thee, that this night, before yͤ cocke crowe, thou ſhalt denie me thriſe.

35 Peter ſaid vnto him, Thogh I ſhulde dye with thee, yet wil I not denie thee. Likewiſe alſo ſaid all the diſciples.

36 ¶*Then wēt Ieſus with thē into a place which is called Gethſemane, and ſaid vnto his diſciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he toke Peter, and the two ſonnes of Zebedeus, and begā to waxe ſorowful, [o] and grieuouſly troubled.

38 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, My ſoul is verie heauie *euen* vnto the [p] death: tarie ye here, and watche with me.

39 So he went a litle further, and fel on his face, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if it be poſsible, let this [q] cup [r] paſſe from me: neuertheles, not as I wil, but as thou wilt.

40 After [illegible] came vnto the diſciples, and founde thē a ſlepe, & ſaid to Peter, What? colde ye not watche with me one houre?

41 Watch, and pray, that ye enter not into tentation: the ſpirit in dede is readie, but the fleſh is [ſ] weake.

42 Againe he wēt away the ſecōde time & prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if this cup cā not paſſe away from me, but that I muſt drinke it, thy wil be done.

43 And he came, and founde them a ſlepe againe: for their eyes were heauie.

44 So he left them and went away againe, and prayed the third time, ſaying the ſame wordes.

45 Then came he to his diſciples, and ſaid vnto them, [t] Slepe henceforthe, and take your reſt: beholde, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is giuen into the hands of ſinners.

46 [u] Riſe, let vs go: beholde, he is at hand that betrayeth me.

47 *And while he yet ſpake, lo, Iudas, one of the twelue, came, and with him a great multitude with ſwordes and ſtaues, from the high Prieſts and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, ſaying, Whomeſoeuer I ſhal kiſſe, that is he, lay holde on him.

49 And forthewith he came to Ieſus, and ſaid, "God ſaue thee, Maſter, & kiſſed him.

50 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto him, [x] Friend, wherefore art thou come? Thē came they, and laid hands on Ieſus, and toke him.

51 And beholde, one of them which were with Ieſus, ſtretched out *his* hand, & drewe his ſworde, and stroke a ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and ſmote of his eare.

52 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Put vp thy ſworde into his "place: [y] *for all that take the ſworde, ſhal periſhe with the ſworde.

53 Ether thinkeſt thou, that I can not now pray to my Father, and he wil giue me mo then twelue [z] legions of Angels?

54 How then ſhulde the *Scriptures be fulfilled, *which ſay*, that it muſt be ſo?

55 The ſame houre ſaid Ieſus to the multitude, Ye be come out as *it were* againſt a thief, with ſwordes and ſtaues, to take me: I ſate daily teaching in the Temple amōg you, and ye toke me not.

56 But all this was done, that the *Scriptures of yͤ Prophetes might be fulfilled. *Thē all the diſciples forſoke him, and fled.

57 ¶*And they toke Ieſus, and led him to Caiaphas the hie Prieſt, where the Scribes and the Elders were aſſembled.

58 And Peter followed him a farre of vnto the hie Prieſts hall, and went in, & ſate with the ſeruants to ſe the end.

59 Now *the chief Prieſts & the Elders, and all the whole council [a] ſoght falſe witnes againſt Ieſus, to put him to death.

60 But they founde none, and thogh many falſe witneſſes came, yet founde they [b] none: but at the laſt came two falſe witneſſes,

61 And ſaid, This man ſaid, *I can deſtroy the Temple of God, and buylde it in thre dayes.

62 Then the chief Prieſt aroſe, and ſaid to him, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What is the matter that theſe men witnes againſt thee?

63 But Ieſus [c] helde his peace. Then the chief Prieſt anſwered, and ſaid to him, I [d] charge thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, if thou be the Chriſt the Sonne of God.

64 *Ieſus ſaid to him, [e] Thou haſt ſaid it: neuertheles I ſay vnto you, hereafter ſhal ye ſe the Sonne of man, ſitting at the right hand of the power of *God*, and come in the cloudes of the heauen.

65 Then the hie Prieſt rent his [f] clothes, ſaying, He hathe [g] blaſphemed: what haue we any more nede of witneſſes? beholde, now ye haue heard his blaſphemie.

66 What thinke ye? They anſwered, & ſaid, He is worthie to dye.

67 *Then ſpat they in his face, and buffeted him: and [h] other ſmote him with their roddes,

68 Saying, [i] Prophecie to vs, ô Chriſt, Who is he that ſmote thee?

69 ¶*Peter ſate without in yͤ hall: & a maide came to him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Galile.

70 But he denied before them all, ſaying, I wot not what thou ſaiſt.

71 And when he went out into the porche, another *maide* ſawe him, and ſaid vnto them that were there, This man was alſo with Ieſus of Nazaret.

72 And [k] againe he denyed with an othe, ſaying, I knowe not the man.

Iohn 13,38

Mar.14,32. luk.22,39.

[o] He feared not death of it ſelf, but trembled for feare of Gods anger towarde ſinne, the burden whereof he bare for our ſakes

[p] For he ſawe Gods angre kindled towardes vs.

[q] That is, the angre of God for mans ſinnes

[r] He knewe wel what his Father had determined, and therefore was ready to obey but he prayeth as yͤ faithful do in their troubles without reſpect of the eternal counſel of God.

[ſ] And therefore we muſt continually fight againſt the fleſh.

[t] He ſpeaketh this in a contrarie ſenſe, meaning they ſhulde anone be wel wakened.

[u] Chriſt dyed willingly, and therefore preſented himſelf to his enemies.

Mar.14,43 luk.22,47. iohn 18,3.

"Or, Haile, rabbi.

[x] He rebuketh his vnkindenes vnder the cloke of pretenſed friendſhippe

"Or ſheathe.

Gen. 9,6. reuel.13,10.

[y] The exerciſing of the ſworde is forbide to priuate perſones. Alſo he wolde haue hindered by his vndiſcrete zeale the worke of God.

[z] Euery le conteined c munely 6o footemen, a 732.horſeme whereby he he meaneth infinit numb

Iſa.53,1

Lamen.4,2

Chap.

Mar.14,53. luk.22,54.

Mar.

[a] He decl reth how I ſus was w fully accuſe to the that we m knowe his nocencie, a not that he ſered for h ſelf, but for

[b] Which co de iuſtely w nes again him.

Iohn 2,19.

[c] Chriſt d neglect the talſ. ter and more ou he was not t re to defen his cauſe, b to ſuffer co demnation.

[d] Or adiu thee by th allegeance towards God.

[e] Chriſt cōfe ſeth that h is the Son of God.

Chap.16,27. rom.14,10. 1.theſ.4,16,

[f] This was o ne of their ow ne traditions if they h heard any I raelite blaſ pheme.

[g] The ene mies of Go call a true co feſſiō blaſphe mie.

Iſa.50,6.

[h] The officer ſmite C with their ro des or litl ſtaues

[i] They moc ked him afte this ſorte th he might ſeme to be a Prophet, and ſo wolde turn the people minde from him.

Mar.14,66. luk.22,55. iohn 18,25.

[k] An example of our infirmi tie that we may learne to depende vpon God and not put our tru in our ſelues

73 So after a while, came vnto him thei that ſtode by, and ſaid vnto Peter, Surely thou art alſo one of them: for euen thy ſpeache bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe *him ſelf*, and to ſweare, ſaying, I knowe not the man. And immediatly the cocke crewe.

75 Then Peter remembred the wordes of Ieſus, which had ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crowe, thou ſhalt deny me thriſe. So he went out, and [l]wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

Chriſt is deliuered vnto Pilate. 5 Iudas hangeth him ſelf. 24 Chriſt is pronounced innocent by the iudge, and yet is condemned, and crucified among thieues. 46 He prayeth vpon the croſſe. 51 The vaile is rent. 52 The dead bodies ariſe. 57 Ioſeph buryeth Chriſt. 64 Watchmen kepe the graue.

1 WHen * the morning was come, all the chief Prieſts, & the Elders of the people toke counſel againſt Ieſus, to put him to death,

2 And led him away bounde, and [a]deliuered him vnto Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶Then when Iudas which betrayed him, ſawe that he was condemned, [b]he repented him ſelf, and broght againe the thirtie *pieces* of ſiluer to the chief Prieſts, and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue [c]ſinned betraying the innocẽt blood. But they ſaid, What is that to vs? [d]ſe thou to it.

5 And whẽ he had caſt downe the ſiluer *pieces* in the Temple, he departed, and went, *and hanged him ſelf.

6 And the chief Prieſts toke the ſiluer *pieces*, and ſaid, It is not [e]lawful for vs to put them into the "treaſure, becauſe it is the price of blood.

7 And they toke counſel, and boght with them a potters field, for the buryal of [f]ſtrangers.

8 Wherefore that field is called, * the field of blood, vntil this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Ieremias the Prophet, ſaying, *And they toke thirtie ſiluer *pieces*, the price of him that was valued, whome *they* of the children of Iſrael valued.

10 And thei gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 ¶*And Ieſus ſtode before the gouernour, and the gouernour aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the King of ẏ Iewes? Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thou ſaiſt it.

12 And when he was accuſed of the chief Prieſts and Elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Thẽ ſaid Pilate vnto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they laye againſt thee?

14 But he anſwered him not to one worde, in ſo muche that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 Now at the feaſt, ẏ gouernour was wont to "deliuer vnto the people a [g]priſoner, whome they wolde.

16 And they had thẽ a notable priſoner, called Barabbas.

17 *When they were then gathered together, Pilate ſaid vnto them, Whether wil ye that I let looſe vnto you Barabbas, or Ieſus which is called Chriſt?

18 (For he knewe wel, that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 Alſo whẽ he was ſet downe vpõ the iudgemẽt ſeat, his wife ſent to him, ſaying, [h]Haue thou nothing to do with that iuſte man: for I haue ſuffered many things this day in a dreame by reaſon of him.)

20 *But the chief Prieſts & the Elders had perſuaded the people that thei ſhulde aſke Barabbas, and ſhulde deſtroy Ieſus.

21 Then the gouernour anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Whether of the twaine wil ye that I let looſe vnto you? And they ſaid, [i]Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaid vnto them, What ſhal I do then with Ieſus which is called Chriſt? Thei all ſaid to him, Let him be crucified.

23 Then ſaid the gouernour, But what euil hathe he done? Then thei cryed the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate ſawe that he auailed nothing, but that more tumulte was made, he toke water and waſſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the blood of this [k]iuſt man: loke you to it.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His [l]blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 Thus let he Barabbas looſe vnto them, and ſcourged Ieſus, and deliuered him to be crucified.

27 ¶*Thẽ the ſouldiours of the gouernour toke Ieſus into the commune hall, and gathered about him the whole bande.

28 And thei ſtripped him, & put vpon him a [m]ſkarlet robe,

29 And platted a crowne of thornes, and put it vpõ his head, and a rede in his right hand, and bowed their knees before him, and mocked him, ſaying, God ſaue thee, King of the Iewes,

30 And ſpitted vpon him, and toke a rede, and ſmote him on the head.

31 Thus when they had mocked him, they toke the robe from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 *And as they came out, they founde a man of Cyrene, named Simon: him they compelled to beare his croſſe.

33 * And when they came vnto the place called Golgotha, (that is to ſay, the place of *dead mens* ſkulles.)

34 Thei gaue him [n]vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when he had taſted the-

"Or, quitte.

[g] It was a tradition of the Iewes to deliuer a priſoner at Eaſter.

[h] This was to the greater cõdemnation of Pilate, whome neither his owne knowledge colde teache, nor counſel of others, to defende Chriſts innocencie.

Mar.15,11.
luk.23,18.
ioh.18,40.
act.3,14.

[i] The multitude preferre the wicked to the righteous.

[k] Pilate beareth witnes ẏ he is innocent, before he condemne him.

[l] If his death be not lawful, let the puniſhment fall on our heades & our childrens. and as they wiſhed, ſo this curſſe taketh place to this day.

Mar.15,16.
iohn 19,1.

[m] To deride him, becauſe he called him ſelf a King.

Mar.15,22.
luk.23,26.

Iohn 19,16.

[n] It was a kinde of drinke to open the vaines, and ſo to haſten his death, which was giuen him vpon ẏ croſſe.

reof,he wolde not drinke.

35 ¶And when they had crucified him,they parted his garments,& did caſt lottes,that it might be fulfilled, which was ſpoken by the Prophet,*They deuided my garmẽts among them, and vpon my veſture did caſt lottes.

36 And they ſate,and watched him there.

37 ¶Thei ſet vp alſo ouer his head his cauſe written,[o] THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 ¶And there were two thieues crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 And they that paſſed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, *Thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple,and buyldeſt it in thre dayes, ſaue thy ſelf: if thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the hie Prieſts mocking him,with the Scribes,and Elders,and Phariſes,ſaid,

42 He ſaued others, *but* he can not ſaue him ſelf: if he be the King of Iſrael, let him now come downe from the croſſe, and we wil beleue him.

43 *He[p] truſteth in God, let him deliuer him now, if he wil haue him: for he ſaid,I am the Sonne of God.

44 That ſame alſo the [q]thieues which were crucified with him,caſt in his teeth.

45 Now from the [r] ſixt houre was there darkenes ouer all the [ſ]land, vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Ieſus cryed with a loude voyce,ſayig,*Eli,Eli,lama ſabacthani? that is,[t] My God,my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

47 And ſome of them that ſtode there,whẽ thei heard it,ſaid,This man calleth[u] Elias.

48 And ſtraight way one of them ran, and toke* a ſponge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a "rede, and gaue him to drinke.

49 Other ſaid,Let be: let vs ſe, if Elias wil come and ſaue him.

50 Then Ieſus cryed againe with a loude voyce,and yelded vp the [x] goſt.

51 And beholde,*the [y] vaile of the Temple was rent in twayne, from the top to the bottome,and the earth did quake,and the ſtones were clouen,

52 And the graues did open them ſelues, & many bodies of the Sainctes which ſlept, aroſe,

53 And came out of the graues after his reſurrection,and went into the "holie Citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 When the Centurion, & they that were with him watching Ieſus, ſawe the earthquake,and the things that were done,they feared greatly, ſaying, Truely [z] this was the Sonne of God.

55 ¶And many women were there, beholding him a farre of, which had followed Ieſus from Galile,miniſtring vnto him.

56 Among whome was Marie Magdalene, and Marie the mother of Iames & Ioſes, and the mother of Zebedeus ſonnes.

57 ¶*And when the euen was come, there came a [a]riche man of Arimathea, named Ioſeph, who had alſo him ſelf bene Ieſus diſciple.

58 He went to Pilate, and aſked the bodie of Ieſus. Then Pilate commanded the bodie to be deliuered.

59 So Ioſeph toke the bodie,and wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And put it in his newe [b]tombe,which he had hewen out in a rocke, & rolled a great ſtone to the dore of the ſepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Marie Magdalene, and the other Marie ſitting ouer againſt the ſepulchre.

62 ¶Now the next day that followed the [c]Preparation *of the Sabbath*,the hie Prieſts and Phariſes aſſembled to Pilate,

63 And ſaid, Sir,we remember that that deceiuer ſaid, while he was yet aliue, Within thre dayes I wil riſe.

64 Commande therefore,that the ſepulchre be made ſure vntil ỹ thirde day,leſt his diſciples come by night, & ſteale him away, and ſay vnto the people, He is riſen from the dead: ſo ſhal the laſt [d] errour be worſe then the firſt.

65 Then Pilate ſaid vnto them, Ye haue [e] a watche: go,and make it ſure as ye knowe.

66 And they went, and made the ſepulchre [f] ſure with the watche,and ſealed the ſtone.

CHAP. XXVIII.

6 The reſurrection of Chriſt. 10 The brethren of Chriſt. 12 The hie Prieſts bribe the ſouldiers. 17 Chriſt appeareth to his diſciples, and ſendeth thẽ forthe to preache,and to baptize. 20 Promiſing to them continual aſſiſtance.

1 NOw *in the "end of the [a] Sabbath, whẽ the firſt *day* of the weke began to dawne,Marie Magdalene,and the other Marie came to ſe the ſepulchre.

2 And beholde, there was a great earthquake: for the [b] Angel of the Lord deſcended frõ heauen,and came and rolled backe the ſtone from the dore,and ſate vpon it.

3 And his countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as ſnowe.

4 And for feare of him, the kepers were aſtonied,and became as dead men.

5 But the Angel anſwered, and ſaid to the women, Feare ye not: for I knowe that ye ſeke Ieſus which was crucified:

6 He is not here, for he is riſen, as he ſaid:

come,

Pſal.22,19. mar.15,24.

[o] The maner then was to ſet vp a writing to ſignifie wherefore a man was executed:but here God gouerned Pilates hand to write other wiſe then he thoght.

Iohn 2,19.

Pſal.22,9. wiſ.2,28.

[p] This was a great tẽtation, to go about to take from him his truſte in God,and ſo to bring him to deſpaire.

[q] Meaning by this ſynechdoche the one of the theeues.

[r] That was frõ none til thre of the clocke

[ſ] Of Iewrie and the countrey there about.

Pſal.22,2.

[t] Notwithſtanding that he feeleth him ſelf as it were wounded with Gods wrath and forſaken for our ſinnes, yet he ceaſeth not to put his cõfidẽce ĩ God and call vpon him: which is writen to teache vs in all afflictiõs to truſt ſtil in God,be the aſſautes neuer ſo grieuous to the fleſh.

[u] They mocked at Chriſts prayer, as if it had bene in vaine.

Pſal.69,22.

"Or, hyſſope ſtalke, Iohn 19,29.

[x] Voluntarely after he had obeyed his Father in all things.

*1.Chro.3,14.

[y] Which ſignified an end of all the ceremonies of the Lawe.

"Or, Ieruſalem.

[z] This i[illegible] mẽt of [illegible] the [illegible] grea[illegible] of the [illegible]

Mar.15,42. luk.23,50. iohn 19,38.

[a] Wh[illegible] much [illegible] by declar[illegible] him[illegible] Ieſus diſcipl[illegible]

[b] Chriſts buryng doeth [illegible] more [illegible] & reſurrec[illegible]

[c] Which [illegible] the day be[illegible] re the Sabba[illegible]

[d] More wi[illegible] his doctrine [illegible] did a [illegible] was put [illegible] death

[e] That is, [illegible] appointed [illegible] the keping [illegible] the Temple

[f] The [illegible] men go ab[illegible] to [illegible] Chriſts [illegible] ỹ more [illegible] the [illegible] the mal[illegible] procure to th[illegible] ſelues ỹ greater condemnation, [illegible] the [illegible] glor[illegible] re apparant thereby.

Mar.16,1. Iohn 20,1.

"Or, [illegible]

[a] Here the Euangeliſt recken[illegible] the [illegible] tural day [illegible] the ſame [illegible] ſing to [illegible] ſing againe [illegible] not as [illegible] Iewes [illegible] began [illegible] at the [illegible] re after [illegible] ſunne ſet.

[b] There were two [illegible] a [illegible] ſpeaketh [illegible] the ſingu[illegible] ber [illegible] ral, and [illegible] trarie.

come, ſe the place where ỹ Lord was laid,

7 And go quickely, and tell his diſciples that he is riſen from the dead: and beholde, he goeth before you into Galile: there ye ſhal ſe him:[c] lo, I haue tolde you.

8 So they departed quickely from the ſepulchre, with feare and great [d] ioye, & did runne to bring his diſciples worde.

9 And as they went to tell his diſciples, beholde, Ieſus alſo met them, ſaying, God ſaue you. And they came, and toke him by the fete, and worſhipped him.

10 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, Be not afraied. Go, *and* tell my brethren, that thei go into Galile, and there ſhal they ſe me.

11 ¶ Now when they were gone, beholde, ſome of the watche came into the citie, & ſhewed vnto the hie Prieſts all ỹ things that were done.

12 And thei gathered them together with the Elders, and toke counſel, & gaue large money vnto the ſouldiers,

13 Saying, Say, His diſciples came by night and ſtole him away while we ſlept.

14 And if ỹ gouernour heare of this, we wil perſuade him, and ſaue you harmeles.

15 So they toke the money, & did as they were taught: and this [e] ſaying is noiſed among the Iewes vnto this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen diſciples went into Galile, into a mountaine, where Ieſus had appointed them.

17 And when they ſawe him, they worſhipped him: but ſome douted.

18 And Ieſus came, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, * All power is giuen vnto me in heauen, and in earth.

19 * Go therefore, and teache all nacions, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and the Sonne, and the holie Goſt,

20 Teaching them to obſerue all things, whatſoeuer I [f] haue commanded you: & lo, * I am with you alway, vntil the [g] end of the worlde, Amen.

[e] An extreme vengeance of God, whereby the Iewes were ỹ more hardened, ſo that thei cā not fele the profite of his death & reſurrection.

Ebr.1,3. *chap.11,27.* *iohn 17,2.*

Mar.16,15.

[f] Men maie not teache their owne doctrine, but whatſoeuer Chriſt hathe taught thē: for he reſerueth this autoritie to hī ſelf, to be ỹ onelie teacher and autor of ỹ doctrine.

Iohn 14,16.

[g] By power, grace and vertue of the holie Goſt.

THE HOLY GOSPEL of Ieſus Chriſt, according to Marke.

CHAP. I.

The office, doctrine & life of Iohn the Baptiſte. 9 Chriſt is baptized, 13 And tempted. 14 He preacheth. 17 Calleth the fiſhers. 23 Chriſt healeth the man with the vncleane Spirit. 27 New doctrine. 29 He healeth Peters mother in law. 34 The deuils knowe him. 41 He clenſeth the leper, and healeth diuers others.

1 THe [a] beginning of the Goſpel of Ieſus Chriſt, the Sonne of God:

2 As it is written in the Prophetes, * Beholde, I ſend my [b] meſſenger before thy face, which ſhal prepare thy way before thee.

3 *The voyce of him that cryeth in ỹ wildernes *is*, [c] Prepare the way of the Lord: make his paths ſtraight.

4 *Iohn did baptize in the wildernes, and [d] preache the baptiſme of amendement of life, for remiſsion of ſinnes.

5 And all the countrey of Iudea, and they of Ieruſalem went out vnto him, and were all baptized of him in the riuer Iordan, confeſsing their ſinnes.

6 Now Iohn was clothed with camels heere, and with a girdle of a ſkinne about his loines: and he did eat " * locuſtes & wilde honie,

7 *And preached, ſaying, A ſtronger then I, cometh after me, whoſe ſhoes latchet I am not worthie to ſtoup downe, & vnloſe.

8 Trueth it is, I haue * baptized you with [e] water: but he wil baptize you with the holie Goſt.

9 ¶ * And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that Ieſus came from Nazaret *a citie* of Galile, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And aſſone as " he was come out of the water, *Iohn* ſawe the heauens clouen in twaine, and the [f] holie Goſt deſcending vpon him like a doue.

11 Then there was a voyce from heauen, *ſaying*, Thou art my beloued [g] Sonne, in whome I am wel pleaſed.

12 * And immediatly the " Spirit driueth him into the wildernes.

13 And he was there in the wildernes fortie daies, and was [h] tempted of Satan: he was alſo with the wilde beaſts, and the Angels miniſtred vnto him.

14 ¶ * Now after that Iohn was committed *to priſon*, Ieſus came into Galile, preaching [i] the Goſpel of the kingdome of God,

15 And ſaying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent and beleue the Goſpel.

16 ¶ * And as he walked by the " ſea of Galile, he ſawe Simon, and Andrewe his brother, caſting a nette into the ſea, (for they were fiſhers,)

17 Thē Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Followe me,

Act.1,5.& 2,4.& 11,16.& 19,4.

Mat.3,14. *luk.3,22.* *iohn 1,33.*

[e] He declareth that he is but the miniſter of the outwarde ſigne, and ỹ it is Ieſus Chriſt that giueth the force & vertue.

" *Or, Ieſus.*

[f] This was done for the confirmació of Iohn and them that ſtode bye.

Mat.4,1. *luk.4,1.*

[g] The Father beareth witnes that Chriſt is the verie Sonne of God.

" *Or, the holie Goſt.*

[h] Chriſt wolde be tempted to perſuade vs, ỹ he wil helpe them that be tempted, Ebr. 2,18.

Mat.4,12. *luk.4,14.* *iohn 4,43.*

[i] By ỹ which Goſpel he wil rule & reigne ouer all.

Mat.4,18. *luk.5,2.*

" *Or, lake.*

and I wil make you to be [k] fiſhers of men.

18 And ſtraight waye they forſoke their nettes, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a litle further thence, he ſawe Iames *the ſonne* of Zebedeus, and Iohn is brother, as they were in the ſhippe, mending their nettes.

20 And anone he called them: and they left their father Zebedeus in the ſhip with his hyred ſeruants, and went their way after him.

21 ¶So *they entred into Capernaum, and ſtraight way on the Sabbath daye he entred into the Synagogue and taught.

22 And they were aſtonied at his doctrine: *for he taught them as one that had autoritie, and [l] not as the Scribes.

23 ¶And there was in their Synagogue a mã which had an vncleane ſpirit, & he cryed,

24 Saying, Ah, what haue we to do with thee, ô Ieſus of Nazaret? Art thou come to deſtroy vs? I knowe thee what thou art, *euen* that holie one of God.

25 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, [m] Holde thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And the vncleane ſpirit tare him, and cryed with a loude voyce, and came out of him.

27 And they were all amaſed, ſo that they demanded one of another, ſaying, What thing is this? what [n] new doctrine is this? for he commandeth the foule ſpirits with autoritie, and they obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame ſpred abroad throughout all the region bordering on Galile.

29 ¶ *And aſſone as they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the houſe of Simon and Andrewe, with Iames & Iohn.

30 And Simons wiues mother in law laye ſicke of a feuer, and anone they tolde him of her.

31 And he came & toke her by the hand, & lift her vp, and the feuer forſoke her by & by, and ſhe miniſtred vnto them.

32 And when euen was come, and the ſunne was downe, they broght to him all that were diſeaſed, and them that were poſſeſſed with deuils.

33 And the whole citie was gathered together at the dore.

34 And he healed manie that were ſicke of diuers diſeaſes: and he caſt out manie deuils, & [o] ſuffred not the deuils to ſay that they knewe him.

35 And in the morning verie earely, "before day *Ieſus* aroſe and went out into a ſolitarie place, and there praied.

36 And Simon, and thei that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had founde him, they ſaid vnto him, All men ſeke for thee.

38 Then he ſaid vnto them, Let vs go into the next townes, that I may preache there alſo; for I came out for that purpoſe.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues, throughout all Galile, and caſt the deuils out.

40 ¶ *And there came a leper to him, beſeching him, and kneled downe vnto him, & ſaid to him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

41 And Ieſus had compaſsion, and put forthe his hand, and touched him, and ſaid to him, I wil: be thou cleane.

42 And aſſone as he had ſpoken, immediatly the leproſie departed from him, and he was made cleane.

43 And after he had giuen him a ſtreict [p] commandement, he ſent him awaye forthewith,

44 And ſaid vnto him, Se thou ſay nothing to anie man, but get thee hence, *&* ſhewe thy ſelf to [q] the * Prieſt, and offer for thy clenſing thoſe things, which Moſes commanded, for a [r] teſtimonial vnto them.

45 But when he was departed, * he beganne to tel manie things, and to publiſh the matter: ſo that Ieſus [ſ] colde no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from euerie quarter.

CHAP. II.

3 He healeth the man of the palſie. 5 He forgiueth ſinnes. 14 He calleth Leui the cuſtomer. 16 He eateth with ſinners. 18 He excuſeth his diſciples, as touching faſting, and keping the Sabbath daye.

1 After * *a fewe* dayes, he entred into Capernaum againe, and it was noyſed that he was in the [a] houſe.

2 And anone, manie gathered together, in ſo muche that the places about the dore colde not receiue anie more: and he preached the worde vnto them.

3 And there came vnto him, that broght one ſicke of the palſie, borne of foure men.

4 And becauſe they colde not come nere vnto him for the multitude, they vncouered the rofe of the houſe where he was: and when they had broken it open, thei let downe the bed, wherein the ſicke of the palſie laye.

5 Now when Ieſus ſawe their faith, he ſaid to the ſicke of the palſie, Sonne, thy [b] ſinnes are forgiuen thee.

6 And there were certeine of the Scribes, ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,

7 Why doeth this man ſpeake ſuche blaſphemies? * who can forgiue ſinnes, but God onelie?

8 And immediatly when Ieſus perceiued in his ſpirit, that thus they thoght with thẽ ſelues, he ſaid vnto thẽ, Why reaſon

---

[k] To drawe them from perdicion.

Mat.4,23. luk.4,31.

Mat.7,28. luk.4,32.

[l] Whoſe doctrine was dead, & nothing ſauoured of the ſpirit.

[m] Chriſt wolde not ſuffer the father of lyes to beare witnes to the trueth.

[n] Thei referre the miracle to the kinde of doctrine, & ſo marueil at it, as a newe and ſtrange thing, and do not conſider the power of Chriſt, who is the autor of the one and the other.

Mat.8,14. luk.4,38.

[o] Chriſt wolde not haue ſuche witneſſes to preache him & his Goſpel. So Paule was offended that ỹ Pythoneſſe ſhulde teſtifie of him, Act. 16,18.

"Or, being yet night.

Mat.8,2. luk.5,12.

[p] Forbidding him to tel anie man, because as yet the time was not come to be knowen.

Leui.14,4.

[q] It belonged to the Prieſt to knowe, & iudge of the leproſie.

Luk.5,15.

[r] To take all maner of excuſe from them, & to condemne them of ingratitude.

[ſ] The preaſſe was ſo great, that he could haue bene thronged.

Mat.9,1. luk.5,18.

[a] Where he was wont to remaine.

[b] By theſe wordes Chriſt ſheweth that he was ſent of his Father with autoritie to take away our ſinnes.

Iob.14,4. Iſa.43,25.

ye theſe things in your hearts?

9 [c]Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſicke of the palſie, Thy ſinnes are forgiuen thee? or to ſay, Ariſe, and take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 And that ye may knowe, that the Sonne of man hathe autoritie in earth to forgiue ſinnes, (he ſaid vnto ẏ ſicke of the palſie.)

11 I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe & take vp thy bed, and get thee hence into thine owne houſe.

12 And by and by he aroſe, and toke vp his bed, and went forthe before them all, inſomuche that they were all amaſed, and glorified God, ſaying, [d]We neuer ſawe ſuche a thing.

13 ¶Then he went againe towarde the ſea, and all the people reſorted vnto him, and he taught them.

14 *And as Ieſus paſſed by, he ſawe Leui *the ſonne* of Alpheus ſit at the receite of cuſtome, & ſaid vnto him, Followe me. And he aroſe and followed him.

15 ¶And it came to paſſe, as Ieſus ſate at table in his houſe, many Publicanes & ſinners ſate at table alſo ẇ Ieſus, & his diſciples: for there were many ẏ followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Phariſes ſawe him eat with ẏ Publicanes & ſinners, they ſaid vnto his diſciples, How is it, that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and ſinners?

17 Now when Ieſus heard it, he ſaid vnto them, The whole haue no nede of the phyſicion, but the ſicke. *I came not to call the [e]righteous, but the ſinners to repentance.

18 *And the diſciples of Iohn, & the Phariſes did faſt, and came and ſaid vnto him, Why do the diſciples of Iohn and of the Phariſes faſt, and thy diſciples faſt not?

19 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Can the [f]children of the mariage chamber faſt, whiles the bridegrome is with them? as long as they haue the bridegrome with them, they can not faſt.

20 But the dayes wil come, when the bridegrome ſhalbe taken from them, and then ſhal they faſt in thoſe dayes.

21 Alſo no mã ſoweth a piece [g]of new cloth in an olde garment: for els the new *piece* taketh away the filling vp from the olde, and the breache is worſe.

22 Likewiſe, no man putteth new wine into olde veſſels: for els the new wine breaketh the veſſels, and the wine runneth out, and the veſſels are loſt: but new wine muſt be put into new veſſels.

23 ¶*And it came to paſſe as he wẽt through the corne on the Sabbath day, that his diſciples, as they went on their way, began to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Phariſes ſaid vnto him, Beholde, why do they on the Sabbath day, that which is not lawful?

25 And he ſaid to them, Haue ye neuer red what *Dauid did, when he had nede, and was an hungred, *bothe* he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the houſe of God, in the dayes of [h]Abiathar the hie Prieſt, and did eat the ſhewe bread, which were not lawful to eat, but for the *Prieſts, and gaue alſo to them which were with him?

27 And he ſaid to them, The Sabbath was [i]made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.

28 Wherefore the Sonne of man is Lord, euen of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 He healeth the man with the dryed hand. 14 He choſeth his Apoſtles. 21 Chriſt is thoght of the worldelings to be beſides him ſelf. 22 He caſteth out the vncleane ſpirit, which the Phariſes aſcribe vnto the deuil. 29 Blaſphemie againſt the holie Goſt. 35 The brother, ſiſter and mother of Chriſt.

1 AND *he entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he wolde heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuſe him.

3 Then he ſaid vnto the man which had the withered hand, Ariſe: *ſtand forthe* in the middes.

4 And he ſaid to them, Is it lawful to do a good dede on the Sabbath day, or to do euil? to ſaue ẏ life, or to kil? But thei [a]helde their peace.

5 Then he loked rounde about on them [b]angerly, mourning alſo for the hardenes of their hearts, and ſaid to the man, Stretch forthe thine hãd. And he ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored, as whole as the other.

6 ¶And the Phariſes departed, & ſtraight waye gathered a councel with the [c]Herodians againſt him, that they might deſtroye him.

7 But Ieſus auoyded with his diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude followed him from Galile, and from Iudea,

8 And from Ieruſalem, and from Idumea, and beyonde Iordan: and they that dwelled about Tyrus and Sidon, when thei had heard what great things he did, came vnto him in great nomber.

9 And he commanded his diſciples, that a ſhip ſhulde waite for him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhulde throng him.

10 For he had healed many, inſomuche that they preaſſed vpon him, to touche him as many as had "plagues.

11 And when the vncleane ſpirits ſawe him, they fel downe before him, and cryed, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he ſharpely rebuked thẽ, to the end they ſhulde not vtter him.

1.Sam.21,6.

[h] He was alſo called Achimelech, as his father was, ſo that bothe the father and the ſonne were called by bothe theſe names, 1.Chron.24,2. 2.ſam 8,17 & 15,29. 1.king.2,26.

Exod.29,33. leuit.8,31. & 24,9.

[i] Seing ẏ Sabbath was made for mans vſe, it was not mete it ſhulde be vſed to his hinderances & incommoditie.

Mat.12,9. luk.6,6.

[a] They helde their tongues of malice: for they wolde nether confeſſe nor denie.

[b] Chriſt is in ſuche ſorte angrie with man that he pitieth him & ſeketh to winne him.

[c] Althogh they hated one another deadly, yet this hindered thẽ, not to ioine their malice to reſiſte Chriſt, read Mat 22,16.

"Or, ſcourges, meaning diſeaſes.

Chap.6,7. mat.10,1. luk.9,1.

13 ¶*Then he went vp into a mountaine, & called vnto him whome he wolde, & they came vnto him.

14 And he appointed twelue that they ſhulde be with him, and that he might ſend thē to preache,

15 And that they might haue power to heale ſickeneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And the firſt *was* Simon, & he named Simon, Peter.

17 Then Iames *the ſonne* of Zebedeus, and Iohn, Iames brother (& named them Boanerges, which is the ſonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philippe, and Bartlemew, and Matthewe, & Thomas, and Iames, *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and "Thaddeus and Simon the "Cananite.

"Or, Lebbeus, or Iudas.
"Or, zealous.

19 And Iudas Iſcariot, who alſo betrayed him, and they came [d] home.

[d] The diſciples were now conuerſant with Chriſt bothe at home and abroad.

20 And the multitude aſſembled againe, ſo that they colde not ſomuche as eat bread.

21 And whē "his kinſfolkes heard of it, they went out to lay [e] holde on him: for they thoght he had bene beſide him ſelf.

"Or, they that were about him.

22 ¶*And the Scribes which came from Ieruſalem, ſaid, He hathe Beelzebub, and through the prince of deuils he caſteth out deuils.

Mat.9,34. & 12,4. luk.11,14.

[e] His kinſfolkes wolde haue ſhut him within dores, leſt any harme ſhulde haue come vnto them, if any tumulte had bene made: for ſome wolde haue made him a King, & the Phariſes with others ſoght his life: ſo that hereby they might haue procured ẏ hatred of Herode, and of the Phariſes and of the Romains.

23 But he called them vnto him, and ſaid vnto thē in parables, How can Satan driue out Satan?

24 For if a kingdome be deuided againſt it ſelf, that kingdome can not ſtand.

25 Or if a houſe be deuided againſt it ſelf, that houſe can not continue.

26 So if Satan make inſurrectiō againſt him ſelf, & be deuided, he can not endure, but is at an end.

27 No mā can entre into a ſtrong mans houſe, and take away his goods, except he firſt binde that ſtrong man, and then ſpoile his houſe.

28 ¶*Verely I ſay vnto you, all ſinnes ſhal be forgiuen vnto the children of men, and blaſphemies, wherewith they blaſpheme:

Mat.12,38. luk.12,10. 1.iohn 5,16.

29 But he that [f] blaſphemeth againſt the holy Goſt, ſhal neuer haue forgiuenes, but is culpable of eternal damnation,

[f] Which is, when a man fighteth agaīſt his owne conſcience, & ſtriueth againſt the trueth which is reuelled vnto him: for ſuche one is in a reprobate ſenſe and can not come to repentance.

30 Becauſe they ſaid, He had an vncleane ſpirit.

31 ¶*Then came his "brethren and mother, and ſtode without, and ſent vnto him, and called him.

Mat.12,46. luk.8,19.
"Or, couſins.

32 And the people ſate about him, and they ſaid vnto him, Beholde, thy mother, & thy brethren ſeke for thee without.

33 But he anſwered thē, ſaying, Who is my mother and my brethren?

34 And he loked rounde about on thē, which ſate in compaſſe about him, and ſaid, Beholde my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer doeth the wil of God, he is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

2 By the parables of the ſede, and the muſtarde corne, Chriſt ſheweth the ſtate of the kingdome of God. 11 A ſpecial gift of God to knowe the myſteries of his kingdome. 37 He ſtilleth the tempeſte of the ſea which obeyed him.

1 AND*he begā againe to teache by the ſea ſide, & there gathered vnto him a great multitude, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the ſea, and all the people was by the ſea ſide on the land.

Mat.13,1. luk.8,4.

2 And he taught them many things in parables, and ſaid vnto them in [a] "his doctrine.

[a] It is called Chriſts doctrine, either for that he was accuſtomed to ſpeake vnto them by ſimilitudes: or els becauſe it has ẏ vertue & maieſtie that men colde not denie but it came from heauen.
"Or, as he taught.

3 Hearken: Beholde, there went out a ſower to ſowe.

4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, that ſome fel by the way ſide, & the foules of the heauen came and deuoured it vp.

5 And ſome fel on ſtonie grounde, where it had not muche earth, & by and by ſprang vp, becauſe it had not depth of earth.

6 But aſſone as the ſunne was vp, it caught heate, and becauſe it had not roote, it withered away.

7 And ſome fel among the thornes, and the thornes grewe vp and choked it, ſo that it gaue no frute.

8 Some againe fel in good grounde, and did yelde frute that ſprong vp, and grew, and it broght forthe, ſome thirtie folde, ſome ſixtie folde, and ſome an hundreth folde.

9 Then he ſaid vnto them, He that hathe [b] eares to heare, let him heare.

[b] For God doeth not open all mens heartes to vnderſtand his myſteries.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelue, aſked him of the parable.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, To [c] you it is giuen to knowe the myſterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are [d] without, all things be done in parables,

[c] Which are led by the Spirit of God.

[d] And are not of the nombre of the faithful, nether atteine to the pith and ſubſtance, but onely ſtaye in the outwarde rinde and barke

12 *That they ſeing, may ſe, and not diſcerne: and they hearing, may heare, and not vnderſtand, leſt at any time they ſhulde turne, and their ſinnes ſhulde be forgiuen them.

Iſa.6,9. mat.13,14. luk.8,10. iohn 12,40. act.28,26. rom.11,8.

13 Againe he ſaid vnto them, Perceiue ye not this parable? how thē ſhulde ye vnderſtand all *other* parables?

14 The ſower ſoweth the worde.

15 And theſe are they that *receiue the ſede* by the wayes ſide, in whome the worde is ſowen: but when they haue heard it, Satan cometh immediatly, and taketh away the worde that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And likewiſe they that receiue ẏ ſede in ſtonie grounde, are they, which when they haue heard the worde, ſtraight wayes receiue it with gladnes.

17 Yet haue they no roote in them ſelues, and endure but a time: *for* when trouble and perſecution ariſeth for the worde, im-

mediatly

---

mediatly they be offende

18 Alſo they that receiue the thornes, are ſuche as h

19 But the cares of this *diſceifulnes of riches, other things entre in, & and it is vnfruteful.

20 But they that haue rece grounde, are they that and receiue it, and bring *corne* thirtie, another ſix hundreth.

21 ¶Alſo he ſaid vnto the dle" light to be put vn vnder the table, and n candleſticke?

22 *[f] For there is nothing be opened: nether is the it ſhal come to light.

23 If any man haue eares heare.

24 And he ſaid vnto them ye heare. *With [g] what it ſhalbe meaſured vnto that heare, ſhal more be

25 *For vnto him that ha and from him that hath away, [h] euen that he ha

26 ¶Alſo he ſaid, So is God, as if a man ſhuld grounde,

27 And ſhulde ſlepe, an day, and the ſede ſhuld vp, he not knowing how

28 For the earth bringe her ſelf, firſt the blade, t that ful corne in the ear

29 And aſſone as the fru anone he putteth in the harueſt is come.

30 ¶*He ſaid moreouer we liken the kingdome what compariſon ſhal w

31 *It is* like a graine of m when it is ſowen in the e all ſedes that be in the e

32 But after that it is ſow and is greateſt of all h great brāches, ſo that t may buylde vnder the

33 And *with many ſuch ched the worde vnto t able to heare it.

34 And without parable vnto them; but he expo his diſciples aparte.

35 ¶*Now the ſame day me, he ſaid vnto them, vnto the other ſide.

36 And they left the m him as he was in the ſh alſo with him other ſhi

37 And there aroſe a gre

mediatly they be offended.

18 Alſo they that receiue the ſede among the thornes, are ſuche as heare the worde:

19 But the cares of this worlde, and the *diſceifulnes of riches, and the luſtes of other things entre in, & choke the worde, and it is vnfruteful.

20 But they that haue receiued ſede in good grounde, are they that heare the worde and receiue it, and bring forthe frute, one *corne* thirtie, another ſixtie, and ſome an hundreth.

21 ¶Alſo he ſaid vnto them, * Is [e] the candle" light to be put vnder a buſſhel, or vnder the table, and not to be put on a candleſticke?

22 * [f] For there is nothing hid, that ſhal not be opened: nether is there a ſecret, but that it ſhal come to light.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he ſaid vnto them, Take hede what ye heare. * With [g] what meaſure ye mette, it ſhalbe meaſured vnto you: & vnto you that heare, ſhal more be giuen.

25 *For vnto him that hathe, ſhal it be giuē, and from him that hathe not, ſhalbe taken away, [h] euen that he hathe.

26 ¶Alſo he ſaid, So is the [i] kingdome of God, as if a man ſhulde [k] caſt ſede in the grounde,

27 And ſhulde ſlepe, and riſe vp night and day, and the ſede ſhulde ſpring and grow vp, he not knowing how.

28 For the earth bringeth forthe frute of her ſelf, firſt the blade, then the eares, after that ful corne in the eares.

29 And aſſone as the frute ſheweth it ſelf, anone he putteth in the ſickel, becauſe the harueſt is come.

30 ¶*He ſaid moreouer, Whereunto ſhal we liken the kingdome of God? or with what compariſon ſhal we compare it?

31 *It is* like a graine of muſtarde ſede, which when it is ſowen in the earth, is the leaſt of all ſedes that be in the earth:

32 But after that it is ſowen, it groweth vp, and is greateſt of all herbes, and beareth great brāches, ſo that the foules of heauen may buylde vnder the ſhadow of it.

33 And *with many ſuche parables he preached the worde vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 And without parables ſpake he nothing vnto them: but he expounded all things to his diſciples aparte.

35 ¶*Now the ſame day when euen was come, he ſaid vnto them, Let vs paſſe ouer vnto the other ſide.

36 And they left the multitude, and [l] toke him as he was in the ſhip: and there were alſo with him other ſhippes.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorme of winde, & the waues daſhed into the ſhip, ſo that it was now ful.

38 And he was in the ſterne [m] a ſlepe on a pillowe: and they awoke him, and ſaid to him, Maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh?

39 And he roſe vp, and rebuked the winde, and ſaid vnto the ſea, Peace, and be ſtil. So the winde ceaſed, and it was a great calme.

[m] Chriſt leaueth vs oftetimes to our ſelues, bothe aſwel that we may learne to knowe our owne weakenes, as his mightie powee

40 Then he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye ſo feareful? "how is it that ye haue no faith?

" *Or, haue ye not yet faithe*

41 And they feared excedingly, & ſaid one to another, Who is this, that bothe the winde and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

8 Ieſus caſteth the deuils out of the man and ſuffereth them to enter into the ſwine 25 He healeth a woman from the bloodie yſſue. 41 And raiſeth the captaines daughter.

1 AND *they came ouer to the other ſide of the ſea into the countrey of the Gadarens.

Mat. 8,28. luk. 8,26.

2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, there met him incontinently out of the graues, a man which had an vncleane ſpirit:

3 Who had his abyding among the graues, and no man colde binde him, no not with chaines,

4 Becauſe that when he was often bounde with fetters and chaines, he plucked ẏ chaines a ſondre, and brake the fetters in pieces, nether colde anie man tame him.

5 And alwayes bothe night & day he cryed in the mountaines, and in the graues, and ſtroke him ſelf with ſtones.

6 And when he ſaw Ieſus a farre of, he ranne, and worſhipped him,

7 And cryed with a loude voyce, and ſaid, [a] What haue I to do with thee, Ieſus, the Sonne of the moſte high God? "I charge thee by [b] God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane ſpirit.)

9 And he aſked him, What is thy name? & he anſwered ſaying, My name *is* [c] Legion: for we are manie.

[a] The deuil is conſtrained to confeſſe Ieſus Chriſt, and yet ceaſeth not to reſiſt him.

" *Or, adiure thee to ſweare by God.*

[b] He abuſeth the Name of God, to mainteine his tyrannie.

[c] A Legion cōteined aboue 6000 in nomber, read Mat. 26,53.

10 And he prayed him inſtātly, ẏ he wolde not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there in the moūtaines a great herd of ſwine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils beſoght him, ſaying, Send vs into the ſwine, that we may entre into them.

13 And incontinently Ieſus gaue them leaue. Then the vncleane ſpirits went out & entred into the ſwine, and the herd" ran headling from the high bāke into the ſea, (& there were about two thouſand ſwine) and they were drowned in the" ſea.

" *Or, ran with violence headlong.*

" *Or, in the lake.*

14 And the ſwineherds fled and tolde it in the citie, & in the countrey, & they came

out to ſe what it was that was done.

15 And they came to Ieſus, and ſawe him that had bene poſſeſſed with the deuil, and had the legion, ſit bothe clothed, & in his right minde: & they were afraid.

16 And they that ſawe it, tolde them, what was done to him that was poſſeſſed with the deuil, and concerning the ſwine.

17 Then [d] they began to praye him, that he wolde [e] departe from their coaſtes.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, he that had bene poſſeſſed with the deuil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Ieſus wolde not ſuffre him, but ſaid vnto him, Go thy way home to thy friends, and [f] ſhewe thẽ what great things the Lord hathe done vnto thee, and *how* he hathe had compaſsion on thee.

20 So he departed, and began to publiſh in "Decapolis, what great thĩgs Ieſus had done vnto him: and all men did marueil.

21 ¶And when Ieſus was come ouer againe by ſhip vnto the other ſide, a great multitude gathered to him, and he was nere vnto the ſea.

22 *And beholde, there came one of the rulers of the Synagogue, whoſe name was Iairus: and when he ſawe him, he fel downe at his fete,

23 And beſoght him inſtantly, ſaying, My litle daughter lieth at point of death: *I praye thee* that thou woldeſt come & laye thine hãds on her, that ſhe may be healed, and liue.

24 Then he went with him, and a great multitude followed him, and thronged him.

25 (And there was a certeine woman, which was diſeaſed with an yſſue of blood twelue yeres,

26 And had ſuffered many things of many phyſicions, and had ſpent all that ſhe had, and it auailed her nothing, but ſhe became muche worſe.

27 When ſhe had heard of Ieſus, ſhe came in the preaſſe behinde, and [g] touched his garment.

28 For ſhe ſaid, If I may but touche his clothes, I ſhal be whole,

29 And ſtraight way "the courſe of her blood was dryed vp, & ſhe "felt in her bodie, that ſhe was healed of that "plague.

30 And immediatly when Ieſus did knowe in him ſelf the vertue that wẽt out of him, he turned him rõude about in the preaſſe, and ſaid, Who hathe touched my clothes?

31 And his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the multitude throng thee, & ſayeſt thou, Who did touche me?

32 And he loked rounde about, to ſe her that had done that.

33 And the woman feared and trembled: for ſhe knewe what was done in her, & ſhe came and fel downe before him, & tolde him the whole trueth.

34 And he ſaid to her, Daughter, thy faith hathe made thee whole: go in peace, and be whole of thy "plague.)

35 While he yet ſpake, there came from the *ſame* ruler of the Synagogues houſe *certeine* which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead: why diſeaſeſt thou the Maſter anie further?

36 Aſſone as Ieſus heard that worde ſpoken, he ſaid vnto the ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraide: onely beleue.

37 And he ſuffered no man to followe him, ſaue Peter and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 So he came vnto the houſe of the ruler of the Synagogue, and ſawe the tumulte, & them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And he went in, & ſaid vnto them, Why make ye this trouble, and wepe? the childe is not [h] dead, but ſlepeth.

40 And they [i] laught him to ſcorne: but he put them all out, and toke the father, and the mother of the childe, and [k] them that were with him, & entred in where the childe laye,

41 And toke the childe by the hand, & ſaid vnto her, Talitha cumi, which is by interpretation, Maiden, I ſay vnto thee, ariſe.

42 And ſtraight way the maiden aroſe, and walked: for ſhe was of the age of twelue yeres, and they were aſtonied out of meaſure.

43 And he charged them ſtraitely that no man ſhulde knowe of it, and commanded to giue her meat.

CHAP. VI.

4 How Chriſt and his are receiued in their owne countrey. 7 The Apoſtles commiſsion. 15 Sondrie opinions of Chriſt. 25 Iohn is put to death, and buryed. 31 Chriſt giueth reſt to his diſciples. 38 The fiue loaues and two fiſshes. 48 Chriſt walketh on the water. 55 He healeth manie.

1 AFterwarde *he departed thẽce, & came into his owne countrey, and his diſciples followed him.

2 And when the Sabbath was come, he began to teache in the Synagogue, & manie that heard him, were aſtonied, & ſaid, [a] Frõ whence hathe he theſe things? & what wiſdome is this that is giuen vnto him, that euen "ſuche great workes are done by his hands!

3 Is not this the carpenter Maries ſonne, the "brother of Iames and Ioſes, and of Iuda and Simon? and are not his ſiſters here with vs? And they were [b] offended in him.

4 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, A *Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne coũtrey, and among his owne kinred, & in his owne houſe.

5 And [c] he colde there [d] do no great workes ſaue that he laid his hands vpon a fewe ſicke folke, and healed *them*.

6 *And he marueiled at their vnbeliefe, and went about by the townes on euerie ſide,

[d] Marke how loue of riches and worldelie reſpects hĩder men to receiue Chriſt.

[e] The worldelings more eſteme their ſwine, then they do Ieſus Chriſt.

[f] We muſt declare vnto others the benefites which God ſheweth towardes vs, that thereby they may giue him praiſe and glorie.

"Or, *in the countrey of the ten cities.*

Mat.9.18. luk.8.41.

[g] Her faith broght her to Chriſt and moued her to aproche nere vnto him, & not a ſuperſtitious opinion, to attribute any vertue to his garment.

"*Or, fountaine.*

"*Or, knewe.*

"*Or, ſcourge.*

"*Or, ſcourge.*

[h] He ment, ſhe was not dead or remaine ſo becauſe the ſhulde incontinently be reſtored againe to life.

[i] For thei had no hope to ſe her liue againe.

[k] That is, his thre diſciples.

Mat.13,54. luk.4,16.

[a] Chriſt is neglected of his owne friends, and kinſfolkes.

"*Or, miracles.*

"*Or, couſin.*

[b] That which ought to moue thẽ to come to Chriſt, cauſeth thẽ to go backe from him, & cometh of their owne wickednes.

Mat.13,57. luk.4,24. iohn.4,44.

[c] That is, he wolde not.

[d] Lacke of faith maketh vs vnable to receiue Gods benefites.

Mat.4,35. luk.13,22.

ſide, teaching.

7 ¶*And he called the twelue, and began to ſend them two & two, and gaue thē power ouer vncleane ſpirits,

8 And commanded them, that they ſhulde take nothing for *their* iorney, ſaue a ſtaffe onely: nether [e] ſcrip, nether bread, nether money in their "girdles,

9 But that thei ſhulde be ſhod wͭ *[f] ſandals, & that they ſhulde not put on two coates.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Whereſoeuer ye ſhal entre into an houſe, there abide til ye departe [g] thence.

11 *And whoſoeuer ſhal not receiue you, nor heare you, whē ye depart thēce, [h] *ſhake of ẏ duſt that is vnder your feete, for a witnes vnto thē. Verely I ſay vnto you, It ſhalbe eaſier for Sodom, or Gomorrha at the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

12 ¶And they went out and preached, that *men* ſhulde amende their liues.

13 And they caſt out manie deuils: and they *anointed manie that were ſicke, with [i] oyle and healed *them*.

14 ¶*Then King Herode heard *of him* (for his name was ſpred abroade) & ſaid, Iohn Baptiſt is riſen againe frō the dead & therefore great workes are wroght by him.

15 Other ſaid, It is Elias: and ſome ſaid, It is a Prophet, or as one [k] of the Prophetes.

16 *So when Herode heard it, he ſaid, It is Iohn whome I beheaded: he is [l] riſen frō the dead.

17 For Herode him ſelf had ſent forthe, & had taken Iohn, and bounde him in priſon for Herodias ſake, which was his brother Philippes wife, becauſe he had maried her.

18 For Iohn ſaid vnto Herode, *It is not [m] lawful for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarel againſt him, & wolde haue killed him, but ſhe colde not:

20 For Herode feared Iohn, knowing that he *was* a iuſte man, and an holie, and reuerenced him, & when he heard him, he did manie things, and [n] heard him gladly.

21 But the time being conuenient, when Herode on his birth day made a banket to his princes & captaines, and chief eſtates of Galile:

22 And the daughter of the ſame Herodias came in and [o] danced, and pleaſed Herode and them that ſate at table together, the King ſaid vnto ẏ maide, Aſke of me what thou wilt, and I wil giue it thee.

23 And he ſware vnto her, Whatſoeuer thou ſhalt aſke of me, I wil giue it thee, *euen* vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 *So ſhe went forthe, and ſaid to her mother, What ſhal I aſke? And ſhe ſaid, Iohn Baptiſts head.

25 Thē ſhe came in ſtraight way with haſte vnto the King, and aſked, ſaying, I wolde that thou ſhuldeſt giue me euen now in a charger the head of Iohn Baptiſt.

26 Then the King was verie ſorye: *yet* for his othes ſake, and for their ſakes which ſate at table with him, he wolde not refuſe her.

27 And immediatly the King ſent the hāgman, and gaue charge that his head ſhulde be broght. So he went & beheaded him in the priſon,

28 And broght his head in a charger, and gaue it to the [p] maide, and the maide gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard it, they came and toke vp his "bodie, and put it in a tombe.

30 ¶*And the Apoſtles gathered them ſelues together to Ieſus, and [q] tolde him all things, bothe what they had done, & what they had taught.

31 And he ſaid vnto them, Come ye aparte into the wildernes, [r] and reſte a while: for there were manie commers & goers, that they had not leaſure to eat.

32 *So they went by ſhip out of the way into a deſert place.

33 But the people ſaw thē when they departed, & manie knewe him, & ranne a foote thither out of all cities, and came thither before them, and aſſembled vnto him.

34 *Then Ieſus went out, and ſawe a great multitude, and had cōpaſſion on them, becauſe they were like [s] ſhepe which had no ſhepherde: *and he began to teache them manie things.

35 *And when the day was now farre ſpent, his diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and now the day is farre paſſed.

36 Let them departe, that they may go into the villages and townes about, & bye thē bread: for they haue nothing to eat?

37 But he anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And thei ſaid vnto him, Shal we go and bye [t] two hundreth penie worthe of bread, and giue them to eat?

38 *Then he ſaid vnto them, How manie loaues haue ye? go and loke. And whē thei knewe it, they ſaid, Fiue, and two fiſſhes.

39 So he commanded them, to make them all ſit downe by "companies vpon the grene graſſe.

40 Then they ſate downe by [u] rowes, by hūdreths, and by fifties.

41 And he toke the fiue loaues, and the two fiſſhes, & loked vp to heauen, & gaue thākes & brake the loaues, & gaue them to his diſciples to ſet before them, and the two fiſhes he deuided among them all.

42 So they did all eat, and were ſatiſfied.

43 And they toke vp twelue baſkettes ful of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

[p] Ioſephus calleth her name Salomen, the daughter of Philippe, and Herodias.

"Or, carkeis.

Luk. 9,10.

[q] The Apoſtles rendre coūte of their meſſage, wͭ is to declare their fidelitie and obedience.

[r] Chriſt beareth with the infirmitie of his ſeruants, & bringeth them to quietnes, ẏ he may inſtruct them & make them ſtrong againſt troubles.

Mat. 14,13. luk. 9,10.

Mat. 9,36. & 14,14.

Luk. 9,11.

Mat. 14,15.

[s] This declareth ẏ there is an horrible diſordre amōg ẏ people, where the true preaching of Gods worde wanteth.

[t] Which is about fiue poūde ſterling.

Mat. 14,17. luk. 9,13. iohn 6,9.

"*Or, by table fulls: for in euerie rāke were as manie as a table colde holde.*

[u] The Greke worde ſignifieth ſuche bed des as are made in a gardē, ſo that the companie, wͭ were thereſet, might ſeme as rowes or orders of beddes in a garden.

44 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thouſand men.

45 ¶And ſtraight way he cauſed his diſciples to go into the ſhip, and to go before vnto the other ſide vnto Bethſaida, while he ſent away the people.

46 Then aſſone as he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

Mat.14,13. iohn.6,15.

47 *And when euen was come, the ſhip was in the middes of the ſea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he ſawe them troubled in rowing, (for the winde was cõtrarie vntõ them) & about the fourth [x] watche of the night, he came vnto them, walking vpon the ſea, & wolde haue paſſed by them.

[x] Which was about two or thre houres before day.

49 And when thei ſawe him walking vpon the ſea, they ſuppoſed it had bene a ſpirit, and cryed out.

50 For they all ſawe him, and were ſore afraide: but anone he talked with them, and ſaid vnto them, Be [y] of good comfort: it is I, be not afraide.

[y] Chriſt aſſureth his & maketh thẽ bolde, bothe by his worde, and mightie power

51 Then he went vp vnto them into the ſhip, and the winde ceaſed, and they were ſore amaſed in them ſelues beyonde meaſure, and marueiled.

52 [z] For they had not conſidered *the matter* of the loaues, becauſe their hearts were hardened.

[z] They had forgot the miracle which was wroght wͭ ẏ fiue loaues.

Mat.14,34.

53 ¶*And they came ouer, and wẽt into the land of Genneſaret, and arriued.

54 So whẽ they were come out of the ſhip, ſtraight way they knewe him,

55 And ranne about throughout all that region round about, & began to carye hither & thither in beddes all that were ſicke, where they heard that he was.

56 And whither ſoeuer he entred into townes, or cities, or villages, they laid their ſicke in the "ſtretes, and prayed him that they might touche at the leaſt the [a] edge of his garment. And as manie as touched him, were made whole.

"Or, markets.

[a] Not for anie ſuche vertue that was in his garment, but for ẏ confidence which they had in him.

CHAP. VII.

2 The diſciples eat with vnwaſſhen hands. 8 The commandement of God is tranſgreſſed by mans traditions. 22 What defileth man. 24 Of the woman of Syrophenißa. 32 The healing of the domme. 37 The people praiſe Chriſt.

Mat.15,2.

1 THen * gathered vnto him the Phariſes, and certeine of the Scribes which came from Ieruſalem.

2 And when they ſawe ſome of his diſciples eat meat with "cõmune [a] hands, (that is to ſay vnwaſſhen) they complained.

"Or, filthie.

[a] The Phariſes wolde not eat with vnwaſſhen hãds because they thoght that the commune handling of things defiled them, ſo that they made holines and religion to depẽd in hands waſhings.

3 (For the Phariſes, & all the Iewes, except they waſh their hãds [b] oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

[b] Or contentiouſly, ſtriuĩg to waſh beſt.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they waſhe, they eat not: and manie other things there be, which they haue taken vpon them to obſerue, *as* the waſſhing of cuppes, and [c] pottes, and of braſen veſſels, and of tables.)

[c] Like pot... ſomewh... re in quan... then a wine pinte.

5 Then aſked him the Phariſes and Scribes, Why walke not thy diſciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat "meat with vnwaſſhen hands?

"Or, breade.

6 Then he anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Surely * Eſai hathe prophecied wel of you, hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoreth me with their [d] lippes, but their heart is farre away from me.

Iſa.29,13.

[d] With an outwarde ſhew

7 But they worſhip me in vaine, teaching *for* doctrines the [e] cõmandements of men.

[e] Whoſoeuer teacheth anie doctrine but Gods worde, is a falſe worſhi... and ſeduceth the people, ... his doctrine neuer ſo probable to the iudgement of man.

8 For ye laye the commandement of God aparte, and obſerue the tradition of men, *as* the waſſhing of pottes and of cuppes, & manie other ſuche like things ye do.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, Wel, ye reiect the commandement of God that ye may obſerue your owne tradition.

10 For Moſes ſaid, *Honour thy father, and thy mother: &, *Whoſoeuer ſhal curſe father or mother, let him [f] dye the death.

Exod.20,12. deut 5,16. ephe 6 2. Exod 21,17. leu.20,9. prou.20,20.

[f] That is, without anie hope of pardone.

11 But ye ſay, If a man ſay to father or mother, Corban, *that is*, By the gift that is *offred* by me, thou maiſt haue profite, *he ſhal be fre.*

12 So ye ſuffre him no more to do anie thing for his father, or his mother,

13 Making the worde of God of none autoritie, by your tradition which ye haue ordeined: and ye do manie ſuche like things.

14 *Then he called the whole multitude vnto him, and ſaid vnto them, Hearkẽ you all vnto me, and vnderſtand.

Mat.15,10.

15 There [g] is nothing without a man, that can defile him, when it entreth into him: but the things which procede out of him, are they which defile the man.

[g] There is no outwarde corporall th... ẏ entreth into man, that can defile hĩ, meaning chiefly of meats, which if thei be take... exceſsiuely, cometh of the inordinate luſt of the heart, and ſo the luſt is euil.

16 If anie haue eares to heare, let hĩ heare.

17 And when he came into an houſe *away* from the people, his diſciples aſked him concerning the parable.

18 And he ſaid vnto thẽ, What? are ye without vnderſtanding alſo? Do ye not knowe that whatſoeuer thing from without entreth into a man, can not defile him,

19 Becauſe it entreth not into his heart, but into the bellie, and goeth out into the draught which is ẏ purging of all meates?

20 Then he ſaid, That which cometh out of man, that defileth man.

21 *For frõ within, *euen* out of the heart of men, procede euil thoghts, adulteries, fornications, murthers,

Gen.6,5. & 8,21.

22 Theftes, couetouſnes, wickednes, diſceite, "vnclennes, a 'wicked eye, backebiting, pride, fooliſhnes.

"Or, wantonnes. 'Or, enuie.

23 All theſe euil things come from within, and defile a man.

24 ¶ *And from thẽce he roſe, and went into the borders of Tyrus and Sidon, and entred

Mat.15,21.

entred into an houſe, and wolde that no man ſhulde haue knowen: but he colde not be hid.

25 For a certeine woman, whoſe litle daughter had an vncleane ſpirit, heard of him, and came, and fell at his feete.

26 (And the woman was a Greke, a Syrophenisſian by nacion) & ſhe beſoght him that he wolde caſt out the deuil out of her daughter.

27 But Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Let the [h] children firſt be fed: for it is not good to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it vnto [i] whelpes.

28 Then ſhe anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Trueth, Lord: yet in dede the whelpes eat vnder the table of the childrens [k] crommes.

29 Then he ſaid vnto her, For this ſaying go thy way: the deuil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhe was come home to her houſe, ſhe founde the deuil departed, and her daughter lying on the bed.

31 ¶ And he departed againe from the coaſts of Tyrus and Sidon, and came vnto the ſea of Galile, through the middes of the coaſts of Decapolis.

32 And they broght vnto him one that was deafe, and ſtambred in his ſpeache, and prayed him to put his hand vpon him.

33 Then he toke him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers in his eares, and did ſpit, and touched his tongue.

34 And loking vp to heauen, he [l] ſighed, & ſaid vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And ſtraight way his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was loſed, and he ſpake plaine.

36 And he cõmanded them, that thei ſhulde tell no man: but how muche ſoeuer he forbad them, the more a great deale they publiſhed it,

37 And were beyonde meaſure aſtonied, ſaying, * [m] He hathe done all things wel: he maketh bothe the deafe to heare, and the domme to ſpeake.

CHAP. VIII.

The miracle of the ſeuen loaues. 11 The Phariſes aſke a ſigne. 15 The leauen of the Phariſes. 22 The blinde receiueth his ſight. 29 He was knowen of his diſciples. 33 He reproueth Peter, 34 And ſheweth how neceſſarie perſecucion is.

1 IN * thoſe dayes, when there was a verie great multitude, and had nothing to eat, Ieſus called his diſciples to him, and ſaid vnto them,

2 I haue [a] compaſsiõ on the multitude, becauſe they haue now continued with me thre daies, and haue nothing to eat.

3 And if I ſend them away faſting to their owne houſes, they wolde faint by the way: for ſome of them came from farre.

4 Then his diſciples anſwered him, ″How can a man ſatiſfie theſe [b] with bread here in the wildernes?

5 And he aſked them, How manie loaues haue ye? And they ſaid, Seuen.

6 Then he commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the grounde: and he toke the ſeuen loaues, & gaue thankes, brake *them*, & gaue to his diſciples to ſet before *them*, and they did ſet *them* before the people.

7 Thei had alſo a fewe ſmale fiſhes: & whẽ he had giuen thankes, he commanded thẽ alſo to be ſet before *them*.

8 So they did eat, and were ſuffiſed, and they toke vp of the broken meat that was left, ſeuen baſkets ful,

9 (And thei that had eaten, were about foure thouſand) ſo he ſent them away.

10 ¶ * And anone he entred into a ſhip with his diſciples, and came into the parties of [c] Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Phariſes came forthe, and beganne to diſpute with him, ſeking of him a ſigne from heauen, and tempting him.

12 Then he [d] ſighed diepely in his ſpirit, & ſaid, Why doeth this [e] generacion ſeke a ſigne? Verely I ſay vnto you, ″[f] a ſigne ſhal not be giuen vnto this generacion.

13 ¶ So he left them, & went into the ſhip againe, and departed to the other ſide.

14 ¶ * And thei had forgottẽ to take bread, nether had thei in the ſhip with them, but one loafe.

15 And he charged them, ſaying, Take hede, and beware of the [g] leauen of the Phariſes, and of the leauen of Herode.

16 And they thoght among them ſelues, ſaying, *It is*, becauſe we haue no bread.

17 And when Ieſus knewe it, he ſaid vnto them, Why reaſon you *thus* becauſe ye haue no bread? perceiue ye not yet, nether vnderſtand? haue ye your hearts yet hardened?

18 Haue ye eyes and ſe not? and haue ye eares, and heare not? & do ye not remẽber?

19 * When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſand, how manie baſkets ful of broken meat toke ye vp? They ſaid vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when *I brake* ſeuen among foure thouſand, how manie baſkets of the leauĩgs of broken meat toke ye vp? And thei ſaid, Seuen.

21 Then he ſaid vnto them, [h] How *is it* that ye vnderſtand not?

22 And he came to Bethſaida, & thei broght a blinde man vnto him, and deſired him to touche him.

23 Then he toke the blinde by the hand, & led him out of the towne, and ſpit in his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, & aſked him, if he ſawe oght.

″Or, whence.

[b] If bread were ſo hard to come by, it ſemed vnpoſsible to obteine other meat.

Mat.15,39.

[c] Which was nere to Bethſaida, betwene the lake of Genesaret & mount Thabor.

Mat.16,1.

[d] Oh the incôprehẽſible loue of ô Chriſt! how long ſhal we abuſe his great mercies!

[e] Chriſt goeth about by ſharpenes of ſpeache to ſaue thẽ from wilful deſtruction.

Mat.16,5.

″*Or, if a ſigne be giuen.*

[f] As if he wolde ſay, if I ſhewe them anie ſigne, let me be a lyar & deceiuer.

[g] He willeth them to beware contagious doctrine & ſuche ſubtile practiſes as ẏ aduerſaries vſed to ſuppres his Goſpel.

Iohn 6,11.

[h] Chriſt reproueth them becauſe their mindes are as yet vpon the material leauẽ notwithſtanding they had prouen by diuers miracles ẏ he gaue them their daielie bread.

24 And he loked vp, and ſaid, I ſe men: for I ſe them walking like trees.

25 After that, he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, & made him loke againe. And he was reſtored to his ſight, & ſawe euerie man a farre of clearely.

26 And he ſent him home to his houſe, ſaying, Nether go into the towne, nor tell it to anie in the towne.

27 ¶* And Ieſus went out, and his diſciples into the townes of Ceſarea Philippi. And by the waye he aſked his diſciples, ſaying vnto them, Whome do men ſay that I am?

28 And they anſwered, *Some ſay* Iohn Baptiſt: and ſome, Elias: and ſome, one of the Prophetes.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, But whome ſay ye that I am? Thē Peter anſwered & ſaid vnto him, Thou art the [i] Chriſt.

30 And he ſharpely [k] charged them that concerning him they ſhulde tell no man.

31 Then he began to teache them that the Sonne of man muſt ſuffer manie things, and ſhulde be reproued of the Elders, & of the hie Prieſts & of the Scribes, and be ſlayne, & within thre dayes riſe againe.

32 And he ſpake that thing plainely. Then Peter toke him aſide, and began to rebuke him.

33 Then he turned backe, and loked on his diſciples, and rebuked Peter, ſaying, Get thee behinde me, [l] Satan: for thou vnderſtandeſt not the things that are of God, but the things that are of men.

34 ¶ And he called the people vnto him with his diſciples, and ſaid vnto them, *Whoſoeuer wil followe me, let him forſake him ſelf, and take vp his croſſe, and followe me.

35 For whoſoeuer wil * ſaue his life, ſhal loſe it: but whoſoeuer ſhal loſe his life for my ſake and the Goſpels, he ſhal [m] ſaue it.

36 For what ſhal it profite a man, thogh he ſhulde winne the whole worlde, if he loſe his ſoule?

37 Or what ſhal a man giue for recompenſe of his ſoule?

38 *For whoſoeuer ſhalbe aſhamed of me, & of my wordes among this adulterous and ſinful generacion, of him ſhal the Sonne of man be aſhamed alſo, when he cometh in the glorie of his Father with the holie Angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 The tranſfiguracion. 7 Chriſt is to be heard. 26 The domme ſpirit is caſt out. 29 The force of prayer and faſting. 31 Of the death and reſurrection of Chriſt. 33 The diſputacion who ſhulde be the greateſt. 38 Not to hinder the courſe of the Goſpel. 42 Offences are forbidden.

1 AND* he ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, that there be ſome of thē that ſtand here, which ſhal not taſte of death, til they haue ſene the [a] kingdome of God come with power.

2 *And ſix dayes after Ieſus toke Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, & broght them vp into an hie mountaine out of the way alone, & he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment did [b] ſhine, *and was* verie white, as ſnow, ſo white as no fuller cā make vpon the earth.

4 And there appeared vnto thē Elias with Moſes, and they were talking with Ieſus.

5 Then Peter anſwered, and ſaid to Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be here: let vs make alſo thre tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

6 [c] Yet he knewe not what he ſaid: for they were afrayed.

7 And there was a cloude ỷ ſhaddowed them, & a voyce came out of the cloude, ſaying, *This is my beloued Sonne: [d] heare him.

8 And ſuddenly they loked rounde about, and ſawe no more anie man ſaue Ieſus onely with them.

9 *And as thei came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that thei ſhulde tell no man what they had ſene ſaue when the Sonne of man were riſen from the dead againe.

10 So they kept that matter to them ſelues, and demanded one of another, what the riſing frō the dead againe ſhulde meane?

11 Alſo they aſked him, ſaying, Why ſay the Scribes, that * Elias [e] muſt firſt come?

12 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Elias verely ſhal firſt come and reſtore all things: and * as it is written of the Sonne of man, he muſt ſuffer manie things, and be ſet at noght.

13 But I ſay vnto you, that [f] Elias is come, (and they haue done vnto him whatſoeuer they wolde) as it is * written of him.

14 ¶* And when he came to *his* [g] diſciples, he ſawe a great multitude about them, & the Scribes diſputing with them.

15 And ſtraight waye all the people, when thei beheldе him, were amaſed, and ranne to him, and ſaluted him.

16 Then he aſked the Scribes, What diſpute you *among your ſelues?

17 And one of the companie anſwered, & ſaid, Maſter, I haue broght my ſonne vnto thee, which hathe a domme ſpirit:

18 And whereſoeuer he taketh him, he [h] teareth him, and he fometh, and gnaſſheth his teeth, and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples that they ſhulde caſt him out, and they colde not.

19 Then he anſwered him, and ſaid, [i] O faithles generacion, how long now ſhal I be with you! how long now ſhal I ſuffer you! Bring him vnto me.

20 So they broght him vnto him: & aſſone as the ſpirit ſawe him, he tare him, and he

fel

Mat 16,13. luk.9,19.

[i] He that is ỷ anointed of God & fulfilled with all grace for mās ſaluacion.

[k] Differring it to a more commodious time, leſt ſuddē haſte ſhulde rather hinder then further ỷ myſterie of his comming.

[l] This worde ſignifieth, Aduerſarie, or Enemie: & he calleth him ſo, becauſe he did as muche as in him laye, to pul him from obeying God.

Mat.10,38. & 16,24.luk.9,23. & 14,27.

Mat.10,35. & 16,25 luk.9,24. & 17,33 Iohn 12,25.

[m] For mortalitie & corrupcion, he ſhal receiue immortalitie & perfection

Mat.10,33. luk.9,26. & 12,8.

Mat.16,28. luk.9,27.

[a] The preaching of the Goſpel receiued & increaſed: he ſpake this to cōforte them, & ỷ they ſhulde not thinke thei trauailed in vaine.

Mat.17,1. luk.9,28.

[b] Chriſt ſheweth his maieſtie ſo farre as their infirmitie was able to cōprehend it.

[c] Peter meaſured this viſion according to his owne capacitie, not conſidering the end thereof.

Mat 3,17 & 17,5 luk 3,22. chap 1,11.

Mat.17,9.

[d] Chriſt only muſt be ỷ teacher & inſtruction of all them, ẇ proteſt them ſelues to be his diſciples, ſeing that God the Father geueth him this autoritie & cōmãdeth vs this obedience.

Malach. 4,5.

[e] The falſe opinion was either Elias ſhulde riſe againe from the dead, or that his ſoule ſhulde enter into ſome other bodie

Iſa 53,4.

[f] That is, Iohn Baptiſt

Mat.17,14. luk.9,38.

[g] To the nine, ẇ he left the daye before.

*Or, againſt thē.

[h] When ỷ ſpirit cometh vpon him, he teareth him with inward torment & pangs as a colike, a man feeleth ſuche grief, as if his bowels were rent a ſunder.

[i] It ſemeth ỷ this man deſerued not ſo ſharpe an anſwer but Chriſt ſpeaketh in his perſone to the Phariſes, ẇ were ſtubburne & deſperate.

fel downe on the grounde, walowing and foming.

21 Then he aſked his father, How long time is it ſince he hathe bene thus? And he ſaid, Of a childe.

22 And oft times he caſteth him into ẏ fyre, and into the water to deſtroye him: but if thou canſt do anie thing, helpe vs, and haue compaſsion vpon vs.

23 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, If [k] thou canſt beleue it, all things are [l] poſsible to him that beleueth.

24 And ſtraight way the father of the childe crying with teares, ſaid, Lord, I beleue: helpe my [m] vnbelief.

25 When Ieſus ſawe that the people came running together, he rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, ſaying vnto him, Thou domme & deafe ſpirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and entre no more into him.

26 Then *the ſpirit* cryed, and rent him ſore, and came out, and [n] he was as one dead, in ſo muche that manie ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Ieſus toke his hand and lift him vp and he roſe.

28 And whē he was come into the houſe, his diſciples aſked him ſecretly, Why colde not we caſt him out?

29 And he ſaid vnto them, This kinde can by no other meanes come forthe, but by [o] prayer, and faſting.

30 ¶ *And they departed thence, and went through Galile, & he wolde not that anie ſhulde haue knowen it.

31 For he taught his diſciples, and ſaid vnto them, The Sonne of man ſhalbe deliuered into the hands of men, and they ſhal kil him, but after that he is killed, he ſhal riſe againe the third day.

32 But [p] they vnderſtode not that ſaying, and were afraide to aſke him.

33 * After he came to Capernaum: and whē he was in the houſe, he aſked them, What was it ẏ ye diſputed amōg you by the way?

34 And thei held their peace: for by the way they reaſoned among them ſelues, who *ſhulde be* the chiefeſt.

35 And he ſate downe, and called the twelue, and ſaid to them, If anie man deſire to be firſt, the ſame ſhalbe laſt of all, and ſeruant vnto all.

36 And he toke a litle childe and ſet him in the middes of them, and toke him in his armes, and ſaid vnto them,

37 Whoſoeuer ſhal receiue one of ſuche litle children in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer receiueth me, receiueth not [q] me, but him that ſent me.

38 ¶ *Then Iohn anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, we ſawe one caſting out deuils by thy Name, which followeth not vs, & we forbade him, becauſe he followeth vs not.

39 *But Ieſus ſaid, Forbid him not: for there is no man that can do a "miracle by my Name, that can lightly ſpeake euil of me.

" Or, anie great worke.

40 For whoſoeuer is not [r] againſt vs, is on our parte.

[r] Althogh he ſhewe not himſelf to be myne, yet in that he beareth reuerence to my Name, it is ynough for vs.

41 * And whoſoeuer ſhal giue you a cup of water to drinke for my Names ſake, becauſe ye belong to Chriſt, verely I ſay vnto you, he ſhal not loſe his rewarde.

Mat. 10, 42.

42 *And whoſoeuer ſhal offend one of theſe litle ones, that beleue in me, it were better for him rather, that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and that he were caſt into the ſea.

Mat. 18, 6. luk. 17, 1.

43 *Wherefore if thine [ſ] hand cauſe thee to offende, cut it of: it is better for thee to entre into life, maimed, thē hauing two hāds, to go into hel into the fyre that neuer ſhal be quenched,

Mat. 5, 29. & 18, 8.

[ſ] It is a maner of ſpeache, ẇ ſignifieth, that we ſhulde cut of all things, which hinder vs to ſerue Chriſt

44 *Where their [t] worme dyeth not, & the fyre neuer goeth out.

Iſa. 66, 24.

[t] Theſe ſimilitudes declare the paines, & eternal tormentes of the damned.

45 Likewiſe, if thy foote cauſe thee to offende, cut it of: it is better for thee to go halt into life, then hauing two feete to be caſt into hel into the fyre that neuer ſhalbe quenched,

46 Where their worme dyeth not, and the fyre neuer goeth out.

47 And if thine eye cauſe thee to offende, plucke it out: it is better for thee to go into the kingdome of God with one eye, thē hauing two eyes, to be caſt into hel fyre,

48 Where their worme dyeth not, and the fyre neuer goeth out.

49 For euerie man ſhalbe [u] ſalted with fyre: and * euerie ſacrifice ſhalbe ſalted with ſalte.

[u] He teacheth ẏ it is better to be ſacrificed to God by ſalte & fyre, ẏ is, to be purged, & ſanctified, then to be ſent into hel fyre.

Leu. 2, 23.

50 *Salte is good: but if the [x] ſalte be vnſauerie, wherewith ſhal it be ſeaſoned? Haue ſalte in your ſelues, and haue peace, one with another.

Mat 5, 13. luk. 14, 34.

[x] They ẇ deſtroye ẏ grace that thei haue receiued of God, are as ſalte, ẇ hathe loſt it ſauour and are worſe thē infideles.

CHAP. X.

2 Of diuorcement. 17 The riche man queſtioneth with Chriſt. 30 Their rewarde that are perſecuted. 35 Of the ſonnes of Zebedeus. 46 Bartimeus hathe his eyes opened.

1 AND *he aroſe from thence and went into the coaſtes of Iudea by the farre ſide of Iordan, and the people reſorted vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

Matth. 19, 1

2 Then the Phariſes came and aſked him, if it were lawful for a mā to put away *his* wife, and tempted him.

3 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, What did *Moſes commande you?

Deu. 24, 1.

4 And they ſaid, Moſes ſuffred to write a bil of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto thē, For ẏ hardnes of your heart he wrote this precept vnto you.

6 But at the [a] beginning of the creation *God made them male and female.

[a] The true way to amēde abuſes is to returne to the inſtitution of thinges, and to trie them by Gods worde

Gene. 1, 27. mat. 19, 4

7 * For this cauſe ſhal man leaue his father

gen. 2, 31. 1 cor. 6, 16. ephe 5, 31.

and mother,and cleaue vnto his wife.

8 And they twaine ſhalbe one" fleſh: ſo that thei are no more twaine,but one fleſh.

9 *Therefore,what God hathe coupled togegether,let not man ſeparate.

10 And in the houſe his diſciples aſked him againe of that matter.

11 And he ſaid vnto thē, *Whoſoeuer ſhal put away his wife and marie another,[b] cōmitteth adulterie againſt her.

12 And if a womā put away her houſband, & be maried to another, ſhe committeth adulterie.

13 ¶*Then they broght litle childrē to him that he ſhulde touche them:and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that broght them.

14 But when Ieſus ſawe it,he was diſpleaſed,and ſaid to them, Suffre the litle childrē to come vnto me, & forbid them not: for of ſuche is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhal not receiue the kingdome of God as [c] a litle childe,he ſhal not entre therein.

16 And he toke them vp in his armes, & put *his* hands vpon them,and [d] bleſſed them.

17 ¶And when he was gone out on the way, there came one* running, and kneled to him, and aſked him, Good Maſter, what ſhal I do,that I may poſſeſſe eternal life?

18 Ieſus ſaid to him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is none [e] good but one, *euen* God.

19 Thou knoweſt the cōmandemēts,*Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie. Thou ſhalt not kil. Thou ſhal not ſteale. Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witnes. Thou ſhalt hurt no *man*. Honour thy father and mother.

20 Then he anſwered,and ſaid to him,Maſter, all theſe things I haue obſerued from my youth.

21 And Ieſus behelde him,and [f] loued him, and ſaid vnto him, One thing is lacking vnto thee, Go & [g] ſell all that thou haſt, and giue to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come, followe me,and take vp the croſſe.

22 But he was ſad at that ſaying, and went away ſorowful:for he had great poſſeſsiōs.

23 And Ieſus loked rounde about, and ſaid vnto his diſciples, How hardely do they that haue riches, entre into the kingdome of God!

24 And his diſciples were aſtonied at his wordes. But Ieſus anſwered againe, and ſaid vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that truſt in riches, to entre into the kingdome of God!

25 It is eaſier for a"camel to go through the eye of a nedle, then for a [h] riche man to entre into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were muche more aſtonied, ſaying with them ſelues, Who then can be ſaued?

27 But Ieſus loked vpō them,& ſaid, With men *it is* impoſsible,but not with God:for with God [i] all things are poſsible.

28 ¶*Thē Peter began to ſay vnto him,Lo, we haue forſakē all, & haue followed thee.

29 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you,there is no man that hathe forſaken houſe or brethren or ſiſters,or father or mother,or wife,or children,or lands for my ſake and the Goſpels,

30 But he ſhal receiue an hundreth folde now at this preſent: houſes, and brethren, and ſiſters,and mothers, and children,and lands with [k] perſecutions, & in the worlde to come,eternal life.

31 *But manie *that are* [l] firſt, ſhalbe laſt, and the laſt,firſt.

32 ¶*And they were in the way going vp to Ieruſalem,and Ieſus went before them, & they were amaſed, and as they followed, they were afraide,& Ieſus toke the twelue againe,and began to tel them what things ſhulde come vnto him,

33 *Saying*, Beholde we go vp to Ieruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhalbe deliuered vnto the high Prieſts, & to the Scribes, and thei ſhal condemne him to death,and ſhal deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they ſhal mocke him, and ſcourge him,and ſpit vpon him,and kil him:but the thirde day he ſhal riſe againe.

35 ¶*Thē Iames and Iohn the ſonnes of Zebedeus came vnto him,ſaying, Maſter,we wolde that thou ſhuldeſt do for vs that that we deſire.

36 And he ſaid vnto them, What wolde ye I ſhulde do for you?

37 And they ſaid to him, Grante vnto vs, that we may ſit one at thy right hād, & the other at thy left hand in thy glorie.

38 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Ye knowe not what ye aſke. Can ye [m] drinke of the cup that I ſhal drinke of,and be baptized with the baptiſme that I ſhalbe baptized with?

39 And thei ſaid vnto him, We can. But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Ye ſhal drinke in dede of the cup that I ſhal drinke of, and be baptized with the baptiſme wherewith I ſhalbe baptized:

40 But to ſit at my right hand & at my left, is not [n] mine to giue, but *it ſhalbe giuen* to them for whome it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard that,they began to diſdaine at Iames and Iohn.

42 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid to them,* Ye knowe that they which delite to beare rule among the Gentiles, haue domination ouer them,and they that be great among them,exerciſe autoritie ouer them.

43 But it ſhal [o] not be ſo among you: but whoſoeuer wil be great among you,ſhalbe your ſeruant.

" Or, perſone.

1.Cor.7,10.

Mat.5,32. & 19,9. luk.16,18. 1.cor.7,10.

[b] For the ſeconde is not his wife, but his harlot.

Mat.19,13. luk.18,15.

[c] We muſt be regenerat and voide of all pride,and concupiſcence.

Mat.19,16. luk.18,18.

[d] It was vſual with ye Iewes that the greater ſhulde bleſſe the inferior Eb.7,7 therefore Chriſt, being head of his Church, did by a ſolēne kinde of prayer offer vp and conſecrat the babes to God.

Exo.20,13.

[e] Chriſt wolde ſhewe that his goodnes was farre other wayes then ye goodnes wc is attributed to men which is ful of vanitie & hypocriſie.

[f] That is, he approued certeine good ſeed that was in him, which gaue him a litle motion.

[g] He toucheth his maladie,& ſore, wc before he felt not.

" Or,cable rope.

[h] Which putteth his truſt in riches.

[i] For he ca ue grace riche to co him to his r if he ha not.

Mat.19,27. luk.18,28.

Mat.10,30. luk.13,30.

[k] We can not merite theſe promiſes by our owne couetous deſires but referre the accompliſhement to Gods wil, who cureth in our perſecutions and afflictions performeth the ſame ſo farre as they be expedient Let vs therefore learne to haue ynough and to want, that being tryed, we may enioye our treaſures in heauē.

Mat.20,17. luk.18,31.

[l] He ſaith this becauſe they that are firſt called, ſhulde go ſtil forwarde and not diſdaine others.

Mat.20,20.

[m] Can you be partakers of my croſſe and afflictions?

[n] I haue not this commiſsion for this time.

Luk.22,25.

[o] Chriſt wolde not that his diſciples and miniſters ſhulde beare rule as worlde gouernours do.

44 And whoſoeuer wilbe chief of you, ſhal be the ſeruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ſerued, but to ſerue, and to giue his life for the raunſome of manie.

46 ¶*Then they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his diſciples, and a great multitude, [p] Bartimeus the ſonne of Timeus a blinde man, ſate by the wayes ſide begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Ieſus of Nazaret, he began to crye and to ſay, Ieſus the Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

48 And manie rebuked him, becauſe he ſhulde holde his peace: but he [q] cryed muche more, O Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

49 Then Ieſus ſtode ſtil, and commanded him to be called: and they called the blinde, ſaying vnto him, Be of good comfort: ariſe, he calleth thee.

50 So he threwe away his cloke, and roſe & came to Ieſus.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, What wilt thou that I do vnto thee? And the blinde ſaid vnto him, Lord, that I may receiue ſight.

52 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Go thy way: thy faith hathe ſaued thee. And by and by, he receiued *his* ſight, and followed Ieſus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

11 Chriſt rideth to Ieruſalem. 13 The figge tree dryeth vp. 15 The biers and ſellers are caſt out of the Temple. 24 He declareth the vertue of faith and how we ſhulde pray. 27 The Phariſes queſtion with Chriſt.

1 AND *when they came nere to Ieruſalem, to Bethphage and Bethania vnto the mount of oliues, he ſent forthe two of his diſciples,

2 And ſaid vnto them, [a] Go your wayes into that towne that is ouer againſt you, and aſſone as ye ſhal entre into it, ye ſhal finde a colte bounde, whereon neuer man ſate: loſe him and bring him.

3 And if anie man ſay vnto you, Why do ye this? Say that the Lord hathe nede of him, and ſtraight way he wil ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way and founde a colte tied by the dore without, in a place where two wayes met, and thei loſed him.

5 Then certeine of them, that ſtode there, ſaid vnto thẽ, What do ye loſing ẏ colte?

6 And they ſaid vnto them, as Ieſus had cõmanded them. So they let them go.

7 ¶* And they broght the colte to Ieſus, and caſt their garments on him, and he ſate vpon him.

8 And [b] manie ſpred their garments in the way: other cut downe brãches of the trees and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, ſaying, Hoſanna: bleſſed *be* he ẏ cometh in the Name of the Lord.

10 Bleſſed *be* the kingdome that cometh in the [c] Name of the Lord of our father [d] Dauid: Hoſanna, *o thou which art* in the hieſt *heauens*.

11 *So Ieſus entred into Ieruſalem, and into the Temple: and when he had loked about on all things, & now it was eueniĝ, he wẽt forthe vnto Bethania with the twelue.

12 *And on the morow when they were come out from Bethania, he [e] was hungrie.

13 And ſeing a figge tre a farre of, that had leaues, he went *to ſe* if he might finde any thing thereon: but whẽ he came vnto it, he founde nothing but leaues: for the time of figges was not yet.

14 Then Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid to it, [f] Neuer man eat frute of thee hereafter while the worlde ſtandeth: and his diſciples heard it.

15 ¶And they came to Ieruſalem, and Ieſus went into the Temple, and began to caſt out them that ſolde & boght in the Temple, and ouerthrewe the tables of the money changers, & the ſeates of them that ſolde doues.

16 Nether wolde he ſuffer that any mã ſhulde cary a veſſel through the Temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying vnto them, Is it not writtẽ, *Mine Houſe ſhalbe called the Houſe of prayer vnto all nacions? *but you haue made it a denne of theues.

18 And the Scribes and hie Prieſts heard it, and ſoght how to [g] deſtroye him: for they feared him, becauſe the whole multitude was aſtonied at his doctrine.

19 But when euen was come, *Ieſus* went out of the citie.

20 ¶*And in the morning as they paſſed by, they ſawe the figge tre dryed vp from the rootes.

21 Then Peter remembred, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, beholde, the figge tre which thou curſedſt, is withered.

22 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Haue [h] faith in God.

23 For verely I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer ſhal ſay vnto this mountaine, Take thy ſelf away, and caſt thy ſelf into the ſea, and ſhal not wauer in his heart, but ſhal beleuė that thoſe things which he ſaith, ſhal come to paſſe, whatſoeuer he ſaith, ſhalbe *done* to him.

24 *Therefore I ſay vnto you, [i] whatſoeuer ye deſire when ye pray, beleue that ye ſhal haue it, and it ſhalbe *done* vnto you.

25 *But when ye ſhal ſtand, and pray, forgiue, if ye haue any thing againſt any man, ẏ your Father alſo which is in heauen, may forgiue you your treſpaces.

26 For if you wil not forgiue, your Father which is in heauẽ, wil not pardon you your treſpaces.

Mat.20,29. luk.18,35.

Mat.21,1. luk.19,29.

Mat.21,7. iohn.12,14.

[c] Many came in their owne name, but Chriſt came in the Name of the Lord.

Mat.21,16. luk.19,45.

[d] Becauſe the promes was made to him.

Mat.21,19.

[e] Chriſt was ſubiect to our infirmities.

[f] This was to declare how muche they diſpleaſe God which haue but an outwarde ſhewe & appearance without frute.

Iſa.56,7.

Ier.7,11.

[g] For nether colde they ſuffer reprehenſion, nor that their profite ſhulde be hindered.

Mat.21,19.

[h] Chriſt taketh occaſion to inſtruct thẽ of the vertue of faith.

Mat 7,7. luk.11,9.

[i] He teacheth vs not hereby to aſke whatſoeuer ſemeth good ĩ our fantaſies: for our prayer muſt be grounded on faith, and our faith vpon the worde of God.

Mat.6,14.

27 ¶ *Then thei came againe to Ieruſalem: and as he walked in the Temple, there came to him the high Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And ſaid vnto him, By what autoritie doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this autoritie, that thou ſhuldeſt do theſe things?

29 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto thẽ, I wil alſo aſke of you a certeine thing, and anſwer ye me, and I wil tel you by what autoritie I do theſe things.

30 The [k]baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? anſwer me.

31 And they thoght with them ſelues, ſaying, If we ſhal ſay from heauen, he wil ſay, Why then did ye not beleue him?

32 But if we ſay of men, we feare the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he had bene a verie Prophet.

33 Then they anſwered, and ſaid vnto Ieſus, We can not tel. And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, [l]Nether wil I tel you by what autoritie I do theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 The vineyarde is let out. 14 Obedience and tribute due to princes. 25 The reſurrection of the dead. 28 The ſumme of the Law. 35 Chriſt the ſonne of Dauid. 38 Hypocrites muſt be eſchewed. 41 The offring of the poore widowe.

1 AND he began to ſpeake vnto them in parables, *A *certeine* man planted a vineyarde, and compaſſed it with an hedge, and digged a pit for the [a]winepreſſe, and buylt a towre in it, and let it out to houſbandmen, and went into a ſtrange countrey.

2 And at a time, he ſent to the houſband men a ſeruant, that he might receiue of the houſband men of the frute of ỹ vineyard.

3 But they toke him, and bet him, and ſent him away emptie.

4 And againe, he ſent vnto them another ſeruant, and at him they caſt ſtones, and brake his head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And againe he ſent another, & him they ſlewe, and manie other, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Yet had he one ſonne, his derebeloued: him alſo he ſent the laſt vnto thẽ, ſaying, They wil reuerence my ſonne.

7 But the houſband men ſaid among thẽ ſelues, This is the heire: come, let vs kil him, and the inheritance ſhalbe ours.

8 So they toke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyarde.

9 What ſhal then the Lord of the vineyarde do? He [b]wil come and deſtroye theſe houſband men, and giue the vineyarde to others.

10 Haue ye not red ſo muche as this Scripture? *The ſtone which ỹ buylders did refuſe, is made the head of the corner.

11 This [c]was done of the Lord, & it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 Then they went about to take him, but they feared the people: for they perceiued that he ſpake that parable againſt them: therefore they left him, & went their way.

13 ¶ *And they ſent vnto him certeine of the Phariſes, and of the Herodians that they might take him in *his* talke.

14 And whẽ they came, they ſaid vnto him, Maſter, we knowe that thou art true, & careſt for no man: for thou conſidereſt not the [d]perſone of mẽ, but teacheſt the [e]way of God truely, Is it lawful to giue tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shulde we giue it, or ſhulde we not giue it? But he knewe their hypocriſie, and ſaid vnto them, [f]Why tempt ye me? Bring me a penie, that I may ſe it.

16 So they broght it, and he ſaid vnto thẽ, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? and they ſaid vnto him, Ceſars.

17 Then Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, *Giue to Ceſar the things that are Ceſars, and to God, thoſe that are Gods: and they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ *Then came the Sadduces vnto him, (which ſay, there is no reſurrection) and they aſked him, ſaying,

19 Maſter, *Moſes wrote vnto vs, If any mãs brother dye, and leaue *his* wife, and leaue no children, that [g]his brother ſhulde take his wife, and raiſe vp ſede vnto his brother.

20 There were ſeuen brethren, and the firſt toke a wife, and when he dyed, left no yſſue.

21 Then the ſeconde toke her, and he dyed, nether did he yet leaue yſſue, & the thirde likewiſe.

22 So ſeuen had her, and left no yſſue: laſt of all the wife dyed alſo.

23 In the reſurrection then, when they ſhal riſe againe, whoſe wife ſhal ſhe be of them? for ſeuen had her to wife?

24 Then Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, Are ye not therefore deceiued, becauſe ye knowe not the Scriptures, nether ỹ power of God?

25 For when they ſhal riſe againe from the dead, nether men mary, nor wiues are maried, but are [h]as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they ſhal riſe againe, haue ye not red in the boke of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, I *am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the [i]liuing. Ye are therefore greatly deceiued.

28 ¶ *Then

Mat.21,19. luk.20,1.

[k] He comprehendeth his whole office, and miniſterie

[l] They came of malice, and not to learne: therefore Chriſt thoght them vnworthie to be taught.

Iſa.5,1. iere.2,21. mat.21,33. luk.20,9.

[a] The Greke worde ſignifieth the veſſel or fat, ỹ ſtandeth vnder the wine-preſſe to receiue the ioyce or licour.

[b] He ſheweth ỹ plague that ſhal befale theſe ambitious & couetous rulers, whoſe hearts are hardened againſt Chriſt.

Pſal.118,22. iſa.28,16. mat.21,42. act.4,11. rom.9,33. 1.pet.2,8.

[c] It is the ordinãce of G[illegible] that it [illegible] be ſo, [illegible] moſte [illegible] nely is contrarie to [illegible] reaſon [illegible] that which was ſpoken figuratiuely of Dauid, is fulfilled in Chriſt, read Math. 22,16

Mat.22,15. luk.20,20.

[d] As the qualities, or the manners or bodie, or outward things.

[e] As godli[illegible] nere, agreable to Gods law.

[f] He gaue th[illegible] to vnderſta[illegible] that he kne[illegible] their malicious intent.

Rom.13,7.

Mat.22,23. luk.20,27.

Deu.25,5.

[g] This was a politike law giuen for a time for the preſeruation of the families, read Mat.22,24.

[h] Not as touching ỹ ſpiritual nature but cõcerning the ſtate of incorruption, and immortalitie, ſo that then ſhal there nede no more mariage.

Exod.3,6. mat.22,32.

[i] The text [illegible] loweth that they liue, although [illegible] diſceaſed [illegible] of this life.

28 ¶ *Thẽ came one of the Scribes that had heard them diſputing together, & perceiuing that he had anſwered them wel, he aſked him, Which is the firſt commandement of all?

29 Ieſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the commandements *is*, *Heare, Iſrael, The Lord our God is the onelie Lord.

30 Thou ſhalt therefore loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, & with all thy ″minde, & with all thy ſtrength: this is the firſt commandement.

31 And the ſeconde *is* [k] like, that is, *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelf. There is none other commãdement greater then theſe.

32 Then the Scribe ſaid vnto him, Wel Maſter, thou haſt ſaid the trueth, that there is one God, and that there is none but he,

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderſtanding, & with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to loue *his* neighbour as him ſelf, is more then all burnt [l] offrings and ſacrifices.

34 Then, when Ieſus ſawe that he anſwered diſcretely, he ſaid vnto hĩ, Thou [m] art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt aſke him any queſtiõ.

35 ¶ *And Ieſus anſwered & ſaid teaching in the Temple, How ſay the Scribes ỹ Chriſt is the ſonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid him ſelf ſaid by ỹ [n] holie Goſt, *The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit at my right hand, til I make thine enemies thy foteſtole.

37 Then Dauid him ſelf calleth him Lord: by what meanes is he then his ſonne? and muche people heard him gladly.

38 *Moreouer he ſaid vnto them in ″ his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes which loue to go in long [o] robes, and *loue* ſalutacions in the markets,

39 And the chief ſeates in the Synagogues, and the firſt roumes at feaſtes,

40 Which *deuour widowes houſes, ″euen vnder a coulour of long prayers. Theſe ſhal receiue the greater damnation.

41 *And as Ieſus ſate ouer againſt the treaſurie, he behelde how the people caſt money into the treaſurie, and many richemen caſt in muche.

42 And there came a certeine poore widowe, and ſhe threw in two mites, which make a [p] quadrin.

43 Then he called vnto him his diſciples, and ſaid vnto thẽ, Verely I ſay vnto you, that this poore widowe hathe caſt [q] more in, then all they which haue caſt into the treaſurie.

44 For they all did caſt in of their ſuperfluitie: but ſhe of her pouertie did caſt in all that ſhe had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

2 The deſtructiõ of Ieruſalem. 10 The Goſpel ſhalbe preached to all. 9. 22 The perſecutions and falſe Prophetes which ſhal be before the comming of Chriſt, whoſe houre is vncerteine. 33 He exhorteth euery one to watch.

1 AND *as he went out of the Temple, one of his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Maſter, ſe what ſtones, and what buyldings *are here*.

2 *Then Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Seeſt thou theſe great buyldings? there ſhal not be left one ſtone vpõ a ſtone, that ſhal not be throwen downe.

3 And as he ſate on ỹ mount of oliues, ouer againſt the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew aſked him ſecretly,

4 Tel vs, when ſhal theſe things be? & what *ſhalbe* the ſigne when all theſe things ſhalbe fulfilled?

5 And Ieſus anſwered them, and began to ſay, *[a] Take hede leſt any mã deceiue you.

6 For many ſhal come in my Name, ſayĩg, I [b] am *Chriſt*, and ſhal deceiue many.

7 Furthermore when ye ſhal heare of warres and rumors of warres, be ye not troubled: for *ſuche things* muſt nedes be: but the end *ſhal* not *be* yet.

8 For nacion ſhal riſe againſt nacion, and kingdome againſt kingdome, and there ſhalbe earthquakes in diuers quarters, and there ſhalbe famine and troubles: theſe *are* the beginnings of ſorowes.

9 But take ye hede to your ſelues: for they ſhal deliuer you vp to the Councils, and to the Synagogues: ye ſhalbe beaten, and broght before rulers and Kings for my ſake for a [c] teſtimonial vnto them.

10 And the Goſpel muſt firſt be publiſhed among all nacions.

11 *But when they lead you, and deliuer you vp, take ye no [d] thoght afore, nether premeditate [e] what ye ſhal ſay: but whatſoeuer is giuen you at the ſame time, that ſpeake: for it is not ye that ſpeake, but the holie Goſt.

12 Yea, and the brother ſhal deliuer the brother to death, and the father the ſonne, and the children ſhal riſe againſt their parents, and ſhal cauſe them to dye.

13 And ye ſhalbe hated of all men for my Names ſake: but whoſoeuer ſhal endure vnto the end, he ſhalbe ſaued.

14 *Moreouer, when ye ſhal ſe the abominacion of deſolation (ſpoken of by *Daniel the Prophet) [f] ″ ſtãding where it oght not, (let him that readeth, cõſider it) *then let thẽ *that be* in Iudea, flee into the [g] mountaines,

15 And let him that is vpon the houſe, not come downe into the houſe, nether entre therein, to fetch any thing out of his houſe.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe vnto the thĩgs which he left

Mat.24.1. luk.21.5.

Luk.19.45.

Epheſ.5.6. 2.theſſ.2.3.

[a] He doeth anſwer them of things that were more neceſſarie for them to know thẽ the things that they demanded.

[b] Vſurping the autoritie of Chriſt.

[c] That they may be inexcuſable.

Mat.10,19. luk.12,11. & 21,14.

[d] He onely forbiddeth ỹ care which cometh of diſtruſt.

[e] This is not to make them negligent, but to aſſure them that he wil aſſiſt them and inſtruct them ſufficiently with anſwers, ſo ỹ thei may hereby perceiue that their defence ſtandeth not in their owne wiſdome, or eloquence

Mat.24,15. Dan.9,25. Luk.21,20.

[f] This is ment of that time that the Romains ſhulde profane the Temple.

″Or, being.

[g] Becauſe the deſtruction ſhal be moſte extreme and cruel.

behinde him,to take his clothes.

17 Thẽ wo *ſhalbe* to thẽ that are with [h]childe, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

18 [i]Pray therefore that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For there ſhalbe in thoſe dayes ſuche tribulatiõ, as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created vnto this time,nether ſhalbe.

20 And except that the Lord had ſhortened thoſe dayes, no °fleſh ſhulde be ſaued: but for the elects ſake, which he hathe choſen, he hathe ſhortened thoſes dayes.

21 Then *if any man ſay to you,Lo,here is Chriſt,or,lo,*he is* there,beleue it not.

22 For falſe Chriſts ſhal riſe, and falſe Prophetes,& ſhal ſhewe ſignes and wonders, to deceiue if it were [k]poſsible,the very elect.

23 But take ye hede:beholde,I haue ſhewed you all things [l]before.

24 ¶Moreouer*in thoſe dayes,after that tribulation the ſunne ſhal waxe darke, & the moone ſhal not giue her light,

25 And the [m]ſtarres of heauen ſhal fall:and the powers which are in heauen,ſhal ſhake.

26 And then ſhal they ſe the Sonne of man coming in the cloudes,with great power and glorie.

27 *And he ſhal then ſend his Angels, and ſhal gather together his elect from the foure windes, & from the vtmoſt parte of the earth to the vtmoſt parte of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figge tre. When her bough is yet tender,& it bringeth forthe leaues, ye knowe that ſommer *is* nere.

29 So in like maner,when ye ſe theſe things come to paſſe,knowe that *the kingdome of God* is nere,*euen* at the dores.

30 Verely I ſay vnto you,that this [n]generacion ſhal not paſſe, til all theſe things be done.

31 Heauen and earth ſhal paſſe away, but my wordes ſhal not paſſe away.

32 But of that [o]day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels which are in heauen, nether the [p]Sonne him ſelf, ſaue the Father.

33 *Take hede:watche,& pray:for ye knowe not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a mã going into a ſtrange countrey, & leaueth his houſe, & giueth autoritie to his ſeruants,and to euerie man his worke, and commandeth the porter to watch.

35 [q]Watch therefore, (for ye knowe not when the Maſter of the houſe wil come, at euen,or at midnight,at the cocke crowing, or in the dauning)

36 Leſt if he come ſuddenly,he ſhulde finde you ſleping.

37 And thoſe things that I ſay vnto you, I ſay vnto all men, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Prieſts conſpire againſt Chriſt. 3 Marie Magdalene anointeth Chriſt. 12 The Paſseouer is eaten. 18 He telleth afore of the treaſon of Iudas. 22 The Lords ſupper is inſtitute. 46 Chriſt is taken. 67 Peter denyeth him.

1 AND* two dayes after followed *the feaſt of* the Paſſeouer, and of vnleauened bread:and the hie Prieſts,and Scribes ſoght how they might take him by craft,and put him to death.

2 But they ſaid, Not in the feaſt *day*, leſt there be any tumult among the people.

3 *And when he was in Bethania in the houſe of Simon the leper, as he ſate at table, there came a womã hauing a boxe of ointment of ″ſpikenarde, verie coſtlie, and ſhe brake the boxe,and powred it on his head.

4 Therefore [a]ſome diſdeined among them ſelues,and ſaid, To what end is this waſte of ointment?

5 For it might haue bene ſolde for more thẽ [b]thre hundreth pence, & bene giuen vnto the poore, [c]& they grudged againſt her.

6 But Ieſus ſaid, Let her alone: why trouble ye her? ſhe hathe wroght a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and when ye wil ye may do them good, but me ye ſhal not haue alwayes.

8 She hathe done that ſhe colde: ſhe came afore hand to anoint my bodie to the burying.

9 Verely I ſay vnto you, whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhalbe preached throughout the whole worlde,this alſo that ſhe hath done, ſhalbe ſpoken of in remembrance of her.

10 ¶*Thẽ Iudas Iſcariot,one of the twelue [d]wẽt away vnto the high Prieſts, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, & promiſed that they wolde giue him money: therefore he ſoght how he might conueniently betray him.

12 ¶*Now ẏ firſt day of vnleauened bread, when they ſacrificed the Paſſeouer,his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Where wilt thou that we go & prepare, that thou maiſt eat the Paſſeouer?

13 Then he ſent forthe two of his diſciples, and ſaid vnto them, Go ye into the citie, and there ſhal a man mete you bearing a pitcher of water:followe him.

14 And whitherſoeuer he goeth in, ſay ye to the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith, Where is ẏ lodging where I ſhal eat the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

15 And he wil ſhewe you an vpper chamber *which is* large,trimmed and prepared: there make it readie for vs.

16 So his diſciples went forthe,and came to the citie,& founde as he had ſaid vnto thẽ,

---

[h] For they ſhal not be able to flee.

[i] That you haue no let to hinder you when you ſhulde eſcape.

°Or, man.

Mat.24,23. luk.21,8.

[k] The elect may wauer & be troubled, but they can not vtterly be deceiued, and ouercome.

[l] Wherefore he that ſuffreth him ſelf now to be ſeduced, hathe none excuſe.

Iſa.13,10. eze.32,7. ioel 2,10. & 3,15.

Mat.24,30.

[m] This teacheth ẏ there ſhalbe a change of ẏ whole ordre of nature.

[n] The worde ſignifieth the ſpace of a 100 yeres: albeit this came to paſſe before fiftie yeres.

[o] When the deſtructiõ of Ieruſalem, the perſecutions and illuſions ſhal come: but chiefly theſe are vnderſtand of the ſecõde comming of Chriſt.

Mat 24,13.

[p] In that he is man and mediator.

[q] For of the comming we are moſt aſſured: but of the time, the yere, the day or houre, we are ignorant, and therefore muſt watch continually.

Mat 26,2. luk 22,1.

Mat 26,6. iohn 12,3.

″*Or, of pure nar de and faithfully made.*

[a] As Iudas who cauſed this murmuring.

[b] Which a in value abo ſix pound ſte ling.

[c] To wit, Iudas: who was offẽded therewith, and therefore made a buſines.

Mat.26,14. luk.22,4.

[d] He toke occaſion by the oyntment of a thing euil done.

Mat.26,17. luk.22,7.

and made readie the Paſſeouer.

17 ¶And at euen he came with the twelue.

18 *And as thei ſate at table and did eat, Ieſus ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhal betray me, which eateth with me.

19 Then they began to be ſorowful and to ſay to him one by one, Is it I? And another, Is it I?

20 And he anſwered and ſaid vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue that [e] dippeth with me in the platter.

21 *Truely the Sonne of man goeth his way, as it is [f] written of him: but wo *be* to that man, by whome the Sonne of man, is betrayed: it had bene good for that mã, if he had neuer bene borne.

22 *And as they did eat, Ieſus [g] toke the bread, and when he had giuen thankes, he brake it & gaue it to them, and ſaid, *Take, eat, this is my bodie.

23 Alſo he toke the cup, and when he had [h] giuen thankes, gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he ſaid vnto thẽ, This is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhed for manie.

25 Verely I ſay vnto you, I wil drinke no more of the frute of the vine, vntil that day, that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 And when they had ſung a pſalme, they went out to the mount of olíues.

27 ¶*Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, All ye ſhalbe [i] offended by me this night: for it is written, *I wil ſmite the ſhepherd, & the ſhepe ſhalbe ſcattered.

28 But after that I am riſen, I wil go into *Galile before you.

29 And Peter ſaid vnto him, Althogh all men ſhulde be offended, yet wolde not I.

30 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Verely I ſay vnto thee, this day, *euen* in this night, before the cocke crowe twiſe, thou ſhalt denie me thriſe.

31 But he ſaid more earneſtly, If I ſhulde dye with thee, I wil not denie thee: likewiſe alſo ſaid they all.

32 ¶*After they came into a place named Gethſemane: then he ſaid to his diſciples, Sit ye here, til I haue prayed.

33 And he toke with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and he began [k] to be afraied, & in great heauines,

34 And ſaid vnto them, My ſoule is verie heauie, *euen* vnto the death: tary here and watch.

35 So he went forwarde a litle, & fel downe on the grounde, and praied, that if it were poſsible, that houre might paſſe frõ him.

36 And he ſaid, [l] Abba, Father, all things are poſsible vnto thee: take away this cup from me: neuertheles not that I wil, but that thou [m] wilt, *be done.*

37 Then he came and founde them ſleping, and ſaid to Peter, Simõ, ſlepeſt thou? coldeſt not thou watch one houre?

38 ¶Watch ye, and pray, that ye entre not into tẽtacion: the ſpirit in dede is readie, but the fleſh is weake.

39 And againe he went awaye, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame wordes.

40 And he returned, and founde them aſlepe againe: for their eyes were heauie: nether knewe they what they ſhulde anſwer him.

41 And he came the thirde time, and ſaid vnto them, [n] Slepe hence forthe, and take your reſt: it is ynough: the houre is come: beholde, the Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe vp: let vs go: lo, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

43 *And immediatly while he yet ſpake, came Iudas that was one of the twelue, & with him a great multitude with ſwordes and ſtaues from the hie Prieſts, and Scribes and Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen thẽ a token, ſaying, Whomeſoeuer [o] I ſhal kiſſe, he it is: take him & leade him awaye ſafely.

45 And aſſone as he was come, he went ſtraight waye to him, and ſaid, [p] Maſter, Maſter, and kiſſed him.

46 Then they layed their hands on him, & toke him.

47 And [q] one of them that ſtode by, drewe out a ſworde, and ſmote a [r] ſeruant of the hie Prieſt, and cut of his eare.

48 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto thẽ, Ye be come out as vnto a thefe with ſwordes and with ſtaues to take me.

49 I was daiely with you teaching in the Temple, & ye [ſ] toke me not: but *this is done* that the Scriptures ſhulde be fulfilled.

50 Then they [t] all forſoke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certeine yong man, clothed in linnen vpon his bare *bodie*, and the yong men caught him.

52 But he left his linnẽ cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 *So thei led Ieſus away to the hie Prieſt, and to him came all the [u] hie Prieſts, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him a [x] farre of, euen into the hall of the hie Prieſt, and ſate with the ſeruants, and warmed *him ſelf* at the ″ fyre.

55 And the *hie Prieſts, and all the Council ſoght for witnes againſt Ieſus, to put him to death, but founde none.

56 For manie bare falſe witnes againſt him, but their witnes ″ agreed not together.

57 Then there aroſe certeine, & bare falſe

[m] He ſtandeth not ſo to his owne wil, but that willingly he offreth him ſelf to obey God.

[n] He meaneth, that the houre wil come whẽ they ſhalbe kept from ſleping.

Mat.26,47. luk.22,47. ioh.18,3.

[o] It was the faſcion then to grete with kiſsing at their meetings, & alſo at their departure.

[p] He repeteth it twiſe, as if he had bene moued with a certeine pitie in taking his laſt leaue.

[q] To wit, Peter.

[r] Called Malchus.

[ſ] Which declareth that no man can do anie thing contrarie to Gods ordinance.

[t] Meaning all the diſciples.

Mat.26,57. luk.22,54. iohn 18,24.

[u] That is, the which had chiefeſt autoritie amõg the Prieſts.

[x] Which ſignified that his hot zeale begã now to be abated.

Mat.26,59.

″ Or, light.

″ Or, were not like.

witnes againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, * I [y] wil deſtroy this Temple made with hands, & within thre daies I wil buylde another, made without hands.

59 But their witnes yet agreed not together.

60 Then the hie Prieſt ſtode vp amongs them, and aſked Ieſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? what is the matter that theſe beare witnes againſt thee?

61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Againe the hie Prieſt aſked him, & ſaid vnto him, Art thou Chriſt the Sonne of the [z] Bleſſed?

62 And Ieſus ſaid, I am *he*, * and ye ſhal ſe the [a] Sonne of man ſit at the right hand of the power of *God*, & come in the cloudes of heauen.

63 Then the hie Prieſt rent his clothes and ſaid, What haue we anie more nede of witneſſes?

64 Ye haue heard the blaſphemie: *what* thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be worthie of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit at him, and to couer his face, and to beate him with fyſtes, and to ſay vnto him, Prophecie. And the [b] ſergeants ſmote him with *their* rods.

66 * And as Peter was beneath in the hall, there came one of the maides of the hie Prieſt.

67 And when ſhe ſawe Peter warming *him ſelf*, ſhe loked on him, and ſaid, Thou waſt alſo with Ieſus of Nazaret.

68 But [c] he denied it, ſaying, I knowe him not, nether wot I what thou ſaieſt. Then he went out into the "[d] porche, & the cocke crewe.

69 * Then a maide ſawe him againe, & began to ſay to them that ſtode by, This is *one* of them.

70 But he denied it againe: & anone after, they that ſtode by, ſaid againe to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art of Galile, and thy ſpeache is like.

71 And he began to curſe, & ſweare, *ſaying*, I knowe not this mã of whome ye ſpeake.

72 * Then the ſecõde time the cocke crewe, and Peter remembred the worde that Ieſus had ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crowe twiſe, thou ſhalt denie my thriſe, & "waying that with him ſelf, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 Ieſus is led to Pilate. 15 He is condemned, reuiled and put to death, 46 And is buryed by Ioſeph.

1 AND * anone in the dawning, the hie Prieſts helde [a] a coũſel with the Elders, and the Scribes, & the whole Council, and bounde Ieſus, and led him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 Then Pilate aſked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſaieſt it.

3 And the hie Prieſts accuſed him of manie things.

4 * Wherefore Pilate aſked him againe, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? beholde how manie things thei witnes agaiſt thee.

5 But Ieſus anſwered [b] no more at all, ſo that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at the feaſt Pilate did deliuer a priſoner vnto them, whomeſoeuer thei wolde deſire.

7 Then there was one named Barabbas, wͨ was boũde with his fellowes, that had made inſurrection, who in the inſurrection had committed murther.

8 And the people cryed a loude, & began to deſire *that he wolde do* as he had [c] euer done vnto them.

9 Then Pilate anſwered them, and ſaid, Wil ye that I let loſe vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 For he knewe that the hie Prieſts had deliuered him of enuie.

11 But the hie Prieſts had moued the people *to deſire* that he wolde rather deliuer Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered, and ſaid againe vnto thẽ, What wil ye then that I do *with him*, whome ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And thei cryed againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaid vnto them, But what euil hathe he done? And they cryed the more feruently, Crucifie him.

15 So Pilate [d] willing to contẽt the people, loſed them Barabbas, and deliuered Ieſus when he had ſcourged him, that he might be crucified.

16 Then the ſouldiers led him awaye into the hall, which is the "commune hall, and called together the whole band,

17 And clad him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, & put it about *his head*,

18 And began to ſalute him, *ſaying*, Haile, King of the Iewes.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a "reede, and ſpat vpon him, and bowed the knees, & did him reuerence.

20 And when they had mocked him, they toke the purple of him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they [e] compelled one that paſſed by, *called* Simon of Cyrene (which came out of the countrey, and was father of Alexander and Rufus) to beare his croſſe.

22 * And they broght him to a place named Golgotha, which is by interpretacion, the place of *dead mens* ſkulles.

23 And they gaue him to drinke wine mingled [f] with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lottes for them,

---

Iohn 2,19.

[y] Theſe two witneſſes diffẽted, in that the one reported ẏ Chriſt ſaid, he colde deſtroye the Tẽple, (as Mat writeth) & ẏ other ſaid, that he heard him ſaye, that he wolde do it as is here noted.

Mat. 24,30.

[z] That is, of God, who is worthie all praiſe: the wͨ worde in their language the Iewes when they ſpeake of God, vſe communely in their writings euẽ to this day.

[a] Whome thei now contẽned in this baſe eſtate, thei ſhulde ſe appeare at the laſt day with maieſtie and glorie.

Mat. 26,69. luk. 22,55. ioh. 18,25.

[b] This declareth the wickednes & inſolencie of the gouernours, & rulers, ſeing their officers contrarie to all iuſtice, thus raged & tormẽted him, that was innocent.

Mat. 26,71. luk. 22,51. ioh. 18,25.

[c] We oght to conſider our owne infirmitie, ẏ we may learne onely to truſt ĩ God, and not in our owne ſtrength.

"Or, entrie.

[d] Peter prepareth him ſelf to flee if he were further laied vnto.

Mat. 26,75. ioh. 13,38.

"Or, ruſhed out of the dores and wept.

Mat. 27,1. luk. 22,66. ioh. 18,20.

[a] For the Romains gaue thẽ no autoritie to put anie man to death.

Mat. 27,11. luk. 23,3. ioh. 18,[illegible]

[b] He w[illegible] not [illegible] cauſe, but p[illegible] ſered him willingly to be cõdemne[illegible]

[c] The people alwaies ma[illegible] teine their c[illegible] ſtomes, altho[illegible] thei be worth nothing.

[d] When a iudge hathe reſpect to men he quite forgetteth iuſtice.

"Or, Pretorium.

"Or, ſtalke.

Mat. 27,31. luk. 23,26.

[e] It was ẏ cuſtome to make him that was condemned, to carie his croſſe, but Ieſus was not able for weakeneſſe.

Mat. 27,33. luk. 23,33. ioh. 19,16.

[f] Whe[illegible] to haſten his death: but he wolde not [illegible] it, becauſe he knewe that [illegible] re ẏ his Father had appointed, that he might render vnto him perfect obedience.

them, what euerie man ſhulde haue.

25 And it was [g] the thirde houre, when they crucified him.

26 And the title of his cauſe was writtē aboue, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 Thei crucified alſo with him two theues, the one on the right hand, and the other on his left.

28 Thus the Scripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, * And he was counted among the wicked.

29 And they that went by, railed on him, wagging their heads, & ſaying, *Hey, thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, & buyldeſt it in thre dayes,

30 Saue thy ſelf, and come downe from the croſſe.

31 Likewiſe alſo euen the hie Prieſts mocking, ſaid among thē ſelues with the Scribes, He ſaued other men, him ſelf he can not ſaue.

32 Let Chriſt the King of Iſrael now come downe from the croſſe, that we may ſe, and beleue. [h] They alſo that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 ¶Now when ẏ ſixt houre was come, darkenes aroſe ouer [i] all the land vntil the ninth houre.

34 And at the [k] ninth houre Ieſus cryed with a loude voyce, ſaying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamma-ſabachthani? which is by interpretacion, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

35 And ſome of them that ſtode by, when they heard it, ſaid, [l] Beholde, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a * ſponge ful of vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke, ſaying, Let him alone: let vs ſe if Elias wil come and take him downe.

37 And Ieſus cryed with a loude voyce, and gaue vp the goſt.

38 ¶And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 Now when the [m] Centurion, which ſtode ouer againſt him, ſawe that he thus crying gaue vp the goſt, he ſaid, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 ¶There were alſo women, which behelde a farreof, amōg whome was Marie Magdalene, and Marie (the mother of Iames the leſſe, and of Ioſes) and Salome,

41 Which alſo when he was in Galile, *followed him and miniſtred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Ieruſalem.

42 ¶*And now whē night was come (becauſe it was the day of the preparacion that is before the Sabbath)

43 Ioſeph of Arimathea, an [n] honorable Counſellour, which alſo loked for ẏ kingdome of God, came, & went in [o] boldely vnto Pilate, and aſked the bodie of Ieſus.

44 And Pilate marueiled, if he were alreadie dead, and called vnto him the Centurion, and aſked of him whether he had bene any while dead.

45 And whē he knewe *the trueth* of the Centurion, he gaue the bodie to Ioſeph,

46 Who boght a linnen cloth, and toke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen cloth, and layd him in a tombe that was hewen out of a rocke, & rolled a ſtone vnto the dore of the ſepulchre:

47 And Marie Magdalene, and Marie Ioſes *mother* behelde where he ſhulde be layd.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The women come to the graue. 9 Chriſt being riſen againe, appeareth to Magdalene. 14 Alſo to the eleuen and reproueth their vnbelief. 16 He committeth the preaching of the Goſpel & the miniſtration of baptiſme vnto them.

1 AND* whē the Sabbath daye was paſt, Marie Magdalene, & Marie the *mother* of Iames, & Salome, boght ſwete ointments that they might come, and embaulme him.

Luk. 24, 1. Iohn 20, 1.

2 Therefore early in the morning, the firſt day of the weeke, they came vnto the ſepulchre, when the ſunne was "yet riſing,

"Or, not riſen.

3 And they ſaid one to another, Who ſhal roll vs away the ſtone from the doore of the ſepulchre?

4 And when they loked, they ſawe that the ſtone was rolled away (for it was a very great one.)

5 *So they went into the ſepulchre, and ſawe [a] a yong man ſitting at the right ſide, clothed in a long white robe: and they were afrayed.

Mat. 28, 1. Iohn 20, 12.

[a] The Angel of God in the likenes of a yong man.

6 But he ſaid vnto them, Be not afrayed: ye ſeke Ieſus of Nazaret, which hathe bene crucified: he is riſen, he is not here: beholde the place, where they put him.

7 But go your way, and tel his diſciples, & [b] Peter, that he wil go before you into Galile: there ſhal ye ſe him, * as he ſaid vnto you.

[b] He eſpecially maketh mēcion of Peter to cōfort him, becauſe he had fallen into greater dāger then the reſt.

Mat. 26, 32. chap. 14, 28.

8 And they went out quickely and fled frō the ſepulchre: for they trembled and were amaſed: nether ſaid they any thing to any man: for they were afrayed.

9 ¶And when Ieſus was riſen againe, in the morow (which was ẏ firſt day of the weke) he appeared firſt to Marie Magdalene, *out of whome he had caſt ſeuen deuils.

Iohn 20, 16. Luk. 8, 2.

10 And ſhe went and tolde them that had bene with him, which mourned and wept.

11 And whē they heard that he was aliue, & had appeared to her, they [c] beleued it not.

[c] They had ſone forgotten that ẏ Chriſt had foretolde them of his reſurrection.

12 ¶*After that, he appeared vnto two of them in another forme, as thei walked and went into the countrey.

Luk. 24, 13.

13 And they went and tolde it to the remnant, but they beleued them not.

14 ¶*Finally, he appeared vnto the eleuen as they [d] ſate together, and reproued them of their vnbelief & hardnes of heart, becauſe they beleued not them which had ſene him, being riſen vp againe.

15 And he ſaid vnto them, *Go ye into all the worlde, & preache the Goſpel to [e] euerie creature.

16 He that ſhal beleue & be baptized, ſhalbe ſaued: *but he that wil not beleue, ſhalbe damned.

17 And theſe [f] tokens ſhal followe thē that beleue, *In my Name thei ſhal caſt out deuils, and *ſhal ſpeake with [g] newe tongues,

18 *And ſhal take away ſerpents, and if they ſhal drinke any deadlie thing, it ſhal not hurt them: *they ſhal lay their hādsonthe ſicke, and they ſhal recouer.

19 *So after the Lord had ſpoken vnto thē, he was receiued into heauen, & ſate at the right hand of God.

20 And they went forthe, and preached euerie where. And the *Lord wroght with them, & confirmed the worde with [h] ſignes that followed, Amen.

Luk.24,36. John 20,19.

[d] Mourning & praying.

Mat.28,19.

[e] As wel Gentile as Iewe.

John 12,18. Act.16,18.

[f] This gifte was but for a time to cauſe men the more willingly to receiue the Goſpel which as yet was not euidently knowen.

Act.2,4. & 10,45

[g] With [illegible] and [illegible], as Luke ſaith.

Act.28,5. Act.18,8. Luk.24,51. Ebr.1,4.

[h] The miracles & ſignes followe the doctrine, as certeine [illegible], ſo that yͤ the doctrine [illegible] falſe, the miracles can be no better, Deut.13,3.

THE HOLY GOSPEL of Ieſus Chriſt, according to Luke.

CHAP. I.

3 Of Zacharias, and Eliſabet. 11 The Angel ſheweth him of the natiuitie of Iohn Baptiſt. 20 His incredulitie is puniſhed. 28 The talke of the Angel, and Marie. 46 Her ſong. 57 The birth, Circumciſion, and graces of Iohn. 68 Zacharias giueth thankes to God, & propheceth.

1 FOr as muche as many haue takē in hand to ſet forthe yͤ ſtorie of thoſe things, whereof we are fully perſuaded,

2 [a] As they haue deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning ſawe thē their ſelues, and were miniſters of the [b] worde,

3 It ſemed good alſo to me (moſte noble Theophilus) aſſone as I had ſearched out perfitely all thīgs frō yͤ beginning, to write vnto thee thereof from point to point,

4 That thou mighteſt acknowledge the certeintie of thoſe things, whereof thou haſt bene inſtructed.

5 IN the time of [c] Herode King of Iudea, there *was* a certeine Prieſt named Zacharias, of the [d] courſe of Abia: & his wife *was* of the [e] daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Eliſabet.

6 Bothe were [f] iuſt before God, and walked in all the commandements and [g] ordinances of the Lord, without reproſe.

7 And thei had no childe, becauſe that Eliſabet was barren: & bothe were wel ſtrickē in age.

8 And it came to paſſe, as he executed the Prieſts office before God, as his courſe came in order,

9 According to the cuſtome of the Prieſts office, his lot was to [h] burne incenſe, when he went into the [i] Temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were without in prayer, *while the incenſe was burning.

11 Then appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord ſtanding at the right ſide of the altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſawe *him*, he was troubled, and feare fel vpon him.

13 But the Angel ſaid vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Eliſabet ſhal beare thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name [k] Iohn.

14 And thou ſhalt haue ioye and gladnes, & many ſhal reioyce at his birth.

15 For he ſhalbe great in the ſight of the Lord, & ſhal nether drinke wine, nor [l] ſtrōg drinke: and he ſhalbe filled with the holie Goſt, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 *And many of the children of Iſrael ſhal he turne to their Lord God.

17 *For he ſhal go [m] before him in the ſpirit & power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the [n] fathers to yͤ children, & the diſobediēt to the wiſdome of the iuſt men, to make readie a people prepared for the Lord.

18 Then Zacharias ſaid vnto the Angel, Whereby ſhal I knowe this? for I am an olde man, and my wife is of a great age.

19 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, I am [o] Gabriel that ſtand in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeake vnto thee, & to ſhewe thee theſe good tidings.

20 And beholde, thou ſhalt be domme, and not be able to ſpeake, vntil [p] the day that theſe things be done, becauſe thou beleuedſt not my wordes, which ſhalbe fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 Now the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he taried ſo long in the Temple.

22 And whē he came out, he colde not ſpeake vnto them: then they perceiued that he

had

[a] Meaning, the Apoſtles with whome he was conuerſant.

[b] Or of the thing: and it may be referred ether to Chriſt or to the Goſpel. and hereby is mēt that they were the miniſters of Chriſt, who is called yͤ worde: or miniſters of yͤ worde yͤ is to ſay, of the Goſpel: & this cōmendeth the autoritie of his doctrine, ſeing he receiued it of the Apoſtles.

[c] The ſonne of Antipater.

[d] Read.1.Chr.24,10.

[e] By her father: for by her mothers line ſhe was of yͤ houſe of Dauid.

[f] This perfection or iuſtice is iudged by the frutes and outwarde apearance, and not by the cauſe: which onely cometh of Gods fre mercie through Chriſt.

[g] The Greke worde ſignifieth, iuſtifications, whereby is ment the outwarde obſeruation of the ceremonies commanded by God.

[h] That is, yͤ euening & morning ſacrifice according to the Law

[i] The Temple was deuided into thre partes: the firſt was yͤ bodie of the Tēple called Atriū, where the people was: the ſecond called, Sanctū, where the Prieſts and Leuites were: and the third Sanctum Sanctorum, into the which the hie Prieſt entred once a yere to ſacrifice.

Exod.30,7 leu.16,17.

[k] Which ſignifieth the grace of the Lord.

[l] The worde ſignifieth all maner of drinke which maketh mē dronken

Mal.4,3. mat.11,14. Mat.3,14.

[m] As a King in his royaltie hathe one to go before him, who ſignifieth the King to be at hand.

[n] When Chriſt ſaieth he came to ſet the father againſt yͤ ſonne &c. he meaneth the ſucceſſe yͭ cometh of yͤ Goſpel through the malice of men: but here he ſpeaketh of the true end & proſperitie of the Goſpel.

[o] Which ſignifieth, the ſtrength or ſoueraintie of God

[p] We muſt not meaſure Gods promes by our weake ſenſes.

had ſene a viſion in the Temple: for he made ſignes vnto them, and remained domme.

23 And it came to paſſe, when the dayes of his office were fulfilled, that he departed to his owne houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes, his wife Eliſabet conceiued, and hid her ſelf fiue moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hathe the Lord dealt with me, in the dayes wherein he loked on *me*, to take from me [r] my rebuke among men.

26 ¶And in the ſixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was ſent frõ God vnto a citie of Galile, named Nazaret,

27 To a virgine affianced to a man whoſe name *was* Ioſeph, of the houſe of Dauid, & the virgins name *was* Marie.

28 And the Angel went in vnto her, & ſaid, "Haile thou *that art*" freely beloued: ẏ Lord *is* with thee: bleſſed *art* thou amõg womẽ.

29 And when ſhe ſawe *him*, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, & thoght what maner of ſalutacion that ſhulde be.

30 Then ẏ Angel ſaid vnto her, Feare not, Marie: for [ſ] thou haſt founde fauour with God.

31 *For lo, thou ſhalt conceiue in thy wombe, and beare a ſonne, and ſhalt call his name IESVS.

32 He ſhalbe great, & ſhalbe called the Sonne [t] of the moſte High, and the Lord God ſhal giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 *And he ſhal reigne ouer ẏ houſe of Iacob for euer, & of his kingdome ſhalbe nõ end.

34 Then ſaid Marie vnto the Angel, [u] How ſhal this be, ſeing, I know no man?

35 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, The holie Goſt ſhal come vpon thee, & the power of the moſt High ſhal [x] ouerſhadowe thee: therefore alſo that [y] holie thing which ſhalbe borne of thee, ſhalbe called the Sonne of God.

36 And beholde, thy [z] couſin Eliſabet, ſhe hathe alſo conceiued a ſonne in her olde age: and this is her ſixt moneth, which was called barren.

37 For with God ſhal nothing be vnpoſſible.

38 Then Marie ſaid, Beholde, the ſeruant of the Lord: be it vnto me according to thy worde. So the Angel departed from her.

39 ¶And Marie aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill *countrey* with haſte to a [a] citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Eliſabet.

41 And it came to paſſe, as Eliſabet heard the ſalutacion of Marie, the babe [b] ſprang in her bellie, & Eliſabet was filled with the holie Goſt.

42 And ſhe cryed with a loude voyce, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, becauſe the [c] frute of thy wombe is bleſſed.

43 And whence *cometh* this to me, that the mother of my Lord ſhulde come to me?

44 For lo, aſſone as the voyce of thy ſalutatiõ ſoũded in mine eares, the babe ſprãg in my bellie for ioye.

45 And bleſſed *is* ſhe that beleued: for thoſe things ſhalbe performed, which were tolde her [d] from the Lord.

46 Then Marie ſaid, My [e] ſoule magnifieth the Lord,

47 And my ſpirit reioyceth in God my Sauiour.

48 For he hathe loked on the "poore degre of his ſeruant: for beholde, from hence forthe ſhal all ages call [f] me bleſſed.

49 Becauſe, he that is mightie, hathe done for me great things, & holie *is* his Name.

50 And his [g] mercie *is* from generacion to generacion on them that feare him.

51 *He hathe ſhewed ſtrength with his arme: *he hathe ſcattered the proude in the [h] imagination of their hearts.

52 He hathe put downe the mightie from *their* ſeates, and exalted thẽ of lowe degre.

53 *He hathe filled the hungrie with good things, and ſent away the riche emptie.

54 *He hathe vpholden Iſrael his ſeruant, being mindeful of *his* mercie

55 (*As he hathe ſpoken to our fathers, *to wit*, to Abraham and his "ſede) for euer.

56 ¶And Marie abode with her about thre moneths; after, ſhe returned to her owne houſe.

57 ¶Now Eliſabets time was fulfilled, that ſhe ſhulde be deliuered, and ſhe broght forthe a ſonne.

58 And her neighbours, & couſins heard tel how the Lord had ſhewed his great mercie vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it was ſo that on the eight day they came to circumciſe the babe, & called him Zacharias, after the Name of his father.

60 But his mother anſwered, and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhalbe called Iohn.

61 And they ſaid vnto her, There is none of thy kinred, ẏ is named with this Name.

62 Then they made ſignes to his father, how he wolde haue him called.

63 So he aſked for writing tables, & wrote, ſaying, His name is Iohn, and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue *loſed*, and he [i] ſpake & praiſed God.

65 Then feare came on all them that dwelt nere vnto them, and all theſe wordes were noiſed abroade throughout all the hil *cõtrey* of Iudea.

---

with ẏ Leuites: for they had no portiõ aſſigned vnto thẽ. [a] Which called, Kirtath-arba or Hebron, Ioſh 14,15.& 21,11 [b] This mouing ordinarie and not natural, which was to commend the miracle.

[c] He ſheweth the cauſe why Marie was bleſſed.

[d] By the meſſage of the Angel.

[e] The ſoule, & the ſpirit ſignifie the vnderſtanding & affectiõ, which are the two principal partes of the ſoule.

" Or, lowe eſtate.

[f] This fauour that God hathe ſhewed me, ſhalbe ſpokẽ of for euer.

Iſa.51,9.

Pſal 33,10.

Iſa 29,15.

[g] According to the promes made to Abraham that he wolde be his God, and the God of his ſede for euer.

1.Sam.2,6.

pſal.34,

Iſa 30,38. & 41,8. and 54,5.

iere.31,5.

Gen.17,19. & 22,15.

pſal.132,12.

[h] The wicked lay ſnares for other, wherein they them ſelues are taken.

" Or, poſteritie.

[i] Not onely for his benefite in pardoning his faute, but alſo to ſhewe that he was iuſtly puniſhed for his incredulitie.

66 And all they that heard them, laid *them* vp in their hearts, ſaying, What maner childe ſhal this be! and the [k] hand of the Lord was with him.

67 Thẽ his father Zacharias was filled with the holie Goſt, and prophecied, ſaying,

68 Bleſſed *be* ẏ Lord God of Iſrael, becauſe he hathe [l] viſited* & redemed his people,

69 *And hathe raiſed vp the [m] horne of ſaluacion vnto vs, in the houſe of his ſeruant Dauid,

70 *As he ſpake by the mouth of his holie Prophetes, which were ſince the worlde began, *ſaying*,

71 *That he wolde ſend vs* deliuerance from our enemies, & from the hands of all that hate vs,

72 That he wolde ſhewe [n] mercie towards our fathers, and remembre his holie couenant,

73 **And* the othe which he ſware to our father Abraham:

74 *Which was*, that he wolde grante vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, ſhulde [o] ſerue him without feare

75 All the dayes of our life, in *holines and righteouſnes [p] before him.

76 And thou, babe, ſhalt be called the Prophete of the moſte High: for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes,

77 *And* to giue knowledge of ſaluatiõ vnto his people, by the [q] remiſsiõ of their ſinnes,

78 Through the tender mercie of our God, whereby * the [r] day ſpring from an hie hathe viſited vs,

79 To giue light to them that ſit in darkenes, and in the ſhadowe of death, & to guide our fete into the way of [ſ] peace.

80 And the childe grewe and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in [t] the wildernes, til the day came, that he ſhulde ſhewe him ſelf vnto Iſrael.

[k] The mightie power of God and his graces ẇ declared that he ſhulde be an excellẽt perſone.

Mat.1,21.

chap.2,30.

[l] In declaring him ſelf mindeful of his people, & therefore is come from heauen to viſit and redeme them.

Pſal.132,17.

Ier.23,6. & 30,10.

[m] When the promiſes of God ſemed to haue failed, & the ſtate of Iſrael to haue periſhed, then ſent he his Chriſt who by his inuincible ſtrength, as with a ſtrong horne ouerthrewe his enemies.

Gen.22,16.

iere.31,6.

ebr.6,13.

[n] He declareth the cauſe and fountaine of our redẽption.

1.Pet.1,15.

[o] This is the end of our redemption.

[p] To whome no hypocriſie can be acceptable.

[q] He ſheweth that our ſaluatiõ cõſiſteth in the remiſsiõ of ſinnes, which is the prĩcipal parte of the Goſpel.

Zach.3,9.

mal.4,2. & 6,12.

[r] Or, branche of a tre, meaning the Meſſias, who is the ſunne of righteouſnes which ſhineth from heauen.

[ſ] That is, of all felicitie.

[t] He meaneth ẏ parte of Iudea which was leaſt inhabited where alſo the groſſe & rude people dwelled.

CHAP. II.

7 The birth and circumciſion of Chriſt. 22 He was receiued into the Tẽple. 28 Simeon and Anna prophecie of him. 46 He was founde among the doctours. 51 His obedience to father and mother.

1 AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that there came a cõmandement frõ Auguſtus Ceſar, that all the [a] worlde ſhulde be "taxed.

2 (This firſt [b] taxing was made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 Therefore went all to be taxed euerie mã to his owne citie.

4 And [c] Ioſeph alſo went vp from Galile out of a citie called Nazaret, into Iudea, vnto the citie of *Dauid, which is called Beth-lehem (becauſe he was of the houſe and linage of Dauid,)

5 To be taxed with Marie that was giuen him to wife, which was with childe.

6 ¶And ſo it was, that while thei were there, the daies were accompliſhed that ſhe ſhulde be deliuered.

7 And ſhe broght forthe her [d] firſt begotten ſonne, & wrapped him in ſwadling clothes and laid him in a [e] cratche, becauſe there was no rowme for them in the ynne.

8 ¶And there were in the ſame coũtrey ſhepherds, abiding in the field, and keping watch by night becauſe of their flocke.

9 And lo, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glorie of the Lord ſhone about them, and they were ſore afraide.

10 Then the Angel ſaid vnto them, Be not afraide: for beholde, I bring you tidings of great ioye, that ſhalbe to all the people:

11 *That is*, that vnto you is borne this day in the citie of [f] Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Chriſt the Lord.

12 And [g] this *ſhalbe* a ſigne to you, Ye ſhal finde ẏ childe ſwadled, & laid in a cratch.

13 And ſtraight way there was with the Angel a multitude of heauenlie ſouldiers, praying God, and ſaying,

14 Glorie *be* to God in the high *heauens*, and peace in earth, & towards men [h] good wil.

15 And it came to paſſe when the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, that ẏ ſhepherds ſaid one to another, Let vs go then vnto Beth-lehem, and ſe this thĩg that is come to paſſe, which the Lord hathe ſhewed vnto vs.

16 So they came with haſte, & founde bothe Marie and Ioſeph, and the babe laid in the cratch.

17 And when they had ſene it, they publiſhed abroade the thing, which was tolde them of that childe.

18 And all that heard it, wõdred at ẏ things which were tolde them of the ſhepherds.

19 But Marie kept all thoſe ſayings & pondered *them* in her heart.

20 And the ſhepherds returned, glorifying and praiſing God, for all that they had heard & ſene, as it was ſpoken vnto them.

21 ¶*And whẽ the eight daies were accompliſhed, that they ſhulde circumciſe the childe, his name was then called *IESVS, which was named of the Angel, before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 *And when the dayes of "her purificatiõ after the Law of Moſes were accõpliſhed, they broght him to Ieruſalem, to preſent him to the Lord.

23 (As it is writen in the Law of the Lord, *Euerie man childe "that *firſt* openeth the wombe, ſhalbe called holie to the Lord:)

24 And to giue an oblation, * as it is commanded in the Law of the Lord, [i] a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And beholde, there was a mã in Ieruſalẽ, whoſe

Chap. II.

[a] So much as was ſubiect to the Romains.

"Or, put in writing.

[b] Whereby the people were more charged and oppreſſed.

[c] He ſheweth by what occaſion Ieſus was borne in Beth-lehem.

Iohn 7,42.

[d] Read Mat. 1,25.

[e] Wherby appeared his pouertie, and their cruel[illegible] which wold not pitie ſuch a woman [illegible] ſuche caſe.

[f] Which was Beth-lehem.

[g] Becauſe the[y] ſhulde not b[e] offended with Chriſts poore eſtate, the Angel [illegible] ſheweth in what ſorte th[illegible]

[h] The fre mer[cie] & [illegible] of God, [illegible] declared to the elect.

Gen.17,12.

Mat.1,21.

chap.1,31.

iom.7,22.

Leu.12,3.

"Or, their.

Exod.13,2.

nomb.8,16.

"Or, [illegible] borne.

Leu.12,6.

[i] Which offring was [illegible] which were ſo poore, that they were not able to offer a lambe.

whoſe name was Simeon: this man *was* iuſte, and feared God, and waited for the conſolation of Iſrael, and the [k] holie Goſt was vpon him.

26 And a reuelation was giuen him of the holie Goſt, that he ſhulde not ſe death, before he had ſene the Lords "Chriſt.

27 And he came" by *the motion* of ỹ Spirit into the Temple, & when the parẽts broght in the childe Ieſus, to do for him after the cuſtome of the Law,

28 Then he toke him in his armes, and praiſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord, [l] now letteſt thou thy ſeruant departe in peace, according to thy worde.

30 For mine eyes haue ſene thy [m] ſaluation,

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to "be reueiled to the Gentiles, & the glorie of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Ioſeph and his mother marueiled at thoſe things, which were ſpoken touching him.

34 And Simeon [n] bleſſed them, and ſaid vnto Marie his mother, Beholde, this *childe* is appointed for the [o] * fall and riſing againe of manie in Iſrael, & for a ſigne which ſhalbe ſpoken againſt,

35 (Yea and a [p] ſworde ſhal pearce through thy ſoule) that the [q] thoghts of manie hearts may be opened.

36 And there was a Propheteſſe, one Anna the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer, which was of a great age, & had [r] liued with an houſband ſeuen yeres frõ her virginitie.

37 And ſhe *was* widowe about foure ſcore, and foure yeres, and went [ſ] not out of the Temple, but ſerued *God* with faſtings and prayers, night and day.

38 She thẽ coming at the ſame inſtant vpon them, "confeſſed likewiſe the Lord, & ſpake of him to all that loked for redemption in Ieruſalem.

39 And when thei had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galile to their owne citie Nazaret.

40 And the childe grewe, and waxed ſtrõg in Spirit, and was filled with wiſdome, and the grace of God was with him.

41 ¶Now his parẽts went to Ieruſalẽ euerie yere, *at the feaſt of the Paſſeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yere olde, and they were come vp to Ieruſalem, after the cuſtome of the feaſt,

43 And had finiſhed the dayes *thereof*, as they returned, the childe Ieſus remained in Ieruſalem, and Ioſeph knewe not nor his mother,

44 But they ſuppoſing, that he had bene in the companie, went a dayes iorney, and ſoght him among *their* kinſfolke, and acquaintance.

45 And whẽ they founde him not, they turned backe to Ieruſalem, and ſoght him.

46 And it came to paſſe thre dayes after, that they founde him in the Temple, ſitting in the middes of the "doctours, bothe hearing them, and aſking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him, were aſtonied at his vnderſtanding, and anſwers.

48 So when thei ſaw him, they were amaſed, and his mother ſaid vnto him, Sonne, why haſt thou thus dealt with vs? beholde, thy father and I haue ſoght thee with heauie hearts.

49 Then ſaid he vnto them, How is it that ye ſoght me? [t] knewe ye not that I muſt go about my fathers buſines?

50 But they [u] vnderſtode not the worde that he ſpake to them.

51 * Then he wẽt downe with them, & came to Nazaret, and was ſubiect to them: & his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Ieſus increaſed in wiſdome, & ſtature, and in fauour with God and men.

CHAP. III.

3 The preaching, baptiſme, and priſonment of Iohn. 15 He is thoght to be Chriſt. 21 Chriſt is baptized. 23 His age, and genealogie.

1 NOw in the fiftẽth yere of the reigne of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and [a] Herode being tetrarch of Galile, and his brother Philippe tetrarch of Iturea, and of the countrey of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 (*When Annas and Caiaphas were the high [b] Prieſts) the worde of God came vnto Iohn, the ſonne of Zacharias in the wildernes.

3 *And he came into all the coaſtes about Iordan, preaching the baptiſme of repentance for the remiſsion of ſinnes,

4 As it is written in the boke of the ſayings of Eſaias the Prophet, which ſaith, *The voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernes *is*, Prepare ye the way of the Lord: make his paths ſtraight.

5 Euerie [c] valley ſhalbe filled, and euerie mountaine, and hil ſhalbe broght lowe, & croked things ſhalbe made ſtraight, & the rough wayes *ſhalbe made* ſmothe.

6 And "all fleſh ſhal ſe the [d] ſaluation of God.

7 Then ſaid he to the people that were come out to be baptized of him, "*O generations of vipers, who hathe forewarned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forthe therefore frutes worthie amendemẽt of life, & beginne not to ſay wͭ your ſelues, We haue Abrahã to *our* father: for I ſay vnto you, ỹ God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham.

"*Or, learned men.*

[t] Our duetie to God is to be preferred before father and mother.

[u] For his vocatiõ was not yet manifeſtly knowen.

[a] This was ỹ ſonne of Herode called the great.

Act.4,6.

[b] There colde be by Gods Law but one ſacrificer at once: but becauſe of the troubles that then reigned, the office was ſo mangled by reaſon of ambition & briberie, that bothe Caiaphas and Annas his father in law had it deuided betwene thẽ.

Mat.3,2. mar.1,4.

Iſa 40,3. ioh.1,23.

[c] All impediments ſhalbe taken away, ỹ ſhulde hinder ỹ way of God or of ſaluatiõ, ſo that ỹ way ſhalbe plaine by Chriſt to lead vs vnto God.

"*Or, euerie mã.*

[d] That is, the Meſsias ſhalbe reueiled to ỹ worlde.

Mat.3,7.

"*Or, vipers brodes.*

9 Now alſo is the [e] axe laid vnto the roote of the trees: therefore euerie tre which bringeth not forthe good frute, ſhalbe hewen downe and caſt into the fyre.

10 ¶ Then the people aſked him, ſaying, What ſhal we do then?

11 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, *He [f] that hathe two coates, let him parte with him that hathe none: and he that hathe meat, let him do likewiſe.

12 Then came there [g] Publicanes alſo to be baptized, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, what ſhal we do?

13 And he ſaid vnto thẽ, Require no more then that which is appointed vnto you.

14 The ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhal we do? And he ſaid vnto them, Do violence to no man, nether accuſe anie falſely, and be content with your wages.

15 As the people waited, and all men muſed in their hearts of Iohn, if he were not the Chriſt,

16 Iohn anſwered, and ſaid to them all, *In dede I [h] baptize you with water, but one ſtronger then I, cometh, whoſe ſhoes latchet I am not worthie to vnloſe: he wil baptize you with the holie Goſt, and [i] with fyre.

17 *Whoſe fanne *is* in his hand, and he wil make cleane his flooer, and wil gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff wil he burne vp with fyre that neuer ſhalbe quenched.

18 Thus then exhorting with manie other things, he preached vnto the people.

19 *But when [k] Herode the tetrarch was rebuked of him for Herodias his brother Philippes wife, and for all the euils which Herode had done,

20 He added yet this aboue all, that he ſhut vp Iohn in priſon.

21 *Now it came to paſſe, as all the people were baptized, & that Ieſus was baptized & did pray, that the heauen was opened:

22 And ÿ holie Goſt came downe in a bodelie ſhape like a doue, vpõ him, & there was a voyce frõ heauen, ſaying, Thou art my beloued Sonne: in thee I am wel pleaſed.

23 ¶ And Ieſus him ſelf began to be about thirtie yere of age, being as men ſuppoſed the ſonne of [l] Ioſeph, *which was the ſonne* of Eli,

24 *The ſonne* of Matthat, *the ſonne* of Leui, *the ſonne* of Melchi, *the ſonne* of Ianna, *the ſonne* of Ioſeph,

25 *The ſonne* of Mattathias, *the ſonne* of Amos, *the ſonne* of Naum, *the ſonne* of Eſli, *the ſonne* of Nagge,

26 *The ſonne* of Maath, *the ſonne* of Mattathias, *the ſonne* of Semei, *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, *the ſonne* of Iuda,

27 *The ſonne* of Ioanna, *the ſonne* of Rheſa, *the ſonne* of Zorobabel, *the ſonne* of Salathiel, *the ſonne* of Neri,

28 *The ſonne* of Melchi, *the ſonne* of Addi, *the ſonne* of Coſam, *the ſonne* of Elmodam, *the ſonne* of Er,

29 ¶ *The ſonne* of ″Ioſe, *the ſonne* of Eliezer, *the ſonne* of Iorim, *the ſonne* of ″Matthat, *the ſonne* of Leui,

30 *The ſonne* of Simeon, *the ſonne* of Iuda, *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, *the ſonne* of Ionan, *the ſonne* of Eliacim,

31 *The ſonne* of Melea, *the ſonne* of ″Mainan, *the ſonne* of Mattatha, *the ſonne* of Nathan, *the ſonne* of Dauid,

32 *The ſonne* of Ieſſe, *the ſonne* of Obed, *the ſonne* of Booz, *the ſonne* of Salmon, *the ſonne* of Naaſſon,

33 *The ſonne* of Aminadab, *the ſonne* of Aram, *the ſonne* of Eſrom, *the ſonne* of Phares, *the ſonne* of Iuda,

34 *The ſonne* of Iacob, *the ſonne* of Iſaac, *the ſonne* of Abraham, *the ſonne* of Thara, *the ſonne* of Nachor,

35 *The ſonne* of Saruch, *the ſonne* of Ragau, *the ſonne* of Phalec, *the ſonne* of Eber, *the ſonne* of Sala,

36 *The ſonne* of Cainã, *the ſonne* of Arphaxad, *the ſonne* of Sem, *the ſonne* of Noe, *the ſonne* of Lamech,

37 *The ſonne* of Mathuſala, *the ſõne* of Enoch, *the ſonne* of Iared, *the ſonne* of Maleleel, *the ſonne* of Cainan.

38 *The ſonne* of Enos, *the ſonne* of Seth, *the ſonne* of Adam, *the ſonne* [m] of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ieſus is led into the wildernes to be tempted. 13 He ouercometh the deuil. 14 He goeth into Galile. 16 Preacheth at Nazaret, and Capernaum. 22 The Iewes deſpiſe him. 38 He cometh into Peters houſe, and healeth his mother in law. 41 The deuils acknowledge Chriſt. 43 He preacheth through the cities.

1 AND Ieſus ful of the holie Goſt returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wildernes,

2 *And was *there* fourtie dayes tempted of the deuil, and in thoſe dayes [a] he did eat nothing: but when they were ended, he afterwarde was hungrie.

3 Then the deuil ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, commande this ſtone that it be made bread.

4 But Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is writen, *That man ſhal not liue by bread onely, but by euerie [b] worde of God.

5 Then the deuil toke him vp into an high mountaine, and ſhewed him all the kingdomes of the worlde, ″in the twinkeling of an eye.

6 And the deuil ſaid vnto him, All this powerwil I [c] giue thee, and the glorie of thoſe *kingdomes*: for that is deliuered to me: & to whomeſoeuer I wil, I giue it,

7 If thou

---

[e] The vengeãce of God is at hand.

Iam.2,15. 1 iohn.3,17.

[f] He willeth that the riche helpe ÿ poore according to their neceſſitie.

[g] Whoſe office was to receiue the tribute and towles.

Mat.3,11. mar.1,8. ioh.1,26. act.1,5. & 8,4. & 11,16. & 19,4.

Mat.3,12.

[h] The vertue and force of baptiſme ſtandeth in Ieſus Chriſt, & Iohn was but ÿ miniſter thereof.

[i] That is, with a mightie, and vehement Spirit: whoſe propertie is to cõſume, and purge our filth as fyre doeth ÿ mettals.

Mat.14,3. mar.6,17.

[k] Named Antipas.

Mat.3,13. mar.1,9. ioh.1,32.

[l] Luke aſcendeth from the laſt father to ÿ firſt, and Matthewe deſcendeth from the firſt to ÿ laſt. Matthewe extendeth not his rehearſal further then to Abrahã, which is for the aſſurãce of ÿ promes for the Iewes. Luke referreth it euen to Adã, whereby the Gentiles alſo are aſſured of the promes, becauſe they came of Adam, & are reſtored in the ſeconde Adam: Matthewe counteth by the legal deſcent, and Luke by the natural: finally bothe two ſpeaking of the ſame perſones applie vnto them diuers names.

″Or, Ioſech.

″Or, Ieſus.

″Or, Maathan.

″Or, Menan.

[m] Not that Adam was ÿ ſonne of God by generation, but by creation, in the which ſence God alſo calleth him ſelf father, Deut.32,6 & ver 18 & 19.

Mat.4,1. mar.1,12.

[a] This faſt was miraculous to confirme the Goſpel, and oght no more of men to be followed then the other miracles that Chriſt did.

Deu.8,3. mat.4,4.

[b] That is, by the ordinance and prouidence of God.

″Greke, in a moment of time.

[c] Satan promiſeth that, which he can not giue, thinking thereby that he might deceiue the more craftely: for he is but prince of ÿ worlde by permiſsion, & hathe his power limited.

7 If thou therefore wilt "worſhip me,they ſhalbe all thine.

8 But Ieſus anſwered him,and ſaid,"Hence from me, Satan : for it is written,* Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy [d] God, and him alone thou ſhalt ſerue.

9 Then he broght him to [e] Ieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God,caſt thy ſelf downe from hence,

10 For it is written,* That he wil giue his Angels charge ouer thee to kepe thee:

11 And with *their* hands they ſhal lift thee vp,leſt at anie time thou ſhuldeſt daſh thy fote againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, It is ſaid,* Thou ſhalt not tẽpt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuil had ended all the tentacion, he departed from him [f] for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned by the power of ẏ ſpirit into Galile : and there went a fame of him throughout all the region rounde about.

15 For he taught in their Synagogues, and was honoured of all men.

16 * And he came to Nazaret where he had bene broght vp,and (as his cuſtome was) went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day,and ſtode vp to reade.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the boke of the Prophet Eſaias: and when he had opened the boke, he founde the place,where it was written,

18 *The Spirit of the Lord *is* vpon me,becauſe he hathe [g] anointed me,that I ſhulde preache the Goſpel to the poore:he hathe ſent me, that I ſhulde heale the brokẽ hearted,that I ſhulde preache deliuerãce to the captiues,and recouering of ſight to the blinde, that I ſhulde ſet at libertie thẽ that are bruiſed,

19 And that I ſhulde preache the [h] acceptable yere of the Lord.

20 And he cloſed the boke, and gaue it againe to the miniſter,and ſate downe:and the eyes of all that were in the Synagogue were faſtened on him.

21 Then he began to ſay vnto them, This daye is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all [i] bare him witnes, & wondered at the gracious wordes, which proceded out of his mouth,and ſaid,Is not this Ioſephs ſonne?

23 Then he ſaid vnto them, Ye wil ſurely ſaye vnto me this prouerbe, Phyſicion, [k] heale thy ſelf:whatſoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, do it here likewiſe in thine owne countrey.

24 And he ſaid, Verely I ſaye vnto you, *No [l] Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, manie widdowes were in Iſrael in the dayes of * Elias, when heauen was ſhut thre yeres and ſix moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land,

26 But vnto none of them was Elias ſent, ſaue into Sarepta, *a citie of* Sidon,vnto a [m] certeine widdowe.

27 Alſo manie lepers were in Iſrael, in the time of * Eliſeus the Prophet:yet none of them was made cleane, ſauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 Then all *that were* in the Synagogue, whẽ thei heard it,were [n] filled with wrath,

29 And roſe vp, and thruſt him out of the citie, and led him vnto the edge of the hil, whereon their citie was buylt, to caſt him downe headlong.

30 But he paſſed [o] through the middes of them,and went his way,

31 ¶* And came downe into Capernaum a citie of Galile, and there taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 *And thei were aſtonied at his doctrine: for his worde was with [p] autoritie.

33 And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a [q] ſpirit of an vncleane deuil, which cryed with a loude voyce,

34 Saying, Oh, what haue we to do with thee,thou Ieſus of Nazaret? art thou come to deſtroy vs? I knowe who thou art, *euen* the Holie one of God.

35 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him. Thẽ the deuil throwing him in the middes *of them*, came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 So feare came on them all, and they ſpake among them ſelues, ſaying, What thing is this? for with autoritie and power he commandeth the foule ſpirits,and they come out?

37 And the fame of him ſpred abroad throughout all the places of the countrey rounde about.

38 ¶* And he roſe vp, and came out of the Synagogue,& entred into Simons houſe. And Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they required him for her.

39 Then he ſtode ouer her,and rebuked the feuer,and it left her: and immediatly ſhe aroſe,and miniſtred vnto them.

40 Now whẽ the ſunne was downe,all they ẏ had ſicke *folkes* of diuers diſeaſes,broght them vnto him, and he laied his hands on euerie one of them,and healed them.

41 * And deuils alſo came out of manie, crying,and ſaying, [r] Thou art the Chriſt the Sonne of God : but he rebuked them, & ſuffred them not to ſay that thei knewe him to be the Chriſt.

42 And whẽ it was day,he departed & went

1.King.17,9. iam.5,17.

[m] He ſheweth by examples ẏ God oft times preferreth the ſtrãgers to thẽ of the houſholde.

2.King.5,14.

[n] Becauſe they perceiued that the grace of God ſhulde be taken frõ them & giuen to others.

[o] And eſcaped miraculouſly out of their hands: for his houre was not yet come.

Mat.4,13. mar.1,21.

Mat.7,29. mar.1,22.

[p] Ful of dignitie & maieſtie, ẇ touched the heart of the auditours and cauſed them to beare reuerence to his wordes.

[q] That is,the mocion of the deuil,or ẏ was tormented ẇ a verie deuil.

Mat.8,14. mar.1,29.

Mar.1,35.

[r] The deuils are cõſtrained to confeſſe Chriſt to be ẏ Sonne of God, & yet it doeth nothing auaile them,becauſe it cometh not of faith.

forthe into a deſert place, and the people ſoght him, and came to him, and kept him that he ſhulde not departe from them.

43 But he ſaid vnto them, Surely I muſt alſo preache the kingdome of God to other cities: for therefore am I ſent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galile.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt preacheth out of the ſhip. 6 The great draught of fiſh. 10 Certeine diſciples are called. 12 He clenſeth the leper. 18. He healeth the man of the palſie. 27 He calleth Matthewe the cuſtomer, 30 Eateth with ſinners, 34 And excuſeth his, as touching faſting.

Mat.4,18. mar.1,16.

1 THen *it came to paſſe, as the people preaſſed vpon him to heare the worde of God, that he ſtode by the lake of Genneſaret,

2 And ſawe two ſhippes ſtand by the lake ſide, but the fiſſhermen were gone out of them, and were waſſhing their nettes.

3 And [a] he entred into one of the ſhippes, which was Simons, and required him that he wolde thruſt of a litle from the land: and he ſate downe, and taught the people out of the ſhip.

[a] To the intent that he might not be thronged of ẏ preaſſe, & alſo that he might the better be heard.

4 ¶ Now when he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid vnto Simon, Lanche out into the depe, and let downe your nettes to make a draught.

5 Then Simon anſwered, & ſaid vnto him, [b] Maſter, we haue trauailed all night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheles at thy [c] worde I wil let downe the net.

[b] The worde ſignifieth him that is made ruler ouer anie thing.

[c] He ſheweth his prompt obedience to Chriſts commandement.

6 And when they had ſo done, they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes, ſo that their net brake.

7 And they beckened to their parteners, which were in ẏ other ſhip, that thei ſhulde come and helpe them, who came then, and filled bothe the ſhippes, that they did [d] ſinke.

[d] Thei were ſo laden that thei almoſte ſunke.

8 Now when Simon Peter ſawe it, he fell downe at Ieſus knees, ſaying, Lord, go frõ me: for I am a ſinful man.

9 For he [e] was vtterly aſtonied, and all that were with him, for the draught of fiſhes, which they toke.

[e] The feeling of Gods preſence maketh afrayed.

10 And ſo was alſo Iames and Iohn the ſonnes of Zebedeus, which were companions with Simon. Then Ieſus ſaid vnto Simon, Feare not: from [f] hence forthe thou ſhalt catch men.

[f] He appointeth him to ẏ office of an Apoſtle.

11 And when they had broght the ſhippes to land, they forſoke all, & followed him.

Mat.8,2. mar.1,40.

12 ¶ *Now it came to paſſe, as he was in a certeine citie, beholde, *there was* a man ful of leproſie, and when he ſawe Ieſus, he fel on his face, and beſoght him, ſaying, Lord if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

13 So he ſtretched forthe his hand, & touched him, ſayĩg, I wil, be thou cleane. And immediatly the leproſie departed from him.

14 And he commanded him that he ſhulde tell it no man: but Go, *ſaith he*, and ſhewe thy ſelf to the [g] Prieſt, and offer for thy clenſing, as *Moſes hathe commanded, for a witnes vnto them.

Leui.14,4.

[g] Hereby he ſhewed that he wolde not tranſgreſſe the Law, and thei ſhalbe inexcuſable who ſeing ẏ miracle wroght wolde not beleue Chriſt.

15 But ſo muche more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed of him of their infirmities.

16 But he kept him ſelf aparte in the wildernes, and praied.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, on a certeine daye, as he was teaching, that the Phariſes & doctours of the Law ſate by, which were come out of euerie towne of Galile, and Iudea, and Ieruſalem, & the power of the Lord was *in him* to heale them.

18 *Then beholde, men broght a man lyĩg in a bed, which was taken with a palſie, and they ſoght meanes to bring him in, and to laie him before him.

Mat.9,2. mar.2,1.

19 And when they colde not finde by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the preaſſe, they went vp on the houſe, & let him downe through the tiling, bed & all, in the middes before Ieſus.

20 And when he ſawe their faith, he ſaid vnto him, Man, thy [h] ſinnes are forgiuen thee.

[h] Chriſt toucheth the principal cauſe of all our mala

21 Then the Scribes and the Phariſes begã to thinke, ſaying, Who is this that ſpeaketh blaſphemies? who can forgiue ſinnes, but God onelie?

22 But when Ieſus perceiued their thoghts, he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, What thinke ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy [i] ſinnes are forgiuen thee, or to ſay, Riſe and walke?

[i] Foraſmuche as his diuinitie was ſufficiently ſhewed of this miracle, he gaue them hereby to vnderſtand ẏ he had power to forgiue ſinnes.

24 But that ye may knowe that the Sonne of man hathe autoritie to forgiue ſinnes in earth, (he ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie) I ſay to thee, Ariſe: take vp thy bed, & go to thine houſe.

25 And immediatly he roſe vp before them, and toke vp *his bed* whereon he laie, and departed to his owne houſe, praiſing God.

26 And they were all amaſed, and praiſed God, and were filled with feare, ſaying, Douteles we haue ſene "ſtrange things to daye.

" Or, againſt the expectacion.

27 ¶ *And after that, he went forthe and ſawe a Publicane named "Leui, ſitting at the receite of cuſtome, & ſaid vnto him, Followe me.

Mat.9,9. mar.2,14.

" Or, Matthewe.

28 And he left all, roſe vp, and followed him.

29 Then Leui made him a great feaſt in his owne houſe, where there was a great companie of Publicanes, & of other, that ſate at table with them.

---

30 But they that were S
among them, murmur
ples, ſaying, Why eat
Publicanes and ſinner
31 Then Ieſus anſwered
They that are whole,
cion, but they that are
32 *I came not to call t
ſinners to repentance.
33 ¶*Then they ſaid v
the diſciples of Iohn f
and the *diſciples* of the
thine eat, and drinke?
34 And he ſaid vnto the
[l] children of the wedd
as long as the bridegr
35 But the dayes wil co
bridegrome ſhalbe ta
then ſhal they faſt in t
36 Againe he ſpake alſo
No mã putteth a piec
into an olde veſture: f
teth it, and the piece t
agreeth not with the o
37 [m] Alſo no man powr
olde veſſels: for then
breake the veſſels, and
the veſſels wil periſh.
38 But newe wine muſt
veſſels: ſo bothe are pr
39 Alſo no man that [n]
ſtraight way deſireth
The olde is better.

CHAP.

*3 Chriſt ſtandeth in his diſcip
as touching the breache of t
watching and prayer he elect
healeth and teacheth the pe
are bleſſed. 27 To loue ou
iudge raſhly. 41 And to*

1 ANd *it came to
[a] Sabbath, *after* t
through the corne fie
plucked the eares of c
and rubbe them in *the*
2 And certeine of the
them, Why do ye th
ful to do on the Sabba
3 Then Ieſus anſwered
ue ye not red this, t
he him ſelf was an hu
were with him,
4 How he went into t
toke, and ate the ſhew
to them which were
not lawful to eate,
onely?
5 And he ſaid vnto the
is [b] Lord alſo of the S
6 ¶*It came to paſſe
bath, that he entred i
taught, and there wa
hand was dryed vp.
7 And the Scribes a

ed him that he ſhulde
Go, *ſaith he*, and ſhewe
ieſt, and offer for thy
athe commanded, for

Leui.14,4.

g Hereby he ſheweth that he wolde not tranſgreſſe the Law, and that ſhalbe inexcuſable, who ſeing ſo miracle wroght, wolde not beleue Chriſt.

re went there a fame
great multitudes ca-
re, and to be healed of
ities.
elf aparte in the wil-

paſſe, on a certeine
ing, that the Phariſes
aw ſate by, which were
owne of Galile, and
n, & the power of the
eale them.
en broght a man lyĩg
aken with a palſie, and
o bring him in, and to

lde not finde by what
g him in, becauſe of
t vp on the houſe, &
ugh the tiling, bed &
fore Ieſus.
e their faith, he ſaid
[h] ſinnes are forgiuen

Mat.9,2.
mar.2,3.

h Chriſt toucheth the principal cauſe of all our euils.

nd the Phariſes begã
Who is this that ſpea-
ho can forgiue ſinnes,

ceiued their thoghts,
id vnto them, What
rts?
to ſay, Thy [i] ſinnes
or to ſay, Riſe and

nowe that the Sonne
itie to forgiue ſinnes
the ſicke of the pal-
e: take vp thy bed, &

i Foraſmuche as his diuinitie was ſufficiently ſhewed by this miracle, he gaue them hereby to vnderſtand ẏ he had power to forgiue ſinnes.

he roſe vp before
bed whereon he laie,
owne houſe, praiſing

amaſed, and praiſed
with feare, ſaying,
ne "ſtrange things to

"Or, aboue our expectacion.

he went forthe and
med "Leui, ſitting at
e, & ſaid vnto him,

Mat.9,9.
mar.2,14.
"Or, Matthewe.

ſe vp, and followed

im a great feaſt in
re there was a great
nes, & of other, that
.

30 But

---

30 But they that were Scribes and Phariſes among them, murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why eat ye & drinke ye with Publicanes and ſinners?

31 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto thẽ, They that are whole, nede not the phyſicion, but they that are ſicke.

32 *I came not to call the [k] righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

33 ¶*Then they ſaid vnto him, Why do the diſciples of Iohn faſt often, and "pray, and the *diſciples* of the Phariſes alſo, but thine eat, and drinke?

34 And he ſaid vnto them, Can ye make the [l] children of the wedding chamber to faſt, as long as the bridegrome is with them?

35 But the dayes wil come, euen when the bridegrome ſhalbe taken away frõ them: then ſhal they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 Againe he ſpake alſo vnto thẽ a parable, No mã putteth a piece of a newe garmẽt into an olde veſture: for then the newe rẽteth it, and the piece *taken* out of the newe, agreeth not with the olde.

37 [m] Alſo no man powreth newe wine into olde veſſels: for then the newe wine wil breake the veſſels, and it wil runne out, & the veſſels wil periſh.

38 But newe wine muſt be powred into newe veſſels: ſo bothe are preſerued.

39 Alſo no man that [n] drinketh olde wine, ſtraight way deſireth newe: for he ſaith, The olde is better.

CHAP. VI.

Chriſt ſtandeth in his diſciples defence and his owne, as touching the breache of the Sabbath. 12 After watching and prayer he electeth his Apoſtles. 18 He healeth and teacheth the people. 20 He ſheweth who are bleſſed. 27 To loue our ennemies. 37 Not to iudge raſhly. 41 And to auoide hypocriſie.

1 AND *it came to paſſe on the ſeconde [a] Sabbath, *after* the firſt, that he went through the corne fields, and his diſciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, and rubbe them in *their* hands.

2 And certeine of the Phariſes ſaid vnto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the Sabbath dayes?

3 Then Ieſus anſwered them, & ſaid, *Haue ye not red this, that Dauid did when he him ſelf was an hungred, & they which were with him,

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and toke, and ate the ſhewe bread, & gaue alſo to them which were with him, which was not lawful to eate, but for the *Prieſts onely?

5 And he ſaid vnto them, The Sonne of mã is [b] Lord alſo of the Sabbath day.

6 ¶*It came to paſſe alſo on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue & taught, and there was a man, whoſe right hand was dryed vp.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſes watched him, whether he wolde heale on the Sabbath *day*, that they might finde an accuſation *againſt* him.

8 But he knewe their thoghts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Ariſe, & ſtand vp in the middes. And he aroſe, and ſtode vp.

9 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto thẽ, I wil aſke you a queſtion, Whether is it lawful on the Sabbath dayes to do good, or to do euil? to ſaue "life, or to deſtroye it?

"Or, a perſone.

10 And he beholde them all in compaſſe, & ſaid vnto the mã, Stretch forthe thine hãd. And he did ſo, and his hand was reſtored againe, as whole as the other.

11 Then they were filled ful of madnes, & communed one with another, what they might do to Ieſus.

12 ¶And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, ẏ he went into a mountaine to pray, & ſpent the night in prayer to God.

13 *And whẽ it was day, he called his diſciples, and of them he choſe [c] twelue, which alſo he called [d] Apoſtles.

Mat.10,1.
mar.3,13.
& 6,7.
chap.9,1.

c According to the ſimilitude of the twelue Patriarkes, of whome the Churche of God is ſprong.

d Ambaſſadors or meſſengers whome he had elected before, but now enioyneth thẽ their charge.

14 (Simon whome he named alſo Peter, and Andrewe his brother, Iames and Iohn, Philippe, and Bartlemewe:

15 Matthewe, and Thomas: Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Simon called zelous,

16 Iudas Iames *brother*, and Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo was the traytour.)

17 Then he came downe with them, and ſtode in "a plaine place, with the companie of his diſciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea, and Ieruſalem, and from the ſea coaſt of Tyrus & Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diſeaſes:

"Or, champion.

18 And they that were vexed with foule ſpirits, and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ſoght to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶*And he lifted vp his eyes vpõ his diſciples, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* ye [e] poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

e They that are humble & ſubmit thẽ ſelues willingly to obeie God.

Mat.5,2.
Iſa.65,13
Iſa.61,3.
Mat.5,3.

21 *Bleſſed *are* ye that hunger now: for ye ſhalbe ſatiſfied: bleſſed *are* ye that *wepe now: for ye ſhal laugh.

22 *Bleſſed are ye when men hate you, and when [f] they ſeparate you, and reuile *you*, & put out your name as euil, for the Sonne of mans ſake.

f He meaneth excõmunicatiõ which alſo he calleth puttig out their names. S. Iohn calleth it caſting out of ẏ Synagogue: S. Paul deliuering to Satan, ẇ puniſhemẽt as it is moſte terrible when it is iuſtly executed, ſo is it cõfortable to ẏ godlie whẽ they, are caſt out of wicked mẽs cõpanie, as the Prophet declareth, Pſal.1,1.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and be glad: for beholde, your rewarde *is* great in heauen: for after this maner their fathers did to the Prophetes.

g The worde ſignifieth to leape for ioye, or to ſhewe mirthe by outwarde geſture

24 *But wo *be* to you *that are* [h] riche: for ye haue receiued your conſolation.

Amos 6,1.
eccle.31,8.

25 *Wo *be* to you that are ful: for ye ſhal hũger. Wo *be* to you that now [i] laugh: for ye ſhal waile and wepe.

*Iſa.65,13.

---

[h] That put your truſt in your riches, & forget ẏ life to come.
[i] Signifying them that liue at eaſe & after the pleaſures of the fleſh.

k He reproueth ambition & vaine glorie when as men go about by all meanes to get fauour, & worldelie pompe

26 Wo *be* to you whẽ all [k] men ſpeake wel of you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe prophetes.

Mat.5,44.

27 ¶*But I ſay vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies: do wel to thẽ ẇ hate you.

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which hurt you.

Mat.5,39.

l Rather endure more iniurie then reuenge your ſelues.

1.Cor.6,7.

29 *And vnto him that [l] ſmiteth thee on the *one* cheke, offer alſo the other:*& him that taketh away thy cloke, forbid not *to take thy* coate alſo.

30 Giue to euerie man that aſketh of thee: and of him that taketh away thy *goods*, [m] aſke them not againe.

m Be not ſo careful for the loſſe of thy goods, ȳ thou ſhuldeſt be diſcouraged to ſerue God.

Mat.7,12.

tob.4,16.

31 *And as ye wolde that men ſhulde do to you, ſo do ye to them likewiſe.

Mat.5,45.

32 *For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke ſhal ye haue? for euen the [n] ſinners loue thoſe that loue them.

n They are communely called ſinners, ȳ are of a wicked life, and without all feare of God.

33 And if ye do good for them which do good for you, what thãke ſhal ye haue? for euen the ſinners do the ſame.

Mat.5,42.

deu.15,8.

34 *And if ye lend to *them* of whome ye hope to receiue, what thãke ſhal ye haue? for euen the ſinners lend to ſinners, to receiue the like.

35 Wherefore loue ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, [o] loking for nothing againe, and your rewarde ſhalbe great, and ye ſhalbe the children of * the moſte High: for he is kinde vnto the vnkinde, & to the euil.

o Not onely not hopĩg for profite, but to loſe the ſtocke & principal forasmuche as Chriſt bindeth him ſelf to repay the whole with a moſte liberal intereſt.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father alſo is merciful.

Mat.5,42.

Mat.7,1.

37 ¶*Iudge not, and ye ſhal not be iudged: condemne not, and ye ſhal not be condemned: forgiue, and ye ſhalbe forgiuen.

Mat.7,2.

mar.4,24.

38 Giue, and it ſhalbe giuen vnto you: *a good meaſure, preſſed downe, ſhakẽ together and running ouer ſhal men giue into your boſome: for with what meaſure ye mette, with the ſame ſhal men mette to you againe.

Mat.15,14.

39 And he ſpake a parable vnto them, *Can the blinde lead the blinde? ſhal they not bothe fall into the ditch?

Mat.10,24

iohn 13,16.

& 15,10.

40 *The diſciple is not aboue his maſter: but whoſoeuer *wilbe* a perfite diſciple, ſhal be as his maſter.

Mat.7,3.

41 ¶*And why [p] ſeeſt thou a mote in thy brothers eye, and conſidereſt not the beame, that is in thine owne eye?

p He reproueth the hypocriſie of ſuche as winke at their owne horrible fautes, & yet are to curious to ſpie out ȳ leaſt faute in their brother.

42 Ether how canſt thou ſaye to thy brother, Brother, let me pul out the mote that is in thine eye, whẽ thou ſeeſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Hypocrite, caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye firſt, & then ſhalt thou ſe perfectly, to pul out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

Mat.7,17.

43 ¶* For it is not a good tre that bringeth forthe euil frute: nether an euil tre, that bringeth forthe good frute.

Mat.12,33.

44 *For euerie tre is knowen by his owne frute: *for nether of thornes gather mẽ figges, nor of buſhes gather they grapes.

Mat 7,16.

45 A [q] good man out of the good treaſure of his heart bringeth forthe good, and an euil man out of the euil treaſure of his heart bringeth forthe euil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth ſpeaketh.

q The name and title are nothing worthe to proue ȳ a man is ſeruant of God except in effect he ſhewe the ſame

46 ¶*But why call ye me [r] Maſter, Maſter, and do not the things that I ſpeake?

Mat.7,21.

rom 2,13.

iam.1,22.

r He ſpeaketh not onely to the falſe prophetes, but to al falſe teachers, worldlings and hypocrites.

47 Whoſoeuer cometh to me, and heareth my wordes, & doeth the ſame, I wil ſhewe you to whome he is like.

48 He is like a man which buylt an houſe, and digged depe, and laid the fundation on a rocke: and when the waters aroſe, the flood bet vpon that houſe, and colde not ſhake it: for it was grounded vpõ a rocke.

49 But he that heareth and doeth not, is like a man that buylt an houſe vpon ȳ earth without fundaciõ, againſt which the flood did beat, and it fel by and by: and the fall of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

2 He healeth the captaines ſeruant. 11 He raiſeth vp the widowes ſonne from death to life. 19 He anſwereth the diſciples whome Iohn Baptiſte ſent vnto him. 24 He commendeth Iohn. 31 And reproueth the Iewes for their vnfaithfulnes. 36 He eateth with the Phariſe. 37 The woman waſſheth his fete with her teares, and he forgiueth her ſinnes.

1 WHẽ*he had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.

Mat 8,5.

2 And a certeine [a] Centurions ſeruant was ſicke and ready to dye, which was dere vnto him.

a It might be that this captaine did lie with his garriſon in Capernaum.

3 And when he heard of Ieſus, he ſent vnto him ȳ Elders of the Iewes, beſeching him that he wolde come and heale his ſeruant.

4 So they came to Ieſus, and beſoght him inſtantly, ſaying that he was worthie that he ſhulde do this for him.

5 For he loueth, *ſaid they*, our nacion, and he hathe buylt vs a [b] Synagogue.

b In buylding them a Teple for their aſſemblies, he ſhewed his zeale towardes the true ſeruice of God.

6 Then Ieſus went with them: but when he was now not farre from the houſe, the Centurion ſent friends to him, [c] ſaying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelf: for I am not worthie that thou ſhuldeſt enter vnder my roofe.

c The friends ſpeake to Ieſus in the captaines name

7 Wherefore I thoght not my ſelf worthie to come vnto thee: but [d] ſay the worde, & my ſeruant ſhalbe whole.

d Or, commande by a worde onely that it ſo be.

8 For I likewiſe am a man ſet vnder autoritie, and haue vnder me ſouldiers, and I ſay vnto one, Go, and he goeth, & to another, Come, and he cometh, and to my ſeruant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Ieſus heard theſe things, he marueiled at him, & turned him, & ſaid to the people, that followed him, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo [e] great faith, no not in Iſrael.

e He commendeth this heathen captaine becauſe he aſſureth him ſelf vpon Chriſts worde alone.

10 And when they that were ſent, turned

backe to the houſe, they founde the ſeruãt that was ſicke, whole.

11 And it came to paſſe the day after, that he went into a citie called [f] Nain, and manie of his diſciples went with him, and a great multitude.

12 Now when he came nere to the gate of the citie, beholde, there was a dead man caryed out, *who was* the onelie begotten ſonne of his mother, which was a widowe, & muche people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſawe her, he had compaſsion on her, and ſaid vnto her, Wepe not.

14 And he went and touched the [*] coffin (and they that bare him, ſtode ſtil) and he ſaid, [g] Yong man, I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe.

15 And he that was dead, ſate vp, & begã to ſpeake, & he deliuered him to his mother.

16 Thẽ there came a feare on them all, and they glorified God, ſaying, A great Prophet is raiſed vp among vs, and God hathe [h] viſited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forthe throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region rounde about.

18 ¶ And the diſciples of Iohn ſhewed him of all theſe things.

19 So Iohn called vnto him two certeine men of his diſciples, and ſent them to Ieſus, ſaying, Art thou [i] he that ſhulde come, or ſhal we waite for another?

20 And when the mẽ were come vnto him, they ſaid, Iohn Baptiſt hathe ſent vs vnto thee, ſayĩg, Art thou he that ſhulde come, or ſhal we wait for another?

21 And at that time, he cured manie of their ſickenes, and plagues, and of euil ſpirits, and vnto manie blinde men he gaue ſight.

22 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto thẽ, Go your wayes and ſhewe Iohn, [k] what things ye haue ſene and heard: ỹ the blinde ſe, the halte go, the lepers are clenſed, the deafe heare, the dead riſe againe, & the [l] "poore receiue the Goſpel.

23 And bleſſed is he, that ſhal not be [m] offended in me.

24 And when the meſſengers of Iohn were departed, he began to ſpeake vnto the people of Iohn, What wẽt ye out into the wildernes to ſe? A [n] rede ſhaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out to ſe? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? beholde, they which are gorgeouſly apparelled, and liue delicately, are in Kings courtes.

26 But what wẽt ye forthe to ſe? A Prophet? yea, I ſay to you, & greater thẽ a Prophet.

27 This is he of whome it is writẽ, *Beholde, I ſend my "meſſenger before thy face, which ſhal prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I ſay vnto you, there is no greater Prophet then Iohn, among them that are "begotten of women: neuertheles, he that is the leaſt in ỹ kingdome of God is greater then he.

29 Then all the people that heard, and the Publicanes [o] iuſtified God, being baptized with the [p] baptiſme of Iohn.

30 But the Phariſes & the expoũders of the Law deſpiſed the counſel of God [q] againſt them ſelues, & *were* not baptized of him.

31 *And the Lord ſaid, Whereunto ſhal I liken the men of this generacion? & what *thing* are they like vnto?

32 They are like vnto childrẽ ſitting in the market place, and crying one to another, and ſaying, [r] We haue piped vnto you, & ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn Baptiſt came, nether eating bread, nor drinking wine: and ye ſay, He hathe the deuil.

34 The Sonne of man is come, and [ſ] eateth and drinketh: and ye ſay, Beholde, a man *which is* a glotten, and a drinker of wine, a friend of Publicanes and ſinners.

35 But wiſdome is [t] iuſtified of all her children.

36 ¶ *And one of the Phariſes deſired him that he wolde eat with him: and he went into the Phariſes houſe, and ſate downe at table.

37 And beholde, a womã in the citie, which was a ſinner, when ſhe knewe that Ieſus ſate at table in ỹ Phariſes houſe, ſhe broght a boxe of ointement.

38 *And ſhe ſtode at his fete behinde him weping, and began to waſh his fete with teares, and did wipe them with the heeres of her head, & kiſſed his fete, & anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Phariſe which bade him, ſawe it, he ſpake within him ſelf, ſaying, If this man were a Prophet, he wolde ſurely haue knowen who, and what maner of woman this is which toucheth him: for ſhe is a ſinner.

40 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Simon, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And he ſaid, Maſter, ſay on.

41 There was a certeine lender which had two detters: the one oght fiue hundreth pence, and the other fiftie.

42 Whẽ they had nothing to pay, he forgaue them bothe. Which of thẽ therefore, tell *me*, wil loue him moſte?

43 Simon anſwered, & ſaid, I ſuppoſe that he, to whome he forgaue moſte. And he ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt truely iudged.

44 Then he turned to the woman, and ſaid vnto Simõ, Seeſt thou this womã? I entred into thine houſe, and thou gaueſt me no water to my fete: but ſhe hathe waſhed my fete with teares, and wiped them with the

"Or, borne.

[o] They praiſed him as iuſt, faithful, good and merciful, ſo that ỹ frute of their baptiſme appeared in them.

Mat. 11, 16.

[p] This worde comprehendeth the whole doctrine ỹ Iohn taught.

[q] Meaning to their owne cõdemnation or as ſome read, with thẽ ſelues because they durſt not openly ſpeake againſt Iohns doctrine: for they feared the people, Matth. 21, 46.

[r] The ſongs of litle childrẽ are ſufficient to condemne the Phariſes and ſuche like

[ſ] Liueth according to the facion of other men.

[t] He ſheweth that the wicked, althogh they turne frõ God, ſhal nothĩg hinder the elect to cõtinewe in the faith of the Goſpel.

Mar. 15, 40.
Iohn 20, 18.

heeres of her head.

45 Thou gaueſt me no kiſſe: but ſhe ſince the time I came in, hathe not ceaſed to kiſſe my fete.

46 Mine head with oyle thou diddeſt not anoint: but ſhe hathe anointed my feete with ointement.

47 Wherefore I ſaye vnto thee, manie ſinnes are forgiuen her: for ſhe [u] loued muche. To whome a litle is forgiuen, he doeth loue a litle.

[u] This great loue is a ſigne that ſhe felt her ſelf muche bounde vnto Chriſt, who had forgiuen her ſo manie ſinnes.

48 And he ſaid vnto her, Thy ſinnes are forgiuen thee.

49 And they that ſate at table with him, began to ſay within them ſelues, Who is this that euen forgiueth ſinnes?

50 And he ſaid to the womã, Thy faith hathe ſaued thee: go in [x] peace.

[x] The peace of conſcience cometh onely of faith.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt with his Apoſtles go from towne to towne and preache. 3 The women miniſter vnto them of their goods. 5 He ſheweth the parable of the ſede. 21 He telleth who is his mother and his brother. 24 He ſtilleth the raging of the lake. 27 He deliuereth the poſſeſſed. 33 The deuils enter into the heard of ſwine. 41 He healeth the ſicke woman, and Iairus daughter.

1 AND it came to paſſe afterwarde, that he him ſelf went through euerie citie and towne, preaching, and publiſhing the kingdome of God, & the twelue *were* with him.

2 And certeine women, which were healed of euil ſpirits, and infirmities, *as* * Marie which was called Magdalene, out of whome went ſeuen deuils,

Mar.16,9.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza Herodes ſtewarde, & Suſanna, & manie other which [a] miniſtred vnto "him of their ſubſtance.

[a] Whereby they acknowledged the benefite ẏ they had receiued of him, & alſo ſhewed their perſeuerance, which proued their knowledge to be of God.

"Or, to them.

4 *Now whẽ muche people were gathered together, and were come to him out of all cities, he ſpake by a parable,

Mat.13,3. mar.4,3.

5 A ſower went out to ſowe his ſeed, and as he ſowed, ſome fel by the way ſide, and it was troden vnder fete, and the foules of heauen deuoured it vp.

6 And ſome fel on the ſtones, and when it was ſprong vp, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moiſtnes.

7 And ſome fel among thornes, and ẏ thornes ſprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And ſome fel on good groũde, and ſprãg vp, and bare frute, an hundreth folde. And as he ſaid theſe things, he cryed, He that hathe eares to [b] heare, let him heare.

[b] That is, to vnderſtand, & beleue theſe things.

9 Thẽ his diſciples aſked him, demãding, what parable that was?

10 And he ſaid, Vnto you it is giuen to know the ſecrets of the kingdome of God, but to other in [c] parables, that when *they ſe, they ſhulde not ſe, and when they heare, they ſhulde not vnderſtand.

[c] Which worde is here taken for an obſcure or darke ſaying.

Iſa.6,9. matth.13,14. mar.4,12. ioh.12,40. act.28,26. rom.11,8.

11 *The parable is this, The ſede is the worde of God.

Mat.13,18. mar.4,15.

12 And thei that are beſide the way, are thei that heare: afterwarde commeth the deuil, and taketh away the worde out of their hearts, leſt they ſhulde beleue, & be ſaued.

13 But they that are on the ſtones, *are they* which when they haue heard, receiue the worde with ioye: but they haue no rootes, which for a while [d] beleue, but in the time of tentation go away.

[d] That is, acknowledge & conſent to the worde as true.

14 And that which fel among thornes, are they which haue heard, and [e] after their departure are choked with cares and with riches, and voluptuous liuing, and bring forthe no frute.

[e] When they returne home to their affaires.

15 But that *which fel* in good ground, are they which with an honeſt & good heart heare the worde, and kepe it, & bring forthe frute with pacience.

16 ¶*No [f] man when he lighteth a candel, couereth it vnder a veſſel, nether putteth it vnder the "table, but ſetteth it on a candleſticke, that they that entre in, may ſe the light.

Chap.11,33. mat.5,15. mar.4,21.

[f] Chriſt warneth his to do good with their light ẏ they haue receiude, and to ſet it forthe before all mẽs faces.

"Or, bed.

17 *For nothing is ſecret, that ſhal not be euidẽt: nether any thing hid, that ſhal not be knowen, and come to light.

Chap.12,2. mat.10,26. mar.4,22.

18 Take hede therefore how ye heare: *for whoſoeuer hathe, to him ſhalbe giuen: and whoſoeuer hathe not, frõ him ſhalbe taken euen that, which [g] it ſemeth that he hathe.

Mat.13,12. & 25,29. mar.4,25. chap.19,26.

[g] Bothe to him ſelf, and to others.

19 ¶*Then came to him his mother & his brethren, and colde not come nere to him for the preaſſe.

Mat.12,46. mar.3,31.

20 And it was tolde him *by certeine* which ſaid, Thy mother and thy "brethren ſtand without, and wolde ſe thee.

"Or, kinſfolkes

21 But he anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, My mother, and my brethrẽ are [h] theſe which heare the worde of God, and do it.

[h] The ſpiritual kinred is to be preferred to the carnal & natural for aſmuche as thereby of many we are made one, confeſſing together one God, one faith, & one baptiſme, louing God aboue all thing, & our neighbour as our ſelues.

22 ¶*And it came to paſſe on a certeine day, that he went into a ſhip with his diſciples, and he ſaid vnto them, Let vs go ouer vnto the other ſide of the lake. And they lanched forthe.

Mat.8,23. mar.4,36.

23 And as they ſailed, he fel a [i] ſlepe, & there came downe a ſtorme of winde on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in ieopardie.

[i] The worde ſignifieth a depe or ſounde ſlepe.

24 Then they went to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, maſter, we periſh. And he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, & the waues of water: & they ceaſed, and it was calme.

25 Then he ſaid vnto them, Where is your faith? and they feared, & wondered among them ſelues, ſaying, Who is this that commandeth bothe the windes and water, and they obey him!

26 ¶*So they ſailed vnto the region of the Gadarenes, which is ouer againſt Galile.

Mat.8,28. mar.5,1.

27 And as he wẽt out to land, there met him a certeine man out of the citie, which had a deuil long time, and he ware no clothes, nether abode in houſe, but in the graues.

28 And when he ſawe Ieſus, he cryed out, & fel

Gadarenes ſwin

fel downe before him
ce ſaid, What haue
ſus the Sonne of God
ſeche thee [k] torment
29 For he commande
come out of the mã:
caught him: therefo
chaines, and kept in
the bandes, and was
into wilderneſſes.)
30 Then Ieſus aſked
thy name? And he ſa
many deuils were en
31 And they beſoght
not commande the
[n] diepe.
32 And there was ther
ſwine, feding on an
ſoght him, that he w
tre into them. So he
33 Then went the deu
entred into the ſwin
caryed with violenc
place into the lake, a
34 When the herdm
ne, they fled: and w
ted, they tolde it in
countrey.
35 Then they came ou
and came to Ieſus, &
of whome the deuils
at the fete of Ieſus,
minde: and they wer
36 They alſo which
what meanes he tha
the deuil, was healed
37 Then the whole n
trey about the Gada
he wolde departe frõ
taken with a great fe
the ſhip, and returne
38 Then the man, o
uils were departed,
might be with him
way, ſaying,
39 [o] Returne into th
ſhewe what great th
to thee. So he went
through out all ẏ [p] c
Ieſus had done vnto
40 ¶And it came to
come againe, that ẏ
for they all waited
41 ¶*And beholde,
med Iairus, and h
[q] Synagogue, who f
and beſoght him th
his houſe.
42 For he had but a d
twelue yeres of age
as he went, the peop
43 And a woman hau
twelue yeres long, w

fel downe before him,& with a loude voyce ſaid, What haue I to do with thee,Ieſus the Sonne of God,the moſt high?I beſeche thee [k] torment me not.

29 For he commanded the foule ſpirit to come out of the mã:(for *oft times he had caught him: therefore he was bound with chaines, and kept in fetters: but he brake the bandes, and was [l] caryed of the deuil into wilderneſſes.)

30 Then Ieſus aſked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And he ſaid, [m] Legion,becauſe many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they beſoght him, that he wolde not commande them to go out into the [n] diepe.

32 And there was there by,an herd of many ſwine, feding on an hil, and the *deuils* beſoght him, that he wolde ſuffre thẽ to entre into them.So he ſuffred them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man,and entred into the ſwine: and the herd was caryed with violence from a ſtepe downe place into the lake,and was choked.

34 When the herdmen ſawe what was done,they fled: and when they were departed, they tolde it in the citie and in the countrey.

35 Then they came out to ſe what was done, and came to Ieſus,& founde the man, out of whome the deuils were departed,ſitting at the fete of Ieſus,clothed,& in his right minde:and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſawe it, tolde them by what meanes he that was poſſeſſed with the deuil,was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the countrey about the Gadarenes, beſoght him, ỹ he wolde departe frõ them: for they were taken with a great feare: and he went into the ſhip,and returned.

38 Then the man, out of whome the deuils were departed, beſoght him that he might be with him: but Ieſus ſent him away,ſaying,

39 [o] Returne into thine owne houſe, and ſhewe what great things God hathe done to thee. So he went his way, and preached through out all ỹ [p] citie,what great things Ieſus had done vnto him.

40 ¶And it came to paſſe when Ieſus was come againe, that ỹ people receiued him: for they all waited for him.

41 ¶*And beholde, there came a man named Iairus, and he was the ruler of the [q] Synagogue,who fel downe at Ieſus fete, and beſoght him that he wolde come into his houſe.

42 For he had but a daughter onely, about twelue yeres of age,& ſhe laye a dying(& as he went,the people thronged him.

43 And a woman hauing an yſſue of blood, twelue yeres long,which had ſpent all her ſubſtance vpon phyſicions, and colde not be healed of any:

44 Whẽ ſhe came behĩde *him*,ſhe touched the [r] hem of his garment,and immediatly her yſſue of blood ſtanched.

45 Then Ieſus ſaid, Who is it that hathe touched me? When euerie man denyed, Peter ſaid & thei that were with him,Maſter,the multitude thruſt thee, & tread on thee,and ſayeſt ỹ,Who hathe touched me?

46 And Ieſus ſaid, Some one hathe touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 When the woman ſawe that ſhe was not hid,ſhe came trembling, & fel downe before him, & tolde him before all ỹ people, for what cauſe ſhe had touched him, and how ſhe was healed immediatly.

48 And he ſaid vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort:thy [ſ] faith hathe made thee whole:go in peace.)

49 While he yet ſpake, there came one frõ the ruler of the Synagogues houſe, which ſaid to him, Thy daughter is dead: diſeaſe not the Maſter.

50 When Ieſus heard it,he anſwered [t] him, ſaying,Feare not:beleue onely,& ſhe ſhal be made whole.

51 And when he went into the houſe,he ſuffred no man to go in with him,ſaue Peter, and Iames,and Iohn,and the father & mother of the maide.

52 And all wept, and ſorowed for her: but he ſaid,Wepe not:for ſhe is not [u] dead,but ſlepeth.

53 And they laught him to ſkorne, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 So he [x] thruſt them all out,and toke her by the hand,and cryed,ſaying,Maid,ariſe.

55 And her ſpirit came againe, and ſhe roſe ſtraight way: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 Then her parents were aſtonied: but he commanded them that they ſhulde tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 He ſendeth out the twelue Apoſtles to preache. 7 Herode heareth tel of him. 12 He feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues,& two fiſhes. 19 Diuerſe opiniõs of Chriſt. 28 He trãſſigureth him ſelf vpon the mount. 41 He deliuereth the poſſeſſed. 47 And teacheth his diſciples to be lowlie. 54 They deſire vengeance,but he reproueth them.

1 THen * called he the twelue diſciples together, and gaue them power and autoritie ouer all deuils, and to heale diſeaſes.

2 *And he ſent them to preache the kingdome of God,and to cure the ſicke.

3 And he ſaid to them, [a] Take nothing to your iourney, nether " ſtaues, nor ſcrip, nether bread, nor ſiluer, nether haue two coates.

[r] Being aſſured of the vertue and power of Ieſus Chriſt and not attributing any vertue to the garment.

[ſ] Chriſt doeth not impute vnto vs the weakenes of our faithe, but doeth accept it, as thogh it were perfite.

[t] Meaning the ruler of the Synagogue.

[u] Althogh ſhe was verely dead: yet to Chriſt it was more eaſie to reſtore her to life, then it is for one man to wake another out of his ſlepe.

[x] He meaneth thoſe which he founde in the houſe.

Mat.10,1. mar.3,13. & 6,7.

Mat.10,7. mar.6,8.

[a] To the end they might do their charge with greater diligence whẽ they had nothing to let them.

"Or, roddes.

4 And whatſoeuer houſe ye entre into, there abide, and [b] thence departe.

5 And whoſoeuer wil not receiue you, whẽ ye go out of that citie, *ſhake of the very [c] duſt from your fete for a teſtimonie againſt them.

6 And they went out, and went through euerie towne preaching the Goſpel, and healing euerie where.

7 ¶*Now Herode the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he douted, becauſe that it was ſaid of ſome, that Iohn was riſen againe from the dead:

8 And of ſome, that Elias had appeared: & of ſome, that one of the olde Prophetes was riſen againe.

9 Then Herode ſaid, Iohn haue I beheaded: who then is this of whome I heare ſuche things? and he deſired to ſe him.

10 ¶*And whẽ the Apoſtles returned, they tolde him what great things they had done. *Then he toke them, & went aſide into a ſolitarie place, *nere* to the citie called Bethſaida.

11 But when the people knewe it, they folowed him: and he receiued them, & ſpake vnto them of the kingdome of God, & healed them that had nede to be healed.

12 *And whẽ the day began to weare away, the twelue came, and ſaid vnto him, Send the people away, that they may go into the townes and villages rounde about, & lodge, and get meat: for we are here in a deſert place.

13 But he ſaid vnto them, [d] Giue ye them to eat. And they ſaid, We haue no mo but fiue loaues & two fiſhes, except we ſhulde go and bye meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thouſand men. Then he ſaid to his diſciples, Cauſe them to ſit downe by fifties in a companie.

15 And they did ſo, and cauſed all to ſit downe.

16 Then he toke the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, and loked vp to heauen, and [e] bleſſed them, and brake, and gaue to the diſciples, to ſet before the people.

17 So they did all eat, and were ſatiſfied: & there was takẽ vp of that remained to thẽ, twelue baſkets ful of broken meat.

18 ¶*And it came to paſſe as he was alone praying, his diſciples were with him, and he aſked thẽ, ſaying, Whome ſay the people that I am?

19 They anſwered, and ſaid, Iohn Baptiſt: and others ſay, Elias: & ſome ſay, that one of the olde Prophetes is riſen againe.

20 And he ſaid vnto them, But whome ſay ye that I am? Peter anſwered, & ſaid, The Chriſt of God.

21 And he warned, and commanded them, that they ſhulde tell [f] that to no man,

22 Saying, *The Sonne of man muſt ſuffre many things, and be reproued of the Elders, & of the hie Prieſts and Scribes, and be ſlaine, and the thirde day riſe againe.

[b] He willeth them not to tary long, but to preache frõ towne to towne.

Chap.10,11. act.13,51.

[c] Which was a ſigne of deteſtation, and of the vengeance which was prepared for ſuch contemners of Gods benefites which are vnworthie ỹ one ſhulde receiue any thĩg at their hãds.

Mat.14,1. mar.6,14.

Mar.6,30.

Mat.14,13. mar.6,32.

Mat.14,15. mar.6,35. iohn 6,5.

[d] Chriſt forſaketh not them that followe him, but ſendeth them ſufficient relief.

[e] Iohn ſayeth, he gaue thankes, Ioh.6,11.

Mat.16,13. mar.8,27.

[f] For he knewe beſt his conuenient time which was appointed for him to be manifeſted in.

Mat.17,22. mar.8,31.

23 ¶*And he ſaid to them all, If any man wil come after me, let him denye him ſelf, and take vp his croſſe [g] daily, and followe me.

24 For whoſoeuer wil ſaue his life, ſhal loſe it: and whoſoeuer ſhal loſe his life for my ſake, the ſame ſhal ſaue it.

25 For what auãtageth it a man, if he winne the whole worlde, and deſtroye him ſelf, or loſe him ſelf?

26 *For whoſoeuer ſhalbe aſhamed of me, and of my wordes, of him ſhal the Sonne of man be aſhamed, when he ſhal come in his glorie, and *in the glorie* of the Father, and of the holie Angels.

27 *And I tell you of a ſuretie, there be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhal not taſte of death, til they haue ſene the [h] kingdome of God.

28 *And it came to paſſe about an eight dayes after thoſe wordes, that he toke Peter, & Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the facion of his countenance was changed, & his garment *was* white and gliſtered.

30 And beholde, two men talked with him, which were Moſes and Elias,

31 Which appeared in glorie, and tolde of his [i] departing, which he ſhulde accõpliſh at Ieruſalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heauie with ſlepe, and when they awooke, they ſawe his glorie, and the two men ſtanding with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid vnto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be here: let vs therefore make thre tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias, and wiſt not what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloude & [k] ouerſhadowed them, & they feared when theſe were entring into the cloude.

35 *And there came a voyce out of the cloude, ſaying, This is my beloued Sõne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was paſt, Ieſus was founde alone: and they kept it cloſe, and tolde no man in [l] thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſene.

37 ¶And it came to paſſe on the next day, as they came downe from the mountaine, muche people met him.

38 *And beholde, a man of the companie cryed out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeche thee, beholde my ſonne: for he is all that I haue.

39 And lo, a ſpirit taketh him, & ſuddenly he cryeth, and he teareth him, that he fometh, and with muche paine departeth from

Chap.14,27. mat.10,38. & 16,24. mar.8,35.

[g] For as one day followeth another, ſo doeth one croſſe followe in the necke of another.

Chap.12,9. & 17,33. mat.10,33. mar.8,38. 2.tim.2,12.

Mat.16,28. mar.9,1.

[h] Eſtabliſhed and enlarged by the preaching of the Goſpel.

Mat.17,1. mar.9,2.

[i] That is, what ſuche death he ſhulde haue and how he ſhulde dye.

[k] For otherwayes they had not bene able to comprehend ſuch great maieſtie.

Mat.3,17. mar.1,11.

[l] Thei concealed it til Chriſts reſurrection, as Marke writeth.

Mat.17,14. mar.9,17.

reproued of the El-
eſts and Scribes, and
de day riſe againe.
hem all, If any man
t him denye him ſelf,
e [g] daily, and followe

ſaue his life, ſhal loſe
l loſe his life for my
e it.
it a man, if he winne
nd deſtroye him ſelf,

albe aſhamed of me,
f him ſhal the Sonne
hen he ſhal come in
glorie of the Father,
els.
a ſuretie, there be ſo-
ich ſhal not taſte of
e the [h] kingdome of

aſſe about an eight
des, that he toke Pe-
s, and went vp into a

e facion of his coun
, & his garment *was*

en talked with him,
d Elias,
glorie, and tolde of
he ſhulde accōpliſh

that were with him,
pe, and when they
is glorie, and the two
im.
ſſe, as they departed
vnto Ieſus, Maſter, it
ere: let vs therefore
s, one for thee, and
e for Elias, and wiſt

e, there came a clou-
them, & they feared
ng into the cloude.
a voyce out of the
is my beloued Sōne,

e was paſt, Ieſus was
ey kept it cloſe, and
e dayes any of thoſe
d ſene.
ſſe on the next day,
rom the mountaine,
m.
an of the companie
ſter, I beſeche thee,
he is all that I haue.
eth him, & ſuddenly
reth him, that he fo-
the paine departeth
from

Chap.14,27.
mat.10,38.
& 16,24.
mar.8,35.

[g] For as o
day followe
another, ſo
doeth one cr
ſe followe
the necke of
another.

Chap.12,9.
& 17,33.
mat.10,33.
mar.8,38.
2.tim.2,12.

Mat.16,28.
mar.9,1.

[h] Eſtabliſhe
and enlarge
by the prea
ching of th
Goſpel.

Mat.17,1.
mar.9,2.

[i] That is, wh
ỹ ſuche ſhuld
haue and ho
he ſhulde dy

[k] For other-
wayes they
had not bene
able to com
prehend his
great maieſtie

Mat.3,17.
mar.1,11.

[l] Thei conce
led it t
Chriſts reſur
rection, as Mar
ke writeth.

Mat.17,14.
mar.9,17.

---

from him, when he hathe bruiſed him.

40 Now I haue beſoght thy diſciples to caſt him out, but they colde not.

41 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, [m] O generacion faithles, and croked, how long now ſhal I be with you, & ſuffer you? brĩg thy ſonne hither.

42 And whiles he was yet comming, the deuil rent him, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him to his father.

43 ¶ And thei were all amaſed at the mightie power of God: & while thei all wondred at all things, which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his diſciples,

44 [n] Marke theſe wordes diligently: for it ſhal come to paſſe, that the Sonne of man ſhalbe deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they [n] vnderſtode not that worde: for it was hid from them, *ſo* that they colde not perceiue it: and they feared to aſke him of that worde.

46 ¶ * Then there aroſe a diſputacion among them, which of them ſhulde be the greateſt.

47 When Ieſus ſawe the thoghts of their hearts, he toke a litle childe, and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer receiueth this litle childe in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhal receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: for he that is leaſt among you all, he ſhalbe great.

49 ¶ * And Iohn anſwered, & ſaid, Maſter, we ſawe one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth *thee* not with vs.

50 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid ye *him* not: for he that is not againſt vs, [o] is with vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the [p] dayes were accompliſhed, that he ſhulde be receiued vp, he ſetteled him ſelf fully to go to Ieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before him: and they went and entred into a towne of the Samaritans, to prepare him *lodging*.

53 But they wolde not receiue him, becauſe his [q] behauiour was, *as* thogh he wolde go to Ieruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſawe it, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we commande, that fyre come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as * Elias did?

55 But Ieſus turned about, & rebuked thẽ, and ſaid, Ye knowe not of what [r] ſpirit ye are.

56 * For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroye mens liues, but to ſaue thẽ. Then they went to another towne.

57 ¶ And it came to paſſe that as they went in the way, a certeine man ſaid vnto him, I wil followe thee, Lord, whetherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, The [ſ] foxes haue holes, and the birdes of the heauen haue neſtes, but the Sonne of man hathe not whereon to laie his head.

59 But he ſaid vnto another, Followe me. And the ſame ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to go and [t] burye my father.

60 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, [u] Let the dead burye their dead: but go thou and preache the kingdome of God.

61 Then another ſaid, I wil followe thee, Lord: but let me firſt go bid thẽ fare wel, which are at mine houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man ỹ putteth his hand to the plough, and [x] loketh backe, is apte to the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 He ſendeth the ſeuentie before him to preache, and giueth them a charge how to behaue them ſelues. 13 He threateneth the obſtinate. 21 He giueth thankes to his heauenlie Father. 25 He anſwereth the Scribe that tempted him. 33 And by the example of the Samaritane ſheweth who is a mans neighbour. 38 Martha receiueth the Lord into her houſe. 40 Marie is feruent in hearing his worde.

1 After * theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuentie alſo, and ſent thẽ, two and two before him into euerie citie and place, whether he him ſelf ſhulde come.

2 And he ſaid vnto them, * [a] The harueſt *is* great, but the [b] laborers *are* fewe: pray therefore the Lord of the harueſt to ſend forthe laborers into his harueſt.

3 * Go your waies: beholde, I ſend you forthe as lambs among [c] wolues.

4 Beare no bagge, nether ſcryp, nor ſhoes, * and [d] ſalute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, [e] Peace *be* to this houſe.

6 And if the [f] ſonne of peace be there, your peace ſhal reſt vpon him: if not, it ſhal turne to you againe.

7 And in that houſe tarie ſtil eating, and drinking ſuche things as by them *ſhalbe ſet before you*: * for the laborer is worthie of his wages. Go not from [g] houſe to houſe.

8 But into whatſoeuer citie ye ſhal enter, if they receiue you, [h] eat ſuche things as are ſet before you,

9 And heale the ſicke that are there, & ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nere vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer citie ye ſhal enter, if they wil not receiue you, go your waies out into the ſtretes of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the verie * duſt, which cleaueth on vs of your citie, we wipe of againſt you: notwithſtanding knowe this, that ỹ [i] kingdome of God was come nere vnto you.

12 For I ſay to you, that it ſhalbe eaſier in that daye for them of Sodom, then for

[ſ] We muſt not followe Chriſt for riches and commodities, but prepare ō ſelues to pouertie and to ỹ croſſe by his example.

[t] That is, til he be dead & I haue done my duetie to him in buryĩg him.

[u] We may not followe what ſemeth beſt to vs, but onely Gods calling. & here by dead he meaneth thoſe that are vnprofitable to ſerue God.

[x] To be hindered, or entangled ẘ reſpect of anie worldlie cōmoditie, or ſtaied to go forwarde for anie paine, or trouble.

Chap. X.

[a] Meaning a great nomber of people, ẘ are readie to be broght vnto God.

[b] That is, the preachers.

Mat.10,18.

[c] Not ỹ they ſhal hurt you, but that you ſhalbe preſerued by my prouidence.

Mat.9,37.

2.King.4,29.

Mat.10,12.

mar.6,10

[d] He willeth ỹ thei ſhulde diſpatche this iourney ẘ diligẽce not occupying thẽ ſelues about other dueties.

[e] It was their maner of ſalutaciō whereby they wiſhed helth & felicitie.

Deut.24,14.

mat.10,10.

1.tim.5,18.

[f] Which loueth the doctrine of peace & the Goſpel.

[g] He wold not ỹ they ſhulde tary lōg in one towne, nether yet to be careful to change their lodging.

[h] Doute not to receiue nouriſhemẽt of thẽ, for whome you trauail.

Chap.9,5.

mat.10,14.

act.13,51.

& 18,6.

[i] God did preſent hĩ ſelf vnto you by his meſſengers and wolde haue reigned ouer you.

that citie.

13 *Wo *be* to thee, Chorazin: wo *be* to thee, Beth-ſaida: for if the miracles had bene done in Tyrus & Sidon, which haue bene done in you, they had a great while agone repented, ſitting [k] in ſacke clothe and aſhes.

Mat.11,21.

[k] Which were the ſignes of repentance.

14 Therefore it ſhalbe eaſier for Tyrus, [l] & Sidon, at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heauē, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hel.

16 ¶ *He that heareth you, heareth me: & he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me.

Mat.10,40. ioh.13,20.

[l] The mo benefites ỹ God beſtoweth vpõ anie people, ỹ more doeth their ingratitude deſerue to be puniſhed.

17 ¶ And the ſeuentie turned againe with ioye, ſaying, Lord, euen the deuils are ſubdued to vs through thy Name.

18 And he ſaid vnto them, I ſawe [m] Satan, like lightening, fall downe from heauen.

[m] The power of Satan is beaten downe by the preaching of the Goſpel.

19 Beholde, I giue vnto you power to treade on ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemie, & nothing ſhal hurt you.

20 Neuertheles, in this reioyce not, that ỹ ſpirits are ſubdued vnto you: but rather reioyce, becauſe your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ That ſame houre reioyced Ieſus in "the ſpirit, and ſaid, I confeſſe vnto thee, Father, Lord of heauen & earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the [n] wiſe and learned, and haſt reueiled them to babes: euen ſo, Father, becauſe it ſo pleaſed thee.

"Or, in his minde.

[n] He attributeth it to the free electiō of God, that the wiſe & worldlings knowe not the Goſpel, & yet the poore baſe people vnderſtand it.

22 Then he turned to his diſciples, and ſaid, All things are [o] giuen me of my Father: and [p] no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: nether who the Father is, ſaue the [q] Sonne, and he to whome the Sonne wil reueile him.

[o] Chriſt is ỹ onlie meane to receiue Gods mercies by.

[p] Therefore we muſte eſteme him as the fathers voyce hathe taught vs, & not according to mans iudgement.

[q] In whome we ſe God as in his liuelie image.

23 ¶ And he returned to his diſciples, and ſaid ſecretly, *Bleſſed *are* the eyes, which ſe that ye ſe.

Mat.13,16.

24 For I tell you that manie Prophetes & Kings haue deſired to ſe thoſe things, which ye ſe, and haue not ſene *them*: and to heare thoſe things, which ye heare, & haue not heard *them*.

25 ¶ *Then beholde, a certeine expounder of the Law ſtode vp, and tempted him, ſaying, Maſter, what ſhal I do, to inherite eternal life?

Mat.22,35. mar.12,28.

26 And he ſaid vnto him, What is written in the Law? how readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwered, and ſaid, *Thou ſhalt loue thy Lord God with all thine heart, & with all thy ſoule, & with all thy ſtrength, & with all thy thoght, *& thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

Deut.6,5.

Leu.19,18.

28 Then he ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this do, & thou ſhalt liue.

29 But he willing to "iuſtifie him ſelf, ſaid vnto Ieſus, Who [r] is then my neighbour?

"Or, to approue him ſelf as iuſt.

[r] For thei counted no man their neighbour, but their friend.

30 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, A certeine man went downe from Ieruſalem to Iericho, and fell among theues, and they robbed him of his rayment, and wounded him, & departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by [s] chance there came downe a certeine [t] Prieſt that ſame way, and when he ſawe him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe alſo a Leuite, when he was come nere to the place, went and loked *on him*, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 Then a certeine [u] Samaritan, as he iourneyed, came nere vnto him, and when he ſawe him, he had compaſsion on him,

[s] For ſo it ſemed [illegible] iudge[illegible] thog[illegible] ſo a[illegible] by G[illegible] ſel and proui[illegible] dence

[t] He per[illegible] nce[illegible] crue[illegible] amōg [illegible] ple[illegible] ỹ g[illegible] u ſ[illegible] was [illegible] the Lawe.

34 And went to him, & bounde vp his woūdes, and powred in oyle and wine, and put him on his owne beaſt, and broght him to an ynne, and made prouiſion for him.

35 And on the morowe when he departed, he toke out [x] two pence, and gaue them to the hoſte, and ſaid vnto him, Take care of him, and whatſoeuer thou ſpendeſt more, when I come againe, I wil recompenſe thee.

[x] Which w[illegible] about 9 pe[illegible] of ſterling [illegible] ney.

36 Which now of theſe thre, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theues?

37 And he ſaid, He that ſhewed mercie on him. Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Go, [y] and do thou likewiſe.

[y] Helpe hi[illegible] natiue [illegible] the [illegible] knowe n[illegible]

38 ¶ Now it came to paſſe as they wēt, that he entred into a certeine towne, and a certeine woman named Martha, receiued him into her houſe.

39 And ſhe had a ſiſter called Marie, which alſo ſate at Ieſus fete, and heard his preaching.

40 But Martha was combred about muche ſeruing, and came to him, & ſaid, Maſter, doeſt thou not care that my ſiſter hathe left me to ſerue alone? bid her therefore, that ſhe helpe me.

41 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou careſt, & art [z] troubled about manie things.

42 But one thing is nedeful, Marie hathe choſen the good parte, [a] which ſhal not be taken away from her.

[z] For the fer[illegible] gate [illegible] cipal, [illegible] was to heare [illegible] worde.

[a] It was not mete [illegible] ſhulde haue bene drawen from ſo profitable a thing, whereunto [illegible] could not at [illegible] was haue op[illegible] portunitie.

CHAP. XI.

2 He teacheth his diſciples to pray. 14 He driueth out a deuil, 15 And rebuketh the blaſphemous Phariſes. 28 He preferreth the ſpiritual couſinage. 29 They require ſignes and tokens. 37 He eateth with the Phariſe, and reproueth the hypocriſie of the Phariſes, Scribes and hypocrites.

1 AND ſo it was, that as he was praying in a certeine place, when he ceaſed, one of his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Maſter, teache vs to praye, as Iohn alſo taught his diſciples.

2 *And he ſaid vnto them, When ye pray, ſay, Our Father, wͨ art in heauē, halowed be thy Name: Thy kingdome come: Let thy wil be done euē in earth, as *it is* in heauen:

Mat.6,9.

ed, and ſaid, A certeine
from Ieruſalem to Ie-
nong theues, and they
rayment, and wounded
eauing him halfe dead.
here came downe a cer
ame way, and when he
by on the other ſide.
a Leuite, when he was
lace, went and loked on
n the other ſide.
Samaritan, as he iour-
nto him, and when he
mpaſsion on him,
, & bounde vp his wou-
oyle and wine, and put
aſt, and broght him to
prouiſion for him.
we when he departed,
ence, and gaue them to
vnto him, Take care of
er thou ſpendeſt more,
ne, I wil recompenſe

eſe thre, thinkeſt thou,
o him that fell among

hat ſhewed mercie on
us vnto him, Go, [y] and

paſſe as they wẽt, that
teine towne, and a cer-
Martha, receiued him

er called Marie, which
e, and heard his prea-

combred about muche
him, & ſaid, Maſter,
e that my ſiſter hathe
ne? bid her therefore,

ed, and ſaid vnto her,
ou careſt, & art [z] trou-
ings.
nedeful, Marie hathe
rte, [a] which ſhal not
her.

P. XI.

pray. 14 He driueth out a
the blaſphemous Phariſes.
ual couſinage. 29 They re-
He eateth with the Phari-
riſie of the Phariſes, Scri-

hat as he was praying
lace, when he ceaſed,
id vnto him, Maſter,
Iohn alſo taught his

hem, When ye pray,
t in heauẽ, halowed
kingdome come: Let
n earth, as *it is* in hea-

3 Our

[f] For ſo it
iudge
thoght
ſo a
by G
ſel and proui-
dence

[t] He
not
cruel
amõg
ple

[u] This
was
the leaſt.

[x] Wh
about
of
ney.

[y] Helpe
hathe nede
thee althogh
knowe

[z] For ſhe for-
gat
to heare God's
worde.

[a] It was not
mete
ſhulde haue
bene drawen
from ſo profi-
table a thing
wherevnto ſhe
colde not a-
haue op-
portunitie.

Mat. 6, 9.

---

3 Our daily bread giue vs [a] for the day:

4 And "forgiue vs our ſinnes: for euen we forgiue euerie man that is indetted to vs: And lead vs not into temptation: but deliuer vs from euil.

5 ¶Moreouer he ſaid vnto them, [b] Which of you ſhal haue a friend, and ſhal go to him at midnight, & ſay vnto him, Friend, lend me thre loaues?

6 For a friend of mine is come" out of the way to me, and I haue nothing to ſet before him:

7 And he within ſhulde anſwer, and ſay, Trouble me not: the dore is now ſhut, and my children are with me in bed: I can not riſe and giue them to thee.

8 I ſay vnto you, thogh he wolde not ariſe and giue him, becauſe he is his friend, yet douteles becauſe of his "importunitie, he wolde riſe, and giue him as many as he neded.

9 *And I ſay vnto you, Aſke, and it ſhalbe giuen you: ſeke, and ye ſhal finde: knocke, and it ſhalbe opened vnto you.

10 For euerie one that aſketh, receiueth: & he that ſeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhalbe opened.

11 *If a ſonne ſhal aſke bread of any of you that is a father, wil he giue him a ſtone? or if *he aſke* a fiſhe, wil he for a fiſhe giue him a ſerpent?

12 Or if he aſke an egge, wil he giue him a ſcorpion?

13 If ye then which are euil, can giue good giftes vnto your children, how muche more ſhal your heauẽlie Father giue [c] the holie Goſt to them, that deſire him?

14 ¶Then he caſt out a deuil which was domme: and when the deuil was gone out, the domme ſpake, and the people wondered.

15 But ſome of them ſaid, He caſteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chief of the deuils.

16 And others tempted him, ſeking of him a ſigne from heauen.

17 But he knewe their thoghtes, and ſaid vnto them, *Euerie kingdome deuided againſt it ſelf, ſhalbe deſolate, and an houſe *deuided* againſt an houſe, falleth.

18 So if Satan alſo be deuided againſt him ſelf, how ſhal his kingdome ſtand, becauſe ye ſay that I caſt out deuils through Beelzebub?

19 If I through Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whome do your [d] children caſt them out? Therefore ſhal they be your iudges.

20 But if I by the [e] finger of God caſt out deuils, douteles the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

21 When a ſtrong man armed, kepeth his [f] palace, the things that he poſſeſſeth, are in"peace.

22 But when a ſtronger then he, commeth vpon him, and ouercommeth him: he taketh from him all his armour wherein he truſted, and deuideth his ſpoiles.

23 He that is not [g] with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth.

24 *When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drye places, ſeking [h] reſt: and when he findeth none, he ſaith, I wil returne vnto mine houſe whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it ſwept and [i] garniſhed.

26 Then [k] goeth he, and taketh to him [l] ſeuen other ſpirits worſe then him ſelf: and they entre in, and dwell there, *ſo the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt.

27 ¶And it came to paſſe as he ſaid theſe things, a certeine woman of the cõpanie lifted vp her voyce, & ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed *is* the wombe that bare thee, and the pappes which thou haſte ſucked.

28 But he ſaid, [m] Yea, rather bleſſed *are* they that heare the worde of God, and kepe it.

29 ¶*And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to ſay, This is a wicked generacion: they ſeke a ſigne, and there ſhal no ſigne be giuen them, but the ſigne of *Ionas the Prophet.

30 For as Ionas was a ſigne to the Nineuites, ſo ſhal alſo the Sõne of man be to this generacion.

31 *The Quene of the South ſhal riſe in iudgement, with the men of this generacion, and ſhal condemne them: for ſhe came from the vtmoſt partes of the earth to heare the wiſdome of Solomon, and beholde, a greater then Solomon *is* here.

32 The men of Nineue ſhal riſe in iudgement with this generacion, and ſhal condemne it: for they *repented at the preaching of Ionas: and beholde, a greater then Ionas *is* here.

33 ¶*No man lighteth a candel, & putteth it in a priuie place, nether vnder a buſhel: but on a candleſticke, that thei which come in, may ſe the light.

34 *"The light of the bodie is the [n] eye: therefore when thine eye is [o] ſingle, then is thy whole bodie light: but if thine eye be euil, then thy bodie is darke.

35 Take hede therefore, that ỹ light which is in thee, be not darkenes.

36 If therefore thy whole bodie *ſhalbe* light, hauing no parte darke, thẽ ſhal all be light, euen as when a candel doeth light thee with the brightnes.

37 ¶And as he ſpake, a certeine Phariſe beſoght him to dyne with him: & he went in, and ſate downe at table.

38 And when the Phariſe ſawe it, he mar-

[g] They that do not wholy applye themſelues to deſtroy the kingdome of Satan, can not be counted to be on Chriſts ſide, but are his aduerſaries: how muche more is he againſt him that maketh open warre w. him as Satan doeth.

Mat. 12, 43.

[h] To the intẽt that he might worke according to his malicious nature.

Ebr. 6, 4.

2. pet. 2, 20.

[i] More apt to receiue him then it was afore.

[k] If by infidelitie we turne backe frõ God, Satan hathe greater power ouer vs then he had before.

Ma. 12, 48.

[l] He meaneth an infinite nõber.

Ion 2, 2

[m] Chriſt gaue her a priuie taunt for that ſhe omitted ỹ chief praiſe ẇ was due vnto him: that was, that they are bleſſed in dede, to whome he cõmunicateth hĩ ſelf by his worde.

1. King. 10, 1.
2. chro. 9, 1.

Ion. 3, 5.

Chap. 8, 16.
mat. 5, 15.
mar. 4, 21.

Mat. 6, 22.

"*Or, candle.*

[n] Becauſe it ſhulde guide and lead the bodie.

[o] Without ſpot or vice.

ueiled that he had not firſt waſhed before dyner.

Mat.23,25.

39 *And the Lord ſaid to him, In dede ye Phariſes make cleane the outſide of the cup, and of the platter: but the inwarde parte is ful of rauening and wickednes.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

41 Therefore, [p] giue almes of [*] thoſe things which are within, and beholde, all things ſhalbe cleane to you.

[p] Chriſt here requireth two things: firſt yͭ we come truely by our meat and drinke: and next that we diſtribute parte to yͤ pore: for charitie is the perfection of the Lawe.

[*] Or, of that that you haue.

42 But wo *be* to you, Phariſes: for ye tithe the mynt and the rewe, and all maner herbes, and paſſe ouer [*] iudgement and the loue of God: theſe oght ye to haue done, and [q] not to haue left the other vndone.

[*] Or, that which is iuſt & right.

[q] He wolde not breake the very leaſt commandement before all things were accompliſhed: but taught them to ſticke to the chiefeſt & not preferre the inferior ceremonies which muſt quickely be aboliſhed.

Chap.20,46. mat.23,6. mar.12,38.

43 *Wo *be* to you, Phariſes: for ye loue the vppermoſt ſeates in the Synagogues, and gretings in the markets.

44 Wo *be* to you, Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which [r] appeare not, & the men that walke ouer thẽ, perceiue not.

[r] Whoſe ſtinke and infectiõ appeare not ſuddenly.

45 ¶*Then anſwered one of the expounders of the Lawe, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, thus ſaying thou putteſt vs to rebuke alſo.

46 And he ſaid, Wo *be* to you alſo, ye interpreters of the Lawe: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your ſelues touche not the burdens with one of your fingers.

Act.15,10.

47 Wo *be* to you: for ye [s] buylde the ſepulchres of the Prophetes, and your fathers killed them.

[s] Whereby you kepe in remẽbrance yͤ execrable dedes of your fathers.

48 [t] Truely ye beare witnes, and allow the dedes of your fathers: for they killed thẽ, and ye [u] buylde their ſepulchres.

[t] You ſhewe your ſelues as great hypocrites as were your fathers, making men beleue ye honour God whẽ you diſhonour him.

[u] They were more curious to buylde their graues thẽ to followe their doctrine.

49 Therefore ſaid the wiſdome of God, I wil ſend them Prophetes and Apoſtles, & of them they ſhal ſlay and [*] perſecute,

50 That the blood of all the Prophetes, ſhed frõ the fundacion of the worlde, may be required of this generacion,

51 From the blood of *Abel vnto the blood of *Zacharias, which was ſlaine betwene the altar and the Temple: verely I ſay vnto you, it ſhalbe required of [x] this generacion.

Gen.4,8.

2.Chro.24,21.

[*] Or, cruelly expel them.

[x] Becauſe they were culpable of the ſame faute yͭ their anceſtors were.

52 Wo *be* to you, interpreters of the Law: for ye haue [y] takẽ away the keye of knowledge: ye entred not in your ſelues, and thẽ that came in, ye forbade.

[y] They hid & toke away the pure doctrine & true vnderſtanding of the Scriptures.

53 And as he ſaid theſe things vnto them, the Scribes and Phariſes began to vrge him ſore, and to prouoke him to ſpeake of many things,

54 Laying wait for him, and ſeking to catche ſome thing of his mouth, whereby they might accuſe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt commandeth to auoide hypocriſie. 4 That we ſhulde not feare man but God, 8 To cõfeſſe his Name. 10 Blaſphemie againſt the Spirit. 14 Not to paſſe our vocation. 15 Not to giue our ſelues to couetous care of this life. 32 But to righteouſnes, almes, watching, patiente, wiſdome and concorde.

1 IN *the meane time, there gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, ſo that they trode one another: & he begã to ſay vnto his diſciples firſt, Take hede to your ſelues of the leauen of the Phariſes, which is hypocriſie.

Mat.16,6. mar.8,15.

2 *For there is nothing couered, that ſhal not be reueiled: nether hid, that ſhal not be knowen.

Mat.10,26. mar.4,22.

3 Wherefore whatſoeuer ye haue ſpoken in darkenes, it ſhalbe heard in the light: and that which ye haue ſpoken in the eare, in ſecret places, ſhalbe preached on the [a] houſes.

[a] Openly that all men may heare.

4 *And I ſay vnto you, my friends, be not afraid of them that kil the bodie, and after that are not able to do any more.

Mat.10,28.

5 But I wil forewarne you, whome ye ſhal feare: feare him which after he hathe killed, hathe power to caſt into hel: yea, I ſay vnto you, him feare.

6 Are not fiue ſparowes boght for two farthings, & yet not one of them is forgottẽ before God?

7 Yea, and all the heeres of your head are nombred: feare not therefore: ye are more of value then many ſparowes.

Chap.9,26. mat 10,32. mar.8,38. 2.tim 2,12.

8 *Alſo I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhal confeſſe me before men, him ſhal the Sonne of man confeſſe alſo before the Angels of God.

9 But he that ſhal denye me before men, ſhal be denyed before the Angels of God.

10 And whoſoeuer ſhal ſpeake a worde againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhalbe forgiuen him: but vnto him that [b] ſhal blaſpheme the holie Goſt, it ſhal not be forgiuen.

[b] He that ſhal reſiſte again the worde of God purpoſely, and againſt his conſcience.

11 *And when they ſhal bring you vnto the Synagogues, & vnto the rulers & princes, take no [c] thoght how, or what thing ye ſhal anſwer, or what ye ſhal ſpeake.

[c] Be not ſo douteful that you ſhulde be diſcouraged or diſtruſt.

Mat.10,19. mar.13,11.

12 For the holie Goſt ſhal teache you in yͤ ſame [*] houre, what ye oght to ſay.

[*] Or, moment.

13 And one of the companie ſaid vnto him, Maſter, bid my brother deuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he ſaid vnto him, Man, who made me a [d] iudge, or a deuider ouer you?

[d] Chriſt chiefly came to be iudged & not to iudge, not withſtanding he will the Chriſtians to be iudges and decide controuerſies betwixt their brethrẽ, 1.Cor.6,1.

15 Wherefore he ſaid vnto them, Take hede, and beware of couetouſnes: [e] for thogh a man haue abundance, *yet* his life ſtãdeth not in his riches.

[e] Chriſt condemneth the arrogancie of the riche worldlings, who as thogh they had God locked vp in their coffres & barnes, ſet their whole felicitie in their goods, not conſidering that God gaue thẽ life and alſo can take it away when he wil.

16 And he put forthe a parable vnto them, ſaying, *The [*] grounde of a certeine riche man broght forthe frutes plenteouſly.

[*] Or, countrey.

Eccle.11,19.

17 The-

---

17 Therefore he thog
ing, What ſhal I d
roume, where I may l

18 And he ſaid, This
downe my barnes, a
therein wil I gather
goods.

19 And I wil ſay to m
haſt muche goods l
res: liue at eaſe, eat,
paſtime.

20 But God ſaid vnt
night wil they fetche
thee: thẽ whoſe ſhal
thou haſt prouided?

21 So *is* he that gather
and is not riche in [f] G

22 And he ſpake vnto
fore I ſay vnto you,
your life, what ye ſha
bodie, what ye ſhal p

23 The life is more th
die *more* then the ra

24 [g] Conſider the ra
ſowe nor reape: wh
houſe nor barne, &
how muche more ar

25 And which of yo
can adde to his ſtatu

26 If ye then be not
thing, why take ye
nant?

27 [h] Cõſider the lilies
labour not, nether ſp
you, yͭ Solomon him
was not clothed like

28 If then God ſo clo
to day in the field, &
the ouẽ, how muche
ô ye of litle faith?

29 Therefore aſke no
what ye ſhal drinke,

30 For all ſuche thi
worlde ſeke for: and
that ye haue nede o

31 But rather ſeke ye
God, [i] & all theſe th
vnto you.

32 Feare not, litle flo
thers pleaſure, to gi

33 ¶*Sel that ye haue
ke you bagges, whi
treaſure that can n
where no thefe co
corrupteth.

34 For where your tre
hearts be alſo.

35 ¶*Let your loines
your lights burning

36 And ye your ſelu
wait for their maſte
from the wedding,
and knocketh, they

17 Therefore he thoght with him ſelf, ſaying, What ſhal I do, becauſe I haue no *roume*, where I may lay vp my frutes?

18 And he ſaid, This wil I do, I wil pul downe my barnes, and buylde greater, & therein wil I gather all my frutes, and my goods.

19 And I wil ſay to my ſoule, Soule, thou haſt muche goods laid vp for many yeres: liue at eaſe, eat, drinke, and take thy paſtime.

20 But God ſaid vnto him, O foole, this night wil they fetche away thy ſoule from thee: thẽ whoſe ſhal thoſe things be which thou haſt prouided?

21 So *is* he that gathereth riches to him ſelf, and is not riche in [f] God.

22 And he ſpake vnto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay vnto you, * Take no thoght for your life, what ye ſhal eat: nether for your bodie, what ye ſhal put on.

23 The life is more then meat: and the bodie *more* then the raiment.

24 [g] Conſider the rauens: for they nether ſowe nor reape: which nether haue ſtore houſe nor barne, & *yet* God fedeth them: how muche more are ye better thẽ foules?

25 And which of you with taking thoght, can adde to his ſtature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do the leaſt thing, why take ye thoght for the remnant?

27 [h] Cõſider the lilies how they grow: they labour not, nether ſpin they: yet I ſay vnto you, ỷ Solomon him ſelf in all his royaltie was not clothed like one of theſe.

28 If then God ſo clothe the graſſe which is to day in the field, & to morow is caſt into the ouẽ, how muche more *wil he clothe* you, ô ye of litle faith?

29 Therefore aſke not what ye ſhal eat, or what ye ſhal drinke, nether ″ſtand in doute.

30 For all ſuche things the people of the worlde ſeke for: and your Father knoweth that ye haue nede of theſe things.

31 But rather ſeke ye after the kingdome of God, [i] & all theſe things ſhalbe miniſtred vnto you.

32 Feare not, litle flocke: for it is your Fathers pleaſure, to giue you the [k] kingdome.

33 ¶* Sel that ye haue, and giue almes: make you bagges, which waxe not olde, a treaſure that can neuer faile in heauen, where no theſe commeth, nether moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treaſure is, there wil your hearts be alſo.

35 ¶* Let your loines be [l] girde about, and your lights burning,

36 And ye your ſelues like vnto men that wait for their maſter, when he wil returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they maye open vnto him immediatly.

37 Bleſſed *are* thoſe ſeruants, whome the Lord when he cometh ſhal finde waking: verely I ſay vnto you, he wil [m] girde him ſelf about, and make them to ſit downe at table, and wil come forthe, & ſerue them.

38 And if he come in the ſeconde watche, or come in the thirde watche, & ſhal finde them ſo, bleſſed are thoſe ſeruants.

39 * Now vnderſtande this, that if the good man of ỷ houſe had knowen at what houre the thefe wolde haue come, he wolde haue watched, and wolde not haue ſuffered his houſe to be digged through.

40 Be ye alſo prepared therefore: for the Sonne of man wil come at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 Then Peter ſaid vnto him, Maſter, telleſt thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord ſaid, Who is a faithful ſtewarde, & wiſe, whome the maſter ſhal make ruler ouer his houſholde, to giue them their [n] portion of meat in ſeaſon?

43 Bleſſed *is* that ſeruant, whome his maſter when he cometh, ſhal finde ſo doing.

44 Of a trueth I ſay vnto you, that he wil make him ruler ouer all that he hathe.

45 But if that ſeruant ſay in his heart, My maſter doeth deferre his comming, and ſhal beginne to ſmite the ſeruants, and maidens, and to eat, and drinke, and to be drunken,

46 The maſter of that ſeruãt wil come in a day whẽ he thinketh not, & at an houre whẽ he is not ware of, and wil cut him of, & giue him his portion with the vnbeleuers.

47 ¶ And that ſeruant that knewe his maſters wil, and prepared not him ſelf, nether did according to his wil, ſhalbe beatẽ with manie *ſtripes*.

48 But he that knewe it not, and yet did cõmit things [o] worthie of ſtripes, ſhalbe beaten with fewe *ſtripes*: for vnto whome ſoeuer [p] muche is giuẽ, of him ſhalbe muche required, and to whome men muche commit, the more of him wil they aſke.

49 ¶ I am come to put [q] fyre on the earth, & what is my deſire, if it be all [r] ready kindled?

50 Notwitſtanding I muſt be [ſ] baptized ŵ a baptiſme, and how am I grieued, til it be ended?

51 * Thinke ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tel you, nay, but rather debate.

52 For from hence forthe there ſhalbe fiue in one houſe deuided, thre againſt two, & two againſt thre.

53 The father ſhalbe deuided againſt the ſonne, and the ſonne againſt the father: the mother againſt ỷ daughter, & the daughter againſt the mother: the mother in law againſt her daughter in law, & the daughter in law, againſt her mother in law.

[m] Becauſe they did vſe long garmẽts, the maner was to girde or truſſe thẽ vp whẽ they wẽt about anie buſines.

Mat.24,45. reuel.16,15.

[n] The porciõ of ſeruants euerie moneth was foure peckes of corne, as Donatus writeth in Phormio.

[o] Therefore ignorance is inexcuſable.

[p] To whome God hathe giuen manie graces.

[q] The Goſpel is as a burnĩg fyre moſte vehement, which maketh a chãge of things through all ỷ worlde.

Mat.10,34.

[r] If there be great troubles and alteratiõs vpon ỷ earth, ŵ things come not by the proprietie of the Goſpel, but through the wickednes of man

[ſ] He compareth his death to baptiſme.

Mat 16,2.

54 ¶*Then ſaid he to the people, When ye ſe a cloude riſe out of the Weſt, ſtraight way ye ſay, A ſhower cōmeth: and ſo it is.

55 And when *ye ſe* the South winde blow, ye ſay, that it wil be hote: and it commeth to paſſe.

56 Hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the face of the earth, and of the ſkie: but why diſcerne ye not this time?

57 Yea, and why iudge ye not of your ſelues what is right?

Mat.5,25.

58 ¶*While thou goeſt with thine aduerſarie to the ruler, as thou art in the way, giue diligence in the way, ỹ thou maiſt be [t] deliuered from him, leſt he bring thee to the iudge, & the iudge deliuer thee to the iayler, and the iayler caſt thee into priſon.

59 I tell thee, thou ſhalt not departe thēce, til thou haſt payed the vtmoſt mite.

[t] Thogh it be to thy loſſe & hinderance.

CHAP. XIII.

The crueltie of Pilate. 2 We oght not to condemne all to be wicked men which ſuffre. 3 Chriſt exhorteth to repentance. 11 He healeth the croked woman. 15 Anſwereth to the maſter of the Synagogue. 18 By diuers ſimilitudes he declareth what the kingdome of God is. 23 Alſo that the nomber of them which ſhal be ſaued, is ſmale. 33 Finally he ſheweth that no worldelie policie or force can let the worke and counſel of God.

THere were certeine men preſent at the ſame ſeaſon, that ſhewed him of ỹ Galileās, whoſe blood Pilate had [a] mingled with their owne ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe ye, ỹ theſe Galileans were [b] greater ſinners then all the *other* Galileans, becauſe they haue ſuffered ſuche things?

3 I tell you, nay: but except [c] ye amende your liues, ye ſhal all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thinke you that thoſe eightene, vpon whome the towre in [d] Siloam fel, & ſlewe them, were ″ſinners aboue all men that dwell in Ieruſalem?

5 I tell you, nay: but except ye amēde your liues, ye all ſhal likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶He ſpake alſo this parable, A certeine mā had a figge tre planted in his vineyarde: and he came and ſoght frute thereon, and founde none.

7 Then ſaid he to the dreſſer of his vineyarde, Beholde, [e] this thre yeres haue I come and ſoght frute of this figge trē, and finde none: [f] cut it downe: why kepeth it [g] alſo the ground baren?

8 And he anſwered, & ſaid vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yere alſo, til I digge round about it, and dongue it.

9 And if it beare frute, *wel*: if not, thē after thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 ¶And he taught in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath day.

11 And beholde, there was a woman which had a [h] ſpirit of infirmitie eightene yeres, & was [i] bowed together, and colde not lift vp *her ſelf* in anie wiſe.

12 When Ieſus ſawe her, he called her to him, and ſaid to hēr, Woman, thou art ″ loſed from thy diſeaſe.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly ſhe was made ſtraight againe, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath *day*, & ſaid vnto the people, There are ſix dayes in which men oght to worke: in thē therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 Then anſwered him the Lord, and ſaid, Hypocrite, doeth not eiche one of you on the Sabbath *day* loſe his oxe or his aſſe frō the ſtall, & lead him away to ỹ water?

16 And oght not this daughter of Abrahā, whome Satā had bounde, lo, eightene yeres, be loſed from this bonde on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: but all the people reioyced at all the excellent things, that were done by him.

Mat.13,31. mar.4,31.

18 ¶*Then ſaid he, What is the [k] kingdome of God like? or whereto ſhal I compare it?

19 It is like a graine of muſtarde ſeed, which a man toke and ſowed in his garden, and it grewe, and waxed a great tre, and the foules of the heauen made neſtes in the branches thereof.

20 ¶And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhal I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a womā toke, and hid in thre peckes of floure, til all was leauened.

Mat.9,35. mar.6,6.

22 ¶*And he went through all cities and townes, teaching, & iourneying towardes Ieruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, *are there* fewe ỹ ſhalbe ſaued? And he ſaid vnto thē,

Mat.7,13.

24 *[l] Striue to entre in at the ſtraite gate: for manie, I ſay vnto you, wil ſeke to enter in, and ſhal not be able.

25 When the good man of the houſe is riſen vp, and hathe ſhut to the dore, and ye beginne to ſtand without, and to knocke at the dore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to vs, and he ſhal anſwer and ſay vnto you, I knowe you not whence ye are,

26 [m] Then ſhal ye beginne to ſay, We haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, & thou haſt taught in our ſtretes.

Mat.7,23. & 25,41. pſal.6,8.

27 *But he ſhal ſay, I tel you, I know you not whence ye are: departe from me, all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There ſhalbe weping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhal ſe Abraham and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophetes in the kingdome of God, and your ſelues thruſte

out

[a] He murthered them as they were ſacrificing: & ſo their blood was mingled with ỹ blood of the beaſtes which were ſacrificed.

[b] For ỹ Iewes toke occaſion hereby to condemne them as moſte wicked men.

[c] He warneth thē rather to conſider their owne eſtate, thē to reproue other mens.

[d] Which towre ſtode by the riuer Siloe or fiſhpoole in Ieruſalem.

″Or, detters.

[e] By this ſimilitude is declared the great patience that God vſeth toward ſinners in loking for their amendement: but this delay auaileth them nothing, when they ſtil remaine in their corruption.

[f] We ſe our ſtate, if we bring not forthe frute.

[g] For bothe it is vnfruteful it ſelf, and doeth hurt to the ground where it groweth.

[h] Whome Satan had ſtroken with a diſeaſe, as the ſpirit of couetouſnes is that ſpirit, that maketh a man couetous.

[i] As they a whoſe ſinewes are ſhronke.

″Or, ſet at libertie fro thy bandes.

[k] By theſe ſimilitudes he ſheweth the increaſe, whereby God augmenteth his kingdome, cōtrarie to all mens opiniōs.

[l] We muſt endeuour & cut of all impediments, which may let vs.

[m] He warneth the Iewes, ỹ they depriue not thē ſelues by their owne negligence of that ſaluatiō, which was offred vnto thē.

out at dores.

29 Then ſhal come *manie* from the [n]Eaſt, & from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhal ſit at table in the kingdome of God.

30 *And beholde, [o] there are laſt, which ſhalbe firſt, and there are firſt, which ſhal be laſt.

31 The ſame day there came certeine Phariſes, and ſaid vnto him, Departe, and go hence: for Herode wil kil thee.

32 Thẽ ſaid he vnto thẽ, Go ye & tell that foxe, Beholde, I [p] caſt out deuils, and wil heale ſtil [q] to day, and to morowe, and the third day [r] I ſhalbe "perfited.

33 Neuertheles I muſt walke to daye, and to morowe, and the day following: for it can not be, that a Prophet [s] ſhulde periſh out of Ieruſalem.

34 *O Ieruſalem, Ieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophetes, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent to thee, how often wolde I haue gathered thy children together, as the henne gathered her broode vnder *her* wings, & ye wolde not!

35 Beholde, your [t] houſe is left vnto you deſolate: and verely I tel you, ye ſhal not ſe me vntil *the time* come that ye ſhal ſay, [u]Bleſſed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

whome they willed him to beware. *Mat 23,37. t Chriſt fore-
tem of the deſtruction of the Temple, and of their whole policie.
your owne conſcience ſhal reproue you and cauſe you to confeſſe
ye nowe denie, which ſhalbe when you ſhal ſe me in my maieſtie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ieſus eateth with the Phariſe. 4 Healeth the dropſie vpon the Sabbath. 8 Teacheth to be lowlie & to bid the poore to our table. 15 He telleth of the great ſupper. 28 He warneth them that wil followe him, to lay their accountes before, what it wil coſt them. 34 The ſalt of the earth.

1 AND it came to paſſe that whẽ he was entred into the houſe of one of the chief Phariſes on the Sabbath *day*, to "eat bread, they watched him.

2 And beholde, there was a certeine mã before him, which had the dropſie.

3 Then Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the expoũders of the Law, and Phariſes, ſaying, Is it lawful to heale on the Sabbath *day*?

4 And they held their peace. Then he toke him, and healed him, and let him go,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you *ſhal haue* an aſſe, or an oxe fallen into a pit, and wil not ſtraightway pul him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they colde not anſwer him againe to thoſe things.

7 ¶He ſpake alſo a parable to the gheſts, when he marked how they choſe out the chief roumes, and ſaid vnto them,

8 [a]When thou ſhalt be bidden of anie mã to a weddĩg, ſet not thy ſelf downe in the chiefeſt place, leſt a more honorable man then thou, be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade bothe him and thee, come, and ſay to thee, Giue this man roume, and thou then beginne with ſhame to take the loweſt roume.

10 *But whẽ ÿ art bidden, go & ſit downe in the loweſt roume, that when he that bade thee, cometh, he may ſay vnto thee, Friend, ſit vp hier: thẽ ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at table with thee.

11 *For whoſoeuer exalteth him ſelf, ſhalbe broght low, and he that humbleth him ſelf, ſhalbe exalted.

12 ¶Thẽ [b] ſaid he alſo to him that had bidden him, *When thou makeſt a dyner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nether thy kinſemen, nor the riche neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompenſe be made thee.

13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, & the blind,

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, becauſe they cã not recõpenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recõpenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſte.

15 ¶Now whẽ one of them that ſate at table, heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed *is* he that eateth bread in the kingdome of God.

16 Then ſaid he to him, * [c] A certeine man made a great ſupper, and bade manie,

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time to ſay to them that were bidden, Come: for all things are now ready.

18 But they all with one *minde* begã to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue boght a ferme, and I muſt nedes go out & ſe it: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue boght fiue yoke of oxen, and I go to proue them: I pray thee, haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue maried a wife, and therefore I can not come.

21 So ÿ ſeruant returned, & ſhewed his maſter theſe things. Thẽ was the good mã of the houſe angrie, & ſaid to his ſeruãt, [d]Go out quickely into ÿ places & ſtretes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, & the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt cõmãded, & yet there is roume.

23 Then the maſter ſaid to the ſeruant, Go out into the [e] hie wayes, and hedges, and [f] compel them to come in, that mine houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhal taſte of my ſupper.

25 Now there went great multitudes with him, and he turned and ſaid vnto them,

26 If anie man come to me, and [g] hate not his father, and mother, & wife, & children, and brethren, and ſiſters: yea, and his owne life alſo, he can not be my diſciple.

Prou.25,7.

Chap.18,14. mat.23,2.

Prou.3,9. tob.4,7.

[b] Chriſt reprehendeth onely the blinde affectiõ of mã, which regardeth nothing but a worldelie recompenſe.

Mat.22,2. reuel.19,9.

[c] He caſteth the Iewes in ÿ teeth ŵ their ingratitude, ŵ wolde not eat of thoſe holie meates of Gods worde, which was preſented vnto thẽ, & whereunto they were bid a long time before.

[d] Here is ſignified the calling of the Gẽtiles.

[e] God wil rather receiue all the raſkal people of the worlde to his banket, then them which are vnthãkful.

[f] This cõpulſiõ cometh of the feling of the power of Gods worde, after that his worde hathe bene preached.

[g] That is, he ÿ caſteth not of all affectiõs and deſires, ŵ drawe vs frõ Chriſt.

Chap.9,23. mat.10,37. & 16,24. mar.8,34.

h He that wil profeſſe the Goſpel, muſte diligently conſider what his profeſsion requireth, & not raſhely to take in hand ſo great an enterpriſe: nether yet when he hathe taken in hand, in anie caſe to forſake it.

i He that is not perſuaded to leaue all at euerie houre to beſtowe hīſelf frankely in Gods ſeruice.

Mat.5,13. mar.9,50.

k If they that ſhulde ſeaſon others, haue loſt it thē ſelues, whereſhulde a man recouer it?

" *Or, ſeaſoned.*

Mat.18,12.

a Which iuſtifie thē ſelues, & knowe not their owne fautes

b The worde is *drachma*, which is ſome what more in value then fyue pence of olde ſterling money, & was equal with a Romaine penie.

27 *And whoſoeuer beareth not his croſſe, and cometh after me, can not be my diſciple.

28 For which of you minding to buylde a towre, ſitteth not downe before, and [h]coūteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to performe it,

29 Leſt that after he hathe laid the fundation, and is not able to performe it, all that beholde it, beginne to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to buylde, and was not able to make an end?

31 Or what King going to make warre againſt another King, ſitteth not downe firſt, & taketh counſel, whether he be able with tē thouſand, to mete him that cometh againſt him with twentie thouſand?

32 Or els while he is yet a great way of, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth condicions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that [i]forſaketh not all that he hathe, he can not be my diſciple.

34 *Salt is good: [k]but if ſalt haue loſte his ſauour, wherewith ſhal it be "ſalted?

35 It is nether mete for the land, nor yet for the dongue hil, but men caſt it out. He that hathe eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

2 The Phariſes murmure becauſe Chriſt receiueth ſinners. 4 The louing mercie of God is openly ſet forthe in the parable of the hundreth ſhepe. 7 Ioye in heauen for one ſinner. 12 Of the prodigal ſonne.

1 THen reſorted vnto him all the Publicanes, and ſinners, to heare him.

2 Therefore the Phariſes and ſcribes murmured, ſaying, He receiueth ſinners, & eateth with them.

3 Then ſpake he this parable to them, ſaying,

4 *What man of you hauing an hundreth ſhepe, if he looſe one of them, doeth not leaue ninetie and nine in the wildernes, & go after that which is loſt, vntil he finde it?

5 And when he hathe founde it, he laieth it on his ſhulders with ioye.

6 And whē he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with me: for I haue founde my ſhepe, which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioye ſhalbe in heauen for one ſinner that conuerteth, *more* then for ninetie and nine [a]iuſte men, which nede none amendement of life.

8 Ether what woman hauing ten [b]pieces of ſiluer, if ſhe looſe one piece, doeth not light a candel, & ſwepe the houſe, and ſeke diligently til ſhe finde it?

9 And when ſhe hathe foūde it, ſhe calleth her friends, and neighbours, ſaying, Reioyce with me: for I haue founde the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioye in the preſence of the Angels of God, for one ſinner that conuerteth.

11 ¶He ſaid moreouer, A certeine man had two ſonnes.

12 And the yonger of thē ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the [c]portion of the goods that falleth to me. So he deuided vnto them *his* ſubſtance.

13 So not long after, when the yonger ſonne had gathered all together, he toke his iorney into a farre countrey, and there he waſted his goods with [d]riotous liuing.

14 Now when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a great dearth throughout that land, and he began to be in neceſsitie.

15 Then he went and claue to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him to his farme, to feede ſwine.

16 And he wolde faine haue filled his bellie with ẏ huſkes, that the ſwine ate: [e]but no man gaue *them* him.

17 Then he came to him ſelf, and ſaid, How manie hired ſeruants at my fathers haue bread ynough, and I dye for hunger?

18 I wil riſe and go to my father, and ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt [f]heauen, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthie to be called thy ſōne: make me as one of thy hired ſeruāts.

20 So he aroſe and came to his father, and whē he was yet a [g]great way of, his father ſawe him, and had compaſsion, and ran & fel on his necke, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid vnto him, [h]Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and before thee, and am no more worthie to be called thy ſonne.

22 Then the father ſaid to his ſeruants, Bring forthe the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhoes on his feete,

23 And bring the fat calf, and kil him, and let vs eat, and be merie.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe: and he was loſt, but he is founde. And they began to be merie.

25 Now the [i]Elder brother was in the field, and when he came and drewe nere to the houſe, he heard melodie, and dancing,

26 And called one of his ſeruants, & aſked what thoſe things ment.

27 And he ſaid vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hathe killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hathe receiued him ſafe and founde.

28 Thē he was angrie, & wolde not go in: therefore came his father out and entreated him.

29 But he anſwered & ſaid to his father, Lo theſe manie yeres haue I done thee ſeruice, nether brake I at anie time thy cōmādement, & yet thou neuer gaueſt me a kid that I might make merie with my friēds.

30 But

c This declareth that we oght not to deſire to haue our portion ſeparate from God except we wil loſe all.

d The Greke worde ſignifieth, ſo to waſte all that man reſerueth nothing to himſelf.

e For no man had pitie vpon him.

f That is, againſt God.

g God preuenteth vs and heareth our gronings before we crye to him

h He was touched with the feeling of his ſinne & therefore was aſhamed thereof, and heauie in heart.

i God reproueth the enuie of ſuche as grudge when God receiueth ſinners to mercie.

30 But whē this thy ſonne was come,which hathe deuoured thy goods with harlots, thou haſt for his ſake killed the fat calfe.

31 And he ſaid vnto him, [k] Sonne,thou art euer with me,and all that I haue, is thine.

32 It was mete that we ſhulde make mery, & be glad:for this thy brother was dead,and is aliue againe: and he was loſt, but he is founde.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Chriſt exhorteth his to wiſdome and liberalitie by the example of the ſteward. 13 None can ſerue two maſters. 14 He reproueth the couetouſnes and hypocriſie of the Phariſes. 16 Of the end and force of the Law. 18 Of the holie ſtate of mariage. 19 Of the riche and Lazarus.

1 And he ſaid alſo vnto his diſciples, [a] There was a certeine riche man, which had a ſtewarde,and he was accuſed vnto him,that he waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid vnto him, How *is it* that I heare this of thee? Giue an accounts of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou maieſt be no longer ſtewarde.

3 Then the ſtewarde ſaid within him ſelf, What ſhal I do:for my maſter wil take away from me the ſtewardeſhip? I can not digge, & to begge I am aſhamed.

4 I knowe what I wil do,that when I am put out of the ſtewardeſhip they may receiue me into their houſes.

5 Then called he euerie one of his maſters detters,& ſaid vnto the firſt, How muche oweſt thou vnto my maſter?

6 And he ſaid,An hūdreth meaſures of oyle. And he ſaid to him, Take thy writing, and ſit downe quickely,and write fiftie.

7 Then ſaid he to another, How muche oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hūdreth meaſures of wheat. Then he ſaid to him, Take thy writing,and write foure ſcore.

8 And the Lord commended [b] the vniuſt ſtewarde, becauſe he had done wiſely. Wherefore the children of this worlde are in their generacion wiſer thē the children of light.

9 And I ſaye vnto you, Make you friends [c] with the riches of iniquitie, that when ye ſhal want,they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitacions.

10 He that is faithful in the leaſt,he is alſo faithful in muche: and he that is vniuſt in the leaſt,is vniuſt alſo in muche.

11 If thē ye haue not bene faithful in [d] the wicked riches, who wil truſt you in ỳ true *treaſure*?

12 And if ye haue not bene faithful in [e] another mans *goods*, who ſhal giue you that which is [f] yours?

13 *No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters: for ether he ſhal hate the one, and loue the other:or els he ſhal leane to the one,& deſpiſe the other. Ye can not ſerue God and riches.

14 All theſe things heard the Phariſes alſo which were couetous, and they [g] mocked him.

15 Then he ſaid vnto them, Ye are they, which [h] iuſtifie your ſelues before men: but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſtemed amōg men,is abominacion in the ſight of God.

16 * The Law and the Prophetes *endured* vntil Iohn: and ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached,and euerie man [i] preaſſeth into it.

17 * Now it is more eaſie that heauen and earth ſhulde paſſe away, then that one title of the Law ſhulde fall.

18 ¶* Whoſoeuer putteth away his wife,& marieth another,committeth adulterie:& whoſoeuer marieth her that [k] is put away from her houſband,cōmitteth adulterie.

19 ¶There was a [l] certeine riche mā,which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared wel and delicately euerie day.

20 Alſo there was a certeine begger named Lazarus,which was laied at his gate ful of ſores,

21 And deſired to be refreſhed with the crommes that fell from the riche mans table:yea,and the dogs came and licked his ſores.

22 And it was ſo that the begger dyed,and was caryed by the Angels into [m] Abrahams [n] boſome. The riche man alſo dyed and was buryed.

23 And being in hel in torments,he lift vp his eyes,and ſawe Abraham a farre of, & Lazarus in his boſome.

24 Then he cryed, and ſaid, Father Abraham, haue mercie on me, and ſend Lazarus that he may dippe ỳ typ of his [o] finger in water, and coole my tongue:for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, [p] Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedſt thy ″pleaſures, and likewiſe Lazarus ″paines: now therefore is he comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 Beſides all this,betwene you and vs there is a great ″gulfe ſet,ſo that they which wolde go from hence to you, can not, nether can they come from thence to vs.

27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore father,that thou woldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe,

28 (For I haue fiue brethrē)that he may teſtifie vnto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham ſaid vnto him, They haue Moſes & the [q] Prophetes: let them [r] heare them.

30 And he ſaid, Nay, father Abraham:

[g] Becauſe thei iudged no man happie, but thoſe ỳ were riche.

[h] Which loue outwarde apearance, and vaine glorie.

Mat.11,12.

[i] Their zeale is ſo inflamed, ỳ thei followe the Goſpel without reſpect of worldlie things.

Mat.5,18.

Mat.5,32.19, 9.1 cor.7,11.

[k] That is, ŵ is not lawfully diuorced

[l] By this ſtorie is declared what puniſhement thei ſhal haue,which liue deliciouſly & neglect the poore.

[m] As the fathers in the olde Law were ſaid to be gathered into ỳ boſome of Abraham,becauſe thei receiued the frute of the ſame faith ŵ him: ſo in the newe Teſtament we ſay ỳ the members of Chriſt are ioyned to their head, or gathered vnto him.

[n] Whereby is ſignified that moſte bleſſed life, ŵ they ỳ dye in the faith that Abraham did, ſhal enioye after this worlde.

[o] Chriſt deſcribeth ſpiritual things by ſuche maner of ſpeache,as is muſte propre to our vnderſtāding: for our ſoules haue nether fingers nor eyes, nether are they thirſtie or ſpeake:but ỳ Lord as it were in a table,painteth forthe the ſtate of the life to come,as our capacitie is able to comprehend it.

[p] In calling him ſonne, he taūteth his vaineboaſtīg,who in his life vanted him ſelf to be the ſonne of Abraham:warning vs alſo hereby how litle glorious titles auaile.

″Or,good things. ″Or,euil things. ″Or,ſwallowing pit.

[q] Which declareth that it is to late to be inſtructed by the dead,if in their life time thei can not profite by the liuelie worde of God.

[r] As faith cometh by Gods worde,ſo is it mainteined by the ſame. So that nether we oght to loke for Angels from heauen,or the dead to confirme vs therein,but onelie the worde of God is ſufficient to life euerlaſting.

but if one came vnto thẽ from the dead, they wil amend their liues.

31 Then he ſaid vnto him, If they heare not Moſes and the Prophetes, nether wil thei be perſuaded, thogh one riſe from the dead againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt teacheth his diſciples to auoide occaſiõs of offẽce, 3 One to forgiue another. 5 We oght to pray for the increaſe of faith. 6 He magnifieth the Vertue of faith, 10 And ſheweth the vnhabilitie of mã, 11 Healeth ten lepers, 20 Speaketh of the latter dayes, and of the end of the worlde.

1 THen ſaid he to the diſciples, *It can not be auoided, but that offences wil come, but wo *be* to him by whome they come.

2 It were better for him that a great milſtone were hanged about his necke, and that he were caſt into the ſea, then that he ſhulde [a] offende one of theſe litle ones.

3 ¶ Take hede to your ſelues: if thy brother treſpace againſt thee, rebuke him: & if he repent, forgiue him.

4 *And thogh he ſinne againſt thee [b] ſeuen times in a daye, and ſeuen times in a daye turne againe to thee, ſaying, It repenteth me, thou ſhalt forgiue him.

5 ¶ And the Apoſtles ſaid vnto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.

6 And the Lord ſaid, *If ye had faith *as muche* as *is* [c] a graine of muſtard ſede, and ſhulde ſay vnto this mulbery tre, [d] plucke thy ſelf vp by the rootes, and plante thy ſelf in the ſea, it ſhulde euen obey you.

7 ¶ Who is it alſo of you that hauing a ſeruant plowing or feding cattel, wolde ſaye vnto him by & by, when he were come frõ the field, Go, and ſit downe at table?

8 And wolde not rather ſay to him, [e] Dreſſe wherewith I may ſuppe, and girde thy ſelf, and ſerue me, til I haue eaten and dronken, and afterward eat thou, & drinke thou?

9 Doeth he thanke that ſeruant, becauſe he did that which was commãded vnto him? I trowe not.

10 So likewiſe ye, when ye haue done all thoſe things, which are commanded you, ſay, We are [f] vnprofitable ſeruants: we haue done that which was our duetie to do.

11 ¶ And ſo it was when he went to Ieruſalem, that he paſſed through the middes of Samaria and Galile.

12 And as he entred into a certeine towne, there met him ten men that were lepers, which ſtode a farre of.

13 And they lift vp their voyces and ſaid, Ieſus, Maſter, haue mercie on vs.

14 And when he ſawe *them*, he ſaid vnto them, *Go, ſhewe your ſelues vnto the [g] Prieſts. And it came to paſſe, that as thei went, they were clenſed.

15 Then one of them, when he ſawe that he was healed, turned backe, and with a loude voyce praiſed God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his fete, and gaue him thankes: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Are there not ten clenſed? but where *are* the [h] nine?

18 There are none founde that returned to giue God praiſe, ſaue this ſtranger.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, go thy way, thy faith hathe made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Phariſes, when the kingdome of God ſhulde come, he anſwered them, & ſaid, The kingdome of God cometh not [i] with obſeruacion.

21 Nether ſhal men ſay, Lo here, or lo there: for beholde the kingdome of God is ‖ [k] within you.

22 And he ſaid vnto the diſciples, The dayes wil come, when ye ſhal deſire to ſe [l] one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye ſhal not ſe it.

23 *Then they ſhal ſaye to you, Beholde here, or beholde there: *but* go not thither, nether followe them.

24 For as the lightening that lighteneth out of the one *parte* vnder heauen, ſhineth vnto the other *parte* vnder heauen, ſo ſhal the Sonne of man be in his [m] daye.

25 But firſt muſt he ſuffer manie things, & be reproued of this generacion.

26 *And as it was in the [n] dayes of Noe, ſo ſhal it be in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They ate, they dranke, they maried wiues, and gaue in mariage vnto the daye that Noe went into the Arke: & the flood came, and deſtroyed them all.

28 *Likewiſe alſo, as it was in the dayes of Lot: they ate, they dranke, they boght, they ſolde, they planted, they buylt.

29 But in the daye that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fyre and brimſtone from heauen, and deſtroyed them all.

30 After theſe *enſamples* ſhal it be in the daye when the Sonne of man ſhalbe reueiled.

31 At that daye he that is vpon the [o] houſe, and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not come downe to take it out: and he that is in the field likewiſe, let him not turne backe to that he left behinde.

32 *Remember Lots wife.

33 *Whoſoeuer wil ſeke to ſaue his ſoule, ſhal loſe it: & whoſoeuer ſhal loſe it, [p] ſhal get it life.

34 *I tell you, in that night there ſhalbe

Mat.18,7. mar.9,42.

[a] That is, to turne him backe from ỹ knowledge of God, and his ſaluacion.

Mat.18,21.

[b] That is, manie times: for by a certeine nõber he meaneth an vncerteine.

Mat 17,20.

[c] That is, if thei had neuer ſo litle of pure and perfite faith.

[d] Meanig, thei ſhulde do wonderful and incredible thĩgs.

[e] Hereby is declared ỹ it is not ynough to do a piece of our duetie for a time, but alſo we muſt continue to the end.

[f] For God receiueth nothĩg of vs, whereby he ſhulde ſtãd bouñde vnto vs.

Leui.14,2.

[g] To whome it did apper- to iudge of the leproſie. L- 14,2: and - by al othe Prieſts ſhulde haue no occaſion to grudge or murmure

[h] He noteth hereby their ingratitude, & ỹ the greateſt parte neglecth the benefites of God.

[i] It can not be decerned by anie outwarde ſhew, or maieſtie, whereby it might ether be knowen.

‖ Or, among you.

[k] Ether by reaſon of the worde of God, which is receiued by faith, or that Meſsias whome they loked for as abſent, is now preſent, euẽ within their owne cotes, and yet they knowe him not. Iohn 1,11

Mat.24,23. mar.13,21.

[l] He ſpeaketh of his firſt cõming into the worlde.

Gen.7,5. matth. 24,38 1.pet.3. 20.

[m] Meaning his ſeconde coming, whereĩ he ſhal appeare in glorie.

[n] When men contemned the iudgement of God, wherewith they were before menaced.

Gen.19,24.

[o] We muſt forget that which we haue left behinde vs, to the end, that we may ỹ better followe ỹ heauenlie vocacion

Gen.19,26. Chap 9,24. & 16,25. matth.10,39. mar.8,35. iohn 12,25.

[p] This corporal death ſhal engendre the euerlaſting

Mat 24,41.

two in one [q] bed: the one ſhalbe receiued, and the other ſhalbe left.

35 Two women ſhalbe grinding together: the one ſhalbe taken, and the other ſhalbe left.

36 And they anſwered, and ſaid to him, Where, Lord? And he ſaid vnto them, *[r] Whereſoeuer ye bodie *is*, thither wil alſo the egles reſorte.

CHAP. XVIII.

By the example of the widowe, and the Publicane Chriſt teacheth how to pray. 15 By the example of children he exhorteth to humilitie. 18 Of the way to be ſaued, and what things let. 29 The rewarde promiſed to his, 31 And of the croſſe.

1 And* he ſpake alſo a parable vnto thē, *to this end,* that they oght alwayes to pray, and not to [a] waxe fainte,

2 Saying, There was a iudge in a certeine citie, which feared not God, nether reuerēced man.

3 And there was a widow in ye citie, which came vnto him, ſaying, "Do me iuſtice againſt mine [b] aduerſarie.

4 And he wolde not for a time: but afterwarde he ſaid with him ſelf, Thogh I feare not God, nor reuerence man,

5 Yet becauſe this widowe troubleth me, I wil do her right, leſt at the laſt ſhe come and make me wearie.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Heare what the vnrighteous iudge ſaith.

7 Now ſhal not God aduenge his elect, wc crye day and night vnto him, yea, thogh [c] he ſuffer long for them?

8 I tel you he wil aduenge thē quickely: but when the Sonne of man cometh, ſhal he finde faith on the earth?

9 ¶He ſpake alſo this parable vnto certeine which truſted in them ſelues that they were iuſte, and deſpiſed other,

10 Two men wēt vp into ye Tēple to pray: the one a Phariſe, and the other a Publicā.

11 The Phariſe [d] ſtode & prayed thus with him ſelf, O God, I thanke thee that I am not as other mē, extorſioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publican.

12 I faſt twiſe in the weke: I giue tithe of all that euer I poſſeſſe.

13 But the Publicane ſtanding a farre of, wolde not lift vp ſo muche as his [e] eyes to heauē, but ſmote his breſt, ſaying, O God, be merciful to me a ſinner.

14 I tel you, this man departed to his houſe iuſtified, "rather then the other: * for euerie man that exalteth him ſelf, ſhalbe broght low, & he that humbleth him ſelf, ſhalbe exalted.

15 ¶* They broght vnto him alſo [f] babes, that he ſhulde touche them. And when his diſciples ſawe it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called [g] them vnto him and ſaid, Suffre the babes to come vnto me, & forbid them not: for of [h] ſuche is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay vnto you, whoſoeuer receiueth not the kingdome of God as [i] a babe, he ſhal not enter therein.

18 *Thē a certeine ruler aſked him, ſaying, Good maſter, what oght I to do, to inherite eternal life?

19 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me [k] good? none is good, ſaue one, *euen* God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandements, *Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie: Thou ſhalt not kil: Thou ſhalt not ſteale: Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witnes: Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe haue I kept from my youth.

22 Now whē Ieſus heard that, he ſaid vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing. Sel all yt euer thou haſt, & diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come, folowe me.

23 But when he heard thoſe things, he was verie heauie: for he was marueilous riche.

24 And when Ieſus ſawe him ſorowful, he ſaid, With what difficultie ſhal they that haue riches, entre into the kingdome of God?

25 Surely it is eaſier for a "camel to go through a nedles eye, then for a riche man to entre into the kingdome of God.

26 Then ſaid they that heard it, And who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are vnpoſſible with mē, are [l] poſſible with God.

28 ¶*Then Peter ſaid, Lo, we haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And he ſaid vnto thē, Verely I ſay vnto you, there is no man that hathe left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or childrē for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Which ſhal not receiue [m] muche more in this worlde, and in the worlde to come life euerlaſting.

31 ¶*Then Ieſus toke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Beholde, we go vp to Ieruſalem, and all things ſhalbe fulfilled to the Sonne of man, that are written by the Prophetes.

32 For he ſhalbe deliuered vnto the Gētiles and ſhalbe mocked, and ſhalbe ſpitefully entreated, and ſhalbe ſpitted on.

33 And when they haue ſcourged him, they wil put him to death: but the third day he ſhal riſe againe.

34 But thei vnderſtode none of theſe thīgs, and this ſaying was hid from them, nether perceiued they the things, which were ſpoken.

35 ¶*And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nere vnto Iericho, a certeine blinde man ſate by the way ſide begging.

[h] He comprehēdeth aſwel them yt are infants of age, as them alſo, wc are like vnto infants in ſimplicitie and plaines.

Mat.19,16. mar.10,17.

[i] Signifying yt they oght to lay aſide all malice and pride.

Exod 20,13.

[k] Becauſe cōmunely they abuſed this worde, Ieſus ſheweth him that he colde not confeſſe him to be good except alſo he acknowledged that he was of God.

"Or, cable rope.

[l] For he ſo gouerneth the hearts of his, that their riches do not blinde them.

Mat.19,27. mar.10,28.

[m] The litle yt a mā hathe wt the grace of God, is an hūdreth folde better thē all yt abundance yt one can haue without him: but the chief recompenſe is in heauen.

Mat.20,17. mar.10,32.

Mat.20,29. mar.10,46.

36 And when he heard the people paſſe by, he aſked what it ment.

37 And thei ſaid vnto him, that Ieſus of Nazaret paſſed by.

38 Then he cryed, ſaying, Ieſus the Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

39 And they which wẽt before, rebuked him, that he ſhulde holde his peace, but he cryed muche more, O [n] Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

40 And Ieſus ſtode ſtil, and commanded him to be broght vnto him. And when he was come nere, he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I do vnto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight: thy faith hathe ſaued thee.

43 Then immediatly he receiued his ſight, and followed him, [o] praiſing God: and all the people, when they ſawe *this*, gaue praiſe to God.

[n] The people vſed to call ẏ Meſsias by this Name, becauſe they knewe he ſhulde come of ẏ ſtocke of Dauid, Pſal 132,11 act.2,30.

[o] He was mindeful of the benefite receiued & alſo the people were moued thereby to glorifie God.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Of Zaccheus. 12 The ten pieces of money. 28 Chriſt rideth to Ieruſalem, & wepeth for it. 45 He chaſeth out the marchãts, 47 And his enemies ſeke to deſtroy him.

1 Now when Ieſus entred and paſſed through Iericho,

2 Beholde, there was a mã named Zaccheus, which *was* the chief receiuer of the tribute, and he was riche.

3 And he ſoght to ſe Ieſus, who he ſhulde be, and colde not for the preaſſe, becauſe he was of a lowe ſtature.

4 Wherefore he ran before, and climed vp into a wilde figge tre, that he might ſe him: for he ſhulde come that *way*.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, he loked vp, and ſawe him, and ſaid vnto him, Zaccheus, come downe at once: for to day I muſt abide at thine houſe.

6 Then he came downe haſtely, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when all they ſawe it, they murmured, ſaying, that he was gone in to lodge with a "ſinneful man.

8 And Zaccheus ſtode forthe, & ſaid vnto the Lord, Beholde, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore: and if I haue taken frõ anie man by "forged cauillation, I reſtore him foure folde.

9 Then Ieſus ſaid to him, This day is ſaluation come vnto this [a] houſe, forasmuche as he is alſo become the [b] ſonne of Abraham.

10 *For the Sonne of man is come to ſeke, and to ſaue that which was loſt.

11 And whiles they heard theſe things, he continued and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nere to Ieruſalem, and becauſe alſo they thoght that the kingdome of God ſhulde ſhortely appeare.

"Or, a man of a wicked life.

"Or, falſe accuſation.

[a] Zaccheus adoption was a ſigne that ẏ whole familie was receiued to mercie. Notwithſtanding this promes, God reſerueth to him ſelf fre libertie ether to chuſe or forſake as in Abrahams houſe.

*Mat.18,11.

[b] To be the ſonne of Abraham, is to be choſen frely, Rom. 9,8. to walke in the ſteppes of the faith of Abraham, Rom.4,12: to do the workes of Abraham, Iohn 8,39. by the ẇ things we are moſte aſſured of life euerlaſting, Ro.8,29.

12 He ſaid therefore, *A certeine noble mã went into [c] a farre countrey, to receiue for him ſelf a kingdome, and *ſo* to come againe.

13 And he called his ten ſeruants, and deliuered them ten [d] pieces of money, and ſaid vnto them, [e] Occupie til I come.

14 Now his citizẽs hated him, and ſent an ambaſſage after him, ſaying, We wil not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to paſſe, when he was come [f] againe, and had receiued his kingdome, ẏ he cõmanded the ſeruants to be called to him, to whome he gaue his money, that he might knowe what euerie mã had gained.

16 Thẽ came the firſt, ſaying, Lord, thy piece hathe encreaſed ten pieces.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Wel, good ſeruãt: becauſe ẏ haſt bene faithful in a verie litle thing, take thou autoritie ouer tẽ cities.

18 And the ſeconde came, ſaying, Lord, thy piece hathe encreaſed fiue pieces.

19 And to the ſame he ſaid, Be thou alſo *ruler* ouer fiue cities.

20 So the other came and ſaid, Lord, beholde thy piece, which I haue laid vp in a napkin.

21 For I feared thee, becauſe thou art a ſtrait man: thou takeſt vp, that thou laideſt not downe, and reapeſt that thou diddeſt not ſowe.

22 Then he ſaid vnto him, Of thine owne [g] mouth wil I iudge thee, ô euil ſeruãt. Thou kneweſt that I am a ſtrait man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not ſowe.

23 Wherefore thẽ gaueſt not thou my money into the bãke, that at my comming I might haue required it with vantage?

24 And he ſaid to them that ſtode by, Take from him that piece, and giue it him that hathe ten pieces.

25 (And they ſaid vnto him, Lord, he hathe ten pieces.)

26 *For I ſay vnto you, that vnto all them that haue, it ſhalbe [h] giuen: and from him that hathe not, euen that he hathe, ſhalbe taken from him.

27 Moreouer thoſe mine enemies, which wolde not that I ſhulde reigne ouer them, bring hither, and ſlay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he went forthe [i] before, aſcẽding vp to Ieruſalem.

29 *And it came to paſſe, when he was come nere to Bethphage, and Bethania, beſides the mount which is called *the mount* of oliues, he ſent two of his diſciples,

30 Saying, Go ye to the towne which is before *you*, wherein, aſſone as ye are come, ye ſhal finde a colte tied, whereon neuer man ſate: loſe him, and bring him *hither*.

31 [k] And if anie man aſke you, why ye loſe *him*, thus ſhal ye ſay vnto him, Becauſe

the

*Mat.25,14.

[c] This was to declare to thẽ that he muſt yet take great paines before his kingdome ſhulde be eſtabliſhed.

[d] This piece of money is called Mina, and the whole ſome mounteth about the value of 15. pounde, eſteming euerie piece, about fiue nobles & ſeuen pence.

[e] God wil not that his graces remaine idle with vs.

[f] Whereby we learne that the ſeconde comming of our Sauiour Chriſt ſhalbe more glorious, and excellent, then it doeth now appeare.

[g] They that ſuppreſſe the giftes of God, & liue in idlenes, are without all excuſe.

*Chap 8,18. matth.13,12. & 25,29. mar 4,25.

[h] He ẏ faithfully beſtoweth the graces of God, ſhal haue them increaſed: but they ſhalbe taken away frõ him that is vnprofitable, and vſeth them not to Gods glorie.

*Mat.21,1. mar.11,1.

[i] Hereby we perceiue the excellent conſtancie of Chriſt, who notwithſtanding he did now fight againſt the terrour of death, and Gods iudgemẽt: yet wẽt before his fearful diſciples and led the way to death.

[k] Chriſt preuenteth ſuche difficulties as might haue troubled his diſciples.

the Lord hathe nede of him.

32 So they that were ſent, went their way, and founde it as he had ſaid vnto them.

33 And as they were loſing the colte, the owners thereof ſaid vnto them, Why loſe ye the colte?

34 And they ſaid, The Lord hathe nede of him.

35 ¶*So they broght him to Ieſus, and they caſt their garments on the colte, and ſet Ieſus thereon.

36 And as he went, they ſpred their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was now come nere to the going downe of the mount of oliues, the whole multitude of the diſciples began to reioyce, & to praiſe God with a loude voice, for all the great workes ỳ thei had ſene,

38 Saying, Bleſſed *be* the King that cometh in the Name of the Lord: [l] peace in heauen, and glorie in the hieſt *places*.

39 Then ſome of the Phariſes of the companie ſaid vnto him, Maſter, rebuke thy diſciples.

40 But he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I tel you, that if theſe ſhulde holde their peace, the ſtones wolde crye.

41 ¶*And whē he was come nere, he behelde the citie, and wept for it,

42 Saying, [m] O if thou haddeſt euen knowē at the leaſt in this thy day [n] thoſe things, which *belong* vnto thy peace: but now are they [o] hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes ſhal come vpon thee, that thine enemies ſhal caſt a trēche about thee, and compaſſe thee rounde, and kepe thee in on euerie ſide,

44 And ſhal make thee eauen with the groūde, and thy children which are in thee, and they ſhal not leaue in thee a ſtone vpon a ſtone, becauſe thou kneweſt not the time of thy [p] viſitation.

45 ¶*He went alſo into the Temple, and began to caſt out them that ſolde therein, and them that boght,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written,* Mine houſe is the houſe of prayer, * but ye haue made it a denne of theues.

47 And he taught daily in the Tēple. And the high Prieſts & the Scribes, & the chief of the people ſoght to deſtroye him.

48 But they colde not finde what thei might do to him: for all the people [q] hanged vpō him when they heard him.

CHAP. XX.

4 Chriſt ſtoppeth his aduerſaries mouthes by another queſtion. 9 Sheweth their deſtructiō by a parable. 22 The autoritie of princes. 27 The reſurrection, & his diuine power. 45 He reproueth the ambition of the Scribes.

AND *it came to paſſe that on one of thoſe dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Goſpel, the high Prieſts & the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders,

2 And ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Tell vs by what autoritie thou doeſt theſe things, or who is he that hathe giuen thee this autoritie?

3 And he anſwered and ſaid vnto them, I alſo wil aſke you one thing: tell me therefore:

4 The [a] baptiſme of Iohn was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reaſoned within them ſelues, ſaying, If we ſhal ſay from heauen, he wil ſay, Why then beleued ye him not?

6 But if we ſhal ſay, Of men, all the people wil ſtone vs: for thei be perſuaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 Therefore they anſwered, that they colde not tell whence it *was*.

8 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, [b] Nether tell I you, by what autoritie I do theſe things.

9 ¶*Thē began he to ſpeake to the people this parable, * A certeine man planted a [c] vineyarde, & [d] let it forthe to houſbandmen: and went into a ſtrange countrey, for a great ſeaſon.

10 And at a time he ſent a [e] ſeruant to the houſband men, that they ſhulde giue him of the frute of the vineyarde, but the houſband men did beat him, and ſent him away emptie.

11 Againe he ſent yet another ſeruant: and they did beat him, and fowle entreated him, and ſent him away emptie.

12 Moreouer, he ſent the third, and him they wounded, and caſt out.

13 Then ſaid the Lord of the vineyarde, What ſhal I do? I wil ſend my beloued ſonne: it may be that thei wil do reuerēce, when they ſe him.

14 But when the houſband men ſawe him, they reaſoned with them ſelues, ſaying, This is the heire: come, let vs kil him, that the enheritance may be ours.

15 So they caſt him out of the vineyarde, & killed him. What ſhal the Lord of the vineyarde therefore do vnto them?

16 He wil come & deſtroy theſe houſbandmen, and wil giue out his vineyarde to others. But when they heard it, they ſaid, God forbid.

17 ¶And he behelde them, and ſaid, What meaneth this then that is written, * The ſtone that the buylders refuſed, that is made the head [f] of the corner?

18 [g] Whoſoeuer ſhal fall vpon that ſtone, ſhalbe broken: & on whomeſoeuer it ſhal fall, it wil grinde him to powder.

19 Then the hie Prieſts and the Scribes the ſame houre went about to lay hands on him: (but they feared the people) for they perceiued that he had ſpoken this parable againſt them.

20 *And they [h] watched *him*, & ſent forthe

[a] By baptiſme he cōprehēdeth all Iohns miniſterie, who bare witnes to Chriſt.

[b] By this meanes he made them aſhamed and aſtoniſhed.

Mat.21,33. mar.12,1. Iſa.5,1. ier.2,21.

[c] The Iewes were as Gods plantes & his owne graftig.

[d] God cōmitted his people to the Gouernors & Prieſts

[e] He raiſed vp Prophetes.

Pſal.117,22. iſa.28,16. act.4,11. rom.9,33. 1.pet.2,8.

[f] For by it the building is ioyned together & made ſtrong

[g] They that ſtomble & fall on Chriſt, thinking to oppreſſe him, ſhalbe ouerthrowen them ſelues & deſtroyed.

Mat.22,16. mar.12,13.

[h] They wayted for a conuenient time and place.

ſpies,which ſhulde faine them ſelues iuſte men,to take him in his talke, and to deliuer him vnto the power and autoritie of the gouernour.

21 And they aſked him, ſaying, Maſter, we knowe that thou ſayeſt,and teacheſt right, nether doeſt thou accept mā perſone, but teacheſt the way of God truely.

22 Is it [i]lawful for vs to giue Ceſar tribute or no?

[i] They thoght it vnlawful to pay to a prince being an infidel,that which thei were wōt to pay to God in his Tēple.

23 But he perceiued their craftines,& ſaid vnto them,Why tempt ye me?

24 Shewe me a penie. Whoſe image and ſuperſcription hathe it? They anſwered and ſaid,Ceſars.

25 Then he ſaid vnto them,* [k]Giue thē vnto Ceſar the things which are Ceſars, and to God thoſe which are Gods.

Rom.13,7.

[k] The duetie ẇ we owe to princes,letteth nothīg that ẇ is due vnto God.

26 And they colde not reproue his ſaying before the people: but they marueiled at his anſwer,and helde their peace.

27 *Then came to him certeine of the Sadduces(which denie that there is anie reſurrection)and they aſked him,

Mat.22,23. mar.12,18.

28 Saying,Maſter,*Moſes wrote vnto vs,If anie mans brother dye hauing a wife,and he dye without children, that his brother ſhulde take *his* wife,and raiſe vp ſede vnto his brother.

Deu.25,5

29 Now there were ſeuen brethren,and the firſt toke a wife, & he dyed without children.

30 And the ſeconde toke the wife, and he dyed childeles.

31 Then the third toke her: and ſo likewiſe the ſeuen dyed,and left no children.

32 And laſt of all,the woman dyed alſo.

33 Therefore at the reſurrection, whoſe wife of them ſhal ſhe be? for ſeuen had her to wife.

34 Thē Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, The [l]children of this worlde marie wiues and are maried.

[l] In this place he calleth all them children of this worlde which remaine in the ſame: or els matrimonie ſhulde not ſeme to aparteine to ẏ children of God, as that wicked monſtre pope Cyricius taught againſt the manifeſt Scriptures.

35 But they which ſhalbe counted worthie to enioye that worlde,and the reſurrectiō from the dead, nether marie wiues,nether are maried.

36 [m] For they can dye no more,forasmuche as thei are equal vnto the Angels, and are the Sonnes of God, [n] ſince they are the children of the reſurrection.

[m] Since mariage is ordeined to mainteine & increaſe mākinde,whē we ſhal be immortal, it ſhal not be in anie vſe.

[n] For although the wicked riſe againe, yet that life is but death and an eternal deſtruction.

37 And that the dead ſhal riſe againe,euen *Moſes ſhewed it beſides the buſhe, when he ſaid, The Lord *is* the God of Abraham, & the God of Iſaac,& the God of Iacob.

Exo.3,6.

38 For he is not the God of the [o]dead,but of them which liue:[p] for all liue vnto him.

[o] Of them ẇ are not, but of thē which are.

[p] The immortalitie of the ſoule cā not be ſeparate from the reſurrectiō of the bodie whereof here Chriſt properly ſpeaketh.

39 Then certeine of the Phariſes anſwered and ſaid,Maſter,thou haſt wel ſaid.

40 And after that, durſt they not aſke him anie thing at all.

41 ¶*Then ſaid he vnto them,How ſay thei that Chriſt is Dauids ſonne?

Mat.22,44. mar.12,35.

42 And Dauid him ſelf ſaith in the boke of the Pſalmes, * The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord,ſit at my right hand,

Pſal.110,1.

43 Til I ſhal make thine enemies thy foteſtole.

44 Seing Dauid calleth him Lord, how is he then his [q] ſonne?

[q] For the ſonne is not Lord of his father, and therefore it ſo teacheth that Chriſt i[s] God

45 ¶Then in the audiēce of all the people he ſaid vnto his diſciples,

46 *Beware of the Scribes, which deſire to go in long robes, and loue ſalutations in the markets,and the hieſt ſeates in the Synagogues,and the chief roumes at feaſts:

Chap.11,43. mat 23,6. mar.12,38.

47 Which deuoure widowes houſes, euen vnder a colour of long praying:theſe ſhal receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

3 Chriſt commendeth the poore widdowe. 6 He forewarneth of the deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 8 Of falſe teachers. 9 Of the tokens and troubles to come. 27 Of the end of the worlde. 37 And of his daylie exerciſe.

1 AND *as he behelde,he ſawe the riche men, which caſt their giftes into the treaſurie,

Mar.12,41.

2 And he ſawe alſo a certeine poore widowe,which caſt in thither two mites,

3 And he ſaid, Of a trueth I ſay vnto you, that this poore widowe hathe caſt in more then they all.

4 [a]For they all haue of their ſuperfluitie caſt into the offrings of God: but ſhe of her penurie hathe caſt in all the liuing that ſhe had.

[a] God eſteemeth not the gift or almes by the quantitie or value, but by ẏ heart & affection.

5 *Now as ſome ſpake of the Temple,how it was garniſhed with goodlie ſtones and with "conſecrat things,he ſaid,

Chap 19,43. mat.24,1. mar.13,1.

"Or,giftes.

6 Are theſe the things that ye loke vpon? the dayes wil come wherein a ſtone ſhal not be left vpon a ſtone, that ſhal not be throwen downe.

7 Then they aſked him,ſaying, Maſter,but when ſhal theſe things be? and what ſigne *ſhal* there *be* when theſe things ſhal come to paſſe?

8 *And he ſaid, [b] Take hede, that ye be not deceiued: for many wil come in my Name,ſaying,I am *Chriſt*,& the time draweth nere:followe ye not them therefore.

[b] Chriſt then maketh anſwer of that which was more neceſſarie for them, and not to the queſtion they demanded.

9 And when ye heare of warres and ſeditions,be not afrayed:for theſe things muſt firſt come, but the end followeth not by and by.

10 Then ſaid he vnto them, Nacion ſhal riſe againſt nacion,and kingdome againſt kingdome,

11 *And great earthquakes ſhalbe in diuers places,and hunger,and peſtilence,and fearful things, and great ſignes ſhal there be from heauen.

Mat.24,1. mar.13,8.

12 But before all theſe, they ſhal lay their hands on you,& perſecute *you*, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into priſones,

ſones, and bring you before Kings and rulers for my Names ſake.

13 And this ſhal turne to you, for a [c] teſtimonial.

14 *Lay it vp therefore in your hearts, that ye premeditate not, what ye ſhal anſwer.

15 For I wil giue you a mouth and wiſdome, where agaiſt all your aduerſaries ſhal not be able to ſpeake, nor [d] reſiſt.

16 Yea, ye ſhalbe betrayed alſo of your parents, and of your brethren, and kinſmen, and friends, and *ſome* of you ſhal they put to death.

17 And ye ſhal be hated of all men for my Names ſake.

18 *Yet there ſhal not one heere of your heades periſh.

19 By your pacience [e] poſſeſſe your ſoules.

20 ¶*And when ye ſe Ieruſalem beſieged with ſouldiers, then vnderſtand that the deſolation thereof his nere.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines: and let them which are in the middes thereof, departe out: and let not them that are in the countrey, enter therein.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, to fulfil all things that are written.

23 But wo *be* to them that be with childe, & to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes: for there ſhalbe great diſtreſſe in this land, & [f] wrath ouer this people.

24 And they ſhal fall on the edge of the ſworde, and ſhalbe led captiue into all nacions, and Ieruſalem ſhalbe troden vnder fote of the Gentiles, vntil the [g] time of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 *Then there ſhalbe ſignes in the ſunne, and in the moone, and in the ſtarres, and vpon the earth trouble among the nacions with perplexitie; the ſea and the waters ſhal roare.

26 And mens hearts ſhal faile them for feare, and for loking after thoſe things which ſhal come on the worlde: for the powers of heauen ſhal be ſhaken,

27 And then ſhal they ſe the Sonne of man come in a cloude, with power and great glorie.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then loke vp, and lift vp your heads: * for your [h] redemption draweth nere.

29 And he ſpake to them a parable, Beholde, the figge tre, and all trees,

30 When they now ſhote forthe, ye ſeing them, knowe of your owne ſelues, that ſommer is then nere.

31 So likewiſe ye when ye ſe theſe things come to paſſe, knowe ye that the kingdome of God is nere.

32 Verely I ſay vnto you, This age ſhal not [i] paſſe, til all *theſe* things be done.

33 Heauen and earth ſhal paſſe away, but my wordes ſhal not paſſe away.

34 Take hede to your ſelues, leſt at any time your hearts be oppreſſed with ſurfeting and drunkennes, and cares of this life, and leſt that day come on you at vnwares.

35 For as a [k] ſnare ſhal it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watche therefore, & pray continually, °that ye may be counted worthie to eſcape all theſe things that ſhal come to paſſe, and that ye may ſtand before the Sonne of mā.

37 ¶Now in the day time he taught in the Temple, & at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of oliues.

38 And all the people came in the morning to him, to heare him in the Temple.

CHAP. XXII.

Conſpiracie againſt Chriſt. 7 They eat the Paſſeouer. 19 The inſtitucion of the Lords ſupper. 24 They ſtriue who ſhalbe greateſt, and he reproueth thē. 42 He prayeth vpon the mount. 47 Iudas treaſon. 54 They take him, & bring him to the hie Prieſts houſe. 60 Peter denieth him thriſe, and yet repenteth. 67 Chriſt is broght before the Council, where he maketh ample confeſſion.

1 NOw *the [a] feaſt of vnleauened bread drewe nere, which is called the Paſſeouer.

2 And the hie Prieſts & Scribes ſoght how they might kill him: for they feared the people.

3 Then entred Satan into Iudas, who was called Iſcariot, and was of the nomber of the twelue.

4 And he went his way, and cōmuned with the hie Prieſts & [b] captaines, how he might betray him to them.

5 So they were [c] glad, and agreed to giue him money.

6 And he conſented, and ſoght opportunitie to betray him vnto them, when the people were away.

7 ¶*Thē came ẏ day of vnleauened bread when the Paſſeouer [d] muſt be ſacrificed.

8 And he ſent Peter and Iohn, ſaying, Go, and prepare vs the Paſſeouer, that we may eat it.

9 And they ſaid to him, Where wilt thou, that we prepare it?

10 Then he ſaid vnto them, Beholde, when ye be entred into the citie, there ſhal a man mete you, bearing a pitcher of water: followe him into ẏ houſe that he entreth in,

11 And ſay vnto the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith vnto thee, Where is the lodging where I ſhal eat my Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

12 Then he ſhal ſhewe you a great hie chāber trimmed: there make it readie.

13 So they went & founde as he had ſaid vnto them, and made readie the Paſſeouer.

[k] To catch & intangle them, whereſoeuer they be in the worlde.

° Or, that ye may be made worthie

Mat.26,1. mar.14,1.

[a] The feaſt was ſo called, becauſe they colde eat no leauened bread for the ſpace of ſeuen daies: for ſo long the feaſt of ẏ Paſſeouer contiued.

[b] Suche as were appointed to kepe the Temple.

[c] For thei were in doute what way to take before this occaſion was offred.

Mat.26,17. mar.14,13.

[d] According to Gods commandement & was firſt to offer it, and after to eat it.

14 *And when the [e] houre was come, he ſate downe, and the twelue Apoſtles with him.
15 Then he ſaid vnto them, I haue earneſtly deſired to eat this Paſſeouer with you before I ſuffre.
16 For I ſay vnto you, [f] Hence forthe I wil not eat of it any more, vntil it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.
17 And he toke the cup, and gaue thankes, and ſaid, Take this, and deuide it among you.
18 For I ſay vnto you, I wil not drinke of the frute of the vine, vntil the kingdome of God be come.
19 *And he toke bread, and when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and gaue to them, ſaying, [g] This is my bodie, which is giuen for you: do this in the remēbrance of me.
20 Likewiſe alſo after ſupper *he toke* the cup, ſaying, This cup *is* the new [h] Teſtament in my blood, which is ſhed for you.
21 *Yet beholde, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me at the table.
22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it is *[i] appointed: but wo *be* to that man, by whome he is betrayed.
23 Then they began to enquire among thē ſelues which of thē it ſhulde be, that ſhulde do that.
24 ¶*And there aroſe alſo a ſtrife amōg thē, which of them ſhulde ſeme to be the greateſt.
25 But he ſaid vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles reigne ouer them, and they that beare rule ouer thē, are called [k] Gracious lords.
26 But ye *ſhal* not *be* ſo: but let the greateſt among you be as the ⁎ leaſt: & the chiefeſt as he that ſerueth.
27 For who is greater, he that ſitteth at table, or he that ſerueth? Is not he that ſitteth at table? And I am among you as he that ſerueth.
28 And ye are they which haue continued with me in my tentations.
29 Therefore I ⁎ appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hathe appoīted to me,
30 *That ye may [l] eat, and drinke at my table in my kingdome, and ſit on ſeates, and iudge the twelue tribes of Iſrael.
31 ¶And the Lord ſaid, Simon, Simon, beholde, *Satan hathe deſired you, [m] to wynowe you, as wheat.
32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith [n] faile not: therefore when thou art conuerted, ſtrengthen thy brethren.
33 *And he ſaid vnto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee into priſon, and to death.
34 But he ſaid, I tell thee, Peter, the cocke ſhal not crowe this day, before thou haſt thriſe denyed that thou kneweſt me.
35 ¶And he ſaid vnto thē, *Whē I ſent you without bagge, and ſcrip, and ſhoes, lacked ye any thing? And they ſaid, Nothing.
36 Then he ſaid to them, But now he that hathe a bagge, let him take it, and likewiſe a ſcrip: and he that hathe none, let him ſel his coate, and [o] bye a ſworde.
37 For I ſay vnto you, That yet the ſame which is written, muſt be performed in me, *Euen with the wicked was he nombred: for douteles thoſe things which *are written* of me, haue an end.
38 And they ſaid, Lord, beholde, here are [p] two ſwordes. And he ſaid vnto them, It is ynough.
39 ¶*And he came out, and went (as he was wonte) to the mounte of oliues: and his diſciples alſo followed him.
40 *And when he came to the place, he ſaid to them, Pray, leſt ye enter into tentation.
41 And he gate him ſelf from them, about a ſtones caſt, and kneled downe, & prayed,
42 Saying, Father, if thou wilt, take away this [q] cup from me: neuertheles, not my wil, but thine be done.
43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, comforting him.
44 But being in an [r] agonie, he prayed more earneſtly: and his ſweate was like droppes of blood, trickling downe to the grounde.
45 And he roſe vp from prayer, & came to *his* diſciples, and founde them ſleping for heauines.
46 And he ſaid vnto them, Why ſlepe ye? riſe and pray, leſt ye entre into tentation.
47 ¶*And while he yet ſpake, beholde a cōpanie, and he that was called Iudas one of the twelue, went before them, and came nere vnto Ieſus to kiſſe him.
48 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Iudas, betrayeſt thou the Sonne of man with a kiſſe?
49 Now when they which were about him, ſawe what wolde followe, they ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſhal we ſmite with ſworde?
50 And one of them ſmote a ſeruant of the hie Prieſt, and ſtrake of his right eare.
51 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Suffre *them* thus farre: and he touched his eare, & healed him.
52 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto the hie Prieſts, & captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as vnto a thefe with ſwordes and ſtaues?
53 When I was daily with you in the Tēple, ye ſtretched not forthe the hands againſt me: but this is your very houre, and the [ſ] power of darkenes.
54 ¶Then toke they him, and led him, and broght him to the hie Prieſts houſe. And Peter followed a farre of.
55 *And whē they had kindled a fyre in the middes of the hall, and were ſet downe together, Peter alſo ſate downe among thē.
56 And a certeine maide behelde him as he ſate by the fyre, and hauing wel loked on him,

Mat.26,20. mar.14,18.

[e] Which was in the euening about ŷ twye light, which time was appointed to eat the Paſſeouer.

[f] He meaneth that this is the laſt time that he wolde be conuerſant ŵ thē as he was before, or ſo eat with them

Mat.26,28. mar.14,22. 1.cor.11,24.

[g] The bread is a true ſigne, and an aſſured teſtimonie that the bodie of Ieſus Chriſt is giuen for the nourriture of our ſoules: likewiſe the wine ſignifieth ŷ his blood is our drinke to refreſhe and quicken vs euerlaſtingly.

John 13,18. Pſal.40,11.

[h] The ſigne of the new couenant which is eſtabliſhed & ratified by Chriſts blood.

Mat.20,25. mar.10,42.

[i] By the ſecret coūſel of God, as Act 4, 28.

[k] Meaning ŷ thei haue vaine & flattering titles giuen them, for aſmuche as they are nothing leſſe then their names do ſignifie.

⁎ Or, yongeſt.

⁎ Or, leaue by bequeſt.

Mat.19,28.

[l] By theſe ſimilitudes he declareth that they ſhalbe partakers of his glorie: for in heauen is nether eating nor drinking.

1.Pet.5,8.

[m] Satā ſeketh by all meanes to diſquiet the Church of Chriſt, to diſperſe it, and to ſhake it from the true faith.

[n] It was ſore ſhakē, but yet not ouerthrowen.

Mat.26,34. mar.14,30. iohn 13,38.

Mat.10,9.

[o] By this ſheweth th that they m ſuſteine gre troubles afflictions.

Iſa.53,12.

[p] They were yet ſo rude they thought to haue reſiſted with materi weapons, whe reas Chriſt warneth them of a ſpirituall fight, wherein aſwel their life as faith ſhulde be in danger.

Mat.26,36. mar.14,32. iohn 18,1.

Mat.26,41. mar.14,38.

[q] Meaning, his death and paſſion.

[r] The worde ſignifieth that horrour that Chriſt had conceiued not onely for feare of death, but of his fathers iudgemēt & wrath againſt ſinne.

Mat 26,47. mar.14,43. iohn 18,3.

[ſ] For now God gaue liberte to Satan whoſe miniſters they were, to execute his rage againſt him: which thing we ſe is gouerned by the prouidence of God.

Mat.26,58. mar.14,66. iohn 18,16.

him, ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 But he denied him, ſaying, Woman, I knowe him not.

58 And after a litle while, another mã ſawe him, and ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. But Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of an houre after a certeine other affirmed, ſaying, Verely euen this man was with him: for he is alſo a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I knowe not what thou ſaieſt. And immediatly while he yet ſpake, the cocke crewe.

61 Then the Lord turned backe, and loked vpon Peter: and Peter remembred the worde of the Lord, how he had ſaid vnto him, * Before the cocke crowe, thou ſhalt denie me thriſe.

62 And Peter went out, & wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that helde Ieſus, mocked him, and ſtroke him.

64 And when they had blindefolded him, thei ſmote him on the face, & aſked him, ſaying, [r] Prophecie who it is ŷ ſmote thee.

65 And manie other things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

66 * And aſſone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the hie Prieſts & the Scribes came together, and led him into their Council,

67 Saying, [u] Art thou the Chriſt? tell vs. And he ſaid vnto thẽ, If I tell you, ye wil not beleue it.

68 And if alſo I aſke you, ye wil not anſwer me, nor let me go.

69 [x] Hereafter ſhal the Sonne of man ſit at the [y] right hand of the power of God.

70 Then ſaid they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he ſaid to thẽ, Ye ſay that I am.

71 Then ſaid they, What nede we anie further witnes? for we our ſelues haue heard it of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

Ieſus is broght before Pilate and Herode. 18 Of Barabbas, 26 Of Simon the Cyrenian. 27 The women make lamentacion. 33 Chriſt crucified. 34 He praieth for his enemies. 40 He conuerteth the thefe & manie others at his death. 53 And is buryed.

1 THen * the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led him vnto [a] Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, We haue founde this man peruerting the people, and forbidding to paye tribute to Ceſar, ſaying, That he is Chriſt a King.

3 * And Pilate aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou ſaiſt it.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the hie Prieſts, and to the people, I finde no faute in this man.

5 But they were the more fierce, ſaying, He moueth the people, teaching throughout all Iudea, beginning at Galile, euen to this place.

6 Now when Pilate heard of Galile, he aſked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And when he knewe that he was of Herodes iuriſdiction, he [b] ſent him to Herode, which was alſo at Ieruſalem "in thoſe daies.

8 And when Herode ſawe Ieſus, he was exceadingly glad: for he was [c] deſirous to ſe him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe he had heard manie things of him, and truſted to haue ſene ſome "ſigne done by him.

9 Then queſtioned he with him of manie things: but he anſwered him [d] nothing.

10 The hie Prieſts alſo and Scribes ſtode forthe and accuſed him vehemently.

11 And Herode with his "men of warre, deſpiſed him, and mocked him, and arrayed him in [e] "white, and ſent him againe to Pilate.

12 * And the ſame daye Pilate and Herode were made friends together: for before they were enemies one to another.

13 ¶ Then Pilate called together the hie Prieſts, and the rulers, and the people,

14 And ſaid vnto them, Ye haue broght this man vnto me, as one that peruerted the people: and beholde, I haue examined him before you, and haue founde no faute in this man, of thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him:

15 No, nor yet Herode: for I ſent you to him: and lo, nothing worthie of death is done "to him.

16 I wil therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him lowſe.

17 (For of [f] neceſsitie he muſt haue let one lowſe vnto them at the feaſt.)

18 Then all the multitude cryed at once, ſaying, Away with him, and deliuer to vs Barabbas:

19 Which for a certeine inſurrection made in the citie, & murther was caſt in priſon.

20 Then Pilate ſpake againe to them, willing to let Ieſus lowſe.

21 But they cryed, ſaying, Crucifie, crucifie him.

22 And he ſaid vnto them the third time, But what euil hathe he done? I finde [g] no cauſe of death in him: I wil therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him lowſe.

23 But they were inſtant with loude voyces, and required that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them and of the hie Prieſts preuailed.

24 So Pilate gaue ſentence, that it ſhulde be as they required.

25 And he let lowſe vnto them him that for inſurrection and murther was caſt into priſon, whome thei deſired, and deliuered Ieſus to do with him what they wolde.

26 ¶ * And as they led him awaye, they

[b] To rid his hands, and to gratifie Herode.

"Or, at that time

[c] Of a certeine curioſitie.

"Or, miracle.

[d] For Chriſt came not to defend him ſelf, nether yet wolde pleaſe the vaine curioſitie of this tyrant.

"Or, bande, or traine.

[e] Communely this was a robe of honour, or excellencie: but it was giuen to Chriſt in mockage.

Mat. 27, 23. mar. 15, 14. iohn 18, 38. & 19, 4.

"Or, in bright colour.

"Or, by him.

[f] For the Romains had giuen ſuche frãches & liberties to ŷ Iewes, which was but a tradition, & not according to the worde of God.

[g] The iudge giueth ſentẽce with Chriſt, before he condemneth him, whereby plainely appeareth Ieſus innocencie.

Mat. 27, 32. mar 15, 21.

caught one Simon of Cyrene, comming out of the field, and on him they laid the croſſe, to beare it after Ieſus.

27 And there followed him a great multitude of people, and of women, which women bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Ieſus turned backe vnto them, and ſaid, "Daughters of Ieruſalem, wepe not for me, but wepe for your ſelues, and for your children.

29 For beholde, the daies wil come, when men ſhal ſay, Bleſſed *are* the barren, & the wombes that neuer bare, and the pappes which neuer gaue ſucke.

30 Then ſhal they beginne to ſay to the mountaines, *Fall on vs: and to the hilles, Couer vs.

31 *For if they do theſe things to a [h] grene tre, what ſhalbe done to the drye?

32 *And there were two others, which were euil doers, led with him to be ſlayne.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called "Caluerie, there thei crucified him, and the euil doers: one at the right hand, and the other at the left.

34 Then ſaid Ieſus, Father, forgiue them: for they knowe not what thei do. And thei parted his rayment, and caſt lots.

35 And the people ſtode, and beholde: and the rulers mocked him with them, ſaying, He ſaued others: let him ſaue him ſelf, if he be the Chriſt, the [i] Choſen of God.

36 The ſouldiers alſo mocked him, and came and offred him [k] vineger,

37 And ſaid, If thou be the King of the Iewes, ſaue thy ſelf.

38 And a ſuperſcription was alſo written ouer him, in [l] Greke lettres, and in Latin, & in Hebrewe, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶And one of the euil doers, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou be the Chriſt, ſaue thy ſelf and vs.

40 But the other anſwered, and rebuked him, ſaying, [m] Feareſt thou not God, ſeĩg thou art in the ſame condemnacion?

41 We are in dede righteouſly *here*: for we receiue things worthie of that we haue done: but this man hathe done nothing amiſſe.

42 And he ſaid vnto Ieſus, Lord, remember me, when thou comeſt into thy kingdome.

43 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Verely I ſay vnto thee, to day ſhalt thou be with me in Paradiſe.

44 ¶And it was about the [n] ſixt houre: and there was a darkenes ouer all the land, vntil the ninth houre.

45 And the ſunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple rent through the middes.

46 And Ieſus cryed with a loude voyce, and ſaid, *Father, into thine hands I commẽd my ſpirit. And when he thus had ſaid, He gaue vp the goſt.

47 ¶Now whẽ the "[o] Cẽturion ſawe what was done, he glorified God, ſaying, Of a ſuretie this man was iuſte.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things, which were done, ſmote their breſts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance ſtode a farre of, & the women that followed him from Galile, beholding theſe things.

50 ¶*And beholde, there was a mã named Ioſeph, which was a counſeller, a good mã and a iuſt.

51 He did not conſent to the counſel and dede of them, *which was* of Arimathea, a citie of ẏ Iewes: who alſo him ſelf "[p] waited for the kingdome of God.

52 He went vnto Pilate, and aſked the bodie of Ieſus,

53 And toke it downe, and wrapped it in a linnen cloth, & laid it in a toumbe hewen out of a rocke, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

54 And that day was the [q] Preparacion, & the Sabbath [r] drewe on.

55 And the women alſo that followed after, which came with him frõ Galile, beholde the ſepulchre, & how his bodie was laid.

56 And thei returned and prepared odores, and ointments, and reſted the Sabbath *day* according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The women come to the graue. 13 Chriſt appeareth vnto the two diſciples that go towarde Emmaus. 36 He ſtandeth in the middes of his diſciples, and openeth their vnderſtanding in the Scriptures. 47 He giueth them a charge. 51 He aſcendeth vp to heauen. 52 His diſciples worſhip him. 53 And of their daiely exerciſe.

1 NOw the *[a] firſt *day* of ẏ weke early in the morning, they came vnto the ſepulchre, and broght the odores, which they had prepared, & certeine *women* with them.

2 And they founde the ſtone rolled awaye from the ſepulchre,

3 And went in, but founde not the bodie of the Lord Ieſus.

4 And it came to paſſe, that as they were amaſed thereat, beholde, [b] two men ſuddenly ſtode by them in ſhining veſtures.

5 And as they were afrayed, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they ſaid to them, Why ſeke ye him that liueth, among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is riſen: remember *how he ſpake vnto you, when he was yet in Galile,

7 Saying, that the ſonne of man muſt be deliuered into the hands of ſinful men, and be crucified, and the third daye riſe againe.

8 And

"Or, women of Ieruſalem.

Iſa.2,19.hoſe.10,8.reuel.6,16.

1.Pet.4,17.

[h] If the innocent be thus handled, what ſhal the wicked man be-

Mat.27,38. mar.15,27. iohn 19,18.

"Or, the place of ſkulles.

[i] Whome God hathe before all others appointed to be the Meſsias: otherwiſe the Scriptures calleth them the elect of God, whome he hathe choſen before all beginning to life euerlaſting.

[k] Mixt with myrrhe & gall to haſten his death.

[l] That the thing might be knowen to all nacions, becauſe theſe thre languages were moſte commune.

[m] The condẽnacion which thou now ſuffreſt, cauſeth it thee not to feare God?

[n] Which was middaye.

Pſal.30,6.

"Or, Captaine.

[o] The Romane Captaine who had charge ouer an hundreth men.

Mat.27,57. mar.15,43. iohn 19,38.

"Or, had embraced

[p] He loked for the redemer, by whome all ſhulde be reſtored.

[q] When men prepared all things readie for the feaſt.

[r] That is, began the ſame euening.

Mat 28,1. mar.16,1. iohn 20,1.

[a] Which was the firſt day after ẏ firſt Sabbath of the feaſt.

[b] Two Angels in forme of men.

Chap.9,22. mat.17,23. mar.8,31.

---

8 And they remembre

9 And returned from t

de all theſe things vn

all the remnant.

10 Now it was Marie M

& Marie the *mother* of

men with them, whic

vnto the Apoſtles.

11 But their wordes ſe

ſained thing, nether b

12 Then aroſe Peter, a

chre, and loked in, and

thes laid by them ſelu

dering in him ſelf at

to paſſe.

13 ¶*And beholde, tw

ſame day to a towne

ſalem about [c] thre ſ

Emmaus.

14 And they [d] talked

things that were done

15 And it came to paſſ

together, and reaſone

drewe nere, and went

16 But their eyes [e] we

colde not knowe him

17 And he ſaid vnto

of communications a

one to another as ye

18 And the one (nam

red and ſaid vnto hi

ſtranger in Ieruſale

the things which a

rein in theſe dayes?

19 And he ſaid vnto

And they ſaid vnto h

zaret, which was a

dede and in worde b

people,

20 And how the hie P

deliuered him to be

and haue crucified h

21 But we [g] truſted t

ſhulde haue deliuer

ching all theſe thing

day, that they were

22 Yea, and certeine

de vs aſtonied, whic

ſepulchre.

23 And whẽ they foun

came, ſaying, that th

of Angels, which ſa

24 Therefore certein

with vs, went to the

it euen ſo as the wo

they ſawe not.

25 Then he ſaid vnt

ſlowe of heart to b

phetes haue ſpoke

26 Oght not Chriſt

things, and to ente

27 And he began at

phetes, and interp

8 And they remembred his wordes,

9 And returned from the ſepulchre, & tolde all theſe things vnto the eleuen, and to all the remnant.

10 Now it was Marie Magdalene & Ioanna, & Marie the *mother* of Iames, & other women with them, which tolde theſe things vnto the Apoſtles.

11 But their wordes ſemed vnto them, as a fained thing, nether beleued they them.

12 Then aroſe Peter, and ran vnto the ſepulchre, and loked in, and ſawe the linnen clothes laid by them ſelues, & departed wondering in him ſelf at that which was come to paſſe.

13 ¶*And beholde, two of them went that ſame day to a towne which was from Ieruſalem about [c] thre ſcore furlongs, called Emmaus.

14 And they [d] talked together of all theſe things that were done.

15 And it came to paſſe, as they communed together, and reaſoned, that Ieſus him ſelf drewe nere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes [e] were holden, that they colde not knowe him.

17 And he ſaid vnto them, What maner of communications are theſe that ye haue one to another as ye walke, and are ſad?

18 And the one (named Cleopas) anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Art thou onely a ſtranger in Ieruſalem, & haſt not knowen the things which are come to paſſe therein in theſe dayes?

19 And he ſaid vnto them, What things? And they ſaid vnto him, Of Ieſus of Nazaret, which was a Prophet, mightie in dede and in worde before God, and all the people,

20 And how the hie Prieſts, and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we [g] truſted that it had bene he that ſhulde haue deliuered Iſrael, and as touching all theſe things, to day is the third day, that they were done.

22 Yea, and certeine women among vs made vs aſtonied, which came early vnto the ſepulchre.

23 And whẽ they founde not his bodie, they came, ſaying, that they had alſo ſene a viſiõ of Angels, which ſaid that he was aliue.

24 Therefore certeine of them which were with vs, went to the ſepulchre, and founde it euen ſo as the women had ſaid, but him they ſawe not.

25 Then he ſaid vnto them, [h] O fooles and ſlowe of heart to beleue all that the Prophetes haue ſpoken,

26 Oght not Chriſt to haue ſuffred theſe things, and to enter into his glorie?

27 And he began at [i] Moſes, & at all the Prophetes, and interpreted vnto them in all the Scriptures the things which were *written* of him.

28 And they drewe nere vnto the towne, which they went to, but he [k] made as thogh he wolde haue gone further.

29 But they conſtrained him, ſaying, Abide with vs: for it is towardes night, and the day is farre ſpent. So he went in to tarie with them.

30 And it came to paſſe, as he ſate at table with them, he toke the bread, [l] and gaue thankes, and brake it, and gaue it to them.

31 Then their eyes were opened, & thei knewe him: but he was taken out of their ſight.

32 And they ſaid betwene them ſelues, Did not our hearts burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and when he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they roſe vp the ſame houre, and returned to Ieruſalem, and founde the Eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Which ſaid, The Lord is riſen in dede, and hathe appeared to Simon.

35 Then they tolde what things *were* done in the way, and how he was knowen of thẽ in [m] breaking of bread.

36 ¶*And as they ſpake theſe things, Ieſus him ſelf ſtode in the middes of them, and ſaid vnto them, Peace *be* to you.

37 But they were abaſhed & afraid, ſuppoſing that they had ſene a ſpirit.

38 Then he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye troubled? and wherefore do doutes ariſe in your hearts?

39 Beholde mine hands and my fete: for it is I my ſelf: handle me, and ſe: for a ſpirit hathe not fleſh & bones, as ye ſe me haue.

40 And when he had thus ſpoken, he ſhewed them *his* hands and fete.

41 And while they yet beleued not for ioye, and wondered, he ſaid vnto them, Haue ye here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broiled fiſh, and of an honie combe,

43 And he toke it, & did eat before them.

44 And he ſaid vnto them, Theſe are the wordes, which I ſpake vnto you while I was yet with you, that all muſt be fulfilled which are written of me in the Law of Moſes, and in the Prophetes, and in the Pſalmes.

45 Then opened he their vnderſtanding, that they might vnderſtãd the Scriptures,

46 And ſaid vnto them, Thus is it written, and thus it behoued Chriſt to ſuffre, & to riſe againe from the dead the thirde day,

47 And that repentance, and remiſsion of ſinnes ſhulde be preached in his Name amõg all nacions, beginning at Ieruſalem.

48 Now ye are witneſſes of theſe things.

49 And beholde, I wil ſend the *promes of my Father vpõ you: but tary ye in the citie

[k] Becauſe Chriſt did bothe ſhut their eyes and open thẽ, he wolde kepe them in ſuſpens til his time came to manifeſt him ſelf vnto them.

[l] According to the cuſtome: ẏ which maner of praying before meales they vſe to this day.

[m] So ſone as he beganne to breake bread.

Mar.16,14. *iohn 20,19.*

Iohn 15,26. *act.1,4.*

of Ieruſalem, [n] vntil ye be endued with power from an hie.

50 Afterwarde he led them out into Bethania, and lift vp his hands, & bleſſed them.

51 And it came to paſſe, that as he bleſſed them, *he departed from them, and was caryed vp into heauen.

52 And they worſhipped him, and returned to Ieruſalem with great ioye,

53 And were continually in the Temple, praiſing, and lauding God, Amen.

[n] Which was til witſontide, when the holie Goſt was ſent from heauen.

*Mar.16,19. act.1,9.

THE HOLY GOSPEL

of Ieſus Chriſt, according to Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1.14.17. The diuinitie, humanitie, & office of Ieſus Chriſt. 15 The teſtimonie of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrewe, Peter, &c.

1 IN ″the beginning was the Worde, and the Worde was with [a] God and that Worde was God.

2 The ſame was [b] in the beginning wͭ God.

3 All things were made by it, & [c] without it was made nothing that was made.

4 In it was [d] life, and the life was the [e] light of men.

5 And the light ſhineth in [f] yͤ darkenes, & the darkenes comprehended it not.

6 ¶ *There was a man ſent frō God, whoſe name *was* Iohn.

7 The ſame came for a witnes, to beare witnes of the light, that all mē through him might beleue.

8 He was not that light, but *was ſent* to beare witnes of the light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth euerie man that ″cometh into the worlde.

10 He was in the worlde, and the worlde was * made by him: & the worlde [g] knewe him not.

11 He came vnto [h] his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them he gaue [i] power to be the ſonnes of God, *euen* to them that beleue in his Name,

13 Which are borne not of blood, nor of the wil of the fleſh, nor of the wil of man, but of God.

14 *And the Worde was made [k] fleſh, and dwelt among vs, (and we * ſawe the glorie thereof, as the glorie of the onely begotten *Sonne* ″of the Father) *ful of grace and trueth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnes of him, & cryed, ſaying, This was he of whome I ſaid, He that cōmeth after me, is preferred before me: for he was ″before me.

16 And of his fulnes haue all we receiued, and [l] grace for grace.

17 For the Lawe was giuen by Moſes, but grace and trueth came by Ieſus Chriſt.

″Or, before the begining

[a] Chriſt is God before all time.

[b] The Sōne is of the ſame ſubſtance with the Father.

[c] No creature was made without Chriſt.

[d] Whereby all thīgs are quickened and preſerued.

[e] The life of man is more excellent then of any other creature, becauſe it is ioyned with light and vnderſtanding.

*Mat.3,1. mar.1,4. luk.3,3.

[f] Mans minde is ful of darkenes, becauſe of the corruption thereof.

″Or, are borne.

*Ebr.11,4.

[g] Becauſe they did not worſhip him as their God, Ro.1,21. act.14,15.

[h] To the Iſraelites who were his peculiar people.

[i] Meaning a priuiledge, or dignitie.

*Mat.1,16. luk.2,7.

*Mat.17,2. 2.pet.1,17.

*Coloſ.1,19. & 2,9.

[k] He was formed and made man by the operation of the holie Goſt without the operation of mā

″Or, proceding frō the Father.

″Or, more excellent then I.

[l] More abundant grace thē by Moſes.

18 *No man hathe ſene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the [m] boſome of the Father, he hathe [n] declared him.

19 ¶ Then this is the recorde of Iohn, whē the Iewes ſent Prieſts and Leuites from Ieruſalem, to aſke him, Who art thou?

20 And he confeſſed and denyed not, and ſaid plainely, I * am not the Chriſt.

21 And they aſked him, What thē? Art thou Elias? And he ſaid, I am not. Art thou the [o] Prophet? And he anſwered, No.

22 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou that we may giue an anſwer to them that ſent vs? what ſaiſt thou of thy ſelf?

23 He ſaid, I * am the voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernes, Make ſtraight the way of yͤ Lord, as ſaid the Prophet Eſaias.

24 Now they which were ſent, were of the Phariſes.

25 And they aſked him, and ſaid vnto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not the Chriſt, nether Elias, nor the Prophet?

26 Iohn anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water: but there is one among you, whome ye knowe not.

27 *He it is that commeth after me, which is preferred before me, whoſe ſhoe latchet I am not worthie to vnloſe.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyonde Iordan, where Iohn did baptize.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn ſeeth Ieſus cōming vnto him, and ſaith, Beholde the lambe of God, which taketh away the [p] ſinne of the worlde.

30 This is he of whome I ſaid, After me cometh a mā, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knewe [q] him not: but becauſe he ſhulde be declared to Iſrael, therefore am I come, baptizing with water.

32 So Iohn bare recorde, ſaying, I ſawe *the Spirit come downe from heauen, like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knewe him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, he ſaid vnto me, Vpō whome thou ſhalt ſe the Spirit come downe, & tary ſtil on him, that is he which baptizeth with the [r] holie Goſt.

*1.Tim 6,16. 1.iohn 4,12.

[m] Meaning he is moſte deare, and ſtreightly ioyned to his Father, not onely in loue but alſo in nature and vni

[n] And ſo Go that befor was inuiſibl was made, a it were, viſibl in Chriſt.

*Act.13,25.

[o] Whome th loked for t be ſuche on as Moſes was Deut 18,15.

*Iſa.40,3. mat 3,3. luk.3,4.

*Mat.3,11. mar 1,7. luk.3,16. act.1,5. & 11,16. & 19,4.

[p] Signifying the original ſinne, which is the fountaine of all ſinnes & therewith all other ſinnes

[q] That is, by ſight, but onely by the reuelation of God.

*Mat.3,16. mar.1,10. luk.3,22.

[r] Who giueth the vertue and effect to baptiſme, according to the thing which is thereby repreſented.

34 And I ſawe, and bare recorde that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ The next day, Iohn ſtode againe, and two of his diſciples:

36 And he behelde Ieſus walking by, and ſaid, Beholde the [t] lambe of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeake, and followed Ieſus.

38 Then Ieſus turned about, and ſawe them followe, & ſaid vnto them, What ſeke ye? And they ſaid vnto him, Rabbi (which is to ſay by interpretation, Maſter) [t] where dwelleſt thou?

39 He ſaid vnto them, Come, and ſe. They came and ſawe where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the [u] tenth houre.

40 Andrewe, Simõ Peters brother, was one of the two which had heard [x] it of Iohn, & that followed him.

41 The ſame founde his brother Simon firſt, and ſaid vnto him, We haue founde the Meſsias, which is by interpretation, "the Chriſt.

42 And he broght him to Ieſus. And Ieſus behelde him, & ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſonne of Iona: thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, "a ſtone.

43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus wolde go into Galile, and founde Philippe, and ſaid vnto him, Followe me.

44 Now Philippe was of Bethſaida, the citie of Andrewe and Peter.

45 Philippe founde Nathanael, and ſaid vnto him, We haue founde him, of whome * Moſes did write in the Law, and the *Prophetes, Ieſus of Nazaret the ſonne of Ioſeph.

46 Then Nathanael ſaid vnto him, Can there any [y] good thing come out of Nazaret? Philippe ſaid to him, Come, and ſe.

47 Ieſus ſawe Nathanael coming to him, & ſaid of him, Beholde, in dede an Iſraelite, in whome is no guile.

48 Nathanael ſaid vnto him, Whẽce knewest thou me? Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid vnto him, Before that Philippe called thee, whẽ thou waſt vnder the figge tre, I ſawe thee.

49 Nathanael anſwered, & ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God: thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſawe thee vnder the figge tre, "beleueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſe greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaid vnto him, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, hereafter ſhal ye ſe heauen [z] open, & the Angels of God * aſcending, and deſcending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

Chriſt turneth the water into wine. 14 He driueth the byers, and ſellers out of the Tẽple. 19 He forewarneth his death and reſurrection. 23 He conuerteth many, and diſtruſteth man.

1 AND the thirde day, was there a mariage in Cana *a towne* of Galile, & the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And Ieſus was called alſo, and his diſciples vnto the mariage.

3 Now when the wine failed, the mother of Ieſus ſaid vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Woman, what haue I to do with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaid vnto the ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, do it.

6 And there were ſet there, ſix waterpottes of ſtone, after the maner of the [a] purifying of the Iewes, conteining two or thre" [b] firkins a piece.

7 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Fil the waterpottes with water. Then they filled them vp to the brim.

8 Then he ſaid vnto them, Drawe out now & beare vnto the "gouernour of the feaſt. So they bare it.

9 Now whẽ the gouernour of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, (for he knewe not whence it was: but ẏ ſeruãts, which drewe the water, knewe) the gouernour of the feaſt called the bridegrome,

10 And ſaid vnto him, All men at the beginning ſet forthe good wine, and when men haue wel drunke, then that which is worſe: *but* thou haſt kept backe the good wine vntil now.

11 This beginning of "miracles did Ieſus in Cana *a towne* of Galile, and ſhewed forthe his glorie: & his diſciples beleued on him.

12 After ẏ he went downe into Capernaũ, he and his mother, and his "brethren, and his diſciples: but they continued not manie dayes there.

13 For the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand. Therefore Ieſus went vp to Ieruſalem.

14 *And he founde in the Temple thoſe that ſolde oxen, and ſhepe, and doues, and changers of money, ſitting *there.*

15 Thẽ he made a ſcourge of ſmale cordes, & draue them all out of the Temple with the ſhepe, and oxen & powred out the chãgers money, and ouerthrewe the tables,

16 And ſaid vnto them that ſolde doues, Take theſe things hence: make not my Fathers houſe, an houſe of marchandiſe.

17 And his diſciples remembred, that it was written, *The [c] zeale of thine houſe hathe eaten me vp.

18 Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, What "ſigne ſheweſt thou vnto vs, that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto them, *Deſtroye this temple, and in thre dayes I wil raiſe it vp againe.

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, Fortie and ſix yeres was this Temple a buylding, and wilt thou reare it vp in thre dayes?

[a] Who vſed cõtinual waſhīgs to purifie them ſelues. Which ſuperſtition Hebion the heretike wolde haue broght into ẏ Church and now the Papiſtes haue receiued it.

"Or, *meaſures.*

[b] Whereof euerie one conteined 15 gallons

"Or, *ſtewarde.*

"Or, *ſignes.*

"Or, *couſins.*

Mat 21,12. mar.11,17. luk.19,46.

Pſal.68,10.

[c] This affectiõ was ſo burnīg in him, that it ſurmoũted and ſwallowed vp all the others.

"Or, *miracle.*

Mat.26,61. & 27,40. mar.14,58. & 15,29.

21 But he ſpake of the temple of his[d] bodie.

22 Aſſone therefore as he was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that he thus ſaid vnto them: and they beleued the Scripture, and the worde which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 Now when he was at Ieruſalẽ at yͤ Paſſeouer in yͤ feaſt, many beleued in his Name, when they ſawe his miracles wͨ he did.

24 But Ieſus [e] did not commit him ſelf vnto them, becauſe he knewe them all,

25 And had no nede that any ſhulde teſtifie of man: for he knewe what was in man.

CHAP. III.

3 Chriſt inſtructeth Nicodemus in the regeneration. 15 Of faith. 16 Of the loue of God towards the worlde. 23 The doctrine and baptiſme of Iohn, 28 And the witnes that he beareth of Chriſt.

1 THere was now a mã of yͤ Phariſes named Nicodemus, a ruler of yͤ Iewes.

2 He came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, we knowe that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man colde do theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God were with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee; except a man be borne againe, he can not [a] ſe the [b] kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus ſaid vnto him, How can a man be borne which is olde? can he enter into his mothers wombe againe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, except that a man be borne of [c] water and of the Spirit, he can not enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh, is fleſh: & that that is borne of the Spirit, is ſpirit.

7 Marueile not that I ſaid to thee, Ye muſt be borne againe.

8 The [d] winde bloweth where it liſteth, & thou heareſt the ſounde thereof, but canſt not tel whence it cometh, and whether it goeth: ſo is euerie man that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou a teacher of Iſrael, and [e] knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, we ſpeake that we [f] knowe, & teſtifie, that we haue ſene: but ye [g] receiue not our witnes.

12 If when I tel you [h] earthlie things, ye beleue not, how ſhulde ye beleue, if I ſhal tell you of heauenlie things?

13 For no man aſcendeth vp to heauen, but he that hathe deſcended from heauen, the Sonne of man which is in [i] heauen.

14 *And as Moſes lift vp the ſerpent in the wildernes, ſo muſt the Sonne of man be [k] lift vp,

15 That whoſoeuer beleueth in him, ſhulde not periſh, but haue eternal life.

16 *For God ſo loued the worlde, that he hathe giuen his onely begotten Sõne, that whoſoeuer beleueth in him, ſhulde not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life.

17 *For God ſent not his Sonne into the worlde, that he ſhulde [l] condemne the worlde, but that the [m] worlde through him might be ſaued.

18 He that beleueth in him, ſhal not be cõdemned: but he that beleueth not, is condẽned already, becauſe he beleueth not in yͤ Name of the onely begottẽ Sõne of God.

19 *And this is the [n] condemnation, that light is come into the worlde, & mẽ loued darkenes rather then light, becauſe their dedes were euil.

20 For euerie man that euil doeth, hateth the light, nether commeth to light, leſt his dedes ſhulde be reproued.

21 But he that doeth [o] trueth, commeth to the light, that his dedes might be made manifeſt, that they are wroght " [p] according to God.

22 ¶ After theſe things, came Ieſus and his diſciples into the "land of Iudea, and there taried with them, and *baptized.

23 And Iohn alſo baptized in Enon beſides Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 Thẽ there aroſe a queſtiõ betwene Iohns diſciples & the Iewes, about [q] purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, [r] he that was with thee beyonde Iordan, to whome *thou bareſt witnes, beholde, he baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn anſwered, & ſaid, A mã can receiue nothing, except it be giuẽ him frõ heauẽ.

28 Ye your ſelues are my witneſſes, that *I ſaid, [ſ] I am not the Chriſt, but yͭ I am ſent before him.

29 He that hathe the bride, is the bridegrome: but the friẽd of the bridegrome which ſtãdeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly, becauſe of yͤ bridegromes voice. This my ioye therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt [t] increaſe, but I *muſt* decreaſe.

31 He that is come from on high, is aboue all: he that is of the [u] earth, is of the earth, and ſpeaketh of the earth: he that is come from heauen, is aboue all.

32 And what he hathe ſene and heard, that he teſtifieth: but no man receiueth his teſtimonie.

33 He that hathe receiued his teſtimonie, hathe ſealed that *God is true.

34 For he whome God hathe ſent, ſpeaketh the wordes of God: for God giueth *him* not the Spirit by [x] meaſure.

35 The Father loueth the Sonne, and hathe

*giuen

[d] Chriſts bodie might iuſtly be called the temple, becauſe the fulnes of the Godhead dwelleth in it corporally, Colo.2,9.

[e] For he toke not them for true diſciples, as he knewe by their inwarde thoghtes, what religion ſoeuer they did pretende outwardely.

[a] To entre therein.

[b] Which thĩg is to be aſſembled and incorporate into yͤ Church of God.

[c] Which is the ſpiritual water where the holie Goſt doeth waſhe vs into newnes of life.

[d] As yͤ power of God is manifeſt by the mouing of the aire, ſo is it in changing and renuing vs, althogh the maner be hid frõ vs.

[e] Althogh he was excellently learned, yet knewe he not thoſe things which the very babes in Chriſts ſchole oght to knowe.

[f] We may not teache our owne inuentions.

[g] He reproueth him, for that men do teache things which they vnderſtande not, and yet others beleue them: but Chriſt teacheth thĩgs moſt certeine & knowen, & mẽ wil not receiue his doctrine.

[h] Which was after a commune and groſſe maner.

[i] By reaſon of the vnion of his Godhead with his manhoode.

Nom.21,9.

[k] His power muſt be manifeſt, which is not yet knowẽ.

1.Iohn.4,9.

Chap.9,39. and 12,47.

[l] The contẽpt of Chriſt and the infidelitie of the wicked cõdemne thẽ, yet Chriſt as a iuſte iudge giueth it ſentẽce againſt the reprobate.

[m] Not onely the Iewes, but whoſoeuer ſhulde beleue in him.

Chap.1,9.

[n] The cauſe and matter of condemnation.

[o] In walking roundely, and ſincerely.

" Or, in God.

[p] As they do which ſet God onely before their eyes, and followe the rule of his worde.

" Or, countrie.

Chap.4,1.

[q] That is, how they might be made cleane before God, which the waſhings vnder the Law did repreſent.

Chap.1,17.

[r] They were led with ambitiõ fearing leſt their maſter ſhulde haue loſt his fame.

Chap.1,20.

[ſ] No man oght to vſurpe anie thing farther then God giueth him.

[t] And be exalted, and I eſteemed as his ſeruant.

[u] The miniſter compared to Chriſt is but earth.

Rom.3,4.

[x] For vnto Chriſt was giuen the fulnes and abundance of all grace, that we might receiue of him as of yͤ onelie fountaine.

---

*giuen all things into h

36 *He that beleueth in
euerlaſting life, & he t
Sonne, ſhal not ſe life
God abideth on him.

CHAP. I

*1 The communication of Chriſt
maria. 34 His zeale towa
ueſt. 39 The conuerſion of th
Galileans. 47 How he heale*

1 NOw when the L
Phariſes had hea
and baptized mo diſci

2 (Thogh Ieſus him ſe
his diſciples)

3 He [a] left Iudea, and d
Galile.

4 And he muſt nedes g

5 Then came he to a c
led " Sychar, nere vnto
*Iacob gaue to his ſon

6 And there was Iacobs
ried in the iorney, ſate
was about the [c] ſixt ho

7 There came a wo
drawe water. Ieſus ſai
drinke.

8 For his diſciples were
citie, to bye meat.

9 Then ſaid the woma
him, How is it, that th
keſt drinke of me, wh
[d] Samaria? For the Ie
the Samaritans.

10 Ieſus anſwered & ſa
kneweſt the [e] gift of
that ſaith to thee, G
woldeſt haue aſked of
haue giuen thee [f] "wat

11 The woman ſaid vn
nothing to drawe wi
pe: from whence the
ter of life?

12 Art thou greater th
which gaue vs the wel
ke thereof, & his chil

13 Ieſus anſwered, and
ſoeuer drinketh of th
againe:

14 But whoſoeuer drin
that I ſhal giue him, ſ
thirſt: but the water
ſhalbe in him a well
vp into euerlaſting li

15 The woman ſaid vn
of that water, that I m
come hither to drawe

16 Ieſus ſaid vnto her,
band, and come hithe

17 The woman anſwe
no houſband. Ieſus ſa
wel ſaid, I haue no ho

18 For thou haſt had fiu

*giuen all things into his hand.

36 *He that beleueth in the Sonne, hathe euerlaſting life; & he that obeieth not the Sonne, ſhal not ſe life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The communication of Chriſt with the woman of Samaria. 34 His zeale towarde his Father & his harueſt. 39 The conuerſion of the Samaritans, 45. And Galileans. 47 How he healeth the rulers ſonne.

1 NOw when the Lord knewe, how the Phariſes had heard, that Ieſus made and baptized mo diſciples then Iohn,

2 (Thogh Ieſus him ſelf baptized not: but his diſciples)

3 He [a] left Iudea, and departed againe into Galile.

4 And he muſt nedes go through Samaria.

5 Then came he to a citie of Samaria called "Sychar, nere vnto the poſſeſsion that *Iacob gaue to his ſonne Ioſeph.

6 And there was Iacobs well. Ieſus thé wearied in the iorney, ſate [b] thus on the well: it was about the [c] ſixt houre.

7 There came a woman of Samaria to drawe water. Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Giue me drinke.

8 For his diſciples were gone away into the citie, to bye meat.

9 Then ſaid the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it, that thou being a Iewe, aſkeſt drinke of me, which am a woman of [d] Samaria? For the Iewes medle not with the Samaritans.

10 Ieſus anſwered & ſaid vnto her, If thou kneweſt the [e] gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Giue me drinke, thou woldeſt haue aſked of him, and he wolde haue giuen thee [f] "water of life.

11 The woman ſaid vnto him, Syr, thou haſt nothing to drawe with, & the well is depe: from whence then haſt thou that water of life?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the well, & he him ſelf drãke thereof, & his children, and his cattel?

13 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, Whoſoeuer drinketh of this water, ſhal thirſt againe:

14 But whoſoeuer drinketh of the [g] water that I ſhal giue him, ſhal neuer be more [h] a thirſt: but the water that I ſhal giue him, ſhalbe in him a well of water, ſpringing vp into euerlaſting life.

15 The woman ſaid vnto him, Syr, giue me of that water, that I may not thirſt, nether come hither to drawe.

16 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Go, call thine houſband, and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered, and ſaid I haue no houſband. Ieſus ſaid to her, Thou haſt wel ſaid, I haue no houſband.

18 For thou haſt had fiue houſbands, and he whome thou now haſt, is not thine houſband: that ſaideſt thou truely.

19 The womã ſaid vnto him, Syr, I [i] ſe that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worſhiped in this mountaine, and ye ſay, that in *Ieruſalem is the place where men oght to worſhip.

21 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Woman, beleue me, the houre cometh, when ye ſhal nether in this mountaine, nor at Ieruſalem worſhip the Father.

22 Ye worſhip that which ye *knowe not: we worſhip that which we knowe: for ſaluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre cometh, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhal worſhippe ỹ Father in ſpirit, & trueth: for the Father requireth euen ſuche to worſhip him.

24 *God is a [k] Spirit, and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in ſpirit & trueth.

25 The woman ſaid vnto him, I know wel that Meſsias ſhal come, which is called Chriſt: when he is come, he wil tell vs all things.

26 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, I am he, that ſpeake vnto thee.

27 ¶ And vpon that came his diſciples, and marueiled that he talked with a woman: yet no man ſaid vnto him, What aſkeſt thou? or why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and wẽt her way into the citie, & ſaid to ỹ mẽ,

29 Come, ſe a mã which hathe tolde me all things that euer I did: is not he the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the citie, & came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while, ỹ diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter, eat.

32 But he ſaid vnto thẽ, I haue meat to eat, that ye knowe not of.

33 Then ſaid the diſciples betwene thẽ ſelues, Hathe anie man broght him meat?

34 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, [l] My meat is that I may do the wil of him that ſent me, and finiſh his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, & *then* cometh harueſt? Beholde, I ſay vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and loke on the regions: *for they are white already vnto harueſt.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, & gathereth frute vnto life eternal, that bothe he that ſoweth, & he ỹ reapeth, might [m] reioyce together.

37 For herein is the "ſaying true, that one ſoweth and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reape that, whereon ye beſtowed no labour: [n] other men laboured, & ye are entred into their labours.

39 Now manie of the Samaritans of ỹ citie [o] beleued in him, for the ſaying of the womã which teſtified, He hathe tolde me all things that euer I did.

[i] Til ſhe was liuely touched with her fautes, ſhe mocked and wolde not heare Chriſt.

Deut.12,6.

2.Kin.17,29.

2.Cor.3,17.

[k] God being of a ſpiritual nature, requireth a ſpiritual ſeruice, and agreable to his nature.

[l] There is nothing, that I hunger for more, or wherein I take greater pleaſure.

Mat.9,37.

Luk.10,2.

[m] Without grudging the one at the others labour.

"*Or, prouerbe.*

[n] Meaning, ỹ Prophetes.

[o] The Samaritans ſhewed them ſelues willing to receiue his doctrine, who being but ſtrãgers and ſkarſely knowing Chriſt, are a condemnation to the Iewes, & all others, which neglect Gods worde when it is offered.

40 Then when the Samaritans were come vnto him,they beſoght him,that he wolde tarie with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And manie mo [p] beleued becauſe of his owne worde.

42 And thei ſaid vnto the woman, Now we beleue, not becauſe of thy ſaying: for we haue heard him our ſelues, & knowe that this is in dede the Chriſt the Sauiour of the worlde.

43 ¶So two dayes after he departed thence,and went into Galile.

44 For Ieſus him ſelf had *teſtified that a Prophet hathe none honour in [q] his owne countrey.

45 Then whē he was come into Galile, the Galileans receiued him, which had ſene all the things that he did at Ieruſalem at the feaſt:for they went alſo vnto the feaſt.

46 And Ieſus came againe into *Cana *a towne* of Galile,where he had made of water wine. And there was a certeine [r] ruler, whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

47 Whē he heard that Ieſus was come out of Iudea into Galile, he went vnto him, & beſoght him that he wolde ″go downe, & heale his ſonne: for he was euen ready to dye.

48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except ye ſe ſignes and wonders,ye wil not beleue.

49 The ruler ſaid vnto him,Sir,go downe before my ſonne dye.

50 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Go thy way, thy ſonne liueth:and the man beleued the worde that Ieſus had ſpoken vnto him,&went his way.

51 And as he was now″ going downe,his ſeruants met him,ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of thē the houre whē he began to amende. And they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 Then the father knewe, that it was the ſame houre in the which Ieſus had ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth. And he beleued,and all his houſhold.

54 This ſeconde miracle did Ieſus againe, after he was come out of Iudea into Galile.

CHAP. V.

8 He healeth the man that was ſicke eight and thirtie yeres. 10 The Iewes accuſe him. 19 Chriſt anſwereth for him ſelf, and reproueth them. 32 Shewing by the teſtimonie of his Father. 33 Of Iohn. 36 Of his workes. 39 And of the Scriptures who he is.

1 After *that, there was a feaſt of the Iewes, & Ieſus wēt vp to Ieruſalem.

2 And there is at Ieruſalem by ″the place of the ſhepe, a [a] poole called in Ebrewe [b] Betheſda,hauing fiue porches:

3 In the which lay a great multitude of ſicke folke,of blinde, halte, & withered,waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certeine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water:whoſoeuer then firſt,after the ſtirring of the water, ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certeine man was there,which had bene diſeaſed eight and thirtie yeres.

6 When Ieſus ſawe him lie,and knewe that he now lōg time had bene diſeaſed,he ſaid vnto him,Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The ſicke man anſwered him,Sir, I haue no man,when the water is troubled,to put me into ẏ poole: but while I am cōming, another ſteppeth downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Riſe: [c] take vp thy bed,and walke.

9 And immediatly the mā was made whole, and toke vp his bed,and walked: & the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10 The Iewes therefore ſaid to him that was made whole, It is the Sabbath *day*:* it is not lawful for thee to carie thy bed.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole,he ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then aſked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed,& walke?

13 And he that was healed, knewe not who it was: for Ieſus had conueyed him ſelf away from the multitude that was in that place.

14 And after that, Ieſus founde him in the Temple,and ſaid vnto him,Beholde,thou art made whole: [d] ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 ¶The man departed, and tolde the Iewes that it was Ieſus,which had made him whole.

16 And therefore the Iewes did perſecute Ieſus,& ſoght to ſlay him, becauſe he had done theſe things on the Sabbath *day*.

17 But Ieſus anſwered thē,My Father worketh hitherto,and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes ſoght the more to kil him:not onely becauſe he had broken the Sabbath: but ſaid alſo that God was [e] his [f] Father, and made him ſelf equal with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus,& ſaid vnto them, Verely,verely I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can do nothing of him ſelf, ſaue that he ſeeth ẏ Father do:for whatſoeuer things he doeth, the ſame things doeth ẏ Sōne alſo.

20 For the Father loueth the Sōne,& [g] ſheweth him all things, whatſoeuer he him ſelf doeth,and he wil ſhewe him greater workes then theſe,that ye ſhulde marueile.

21 For likewiſe as the Father raiſeth vp the dead,& quickeneth them,ſo the Sonne

[p] That is,had the right and true faith.

Mat.13,38. mar.6,4. luk.4,24.

[q] Here by his owne coūtrey he meaneth Ieruſalem,& the coūtrey about.

Chap.2,1.

[r] The worde ſignifieth royal or one of ẏ Kings court: & it ſemeth,ẏ he was one of Herods court, who was in great eſtimation with Herode, whome the people called King, Mar. 6,14.

″*Or,come.*

″*Or,returning.*

Leu.23,2. deu.16,1.

″*Or,the ſhepe market.*

[a] Where the ſhepe were waſhed,that ſhulde be ſacrificed. [b] Which ſignifieth the houſe of powring out,becauſe the water ranne out by conduits.

[c] This was the end of the miracle, might be euidēt,that mā colde ſpeke againſt it.

Ier.17,22.

[d] The afflictions that we endure,are chaſtiſements for our ſinnes.

[e] That is,propre & peculiar to him alone.

[f] It was lawful for all Iſrael to call God their Father, Exod. 4,22, but becauſe Chriſt did attribute to him ſelf, ẏ he had power ouer all things, and wroght as his Father did, thei gathered ẏ Chriſt did not onely make him ſelf ẏ Sonne of God, but alſo equal with him.

[g] That is, he doeth communicate it him, hauing the ſame power and the ſame will.

---

quickeneth whome he
22 For the Father iudg
the committed all [h]
Sonne,
23 Becauſe that all me
Sonne,as they honour
honoreth not the So
reth not the Father,w
24 Verely, verely, I ſ
heareth my worde,&
ſent me,hathe euerlaſ
come into condemna
ſed from death vnto
25 Verely, verely, I ſay
re ſhal come, and now
ſhal heare the voyce o
and they that [i] heare i
26 For as the Father ha
ſo likewiſe hathe he g
haue life in him ſelf,
27 And hathe giuen hi
cute [l] iudgement,in t
man.
28 Marueile not at this
come in the which al
ues,ſhal heare his voy
29 And they ſhal com
done good,vnto the
but they that haue do
ſurrection of conden
30 I can do nothing ″o
I heare,I iudge:and
becauſe I ſeke not mi
wil of the Father wh
31 If I *ſhulde beare w
witnes were not [m] tru
32 There is another t
me,and I knowe that
beareth of me,is tru
33 *Ye ſent vnto Iohn
vnto the trueth.
34 But I receiue not
neuertheles theſe thi
be ſaued.
35 He was a burning,
and ye wolde for a [n]
in his light.
36 But I haue greater
nes of Iohn: for the
ther hathe giuen m
workes that I do,be
the Father ſent me.
37 And the *Father h
ſent me, [o] beareth wi
not heard his voyce
haue ye ſene his ſha
38 And his worde ha
you: for whome he
leue not.
39 *Searche the Scrip
thinke to haue etern
which teſtifie of me
40 But ye wil not co

quickeneth whome he wil.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man, but hathe committed all [h] iudgement vnto the Sonne,

23 Becauſe that all men ſhulde honour the Sonne,as they honour the Father: he that honoreth not the Sonne, the ſame honoreth not the Father,which hathe ſent him.

24 Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, he that heareth my worde,&beleueth in him that ſent me,hathe euerlaſting life, & ſhal not come into condemnacion, but hathe paſſed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, the houre ſhal come, and now is, when the dead ſhal heare the voyce of the Sõne of God: and they that [i] heare it,ſhal liue.

26 For as the Father hathe life in [k] him ſelf, ſo likewiſe hathe he giuẽ to the Sonne to haue life in him ſelf,

27 And hathe giuen him power alſo to execute [l] iudgement,in that he is the Sõne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre ſhal come in the which all that are in the graues,ſhal heare his voyce.

29 And they ſhal come forthe, *that haue done good,vnto the reſurrection of life: but they that haue done euil,vnto the reſurrection of condemnacion.

30 I can do nothing of mine owne ſelf: as I heare,I iudge:and my iudgemẽt is iuſt, becauſe I ſeke not mine owne wil, but the wil of the Father who hathe ſent me.

31 If I *ſhulde beare witnes of my ſelf,my witnes were not [m] true.

32 There is another that beareth witnes of me,and I knowe that the witnes,which he beareth of me,is true.

33 *Ye ſent vnto Iohn, and he bare witnes vnto the trueth.

34 But I receiue not the recorde of man: neuertheles theſe things I ſay,ỹ ye might be ſaued.

35 He was a burning, and a ſhining "cãdle: and ye wolde for a [n] ſeaſon haue reioyced in his light.

36 But I haue greater witnes then the witnes of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hathe giuen me to finiſh, the ſame workes that I do,beare witnes of me, that the Father ſent me.

37 And the *Father him ſelf, which hathe ſent me, [o] beareth witnes of me. Ye haue not heard his voyce at anie time,* nether haue ye ſene his ſhape.

38 And his worde haue ye not abiding in you: for whome he hathe ſent,him ye beleue not.

39 *Searche the Scriptures: for in them ye thinke to haue eternal life, & thei are thei which teſtifie of me.

40 But ye wil not come to me, ỹ ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not praiſe of men.

42 But I knowe you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name,and ye receiue me not:if [p] another ſhal come in his owne name, him wil ye receiue.

44 How can ye beleue,which [q] receiue *honour one of another, and ſeke not the honour that cometh of God alone!

45 Do not thinke that I wil accuſe you to my Father: there is one that [r] accuſeth you,*euen* Moſes,in whome ye truſt.

46 For had ye beleued Moſes, ye wolde haue beleued me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleue not his writings, how ſhal ye beleue my wordes!

CHAP. VI.

10 Ieſus fedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues& two fiſhes.15 He departeth awaye,that thei ſhulde not make him King.26 He reproueth the fleſhlie hearers of his worde. 41 The carnal are offended at him.63 The fleſh profiteth not.

1 AFter theſe things,Ieſus went his way ouer the [a] ſea of Galile,*or* of [b] Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him,becauſe they ſawe his miracles, which he did on them that were diſeaſed.

3 Then Ieſus went vp into a mountaine, and there he ſate with his diſciples.

4 Now ỹ Paſſeouer, a *feaſt of the Iewes, was nere.

5 *Then IESVS lift vp *his* eyes,and ſeing that a great multitude came vnto him,he ſaid vnto Philippe, Whence ſhal we bye bread,that theſe might eat?

6 (And this he ſaid to proue him: for he him ſelf knewe what he wolde do)

7 Philippe anſwered him, [c] Two hundreth penyworthe of bread is not ſufficient for them,that euerie one of them may take a litle.

8 Then ſaid vnto him one of his diſciples, Andrewe,Simon Peters brother,

9 There is a litle boye here, which hathe fiue barlie loaues,and two fiſhes:but what are they among ſo manie?

10 And Ieſus ſaid, Make the people ſit downe. (Now there was muche graſſe in that place) Then the men ſate downe in nomber,about fiue thouſand.

11 And Ieſus toke the bread, and [d] gaue thankes,and gaue to the diſciples,and the diſciples to them that were ſet downe: & likewiſe of the fiſhes as muche as they wolde.

12 And when they were ſatiſfied, he ſaid vnto his diſciples, Gather vp the broken meat which remaineth, that [e] nothing be loſt.

13 Then they gathered it together, and filled twelue baſkets with the broken meat

[p] The people are more readie to receiue falſe prophetes, then Ieſus Chriſt.

[q] Vaine glorie is a great let for a man to come to God.

Chap.12,43.

Gen.3,15.& 22,18.& 49,10.deut.18,15

[r] As Moſes ſhal accuſe thẽ that truſt in him: ſo they ſhal haue no greater enemies at the daye of iudgement, then the uirgine Marie & the Saintes, vpon whome now thei call: but whoſoeuer doeth accuſe, Chriſt & their owne conſciẽce ſhal condẽne ỹ reprobat.

[a] Called the lake of Geneſareth.

[b] Tiberias, Bethſaida, and Capernaũ were on this ſide the lake,in reſpect of Galile: but it is here ſaid ỹ he went ouer, becauſe there were diuers crikes & turnings,ouer the which mẽ feried.

Leui.23,2. deut.16,1.

Mat.14,16. mar.6,38. luk.9,13.

[c] This ſumme amoũteth to about fiue poũde ſterling.

[d] Praier and thankeſgiuing do ſanctifie our meates wherewith we are nouriſhed.

[e] The abundãt ſtore of Gods gifts oght not to make vs prodigal to waſte them.

of the fiue barlie loaues, which remained vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then the men when they had ſene the miracle that Ieſus did, ſaid, This is of a trueth the Prophet that ſhulde come into the worlde.

15 When Ieſus therefore perceiued that they wolde come, and take him to make him a [f] King, he departed againe into a mountaine him ſelf alone.

16 ¶ Whē euen was now come, his diſciples went downe vnto the ſea,

17 *And entred into a ſhip, and went [g] ouer the ſea towardes Capernaum: and now it was darke, & Ieſus was not come to them.

18 And the ſea aroſe with a great winde that blewe.

19 And when they had rowed about fiue & twentie, or thirtie [h] furlongs, they ſawe Ieſus walking on the ſea, and drawing nere vnto the ſhip: ſo they were afraied.

20 But he ſaid vnto them, It is I: be not afraied.

21 Then willingly they receiued him into the ſhip, and the ſhip was by and by at the land, whether they went.

22 ¶ The day following, the people which ſtode on the other ſide of the ſea, ſawe that there was none other ſhip there, ſaue that one, whereinto his diſciples were entred, and that Ieſus went not with his diſciples in the ſhip, but that his diſciples were gone [i] alone,

23 And that there came other ſhippes from Tiberias nere vnto the place where they ate the bread, after the Lord had giuen thankes.

24 Now when the people ſawe that Ieſus was not there, nether his diſciples, thei alſo toke ſhipping, & came to Capernaum, ſeking for Ieſus.

25 And when they had founde him on the [k] other ſide of the ſea, thei ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, when cameſt thou hither?

26 Ieſus anſwered them, and ſaid, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſeke me not, becauſe ye ſawe the miracles, but becauſe ye ate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 Laboure not for the meat which periſheth, but for the meat that [l] endureth vnto euerlaſting life, which the Sonne of mā ſhal giue vnto you: for him hathe * God the Father [m] ſealed.

28 Then ſaid they vnto him, What ſhal we do, that we might worke the [n] workes of God?

29 Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, *This is ẏ worke of God, that ye beleue in him, whome he hathe ſent.

30 They ſaid therefore vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou then, that we maye ſe it, and beleue thee? what doeſt thou worke?

31 *Our fathers did eat Māna in the deſert, as it is *written, He gaue them bread frō heauen to eat.

32 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, [o] Moſes gaue you not bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the worlde.

34 Then thei ſaid vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Ieſus ſaid vnto thē, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, ſhal not hūger, and *he that beleueth in me, ſhal [p] neuer thurſt.

36 But I ſaid vnto you, that ye alſo haue ſene me, and beleue not.

37 All [q] that the Father giueth me, ſhal come to me: and him that cometh to me, I caſt not away.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to do mine owne wil, but his wil which hathe ſent me.

39 And this is the Fathers wil which hathe ſent me, that of all which he hathe giuen me, I ſhulde loſe nothing, but ſhulde raiſe it vp againe at the laſt day.

40 And this is the wil of him that ſent me, that euerie man which ſeeth the Sonne, & beleueth in him, ſhulde haue euerlaſting life: and I wil raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, becauſe he ſaid, I am the bread, which is come downe from heauen.

42 And they ſaid, *Is not this Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſeph, whoſe father & mother we knowe? how thē ſaith he, I came downe from heauen?

43 Ieſus then anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, Murmure not among your ſelues.

44 No man can [r] come to me, except the Father, which hathe ſent me, [s] drawe him: and I wil raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

45 It is written in the * Prophetes, And they ſhalbe all taught of God. Euerie man therefore that hathe heard, & hathe learned of the Father, cometh vnto me,

46 *Not that anie man hathe ſene the Father, ſaue he which is of God, he hathe ſene the Father.

47 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, He that beleueth in me, hathe euerlaſting life.

48 I am the bread of life.

49 *Your fathers did eat Manna in the wildernes, [t] and are dead.

50 This is the bread, which cometh downe from heauen, that he which eateth of it, ſhulde not dye.

51 I am the [u] liuīg bread, which came downe from heauen: if anie man eat of this bread, he ſhal liue for euer: and the bread that I wil giue, is my fleſh, which I wil giue

[f] Thei imagined an earthlie kīgdome without the teſtimonie of Gods worde, ſo that by this meanes his ſpiritual kīgdome ſhulde haue bene aboliſhed.

Mat.14,25. mar.6,47.

[g] Ouer a corner of ẏ lake.

[h] Whereof eight make a mile.

[i] Wherefore it muſt nedes folowe ẏ Chriſt paſſed miraculouſly.

[k] This was not ſtraight ouer ẏ lake frō ſide to ſide, but ouer a crike, or arme of ẏ lake, which ſaued muche labour to them ẏ ſhulde haue gone about by land.

[l] Which nouriſheth & augmenteth our faith.

Chap.1,32. mat.3,17. & 17,5.

1.Iohn 3,23.

[m] For when he appointed him to be the Mediator, he ſet his marke & ſeale in him to be ẏ onelie one to reconcile God & man together.

[n] Suche as be acceptable vnto God.

Exod.16,14. nomb.11,7. Pſal.78,24. wiſd.16,20.

[o] He compareth Moſes to the Father, & Manna to Chriſt, which leadeth vs into euerlaſting life. 1.Cor.10,3.

Eccl.24,29.

[p] He ſhal neuer want ſpiritual nouriſhment.

[q] God doeth regenerate his elect, & cauſeth them to obey the Goſpel.

Mat.13,55.

[r] That is, beleue in me.

[s] By lightening his heart with his holie Spirit.

Iſa.54,13. ierem.31,33.

Mat.11,27.

Exod.16,15.

[t] Then there is no foode that can nouriſh ẏ ſoules, but Ieſus Chriſt.

[u] Which giue life to the worlde.

---

giue for the life of the
52 Then the Iewes ſtro
ues, ſaying, How can
fleſh to eat?
53 Then Ieſus ſaid vnt
ly I ſay vnto you, Ex
of the Sōne of man, a
ye haue [x] no life in yo
54 Whoſoeuer * eateth
keth my blood, hath
wil raiſe him vp at th
55 For my fleſh is meat
is drinke in dede.
56 He ẏ that eateth m
my blood, [z] dwelleth
57 As the liuing Fathe
ue I by the Father, a
euen he ſhal liue by m
58 This is the bread
from heauen: not as
ten Manna, and are d
of this bread, ſhal liu
59 Theſe things ſpake
as he taught in Cape
60 Manie therefore o
thei heard this) ſaid
ing: who can [a] heare
61 But Ieſus knowing
diſciples murmured
Doeth this offende y
62 *What* then if ye ſhu
[b] aſcende vp *where
63 It is the Spirit that
[c] profiteth nothing: t
ke vnto you, are ſpiri
64 But there are ſo
not: for Ieſus knewe
which they were th
ſhulde betraye him.
65 And he ſaid, Ther
that no man can co
be giuen vnto him o
66 From that time, n
went backe, and w
him.
67 Thē ſaid Ieſus to
ſo go away?
68 Then Simon Pet
ſter to whome ſhal w
wordes of [d] eternal
69 And we beleue an
the Chriſt the Sonn
70 Ieſus anſwered th
you twelue and [e] o
71 Now he ſpake it
ſonne of Simō: for h
traye him, thogh h

CHAP.

6 Ieſus reproueth the ambi
are diuers opinions of h
ſheweth how to knowe th
do vnto him. 47 The P
cauſe they haue not take
Nicodemus for taking h

giue for the life of the worlde.

52 Then the Iewes ſtroue among them ſelues, ſaying, How can this man giue vs *his* fleſh to eat?

53 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Except ye eat the fleſh of the Sõne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue [x] no life in you.

54 Whoſoeuer * eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hathe eternal life, and I wil raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meat in dede, & my blood is drinke in dede.

56 He [y] that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, [z] dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hathe ſent me, ſo liue I by the Father, and he that eateth me, euen he ſhal liue by me.

58 This is the bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers haue eaten Manna, and are dead. He that eateth of this bread, ſhal liue for euer.

59 Theſe things ſpake he in the Synagogue as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Manie therefore of his diſciples (when thei heard this) ſaid, This is an hard ſaying: who can [a] heare it?

61 But Ieſus knowing in him ſelf, that his diſciples murmured at this, ſaid vnto thẽ, Doeth this offende you?

62 *What* then if ye ſhulde ſe the Sõne of mã [b] aſcende vp *where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth: the fleſh [c] profiteth nothing: the wordes that I ſpeake vnto you, are ſpirit and life.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleue not: for Ieſus knewe from the beginning, which they were that beleued not, & who ſhulde betraye him.

65 And he ſaid, Therefore ſaid I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it be giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 From that time, manie of his diſciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Thẽ ſaid Ieſus to the twelue, Wil ye alſo go away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Maſter to whome ſhal we go? Thou haſt the wordes of [d] eternal life:

69 And we beleue and knowe that thou art the Chriſt the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Ieſus anſwered thẽ, Haue not I * choſen you twelue and [e] one of you is a deuil?

71 Now he ſpake it of Iudas Iſcariot the *ſonne* of Simõ: for he it was that ſhulde betraye him, thogh he was one of ÿ twelue.

CHAP. VII.

6 Ieſus reproueth the ambition of his couſins. 12 There are diuers opinions of him among the people. 17 He ſheweth how to knowe the trueth. 20 The iniurie they do vnto him. 47 The Phariſes rebuke the officers becauſe they haue not taken him. 52 And chide with Nicodemus for taking his parte.

1 After theſe things, Ieſus walked in Galile, and wolde not walke in Iudea: for the Iewes ſoght to kil him.

2 Now the Iewes * [a] feaſt of the Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore ſaid vnto him, Departe hence, and go into Iudea, that thy diſciples may ſe thy workes that thou doeſt.

4 For there is no mã that doeth anie thing ſecretly, & he him ſelf ſeketh to be *famous. If thou doeſt theſe things, ſhewe thy ſelf to the worlde.

5 For as yet his brethrẽ beleued not in him.

6 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto thẽ, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway readie.

7 The worlde can not hate you: but me it hateth, [b] becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the workes thereof are euil.

8 Go ye vp vnto this feaſt: I wil [c] not go vp yet vnto this feaſt: for my time is not yet fulfilled.

9 ¶ Theſe things he ſaid vnto them, and abode ſtil in Galile.

10 But aſſone as his brethren were gone vp, then wẽt he alſo vp vnto the feaſt, not openly, but as *it were* priuely.

11 Then the Iewes ſoght him at the feaſt, & ſaid, Where is he?

12 And muche murmuring was there of him amõg the people. Some ſaid, He is a good man: other ſaid, Naye: but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit no man ſpake openly of him for feare of the [d] Iewes.

14 Now whẽ half the feaſt was done, Ieſus went vp into the Temple and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, ſaying, How knoweth this man the *Scriptures, ſeing that he neuer learned.

16 Ieſus anſwered them, & ſaid, My doctrine is not [e] mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If anie mã wil do his wil, he ſhal knowe of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I ſpeake of my ſelf.

18 He [f] that ſpeaketh of him ſelf, ſeketh his owne glorie: but he that ſeketh his glorie that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no [g] vnrighteouſnes is in him.

19 *Did not Moſes giue you a Law, and *yet* none of you kepeth the Law? *Why go ye about to kil me?

20 The [h] people anſwered, and ſaid, Thou haſt a deuil: who goeth about to kil thee?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid to them, I haue done one worke, and ye all [i] marueile.

22 * Moſes therefore gaue vnto you circũciſion, (not becauſe it is of Moſes, but of the *fathers) and ye on the Sabbath *day* circumciſe a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath receiue circumciſion, that the Law of Moſes ſhulde not be broken, be ye angrie with me, becauſe I

Leui.23,34.

[a] At this feaſt they dwelled ſeuen dayes in the tentes, ẘ put thẽ in remembrance, ÿ they had no citie here permanent, but ÿ they muſt ſeke one to come.

Or, manifeſt.

[b] Why the worlde hateth Chriſt.

[c] Chriſt doeth not vtterly denie that he wolde go to ÿ feaſt, but ſignifieth ÿ as yet he was not fully determined.

[d] Theſe were the heads of ÿ people who did enuie Chriſt.

Or, letters.

[e] In that, that he is man onely.

[f] By this marke we may knowe whether the doctrine be of God, or of man.

[g] Nothing cõterfait or vntrue.

Exod.24,3.

Chap.5,18.

[h] Who did not know the fetche of the Scribes.

[i] Becauſe I did it on the Sabbath day.

Leui.12,3.

Gen.17,10.

haue made a man euerie whit whole on the Sabbath *day*?

Deu.1,16.

24 *Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 ¶ Then ſaid ſome of them of Ieruſalem, Is not this he, whome they go about to kil?

26 And beholde, he ſpeaketh "openly, and they ſay nothing to him: do ẏ rulers know in dede that this is the verie Chriſt?

"Or, frely.

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when the Chriſt cometh, no man ſhal knowe whence he is.

28 ¶ Then cryed Ieſus in the Temple as he taught, ſaying, Ye [k] bothe knowe me, and knowe whence I am: yet am I not come of my ſelf, but he that ſent me, is true, whome ye knowe not.

[k] He ſpeaketh this, as it were ſcornefully.

29 But I knowe him: for I am of him, and he hathe ſent me.

30 Then they ſoght to take him, but no mã laid hands on him, becauſe his houre was not yet come.

31 Now manie of the people [l] beleued in him, and ſaid, When the Chriſt cometh, wil he do mo miracles then this man hathe done?

[l] They were wel minded to heare him: ẇ preparation is here called (althogh improperly) faith

32 The Phariſes heard that the people murmured theſe things of him, and the Phariſes, and high Prieſts ſent officers to take him.

33 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, Yet am I [m] a litle while with you, and then go I vnto him that ſent me.

[m] He ſheweth vnto the that they haue no power ouer him, til the time come that his Father hathe ordeined.

34 *Ye ſhal ſeke me, & ſhal not finde *me*, & where I "am, can ye not come.

Chap.13,33.
"Or, ſhalbe.

35 Then ſaid the Iewes amongs them ſelues, Whither wil he go, that we ſhal not finde him? Wil he go vnto them that are "diſperſed among the [n] Grecians, and teache the Grecians?

"Greke, diſperſion.
[n] Among the Iewes ẇ were ſcatered here and there among the Gẽtiles.

36 What ſaying is this that he ſaid, Ye ſhal ſeke me, and ſhal not finde *me*? and where I am, can ye not come?

37 Now in the laſt & *great day of ẏ feaſt, Ieſus ſtode and cryed, ſaying, If anie man thirſt, let him come vnto me, and drinke.

Leu.23,36.

38 He that [o] beleueth in me, *as ſaith the Scripture, out of his bellie ſhal flowe riuers of water [p] of life.

Deu.18,15.
[o] The true way to come to Chriſt, is by faith.
[p] Which ſhal neuer drye vp.

39 (*This ſpake he of the Spirit which they that beleued in him, ſhulde receiue: for the [q] holie Goſt was not yet *giuen* becauſe that Ieſus was not yet glorified)

Ioel.2,28.
act.2,17.
[q] Theſe were the viſible graces, which were giuen to the Apoſtles after his aſcenſion.

40 So manie of the people, whẽ they heard this ſaying, ſaid, Of a trueth this is the [r] Prophet.

[r] They loked for ſome notable Prophet beſides the Meſsias, chap. 1,21.

41 Other ſaid, This is the Chriſt: and ſome ſaid, But ſhal Chriſt come out of Galile?

42 *Saith not the Scripture that the Chriſt ſhal come of the ſede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Beth-lehẽ, where Dauid was?

Micah 5,2.
mat.2,5.

43 So was there diſſention amõg the people for him.

44 And ſome of them wolde haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 Then came the officers to ẏ high Prieſts & Phariſes, & they ſaid vnto them, Why haue ye not broght him?

46 The officers anſwered, [ſ] Neuer mã ſpake like this man.

[ſ] Wherein appeareth the mightie power of Chriſts worde againſt his enemies.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſes, Are ye alſo deceiued?

48 Doeth anie of the [t] rulers, or of the Phariſes beleue in him?

[t] They allege the autoritie of men againſt Gods autoritie.

49 But this people, which knowe not the Law, are curſed.

50 Nicodemus ſaid vnto thẽ, (*he that came to Ieſus by night, & was one of them.)

Chap.3,2.

51 Doeth our Law iudge a man before it heare him, * & knowe what he hathe done?

Deu.17,8. & 19,15.

52 They anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Art thou alſo of Galile? Search and loke: for out of Galile ariſeth no Prophet.

53 And euerie man went vnto his owne houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

11 Chriſt deliuereth her that was taken in adulterie. 12 He is the light of the worlde. 14 He ſheweth from whence he is come, wherefore, and whether he goeth. 32 Who are fre, & who are bounde. 34 Of fre men and ſclaues, & their rewarde. 46 He defieth his enemies. 59 And being perſecuted, withdraweth him ſelf.

1 And Ieſus went vnto the mount of oliues,

2 And early in the morning came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he ſate downe, and taught them.

3 Then the Scribes, & the Phariſes broght vnto him a woman, taken in adulterie, & ſet her in the middes,

4 And ſaid vnto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adulterie, in the verie act.

5 *Now Moſes in the Law commanded vs, that ſuche ſhulde be ſtoned: what ſaiſt thou therefore?

Leu.20,10.

6 And this they ſaid to tempt him, that thei might haue, whereof to [a] accuſe him. But Ieſus ſtouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the grounde.

[a] Ether for breaking the Law, if he did deliuer her, or of lightnes, & inconſtancie, if he did condemne her.

7 And while they continued aſking him, he lift him ſelf vp, & ſaid vnto them, *Let him that is among you without ſinne, caſt the firſt ſtone at her.

Deu 17,7.

8 And againe he ſtouped downe, and wrote on the grounde.

9 And when they heard it, being accuſed by their owne conſcience, they went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt euen to the laſt: ſo Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the middes.

10 When Ieſus had lift vp him ſelf againe, and ſawe no man, but the woman, he ſaid vnto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? hathe no man condemned thee?

11 She ſaid, No man, Lord. And Ieſus ſaid,

[b] Nether do I condemne thee: go and ſinne no more.

12 Then ſpake Ieſus againe vnto them, ſaying, I*am the light of ẏ worlde: he that followeth me, ſhal not walke in darkenes, but ſhal haue the" light of life.

13 The Phariſes therefore ſaid vnto him, Thou beareſt recorde of thy ſelf: thy recorde is not "true.

14 * Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, [c] Thogh I beare recorde of my ſelf, yet my recorde is true: for I knowe whence I came & whether I go: but ye can not tel [d] whence I come, and whether I go.

15 Ye iudge after the fleſh: [e] I iudge no man.

16 And if I alſo iudge, my iudgemēt is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father, that ſent me.

17 And it is alſo written in your Law, *that the teſtimonie of two men is true.

18 I am [f] one that beare witnes of my ſelf, & the Father that ſent me, beareth witnes of me.

19 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Ieſus anſwered, Ye nether knowe me, nor my Father. If ye had knowen me, ye ſhulde haue knowen my Father alſo.

20 Theſe wordes ſpake Ieſus in the [g] treaſurie, as he taught in the Temple, and no man laid hands on him: for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus againe vnto them, I go my way, and ye ſhal ſeke me, and ſhal dye in your [h] ſinnes. Whether I go, can ye not come.

22 Then ſaid the Iewes, Wil he kil him ſelf becauſe he ſaith, Whether I go, can ye not come?

23 And he ſaid vnto them, [i] Ye are frō beneth: I am frō aboue: ye are of this worlde: I am not of this worlde.

24 I ſaid therefore vnto you, That ye ſhal dye in your ſinnes: for except ye beleue, that I am he, ye ſhal dye in your ſinnes.

25 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou? And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, "Euen the ſame thing that I ſaid vnto you [k] from the beginning.

26 I haue manie things to ſay, and to iudge of you: but he that ſent me, is true, and the things that I haue heard of him, thoſe ſpeake I to the worlde.

27 They vnderſtode not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, Whē ye haue [l] lift vp the Sonne of man, then ſhal ye [m] knowe that I am [n] he, and that I do nothing of my ſelf, but as my Father hathe taught me, ſo I ſpeake theſe things.

29 For he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hathe not left me alone, becauſe I do alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 ¶ As he ſpake theſe things, many beleued in him.

31 Then ſaid Ieſus to the Iewes which beleued in him, If ye continue in my worde, ye are verely my diſciples,

32 And ſhal knowe the trueth, & the trueth [o] ſhal make you fre.

33 They anſwered him, [p] We be Abrahams ſede, and were neuer bonde to any man: why ſaiſt thou then, Ye ſhalbe made fre?

[o] For we were ſclaues to ſin.

[p] Theſe were not the beleuing Iewes, but the mockers that anſwered thus.

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, is the *ſeruant of ſinne.

Rom.6,20. 2.pet.2,19.

35 And the ſeruant abideth not in the houſe for euer: but the Sonne abideth for euer.

36 If the Sōne therefore ſhal make you fre, ye ſhalbe fre in dede.

37 I [q] knowe that ye are Abrahams ſede, but ye ſeke to kill me, becauſe my worde hathe no place in you.

[q] He granteth their ſayings in ſuche ſorte, ẏ he ſheweth vnto them that their owne dedes proue thē liers.

38 I ſpeake that which I haue ſene with my Father: and ye do that which ye haue ſene with your father.

39 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham is our father. Ieſus ſaid vnto thē, If ye were Abrahams children, ye wolde do the [r] workes of Abraham.

[r] Which were his obedience, charitie & ſuche good workes which proceded of faith.

40 But now ye go about to kill me, a man that haue tolde you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the workes of your father. Then ſaid they to him, We are not borne of fornicatiō: we haue one Father, which is God.

42 Therefore Ieſus ſaid vnto them, If God were your Father, then wolde ye loue me: for I proceded forthe, & came from God, nether came I of my ſelf, but he ſent me.

43 Why do ye not vnderſtand my talke? becauſe ye can not [s] heare my worde.

44 *Ye are of your father the deuil, and the luſtes of your father ye wil do: he hathe bene a murtherer [t] from the beginning, & [u] abode not in the trueth, becauſe there is no trueth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, then ſpeaketh he of his [x] owne: for he is a liar, and the father thereof.

[s] For you are carnal and can not vnderſtād ſpiritual thīgs

1.Iohn 3,8.

[t] Since the firſt creation of man.

[u] It followeth then that he was once in the trueth: for he was not created euil.

[x] Accordīg to his wont and cuſtome.

45 And becauſe I tell you the trueth, ye beleue me not.

46 Which of you can rebuke me of ſinne? and if I ſay the trueth, why do ye not beleue me?

47 *He that is of God, heareth Gods wordes: ye therefore heare them not, becauſe ye are not of God.

1.Iohn 4,6.

48 Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, Say we not wel that thou art a Samaritan, and haſt a deuil?

49 Ieſus anſwered, I haue not a deuil, but I honour my Father, and ye haue diſhonored me.

50 And I ſeke not mine owne praiſe: but there is one that ſeketh it, and [y] iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, If a man

[y] Who wil reuenge ẏ iniurie that you do againſt me, or rather againſt him.

z For the faithful euen in death ſe life.

kepe my worde,he ſhal neuer [z] ſe death.

52 Then ſaid ẏ Iewes to him, Now knowe we that thou naſt a deuil. Abrahã is dead, and the Prophetes,and thou ſaiſt,If a man kepe my worde,he ſhal neuer taſt of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham,which is dead?and the Prophetes are dead:whome makeſt thou thy ſelf?

54 Ieſus anſwered,If I honour my ſelf,mine honour is nothing worthe: it is my Father that honoureth me,whome ye ſay, that he is your God.

55 Yet ye haue not knowẽ him:but I knowe him, and if I ſhulde ſay I knowe him not, I ſhulde be a liar like vnto you:but I knowe him,and kepe his worde.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to ſe my [a] day,and he ſawe it,and was glad.

a Which was to ſe ẏ cõming of Chriſt in ẏ fleſh: ẇ thing Abrahã ſawe farre of with ẏ eyes of faith, ebr 11,10.

57 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yere olde, and haſt thou ſene Abraham?

58 Ieſus ſaid vnto them,Verely,verely I ſay vnto you,before Abraham was,[b] I am.

Chap 10,31.

b Not onely God, but the Mediator betwene God, & mã, appointed from before all eternitie.

59 *Thẽ toke they vp ſtones,to caſt at him, but Ieſus hid him ſelf,and went out of the Temple ‖.

‖ *And he paſſed throughthe middes of them and ſo went his way.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Of him that was borne blinde. 11 The confeßion of him that was borne blinde. 39 To what blinde men Chriſt giueth ſight.

1 AND as Ieſus paſſed by,he ſawe a mã which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his diſciples aſked him,ſaying, Maſter,who did ſinne,this man,or his parẽts, that he was borne blinde?

3 Ieſus anſwered, [a] Nether hathe this man ſinned,nor his parents,but that the workes of God ſhulde be ſhewed on him.

a God doeth not alwayes puniſh mẽ for their ſinnes.

4 I muſt worke the workes of him that ſent me,while it is [b] day:the night cometh whẽ no man can worke.

b Whẽ opportunitie & the ſeaſon ſerueth.

5 As long as I am in the worlde,* I am the light of the worlde.

Chap.1,9. & 8,12. & 12,35.

6 Aſſone as he had thus ſpoken, [c] he ſpate on the grounde,& made claye of the ſpettle, and anointed the eyes of the blinde with the clay,

c This was not for any vertue that was in the earth, in the ſpittle, or in the claye to make one ſe:but it onely pleaſed him to vſe theſe ſignes & meanes.

7 And ſaid vnto him,Go waſh in the poole of Siloam(which is by interpretatiõ,[d] Sẽt) He went his way therefore,and waſhed,& came againe ſeing.

d Hereby was prefigured the Meſsias, who ſhulde be ſent vnto them.

8 Now the neighbours and they that had ſene him before,when he was blinde, ſaid, Is not this he that ſate and begged?

9 Some ſaid,This is he:& others ſaid,He is like him:but he him ſelf ſaid,I am he.

10 Therefore they ſaid vnto him,How were thine eyes opened?

11 He anſwered, and ſaid, The man that is called Ieſus,made claye,and anointed mine eyes,and ſaid vnto me,Go to the poole of Siloam and waſh.So I went and waſhed and receiued ſight.

12 Then they ſaid vnto him, Where is he? He ſaid,I can not tell.

13 ¶ They broght to the Phariſes him that was once blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath *day*, when Ieſus made the claye,and opened his eyes.

15 Thẽ againe the Phariſes alſo aſked him, how he had receiued ſight.And he ſaid vnto them, He laid claye vpon mine eyes, & I waſhed,and do ſe.

16 Then ſaid ſome of the Phariſes, This man is not of God, becauſe he kepeth not the Sabbath *day*. Others ſaid, How can a man that is a ſinner,do ſuche miracles?and there was a diſſenſion among them.

17 Then ſpake they vnto the blinde againe,What ſaiſt thou of him, becauſe he hathe opened thine eyes?And he ſaid,He is a Prophet.

18 Then the Iewes did not beleue him(that he had bene blinde,and receiued his ſight), vntil they had called the parents of him that had receiued ſight.

19 And they aſked thẽ, ſaying, Is this your ſonne, whome ye ſay was borne blinde? How doeth he now ſe then?

20 His parents anſwered them, & ſaid, We knowe that this is our ſonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now ſeeth, we knowe not:or who hathe opened his eyes, [e] can we not tell: he is olde ynough: aſke him:he ſhal anſwer for him ſelf.

e They durſt not ſpeake the trueth for feare they ſhulde be excommunicate.

22 Theſe wordes ſpake his parents,becauſe they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had ordeined alreadie, that if any mã did confeſſe that he was the Chriſt, he ſhulde be *excommunicate* out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore ſaid his parents, He is olde ynough:aſke him.

24 Then againe called they the man that had bene blinde,and ſaid vnto him, [f] Giue glorie vnto God: we knowe that this man is a ſinner.

f That is,Conſider that nothig is hid frõ God:therefore tel vs ẏ trueth that God may be glorified thereby,Ioſ.7, 29,1 ſam.6,5.

25 Then he anſwered, and ſaid, Whither he be a ſinner or no, [g] I can not tell: one thing I knowe, that I was blinde, and now I ſe.

g He ſpake this in mockery.

26 [h] Thẽ ſaid they to him againe, What did he to thee?how opened he thine eyes?

h They thoght ether to driue him from the trueth, or to make him ſwerue by their oft times examining him:which practiſe Satãs members euer do obſerue in examining the Chriſtians.

27 He anſwered them, I haue tolde you alreadie,and ye haue not heard it:wherefore wolde ye heare it againe? [i] wil ye alſo be his diſciples?

i He derideth their wilful malice and ignorance.

28 Then checked they him,& ſaid, Be thou his diſciple:we be Moſes diſciples.

29 We knowe that God ſpake with Moſes: but this man we knowe not frõ whence he is.

30 The man anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Doutles, this is a marueilous thing, that ye [k] knowe not whence he is, and yet he hathe

k They counted not of his countrey or parents, but of his office and autoritie.

hathe opened mine eyes.

31 Now we knowe that God heareth not [l]ſinners: but if any man be a worſhipper of God, and doeth his wil, him heareth he.

32 Since the worlde began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he colde haue done nothing.

34 They anſwered, & ſaid vnto him, Thou art altogether borne in ſinnes, and doeſt thou teache vs? ſo they caſt him out.

35 Ieſus heard that they had caſt him out: and when he had founde him, he ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou beleue in the Sonne of God?

36 He anſwered, and ſaid, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleue in him?

37 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Bothe thou haſt ſene him, & he it is that talketh with thee.

38 Then he ſaid, Lord, I beleue, and [m] worſhipped him.

39 And Ieſus ſaid, I am come vnto [n] iudgement into this worlde, that they which ſe not, might ſe: & that they *which ſe, might be made blinde.

40 And ſome of the Phariſes which were with him, heard theſe things, and ſaid vnto him, Are we blinde alſo?

41 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, If ye were blinde, [o] ye ſhulde not haue ſinne: but now ye ſay, We ſe: therefore your ſinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt is the true ſhepherd, and the dore. 19 Diuers opinions of Chriſt. 24 He is aſked if he be Chriſt. 32 His workes declare that he is God. 34 The princes called gods.

VErely, verely I ſay vnto you, He that entreth not in by the dore into the ſhepefolde, but climeth vp another way, he is a thefe and a robber.

2 But he that goeth in by the dore, is the ſhepherd of the ſhepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the ſhepe heare his voyce, and he [a] calleth his owne ſhepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he hathe ſent forthe his owne ſhepe, he goeth before them, and the ſhepe followe him: for they knowe his voyce.

5 And they wil not followe a ſtranger, but they flee from him: for they knowe not the voyce of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Ieſus vnto them: but they vnderſtode not what things they were which he ſpake vnto them.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them againe, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, I am the dore of the ſhepe.

8 All, [b] that euer came before me, are theues & robbers: but the ſhepe did not heare them.

9 I am the dore: by me if any man enter in, he ſhalbe ſaued, and ſhal [c] go in and go out, and finde paſture.

10 The thefe commeth not, but for to ſteale, and to kill, and to deſtroye: I am come that they might haue life, and haue it in abundance.

11 *I am the good ſhepherd: the good ſhepherd giueth his life for his ſhepe.

12 But an hireling, and he which is not the ſhepherd, nether the ſhepe are his owne, ſeeth the wolfe cōming, & he leaueth the ſhepe, and fleeth, and the wolfe catcheth them, and ſcattereth the ſhepe.

13 So the hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an hireling, and careth not for the ſhepe.

14 I am the good ſhepherd, and [d] knowe mine, and am knowen of mine.

15 [e] As the Father [f] knoweth me, ſo knowe I the Father: and I lay downe my life for *my* ſhepe.

16 [g] Other ſhepe I haue alſo, which are not of this folde: them alſo muſt I bring, and they ſhal heare my voyce: and * there ſhal be one ſhepefolde, & one ſhepherd.

17 [h] Therefore doeth my Father loue me, becauſe * I lay downe my life, ẏ I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my ſelf: I haue power to lay it downe, and haue power to take it againe: this * commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ Then there was a diſſention againe among the Iewes for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, He hathe a deuil, and is madde: why heare ye him?

21 Others ſaid, Theſe are not the wordes of him that hathe a deuil: can the deuil open the eyes of the blinde?

22 And it was at Ieruſalem the [i] *feaſt of the* *Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Ieſus walked in the Temple, in [k] Solomons porche.

24 Thē came the Iewes rounde about him, and ſaid vnto him, How long doeſt thou make vs doute? If thou be the Chriſt, tell vs plainely.

25 Ieſus anſwered them, I tolde you, and ye beleue not: the workes that I do in my Fathers Name, they beare witnes of me.

26 But ye beleue not: [l] for ye are not of my ſhepe, as I ſaid vnto you.

27 My ſhepe heare my voyce, and I knowe them, and they followe me,

28 And I giue vnto them eternal life, and they ſhal neuer periſh, nether ſhal any plucke them out of mine hand.

29 My Father which gaue *them* me, is [m] greater then all, and none is able to take them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 *Then the Iewes againe toke vp ſtones, to ſtone him.

32 Ieſus anſwered them, Many good workes

Iſa.40,11. ezek.34,23.

[d] Chriſt knoweth his becauſe he loueth them, careth and prouideth for them.

[e] As ẏ Father can not forget him, no more can he forget vs.

[f] In that he loueth and approueth me.

Eze.37,22.

[g] To wit, among the Gentiles, which then were ſtrāgers from the Church of God

Iſa.53,7.

Act.2,24.

[h] Chriſt euen in that that he is mā, hathe deſerued his Fathers loue and euerlaſting life, not to his fleſhe onely, but to vs alſo which by his obedience and perfect iuſtice are imputed righteous, Ro.5,19 phil 2,7.

1.Mac.4,59.

[i] Which was inſtitute, that the people might giue thākes to God for their deliuerance and reſtoring of their religion and Temple, which Antiochus had corrupted and polluted.

[k] Which was builded againe after the patron of that which Solomō builded.

Or, holdeſt our minde in ſuſpence.

[l] The cauſe wherefore the reprobate can not beleue.

[m] Whereby we learne how ſafely we are preſerued againſt all dangers.

Chap.8,59.

haue I ſhewed you from my Father : for which of theſe workes do ye ſtone me?

33 The Iewes anſwered him, ſaying, For the good worke we ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemie, and that thou being a man, makeſt thy ſelf God.

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Is it not written in your Law, *I ſaid, ye are [n] gods?

Pſal.82,6.

[n] Meaning of Princes and rulers, who for their office ſake are called gods, and are made here in earth as his Lieutenants: wherefore if this noble title be giuen to man, muche more it appertained to him that is the Sonne of God equal with his Father.

35 If he called them gods, vnto whome the worde of God was *giuen*, and the Scripture can not be broken,

36 Say ye of him, whome the Father hathe ſanctified, and ſent into the worlde, Thou blaſphemeſt, becauſe I ſaid, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I do not the workes of my Father, beleue me not.

38 But if I do, then thogh ye beleue not me, *yet* beleue the workes, that ye may knowe & beleue, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

39 Againe they went about to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hands,

40 And went againe beyonde Iordan, into the place where Iohn firſt baptized, and there abode.

41 And many reſorted vnto him, and ſaid, Iohn did [o] no miracle : but all things that Iohn ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleued in him there.

[o] Whereby they gathered that Chriſt was more excellent then Iohn.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus from death. 47 The hie Prieſts and Phariſes gather a counſel againſt him. 50 Caiaphas prophecieth. 54 Chriſt getteth him out of the way.

1 AND a certeine man was ſicke, *named* Lazarus of Bethania, the towne of Marie, and her ſiſter Martha.

2 (And it was that *Marie which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his fete with her heere, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſicke.)

Chap.12,3. mat.26,7.

3 Therefore *his* ſiſters ſent vnto him, ſaying, Lord, beholde, he whome thou loueſt, is ſicke.

4 When Ieſus heard it, he ſaid, This ſickenes is not [a] vnto death, but for the glorie of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

[a] For althogh he dyed, yet being reſtored ſo ſone to life, it was almoſt no death in cōpariſon.

5 ¶ Now Ieſus loued Martha and her ſiſter and Lazarus.

6 And after he had heard that he was ſicke, yet abode he two dayes ſtil in ẏ ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that, ſaid he to his diſciples, Let vs go into Iudea againe.

8 The diſciples ſaid vnto him, Maſter, the Iewes lately ſoght to * ſtone thee, & doeſt thou go thither againe.

Chap.7,30. & 8,59. & 10,33.

9 Ieſus anſwered, Are there not [b] twelue houres in the day? If a man walke in the day, he ſtombleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this worlde.

[b] He that walketh in his vocation, & hathe ẏ light of God for his guyde, nedeth to feare no dāgers. The day alſo, bothe ſomer & winter was with the Iewes diuided into 12 houres

10 But if a man walke in the night, he ſtombleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſpake he, and after he ſaid vnto thē, Our friend Lazarus ſlepeth: but I go to wake him vp.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if he ſlepe, he [c] ſhal be ſafe.

13 Howbeit, Ieſus ſpake of his death : but they thoght that he had ſpoken of the *natural ſlepe.

[c] They labored to ſta Chriſt fro going into Iudea, as thogh there had ben no nede.

*Or, ſlumbring ſlepe.

14 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there, that ye may beleue : but let vs go vnto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas (which is called [d] Didymus) vnto his fellowe diſciples, Let vs alſo go, that we may dye with him.

[d] Which ſignifieth in our tongue, a twyn in birth.

17 ¶ Thē came Ieſus, & founde that he had line in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethania was nere vnto Ieruſalē, about [e] fiftene furlongs of.)

[e] Which were almoſt two mile.

19 And many of the Iewes were come to Martha and Marie to comfort them for their brother.

20 Then Martha, when ſhe heard that Ieſus was coming, wēt to mete him: but Marie ſate ſtil in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha vnto Ieſus, Lord, if thou haddeſt bene here, my brother had not bene dead.

22 But now [f] I knowe alſo, that whatſoeuer thou aſkeſt of God, God wil giue it thee.

[f] She ſhewed ſome faith, notwithſtandig was almoſt ouercome by her affections.

23 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Thy brother ſhal riſe againe.

24 Martha ſaid vnto him, I knowe that he ſhal riſe againe in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

25 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, [g] I am the reſurrection and the life: he that beleueth in me, thogh he were dead, *yet* ſhal he liue.

[g] Chriſt reſtoreth vs from death to giue vs euerlaſting life.

26 And whoſoeuer liueth, and beleueth in me, ſhal neuer dye. Beleueſt thou this?

27 She ſaid vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleue that thou art the Chriſt the Sōne of God, which ſhulde come into the worlde.

28 ¶ And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Marie her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come, and calleth for thee.

29 And when ſhe heard it, ſhe aroſe quickely, and came vnto him.

30 For Ieſus was not yet come into the towne, but was in the place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſawe Marie, that ſhe roſe vp [h] haſtely, and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth vnto the graue, to wepe there.

[h] Whereby ſhe declared her affection and reuerence that ſhe bare to Chriſt.

32 Then when Marie was come where Ieſus was, and ſawe him, ſhe fel downe at his fete, ſaying vnto him, Lord, if thou haddeſt

---

arus raiſed.

haddeſt bene here,
bene dead.
33 When Ieſus theref
the Iewes *alſo* wepe
he [i] groned in the ſ
in him ſelf,
34 And ſaid, Where h
ſaid vnto him, Lord,
35 *And* Ieſus [k] wept.
36 Then ſaid the Iew
loued him.
37 And ſome of then
which opened the ey
ue made alſo, that th
ue dyed?
38 Ieſus therefore ag
ſelf, and came to th
caue, and a ſtone wa
39 Ieſus ſaid, Take ye
tha the ſiſter of him
vnto him, Lord, he
he hathe bene *dead* fo
40 Ieſus ſaid vnto her
that if thou diddeſt
ſe the [l] glorie of Go
41 Then they toke a
place where the dea
lift vp his eyes, and
thee, becauſe thou h
42 I knowe that tho
but becauſe of the
I ſaid it, that they m
haſt ſent me.
43 As he had ſpoken
ed ẘ a loude voyce,
44 Then he that wa
bounde hand and f
face was bounde wi
vnto them, Loſe hin
45 ¶ Then manie of
to Marie, and had
Ieſus did, beleued i
46 But ſome of them
Phariſes, and tolde t
had done.
47 Then gathered t
Phariſes a council,
do? For this man do
48 If [m] we let him
beleue in him, and
me and take away b
nacion.
49 Then one of th
which was the hie P
ſaid vnto thē, Ye pe
50 Nor yet do you
pedient for vs, tha
people, and that th
not.
51 This ſpake he no
hie Prieſt that ſame
that Ieſus ſhulde d
52 And not for the

haddeſt bene here, my brother had not bene dead.

33 When Ieſus therefore ſawe her wepe, & the Iewes *alſo* wepe which came with her, he [i] groned in the ſpirit, & was troubled in him ſelf,

34 And ſaid, Where haue ye laid him? Thei ſaid vnto him, Lord, come, and ſe.

35 *And* Ieſus [k] wept.

36 Then ſaid the Iewes, Beholde, how he loued him.

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Colde not he, which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue made alſo, that this man ſhulde not haue dyed?

38 Ieſus therefore againe groned in him ſelf, and came to the graue. And it was a caue, and a ſtone was laid vpon it.

39 Ieſus ſaid, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaid vnto him, Lord, he ſtinketh alreadie: for he hathe bene *dead* foure daies.

40 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou diddeſt beleue, thou ſhuldeſt ſe the [l] glorie of God?

41 Then they toke away the ſtone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Ieſus lift vp his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thanke thee, becauſe thou haſt heard me.

42 I knowe that thou heareſt me alwayes, but becauſe of the people that ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they maye beleue, that thou haſt ſent me.

43 As he had ſpoken theſe things, he cryed wͭ a loude voyce, Lazarus, come forthe.

44 Then he that was dead, came forthe, bounde hand and fote with bandes, & his face was bounde with a napkin. Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Loſe him, and let him go.

45 ¶ Then manie of the Iewes, which came to Marie, and had ſene the things, which Ieſus did, beleued in him.

46 But ſome of them went their way to the Phariſes, and tolde them what things Ieſus had done.

47 Then gathered the hie Prieſts, and the Phariſes a council, and ſaid, What ſhal we do? For this man doeth manie miracles.

48 If [m] we let him thus alone, all men wil beleue in him, and the Romaines wil come and take away bothe our place, and the nacion.

49 Then one of them *named* Caiaphas, which was the hie Prieſt [n] that ſame yere, ſaid vnto thẽ, Ye perceiue nothing at all,

50 Nor yet do you conſider that it is expedient for vs, that one man dye for the people, and that the whole nacion periſh not.

51 This ſpake he not of him ſelf: but being hie Prieſt that ſame yere, he [o] prophecied that Ieſus ſhulde dye for the nacion:

52 And not for the nacion onely, but that he ſhulde gather together in one ẏ children of God, which were ſcattered.

53 Then from that day forthe they conſulted together, to put him to death.

54 Ieſus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a countrey nere to the wildernes, into a citie called Ephraim, and there cõtinued with his diſciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, and manie went out of the countrey vp to Ieruſalem before the Paſſeouer, to [p] purifie them ſelues.

56 Then ſoght they for Ieſus, and ſpake among them ſelues, as thei ſtode in the Tẽple, What thinke ye, that he cometh not to the feaſt?

57 Now bothe the hie Prieſts and the Phariſes had giuen a commandement, that if anie man knewe where he were, he ſhulde ſhewe it, that they might take him.

[p] Becauſe thei thoght hereby to make them ſelues more holie againſt thei ſhulde eat the Paſſeouer: but they were not commanded by God to vſe this ceremonie.

CHAP. XII.

7 Chriſt excuſeth Maries fact. 13 The affection of ſome towards him, and the rage of others againſt him and Lazarus. 25 The commoditie of the croſſe. 27 His praier. 28 The anſwer of the Father. 32 His death, and the frute thereof. 36 He exhorteth to faith. 40 The blindenes of ſome, and the infirmities of others.

1 THen* Ieſus ſix dayes before the Paſſeouer came to Bethania, where Lazarus was, which was dead, whome he had raiſed from the dead.

Mat.26,6. mar.14,3.

2 There they made him a ſupper, & Martha ſerued: but Lazarus was one of them that ſate at the table with him.

3 Then toke Marie a pound of ointment of ſpikenarde verie coſtlie, and anointed Ieſus [a] fete, & wipte his fete with her heere, & the houſe was filled with the ſauour of the ointment.

4 Then ſaid one of his diſciples, *euen* Iudas Iſcariot Simons *ſonne*, which ſhulde betraye him,

5 Why was not this ointment ſolde for [b] thre hundreth pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 Now he ſaid this, not that he cared for the poore, but becauſe he was a thefe, and * had the bagge, and bare that which was giuen.

Chap.13,29.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus, Let her alone: againſt the day of my burying ſhe kept it.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you, but me ye ſhal not haue alwaies.

9 Then muche people of the Iewes knewe that he was there: and they came, not for Ieſus ſake onely, but that they might ſe Lazarus alſo, whome he had raiſed from the dead.

10 The hie Prieſts therefore cõſulted, that they might put Lazarus to death alſo,

11 Becauſe that for his ſake manie of the Iewes went away, and beleued in Ieſus.

12 ¶ * On the morowe a great multitude

Mat.21,8. mar.11,7. luk.19,35.

[a] Euen frõ the head to ẏ fete.

[b] Read Mar. 14,15.

that were come to the feaſt, when they heard that Ieſus ſhulde come to Ieruſalẽ,

13 Toke branches of palme trees, & went forthe to mete him, and cryed, [c] Hoſanna, Bleſſed *is* the King of Iſrael that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Ieſus founde a [d] yong aſſe, and ſate thereon, as it is written,

15 * Feare not, daughter of Sion: beholde, thy Kĩg cometh ſitting on an aſſes colte.

16 But his diſciples vnderſtode not theſe things at the firſt: but when Ieſus was glorified, then remembred they, that theſe things were written of him, and that they had done theſe things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, bare witnes that he called Lazarus out of the graue, and raiſed him from the dead.

18 Therefore met him the people alſo, becauſe thei heard that he had done this miracle.

19 And the Phariſes ſaid among them ſelues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Beholde, the "worlde goeth after him.

20 ¶ Now there were certeine [e] Grekes among them that came vp to worſhip at the feaſt.

21 And they came to Philippe, which was of Bethſaida in Galile, and deſired him, ſaying, Syr, we wolde ſe Ieſus.

22 Philippe came and tolde Andrewe: and againe Andrewe & Philippe tolde Ieſus.

23 And Ieſus anſwered them, ſaying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of mã muſt be [f] glorified.

24 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Except the wheate corne fall into the grounde & dye, it bideth alone: but if it dye, it bringeth forthe muche frute.

25 * He that [g] loueth his life, ſhal loſe it, & he that [h] hateth his life in this worlde, ſhal kepe it vnto life eternal.

26 * If anie man ſerue me, let him followe me: for where I am, there ſhal alſo my ſeruant be: and if anie man ſerue me, him wil my Father honour.

27 Now is my ſoule troubled: & what ſhal I ſay? Father, ſaue me from this houre: but therefore came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, *ſaying*, I haue bothe glorified it, and wil glorifie it againe.

29 Then ſaid the people that ſtode by and heard, that it was a thundre: others ſaid, An Angel ſpake to him.

30 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, This voyce came not becauſe of me, but for your ſakes.

31 Now is the [i] iudgement of this worlde: now ſhal the prince of this worlde be caſt out.

32 *And [k] I, if I were lift vp from the earth, wil drawe [l] all men vnto me.

33 Now this ſaid he, ſignifying what death he ſhulde dye.

34 The people anſwered him, We haue heard out of the * Law, that the Chriſt bydeth for euer: and how ſaiſt thou, that the Sonne of man muſt be lift vp? who is that Sonne of man?

35 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Yet a litle while is * the light with you: walke while ye haue light, leſt the darkenes come vpon you: for he that walketh in the darke, knoweth not whether he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleue in ẏ light, that ye may be the children of the light. Theſe things ſpake Ieſus, and departed, & hid him ſelf from them.

37 ¶ And thogh he had done ſo manie miracles before them, *yet* beleued they not on him:

38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, that he ſaid, * Lord, who beleued our reporte? and to whome is the [m] arme of the Lord reueiled?

39 Therefore colde thei not beleue, becauſe that Eſaias ſaith againe,

40 * He hathe blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they ſhulde not ſe with *their* eyes, nor vnderſtand with *their* heart, and ſhulde be conuerted, & I ſhulde [n] heale them.

41 Theſe things ſaid Eſaias when he ſawe his glorie and ſpake of him.

42 Neuertheles euen among the chief rulers manie beleued in him: but becauſe of the Phariſes, they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhulde "be *caſt* out of the Synagogue.

43 *For they loued the [o] praiſe of men, more then the praiſe of God.

44 And Ieſus cryed, and ſaid, He that beleueth in me, beleueth not in me, but in him that ſent me.

45 And he that ſeeth me, ſeeth him that ſent me.

46 I * am come a light into the worlde, that whoſoeuer beleueth in me, ſhulde not abide in darkenes.

47 And if anie man heare my wordes, and beleue not, I "iudge him not: for I came not to "iudge the worlde, but to ſaue the worlde.

48 He that refuſeth me, and receiueth not my wordes, hathe one that "iudgeth him: * the worde that I haue ſpokẽ, it ſhal iudge him in the [p] laſt day.

49 For I haue not ſpoken of my ſelf: but the Father, which ſent me, he gaue me a commandement what I ſhulde ſay, and what I ſhulde ſpeake.

50 And I knowe that his commandement is life euerlaſting: the things therefore that I ſpeake, I ſpeake thẽ ſo as the Father ſaid vnto me.

[c] That is, ſaue, I beſech thee.

[d] This doeth wel declare ẏ his kingdome ſtode not in outwarde things.

Zach.9,9.

"Or, the preaſſe.

[e] They were of the race of the Iewes, and came out of Aſia & Grecia: for els ẏ Iewes wolde not haue permitted ẏ they ſhulde worſhip with them in the Tẽple.

[f] Which is, ẏ ẏ knowledge of him ſhulde be manifeſt through all ẏ worlde.

Mat.10,39. & 16,5. mar.8,35. luk.9,24. & 17,33.

Chap.17,24.

[g] If the loue thereof let him from comming to Chriſt.

[h] And ſo loſeth it for Chriſts ſake.

[i] The reformation and reſtoring of thoſe things, which were out of order.

Chap.3,14.

[k] The croſſe is the meane to gather the Church of God together, and to drawe mẽ to heauen.

[l] Not onely ẏ Iewes but alſo the Gentiles.

Pſal.89,37. & 110,4 & 117,2. ezek.37,25.

Chap.1,9.

Iſa.53,1 rom.10,16.

[m] That is, the Goſpel, which is ẏ power of God to ſaluatiõ to euerie one that doeth beleue.

Iſa.6,9. mat.13,14. mar.4,12. luk.8,10. act.28,26. rom.11,8.

[n] By deliuering them from their miſeries & giuing them true felicitie.

"Or, excommunicate.

Chap.5,44.

[o] To be eſtemed of men.

Chap.3,19. & 9,39.

"Or, condemne.

"Or, condemne.

"Or, condemne.

Mar.16,16. chap.3,17.

[p] For that ſhal be the probacion of the Goſpel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt waſheth the diſciples fete. 14 Exhorting them to humilitie & charitie. 21 Telleth them of Iudas the traitour, 34 And commandeth them earneſtly to loue one another. 38 He forewarneth of Peters denial.

1 NOw *before the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, when Ieſus knewe that his houre was come, that he ſhulde departe out of this worlde vnto the Father, for aſmuche as he loued his owne which were in the worlde, vnto the end he [a] loued them.

2 And when [b] ſupper was done (and that the deuil had now put in the heart of Iudas Iſcariot, Simons *ſonne*, to betraye him)

3 Ieſus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, & that he was come from God, and went to God,

4 He riſeth from ſupper, and layeth aſide *his vpper* garments, and toke a towel, and girde him ſelf.

5 After that, he powred water into a baſin, and began to waſh the diſciples fete, and to wipe them with the towel, wherewith he was girde.

6 Then came he to Simon Peter, who ſaid to him, Lord, doeſt thou waſh my fete?

7 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, What I do, thou knoweſt not now: but thou ſhalt knowe it hereafter.

8 Peter ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt neuer waſh my fete. Ieſus anſwered him, If I [c] waſh thee not, thou ſhalt haue no parte with me.

9 Simon Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord, not my fete onely, but alſo the hands & the head.

10 Ieſus ſaid to him, He that is waſhed, nedeth not, ſaue to [d] waſh *his* fete, but is cleane euerie whit: and ye are *cleane, but not all.

11 For he knewe who ſhulde betraye him: therefore ſaid he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 ¶ So after he had waſhed their fete, and had taken his garments, and was ſet downe againe, he ſaid vnto them, Knowe ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Maſter, and Lord, and ye ſay wel: for *ſo* am I.

14 If I then your Lord, and Maſter, haue waſhed your fete, ye alſo oght to waſh [e] one anothers fete.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that ye ſhulde do, euen as I haue done to you.

16 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, *The ſeruant is not greater then his maſter, nether the ambaſſadour greater then he that ſent him.

17 If ye knowe theſe things, bleſſed are ye, if ye do them.

18 ¶ I ſpeake not of you all: I knowe whome I haue choſen: but *it is* that the Scripture might be fulfilled, *He ȳ eateth bread with me, hathe [f] lift vp his hele againſt me.

19 From hence forthe tell I you before it come, ȳ when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleue that I am [g] he.

20 *Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, If I ſend anie, he that receiueth him, receiueth me, and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that ſent me.

21 When Ieſus had ſaid theſe things, he was [h] troubled in the Spirit, & [i] teſtified, and ſaid, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhal betraye me.

22 *Then the diſciples loked one on another, douting of whome he ſpake.

23 Now there was one of his diſciples, ẇ leaned on Ieſus [k] boſome, whome Ieſus loued.

24 To him beckened therefore Simon Peter, ȳ he ſhulde aſke who it was of whome he ſpake.

25 He then, as he leaned on Ieſus breſt, ſaid vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Ieſus anſwered, He it is, to whome I ſhal giue a ſoppe, when I haue dipte it: and he wet a ſoppe, and gaue it to Iudas Iſcariot, Simons *ſonne*.

27 And after the ſoppe, [l] Satan entred into him. Thē ſaid Ieſus vnto him, That thou doeſt, do quickely.

28 But none of them that were at table, knewe, for what cauſe he ſpake it vnto him.

29 For ſome of them thoght becauſe Iudas had the bagge, that Ieſus had ſaid vnto hī, Bie thoſe things that we haue nede of againſt the feaſt: or that he ſhulde giue ſomething to the poore.

30 Aſſone then as he had receiued the ſoppe, he went immediatly out, and it was night.

31 ¶ When he was gone out, Ieſus ſaid, [m] Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God ſhal alſo glorifie him in him ſelf, & ſhal ſtraight way glorifie him.

33 Litle childrē, yet a litle while am I with you: ye ſhal ſeke me, but as I ſaid vnto the *Iewes, Whither I go, can ye not come: alſo to you ſay I now,

34 * [n] A new commandement giue I vnto you, that ye loue one another: as I haue loued you, that ye alſo loue one another.

35 By this ſhal all mē knowe that ye are my diſciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 Simō Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord, whither goeſt thou? Ieſus anſwered him, Whither I go, thou canſt not followe me now: but thou [o] ſhalt followe me afterwardes.

37 Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord, why can I not followe thee now? *I wil lay downe my life for thy ſake.

38 Ieſus anſwered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my ſake? Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, The cocke ſhal not crowe,

[g] To wit, the Chriſt and redemer of the worlde.

Mat.10,40. luk.10,16.

[h] For very horror & indignation of ſuche an abominable acte as Iudas ſhulde commit.

[i] He did openly affirme.

Mat.26,21. mar.14,18. luk.22,21.

[k] Their faciō was not to ſit at table, but hauing their ſhoes of, and cuſſhions vnder their elbowes, leaned on their ſides, as it were halfe lying.

[l] Satā toke ful poſſeſſion of him.

[m] Meaning, ȳ his croſſe ſhal ingēder a marueilous glorie, and that in it ſhal ſhine the infinite boūtie of God.

Chap.7,34.

Leuit.19,18. mat.22,39. chap.15,12. 1 iohn 4,21.

[n] Whereof we oght to haue continual remēbrance as though it were euen newly giuen.

[o] When thou ſhalt be more ſtrong.

Mat.26,14. mar.14,30.

til thou haue denyed me thriſe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 He armeth his diſciples with conſolation againſt trouble. 2 He aſcendeth into heauen to prepare vs a place. 6 The way, the trueth and the life. 10 The Father and Chriſt one. 13 How we ſhulde pray. 23 The promes vnto them that kepe his worde.

1 AND he ſaid to his diſciples, Let not your heart be troubled: ye beleue in God, [a] beleue alſo in me.

2 In my Fathers houſe are [b] many dwelling places: if it were not ſo, I wolde haue tolde you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And thogh I go to prepare a place for you, I wil [c] come againe, and receiue you vnto my ſelf, that where I am, there may ye be alſo.

4 And whither I go, ye knowe, and the way ye knowe.

5 Thomas ſaid vnto him, Lord, we [d] knowe not whither thou goeſt: how can we then knowe the way?

6 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, I am the [e] Way, and the Trueth, & the Life. No man cõmeth vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye ſhulde haue knowen my Father alſo: and from hence forthe ye knowe him, and haue ſene him.

8 Philippe ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſhewe vs *thy* Father, and it ſuffiſeth vs.

9 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, I haue bene ſo long time with you, and haſt thou not knowen me, Philippe? he that hathe ſene me, hathe ſene my Father: how thẽ ſaiſt thou, Shewe vs *thy* Father?

10 Beleueſt thou not, that I am in the Father, and [f] the Father is in me? The wordes that I ſpeake vnto you, I ſpeake not of my [g] ſelf: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he [h] doeth the workes.

11 Beleue me, that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: at the leaſt, beleue me for the very workes ſake.

12 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, he that beleueth in me, the workes that I do, [i] he ſhal do alſo, & greater then theſe ſhal he do: for I go vnto my Father.

13 *And whatſoeuer ye aſke in my Name, that wil I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye ſhal aſke any thing in my Name, I wil do it.

15 If ye loue me, kepe my cõmandements,

16 And I wil pray the Father, and he ſhal giue you another [k] Cõforter, that he may abide with you for euer,

17 *Euen* the Spirit of [l] trueth, whome the worlde can not receiue, becauſe it ſeeth him not, nether knoweth hĩ: but ye knowe him: for he dwelleth with you, and ſhalbe in you.

18 I wil not leaue you comfortles: *but* I wil [m] come to you.

19 Yet a litle while, and the worlde ſhal ſe me no more, but ye ſhal ſe me: becauſe I liue, ye ſhal liue alſo.

20 At that day ſhal ye knowe that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hathe my commandements, and kepeth them, is he that loueth me: and he that loueth me, [n] ſhalbe loued of my Father: and I wil loue him, and wil ſhewe mine owne ſelf to him.

22 Iudas ſaid vnto him (not [o] Iſcariot) Lord, what is the cauſe that thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelf vnto vs, and not vnto the worlde?

23 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, If any man loue me, he wil [p] kepe my worde, & my Father wil loue him, and we wil come vnto him, and wil dwell with him.

24 He that loueth me not, kepeth not my wordes, and the worde which ye heare, is not [q] mine, but the Fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, being preſent with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holie Goſt, whome the Father wil ſend in my Name, he ſhal teache you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, which I haue tolde you.

27 [r] Peace I leaue with you: my peace I giue vnto you: not as the worlde giueth, giue I vnto you. Let not your heart be troubled, nor feare.

28 Ye haue heard how I ſaid vnto you, I go away, and wil come vnto you. If ye loued me, ye wolde verely reioyce, becauſe I ſaid, I go vnto the Father: for my Father is [ſ] greater then I.

29 And now haue I ſpoken vnto you, before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleue.

30 Hereafter wil I not ſpeake many things vnto you: for the [t] prince of this worlde commeth, and hathe [u] noght in me.

31 But *it is* that the worlde may knowe that I loue *my* Father: & as the Father hathe cõmanded me, ſo I do. Ariſe, let vs go hence.

CHAP. XV.

6 The ſwete conſolation, and mutual loue betwene Chriſt and his membres under the parable of the vine. 18 Of their cõmune afflictions and perſecutions. 26 The office of the holie Goſt and the Apoſtles.

1 I Am the true vine, and my Father is an houſband man.

2 *Euerie branche that beareth not frute in me, he taketh away: & euerie one that beareth frute, he purgeth it, that it may bring forthe more frute.

3 *Now are ye cleane through the worde, which I haue ſpoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: as the brãche can not beare frute of it ſelf, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, [a] except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine: ye *are* the branches: he that

abideth

[a] For in ſo beleuĩg no troubles ſhal ouercome them.

[b] So that there is not onely place for him, but for all his.

[c] At the latter day, Act.1,11.

[d] He was not altogether ignorant, but his knowledge was weake and imperfite.

[e] Therefore we muſt begin in him, continewe in him, & end in him.

[f] For the verie fulnes of the diuinitie remaineth in Chriſt.

[g] In that, that he is man.

[h] Who declareth his maieſtie and vertue by his doctrine and miracles.

[i] This is referred to the whole bodie of the Church in whome this vertue of Chriſt doeth ſhine & remaine for euer.

Chap.16,23. mat.7,7. mar.11,24. iam.1,5.

[k] I haue comforted you whiles I was with you, but henſforthe ỹ holie Goſt ſhal comfort you, and preſerue you.

[l] So called becauſe he worketh in vs the trueth.

[m] Which thĩg he doeth by ỹ vertue of his Spirit.

[n] He ſhal ſe ſibly feele the grace God abid in him

[o] But the brother of Iames.

[p] Whereby h aduertiſ. th not to haue reſp. & to ỹ worde, leſt they ſhulde be drawen backe b euil example.

[q] That is, no his alone: fo he had nothi ſeparate from his Father.

[r] All comfort & proſperitie.

[ſ] In that, that Chriſt is become man to be Mediator betwene God & vs.

[t] Satan executeth his rage & tyrãnie by the permiſsion of God.

[u] Satan ſhal aſſaile me with all his force, but he ſhal not finde that in me which he luketh for: for I am that innocẽt lambe without ſpot.

Mat.15,13.

Chap.13,11.

[a] We can brĩg forthe no frute, except we be ingraffed in Chriſt.

abideth in me,& I in him,the ſame bringeth forthe muche frute: for without me cã ye do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is caſt forthe as a branche,and withereth: and men gather them, and caſt *them* into the fyre, and they burne.

7 If ye abide in me and my [b] wordes abide in you,aſke [c] what ye wil,and it ſhalbe done to you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare muche frute,and be made my diſciples.

9 As the Father hathe loued me, ſo haue I loued you: continue in [d] my loue.

10 If ye ſhal kepe my commandements,ye ſhal abide in my loue, as I haue kept my Fathers commandements,and abide in his loue.

11 Theſe things haue I ſpokẽ vnto you,that my ioye might remaine in you, and that your ioye might be [e] ful.

12 *This is my commandement,that ye loue one another,as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue then this hathe no man, when any man beſtoweth his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatſoeuer I commande you.

15 Henceforthe,call I you not ſeruants:for the ſeruant knoweth not what his maſter doeth: but I haue called you friends: for [f] all things that I haue heard of my Father,haue I made knowen to you.

16 Ye haue not choſen me, but I haue choſen you, and ordeined you, *that ye go & bring forthe frute, and that your frute remaine, that whatſoeuer ye ſhal aſke of the Father in my Name,he may giue it you.

17 Theſe things commande I you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the worlde hate you, ye knowe that it hated me before you.

19 If ye were of the worlde, the worlde wolde loue his owne: but becauſe ye are not of the worlde, but I haue choſen you out of the worlde, therefore the worlde hateth you.

20 Remember the worde that I ſaid vnto you, * The ſeruant is not greater then his maſter.*If they haue perſecuted me, they wil perſecute you alſo: if they haue [g] kept my worde,they wil alſo kepe [h] yours.

21 But all theſe things wil they do vnto you for my Names ſake,becauſe they haue not knowen him that ſent me.

22 If I had not come and ſpoken vnto thẽ, they [i] ſhulde not haue had ſinne: but now haue they no [k] cloke for their ſinne.

23 He ỹ hateth me,hateth my Father alſo.

24 If I had not done workes among them which none other man did, they had not had ſinne: but now haue thei bothe ſene,& haue hated bothe me,and my Father.

25 But *it is* that the worde might be fulfilled,that is written in their [l] Law, * They hated me without a cauſe.

26 But when ỹ Comforter ſhal come,*whome I wil ſend vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of trueth,which proceadeth of the Father,he ſhal teſtifie of me.

27 And ye ſhal witneſſe alſo,becauſe ye haue bene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

2 He putteth them in remembrance of the croſſe, and of their owne infirmitie to come. 7 And therefore doeth comfort thẽ with the promes of the holie Goſt. 16 Of the comming againe of Chriſt. 17 Of his aſcenſion. 23 To aſke in the Name of Chriſt. Peace in Chriſt,& in the worlde affliction.

1 These things haue I ſaid vnto you, that ye ſhulde not be [a] offended.

2 They ſhal "excommunicate you: yea, the time ſhal come, that whoſoeuer killeth you,wil thinke that he doeth God ſeruice.

3 And theſe things wil they do vnto you, becauſe they haue not knowen the Father, nor me.

4 But theſe things haue I tolde you, that when the houre ſhal come,ye might remẽber,that I tolde you thẽ. And theſe things [b] ſaid I not vnto you from the beginning, becauſe I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that ſent me and none of you aſketh me, [c] Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I haue ſaid theſe things vnto you,your hearts are ful of ſorowe.

7 Yet I tel you the trueth, It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away,the Cõforter wil not come vnto you: but if I departe,I wil ſend him vnto you.

8 And when he is come,he wil [d] reproue the worlde of ſinne, and of righteouſnes, and of iudgement.

9 Of [e] ſinne, becauſe they beleuẽ not in me:

10 Of [f] righteouſnes, becauſe I go to my Father,and ye ſhal ſe me no more:

11 Of [g] iudgemẽt,becauſe the prince of this worlde is iudged.

12 I haue yet [h] manie things to ſay vnto you,but ye can not beare them now.

13 Howbeit, when he is come which is the Spirit of trueth, he wil lead you into all trueth: for he ſhal not ſpeake of him ſelf, but whatſoeuer he ſhal heare,ſhal he ſpeake, and he wil ſhewe you the things [i] to come.

14 He ſhal glorifie me: for he ſhal receiue of mine,and ſhal ſhewe it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hathe, are mi-

Pſal.35,19.

[l] That is, in the holie Scriptures.

Chap.14,26. luk.24,49.

[a] And ſo ſhrinke from me.

"Greke, put you out of the Synagogues.

[b] He bare with them becauſe they were but weakelings.

[c] For if you did conſider, ye wolde reioyce.

[d] Or, conuince. This is to be vnderſtand of the cõming of the holie Goſt when his vertue and ſtrength ſhal ſhine in the Church.

[e] His enemies which cõtẽned him,& put him to death, ſhalbe cõuict by their owne conſcience, for that they did not beleue in him, Act 2,37, and ſhal know that without Ieſus Chriſt there is nothing but ſinne.

[f] Wherefore ỹ wicked muſt nedes cõfeſſe ỹ he was iuſte, & beloued of his Father, & not condemned by him as a blaſphemer or tranſgreſſor

[g] When they ſhal knowe that I (whome they called the carpenters ſonne,and willed to come downe frõ the croſſe) am the verie Sõne of God which haue overcome all the power of hel and reigne ouer all, 2 Cor.10,12. ephe.1,19.

[h] Theſe things are conteined in the doctrine of the Apoſtles which onely is ſufficient

[i] As touching the ſpiritual kingdome of God: for the Apoſtles knewe not that til after the reſurrection.

ne: therefore ſaid I, that he ſhal take of mine, and ſhewe it vnto you.

16 [k] A litle *while*, and ye ſhal not ſe me: and againe a litle *while*, and ye ſhal ſe me: for I [l] go to my Father.

17 Thẽ ſaid *ſome* of his diſciples amõg thẽ ſelues, What is this that he ſaith vnto vs, A litle *while*, and ye ſhal not ſe me, & againe, a litle *while*, and ye ſhal ſe me, and, For I go to my Father?

18 They ſaid therefore, What is this that he ſaith, A litle *while*? we knowe not what he ſaith.

19 Now Ieſus knewe that they wolde aſke him, and ſaid vnto them, Do ye enquire among your ſelues, of that I ſaid, A litle *while*, and ye ſhal not ſe me: and againe, a litle *while*, and ye ſhal ſe me?

20 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, that ye ſhal wepe and lament, and the worlde ſhal reioyce: & ye ſhal ſorowe, but your ſorowe ſhalbe turned to ioye.

21 A woman when ſhe trauaileth, hathe ſorowe, becauſe her houre is come: but aſſone as ſhe is deliuered of the childe, ſhe remembreth no more the anguiſh, for ioye that a man is borne into the worlde.

22 And ye now therefore are in ſorowe: but I wil ſe you [m] againe, and your hearts ſhal reioyce, and your ioye ſhal [n] no man take from you.

23 And in ỳ day ſhal ye aſke me [o] nothing. *Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, whatſoeuer ye ſhal aſke the Father in my Name, he wil giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue ye aſked [p] nothing in my Name: aſke, and ye ſhal receiue, that your ioye may be ful.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you in parables: but the time wil come, when I ſhal no more ſpeake to you in parables: but I ſhal ſhewe you plainely of ỳ Father.

26 At that day ſhal ye aſke in my Name, & I ſay not vnto you, that I [q] wil pray vnto the Father for you.

27 For the Father him ſelf loueth you, becauſe ye haue loued me, *and haue beleued that I came out from God.

28 I am come out from the Father, & came into the worlde; againe I leaue the worlde, and go to the Father.

29 His diſciples ſaid vnto him, Lo, now ſpeakeſt thou plainely, and thou ſpeakeſt no parable.

30 Now knowe we that thou knoweſt all things, and nedeſt not that any mã ſhulde aſke thee. By this we beleue, that thou art come out from God.

31 Ieſus anſwered them, Do you beleue now?

32 *Beholde, the houre cometh, & is alreadie come, that ye ſhalbe ſcattred euerie mã into his owne, and ſhal leaue me alone: but I am not [r] alone: for the Father is with me.

33 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, ỳ [s] in me ye might haue peace: in the worlde ye ſhal haue affliction, but be of good comfort: I haue ouercome the worlde.

CHAP. XVII.

The prayer of Chriſt vnto his Father, bothe for him ſelf and his Apoſtles, and alſo for all ſuche as receiue the trueth.

1 THeſe things ſpake Ieſus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, & ſaid, Father the houre is come: glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne alſo may glorifie thee,

2 *As thou haſt giuen him [a] power *ouer* all fleſh, that he ſhulde giue eternal life to all [b] them that thou haſt giuen him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they knowe thee *to be* the onely verie God, and whome thou haſt ſent, Ieſus [c] Chriſt.

4 I haue [d] glorified thee on the earth: I haue finiſhed the worke which thou gaueſt me to do.

5 And now glorifie me, thou Father, with thine owne ſelf, with ỳ glorie which I had with thee before the worlde was.

6 I haue declared thy Name vnto the men which thou gaueſt me out of the worlde: [e] thine they were, and thou gaueſt thẽ me, and they haue kept thy worde.

7 Now they knowe that all things whatſoeuer thou haſt giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the wordes, which thou gaueſt me, and they haue receiued *them*, *and haue knowen ſurely that I came out from thee, and haue beleued that thou haſt ſent me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for [f] ỳ worlde, but for them which thou haſt giuen me: for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now am I no more in the worlde, but theſe are in the worlde, & I come to thee. Holie Father, kepe them in thy Name, *euen* them whome thou haſt giuen me, that they may be [g] one, as we *are*.

12 While I was with them in the worlde, I kept them in thy Name: thoſe that thou gaueſt me, haue I kept, and none of them is loſt, but the [h] childe of perdition, that the *Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, & theſe things ſpeake I in ỳ worlde, that they might haue my ioye fulfilled in them ſelues.

14 I haue giuen them thy worde, and the worlde hathe hated them, becauſe they are [i] not of the worlde, as I am not of ỳ worlde.

15 I pray not that thou ſhuldeſt take them out of the worlde, but that thou kepe them from euil.

16 They are not of the worlde, as I am not of the worlde.

[k] Mine abſence ſhal not be long: for I wil ſend you ỳ holie Goſt, who ſhal remaine with you for euer.

[l] Frõ death I paſſe to glorie and ſo wil I indue you with mine heauẽlie vertue.

[m] By ỳ power and vertue of the holie Goſt.

[n] For it ſhalbe grounded vpõ my reſurrectiõ & the grace of the holie Goſt.

Chap.14,13. mat.7,7. & 21,22. mar.11,24. luk.11,9. iam 1,5.

[o] For ye ſhal haue perfect knowledge, & ſhal no more doute as you were wont.

[p] In reſpect of that that you ſhal obteine, if you aſke in faith.

Chap.17,8.

[q] Chriſt denieth not that he is ỳ mediator, but ſheweth that they ſhal obteine their requeſtes without difficultie or any paine.

Mat.26,31. mar.14,27.

[r] Althog forſake Ch yet is he whit dimi ed: for he Father are

[s] We h reſt & c when we truely gra in Chriſt.

Mat.28,18.

[a] Chriſt hath all rule & dominion ouer men.

[b] Which the elect.

[c] That is, th thei acknowledge bothe Father, & Sonne to verie God.

[d] Aſwel doctrine as miracles.

[e] Our elect ſtãdeth in good pleaſu of God, whic is the onel fundation, cauſe of ou ſaluation, an is declared vs in Chri through wh we are ſtifiedby fa and ſanctifie Rom.8,39. ephe.1,4

Chap.16,27.

[f] That is, the reprobate.

[g] That they may be ioy ned in vniti of faith & ſpi rit.

[h] He was ſo called, not o nely for ỳ he periſhed, but becauſe God had appointed and ordeined him to that end, Act.1,16. & 4,27.

Pſal.109,8.

[i] But are ſeparate by the ſpirit of regeneration.

17 *k Sanctifie thē with thy trueth: thy worde is trueth.

18 As thou diddeſt ſend me into the worlde, ſo haue I ſent them into the worlde.

19 And for their ſakes ſanctifie I my ſelf, that they alſo may be l ſanctified through the trueth.

20 I pray not for theſe alone, but for them alſo which ſhal beleue in me, through their worde,

21 That they all may be one, as thou, ô Father, *art* in me, and I in thee: *euen* that they may be alſo one in vs, that the m worlde may beleue that thou haſt ſent me.

22 And the glorie that thou gaueſt me, I n haue giuen them, that they may be one, as we are one,

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, & that the worlde may know, that thou haſt ſent me, & haſt loued them, as thou haſt loued me.

24 *Father, I wil that they which thou haſt giuen me, be o with me euen where I am, that they may beholde my glorie, which thou haſt giuen me: for thou loueďſt me before the fundation of the worlde.

25 O righteous Father, the worlde alſo hathe not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and theſe haue knowen, that thou haſt ſent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and wil declare it, that the loue wherewith thou haſt loued me, may be in them, and I in p them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Chriſt is betrayed. 6 The wordes of his mouth ſmite the officers to the grounde. 10 Peter ſmiteth of Malchus eare. 13 Ieſus is broght before Annas and Caiaphas. 25 Where Peter denieth him. 36 He telleth Pilate what his kingdome is.

1 WHen Ieſus had ſpokē theſe things, he went forthe with his diſciples ouer ẏ a broke *Cedrō, where was a gardē, into the which he entred, and his diſciples.

2 And Iudas which betrayed him, knewe alſo the place: for Ieſus oft times reſorted thither with his diſciples.

3 *Iudas then after he had receiued a b bāde of men and officers of the high Prieſts, and of the Phariſes, came thither with lanternes and torches, and weapons.

4 Then Ieſus, knowing all things that ſhulde come vnto him, went forthe and ſaid vnto them, Whome ſeke ye?

5 They anſwered him, Ieſus of Nazaret. Ieſus ſaid vnto thē, I am he. Now Iudas alſo which betrayed him, ſtode with them.

6 Aſſone then as he had ſaid vnto them, I am he, they wēt backewards, and fel to the grounde.

7 Then he aſked them againe, Whome ſeke ye? And they ſaid, Ieſus of Nazaret.

8 Ieſus anſwered, I ſaid vnto you, that I am he: therefore if ye ſeke me, let theſe go their way.

9 *This was* that the worde might be fulfilled which he ſpake, *c Of thē which thou gaueſt me, haue I loſt none.

Chap.17,12.

c He bothe ſpareth their bodies & alſo ſaueth their ſoules.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a ſworde, drewe it, and ſmote the high Prieſts ſeruant, and cut of his right eare. Now the ſeruants name was Malchus.

11 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto Peter, Put vp thy ſworde into the ſheath: ſhal I not drinke of ẏ cup which *my* Father hathe giuē me?

12 Then the bande and the captaine, & the officers of the Iewes toke Ieſus, and bounde him,

13 And led him away to* d Annas firſt (for he was Father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high Prieſt e that ſame yere)

Luk.3,2.

d Who ſent Chriſt vnto Caiaphas the high Prieſt bounde.

14 *And Caiaphas was he, that gaue counſel to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man ſhulde dye for the people.

Chap.11,50.

e Althogh this office was for terme of life by Gods ordinance, yet the ambition, and diſſenſion of ẏ Iewes cauſed the Romaines from time to time to change it either for briberie or fauour.

15 ¶*Now Simon Peter followed Ieſus, & another diſciple, and that diſciple was knowē of the high Prieſt: therefore he wēt in with Ieſus into the hall of ẏ high Prieſt.

Mat.26,58. mar.14,54. luk.22,54.

16 But Peter ſtode at the dore without. Then went out the other diſciple which was knowen vnto the high Prieſt, and ſpake to her that kept the dore, and broght in Peter.

17 Then ſaid the maide that kept the dore, vnto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? He ſaid, I am not.

18 And the ſeruants and officers ſtode there, which had made a fyre of coles: for it was colde, and they warmed them ſelues. And Peter alſo ſtode among them & warmed him ſelf.

19 (¶The high Prieſt then aſked Ieſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Ieſus anſwered him, I ſpake f openly to the worlde: I euer taught in the Synagogue & in the Tēple, whither the Iewes reſorte continually, and in ſecret haue I ſaid nothing.

f That is, frākely, and plainely.

21 Why aſkeſt thou me? aſke them which heard me what I ſaid vnto them: beholde, they knowe what I ſaid.

22 When he had ſpoken theſe things, one of the officers which ſtode by, ſmote Ieſus with *his* rod, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the high Prieſt ſo?

23 Ieſus anſwered him, If I haue euil ſpoken, beare witnes of the euil: but if I haue wel ſpoken, why ſmiteſt thou me?

24 ¶Now Annas had g ſent him bounde vnto Caiaphas the high Prieſt)

g After that Caiaphas had firſt ſent him to him.

25 *And Simon Peter ſtode and warmed him ſelf, and they ſaid vnto him, Art not thou alſo of his diſciples? He denied it, & ſaid, I am not.

Mat.26,57. mar 14,59 luk.22,54.

26 One of the ſeruants of the high Prieſt, his couſin whoſe eare Peter ſmote of, ſaid,

Did not I ſe thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crewe.

Mat.27,2. mar.15,1. luk.23,1. Act.10,28. & 11,3.

28 ¶ * Then led they Ieſus from Caiaphas into the commune hall. Now it was morning & thei them ſelues went not into the cōmune hall, leſt they ſhulde be * defiled, but that they might eat the Paſſeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and ſaid, What accuſation bring ye againſt this man?

30 They anſwered and ſaid vnto him, If he were not an euil doer, we wolde not haue deliuered him vnto thee.

31 Then ſaid Pilate vnto them, Take [h] ye him, and iudge him after your owne Law. Then the Iewes ſaid vnto him, It is not [i] lawful for vs to put anie man to death.

h He ſpake this diſdainfully, becauſe they were ſo bent againſt all right and equitie.

Mat.20,19.

i As if they ſhulde ſay, Thou wilt not ſuffre vs to do it: for he knew that it was not permitted to them by the Romaines to puniſh with death.

32 It was that the worde of Ieſus * might be fulfilled which he ſpake, ſignifyīg what death he ſhulde dye.

33 *So Pilate entred into the commune hall againe, and called Ieſus, & ſaid vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

Mat.27,11. mar.15,2. luk.23,31.

34 Ieſus anſwered him, Saiſt thou that of thy ſelf, or did other tel it thee of me?

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Iewe? Thine owne nation, and the high Prieſts haue deliuered thee vnto me. What haſt thou done?

36 Ieſus anſwered, My kingdome is not of this [k] worlde: if my kingdome were of this worlde, my ſeruants wolde ſurely fight, that I ſhulde not be deliuered to ẏ Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

k It ſtandeth not in ſtrength of men nor in worldelie defence.

37 Pilate then ſaid vnto him, Art thou a King thē? Ieſus anſwered, Thou ſaiſt that I am a King: for this cauſe am I borne, & for this cauſe came I into the worlde, that I ſhulde beare witnes vnto the trueth: euerie one that is of the trueth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate ſaid vnto him, [l] What is trueth? And when he had ſaid that, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, & ſaid vnto them, I finde in him no cauſe at all.

l This was a mocking and diſdeineful queſtion.

Mat.27,15. mar.15,6. luk.23,27.

39 *But you haue a [m] cuſtome, that I ſhulde deliuer you one loſe at the Paſſeouer: wil ye then that I loſe vnto you the King of the Iewes?

m This was one of their blinde abuſes: for the Law of God gaue no libertie to quite a wicked treſpaſer.

Act.3,14.

40 *Thē cryed they all againe, saying, Not him, but Barabbas: now this Barabbas was a murtherer.

CHAP. XIX.

When Pilate colde not aſwage the rage of the Iewes againſt Chriſt, he deliuereth him vp with his ſuperſcription to be hanged betwixt two theeues. 23 They caſt lottes for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother vnto Iohn. 28. Calleth for drinke. 33. Dyeth, and his ſide is perced, and taken downe from the croſſe. 38 He is buryed.

Mat.27,26. mar.15,18.

1 THen * Pilate toke Ieſus & [a] ſcourged him.

2 And the ſouldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple garment,

3 And ſaid, Hail, King of the Iewes. And they ſmote him with their roddes.

4 Then Pilate went forthe againe, and ſaid vnto them, Beholde, I bring him forthe to you, that ye may knowe, ẏ I finde no faute in him at all.

5 Thē came Ieſus forthe wearing a crowne of thornes, and a purple garment. And Pilate ſaid vnto them, [b] Beholde the man.

b He ſpake in mockerie, becauſe Chriſt called him ſelf King.

6 Then when the high Prieſts and officers ſawe him, they cryed, ſaying, Crucifie, crucifie him. Pilate ſaid vnto them, Take ye him and crucifie him: for I finde no faute in him.

7 The Iewes anſwered him, We haue a Law, and by our Law he oght to dye, becauſe he made him ſelf the [c] Sōne of God.

c Chriſt was in dede the Sonne of God and therfore might iuſtly cal him ſelf ſo without breache of Law: wherfore their colored accuſation was falſely applied.

8 ¶ Whē Pilate then heard that worde, he was the more afraide,

9 And went againe into the commune hall and ſaid vnto Ieſus, Whēce art thou? But Ieſus gaue him none anſwere.

10 Thē ſaid Pilate vnto him, Speakeſt thou not vnto me? Knoweſt thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to loſe thee?

11 Ieſus anſwered, Thou coldeſt haue no [d] power at all againſt me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hathe the greater ſinne.

d Hereby he ſheweth him that he oght not to abuſe his office and autoritie.

12 From thence forthe Pilate ſoght to loſe him, but the Iewes cryed, ſaying, If thou deliuer him, thou art not Ceſars friend: for whoſoeuer maketh him ſelf a King, ſpeaketh againſt Ceſar.

13 ¶ When Pilate heard that worde, he broght Ieſus forthe, and ſate downe in the iudgement ſeat in a place called the [e] Pauement, and in Hebrewe, Gabbatha.

e A place ſomewhat high & raiſed vp.

14 And it was the Preparation of the Paſſeouer, and about the [f] ſixt houre: and he ſaid vnto the Iewes, Beholde your King.

f Which was midday.

15 But they cryed, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaid vnto them, Shal I crucifie your King? The high Prieſts anſwered, We haue no King but Ceſar.

16 Then deliuered he him vnto them, to be crucified. * And they toke Ieſus, and led him away.

Mat.27,31. mar.15,21. luk.23,26.

17 And he bare his croſſe, and came into a place named of dead mens Skulles, which is called in Ebrewe, [g] Golgotha:

g Which was the place of execution.

18 Where thei crucified him, & two other wͭ him, on ether ſide one, & Ieſus in ẏ middes.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote alſo a title and put it on the croſſe, and it was written, IESVS OF NAZARET THE KING OF THE IEWES.

---

a He thoght to haue pacified the furie of the Iewes by ſome indifferent correction.

20 This title then red manie of the Iewes: for the place where Ieſus was crucified, was nere to the citie: and it was written in [h] Hebrewe, Greke and Latin.

21 Then ſaid the hie Prieſts of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes, but that he ſaid, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ Then the * ſouldiers, when they had crucified Ieſus, toke his garments & made foure partes, to euerie ſouldier a parte, & *his* coate: and the coate was without ſeame, wouen from the top throughout.

24 Therefore thei ſaid one to another, Let vs not deuide it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it ſhalbe. *This was* that ẏ [i] Scripture might be fulfilled, which ſaith, * They departed my garmẽts among them, & on my coate did caſt lottes. So the ſouldiers did theſe things in dede.

25 ¶ Then ſtode by the croſſe of Ieſus his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Marie *the wife of* [l] Cleopas, and Marie Magdalene.

26 And when Ieſus ſawe his mother, & the diſciple ſtanding by whome he loued, he ſaid vnto his mother, Womã, beholde thy ſonne.

27 Then ſaid he to the diſciple, Beholde thy mother: and from that houre, the diſciple toke her home vnto him.

28 ¶ After, when Ieſus knewe that all things were performed, that ẏ * Scripture might be fulfilled, he ſaid, I thirſt.

29 And there was ſet a veſſel ful of vinegre: & they filled a ſponge with vinegre, and [k] put it about [l] an hyſſope *ſtalke*, and put it to his mouth.

30 Now when Ieſus had receiued of the vinegre, he ſaid, [m] It is finiſhed, and bowed his head, and gaue vp the goſt.

31 The Iewes then (becauſe it was the Preparacion, that the bodies ſhulde not remaine vpõ the croſſe on the Sabbath *day*: for that Sabbath was an [n] hie day) beſoght Pilate that their legges might be broken, and that they might be taken downe.

32 Then came the ſouldiers and brake the legges of the firſt, and of the other, which was crucified with *Ieſus*.

33 But when they came to Ieſus, and ſawe that he was dead alreadie, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpeare [o] perced his ſide, & forthewith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that ſawe it, bare recorde, & his recorde is true: and he knoweth that he ſaith true, that ye might beleue it.

36 For theſe things were done, ẏ the * Scripture ſhulde be fulfilled, Not a bone of him ſhlabe broken.

37 And againe another Scripture ſaith, * Thei ſhal ſe him whome thei haue thruſt through.

38 * And after theſe things, Ioſeph of Arimathea (who was a diſciple of Ieſus, but [p] ſecretly for feare of the Iewes) beſoght Pilate that he might take downe the bodie of Ieſus. And Pilate gaue him licẽce. He came then and toke Ieſus bodie.

39 And there came * alſo Nicodemus (which firſt came to Ieſus by night) and broght of myrrhe & aloes mingled together about an hundreth pounde.

40 [q] Then toke thei ẏ bodie of Ieſus, and wrapped it in linnen clothes with the odours, as the maner of ẏ Iewes is to burie.

41 And in that place where Ieſus was crucified, was a garden, and in the garden a new ſepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There then laid they Ieſus, becauſe of the Iewes Preparacion *day*, for the ſepulchre was nere.

CHAP. XX.

1 Marie Magdalene cometh to the ſepulchre. 3 So do Peter & Iohn. 12 The two Angels appeare. 17 Chriſt appeareth to Marie Magdalene, 19 And to all his diſciples. 27 The incredulitie & confeſsion of Thomas.

1 NOw * the firſt *day* of the weke came Marie Magdalene, earely when it was yet [a] darke, vnto the ſepulchre, and ſawe the ſtone taken away from the tõbe.

2 Then ſhe ranne, and came to Simon Peter, and to the other diſciple whome Ieſus loued, and ſaid vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the ſepulchre, and we knowe not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forthe, & the other diſciple, & they came vnto the ſepulchre.

4 So they ranne bothe together, but the other diſciple did outrunne Peter, and came firſt to the ſepulchre.

5 And he ſtouped downe, and ſawe the linnen clothes lying: yet went he not in.

6 Then came Simon Peter folowing him, and went into the ſepulchre, and ſawe the linnen clothes lye,

7 And the ″ kercheſe that was vpõ his head, not lying ẇ the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelf.

8 Then went in alſo the [b] other diſciple, which came firſt to the ſepulchre, and he ſawe it, [c] and beleued.

9 For as yet they knewe not the Scripture, That he muſt riſe againe from the dead.

10 And the diſciples went away againe vnto their ″ owne home.

11 ¶ * But Marie ſtode without at the ſepulchre weping: & as ſhe wept, ſhe bowed her ſelf into the ſepulchre,

12 And ſawe two Angels in white, ſitting, the one at the head, & the other at the fe-

Zach.12,10.

Mat.27,57. mar 15,42. luk.23,50.

[p] That is to ſay, before Chriſts death, but now he declareth him ſelf manifeſtly

Chap.3,2.

[q] This honorable buryal was as a preparaciõ & entrie vnto the reſurrection.

Mar.16,1. luk.24,1.

[a] She departed frõ home before day, & came thether about the ſunne riſing. Mar 16,2.

″ *Or, napkin.*

[b] That is, Iohn ẏ wrote this Goſpel

[c] He beleued ẏ Chriſts bodie was taken away, accordĩg as Marie reported.

″ *Or, to their companie.*

Mat.28,1. mar.16,5.

te, where the bodie of Ieſus had laine.

13 And they ſaid vnto her, Woman, why wepeſt thou? She ſaid vnto them, Thei haue taken away my Lord, and I knowe not where they haue laid him.

14 When ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhe turned her ſelf backe and ſawe Ieſus ſtanding, and knewe not that it was Ieſus.

15 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Womã, why wepeſt thou? whome ſekeſt thou? She ſuppoſing that he had bene the gardener, ſaid vnto him, Syr, if thou haſt borne him hence, tell me where thou haſt laid him, and I wil take him away.

16 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Marie. She turned her ſelf, & ſaid vnto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Touche me not: for I am not yet [d] aſcended to my Father, but go to my [e] brethren, and ſay vnto them, I aſcend vnto my Father, & to your Father, and to my God, and your [f] God.

18 Marie Magdalene came and tolde the diſciples that ſhe had ſene the Lord, and that he had ſpoken theſe things vnto her.

19 ¶ * The ſame daye then at night, which was the firſt *day* of the weeke, and when the [g] dores were ſhut where the diſciples were aſſembled for feare of the Iewes, came Ieſus and ſtode in the middes, & ſaid to them, [h] Peace *be* vnto you.

20 And when he had ſo ſaid, he ſhewed vnto them *his* hands, and his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad when they had ſene the Lord.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus to them againe, Peace *be* vnto you: as my Father ſent me, ſo ſend I you.

22 And whẽ he had ſaid that, he [i] breathed on them, and ſaid vnto them, Receiue the holie Goſt.

23 * Whoſoeuers ſinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them: *&* whoſoeuers ſinnes ye reteine, they are reteined.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Ieſus came.

25 The other diſciples therefore ſaid vnto him, We haue ſene the Lord: but he ſaid vnto them, Except I ſe in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the "print of the nailes, and put mine hand into his ſide, I wil not beleue it.

26 ¶ And eight daies after againe his diſciples were within, and Thomas with them. *Then* came Ieſus, whẽ the dores were ſhut, and ſtode in the middes, and ſaid, Peace *be* vnto you.

27 After, ſaid he to Thomas, Put thy finger here, and ſe mine hands, and put forthe thine hand, and put it into my ſide, and be not faithles, but faithful.

28 Then Thomas anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, *Thou art* my Lord, and my God.

29 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thomas, becauſe thou haſt ſene me, thou beleueſt: bleſſed *are* they that haue [k] not ſene, and haue beleued.

30 ¶ * And manie other ſignes alſo did Ieſus in the preſence of his diſciples, which are not written in this boke.

31 But theſe things are written, ỹ ye might beleue, that Ieſus is the Chriſt the Sonne of God, and that in beleuing ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt appeareth to his diſciples againe. 15 He commãdeth Peter earneſtly to fede his ſhepe. 18 He forewarneth him of his death, 25 And of Chriſts manifolde miracles.

1 After theſe things, Ieſus ſhewed him ſelf againe to his diſciples at ỹ "ſea of Tiberias: and thus ſhewed he *him ſelf*.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas, which is called Didymus, & Nathanael of Cana in Galile, and the *ſonnes* of Zebedeus, & two other of his diſciples.

3 Simon Peter ſaid vnto them, I go a fiſhing. They ſaid vnto him, We alſo wil go with thee. They went their way and entred into a ſhip ſtraight way, & that night caught they nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Ieſus ſtode on the ſhore: neuertheles the diſciples knewe not that it was Ieſus.

5 Ieſus then ſaid vnto them, "Sirs, haue ye anie meat? They anſwered him, No.

6 Then he ſaid vnto them, Caſt out the net on the right ſide of the ſhip, & ye ſhal finde. So they [a] caſt out, and they were not able at all to drawe it, for the multitude of fiſhes.

7 Therefore ſaid the diſciple whome Ieſus loued, vnto Peter, It is the Lord. When Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girde his [b] coate to him (for he was naked) and caſt him ſelf into the ſea.

8 But the other diſciples came by ſhippe (for they were not farre from land, but about two hundreth cubites) & they drewe the net with fiſhes.

9 Aſſone then as they were come to land, they ſawe hotte coles, and fiſh laid thereon, and bread.

10 Ieſus ſaid vnto thẽ, Bring of the fiſhes, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter ſtepped forthe and drewe the net to land, ful of great fiſhes, an hundreth, fiftie and thre: and albeit there were ſo manie, yet was not the net broken.

12 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Come, *&* dyne. And none of the diſciples durſt aſke him, Who art thou, ſeing they knewe that he was the Lord.

13 Ieſus then came & toke bread, and gaue them, and fiſh likewiſe.

[d] Becauſe ſhe was to muche addicted to the corporal preſence, Chriſt teacheth her to lift vp her minde by faith into heauẽ where onely after his aſcenſion he remaineth, & where we ſit with him at ỹ right hãd of the Father.

Mar.16,14. luk.24.36. 1.cor.15,5

[e] That is, the diſciples: for he was ỹ firſt borne amongs manie brethrẽ, Pſal.22,23. rom 8,29. coloſ.1,18.

[f] He is our Father & ỹ God, becauſe Ieſus Chriſt is our brother.

Mat.28,18.

[g] So that no man opened him the dores, but by his diuine power he cauſed them to opẽ of their owne accord, as of Peter is red, Act.5,19 & 12,10.

[h] Or all proſperitie: ỹ maner of greting ỹ Iewes vſed.

[i] To giue thẽ greater power & vertue to execute ỹ weightie charge that he wolde commit vnto them.

"Or, place.

[k] Which d pene vpon ſimplicitie Gods word & grounde thẽ ſelues mans ſenſe a reaſon.

Chap 21,25

"Or, lake of Genneſareth.

"Or, Children.

[a] Albeit the knewe him not, yet they folowed his counſel, beca ſe thei had a night takẽ pa nes in vaine.

[b] It was som linnen garmẽ which fiſher vſed to weare, which being truſſed vnto him, couered his nether par tes, & alſo let ted not his ſwimming.

rd,and my God.
m, Thomas, becauſe
hou beleueſt: bleſſed
k not ſene, and haue

er ſignes alſo did Ie-
f his diſciples, which
is boke.
e written, ŷ ye might
s the Chriſt the Sonne
n beleuing ye might
is Name.

XXI.

ciples againe. 15 He commã-
de his ſhepe. 18 He forewar-
And of Chriſts manifolde

ngs, Ieſus ſhewed him
his diſciples at ŷ "ſea
us ſhewed he *him ſelf.*
er Simon Peter, and
lled Didymus, & Na-
Galile, and the *ſonnes*
other of his diſciples.
nto them, I go a fiſh-
him, We alſo wil go
nt their way and en-
ght way, & that night

ning was now come,
ore: neuertheles the
that it was Ieſus.
o them, "Sirs, haue ye
wered him, No.
o them, Caſt out the
of the ſhip, & ye ſhal
ut, and they were not
t, for the multitude

diſciple whome Ieſus
t is the Lord. When
that it was the Lord,
o him (for he was na-
f into the ſea.
les came by ſhippe
rre from land, but a-
bites) & they drewe

were come to land,
s, and fiſh laid the-

Bring of the fiſhes,
ught.
d forthe and drewe
great fiſhes, an hun-
and albeit there we-
ot the net broken.
n, Come, & dyne.
ples durſt aſke him,
they knewe that he

ke bread, and gaue

k Which
pend vpon
ſimplicitie
Gods word
& g ounde
the ſtates
mans ſenſe a
reaſon.

Chap 21,2

"Or, lake of
Genneſareth

"Or, Children

a Albeit the
knewe him
not, yet the
folowed h
counſel, bec
ſe thei had
night takẽ p
nes in vaine.

b It was ſom
linnen garmẽ
which fiſher
vſed to weare
which being
truſſed vnto
him, coueted
his nether pa
tes, & alſo le
ted not his
ſwimming.

14 This

THE DESCRIPTION OF THE COVNTREIS AND PLACES MENCIONED IN THE

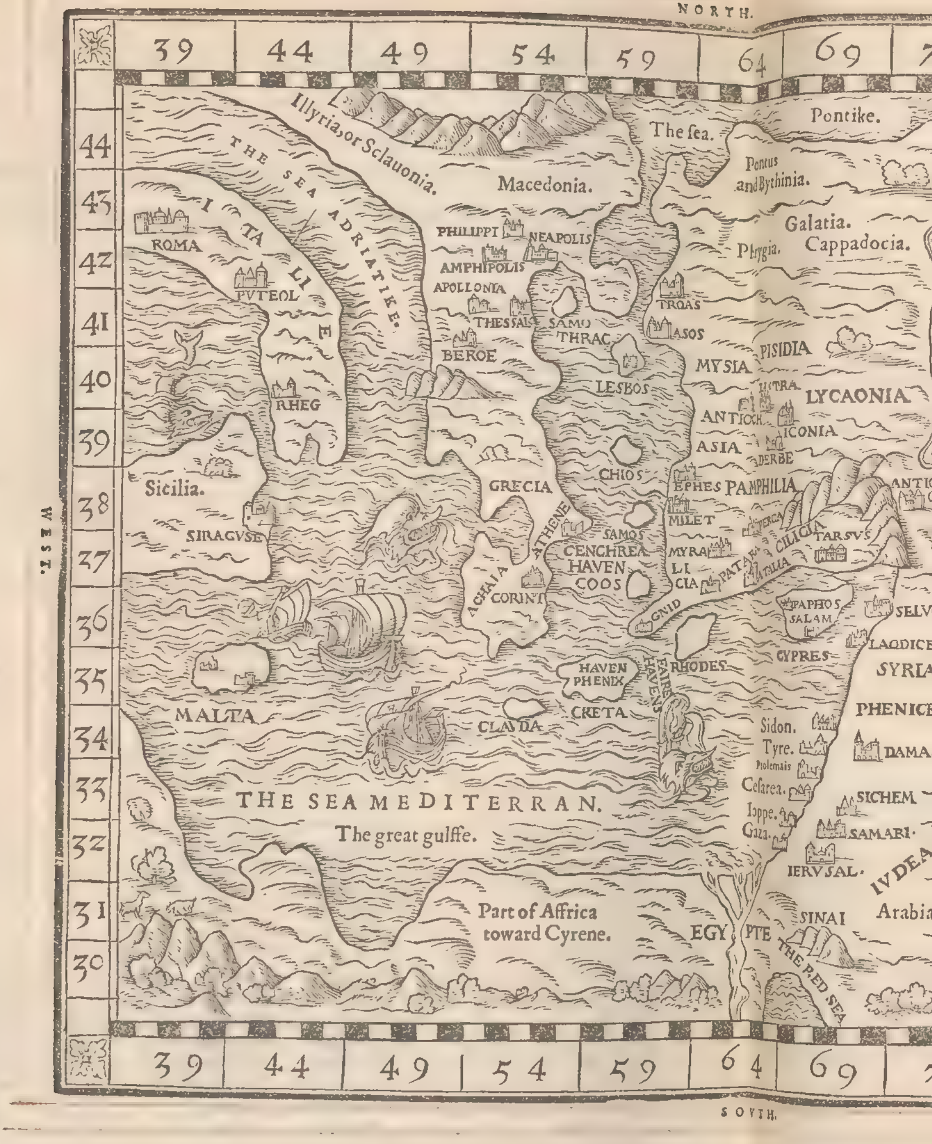
Actes of the Apoſtles frõ Italie on the Weſt parte, vnto the Medes & Perſians towardes the Eaſt, conteining about 2200 mile in length. The which deſcription ſerueth for the peregrination of S. Paul, & other of the Apoſtles, and for the vnderſtanding of manie things conteined in this boke.

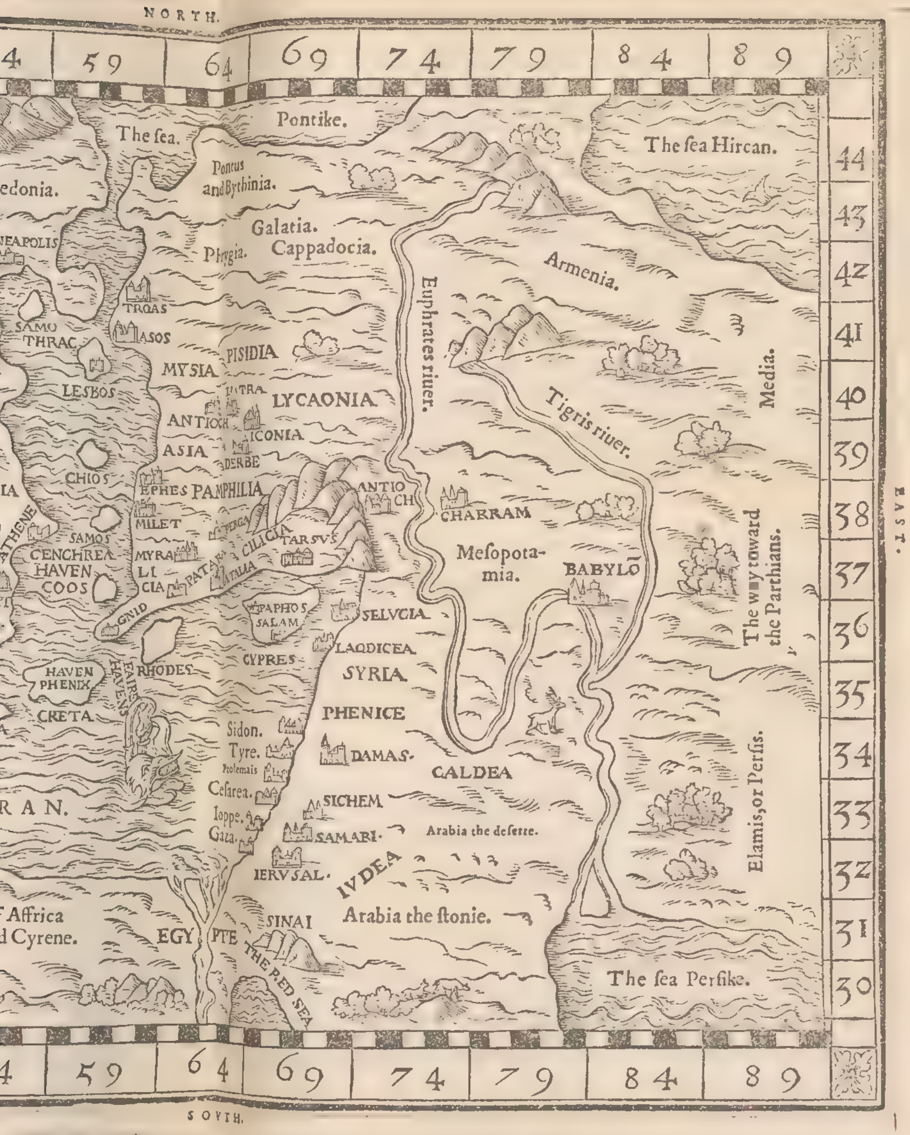
The names of the yles and countreis mencioned in this mappe.

Achaia.
Arabia the deſerte.
Arabia the ſtonie.
Armenia.
Aſia the leſſe.
Bythinia.
Cappadocia.
Chios yle.
Cilicia.
Chaldea.
Clauda yle.
Coos yle.
Creta or Candia yle.
Cyprus.
Galatia.
Gercia.
Italie.
Illyria, or Sclauonie.
Iudea.
Leſbos yle.
Lycaonia.
Lycia.
Malta yle.
Macedonia.
Myſia.
Media.
Pamphilia.
Perſia.
Pontus.
Phenicia.
Piſidia.
Phrygia.
Rhodes yle.
Samos yle.
Samothracia yle.
Sicilia yle.
Syria.

The Townes ſpecified in this mappe and their ſituation with the obſeruation of the length and breadth

Amphipolis	50,0:41,30.
Antiochia of Syria	70,15:37,20.
Antiochia of Piſidia	62,30:39,0.
Apollonia	49,30:40,30.
Aſſos	56,0:40,15.
Athenes	52,45:37,15.
Attalia	62,15:36,30.
Babylon	79,0:35,0.
Beroe	48,45:39,50.
Cenchrea hauen	51,20:37,0.
Ceſarea Straton.	66,16:32,25.
Charram	73,55:37,10.
Corinthus	51,15:36,55.
Damaſcus	68,55:33,0.
Derbe	64,20:38,15.
Epheſus	57,40:37,40.
Fayre hauens	56,46:35,10.
Gaza	65,10:31,40.
Gnidum	57,10:35,30.
Iconium	64,30:38,45.
Ieruſalem	66,0 31,55.
Ioppe	66,40 31,55.
Laodicea.	68,30:35,5.
Lyſtri	64,0:39,0.
Miletum	58,0:37,0.
Myra	61,36:40,0.
Mytilene	55,0:35,0.
Neapolis	51,15:41,40.
Paphos in Cyprus	65,0.36,0.
Patara	60,30:36,0.
Perge	62,15:36,56.
Phenix an hauen	51,45 34,20.
Philippi	50,45:41,46.
Ptolemais	66,50:32,58.
Puteoli	39,50:41,0.
Rhegium	40,0:39,0
Rome	56,40:41,40.
Salamine yle of Cyprus	66,40:35,30.
Samaria	66,20:32,19.
Seleucia	68,35:25,40.
Sidon	67,15:33,30.
Syracuſe	39,30:37,15.
Tarſus	67,40 36,50.
Theſſalonica.	49,50:40 30.
Troas	55,0:41,0
Tyrus	67,3:33,20.


NORTH.
39
44
49
54
59
64
69
Illyria, or Sclauonia.
THE SEA ADRIATIKE.
ITALIE
ROMA
PVTEOL
RHEG
Macedonia.
The ſea.
Pontike.
Pontus and Bythinia.
Galatia.
Phrygia.
Cappadocia.
PHILIPPI
NEAPOLIS
AMPHIPOLIS
APOLLONIA
THESSAL
SAMO THRAC
BEROE
TROAS
ASOS
MYSIA
PISIDIA
LYSTRA
LYCAONIA
ANTIOCH
ICONIA
ASIA
DERBE
LESBOS
CHIOS
EPHES
PAMPHILIA
PERGA
MILET
SAMOS
CILICIA
TARSVS
Sicilia.
SIRAGVSE
GRECIA
ATHENE
ACHAIA
CORINT
CENCHREA HAVEN
COOS
MYRA
LICIA
PATARA
ATTALIA
GNID
PAPHOS
SALAM
SELV
CYPRES
LAODICE
SYRIA
RHODES
HAVEN PHENIX
FAIRE HAVENS
CRETA
CLAVDA
MALTA
PHENICE
Sidon.
Tyre.
Ptolemais
DAMA
Ceſarea.
Ioppe.
Gaza.
SICHEM
SAMARI.
IERVSAL.
IVDEA
THE SEA MEDITERRAN.
The great gulffe.
Part of Affrica toward Cyrene.
EGYPTE
SINAI
Arabia
THE RED SEA
WEST.
44
43
42
41
40
39
38
37
36
35
34
33
32
31
30
SOVTH.


NORTH.
4
59
64
69
74
79
84
89
The ſea.
Pontike.
The ſea Hircan.
edonia.
Pontus and Bythinia.
Galatia.
Cappadocia.
EAPOLIS
Phrygia.
Armenia.
TROAS
SAMO THRAC
ASOS
PISIDIA
MYSIA
LESBOS
LYSTRA
LYCAONIA
Euphrates riuer.
Tigris riuer.
Media.
ANTIOCH
ICONIA
ASIA
DERBE
CHIOS
IA
EPHES
PAMPHILIA
ANTIOCH
CHARRAM
ATHENE
MILET
PERGA
CILICIA
SAMOS
TARSVS
CENCHREA
MYRA
HAVEN
LI CIA
PATARA
ATALIA
Meſopotamia.
BABYLO
The way toward the Parthians.
COOS
GNID
PAPHOS
SALAM
SELVCIA
LAODICEA
CYPRES
HAVEN PHENIX
RHODES
FAIRE HAVENS
SYRIA
CRETA
PHENICE
Sidon.
Tyre.
Ptolemais
DAMAS.
CALDEA
Elamis, or Perſis.
Ceſarea.
SICHEM
RAN.
Ioppe.
Gaza.
SAMARI.
Arabia the deſerte.
IERVSAL.
IVDEA
Affrica
d Cyrene.
EGY PTE
SINAI
Arabia the ſtonie.
THE RED SEA
The ſea Perſike.
44
43
42
41
40
39
38
37
36
35
34
33
32
31
30
EAST.
SOVTH.

my ſhepe.

14 This is now
ſhewed him ſelf
he was riſen aga

15 ¶So whē they
mon Peter, Sim
thou me more th
Yea Lord, thou
He ſaid vnto hi

16 He ſaid to hi
Simon *the ſonne*
He ſaid vnto hi
that I loue thee
my ſhepe.

17 He ſaid vnto
mon *the ſonne* of
was ſorie becau
time, Loueſt th
Lord, thou know
eſt that I loue th
Fede my ſhepe.

18 Verely, verely
thou waſt yong,
walkedſt whithe
thou ſhalt be old
thine hands, & a
lead thee whith

T H E
holie Ap

Chriſt, after his
claring thereb
ner thereof for euer
the worlde reſiſted
tation, repleniſhed
Church, and in the
continually vſeth to
perſecutions, ſclande
who ouerthroweth
neth, and incourage
it were by this hiſt
ſpel, that they are f
other. Yet neuerthe
good yſſue, giuing t
ble, quietnes in dea
ples, as touching the
remiſſion of ſinne t
Chriſts flocke. Of re
hiſtorie in a maner

C

7 The wordes of Ch
9 His aſcenſiō. 14 W
the holie Goſt be ſent

1 I

14 This is now the third time that Ieſus ſhewed him ſelf to his diſciples, after that he was riſen againe from the dead.

15 ¶So whē they had dined, Ieſus ſaid to Simon Peter, Simon *ſonne* of Iona, [e] loueſt thou me more thē theſe? He ſaid vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He ſaid vnto him, Fede my lambes.

16 He ſaid to him againe the ſecōde time, Simon *the ſonne* of Iona, loueſt thou me? He ſaid vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He ſaid vnto him, Fede my ſhepe.

17 He ſaid vnto him the [d] third time, Simon *the ſonne* of Iona, loueſt thou me? Peter was ſorie becauſe he ſaid to him the third time, Loueſt thou me: and ſaid vnto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things: thou knoweſt that I loue thee. Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Fede my ſhepe.

18 Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, When thou waſt yong, thou girdedſt thy ſelf, & walkedſt whither thou woldeſt: but when thou ſhalt be olde, thou ſhalt ſtretch forthe thine hands, & another ſhal [e] girde thee, & lead thee whither thou woldeſt not.

19 And this ſpake he, ſignifying by what death he ſhulde glorifie God. And whē he had ſaid this, he ſaid to him, Followe me.

20 Then Peter turned about, and ſawe the diſciple whome IESVS loued, following, which had alſo *leaned on his breſt at ſupper, and had ſaid, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 When Peter therefore ſawe him, he ſaid to Ieſus, Lord, what ſhal this man *do*?

22 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, If I wil that he tarie til I come, what is it to thee? followe thou me.

23 Then went this worde abrode among the brethren, that this diſciple ſhulde not dye. Yet Ieſus ſaid not to him, He ſhal not dye: but if I wil that he tarie til I come, what is it to thee?

24 This is that diſciple, which teſtifieth of theſe things, & wrote theſe things, and we knowe that his teſtimonie is true.

25 * Now there are alſo manie other things which Ieſus did, the which if they ſhulde be written euerie one, [f] I ſuppoſe the worlde colde not conteine the bokes that ſhulde be written, Amen.

Chap.13,23.

Chap.20,3.

[f] But God wolde not charge vs wͭ ſo great an heape: ſeing therefore that we haue ſo muche as is neceſſarie, we oght to contēt our ſelues and praiſe his mercie.

THE ACTES OF THE holie Apoſtles written by Luke the Euangeliſte.

THE ARGVMENT.

Chriſt, after his aſcenſion, performed his promes to his Apoſtles, and ſent them the holie Goſt, declaring thereby, that he was not onely mindeful of his Church, but wolde be the head & mainteiner thereof for euer. Wherein alſo his mightie power appeareth, who notwithſtanding that Satan & the worlde reſiſted neuer ſo muche againſt this noble worke, yet by a fewe ſimple men of no reputation, repleniſhed all the worlde with the ſounde of his Goſpel. And here, in the beginning of the Church, and in the increaſe thereof, we may plainely perceiue the practiſe and malice which Satan continually vſeth to ſuppreſſe, and ouerthrowe the Goſpel: he raiſeth conſpiracies, tumultes, commotions, perſecutions, ſclanders and all kinde of crueltie. Againe we ſhal here beholde the prouidence of God, who ouerthroweth his enemies enterpriſes, deliuereth his Church from the rage of tyrants, ſtrengtheneth, and incourageth his moſt valiantly and conſtantly to followe their captaine Chriſt, leauing as it were by this hiſtorie a perpetual memorie to the Church, that the croſſe is ſo ioyned with the Goſpel, that they are fellowes inſeparable, and that the end of one affliction, is but the beginning of another. Yet neuertheles God turneth the troubles, perſecutions, impriſonings and tentations of his, to a good yſſue, giuing them as it were, in ſorrowe, ioye: in bandes, fredome: in priſon, deliuerance: in trouble, quietnes: in death, life. Finally, this boke cōteineth manie excellent ſermons of the Apoſtles & diſciples, as touching the death, reſurrection, and aſcenſion of Chriſt. The mercie of God. Of the grace, and remiſſion of ſinne through Ieſus Chriſt. Of the bleſſed immortalitie. An exhortation to the miniſters of Chriſts flocke. Of repentance, & feare of God, with other principal points of our faith: ſo that this onelie hiſtorie in a maner may be ſufficient to inſtruct a man in all true doctrine and religion.

CHAP. I.

7 The wordes of Chriſt & his Angels to the Apoſtles. 9 His aſcenſiō. 14 Wherein the Apoſtles are occupied til the holie Goſt be ſent. 26 And of the electiō of Matthias.

1 I HAVE made the former treatiſe, ô Theophilus, of all that IESVS began to [a] do, & teach,

2 Vntil the day, that he was taken vp, after that he through the holie Goſt, had giuen [b] commandements vnto the [c] Apoſtles, whome he had choſen:

3 To whome alſo he preſēted him ſelf aliue after that he had ſuffred, by manie infallible tokens, being ſene of them by the *ſpace* of fourtie dayes, & ſpeaking of thoſe things which *apperteine* to yͤ [d] kingdome of God.

4 And whē he had [e] gathered *them* together, he commanded them, that they ſhulde not departe frō Ieruſalem, but to wait for

[b] To preache the Goſpel.

[c] Who as thei were called by God, ſo had thei their conſciences aſſured by his holie Spirit.

[d] Whereby God reigneth in vs.

[e] Becauſe thei ſhuld be all witneſſes of his aſcenſion.

the promes of the Father, *which, *ſaid he*, ye haue heard of me.

5 *For Iohn in dede baptized with water, but ye ſhalbe baptized with the [f] holie Goſt within theſe fewe dayes.

6 When they therefore were come together, they aſked of him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou [g] at this time reſtore the kingdome to Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid vnto them, It is not for you to knowe the [h] times, or the ſeaſons, which the Father hathe put in his owne power,

8 But ye ſhal receiue power of ẏ holie Goſt, when he ſhal come on you: and ye ſhalbe [i] witneſſes vnto me bothe in Ieruſalem, & in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the [k] vttermoſt parte of the earth.

9 *And when he had ſpoken theſe things, while they behelde, he was [l] taken vp: for a cloude toke him vp out of their ſight.

10 And while thei loked ſtedfaſtly towarde heauen, as he went, beholde, [m] two men ſtode by them in white apparel,

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galile, why ſtand ye [n] gaſing into heauen? This Ieſus which is taken vp from you into heauen, ſhal [o] ſo come, as ye haue ſene him go into heauen.

12 ¶ Then returned they vnto Ieruſalem from the mount that is called *the mount* of oliues, which is nere to Ieruſalem, conteining a [p] Sabbath *dayes* iourney.

13 And when thei were come in, they wẽt vp into an vpper chamber, where abode bothe Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrewe, Philippe, and Thomas, Bartlemewe, and Matthewe, Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Simon zelotes, and Iudas Iames *brother*.

14 Theſe all continued with one [q] accorde in [r] prayer and ſupplicatiõ with the "women, and Marie the mother of Ieſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtode vp in ẏ middes of the diſciples and ſaid (now the nomber of "names that were in one place, were about an hundreth and twentie)

16 Ye men & brethrẽ, this [ſ] Scripture muſt nedes haue bene fulfilled, which the *holie Goſt by the mouth of Dauid ſpake before of Iudas, which was *guide to them that toke Ieſus.

17 For he was nombred with vs, and had obteined "felowſhip in this miniſtration.

18 He therefore hathe purchaſed a field with the [t] rewarde of iniquitie: and when he *had throwẽ downe him ſelfe head lõg he braſt a ſondre in the middes, and all his bowels guſhed out.

19 And it is knowen vnto all the inhabitãts of Ieruſalem, in ſo muche, that that field is called in their owne lãgage, Aceldama, that is, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the boke of Pſalmes, *Let his habitacion be voyde, and let no man dwell therein: *alſo, Let another take his "charge.

21 Wherefore, of theſe men which haue cõpanied with vs, all the time that the Lord Ieſus was "conuerſant among vs,

22 Beginning from the Baptiſme of Iohn, vnto the day that he was taken vp from vs, muſt one of thẽ be made a witnes with vs of his [u] reſurrection.

23 And they preſented two, Ioſeph called Barſabas, whoſe ſurname was Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, ſaying, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhewe whether of theſe two [x] thou haſt choſen,

25 That he may take the roume of this miniſtration and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas hathe gone aſtray, to go to his owne place.

26 Then they gaue forthe their lottes: and the lot fel on Matthias, and he was by a commune conſent counted with the Eleuẽ Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

3 The Apoſtles hauing receiued the holie Goſt, make their hearers aſtoniſhed. 14 When Peter had ſtopped the mouthes of the mockers, he ſheweth by the viſible graces of the holie Spirit that Chriſt is come. 41 He baptizeth a great nõber that were conuerted. 42 The godlie exerciſe, charitie, and diuers vertues of the faithful.

1 AND when the [a] day of Pentecoſte was come, they were [b] all with one accorde in one place.

2 And *ſuddenly there came a ſounde from heauen, as of a ruſſhing *and* mightie [c] winde, and it filled all the houſe where they ſate.

3 ¶ And there appeared vnto them clouen [d] tongues, like [e] fyre, and it ſate vpon eche of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holie Goſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the Spirit gaue them "vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Ieruſalem Iewes, men that feared God, of euerie nation vnder heauen.

6 Now when this was [f] noiſed, the multitude came together and were aſtonied, becauſe that euerie man heard them ſpeake his owne langage.

7 And they wondred all, and marueiled, ſaying amõg them ſelues, Beholde, are not all theſe which ſpeake, of Galile?

8 How then heare we euerie man our owne [g] langage, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the inhabitants of Meſopotamia, and of Iudea, & of Cappadocia, of Pontus, and Aſia,

Luk.24,49. Iohn 14,25. & 15,26. & 16,7.
Mat.3,11. mar.1,8. luk 3,16. ioh.1,26. chap.2,2. & 11,16. & 19,4.

[f] That is, with thoſe ſpiritual graces ẇ Ieſus onely giueth by his Spirit.

[g] This declareth mans impacience who can not abide quietly til Gods appointed time come, but wolde haue all things accompliſhed according to their affectiõs, read Zach. 6,14.

Luk.24,51.

[h] For this paſſeth our capacitie, and God reſerueth it to him ſelf.

[i] To ſtand in the face of ẏ whole worlde ẇ ſignifieth that thei muſt entre into heauen by afflictiõs, & therefore muſt fight before thei get the victorie.

[k] Hereby thei might learne that the Meſſias was not onely for the Iewes, but alſo for ẏ Gẽtiles.

[l] Whereby they knewe certeinely whether he went.

[m] Which were Angels in mens forme.

[n] And ſeking him with carnal eyes.

[o] As the true redemer to gather vs vnto him.

[p] Which was two mile, according to the Iewes traditiõ, albeit it was not ſo appointed by ẏ Scriptures.

Pſal.49,9. Iohn 13,18.

[q] A liuelie patron to learne how to diſpoſe our ſelues to receiue the giftes of the holie Goſt.

Mat.27,5.

[r] Partely to obteine the holie Goſt, & partely to be deliuered from the preſent dangers. *Or, place. *Or, men. [ſ] The offenſe, which might haue come by Iudas fall, is hereby taken away, becauſe the Scripture had ſo forewarned. *Or, porcion. [t] Perpetual infamie is the rewarde of all ſuche as by vnlawfully gotten goods bye anie thing.

Pſal.69,25. Pſal 109,8.

*Or, miniſterie.

"Greke, went in & went out.

[u] In that he mencioneth the principal article of our faith, he comprehendeth alſo the reſt.

[x] To the intent that he that ſhulde take in hand ſo excellent office of an Apoſtle, might be choſen by the autoritie of God.

[a] The holie Goſt was ſent when muche people was aſſembled in Ieruſalem at the feaſt, Exod 23, 16. leui 23,16. deu 16,9 becauſe ẏ thing might not onely be knowẽ there, but alſo through the worlde.

Chap.1,5. and 11,15. & 19,6. mat.3,11. mar.1,8. luk 3,16.

[b] That is, the Apoſtles

[c] Whereby is ſignified the holie Goſt.

[d] This ſigne agreeth with ẏ thing, which is ſignified thereby.

[e] To declare the vertue, and force ẏ ſhulde be in them.

*Or, to ſpeake.

[f] How the Apoſtles ſpake diuers langages.

[g] For they culde ſpeake all langages, ſo that they were able to ſpeake to euerie man in his owne langage.

10 And of Phrygia,& Pāphilia, of Egypt, and of the parties of Lybia, which is beſide Cyrene, and ʺ ſtrangers of Rome, and [h] Iewes,and [i] proſelytes,

11 Cretes,and Arabians: we heard thē ſpeake in our owne tōgues the wonderful *workes* of God.

12 They were all then amaſed,and douted, ſaying one to another,What may this be?

13 And others [k] mocked,and ſaid,They are ful of ʺnewe wine.

14 ¶ But Peter ſtanding with the Eleuen, lift vp his voice, and ſaid vnto them, Ye mē of Iudea, *and* ye all that inhabit Ieruſalem,be this knowen vnto you, and hearken vnto my wordes.

15 For theſe are not dronken, as ye ſuppoſe, ſince it is but the thirde houre of the day.

16 But this is that,which was ſpoken by the [l] Prophet *Ioel,

17 And it ſhalbe in yͤ laſt dayes, ſaith God, I wil powre out of my Spirit vpon all [m] fleſh, and your ſonnes, and your daughters ſhal prophecie,and your yong mē ſhal ſe viſions, and your [n] olde men ſhal dreame dreames.

18 And on my ſeruants,and on mine handemaides I wil [o] powre out of my Spirit in thoſe dayes,and they ſhal prophecie.

19 And I wil ſhewe wōders in heauē aboue, and tokens in the earth beneth,blood,and fyre,and the vapour of ſmoke.

20 * The [p] ſunne ſhalbe turned into darkenes, & the moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it ſhalbe, *that whoſoeuer ſhal call on the [q] Name of the Lord,ſhalbe ſaued.

22 Ye mē of Iſrael,heare theſe wordes, IESVS of Nazaret,a man approued of God among you with great workes, and wondres, and ſignes,which God did by him in the middes of you, as ye your ſelues alſo knowe:

23 Him, *I ſay*,haue ye taken by the hands of [r] the wicked,being deliuered by the [ſ] determinate counſel,& ʺforeknowledge of God, and haue crucified and ſlaine:

24 Whome God hathe raiſed vp, & loſed the [t] ſorrowes of death,becauſe it was vnpoſsible that he ſhulde be holden of it.

25 For Dauid ſaith concerning him,* I beheld the Lord alwayes before me: for he is at my [u] right hand,that I ſhulde not be ſhaken.

26 Therefore did mine heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad, and moreouer alſo my fleſh ſhal reſt in [x] hope,

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leaue my ʺ ſoule in graue,nether wilt ſuffer thine holie one to ʺſe corruption.

28 Thou haſt ſhewed me the [y] wayes of life,and ſhalt make me ful of ioye with thy countenance.

29 Men & brethrē,I may boldely ſpeake vnto you of the Patriarke Dauid, * that he is bothe dead and buryed, and his ſepulchre remaineth with vs vnto this day.

30 Therefore,ſeing he was a [z] Prophet, and knewe that God had * ſworne with an othe to him, that of the frute of his loines he wolde raiſe vp Chriſt concerning the fleſh to ſet him vpon his throne,

31 He knowing this before,ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, that *his ʺ ſoule ſhulde not be left in [a] graue, nether his fleſh ſhulde ʺ ſe corruption.

32 This Ieſus hathe God raiſed vp,whereof we all are witneſſes.

33 Since then that he by the [b] right hand of God hathe bene exalted,and hathe [c] receiued of his Father the promes of the holie Goſt, he hathe ſhed forthe this which ye now ſe and heare.

34 For Dauid is not aſcended into heauen, but he ſaith, * The Lord ſaid to my Lord, [d] Sit at my right hand,

35 Vntil I [e] make thine enemies thy foteſtole.

36 Therefore, let all the houſe of Iſrael knowe for a ſuretie, that God hathe [f] made him bothe Lord,and Chriſt,this Ieſus, *I ſay*,whome ye haue crucified.

37 Now when they heard it,they were pricked in their hearts, and ſaid vnto Peter & the other Apoſtles, Men & brethren,what ſhal we do?

38 Then Peter ſaid vnto them, Amend your liues, and be [g] baptized euerie one of you in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt for the remiſſion of ſinnes: & ye ſhal receiue the [h] gift of the holie Goſt.

39 For the promes [i] *is made* vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are a farreof, *euen* as many as the Lord our God ſhal call.

40 And with many other wordes he ʺ beſoght, & exhorted *them*,ſaying, Saue your ſelues from this frowarde generacion.

41 Then they that gladly receiued his worde,were baptized: and the ſame day,there were added *to the Church* about thre thouſand ʺ ſoules.

42 And they continued in the Apoſtles doctrine, and [k] felowſhip, and [l] breaking of bread,and prayers.

43 ¶ And feare came vpō euerie ſoule: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.

44 And all that beleued, were in one place, and had all things * commune.

45 And thei ſolde their poſſeſsiōs & [m] goods

[y] In reſtoring me from death to life.

1.King.2,10.

[z] And ſo knewe by reuelation & ſpecial promes that ẇ els he colde not haue knowen.

Chap.13,36.

pſal.131,11.

Pſal.15,10.

chap.13,55.

ʺOr,perſone.

[a] The worde ſignifieth a place where one can ſe nothing

ʺOr,feele.

[b] By the vertue & power.

[c] He obteined of his father power to accōpliſh the promes which he made to his Apoſtles,as touching the holie Goſt to be ſent vnto them

Pſal.110,1.

[d] And therefore Chriſt doeth farre excell Dauid.

[e] Chriſt is the onelie redemer vnto whome all powers are ſubiect & muſt obey.

[f] That is, hathe appointed as King & ruler: and note, that in all this Sermon Peter ſpeaketh of Chriſts manhode, as he was dead, buryed, riſen & aſcended to heauen.

[g] He ſpeaketh not here of the forme of baptiſme, but teacheth that the whole effect thereof conſiſteth in Ieſus Chriſt.

[h] The viſible ſignes.

[i] Chriſt is promiſed bothe to the Iewes and Gentiles, but the Iewes haue the firſt place.

ʺOr,proteſted before God.

ʺOr,perſones.

[k] Which ſtandeth in brotherlie loue, & liberalitie.

Rom 15,26.
2 cor 9,13.
ebr.13,16.

[l] Which was yͤ miniſtration of the Lords ſupper.

Chap.4,32.

---

ode bleſſed end. ʺOr,prouidence. [t] Bothe as touching the paine,& alſo rrour of Gods wrath and curſe. [u] To ſignifie that nothing can comfort r afflictiōs except we know that God is preſent with vs. [x] Our hope in Gods defenſe. ʺOr,life.or,perſone. ʺOr,feele.

[m] Not yͤ their goods were mingled all together: but ſuche order was obſerued that euerie man frankely relieued anothers neceſſitie.

and parted them to all men, as euerie one had nede.

46 And they continued daily with one accorde in the Temple,* & [n] breaking bread °at home, did eat their meat together with gladnes and ſinglenes of heart,

47 Praiſing God, and had fauour with all the people: and the Lord added to the Church [o] from day to day, ſuche as ſhulde be ſaued.

CHAP. III.

The lame is reſtored to his fete. 12 Peter preacheth Chriſt vnto the people.

1 NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple, at the [a] ninthe houre of prayer.

2 And a certeine man which was a creple frō his mothers wombe, was caryed, whome they laid daily at the gate of the Temple called Beautiful, to aſke [b] almes of thē that entred into the Temple.

3 Who ſeing Peter and Iohn, that they wolde entre into the Tēple, deſired to receiue an almes.

4 And Peter earneſtly beholding him with Iohn, ſaid, Loke on vs.

5 And he gaue hede vnto them, truſting to receiue ſome thing of them.

6 Then ſaid Peter, Siluer and golde haue I none, but ſuche as I [c] haue, that giue I thee: In the [d] Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazaret riſe vp and walke.

7 And he toke him by the right hand, and lift *him* vp, and immediatly his fete and ancle bones receiued ſtrength.

8 And he leaped vp, ſtode, and walked, and entred with them into the Tēple, walking and leaping, and praiſing God.

9 And all the people ſawe him walke, and praiſing God,

10 And thei knewe him, that it was he which ſate for the almes at the Beautiful gate of the Temple: & they were amaſed, and ſore aſtonied at that, which was come vnto him.

11 ¶And as the creple which was healed, helde Peter and Iohn, all the people ran amaſed vnto them in the porche which is called Solomons.

12 So whē Peter ſawe it, he anſwered vnto the people, Ye men of Iſrael, why marueile ye at this? or why loke ye ſo ſtedfaſtly on vs, as thogh by our owne [e] power or godlines, we had made this man go?

13 The GOD of Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, the* GOD of our fathers hathe glorified his Sonne Ieſus, whome ye betrayed, and denied in the preſence of Pilate, whē he had iudged him to be deliuered.

14 *But ye denyed the holie one & the iuſt, and deſired a [f] murtherer to be giuen you,

15 And killed the Lord of life, whome God hathe raiſed from the dead, whereof we are witneſſes.

16 And his [g] Name hathe made this man ſounde, whome ye ſe, and knowe, through faith in * his ° Name: & the faith which is by him, hathe giuē to him this diſpoſition of his whole bodie in ẏ preſēce of you all.

17 And now brethrē, I knowe that through [h] ignorance ye did it, as *did* alſo your [i] gouerners.

18 But thoſe things which God before had ſhewed by the mouth of all his Prophetes, that Chriſt ſhulde ſuffre, he hathe thus fulfilled.

19 Amend your liues therefore, and turne, that your ſinnes may be put away, whē the time of refreſhing [k] ſhal come from the preſence of the Lord.

20 And he ſhal ſend Ieſus Chriſt, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whome the heauen muſt [l] conteine vntil the time that all things [m] be reſtored, which God had ſpoken by the mouth of all his holie Prophetes ſince the worlde began.

22 *For Moſes ſaid vnto the Fathers, The Lord your God ſhal raiſe vp vnto you a Prophet, *euen* of your [n] brethren like vnto me: ye ſhal heare him in all things, whatſoeuer he ſhal ſay vnto you.

23 For it ſhalbe that euerie perſone which ſhal not heare that Prophet, ſhalbe deſtroyed out of the people.

24 Alſo all the Prophetes from Samuel, and thence forthe as many as haue ſpoken, haue likewiſe foretolde of theſe dayes.

25 Ye are the [o] children of the Prophetes, & of the couenant, which God hathe made vnto our fathers, ſaying to Abraham, *Euen in thy ſede ſhal all the [p] kinreds of the earth be [q] bleſſed.

26 Firſt vnto you hathe God raiſed vp his Sonne Ieſus, & him he hathe ſent to bleſſe you, in [r] turning euerie one of you from your iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Peter and Iohn deliuered out of priſon, preache the Goſpel boldely. 10 Thei cōfeſſe plainely the Name of Chriſt. 16 They are commanded to preache no more in that name. 24 They pray for the good ſucceſſe of the Goſpel. 32 The increaſe, vnitie and charitie of the Church.

1 ANd as they ſpake vnto the people, ẏ Prieſts & the [a] captaine of the Temple, & the Sadduces came vpon them,

2 Taking it grieuouſly that they taught the people, and preached in Ieſus *Name* the [b] reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid handes on them, & put thē in holde, vntil ẏ next day: for it was now euen tide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the worde, beleued, and the nōbre of the men was about [c] fiue thouſand.

5 ¶And it came to paſſe on ẏ morrow, that their

Chap.20,7.

[n] They did eat together, and at theſe feaſts did vſe to miniſter the Lords ſupper, 1 Cor 11,21. Iude 12.

°Or, from houſe to houſe.

[o] Whereby we ſe that the Apoſtles trauailed not in vaine.

[a] Which is ẇ vs, thre a clocke after none, ẇ was their euening ſacrifice, at which the Apoſtles were preſent to teache, ẏ the ſhadowes of the Law were aboliſhed by that lābe that toke away the ſinnes of the worlde.

[b] Becauſe his diſeaſe was incurable, he gaue him ſelf to liue of almes.

[c] He had the gift of healing ſickneſſes.

[d] In the vertue of Ieſus: for Chriſt was ẏ autor of this miracle, and Peter was the miniſter.

[e] He correcteth the abuſe of men who attribute that to mans holines, which onely apperteineth to God.

Chap.5,30.

Mat.27,20. mar.15,11. luk 23,18. iohn.18,40.

[f] To wit, Barabbas.

[g] To [illegible] Gods Name, whereby [illegible] peareth [illegible] they did [illegible] againſt C[illegible]

1.Peter 1,21.

°Or, in Chriſt.

[h] He doeth not exc[illegible] their [illegible] but becauſe that ignorance and a [illegible]de zeale led many, he putteth them in hope of ſaluation

[i] He meaneth ſome, & not all.

[k] When he ſhal come to iudge the worlde, ye ſhal knowe that he wilbe your redemer & not your iudge.

[l] We therefore beleue conſtantly, ẏ he is in none other place.

[m] Which is begon & continueth: but the ful accompliſhement, & perfectiō is differred to the laſt day.

Deut.18,15. chap.7,37.

[n] Of the ſtocke of Abraham.

[o] Becauſe they came of the ſame nacion, and therefore were heires of the ſame promes ẏ appertened to the whole bodie of ẏ people

Gen.12,3. gala.3,8.

[p] Bothe Iew & Gentile.

[q] None are bleſſed but in Chriſt.

[r] So that our regeneration and newnes of life is incloſed vnder this bleſſing.

[a] It is to be thoght that this was the Captaine of the Romanes gariſon.

[b] The Sadduces were great enemies to this doctrine.

[c] The whole Church was increaſed to this nombre.

---

their rulers, and E
gathered togethe
6 And Annas the c
and Iohn, and Ale
were of the kinre
7 And when they
they aſked, By w
Name haue ye do
8 Then Peter ful
vnto them, Ye ru
ders of Iſrael,
9 For aſmuche as
ned of the [f] good
tent man, *to wit*, b
de whole,
10 Be it knowen v
people of Iſrael,
ſus Chriſt of Na
cified, whome G
dead, *euen* by hi
here before you,
11 * This is the
[g] buylders, whi
the [h] corner.
12 Nether is there
for among men
name [i] vnder hea
ſaued.
13 Now when they
ter and Iohn, & v
vnlearned men a
they marueiled,
had bene with Ieſ
14 And beholding
healed ſtanding
thing to ſay agai
15 Then they con
ſide out of the C
mong them ſelue
16 Saying, What
for ſurely a mani
& it is openly kno
in Ieruſalem: and
17 But that it be n
the people, let vs
that they ſpeake
in this [l] Name.
18 So they called
them, that in [m] n
or teache in the N
19 But Peter and
and ſaid, Wheth
of God, to obey
iudge ye.
20 For we can no
which we haue [n]
21 So they [o] threat
go, and founde
them, becauſe o
praiſed God for
22 For the man w
de, on whome thi
ſhewed.

their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes, were gathered together at Ieruſalem,

6 And Annas the chief Prieſt, & Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the hie Prieſtes.

7 And when they had ſet thẽ before them, they aſked, By what power, or [d] in what Name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter ful of the [e] holie Goſt, ſaid vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, & Elders of Iſrael,

9 For aſmuche as we this day are examined of the [f] good dede *done* to the impotent man, *to wit*, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Iſrael, that by the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazaret, whome ye haue crucified, whome God raiſed againe frõ the dead, *euen* by him doeth this man ſtand here before you, whole.

11 * This is the ſtone caſt a ſide of you [g] buylders, which is become the head of the [h] corner.

12 Nether is there ſaluation in any other: for among men there is giuen none other name [i] vnder heauen, whereby we muſt be ſaued.

13 Now when they ſawe the boldnes of Peter and Iohn, & vnderſtode that they were vnlearned men and without knowledge, they marueiled, & knewe them, that they had bene with Ieſus:

14 And beholding alſo the man which was healed ſtanding with them, they had nothing to ſay againſt it.

15 Then they commanded them to go aſide out of the Council, and [k] conferred among them ſelues,

16 Saying, What ſhal we do to theſe men? for ſurely a manifeſt ſigne is done by thẽ, *& it is* openly knowen to all thẽ that dwell in Ieruſalem: and we can not denye it.

17 But that it be noiſed no farther among the people, let vs threaten and charge thẽ, that they ſpeake henceforthe to no man in this [l] Name.

18 So they called them, and commanded them, that in [m] no wiſe they ſhulde ſpeake or teache in the Name of Ieſus.

19 But Peter and Iohn anſwered vnto thẽ, and ſaid, Whether it be right in the ſight of God, to obey you rather then God, iudge ye.

20 For we can not but ſpeake the things which we haue [n] ſene and heard.

21 So they [o] threatened them, and let them go, and founde nothing how to puniſh them, becauſe of the people: for all men praiſed God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourtie yere olde, on whome this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 Then aſſone as they were let go, they came to their [p] felowes, & ſhewed all that the hie Prieſts & Elders had ſaid vnto them.

24 And when they heard it, they lift vp their voyces to God with one accorde, & ſaid, O Lord, thou art the God which haſt made the heauen and the earth, the ſea, & all things that are in them.

25 Which [q] by the mouth of thy ſeruãt Dauid haſt ſaid, *Why did the Gẽtiles rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The Kings of the earth aſſembled, and the rulers came together againſt ẏ Lord, and againſt his Chriſt.

27 For [r] douteles, againſt thine holie Sonne Ieſus, whome thou haddeſt [ſ] anointed, bothe Herode & Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Iſrael gathered them ſelues together,

28 To do whatſoeuer thine [t] hand, and thy [u] coũſel had determined before to be done.

29 And now, ô Lord, beholde their [x] threatnings, & [y] grante vnto thy ſeruants with all boldenes to ſpeake thy worde,

30 So that thou ſtretche forthe thine hand, that healing, and ſignes, and wonders may be done by the Name of thine holie Sonne Ieſus.

31 And when as they had prayed, the place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together, and they were all [z] filled with the holie Goſt, and they ſpake the worde of God [a] boldely.

32 And the multitude of them that beleued, were of one heart, and of one [b] ſoule: nether any of them ſaid, that any thing of that which he poſſeſſed, was his [c] owne, but they had all things * commune.

33 And with great power gaue the Apoſtles witnes of the reſurrection of the Lord Ieſus: and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Nether was there any among them, that [d] lacked: for as many as were poſſeſſers of lands or houſes, ſolde them, and broght the price of the things that were ſolde,

35 And laid it downe at the Apoſtles fete, and it was diſtributed vnto euerie man, [e] according as he had nede.

36 Alſo Ioſes which was called of the Apoſtles, Barnabas (that is by interpretation the ſonne of conſolation) being a Leuite, *and* of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Where as he had land, ſolde it, & broght the money, and laid it downe at the Apoſtles fete.

CHAP. V.

The hypocriſie of Ananias and Sapphira is puniſhed. 12 Miracles are done by the Apoſtles. 17 They are taken, but the Angel of God bringeth them out of priſon 29 Their bolde confeſsion before the Council. 34 The counſel of Gamaliel. 40 The Apoſtles are beat, and reioyce in trouble.

[p] To encourage one another, & to glorifie God.

[q] They groũde their praiers vpõ Gods promes, who had aſſured that he wolde enlarge the kingdome of Chriſt.

Pſal.2,1.

[r] This is the verifying of ẏ prophecie

[ſ] And appointed to be King

[t] Power, and iuſtice.

[u] All things are done by ẏ force of Gods purpoſe, according to the decree of his wil, Ephe.1,11.

[x] Aſwage their rage and malice which they entrepriſe againſt thee

[y] They ſeke not how to liue at eaſe, but whereby they may moſte glorifie God.

[z] This was a ſigne of Gods preſence and the performãs of his promes

[a] This boldenes & conſtancie declared that their praier toke effect.

Chap.2,44.

[b] Of one minde, wil, conſent and affection.

[c] Their hearts were ſo ioined in God, ẏ being all membres of one bodie, they colde not ſuffer their fellow membres to be deſtitute.

[d] As the Apoſtles ſuffred none to lacke, ſo S. Paul commandeth, that no idle loyterers be mainteined, 2. Theſ. 3,10.

[e] The goods were not alike deuided amongs all, but as euerie man had want, ſo was his neceſſitie moderatly relieued.

BVt a certeine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, ſolde a poſſeſsion,

2 And [a] kept away *parte* of the price, his wife alſo being of counſel, & broght a certeine parte, and laid it downe at the Apoſtles fete.

3 Then ſaid Peter, Ananias, why hathe Satan filled thine heart, that thou ſhuldeſt lie vnto the holie [b] Goſt, and kepe away *parte* of the price of the poſſeſsion?

4 Whiles it remained, [c] apperteined it not vnto thee? and after it was ſolde, was it not in thine owne [d] power? how is it that thou haſt conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lied vnto mē, but vnto God.

5 Now when Ananias heard theſe wordes, he fel downe, and gaue vp the goſt. Then great feare came on all them that heard theſe things.

6 And the yong men roſe vp, and toke him vp, and caryed *him* out, and buryed *him*.

7 And it [e] came to paſſe about the ſpace of thre houres after, that his wife came in, ignorant of that which was done.

8 And Peter ſaid vnto her, Tell me, ſolde ye the lād for ſo muche? And ſhe ſaid, Yea, for ſo muche.

9 Then Peter ſaid vnto her, Why haue ye agreed together, to [f] tempt the Spirit of the Lord? beholde, the fete of them which haue buryed thine houſbād, *are* at the dore, and ſhal carye thee out.

10 Then ſhe fell downe ſtraight way at his fete, and yelded vp the goſt: and the yong men came in, and founde her dead, and caryed her out, and buryed her by her houſband.

11 And great feare came on all the Church, and on as many as heard theſe things.

12 Thus by the hands of the Apoſtles were many ſignes and wonders ſhewed among the people (and they were all with one accorde in [g] Solomons porche.

13 And of the other [h] durſt no man ioyne him ſelf to them: neuertheles the people [i] magnified them,

14 Alſo the nombre of them that beleued in the Lord, bothe of men & womē, grewe more and more)

15 In ſomuche that thei broght the ſicke into the ſtretes, and laid them on beddes and couches, that at the leaſt way the ſhadowe of Peter, whē he came by, might ſhadowe ſome of them.

16 There came alſo a multitude out of the cities rounde about vnto Ieruſalē, bringing ſicke folkes, & them which were vexed with vncleane ſpirits, who were all healed.

17 ¶ Then the chief Prieſt roſe vp, & all they that were with him (which was the ſecte of the [k] Sadduces) and were ful of [l] indignation,

18 And laid hands on the Apoſtles, and put them in the commune priſon.

19 But the Angel of the Lord, by night opened the priſon dores, & broght them forthe, and ſaid,

20 Go your way, and ſtand in the Temple, & ſpeake to the people all the wordes [m] of this life.

21 So when they heard it, they entred into the Tēple early in the morning & taught. And the chief Prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called the Council together, and all the Elders of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon, to cauſe them to be broght.

22 But when the officers came, and founde them not in the priſon, they returned and tolde it,

23 Saying, Certeinely we founde ẏ priſon ſhut as ſure as was poſsible, & the kepers [n] ſtanding without, before the dores: but when we had opened, we founde no man within.

24 Then whē the *chief* Prieſt, and the captaine of the Temple, and the hie Prieſts heard theſe things, they douted of them, whereunto this wolde growe.

25 Then came one and ſhewed thē, ſaying, Beholde, the men that ye put in priſon, are ſtanding in the Temple, and teache the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and broght them without violence (for they feared the people, leſt they ſhulde haue bene ſtoned)

27 And when they had broght them, they ſet them before the Council, and the chief Prieſt aſked them,

28 Saying, Did not we ſtraitely commande you, that ye ſhulde not teache in this Name? and beholde, ye haue filled [o] Ieruſalem with your doctrine, & ye wolde bring this mans [p] blood vpon vs.

29 Then Peter and the Apoſtles anſwered, and ſaid, We oght rather to obey God then [q] men.

30 The *God of our fathers hathe raiſed vp Ieſus, whome ye ſlew, & hanged on a tre.

31 Him hathe God lift vp with his right hand, *to be* a Prince and a [r] Sauiour, to giue repentance to Iſrael, and forgiuenes of ſinnes.

32 And we are his witneſſes cōcerning theſe things which we ſay: yea, and the holie Goſt, whome God hathe giuen to them that obey [s] him.

33 Now when they heard it, they braſt for anger, and conſulted to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtode there vp in the Coūcil a certeine Phariſe named Gamaliel, a doctour of the Law, honored of all the people, and cōmādaded to put the Apoſtles forthe

---

[a] Which ſignified their ſacriledge, diſtruſt, & hypocriſie.

[b] Who moued thine heart to ſel thy poſſeſsion: where as ẏ turneſt parte to another vſe, as if God did not ſe thy diſſimulation

[c] His ſinne therefore was ſo muche greater in that he cōmitted it willingly.

[d] Then no mā was cōpelled to ſel his poſſeſsions, nor to put his money to the commune vſe.

[e] Becauſe that God ſo diſpoſed it.

[f] And to mocke him, as if he ſhulde not haue knowen your craftie fetche, which declareth that when men do any thīg of an euil cōſcience, they do not onely pronoūce the ſentēce of damnatiō vpō them ſelues, but alſo prouoke the wrath of God, becauſe they do proue, as it were, purpoſely, whether God be righteous and almightie.

[g] Read the annotatiō vpō the figure. 1. King. 6. page 152.

[h] Becauſe of their owne euil cōſciences which made them to tremble: for they that were not aſſured of Gods mercies in Chriſt, were aſtoniſhed at theſe his ſtrāge iudgements.

[i] That is, thei gaue them great praiſe.

[k] Which then were the chief among them.

[l] They were ful of zeale, and defence their tion.

[m] That is, the liuelie doctrine, whereby the way of life is declared.

[n] So ẏ there was no fraude nor deceit, or negligence, but it liuelie ſetteth forthe the power of G & his prouid ce for his.

[o] He accuſeth them of rebellion & ſeditiō.

[p] And to make vs giltie of Chriſts death.

[q] When they commande, or forbid vs any thing contrary to the worde of God.

*Chap. 3, 13.

[r] Meaning that he is the mediator & onelie meane betwene God & man.

[s] That is, Chriſt.

a litle ſpace,

35 And ſaid vnto them, Men of Iſrael, take hede to your ſelues, what ye entend to do touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe times, roſe vp [t] Theudas boaſting him ſelf, to whome reſorted a nomber of men, about a foure hundreth, who was ſlayne: and thei all which obeied him, were ſcattered, & broght to noght.

37 After this man, aroſe vp [u] Iudas of Galile, in the daies of the tribute, and drewe away muche people after him: he alſo periſhed, and all that obeied him, were ſcattered abroad.

38 And now I ſay vnto you, refraine your ſelues from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſel, or this worke be of men, it wil come to noght:

39 But if it be of [x] God, ye cã not deſtroie it, leſt ye be founde euen fighters againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed, and called the Apoſtles: and when thei had beaten them, they commanded that they ſhulde not ſpeake in the Name of Ieſus, & let thẽ go.

41 So they departed from the Council, reioycing, that they were counted worthie to ſuffer rebuke for his Name.

42 And daiely in the Temple, & frõ houſe to houſe they ceaſed not to teache, and preache Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 Seuen Deacons are ordeined in the Church. 8 The graces and miracles of Steuen, whome they accuſed falſely.

AND in thoſe daies, as the nomber of the diſciples grewe, there aroſe a murmuring of the [a] Grecians towardes the Hebrewes, becauſe their widdowes were [b] neglected in the daielie miniſtring.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the diſciples together, and ſaid, It is not mete that we ſhulde leaue the worde of God to ſerue the [c] tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, loke ye out among you ſeuen men of honeſt reporte, and ful of the holie Goſt, and of wiſdome, which we may appoint to this buſines.

4 And we wil giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſtracion of the worde.

5 And the ſaying pleaſed thẽ whole multitude: and they choſe Steuen a man ful of [d] faith & of the holie Goſt, and *Philippe, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, & Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a [e] proſelyte of Antiochia,

6 Which they ſet before the Apoſtles: and they praied, and [f] laid their hands on thẽ.

7 And the worde of God increaſed, & the nomber of the diſciples was multiplied in Ieruſalem greatly, and a great cõpanie of the Prieſts were obedient to ẏ [g] faith.

8 ¶ Now Steuen ful of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there aroſe certeine of the [h] Synagogue, which are called Libertines, and Cyrenians, and of Alexandria, and of thẽ of Cilicia, and of Aſia, and diſputed with Steuen.

10 But they were not able to reſiſt the wiſdome, & the Spirit by the which he ſpake.

11 Thẽ they [i] ſuborned mẽ, which ſaid, We haue heard him ſpeake blaſphemous wordes againſt Moſes, and God.

12 Thus they moued the people & the Elders, and the Scribes: and running vpon him, caught him, and broght him to the Council,

13 And ſet forthe falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous wordes againſt this holie place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him ſay, that [k] this Ieſus of Nazaret ſhal deſtroye this place, and ſhal change the ordinances, which Moſes gaue vs.

15 And as all that ſate in the Cõucil, loked ſtedfaſtly on him, they ſawe his face as *it had bene* the [l] face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

Steuen maketh anſwer by the Scriptures to his accuſers. 51 He rebuketh the hardnecked Iewes, 57 And is ſtoned to death. 58 Saul kepeth the tormentours clothes.

1 THen ſaid the chief Prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſaid, Ye [a] men, brethren and fathers, hearken. The God of [b] glorie appeared vnto our father Abraham, while he was in [c] Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 *And ſaid vnto him, Come out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land, which I ſhal ſhewe thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of ẏ Chaldeans, & dwelt in Charran. And after that his father was dead, *God* broght him from thence into this land, wherein ye now dwell,

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no, not the breadth of a fote: yet he promiſed that he wolde giue it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſede after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 But God ſpake thus, that his *ſede ſhulde be a ſoiourner in a ſtrange land, and that thei ſhulde kepe it in bondage, & entreate it euil [d] foure hundreth yeres.

7 But the nacion to whome they ſhalbe in bondage, wil I [e] iudge, ſaith God: and after that, they ſhal come forthe and ſerue me in this place.

8 *He gaue him alſo the couenant of circumciſion: and ſo *Abraham* begate *Iſaac, and circumciſed him the eight daye: and Iſaac *begate* *Iacob, and Iacob the twelue

[h] Or colledge. diuers nacions had colledges at Ieruſalem, wherein their youth was inſtructed, as we ſe in vniuerſities.

[i] That is, inſtructed & ſet forthe falſe witneſſes: and thus malice ſeketh falſe ſhiftes when trueth faileth her

[k] Thei ſpeake this in cõtẽpt.

[l] Not onely a certeine confidence, but alſo great maieſtie appearing in him.

[a] Steuen was accuſed that he denied God, & therefore he is more diligẽt to purge this crime.

Gen.12,1.

[b] Hereby he is diſcerned from the falſe gods

[c] He ſpeaketh here of Meſopotamia, as it conteineth Babylon & Chaldea in it.

Gen.15,13.

[d] Beginning to recken the yeres from the time that Iſaac was borne.

[e] Take vengeance of them & deliuer my people.

Gen.17,9.

Gen.21,3.

Gen.25,24.

Gen.29,33. & 30,5.& 35,23.

Gen.37,28.

f That is, pſerued & broght all things to a good yſſue.

Gen.41,37.

Gen.42,1.

Gen.45,4.

g After the Hebrewe, thre ſcore & ten.

Gen.46,5.

Gen.49,33.

Gen.50,7.

Ioſh.24,32.

Gen.23,16.

Exod.1,7.

h It is probable that ſome writer through negligence put in Abraham in this place, in ſtede of Iacob, who boght this field, Gen. 33,19, or, by Abrahã he meaneth the poſteritie of Abraham.

Exod.2,2.

Ebr.11,23.

i He inuented craftie waies bothe to deſtroye the Iſraelites wouet muche labour, & alſo to get great profite by thẽ, Exod. 1,10.

°Or, that their race ſhulde faile.

Exod.2,11.

Exod.2,13.

*Patriarkes.

9 And the Patriarkes moued with enuie ſolde *Ioſeph into Egypt: but God was [f] with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, and *gaue him fauour and wiſdome in the ſight of Pharao King of Egypt, who made him gouernour ouer Egypt, & *ouer* his whole houſe.

11 ¶Then came there a famine ouer all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, that our fathers founde no ſuſtenance.

12 But when *Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he ſent our fathers firſt.

13 *And at the ſeconde time, Ioſeph was knowen of his brethren, and Ioſephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharao.

14 Then ſent Ioſeph and cauſed his father to be broght, & all his kinred, euen [g] thre ſcore and fiftene ſoules.

15 So *Iacob went downe into Egypt, and he *dyed, and our fathers,

16 And were remoued into *Sychem, and were put in the ſepulchre, that [h] Abraham had boght *for money of the ſonnes of Emor, *ſonne* of Sychem.

17 But when the time of the promes drewe nere, which God had ſworne to Abraham, the people *grewe & multiplied in Egypt,

18 Til another King aroſe, which knewe not Ioſeph.

19 The ſame dealt [i] ſubtely with our kinred, and euil intreated our fathers, & made them to caſt out their yong children, that °they ſhulde not remaine aliue.

20 *The ſame time was Moſes borne, and was acceptable vnto God, which was nouriſhed vp in his fathers houſe thre moneths.

21 And whẽ he was caſt out, Pharaos daughter toke him vp, & nouriſhed him for her owne ſonne.

22 And Moſes was learned in all the wiſdome of *the* Egyptians, and was mightie in wordes and in dedes.

23 Now when he was ful fortie yere olde, it came into his heart to viſit his brethren, the children of Iſrael.

24 *And when he ſawe one *of them* ſuffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged his quarel that had the harme done to him, & ſmote the Egyptian.

25 For he ſuppoſed his brethren wolde haue vnderſtand, that God by his hand ſhulde giue them deliuerance: but thei vnderſtode it not.

26 *And the next day, he ſhewed him ſelf vnto them as they ſtroue, and wolde haue ſet them at one againe, ſaying, Sÿrs, ye are brethrẽ: why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thruſt him away, ſaying, Who made thee a prince, and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kil me, as thou diddeſt the Egyptian yeſterday?

29 Then fled Moſes at that ſaying, & was a ſtranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two ſonnes.

30 And when fourtie yeres were expired, there appeared to him in the *wildernes of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame [k] of fyre, in a buſh.

31 And when Moſes ſawe it, he wondred at ẏ ſight: & as he drewe nere to conſider it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him, *ſaying*,

32 I am the [l] God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, & the God of Iacob. Then Moſes trembled, & durſt not beholde it.

33 Then the Lord ſaid to him, [m] Put of thy ſhooes from thy fete: for the place where thou ſtandeſt, is holie grounde.

34 I haue ſene, I haue ſene the affliction of my people, which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: and now come, and I wil ſend thee into Egypt.

35 This Moſes whome thei forſoke, ſaying, Who made thee a prince and a iudge? the ſame God ſent for a prince, and a deliuerer by the hands of the Angel, which appeared to him in the buſh.

36 He *broght them out, doing wonders, and miracles in the land of Egypt, and in the red ſea, and in the wildernes *fourtie yeres.

37 This is that Moſes, which ſaid vnto the childrẽ of Iſrael, *A [n] Prophet ſhal ẏ Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you, *euen* of your brethren, like vnto me: him ſhal ye heare.

38 *This is he that was in the Congregacion, in the wildernes with the [o] Angel, which ſpake to him in mount Sina, & with our fathers, who receiued the [p] liuelie oracles to giue vnto vs.

39 To whome our fathers wolde not obey, but refuſed, & in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 Saying vnto Aaron, *Make [q] vs gods that may go before vs: for [r] we knowe not what is become of this Moſes that broght vs out of the land of Egypt.

41 And they made a calfe in thoſe daies, and offred ſacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hãds.

42 Then God turned himſelf away, & *gaue them vp to ſerue the [s] hoſte of heauen, as it is written in the boke of the Prophetes, *[t] O houſe of Iſrael, haue ye offred to me ſlayne beaſts & ſacrifices by the ſpace of fourtie yeres in the wildernes?

43 And ye [u] toke vp the tabernacle of *Moloch, & ẏ ſtarre of your god Remphan, figures, ẇ ye made to worſhip them: therefore I wil carie you away beyõde Babylõ.

Exod.3,2.

k This fyre r presented the fornace of afflictiõ wherein the people of God were.

l Seing this Angel called him ſelf God, it declareth ẏ he was Chriſt the Mediator, who is the eternal God.

m In ſigne of reuerence, read Exod 3,5.

Exod.7,8.9,1 11,14.

Exod.16,1.

Deut 18,15. chap.3,22.

n He proueth that Chriſt i the end of th Law and the Prophetes.

Exod.19,2.

o Moſes was the Angels or Chriſts miniſter, & a guide to the fathers.

p By oracles it ment ẏ ſayings that God ſpake to Moſes.

Exod 32,1.

q Figures, or teſtimonies of the preſence of God.

r Yet they knewe h. was abſẽt for their commoditie, & ſo wolde ſhortely returne & bring them the Law.

Rom.1,24.

s As the ſunne, moone & other ſtarres, Deut. 17,3.

Amos.5,25.

t Your fathers began in wildernes to contẽne mine ordinãces, & you now farre paſſe them in impietie.

Leui.20,2.

u And caryed it vpon your ſhulders.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of [x] witnes in the wildernes,as he had appointed, ſpeaking vnto *Moſes,that he ſhulde make it according to the facion that he had ſene.

45 Which *tabernacle* alſo our fathers receiued, and broght in with *Ieſus into the poſſeſsion of the Gẽtiles,which God draue out before our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid:

46 *Who founde fauour before God, and deſired that he might* finde a tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 *But Solomon buylt him an houſe.

48 Howbeit the moſte High * dwelleth not in ẏ temples made with hands, as ſaith the *Prophet,

49 Heauen *is* my throne, & earth *is* my foteſtole:what [z] houſe wil ye buylde for me, ſaith the Lord? or what place is it that I ſhulde reſt in?

50 Hathe not mine hand made all theſe things?

51 *Ye ſtiffenecked and of vncircumciſed [a]hearts & eares,ye haue alwayes reſiſted ẏ holie Goſt:as your fathers *did*, ſo *do* you.

52 Which of the Prophetes haue not your fathers perſecuted? and they haue ſlaine them,which ſhewed before of the coming of that [b] Iuſt,of whome ye are now the betrayers and murtherers,

53 *Which haue receiued the Law by the [c]ordinance of Angels, & haue not kept it.

54 But when they heard theſe things, their hearts braſt for anger, and they gnaſhed at him with *their* teeth.

55 But he being ful of the holie Goſt,loked ſtedfaſtly into heauen,and ſawe the glorie of God, and Ieſus ſtanding at [d] the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid,Beholde,I ſe the heauẽs open, and the Sonne of man ſtanding at the right hand of God.

57 Then they gaue a ſhoute with a loude voyce, and ſtopped their eares, and [e] ranne vpon him all at once,

58 And caſt him out of the citie, and ſtoned him: and the* witneſſes laid downe their clothes at a yong mans fete, named Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steuen, who called on *God*,& ſaid,Lord Ieſus,receiue my ſpirit.

60 And he kneled downe, and cryed with a loude voyce,* Lord,lay not this ſinne to their charge. And when he had thus ſpoken,he ſlept.

CHAP. VIII.

Steuen is lamented & buryed. 3 The rage of the Iewes and of Saul againſt them 4 The faithful ſcattred, preache here & there. 9 Samaria is ſeduced by Simõ the ſorcerer,but was conuerted by Philippe,and confirmed by the Apoſtles. 15 The couetouſnes and hypocriſie of Simon, 26 And conuerſion of the Eunuche.

1 And Saul conſented to his death,and at that time, there was a great perſecution againſt the Church which was at Ieruſalem,& they were all ſcattred abroade through the regions of Iudea & of Samaria,except the Apoſtles.

2 Then *certeine* men fearing God, [a]caryed Steuen amongs thẽ, *to be buryed*,and made great [b] lamentation for him.

3 But Saul made hauocke of the Church, and entred into euerie houſe, and drewe out bothe men and women, and put them into priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattred abroade,went to and fro preaching the worde.

5 ¶ Then came Philippe into the citie [c] of Samaria,& preached Chriſt vnto them.

6 And the people gaue hede vnto thoſe things which Philippe ſpake, with one accorde,hearing & ſeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane ſpirits crying with a loude voyce, came out of many that were poſſeſſed *of them*:and many taken with palſies,& that halted,were healed.

8 And there was great ioye in that citie.

9 And there was before in the citie a certeine man called Simon, which vſed witchecraft, and bewitched the people of Samaria, ſaying, that he him ſelf was ſome great man.

10 To whome they [d] gaue hede from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great [e] power of God.

11 And they gaue hede vnto him, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But aſſone as they beleued Philippe, which preached the things that concerned the kingdome of God, and in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, they were baptized bothe men and women.

13 Then Simon him ſelf [f] beleued alſo and was baptized,& continued with Philippe, and wondred, when he ſawe the ſignes and great miracles which were done.

14 ¶ Now whẽ the Apoſtles, which were at Ieruſalem,heard ſay, that Samaria had receiued the worde of God, they ſent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Which when they were come dówne, prayed for them, that they might receiue the [g] holie Goſt.

16 (For as yet,he was come downe on none of them,but they were baptized [h] onely in the Name of the Lord Ieſus)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, & they receiued the holie Goſt.

18 And when Simon ſawe,that through laying on of the Apoſtles hãds the holie Goſt was giuen,he offred them money,

19 Saying,Giue me alſo this power,that on whomeſoeuer I lay the hands, he may receiue the holie Goſt.

[a] Frõ the place where he was ſtoned.

[b] When the Church is depriued of any worthie member, there is iuſte cauſe of ſorrowe: and note that here is no mention of any relikes or prayers for the dead, or worſhiping.

[c] The conuerſion of Samaria was as it were the firſt frutes of the calling of the Gentiles.

[d] This declareth how muche more we are inclined to follow the illuſions of Satan then the trueth of God.

[e] This is the craft of Satan to couer all his illuſiõs vnder the Name of God.

[f] The maieſtie of Gods worde forced him to confeſſe the trueth:but yet was he not regenerat therefore.

[g] Meaning the particular gifts of ẏ holie Spirit.

[h] They had onely receiued the commune grace of adoption & regeneracion which are offered to all ẏ faithful in baptiſme,& as yet had not receiued the gift to ſpeake in diuers langages, & to do miracles.

20 Then ſaid Peter vnto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou thinkeſt that ẏ gift of God may be obteined with money.

21 Thou haſt nether parte nor [i] fellowſhip in this buſines: for thine heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 [k] Repent therefore of this thy wickednes, and pray God, that if it be [l] poſsible, the thoght of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I ſe that thou art [m] in ẏ gall of * bitternes, and in the bonde of iniquitie.

24 Then anſwered Simon, & ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for me, ẏ none of theſe things which ye haue ſpoken, come vpon me.

25 ¶ So they, when they had teſtified and preached the worde of the Lord, returned to Ieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many townes of the Samaritans.

26 Then the Angel of the Lord ſpake vnto Philippe, ſaying, Ariſe, and go towarde the South vnto the way that goeth downe frō Ieruſalem vnto Gaza, which is [n] waſte.

27 And he aroſe and went on: and beholde, a certeine [o] Eunuche of Ethiopia Cādaces the Quene of the Ethiopians chief Gouerner, who had the rule of all her treaſure, & came to Ieruſalem to worſhip:

28 And as he returned ſitting in his charet, he red Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid vnto Philippe, Go nere & ioyne thy ſelf to yonder charet.

30 And Philippe ranne thether, and heard him read the Prophet Eſaias, & ſaid, But vnderſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, How can I, except I had a guide? And he deſired Philippe, that he wolde come vp and ſit with him.

32 Now the place of the Scripture which he red, was this, * He was led as a ſhepe to ẏ ſlaughter: & like a lambe domme before his ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth.

33 [p] In his humilitie his [q] iudgement hathe bene exalted: but who ſhal declare his [r] generació? for his life is taken frō the [s] earth.

34 Then the Eunuche anſwered Philippe, and ſaid, I pray thee of whome ſpeaketh the Prophet this? of him ſelf, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philippe [t] opened his mouth, and began at the ſame Scripture, and preached vnto him Ieſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certeine water, and the Eunuche ſaid, Se, *here is* water: what doeth let me to be baptized?

37 And Philippe ſaid vnto him, If thou beleueſt with [u] all thine heart, thou maiſt. Then he anſwered, and ſaid, I beleue that Ieſus Chriſt is the Sonne of God.

38 Then he commanded the charet to ſtand ſtil: and they went downe bothe into the water, bothe Philippe & the Eunuche, and he baptized him.

39 And aſſone as they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philippe, that ẏ Eunuche [x] ſawe him no more: ſo he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philippe ″was founde at [y] Azotus, & he walked to and fro preaching in all the cities, til he came to Ceſarea.

CHAP. IX.

3 *The conuerſion of Saul. 15 His vocation to the Apoſtleſhip. 20 His zeale to execute the ſame. 25 How he eſcapeth the Iewes conſpiracies. 26 His acceſſe to the Apoſtles. 31 The proſperitie of the Church. 34 Peter healeth Æneas. 40 Raiſeth Tabitha. 42 He conuerteth many to Chriſt. 43 And lodgeth in a tāners houſe.*

1 And * Saul yet [a] breathing out threatnings & ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lord, went vnto the hie Prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus to the Synagogues, that if he founde any that were of that [b] way (ether men or women) he might bring them bounde vnto Ieruſalem.

3 Now as he iourneyed, it came to paſſe ẏ as he was come nere to Damaſcus, * ſuddenly there ſhined rounde about hī a light from heauen.

4 And he fel to the earth, and heard a voyce, ſaying to him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And he ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Ieſus whome thou perſecuteſt: it is hard for thee to kicke againſt [c] prickes.

6 He *then* bothe trembling and aſtonied, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou that I do? And ẏ Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe and go into the citie, and it ſhalbe tolde thee what thou ſhalt do.

7 The men alſo which iorneyed with him, ſtode amaſed, hearing [d] *his* voyce, but [e] ſeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the grounde, and opened his eyes, *but* [f] ſawe no man. Then led they him by the hand, and broght him into Damaſcus,

9 Where he was thre dayes without ſight, and nether [g] ate nor dranke.

10 And there was a certeine diſciple at Damaſcus named Ananias, & to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And he ſaid, Beholde, I am *here*, Lord.

11 Then the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and go into ẏ ſtrete which is called Straight, and ſeke in the houſe of Iudas after one called Saul of Tarſus: for beholde, he prayeth.

12 (And he ſawe in a viſion a man named Ananias coming in to him, & putting his hands

[i] Thou art not worthie to be of the nomber of ẏ faithful.

[k] That is, turne away from thy wickednes

[l] Hereby he wolde make him to feele his ſinne and not ẏ he douted of Gods mercies, if he colde repent.

Deut.29,18.

[m] Or thine heart is ful of diſpiteful malice, & deueliſh poyſon of impietie, ſo that now Satan hathe thee tied as captiue in his bands.

[n] After that Alexāder had deſtroyed it, it was not much peopled, as it was afore, and therefore in reſpect was as waſte

[o] Eunuche ſignifieth him that is gelded: but becauſe in the Eaſt partes great affaires were commit to ſuche, it came in vſe that noble men were called Eunuches, althogh they were not gelded: alſo all maner officers and ſeruants, that were put in credit of neceſſarie affaires, were called by this name, as Iſa.39,7

Iſa.53,7.

[p] Albeit Chriſt was in graue and in deathes bandes, feling alſo his Fathers angre againſt ſinne, yet he brake the bādes of death and was exalted, Act.2,24

[q] The puniſhmēt which he ſuffred, was the beginning of his glorie.

[r] That is, how long his age ſhal endure: for being riſen frō death, death ſhal no more reigne, nether ſhal his kingdome euer haue end: or els we may take generation, for his Church & neuer ſhal haue ende: for now they ſit in the heauēlie places with Chriſt their head, as Epheſ.2,6.

[s] And he now reigneth in heauen.

[t] He declared at length this matter of ſo great importance.

[u] With a pure and perfect heart.

[x] This was, to the intent, that he might knowe ſo muche the better ẏ Philip was ſent to him by God.

″Or, perceiued him ſelf to be.

[y] Some thinke this citie was alſo called Aſdod, Ioſ.15,47.

Rom.9.1. gal.1,13.

[a] He perſecuted with great rage and crueltie the innocent blood which he thirſted for: it declareth wherunto mā is led by his raſhe zeale, before he haue the true knowledge of God

[b] That is of ſecte, or ſort

Chap.22,6. 1.cor.15,8.

[c] That is, to reſiſt God whē he preacheth & ſoliciteth our conſciences

[d] Meaning Sauls voyce, as Chap.22,9

[e] For onely Saul knewe that Ieſus ſpake vnto him.

[f] For he was blinde.

[g] He was ſo rauiſhed with the viſion that he did meditate nothing, but heauēlie things, and therewith was ſatiſfied.

hands on him, that he might receiue his ſight.)

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this mã, how muche euil he hathe done to thy ſainctes at Ieruſalẽ.

14 Moreouer here he hathe autoritie of the hie Prieſts, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 Then the Lord ſaid vnto him, Go thy way: for he is a [h] choſen veſſel vnto me, to [i] beare my Name before the Gentiles, & Kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I wil ſhewe him, how many things he muſt ſuffre for my Names ſake.

17 Then Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and put his hands on him, and ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord hathe ſent me (*euen* Ieſus ÿ appeared vnto thee in the way as thou cameſt) that thou mighteſt receiue thy ſight, and be filled with the holie Goſt.

18 And immediatly there fel from his eyes as *it had bene* ſcales, & ſuddenly he receiued ſight, and aroſe, and was baptized,

19 And receiued meat, & was ſtrẽgthened. So was Saul certeine dayes with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraight way he preached Chriſt in the Synagogues, that he was the Sonne of God,

21 So that all that heard him, were amaſed, and ſaid, Is not this he, that deſtroyed thẽ which called on this Name in Ieruſalem, & came hither for that intent, ÿ he ſhulde bring them bounde vnto the hie Prieſts?

22 But Saul encreaſed the more in ſtrẽgth, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damaſcus, [k] confirming, that this was the Chriſt.

23 And after [l] that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes toke counſel together, to kill him.

24 But their laying await was knowen of Saul: now they * [m] watched the gates day and night, that they might kill him.

25 Then the diſciples toke him by night, and put him through the wall, and let him downe in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come to Ieruſalem, he aſſaide to ioyne him ſelf with the diſciples: but they were all afraid of him, and beleued not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas toke him, and broght him to the Apoſtles, and declared to them, how he had ſene the Lord in the way, & that he had ſpoken vnto him, & how he had ſpokẽ boldely at Damaſcus in ÿ Name of Ieſus.

28 And he *was conuerſant with [n] them at Ieruſalem,

29 And ſpake boldely [o] in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, & ſpake and diſputed with the [p] Greciãs: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 But when the brethren knewe it, they broght him to Ceſarea, & ſent him forthe to [q] Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt through all Iudea, and Galile, and Samaria, and were edified, & walked in the feare of the Lord, and were multiplied by the comfort of the holie Goſt.

32 And it came to paſſe, as Peter walked through out all *quarters*, he came alſo to the ſainctes which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he founde a certeine man named AEneas, which had kept his bed eight yeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 Thẽ ſaid Peter vnto him, AEneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe and *make vp thy bed. And he aroſe immediatly.

35 And [r] all that dwelt at Lydda and [ſ] Saron, ſawe him, and turned to the Lord.

36 There was alſo at Ioppa a certeine *womã* a diſciple named Tabitha (which by interpretation is called [t] Dorcas) ſhe was *ful of good workes & almes which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that ſhe was ſicke and dyed: and when they had [u] waſhed her, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 Now foraſmuche as Lydda was nere to Ioppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring that he wolde not delaye to come vnto them.

39 Then Peter aroſe and came with them: and when he was come, they broght him into the vpper chamber, where all the widdowes ſtode by him weping, and ſhewing the coates and garments, which Dorcas made, while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forthe, and kneled downe, and praid, and turned him to the bodie, and ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſawe Peter, ſate vp.

41 Then he gaue her the hand & lift her vp, and called the [x] ſainctes & widdowes, and reſtored her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and manie beleued in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe that he taryed manie dayes in Ioppa w͛ one Simon a *tãner.

CHAP. X.

3 Cornelius admoniſhed by the Angel. 7 He ſendeth to Ioppa. 11 The viſiõ that Peter ſawe. 17 How he was ſent to Cornelius. 19 The Gentiles alſo receiue the Spirit, and are baptized.

1 FVrthermore there was a certeine mã in Ceſarea called Cornelius, a captaine of the bande called the Italian *bande*,

2 A deuout mã, and [a] one that feared God with all his houſholde, which gaue muche almes to the people, and prayed God continually.

3 He ſawe in a viſion euidently (about the ninte houre of the day) an Angel of

[q] Becauſe it was his owne countrey, and there he might haue ſome autoritie.

*Or, truſſe thy couche together.

[r] Meaning, the greateſt parte.

[ſ] A place ſo called, and not a citie.

[t] That is, a dere, or rebucke.

*Or, riche.

[u] To the intẽt they might burie her afterwarde: for this was their cuſtome.

[x] For ſhe was reſtored to life, rather that others might haue occaſion to beleue, and glorifie God, then for her owne ſake.

*Or, corier.

[a] Who had forſaken all ſuperſtitions, & gaue him ſelf to the true ſeruice of God.

God comming in to him, and ſaying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 But when he loked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And he ſaid vnto him, Thy prayers & thine almes are come [b] vp into remembrance before God.

5 Now therefore ſend men to Ioppa, & call for Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tãner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide: ‖he ſhal tell thee what thou oghteſt to do.

7 And when the Angel which ſpake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his ſeruãts, & a ſouldier that feared God, one of them that waited on him,

8 And tolde them all things, and ſent them to Ioppa.

9 On the morowe as they went on their iorney, and drewe nere vnto the citie, Peter went vp vpon the houſe to pray, about the [c] ſixt houre.

10 Then waxed he an hungred, and wolde haue eatẽ: but while they made *ſome thing* readie, he fel into a trance.

11 And he ſawe heauen opened, and a certeine veſſel come downe vnto him, as *it had bene* a great ſhete, knit at the foure corners, and was let downe to the earth.

12 Wherein were [d] all maner of foure foted beaſtes of the earth, and wilde beaſtes and creping things, and foules of the heauen.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Ariſe, Peter: kill, and eat.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is ° polluted, or vncleane.

15 And the voyce *ſpake* vnto him againe the ſeconde time, The things that God hathe [e] purified, [f] pollute thou not.

16 This was ſo done thriſe: and the veſſel was drawen vp againe into heauen.

17 ¶ Now while Peter douted in hĩ ſelf what this viſiõ which he had ſene, meant, beholde, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had inquired for Simons houſe, and ſtode at the gate,

18 And called, & aſked, whether Simõ, which was ſurnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 And while Peter thoght on the viſion, the Spirit ſaid vnto him, Beholde, thre mẽ ſeke thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee downe, & go with them, and [g] doute nothing: for I haue ſent them.

21 ¶ Then Peter wẽt downe to ŷ men, which were ſent vnto him frõ Cornelius, & ſaid, Beholde, I am he whome ye ſeke: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the captaine, a iuſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good reporte among all the nacion of the Iewes, was warned from heauen by an holie Angel, to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to heare thy wordes.

23 Then called ʺ he them in, & lodged them, and the next day, Peter went forthe with them, and certeine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 ¶ And the day after, thei entred into Ceſarea. Now Cornelius waited for them, & had called together his kinſmen, and ſpecial friends.

25 And it came to paſſe as Peter came in, that Cornelius met him, and fel downe at his fete and [h] worſhipped him.

26 But Peter toke him vp, ſaying, Stand vp: for euen I my ſelf am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he came in, & founde manie that were come together.

28 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye knowe that it is an vnlawful thing for a man that is a Iewe, to companie or come vnto one of another nation: but God hathe ſhewed me, that I ſhulde not call anie man ʹ polluted, or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without ſaying naye, when I was ſent for. I aſke therefore, for what intent haue ye ſent for me.

30 Then Cornelius ſaid, Foure dayes ago, about this houre, I faſted, and at the ninthe houre I praid in mine houſe, and beholde, a man ſtode before me in bright clothing,

31 And ſaid, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the ſight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter (he is lodged in the houſe of Simon a tanner by the ſea ſide) who when he cometh, ſhal ſpeake vnto thee.

33 Then ſent I for thee immediatly, and thou haſt wel done to come. Now therefore are we all here preſent before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and ſaid, Of a trueth I perceiue, that *God is no accepter of perſones.

35 But in euerie natiõ he that [i] feareth him, and worketh [k] righteouſnes, is accepted with him.

36 Ye knowe the worde which God hathe ſent to ŷ childrẽ of Iſrael, preaching [l] peace by Ieſus Chriſt, which is Lord of all.

37 *Euen* the worde which came through all Iudea * beginning in Galile, after the baptiſme which Iohn preached,

38 *To wit*, how God [m] annointed Ieſus of Nazaret with the holie Goſt, and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppreſſed of the deuil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witneſſes of all things which he did bothe in the land of the Iewes, and in Ieruſalem: whome they ſlewe, hanging

---

[b] That is, God did accept them: whereof it followeth that he had faith: for els it is impoſſible to pleaſe God.

‖ *He ſhal ſpeake wordes vnto thee whereby thou ſhalt be ſaued & all thine houſe.*

[c] Which was midday.

[d] As camels horſes, dogs, oxẽ, ſhepe, ſwine & ſuche like which man nouriſheth for his vſe.

° Or, commune.

[e] In taking away the difference betwixt vncleane beaſtes and cleane he ſheweth there is no difference betwixt ŷ Iewes and Gentiles.

[f] Take it not for polluted & impure.

[g] The true obedience which procedeth of faith, oght to be without dout or queſtioning.

ʺ Or, Peter.

[h] Shewed to muche reuerence, and farre paſsing decre, as thogh Peter had bene God

ʹ Or, commune.

Deu 10,17. 2.chro.19,17. iob.34,19. wiſd 6,8. eccleſ.35,16. rom 2,11. gal 2,6. ephe 6,9. col 3 25. 1.pet 1,17.

[i] By this ſpeache the Euangeliſt meaneth the whole religiõ of God, which without faith profiteth nothing.

Luk.4,14.

[k] That is, he that is vpright & doeth hurt to no man, but doeth good to all

[l] Meaning the reconciliation betwene God & man through Chriſt. Luk.2,14.

[m] That is, endued him with graces & giftes aboue all others.

him on a tre.

40 Him God raiſed vp the third day, and cauſed that he was ſhewed openly:

41 Not to all the people, but vnto the witneſſes choſen before of God, *euen* to vs which did eat and drinke with him, after he aroſe from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preache vnto the people, & to teſtifie, that it is he that is ordeined of God a iudge of quicke and dead.

43 To him alſo giue all the *Prophetes witnes, that through his Name all that beleue in him, ſhal receiue remiſsion of ſinnes.

44 While Peter yet ſpake theſe wordes, the holie Goſt fel on all them which heard the worde.

45 So they of the circumciſion which beleued, were aſtonied, as manie as came with Peter, becauſe that on the Gentiles alſo was powred out the gift of the holie Goſt.

46 For they heard them ſpeake with tõgues, & magnifie God. Then anſwered Peter,

47 Can anie man [n] forbid water, that theſe ſhulde not be baptized, which haue receiued the holie Goſt, as wel as we?

48 So he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord‖. Then prayed they him to tarie certeine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

4 Peter ſheweth the cauſe wherefore he went to the Gentiles. 18 The Church approueth it. 21 The Church increaſeth. 22 Barnabas and Paul preache at Antiochia. 28 Agabus propheciesth dearth to come. 29 And the remedie.

1 NOw the Apoſtles and the brethren that were in Iudea, heard, that the Gentiles had alſo receiued the worde of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Ieruſalem, they of the circumciſion [a] contended againſt him,

3 Saying, Thou wenteſt in to men vncircumciſed, and haſt eaten with them.

4 Then Peter began, and expounded *the thing* in order to [b] them, ſaying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa, praying, and in a trance I ſawe *this* viſion, A certeine veſſel cõming downe as *it had bene* a great ſhete, let downe from heauen by the foure corners, and it came to me.

6 Toward the which when I had faſtened mine eyes, I conſidered, and ſawe foure foted beaſtes of the earth, and wilde beaſtes, and creping things, & foules of the heauẽ.

7 Alſo I heard a voyce, ſaying vnto me, Ariſe, Peter: ſlay and eat.

8 And I ſaid, God forbid, Lord: for nothing polluted or vncleane hathe at anie time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce anſwered me the ſecond time from heauen, The things that God hathe purified, pollute thou not.

10 And this was done thre times, and all were taken vp againe into heauen.

11 Then beholde, immediatly there were thre mẽ already come vnto the houſe where I was, ſent from Ceſarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit ſaid vnto me, that I ſhulde go with them, without douting: moreouer theſe ſix brethren came with me, & we entred into the mans houſe.

13 And he ſhewed vs, how he had ſene an Angel in his houſe, which ſtode and ſaid to him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon whoſe ſurname is Peter.

14 He ſhal ſpeake wordes vnto thee, whereby bothe thou and all thine houſe ſhalbe ſaued.

15 And as I began to ſpeake, the holie Goſt fel on them, *euen as vpon vs at the beginning.

16 Then I remembred the worde of the Lord, how he ſaid, *Iohn baptized with water, but ye ſhalbe [c] baptized with the holie Goſt.

17 For as muche then as God gaue them a like gift, as *he did* vnto vs, when we beleued in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who was I, that I colde let God‖?

18 When they heard theſe things, [d] they helde their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hathe God alſo to the Gentiles granted [e] repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ And thei which were *ſcattred abroade becauſe of the "affliction that aroſe about Steuen, walked throughout til they came vnto Phenice and Cyprus, and Antiochia, preaching the worde to no man, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 Now ſome of them were men of Cyprus and of Cyrene, which when they were come into Antiochia, ſpake vnto the [f] Grecians, and preached the Lord Ieſus.

21 And the [g] hand of the Lord was with thẽ ſo that a great nomber beleued & turned vnto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of thoſe things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Ieruſalem, & they ſent forthe Barnabas that he ſhulde go vnto [h] Antiochia.

23 Who when he was come & had ſene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted all, that with purpoſe of heart they wolde "cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and ful of the holie Goſt, and faith, and muche people ioyned them ſelues vnto the Lord.

25 ¶ Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus to ſeke Saul:

26 And when he had founde him, he broght him vnto Antiochia, and it came to paſſe that a whole yere they were conuerſant with the Church, and taught muche peo- ple, inſo muche, that the diſciples were firſt called [i] Chriſtians in Antiochia.

Chap.2,4. & 3,6.

Chap.1,5. & 19,4. mat.3,11. mar.1,8. luk.3,16. iohn.1,17.

[c] That is, indued with the graces of the holie Goſt.

‖ *Not to giue them the holie Goſt?*

[d] Their modeſtie declareth that they were not aſhamed to vnſay that whereof they had vniuſtely blamed Peter.

Chap.8,1.

[e] This repentãce depẽdeth vpon faith.

"*Or, trouble.*

[f] He meaneth not the Iewes which, being ſcatered abroade in diuers countreis were called by this namé, but the Grecians, wͨ were Gẽtiles.

[g] The power and vertue

[h] This was the moſte famous citie of Syria, and bordered vpon Cilicia

"*Or continue with the Lorde*

[i] Where as before they were called diſciples, now they are named Chriſtians.

27 In thoſe dayes alſo came Prophetes frō Ieruſalem vnto Antiochia.

28 And there ſtode vp one of them named Agabus, and ſignified by the [k] Spirit, that there ſhulde be great famine throughout all the worlde, which alſo came to paſſe vnder Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples, euerie man according to his habilitie, [l] purpoſed to ſend ſuccour vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which thing they alſo did, and ſent it to the Elders, by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 Herode perſecuteth the Chriſtians. 2 He killeth Iames, 4 And putteth Peter in priſon. 7 Whome the Lord deliuereth by an Angel. 21 The horrible death of Herode. 24 The Goſpel floriſheth. 25 Barnabas & Saul returning to Antiochia take Iohn Marke with them.

1 NOw about that time, [a] Herode the King ſtretched forthe *his* hands to vexe certeine of the Church.

2 And he killed Iames the [b] brother of Iohn with the ſworde.

3 And when he ſawe that it [c] pleaſed the Iewes, he proceded further, to take Peter alſo (then were ỹ daies of vnleauened bread)

4 And whē he had caught him, he put him in priſon, and deliuered him to [d] foure quaternions of ſouldiers to be kept, intending after the Paſſeouer to bring him forthe to the people.

5 So Peter was kept in priſon, but earneſt prayer was made of the Church vnto God for him.

6 And when Herode wolde haue broght him out vnto the people, the ſame night ſlept Peter betwene two ſouldiers, bounde with two chaines, and the kepers before the dore kept the priſon.

7 *And beholde, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and a light ſhined in the houſe, and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe quickely. And his chaines fel of from *his* hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Girde thy ſelf, and binde on thy [e] ſandales. And ſo he did. Then he ſaid vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and followe me.

9 So *Peter* came out and followed him, & knewe not that it was true, which was done by the Angel, but thoght he had ſene a viſion.

10 Now when they were paſt the firſt and the ſecōde watche, they came vnto the yrō gate, that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them by it owne accorde, and they went out, and paſſed through one ſtrete, and by and by the Angel departed from him.

11 ¶And when Peter was come to him ſelf, he ſaid, Now I know for a trueth, that the Lord hathe ſent his Angel, and hathe deliuered me out of the hand of Herode, and from all the [f] waiting for of the people of the Iewes.

12 And as he conſidered *the thing*, he came to the houſe of Marie, the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke, where manie were gathered together and prayed.

13 And when Peter knocked at the entrie dore, a maide came forthe to hearken, named Rhode.

14 But when ſhe knew Peters voyce, ſhe opened not the entrie *dore* for gladnes, but ran in, and tolde how Peter ſtode before the entrie.

15 But they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad. Yet ſhe affirmed it conſtantly, that it was ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his [g] Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking, and whē thei had opened it, and ſawe him, they were aſtonied.

17 And he beckened vnto them with the hand, to holde their peace, and tolde them how the Lord had broght him out of the priſon. And he ſaid, Go ſhewe theſe things vnto Iames and to the brethren: and he departed and went into [h] another place.

18 ¶Now aſſone as it was day, there was no ſmale trouble among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had ſoght for him, & founde him not, he examined the kepers, and commanded them to be led to be puniſhed. And he went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and *there* abode.

20 Then Herode intended to make warre againſt them of Tyrus and Sidō, but they came all with one accorde vnto him, and [i] perſuaded Blaſtus the Kings chamberlaine, and they deſired peace, becauſe their coūtrey was nouriſhed by the Kings *land*.

21 And vpon a day appointed, Herode arayed him ſelf in royal apparel, and ſate on the iudgement ſeat, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhoute, *ſaying*, The voyce of God, and not of man.

23 But immediatly the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he [k] gaue not glorie vnto God, ſo that he was eatē [l] of wormes, and gaue vp the goſt.

24 And the worde of God [m] grewe, and multiplied.

25 So Barnabas and Saul returned from Ieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their [n] office, and toke with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Paul and Barnabas are called to preache among the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the ſorcerer. 13 The departure of Marke. 14 Paul preacheth at Antiochia. 42 The faith of the Gentiles. 46 The Iewes reiected. 48 Thei that are ordeined to life, beleue. 52 The frute of faith.

There

[k] This prophecie was an occaſion to the Antiochiās to relieue the neceſsitie of their brethrē in Ieruſalem.

[l] To ſignifie that it came of a charitable minde towardes them.

[a] Who was called Agrippa the ſone of Ariſtobul⁹: he was nephewe vnto Herode ỹ Great, and brother of Herodias.

[b] There was another ſo named, which was the ſonne of Alpheus.

[c] It came thē of no zeale nor religion, but onely to flatter the people.

[d] The nōber being ſixtene was deuided by foures, to kepe diuers wardes.

Chap. 5,19.

[e] Read Marke 6,9.

[f] For they thoght ỹ Herode wolde haue put him to death, as he had purpoſed.

[g] For thei did know by Gods worde that Angels were appointed to defende ỹ faithful, and alſo in thoſe dayes thei were accuſtomed to ſuche ſights.

[h] Which was leſſe ſuſpect, by reaſon of the brethren.

[i] Bothe by flatering wordes, & alſo by briberie.

[k] Which he ſhulde haue done, if he had puniſhed the flatterers, of whoſe vanitie he cōplained, when he was dying, as Ioſephus writeth.

[l] The vilenes of the puniſhmēt declareth how God deiecteth pride and tyrannie: his grandefather alſo was eaten of lice.

[m] The more that tyrāts go about to ſuppreſſe Gods worde, the more doeth it increaſe.

[n] Which was to diſtribute ỹ almes ſent frō Antiochia. Chap. 11,29.

1 THere were alſo in the Church that was at Antiochia, certeine Prophetes and teachers, as Barnabas, & Simeon called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, & [a] Manahen (which had bene broght vp with Herode the Tetrarch) and Saul.

2 Now as they [b] miniſtred to the Lord, & faſted, the holie Goſt ſaid, Separate me Barnabas & Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 Then faſted they and praied, and laid their hands on them, and let them go.

4 And they, after they were * ſent forthe of the holie Goſt, came downe vnto Seleucia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus.

5 And whẽ thei were at Salamis, thei preached the worde of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had alſo Iohn to *their* miniſter.

6 So when they had gone throughout the yle vnto Paphus, they founde a certeine ſorcerer, a falſe prophet, being a Iewe, named Bariesus,

7 Which was with ỹ Deputie Sergius Paulus, a prudent man. He called vnto him Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to heare the worde of God.

8 But Elymas, the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretacion) withſtode them, & ſoght to turne away the Deputie frõ the faith.

9 Then Saul (which alſo *is called* Paul) being ful of the holie Goſt, ſet his eyes on him,

10 And ſaid, O ful of all ſubtiltie and all miſchief, the childe of the deuil, & enemie of all righteouſnes, wilt ỹ not ceaſe to peruert the ſtraight [c] waies of ỹ Lord?

11 Now therefore beholde, the hand of the Lord *is* vpon thee, & thou ſhalt be blinde, & not ſe the ſunne for a ſeaſon. And immediatly there fell on him a miſte and a darkenes, and he went about, ſeking ſome to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputie when he ſawe what was done, beleued, and was aſtonied at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and they that were with him were departed by ſhip from Paphus, they came to Perga *a citie* of Pamphylia: then Iohn departed from them, and returned to Ieruſalem.

14 But when thei departed from Perga, thei came to [d] Antiochia *a citie* of Piſidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſate downe.

15 And after the lecture of the Law & Prophetes, the rulers of the Synagogue ſent vnto them, ſaying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue anie worde of [e] exhortacion for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtode vp and beckened with the hand, and ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and ye that feare God, hearken.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt in the land of * Egypt, & with an * high arme broght them out thereof.

18 And about the time * of fortie yeres, ſuffred he their [f] maners in the wildernes.

19 And he deſtroyed ſeuen nacions in the land of Chanaan, & * deuided their land to them by lot.

20 Then afterwarde he gaue vnto them * Iudges [g] about foure hundreth and fiftie yeres, vnto the time of Samuel ỹ Prophet.

21 So after that they deſired a * King, and God gaue vnto them * Saul, the ſonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, *by the ſpace* of fortie yeres.

22 And after he had takẽ him away, he raiſed vp * Dauid to be their King, of whome he witneſſed, ſaying, I haue foũde Dauid *the ſonne* of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne heart, which wil do all things that I wil.

23 Of this mans ſede hathe God * accordĩg to *his* promes raiſed vp to Iſrael, the Sauiour Ieſus:

24 When * Iohn had firſt preached before his comming the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And when Iohn had fulfilled *his* [h] courſe, he ſaid, * Whome ye thinke that I am, I am not he: but beholde, there cometh one after me, whoſe ſhoe of *his* fete I am not worthie to loſe.

26 Ye men and brethren, children of the generacion of Abraham, and whoſoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the [i] worde of this ſaluacion ſent.

27 For the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and their rulers, becauſe they [k] knewe him not, nor yet the wordes of the Prophetes, which are [l] red euerie Sabbath *daye*, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And thogh thei foũde no cauſe of death *in him*, * *yet* deſired thei Pilate to kill him.

29 And when they had [m] fulfilled all things that were written of him, they toke him downe from the tre, and put him in a ſepulchre.

30 But God * raiſed him vp from the dead.

31 And he was ſene manie dayes of them, which came vp with him from Galile to Ieruſalem, which are his witneſſes vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you, that touching the promes made vnto the fathers,

33 God hathe fulfilled it vnto vs their children, in that he [n] raiſed vp Ieſus, euen as it is written in the ſeconde Pſalme, * Thou art my Sonne: this day haue I begotẽ thee.

34 Now as concerning that he raiſed him vp frõ the dead, no more to returne to the graue, he hathe ſaid thus, * I wil giue you

Exod.1,1.
Exod.13,14.
Exod.16,1.

[f] Here is declared the great pacience & lõg ſuffring of God before he puniſheth.

Ioſh.14,1.
Iud.3,9.
1.Sam.8,5.
1.Sam.9,15. & 10,1.

[g] For theſe 450 yeres were not fully accõpliſhed, but there lacked 3. yeres counting from the birth of Iſaac to the diſtribucion of ỹ land of Canaã.

1.Sam.16,13.
pſal.89,21.
Iſa.11,1.
Mat.3,1. mar.1,2. luk.3,2.
Mar.1,7. ioh.1,20.

[h] Whẽ his office drewe to an end, he ſent his diſciples to Chriſt.

[i] That is, this meſsage & tidings of ſaluacion.

[k] He rebuketh them for their ignorance.

[l] Althogh thei red the Law, yet their hearts are couered that they can not vnderſtand, 2.Cor.3,14.

Mat.27,22. mar.15,13. luk.23,23. ioh.19,6.
Mat.28,2. mar.16,6. luk.24,7. iohn 20,19.

[m] In Chriſt all ỹ promiſes are Yea, & Amen, 2.Cor.1,20.

[n] In that he was borne and incarnate.

Pſal.2,7. ebr.1,5. & 5,5.
Iſa.55,3.

Pſal.15,10.
chap.2,31.
[o] Meaning, ẏ he wolde faithfully accōpliſh the promiſes, ẇ he made of his fre mercie ẇ the forefathers: and he ſheweth that as the grace, ẇ God hathe giuen to his Sōne, is permanēt for euer, ſo likewiſe the life of ẏ Sonne is eternal.

the [o] holie things of Dauid, which are faithful.

35 Wherefore he ſaith alſo in another place, *Thou wilt not ſuffre thine Holie one to ſe corruption.

36 Howbeit, Dauid after he had ſerued his time by ẏ counſel of God, he *ſlept, & was laid with his fathers, & ſawe corruption.

1.King.2,10.
chap.2,29.

37 But he whome God raiſed vp, ſawe no corruption.

38 Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you ẏ forgiuenes of ſinnes.

39 And from all things, from which ye colde not be iuſtified by the Law of Moſes, by him euerie one that beleueth, is iuſtified.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come vpon you, which is ſpoken of in the Prophetes,

41 *Beholde, ye [p] deſpiſers, & wonder, and vaniſh away: for I worke a [q] worke in your daies, a worke which ye ſhal not beleue, if a man wolde declare it you.

Habak.1,5.
[p] He reproueth them ſharpely becauſe ſoftenes wolde not preuaile.
[q] Which is, vēgeance vnſpeakeable, for the contempt of Gods worde.

42 ¶ And when they were come out of the Synagogue of the Iewes, the Gentiles beſoght, that they wolde preache theſe wordes to them the next Sabbath *day*.

43 Now when the Congregacion was diſſolued, manie of the Iewes, and proſelytes that feared God, folowed Paul & Barnabas, which ſpake to them, and exhorted them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next Sabbath *day* came almoſt the whole citie together, to heare ẏ worde of God.

45 But whē the Iewes ſawe the people, thei were ful of [r] enuie, & ſpake againſt thoſe things, which were ſpoken of Paul, contrarying *them*, and railing on *them*.

[r] Thei diſdained ẏ the Gentiles ſhulde be made equal ẇ them.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas ſpake boldely, and ſaid, *It was neceſſarie that the worde of God ſhulde firſt haue bene ſpoken vnto you: but ſeing ye put it frō you, and iudge your ſelues vnworthie of [ſ] euerlaſting life, lo, we turne to the Gētiles.

Mat.10,6.
[ſ] Which is, to knowe one onelie God, and whome he hathe ſent, Ieſus Chriſt.

47 For ſo hathe the Lord commanded vs, *ſaying*, *I haue made thee a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhuldeſt be the ſaluacion vnto the end of the worlde.

Iſa.49,6.
luk.2,31.

48 And when the Gentiles heard it, they were glad, and glorified the worde of the Lord: and as manie as were [t] ordeined vnto eternal life, beleued.

[t] None cā beleue, but they whome God doeth appoint before all beginnings to be ſaued.

49 Thus the worde of the Lord was publiſhed throughout the whole countrey.

50 But ẏ Iewes ſtirred *certeine* [u] deuoute & honorable womē, & the chief men of ẏ citie, & raiſed perſecutiō agaīſt Paul & Barnabas, & expelled thē out of their coaſts.

[u] He meaneth ſuperſticious women, & ſuche, as were led ẇ a blinde zeale, albeit ẏ commune people eſtemed thē godlie: & therefore Luke ſpeaketh as ẏ world eſtemed them.

51 But they *ſhouke of the duſt of their fete againſt them, and came vnto Iconium.

Mat.10,14.
mar.6,11.
luk.9,5.
chap.18,6.

52 And the diſciples were filled with ioye, and with the holie Goſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 God giueth ſucceſſe to his worde. 6 Paul and Barnabas preache at Iconium and are perſecuted. 13 At Lyſtra thei wolde do ſacrifice to Barnabas & Paul, which refuſe it, & exhorte the people to worſhip the true God. 19 Paul is ſtoned. 22 They confirme the diſciples in faith and pacience, 23 Appointe miniſters, 26 And paſſing through manie places, make reporte of their diligence at Antiochia.

1 AND it came to paſſe in Iconiū, that they went bothe together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude bothe of the Iewes and of the Grecians beleued.

2 But the [a] vnbeleuing Iewes ſtirred vp, and corrupted the mindes of the Gentiles againſt the brethren.

[a] Which wolde not obey ẏ doctrine, nether ſuffer thē ſelues to be perſuaded, to beleue ẏ trueth and to embrace Chriſt.

3 So therefore they abode there a long time, and ſpake boldely in the Lord, which gaue teſtimonie vnto the worde of his grace, and cauſed ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the people of the citie were diuided: and ſome were with the Iewes, and ſome with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſaut made bothe of the Gentiles, and of the Iewes with their rulers, to do them violence, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, & vnto the region rounde about,

7 And there were preaching the Goſpel ‖.

‖ In ſo muche that all the people were moued at the doctrine. So bothe Paul & Barnabas remained at Lyſtra.

8 ¶ *Now there ſate a certeine man at Lyſtra, impotent in his fete, which was a creple from his mothers wombe, who had neuer walked.

9 He heard Paul ſpeake: who beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loude voyce, ‖ Stand vpright on thy fete. And he leaped vp, & walked.

‖ I ſay to thee in the Name of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

11 Then whē the people ſawe what Paul had done, thei lift vp their voyces, ſayīg in the ſpeache of Lycaonia, Gods are come downe to vs in the likenes of men.

12 And thei called Barnabas, Iupiter, & Paul, Mercurius, becauſe he was ẏ chief ſpeaker.

13 Then Iupiters prieſt, which was before their citie, broght bulles with [b] garlandes vnto the [c] gates, & wolde haue ſacrificed with the people.

[b] That is, trimmed ẇ flowres & garlādes.
[c] He meaneth before the gates of ẏ houſe where ẏ Apoſtles lodged: for the tēple was without the towne, & therefore ẏ Prieſt broght the ſacrifice (as he thoght) to the gods them ſelues.

14 But when the Apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard it, thei [d] rent their clothes, & ran in among the people, crying,

[d] In ſigne of deteſting & abhorring it.

15 And ſaying, O men, why do ye theſe things? We are euen men [e] ſubiect to the like paſsions that ye *be*, and preache vnto you, that ye ſhulde turne from theſe vaine *idoles* vnto the liuing God, *which made heauen and earth, and the ſea, & all things that in them are.

[e] That is, not without our infirmities and ſinnes, & alſo ſubiect to death
Gen.1,1.
pſal.146,6.
reuel.14,7.

16 Who in times paſt *ſuffred all the Gentiles to walke in their owne [f] waies.

[f] To liue after their owne fantaſies not preſcribing vnto them anie religion.
Pſal 81,13.
rom.1,2.

17 Neuertheles, he left not him ſelf without witneſſe, in that he did good *and* gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruteful ſeaſons, filling our hearts with foode, and [h] gladnes,

18 And ſpeaking theſe things, ſcarſe refrained they the people, that they had not ſacrificed vnto them‖.

19 Then there came certeine Iewes frō Antiochia and Iconium, which whē they had perſuaded the people, ‖ *ſtoned Paul, and drewe him out of the citie, ſuppoſing he had bene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtode rounde about him, he aroſe vp, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And after they had preached to that citie, & had taught manie, they returned to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and to Antiochia,

22 Confirming the diſciples hearts, & exhorting them to continue in the faith, *affirming y͂* we muſt through manie afflictions entre into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordeined thē Elders by [i] election in euerie Church, and praid, and faſted, they commended them to the Lord in whome they beleued.

24 Thus they went through out Piſidia, & came to Pamphilia.

25 And when they had preached the worde in Perga, they came downe to Attalia,

26 And thence ſailed to Antiochia, *from whence they had bene commended vnto the grace of God, to the worke which they had fulfilled.

27 And when they were come & had gathered y͂ Church together, they rehearſed all the things that God had done [k] by them, and how he had opened the dore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 So there they abode a long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Variance about circumciſion. 22 The Apoſtles ſend their determination to the Churches. 35 Paul and Barnabas preache at Antiochia, 39 And ſeparate companie becauſe of Iohn Marke.

1 THen came downe [a] certeine from Iudea, and taught the brethren, *ſaying*, *Except ye be circumciſed after the maner of Moſes, ye can not be ſaued.

2 And when there was great diſſention, and diſputation by Paul & Barnabas againſt them, they ordeined that Paul and Barnabas, and certeine other of them, ſhulde go vp to Ieruſalem vnto the Apoſtles & Elders about this queſtion.

3 Thus being ſent forthe by the Church, they paſſed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conuerſion of the Gentiles: and they broght great ioye vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Ieruſalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apoſtles and Elders, and they declared what things God had done by them.

5 But *ſaid they*, certeine of the ſecte of the [b] Phariſes, which did beleue, roſe vp, ſaying, that it was nedeful to circumciſe thē, and to commande *them* to kepe the Law of Moſes.

6 Then the Apoſtles & Elders came together to loke to this matter.

7 And when there had bene great diſputation, Peter roſe vp, & ſaid vnto them, *Ye mē & brethrē, ye knowe that a good while ago, among vs God choſe out *me*, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhulde heare the worde of the Goſpel, and beleue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnes, in giuing vnto them the holie Goſt, euen as *he did* vnto vs.

9 And he put no [c] difference betwene vs & them, after that by faith he [d] had *purified their hearts.

10 Now therefore, why [e] tempt ye God, to *lay a yoke on y͂ diſciples neckes, which nether our fathers, nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleue, through the [f] grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt to be ſaued, euen as they *do*.

12 Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and heard Barnabas & Paul, which tolde what ſignes and wondres God had done among the Gentiles by them.

13 And when they helde their peace, Iames anſwered, ſaying, Men & brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 *Simeon hathe declared, how God firſt did viſite the Gētiles, to take *of them* a peple vnto his Name.

15 And to this agre the wordes of the Prophetes, as it is written,

16 *After this I wil returne, and wil buylde againe the [g] tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe, and the ruines thereof wil I buylde againe, and I wil ſet it vp,

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeke after the Lord, and all the [h] Gentiles vpon whome my Name is called, ſaith y͂ Lord which doeth all theſe things.

18 From the beginning of the worlde God knoweth all his workes.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that we trouble not them of the Gentiles that are turned to God,

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abſteine them ſelues frō [i] filthines of idoles, and [k] fornication, and that that is ſtrāgled, and from blood‖.

21 For [l] Moſes of olde time hathe in euerie

[b] Which were factious, & giuen to diſſenſion.

Chap.10,20.

[c] As touching adopcion, and eternal life.

1.Cor.1,2.

chap.10,43.

[d] By faith God purifieth the heart

Mat.23,4.

[e] Thei purpoſely tēpt God y͂ lay greater charges on mens conſciences, then they are able to beare.

[f] And not by the Law: for it is a clog to y͂ conſciēce, and we can not be deliuered thereby.

2.Pet.1,1.

Amos.9,11.

[g] That is, the Church wherof the Tēple was a figure.

[h] Which are gathered into one familie w͂ the Iewes to the intēt thei ſhulde acknowledge all one God, and one Sauiour Chriſt Ieſus.

[i] For ſome thoght it none offence to be preſent in the idoles tēples, & there to banket: w͂ S Paul ſaith, is to drinke the cup of the deuils, 1. Cor 10,21.

[k] The heathē thoght this no vice, but made it a commune cuſtome. As touching a ſtrangled thing & blood, they were not vnlawful of thē ſelues, & therefore were obſerued but for a time ‖ *And whatſoeuer they wolde not ſhulde be done to them ſelues, that they ſhulde not do it to others.*

[l] Therefore the ceremonies cōmanded by God colde not ſo ſone be aboliſhed, til the libertie of the Goſpel were better knowen.

citie them that preache him, ſeing he is red in ẏ Synagogues euerie Sabbath *day*.

22 Then it ſemed good to the Apoſtles and Elders with ẏ whole Church, to ſend choſen men of their owne cōpanie to Antiochia with Paul and Barnabas: *to wit*, Iudas whoſe ſurname was Barſabas and Silas, ẇ were chief men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, THE APOSTLES, AND ẏ Elders, & the brethren, vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antiochia, & in Syria, and in Cilicia, ſend greting.

24 Foraſmuche as we haue heard, that certeine which departed from vs, haue troubled you with wordes, and cumbred your mindes, ſaying, Ye muſt be circumciſed & kepe the Law: to whome we gaue no ſuche commandement,

25 It ſemed therefore good to vs, when we were come together with one accorde, to ſend choſen men vnto you, ẇ our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue giuen vp their liues for the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

27 We haue therefore ſent Iudas and Silas, which ſhal alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſemed good to the holie Goſt, and [m] to vs, to lay no more burden vpon you, then theſe neceſſarie things,

29 *That is*, that ye abſteine from things offered to idoles, and blood, and that that is ſtrangled, and from fornication: ‖ from which if ye kepe your ſelues, ye ſhal do wel. Fare ye wel.

30 Now when they were departed, they came to Antiochia, & after that they had aſſembled the multitude, they deliuered the epiſtle.

31 And when they had red it, they reioyced for the conſolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas being Prophetes, "exhorted the brethrē with manie wordes, and ſtrengthened them.

33 And after they had taried there a ſpace, they were let go in [n] peace of the brethren vnto the Apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding [o] Silas thoght good to abide there ſtil ‖.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas cōtinued in Antiochia, teaching and preaching with manie other the worde of the Lord.

36 ¶ But after certeine dayes, Paul ſaid vnto Barnabas, Let vs returne, & viſite our brethren in euerie citie, where we haue preached ẏ worde of ẏ Lord, *& ſe* how thei do.

37 And Barnabas ‖ counſeled to take with them Iohn, called Marke.

38 But Paul thoght it not mete to take him vnto their companie, which departed frō them from Pamphilia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 Then were they ſo ſtirred that they [p] departed a ſunder one from the other, ſo that Barnabas toke Marke, and ſailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul choſe Silas and departed, being commended of the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, ſtabliſhing the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 When Paul had circumciſed Timothie, he toke him with him. 7 The Spirit calleth them from one countrey to another. 24 Lydia is conuerted. 28 Paul and Silas impriſoned conuert the iailer. 37 And are deliuered as Romaines.

1 THen came he to Derbe & to Lyſtra: and beholde, a certeine diſciple was there named * Timotheus, a womans ſonne, which was a Ieweſſe & beleued, but his father was a Grecian.

2 Of whome the brethren which were at Lyſtra and Iconium, reported wel.

3 Therefore Paul wolde that he ſhulde go forthe with him, & toke and [a] circumciſed him, becauſe of the Iewes, which were in thoſe quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Grecian.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees to kepe, ordeined of the Apoſtles and Elders, which were at Ieruſalem.

5 And ſo were the Churches ſtabliſhed in the faith, and encreaſed in nombre daily.

6 ¶ Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galacia, they were [b] forbidden of the holie Goſt to preache the worde in [c] Aſia.

7 Then came they to Myſia, & ſoght to go into Bithynia: but ẏ Spirit ‖ ſuffred thē not.

8 Therefore they paſſed through Myſia, & came downe to [d] Troas,

9 Where a viſion appeared to Paul in the night. There ſtode a man of Macedonia, & prayed him, ſaying, Come into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had ſene the viſion, immediatly we prepared to go into Macedonia, being [e] aſſured that the Lord had called vs to preache the Goſpel vnto them.

11 Thē went we forthe from Troas, & with a ſtraight courſe came to Samothracia, & the next day to [f] Neapolis,

12 ¶ And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief citie in the partes of Macedonia, and [g] whoſe inhabitants came from Rome to dwell there, and we were in that citie abiding certeine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath day, we went out of the citie, beſides a riuer, where they were wont to [h] pray: and we ſate downe, and ſpake vnto the women, which were come together.

14 And a certeine woman named Lydia, a ſeller

[m] Whome the holie Goſt hathe moued & directed to ordeine, & write theſe things, not as the autors of this doctrine, but as ẏ miniſters of Gods ordinance, Exod 14, 31. iudg. 7. 20. hag 1, 12

‖ *and whatſoeuer ye wolde not that men ſhulde do vnto you, do not to others.*

" *Or, comforted.*

[n] Hauing deſired leaue of the Church, ẏ brethrē prayed God to proſper their iorney.

‖ *and onely Iudas went.*

[o] Who for iuſte cauſes, chāged his minde.

‖ *wolde take Iohn, &c.*

[p] God ſuffreth the moſte perfite to fall, and yet turneth their infirmities to the ſetting forthe of his glorie, as this breache of companie cauſed the worde to be preached in two places.

Rom. 16, 21. phil. 2, 19. 1. theſ. 3, 2.

[a] Leſt the Iewes ſhulde diſdaine him as one that were prophane, and without God.

[b] God chuſeth not onely mē, but alſo appointeth coūtreis where his worde ſhalbe preached, and onely as he wil.

[c] Meaning, Aſia the leſſe.

‖ *of Ieſus.*

[d] Called alſo Antigonia, & Alexandria.

[e] We oght not to credit viſions, except we be aſſured thereof by ẏ Spirit of God.

[f] Which is in the borders of Thracia and Macedonia.

[g] In Greke & Latine ẏ worde is called Colonia which can not otherwiſe be wel expreſſed, but by ſuche circumſtance of wordes.

[h] Where the Chriſtians accuſtomed to aſſemble their Church, whē the infideles perſecuted thē.

ſeller of purple, of the citie of the Thyatirians, which worſhipped God, heard *vs*: whoſe heart the Lord opened, that ſhe attended vnto the things, which Paul ſpake.

15 And when ſhe was baptized, and her houſholde, ſhe beſoght vs, ſaying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into mine houſe, and abide *there*: and ſhe conſtrained vs.

16 And it came to paſſe that as we went to prayer, a certeine maide hauing *a ſpirit [i] of diuination, met vs, which gate her maſters muche vantage with diuining.

17 She followed Paul and vs, and cryed, ſaying, Theſe men are the ſeruants of the moſte high God, which ſhewe vnto vs the [k]way of ſaluation.

18 And this did ſhe manie dayes: but Paul being grieued, [l] turned about, and ſaid to the ſpirit, I commande thee in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, *that* thou come out of her. And he came out the ſame houre.

19 Now whẽ her maſters ſawe that the hope of their gaine was gone, they caught Paul & Silas, and drewe thẽ into the market place vnto the magiſtrates,

20 And broght them to the gouernours, ſaying, Theſe mẽ which are Iewes, trouble our citie,

21 And preache ordinances, which are not lawful for vs to receiue, nether to obſerue, ſeing we are Romaines.

22 The people alſo roſe vp together againſt them, and the gouernours rent [m]their clothes, and *commanded *them* to be beaten with roddes.

23 And when they had beatẽ them ſore, they caſt *them* into priſon, cõmanding the iailer to kepe them ſurely.

24 Who hauing receiued ſuche commandement, caſt them into the″inner priſon, & made their fete faſt in the ſtockes.

25 Now at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, & ſang a pſalme vnto God: and the priſoners heard them.

26 And ſuddẽly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the fundation of the priſon was ſhaken: & by and by all the dores opened, and euerie mans bandes were loſed.

27 Then the keper of the priſon waked out of his ſlepe, and when he ſawe the priſon dores open, he drewe out his ſworde and wolde haue killed him ſelf, ſuppoſing the priſoners had bene fled.

28 But Paul cryed ẘ a loude voyce, ſaying, Do thy ſelf no harme: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light and leaped in and came trembling, and fel downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And broght thẽ out, and ſaid, Syrs, what muſt I do to be ſaued?

31 And they ſaid, Beleue in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, & ẏ ſhalt be ſaued, and thine houſholde.

32 And they preached vnto him the worde of ẏ Lord, & to all that were in his houſe.

33 Afterwarde he toke thẽ the ſame houre of the night, & waſhed *their* ″ſtripes, and was baptized with all that belonged vnto him, ſtraight way.

34 And when he had broght them into his houſe, he″ſet meat before them, and reioyced that he with all his houſholde beleued in God.

35 And when it was day, ‖ the gouernours ſent the ſergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men go.

36 Then the keper of the priſon tolde theſe wordes vnto Paul, *ſaying*, The gouernours haue ſent to loſe you: now therefore get you hence, and go in peace.

37 Then ſaid Paul vnto them, After that they haue beaten vs openly vncõdemned, which are [n] Romaines, they haue caſt vs into priſon, & now wolde they put vs out priuely? nay verely: but let them come & bring vs out.

38 And the ſergeants tolde theſe wordes vnto the gouernours, who [o]feared when they heard that they were Romaines.

39 Then came they and prayed them, and broght them out, and deſired them to departe out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the priſon, and entred into the *houſe of* Lydia: and when they had ſene the brethrẽ, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul commeth to Theſſalonica, 4 Where ſome receiue him, and others perſecute him. 11 To ſearche the Scriptures. 17 He diſputeth at Athens, and the frute of his doctrine.

1 NOw as they paſſed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, & thre Sabbath *dayes* diſputed with them by the Scriptures,

3 Opening, and alledging that Chriſt muſt haue ſuffred, and riſen againe from the dead: and this is Ieſus Chriſt, whome, *ſaid he*, I preache to you.

4 And ſome of them beleued, & ioyned in companie with Paul and Silas: alſo of the Grecians that feared God a great multitude, & of the chief women not a fewe.

5 But the Iewes which beleued not, moued with enuie, toke vnto them certeine vagabondes & wicked felowes, and when they had aſſembled the multitude, they made a tumulte in the citie, & made aſſaut againſt the houſe of Iaſon, & ſoght to bring them out to the people.

6 But when they founde them not, they drewe Iaſon & certeine brethren vnto the heades of the citie, crying, Theſe are they

″Or, woundes or hurtes.

″Greke, he ſet the table.

‖The Gouernours aſſembled together in the market, & remẽbring the earthquake that was, they feared and ſent, &c.

[n] No man had autoritie to beat, or put to death a citizen Romaine, but the Romaines them ſelues by the cõſent of the People.

[o] For the puniſhment was great againſt them that did iniurie to a citizen Romaine

which haue ſubuerted the ſtate of the worlde, and here they are,

7 Whome Iaſon hathe receiued, and theſe all do againſt the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying that there is another [a] King, one Ieſus.

8 Then they troubled the people, and the heads of the citie, when they heard theſe things.

9 Notwithſtanding when they had receiued "ſufficient aſſurance of Iaſon and of the other, they let them go.

10 And the brethren immediatly ſent away Paul & Silas by night vnto Berea, which when they were come thither, entred into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 Theſe were alſo [b] more noble men then they which were at Theſſalonica, which receiued the worde with all readines, and *ſearched the Scriptures daily, [c] whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore manie of them beleued, & of honeſte women, which were Grecians, and men not a fewe.

13 ¶ But when the Iewes of Theſſalonica knewe, that the worde of God was alſo preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and moued the people.

14 But by & by ẏ brethren ſent away Paul to go as *it were* to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtil.

15 And they that "did conduit Paul, broght him vnto Athenes: and when they had receiued a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus that they ſhulde come to him at once, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athenes, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſawe the citie [d] ſubiect to idolatrie.

17 Therefore he diſputed in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with them that were religious, and in the market daily [e] with whome ſoeuer he met.

18 Then certeine philoſophers of the [f] Epicures, and of the [g] Stoickes, diſputed with him, and ſome ſaid, What wil this "babler ſay? Others *ſaid*, He ſemeth to be a ſetter forthe of ſtrange gods (becauſe he preached vnto them Ieſus, & the reſurrectiō.)

19 And they toke him, and broght him into [h] Mars ſtrete, ſaying, May we not knowe, what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

20 For thou bringeſt certeine ſtrāge things vnto our eares: we wolde knowe therefore, what theſe things meane.

21 For all the Athenians, and ſtrangers which dwelt there, "gaue them ſelues to nothing els, but ether to tel, or to heare ſome newes.

22 Then Paul ſtode in the middes of [i] Mars ſtrete, & ſaid, Ye mē of Athenes, I perceiue that in all things ye are to ſuperſtitious.

23 For as I paſſed by, & behelde your deuocions, I founde an altar wherein was written, [k] VNTO THE VNKNOWEN GOD. Whome ye then ignorantly worſhip, him ſhewe I vnto you.

24 God that made the worlde, & all things that are therein, ſeing that he is Lord of heauen & earth, *dwelleth not in temples made with hands,

25 *Nether is worſhipped with mens hāds, as thogh he neded any thing, ſeing he giueth to all life and breath and all things,

26 And hathe made of one blood all mankinde, to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hathe [l] aſsigned the times which were ordeined before, and the boundes of their [m] habitation,

27 That they ſhulde ſeke the Lord, if ſo be they might haue groped after him, and founde [n] *him*, thogh douteles he be not farre from euerie one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as alſo certeine of your owne [o] Poetes haue ſaid, For we are alſo his generacion.

29 *For aſmuche then, as we are the generacion of God, we oght not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto [p] gold, or ſiluer, or ſtone grauen by arte and the inuention of man.

30 And the time of this ignorāce God [q] regarded not: but now he admoniſheth [r] all men euerie where to repent,

31 Becauſe he hathe appointed a day in the which he wil iudge the worlde in righteouſnes, by that man whome he hathe appointed, *whereof* he hathe giuen an aſſurance to all mē, in that he hathe raiſed him from the dead.

32 Now when they heard of the reſurrectiō from the dead, ſome mocked, & other ſaid, We wil heare thee againe of this thing.

33 And ſo Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certeine men claue vnto Paul, and beleued: among whome was alſo Denis "Areopagita, and a woman named Damaris, and other with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

5 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinthus. 6 He is deteſted of the Iewes. 8 Yet receiued of many. 9 And cōforted of the Lord. 14 Gallio refuſeth to medle with religion. 18 Pauls vowe. 21 His faith in the prouidēce of God. 22 And care for the brethren. 24 The praiſe of Apollos.

1 AFter theſe things, Paul departed frō Athenes, and came to Corinthus,

2 And founde a certeine Iewe, named *Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italie, and his wife Priſcilla (becauſe that [a] Claudius had cōmanded all Iewes to departe frō Rome) and he came vnto them.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame crafte, he

abode

[a] Like quarelpikīg theiuſed againſt Chriſt: & theſe be the weapons wherewith ẏ worlde continually fighteth againſt the mēbres of Chriſt, trayſon & ſedition.

"Or, a ſufficient anſwer.

[b] Not more excellent of birth, but more prompt, and couragious in receiuing the worde of God: for he compareth thē of Berea wᵗ thē of Theſſalonica who perſecuted ẏ Apoſtles in Berea.

Ioh.5,39.

[c] This was not onely to trie if theſe things which thei had heard, were true, but alſo to confirme them ſelues in the ſame, and to increaſe their faith.

"Or, had the charge to conduit him ſafely.

[d] That citie wᶜ was the fountaine of all knowledge, was now the ſinke of moſte horrible idolatrie.

[e] Suche was his feruēt zeale towards Gods glorie, that he labored to amplifie the ſame bothe in ſeaſon, and out of ſeaſon, as he taught afterwarde to Timothie.

[f] Who helde, that pleaſure was mās whole felicitie.

[g] Who taught ẏ vertue was onely mans felicitie, which notwithſtanding they neuer atteined vnto.

"Or, raſcal, or, trifler.

[h] Where iudgement was giuen of waightie matters, but chiefely of impietie againſt their gods, whereof Paul was accuſed: or els was led thither becauſe of ẏ reſorte of people whoſe eares euer tickled to heare newes.

"Or, had leaſure.

[i] Which was alſo called Areopagus.

[k] Hereby Paul taketh an occaſion to bring them to ẏ true God.

Chap.7,48.

Pſal.50,8.

[l] Before man was created, God had appointed his ſtate & condition.

[m] This is meant as touching the ſondrie changes of the worlde, as when ſome people departe out of a countrey, & others come to dwel therein.

[n] Men grope in darkenes til Chriſt the true light ſhine in their hearts.

Iſa.40,23.

[o] As Aratus & others.

[p] He condemneth the matter and the forme wherewith God is counterfaited.

[q] But pardoned it, and did not puniſh it as it deſerued.

[r] This is meant of the vniuerſal worlde, and not of euery particular man: for whoſoeuer ſinneth without the Lawe, ſhal die without the Lawe.

"Or, a iudge of Mars ſtrete.

Rom.16,3.

[a] This was Claudius Ceſar who then was Emperour.

---

abode with them
crafte was to mak
4 And he diſputed
rie Sabbath *day*, an
the Grecians.
5 Now when Silas
me from Maced
ſpirit, teſtifying
was the Chriſt.
6 And when they r
he *ſhouke his rai
[e] Your blood *be*
am cleane: frō he
the Gentiles.
7 So he departed t
certeine mans ho
ſhipper of God,
to the Synagogu
8 And *Criſpus t
nagogue, beleue
his houſholde: a
thiās hearing it, b
9 Then ſaid the I
by a viſion, Feare
not thy peace.
10 For [f] I am with
hands on thee to
the people in thi
11 So he continue
neths, and taugh
them.
12 ¶ Now when G
chaia, the Iewes
againſt Paul, an
gement ſeat,
13 Saying, This
worſhip God co
14 And as Paul wa
Gallio ſaid vnt
matter of wrong
Iewes, I wolde a
teine you.
15 But if it be a q
mes, and of you
ſelues: for I w
things.
16 And he draue
ſeat.
17 Then toke al
the chief ruler o
him before the i
cared nothing f
18 But when Pa
good while, he t
and ſailed into S
cilla and Aquil
ne his head in
*vowe.
19 Then he came
there: but he c
and diſputed w
20 Who deſired
with them: but

abode with them and [b] wroght (for their crafte was to make [c] tentes.)

4 And he diſputed in the Synagogue euerie Sabbath *day*, and exhorted the Iewes, & the Grecians.

5 Now when Silas & Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul [d] burned in ſpirit, teſtifying to the Iewes that Ieſus was the Chriſt.

6 And when they reſiſted and blaſphemed, he *ſhouke his raiment, & ſaid vnto them, [e] Your blood *be* vpon your owne head: I am cleane: frō hence forthe wil I go vnto the Gentiles.

7 So he departed thence, and entred into a certeine mans houſe, named Iuſtus, a worſhipper of God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue,

8 And *Criſpus the chief ruler of the Synagogue, beleued in the Lord with all his houſholde: and many of the Corinthiās hearing it, beleued & were baptized.

9 Then ſaid the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Feare not, but ſpeake, & holde not thy peace.

10 For [f] I am with thee, and no man ſhal lay *hands* on thee to hurt thee: for I haue muche people in this citie.

11 So he continued there a yere and ſix moneths, and taught the worde of God amōg them.

12 ¶ Now when Gallio was Deputie of "Achaia, the Iewes aroſe with one accorde againſt Paul, and broght him to the iudgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This felow perſuadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the [g] Law.

14 And as Paul was about to opē his mouth, Gallio ſaid vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or an euil dede, ô ye Iewes, I wolde according to reaſon mainteine you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of wordes, and names, and of your Law, loke ye to it your ſelues: for I wil be no iudge of thoſe things.

16 And he draue them from the iudgemēt ſeat.

17 Then toke all the Grecians [h] Soſthenes the chief ruler of the Synagogue, and bet him before the iudgement ſeat: but Gallio cared nothing for thoſe things.

18 But when Paul had taried there yet a good while, he toke leaue of the brethren, and ſailed into Syria (and with him Priſcilla and Aquila) after that he had [i] ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a *vowe.

19 Then he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he entred into the Synagogue and diſputed with the Iewes.

20 Who deſired him to tary a longer time with them: but he wolde not conſent,

21 But bade them fare wel, ſaying, I muſt nedes kepe this feaſt that commeth, in Ieruſalē: but I wil returne againe vnto you, *if God wil. So he ſailed from Epheſus.

22 ¶ And whē he came downe to [k] Ceſarea, he went vp *to Ieruſalem*: & when he had ſaluted the Church, he wēt downe vnto Antiochia.

23 Now when he had taried *there* a while, he departed, and went through the countrey of Galacia & Phrygia by order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

24 And a certeine Iewe named *Apollos, borne at Alexādria, came to Epheſus, an eloquent mā, & "mightie in the Scriptures.

25 The ſame was [l] inſtructed in the way of the Lord, & he ſpake feruently in the Spirit, and taught diligently the things of the Lord, & knewe but the [m] baptiſme of Iohn onely.

26 And he began to ſpeake boldely in the Synagogue. Whome when Aquila & Priſcilla had heard, they toke him vnto them, and [n] expounded vnto him the [o] way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was minded to go into Achaia, the brethren exhorting him, wrote to the diſciples to receaue him: and after he was come thither, he holpe thē muche which had beleued through grace.

28 For mightely he confuted publikely the Iewes with great vehemencie, ſhewing by the Scriptures, that Ieſus was the Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 *The holie Goſt is giuen by Pauls hands.* 9 *The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which was confirmed by miracles.* 13 *The raſhenes, and puniſhment of the coniurers, & the frute that came thereof.* 24 *Demetrius raiſeth ſedition vnder pretence of Diana.* 41 *Yet God deliuereth his and appeaſeth it by the towne clarke.*

1 And it came to paſſe, while Apollos was at Corinthus, that Paul whē he paſſed through the vpper coaſtes, came to Epheſus, and founde certeine diſciples,

2 And ſaid vnto thē, Haue ye receiued the [a] holie Goſt ſence ye beleued? And they ſaid vnto him, We haue not ſo muche as heard whether there be an holie Goſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, [b] Vnto what were ye then baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns baptiſme.

4 Then ſaid Paul, *Iohn verely baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhulde beleue in him, which ſhulde come after him, that is, in Chriſt Ieſus.

5 So when they heard it, they were [c] baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And Paul laid his hands vpon them, and

Cor.4,19.
am.4,15.

[k] Called Ceſarea Stratonis.

Cor.1,12.

Or, wel inſtructed.

That is, was ſomewhat entred.

[m] He had but as yet ye firſt principles of Chriſts religiō: and by baptiſme is here mēt the doctrine.

[n] This great learned, and eloquent man diſdained not to be taught of a poore craftes man.

[o] The way to ſaluation.

[a] That is, the particular giftes of the Spirit: for as yet they knewe not the viſible gifts.

[b] Meaning, what doctrine they did profeſſe by their baptiſme: for to be baptized in Iohns baptiſme ſignifieth to profeſſe the doctrine which he taught, & ſealed with the ſigne of baptiſme: to be baptized in the Name of the Father, &c. is to be dedicate and conſecrate vnto him: to be baptized in the death of Chriſt, or for the dead, or into one bodie, vnto remiſsion of ſinnes, is, that ſinne by Chriſts death may be aboliſhed, and dye in vs, & that we may growe in Chriſt our head, and that our ſinnes may be waſhed away by the blood of Chriſt. * *Mat 3,11. mar.1,8. luk 3,16. iohn 1,27. chap 1,5. & 2,2. & 11,16.*

[c] Endewed with the viſible graces of the holie Goſt.

the holie Goſt came on them, & they ſpake the tongues, and prophecied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 ¶ Moreouer he went into the Synagogue, & ſpake boldely for the ſpace of thre moneths, diſputing & exhorting to the things that *apperteine* to the kingdome of God.

9 But when certeine were hardened, and diſobeyed, ſpeaking euil of the way *of God* before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, and diſputed daily in the ſchole of one [d] Tyrannus‖.

10 And this was done by the ſpace of two yeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the worde of the Lord Ieſus, bothe Iewes and Grecians.

11 And God wroght no ſmale miracles by the hands of Paul,

12 So that from his bodie were broght vnto the ſicke, "kerchefs [e] or handkerchefs, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euil ſpirits went out of them.

13 Then certeine of the vagabonde Iewes, "exorciſtes, toke in hand to name ouer thē which had euil ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We [f] adiure you by Ieſus, whome Paul preacheth.

14 (And there were certeine ſonnes of Sceua a Iewe, the Prieſt, *about* ſeuen which did this)

15 And the euil ſpirit anſwered, and ſaid, Ieſus I acknowledge, and Paul I knowe: but who are ye?

16 And the man in whome ÿ euil ſpirit was, ran on them, & ouercame them, & preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe, naked, and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes & Grecians alſo, which dwelt at Epheſus, & feare came on them all, and the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleued, came and cōfeſſed, and [g] ſhewed their workes.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious artes, broght their bokes, and burned them before all men, and they counted the price of them, & founde it [h] fiftie thouſand *pieces* of ſiluer.

20 So the worde of God grewe mightely, and preuailed.

21 ¶ Now when theſe things were accompliſhed, Paul purpoſed [i] by the Spirit to paſſe through Macedonia and Achaia, and to go to Ieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue bene there, I muſt alſo ſe Rome.

22 So ſent he into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, *but* he remained in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmale trouble about that [k] way.

24 For a certeine man named Demetrius a ſiluerſmith, which made ſiluer "temples of Diana, [l] broght great gaines vnto the craftes men:

25 Whome he called together, with the workemen of like things, and ſaid, Sirs, ye knowe that by this crafte [m] we haue our goods.

26 Moreouer ye ſe and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſte through out all Aſia this Paul hathe perſuaded, & turned away muche people, ſaying, That they be not gods which are made with hands,

27 So that not onely this thing is dangerous vnto vs, [n] that the ſtate ſhulde be reproued, but alſo that the [o] temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhulde be nothing eſtemed, and that it wolde come to paſſe that her magnificence, which all Aſia and the [p] worlde worſhippeth, ſhulde be deſtroyed.

28 Now when they heard it, they were ful of wrath, and cryed out, ſaying, Great *is* Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole citie was ful of cōfuſion, and they ruſhed into the commune place with one aſſent, and caught * Gaius, and * Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, & Pauls companions of his iourney.

30 And whē Paul wolde haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffred him not.

31 Certeine alſo of the chief of Aſia which were his friēds, ſent vnto him, deſirīg him that he wolde not preſent him ſelf in the commune place.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and ſome another: for the aſſemblie was out of order, and the more parte knewe not wherefore they were come together.

33 And *ſome* of the companie [q] drewe forthe Alexander, the Iewes thruſting him forwardes. Alexander then beckened with the hand, and wolde haue excuſed the matter to the people.

34 But when they knewe that he was a Iewe, there aroſe a ſhoute almoſte for the ſpace of two houres, of all men crying, Great *is* Diana of the Epheſians.

35 Then the towne clarke when he had ſtayed the people, ſaid, Ye mē of Epheſus, what man is it that knoweth not how that the citie of the Epheſians is a worſhipper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of *the image*, which came downe from [r] Iupiter?

36 Seing then that no man can [s] ſpeake againſt theſe things, ye oght to be appeaſed, and to do nothing raſhly.

37 For ye haue broght hither theſe men, which haue nether commit ſacrilege, nether do blaſpheme your goddeſſe.

38 Wherefore, if Demetrius and the craftes men which are with him, haue a matter againſt any mā, the lawe is open, & there are Deputies: let them accuſe one another.

39 But

[d] That is, of a certeine man ſo called.

‖ *From fiue a clocke vnto ten.*

" *Or, napkins.*

[e] This was to autorize the Goſpel, and to cōfirme Pauls miniſterie, not to cauſe men to worſhip hī or his napkins.

" *Or, coniurers.*

[f] They abuſe Pauls autoritie, & without any vocation of God, vſurpe that which is not in mans power.

[g] That is, declared by confeſsiō of their ſinnes and by their good workes ÿ they were faithful.

[h] This mounteth to of our money about 2000 markes.

[i] By the motion of the holie Goſt, he vndertoke this iorney.

[k] That is, about the ſtate of the Chriſtians: for they contemned the Chriſtians becauſe they left the olde religion, & broght in another trade of doctrine.

" *Or, ſhrines.*

[l] What iniquitie doeth not couetouſnes driue a man vnto?

[m] He was moued with his profit, & the others for their bellies, ſo that they wolde rather loſe bothe their liues, & religion then their filthie gaine.

[n] Meaning their arte and occupation.

[o] Religion is his ſeconde argument which he leſſe eſtemeth, then his profit, and therefore putteth it laſt, which thing is contrary to the doings of the faithful: for they preferre religion aboue all.

[p] He grounded his religiō vpon the multitude & antiquitie of ÿ worlde, as do the Papiſtes.

* *Rom. 16, 23. 1. cor. 1, 14.*

* *Coloſ. 4, 10.*

[q] And ſet him in an hie place where the people colde not come nere him but whether they might wel heare his voyce.

[r] Antiquitie & the couetouſnes of the Prieſts broght in this ſuperſtition: for it is writen that the temple being repaired ſeuen times, this idole was neuer chāged, Plin li. 16, 40. by ſuche deluſions ÿ worlde is moſte eaſely abuſed

[s] He pacifieth the people by worldlie wiſdome, & hathe no reſpect to religion.

39 But if ye inquire anie thing concerning other matters it maye be determined in a lawful aſſemblie.

40 For we are euen in ieopardie to be accuſed of this daies ſedicion, foraſmuche as there is no cauſe, whereby we may giue a reaſon of this concourſe of people.

41 And when he had thus ſpoken, he let the aſſemblie departe.

CHAP. XX.

Paul goeth into Macedonia and into Grecia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords ſupper and preacheth. 9 At Troas he raiſeth vp Eutychus. 17 At Epheſus he calleth the Elders of the Church together, committeth the keping of Gods flocke vnto them, warneth them of falſe teachers, maketh his praier with them, and departeth by ſhip towards Ieruſalem.

1 NOw after the tumulte was ceaſed, Paul called the diſciples vnto him, and embraſed them, and departed to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone through thoſe parties, and had exhorted them with manie wordes, he came into Grecia.

3 And hauing taried *there* thre moneths, becauſe the Iewes laid waite for him, as he was about to ſaile into Syria, he purpoſed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia Sopater of Berea, and of them of Theſſalonica; Ariſtarchus, and Secundus, & Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus, & of them of Aſia Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 Theſe wẽt before, & taried vs at Troas.

6 And we ſailed forthe from [a] Philippi, after the daies of vnleauened bread, & came vnto them to Troas in fiue daies, where we abode ſeuen daies.

7 And [b] the firſt day of the weke, the diſciples being come together to [c] breake bread, Paul preached vnto thẽ, readie to departe on the morowe, and continued the preaching vnto midnight.

8 And there were manie lightes in an vpper chamber, where "they were gathered together.

9 And there ſate in a windowe a certeine yong "man, named Eutychus, fallen into a depe ſlepe: & as Paul was lõg preaching, he ouercome with ſlepe, fell downe from the third lofte, and was taken vp dead.

10 But Paul went downe, and laid him ſelf vpon him, & embraſed him, ſaying, Trouble not your ſelues: for his life is in him.

11 So when *Paul* was come vp againe, and had broken bread, & eaten, he commoned a long while til the dawning of the daye, *and* ſo he departed.

12 And they broght the boie aliue, and thei were not a litle comforted.

13 ¶ Then we went forthe to ſhip, & ſailed vnto *the citie* [d] Aſſos, that we might receiue Paul there: for ſo had he appointed, and wolde him ſelf go a fote.

14 Now when he was come vnto vs to Aſſos, and we had receiued him, we came to Mitylenes.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next daye we arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: the next daye we came to Miletum.

16 For Paul had determined to ſaile by Epheſus, becauſe he wolde not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted to be, if he colde poſſible, at Ieruſalem, at the day of "Pentecoſte.

17 ¶ Wherefore from Miletum he ſent to Epheſus, & called the Elders of ẏ Church.

18 Who when they were come to him, he ſaid vnto them, Ye knowe frõ the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what maner I haue bene with you at all ſeaſons,

19 [e] Seruing the Lord with all [f] modeſtie, and with manie teares, and tentacions, which came vnto me by the layings awaite of the Iewes,

20 And how I kept [g] backe nothing that was profitable, but haue ſhewed you, and taught you openly, & throughout euerie houſe,

21 Witneſsing bothe to the Iewes, & to the Grecians the [h] repentance towarde God, & [i] faith towarde our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

22 And now beholde, I go [k] bounde in the ſpirit vnto Ieruſalem, and knowe not what things ſhal come vnto me there,

23 Saue that the holie Goſt [l] witneſſeth in euerie citie, ſaying, that bandes and afflictions abide me‖.

24 But I paſſe not at all, nether is my life deare vnto my ſelf, ſo that I may fulfil my courſe with ioye, and the miniſtracion which I haue receiued of the Lord Ieſus, to teſtifie ẏ Goſpel of the grace of God.

25 And now beholde, I knowe that hence forthe ye all, through whome I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, ſhal ſe my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to recorde this day, that I am pure from the [m] blood of all men.

27 For I haue kept nothing backe, but haue ſhewed you [n] all the counſel of God.

28 "Take hede therefore vnto your ſelues, and to all the flocke, whereof the holie Goſt hathe made you Ouerſeers, to fede the Church of God, which he hathe purchaſed with his [o] owne blood.

29 For I knowe this, that after my departĩg ſhal grieuous wolues entre in among you, not ſparing the flocke.

30 Moreouer of your owne ſelues ſhal mẽ ariſe ſpeaking [p] peruerſe things, to drawe diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watche and remember, that by *the ſpace* of thrẽ yeres I ceaſed not to

" *Or, Wiſſontide*

[e] In my vocacion & miniſterie.

[f] This vertue is contrarie to boaſting & hie minded: ẇ vices are deteſtable in the ſeruants of Ieſus Chriſt.

[g] I nether held my tongue for feare, nor diſſembled for gaine

[h] Which is ẏ tourning to God by newnes of life.

[i] Which is the receiuing of ẏ grace, which Chriſt doeth offer vs.

[k] That is, by the impulſion & commandement of the holie Goſt, who draweth me as with a band.

[l] By the Prophetes.

‖ *In Ieruſalem.*

[m] I am not the occaſion of anie of your deſtructions.

[n] Which cõcerneth your ſaluacion.

[o] That ẇ apperteineth to ẏ humanitie of Chriſt, is here attributed to his diuinitie, becauſe of the communion of the ꝓprieties, & vniõ of the two natures in one perſone.

[p] Through their ambitiõ, ẇ is mother of all hereſie and wickednes.

warne euerie one, bothe night and daye with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commende you to God, and to the worde of his grace, which [q] is able to buylde further, & to giue you an [r] inheritance among all them, which are ſanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans ſiluer, nor golde, nor apparel.

34 Yea, ye knowe, that theſe hands haue miniſtred vnto my *neceſsities, & to them that were with me.

35 I haue ſhewed you all things, how that ſo laboring, ye oght to ſupporte the weake, & to remẽber the wordes of the Lord Ieſus, how that he ſaid, [ſ] It is a bleſſed thing to giue, rather then to receiue.

36 And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneled downe, and praied with them all.

37 Then they wept all abundantly, and fel on Pauls necke, and kiſſed him,

38 Being chiefly ſorie for the wordes which he ſpake, That they ſhulde ſe his face no more. And thei accompanied him vnto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

5 The commune prayers of the faithful. 8 Philippes foure daughters propheteſſes 23 Pauls conſtancie to beare the croſſe, as Agabus & others foreſpake, althogh he was otherwiſe counſeled by the brethren. 28 The great danger that he was in, and how he eſcaped.

1 And as we lãuched forthe, and were departed from them, we came with a ſtraight courſe vnto Coos, and the daye following vnto the Rhodes, & from thence vnto Patara.

2 And we founde a ſhip that went ouer vnto Phenice, and went aboarde, & ſet forthe.

3 And when we had diſcouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed towarde Syria, and arriued at Tyrus: for there the ſhip vnladed the burden.

4 And when we had founde diſciples, we taryed there ſeuen dayes. And they tolde Paul [a] through the [b] Spirit, that he ſhulde not go vp to Ieruſalem.

5 But whẽ the daies were ended, we departed, and went our way, and thei all accompanied vs with *their* wiues and children, euen out of the citie: & we kneling downe on the ſhore, prayed.

6 Then when we had embraced one another, we toke ſhip, & thei returned home.

7 And when we had ended the courſe from Tyrus, we arriued at Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one daye.

8 And the next day, Paul & thei that were with him, departed, and came vnto Ceſarea: and we entred into the houſe of *Philippe the Euangeliſt, which was one of the [c] ſeuen *Deacons*, and abode with him.

9 Now he had foure daughters virgines, which did prophecie.

10 And as we taryed there manie dayes, there came a certeine Prophet frõ Iudea, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he toke Pauls girdle, and bounde his owne hands and fete, and ſaid, [d] Thus ſaith the holie Goſt, So ſhal the Iewes at Ieruſalẽ [e] binde the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhal deliuer him into the hands of ẏ Gentiles.

12 And when we had heard theſe things, bothe we and other of the ſame place beſoght him that he wolde not go vp to Ieruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, and ſaid, What do ye weping and breaking mine heart? For I am readie not to be bounde onely, but alſo to dye at Ieruſalem for the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

14 So when he wolde not be perſuaded, we ceaſed, ſaying, The wil of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe dayes we truſſed vp our fardeles, and went vp to Ieruſalem.

16 There went with vs alſo *certeine* of the diſciples of Ceſarea, & broght with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an olde diſciple, with whome we ſhulde lodge.

17 And when we were come to Ieruſalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the next daye Paul went in with vs vnto [f] Iames: and all the Elders were there aſſembled.

19 And when he had embraced them, he tolde by ordre all things, that God had wroght among the Gentiles by his miniſtracion.

20 So when thei heard it, they glorified the Lord, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, how manie thouſand Iewes there are which beleue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 Now they are informed of thee, that thou teacheſt all the Iewes, which are among the Gentiles, to forſake Moſes, and ſaiſt, that they oght not to circumciſe their children, nether to liue *after* the [g] cuſtomes.

22 What is then *to be done*? the multitude muſt nedes come together: for they ſhal [h] heare that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we ſaye to thee. We haue [h] foure men, which haue made a vowe.

24 Them take, & [i] purifie thy ſelf with thẽ, and contribute with them, that they maye *ſhaue their heades: and all ſhal knowe, that thoſe things, whereof they haue bene informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelf alſo walkeſt and kepeſt the Law.

25 For as touching the Gentiles, which

beleue

[q] To increaſe you with further graces & to finiſh his worke in you.

[r] He ꝓmiſeth to the faithful continual increaſe of graces, til they enter into ẏ poſſeſsion of that inheritance, ẇ is prepared for them.

1.Cor.4,12. 1.theſ 2,9. 2.theſ.3,8.

[ſ] Althogh this be not orderly ſo writ in anie one place, yet it is gathered of diuers places of ẏ Scripture in effect.

[a] By the reuelació of Gods Spirit.

[b] The holie Spirit reueiled vnto them the perſecucions ẏ Paul ſhulde haue made againſt him, and the ſame Spirit alſo ſtrengthened Paul to ſuſteine them.

Chap.6,5.

[c] This office of Deaconſhip was but for a time, according as the Congregacion had nede, or otherwiſe.

[d] God wolde haue his ſeruants bane knowen, to the intent that no man ſhulde thinke that he caſt him ſelf into wilful danger.

[e] This was not to make Paul afraied, but to encourage him againſt ẏ brunt.

[f] Who was chief, or ſuperintendent of ẏ Church of Ieruſalem.

[g] That is, according to the maners that ẏ fathers obſerued, ẇ were cõmanded by God.

[h] Who as yet were not wel inſtructed in Chriſt.

Nomb.6,18. chap.18,18.

[i] The end of this ceremonie was thankeſgiuing, & was inſtituted by God, and partely of ignorance and infirmitie retained: therefore S. Paul ſupported therein ẏ weakenes of others & made him ſelf all to all men, not hindering his conſcience

beleue, we haue written, and determined *that thei obſerue no ſuche thing, but that they kepe them ſelues from things offred to idoles, and from blood, and frõ that that is ſtrangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul toke the men, and the next day was purified with them, and entred into the Temple, * declaring the accõpliſhment of the daies of the purification, vntil that an offering ſhulde be offered for euerie one of them.

27 And when the ſeuen dayes were almoſte ended, the Iewes which were of Aſia (whẽ they ſawe him in the Temple) moued all the people, and [k] laid hands on him,

28 Crying, Men of Iſrael, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where againſt the people, and the Law, and this place: moreouer, he hathe broght Greciãs into the Temple, and hathe [l] polluted this holie place.

29 For they had ſene before Trophimus an Epheſiã with him in the citie, whome they ſuppoſed that Paul had broght into the Temple.

30 Then all the citie was moued, & the people ran together: and they toke Paul, and drewe him out of the Tẽple, & forthewith the dores were ſhut.

31 But as they went about to kill him, tydings came vnto the chief Captaine of the bãde, that all Ieruſalem was on an vproare.

32 Who immediatly toke ſouldiers and [m] Centurions, and ran [n] downe vnto them: and when they ſawe the chief Captaine & the ſouldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief Captaine came nere and toke him, & commanded him to be bounde with two chaines, and demãded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And one cryed this, another that, among the people. So when he colde not knowe the certeinetie for the tumulte, he cõmanded him to be led into the caſtle.

35 And whẽ he came vnto the grieces, it was ſo that he was borne of the ſouldiers, for ye violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of ye people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul ſhulde haue bene led into the caſtle, he ſaid vnto the chief Captaine, May I ſpeake vnto thee? Who ſaid, Canſt thou *ſpeake* Greke?

38 Art not thou the * [o] Egyptian, who before theſe dayes raiſed a ſedition, & led out into the wildernes foure thouſand mẽ that were murtherers?

39 Then Paul ſaid, Douteles I am a man which am a Iewe, & citizen of * Tarſus, a famous citie in Cilicia, & I beſeche thee, ſuffre me to ſpeake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuẽ him licence, Paul ſtode on the grieces, & beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made great ſilence, he ſpake vnto them in the Hebrue tongue, ſaying,

CHAP. XXII.

3 Paul rendreth an account of his life and doctrine.
25 He eſcapeth the whippe by reaſon he was a citizen of Rome.

1 YE men, brethren & fathers, heare my "defence now towards you.

2 (And whẽ they heard that he ſpake in the Hebrue tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence, and he ſaid)

3 I am verely a man, *which am* a Iewe, borne in* Tarſus in Cilicia, but broght vp in this citie at the [a] fete of Gamaliel, and inſtructed according to the perfect maner of the Law of the Fathers, and was zealous towarde God, as ye all are this day.

4 * And I perſecuted this " way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into priſon bothe men and women,

5 As alſo ye chief Prieſt doeth beare me witnes, & all the ſtate of the Elders: of whome alſo I receiued letters vnto the [b] brethren, and went to Damaſcus to bring thẽ which were there, bounde vnto Ieruſalem, that they might be puniſhed.

6 ¶ And ſo it was, as I iourneid and was come nere vnto Damaſcus about noone, that ſuddenly there ſhone from heauen a great light rounde about me.

7 So I fel vnto the earth, and heard a voyce, ſaying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 Then I anſwered, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid to me, I am Ieſus of Nazaret, whome thou perſecuteſt.

9 Moreouer they that were with me, ſawe in dede a light and were afraid: but they heard not the voyce of him that ſpake vnto me.

10 Then I ſaid, What ſhal I do, Lord? And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, and go into Damaſcus: and there it ſhalbe tolde thee of all things, which are appointed for thee to do.

11 So when I colde not ſe for the glorie of that light, I was led by the hand of them that were with me, and came into Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias a godlie man, as perteining to the Law, hauing good "reporte of all the Iewes which dwelt there,

13 Came vnto me, and ſtode, and ſaid vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy ſight: & that ſame houre I loked vpon him.

14 And he ſaid, The God of our fathers hathe [c] appointed thee, that yu ſhuldeſt know his wil, and ſhuldeſt ſe that [d] Iuſt one, and ſhuldeſt heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt be his witnes vnto all men

"Or, raiſon, or excuſe.

Chap.21,39.

[a] Whereby he declareth his modeſtie, diligence & docilitie.

Chap.8.3.

"Or, this profeſſion of the Chriſtians.

[b] To ye Iewes to whome the letters were directed.

[c] This may be referred to the eternal cõſel of God, or els to the execution & declaration of ye ſame which ſemeth here to be more propre.

[d] Which is Chriſt, 1 Ioh 2, 1.

of the things, which thou haſt ſene and heard.

16 Now therefore why tarieſt thou? Ariſe, and be baptized, and waſhe away thy ſinnes, in calling on the [e] Name of the Lord.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when I was come againe to Ieruſalem, and prayed in the Temple, I was in a traunce,

18 And ſawe him ſaying vnto me, Make haſte, & get thee quickely out of Ieruſalem: for they wil not receiue thy witnes cõcerning me.

19 Then I ſaid, Lord, they knowe ỹ I * priſoned, and bet in euerie Synagogue them that beleued in thee.

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Steuen was ſhed, I alſo *ſtode by, and conſented vnto his death, and kept the clothes of them that ſlewe him.

21 Thẽ he ſaid vnto me, Departe: for I wil ſend thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 ¶ And they heard vnto this worde, *but* thẽ they lift vp their voyces, and ſaid, Away with ſuche a felowe from the earth: for it is not mete that he ſhulde liue.

23 And as they cryed and caſt of their clothes, and threwe duſt into the aire,

24 The chief captaine commanded him to be led into the caſtle, & bade that he ſhulde be ſcourged, and examined, that he might knowe wherefore they cryed ſo on him.

25 And as they bounde him with thongs, Paul ſaid vnto the Cẽturion that ſtode by, Is it lawful for you to ſcourge one that is a [f] Romaine, and not condemned?

26 Now when the Centurion heard it, he went, and tolde the chief captaine, ſaying, Take hede what thou doeſt: for this man is a Romaine.

27 Then the chief captaine came, and ſaid to him, Tell me, art thou a Romaine? And he ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chief captaine anſwered, With a great ſumme obteined I this burgeſſhip. Then Paul ſaid, But I was [g] ſo borne.

29 Then ſtraight way they departed from him, which ſhulde haue examined him: & the chief captaine alſo was afraid, after he knewe that he was a Romaine, and that he had bounde him.

30 On the next day, becauſe he wolde haue knowen the certeinetie wherefore he was accuſed of the Iewes, he loſed him from *his* bondes, & commanded the hie Prieſts and all their Council to come *together*: and he broght Paul, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

3 *The anſwer of Paul being ſmit, and the ouerthrowe of his enemies. 11 The Lord encourageth him. 23 And becauſe the Iewes layed waite for him, he is ſent to Ceſarea.*

1 AND Paul behelde earneſtly ỹ Council, and ſaid, Men *and* brethren, I haue in all good conſcience ſerued God vntil this day.

2 Then the hie Prieſt Ananias commanded thẽ that ſtode by, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaid Paul to him, God [a] wil ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for thou ſitteſt to iudge me according to the Law, and commandeſt thou me to be ſmiten contrary to the Law?

4 And thei that ſtode by, ſaid, Reuileſt thou Gods hie Prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I [b] knewe not, brethren, that he was the hie Prieſt: for it is written, *Thou ſhalt not ſpeake euil of ỹ Ruler of thy people.

6 But whẽ Paul perceiued that the one parte were of the Sadduces, and the other of ỹ Phariſes, he cried in the Council, Men *and* brethren, *I am a Phariſe, the ſonne of a Phariſe: I am accuſed of the hope and [c] reſurrection of the dead.

7 And when he had ſaid this, there was a diſſenſion betwene the Phariſes and the Sadduces, ſo that the multitude was deuided.

8 *For the Sadduces ſay that there is no reſurrection, nether Angel, nor ſpirit: but ỹ Phariſes confeſſe [d] bothe.

9 Then there was a great crye: & the Scribes of the Phariſes parte roſe vp, and ſtroue, ſaying, We finde none euil in this mã: but if a ſpirit or an Angel hathe ſpoken to him, let vs not fight againſt God.

10 And when there was a great diſſenſion, the chief captaine, fearing leſt Paul ſhulde haue bene pulled in pieces of them, cõmanded the ſouldiers to go downe, and to take him from among them, and to bring him into the caſtel.

11 ¶ Now the night following the Lord ſtode by him, & ſaid, Be of good courage, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Ieruſalem, ſo muſt thou beare witnes alſo at Rome.

12 And when the day was come, certeine of the Iewes made an aſſemblie, and bounde them ſelues with an [e] othe, ſaying, that thei wolde nether eat nor drinke, til they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourtie, which had made this conſpiracie.

14 And they came to the chief Prieſts and Elders, and ſaid, We haue bounde our ſelues with a ſolẽne othe, that we wil eat nothing, vntil we haue ſlaine Paul.

15 Now therefore, ye and the Council ſignifie to the chief captaine, that he bring him forthe vnto you to morow, as thogh ye wolde knowe ſome thing more perfitely of him, and we, or euer he come nere, wil be readie to kil him.

16 But

[e] He ſheweth that ſinnes cã not be waſhed away, but by Chriſt who is the ſubſtance of Baptiſme: in whome alſo is comprehended the Father & the holie Goſt.

Chap. 8, 3.

Chap. 7, 58.

[f] Not becauſe he was borne at Rome, but by reaſon of his citie: for Tarſus was inhabited by the Romains, and was their Colonia, whereof read cha. 16, 12.

[g] This priuiledge was oft times giuen in recompenſe of ſeruice to them that were farre of Rome, & to their childrẽ, thogh they were not borne in the citie.

[a] Paul doeth not curſe the hie Prieſt, but denounceth ſharpely ỹ puniſhment of God iuſtlie to light vpõ him, who vnder pretence of mainteinig ỹ Lawe doeth tranſgreſſe it.

Exod. 22, 28.

[b] He made this excuſe as it were in mockerie, as if he wolde ſay, I knowe nothig in this man worthie ỹ office of the hie Prieſt.

Phil. 3, 5.

chap. 24, 21.

[c] He denieth not but there were other points, but he expreſſeth that for the which the Sadduces that were the chief gouerners, hated him moſte for.

Mat. 22, 23.

[d] Vnderſtanding both kindes, the Angels & the ſpirits, which he concludeth vnder one, & the reſurrection ỹ is the other parte.

[e] The worde ſignifieth curſing, as when a man ether ſweareth, voweth or wiſheth him ſelf to die, or to be giuen to the deuil, except he bring his purpoſe to paſſe.

---

prisoner.

16 But when Paul
their laying awa
to the caſtle, and
17 And Paul calle
to him, & ſaid,
the chief captain
thing to ſhewe h
18 So he toke him
chief captaine,
ner called me vn
bring this yong
ſome thing to ſa
19 Then the chief
hand, and went
and aſked him,
me?
20 And he ſaid,
to deſire thee, th
the Paul to mor
thogh they wo
him more perfit
21 But let them n
re lie in waite f
fourtie men, w
ſelues with an
eat nor drinke,
and now are the
promes.
22 The chief ca
man departe, an
to no man, that
things.
23 And he calle
Centurions, ſay
dreth ſouldiers,
reà, and horſm
two hundreth,
houre of the ni
24 And let them
Paul being ſet
Felix the Goue
25 And he wrote
26 Claudius Ly
Gouernour Fe
27 As this man
ſhulde haue be
vpon them wit
him, [h] perceiu
28 And when I
ſe, wherefore t
him forthe int
29 *There* I perce
queſtions of t
worthie of dea
30 And whẽ it
Iewes laid wa
ſtraight way t
accuſers to ſp
that they had a
31 Then the ſo
ded them, tok
night to Antip
32 And the nex

16 But when Pauls sisters [g] sonne heard of their laying await, he went, and entred into the castle, and tolde Paul,

17 And Paul called one of ẏ Cēturions vnto him, & said, Bring this yong man vnto the chief captaine: for he hathe a certeine thing to shewe him.

18 So he toke him, and broght him to the chief captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this yong mā vnto thee, which hathe some thing to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chief captaine toke him by the hand, and went aparte with him alone, and asked him, What hast thou to shewe me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue conspired to desire thee, that thou woldest bring forthe Paul to morow into the Council, as thogh they wolde inquire somewhat of him more perfitely.

21 But let them not persuade thee: for there lie in waite for him of them, more then fourtie men, which haue bounde them selues with an othe, that they wil nether eat nor drinke, til they haue killed him: and now are they readie, and wait for thy promes.

22 The chief captaine then let the yong man departe, and charged him to speake it to no man, that he had " shewed him these things.

23 And he called vnto him two certeine Centurions, saying, Make readie two hundreth souldiers, that they may go to Cesarea, and horsmen thre score and ten, and two hundreth, with dartes at the thirde houre of the night.

24 And let them make readie an horse that Paul being set on, may be broght safe vnto Felix the Gouernour.

25 And he wrote an [g] epistle in this maner,

26 Claudius Lysias vnto the moste noble Gouernour Felix sendeth greting.

27 As this man was taken of the Iewes, and shulde haue bene killed of them, I came vpon them with the garison, and rescued him, [h] perceiuing that he was a Romaine.

28 And when I wolde haue knowen the cause, wherefore they accused him, I broght him forthe into their council.

29 *There* I perceiued that he was accused of questions of their Law, but had no crime worthie of death, or of bondes.

30 And whē it was shewed me, how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I sent *him* straight way to thee, and commanded his accusers to speake before thee the things that they had against him. Fare wel.

31 Then the souldiers as it was commanded them, toke Paul, and broght him by night to Antipatris.

32 And the next day, they left the horsmen to go with him, and returned vnto the castel.

33 Now when they came to Cesarea, they deliuered the epistle to the Gouernour, & presented Paul also vnto him.

34 So when the Gouernour had red it, he asked of what [i] prouince he was: and whē he vnderstode that he was of Cilicia,

35 I wil heare thee, said he, when thine accusers also are come, & commanded him to be kept in Herodes iudgement hall.

[i] By this name the Romaines called euerie countrey which they had subdued.

CHAP. XXIIII.

10 Paul being accused, answereth for his life and doctrine against his accusers. 25 Felix gropeth him, thinking to haue a bribe. 28 Ad after leaueth him in prison.

1 NOw after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest came downe with the Elders, and *with* Tertullus a certeine oratour, which appeared before the Gouernour against Paul.

2 And whē he was called forthe, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seing that we haue obteined great quietnes through thee, and that manie worthie things are done vnto this nation through thy prouidence,

3 We acknowledge it wholy, and in all places, moste [a] noble Felix, with all thankes.

4 But that I be not tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that ẏu woldest heare vs of thy courtesie a fewe wordes.

5 Certeinely we haue founde this man a pestilent felowe, and a mouer of sedition amōg all the Iewes throughout the worlde and a chief mainteiner of the [b] secte of the [c] Nazarites:

6 And hathe gone about to pollute the Tēple: therefore we toke him, and wolde haue iudged him according to our Law:

7 But the *chief captaine Lysias came vpō vs, and with great violence toke him out of our hands,

8 Cōmāding his accusers to come to thee: of whome thou maist (if thou wilt inquire) know all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes likewise affirmed, saying that it was so.

10 Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckened vnto him that he shulde speake, answered, I do the more gladly answer for my self, for asmuche as I knowe that thou hast bene of manie yeres a [d] iudge vnto this [e] nation,

11 Seing that thou maist knowe, that there are but twelue dayes since I came vp [f] to worship in Ierusalem.

12 And thei nether founde me in the Temple disputing with anie man, nether making vproare among the people, nether in facions.

[a] For Felix by his diligēce had taken Eleazarus the captaine of ẏe murtherers, & put the Egyptian to flight which raised vp tumultes in Iudea: for these the orator praiseth him: otherwise he was bothe cruel & couetous, read Ioseph li.20. Antiq. chap 11, & 12. & li.2. de bello Iudaico chap 12.

[b] Or herisie: for so the wicked termed ẏe true Christian religion.

[c] Which taught the people to mainteine their libertie against the Romaines: and thogh ẏe accusers approued bothe this secte and their doctrine, yet to get Paul punished, thei seme to condēne it.

Or, captaine of a thousand.

[d] Or, gouerner: for before this he ruled Trachonites, Batanea, and Gaulanites.

[e] So that thou art not ignorant of their

[f] Not that his purpose was to worship there, but the Iewes so founde him by the counsel of others: for he thoght to haue wonne the simple brethren, and to stop the enemies mouthes.

the Synagogues,nor in the citie.

13 Nether can they proue the things, whereof they now accuſe me.

14 But this I confeſſe vnto thee, that after the way (which they call [g] hereſie)ſo worſhip I the God of my fathers, beleuing all things which are written in the Law & the Prophetes,

[g] As the Scribes and Phariſes termed the Chriſtians doctrine.

15 And haue hope towards God, that the reſurrection of the dead which they them ſelues loke for alſo, ſhalbe bothe of iuſt and vniuſt.

16 And herein I endeuour my ſelf to haue alway a cleare conſcience towarde God,& towarde men.

17 Now after [h] many yeres, I came and broght *almes to my nacion & offrings.

[h] Meaning, ẏ it was a long time ſince he had bene at Ieruſalem, ẇ was when he broght almes.

Chap.11,29. rom.15,26. 2.cor.9,2.

18 * At what time, certeine Iewes of Aſia founde me purified in the Temple,

Chap 21,27.

19 Nether with multitude,nor with tumult.

20 Who [i] oght to haue bene preſent before thee, and accuſe *me*,if they had oght againſt me.

[i] For his accuſers ſpake but vpon a falſe reporte, which theſe belowes of Satan had blowen abroad, and durſt not them ſelues appeare.

21 Or let theſe them ſelues ſay, if they haue founde any vniuſt thing in me, while I ſtode in the Council,

22 Except *it be* for this one voyce, that I cryed ſtanding among them, * Of the reſurrectió of the dead am I accuſed of you this day.

Chap.23,7.

23 Now when Felix heard theſe things, he differred them,& ſaid,When I ſhal more perfitely knowe the things which cócerne this °way,by the coming of Lyſias ẏ chief Captaine,I wil deciſe your matter.

°Or, ſect.

24 Then he cómanded a Centurion to kepe Paul, and that he ſhulde haue eaſe, and that he ſhulde forbid none of his acquaintance to miniſter vnto him,or to come vnto him.

25 ¶And after certeine dayes, came Felix with his wife Druſilla,which was a [k] Iewesſe, & he called forthe Paul,& heard him of the faith in Chriſt.

[k] By whoſe counſel Felix called for Paul.

26 And as he diſputed of righteouſnes, and temperance,& of the iudgement to come, Felix [l] trembled, & anſwered, Go thy way for this time,and when I haue conuenient time,I wil call for thee.

[l] The worde of God maketh the verie wicked aſtoniſhed, and therefore to them it is the fauour of death vnto death.

27 He hoped alſo that money ſhulde haue bene giuen him of Paul, that he might loſe him: wherefore he ſent for him the oftener,and communed with him.

28 When two yeres were expired, Porcius Feſtus came into Felix roume: and *Felix* willing to "get fauour of the Iewes, left Paul bounde.

"Or, to do a pleaſure.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuſe Paul before Feſtus. 8 He anſwereth for himſelf, 11 And appealeth vnto the Emperour. 14 His matter is rehearſed before Agrippa, 23 And he is broght forthe.

1 WHen Feſtus was then come into the prouince, after thre dayes he went vp from Ceſarea vnto Ieruſalem.

2 Then the high Prieſt,and the chief of the Iewes appeared before him againſt Paul: and they beſoght him,

3 And [a] deſired fauour againſt him, that he wolde ſend for him to Ieruſalem:and they laid wait to kil him by the way.

[a] The enuiou ſute of the Prieſts againſt Paul.

4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhulde be kept at Ceſarea, & ẏ he him ſelf wolde ſhortly departe *thither*.

5 Let them therefore,ſaid he, which amóg you are [b] able,come downe with vs: and if there be anie wickednes in the man, let them accuſe him.

[b] Which may moſte commodiouſly.

6 ¶Now when he had taried among thé no more then ten dayes,he went downe to Ceſarea, and the next day ſate in the iudgement ſeat,& cómanded Paul to be broght.

7 And when he was come,the Iewes which were come from Ieruſalé,ſtode about him and laid manie and grieuous complaintes againſt Paul, which they colde not proue,

8 Foraſmuche as he anſwered, [c] that he had nether offended anie thing againſt ẏ Law of the Iewes, nether againſt the Temple, nor againſt Ceſar.

[c] Paul defendeth him ſelf in iudgement.

9 Yet Feſtus willing to °get fauour of the Iewes,anſwered Paul,and ſaid, Wilt thou go vp to Ieruſalem, and there be iudged of theſe things before me?

°Or, to do pleaſure.

10 Then ſaid Paul, I ſtand at [d] Ceſars iudgemét ſeat,where I oght to be [e] iudged:to the Iewes I haue done no wrong, as thou verie wel knoweſt.

[d] Seing him ſelf betrayed by the ambition of the iudge, he deſireth that in conſideratió of his fredome, he may be ſent to Rome.

[e] It is lawful to require the defenſe of the Magiſtrate to mainteine our right.

11 For if I haue done wrong,or committed anie thing worthie of death, I refuſe not to die:but if there be none of theſe things whereof they accuſe me,no man can deliuer me to them:I appeale vnto Ceſar.

12 Then when Feſtus had ſpoken with [f] the Council,he anſwered,Haſt thou appealed vnto Ceſar? vnto Ceſar ſhalt thou go.

[f] Without whoſe conſent he colde do nothing.

13 ¶And after certeine dayes,King Agrippa and [g] Bernice came downe to Ceſarea to ſalute Feſtus.

[g] This was his owne ſiſter whome he enterteined.

14 And when they had remained there manie dayes,Feſtus propoſed Pauls cauſe vnto the King, ſaying, There is a certeine man left in priſon by Felix.

15 Of whome when I came to Ieruſalem, the high Prieſts & Elders of the Iewes informed me,and deſired to haue iudgemét againſt him.

16 To whome I anſwered, that it is not the maner of the Romaines for fauour to deliuer anie man to the death before that he which is accuſed, haue the accuſers before him,and haue place to defend him ſelf,cócerning the crime.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without delay the day following I ſate

on the iudgement ſeat, and cõmanded the man to be broght forthe.

18 Againſt whome when the accuſers ſtode vp, they broght no crime of ſuche things as I ſuppoſed:

19 But had certeine queſtions againſt him of their owne [h] ſuperſtition, and of one Ieſus which was dead, whome Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And becauſe I douted of ſuche maner of queſtion, I aſked him whether he wolde go to Ieruſalem, and there be iudged of theſe things.

21 But becauſe he appealed to be reſerued to the examination of Auguſtus, I commanded him to be kept, til I might ſend him to Ceſar.

22 Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Feſtus, I wolde alſo heare the man my ſelf. To morowe, ſaid he, thou ſhalt heare him.

23 And on the morow when Agrippa was come and Bernice with great pompe, and were entred into the Cõmune hall with the chief captaines and chief men of the citie, at Feſtus commandement Paul was broght forthe.

24 And Feſtus ſaid, King Agrippa, and all men which are preſent with vs, ye ſe this man, about whome all the multitude of the Iewes haue called vpõ me, bothe at Ieruſalem, and here, crying, that he oght not to liue anie longer.

25 Yet haue I founde nothing worthie of death, ỹ he hathe cõmitted: neuertheles, ſeing that he hathe appealed to Auguſtus, I haue determined to ſend him.

26 Of whome I haue no certeine thing to write vnto my [i] Lord: wherefore I haue broght him forthe vnto you, & ſpecially vnto thee, King Agrippa, ỹ after examinatiõ had, I might haue ſomewhat to write.

27 For me thinketh it vnreaſonable to ſend a priſoner, and not to ſhewe the cauſes which are *layed* againſt him.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The innocencie of Paul is approued by rehearſing his conuerſation. 25 His modeſt anſwer againſt the iniurie of Feſtus.

1 THen Agrippa ſaid vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to ſpeake for thy ſelf. So Paul ſtretched forthe the hand, and anſwered for him ſelf.

2 I thĩke my ſelf happie, King Agrippa, becauſe I ſhal anſwer this daye before thee of all the things whereof I am accuſed of the Iewes:

3 Chiefly, becauſe thou haſt knowledge of all cuſtomes, and queſtions which are among ỹ Iewes: wherefore, I beſeche thee, [a] to heare me paciently.

4 As touching my life from *my* childehode and what it was from the beginning among mine owne nation at Ieruſalem, knowe all the Iewes,

5 Which knewe me heretofore (if they wolde teſtifie) that after the moſte ſtraite [b] ſect of our religion I liued a Phariſe.

6 And now I ſtand and am accuſed for the hope of the promes made of God vnto our fathers.

7 Whereunto our twelue tribes inſtantly ſeruing *God* day and night, hope to come: for ỹ which hopes ſake, ô King Agrippa, I am accuſed of the Iewes.

8 Why ſhulde it be thoght a thing incredible vnto you, that God ſhulde raiſe againe the dead?

9 I alſo verely thoght in my ſelf, that I oght to do manie contrarie things againſt the Name of Ieſus of Nazaret.

10 *Which thing I alſo did in Ieruſalem: for manie of the Saínctes I ſhut vp in priſon, hauing receiued autoritie of the high Prieſts, and when they were put to death, I [c] gaue *my* ſentence.

11 And I puniſhed thẽ throughout all ỹ Synagogues, and cõpelled them to blaſpheme, and being more mad againſt them, I perſecuted them, euen vnto ſtrange cities.

12 At which time, euen as I went to *Damaſcus with autoritie, & cõmiſsion from the high Prieſts,

13 At midday, ô King, I ſawe in the way a light from heauen, paſsing the brightnes of the ſunne, ſhine rounde about me, and them which went with me.

14 So when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice ſpeaking vnto me, and ſaying in the Hebrewe tongue, *Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke againſt prickes.

15 Then I ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid, I am Ieſus whome thou perſecuteſt.

16 But riſe and ſtand vp on thy fete: for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpoſe, to appoint thee a miniſter and a witnes, bothe of the things which thou haſt ſene, & of the things in the which I wil appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the [d] people, & frõ the Gẽtiles, vnto whome now I ſend thee,

18 To [e] opẽ their eyes, that they may turne from darkenes to light, and frõ the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenes of ſinnes, and inheritãce amõg them, which are ſanctified by faith in me.

19 Wherefore, King Agrippa, I was not diſobedient vnto the heauenlie viſion,

20 *But ſhewed firſt vnto them of Damaſcus, and at Ieruſalem, and throughout all the coaſtes of Iudea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they ſhulde repent, and turne to God, and do workes worthie amendemẽt of life.

21 For this cauſe the Iewes caught me in the *Temple, and went about to kil me.

[b] Paul ſpeaketh of this ſect according to the peoples eſtimatiõ who preferred it as moſte holie aboue all others: for their doctrine was leaſt corrupt.

Chap.8,3.

[c] That is, I approued their crueltie which they vſed againſt him.

Chap.9,3.

Chap.9,4. & 22,7.

[d] Of the Iewes.

[e] Althogh this properly apperteineth vnto God, yet he applieth this vnto his miniſters vnto whome he giueth his holie Spirit.

Chap.13,14.

Chap.21,30.

22 Neuertheles, I obteined helpe of God, and continue vnto this day, witneſsing bothe to ſmal & to great, ſayig none other things, then thoſe which the Prophetes & Moſes did ſay ſhulde come,

23 *To wit*, that Chriſt ſhulde ſuffer, and that he ſhulde be the firſt that ſhulde riſe from the dead, and ſhulde ſhewe light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus anſwered for him ſelf, Feſtus ſaid with a loude voyce, Paul, thou art beſides thy ſelf: muche learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, ô noble Feſtus, but I ſpeake the wordes of trueth and ſobernes.

26 For the King knoweth of theſe things, before whome alſo I ſpeake boldely: for I am perſuaded that [f] none of theſe things are hid from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

[f] He knewe ỳ the Law and the Prophetes were of God, but he did not vnderſtand the true applying of the ſame.

27 O King Agrippa, beleueſt thou the Prophetes? I know that thou beleueſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Paul, Almoſt thou perſuadeſt me to become a Chriſtiã.

29 Thẽ Paul ſaid, I wolde to God that not onely thou, but alſo all that heare me to daye, were bothe almoſt, & altogether ſuche as I am, except theſe bondes.

30 And when he had thus ſpoken, the King roſe vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that ſate with them.

31 And when they were gone aparte, they talked betwene them ſelues, ſaying, This man doeth nothing worthie of death, nor of bondes.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa vnto Feſtus, This mã might haue bene loſed, if he had not appealed vnto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 *Pauls dangerous viage and his companie towarde Rome. 44 How, and where they arriue.*

1 NOw when it was concluded, that we ſhulde ſaile into Italie, they deliuered bothe Paul, & certeine other priſoners vnto a Centurion named Iulius, of the bande of Auguſtus.

2 And * we entred into a ſhip of Adramyttium purpoſing to ſaile by the coſtes of Aſia, and launched forthe, and had Ariſtarchus of Macedonia, a Theſſalonian, ẇ vs.

2.Cor.11,25.

3 And the next day we arriued at Sidon: & Iulius courteouſly entreated Paul, & gaue him libertie to go vnto his friends, that they might refreſh him.

4 And from thence we launched, and ſailed harde by [a] Cyprus, becauſe the windes were contrarie.

[a] From Sidon to Myra they ſhulde haue failed north, & by weſt: but ỳ windes cauſed them to ſaile to Cyprus plaine North: thẽce to Cilicia North and by Eaſt, and ſo to Pamphylia, & Myra plaine Weſt.

5 Then ſailed we ouer the ſea by Cilicia, and Pamphylia, and came to Myra, *a citie* in Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion founde a ſhip of Alexandria, ſailing into Italie, and put vs therein.

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly manie dayes, and ſcarce were come againſt Gnidum, becauſe the winde ſuffered vs not, we ſailed harde by * Candie, nere to [b] Salmone,

*Or, Creta.

[b] Which was an high hil in Candie bowing to the ſea warde.

8 And with muche a do ſailed beyonde it, and came vnto a certeine place called the Faire hauens, nere vnto the which was the citie Laſea.

9 So when muche time was ſpent, and ſailing was now ieoperdous, becauſe alſo the [c] Faſt was now paſſed, Paul exhorted *thẽ*,

[c] This faſt the Iewes obſerued about the moneth of October in the Feaſt of the expiatiõ, Leui. 23,27. So that Paul thoght it better to winter there, then to ſaile, in the depe of winter ẇ was at hand.

10 And ſaid vnto them, Syrs, I ſe that this viage wil be with hurt & muche domage, not of the lading & ſhippe onely, but alſo of our liues.

11 Neuertheles ỳ Centurion beleued rather the gouerner & thẽ maſter of the ſhip, thẽ thoſe things which were ſpoken of Paul.

12 And becauſe the hauen was not commodious to winter in, manie toke counſel to departe thence, if by anie meanes they might atteine to Phenice, *there* to winter, which is an hauen of Candie, and lieth towarde the Southweſt and by Weſt, and Northweſt and by Weſt.

13 And when the ſouthern winde blewe ſoftely, they ſuppoſing to obteine their purpoſe, loſed nerer, and ſailed by Candie.

14 But anone after, there aroſe by it a ſtormie winde called [d] Euroclydon.

[d] That is, the Northeaſt winde, or rather Eaſt winde that is furious and ſtormie.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, & colde not reſiſt the winde, we let her go, & were caryed away.

16 And we rã vnder a litle yle named [e] Clauda, and had muche a do to get the boat.

[e] This yle was Weſt and by South from Candie ſtraight towarde the goulf Syrtes, which were certeine boiling ſandes ỳ ſwallowed vp all that thei caught.

17 Which they toke vp and vſed all helpe, vndergirding the ſhip, fearing leſt they ſhulde haue fallen into Syrtes, and they let downe the * veſſel, and ſo were caryed.

*Or, boat.

18 The next day when we were toſſed with an exceading tempeſt, they * lightened the ſhippe.

*Or, caſt out the wares.

19 And the third day we caſt out with our owne hands the takling of the ſhip.

20 And when nether ſunne nor ſtarres in manie dayes appeared, and no ſmal tẽpeſt lay vpon vs, all hope that we ſhulde be ſaued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtode forthe in the middes of thẽ, and ſaid, Syrs, ye ſhulde haue hearkened to me, and not haue loſed from Candie: ſo ſhulde ye haue [f] gained this hurt and loſſe.

[f] That is, ye ſhulde haue ſaued the loſſe by auoidĩg the danger.

22 But now I exhorte you to be of good courage: for there ſhalbe no loſſe of anie mans life among you, ſaue of the ſhippe onely.

23 For there ſtode by me this night the Angel of [g] God, whoſe I am, & whome I ſerue,

[g] They colde not the reproue him of raſhenes, ſeing that this was the ordinance of God.

24 Saying, Feare not, Paul: for thou muſt be broght before Ceſar: and lo, God hathe

giuen vnto [h] thee all that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore, ſirs, be of good courage: for [i] I beleue God, that it ſhalbe ſo as it hathe bene tolde me.

26 Howbeit, we muſt be caſt into a certeine yland.

27 And when the fourtenth night was come, as we were caryed to & fro in the [k] Adriatical *ſea* about midnight, the ſhipmen demed that ſome coũtrey approched vnto them,

28 And ſounded, and founde it twentie fathoms: & when they had gone a litle further, they ſounded againe, and founde fiftene fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt they ſhulde haue fallen into ſome rough places, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſterne, & wiſhed that the day were come.

30 Now as the mariners were about to flee out of the ſhip, & had let downe the boate into the ſea vnder a colour as thogh they wolde haue caſt ancres out of the foreſhip,

31 Paul ſaid vnto the Centurion and the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, [l] ye can not be ſafe.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut of the ropes of the boat, and let it fall away.

33 And when it began to be daye, Paul exhorted them all to take meat, ſaying, This is the fourtenth daye that ye haue taryed, and continued [m] faſting, receiuing nothing.

34 Wherefore I exhorte you to take meat: for this is for your ſauegarde: for there ſhal not [n] an heere fall from the head of anie of you.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he toke bread, and gaue thankes to God, in preſence of them all, and brake it, and began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good courage, & they alſo toke meat.

37 Now we were in the ſhip in all two hundreth, thre ſcore and ſixtene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten ynough, they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was daye, they knewe not the countrey, but they ſpyed a certeine creeke with a banke, into the which they were minded (if it were poſſible) to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 So when they had taken vp the ancres, they committed *the ſhip* vnto the ſea, and loſed the rudder bondes, and hoyſed vp the maine ſaile to the winde, & drewe to the ſhore.

41 And when they fell into a place, where two ſeas met, they thruſt in the ſhip: and the fore parte ſtucke faſt, and colde not be moued, but the hinder parte was brokẽ with the violence of the waues.

42 Then the ſouldiers counſel was [o] to kil the priſoners, leſt anie of them, when he had ſwome out, ſhulde flee away.

43 But the Centurion willing to ſaue Paul, ſtaied them from *this* counſel, and commanded that they that colde ſwime, ſhulde caſt them ſelues firſt into the ſea, and go out to land:

44 And the other, ſome on boardes, & ſome on certeine *pieces* of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe, ỹ thei came all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

2 Paul with his companie are gently intreated of the barbarous people. 5 The viper hurteth him not. 8 He healeth Publius father and others, and being fourniſhed by them of things neceſſarie, he fared towarde Rome, 15 Where being receiued of the brethren, he declareth his buſines, 30 And there preacheth two yeres.

1 AND when they were come ſafe, then they knewe that the yle was called [a] Melita.

2 And the Barbarians ſhewed vs no litle kindenes: for they kindled a fyre, and receiued vs euerie one, becauſe of the preſent ſhowre, and becauſe of the colde.

3 And when Paul had gathered a nomber of ſtickes, and laid them on the "fyre, there came a viper out of the heat, and leapt on his hand.

4 Now when the Barbarians ſawe the worme hang on his hand, they ſaid among them ſelues, This man ſurely is a [b] murtherer, whome, thogh he hathe eſcaped the ſea, yet [c] Vengeance hathe not ſuffred to liue.

5 But he ſhoke of the worme into the fyre, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit thei waited when he ſhulde haue ſwolne, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had loked a great while, and ſawe no inconuenience come to him, thei changed their mindes, and ſaid, That he was a [d] God.

7 In the ſame quarters, the chief man of the yle (whoſe name was Publius) had poſſeſsions: the ſame receiued vs, and lodged vs thre daies courteouſly.

8 And ſo it was, that the father of Publius lay ſicke of the feuer, & of a bloodie flixe: to whome Paul entred in, & when he praied, he laid *his* hands on him, and healed him.

9 When this then was done, other alſo in the yle, which had diſeaſes, came to him and were healed,

10 Which alſo did vs great honour: and when we departed, they laded vs ẇ things neceſſarie.

11 ¶ Now after thre moneths we departed in a ſhip of Alexãdria, which had wintred in the yle, whoſe badge was [e] Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And when we arriued at Syracuſe, we ta-

[o] This declareth the great and barbarous ingratitude of the wicked, ẇ can not be wõne by no benefites.

[a] Now called Malta.

" Or, heape.

[b] Suche is the peruers iudgement of men, that they condemne ſuche, as thei ſe in anie affliction.

[c] Whome thei made a Goddeſſe & called her Dice, or Nemeſis.

[d] Beholde the extremitie of theſe infideles, & how muche thei are bent to ſuperſtitiõ: for after one rage & errour thei fell into another.

[e] Theſe ỹ Paynims fained to be Iupiters childrẽ, & gods of the ſea.

ryed *there* thre dayes.

13 And from thence we ſet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium: and after one daye, the South winde blewe, & we came the ſecõde daie to Putioli,

14 Where we founde brethren, and were deſired to tarie with them ſeuen dayes, & ſo we went towarde Rome.

15 ¶ And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to mete vs at the Market of Appius, and at the [f] Thre [†] tauernes, whome when Paul ſawe, he thanked God, and waxed bolde.

16 So when we came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the priſoners to the general Captaine: but Paul was [g] ſuffred to dwel by him ſelf with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And the third day after, Paul called the chief of the Iewes together: & when thei were come, he ſaid vnto them, Men *&* brethren, thogh I haue committed nothing agaĩſt the people, or Lawes of the fathers, *yet* was I deliuered priſoner from Ieruſalẽ into the hands of the Romaines.

18 Who when thei had examined me, wolde haue let me go, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes ſpake contrarie, I was conſtrained to appeale vnto Ceſar, not becauſe I had oght to accuſe my nacion of.

20 For this cauſe therefore haue I called for you, to ſe *you*, and to ſpeake with *you*: for the hope [h] of Iſraels ſake, I am bounde with this chaine.

21 Then they ſaid vnto him, We nether receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, nether came anie of the brethrẽ that ſhewed or ſpake anie euil of thee.

22 But we wil heare of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as cõcerning this ſecte, we knowe that euerie where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a daye, there came manie vnto him into *his* lodging, to whome he expounded and teſtified the [i] kingdome of God, and preached vnto them concerning Ieſus bothe out of the Law of Moſes and out of the Prophetes, from morning to night.

24 And ſome were perſuaded with the things, which were ſpoken, and ſome beleued not.

25 Therefore when thei agreed not among them ſelues, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one worde, *to wit*, Wel ſpake ẏ holie Goſt by Eſaias the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, * [k] Go vnto this people, and ſay, By hearing ye ſhal heare, and ſhal not vnderſtand, and ſeing ye ſhal ſe, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed fat, and their eares are dull of hearing, and with their eyes haue they winked, leſt they ſhulde ſe with *their* eyes, & heare with *their* eares, & vnderſtand with *their* hearts, and ſhulde returne that I might [l] heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that this ſaluacion of God is ſent to the Gentiles, and they ſhal heare it.

29 And when he had ſaid theſe things, the Iewes departed, and had great reaſoning among them ſelues.

30 And Paul remained two yeres ful in an houſe hired for him ſelf, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, & teaching thoſe things, which concerne the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, with all boldenes of ſpeache, without let.

THE

† Or, ſhoppes.

[f] There places were diſtant from Rome a daies iourney, or there about.

[g] No doute the Captaine vnderſtode bothe by Feſtus letres, & alſo by the reporte of the vnder captaine ẏ Paul had cõmitted no faute.

[h] That is, for Ieſus Chriſts cauſe, whome thei had long loked for as he that ſhulde be ẏ redemer of ẏ worlde.

[i] That this kingdome, ẏ was ſpoken of by the Prophetes, was offred vnto them by the cõming of Chriſt.

* Iſa.6,9. mat.13,14. mar.4,12. luk.8,10. ioh.12,40. rom.11,8.

[k] Hereby the hearts of the infideles oght to be moliſhed & ẏ weakelings confirmed that thei be not offended by the ſtubbernes of the wicked.

[l] The worde of God healeth when the vertue of the Spirit is ioyned ẇ it: & it is preached generally, ẏ all might be inexcuſable.

THE EPISTLE OF the Apoſtle Paul to the Romaines.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe great mercie of God is declared towarde man in Chriſt Ieſus, whoſe righteouſnes is made ours through faith. For when man by reaſon of his owne corruption colde not fulfil the Law, yea, committed moſte abominably, bothe againſt the Law of God and nature, the infinite bountie of God, mindeful of his promes made to his ſeruant Abraham, the father of all beleuers, ordeined that mans ſaluation ſhulde onely ſtand in the perfect obedience of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt. ſo that not onely the circumciſed Iewes, but alſo the vncircumciſed Gentiles ſhulde be ſaued by faith in him: euen as Abraham before he was circumciſed, was counted iuſte onely through faith, and yet afterwarde receiued circumciſion, as a ſeale or badge of the ſame righteouſnes by faith. And to the intent, that none ſhulde thinke that the couenant which God made to him, and his poſteritie, was not performed: ether becauſe the Iewes receiued not Chriſt (which was the bleſſed ſede) or els beleued not that he was the true redemer, becauſe he did not onely, or at leaſt more notably preſerue the Iewes, the examples of Iſmael and Eſau declare, that all are not Abrahams poſteritie, which come of Abraham according to the fleſh: but alſo the verie ſtrangers and Gentiles grafted in by faith, are made heires of the promes. The cauſe whereof is the onelie wil of God: for aſmuche as of his fre mercie he electeth ſome to be ſaued, and of his iuſte iudgement reiecteth others to be damned, as appeareth by the teſtimonies of the Scriptures. Yet to the intent that the Iewes ſhulde not be to muche beaten downe, nor the Gentiles to muche puffed vp, the example of Elias proueth, that God hathe yet his elect euen of the natural poſteritie of Abraham, thogh it appeareth not ſo to mans eye: and for that preferment that the Gentiles haue, it procedeth of the liberal mercie of God, which he at length wil ſtretch towarde the Iewes againe, and ſo gather the whole Iſrael (which is his Church) of them bothe. This groundeworke of faith and doctrine layed, inſtructions of Chriſtian maners followe: teaching euerie man to walke in roundenes of conſcience in his vocation, with all patience and humblenes, reuerencing, and obeying the magiſtrate, exerciſing charitie, putting of the olde man, and putting on Chriſt, bearing with the weake, and louing one another according to Chriſts example. Finally S. Paul after his commendacions to the brethren exhorteth them to vnitie, and to flee falſe preachers and flatterers, and ſo concludeth with a prayer.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul ſheweth by whome, and to what purpoſe he is called. 13 His ready wil. 16 What the Goſpel is. 20 The vſe of creatures and wherefore they were made. 21. 24 The ingratitude, peruerſitie and puniſhment of all mankinde.

1 PAVL a [a] ſeruãt of IESVS CHRIST, [a] called *to be* an Apoſtle, [b] *put aparte *to preache* the Goſpel of God,

2 (Which he had promiſed afore by his *Prophetes in the [c] holie Scriptures)

3 Concerning his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt our Lord (which was made of the [d] ſede of Dauid according to the fleſh,

4 And declared mightely *to be* the Sonne of God, touching the Spirit of [e] ſanctification by the reſurrection frõ the dead)

5 By whome we haue receiued [f] grace and Apoſtleſhip (that obedience might be giuen vnto the faith) in his Name among all the Gentiles,

6 Among whome ye be alſo the [g] called of Ieſus Chriſt:

7 To all *you* that be at Rome beloued of God, called *to be* Saints: * [h] Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

8 Firſt I thanke my God through Ieſus Chriſt for you all, becauſe your faith is publiſhed throughout [i] the whole worlde.

9 For God is my witnes (whome I ſerue in my [k] ſpirit in ỹ [l] Goſpel of his Sõne) that without ceaſing I make mẽcion of you

10 Alwayes in my prayers, beſeching, that by ſome meanes one time or other I might haue a proſperous iourney by the wil of God, to come vnto you.

11 *For I long to ſe you, that I might beſtowe among you ſome ſpiritual gifte, to ſtrengthen you,

12 That is, that I might be comforted together with you, through *our* mutual faith, bothe yours and mine.

13 Now my brethren, I wolde that ye ſhulde not be ignorant, how that I haue often times purpoſed to come vnto you (but haue bene [m] let hitherto) that I might haue ſome [n] frute alſo among you, as *I haue* among the other Gentiles.

14 I am detter bothe to the Grecians, and to the Barbarians, bothe to the wiſemen & vnto the vnwiſe.

15 Therfore, aſmuche as in me is, I am ready

1.Cor.1,2.
gal.1,3.
2.tim.1,6.

[h] The fre mercie of God & proſperous ſucceſſe in all things

[i] That is, through all Chriſtian Churches.

[k] Earneſtly, and from the heart.

[l] In preaching the Sonne of God, that is, reconciliation and peace through Chriſt

Chap.15,23.

[m] Ether by Satan 1.Theſſ. 2,18. or by the holie Goſt, Act. 16, 6. or called to ſome other place to preache the Goſpel, Chap. 15,20.

[n] Whereof is ſpoken Iohn 15,16.

---

the Spirit he declareth that Chriſt is God whoſe power did ſo ſanctifie, that it colde not fele corruption, nor yet remaine in death.

that moſte liberal benefite to preache the vnſearcheable riches

[g] That is, by the mercie of God are adopted in Ieſus Chriſt.

to preache the Goſpel to you alſo that are at Rome.

16 For I am not [o] aſhamed of the Goſpel of Chriſt: for it is the * [p] power of God vnto ſaluatiō to euerie one that beleueth, to the Iewe firſt, and alſo to the "Grecian.

17 For by it the [q] righteouſnes of [r] God is reueiled, from faith to faith: as it is writtē, *The iuſte ſhal liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reueiled from heauen againſt all [s] vngodlines, and vnrighteouſnes of men, which withholde the trueth [t] in vnrighteouſnes,

19 Foraſmuche as ŷ, which may be knowen of God, is manifeſt in them: for God hathe ſhewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuiſible things of him, that is, his eternal power and Godhead, are ſene by the creation of the worlde, being cōſidered in *his* workes, to the intēt that they ſhulde be without excuſe:

21 *Becauſe that when they knewe God, they [u] glorified him not as God, nether were thankeful, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their fooliſh heart was ful of darkenes.

22 When they profeſſed them ſelues to be wiſe, they became fooles.

23 For thei turned the glorie of the incorruptible God to the ſimilitude of the image of a corruptible man, & of birdes, and foure foted beaſtes, & of creeping things.

24 Wherefore alſo God [x] [y] gaue them vp to their hearts luſtes, vnto vnclēnes, to defile their owne bodies betwene thē ſelues:

25 Which turned the trueth of God vnto a lie, and worſhipped and ſerued the creature, "forſaking the Creator, which is bleſſed for euer, Amen.

26 For this cauſe God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the natural vſe into that which is againſt nature.

27 And likewiſe alſo the men left the natural vſe of the woman, and burned in their "luſte one towarde another, and man with man wroght filthines, & receiued in them ſelues ſuche recompenſe of their errour, as was mete.

28 For as thei regarded not to knowe God, *euen ſo* God deliuered them vp vnto a [z] reprobat mīde, to do thoſe things which are not conuenient,

29 Being ful of all vnrighteouſnes, fornication, wickednes, coueteouſnes, maliciouſnes, full of enuie, of murther, of debate, of diſceite, taking all things in the euil parte, whiſperers,

30 Backebiters, haters of God, doers of wrōg, proude, boaſters, inuenters of euil things, diſobedient to parents, without vnderſtanding, couenant breakers, without natural affection, ſuche as can neuer be appeaſed, merciles.

31 Which mē, thogh they knewe [a] the "Law of God, how that they which commit ſuche things, are worthie of death, *yet* not onely do the ſame, but alſo [b] fauour them that do them.

CHAP. II.

1 He feareth the hypocrites with Gods iudgemēt, 7 And cōforteth the faithful. 12 To beat downe all vaine pretence of ignorance, holines, and of alliance with God, he proueth all men to be ſinners. 15 The Gentiles by their conſcience, 17 The Iewes by the Law written.

1 Therefore thou art inexcuſable, ô mā, whoſoeuer thou art that " [a] iudgeſt: *for in that that thou iudgeſt another, thou cōdemneſt [b] thy ſelf: for thou that iudgeſt, doeſt the ſame things.

2 But we knowe that the iudgemēt of God is according to [c] trueth, againſt thē which commit ſuche things.

3 And thinkeſt thou this, ô thou man, that iudgeſt them which do ſuche things, and doeſt the ſame, that thou ſhalt eſcape the iudgement of God?

4 Or deſpiſeſt thou the riches of his bountifulnes, and *pacience, and long ſufferance, not knowing that the bountifulnes of GOD leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But thou, after thine hardnes and heart that can not repent, *heapeſt vnto thy ſelf wrath againſt the day of [d] wrath and of the declaration of the iuſte iudgement of God,

6 *Who wil rewarde euerie mā according to his [e] workes:

7 *That is*, to them which by continuance in wel doing ſeke glorie, and honour, & immortalitie, eternal life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious and diſobey the trueth, and obey vnrighteouſnes, *ſhalbe* indignation and wrath.

9 Tribulation and anguiſh *ſhalbe* vpon the ſoule of euerie man that doeth euil: of the Iewe firſt, and *alſo* of the [f] Grecian.

10 But to euerie man that doeth good, *ſhal be* glorie, and honour, and peace, to the Iewe firſt, and *alſo* to the Grecian.

11 For there is no * reſpect of [g] perſones with God.

12 For as manie as haue ſinned without the Law, ſhal periſh alſo [h] without the Law: & as manie as haue ſinned in the Law, ſhalbe iudged by the Law

13 (*For the hearers of the Law *are* not righteous before God: but ŷ doers of the Law ſhalbe iuſtified.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, do by nature the things *conteined* in the Law, they hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto them ſelues,

15 Which ſhewe ŷ effect of the Law written

in their

[o] He paſſeth not for the mocking of ŷ wicked.

1.Cor.1,18.

[p] Or, effectual inſtrument.

"Or, Gentile.

Habak.2,4. gal.3,11. ebr.10,37.

[q] The perfection, & integritie ŵ whoſoeuer hathe, appeareth before God holie, blameles, & cā be accuſed of no faute: and this iuſtice is contrarie to mans iuſtice, or ŷ iuſtice of workes, & onely is apprehēded by faith which daily increaſeth, Pſal 84,7.

[r] Which God approueth.

Ephe.4,18.

[s] He deuided the law of nature corrupt into vngodlines, & vnrighteouſnes. Vngodlines conteineth the falſe worſhiping of God: vnrighteouſnes, breache of loue towarde man.

[t] In that they nether worſhip God, as nature partely teacheth thē, nor loue one another.

[u] They worſhiped him not as he preſcribed, but after their good intentions.

[x] Or deliuered them as a iuſte iudge.

[y] Seing men wolde not according to the knowledge ŷ God gaue thē, worſhip him aright, he ſmote their hearts with blindnes that they ſhulde not knowe them ſelues, but do iniurie one to another and commit ſuche horrible vilenie.

"Or, aboue the Creator.

"Or, appetite.

[z] That is, ſuche one as was deſtitute of all iudgement.

[a] Which Law God writ in their conſciences, and ŷ Philoſophers called it the Law of nature: the lawers, ŷ Law of natiōs, whereof Moſes Law is a plaine expoſition.

"Or, righteouſnes

[b] Or conſent to thē: which is the ful meaſure of all iniquitie.

"Or, blameſt.

[a] Nether thei which do approue euil doers, nor they which reproue them, are excuſable before God.

Mat.7,1. 1 cor.4,5.

[b] For ether thou art giltie of the ſame faute, or like.

[c] For he iudgeth the heart and regardeth not the outwarde perſone.

2.Pet.3,15.

Iam.5,3.

[d] The wicked ſhalbe condēned, and ŷ faithful deliuered.

Pſal 62,13. reuel.22,2. mat.16,7.

[e] The commune ſorte of mē are moſte vnable to be iuſtified by their workes, ſeing Abraham the father of beleuers hathe nothing to glorie of before God, & therefore all mens workes ſhal cōdemne them, & they onely ſhalbe ſaued, which apprehende Ieſus Chriſt by faith to be their onelie iuſtice, & ſanctification.

Deu.10,17. 2.chro.19,7. iob.37,19. act 10,34. Mat.7,21. iam.1,22.

[f] By the Grecian he vnderſtandeth the Gentile, & euerie one that is not a Iewe.

[g] As touching anie outwarde qualitie, but as the potter before he make his veſſels, he doeth appoint ſome to glorie, and others to ignominie.

[h] That is, without the knowledge of the Law written, which was giuen by Moſes.

in their [i] hearts,their conſcience alſo bearing witnes, & their thoghts accuſing one another,or excuſing,)

16 At the day when God ſhal iudge the ſecretes of men by Ieſus Chriſt, according to my Goſpel.

17 ¶[k]Beholde, thou art called a Iewe, and reſteſt in the Law,and *glorieſt in God,

18 And knoweſt *his* wil, and "aloweſt the things that are excellent, in that thou art inſtructed by the Law:

19 And perſuadeſt thy ſelf that thou art a guide of the blinde,a light of them which are in darkenes.

20 An inſtructer of them which lacke diſcretion,a teacher of the vnlearned,which haſt the [l] forme of knowledge, and of the trueth in the Law.

21 Thou therefore, wͨ teacheſt another,teacheſt thou not thy ſelf? yͧ that preacheſt, A man ſhulde not ſteale,doeſt thou ſteale?

22 Thou that ſaiſt,A man ſhulde not commit adulterie,doeſt thou commit adulterie?thou that abhorreſt idoles,committeſt thou ſacrilege?

23 Thou that glorieſt in the Law,through breaking the Law diſhonoreſt thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles through you, *as it is written.

25 For circumciſion verely is profitable, if thou do the Law:but if thou be a tranſgreſſor of the Law,thy [m] circumciſion is made vncircumciſion.

26 Therefore if the vncircumciſion kepe the ordinances of the Law, ſhal not his vncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion?

27 And ſhal not vncircumciſion which is by nature (if it kepe the Law) "iudge thee, which by the [n] letter and circumciſion *art* a tranſgreſſor of the Law?

28 For he is not a Iewe,which is one outwarde: nether is that circumciſion, which is outwarde in the fleſh:

29 But he is a Iewe which is one within, & the * circumciſion *is* of the heart, in the [o] ſpirit, not in yͤ letter,whoſe praiſe is not of men,but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 Hauing granted ſome prerogatiue to the Iewes,becauſe of Gods fre and ſtable promes. 10 He proueth by the Scriptures,bothe Iewes and Gentiles to be ſinners. 21. 24 And to be iuſtified by grace through faith,& not by workes. 31 And ſo the Law to be eſtabliſhed.

1 WHat is then the preferment of the Iewe?or what is the profite of circumciſion?

2 Muche euerie maner of way: for chiefly, becauſe vnto them were committed the "oracles of God.

3 For what, thogh ſome did not beleue? ſhal their * vnbelief make the "faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid:yea,let God be *true, and *euerie man a liar,as it is writtẽ, *That thou mighteſt be [a] iuſtified in thy wordes, and ouercome,when thou art iudged.

5 Now if [b] our vnrighteouſnes commende the righteouſnes of God,what ſhal we ſay? Is God vnrighteous which puniſheth? (I ſpeake [c] as a man.)

6 God forbid: els how ſhal God iudge the worlde?

7 For if yͤ veritie of God hathe more abũded through my lie vnto his glorie, why am I yet condemned as a ſinner?

8 And (as we are blamed, and as ſome affirme that we ſay) why do we not euil,that good may come *thereof*? whoſe damnation is iuſt.

9 What then? [d] are we more excellent? No, in no wiſe: for we haue already proued, that all,bothe Iewes and Gentiles are *vnder ſinne.

10 As it is writtẽ,*There is none righteous, no not one.

11 There is none that vnderſtandeth: there is none that ſeketh God.

12 They haue all gone out of the way: they haue bene made altogether vnprofitable: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 *Their throte is an open ſepulchre: they haue vſed their tõgues to deceit:*the poyſon of aſpes *is* vnder their lippes.

14 *Whoſe mouth is ful of curſing and bitternes.

15 *Their fete are ſwift to ſheade blood.

16 Deſtruction and calamitie *are* in their wayes,

17 And the [e] way of peace they haue not knowen.

18 *The feare of God is not before their eyes.

19 * Now we knowe that whatſoeuer the [f]Law ſaith,it ſaith it to them which are vnder the Law, that euerie mouth may be ſtopped, and all the worlde be [g] culpable before God.

20 Therefore by the workes of the [h] Law ſhal no fleſh be iuſtified in his ſight: for by the Lawe *commeth* the knowledge of ſinne.

21 But now is the *righteouſnes of God made manifeſt without the Law,hauing witnes of the Law and of the Prophetes,

22 *To wit*, the righteouſnes of God by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt, vnto all,and vpon all that beleue.

23 For there is no difference: for all haue ſinned, and are [i] depriued of the glorie of God,

24 And are iuſtified frely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Chriſt Ieſus,

25 Whome God hathe ſet forthe *to be* a re-

Iohn 3,34.
Pſal.116,11.
Pſal.51,6.

[a] That thou maiſt be declared iuſte, and thy goodnes and trueth in performĩg thy promiſes may appeare, when man ether of curioſitie or arrogãcie wolde iudge thy workes.

[b] He ſheweth how yͤ wicked do reaſon againſt God.

[c] Whoſe carnal wiſdome wil not obey the wil of God

[d] Leſt the Iewes ſhulde be puffed vp in that he preferred them to the Gẽtiles,he ſheweth that this their preferment ſtandeth onely in the mercie of God; for aſmuche as bothe Iewe and Gẽtil through ſinne are ſubiect to Gods wrath, that they might bothe be made equal in Chriſt.

Gal.3,21.
Pſal.14,1.
& 53,4.
Pſal.5,10.
Pſal.140,4.
Pſal.10,7.
Iſai.59,7.
prou.1,16.

[e] A peaceable & innocẽt life.

Pſal. 36,1.
Gal.2,17.

[f] That is, the olde teſtament

[g] The Law doeth not make vs giltie, but doeth declare that we are giltie before God, & deſerue condemnation

[h] He meaneth the Law ether written or vnwriten which commandeth or forbiddeth any thing,whoſe workes can not iuſtifie becauſe we can not performe them.

Chap.2,17.

[i] The worde ſignifieth them which are left behinde in the race and are not able to runne to the marke, yͭ is to euerlaſting life,which here is called the glorie of God.

conciliation through faith in his blood to declare his *righteouſnes, by the forgiuenes of the ſinnes that are paſſed through the pacience of God,

26 To ſhewe at this time his righteouſnes, that he might be iuſte, and a iuſtifier of him which is of the faith of Ieſus.

27 Where is then the reioycing? It is excluded. By what Law? of workes? Nay: but by the [l] Law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude that a man is iuſtified by faith without the workes of the Law.

29 *God*, is he the God of the Iewes onely, & not of the Gentiles alſo? Yes, euen of the Gentiles alſo.

30 For it is one God who ſhal iuſtifie circumciſion [m] of faith, and vncircumciſion through faith.

31 Do we then make the Law of none effect through faith? God forbid: yea [n] we eſtabliſh the Law.

[k] Or fidelitie in performing his promes.

[l] The Law of faith is the Goſpel which offreth ſaluation with condition (if thou beleueſt) wͭ cõdition alſo Chriſt frely giueth to vs. So the condiciõ of the Law is (if thou doeſt all theſe things) the wͨ onely Chriſt hathe fulfilled for vs.

[m] Meaning, that they are all iuſtified by one meanes, if they wil haue anie difference, it onely ſtandeth in wordes: for in effect there is none.

[n] The doctrine of faith is the ornament of the Law: for it embraceth Chriſt, who by his death hathe ſatiſfied the Law: ſo that the Law which colde not bring vs to ſaluation by reaſon of our owne corruption, is now made effectual to vs by Chriſt Ieſus.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 17 He declareth that iuſtification is a fre gift euen by them them ſelues, of whome the Iewes moſte boaſted as of Abraham and of Dauid, 15 And alſo by the office of the Law & faith.

1 WHat ſhal we ſay then, that Abraham our father hathe foũde [a] cõcerning the fleſh?

2 For if Abraham were iuſtified by workes, he hathe wherein to [b] reioyce, but not with God.

3 For what ſaith the Scripture? *Abraham beleued God, and it was counted to him for righteouſnes.

4 Now to him that [c] worketh, the wages is not counted by fauour, but by dette,

5 But to him that [d] worketh not, but beleueth in him that [e] iuſtifieth the vngodlie, his faith is counted for righteouſnes.

6 Euen as Dauid declareth the bleſſednes of the mã, vnto whome God imputeth righteouſnes without workes, *saying*,

7 *Bleſſed *are* thei, whoſe iniquities are forgiuen, and whoſe ſinnes are couered.

8 Bleſſed *is* the mã, to whome the Lord imputeth not ſinne.

9 *Came* this bleſſednes then vpon the [f] circumciſion *onely*, or vpon the vncircumciſion alſo? For we ſay, that faith was imputed vnto Abraham for righteouſnes.

10 How was it then imputed? when he was circumciſed, or vncircumciſed? not when he was circumciſed, but when he was vncircumciſed.

11 *After he receiued the ſigne of circumciſiõ, *as* yͤ ſeale of the righteouſnes of the faith which he had, when he was vncircũciſed, that he ſhulde be the father of all them that beleue, not being circumciſed, that righteouſnes might be imputed to them alſo,

12 And the father of circumciſion, not vnto them onely which are of the circumciſion, but vnto them alſo that walke in the [g] ſteppes of the faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* when he was vncircumciſed.

13 For the promes that he ſhulde be the heire of the worlde, was not *giuen* to Abraham, or to his ſeed, through the [h] Law, but through the righteouſnes of faith.

14 For if they which [i] are of the Law, *be* [k] heires, faith is made voyde, & the promes is made of none effect.

15 For the Law cauſeth [l] wrath: for where no Law is, there *is* no [m] tranſgreſsion.

16 Therefore *it is* by faith, that *it might come* by grace, and the promes might be ſure to [n] all the ſede, not to that onely which is of the Law: but alſo to that which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, *I haue made thee a father of many nacions) *euen* [o] before God whome he beleued, who quickeneth the [p] dead, and calleth thoſe things which be not, as thogh they were.

18 Which *Abraham* aboue hope, beleued vnder hope, that he ſhulde be the father of many naciõs: according to that which was ſpoken *to him*, *So ſhal thy ſede be.

19 And he [q] not weake in the faith, conſidered not his owne bodie, which was now dead, being almoſt an hundreth yere olde, nether [r] the deadnes of Saras wombe.

20 Nether did he doute of the promes of God through vnbeliefe, but was ſtrengthened in yͤ faith, & gaue [ſ] glorie to God,

21 Being fully aſſured that he which had promiſed, was alſo able to do it.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteouſnes.

23 Now it is not written for him onely, that it was imputed to him for righteouſnes,

24 But alſo [t] for vs, to whome it ſhalbe imputed *for righteouſnes*, which beleue in him that raiſed vp Ieſus our Lord from the dead.

25 Who was deliuered *to death* for our ſinnes, & [u] is riſen againe for our iuſtification.

Gen.15,6.
gal.3,6.
iam.2,23.
Pſal.32,1.
Gen.17,11.
Gen.17,4.
Gen.15,5.

[a] That is, by workes.

[b] He might pretende ſome merite or worke worthie to be recompenſed

[c] Meriteth by his workes.

[d] That dependeth not on his workes, nether thinketh to merit by them

[e] Which maketh him that is wicked in him ſelf, iuſte in Chriſt.

[f] Vnder this excellent ſacrament he comprehẽdeth the whole Law.

[g] This may not be vnderſtande of the frutes of faith (for thereof yͤ Apoſtle doeth hereafter expreſly intreat) but of yͤ faith it ſelfe.

[h] In fulfilling the workes thereof.

[i] And thinke to performe yͤ ſame by workes.

[k] If it be requiſit to fulfil the Law for him that ſhal be of Abrahãs inheritance, then it is in vaine to beleue yͤ promes: for it serueth to no vſe.

[l] Through our defaut, and not of it ſelf.

[m] That is no breache of cõmandement.

[n] Which beleue.

[o] By a ſpiritual kinred which God chiefly accepteth.

[p] Abraham begate the circũciſed euẽ by yͤ vertue of faith and not by yͤ power of nature, which was extinguiſhed: ſo the Gentils which were nothĩg, are called by the power of God to be of the nõber of yͤ faithful.

[q] But moſte ſtrong & conſtant.

[r] In that ſhe was paſt childe bearing.

[ſ] For his mercie and trueth.

[t] For our inſtruction: for we ſhalbe iuſtified by the ſame meanes.

[u] To accompliſh & make perfect our iuſtification.

CHAP. V.

1 He declareth the frute of faith; 7 And by compariſon ſetteth forthe the loue of God and obedience of Chriſt, which is the fundacion and grounde of the ſame.

1 THen being iuſtified by faith, we haue [a] peace towarde God through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 *By whome alſo we haue acceſſe through

[a] By peace he is mẽt that incredible and moſte conſtant ioye of minde perſuaded of the fauour of God: and this peace is the frute of faith. when we are deliuered from all terror of conſcience, & fully

*Ephe.3,12.

faith vnto this grace, wherein we ſtand, & reioyce vnder ẏ hope of the glorie of God.

3 Nether *do we ſo* onely, but alſo we *reioyce in tribulatiõs, knowing that tribulation bringeth forthe patience,

4 And patience experience, and experience hope,

5 And hope maketh not [b] aſhamed, becauſe the [c] loue of God is ſhed abroade in our hearts by the holie Goſt, which is giuẽ vnto vs.

6 For Chriſt, when we were yet of no ſtrength, at *his* time, dyed for the * vngodlie.

7 Douteles one wil ſcarſe dye for a [d] righteous man: but yet for a [e] good mã it may be that one dare dye.

8 But God ſetteth out his loue towarde vs, ſeing ẏ while we were yet ſinners, Chriſt dyed for vs.

9 Muche more then, being now iuſtified by his blood, we ſhal be ſaued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were [f] enemies, we were recõciled to God by the death of his Sonne, muche more being recõciled, we ſhalbe ſaued by his life.

11 And not onely *ſo*, but we alſo reioyce in God through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whome we haue now receiued ẏ atonemẽt.

12 Wherefore, as by one man ſinne entred into the worlde, and death by ſinne, and ſo death wẽt ouer all men: for aſmuche as all men haue ſinned.

13 For vnto the [g] time of the Law was ſinne in the worlde, but ſinne is not imputed, while there is no Law.

14 But death reigned from Adam to Moſes euen ouer them alſo that ſinned not [h] after the like maner of the tranſgreſsion of [i] Adam, which was ẏ figure of [k] him that was to come.

15 But yet the gift is not ſo, as is the offence: for if through the offence of one, many be dead, muche more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man Ieſus Chriſt, hathe abunded vnto many.

16 Nether is the gift *ſo*, as *that which entred in* by one that ſinned: for the faute *came* of one *offence* vnto condẽnacion: but the gift *is* [l] of many offences to iuſtification.

17 For if by ẏ offence of one, death reigned through one, muche more ſhal they which receiue the abundance of grace, and of the gift of [m] righteouſnes, reigne in life through one, *that is* Ieſus Chriſt.

18 Likewiſe thẽ as by the offence of one *the faute came* on all men to condemnation, ſo by the iuſtifying of one *the benefite abunded* toward [n] all men to ẏ iuſtification of life.

19 For as by one mans diſobedience many were made ſinners, ſo by the obedience of one ſhal many alſo be made righteous.

20 Moreouer the [o] Law entred thereupon that the offence ſhulde [p] abunde: neuertheles where ſinne abunded, *there* grace abunded muche more:

21 That as ſinne had reigned vnto death, ſo might grace alſo reigne by righteouſnes vnto eternal life, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

Becauſe no man ſhulde glorie in the fleſh, but rather ſeke to ſubdue it to the Spirit. 3 He ſheweth by the vertue & end of Baptiſme. 5 That regeneration is ioyned with iuſtification, and therefore exhorteth to godlie life. 21 Setting before mens eyes the rewarde of ſinne and righteouſnes.

1 WHat ſhal we ſay then? Shal we continue ſtil in ſinne, that grace may abunde? God forbid.

2 How ſhal we, that are [a] dead to ſinne, liue yet therein?

3 Knowe ye not, that *all we which haue bene baptized into [b] Ieſus Chriſt, haue bene baptized into his death?

4 * We are buryed then with him by baptiſme into his death, that like as Chriſt was raiſed vp from the dead by the glorie of the Father, ſo we alſo ſhulde * walke in newnes of life.

5 *For if we be [c] grafted with him [d] to the ſimilitude of his death, euen ſo ſhal we be *to the ſimilitude* of his reſurrection,

6 Knowing this, that our olde man is crucified with him, that the [e] bodie of ſinne might be deſtroyed, that henceforthe we ſhulde not ſerue ſinne.

7 For he that is dead, is [f] freed from ſinne.

8 Wherefore, if we be dead with Chriſt, we beleue that we ſhal liue alſo with him,

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from ẏ dead, dyeth no more: death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he dyed, he dyed once [g] to ſinne: but in that he liueth, he liueth to [h] God.

11 Likewiſe thinke ye alſo, that ye are [i] dead to ſinne, but are aliue [k] to God in Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſinne reigne therefore in your mortal bodie, that ye ſhulde obey it in the [l] luſtes thereof.

13 Nether giue ye your membres *as* *weapons of vnrighteouſnes vnto ſinne: but giue your ſelues vnto God, as they that are aliue from the dead, and *giue* your membres *as* weapons of righteouſnes vnto God.

14 For ſinne ſhal not haue dominion ouer you: for ye are not vnder the [m] Law, but vnder [n] grace.

[o] The Lawe of Moſes.

[p] That it might be more manifeſtly knowen, & ſene before all mẽs eyes.

[a] He dyeth to ſinne in whome the ſtrẽgth of ſinne is broken by ẏ vertue of Chriſt, and ſo now liueth to God.

Gal 3,27.

Col.2,12.

[b] Which is, that growing together with him, we might receiue vertue to kill ſinne, and raiſe vp our new man.

Epheſ.4,23.

col.3,8.

ebr.12,2.

1.pet.2,1.

1.Cor.6,14.

2.tim.2,11.

[c] The Greke worde meaneth, that we growe vp together with Chriſt, as we ſe moſſe, yuie, miſceltowe, or ſuche like growe vp by a tre and are nouriſhed with the ioyſe thereof.

[d] If we by his vertue dye to ſinne.

[e] The fleſh wherein ſinne ſticketh faſt.

[f] Becauſe that being dead we can not ſinne.

Or, inſtrumẽts, or armoure.

[g] That he might deſtroy ſinne in our fleſh.

[h] And ſitteth at the right hand of the Father.

[i] We may gather ẏ we are dead to ſinne, when ſinne beginneth to dye in vs: which is by the participation of Chriſts death, by whome alſo being quickened we liue to God, that is, to righteouſnes [k] In that ye are led with the Spirit of God. [l] The minde firſt miniſtreth euil motions, whereby mans wil is entiſed: thence burſt forthe the luſtes, by them ẏ bodie is prouoked, and the bodie by his actions doeth ſolicite the minde: therefore he commandeth, at the leaſt that we rule our bodies. [m] Which is the declaration of ſinne. [n] Indewed with the Spirit of Chriſt.

15 What then? ſhal we ſinne, becauſe we are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 *Knowe ye not, that to whomeſoeuer ye giue your ſelues as ſeruãts to obey, his ſeruants ye are to whome ye obey, whether it be of ſinne vnto death, or of [o] obedience vnto righteouſnes?

17 But God *be* thanked, that ye haue bene the ſeruants of ſinne, but ye haue obeyed from the heart vnto the forme of the doctrine, whereunto ye were [p] deliuered.

18 Being then made [q] fre from ſinne, ye are made the ſeruants of righteouſnes.

19 I ſpeake [r] after the maner of man, becauſe of the infirmitie of your fleſh: for as ye haue giuen your members ſeruants to vnclennes and to iniquitie, to *commit* iniquitie, ſo now giue your mẽbers ſeruants vnto righteouſnes in holines.

20 For when ye were the ſeruants of ſinne, ye were freed from righteouſnes.

21 What frute had ye then in thoſe things, whereof ye are now aſhamed? For the [ſ] end of thoſe things *is* death.

22 But now being freed from ſinne, and made ſeruants vnto God, ye haue your frute in holines, and the end, euerlaſting life.

23 For the [t] wages of ſinne is death: but the gifte of God *is* eternal life through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1.7.12 The vſe of the Law, 6.24 And how Chriſt hathe deliuered vs from it. 16 The infirmitie of the faithful. 23 The dangerous fight betwene the fleſh & the Spirit.

KNowe ye not, brethren, (for I ſpeake to them that knowe the Lawe) that the [a] Law hathe dominion ouer a man as long as he liueth?

2 *For the [b] woman which is in ſubiection to a man, is bounde by the law to the man, while he liueth: but if the man be dead, ſhe is deliuered from the law of the man.

3 So then, if while the man liueth, ſhe take another man, ſhe ſhalbe called an *adultereſſe: but if the man be dead, ſhe is fre frõ the Law, ſo that ſhe is not an adultereſſe, thogh ſhe take another man.

4 So ye, my brethrẽ, are dead alſo to ỹ Law by the bodie of Chriſt, that ye ſhulde be vnto another, *euen* vnto [c] him that is raiſed vp frõ the dead, that we ſhulde bring forthe frute vnto God.

5 For when we were [d] in the fleſh, the "motions of ſinnes, which were by the Law, had force in our membres, to bring forthe frute vnto death.

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, being dead [e] vnto it, wherein we were holden, that we ſhulde ſerue in newnes of Spirit, and not in the oldenes of the letter.

7 [f] What ſhal we ſay then? *Is* the Law ſinne? God forbid. Nay, I knewe not ſinne, but by the Law: for I had not knowen [g] luſt, except the Law had ſaid, *Thou ſhalt not luſt.

8 But ſinne toke an occaſion by the commandement, and wroght in me all maner of cõcupiſcence: for without the Law ſinne *is* dead.

9 For I once [h] was a liue, without the Law: but when the commandement came, ſinne reuiued,

10 But I dyed: and the ſame cõmandement which was *ordeined* vnto life, was founde *to be* vnto me vnto death.

11 For ſinne toke occaſion by the commandement, and diſceiued me, and thereby ſlew *me*.

12 Wherefore the Law *is* *holie, and the commandement *is* holie, and iuſt, & good.

13 Was that thẽ which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid: but ſinne, that it might [i] appeare ſinne, wroght death in me by that which is good, that ſinne might be out of meaſure ſinful by the commandement.

14 For we knowe that the Lawe [k] is ſpiritual, but I am carnal, ſolde vnder ſinne.

15 For I alowe not that which I do: for what I [l] wolde, that do I not: but what I hate, that do I.

16 If I do then that which I wolde not, I conſent to the Law, that *it is* good.

17 Now then, it is no more I, that do [m] it, but the ſinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I knowe, that in me, that is, in my "fleſh, dwelleth no good thing: for to wil is preſent with me: but I finde no meanes to performe that which is good.

19 For I do not the good thing, which I wolde, [n] but the euil, which I wolde not, that do I.

20 Now if I do that I wolde not, it is no more I that do it, but the ſinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then by the Law, that when I wolde do good, euil is preſent with me.

22 For I delite in the Law of God, concerning the [o] inner man:

23 But I ſe another "law in my [p] membres, rebelling againſt the law of my minde, & leading me captiue vnto the law of ſinne, which is in my membres.

24 O wretched mã that I am, who ſhal deliuer me from the [q] bodie of this death!

25 I thanke God through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord. Then I my ſelf in my [r] minde ſerue the Law of God, but in my [ſ] fleſh the law of ſinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The aſſurance of the faithful and of the frutes of the holie Goſt in them. 3 The weakenes of the Lawe & who accompliſhed it, 4 And wherefore. 5 Of what ſorte

---

*Iohn 8,34. 2.pet.2,19.

[o] Shewĩg that none can be iuſt which doeth not obey God.

[p] To conforme your ſelues vnto it.

[q] It is a moſt vile thing for him that is deliuered frõ ỹ ſclauerie of ſinne, to returne againe to the ſame.

[r] Leauing to ſpeake of heauenlie things, according to your capacitie, I vſe theſe ſimilitudes of ſeruitude & fredome, that ye might the better vnderſtand.

[ſ] Or, ỹ reward and recompenſe.

[t] Sinne is compared to a tyrant, which reigneth by force, who giueth death as an allowance to them that were preferred by the Lawe.

[a] Meaning, ỹ moral Lawe.

*1.Cor.7,39.

[b] Bothe in this firſt mariage & in the ſeconde, the houſband & the wife muſt be conſidered within our ſelues: the firſt houſband was Sinne, and our fleſh was the wife: their children were the frutes of the fleſh, Gal 5,19. In the ſecõde mariage ỹ Spirit is the houſband, the new creature is the wife, & their children are the frutes of the Spirit, Gal 5,22.

[c] Which is ỹ Spirit or the ſeconde houſband.

[d] When we were deſtitute of the Spirit of God.

"Or, affections.

[e] Meaning to ſinne, our firſt houſband.

[f] There is nothing more enemie to ſinne then the Lawe: if ſo be therefore that ſinne rage more by reaſon thereof then before, why ſhulde it be imputed to the Lawe ỹ diſcloſeth the ſleightes of ſinne her enemie?

*Exod.20,17. deut.5,21.

[g] Which is an inwarde vice not openly knowen.

[h] He thoght him ſelf to be aliue, when he knewe not the Lawe.

*1.Tim.1,8.

[i] Sinne being diſcloſed by the Lawe, is ſo muche more deteſtable, becauſe it turneth the goodnes of ỹ Lawe to our deſtruction.

[k] So that it can iudge the affections of the heart.

[l] He is not able to do that which he deſireth to do, & therefore is farre from the true perfection.

[m] He doeth not excuſe him ſelf, but ſheweth that he is not able to accompliſh ỹ good deſire which is in him.

"Or, in my nature.

[n] The fleſh ſtayeth euen ỹ moſte perfect to runne forwarde as the ſpirit wilheth.

[o] That is, my ſpirit.

"Or, commandement.

[p] Euen the corruption which yet remaineth.

[q] This fleſhlie lump of ſinne and death.

[r] In that parte which is regenerate.

[ſ] Which is the parte corrupted.

ſorte the faithful oght to be.6 The frute of the Spirit in them. 17 Of hope. 18 Of pacience vnder the croſſe. 28 Of the mutual loue betwixt God and his children. 29 Of his foreknowledge.

1 NOw then there *is* no[a] cōdemnacion to them that are in Chriſt Ieſus, which walke not[b] after the fleſh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the[c] Law of the Spirit of life *which is* in[d] Chriſt Ieſus, hathe freed me from the law of ſinne and of death.

3 For (that that was impoſsible to the Law, in as muche as it was "weake, becauſe of the fleſh) God ſending his owne Sonne, in the[e] ſimilitude of ſinful fleſh, and "for ſinne, condemned ſinne in the fleſh,

4 That the[f] righteouſnes of yͤ Law might be fulfilled in vs, which walke not after the fleſh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the fleſh, ſauour the[g] things of the fleſh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For the wiſdome of the fleſh *is* death: but the wiſdome of the Spirit *is* life & peace,

7 Becauſe the wiſdome of the fleſh *is* enimitie againſt God: for it is not ſubiect to the Law of God, nether in dede can be.

8 So then they that are in the fleſh, can not pleaſe God.

9 Now ye are not in the fleſh, but in the Spirit, "becauſe the Spirit of God dwelleth in you: but if anie man hathe not the Spirit of Chriſt, the ſame is not his.

10 And if Chriſt be in you, the "bodie is dead, becauſe of ſinne: but the[h] Spirit *is* life for righteouſnes ſake.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raiſed vp Ieſus from the dead, dwell in you, he that raiſed vp Chriſt from the dead, ſhal alſo quicken your mortal bodies, becauſe that his Spirit dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are detters not to the fleſh, to liue after the[i] fleſh:

13 For if ye liue after the fleſh, ye ſhal dye: but if ye mortifie the dedes of the bodie by the Spirit, ye ſhal liue.

14 For as manie as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the ſonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the Spirit of bondage to feare againe: but ye haue receiued the Spirit of[k] adopcion, whereby we crye * Abba, Father.

16 The ſame Spirit[l] beareth witnes with our Spirit, that we are the childrē of God.

17 If *we be* children, *we are* alſo[m] heires, euen the heires of God, & heires annexed with Chriſt, if ſo be that we ſuffer with him, that we maye alſo be glorified with him.

18 For I counte that the afflictions of this preſent time *are* not "worthie of the glorie, which ſhalbe ſhewed vnto vs.

19 For the feruent deſire of the creature waiteth when the ſonnes of God ſhalbe reueiled.

20 Becauſe the[n] creature is ſubiect to[o] vanitie, not of it owne wil, but by reaſon of him, which hathe ſubdued it vnder hope,

21 Becauſe the creature alſo ſhalbe deliuered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious libertie of yͤ ſonnes of God.

22 For we knowe that euerie[p] creature groneth with vs alſo, and trauaileth in paine together vnto this preſent.

23 And not onely *the creature*, but we alſo which haue the[q] firſt frutes of the Spirit, euen we do ſigh in our ſelues, waiting for the adopcion, *euen* the * redemption of our[r] bodie.

24 For we are ſaued by hope: but[ſ] hope that is ſene, is not hope: for how can a man hope for that which he ſeeth?

25 But if we hope for that we ſe not, we do with pacience abide for it.

26 Likewiſe the Spirit alſo helpeth our infirmities: for we knowe not what to praie as we oght: but the Spirit it ſelf maketh requeſt for vs with ſighs, which can not be expreſſed.

27 But he that ſearcheth yͤ hearts, knoweth what is the meaning of the Spirit: for he[t] maketh requeſt for the Sainctes, according to *the wil of* God.

28 Alſo we knowe that all things worke together for the beſt vnto them that loue God, euen to them that are called of *his* purpoſe.

29 For thoſe which he[u] knewe before, he alſo predeſtinate to be made like to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the firſt borne among manie brethren.

30 Moreouer whome he predeſtinate, them alſo he called, and whome he called, them alſo he iuſtified, and whome he iuſtified, them he alſo glorified.

31 What ſhal we then ſay to theſe things? If God be on our ſide, who *cā be* agaīſt vs?

32 Who ſpared not his owne Sonne, but gaue him for vs all *to death*, how ſhal he not with him giue vs all things alſo?

33 Who ſhal lay anie thing to the charge of Gods choſen? *it is* God that * [x] iuſtifieth,

34 Who ſhal condemne? *it is* Chriſt, which is dead, yea or rather, which is riſen againe, who is alſo at the right hand of God, and maketh requeſt alſo for vs.

35 Who ſhal ſeparate vs from the loue of[y] Chriſt? ſhal tribulacion or anguiſh, or perſecucion, or famine, or nakednes, or peril, or ſworde?

36 As it is writtē, * For thy ſake are we[z] killed all day long: we are counted as ſhepe for the ſlaughter.

37 Neuertheles, in all theſe things we are more then conquerers through him that loued vs.

[n] The creatures ſhal not be reſtored before that Gods children be broght to their perfection: in the meane ſeaſon thei waite.

[o] That is, to deſtruction, becauſe of mans ſinne.

[p] He meaneth not the Angels nether deuils nor men.

[q] And yet are farre from the perfection.

Luk.21,28.

[r] Which ſhalbe in the reſurrection when we ſhalbe made cōformable to our head Chriſt.

[ſ] By hope is ment yͤ thing, which we hope for.

[t] In yͤ he ſtirreth their hearts to pray, & ſheweth bothe whome to aske, and how.

[u] He ſheweth by the ordre of our election that afflictions are meanes to make vs like the Sonne of God.

Iſa.50,8.

[x] Who pronounceth his iuſt in his Sonne Chriſt.

[y] Wherewith he loued vs, or God in Chriſt: yͤ loue is grounded vpō his determinate purpoſe, and Chriſt is the pledge thereof

Pſal.44,23.

[z] Which is to ſignifie the cōdiciō of Chriſtes Church.

38 For I am perſuaded that nether death, nor life, nor Angels, nor [a] principalities, nor powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor anie other creature ſhalbe able to ſeparate vs from the [b] loue of God, which is in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Hauing teſtified his great loue towardes his nacion, & the ſignes thereof, 11 He entreateth of the election and reprobacion. 24 Of the vocacion of the Gentiles, 30 And reiection of the Iewes.

1 I Say the trueth [a] in Chriſt, I lye not, my conſcience bearing me witnes in the holie Goſt,

2 That I haue great heauines and continual ſorowe in mine heart.

3 *For I wolde wiſh my ſelf to be [b] ſeparate from Chriſt, for my brethrẽ that are my kinſmen according to the fleſh,

4 Which are the Iſraelites, to whome *perteineth* the adoption, and the [c] glorie, and the [d] *Couenantes, and the giuing of the Law, and the ſeruice *of God*, and the promiſes.

5 Of whome *are* the fathers, and of whome concerning the fleſh, Chriſt *came*, who is [e] God ouer all bleſſed for euer, Amen.

6 *Notwithſtanding it can not be that the worde of God ſhulde "take none effect: for all they are not [f] Iſrael, which are of Iſrael:

7 Nether *are thei* all children, becauſe thei are the ſede of Abraham: *but, In [g] Iſaac ſhal thy ſede be called:

8 That is, they which are the children of the [h] fleſh, are not the children of God: but the *children of the promes are counted for the ſede.

9 For this is a worde of promes, *In this ſame time wil I come, and Sara ſhal haue a ſonne.

10 Nether *he* onelie *felt thus*, but alſo *Rebecca when ſhe had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Iſaac.

11 For yer *the children* were borne, & when they had nether done good, nor euil (that the purpoſe of God might remaine according to electiõ not by workes, but by him that calleth)

12 It was ſaid vnto her, *The elder ſhal ſerue the yonger.

13 As it is written, *I haue loued Iacob, & haue hated Eſau.

14 What ſhal we ſay then? Is there vnrighteouſnes with God? God forbid.

15 For he ſaith to Moſes, *I [i] wil haue mercie on him, to whome I wil ſhewe mercie: and wil haue compaſſion on him, on whome I wil haue compaſſion.

16 So then *it is* not in him that willeth, nor in him that rũneth, but in God that ſheweth mercie.

[a] Paul ſetteth forthe by theſe wordes the wonderful nature of the ſpirits, aſwel the good, Eph 1,21 col.1,1. as the euil ſpirits, Epheſ.6,12. col. 2,15.

[b] That is, wherewith God loueth vs in his Sonne Chriſt Ieſus.

[a] As becometh him that reuerenceth Chriſt, or whoſe tongue Chriſt ruleth & ſo taketh Chriſt for his witnes.

Act.9,2.

2.cor.15,8.

[b] He wolde redeme the reiection of ye Iewes wt his owne damnacion, & declareth his zeale towarde Gods glorie, read Exod 32, 32.

Chap.2,17.

epheſ 2,12.

Chap.2,28.

[c] The Arke of the couenant, because it was a ſigne of Gods preſence, was called Gods glorie, 1.Sam. 4,21. pſal.26,8.

Gen.21,12.

ebr.11,17.

[d] The two tables of the couenant, Deut. 11,9.

[e] Chriſt is verie God.

Gal.4,28.

Gen.18,10.

" *Greke, fall away.*

[f] That is, of Iacob whoſe name was alſo Iſrael.

Gen.25,1.

[g] The Iſraelites muſt not be eſtemed by their kinred, but by the ſecret election of God, which is aboue the external vocaciõ

[h] As, Iſmael.

Gen.25,23.

Malac.1,2.

Exod.33,19.

[i] As the onelie wil & purpoſe of God is the chief cauſe of election & reprobacion: ſo his fre mercie in Chriſt is an inferior cauſe of ſaluacion, & the hardening of the heart, an inferior cauſe of damnacion.

17 For the [k] Scripture ſaith vnto Pharao, *For this ſame purpoſe haue I ſtirred thee vp, that I might ſhewe my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared through out all the earth.

18 Therefore he hathe mercie on whome he wil, & whome he wil, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt ſay then vnto me, Why doeth he yet complaine? for who hathe reſiſted his wil?

20 But, ô man, who art thou which "pleadeſt againſt God? ſhal the *thing formed ſay to him that formed it, Why haſt thou made me thus?

21 Hathe not the potter power of the claie to make of the ſame lompe one veſſel to "honour, and another vnto diſhonour?

22 *What* and if God wolde, to ſhewe his wrath, and to make his power knowen, ſuffre with lõg pacience the veſſels of wrath, prepared to deſtruction?

23 And that he might declare the riches of his glorie vpon ye veſſels of mercie, which he hathe prepared vnto glorie?

24 Euen vs, whome he hathe called, not of the Iewes onely, but alſo of the Gentiles,

25 As he ſaith alſo in Oſee, *I wil call them, My people, which were not my people: & her, Beloued, which was not beloued.

26 And it ſhalbe in the place where it was ſaid vnto them, *Ye are not my people, that there they ſhalbe called, The childrẽ of the liuing God.

27 Alſo Eſaias cryeth concerning Iſrael, *Thogh the nomber of the children of Iſrael were as the ſand of the ſea, *yet* ſhal *but* a remnant be ſaued.

28 [l] For he wil make his account, & gather it into a ſhort ſũme with righteouſnes: for the Lord wil make a ſhort count in the earth.

29 *And as Eſaias ſaid before, Except the Lord of hoſtes had left vs a ſede, we had bene made as [m] Sodom, and had bene like to Gomorrha.

30 What ſhal we ſay then? That the Gentiles which folowed not righteouſnes, haue atteined vnto righteouſnes, euen the righteouſnes which is of faith.

31 But Iſrael which folowed the Law of righteouſnes, colde not atteine vnto the Law of righteouſnes.

32 Wherefore? Becauſe *they ſoght it* not by faith, but as *it were* by the workes of the Law: for they haue ſtombled at the ſtombling ſtone,

33 As it is written, *Beholde, I lay in Sion a [n] ſtombling ſtone, and a rocke to make men fall: and euerie one that beleueth in him, ſhal not be aſhamed.

CHAP. X.

1 After that he had declared his zeale towardes them,

He

[k] That is, God in ye Scripture.

Exod.9,16.

" *Or ſpeakeſt againſt.*

Iſa.45,9.

ierem.18,6.

wiſd.15,7.

" *Or, vnto baſe vſe.*

Hoſe.2,23.

1.pet.2,10.

Hoſe.1,10.

Iſa.10,22.

[l] God wil make ſuche waſte of that people that the fewe, wh ſhal remaine, ſhalbe a worke of his iuſtice, & ſhal ſet forthe his glorie in his Church.

Iſa.1,9.

[m] That is, vtterly loſt.

Iſa.8,14. & 28,16.1.pet.2, 6 pſal.118,22.

[n] Ieſus Chriſt is to the infideles deſtructiõ, & to the faithful life & reſurrectiõ.

3 He ſheweth the cauſe of the ruine of the Iewes. 4 The end of the Lawe. 5 The difference betwene the iuſtice of the Lawe, and of faith. 17 Whereof faith cōmeth, and to whome it belongeth. 19 The reiection of the Iewes, and calling of the Gentiles.

1 BRethrē, mine hearts deſire & prayer to God for Iſrael is, that they might be ſaued.

2 For I beare them recorde, that they haue [a]the zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorāt of the righteouſnes of God, & goīg about to ſtabliſh their owne righteouſnes, haue not ſubmitted them ſelues to the righteouſnes of God.

4 *For Chriſt *is* the [b] end of the Law for righteouſnes vnto euerie one yͤ beleueth.

5 For Moſes *thus* deſcribeth the righteouſnes which is of the Lawe, *That the man which doeth theſe thīgs, ſhal liue thereby.

6 But the righteouſnes which is of faith, ſpeaketh on this wiſe, [c]*Say not in thine heart, Who ſhal aſcende into heauē? (that is to bring Chriſt from aboue)

7 Or, Who ſhal deſcende into the depe? (yͭ is to bring Chriſt againe from the dead)

8 But what ſaith it? *The worde is nere thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thine heart. This is yͤ [d]worde of faith which we preache.

9 For if thou ſhalt cōfeſſe with thy mouth the Lord Ieſus, and ſhalt beleue in thine heart, that God raiſed him vp from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaued.

10 For with the heart man beleueth vnto righteouſnes, and with [e] the mouth man confeſſeth to ſaluation.

11 For the Scripture ſaith, *Whoſoeuer beleueth in him, ſhal not be aſhamed.

12 For there is no difference betwene the Iewe & the Grecian: for he yͭ is Lord ouer all, is riche vnto all, that call on him.

13 *For whoſoeuer ſhal call vpō the Name of the Lord, ſhalbe ſaued.

14 But how ſhal thei call on him, in whome they haue not beleued? and how ſhal they beleue in him, of whome they haue not heard? and how ſhal they heare without a preacher?

15 And how ſhal they preache, except they be ſent? as it is written, *How beautiful are the "fete of them which bring glad tydings of peace, and bring glad tydings of good things!

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Goſpel: for Eſaias ſaith, *Lord, who hathe beleued our [f] reporte?

17 Then faith *is* by hearing, & hearing [g]by the worde of God.

18 But I demāde, Haue [h]thei not heard? *No doute their [i] ſounde went out through all the earth, & their wordes into the ends of the [k] worlde.

19 But I demande, Did not Iſrael knowe God? Firſt Moſes ſaith, *I wil prouoke you to enuie by a nation that is not *my* nation, & by a fooliſh *nation* I wil anger you.

20 *And Eſaias is bolde, and ſaith, I was founde of them that ſoght me not, and haue bene made manifeſt to them that aſked not after me.

21 And vnto Iſrael he ſaith, *All the day long haue I ſtretched forthe mine hand vnto a "diſobedient, and gaineſaying people.

CHAP. XI.

4 God hathe his Church althogh it be not ſene to mās eye. 5 The grace ſhewed to the elect. 7 The iudgement of the reprobate. 8 God hathe blinded the Iewes for a time, and reueiled him ſelf to the Gentiles. 18 Whome he warneth to humble thē ſelues. 29 The giftes of God without repentāce. 33 The depth of Gods iudgements.

1 I Demande then, Hathe God caſt away his people? God forbid: for I alſo am an Iſraelite, of the ſede of Abrahā, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hathe not caſt away his people which he [a] knewe before Knowe ye not what the Scripture ſaith of Elias, how he maketh requeſt vnto God [b] againſt Iſrael, ſaying,

3 *Lord, they haue killed thy Prophetes, & digged downe thine altars: and I am left alone, and they ſeke my life?

4 But what ſaith yͤ anſwer of God to him? *I haue reſerued vnto my ſelf [c] ſeuē thouſand men, which haue not bowed the knee to Baal.

5 Euē ſo then at this preſent time is there a remnant through the "election of grace.

6 And if *it be* of grace, it is no more of workes: or els were grace no more grace: but if it be of workes, it is no more grace: or els were worke no more worke.

7 What then? Iſrael hathe not obteined yͭ he ſoght: but the electiō hathe obteined it, and the reſt haue bene hardened,

8 According as it is written, *God hathe giuen thē the ſpirit of "ſlomber: eyes that they ſhulde not ſe, & eares that they ſhulde not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid ſaith, *Let their [d]table be made a ſnare, & a net, & a ſtombling blocke, euen for a recompenſe vnto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened that they ſe not, & [e] bowe downe their backe alwayes.

11 I demande then, Haue they ſtombled, that they [f] ſhulde fall? God forbid: but through their fall ſaluation *commeth* vnto the Gentiles, to [g] prouoke them to follow them.

12 Wherefore if the fall of them *be* the riches of the worlde, & the diminiſhing of thē the [h]riches of the Gētiles, how muche more ſhal their abundance *be*?

---

the the Iewes & Gentiles. [i] The Hebrewe worde ſignifieth the line or portion of the heauens, whoſe moſte excellent frame, beſides the reſt of creatures, preacheth vnto the whole worlde and ſetteth forthe the wor of the Creator.

[k] Then ſeing all the worlde knewe God by his creatures, the Iewes colde not be ignorant, and ſo ſinned of malice.

Deut 32,21.

Iſa.65,1.

Iſa.65,2.

"Or, vnbeleuing.

[a] And elected before all beginning.

1.King 19,10.

[b] He talked with God not that he ſhulde puniſh Iſrael, but yet lamented their falſhode & ſo his wordes made againſt them.

1.King 19,18

[c] Meaning an infinit nomber

"Or, fre election

Iſa.6,29. & 9,10. mat.13,14. iohn 12,40. act.28,26.

Pſal.69,22.

"Or, pricking.

[d] Chriſt by yͤ mouth of the Prophet wiſheth that which came vpon yͤ Iewes, that is, that as birdes are taken where as they thinke to finde fode, ſo yͤ Law which the Iewes of a blinde zeale preferred to the Goſpel thinking to haue ſaluation by it, ſhulde turne to their deſtruction.

[e] Take frō thē thy grace and ſtrength.

[f] Without hope to be reſtored.

[g] The Iewes to followe the Gentiles.

[h] In that the Gentiles haue the knowledge of the Goſpel.

13 For *in that* I ſpeake to you Gentiles, in aſmuche as I am the Apoſtle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office,

14 *To trie* if by any meanes I might [i] prouoke them of my fleſh to followe them, & might ſaue ſome of them.

15 For if the caſting away of them *be* the recõciling of the worlde, what *ſhal* the receiuing *be*, but [k] life from the dead?

16 For if [l] the firſt frutes *be* holie, ſo *is* the whole lompe: and if the [m] roote be holie, ſo *are* the branches.

17 And thogh ſome of the brãches be broken of, & thou being a wilde oliue tre, waſt grafte in″ for them, and made partaker of the roote, and fatneſſe of the [n] oliue tre,

18 Boaſt not thy ſelf againſt the branches: and if thou boaſt thy ſelf, thou beareſt not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt ſay then, The brãches are broken of, that I might be grafte in.

20 Wel: through vnbelefe they are broken of, and thou ſtandeſt by faith: be not hie minded, but [o] feare.

21 For if God ſpared not the natural branches, *take hede*, leſt he alſo ſpare not thee.

22 [p] Beholde therefore the bountifulnes, & ſeueritie of God: towarde them which haue fallen, ſeueritie: but towarde thee, bountifulnes, if thou continue in *his* bountifulnes: or els thou ſhalt alſo be cut of.

23 And thei alſo, if thei abide not ſtil in vnbelefe, ſhalbe graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou waſt cut out of the oliue tre, which was wilde by nature, and waſt graffed contrary to nature in a right oliue tre, how muche more ſhal they that are by nature, be graffed in their owne oliue tre?

25 For I wolde not, brethrẽ, that ye ſhulde be ignorant of this ſecret (leſt ye ſhulde be arrogant in your ſelues) ȳ partely [q] obſtinacie is come to Iſrael, vntil the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And ſo [r] all Iſrael ſhalbe ſaued, as it is written, *The deliuerer ſhal come out of Sion, and ſhal turne away the vngodlines from Iacob.

27 And this is my couenãt to them, *When I ſhal take away their ſinnes.

28 As cõcerning the Goſpel, *they are* enemies for your ſakes: but as touching the electiõ, they are beloued for the fathers ſakes.

29 For the [ſ] giftes and calling of GOD are without repentance.

30 For euen as ye in time paſt haue not beleued God, yet haue now obteined mercie through their vnbelefe,

31 Euen ſo now haue they not beleued ″by the mercie *ſhewed* vnto you, that they alſo may obteine mercie.

32 For God hathe ſhut vp [t] all in vnbelefe, that he might haue mercie on all.

33 O the depnes of the riches, bothe of the wiſdome, & knowledge of God! how vnſearcheable are his iudgemẽts, & his wayes paſt finding out!

34 *For [u] who hathe knowen the minde of the Lord? or who was his counſeller?

35 Or who hathe [x] giuen vnto him firſt, and he ſhalbe recompenſed?

36 For of [y] him, and through him, and for him are all things: to him *be* glorie for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

The conuerſation, loue and workes of ſuche as beleue in Chriſt. 19 Not to ſeke reuengeance.

1 I Beſeche you therefore, brethrẽ, by the mercies of God, that ye giue vp your bodies a [a] liuing ſacrifice, holie, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your [b] reaſonable ſeruing of God.

2 And facion not your ſelues like vnto this worlde, but be ye changed by ȳ renuing of your minde, ȳ ye may *proue what is the [c] good wil of God, & acceptable, & perfite.

3 For I ſay through the grace that is giuen vnto me, to euerie one that is amõg you, ȳ no man preſume to vnderſtand aboue that which is mete to vnderſtand, but that he [d] vnderſtand according to [e] ſobrietie, as God hathe dealt to euerie man the *meaſure of faith.

4 For as we haue many mẽbers in one bodie, and all members haue not one office,

5 So we being many are one bodie in Chriſt, and euerie one, one anothers members.

6 *Seing then ȳ we haue giftes that are diuers, according to ȳ grace that is giuẽ vnto vs, whether *we haue* [f] prophecie, *let vs prophecie* according to ȳ proportiõ of [g] faith:

7 Or an office, *let vs waite* on the office: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he ȳ exhorteth, on exhortatiõ: he that [h] diſtributeth, *let him do it* *with ſimplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that [i] ſheweth mercie, with *cherefulnes.

9 *Let* loue *be* without diſsimulation. *Abhorre that which is euil, and cleaue vnto that which is good.

10 *Be affectioned to loue one another with brotherlie loue. In giuing honor, go one before another,

11 Not ſlouthful to do ſeruice: feruẽt in ſpirit: ſeruing ″the Lord,

12 Reioycing in hope, paciẽt in tribulatiõ, *continuing in prayer,

13 *Diſtributing vnto the neceſsities of the Saĩtes: *giuing your ſelues to hoſpitalitie.

14 *Bleſſe thẽ which perſecute you: bleſſe, *I ſay*, and curſe not.

15 Reioyce with them that reioyce, & wepe with them that wepe.

[i] That they might be ielouſe ouer Chriſt againſt the Gẽtiles, and ſo to be more feruẽt in loue toward Chriſt then ȳ Gentiles.

[k] The Iewes now remaine, as it were, in death for lacke of the Goſpel: but when bothe they & the Gentiles ſhal ẽbrace Chriſt, ȳ worlde ſhalbe reſtored to a newe life.

[l] Abrahã was not onely ſanctified, but his ſede alſo ẘ neglected not the promes.

[m] Meaning Abraham.

″Or, in them.

[n] That is, the Church of the Iſraelites.

[o] Be careful: worſhip God, & truſt in his promes.

[p] He ſpeaketh of the Iewes and Gẽtiles in general.

[q] Meaning ſtubbernes & induration againſt Gods worde.

Iſa.59,20.

[r] He ſheweth that the time ſhal come that the whole natiõ of ȳ Iewes thogh not euery one particularly, ſhalbe ioyned to the Church of Chriſt.

Iſa.27,9.
iere 22,33.
ebr.8,8.
& 10,16.

[ſ] To whome God giueth his Spirit of adoption, and whome he calleth effectually, he can not periſh: for Gods eternal counſel neuer changeth.

″Or, that by your mercie.

[t] That is, bothe Iewes and Gentiles.

Iſa.40,13.
wiſdo 9,13.
1.cor.2,16.

[u] He reproueth the raſhnes of men which murmure againſt the iudgemẽts of God.

[x] That is, prouoked him by his good workes?

[y] All things are created and preſerued of God to ſet forthe his glorie.

[a] In ſtede of dead beaſts, liuelie ſacrifice: in ſtede of the blood of beaſtes which was but a ſhadowe & pleaſed not God of it ſelf, the acceptable ſacrifice of the ſpiritual man, framed by faith to godlines and charitie.

Ephe.5,17.
1.theſſ.3,1.

[b] That is, true, lawful & ſpiritual, 1 Pet 2,5.

1.Cor.12,11.
epheſ.4,7.

[c] Whatſoeuer is not agreable to Gods wil, is euil, diſpleaſãt and vnperfect.

1.Pet.4,10.

[d] Two things are required, if we wil iudge ſoberly of Gods giftes in vs: the one that we do not arrogate to our ſelues that ẘ we haue not: next, that we boaſt not of the giftes, but reuerently vſe them to Gods honour.

Mat.6,2.
2.Cor.9,7.
Amos 5,15.

[e] That is, ſoberly, not neglecting Gods giftes, but vſing them to his glorie.

Epheſ.4,2.
1.pet.2,17.
ebr.13,1.
″Or, the time.
Luk.18,1.
1.Cor.16,1.
Ebr.13,2.
1.pet.4,13.
Mat.5,44.

[f] By propheciyng here he meaneth preaching and teaching, & by office or miniſterie, all ſuche offices as apperteine to the Church, as Elders, Deacons, &c. [g] By faith he meaneth the knowledge of God in Chriſt with the gifts of the holie Goſt. [h] Of theſe officers ſome are Deacons, ſome Gouernors, ſome kepe the poore. [i] He meaneth them which were appointed to loke vnto the poore, as for the moſte part were the widowes, Act 6,1. 1.tim 5,9.

16 Be of like affection one towards another: *be not hie minded: but make your ſelues equal to them of the lower ſorte: be not wiſe in [k] your ſelues.

17 *Recōpenſe to no mā euil for euil: [l] procure things honeſt in the ſight of all men.

18 *If it be poſsible, aſmuche as in you is, haue peace with all men.

19 Dearly beloued, *auenge not your ſelues, but giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, *Vengeāce is mine: I wil repaye, ſaith the Lord.

20 *Therefore, if thine enemie hunger, fede him: if he thirſt, giue him drinke: for in ſo doing, thou ſhalt heape [m] coles of fyre on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euil, but ouercome euil with goodnes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The obedience to the Rulers. 4 Why they haue the ſworde. 8 Charitie oght to meaſure all our doings. 11 An exhortation to innocencie & puritie of life.

1 Let *euerie ſoule be ſubiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God: & the powers that be, are ordeined of God.

2 Whoſoeuer therefore reſiſteth ye power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhal receiue to them ſelues [a] iudgement.

3 For princes are not to be feared *for* good workes, but *for* euil. Wilt yu then be without feare of the power? do wel: ſo ſhalt thou haue praiſe of the ſame.

4 For he is the miniſter of God for thy wealth: but if thou do euil, feare: for he beareth not the ſworde for noght: for he is the miniſter of God "to take vengeāce on him that doeth euil.

5 Wherefore ye muſt be ſubiect, not becauſe of wrath onely, but alſo for [b] conſcience ſake.

6 For, for this cauſe ye paye alſo tribute: for they are Gods miniſters, applying them ſelues for the ſame [c] thing.

7 *Giue to all men therefore their duetie: tribute, to whome *ye owe* tribute: cuſtome, to whome cuſtome: feare, to whome feare: honour, to whome *ye owe* honour.

8 Owe nothing to any man, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hathe fulfilled the [d] Law.

9 For this, *Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witnes, Thou ſhalt not couet: and if there be any other commandement, it is briefly comprehēded in this ſaying, *euē* in this, *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

10 Loue doeth not euil to his neighbour: therefore is loue ye *fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, cōſidering the ſeaſon, that *it is* now time that we ſhulde ariſe from ſlepe: for now is our ſaluation [e] nerer, then whē we beleued it.

12 The night is paſt, & the day is at hand: let vs therefore caſt away the workes of darkenes, and let vs put on the [f] armour of light,

13 So that we walke honeſtly, as in the day: not in* "glotonie, and dronkennes, nether in chambering and wantonnes, nor in ſtriſe and enuying:

14 *But put ye on the Lord IESVS CHRIST, and take no thoght for the fleſh, to *fulfil* the luſtes of it.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The weake oght not to be deſpiſed. 10 No man ſhulde offende anothers conſcience. 15 But one to ſupporte another in charitie and faith.

1 Him that is weake in the [a] faith, receiue vnto you, *but* not [b] for controuerſies of diſputations.

2 One beleueth yt he may eat of all things: & another, which is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hathe receiued him.

4 *Who art thou that condemneſt another mans ſeruant? he ſtandeth or falleth to his owne [c] maſter: yea, he ſhalbe eſtabliſhed: for God is able to make him ſtande.

5 This mā eſtemeth one day aboue another day, & another man counteth euerie daye a like: let euerie man be [d] fully perſuaded in his minde.

6 He that [e] obſerueth the day, obſerueth it to the [f] Lord: and he that obſerueth not the day, obſerueth it not to the Lord. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord: for he giueth God thākes: and he yt [g] eateth not, [h] eateth not to the Lord, and giueth God thankes.

7 For none of vs liueth [i] to him ſelf, nether doeth anie dye to him ſelf.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: or whether we dye, we dye vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore, or dye, we are the Lords.

9 For Chriſt therefore dyed and roſe againe, and reuiued, that he might be Lord bothe of the dead and the quicke.

10 But why doeſt thou iudge thy brother? or why doeſt thou deſpiſe thy brother? *for we ſhal all appeare before the iudgement ſeat of Chriſt.

11 For it is written, *I [k] liue, ſaith the Lord, and euerie knee ſhal bowe to me, and all tongues ſhal [l] confeſſe vnto God.

12 So then euerie one of vs ſhal giue accountes of him ſelf to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another anie more: but vſe *your* iudgement rather

[e] Before we beleued, it had bene in vaine to tel vs theſe thigs: but now ſeing our ſaluation is nere, let vs take hede that we neglect not this occaſion.

Luk.21,34.

[f] That is, honeſt maners & godlie.

"*Or, riote.*

Gal.5,16.

1.pet.2,11.

[a] That is, the doctrine of ye Goſpel.

[b] Leſt he ſhulde departe ether more ignorant then he came, or els wt a greater ſcrupule of cōſciēce.

Iam.4,12.

[c] It is the Lords matter & not thine.

[d] We muſt be aſſured in our conſcience by Gods worde in all things that we do: yt if we be ſtrōg, we may know what is our libertie: and if we be weake, we may learne to profit daily.

[e] That counteth one day more holie thē another.

[f] Who iudgeth whether he doeth wel or no.

[g] Becauſe he thinketh the meates vncleane by ye Law.

[h] Here we muſt note thre things: firſt, yt he ſpeaketh of things which of them ſelues are indifferēt, albeit in the Law thei were not: next, that he reproueth not the condēning of the a & but of the perſones: thirdly that he meaneth not the ſtubburne and malicious, whome he calleth dogges & concīſion, but the weake and infirme to whome as yet God had not reueiled the perfite libertie.

[i] Bothe our life, and death oght to profite our brother.

*2.Cor 5,10.

*Iſa. 45,23 phil. 2,10.

[k] This othe particularly apperteineth to God who is th trrue life of him ſelf, & giueth it to all others.

[l] And acknowledge me for their God.

in this, that no man putte an occaſion to fall, or a ſtombling blocke before *his* brother.

14 [m] I knowe, & am perſuaded through the Lord Ieſus, that there is nothĩg vncleane of it ſelf: but vnto him that iudgeth any thing to be vncleane, to hĩ *it is* vncleane.

15 But if thy brother be grieued for the meat, now walkeſt thou not charitably: *deſtroy not him with thy meat, for whome Chriſt dyed.

16 Cauſe not your [n] commoditie to be euil ſpoken of.

17 For the [o] kingdome of God is not meat nor drinke, but righteouſnes, and peace, & ioye in the holie Goſt.

18 For whoſoeuer [p] in theſe things ſerueth Chriſt, is acceptable vnto God, and is approued of men.

19 Let vs then followe thoſe things which concerne peace, and wherewith one may edifie another.

20 Deſtroy not ŷ worke of God for meats ſake: * all things in dede are pure: but *it is* euil for the man which eateth with offence.

21 **It is* good nether to eat fleſh, nor to drinke wine, nor any thing, whereby thy brother ſtombleth, or is offended, or made weake.

22 Haſt thou [q] faith? haue it with thy ſelf before God: bleſſed is he ŷ [r] condemneth not him ſelf in ŷ thing which he aloweth.

23 For he that douteth, is condemned if he eat, becauſe *he eateth* not of faith: & whatſoeuer is not of [ſ] faith, is ſinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Paul exhorteth thẽ to ſupport & loue one an other by the example of Chriſt, 9 And by the onelie mercie of God which is the cauſe of ſaluation bothe of the one & the other. 14 He ſheweth his zeale to warde them, & the Church, 30 And requireth the ſame of them.*

1 WE which are ſtrong, oght to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to pleaſe our ſelues.

2 *Therefore* let euerie mã pleaſe his neighbour in that that is good to [a] edification.

3 For Chriſt alſo wolde not pleaſe him ſelf, but as it is written, *The rebukes of them which rebuke thee, fel [b] on me.

4 For whatſoeuer things are written afore time, are written for our learning, that we through pacience, & cõforte of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 Now the God of [c] pacience and conſolation giue you that ye be * like minded one towards another, according to Chriſt Ieſus,

6 That ye with one minde, *and* with one mouth may praiſe God euẽ the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Chriſt alſo receiued vs to the [d] glorie of God.

8 Now I ſay, that Ieſus Chriſt was a [e] miniſter of the circumciſion, for the [f] trueth of God, to cõfirme the promiſes *made* vnto the fathers.

9 And let the Gentiles praiſe God for *his* mercie, as it is writtẽ, * For this cauſe I wil confeſſe thee amõg the Gentiles, and ſing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he ſaith, *Reioyce, ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, *Praiſe the Lord, all ye Gẽtiles, & laude ye him, all people together.

12 And againe Eſaias ſaith, * There ſhalbe a roote of Ieſſe, and [g] he that ſhal riſe to reigne ouer [h] the Gentiles, in him ſhal the Gentiles truſt.

13 Now the God of hope fil you with all ioye, and peace in beleuing, that ye may abunde in hope through the power of the holie Goſt.

14 And I my ſelf alſo am perſuaded of you, my brethren, that ye alſo are ful of goodnes, and filled with all knowledge, and are able to admoniſh one another.

15 Neuertheles brethrẽ, I haue ſomewhat boldly after a ſort writtẽ vnto you, as one that putteth you in remembrãce, through the grace that is giuen me of God,

16 That I ſhulde be the miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt towarde the Gentiles, miniſtring the Goſpel of God, that the offring vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable [i] being ſanctified by the holie Goſt.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus in thoſe things which *perteine* to God.

18 For I dare not [k] ſpeake of anie thing, which Chriſt hathe not wroght by me, *to make* the Gentiles obedient in worde and dede,

19 With the power of ſignes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God: ſo that from Ieruſalem, and rounde about vnto Illyricum, I haue cauſed to abunde the Goſpel of Chriſt.

20 Yea, ſo I enforced my ſelf to preache the Goſpel, not where Chriſt was named, leſt I ſhulde haue buylt on another mans fundation.

21 But as it is written, *To whome he was not ſpoken of, they ſhal ſe *him*, & they that heard not, ſhal vnderſtand *him*.

22 Therefore alſo I haue bene *oft let to come vnto you.

23 But now ſeing I haue no more place in theſe quarters, and alſo haue * bene deſirous manie yeres agone to come vnto you,

24 When I ſhal take my iourney into Spaine, I wil come to you: for I truſt to ſe you

---

[m] He preuenteth the obiection which the Chriſtians might vſe.

1.Cor.8,11.

[n] Which is the benefite of Chriſtiã libertie by abuſing whereof ye cauſe ŷ weakelings to blaſpheme the Goſpel which might ſeme to them contrarie to Gods wil, and the doctrine of the Lawe.

[o] God wil not reigne ouer his by ſuche obſeruations.

Tit.1,15.

[p] In peace & righteouſnes.

1 Cor.8,13.

[q] Faith here is taken for a ful perſuaſion of the Chriſtian libertie in things indifferent as the Apoſtle interpreteth it in the 14 verſe.

[r] Which hathe none euil remorſe of cõſcience in his doing.

[ſ] Meaning, of aright conſciẽce.

Pſal.69,10.

[a] To edifie, ſignifieth to do all maner dueties to our neighbour, ether to bring him to Chriſt, or if he be wõne, that he may growe from faith to faith: for ŷ faithful are called the temple of God wherein he is reſident by his holie Spirit: & theſe faithful are the ſtones of ŷ newe Ieruſalẽ: that is, the vniuerſal Church, Iſa.54.reuel.21.of the which buylding Chriſt is the chief corner ſtone, Eph.2,20.

[b] I did ſo beare them, as if they had bene done to me and not to my Father.

[c] Which is ŷ autor of paciẽce.

1 Cor.1,10. philip 3,16.

[d] To make vs partakers of Gods glorie.

[e] Firſt to gather ŷ Iewes, and then the Gentiles that bothe might be made one flocke.

[f] That God might be knowen true.

Pſal 18,50.

2 Sam 22,50.

Deu.32,43.

Pſal.117,1.

Iſa.11,10.

[g] Which is Chriſt who did ſpring as a yong budde out of ŷ drye and dead rote.

[h] Then ſeing he toke bothe the Iewes and Gẽtiles to his Fathers glorie, they oght by his example to loue together.

[i] The miniſter offreth vp the people to God by the Goſpel.

[k] God gaue him ſuche ample occaſions to ſet forthe his excellent workes ŷ he had done by him, that the Apoſtle neede not to ſeke anie other thing to boaſt vpon.

Iſa.52,15.

Chap.1,13.

1.theſ 2,18.

Chap.1,1.

in my iorney, & to be broght on my way thitherwarde by you, after that I haue bene ſomewhat filled with your *companie*.

25 But now go I to Ieruſalem, to [l] miniſter vnto the Saintes.

26 For it hathe pleaſed them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certeine diſtributiō vnto the poore Saintes which are at Ieruſalem.

27 For it hathe pleaſed them, and their detters are they: *for if the Gentiles be made partakers of their ſpiritual things, their duetie is alſo to miniſter vnto them in carnal things.

28 When I haue therefore performed this, and haue [m] ſealed them this [n] frute, I wil paſſe by you into Spaine.

29 *And I knowe when I come, that I ſhal come to you with [o] abundance of the bleſſing of the Goſpel of Chriſt.

30 Alſo brethrē I beſeche you for our Lord Ieſus Chriſts ſake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye *wolde ſtriue with me by prayers to God for me.

31 That I may be deliuered frō them which are diſobediēt in Iudea, & that my ſeruice which I haue to do at Ieruſalem, may be [p] accepted of the Saintes,

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the wil of God, & may wͭ you be refreſhed.

33 Thus the *God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

1 After manie recommendations, 17 He admoniſheth them to beware falſe brethren and to be circumſpect. 20 He prayeth for them, and giueth thankes to God.

1 I Commende vnto you Phebe our ſiſter which is a ſeruant of the Church of Cēchrea,

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as it becometh Saintes, and that ye aſsiſt her in whatſoeuer buſines ſhe nedeth of your aide: for ſhe hathe giuen hoſpitalitie vnto manie, and to me alſo.

3 Grete *Priſcilla and Aquila my fellow helpers in Chriſt Ieſus.

4 (Which haue for my life laid downe their owne necke. Vnto whome not I onely giue thankes, but alſo all the Churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewiſe *grete* the Church that is in their houſe. Salute my beloued Epenetus, which is the [a] firſt frutes of "Achaia in Chriſt.

6 Grete Marie which beſtowed muche labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my couſins and fellow priſoners, which are notable among the Apoſtles, and [b] were in Chriſt before me.

8 Grete Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbanus our felowe helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approued in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus *friends*.

11 Salute Herodion my kinſman. Grete thē which are of the *friēds* of Narciſſus which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, which *women* labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Perſis, which *woman* hathe laboured muche in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord, & his mother and mine.

14 Grete Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Mercurius, and the brethrē which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulias, Nereas, & his ſiſter, and Olympas, & all the Saintes which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an *holie [c] kiſſe. The Churches of Chriſt ſalute you.

17 ¶ Now I beſeche you brethren, marke them diligently which cauſe diuiſion and offences, contrarie to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and *auoide them.

18 For they that are ſuche, ſerue not the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but their owne [d] bellies, and with [e] faire ſpeache & flattering deceiue the hearts of the ſimple.

19 For your obediēce is come abrode amōg all: I am glad therefore of you: but yet I wolde haue you wiſe, vnto that which is good, and ſimple concerning euil.

20 The God of peace ſhal treade Satan vnder your fete ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you.

21 *Timotheus my companion, and Lucius and Iaſon, and Soſipater my kinſmen, ſalute you.

22 I Tertius, which wrote out this epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 *Gaius mine hoſte, & of yͤ whole Church ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the "chamberlaine of [f] the citie ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

25 *To him now that is of power to eſtabliſhe you according to my Goſpel, and preaching of Ieſus Chriſt, *by the reuelation [g] of the myſterie, which was kept ſecret ſince the worlde began:

26 (But now is opened, & publiſhed amōg all nations by the Scriptures of the Prophetes, at the commandement of the euerlaſting God for the obedience of faith)

27 To God, *I ſay*, onely wiſe, be praiſe through Ieſus Chriſt for euer. Amen.

Written to the Romaines from Corinthus *and ſent* by Phebe, ſeruant of the Church, which is at Cenchrea.

1.Cor.16,20.
2.cor.13,12.
1.pet.5,14.

[c] This was a ſigne of amitie among the Iewes, which he willeth to be holie, that is, that it come from a mindeful of godlie charitie.

2.Iohn 10.

[d] Theſe be markes to knowe the falſe Apoſtles by.

[e] The worde ſignifieth him that promiſeth muche & performeth nothing, who ſemeth alſo to ſpeake for thy profite, but doeth nothing leſſe.

Act.16,1
phil.2,19.
1.Cor.1,14.

"Or, receiuer,

[f] Corinthus.

Eph.3,19.
Ephe.3,9.
col.1,26.
2.tim.1,10.
tit 1,2.
1.pet.1,10

[g] Bothe as touching the doctrine of yͤ Goſpel, and alſo the calling of the Gentiles.

THE FIRST EPISTLE of Paul to the Corinthians.

THE ARGVMENT.

After that S. Paul had preached at Corinthus a yere and an halfe, he was compelled by the wickednes of the Iewes to ſaile into Syria. In whoſe abſence falſe Apoſtles entred into the Church, who being puffed vp with vaine glorie, and affectat eloquence, ſoght to bring into contẽpt the ſimplicitie which Paul vſed in preaching the Goſpel. By whoſe ambition ſuche factions & ſchiſmes ſprãg vp in the Church, that frõ opinions in pollicies & ceremonies they fel to falſe doctrine and hereſies, calling into doute the reſurrection frõ the dead, one of the chiefeſt points of Chriſtian religiõ. Againſt theſe euils the Apoſtle procedeth, preparing the Corinthians hearts, & eares with gentle ſalutations: but ſone after he reproueth their contentions and debates, their arrogancie & pride, and exhorteth thẽ to cõcorde & humilitie, ſetting before their eyes the ſpiritual vertue, & heauẽlie wiſdome of the Goſpel, which cã not be perſuaded by worldlie wit and eloquent reaſons, but is reueiled by Gods Spirit, and ſo ſealed in mens hearts. Therefore this ſalutation may not be attribute to the miniſters, but onely to God, whoſe ſeruants they are, and haue receiued charge to edifie his Church: wherein S. Paul behaued him ſelf ſkilfully, buylding according to the fundation (which is Chriſt) and exhorteth others to make the end proportionable to the beginning, taking diligent hede that they be not polluted with vaine doctrine, ſeing they are the Temple of God. And as for thoſe which douted of his Apoſtleſhip, he ſheweth them that he dependeth not on mans iudgement, albeit he had declared by manifeſt ſignes that he neuer ſoght his owne glorie, nether yet how he might liue, but onely the glorie of Chriſt: which thing at his comming he wolde declare more amply, to the ſhame of thoſe vaine glorious braggers, who ſoght them ſelues onely, & therefore ſuffred moſte horrible vices vnreproued & vnpuniſhed, as inceſt, contentions, pleadings before infideles, fornication, & ſuche like, to the great ſclander of the Goſpel. This done, he anſwereth to certeine points of the Corinthians letter, as touching ſingle life, duetie of mariage, of diſcorde & diſſenſion among the maried, of virginitie, & ſeconde mariage. And becauſe ſome thoght it nothing to be preſent at idole ſeruice, ſeing in their heart they worſhiped the true God, he warneth them to haue reſpect to their weake brethren, whoſe faith by that diſſembling was hindred, & their conſciences wounded, which thing rather thẽ he wolde do, he wolde neuer vſe that libertie which God had giuen him. But foraſmuche as pride, & ſelf wil was the cauſe of thoſe great euils, he admoniſheth them by the example of the Iewes not to glorie in theſe outwarde giftes, whoſe horrible puniſhment for the abuſe of Gods creatures, oght to be a warning to all men to followe Chriſt vprightly, without all pollution and offence of others. Then he correcteth diuers abuſes in their Church, as touching the behauiour of men, and women in the aſſemblies: of the Lords Supper, the abuſe of the ſpiritual giftes, which God hathe giuen to mainteine loue and edifie the Church: as concerning the reſurrection from the dead, without the which the Goſpel ſerueth to no vſe. Laſt of all he exhorteth the Corinthians to relieue the poore brethren at Ieruſalem, to perſeuere in the loue of Chriſt, and wel doing, ſending his commendations, and wiſhing them peace.

CHAP. I.

4 He praiſeth the great graces of God ſhewed towarde them. 10 Exhorting them to concorde and humilitie. 19 He beateth downe all pride, and wiſdome which is not grounded on God. 26 Shewing whome God hathe choſen to confounde the wiſdome of the worlde.

1 PAVL called *to be* an Apoſtle of IESVS CHRIST, through the wil of God, and *our* brother Soſtenes,

2 Vnto yͤ Church of God which is at Corinthus, to them that are *[a] ſanctified in Chriſt Ieſus, *[b] Saintes by calling, *with all that [c] call on the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt in euerie place, bothe their *Lord*, and ours:

Act 15,9.
1.theſ 4,7.
Rom.1,7.
eph.1,1.
col.1,22.
2.tim.1,9.
tit.2,1.
2.Tim 2,23.

Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, & *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe for the [d] grace of God, which is giuen you in Ieſus Chriſt,

5 *That in all things ye are made riche [e] in him, in [f] all kinde of ſpeache, and in all knowledge:

Coloſ.1,10. & 2,7.
philip.3,10.
tit.2,11.

6 As the teſtimonie of Ieſus Chriſt hathe bene confirmed in you.

7 So that ye are not deſtitute of anie gift: *wayting for the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

1.Theſ.3 12. & 5,23.

8 Who ſhal alſo confirme you vnto yͤ end, that ye may be [g] blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 *God is faithful, by whome ye are called vnto yͤ felowſhip of his Sõne Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

Pſal.138,8 1 theſ 5,24.

---

[a] Whome God hathe ſeparate from the reſt of the worlde, purified, and giuen to his Sonne, that he might be in them, and they in him.

[b] Made holie by the fre mercie & calling of God.

[c] Which is to acknowledge him to be verie God, to worſhip him, and ſeke vnto him for helpe.

[d] For all the benefites yͭ ye haue receiued by the Goſpel.

[e] As mẽbres of the ſame bodie which communicate with their head.

[f] He commendeth thoſe giftes in them, whoſe abuſe after he doeth reproue, as eloquence, philoſophie, and their knowledge of Gods worde.

[g] For there is no condemnation to them that are grafted in Chriſt Ieſus.

10 Now I beſeche you,brethrẽ,by the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, * that ye all [h] ſpeake one thing , and that there be no diſſentions among you:but be ye knit together in one minde, and in one iudgement.

11 For it hathe bene declared vnto me,my brethren, of you by them that are of the houſe of [i] Cloe,that there are cõtentions among you.

12 Now this I ſay, that euerie one of you ſaith,I am Paules,and I am * Apollos,and I am Cephas, and I am Chriſts.

13 Is Chriſt deuided ? was Paul crucified for you?ether were ye baptized [k] into the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God, that I baptized none of you,but * Criſpus,and [l] Gaius,

15 Leſt anie ſhulde ſay,that I had baptized into mine owne name.

16 I baptized alſo the houſholde of Stephanas:furthermore knowe I not,whether I baptized anie other.

17 For Chriſt ſent me not to [m] baptize,but to preache the Goſpel,not with * [n] wiſdome of wordes, [o] leſt the croſſe of Chriſt ſhulde be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the croſſe is to thẽ that periſh,fooliſhnes:but vnto vs,which are ſaued,it is the * power of God.

19 For it is written,I * wil deſtroye the wiſdome of the wiſe, and wil caſt away the vnderſtanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wiſe?where is the [p] Scribe? where is the [q] diſputer of this worlde ? hathe not God made the wiſdome of this worlde fooliſhnes?

21 For ſeing the worlde by wiſdome knewe not God in the wiſdome of God, it pleaſed God by the fooliſhnes of preaching to ſaue them that beleue:

22 Seing alſo that the Iewes require a * ſigne,and the Grecians ſeke after wiſdome.

23 But we preache Chriſt crucified : vnto the Iewes, euen a ſtombling blocke,& vnto the Grecians,fooliſhnes:

24 But vnto them which are called , bothe of the Iewes & Greciãs *we preache* Chriſt, the power of GOD, and the wiſdome of God.

25 For the [r] fooliſhnes of God is wiſer thẽ men,and the weakenes of God is ſtronger then men.

26 For brethren, you ſe your calling, how that not manie wiſe men [ſ] after the fleſh, not manie mightie , not manie noble *are called.*

27 But God hathe choſen the fooliſh thĩgs of the worlde to confounde the wiſe,and God hathe choſen the weake things of the worlde,to confounde the mightie things.

28 And vile things of the worlde & things which are deſpiſed, hathe God choſen, & things [t] which are not, to bring to noght things [u] that are,

29 That no [x] fleſh ſhulde reioyce in his preſence.

30 But ye are of him in Chriſt Ieſus , who of God is made vnto vs * wiſdome and righteouſnes, and ſanctificacion, and redempcion,

31 That,according as it is written,*He that reioyceth,[y] let him reioyce in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 He putteth for example his maner of preaching, which was according to the tenor of the Goſpel. 8 Which Goſpel was contemptible & hid to the carnal, 10 And againe honorable and manifeſt to the ſpiritual.

1 AND I,brethren,when I came to you, came not with*excellencie of wordes,or of wiſdome, ſhewing vnto you the ″[a] teſtimonie of God.

2 For I eſtemed not to ″knowe anie thing among you , ſaue Ieſus Chriſt , and him crucified.

3 *And I was among you in [b] weakenes,and in feare,& in muche trembling.

4 Nether *ſtode* my worde,& my preaching in the * entiſing ſpeache of mans wiſdome, but in plaine euidence of * the Spirit and of power,

5 That your faith ſhulde not be in the wiſdome of men,but in the power of God.

6 And we ſpeake wiſdome among them that are [c] perfite : not the wiſdome of this worlde , nether of the [d] princes of this worlde,which come to noght.

7 But we ſpeake the wiſdome of God in a myſterie,*euen* the hid *wiſdome*, which God had determined before the worlde , vnto our glorie.

8 Which [e] none of the princes of this worlde hathe knowen : for had thei knowẽ it,thei wolde not haue crucified ẏ [f] Lord of glorie.

9 But as it is written , * The things which eye hathe not ſene , nether eare hathe heard,nether [g] came into mãs heart,*are*,which God hathe prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hathe reueiled *them* vnto vs by his Spirit : for the Spirit [h] ſearcheth all things,yea,the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man,ſaue the ſpirit [i] of a man,which is in him ? euen ſo the things of God knoweth no man,but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue [k] receiued not the Spirit of the worlde , but the Spirit , which is of God,that we might knowe thẽ [l] thĩgs that are giuen to vs of God.

13 Which things alſo we ſpeake, not in the * wordes which mans wiſdome teacheth,

[t] Which are in mans iudgement almoſt nothing, but taken for abiects & caſtawaies.

[u] Eeſtemed & in reputacion.

Ierem.23,5.

[x] Thus he calleth man in cõtempt & to beate downe his arrogancie.

Ierem.9,24.

2.cor.10,17.

[y] That is,attribute all things to God with thankeſgiuing

Chap.1,17.

″Or, myſterie.

[a] That is, the Goſpel,whereby God doeth manifeſt him ſelf to ẏ worlde,or whereof God is the autor & witnes.

″Or, I thoght nothing worthie to be knowen.

Act.18,1.

Chap.1,17.

2.pet.1,16.

[b] Herein appeareth his greatmodeſtie, who was not glorious, but abiect & humble,not ful of vaineboaſtings & arrogancie, but ẏ feare & trembling ſet forthe ẏ mightie power of God.

[c] They whoſe vnderſtandĩgs are illuminate by faith,acknowledge this wiſdome, ẏ the worlde calleth follie.

[d] The worde is here taken for thẽ whome ether for wiſdome, riches or power men moſte eſteme.

Iſa.64,4.

[e] That is,very fewe.

[f] He calleth Ieſus ẏ mightie God,ful of true glorie & maieſtie,whome Dauid alſo calleth ẏ King of glorie, Pſal 24,7. and Steuen nameth him the God of glorie, Act 7,2:& hereby appeareth the diuinitie of Chriſt & cõiunctiõ of two natures in one perſone.

Chap 1,17.

2.pet.1,16.

---

[g] Man is not able to thinke Gods prouidence towards his.

[h] For he is one God with the Father and the Sonne.

[i] Mans minde, which vnderſtandeth and iudgeth

[k] We are not moued with that Spirit, which teacheth things wherewith the worlde is delited, and which men vnderſtand by nature.

[l] All the benefites of God in Ieſus Chriſt.

but which the holie Goſt teacheth, comparing [m] ſpiritual things with ſpiritual things.

14 But the [n] natural man perceiueth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are fooliſhnes vnto him: nether can he knowe *them*, becauſe they are ſpiritually diſcerned.

15 But he that is * ſpiritual, diſcerneth all things: yet he him ſelf is [o] iudged of no man.

16 *For who hathe knowen the minde of the Lord, that he might inſtruct him? But we haue the [p] minde of Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

3 Paul rebuketh the ſectes and autours thereof. 7 No man oght to attribute his ſaluacion to the miniſters, but to God. 10 That they beware erronious doctrines. 11 Chriſt is the fundacion of his Church. 16 The dignitie and office bothe of the miniſters and alſo of all the faithful.

1 AND I colde not ſpeake vnto you, brethrē, as vnto ſpiritual mē, but as vnto carnal, *euen* as vnto [a] babes in Chriſt.

2 I gaue you milke to drinke, & not meat: for ye were not yet able *to beare it*, nether yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for where as *there is* among you enuying, and ſtrife, and diuiſions, are ye not carnal, and walke as men?

4 For when one ſaith, I am Pauls, and another, I am Apollos, are ye not carnal?

5 Who is Paul then? and who is Apollos, but the miniſters by whome ye beleued, & as the Lord gaue to euerie man?

6 I haue planted, Apollos watred, but God gaue the encreaſe.

7 So then, nether is he that planteth, anie thing, nether he that watreth, but God that giueth the encreaſe.

8 And he that planteth, & he that watreth, are [b] one, *and euerie man ſhal receiue his wages, according to his labour.

9 For we together are Gods [c] laborers: ye are Gods houſbandrie, *and* Gods buylding.

10 According to the grace of God giuen to me, as a ſkilful maſter buylder, I haue laid the fundacion, and another buyldeth thereon: but let euerie man [d] take hede how he buyldeth vpon it.

11 For other fundacion can no man lay, then that which is laid, which is Ieſus Chriſt.

12 And if anie man buylde on this fundacion, golde, ſiluer, precious ſtones, tymber, haye, *or* ſtubble,

13 Euerie mans worke ſhalbe made manifeſt: for the [e] daye ſhal declare it, becauſe it ſhalbe reueiled by the [f] fyre: & the fyre ſhal trye euerie mans worke of what ſorte it is.

14 If anie mans worke, that he hathe buylt vpon, abide, he ſhal receiue wages.

15 If anie mans worke burne, he ſhal [g] loſe, but he [h] ſhalbe [i] ſafe him ſelf: neuertheles yet as it were by the fyre.

16 *Knowe ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If anie man deſtroy the Tēple of God him ſhal God deſtroy: for the Temple of God is holie, which ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue him ſelf. If anie man among you ſeme to be wiſe in this worlde, let him be a foole, that he may be wiſe.

19 For ẏ wiſdome of this worlde is fooliſhnes with God: for it is written, *He catcheth the wiſe [k] in their owne craftines.

20 *And againe, The Lord knoweth that the thoghts of the wiſe be vaine.

21 Therefore let no man [l] reioyce in men: for all things are yours.

22 Whether it be Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the worlde, or life, or death: whether they be things preſent, or things to come, *euen* all are yours,

23 And ye Chriſts, and Chriſt Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 After that he had deſcribed the office of a true Apoſtle, 3 Seing they did not acknowledge him ſuche one, 4 He appealeth to Gods iudgement, 7 Beating downe their glorie which hindered them to praiſe that, which they diſpraiſed in him. 16 He ſheweth what he requireth on their parte, & what they oght to loke for of him at his returne.

1 LEt a man ſo thinke of vs, as of the [a] miniſters of Chriſt, and diſpoſers of the ſecrets of God.

2 And as for the reſt, it is required of the diſpoſers, ẏ euerie mā be founde faithful.

3 *As touching me, I paſſe verie litle, to be iudged of you, or of ″mans iudgement: no, I iudge not [b] mine owne ſelf.

4 For I [c] knowe nothing by [d] my ſelf, yet am I not thereby iuſtified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

5 Therefore *iudge nothing before the time, vntil the Lord come, who wil lighten things that are hid in darkenes, and make the counſels of the hearts manifeſt: and then ſhal euerie man haue praiſe of God.

6 Now theſe things, brethren, I haue figuratiuely applied vnto mine owne ſelf & Apollos, for your ſakes, that ye might learne [e] by vs, that no man preſume aboue that which is written, that one ſwel not againſt another for anie mans cauſe.

7 For who [f] ſeparateth thee? and what haſt thou, that thou haſt not receiued? if thou haſt receiued it, why reioyceſt thou, as thogh thou hadeſt not receiued it?

8 Now ye are ful: now ye are made riche: ye reigne as Kings without vs, and wolde to God ye did reigne, that we alſo might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hathe ſet forthe

[m] As that ẇ we teache is ſpiritual, ſo ẏ kinde of teaching muſt be ſpiritual, that ẏ wordes may agre with the matter.

[n] Whoſe knowledge & iudgement is not cleared by Gods Spirit.

Prou.27,19.

Iſa.40,13.

wiſd.9,17.

rom.11,34.

[o] For the trueth of God is not ſubiect to the iudgement of man.

[p] That is, Chriſts Spirit, Iohn 16,13. rom 8,9.

[a] Being ingrafted in Chriſt by faith, we begin to moue by his Spirit, & as we profite in faith, we growe vp to a ripe age. And here let him take hede that teacheth, leſt for milke he giue poyſon: for milke and ſtrong meat in effect are one, but onely differ in maner & forme.

Pſal.62,13.

galat.6,5.

[b] He chargeth them with two fautes: the one, ẏ thei attributed to muche to ẏ miniſters, & ẏ other, that thei preferred one miniſter to another.

[c] So made by his grace.

[d] He reproueth the miniſters of Corinth, as teachers of curious doctrines & queſtions.

[e] Or the time: which is, whē the light of ẏ trueth ſhal expel the darkenes of ignorance, then the curious oſtentacion of mans wiſdome ſhalbe broght to noght.

[f] By the tryal of Gods Spirit.

[g] Bothe his labour & reward.

Chap.6,19.

2 cor.6,16.

[h] He reproueth thē not as falſe apoſtles, but as curious teachers of humaine ſciēces, as they which lothing at the ſimplicitie of Gods worde, preache philoſophical ſpeculacions.

[i] As touching his life, if he holde faſt the fundacion.

Iob 5,13.

[k] When they them ſelues are entāgled in ẏ ſame ſnares, ẇ thei laid for others

Pſal.94,11.

[l] But in God who worketh by his miniſters to his owne glorie & the cōfort of his Church.

[a] As it is a thing intollerable to contēne ẏ true miniſters of God, ſo it is greatly reprehenſible to attribute more vnto thē then is mete.

Mat.7,1.

″Greke, mans day.

Mat.7,1.

rom.2,1.

[b] Whether I haue great gifts or litle, few or manie.

[c] For as I do not knowe, whereby I ſhulde take anie occaſion of glorie: ſo I am certeine ẏ before God another maner of iuſtice is required.

[d] Concerning mine office.

[e] By our example

[f] To wit, from other men and preferreth thee?

vs [g] the laſte Apoſtles, as men appointed to death: for we are made a gaſing ſtocke vnto the worlde, and to the Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* [h] fooles for Chriſts ſake, and ye *are* wiſe in Chriſt: we *are* weake, and ye ſtrong: ye *are* honorable, and we *are* deſpiſed.

11 Vnto this houre we bothe hõger, & thirſt, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certeine dwelling place,

12 *And labour, working ẇ our owne hands: we are reuiled, & *yet* we bleſſe: we are perſecuted, *and* ſuffer it.

13 *We are euil ſpoken of, and we "pray: we are made as the filthe of the worlde, the ofſkowring of all things, vnto this time.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloued childrẽ I admoniſh you

15 For thogh ye haue ten thouſand "inſtructours in Chriſt, yet *haue ye* not manie fathers: for in Chriſt Ieſus I haue begotten you through the Goſpel.

16 Wherefore, I pray you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cauſe haue I ſent vnto you Timotheus, which is my beloued ſonne, and faithful in the Lord, ẇ ſhal put you in [i] remembrance of my wayes in Chriſt "as I teache euerie where in euerie Church.

18 Some are puffed vp as thogh I wolde not come to you.

19 But I wil come to you ſhortely, *if the Lord wil, and wil knowe, not the ſpeache of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the [k] kingdome of God *is not* in worde, but in [l] power.

21 What wil ye? ſhal I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the ſpirit of mekenes?

CHAP. V.

1 He reproueth ſharpely their negligence in puniſhing him that had committed inceſte, 3 Willing them to excommunicate him. 7 To embrace puritie, 9 And flee wickednes.

1 IT is heard certeinely *that there is* fornication amõg you, and ſuche fornicatiõ as is not once named among the [a] Gentils, *that one ſhulde haue his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp & haue not rather ſorowed, that he which hathe done this dede, might be put from among you.

3 *For I verely as abſent in bodie, but preſent in ſpirit, haue determined already as thogh I were preſent, that he that hathe [b] thus done this thing,

4 When ye are gathered together, and my [c] ſpirit, [d] in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that ſuche one, I *ſay*, by the power of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

5 *Be deliuered vnto [e] Satan, for the [f] deſtructiõ of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may be ſaued in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

6 Your reioycing is not [g] good: *know ye not that a litle leauẽ, leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that ye may be a newe lumpe, [h] as ye are vnleauened: for Chriſt our Paſſeouer is ſacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs kepe the feaſt, not with olde leauẽ, nether in the leauen of maliciouſnes and wickednes: but with the vnleauened bread of ſinceritie and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an epiſtle, *that ye ſhulde not cõpanie together ẇ fornicators,

10 And [i] not all together with the fornicators of this worlde, or with the couetous, or with extorcioners, or with idolaters: for then ye muſte go out of the worlde.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, that ye companie not together: if anie that is called a brother, be a fornicator, or couetous, or [k] an idolater, or a railar, or a drunkard, or an extorcioner, with ſuche one eat not.

12 For what haue I to do, to iudge them alſo, which are [l] without? do ye not iudge thẽ that are [m] within?

13 But God iudgeth them that are without. Put away therefore frõ among your ſelues that wicked man.

CHAP. VI.

1 He rebuketh them for going to law together before the Heathen. 7 Christians oght rather to ſuffer. 12 He reproueth the abuſing of Chriſtian libertie. 15 And ſheweth that we oght to ſerue God purely bothe in bodie, and in ſoule.

1 DAre anie of you, hauing buſines againſt another, be iudged vnder "the [a] vniuſt, and not vnder the Saintes?

2 *Do ye not knowe, that the Saintes ſhal iudge the worlde? If the worlde then ſhalbe iudged by you, are ye vnworthie to iudge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Knowe ye not ẏ we ſhal iudge the [b] Angels? how muche more things that perteine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgemẽts of things perteining to this life, [c] ſet vp them which are [d] leaſt eſtemed in the Church.

5 I ſpeake it to your ſhame. Is it ſo that there is not a wiſe man among you? no not one, ẏ can iudge betwene his brethrẽ?

6 But a brother goeth to lawe with a brother, and that vnder the infideles.

7 Now therefore there is vtterly "a faute among you, becauſe ye go to law one with another: *why rather ſuffer ye not wrong? why rather ſuſteine ye not harme?

8 *Nay, ye your ſelues [e] do wrong, and do harme, and that to your brethren.

Which is, to be as an heathen man and publicane.

[f] For being wonded with ſhame & ſorowe, his fleſh or olde man ſhal dye: and the ſpirit or newe man ſhal remaine aliue & enioye the victorie in ẏ day when the Lord ſhal iudge the quicke and dead, 2. Cor 4,18. 1 pet 4,6.

Gal.5,9.

[g] Seing you ſuffer ſuche mõſtrous vices among you.

Mat.18,17. 2 theſſ.3,14.

[h] As euerie mã particularly is pure, ſo ẏ whole Church in general may be pure.

[i] But he meãt of thoſe that were conuerſant in the Church, whome they oght by diſcipline to haue corrected: for as touching ſtrãgers they oght by all meanes godly to winne thẽ to Chriſt.

[k] Who to pleaſe bothe partes wolde be preſent at idole ſeruice, & yet profeſſe the Goſpel.

[l] Vnto whome the Eccleſiaſtical diſcipline doeth not ſtretch.

[m] Which are ſubiect to Gods worde, & to the diſcipline of the Church.

"Or, iudges & magiſtrates which are infideles.

Wiſ.3,8.

[a] He calleth them vniuſte, whoſoeuer are not ſanctified in Chriſt.

[b] Who are now apoſtates & deuils, Mat. 25,41.

[c] That is, make them iudges.

[d] If ye ſo burne with deſire to pleade, kepe a court amoug your ſelues, and make the leaſt eſtemed your iudge: for it is moſte eaſie to iudge betwene brethren.

"Or, impotencie of minde.

Mat.5,39. luk.6,29. rom.12,19. 1.Theſ.4,6.

[e] He doeth not reproue ẏ godlie, which with a good conſcience vſeth ẏ magiſtrat to defende his right, but condemneth hatred, grudges & deſires of reuengeance.

9 Knowe ye not that the vnrighteous ſhal not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: *nether fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor wãtons, nor bouggerers,

10 Nor theues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor railers, nor extorcioners ſhal inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And ſuche were *ſome of you: but ye are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are iuſtified in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 ¶ *All [f] things are lawful vnto me: but all things are not profitable. I may do all things, but I wil not be broght vnder [g] the power of anie thing.

13 Meates *are ordeined* for the bellie, and the bellie for ẏ meates: but God ſhal deſtroie bothe it, and them. Now the bodie *is* not for [h] fornication, but for the [i] Lord, & the Lord for the bodie.

14 And God hathe alſo raiſed vp ẏ Lord, and *ſhal raiſe vs vp by his power.

15 Knowe ye not, that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? ſhal I then take the mẽbers of Chriſt, and make them the mẽbers of an [k] harlot? God forbid.

16 Do ye not knowe, that he which coupleth him ſelf with an harlot, is one bodie? *for two, ſaith he, ſhalbe one fleſh.

17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication: euerie ſinne that a man doeth, is without the bodie: but he ẏ cõmitteth fornicatiõ, ſinneth againſt his [l] owne bodie.

19 Know ye not, that *your bodie is ẏ tẽple of the holie Goſt, *which is* in you, whome ye haue of God? and ye are not your owne.

20 *For ye are boght for a price: therefore glorifie God in your bodie, and in your ſpirit: for they are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Apoſtle anſwereth to certeine queſtions, which the Corinthians deſired to knowe. 2 As of ſingle life, 3 Of the duetie of mariage. 11 Of diſcordes & diſſenſion in mariage. 13 Of mariage betwene the faithful & vnfaithful. 18 Of vncircumciſing the circumciſed. 21 Of ſeruitude. 25 Of virginitie. 39 And ſeconde mariage.

1 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto me, It *were* [a] good for a man not to touche a woman.

2 Neuertheles, to auoide fornication, let [b] euerie man haue his wife, and let euerie woman haue her owne houſband.

3 *Let the houſbãd giue vnto the wife [c] due beneuolence, and likewiſe alſo the wife vnto the houſband.

4 The wife hathe not ẏ power of her owne bodie, but the houſband: and likewiſe alſo the houſband hathe not the power of his owne bodie, but the wife.

5 Defraude not one another, except *it be* with conſent for a time, that ye may giue your ſelues to faſting and prayer, & againe come together that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I ſpeake this by permiſſion, [d] not by commandement.

7 For I wolde that all men were euen as I my ſelf *am*: but euerie man hathe his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 Therefore I ſay vnto the vnmaried, and vnto the widowes, it is good for them if they abide euen as I *do*.

9 But if they can not abſteine, let thẽ marie: for it is better to marie thẽ to [e] burne.

10 And vnto the maried I cõmande, not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife *departe from her houſband.

11 But and if ſhe [f] departe, let her remaine vnmaried, or be recõciled vnto her houſband, and let not the houſband put [g] away *his* wife.

12 But to the remnant I ſpeake, & not [h] the Lord, If anie brother haue a wife, that beleueth not, if ſhe be content to dwell with him, let him not forſake her.

13 And the womã which hathe an houſbãd that beleueth not, if he be content to dwel with her, let her not forſake him.

14 For the vnbeleuing houſband is [i] ſanctified by the wife, & the vnbeleuing wife is ſanctified by the houſband, els were your childrẽ vncleane: but now are they [k] holie.

15 But if the vnbeleuing departe, let him departe: a brother or a ſiſter is not in ſubiection in [l] ſuche things: but God hathe called vs in peace.

16 For what knoweſt thou, ô wife, whither thou ſhalt ſaue thine houſband? Or what knoweſt thou, ô mã, whither thou ſhalt ſaue thy wife?

17 But as God hathe diſtribute to euerie mã, as the Lord hathe [m] called euerie one, ſo let him walke: and ſo ordeine I, in all Churches.

18 Is anie man called being circumciſed? let him not [n] gather *his vncircumciſion*: is anie called vncircumciſed? let him not be circumciſed.

19 [o] Circumciſion is nothing, & vncircumciſion is nothing, but the keping of the cõmandements of God.

20 *Let euerie man abide in the ſame vocation wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſeruant? [p] care not for it: but if yet thou maiſt be fre, vſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the [q] Lord *being* a ſeruant, is the Lords freman: likewiſe alſo

Ephe.5,3.
1.tim.1,9.
Eph 2,12.
tit.3,3.
1.pet.4,3.
Chap.10,23.
eccle.37,31.

[f] Here he ſpeaketh of things indifferent of their nature, & firſt as touchĩg carnal libertie

[g] For we are ſubiect to thoſe thĩgs which we can not want.

[h] They abuſed meates, bothe in that they offended others thereby, & alſo prouoked their owne luſts to vnclennes.

Rom.6,5.

[i] God wil be Lord bothe of the ſoul and bodie.

[k] Whereby he ſignifieth, that bothe we ſhal ſe the glorie of the reſurrection of the iuſte, and alſo that dignitie, and priuiledge whereby we be made the mẽbers of Chriſt.

Gen.2,24.
mat.19,5.
mar.10,7.
eph 5,31.
Chap.3,17.
2.cor.6,16.
Chap.7,23.
1.pet.1,10.

[l] That is, he more polluteth his owne bodie, then he that committeth anie other ſinne.

[a] Or, expediẽt because mariage, through mans corruption, and not by Gods inſtitution bringeth cares and troubles.

1.Pet.3,7.

[b] Speaking to all men in general.

[c] Which conteineth all dueties perteining to mariage.

[d] He ſheweth that he commandeth not preciſely all men to marie, but that God hathe granted this remedie vnto them ẏ can not liue chaſte.

[e] With the fyre of concupiſcence, that is when mans wil ſo giueth place to the luſt that tempteth, that he can not call vpõ God with a quiet conſcience.

Mat.5,32. & 19,9. mar.10,11. luk.16,18.

[f] For hatred, diſſenſion, angre, &c.

[g] Saue for whordome, as Matth 5,32.

[h] In aſmuche as there was nothing expreſly ſpoken hereof in the Law, or Prophetes: or elſe he ſpake this moued by the Spirit of God as he teſtifieth in the 25.vet.

[i] Meaning, that the faith of ẏ beleuer hathe more power to ſanctifie mariage then the wickednes of the other to pollute it.

[k] They that are borne of ether of the parents faithful, are alſo counted members of Chriſts Church, becauſe of ẏ promes, Act 2,39.

[l] When ſuche things come to paſſe, that the faithful & vnfaithful be maried together, and the one forſake ẏ other without cauſe.

[m] The lawful vocation in outwarde things muſt not lightly be neglected.

[n] Which is when the ſurgeon by arte draweth out the ſkinne to couer the parte, Celſus lib. 7 ca. 25 Epiphan lib de ponderib & menſur 1. Maccab 1,16

[o] It is all one whither thou be Iewe or Gentil

Ephe.4,1.1.tim 6,1.

[p] Althogh God hathe called thee to ſerue in this life, yet thinke not thy condition vnworthie for a Chriſtian: but reioyce, that thou art deliuered by Chriſt from the miſerable ſclauerie of ſinne and death.

[q] Being ſeruant by condition is made partaker of Chriſt.

he that is called *being* fre, is Chriſts ſeruāt.

23 *Ye are boght°with a price: be not the ſeruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euerie man, wherein he was called, therein abide[r] with God.

25 Now concerning°virgines, I haue no [s]commandement of the Lord: but I giue mine aduiſe, as one that hathe obteined mercie of the Lord to be°faithful.

26 I ſuppoſe then[t] this to be good for the preſent[u] neceſsitie: *I meane* that it is good for a man ſo to be.

27 Art thou boũde vnto a wife? ſeke not to be loſed: art thou loſed from a wife? ſeke not a wife.

28 But if thou takeſt a wife, thou ſinneſt not: and if a virgine marie, ſhe ſinneth not: neuertheles, ſuche ſhal haue[x] *y* trouble in the fleſh: but I[z] ſpare you.

29 And this I ſay, brethrē, becauſe the time is ſhort, °here after that bothe they which haue wiues, be as thogh they had none:

30 And they that[a] wepe, as thogh they wept not: and they that[b] reioyce, as thogh thei reioyced not: & thei that bie, as thogh they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that vſe this worlde, as thogh they vſed it not: for the[c] facion of this worlde goeth away.

32 And I wolde haue you without care. The vnmaried careth for the things of ỳ Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord.

33 But he that is maried, careth for the things of the[d] worlde, how he maie pleaſe *his* wife‖.

34 There is differēce alſo betwene a virgine & a wife: the vnmaried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may be[e] holie, bothe in bodie and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is maried, careth for the things of the worlde, how ſhe may pleaſe her houſband.

35 And this I ſpeake for your owne cōmoditie, not to[f] tangle you in a ſnare, but that *ye followe* that, which is honeſt, and that ye may cleaue faſt vnto the Lord without ſeparation.

36 But if anie man thinke that it is vncomlie for his virgine, if ſhe paſſe the flowre of *her* age, & [g] nede ſo require, let him do what he wil, he ſinneth not: let them be maried.

37 Neuertheles he[h] that ſtandeth firme in his heart, that he hathe no nede, but hathe[i] power ouer his owne wil, & hathe ſo decreed in his heart, that he wil kepe his virgine, he doeth wel.

38 So then he that giueth her to mariage, doeth wel, but he that giueth her not to mariage, doeth[k] better.

39 The wife is bounde by the[l] law, as long as her houſband *liueth: but if her houſband be dead, ſhe is at libertie to mary wͭ whome ſhe wil, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhe is more bleſſed, if ſhe ſo abide, in my iudgement: *and I thinke that I haue alſo the Spirit of God.

1.Theſſ.4,8.

---

that gift of God ſo to liue. k And more cōmodious for his childrē in them from cares. l Of matrimonie. *Rom.7,2.

CHAP. VIII.

He rebuketh thē that vſe their libertie to the ſclander of other, in going to the idolatrous ſacrifices. 9 And ſheweth how men oght to behaue them towarde ſuche as be weake.

1 AND as touching things ſacrificed vnto idoles, we knowe that we all haue[a] knowledge: knowledge puffeth vp, but loue edifieth.

a Of the libertie that God hathe giuen vs touchīg outwarde things.

2 Now, if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he oght to knowe.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is°knowen of him.

°Or, taught.

4 Cōcerning therefore meat ſacrificed vnto idoles, we knowe that an idol *is* [b]nothīg in the worlde, & that there *is* none other God but one.

b This he ſpeaketh in their perſone which bragged ſo muche of their libertie, ſaying that an image amōgs all thīgs that are made, is of no force.

5 For thogh there be that are called gods, whether in heauē, or in earth, (as there be many gods, and many[c] lords)

c Which being idoles, yet are eſtemed of mē as Lords and Seigneurs.

6 Yet vnto vs there *is* but one God, *which is* the Father, of whome are all things, & we in him: & *one Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whome *are* all things, and we by him.

Iohn 13,13. chap.12,3.

7 But euerie man hathe not knowledge: for ſome hauing[d] cōſcience of the idole, vntil this houre, eat as a thīg ſacrificed vnto the idole, and ſo their conſcience being weake, is defiled.

d In that they thoght ỳ meat offered vp to the image, not to be pure, and therefore colde not eat it with a good cōſcience

8 But meat maketh not vs acceptable to God: for nether if we eat, haue we ỳe[e] more: nether if we eat not, haue we the leſſe.

e This abundance and wāt is referred to ſpiritual thīgs Rom 14,17.

9 But take hede leſt by any meanes this°power of yours be an occaſion of falling to them that are weake.

°Or, libertie in things indifferent.

10 For if any man ſe thee which haſt knowledge, ſit at table in the idoles temple, ſhal not the cōſcience of him which is weake, be°[f] boldened to eat thoſe things which are ſacrificed to idoles?

°Greke, buylded vp

f By thine example without any grounde ot doctrine.

11 And through thy knowledge ſhal the *[g] weake brother periſh, for whome Chriſt dyed.

R.m.14,15.

g Which eateth againſt his conſcience, or in doute.

12 Now when ye ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wounde their weake conſcience, ye ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 *Wherefore if meat offend my brother, I wil eat no fleſh while the worlde ſtandeth, that I may not offend my brother.

Rom.14,21.

CHAP. IX.

He exhorteth them by his example to vſe their libertie to the edification of other. 24 To runne on forthe in the courſe that they haue begonne.

1 AM I not an Apoſtle? am I not fre? haue I not ſene Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? are ye not my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apoſtle vnto other, yet

douteles I am vnto you:for ye are the [a] ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhip in the Lord.

3 My defenſe to thẽ [b] yͭ examine me, is this,

4 Haue we not power to eat [c] & to drinke?

5 Or haue we not power to [d] lead about a wife being a [e] ſiſter, as wel as the reſt of the Apoſtles, and as the "brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not we power [f] not to worke?

7 Who goeth a warfare anie time at his owne coſt? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the frute thereof? or who fedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things according to man? ſaith not the Law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is writtẽ in yͤ Law of Moſes, *Thou ſhalt not muſſel the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne; doeth God take [g] care for oxen?

10 Ether ſaith he it not all together for our ſakes? For our ſakes no doute it is written, that he which eareth, ſhulde eare in hope: and that he that threſheth in hope, ſhulde be partaker of his hope.

11 *If we haue ſowen vnto you ſpiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we reape your carnal things?

12 If others with you be partakers of *this* [h] power, *are* not we rather? neuertheles, we haue not vſed this power: but " ſuffre all things, that we ſhulde not hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

13 Do ye not knowe, that they which miniſter about the *holie things, eat of yͤ things of the Temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers [i] with the altar?

14 So alſo hathe the Lord ordeined, that they which preache the Goſpel, ſhulde liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things: nether wrote I theſe things, that it ſhulde be ſo done vnto me: for it were better for me to dye, then that anie man ſhulde make my [k] reioycing vaine.

16 For thogh I preache the Goſpel, I haue nothing to reioyce of: for neceſsitie is laid vpon me, and wo is vnto me, if I preache not the Goſpel.

17 For if I do it willingly, I haue a rewarde: but if I do it againſt my wil, [l] *notwithſtanding* the diſpenſation is committed vnto me.

18 What is my rewarde then? verely that whẽ I preache the Goſpel, I make the Goſpel of Chriſt [m] fre that I abuſe not mine autoritie in the Goſpel.

19 For thogh I be fre frõ all men, yet haue I made my ſelf ſeruant vnto all men, that I might winne the mo.

20 *And vnto yͤ Iewes I become as a Iewe, that I may winne the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Lawe, as *thogh I were* vnder the [n] Law, that I may winne thẽ that are vnder the Law:

[a] I nede no further declaratiõ but the workes that I haue wroght among you.
[b] And call into doute mine office.
[c] On yͤ Church charges.
[d] The Apoſtles led their wiues about with them
[e] A faithful & Chriſtiã wife.
" Or, couſins?
[f] Whether thei might not as lawfully liue without labouring for their liuing wͭ their owne hãds, as other Apoſtles.
*Deu.25,4.
1.tim.5,18.
[g] Had God reſpect properly to the oxẽ them ſelues when he made this Law, and not rather vnto men?
Rom.15,27.
[h] To liue on other mens charges?
" Or, take in worthe.
Deu.18,1.
[i] For yͤ parte yͭ was burnt, was deuored of the altar, & the other was due vnto the Prieſts by the Law.
[k] For now you haue no iuſte cauſe againſt me, ſeing that I preached the Goſpel frely vnto you.
[l] Seing he is charged to preache, he muſt willingly and earneſtly followe it: for if he do it by conſtrainte, he doeth not his duetie.
[m] That I be not chargeable to thẽ vnto whome I preache, ſeing that they thinke that I preache for gaine.
Act.16,3.
Gal.2,3.

21 To them that are without lawe, as *thogh I were* without law (whẽ I am not without Law as perteining to God, but *am* in the Law through Chriſt) that I may winne them that are without Law.

22 To the weake I become as weake, that I may winne yͤ weake: I am made [o] all thĩgs to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I do for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Knowe ye not, that they which runne in a race, runne all, yet one receiueth the price? ſo runne, that ye may obteine.

25 And euerie man that proueth maſteries, [p] abſteineth from all things: and they *do it* to obteine a corruptible crowne: but we for an vncorruptible.

26 I therefore ſo runne, not as vncerteinly: ſo fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre.

27 But I beat downe my [q] bodie, & bring it into ſubiection, leſt by any meanes after that I haue preached to other, I my ſelf ſhulde be [r] reproued.

CHAP. X.

He feareth them with the examples of the Iewes, that they put not their truſt carnally in the graces of God, 14 Exhorting them to flee all idolatrie, 23 And offence of their neighbour.

1 MOreouer, brethrẽ, I wolde not that ye ſhulde be ignorãt, that all our fathers were vnder* the cloude, and all paſſed through the* ſea,

2 And were all *baptized vnto [a] Moſes, in the cloude, and in the ſea,

3 And did all eat yͤ ſame [b] [c] ſpiritual meat,

4 *And did all drinke the ſame ſpiritual drinke (for they dranke of the ſpiritual Rocke that followed them: and the Rocke [d] was Chriſt)

5 But with many of thẽ God was not pleaſed: for they were *ouerthrowen in the wildernes.

6 Now theſe are enſamples to vs, to the intent yͭ we ſhulde not luſt after euil things *as they alſo luſted.

7 Nether be ye idolaters as *were* ſome of them, as it is written, *The people ſate downe to [e] eat and drinke, and roſe vp to playe.

8 Nether let vs commit fornication, as ſome of them committed fornication, and fel in one* [f] daye thre & twẽtie thouſand.

9 Nether let vs tempt [g] Chriſt, as ſome of them alſo tẽpted *him*, & were* deſtroyed of ſerpents.

[n] As touching yͤ ceremonies.
[o] In things indifferent, as eating of meats, obſeruation of feaſts & dates and ſuche like, he faciõed him ſelfe to men in ſuche ſorte as he might beſt gaine them to Chriſt.
[p] That is, kepeth a ſtraict dyet & refraineth from ſuche things as might diſtẽpre his bodie.
[q] Or, olde mã which rebelleth againſt the Spirit.
[r] Leſt he ſhulde be reproued of men when they ſhulde ſe him do contrarie, or contemne yͤ thing which he taught others to do.
Exod.13,21.
nomb.9,18.
Exod.14,22.
Exod.16,15.
[a] Moſes being their guide, or miniſter, or as ſome read, thei were baptized vnto Moſes Lawe, others, by Moſes.
Exod.17,6.
nomb.20,10.
[b] That is, Manna which was the outwarde ſigne or Sacrament of yͤ Spiritual grace.
Nom.26,65.
Nom.11,4. & 26,64.
pſal.106,14.
[c] They ate yͤ ſame meat that we do, becauſe the ſubſtance of theirs and our Sacramẽts is all one.
[d] That is, figured Chriſt as all Sacraments do.
Exod.32,6.
Nom.25,9.
Nom.21,6.
pſal.106,14.
[e] Becauſe hereby occaſion was taken to forget God, & cõmit idolatrie, therefore theſe indifferent things are counted idolatrie. [f] Moſes readeth foure and twentie thouſand, which declareth an infinite nomber. [g] Who was their leader and was called the Angel of God.

10 Nether murmure ye, as ſome of them *alſo murmured, and were deſtroyed of the [h] deſtroyer.

11 Now all theſe things came vnto them for enſamples, and were written to admoniſh [i] vs, vpõ whome yͤ [k] ends of the worlde are come.

12 Wherefore, let him yͭ thinketh he ſtandeth, take hede leſt he fall.

13 There hathe no tentation taken you, but ſuche as apperteineth to man: and God is faithful, which wil not ſuffer you to be tempted aboue that you be able, but [l] wil euen giue the yſſue with the tẽtation, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my beloued, flee from idolatrie.

15 I ſpeake as vnto them which haue vnderſtanding: iudge ye what I ſay.

16 The cuppe of bleſsing which we [m] bleſſe, is it not the communion of the blood of Chriſt? The bread which we breake, [n] is it not the communion of the bodie of Chriſt?

17 For we that are many, are [o] one bread & one bodie, becauſe we all are partakers of one bread.

18 Beholde Iſrael *which is* after the [p] fleſh: are not they which eat of the ſacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What ſay I then? that the idole is any thing? or that that which is ſacrificed to idoles, is any thing?

20 *Nay*, but that theſe things which the Gentiles ſacrifice, they ſacrifice to deuils, and not vnto God: and I wolde not that ye ſhulde haue [q] felowſhippe with the deuils.

21 Ye can not drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of the deuils. Ye can not be partakers of the Lords table and of the table of deuils.

22 Do we prouoke the Lord to anger? are we ſtronger then he?

23 *All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man ſeke his owne, but euerie mã anothers wealth.

25 Whatſoeuer is ſolde in the [r] ſhambles, eat ye, & [s] aſke no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

26 *For the earth *is* the Lords, and all that therein is.

27 If any of them which beleue not, call you *to a feaſt*, and if ye wil go, whatſoeuer is ſet before you, eat, aſking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

28 But if any man ſay vnto you, This is ſacrificed vnto idoles, eat it not, becauſe of him that ſhewed it, and for the conſcience (for the earth *is* the Lords, and all that therein is)

29 And the conſcience I ſay, not thine, but of that other: for why ſhulde my [t] libertie be condẽned of another mans conſcience?

30 For [u] if I through *Gods* benefite be partaker, why am I euil ſpoken of, for that wherefore I giue thankes?

31 *Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatſoeuer ye do, do all to the glorie of God.

32 Giue none offence, nether to the Iewes, nor to the Grecians, nor to the Church of God:

33 Euen as I pleaſe [x] all men [y] in all things, not ſeking mine owne profite, but *the profite* of many, that they might be ſaued.

CHAP. XI.

He rebuketh the abuſes which were crept into their Church, 4 As touching prayer, prophecying. 18 And miniſtring the Lords Supper, 23 Bringing them againe to the firſt inſtitution thereof.

1 BE *ye the followers of me, euen as I am of Chriſt.

2 Now, brethren, I commend you, that ye remẽbre ″all my things, & kepe the ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.

3 But I wil that ye knowe, that Chriſt is the *head of euerie man: & the man is the womans head: and God is Chriſts head.

4 Euerie mã [a] praying or ″prophecying hauing *any thing* on *his* head, [b] diſhonoreth his head.

5 But euerie woman that prayeth or [c] prophecieth bareheaded, diſhonoreth her head: for it is euẽ one very thing, as thogh ſhe were ſhauen.

6 Therefore if the woman be not couered, let her alſo be ſhorne: and if it be ſhame for a woman to be ″ſhorne or ſhauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man oght not to couer *his* head: for aſmuche as he is the *[d] image and glorie of God: but the woman is the [e] glorie of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman, but the woman of the man.

9 *For the man was not created for the womans ſake: but the woman for the mans ſake.

10 Therefore oght yͤ womã to haue [f] power on *her* head, becauſe of the [g] Angels.

11 Neuertheles, nether is the man without the woman, nether the woman without the man in the [h] [i] Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, ſo is the man alſo by the woman: but all things are of God.

13 Iudge in your ſelues, is it comelie that a woman praye vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not nature it ſelf teache you, that if a mã haue long [k] heere, it is a ſhame vnto him?

---

[t] We muſt take hede that through our abuſe, our libertie be not condemned.

[u] If by the benefite of God I may eat any kinde of meat, why ſhulde I by my defaute cauſe this benefite to be euil ſpokẽ of?

Coloſ.3,17.

[x] That is, the infirme.

[y] Which are indifferent.

2.Theſ.3,9.

″Or, in all thĩgs remembre me.

Ephe.5,23.

[a] This is referred to commune prayer and preaching: for althogh one ſpeake, yet the action is commune, ſo yͭ the whole Church may be ſaid to praye or preache.

″Or preaching.

[b] This tradition was obſerued according to the time and place that all things might be done in comelines & to edification.

Gen.1,26. & 5,1. & 9,6. col.3,3,10.

[c] Read chap.14,34

Gen.2,22.

″Or polled.

[d] The image of Gods glorie, in whome his maieſtie & power ſhine concerning his autoritie.

[e] Or receiueth her glorie, in commendation of mã, & therefore is ſubiect.

[f] Some thing to couer her head in ſigne of ſubiection.

[g] To whome thei alſo ſhew their diſſolution, and not onely to Chriſt

[h] Who is autor & meinteiner of their mutual cõiunction.

[i] For as God made the womã of mã, ſo now is man multiplied by the woman.

[k] As women vſe to weare;

15 But if a woman haue long heere, it is a praiſe vnto her: for her heere is [l] giuẽ her for a couering.

16 But if any man luſte to be contentious, we haue no ſuche cuſtome, nether ỹ Churches of God.

17 ¶ Now in this that I declare, I praiſe *you* not, that ye come together, not with profit, but with hurt.

18 For firſt of all, when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there are diſſenſions among you: and I beleue it *to be true* [m] in ſome parte.

19 For there muſt be [n] hereſies euen among you, that they which are approued amõg you, might be knowen.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this* is not to eat the Lords Supper.

21 For euerie man when they ſhulde eat, taketh his owne ſupper afore, and one is hungrie, and another is drunken.

22 Haue ye not houſes to eat & to drinke in? diſpiſe ye ỹ Church of God, and ſhame thẽ that haue not? what ſhal I ſay to you? ſhal I praiſe you in this? I praiſe you not.

23 For I haue receiued of the [o] Lord that which I alſo haue deliuered vnto you, *to wit,* That the Lord Ieſus in the night that he was betrayed, toke bread.

24 *And when he had giuen thãkes, he brake it, and ſaid, Take, eat: this is my bodie, which is [p] broken for you: this do ye in remembrance of me.

25 After the ſame maner alſo *he toke* the cup, when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the Newe teſtament in my blood: this do as oft as ye drinke it, in remẽbrance of me.

26 For as often as ye ſhal eat this bread, & drinke this cup, ye ſhewe the Lords death til he come.

27 Wherefore, whoſoeuer ſhal eat this bread, and drinke the cup of the Lord [q] vnworthely, ſhalbe giltie of the bodie & blood of the Lord.

28 *Let a man therefore examine him ſelf, and ſo let him eat of this bread, & drinke of this cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthely, eateth and drinketh his owne damnation, *becauſe* he diſcerneth not [r] ỹ Lords bodie.

30 For this cauſe many *are* weake, and ſicke among you, and many [ſ] ſlepe.

31 For if we wolde iudge our ſelues, we ſhulde not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chaſtened of the Lord, becauſe we ſhulde not be condemned with the worlde.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tary one for another.

34 And if any man be hungrie, let him eat at home, that ye come not together vnto condemnation. Other things wil I ſet in order when I come.

[l] For God hathe giuen to woman longer heere thẽ vnto man, to the end ſhe ſhulde truſſe it vp about her head, whereby ſhe declareth that ſhe muſt couer her head.

[m] Not that all were ſo, but ỹ moſte parte.

[n] Gods Church is not onely ſubiect to diſcenſion as touching ordres and maners, but alſo to hereſies as touching doctrine.

[o] Who oght onely to beare autoritie in ỹ Church.

Mat.26,26. mar.14,22. luk.22,19.

[p] Signifying ỹ maner of his death whẽ his bodie ſhulde, as it were, be torne and broken with moſt grieuous torments (albeit not as ỹ thies of the thieues were) ỹ which thing the breakĩg of ỹ bread, as a figure, doeth moſte liuely repreſent.

[q] By peruertĩg the true & pure vſe of the ſame.

2.Cor.13,5.

[r] But as thogh theſe holie myſteries of the Lords bodie & blood were cõmune meats, ſo without reuerence he commeth vnto thẽ.

[ſ] Or, dye. Let them loke to them ſelues which ether adde or take away frõ the Lords inſtitution.

CHAP. XII.

The diuerſitie of the giftes of the holie Goſt oght to be vſed to the edifying of Chriſts Church. 12 As the mẽbers of mans bodie ſerue to the vſe one of another.

1 NOw concerning ſpiritual *gifts*, brethren, I wolde not haue you [a] ignorant.

2 Ye knowe that ye were Gentiles, and were caryed away vnto the [b] domme idoles, as ye were [c] led.

3 Wherefore, I declare vnto you, that no man *ſpeaking by the [d] Spirit of God, calleth Ieſus *execrable: alſo no man can ſay that Ieſus is the Lord, but by the holie Goſt.

4 Now there are diuerſities of giftes, but the ſame Spirit.

5 And there are diuerſities of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diuerſities of operatiõs, but God is the ſame, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the Spirit is giuen to euerie man, to [e] profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit the worde of wiſdome: and to another the worde of [f] knowledge, by the ſame Spirit:

9 And to another *is giuen* [g] faith, by the ſame Spirit: and to another the giftes of healing, by the ſame Spirit:

10 And to another [h] ỹ operations of great workes: and to another, [i] prophecie: and to another, [k] the diſcerning of ſpirits: and to another, diuerſities of tongues: & to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 *And all theſe things worketh euen the ſelf ſame Spirit, diſtributing to euerie mã ſeuerally as he wil.

12 For as the bodie is one, and hathe many membres, and all the membres of the bodie, which is one, thogh they be many, *yet* are *but* one bodie: euen ſo is Chriſt.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into [l] one bodie, whether *we be* Iewes, or Grecians, whether *we be* bonde, or fre, and haue bene all made to drinke into one Spirit.

14 For the bodie alſo is not one member, but many.

15 If the fote wolde ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the bodie, is it therefore not of the bodie?

16 And if the eare wolde ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the bodie, is it therefore not of the bodie?

17 If the whole bodie *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the ſmelling?

18 But now hathe God diſpoſed the membres euerie one of them in the bodie at his owne pleaſure.

[a] The Corinthians hauing notable gifts, ſemed to haue forgotten, of whome, & for what end they had receiued them.

Mar.9,39.

[b] Which colde not heare your prayers.

Iohn 13,32. chap.8,6. phil.2,10.

[c] By Satãs ſuggeſtion.

[d] As no mã hathe the Spirit of God, can blaſpheme Chriſt, and worſhip idoles, ſo none cã acknowledge Chriſt for Lord and God without the ſame Spirit.

[e] To wit, the Church, which is the whole body.

[f] That is, the vnderſtanding of the Scriptures.

[g] To do onely miracles by.

[h] To worke by miracles againſt Satan & hypocrites, as was done againſt Ananias, Elymas, &c.

Rom 2,3. epheſ.4,8.

[i] Meaning the declaration of Gods myſteries.

[k] To trie both ỹ doctrine & ỹ perſones.

[l] That we might be one bodie with Chriſt, and the whole Church one Chriſt: of the which coniunctiõ baptiſme, & ỹ Lords Supper are effectual ſignes: for by baptiſme we are regenerat into one Spirit, and by the Lords Supper we are incorporat into Chriſts bodie to be gouerned by the ſame Spirit.

19 For if they were all one member, where *were* the bodie?

20 But now *are* there manie membres, yet but [m] one bodie.

21 And the eye can not ſay vnto the hand, I haue no nede of thee: nor the head againe to the fete, I haue no nede of you.

22 Yea, muche rather thoſe membres of the bodie, which ſeme to be [n] more feble, are neceſſarie.

23 And vpon thoſe *membres* of the bodie, which we thinke moſte vnhoneſt, put we more [o] honeſtie on: and our vncomelie *partes* haue more comelines on.

24 For our comelie *partes* nede it not: but God hathe tempered the bodie together, and hathe giuen the more honour to that *parte* which lacked,

25 Leſt there ſhulde be anie diuiſion in the bodie: but that the members ſhulde [p] haue the ſame care one for another.

26 Therefore if one member ſuffer, all ſuffer with it: if one member be had in honour, all the membres reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the bodie of Chriſt, & membres [q] "for *your* parte.

28 *And God hathe ordeined ſome in the Church: *as* firſt, Apoſtles, ſecondly Prophetes, thirdly teachers, then them that do miracles: after that, the giftes of healing, [r] helpers, [ſ] gouernours, diuerſitie of tongues.

29 Are all Apoſtles? are all Prophetes? are all teachers?

30 Are all doers of miracles? haue all the giftes of healing? do all ſpeake with tongues? do all interprete?

31 But "deſire you the beſt gifts, and I wil yet ſhewe you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

Becauſe loue is the fountaine and rule of edifying the Church, he ſetteth forthe the nature, office and praiſe thereof.

1 THogh I ſpeake with the tongues of men and [a] Angels, and haue not loue, I am *as* ſounding braſſe, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And thogh I had the *gift* of prophecie, and knewe all ſecretes and all knowledge, yea, if I had [b] all faith, ſo that I colde remoue * mountaines and had not loue, I were nothing.

3 And thogh I fede the poore with all my goods, and thogh I giue my bodie, that I be burned, and haue not loue, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Loue ſuffreth long: it is bountiful: loue enuieth not: loue doeth not boaſt it ſelf: it is not puffed vp:

5 It diſdaineth not: it ſeketh not her owne things: it is not prouoked to anger: it thinketh not euil:

6 It reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth in the trueth:

7 It ſuffreth all things: it beleueth [c] all things: it hopeth all things: it endureth [d] all things.

8 Loue doeth neuer fall away, thogh that prophecyings be aboliſhed, or the tõgues ceaſe, or knowledge vaniſh away.

9 For [e] we knowe [f] in parte, and we "prophecie in parte.

10 But when that which is perfite, is come, then that which is in parte, ſhalbe aboliſhed.

11 When I was a childe, I ſpake as a childe, I vnderſtode as a childe, I thoght as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

12 For now we ſe [g] through a glaſſe darkely: but then *ſhal we ſe* face to face. Now I knowe in parte: but then ſhal I knowe euen as I am "knowen.

13 And now abideth faith, hope *&* loue, *euen* theſe thre: but the [h] chiefeſt of theſe *is* loue.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 He exhorteth to loue, commendeth the gift of tongues, & other ſpiritual gifts. 5 But chiefly prophecying. 34 He cõmandeth women to kepe ſilence in the Church. 40 And ſheweth what good ordre oght to be obſerued in the Church.

1 FOllowe after loue, and couet ſpiritual *gifts*, and rather that ye maye [a] prophecie.

2 For he that ſpeaketh *a ſtrange* tongue, ſpeaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man [b] heareth *him*: howbeit in [c] the ſpirit he ſpeaketh ſecret things.

3 But he that prophecieth, ſpeaketh vnto men to edifying, and to exhortacion, and to comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh *ſtrange* language, edifieth [d] him ſelf: but he that prophecieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I wolde that ye all ſpake *ſtrange* languages, but rather that ye prophecied: for greater is he that prophecieth, thẽ he that ſpeaketh *diuers* tongues, except he expoũde it, that the Church may receiue edificacion.

6 And now, brethren, if I come vnto you ſpeaking *diuers* tongues, what ſhal I profite you, except I ſpeake to you, ether by [e] reuelacion, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 Moreouer things without life which giue a ſounde, whether *it be* a "pipe or an harpe, except they make a diſtinction in the ſounds, how ſhal it be knowen what is piped or harped?

8 And alſo if the trumpet giue an vnce rteine ſounde, who ſhal prepare him ſelf to battel?

9 So likewiſe you, by the tongue, except ye vtter wordes that haue ſignificacion, how

[c] Not ÿ it ſuffreth it ſelf to be abuſed, but iudgeth others by all loue & humanitie.

[d] Which may be without offence of Gods worde.

[e] Knowledge it ſelf ſhalbe perfited in the worlde to come, & not aboliſhed: but the maner of knowing & teaching ſhal ceaſe, whẽ we ſhalbe before Gods preſence, where we ſhal nether nede ſcholes nor teachers.

[f] That is, imperfectly.

"Or, teache.

[g] The myſteries of God.

"Or, taught of God.

[h] Becauſe it ſerueth bothe here & in the life to come: but faith and hope apperteine onely to this life.

[a] That is, to expounde the worde of God to the edificacion of the Church.

[b] Vnderſtandeth him

[c] By the ſpiritual gift, which he hathe receiued.

[d] For he profiteth none ſaue him ſelf.

[e] The prophecie expoundeth that ÿ God hath reueiled: & the doctrine teacheth, that which he hath giuen vs to vnderſtand.

"Or, flute.

ſhal it be vnderſtand what is ſpoken? for ye ſhal ſpeake in the [f] ayre.

10 There are ſo manie kindes of voyces, (' as it cometh to paſſe) in the worlde, and none of them [g] is domme.

11 Except I knowe then the power of the voyce, I ſhalbe vnto him that ſpeaketh, [h] a barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh, ſhalbe a barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen ſo, for aſmuche as ye couet ſpiritual *gifts*, ſeke that ye maye excel vnto the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore, let him that ſpeaketh a *ſtrãge* tongue, praie, that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray *in* a *ſtrange* tongue, my ſpirit [i] praieth: but mine vnderſtãding is without [k] frute.

15 What is it then? I wil praye with the ſpirit, but I wil pray with the vnderſtanding alſo: I wil [l] ſing with the ſpirit, but I wil ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.

16 Els, when thou bleſſeſt with the ſpirit, how ſhal he that occupieth the roume of the vnlearned, ſay [m] Amen, at thy giuing of thankes, ſeing he knoweth not what thou ſaiſt?

17 For thou verely giueſt thankes wel, but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake languages more then ye all.

19 Yet had I rather in the Church to ſpeake [n] fiue wordes with mine vnderſtanding that I might alſo inſtruct others, then ten thouſand wordes in a *ſtrange* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not* children in vnderſtãding, but as concerning maliciouſnes be children, but in vnderſtanding be of a ripe age.

21 In the Law it is written, * [o] By men of other tongues, & by other languages wil I ſpeake vnto this people: yet ſo ſhal they not heare me, ſaith the Lord.

22 Wherefore *ſtrange* tõgues are for a [p] ſigne, not to them that beleue, but to thẽ that beleue not: but prophecying *ſerueth* not for thẽ that beleue not, but for thẽ which beleue.

23 If therefore, when the whole Church is come together in one, and all ſpeake *ſtrãge* tongues, there come in they that are vnlearned, or they which beleue not, wil thei not ſay, that ye are out of your wittes?

24 But if all prophecie, and there come in one that beleueth not, or one vnlearned, [q] he is rebuked of [r] all men, and is iudged of all.

25 And ſo are the ſecretes of his heart made manifeſt, & ſo he wil fall downe on his face and worſhip God, and ſay plainely that God is in you in dede.

26 What is to be *done* then, brethren? when ye come together, *according as* euerie one of you hathe a pſalme, or hathe doctrine, *or* hathe a tongue, *or* hathe reuelacion, *or* hathe interpretacion, let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If anie man ſpeake a *ſtrange* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the [s] moſt, by thre, and that by courſe, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him kepe ſilence in the Church, *which ſpeaketh languages*, and let him ſpeake to him ſelf, and to God.

29 Let the Prophetes ſpeake two, or thre, and let the other iudge.

30 And if anie thĩg be reueiled to another ỹ ſitteth by, let the firſt holde his peace.

31 For ye may all prophecie one by one, ỹ all may learne, & all may haue comfort.

32 And the [t] ſpirits of the Prophetes are [u] ſubiect to the Prophetes.

33 For God is not *the autor* of confuſion, but of peace, as *we ſe* in all the Churches of the Saintes.

34 * Let your women kepe [x] ſilence in the Churches: for it is not permitted vnto thẽ to ſpeake: but *they oght* to be ſubiect, as alſo * the Law ſaith.

35 And if thei wil learne anie thing, let thẽ aſke their houſbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in ỹ Church.

36 [y] Came the worde of God out from you? ether came it vnto you onely?

37 If anie man thinke him ſelf to be a Prophet, or [z] ſpiritual, let him acknowledge, that the things, that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 [a] And if anie man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethrẽ, couet to prophecie, & forbid not to ſpeake languages.

40 Let all things be done honeſtly and by order.

CHAP. XV.

He proueth the reſurrection of the dead. 3 And firſt that Chriſt is riſen: 22 Then that we ſhal riſe, 52 And the maner how.

1 Moreouer, * brethren, I declare vnto you the Goſpel, which I preached vnto you, which ye haue alſo receiued, and wherein ye continue,

2 And whereby ye are ſaued, if ye kepe in memorie, after what maner I preached it vnto you, [a] except ye haue beleued in vaine.

3 For firſt of all, I deliuered vnto you that which I [b] receiued, how that Chriſt dyed for our ſinnes according to ỹ * Scriptures,

4 And that he was buryed, & that he aroſe the third day accordĩg to the * Scriptures,

5 *And

---

[f] Your wordes ſhalbe loſte: for ye ſhal nether glorifie God thereby, nor profit mã.

' Or, as the thing requireth

[g] That is, they may be able to be vnderſtand.

[h] He condemneth the Corinthians of barbarouſnes in ỹ thing, whereby thei thoght to haue atteined to the greateſt praiſe of eloquence.

[i] And doeth his parte.

[k] Not in reſpect of him, ỹ praieth, but in reſpect of the Church, which is nothing edified thereby

[l] Or, giue thankes by ſinging

[m] One one ỹ made the praiers, & the reſt of the people followed in heart his wordes, & when he had prayed, thei all ſaid, Amen, ſignifying that they beleued aſſuredly that God wolde grante their requeſts.

[n] That is, moſte fewe.

Mat.18,3.

Iſa.28,11. deut 28,49. ierem.5,15. ezek 3,6.

[o] He threatneth thẽ moſte ſharpely, that God wil puniſh the contempt of his worde, & their cõtrefait ignorance, foraſmuche as to ſpeake wᵗ vnknowẽ tongues is a ſigne of Gods curſe towards the wicked

[p] Of Gods curſe when they are not vnderſtand.

[q] By hearing his ſecret fautes ript vp, & his ſinnes reproued by Gods worde, he is compelled by his owne conſcience to praiſe God.

[r] Which expounde the wordes of God.

[s] Paul beareth as yet wᵗ their weakenes, becauſe alſo theſe were the giftes of God, but yet he ſheweth that thei ſhuld not paſſe this meaſure that firſt one, after another & at ỹ vtmoſt the third ſhulde read in a ſtrange language, which was to declare Gods miracle in the gift of tõgues: but chiefly he cõmandeth that nothing be done without interpretacion.

1.Tim.2,11.

[t] Or learning, wᶜ Gods Spirit moueth them to vtter.

Gen 3,16.

[u] To the intẽt ỹ others maye iudge of him ỹ hathe ſpoken, if he haue paſſed the cõpas of Gods worde: wherefore S Iohn commãdeth to trye ỹ ſpirits whether thei be of God.

[x] Becauſe this diſordre was in the Church, that women vſurped that wᶜ was peculiar to men, the Apoſtle here ſheweth what is mete to be done, & what is not: & albeit he mencioned this abuſe afore, yet he referred it to this place to be reproued, becauſe there he broght it in for another purpoſe.

[y] Are ye the firſt or the laſt Chriſtians, that ye nether ſubmit your ſelues to the Churches of whome you haue receiued the Goſpel? nor haue reſpect to the others to whome the Goſpel doeth likewiſe apperteine?

[z] To haue vnderſtanding of ſpiritual things

[a] If anie man haue iudgement, let him acknowledge that I ſpeake of the Spirit of God, and ſo let him obey: and if he haue no iudgemẽt, let him acknowledge his ignorance, and trouble not the Church, but credit them that are learned.

Gal 1,11.

[a] If you beleue to be ſaued by the Goſpel, ye muſt beleue alſo the reſurrection of the dead, which is one of the principal points thereof, or els your belief is but vaine.

Iſa 53,5. 1.pet.2,24.

[b] He ſheweth that nothing oght to be taught, which we haue not learned by Gods worde.

Ionas 2,1.

the reuelacion, or
t all things be do-

ſtrange tongue, let it
t, by thre, and that
nterpret.
terpreter, let him
rch, which ſpeaketh
ſpeake to him ſelf,

eake two, or thre,

ueiled to another
holde his peace.
cie one by one, ỹ
y haue comfort.
the Prophetes are
es.
r of confuſion, but
l the Churches of

e [x] ſilence in the
rmitted vnto thē
be ſubiect, as alſo

anie thing, let thē
home: for it is a
ake in ỹ Church.
od out from you?
nely?
ſelf to be a Pro-
im acknowledge,
ite vnto you, are
the Lord.
gnorant, let him

uet to prophecie,
nguages.
honeſtly and by

f Paul beareth as yet ỽ their weakenes, becauſe alſo theſe were the giftes of God, but yet he ſheweth that thei ſhulde not paſſe that meaſure that but one, after another & at ỹ vtmoſt the third ſhulde read in a ſtrange language, which was to declare Gods miracle in the gift of tongues: but chiefly he commandeth that nothing be done without interpretacion.

1.Tim.2,11.

t Or learning, ỽ Gods Spirit moueth them to vtter.

Gen 3,16.

u To the intēt ỹ others maye iudge of him ỹ hathe ſpoken, if he haue paſſed the cōpas of Gods worde: wherefore S Iohn commādeth to trye ỹ ſpirits whether thei be of God.

x Becauſe this diſordre was in the Church, that women vſurped that ỽ was peculiar to men, the Apoſtle here ſheweth what is mete to be done, & what is not: & albe-

he referred it to this place to be repro- another purpoſe. y Are ye the firſt ſubmit your ſelues to the Churches of nor haue reſpect to the others to whome? z To haue vnderſtanding of ſpi- iudgement, let him acknowledge that I him obey: and if he haue no iudgemēt, d trouble not the Church, but credit

r.
ad, 3 And firſt that
hal riſe, 12 And the

, I declare vnto
ich I preached
alſo receiued,

ed, if ye kepe in
er I preached it
ue beleued in

l vnto you that
at Chriſt dyed
o ỹ *Scriptures,
& that he aroſe,
e *Scriptures,

5 *And

Gal.1,11.

a If you beleue to be ſaued by the Goſpel, ye muſt beleue alſo the reſurrection of the dead, which is one of the principal points thereof, or els your belief is but vaine.

Iſa 53,5.

1.pet.2,24.

b He ſheweth that nothing oght to be taught, which we haue not learned by Gods worde.

Ionas.2,1.

---

5 *And that he was ſene of Cephas, then of the [c] twelue.

6 After that, he was ſene of mo then fiue hundreth brethren at once: whereof many remaine vnto this preſent, & ſome alſo are a ſlepe.

7 After that, he was ſene of Iames: then of all the Apoſtles.

8 *And laſt of all he was ſene alſo of me as of one, borne out of due time.

9 For I am the leaſt of the Apoſtles, which am not mete to be called an Apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the Church of God.

10 *But by the [d] grace of God, I am that I am: and his grace which is in me, was not in vaine: but I laboured more abundantly then they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which is with me.

11 Wherefore whether it were I, or they, ſo we preache, and ſo haue ye beleued.

12 ¶Now if it be preached, that Chriſt is riſen from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 For if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching [e] vaine, and your [f] faith is alſo vaine.

15 And we are founde alſo falſe witneſſes of God: for we haue teſtified of God, that he hathe raiſed vp Chriſt: whome he hathe not raiſed vp, if ſo be the dead be not raiſed.

16 For if ỹ dead be not raiſed, thē is Chriſt not raiſed.

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is [g] vaine: ye are yet in your [h] ſinnes.

18 And ſo they which are a ſlepe in Chriſt, are periſhed.

If in this life "onely we haue hope in Chriſt, we are of all men the moſte miſerable.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, *and* was made the *firſt [i] frutes of them that ſlepe.

21 For ſince by man *came* death, by man *came* alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all dye, euē ſo in [k] Chriſt ſhal [l] all be made aliue,

23 But euerie man in his *owne order: the firſt frutes *is* Chriſt, afterwarde, they that are of Chriſt, at his comming *ſhal riſe againe*.

24 Then *ſhalbe* the end, whē he hathe [m] deliuered vp the kingdome to God, euē the Father, when he hathe put downe all rule, and all autoritie and power.

25 For he muſt reigne *til he hathe put all his enemies vnder his fete.

26 The laſt enemie that ſhalbe deſtroyed, *is* death.

27 *For he hathe put downe all things vnder his fete. (And when he ſaith that all things are ſubdued *to him*, it is manifeſt ỹ he is excepted, which did put downe all things vnder him.)

28 And when all things ſhalbe ſubdued vnto him, then ſhal the Sōne alſo him ſelf be ſubiect vnto him, that did ſubdue all thīgs vnder him, that God may be [n] all in all.

29 Els what ſhal they do which are baptized [o] [p] for dead? if the dead riſe not at all, why are they then baptized for dead?

30 Why are we alſo in ieoperdie euerie houre?

31 [q] By our reioycīg which I haue in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, I dye daily.

32 If I haue foght with beaſtes at Epheſus after [r] the maner of men, what aduātageth it me, if the dead be not raiſed vp? *let vs eat & drinke: for to morowe we ſhal dye.

33 Be not deceiued: *euil ſpeakings corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to *liue* righteouſly, and ſinne not: for ſome haue not the knowledge of God. I ſpeake this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man wil ſay, How are the dead raiſed vp? and with what bodie come they forthe?

36 O foole, that which thou ſoweſt, is not quickened, except it dye.

37 And ỹ which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that bodie that ſhalbe, but bare corne, as it falleth, of wheat, or of ſome other.

38 But God giueth it a bodie at his pleaſure, euen to euerie ſede his owne bodie.

39 All fleſh *is* not the ſame fleſh, but there is one [ſ] fleſh of men, and another fleſh of beaſtes, and another of fiſhes, and another of birdes.

40 There *are* alſo heauenlie bodies, and earthlie bodies: but the glorie of the heauenlie *is* one, and *the glorie* of the earthlie *is* another.

41 There is another glorie of the [t] ſunne, and another glorie of the moone, and another glorie of ỹ ſtarres: for one ſtarre differeth from *another* ſtarre in glorie.

42 So alſo *is* the reſurrection of the dead. *The bodie* is ſowen in corruption, *and* is raiſed in incorruption.

43 It is ſowen in [u] diſhonour, *and* is raiſed in glorie: it is ſowen in weakenes, & is raiſed in power.

44 It is ſowen a natural bodie, & is raiſed a [x] ſpiritual bodie: there is a natural bodie, & there is a ſpiritual bodie.

45 As it is alſo writen, The firſt man *Adam was made a liuing ſoule: and the laſt Adam *was made* a [y] quickening Spirit.

46 Howbeit that *was* not firſt *made* which is ſpiritual: but that *which is* natural, & afterwarde that *which is* ſpiritual.

be ſubiect to God with whome and the holie Goſt in Godhead he it equal.

*Pſal.110,1. act 2,34 ebr.1,13. & 10,13.

Pſal.8,7. ebr.2,8.

[n] We ſhalbe perfectly fulfilled with his glorie and felicitie.

[o] That is, as dead, & becauſe they were but newly come to Chriſt, wolde be baptized before they dyed.

[p] Except theſe things be true of Chriſts kingdome and his ſubiection, what ſhal become of them whome the Church daily baptizeth, for to deſtroye death in thē ỽ is the end of baptiſme, and ſo they to riſe againe.

Iſa.22,13.

Wiſdo 2,6.

*Menander in Thaidi.

[q] I take to witnes all my ſorrowes, wherein I may iuſtly reioyce in ỹ Lord, that I haue ſuſteined them among you

[r] That is, hauīg regarde to this preſēt life, & not to Gods glorie, & to life euerlaſting.

[ſ] There is one ſubſtance as touching the fleſh bothe of man and beaſt, but the difference is as touching the qualitie.

[t] Euen as the ſunne and the moone beīg of one ſubſtance differ in dignitie: ſo in the reſurrection our bodies ſhal haue more excellent qualities then they haue now.

[u] For what is more vile to loke vnto the the dead carkeis?

Gen.2,7.

[x] Not changīg the ſubſtance, but made partaker of the diuine nature.

[y] Chriſt brīgeth vs from heauen the Spirit of life.

47 The first mã *is* of the earth, earthlie: the seconde man *is* the Lord[z] from heauen.
48 As *is* the earthlie, suche *are* they that are earthlie: & as *is* the heauenlie, suche *are* they also that are heauenlie.
49 And as we haue borne the[a] image of the earthlie, so shal we beare the image of the heauenlie.
50 This say I, brethren, ẏ[b] flesh & blood can not inherit ẏ kingdome of God, nether doeth corruption inherit incorruption.
51 Beholde, I shewe you a secret thing, We shal not all slepe, but we shal all be[x] changed,
52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye at the last *trumpet: for the trumpet shal blowe, and the dead shal be raised vp incorruptible, and we shalbe changed.
53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption: and this mortal *must* put on immortalitie.
54 So when this corruptible hathe put on incorruption, & this mortal hathe put on immortalitie, then shal be broght to passe the saying that is written, *Death is swalowed vp into victorie.
55 ‖*O death, where *is* thy stig! ô graue where *is* thy victorie!
56 The sting of death *is* sinne: and the [d] strength of sinne *is* the Law.
57 *But thankes *be* vnto God which hathe giuen vs victorie through our Lord Iesus Christ.
58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, abũdant alwayes in the worke of the Lord, for asmuche as ye knowe, that your labour is not in[e] vaine in the Lord.

z This is attribute to Christ as concerning his diuinitie, not in respect of his humanitie whose flesh hathe this glorie by ẏ power of God who dwelleth in it.

a Bothe in substãce & forme we are earthlie.

b This natural bodie as it is now, til it be made newe by the Spirit of Christ.

c When the Lord cometh to iudgement some of the Saintes shalbe aliue, whome he wil change euen as if they were dead, so that this change is in steade of death to thẽ.

Mat.24,31.
1.thess.4,16.
Isa.25,8.
reuel.7,17.

‖*O death, where is thy victorie! o graue, where is thy sting!*

Hose 13,14.
ebr.2,14.

d Sinne first broght ĩ death and giueth it power ouer vs, and ẏ strength of sinne is the Law, because it doeth reuele ẏ iudgemẽt of God against vs: or els the chief cause of our destructiõ is in our selues.

1.Iohn.5,5.

e The hope of resurrection causeth the faithful to surmounte all difficulties.

CHAP. XVI.

He putteth them in remembrance of the gathering for the poore brethrẽ at Ierusalem. 13 We must perseuere in faith, in the loue of Christ & our neighbour. 15 After his cõmendations he wisheth to thẽ all prosperitie.

1 CONCERNING* the[a] gathering for the Saintes, as I haue ordeined in the Churches *of Galacia, so do ye also.
2 Euerie first *day* of the weke, let euerie one of you put aside by him self, and laye vp as *God* hathe prospered him, that thẽ there be no gatherings when I come.
3 And when I am come, whosoeuer ye shal alowe[b] by letters, thẽ wil I send to bring your liberalitie vnto Ierusalem.
4 And if it be mete that I go also, they shal go with me.
5 Now I wil come vnto you, after I haue gone through Macedonia (for I wil passe through Macedonia)
6 And it may be that I wil abide, yea, or winter with you, that ye may bring me on my way whithersoeuer I go.
7 For I wil not se you now in my passage: but I trust to abide a while with you, if the Lord permit.
8 And I wil tary at Ephesus vntil Pẽtecost.
9 For a great dore and[c] effectual is opened vnto me: but there are many aduersaries.
10 ¶Now if Timotheus come, se that he be [d] without feare with you: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, euen as I *do*.
11 Let no man therefore[e] despise him: but conuaye him forthe[f] in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I loke for him with the brethren.
12 As touchĩg *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him, to come vnto you with the brethren: but his minde was not at all to come at this time: howbeit he wil come when he shal haue conuenient time.
13 ¶[g]Watch ye: stand fast in the faith: quite you like men, *&* be strong.
14 Let all your things be done in[h] loue.
15 Now, brethren, I beseche you (ye knowe the house of Stephanas, that it is the[i] first frutes of Achaia, & that they haue giuen them selues to minister vnto the Saintes)
16 That ye be[k] obedient euen vnto such, & to all that helpe with vs and labour.
17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, & Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for they haue[l] supplied the want of you.
18 For they haue comforted my "spirit and yours: acknowledge therefore suche men.
19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla with the Church that is in their house, salute you greatly in the Lord.
10 All the brethren grete you. Grete ye one another with an *holie[m] kisse.
21 The salutation of *me* Paul with mine owne hand.
22 If any mã loue not ẏ Lord Iesus Christ, let him be had in execration, "*yea excommunicate* to death.
23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you.
24 My loue *be* with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

The first *Epistle* to the Corinthians, writ-
ten frõ[n] Philippi, *&* *sent* by Stephanas,
and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Ti-
motheus.

THE

Act.11,29.
& 12,25.
rom 12,13.

a Vpon the first day of the weke which ẏ Scripture calleth the Lords day, others Sõday, they accustomed not onely in ẏ Church but at home also according to euery mãs zeale, to lay vp some piece of money towarde ẏ relief of the poore brethrẽ.

Act.18,23.

c Because God blessed his labour.

d Willing that they shulde defende him against the aduersaries of Christ because it is ẏ Churchs duetie to be careful for the preseruatiõ of their ministers.

e As though he were to yõg to be a minister.

f That is, safe and sounde.

g Lest Satan steale vpõ you at vnwares.

h For they had euery man respect to hi self contrary to loue.

i That is, the first which embraced ẏ Gospel.

k And reuerence them.

l The grief ẏ I toke for your absence, was greatly awaged by their presence.

"Or, minde.

Rom.16,16.
2.cor.13,12.
1.pet.5,14.

m In token of mutual loue, which thing was obserued, in the primatiue Church when ẏ Lords Supper was ministred.

"*Or, Maranatha.*

n Or, as is most probable, from Ephesus.

---

b Which ye shal send by them that cary the money.

a (for I wil paſſe
il abide, yea, or
may bring me on
I go.
w in my paſſage:
ile with you, if
us vntil Pẽtecoſt.
fectual is opened
any aduerſaries.
ome, ſe that he be
u: for he worketh
uen as I *do.*
deſpiſe him: but
eace, that he may
for him with the
Apollos, I great-
nto you with the
was not at all to
beit he wil come
nient time.
in the faith: quite
g.
one in [h] loue.
e you (ye knowe
hat it is the [i] firſt
they haue giuen
nto the Saintes)
uen vnto ſuch, &
nd labour.
ning of Stepha-
chaicus: for they
f you.
d my * ſpirit and
fore ſuche men.
lute you: Aqui-
Church that is in
atly in the Lord.
ou. Grete ye o-
[m] kiſſe.
Paul with mine
rd Ieſus Chriſt,
on, *yea excom-
Ieſus Chriſt *be*
in Chriſt Ieſus,
rinthians, writ-
e by Stephanas,
aicus, and Ti-

THE

[c] Becauſe God bleſſed his labour.

[d] Willing that they ſhulde defende him againſt the aduerſaries of Chriſt becauſe it is ỳ Churchs duetie to be careful for the preſeruatiõ of their miniſters.

[e] As though he were to yõgro be a miniſter.

[f] That is, ſafe and ſounde.

[g] Left Satan ſteale vpõ you at vnwares

[h] For they had euery man reſpect to hi ſelf contrary to loue.

[i] That is, the firſt which embraced ỳ Goſpel.

[k] And reuerence them.

[l] The grief ỳ I toke for your abſence, was greatly aſwaged by their preſence.

*Or, minde.

Rom.16,16. 2.cor.13,12. 1.pet.5,14.

[m] In token of mutual loue, which thing was obſerued, in the primatiue Church when ỳ Lords Supper was miniſtred.

*Or, Marana tha.

[n] Or, as is moſt probable, from Ephesus.

THE SECONDE EPIſtle of Paul to the Corinthians.

THE ARGUMENT.

AS nothing can be written, either ſo perfitely, or with ſo great affection and zeale, which is not vnprofitable to many, and reſiſted by ſome: ſo the firſt epiſtle written by S. Paul to the Corinthians, beſides the puritie and perfection of the doctrine, ſheweth a loue towarde them farre paſſing all natural affections: which did not onely not profit all, but hardened the hearts of many to remaine in their ſtubbernes, and contemne the Apoſtles autoritie. By reaſon whereof S. Paul, being let with iuſte occaſions to come vnto them, wrote this epiſtle from Macedonia, minding to accompliſh the worke which he had begonne among them. Firſt therefore he wiſheth them wel in the Lord, declaring that albeit certeine wicked perſones abuſed his afflictions to condemne thereby his autoritie, yet they were neceſſarie ſchoolings, and ſent to him by God for their bettering. And where as they blame his long abſence, it came of no inconſtancie, but to beare with their inhabilitie and imperfection, leſt contrary to his fatherlie affection, he ſhulde haue bene compelled to vſe rigour and ſeueritie. And as touching his ſharpe writing in the former epiſtle, it came through their faute, as is now euident bothe in that, that he pardoneth the treſpacer, ſeing he doeth repent: and alſo in that he was vnquiet in his minde, til he was certified by Titus of their eſtate. But foraſmuche as the falſe Apoſtles went about to vndermine his autoritie, he confuteth their arrogant bragges, and commendeth his office, and the diligent executing of the ſame: ſo that Satan muſt haue greatly blinded their eyes, which ſe not the brightnes of the Goſpel in his preaching the effect whereof is newnes of life, forſaking of our ſelues, cleauing to God, fleing from idolatrie, embracing the true doctrine, and that ſorrowe which engendreth true repentance: to the which is ioyned mercie and compaſſion towards our brethren: alſo wiſdome to put difference betwixt the ſimplicitie of the Goſpel, and the arrogancie of the falſe preachers, who vnder pretence of preaching the trueth, ſoght onely to fil their bellies, where as he contrariwiſe, ſoght them, and not their goods, as thoſe ambitious perſones ſclandered him: wherefore at his comming he menaceth ſuche as rebell againſt his autoritie, that he wil declare by liuelie example, that he is the faithful ambaſſadour of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. I.

4 He declareth the great profite that cometh to the faithful by their afflictions. 15.17 And becauſe they ſhulde not impute to lightnes, that he differred his comming contrarie to his promes, he proueth his conſtancie, bothe by the ſynceritie of his preaching, and alſo by the immutable trueth of the Goſpel. 21 Which trueth is grounded on Chriſt, and ſealed in our hearts by the holie Goſt.

1 PAul an Apoſtle of IESUS CHRIST by the wil of God, & *our* brother Timotheus, to the Church of God, which is at Corinthus with all the Saintes, which are in all [a] Achaia:

2 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, & *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 *[b] Bleſſed *be* God euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comforte,

4 Which comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comforte thẽ which are in anie affliction by the cõforte wherewith we our ſelues are comforted of God.

5 For as the [c] ſufferings of Chriſt abunde in vs, ſo our conſolation abundeth through Chriſt.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your conſolation and [d] ſaluation, which [e] is wroght in the induring of the ſame ſuffrings, which we alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your conſolation ad ſaluation.

7 And our hope is ſtedfaſt cõcerning you, in as muche as we knowe that as ye are partakers of the ſuffrings, ſo *ſhal ye be* alſo of the conſolation.

8 For brethrẽ, we wolde not haue you ignorant of our affliction, which came vnto vs in Aſia, how we were preſſed [f] out of meaſure paſſing ſtrength, ſo that we all together douted, euen of life.

9 Yea, we [g] receiued the ſentẽce of death in our ſelues, becauſe we ſhulde not truſt in our ſelues, but in God, ẇ raiſeth the dead.

10 Who deliuered vs from ſo [h] great a death, and doeth deliuer *vs*: in whome we truſt, that yet here after he wil deliuer *vs*,

11 *So that ye labour together in prayer for vs, that for the gift *beſtowed* vpon vs for manie, thankes may be giuen by manie perſones for vs.

12 [i] For our reioycing is this, the teſtimonie of our conſcience, that in ſimplicitie and godlie purenes, & not in fleſhlie wiſdome, [k] but by the grace of God we haue had our conuerſation in the worlde, and moſte of all to you wardes.

[a] Meaning ỳ countrey where Corinthus was the chief

es.1,3. 1.pet.1,3.

[b] Or praiſe & ...nke begiuẽ.

[c] Which I ſuf... for Chriſt, ... & Chriſt ...fereth in ... Rom 7,5 ... col 1,24.

[d] For ſeing he indure ſo muche, they had occaſion to be confirmed in the Goſpel.

[e] As God onely worketh all things in vs: ſo doeth he alſo our ſaluation by his fre mercie, and by ſuche meanes as he hathe here left in this life for vs to be exerciſed in.

[f] Hereby he ſheweth his owne infirmitie ỳ it might appeare how wonderfully Gods graces wroght in him

[g] I was vtterly reſolued in my ſelf to dye

[h] So manie dãgers of death:

Rom 15,30.

[i] He rendreth a reaſon why they oght to praye vnto God for his recouerie.

[k] Vſing that wiſdome ẇ God gaue me from heauen.

13 For we [l] write none other things vnto you, then ŷ ye read or els that ye acknowledge, & I truſt ye ſhal acknowledge vnto the end.

14 Euen as ye haue acknowledged vs partely, that we are your [m] reioycing, euen as ye are [n] ours, in the [o] day of *our* Lord Ieſus.

15 And in this confidence was I minded firſt to come vnto you, that ye might haue had a double grace,

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, & to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and to be led forthe towarde Iudea of you.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vſe lightnes? or minde I thoſe things which I minde, [p] according to ŷ fleſh, that ŵ me ſhulde be, [q] Yea, yea, and Nay, nay?

18 Yea, [r] God is faithful, that our worde towarde you was not Yea, and Nay.

19 For the Sonne of God Ieſus Chriſt who was preached among you by vs, *that is* by me, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay: but in him it was [ſ] Yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him *are* [t] Yea, and *are* in him Amen, vnto the glorie of God through vs.

21 And it is God which ſtabliſheth vs with you in Chriſt, and hathe anointed vs.

22 Who hathe alſo ſealed vs, & hathe giuẽ the *earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Now, I call God for a recorde vnto my ſoule, that to ſpare you, I came not as yet vnto Corinthus.

24 Not that we [u] haue dominion ouer your faith, but we are helpers of your ioye: for by [x] faith ye ſtande.

CHAP. II.

He ſheweth his loue towardes them, 7 Requiring like wiſe that thei wolde be fauorable to the inceſtuous adulterer, ſeing he did repent. 14 He alſo reioyceth in God for the efficacie of his doctrine. 17 Confuting thereby ſuche quarelpikers, as vnder pretence of ſpeaking againſt his perſone, ſoght nothing, but the ouerthrowe of his doctrine.

1 BVt I determined thus in my ſelf, that I wolde not come againe to you in heauines.

2 For if I make you ſorie, who is he then that ſhulde make me glad, but the ſame which is made [a] ſorie by me?

3 And I wrote [b] this ſame thing vnto you, leſt when I came, I ſhulde take heauines of them, of whome I oght to reioyce: this confidence haue I in you all, that my ioye is the *ioye* of you all.

4 For in great affliction, and anguiſh of heart I wrote vnto you with many teares: not that ye ſhulde be made ſorie, but that ye might perceiue the loue which I haue, ſpecially vnto you.

5 And if any hathe cauſed ſorow, the ſame hathe not [c] made me ſorie, but partely (leſt I ſhulde [d] more charge *him*) you all.

6 It is ſufficient vnto the ſame man, that he was rebuked of manie.

7 So that now contrarie wiſe ye oght rather to forgiue *him*, and comforte *him* leſt the ſame [e] ſhulde be ſwalowed vp with ouer muche heauines.

8 Wherefore, I praye you, that you wolde [f] confirme your loue towards him.

9 For this cauſe alſo did I write, ŷ I might knowe the profe of you, whether ye wolde be obedient in all things.

10 To whome ye forgiue anie thing, I *forgiue* alſo: for verely if I forgaue anie thĩg, to whome I forgaue it, for your ſakes *forgaue I it* in the [g] ſight of Chriſt,

11 Leſt Satan ſhulde [h] circumuent vs: for we are not ignorant of his enterpriſes.

12 ¶ Furthermore, when I came to Troas *to preache* Chriſts Goſpel, & a dore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt " in my ſpirit, becauſe I foũde not Titus my brother, but toke my leaue of thẽ, and went away into Macedonia.

14 [i] Now thankes *be* vnto God which alwayes maketh vs [k] to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the fauour of his knowledge by vs in euerie place.

15 For we are vnto God the ſwete ſauour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaued, and in them which periſh.

16 To the one *we are* the [l] ſauour of death, vnto death, and to the other the ſauour of life, vnto life, *and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

17 *For we are not as manie, [m] which make marchandiſe of the worde of God: but as of ſynceritie, but as of God in the ſight of God ſpeake we in " Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

1 He taketh for example the faith of the Corinthians for a probation of the trueth which he preached. 6 And to exalte his Apoſtleſhip againſt the bragges of the falſe apoſtles. 7. 13 He maketh compariſon betwixt the Law and the Goſpel.

1 DO [a] we begĩne to praiſe our ſelues againe? or nede we as ſome other, epiſtles of recommendation vnto you, or *letters* of recommendation from you?

2 Ye are our epiſtle, written in our hearts, which is vnderſtand and red of all men,

3 In that ye are manifeſt, to be the epiſtle of Chriſt, [b] miniſtred by vs, and written, not with yncke, but with the Spirit of the liuing God, not in [c] tables of ſtone, but in fleſhlie tables of the heart.

4 And ſuche truſt haue we through Chriſt to God:

---

[l] Ye knowe partely my cõſtancie bothe by my dwellĩg with you, and alſo my writing vnto you: and I truſt ye ſhal knowe me to be the ſame to ŷ very end.

[m] In that we haue taught you ŷ Goſpel ſo ſyncerely.

[n] Becauſe we haue wõne you to Chriſt.

[o] Which ſhal aboliſh all worldelie glorie.

[p] Which is raſhely to promes and not to performe.

[q] Now to affirme one thing, and then to deny it, which is a ſigne of incõſtancie.

[r] He taketh God to witnes that he preacheth ŷ trueth

[ſ] He preached nothing vnto them but onely Ieſus Chriſt who is the moſte conſtant and infallible trueth of the Father.

[t] They are made, performed & we are partakers onely by him, who is our Amen, in that he hathe fulfilled them for vs.

Ephe.4,30.

[u] In that I ſay I came not becauſe I wolde ſpare you, I meane not that I haue autoritie to alter true religiõ, or to binde your cõſciences: but that I am Gods miniſter to confirme and comfort you.

[x] And faith is not in ſubiection to man.

[a] Which was giuen to Satan but now doeth repent.

[b] Which made you & him ſory in my further epiſtle.

[c] After this adulterer did repẽt & amẽde, Paul did ſo vtterly caſt of all ſorowe, ŷ he denieth that in maner he was anie whit ſorie.

[d] And ſo that I ſhulde increaſe ŷ ſorowe which I wolde diminiſh.

[e] The adulterer, which interteined his mother in Law

[f] That at my interceſsion you wolde declare by the publike conſent of the Church that you embrace him againe as a brother: ſeing he was excommunicate by the commune conſent.

[g] That is, truely, and from mine heart, euen as in the preſence of Chriſt.

[h] By our rigorous puniſhing.

" Or, in my minde.

[i] From this place vnto the 6. chap. 11 he entreateth onely of ŷ miniſters, ſaue he ſome time intermedleth that ŵ apperteineth to the whole Church, as Chap.3,17,and 18 verſes, and not onely to ŷ miniſters.

Rom.11,16.

Chap.4,2.

[k] In working mightely by vs he maketh vs partakers of his victorie and triumph.

[l] The preaching of the croſſe bringeth death to them which onely conſider Chriſts death as a cõmune death, & be thereat offẽded, or els thinke it folie: & brĩgeth againe life to thẽ who in his death beholde their life.

[m] That is, ŵ preache for gaine, & corrupt it to ſerue mens affectiones.

" Or, through Chriſt, or of Chriſt.

[a] Meaning himſelf, Timotheus and Siluanus.

[b] Who were Gods penne.

[c] The hardnes of mans heart before he be regenerat, is as a ſtonie table, Ezec. 11,19, & 36,26, but being regenerat by the Spirit of God, it is as ſofte as fleſh, ŷ the grace of the Goſpel may be written in it, as in new tables, Ier. 31,33.

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelues, to thinke anie thing, as of our ſelues : but our ſufficiencie *is* of God.

6 Who alſo hathe made vs able miniſters of the New teſtament, not of the [d] letter but of the [e] Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the [f] Spirit giueth life.

7 If then the miniſtration [g] of death *written* ẘ letters & ingrauē in ſtones, was glorious ſo ẙ the childrē of Iſrael colde not beholde the face of Moſes for the [h] glorie of his countenance (which *glorie* is done away)

8 How ſhal not the miniſtration of the Spirit be more glorious?

9 For if the miniſterie of [i] cōdēnation *was* glorious, muche more doeth the miniſtration of [k] righteouſnes excede in glorie.

10 For euen that which was glorified, was not glorified in this point, *that is*, as touching the exceding glorie.

11 For if that which ſhulde be aboliſhed, *was* glorious, much more ſhal that which remaineth, be glorious.

12 Seing then that we haue ſuche truſt, we vſe [l] great boldenes of ſpeache.

13 *And *we are* not as Moſes, *which* [m] put a vaile vpon his face, that the children of Iſrael ſhulde not looke vnto the end of that which ſhulde be aboliſhed.

14 Therefore their mindes are hardened: for vntil this day remaineth the ſame couering vntaken away in the reading of the Olde teſtament, which *vaile* in Chriſt is put away.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moſes is red, the vaile is layed ouer their hearts.

16 Neuertheles when their *heart* ſhalbe turned to the Lord, the vaile ſhalbe taken away.

17 Now the [n] Lord is the *Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* libertie.

18 But we all beholde as in a [o] mirrour the glorie of the Lord with open face, and are changed into the ſame image, from glorie to glorie, as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth his diligence, and roundenes in his office. 8 And that which his enemies toke for his diſaduantage, to wit, the croſſe and afflictions which he endured, he turned it to his great aduantage. 11.17 Shewing what profit cometh thereby.

1 THerefore, ſeing that we haue this miniſterie, as we haue receiued mercie, [a] we fainte not:

2 But haue caſt from vs the [b] clokes of ſhame & *walke not in craftines, nether handle we the worde of God diſceitfully: but in declaration of the trueth we approue our ſelues to euerie mans conſcience in the ſight of God.

3 If our Goſpel be then hid, it is hid to thē, that are loſt.

4 In whome the [c] god of this worlde hathe blinded the mindes, *that is*, of the infideles, that the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, which is the [d] image of God, ſhulde not ſhine vnto them.

5 For we preache not our [e] ſelues, but Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, and our ſelues your ſeruāts for Ieſus ſake.

6 For God that *commanded the light to ſhine out of darkenes, *is he* which hathe ſhined in [f] our hearts, to giue the [g] light of the knowledge of the glorie of God in the face of Ieſus Chriſt.

7 But we haue this [h] treaſure in earthē veſſels, ẙ the excellencie of that power might be of God and not of vs.

8 We are afflicted on euerie ſide, yet *are we* not in diſtreſſe : in pouertie, but not ouercome of pouertie.

9 *We are* perſecuted, but not forſaken: caſt downe, but we periſh not.

10 Euerie where we beare about in our bodie the [i] dying of the Lord Ieſus, that the life of Ieſus might alſo be made manifeſt in our bodies.

11 For we which liue, are alwayes deliuered vnto death for Ieſus ſake, that the life alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our mortal fleſh.

12 So then [k] death worketh in vs, and life in you.

13 And becauſe we haue the ſame [l] Spirit of faith, according as it is written, *I beleued, & therefore haue I ſpoken, we alſo beleue, and therefore ſpeake,

14 Knowing that he which hathe raiſed vp the Lord Ieſus, ſhal [m] raiſe vs vp alſo by Ieſus, and ſhal ſet vs with you.

15 For all things *are* for your ſakes that moſte plenteous grace by the thankeſgiuing of [n] manie may redoūde to the praiſe of God.

16 Therefore we faint not, but thogh our outwarde man "periſh, yet the inwarde man is [o] renewed daily.

17 For our [p] light affictiō ẘ is but for a moment, causeth vnto vs a farre moſte excellent *&* an eternal waight of glorie:

18 While we loke not on the things which are ſene, but on the things, which are not ſene: for the things which are ſene, *are* temporal : but the things which are not ſene, *are* eternal.

CHAP. V.

1 Paul proceedeth to declare the vtilitie that cometh by the croſſe 4 How we oght to prepare our ſelues vnto it 5 By whome. 9 And for what end. 14. 19 He ſetteth forthe the grace of Chriſt. 20 And the office of miniſters, and all the faithful.

[c] To wit Satā, Ioh. 12, 31, & 14, 30. eph. 6, 12.

[d] In whome God doeth ſhewe him ſelf to be ſene: and here Chriſt is called ſo in reſpect of his office.

Gene. 1, 3.

[e] As they, ẙ preache for gaine, or els ẘ rather ſeke to be ſene and knowen, then to edifie.

[f] Which are your ſeruants.

[g] That we hauing receiued light, ſhuld cōmunicate the ſame ẘ others and therefore Chriſt calleth thē the light of the world, Mat 5, 14.

[h] Albeit the miniſters of ẙ Goſpel be cōtemptible as touching their perſone, yet ẙ treaſure which they carie, is nothing worſe or inferior.

[i] All ẙ faithful, & chiefly the miniſters muſt drinke of this cup, becauſe ẙ worlde hateth Chriſt: & alſo that the members ſhulde be conformable to Chriſt their head, yet by ẙ mightie power of Chriſt, who ouercame death, they are made conquerours

Pſal. 116, 10.

[k] By our death you haue life: ſo that the fruit of our afflictions cometh to you.

[l] The ſame faith by ẙ inſpiration of ẙ holie Goſt.

[m] In deliuering vs from theſe dangers, which is as it were a reſtoring frō death to life.

[n] That I being deliuered and reſtored to you againe, may not onely my ſelf giue God thankes for this infinite benefite of deliuerance, but alſo you all, which are bothe partakers of mine affliction and comforte, may abundantly ſet forthe his glorie.

" Or, be corrupted.

[o] Groweth ſtronger.

[p] Which is ſo called in reſpect of the euerlaſting life.

1 FOr we knowe that if [a] our earthlie houſe of this tabernacle be deſtroied, we haue a buylding *giuen* of God,*that is*,an houſe not made with hands,*but* eternal in the heauens.

2 For therefore we ſigh, deſiring to be clothed with our houſe,which is frō heauen.

3 "Becauſe that if we be clothed, we ſhal not be founde *naked.

4 For in dede we that are in this tabernacle, ſigh and are burdened, "becauſe we wolde not be vnclothed,but wolde be clothed vpon, that mortalitie might be ſwallowed vp of life.

5 And he that hathe created vs for this thing,*is* God, who alſo hathe giuen vnto vs the earneſt of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alway [b] bolde,thogh we knowe that whiles we are "at home in the bodie,we are abſent from the Lord.

7 (For we [c] walke by faith, & not by ſight)

8 Neuertheles, we are bolde,& loue rather to remoue out of the bodie, and to dwell with the Lord.

9 Wherefore alſo we couet, that bothe dwelling [d] at home, and remouing [e] from home,we may be acceptable to him.

10 *For we muſt all appeare before the iudgemēt ſeat of Chriſt,that euerie man may receiue the things which are *done* in his bodie,according to that he hathe done,whether *it be* [f] good or euil.

11 Knowing therefore the [g] terror of the Lord,we [h] perſuade men,& we [i] are made manifeſt vnto God,& I truſt alſo that we are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For we praiſe not our ſelues againe vnto you,but giue you an occaſion to reioyce of vs, that ye may haue *to anſwere* againſt them,which reioyce in the [k] face, and not in the heart.

13 For whether we be [l] out of our wit, *we are it* [m] to God:or whether we be in our right minde,*we are it* vnto you.

14 For the loue of Chriſt conſtraineth vs: becauſe we thus iudge,that if one be dead for all,then were [n] all dead,

15 And he dyed for all, that they [o] which liue,ſhulde not hence forthe liue vnto thē ſelues, but vnto him which dyed for thē, and roſe againe.

16 Wherefore,hēce forthe know we no mā [p] after the fleſh, yea thogh we had knowen Chriſt after the fleſh,yet now hēce forthe [q] know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if anie man *be* in Chriſt, *let him be* a [r] new creature. *Olde things are paſſed away:beholde, all things are become new.

18 And all things *are* of God, which hathe recōciled vs vnto him ſelf by Ieſus Chriſt, and hathe giuen vnto vs the miniſterie of reconciliation.

19 For God was [ſ] in Chriſt, and reconciled the worlde to him ſelf,not imputing their ſinnes vnto them,and hathe committed to vs the worde of reconciliation.

20 Now then are we ambaſſadours for Chriſt: as thogh God did beſeche *you* through vs,we praye you in Chriſts ſtede, that ye be reconciled to God.

21 For he hathe made him *to be* [t] ſinne for vs,which knew no ſinne,that we ſhulde be [u] made the righteouſnes of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to Chriſtian life, 11 And to beare him like affection,as he doeth them. 14 Alſo to kepe them ſelues from all pollution of idolatrie bothe in bodie, and ſoule, and to haue none acquaintance with idolaters.

1 SO we therefore as workers together beſeche *you*, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 For he ſaith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted,and in the day of ſaluation haue I ſuckered thee: beholde now the [a] accepted time, beholde now the daye of ſaluation.

3 We giue no occaſion of offence in anie thing, that *our* miniſterie ſhulde not be [b] reprehended.

4 But in all things we approue our ſelues as * the miniſters of God, in muche patience, in afflictions, in neceſsities, in diſtreſſes,

5 In ſtripes, in priſones, in tumultes, in labours,

6 By [c] watchings, by faſtings, by puritie, by knowledge, by long ſuffering, by kindnes, by the [d] holie Goſt,by [e] loue vnfained,

7 [f] By the worde of trueth,by the power of God,by the armour of righteouſnes on the right hand and on the lefte,

8 By honour,and diſhonour,by euil reporte & good reporte,as deceiuers,and *yet* true:

9 As vnknowen, and *yet* knowen; as dying, and beholde,we liue:as chaſtened, and *yet* not killed:

10 As ſorowing, & *yet* alway reioycing: as poore,and *yet* make manie riche:as hauing nothing, and *yet* poſſeſsing all things.

11 O Corinthians,our [g] mouth is open vnto you:our heart is made large.

12 Ye are not kept ſtraite in vs, but ye are kept ſtraite in your owne [h] bowelles.

13 Now for the ſame recompenſe, I ſpeake as to *my* children, [i] Be you alſo enlarged.

[a] After this bodie ſhalbe diſſolued, it ſhalbe made incorruptible and immortal.

"*Or,if ſo be we ſhalbe founde clothed, & not naked*

Reuel.16,15.

"*Or,wherein.*

[b] Not onely quiet in mide, but alſo ready to ſuſteine all dangers:being aſſured of the good ſucceſſe thereof.

"*Or,ſtrangers in the bodie.*

[c] For here onely we beleue in God, & ſe him not.

[d] In this bodie.

Rom.14,10.

[e] Out of this bodie, to heauen.

[f] That is,ether glorie, or ſhame.

[g] His fearefull iudgement.

[h] He proueth the dignitie of his miniſterie by ẏ frute and effect thereof, which is to bring men to Chriſt.

[i] By imbraceing the ſame faith which we preache to others.

[k] As they, ẘ more eſtemed the outwarde ſhewe of wiſdome and eloquence, then true godlines.

[l] As the aduerſaries ſaid,ẘ colde not abide to heare them praiſed

[m] Our folie ſerueth to Gods glorie.

[n] Therefore whoſoeuer giueth place to ambition or vaine glorie,is yet dead, and liueth not in Chriſt.

Iſa.43,19. reuel 21,5.

[ſ] Therefore without Chriſt we can not enioye the life euerlaſting,or come to God.

[t] That is,a ſacrifice for ſinne.

[u] By imputation, when we ſhalbe clad with Chriſts iuſtice.

Iſa.49,8.

[a] To wit,Gods fre mercie, wherein he hathe powred forthe his infinite loue.

[b] By the infideles, if they ſawe no frute come thereof.

1.Cor.4,1.

[c] He declareth ẘ what weapons he reſiſted his afflictions.

[d] Who is the efficient cauſe.

[e] Which is, the final cauſe

[f] By the Goſpel, and the power of God and his owne integritie, he ouerthrew Satan, and the worlde, as ẘ weapons on euerie ſide moſt ready.

[g] Signifying his moſte vehement affection.

[h] Their iudgement was ſo corrupted, ẏ they were not likewiſe affectioned towardes him, as he was towardes them.

[i] Shewe like affection towardes me.

---

[o] As the onely faithful do in Chriſt. [p] According to the eſtimation of the worlde:but as he is guided by the Spirit of God. [q] We do not eſteme, nor commende Chriſt him ſelf now,as he was an excellent man: but as he was the Sonne of God, partaker of his glorie, and in whome God dwelled corporally:and do you thinke,that I wil flatter my ſelf or anie man in ſetting forthe his giftes?Yea,when I praiſe my miniſterie,I cōmende the power of God:when I commende our worthie factes,I praiſe the mightie power of God,ſet forthe by vs wormes and wretches. [r] Let him be regenerat, and renounce him ſelf,els all the reſt is nothing.

14 *Be

14 [k] Be not vnequally yoked with the infideles :for*what felowſhip hathe righteouſnes with vnrighteouſnes? and what communion hathe light with darkenes?

15 And what concorde hathe Chriſt with [*] Belial? or what parte hathe the beleuer with the infidel?

16 And what agrement hathe the Temple of God with idoles? * for ye are the Temple of the [l] liuing God : as God hathe ſaid, *I wil dwell among them, and walke there : and I wil be their God, and they ſhalbe my people.

17 *Wherefore come out from among thē, and ſeparate your ſelues, ſaith the Lord: and touche none vncleane thing,& I wil receiue you.

18 * And I wil be a Father vnto you,and ye ſhalbe my ſonnes and daughters,ſaith the Lord almightie.

CHAP. VII.

1 He exherteth them by the promiſes of God to kepe them ſelues pure, 3.7 Aſſuring them of his loue, 8.13 And doeth not excuſe his ſeueritie towarde them, but reioyceth thereat, conſidering what profite came thereby. 10 Of two ſortes of ſorow.

1 SEing then we haue theſe promiſes, dearely beloued,let vs [a] clenſe our ſelues from all filthines of the [b] fleſh & ſpirit, and growe vp vnto ful holines in the feare of God.

2 [c] Receiue vs: we haue done wrong to no man:we haue conſumed no man : we haue [d] defrauded no man.

3 I ſpeake it not to *your* condemnacion:for I haue ſaid before, that ye are in our hearts,to dye and liue together.

4 I vſe great boldenes of ſpeache towarde you : I reioyce greatly in you : I am filled with comfort, and am exceading ioyous in all our tribulacion.

5 For whē we were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſte, but we were troubled on euerie ſide, fightings [e] without,& terrours within.

6 But God, that comforteth the abiect, comforted vs at the comming of Titus:

7 And not by his comming onely, but alſo by the conſolacion wherewith he was cōforted of you, whē he tolde vs your great deſire,your mourning, your feruent minde to mewarde,ſo that I reioyced [f] muche more.

8 For thogh I made you ſorie with a letter,I repent not,thogh I did repent:for I perceiue that the ſame epiſtle made you ſorie,thogh *it were* but for a ſeaſon.

9 I now reioyce,not that ye were ſorie,but that ye ſorowed to repentance : for ye ſorowed godly, ſo that in nothing ye were hurt by vs.

10 *For godlie ſorowe cauſeth repentance vnto ſaluacion,not to be repented of: but the worldlie ſorowe cauſeth death.

11 For beholde, this thing that ye haue bene [g] godly ſorie, what great care it hathe wroght in you:yea,what [h] clearīg of your ſelues:yea *what* indignacion:yea,*what* feare: yea, *how* great deſire:yea, *what* a zeale: yea,*what* [i] puniſhmēt:in all things ye haue ſhewed your ſelues, that ye are pure in this matter.

12 Wherefore, thogh I wrote vnto you, I did not it for his cauſe that had done the wrōg,nether for his cauſe that had the iniurie, but that our care towarde you in the ſight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted, becauſe ye were comforted :but rather we reioyced muche more for the ioy of Titus,becauſe his [*] ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

14 For if ỷ I haue boaſted anie thīg to him of you,I haue not bene aſhamed: but as I haue ſpoken vnto you all things in trueth, euen ſo our boaſtīg vnto Titus was true.

15 And [k] his inwarde affection is more abundant towarde you, when he remembreth the obedience of you all, *and* how with feare & trembling ye receiued him.

16 I reioyce *therefore* that I may [l] put my confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the example of the Macedonians, 9 And Chriſt he exhorteth them to continue in relieuing the poore Saintes, commending their good beginning. 23 After he commendeth Titus and his felowes vnto them.

1 WE do you alſo to wit,brethren,of the [a] grace of God beſtowed vpon the Churches of Macedonia,

2 Becauſe in great tryal of affliction their ioye abunded, and their moſte extreme pouertie [b] abunded vnto their riche liberalitie.

3 For to *their* power(I beare recorde)yea,& beyonde their power,they were willing,

4 And praied vs with great inſtance that we wolde receiue the [c] grace,& felowſhip * of the miniſtring which is towarde the Saintes.

5 And *thus they did*, not as we loked for : but gaue their owne ſelues, firſt to the Lord, and *after* vnto vs by the wil of God,

6 That we ſhulde exhorte Titus, that as he had begonne, ſo he wolde alſo accompliſh the ſame grace among you alſo.

7 Therefore, as ye abunde in euerie thing, in faith and worde,and knowledge,and in all diligence,and in your loue towards vs, *euen ſo ſe* that ye abūde in this grace alſo.

8 This ſay I not by commandement, but becauſe of the diligence of others: therefore proue I the naturalnes of your loue.

9 For ye knowe the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,that he being riche,for your ſakes became poore,that ye through his pouertie might be made riche.

[g] Whoſe heart Gods Spirit doeth touche, he is ſorie for his ſinnes committed againſt ſo merciful a Father:& theſe are the frutes of his repētance, as witnes Dauids & Peters teares: others which are ſorie for their ſinnes onely for feare of puniſhment & Gods vengeance,fall into deſperaciō, as Cain, Saul, Achitophel & Iudas.

[h] In aſking God forgiuenes.

[i] For in iudging & chaſtiſing your ſelues,you preuēted Gods angre.

[*] Heart.

[k] The Greke worde ſignifieth,his bowelles,whereby is ment moſte great loue and tender affections.

[l] Bothe in thinking & reporting wel of you.

[a] This benefite of God appeared in two things:firſt, ỷ the Macedonians being in ſo great afflictiōs were ſo prōpt to helpe others:& next ỷ being in great pouertie, were verie liberal towards others.

[b] So that a moſte abundāt riuer of riches flowed out of their pouertie.

[c] So he calleth their liberalitie,either becauſe thei were the beſtowers of Gods graces,or becauſe thei receiued them of God frely, and ſo they deſired Paul to ſe to ỷ diſtribution thereof.

10 And I ſhewe *my* minde herein: for this is expedient for you, ẘ haue begonne not to do onely, but alſo to [d] wil, a yere a go.

11 Now therefore performe to do it alſo, that as *there was* a readines to wil, euẽ ſo ye maye performe it of that which ye haue.

12 For if there be firſt a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a mã hathe, & not according to that he hathe not.

13 Nether *is it* that other men ſhulde be eaſed and you grieued.

14 But vpon like condicion, at this time your [e] abundance *supplieth* their lacke, that alſo their abundance may be for your lacke, that there may be [f] equalitie:

15 As it is written, *He that *gathered* muche, had nothing ouer, and he that *gathered* litle, had not the leſſe.

16 And thankes *be* vnto God, which hathe put in the heart of Titus the ſame care for you.

17 Becauſe he accepted the [g] exhortacion, yea, he was ſo careful that of his owne accorde he went vnto you.

18 And we haue ſent alſo with him the brother, whoſe praiſe *is* [h] in ẙ Goſpel throughout all the Churches,

19 (And not ſo onely, but is alſo choſen of the Churches to be a felowe in our iourney concerning this grace that is miniſtred by vs vnto the glorie of the ſame Lord, and *declaracion* of your prõpt minde)

20 Auoyding this, that no man ſhulde blame vs in this abundance that is miniſtred by vs,

21 *Prouiding for [i] honeſt things, not onely before the Lord, but alſo before men.

22 And we haue ſent with thẽ our brother, whome we haue oft times proued to be diligent in manie things, but now muche more diligent, for the great confidence, which I *haue* in you.

23 Whether *anie do enquire* of Titus, *he is* my felowe and helper to you warde: or of our brethren, they are meſſengers of the Churches, & the [k] glorie of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhewe towarde them, & before the Churches the profe of your loue, and of the reioycing that we haue of you.

[d] Euerie man may do good that hathe abilitie thereunto, but to wil, and haue a minde to do good, cometh of perfite charitie.

[e] That as you helpe others in their nede, ſo others ſhal releue your want

Exod 16,18.

[f] That bothe you & others, as occaſiõ ſhal ſerue, may releue ẙ godlie according to their neceſsities.

[g] And willingly offred him ſelf to gather your almes.

[h] In preaching the Goſpel. Some vnderſtand Luk., others Barnabas.

Rom.12,17.

[i] His weldoing is approued before God & man.

[k] That is, by whome Chriſts glorie is greatly aduanced.

CHAP. IX.

3 The cauſe of Titus and his companions comming to thẽ. 6 He exhorteth to giue almes cherefully. 7 Shewing what frute wil come thereof.

1 FOr as touching the miniſtring to the Saintes, it is ſuperfluous for me to write vnto you.

2 For I knowe your readines of mĩde, whereof I boaſt my ſelf of you vnto them of Macedonia, & *ſay*, that Achaia was prepared a yere a go, and your zeale hathe prouoked manie.

3 Now haue I ſent the brethren, leſt our reioycing ouer you ſhulde be in vaine in this behalfe, that ye (as I haue ſaid) be readie:

4 Leſt if thei of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, we (I nede not to ſay, you) ſhulde be aſhamed in this my conſtant boaſting.

5 Wherefore, I thoght it neceſſarie to exhorte the brethren to come before vnto you, and to finiſh your beneuolence appointed afore, that it might be readie, *and come* as of beneuolence, and not as of ſparing.

6 This yet *remember*, that he which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhal reape alſo ſparingly, and he that ſoweth liberally, ſhal reape alſo liberally.

7 As euerie man wiſheth in his heart, *ſo let him giue*, not * grudgingly, or of neceſsitie: *for God loueth a chereful giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace to abounde towarde you, that ye alwaies hauing [a] all ſufficiencie in all things, may abounde in euerie [b] good worke,

9 * As it is written, [c] He hathe ſparſed abroad and hathe giuen to the poore: his beneuolence remaineth for euer.

10 Alſo he that findeth ſeede to the ſower, wil miniſter likewiſe bread for foode, and multiplie your ſede, and increaſe the frutes of your beneuolence,

11 That on all partes ye may be made riche vnto all liberalitie, ẘ cauſeth through vs thankeſgiuing vnto God.

12 For the miniſtracion of this ſeruice not onely ſupplieth the neceſsities of ẙ Saintes, but alſo is abundant by the thankeſgiuing of manie vnto God,

13 (Which by the experimente of this miniſtracion praiſe God for your voluntarie ſubmiſsion to the Goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberal diſtribution to them, and to all men)

14 And by [d] their praier for you, " deſiring after you greatly, for the abundant grace of God in you.

15 Thankes therefore *be* vnto God for his vnſpeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

He toucheth the falſe apoſtles and defendeth his autoritie, exhorting them to obedience. 11 And ſheweth what his power is, 13 And how he vſeth it.

1 NOw I Paul my ſelf beſeche you by the mekenes, & gentlenes of Chriſt, which when I am preſent among you, *am* [a] baſe, but am bolde towarde you being abſent:

2 And *this* I require you, that I nede not to be bolde when I am preſent, with that ſame confidence, wherewith I thinke to be bolde againſt ſome, ẘ eſteme vs as thogh we walked [b] according to the fleſh.

3 Neuertheles, thogh we walke in the fleſh, yet we do not warre after the fleſh,

Prou.11,25.
rom.12,8.
Eccle.35,11.

[a] Leſt thei ſhulde giue but litle, diſtruſting to impoueriſh thẽ ſelues thereby, he ſheweth ẙ God wil ſo bleſſe their liberal heartes, ẙ bothe they ſhal haue ynough for thẽ ſelues & alſo to helpe others withall.

Pſal.112,9.

[b] That ye may do good & helpe others at all times.

[c] Dauid ſpeaketh of that man ẙ feareth God & loueth his neighbour.

[d] Beſides that by their liberalitie God ſhal be praiſed, thei alſo ſhalbe cõmẽded to God by their prayers whome thei haue holpen, yea, & all men ſhal reuerence them, as being endued with an excellent gift of God.

" Or, greatly affectioned towarde you.

[a] Theſe wordes his backbiters vſed, thinking thereby to diminiſh his autoritie, as verſe.10.

[b] As thogh we boaſted of our ſelues by a carnal affection.

4 (For the weapons of our warrefare are not carnal, but mightie through God, to caſt downe holdes)

5 Caſting downe the imaginations, and euerie high thing that is exalted againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuitie euerie thoght to the obedience of Chriſt,

6 And hauing ready the vengeance againſt all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Loke ye on things after the appearance? If anie man truſt in him ſelf that he is Chriſts, let him conſider this againe of him ſelf, that as he *is* Chriſts, euē ſo *are we* Chriſts.

8 For thogh I ſhulde boaſt ſomewhat more of our autoritie, which the Lord hathe giuen vs for edification, and not for your deſtruction, I ſhulde haue no ſhame.

9 *This I ſay* that I may not ſeme as *it were* to feare you with letters.

10 For the letters, [c] ſaith he, are ſore and ſtrong, but his bodelie preſence is weake, and his ſpeache is of no value.

11 Let ſuche one thinke this, that ſuche as we are in worde by letters when we are abſent, ſuche *wil we be* alſo in dede, when we are preſent.

12 For we dare not make our ſelues of the nomber, or to compare our ſelues to thē, which praiſe them ſelues: but they vnderſtand not that they [d] meaſure them ſelues with them ſelues, & compare them ſelues with them ſelues.

13 But we wil not reioyce of things, which are not within *our* meaſure, * but according to the [e] meaſure of the line, whereof God hathe diſtributed vnto vs a meaſure to atteine euen vnto you.

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelues beyonde *our* meaſure, as thogh we had not atteined vnto you: for euen to you alſo haue we come *in preaching* the Goſpel of Chriſt,

15 Not boaſting of thigs which are without *our* meaſure: *that is*, of other mens labours: and we hope, when your faith ſhal increaſe, to be magnified by you according to our line abundantly,

16 And to preache the Goſpel in thoſe *regions* which *are* beyōde you: not to reioyce in [f] another mans line, *that is* in the things that are prepared already.

17 * But let him that reioyceth, reioyce in the Lord.

18 For he that praiſeth him ſelf, is not alowed, but he whome the Lord praiſeth.

CHAP. XI.

2 He declareth his affection towarde them. 5 The excellencie of his miniſterie, 9 And his diligence in the ſame. 13 The fetches of the falſe apoſtles. 16 The peruerſe iudgement of the Corinthians. 22 And his owne praiſes.

1 WOlde to God, ye colde ſuffer a litle my [a] fooliſhnes, and in deed, [b] ye ſuffer me.

2 For I am ielous ouer you, with godlie ielouſie: for [c] I haue prepared you for one houſband, to preſent you *as* a pure virgine to Chriſt:

3 But I feare leſt as the * ſerpent beguiled Eue through his ſubtiltie, ſo your mindes ſhulde be corrupte from the ſimplicitie that is in Chriſt.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another [d] Ieſus then him whome we haue preached: or if ye receiue another [e] ſpirit then that which ye haue receiued: ether another Goſpel, then that ye haue receiued, ye might wel haue ſuffered *him*.

5 Verely I [f] ſuppoſe that I was not inferior to the verie chief Apoſtles.

6 And thogh *I be* [g] rude in ſpeaking, yet *I am* not *ſo* in knowledge, but amōg you we haue bene made maniſeſte to the vtmoſt, in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence, becauſe I abaſed my ſelf, that ye might be exalted, & becauſe I preached to you the Goſpel of God frely?

8 I [h] robbed other Churches, and toke wages *of them* to do you ſeruice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and had nede, I was [i] not ſlothful to the hinderance of anie man: for that which was lacking vnto me, the brethren which came frō Macedonia, ſupplied, and in all things I kept and wil kepe my ſelf that I ſhulde not * be grieuous to you.

10 [k] The trueth of Chriſt is in me, that this reioycing ſhal not be ſhut vp againſt me in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that wil I do: that I may cut away occaſion from them which deſire [l] occaſion, that they might be founde like vnto vs in that wherein they reioyce.

13 For ſuche falſe [m] apoſtles are deceitful workers, and tranſforme them ſelues into the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no marueile: for Satan him ſelf is tranſformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, thogh his miniſters tranſforme them ſelues, as thogh *they were* the miniſters of righteouſnes, whoſe end ſhalbe according to their workes.

16 I ſay againe, let no mā thinke, that I am fooliſh: or els take me euē as a foole, that I alſo may boaſt my ſelf a litle.

17 That I ſpeake, I ſpeake it not after the [n] Lord: but as *it were* fooliſhly, in this *my* great boaſting.

[a] He calleth the praiſing of hī ſelf dotage to the wͨ thīg the arrogācie of the falſe apoſtles cōpelled him, who ſoght nothing els, but to ouerthrowe the Church by diminiſhing the autoritie of his miniſterie.

Gene. 3,4.

[b] To ſpeake in mine owne cōmendation.

[c] The miniſter marieth Chriſt & his Church as houſband and wife by ye preaching of the Goſpel.

[d] That is, more perfite doctrine concerning Chriſt Ieſus.

[e] More excellent giftes of the ſpirit by other mens preaching

[f] They did not preache Chriſt more purely then I did: for in this behalfe I was nothing inferior to the chiefeſt Apoſtles.

[g] That is, vſe no worldelie eloquence

[h] Other Churches relieued me.

[i] He did not onely labour with his hāds for his liuing, but in his extreme pouertie preached diligently, without burdening anie mā, or els waxing ſlothful to do his duetie to euerie man.

Chap. 12,13. act 20,34.

[k] Let not the trueth of Chriſt be thoght to be in me, if I ſuffer my ioye to be ſhut vp, wͨ I haue conceiued of Grecia.

[l] To ſclander my miniſterie, if I ſhulde receiue wages.

[m] By falſe apoſtles here is not ment ſuche as teache falſe doctrine (wͨ doutles, they wolde haue growen vnto) but ſuche as were vaineglorious, and did not their duetie ſyncerely.

[n] In his heart he had reſpect to man, whereunto the Lord: but this facion of boaſting ſemed according to they compelled him.

18 Seing that manie reioyce [o] after the fleſh, I wil reioyce alſo.

19 For ye ſuffer fooles gladly, becauſe that ye are wiſe.

20 For ye ſuffre euen if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *your goods*, if a man exalte him ſelf, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 [p] I ſpeake as concerning the reproche: as thogh that we had bene [q] weake: but wherein anie man is bolde (I ſpeake fooliſhly) I am bolde alſo.

22 They are Ebrewes, * ſo am I: they are Iſraelites, ſo am I: they are the ſede of Abraham, ſo am I:

23 They are the miniſters of Chriſt (I [r] ſpeake as a foole) I am more: in labours more abundant: in ſtripes aboue meaſure: in priſon more plenteouſly: in [ſ] death oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue [t] times receiued I fortie *ſtripes* * ſaue one.

25 [u] I was thriſe * beaten with roddes: I was *once ſtoned: I ſuffered thriſe * ſhipwracke: night & day haue I bene in ẏ depe ſea.

26 In iornaying *I was* often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils of mine owne nation, in perils among the Gentiles, in perils in the citie, in perils in wildernes, in perils in ẏ ſea, in perils amongs falſe brethren,

27 In wearines & painefulnes, in watching often, in honger & thirſt, in faſtings oftē, in colde and in nakednes.

28 Beſide the things which are outwarde, I am combred daily, *and haue* the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I muſt nedes reioyce, I wil reioyce of mine [x] infirmities.

31 The God, euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for euermore, knoweth that I lye not.

32 In * Damaſcus the gouerner of the people vnder King Aretas, laide watche in the citie of the Damaſcēs, and wolde haue caught me.

33 But at a windowe was I let downe in a baſket through the wall, & eſcaped his hāds.

CHAP. XII.

1 He reioyceth in his preferment, 5. 7 But chiefly in his humblenes, 11 And layeth the cauſe of his boaſting vpon the Corinthiās. 14 He ſheweth what good wil he beareth them. 20 And promiſeth to come vnto them.

1 IT is not expedient for me no doute to reioyce: for I wil come to viſions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 * I knowe a man [a] in Chriſt aboue fourtene yeres agone, (whether *he were* in the bodie, I can not tel, or out of the bodie, I can not tel: God knoweth) which was taken vp into the [b] thirde heauen.

3 And I knowe ſuche a man (whether in the bodie, or out of ẏ bodie, I can not tel: God knoweth.)

4 How that he was takē vp into Paradiſe, & heard [c] wordes which can not be ſpoken, which are not *poſsible for man to vtter.

5 Of ſuche a man wil I reioyce: of my ſelf wil I not reioyce, except it be of mine infirmities.

6 For thogh I wolde reioyce, I ſhulde not be a foole: for I wil ſay the trueth, but I refraine, leſt anie mā ſhulde thinke of me aboue that he ſeeth in me, or ẏ he heareth of me.

7 And leſt I ſhulde be exalted out of meaſure through the abundance of reuelatiōs, there was giuen vnto me [d] a pricke in the fleſh, ẏ meſſenger of Satā to buffet me, becauſe I ſhulde not be exalted out of meaſure.

8 For this thing I beſoght the Lord [e] thriſe, that it might departe from me.

9 And he ſaid vnto me, My grace is ſufficiēt for thee: for my power is made [f] perfite through weakenes. Verie gladly therefore wil I reioyce rather in mine infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may dwell in me.

10 Therefore [g] I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproches, in neceſsities, in perſecutions, in anguiſh for Chriſts ſake: for whē I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I was a foole to boaſt my ſelf: ye haue cōpelled me: for I oght to haue bene cōmended of you: for in nothing was I inferior vnto the verie chief Apoſtles, thogh I be nothing.

12 The ſignes of an Apoſtle were wroght among you with all pacience, with ſignes, and wonders, and great workes.

13 For what is it, wherein ye were inferiors vnto other Churches, *except that I haue not bene *ſlothful to your hinderāce? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Beholde, the [h] thirde time I am readie to come vnto you, and yet wil I not be ſlothful to your hinderāce: for I ſeke not yours, but [i] you: for the children oght not to laye vp for the fathers, but the fathers for the children.

15 And I wil moſte gladly beſtowe, and wil be beſtowed for your * ſoules: thogh the more I loue you, the leſſe I am loued.

16 But be it that I charged you not: [k] yet foraſmuche as I was craftie, I toke you with guile.

17 Did I pill you by anie of them whome I ſent vnto you?

18 I haue deſired [l] Titus, & with him I haue ſent a brother: did Titus pil you of anie thing? walked we not in the ſelf ſame ſpirit? *walked we* not in the ſame ſteppes?

19 Againe, thinke ye that we excuſe our ſelues vnto you? we ſpeake before God in Chriſt. But *we do* all things, dearly beloued, for your edifying.

20 For

[o] In outwarde things

[p] I note this diſhonour, ẇ they do vnto you.

Philip 3,5.

[q] That is, abiect, vile, miſerable, a craftes man, an idiot, & ſubiect to a thouſand calamities, which things the falſe apoſtles obiected againſt him as moſte certeine teſtimonies of his vnworthines.

[r] Put caſe ye terme it ſo, yet is it true.

Deu. 25, 3.

Act. 16, 22.

Act 14, 19.

Act. 27, 14.

[ſ] In the preſent danger of death

[t] At fiue ſeueral times euerie time thirtie, and nine.

[u] Of the Romaine magiſtrates.

[x] As impriſonements, beating, hongre, thirſt, colde, nakednes and ſuche like: which things the aduerſaries condemne as infirme in me.

Act. 9, 24.

Act. 9, 3

[a] That is, a Chriſtian, or, I ſpeake it in Chriſt.

[b] That is to ſay, into the higheſt heauē.

[c] Mans infirmitie was not able to declare thē, nether were they ſhewed vnto him for that end.

*Or, lawful.

[d] The greke worde ſignifieth a ſharpe piece of wood as a pale, or ſtake, and alſo a litle ſpelle or ſharpe thing ẇ pricketh one as he goeth through buſhie & thornie places and entring into the fleſh, can not be taken out without cutting of the fleſh: and this was the rebelling of ẏ fleſh againſt the ſpirit, & warned him that Satā was at hand.

[e] That is to ſay, often times

[f] Is knowen, & euidently ſene.

[g] He doeth not onely paciently beare his afflictions, but alſo ioyfully, and as one that taketh pleaſure therein for Chriſts ſake.

Chap. 11, 9.

*Or, chargeable.

[h] For firſt, he was minded to departe from Epheſus into Macedonia, & ſo to Corinthus, 1 Cor. 16, 5. Then when the Lord letted this purpoſe, he appointed to go ſtraight from Epheſus to Corinthus, Chap 1, 15 ẇ intent being chāged, he went to Macedonia, from whence now he appointeth the third time to come vnto them

[i] Which declareth his fatherlie affectiō

*Or, your cauſe or profites

[k] Thus ſaid his aduerſaries that thogh he toke it not by him ſelf, yet he did it by meanes of others

[l] To go to you.

20 For I feare leſt when I come, I ſhal not finde you ſuche as I wolde : and that I ſhalbe founde vnto you [m] ſuche as ye wolde not, and leſt *there be* ſtrife, enuying, wrath, contentions, backebitings, whiſperings, ſwellings & diſcorde.

21 *I feare* leſt when I come againe, my God [n] abaſe me among you, and I ſhal bewaile manie of them which haue ſinned already, and haue not repented of the * vnclennes, and fornication, and wantonnes, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threateneth the obſtinate. 5 And declareth what his power is by their owne teſtimonie. 10 Al ſo he ſheweth what is the effect of this epiſtle. 11 After hauing exhorted them to their duetie, he wiſheth them all proſperitie.

1 THis *is* the [a] thirde time ŷ I come vnto you. * In the mouth of two or thre witneſſes ſhal euerie worde ſtand.

2 [b] I tolde you before, and tel you before: as thogh I had bene preſent the ſeconde time, ſo write I now being abſent to them which heretofore haue ſinned, and to all others, that if I come againe, I wil not ſpare,

3 Seing that ye ſeke experience of Chriſt, that ſpeaketh in me, which towarde you is not weake, but is mightie in you.

4 For thogh he was crucified concerning *his* [c] infirmitie, yet liueth he through the power of God. And we no dout are weake in him: [d] but we ſhal liue ŵ him, through the power of God towarde you.

5 *Proue your ſelues whether ye are in the faith: examine your ſelues : knowe ye not your owne ſelues, how that Ieſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhal knowe that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray vnto God ŷ ye do none euil, not that we ſhulde ſeme approued, but ŷ ye ſhulde do that which is honeſt: thogh we be as [e] reprobates.

8 For we can not *do* anie thing againſt the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and that ye are [f] ſtrong: this alſo we wiſh for *euen* your perfection.

10 Therefore write I theſe things being abſent, leſt when I am preſent, I ſhulde vſe ſharpenes, according to the power which the Lord hathe giuen me, to [g] edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally brethren, fare ye wel: be perfite: be of good comfort: be of one minde: liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace ſhalbe with you.

12 Grete one another with an *holie [h] kiſſe. All the Saintes ſalute you.

13 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the cõmunion of the holie Goſt be with you all, Amen.

The ſeconde *epiſtle* to the Corinthians,
written frõ Philippi, a citie in Macedonia, & *ſent* by Titus and Lucas.

*1.Cor.11,22.

[e] In mans iudgement who for the moſt parte reiecteth the beſt, and approueth the worſte.

[f] Hauing abũdance of the grace of God.

[g] Commit not by your negligence that, that which is ordeined to ſaluation, turne to your deſtruction.

*Rom.16,16. 1.cor.16,20. 1.pet 5,14.

[h] Which was according to thoſe coũtreis in thoſe dayes bothe of the Iewes and of other nations.

THE EPISTLE OF the Apoſtle Paul to the Galatians.

THE ARGUMENT.

THe Galatiãs after they had bene inſtructed by S. Paul in the trueth of the Goſpel, gaue place to falſe Apoſtles, who entring in, in his abſence corrupted the pure doctrine of Chriſt, & taught that the ceremonies of the Law muſt be neceſſarily obſerued, which thing the Apoſtle ſo earneſtly reaſoneth againſt, that he proueth that the granting thereof is the ouerthrowe of mans ſaluacion purchaſſ'd by Chriſt: for thereby the light of the Goſpel is obſcured: the conſcience burdened: the teſtaments confounded: mans iuſtice eſtabliſhed. And becauſe the falſe teachers did pretend, as thogh they had bene ſent of the chief Apoſtles, and that Paul had no autoritie, but ſpake of him ſelf, he proueth bothe that he is an Apoſtle ordeined by God, and alſo that he is not inferior to the reſt of the Apoſtles: which being eſtabliſhed, he procedeth to his purpoſe, prouing that we are frely iuſtified before God without any workes or ceremonies: which notwithſtanding in their time had their vſe and commoditie: but now they are not onely vnprofitable figures, but alſo pernicious, becauſe Chriſt the trueth and the end thereof is come: wherefore men oght now to embrace that libertie, which Chriſt hathe purchaſſ'd by his blood, & not to haue their conſciences ſnared in the grennes of mans traditions: finally he ſheweth wherein this libertie ſtandeth, and what exerciſes apperteine thereunto.

CHAP. I.

8 Paul rebuketh their inconſtancie which ſuffred them ſelues to be ſeduced by the falſe apoſtles who preached that the obſeruation of the ceremonies of the Law were neceſſarie to ſaluation, 8 And deteſteth them that preache anie otherwiſe then Chriſt purely. 13 He ſheweth his owne conuerſation,magnifieth his office & Apoſtleſhip, and declareth him ſelf to be equal with the chief Apoſtles.

1 PAul*an Apoſtle(not [a]of men,nether by [b] mã,but by IESVS CHRIST, and God the Father ŵ hathe raiſed him from the dead)

2 And all the brethren ŵ are with me, vnto ỹ Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* with you and peace from God the Father,& *from* our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

4 Which gaue him ſelf for our ſinnes, that he might deliuer vs * from this [c] preſent euil worlde according to the wil of God euen our Father,

5 To whome *be* glorie for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile that ye are ſo ſone remoued away vnto another ″Goſpel, from him that had called you in the [d] grace of Chriſt,

7 Which is not another *Goſpel*, ſaue ỹ there be ſome which trouble you,and intende to [e] peruert the Goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But thogh that we , or an [f] Angel from heauen preache vnto you other wiſe , thẽ that which we haue preached vnto you,let him be″accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before,ſo ſay I now againe,If anie man preache vnto you otherwiſe,thẽ ỹ ye haue receiued,let him be accurſed.

10 For [g] now preache I mans *doctrine* , or Gods? or go I about to pleaſe men? for if I ſhulde yet pleaſe men,I were not the ſeruant of Chriſt.

11 *Now I certifie you, brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of me , was not after [h] man.

12 For nether receiued I it of man, nether was I taught it, but by the [i] reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuerſation in time paſte, in the Iewiſh religiõ,how that * I perſecuted the Church of God extremely,and waſted it,

14 And profited in the Iewiſh religiõ aboue manie of my ″companions of mine owne nacion,and was muche more zealous of ỹ [k] traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it [l] pleaſed God(which had ſeparated me from my mothers wombe,and called *me* by his grace)

16 To reueile his Sonne″in me,that I ſhulde preache him*among the Gentiles, immediatly I cõmunicated not with [m] fleſh and blood:

17 Nether came I againe to Ieruſalem to them which were Apoſtles before me,but I went into Arabia , & turned againe vnto Damaſcus.

18 Then after thre yeres I came againe to Ieruſalem to viſite Peter , and abode with him fiftene dayes.

19 And none other of the Apoſtles ſawe I, ſaue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you,beholde,*I witneſſe* before God,that I lie not.

21 After that,I went into the coaſtes of Syria & Cilicia:for I was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea , which were in Chriſt.

22 But they had heard onely *ſome ſay*, He ŵ perſecuted vs in time paſt,now preacheth the [n]faith,which before he deſtroyed.

23 And they glorified God for me.

CHAP. II.

Confirming his Apoſtleſhip to be of God, 3 He ſheweth why Titus was not circumciſed, 6 And that he is nothing inferior to other Apoſtles: 11 Yea, and that he hathe reproued Peter the Apoſtle of the Iewes. 16 After he cometh to the principal ſcope , which is to proue that iuſtification onely commeth of the grace of God by faith in Ieſus Chriſt, and not by the workes of the Lawe.

1 THen fourtene yeres after , I went vp againe to Ieruſalem with Barnabas, and toke with me Titus alſo.

2 And I went vp by reuelation,and [a] communicated with thẽ of the Goſpel which I preache among the Gentiles,*but particularly with them that were the chief,leſt by any meanes I ſhulde runne,or had runne″ in vaine:

3 But nether yet Titus which was with me, thogh he were a Grecian , was [b] compelled to be circumciſed

4 Forall the falſe brethren that crept in: who came in priuely to ſpie out our libertie, which we haue in Chriſt Ieſus , ỹ they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whome we [c] gaue not place by ſubiection for an houre , that the trueth of the Goſpel might continue with you.

6 And of them which ſemed to be great,*I was not taught*(what they [d]were in time paſſed,it maketh no matter to me:*God accepteth no mans perſone) neuertheles,they ỹ are the chief , [e] did communicate nothing with me.

7 But cõtrariwiſe, when they ſawe that the Goſpel ouer the vncircumciſion was committed vnto me,as *the Goſpel* ouer the Circumciſion was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that was mightie by Peter in the Apoſtleſhip ouer the Circumciſiõ,was alſo mightie by me towarde the Gentiles)

9 And when Iames, and Cephas, and Iohn knewe of the grace that was giuen vnto me , ŵ are counted to be pillers, thei gaue

---

Tit.1,3.

[a] For God is the autor of all miniſterie.

[b] This prerogatiue was peculiar to the Apoſtles.

Luk.1,74.

[c] Which is, ỹ corrupt life of man without Chriſt.

″Or,doctrine.

[d] That is,to be partakers of the ſaluatiõ offred frely by Chriſt.

[e] For what is more cõtrarie to our fre iuſtification by faith,then the iuſtificatiõ by ỹ Law, or our workes?therefore to ioyne theſe two together , is to ioyne light ŵ darkenes , death with life, & doeth vtterly ouerthrow the Goſpel.

[f] If it were poſsible, that an Angel ſhulde ſo do: wherby Paul declareth the certeinetie of his preaching.

1.Cor.15,1.

″Or,abominable

[g] Since that of a Phariſe I was made an Apoſtle.

[h] That is, doctrine inuẽted by mã, nether by mãs autoritie do I preache it.

Act.9,1.

[i] By an extraordinarie reuelation.

″Or,age.

[k] That is,of ỹ Law of God ŵ was giuen to the ancient fathers.

[l] He maketh thre degrees in Gods eternal predeſtination : firſt his eternal coũſel, then his appoĩting from the mothers wõbe, & thirdly his calling.

Epheſ.3,8.

″Or,to me.

[m] That is, ŵ anie man , as thogh I had nede of his coũſel to approue my doctrine.

[n] That is, the Goſpel which is the doctrine of faith.

[a] Paul nothing douted of his doctrine : but becauſe many reported that he taught contrary doctrine to ỹ other Apoſtles, which rumors hindered the courſe of the Goſpel,he endeuored to remedie it,and to proue that they conſented with him.

Act.15,2.

″Grek. without profit.

[b] Which declareth that the other Apoſtles agreed with him.

[c] Leſt we ſhulde haue betraied ỹ Christian libertie.

[d] Albeit they had bene conuerſant with Chriſt afore time.

Deut.10,17. 2.chro.19,7. iob.34,19. wiſdo.6,8. eccleſ.35,16. act 10,34. rom.2,11. ephe.6,9. coloſſ.3,26. 1.pet.1,17.

[e] But approued my doctrine perfect in all points.

to me and to Barnabas the [f] right hands of felowſhip, that we ſhulde preache vnto the Gentiles,and thei vnto the Circumciſion,

10 *Warning onely that we ſhulde remember the poore : which thing alſo I was diligent to do.

11 ¶ And whē Peter was come to Antiochia, I withſtode him [g] to his face: for he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certeine came from Iames, he ate with the Gentiles : but when they were come, he withdrewe & ſeparated him ſelf, fearing them which were of the Circumciſion.

13 And the other Iewes diſſembled likewiſe with him, in ſomuche that Barnabas was broght into their diſsimulation alſo.

14 But when I ſawe, that they went not the ″right way to the trueth of the Goſpel, I ſaid vnto Peter before all men, If yͧ being a Iewe, liueſt as the Gētiles, & not like the Iewes, why [h] cōſtraineſt thou the Gentiles to do like the Iewes?

15 We *which are* Iewes by nature, and not [i] ſinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowe that a man is not iuſtified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt : euen we, *I ſay*, haue beleued in Ieſus Chriſt, that we might be iuſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the workes of the Law, becauſe that by the workes of the Law no ″fleſh ſhalbe iuſtified.

17 *If then while we ſeke to be made righteous by Chriſt, we our ſelues are founde [k] ſinners, is Chriſt therefore the miniſter of ſinne? God [l] forbid.

18 For if I buylde againe the things that I haue deſtroyed, [m] I make my ſelf a treſpaſer.

19 For I through the Law am dead to the Law, & that I might liue vnto God, I am [n] crucified with Chriſt.

20 Thus I liue *yet*, [o] not I now, but Chriſt liueth in me: & in that that I now liue in the [p] fleſh, I liue by the faith in the Sonne of God, who hathe loued me, & giuen him ſelf for me.

21 I do not abrogate the [q] grace of God: for if righteouſnes *be* by ȳ Law, then Chriſt dyed ″without a cauſe.

CHAP. III.

1 He rebuketh them ſharpely. 2 And proueth by diuers reaſons that iuſtification is by faith. 6 As appeareth by the example of Abraham. 10.19.24. And by the office, & the end, bothe of the Law. 11.25. And of faith.

1 O Fooliſh Galatiās, who hathe bewitched you that ye ſhulde not obey the trueth, to whome Ieſus Chriſt before [a] was deſcribed in your ſight, & among you crucified?

2 This onely wolde I learne of you, Receiued ye the [b] Spirit by the workes of ȳ Law, or by the hearing of [c] faith *preached*?

3 Are ye ſo fooliſh, that after ye haue begonne in the Spirit, ye wolde now [d] be made perfite by the [e] fleſh?

4 Haue ye ſuffred ſo many things in vaine? if ſo be it be euen in vaine.

5 He therefore ȳ miniſtreth to you the Spirit, & worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* through the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith *preached*?

6 *Yea rather* as Abraham beleued God, & it was * imputed to him for righteouſnes.

7 Knowe ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 For the Scripture foreſeing, ȳ God wolde iuſtifie ȳ Gētiles through faith, preached before ȳ Goſpel vnto Abrahā, *ſaying*, *In thee ſhal all the Gentiles be bleſſed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the [f] workes of the Law, are vnder the curſe : for it is written, *Curſed is euerie man that continueth not in all things, which are writtē in the boke of the Law, to do them.

11 And that no man is iuſtified by the Law in the ſight of God, it is euident: * for the iuſt ſhal liue by faith.

12 And the [g] Law is not of faith : but * the man that ſhal do thoſe things, ſhal liue in them.

13 Chriſt hathe redemed vs from the curſe of the Law, when he was made a curſe for vs (for it is written, * Curſed is euerie one that hangeth on tre)

14 That the bleſsing of Abrahā might come on the Gentiles through Chriſt Ieſus, that we might receiue the [h] promes of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, [i] I ſpeake as men do, * Thogh it be but a mans couenant when it is confirmed, *yet* no man doeth abrogate it, or [k] addeth any thing thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſede were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to the ſedes, as *ſpeaking* of many: but, And to thy ſede, as of one, which [l] is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the Law which was foure hundreth and thirtie yeres after, can not diſanul the couenant that was confirmed afore of God in reſpect of Chriſt, ȳ it ſhulde make the promes of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance *be* of the Law, *it is* no more by the promes, but God gaue it vnto Abraham by promes.

19 Wherefore then *ſerueth* the Law? It was added becauſe of the [m] trāſgreſsions, til ȳ ſede came vnto ȳ which the promes was

---

or els had bene crucified among you.

[b] Meaning the giftes of the Spirit.

[c] That is, the doctrine of ſaluatiō through faith in Ieſus Chriſt, as chap. 1,22.

[d] The falſe apoſtles taught ȳ Chriſt profited nothing, except they were circūciſed, and that the Lawe was the perfection, & Chriſts doctrine onely the rudimēts therunto.

[e] And ceremonies of the Lawe?

Gen.15,6. rom.4,3. iam.2,23.

Gen.12,13. eccle.44,20. act.3,25.

[f] Which thinke to be iuſtified by them.

Deu.27,26.

Habak.2,4. rom.1,17. ebr,10,38.

Leu.18,5.

[g] The Lawe pronoūceth not thē iuſt, which beleue, but ȳ worke, and ſo condēneth all them which in all points do not fulfil it.

Deut.21,23.

[h] Which is ȳ Goſpel.

Ebr.9,17.

[i] I wil vſe a cōmune example ȳ you may be aſhamed to attribute leſſe vnto God, thē to ſuche couenants, which one man maketh to another.

[k] No more is the promes or couenant of God abrogate by ȳ Law, nor yet is the Law added to the promes to take any thīg away that was ſuperfluous, or to ſupplie any thīg that wanted.

[l] Which declareth that ȳ Iewes and Gētiles are bothe partakers of ȳ promes, becauſe thei are ioyned in Chriſt which is this bleſſed ſede.

[m] That ſinne might appeare and be made more abundant, and ſo all to be ſhut vp vnder ſinne.

made: & it was ordeined by [n] Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of [o] one: but God is [p] one.

21 *Is* the Law then againſt the promes of God? God forbid: for if there had bene a Law giuē which colde haue giuen life, ſurely righteouſnes ſhulde haue bene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hathe *concluded [q] all vnder ſinne, that the promes by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt ſhulde be giuen to them that beleue.

23 But before [r] faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, and ſhut vp vnto the faith, which ſhulde afterwarde be reueiled.

24 Wherefore the * Law was our ſcholemaſter *to bring vs* to Chriſt, that we might be made righteous by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder [ſ] a ſcholemaſter.

26 For ye are all ẏ ſonnes of God by faith, in Chriſt Ieſus.

27 *For all ye ẏ are [t] baptized into Chriſt, haue put on Chriſt.

28 There is nether Iewe nor Grecian: there is nether bonde nor fre: there is nether male nor female: for ye are all [u] one in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 And if *ye be* Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſede, and heires by promes.

CHAP. IIII.

2 He ſheweth wherefore the ceremonies were ordeined. 3 Which being ſhadowes muſt end when Chriſt the trueth commeth. 9 He moueth them by certeine exhortations. 22 And confirmeth his argument with a ſtrong example or allegorie.

1 THen I ſay, that the [a] heire as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a ſeruant, thogh he be Lord of all,

2 But is vnder [b] tuters and gouerners, vntil the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen ſo, we when we were children, were in bondage vnder the [c] rudiments of the worlde.

4 But when the fulnes of time was come, God ſent forthe his Sonne made of a woman, *&* made [d] vnder the Law,

5 That he might redeme them which were vnder the Law, that we * might receiue the adoption of the ſonnes.

6 And becauſe ye are ſonnes, God hathe ſent forthe the [e] Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, which cryeth, [f] Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore, thou art no more [g] a ſeruant, but a ſonne: now if *thou be* a ſonne, *thou art* alſo the heire of God through Chriſt.

8 But euen then, when ye [h] knewe not God, ye did ſeruice vnto them, which by [i] nature are not gods.

[n] Who as miniſters gaue it to Moſes by the autoritie of Chriſt.

[o] But serueth bothe for the Iewes & Gentiles to ioyne them to God.

[p] Conſtant & alwayes like him ſelf.

Rom. 3,9.

[q] Bothe men and all their workes.

[r] The ful reuelation of thīgs which were hid vnder the ſhadowes of ẏ Law.

Rom. 10,4.

[ſ] Not that the doctrine of the Law is aboliſhed, but the condemnation thereof is taken away by faith.

Rom. 6,3.

[t] So that Baptiſme ſucceded Circumciſion, and ſo through Chriſt bothe Iewe and Gentile is ſaued.

[u] As all one man.

[a] The Church of Iſrael was vnder ẏ Lawe as the pupil ſubiect to his tutor, euen vnto the time of Chriſt, when ſhe waxed ſtrong, and thē her tutelſhip ended.

[b] That is, the Lawe, which before he called a ſcholemaſter, chap. 3, 25.

[c] That is, vnder the Law, which was but an, a.b.c. in reſpect of ẏ Goſpel.

[d] That is, who was ſubiect vnto the Lawe.

Rom. 8,13.

[e] For our adoption vnto Chriſt is ſealed by him.

[f] He iſtructeth both Iewes, & Gentiles to call God their Father in euerie lāgage, ſo that none are excepted.

[g] Which maiſt not vſe thy libertie.

[h] When ye receiued the Goſpel, ye were idolaters: therefore it is ſhame for you to refuſe libertie and become ſeruants, yea, and ſeing the Iewes deſire to be out of their tutelſhip.

[i] Not in dede, but in opinion.

9 But now ſeing ye knowe God, yea, rather are knowen of God, how turne [k] ye againe vnto impotent and beggerlie rudiments, whereunto *as* from the beginning ye wil be in bondage againe?

10 Ye obſerue [l] dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeres.

11 I am in feare of you, leſt I haue beſtowed on you labour in vaine.

12 Be ye as [m] I: for I am euen as you: brethren, I beſeche you: ye haue not hurt [n] me at all.

13 And ye knowe, how through [o] infirmitie of the fleſh I preached the Goſpel vnto you at the firſt.

14 [p] And the tryal of me which was in my fleſh, ye deſpiſed not, nether abhorred: but ye receiued me as an [q] Angel of God, *yea*, as Chriſt Ieſus.

15 What was then your felicitie? for I beare you recorde, that if it had bene poſsible, ye wolde haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, becauſe I tell you the trueth?

17 They are ielous ouer you [r] amiſſe: yea, they wolde exclude [ſ] you, that ye ſhulde altogether loue them.

18 But it is a good thing to loue earneſtly alwayes in a good thing, & not onely whē I am preſent with you,

19 My litle children, of whome I trauaile in birth againe, vntil Chriſt be [t] formed in you.

20 And I wolde I were with you now, that I might change my voyce: for I am in doute of you.

21 Tell me, ye that wil be vnder the Law, do ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two ſonnes, *one by a ſeruant, & * one by a fre woman.

23 But he which was of the ſeruāt, was borne after the fleſh: and he which was of the fre woman, *was borne* by promes.

24 By the which things another thing is ment: for theſe *mothers* [u] are the two Teſtaments, the one which is [x] Agar of mounte Sina, which gendreth vnto bondage,

25 (For Agar *or* Sina is a mountaine in ẏ Arabia, & it anſwereth to Ieruſalem which now is) and ſhe is in bondage with her children.

26 But Ieruſalem, which is [w] aboue, is fre: which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, *Reioyce thou [z] barren that beareſt no children: breake forthe, & crye, thou that trauaileſt not: for the deſolate hathe many mo children, then ſhe which hathe an houſband.

28 *Therefore, brethrē, we are after the ma-

[k] The Galatians, of Paganims began to be Christians, but by false apoſtles were turned backewarde to begine a newe the Iewiſh ceremonies, and ſo in ſteade of going forward towarde Chriſt, they ran backewarde from him.

[l] Ye obſerue dayes, as Sabbaths, newe moones, &c. ye obſerue moneths as the firſt and seuenth moneth: ye obſerue times, as Eaſter, witsuntide, the feaſt of Tabernacles: ye obſerue yeres as the Iubile, or, yere of forgiuenes, which beggerlie ceremonies are moſte pernicious to them which haue receiued ẏ ſwete libertie of the Goſpel, and thruſt thē backe into ſuperſtitious ſclauerie.

[m] So friendful to me, as I am affectioned towarde you.

[n] For I pardon you, if you repent.

[o] Being in great dangers and afflictions, or without pōpe & oſtentation.

[p] That is, the troubles and vexacions ẏ God ſent to trie me while I was among you.

[q] For my miniſteries ſake.

[r] For they are but ambitious.

[ſ] They wolde turne you frō me that you might followe them.

[t] And printed ſo in your hearts ẏ you loue none other.

Gen. 16,15.

Gen. 21,2.

[u] That is, ſignifie.

[x] Agar, and Sina repreſente the Lawe: Sara and Ieruſalem ẏ Goſpel: Iſmael ẏ Iewiſh Synagogue, and Iſaac the Church of Chriſt.

Iſa. 54,1

[y] That is, out of the land of promes

Rom. 9,8.

---

[w] Or, hie & heauenlie.

[z] Meaning Sara.

ner of Iſaac, children of the promes.

29 But as then he that was borne after the fleſh, perſecuted him that *was borne* after the ſpirit, euen ſo *it is* now.

30 But what ſaith the Scripture? * Put out the ſeruant and her ſonne: for the ſonne of the ſeruant ſhal not be heire with the ſonne of the fre woman.

31 Then brethren, we are not children of the ſeruant, but of the [a] fre woman ‖.

CHAP. V.

2 He laboureth to drawe them away from Circumciſion, 17 And ſheweth them the battel betwixt the Spirit & the fleſh, and the frutes of them bothe.

1 STand faſt therefore in the libertie wherewith Chriſt hathe made vs fre, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 * Beholde, I Paul ſay vnto you, that if ye be [a] circumciſed, Chriſt ſhal profite you nothing.

3 For I teſtifie againe to euerie man, which is circumciſed, that he is bounde to kepe the whole Law.

4 Ye are * aboliſhed from Chriſt: whoſoeuer are iuſtified by the Law, ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit [b] waite for the hope of righteouſnes through faith.

6 For in Ieſus Chriſt nether Circumciſion auaileth anie thing, nether vncircũciſion, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did runne wel: who did let you, that ye did not obeie the [c] trueth?

8 *It is* not the perſuaſion of him that [d] calleth you.

9 *A litle [e] leauen doeth leauen the whole lompe.

10 I haue truſt in you through the Lord, that ye wil be none otherwiſe [f] minded: but he that troubleth you, ſhal beare *his* condemnacion, whoſoeuer he be.

11 And brethren, if I yet preache circumciſion, why do I yet ſuffer perſecucion? Then is the [g] ſclander of the croſſe aboliſhed.

12 Wolde to God they were euen cut of, which do diſquiet you.

13 For brethren, ye haue bene called vnto libertie: onely vſe not *your* libertie as an occaſion vnto the fleſh, but by loue ſerue one another.

14 For [h] all the Law is fulfilled in one worde, which is this, * Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

15 If ye byte & deuoure one another, take hede leſt ye be conſumed one of another.

16 Then I ſay, * walke in the [i] Spirit, and ye ſhal not fulfil the luſtes of the fleſh.

17 For the [k] fleſh luſteth againſt the Spirit, and the Spirit againſt the fleſh: and theſe are contrarie one to the other, ſo that ye can not do the ſame things that ye wolde.

18 And if ye be led by the [l] Spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Moreouer the workes of the fleſh are manifeſt, which are adulterie, fornicaciõ, vnclennes, wantonnes,

20 Idolatrie, witchcraft, hatred, debate, emulacions, wrath, contentions, ſedicions, hereſies,

21 Enuie, murthers, dronkennes, glottonie, and ſuche like, whereof I tell you before, as I alſo haue tolde you before, that they which do ſuche things, ſhal not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the frute of the Spirit is loue, ioye, peace, long ſuffring, gentlenes, goodnes, faith,

23 Mekenes, temperancie: againſt ſuche there is [m] no Law.

24 For they that are Chriſts, [n] haue crucified the fleſh with the affections and the luſtes.

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs alſo walke in the [o] Spirit.

26 Let vs not be deſirous of vaine glorie, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth them to vſe gentlenes towarde the weake, 2 And to ſhewe their brotherlie loue and modeſtie: 6 Alſo to prouide for their miniſters, 9 To perſeuere, 14 To reioyce in the croſſe of Chriſt, 15 To newnes of life, 16 And laſt of all wiſheth to them with the reſt of the faithful all proſperitie.

1 BRethren, if a man be [a] fallen by occaſion into anie faute, ye which are ſpiritual, reſtore ſuche one with the ſpirit of mekenes, conſidering thy ſelf, leſt thou alſo be tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burden, and ſo [b] fulfil the Law of Chriſt.

3 For if anie man ſeme to him ſelf, that he is ſome what, when he is [c] nothing, he deceiueth him ſelf in his imaginacion.

4 But let euerie man proue his owne worke, and then ſhal he haue [d] reioycing in him ſelf onely and not in another.

5 *For euerie man ſhal beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the worde, make him that hathe taught him, partaker of all *his* [e] * goods.

7 Be not deceiued: God is not mocked: for whatſoeuer a man ſoweth, that ſhal he alſo reape.

8 For he that [f] ſoweth to his fleſh, ſhal of the fleſh reape corruptiõ: but he that ſoweth to the ſpirit, ſhal of the ſpirit reape life euerlaſting.

9 * Let vs not therefore be wearie of wel doing: for in due ſeaſon we ſhal [g] reape, if we faint not.

10 While we haue therefore time, let vs do good vnto all men, but ſpecially vnto thẽ, which are of the houſholde of faith.

11 ¶Ye ſe how large a lettre I haue written

Gen.21,10.

the liber
where-
Chriſt
made

we are
Church of
which
mother,
of the
gue ẘ
eruant vn
Law.

5,11,2
you ioyne
mciſiõ to
Go pel, as
ng neceſ-
to ſalua-

Gr.1,17.

We liue in
e through
Spirit ẘ
eth faith,
is giuen
e faithful
ſhulde by
h & not by
Law obtei
he croune
lorie, ẘ
h giueth

1.Cor.5,6.
Then what-
r is not ẏ
rde of God,
here he cal-
h trueth, is
ie lies
Which is
od.
A litle cor-
ption doeth
ſtroy ẏ who-
doctrine.
That ye wil
brace the
orde of God
rely.
That is, the
ctrine of ẏ
Goſpel, which
e worlde ab
orred, as a
ſlanderous
ing, & there-
th were of-
ded.
Meaning the
conde table.
Leui 19,18.
mat.22,39.
mar.12,31.
iam.2,8.
Rom.13,14.
1.pet.2,10.
In the man re
generat.
That is, the
natural mã ſtri
th againſt ẏ
Spirit of regeneracion.

[l] If you be guided by ẏ Spirit of adoptiõ, that which ye do, is agreable to God althogh it be not perfite.

[m] For thei are vnder the Spirit, or grace.

[n] Chriſt hathe not onely remitted their ſinnes, but ſanctified thẽ into newnes of life.

[o] That being dead to ſinne & liuig to God, we may declare the ſame in holines & innocencie of life.

Chap. VI.

[a] Ether by reaſon of his fleſh or Satan.

[b] Chriſt exhorteth in ſondrie places to mutual loue, and therefore brotherlie loue is here called ẏ Law of Chriſt, & his commãdement, Iohn 13,34 & 15,12.

[c] He ſheweth that mã hathe nothing of hĩ ſelf whereof he ſhulde reioyce.

[d] For his reioycing is a teſtimonie of a good conſcience, 2,Cor.1,12. wherein he may reioyce before mẽ, but not before God.

[e] For it were a ſhame not to prouide for their corporal neceſsities, ẘ fede our ſoules ẘ the heauenlie deinties.

1.Cor.3,8.

1.Cor 9,7

[f] He proueth ẏ the miniſters muſt be nowriſhed: for if men onely prouide for worldelie things without reſpect of ẏ life euerlaſtĩg, thẽ they procure to them ſelues death, & mocke God, who hathe giuen them his miniſters to teache them heauẽlie things.

2.Theſ.3,13.

[g] The frute ẘ God hathe promiſed.

vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As manie as deſire to make a faire ſhewe [h] in the fleſh, they conſtraine you to be circumciſed, onely becauſe they wolde not ſuffer perſecuciō for the [i] croſſe of Chriſt.

13 For they them ſelues which are circumciſed, kepe not the Law, but deſire to haue you circumciſed, that thei might reioyce [k] in your fleſh.

14 But God forbid that I ſhulde reioyce, but in yͤ croſſe of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, whereby the [l] worlde is crucified vnto me, and I vnto the worlde.

15 For in Chriſt Ieſus nether circumciſion auaileth anie thing, nor vncircumciſion, but a newe [m] creature.

16 And as manie as walke according to this rule, peace *ſhal* be vpon them, & mercie, and [n] vpon the Iſrael of God.

17 From hence forthe let no man [o] put me to buſines: for I beare in my bodie the [p] markes of the Lord Ieſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit, Amen.

Vnto the Galatians written from Rome.

[h] By the outwarde ceremonies.

[i] That is, for preaching Chriſt crucified.

[k] That thei haue made you Iewes.

[l] By yͤ worlde he meaneth all outwarde pompe, ceremonies & thīgs, which pleaſe mens fantaſies.

[m] Which is regenerate by faith.

[n] That is, vpō the Iewes, as Rom 2,19

[o] Let no man trouble my preaching frō hence forthe: for my markes are witneſſes how valiantly I haue foght.

[p] Which are odious to the worlde, but glorious before God.

THE EPISTLE OF
Paul to the Epheſians.

THE ARGVMENT.

WHile Paul was priſoner at Rome, there entred in among the Epheſians falſe teachers, who corrupted the true doctrine which he had taught them, by reaſon whereof he wrote this Epiſtle to confirme them in that thing, which they had learned of him. And firſt after his ſalutacion, he aſſureth them of ſaluacion, becauſe they were thereunto predeſtinate by the fre election of God, before they were borne, and ſealed vp to this eternal life by the holie Goſt, giuen vnto them by the Goſpel, the knowledge of the which myſterie he prayeth God to confirme towarde them. And to the intent they ſhulde not glorie in them ſelues, he ſheweth them their extreme miſerie, wherein they were plonged before they knewe Chriſt, as people without God, Gentiles to whome the promiſes were not made, and yet by the fre mercie of God in Chriſt Ieſus, they were ſaued, and he appointed to be their Apoſtle, as of all other Gentiles: therefore he deſireth God to lighten the Epheſians hearts with the perfite vnderſtanding of his Sonne, & exhorteth them likewiſe to be mindeful of ſo great benefites, nether to be moued with the falſe apoſtles, which ſeke to ouerthrowe their faith, and treade vnder fote the Goſpel, which was not preached to them, as by chance or fortune, but according to the eternal counſel of God: who by this meanes preſerueth onely his Church. Therefore the Apoſtle commendeth his miniſterie, foraſmuche as God thereby reigneth among men, and cauſeth it to bring forthe moſte plentiful fruites, as innocencie, holines, with all ſuche offices apperteining to godlines. Laſt of all, he declareth not onely in general what oght to be the life of the Chriſtians, but alſo ſheweth particularly, what things concerne euerie mans vocacion.

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutacion, 4 He ſheweth that the chief cauſe of their ſaluacion ſtandeth in the fre election of God through Chriſt. 16 He declareth his good wil towarde them, giuing thankes and praying God for their faith. 21 The maieſtie of Chriſt.

1 PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by yͤ wil of God, to the *Saintes, which are at Epheſus, & to the faithful in Chriſt Ieſus:

2 Grace *be* with you, & peace frō God our Father, & *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 *Bleſſed *be* God euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which hathe bleſſed vs with all [a] ſpiritual bleſſing in heauenlie ″things in Chriſt,

4 *As he hathe [b] choſen vs in him, before yͤ fundacion of the worlde, yͭ we *ſhulde be [c] holie, & without blame before hī in loue:

5 Who hathe predeſtinate vs, to be [d] adopted through Ieſus Chriſt vnto him ſelf, according to the good pleaſure of his wil,

6 To the [e] praiſe of the glorie of his grace, wherewith he hathe made vs accepted in *his* beloued,

7 By whome we haue redemption through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenes of ſinnes, according to his riche grace:

8 Whereby he hathe bene abūdant toward vs in all wiſdome & vnderſtanding,

9 And hathe opened vnto vs the myſterie of his wil according to his good pleaſure, which he had purpoſed [f] in him,

10 That in the diſpenſacion of the fulnes of the times he might gather together in one [g] all things, bothe which are in heauē and which are in earth, *euen* in Chriſt:

11 In whome alſo we are choſen when we were predeſtinate according to the purpoſe of him, which worketh all things after the counſel of his owne wil,

12 That [h] we, which firſt truſted in Chriſt, ſhulde be vnto the praiſe of his glorie:

13 In whome alſo ye *haue truſted*, after that ye heard the worde of trueth, *euen* yͤ Goſpel of your ſaluacion, wherein alſo after that ye beleued, ye were ſealed with the

[a] As with the knowledge of God in Chriſt, wᵗ faith, hope, charitie and other gifts.

″Or, places.

[b] This electiō to life euerlaſting can neuer be chāged: but in temporal offices, wᶜ God hathe appointed for a certeine ſpace, when the terme is expired, he changeth his election, as we ſe in Saul and Iudas.

*1.Cor.1,2.

[c] Whē Chriſts iuſtice is imputed ours.

*2.Cor.1,3.

1.pet.1,3.

*2.Tim 1,9.

[d] Where as we were not yͤ naturalchildrē he receiued vs by grace, and made vs his children.

*Coloſ.1,22.

[e] The principal end of our election is to praiſe & glorifie the grace of God.

[f] That is, in Chriſt.

[g] By this he meaneth the whole bodie of the Church, wᶜh diuideth into them, wᶜ are in heauen, & them which are in earth: alſo yͤ faithful which remaine in earth, ſtand of the Iewes & the Gentiles.

[h] To wit, the Iewes.

holie Spirit of promes,

14 Which is the erneſt of our inheritance, [i] vntil the redéption of the poſſeſsion purchaſſed vnto the praiſe of his glorie.

15 Therefore alſo after that I heard of the faith, which ye haue in the Lord Ieſus, & loue towarde all the Saintes,

16 I ceaſe not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt the Father of glorie, might giue vnto you the Spirit of wiſdome, and reuelation through the knowledge of [k]him,

18 That ỹ eyes of your vnderſtanding may be lightened that ye may knowe what the hope is of his calling, and what the riches of his glorious inheritance *is* in the Saintes,

19 And what is ỹ exceading greatnes of his power toward vs, which beleue, *accordĩg to the working of his mightie power,

20 Which he wroght in Chriſt, whẽ he raiſed him from the dead, and [l]ſet him at his right hand in the heauenlie *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principalitie, and power, & might, & domination, & euerie Name, that is named, not in this worlde onely, but alſo in that that is to come,

22 *And hathe made all things ſubiect vnder his fete, & hathe appointed him ouer all things *to be* the head to the Church,

23 Which is his bodie, *euen* the [m]fulnes of him that filleth all in all things.

CHAP. II.

5 To magnifie the grace of Chriſt, which is the onlie cauſe of ſaluation, 11 He ſheweth them what maner of people they were before their conuerſion, 18 And what they are now in Chriſt.

1 ANd *you *hathe he quickened*, that were dead in treſpaſſes and ſinnes,

2 Wherein, in time paſt ye walked, according to the courſe of this worlde, & after the *[a]prince that ruleth in the aire, *euen* the ſpirit, that now worketh in the childrẽ of diſobedience,

3 Among whome we alſo had our cõuerſation in time paſt, in the luſtes of our fleſh, in fulfilling the wil of the fleſh, & of the minde, and were [b]by nature the children of wrath, as wel as others.

4 But God which is riche ĩ mercie, through his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead by ſinnes, hathe quickened vs [c]together ʺin Chriſt, *by whoſe* grace ye are ſaued,

6 And hathe [d]raiſed vs vp together, and made vs ſit together in the heauenlie *places* in Chriſt Ieſus,

7 That he might ſhew in the ages to come the exceding riches of his grace, through his kindnes towarde vs in Chriſt Ieſus.

8 For by grace are ye ſaued through faith, and that not of your ſelues: it *is* the gifte of God,

9 Not of workes, leſt any man ſhulde boaſte him ſelf.

10 For we are [e]his workemanſhip created in Chriſt Ieſus vnto good workes, which God hathe ordeined, that we ſhulde walke in them.

11 Wherefore [f]remember that ye being in time paſt Gentiles in the fleſh, & called *vncircumciſion of them, which are called circumciſion in the fleſh, made with hands,

12 That ye were, *I ſay*, at ỹ time without Chriſt, & were aliantes from the cõmune welth of Iſrael, & were *ſtrangers frõ the [g]couenants of promes, & had no [h]hope, & *were* ʺwithout God in the worlde.

13 But now in Chriſt Ieſus, ye which once were farre of, are made nere by the blood of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, which hathe made of bothe one, & hathe broken the [i]ſtoppe of the particion wall,

15 In abrogating through his [k]fleſh the hatred, *that is*, the Law of commandements *which ſtandeth* in ordinances, for to make of twaine one newe man in him ſelf, *ſo* making peace,

16 And that he might reconcile bothe vnto God in one [l]bodie by *his* ʺcroſſe, & ſlaye hatred thereby,

17 And came, and preached peace to you wͨ were a farre of, & to them that were nere.

18 *For through him we bothe haue an entrance vnto the Father by one Spirit.

19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers & foreners: but citizens with the Saintes, and of the houſholde of God,

20 And are buylt vpõ the fundacion of the Apoſtles and Prophetes, Ieſus Chriſt him ſelf being the chief corner ſtone,

21 In whome all the buylding coupled together, groweth vnto an holie Temple in the Lord,

22 In whome ye alſo are buylt together to be the habitation of God by the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 He ſheweth the cauſe of his impriſonment: 13 Deſireth them not to faint becauſe of his trouble, 14 And prayeth God to make them ſtedfaſt in his Spirit.

1 FOr this cauſe, I Paul *am* the [a]priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

2 If ye haue heard of the [b]diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you warde,

3 *That is*, that *God* by reuelatiõ hathe ſhewed this myſterie vnto me (as I wrote [c]aboue in fewe wordes,

4 Whereby whẽ ye read, ye may know mine vnderſtanding in the myſterie of Chriſt)

5 Which in other ages was [d]not opened

---

gh we be
ned frõ ỹ
ge of ſin
the de-
f Chriſt,
6,22, yet
hope for
ſecõde re
which
when
poſſeſſe
heritan-
the hea-
whereof
the ho
for a
Chap.

Chriſt.
him
our of
ngs bo-
heauen
arth: ſo
Chriſts bo
now one
,or els
de not
e bodie
s aſcen-
ſhulde be
f matti-
thing and
imagi-

1,12.
3,7.
1,8.
1,8.

This is the
loue of
towar-
his Church
he coun-
not him
perfect
out vs ỹ
is mem-
and the-
the
ch is alſo
d Chriſt,
Cor.12,12.

3,3.

hap.6,12.
Meaning Sa-
n.

Not by crea
n, but by A
s tranſgreſ
and ſo by
th.

Bothe Iewe
d Gentil.
with Chriſt
We that are
members,
raiſed vp
om death &
gne with
ur head Chriſt
heauen by
ith.

[e] Here he meaneth, as concerning grace, and not by nature.

[f] He ſheweth here that the further ỹ Gentiles were of from the grace of God, the greater detters they are now to the ſame.

1.Sam.17,26.

Ezek.44,7.

Rom.9,4.

[g] It was but one couenãt, but becauſe it was diuers times confirmed & eſtabliſhed, therefore here he calleth them Couenants.

ʺOr, Atheiſtes.

[h] Where no promes is, there is no hope.

[i] That is, the cauſe of the diuiſion that was betwene the Iewes and the Gentiles.

[k] For in Chriſt all things were accompliſhed, which were prefigurate in the Law.

[l] For of the Iewes and the Gentils he made one flocke.

ʺOr, death

Rom.5,2.

[a] He reioiceth in that he ſuffred impriſonment for the maintenãce of Chriſts glorie.

[b] Which was his vocation to preache vnto the Gentiles.

[c] That is, in ỹ firſt chap. of this Epiſtle, ver.9.

[d] Although the fathers, & the Prophetes had reuelation certeine, yet it was not in cõpariſon of that abũdance which was ſhewed whẽ the Gentiles were called: nether yet was the time, nor the maner knowen.

vnto the ſonnes of men, as it is now reueiled vnto his holie Apoſtles and Prophetes by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles ſhulde be inheriters alſo, and of the ſame bodie, and partakers of his promes in Chriſt by the Goſpel,

7 Whereof I am made a miniſter by the gifte of the grace of God giuen vnto me *through the working of his power.

8 *Euen vnto me the leaſt of all Saintes is this grace giuen, that I ſhulde preache among the *Gentiles the vnſearcheable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make cleare vnto all men what the felowſhip of the *myſterie is, which from the beginning of the worlde hathe bene hid in God, who hathe created all things by Ieſus Chriſt,

10 To the intent, that now vnto [e] principalities and powers in heauẽlie *places* might be knowen [f] by the Church the manifolde wiſdome of God,

11 According to the eternal purpoſe, which he wroght in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

12 By whome we haue boldnes & entrance with confidence, by faith in him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that ye faint not at my tribulations for your ſakes, which is your glorie.

14 For this cauſe I bowe my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

15 (Of whome is named the whole [g] familie in [h] heauen and in earth)

16 That he might grante you according to the riches of his glorie, ẏ ye may be ſtrẽgthened by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Chriſt may dwell in your [i] hearts by faith, that ye, being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to cõprehend with all Saintes, what is the [k] breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to knowe the loue of Chriſt, which paſſeth knowledge, that ye may be filled with all [l] fulnes of God.

20 *Vnto him therefore that is able to do exceading abundantly aboue all that we aſke or thinke, according to the power ẏ worketh in [m] vs,

21 *Be* praiſe in the Church by Chriſt Ieſus, throughout all generatiõs for euer, Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them vnto mekenes, long ſuffering, vnto loue and peace, 3 Euerie one to ſerue and edifie another with the gift that God hathe giuen him. 14 To beware of ſtrange doctrine. 22 To lay aſide the olde conuerſation of griedie luſtes, and to walke in a newe life.

1 I *Therefore, beĩg priſoner in ẏ [a] Lord, praye you that ye walke worthie of the vocation whereunto ye are called,

2 With all humblenes of minde, and mekenes, with long ſuffring, ſupporting one another through loue,

3 Endeuoring to kepe the vnitie of the Spirit in the bonde of peace.

4 There *is* [b] one bodie, and one [c] Spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your vocation.

5 *There is* one Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſme,

6 *One God & Father of all, which is [d] aboue all, and [e] through all, & in you all.

7 *But vnto euerie one of vs is giuen grace, according to the meaſure of the [f] gift of Chriſt.

8 Wherefore he ſaith, *When he aſcended vp on hie, he [g] led captiuitie captiue, and gaue giftes vnto men.

9 (Now, in that he aſcended, what is it but that he had alſo deſcended firſt into the loweſt partes of the earth?

10 He that deſcẽded, is euen the ſame that aſcended, farre aboue all heauens, that he might fill [h] all things)

11 *He therefore gaue ſome *to be* Apoſtles, and ſome Prophetes, & ſome Euãgeliſtes, and ſome Paſtours, and Teachers,

12 For the [i] gathering together of the Saintes, for the worke of the miniſterie, [k] *and* for the edificatiõ of the bodie of Chriſt,

13 Til we all mete together (in the vnitie of faith & knowledge of the Sonne of God) vnto a [l] perfite man, *&* vnto the meaſure of the age of the fulnes of Chriſt,

14 That we hence forthe be no more children, wauering & caryed about with euerie winde of doctrine, by the deceit of mẽ, and with craftines, whereby they laye in waite to deceiue.

15 But let vs followe the trueth in loue, and in all things growe vp into him, which is the [m] head, *that is* Chriſt,

16 By whome all the bodie being coupled and knit together by euerie ioynt, for the furniture *thereof* (according to the effectual power, *which is* in the meaſure of euerie parte) receiueth increaſe of ẏ bodie, vnto the edifying of it ſelf in loue.

17 This I ſay therefore and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforthe walke not as *other Gentiles walke, in vanitie of their [n] minde,

18 Hauing their cogitation darkened, and being ſtrangers from the life of [o] God through the ignorãce that is in them, becauſe of the [p] hardenes of their heart:

19 Which being "paſt *feling, haue giuen them ſelues vnto wantonnes, to worke all vnclennes, *euen* with griedines.

20 But ye haue not ſo learned Chriſt.

21 If ſo be ye haue heard him, and haue bene taught by him, as the [q] trueth is in Ieſus,

22 *That is*, *that ye caſt of, concerning the

Chap.1,19.
1.Cor.15,9.
Gal.1,16.
Rom.16,25. col.1,26. 2.tim.1,10. tit.1,2. 2.pet.1,20.

[e] The Angels

[f] The Church being gathered of ſo many kindes of people is an example, or a glaſſe for the Angels to beholde the wiſdome of God in, who hathe turned their particular diſcords into an vniuerſal concorde, & of ẏ Sinagogue of bondage, hathe made the Church of fredome.

[g] He that is not of the bodie of Chriſt, is in death.

[h] The faithful which dyed before Chriſt came, were adopted by him, & make one famile with the Saincts which yet remaine aliue.

[i] For we confeſſe that, ẘ we beleue.

[k] All perfection on euerie ſide is in him.

Rom.16,25.

[l] That all the graces of God may abounde in you.

[m] In that we fele Chriſt in vs.

Phil 1,27. col.1,10. 1.theſſ.2,12.

[a] For ẏ Lords cauſe.

[b] Which by diſſentiõ you ſeparate aſonder.

[c] So that ye can not diſſent one from another, ſeing the Spirit, which ioyneth you in one bodie, can not diſſent frõ him ſelf.

Mal.2,10.

[d] In power

[e] By his prouidence.

Rom.12,3. 1.cor.12,11.

[f] Which he giueth vs.

2.Cor.10,13. pſal.68,19.

[g] The Meſsias came downe from heauen into the earth, to triumph ouer Satã, death and ſinne, and led thẽ as priſoners & ſlaues, ẘ before were conquerers, and kept all in ſubiection: which victorie he gate and alſo gaue it as a moſt precious gift to his Church

1.Cor.12,27.

[h] With his giftes & benefites.

[i] To reſtore ẏ which was out of order.

[k] That the bodie of Chriſt might be perfect.

[l] That we may be of a ripe Chriſtiã age & come to ẏ ful meaſure of ẏ knowledge ẘ we ſhal haue of Chriſt

[m] Chriſt being head of his Church, nouriſheth his mẽbres & ioyneth them together by ioyntes, ſo that euerie parte hathe his iuſte proportion of fode, that at length the bodie may growe vp to perfectiõ.

[n] Man not regenerat hathe his minde, vnderſtanding & heart corrupt.

[o] By ẏ which God liueth in his.

[p] The hardenes of heart is the fountaine of ignorance.

1.Tim.4,2.

" Or, without remorſe of conſcience.

Col.3,12.

---

[q] As they are taught which truely knowe Chriſt.

conuerſation in time paſt,the [r] olde man, which is corrupt through the deceiueable luſtes,

23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your minde,

24 *And put on the new man, which [ſ] after God is created in righteouſnes, and true holines.

25 *Wherefore caſt of lying,& ſpeake euerie man trueth vnto his neighbour:for we are members one of another.

26 *Be [t] angry,but ſinne not:let not the ſunne go downe vpon your wrath,

27 *Nether giue place to the deuil.

28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more: but let him rather labour and worke with his hãds the thing which is good,that he may haue to giue vnto him that nedeth.

29 *Let no corrupt communication procede out of your mouths: but that which is good, to the vſe of edifying, that it may miniſter [u] grace vnto the hearers.

30 And [x] grieue not the holie Spirit of God by whome ye are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternes, and angre, and wrath, crying,and euil ſpeaking be put away fró you,with all maliciouſnes.

32 *Be ye courteous one to another, & tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake forgaue you.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth them vnto loue, 3 Warneth them to beware of vnclennes,couetouſnes,fooliſh talking,and falſe doctrine. 17 To be circumſpecte. 18 To auoide dronkennes, 19 To reioyce and to be thankeful towarde God, 21 To ſubmit them ſelues one to another. 22 He entreateth of corporal mariage and of the ſpiritual betwixt Chriſt and his Church.

1 BE ye therefore followers of God, as dere children,

2 *And walke in loue,euen as Chriſt hathe loued vs, and hathe giuen him ſelf for vs, *to be* an offring and a ſacrifice of a ſwete [a] ſmelling ſauour to God.

3 *But fornication, & all vnclennes, or couetouſnes, let it not be once named amóg you,as it becommeth Saintes,

4 Nether filthines,nether fooliſh talking, nether [b] ieſting, which are things not comelie,but rather giuing of thankes.

5 For this ye knowe, that no whoremóger, nether vncleane perſone, nor couetous perſone,which is [c] an idolater, hathe any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, & of God.

6 *Let no [d] man deceiue you with vaine wordes: for for ſuche things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of diſobedience.

7 Be not therefore companions with them.

8 For ye were once darkenes, but are now light in the Lord: walke as [e] children of light,

9 (For the frute of the Spirit *is* in all goodnes,and righteouſnes,and trueth)

10 Approuing that which is pleaſing to the Lord.

11 And haue no fellowſhip with ỹ vnfruteful workes of darkenes,but euen [f] reproue them rather.

12 For it is ſhame eué to ſpeake of ỹ things, which are done of them in ſecret.

13 But all things when they are reproued of the [g] light,are manifeſt:for it is light that maketh all things manifeſt.

14 Wherefore he ſaith, [h] Awake thou that ſlepeſt,& ſtãd vp from the dead, & Chriſt ſhal giue thee light.

15 Take hede therefore that ye walke circumſpectly,not as fooles,but as *wiſe,

16 [i] Redeming the time:for the [k] dayes are euil.

17 *Wherefore,be ye not vnwiſe, but vnderſtand what the wil of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is exceſſe:but be fulfilled with the Spirit,

19 Speaking vnto your ſelues in pſalmes, and *hymnes,and ſpiritual ſongs,ſinging, and making melodie to the Lord in your [l] hearts,

20 Giuing thãkes alwaiſe for all things vnto God euen the Father, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

21 Submitting your ſelues one to another in the [m] feare of God.

22 ¶ *Wiues,ſubmit your ſelues vnto your houſbands,as vnto the Lord.

23 *For the houſband is the wiues head,eué as Chriſt is the head of the Church,& the ſame is the ſauiour of *his* [n] bodie.

24 Therefore as the Church is in ſubiectió to Chriſt, euen ſo *let* the wiues *be* to their houſbands in euerie thing.

25 ¶ *Houſbands,loue your wiues, euen as Chriſt loued the Church, & gaue him ſelf for it,

26 That he might ſanctifie it,& cléſe it by the [o] waſhing of water through ỹ worde,

27 That he might make it vnto him ſelf a glorious Church,not hauĩg [p] ſpot or wrincle,or anie ſuche thing: but that it ſhulde be holie and without blame.

28 So oght men to loue their wiues,as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth him ſelf.

29 For no má euer yet hated his owne fleſh, but nouriſheth & cheriſheth it, eué as the Lord *doeth* the Church.

30 For we are mẽbers of his bodie, [q] of his fleſh,and of his bones.

[e] Seing God hathe adopted you for his, ỹ ye ſhulde be holie.

[f] And make them knowen by your honeſt and godlie life.

[g] The worde of God diſcouereth the vices which were hid before.

[h] God thus ſpeaketh by his ſeruants to drawe the infideles fró their blindenes.

Coloſ.4,5.

[i] Selling all worldlie pleaſures to bye time.

Rom 12,2.

1.Theſ 4,3.

[k] In theſe perilous dayes & crafte of the aduerſaries, take hede how to bye againe the occaſions of godlines, ỹ the worlde hathe taken from you.

Or, ſongs of praiſe and thãkeſgiuing.

[l] And not onely with tongue

Col.3,18.

tit.2,5.

1 pet.3,1.

1.Cor.11,3.

[m] Except our friendſhip be ioyned,& knit in God, it is not to be eſtemed

[n] The Church: ſo the houſband oght to nouriſh, gouerne and defend his wife from perils.

Col 3,19.

[o] Baptiſme is a token that God hathe cõſecrated the Church to him ſelf, and made it holie by his worde: that is,his promes of fre iuſtification,and ſanctification in Chriſt.

[p] Becauſe it is couered and cladde with Chriſts iuſtice and holines.

[q] This our conjunction with Chriſt muſt be conſidered as Chriſt is the houſband, and we the wife,which are not onely ioyned to him by nature,but alſo by the cõmunion of ſubſtance,through the holie Goſt and by faith: the ſeale and teſtimonie thereof is the Supper of the Lord.

---

[d] Ether in excuſing ſinne, or in mocking at the menaces, and iugements of God.

Gen 2,24. mat.19.5. mar.10,7. 1.cor.6,16.

31 *For this cause ſhal a man leaue father & mother, & ſhal cleaue to his wife, & they twaine ſhalbe one fleſh.

32 This is a great ſecret, but I ſpeake concerning Chriſt, & cõcerning the Church.

33 Therefore euerie one of you, *do ye ſo*: let euerie one loue his wife, euẽ as him ſelf, & *let* the wife *ſe* that ſhe feare her houſband.

CHAP. VI.

1 How children ſhulde behaue them ſelues towarde their fathers and mothers. 4 Likewiſe parents towarde their children. 5 Seruants towarde their maſters. 9 Maſters towarde their ſeruants. 13 An exhortation to the ſpiritual battel and what weapons the Christians ſhulde fight with all.

Coloſ.3,20.

1 CHildren, *obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

Exo.20,12. deut.5,16. eccle.3,10. mat.15,4. mar.7,10.

2 *Honour thy father and mother (which is the firſt commandement with [a]promes)

3 That it may be wel with thee, and that thou maiſt liue long on earth.

4 And ye, fathers, prouoke not your childrẽ to [b]wrath: but bring them vp in [c]inſtruction and information of the Lord.

[a] This is the firſt commandement of the ſeconde table and hathe the promes with condition.

[b] By auſteritie

Col.3,22. tit.2,9. 1.pet.2,18.

5 *Seruants, be obedient vnto them that are *your* maſters, [d]according to the fleſh, with feare and trembling in ſinglenes of your hearts as vnto Chriſt,

[c] That they be not broght vp in wãtones, but in the feare of the Lord

[d] Which haue dominion ouer your bodies, but not ouer ẏ ſoules.

6 Not with ſeruice to the eye, as men pleaſers, but as the ſeruants of Chriſt, doing the wil of God from the heart,

7 With good wil ſeruing the Lord, and not men.

8 And knowe ye that whatſoeuer good thing any man doeth, that ſame ſhal he receiue of the Lord, whether *he be* bonde or fre.

Or, bothe yours & their maſters

[e] Whether he be ſeruant or maſter.

Deu.10,17. 2.chro.19.7. iob.34,19. wiſdo.6,8. eccle.35,16. act 10,34. rom.2,11. gal 2,6. col.3,25. 1.pet.1,17.

9 And ye maſters, do the ſame things vnto them, putting away threatning: & knowe that euen "your maſter alſo is in heauẽ, nether is there *[e]reſpect of perſone ẇ him.

10 ¶Finally, my brethren, be ſtrong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

Or, complet harneſſe.

11 Put on the "whole armour of God, that ye may be able to ſtand againſt the aſſauts of the deuil.

12 For we wreſtle not againſt [f]fleſh and blood, but againſt *principalities, againſt powers, *and* againſt the worldlie gouernours, *the princes* of the darkenes of this worlde, agaĩſt ſpiritual wickedneſſes, *which are* in the hie places.

[f] The faithful haue not only to ſtriue againſt men and them ſelues, but againſt Satan the ſpiritual enemie, who is moſte dangerous: for he is ouer our heades ſo that we can not reache him, but he muſt be reſiſted by Gods grace.

Chap.2,2.

13 For this cauſe take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to reſiſt in the euil daye, & hauing finiſhed all things, ſtand faſt.

14 Stand therefore, and your loines girde about with veritie, & hauing on the breſt plate of [g]righteouſnes,

15 And your fete ſhod with the [h]preparation of the Goſpel of peace.

[g] Innocencie & godlie life.

[h] That ye may be ready to ſuffer all thĩgs for the Goſpel.

16 Aboue all, take the ſhield of faith, wherewith ye may quench all the fyrie dartes of the wicked,

Iſa 59,17. 1.theſ.5,8.

17 *And take the helmet of [i]ſaluation, and the ſworde of ẏ Spirit, which is the worde of God.

[i] The ſaluatiõ purchaſed by Ieſus Chriſt.

Col.4,3.

18 And pray alwaiſe with all maner prayer and ſupplicatiõ in the Spirit: and *watch thereunto with all perſeuerãce and ſupplication for all Saintes,

2.Theſſ 3,1.

19 *And for me, that vtterance may be giuẽ vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldely to publiſh the ſecret of the Goſpel,

20 Whereof I am the ambaſſadour in bondes, that therein I may ſpeake boldely, as I oght to ſpeake.

21 ¶But that ye may alſo knowe mine affaires, & what I do, Tychicus *my* deare brother and faithful miniſter in the Lord, ſhal ſhewe you of all things,

22 Whome I haue ſent vnto you for ẏ ſame purpoſe, that ye might knowe mine affaires, & that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* with the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Grace *be* with all them which loue our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, to *their* [k]immortalitie, Amen.

[k] Or to be without corruptiõ, that is, to haue life euerlaſting, which is the end of this grace.

Written *from* Rome vnto the Epheſians, *& ſent* by Tychicus.

THE EPISTLE OF

Paul to the Philippians.

THE ARGVMENT.

PAul being warned by the holie Goſt to go to Macedonia, planted firſt a Church at Philippi a citie of the ſame countrey: but becauſe his charge was to preache the Goſpel vniuerſally to all the Gentiles, he trauailed from place to place, til at the length he was taken priſoner at Rome, whereof the Philippians, being aduertiſed, ſent their miniſter Epaphroditus with relief vnto him: who declaring him the ſtate of the Church, cauſed him to write this Epiſtle, wherein he commendeth them that they ſtode manfully againſt the falſe apoſtles, putting them in minde of his good wil towarde them, and exhorteth them that his impriſonment make them not to ſhrinke: for the Goſpel thereby was confirmed and not diminiſhed: eſpecially he deſireth them to flee ambition, and to

embraſe

embrace modeſtie, promiſing to ſend Timotheus vnto them, who ſhulde inſtruct them in matters more amply:yea , and that he him ſelf wolde alſo come vnto them, adding likewiſe the cauſe of their miniſters ſo long abode. And becauſe there were no greater enemies to the croſſe then the falſe apoſtles, he cōfuteth their falſe doctrine, by prouing onely Chriſt to be the end of all true religion, with whome we haue all thing, and without whome we haue nothing, ſo that his death is our life, and his reſurrection our iuſtification. After this followe certeine admonitions bothe particular and general, with teſtification of his affection towarde them, and thankeful accepting of their beneuolence.

CHAP. I.

1 S.Paul diſcouereth his heart towarde them, 3 By his thankes giuing. 4 Prayers, 8 And wiſhes for their faith and ſaluation. 7. 12. 20. He ſheweth the frute of his croſſe. 15. 27 And exhorteth them to vnitie. 28 And pacience.

1 PAul & Timotheus the ſeruants of IESVS CHRIST, to all the Saintes in Chriſt Ieſus which are at Philippi, with the [a] Biſſhops, and Deacons:

2 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, & *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 *I thanke my God *hauing* you in perfect memorie,

4 (Alwaiſe in all my prayers for all you, praying with gladnes)

5 Becauſe of the [b] fellowſhip which ye haue in the Goſpel, from the [c] firſt day vnto now.

6 And I am perſuaded of this ſame thing that he that hathe begone *this* good worke in you, wil performe it vntil the [d] day of Ieſus Chriſt,

7 As it becometh me ſo to iudge of you all becauſe I haue you in remembrāce [e] that bothe in my bādes, and in *my* defenſe, and confirmation of the Goſpel you all were partakers of my [f] grace.

8 For God is my recorde, how I long after you all from the verie heart rote in Ieſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abūde, yet more and more in knowledge, and in all iudgement,

10 That ye may diſcerne things that "differ *one from another*, that ye may be pure, and [g] without offence, vntil the day of Chriſt,

11 Filled with the frutes of [h] righteouſnes, which are by Ieſus Chriſt vnto the glorie and praiſe of God.

12 ¶I wolde ye vnderſtode, brethren, that the things which *haue come* vnto me, are turned rather to the furthering of the Goſpel,

13 So that my bādes in [i] Chriſt are famous throughout all the [k] iudgement hall, and in all other *places*,

14 In ſo muche that manie of the brethren in the Lord are boldned through my bandes, and dare more frankely ſpeake the [l] worde.

15 Some preache Chriſt euē through enuie and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good wil.

16 The one parte preacheth Chriſt of contention & not [m] purely, ſuppoſing to adde more affliction to my bandes.

17 But the others of loue, knowing that I "am ſet for the defenſe of the Goſpel.

18 What then? yet Chriſt is preached all maner wayes, whether *it* [n] *be* vnder a pretence, or ſyncerely: and I therein ioye: yea, and wil ioye.

19 For I knowe that this ſhal turne to my ſaluation, through your prayer, & by the helpe of the Spirit of Ieſus Chriſt,

20 As I hartely loke for, and hope, that in nothing I ſhalbe aſhamed, but that with all confidence, as all wayes, ſo now Chriſt ſhal be magnified in my bodie, whether *it be* by life or by death.

21 For Chriſt *is* to me bothe in life, and in death aduantage.

22 And whether to [o] liue in the fleſh *were* profitable for me, and what to choſe I know not.

23 For I am greatly in doute on bothe ſides, deſiring to be loſed and to be with Chriſt, which is beſte of all.

24 Neuertheles, to abide in the "fleſh *is* more nedeful for you.

25 And this am I ſure of, that I ſhal abide, and with you all continue, for your furtherance and ioye of *your* faith,

26 That ye may more abundantly reioyce in Ieſus Chriſt for me, by my comming to you againe.

27 *Onely let your cōuerſation be, as it becometh ẏ Goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I come and ſe you, or els be abſent, I may heare of your matters that ye "continue in one Spirit, & in one minde fighting together through the faith of the Goſpel.

28 And in nothing feare your aduerſaries, which is to them a [p] token of perdition, & to you of ſaluation, and [q] that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen "for Chriſt, that not onely ye ſhulde beleue in him, but alſo ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Hauing the ſame fight, which ye ſawe in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

3 He exhorteth them aboue all things to humilitie, whereby pure doctrine is chiefly mainteined, 19 Promiſing that he and Timotheus wil ſpedely come vnto them. 27 And excuſeth the long tarying of Epaphroditus.

-Biſhops
te mea-
them that
arge of
woue &
ung, as
s do-
, elders:
eacons, ſu
as had
ge of the
ibution, &
he poore
icke.
eſſ.1,2.
n other
ches.
e ye re-
d the
ſpel.
Then you
receiue
owne of
you.
as a ſu-
oken of
loue, that
did helpe
by all
es poſſi-
, when he
abſent, &
on, euen
they had
priſoners
rn
this pe-
at benefi-
ſuffer for
iſts ſake.
Or excellēt
That you ſo
reaſe in
nes that
onely ye
put diffe-
ce betwene
& euil:
alſo that
profit more
more with
ſlippig bac
or ſtanding
ſtaye.
g righteouſ-
s the tre,
s workes
frute
Which I ſu-
ce for
riſts cauſe.
That is, in
court or
lais of the
Emperour
Nero
Or, profeſſ
Goſpel, cō
erning my ca
ance.

[m] But with a corrupt minde

"Or, lie in bādes

[n] Their pretēce was to preache Chriſt, & therefore their doctrine was true: but they were ful of ambition & enuie thinking to deface Paul & preferre them ſelues.

[o] To liue in the fleſh is to liue in this brittel bodie, til we be called to liue euerlaſtingly: but to liue according to the fleſh or to be in the fleſh, ſignifie, to be deſtitute of the Spirit and to be plonged in the filthie concupiſcences of the fleſh.

"Or, bodie.

Epheſ.4.1. col.1,10. 1.theſſ.2,12.

"Or, ſtand.

[p] The more ẏ tyrants rage againſt the Goſpel, the more manifeſtly they declare that their runne to their owne deſtruction: and againe conſtāt perſeuerance for Chriſts ſake is an euident ſigne of ſaluation.

[q] God ſheweth by this meanes of bearing the croſſe who are his, and who are not

"Or, Chriſts cauſe.

1 IF *there be* therefore anie [a] conſolation in Chriſt, if anie cõfort of loue, if anie felowſhip of the Spirit, if anie compaſsion and mercie,

a If you ſo loue me that you deſire my comforte.

2 Fulfil my ioye, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accorde, and of [b] one iudgement,

b From the cõſent of wils & mindes he procedeth to the agrement in doctrine, that there might be ful and perfect concorde.

3 That nothing *be done* through contentiõ or vaine glorie, but that in mekenes of minde *euerie man eſteme other better then him ſelf.

Rom.12,10.

4 Loke not euerie mã on his owne things, but euerie man alſo on the things of other men.

5 Let the ſame minde be in you that was euen in Chriſt Ieſus,

6 Who [c] being in the forme of God, thoght it no [d] robbery to be equal with God:

Mat.20,28.

c If Chriſt being verie God equal with ỹ Father, laid aſide his glorie, and being Lord, became a ſeruant, and willingly ſubmitted him ſelf to moſte ſhameful death, ſhal we which are nothing but vile ſclaues, through arrogancie treade downe our brethren, & preferre our ſelues?

7 *But he made him ſelf of no reputation, and toke on him the [e] forme of a ſeruant, and was made like vnto men, and was foũde in [f] ſhape as a man.

8 *He humbled him ſelf, and became obedient vnto the death, euen the death of the croſſe.

Ebr.2,9.

d For he that was God, ſhulde haue done none iniurie to the Godhead.

9 Wherefore God hathe alſo highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name aboue euerie name,

10 *That at the Name of Ieſus ſhulde euerie [g] knee bowe, *bothe* of things in heauen, and things in earth, and things vnder the earth,

11 *And that euerie tongue ſhulde confeſſe that Ieſus Chriſt *is* the Lord, vnto the glorie of God the Father.

Rom.14,11.
Iſa.45,23.
Iohn 13,13.
1.Cor.8,6.
& 12,3.

12 Wherefore my beloued, as ye haue alwaiſe obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now muche more in mine abſence, ſo [h] make an end of your owne ſaluatiõ with [i] feare and trembling.

e The poore and weake nature of man.

f He was ſene and heard of men, ſo that his behauiour and perſone declared that he was as a miſerable man.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, bothe the wil and the dede, *euen of his* [k] good pleaſure.

14 Do all things without *murmuring and reaſonings,

1.Pet.4,9.

g Worſhip, & be ſubiect to him.

15 That ye may be blameles, and pure, & the ſonnes of God without rebuke in the middes of a naughtie and croked nation, among whome ye ſhine as *lights in the worlde,

Mat.5,19.

h Runne forwarde in that race of righteouſnes, wherein God hathe frely placed you through Ieſus Chriſt and cõducteth you his children by his Spirit to walke in good workes, and ſo to make your vocation ſure.

16 [l] Holding forthe the [m] worde of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not runne in vaine, nether haue labored in vaine.

17 Yea, and thogh I be [n] offered vp vpon the ſacrifice, and ſeruice [o] of your faith, I am glad, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo be ye glad, and reioyce with me.

19 And I truſt in the Lord Ieſus, to ſend *Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may be of good comforte, when I knowe your ſtate.

Act.16,1.

20 For I haue no man like minded, who wil faithfully care for your matters.

21 *For all [p] ſeke their owne, & not ỹ which is Ieſus Chriſts.

1.Cor 10,24.

p They rather ſoght profite by their preaching then Gods glorie.

22 But ye knowe the profe of him, that as a ſonne with ỹ father, he hathe ſerued with me in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend aſſone as I knowe how it wil go with me,

24 And truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelf ſhal come ſhortly.

25 But I ſuppoſed it neceſſarie to ſend *my* brother Epaphroditus vnto you, my companion in labour, and fellowe ſouldier, euẽ your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred vnto me ſuche things as I wanted.

26 For he longed after all you, and was ful of heauines, becauſe ye had heard, that he had bene ſicke.

27 And no doute he was ſicke, verie nere vnto death: but God had mercie on him, & not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhulde haue ſorowe vpon ſorowe.

28 I ſent him therefore the more diligẽtly, that when ye ſhulde ſe him againe, ye might reioyce, and I might be the leſſe ſorowful.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladnes, and make muche of ſuche:

30 Becauſe that for [q] the worke of Chriſt he [r] was nere vnto death, & regarded not his life, to fulfil that ſeruice which was lacking on your parte towarde me.

q He calleth it here ỹ worke of Chriſt to viſit Chriſt who was bõde in the perſone of Paul, & was in nede of neceſſaries

r He approueth them ỹ hazard their life to relieue the priſoners of Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

2 He warneth them to beware of falſe teachers. 3 Againſt whome he ſetteth Chriſt, 4 Likewiſe him ſelf, 9 And his doctrine, 12 And reproueth mans owne righteouſnes.

1 MOreouer, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. It grieueth me not to write [a] the ſame things to you, and for you it is a ſure thing.

a Which ye haue often heard of me.

2 Beware of [b] dogges: beware of euil workers: beware of the [c] conciſion.

b Which barke againſt the true doctrine to fil their bellies

c The falſe apoſtles gloried in their circũciſion, whereunto S. Paul here alludeth, calling them conciſion, ỹ is cutting of and rearing aſundre of the Church.

3 For we are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, & reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, & haue no confidence [d] in the fleſh:

d In outward things.

4 Thogh I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If anie other man thinketh that he hathe whereof he might truſt in ỹ fleſh, muche more I:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the kinred of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, *an Ebrewe of ỹ Ebrewes, *by the "law a Phariſe.

2.Cor.11,22.
Act.23,6.
Or, profeſsion.

6 Cõcerning zeale, I perſecuted ỹ Church: touching the righteouſnes which is in the Law, I was vnrebukeable.

7 But ỹ things that were vantage vnto me, the ſame I counted loſſe for Chriſts ſake.

8 Yea, doutles I thinke all things but loſſe

---

[i] Which may make you careful & diligent.
[k] Which is his fre grace.
[l] As they which in the night ſet forthe a candle to giue light to others.
[m] The Goſpel.
[n] The worde ſignifieth to power out as the drinke offring was powred on the ſacrifice.
[o] To confirme you in your faith.

for the excellēt knowledge ſake of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord, for whome I haue coũted all things loſſe, and do iudge *them* to be dongue, that I might winne Chriſt,

9 And might be [e] founde in him, *that is*, not hauing mine owne righteouſnes, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, *euen* ỹ righteouſnes which is of God through faith,

10 That I may knowe him, and the vertue of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his afflictions, and be made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by anie meanes I might atteine vnto the [f] reſurrection of the dead:

12 [g] Not as thogh I had alreadie atteined *to it*, ether were alreadie perfect: but I followe, if that I may comprehende *that* for whoſe ſake alſo I am [h] comprehended of Chriſt Ieſus.

13 Brethren, I counte not my ſelf, that I haue atteined *to it*, but one thing *I do*: I forget that which is behinde, and endeuoure my ſelf vnto that which is before,

14 And followe hard toward the [i] marke, for the priſe of the hie calling of God in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Let vs therefore as manie as [k] be [l] perfect, be thus minded: and if ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhal reueile euē the [m] ſame vnto you.

16 Neuertheles, *in that* whereunto we are come, let vs procede by one rule, * that we may minde one thing.

17 Brethren, be folowers of me, and loke on them, which walke ſo, as ye haue vs for an enſample.

18 *For manie walke, of whome I haue tolde you often, & now tell you weping, *that they are* the enemies of the [n] Croſſe of Chriſt,

19 Whoſe " end *is* damnacion, whoſe God *is their* belie, and *whoſe* [o] glorie *is* to their ſhame, which minde earthlie things.

20 But our [p] conuerſacion is in heauen, frō whence alſo we loke for the *Sauiour, *euen* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

21 Who ſhal change our vile bodie, that it may be facioned like vnto his glorious bodie, according to the working, whereby he is able euen to ſubdue all things vnto him ſelf.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to be of honeſt conuerſacion, 15 And thanketh them, becauſe of the prouiſion that they made for him being in priſon. 21 And ſo concludeth with ſalutacions.

1 THerefore, my brethren, beloued and longed for, *my* ioy and my crowne, ſo continue in the Lord, ye beloued.

2 I pray Euodias, & beſeche Syntyche, that they be of one accorde in the Lord.

3 Yea, and I beſeche thee, faithful yokefelowe, helpe thoſe *women*, which laboured with me in the Goſpel, with Clemente alſo, and with other my felowe laborers, whoſe names *are* in the * [a] boke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway, againe I ſay, reioyce.

5 Let your patient minde be knowen vnto all men. The Lord *is* [b] at hand.

6 * Be nothing careful, but in all things let your requeſtes be ſhewed vnto God in praier, and ſupplicacion with giuing of thankes.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all vnderſtanding, ſhal [c] preſerue your hearts and mindes in Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Furthermore, brethrē, whatſoeuer things are true, whatſoeuer things *are* honeſt, whatſoeuer things *are* iuſt, whatſoeuer things *are* pure, whatſoeuer things perteine to loue, whatſoeuer things *are* of good reporte, if there *be* anie vertue, or if there *be* anie praiſe, thinke on theſe things,

9 Which ye haue bothe learned and receiued, and heard, and ſene in me: thoſe thīgs do, and the God of peace ſhalbe with you.

10 Now I reioyce alſo in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt ye are [d] reuiued againe to care for me, wherein notwithſtāding ye were careful, but ye lacked opportunitie.

11 I ſpeake not becauſe of [e] want: for I haue learned in whatſoeuer ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 And I can be abaſed, and I can abunde: euerie where in all things I am inſtructed bothe to be ful, and to be hongrie, and to abunde, and to haue want.

13 I am able to *do* all things through the helpe of [f] Chriſt, which ſtrēgtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding ye haue wel done, that ye did communicate to mine affliction.

15 And ye Philippians knowe alſo that in the [g] beginning of thē Goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me cōcerning the [h] matter of giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen *when I was* in Theſſalonica, ye ſent once, and afterwarde agaıne for my neceſſitie,

17 Not that I deſire a gift: but I deſire the frute which may " further your reckening.

18 Now I haue receiued all, and haue plentie: I was euen filled, after that I had receiued of Epaphroditus that which *came* from you, an odour that ſmelleth ſwete, a ſacrifice acceptable and pleaſant to God.

19 And my God ſhal fulfil all your neceſſities through his riches with glorie in Ieſus Chriſt.

20 Vnto God euen our Father *be* praiſe for euermore, Amen.

21 Salute all the Saintes in Chriſt Ieſus. The brethren, which are ẘ me, grete you.

Pſal.69,28. luk.10,20. reuel.3,5. & 10,8.& 21,27. Mat.6,25.

[a] This boke Ezekiel calleth the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, & ỹ ſecret of the Lord, Chap.13,9.

[b] To ſuccour you.

[c] From Satan, who ſeketh to take from vs this peace of conſcience.

[d] That is, beginne anew to helpe me.

[e] That I was not able to endure my pouertie.

[f] Not of his owne vertue or fre wil.

[g] When I firſt preached the Goſpel vnto you.

[h] He had giuē of his parte in communicatīg ẘ them ſpiritual things, but he receiued nothing of them, ẘ oght at leaſt to haue relieued him in his neceſſitie.

" *Or, abunde towarde your counte.*

22 All the Saintes ſalute you, and moſte of all they which are of [i] Ceſars houſholde.

[i] Of ſuche as did belong to the Emperour Nero.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all, Amen.

Written to the Philippians from Rome, & *ſent* by Epaphroditus.

THE EPISTLE OF Paul to the Coloſsians.

THE ARGUMENT.

IN this Epiſtle S. Paul putteth difference betwene the liuelie, effectual and true Chriſt, and the fained, contrefait and imagined Chriſt, whome the falſe apoſtles taught. And firſt, he confirmeth the doctrine which Epaphras had preached, wiſhing them increaſe of faith, to eſteme the excellēcie of Gods benefite towarde them, teaching them alſo that ſaluacion, and whatſoeuer good thing can be deſired, ſtandeth onely in Chriſt, whome onely we embrace by the Goſpel. But foraſmuche as the falſe brethrē wolde haue mixed the Law with the Goſpel, he toucheth thoſe flatterers vehemently, and exhorteth the Coloſsians to ſtaye onely on Chriſt, without whome all things are but mere vanitie. And as for Circumciſion, abſtinence from meates, external holines, worſhiping of Angels as meanes whereby to come to Chriſt, he vtterly condemneth, ſhewing what was the office and nature of ceremonies, which by Chriſt are abrogate: ſo that now the exerciſes of the Chriſtians ſtande in mortificacion of the fleſh, newenes of life, with other like offices apperteining bothe generally & particularly to all the faithful.

CHAP. I.

3 He giueth thankes vnto God for their faith, 7 Confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 Praieth for the increaſe of their faith. 13 He ſheweth vnto them the true Chriſt, and diſcouereth the contrefait Chriſt of the falſe apoſtles. 25 He approueth his autoritie & charge, 28 And of his faithful executing of the ſame.

1 PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by ẏ wil of God, & Timotheus *our* brother,

2 To thē, which are at [a] Coloſſe, Saītes & faithful brethren in Chriſt: Grace *be* with you, & peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

[a] Which was a citie of Phrygia.

3 We giue thankes to God euē the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, alwaies praying for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith [b] in Chriſt Ieſus, and of *your* loue towarde all Saintes,

[b] For without Chriſt there is no faith to be ſaued by, but onely a vaine opinion.

5 For the hopes ſake, which is layd vp for you in heauen, whereof ye haue heard before by the worde of trueth, *which is* the Goſpel,

6 Which is come vnto you, euen as *it is* vnto all the worlde, and is fruteful, as *it is* alſo among you, from the day that ye heard and truely knewe the grace of God,

7 As ye alſo learned of Epaphras our deare felowe ſeruant, which is for you a faithful miniſter of Chriſt:

8 Who hathe alſo declared vnto vs your loue, *which ye haue* [c] by the Spirit.

[c] Which cometh of the holie Goſt.

9 For this cauſe we alſo, ſince the daye we heard *of it*, ceaſe not to pray for you, and to deſire that ye might be fulfilled with knowledge of [d] his wil, in all wiſdome, & ſpiritual vnderſtanding,

[d] That is, Gods.

10 *That ye might walke worthie of the Lord, and pleaſe *him* in all things, being *fruteful in all good workes, and increaſing in the knowledge of God,

Ephes.4,1. Philip.1,27. Theſ 2,12. Cor.1,5.

11 Strengthened with all might through his glorious power, vnto all pacience, & long ſuffring with ioyfulnes,

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hathe made vs mete to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saintes in light,

13 Who hathe deliuered vs from the power of darkenes, and hathe tranſlated vs into the kingdome * of his deare Sonne,

Mat.3,17. & 17,5. 2.pet.1,17.

14 In whome we haue redemption through his blood, *that is*, the forgiuenes of ſinnes,

15 Who is the * [e] image of the inuiſible God, the [f] firſt borne of euerie creature.

[e] For God is made viſible in the fleſh of Chriſt, & the diuinitie dwelleth in him corporally.

Ebr.1,3.

[f] Borne before anie thing was created.

16 *For by him were all things created, which are in heauen, and which are in earth, things viſible and inuiſible: whether *they be* Thrones, or Dominions, or Principalities, or Powers, all things were created by him and for him,

Iohn 1,3.

17 And he is before all things, and in him all things conſiſt.

18 And he is the head of the bodie of the Church: he is the beginning, * & [g] the firſt borne of the dead, that in all things he might haue the preeminence.

[g] He that roſe firſt again, from the dead to take poſſeſsion of life euerlaſting: which riſing may be called a new birth

1.Cor.15,20. Reuel 1,5.

19 *For it pleaſed *the Father*, that in him ſhulde all [h] fulnes dwell,

Ioh.1,14. chap.2,9.

[h] That the Church which is his bodie, might receiue of his abundance.

20 And by him to reconcile [i] all things vnto him ſelf, and to ſet at peace through the blood of his croſſe bothe the things in

[i] That is, the whole Church.

earth, and the things in heauen.

21 And you which were in times paſt ſtrangers and enemies, becauſe *your* mindes *were ſet* in euil workes, hathe he now alſo reconciled,

22 In the bodie of his fleſh through death, to make you* holie, and vnblameable and without faute in his ſight,

23 *If ye continue, groūded and ſtabliſhed in the faith, and be not moued away from the hope of the Goſpel, whereof ye haue heard, and which hathe bene preached to euerie creature which is vnder heauē whereof I Paul am a miniſter.

24 Now reioyce I in my ſuffrings for [k]you, and fulfil [l] the reſt of the afflictions of Chriſt in my fleſh, for his bodies ſake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am a miniſter, according to the diſpenſatiō of God, which is giuen me vnto youwarde, to fulfil the [m] worde of God,

26 **Which is* the myſterie hid ſince the worlde began, and from *all* ages, but now is made manifeſt to his [n] Saintes,

27 To whome God wolde make knowen what is the riches of this glorious myſterie among the Gentiles, ẘ *riches* is Chriſt in you, *the hope of glorie,

28 Whome we preache, admoniſhing euerie man, and teaching euerie man in all wiſdome, that we may preſent euerie man perfect in Chriſt Ieſus:

29 Whereunto I alſo labour and ſtriue, according to his working which worketh in me mightely.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing proteſted his good wil towarde them, 4 He admoniſheth them not to turne backe frō Chriſt, 8 To the ſeruice of angels or anie other inuention, or els ceremonies of the Law, 12 Which haue finiſhed their office, and are ended in Chriſt.

1 FOr I wolde ye knewe what great ''fighting I haue for your ſakes, and for thē of Laodicea, and for as manie as haue not ſene my [a] perſone in the fleſh,

2 That their hearts might be comforted & they knit together in loue, and in all riches of the ful aſſurance of vnderſtāding, to knowe the myſterie of God euen the Father, and of Chriſt:

3 In whome are hid all the treaſures of wiſdome and knowledge.

4 And this I ſay, leſt anie mā ſhulde beguile you with entiſing wordes:

5 *For thogh I be abſent in the [b] fleſh, yet am I with you in the [c] ſpirit reioycing, and beholding your ordre, and your ſtedfaſt faith in Chriſt.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, *ſo* walke in him,

7 Roted and buylt in him, and ſtabliſhed in the faith, as ye haue *bene taught, abunding therein with thankes giuing.

8 Beware leſt there be anie man that ſpoile you through [d] philoſophie, and vaine deceit, through the traditions of men, according to the rudiments of the worlde, and not after Chriſt.

9 *For in him dwelleth all the fulnes of the [e] Godhead ''bodely.

10 And ye are compleate in him, which is the head of all Principalitie and Power:

11 In whome alſo ye are circumciſed with *circumciſion made without hāds, by putting of ẏ ſinful bodie of the fleſh, through the circumciſion [f] of Chriſt,

12 In that ye are *buryed with him through baptiſme, in whome ye are alſo raiſed vp together through* the faith [g] of the operation of God which raiſed him from the dead.

13 *And ye which were dead in ſinnes, and in the vncircumciſiō of your fleſh, hathe he quickened together with him, forgiuīg ''you all *your* treſpaces.

14 And putting out the *'' [h] hand writing of ordinances that was againſt vs, ẘ was contrarie to vs, he euen toke it out of the way, & faſtened it vpon the croſſe,

15 And hathe [i] ſpoiled the Principalities, and Powers, and hathe made a ſhewe of them openly, and hathe triumphed ouer them in the ſame *croſſe*.

16 Let no man therefore condemne you in meat and drinke, or in reſpect of an [k] holie day, or of the new moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*,

17 Which are *but* a ſhaddowe of things to come: but the bodie is in Chriſt.

18 *Let no man [l] at his pleaſure'' beare rule ouer you by humblenes of minde, & worſhiping of Angels, aduancing him ſelf in thoſe things which he neuer ſawe, raſhly puft vp with his fleſhlie minde,

19 And holdeth not the head, whereof all the bodie furniſhed and knit together by iointes and bandes, encreaſeth with the increaſing of God.

20 Wherefore if ye *be* dead with Chriſt from the ordinances of the worlde, why, as thogh ye liued in the worlde, are ye burdened with traditions?

21 *As*, Touche not, Taſte not, Handel not.

22 Which all [m] periſh with the vſing, *and are* after the commandements and doctrines of men.

23 Which things haue in deed a ſhewe of wiſdome, in [n] voluntarie religion and humblenes of minde, and in not ſparing the bodie: ''nether haue they it in anie eſtimation to ſatiſfie the [o] fleſh.

[d] Teaching you vaine ſpeculations, as worſhiping of Angels, or blinde ceremonies and beggerlie traditions: for now they haue none vſe ſeing Chriſt is come.

Chap.1,19.
Iohn 1,14.
Rom.2,19.

[e] In ſaying that the *Godhead* is really in Chriſt, he ſheweth that he is verie God: alſo ſaying, *in him*, he declareth two diſtincte natures, and by this worde *dwelleth* he proueth that it is there for euer

''*Or, effectually.*
''*Or, vs all* our.

Rom.6,4.
Ephe.1,19.
Ephe.2,1.
Ephe.2,13.

[f] Made by the Spirit of Chriſt.

[g] In beleuing that God by his power raiſed vp Chriſt, whereof we haue a ſure token in our baptiſme.

''*Or, obligation.*

[h] The ceremonies, and rites were as it were a publike profeſsion, and hand writing of the miſerable ſtate of man kinde: for circumciſion did declare our natural pollution: the purifyings, & waſhings ſignified the filth of ſinne: the ſacrifices teſtified that we were giltie of death, which were all taken away by Chriſts death.

Mat.24,4.

[i] As Satan & his Angels frō whome he hathe taken all power.

[k] Or, diſtinction, as to make difference betwixt dayes.

''*Or, defraude you of your priſe.*

[l] Meaning, that the hypocrites led them at their pleaſure into all ſuperſtition and error.

[m] And appertaine nothing to the kingdome of God ''*Or, but they are of no value ſaue for the filling of the fleſh.*

[n] Suche as men haue choſen according to their owne fantaſie

[o] They pinche and defraude their bodie to ſhewe them ſelues greater hypocrites.

CHAP. III.

He ſheweth where we ſhulde ſeke Chriſt. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 To put of the olde man and to put on Chriſt. 12 To the which he addeth exhortatiõs, bothe general and particular to charitie & humilitie.

1 IF ye then be [a] riſen with Chriſt, ſeke thoſe things which are aboue, where Chriſt ſitteth at the right hand of God.

2 Set your affections on things which are aboue, *and* not on things, which [b] are on the earth.

3 For ye are [c] dead, and your life is hid with Chriſt in God.

4 When Chriſt which is our life, ſhal appeare, then ſhal ye alſo appeare with him in glorie.

5 * [d] Mortifie therefore your mẽbers which are on the earth, fornicatiõ, vnclennes, the inordinate affection, euil concupiſcence, & couetouſnes which is idolatrie.

6 For the which things ſakes the wrath of God cometh on the children of diſobedience.

7 Wherein ye alſo walked once, when ye liued in them.

8 *But now put ye away euẽ all theſe thĩgs, wrath, angre, malicious nes, curſed ſpeaking, filthie ſpeaking, out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, ſeing that ye haue put of the olde man with his workes,

10 And haue put on the newe, which is renewed in knowledge * after the image of him that created him,

11 Where is nether Grecian nor Iewe, circumciſion nor vncircumciſion, Barbarian, Scythian, bonde, fre: but Chriſt is all and in all things.

12 *Now therefore as the elect of God [e] holie & beloued, put on *tender mercie, kindnes, humblenes of minde, mekenes, long ſuffring:

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if anie man haue a quarel to another: euen as Chriſt forgaue you, euen ſo do ye.

14 And aboue all theſe things *put on* loue, which is the bonde of perfectnes.

15 And let the peace of God [f] rule in your hearts, to the which ye are called in one bodie, and be ye *amiable.

16 Let ẏ [g] worde of Chriſt dwell in you plẽteouſly in all wiſdome, teaching & admoniſhing your owne ſelues, in [h] pſalmes, and hymnes, and ſpiritual ſongs, ſinging with a * grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 * And whatſoeuer ye ſhal do, in worde or dede, *do* all in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, giuing thankes to God euen the Father by him.

18 ¶*Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your houſbands, as it is comelie in the Lord.

19 *Houſbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter vnto them.

[a] After that ye haue bene dead to beggerlie ceremonies.

[b] Which ether ſerue but for a time, or els are inuented by men.

[c] With Chriſt.

Ephe.5,3.

[d] Extinguiſh all the ſtrẽgth of the corrupt nature which reſiſteth agaĩſt the Spirit, that ye may liue in the Spirit, and not in ẏ fleſh.

Rom.6,4. ephe.4,23. ebr.12,1. 1.pet.2,1. & 4,1.

Gene.1,26. & 5,1. & 9,6.

Ephe.6,11.

[e] He ſheweth what frutes are in thẽ that are dead to ẏ worlde & are riſen againe with Chriſt.

Or, the bowels of mercies.

[f] Let it guide all your doĩgs.

Or, gracious, or thankeful.

[g] The doctrine of the Goſpel.

[h] Pſalmes properly cõteine complainings to God, narrations, & expoſtulatiõs: hymnes, onely thãkes giuing: ſõgs conteine praiſes, & thãkes giuing, but not ſo largely and amply, as hymnes do.

Ephe.4,29.

Or, thankes giuing

1.Cor 10,31.

Ephe.5,22.

1.Pet.3,1.

20 ¶*Children, obey your parentes in [i] all things: for that is wel pleaſing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, [k] prouoke not your children to anger, leſt they be diſcouraged.

22 ¶*Seruants, be obedient vnto thẽ that are *your* maſters according to the fleſh in all things, not with eye ſeruice as men pleaſers, but in ſinglenes of heart, fearing God.

23 And whatſoeuer ye do, do it heartely, as to the Lord, and not vnto men,

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye ſhal receiue the rewarde of the inheritance: for ye ſerue the Lord Chriſt.

25 But he [l] that doeth wrong, ſhal receiue for the wrong that he hathe done, & there is no * [m] reſpect of perſones.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer. 5 To walke wiſely towarde them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt. He ſaluteth them, and wiſheth them all proſperitie.

1 YE maſters, do vnto your ſeruãts, that which is iuſte, and equal, knowing that ye alſo haue a maſter in heauen.

2 *Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankes giuing,

3 *Praying alſo for vs, that God may open vnto vs the [a] dore of vtterance, to ſpeake the myſterie of Chriſt: wherefore I am alſo in bondes,

4 That I may vtter it, as it becometh me to ſpeake.

5 ¶*Walke [b] wiſely towarde them that are without, and [c] redeme the time.

6 *Let* your ſpeache *be* gracious alwais, and powdred with [d] ſalt, that ye may knowe how to anſwer euerie man.

7 ¶ Tychicus *our* beloued brother, and faithful miniſter, and felowe ſeruant in the Lord, ſhal declare vnto you my whole ſtate,

8 Whome I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe that he might knowe your ſtate, and might comforte your hearts,

9 *With Oneſimus a faithful & a beloued brother, who is one of you. They ſhal ſhewe you of all things here.

10 Ariſtarchus my priſon fellowe ſaluteth you, & Marcus, Barnabas ſiſters ſonne (touching whome ye receiued cõmandements, If he come vnto you, receiue him)

11 And Ieſus which is called Iuſtus, which are of the circumciſion. Theſe [e] onely are my [f] workefellowes vnto the kingdome of God, which haue bene vnto my cõſolatiõ.

12 Epaphras the ſeruant of Chriſt, which is one of you, ſaluteth you, and alwais ſtriueth for you in prayers, that ye may ſtande perfite, and ful in all the wil of God.

13 For I beare him recorde, that he hathe a great zeale for you, & for thẽ of Laodicea,

Ephe 6,1.

[i] Which are in the Lord.

[k] By to muche rigour.

Ephe.6,5. tit.2,9. 1 pet.2,18.

[l] The cruel maſter.

Deu.10,17. wiſ.6,8. eccle.35,16. rom 2,11. gal.2,6. eph.6,9

[m] Whether he be maſter or ſeruant.

Luk.18,1. 1.theſ 5,17. 2 phe.6,18.

Ephiſ 3,1.

[a] That I may frely preache the Goſpel.

Ephe 5,15.

[b] To the commoditie of your neighbours.

[c] Beſtowe the time wel, ẇ the malice of men euerie where plucketh from you and cauſeth you to abuſe it

[d] Perteining to edification, and mixt with no vanitie.

Phile.10.

[e] If they onely did helpe him to preache the Goſpel at Rome, where was Peter? or thoſe fiue & twentie yeres that thei faine he abode at Rome?

[f] In preaching the Goſpel.

and them of Hierapolis.

m.4,11.

14 *Luke the beloued phyſitiõ greteth you, and Demas.

15 Salute the brethren which are of Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this epiſtle is red of you, cauſe that it be red in the Church of the Laodiceans alſo, and that ye likewiſe read the epiſtle g *written* from Laodicea.

ther to Lo cls & wolde as an re to epiſtle ſét Coloſsiãs

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take hede to the miniſterie, that thou haſt receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bãdes. Grace *be* with you, Amen.

Written from Rome to the Coloſsians *and ſent* by Tychicus, and Oneſimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE of Paul to the Theſſalonians.

THE ARGVMENT.

AFter that the Theſſalonians had bene wel inſtructed in the faith, perſecution, which perpetually followeth the preaching of the Goſpel, aroſe, againſt the which altho gh they did conſtantly ſtand, yet S Paul (as moſte careful for them) ſent Timothie to ſtrengthen them, who ſone after admoniſhing him of their eſtate, gaue occaſion to the Apoſtle to confirme them by diuers arguments to be cõſtant in faith, & to ſuffer whatſoeuer God calleth them vnto for the teſtimonie of the Goſpel, exhorting them to declare by their godlie liuing the puritie of their religion. And as the Church can neuer be ſo purged, that ſome cockle remaine not among the wheat, ſo there were among them wicked men, which by mouing vaine and curious queſtions to ouerthrowe their faith, taught falſely, as touching the point of the reſurrection from the dead: whereof he briefly inſtructeth them what to thinke, earneſtly forbidding them to ſeke curiouſly to knowe the times, willing them rather to watche leſt the ſudden comming of Chriſt come vpon them at vnwares: and ſo after certeine exhortations, and his commendations to the brethren, he endeth.

CHAP. I.

2 He thanketh God for them, that they are ſo ſtedfaſt in faith & good workes. 6 And receiue the Goſpel with ſuche earneſtnes. 7 That they are an example to all others.

1 PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſaloniãs, *which is* in a God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, & *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

For there is a Church & not ioyned gether in God.

2 *We giue God thankes alwayes for you all, making *mẽtion of you in our prayers

Theſſ.1,3.

hilip.1,3.

3 Without ceaſing, remẽbring your b effectual faith, & c diligent loue & the pacience of *your* hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt in the ſight of God euen our Father,

Which declareth it ſelfe moſte liuely frutes

Whereby declared your ſelues moſt readie and carful to helpe the poore

4 Knowing, beloued brethren, that ye are elect of God.

5 For our d Goſpel was not vnto you in worde onely, but alſo in power, and in the holie Goſt, & in muche aſſurãce, as ye knowe after what maner we were among you for your ſakes.

The effectual preaching of the Goſpel is an euident token of our election

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, and receiued the worde in muche affliction with e ioye of ỹ holie Goſt,

To beleue, & to be fully perſuaded to haue the giftes of the holie Goſt, and ioyfully to ſuffer for Chriſts ſake, are moſt certeine ſignes of our election.

7 So that ye were as " enſamples to all that beleue in Macedonia and Achaia.

Or, patternes.

8 For from you ſounded out the worde of the Lord, not in Macedonia & in Achaia onely: but your faith alſo which is towarde God, ſpred abroade in all quarters, that we nede not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For f they them ſelues ſhewe of you what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to ſerue the g liuing and true God,

f To wit, all ỹ faithful.

g For idoles are dead thigs and onely fained fantaſies.

10 And to loke for his Sonne from heauen, whome he raiſed from the dead, *euen* Ieſus which deliuereth vs from the h wrath to come.

h Which he ſhal execute vpon the wicked.

CHAP. II.

1 To the intent they ſhulde not faint vnder the croſſe, 2 He cõmendeth his diligence in preaching. 13 And theirs in obeing. 18 He excuſeth his abſence, that he colde not come and open his heart to them.

1 FOr ye your ſelues knowe, brethren, that our entrance in vnto you was not in a vaine,

a Not in outwarde ſhewe and in pompe, but in trauel & in the feare of God.

2 But euen after that we had ſuffred before, and were ſhamefully entreated at *Philippi (as ye knowe) we were bolde b in our God, to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God with muche ſtriuing.

Act 16,22.

b By his helpe and grace.

3 For our exhortatiõ was not by deceit, nor by vnclennes, nor by guile.

4 But as we were alowed of God, that the

Goſpel ſhulde be committed *vnto vs*, ſo we ſpeake, not as they that [c] pleaſe men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 Nether yet did we euer vſe flattering wordes, as ye know, nor colored couetouſnes, God *is* recorde.

6 Nether ſoght we praiſe of men, nether of you, nor of others,

7 When we might haue bene "chargeable, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt: but we were gentle among you, euen as a [d] nource chériſheth her children.

8 Thus being affectioned towarde you, our good wil was to haue dealt vnto you, not the Goſpel of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules, becauſe ye were dére vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, *our labour & trauail: for we laboured day & night, becauſe we wolde not be chargeable vnto anie of you, & preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, & iuſtly, & vnblameably we behaued our ſelues among [e] you that beleue.

11 As ye knowe how that we exhorted you, and comforted, and beſoght euerie one of you (as a father his children)

12 That ye *wolde walke worthie of God, who hathe called you vnto his kingdome and glorie.

13 For this cauſe alſo thanke we God without ceaſing, that whē ye receiued of vs the worde of the preaching of God, ye receiued it not as the worde of men, but as it is in dede the worde of God, which alſo worketh in you that beleue.

14 For brethren, ye are become followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in [f] Chriſt Ieſus, becauſe ye haue alſo ſuffred ỹ ſame things of your owne countrey men, euen as they *haue* of the Iewes,

15 Who bothe killed the Lord Ieſus and their owne Prophetes, & haue perſecuted vs, and God they pleaſe not, and are contraries to all men,

16 And forbid vs to preache vnto the Gentiles, that they might be ſaued, to [h] fulfil their ſinnes alwais: for the wrath *of God* is [i] come on them, to the vtmoſte.

17 Foraſmuche brethren, as we were kept from you for a ſeaſon, cōcerning ſight, but not in the heart, we* enforced the more to ſe your face with great deſire.

18 Therefore we wolde haue come vnto you (I Paul, at leaſt once or twiſe) but Satā hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope or ioye, or crowne of reioycīg? are [k] not euē you it in ỹ preſence of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt at his cōmīg?

20 Yes, ye are our glorie and ioye.

CHAP. III.

2 He ſheweth how greatly he was affectioned towarde them bothe in that be ſent Timotheus to them, 10 And alſo prayed for them.

c Which declareth a naughtie conſcience.

"Or, in auctoritie.

d He hūbled himſelf to ſupporte all thīgs without all reſpecte of lucre: euen as ỹ tender mother which nourrceth her children, and thinketh no office to vile for her childrēs ſake.

Act.20,34. 1.cor.4,14. 2.theſ.3,8.

e For it is not poſsible to auoide the reproches of ỹ wicked, which euer hate good doings.

Eph 4,1. philip.1,27. col.1,10.

f In his Name and vnder his protection.

g And wolde hinder all mē from their ſaluation.

h And heape vp the meaſure, Mat 23,32.

Rom.1,11.

i He meaneth not this of all the Iewes in general: but of certeine of them particularly ỹ ceaſed not after they had put Chriſt to death, to perſecute his worde and his miniſters.

k Therefore I colde not forget you, except I wolde forget my ſelf.

1 WHerefore ſince we colde no longer forbeare, we thoght it good to remaine at Athens [a] alone,

2 *And haue ſent Timotheus our brother & miniſter of God, and our labour felow in the Goſpel of Chriſt, to ſtabliſh you, and to comfort you touching your faith,

3 That no man ſhulde be moued with theſe afflictions: for ye your ſelues knowe, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, we tolde you before that we ſhulde ſuffre tribulations, euen as it came to paſſe, and ye knowe it.

5 Euen for this cauſe, when [b] I colde no longer forbeare, I ſent *him* ỹ I might knowe of your faith, leſt the [c] tēpter had tempted you in any ſorte, and that our labour had bene in vaine.

6 But now lately when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and broght vs good tidings of your faith & loue, and that ye haue good remēbrance of vs alwayes, deſiring to ſe vs, as we alſo *do* you,

7 Therefore, brethren, we had conſolation in you, in all our affliction and neceſsitie through your faith.

8 For now are we [d] aliue, if ye [e] ſtand faſt in the Lord.

9 For what thākes can we recōpenſe to God againe for you for all the ioye wherewith we reioyce for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day *praying excedingly ỹ we might ſe your face, & might [f] accōpliſh that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God him ſelf, euen our Father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, guide our iorney vnto you,

12 And the Lord increaſe you & make you abunde in loue one towarde another, and towarde all mē, euē as we *do* towarde you:

13 *To make your hearts ſtable and vnblameable in holines before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to holines, 6 Innocencie, 9 Loue, 11 Labour, 13 And moderation in lamenting for the dead, 17 Diſcribing the end of the reſurrection.

1 ANd furthermore we beſeche you, brethrē, & exhorte you in the Lord Ieſus that [a] ye increaſe more and more, as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye oght to walke, and to pleaſe God.

2 For ye knowe what [b] commandements we gaue you by the Lord Ieſus.

3 *For this is the wil of God *euen* your ſanctification, [c] *&* that ye ſhulde abſteine frō fornication,

4 That euerie one of you ſhulde know, how to poſſeſſe his [d] veſſel in holines & honour,

a Rather ſekig your commoditie, then mine owne in ſendig of Timotheus to you.

Act.16,1.

b His great affection towarde the ſmale flocke.

c Meaning Satan.

d If ye remaine conſtant in faith and true doctrine, I ſhal thinke that all mine afflictiōs be ſo many pleaſures, and ſhal be reſtored from death to life.

Rom.1,10. & 15,23.

e If you perſeuere in faith.

f We muſt daily growe from faith to faith.

Chap.5,23. 1.corin.1,8.

a And as it were, ouer come your ſelues

b The greke worde ſignified ſuc commādements as one receiue h from ſome mā to giue them in his name to others

Rom.12,2. ephe.5,17.

c That is, that you ſhulde dedicate your ſelues wholy vnto God. d That is, his bodie which is prophaned by ſuche filthines.

5 *And* not in the luſt of cõcupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which knowe not God:

6 *That no man oppreſſe or defraude his brother in any matter: for ỷ Lord *is* a venger of all ſuche things, as we alſo haue tolde you before time and teſtified.

7 *For God hathe not called vs vnto vnclennes, but vnto holines.

8 He therefore that deſpiſeth [e] *theſe things*, deſpiſeth not man, but God who hathe euen giuen* you his holie Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherlie loue, ye nede not ỷ I write vnto you: *for ye are taught of God to loue one another.

10 Yea, & that thing verely ye do vnto all ỷ brethren, which are throughout all Macedonia: but we beſeche you, brethrẽ, that ye increaſe more and more,

11 *And that ye ſtudie to be quiet, and to medle with your owne buſines, & to worke with your [f] owne hands, as we commanded you,

12 That ye may behaue your ſelues honeſtly towarde them that [g] are without, & that nothing be [h] lacking vnto you.

13 ¶I wolde not, brethren, haue you ignorãt concerning thẽ which are a ſlepe, that ye [i] ſorowe not euẽ as other ẇ haue no hope.

14 For if we beleue that Ieſus is dead, and is riſen, euẽ ſo them which ſlepe in [k] Ieſus, wil God [l] bring with him.

15 For this ſay we vnto you by the [m] worde of the Lord, *that we which liue, & are remaining in the cõming of the Lord, ſhal not preuent them which ſlepe.

16 For the Lord him ſelf ſhal deſcẽd from heauẽ with a ſhowte, *&* with the voyce of the Archãgel & *with the trũpet of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhal riſe firſt.

17 Then ſhal [n] we which liue and remaine, be [o] caught vp with them alſo in the cloudes, to mete the Lord in the ayer: & ſo ſhal we euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, comfort your ſelues one another with theſe wordes.

CHAP. V.

1 He enformeth them of the day of iudgement & comming of the Lord, 6 Exhorting thẽ to watch, 12 And to regard ſuche as preache Gods worde among them.

1 BVt of the [a] times & ſeaſons, brethren, ye haue no nede ỷ I write vnto you.

2 For ye your ſelues knowe perfitely, that the *day of the Lord ſhal come, euen as a thefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhal ſay, Peace, and ſafetie, then ſhal come vpon them ſudden deſtruction, as the [b] trauail vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhal not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkenes, that that day ſhulde come on you, as *it were* a thefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the childrẽ of the day: we are not of the night nether of darkenes.

6 Therefore let vs not [c] ſlepe as do other, but let vs [d] watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſlepe, ſlepe in the night, & they that be dronken, are dronken in the night.

8 But let vs which are of the [e] day, be ſober, *putting on ỷ breſt plate of faith & loue, & of the hope of ſaluation for an helmet.

9 For God hathe not appointed vs vnto wrath, but to obteine ſaluatiõ by the meanes of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Which dyed for vs, that whether we wake or [f] ſlepe, we ſhulde liue together with him.

11 Wherefore exhorte one another, & edifie one another, euen as ye do.

12 Now we beſeche you, brethren, that ye knowe them, which labour among you, & are ouer you in the Lord, and [g] admoniſh you,

13 That ye haue them in ſingular loue for [h] their workes ſake. Be at peace amõg your ſelues.

14 We deſire you, brethrẽ, admoniſh them that are vnrulie: comforte the feble minded: beare with the weake: be pacient towarde all men.

15 *Se that none recompenſe euil for euil vnto any man: but euer followe that which is good, bothe towarde your ſelues, and towarde all men.

16 [i] Reioyce euermore.

17 *Pray continually.

18 In all things giue thankes: for this *is* the wil of God in Chriſt Ieſus towarde you.

19 Quench not the [k] Spirit.

20 Deſpiſe not [l] prophecying.

21 Trye all things, *and* kepe that which is good.

22 Abſteine from all appearance of euil.

23 Now the verie God *of peace ſanctifie you throughout: and *I pray God* that your [m] whole ſpirit and ſoule and bodie, may be kept blameles vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 *Faithful *is he* which calleth you, which wil alſo do it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Grete all the brethrẽ with an holie kiſſe.

27 I charge you in ỷ Lord, that this epiſtle be red vnto all the brethren the Saintes.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you, Amen.

The firſt *epiſtle* vnto the Theſſalonians
written from Athens.

…3,6,8.
…4,3.
…heſe pre
…of godlie
…appea-
…that we
…comman
…which
…gaue vnto
…7,40.
…13,34.
…5,12.
…5,8.
…11.
…ſ 3,7.
…not be
…ſtrangers
…fideles.
…that ye
…be able by
diligence
…plie your
…and neceſ
…doeth not
…mone all
…of for-
…but that
…proce-
…of infideli
…haue con
…conſtãt-
…the faith
Chriſt
…raiſing
…bodies
…the gra-
…hich is in
…Name of
…Lord, and
…he ſhulde
…ke hi ſelf.
…15,23.
…at 24,31.
…15,52.
…Meaning the
…h ſhal be
…ade a liue.
…this ſuddẽ
…ing vp the-
…ſhalbe a kin
…of mutatiõ
…the quali-
…of our bo-
…which
…ſhalbe as a kin
…of death.

…So muche ỷ
…more we oght
…beware of
…dreames &
…taſies of mẽ
…which wearie
…them ſelues &
…others in ſcar-
…ing out cu-
…ouſly the ti-
…that the
Lord ſhal ap-
…peare, allegig
…for them ſel-
…a vaine pro
…phecie, and mo
…he falſely aſ-
…ribed to Elias that 2000 yere before the Lawe, 2000 vnder the Lawe and 2000 after the Law the worlde ſhal endure. *Mat 24,44. 2 peter 3,10.*
…arel.3,3 & 16,15. b That is, ſuddenly & vnloked for.

c Here ſlepe is taken for cõtempt of ſaluation, when men continewe in ſinnes and wil not awake to godlines.
d And not be ouercome with the cares of ỷ worlde.
e That is, lightned by ỷ Goſpel.
Iſa.59,17.
ephe.6,17.
f Here it is taken onely to dye, & is ment of the faithful
g As the flocke is bounde to loue ỷ ſhepherde, ſo is it his duetie to teache thẽ and exhort them in true religion.
h Where this cauſe ceaſeth, that they worke not: the honor alſo ceaſeth, and they muſt be expelled as wolues out of the flocke.
Prou.17,13.
& 20,22.
mat.5,39.
rom.12,17.
1.pet.3,9.
i Haue a quiet minde & conſciẽce in Chriſt which ſhal make you reioice in the mid les of ſorrowes. Rom 5,3. 2 cor. 6,10.
Luk.18,1.
eccle.18,12.
coloſ.4,3.
k God that hathe giuen his Spirit to his elect, wil neuer ſuffer it to be quenched, but hathe reueiled by what meanes it may be mainteined, ỷ is, by ſuche exhortations as theſe, & by cõtinual increaſe in godlines.
l The preachĩg of ỷ worde of God.
Chap.3,13.
1.cor.1,8.
1.Cor.1,8.
m Then is a man fully ſanctified & perfect, when his minde thinketh nothĩg, his ſoule, that is, his vnderſtanding and wil, couet nothĩg: nether his bodie doeth execute any thing contrary to the wil of God.

THE SECONDE EPIſtle to the Theſſalonians.

THE ARGUMENT.

LEſt the Theſſalonians ſhulde thinke that Paul neglected them, becauſe he went to other places, rather then came to thē, he writeth vnto them and exhorteth thē to pacience and other frutes of faith, nether to be moued with that vaine opinion of ſuche as taught that the comming of Chriſt was at hand, foraſmuche as before that day there ſhulde be a falling away from true religion, euen by a great parte of the worlde, and that Antichriſt ſhulde reigne in the Temple of God. finally commending him ſelf to their prayers, & encouraging them to conſtancie, he willeth thē to correct ſuche ſharpely, as liue idelly of other mens labours, whome, if they do not obey his admonitions, he commandeth to excommunicate.

CHAP. I.

3 He thanketh God for their faith, loue and patience. 11 He praieth for the encreaſe of the ſame. 12 And ſheweth what frute ſhal come thereof.

1 PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God our Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 *We oght to thāke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is mete, becauſe that your faith groweth excedingly, and the loue of euerie one of you towarde another abundeth,

4 So that we our ſelues reioyce of you in the Churches of God, becauſe of your [a] pacience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye ſuffre,

5 **Which is* a [b] token of the righteous iudgemēt of God, that ye may be counted worthie of the kingdome of God, for ȳ which ye alſo ſuffre.

6 For it is a righteous thing with God, to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you,

7 And to you which are troubled, reſt with vs * when the Lord Ieſus ſhal ſhewe him ſelf from heauen with his [c] mightie Angels,

8 In flaming fyre, rendring vengeance vnto them, that do not knowe God, & which obey not vnto the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

9 Which ſhalbe puniſhed with [d] euerlaſting perdition, from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glorie of his power,

10 When he ſhal come to be glorified in his Saintes, and to be made marueilous in all thē that beleue (becauſe our teſtimonie towarde you was beleued) in that day.

11 Wherefore, we alſo praye alwayes for you, that our God may make you worthie of *his* calling, and fulfil [e] all the good pleaſure of *his* goodnes, & the [f] worke of faith with power,

12 That ȳ Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may be [g] glorified in you, & ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

3 He ſheweth them that the day of the Lord ſhal not come, til the departing from the faith come firſt, 9 And the kingdome of Antichriſt. 15 And therefore he exhorteth them not to be deceiued, but to ſtand ſtedfaſt in the things that he hathe taught them.

1 NOw we beſeche you, brethren, by ȳ comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our aſſembling vnto him,

2 That ye be not ſuddenly moued frō *your* minde, nor troubled nether by [a] ſpirit, nor by [b] worde, nor by letter, as *it were* from vs, as thogh the daye of Chriſt were at hand.

3 *Let no man deceiue you by any meanes: for *that day ſhal not come*, except there come a [c] departing firſt, and that that [d] man of ſinne be diſcloſed, *euen* ȳ ſonne of [e] perdition,

4 Which is an aduerſarie, and exalteth him ſelf againſt all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he doeth ſit as God in the Temple of God, ſhewing him ſelf that he is God.

5 Remēber ye not, that whē I was yet with you, I tolde you theſe things?

6 And now ye knowe what [f] withholdeth, that he might be reueiled in his time.

7 For the myſterie of iniquitie doeth alreadie [g] worke: onely he which [h] now withholdeth,

1.Theſſ.1,2.

[a] Which procedeth of your faith as a moſte notable frute.

Iude.6.

[b] The faithful by their afflictions ſe, as in a cleare glaſſe ȳ end of Gods iuſt iudgemēt, when as they ſhal reigne w̄ Chriſt which haue ſuffered with him, and the wicked ſhal feele his extreme wrath and vengeance.

1.Theſſ.4,16.

[c] By whome he declareth his might.

[d] As God is euerlaſting, ſo ſhal their puniſhment be euerlaſting: and as he is moſte mightie of power, ſo ſhal their puniſhment be moſte ſore.

[e] The fre beneuolence of Gods goodnes, comprehēdeth his purpoſe, his predeſtination and vocation: the worke of faith conteineth our iuſtification, to the which God addeth glorification: and all theſe he worketh of his mere grace through Chriſt.

[f] Faith is Gods wonderful worke in vs.

[g] As the head with the bodie.

[a] As falſe reuelation, or dreames.

[b] Which are ſpoken or written

Ephe.5,6.

[c] A wonderful departing of the moſte parte from the faith.

[d] This wicked Antichriſt cōprehendeth the whole ſucceſſion of the perſecuters of the Church, & all that abominable kingdome of Satan, whereof ſome were beares, ſome lyons, others leopardes, as Daniel deſcribeth thē, and is called ȳ man of ſinne becauſe he ſetteth him ſelf vp againſt God.

[e] Who as he deſtroyeth others, ſo ſhal he be deſtroyed him ſelf.

[f] Becauſe the falſe apoſtles had perſuaded after a ſorte the Theſſalonians, that the day of the Lord was nere, and ſo the redemption of the Church, Paul teacheth them to loke for this horrible diſſipation before, and therefore rather to prepare them ſelues to patience, then to reſt and quietnes: for as yet there was a let, that is, that the Goſpel ſhulde be preached throughout all, Mat 24,14.

[g] To wit, priuely, and is therefore called a myſterie becauſe it is ſecret.

[h] Which ſhal ſtay for a time.

holdeth, *ſhal let* til he be taken out of the waye.

8 And then ſhal the wicked man be reueiled,* whome the Lord ſhal conſume with the [i] Spirit of his mouth, and ſhal aboliſh with the brightnes of his comming,

9 *Euen him* whoſe [k] comming is by the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And in all deceiueablenes of vnrighteouſnes, amōg thē that [l] periſh, becauſe thei receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And therefore God ſhal ſend thē ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhulde beleue lyes,

12 That all they might be damned which beleued not the trueth, but had [m] pleaſure in vnrighteouſnes.

13 But we oght to giue thankes alwaye to God for you, brethren [n] beloued of the Lord, becauſe that God hathe from [o] the begīning choſen you to ſaluaciō, through ſanctificacion of the Spirit, and the faith of [p] trueth,

14 Whereunto he called you by [q] our Goſpel, to obteine the glorie of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt and kepe the [r] inſtructions, which ye haue bene taught, ether [ſ] by worde, or by our Epiſtle.

16 Now the ſame Ieſus Chriſt our Lord & our God euen the Father which hathe loued vs, and hathe giuen vs euerlaſting cōſolacion and good hope through grace,

17 Comforte your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euerie worde and good worke.

CHAP. III.

He deſireth them to pray for him, that the Goſpel may proſper, 6 And giueth them warning to reproue the ydle, 16 And ſo wiſheth them all wealth.

FVrthermore, brethren,* pray for vs, ÿ the worde of the Lord may haue fre paſſage, and be glorified, euen as *it is* with you,

2 And that we may be deliuered from vnreaſonable and euil men: for all men haue not [a] faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, which wil ſtabliſh you, and kepe you from [b] euil.

4 And we are perſuaded of you through the Lord, that ye bothe do, and wil do the things which we [c] commande you.

5 And the Lord guide your hearts to the loue of God, & the weating for of Chriſt.

6 We commande you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that ye withdrawe your ſelues frō euerie brother that walketh inordinately, and not after the [d] inſtruction, which he receiued of vs.

7 For ye your ſelues knowe * how ye oght to folowe vs:* for we behaued not our ſelues inordinately among you,

8 Nether toke we bread of anie man for noght: but we wroght with labour & trauaile night & day, becauſe we wolde not be chargeable to anie of you.

9 Not but that we had autoritie, * but that we might make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to folowe vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this we warned you of, that if there were anie, which wolde not [e] worke, that he ſhulde not eat.

11 For we heard, that there are ſome which walke among you inordinately, and worke not at all, but are buſie bodies.

12 Therefore them that are ſuche, we commande and exhorte by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that they worke with quietnes, and eat their owne bread.

13 * And ye, brethren, be not wearie in wel doing.

14 If anie man obey not our ſayings, note him by a lettre, * and haue no companie with him, that he maie be aſhamed.

15 Yet count him not as an [f] enemie, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace giue you peace alwaies by all meanes. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 The ſalutacion of me Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the [g] token in euerie Epiſtle: ſo I write,

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all, Amen.

The ſeconde *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians, written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPIſtle of Paul to Timotheus.

THE ARGVMENT.

IN writing this Epiſtle Paul ſemed not onely to haue reſpect to teache Timotheus, but chiefly to kepe other in awe, which wolde haue rebelled againſt him, becauſe of his youth. And ther fore he doeth arme him againſt thoſe ambitious queſtioniſtes, which vnder pretence of zeale to the

---

2.Theſ.4

[i] ...hat is, with ...orde.

[k] ...ng the ...ile time ÿ ...ha remai...

...ns power ...ated that ...not buit ...ke to ...deſtruc-

...lited in ...doctrine.

...he fouteine ...ur electiō ...he loue of ...the ſanc...cacion of ÿ ...t, & bele...the trueth ...teſtimonies ...the ſame e...tion.

...efore the ...dacion of ...worlde

...nd Goſpel. ...y our prea...ng

...hat is, the ...ctrine, 2. ...2,2. ...3,6.

...hat is, by ...preaching the Goſpel.

...pheſ.6,18. ...Col.4,3.

...lthogh thei ...t them ſel... therof.

...From the ...ghts of ...tan.

[c] By ÿ worde of God.

[d] Which is, to trauail, if he wil eat, Chap. 2,15.

1.Cor.4,12. 1.theſ.4,11.

Act.20,34. 1.cor.4,12. 1.theſ.2,9.

1.Cor.11,1.

[e] Then by the worde of God none oght to liue idelly, but ought to giue him ſelf to ſome vocation, to get his liuing by, and to do good to others

Galat.6,9.

Mat.18,17. 1.cor.5,9.

[f] The end of excommunicacion is not to driue from the Church ſuche as haue fallen, but to winne them to the Church by amendement

[g] Whether thei be mine Epiſtles or other mens.

Law, diſquieted the godlie with foolish and vnprofitable queſtions, whereby they declared, that profeſsing the Law they knewe not what was the chief end of the Law. And as for him ſelf,he ſo confeſſeth his vnworthines, that he ſheweth to what worthines the grace of God hathe preferred him: and therefore he willeth praiers to be made for all degrees and ſortes of men, becauſe that God by offring his Goſpel and Chriſt his Sonne to them all, is indifferent to euerie ſorte of men, as his Apoſtleſhip, which is peculiar to the Gentiles, witneſſeth. And foraſmuche as God hathe left miniſters as ordinarie meanes in his Church to bring men to ſaluacion,he deſcribeth what maner of men they oght to be, to whome the myſterie of the Sonne of God manifeſted in fleſh is committed to be preached. After this he ſheweth him what troubles the Church at all times ſhal ſuſteine,but ſpecially in the latter dayes, when as vnder pretence of religion men ſhal teache things contrarie to the worde of God. This done,he teacheth what widdowes ſhulde be receiued or refuſed to miniſter to the ſicke: alſo what Elders oght to be choſen into office, exhorting him nether to be haſtie in admitting, nor in iudging anie: alſo what is the duetie of ſeruants, the nature of falſe teachers, of vaine ſpeculacions, of couetouſnes, of riche men, and aboue all things he chargeth him to beware falſe doctrine.

CHAP. I.

3 He exhorteth Timotheus to waite vpon his office,namely to ſe that nothing be taught but Gods worde, &c. 5 Declaring that faith,with a good conſcience,charitie & edificacion are the end thereof. 20 And admoniſheth of Himeneus and Alexander.

1 PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt,by the "cõmandement of God our Sauiour, and of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *our hope,

2 *Vnto Timotheus *my* [a] natural ſonne in the faith: Grace, mercie, & peace from God our Father,& *from* Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

3 As I beſoght thee to abide ſtil in Epheſus, when I departed into Macedonia, *ſo do,* that thou maieſt cõmande ſome,that thei teache none other doctrine,

4 Nether that they giue hede to *fables and genealogies, **which are* endles, which brede queſtiones rather then godlie edifying which is by faith.

5 For *the [b] end of the " commandement is loue out of a pure heart,and of a good conſcience,and of faith vnfained.

6 From the which things ſome haue erred, and haue turned vnto vaine iangling.

7 They wolde be doctours of the Law,and yet vnderſtand not what they ſpeake, nether whereof they affirme.

8 *And we knowe, that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully,

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not giuen vnto a [c] righteous man, but vnto the lawles and diſobedient,to the vngodlie, and to [d] ſinners,to the vnholie,and to the prophane, to murtherers of fathers and mothers,to manſlayers,

10 To whoremõgers,to buggerers,to [e] mẽ ſtealers,to liers,to the periured,& if there be anie other thing, that is contrarie to wholſome doctrine,

11 *Which is* according to the glorious Goſpel of the * bleſſed God, which is cõmitted vnto me.

12 Therefore [f] I thanke him, which hathe made me ſtrong, *that is,* Chriſt Ieſus our Lord:for he counted me faithful, and put me in *his* ſeruice:

13 When before I was a blaſphemer,and a perſecuter,and an oppreſſer:but I was receiued to mercie:for I did it [g] ignorantly through vnbeliefe.

14 But the grace of our Lord was exceding abundant with [h] faith and [i] loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This *is* a "true ſaying, and by all meanes worthie to be receiued,that * Chriſt Ieſus came into the worlde to ſaue ſinners, of whome I am chief.

16 Notwithſtanding,for this cauſe was I receiued to mercie,that Ieſus Chriſt ſhulde firſt ſhewe on me all lõg ſuffring vnto the enſample of them, which ſhal in time to come beleue in him vnto eternal life.

17 [k] Now vnto the King euerlaſting, immortal,inuiſible,vnto God onely wiſe,*be* honour *and* glorie for euer, and euer, Amen.

18 This commandement commit I vnto thee,ſonne,Timotheus, according to the [l] prophecies,which went before vpõ thee, that thou by them ſhuldeſt * fight a good fight,

19 Hauing [m] faith and a good conſcience, which ſome haue put away, and as concerning faith,haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whome is Himeneus, and Alexander, * whome I haue [n] deliuered vnto Satan,that thei might learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth to pray for all men, 4 Wherefore, 8 And how. 9 As touching the apparel and modeſtie of women.

1 I Exhorte therefore,that firſt of all ſupplicacions,praiers,interceſsions & giuing of thankes be made for [a] all men,

2 For [b] Kings,and for all that are in autoritie,that we may lead a quiet and a peaceable life,in all godlines and honeſtie.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour,

4 *Who wil that [c] all men ſhalbe ſaued, &

come

"Or, ordinance.

[a] So called becauſe he followed the ſimplicitie of ẏ Goſpel.

[b] Becauſe theſe queſtioniſtes preferred their curious fables to all other knowledge,& beautified them wᵗ the Law,as if thei had bene the verie Law of God,S Paul ſheweth that ẏ end of Gods Law is loue,wᶜ cãnot be without a good cõſcience, nether a good conſcience without faith,nor faith without ẏ worde of God:ſo their doctrine wᶜ is an occaſion of cõtentiõ, is worth nothing.

Coloſ.1,8.

Act.16,1.

Chap.4,7.

tit.1,14.

Chap.6,4.

Rom.13,10.

"Or, of the Law.

[c] Whoſe hearts Gods Spirit doe hauſt to do ẏ willigly wᶜ the Law requireth:ſo ẏ their godlie affection is to them as a Law without further cõſtraint.

Rom.7,12.

[d] Suche as onely delite in ſinning.

[e] Which ſteale away childrẽ, or ſeruants.

[f] He declareth to Timothie the excellent force of Gods Spirit in them whome he hathe choſen to beare his worde, althogh before they were Gods vtter enemies,to encourage him in this battel that he ſhulde fight againſt all infideles & hypocrites.

Chap.6,13.

[g] Not knowig that I foght againſt God.

[h] Which chaſed away infidelitie.

[i] Which ouercame crueltie.

Mat.9,13.

mar.2,17.

"Or, faithful & aſſured.

[k] He braſteth forthe into theſe godlie affections,cõſidering Gods great mercie toward him.

Chap.6,12.

[l] It appeareth ẏ the vocacion of Timothie was approued by notable propheciees,which then were reueiled in ẏ primatiue Church as Paul & Barnabas by the oracle were appointed to go to the Gẽtils.

1.Cor.5,5.

[m] That is,ſounde doctrine.

[n] Excommunicate,& caſt out of the Church.

Chap II.

[a] That is,of euerie degre, & of all ſortes of people

[b] Althogh thei perſecute the Church of God, ſo it be of ignorance: els if thei do it maliciouſly, as Iulianus Apoſtata, they maye not be prayed for.

Galat 5,12.

1 theſ 2,16.

2 tim 4,14.

1 iohn 5,16.

[c] As Iewe & Gentile, poore and riche.

1.Pet.3,8.

come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For there is one God, and one [d] Mediator betwene God & man, *which is* the [e] man Chriſt Ieſus,

6 Who gaue him ſelf a [f] raunſome for all [g] men, *to be* a [h] teſtimonie in due time,

7 *Whereunto I am ordeined a preacher & an Apoſtle (I ſpeake ỷ trueth in Chriſt, and lie not) *euen* a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I wil therefore that the men pray, euerie where lifting vp [i] pure hands without wrath, or douting.

9 *Likewiſe alſo the women, that they araye them ſelues in comelie apparel, with ſhamefaſtnes & modeſtie, not with [k] broyded heare, or gold, or pearles, or coſtlie apparel,

10 But (as becõmeth women that profeſſe the feare of God) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in ſilence with all ſubiection.

12 I permit not a woman to [l] teache, nether to vſurpe autoritie ouer the man, but to be in ſilence.

13 For *Adam was firſt formed, then Eue.

14 *And Adam was [m] not deceiued, but the woman was deceiued, & was in the [n] tranſgreſsion.

15 Notwithſtanding, through bearing of children ſhe ſhalbe ſaued if [o] they continue in faith, and loue, and holines with modeſtie.

...o wil re... of all ...people ...ſortes to ...God

...Who being ...as made

...ſheweth ...there can ...o Media ...except he ...alſo the re...er.

...Tim.1,11.

...Which ſhul...deleue.

...Watch the ...heres te...ỷ Chriſt ...ſe offre hĩ for the re...ption of ...at ỷ time ...God had ...mined.

...t.3,3.

...teſtimo... of a pure ...t & con...ence.

...The worde ...ſifieth to ...to criſpe, ...broyde, to ...to buſh, ...urle, or to ...t curiouſly: ...hereby all põ... and wancõ... ...s condem... ...which wo... vſe in tri... their hea...

...im.1,27.

...n.3,6.

Read 1.cor. ...14

...The woman ...firſt decei...,& ſo beca... the inſtru...t of Satan to deceiue the man: and thogh therefore God puniſheth them ...th ſubiection and paine in their trauel, yet if they be faithful and godlie ...their vocacion, they ſhal be ſaued. n That is, giltie of the tranſgreſsion.

...wimen.

CHAP. III.

*2 He declareth what is the office of miniſters. 11 And as touching their famil*ies*. 15 The dignitie of the Church. 16 And the principal point of the heauenlie doctrine.*

THis *is* a true ſaying, *If any mã [a] deſire the office of a [b] biſhoppe, he deſireth [c] a worthie worke.

2 A biſhop therefore muſt be vnreproueable, the houſband of [d] one wife, watching, ſober, modeſt, harberous, apt to teache,

3 Not giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not giuen to filthie lucre, but gentle, no fighter, not couetous,

4 One that can rule his owne houſe honeſtly, hauing children vnder obedience with all ″honeſtie.

5 For if any can not rule his owne houſe, how ſhal he [e] care for the Church of God?

6 He may not be a yong [f] ſcholer, leſt he being puffed vp fall into the [g] condemnation of the deuil.

Tit.1,6.

a With a feruẽt ...eale to proſ... the Church of God, where...ſoeuer he ſhal ...all him.

b Whether he ...e Paſtor or Elder.

c Bothe for ỷ difficultie of ỷ charge and alſo the excellencie thereof, and the neceſſi...tie of the ſame.

d For in thoſe countreis at ỷ time ſome men had mo thẽ one, which was a ſigne of incõtinencie.

″Or, reuerence.

e If it be requiſite that a man ſhulde take care in gouerning his owne houſe, how muche more are they bounde to be careful which ſhal gouerne the Church of God? f In the doctrine of faith. g Left being proude of his degree he be likewiſe condemned as the deuil was for lifting vp him ſelf by pride.

7 He muſt alſo be wel reported of, euen of them which are [h] without, leſt he fall into [i] rebuke, and the ſnare of the deuil.

8 Likewiſe *muſt* deacõs *be* honeſt, not double tongued, not giuen vnto muche wine, nether to filthie lucre,

9 *[k] Hauing the myſterie of the faith in pure conſcience.

10 And let them firſt be proued: then let them miniſter, if they be founde blameles.

11 Likewiſe their [l] wiues *muſt be* honeſt, not euil ſpeakers, *but* ſober, *and* faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the houſbands of one wife, and ſuche as can rule their children wel, and their owne houſholdes.

13 For they that haue miniſtred wel, get thẽ ſelues a [m] good degre, & great [n] libertie in the faith, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 Theſe things write I vnto thee, truſting to come very ſhortely vnto thee.

15 But if I tary long, that thou maiſt yet knowe, how thou oghteſt to behaue thy ſelf in the houſe of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the [o] pillar & grounde of trueth.

16 And without controuerſie, great is the myſterie of godlines, *which is*, God is manifeſted in the fleſh, [p] iuſtified in the Spirit, [q] ſene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleued on in the worlde, *and* receiued vp in [r] glorie.

h That is, no man may haue any thing iuſtely to lay to his charge.

i As being defamed, ſhulde become impudent, & do muche harme.

Chap.1,19.

k Hauing the true doctrine of the Goſpel, and the feare of God.

l Of the biſhoppes and Deacons.

m The good reporte of all men.

n To ſerue God wᵗ greater aſſurance, becauſe they haue alway a good conſcience.

o This is ſpoken in reſpect of men, for as muche as in this worlde ỷ trueth onely remaineth in ỷ Church, by reaſon of Gods worde: for otherwiſe Chriſt is the fundation, and the corner ſtone, which bothe beareth, & mainteineth his Church.

p Approued in ...e in that he was not onely mã, but God alſo. q So that the Angels marueiled at his excellencie. r To the right hand of God the Father.

CHAP. IIII.

3 He teacheth him what doctrine he oght to flee, 6. 8. 12. And what to followe. 15 And wherein he oght to exerciſe him ſelf continually.

NOw ỷ Spirit ſpeaketh euidẽtly, that in ỷ *latter times ſome ſhal departe from the faith, & ſhal giue hede vnto [a] ſpirits of errour, and doctrines of deuils,

2 Which ſpeake lyes through hypocriſie, and haue their [b] conſciences burned with an hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marie, *and commanding* to abſteine from meats which God hathe created to be receiued with giuing thankes of them which beleue and knowe the trueth.

4 For euerie creature of God *is* good, and nothing *oght* to be refuſed, if it be receiued with thankeſgiuing.

5 For it is [c] ſanctified by the worde of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt, which haſt bene nouriſhed vp in the wordes of faith, and of good doctrine, which thou haſt continually followed.

...Tim.3,1.

...peter.3,3.

...ud.18

a Falſe teachers, which boaſt them ſelues that they haue the reuelation of the holie Goſt.

b Their dull conſciences firſt waxed harde, then after, canker and corruption bred therein, laſt of all it was burnt of with an hote yron, ſo that he meaneth ſuche as haue no cõſciẽce, Eph. 4,19.

c Vnto vs, wᵗ receiue it, as at Gods hands.

7 *But caſt away prophane, and olde wiues fables, & exerciſe thy ſelf vnto godlines.

8 For [d] bodelie exerciſe profiteth litle: but [e] godlines is profitable vnto all things, wͨ hathe the promes of the life preſent, and of that that is to come.

9 This *is* a true ſaying, and by all meanes worthie to be receiued.

10 For therefore we labour & are rebuked, becauſe we truſt in the liuing God, which is the [f] Sauiour of all mẽ, ſpecially of thoſe that beleue.

11 Theſe things commande and teache.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth, but be vnto thẽ that beleue, an enſample, in worde, in conuerſation, in loue, in [g] ſpirit, in faith, & in purenes.

13 Til I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, & to doctrine.

14 Deſpiſe not the gift that is in thee which was giuen thee [h] by prophecie with the laying on of the hands of the companie of the [i] Eldership.

15 Theſe things exerciſe, *and* giue thy ſelf vnto them, that " it may be ſene how thou profiteſt among all men.

16 Take hede vnto thy ſelf, and vnto learning: continue therein: for in doing this thou [k] ſhalt bothe ſaue thy ſelf, and them that heare thee.

Chap.1,4. & 6,20.
2.tim 2,16. & 23.
tit.3,9.

[d] Meaning to be giuẽ to ceremonies and to ſuche things as delite the fantaſie of mã.

[e] That is, he yͤ hathe faith and a good cõſcience, is promiſed to haue all things neceſſarie for this life, and to enioy life euerlaſting.

[f] The goodnes of God declareth it ſelf towarde all mẽ, but chiefely towarde the faithful by preſeruing them: and here he meaneth not of life euerlaſting.

[g] In godlie zeale or giftes of the Spirit.

[h] And reuelation of the holie Goſt.

[i] Vnder this name he conteineth yͤ whole miniſterie of the Church which was at Epheſus.

" *Or, that all may ſe how thou profiteſt.*

[k] Thou ſhalt faithfully do thy duetie which is an aſſurance of thy ſaluation.

CHAP. V.

1 He teacheth him how he ſhal behaue him ſelf in rebuking all degrees. 3 An ordre concerning widowes. 17 The eſtabliſhing of miniſters. 23 The gouernãce of his bodie, 24 And the iudgement of ſinnes.

1 REbuke not an elder, but exhort him as a father, & the yonger men as brethren,

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as ſiſters, with all purenes.

3 [a] Honour widowes, which are widdowes in dede.

4 But if any widowe haue children or nephewes, let [b] thẽ learne firſt to ſhewe godlines towarde their owne houſe, and to recompẽſe their kinred: for that is an honeſt thing and acceptable before God.

5 And ſhe yͭ is a widowe [c] in dede and left alone, truſteth in God, & continueth in ſupplications and prayers night and day.

6 But ſhe that liueth in pleaſure, is [d] dead, while ſhe liueth.

7 Theſe things therefore commande, that they may be blameles.

8 If there be any that prouideth not for his owne, & namely for them of his houſholde, he denieth the faith, and is worſe then an infidel.

9 Let not a widowe be taken into the nõber vnder thre ſcore yere olde, that hathe bene the wife of [e] one houſband,

10 And wel reported of for good workes: if ſhe haue nouriſhed her childrẽ, if ſhe haue lodged the ſtrãgers, if ſhe haue waſhed the Saintes fete, if ſhe haue miniſtred vnto them which were in aduerſitie, if ſhe were cõtinually giuẽ vnto euerie good worke.

11 But refuſe the yonger widowes: for whẽ they haue begõne to waxe [f] wãton againſt Chriſt, they wil marie,

12 Hauing [g] damnation, becauſe they haue broken the [h] firſt faith.

13 And likewiſe alſo being ydle they learne to go about from houſe to houſe: yea, *they are* not onely ydle, but alſo prattelers and buſibodies, ſpeaking things which are not comelie.

14 I wil therefore that the yonger women marie, and beare children, & gouerne the houſe, *and* giue none occaſion to the aduerſarie to ſpeake euil.

15 For certeine are already turned backe after Satan.

16 If any faithful man, or faithful woman haue widowes, let them miniſter vnto them, and let not the Church be charged, that there may be ſufficient for them that are widowes in [i] dede.

17 ¶ The Elders that rule wel, are worthie of * double honour, ſpecially they which labour in the worde and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture ſaith, *Thou ſhalt not mouſel the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, *The labourer is worthie of his wages.

19 Againſt an Elder [k] receiue none accuſation, but vnder two or thre witneſſes.

20 Them that ſinne, [l] rebuke openly, that the reſt alſo may feare.

21 ¶ *I " charge *thee* before God and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things without "preferring one to another, & do nothing parcially.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, [m] nether be partaker of other mens ſinnes: kepe thy ſelf [n] pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vſe a litle wine for thy ſtomakes ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open [o] before hãd, and go before vnto iudgement: but ſome mens [p] followe after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good workes are manifeſt before hãd, and they that are otherwiſe, can not be hid.

[a] Take care for them.

[b] Paul willeth that the widowes put the Church to no charge which haue ether children or kinsfolkes, that are able to relieue them, but that the children nouriſh their mother or kinſfolkes according as nature bindeth them.

[c] Which hathe no maner of worldelie meanes to helpe her ſelfe wͭ.

[d] Becauſe ſhe is vtterly vnprofitable.

[e] He meaneth ſuch widowes which being iuſtely diuorced from their firſt houſbands maried againe to the ſclander of the Church: for els he doeth not reproue the widowes that haue bene oftener maried thẽ once.

[f] Forgetting their vocatiõ.

[g] Not onely haue ſclandred the Church in leauing their charge, but haue forſaken their religion, and therefore ſhalbe puniſhed with euerlaſting death.

[h] They haue not onely done diſhonor to Chriſt in leauing their vocatiõ, but alſo haue broken their faith.

[i] Which are without all mans helpe & ſuccour

Deut 15,18.

Deut.25,4.
1.cor.9,9.
Mat.10,10.
luk.10,7.

[k] Except that he wͨ doeth accuſe him, haue at leaſt two witneſſes wͭ promeſſe with the accuſer to proue that wͨ they laye to his charge.

Chap.6,13.

[l] Chiefly the miniſters & ſo all others.

" *Or, proteſt.*

" *Or, without haſtie iudgement.*

[m] In admitting them without ſufficient trial

[n] Frõ iuſte offence.

[o] As Simõ the ſorcerer.

[p] Their ſinnes followe, which for a time haue deceiued yͤ godlie, & after are detected, as Saul, Iudas, & other hypocrites.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duetie of ſeruantes towarde their maſters. 3 Againſt ſuche as are not ſatiſfied with the worde of God. 6 Of true godlines, and contentation of minde. 9 Againſt couetouſnes. 11 A charge giuen to Timothie.

1 LEt as many *ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, counte their maſters worthie of

Ephe 6,5.
col.3,22.
1 pet.2,18.

all honour,that the Name of God,and *his* doctrine be not euil ſpoken of.

2 And thei which haue beleuing maſters,let thẽ not deſpiſe them,becauſe they are brethren, but rather do ſeruice, becauſe they are faithful,and beloued, and partakers of the [a] benefite. Theſe things teache and exhorte.

...ke it,of ỹ ...of God, ...r ſeruãts ..., & hauing ...me adop...

3 If any man teache other wiſe, and conſenteth not to the wholſome wordes of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, & to the doctrine, which is according to godlines,

4 He is pufte vp and knoweth nothing,but doteth about * queſtiõs and ſtrife of wordes,whereof cometh enuie,ſtrife,railings, euil ſurmiſings,

...p.1,4.

5 Vaine diſputations of men of corrupt mindes,and deſtitute of the trueth, which thinke that gaine is godlines: from ſuche ſeparate thy ſelf.

6 [b] But godlines is great gaine, if a man be content with that he hathe.

...y ỹ mea... religion ...riches, a... were taught, ...onely reli... is ỹ true ...hes.

7 *For we broght nothing into ỹ worlde,& it is certeine,that we can carie nothĩg out.

8 Therefore when we haue fode & raimẽt, let vs therewith be content.

...1,11.
...27,26.
...les 5,14.

9 For they that wil be [c] riche,fall into tẽtation and ſnares, and into many fooliſh & noyſome luſtes,which drowne men in perdition and deſtruction.

That ſet ... felicitie ...riches.

10 For the deſire of money is the roote of all euil,which while ſome luſted after,thei erred from the faith, & [d] perced them ſelues through with many ſorowes.

For they are ... quiet ne... in ſoule ...bodie. ...n home ... Spirit ...th rule.

11 But thou, ô [e] man of God,flee theſe thĩgs, and followe after righteouſnes, godlines, faith,loue, pacience,& meeknes.

12 Fight the good fight of faith: laye holde of eternal life,whereunto thou art alſo called,& haſt profeſſed a good profeſsiõ before many witneſſes.

13 *I charge thee in the ſight of God, who quickneth all things,& before Ieſus Chriſt which vnder Pontius Pilate * witneſſed a good confeſsion,

Chap.5,21.
Mat 27,11.
iohn 18,37.

14 That thou kepe *this* commandement without ſpot,and vnrebukeable, vntil the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

15 Which in due time he ſhal ſhewe,that is *bleſſed and prince onely, [e] the King of Kings,and Lord of Lords,

Chap.1,11.
reuel.17,14. & 19,16.

[e] By this mightie power of God the faithful are admoniſhed boldly to ſtande in their vocation althogh the worlde, Satan and hell rage againſt thẽ.

16 Who onely hathe immortalitie,& dwelleth in the light that none can atteine vnto,*whome neuer man ſawe,nether can ſe, vnto whome *be* honour and power euerlaſting, Amen.

Iohn 1,18.
1.iohn 1,12.

17 Charge thẽ that are riche [f] in this worlde,that they be not high minded,and that they *truſt not in vncerteine riches,but in the liuing God,(which giueth vs abundantly all things to enioye)

Mar.4,19.
luk.12,15.

[f] In thĩgs perteining to this life.

18 That they do good, & be riche in good workes, & readie to diſtribute, and communicate,

19 *Laying vp in ſtore for thẽ ſelues a good fundation againſt the time to come, that they may obteine eternal life.

Mat.6,20.
luk.6,9.

20 O Timotheus,kepe [g] that which is committed vnto thee, and * auoide profane & vaine bablings,and [h] oppoſitions of ſcience falſely ſo called,

[g] The gifts of God for the vtilitie of the Church.

Chap.1,4. & 4,7.

[h] As when queſtion engendreth queſtion.

21 Which while ſome profeſſe, they haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee, Amen.

The firſt *epiſtle* to Timotheus written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

THE SECONDE EPIſtle of Paul to Timotheus.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe Apoſtle being now ready to confirme that doctrine with his blood, which he had profeſſed and taught, encourageth Timotheus (& in him all the faithful) in the faith of the Goſpel, & in the cõſtant & ſyncere confeſsiõ of the ſame: willing him not to ſhrinke for feare of afflictiõs, but patiẽtly to attende the yſſue, as do houſband men, which at length receiue the frutes of their labours, & to caſt of all feare & care, as ſouldiers do which ſeke onely to pleaſe their capteine: ſhewing him briefly the ſumme of the Goſpel, which he preached, cõmanding him to preache the ſame to others, diligently taking hede of contentiõs, curious diſputatiõs, & vaine queſtiõs, to the intent that his doctrine may all together edifie. Cõſidering that the exãples of Hymeneus & Philetus, which ſubuerted the true doctrine of the reſurrectiõ, were ſo horrible: & yet to the intent that no mã ſhulde be offended at their fall, being men of autoritie and in eſtimatiõ, he ſheweth that all that profeſſe Chriſt, are not his, & that the Church is ſubiect to this calamitie that the euil muſt dwell amõg the good til Gods trial come: yet he reſerueth them whome he hathe elected, euen to the end. And that Timotheus ſhulde not be diſcouraged by the wicked, he declareth what abominable men, & dãgerous times ſhal followe, willing him to arme him ſelf with the hope of the good yſſue that God wil giue vnto his, and to exerciſe him ſelf diligently in the Scriptures, bothe againſt the aduerſaries, and for the vtilitie of the Church, deſiring him to come to him for certeine neceſſarie affaires, and ſo with his and others ſalutations endeth.

CHAP. I.

6 Paul exhorteth Timotheus to ſtedfaſtnes and patience in perſecution, and to continue in the doctrine, that he had taught him, 12 Whereof his bonds and afflictions were a gage. 16 A commendation of Oneſiphorus.

1 PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the wil of God,[a] according to the promes of life, which is in CHRIST IESVS,

2 To Timotheus *my* beloued ſonne: Grace, mercie, & peace from God the Father, & *from* Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 I thanke God,* whome I ſerue frõ *mine* [b]elders with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I haue remembrãce of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Deſiring to ſe thee, mindful of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioye:

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and in thy mother Eunice, & am aſſured that *it dwelleth* in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore, I put thee in remembrance that thou [c] ſtirre vp the gifte of God which is in thee, by the putting on of [d] mine hands.

7 For God hathe not giuen to vs the Spirit of [e] feare, but of power, and of loue, and of a ſounde minde.

8 Be not therefore aſhamed of the teſtimonie of our Lord, nether of me his priſoner: but be partaker of the afflictiõs of the Goſpel, according to the power of God,

9 Who hathe ſaued vs, & called vs with an *holie calling, not according to our* workes, but according to his owne purpoſe & grace, which was giuen to vs through Chriſt Ieſus before the *worlde was,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the [f] appearing of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, who hathe aboliſhed death, and hathe broght life and immortalitie vnto light through the Goſpel.

11 *Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, & Apoſtle, & a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffre theſe things, but I am not aſhamed: for I knowe whome I haue beleued, & I am perſuaded that he is able to kepe that which I haue [g]committed to him againſt that day.

13 Kepe the true paterne of the wholſome wordes, which ẏ haſt heard of me in faith and loue which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That [h] worthie thing, which was committed to thee, kepe through the holie Goſt, which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia, be turned from me: of which ſorte are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercie vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus: for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was at Rome, he ſoght me out verie diligently, and founde *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that he may finde mercie with the Lord at that day, & in how manie things he hathe miniſtred vnto me at Epheſus, ẏ knoweſt verie wel.

[a] Being ſent of God to preache that life which he had promiſed in Chriſt Ieſus.

Act.22,3.

[b] Following ẏ ſteppes of mine anceſtres, as Abraham, Iſaac, Iacob, & others of whome I am come and of whome I receiued the true religion by ſucceſſion.

[c] The gift of God is a certein liuelie flame kindeled in our hearts, ẇ Satan and the fleſh labour to quenche, and therefore we muſt nouriſh it, and ſtirre it vp.

[d] With ẏ reſt of the Elders of Epheſus, 1. Tim 4,14.

1.Cor.1,2.
ephe.1,3.
Tit.3,5.

[e] As thogh God wolde deſtroye vs

Rom.16,25.
eph.3,9.
col.1,26.
tit.1,2.
1.pet.1,20.
1.Tim.2,7.

[f] He ſpeaketh here of his firſt comming, which thogh it ſemed poore & contemptible, yet was honorable and glorious: therefore our mindes oght to be lifted vp frõ the conſideration of worldlie things, to contemplate the maieſtie thereof.

[g] Which is my ſelf.

[h] The graces of ẏ holie Goſt

CHAP. II.

2 He exhorteth him to be conſtant in trouble, to ſuffer manly, and to abyde faſte in the wholſome doctrine of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, 11 Shewing him the fidelitie of Gods counſel touching the ſaluation of his, 19 And the marke thereof.

1 THou therefore, my ſonne, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And what things thou haſt heard of me, *by manie witneſſes, the ſame deliuer to faithful men, which ſhalbe able to [a] teache other alſo.

3 Thou therefore ſuffer afflictiõ as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth him ſelf with [b] the affaires of *this* life, becauſe he wolde pleaſe him that hathe choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if anie mã alſo ſtriue for a maſterie, he is not crowned, except he ſtriue as he oght to do.

6 The houſband man [c] muſt labour before he receiue the frutes.

7 Conſider what I ſay: and the Lord giue thee vnderſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt *made* of the ſede of Dauid, was raiſed againe from the dead according to my Goſpel.

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an euil doer, euen vnto bondes: but the worde of God is not [d] bounde.

10 Therefore I ſuffer all things, for the *[e] elects ſake, that they might alſo obteine the ſaluation which is in Chriſt Ieſus, with eternal glorie.

11 It *is* a true ſaying, For if we be *dead with him, we alſo ſhal liue with him.

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhal alſo reigne with him: *if we denie him, he alſo wil denie vs.

13 If *we beleue not, *yet* abideth he faithful: he can not denie him ſelf.

14 Of theſe things put them in remembrãce, and proteſt before the Lord, that they ſtriue not about wordes, which is to no profit, *but* to the peruerting of the hearers.

15 Studie to ſhewe thy ſelf approued vnto God, a workemã that nedeth not to be aſhamed, [f]diuiding the worde of trueth aright.

16 *Stay prophane, and vaine bablings: for they ſhal encreaſe vnto more vngodlines.

17 And their worde ſhal fret as a cancre: of which ſorte is Hymeneus and Philetus,

*Or, in the preſence of manie witneſſes.

[a] So that the trueth of God may remaine perfite.

[b] As with his houſholde, & other ordinarie affaires.

[c] So that the paine muſt go before the recompenſe.

[d] Notwithſtãding mine impriſonment ẏ worde of God hathe it race, & increaſeth.

2.Cor.1,4.
col.1,24.
Rom.6,5.

[e] To confirme their faith, more eſtemig the edification of ẏ Church the him ſelf.

Mat.10,33.
mar.8,38.
Rom 3,3. & 9,6.

[f] Giuing to euerie one his iuſte portion. Wherein he alludeth to the Prieſts of the olde Law ẇ in their ſacrifice gaue to God his parte, toke their owne parte and gaue to him ẏ broght ẏ ſacrifice, his duetie.

1.Tim.4,7. & 6,20.
tit.3,9.

18 Which as concerning the trueth haue erred, ſaying that the reſurrection is paſt already, and do deſtroye the faith of certeine.

19 But the fundation of God remaineth ſure, and hathe this ſeale, [g] The Lord, knoweth who are his, and, Let euerie one that calleth on the Name of Chriſt, departe from iniquitie.

20 Notwithſtanding in a [h] great houſe are not onely veſſels of golde & of ſiluer, but alſo of wood and of earth, & ſome for honour, and ſome vnto diſhonour.

21 If anie man therefore purge him ſelf frõ [i] theſe, he ſhalbe a veſſel vnto honour, ſanctified, and mete for the Lord, and prepared vnto euerie good worke.

22 Flee alſo from the luſtes of youth, and followe after righteouſnes, faith, loue, & peace, with them that * call on the Lord with pure heart.

23 *And put away fooliſh, and [k] vnlearned queſtions, knowing that they ingendre ſtrife.

24 But the ſeruant of the Lord muſt not ſtriue, but *muſt* be gentle towarde all men apt to teache, [l] ſuffring the euil men *patiently*,

25 Inſtructing them with mekenes that are contrarie [m] minded, *prouing* if God at anie time wil giue them repentance, that they may knowe the trueth,

26 And "that they may come to amendemẽt out of the ſnare of the deuil, which are taken of him at his wil.

g groun- po Gods and faith. cauſe the ſhulde the vnder ẏ of the , he ſhe by this nde, ẏ good & may be

i it is, bo- ſeparate ſelf from icked, & purge his al corrup by Gods

1,2.

m.1,4.

4,7.

1,8.

k ch do edifie.

l Which faile ignorance.

m He meaneth thie of A- tes, or he ies, whom calleth to but of thẽ which et are not ce to the wledge of rueth, & through tance.

" that being tred out of ſnare of the il of whome are taken, may come amendement performe his

CHAP. III.

1 He prophecieth of the perilous times. 2 Setteth out hypocrites in their colours. 12 Sheweth the ſtate of the Christians. 14 And how to auoide dangers. 16 Alſo what profit cometh of the Scriptures.

1 THis knowe alſo, that in the * laſt dayes ſhal come perilous times.

2 For [a] men ſhalbe louers of their owne ſelues, couetous, boaſters, proude, curſed ſpeakers, diſobedient to parents, vnthankeful, vnholie,

3 Without natural affectiõ, trucebreakers, falſe accuſers, intemperate, fierce, deſpicers of them which are good,

4 Traitours, headie, high minded, louers of pleaſures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a ſhewe of godlines, but haue denied the power thereof: turne away therefore from ſuche.

6 For of this ſorte are they which [b] crepe into houſes, and lead captiue ſimple women laden with ſinnes, and led with diuers luſtes,

7 *Which women are* euer learning, and are neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 *And as Iannes and Iambres withſtode Moſes, ſo do theſe alſo reſiſte the trueth, men of [c] corrupte mindes, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they ſhal preuaile no lõger: for their madnes ſhalbe euident vnto all men, as theirs alſo was.

10 ¶ But thou haſt fully knowen my doctrine, maner of liuing, [d] purpoſe, faith, lõg ſuffering, loue, pacience,

11 Perſecutions, & afflictions which came vnto me at * Antiochia, at Iconium, and at Lyſtri, which perſecutions I ſuffered: but from them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, & all that wil liue godly in Chriſt Ieſus, ſhal ſuffer perſecution.

13 But the euil men and [e] deceiuers, ſhal waxe worſſe and worſſe, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and art perſuaded *thereof*, knowing of whome thou haſt learned *them*:

15 And ẏ thou haſt knowẽ the holie Scriptures of a childe, which are able to make thee wiſe vnto ſaluation through the faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

16 *For the whole Scripture *is* giuen by inſpiration of God, and *is* profitable to teache, to improue, to correct *and* to inſtructe in righteouſnes,

17 That the [f] man of God may be [g] abſolute, being made perfite vnto all good workes.

Tim.4,1.

et.3,3.

de 18.

a He ſpeaketh them which ake profeſ- n to be Chriſtians.

b As, monkes, ers, and ſu- e hypocri-

Exod.7,12.

c Which can iudge nothing aright.

d Not onely what I taught and did, but alſo what my minde & wil was.

Act.13,14.

e The worde ſignifieth the, that by anie craftie packing or conueiance beguile, mẽ w̄ falſe colors, flatteries & illuſions, & ſuche God ſetteth vp to exercise his by them: & here S. Paul admoniſheth vs of them.

2.Pet.1,20.

f Which is cõtent to be gouerned by Gods worde.

g The onelie Scripture ſufficeth to lead vs to perfection.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth Timotheus to be feruent in the worde, and to ſuffer aduerſitie. 6 Maketh mention of his owne death, 9 And biddeth Timothie come vnto him.

1 I "Charge *thee* therefore before God, & *before* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which ſhal iudge the quicke and dead at his appearing, and in his kingdome,

2 Preache the worde: be inſtant, [a] in ſeaſon and out of ſeaſon: improue, rebuke, exhorte with all long ſuffring and doctrine.

3 For the time wil come, when they wil not ſuffer wholſome doctrine: but hauing their eares itching, ſhal after their owne luſtes get them an heape of teachers,

4 And ſhal turne their eares frõ the trueth, and ſhal be giuen vnto [b] fables.

5 But watch thou in all things: ſuffer aduerſitie: do the worke of an Euangeliſte: make [c] thy miniſterie fully knowen.

6 For I am now ready to be [d] offered, and the time of my " departing is at hand.

7 I haue foght a good fight, and haue finiſhed *my* courſe: I haue kept the faith.

8 *For* hence forthe is laid vp for me the crowne of righteouſnes, which the Lord the righteous iudge ſhal giue me at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto all thẽ alſo that loue his appearing.

9 Make ſpede to come vnto me atonce.

10 For Demas hath forſakẽ me, & hathe em-

" Or, adiure.

a Leaue none occaſion to preache and to profite.

b To falſe, & vnprofitable doctrine.

c So behaue thy ſelf in this office, that men may be able to charge thee w̄ nothing, but rather approue thee in all things.

" Or, diſſoluing.

d Read Phil. 2,17.

braced this preſent worlde, and is departed vnto Theſſalonica. Creſcens *is gone* to Galacia, Titus vnto Dalmacia.

11 *[e] Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable vnto me to miniſter.

12 And Tychicus haue I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The [f] cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comeſt, bring with thee, & the bokes, but ſpecially the parchements.

14 Alexander the copper ſmith hathe done me muche euil: the Lord [g] rewarde him according to his workes.

15 Of whome be thou ware alſo: for he withſtode our preaching ſore.

16 At my firſt anſwering [h] no man aſsiſted me, but all forſoke me: *I praye God*, that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding the Lord aſsiſted me, and ſtrengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles ſhulde heare, and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the [i] lion.

18 And the Lord wil deliuer me from euerie [k] euil worke, and wil preſerue me vnto his heauẽlie kingdome: to whome *be* praiſe for euer and euer, Amen.

19 Salute Priſca, and Aquila, and the * houſholde of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinthus: Trophimus I left at Miletum ſicke.

21 Make ſpede to come before winter. Eubulus greteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, & Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with thy ſpirit. Grace *be* with you, Amen.

The ſeconde *Epiſtle* written from Rome vnto Timotheus the firſt biſhope elected of the Church of Epheſus, when Paul was preſented the ſeconde time before the Emperour Nero.

Coloſ.4,19.

[e] Hereby it is manifeſt that Peter as yet was not at Rome, and if euer he was there it is vncerteine.

[f] Some reade coffre: others, booke.

[g] For Paul ſawe in him manifeſt ſignes of reprobation.

[h] If S. Peter had bene there he wolde not haue forſaken him.

[i] Out of the great danger of Nero.

[k] That I commit nothing vnworthie mine office.

Chap.1,16.

THE EPISTLE OF Paul to Titus.

THE ARGVMENT.

WHen Titus was left in Creta to finiſh that doctrine which Paul had there begonne, Satan ſtirred vp certeine which went about not onely to ouerthrowe the gouernemẽt of the Church, but alſo to corrupt the doctrine: for ſome by ambition wolde haue thruſt in them ſelues to be paſtours: others, vnder pretext of Moſes Law broght in manie trifles. Againſt theſe two ſortes of men Paul armeth Titus: firſt teaching him what maner of miniſters he oght to choſe, chiefly requiring that they be men of ſounde doctrine to the intent they might reſiſt the aduerſaries, and amongs other things he noteth the Iewes which put a certeine holines in meates & ſuche outwarde ceremonies, teaching them which are the true exerciſes of a Chriſtian life, & what things apperteine to euerie mans vocation. Againſt the which if anie man rebelle or els doeth not obey, he willeth him to be auoyded.

CHAP. I.

1 He aduertiſeth Titus touching the gouernement of the Church. 7 The ordonance and office of miniſters. 12 The nature of the Cretians, and of them which ſowe abroade Iewiſh fables and inuentions of men.

1 PAul a ″ ſeruant of God, and an Apoſtle of IESVS CHRIST, according to the [a] faith of Gods elect & ye knowledge of the trueth, which is according to godlines,

2 Vnder the hope of eternal life, which God that can not lie, hathe [b] promiſed before the * worlde began:

3 But hathe made his worde manifeſt in due time through the preaching, which is * committed vnto me, according to the cõmandement of God our [c] Sauiour:

4 To Titus *my* natural [d] ſonne according to the commune faith, Grace, mercie *and* peace from God the Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt our Sauiour.

5 For this cauſe left I thee in Creta, that thou ſhuldeſt cõtinue to redreſſe ye things that remaine, and ſhuldeſt ordeine Elders in euerie citie, as I appointed thee,

6 * If anie [e] be vnreproueable, the houſbãd of one wife, hauing faithful childrẽ, which are not ſclandered of riote, nether are diſobedient.

7 For a biſhop muſt be vnreproueable, as [f] Gods ſtewarde, not ″ frowarde, not angrie, not giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not giuen to filthie lucre,

8 But harberous, one that loueth ″ goodnes, wiſe, [g] righteous, [h] holie, temperate,

9 Holding faſt the faithful worde according to doctrine, that he alſo may be able to exhorte with wholſome doctrine, and improue them that ſay againſt it.

10 For

″ Or, miniſter.

[a] That is, to preache the faith, to increaſe their knowledge, to teache them to liue godly yt at length they may obteine eternal life.

Rom.16,25.
ephe.3,9.
col.1,26.
2.tim.1,10.
1.pet.1,20.
Gal.1,1.

[d] In reſpect of faith which was commune to thẽ bothe, so that hereby they are brethren: but in reſpect of the miniſterie Paul begate him as his ſonne in faith.

1 Tim.3,2.

[e] That is, without all infamie whereby his autoritie might be diminiſhed.

[f] Who hathe the diſpenſation of his giftes.

″ Or, ſelf willy.

″ Or, good men.

[g] Towarde men

[h] Towarde God.

---

[b] Hathe willingly, and of his mere liberalitie promiſed without fore ſeing our faith or workes as a cauſe to moue him to this fre mercie. [c] Who bothe giueth life, and preſerueth life.

10 For there are manie diſobedient & vaine talkers and deceiuers of mindes, chiefly they of the [i] Circumciſion,

11 Whoſe mouths muſt be ſtopped, which ſubuert whole houſes, teaching things, which thei oght not, for filthie lucres ſake.

12 One of them ſelues, *euen* one of their owne [k] prophetes ſaid, The Cretians *are* alwaies lyars, euil beaſtes, ſlowe belyes.

13 This witnes is true: wherefore rebuke thẽ ſharpely, that they maye be ſounde in the faith,

14 And not taking hede to * Iewiſh fables and commandements of men, that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure * *are* all things pure, but vnto them that are defiled, and vnbeleuing, *is* nothing pure, but euen their mindes and conſciences are defiled.

16 Thei profeſſe that they knowe God, but by [l] workes thei denie *him*, and are abominable and diſobedient, and vnto euerie good worke reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 He commendeth vnto him the wholſome doctrine, and telleth him how he ſhal teache all degrees to behaue thẽ ſelues, 11 Through the benefite of the grace of Christ.

1 BVt ſpeake thou the things which become [a] wholſome doctrine,

2 That the Elder men be ſobre, honeſt, diſcrete, ſounde in the faith, in loue, & in pacience:

3 The Elder women likewiſe, that they be in ſuche behauiour as becometh holines, not falſe accuſers, not giuen to muche wine, *but* teachers of honeſt things,

4 That they may inſtruct the yong women to be ſobre minded, that they loue their houſbands, that they loue their children,

5 *That thei be* diſcrete, chaſt, [b] kepĩg at hóme, good and * ſubiect vnto their houſbands, ẏ the worde of God be not euil ſpoken of.

6 Exhorte yong men likewiſe, that thei be ſobre minded.

7 Aboue all things ſhewe thy ſelf an enſample of good workes with vncorrupt doctrine, with grauitie, integritie,

8 *And* with the wholſome worde, which can not be reproued, that he which withſtandeth, may be aſhamed, hauing nothĩg concerning you to ſpeake euil of.

9 *Let ſeruants be ſubiect to their maſters, and pleaſe *them* in all things, not anſwerĩg againe,

10 Nether pykers, but that they ſhewe all good faithfulnes, that thei may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all thĩgs.

11 *For the grace of God, that bringeth [c] ſaluacion vnto all men, hathe appeared,

12 And teacheth vs that we ſhulde denie vngodlines, and worldlie luſtes, & that we ſhulde liue ſobrely and righteouſly, and godly in this preſent worlde,

13 Loking for the bleſſed hope, and appearing of the glorie of the mightie God, and of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt,

14 Who gaue him ſelf for vs, that he might redeme vs from all iniquitie, and purge vs *to be* a [d] peculiar people vnto him ſelf, zealous of good workes.

15 Theſe things ſpeake, and exhorte, and rebuke with all [e] autoritie. Se that no man deſpice thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Of obedience to ſuche as be in autoritie. 9 He warneth Titus to beware of fooliſh and vnprofitable queſtions, 12 Concluding with certeine priuate matters, 15 And ſalutacions.

1 PVt them in remembrance that they * [a] be ſubiect to the Principalities & Powers, & that they be obedient, & readie to euerie good worke,

2 That they ſpeake euil of no mã, that thei be no fighters, *but* ſofte, ſhewing all mekenes vnto all men.

3 * [b] For we our ſelues alſo were in times paſt vnwiſe, diſobediẽt, deceiued, ſeruing the luſtes and diuers pleaſures, liuing in malicioufnes and enuie, hateful, & hating one another.

4 But when the bountifulnes and loue of God our Sauiour towarde man appeared,

5 * Not [c] by the workes of righteouſnes, which we had done, but according to his mercie he ſaued vs, by the [d] waſhing of the new birth, and the renuing of the holie Goſt,

6 Which he ſhed on vs abũdantly, through Ieſus Chriſt our Sauiour,

7 That we, beĩg iuſtified by his grace, ſhulde be made heires according to the hope of eternal life.

8 This *is* a true ſaying, and theſe things I wil thou ſhuldeſt affirme, that they which haue beleued in God, might be careful to ſhewe forth good workes. Theſe things *are* good and profitable vnto men.

9 * But ſtay fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and brawlings about the Law: for thei are vnprofitable & vaine.

10 [e] Reiect him that is an heretike, after once or twiſe admonicion,

11 Knowing that he that is ſuche, is [f] peruerted, and [g] ſinneth being damned of his owne ſelf.

12 When I ſhal ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come to me vnto Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas [h] the expoũder of the Law, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that they lacke nothing.

14 And let ours alſo learne to ſhewe forthe

Which were not onely the ...wes, but alſo ... Hebionites, ... Cherinthiãs ...uſhes, ẇ ...ght that ẏ ...w muſt be ...oed with ...riſt

[k] He calleth ...menides ẏ ...ſophers, ...Poet, whoſe ...ſe he here ...teth, a Pro... ...t, becauſe ...e Cretiãs ſo ...emed him: ...s Laertius ...teth, thei ...ſſred vnto ... as to a ...e, forasmu... as he had marueilous ... to vnder... ...d things to ...e: ẇ thing ... by the ...miſsion of ... hathe o... ...ed to the ...cles from ...e to time, ... it turneth ... their grea... condemna... ...on

...Tim.1,4.

...om 14,20.

[l] Forasmuche ... thei ſtay at ...ngs of no... ...ng, & paſſe ... for them, ... are of im... ...tance, & ſo ...e them ſel... ... to all wic... ...nes.

Chap II.

[a] Wherewith ... ſoules are ... & maintei... ... in helth.

Ephef.5,23.

[b] Not running ... & fro with... ...t neceſſarie ...caſions, & is a ſigne of ligh... ...nes.

Epheſ 6,5.

...loſ 3.22.

...pet.2,18.

...Cor 1,2.

...loſ 1,22.

[c] Of what condicion or ſtate ſoeuer thei be

[d] Moſte dere and precious.

[e] As becometh the ambaſſadour of God.

Rom.13,1.

1.pet.2,13.

[a] Although ẏ rulers be infideles, yet we are bounde to obey them in ciuil polices, and where as thei cõmande vs nothing againſt ẏ worde of God.

1.Cor.6,11.

[b] For let vs conſider what we our ſelues were whẽ God ſhewed vs fauour.

2.Tim.1,9.

[c] God doeth not iuſtifie vs for reſpect of anie thing, ẇ he ſeeth in vs, but doeth preuent vs with his grace and frely accepteth vs

[d] Baptiſme is a ſure ſigne of our regeneracion, which is wroght by the holie Goſt.

[e] This commãdement is giuẽ to ẏ miniſter, & ſo particularly to all men to whome the ſworde is not cõmitted: but els the magiſtrate, whoſe chief office is to mainteine Gods glorie in his Church, oght to cut of all ſuche rottẽ and infectuous members from the bodie.

1.Tim.1,4. & 4,7. 2 tim. 2,23.

[f] So that there is no hope of amendement.

[g] Willingly, & wittingly.

[h] It is probable, ẏ he was an interpreter of the Law of Moſes, as Apollos, &c.

good workes for neceſſarie vſes that thei be not vnfruteful.

15 All that are with me, ſalute thee. Grete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace *be* with you all, Amen.

To Titus, elect the firſt biſhope
of the Church of the Cre-
tians, written
from
Nicopolis in Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF
Paul to Philemon.

THE ARGUMENT.

ALbeit the excellencie of Pauls ſpirit wonderfully appeareth in other his Epiſtles, yet this Epiſtle is a great witnes, and a declaracion of the ſame. For farre paſsing the baſenes of his matter, he fleeth as it were vp to heauen, and ſpeaketh with a diuine grace and maieſtie. Oneſimus ſeruant to Philemon bothe robbed his maſter, and fled away, whome Paul hauing wonne to Chriſt, ſent againe to his maſter, earneſtly begging his pardone, with moſte waightie arguments prouing the duetie of one Chriſtian to another, & ſo with ſalutacions endeth.

5 He reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemō, 9 Whome he deſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

1 PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and *our* brother Timotheus, vnto Philemon our dere friend, & fellow helper,

2 And to *our* dere *ſiſter* Apphia, and to Archippus our felowe ſouldier, & to the Church that is in thine houſe:

3 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, & *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I *giue thankes to my God, making mencion alwaies of thee in my praiers,

1.Theſ.1,2
2.theſ.1,3.

5 (When I heare of thy loue & faith, which thou haſt towarde the Lord Ieſus, & towarde all Saintes)

6 That the [a] felowſhip of thy faith may be made fruteful, and that whatſoeuer good thīg is in you [b] through Chriſt Ieſus, may be knowen.

7 For we haue great ioye and conſolacion in thy loue, becauſe by thee, brother, the Saintes [c] hearts are comforted.

[a] Thy beneuolence towarde the Saintes, ẇ procedeth of a liuelie and effectual faith.

[b] That experience may declare ẏ you are the mēbers of Ieſus Chriſt.

[c] Meanīg their inwarde partes & affectiōs were through his charitie comforted.

8 Wherefore, thogh I be verie bolde in Chriſt to commande thee that which is conuenient,

9 *Yet* for loues ſake I rather beſeche thee, thogh I be as I am, euen Paul aged, and euen now a priſoner for Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſēche thee for my ſonne *Oneſimus, whome I haue begotten in my bondes,

Coloſ.4,9.

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable, but now profitable bothe to thee and to me,

12 Whome I haue ſent againe: thou therefore receiue him, ẏ is mine owne bowels,

13 Whome I wolde haue reteined with me, that in thy ſtede he might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bondes of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy minde wolde I do nothing, that thy benefite ſhulde not be as it were of neceſsitie, but willingly.

15 It may be that he therefore [d] departed for a ceaſon, that thou ſhuldeſt receiue him for euer,

16 [e] Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, *euen as* a brother beloued, ſpecially to me: how muche more then vnto thee, bothe in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If therefore thou counte our things [f] commune, receiue him as my ſelf.

18 If he hathe hurt thee, or oweth thee oght, that put on mine accountes.

19 I Paul haue written *thus* with mine owne hand: I wil recompenſe it, albeit I do not ſay to thee, that thou oweſt vnto me euen thine owne ſelf.

[d] He fled away from thee.

[e] For he is thy ſeruant by cōdicion, & alſo now ẏ Lords, ſo ẏ bothe for thine owne ſake and for the Lords ẏ oghteſt to loue him.

[f] That all thine is mine, & all mine is thine.

20 Yea, brother, let me obteine this pleaſure of thee in the Lord: cōforte my [g] bowels in the Lord.

21 Truſting in thine obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt do euen more then I ſay.

22 Moreouer alſo prepare me lodging: for I truſt through your praiers I ſhalbe giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras my fellowe priſoner [h] in Chriſt Ieſus,

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas & Luke, my fellowe helpers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit, Amen.

[g] Grant me this benefite, ẇ ſhalbe moſte acceptable vnto me of all others.

[h] That is, for Chriſts cauſe.

Written from Rome to Philemon,
and ſent by Oneſimus a
ſeruant.

THE

THE EPISTLE TO the Ebrewes.

THE ARGUMENT.

FOraſmuche as diuers, bothe of the Greke writers and Latines witneſſe, that the writer of this Epiſtle for iuſte cauſes wolde not haue his name knowen, it were curioſitie of our parte to labour muche therein. For ſeing the Spirit of God is the autor thereof, it diminiſheth nothing the autoritie, althogh we knowe not with what penne he wrote it. Whether it were Paul (as it is not like) or Luke, or Barnabas, or Clement, or ſome other, his chief purpoſe is to perſuade vnto the Ebrewes (whereby he principally meaneth them that abode at Ieruſalem, and vnder them all the reſt of the Iewes) that Chriſt Ieſus was not onely the redemer, but alſo that at his comming all ceremonies muſt haue an end: foraſmuche as his doctrine was the concluſion of all the prophecies, and therefore not onely Moſes was inferior to him, but alſo the Angels: for they all were ſeruants, and he the Lord, but ſo Lord, that he hathe alſo taken our fleſh, and is made our brother to aſſure vs of our ſaluation through him ſelf: for he is that eternal Prieſt, whereof all the Leuitical Prieſts were but ſhadowes, and therefore at his comming they oght to ceaſe, and all ſacrifices for ſinne to be aboliſhed, as he proueth from the ſeuenth chap. verſe 11. vnto the 12. chap. verſe 18. Alſo he was that Prophet of whome all the Prophetes in time paſt witneſſed, as is declared from the 12. chapter, verſe 18. to the twentie and fiue verſe of the ſame chapter: yea, and is the King to whome all things are ſubiect, as appeareth from that verſe 25. to the beginning of the laſt chapter. Wherefore according to the examples of the olde fathers we muſt conſtantly beleue in him, that being ſanctified by his iuſtice, taught by his wiſdome, and gouerned by his power, we may ſtedfaſtly, and courageouſly perſeuere euen to the end in hope of that ioye that is ſet before our eyes, occupying our ſelues in Chriſtian exerciſes that we may bothe be thankeful to God, and duetiful to our neighbour.

CHAP. I.

1 He ſheweth the excellencie of Chriſt 4 Aboue the Angels, 7 And of their office.

AT ſondrie times & in diuers maners [a] God ſpake in ẏ olde time to *our* fathers by the Prophetes:

2 In theſe [b] laſt dayes he hathe ſpoken vnto vs by his Sonne, whome he hathe made heir of all things, [c] by whome alſo he made the worldes,

3 *Who being the brightnes of the glorie, and the [d] ingraued forme of his perſone, & bearing vp all things by his mightie worde, hathe by him ſelf [e] purged our ſinnes, and ſitteth at the right hand of the maieſtie in the higheſt places,

4 And is made ſo muche more excellent then the [f] Angels in as muche as he hathe obteined a more excellēt name then thei.

5 For vnto which of the Angels ſaid he at anie time, *Thou art my Sonne, [g] this day begate I thee? and againe, I *wil be his Father, and he ſhalbe my ſonne?

6 And againe when he bringeth in *his* firſt begotten Sonne into the worlde, he ſaith, *And let all the Angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the Angels he ſaith, *He maketh the [h] Spirits his meſſengers, and his miniſters a flame of fyre.

8 But vnto the Sonne *he ſaith*, *O God, thy throne *is* for euer and euer: the [i] ſcepter of thy kingdome *is* a ſcepter of righteouſnes.

9 Thou haſt loued righteouſnes and hated iniquitie. Wherefore God, *euen* thy God, hathe [k] anointed thee with ẏ oyle of gladnes aboue thy fellowes.

10 And, *Thou, Lord, in the beginning haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They ſhal periſh, but thou doeſt remaine: and they all ſhal waxe olde as doeth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou folde them vp, and they ſhalbe changed: but thou art the ſame and thy yeres ſhal not faile.

13 Vnto which alſo of the Angels ſaid he at anie time, *Sit at my right hand, til I make thine enemies thy fote ſtole?

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent forthe to miniſter, for their ſakes which ſhalbe heires of ſaluation?

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth vs to be obedient vnto the new Law which Chriſt hathe giuen vs, 9 And not to be offended at the infirmitie and lowe degre of Chriſt, 10 Becauſe it was neceſſarie that for our ſakes he ſhulde take ſuche an humble ſtate vpon him, that he might be like vnto his brethren.

1 WHerefore we oght diligētly to giue hede to the things wͨ we haue

[a] God, who is er conſtant, nd merciful o his Church, declared his il in time paſt, not all at nce, or after ne ſorte, but from time to time, and in ſondrie ſortes: but now laſt of all he hathe fully declared all trueth to vs by his Sōne.

Wiſ.7,26. col.1,14.

[b] So that now we may not credit anie new reuelatiōs after him.

Pſal.2,7. chap.5,9. act.13,33. 2.Sam.7,14. 1.chro.22,10. Pſal.97,8.

Pſal.104,4.

[h] He compareth the Angels to the windes, which are here beneth as Gods meſſengers.

Pſal.45,7.

[i] The adminiſtration of thy kingdome is iuſte.

[k] This is mēt in that that ẏ worde is made fleſh, and that the holie Goſt was powred on him without meaſure, ẏ we may all receiue of him euerie one according to his meaſure.

Pſal.102,26.

Pſal 110,1. mat.22,44. 1 cor.15,25. chap.10,12.

[c] He entreateth here of Chriſt, bothe as touching his perſone, which is verie God, & verie man, by whome all things are made, and alſo as touching his office, whereby he is King, Prophet & Prieſt. [d] The liuelie image and paterne, ſo that he that ſeeth him, ſeeth the Father, Iohn 14,9: for els the perſone of the Father is not ſene, but apprehended by faith. [e] So that our ſinnes can be purged by none other meanes. [f] Muche more then then all other things created. [g] Becauſe he was at the time appointed declared to the worlde.

heard,leſt at anie [a] time we ſhulde let thē ſlippe.

2 For if the [b] worde ſpoken by Angels was ſtedfaſte , and euerie tranſgreſsion , and diſobedience receiued a iuſte recompenſe of rewarde,

3 How ſhal we eſcape , if we neglect ſo [c] great ſaluation , which at the firſt began to be preached by the Lord, and *afterwarde* was confirmed vnto vs by [d] them that heard him,

4 *God bearing witnes thereto,bothe with ſignes and wonders,& with diuers miracles , and giftes of the holie Goſt, according to his owne wil?

5 For he hathe not put in ſubiection vnto the Angels the [e] worlde to come, whereof we ſpeake.

6 But* one in a certeine place witneſſed, ſaying, [f] What is man, that thou ſhuldeſt be mindeful of him ! or the ſonne of man that thou woldeſt conſider him!

7 Thou madeſt him a litle inferior to the Angels:thou crownedſt him with [g] glorie and honour, and haſt ſet him aboue the workes of thine hands.

8 * Thou haſt put all things in ſubiection vnder his fete. And in that he hathe put all things in ſubiection vnder him, he left nothing that ſhulde not be ſubiect vnto him. [h] But we yet ſe not all things ſubdued vnto [i] him.

9 But we ſe Ieſus [k] crowned with glorie & honour, which was made a litle inferior to the Angels, through the ſuffering of death, that by Gods grace he might taſte death for all men.

10 For it became him, for whome *are* all things,and by whome *are* all things, ſeing that he broght manie children vnto glorie, that he ſhulde conſecrate the [l] Prince of their ſaluation through [m] afflictions.

11 For he that ſanctifieth, & they which are ſanctified, are all [n] of one:wherefore he is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, * I wil declare thy Name vnto my [o] brethrē:in the middes of the Church wil I ſing praiſes to thee.

13 And againe,*I wil put my [p] truſt in him. And againe,* [q] Beholde, here am I,and the children which God hathe giuen me.

14 Foraſmuche then as the children were partakers of fleſhe and bloode , he alſo him ſelf likewiſe toke parte with them, that he might deſtroye * through death , him that had the power of death , that is the deuil,

15 And that he might deliuer all thē,which for feare of [r] death were all their life time ſubiect to bondage.

16 For he in no ſorte toke the [s] Angels, but he toke the ſeed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore [t] in all things it became him to be made like vnto his brethrē,that he might be merciful, and a faithful high Prieſt in things concerning God, that he might make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people.

18 For in that he [u] ſuffered, and was tempted, he is able to ſucker them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

He requireth them to be obedient vnto the worde of Chriſt. 3 Who is more worthie then Moſes. 12 The puniſhement of ſuche as wil harden their hearts , and not beleeue,that they might haue eternal reſt.

1 THerefore,holie brethren,partakers of the heauenlie vocatiō, [a] conſider the Apoſtle and high Prieſt of our [b] profeſsiō Chriſt Ieſus:

2 Who was faithful to him that hathe appointed [c] him, euen as * Moſes was in all his houſe.

3 For this man is counted worthie of more glorie then Moſes,inaſmuche as he which hathe buylded the houſe, [d] hathe more honour then the houſe.

4 For euerie houſe is buylded of ſome man, & he that hathe buylt all things, *is* [e] God.

5 Now Moſes verely was faithful in all his houſe,as a ſeruant,for a witnes of ỹ things which ſhulde be ſpoken after.

6 But Chriſt *is* as the Sonne,ouer his owne houſe,whoſe [f] houſe we are,if we holde faſt the confidence and the reioycing of the hope vnto the end.

7 Wherefore,as the holie Goſt ſaith,* To day if ye ſhal heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the [g] prouocation,according to the day of the tentation in the wildernes,

9 Where your fathers tempted me, proued me,and ſawe my workes fortie yeres long.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation,and ſaid, They erre euer in *their* heart,nether haue they knowen my wayes.

11 Therefore I ſware in my wrath, [h] If thei ſhal enter into my [i] reſt.

12 Take hede,brethren, leſt at anie time there be in anie of you an euil heart , and vnfaithful, to departe away from the liuing God.

13 But exhorte one another daily, while it is called [k] To day,leſt anie of you be hardened through the deceitfulnes of ſinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we kepe ſure vnto the [l] end the "beginning, wherewith we are vpholden,

15 So long as it is ſaid, To day if ye heare his voyce,hardē not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For ſome when they heard, prouoked [m] him to angre:howbeit,not all that came

---

[a] We muſt diligently kepe in memorie the doctrine, which we haue learned,leſt like veſſels ful of chappes we leake,and runne out on euerie parte.

[b] Which was the Law giuen, to Moſes by the hands of the Angels , Gal 3, 19. act. 7,53

Mar.16,20.

[c] As the Goſpel is which onely offereth ſaluation.

[d] That is, the Apoſtles

[e] Which Eſai calleth the new heauens, and the newe earth,chap 65, 17. whereof Chriſt is the father,Iſa 9,6. that is , the head of vs his members.

Pſal 8,5.

[f] He ſpeaketh here chiefly of the faithful, which are made through Chriſt citizēs of ỹ worlde to come where they ſhal enioye with their prince all theſe things which now they haue onely but in parte.

Mat.28,18.

1.cor.15,27.

phil 2,8.

[g] In making him fellowe heire with Chriſt

[h] To them which obiect ỹ they ſe not theſe things accompliſhed in mā, the Apoſtle āſwereth that they are fulfilled in Chriſt our captaine who leadeth his to the ſame glorie with him.

Pſal.22,25.

[i] To man, as he is of Chriſt.

[k] By his vertue which moſte manifeſtly appeareth in the Church.

Pſal 18,3.

Iſa.8,18.

Hoſe.13,14.

1.cor.15,55.

[l] Ieſus Chriſt by hūbling him ſelf & taking vpon him the forme of a ſeruāt,& was our fleſh,& mortalitie,giueth vs aſſurāce of our ſaluation.

[m] Therefore we by afflictiōs are made like to the Sōne of God [n] The head & the mēbers are of one nature:ſo Chriſt which ſanctifieth vs,& we ỹ are ſanctified, are all one by the vnion of our fleſh [o] This proueth Chriſts humanitie. [p] Meaning,that Chriſt touching his humanitie put his truſt in God. [q] Iſai ſpeaketh this of him ſelf,& his diſciples,but properly it is applied to Chriſt ỹ head of all miniſtres. [r] And Gods angre.

[s] Not the nature of Angels but of man

[t] Not onely as touching nature, but alſo qualities,onely ſinne except.

[u] Foraſmuche as he is exerciſed in our miſeries,we may be aſſured,that at all times in our tentations he wil ſuccer vs.

[a] Take hede to his wordes & receiue him.

[b] Of that doctrine which we beleue,& oght to confeſſe

[c] To be the ambaſſadour& high Prieſt.

Nomb.12,7.

[d] Moſes was but parte of ỹ houſe, ỹ is, of ỹ Church wherof ỹ paſtours are the liuelie ſtones , but Chriſt buylded it, & layed the ſtones:therefore he deſerueth more praiſe.

[e] That is Chriſt: for Chriſt is ỹ fundation , & head of his Church : he is our brother,& Lord:he is the Sonne of God, & verie God, working all things by his owne power.

[f] For in obeying the Sonne we are made the houſe of God.

Pſal 95,8.

chap.4,7.

[g] As when ye prouoked Gods anger in Maſſa and Meriba, Exod.17,7

[h] Meaning by this othe that they ſhulde not enter.

[i] As diſobeying God , they in olde time were debarred frō ỹ quietnes of the land of Chanaā:ſo thei which do not obey Chriſt,ſhal not enter into the heauenlie reſt.

[k] Which is all ỹ time wherein God doeth call vs: while he therefore ſpeaketh, let vs heare

[l] Which is by faith to embrace, and holde faſt ỹ true doctrine of Ieſus Chriſt

"Or,fundacion of our aſſurance.

[m] To wit, the Lord.

out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whome was he diſpleaſed fortie yeres? Was he not diſpleaſed with thẽ that ſinned, * whoſe ″carkeiſes fell in the wildernes?

18 And to whome ſware he that they ſhulde not enter into his reſt, but vnto them, that obeyed not?

19 So we ſe that they colde not enter in becauſe of vnbeliefe.

Nom.14,37. ″bodies and

CHAP. IIII.

2 The worde without faith is vnprofitable. 3 The Sabbath or reſt of the Chriſtians. 6 Puniſhement of vnbeleuers. 12 the nature of the worde of God.

1 LEt vs feare therefore, leſt at anie time by forſaking the promes of entring into his reſt anie of you ſhulde ſeme to be depriued.

2 For vnto vs was the Goſpel preached as alſo vnto them: but the worde that they heard, profited not them, becauſe it was not [a] mixed with faith in thoſe that heard it.

3 For we which haue beleued, do enter into reſt, as he ſaid *to the other*, * As I haue ſworne in my wrath, If [b] they ſhal enter into my reſt: althogh [c] the workes were finiſhed from the fundation of the worlde.

4 For he ſpake in a certeine place of the ſeuenth day on this wiſe, * And God did reſt the ſeuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe, If they ſhal enter into my reſt.

6 Seing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter thereinto, and they to whome it was firſt preached, entred not therein for vnbelefes ſake:

7 Againe he appointed [d] in Dauid a certeine day by To day, after ſo long a time, ſaying, as it is ſaid, * This day if ye heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For [e] if Ieſus had giuen them reſt, then wolde he not after this day haue ſpoken of another.

9 There remaineth therefore a reſt to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, [f] hathe alſo ceaſed from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs ſtudie therefore to entre into that reſt, leſt anie man fall after the ſame enſample of diſobedience.

12 For the worde of God *is* liuelie, & mightie in operation, and ſharper then anie two edged ſworde, & [g] entreth through, euen vnto the diuiding a ſunder of the [h] ſoule & the [i] ſpirit, and of the ioynts, & the marie, and is a diſcerner of the thoghtes and the intentes of the heart.

13 Nether is there anie creature, which is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are* naked & [k] open vnto his eyes, ″with whome we haue [l] to do.

[a] He compa- the prea- ng of the ſpel, as it re, to wine, whereof if we l taſte, that heare & vnrſtand with fite, we muſt per or mixe with faith.

Pſal.95,11.

[b] Althogh ÿ God by his reſt, after the creation of his workes, ſignified the ſpiritual reſt of the faithful, yet he ware to giue reſt in Chanaã which was ut a figure of the heauenlie reſt, and dured ut for a time.

Gene.2,2.

Deu.5,14.

Chap.3,7.

[c] The perfection of Gods workes, and ſo his reſt, ſignifie our heauẽlie reſt.

[d] That is, in the pſalmes.

[e] Meaning Ioſhua.

[f] Hathe caſt of his appetites, mortified his fleſh, renoũced him ſelf, and followeth God.

[g] For it mortally woũdeth the rebellious, and in ÿ elect it killeth the olde man that they ſhulde liue vnto God.

[h] Where the affections are.

[i] Which conteineth wil & reaſon.

[k] As that thĩg which is cleft a ſunder euen through the middes of the backe, and ſo is made opẽ that it may be ſene throughout

″Or, concerning whome we ſpeake. [l] Therefore when we heare his worde, we muſt tremble, knowing thereby that God ſoundeth our hearts.

14 Seing thẽ that we haue a great hie Prieſt, which is entred into heauen, *euen* Ieſus the Sonne of God, let vs holde faſt our profeſsion.

15 For we haue not an hye Prieſt, which can not be touched with the feling of our infirmities, but was in all things tempted in like ſorte, *yet* without ſinne.

16 Let vs therefore go boldely vnto ÿ throne of grace, that we may receiue mercie, & finde grace to helpe in time of nede.

CHAP. V.

5 He compareth Ieſus Chriſt with the Leuitical Prieſts, ſhewing wherein they ether agre or diſſent. 11 Afterwarde he reproueth the negligence of the Iewes.

1 FOr euerie hie Prieſt is taken from among men, and is [a] ordeined for men, in things perteining to God, that he may offer bothe [b] giftes & [c] ſacrifices for ſinnes,

2 Which is able ſufficiently to haue cõpaſſion on them [d] that are ignorant, & that are out of the way, becauſe that he alſo is cõpaſſed with infirmitie,

3 And for the ſames ſake he is bonde to offer for ſinnes, as wel for his owne parte, as for the peoples.

4 * And no man taketh this honour vnto him ſelf, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So likewiſe Chriſt toke not to him ſelf this honour, to be made the hie Prieſt, but he that ſaid vnto him, * Thou art my Sonne, this day begate I thee, *gaue it him.*

6 As he alſo in another place ſpeaketh, * Thou art a Prieſt for euer after the [e] order of Melchi-ſedec.

7 Which in the [f] dayes of his fleſh did offer vp prayers and ſupplications, with [g] ſtrong crying and teares vnto him, that was able to ſaue him from death, and was alſo heard [h] in that which he feared.

8 And thogh he were the Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he ſuffred.

9 And being conſecrate was made the autor of eternal ſaluation vnto all them that obey him:

10 And is called of God an hie Prieſt after the order of Melchi-ſedec.

11 [i] Of whome we haue many things to ſay, which are hard to be vttered, becauſe ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when as cõcerning the time ye oght to be teachers, yet haue ye nede againe ÿ we teache you the firſt ″principles of the worde of God: and are become ſuche as haue nede of [k] milke, and not of ſtrong meat.

13 For euerie one that vſeth milke, is inexperte in the [l] worde of righteouſnes: for he is a babe.

14 But ſtrong meat belongeth to them that are of age, which through lõg cuſtome ha-

[a] He ſheweth ÿ man cã haue none acces to God without an hie Prieſt, becauſe that of him ſelf he is prophane & ſinful.

[b] Which were of things without lif.

[c] As, of beaſts which are killed.

[d] That is, of ſinners.

1.Chro.23,10.

Pſal.2,7.

chap.1,5.

Pſal.110,4.

chap.7,17.

[e] Who was bothe Prieſt and King.

[f] Whẽ he liued in this worlde.

[g] He meaneth that moſt earneſt prayer ẘ Chriſt prayed in the garden where he ſwet droppes of blood.

[h] Being in perplexitie & fearing the horrors of death.

[i] He digreſſeth til he come to the begĩning of the 7. chap.

″Or, rudiments.

[k] Read.1 Cor.3,2.

[l] That is, the Goſpel which is ÿ true knowledge that teacheth vs wherewe haue our iuſtice.

ue their wittes exerciſed, to diſcerne bothe good and euil.

CHAP. VI.

1 He procedeth in reprouing them, and exhorteth them not to faint, 12 But to be ſtedfaſt & patient, 18 Foraſmuche as God is ſure in his promes.

1 Therefore, leauing the doctrine of the [a] beginning of Chriſt, let vs be led forward vnto perfection, not laying againe ȳ fundation [b] of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towarde God,

2 Of the doctrine of [c] baptiſmes, & laying on of hands, and of the reſurrection from the dead, and of eternal iudgement.

3 And this wil we do [d] if God permit.

4 *For it is impoſsible that they, which were once lightened, and haue taſted of the heauenlie gift, and were made partakers of the holie Goſt,

5 And haue taſted of the good worde of God, and of the powers of the worlde to come,

6 If they fall away, ſhulde be renued againe by repentance: ſeing they [e] crucifie againe to them ſelues the ſonne of God & make a mocke of him.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that cometh ofte vpon it, and bringeth forthe herbes mete for them by whome it is dreſſed, receiueth bleſsing of God.

8 But that which beareth thornes & briars, *is* reproued, and is nere vnto curſing, whoſe end *is* to be burned.

9 But beloued, we haue perſuaded our ſelues better things of you, and ſuche as accompanie ſaluation, thogh we thus ſpeake.

10 For God *is* not vnrighteous, that he ſhulde forget your worke, and labour of loue, which ye ſhewed towarde his Name, in that ye haue miniſtred vnto the Saintes, & *yet* miniſter.

11 And we deſire that euerie one of you ſhewe the ſame diligence, to the [f] ful aſſurance of hope vnto the end,

12 That ye be not ſlothful, but followers of [g] them, which through faith and patience, inherite the promiſes.

13 For whẽ God made the promes to Abraham, becauſe he had no greater to ſweare by, he ſware by him ſelf,

14 Saying, *Surely I wil abundantly bleſſe thee and multiplie thee marueiouſly.

15 And ſo after that he had taryed paciently, he enioyed the promes.

16 For men verely ſweare by him that is greater *then them ſelues*, and an othe for confirmation is among them an end of all ſtrife.

17 So God willing more [h] abundantly to ſhewe vnto the heires of promes the ſtableneſ of his counſel, bound him ſelf by an othe,

18 That by [i] two immutable things, wherein it is vnpoſsible that God ſhulde lye, we might haue ſtrong conſolation, which haue our refuge to holde faſt the hope that is ſet before vs,

19 Which we haue, as an ancre of the ſoule, bothe ſure and ſtedfaſt, & it [k] entreth into that which is within the [l] vaile,

20 Whether the forerunner is for vs entred in, *euen* Ieſus that is made an hie Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchi-ſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 He compareth the Prieſthode of Chriſt vnto Melchi-ſedec. 11 Alſo Chriſts Prieſthode with the Leuites.

1 For this Melchi-ſehec *was Kĩg of Salem, the Prieſt of the moſt hie God, who met Abraham, as he returned frõ the ſlaughter of the Kings, and bleſſed him:

2 To whome alſo Abraham gaue the tithe of all things: who firſt is by interpretation King of righteouſnes: after that, *he is* alſo King of Salem, that is, King of peace,

3 Without [a] father, without mother, without kinred, and hathe nether beginning of *his* dayes, nether end of life: but is likened vnto the Sonne of God, and continueth a Prieſt for euer.

4 Now conſider how great this man *was*, vnto whome euen the [b] Patriarke Abrahã gaue the tithe of the ſpoiles.

5 For verely they which are the children of Leui, which receiue the office of the Prieſthode, haue a * [c] commandement to take, according to the Law, tithes of the people (that is, of their brethren) thogh they [d] came out of the loynes of Abraham.

6 But he whoſe kinred is not counted amõg them, [e] receiued tithes of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes.

7 And without all contradiction the leſſe is bleſſed of the greater.

8 And here mẽ that dye, receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whome it is witneſſed, that he [f] liueth.

9 And to ſay as the thing is, Leui alſo which receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loines of his father *Abraham*, when Melchi-ſedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection hah bene by the Prieſthode of the Leuites (for vnder it the Law was eſtabliſhed to the people) what neded it furthermore, that another Prieſt ſhulde riſe after the order of Melchi-ſedec, & not to be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For if the Prieſthode be changed, then of neceſsitie muſt there be a change of the [g] Law.

13 For he of whome theſe things are ſpokẽ, perteineth vnto another tribe, whereof no man ſerued at the altar.

14 For it is euident, that our Lord ſprong out of Iuda, concerning the which tribe

---

[a] That is, the firſt rudiments of our Chriſtian religion.

[b] He mencioneth fiue poĩts of the catechiſme, w^c^ was then in vſe: ȳ confeſsion of amẽdement of life: the ſũme of the faith: a brief explication of Baptiſme, and laying on of hands: ȳ article of the reſurrection, & the laſt iudgement.

Mat.12,49.
2.pet.2,20.
chap.10,26.

[c] Then the vſe of baptiſme was declared when on the ſolemne dayes appointed to baptize the Church came together.

[d] It is Gods ſingular gift to increaſe in knowledge, & to go forward in the vnderſtanding of Gods worde.

[e] They which are apoſtats, & ſinne againſt ȳ holy Goſt, haue Chriſt, crucifie & mocke him, but to their owne deſtruction, & therefore fall into deſperation, & cã not repẽt.

[f] Whereby it may appeare, that you are fully pſuaded of life euerlaſting.

[g] As the holie fathers, Prophetes & martyrs, that were before vs.

Gen.12,3. & 17,4. & 22,16.

[h] Becauſe of mans wickednes, which wil not beleue God except he ſweare.

[i] Gods worde & othe, are two things in him vnchangeable.

[k] He returneth to the comparison betwene Chriſts Prieſthode & the Leuitical which he had begon in the 5. chap.

[l] Which is heauen whether Chriſt is gone before to prepare vs place.

Gen.14,18.

[a] So called, becauſe that Moſes maketh no mention of his parentsor kinſ folkes, but as | he had bene ſuddenly ſent of God into ȳ worlde to be a figure of Chriſt ỹ euerlaſting Prieſt, & ſhortely taken out of the world againe, ſo Chriſt as touching his humanitie had no father, and concerning his diuinitie, no mother.

Nom.18,19. deu.18,1. ioſ.14,1.

[b] That is, the chief of fathers.

[c] The Leuites had commandemẽt to receiue that, which Abraham gaue frely to Melchi-ſedec.

[d] Was begotten of Abraham.

[e] The Leuites receiued tithes of their brethren, but Melchi-ſedec of Abraham, the patriarke: therefore his prieſthode is more excellẽt then the Leuitical.

[f] Becauſe there is no mentiõ of his death.

[g] The Lawe and ȳ Prieſthode are bothe of one condition: ſo that bothe the Aarons & Moſes office perteine to Chriſt, which is Prieſt & Law maker.

be Moſes ſpake nothing, touching the Prieſthode.

15 And it is yet a more euident thing, becauſe that after the ſimilitude of Melchi-ſedec, there is riſen vp another Prieſt,

16 Which is not made *Prieſt* after the Law [h] of the carnal commandement, but after the power of the endles life.

17 For he teſtifieth *thus*, *Thou art a Prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchi-ſedec.

18 For the commandement that went afore, is diſanulled, becauſe [i] of ỹ weakenes thereof, and vnprofitablenes.

19 For the Law made nothing perfite, but "the bringing in of a better hope *made perfite*, whereby we drawe nere vnto God.

20 And foraſmuche as it is not without an othe (for theſe are made Prieſts without an othe:

21 But this, he *is made* with an othe by him that ſaid vnto him, *The Lord hathe ſworne, & wil not repent, Thou art a Prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchi-ſedec)

22 By ſo muche is Ieſus made a ſuretie of a better "Teſtament.

23 And amõg thẽ many were made Prieſts, becauſe they were not ſuffred to endure, by the reaſon of death.

24 But this man, becauſe he endureth euer, hathe an [k] euerlaſting Prieſthode.

25 Wherefore, he is able alſo [l] perfitely to ſaue them that come vnto God by him, ſeing he euer liueth, to make interceſsion for them.

26 For ſuche an hie Prieſt it became vs to haue, *which is* holie, harmeles, vndefiled, ſeparate from ſinners, and made hier then the heauens:

27 Which neded not daily as thoſe hie Prieſts to offer vp ſacrifice, *firſt for his owne ſinnes, and then for the peoples: for that did he [m] once, when he offred vp him ſelf.

28 For the Law maketh men hie Prieſts, which haue infirmitie: but ỹ worde of the othe that was [n] ſince the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is conſecrated for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

6 He proueth the aboliſhing aſwel of the Leuitical Prieſthode, as of the olde Couenant by the ſpiritual & euerlaſting Prieſthode of Chriſt, 8 And by the new Couenant.

1 NOw of the things which we haue ſpoken, *this is* the ſumme, that we haue ſuche an hie Prieſt, ỹ ſitteth at the right hand of the throne of the maieſtie in heauens,

2 And *is* a miniſter of the [a] Sanctuarie, and of the true [b] Tabernacle which the Lord pight, and not [c] man.

3 For [d] euerie hie Prieſt is ordeined to offer bothe giftes and ſacrifices: wherefore it was of neceſsitie, that this man ſhulde haue ſomewhat alſo to offer.

4 For he were not a Prieſt, if he were on the earth, ſeing there are Prieſts that according to the Law offer giftes,

5 Who ſerue vnto the paterne & ſhadowe of heauenlie things, as Moſes was warned by God, when he was about to finiſh the Tabernacle. *Se, ſaid he, that thou make all things according to ỹ [e] paterne, ſhewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now *our hie Prieſt* hathe obteined a more excellent office, in aſmuche as he is the Mediatour of a better "Teſtament, which is eſtabliſhed vpõ better promiſes.

7 For if that firſt *Teſtament* had bene fauteles, no place ſhulde haue bene ſoght for the ſeconde.

8 For in rebuking them he ſaith, *Beholde, the dayes wil [f] come, ſaith the Lord, when I ſhal make with the houſe of Iſrael, and with the houſe of Iuda a new Teſtamẽt:

9 Not like the Teſtamẽt that I made with their fathers, in the day that I toke them by the hãd, to leade them out of the land of Egypt: for they [h] continued not in my Teſtament, and I regarded thẽ not, ſaith the Lord.

10 For this is the Teſtamẽt that I wil make with ỹ houſe of Iſrael, After thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord, I wil put my lawes in their minde, and in their heart I wil write them, and I wil be their God, and they ſhalbe my people,

11 And they ſhal not [i] teache euerie man his neighbour & euerie man his brother, ſaying, Knowe ỹ Lord: for all ſhal knowe me, from the leaſt of thẽ to the greateſt of them.

12 For I wil be merciful to their vnrighteouſnes, and I wil remember their ſinnes and their iniquities no more.

13 In that he ſaith a newe *Teſtament*, he hathe abrogate the olde: now that ẇ is diſanulled & waxed olde, is readie to vaniſh away.

CHAP. IX.

1 How that the Ceremonies and ſacrifices of the Lawe are aboliſhed. 11 By the eternitie and perfection of Chriſts ſacrifice.

1 THen the firſt "*Teſtament* had alſo "ordinances of religion, and a [a] worldlie Sanctuarie.

2 For the firſt *Tabernacle was made, wherein was the candleſticke, and the table, & the ſhewbread, which *Tabernacle* is called the Holie places.

3 And after the [b] ſeconde vaile *was* the Tabernacle, which is called the Holieſt of all,

4 Which had the golden ſenſer, and the Arke of the Teſtament ouerlaide rounde about with gold, wherein the golden pot

[h] Which ſtode in outwarde & corporal ceremonies.

Pſal.110,4. chap.5,6.

[i] For ỹ Lawe cold be no verie, nor proffit a man beco[m]e to Chriſt. *it was an introduction of a better hope.*

Pſal.110,4.

‖Or, couenant.

[k] Therefore the others are blaſphemous, which either make them ſelues his ſucceſſors, or pretende another ſacrifice.

[l] The frute of this Prieſthode is to ſaue that fully and perfectly, not by ſupplying that ỹ wanteth, but by taking away the Lawe which is vnperfect by reaſon of our infirmities.

[m] And can not without blaſphemie be ſaid to be offered againe, or els by any creature: for none colde offre him, but him ſelf.

Leu.16,3.

[n] Not that it was firſt made after the Lawe was giuen: but becauſe the declaration of ỹ eternal othe was thẽ reueiled to the worlde.

[a] That is, heauen.

[b] Which is ỹ bodie of Chriſt.

[c] For els it ſhulde be corruptible.

[d] He proueth that Chriſts bodie is the true Tabernacle, and that he muſte nedes be made man, to the intent that he might haue a thing to offre, which was his bodie.

Exod.25,40. act.7,44.

[e] Seing the offerings of the Leuites were but ſhadowes of heauenlie things, as appeareth by the oracle to Moſes, it foloweth then ỹ Chriſts heauenlie Sanctuarie, his Tabernacle and office are farre more excellẽt.

‖Or, couenant.

Ier.31,31. rom.11,27. chap.10,16.

[f] That is, whẽ Chriſt ſhal remit our ſinnes by the preaching of the Goſpel.

[g] Signifying ỹ there ſhulde be no more diuiſion, but all ſhal be made one Church.

[h] Man by trãſgreſſing the bãdes of the Couenant, colde not enioye the cõmoditie thereof.

[i] Men ſhal not in the time of the Goſpel be ſo ignorant as they were before, but ſhal knowe God muche more perfitely through Chriſt.

‖Or, Tabernacle.

‖Or, ceremonies.

[a] Not heauenlie and ſpiritual.

Exod.26,1. & 36,1.

[b] That is, on the inwarde ſide of the vaile which was hid from the people.

which had manna, *was*, and *Aarons rodde that had budded, and the *tables of the Teſtament.

5 *And ouer the Arke were the glorious Cherubims, ſhadowing the "mercie ſeat: of which things we wil not now ſpeake particularly.

6 Now when theſe things were thus ordeined, the Prieſts went alwayes into the firſt Tabernacle, & accompliſhed the ſeruice.

7 But into the ſecond went the *hie Prieſt alone, once euerie yere, not without blood which he offered for him ſelf, and for the "ignorances of the people.

8 Whereby the holie Goſt this ſignified, that the [c] way into the Holieſt of all was, not yet opened, while as yet the firſt Tabernacle was ſtanding,

9 Which was a figure for the time preſent, wherein were offred giftes and ſacrifices that colde not make "holie, concerning the cõſcience, [d] him that did the ſeruice,

10 Which onely ſtode in meats and drinkes, and diuers waſhings, and [e] carnal rites, vntil the time of [f] reformation.

11 But Chriſt being come an hie Prieſt of good things to come, by a greater and a more perfite [g] Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is, not of this buylding,

12 Nether by the blood of goates and calues: but by his owne blood entred he in once vnto the [h] holie place, [i] and obteined eternal redemption *for vs*.

13 *For if the [k] blood of bulles & of goates & the aſhes of an heifer, ſprinkling thẽ that are vncleane, ſanctifieth as touching the purifying of the [l] fleſh,

14 How muche more ſhal ỹ *blood of Chriſt which through the eternal Spirit offred him ſelf without ſpot to God, purge your conſcience from [m] dead workes, to *ſerue the liuing God?

15 And for this cauſe is he the Mediatour of the new Teſtamẽt, that through *death which was for the redẽption of the tranſgreſsions *that were* in the [n] former Teſtament, they which were called, might receiue the promes of eternal enheritance.

16 For where a teſtament *is*, there muſt be the death of him that made the teſtamẽt.

17 *For the [o] teſtament is confirmed when men are dead: for it is yet of no force as long as he that made it, is a liue.

18 Wherefore nether was the firſt ordeined without [p] blood.

19 For when Moſes had ſpoken euerie precept to the people, according to the Law,

Nom.17,10.
1.King.8,9.
2.chron.5,10.
Exod.25,22.
"Or, couer of the arke.
Exo.30,10.
leu.16,2.
"Or, errors.
[c] For ſo long as ỹ hie Prieſt offered once a yere for his owne ſinnes & for ỹ peoples, and alſo while this earthlie tabernacle ſtode, the way to the heauẽlie Tabernacle, which is made open by Chriſts blood, colde not be entred into.
"Or, perfect.
[d] Nether yet him for whome they were offred.
[e] Which ceremonies although they were ordeined of God, yet conſidered in them ſelues, or els cõpared with Chriſt, are but carnal, groſſe, and earthlie & touche not the ſoule.
Leu.16,14.
nom 19,4.
1.Pet 1,19.
1.iohn 1,9.
reuel.1,5.
[f] Til the newe teſtament was appointed.
Luk 1,74.
[g] Which was his bodie and humane nature.
Rom.5,6.
1.pet.3,18.
[h] Which is heauen.
[i] For Chriſt was the ſacrifice, the Tabernacle and the Prieſt.
Gal.3,15.
[k] The Leuitical Prieſt offered beaſts blood: but Chriſt the true and eternal Prieſt offred his owne blood, which was moſte holie and pure: the Leuitical Prieſt offred yerely, and therefore did onely repreſent the true holines: but Chriſt by one onely ſacrifice hathe made holie for euer all thẽ that beleue [l] Outwardely in the ſight of man. [m] Which of thẽ ſelues procure death & are the frutes thereof. [n] Made betwene God and Chriſt, who by his death ſhulde make vs heires [o] He proueth that Chriſt muſt dye, becauſe the couenant or teſtamẽt is of none effect without the death of the teſtator. [p] Without the death of beaſtes that were ſacrificed & ſignified, that Chriſt wolde pacifie his Fathers wrath with his blood.

he toke the blood of calues and of goates, with water and purple wolle and hyſſope, and ſprinkled bothe the boke, and all the people,

20 *Saying, This is the blood of the Teſtament, which God hathe appointed vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he ſprinkled likewiſe the Tabernacle with blood alſo, and all the miniſtring veſſels.

22 And almoſt all things are by the Law purged with blood, and without ſheading of blood is no remiſsion.

23 It was then neceſſarie, that the ſimilitudes of heauẽlie things ſhulde be purified with ſuche things: but the heauenlie things thẽſelues *are purified* with better [q] ſacrifices then are theſe.

24 For Chriſt is not entred into the holie places that are made with hands, which are "ſimilitudes of the true *Sanctuarie*: but *is entred* into very heauen, to appeare now in the ſight of God for vs,

25 Not that he ſhulde offer him ſelf [r] often, as the hie Prieſt entred into the Holie place euerie yere with other blood,

26 (For then muſt he haue often ſuffred ſince the fundacion of the worlde) but now in the [ſ] end of the worlde hathe he appeared once to put away ſinne, by the ſacrifice of him ſelf.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men that they ſhal once dye, and after that *commeth* the iudgement,

28 So *Chriſt was once offred to take away the ſinnes of [t] many, and vnto them that loke for him, ſhal he appeare the ſeconde time [u] without ſinne vnto ſaluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The olde lawe had no power to clenſe awaye ſinne. 10 But Chriſt did it with offering of his bodie once for all. 22 An exhortation to receiue the goodnes of God thankefully with patience and ſtedfaſt faith.

1 FOr the *Lawe hauing the [a] ſhadowe of good things to [b] come, and not the very "image of the things, can neuer with thoſe ſacrifices, which they offer yere by yere continually, "ſanctifie the commers thereunto.

2 For wolde they not then haue ceaſed to haue bene offred, becauſe that the offerers once purged, ſhulde haue had no more cõſcience of ſinnes?

3 But in thoſe *ſacrifices* there *is* a remẽbrance againe of ſinnes euerie yere.

4 For it is vnpoſsible that the blood of bulles & goates ſhulde *take away ſinnes.

5 Wherefore when he [c] commeth into the worlde, he ſaith, *Sacrifice & offring thou woldeſt not: but a [d] bodie haſt thou ordeined me.

6 In burnt offrings, & ſinne offrings thou haſt had no pleaſure.

Exo 24,8.
[q] Albeit there is but one ſacrifice, which is Chriſt him ſelfe once offered, yet becauſe this true & eternal ſacrifice is cõpared with all thoſe which were figuratiue, & is more ſufficiẽt then all they, therefore he calleth it in the plural nõber, ſacrifices.
"Or, patern.
[r] Therefore to make any other offrig or ſacrifice for ſinne after that Chriſts bodie was once offred, is blaſphemie.
[ſ] Which is the latter daies when Chriſt came.
Rom.5,8.
1 pet,3,18.
[t] Of the elect.
[u] That is, without a ſacrifice for ſinne: or ſin aboliſhed.
Leu.16,14.
[a] Which was as it were the firſt draught and purtrait of the liuelie paterne to come.
[b] Which are eternal
"Or, ſubſtance.
"Or, make perfite
[c] When Chriſt was made mã.
Leuit.16,14.
Pſal.40,7.
[d] In the hebrewe it is, thou haſt perced mine eares throwe, that is, haſt made me prompt and ready to heare: and in ỹ greke, thou haſt made me a bodie, that is, to obey thee, which bothe tende to one purpoſe.

7 Then I ſaid, Lo, I come (In y^e beginning of the [e] boke it is written of me) that I ſhulde do thy wil, ô God.

8 Aboue, when he ſaid, Sacrifice & offring, and burnt offrings, & ſinne offrings thou woldeſt not haue, nether hadſt pleaſure *therein* (which are offred by the Law)

9 Then ſaid he, Lo, I come to do thy wil, ô God, he taketh awaye [f] the firſt, that he may ſtabliſh the [g] ſeconde.

10 By the which wil we are ſanctified, *euen* by the offring of the bodie of Ieſus Chriſt once *made*.

11 And euerie Prieſt appeareth daiely miniſtring, and oft times offreth one maner of offring, which can neuer take awaye ſinnes:

12 But this man after he had offred one ſacrifice for ſinnes, * ſitteth for euer at the right hand of God,

13 And from hence forthe tarieth, * til his enemies be made his foteſtole.

14 For with one offring hathe [h] he conſecrated for euer them that are ſanctified.

15 For the holie Goſt alſo beareth vs recorde: for after that he had ſaid before,

16 * This *is* the Teſtament that I wil make vnto them after thoſe daies, ſaith y^e Lord, I wil put my Lawes in their heart, and in their mindes I wil write them.

17 And their ſinnes and iniquities wil I remember no more.

18 Now where [i] remiſsion of theſe things *is*, there *is* no more [k] offring for ſinne.

19 Seing therefore, brethren, that by the blood of Ieſus we [l] may be bolde to enter into the Holie place

20 By the new and [m] liuing way, which he hathe prepared for vs, through the vaile, that is, his fleſh:

21 *And ſeing we haue* an hie Prieſt, *which is* ouer the houſe of God,

22 Let vs drawe nere with a true heart in aſſurance of faith, [n] ſprinkeled in our hearts from an euil conſcience, and waſhed in our bodies with pure water.

23 Let vs kepe the profeſsion of our hope, without wauering (for *he is* faithful that promiſed)

24 And let vs conſider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes,

25 Not forſaking the felowſhip that we haue among our ſelues, as the maner of ſome *is*: but let vs exhorte *one another*, & that ſo muche the more, becauſe ye ſe that the [o] day draweth nere.

26 * For if we ſinne [p] willingly after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſinnes,

27 But a feareful loking for of iudgement, & violēt fyre, which ſhal deuoure the aduerſaries.

28 He that deſpiceth Moſes Law, dyeth without mercie * vnder two, or thre witneſſes.

29 Of how muche ſorer puniſhment ſuppoſe ye ſhal he be worthie, which treadeth vnder fote the Sonne of God, and counteth the blood of the Teſtament as an vnholie thing, wherewith he was ſanctified, and [q] doeth deſpite the Spirit of grace?

30 For we knowe him that hathe ſaid, * Vēgeance *belongeth* vnto me: I wil recompenſe, ſaith the Lord. And againe, The Lord ſhal [r] iudge his people.

31 It is a feareful thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 Now call to remembrance the dayes that are paſſed, in the which, after ye had receiued light, ye endured a great fight in afflictions,

33 Partely while you were made a gazing ſtocke bothe by reproches and afflictions, and partely while ye became [ſ] companiōs of them which were [*] ſo toſſed to and fro.

34 For bothe ye ſorowed with me for my bondes, and ſuffred with ioye the ſpoyling of your goods, knowīg in your ſelues how that ye haue in heauen a better, and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence which hathe great recompenſe of rewarde.

36 For ye haue nede of pacience, that after ye haue done the wil of God, ye might receiue the promes.

37 * For yet a verie litle while, and he that ſhal come, wil come, and wil not tarie.

38 Now the iuſt ſhal liue by faith: but if *anie* withdrawe him ſelf, my ſoule ſhal haue no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not they which withdrawe our ſelues vnto perdicion, but *folowe* faith vnto the conſeruacion of the ſoule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is, and a cōmendacion of the ſame. 9 Without faith we can not pleaſe God. 16 The ſtedfaſt beleſe of the fathers in olde time.

1 NOw faith is the grounde of things, which are hoped for, and the euidence of things which are not ſene.

2 For by it *our* elders were wel [a] reported of.

3 * Through faith we vnderſtand that the worlde was ordeined by y^e worde of God, ſo that the things which we ſe, are not made of things, which [b] did appeare.

4 By faith Abel * offred vnto God a greater ſacrifice then Cain, [c] by * the which he obteined witnes that he was [d] righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: by the which *faith* alſo he being dead, yet [e] ſpeaketh.

5 By faith was * [f] Enoch taken awaye, that he ſhulde not ſe death: nether was he fo-

[e] Or rolle and foldings: for in olde time they vſed to folde bokes like rolles.

[f] That is, ſacrifices.

[g] Which is, y^e wil of God to be content with Chriſts ſacrifice.

Chap.1,13.

Pſal.110,1.
1.cor.15,25.
Chap.1,13.

[h] That is, ſanctified to God and made perfite.

Ierem.31,33.
Chap.8,8.
rom.11,27.

[i] Where there remaine no ſinnes to be forgiuen, there is no more ſacrifice: ſeing therefore that onely Chriſts death hathe waſhed awaye all ſinnes, and doeth euer a freſh whē ſinners do repēt, there can be none other ſacrifice but y^t, & it can be no more reiterat.

[k] For the offring of thankeſgiuing, w^c is y^e onelie ſacrifice now of the Chriſtians, is not for ſinne: but a thankeſgiuing & an offring vp of our ſelues & ours for the ſame.

[l] We by Chriſt haue y^e libertie w^c the ancient fathers colde not haue by y^e Law

Chap.6,14.

[m] The blood of Chriſt is alwaies freſh & liuelie, before the father to ſprinkle and quicken vs.

[n] That is, hauing our hearts made pure. [o] Of Chriſts ſeconde comming. [p] That is, forſake Ieſus Chriſt, as Iudas, Saul, Arrius, Iulian the apoſtat did.

Deut.19,17.
mat.18,16.
iohn 8,17.
2.cor.13,1.

Deut.32,35.
rom.12,19.

[q] Whereby it is euident that the Apoſtle here onely meaneth of y^e ſinne, w^c is againſt the holie Goſt, as alſo Chap 6,4.

[r] Defend the godlie and puniſh y^e wicked.

[ſ] For y^e which thing alſo S. Paul praiſeth the Philippiās & Theſſalonians

[*] Or, of that ſtate

Habak 2,4.
rom.1,17.
galat.3,11.

Chap.XI.

[a] Haue bene approued, and ſo obteined ſaluacion.

[b] For God made all things of nothing.

[c] Meaning, faith.

Gen.1,3.
iohn 1,10.

[d] Becauſe God receiued him to mercie, therefore he imputed him righteous.

[e] That is, liueth.

Gen.4,4.
Mat.23,35.

[f] For Enochs & Elias taking vp was ſuche a thing, as is ſpoken of, 1. Cor.15,51, & 1. theſ.4,15

Gen.5,24.
eccleſ.44,15.
& 49,16.

unde: for God had taken him away: for before he was taken away, he was reported of, that he had pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is vnpoſsible to pleaſe *him*: for he that cometh to God, muſt beleue that *God* is, and that he is [g] a rewarder of them that ſeke him.

Gen.6,13.
eccleſ.44,15.

[g] First God muſt finde vs before we can ſeke him: then we muſt ſeke him with a pure heart in Chriſt, who is reueiled in his worde: & thereby we learne to beleue Gods fre mercie towardes vs in his Sonne, through whome we obteine the reward of his promes, & not of our desertes.

7 By faith * Noe being warned of God of the things which were as yet not ſene, moued with reuerence, prepared the Arke to the ſauing of his houſholde, through the which *Arke* he condemned the worlde, & was made heire of the righteouſnes, which is by faith.

8 By faith * Abraham, when he was called, obeyed *God*, to go out into a place, which he ſhulde afterwarde receiue for inheritāce, and he went out, not knowing whether he went.

Gen.12,4.

9 By faith he abode in the land of promes, as in a ſtrange countrey, as one that dwelt in tentes with Iſaac and Iacob heires with him of the ſame promes.

10 For he loked for a citie hauing a [h] fundacion, whoſe buylder and maker *is* God.

[h] For all thīgs in the worlde are ſubiect to corruption.

11 Through faith * Sarra alſo receiued ſtrength to conceiue ſede, and was deliuered of a childe when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe iudged him faithful which had promiſed.

Gen.17,19. & 21,2.

12 And therefore ſprang there of one, euē of one which was [i] dead, *ſo manie* as * the ſtarres of the ſkie in multitude, and as the ſand of ẏ ſea ſhore which is innumerable.

Eccleſ.44,22.
[i] Euē as dead.

13 All theſe dyed in faith, and [k] receiued not the promiſes, but ſawe them [l] a farre of, and beleued *them*, and receiued *them* thankefully, and confeſſed that they were [m] ſtrangers and pilgremes on the earth.

[k] Which was the enioying of the land of Canaan
[l] With ẏ eyes of faith
[m] And therefore put not their confidence in thīgs of this worlde.

14 For they that ſay ſuche things, declare plainely that they ſeke a countrey.

15 And if they had bene mindeful of [n] that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they had leaſure to haue returned.

[n] That is, of Meſopotamia.

16 But now they deſire a better, that is an heauenlie: wherefore God is not aſhamed of them to be called their God: for he hathe prepared for them a citie.

17 By faith * Abraham offred vp Iſaac, when he [o] was tryed, & he that had receiued the promiſes, offred his onely begottē ſonne.

Gen.22,10.
eccleſ.44,20.

18 (To whome it was ſaid, * In Iſaac ſhal thy ſede be called)

Gen 21,12.
rom.9,7.

[o] For it might ſeme to ẏ fleſh ẏ the promes was contrarie to this cōmandemēt, to ſacrifice his ſonne.

19 For he conſidered that God was able to raiſe *him* vp euen from the dead: from whēce he receiued him alſo after a ſorte.

20 By faith * Iſaac bleſſed Iacob and Eſau, concerning things to come.

Gen.27,28.

21 By faith * Iacob when he was a dying, bleſſed bothe the ſonnes of Ioſeph; and * "*leaning* on the end of his ſtaffe, worſhiped *God*.

Gen 49,15.
Gen.47,31.
"*Or, worſhiped towarde the end of his ſtaffe.*

22 By faith * Ioſeph when he dyed, made mention of the departing of ẏ childrē of Iſrael, & gaue cōmandemēt of his bones.

Gen.50,25.

23 * By faith Moſes when he was borne, was hid thre moneths of his parentes, becauſe they ſawe he was a proper childe, nether feared they the Kings * commandement.

Exod.2,2.
act.7,21.
Exod.1,16.

24 By faith * Moſes when he was come to age, refuſed to be called the ſonne of Pharaos daughter,

Exod.2,11.

25 And choſe rather to ſuffer aduerſitie with the people of God, then to enioy the [p] pleaſures of ſinnes for a ceaſon,

[p] The entiſings of the worlde, ỹ drawe vs from God, and which we can not vſe without prouoking of Gods angre.

26 Eſteming the rebuke of Chriſt greater riches then the treaſures of Egypt: for he had reſpect vnto the recompenſe of the rewarde.

27 By faith he forſoke Egypt, and feared not the fiercenes of the King: for he endured, as he that ſawe him which is inuiſible.

28 Through faith he ordeined the * Paſſeouer and the effuſion of blood, leſt he that deſtroyed the firſt borne, ſhulde touche them.

Exod.12,22.

29 By faith they * paſſed through the red ſea as by drye land, which whē the Egyptiās had aſſaied to do, thei were drowned.

Exod.14,22.

30 By faith the * walles of Iericho fell downe after they were compaſſed about ſeuen dayes.

Ioſh.6,20.

31 By faith the harlot * Rahab periſhed not with them which obeied not, whē * ſhe had receiued the ſpies peaceably.

Ioſh.6,23.
Ioſh.2,1.

32 And what ſhal I more ſay? for the time wolde be to ſhort for me to tell of * Gedeon, of * Barac & of * Sampſon, & of * Iephte, alſo of * Dauid, and Samuel, and of the Prophetes:

Iudg.6,11.
Iudg.4,6.
Iudg 13,24.
Iudg.11,1. & 12,7.
1.Sam.1,20. & 13,14.

33 Which through faith ſubdued kingdomes, wroght righteouſnes, obteined the [q] promiſes, ſtopped the mouthes of lyons,

[q] Or frute thereof.

34 Quenched the violence of fyre, eſcaped the edge of the ſworde, of weake were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in battel, turned to flight the armies of the aliantes.

35 The [r] women receiued their dead raiſed to life: other alſo were racked, and wolde not be deliuered, that they might receiue a better reſurrection.

[r] As Elias raiſed vp ẏ widdowe of Sareptas ſonne, and Eliſeus the Sunamites ſonne.

36 And others haue bene tryed by mockīgs and ſcourgings, yea, moreouer by bondes, and priſonment.

37 They were ſtoned, they were hewen aſunder, they were tempted, they were ſlayne with the ſworde, they wandered vp and downe in ſhepes ſkinnes, and in goates ſkinnes, being deſtitute, afflicted, & tormented:

38 Whome the worlde was not worthie of: they wandred in wilderneſſes and mountaines, & dennes, & caues of the earth.

39 And theſe all through faith obteined good reporte, & receiued [s] not ẏ promes,

[s] Thei had not ſuche cleare light of Chriſt as we: for thei loked for that ỹ we haue: therefore it were ſhame for vs, if at leaſt we haue not as great conſtancie as thei.

40 God prouiding a better thing for vs, that they [t] without vs ſhulde not be made perfite.

t for we are ...one bodie ...gether.

CHAP. XII.

An exhortation to be patient and ſtedfaſt in trouble & aduerſitie, vpõ hope of euerlaſting rewarde. 22 A commendation of the new Teſtament aboue the olde.

1 WHerefore, *let vs alſo, ſeing that we are compaſſed with ſo great a "cloude of witneſſes, caſt away euerie thĩg that [a] preſſeth downe, and the ſinne that "hangeth ſo faſt on: let vs runne with pacience the race that is ſet before vs,

2 [b] Loking vnto Ieſus the autor and finiſher of our faith, who for the ioye that was ſet before him, endured the croſſe, and deſpiſed the ſhame, and is ſet at the right hand of the throne of God.

...m.6.4.
...4.23.
...f.1.8
...t.2.2.
...multitude.
...riches, ca... and ſu...like, and ...n become ...ists diſci... by deny ig ...ſelues, and ...gour croſ ...o followe

...eaſely cõ...th vs about ...s being ...marke.

3 Conſider therefore him that endured ſuche ſpeakĩg againſt of ſinners, leſt ye ſhulde be wearied and fainte in your mindes.

4 Ye haue not yet reſiſted vnto blood, ſtriuing againſt [c] ſinne.

c Which by ...ſon of our ...cupiſcence ...aileth vs on ...ſides.

5 And ye haue forgotten the conſolation, which ſpeaketh vnto you as vnto childrẽ, *My ſonne, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the Lord, nether faint when thou art rebuked of him.

...rou.3,11.
...e.3,17.

6 For whome the Lord loueth, he chaſteneth: and he ſcourgeth euerie ſonne that he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chaſtening, God offreth him ſelf vnto you as vnto ſonnes: for what ſonne is it whome the father chaſteneth not?

8 If therefore ye be without correction, whereof all are partakers, then are ye baſtardes, and not [d] ſonnes.

d He conclu...deth that they which refuſe the croſſe, de...e to be of ỹ ...ber of Gods ...ldren, but a...e baſtardes

9 Moreouer we haue had the fathers of our [e] bodies which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: ſhulde we not muche rather be in ſubiection vnto the Father of [f] ſpirits, that we might liue?

e Which haue ...turally begotten vs.

f As he doeth ...eat our ſpi...rites without a...y worldelie meane, ſo he doeth iuſt... ...ke and main...teine them by the wonderful vertue of his ſpirite.

10 For they verely for a fewe dayes chaſtened vs after their owne pleaſure: but he *chaſteneth vs* for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holines.

11 Now no chaſtiſing for the preſent ſemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: but afterwarde, it bringeth the quiet frute of righteouſnes, vnto them which are thereby exerciſed.

12 Wherefore lift vp *your* hãds which hang downe, and *your* weake knees,

13 And make ſtraight ſteppes vnto your fete, leſt [g] that which *is* halting, be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

g Their haltĩg partely declared their ſlownes, & partely their inconſtance in doctrine: therefore they were in danger to be puniſhed.

14 *Followe peace with all men, and holines, without the which no man ſhal ſe the Lord.

Rom.12,18.

15 Take hede, that no man fall away from the grace of God: let no [h] roote of bitternes ſpring vp and trouble *you*, leſt thereby many be defiled.

h As heresies or apoſtaſie.

16 Let there be no fornicator, or prophane perſone as *Eſau, which for a portion of meat ſolde his byrth right.

Gen.25,33.

17 *For ye knowe how that afterwarde alſo when he wolde haue inherited the bleſſing, he was reiected: for he founde no place to [i] repentance, thogh he ſoght *the bleſſing* with teares.

Gen.27,38.

i He was ful of deſpite and diſdaine, but was not touched with true repentance to be diſpleaſed for his ſinnes & ſo ſeke amendement

18 For ye are not come vnto the *mounte that [k] might be touched, nor vnto burning fyre, nor to blackenes and darkenes, and tempeſt,

Exod.19,13. & 20,21

k Which might be touched and ſene, for as muche as it was material, but God had cõmãded that none ſhulde touche it.

19 Nether vnto the ſounde of a trumpet, and the voyce of wordes, which they that heard it, excuſed them ſelues, that the worde ſhulde not be ſpoken to them any more.

20 (For they were not able to abyde that wͨ was commanded, *Yea, thogh a beaſt touche the mountaine, it ſhalbe ſtoned, or thruſt thorowe with a darte:

Exod.19,13.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight which appeared, that Moſes ſaid, I feare & quake.)

22 But ye are come vnto the mounte [l] Sió, and to the citie of the liuing God, the [m] celeſtial Ieruſalem, and to the companie of innumerable [n] Angels,

l Whence the worde of God muſt come.

m Which ſhal be extended through all the worlde.

n By the Goſpel we are ioyned with the Angels and Patriarkes.

23 And to the cõgregacion of the firſt borne, which are writen in heauen, & to God the iudge of all, and to the ſpirits of iuſt and perfite men,

24 And to Ieſus the Mediator of the newe Teſtament, & to the blood of ſprinkeling that ſpeaketh better things then that of *Abel.

Gen.4,10.

25 Se that ye deſpiſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not which refuſed hī, that ſpake on [o] earth: muche more ſhal we *not eſcape*, if we turne away from him, that *ſpeaketh* from heauen.

o Which ſpake but rudely in compariſon of Chriſt, who preached not the Lawe but the Goſpel.

26 Whoſe voyce then ſhooke the earth, and now hathe declared, ſaying, *Yet once more wil I ſhake, not the earth onely, but alſo heauen.

Hag.2,7.

27 And this *worde*, Yet once more, ſignifieth the remouing of thoſe things, which are ſhaken, as of things which are made *with hands*, that the things which are not ſhaken, may remaine.

28 Wherefore ſeing we receiue a kingdome, which can not be ſhaken, let vs haue grace, whereby we may ſo ſerue God, that we may pleaſe him with reuerẽce and feare.

29 For *euen our God *is* a [p] cõſuming fyre.

Deu.4,24.

p To deſtroy them that reſiſt him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He exhorteth vs vnto loue, 2 To hoſpitalitie. 3 To thinke vpon ſuche as be in aduerſitie. 4 To mainteine wedlocke 5 To auoide couetouſnes. 7 To make muche of them that preache Gods worde. 9 To beware of ſtrange learning. 13 To be content to ſuffre rebuke with Chriſt. 15 To be thankeful vnto God, 17 And obedient vnto our gouernours.

1 Let * brotherlie loue continue.

2 Be not forgetful to lodge ſtrãgers: for thereby ſome haue * receiued Angels into their houſes vnwares.

3 Remember them that are in bondes, as thogh ye were bonde with them: and them that are in affliction, as if ye were alſo *afflicted* in the bodie.

4 [a] Mariage *is* honorable amõg all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremungers & adulterers God wil iudge.

5 Let your conuerſation be without couetouſnes, and be content with thoſe things that ye haue: for [b] he hathe ſaid, * I wil not faile thee, nether forſake thee:

6 So that we may boldely ſay, * The Lord *is* mine helper, nether wil I feare what mã can do vnto me.

7 Remember them which haue the ouerſight of you, which haue declared vnto you ỹ worde of God: whoſe faith followe, conſidering what hathe bene the end of their conuerſation.

8 Ieſus Chriſt [c] yeſter day, and to day, the ſame alſo *is* for euer.

9 Be not caryed about with diuers & ſtrange [d] doctrines: for it is a good thing that ỹ heart be ſtabliſhed with grace, & not with [e] meates, which haue not profited thẽ that haue bene occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar whereof they haue no autoritie to [f] eate which ſerue in the Tabernacle.

11 * For the bodies of thoſe beaſtes whoſe blood is broght into the Holie place by the hie Prieſt for ſinne, are [g] burnt without the campe.

12 Therefore euen Ieſus, that he might ſanctifie the people with his owne blood, ſuffred without the gate.

13 Let vs go forthe therefore out of the cãpe, bearing his reproche.

Rom.12,10.
1.pet.4,9.
Gen.18,3. & 19,3.

[a] As incontinencie is a diſeaſe commune to men of all ſortes and degrees, ſo mariage the remedie is offred by ỹ fre mercie of God to all maner of men without reſpect

[b] The Lord.

Ioſh.1,9

Pſal.118,6.

[c] He was, is, & ſhalbe the fundation of the Church for euer.

[d] Whatſoeuer doctrine is not according to the ſimple trueth of Gods worde, is ſtrange.

[e] By reprouĩg them which ſuperſticiouſly put difference betwixt meats he cõdemneth all the ſeruice which ſtode in ceremonies, cõparing it with the ſpiritual worſhiping, & regeneration.

Leui.6,30. & 16,27.

[f] They that ſticke to ỹ ceremonies of ỹ Law, can not eate, that is, cã not be partakers of our altar, which is thankeſgiuing and liberalitie, which two ſacrifices or offrings are now onely left to ỹ Chriſtiãs.

[g] So that the Prieſts had no piece thereof.

14 For here haue we no continuing citie: but we ſeke one to come.

15 Let vs therefore by him offer the ſacrifice of praiſe alwayes to God, that is, the * frute of the lippes, which confeſſe his Name.

16 [h] To do good, & to diſtribute forget not: for with ſuche ſacrifices God is pleaſed.

17 Obey them that haue the ouerſight of you, & ſubmit your ſelues: for they watch for your ſoules, as they that muſt giue accountes, that they may do it with ioye, and not with grief: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for we are aſſured that we haue a good cõſcience in all things, deſiring to liue honeſtly.

19 And I deſire you ſomewhat the more earneſtly, that ye ſo do, that I may be reſtored to you more quickely.

20 The God of peace that broght againe from the dead our Lord Ieſus, the great [i] ſhepherde of ỹ ſhepe, through the blood of the euerlaſting Couenãt,

21 Make you perfite in all good workes, to do his wil, working in you that which is pleaſant in his ſight through IESVS CHRIST, to whome *be* praiſe for euer & euer, Amen.

22 I beſeche you alſo, brethren, ſuffre the wordes of exhortation: for I haue writen vnto you in fewe wordes.

23 Knowe that *our* brother Timotheus is deliuered, with whome (if he come ſhortely) I wil ſe you.

24 Salute all them that haue the ouerſight of you, and all the Saintes. They of Italie ſalute you.

25 Grace *be* with you all, Amen.

Written to the Hebrewes from Italie, *and ſent* by Timotheus.

Hoſ.14,3.

[h] Thankeſgiuing & doing good are our onelie ſacrifices which pleaſe God.

[i] Read Act.20, 28 and Ioh.10, 11.

THE * GENERAL

Epiſtle of Iames.

THE ARGVMENT.

Iames the Apoſtle and ſonne of Alpheus wrote this Epiſtle to the Iewes which were conuerted to Chriſt, but diſperſed throughout diuers countreis, and therefore he exhorteth them to patience and prayer, to embrace the true worde of God, & not to be partial, nether to boaſt of an ydle faith, but to declare a true faith by liuelie frutes, to auoide ambition, to bridel the tongue, to rule the affections, to be humble & loue their neighbours, to beware of ſwearing, to vtter their fautes when they haue offended, to praye one for another, and to bring him which is out of the way, to the knowledge of Chriſt.

* That is, writ to no one mã, citie or countrey, but to all the Iewes generally, being now diſperſed

CHAP. I.

He exhorteth to reioyce in trouble. 6 To be feruent in prayer with ſtedfaſt belief. 17 To loke for all good things from aboue. 21 To forſake all vice, and thankefully to receiue the worde of God. 22 Not onely hearing it, & ſpeaking of it, but to do thereafter in dede. 27 What true religion is.

1 IAMES a ſeruant of God, & of the Lord IESVS CHRIST, to the twelue Tribes, ẘ are ſcattred abroade, ſalutation.

2 My brethrẽ, counte it exceading ioye, whẽ ye fall into diuers "tentations,

3 *Knowing that the [a] trying of your faith bringeth forthe pacience.

4 And let pacience haue *her* [b] perfite worke, that ye may be perfite and entier, lacking nothing.

5 If any of you lacke [c] wiſdome, let him aſke of God, which giueth to all men liberally, and reprocheth no man, and it ſhalbe giuen him.

6 *But let him aſke in faith, and wauer not: for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the ſea, toſt of the winde, and caryed away.

7 Nether let that man thinke that he ſhal receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A [d] "wauering minded man *is* vnſtable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of lowe degree reioyce in that he is [e] exalted:

10 Againe he that is riche, in that he is made [f] lowe: for as the flower of the graſſe, ſhal he * vaniſh away.

11 For *as when* the ſunne riſeth with heat, then the graſſe withereth, and his flower falleth away, & the beautie of the facion of it periſheth: euen ſo ſhal the riche man fade away in *all* his "wayes.

12 *Bleſſed *is* the man, that endureth tentation: for when he is tryed, he ſhal receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hathe promiſed to them that loue him.

13 Let no man ſay whẽ he is "[g] tẽpted, I am tẽpted of God: for God can not be tẽpted with euil, nether tempteth he any man.

14 But euerie man is tempted, when he is drawne away by his owne concupiſcence, and is entiſed.

15 Then when luſt hathe cõceiued, it bringeth forthe ſinne, and ſinne when it is finiſhed, bringeth forthe death.

16 Erre not, my deare brethren.

17 Euerie good [h] giuing, and euerie perfite gift is from aboue, and cõmeth downe frõ the Father of lights, with whome is no variablenes, [i] nether ſhadowing by turning.

18 Of his owne wil begate he vs with the worde of trueth, that we ſhulde be as the firſt frutes of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my deare brethren, *let euerie man be [k] ſwift to heare, ſlowe to ſpeake, & [l] ſlowe to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man doeth not accompliſh the [m] righteouſnes of God.

21 Wherefore lay aparte all filthines, & ſuperfluitie of maliciouſnes, & receiue with mekenes ỹ worde that is [n] graffed in you, which is able to ſaue your ſoules.

22 *And be ye doers of the worde, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne ſelues.

23 For if anie heare the worde, & do it not, he is like vnto a man, that beholdeth his natural face in a [o] glaſſe.

24 For when he hathe conſidered him ſelf, he goeth his way, & forgetteth immediatly what maner of one he was.

25 But who ſo loketh in the perfit Law of libertie, and continueth *therein*, he not being a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the worke, ſhalbe bleſſed [p] in his dede.

26 If anie man among you ſemeth religious, and refraineth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion *is* vaine.

27 Pure religion & vndefiled before God, euen the Father, is this, to viſite the fatherles, and widdowes in their aduerſitie, *and* to kepe him ſelf vnſpotted of the worlde.

CHAP. II.

1 He forbiddeth to haue anie reſpect of perſones, 5 But to regarde the poore as wel as the riche. 8 To be louing and merciful. 14 And not to boaſt of faith where no dedes are. 17 For it is but a dead faith, where good workes followe not.

1 MY brethren, haue not the faith of our glorious Lord Ieſus Chriſt [a] in "reſpect of perſones.

2 For if there come into your companie a man with a golde ring, and in goodlie apparel, and there come in alſo a poore man in vile raiment,

3 And ye haue a reſpect to him ỹ weareth the gaye clothing, and ſay vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place, & ſay vnto the poore, Stand thou there, or ſit here vnder my foteſtole,

4 Are ye not partial in your ſelues, and are become iudges of euil [b] thoghts?

5 Hearken my beloued brethren, hathe not [c] God choſen the poore of this worlde, *that they ſhulde be* riche in faith, and heires of the kingdome which he promiſed to them that loue him?

6 But ye haue deſpiſed the poore. Do not the riche oppreſſe you by tyrannie, and do not they drawe you before the iudgement ſeates?

7 Do not they blaſpheme the [d] worthie Name after which ye be named?

8 But if ye fulfil the [e] royal Law according

"Or, afflictions.

Rom.5,3.

[a] Afflictions make our faith ingendre pacience.

[b] Our pacience oght to cõtinue to ỹ end, til by working it hathe polished vs, & made vs perfect in Chriſt.

[c] To endure paciently what ſoeuer God layeth vpon him.

Mat.7,7. mar.11,24. luk.11,9. iohn 14,13. & 16,23.

[d] Douting in doctrine, or of Gods wil.

"Or, double.

[e] That he is called to the companie of Chriſt and his Angels.

Eccleſ.14,18. Iſa.40,6. 1.pet.1,24.

[f] Or contemptible to ỹ worlde.

Iob 5,17.

"Or, in all his thoghts and dedes.

"Or, moued to euil.

[g] He meaneth now of the inwarde tentations as of our diſordered appetites, which cauſe vs to ſinne.

[h] Seing all good things come of God, we oght not to make him the autor of euil.

[i] He alludeth vnto the ſunne which in his courſe and turning ſometime is cleare and bright, ſometime darke and cloudie: but Gods liberalitie is euer like it ſelf, bright and continually ſhining.

Prou.17,27.

[k] That is, prompt to learne.

[l] For we can not heare God except we be peaceable, & modeſte.

[m] But hindereth Gods worke in vs.

[n] By hearing ỹ worde preached.

Mat.7,21. rom.2,13.

[o] So Gods worde is a glaſſe wherein we muſt beholde our ſelues, & become like vnto him.

[p] In ſo behauing him ſelf.

[a] As eſteming faith and religion by the outwarde appearance of men.

"Or, acceptatiõ.

[b] That is, are ye not euil affectioned?

[c] Seing God eſtemeth thẽ, we may not contemne thẽ.

[d] The Name of God and Chriſt, whereof you make ꝓfeſsion: & in that they diſhonour God, it is not mete that you his children ſhulde honour thẽ.

[e] Which is here taken prouerbially, for the high or brode way, wherein there is no turnings, and euerie mã can go it: ſo euerie man is our neighbour, as wel the poore as the riche.

to the Scripture, *which saith*, * Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelf, ye do wel.

9 * But if ye regarde the perſones, ye commit ſinne, and are rebuked of the Law, as tranſgreſſours.

10 For * whoſoeuer ſhal kepe the whole Law, *and* yet faileth in one *point*, he is giltie of all.

11 For he that ſaid, * Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie, ſaid alſo, Thou ſhalt not kill. Now thogh thou doeſt none adulterie, yet if thou killeſt, thou art a tranſgreſſor of the Law.

12 So ſpeake ye, and ſo do, as they that ſhalbe iudged by the Law of [f] libertie.

13 For there ſhalbe iudgement merciles to him that ſheweth no mercie, & mercie [g] reioyceth againſt iudgement.

14 What auaileth it, my brethren, thogh a man ſaith he hathe [h] faith, whẽ he hathe no workes? can the faith ſaue him?

15 For if a brother or a ſiſter be * naked and deſtitute of dailie fode,

16 And one of you ſay vnto them, Departe in peace: warme your ſelues, and fil your bellies, notwithſtanding ye giue them not thoſe things which are nedeful to the bodie, what helpeth it?

17 Euen ſo the faith, if it haue no workes, is dead in it ſelf.

18 But ſome man might ſay, Thou haſt [i] the faith, & I haue workes: ſhewe me thy faith out of thy ″ [k] workes, & I wil ſhewe thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleueſt that there is one God: thou doeſt wel: the deuils alſo beleue it, & tremble.

20 But wilt thou vnderſtand, ô thou vaine man, that the faith *which is* without workes, is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iuſtified through workes, when he offred Iſaac his ſonne vpon the Altar?

22 Seeſt thou not that ỷ faith [l] wroght with his workes? & through the workes was the faith made [m] perfite.

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which ſaith, * Abraham beleued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteouſnes: & he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye ſe then how that of workes a man is [n] iuſtified, and not [o] of faith onely.

25 Likewiſe alſo was not * [p] Rahab the harlot iuſtified through workes, whẽ ſhe had receiued the meſſengers, and ſent thẽ out another waye?

26 For as the bodie without the ſpirit is dead, euen [q] ſo the faith without workes is dead.

Leu.19,18. mat.22,39. mar.12,31. rom.13,9. galat.5,14.

Leu.19,15. deuter.1,17. & 16,19.

Mat.5,19.

Exod 20,14. deut.5,18.

[f] By the mercie of God ŵ delivereth vs from the curſe of the Lawe.

[g] And feareth it not.

Luk.3,11. 1.iohn.3,17.

[h] S. Paul to ỷ Romains and Galatians diſputeth againſt thẽ, which attributed iuſtification to the workes: & here S. Iames reaſoneth againſt them ŵ vtterly condẽne workes: therefore Paul ſheweth the cauſes of our iuſtificatiõ, and Iames the effectes: there it is declared how we are iuſtified: here how we are knowen to be iuſtified: there workes are excluded as not the cauſe of our iuſtificatiõ: here they are approued as effects proceding thereof: there they are denied to go before them that ſhalbe iuſtified: and here they are ſaid to followe them that are iuſtified

[i] In thine owne opinion

″ Or, without workes

Gen.15,6. rom.4,3. gal.3,6.

[k] Here dedes are conſidered as ioyned with true faith.

Ioſh.2,1.

[l] So that faith was not ydle.

[m] The more his faith was declared by his obedience and good workes, the more was it knowen to men to be perfite, as the goodnes of a tre is knowen by her good frute, otherwiſe no man can haue perfectiõ in this worlde: for euerie man muſt pray for remiſſion of his ſinnes, & increaſe of faith.

[n] Is ſo knowen & declared to man.

[o] Of that baren and dead faith whereof ye boaſt.

[p] Meaning hereby all thẽ that were not Iewes and were receiued to grace.

[q] Wherefore we are iuſtified onely by that liuelie faith, which doeth apprehende the mercie of God towarde vs in Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

1 He forbiddeth all ambition to ſeke honour aboue our brethren. 3 He deſcribeth the propertie of the tongue. 13. 16 And what difference there is betwixt the wiſdome of God, and the wiſdome of the worlde.

1 MY brethren, be not [a] manie maſters, knowing that we ſhal receiue the greater condemnation.

2 For in manie things we ″ [b] ſinne all. * If anie man ſinne not in [c] worde, he is a perfect man, and able to bridel all the bodie.

3 Beholde, we put bits into the horſes mouthes that they ſhulde obey vs, and we turne about all their bodie.

4 Beholde alſo the ſhippes, which thogh they be ſo great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a verie ſmale rudder, whetherſoeuer ỷ gouerner liſteth.

5 Euen ſo the tongue is a litle member, and boaſteth of great things: beholde, how ″great a thing a litle fyre kindleth.

6 And the tongue is fyre, *yea*, a [d] worlde of wickednes: ſo is the tongue ſet among our members, that it defileth the whole bodie, and [e] ſetteth on fyre the courſe of nature, and it is ſet on fyre of hel.

7 For the whole nature of beaſtes, and of birdes and of creping things, and things of the ſea is tamed and hathe bene tamed of the nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame. *It is* an vnrulie euil, ful of deadelie poyſon.

9 Therewith bleſſe we God euen the Father, and therewith curſe we mẽ, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of one mouth proceadeth bleſsing and curſing: my brethrẽ, theſe things oght not ſo to be.

11 Doeth a foũtaine ſend forthe at one place ſwete *water* and bytter?

12 Can the figge tre, my brethren, bring forthe oliues, other a vine figges? ſo cã no fountaine make bothe ſalte water & ſwete.

13 Who is a wiſe man and endued with knowledge among you? let him ſhewe by good conuerſation his workes in mekenes of wiſdome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and ſtrife in your hearts, reioyce not, nether be liers againſt the trueth.

15 This wiſdome deſcendeth not frõ aboue, but *is* earthlie, ſenſual, and diueliſh.

16 For where enuying and ſtrife *is*, there *is* ſedition, and all maner of euil workes.

17 But the wiſdome that *is* from aboue, is firſt [f] pure, then peaceable, gentle, eaſie to be entreated, ful of mercie and good frutes without [g] iudging, and without hypocriſie.

18 And the [h] frute of righteouſnes is ſowen in peace, of them that make peace.

[a] Vſurpe not through ambition autoritie ouer your brethren

Eccle 14,1. & 19.16. & 25,11.

″ Or, ſtumble.

[b] He that wel conſidereth him ſelf, ſhal not be rigorous towarde his brethren

[c] He that is able to moderate his tõgue, hathe atteined to an excellẽt vertue.

″ Or, matter.

[d] An heape & ful meaſure of all iniquitie.

[e] The intemperancie of ỷ tõgue is as a flame of hel fyre.

[f] Without mixtion and diſsimulation.

[g] And examining things ŵ extreme rigour as hypocrites, who onely iuſtifie them ſelues, & condemne all others.

[h] So that their life is according to their profeſsion.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hauing ſhewed the cauſe of all wrong, and wickednes, and alſo of all graces and goodnes. 4 He exhorteth them to loue God. 7 And ſubmit them ſelues to him. 11 Not ſpeaking euil of their neighbours. 13 But patiently to depend on Gods prouidence.

1 FRom whence *are* warres and contentions among you? are they not hence, *euen* of your luſtes, that [a] fight in your members?

2 Ye luſte, and haue not: ye enuie, and haue indignation, and can not obteine: ye fight and warre, and get nothing, becauſe ye aſke not.

3 Ye aſke, and receiue not becauſe ye aſke a miſſe, that ye might conſume it on your luſtes.

4 Ye adulterers and [b] adultereſſes, knowe ye not that the amitie of the worlde is the enimitie of God? * Whoſoeuer therefore wil be a friend of the worlde, maketh him ſelf the enemie of God.

5 Do ye thinke that the Scripture ſaith in vaine, The [c] ſpirit that dwelleth in vs, luſteth after enuie?

6 But *the Scripture* offereth more grace & therefore ſaith, * God reſiſteth the proude, and giueth grace to the humble.

7 *Submit your ſelues to God: reſiſt the deuil, and he wil flee from you.

8 Drawe nere to God, and he wil drawe nere to you. Clenſe your hands, ye ſinners, & purge your hearts, ye wauering minded.

9 Suffer afflictions, and [d] ſorowe ye, and wepe: let your laughter be turned into mourning, and *your* ioye into heauines.

10 *Caſt downe your ſelues before ỹ Lord, and he wil lift you vp.

11 Speake not euil one of another, brethren. He that ſpeaketh euil of his brother, or he that condemneth his brother, ſpeaketh euil of the Law, and [e] condemneth the Law: and if thou condemneſt the Law, thou art not an obſeruer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one [f] Law giuer, which is able to ſaue, & to deſtroye. *Who art thou that iudgeſt another man?

13 Go to now ye that ſay, [g] To day or to morowe we wil go into ſuche a citie, and continue there a yere, and bye and ſel, and get gaine,

14 (And yet ye can not tel what *ſhalbe* to morowe. For what is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a litle time, and afterwarde vaniſheth away.)

15 For that ye oght to ſay, *If the Lord wil, and, If we liue, we wil do this or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boaſtīgs: all ſuche reioycing is euil.

17 Therefore, [h] to him that knoweth how to do wel, and doeth it not, to him it is ſinne.

[a] for the Law the mēbers nually teth agaiſt Law of minde.

[b] He calleth lterers he- after the ner of the ptures, thē hich prefer- the pleaſu- of ỹ worl- to the loue God.

hn 2,15.

[c] The imagi- on of mās art is wic- ed, Gene. 6,5. 8,21.

Prou.3,34.

pet.5,5.

Ephes.4,27.

[d] The Greke rde ſigni- th that hea- es, which is ned with a ne ſhame ſnes, as ap- pareth in the ntenance.

1 Pet.5,6.

[e] In vſurping e autoritie iudging, w̃ due to the law.

Rom.14,4.

[f] He ſheweth that this ſe- ere iudging others is to depriue God his autori- tie.

[g] We oght to ſubmit our ſel- ues to the pro dence of God.

t.19,21 cor.4,19.

[h] He anſwe- eth to them, which ſaid they knewe what was good, but they wolde not do it.

CHAP. V.

1 He threateneth the wicked riche men. 7 Exhorteth vs to pacience. 12 To beware of ſwearing. 16 One to knowledge his fautes to another. 20 And one to labour to bring another to the trueth.

1 GO to now, ye riche men: wepe, and [a] howle for your miſeries that ſhal come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupt: & your garmēts are motheaten.

3 Your golde and ſiluer is cankred, and the ruſt of them ſhalbe a [b] witnes againſt you, and ſhal eat your fleſh as *it were* fyre. * Ye haue heaped vp treaſure for ỹ [c] laſt dayes.

4 Beholde, the hyre of the laborers, which haue reaped your fields (which is of you kept backe by fraude) cryeth, and the cryes of thē which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of hoſtes.

5 Ye haue liued in pleaſure on the earth, & in wantōnes. Ye haue nouriſhed your hearts, as in a day of [d] ſlaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned *and* haue killed the iuſte, and he hathe not reſiſted you.

7 Be pacient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord. Beholde, the houſband man waiteth for the precious frute of the earth, and hathe long pacience for it, vntil he receiue the [e] former, and the latter raine.

8 Be ye alſo pacient therefore & ſetle your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nere.

9 [f] Grudge not one againſt another, brethrē, leſt ye be condemned: beholde, the iudge ſtandeth before the dore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophetes for an enſample of ſuffering aduerſitie, and of long pacience, which haue ſpoken in the Name of the Lord.

11 Beholde, we count thē bleſſed which endure. Ye haue heard of the paciēce of Iob, and haue knowē what end the Lord *made*. For the Lord is verie pitiful & merciful.

12 But before all things, my brethren, *ſweare not, nether by heauen, nor by earth, nor by anie other othe: but let your [g] yea, be yea, and *your* naye, naye, leſt ye fall into "condemnation.

13 Is anie amōg you afflicted? Let him pray. Is anie merie? Let him ſing.

14 Is anie ſicke amōg you? Let him call for the [h] Elders of the Church, and let them praye for him, and anoint him with * [i] oyle in the [k] Name of the Lord.

15 And the prayer of faith ſhal ſaue the ſicke, and the Lord ſhal raiſe him vp: and if he haue committed ſinne, it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

16 Acknowledge [l] your fautes one to another, & praye one for another, that ye may be healed: for the prayer of a righteous man auaileth muche, if it be feruent.

[a] He menaceth them with the vengeance of God, which ſhal not onely make them to wepe, but to howle and deſpaire.

[b] And kindle the wrath of God againſt you.

Rom 2,5.

[c] To ſuffice til the end of the worlde.

[d] Which were the dayes of the ſacrifices, or feaſts when they vſed to banket & fede more abundātly then other dayes.

[e] Which is when the corne is ſowen, & a litle before it is mowen.

[f] Be not greiued nor aſke vengeance.

[g] That w̃ muſt be affirmed, affirme it ſimply and without othe: likewiſe that w̃ muſt be denied: by this he taketh not from the magiſtrate his autoritie who may require an othe for ỹ maintenance of iuſtice, iudgement, and trueth.

Mat.5,34.

"Or, hypocriſie.

[h] The gift of healing was then in the Church.

[i] Which in thoſe dayes was a ſigne of the gift of healing, but now the gift being taken away, ỹ ſigne is to no vſe.

Mat.6,13.

[k] In calling on the Name of the Lord.

[l] Open that w̃ greueth you, ỹ a remedie may be founde: and this is cōmanded bothe for him ỹ cōplaineth, & for hī that heareth ỹ the one ſhulde ſhew his grief to the other.

17 *Helias was a man ſubiect to like paſsiōs as we are, and he prayed earneſtly that it might not raine, and it rained not on the earth for thre yeres and ſix moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth broght forthe her frute.

19 Brethren, if anie of you hathe erred frō the trueth, and ſome man hathe conuerted him,

20 Let him knowe that he which hathe conuerted the ſinner from going aſtraye out of his way, ſhal ſaue a ſoule from death, and ſhal hide a multitude of ſinnes.

*1.King.17,1. eccle.48,3. luk.4,25.

THE FIRST EPIſtle general of Peter.

THE ARGUMENT.

HE exhorteth the faithful to denie them ſelues, and to contemne the worlde, that being deliuered from all carnal affections and impediments, they may more ſpedely atteine to the heauenlie kingdome of Christ, whereunto we are called by the grace of God reueiled to vs in his Sonne, and haue already receiued it by faith, poſſeſſed it by hope, and are therein confirmed by holines of life. And to the intent this faith ſhulde not faint, ſeing Christ contemned and reiected almoſt of the whole worlde, he declareth that this is nothing els but the accompliſhing of the Scriptures which teſtifie that he ſhulde be the ſtombling ſtone to the reprobate and the ſure fundation of ſaluation to the faithful: therefore he exhorteth them courageouſly to go forwarde, conſidering what they were, and to what dignitie God hathe called them. After, he entreateth particular points, teaching ſubiects how to obey their gouernours, and ſeruants their maſters, and how maried folkes oght to behaue them ſelues. And becauſe it is appointed for all that are godlie, to ſuffre perſecutions, he ſheweth them what good yſſue their afflictions ſhal haue, and contrarie wiſe what puniſhment God reſerueth for the wicked. Laſt of all he teacheth how the miniſters oght to behaue them ſelues, forbidding them to vſurpe autoritie ouer the Church: alſo that yong men oght to be modeſt, and apt to learne, and ſo endeth with an exhortation.

CHAP. I.

2 He ſheweth that through the abundant mercie of God we are elect and regenerate to a liuelie hope. 7 And how faith muſt be tried. 10 That the ſaluation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophecied of olde. 13 He exhorteth them to a godlie conuerſation, foraſmuche as they are now borne anewe by the worde of God.

1 PETER an Apoſtle of IESVS CHRIST, to [a] the ſtrangers that dwell here and there throughout Pontus, Galacia, Cappadocia, Aſia and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the [b] foreknowledge of God the Father vnto ſanctification of the ſpirit, "through [c] obedience and ſprinkling of the blood of Ieſus Chriſt: Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you.

3 *Bleſſed *be* God euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which according to his abundant mercie hathe begoten vs againe vnto a [d] liuelie hope by the reſurrectiō of Ieſus Chriſt from the dead,

4 To an inheritance immortal and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerued in [e] heauen for you,

5 Which are kept by the power of God through faith vnto ſaluation, which is prepared to be ſhewed in the [f] laſt time:

6 Wherein ye reioyce, thogh now for a ceaſon (if nede [g] require) ye are in heauines, through manifolde tentations,

7 That the trial of your faith, being muche more precious then golde that periſheth (thogh it be tryed with fyre) might be fouńde vnto *your* praiſe, & honour and glorie at the [h] appearing of Ieſus Chriſt:

8 Whome ye haue not ſene, and yet loue *him*, in whome now, thogh ye ſe him not, yet do you beleue, and reioyce with ioye vnſpeakeable and glorious,

9 Receiuing the "end of your faith, *euen* the ſaluation of your ſoules.

10 Of the which ſaluation the Prophetes haue inquired and ſearched, which prophecied of the grace that ſhulde come vnto you,

11 Searching when or what time the Spirit which teſtified before of Chriſt which was in them, ſhulde declare the ſuffrings *that ſhulde come* vnto Chriſt, and the glorie that ſhulde followe.

12 Vnto whome it was reueiled, that [i] not vnto them ſelues, but vnto vs they ſhulde miniſter the things which are now ſhewed vnto you by them which * haue preached vnto you the Goſpel by the holie Goſt ſent downe from heauen, the which things the Angels deſire to beholde.

13 Wherefore

[a] Which were Iewes to whome he was appointed to be an Apoſtle.

[b] The free election of God is the efficient cauſe of our ſaluation, the material cauſe is Chriſts obedience, our effectual calling is the formal cauſe, and the final cauſe is our ſanctification.

*2.Cor 1,3. ephe.1,3.

"Or, vnto obedience.

[c] To wit, of Chriſt.

[d] For it is but dead & vaine hope which is without Chriſt.

[e] Therefore they oght to loke for no earthlie kingdome of the Meſsias.

[f] At the day of iudgement.

[g] And nede doeth ſo require, when it pleaſeth God to lay his croſſe vpō his, for to drawe thē from earthlie things & make them partakers of his heauenlie graces

[h] At his ſecōde comming.

"Or, rewarde.

[i] Their miniſterie was more profitable to vs then to them: for we ſe the things accompliſhed which they prophecied.

13 Wherefore, [k] girde vp the * loynes of your minde: be ſober, and truſt perfectly on the grace that is broght vnto you, by the [l] reuelacion of Ieſus Chriſt,

14 As obedient children, not facioning your ſelues vnto the former [m] luſtes of your ignorance:

15 But as he which hathe called you, is holie, ſo be ye holie in * all maner of conuerſacion,

16 Becauſe it is written, * Be ye holie, for I am holie.

17 And if ye call him Father, which without * reſpect of perſone iudgeth accordĩg to euerie mans [n] worke, paſſe the time of your dwelling here in feare,

18 Knowing that ye were not redemed with corruptible things, *as* ſiluer and golde, frõ your vaine conuerſacion, receiued by the tradicions of the [o] fathers,

19 *But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a Lambe vndefiled, & without ſpot.

20 Which was *ordeined before the fundacion of the worlde, but was declared in the [p] laſt times for your ſakes,

21 Which by his meanes do beleue in God that raiſed him from the dead, and gaue him glorie, that your faith & hope might be in God.

22 Seing your ſoules are purified in obeing the trueth through the ſpirit, to *loue brotherly without faining, loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne a new, not of mortal ſede, but of [q] immortal, by the worde of God, who liueth and endureth for euer.

24 For all *fleſh *is* as graſſe, and all the glorie of man *is* as the flower of graſſe. The graſſe withereth, and the flower falleth away.

25 But the worde of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the worde which is preached among you.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth them to laye a ſide all vice, 4 Shewing that Chriſt is the fundacion whereupon they buylde. 9 The excellent eſtate of the Chriſtians. 11 He praieth them to abſteine from fleſhlie luſtes. 13 To obey the rulers, 18 How ſeruants ſhulde behaue them ſelues toward their maſters. 20 He exhorteth to ſuffer after the enſample of Chriſt.

1 WHerefore, *laying aſide all malicioufnes & all guile, & diſsimulacion, and enuie, and all euil ſpeaking,

2 As new borne babes deſire [a] the " ſyncere milke of the worde, that ye maye growe thereby,

3 If ſo be that ye haue taſted how bountiful the Lord *is*.

4 To whome ye come as vnto a liuing ſtone diſalowed of men, but choſen of God & precious.

5 And ye as liuelie ſtones, be made a ſpiritual houſe, and holie * Prieſthode to offer vp ſpiritual ſacrifices acceptable to God by Ieſus Chriſt.

6 Wherefore it is conteined in the Scripture, * Beholde, I put in [b] Sion a chief corner ſtone, elect and precious: and he that beleueth therein, ſhal not be aſhamed.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleue, it is precious: but vnto them which be diſobedient, the *ſtone which the [c] buylders diſalowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

8 And a * ſtone to ſtomble at, and a rocke of offence, euen *to them* which ſtomble at the worde being diſobedient, vnto the which thing they were euen ordeined.

9 But ye are a choſen generacion, a [d] royal * Prieſthode, an holie nacion, a " peculiar people, that ye ſhulde ſhew forthe the vertues of him that hathe called you out of darkenes into his marueilous light,

10 *Which in time paſt were not a people, yet *are* now the people of God: which in time paſt were not vnder mercie, but now haue obteined mercie.

11 Derely beloued, I beſeche you, as ſtrangers and pilgrems, *abſteine from fleſhlie luſtes, which fight againſt the ſoule,

12 *And haue your conuerſacion honeſt among the Gentiles, that they which ſpeake euil of you as of euil doers, maye by *your* * good workes which they ſhal ſe, glorifie God in the day of [e] the viſitacion.

13 * Submit your ſelues vnto all " maner ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it be vnto the King, as vnto the ſuperiour,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them ẏ are ſent of him, for the puniſhment of euil doers, and for the praiſe of them that do wel.

15 For ſo is the wil of God, that by wel doing ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of the fooliſh men,

16 As fre, and not as hauing the libertie for a cloke of maliciouſnes, but as the ſeruãts of God.

17 Honour all men: * loue [f] brotherlie felowſhip: feare God: honour the King.

18 *Seruãts, be ſubiect to your maſters with all feare, not onely to the good and courteous, but alſo to the [g] frowarde.

19 * For this is thanke worthie, if a man for [h] conſcience towarde God endure grief ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what praiſe is it, if when ye be buffeted for your fautes, ye take it paciently? but and if when ye do wel, ye ſuffer *wrong* and take it paciently, this is acceptable to God.

21 For hereunto ye are called: for Chriſt alſo ſuffred for vs, leauĩg vs an enſample

---

Luk.12,35.

[k] Prepare your ſelues to the Lord.

[l] Vntil his ſeconde cõming.

[m] When you were in ignorãce and knewe not Chriſt.

Luk.1,75.

Leui.11,44. & 19,2. & 20,7.

Deut.10,17. rom.2,11. galat.2,6.

[n] According to the ſinceritie of the heart.

[o] Read Ezek. 20,18.

1.Cor.6,20. & 7,27. ebr. 9,14. 1.ioh.1,7. reuel.1,6.

Rom.16,25. ephes.3,9. colos.1,26. 2.tim.1,10. tit.1,2.

[p] When Chriſt appeared vnto the worlde, & when ẏ Goſpel was preached

Rom.12,10. ephes.4,2. chap.2,17.

[q] Therefore we muſt renoũce our former nature.

Iſa.40,6. eccleſ.14,18. iam.1,10.

Rom 6,4. ephes 4,23. coloſ.3,8. ebr 12,2.

[a] In this their infancie and new cõmiug to Chriſt he willeth them to take hede leſt for ẏ pure milke, which is ẏ firſt beginings of learning the ſincere worde, they be not deceiued by thẽ which chop and change it, and giue poyſon in ſtede thereof.

" Or, the milke of vnderſtanding which is without deceit.

Reuel.1,6.

Iſa.28,16. rom 9,33.

[b] Meaning, ẏ God hathe appointed Chriſt to be chief & head of his Church.

Pſal 118,22. mat. 21,42. act.4,11.

Iſa.8,14. rom.9,33.

[c] The Prieſts, Doctors & Ancients of the people.

Exod.19,6. reuel 5,10.

[d] That is partakers of Chriſtes Prieſthode & kingdome.

" Or, gotten by purchaſe.

Hoſea 2,23. rom.9,25.

Galat.5,17. rom.13,14.

Chap.3,16.

Mat.5,16.

Rom.13,1.

[e] Your good conuerſacion ſhalbe as a preparatiue againſt that day that God ſhal ſhew mercie vnto them and turne them.

" Or, publike gouernement.

Chap.1,22. rom.12,10. Epheſ 6,5. col.3,22.

2.Cor.7,10.

[f] With them ẏ acknowledge one ſelf Father in heauẽ.

[g] In all obedience this muſt be before our eyes, that we obey in the Lord: for if anie commande things againſt God, then let vs anſwer, It is better to obey God then mẽ.

[h] Knowing ẏ God laieth this charge vpon him.

that ye ſhulde folowe his ſteppes.

21 *Who did no ſinne, nether was there guile founde in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe: when he ſuffred, he threatened not, but committed it to him that iudgeth righteouſly.

24 *Who his owne ſelf bare our ſinnes in his bodie on the tre, that we being deliuered from ſinne, ſhulde liue in righteouſnes: by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as ſhepe going aſtraye: but are now returned vnto the ſhepherd and biſhope of your ſoules.

CHAP. III.

1 How wiues oght to ordre them ſelues towarde their houſbands, 3 And in their apparel. 7 The duetie of men towarde their wiues. 8 He exhorteth all men to vnitie and loue. 14 And paciently to ſuffre trouble by the example and benefite of Chriſt.

1 Likewiſe *let the wiues be ſubiect to their houſbands that euen thei which obey not the worde, may without the worde be wonne by the conuerſacion of the wiues,

2 While they beholde your pure conuerſacion, which is with feare.

3 *Whoſe apparelling let it not be outwarde, *as* with broyded heere, and golde put about, or in putting on of apparel.

4 But let the hid man of the heart be vncorrupt, with a meke & quiet ſpirit, which is before God a thing muche ſet by.

5 For euen after this maner in time paſt did the holie women, which truſted in God, tier them ſelues, and were ſubiect to their houſbands.

6 As Sarra obeied Abraham, and *called him "Syr: whoſe daughters ye are, whiles ye do wel, not being [a] afraid of anie terrour.

7 *Likewiſe ye houſbands, dwel with thē as men of [b] knowledge, [c] giuing honour vnto the womā, as vnto the weaker veſſel, euen as they which are [d] heires together of the grace of life, that your [e] prayers be not interrupted.

8 Finally, be ye all of one minde: one ſuffre with another: loue as brethren: *be* pitiful: *be* courteous,

9 *Not rendring euil for euil, nether rebuke for rebuke: but contrarie wiſe bleſſe, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye ſhulde be [f] heires of bleſsing.

10 *For if anie man long after life, and to ſe good daies, let him refraine his tongue from euil, and his lippes that they ſpeake not guile.

11 *Let him eſchewe euil and do good: let him ſeke peace, and folow after it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares *are open* vnto their praiers: and the face of the Lord [g] *is* vpon them that do euil.

Iſa.53,9. *1.ioh.3,5.*

Iſa 53,5. *mat 8,17.*

Col.3,18. *epheſ.5,22.*

1.Tim.2,9.

*Or, maſter.

a But willingly do your duetie: for your cōdicion is not ẏ worſe for your obedience.

b By nether keping them to ſtreite, nor in giuing them to much libertie.

c Taking care, and prouiding for her.

Gene.18,12.

1 Cor.7,3.

d Man oght to loue his wife, becauſe they lead their life together, alſo for ẏ ſhe is the weaker veſſel, but chiefly becauſe ẏ God hathe made them as it were felowe heires together of life euerlaſting.

Prou.17,13. & 20,22. mat.5,39. rom.12,17. 1.theſ.5,15.

Pſal.33.13.

e For they can not pray when they are at diſſention.

Iſa.1,16.

f God hathe made vs when we were his enemies, heires of his kingdome, & ſhal not we forgiue our brethren a ſmale faute?

g To take vengeace on him.

13 And who is it that wil harme you, if ye folowe that which is good?

14 *Notwithſtanding bleſſed *are ye*, if ye ſuffre for righteouſnes ſake. Yea, [h] feare not their feare, nether be troubled.

15 *But [i] ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts: and be readie alwaies to giue an anſwer to euerie man that aſketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you,

16 *And that with mekenes and reuerence, hauing a good conſcience, that when they ſpeake euil of you as of euil doers, thei may be aſhamed, which blame your good conuerſacion in Chriſt.

17 For *it is* better (if the wil of God be ſo) that ye ſuffer for wel doing, then for euil doing.

18 *For Chriſt alſo hathe once ſuffred for ſinnes, ẏ iuſt for the vniuſt, that he might bring vs to God, and was put to death cōcerning the fleſh, but was quickened in the [k] ſpirit.

19 By the which [l] he alſo went, & preached vnto the ſpirits that were in priſon.

20 Which were in time paſſed diſobediēt, when once the long ſuffring of God abode in the daies of *Noe, while the arke was preparing, wherein fewe, that is, eight "ſoules were ſaued in the water.

21 To the which alſo the figure that now ſaueth vs, *euen* Baptiſme *agreeth* (not the putting awaye of the filth of the fleſh, but in "that a good conſcience maketh requeſt to God) by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt,

22 Which is *at the right hand of God, gone into heauen, to whome the Angels, and Powers, and might are ſubiect.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth men to ceaſe from ſinne, 2 To ſpende no more time in vice, 7 To be ſober and apt to praye, 8 To loue eche other, 12 To be pacient in trouble, 15 To beware that no man ſuffre as an euil doer, 16 But as a Chriſtian man, and ſo not to be aſhamed.

1 Foraſmuche then as Chriſt hathe ſuffred for vs in the fleſh, arme your ſelues likewiſe with the ſame [a] minde, *which is* that he which hathe ſuffred in the fleſh, hathe ceaſed from ſinne,

2 That he henceforwarde ſhulde liue (as muche time as remaineth in the *fleſh) not after the luſtes of men, but after the wil of God.

3 *For it is ſufficient for vs that we haue ſpent the time paſt of the life, after the luſt of the Gentiles, walking in wantōnes, luſtes, dronkennes, in glottonie, drinkings and in abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein it ſemeth to them ſtrange ẏ ye runne not with thē vnto the ſame exceſſe of ryote: *therefore* ſpeake they euil *of you*.

5 Which ſhal giue accountes to him, that

Mat.5,10.

h That is, whē thei thinke to make you afraid by their threatnings.

Iſa 8,13.

i Giue him praiſe & depēde on him.

Chap 2,12.

Rom.5,6. *ebr.9,15.*

k By the power of God.

l Chriſt being from ẏ beginning head and gouernour of his Church, came in ẏ daies of Noe, not in bodie, ẇ then he had not, but in Spirit, and preached by ẏ mouth of Noe for the ſpace of 120 yeres to ẏ diſobedient, ẇ wolde not repēt, & therefore are now in priſon reſerued to the laſt iudgement.

Gen.6,14. *mat 24,38.* *luk.17,26.* *Ebr.1,3.*

*Or, perſons.

*Or, [illegible] to witnes of a good conſcience.

a Our ſanctification ſtandeth in two points, in dying to ſinne, & liuing to God.

*Or, bodie.

Epheſ 4,18.

is ready to iudge quicke and dead.

6 For vnto this purpoſe was the Goſpel preached alſo vnto the [b] dead, that they might be condemned, according to men, in the fleſh, but might liue according to God in the ſpirit.

7 Now the end of all things is at hand. Be ye therefore ſober, and watching in prayer.

8 But aboue all things haue feruent loue among you: *for [c] loue couereth the multitude of ſinnes.

9 Be ye *herberous one to another, without grudging.

10 *Let euerie man as he hathe receiued the gifte, miniſter the ſame one to another, as good diſpoſers of the manifolde grace of God.

11 If anie man ſpeake, *let him talke* as ẏ wordes of God. If anie man miniſter, *let him do it* as of the abilitie which God miniſtreth, that God in all things may be glorified through Ieſus Chriſt, to whome is praiſe and dominion for euer, and euer, Amen.

12 Dearly beloued, thinke it not ſtrange cōcerning the fyrie trial, which is among you to proue you, as thogh ſome ſtrange thing were come vnto you:

13 But reioyce, in aſmuche as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings, that when his glorie ſhal appeare, ye may be glad and reioyce.

14 *If ye be railed vpon for the Name of Chriſt, bleſſed *are ye*: for the Spirit of glorie, and of God reſteth vpon you: *which* on their [d] parte is euil ſpoken of: but on your parte is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murtherer, or *as* a thefe, or an euil doer, or as a buſibodie in other mens matters.

16 But if *anie man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed: but let him glorifie God in this behalfe.

17 For the time *is come*, that "iudgement muſt beginne at *the houſe of God. If it firſt *begin* at vs, what ſhal the end be of thē which obey not the Goſpel of God?

18 *And if the righteous ſcarſely be [e] ſaued, where ſhal the vngodlie and the ſinner appeare?

19 Wherefore let them that ſuffer according to the wil of God, commit their ſoules *to him* in wel doing, as vnto a faithful Creator.

[b] Although the ...ked thin... this Goſpel ..., & vexe ...u that im... ...ace it: yet, ...the it bene ...eached to ...em of time ...ſt, which ...w are dead, ...the intent ẏ ...might haue ... cōdēned, ... dead to ſin... in the fleſh, ... alſo might ...ue liued to God in the ſpi... ...which two ... the eff. & ...f the Goſpel.

Prou.10,12.

...om.12,13.

...r 13,2.

Rom.12,6.

...ul 2,14.

[c] As hate mo... ...th vs to re...proche our ...rother when ... offendeth ...o loue hi...tern and par...doneth the fau...tes, which he committeth against vs, thogh they be neuer ſo manie.

Ma.5,110.

[d] That is, by the infideles.

"Or, puniſhemēt.

Iere.25,29.

luk 23,31.

Prou.2,31.

[e] As concerning this life where he is puniſhed.

CHAP. V.

2 The duetie of Paſtours is to fede the flocke of Chriſt and what rewarde they ſhal haue if they be diligent. 5 He exhorteth yong perſones to ſubmit them ſelues to the elders, 8 To be ſober, and to watche that they may reſiſt the enemie.

1 THe [a] elders which are among you, I beſeche which am alſo an elder, and a witnes of the ſuffrings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glorie that ſhalbe reueiled,

2 Fede the flocke of "God, which "dependeth vpon you, caring for it not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthie lucre, but of a readie minde:

3 Not as thogh ye were lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but that ye may be enſamples to the flocke.

4 And when the chief ſhepherd ſhal appeare, ye ſhal receiue an incorruptible crowne of glorie.

5 Likewiſe ye yonger, ſubmit your ſelues vnto the elders, & ſubmit your ſelues euerie mā, one to another: *decke your ſelues inwardely in lowlines of minde: for God *reſiſteth the proude and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble *your ſelues therefore vnder the mightie hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

7 Caſt *all your care on him: for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober and watch: for *your aduerſarie the deuil as a roaring lyon walketh about, ſeking whome he may deuoure:

9 Whome reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing [b] that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren which are in the worlde.

10 And the God of all grace, which hathe called vs vnto his eternal glorie by Chriſt Ieſus, after ẏ ye haue ſuffred a litel, make you perfect, confirme, ſtrengthen and ſtabliſh *you*.

11 To him *be* glorie and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithful brother vnto you, as I ſuppoſe, haue I writen briefly, exhorting and teſtifying how that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye ſtand.

13 *The Church* ẏ is at [c] Babylō elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and Marcus my ſonne.

14 Grete ye one another with the *kyſſe of loue. Peace *be* with you all which are in Chriſt Ieſus. Amen.

[a] By elders he vnderſtandeth all thē which preache, teache, or miniſter in the Church.

"Or, Chriſt.

"Or, which is commit vnto you or, aſmuche as in you lyeth.

Rom.12,10.

Iam.4,6.

Iam.4,10.

Pſal.54,23.

wiſd.12,13.

mat.6,25

luk 12,22.

Luk.22,31.

[b] Nothing cometh vnto vs, which we ſe not to apperteine to the reſt of Chriſts members: and therefore we oght not to refuſe that condition which is commune to all the Saintes.

[c] Which was a famous citie in Aſſyria where Peter then was the Apoſtle of the circumciſion.

Rom.16,16.

1.cor 16,20.

2.cor.13,12.

THE SECONDE EPIſtle general of Peter.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe effect of the Apoſtle here is to exhorte thē which haue once profeſſed the true faith of Chriſt, to ſtande to the ſame euen to the laſt breath: alſo that God by his effectual grace towardes mē moueth them to holines of life, in puniſhing the hypocrites which abuſe his Name, & in increaſing his gifts in the godlie: wherefore by godlie life he being now almoſt at deaths dore, exhorteth thē to approue their vocation, not ſetting their affections on worldlie things (as he had oft writ vnto them) but lifting their eyes towarde heauen, as they be taught by the Goſpel, whereof he is a cleare witnes, chiefly in that he heard with his owne eares that Chriſt was proclaimed from heauen to be the Sonne of God, as likewiſe the Prophetes teſtified. And leſt they ſhulde promiſe to them ſelues quietnes by profeſsing the Goſpel, he warneth thē bothe of troubles which they ſhulde ſuſteine by the falſe teachers, and alſo by the mockers & contemners of religion, whoſe maners and trade he liuely ſetteth forthe as in a table: aduertiſing the faithful not onely to waite diligently for Chriſt, but alſo to beholde preſently the day of his comming, and to preſerue them ſelues vnſpotted againſt the ſame.

CHAP. I.

4 Foraſmuche as the power of God hathe giuen them all things perteining vnto life, he exhorteth them to flee the corruption of worldlie luſts. 10 To make their calling ſure with good workes, and frutes of faith. 14 He maketh mention of his owne death, 17 Declaring the Lord Ieſus to be the true Sonne of God, as he him ſelf had ſene vpon the mounte.

1 SIMON Peter a ſeruant and an Apoſtle of IESVS CHRIST, to you which haue obteined like precious faith with vs by the [a] righteouſnes of our God and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied to you, by the knowledge of God and of Ieſus our Lord,

3 According as his [b] godlie power hathe giuen vnto vs all things that *perteine* vnto [c] life and godlines, [d] through the knowledge of him that hathe called vs "vnto glorie and vertue.

4 Whereby moſte great, and precious promiſes are giuen vnto vs, that by them ye ſhulde be partakers of the [e] godlie nature, in that ye flee the corruption, which is in the worlde through luſt.

5 Therefore giue euen all diligence thereunto: ioyne moreouer [f] vertue with your faith: and with vertue, knowledge:

6 And with knowledge, temperance: and with temperance, pacience: and with paciēce, godlines:

7 And with godlines, brotherlie kindenes: and with brotherlie kindenes, loue.

8 For if theſe things be among you, and abunde, they wil make you that ye nether ſhalbe ydle, nor vnfruteful in yͤ knowledge of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 For he that hathe not theſe things, is blinde, & [g] can not ſe farre of, & hathe forgottē that he was purged from his olde ſinnes.

10 Wherefore, brethren, giue rather diligēce to make your calling & election [h] ſure: for if ye do theſe things, ye ſhal neuer [i] fall.

11 For by this meanes an entring ſhalbe miniſtred vnto you abūdantly into the euerlaſting kingdome of our Lord & Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore, I wil not be negligēt to put you alwais in remēbrance of theſe things, thogh that ye haue knowledge, and be ſtabliſhed in the preſent trueth.

13 For I thinke it mete as lōg as I am in this [k] tabernacle, to ſtirre you vp by puttīg you in remembrance.

14 Seing I knowe that the time is at hand that I muſt lay downe this my tabernacle, euen as our Lord Ieſus Chriſt hathe *ſhewed me.

15 I wil endeuour therefore alwaiſe, that ye alſo may be able to haue remembrance of theſe things after my departing.

16 For we folowed not *"deceiueable fables when we opened vnto you the power, and comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but with our eyes we ſaw his maieſtie:

17 For he receiued of God the Father honour and glorie, when there came ſuche a voyce to him from the excellent glorie, *This is my beloued Sonne, in whome I am wel pleaſed.

18 And this voyce we heard when it came from heauen, being with him in the [l] holie mounte.

19 We haue alſo a moſte ſure [m] worde of the Prophetes, to yͤ which ye do wel that ye take hede, as vnto a light that ſhineth in a darke place, vntil the [n] day dawne, and the [o] daye ſtarre ariſe in your hearts.

20 *So that ye firſt know this, that no prophecie in the Scripture is of [p] anie priuate "motion.

21 For the Prophecie came not in olde time by the wil of man: but holie men of God

---

[a] In that he declared him ſelf iuſte and faithful in accompliſhing his promes by Chriſt.

[b] He ſpeaketh of Chriſt as he is God and Sauiour.

[c] That is, ſaluation.

[d] The ſumme of our ſaluatiō and religion is to be led by Chriſt to the Father, who calleth vs in the Sonne.

"Or, through his glorie.

[e] We are made partakers of yͤ diuine nature, in yͤ we flee yͤ corruption of the worlde: or as Paul writeth, are dead to ſinne & are not in the fleſh

[f] Godlie maners

[g] The Greeke worde ſignifieth him, that naturally can not ſe, except he holdeth nere his eyes So Peter calleth ſuche as can not ſe heauēlie things which are farre of, purre blinde or ſandblide.

[h] Albeit it be ſure in it ſelf foraſmuche as God can not change: yet we muſt confirme it in our ſelues, by the frutes of the Spirit, knowing yͤ the purpoſe of God electeth, calleth, ſanctifieth, and iuſtifieth vs.

[i] For God wil euer vpholde you.

[k] In this bodie, 2.Cor.5,1.

*Ioh.21,18.

*1.Cor.1,17. & 2,1.

"Or, ſophiſtical and craftie.

*Mat.17,5.

[l] For by Chriſts preſēce it was for the time holie.

[m] That is, the doctrine of the Prophetes.

[n] A perfiter knowledge then vnder the Law.

*2.Tim.3,16.

[o] Meaning, Chriſt the ſunne of iuſtice, by his Goſpel.

[p] Cometh not of men.

"Or, interpretation.

ſpake as they were moued by the holie Goſt.

CHAP. II.

He prophecieth of falſe teachers, and ſheweth their puniſhment.

1 BVt* there were falſe prophetes alſo among the people, euẽ as there ſhalbe falſe teachers among you: which priuely ſhal bring in damnable hereſies, euen denying the Lord, that hathe boght them, & bring vpon them ſelues ſwift dãnation.

Act.20,29. 1.tim.4,2. iud.11.

2 And manie ſhal followe their "damnable wayes, by whome the way of trueth ſhalbe euil ſpoken of,

"Or.inſolent & wanton.

3 And through couetouſnes ſhal they with fained wordes make [a]marchandiſe of you, whoſe iudgement long agone is not farre of, and their damnation ſlepeth not.

[a] This is euidently ſene in the Pope & his Prieſts, ẘ by lies & flatteries ſel mens ſoules, ſo that it is certeine that he is not the ſucceſſour of Simon Peter, but of Simon Magus.

4 For if God ſpared not the* Angels, that had ſinned, but caſte them downe into hell and deliuered them into chaines of darkenes, to be kept vnto damnation:

Iob.4,18. iude 6.

5 Nether hathe ſpared the olde worlde, but ſaued *Noe the eight *perſone* a preacher of righteouſnes, and broght in the flood vpõ the worlde of the vngodlie,

Gen.7,2.

6 And* turned the cities of Sodome and Gomorrhe into aſhes, condemned them and ouerthrewe them, and made them an enſample vnto them that after ſhulde liue vngodlie,

Gen.19,24.

7 *And deliuered iuſte Loth vexed with the vnclenlie conuerſation of the wicked,

Gen.19,16.

8 (For he being righteous, and dwelling among them, in ſeing and hearing, vexed his righteous ſoule from day to day with their vnlawful dedes.)

9 The Lord knoweth to deliuer the godlie out of tentation, and to reſerue the vniuſt vnto the day of iudgement to be puniſhed:

10 And chiefely them that walke after the fleſh, in the luſt of vnclennes, and deſpiſe the gouernement, *which are* preſumpteous, and ſtand in their owne conceite, and feare not to ſpeake euil of thẽ that are in dignitie.

1.King.22,22 iob.1,12.

11 Where as the Angels which are greater bothe in power and might, *giue not [b]railing iudgement againſt them before the Lord.

12 But theſe as [c]brute beaſts, led with ſenſualitie and made to be taken, and deſtroyed, ſpeake euil of thoſe things which they knowe not, and ſhal periſh through their owne corruption.

13 And ſhal receiue the wages of vnrighteouſnes, as they which counte it pleaſure to liue deliciouſly for a ſeaſon: Spottes *they are* and blottes, [d]deliting them ſelues in their deceiuings, in feaſting with you,

[b] Albeit the Angels condemne the vices and iniquitie of wicked magiſtrates, yet they blame not the autoritie and power which is giuen them of God.

[c] As beaſts without reaſon or wit followe whether nature leadeth them: ſo theſe wicked men deſtitute of ẏ Spirit of God, onely ſeke to fulfil their ſenſualitie, and as they are veſſels made to deſtructiõ, & appointed to this iudgement, ſo thei fall into the ſnares of Satan to their deſtructiõ.

[d] For in your holie feaſts, they ſit as mẽbers of ẏ Church where as in dede they be but ſpottes, & ſo deceiue you, read Iude 12.

14 Hauing eyes ful of adulterie, and that can not ceaſe to ſinne, beguiling vnſtable ſoules: they haue hearts exerciſed with couetouſnes, curſed children,

15 Which forſaking the right waye, haue gone aſtraye, following the way of * Balaam, *the ſonne* of Boſor, which loued the wages of vnrighteouſnes.

Nomb.22,23. iude 11.

16 But he was rebuked for his iniquitie: *for* the domme aſſe ſpeaking with mans voyce, forbade the fooliſhnes of the Prophet.

17 *Theſe are welles without water, *and* [e]cloudes caryed about with a tempeſt, to whome the blacke darkenes is reſerued for euer.

Iude 12.

[e] Thei haue ſome appearãce outwarde, but within they are drie and barren, or at moſte they cauſe but a tempeſt.

18 For in ſpeaking ſwelling wordes of vanitie, they beguile with wantõnes through the luſtes of the fleſh them that were cleane eſcaped from them which are wrapped in errour,

19 Promiſing vnto them libertie, and are them ſelues the *ſeruants of corruption: for of whome ſoeuer a man is ouercome, euen vnto the ſame is he in bondage.

Iohn 8,34. rom.6,20.

20 *For if they, after they haue eſcaped frõ the filthines of the worlde, through the [f]knowledge of the Lord, & of the Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, are yet tãgled againe therein, and ouercome, the latter end is worſe with them then the beginning.

Mat.12,45. ebr.6,4. & 10,26.

[f] Which commeth by hearing the Goſpel preached.

21 For it had bene better for them, not to haue knowen the way of righteouſnes, thẽ after they haue knowen it, to turne frõ the holie "commandement giuen vnto them.

"Or, doctrine.

22 But it is come vnto them, according to the true prouerbe, * The dogge is returned to his owne vomit: and, The ſowe that was waſhed, to the wallowing in the myer.

Prou.26,11.

CHAP. III.

3 He ſheweth the impitie of them which mocke at Gods promiſes. 7 After what ſorte the end of the worlde ſhalbe. 8 That they prepare them ſelues thereunto. 16 Who they are which abuſe the writings of S. Paul, and the reſt of the Scriptures. 18 Concluding with eternal thankes to Chriſt Ieſus.

1 THis ſeconde Epiſtle I now write vnto you, beloued, wherewith [a]I ſtirre vp, and warne your pure mindes,

[a] For we fall quickely aſlepe and forget that which we are taught.

2 To call to remẽbrance the wordes, which were tolde before of the holie Prophetes, and alſo the commandement of vs the Apoſtles of the Lord and Sauiour.

3 *This firſt vnderſtand, that there ſhal come in the laſt dayes, mockers, which wil walke after their luſtes,

1.Tim.4,1. 2.tim.3,1. iude 18.

4 And ſay, Where is the promes of his cõming? for ſince the fathers dyed, all things continue a like from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they [b]willingly knowe not, that the heauens were of olde, and the earth

[b] He meaneth thẽ which had once profeſſed Chriſtian religion, but became afterwarde contemners & mockers, as Epicurians & atheiſts.

that was of the water and by the water, by the worde of God.

6 Wherefore the [c] worlde that then was, periſhed, ouerflowed with the water.

7 But the heauens & earth, which are now, are kept by the ſame worde in ſtore, and reſerued vnto fyre againſt the day of iudgement, and of the deſtruction of vngodlie men.

8 Derely beloued, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord, * as a thouſand yeres, & a thouſand yere, as one day.

9 The Lord is not ſlacke concerning *his* promes (as ſome men count ſlackenes) but is pacient towarde vs, and * [d] wolde haue no man to periſh, but wolde all men to come to repentance.

10 *But the day of the Lord wil come as a thief in the night, in the which the heauẽs ſhal paſſe away with a noyce, and the elements ſhal melt with heate, and the earth with the workes, that are therein, ſhalbe burnt vp.

11 Seing therefore that all theſe things muſt be diſſolued, what maner perſones oght ye to be in holie conuerſation and godlines,

12 Loking for, and haſting vnto the comming of the day of God, by the which the heauens being on fyre, ſhalbe diſſolued, & the elements ſhal melt with heat?

13 But we loke for * new heauens, and a new earth, according to his promes, wherein dwelleth righteouſnes.

14 Wherefore, beloued, ſeing that ye loke for ſuche things, be diligent that ye may be founde of him in [e] peace, without ſpotte and blameles.

15 *And ſuppoſe that the long ſuffring of our Lord is ſaluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul according to the wiſdome giuen vnto him wrote to [f] you,

16 As one, that in all *his* Epiſtles ſpeaketh of theſe things: amõg the which ſome things are [g] hard to be vnderſtand, which they that are vnlearned and vnſtable, ‖peruert, as they *do* alſo other Scriptures vnto their owne deſtruction.

17 Ye therefore beloued, ſeing ye knowe theſe things before, beware, leſt ye be alſo plucked away with the errour of the wicked, and fall from your owne ſtedfaſtnes.

18 But growe in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt: to him *be* glorie bothe now and for euer more. Amen.

[c] As touching ẏ beautie thereof, & things which were therein, except them ẏ were in the arke.

Pſal.90,4.

Eze.33.32.
1.tim 2,4.

[d] He ſpeaketh not here of the ſecret & eternal counſel of God, whereby he electeth whome it pleaſeth him, but of the preaching of the Goſpel whereby all are called and bidde to the banket.

Mat.24,44.
1.theſ.5,2.
reuel.3,3.
& 16,15.

Iſa.65,17.
& 66,22.
reuel.21,1.

[e] In quiet conſcience.

Rom.2,4.

[f] Albeit his epiſtles were writ to peculiar Churches, yet they conteine a general doctrine apperteining to all men

[g] As no man condemneth ẏ brightnes of the ſunne because his eye is not able to ſuſteine the clearnes thereof: ſo the hardenes ẏ we can not ſome time compas or perfectly vnderſtande in the Scriptures, ought not to take away from vs the vſe of ẏ Scriptures.

‖Or, wreſte.

THE FIRST EPIſtle general of Iohn.

THE ARGUMENT.

AFter that S. Iohn had ſufficiently declared, how that our whole ſaluation doeth cõſiſte onely in Chriſt, leſt that any man ſhulde thereby take a boldenes to ſinne, he ſheweth that no man can beleue in Chriſt, onles he doeth endeuour him ſelf to kepe his commandements, which thing being done, he exhorteth them to beware of falſe prophetes, whome he calleth Antichriſts, and to trye the ſpirits. Laſte of all he doeth earneſtly exhorte them vnto brotherlie loue, and to beware of deceiuers.

CHAP. I.

1 True witnes of the euerlaſting worde of God. 7 The blood of Chriſt is the purgation of ſinne. 10 No man is without ſinne.

1 THat which was [a] from the beginning, which we haue [b] heard, which we haue ſene with our eyes, which we haue loked vpon, and our hands haue hãdled of ẏ Worde [c] of life,

2 (For the life appeared, and we haue ſene it, and beare witnes, and ſhewe vnto you the eternal life, which was [d] with the Father, and appeared vnto vs)

3 That, *I ſay*, which we haue ſene & heard, declare we vnto you, that ye may alſo [e] haue felowſhip with vs, and that our felowſhip alſo may be with the Father and with his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt.

4 And theſe things write we vnto you, that your ioye may be ful.

5 This then is the meſſage which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God * is [f] light, & in him is no darkenes.

6 If we ſay ẏ we haue felowſhip with him, and walke in [g] darkenes, we lye, & do not truely.

7 But if we walke in the light as he is in the light, we haue felowſhip [h] one with another, and the * blood of Ieſus Chriſt his Sonne clenſeth vs from all ſinne.

8 *If we ſay that we haue no ſinne, we deceiue our ſelues, and trueth is not in vs.

9 If we [i] acknowledge our ſinnes, he is faithful and iuſt, to forgiue vs our ſinnes, & to clenſe vs from all vnrighteouſnes.

[a] That is, Chriſt God eternal.

[b] That is, Chriſt being man.

[c] Which giueth life and had it in him ſelf, Ioh 14.

[d] Before all beginning.

[e] The effect of the Goſpel is, ẏ we all being ioyned together in Chriſt by faith, ſhulde be the ſonnes of God.

Iohn 8,12.

[f] The frutes of our faith muſt declare whether we be ioyned in God or no: for God being ẏ verie puritie & light wil not haue felowſhip with them ẏ lie in ſinne and darkenes.

[g] In an euil conſcience, & without the feare of God.

[h] That is, Chriſt with vs and we with our ſelues.

Ebr.9,14.
1.pet.1,19.
reu.1,6.

1.King.8,46.
2.chro.6,36.
pro.20,9.
eccle.7,20.

[i] If we be not aſhamed, earneſtly & openly to acknowledge our ſelues before God to be ſinners.

10 If we ſay we haue not ſinned, we make him a lier, and his "worde is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt is our Aduocate. 10 Of true loue, & how it is tried. 18 To beware of Antichriſt.

1 MY babes, theſe things write I vnto you, that ye ſinne not: and if any mã ſinne, we haue an [a] Aduocat with the Father, Ieſus Chriſt, the Iuſt.

2 And he is the reconciliation for our ſinnes: and not for ours onely, but alſo for *the ſinnes* of [b] the whole worlde.

3 And hereby we are ſure that we [c] knowe him, if we kepe his commandements.

4 He that ſaith, I knowe him, and kepeth not his commandements, is a lier, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But he that kepeth his worde, in him is [d] the loue of God perfite in dede: hereby we knowe that we are in him.

6 He that ſaith he remaineth in him, oght euen ſo to walke, as he hathe walked.

7 Brethren, I write no newe "commandement vnto you: but an olde commandement, which ye haue had from the [e] beginning: the [f] olde commandement is the worde, which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a newe commandement I write vnto you, that which is true in him, and alſo in you: for the darkenes is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith that he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenes vntil this time.

10 *He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of euil in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkenes, and walketh in darkenes, & knoweth not whither be goeth, becauſe that darkenes hathe blinded his eyes.

12 [g] Litle children, I write vnto you, becauſe your ſinnes are forgiuen you for [h] his Names ſake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, becauſe ye haue knowen him that is frõ the beginning. I write vnto you, yong men, becauſe ye haue ouercome the "wicked.

14 I write vnto you, babes, becauſe ye haue knowẽ the Father. I haue writẽ vnto you, fathers, becauſe ye haue knowen him, that is from the beginning. I haue writen vnto you, yong men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the worde of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the "wicked.

15 Loue not the [i] worlde, nether the things that are in the worlde. If any mã loue the *worlde, ỹ loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the worlde (*as* the luſte of the [k] fleſh, the [l] luſte of the eyes, & the [m] pride of life) is not of ỹ Father, but is of the worlde.

"Or, doctrine.

[a] Chriſt is our ...elie Aduoca... and atonement: for the ...ice of intercesſion and ...demptiõ are ...yned together.

[b] That is, of ...em which ...ue ẽbraced ...e Goſpel by ...ith in all a...es, degrees, & ...laces: for the... is no ſaluation without ...riſt.

[c] That is, by ...th and ſo o...y him: for ...nowlege cã ...t be without ...edience.

[d] Whereby he loueth God: ſo ...at to loue God is to o...ey his worde.

"Or, doctrine.

[e] When the Lawe was giuen.

[f] Loue thy ...eighbour as ...y ſelf, is the olde cõmandement taught in ...Law: but whẽ Chriſt ſaith, ...o loue one a...other as I haue loued you, ...e giueth a newe commandement onely ...s touching the forme, but ...ot as touchĩg the nature or ſubſtance of ỹ precept.

Chap.3,14.

[g] He nameth ...l the faithful, children, as ...e being their ſpiritual father, attributing to olde men knowledges of great things, to yong men ſtrength, to children obedience & reuerẽce to their gouernours.

[h] For Chriſts ſake.

"Or, the deuil.

"Or, the deuil.

[i] As it is aduerſarie to God.

Iam.4,4.

[k] To liue in pleaſure.

[l] Wantonnes.

[m] Ambition & pride.

17 And the worlde paſſeth awaye, and the luſte thereof: but he that fulfilleth the wil of God, abideth euer.

18 Babes, it is the laſt time, and as ye haue heard that Antichriſt ſhal come, euẽ now are there many Antichriſts: whereby we knowe that it is the laſt time.

19 [n] They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had bene of vs, they wolde haue continued with vs. But *this cometh to paſſe*, that it might appeare, that they are not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an [o] ointement frõ him, that is [p] Holie, & ye haue knowen all things.

21 I [q] haue not writen vnto you, becauſe ye knowe not ỹ trueth: but becauſe ye knowe it, and that no lye is of the trueth.

22 Who is a lyer, but he that denyeth that Ieſus is [r] Chriſt? the ſame is the Antichriſt that denyeth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whoſoeuer denyeth the Sonne, the ſame [ſ] hathe not the Father‖.

24 Let therefore abide in you that ſame which ye haue heard from the beginning. If that which ye haue heard from the beginning, ſhal remaine in you, ye alſo ſhal continewe in the Sonne, & in the Father.

25 And this is ỹ promes that he hathe promiſed vs, *euen* eternal life.

26 Theſe things haue I writen vnto you, concerning them that deceiue you.

27 But the anointing which ye receiued of him, dwelleth in you: and ye nede not that any man teache you: but as the ſame [t] Anointing teacheth you of all things, & it is true, & is not lying, & as it taught you, ye ſhal abide "in him.

28 And now, [u] litle children, abide in him, that when he ſhal appeare, we may be bolde, and not be aſhamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye knowe that he is righteous, knowe ye that he which doeth righteouſly, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſingular loue of God towarde vs. 7 And how we againe oght to loue one another.

1 BEholde, what loue the Father hathe ſhewed on vs, that we ſhulde be [a] called the ſonnes of God: for this cauſe the worlde knoweth you not, becauſe it knoweth not him.

2 Dearly beloued, now are we the ſonnes of God, but yet it doeth not appeare what we ſhalbe: and we knowe that when [b] he ſhal appeare, we ſhalbe [c] like him: for we ſhal ſe him as he is.

3 And euerie man that hathe this hope in him, purgeth him ſelf, euen as he is pure.

4 Whoſoeuer [d] cõmitteth ſinne, tranſgreſſeth alſo the Law: for ſinne is the tráſgreſſion of the Law.

5 And ye knowe that he appeared that he

[n] Which ſemed to haue bene of our nomber, becauſe for a time they occupied a place in ỹ Church.

[o] The grace of the holie Goſt.

[p] Which is Chriſt.

[q] In this Epiſtle which I now write vnto you.

[r] He that taketh away or diminiſheth ether of the natures in Chriſt, or he that confoundeth or ſeparateth them, els he that putteth not difference betwene the perſone of the Sonne, & alſo he that beleueth not to haue remiſſion of ſinnes by his onely ſacrifice, denieth Chriſt to be ỹ true Meſſias.

[ſ] Then the infideles worſhip not the true God.

‖*But he that cõfeſſeth the Sõne, hathe alſo the Father.*

[t] Chriſt communicateth hĩ ſelf vnto you and teacheth you by the holie Goſt & his miniſters.

"Or, in Chriſt.

[u] By this name he meaneth the whole Church of Chriſt in general.

[a] Being made the ſonnes of God in Chriſt, he ſheweth what qualities we muſt haue to be diſcerned from baſtardes.

[b] That is, Chriſt.

[c] As the members and head are which make one perfect bodie.

[d] That is, in whome ſinne doeth reigne, ſo ỹ he ſeketh not to be ſanctified.

Iſa.55,9.
1.pet.2,22.

might *take away our ſinnes,and in him is no ſinne.

6 Whoſoeuer abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoeuer ſinneth,hathe not ſene him,nether hathe knowen him.

7 Litle children, let no man deceiue you: he that doeth righteouſnes,is righteous,as he is righteous.

Iohn 8,44.
e As appeared by Adam.

8 He that *committeth ſinne, is of the deuil: for the deuil ſinneth from the [e]beginning: for this purpoſe appeared the Sonne of God, that he might loſe the workes of the deuil.

f Which is the holie Goſt.
g He can not be vnder the power of ſinne because the Spirit of God correcteth his euil and corrupt affections

9 Whoſoeuer is borne of God,ſinneth not: for his [f]ſede remaineth in him,nether can he [g]ſinne,becauſe he is borne of God.

h He deſcendeth from the firſt table of ẏ cōmandements to the ſeconde.

10 In this are the childrē of God knowen, and the children of the deuil: whoſoeuer doeth not righteouſnes,is not of God,nether he that [h]loueth not his brother.

Iohn 13,34.
& 15,12.

11 For this is the meſſage, that ye heard frō the beginning, that *we ſhulde loue one another,

Gen.4,8.

12 Not as *Cain which was of the wicked, and ſlewe his brother: & wherefore ſlewe he him? becauſe his owne workes were euil,and his brothers good.

13 Marueile not,my brethren,thogh ẏ worlde hate you.

i This loue is the ſpecial frute of our faith and a certeine ſigne of our regeneration.
Chap.2,10.
leuit.19,17.

14 We knowe that we are tranſlated from death vnto life, becauſe we [i]loue the brethren: *he that loueth not *his* brother,abideth in death.

15 Whoſoeuer hateth his brother,is a manſlayer:& ye knowe that no mãſlayer hathe eternal life abiding in him.

Iohn 15,13.
ephe.5,2.

16 *Hereby haue we perceiued loue,that he laid downe his life for vs: therefore we oght alſo to lay downe *our* liues for the brethren.

Luk.3,11.

17 *And whoſoeuer hathe this worldes good and ſeeth his brother haue nede,and ſhutteth vp his cōpaſsion from him, how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

k Which is not the cauſe, wherefore we are ẏ ſonnes of God,but a moſte certeine ſigne.

18 My litle children,let vs not loue in worde,nether in tongue *onely*, but in [k]dede & in trueth.

l If our conſcience being giltie of any thing, be able to cōdemne vs, muche more ẏ iudgement of God which knoweth our hearts better thē we our ſelues, is able to condemne vs.

19 For thereby we knowe that we are of the trueth & ſhal before him aſſure our hearts.

20 For if our [l]heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we boldenes towarde God.

Iohn 15,7.
& 16,23.
mat.21,22.

22 *And whatſoeuer we aſke, we receiue of him, becauſe we kepe his cōmandements, and do thoſe things which are pleaſing in his ſight.

chap.5,24.
Iohn.6,29.
& 17,3.
Iohn 13,34.
& 15,20.

23 *This is then his commandement, That we beleue in the Name of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt,and loue one another, as he gaue commandement.

24 *For he that kepeth his commãdements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: & hereby we knowe that he abydeth in vs, *euen* by the Spirit which he hathe giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Difference of ſpirits. 2 How the Spirit of God may be knowen from the ſpirit of errour. 7 Of the loue of God and of our neighbours.

a Thē which boaſt that thei haue the Spirit to preache or prophecie.

1 DErely beloued, beleue not euerie ſpirit, but trye the [a]ſpirits whether they are of God: for many falſe Prophetes are gone out into the worlde.

2 Hereby ſhal ye knowe the Spirit of God, Euerie ſpirit that confeſſeth that Ieſus [b]Chriſt is come in the fleſh,is of God.

b Who being very God came from his Father and toke vpon him our fleſh.He ẏ confeſſeth or preacheth this truely, hathe the Spirit of God,els not.
c He began to buylde the myſterie of iniquitie.
d Satan the prince of the worlde.

3 And euerie ſpirit which confeſſeth not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh,is not of God:but this is the *ſpirit* of Antichriſt, of whome ye haue heard,how ẏ he ſhulde come & [c]now already he is in the worlde.

4 Litle children, ye are of God, and haue ouercome them: for greater is he that is in you,then [d]he that is in the worlde.

5 They are of the worlde, therefore ſpeake they of the worlde, and the worlde heareth them.

Iohn 8,47.
e With pure affection & obedience.

6 We are of God, *he that knoweth God, [e]heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth vs not. Hereby knowe we the Spirit of trueth,and the ſpirit of errour.

7 Beloued,let vs loue one another: for loue cometh of God,& euerie one that loueth, is borne of God,and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

Iohn 3,16.
f Trueth it is, ẏ God hathe declared his loue in many other things, but herein hathe paſſed all other.
g By his onelie death.

9 *In [f]this appeared ẏ loue of God towarde vs, becauſe God ſent his onely begottē Sonne into the worlde,that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and ſent his ſonne *to be* a [g]reconciliation for our ſinnes.

11 Beloued,if God ſo loued vs,we oght alſo to loue one another.

Iohn 1,18.
1.tim.6,16.

12 *No man hathe ſene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfite in vs.

13 Hereby knowe we,that we dwell in him, and he in vs: becauſe he hathe giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue ſene, and do teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Sōne *to be* the Sauiour of the worlde.

h So that his cōfeſsion procedeth of faith

15 Whoſoeuer [h]confeſſeth that Ieſus is the Sonne of God, in him dwelleth God, and he in God.

Or, towarde vs.
i By inſpiring it into vs.

16 And we haue knowen, and beleued the loue that God hathe [i]in vs. God is loue, & he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is the loue perfite in vs, that we ſhulde haue boldenes in the day of iudgement: for as he is, euen ſo are we in this worlde.

18 There is no [k] feare in loue, but perfect loue caſteth out feare: for feare hathe painfulnes: and he that feareth, is not perfect in loue.

19 We loue him, becauſe he loued vs firſt.

20 If anie man ſay, I loue God, and hate his brother, he is a lyer: for [l] how can he that loueth not his brother whome he hathe ſene, loue God whome he hathe not ſene?

21 * And this commandement haue we of him, that he which loueth God, ſhulde loue his brother alſo.

k Suche as ſhulde trouble the conſcie͂ce.

l For god preſe͂teth him ſelf to vs in them, which beare his image.

Iohn 13,43. & 15,12.

CHAP. V.

1.10.13 Of the frutes of faith. 14.20 The office, autoritie, & diuinitie of Chriſt. 21 Againſt images.

1 WHoſoeuer beleueth that Ieſus is the Chriſt, is [a] borne of God, & euerie one that loueth him, which begate, loueth him alſo which is begotte͂ of him.

2 In this we knowe that we loue the children of God, when we loue [b] God, & kepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God that we kepe his commandements: and his * commandements are not [c] grieuous.

4 For all that is borne of God, ouercometh the worlde: and this is the victorie that ouercometh the worlde, *euen* our faith.

5 * Who is it that ouercometh the worlde, but he which beleueth that Ieſus is the So͂ne of God?

6 This is that Ieſus Chriſt that came by [d] water [e] & blood, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the [f] ſpirit, ye beareth witnes: for the Spirit is [g] trueth.

7 For there are thre, which beare recorde in heauen, the Father, the Worde, and the holie Goſt: and theſe thre are one.

8 And there are thre, which beare recorde in the earth, the ſpirit and the water and the blood: and theſe thre agre in one.

9 If we receiue the witnes of men, the witnes of God is greater: for this is the witnes of God, which he teſtified of his So͂ne.

10 * He that beleueth in the So͂ne of God, hathe the witnes ‖ in him ſelf: he that beleueth not God, hathe made him a lyer, becauſe he beleued not the recorde, yt God witneſſed of his Sonne.

11 And this is the recorde, that God hathe giuen vnto vs eternal life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hathe the Sonne, hathe life: and he that hathe not the Sonne of God, hathe not life.

13 Theſe things haue I written vnto you, that beleue in the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may knowe that ye haue eternal life, and that ye may beleue in the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the aſſurance, that we haue in him, * that if we aſke anie thing according to his wil, he heareth vs.

15 And if we knowe that he heareth vs, whatſoeuer we aſke, we knowe that we haue the peticions that we haue deſired of him.

16 If anie man ſe his brother ſinne a ſinne, that is not vnto death, let him aſke, and he ſhal giue him life for them that ſinne not [h] vnto death. * There is a ſinne [i] vnto death: I ſay not that thou ſhuldeſt praye for it.

17 All vnrighteouſnes is ſinne, but there is a ſinne not vnto death.

18 We knowe that whoſoeuer is borne of God, [k] ſinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, [l] kepeth him ſelf, & the [m] wicked [n] toucheth him not.

19 We knowe that we are of God, and the whole worlde [o] lyeth in wickednes.

20 But we knowe that the Sonne of God is * come, & hathe giue͂ vs a minde to knowe him, which is true: and we are in him that is true, *that is*, in his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt: this ſame is verie [p] God, and eternal life.

21 Babes, kepe your ſelues fro͂ [q] idoles, Ame͂.

a Is regenerat by the vertue of his Spirit.

b The loue of God muſt go before, or els we ca͂ not loue aright.

Mat.11,30.

c They are eaſie to the ſonnes of God, which are led with his Spirit: for thei delite therein.

1.Cor.15,57.

d That is, regeneracion.

e The water & blood that came out of his ſide, declare yt we haue our ſinnes waſhed by him, & he hathe made ful ſatiſfactio͂ for the ſame.

f Our minde inſpired by ye holie Goſt.

g Which teſtifieth to our heartes, that we be ye children of God.

Iohn 3,36.

‖ of God.

Mat.7,7. & 21,22. chap.3,22.

h Althogh euerie ſinne be to death, yet God through his mercie pardoneth his in his Sonne Chriſt

Mat.12,31. mar.3,29. luk.12,10.

i As theirs is whome God doeth ſo forſake that they fall into vtter diſpaire.

k Giueth not him ſelf ſo euer to ſinne, ye he forgetteth God

l Taketh hede that he ſinne not.

m That is, Satan.

n With a mortal wounde.

Luk 24,45.

o That is, all me͂ generally, as of them ſelues lye as it were buryed in euil

p Chriſt verie God.

q Meaning fro͂ euerie forme and facion of thing which is ſet vp for anie deuocion to worſhip God.

THE SECONDE

Epiſtle of Iohn.

He writeth vnto a certeine ladie. 4 Reioycing that her children walke in the trueth, 5 And exhorteth them vnto loue, 7 Warneth them to beware of ſuche deceiuers as denie that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, 8 Praieth them to continue in the doctrine of Chriſt, 10 And to haue nothing to do with them that bring not the true doctrine of Chriſt Ieſus our Sauiour.

1 THe Elder to the ‖ elect Ladie, and her children, whome I loue in [a] the trueth: and not I onely, but alſo all that haue knowen ye trueth,

2 For the trueths ſake which dwelleth in vs, and ſhalbe with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercie & peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt the Sonne of the Father, with [b] trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I founde of thy children walking [c] in trueth, as we haue receiued a commandement of the Father.

5 And now beſeche I thee, Ladie, (not as writing a new commandement vnto thee, but that ſame which we had from the beginning) that we * loue one another.

‖ Or, worthie & noble.

a According to godlines & not w͂ anie worldlie affection.

b We can not receiue ye grace of God, except we haue the true knowledge of him, of the which knowledge loue procedeth.

c According to Gods worde.

Iohn 15,12.

6 And this is the loue, that we ſhulde walke after his "commandements. This commãdement is, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye ſhulde walke in it.

7 For manie deceiuers are entred into the worlde, which confeſſe not ỳ Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh. He that is ſuche one, is a deceiuer and an Antichriſt.

8 Loke to your ſelues, that we [d] loſe not the things, which we haue done, but that we may receiue a ful rewarde.

9 Whoſoeuer [e] tranſgreſſeth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Chriſt, hathe not God. He that continueth in the doctrine of Chriſt, he hathe bothe the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come anie vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, * receiue him not to houſe, nether bid him, [f] God ſpede.

11 For he that biddeth him, God ſpede, is partaker of his euil dedes. Althogh I had manie things to write vnto you, yet I wolde not *write* with paper and yncke: but I truſt to come vnto you, and ſpeake mouth to mouth, that our ioye may be ful.

12 The ſonnes of thine " elect ſiſter grete thee, Amen.

*Or, doctrine.

[d] By ſuffring our ſelues to be ſeduced.

[e] He that paſſeth the limites of pure doctrine.

Rom.16,17.

[f] Haue nothĩg to do w̃ him, nether ſhewe him anie ſigne of familiaritie or acquaintãce

*Or, worthie.

THE THIRD EPIſtle of Iohn.

1 He is glad of Gaius that he walketh in the trueth, 5 Exhorteth them to be louing vnto the poore Chriſten in their perſecucion, 9 Sheweth the vnkinde dealing of Diotrephes, 12 And the good reporte of Demetrius.

1 THe Elder vnto the beloued Gaius, whome I loue in the trueth.

2 Beloued, I wiſh chiefly ỳ thou proſpered ſt & faredſt wel, as thy ſoule proſpereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came, and teſtified of the trueth that is in thee, how thou walkeſt in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioye then this, *that is*, to heare that my ſonnes walke in [a] veritie.

5 Beloued, thou doeſt faithfully whatſoeuer thou doeſt to the brethren, & to [b] ſtrãgers,

6 Which bare witnes of thy loue before the Churches. Whome if thou bringeſt of their iourney as it [c] beſemeth according to God, thou ſhalt do wel,

7 Becauſe that for his Names ſake thei wẽt forthe, and toke nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore oght to receiue ſuche, that we might be helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church: but Diotrephes which loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I wil declare his dedes which he doeth, prateling againſt vs with malicious wordes, and not therewith content, nether he him ſelf receiueth the brethren, but forbiddeth them ỳ wolde, and thruſteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, folowe not that which is euil, but that which is good: he that doeth wel, is of God: but he that doeth euil, hathe not " ſene God.

12 Demetrius hathe good reporte of all men, and of the trueth it ſelf: yea, and we our ſelues beare recorde, and ye knowe that our recorde is true.

13 I haue manie things to write: but I wil not with yncke and pen write vnto thee.

14 For I truſt I ſhal ſhortly ſe thee, and we ſhal ſpeake mouth to mouth. Peace *be* with thee. The friends ſalute thee. Grete the friends by name.

[a] That is, in godlie conuerſacion, as they ỳ haue bothe the knowledge & feare of God

[b] By keping hoſpitalitie.

[c] If ỳ furniſheſt thẽ with neceſsities towarde their iourney, knowing ỳ the Lord ſaith, He that receiueth you, receiueth me.

*Or, knowen

THE GENERAL Epiſtle of Iude.

THE ARGUMENT.

SAint Iude admoniſheth all Churches generally to take hede of deceiuers which go about to drawe awaye the hearts of the ſimple people from the trueth of God, and willeth them to haue no ſocietie with ſuche, whome he ſetteth forthe in their liuelie colours, ſhewing by diuers exãples of the Scriptures what horrible vengeance is prepared for them: finally he comforteth the faithful and exhorteth them to perſeuere in the doctrine of the Apoſtles of Ieſus Chriſt.

1 IVde a ſeruant of IESVS CHRIST, and brother of Iames, to them which are called & ſanctified [a] of God the Father, and [b] reſerued to Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the cõmune ſaluation, it was nedeful for me to write vnto you to exhorte you, that ye ſhulde earneſtly [c] cõtende for *the maintenance* of ẏ faith, which was [d] once giuen vnto the Saintes.

4 For there are certeine mẽ crept in which were before of olde [e] ordeined to this cõdemnation: vngodlie men *they are* which turne the grace of our God into wantonnes, and * denye God the onelie Lord, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

5 I wil therefore put you in remembrance, foraſmuche as ye once knewe this, how that the Lord, after that he had deliuered the people out of Egypt, *deſtroyed them afterwarde which [f] beleued not.

6 The * Angels alſo which kept not their firſt "eſtate, but left their owne habitation, he hathe reſerued in euerlaſting chaines vnder darkenes vnto ẏ [g] iudgement of the great daye.

7 As * Sodom and Gomorrhe, and the cities about thẽ, which in like maner as they did, cõmitted, and followed [h] ſtrãge fleſh, are ſet forthe for an enſample, and ſuffre the vengeance of eternal fyre.

8 Likewiſe notwithſtanding theſe [i] dreamers alſo defile the fleſh, and deſpiſe gouernement, and ſpeake euil of them that are in autoritie.

9 Yet [k] Michael the Archangel, when he ſtroue againſt the deuil, and diſputed about the bodie of Moſes, durſt not blame him with curſed ſpeaking, but ſaith, [l] The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But theſe ſpeake euil of thoſe things, which they knowe not: and whatſoeuer things they knowe [m] naturally, as beaſtes, which are without reaſon, in thoſe things they corrupt them ſelues.

11 Wo *be* vnto thẽ: for they haue followed the way *of Cain, and are caſt away by the deceite * of Balaams wages, and periſh in the [n] gaineſaying * of Core.

12 Theſe are ſpottes [o] in your feaſts of charitie when they feaſt with you, without [p] all feare, feding them ſelues: cloudes *they are* without water, caryed about of windes, corrupt trees & without frute, twiſe dead, & plucked vp by the rootes.

13 *They are* the raging waues of the ſea, foming out their owne ſhame: *they are* wandring ſtarres, to whome is reſerued the blackenes of darkenes for euer.

14 And Enoch alſo the ſeuẽth from Adam, prophecied of ſuche, ſaying, * [q] Beholde, the Lord cometh with thouſands of his Saintes,

15 To giue iudgement againſt all men, and to rebuke all ẏ vngodlie among thẽ of all their wicked dedes, which they haue vngodly cõmitted, & of all their cruel ſpeakings, which wicked ſinners haue ſpoken againſt him.

16 Theſe are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne luſtes ‖: * whoſe mouths ſpeake proude things, hauing mens perſones in admiration, becauſe of a vantage.

17 But, ye beloued, remember the wordes which were ſpokẽ before of the Apoſtles of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

18 How that they tolde you that there ſhulde be mockers * in the laſt time, which ſhulde walke after their owne vngodlie luſtes.

19 Theſe are makers of ſectes, fleſhlie, hauing [r] not the Spirit.

20 But, ye beloued, edifie your ſelues in your moſt holie faith, praying in the holie Goſt,

21 And kepe your ſelues in ẏ loue of God, loking for the mercie of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, vnto eternal life.

22 And haue compaſsion of ſome, [ſ] in putting difference:

23 And other ſaue with [t] feare, pulling thẽ out of the fyre, and hate euen the [u] garment ſpotted by the fleſh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to kepe you, that ye fall not, and to preſent you fautles before the preſence of his glorie with ioye,

25 *That is,* to God onely wiſe, our Sauiour, *be* glorie, and maieſtie, and dominion, and power, bothe now and for euer, Amen.

[a] The faithful ar: ſanctified of God the Father in the Sonne by the holie Goſt

[b] That he ſhulde kepe you, Iohn 17,6.

[c] Againſt the aſſaltes of Satan and heretikes

[d] That ye ſhulde kepe it for euer.

2.Pet.2,1.

[e] He confirmeth their heart againſt the contẽners of religiõ and Apoſtats, ſhewing that ſuche men trouble not ẏ Church at all aduentures, but are appointed therunto by ẏ determinat counſel of God.

Nom.14,37.

2.Pet.2,4.

[f] Their incredulitie was the fountaine of all their euil.

Or, origi.al.

Gen.19,24.

[g] Then ſhalbe their extreme puniſhment

[h] Moſte horrible pollutiõs.

[i] Which ſhewe thẽ ſelues dull and impudent.

[k] It is moſte like that this example was writ in ſome of thoſe bokes of the Scripture which are now loſt, Nõb. 21,14. ioſ.10,13. 2.chro 9,29.

[l] In Zacharie 3,2 Chriſt vnder the name of the Angel rebuked Satan as knowing ẏ he went about to hinder the Church: but here we are admoniſhed not to ſeke to reuenge our ſelues their carnal by euil ſpeaking, but to referre the thing to God.

[m] By iudgement.

*Gen.4,8.

Nom.22,23.

Nom.16,1.

2 pet.2,16.

[n] For as Core, Dathan and Abirõ roſe vp and ſpake againſt Moſes, ſo do theſe againſt them ẏ are in autoritie

[o] Theſe were general feaſtes which ẏ faithful kept, partly to proteſt their brotherlie loue, & partely to relieue the nedie, Tertull in Apologet.chap.39.

Reuel.1,7.

[p] Ether of God, or of his Church.

[q] This ſaying of Enoch might for the worthines therof haue bene as a cõmune ſaying among men of all times, or els haue bene writen in ſome of thoſe bookes which now remaine not: yet by the prouidẽce of God, ſo many are left as are able to inſtruſt vs in the faith of Ieſus Chriſt to ſaluation, Iohn 20,31.

Pſal.16,10.

‖ *In vngodlines and iniquitie.*

1.Tim.4,1.

2.tim.1,1.

2.pet.3,3.

[r] Of regeneration.

[ſ] Some may be wõne with gẽtlenes, other by ſharpenes.

[t] By ſharpe reproffes to drawe thẽ out of danger.

[u] He willeth not onely to cut of the euil but to take away all occaſions which are as preparatiues, & acceſſories to the ſame.

THE REVELATION
of Iohn the Diuine.

"Or, declared to Iohn.

THE ARGUMENT.

IT is manifeſt, that the holie Goſt wolde as it were gather into this moſte excellent booke a ſumme of thoſe prophecies, which were writen before, but ſhulde be fulfilled after the cōming of Chriſt, adding alſo ſuche things as ſhulde be expedient, aſwel to forewarne vs of the dangers to come, as to admoniſh vs to beware ſome, and encourage vs againſt others. Herein therefore is liuely ſet forthe the Diuinitie of Chriſt, & the teſtimonies of our redēption: what things the Spirit of God alloweth in the miniſters, and what things he reproueth: the prouidence of God for his elect, and of their glorie and conſolation in the day of vengeance: how that the hypocrites which ſting like ſcorpions the members of Chriſt, ſhalle deſtroyed, but the Lambe Chriſt ſhal defende them, which beare witnes to the trueth, who in deſpite of the beaſt and Satan wil reigne ouer all. The liuelie deſcription of Antichriſt is ſet forthe, whoſe time and power notwithſtanding is limited, and albeit that he is permitted to rage againſt the elect, yet his power ſtretcheth no farther then to the hurt of their bodies: and at length he ſhal be deſtroyed by the wrath of God, when as the elect ſhal giue praiſe to God for the victorie: neuertheles for a ceaſon God wil permit this Antichriſt, and ſtrompet vnder colour of faire ſpeache and pleaſant doctrine to deceiue the worlde: wherefore he aduertiſeth the godlie (which are but a ſmale portion) to auoide this harlots flateries, and bragges, whoſe ruine without mercie they ſhal ſe, and with the heauenlie companies ſing continual praiſes: for the Lambe is maried: the worde of God hath gotten the victorie: Satā that a long time was vntied, is now caſt with his miniſters into the pit of fyre to be tormented for euer, where as cōtrariwiſe the faithful (which are the holie Citie of Ieruſalem, & wife of the Lambe) ſhal enioye perpetual glorie. Read diligently: iudge ſoberly, and call earneſtly to God for the true vnderſtanding hereof.

CHAP. I.

1 The cauſe of this reuelation. 3 Of them that read it. 4 Iohn writeth to the ſeuen Churches. 5 The maieſtie and office of the Sonne of God. 20 The viſion of the candleſtickes and ſtarres.

1 THe [a] reuelation of IESVS CHRIST, which [b] God gaue vnto him, to ſhewe vnto his ſeruants things which muſt ſhortely be [c] done: which he ſent, and ſhewed by his Angel vnto his ſeruant Iohn,

2 Who bare recorde of the worde of God, and of the teſtimonie of Ieſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſawe.

3 Bleſſed *is he* that readeth, and they that heare the wordes of this [d] prophecie, and kepe thoſe things which are written therein: for the time is [e] at hand.

4 Iohn, to the [f] ſeuē Churches which are in Aſia, Grace *be* with you & peace frō him Which * is, & Which was, & Which is to come, and from the [g] ſeuen Spirits which are before his Throne,

5 And from Ieſus Chriſt, which is a * faithful witnes, & * the firſt begotten of ẏ dead, and Prince of the Kings of the earth, vnto him that loued vs, & waſhed vs frō our ſinnes in his * blood,

6 And made vs * Kings and Prieſtes vnto God euen his Father, to him *be* glorie, & dominion for euermore, Amen.

7 Beholde, he cometh with * cloudes, and euerie eye ſhal ſe him: *yea*, euen they which [h] pearced him through: and all kinreds of the earth ſhal waile "before him, Euen ſo, Amen.

8 I * am [i] α and ω, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, Which is, and Which was, and Which is to come, *euen* the Almightie.

9 I Iohn, euen your brother, & companion in tribulation, & in the kingdome and pacience of Ieſus Chriſt, was in the yle called Patmos, for the " worde of God, and for the " witneſsing of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 And I was *rauiſhed* in ſpirit on [k] ẏ Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voyce, as it had bene of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am [l] α and ω, the firſt and the laſt: and that which thou ſeeſt, write in a boke, & ſend it vnto the [m] ſeuen Churches which are in Aſia, vnto Epheſus, and vnto Smyrna, & vnto Pergamus, & vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardi, and vnto Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 Then I turned backe to ſe the [n] voyce, that ſpake with me: & when I was turned, I ſawe [o] ſeuen golden candleſtickes,

13 And in the middes of the ſeuen candleſtickes, one like vnto the [p] Sonne of man, clothed with a garment [q] downe to the

---

[a] Of things which were hid before.

[b] Chriſt receiued this reuelation out of his fathers boſome as his owne doctrine, but it was hid in reſpect of vs ſo that Chriſt as Lord and God reueiled it to Iohn his ſeruant by the miniſterie of his Angel, to the edification of his Church

[c] To the good & bad.

[d] Which expoundeth the olde prophetes, & ſheweth what ſhal come to paſſe in the newe teſtament.

Exo.3,14.

[e] And began euen then.

Pſal 89,38.
1.Cor.15,21.
coloſ.1,18.
Ebr.9,14.
1.pet.1,19.
1 iohn.1,9.
1.Pet.2,5.

[f] Meaning the Church vniuerſal.

[g] That is, from the holie Goſt: or theſe ſeuen Spirits were miniſters before God the Father & Chriſt, whome after he calleth the hornes and eyes of the Lambe, chap.5,6 In a like phraſes Paul taketh God, and Chriſt, and the Angels to witnes, 1.Tim 5,21.

Mat.24,30.
iſa.3,14.
iude 14.

[h] They that contemned Chriſt & moſte cruelly perſecuted him, and put him to death, ſhal then acknowledge him.

Chap.21,6. & 22,13.

"Or, for him

[i] Alpha and Omega are the firſt and laſt letters of the a b c of the Grekes.

[k] Which ſome call ſunday: S Paul the firſt day of the weke, 1 Cor.16,2. act. 20,7. and it was eſtabliſhed after that the Iewes Sabbath was aboliſhed.

[l] I am he before whome nothing was, yea, by whome whatſoeuer is made, was made, and he that ſhal remaine when all thigs ſhal periſh, euen I am the eternal God.

[m] Of ẏ which ſome were fallen: others decayed: ſome were proude: others negligent: ſo that he ſheweth remedie for all.

[n] That is, him whoſe voyce I heard.

[o] Meaning the Churches.

[p] Which was Chriſt the head of the Church.

[q] As the chief Prieſt.

feete, and girde about [r] the pappes with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and heeres *were* [ſ] white as white woll, *&* as ſnowe, and his eyes *were* as [t] a flame of fyre.

15 And his fete like vnto "fine [u] braſſe, burning as in a fornace: and his [x] voyce as the ſounde of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand ſeuẽ [y] ſtarres: and out of his mouth went a [z] ſharpe two edged ſworde: & his face *ſhone* as the ſunne ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſawe him, I fell at his fete as * dead: then he laid his right [a] hand vpõ me, ſaying vnto me, Feare not: I am the * [b] firſt and the laſt,

18 And am aliue, but I was dead: & beholde, I am aliue for euermore, Amen: & I haue the [c] keyes of hel and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſene, and the things which are, and the things which ſhal come here [d] after.

20 The myſterie of the ſeuen ſtarres which thou ſaweſt [e] in my right hand, and the ſeuen golden cãdleſtickes, *is this*, The ſeuen ſtarres are the [f] Angels of the ſeuen Churches: & the ſeuen cãdleſtickes which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeuen Churches.

d In the latter dayes. e In my protection. f That is, the miniſters, Mal. 2,3.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth foure Churches. 5 To repentance. 10 To perſeuerance, pacience and amendement. 5.14.20.23 Aſwel by threatenings. 7.10.17.26 As promiſes of rewarde.

1 VNto the [a] Angel of the Church of Epheſus write, Theſe things ſaith he that [b] holdeth the ſeuẽ ſtarres in his [c] right hand, and [d] walketh in the middes of the ſeuen golden candleſtickes.

2 I knowe thy workes, and thy labour, and thy pacience, and how thou canſt not forbeare them which are euil, and haſt examined them which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt founde them lyers.

3 And thou haſt ſuffred, and haſt pacience, and for my Names ſake haſt labored, and haſt not fainted.

4 Neuertheles, I haue *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt [e] loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the firſt workes: or els I wil come againſt thee ſhortly, and wil remoue thy [f] candleſticke out of his place, except thou amende.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the workes of the [g] Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 Let him that hathe an eare, heare, what the Spirit ſaith vnto yͤ Churches, To him that ouercometh, wil I giue to eate of the tree of [h] life which is in the middes of the Paradiſe of God.

8 ¶ And vnto the [i] Angel of the Church of the Smyrniãs write, Theſe things ſaith he that is firſt, and laſt, Which was dead and is [k] aliue.

9 I know thy workes and [l] tribulation, and pouertie (but thou art [m] riche) & *I knowe* the blaſphemie of them, which ſay they are Iewes and [n] are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of thoſe things, which thou ſhalt ſuffer: beholde, it ſhal come to paſſe, that the [o] deuil ſhal caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be [p] tryed, and ye ſhal haue tribulation [q] ten dayes: be thou faithful vnto the death, and I wil giue thee the crowne of life.

11 Let him that hathe an eare, heare what the Spirit ſaith to the Churches. He that ouercometh, ſhal not be hurt of the [r] ſecõde death.

12 And to the Angel of yͤ Church which is at Pergamus write, This ſaith he which hathe the ſharpe [ſ] ſworde with two edges.

13 I knowe thy workes & where thou dwelleſt, *euen* where Satans [t] throne is, and thou kepeſt my Name, and haſt not denied my faith, [u] euen in thoſe dayes when Antipas my faithful martyr was ſlaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a fewe things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that mainteine the [x] doctrine of * Balaam, wͨ taught Balac, to put a ſtumbling blocke before the children of Iſrael, that they ſhulde eat of things ſacrificed vnto idoles, and commit fornication.

15 Euen ſo haſt thou them, that mainteine the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent thy ſelf, or els I wil come vnto thee ſhortely, and wil fight againſt them with the ſworde of my mouth.

17 Let him that hathe an eare, heare what the ſpirit ſaith vnto yͤ Churches, To him that ouercometh, wil I giue to eat of the Manna that is [y] hid, and wil giue him a [z] white ſtone, and in the ſtone a [a] new name writen, which no man knoweth ſauing he that receiueth it.

18 ¶ And vnto yͤ Angel of yͤ Church which is at Thyatira write, Theſe things ſaith the Sonne of God, which hathe his eyes

For in him no concupiſcẽce, which ſignified by ding the pes.

To ſignifie wiſdome, nitie & di- uine.

To ſe the ſe- ts of the art.

alcumine.

His iudge- ents & wates moſte per- ct.

Bothe becau all nations ſe hĩ, & al his worde is ard & prea- ed through e worlde.

Dan.10.9.

.41,4.

44,6.

Which are yͤ ſtors of the Churches.

This ſworde ſignified his worde and the vertue thereof, as is declared, Ebr. 4,12.

To comfort me.

Equal God with my Father, and eternal.

That is, power ouer them.

a To the Paſtor or miniſter which are called by this Name, becauſe they are Gods meſſengers, & haue their office commune with Ieſus Chriſt who alſo is called an Angel.

b Read chap. 1,13.

c In his protection.

d Accordĩg to his pmes, Mat. 28,20 he wilbe with them to the end of the worlde.

e Thy firſt loue, that thou hadeſt towarde God & thy neighbour at the firſt preaching of the Goſpel.

f The office of the Paſtor is compared to a candelſticke or lampe foraſmuche as he oght to ſhine before men.

g Theſe were heretikes wͨ helde that wiues ſhulde be commune, & as ſome thinke were named of one called Nicolas, of whome is writ Act.6,5 which was choſen among the Deacons.

h Meaning, yͤ life euerlaſting: thus by corporal benefites he raiſeth them vp to conſider ſpiritual bleſſings.

i This is thoght to be Policarpus who was miniſter of Smyrna 86 yeres, as he him ſelf confeſſed before Herodes when as he was led to be burned for Chriſts cauſe.

k The eternal Diuinitie of Ieſus Chriſt is here moſt plainely declared with his manhode, & victorie ouer death to aſſure his yͭ they ſhal not be ouercome by death.

l This was the perſecution vnder the emperour Domitian.

m In ſpiritual treaſures.

n They are not Abrahames children according to yͤ faith.

o Here he nameth the autor of all our calamitie, incouraging vs manfully to fight againſt him, in promiſing vs the victorie.

Nom.24,14. & 25,1.

p The end of affliction is yͭ we may be tried and not deſtroyed.

q Signifying manie times as Geneſ. 31,41. nomb. 14, 22, althogh there ſhalbe cõfort and releaſe.

r The firſt death is the natural death of yͤ bodie, the ſeconde is the eternal death: frõ the which all are fre that beleiue in Ieſus Chriſt, Ioh. 5,24.

ſ The worde of God is the ſworde with two edges, Ebr. 4,12.

t All townes and countreies whence Gods worde, & good liuing is baniſhed, are the throne of Satan, and alſo thoſe places where the worde is not preached ſyncerly, nor maners aright reformed.

u In the verie heat of perſecution and ſlaughter of the Martyrs they continued in the pure faith, and therefore are commended after a ſorte. x All ſuche are like counſellours to Balaam, which for lucre perſuade to idolatrie, or whoredome. y And not commune to all. z Suche a ſtone was wont to be giuen to them that had gotten anie victorie or priſe, in ſigne of honour, and therefore it ſignifieth here a token of Gods fauour and grace: alſo it was a ſigne that one was cleared in iudgement. a The newe name alſo ſignifieth, renome ad honour.

like vnto a flame of fyre, and his fete like ″ fine braſſe.

″Or, alcumine.

19 I knowe thy workes and thy loue, and [b]ſeruice, and faith, and thy pacience, and thy workes, & that *they are* mo at the laſt, then at the firſt.

[b] To helpe ẏ Saincts.

20 Notwithſtanding, I haue a fewe things againſt thee, that thou ſuffreſt the woman *[c]Iezabel, which calleth her ſelf a Propheteſſe, to teache and to deceiue my ſeruãts to make them [d] commit fornication, & to eat meats ſacrificed vnto idoles.

1.King.16,31.

[c] As that harlot Iezabel maiteined ſtrãge religion and exercised crueltie againſt the ſeruants of God, ſo are there amõg them that do ẏ like.

[d] They that conſent to idolatrie and falſe doctrine, commit ſpiritual whoredome, whereof foloweth corporal whoredome, Hoſ 4,13.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Beholde, I wil caſt her into a bed, and them that commit fornication with her, into great affliction, except they repent them of their workes.

23 And I wil kill her [e] children with death: & all the Churches ſhal knowe that I am he which * ſearche the reines and hearts: and I wil giue vnto euerie one of you according vnto your workes.

1.Sam 16,7. pſal.7,10. iere 11,29. & 17,10.

[e] Them that followe her wayes.

24 And vnto you I ſay, the reſt of them of Thyatira, As many as haue not this learning, nether haue knowen the [f] depnes of Satan (as [g] they ſpeake) I wil put vpon you none other burden.

[f] The falſe teachers termed their doctrine by this name, as thogh it cõteined the moſt depe knowledge of heauẽlie thĩgs, & was in deed drawen out of the depe dongeõ of hell: by ſuche termes now the Anabaptiſts, Libertines, Papiſts, Arriãs, &c vſe to beautifie their monſtruous errors and blaſphemies.

25 But that which ye haue all ready, holde faſt til I come.

26 For he that ouercometh and kepeth my workes vnto the end, * to him wil I giue power ouer nations,

27 And he ſhal rule them with a rodde of yron: & as the veſſels of a potter, ſhal thei be broken.

Pſal.2,9.

28 Euen as I receiued of my Father, ſo wil I giue him the morning ſtarre.

29 Let him that hathe an eare, heare what the Spirit ſaith to the Churches.

[g] The childrẽ of Iezabel.

CHAP. III.

He exhorteth the Churches or miniſters to the true profeſſion of faith and to watching. 12 With promiſes to them that perſeuere.

1 AND write vnto the Angel of the Church ẘ is at Sardi, Theſe things ſaith he that hathe ẏ ſeuen Spirits of God, and the ſeuen ſtarres, I know thy workes: for thou haſt a name that thou [a] liueſt, but thou art dead.

[a] The miniſter liueth whẽ he bringeth forthe good frutes, els he is dead.

2 Be awake and ſtrẽgthen the things which remeine, that are readie to dye: for I haue not founde thy workes perfite before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou haſt receiued and heard, and holde faſt, and repent. * If therefore thou wilt not watch, I wil come on thee as a thefe, and ẏ ſhalt not knowe what houre I wil come vpon thee.

Chap.16,15. 1.theſſ.5,2. 2.pet.3,10.

4 *Notwithſtanding* thou haſt a fewe ″names yet in Sardi, which haue not [b]defiled their garments: and they ſhal walke with me in white: for they are worthie.

″Or, perſones.

[b] Ether by conſenting to idolaters, or els polluting their conſciẽce with any euil.

5 He that ouercometh, ſhalbe clothed in white araye, & I wil not put out his name out of the * boke of life, but I wil confeſſe his name before my Father, & before his Angels.

Chap.20,12. & 21,27. philip.4,4.

6 Let him that hathe an eare, heare, what ẏ Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

7 ¶ And write vnto the Angel of ẏ Church which is of Philadelphia, Theſe things ſaith he that is Holie and True, which hathe the * [c] keye of Dauid, which openeth and no man ſhutteth, and ſhutteth and no man openeth,

Iſa.22,22. iob. 22,14.

[c] Which ſignifieth ẏ Chriſt hathe all the power ouer ẏ houſe of Dauid, which is ẏ Church, ſo ẏ he may ether receiue or put out whome he wil.

8 I knowe thy workes: beholde, I haue ſet before thee an open [d] dore, and no man cã ſhut it: for thou haſt a litel ſtrength and haſt kept my worde, and haſt not denied my Name.

[d] Which is to aduance the kingdome of God.

9 Beholde, I wil make them of the ſynagogue of Satan, which call them ſelues Iewes and are not, but do lye: beholde, *I ſay*, I wil make them, that they ſhal come and [e] worſhip before thy fete, and ſhal knowe that I haue loued thee.

[e] I wil cauſe thẽ in thy ſight to hũble them ſelues, & to giue due honour to God, and to his Sonne Chriſt.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the worde of my pacience, therefore I wil deliuer thee frõ the houre of tentation, which wil come vpon all the worlde, to trye them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Beholde, I come ſhortly: holde ẏ which thou haſt, that no man take thy [f] crowne.

[f] Let no man plucke them away ẘ thou haſt wonne to God: for they are thy crowne, as S Paul writeth, ſayĩg, Brethrẽ, ye are my ioye & my crowne Phil. 4,1. 1.theſ 2,19

12 Him that ouercometh, wil I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he ſhal go no more out: and I wil write vpon him the Name of my God, & the name of the citie of my God, *which is* the new Ieruſalẽ, which cometh downe out of heauẽ frõ my God, & *I wil write vpon him* my new Name.

13 Let him that hathe an eare, heare what ẏ Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans write, Theſe things ſaith [g] Amen, the faithful and true witnes, the [h] beginning of the creatures of God.

[g] That is, Trueth it ſelf

[h] Of whome all creatures haue their beginning.

15 I knowe thy workes, that thou art nether colde not hote: I wolde thou wereſt colde or hote.

16 Therefore, becauſe thou art luke warme, and nether colde nor hote, it wil come to paſſe, that I ſhal ſpewe thee out of my mouth.

17 For thou ſaiſt, I am [i] riche & increaſed with goods, & haue [k] nede of nothing, and knoweſt not how thou art wretched & miſerable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

[i] Perſuading thy ſelf of that which thou haſt not.

[k] Thus the hypocrites boaſt of their owne power and do not vnderſtand their infirmities to ſeke to Chriſt for remedie.

18 I coũſel thee to bie of me golde tryed by the fyre, that thou maieſt be made riche, & white raimẽt, that thou maieſt be clothed and that thy filthie nakednes do not appeare: and [l] anoint thine eyes with eye ſalue, that thou maiſt ſe.

[l] Suffer ẏ eyes of thine vnderſtanding to be opened

19 As manie as I loue, I *rebuke and chaſtẽ: be [m] zealous therefore and amende.

Prou.3,11. ebr.12,5.

[m] Nothing more diſpleaſeth God then indifferẽcie, & coldenes in religiõ, & therefore he wil ſpewe ſuche out as are not zealous and feruent.

20 Beholde, I ſtand at the dore, and knocke. If anie man heare my voyce & opẽ the dore, I wil come in vnto him, and wil ſuppe with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercometh, wil I grante to ſit with me in my [n] throne, euẽ as I ouercame, & ſit ẇ my Father in his throne.

22 Let him that hathe an eare, heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The viſion of the maieſtie of God. 2 He ſeeth the throne, and one ſitting vpon it. 8 And 24. ſeates about it with 24 elders ſitting vpon them, and foure beaſtes praiſing God day and night.

1 AFter this I loked, and beholde, a [a] dore was open in heauen, and the firſt voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trũpet talking with me, ſaying, Come vp hither, and I wil ſhewe thee things which muſte be done hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was *rauiſhed* in the ſpirit, & beholde, a throne was ſet in heauen, and one ſate vpon the throne.

3 And [b] he that ſate, was to loke vpon, like vnto a iaſper ſtone, and a ſardine, & there *was* a raine bowe rounde about the throne in ſight like to an emeraude.

4 And rounde about the throne *were* foure and twentie ſeates, and vpon the ſeates I ſawe [c] foure and twentie Elders ſitting, clothed in white raimẽt, and had on their heads crownes of golde.

5 And out of the throne [d] proceded [e] lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces, & there were ſeuen lampes of fyre, burning before the throne, which are the ſeuen ſpirits of God.

6 And before the throne there *was* a [f] ſea of glaſſe like vnto [g] criſtal: and in the ″middes of the throne, & rounde about ý throne *were* foure [h] beaſtes full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the firſt beaſt *was* like a lion, & the ſeconde beaſt like a calfe, and the thirde beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourthe beaſt *was* like a flying egle.

8 And the foure beaſts had eche one of thẽ ſix wings about him, and they ceaſed not day nor night, ſaying, [i] *Holie, holie, holie Lord God, almightie, which Was, & Which is, and Which is to come.

9 And when thoſe beaſts gaue glorie, and honour, and thankes to him that ſate on the throne, which liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twentie elders fell downe before him that ſate on the throne, and worſhipped him, that liueth for euer more, [k] & caſt their crownes before the throne, ſaying,

11 Thou art *worthie, ô Lord, to receiue glorie and honour, & power: for thou haſt created all things, and for thy willes ſake they are, and haue bene created.

[n] In my ſeate ral, and to partaker of heauenlie ioyes.

[a] Before that make mention of ý great afflictions of the Church he ſetteth forthe the maieſtie of God, by whoſe wil, wiſdome and prouidence all thigs are created, & gouerned, to teache vs pacience.

[b] He deſcribeth the Diuine and incomprehẽſible vertue of God the father as [illegible].6, and ý Sõne who is ioyned with him.

[c] By theſe are ment all the holie cõpanie of the heauẽs.

[d] From the throne of the Father, & the ſonne procedeth the holie Goſt, who hauing all but one throne, declare the vnitie of ý Godhead.

[e] The holie Goſt is as a lightening vnto vs that beleue, and as a fearful thunder to the diſobedient.

[f] The worlde is compared to a ſea becauſe of the changes and vnſtablenes.

Iſa.6,3.

[g] It is as cleare as criſtal before ý eyes of God, becauſe there is nothing in it ſo litle that is hid from him.

″Or, vnder the throne.

[h] They are called Cherubins, Eze.10,20

[i] We are hereby taught to giue glorie to God in all his workes

[k] They wil chalẽge no autoritie, honour nor power before God.

Chap.5,12.

CHAP. V.

1 He ſeeth the Lambe opening the boke. 8. 14 And therefore the foure beaſts, the 24. elders, and the Angels praiſe the Lambe, & do him worſhip. 9 For their redemption and other benefites.

1 ANd I ſawe in the right hand of him that ſate vpon the throne, [a] a Boke written within, and on the backeſide, ſealed with [b] ſeuen ſeales.

2 And I ſawe a ſtrong Angel which preached with a lowde voyce, Who is worthie to open the boke, and to loſe the ſeales thereof?

3 And no man in heauẽ, nor in earth, nether vnder the earth, was able to open the Boke nether to loke thereon.

4 Then I wept muche, becauſe no mã was founde worthie to open, and to reade the Boke, nether to loke thereon.

5 And one of the elders ſaid vnto me, Wepe not: beholde, the *lion which is of the tribe of Iuda, the rote of Dauid, hathe obteined to open the Boke, and to loſe the ſeuẽ ſeales thereof.

6 Then I behelde, and lo, in the middes of the throne, and of the foure beaſts, & in the middes of the elders, ſtode [c] a Lambe as thogh he had bene killed, which had [d] ſeuẽ hornes, & [e] ſeuen eyes, which are the ſeuen ſpirits of God, ſent into all the worlde.

7 And he came, and toke the Boke out of the right hand of him that ſate vpon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the Boke, the foure beaſts and the foure and twentie elders [f] fell downe before the Lambe, hauing eueri one harpes and golden viales full of odours, ẇ are the [g] prayers of the Saintes,

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthie to take the Boke, and to open the ſeales thereof, becauſe thou waſt killed, and haſt [h] redemed vs to God by thy blood out of euerie kinred, and tõgue, and people, and nation,

10 And haſt made vs vnto our God *Kĩgs and Prieſts, and we ſhal [i] reigne on the earth.

11 Then I behelde, and I heard the voyce of manie Angels rounde about the throne and *about* the beaſts and the elders, & there *were* *thouſand thouſands,

12 Saying with a loude voyce, Worthie is the *Lãbe that was killed to receiue power and riches, and wiſdome, and ſtrength, & honour, and glorie, and praiſe.

13 And all ý creatures which are in heauẽ, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and in the ſea, & all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Praiſe & honour, and glorie, and power *be* vnto him, that ſitteth vpon the throne, & vnto the Lambe for euermore.

[a] A ſimilitude taken of earthlie princes, ẇ iudge by bokes & writigs: & here it doeth ſignifie all the counſels & iudgements of God ẇ are onely knowẽ to Chriſt the Sõne of Dauid, verſ 5.

[b] That is, manie.

Gen.49,9.

[c] This viſion confirmeth ý power of our Lord Ieſus, ẇ is the Lambe of God that taketh away the ſinne of the worlde.

[d] That is, manifolde power.

[e] Signifying ý fulnes of the Spirit, which Chriſt powreth vpon all.

[f] The Angels honour Chriſt: he is therefore God.

[g] This declareth how the prayers of the faithful are agreable vnto God, read Act. 10,4. chap.8,3.

[h] Our Sauiour Ieſus hathe redemed his Church by his blood ſheding & gathered it of all nations.

1.Pet.2,8.

[i] Not corporally.

Dan.7,10.

Chap.4,11.

14 And the foure beaſts ſaid, Amen, and the foure and twentie Elders fell downe, and worſhipped him that liueth for euer more.

CHAP. VI.

The Lambe openeth the ſixe ſeales, and manie things follow the opening thereof, ſo that this conteineth a general prophecie to the end of the worlde.

1 AFter, I behelde when ỹ Lambe had opened one [a] of the ſeales, & I heard one of the foure beaſts ſay, as *it were* the [b] noyce of thunder, Come and ſe.

2 Therefore I behelde, and lo, there *was* a [c] white horſe, and he that [d] ſate on him, had a bowe, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forthe cōquering that he might ouercome.

3 And when he had opened the ſeconde ſeale, I heard the ſeconde beaſt ſay, Come and ſe.

4 And there went out another horſe *that was* [e] red, & power was giuen to him that [f] ſate thereon, to take peace from the earth and that they ſhulde kil one another, and there was giuen vnto him a great ſworde.

5 And whē he had opened the thirde ſeale, I heard the thirde beaſt ſay, Come and ſe. Then I behelde, & lo, [g] a blacke horſe, & he that ſate on him, had balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the middes of the foure beaſts ſay, A [h] meaſure of wheat for a [i] penie, and thre meaſures of barlie for a penie, and oyle, and wine hurt thou not.

7 And when he had opened the fourth ſeale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come and ſe.

8 And I loked, & beholde, a [k] pale horſe, & his name that ſate on him was Death, and "Hel followed after him, and power was giuen vnto them ouer the fourth parte of the earth, to kill with ſworde, and with hōger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the [l] fift ſeale, I ſawe vnder the altar [m] the ſoules of them, that were killed for the worde of God, & for ỹ teſtimonie which they mainteined.

10 And they cryed with a lowde voyce, ſaying, How long, Lord, holie and true! doeſt not thou iudge & auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And long white robes were giuen vnto euerie one, and it was ſaid vnto them, that they ſhulde reſt for a litel ceaſon vntil their felowe ſeruants, and their brethren that ſhulde be killed euen as they were, were fulfilled.

12 And I behelde when he had opened the ſixt ſeale, and lo, there was a great [n] earthquake, & the [o] ſunne was as blacke as [p] ſackecloth of heere, and the [q] moone was like blood.

13 And the [r] ſtarres of heauen fel vnto the earth, as a figge tre caſteth her grene figges when it is ſhaken of a mightie winde.

14 And [s] heauen departed away, as a ſcrole when it is rolled, and euerie mountaine & yle were moued out of their places.

15 And the Kings of the earth, & the great men, and the riche men, and the chief captaines, and the mightie men, and euerie bondman, and euerie fre man, hid them ſelues in dennes, and among the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And ſaid to [t] the moūtaines and rockes, * [u] Fall on vs, and hide vs from the preſence of him that ſitteth on the throne, & frō the wrath of the Lambe.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who can ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

9 He ſeeth the ſeruants of God ſealed in their forheades out of all nations and people. 13 Which thogh they ſuffer trouble, yet the Lābe fedeth them, leadeth them to the fountaines of liuing water. 17 And God ſhal wipe awaye all teares from their eyes.

1 ANd after that, I ſawe foure Angels ſtād on ỹ foure corners of the earth, holding the foure [a] windes of the [b] earth, ỹ the windes ſhulde not blowe on the earth, nether on the [c] ſea, nether on anie [d] tre.

2 And I ſaw another "Angel come vp from the Eaſt, which had the ſeale of the liuing God, and he cryed with a loude voyce to the foure Angels to whome power was giuen to hurt the earth, and the ſea, ſaying, [e] Hurt ye not the earth, nether the ſea, nether the trees, til we haue [f] ſealed ỹ ſeruants of our God in their foreheades.

4 And I heard the nomber of them, which were ſealed, and there *were* ſealed [g] an hūdreth and foure and fortie thouſand of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Ruben were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelue thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer, were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelue thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeō were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of [h] Leui were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelue thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of [i] Ioſeph were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Beniamin

---

[a] The openīg of the ſeale is the declaratiō of Gods wil, and the executing of his iudgements.

[b] Signifying, that there was marueilous things to come.

[c] The white horſe ſignifieth innocēcie, victorie, & felicitie which ſhulde come by the preaching of the Goſpel.

[d] He that rideth on the white horſe, is Chriſt.

[e] Signifying the cruel warres that enſued, when the Goſpel was refuſed.

[f] Who was Satan.

[g] This ſignifieth an extreme famine, and want of all things.

[h] The Greke worde ſignifieth that meaſure which was ordinarily giuen to ſeruants for their portion or ſtint, of meate for one day.

[i] Which amoūted about foure pence halfe penie.

[k] Whereby is ment ſickenes, plagues, peſtilence, & death of mā & beaſt.

*Or, the graue.

[l] The continual perſecution of the Church noted by the fift ſeale.

[m] The ſoules of the Saintes are vnder the altar, which is Chriſt, meanīg that they are in his ſafe cuſtodie in the heauens

[n] Which ſignifieth the chāge of the true doctrine, ŵ is the greateſt cauſe of motions and troubles that come to the worlde.

[o] That is, the brightnes of the Goſpel.

[p] The traditions of men.

[q] The Church miſerably defaced, with idolatrie and afflicted by tyrants.

[r] Doctors & preachers that departe from the trueth

[s] The kingdome of God is hid, and withdrawen from men, & appeareth not.

[t] Realmes, kingdomes & perſones, that did ſeme to be as ſtable in ỹ faith as mountaines.

Iſa.2,19. oſe.10,8. luk.23,30.

[u] Suche men afterwarde, of what eſtate ſoeuer they be, ſhalbe deſperate, and not able to ſuſteine the weight of Gods wrath, but ſhal cōtinually feare his iudgement.

[a] The ſpirit is compared to winde, and the doctrine alſo: and thogh there be one ſpirit and one doctrine, yet foure are here named in reſpect of the diuerſitie of the foure quarters of the earth where ỹ Goſpel is ſpred, and for the foure writers thereof, and ỹ preaches of ỹ ſame through ỹ whole worlde.

[b] Meaning, ỹ men of the earth.

[c] That is, the ylands.

*Or, Chriſt.

[d] Signifying all men in general, who can no more liue without this ſpiritual doctrine, then trees can bloſſome and beare, except the winde blowe vpon them.

[e] God preuenteth the dangers and euils, which otherwiſe wolde ouerwhelme the elect.

[f] Thoſe that are ſealed by the Spirit of God, and marked with the blood of the Lambe, and lightened in faith by the worde of God, ſo that they make open profeſsion of the ſame, are exempted frō euil.

[g] Thogh that this blindenes be broght into the worlde by the malice of Satan, yet the mercies of God reſerue to him ſelf an infinite nomber which ſhalbe ſaued bothe of the Iewes and Gentiles through Chriſt.

[h] He omitteth Dan, & putteth Leui in, whereby he meaneth the twelue tribes.

[i] That is, the tribe of Ephraim, which was Ioſephs ſonne.

were ſealed twelue thouſand.

9 After theſe thĩgs I behelde, & lo, a great multitude, which no mã colde nomber, of all nacions & kinreds, and people, & tongues, ſtode before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with long [k] white robes, and [l] palmes in their hands.

10 And they cryed with a loude voyce, ſaying, [m] Saluacion *cometh* of our God, that ſitteth vpon the throne, & of the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels ſtode rounde about the throne, and *about* the Elders, and the foure beaſtes, & they fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhiped God,

12 Saying, Amen. Praiſe and glorie, & wiſdome, and thankes, and honour, & power, and might, *be* vnto our God for euermore, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders ſpake, ſayĩg vnto me, What are theſe w̃ are araied in long white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid vnto him, Lord, thou knoweſt. And he ſaid to me, Theſe are they, which came out of great tribulacion, and haue waſhed their long robes & haue made their long robes white in [n] the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they in the preſence of the throne [o] of God, and ſerue him day & [p] night in his Temple, and he that ſitteth on the throne, wil dwell among them.

16 * They ſhal [q] hunger no more, nether thirſt anie more, nether ſhal the ſunne [r] light on them, nether anie heate.

17 For the [ſ] Lambe, which is in the [t] middes of the throne, ſhal gouerne them, and ſhal leade them vnto [u] the liuelie fountaines of waters, and * God ſhal wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſeuenth ſeale is opened: there is ſilence in heauen. 6 The foure Angels blowe their trumpettes, and great plagues followe vpon the earth.

1 AND when he had opened the [a] ſeuẽth ſeal, there was [b] ſilence in heauen about halfe an houre.

2 And I ſawe the ſeuen Angels, which ſtode [c] before God, and to them were giuen ſeuen trumpettes.

3 Then another Angel came and ſtode before the altar hauing a golden cenſer, and muche odours was giuen vnto him, that he ſhulde offre with the prayers of all Saintes vpon the golden altar, which is before the throne.

4 And the ſmoke of the odours with the prayers of the Saintes, went vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel toke the cenſer, and filled it with [d] fyre of the altar, and caſt it into the [e] earth, and [f] there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightenings, and earthquake.

6 Then the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen trumpettes, prepared them ſelues to blowe the trumpettes.

7 So the firſt Angel [g] blewe the trumpet, and there was haile & fyre, mingled with blood, and they were caſt into the earth, and the third parte of [h] trees was burnt, & all grene [i] graſſe was burnt.

8 And the ſeconde Angel blewe the trumpet, and as it *were* a great [k] mountaine, burning with fyre, was caſt into the ſea, & the third parte of the ſea became blood.

9 And the third parte of the creatures, which were in the ſea, and had life, dyed, & ỹ third parte of [l] ſhipes were deſtroied.

10 Then the third Angel blewe the trumpet, & there fell [m] a great ſtarre from heauen burning like a torche, and it fell into the third parte of the riuers, and into the fountaines of waters.

11 And the name of the ſtarre is called wormewood: therefore the third parte of the waters became wormewood, and manie men dyed of the [n] waters, becauſe thei were made bitter.

12 And the fourthe Angel blewe the trumpet, and the third parte of the [o] ſunne was ſmitten, & the third parte of the [p] moone, and the third parte of the [q] ſtarres, ſo that the third parte of them was [r] darkened: and the day *was ſmitten*, that the third parte of it colde not ſhine, and likewiſe the night.

13 And I behelde, & heard one Angel flying through the middes of heauẽ, ſaying with a lowde voyce, [ſ] Wo, wo, wo to the inhabitants of the earth, becauſe of the ſoundes to come of the trumpet of the thre Angels, which were yet to blowe the trũpettes.

CHAP. IX.

1 The fift and ſixt Angel blowe their trumpettes: the ſtarre falleth from heauen. 3 The locuſtes come out of the ſmoke. 12 The firſt wo is paſte. 14 The foure Angels that were bounde, are loſed. 18 And the third parte of men is killed.

1 AND the fift Angel blewe the trũpet, & I ſawe [a] a ſtarre fall from heauen vnto the earth, and to him was giuen the [b] keye of the bottomles pit.

2 And he opened the bottomles pit, and there aroſe the ſmoke of the pit, as the [c] ſmoke of a great fornace, and the ſunne,

---

[k] In ſigne of puritie.

[l] In token of victorie & felicitie.

[m] All that are ſaued, attribute their ſaluacion vnto God onely & to his Chriſt & to no otherthing.

[n] There is no puritie nor cleñes, but by the blood of Chriſt onely, w̃ purgeth ô ſinnes & ſo maketh vs white.

Iſa.49,10.

[o] That is, of the maieſtie of God ỹ Father, the Sonne, and ỹ holie Goſt.

[p] Meaning continually: for els in heauẽ there is no night.

Iſa.25,8. chap.21,4.

[q] For all infirmitie & miſerie ſhalbe then taken away.

[r] They ſhal haue no more grief and paine, but ſtil ioy & conſolacion.

[ſ] Ieſus Chriſt the mediator & redemer.

[t] Which is verie God.

[u] He ſhal giue them life and conſerue them in eternal felicitie.

[a] Vnder the ſixt ſeale he touched in general the corruption of the doctrine: but vnder the ſeuenth he ſheweth the great danger thereof, & what troubles, ſectes & hereſies hathe bene & ſhalbe broght into ỹ Church thereby.

[b] That the hearers might be more attentiue.

[c] He ſheweth the onelie remedie in our afflictions, to wit, to appeare before the face of God by the meanes of Ieſus Chriſt, who is the Angel, the ſacrifice, and the Prieſt, which preſenteth our prayers, which remaine yet in earth, before the altar and diuine maieſtie of God.

[d] He meaneth by fyre ỹ grace of God whereby we are purged & made cleane, Iſa. 6,6.

[e] He powreth the graces of the holie Goſt into the hearts of ỹ faithful.

[f] When this grace is declared, maruelous rebellions ariſe againſt it by reaſon of the wicked, which can nether abide to heare their ſinnes touched, nor mercie offred.

[g] That is, proclaimeth warre againſt the Church, and troubles by falſe doctrine, & ſo admoniſheth thẽ to watch.

[h] That is, the moſte parte of men were ſeduced.

[i] Euen the verie elect were ſore tryed and prouen.

[k] Diuers ſectes of heretikes were ſpred abroad in the worlde.

[l] Meaning the ſhipmaſters, & ſo them that had anie gouernement.

[m] That is, ſome excellent miniſter of the Church, which ſhal corrupt the Scriptures.

[n] Which here ſignifie falſe & corrupt doctrine.

[o] That is, of Chriſt who is the ſunne of iuſtice, meanĩg that men by boaſtĩg of their workes and merites obſcure Chriſt and tread his death vnder fete.

[p] That is, of the Church

[q] Of the miniſters and teachers, which haue not taught, as they oght to do.

[r] Theſe are plagues for the contempt of the Goſpel.

[ſ] Horrible threatnings againſt the infideles & rebellious perſones.

[a] That is, the Biſhopes and miniſters, w̃ forſake ỹ worde of God, & ſo fall out of heauen, & become Angels of darkenes.

[b] This autoritie chiefly is committed to the Pope in ſigne whereof he beareth the keyes in his armes.

[c] Abundance of hereſies and errors, which couer with darkenes Chriſt and his Goſpel.

and the ayre were darkened by the ſmoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke [d] Locuſtes vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen [e] power, as the [f] ſcorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they ſhulde not hurt the [g] graſſe of the earth, nether anie grene thing, nether anie tree: but onely thoſe [h] men which haue not the ſeale of God in their forheades.

5 And to them was commanded that they ſhulde not [i] kil them, but that they ſhulde be [k] vexed fiue moneths, and that their paine ſhulde be as the paine that cometh of a [l] ſcorpion, when he hathe ſtung a mã.

6 * Therefore in thoſe daies ſhal men [m] ſeke death, and ſhal not finde it, and ſhal deſire to dye, and death ſhal flee from them.

7 *And the forme of the locuſtes *was* like vnto [n] horſes prepared vnto battel, and on their heades *were* as it *were* [o] crownes, like vnto golde, and their faces [p] *were* like the faces of men.

8 And they had heere as the [q] heere of women, and their [r] teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had [ſ] habbergions, like to habbergions of yron: and the ſounde of their [t] wings *was* like the ſounde of charets when manie horſes runne vnto battel.

10 And they had tailes like vnto ſcorpions, and there were [u] ſtings in their tailes, & their power was to hurt mẽ fiue moneths.

11 And they haue a King ouer them, which is the [x] Angel of the bottomles pit, whoſe name in Hebrewe *is*, [y] Abaddon, and in Greke he is named Apollyon.

12 One wo is paſt, & beholde, yet two woes come after this.

13 ¶ Then the ſixt Angel blewe the trũpet, & I heard a [z] voyce from the foure hornes of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel, which had the trumpet, Loſe the foure [a] Angels, ẅ are bounde in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loſed, which were prepared at an [b] houre, at a day, at a moneth, & at a yere, to ſlay the third parte of men.

16 And the nomber of horſemen of warre were twẽtie thouſand times ten thouſand: for I heard the nomber of them.

17 And thus I ſawe the horſes in a viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing fyrie habbergiõs, & of Iacinth & of brimſtone, & the heads of the horſes were as ÿ heads of lyons: and out of their mouthes went forthe fyre and ſmoke and brimſtone.

18 Of theſe thre was the third parte of mẽ killed, *that is*, of the fyre and of the ſmoke, and of the brimſtone, which came out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their [c] mouthes, & in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto ſerpents, and had heades, wherewith they hurte.

20 And the remnant of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, [d] repented not of the workes of their hands that thei ſhulde not worſhip deuils, and * idoles of golde and of ſiluer, and of braſſe, and of ſtone, and of wood, which nether can ſe, nether heare nor go.

21 Alſo thei repented not of their murther, and of their ſorcerie, nether of their fornicacion, nor of their thefte.

CHAP. X.

1 The Angel hathe the boke open. 6 He ſweareth there ſhalle no more time. 9 He giueth the boke vnto Iohn, which eateth it vp.

1 AND I ſawe another mightie [a] Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloude, and the [b] raine bowe vpon his head, & his face was as the [c] ſunne, and his [d] feete as pillers of fyre.

2 And he had in his hand a litle [e] boke open, and he put his right fote vpon the ſea, and *his* left on the earth,

3 And cryed with a [f] lowde voyce, as when a lyon roareth: and when he had cryed, ſeuen [g] thondres vttered their voyces.

4 And when the ſeuen thonders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: but I heard a voyce from heauen ſaying vnto me, * [h] Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thondres haue ſpoken, & write thẽ not.

5 And the Angel which I ſawe ſtand vpon the ſea and vpon the earth, lift vp his hãd to heauen,

6 And ſware [i] by him that liueth for euermore, which created heauen, & the things that therein are, & the earth & the things that therein are, & the ſea & the things, ẅ therein are, that time ſhulde be no more.

7 But in the daies of the voyce of the ſeuẽth Angel, whẽ he ſhal beginne to blowe the trumpet, euen the [k] myſterie of God ſhalbe finiſhed, as he hathe declared to his ſeruants the Prophetes.

---

[d] Locuſtes are falſe teachers, heretikes, and worldlie ſubtil Prelates, with Monkes, Freres, Cardinals, Patriarkes, Archebiſhops, Biſhops, Doctors, Bachelers & maſters which forſake Chriſt to mainteine falſe doctrine

[e] Falſe and deceiuable doctrine, which is pleaſant to the fleſh.

[f] That is, ſecretly to perſecute and to ſting with their taile as ſcorpiõs do: ſuche is the facion of the hypocrites.

Iſa.2,19. hoſe.10,8. luk 23,30. chap.6,16. Wiſd.16,9.

[g] For the falſe prophetes cã not deſtroie the elect, but ſuche as are ordeined to perdicion.

[h] That is, the infideles whome Satan blindeth with the efficacie of error, 2. Theſ 2,11

[i] Thogh the elect be hurt, yet they can not periſh.

[k] The elect for a certeine ſpace and at times are in troubles: for the graſhoppers endure but frõ April to Septẽber, which is fiue moneths.

[l] For at the beginning ÿ ſting of their conſcience ſemeth as nothing, but except thei ſone ſeke remedie, they periſh.

[m] Suche is the terrour of the vnbeleuing conſcience, which hath no aſſurance of mercie, but feleth the iudgement of God againſt it, when men imbrace error and refuſe the true ſimplicitie of Gods worde.

[n] Which ſignifieth that the Popes clergie ſhalbe proude, ambicious, bolde, ſtoute, raſh, rebellious, ſtubbern, cruel, lecherous & autors of warre & deſtruction of the ſimple children of God.

[o] They pretend a certeine title of honour, which in dede belõgeth nothing vnto thẽ, as the Prieſts by their crownes and ſtrange apparel declare.

[p] That is, thei pretẽd great gentlenes & [illegible] ther are wiſe, politicke, ſubtil, eloquent & in worldlie craftines paſſe all in all their doings.

[q] That is, effeminate, delicate, idle, trimming thẽ ſelues to pleaſe their harlots.

[r] Signifying their oppreſsion of the poore & crueltie againſt Gods children.

[ſ] Which ſignifie their hardenes of heart and obſtinacion in their errors, with their aſſurance vnder the protection of worldlie princes.

[t] For as though they had wings, ſo are they lifted vp aboue the commune ſorte of men & eſtemed moſte holie & do all things ẅ rage & fiercenes.

[u] To infect & kil ẅ their venemous doctrine.

[x] Which is Antichriſt the Pope, king of hypocrites & Satans ambaſſadour.

[y] That is, deſtroier: for Antichriſt the ſonne of perdicion deſtroieth mens ſoules ẅ falſe doctrine, & the whole worlde ẅ fyre & ſworde.

[z] Which was the voyce of Chriſt ſitting at the right hand of the Father.

[a] Meaning the enemies of the Eaſt countrey, which ſhulde afflict the Church of God, as did the Arabians, Saraſines, Turkes & Tartarians.

[b] This ſignifieth the great readines of the enemies.

[c] Which ſignifieth their falſe doctrine & hypocriſie.

[d] And therefore were iuſtely deſtroyed.

Pſal.115,4. & 133,15.

[a] Which was Ieſus Chriſt ÿ came to cõfort his Church againſt ÿ furious aſſaltes of Satan and Antichriſt: ſo that in all their troubles, the faithful are ſure to finde conſolaciõ in him.

[b] Ieſus Chriſt beareth ÿ teſtimonie of Gods loue towardes vs.

[c] It ouercame all the darkenes of the Angel of the bottomles pit.

Dan.12,7.

[d] Straight, ſtrong & pure frõ all corruptions.

[e] Meaning the Goſpel of Chriſt, which Antichriſt can not hide, ſeing Chriſt bringeth it opẽ in his hãd.

[f] Which declareth that in deſpite of Antichriſt ÿ Goſpel ſhulde be preached through all the worlde: ſo that the enemies ſhalbe aſtonied.

[g] The whole graces of Gods Spirit bent them ſelues againſt Antichriſt.

[h] Beleue that that is written: for there is no nede to write more for the vnderſtanding of Gods children.

[i] That is, by God with whome Chriſt by his diuinitie is equall.

[k] The faithful ſhal vnderſtand and ſe this myſterie of the laſt iudgement, the damnacion of Antichriſt and infideles, & alſo the glorie of the iuſt at the reſurrection.

thouſand:
n.
n a viſion,
uing fyrie
brimſtone,
as ÿ heads
uthes went
nſtone.
arte of mẽ
the ſmoke,
ame out of

outhes, &
ere like vn
vherewith

which we-
repented
ſ that thei
* idoles of
ſe, and of
her can ſe,

murther,
their for-

peareth there
ke vnto Iohn.

ntie a An-
uen, clo-
ine bowe
the c ſun-
re.
e boke o-
vpon the

e, as when
cryed, ſe-
ces.
had vtte-
vrite: but
ing vnto
h the ſe-
thẽ not.
nd vpon
his hãd

or euer-
e things
e things
hings, ẘ
o more.
f the ſe-
o blowe
of God
ed to his

c Which ſignifieth their falſe doctrine & hypocriſie.

d And therefore were iuſtely deſtroyed.

**Pſal.115,4. & 133,15.*

a Which was Ieſus Chriſt ÿ came to cõfort his Church againſt ÿ furious aſſaltes of Satan and Antichriſt: ſo that in all their troubles, the faithful are ſure to finde conſolatiõ in him. b Ieſus Chriſt beareth ÿ teſtimonie of Gods loue towardes vs. c It ouercame all the darkenes of the Angel of the bottomles pit.

Dan.12,7.

d Straight, ſtrong & pure frõ all corruptions. e Meaning the Goſpel of Chriſt, which Antichriſt can not hide, ſeing Chriſt bringeth it opẽ in his hãd. f Which declareth that in deſpite of Antichriſt ÿ Goſpel ſhulde be preached through all the worlde: ſo that the enemies
ie bent them ſelues againſt
e is no nede to write more
at is, by God with whome
ful ſhal vnderſtand and ſe
of Antichriſt and Infideles,

8 And

---

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, ſpake vnto [l] me againe and ſaid, Go & take ÿ litle boke which is open in the hand of the [m] Angel, which ſtãdeth vpon the ſea & vpon the earth.

9 So I wẽt vnto the Angel, & ſaid to him, Giue me the litle [n] boke. And he ſaid vnto me, *Take it, & [o] eat it vp, and it ſhal make thy bellie bitter, but it ſhalbe in thy mouth as ſwete as honie.

10 Then I toke the litle boke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth as [p] ſwete as honie: but when I had eaten it, my bellie was bitter.

11 And he ſaid vnto me, Thou muſt prophecie [q] againe among the people and nations, and tongues, and to many Kings.

l S. Iohn ...erſtode ...s by reuela... ..., ſo is the ... reuealed ... true prea... ...ers to diſco... the Pope, ... Antichriſt.

m Meaning ... Chriſt.

Ezek.3,1.

o That is, the whole Scripture, ÿ declareth ÿ the miniſter muſt receiue thẽ at ÿ hand of God before he can teache thẽ to others

p Which ſignifieth that the miniſters oght to receiue the worde into their heartes, & to haue graue, & depe iudgement, and diligently to ſtudie it, & with zeale to vtter it. p Signifying ÿ albeit that the miniſter haue conſolation by the worde of God, yet ſhal he haue ſore, & grieuous enemies, which ſhalbe troubleſome vnto him q Not onely meaning in his life time, but that this boke after his death ſhulde be as a preaching vnto all nations.

CHAP. XI.

1 The tẽple is meaſured. 3 Two witneſſes raiſed vp by the Lord, are murthered by the beaſt. 11 But after receiued to glorie 15 Chriſt is exalted, 16 And God praiſed by the 24. elders.

1 THen was giuen me a rede, like vnto a rodde, & the Angel ſtode by, ſaying, Riſe and [a] mette the tẽple of God, and the altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But [b] the court which is without the temple caſt out, and mette it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holie [c] citie ſhal they treade vnder fote [d] two & fortie moneths.

3 But I wil giue power vnto my [e] two witneſſes, & they ſhal prophecie a [f] thouſand, two hundreth, & threſcore dayes, clothed in [g] ſacke cloth.

4 Theſe are two [h] oliue trees, & two cãdelſtickes, ſtãding before ÿ God of ÿ [i] earth.

5 And if anie mã wil hurte them, fyre procedeth out of their mouthes, and deuoureth their enemies: for if anie man wolde hurt them, [k] thus muſte he be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut [l] heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophecying, & haue power ouer waters to turne them into [m] blood, and to ſmite the earth with all maner plagues, as oftẽ as thei wil.

7 And when they haue finiſhed their teſtimonie, the [n] beaſt that cometh out of the bottomles pit, ſhal make warre againſt them, and ſhal [o] ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their corpſes ſhal lie in the ſtretes of the great [p] citie, which ſpiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where our Lord alſo was crucified.

9 And they of the people and kinreds, and tõgues, and Gentiles ſhal ſe their corpſes thre dayes and an halfe, and ſhal not ſuffer their carkeiſes to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth, ſhal reioyce ouer them and be glad, and ſhal ſend giftes one to another: for theſe two Prophetes [q] vexed them that dwelt on the earth.

11 But after thre dayes and an halfe, the ſpirit of life *comming* from God, ſhal enter into them, & they ſhal [r] ſtand vp vpon their fete: and great feare ſhal come vpon them which ſawe them.

12 And they ſhal heare a great voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto them, [ſ] Come vp hither. And they ſhal aſcende vp to heauen in a cloude, and their enemies ſhal ſe them.

13 And the ſame houre ſhal there be a great earthquake, and the tenth parte of the citie [t] ſhal fall, and in the earthquake ſhalbe ſlaine in nomber ſeuen thouſand: and the remnant ſhalbe afraid, [u] and giue glorie to the God of heauen.

14 The ſeconde wo is paſt, & beholde the thirde wo wil come anone.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel blew the trumpet, and there were great voyces in heauẽ, ſaying, The [x] kingdomes of this worlde are our Lords, and his Chriſts, and he ſhal reigne for euermore.

16 Then the foure & twẽtie Elders, which ſate before God on their ſeates, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped [y] God,

17 Saying, [z] We giue thee thankes, Lord God almightie, Which art, and Which waſt, & Which art to come: for thou haſt receiued thy great might, and haſt obteined thy kingdome.

18 And the Gentiles were angrie, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they ſhulde be iudged, and that thou ſhuldeſt giue rewarde vnto thy ſeruants the Prophetes, and to the Saintes, and to them that feare thy Name, to ſmale, and great, and ſhuldeſt deſtroye them, which deſtroye the earth.

19 Then the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſene in his Temple the Arke of his coucnãt: and there were [a] lightnings, and voyces, and thõdrings, and earthquake, and muche haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 There appeareth in heauen a woman clothed with the ſunne. 7 Michael fighteth with the dragon, which perſecuteth the woman. 11 The victorie is gotten to the comfort of the faithful.

a Which declareth ÿ Chriſt Ieſus wil buylde his Church and not haue it deſtroyed: for he meaſureth out his ſpiritual Temple.

b The Iewiſh tẽple was deuided into thre partes: the bodie of the temple which is called the court, whereinto euerie mã entred: ÿ holie places where ÿ Leuites were: & the holieſt of all, whereinto the high Prieſt once a yere entred: in reſpect therefore of theſe two later, the firſt is ſaid to be caſt out, becauſe as a thĩg prophane it is neglected whẽ the temple is meaſured, and yet the aduerſaries of Chriſt boaſt that thei are in the Tẽple, and ÿ none are of the Tẽple, but they

c That is, the Church of God d Meaning, a certeine time: for God hathe limited the time of Antichriſts tyrãnie e By two witneſſes he meaneth all the preachers ÿ ſhulde buylde vp Gods Church, alluding to Zorubbabel and Iehoſhua which were chiefly appointed for this thing, and alſo to this ſaying, In the mouthe of two witneſſes ſtandeth euerie worde. f Signifying a certeine time: for whẽ God giueth ſtrength to his miniſters, their perſecutions ſeme, but as it were for a day or two. g In poore and ſimple apparel h Whereby are figured the excellẽt graces of them which beare witnes to the Goſpel. i Who hathe dominion ouer the whole earth. k By Gods worde whereby his miniſters diſcomfit the enemies. l They denounce Gods iudgement againſt the wicked, that they can not enter into heauen m Which is to declare & procure Gods vengeance n That is, the Pope which hathe his power out of hel and cometh thence. o He ſheweth how the Pope gaineth the victorie, not by Gods worde, but by cruel warre.

p Meaning the whole iuriſdiction of the Pope, which is cõpared to Sodom for their abominable ſinne, and to Egypt becauſe the true libertie to ſerue God is taken away frõ the faithful: and Chriſt was cõdemned by Pilate, who repreſented the Romaine power which ſhulde be enemie to the godlie.

q The infidels are tormented by hearing ÿ trueth preached

r Which ſhalbe at the laſt reſurrection

ſ For it ſemed that Antichriſt had chaſed them out of the earth.

t Of the power of Antichriſt.

u When they ſhal vnderſtãd by Gods worde the glorie of his, and the puniſhment of his enemies, thei ſhal fall from the Pope, and glorifie God

x Albeit Satã by ÿ Pope, Turke and other inſtruments troubleth the worlde neuer ſo muche, yet Chriſt ſhal reigne

y Ieſus Chriſt.

z This declareth the office of the godlie, which is to giue God thãkes for the deliuerance of his, and to praiſe his iuſtice for puniſhing of his enemies.

a Which ſignifie the deſtruction of the enemies.

1 And there appeared a great wonder in heauen: A [a] woman clothed with the ſunne, & the [b] moone *was* vnder her fete, and vpon her head a [c] crowne of twelue ſtarres.

2 And ſhe was with childe and [d] cryed trauailing in birth, and was pained readie to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen: for beholde, a great [e] red dragon hauing [f] ſeuen heades, and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads:

4 And his taile drue the [g] third parte of the ſtarres of heauen, & caſt thẽ to the earth. And the dragon ſtode before the woman, which was readie to be deliuered, to deuoure her childe when ſhe had broght it forthe.

5 [h] So ſhe broght forthe a man childe, which ſhulde rule all nations with a * rod of yron: and her ſonne was taken vp vnto God and to this throne.

6 And the womã fled into [i] wildernes where ſhe hathe a place prepared of God, that they ſhulde fede her there a thouſand, two hundreth and threſcore dayes.

7 And there was a battel in heauen. [k] Michael & his Angels foght againſt the dragon, and the dragon foght & his Angels.

8 But they preuailed not, nether was their place founde anie more [l] in heauen.

9 And the great dragon, that olde ſerpent, called the deuil and Satan, was caſt out, which deceiueth all the worlde: he was *euẽ* caſt into the earth, & his Angels were caſt out with him.

10 Thẽ I heard a loude voyce, ſaying, Now is ſaluation in heauen, and ſtrength & the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt downe, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 But they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the worde of their teſtimonie, and they [m] loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce, ye heauẽs, & ye that dwell in thẽ. Wo to the [n] inhabitãts of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuil is come downe vnto you which hathe great wrath, knowing that he hathe but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſawe that he was [o] caſt vnto the earth, he perſecuted ỹ womã which had broght forthe the man *childe*.

14 But to the woman were giuen two winges of a great egle, ỹ ſhe might flie into the wildernes, into [p] her place, where ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, & times, and halfe a time, from the preſence of the ſerpent.

15 And ỹ [q] ſerpẽt caſt out of his mouth water after ỹ woman like a flood, ỹ he might cauſe her to be caryed away of the flood.

16 But the earth holpe the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwalowed vp the flood, which the dragõ had caſt out of his mouth.

17 Then the dragon was wroth with the woman, and wẽt and made warre with the [r] remnant of her ſede, which kepe the cõmandements of God, and haue the teſtimonie of Ieſus Chriſt.

18 And I ſtode on the ſea ſande.

CHAP. XIII.

1. 8 The beaſt deceiueth the reprobate, 2. 4. 12. And is confirmed by another beaſt. 17 The priuiledge of the beaſts marke.

1 And I ſawe a [a] beaſt riſe out of the ſea, hauing [b] ſeuen heads, and [c] ten hornes, and vpon his hornes *were* ten crownes, and vpon his heads the name of blaſphemie.

2 And the beaſt which I ſawe, was like a [d] leopard, and his fete like a beares, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the [e] dragon gaue him his power and his throne, & great autoritie.

3 And I ſawe one of his [f] heads as it *were* wounded to death, but his [g] deadlie woũde was healed, and all the worlde wõdred *and* followed the beaſt.

4 And they worſhipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beaſt, & they [h] worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto the beaſt! who is able to warre with him!

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, that ſpake great things and blaſphemies, and power was giuen vnto him, to do [i] two and fortie moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth vnto blaſphemie againſt God, to blaſpheme his Name and his tabernacle, & thẽ ỹ dwel in heauẽ.

7 And it was giuẽ vnto him to make warre with the Saintes, and to [k] ouercome them, & power was giuen him ouer euerie [l] kinred and tongue, and nation.

8 Therefore all that dwell vpon the earth, ſhal worſhip him, whoſe [m] names are not * writen in the Boke of life of the Lambe, which was ſlaine [n] from the beginning of the worlde.

9 If anie man haue an eare, let him heare.

10 If anie lead into captiuitie, he ſhal go [o] into captiuitie: if anie kil with a ſworde, he muſt be killed by a ſworde: here is the pacience, & the faith of the Saintes.

11 And I behelde another beaſt comming vp out of the [p] earth, which had two [q] hor-

---

[a] In this third viſion is declared how ỹ Church which is compaſſed about with Ieſus Chriſt the Sonne of righteouſnes, is perſecuted of Antichriſt.

[b] The Church treadeth vnder fote what ſoeuer is mutable, and incõſtant, with all corrupt affections and ſuche like

[c] Which ſignifie God and his worde.

[d] The Church euer with a moſte feruent deſire longed ỹ Chriſt ſhulde be borne, & that the faithful might be regenerate by his power.

* Pſal.2,9.

[e] The deuil, & all his power which burneth with furie and is red with ỹ blood of the faithful

[f] For he is prince of this worlde & almoſte hathe ỹ vniuerſal gouernement.

[g] By his flatteries & promiſes he gaineth manie of ỹ excellẽt miniſters & honorable perſones, and bringeth thẽ to deſtruction.

[h] Which is Ieſus Chriſt the firſt borne amõg manie brethrẽ, who was borne of ỹ virgin Marie as of a ſpecial mẽber of ỹ Churche.

[i] The Church was remoued frõ among the Iewes to the Gẽtiles, which were as a barẽ wildernes, and ſo it is perſecuted to & fro.

[k] Ieſus Chriſt and his members, as Apoſtles, Martyrs, and the reſt of the faithful.

[l] For the dragon was depriued of all his dignitie and had no more place in the Church.

[m] They put their liues in danger ſo oft as nede required

[n] Meaning, thẽ that are giuen to the worlde and fleſhlie luſtes.

[o] And was ouercome of Chriſt, then he foght againſt his members.

[p] Which the Lord had appointed for her.

[q] God giueth meanes to his Church to eſcape the furie of Satan making his creatures to ſerue to the ſupport thereof.

[r] Satã was not able to deſtroy the head nor the bodie, and therefore ſheweth his rage againſt the mẽbers.

[a] Here is the deſcription of the Romaine empire which ſtandeth in crueltie and tyrannie.

[b] Meaning Rome, becauſe it was firſt gouerned by ſeuen Kings or Emperours after Nero, and alſo is compaſſed about ỹ ſeuen mountaĩnes.

[c] Which ſignifie manie prouinces.

[d] By theſe beaſtes are ſignified the Macedoniãs, Perſians & Chaldeans whome the Romaines ouercame.

[e] That is, the deuil.

[f] This male be vnderſtand of Nero, who moued ỹ firſt perſecution againſt ỹ Churche, and after ſlewe him ſelf, ſo ỹ the familie of the Ceſars ended in him.

[g] For ỹ empire was eſtabliſhed againe by Veſpaſian.

[h] By receiuĩg the ſtatutes, ordinãces, decrees, ceremonies, & religion of ỹ Romaine empire.

[i] Antichriſts time & power is limited.

[k] In their bodies, not in ſoule.

[l] He meaneth ỹ vniuerſal departing whereof S. Paul ſpeaketh to the Theſſalonians.

[m] Antichriſt hathe not power ouer ỹ elect

[n] As God ordeined frõ before all begĩning, & all ỹ ſacrifices were as ſignes & ſacramẽts of Chriſts death

[o] Thei which led ſoules captiues, go them ſelues into captiuitie.

[p] As the kingdome of Chriſt is frõ heauẽ, & bringeth men thither: ſo ỹ Popes kingdome is of ỹ earth & leadeth to perditiõ, & is begõne, & eſtabliſhed by ambitiõ, couetouſnes, beaſtelines, craft, treaſon & tyrãnie.

[q] Which ſignifie the prieſthode & the kingdome, and therefore he giueth in his armes two keis, and hathe two ſwordes caryed before him. So Boniface the eight which firſt ordeined the Iubile, ſhewed him ſelf one day in apparel as a Pope, & the next day in harnes as the Emperour, and the two hornes in the biſhops mitre are ſignes hereof.

nes like the Lambe,but he [r] ſpake like the dragon.

12 And he did all that the firſt [s] beaſt colde do before him,& he cauſed the earth, and them which dwel therein, to worſhip the firſt [t] beaſt,whoſe deadlie wounde was healed.

13 And [u] he did great wonders, ſo that he made fyre to come downe from heauen on the earth,in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiued thē that dwel on the earth by the ſignes, which were permitted to him to do in the [x] ſight of the beaſt, ſayĩg to them that dwell on the earth,that they ſhulde make the [y] image of the beaſt, which had the wounde of a ſworde, & did liue.

15 And it was permitted to him to giue a [z] ſpirit vnto the image of the beaſt,ſo that the image of the beaſt ſhulde [a] ſpeake, and ſhulde cauſe that as manie as wolde not [b] worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhulde be killed.

16 And he made all, bothe ſmall and great, riche and poore,fre and bonde, to receiue a [c] marke in their right hand or in their forheads.

17 And [d] that no man might bye or ſell, ſaue he that had the marke, or the name of the beaſt,or the nomber of his name.

18 Heare is wiſdome. Let him that hathe wit, count the nomber of the beaſt:for it is the nomber [e] of a man, and his nomber is ſix hundreth,threſcore and ſix.

[r] He ſpake de ...h doctrine, ...uſed Gods ...e of im ...ction, ſet ...mans tradi ...s, and ſpa ...things con ...rie to God ...his worde.

[s] For the Po ... ambitiō, ... ltie, idola ... & blaſphe ... e did folow ... imitate the ... ciēt Romai ...

[t] Broght thē ... dolatrie & ... oniſhed thē ... ith the name ... f that holie ... pire (as h ... meth it)

[u] The man of ... ne accordĩg ... ȳ operation ... f Satā ſhalbe ... all power, ... gnes & mira ... les of lies, ... The. 2,10

[x] Before the ... hole empire ... repreſenteth ... he firſt beaſt, ... nd is ȳ ima ... ge thereof

[y] For the firſt ... mpire Romai ... ne was as the ... aterne,& this ... ſecōde empire ... is but an ima ... ge & ſhadowe thereof.

[z] For except ȳ Pope confirme the autoritie of the King of Romaines, he is not eſtemed worthie to be made Emperour.

[a] The ſame things ẇ the Pope,or falſe prophetes inſtruct him in. [b] Receiue the ordinances & decrees of the ſeat of Rome, & to kiſſe ȳ Popes fote,if he were put thereunto. [c] Whereby he renoūceth Chriſt:for as faith,ȳ worde & the Sacramēts are ȳ Chriſtiās markes:ſo this Antichriſt wil accept none but ſuche as wil approue his doctrine:ſo ȳ it is not ynough to cōfeſſe Chriſt,& to belieue ȳ Scriptures,but a man muſt ſubſcribe to ȳ Popes doctrine:moreouer their chriſmatories,graiſings,vowes,othes & ſhauings are ſignes of this marke in ſo muche as no natiō was excepted ȳ had not manie of theſe marked beaſts [d] He ȳ is not ſealed ẇ Antichriſts marke, can not be ſuffered to liue among men. [e] Suche as may be vnderſtād by mans reaſon: for about 666 yeres after this reuelatiō ȳ Pope or Antichriſt begā to be manifeſt in the worlde:for theſe characters χ ξ ϛ. ſignifie 666:& this nōber is gathered of ȳ ſmale nōber, λατεινος. ẇ in the whole make 666 & ſignifieth Lateinus,or Latin, which noteth the Pope or Antichriſt who vſeth in all things ȳ Latin tōgue,& in reſpect thereof he contēneth ȳ Ebrewe & Greke wherein ȳ worde of God was firſt & beſt writē:& becauſe Italie in olde time was called Latinum,the Italians are called Latini,ſo that hereby he noteth of what countrey chiefly he ſhulde come.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The notable cōpanie of the Lābe. 6 One Angel announceth the Goſpel. 8 Another the fall of Babylon. 9 And the thirde warneth to flee frō the beaſt. 13 Of their bleſſednes which dye in the Lord. 18 Of the Lords harueſt.

1 THen I loked,and lo,a [a] Lābe ſtode on mount Sion, and with him an [b] hundreth, fortie & foure thouſand,hauing his Fathers [c] Name writen in their forheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the ſounde of manie [d] waters,& as the ſounde of a great thunder.: & I heard the voyce of harpers harping with their harpes.

3 And they ſung as it *were* a newe ſong before the throne,& before the foure beaſts, and the Elders, and no [e] man colde learne that ſong, but the hundreth, fortie and foure thouſand, which were boght from the earth.

4 Theſe are they, which are not [f] defiled with womē:for they are virgins:theſe followe the Lābe [g] whither ſoeuer he goeth: theſe are boght from men,being the [h] firſt frutes vnto God,and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouths was founde no guile: for they are without [i] ſpot before the throne of God.

6 ¶Then I ſawe another [k] Angel flee in the middes of Heauen, hauing an euerlaſting Goſpel,to preache vnto them, that dwell on the earth,and to euerie nation,and kinred,and tongue,and people,

7 *Sayĩg with a loude voyce,[l] Feare God, and giue glorie to him: for the houre of his iudgement is come: and worſhip him that made* heauen and earth, and the ſea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, ſaying,*It is fallen,it is fallen, [m] Babylon the great citie: for ſhe made all nations to drinke of the wine of the [n] wrath of her fornication.

9 ¶And the thirde Angel followed them, ſaying with a loude voyce,If any mā worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receiue *his* marke in his forhead, or on his hand,

10 The ſame ſhal drinke of the wine of the wrath of God,yea,of ȳ [o] pure wine,which is powred into the cuppe of his wrath,and he ſhalbe tormented in fyre and brimſtone before the holie Angels, & before the Lambe.

11 And the ſmoke of their torment ſhal aſcende euermore:& they ſhal haue no reſt day nor night, which worſhippe the beaſt and his image, and whoſoeuer receiueth the print of his name.

12 Here is the pacience of [p] Saintes:here are they that kepe the commandements of God,and the faith of Ieſus.

13 Thē I heard a voyce frō heauen,ſaying vnto me, Write, [q] Bleſſed *are* the dead, which hereafter dye ″ in the [r] Lord. Euē ſo ſaith the Spirit: for they reſt from their labours,and their workes followe them.

14 ¶And I loked,& beholde,a white [ſ] cloude, and vpon the cloude one ſitting like vnto the Sōne of man,hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a ſharpe ſickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Tēple, crying with a loude voyce to him

[a] Ieſus Chriſt ruleth in his Church to defend and comfort it, thogh the beaſt rage neuer ſo muche:and ſeing Chriſt is preſent euer with his Church, there can be no vicare: for, where there is a vicare, there is no Church.

[e] None can praiſe God,but the elect whō me he hathe boght.

[f] By whoredome: and vnder this vice he cōprehendeth all other;but this is chiefly mēt of idolatrie ẇ is the ſpiritual whoredome.

[g] For their whole delite is in ȳ Lābe Ieſus and they loue none but him.

[h] Which declareth that the faithful oght to liue iuſtely and holely, that they may be ȳ firſt frutes & an excellent offring of the Lord.

Pſal.145,6.

[i] For aſmuche as their ſinnes are pardoned, & thei are cled ẇ the iuſtice of Chriſt.

Act.14,20.

[k] By this Angel are ment ȳ true miniſters of Chriſt ẇ preache the Goſpel faithfully.

Iſa.21,9.
iere.51,8.
chap.18,8.

[l] The Goſpel teacheth vs to feare God and honour him, ẇ is ȳ beginning of heauenlie wiſdome.

[m] Signifying Rome, for aſmuche as the vices which were in Babylon, are founde in Rome in greater abundance,as perſecution of the Church of God,oppreſsiō & ſclauerie ẇ deſtruction of the people of God, cōfuſion, ſuperſtition, idolatrie,impietie, and as Babylon the firſt Monarchie was deſtroyed, ſo ſhal this wicked kingdome of Antichriſt haue a miſerable ruine, thogh it be great & ſemeth to extend throughout all Europa.

[n] By ȳ which fornicatiō God is prouoked to wrath: ſo that he ſuffreth many to walke in the way of the Romiſh doctrine to their deſtruction. [o] That is,of his terrible iudgement. [p] The faithful are exhorted to pacience [q] For they are deliuered from the horrible troubles which are in the Church, and reſt with God. ″*Or,for the Lords cauſe.* [r] Which are ingraffed in Chriſt by faith, which reſt and ſtay onely on him and reioyce to be with him: for immediatly after their death they are receiued into ioye. [ſ] Signifying that Chriſt ſhal come to iudgement in a cloude, euen as he was ſene to go vp.

[b] Meaning a great and ample Church. [c] Which was the marke of their election,to wit,their faith [d] Signifying that the nomber of the Church ſhulde be great, and that they ſhulde ſpeake boldly, and aloude, and ſo glorifie the Lord.

that sate on the cloude, *[t] Thrust in thy sickle & reape: for the time is come to reape: for the haruest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sate on the cloude, [u] thrust in his sickle on the earth, & the earth was reaped.

17 Then another Angel came out of the temple, which is in heauen, hauing also a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the [x] altar, which had power ouer fyre, and cryed with a lowde crye to him that had the sharpe sickle, and said, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, & gather the clusters of the vineyarde of the earth: for her grapes are ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sharpe sickle on the earth, & cutte downe the vines of the vineyarde of the earth, and cast them into the great wine presse of the wrath of God.

20 And the [y] wine presse was trodẽ without the citie, and blood came out of the winepresse, vnto the [z] horse bridles by the space of a thousand and six hundreth furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 Seuen Angels haue the seuen last plagues. 3 The song of them that ouercome the beast. 7 The seuen viales ful of Gods wrath.

1 And I sawe another [a] signe in heauẽ great & marueilous, [b] seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues: for by them is fulfilled the wrath of God.

2 And I sawe as *it were* a [c] glassie sea, mingled with fyre, and them that had gotten victorie of the beast, and of his image, and of his marke, and of the nomber of his name, stand at the glassie sea, hauing the harpes of God,

3 And they sung the song of Moses the *seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great & marueilous *are* thy workes, Lord God almightie: iuste and true *are* thy* °wayes, King of Saintes.

4 *Who shal not feare thee, ô Lord, and glorifie thy Name! for thou onely *art* holie, and all nations shal come & worshippe before thee: for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I loked, and beholde, the tẽple of the tabernacle of testimonie was open in heauen.

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the temple, which had the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and [d] bright linnen, and hauing their [e] breastes girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the [f] foure beastes gaue vnto the seuen Angels seuen golden viales full of the wrath of God, which liueth for euermore.

8 And the Temple was ful of the smoke of the glorie of God and of his power, and no mã was able to [g] enter into the Tẽple, til the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath, 6 And what plagues followe thereof. 15 Admonition to take hede and watch.

1 And I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuẽ Angels, Go your wayes, and powre out the *seuen* viales of the wrath of God vpõ the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his vial vpon the earth: and there fell a noysome, and a grieuous [a] sore vpon the men, which had the marke of the beast, & vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the secõd Angel powred out his vial vpon the sea, and it became as the [b] blood of [c] a dead man: and euerie liuing thing dyed in the sea.

4 And the thirde Angel powred out his vial vpon the riuers & fountaines of waters, and they became [d] blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the [e] waters say, Lord, thou art iust, Which art, and Which wast, and Holie, because thou hast iudged these things.

6 For they shed the blood of the Saintes, and Prophets, and therefore hast thou giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthie.

7 And I heard another out of the Sanctuarie say, Euẽ so, Lord God almightie, [f] true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his vial on the sunne, and it was giuen vnto him to torment men with [g] heat of fyre.

9 And men boyled in great heat, and [h] blasphemed the Name of God, which hathe power ouer these plagues, and they repented not, to giue him glorie.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his vial vpon the throne of the [i] beast, & his kingdome waxed darke, & they [k] gnewe their tongues for sorowe,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen for their paines, and for their sores, & repented not of their workes.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his vial vpon the great riuer [l] Euphrates, and the water thereof dryed vp, that the way of

the

Ioel.3,13.
Mat.13,39.

[t] The ouerthrowe of the people is compared to an haruest, Isa.19,5: also to a vintage, Isa.6,3

[u] This is spoken familiarly for our capacitie, alluding vnto an housband man who suffereth him self to be aduertised by his seruants when his haruest is ripe, and not that Christ hathe nede to be tolde when he shulde come to iudgement for the cõfort of his Church and destructiõ of his enemies.

[x] This was Christ who is also the altar, the Priest and sacrifice.

[y] That is, a certeine place appointed and not in the heauen.

[z] By this similitude he declareth the horrible confusion of the tyrãts and infideles, which delite in nothing but warres, slaughters, persecutions and effusion of blood.

[a] This is the fourth vision which conteineth the doctrine of Gods iudgements for the destruction of the wicked and comfort of the godlie.

[b] Meaning an infinite nomber of Gods ministers, which had infinite maners of sortes and punishements.

Exod.15,1.
Psal.145,17.
Iere.20,16.

[c] Signifying this brittel & inconstãt worlde mixt with fyre; that is, troubles and afflictions, but the Saintes of God ouercome them all, and sing diuine songs vnto God by whose power they get the victorie.

°Or, actes and dedes.

[d] Which is to declare that Gods iudgements are cleare, iust and without spot.

[e] As readie to execute the vengeance of God.

[f] By the foure beasts are mẽt all the creatures of God ẇ willingly serue him for the punishment of the infideles.

[g] God giueth vs ful entrie into his Church by destroying his enemies: for the Saintes can not clearely knowe all Gods iudgements before the ful end of all things.

[a] This was like the sixt plague of Egypt, which was sores and boiles or pockes: and this reigneth cõmunly amõg Canons, monkes, friers, nonnes, Priests and suche filthie vermin which beare the marke of yͤ beast.

[b] This is like to the first plague of Egypt which signifieth all kindes of pestilences and cõtagious diseases.

[c] That is, corrupt & infect.

[d] The first plague of Egypt was like vnto this.

[e] He bringeth forthe these two Angels: yͤ one which is gouernour of yͤ waters, and the other from vnder the altar, as witnesses & commẽders of Gods iust iudgements

[f] For asmuche as thou destroyest the rebelles, & preseruest thine.

[g] Signifying famine, drought and hote diseases which procede thereof.

[h] The wicked were hardhearted & stubberne when God punished them.

[i] This answereth to yͤ ninth plague of Egypt, which signifieth yͤ the Popes doctrine is an horrible plague of God, ẇ kepeth men stil in darke ignorance and errours.

[k] They shal shewe their furie, rage & blasphemie against God when the light of his Gospel shal shine.

[l] By Euphrates which was yͤ strength of Babylon, is ment yͤ riches, strength, pleasures and commodities of Rome the second Babylon, ẇ the faithful ẇ are the true Kings & Priests in Christ, haue taken away by disclosing their wicked disceit.

the Kings of the Eaſt ſhulde be prepared.

13 And I ſawe thre [m] vncleane ſpirits like frogges come out of the mouth of the dragon, & out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits [n] of deuils, working miracles, to go vnto the [o] Kings of the earth, and of the whole worlde, to gather them to the battel of that great day of God Almightie.

15 (*Beholde, I come as a thefe. Bleſſed *is* he that watcheth & kepeth his [p] garmēts, leſt he walke naked, and men ſe his filthines)

16 And they gathered them together into a place called in Hebrue [q] Arma-gedon.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his vial into the ayre: & there came a loude voyce out of the Temple of heauen from the throne, ſaying, [r] It is done.

18 And there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, & there was a great earthquake, ſuche as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, euen ſo mightie an earthquake.

19 And the great [ſ] citie was diuided into thre partes, and the [t] cities of the nacions fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenes of his wrath.

20 And euerie yle fled away, & the mountaines were not founde.

21 And there fell a great haile, like talents, out of heauen vpon the men, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3 The deſcription of the great whore. 8 Her ſinnes and puniſhment. 14 The victorie of the Lambe.

1 THen there came [a] one of the ſeuē Angels, which had the ſeuen viales, and talked with me, ſaying vnto me, Come: I wil ſhewe thee the dānacion of the great [b] whore that ſitteth vpon many [c] waters,

2 With whome haue committed fornication the Kings of the earth, and the inhabitans of the earth are drunken with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away into the wildernes in the Spirit, and I ſawe a woman ſit vpon a ſkarlat coloured [d] beaſt, full of names of [e] blaſphemie, which had ſeuen heads, & ten hornes.

4 And the [f] woman was araied in purple & ſkarlat, & guilded with golde, & precious ſtones, and pearles, and had a cup of golde in her hand, ful of [g] abominations, and filthines of her fornication.

5 And in her forhead *was* a name writ ten, [h] A Myſterie, great Babylon, the mother of whoredomes, and abominations of the earth.

6 And I ſawe the woman drunken with the blood of Saintes, & with the blood of the Martyrs of Ieſus: & when I ſawe her, I wōdred with great marueile.

7 Then the Angel ſaid vnto me, Wherefore marueileſt thou? I wil ſhewe thee the myſterie of the woman, and of the beaſt, that beareth her, which hathe ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The [i] beaſt that thou haſt ſene, was, and is not, and ſhal aſcende out of the bottomles pit, and ſhal go into perdicion, and they that dwell on the earth, ſhal wondre (whoſe names are not writen in the Boke of life from the fundacion of the worlde) when they beholde the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 Here *is* the minde that hathe wiſdome. The ſeuen heads are [k] ſeuen mountaines, whereon the woman ſitteth: they are alſo [l] ſeuen Kings.

10 Fiue are fallen, and one is, and another is not yet come: and whē he cometh, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, is euen the [m] eight, and is one of the ſeuen, & ſhal go into deſtruction.

12 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt, are tē Kings, which yet haue not receiued a kīgdome, but ſhal receiue power, as Kīgs at one houre with the beaſt.

13 [n] Theſe haue one minde, and ſhal giue their power, and autoritie vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhal fight with the Lambe, & the Lambe ſhal [o] ouercome them: * for he is Lord of Lords, & King of Kings: & they that are on his ſide, called, and choſen, and faithful.

15 And he ſaid vnto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are people, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the [p] ten hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, are they that ſhal hate the whore, and ſhal make her deſolate and naked, & ſhal eat her fleſh, & burne her with fyre.

17 For God hathe [q] put in their hearts to fulfil his wil, & to do with one conſent for to giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntil the wordes of God be fulfilled.

hat Is, a ag nomber this great l ŷ Popes aſſadours are euer ing and cro g like frogs come out Antichriſts th, becau- ey ſhulde ake nothīg lies and v- ll maner of tie deceit mainteine ir riche Eu- rates againſt true Chri- ns.

ap.3,7. at.24,44. 12,39.

Albeit they l them ſel- ſpiritual d holie fa- ers.

For in all ngs courtes Pope hathe d his ambaſ- dours to hin r the kingdo e of Chriſt.

Of righte- nes and ho- nes, where- th we are ed through ſus Chriſt.

er.25,15.

As if he wol e ſay, The aſtines of de ſtruction whē Kings and princes ſhal arre againſt God, but by ŷ raft of Satan re broght to hat place whe e they ſhalbe eſtroyed.

This is the laſt iudgement when Chriſt ſhal come to deſtroy ŷ wicked and deliuer his Church. [ſ] Meaning the whole nomber of them that ſhal call them ſelues Chriſtians, whereof ſome are ſo in dede, ſome are Papiſtes and vnder pretence of Chriſt ſerue Antichriſt, and ſome are neuters which are nether on the one ſide nor of the other. [t] Signifying, all ſtrange religions, as of the Iewes, Turkes & others, which then ſhal fall with that great whore of Rome, & be tormented in eternal paines.

[a] Which was Chriſt Ieſus who wil take vengeance on this Romiſh harlōt.

[b] Antichriſt is cōpared to an harlot becauſe he ſeduceth ŷ worlde with vaine wordes, doctrines of lies, & outwarde appearāce.

[c] Meaning, diuers natiōs & countreis.

[d] The beaſt ſignifieth ŷ ancient Rome: ŷ woman that ſitteth thereon, the newe Rome which is the Papiſtrie, whoſe cruelty and blood ſheding is declared by ſkarlat. [e] Ful of idolatrie, ſuperſtition and contempt of the true God.

[f] This woman is the Antichriſt, that is, the Pope with ŷ whole bodie of his filthie creatures, as is expounded, verſ. 18, whoſe beautie onely ſtandeth in outwarde pompe & impudencie and craft like a ſtrumpet.

[g] Of falſe doctrines & blaſphemies.

[h] Which none can knowe to auoide but the elect.

[i] This is the Romaine empire which being fallen into decay, the whore of Rome vſurped autoritie, and proceded from the deuil and thether ſhal returne.

[k] Which are about Rome.

[l] For after ŷ ŷ empire was decayed in Nero, Galba, Otho, Vitellius, Veſpaſiā & Titus dyed in leſſe then fourtene yeres and reigned as Kings: Domitiā then reigned, and after him Cocceius Nerua which was the ſeuenth.

[m] He meaneth Traian the emperor who was a Spanyard & adopted by Nerua, but becauſe he perſecuted ŷ faithful, he goeth alſo to perditiō

[n] He ſignifieth the horrible perſecutions which haue bene vnder the empire of Rome, and in all other realmes ſubiect to the ſame.

1.Tim.6,15. chap.19,16.

[o] And breake them to ſhyuers as a potters pot.

[p] Diuers natiōs as the Gothes, Vandales, Hūnes and other nations which were once ſubiect to Rome, ſhal riſe agaīſt it & deſtroy it.

[q] That in ſtede of doing homage to Chriſt Ieſus, they ſhulde be caſt into a reprobate ſenſe to ſerue Antichriſt, & to dedicat them ſelues and theirs wholy vnto him.

18 And the womá which thou ſaweſt, is the great citie, which reigneth ouer ẏ Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

3.9 The louers of the worlde are ſorie for the fall of the whore of Babylon 4 An admonition to the people of God to flee out of her dominion, 20 But they that be of God, haue cauſe to reioyce for her deſtruction.

1 AND after theſe things, I ſawe *another* Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, ſo that the earth was lightened with his glorie.

2 And he cryed out mightely with a loude voyce, ſaying, *[a] It is fallen, it is fallen, Babylon ẏ great *citie*, & is become the habitation of [b] deuils, and the holde of all fowle ſpirits, and a cage of euerie vncleane and hateful byrde.

3 For [c] all nations haue drōken of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the marchāts of the earth are waxed riche of the abundance of her pleaſures.

4 And I heard another voyce frō heauen ſay, [d] Go out of her, my people, that ye be not partetakers in her ſinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues.

5 For her ſinnes are [e] come vp vnto heauen, and God hathe remembred her iniquities.

6 [f] Rewarde her, euē as ſhe hathe rewarded you, and giue her double according to her workes: *&* in the cup that ſhe hathe filled to you, fil her the double.

7 In aſmuche as ſhe glorified her ſelf, and liued in pleaſure, ſomuche giue ye to her torment and ſorowe: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, * I ſit being [g] a quene, and am no [h] widowe, and ſhal ſe no mourning.

8 Therefore ſhal her plagues come at one day, death, and ſorowe, and famine, & ſhe ſhalbe burnt with fyre: for ſtrong is the Lord God which wil condemne her.

9 And the Kings of the earth ſhal bewaile her, & lament for her, which haue cōmitted fornication, & liued in pleaſure with her, when they ſhal ſe the ſmoke of her burning,

10 And ſhal ſtande a farre of for feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, the great citie Babylon, the mightie citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the [i] marchāts of the earth ſhal wepe and waile ouer her: for no man byeth their ware any more.

12 The ware of golde and ſiluer, and of precious ſtone, and of pearles, and of fine linen, and of purple, and of ſilke, and of ſkarlet, & of all maner of Thyne [k] wood, and of all veſſels of yuorie, and of all veſſels of moſte precious wood, & of braſſe, and of yron, and of marble,

13 And of ſynamon, and odours, and ointments, and franckinſence, and wine, and oile, and fine floure, and wheat, & beaſtes, and ſhepe, and horſes, and [l] charets, & ſeruants, and [m] ſoules of men.

14 (And the [n] apples that thy ſoule luſted after, are departed from thee, & all things which were fat and excellent, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more)

15 The marchants of theſe things which were waxed riche, ſhal ſtand a farre of frō her, for feare of her torment, weping and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, the great citie, that was clothed in fine linen and purple, and ſkarlet, and guilded with golde, and precious ſtone, and pearles.

17 For in one houre ſo great riches are come to deſolation. And euerie ſhippe maſter, and all the people that occupie ſhippes, and ſhipmen, and whoſoeuer trauail on the ſea, ſhal ſtand a farre of,

18 And crye, when they ſe the ſmoke of her burning, ſaying, What *citie was* like vnto this great citie?

19 And they ſhal caſt [o] duſt on their heads, and crye weping, and wailing, & ſay, Alas, alas, the great citie, wherein were made riche all that had ſhippes on the ſea by her * coſtlines: for in one houre ſhe is made deſolate.

20 O heauen, reioyce of her, and ye holie Apoſtles and Prophetes: for God hathe [p] giuen your iudgement on her.

21 Then a mightie Angel toke vp a ſtone like a great milſtone, * & caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, With ſuche violēce ſhal the great citie Babylon be caſt, and ſhalbe [q] founde no more.

22 And the voyce of harpers, & muſicians, and of pipers, & trumpetters ſhalbe heard no more in thee, and no craftes man, of whatſoeuer crafte *he be*, ſhalbe founde any more in thee: and the ſounde of a milſtone ſhalbe heard no more in thee.

23 And the light of a candle ſhal ſhine no more in thee: and the voyce of the bridegrome and of the bride ſhalbe heard no more in thee: for thy [r] marchants were the great men of the earth: and with thine inchantements were deceiued all nations.

24 And in her was founde the blood of the Prophetes, and of the Saintes, and of all that were ſlaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

Praiſes are giuen vnto God for iudging the whore, & for auenging the blood of his ſeruants. 10 The Angel wil not be worſhipped. 17 The foules and birdes are called to the ſlaughter.

1 And

Iſa.21,9. Ierem 51,8. chap.14,8.

[a] This deſcription of the ouerthrowe of ẏ great whore is like to that whereby the prophetes vſe to declare the deſtruction of Babylon.

[b] He deſcribeth Rome to be ẏ ſincke of all abomination and deueliſhnes, and a kinde of hel.

[c] The greateſt parte of the worlde hathe bene abuſed & ſeduced by this ſpiritual whoredome.

[d] When God threateneth ẏ wicked, he euer cōforteth & counſeleth his what they oght to do, ẏ is, that they do not cōmunicat with ẏ ſinnes of the wicked.

Iſa.47,8.

[e] The greke worde is, that her ſinnes ſo followe one an other, and ſo riſe one after another, that they growe to ſuche an heape, ẏ at length they touche ẏ verie heauen.

[f] Bleſſed is he that cā repaye to the whore the like, as is writen pſal. 137,9.

[g] The glorious boaſting of the ſtrompet

[h] But ful of people & mightie

[i] Bothe they that temporally haue had profite by the ſtrumpet, and alſo the ſpiritual marchāts ſhal for ſorow & wāt of their gaine crie out and deſpaire.

[k] Which is verie odoriferous and precious.

[l] Suche as the wantons vſe at Rome.

[m] This is the vileſt ware ẏ theſe marchāts ſel, and beſt cheape, which ſoules notwithſtanding ẏ Sonne of God redemed with his precious blood, 1. Pet. 1,19.

[n] That is, the things which thou louedſt beſt.

[o] And ſo ſhewe ſignes of great ſorrow.

* Or, noble eſtate.

[p] And hathe reuenged your cauſe in puniſhing her.

Ier.51,63.

[q] It ſhal not be like to other cities ẇ may be buylded againe, but it ſhalbe deſtroyed without mercie.

[r] The Romiſh prelates and marchants of ſoules are as Kings & princes: ſo that their couetouſnes, and pride muſt be puniſhed: ſecondely their craftes & deceites: & thirdly their crueltie.

1 AND after theſe thīgs I heard a great voyce of a great multitude in heauen, ſaying, [a] Hallelu-iah, ſaluacion & glorie, and honour, and power *be* to the Lord our God.

2 For [b] true & righteous *are* his iudgemēts: for he hathe condemned the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornicacion, and hath aduenged the blood of his ſeruants *ſhed* by her hand.

3 And againe they ſaid, Hallelu-iah: & her [c] ſmoke roſe vp for euermore.

4 And the foure and twentie Elders, & the foure [d] beaſtes fell downe, and worſhiped God that ſate on the throne, ſaying, [e] Amen, Hallelu-iah.

5 Then a voyce came out of the throne, ſaying, Praiſe our God, all ye his ſeruants, and ye that feare him, bothe ſmale and great.

6 And I heard like a voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of manie waters, and as the voyce of ſtrong thondrings, ſaying, Hallelu-iah: for *our* Lord God almightie hathe reigned.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue glorie to him: for the [f] mariage of the Lābe is come, and his wife hathe made her ſelf readie.

8 And to her was grāted, that ſhe ſhulde be araied with pure fyne linen and ſhining. for the fine linen is the righteouſnes of Sainctes.

9 Then [g] he ſaid vnto me, Write, * Bleſſed *are* they which are [h] called vnto the Lambes ſupper. And he ſaid vnto me, Theſe wordes of God are true.

10 And I fell before his feete, * to worſhip him: but he ſaid vnto me, Se thou do it not: I am thy fellowe ſeruant, and one of thy brethren, which haue the [i] teſtimonie of Ieſus. Worſhip God: for the [k] teſtimonie of Ieſus, is the ſpirit of prophecie.

11 And I ſawe heauen open, and beholde a white [l] horſe, and he that ſate vpon him, was called, [m] Faithful & true, & he [n] iudgeth and fighteth righteouſly.

12 And his eyes *were* as a flame of fyre, & on his head *were* [o] manie crownes: and he had a name written, that no man [p] knewe but him ſelf.

13 And * he was clothed with a garment dipte in [q] blood, and his name is called, THE [r] WORDE OF GOD.

14 And the [ſ] warriers which were in heauē, folowed him vpon white horſes, clothed with fine linen white and pure.

15 And out of his mouth went out a ſharpe [t] ſworde, that with it he ſhulde ſmite the heathen: for he * ſhal rule thē with a rodde of yron: for he it is that treadeth the wine preſſe of the fiercenes and wrath of almightie God.

16 And he hathe vpon his garment, and vpon his [u] thigh a name written, * THE KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I ſawe an Angel ſtand in the [x] ſunne, who cryed with a lowde voyce, ſaying to all the foules that did flye by the middes of heauen, Come, and gather your ſelues together vnto the ſupper of the great God,

18 That ye may eat the fleſh of Kings, & the fleſh of hie Captaines, and the fleſh of mightie men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all fre mē and bondemen, and of ſmale and great.

19 And I ſawe the beaſt, and the Kings of the earth, and their [y] warriers gathered together to make battel againſt him, that ſate on the horſe & againſt his ſouldiers.

20 But the beaſt was [z] taken, and with him that falſe prophete that wroght miracles before him, whereby he deceiued them that receiued the beaſtes marke, & them that worſhiped his image. Theſe bothe were aliue caſt into a lake of fyre, burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlayne with the ſworde of him that ſitteth vpon the horſe, which cometh out of his mouth, and all the foules were filled full with their fleſh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan being bounde for a certeine time, 7 And after let loſe, vexeth the Church grieuouſly. 10. 14 And after the worlde is iudged, he and his are caſt into the lake of fyre.

1 AND I ſawe an [a] Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the [b] keye of the bottomles pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he toke the dragon that olde ſerpēt, which is the deuil and Satan, and he bounde him [c] a thouſand yeres,

3 And caſt him into the bottomles pit, and he ſhut him vp, and ſealed *the dore* vpon him, that he ſhulde deceiue the people no more, til yͤ [d] thouſand yeres were fulfilled: for after that he muſt be loſed for a litle ſeaſon.

4 And I ſawe [e] ſeates: and they ſate vpon

[a] That is, praiſe ye God, becauſe yͤ Antichriſt & all wickednes is takē out of the worlde.

[b] So that all the Saintes are confirmed and oght nothing to doute of the ſaluacion of yͤ faithful.

[c] The wicked ſhalbe burned in continual fyre, yͤ neuer ſhalbe extinguiſhed.

[d] By the foure beaſts are mēt all creatures.

[e] Signifying yͤ his iudgemēts are true & iuſt, and yͤ we oght to praiſe him euermore for the deſtruction of the Pope.

[f] God made Chriſt yͤ bridgrome of his Church at the beginning, and at the laſt day it ſhalbe fully accompliſhed when we ſhal be ioyned wͭ our head.

Mat.22,2.

chap.14,13.

[g] That is, the Angel.

Chap.22,9.

[h] Whome God of fre mercie calleth to be partakers of his heauenlie graces, & deliuereth from yͤ filthie pollucions of Antichriſt.

[i] Who am charged to teſtifie of Ieſus, or wͭ am partaker of yͤ ſame Goſpel & faith.

Iſa.63,2.

[k] He ſheweth that none oght to be worſhiped but onely God, & that he is of their nōber whome God vſeth to reueile his ſecrets by to the Prophetes, yͤ they may declare them to others, alſo that we muſt beleue no other ſpirit of prophecie, but that which doeth teſtifie of Ieſus, and lead vs to him.

[l] Whereby is ſignified that Ieſus Chriſt our Iudge ſhalbe victorious, and ſhal triumph ouer his enemies.

[m] He meaneth Chriſt

[n] So that the wicked ſhal tremble before his face.

[o] To ſhewe that he was ruler of all the worlde.

[p] That is, none can haue ſo ful reuelacion how Chriſt is verie God, eternal, infinite and almightie, as he him ſelf

[q] Whereby is ſignified his victorie, and the deſtruction of his enemies.

[r] Signifying that Ieſus Chriſt, which is the worde, is made fleſh, and is our Lord, our God and the Iudge of the quicke and dead.

[ſ] This declareth that his Angels ſhal come with him to Iudge the worlde.

[t] Which driueth the wicked into eternal fyre.

Pſal.2,9.

2 Tim.6,15.

chap.17,14.

[u] Which declareth his humanitie, wherein he is Lord of all, and ſhal iudge yͤ world.

[x] This ſignifieth yͭ the day of iudgement ſhalbe cleare and euident, ſo that none ſhal be hid: for the trumpet ſhal blowe a lowde & all ſhal vnderſtand it.

[y] For the Pope & yͤ worldlie princes ſhal fight againſt Chriſt, euen vntil this laſt day.

[z] The ouerthrowe of the beaſt and his wͭ ſhalbe chiefly accompliſhed at the ſecoude cōming of Chriſt.

[a] This Angel repreſenteth yͤ ordre of yͤ Apoſtles, whoſe vocacion & office was from heauē: or may ſignifie Chriſt, wͭ ſhulde treade downe the ſerpents head.

[b] Hereby he meaneth the Goſpel whereby hel is ſhut vp to yͤ faithful, & Satan is chained that he cā not hurt them, yea & yͤ miniſters hereby open it to the infideles, but through their impietie and ſtubbernes.

[c] That is, from Chriſts natiuitie vnto the time of Pope Sylueſter the ſeconde: ſo long the pure doctrine ſhulde after a ſorte remaine.

[d] After this terme Satan had greater power then he had before.

[e] The glorie and autoritie of them that ſuffer for Chriſts ſake.

them, and iudgemēt was giuen vnto them, and *I ſawe* the ſoules of them, that were beheaded for the witnes of Ieſus, and for the worde of God, & which did not worſhip ẏ beaſt, nether his image, nether had taken his marke vpon their forheads, or on their hands: and they liued, & reigned with Chriſt a [f] thouſand yere.

5 But the reſt of the [g] dead men ſhal not liue againe, vntil the thouſand yeres be finiſhed: this is the [h] firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed and holie is he, that hathe parte in the firſt reſurrection: *for* on ſuche the [i] ſeconde death hathe no power: but they [k] ſhalbe the Prieſts of God and of Chriſt, & ſhal reigne with him a [l] thouſand yere.

7 * And when the thouſand yeres are [m] expired, Satan ſhalbe loſed out of his priſon,

8 And ſhal go out to deceiue the people, which are in the foure quarters of the earth: *euen* [n] Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battel, whoſe nomber *is*, as the ſand of the ſea.

9 And they went vp into the plaine of the earth, ẇ compaſſed the tents of the Saintes about, and the beloued citie: but fyre came downe from God out of heauen, & deuoured them.

10 And the deuil that deceiued them, was caſt into a lake of fyre & brimſtone, where the beaſt and the falſe prophet ſhalbe tormented euen day and night for euermore.

11 And I ſawe a great white throne, and [o] one that ſate on it, from whoſe face fled away bothe the earth and heauen, & their place was no more founde.

12 And I ſawe the dead, bothe great & ſmal ſtand before God: and the [p] bokes were opened, & * another boke was opened, which is *the boke* of life, and the dead were iudged of thoſe things, which were written in the bokes, according to their workes.

13 And the ſea gaue vp her dead, which were in her, and [q] death and hell deliuered vp the dead, which were in them: & they were iudged euerie mā according to their workes.

14 And [r] death and hell were caſt into the lake of fyre: this is the ſeconde death.

15 And whoſoeuer was not founde written in the boke of life, was caſt into the lake of fyre.

CHAP. XXI.

3.24. The bleſſed eſtate of the godlie. 8.27 And the miſerable condicion of the wicked. 11 The deſcription of the heauenlie Ieruſalem, and of the wife of the Lambe.

1 AND I ſawe * a new heauen, & a new earth: [a] for * the firſt heauen, and the firſt earth were [b] paſſed away, & there was no more ſea.

2 And I Iohn ſawe the [c] holie citie newe Ieruſalem come [d] downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride trimmed for her houſband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, ſaying, Beholde, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he wil dwell with them: & they ſhalbe his people, and God him ſelf ſhalbe their God with them.

4 * And God ſhal wipe [e] away all teares frō their eyes: & there ſhalbe no more death, nether ſorowe, nether crying, nether ſhal there be anie more paine: for ẏ firſt things are paſſed.

5 And he that ſate vpon the throne, ſaid, * Beholde, I make all things new: and he ſaid vnto me, Write: for theſe wordes are faithful and true.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, * It is done, I am α and ω, the beginning and the end. I wil giue to him that is a thirſt, of the [f] well of the water of life frely.

7 He that ouercometh, ſhal inherit all things, and I wil be his God, & he ſhalbe my ſonne.

8 But the [g] feareful and vnbeleuing, and the [h] abominable and murderers, & whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters, & all liars ſhal haue their parte in the lake, which burneth with fyre and brimſtone, which is the ſeconde death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen viales ful of the ſeuen laſt plagues, and talked with me, ſaying, Come: I wil ſhewe thee the [i] bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he caryed me away in the ſpirit to a great & an hie mountaine, & he ſhewed me the great [k] citie, holie Ieruſalē, [l] deſcending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glorie of God: and her ſhining was like vnto a ſtone moſt precious, as a [m] Iaſper ſtone cleare as criſtal,

12 And had a great [n] wall and hie, and had twelue [o] gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and the names written, which are the twelue tribes of the children of Iſrael.

13 On the Eaſt parte *there were* thre gates, *and* on the Northſide thre gates, on the Southſide thre gates, *and* on the Weſtſide thre gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue fundacions, and in them the names of the Lambs twelue [p] Apoſtles.

15 And he that talked with me, had a goldē rede to meaſure the citie with all, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lay foure ſquare, and the length is as large as the bredth of it, and he meaſured the citie with the rede, twelue thouſand furlongs: and the length, and the bredth, and the height of it are equal.

---

[f] That is, whiles thei haue remained in this life.

[g] He meaneth thē, which are ſpiritually dead: for in whome Satā liueth, he is dead to God.

[h] Which is to receiue Ieſus Chriſt in true faith, & to riſe from ſinne in neweneſs of life.

Ezek.39,2.

[i] The death of the ſoule, ẇ is eternal damnacion

[k] Shalbe true partakers of Chriſt and of his dignitie.

[l] That is, for euer.

[m] After that the chaine is brokē and the true preaching of Gods worde is corrupt.

[n] By them are ment diuers & ſtrāge enemies of the Church of God, as the Turke, the Sarazins and others, read Ezek 38,2, by whome the Church of God ſhulde be grieuouſly tormented.

Philip.4,4. chap.3.5. & 21,23.

[o] Which was Chriſt, prepared to iudgement ẇ glorie and maieſtie.

[p] Euerie mans conſcience is as a boke wherein his dedes are writen, ẇ ſhal appeare whē God openeth the boke.

[q] Vnderſtanding all kindes of death whereby men haue bene ſlayne.

[r] Hell & death ẇ are the laſt enemies, ſhalbe deſtroied.

Iſa.65,17. & 66,21. 2.Pet 3,13.

[a] All things ſhalbe renued and reſtored into a moſte excellent and perfect eſtate, and therefore the day of the reſurrection is called, The day of reſtauracion of all thīgs, Act 3,21.

[b] For all things ſhalbe purged from their corruption, and the faithful ſhal enter into heauen with their head Chriſt.

[c] The holie companie of the elect

[d] Meaning, that God by his diuine maieſtie wil glorifie & renewe his, & take them vnto him.

Iſa.25,8. chap.7,17.

[e] All occaſiōs of ſorowes ſhalbe taken away: ſo that they ſhal haue perpetual ioy.

Iſa.43,19. 2.cor.5,17.

Chap.1,8. & 22,13

[f] I that am ẏ eternal life, wil giue vnto mine to drinke of the liuelie waters of this euerlaſtīg life.

[g] Thei which feare man more then God.

[h] Thei which mocke & ieſt at religion.

[i] Meaning the Church, which is maried to Chriſt by faith.

[k] By this deſcription is declared the incomprehenſible excellēcie, ẇ the heauenlie companie do enioye.

[l] It is ſaid to come downe from heauen, becauſe all the benefites that the Church hathe, they acknowledge it to come of God through Chriſt.

[m] Euer greno & floriſhing.

[n] Signifying ẏ ẏ faithful ſhal be ſurely kept in heauen.

[o] That is, place ynough to enter: for els we knowe there is but one way & one gate, euen Ieſus Chriſt.

[p] For the Apoſtles were meanes whereby Ieſus Chriſt the true fundacion was reueiled to the worlde.

17 And he meaſured the wall thereof, an hũdreth, fortie & foure cubites, by the meaſure of man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the buylding of the wall of it was of Iaſper: and the citie was pure golde like vnto cleare glaſſe.

19 And the fundacions of the wall of the citie were garniſhed with all maner of precious ſtones: the firſt fundacion *was* Iaſper: the ſecõd of Saphire: the third of a Chalcedonie: the fourth of an Emeraude:

20 The fift of a Sardonyx: the ſixt of a Sardius: the ſeuenth of a Chryſolite: the eight of a Beryl: the ninth of a Topaze: ŷ tenth of a Chryſopraſus: the eleuẽth of a Iacinth: the tweleueth an Amethiſt.

21 And the twelue gates *were* twelue pearles, and euerie gate *is* of one pearle, and the ſtrete of the citie *is* pure gold, as ſhining glaſſe.

22 And I ſawe no Temple therein: for the Lord God almightie and the [q] Lambe are the Temple of it.

23 *And the citie hathe no nede of the ſunne, nether of the moone to ſhine in it: for ŷ glorie of God did light it: & the Lambe is the light of it.

24 *And the people which are ſaued, ſhal walke in the light of it: and the [r] Kings of the earth ſhal bring their glorie and honour vnto it,

25 *And the gates of it ſhal not be ſhut by day: for there ſhalbe no night there.

26 And the glorie, and honour of the Gentiles ſhalbe broght vnto it.

27 And there ſhal entre into it none vncleane thing, nether whatſoeuer worketh abomination or lies: but they which are writen in the Lambes * Boke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The frutefulnes & light of the citie of God. 6 The Lord giueth euer his ſeruants warning of things to come. 9 The Angel wil not be worſhipped. 18 To the worde of God may nothing be added nor diminiſhed there from.

1 AND he ſhewed me a pure [a] riuer of water of life, cleare as cryſtal, proceding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the [b] middes of the ſtrete of it, and of ether ſide of the riuer, was the tre of life, which bare twelue maner of frutes, & gaue frute euerie [c] moneth: & the leaues of the tre *serued* to heale the [d] nations with.

3 And there ſhalbe no more curſſe, but the throne of God & of the Lambe ſhalbe in it, and his ſeruants ſhal ſerue him.

4 And they ſhal ſe his face, and his Name ſhalbe in their forheades.

5 *And there ſhalbe no [e] night there, and they nede no candle, nether light of ŷ ſunne: for the Lord God giueth them light, and they ſhal reigne for euermore.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, Theſe wordes are faithful and true: & the Lord God of the holie Prophetes ſent his Angel to ſhewe vnto his ſeruants the things which muſt ſhortely be fulfilled.

7 Beholde, I come ſhortely. Bleſſed *is* he ŷ kepeth the wordes of the prophecie of this boke.

8 And I am Iohn, which ſawe and heard theſe things: and when I had heard & ſene, * I [f] fell downe to worſhip before the fete of the Angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

9 But he ſaid vnto me, Se thou *do it* not: for I am thy felowe ſeruant, & of thy brethrẽ the Prophets, and of them which kepe the wordes of this boke: worſhip God.

10 And he ſaid vnto me, [g] Seale not ŷ wordes of the prophecie of this boke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniuſt, let him be vniuſt ſtil: & he which is filthie, let him be filthie ſtil: and he ŷ is righteous, let him be righteous ſtil: & he ŷ is holie, let him be holie ſtil.

12 And beholde, I come ſhortly, & my reward is with me, *to giue euerie man according as his worke ſhalbe.

13 I am * α and ω, the beginning & the end, the firſt and the laſt.

14 Bleſſed *are* they, that do his commandements, that their right may be in the [h] tre of life, & may entre in through the gates into the citie.

15 For without *ſhalbe* dogges & enchãters, & whoremongers, & murtherers, & idolaters, & whoſoeuer loueth or maketh [i] lyes.

16 I Ieſus haue ſent mine Angel, to teſtifie vnto you theſe things in the Churches: I am the roote & the [k] generaciõ of Dauid, and the bright morning [l] ſtarre.

17 And the Spirit and the bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, [m] Come: & let him ŷ is a [n] thirſt, come: & * let whoſoeuer [o] wil, take of the water of life frely.

18 For I proteſt vnto euerie man that heareth the wordes of the prophecie of this boke, * if any man ſhal adde vnto theſe things, God ſhal adde vnto him the plagues, that are writen in this boke.

19 And if any man ſhal diminiſh of ŷ wordes of ŷ boke of this prophecie, God ſhal take away his parte out of the Boke of life, and out of the holie citie, and frõ thoſe things which are writen in this boke.

20 He which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, [p] Surely, I come quickely. Amen. Euen ſo [q] come, Lord Ieſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all, Amen.

---

[q] This declareth ŷ Chriſt is God inſeparable with his Father.

Iſa 60,19.

Iſa.60,3.

[r] Here we ſe as in infinit other places ŷ Kings & Princes (contrarie to that wicked opinion of ŷ Anabaptiſts) are partakers of the heauenlie glorie, if they rule in ŷ feare of the Lord

Iſa.60,11.

Phili.4,4.

chap.3,5.

& 10,11.

Chap. XXII.

[a] He alludeth to the viſible paradiſe to ſet forthe more ſenſibly the ſpiritual: and this agreeth ŵ that which is writen, Ezek. 47,1

[b] Meaning ŷ Chriſt who is the life of his Church, is commune to all his and not peculiar for any one ſorte of people

[c] For there are all things pleaſant & ful of all contentation continually.

[d] Which ſome time were vnpure as Gẽtiles, but now are purged & made whole by Chriſt.

Iſa 60,19.

[e] The light ſhal be vnchangeable and ſhine for euer.

[f] Now this is the ſeconde time that he ſuffered him ſelf to be caried away with the excellencie of ŷ perſone: ŵ is to admoniſh vs of our infirmitie & readines to fall, except God ſtrengthẽ vs miraculouſly ŵ his Spirit.

Chap 19,10.

[g] This is not then as the other Prophecies which were commanded to be hyd til the time appointed, as in Daniel 12,4, becauſe ŷ theſe things ſhulde be quickely accompliſhed, & did now begin

[h] They ſhal liue eternally ŵ ŷ Sõne of God

[i] That mainteine falſe doctrine and delite therein.

[k] That is, a true and natural man and yet God equal ŵ my Father.

Rom.2,6.

Iſa 41,4.

& 44,6.

chap.1,8.

& 18,6.

[l] For Chriſt is the light ŷ giueth light to euerie one ŷ commeth into this worlde

[m] Let them be afraid of Gods horrible iudgements, & aſſone as thei heare the Lambe call, let them come.

Iſa.55,1.

[n] He that feleth him ſelf oppreſſed with afflictions, and deſireth the heauẽlie graces and comfort.

[o] That is, whẽ God beginneth to reforme his wil by his Spirit

[p] Seing the Lord is at hãd, we oght to be conſtant and reioyce, but we muſt beware we eſteme not the length nor ſhortenes of ŷ Lords cõming by our owne imagination, 2. Pet.3,9

[q] This declareth the earneſt deſire that the faithful haue to be deliuered out of theſe miſeries, and to be ioyned with their head Chriſt Ieſus.

A B

TER

which

rein

conc

WH al

uerſe of the

and the na

memorials

changed an

forth: thus t

as the Ebre

names of t

haue teſtim

doings had

from their

but chiefly

cret myſter

names,beca

we may a

the Grecia

reader be

ſo many as

A Aró

Abdia. ¶Ab

Abdeél,a

Abdal. Abdí,my

Abdi and Audias. Abdiáh,a

& Oba

Abdiél,th

Abdenago. Abéd-ne

Abél,mo

bél,the

nitie.

Abagatha. Abgathá

Abiáh,th

Abiám,f

Abiſaph. Abiaſápl

Abiathá

lent fa

Abidá,fa

Abidán,

Abiél,m

Abiézer,

Abigal. Abigáil,

Abiháil,

Abiu. Abihú,

Abiud. Abihúd,

Abilene

Abimáe

Abimél

counſ

Aminadab. Abinad

minde

A BRIEF TABLE OF THE INTERPRETATION OF THE PROPRE NAMES which are chiefly founde in the olde Teſtamẽt, wherein the firſt nomber ſignifieth the chapter: the ſeconde the verſe.

Whereas the wickednes of time, and the blindnes of the former age hathe bene ſuche that all things altogether haue bene abuſed and corrupted, ſo that the very right names of diuerſe of the holie men named in the Scriptures haue bene forgotten, and now ſeme ſtrange vnto vs, and the names of infants that ſhulde euer haue ſome godlie aduertiſements in them, and ſhulde be memorials and markes of the children of God receiued into his houſholde, hathe bene hereby alſo changed and made the ſignes and badges of idolatrie and heatheniſh impietie, we haue now ſet forthe thus table of the names that be moſte vſed in the olde Teſtament with their interpretations, as the Ebrewe importeth, partly to call backe the godlie frõ that abuſe, when they ſhal know the true names of the godlie fathers, & what they ſignifie, that their children now named after them may haue teſtimonies by their very names, that they are within that faithful familie that in all their doings had euer God before their eyes, and that they are bounde by theſe their names to ſerue God from their infancie & haue occaſion to praiſe him for his workes wroght in them & their fathers: but chiefly to reſtore the names to their integritie, whereby many places of the Scriptures and ſecret myſteries of the holie Goſt ſhal better be vnderſtand. We haue medled rarely with the Greke names, becauſe their interpretation is vncerteine, & many of thẽ are corrupted from their original, as we may alſo ſe theſe Ebrewe names ſet in the margent of thus table, which haue bene corrupted by the Grecians. Now for the other Ebrewe names that are not here interpretate, let not the diligent reader be careful: for he ſhal finde them in places moſte cõuenient amongs the annotations: at leaſt ſo many as may ſeme to make for any edification, and vnderſtanding of the Scriptures.

A

AArón, a teacher or Aháron. Exod.4,14

Abdia.

¶Abdá, a ſeruãt. 1.King.chap.4. ver.6.

Abdeél, a ſeruant of God, Ierem.36,26.

Abdal.

Abdí, my ſeruant.1.Chron.6.7

Abdi and Audias.

Abdiáh, a ſeruant of the Lord.1. King.18,3. & Obadiáh one of the twelue Prophetes.

Abdiél, the ſame.1.Chron.5,15

Abdenago.

Abéd-negó, ſeruant of ſhining.Dan.1,44.

Abél, mourning, the name of a citie, but Habél, the name of a man, doeth ſignifie vanitie. Gen.4,2

Abagatha.

Abgathá, father of the wine preſſe.

Abiáh, the wil of the Lord.2.Chro.29,1

Abiám, father of the ſea.1.King.14,31

Abiſaph.

Abiaſáph, a gatheting father.1.Chro.6,33

Abiathár, father of the remnant, or excellent father.1.King.22,21

Abidá, father of knowledge. Gen.25,4

Abidán, father of iudgement. Nomb.1,11

Abiél, my father *is* God.1.King.9,1

Abiézer, the fathers helpe.Ioſ.17,2

Abigal.

Abigáil, the fathers ioye.1.King.25,3

Abiháil, the father of ſtrength. Nom.3,35

Abiu.

Abihú, he is a father.Exod.6,23

Abiud.

Abihúd, the father of praiſe.1.Chro.8,3

Abilene, lamentable.Luk.3,1

Abimáel, a father from God. Gen.10,25

Abimélech, the Kings father, or a father of counſel, or the chief King. Gen.20,3

Aminadab.

Abinadád, a father of a vowe, or of a free minde, or prince.1.King.16,8

Abinoom.

Abinoám, father of beautie. Iud.4,6

Abirom.

Abirám, an high father.1.King.16,34

Abiſhág, the fathers ignorance.1.King.1,3

Abiſhái, the fathers rewarde.1.King.26,6

Abſhalom.

Abiſhalóm, the father of peace, or the peace of the father.1.King.15,2

Abiſue.

Abiſhúa, the father of ſaluation. 1.Chro.6.4

Abiſhúr, the father of a ſong, or of a wall, or of righteouſnes.1,Chro.2,29

Abitál, the father of the dew.2.King.3,4

Abitub.

Abitób, the father of goodnes.1.Chro.8,11

Abnér, the fathers candel.1.Sam.14,49

Abrám, an high father. Gen.11,31

Abrahám, a father of a great multitude, as ẏ name was changed. Gen.17,5

Abeſalom. Abeſſalom.

Abſhalóm, a father of peace, or the fathers peace, or rewarde.2.Sam.3,3

¶Achan, troubling. Ioſhu.7,1. who is called Achár.1.Chron.2,7

¶Adadézer, read Adarézer, beautiful helpe.

Adaias.

Adaiáh, the witnes of the Lord.1.Chro.6,41

Adaliáh, pouertie. Eſter.9,8

Adam, man, earthlie, read Gen.2,15

Adiél, the witnes of God.1.Chro.4,36

Adonias.

Adoniáh, the Lord is the ruler.2.Sam.3,4

Adonibézek, the Lords thunder. Iud.1,5

Adonikám, the Lord is riſen. Neh.2,13

Adoniram, the high Lord.1.King.4,6

Adonizédek, the Lords iuſtice.Ioſ.10,1

¶Agabús, a greſhopper. Act.11,28

Agár, a ſtranger. Gen.16,1

¶Aház, taking, or poſſeſsing.2.King.16,1

Ahaſuéros,a prince or head.Dan.9,1
Ahbã,a brother of vnderſtãding.1.Chr.2,29
Ahiiáh,brother of the Lord.1.Chro.2,26
Ahimáaz,brother of councel.1.Sam.14,49
Ahimán,brother of yͤ right hand.Nom.13,23
Ahimélech,a Kings brother.1.Sam.21,1
Ahimóth,a brother of death.1.Chro.6,25
Ahinóam,the brothers beautie.1.Sam.14,49
Ahiór,the brothers light.Iud.5,5
Ahalab Ahiláb,an heartie brother.Iud.1,31
Ahara Ahráh,a ſwete ſauoring medow.1.Chro.8,1
Achiam Ahikám, a brother ariſing, or aduenging.2.King.22,12
Ahiézer,the brothers helpe.Nomb.1,12
Aholáh,a manſion or dwelling in her ſelf.
Aod Aholibáh,my manſion in her.Ezek.23,4
Ahud,praiſing or confeſsing.Iud.3,15
Aluan ¶Alián,high.1.Chro.1,40
¶Amálek,a licking people.Gen.36,21
Amariáh,the Lord ſaid, or the Lãbe of the Lord.Zephan.1,1
Amaſá,ſparing the people.2.Sam.17,25
Amaſhái,the gift of the people.1.Chro.6,24
Amaſhſi,yͤ treading of the people.Neh.11,12
Amaſiáh,yͤ burden of the Lord.2.Chro.17,15
Amithí,true or fearing.2.King.14,25
Ammiél,a people of God,or God with me.1.Chron.3,5
Ammiſhádai, the people of the Almightie.Nomb.1,12
Amnon Aminon Ammon,a people.Gen.19,38
Amon,faithful.2.King.21,18
Amos,a burden,one of the twelue Prophets.
Amoz,ſtrong,the father of Iſhai.Iſa.1,1
Amzí,ſtrong.1.Chron.6,46
Annas ¶Anáh,afflictĩg,anſwerĩg,or ſingĩg.Ge.36,2 & Hanna,gratious or merciful.1.Sam.1,2
Ananiáh,the cloude of the Lord.Act.5,1
Andréas,manlie.Mat.4,18
Anúb,a grape.1.Chron.4,8
Antipas,for all,or againſt all.Reuela.2,13
Aphdeno ¶Apadno,yͤ wrath of his iudgemẽt.Da.11,46
Apollos Apolló,a deſtroyer.18,24.yͤ name alſo of an idole.
Apphía,brĩgĩg forthe,or encreaſing.Phile.2
Ram ¶Arám,hight or their curſe.Gen.10,23
Aran,oren Arbel,Bel or God hathe aduẽged.Hoſ.10,15
Archeláus,a prince of the people.Mat.2,22
Arelí,the altar of God.Gen.46,16
Arétas,verteous.2.Macc.5
Artahſháſte,feruent to ſpoile.Ezra 7,21
¶Aſá,a phyſicion.1.King.15,8
Aſaél,God hathe wroght.2.Sam.2,18
Aſáph,gathering.1.Chron.6,39
Aſhriel Aſharélah,the bleſſednes of God.1.Chr.25,2
Aſhbél,an olde fyre.46,21
Aſhér,bleſſednes.Gen.30,13
Aſiel Aſhiél,the worke of God.1.Chro.4,35
Aſhúr,bleſſed or trauailing.Gen.10,21
Aſmodeus,a deſtroyer.Tob 3,8
Aſtyages,gouernour of the citie.Dan.13,64
Atarias ¶Ataráh,a crowne.1.Chron.2,26.
Athaiáh,the time of the Lord.Nehe.11,4
Athaliáh,time for the Lord.2.King.8,26
¶Aza,ſtrength.Eſra 2,47
Azaniáh,hearkening the Lord.Neh.10,9 Azanias
Azaréel,the helpe of God.1.Chro.12,6
Azariáh,helpe of the Lord.4.King.14,21 Aſarias
Azarikám,helpe riſing vp.Neh.11,14
Azmáueth ſtrength of death.2.Sam.23,30 Azmoth
Azubáh,forſaken.1.King.22,43
Azúr,holpen or helper.Ierem.28,1

B

BAal,Bealim,lord,lords: the name of the idole of yͤ Sydoniãs, or a general name to all idoles,becauſe they were as yͤ lords and owners of all that worſhiped them. Beel
Baaliada,a maſter of knowledge.1.Chr.14,7 Beellada
Báal-meón, the Lord or maſter of the manſion or the houſe, as alſo Báalzibúl, ſignifieth the ſame. Luk.11,15 Beelmeon Beelmoa
Báal-zebúb,the maſter of flies.
Baanáh,in affliction.2.Sam.4,2
Babél,confuſion.Gen.10,10.& 11,9 Babylon
Bacchides,one that holdeth of Bacchus,or a dronkard.1.Macc.7,8.
Bacchenor & bacenor the ſame. 2.Mac.12,15
Badaiáh,the Lord alone.Ezr.10,31 Badaias
Baladán,ancient in iudgement.2.King.20,12
Baldád,olde loue or without loue.Iob 8,1 Bildad
Barachél,bleſsing God.Iob 32,2
Barachiáh,bleſsing the Lord.Zech.1,1
Bar-ionáh,ſonne of a doue.Mat.16,17
Barnabas,the ſonne of conſolation.Act.4,36
Barabbas,ſonne of confuſion.Mat.27,16
Barúch,bleſſed.Ier.32,10
Bathſéba, the ſeuenth daughter, or the daughter of an othe.1.Sam.11,3 Bethſabe
Bathſhúa the daughter of ſaluatiõ.1.Chr.3,5
¶Belſhatſár,without treaſure,or ſearcher of treaſure.Dan.5,1 Baltaſar Belteſhatzar Beleſhatzar
Benaiáh,the Lords buylding.1.Chro.4,36
Beniamín,ſonne of yͤ right hãd who was firſt called Benoni the ſonne of ſorow. Ge.35,18
Beraiáh,the Lords creature.1.Chro.8,20
Berák,lightening.Iud.4,6
Béred,hail.1.Chron.7,21
Bethiáh,the Lords daughter.1.Chr.4,18 Phathourah
Bezaleél,in the ſhadow of God.Exod 31,2 Bezeleel
¶Bileám, the ancient of yͤ people.Nom.22,5 Balaam
Bilháh,,olde,or fading.Gen.29,29
¶Boas,in powre,or ſtrength.Ruth 2,2 Boos

C

CAiaphas,a ſearcher.Mat.26,57
Calcól,nouriſhing.1.King.4,31
Caléb,as a heart,Nomb.13,6
Canáan,a merchant.Gen.9,18.
Carmí,my vine. Gen.46,9
Caſeluhím,as pardoned.Gen.10,14. Chaſelon Chaſlonim
¶Cephás,a ſtone.Ioh.1.42
Cephiráh, a lioneſſe.Ezr.2,28
¶Cherúb,as a childe.Ezr.2,57
Chileáb,the reſtraint of the father.2.Sam.3,3
Chilion perfite,or all like a doue. Ruth 1,2
¶Ciſlón,hope,or confidens.Nomb.34,21
¶Clemens, meke.Philip.4,3

Cleopatra,yͤ glorie of yͤ coūtrie.1.Mac.10,57
¶Col-hózeth,ſeing all.Neh.3,15
Coneniáh,yͤ ſtabilitie of yͤ Lord.2.Chr.31.13
Coſbi,a liar.Nomb.25,18
¶Cuſán,Cuſí, blacke or an Ethiopiā.2.Sa.18

D

Dilaias DAlaiáh,yͤ poore of the Lord.1.Chro.3,24
Delaias Daliláh,a bucket or cōſumer.Iud.16,4
Dámaris,a litle wyfe.Act.17,34
Dan,a iudgement.Gen.14,15
Daniél,iudgement of God.Dan.1,6
Dathán,ſtatute or law.Nomb.16,1
Dauíd,beloued.1.Sam.17,12
¶Deboráh,a worde or a bee.Gen.35,8
Delphón,a droping downe.Eſt.9,7
Demas,fauoring the people.Col.4,14
Demophón, ſlaying the people.2.Mac.12,2
Duel Deu-el,knowe God.Nomb.1.14
Debelaim ¶Diblám,a cluſter of figges.Hoſ.1,2
Didymus,a twinne.Iohn 11,16
Dina Dináh,iudgement,Gen.30,21
Diotrephés,nouriſhed of Iupiter
Diſhon Diſhán,a threſhing.Gen.36,21
¶Dodanáh,loue.2.Chro.20,37
Rodanim Dodaním,beloued.Gen.10,4
Doég,careful.1.Sam.21,7
Dorcas,a do.Act.9,39
Dordá,generation of knowledge.3.Kin.4,31
Doſitheus,giuen to God.2.Mac.19

E

EBer,paſsing or paſſage.Gen.10,23
¶Edén,pleaſure.2.King.19,12
Edér,a flocke.1.Chron.23,23
Edóm,reddie or earthie.Gen.25,30
¶Elchánan,the mercie of God.2.Sam.23,24
Eldaáh,the knowledge of God.Gen.25,4
Eldád,the loue of God.Nomb.11,26
Elead Eleadáh,witnes of God.1.Chr.7,21
Eleaſáh,the worke of God.1.Chro.2,39
Eleazarus Eleazár,the helpe of God.Exod.6,22.
Eliazar
Eli Eliáb,my God the father.Nomb.26,8
Elias Eliáh,God the lord.1.Chron.8,26
Eliakím,God ariſeth.Iſa.22,20
Eliám,the people of God.2.Sam.23,34
Eliaſáph,the Lord encreaſeth.Nomb.1,14
Eliaſhíb,the Lord returneth.1.Chr.3,24
Eliathas Eliathá,thou art my God.1.Chr.25,4
Eliehoenái,to the Lord mine eyes.1.Chr.26,3
Elidád,the beloued of God.Nomb.34,21
Elihú,he is my God.1.Chro.12,10
Elmelech Elimélech,my God the King,or the counſel of God.Ruth 1,2
Elionái Elioenái,to him mine eyes.1.Chro.3,23
Eliphál,a miracle of God.1.Chr.11,36
Elipelet Eliphálet,the God of deliuerāce.2.Sam.5,16
Eliſhua Eliſſeus Eliſhá,my God ſaueth.1.King.19,16
Eliſſeus Eliſa Eliſháh,the lambe of God.Gen.10,4
Eliſhaphát,my God iudgeth.2.Chr.23,1
Eliſabeth Eliſhéba, the othe of God, or the fulnes of God.Exod.6,23
Elizúr,the ſtrength of God.Nomb.1,5
Elkanáh,the zeale of God.Exod.6,24
Elmodéd,God meaſureth.Gen.10,24
Elnathán,Gods gifte.Ierem.26,22
Elphaal,Gods worke.2.Chro.8,11
Eluzái,God my ſtrength.1.Chr.12,5
Elymás,a corrupter,or ſorcerer.Act.13,8
¶Enós,man or miſerable.Gen.4,27
¶Epaphroditus,pleaſant.Philip.2,25
Epenetus,laudable.Rom.16,5
Epháh,wearie.Gen.25,4
Epher,duſt.Gen.25,4 Gephar
Ephráim,fruteful,or encreaſing.Gen.41,52 Ephron
¶Eraſtus,amiable.Act.19,22
¶Eſau,working.Geneſ.25,25
Eſhcól,a cluſter.Gen.14,14
Eſhék,violence.1.Chron.8,38
Eſtér,hidde.Eſt.2,7
¶Ethán,ſtrength.1.Kings 4,31 Eſther
¶Eubulus,wiſe or of good coūſel.2.Tim.4,21 heſter
Eupolemus,a good warriour. 1.Macc.8,27
Eutychus,fortunate.Act.20,9
¶Ezbón,haſting to vnderſtand.1.Chro.7,7 Aſſebon
Ezekiél,ſtrength of the Lord.Ezek.1,3
Ezeliáh,nere the Lord.2.Chro 34,7
Ezer,an helpe.1.Chro.4,4 Azaliah
Ezrá,an helper.Ezr.1,7
Ezriél,the helpe of God.Ier.36,26
Ezrikám,an helpe ariſing.1.Chro.3,23

G

GAál,an abomination.Iud.9,35
Gabriél,a man of God, or the ſtrength of God,the name of an Angel.Dan.8,16
Gad,a band,or garriſon.Gen.30,11
Galál,a rolle.1.Chron.9,15
Gamaliél,Gods rewarde. Act.5,34
Gamariá,a conſuming of yͤ Lord.Ier.29,3. Gamariah
Gazabár,a treaſurer.Ezr.1,8
¶Gedaliáh,the greatnes of the Lord.Ier.38,1 Godoliah
Gedeon,a breaker or deſtroyer.Iud.6,13
Gehazí,vallie of viſion.2.King.4,12 Giezi
Gerá,a pilgrime,or ſtranger.Gen.46,21
¶Gináth,a garden.1.King.16,21
¶Gog,a roofe of an houſe.Ezek.38,2
Goliáth,a captiuitie.1.King.7,4
Gomer,a conſumer.Gen.10,2
Gorgias,terrible.1.Macc.3,38

H

HAbakúk, a wraſteler.Hab.1,1 Abakuk
Habazaniáh, the hiding of the Lords ſhilde.
Habiáh,the hiding of the Lord.Nehem.7,63
Hacaliáh,waiting of yͤ Lord.2.Nehem.10,1 Achaliah
Hadád,ioye.Gen.25,15.1.Chr.1,30 Hecheliah Hadar
Hagāb,a graſhopper.Nehem.2,46
Haggiáh,the Lords feaſt.1.Chro.6,29 Hagaba Aggia
Hā,Hamathí, indignation,or heat.Ge.10,17 Amatha
Hamdán,heat of iudgement.Gen.36,26 Abatha
Hamúl,merciful.Gen.46,12
Hanaméel,the mercie of God.Ier.32,7 Anameel
Hananéel,the grace of God.Neh.3,1 Haniel
Hanáni,gratious or merciful.1.King.16,7
Hananiáh,grace of the Lord.Iere.37,12 Ananias
Harím,dedicate to God.1.Chro.24,8
Haſadiáh,the mercie of the Lord.1.Chr.3,20 Aſadiah
Hattíl,an howling for ſinne.Ezr.2,57
Hauáh,liuing,or giuing life.Geneſ.3,20 Eua

Azael Hazaél,ſeing God.1.King.19,17
Ozea Hazaráh,ſeing the Lord.Neh.11,5
Chobor ¶Heber,a companion.Gen.46,17
Helchi Helkiáh,the portion of the Lord.2.Kin.18,18
Hanoch, Enoch Henóch,taught or dedicate.Gen.5,18
Hépher,a digger or deluer.1.Chr 4,6
Haphſiba. Ephiba. Hephzi-báh,my delite in her.2.King.2,1
Heth,feare or breaking.Gen.23,3
Ezron Hezrí,or Hezro, Hezron,Aſari,Eſrí
¶Hiél,the Lord liueth.1.King.16,34
Huram Hirám,the hight of life.2.Sam.5,11
Ezechias Hizkiiáh,ſtrength of the Lord.2.King.18
Obab ¶Hobab,beloued.Nomb.10,29
Hori,a prince.Geneſ.36,22
Hoſhaiáh, ſaluation of the Lord.Iere.42,1
Hoſhea, ſaluation.Hoſ.1,1
Hoſa,truſting.1.Chron.26,10
Hothám, a ſeale or ſignet.1.Chron.7,32
Huziel Hoziél,ſeing God.1.Chron.23,9
¶Hul,ſorow or infirmitie.Geneſ.10,23
Hur,libertie or prince.1.Chron.4,1
Ouſa Huſháh,haſting.1.Chron.4,4

I

Iakob IAakób,a ſupplanter.Geneſ.25,26
Ioakan Iaakán,deſtroying.1.Chron.5,13
Eſsiel Iaaſiél,the worke of God.1.Chron.11,47
Iaazaniah, the hearkening of the Lord.2.Kings 25,23
Iobel Iabál,bringing or budding.Gen.4,20
Iabeſh,drought.2.Kings 15,10
Iabez,ſorowe.1.Chron.4,9
Iabin,vnderſtanding.Ioſh.11,1
Iedaiáh Iachin,ſtabilitie.Geneſ.46,10
Iadiáh,knowing the Lord.Nehem.2,36
Iahel Iaél,a do or aſcending.Iud.4,16
Ialoleel Iahalleél,praiſing God.1.Chr.4,16
Iahaziél,God haſteth. Gen.46,24
Aſiel Iahaziel,ſeing God.Ezr.8,5
Achoel,Iahiel Iahebel,hope in God or beginning in God. Geneſ.46,14
Iaeirus Iair,lightened.Deut.3,14
Iakim,ſtabliſhing.1.Chron.8,19
Iambres Iambrí,rebellious.1.Macc.9,37
Iamiáh Iamín,right hand. Gen.46,10
Iemuel Iamuél,God is his day.Geneſ.46,10
Ianoháh,reſting.Ioſ.16,6
Ianúm,ſleping.Ioſ.15,53
Iápheth,perſuading or enticing.Gen.5,32
Iaphie Iaphía,lightning.2.Sam.5,16
Iarephél,helth of God.Ioſ.18,27
Iaríb,fighting or aduenging.Gen.46,10
Iaſhén,ancient.2.Sam.23,32
Iaaſar Iaſhér,righteous.Ioſ.21,39
Iob Iaſhúb,a returning.1.Chron.7,1
Iathanael Iathniél,a gifte of God.1.Chron.26,2
Iether Iattír, a remnant or excellent.Ioſh.15,48.
Iethrai Ithri,Ithro,Ithron the ſame.
Ionia Iauán,making ſad.Gen.10,1
Iaziél,the ſtrength of God.1.Chron.15,18
Iazíz,brightnes.1.Chro.27,31
¶Ibhác,choſen.2.Kings 5,15
¶Ichahód,where is glorie?1.Sam.4,21
Iaddo ¶Iddo,his confeſsion.1.Chron.27,21

¶Iechoniáh,ſtabilitie of the Lord.1.Chr.3,16 Chonias
Iedaiáh, the hand of the Lord or confeſsing the Lord.1.Chron.4,37 Ieddia
Iedidáh,beloued.2.Sam.22,1 Ieddida
Iediel,knowledge of God.1.Chron.7,6
Ieduthun,confeſsing.1.Chro.9,16
Iehiáh,the Lord liueth.1.Chro.5,23
Iehiél,God liueth.1.Chr.26,21.
Iehoadán,the Lords pleaſure.2.King.14,2 Ioadan
Iehoahás,the poſſeſsiō of the Lord.2.Kings 23.34 Ioahas
Iehoáſh,the fyre of the Lord.2.Kings 11,21 Ioas
Iehohanán, grace or mercie of the Lord. 2.Chro.26,3 Ionā,Iohānes.
Iehoiada,the knowledge of ẏͤ Lord.2.King. 11,15
Iehoiakím, the riſing or aduenging of the Lord.2.Kings 23,34 Ioacim
Iehoſhaphát,the Lord is ẏͤ iudge. 1.Chr.3,10 Ioſaphat
Iehoſhúa,the Lords ſaluation.Zach.3,1
Iehozadák,the iuſtice of ẏͤ Lord.1.Chr.6,14 Ioſedec
Iehudáth,confeſsion or praiſe.Gen.29,35 Iuda
Iekannáh, the Lord ſhal ariſe, eſtabliſh, or aduenge.1.Chr.2,41 Iacenna
Iekodeám,the burnīg of the people.Ioſ.15,56
Iephlét,deliuered.1.Chron.7,32.
Iephunnéh,beholding.Nomb.13,7
Ierahmeél,the mercie of God.Ier 36,36
Iéred,ruling.Gen.5,15 Iared
Ieriél,the feare of God.1.Chro.7,2 Ieruel
Ierimóth,fearing death.1.Chr.7,7
Ieroboám,encreaſing the people.2.Kin.14,23
Ierohám,high.1.Chro 6,27 Iehoram Ioram
Ierubbaál,let baal aduenge.Iud.6,32 Ierobaal
Ieſhaiáh,ſaluation of the Lord.Iſa.1,1. Eſaiah, Iſaiah
Ieſhúa,a ſauiour.Mat.1,16 Ieſus
¶Igál,redemed.2.Chr.3,22
Igdaliáh,the greatnes of the Lord.Ier.35,4
¶Ioáb,willing or voluntarie.1.Chro.2,16
Iob,ſorowful or hated.Iob 1,1 Iobab
Iobamáh,ẏͤ buylding of the Lord.1.Chr.9,8
Iochébed,glorious.Exod.6,20 Iochabed
Ioél,willing or beginning.Ioel 1,1
Iokſhán,an offence.Gen.25,2 Iechſan
Ioktán,a litle one.Gen.10,25 Iectan
Ionáh,a doue.2.Kings 14,25
Ionadáb,voluntarie or willing.2.King.13,5 Iehonadab
Ionathán,the gifte of the Lord.Iud.18,30 Iehonathan
Ioſeph,encreaſing.Gen.30,24
Ioſhabéth,the fulnes of the Lord.2.Chr.22,11 Iehoſhabat
Ioſhiáh,the fyre of the Lord.2.King.22,3
Iothám,perfite.2.Kings 15,23
Iozabád,endwed.1.Chro.12,20
¶Iphdiáh, the redemption of the Lord.1.Chro.8,25.
Iphtáh,opening.Iud.11,1
¶Irá,a watchman.1.Chro.11,28 Iras
Irád,a wilde aſſe.Gen.4,18
Iriáh,the feare of the Lord.Ier.37,12
Irmeiáh,exalting the Lord.1.Chro.5,24 Ieremias
¶Iſhacar,a wages.Gen.30,18
Iſhái,a gifte or oblation.Rut 4,17 Ieſſai
Iſhbóſheth,a man of ſhame.2.Sam.2,12

ſcariot. Iſhcariót, an hyreling, or man of death. Mat.10,1
Iſhmaél, God hath heard. Gen.16,11.
Iſhtób, good man. 2.Sam.10,8
Iſraél, a prince of God, or preuailing with God. Gen.35,10
¶Ithamár, wo to the change. Exod.6,23
Ittai, Itai Ethai Ittái, ſtrong. 2.Sam.23,29
Ittiél, God with me. Nehem.11,6
¶Iubal, bringing, or fading. Gen.4,21
Iehucal Iuchal, mightie. Ierem.38,1
¶Izebel, wo to the houſe. 1.King.16,31
Iſaak Izhak, laughter. Gen.17,19
Izrahiáh, the Lord ariſeth, or the clearenes of the Lord. 1.Chro.7,3
Izreél, the ſeed of God. Ioſh.15,56

K

Chaath KAháth, a congregacion. Gen.46,11
Choath Kainán, a biar, or owner. Gen.5,9
Káin, a poſſeſsion. Gen.4,1
Chemuel Kamuél, God is riſen. Gen.22,21
Karéah, balde. 2.King.25,
¶Kedár, blackenes. Gen.25,13
Kédem, Eaſt. Ierem.49,26
Kéren-happúch, the horne of beautie.
Caſaiah Kallaiáh, the voyce of the Lord. Nehem. 12,19
¶Kíſh, harde, or ſore. 1.Sam.9,1
Colla ¶Kolaiáh, the voyce of the Lord. Nehem. 11,2
Kórah, balde. Gen.36,5
Koré, crying. 1.Chro.9,19
¶Kuſhaiá, hardenes. 1.Chro.15,17

L

LAadáh, to gather, or teſtifie. 1.Chro.4,21
Iedan Laadán, for pleaſure. 1.Chro.7,26
Labán, white. Gen.24,29
Laél, to God, or to the mightie. Nomb.3,24
Laad Láhad, to praiſe. 1.Chro.4,2
Lemuél Lamuél, with whome is God? Prou.31,1
Lahabim Lehabím, enflamed. Gen.10,13
Lamech Lémech, poore, or ſmitten. Gen.4,18
Lappidóth lightenings. Iudg.4,4
Letuſhim, hammer men. Gen.25,3
Leuí, ioyned, or coupled. Gen.29,34
Leáh, painful, or wearied. Gen.29,16
¶Lobín, whitenes. Exod.6,17
Lotan Lot wrapped, or ioyned. Gen.11,27
Ludim ¶Lud, a natiuitie, or generacion. Gen.10,22
¶Lyſias, diſſoluing. 1.Mac.3,32
Lyſimachus, diſſoluing battel. 2.Mac.4,29

M

Maacháh MAachathí, broken. 2.King.25,23
Mahazióth, ſeing a ſigne. 1.Chro.25,4.
Mahſeiáh, the protectiõ of the Lord. Ierem. Maalá 32,12
Maaſei Mahlá, weakenes, or a dance. Nomb.26,33
Maaſiae Maaſai, my worke. 1.Chro.9,12
Maaſeiáh, the worke of the Lord. 1. Chro. 15,18
Maaſaias Maaziáh, the ſtrength of the Lord. 1.Chro. 24,18
Makáz, finiſhing, or watching. 1.King.4,9
Macbanái, my poore ſonne. 1.Chro.12,13 Machabani
Machí, poore, or a ſmiter. Nomb.13,16
Machír, ſelling, or knowing. Gen.50,23
Madái, a meaſure, or iudging. Gen.10,2
Madán, ſtrife. Gen.25,2 Midián
Magdalena, magnified, or exalted. Mat.27, 56
Magdiél, preaching God. Gen.36,43
Magóg, couering, or melting. Gen.10,2
Mahaláh, infirmitie, or ſickenes. 2.Chro.11, 18 Mahalon
Maharái, haſting. 2.Chro.11,30
Mahath, wiping away, or fearing. 1.Chro.6, 35
Malachí, my meſſenger. Malach.1,1 Malachias
Mahaleél, praiſing God. Gen.5,12 Malaleél
Mamzér, a baſtard. Deut.23,2
Manahém, a comforter. 2.King.15,14
Manoách, reſt. Iudg.13,2. Manoe
Maón, a dwelling place. Ioſh.15,55 Maonathi
Mordechái, bitter, contricion. Eſter 2,5
Marthá, bitter, or prouoking. Luk.10,38
Mattán, a gift. 2.Chro.23,17 Mattanah
Mattaní, Mattaniáh, Matthaniáh, Matthatáh his gift. Ezr.10,33 Matthanaim Mattathias
Mattithía, a gift of the Lord. 1.Chro.9,31 Mathias
Malchiél, God is my King. Gen.46,17 Melchiel
Malchiáh, the Lord my King. Ierem.21,1 Melchiah
Malchi-zédek, King of righteouſnes. Gen. 14,18 Melchizedek
Malchiſhúa, my King the ſauiour. 1.Sam. 14,49
¶Mehetabél, how good is God! Gen.36,39
Mehumán, troubled. Eſter.1,10 Aman
Mehuiaél, teaching God. Gen.4,18
Methuſhaél, aſking death. Gen.4,18
Methuſhélah, ſpoyling his death. Gen.5,21
Melatiáh, deliuerance of the Lord. Nehem. 3,7 Meltias
Menelaus, ſtrength of the people. 2.Mac. 4,23.
Menaſhéh, forgetting. Gen.41,51 Manaſſe
Meraióth, bitternes. 1.Chro.9,11 Merari
Méred, rebellious. 1.Chro.4,17
Meſhá, ſaluacion. 1.Chro.2,42 Mouſa
Meſhelemiáh, the peace of ye Lord. 1.Chro. 26,1.
Meſhullám, peaceable. 2.King.22,3
Mephiboſhéth, ſhame of mouth. 2.Sam.4,4
Méſhech prolonging. Gen.10,2
Milcháh, a woman of counſel. Gen.11,29 Melcha
Milchóm, their King, or counſeller, the idole of the Ammonites. 2.King.23,13
Mizzáh, a dropping, or conſuming. Gen.36, 13
Micháh, poore, or ſmitten, or who is here? 2.Chro.34,20 Micha Micheas
Michaiáh, who is like the Lord? 2.King.22,12 Michaias
Michael, who is like God? 1.Chro.7,3
Michal, who is perfect? 1.Sam.14,49
Miſhael, who demandeth? Exod.6,22

Maria Miriám, exalted,or teaching.Exod.6,20
Mithredath,diſſoluing the Law.Ezr.1,8
¶Moáb,of the father.Gen.19,36
Moſhéh,drawne vp.Exod.10,2
Mozá,founde,or vnleauened.1.Chro.2,46
¶Muſach,anointing.2.King.16,18
Muſhí,departing.Exod.6,19

N

NAamáh,beautiful.Gen.4,22
Noeman Naamán,faire,or beautiful.Gen.46,21
Naaráh,a maide,or watching.Ioſh.16,7
Naariáh,a childe of the Lord.1.Chro.3,22
Nebó Nabóth Nabaióth,buddes,or prophecies.Gen.25,13
Nabál,a foole.1.Sam.25,3
Nadáb,a prince,or liberal.Exod.6,23
Naggái,clearenes,Luk.3,25
Nahaliél, the inheritance of God. Nomb. 21,19
Nahamani Nahám, Nahúm,a comforter, or repentãt. 1.Chro.4,19.
Nahás,a ſerpent.1.Chro.4,12
Nahór,hoarſe,or angrie.Gen.11,22
Naióth,beautie,or a dwelling place.1.Sam. 19,18
Naphtalí,wraſtling,or compariſon.Geneſ. 30,8
Nathan,giuen.2.Sam.5,14
Nabuchodenoſor ¶Nebuchad-nezzár, which is written for yͤ moſte parte in Ieremie, and ſome times in Ezekiel, Nebuchadrezzar, ſignifieth the mourning of the generacion.
Nepheg,weake.2.Sam.5,15
Nephtúim,an opening.Gen.10,13
Ner,a light.1.Sam.14,51
Nethaneél the gift of God.2.Chro.35,9
Nethaniáh,a gift of the Lord.2.Sam.25.23
Nemrod ¶Nimrod,rebellious.Gen.10,8
¶Noadiáh, the witneſsing, or teſtificacion of the Lord.Ezr.8,33
Noáh reſt.Gen.5,29
Nogah,brightnes.1.Chro.14,16
¶Nun,ſonne,or poſteritie.Nomb.13,9

O

Obdiah Abdias OBadiáh, ſeruant of the Lord. 1.Chro. 3,21
Obed,a ſeruant.Iudg.9,26
Obed-edóm,the ſeruant of Edóm,or a ſeruant Edomite.2.King.6,10
Obíl,borne,or broght.1.Chro.27,30
¶Omár,ſpeaking,or exalting.Gen.36,11
Omán ¶Onám,ſorow,ſtrength.Gen.36,23
Aunan. Onán,ſorow,or iniquitie.Gen.38,4
¶Ophél,a towre,or darkenes.2.Chro.27,3
Ophráh Ophír,aſhes.Gen.10,29
¶Ornán,reioycing.1.Chro.21,18
Orpáh,a necke.Ruth.1,4
Orthoſias,rectified.1.Macc.15,37
¶Othní,my time.1.Chro.26,7
Otholiáh,time to the Lord.1.Chro.8,26
Othoniél,the time of God.Ioſh.15,17
Oziáh ¶Ozaziáh, yͤ ſtrength of the Lord.1.Chro. 15,21
Ozzíel,the helpe of God.1.Chro.27,19

P

PAgiél,God hathe met.Nomb.1,13
Palál,praying or iudging.Nehem.3,25
Paltí,deliuerance.Nomb.13,10 Phalali
Paltiél,deliuerance of God.Nomb.34,36
Palú,marueilous.Gen.46,19 Phaltias.
Paróh,vengeance.Exod.8,1
Paruáh,floriſhing,or fleing.1.King.4,17
Paſhúr,encreaſing libertie. Ierem.20,3
¶Pedahél,the redemption of God.Nomb. 34,28
Pedah-zúr,a mightie redemer.Nomb.1,10 Phadaſſus
Pedaiah,the Lords redeming.2.King.22,1
Pekaiáh,the Lords opening.2.King.15,22
Pelaiáh,yͤ miracle of the Lord.1.Chro.3,24
Pelaiáh,a miracle of the Lord.Nehem.8,7
Pelatiáh, deliuerance of the Lord.1.Chro. 3,21. Phalaties Phaltias
Péleg,a diuiſion.Gen.10,25
Pélet,deliuerance.1.Chro.2,33
Penuél,ſeing God.1.Chro.4,4 Phanuel
Péreſh,a horſeman.1.Chro.7,16
Pérez,a diuiſion.Gen.38,29
Perudáh,a diuiſion.Ezr.2,55
Pethaiáh,the Lord openeth.Ezr.10,23
¶Picól, the mouth of all.Gen.21,22 Phicol
Pinehás,a bolde countenance.Nomb.25,7 Phinees
¶Puah,a mouth.Gen.46,13

R

RAamiáh, thõdre of the Lord. Nehem. 7,7
Raddái,ruling.1.Chro.2,14
Raháb,proude,or ſtrong.Ioſh.2,1
Rahám,mercie,or compaſsion.1.Chro.2,44
Rahél,a ſhepe.Gen.29,9
Rám,high.1.Chro.2
Ramiáh,exaltacion of the Lord.Ezr.10,25
Raphá,releaſe,or medecine.Gen.46,21
¶Reaiáh,a viſion of the Lord.1.Chro.5,5
Réba,the fourth.Ioſh,13,21
Rechab,a rider.2.King.10,15
Reelaiáh,a ſhepherd to the Lord.Ezr.2,2
Rehabeam,dilating the people.1.King.11,43 Roboam
Rehúm,pitieful, or pitied.Ezr.2,2
Remaliáh, the exaltacion of the Lord. 2.King.15,27
Rephaél,medecine of God.1.Chro.26,7 Raphael
Rephaiáh, medecine of yͤ Lord.1.Chro.3,21
Reú,his ſhepherd.Gen 11,19
Reubén, the ſonne of viſion, ſo named, becauſe the Lord did ſee his mothers affliction.Gen.29,32
Reuél,a ſhepherd of God.Exod.2,19 Raguel
Rezón,a ſecretarie,or leane.1.King.11,23
¶Ribái,ſtrife,or encreaſed.2.Sam.23,29
Ribkáh,fed.Gen.22,23 Rebecca
Rinnáh,ſong,or reioycing.1.Chro.4,20 Rebekáh
Riphath,medecine,or releaſe.Gen.10,3
¶Rogel,a foteman,or an accuſer.Ioſh.15,8
¶Ruth,watered,or filled.Ruth 1,4

S

SAbtáh,a compaſſe,or olde age.Gen.10,7 Sabatha.
Sabteca,the cauſe of ſmiting.Gen.10,7

Saráh,a ladie,or dame.Gen.17,15
Sarai,my dame,or maſtres.Gen.11,29
aba ¶Sebá,a compaſſe.Gen.10,7
Séled,affliction 1.Chron.2,30
Semachiáh,cleauing to the Lord.1.Chr.26,7
heal ¶Shaál,Shaúl,aſked.Ezr.10,29.1.Sam.9,2
aph Sháaph,flying,or thinking.1.Chro.4,7
Shabbethái,my reſt.Nehem.11,16
Shachír,wages.1.Chro.11,35
Shage,ignorant.1.Chron.11,34
Sellum Sallum Shallum,peaceable.2.King.15,10
Salmah Shalman,peaceable.Hoſe.10,15
Salma Salmon Shalmon,peaceable.Ruth 4,21
Shamgár, deſolation of the ſtranger. Iudg. 3,31
Shamma Shammáh, deſolation,deſtructiõ. 1.Sam.16,9
Shammúa,obedient.Nomb.13,5
Shaphán,a conie,or one hidde.1.Chr.5,12
Shaphát,a iudge.Nom.13,6
Sharézer,a treaſurer.2.King.19,37
Shealthiél,aſked of God.Hag.1,1
Salathiel Sheariáh,the gate of the Lord.1.Chro.8,38
Shaba Shebá,captiuitie.Gen.10,7
Shebarím,hope.Ioſh.7,5
Sheber,hope,or wheat.1.Chro.2,48
Sechia Shecaniáh, the habitation of the Lord. 1. Chron.3,21
Shéchem,a parte,or portion.Nom.26,31
Shedeúr, a field of fyre, or the light of the almightie.Nomb.1,5
Shegúb,exalted.1.King.16,34
Shehariáh,ỹ morning of ỹ Lord.1.Chr.8,26
Seir Sheír,rough,or heerie.Gen.36,20
Sheláh,diſſoluing.Gen.38,5
Sheláh,ſending,or ſpoiling.Gen.10,24
Salmiah Shelemiáh,peace of the Lord.Ezr.10,39
Shéleph,drawing out. Gen.10,26
Shéleſh,a captaine.1.Chro.7,35
Shelomíth,peaceable.Leuit.24,11
Shelomóh,peaceable.2.Sam.5,15
Shelumiél,the peace of God.Nomb.1,6
Shmaiah Shemaiáh,hearing the Lord.1.Chr.4,37
Shemariáh,the keping of ỹ Lord. Ezr.10,32
Shémed,deſtroying.1.Chr.8,12
Shémer,a keaper.1.King.16,24
Shemidá,a name of knowledge.Nom.26,32
Semuel Shemuél,appointed of God.Nom.3,4
Samuel Shemuél,heard of God.1.Sam.1,20
Shephatiáh,the Lord iudgeth.2.Sam.3,4
Seraiah Sheraiáh,a prince of the Lord.1.Chr.4,14
Sherúg,a bough,or plante.Gen.11,20
Seth Sheth,ſet,or put. Gen.4,25
Shethár,a remnant,or hid.Eſt.1,14
Sheuá,vanitie.1.Chron.2,49
Sechia Shiciáh,the protection of ỹ Lord.1.Chr.8,10
Shimeah Shimeí,hearing,or obedient.Exod.6,17
Simon Shimeón hearing,or obedient.Gen.29,33
Samſon Shimſhon,there the ſecõde time,becauſe the Angel appeared the ſeconde time at the prayer of his father.Iud.13,24
Shiphtán,a iudge.Nomb.34,24
Shipráh,faire.Exod.1,15
Sobab Shobáb,returned.2.Sam.5,14

Shobál,a path.Gen.36,20
Shobnáh,a buylder.2.King.8,18
Shúa,crying,or ſauing.Gen.38,2 Saa
Shuáh,praying,or humiliation.Gen.25,2
Shubaél,the returning of God.1.Chr.24,20 Shebuel
Shuháh,a pitte.1.Chron.4,11
Shumathi,renoumed.1.Chro.2,53
Shuní,changed,or ſleping.Gen.46,16
¶Sithrí,my ſecret.Exod.6,22
¶Sodí,my ſecret.Nomb.13,11
¶Suáh,rooting vp.1.Chron.7,36

T

TAbeél,good God.Iſa.7,6
Taháſh,haſting.Gen.22,24
Taháth,feare.1.Chro 6,37
Talmái,a forow.Ioſh.15,14 Tholmai
Tamár,a palmetree.Gen.38,6 Thamar
Tanhúmeth,conſolation.Ier.40,8
Talmón,dew prepared.1.Chr.9,17
Tapháth,a litle one.1.King.4,11
¶Tebáh,a cooke.Gen.22,24.
Tehinnáh,merciful,or prayer.1.Chr.4,12
Térah,ſmelling.Gen.11,24.
¶Tiknáh,hope.2.King.22,14
Tilón,murmuring.1.Chro.4,20 Thilon
Tirás,a deſtroyer.Gen.10,2
Tirhanáh,a ſearcher of mercie.1.Chro.2,48
Tiriá,a ſearche.1.Chro.4,16
¶Tóah,a darte.1.Chron.6,34
Tobiáh,the Lord is good. Ezr.2,60
Togarmáh,ſtrong,or bonie.Gen.10,3 Thogorma
Tóhu,liuing.1.King.1,1
Tolá,a worme.Gen.46,13
Tom,a twine.Mat.10,3 Thomas
¶Tubál,borne,or broght,or worldlie.Gen. 10,2
Tubál-káin,worldlie poſſeſsion.Gen.4,22

V

VAniáh,nouriſhmẽt of ỹ Lord. Ezr.10,36 Ouania
Vaſhni,changed.1.Chr.6,28
Vaſhtí,drinking.Eſt.1,9
¶Vopſí,a thĩg brokẽ,or patched. Nom.13,15
¶Vri,my light.1.Chr.2,20 Hur
Vriiáh,the light of the Lord.2.Sam.11,3 Ourias
Vriél,light or fyre of God.2.Chr.13,2
¶Vthái,mine iniquitie,or time.1.Chr.9,4
¶Vzál,wandering.Gen.10,27
Vzzáh,ſtrength.1.Chron.6,29.2.Sam.6,3 Oza
Vzzí,my ſtrength.1.Chr.6,5
Vzziél,the ſtrength of God.1.Chr.7,7

Z

ZAauan,trembling.Gen.36,27
Zabád,a dowrie.1.Chr.2,36
Zabadiáh,a dowry of ỹ Lord.1.Chr.8,15
Zabdiél,a dowrie of God.1.Chr.27,2
Zaccúr,mindeful.1.Chr.4,26
Zachái,pure.Ezr.2,9 Zacheus
Zachariáh mindeful of the Lord.1.Chr.5,7
Zadok,iuſtified,or iuſte.2.Sam.8,17
Zalmonáh,our image.Nom.33,41
Zanoáh,forgetfulnes.Nehem.11,30
¶Zebulún,a dwelling. Gen.30,20
Zeeb,a wolfe.Iudg.7,25

Zelophehád,a ſhadow of feare. Nom.26,33
Zemiráh,a ſong.1.Chron.7,8
Zephaniáh,the hiding of the Lord.2.King. 25,18
Zephí,a honie combe.Gen.36,11
Zéra, clearenes,or riſing vp.Gen.36,13
Zeraiáh,the Lord ariſing.1.Chro.6,6
Zereſh,ſcattering heritage.Eſt.5,10
Zerubbabél,ſtrange from confuſion, or a ſtranger at Babel.Hag.1,1
Zethan,their oliue.1.Chro.26,22
¶Zia,ſwete,or ſwelling.1.Chron.5,13
Zidkiáh,the iuſtice of yͤ Lord. 2.King.24,17
Zidón,a hunter.Gen.10,15
Zimrí,a ſong.1.Chron.2,6
Ziphoráh,a mourning.Exod.2,21.
¶Zohéth,a ſeparation.1.Chro.4,20
¶Zuph,a watch,or a couering. 1.Chro.6,35
Zuriél,the rocke of God.Nom.3,35
Zuriſhadái, yͤ rocke of yͤ almightie. Nō.1,6

A TABLE OF THE PRINCIPAL THINGS THAT ARE CONTEINED IN THE BIBLE, after the ordre of the alphabet. The first nomber noteth the chapter,and the ſeconde the verſe.

A

AAron and his doings. exod.4, & 10,& 28,& 29.leuit.2,10. nom. 17,3.ebr.9,7
aaron and miriam ſpeake against moſes.nom.12,1
aaron,eloquent.exod.4,14
¶Abba, father. mark.14,36.rom.8,15. gal.4,6
abdon,a iudge in iſrael.iud.12,13
abel, a citie where dwelt the wiſe. 2.ſam.20,18
abiathar the ſonne of ahi-melech, and his doings.1.ſam.22,& 23.1.kin. 1 and 2
abigail yͤ wife of nabal. 1.ſam.25,3
abihu burnt with fyre frō the lord. leuit.10,2
abihu ſeeth god in ſina.exod.24,10
abiiam king of iudah.1.king.15,1
abimelech king of gerar, and his doings.gen.20 & 26
abimelech the ſonne of gideon murdereth his brethrē, and after reigneth in iſrael.iudg.9
abiſhai purſueth ſheba. 2.ſam.20,10
abner, his doings and his death.1. ſam.17,55.vnto the 2.ſam.3
the Abomination of the iewes. iſa. 1,3.of ieruſalem.eze.16,1
abraham & his doings, from the 12 of gen. vnto the 25.his faith. rom. 4,3.ebr.11,17
abraham a prophet.gen.20,7
abſalom and his doings,from the 2. ſam.13 vnto the 19
abſent from god.2.cor.5,6
the Abſtinence of moſes and eliiah. exod.34,28.1.king.19,8
abundance cometh of god.deu.8,17
¶Acceſſe to god by chriſt.rom.5,2 epheſ.2,18 & 3,12
euerie man ſhal giue Accountes of him ſelf to god.rom.14,12
chriſt is Accurſed for our ſakes.gal. 3,13
achan the ſonne of carmi ſtoned & burnt to death.ioſh.7,25
achior.iud.5,5 & 14,6
achiſh king of gath.1.ſam.21,11 &27,2
¶Adā & his creation.gen.1,27 & 2,7
adam laboreth.gen.3,23
adam the figure of chriſt.rom.5,14
adam yͤ firſt,adā the laſt.1.cor.15,45
adoni-bezek king.iudg.1,6
adoniiah dauids ſonne, and his ambition.1.king.1 & 2
adopted in chriſt. eph. 1,5.rom.9,4. galat.4,5
adoram ſtoned to death. 1.king.12,18
aduerſitie and proſperitie are of god.iob 2,10.prouer.3,33
adulterie forbidden. gen.26,10.exo. 20,14.1.cor.6,9.ebr.13,4
adulterie muſt be auoided.exod.20, 14.prou.5,3.1.cor.10,8.1.theſ.4,3
the Adulterie of dauid.2.ſam.11 &12
our Aduocate towarde god the father,ieſus chriſt.1.iohn 2,1
¶degrees of Affinitie.leuit.18
the Affliction and croſſe of dauid for his ſinne.2.ſam.12,10
the Afflictions of this preſent time are not worthie,&c.rom.8,18
affliction to them, that truſt in anie other then in god.deut.31,17
affliction to thē that afflict the faithful .2. theſſ.1,6
to Afflict yͤ ſoule for a daye. iſa.58,5
¶Agabus yͤ prophet. act.11,28 & 21,10
agag kīg of yͤ amalekites. 1.ſam.15,9
agre with thine aduerſarie. mat.5,25
agrippa king.act.25,13
¶Ahab and his wicked doīgs, from the 16 of.1.king.vnto the 22
ahaziah the ſonne of ahab, and his doings. 1.king.22,49.2.king.1,2
ahaziah the ſonne of ioram,and his doings.2.king.8
ahaz king of iudah, an idolater.2. kings.16,11
ahiah the ſonne of Ahitub.1.ſam.14,3
ahimaaz.2.ſam.17,17.& 18,19
ahimelech.1.ſam.21,1.& 22,9
ahithophel and his doings. 2.ſam.15 & 16 & 17
aholah and Aholibah.eze.23,4
aholiab, an excellent workeman. exod.31,6
¶our Aide of chriſt.ebr.4,14
the Aide of iſrael is of god. deut. 33,26
¶Alcimus a wicked man. 1.mac.7,9. & 9,54
alexander yͤ copper ſmith.2.tim.4,14
alexander the ſonne of antiochus epiphanes .1.mac.10,1
almes dedes are pleaſant ſacrifices. philip.4,18
giue not thine Almes grudgingly.2. cor.9,7
chriſt our Altar. ebr.13,10
the Altar and the forme thereof. exod.20,24
the Altars of the gentiles. exo.34,13
¶Amalekites.exod.17,8.nomb.14,25. deut.25,17.1.ſam.15,2
amaſa the head of abſaloms armie. 2.ſam.17,25.& 20,4
amaziah king of iudah.2.king.14,1
amaziah the prieſt of beth-el. amos 7,10
ammonites.gen.19,38.deu.23,3. iudg. 11,4.2.ſam.10
amnon defileth his ſiſter tamar.2. ſam.13
amon king of iudah,wicked. 2.king. 2,19 & 20
amorites.gen.14,7.deut.2,24.& 20,17.

iudg.1,34.1.ſam.7,4
amos the prophet.amos 1,1
amram the ſonne of kohath.exo.6,18
¶ioſhua killeth the Anakims. ioſh.11,21.iudg.1,20
ananias and his wife ſapphiras death.act.5,10
ananias the chief prieſt.act.23,2
ananias ẏ diſciple of chriſt. act.9,10
andronicus is ſlaine.2.mac.4,38
the ſeuentie Ancients of the people of iſrael.nomb.11,16
angels and their creation.col.1,15
the Angel denyeth to be worſhiped. reuel 19,10.& 22,9
the Angel guideth the hoſte of iſrael.exod.14,19
the Angel ſheweth of chriſts birth. luk.2,10.
angels kepers of the litle ones.mat.18,10.peters Angel.act.12,15
the Angels miniſter vnto chriſt. mat.4,11. thei comfort him in the garden.luk.22,43
angels the miniſters of god. ebr.1,7
the thre Angels that abraham receiued into his houſe.gen.18,5.lot alſo receiueth two.19,3
to be Angrie with thy brother, is dānable.mat.5,22
anna the mother of tobie the yōg. tob.11,9
anna the propheteſſe.luk.2,36
annas father in law to caiaphas. iohn 18,13
be readie alwayes to giue an Anſwere of the hope that is in you. 1.pet.3,15
antichriſt, who? 1.iohn 2,22. & 4,3.2. theſ.2,3
the Antiochians, firſt that were named chriſtians.act.11,26.
antiochus epiphanes. 2.macc.2,20. and 9,1
antiochus eupator. 1. macc.6,17.2. mac.10,10.& 13,1
¶Apollonius diſcomfited by ionathan.1.mac.10,82
apollos a learned man.act.18,24
the Apoſtles afflicted for chriſts ſake.act.4,3.5,18
the Apoſtles aſke who is ẏ greateſt in ẏ kingdome of heauē. mat. 18,1
the Apoſtles firſt ſent to the iewes. mat.10,6
the Apoſtles ſhal iudge the twelue tribes.mat.19,28
apoſtles why they were ordeined in the church.1.cor.1,28
god iudgeth not according to the Appearance.1.ſam.16,7
¶Aquila and priſcilla do herber the church.1.cor.16,19
the ruine of the Arabians. iſa.21,14
¶king Arád ſlaine.nomb.21,3
the Aramites.2. ſam.8.& 10.1. king. 5.& 6.& 7.& 8
araunáh ſelleth his threſhing floore to dauid.2.ſam.24,24
mamré a citie of Arbáh, called alſo hebrón.gen.35,27
ariſtarchus felowe priſoner with paul.col.4,10
the Arke of god, the forme & vſe thereof.exod.25,10. deut.10,3. & 35,26.ioſh.3,3.1.ſam.4.vnto ẏ 7.2.ſam. 15,24
the Arke of noáh. geneſ.6,14.& 7,1. 1.pet.3,20
the ſtretched out Arme of god. 1. king.8,42.
arpachſhad, his birth and age. gen. 11,10.& 12
flee Arrogancie.rom.12,3
¶Aſa king of iudáh, and his doings 1.king.15,8
aſahel ioabs brother ſlaine.2.ſam. 2,23
aſaph the brother of hemán, chanter.1.chr.6,39
aſher iaakobs ſonne. gene.30,13.his bleſsing & his portion. deut.33,24. ioſh.19,24
aſhima the idole that the men of hamath made in ſamaria. 2. king. 17,30
aſhtaroth, the idole that the iewes worſhipped.iudg.2,13 & 3,7
paul is forbid to preache in Aſia. act. 16,6. at length he preacheth there.act.19,10
Aſkelon taken by iuda.iudg.1,18
ieſus entreth on an Aſſe into ieruſalem.mat.21,7
Aſſes in vſe among the iſraelites, gen.42,26.iudg.12,14
the Aſſe of balaam ſpeaketh. nomb. 22,28
aſſhur went out of the land of ſhinor.gen.10,11
aſſuerus kĩg, his doings & his lawes in the boke of eſter.
¶Athaliah reigneth ouer iudah. 2. king.11,3
paul reproueth the Athenians for their ſuperſtitions.act.17,22
¶Azariah reigneth in ſtead of his father amaziah, & is ſtriken with a leproſie.2.king.15,1 & 5
azariah the prophet.2.chron.15,1

B

BAal-perazim, a certeine place, 2.ſam.5,20
baal-peor, an idole: ẏ iſraelites for ioyning thē ſelues thereunto, are put to death.nom.25,3.deut.4,3
baanah & rechab kill iſh-boſheth. 2.ſam.4,6
baaſha, king of iſrael, & his doings, 1.king.15,16
the deſtruction of Babel foreſpoken. iſa.13.
the buylding of Babels towre. gen. 11,4
babes in chriſt.1.cor.3,1
againſt Bablers.eccleſiaſti.20,5
bachides, captaine of king demetrius armie, diſcōfited.1.mac.9,68
backebyting forbidden. leuit. 19,16. eccleſiaſt.4,4.pro.26,22 1.pet.2,2
backebyting is to be auoyded. 1.pet. 2,1
bagoas, the eunuch.iud.12,11
balaam, the ſonne of beor. nomb. 22 & 23 & 24.2.pet.2,15.he is ſlaine. ioſh.13,22
balak, king of ẏ moabites.nomb.22. & 24
iuſt Balances.leuit.19,36
one Baptiſme.epheſ.4,5
iohn ſent to Baptize.ioh.1,33
the diſciples of chriſt Baptize. ioh. 24
chriſt is Baptized.mat.3,15
to be Baptized in the name of the father, &c. or of ieſus. mat. 28,19. act.2,38
to be Baptized vnto chriſt, is to put on chriſt.rom.6,3.gal.3,27
we are Baptized vnto the death of chriſt.rom.6,3
chriſt Baptizeth with ẏ holie goſt and with fyre. mat.3,11. mark.1,8. luk.3,16.ioh.1,16
barabbas, the murtherer. luk. 23,18. iohn 18,40
barak and deborah deliuer iſrael. iudg.4
baruch ieremiahs ſcribe.ier.36,4
barzillai, & his doings. 2.ſam. 19,31. 1.king 2,7
the Baſtard ſhal not entre into the congregation of the lord. deut. 23,2
¶prieſts are forbid to ſhaue their heads or Beards.leuit.21,5
the ſhauen Beard was a ſigne of ſorowe to the iewes.iſa.15,2
creation of Beaſts.gen.1,24
paul foght with Beaſts at epheſus. 1.cor.15,32
beaſts cleane & vncleane. leuit.11,2. deut.14,4
when thou goeſt to Bed, thinke on gods worde.deut.11,19
behemóth, and his propertie. iob 40,10
bela, a citie, called alſo zoar. ge.14,2

beleue in ieſus: chriſt, & thy ſinnes ſhal be forgiuen.act.10,9
to Beleue is the gift of god. mat.13, 11 & 16,17.ioh.6,44
to him that Beleueth, all things are poſsible.mar.9,23
he that Beleueth in chriſt, ſhal neuer periſh.ioh.3,15
belſhazzár king of the babylonians dan.5
benaiáh killeth ioab.1.king.2,34
ben-hadad king of aram, & his doings.1.king.15,18.2.chro.16,2
beniamin.gene.35,18 & 43 & 44 & 45. deut.33,12
beth-el or luz.gene. 28,19.iudg. 1,23. 1.ſam.10,3
beth-lehem, called alſo ephrath.ge. 35,19.mic.5,2.luk.2,4
bethſaida an vnfaithful citie. Mat. 11, 21
beth-ſheba vriahs wife lyeth with dauid.2.ſam.11,4
beth-ſhemites are puniſhed for loking into the arke of the lord.1. ſam.6,19
bethuel the father of rebekah.gene. 22,23
bethulia is deliuered from ſiege. iud.7
bezaleel an excellent workeman, & his doings.exod.31,2 & 35,30
¶who Bideth in chriſt.1.ioh.2,6
how god Bideth in vs.1.ioh.3,24
bilhah rahels maid.geneſ.29,29 and 30,3
a Bil of diuorcement.deut.24,1
to Binde and loſe. mat.16,19. iohn 20,23
birdes created.gen.1,20
birdes cleane & vncleane.leui.11,13
eſau eſtemeth not his Birthright. gen.25,32
the office of a true Biſhop.1.tim.3. tit.1,5.1.pet.5,2
biſhops muſt be fautles.tit.1,7
yͤ Biſhop of our ſoules, ieſus chriſt. 1.pet.2,25
bitternes & fiercenes to be auoided. epheſ.4,31
¶the Blaſphemer oght to be ſtoned to death.leuit.24,15
blaſphemie againſt the holie goſt. mat.12,31.mar.3,28
the deſcription of a Bleſſed man. pſal.1.mat.5,3
the Bleſſed of god are called ſhepe. mat.25,33
to Bleſſe god, for to giue thankes vnto him.gen.24,27
bleſsing, for gift.gene.33,11.2.cor.9,5
the maner of Bleſsing the people. nomb.6,24 & gen.48,20
bleſsing to thoſe that obeye & ſerue the lord.exod.23,25.deu.8,6.& 11,27 & 28,2
laye no ſtombling blocke before yͤ Blinde.leuit.19,14
the Blinde borne for the glorie of god.ioh.9,3
the blinde guide.mat.15,14
the Blinde healed by chriſt.mat.9,29
chriſt healeth the Blinde with his ſpitle.mar.8,23
blindnes of heart.rom.11,8.ephe.4,18
the Blood, for the mã that is ſlaine. ioſh.20,5
by the Blood of chriſt we haue remiſsion of ſinnes.mat.26,28.ebr.9, 14.1.pet.1,2
¶iohn and iames called Boanerges by chriſt, & what that is to ſaye. mar.3,17
boaz & his doings.ruth 2 & 3 & 4
our Bodies are cõſecrat vnto chriſt 1.cor.6,15.thei are the tẽples of the holie goſt.1.cor.6,19
all yͤ faithful are one Bodie.rom.12,5
to bring the Bodie in ſubiection. 1. cor.9,27
yͤ Bodie of chriſt, yͤ church. eph.1,23
our Bodies are earthen veſſels. 2. cor.4,7 & 5,1
to be in the Boke of life. philip. 4, 3. and to be raiſed out of it. exod. 32,32
the Bokes of curious artes are burnt act.19,19
ioſiah commandeth to ſaue the prophetes Bones.2.king.23,18
he that is Borne of god, ſinneth not 1.iohn 3,9
they that are Borne of god.ioh.1,13. 1.ioh.5,1
chãge not yͤ ancient Boundes. deut. 19,14.27,17.prou.22,28.23,10
the Bowe in the cloude.gen.9,14
¶man liueth not onely by Bread. deut.8,3
we are all one Bread.1.cor.10,17
chriſt, the liuing Bread.ioh.6,51
the feaſt of vnleauened Bread.exo. 23,14 & 34,18
the breaking of Bread.act.2,46
the ſhew Breads.leuit.24,5
Bread comforteth the heart.gen.18, 5.iudg.19,5.pſal.104,15
commune Bread, halowed Bread.1. ſam.21,4
to eat Bread in yͤ ſweat of yͤ browes. gen.3,19
iaakob deſireth onely Bread to eat, & clothes to put on.gen.28,20
breaking of Bread.act.2,42
whome iaakob calleth his Brethrẽ. gen.29,4
chriſt aſhameth not to call vs Brethren.ebr.2,11
the Brethren or couſins of chriſt beleue not in him.ioh.7,5
Brotherlie loue.rom.12,10
¶Buggerers ſhal not poſſeſſe yͤ kingdome of heauẽ.1.cor.6,9.1 tim.1,16
euerie one ſhal beare his owne Burden.gal.6,5
we muſt beare one anothers Burdẽ. gal.6,2
Burnt offrings.leuit.6,12
the fyrie buſh.exod.3,2
the faithful are gods Buyldĩg.1.cor. 3,9
to Buylde vpon chriſt golde, ſiluer, &c.1.cor.3,12

C

CAiaphas & his doings. mat.26, 57.ioh.11,49
ten Caldrõs for the temple.1.king. 7,38
Caleb and his doings. nomb. 13,7 & 14,6.ioſh.14,6
the golden Calf.exod.32.it is groũde into powder.32,20
manie Called, & fewe choſen. mat. 20,16.rom.9,6
chriſt is come to Call ſinners. mat. 9,13
loue them that Call vpon the lord with pure heart.2.tim.2,22
the golden Calues of ieroboam.1. king.12,28
Canaan is accurſed.gen.9,25
Canaan, a fat land, flowing wͭ milke and honie.exod.3,8
the land of Canaan is the holie habitation of god. exo.15,13. promiſed to abraham.gen.12,7
the ſõnes of Canaan, of whome deſcended the canaanites.ge.10,15
the Canaanites diſcomfited by the tribe of Iudah.iudg.1,4
the Canaanites ſmote yͤ Iſraelites. nomb.14,45
the Canaanites, that remained, were as thornes to Iſrael.iudg.2,3
the Canaanitiſh woman.mat.15,22
the Candleſticke & facion thereof. exod.25,31 & 37,17 & 40,24
Capernaum an vnbeleuing citie. mat.11,23
the Caphtorims deſtroyed yͤ auims. deut.2,23
the Captiuitie of the kĩgs of iudah foreſpoken.2.king.20,17.ierem.16, 13 & 20,4
the Cares of this worlde do choke vp the worde.mar.4,19
Cartes of yron in vſe among the canaanites.iudg.1,19 & 4,3
god Caryed the children of iſrael

vpon

vpon egles wings.exod.19,4
¶Cendebeus, captaine of the ſea coaſt.1.macc.15,38
the Centurion & his faith.mat.8,5
god reiecteth yͤ iewiſh Ceremonies iſa.1,11 & 66,3.ebr.10,5
the decre of auguſtus Ceſar.luk.2,1
¶Chamois.deut.14,5
eliiah, the Charet of iſrael. 2.king. 2,12
to make him ſelf Chaſte for yͤ kingdome of heauen.mat.19,12
bleſſed is the man that god Chaſtiſeth.iob 5,17
Chaſtiſe thy childe betime. prou.13, 24 & 19,18 & 22,15
Chaſtitie is the gift of god. wiſ.8,21
Chemoſh the abominatiõ of moab. 1.king.11,7
the Cherubims kepe the way of the tre of life.gen.3,24
offend not litle Children.mat.18,6
the rodde of correctiõ for Childrẽ. prou.22,15.eccleſiaſt1.30,13
the angels of litle Children. mat. 18,10
Children as concerning maliciouſnes, and not in vnderſtanding.1. cor.14,20
Children broght to chriſt. matth. 19,13
chriſt receiueth the Childe into his armes.mar.9,36
we are the Childrẽ of god by faith. gal.3,26
Childrens obedience to their parents.epheſ.6,1
Chorazin, a citie that chriſt reproueth for her vnbelief.mat.11,21
paul, a Choſen veſſel.act.9,15
Chriſt conceiued. luk.1,35.is borne. luk.2,7. is circumciſed. luk.2,21. is baptized.mat.3,15.ſent to preache libertie to yͤ captiues. iſa.61,1. luk. 2,31 & 4,43 & 5,32. he ſpeaketh the wordes of god. ioh.3,34. he preacheth yͤ the kingdome of the Meſſias is at hand, & exhorteth to repentance, & to beleue the goſpel. mat.4,17 & 9,35.he is hungrie.mat. 4,2.he is wearie.ioh.4,6.he is pore. mat.8,20.he entreth into ieruſalẽ riding vpon an aſſe.mat.21,7. he is ſolde by iudas.mat.26,14. he is buffeted.mat.26,67.he is deliuered to be crucified.mat.27,26. he prayeth for thẽ that perſecute him .luk. 23, 34.he yeldeth vp yͤ goſt.mat.27,50. his reſurrectiõ.mat.28.he is caryed vp into heauẽ.mark.16,19.luk.24,51
the coming of Chriſt foreſpoken. nomb.24,17.iſa.40,10
Chriſt, god eternal.ioh.1.
Chriſt greater then dauid. matth. 22,44
Chriſt promiſed to adam.gen.3,5.to abraham.gen.12,3
Chriſt ſent of god.iohn 8,42
Chriſt ſent to ſaue the iewes. mat. 15,24
Chriſt without ſinne.1.pet.2,22
falſe Chriſts and falſe prophetes do great miracles.mat.24,5,24
Chriſtians ſo named firſt in Antiochia.act.11,26
Chriſtians are fre. 1. pet. 2, 16. iohn 8,32
Chriſtiãs hated of the worlde.mat. 10,22.luk.21,17
the Church is the houſe of god. 1. timot.3,15
the Church of god is not contentious.1.cor.11,16
¶the apoſtles forbid the gentiles to be Circumciſed.act.15,28
Circumciſe the foreſkinne of the heart.deut.10,16 & 30,6. rom.2,29. coloſ.2,11
paul Circumciſeth timothie.act.16,3
god Circumciſeth our hearts, and why.deut.30,6
abraham commanded to Circumciſe his familie.gen.17,9
Circumciſion and vncircumciſion are nothing.1.cor.7,19
Circumciſion is ſeruitude.gal.2,4
the ſecõde Circumciſion vnder ioſhua.ioſh.5,2
we haue no continuing Citie here, ebr.13,14
¶none Cleane before god. iob 25, 4
Cleopatra the daughter of Ptolomeus.1.macc.10,57
the cloude filleth the houſe of the lord.1.king.8,10
the renting of the Clothes a ſigne of great heauines. ioſh.7,6. mat. 26,65.2.ſam.1,11
¶to heape Coles vpon the head of his enemie.rom.12,20
one oght to Cõfort another. 1.theſ. 4,18 & 5,14
the Comforter is promiſed. ioh.14, 16 & 15,26 & 16,7
the ten Commandements.deut.5,7
teache thy childe the commandements of God.deut 6,7
Cõmandemẽts of men, being contrarie to gods, are not to be receiued.tit.1,14
the comming of Chriſt in the daye of iudgement.mat.24,30.2.pet.3,10. iſa.3,14 & 13,9
the Cõming of chriſt with his angels.mat.16,27
the comming of the lord.malac.4,1.
iſa.35,4 & 62,11
the Cõmune vſe of goods in the primatiue church.act.2,44
the worde Cõcubine for wife.iudg. 19,2
aſhame not to Confeſſe chriſt. 2. timot 1,8
to Confeſſe god, for, to praiſe him, is oft times in the pſalmes.
to Cõfeſſe that ieſus is chriſt, is the gift of god.mat.16,17
remiſsion to thẽ that Cõfeſſe their ſinnes.1.iohn 1,9
moſes Cõfeſſeth to god the ſinne of the people.exod.32,31
Confeſsion of ſinnes commãded to the prieſts of the Iewes. leuit.16,21
Confeſsion of thy ſinnes to god.1. king 8,47.pſal.32,5
curſed is he that hathe his Cõfidence in man.ier.17,5
god is not the autor of Confuſion, but of peace.1.cor.14,33
who oght to be excluded out of the Congregation of the lord. deut.23,1
the Conſcience of the wicked is alwayes feareful.prou 28,1
chriſt the Conſolation of iſrael.luk. 2,25
the good Cõuerſation of chriſtiãs. phil.1,27 & 3,17
the Conuerſation of ſaincts ſhulde prouoke vs to followe their faith. ebr.13,7
Contemners of the worde of god ſhalbe puniſhed. 1. ſam. 2, 30. iſa. 28,14
Cornelius the captaine.act.10,1
brotherlie correction. prouer. 27,5. mat.18,15
they yͭ refuſe correction, are threatned of god.leuit.26,22
the Correction of the lord.ebr.12,5
it is permitted to Correct thy brother: but to hate him, is forbiddẽ. leuit.19,17
circumciſion the Couenant of god. gen.17,13
the Couenant of god with noah. gen.9,11
Couetouſnes is idolatrie.col.3,5
Couetouſnes is inſatiable.pro 27,20
Couetouſnes the roote of all euil. 1.tim.6,10
Couetouſnes to be auoided. pro.15. 16.iſa.3,12.ier.8,10.epheſ.5,3
be of good Courage in affliction. iohn 16,33
the Counſels of god are vnſearcheable.rom.11,33
the iſraelites aſke Coũſel of god in their affaires. iudg.1,1 & 20,18,23.

1.ſam.10,22. & herein they vſe the helpe of the prophetes. 1.ſam.9,9. 2.king.22,13
god breaketh the Counſels of the heathen.pſal.33,10
Courteouſnes required in chriſtiãs. epheſ.4,32.1.cor.13,4
zealous phinehas killeth Cozbi the midianitiſh harlot.nomb.25,15
¶all things Created by chriſt. coloſſ.1,16
the Creation of man.gen.1,27
god is our Creator.deut.32,18
the goſpel hathe bene preached to euerie Creature.coloſ.1,6
euerie Creature of god is good .1. tim.4,4
the Creature is ſubiect to vanitie. rom.8,20
god vſeth his Creatures according to his pleaſure.iſa.45,9
we are new Creatures by faith in chriſt.2.cor.5,17.gal.6,15
they of Creta,lyers.tit.1,12
the faith of Criſpus, and his whole houſe.act.18,8
take thy Croſſe.mat.10,38 & 16,24
paul reioyced in the Croſſe of ieſus chriſt.gal.6,14
yͤ Crowne of rightouſnes. 2. tim 4,8
the Crowne of thornes.mat.27,29
who Crucifie the fleſh,and the luſts thereof.gal.5,24
¶the Cuppe and bread that we receiue in remembrance of chriſt. 1.cor.10,16
the Cuppe,for death & croſſe. mat. 20,22
curſed is he that fulfilleth not the law.gal.3,10
curſed is he that hãgeth on the tre. deut.21,23
the Curtaines of yͤ tabernacle.exod. 26,5 & 36,8
olde Cuſtome can not be forgottẽ. prou.22,6
¶Cyrus king of perſia , and his doings.iſa.44,28 & 45,1.ezr.1,1

D

DAgon the god of the philiſtims.1.ſam.5,2
damaris beleueth in chriſt. act.17,34
the Damned are called goats . mat. 25,32
daniels doings from the firſt chapter of his boke to the 14
dan the ſonne of iaakob . gen. 30, 6 & 49,16.deut.33,22.ioſh.19,40
the dedes of Darkenes.rom.13,12
darius doings.dan.5,31 & 6,14.ezr.6,1
dathan for his rebellion is conſumed with fyre.nomb.16.
dauid danceth before the lord .2. ſam.6,14
dauid deceiued ſaul.1.ſam. 20, 5. he deceiued king achiſh.1.ſam. 27,10
dauid deſpiſed the commandement of the lord in committing adulterie.2.ſam.12,9
dauid doeth not puniſh the curſed ſpeaking of ſhimei.2. ſam.16,10
dauid lamenteth his ſonne amnon. 2.ſam.13,31
dauid of neceſsitie eateth the ſhewe loaues.1.ſam.21,6.mat.12,3
dauid of what ſtocke he came. ruth 4,17
dauids doings from the 13. of the 1. ſam.to the 2.of 1.king.
dauid ſlewe a lion.1.ſam.17,34
dauid vpright before yͤ lord.1.king. 14,8 & 15,3
no difference of Dayes among the faithful.rom.14,5
¶Debate and ſtrife are workes of darkenes. rom.13,12. 1.cor.1,10 and 11,16
debir,a citie.ioſh.10,3 & 15,15
what is required in Deacons. 1.ti.3,8
deacons ordeined in the church by the apoſtles.act.6,5
we muſt not excede meaſure in lamenting the Dead.1.theſ.4,13
ſaul ſeketh to the Dead.1.ſam.28,11
ſeke not to the Dead for aniething. deut.18,11.luk.16,29
the Dead ſhal heare yͤ voyce of the ſonne of god,& ſhal liue. ioh.5,25
chriſt foreſpeaketh his owne Death mat.16,21
death ſwalowed vp into victorie.1. cor.15,54
the ſeconde Death.reuel.20,14
death cometh through diſobedience deut.30,17
yͤ day of Death vncerteine . luk. 12, 40.
curſe not the Deafe.leuit.19,14
chriſt healeth the Deafe.mar.7,32
of Deborah & of barak.iudg.5,1
deborah , rebekahs nource dyeth. gen.35,8
deborah the wife of lapidoth.iudg. 4,4
deceiue not thy brother.leuit.19,14
god wil rewarde euerie one according to his Dedes.mat.16,27
delilah betrayeth ſamſon.iudg.16.
demetrius, ſeleucus ſonne , and his doings. 1.macc.7,1.vnto the 14. of the 2 boke.
if we Denie chriſt, he wil denie vs, 2.tim.2,12
the aſſurance of the Deſperate . ezek.33,10
dettes not demanded before the yere of fredome.deut.15,2
chriſt healeth two poſſeſſed of Deuils.mat.8,28 & 12,22
the Deuil cõfeſſeth that he knoweth chriſt and paul. mark. 1, 24. luk. 4. 34.act.19,15
the Deuil is a murtherer.ioh.8,44
the Deuil prince of this worlde. epheſ. 2,2. ioh.12, 31. coloſ. 2,15. the accuſer of the faithful.reuel.12,10. our aduerſarie & enemie. 1. pet.5, 8.epheſ.6,12
deuils driuẽ out by faſting & prayer mat.17,21
the Deuil ſeduceth the woman,& is therefore curſed.gen.3
the king is bounde to read the boke of Deuteronomie,& why.deu. 17,19
deuteronomie is cõmãded to be red to women and children. deut.31,12
deuteronomie is deliuered to yͤ leuites & elders.deut.31,9
ioſiah red the boke of Deuteronomie to the people.2.king.23,2
¶the Diligence of miniſters. 27,23
dinah,the daughter of iaakob,rauiſhed.gen.34,2
dionyſius an areopagite beleueth in chriſt.act.17,34
diotrephes reproued for his arrogãcie.3.ioh.9
ſeuentie Diſciples ſent to preache. luk.10,1
the Diſciples wherein they may be knowen.ioh.8,31 & 13,35
diſeaſes are the frutes of ſinne.ioh. 5,14
in Diſeaſes god oght to be ſoght vnto.2.king.1,16
diſguiſing raiment is forbidden bothe to man & woman.deut.22,5
how god hateth Diſobedience . 1. ſam.15,23
the Diſobedient ſtriken with madnes,and blindnes.deut.28,28
the mã that Diſobeyeth the iudge, ſhal dye.deut.17,12
he that Diſobeyeth god , is ſubiect to manie curſes.deut.28,15
againſt Diuorcement.1.cor.7,10
diuination forbidden . leuit. 20, 27. deut.18,10.iſa.8,19
he or ſhe that hathe the ſpirit of Diuination, oght to be ſtoned to death.leuit.20,27
¶ſounde Doctrine.tit.2,8
no Doctrine , but chriſts oght to be receiued.2.ioh.10.coloſ.2,8
doctrines of deuils.1.tim.4,1
doeg diſcloſed dauid to ſaul. 1.ſam. 22,9
giue not holie things to Dogges.

mat-

mat.7,6
the Dogge is returned to his vomit. 2.pet.2,22
dommage, that one doeth to another.exod.22,4
the Domme is healed.mat.9,32
the doue ſent out of the arke. gen. 8,8
¶the Dragon, ẏ olde ſerpent.reuel. 20,2
by Dreames god ſpeaketh to the prophetes.nomb.12,6
ſpiritual Drinke.1.cor.10,4
the Dropſie is healed.luk.14,2
the euils that come of Drunkēnes. prou.23,29
chriſt was ſclandered to be a Drunkarde.mat.11,19 the apoſtles alſo, act.2,13
Drunkennes to be auoyded, euen of kings.prou.31,4. luk.21,34.epheſ.5, 18
¶man is Duſt.gen.3,19
the Duſt of the feete ſhaken of againſt whome.mat.10,14
¶manie Dwelling places in ẏ houſe of god.ioh.14,2
¶paul deſireth to Dye.phil.1,23
chriſt prayeth, not to Dye. mat.26, 39
chriſt deſireth to Dye for vs.luk.12, 50
it is ordeined for all to Dye once. ebr.9,27
chriſt Dyed for our ſinnes. rom.4,25

E

THe Earth is curſed for adams tranſgreſsion.gen.3,17
the Earth is corrupt.gen.6,11
man ſhal returne to the Earth. gen. 3,19
to Eat the fleſh of chriſt.ioh.6,51,63
¶Ebed-melech the blacke more. ier.38,7
Eber & his ſonnes.gen.10,25
¶eſau, why he is called Edom.gen. 25,30
Edom denyeth paſſage to iſrael. nomb.20,14
Edom rebelleth from vnder iudah. 2.king.8,20
¶the Egyptians eat not with the ebrewes.gen.43,32.of them loke in exod.11,& 12.deut.23,7.ier.46,2. ezek.32,12
Egypt the yron fornace. deut. 4, 20
¶Ehud a iudge in iſrael.iudg.3,15
¶the Ekronites and their doings.1. ſam.5,10
¶what condicions the Elders oght to haue.tit.1,2
Eleazar the ſonne of aaron. exod.6,25.ioſh.24,33
gods purpoſe is by his Electiō.rom. 9,11
election of grace.rom.11,5
make your calling & Election ſure. 2.pet.1,10
as touching the Election they are loued for the fathers ſakes. rom. 11,28
the Elect haue obteined that iſrael obteined not.rom.11,7
we knowe that ye are Elect of god. 1.theſſ.1,4
election lyeth in god & not in vs. rom.9,11 & 16
the Elect are fewe in nomber. mat. 7,14
elected before the fundaciō of the worlde.epheſ.1,4
the Elect of god can not be condēned.rom.8,34
the Elect were choſen before the fundacions of the worlde. epheſ. 1,4.1.pet.1,2
Eli the prieſt & his doings. 1.ſam.1 & 2 & 3 & 4
Eliakim, called alſo iehoiakim. 2. king.23,34
Elias & Eliſeus.luk.4,25,27
Eliiah the prophet & his doings. 1. king.17 vnto the 2.king.2
Elimelech & his wife naomi. ruth 1,2
Eliſabet zacharies wife.luk.1,5
Eliſha balde.2.king.2,23
Eliſha doeth good for euil. 2.king. 6,22
Eliſha, his life & his doings 2.king. 19 vnto the 2.king.13
Eliſha is called from the plow to prophecie.1.king.19,19
Eliſheba aarons wife.exod.6,23
Elon a iudge in iſrael.iudg.12,12
Elymas the ſorcerer withſtanding pauls preaching.act.13,8
¶Emmanuel.mat.1,23
¶take from among you all Enchanters.deut.18,11
Enchanters and ſouthſayers driuen out of iſrael by ſaul.1.ſam.28,3
the End of all things is at hand. 1. pet.4,7
he that Endureth to the end, ſhalbe ſaued.mat.24,13.2.theſſ.3,13
Eneas healed by the meanes of peter.act 9,33
loue thine Enemies.mat.5,44.prou. 25,21
chriſt prayeth for his Enemies.luk. 23,34
Enoſh the ſonne of ſheth. gen.4,26
flee Enuie.gal.5,26.1.pet.2,1
enuious perſones.prou.23,6
¶ Epheſians worſhiped diana. act. 19,35
Ephraim and his doings. gen.41,52, & 48,5,49
the Ephraimites riſe vp againſt gideon.iudg.8,1.
the Epicures diſpute with paul. act. 17,18
pauls Epiſtles hard to be vnderſtād 2.pet.3,16
¶ the Erneſt of the ſpirit in our hearts.2.cor.1,22 & 5,5
¶Eſarhadden reigneth after ſaneherib.2.king.19,37
Eſau and his doings. gen. 25 vnto the 36
who are to be Eſchewed.2.tim.3,5
Eſter and her doings. eſter 2 & 4 & 5 & 7
¶hate that that is Euil.rom.12,9
recompenſe not Euil for euil. rom. 12,17
god turneth ẏ Euil into good. gen. 50,20.rom.8,28
do not companie with Euil men. prou.24,1
we are Euil of nature.mat.7,11.gen. 6,5
an Eunuch, candaces chief gouernour, beleueth in ieſus chriſt.act. 8,17
Eutychus reſtored to life.act. 20,10.
¶he that Exalteth him ſelf, ſhalbe broght lowe.luk.18,14
examine all things.1.theſſ.5,21
examine thy ſelf before thou cōme to the ſupper of the lord. 1. cor.11,28
excōmunicate thoſe that loue not ieſus chriſt.1.cor.16,22
the Excommunicacion that paul vſed.1.cor.5,5
Exorciſtes, hurt by the euil ſpirit. act.19,13
experience bringeth hope. rom.5,4
¶the good Eye,mat.6,22
eye for Eye.exod.21,24.mat.5,38

F

OLde wiues Fables.1.tim.4,7
euerie one oght to proue his Faith.2.cor.13,5
continuance in Faith.coloſſ.1,23
the ſhield of Faith.epheſ.6,16
chriſt prayeth for peters Faith.luk. 22,32
the definicion of Faith.ebr.11,1
faith cometh by hearing.rom.10,17
the apoſties praye to haue their Faith increaſed.luk.17,5
faith in god by chriſt. 1.pet.1,21. mat.12,21
faith ioyned with charitie.1.tim.1,5
faith is the gift of god. phil. 1,29.

3.pet.1,3
the end of Faith is the ſaluacion of our ſoules.1.pet.1,9
the Faith of abrahã.gen.15,6 &24,7
the Faith of the fathers.ebr.11
by Faith the ſpirit is receiued. gal. 3,2
by Faith the hearts are purified .act. 15,9.ioh.15,3
by Faith we reſiſt ỹ deuil. 1.pet.5,9
faith without workes is dead. iam. 2,17
the Faithful are the children of abraham.rom.9,8
the Faithful ſhal not come into condemnacion.ioh.5,24
to Fall into the hands of the liuing god.ebr.12,31
to Fall vpon the face.gen.17,17.ruth 2,10
a great Famine in ſamaria. 1.king. 18,2.2.king.6,25
the Famine of gods worde foreſpoken. amos 8,11
moſes Faſteth fortie daies and fortie nights. exod. 34,28. chriſt likewiſe,mat.4,2
fained Faſtĩg.iſa.58,3.zech.7,5.mat. 6,16
the father of chriſt is our Father. ioh.20,17
he that knoweth chriſt, knoweth the Father.ioh.14,7
honour thy Father & mother.mat. 15,4.mar.7,10
fathers are charged to teache their childrẽ the law of god.deut.11,19
he that beateth his Father, or mother, ſhal dye the death. exod.21, 15.prou.20,20
god doeth right vnto the Fatherles. deut.10,18
the Fatherles.deut.14,29 & 24,19 & 26,12 & 27,19
¶ the Feareful muſt abſent them ſelues from warre.deut.20,8
learne to Feare god.deut.14,23
the Feare of god is true wiſdome. iob.28,28
the worthieſt places at Feaſts. mat. 23,6
feaſts made at ſhepeſhearings. 2. ſam.13,23
¶god teacheth to Fight.2.ſam.22,35
the Finger of god, for his power. exod 8,19
the Firſt borne in the land of egypt dye.exod.11,4
of Firſt frutes.exod.22,29
the Firſt frutes perteined to the hie prieſts.nomb.5,9
fiſhes cleane & vncleane .leuit.11,9
¶paul neuer vſed Flatterie.1.theſſ. 2,5
flee in time of perſecuciõ.mat.10,23
the dedes of the Fleſh.gal.5,17
man is but Fleſh.gen.6,3
to be in the Fleſh, for, to liue according to the Fleſh.rom.7,5
fleſh & blood, that is, whatſoeuer is in man.mat.16,17
the wiſdome of the Fleſh is death. rom.7,24 & 8,6
fleſh luſteth agaiſt ỹ ſpirit. gal.5,17
the Fleſh of chriſt eaten by faith. ioh.6,54
the care of the Fleſh oght to be reiected.rom.13,14
to eat the Fleſh with the blood is forbid.gen.9,4
be careful ouer your Flockes.prou. 27,23
noahs Flood.gen.6 & 7 & 8
the cauſe of the vniuerſal Flood. gen.6,5
an offring of Floure.leuit.2,1
¶ by the Folde is vnderſtand the church:ioh.10,16
a rodde belõgeth to the Fooles backe .prou.26,3
forbeare one another.epheſ.4,2
chriſt deliuered by the determinat coũſel & Foreknowledge of god. act.2,23
we are elect according to the Foreknowledge of god.1.pet.1,2
our Forerunner,chriſt.ebr.6,20
how oft thou oghteſt to Forgiue thy brother.mat.18,21
fornicacion oght not to be named among vs.epheſ.5,3
fornicators ſhal not inherit ỹ kingdome of god.1.cor.6,9
forſake thy father and mother for chriſts ſake.mat.19,29
forſake thy ſelf.mat.16,24
fooles.prou.12,vnto 18
the Foxes of ſamſon.iudg.15,4
¶mans Fragilitie.iſa.40,6
the tre is knowen by the frute.mat. 7,16
¶wo to them that be Ful.luk.6,25
¶the piller of Fyre.exod.40,38
chriſt is come to put Fyre on the earth.luk.12,49
euerlaſting Fyre prepared for the deuil.mat.25,41
a law touching the Fyre that conſumeth the corne.exod.22,6
the Fyrie law.deut.33,2

G

Gaal ebeds ſonne & his doings. iudg.9,26
Gad the prophet.1.ſam.22,5.2.ſam. 24,11
Gad the ſonne of iaakob. gen. 30,11 & 49,19.ioſh.22
the counſel of Gamaliel.act.5,35
the Garment made of linen & wollen,forbidden.deut.22,11
aarons Garments.exod.28
the ſtrait Gate leadeth to life.mat. 7,13
iudgemẽt done in the Gates of the citie.deut.22,15
gatherings for ỹ ſaintes.1.cor.16,1
¶Gedaliah is ſlayne.2.king.25,25
the Gelded ſhal not entre into the congregacion of ỹ lord. deut.23,1
gentlenes is praiſe worthie.prou. 16,21.epheſ.4,2
election of the Gentiles.pſal.2,8 & 18,47
iſrael is forbidden to be at peace with the Gentiles. deut.7,2
the conuerſion of the Gentiles.iſa. 2,2.act.11,17 & 14,27
the holie goſt fell vpon the Gentiles.act.10,44
the vocacion of ỹ Gentiles by preaching.iſa.66,18
the cõuerſacion of ỹ Gẽtiles,before thei knewe the trueth.epheſ.2,1
chriſt calleth the Gentiles,dogges. mat.15,26
god for a time ſuffred ỹ Gẽtiles to walke in their owne ways.act.14,16
¶the men of Gibeah and their wickednes.ioſh.19,22
Gideon & his doĩgs.iudg.6 & 7 & 8
the tryal ỹ Gideon toke of his ſouldiers, and how manie they were. iudg.7,5
god meaſureth the Gift according to the heart.mar.12,44
ſaluacion is ỹ Gift of god.epheſ.2,8
the Gift of god is not boght with money.act.8,20.
Gehazi receiued Gifts of naamã. 2.king.5,27
the Gifts of the holie goſt are diuers.1.cor.12,4
to be Girded ŵ veritie.epheſ.6,14
giue & it ſhalbe giuẽ vnto you.luk. 6,38
it is a bleſſed thing to Giue rather then to receiue.act.20,35
god loueth a chereful Giuer.2.cor. 9,7
¶the deſire of vaine glorie.gal.5,26
man oght not to Glorie in him ſelf 1.cor.4,7,but in the knowledge of god.ierem.9,23
glotons and drunkards are to be auoyded.prou.23,20
glottonie.rom.13,13
¶the Goat charged ŵ all the iniquities of the people.leuit.16,22
the people require new Gods.exod 32,23

God

.22
f Gamaliel.act.5,35
made of linen & wol-
len.deut.22,11
ents.exod.28
ce leadeth to life.mat.
ne in the Gates of the
2,15
or yͤ ſaintes.1.cor.16,1
s ſlayne.2.king.25,25
hal not entre into the
on of yͤ lord. deut.23,1
praiſe worthie.prou.
4,2
e Gentiles.pſal.2,8 &
idden to be at peace
entiles.deut.7,2
n of the Gentiles.iſa.
& 14,27
fell vpon the Genti-
of yͤ Gentiles by prea
,18
n of yͤ Gētiles,befo-
e the trueth.epheſ.2,1
he Gentiles,dogges.
ſuffred yͤ Gētiles to
owne ways.act.14,16
Gibeah and their wic
19,22
doīgs.iudg.6 & 7 & 8
deon toke of his ſoul-
ow manie they were.
the Gift according
mar.12,44
Gift of god.epheſ.2,8
d is not boght with
20
ed Gifts of naamā.
e holie goſt are di-
4
veritie.epheſ.6,14
giuē vnto you.luk.
ing to Giue rather
ue.act.20,35
ereful Giuer.2.cor.
aine glorie.gal.5,26
o Glorie in him ſelf
n the knowledge of
23
nkards are to be a-
23,20
3,13
ged wͭ all the iniqui
ple.leuit.16,22
re new Gods.exod
God

God is almightie. gen.17,1 & 35,11
God is a ſpirit.ioh.4,24
God is euerie where and ſeeth all things.ier.23,23
God is immortal.1.tim.1,17 & 6,16
God is inuiſible.exod.33,20.ioh.1,18. moſes ſawe him, & how.exod.24,10.ſo did iaakob.gen.32,30
the liuing God is the god of iſrael. exod.29,45.leuit.26.13.2.cor.6,16
God is with thee, a kinde of ſalutation.iudg.6,12 ruth.2,4
there is but one God to the faithful. 1.cor.8,6
the Gods yͤ are made wͭ mans hand, can not ſaue thē ſelues. bar.6,14
Gog and his fall.ezek.38 & 39
going out of egypt.exod.12,37
Goliath ſlaine by dauid.1.ſam.17.
Gomorrah conſumed with fyre frō heauen.gen.19,24
followe that that is Good.rom.12,9
no Goodnes dwelleth in our fleſh. rom.7,18
thou that art taught, miniſter to thy teacher in all Good things. gal.6,6.1.cor.9,14
do Good without fainting. gal.6,9. euen to thine enemies.luk.6,35
the definitiō of the Goſpel.rom.1,16
the ſumme of the Goſpel. epheſ.1,7
chriſt preacheth yͤ Goſpel.mar.1,14
the Goſpel is the worde of the eternal god.1.pet.1,23. it is the worde of trueth.epheſ.1,13
the end of them that obeye not the Goſpel of god.2.theſſ.2,10.1.pet.4,17
the Goſpel of iohn why it is writē. iohn.20,30
the Goſpel oght to be preached to all creatures.mar.16,15.
blaſphemie againſt the holie Goſt. mat.12,31
the graces and giftes of the holie Goſt are diuers.1 cor.12,4
the holie Goſt is ſent.act.2,2
the holie Goſt promiſed to the apoſtles.luk.24,49.ioh.14,16.act.1,8
god giueth the holie Goſt to them that deſire him.luk.11,13
to Go vnto his fathers, for, to dye. gen.15,15
¶through Grace we are ſaued.ephe.2,5
the Graine of corne that falleth on the grounde.ioh.12,24
eat of thy neighbours Grapes, but beare none awaye.deut.23,24
the Grekes ſeke for wiſdome.1.cor.1,22
grieue not the holie ſpirit of god. epheſ.4,30
¶Gyants.gen.6,4
gyants in yͤ land of canaā.nōb.13,34

H

Habacuc feedeth daniel, read the ſtorie of bel.
Habel murdered by his brother.ge.4,8.ebr.11,4.mat.23,35
Hadad ſalomōs enemie.1.king.11,14
Haggai the prophet.ezr.5,1
Hagar ſarais maid.gen.16 & 21
Ham mocketh his father noah.gen.9,22
Haman is hanged.eſter7,9,10
Hannah the wife of elkanah & mother of ſamuel.1.ſam.1 & 2
Hananiah the falſe prophet. ier.28,1
commune Hands.mark.7,2
the laying on of Hands. act. 19,6.1.tim.4,14
chriſt ſitteth at table with vnwaſhē Hands.luk.11,38
none can eſcape the Hand of god. amos 9,2.deut.32,39
chriſt by laying on of Hāds healeth the ſicke.luk.4,40
to ſtretch the Hāds out towards heauen.1.king.8,22.exod.9,22 & 17,11
the mans Hand, that was dryed vp, is healed.mat.12,10
chriſt layeth his Hands vpon the infants.mat.19,15
Hānah nourced her childe. 1.ſa.1,23
of Hanun king of the ammonites, and of the il entreatie of dauids ſeruants.2.ſam.10,4
Haran the ſonne of terah. gen.11,27
Haraphah of the ſtocke of gyants.2.ſam.21,16
god whome he wil, he maketh Hard hearted.rom.9,18
nothing is Hard to god.gen.18,14
the Haruest.leuit.19,9
the Harueſt of the faithful.mat.937. ioh.4,35
Hazael king ouer aram. 1.king.19,15.vnto the 2.king.13
¶the Head of the church, chriſt. epheſ.4,15
Heare chriſt.deut.18,18.mat.17,5
ſinglenes of Heart.2.cor.1,12.1.pet.1,22
vncircūciſed Hearts. ier.9,26. deut.10,16. out of the which come euil thoghts.mat.15,19
the lord ſeeth the Heart of man.1.ſam.16,7.rom.8,27
the Heart of man is wicked.gen.6,5. deut.29,19
gods lawes writen in the Hearts of the faithful.ebr.8,10
yͤ good Heart ſpeaketh good thīgs. mat.12,35
the creation of Heauen.gen.1,6
new Heauēs & new earth.2.pet.3,13
the Heauen ſhut vp becauſe of gods wrath.deut.11,17
Hebron, a citie.gen.35,27
it is comelie for a womā to haue long Heere.1.cor.11,15
not an Heere of them ſhal periſh, that ſuffre for chriſt.luk.21,18
our Heeres be nombred.mat.10,30
chriſt the Heire of all thīgs. ebr.1,2
a deſcription of Hel.iſa.30,33
Heman the ſinger.1.chron.6,33
Henoch the firſt citie.gen.4,17
Henoch the ſonne of kain.gen.4,17
Henoch taken vp.gen.5,24
herbes created.gen.1,11
there muſt be Hereſies, and why. 1. cor.11,19
hereſies are dedes of yͤ fleſh.gal.5,19
heretikes muſt be auoided.tit.3,10
the Heritage of him that dyeth without manchilde.nom.27,8
god, the Heritage of the leuites. deut.18,2
an Heritage reſerued for vs in heauen. matth.25,34. gal.3,17. tit.3,7.1.pet.1,3
chriſt calleth Herode a foxe.luk.13,32
Herode killeth the infants. mat.2,16
the daye of Herodes natiuitie.mar.6,21
Herodes opinion of chriſt.mat.14,2
Hezekiah king of iudah, & his doings.2.king.18 & 19 & 20. iſa.36. vnto the 39
¶the riuer Hiddekel.gen.2,14
giue the workeman his Hier. leuit.19,13.deut.24,14
Hiram yͤ king of tyre, & his doings. 2.ſam.5,11. and hiram the cunning workeman.1.king.7,13
god cōmandeth the Hittites to be deſtroyed vtterly.deut.20,17
¶Honie in the liōs bodie. iudg.14,8
honour all men.1.pet.2,17
giue Honour to thy wife, as to the weaker veſſel.1.pet.3,7
giue Honour, to whome ye owe honour.rom.13,7
we are ſaued by Hope.rom.8,24
hope maketh not aſhamed.rom.5,5
Hophni the ſonne of eli.1.ſam.2,34 & 4,4
Horeb a mountaine, called alſo ſinai.deut.1,2
god is the Horne of our ſaluation. 2.ſam.22,3
Horims chaſed out by the ſonnes of eſau.deut.2,12
the nombre of ſalomons Horſes.1. king.4,26.2.chron.9,25
abraham & lots Hoſpitalitie. gen.18,2 & 19,2

vſe Hoſpitalitie.rom.12,13.ebr.13,2. 1.pet.4,9.
of Houſbands.1.cor.7,11. epheſ.5,22
the bodie of man is called an earthlie Houſe.2.cor.5,1.
the Houſe infected with the plague of leproſie.leuit.14,14
the Houſe of god, ẏ houſe of prayer.iſa.56,7.mat.21,13
the Houſe of god, the people of iſrael.nomb.12,7
the Houſe of god, the tēple. 2.ſam. 12,20
¶Huldah the propheteſſe.2.king.22, 14.2.chron.34,22
he that Humbleth him ſelf, ſhalbe exalted.mat.23,12. philip.2,8.iam. 4,10
humilitie. prou.16,19. mat.11,29. luk. 14,11.epheſ.4,2
an Hundreth folde is promiſed to thē that ſhal forſake that they haue to followe chriſt.mat.19,29
rulers ouer Hūdreths eſtabliſhed by moſes.exod.18,21
bleſſed are they that Hungre and thirſt for righteouſnes.mat.5,6
chriſt is an Hungred.mat.4,2
Huſhai, and his doings. 2. ſam. 15,32 & 17,5
¶Hypocriſie.prou.12,6.30,12
hypocriſie reproued.iſa.58,2
an Hyreling.iohn 10,12

I

IAakob & eſau abunde in riches. gen.36,7
iaakob and his doings.gen. 25. vnto the 49
iaakob beloued of god.rom.9,13
iaakob is accompanied of god, wherſoeuer he goeth.gen.28,15
iaakob is called iſrael.gen.32,28
iaakob wreſtleth with god.gen.32,24
iabin king of canaan.iudg.4,2
iahaziel a prophet. 2.chron.20,14
iair a iudge in iſrael.iudg.10,3
iames ſawe chriſts reſurrectiō.1.cor. 15,7
iames the brother of iohn is put to death.act.12,2
iannes and iambres reſiſted moſes. 2.timot.3,8
iaphet & his ſonnes.gen.10,2
iaſons aſſurance for receiuing of paul.act.17,9
¶Ibzan a iudge in iſrael.iudg.12,8
¶Idolaters oght to dye, & wherefore. deut.17,2. they ſhal not inherit the kingdome of heauen. 1.cor. 6,9
idolaters ſlaine by the ſonnes of leui.exod.32,26
things conſecrated to Idoles. 1. cor. 8.act.15,20
idoles are but vanitie. 1.ſam.12,21. 1. king.16,26. they are abomination. deut.7,25 & 27,15
idoles forbidden.leuit.26,1. deut.18,9
¶Iehoahaz, the ſonne of Iehu the king, & his doings.2.king.13,1
iehoiachin ſuccedeth iehoiakim his father.2.king.24
iehoiada, the hie prieſt.2.king.11,4
iehoiakim ſeruant to the king of babel.2.king.24,1
iehonadab the ſonne of rechab. 2. king.10,15
iehoram the king of iudah, and his doings.1.king.22,50.2.king.8,16
iehoram the ſonne of ahab. 2.king. 3,1
iehoſhaphat king of Iudah. 1.king. 15,24.2.king.3,1
iehoſhua the ſonne of iehozadak. hag.1,1
iehu a prophet.1.king.16,7
iehu king of iſrael, and his doings. 1.king.19,16. vnto the 2 king.10
god is a Ielous god.exod.20,5.deut. 5,9
the law of Ielouſie.nomb.5.
iericho deſtroyed. ioſh.2 & 6.buylt vp againe by hiel.1.king.16,34
iericho wholy conſecrated to the lord.ioſh.6,17
the hand of Ieroboam dryed vp. 1. king.13,4
ieroboam king of iſrael, & his doings.1.king.11,26. vnto the 15
the ruine of Ieruſalem.mat.23,38
ieruſalem buylt againe.nehe.3,1
ieruſalem, called alſo iebuſi.ioſh.15, 8 & 18,28
gideon called Ierubbaal, & wherefore.iudg 6,32
ieſus the name of the meſsias. mat. 1,21.luk.1,31.philip.2,10
vaine Ieſting forbid.epheſ.5,4
iethro moſes father in law. exod. 3, 1 & 18,1
the Iewes baptized in moſes. 1. cor. 10,2
the Iewes exerciſed in afflictions. deut.8,16
the Iewes obſtinacie. iſa. 48, 4. act. 28,27
the remnant of the Iewes ſhal returne.iſa.10,21
iezebel, & her cruel doings. 1.king. 16 & 18 & 19 & 21.2.king.9,30
¶the Image is a curſe to him that maketh it.deut.27,15
mans Imaginations are euil.gen 6,5
¶we oght not to cōpanie with Infideles.2.cor.6,14
infideles are called the drye tre.luk. 23,31
infirmities come vpon vs for our ſinnes.ioh.5,14
the leuites Inheritance.deut.10,9
euerie one ſhal beare his owne Iniquitie.deut.24,16
iniuries oght to be forgottē.leu.19,18
innocent as concerning euil & wiſe vnto ẏ which is good.rom.16,19
none is Innocēt before god.exo.34,7
thre things are Inſatiable.prou.30,15
wicked Inuentions.deut.28,20
chriſt is our Interceſſour.rom.8,34
ioab, & his doings. 2.ſam.2,13 & 11 & 14 & 19.1.king.21,5
ioaſh preſerued through ẏ helpe of his aunt iehoſheba.2.king.11,2
ioaſh the father of gideon.iudg.6,29
ioaſh the ſonne of ahaziah, and Iehoaſh the ſonne of iehoahaz. 2. king.11 & 14
iob an exāple of pacience.iam.5,11
iochebed, ẏ wife of amrā.exod.6,20
iohanan.ier.40 & 41 & 42 & 43
iohn baptiſt exhorteth to repentance.mat.3,2
iohn baptiſt is buryed.mat.14,12
iohn marke the miniſter of paul & barnabas.act.12,25
ionathan a gouernour of the iewes. 1.mac.9 & 11 & 12
ionathan the ſonne of ſaul, and his doings. 1.ſa.14 & 18 & 19 & 20 & 31
ioſeph & his doings, from the 30 of gen.vnto the 50.
ioſeph of arimathea.mat.27,57
ioſes called barnabas.act.4,36
the good king Ioſiah, & his doings, 1.king.13,2.2.king.21,24 & 22,1
ioſhua, & his doings.exod.24,13 & 32, 17. nomb.11,28 & 13 & 14. deut.1,38. & throughout his whole boke.
iothā the ſonne of Ierubbaal.iudg. 9,5
the iourneis of the children of Iſrael.nom.33
¶Iphtah, & his doings.iudg.11 & 12
¶Iſaiah the prophet. 2.king.19,20 & 20.his viſions.1 & 2 & 6
iſhai dauids father. ruth 4,22.1.ſam. 16,11
iſh-boſheth, & his doings.2.ſam.2 & 3 & 4
iſhmael, & his life. gen. 16 & 17 & 21 & 25
why iaakob was called iſrael. gen. 32,28
true Iſraelites, who.rom.9,6
carnal Iſrael deſcribed.hoſe.9,7
iſrael ſinned not of ignorāce. rom. 10 19
¶Iubal, the inuentour of the harpe. gen.4,21
the Iubile.leuit.25,10

the

the reſt of Iudah led away to babel. 2.king.25,11
iudah leahs ſonne.gen.29,35
of Iudas maccabeus read the bokes of maccabies.
iudas that betrayed chriſt. ioh. 18,2. his repentance. mat. 27,3. he ſlewe him ſelf, and braſt in the middes. act.1,18
the general Iudgement. iſa.2,19 and 26,11. the ſignes that ſhal come before it.mat.24,29
iudgement, for affliction.1.pet.4,17
iudgement beginneth at the houſe of god.1.pet.4,17
gods Iudgemēts are a great deapth, pſal.36,6
the office of a Iudge.exod.23,6
ſpeake not euil of Iudges.exo.22,28
what maner of men oght to be Iudges.exod.18,21 & 23,2
iudge not another.mat.7,1 & 12,7
the Iudge of all the worlde.ge.18,25
a Iudge oght not to haue anie reſpect of perſones.leuit.19,15
iudges are called gods . exod. 22,8. pſal.82,6
the Iudges gaue ſentēce according to moſes law.deut.17,11
iuſtified by faith . rom. 5, 1. not by workes.gal.3,10
we are Iuſtified, or condemned by our wordes.mat.12,37
iuſtified, what it ſignifieth .tit.3, 4. act.13,38
¶Izhak the ſonne of abraham, and his doings.gen.21.vnto the 28

K

NAtiuitie of Kain, and his doings.gen.4,1 & 2.1.ioh.3,12
¶Keilah a citie, deliuered by dauid. 1.ſam.23,1
god Kepeth his as the apple of the eye.deut.32,10
keturah the wife of abrahā.gen.25,1
the Keyes of the kingdome of heauen promiſed.mat.16,19. are giuen by chriſt to his apoſtles. ioh.20,23
¶man oght to kepe him frō all Kinde of euil 1.theſſ.5,22
the rigour of a King.1.ſam.8,11
what is required in Kings.deu.17,15
what is ỷ honour of Kings.pro.25,2
the Kingdome of chriſt eternal.iſa. 9,7.luk.1,33
the Kingdome of heauen ſuffreth violence.mat.11,12
the Kingdome within vs.luk.17,21
kiriath-arba a citie, called alſo hebron.ioſh.14,15
kiriath-ſepher a citie, called alſo debir.ioſh.15,15
paul Kiſſed of ỷ faithful.act.20,37
the holie Kiſſe of chriſtians . rom. 16,16.2.cor.13,12
¶god hathe not caſt away his people, w͑ he Knewe before. rom. 11.2
whome god Knewe before, them he ordeined to be like facioned vnto the image of his ſonne.rom.8,29
to Knowe god and ieſus chriſt, whome he hathe ſent, is life eternal. ioh.17,3
the Knowledge of ſaluatiō. luk.1,77
¶Kohath and his ſonnes. exod.6,18. ioſh.21,5
korah for his rebellion is ſtriken of god.nomb.16
the red Kow.nomb.19

L

LAban the brother of rebekah, & his doings.gen.24,29
the Laborers are few.mat.9,37
man appointed to labour.gen.3,19
he that doeth not Labour, oght not to eat.2.theſſ.3,10
we oght to liue by our Labours. prou.5,15
we oght to Labour with our hands. 1.theſſ.4,11
the Ladder that iaakob ſawe in his dreame.gen.28,12
chriſt calleth to him them that are Laden.mat.11,28
the paſcal Lambe.exod.12,3
ieſus the Lambe of god.ioh.1,29
Lamech, and his two wiues.gene.4, 19 & 5,26
the Lame, from his mothers wombe is healed.act.3,7
the Laſt ſhal be the firſt.mat.19,30
wo to them that Laugh, and why. luk.6,25
the Law, a yoke.act.15,10
the end of the Law, chriſt. rom.10,4
by the Law cometh knowledge of ſinne.rom.3,20
the Law giuen to the lawles.1.ti.1,9
the Law is giuen vnto the people. exod.20.deut.5
the Law not giuen for the iuſte. gal.5,18
the Law, our ſchole maſter to bring vs to chriſt.gal.3,24
before the Law ſinne was not counted ſinne.rom.5,13
the Law writen in the heart of the faithful.ebr.8,10
Lazarus raiſed vp. ioh.11 & 12
Lazarus ſicke.ioh.11,4
¶Lea conceiueth.gen.29,32
the Leaper, healed by faith. mat.8,2
the ten Leapers healed. luk.17,12
the iudging of Leproſies. deut.24,8. leuit.13 & 14
the Law of Lending.exod.22,14
lend to the nedie. deut.15,8.mat.5,42
the Letter killeth, and the ſpirit giueth life.2.cor.3,6
purge the olde Leuaine.1.cor.5,7
leuaine for wicked doctrine. mat. 16,6
Leuites elected to the miniſterie. nomb.3,45
Leui the ſonne of iaakob.gen.29,34. he ſlayeth the ſichimites. ge.34,25
¶paul vſeth not his Libertie. 1. cor.9,4
libertie giueth not occaſion to the fleſh.gal.5,13
the Libertie of the ſpirit.2.cor.3,17
the breuitie of mans Life.pſalm.90. iob 7
to finde his Life, and to loſe it.mat. 10,39
our Life, chriſt.ioh.14,6.coloſ.3,4
the Life of mā is as the dayes of an hyreling.iob 7,2
the Life of man is but a vapour. iam.4,14
the Life of the fleſh is in the blood. leuit.17,11
the creation of the Light.gen.1,3
the Lion of the tribe of iuda. reuelat.5,5
the frute of the Lippes.ebr.13,15
as thy ſoule Liueth, a kinde of othe. 1.ſam.1,26
to Liue in ioye.eccleſiaſti.8,15 & 9,7
man Liueth by the worde of god. deut.8,3
¶twentie Loaues do fil an hūdreth men.2.king.4,42
lois the grand mother of timothie. 2.tim.1,5
to Loſe ſinnes.mat.18,18.ioh.20,23
Lot abrahās neuew, & his doings. gen.11 & 13 & 19.deut.2,9,19
Lots wife turned into a piller of ſalt.gen.19,26.luk.17,32.
precepts of Loue.prou.3,28
the force & power of Loue.1.cor.13
loue couereth the multitude of ſinnes.prou.10,12.1.pet.4,8
god is Loue.1.ioh.4,16
god Loued vs firſt.1.ioh.4,19
loue excelleth faith and hope.1.cor 13,13
loue enuieth not.1.cor.13,4
they Loue god that kepe his commandements.1.iohn 2,5
loue is not prouoked to angre. 1. cor.13,5
loue is the fulfilling of the law.rom. 13,8
the Loue of god in our hearts.ro.5,5
in whome the Loue of god is perfite.1.iohn 2,5
loue one another.iohn 13,34

to Loue the ſtranger as thy ſelf. leuit. 19,34. to loue thine enemies. mat.5,44
he that Loueth another, hathe fulfilled the law.rom.13,8
he that Loueth chriſt, kepeth his cōmandements.ioh.14,15 & 21
god ſo Loueth the worlde, that he hathe giuen his ſonne,&c.ioh.3,16
¶Luke a phyſicion.coloſ.4,14
the Lunatike healed.mat.17,15
luſt is forbidden. deut.5,21. exod.20, 17.1.cor.10,6.
the people Luſteth for fleſh, and is puniſhed.nomb.11,33
¶god can not Lye.tit.1,2
he that denieth chriſt, is a Lyer. 1. ioh.2,22
all men are Lyers.iſa 9,17
the father of Lyes.ioh.8,44
yͤ Lye of ananias & his wife. act. 5,3
iaakob Lyeth to his father.gen.27,19
the prophet is puniſhed for his Lying.1.king. 13,18
the Lying ſpirit in the mouth of the prophetes.1.king.22,23
lying to be auoyded.epheſ.4,25
Lyſias.1.mac.3,32

M

THe worde preached to the Macedonians.act.16,10
ſeke not to Magicians.leuit.19,31
magiciās baniſhed out of iſrael by ſaul.1.ſam.28,3
obeye the Magiſtrates.rom.13,1
magiſtrates that feare god. exod.18, 21.deut.1,13
the bonde Maides of the iewes.exo. 21,7.leuit.19,20 & 25,44.deut.15,12
Makkedah, a citie taken by ioſhua. ioſh.10,28
Malchus,whoſe eare was ſmiten of. ioh.18,10
he that ceaſeth not frō Malice, ſhal periſh.1.ſam.12,25
all things ſubiect to Man.gen.1,26
the outwarde man.2.cor.4,16
man & wife are one fleſh.gen.2,24
the olde Mā is crucified with chriſt rom.6,6.coloſ.3,9
man made according to the image of god.gen.1,26
mā naturally is the childe of wrath. epheſ.2,3
the Man of god,for, the prophet. 2. king.1,9 & 8,11
man, a meat vnknowen to the children of iſrael. exod.16,15. deut 8,3. the people lothe to eat it.nomb.11, 6. it ceaſeth to fall from heauen. ioſh.5,12
Manaſſeh yͤ kīg of iudah.2.kīg.21,34
Manaſſeh the ſonne of ioſeph,& his doings.gen.41,51 & 48,1. ioſh.13,29 & 14,4 & 22,1
the Mandrakes of leah.gen.30,14
Maneh.ezek.45,12
the Mantle of eliiah, & of eliſha. 1. king.19,19.2.king.2,13
Marah, the place of bitter waters. exod.15,23
the praiſe of Mariage.ebr.13,4
of Mariage.1.cor.7.
they that breake the lawes of Mariage,are reproued.mal.2,14
the inſtitution of Mariage. gen. 9,1 & the cōfirmation thereof. ge.9,1
vnlawful Mariages.leuit.18,6
mariage in cana.ioh.2,1
the Mariage of rebekah. gen. 24. of tobias.tob.7,13
they that forbid to Marie,are ſpirits of errour.1.tim.4,3
Marie magdalene and her doings. mat.27,61.ioh.20,1
Marie ſitteth at chriſts fete.luk.10,39
Marie the ſiſter of Martha. ioh. 11,1 & 12,3.luk.10,39.mat.26,7
Marie the virgine,& mother of our ſauiour ieſus chriſt, according to the fleſh.luk.1,31 & 2,7.ioh.2,3
Marke barnabas ſiſters ſonne.coloſ. 4,10
Martha receiueth chriſt into her houſe.luk.10,38.her faith.ioh.11,27
the Martyrdome of yͤ ſeuē brethrē, and of their mother.2.mac.7
chriſt our Maſter. ioh.13,13. mat.23,8
chriſt forbiddeth vs to be called Maſters.mat.23,8.iam.3,1
the duetie of Maſters towards their ſeruants.eph.6,9
Matthewe called of Chriſt.mat.9,9
Matthias elected to be an apoſtle. act.1,26
¶iuſt Meaſures.leuit.19,36
Medad & eldad do prophecie.nom. 11,27
chriſt our Mediatour.1.tim.2,5
moſes yͤ Mediatour of Iſrael.deu.5,5
meditate in the worde of god day and night.deut.11,19.ioſh.1,8
Melchi-zedek.gen.14,18.ebr.7,1
mortifie your Members.col.3,5
the duetie of our mēbers.rom.6,19
Menahem who, and his crueltie. 2. king.15,14,17
men oght to loue their wiues. ephe. 5,28.prou.5,18
Mephiboſheth the ſonne of ionathā & his doīgs.2 ſam. 4,4.9,7 & 16,1
yͤ gētiles receiued to Mercie.ro.11,30
mercie is praiſed. prou.14,21 & 19,17
mercie more then ſacrifice. mat.9,13
the Mercie of dauid towards ſaul. 1.ſam.24,7
the Mercie of god throughout all ages.luk.1,50
the forme of the Mercieſeat. exod. 25,17 & 37,6
mercie ſhalbe ſhewed to the mercieful.mat.5,7.prou.11,25
ſhew Mercie wͭ chearfulnes.ro.12,8
god is merciful to thoſe that loue him.exod.20,6 & 34,7.deut.5,10
god be Merciful vnto thee,a maner of bleſsing.gen.43,29
Methuſhael.gen.4,18.
¶Michael ſtriueth agaīſt the deuil. iude 9
Michah an ephraimite.iudg.17
Michaiah the prophet, and his doings.1.king.22,8
Michal the wife of dauid.1. ſam. 18, 19 & 25,44.2. ſam.3,13 & 6,16
Micha the ſonne of mephiboſheth. 2.ſam.9,12
the Midianites are ſlaine at gods commandement.nomb.25,17
beginners muſt be fed with Milke. ebr.5,12
the ſyncere Milke of the worde. 1. pet.2,2
Millo buylt by ſalomon.1.king.9,24
the nether and vpper Milſtone.deu. 24,6
yͤ wicked are deliuered into a lewde Minde.iſa.57,20.rom.1,28
the Miniſterie of the worde is the preaching of the ſame.act.20,24
chriſt is our Miniſter. matth. 20,28. ebr.8,2
againſt falſe Miniſters.ier.23,25
whoſo murmureth againſt yͤ Miniſters,murmureth againſt god.exod.16,8
the Miniſters of god what maner mē they oght to be.leuit.21,21
miniſters oght for their preaching to haue ſufficient.rom.15,27
miniſters that tikle the eares wͭ pleaſant fables.2.tim.3.6 & 4,3.tit.1,10
chriſt came to Miniſter vnto. mat. 20,28
yͤ iewes demāde Miracles. mat.12,38
the lord proueth vs by Miracles. deut.13,3
he yͤ by falſe Miracles deceiueth yͤ people, ſhal dye yͤ death. deut.13,5
chriſt by Miracles glorifieth his father.mat.15,31
Miriā yͤ ſiſter of moſes, & her doīgs. exo.15,20.nomb.12 & 20,1.deu.24,9
¶Moabites.nomb.21.deut.2,9.iudg. 3.1.king.11,7.2.king.23,13
Moab the ſonne of lot.gen.19,37
modeſtie required in yong men.eccleſiaſti.32,9
offre not thy childrē to Molech.leu. 18,21 & 20,2

of god throughout all
,50
f the Mercieseat. exod.
5
be shewed to the [illegible]
t.5,7.prou.11,25
e wͭ chearfulnes.ro.12,8
siful to those that loue
.20,6 & 34,7.deut.5,10
ciful vnto thee,a maner
g.gen.43,29
gen.4,18.
riueth agaĩst the deuil.
phraimite.iudg.17
e prophet, and his do-
.22,8
ife of dauid.1.sam.18,
.sam.3,13 & 6,16
nne of mephibosheth.
es are slaine at gods
ment.nomb.25,17
ust be fed with Milke.
Milke of the worde.1.
y salomon.1.king.9,24
d vpper Milstone.deu.
eliuered into a lewde
7,20.rom.1,28
e of the worde is the
f the same.act.20,24
inister. matth. 20,28.
Ministers.ier.23,25
reth against yͤ Mini-
reth against god.ex-
f god what maner mẽ
be.leuit.21,21
for their preaching
ient.rom.15,27
tikle the eares wͭ plea
tim.3.6 & 4,3.tit.1,10
Minister vnto. mat.
e Miracles. mat.12,38
th vs by Miracles.
iracles deceiueth yͤ
lye yͤ death. deut.13,5
les glorifieth his fa-
moses,& her doĩgs.
b.12 & 20,1.deu.24,9
nb.21.deut.2,9.iudg.
king.23,13
of lot.gen.19,37
ed in yong men.ec-
ldrẽ to Molech.leu.
Molech

Molech the abominaciõ of the ammonites.1.king.11,7
monei deliuered to bekept.exo.22,7
of Money yͤ one hathe receiued to kepe.exod.22,7.leui.6,4.deut.24,10
the worshipers of the Moone were put to death.deut.17,3
Mordecai & his doings. est.4 & 6,13
the Moriás & their ruine. zeph.2,12
mortifie the members of sinne. coloss.3,5
the lord buryeth Moses.deut.34,6
Moses & the prophetes are the scripture of the olde testamẽt.luk.16,29
Moses disobeyed of the israelites. act.7,39
Moses murmureth.nomb.11,11
Moses shal accuse the iewes. iohn 5,45
yͤ Mote in thy brothers eye. mat.7,3
he that doeth not honour his Mother,is accursed.deut.27,16
the froward Mouth.prou.4,24
mouth is giuen to man of god. exo. 4,11
¶a law for Murther.nomb.35,11
the Murtherer shal dye the death. leuit.24,21.deut.19,11
he is a Murtherer that hateth his brother.1.ioh.3,15
beware that thou Murmure not against god.1.cor.10,10
murmurers consumed with the fyre of the lord.nomb.11,1
yͤ Murmuring israelits are cõsumed by the hand of god.nomb.16,41

N

NAamã the leaper washeth him self in iorden, and is healed. 2.king.5,14
Nabals vnthankefulnes.1.sam.25
Naboth stoned to death.1.kin.21,13
Nadab and abihu burnt with fyre from the lord.leuit.10,2
Nadab yͤ sõne of ieroboã.1.kin.14,20
Nahor the father of terad.gen.11,24
Nahshon the sonne of amminadab. nomb.1,7
a good Name.prou.22,1
the Name of god defiled by swearing.leuit.19,12
to take the Name of god in vaine. exod.20,7.deut.5,11
the Name of god was heard of in all places.1.king.8,42
women gaue the Names to their children. genes.29,32 & 30,6.as of samson.iudg.13,24
Naomi the wife of elimelech. ruth 1,2
Naphtali,iosh.19,32
Nathanael, a true israelite. Iohn 1,47
Nathan the prophet. 2.samu.7,2.1.king.1,22
christ nourced in Nazaret. mat.2,23 & 13,54
Nazarites and their law.nomb.6
they of Nazaret despise christ.mat. 13,55
¶Nebat.1.king.15,1
Nebuchad-nezzar.2.king.24,1.dan.1 & 2 & 3 & 4.isa.14,14.ier.27,8
Nehemiah, & his doings, read his boke.
euerie man in his necessitie is our Neighbour.luk.10,29
a good Neighbour.prou.27,10
the birds Nest.deut.22,6
newenes of life.rom.6,4
¶Nicanor & his doings.1.mac.7,26
Nicodemus.ioh.3,1 & 19,39
Nimrod.gen.10,9
Niniueh buylt vp.gen.10,11. her destruction is forewarned. nah.3,1. she repenteth.ion.3,9
¶Noah,& his doings.ge.5 vnto yͤ 9.
Noah in his dronkennes is mocked of his sonne.gen.9,21
Noah the preacher of righteousnes.2.pet.2,5
Nob, a citie that saul destroyed.1. sam.22,19

O

OBadiah hideth the prophets of god.1.king.18,4
Obed-edom blessed of the lord, & why.2.sam.6,11
Obed the sonne of ruth.ruth 4,17
Obed the prophet, reproueth the israelites.2.chro.28,9
by christs Obedience we are made righteous.rom.5,19
obedient to father & mother.exod. 20,12.deut.5,16
christ became Obedient vnto the death.philip.2,8.ebr.5,8
to Obeye god rather then men.act. 4,19 & 5,29
to Obeye is better then sacrifice.1. sam.15,22
we must Obey the voyce of God. deut.30,20
oblation for sinne.nomb.19
diuers oblations, read the boke of leuiticus.
destruction of yͤ obstinate.ezek.6,11
¶giue no occasiõ of Offence to thy brother.rom.14,13.1.cor.10,32
the disciples offended at christ.ioh. 6,66
the pharises Offended with christ. mat.15,12
offend not.mat.18,6
to offre beasts in sacrifice.leuit.1
christ was Offred once for vs.ebr. 7,27 & 9,26 & 10,12
the pure Offring of the gentiles. mal.1,11
¶Og,the king of bashan, & his people conquered.nomb.21,33
¶the praise of Olde age.prou.16,31
the persone of the Olde man shulde be honored.leuit.19,32
the wilde Oliue.rom.11,17
Olofernes,& his doings, from the 7 of iudeth vnto the 15
¶Omri king of israel.1.king.16,16
¶Onan is slaine by the lord, and why.gen.38,9
Onesiphorus.2.tim.1,16
Onias the high priest.2.mac.3 & 4
¶they beleue that are Ordeined to eternal life.act.13,48
publicke Ordonnances.prou.16,12
vnlawful Ordonances.isa.10
Oreb is slaine.iudg.7,25
orgaines inuẽted by whome.ge.4,21
¶moses calleth Oshea,the sonne of nun, iehoshua.nomb.13,17
¶an Othe is the end of all strife. ebr.6,16
Othniel iudged israel. iud.1,13 & 3,9
¶the Oxe that goreth man or woman,is stoned to death.exod.21,28
¶the holie oynting Oyle.exod.30,31
the oynting of christ.dan.9,24
the Oynting of christ,yͤ holie gost. 1.ioh.2,27
the Oynting of kings. 1.sam. 9,16 & 10,1 & 16,13
to Oynt yͤ sicke with oyle.iam.5,14

P

PAcience necessarie.ebr.10,36.
the praise of Paciẽce.prou.16,32
the Pacience of iob. iob 1 & 2.
god is Pacient.exod.34,6.rom.15,5
be Pacient.1.thess.5,14
the sicke of the Palsie is healed. mat.9,2
the Parable of the bramble. iudg.9, 14.of trees.iudg.9,8.of children sitting in the market.mat.11,16.of the vncleane spirit that turned backe to the house.mat.12,43. of yͤ sower. mat.13,3.of the tares & of yͤ leuaine & of the mustard sede.mat.13.of yͤ hid treasure.mat.13,44. of the net cast into the sea.mat.13,47 . of the publicane & the pharisie. luk.18,9. of two sonnes.mat.21,28.of the figge tree. mat. 24,32. of the thief. mat.24,43.of the talents.mat. 25,15. of the samaritane.luk.10,30. of the yong man that was so riche. luk. 12,16. of the figge tree that was fruteles.luk.13,6.of yͤ prodigal sõne.luk.15,11. of him yͤ gaue ascoũtes of his stewardship.luk.16,1.of yͤ

widdowes importunitie.luk.18,2.
of the ten virgines.mat.25,1
how in olde time was executed the right of Parentage.Ruth 4,1
our Paſchal lambe,chriſt.1.cor.5,7
the Paſſeouer.Exod.12,21
the daye of the Paſſeouer. exod. 12, 14.deut.16,1
iſaiah reproueth the Paſtours of his time.iſa.56,10
the Patriarkes.rom.9,5
Paul the miniſter of the gentiles. rom.15,16.gal.1,16.1.tim.2,7.the ambaſſadour of ieſus chriſt. 2.cor.5, 20. a phariſe.act.23,6. an ebrewe. 2.cor.11,22.phil.3,5. an example of life and doctrine. philip. 3,17. he fleeth.act.14,6. he is ſtoned.act.14, 19. beaten with roddes. act.16,22. in danger to be drowned in the ſea.act.27,14. he faſteth and praieth.act.14,23. he laboreth with his hands. act.18,3 & 20,34. 1.theſſ. 2,9. 2.theſ.3,8.1. cor.4, 12. he was a tent maker.act.18,3. he ſpeaketh wel of his ſclanderers.1.cor.4,12. he was no manpleaſer. 1.theſ. 2, 4. ſatan wolde not ſuffer him to come to the theſſalonians.1.theſſ. 2, 18. no man aſsiſted him before nero.2. tim.4,16
¶we are called to Peace.col.3,15
god is the autour of Peace.1.theſs. 5,23
peace be vnto you,a ſalutatiõ of the iewes.gen.43,23
peace makers, the children of god. mat.5,9
ſacrifices of Peaceoffrings.leu.3,1
the Peace that ſalomon had rounde about him.1.king.4,24
peace to the churches of iewrie, galile and ſamaria.act.9,31
haue Peace with all men.rom.12,18
peace with god to them that are iuſtified by faith.rom.5,1
be peaceable.1.theſ.4,11
Peleg the ſonne of eber.gen.10,25& 11,16
the loſt Penie.luk.15,8
Peninnáh,one of elkanahs wiues.1. ſam.1,4
the feaſt of Pentecoſt.exod.23,16
the People of god are a royal prieſthode.1.pet.2,9
Peràh the riuer.gen.2,14
paul exhorteth vs to Perfection. ebr.6,1.
againſt Periurie.leuit.19,12
the Perizzites.deut. 20,17. iudg.1,4.
feare not them that Perſecute.mat. 10,28
bleſſed are they, that ſuffer Perſecution.mat.5,10
perſecutions are ſent of god. pſal. 39,10
perſecutions make ſome to be offended.mar.4,17
perſecution to them that wolde liue in ieſus chriſt.2.tim.3,12
chriſt exhorteth vs to Perſeuere in him.iohn 15,4
Peter and iohn men vnlearned. act. 4,13
andrewe bringeth Peter to chriſt. iohn 1,42. he is called ſatan. mar. 8,33
dauid of thre plagues choſeth rather the Peſtilence.2.ſam.24,14
¶the Phariſes and ſadduces, generations of vipers.mat.3,7.ſerpẽts. mat.23,33 theues and robbers.iohn 10,8
the Phariſes deuoure widdowes houſes.luk.20,47
the Phariſes mocke chriſt. luk.16,14
Pharez birth.gen. 38,29 & 46,12
Philippe is called. iohn 1,43 & 14,8. act.8,26 & 21,8
out of whome came the Philiſtims. gen.10,14. of them read iudg. 3 & 10 & 13 & 14 & 15 & 16. 1.ſam. 4 & 5 & 6 & 7 & 13 & 2.ſam.5 & 21
beware leſt thou be ſpoiled by Philoſophie.coloſſ.2,8
the Phioles of the temple. 2. chro. 4,11
Phinehas the ſonne of eli the prieſt. 1.ſam.1,3 & 2,12 & 4,11
Phinehas the ſonne of eleazar the prieſt .exod.6,25.he ſlayeth zimri and cozbi.nomb.25,7
¶Pilate and his doings.iohn 18,29
Pilate ſinned leſſe then iudas.iohn 19,11
the Piller conducteth the children of iſrael.exod.13,21
the Pillers of the tabernacle, and their facion.1.king.7,41
Piſhon one of the riuers of paradiſe gen.2,11
Pithom a citie.exod.1,11
¶ieroboam buyldeth the high Places.1.king.12,31. they are throwen downe by ezekiah.2.king.18,4
plagues ſent vpon the diſobedient. deut.28,15
plagues ſent vpon the egyptians. exod.7 vnto the 12
plagues to the diſobedient . deut. 28,22
iſrael Planted in the mountaine of his inheritance. exod. 15, 17. 2.ſam. 7,10
paul Planted the corinthians . 1. cor.3,6
men Pleaſers cannot be the ſeruãts of chriſt.gal.1,10
¶Pollutiõ that cometh in the night ceaſon.deut.23,10
there ſhalbe Poore alwaies.deut.15, 11.mat.26,11
ſhut not thine heart from thy Poore brother.deut.15,7.pro.28,27
he that giueth to the Poore, giueth to chriſt.mat.25,40
poore in ſpirit.mat.5,3
the Poore receiue the goſpel. mat. 11,5
pouertie to the diſobedient. deut, 28,22
the Poole betheſda.ioh.5,2
if it be Poſsible, haue peace with all men.rom.12,18
chriſt prayed that if it were Poſsible, that houre might paſſe from him.mar.14,35
if it were Poſsible, the very elect ſhulde be deceiued. mat. 24,24. mar.13,22
if it had bene Poſsible ,you wolde haue giuen to me your eyes. galat.4,15
all things are Poſsible to god.mat. 19,26
ezechiel prepareth a Pot.ezek.24,3
the Potter maketh of the claye what he wil.ier.18 ,6
there is no Power but of god. rom. 13,1
man by his owne Power is not able to atteine to riches.deut.8,17. nether doeth he poſſeſſe anie thing for his righteouſnes.deut.9,4
the mightie Power of god.iſa.50,2
the Power of god ſhewed in pharaoh.exod.9,16
¶Praye alwayes. mat.7, 7. luk. 18,1. rom.12,12. epheſ.6,18. coloſſ.4,2. 1. tim.2,8
prayer and faſting.act.13,3 & 14,23
paul deſireth the faithful to Praye for him. rom.15,30. 2.cor.1, 11. ebr. 13,18
praye for kings, princes, magiſtrates.1 tim.2,2.
praye for them that hurt thee. mat. 5,44
praye one for another.iam.5,16
chriſt falling flat vpon his face maketh his Prayer.mat.26,39. ioh.17,1. luk. 22, 41. the ſame doeth paul. act.20,36
the Prayers of all ſaintes.reuel.8,3
praye with the ſpirit and vnderſtanding.1.cor.14,15
chriſt Prayeth all the night long. luk.6,12
moſes Prayeth fortie daies & fortie

nights

nights.deut.9,18
chriſt Prayeth for vs.ioh.16,26 & 17,9 & 20.he prayeth for peter. luk.22,32
chriſt Prayeth to the father for vs. ebr.7,25 & 9,24
paul Prayeth without ceaſing.1.theſ 1,2.he prayeth in the temple. act.22,17
none can Preache, but he ỹ is ſent. rom.10,15
chriſt Preached alwaies opẽly.ioh.18,20
preachers are gods laborers, 1.cor.3,9
preachers oght to beware of vſurped autoritie.1.pet.5,3
chriſt Preacheth in the ſhippe.mat.13,2
we were Predeſtinate according to the purpoſe of god.epheſ.1,11
we are Predeſtinate to be adopted in ieſus chriſt.epheſ.1,5
pleade not againſt god in his Predeſtinacion.rom.9,20
the Preſumption of the corinthiãs. 1.cor.4,6.
chriſt our high Prieſt. ebr.2,17 & 3 1 & 7,15
the office of Prieſts.leuit.10,6 & 16,2.their couetouſnes.iſa.3,12
the high Prieſt wherefore he was ordeined.ebr.5,1 & 8,3
an exhortaciõ to Princes.ezek.45,9
wicked Princes.iob 34,30
princes are the miniſters of god. rom.13,4
god leadeth awaie Prĩces as a pray. iob 12,19
againſt thoſe Princes that oppreſſe the poore.amos 4,1 & 6,5.zeph.3,3
the remembrance of Priſoners.ebr.13,3
chriſt our Prophet.deut.18,15
the childe of Promes.rom.9,8
the land of Promes.deut.8,7
the Promiſes of god are true.gen.32,10
the Promes of the father, the holie goſt.act.1,4
to Prophecie is better then to ſpeake ſtrange tongues.1.cor.14,5
prophecie is the gift of god. rom.12,6
the Prophet reproueth ieroboam.1.king.13,2
obadiah hid an hundreth Prophetes.1.king.18,4
eliiah ſlayeth baals Prophetes. 1.king.18,40. iehu deſtroyeth them alſo.2.king.10,19.25
the doctrine of falſe Prophetes. ezek.13,2 & 22,25.ierem.23,9
450 falſe Prophetes againſt eliiah ỹ true and onelie prophet of God. 1.king.18,19
the ſpirits of Prophetes are in the power of ỹ prophetes. 1.cor.14,32
the falſe Prophet ſhal dye ỹ death. deut.18,20 & 13,1
baals Prophetes cut thẽ ſelues with kniues.1.king.18,28
the Prophetes example to vs of pacience.iam.5,10
the autoritie of the Prophetes of god.mic.3,8.2.king.5,8
the Prophetes did deſire to ſe chriſt mat.13,17
the Prophetes in olde time were called Seers.1.ſam.9,9
the ſonnes of the Prophetes,poore. 2.king.6,2.they were refreſhed by eliſha.2.king.4,43
falſe Prophetes worke miracles. deut.13,1.mat.24,24
proſperitie & aduerſitie are of the lord.prou.3,33
the Proſperitie of ỹ wicked.iob 21,7
god reſiſteth the Proude.1.pet.5,5
god Proueth abraham.gen.22,1
god Proueth his people. exod.15,25 & 16,4
gods Prouidence towardes the wicked.1.king.18,1
¶ of Publicanes.luk.3,12
the Publicanes belieued in chriſt. mat.21,32. they iuſtified god. luk.7,29
the Publicane is iuſtified rather thẽ the phariſe.luk.18,14
ſharpe Puniſhment purgeth awaye the euil.prou.20,30
the Pure of heart are bleſſed. mat.5,8
chriſt him ſelf hathe Purged our ſinnes.ebr.1,3
phygellus turned from paul.2.tim.1,15
phyſicions created of god.eccleſiaſti.38,1

Q

QVailes fall vpon the campe. exod.16,13.nomb.11,31
fooliſh Queſtiõs.2.tim.2,33
auoide fooliſh Queſtions.tit.3,9
queſtions & ſtrife of wordes. 1.tim.6,4

R

RAbbah,a citie of the ammonites.2.ſam.12,26
Rahab the harlot.ioſh.2 & 6
Rahel iaakobs wife, & her doings. gen.29 & 30 & 31 & 35
firſt and latter Raine.deut.11,14
chriſt Raiſed frõ death,deliuereth vs from the wrath to come.1.theſ.1,10
to be Raiſed vp with chriſt.rom.6,4
we ſhal be Raiſed through chriſt.2.cor.4,14
ahab & iehoſhaphat go vp againſt Ramoth gilead.1.king.22,29
Raphael.tob.5 & 6 & 9 & 12
the Rauen ſent out of the arke.gen.8,7
Rauens ſent by the prouiſiõ of god to feede eliiah.1.king.17,6
¶ follow not thine owne Reaſon. deut.12,8
the Rebelliõ of the iſraelites.deut.9,24 & 31,27
the Rebellion of korah.nomb.16,1
the Rebellion of the people of iſrael.deut.9,22
Rebekah the wife of izhak. gen. 22 vnto the 27.rom.9,10
what frute they haue that Receiue chriſt.ioh.1,12
Rechabites.ierem.35,2
Rechab killeth iſh-boſheth. 2.ſam.4,7
recõciled vnto god by chriſt. rom.5,11
reconcile thee to thy brother. mat.5,23
the day of Recõciliacion.leui.23,27
chriſt,our Redemer.1.cor.1,30.mar.10,45
redemption by grace.epheſ.1,7
redemption by the blood of chriſt. 1.pet.1,19.epheſ.1,7.ebr.9,13
a bruiſed Reede.iſa.42,3.mat.12,20
god is our Refuge.2.ſam.22,2.pſal.9,10.ierem.16,19
cities of Refuge.ioſh.20,2
Rehoboam,& his doings.1.king.11,43 & 12 & 14
wherein pure Religion ſtandeth. iam.1,27
remiſsion of ſinnes, fre. pſal.32,1. coloſſ.1,22
the Renuing of the holie goſt. tit.3,5
exhortacion to Repentance. act.2,38 & 3,19 & 17,30 & 26,20
repentance & conuerſion.act.3,19
repentance is ỹ gift of god. lament.5,21
god Repenteth.1.ſam.15,11
god Repenteth that he had made man.gen.6,6
of the Reprobate.mat.13,13
the Reſurrection of the dead. 1.cor.15,12
reſt promiſed to them that beare the yoke of chriſt.mat.11,29
reſt promiſed to the troubled. 2.theſſ.1,7
a Reſt remaineth for the people of

god.ebr.4,9
to Receine ſinnes.ioh.20,23
Reuben, his birth and his doings. gen.29,32 & 35,23 & 37,21 & 42,22 & 49,3
Reuel the prieſt of midian. exod. 2,18
god taketh no Rewarde.deut.10,17
the Rewarde blĩdeth the eyes.deut. 16,19
the Rewarde is according to the worke.1.cor.3,8
the Rewarde of abraham,god.gen. 15,1
the Rewarde of ſinne is death.rom. 6,23
Rezin the king of aram.2.king.16,5
¶woman was made of the Ribbe of adam.gen.2,21
wo to the Riche,and why. luk.6,24. iam.5,1.1.tim.6,9
the couetous Riche mã.eccleſiaſtes 6,2
man can not ſerue god and Riches. luk.16,13
the diſceitfulnes of Riches. mar. 4,19
¶ the church is founded vpõ chriſt, the ſure Rocke.mat.16,18
water guſheth out of the Rocke horeb.exod.17,6
a prophecie of yͤ Romaines.nomb. 24,24
chriſt the Roote of ieſſe. rom.15,12
ropes on the head was a ſigne of ſubmiſsion.1.king.20,31
auoyde Roaring & curſed ſpeaking epheſ.4,31
¶ curſe not the Ruler of the people.exod.22,28
Rulers appointed ouer ten by moſes.exod.18,25
what maner of Rulers god requireth.exod.18,21.deut.1,13
he that Ruleth,let him rule with diligence.rom.12,8

S

THe euerlaſting Sabbath.iſa.66, 23
the true obſeruacion of the Sabbath.iſa.56,2 & 58,13
ſacrifice for ſinne.ebr.5,1 & 8,3
ſacrifices of iuſtice.deut.33,10
the Sale & the ſeller.leuit.25
Salomon and his doings.2.ſam.12,24 vnto the 1.king.12
euerie man ſhalbe Salted with fyre. mat.9,49
the Salt of the earth, the apoſtles. mat.5,13
ſalute no man by the way.luk.10,4
Samaria beſieged.1.king.20.2.king. 6,19
Samaria ful of idolatrie. 2.king. 17,29
Samſon & his doings. iudg. 13 vnto the 16 chap.
Samuel and his doings.1.ſam.1.vnto the 25 chap.
ſanctifie yͤ lord god in your hearts. 1.pet.3,15
the forme of the Sanctuarie.exod. 25,8
the purging of the Sanctuarie.leui. 16,16
Sarah nourceth her ſõne izhak.gen. 21,7
Sarra the daughter of raguel. tob.3 & 7 & 10
Satan the god of this worlde.2.cor. 4,4
the nombre of them that ſhalbe Saued,is ſmale.luk.13,23
Saul king of iſrael,& his doings.1. ſam.9 vnto the 31 chap.
¶the profite of the Scriptures. 2. tim.3,16
the vnderſtãding of the Scriptures is the gift of god.luk.24,45
¶ the ſcribes ſit in moſes Seat.mat. 23,2
chriſt the Sede of dauid. 2.Sam.7, 12
a Seer,that is,a prophet.1.ſam.9,11
the ceremonial law forbiddeth to Seeth meat on the ſabbath. exod. 16,23
to Sell his goods, & to giue them. &c.mat.19,21.luk.12,33 & 18,22
the Sepulchre of chriſt.mat.27,60
Sergius paulus.act.13,7
the braſen Serpent ſet vp.nomb.21, 9. iohn 3,14. broken in pieces. 2. king.18,4
of Seruants.exod.21,2.deut.15,12
the Seruant that knoweth the wil, &c.luk.12,47
the duetie of Seruants.epheſ.6,5
ſerue god.exod.23,25.ebr.12,28.deut. 6,13.ioſh.24,14
ſerue god with a good heart. deut. 28,47
the true Seruice of god.iſa.1,16
the outwarde Seruice, that lacketh faith,is reiected.iſa.43,22
¶Shalmaneſer the king of aſſhur.2. king.18,9
Shaminah alone ſlewe manie philiſtims.2.ſam.23,11
Shallum killeth zechariah the ſonne of ieroboam.2.king.15,10
Shebnah.2.king.18,18.iſa.22,15
yͤ Shechemites are burnt.iudg.9,45
Shechem ſlayne.gen.34,26
Shem.gen.5,32 & 10,21
Shemaiah a prophet.1.king.12,22
Shelah the ſonne of arpachſhad. gen.11,12
Shelah the ſonne of iudah. geneſ. 38,5
loſt Shepe.mat.15,24
the Shepe of chriſt heare his voyce.iohn 10,27
the office of a Shepherd.ezek.33,2
the good Shepherd,chriſt.ioh.10,11. 1.pet.5,4
chriſt the Shepherd of the faithful. ezek.34,23
chriſts birth declared to the Shepherds.luk.2,9
falſe Shepherds. ierem.12,10 & 23,1. ezek.34,2
ſhepherds that admoniſh not.ezek. 3,18
the golden Shields of ſalomon. 1. king.10,17 & 14,26
Shimei & his vilenie. 2.ſam.16,5 & 19,16.1.king.2,36
in Shiloh was the tabernacle of the congregacion. ioſh.18,1. 1.ſam. 1,24
Shuah the father of iudahs wife. gen.38,2
¶ the Sicke oght to ſend for the elders of the church.iam.5,14
chriſts Side is perced.iohn 19,34
a Signe giuen to hezekiah. 2.king. 20,9
a Signe giuen to ſaul for a confirmacion.1.ſam.10,2
feare not the Signes of heauen.ier. 10,2
ſignes which ſhal not come before the latter daye.luk.21,25
Sion king of heſhbon giuen into the hands of iſrael.deut.2,24
Simeon & his doings. gen.29 & 34 & 42 & 46 & 49
Simon,iudas maccabeus brother.1. mac.13,14
Simon the phariſe.luk.7,36
Simon the ſorcerer.act.8,9
Sinai a mountaine.exod.19,1.galat. 4,24
dauid the ſwete Singer of iſrael. 2. ſam.23,1
dauids Singers.1.chro.25,1
ſing ſpiritual ſongs to the lord. epheſ.5,19
to Sing with the ſpirit and vnderſtandding.1.cor.14,15
chriſt hathe deliuered vs from Sinne.luk.1,74
god onelie forgiueth Sinne.nomb. 14,18
the knowledge of Sinne by the law. rom.3,20
he that committeth Sinne,is of the deuil.1.iohn 3,8

he that committeth ſinne, is the ſeruant of ſinne.ioh.8,34.
ſinne againſt the holie goſt.mar.3,29
by the Sinne of adam death entred into the worlde. rom.5,12
the lord waſheth awaye our Sinnes. iſa.4,4.1.cor.6,11
ſinners captiues.rom.7,23
chriſt is come to call Sinners. mat. 9,12
the penitent Sinner ſhal liue. ezek. 33,11.deut.30,2
Siſera.iudg.4
¶the Skye red in the morning.mat. 16,2
¶to Sleape, for, to dye. gen. 47,30. mat 9,24
he that Slayeth a man, ſhal dye the death.exod.21,12.leuit.24,17
¶the Smel of noahs ſacrifice. gene. 8,21
what puniſhment he ſhal haue, that Smiteth his father, or a woman with childe.exod.21,22.
¶of the Sodomites.gen.13 & 14 & 19. ezek.16,48
ioſeph Solde by gods prouidence. gen.45,5
the Solemne feaſts of the iewes. exod.23,14
chriſt prayeth in a Solitarie place. mar.1,35
the Songs of moſes.deut.32,1
the Songs of ſalomō, a thouſand & fiue.1.king.14,32
the diſobedient Sonne is ſtoned to death.deut.21,21
Sopater. act.20,4
ſorcerers oght to dye the death. leuit.20,27
ſorowe not aboue meaſure for thē that are dead.1.theſ.4,13
Soſthenes.act.18,17
the duetie of Souldiers. luk.3,14
ioſiah toke away Southſayers.2.kin. 23,24
what man Soweth, that ſhal he reape.gal.6,7
¶gods prouidence euen vpon the Sparow.mat.10,29
euil Speakers ſhal not inherit the kingdome of god.1.cor.6,10
whoſo ſpeaketh, let him Speake the wordes of god.1.pet.4,11
ſobrietie in Speaking.prou.17,27
the Spies of the land of promes are ſlaine for ſtirring vp the people. nomb.14,36
ſpies ſent into iericho.ioſh.2,1
ſanctification of the Spirit.1.pet.1,2
the frute of the Spirit.gal.5,22
the wiſdome of the Spirit. rom. 8,6
we muſt not beleue euerie Spirit. 1.ioh.4,1
lying Spirits.iſa.19,14
the Spirit and the fleſh luſt one againſt another.gal.5,17
ſpirit, for winde.gen.8,1
grieue not the holie Spirit of god. epheſ.4,30
the Spirit prayeth for vs. rom.8,26
ſpoiles deuided equally.1. ſam. 30, 24.ioſh.22,8
the Spouſe of chriſt, ẏ church. pſal. 45,10
¶paul baptized Stephanas and his familie.1.cor.1,16.
Steuen and his death.act.6,5 & 7
chriſt, the corner Stone, is refuſed. mat.21,42.1.pet.2,7.the ſtone to ſtōble at.1.pet.2,8
it raineth Stones.ioſh.10,11
god loueth the Stranger. deut.10,18
oppreſſe not Strangers. exod.23, 9. leuit.19,33
ſtrangers had the tithes giuen thē. deut.14,29.
ſtrangled things forbidden.gen.9,4
god is our Strength. 2. ſam.22,3. exod.15,2
the waters of Strife.nomb.20,13
ſtriue not with anie.pro.20,3.2.tim. 2,23
¶the elders of Succoth put to death and how.iudg.8,14
¶the Sunne and moone for ſignes, and for ceaſons.gen.1,14
the Sunne ſtayed at the wordes of ioſhua.ioſh.10,12
the Supper of our lord with his diſciples.mat.26,26
the Supper of the Lord oght to be done in his remembrāce. luk.22,19
¶Sweare by the name of the liuing god.deut.6,13
ſweare not at all.mat.5,34
ſweare not by the name of ſtrange gods.exod.23,13
ſweare not in vaine.deut.5,11
paul Sweareth.2.cor.2,1
the autoritie of the temporal Sworde.gen.9,6.rom.13,6

T

THe forme of the Tabernacle. exod.26 & 36 & 39,32
the feaſt of Tabernacles.leuit.23,34
tobias biddeth the godlie to his Table.tob.2,2
the Tables of teſtimonie.exod.32,15
Tabitha is raiſed vp againe.act.9,36
againſt Talebearers. prou.26,22.18,8
Tamar a widow, & her doings.ge.38
Tamar the daughter, of dauid. 2. ſam.13,1
¶Teachers ordeined in ẏ church. 1.cor.12,28
the holie goſt is the Teacher of the faithful.ioh.14,26
the Temple, for, the bodie of chriſt. ioh.2,21
the Tēple is buylt vp againe. hag. 1,14.ezr.4,1
the Temple of ſalomon. 1.king.6,1. & 8,13
the Temple of the lord is burnt. 2. king.25,9
tempt not god.deut. 6,16. mat.4,7 1.cor.10,9
Terah abrahams father.gen.11,27
Terah dyeth in haran.gen.11,32
the deſcription of the olde Teſtament.ioſh.24.ebr.9
the blood of the Teſtamēt.ebr.9,20
the newe Teſtament. gene.3,15.ebr. 8,10 & 10,16. for the remiſsion of ſinnes.mat.26,28
¶Thankeſgiuing becometh ſaintes. epheſ.5,4
the puniſhment of Theft. exod.22,1
theft forbidden.exod.20,15
the Thoghts of mās heart, wicked. gen.6,5
followe not the Thoghts of thine owne heart.nomb.15,39
Thomas an apoſtle.ioh.11,16 & 20,24
the ſede choked with Thornes.mar. 4,7
Thryphon.1.mac.13,12
¶the latter Times.1.tim.4,1
the diuerſitie of Times.geneſ.1,14. & 8,22
times muſt not be obſerued. gal.4,10
Timotheus.1.cor.4,17
who liue of the Tithes.deut.14,29
the Tithes of ſedes are at the kings pleaſure.1.ſam.8,15
the Tithes of the land are the lords. leuit.27,30
¶Toi the king of hamath.2.ſam.8,9
Tola a iudge in iſrael.iudg.10,1
the faut & vertue of the Tongue. iam.3,5.prou.12,13 & 13,2 & 14,3
refraine thy Tongue from euil. 1. pet.3,10
diuerſitie of Tongues.1. cor. 12,28 & 14,2
tothe for tothe.exod.21,24
¶the good Treaſure of the heart. mat.12,35
drye Tre, grene Tre.luk.23,31
the good Tree beareth good frute. mat.12,33
the Tre of life, the tre of knowledge.gen.2,9
the Tre that maketh the waters ſwete.exod.15,25
trees created. for man. gen.1,12 & 2, 9,16

fruteful Trees muſt ſtand in time of warre.deut.20,19
the fruteful Trees thre yeres vncircumciſed.leuit.19,23
trueth and her commendation. 1. eſd.4,34
trumpets of ſiluer.nomb.10,2
tribulation.rom.8,35 ebr.12,5
tribulation bringeth pacience.ro.5,3
we muſt by Tribulatiõs entre into the kingdome of heauen. act.14,22
tribulations to yͤ faithful. 1.pet.4,12
paye Tribute.rom.13,7
chriſt payeth Tribute to the magiſtrate.mat.17,27
¶Tubal-kain the firſt braſier & yrõ ſmith.gen.4,22

V

Variance a worke of the fleſh. gal.5,20
the Vaile of the tabernacle.exo.26,31
the Vaile on moſes face.exod.34,33
¶Vengeance is forbid. prou.20,22. 1.ſam.11,12.leuit.19,18.luk.9,55
vengeãce perteineth to god.deut.32,35.rom.12,19.ebr.10,30.1.theſſ.4,6
chriſt is the Veritie.ioh.14,6
the Veſſels of the yong men, that is,their bodies.1.ſam.21,5
¶noahs Vineyarde.gen.9,20
lawes cõcerning Vineyardes. exod.22,5.deut.20,6 & 22,9 & 23,24
virgines taken in warre.nomb.31,18
¶hearts Vncircumciſed.leuit.26,41
vnclennes oght not once to be named among chriſtians.ephe.5,3
cõpanie not wͭ yͤ Vngodlie.1.cor.5,11
an Vnion of the iewes and gentiles in chriſt.iſa.19,24
¶Vocation of the iewes and gentiles.rom.15,9
hearken to the Voice of the lord. exod.15,26.deut.13,4 & 30,20
vowes oght to be performed.nom.30,3.deut.23,21
¶Vriah the houſband of beth-ſheba.2.ſam.11,3
Vriiah the prieſt.2.king.16,11
¶of Vſurie.deut.23,20
a law againſt Vſurie.deut.23,19
¶Vzziah otherwiſe called azariah, the ſonne of amaziah, king of iudah.2.king.14,21,& 2.chro.26,1
¶to Walke with god.gen.5,24
diuers cauſes of fredome frõ Warre.deut.20,5
warre is ſent for the ſinne of the people.1.king.8,33.leuit.26,23
no man Warreth at his owne coſt. 1.cor.9,7
to Watch. mat.24,42 & 25,1. 1. theſſ. 5,2.coloſ.4,2
vncleane Water.liuit.11,38
water changed into wine.ioh.2,8
the Water of life.ioh.4,14 & 7,38
bitter Waters.exod.15,23
Waters flowing out of the rocke. exod.17,6
the kings Waye.nomb.21,22
to go the Waye of all the earth,for, to dye.1.king.2,2
the Waye of the lord is vncorrupt. 2.ſam.22,31
the Waye of veritie.2.pet.2,2
¶the Weake in knowledge eat herbes.rom.14,2
dauids Weapons againſt goliath. 1.ſam.17,40
the Weapons of the faithful. 2.cor. 10,4.eph.6,11
a Wedding garment.mat.22,12
of Weights.deut.25,13.hoſ.12,7
the feaſt of Wekes.exod.34,22
wel doing cometh of the lord. phil. 1,6.prou.16,1 & 20,24
the philiſtims fil vp abrahams Wels gen.26,14
iſrael in his Welth forſoke god.deu. 32,15
bleſſed are they that Wepe. mat.5, 4.luk.6,21
wepe with thẽ that wepe. rom.12,15
¶the viſion of Wheles.ezek.1,15
the viſiõ of yͤ great Whore.reuel.17
whoredome puniſhed by death.ge. 38,24.leuit.18,29
the hyre of a Whore oght not to be giuen vp for a vow.deut.23,18
auoide the companie of Whores. prou.6,24 & 23,27
¶yong Widowes.1.tim.5,11
the duetie of the Wife.ephe.5,22 tit.2,5
yͤ praiſe of a vertuous Wife.pr.18,22
the good Wife & the bad.prou.12,4
a prudent Wife is the gift of god. prou.19,14
a contentious Wife is to be auoyded.prou.21,9
the Wife not founde to be a virgine.deut.22,14
the Wife oght to be careful for her familie.tit.2,5
yͤ Wife ſuſpect of adulterie.nõb.5,12
god worketh in vs both the Wil & the dede phil.2,13
to Wil, is preſent with vs, but to performe is not.rom.7,18
prieſts may not drĩke Wine.leu.10,8
wine maketh glad the heart of man. iudg.9,13 pſal.104,15
wiſdome and ſimplicitie required. mat.10,16
the Wiſdome of the fleſh diſobedient to the law of god. rom.8,7. 1.cor.1 & 2 & 3
chriſt is the Wiſdome of god. luk. 11,49
the Wiſdome of god hid in the goſpel.1.cor.2,7
what the Wiſdome of this worlde is with god.1.cor.1,19 & 3,19
beare no falſe Witnes. exod.20,16 & 23,1
yͤ teſtimonie of Witneſſes.deut.17,6
what puniſhement is appointed for falſe Witneſbearing.deut.19,16.
¶ the Woman, diſeaſed wͭ an yſſue of blood,is healed.mat.9,20
the Woman that hathe the bloodie yſſue.leuit.15,19
let euerie Woman haue her houſband.1.cor.7,2.epheſ.5,22
the Woman that turneth her houſband from the true god, ſhal dye the death.deut.13,6
he that ſtriketh a Womã with childe.exod.21,22
womans duetie.1.cor.11,6 & 14,34
paul preacheth to Women. act.16,13
the iewes might not marie ſtrange Women.exod.34,16.ezr.10,3
womẽ preſerued in taking of cities. deut.20,14
the elder Women ſhulde inſtruct yͤ yõg to loue their houſbãds.tit.2,3
againſt Womẽ that diſguiſe them ſelues in mens apparel.deut.22,5
yͤ famine of gods Worde. amos 8,11
he that ſinneth not in Worde, is perfite.iam.3,2
chriſt is the Worde of god.ioh.1,1
put nothing to the Worde of god, nor take anie thing from it.deut. 4,2 & 12,32
to caſt awaye the Worde of yͤ lord. 1.ſam.15,23
gods Worde ſhulde be laid vp in our hearts.deu.6,6 & 11,18.we oght to follow it.deut.5,32. we oght to teache it to our children. deut.4,9 & 11,19
the Worde of god how we oght to handle it.deut.6,7
by thy Wordes thou ſhalt be iuſtified.mat.12,37
the Workeman is worthie of his meat.mat.10,10
vnfruteful Workes.epheſ.5,11
the Workes do witneſſe of faith. philem.5.ebr.6,10.2.pet.1,5
workes of mercie.mat.25,35
the workes of darkenes.tit.2,12
the Workes of gentiles we muſt auoyde.epheſ.4,17
yͤ Workes of god are perfite.deu.32,4
workers of iniquitie.mat.25,41
workes of light.epheſ.5,9
the Workes yͭ defile a mã. mar.7,20

---

by our Workes w
rom.11,6.epheſ.2
the ſaincts ſhal iu
cor.6,2
chriſt prayeth no
ioh.17,9
loue not the Wo
the facion of this
waye.1.cor.7,31
the World e mad
true Worſhipper
the Worſhipper
are ſtoned to de
deliuered into
lers.iudg.2,14
the Worſhipers
dye the death.d
to Worſhip god
worſhip god one
the Worſhip of
bidden.exod.2
¶the Wrath of
of diſobedien

A P

T H

Ch

diu

The ſumme

firſt ag

FRom Adam
are yeres 16
For when Adam
he begate Se
Seth being 105
Enos being 90 y
Cainan being 7
halaleel.
Mahalaleel be
Iared.
Iared at the age
te Enoch.
Enoch being 6
thuſelah.
Mathuſelah at
begate Lam
Lamech beĩg
Noe at the co
was 600 yere
the ſeuenth
The whole
are 1656.

FRom the
to Adrah
Chalde we
dayes.
For the ſaid

by our Workes we are not ſaued. rom.11,6.epheſ.2,8.tit.3,5
the ſaincts ſhal iudge the Worlde.1.cor.6,2
chriſt prayeth not for the Worlde. ioh.17,9
loue not the Worlde.1.ioh.2,15
the facion of this Worlde goeth awaye.1.cor.7,31
the Worlde made by chriſt.ioh.1,10
true Worſhippers.ioh.4,23
the Worſhippers of ſtrange gods are ſtoned to death. deut 17,5. are deliuered into the hands of ſpoilers.iudg.2,14
the Worſhipers of ſtrãge gods ſhal dye the death.deut.6,14
to Worſhip god in ſpirit. ioh.4,23
worſhip god onely.mat.4,10
the Worſhip of ſtrange gods is forbidden.exod.23,13
¶the Wrath of god on the childrẽ of diſobedience.coloſſ.3,6

Y

THe Ydle are reproued.prou.21,25 & 22,13 & 26,13
the euils that come of ydlenes. pro.24,30
ydlenes to be auoyded.prou.20,13 & 21,25
¶the Yere of iubile.leuit.25,11
¶a Yoke of yron for the diſobediẽt. deut.28,48
the duetie of Yong women.tit.2,4
the luſtes of Youth are to be auoided.2.tim.2,22

Z

ZAccheus the publicane. luk.19,2
Zachariah ẏ king of iſrael.2.king.14,29
Zalmunna and zebah ſlaine by gideon.iudg.8,21
Zamzummin,a people.deut.2,20
¶the Zeale of god againſt the man that walketh according to ẏ ſtubbernes of his heart.deut.29,20
the Zeale of moſes. exod.32,26. of phinehas. nomb.25,7. of eliiah.1.king.18,40.of iehu.2.king.10,16
Zebulun, his genealogie and his doings. gen.30,20 & 46,14 & 49,13 deut.33,18
Zechariah ẏ ſonne of iehoiada the prieſt.2.chron 24,20
Zechariah the ſonne of berechiah. zecha.1,1 mat.23,35
Zedekiah,king.2.king.24,17 & 25,7. ier.52,1.ezek.12,13
Zeeb ſlaine.iudg.7,25
Zerubbabel the ſonne of ſhealtiel. hag.1,12
¶Ziba 2.ſam.9,2
Zidkiiah,a falſe prophet. 1.kĩg.22,11
Zimri the king of iſrael,and his doings.1.king.16,9
Zion the citie of dauid. 2. ſam. 5,9. 1.chron.11,5

The end of the table.

A PERFITE SVPPVTATION OF THE YERES AND TIMES FROM ADAM VNTO Chriſt, proued by the Scriptures, after the collection of diuers autors.

The ſumme of the yeres of the firſt age

FRom Adam vnto Noes flood are yeres 1656.

For when Adam was a 130 yere olde, he begate Seth.

Seth being 105 yeres,begate Enos.

Enos being 90 yeres,begate Cainan.

Cainan being 70 yeres, begate Mahalaleel.

Mahalaleel being 65 yeres, begate Iared.

Iared at the age of a 162 yeres,begate Enoch.

Enoch being 65 yeres, begate Mathuſelah.

Mathuſelah at the age of 187 yeres, begate Lamech.

Lamech beĩg 182 yeres,begate Noe.

Noe at the comming of the flood was 600 yeres olde,as appeareth in the ſeuenth of Geneſis.

The whole ſumme of the yeres are 1656.

FRom the ſaid flood of Noe vnto Adrahams departing from Chalde were 363 yeres, and ten dayes.

For the ſaid flood continued one whole yere and ten dayes.

Sem(which was Noes ſonne) begate Arphaxat two yeres after that.

Arphaxat begate Salah whẽ he was 35 yeres olde.

Salah being 30 yeres olde, begate Heber.

Heber at his age of 34 begate Phalech.

Phalech beĩg 30 yeres,begate Regu.

Regu being 32 yeres,begate Saruch.

Saruch being 30 yeres, begate Nahor.

Nahor beĩg 29 yeres,begate Thare.

Thare being 70 yeres, begate Abraham.

And Abrahã departed from Chalde when he was 70 yeres olde.

These ſaid yeres accounted are 363 yeres,& ten dayes.

FRom Abrahams departing frõ Vr in Chalde vnto the departing of the children of Iſrael frõ Egypt are 430 yeres, gathered as followeth.

Abrahã was in Charran fiue yeres, and departed in the 75 yere.

He begate Iſaac when he was 100 yeres olde,and in the 25 yere of his departing.

Iſaac begate Iakob when he was 60 yeres olde.

Iakob went into Egypt with all his familie,whẽ he was 130 yere olde.

Iſrael was in Egypt 220 yeres,which remaine from that time.

Then rebate 80 yeres from this: for ſo olde was Moſes when he cõducted the Iſraelites from Egypt.

So the reſte of the yeres, that is to ſay 130,are deuided betwixt Amram and Chath.

Then Chath begate Amram at his age of 67 yeres.

Amram being 65 yeres,begate Moſes, who in the 80 yere of his age departed with the Iſraelites from Egypt.

So this ſupputation is the 430 yeres mencioned in the 12.of Exod. & the 3. to the Galatians.

FRom the going of the Iſraelites from Egypt vnto the firſt buylding of the Temple are 480 yeres,after this ſupputation and accounte.

Moſes remained in ẏ deſert or wil-

dernes 40 yeres.
Ioſue & Othoniel ruled 40 yeres.
Aioth 70 yeres.
Debora 40 yeres.
Gedeon 40 yeres.
Abimelech 3 yeres.
Thela 23 yeres.
Iair 22 yeres.
Then were they without a captaine vnto the 18 yere of Iepthe.
Iepthe 6 yeres.
Abiſſam 7 yeres.
Elom 10 yeres.
Abaton 8 yeres.
Sampſon 20 yeres.
Heli Iudge and Prieſt 44 yeres.
Samuel & Saul reigned 40 yeres.
Dauid was King 40 yeres.
Salomon in the 4 yere of his reigne began the buylding of the Tẽple.

Theſe are the 480 yeres mencioned in the firſt of the Kings,& the 6 chap.

FRom the firſt buylding of the Temple vnto the captiuitie of Babylon are 419 yeres & an halfe.
Salomon reigned yet 36 yeres.
Roboam 17 yeres.
Abia 3 yeres.
Aſa 41 yeres.
Ioſaphat 25 yeres.
Ioram 8 yeres.
Ochaſias one yere.
Athalia the Quene 7 yeres.
Ioas 40 yeres.
Amaſias 29 yeres.
Ozias 52 yeres.
Ioathan 16 yeres,
Achas 16 yeres.
Ezechias 29 yeres.
Manaſſes 55 yeres.
Amon 2 yeres.
Ioſias 31 yeres.
Ioachas 3 moneths.
Eliacim 11 yeres.
Ioachim,Iechonias 3 moneths.
And here beginneth the captiuitie of Babylon.

The ſumme of theſe yeres are 419 yeres.

IErusalem was reedified & buylded againe after the captiuitie of Babylon 143 yeres.
The captiuitie continued 70 yeres.
The children of Iſrael were deliuered and reſtored to their fredome in the firſt yere of Cyrus.
The Temple was begonne to be buylded in the 2 yere of the ſaid Cyrus, & finiſhed in the 46 yere, which was the 6 yere of Darius. After that Darius had reigned 20 yere, Nehemias was reſtored to libertie, and went to buylde the citie, which was finiſhed in the 32 yere of the ſaid Darius.
All the yeres from the buylding of the Temple againe are 26 yeres.

The whole ſumme of yeres amount to 143 yeres.

FRom the reedifying of the citie vnto the cõming of Chriſt, are 483 yeres, after this ſupputatiõ or nombring.

It is mencioned in the 9 of Daniel that Ieruſalem ſhulde be buylt vp againe, and that from that time vnto the comming of Chriſt are 67 weekes, & euerie weeke is reckoned for ſeuen yeres. So 67 weekes amount to 483 yeres. For from the 32 yere of Darius vnto the 42 yere of Auguſtus, in the which yere our Sauiour Chriſt was borne, are iuſt and complet ſo many yeres, whereupon we recken, that from Adam vnto Chriſt are 3974 yeres, ſix moneths and ten dayes, and from the byrth of Chriſt vnto this preſent yere, is 1560.

Then the whole ſumme and nomber of yeres from the beginning of the worlde vnto this preſent yere of our Lord God 1560 are iuſt 5534, 6 moneths, and the ſaid odde ten dayes.

The End.

IOSHVA CHAP. 1. VERS. 8.

Let not this boke of the Law departe out of thy mouth, but meditate therein daye and night, that thou mayeſt obſerue and do according to all that is written therein: ſo ſhalt thou make thy way proſperous, and then ſhalt thou haue good ſucceſſe.

The order of the yeres from Pauls conuerſion ſhewing the time of his peregrination, & of his Epiſtles writen to the Churches.

The yeres of ŷ natiuitie of Ieſus Chriſt	The yeres of the cõuerſion of S.Paul.		The yeres of Tyberius ŷ Emperour.
35	1	Paul a perſecuter, Act.7,8,9. was cõuerted as he went towarde Damaſcus, Act.9.	20
36 37	2 3	From Damaſcus he went into Arabia to preache the Goſpel: after he returned to Damaſcus where they wolde haue taken him, but he eſcaped by the meanes of the faithful, which did let him downe in a baſket through the walles. Act.9. Gal.1.	21 22
38	4	From thence he came to Ieruſalem to ſe Peter. Gal.1. Act.9. 2.Cor.12.	23
39 40	5 6	The Iewes wolde haue put him to death, but he was led to Ceſarea, and from thence ſent into Syria and to Tarſus of Cilicia. Act.9. Gal.1.	of Caligula 2
41 42 43	7 8 9	After he was broght to Antiochia by Barnabas, where the diſciples were firſt named Chriſtians.	3 4
44	10	The famine was prophecied by Agabus vnder C.Ceſar. Act.11.	of Claudius
45	11	S.Iames was ſlaine by Herode. Act.12.	2
46	12	Paul the gouernour of Cyprus was conuerted by S.Paul. Act.13.	3
47	13	Paul preached the Goſpel in Antiochia of Piſidia, which is a parte of Galatia. Act.14	4 5
48	14	Thence he went to Iconium where he remained for a time. Act.13,14.	6
49	15	He healed a lame man at Lyſtri, and there was ſtoned. Act.14	7
50 51	16 17	When he had appointed the Elders in the Church, he viſited all Piſidia and Pamphilia, and returned to Antiochia.	8 9
52 53	18 19	At this time was the Coũcil of the Apoſtles holden at Ieruſalem where ſaint Paul appeared, and he returned to Antiochia, whether Peter alſo came, and Paul reſiſted him openly, Act.15. Galat.2.	10 11
54	20	Paul went into Syria and Cilicia with Siluanus to confirme the Churches, & afterwarde to Derbe and Lyſtri, where he taketh Timotheus vnto him: thẽce he goeth to Macedonia, and teacheth in a citie called Philippi. Act.15,16.	12
55	21	Paul preacheth at Athenes. Act.17. & frõ thence writeth to the Theſſalonians.	13
56	22	He remaineth at Corinthus 18. moneths, Act.18. and from thence writeth to the Romaines.	14
57 58	23 24	He returneth to Epheſus, & from thence to Ceſarea: afterwarde to Ieruſalem, and ſo to Antiochia: afterwarde he viſiteth the Churches of Galacia and Phrygia. Act.18.	of Nero 2
59	25	He commeth to Epheſus, where he preacheth two yeres, & there leaueth Timotheus. Act.19. 1.Tim.1.	3
60	26	He writeth from Epheſus the firſt to the Corinthians. 1.Corinth.16.	4
61	27	After the tumult that was in Epheſus, he came to Troas, & from thence to Macedonia, and being at Philippi he wrote the ſeconde to the Corinthians by Titus and Luke. 2.Cor.2. & 13. Act.20.	5
62	28	Thence he came into Achaia & to Corinthus as he had promiſed. 1.Cor.16. & 2.Cor.12. and becauſe certeine laid waite for him, he returned by Macedonia vnto Troas towarde Ariſtarchus and Timotheus, which were gone before him. Act.20.	6
63 64	29 30	From Troas he came to Aſſos, to Mitylene called Leſbos, vnto Samos, & from thence to Miletum, where he toke leaue of the Epheſians. Act.20. Thence he came to Rodes, to Patara, to Tyrus, to Ptolemais, to Ceſarea, & laſt of all to Ieruſalem, where he was taken. Act.21 & 22.	7 8
65	31	When he was priſoner, he was led to Ceſarea before the gouernour Felix. Act.23. where he remained two yeres. Act.24.	9
66	32	Afterwarde he was ſent priſoner to Rome. Act.27.	10
67	33	And being in priſon there, he wrote to the Galatians, to the Epheſians, and to the Philippians.	11
68	34	Alſo to the Coloſsians, and to Philemon.	12
69	35	The ſeconde to Timotheus.	13
70	36	Finally he was beheaded at the commandement of Nero.	14